UNIVERSAL
LIBRARY

OU-230014

UNIVERSAL
LIBRARY

THE

DICTIONARY

OF

NATIONAL BIOGRAPHY

VOL. XV

OWENS—POCKRICH

Note on the Dictionary

THE *Dictionary of National Biography* comprises the following distinct works:

1. *The D.N.B. from the earliest times to 1900*, in two alphabetical series, (*a*) Vols. I–XXI, (*b*) the Supplementary Vol. XXII. At the end of each volume is an alphabetical index of the lives in that volume *and* of those in Vol. XXII which belong to the same part of the alphabet.

2. *The Twentieth-Century D.N.B.*

   (a) *Supplement 1901–1911*, three volumes in one.

   (b) *Supplement 1912–1921*, in preparation.

3. *The Concise D.N.B.*, in one volume, being an Epitome of the main work and its supplements to 1900, in *one* alphabetical series, followed by the Epitome of the Supplement 1901–1911.

THE

DICTIONARY

OF

NATIONAL BIOGRAPHY

Founded in 1882 by

GEORGE SMITH

EDITED BY

Sir LESLIE STEPHEN

AND

Sir SIDNEY LEE

From the Earliest Times to 1900

VOLUME XV

OWENS——POCKRICH

Published since 1917 by the

OXFORD UNIVERSITY PRESS

LONDON: HUMPHREY MILFORD

Reprinted at the Oxford University Press 1921–1922
from plates furnished by Messrs. Spottiswoode & Co.

NOTE

In the present reprint (1921–1922) of the twenty-two volumes of the main Dictionary it has seemed best to leave the text unaltered. The bulk of the corrections hitherto received, or collected, by the present Publishers is insignificant when compared with the magnitude of the work, and would not justify the issue of a 'new edition' purporting to supersede the editions now in the libraries and in private hands. The collection and classification of such corrections for future use is, however, being steadily carried on; and students of biography are invited to communicate their discoveries to the present Publishers or to their Advisers, Professor H. W. C. DAVIS of the University of Manchester, and Mr. J. R. H. WEAVER of Trinity College, Oxford.

The Publishers do not contemplate the separate publication of mere lists of errata; but they would be glad to consider for publication special studies in National Biography, correcting or adding to the information now available in the Dictionary, and possessing such unity of subject as would give them independent value. Any proposals in this field should be addressed to Professor Davis.

Two changes have been made in the present impression:—

1. The lists of Contributors originally prefixed to each of the sixty-six volumes, and later combined in twenty-two lists, have been combined in one list, which is now prefixed to each volume.

2. In using the main Dictionary (to 1900) it is necessary to remember that it is in *two* alphabetical series: Vols. 1–21, and the supplementary Vol. 22, in which were added lives of persons who had died too late for inclusion in their places (as well as lives of some who had been accidentally omitted). It has been sought to mitigate the inconvenience arising from this by adding to the index at the end of each volume those names, occurring in Vol. 22, which belong to the same part of the alphabet. These 'supplementary' names are added at the bottom of each page. It is thus possible to ascertain, by reference to a single volume, whether any person (who died before 1901) is or is not in the 22-volume Dictionary.

The opportunity has been taken, in accordance with the wishes of the donors, to commemorate upon each title-page the name of the munificent Founder.

CONTENTS OF VOLS. 1–22

1. Memoir of George Smith, by Sidney Lee, first published in September 1901 in the first volume of the original edition of the Supplement.

   A Statistical Account of the D.N.B., first published in June 1900 as a preface to Volume 63 of the original issue of the Dictionary.

   Abbadie–Beadon = Vols. 1–3 as originally published 1885.

2. Beal–Browell = ,, 4–6 ,, ,, 1885–6.
3. Brown–Chaloner = ,, 7–9 ,, ,, 1886–7.
4. Chamber–Craigie = ,, 10–12 ,, ,, 1887.
5. Craik–Drake = ,, 13–15 ,, ,, 1888.
6. Drant–Finan = ,, 16–18 ,, ,, 1888–9.
7. Finch–Gloucester = ,, 19–21 ,, ,, 1889–90.
8. Glover–Harriott = ,, 22–24 ,, ,, 1890.
9. Harris–Hovenden = ,, 25–27 ,, ,, 1891.
10. Howard–Kenneth = ,, 28–30 ,, ,, 1891–2.
11. Kennett–Llwelyn = ,, 31–33 ,, ,, 1892–3.
12. Llwyd–Mason = ,, 34–36 ,, ,, 1893.
13. Masquerier–Myles = ,, 37–39 ,, ,, 1894.
14. Myllar–Owen = ,, 40–42 ,, ,, 1894–5.
15. Owens–Pockrich = ,, 43–45 ,, ,, 1895–6.
16. Pocock–Robins = ,, 46–48 ,, ,, 1896.
17. Robinson–Sheares = ,, 49–51 ,, ,, 1897.
18. Shearman–Stovin = ,, 52–54 ,, ,, 1897–8.
19. Stow–Tytler = ,, 55–57 ,, ,, 1898–9.
20. Ubaldini–Whewell = ,, 58–60 ,, ,, 1899.
21. Whichcord–Zuylestein = ,, 61–63 ,, ,, 1900.
22. Supplement = ,, 64–66 ,, ,, 1901.

With a Prefatory Note, first published in September 1901 in the first volume of the original edition of the Supplement.

Note.—*Vols. 1–21, as originally issued 1885–1890, were edited by Sir Leslie Stephen; Vols. 22–26, 1890–1891, by Sir Leslie Stephen and Sir Sidney Lee; Vols. 27–66, 1891–1901, by Sir Sidney Lee.*

LIST OF CONTRIBUTORS

LIST OF CONTRIBUTORS

VOLS. I–XXII

E. A. ..... †Evelyn Abbott.
R. A. ..... †Robert Adamson.
S. O. A. ..... Sidney Oldall Addy.
A. A. ..... †Alfred Ainger.
O. A. ..... Osmund Airy.
G. A–n. ..... †George Aitchison.
G. A. A. ..... †George Atherton Aitkin.
J. G. A. ..... †John Goldworth Alger.
G. A. ..... †Charles Grant Blairfindie Allen.
J. W. A. ..... John William Allen.
E. H.-A. .... Edward Heron-Allen.
S. A. ..... †Sheldon Amos.
J. A–n. ..... †John Anderson.
P. J. A. ..... †Peter John Anderson.
R. E. A. ..... Robert Edward Anderson.
A. J. A. ..... †Alexander John Arbuthnot.
W. A. J. A. .. William Arthur Jobson Archbold.
T. A. A. ..... †Thomas Andrew Archer.
W. A. ..... †Walter Armstrong.
J. A. ..... John Ashton.
J. A. A. ..... †James Augustus Atkinson.
J. B. A. ..... †James Beresford Atlay.
P. B. A. ..... Preston Bruce Austin.
E. C. A. A. .. Ernest Charles Armytage Axon.
W. E. A. A. .. †William Edward Armytage Axon.

P. H. B. .... †Philip Henry Bagenal.
R. B–l. ..... †Richard Bagwell.
J. B. B. ..... †John Burn Bailey.
J. E. B. ..... †John Eglington Bailey.
H. F. B. ..... Henry Frederick Baker.
H. W. B. .... Henry William Ball.
G. F. R. B. ... †George Fisher Russell Barker.
P. A. B. ..... Percy Arthur Barnett.
M. B. ..... †Mary Bateson. (Vols. xi–xxii)
†Montagu Burrows. (Vols. ii, vii, xi [Sir T. A. Larcom]).
M. B–s. .... †Montagu Burrows. (Vol. xiii)
R. B. ..... †Ronald Bayne.
T. B. ..... Thomas Wilson Bayne.
W. B–e. ..... William Bayne.
L. B–e. ..... †Lionel Smith Beale.
T. H. B. ..... Thomas Hudson Beare.
C. R. B. ..... Charles Raymond Beazley.
F. E. B. ..... †Frank Evers Beddard.
H. C. B. ..... †Henry Charles Beeching.
A. H. B–y. ... Augustus Henry Beesly.
D. J. B. ..... Dalrymple James Belgrave.
E. I. B. ..... Edward Ingress Bell.
M. B–l. ..... Mackenzie Bell.
E. M. B. ..... †Edward Milligen Beloe.
C. B. ..... †Cecil Bendall.
W. B. ..... †William Benham.
H. L. B. ..... †Henry Leigh Bennett.
G. V. B. ..... George Vere Benson.
G. T. B. ..... George Thomas Bettany.
H. B–e. .... Henry Beveridge. (Vol. xxii)
Henry Bruce. (Vol. xii)
A. C. B. ..... †Augustus Charles Bickley.
A. S. B–l. .... Algernon Sidney Bicknell.
L. B. ..... Laurence Binyon.
A. B–l. ..... Augustine Birrell.
J. S. B. ..... †John Sutherland Black.
J. T. B. .... James Tait Black. (Vol. iv)
†John Taylor Brown. (Vol. iii)
W. G. B–k..... William George Black.
B. H. B. ..... †Bever Henry Blacker.
W. G. B. ..... †William Garden Blaikie.
H. E. D. B. ... Herbert Edward Douglas Blakiston.
O. B–t. ..... †Octavian Blewitt.
G. C. B. ..... †George Clement Boase.
A. S. B. ..... †Augustus Samuel Bolton.
H. B–r. ..... †Horatius Bonar.
T. G. B. ..... †Thomas George Bonney.
G. S. B. ..... †George Simonds Boulger.
R. B–s. ..... †Robert Bowes.
R. B–e. ..... Robert Boyle.

E. T. B. ..... †Emily Tennyson Bradley
E. T. S. ..... (Mrs. A. Murray Smith).
G. G. B. ..... †George Granville Bradley.
H. B. ..... †Henry Bradley.
R. M. B. ..... Rose Marian Bradley.
F. B-L. ..... †Frederick Joseph Bramwell.
W. S. B. ..... William Salt Brassington.
J. B. ..... †James Britten.
W. B-T. ..... †William Broadfoot.
J. P. B. ..... James George Joseph Penderel-Brodhurst.
R. H. B. ..... Robert Henry Brodie.
A. A. B. ..... †Arthur Aikin Brodribb.
J. B-N. ..... †John Brown.
J. T. B. .... †John Taylor Brown. (Vol. iii)
James Tait Black. (Vol. iv)
R. C. B. ..... †Richard Charles Browne.
O. B. ..... †Oscar Browning.
T. B. B. ..... T. B. Browning.
H. B-E. .... Henry Bruce. (Vol. xii)
Henry Beveridge. (Vol. xxii)
A. B. ..... †Alexander Buchan.
A. R. B. ..... Augustus Robert Buckland.
E. A. W. B. .. Ernest Alfred Wallis Budge.
A. H. B. ..... †Arthur Henry Bullen.
G. W. B. ..... †George Wardlaw Burnet.
R. W. B. ..... Robert William Burnie.
J. B-Y. ..... James Burnley.
M. B. ..... †Montagu Burrows. (Vols. ii, vii, xi [Sir T. A. Larcom]).
†Mary Bateson. (Vols. xi-xxiii)
M. B-S. .... †Montagu Burrows. (Vol. xiii)
F. B. ..... Lady Frances Bushby.
A. J. B. ..... †Arthur John Butler.
I. B. ..... †Ingram Bywater.
W. M. B. ..... WithamMatthewBywater.
T. H. C. ..... Thomas Henry Hall Caine.
E. C. ..... †Edward Caird. (Vol. xx)
†Ernest Clark. (Vol. xvi)
Edith Coleridge. (Vol. xiv)
E. C-E. .... †Ernest Clarke. (Vols. xvii-xxii)
E. L. C. ..... EdmondLevesonCalverley.
G. W. C. ..... George William Campbell. (Vol. xviii)
†George William Cox. (Vol. iv)
E. C-N. ..... Edwin Cannan.
E. I. C. ..... Edward Irving Carlyle.
W. C-R. ..... †William Carr.
A. C. ..... †Arthur Cates.
J. L. C. ..... James Lewis Caw.
S. C-M. ..... †Samuel Cheetham.
H. M. C. ..... †Henry Manners Chichester.
R. C. C. ..... †Richard Copley Christie.
M. C-Y. ..... Miller Christy.
A. H. C. ..... †Arthur Herbert Church.
W. S. C. ..... †William Selby Church.
A. C-K. ..... †Andrew Clark.
J. W. C.[1] ... †John Willis Clark. (Vols. iii and x)
J. W. Clerke. (Vol. i)
J. W. C-K. .. †John Willis Clark. (Elsewhere)
E. C. ..... †Ernest Clarke. (Vol. xvi)
Edith Coleridge. (Vol. xiv)
†Edward Caird. (Vol. xx)
E. C-E. .... †Ernest Clarke. (Vols. xvii-xxii)
A. M. C. ..... †Agnes Mary Clerke.
E. M. C. ..... †Ellen Mary Clerke.
J. W. C.[1] ... J. W. Clerke. (Vol. i)
†John Willis Clark. (Vols. iii and x)
J. W. C-K. . †John Willis Clark. (Elsewhere)
G. C. ..... †George Clinch.
W. C-E. ..... Walter Baker Clode.
G. E. C. ..... †George Edward Cokayne.
G. A. J. C. ... †Grenville Arthur James Cole.
E. C. ..... Edith Coleridge. (Vol. xiv)
†Edward Caird. (Vol. xx)
†Ernest Clarke. (Vol. xvi)
E. C-E. .... †Ernest Clarke. (Vols. xvii-xxii)
J. C. C. ..... †John Churton Collins.
W. C. ..... †Wilkie Collins.
J. M. C. ..... John Monsey Collyer.
S. C. ..... †Sidney Colvin.
D. C. ..... †Edward Dutton Cook.
E. T. C. ..... †Edward Tyas Cook.
A. M. C-E. ... Alice Margaret Cooke.

[1] The initials J. W. C. in vols. iii and x are used for John Willis Clark. Except for the entry in the List of Contributors there is no trace of J. W. Clerke. The life of George Barrett in vol. i, which is signed J. W. C., appears from the records to have been written by Miss Ellen Mary Clerke.

J. C. ..... †James Cooper. (Elsewhere)
†James Cranstoun. (Vols. xiii and xvii)

J. C-n. .... †James Cranstoun. (Vol. x)

T. C. ..... †Thompson Cooper.

C. H. C. ..... †Charles Henry Coote.

J. S. C. ..... †James Sutherland Cotton.

W. P. C. ..... †William Prideaux Courtney.

G. W. C..... †George William Cox. (Vol. iv)
George William Campbell (Vol. xviii)

H. C. ..... †Henry Craik.

J. A. C. ..... †John Adam Cramb.

J. C. ..... †James Cranstoun. (Vols. xiii and xvii)
†James Cooper. (Elsewhere)

J. C-n. ..... †James Cranstoun. (Vol. x)

C. C. ..... Charles Creighton.

M. C. ..... †Mandell Creighton.

C. A. H. C. ... †Cornelia Augusta Hewett Crosse.

G. M. G. C. ... †George Gery Milner-Gibson Cullum.

W. H. C. ..... †WilliamHaymanCummings.

G. S. C. ..... George Stockley Cunyer. (George Hughes.)

L. C. ..... Lionel Henry Cust.

J. D-s. ..... James Dallas.

C. D-n. ..... †Charles Dalton.

F. D. ..... †Francis Darwin.

L. D. ..... Leonard Darwin.

A. I. D. ..... Arthur Irwin Dasent.

H. D. ..... Henry Davey.

T. W. R. D. .. †Thomas William Rhys Davids.

J. Ll. D. ..... †John Llewelyn Davies.

C. E. D. ..... †Clinton Edward Dawkins.

C. H. D. ..... Charles Henry Derby.

G. B. D. ..... George Binney Dibblee.

J. C. D. ..... †James Caxton Dibdin.

C. W. D. ..... †Charles Wentworth Dilke.

J. D. ..... †James Dixon.

R. W. D. .... †Richard Watson Dixon.

A. D. ..... †Austin Dobson.

C. D. ..... Campbell Dodgson.

W. E. D .... William Elliott Doubleday

R. K. D. ..... †Robert Kennaway Douglas.

R. L. D. ..... Robert Langton Douglas.

E. D. ..... †Edward Dowden.

J. A. D. ..... †John Andrew Doyle.

J. D-e. ..... †James Dredge.

S. R. D. ..... †Samuel Rolles Driver.

G. T. D. ..... George Thorn-Drury.

E. G. D. ..... †Edward Gordon Duff.

J. D. D. ..... James Duff Duff.

M. G. D. ..... †Mountstuart Elphinstone Grant Duff.

R. D. ..... Robert Dunlop.

T. F. T. D. ... Thomas Firminger Thiselton Dyer.

J. P. E. ..... †John Parsons Earwaker.

J. W. E. ..... †John Woodfall Ebsworth.

F. Y. E. ..... †Francis Ysidro Edgeworth.

F. G. E. ..... Frederick George Edwards.

E. B. E. ..... Edwin Bailey Elliott.

F. E. ..... †Francis Espinasse.

A. C. E. ..... †Alexander Charles Ewald.

Herbert Exon. †Herbert Edward Ryle.

L. F. ..... †Louis Alexander Fagan.

C. L. F. ..... †Cæsar Litton Falkiner.

R. S. F. ..... †Richard Saul Ferguson.

J. F-n. ..... John Ferguson.

J. F-y. ..... John Findlay.

A. R. M. F. ... Arthur Robert Morrison Finlayson.

C. H. F. ..... Charles Harding Firth.

J. L. F. ..... James Leonard Fish.

J. G. F-h. .... †Joshua Girling Fitch.

J. D. F. ..... John Donohoe Fitzgerald.

E. F. ..... Edmond George Fitzmaurice, Lord Fitzmaurice.

W. J. F. ..... †William John FitzPatrick.

W. G. D. F. .. William George Dimock Fletcher.

W. Y. F. ..... †William Younger Fletcher.

W. H. F-r. ... †William Henry Flower.

A. R. F. ..... Andrew Russell Forsyth.

W. F. ..... †William Forsyth. (Vols. vii and xviii)
William Foster. (Vol. xxi)

G. K. F. ..... †George Knottesford Fortescue.

M. F. ..... †Michael Foster. (Vol. xxi) †Michael Friedlander. (Vols. xiii and xiv)
M. F-r. .... †Michael Friedlander. (Vol. xii)
W. F. ..... William Foster. (Vol. xxi) †William Forsyth. (Vols. vii and xviii)
J. G. F. ..... †James Gainsborough Fotheringham.
T. F. ..... †Thomas Fowler.
E. A. F. ..... †Edward Augustus Freeman.
W. H. F. ..... †William Henry Fremantle.
A. J. F. ..... Alfred John French.
D. W. F. ..... Douglas William Freshfield.
M. F. ..... †Michael Friedlander. (Vols. xiii and xiv) †Michael Foster. (Vol. xxi)
M. F-r. .... †Michael Friedlander. (Vol. xii)
E. F-y. ..... †Edward Fry.
H. F. ..... †Henry Furneaux.
F. J. F. ..... †Frederick James Furnivall.

J. G. ..... †James Gairdner.
W. T. G. ..... †William Tennant Gairdner.
W. G. ..... †William Galloway. (Vols. viii, xv-xviii) †William George. (Vol. iii)
W. G-e. ... †William George. (Vol. xix)
F. W. G. ..... †Frederick William Gamble.
S. R. G. ..... †Samuel Rawson Gardiner.
F. B. G. ..... †Frederick Brooksbank Garnett.
R. G. ..... †Richard Garnett.
S. F. G. ..... †Sydney Francis Gedge.
W. G-e. ..... William Gee.
A. G-e. ..... †Archibald Geikie.
W. G. ..... †William George. (Vol. iii) †William Galloway. (Vols. viii, xv-xviii)
W. G-e. ... †William George. (Vol. xix)

J. W.-G. ..... †John Westby-Gibson.
J. T. G. ..... †John Thomas Gilbert.
A. G-t. ..... †Anne Gilchrist.
H. H. G. ..... †Herbert Harlakenden Gilchrist.
R. T. G. ..... Richard Tetley Glazebrook.
F. J. G. ..... †Frederick John Goldsmid.
I. G. ..... Israel Gollancz.
E. C. K. G. ... †Edward Carter Kersey Gonner.
A. G-n. ..... Alfred Goodwin.
G. G. ..... †Gordon Goodwin.
A. G. ..... †Alexander Gordon.
E. G. ..... †Edmund Gosse.
A. H. G. ..... Arthur Henry Grant.
R. E. G. ..... †Robert Edmund Graves.
R. P. G. ..... Robert Perceval Graves.
G. J. G. ..... George John Gray.
J. M. G. ..... †John Miller Gray.
E. G. ..... †Everard Green.
W. A. G. ..... †William Alexander Greenhill.
T. G. ..... Thomas Greer.
H. R. G. ..... †Henry Riversdale Grenfell.
F. H. G. ..... †Francis Hindes Groome.
A. B. G. ..... †Alexander Balloch Grosart.
N. G. ..... †Newcomen Groves (afterwards Thomas Newcomen Archibald Grove).
H. P. G. ..... †Henry Palin Gurney.
C. J. G. ..... †Charles John Guthrie, Lord Guthrie

J. C. H. ..... †James Cuthbert Hadden.
A. C. H. ..... Alfred Cort Haddon.
W. H-s. ..... William Haines.
A. E. H. ..... Alfred Egmont Hake.
J. W. H. ..... †John Wesley Hales.
A. H. ..... Arthur Hall. (Vol. viii) †Albert Hartshorne. (Vol. ix)
H. H. ..... Hubert Hall.
H. R. H. ..... Henry Robert Hall.
J. A. H. ..... John Andrew Hamilton, Lord Sumner of Ibstone.
T. H. ..... †Thomas Hamilton.
D. H. ..... David Hannay.
A. H-n. ..... Arthur Harden.
A. L. H. ..... Alfred Lloyd Hardy.
W. J. H-y. ... †William John Hardy.
A. J. C. H. ... †Augustus John Cuthbert Hare.

C. A. H. ..... Charles Alexander Harris

R. H. ..... †Robert Harrison. (Elsewhere) / †Robert Holden. (Vol. xx)

W. J. H. ..... †William Jerome Harrison.

D. B. H. ..... David Berry Hart.

J. E. H. ..... James Edmund Harting.

M. H. ..... †Marcus Hartog.

P. J. H. ..... Philip Joseph Hartog.

A. H. ..... †Albert Hartshorne. (Vol. ix) / Arthur Hall. (Vol. viii)

E. G. H. ..... Edward George Hawke.

H. F. H. ..... Henry Frank Heath.

T. F. H. ..... †Thomas Finlayson Henderson.

W. H-H. ..... Walter Hepworth.

J. A. H-T. .... John Alexander Herbert.

C. H. H. ..... Charles Harold Herford.

W. A. S. H. .. William Albert Samuel Hewins.

J. K. H. ..... James King Hewison.

H. H-S. ..... Henry Higgs.

G. B. H. ... †George Birkbeck Norman Hill. (Vol. ix) / †Thomas George Bond Howes. (Vol. xv)

F. C. H.-R. .. †Francis Charles Hingeston-Randolph.

D. H-L. ..... †Daniel Hipwell.

T. H-N. ..... †Thomas Hodgkin.

H. A. H. ..... †Herbert Ashton Holden.

R. H. ..... †Robert Holden. (Vol. xx) / †Robert Harrison. (Elsewhere)

H. S.-H. ..... †Henry Scott Holland.

T. E. H. ..... †Thomas Erskine Holland.

G. J. H. ..... †George Jacob Holyoake.

J. H-R. ..... James Hooper.

R. H-R. ..... †Richard Hooper.

T. C. H. ..... †Theodore Cracraft Hope.

J. J. H. ..... †James John Hornby.

J. M. H. ..... James Macdonald Horsburgh.

F. J. A. H. ... †Fenton John Anthony Hort.

G. B. H. ... †Thomas George Bond Howes. (Vol. xv) / †George Birkbeck Norman Hill. (Vol. ix)

C. E. H. ..... Charles Ernest Hughes.

A. H.-H. ..... Augustus Hughes-Hughes.

J. H. ..... Jennett Humphreys. (Vols. i–vi) / John Hutchinson. (Vol. xxi)

A. M. H. ..... Alice Mary Humphry.

R. H-T. ..... †Robert Hunt.

W. H. ..... William Hunt.

J. H. ..... John Hutchinson. (Vol. xxi) / Jennett Humphreys. (Vols. i–vi)

A. H. H. ..... †Alfred Henry Huth.

R. H. H. ..... †Richard Holt Hutton.

W. H. H. .... William Holden Hutton.

E. I. ..... †Elizabeth Ingall.

H. I. ..... †Holcombe Ingleby.

A. I. ..... †Alexander Ireland.

B. D. J. ..... †Benjamin Daydon Jackson.

T. E. J. ..... Thomas Evan Jacob.

F. V. J. ..... †Frederick Vallance James.

R. C. J. ..... †Richard Claverhouse Jebb.

J. A. J. ..... †John Austin Jenkins.

H. J. ..... Henry Jenner.

A. J. ..... †Augustus Jessopp.

R. A. J. ..... Richard Alexander Johnson.

J. O. J. ..... †John Octavius Johnston.

T. J. ..... Thomas Johnstone.

T. B. J. ..... Thomas Boston Johnstone.

G. F. J. ..... George Farwell Jones.

C. R. J. ..... †Catherine Rachel Jones.

R. J. J. ..... Rees M. Jenkin Jones.

P. W. J. ..... †Patrick Weston Joyce.

A. J. J.-B. ... †Alfred John Jukes Browne.

R. P. K. ..... †Rustomjee Pestanjee Karkaria.

J. T. K. ..... John Taylor Kay.

C. F. K. ..... †Charles Francis Keary.

T. E. K. ..... †Thomas Edward Kebbel.

H. G. K. ..... †Henry George Keene.

J. S. K. ..... †John Scott Keltie.

J. K-Y. ..... James Kennedy.

C. K. ..... †Charles Kent.

L. W. K. ..... †Leonard William King.

C. L. K. ..... †Charles Lethbridge Kingsford.

J. K. ..... †Joseph Knight.
H. K. ..... Henry Knollys.
W. W. K. .... †William Wallingford Knollys.

A. L. ..... †Andrew Lang. (Vol. xxi)
†Arthur Locker. (Vol. iii)
J. K. L. ..... †John Knox Laughton.
H. v. L. ..... †Henri van Laun.
T. G. L. ..... †Thomas Graves Law.
F. L. ..... †Francis Charles Lawley. (Vol. xvii)
Francis Legge. (Vol. xxi)
E. T. L. ..... Edmund Tanner Lawrence.
W. J. L. ..... William John Lawrence.
G. S. L. ..... †George Somes Layard.
I. S. L. ..... †Isaac Saunders Leadam.
E. L. ..... †Elizabeth Lee.
S. L. ..... †Sidney Lee.
E. L.-W. ..... †Edward Lee-Warner.
C. H. L. ..... Charles Herbert Lees.
A. E. J. L. ... Arthur Edward John Legge.
F. L. ..... Francis Legge. (Vol. xxi)
†Francis Charles Lawley. (Vol. xvii)
R. H. L. ..... Robin Humphrey Legge.
H. le S. ..... Hamon le Strange.
W. L. ..... Walter Lewin.
W. S. L. ..... †William Samuel Lilly.
J. L. ..... †Joseph Lister, Lord Lister.
A. G. L. ..... Andrew George Little.
E. M. L. ..... †Ernest Marsh Lloyd.
J. E. L. ..... John Edward Lloyd.
W. R. Ll. .... William Raymond Lluellyn.
A. L. ..... †Arthur Locker. (Vol. iii)
†Andrew Lang. (Vol. xxi)
S. J. L. ..... Sidney James Low.
W. B. L. ..... William Boswell Lowther.
H. R. L. ..... †Henry Richards Luard.
E. V. L. ..... Edward Verrall Lucas.
H. W. L. ..... Henry William Lumsden.
J. H. L. ..... †Joseph Hirst Lupton.
R. L. ..... †Richard Lyddekker.
H. T. L. ..... Harold Thomson Lyon (now Harold Lyon-Thomson).

M. M'A. ..... Margaret MacArthur.
N. McC. ..... †Norman Maccoll.
M. MacD. .... Michael MacDonagh.
J. R. M. ..... James Ramsay Macdonald.
A. M-L. .... Alice Macdonell. (Vol. iii)
Agnes, Lady Macdonell. (Vol. xii)
A. A. M. ..... Arthur Anthony Macdonell.
G. P. M. ..... †George Paul Macdonell.
J. M-L. ..... †John Macdonell.
J. C. M-L. .... †John Cotter Macdonnell.
J. W. M. ..... John William Mackail.
Æ. M. ..... †Aeneas James George Mackay.
A. M. ..... Alexander Mackie. (Vol. xiii)
Arthur Miller. (Vols. i and iii)
J. M. ..... James Mackinnon. (Vol. xiv)
†James Mew. (Vols. i–iii)
R. M. ..... Robert Macpherson.
W. D. M. ..... †William Dunn Macray.
F. M. ..... Falconer Madan.
P. L. M. ..... Philip le Maistre.
F. W. M. ..... †Frederick William Maitland.
J. A. F. M. ... John Alexander Fuller-Maitland.
B. M. ..... Bernard Mallet.
C. E. M. ..... Charles Edward Mallet.
W. E. M. ..... Walter Evelyn Manners.
E. C. M. ..... Edward Cardew Marchant.
D. S. M. ..... David Samuel Margoliouth.
C. R. M. ..... †Clements Robert Markham.
E. H. M. ..... Edward Henry Marshall.
W. M. ..... †John Westland Marston.
A. P. M. ..... †Arthur Patchett Martin.
A. T. M-N. ... †Alfred Trice Martin.
C. T. M. ..... †Charles Trice Martin.
T. M. ..... †Theodore Martin.
F. T. M. ..... †Frank Thomas Marzials.
A. J. M. ..... †Arthur James Mason.
P. E. M. ..... Percy Ewing Matheson.
J. C. M. ..... †James Charles Mathew.
H. E. M. ..... Herbert Eustace Maxwell.
S. L. M. ..... Mrs. May.
C. H. M. ..... Charles Herbert Mayo.
A. M-E. ..... Arthur Mee.
W. W. M. .... †William Walter Merry.
J. M. ..... †James Mew. (Vols. i–iii)
James Mackinnon. (Vol. xiv)
L. M. M. ..... Lydia Miller Middleton.

A. H. M. ..... †Alexander Hastie Millar.
A. M. ..... Arthur Miller. (Vols. i and iii)
A. M. ..... Alexander Mackie. (Vol. xiii)
H. M. ..... Hugh Miller.
A. M-r. ..... †Alfred Milner, Viscount Milner.
C. M. ..... †William Cosmo Monkhouse.
C. G. M. ..... Claude Joseph Goldsmid Montefiore.
G. W. M. ..... †George Washington Moon.
A. W. M. ..... †Arthur William Moore.
H. C. M. ..... Henry Charles Moore.
N. M. ..... †Norman Moore.
W. R. M. ..... †William Richard Morfill.
C. Ll. M. ..... Conwy Lloyd Morgan.
G. P. M-y. ... †Gerald Patrick Moriarty.
A. J. M. M. ... †Alexander James Mitchell Morison.
H. F. M. ..... Henry Forster Morley.
J. M-y. ..... †John Morley, Viscount Morley of Blackburn.
J. B. M. ..... †James Bass Mullinger.
G. F. W. M. .. George Frederick Woodhouse Munby.
D. O. M. ..... Dudley Oliphant Murray.
G. H. M. ..... George Herbert Murray.
A. T. M. ..... †Arthur Thomas Myers.

H. N. ..... †Henry Nettleship.
R. N. ..... Rosa Harriet Newmarch.
A. N-n. ..... †Alfred Newton.
J. B. N. ..... †Joseph Baldwin Nias.
J. N. ..... †John Nichol.
S. J. N. ..... Samuel Joseph Nicholl.
A. N. ..... Albert Nicholson.
W. R. N. ..... †William Robertson Nicoll.
E. T. N. ..... Edmund Toulmin Nicolle.
P. L. N. ..... †Pierce Laurence Nolan.
F. N. ..... †Frederick Norgate.
G. le G. N. ... Gerald le Grys Norgate.
K. N. ..... Kate Norgate.
C. N. ..... †Conolly Norman.

R. B. O'B. ... †Richard Barry O'Brien.
E. O'C. ..... †Edward O'Callaghan.
D. J. O'D. .... David James O'Donoghue.
F. M. O'D. ... Freeman Marius O'Donoghue.
J. R. O'F. .... †James Roderick O'Flannagan.
J. S. O'H. .... Joseph Sylvester O'Halloran.

T. O. ..... †Thomas Olden
J. O'L. ..... †John O'Leary.
S. P. O... .... †Samuel Pasfield Oliver.
G. W. T. O. .. George William Thomson Omond.
E. O. ..... Eliza Orme.
J. O. ..... †John Ormsby.
C. O. ..... Christabel Osborne.
A. C. O'S. .... †Alexander Charles O'Sullivan.
J. H. O. ..... †John Henry Overton.

T. E. P. ..... Thomas Ethelbert Page.
W. G. B. P. .. William George Bernard Page.
C. F. R. P. ... Charles Ferrers Raymond Palmer.
W. P-h. ..... †Wyatt Angelicus van Sandau Papworth.
C. P-h. ..... Charles Parish.
K. P. ..... Kineton Parkes.
T. P. ..... Thomas Parkinson.
E. G. P. .... Ernest Gambier Parry. (Vol. xix)
E. G. P. .... Eleanor Grace Powell. (Vol. xvi)
F. S. P. ..... Frederick Sydney Parry.
H. P. ..... Henry Paton.
H. W. P. ... Herbert Woodfield Paul. (Vol. xxii)
H. W. P. ... †Hugh Wodehouse Pearse. (Vols. xx and xxi)
J. B. P. .... James Balfour Paul. (Vol. i)
J. B. P. .... John Bruce Payne. (Vol. xv)
J. F. P. ..... †Joseph Frank Payne.
N D. F. P. ... Nigel Douglas Frith Pearce.
H. W. P. ... †Hugh Wodehouse Pearse. (Vols. xx and xxi)
H. W. P. ... Herbert Woodfield Paul. (Vol. xxii)
G. V. P .... George Peel.
G. P. ..... George Peel.
F. C. P. ..... †Francis Cramer Penrose.
W. P-s. ..... William Perkins.
G. G. P. ..... †George Gresley Perry.
C. P. ..... Charles Platts.
N. P. ..... †Nicholas Pocock.
A. F. P. ..... Albert Frederick Pollard.
R. L. P. ..... Reginald Lane Poole.
S. L.-P. ..... Stanley Lane-Poole.
B. P. ..... Bertha Porter.

E. G. P. ..... Eleanor Grace Powell. (Vol. xvi)
Ernest Gambier Parry. (Vol. xix)
F. Y. P. ..... †Frederick York Powell.
D'A. P. ..... D'Arcy Power.
R. B. P. ..... †Richard Bissell Prosser.
G. W. P. ..... †George Walter Prothero.
R. E. P. ..... Rowland Edmund Prothero, Lord Ernle.
E. R. ..... Ernest Radford.
E. L. R. ..... Emma Louise, Lady Radford.
F. R. ..... †William Fraser Rae.
E. J. R. ..... Edward James Rapson.
H. R-L. ..... †Hastings Rashdall.
C. H. R. ..... Charles Hercules Read.
A. E. R. ..... Arthur Edward Reade.
W. P. R. ..... William Pember Reeves.
F. N. R. ..... Francis Nevile Reid.
S. J. R. ..... Stuart Johnson Reid.
A. W. R. ..... Alexander Wood Renton.
W. R-L. ..... †William Reynell.
W. E. R. ..... †Walter Eustace Rhodes.
E. P. R. ..... Ernest Percival Rhys.
G. N. R. ..... GodfreyNoel Richardson.
T. K. R. ..... †Thomas Knyvett Richmond.
J. M. R. ..... †James McMullen Rigg.
A. R. ..... †Anne Isabella, Lady Ritchie.
H. R. ..... †Herbert Rix.
A. F. R. ..... Alfred Farthing Robbins.
W. R. ..... William Roberts. (Vols. v and vi)
Walter Rye. (Vols. ii, x, xi)
W. R-E. ..... Walter Rye. (Vol. xiv)
E. S. R. ..... Edward Stanley Robertson.
G. C. R. ..... †George Croom Robertson.
C. J. R. ..... †Charles John Robinson.
H. J. R. ..... Henry James Robinson.
G. F. R. ..... George Farrer Rodwell.
J. H. R. ..... †John Horace Round.
J. A. E. R. ... Julia Anne Elizabeth Roundell.
J. R. ..... †James Rowley.
E. F. R. ..... †Edward Francis Russell.
G. W. E. R. .. †George William Erskine Russell.
W. R. ..... Walter Rye. (Vols. ii, x, xi)
William Roberts. (Vols. v and vi)
W. R-E. ..... Walter Rye. (Vol. xiv)

H. S. S. ..... Henry Stephens Salt.
S. J. A. S. .... †Samuel James Augustus Salter.
W. S. ..... †William Sanday.
F. S. ..... †Francis Sandeȝs.
L. C. S. ..... †Lloyd Charles Sanders
G. B.-S. ..... †Ghetal; Lady Burdon Sanderson.
John Sarum .. †John Wordsworth.
T. B. S. .... Thomas Bailey Saunders. (Vols. xi-xiii)
Thomas Banks Strong. (Vol. xxii)
C. S. ..... †Charles Sayle.
T. S-D. ..... †Thomas Scattergood.
E. J. L. S. .... †Edward John Long Scott.
J. M. S. ..... James Moffat Scott.
L. M. M. S. ... Lucy Maude MansonScott.
T. S. ..... †Thomas Seccombe. (Vols. x-xxii)
Thomas Sinclair. (Vol. i)
W. F. S. ..... William Fellows Sedgwick.
L. S-T. ..... †Lewis Sergeant.
R. F. S. ..... Robert Farquharson Sharp.
W. A. S. ..... William Arthur Shaw.
H. F. S. ..... Henry Fleetwood Sheppard.
J. W. S. ..... †John Walter Sherer.
W. F. W. S. .. Wentworth Francis Wentworth-Shields.
E. S. S. ..... †Evelyn Shirley Shuckburgh.
A. S. ..... †Arthur Sidgwick. (Vol. xxii)
Alfred Stowe. (Vol. xix)
P. A. S. ..... Peter Aloysius Sillard.
R. M. S. ..... †Robert Michael Sillard.
E. B. S. ..... Evelyn Blantyre Simpson.
T. S. ..... Thomas Sinclair. (Vol. i)
†Thomas Seccombe. (Vols. x-xxii)
R. S. ..... †Robert Sinker. (Vol. x)
Robert Steele. (Vol. xvi)
G. R. S. ..... George Reresby Sitwell.
B. C. S. ..... †Britiffe Constable Skottowe.
E. T. S. ..... Mrs. A. Murray Smith (formerly Emily Tennyson Bradley).
E. T. B. .....
C S-H. ..... Cecil Harcourt Smith.
C. F. S. ..... Charlotte Fell-Smith.

E. S. ..... Edward Smith.
G. B. S. ..... †George Barnett Smith.
G. G. S. ..... George Gregory Smith.
L. T. S. ..... †Lucy Toulmin Smith.
R. J. S. ..... †Reginald John Smith.
S. S. ..... †Samuel Smith.
W. R .S ..... †William Robertson Smith.
T. W. S. ..... †Thomas William Snagge.
B. H. S. ..... Basil Harrington Soulsby.
H. M. S-r. ... Henry Maxwell Spooner.
G. W. S. ..... †George Washington Sprott.
W. B. S. ..... †William Barclay Squire.
R. S. ..... Robert Steele. (Vol. xvi)
†Robert Sinker. (Vol. x)
C. E. S. ..... †Caroline Emelia Stephen.
H. S. ..... Herbert Stephen. (Vol. xx)
Henry Stubbs. (Vol. xix)
H. S-n. .... Herbert Stephen. (Vol. xxii)
J. P. S. ..... †Julia Prinsep Stephen (Mrs. Leslie Stephen).
L. S. ..... †Leslie Stephen.
F. G. S. ..... †Frederick George Stephens.
H. M. S. ..... †Henry Morse Stephens.
W. R. W. S. .. †William Richard Wood Stephens.
D. A. S. ..... David Alan Stevenson.
J. H. S. ..... John Horne Stevenson.
C. C. S. ..... Charlotte Carmichael Stopes.
F. S-r. ..... †Francis Storr.
A. S. ..... Alfred Stowe. (Vol. xix)
†Arthur Sidgwick. (Vol. xxii)
G. S-h. ..... George Stronach.
T. B. S. .... Thomas Banks Strong. (Vol. xxii)
Thomas Bailey Saunders. (Vols. xi-xiii)
H. S. ..... Henry Stubbs. (Vol. xix)
Herbert Stephen. (Vol. xx)
H. S-n. .... Herbert Stephen. (Vol. xxii)
B. M. S. ....
B. N. S. .... Beatrix Marion Sturt.
C. W. S. ..... Charles William Sutton.
E. C. S. ..... Emma Catharine Sutton.
R. B. S. ..... Robert Blair Swinton.
W. C. S. ..... William Connor Sydney.
J. T. .....
J. T-t. .... James Tait.
O. W. T. ..... Osborne William Tancock.
J. R. T. .... Joseph Robson Tanner. (Vol. xxii)
†James Richard Thursfield. (Vol. xx)
E. L. T. ..... †Ethelred Luke Taunton.
H. R. T. ..... †Henry Richard Tedder.
F. S. J. T. .... †Francis St. John Thackeray.
D. Ll. T. ...
D. L. T. .... Daniel Lleufer Thomas.
E. M. T. ..... Edward Maunde Thompson.
H. L. T. ..... †Henry Lewis Thompson.
R. E. T. ..... †Reginald Edward Thompson.
S. P. T. ..... †Silvanus Phillips Thompson.
J. H. T. ..... †J. H. Thorpe.
J. R. T. .... †James Richard Thursfield. (Vol. xx)
Joseph Robson Tanner. (Vol. xxii)
S. T. ..... †Samuel Timmins.
H. A. T. ..... Henry Avray Tipping.
E. M. T-d. ... Elizabeth Marion Todd.
M. T. ..... Mary Tout.
T. F. T. ..... Thomas Frederick Tout.
W. H. T. ..... †Walter Hawken Tregellas.
C. T. ..... Charles Trotter. (Vol. xix)
†Coutts Trotter. (Vol. xxi)
D. H. T. ..... †Daniel Hack Tuke.
W. W. T. .... †William Weir Tulloch.
E. F. T. ..... Edward Francis Turner.
G. J. T. ..... George James Turner.
J. A. T. ..... Jessie Alfred Twemlow.
E. B. T. ..... †Edward Burnett Tylor.
J. T-l. ..... †John Tyndall.
L. C. T. ..... Louisa Charlotte Tyndall.
R. Y. T. ..... †Robert Yelverton Tyrrell.
A. R. U. ..... Alexander Reid Urquhart.
W. U. ..... †William Urwick.
J. S. V. ..... John Saville Vaizey.
C. E. V. ..... †Charles Edwyn Vaughan.
E. V. ..... †Edmund Venables.
J. V. ..... †John Venn.
M. M. V. ..... Margaret Maria, Lady Verney.
R. H. V. ..... †Robert Hamilton Vetch.
A. V. ..... Alsager Vian.
H. M. V. ..... †Henry Meredith Vibart.

C. W. ..... †Cornelius Walford. (Vols. i–iii)
C. W. ..... Charles Welsh. (Vol. xiv)
E. W. ..... †Edward Walford.
W. D. W. .... William Dundas Walker.
G. W. ..... Graham Wallas.
W. F. W. ..... William Francis Wallis.
S. W–E. ..... †Spencer Walpole.
T. W. ..... †Theodore Walrond.
A. W. W. .... †Adolphus William Ward.
J. W. ..... †John Ward.
R. A. W. ..... Robert Avey Ward.
T. H. W. ..... †Thomas Humphry Ward.
G. F. W. ..... George Frederic Warner.
J. R. W. ..... †John Russell Washbourn.
P. W. ..... †Paul Waterhouse.
M. G. W. ..... Morgan George Watkins.
F. W–N. ..... Foster Watson.
F. W–T. ..... Francis Watt.
A. W. ..... Arthur Waugh.
C. C. J. W. ... Clement Charles Julian Webb.
W. W. W. .... William Wilfrid Webb.
H. A. W. ..... Herman Armour Webster.
E. T. W. ..... †Edmund Tolson Wedmore.
F. W. ..... Frederick Wedmore.
C. W–H. ..... †Charles Welch.
W. F. R. W. .. †Walter Frank Raphael Weldon.
C. W. ..... Charles Welsh. (Vol. xiv)
C. W. ..... †Cornelius Walford. Vols. i–iii)
R. M. W. ..... Robert Mark Wenley.
W. H. W. .... William Henry Wesley.
J. M. W. ..... †Joseph Mazzini Wheeler.
S. W. ..... Stephen Wheeler.
C. H. E. W. .. Charles Harold Evelyn White.
T. W–R. ..... Thomas Whittaker.
F. W. W. .... Frederic William Whyte.
M. H. W. .... †Martin Hood Wilkin.
J. F. W. ..... John Frome Wilkinson.
E. W–S. ..... Ellen Williams.
J. W–S. ..... †James Williams.
R. W. ..... Robert Williams.
W. R. W. .... William Rees Williams.
B. W. ..... †Benjamin Williamson.
H. G. W. ..... Henry George Willink.
E. F. W. ..... Edward Francis Willoughby.
J. G. W. ..... James Grant Wilson.
S. W–N. ..... Sarah Wilson.
L. W. ..... Lucien Wolf.
A. N. W. ..... Arthur Naylor Wollaston.
H. T. W. ..... Henry Trueman Wood.
B. B. W. ..... Bernard Barham Woodward.
H. B. W. ..... †Horace Bolinbroke Woodward.
W. A. W. .... †William Aldis Wright.
W. W. ..... †Warwick William Wroth.

DICTIONARY

OF

NATIONAL BIOGRAPHY

OWENS, JOHN (1790-1846), merchant, and founder of Owens College, Manchester, the first and for four years the only college of the Victoria University, was born in Manchester in 1790. His father, Owen Owens, a native of Holywell in Flintshire, went to Manchester when a young man, and started in business as a hat-lining maker, ultimately becoming, with the aid of his son John, currier, furrier, manufacturer, and shipper. He married in his twenty-fifth year Sarah Humphreys, who was six years older than himself; and he died in 1844, aged 80. John was the eldest of three children, the other two—also sons—dying in childhood. He was educated at a private school (Mr. Hothersall's) in the township of Ardwick, Manchester. He was admitted early into partnership with his father (1817), and the business greatly increased. According to his principal clerk, 'he was considered one of the best buyers of cotton in the Manchester market. A keen man of business, it was also his custom to purchase calicoes and coarse woollens, which were packed on his premises and shipped to China, India, the east coast of South America, and New York, importing hides, wheat, and other produce in return. He opened agencies in London and some of the provincial towns, and in Philadelphia, U.S.A. He also speculated in railway and other shares, and lent money on them as security.' Owens's health was delicate, and he led a private and almost secluded life, taking no ostensible part in public questions. He had, however, from his youth upward deeply interested himself in the subject of education, and strongly disapproved of all university tests. Accordingly, when, towards the end of his life, he offered his fortune to his friend and old schoolfellow, George Faulkner (1790 ?-1862) [q. v.] (with whom he was in partnership as a producer of cotton yarns), the latter made the generous suggestion that, instead of leaving it to a man who had more than enough, he should found a college in Manchester where his principles might be carried out. He died unmarried on 29 July 1846, at his house, 10 Nelson Street, Chorlton-upon-Medlock in Manchester, aged 56 years, and was buried in the churchyard of St. John's, Byrom Street, Manchester, where the whole family rest. By his will, dated 31 May 1845, he bequeathed the residue of his personal estate (after bequests to relatives, friends, charities, and servants amounting to 52,056*l.*) to certain trustees, 'for the foundation of an institution within the parliamentary borough of Manchester, or within two miles of any part of the limits thereof, for providing or aiding the means of instructing and improving young persons of the male sex (and being of an age not less than fourteen years) in such branches of learning and science as are now and may be hereafter usually taught in the English universities, but subject, nevertheless, to the fundamental and immutable rule and condition that the students, professors, teachers, and other officers and persons connected with the said institution shall not be required to make any declaration as to, or submit to any test whatsoever of, their religious opinions; and that nothing shall be introduced in the matter or mode of education or instruction in reference to any religious or theological subject which shall be reasonably offensive to the conscience of any student or of his relations, guardians, or friends under whose immediate care he shall be. . . . Subject as aforesaid, the said institution shall be open to all applicants for admission without respect to place of birth, and without distinction of rank or con-

dition in society.' The net amount realised from the legacy was 96,654*l.* 11*s.* 6*d.* Accordingly Owens College was founded, and was opened in 1851. The first premises, which were in Quay Street, Deansgate, had formerly been the residence of Richard Cobden. They were at first let to the college by George Faulkner, the first chairman of the trustees, and were in 1854 presented by him to the institution. In 1871 the Owens College was incorporated by act of parliament, and in 1873 the college was installed in the fine buildings in Oxford Street, which were erected by public subscription from the designs of Mr. Alfred Waterhouse, R.A. Owens's generous bequest has been largely increased by later endowments. In 1880 Owens College became, with colleges at Liverpool and Leeds, a chief constituent of the newly-founded Victoria University, and in 1902, when Liverpool and Leeds obtained charters as independent universities, Owens College was re-constituted as Victoria University, Manchester.

[Thompson's Owens College, Manchester, 1886; personal information.] J. T. K.

OWENS, JOHN LENNERGAN (*fl.* 1780), Irish actor, born in Ireland, succeeded at Smock Alley theatre, Dublin, Henry Mossop [q.v.], whom he was held as Zanga in the 'Revenge' to have nearly approached. He enjoyed a reputation for persistent inebriety. Coming on the stage as Polydore in the 'Orphan,' he was hissed for obvious intoxication. Advancing to the front of the stage, he delivered with a scowl the following words in his soliloquy, 'Here I'm alone and fit for mischief,' and put himself in a fighting attitude. Owens was allowed to finish his performance. His failing gradually drove him from the stage. On seeing John Kemble announced for Zanga, he begged some money of a stranger, who on asking his name was answered with tragic solemnity, 'Have six years' cruel absence extinguished majesty so far that nought shines here to tell you I'm the real Zanga? Yes, sir, John Lennergan Owens, successor to Henry Mossop.'

[Thespian Dictionary; Doran's Annals of the Stage, ed. Lowe.] J. K.

OWENS, OWEN (*d.* 1593), divine. [See under OWEN, JOHN, 1580–1651, bishop of St. Asaph.]

OWENSON, ROBERT (1744–1812), actor, was born in the barony of Tyrawley, co. Mayo, in 1744. His parents were poor people named MacOwen, which their son afterwards englished into Owenson. He was primarily educated at a hedge-school, and acted for a short time as steward to a neighbouring landowner. Having acquired a taste for theatricals, he communicated to Oliver Goldsmith his desire to go on the stage, and the latter introduced him to Garrick about 1771. He had a handsome and commanding figure and sang well, having received tuition from Worgan and Arne, and was quite successful when he appeared in the provincial theatres. Of his many parts the best was Teague in the 'Committee' and Major O'Flaherty in the 'West Indian,' and he was already popular when he made his London début at Covent Garden in 1774. He was admitted a member of the famous 'Literary Club' on Goldsmith's recommendation, and in 1774 married Jane Mill, the daughter of a tradesman of Shrewsbury, and a distant relative of the Mills of Hawkesley in Shropshire. The first child of the marriage was Sydney, the afterwards celebrated Lady Morgan [see MORGAN, SYDNEY]. Owenson appeared on the Dublin stage in October 1776, and remained there some years, becoming part-proprietor of Crow Street Theatre. In 1785, after a quarrel with his manager, he opened the Fishamble Street Theatre, but returned in less than a year. Subsequent attempts to carry on theatres at Kilkenny, Londonderry, and Sligo were failures, and in 1798 he retired from the stage. He died in Dublin at the house of his son-in-law, Sir Arthur Clarke, at the end of May 1812, and was buried at Irishtown, outside the city. He has been placed only a little lower than John Henry Johnstone [q.v.] as an Irish comedian, and he was also a capable composer, the well-known airs of 'Rory O'More' and 'My Love's the Fairest Creature' being attributed to him. His kindness of heart is illustrated by the generosity he extended to Thomas Dermody [q.v.] His only literary productions are a song preserved in T. C. Croker's 'Popular Songs of Ireland' and 'Theatrical Fears' (12mo, Dublin, 1804), a long poem, after the manner of the 'Rosciad,' published under the signature of 'R. N. O.'

[Brit. Mus. Cat.; Thespian Dictionary; Fitzpatrick's Lady Morgan, 1860; Barrington's Personal Sketches, ii. 207; O'Keeffe's Recollections, i. 354; Life of Dermody, 1806.] D. J. O'D.

OWENSON, MISS SYDNEY (1783?–1859), novelist and traveller. [See MORGAN, SYDNEY, LADY.]

OWTRAM, WILLIAM, D.D (1626–1679), divine, son of Robert Owtram, was born at Barlow, near Chesterfield, Derbyshire, on 17 March 1625–6 (*Notes and Queries*, 7th ser. xi. 205). On 13 May 1642 he was admitted a sizar of Trinity College, Cambridge,

where he graduated B.A. in 1645. He was from 1648 to 1657 fellow of Christ's College, where he proceeded M.A. in 1649. In 1655 he was junior proctor, and in 1660 he was created D.D. His first church preferment was the rectory of Navenby, Lincolnshire, which he held from 17 May 1656 till his presentation in 1659 to the rectory of St. Mary Woolnoth, London, which he resigned in 1666. He stayed in London during the plague in 1665 (*Addit. MS.* 5810, p. 290). On 30 July 1669 he was installed archdeacon of Leicester. On 30 July 1670 he was installed prebendary of Westminster, and he was from 1664 till his death in 1679 rector of St. Margaret, Westminster. He died on 23 Aug. 1679, and was buried in Westminster Abbey, where a monument, with a Latin inscription, was erected (Dart. *Westmonasterium*, ii. 620). His will, dated 5 Nov. 1677, was proved in London 3 Sept. 1679 (P. C. C. 119, King). He bequeathed lands in Derbyshire and Lincolnshire, and left legacies to the children of his brother Francis Owtram, deceased, and of his sisters Barbara Burley and Mary Sprenthall, both deceased, and Jane Stanley, then living. An elaborate catalogue of his library was compiled by William Cooper, London, 1681, 4to. Owtram's widow lived forty-two years after him, until 4 Oct. 1721 (Chester, *Westminster Abbey Registers*, pp. 197, 304).

Owtram was a 'nervous and accurate writer,' and an excellent preacher, and he was reputed to have extraordinary skill in rabbinical learning. Baxter speaks of him as one of the best and ablest of the conformists. His principal work is 'De Sacrificiis libri duo; quorum altero explicantur omnia Judæorum, nonnulla Gentium Profanarum Sacrificia; altero Sacrificium Christi. Utroque Ecclesiæ Catholicæ his de rebus Sententia contra Faustum Socinum, ejusque sectatores defenditur,' London, 1677, 4to, dedicated to Thomas Osborne, earl of Danby. An English translation, entitled 'Two Dissertations on Sacrifices,' with additional notes and indexes by John Allen, was published in 1817.

After his death Joseph Hindmarsh published under his name six 'Sermons upon Faith and Providence, and other subjects,' London, 1680, 8vo. It was stated that these discourses had been taken down in shorthand, but they are not genuine. In order to do justice to his memory, his relatives caused 'Twenty Sermons preached upon several occasions' to be published from 'the author's own copies,' by James Gardiner, D.D., afterwards bishop of Lincoln (1682, 2nd ed., corrected, London, 1697, 8vo). Prefixed to the volume is a portrait of Owtram, engraved by R. White.

[Biogr. Brit. v. 3289; Cooke's Preachers' Assistant, ii. 254; Life of Thomas Firmin, p. 14; Granger's Biog. Hist. of England, 5th ed. v. 41; Kennett MS. 52, f. 228; Kennett's Register and Chronicle, p. 843; Le Neve's Fasti (Hardy), ii. 93, iii. 361; Newcourt's Repertorium, i. 463, 922; Nichols's Leicestershire, vol. i. pt. ii. p. 466; Autobiography of Symon Patrick, 1839, pp. 82, 245, 246; Peck's Desiderata Curiosa, vol. ii. lib. xiv. pp. 5, 37; Sharp's Life of Archbishop Sharp, i. 16; Silvester's Life of Baxter, iii. 19, 78, 131; Ward's Life of Dr. Henry More, p. 78; Hist. of Westminster, ii. 52.] T. C.

OWTRED (1315?–1396), Benedictine theologian. [See Uhtred.]

OXBERRY, WILLIAM (1784–1824), actor, the son of an auctioneer, was born on 18 Dec. 1784 in Moorfields, facing Bedlam. According to a memoir supplied to Oxberry's 'Dramatic Biography, he was well educated, and placed at the age of fourteen under the care of Stubbs, declared to be 'an artist of eminence.' Showing no aptitude for design, he was transferred to a bookseller's shop kept by one Ribeau, and thence to the office in Tottenham Court Road of a printer named Seale, an amateur actor. Here his disposition for the stage was fostered, and he is depicted studying Douglas in one corner, while in another his master was rehearsing Glenalvon. At a stable near Queen Anne Street, and subsequently at the theatre in Berwick Street, he took parts such as Hassan in the 'Castle Spectre' and Rosse in 'Macbeth.' After he had made a public appearance in a malthouse in Edgware his indentures were in 1802 cancelled, and he appeared under Jerrold, at the Watford theatre, as Antonio in the 'Merchant of Venice.' A performance of Dan in 'John Bull' revealed some talent in low comedy, and, after appearing at Sheerness, and playing Richard III at Godalming, he joined, as low comedian, the company of the Worthing, Hythe, and Southend theatres, under Trotter. For some time subsequently he made an occasional appearance in Shylock, Hassan, and other characters. More frequenly he was seen in parts such as Lope Tocho in the 'Mountaineers,' and Old Frost in the 'Irishman in London.' In 1806 he married, at Southend, a young actress playing subordinate parts in the company, named Catherine Elizabeth Hewitt. In the following year he attracted the attention of Henry Siddons [q.v.], by whom he was recommended to the Kemble management at Covent Garden. At a salary rising from 5*l.* to 8*l.* a week, he made his first appearance on 7 Nov. 1807 as Robin Roughhead in 'Fortune's Frolic.' His performance was 'cold, constrained, and

ineffective.' The 'Monthly Mirror,' which he subsequently edited, described him as 'a wholesale dealer in Mr. Liston's quality,' and predicted that the public would not get used to Mr. Oxberry's face, for, 'though he displayed some knowledge of the art of a player, it was not sufficient' to render him 'a desirable acquisition to the London boards' (new ser., ii. 360). On 14 Nov. he played Lord Duberly, alias Daniel Dowlas, in the 'Heir at Law,' a part he substituted for that of Zekiel Homespun. After this he disappears from the bills. At the close of the season he was released from his engagement, and went to Glasgow, where he made a success as Sir David Daw in the 'Wheel of Fortune.' His benefit brought him 70*l.* 0*s.* 1*d.*, and the name of Sir David clung to him in Scotland. In Aberdeen he accepted, with some reluctance, the character of Michael Ducas in 'Adalgitha,' with the result that he was accepted as a tragedian, and played Glenalvon, Macbeth, Shylock, and Richard. After returning to Glasgow he accepted from Raymond an engagement in London at the Lyceum, then confined to operatic performances, and known as the English Opera House, and appeared in a piece by Henry Siddons, called 'The Russian Impostor,' in which he made a success. He was then engaged for the Lyceum by Arnold, at a salary rising from 7*l.* to 9*l.* An engagement at Drury Lane followed, and he played for the first time with the burnt-out company at the Lyceum, 25 Sept. 1809, as the Lay Brother in the 'Duenna.' He was, 20 Nov., the original Cuffee, a black servant, in 'Not at Home,' by R. C. Dallas; and played, 24 Feb. 1810, John Lump in the 'Review.' The following season he was the original Laglast in Allingham's 'Transformation, or Love and Law;' Daniel, a country fellow, in Masters's 'Lost and Found;' Fabian in Dimond's 'Peasant Boy;' Zedekiah in Arnold's 'Americans;' and Timothy Scamp in Leigh's 'Where to find a Friend;' and in 1811–12, Sir Charles Canvas in Moore's 'M.P., or the Blue-Stocking;' Dick in 'Right or Wrong;' Gregory in Kenney's 'Turn out!'; Abrahamides in 'Quadruped,' an alteration of the 'Tailors;' and Petro in Arnold's 'Devil's Bridge.' After the opening of the new Drury Lane theatre his name is not traceable until the close of the season, when he played, for Miss Kelly's benefit, Lord Listless in 'Rich and Poor,' and Gregory in an act of 'Killing no Murder.' At Drury Lane he remained until the close of the season of 1819–20, playing parts such as John Grouse in the 'School for Prejudice;' Graccho in Massinger's 'Duke of Milan;' Master Stephen in Jonson's 'Every Man in his Humour;' Moses in the 'School for Scandal;' Don Ferolo in the 'Critic;' Slender in the 'Merry Wives of Windsor;' Dominique in 'Deaf and Dumb;' Simon Pure in 'A Bold Stroke for a Wife;' Bullock in the 'Recruiting Officer;' and Job Thornberry in 'John Bull.' He 'created' many original parts in plays, dramatic or musical, by Arnold, Dibdin, Kenney, Soane, and others. Among the most noteworthy were Sapling in 'First Impressions,' by Horace Smith; Isaac in the 'Maid and the Magpie;' Friar Francis in 'Flodden Field,' an adaptation of Scott's 'Marmion;' Humphrey Gull in Soane's 'Dwarf of Naples;' Jonathan Curry in Moncrieff's 'Wanted a Wife;' Dominie Samson in 'Guy Mannering;' and Friar Tuck in the 'Hebrew,' Soane's adaptation of the 'Talisman.' Upon Elliston reducing the salaries at Drury Lane, he refused an offer of 12*l.* a week, and 'starred' at the minor theatres, the Surrey, the East London, and Sadler's Wells.

Oxberry was for a long time manager of the Olympic, but the experiment collapsed. In December 1821 he took the Craven's Head chophouse at Drury Lane, a house of literary and theatrical resort. Oxberry told his guests, 'We vocalise on a Friday, conversationise on a Sunday, and chopise every day.' Here he died 9 June 1824, of an apoplectic fit, due in part to free living; according to another account, of delirium tremens. His remains are in a vault in St. Clement Danes Church, Strand.

Oxberry was a useful comic actor, second only to John Emery [q. v.] in Tyke, John Lump, Robin Roughhead, &c. His Slender, Sir David Daw, and Petro are held to have been unsurpassed. His brogue was not very effective, and in many parts he failed to rise above mediocrity.

Oxberry was author of: 1. 'The Theatrical Banquet, or the Actor's Budget,' 1809, 2 vols. 18mo. 2. 'The Encyclopædia of Anecdote,' 1812, 18mo. 3. 'The History of Pugilism, and Memoirs of Persons who have distinguished themselves in that Science,' 1814, 12mo. 4. 'The Flowers of Literature,' 2nd edit., London, 1824, 4 vols., 12mo. 5. 'Oxberry's Anecdotes of the Stage,' London, 1827, 12mo. He also edited 'The New English Drama,' consisting of 113 plays, with prefatory remarks, &c., 22 vols. 1818–24; and wrote 'The Actress of All Work,' played in Bath on 8 May 1819, in which Mrs. Elizabeth Rebecca Edwin [q. v.] assumed half a dozen different characters; converted 'He would be a Soldier' of Pilon into 'The High Road to Success,' and produced it at the Olympic, pre-

sumably during the period of his ill-starred management. He is responsible for an adaptation of Scott's 'Marmion,' played at an outlying theatre. For a short period he edited the 'Monthly Mirror,' to which, and to the 'Cabinet,' he contributed fugitive pieces. Oxberry was over five feet nine inches in height, and in his later years obese, dark in complexion, and with a small and piercing eye. Passionate and unconciliatory, he was yet held, thanks to his powers of mimicry and his readiness to drink, a popular man and a boon companion. A portrait of Oxberry by Dewilde, in the Garrick Club, shows him as Petro in Arnold's 'Devil's Bridge.' An engraving of him as Leo Luminati in 'Oh! this Love' is in the 'Theatrical Inquisitor' (vol. i.); and a second, presenting him in private dress, is in Oxberry's 'Dramatic Biography,' a work projected by Oxberry, and edited after his death by his widow; it was published in parts, beginning 1 Jan. 1825. After the completion of the first volume in April 1825 the issue was continued in volumes, and was completed in five vols. in 1826 (Advertisement to the *Dramatic Biography*; *Notes and Queries*, 5th ser. i. 375, 418, 457). Among other occupations, Oxberry was a printer and a publisher.

[The best account of Oxberry is that given in Oxberry's Dramatic Biography, vol. i. 1825. Further particulars are supplied in the Theatrical Inquisitor for Nov. 1812. Lives appear in the Georgian Era and in the Biographical Dictionary of Living Authors, 1816.] J. K.

OXBERRY, WILLIAM HENRY (1808–1852), actor, son of William Oxberry [q. v.], was born on 21 April 1808, and received his preliminary education at Merchant Taylors' School, which he entered in September 1816 (Robinson, *Register of Merchant Taylors' School*, ii. 203). At a school in Kentish Town, kept by a Mr. Patterson, he received some training in acting. On leaving there his education was continued under John Clarke, the author of 'Ravenna,' and the Rev. R. Nixon. First placed in his father's printing-office, he became afterwards, like him, 'the pupil of an eminent artist.' He was then apprenticed to Septimus Wray, a surgeon of Salisbury Square, Fleet Street, where he remained until his father's death. About the beginning of 1825 he appeared at the private theatre in Rawstorne Street as Abel Day to the Captain Careless of Frank Matthews. After playing Tommy in 'All at Coventry,' he made his first professional appearance at the Olympic on the occasion of the benefit of his stepfather William Leman Rede [q. v.], on 17 March 1825, as Sam Swipes, Liston's part in 'Exchange no Robbery.' He was then employed by Leigh Hunt, who was conducting the 'Examiner,' but soon returned to the stage, playing in Chelmsford, Hythe, Manchester, and Sheffield, and joining Hammond's company at York and Hull. In the autumn of 1832 he acted at the Strand in the 'Loves of the Angels and the Loves of the Devils,' both by Leman Rede. He went with Miss Smithson to Paris at the close of this season, and played low-comedy parts at the Italian Opera. Returning to England, he accepted a four years' engagement at the English Opera House (Lyceum), of which, with disastrous effect upon his fortunes, he became manager. He was subsequently at the Princess's. In the autumn of 1841 he succeeded Keeley at Covent Garden, and, as Oxberry from the Haymarket, played Flute in 'A Midsummer Night's Dream.' In 1842 he was again at the Lyceum, appearing principally in burlesque, and winning a reputation as a comic dancer, but taking occasional parts in farce, such as Victim in Oxenford's 'My Fellow Clerk.' In January 1843 he was at the Princess's playing the hero, a jealous husband, of 'A Lost Letter.' In June he was a ridiculous old schoolmaster in Poole's drama 'The Swedish Ferryman,' and in September was, with Wright and Paul Bedford, at the Strand playing in 'Bombastes Furioso' and the 'Three Graces.' Returning to the Princess's, he played with the Keeleys and Walter Lacy in Moncrieff's farce 'Borrowing a Husband,' and in 1844 was Wamba in the opera of 'The Maid of Judah,' a version of 'Ivanhoe.' In February 1845 he was Sir Harry in 'High Life below Stairs,' and in April Verges to Miss Cushman's Beatrice. In July he was the original Mrs. Caudle to the Mr. Caudle of Compton in 'Mr. and Mrs. Caudle.' He was under the Vestris management at Covent Garden. There were few theatres at which he was not seen, and he managed for a time the Windsor theatre. A very little man, with a quaint, peculiar manner, he was a lively actor and dancer in burlesque, but was said to rarely know his part on first nights. Oxberry was a member of the Dramatic Authors' Society, and a somewhat voluminous dramatist. His plays have never been collected, and many of them never printed. Duncombe's collection gives 'The Actress of all Work, or my Country Cousin,' one act; 'The Delusion, or Is she Mad?' two acts; 'The Idiot Boy,' a melodrama in three acts; 'Matteo Falcone, or the Brigand and his Son,' one act; 'Norma Travestie;' 'The Pasha and his Pets, or the Bear and the Monkey.' These are in the 'British Museum Catalogue.' Other plays assigned to him are: 'The Three

Clerks,' 'The Conscript,' 'The Female Volunteer,' 'The Ourang Outang,' 'The Truand Chief,' 'The First of September,' 'The Idiot of Heidelberg,' 'The Lion King,' 'The Scapegrace of Paris,' and very many burlesques. He claimed to have left behind thirty unacted plays, which he trusted would be given after his death for the benefit of his widow and three children, otherwise unprovided for. Up to his death he was, with Charles Mathews and Mme. Vestris, playing in 'A Game of Speculation' and the 'Prince of Happy Land.' His death, through lung disease, augmented by somewhat festive habits, took place on 29 Feb. 1852. By a curious and painful will, printed in the 'Era' for 21 March 1852, and written four days before he died, he left such property as he possessed to Charles Melville, a tragic actor better known in the country than in London, in trust for his children. He expressed many wishes concerning his funeral which were not observed; asked that his heart might be preserved in some medical museum as a specimen of a broken one, hoped that a benefit might be given him to pay his debts, which were moderate; and left messages of farewell to many well-known actors.

Oxberry is responsible for 'Oxberry's Weekly Budget of Plays,' fol. 1843-4, consisting of thirty-nine plays edited by him; and 'Oxberry's Dramatic Chronology;' 8vo [1850]. This work, which is of little value or authority, was announced to be continued annually. A portrait as Peter White in 'Mrs. White' accompanies a memoir in the 'Theatrical Times' for 20 Feb. 1847 (ii. 49).

[Works cited. The list of his characters is principally derived from the Dramatic and Musical Review, 1842 et seq.; Notes and Queries, 8th ser. vol. v.] J. K.

OXBURGH, HENRY (*d.*1716), Jacobite, was a member of a Roman catholic family of Irish origin. He was born in Ireland, and served for a short period in James II's army, being a captain in the regiment of his kinsman, Sir Heward Oxburgh of Bovin, King's County; but he migrated to France in 1696, and took service under Louis XIV. He returned to England about 1700, and purchased an estate in Lancashire. Retaining strong Stuart predilections, he was unwilling to forego the hopes with which the aspect of affairs during the last years of Anne's reign had inspired the Jacobite party. In the spring of 1715 it was understood that he was to hold a command in the English contingent of Mar's Jacobite army. Early in October the Jacobite general in England, the incompetent Thomas Forster [q. v.], granted him a colonel's commission in the name of the Pretender. After joining the Scottish contingent at Rothbury on 19 Oct., and dispersing, without bloodshed or violence, the *posse comitatus* which had mustered, some twenty thousand strong, under the Earl of Carlisle, the small Jacobite force under Forster and Derwentwater [see RATCLIFFE, JAMES, third EARL, 1686–1716] occupied the small town of Penrith. Thence a party was detached under Oxburgh to Lowther Hall to search for arms, and, if possible, to seize Viscount Lonsdale. The latter had discreetly left the mansion in the care of two aged women. Neither there nor at Hornby Castle, the seat of the notorious Colonel Francis Charteris [q. v.], whither Oxburgh conducted a foraging party on 9 Nov., were any depredations committed. An inferior British force under General Wills, subsequently reinforced by General Carpenter, was encountered at Preston, and Forster promptly surrendered all notion of further resistance. On 13 Nov. he sent Oxburgh to negotiate the capitulation of the town. Oxburgh proposed that the insurgents should lay down their arms as prisoners of war, but he found Wills by no means inclined to treat. He would not enter upon terms with rebels. After entreaty, Wills only relented so far as to promise that if the rebels would lay down their arms to surrender at discretion, he would protect them from being cut to pieces until he received further orders from the government. This sturdy officer had only one thousand men under his command; nevertheless the rebels, numbering 462 English and 1088 Scots, were finally induced by Forster to accept these terms, and in the course of the day laid down their arms. Colonel Oxburgh was conveyed, with the other Jacobite officers, to London, and committed to the Marshalsea prison. He was arraigned on 7 May 1716, and, after a purely formal defence, he was found guilty and sentenced to death. He was hanged, drawn, and quartered at Tyburn on Monday, 14 May 1716. The fact of his head being displayed upon one of the spikes on the top of Temple Bar provoked much indignation among the tories, and caused a certain amount of reaction in the popular feeling towards the remaining Jacobite prisoners. In the document which he left in the hands of the sheriff at the time of his execution, Oxburgh stated: 'I might have hoped from the great character Mr. Wills gave me at Preston (when I treated with him for a surrender) of the clemency of the Prince now on the throne (to which, he said, we could not better entitle ourselves than by an early submission) that such as surrendered themselves Prisoners at Dis-

cretion, on that Prospect, would have met with more lenity than I have experienced, and I believe England is the only country in Europe where Prisoners at Discretion are not understood to have their Lives saved.'

Patten described Oxburgh as 'of a good, mild, and merciful disposition, very thoughtful, and a mighty zealous man in his conversation, and more of the priest in his appearance than the soldier.' A rough portrait was engraved to adorn his dying speech, and this has been reproduced for Caulfield's 'Portraits of Remarkable Persons' (ii. 138-41).

[Mahon's Hist. of England, i. 254; Burton's Hist. of Scotland, viii. 311; Patten's Hist. of the Late Rebellion, 1717, p. 115, &c.; Hibbert-Ware's State of Parties in Lancashire in 1715, passim; D'Alton's King James's Irish Army List, p. 851; Historical Register, 1716, pp. 222-3; Cobbett's State Trials; Doran's Jacobite London, i. 214; Lives of Twelve Bad Men, ed. Seccombe, pp. 123-7; Noble's Continuation of Granger, iii. 461; A True Copy of a Paper delivered to the Sheriffs of London by Colonel Oxburgh, 1716, fol.] T. S.

OXENBRIDGE, JOHN (1608-1674), puritan divine, born at Daventry, Northamptonshire, on 30 Jan. 1608, was eldest son of Daniel Oxenbridge, M.D. of Christ Church, Oxford, and a practitioner at Daventry, and afterwards in London. His mother was Katherine, daughter of Thomas Harby, by Katherine, daughter of Clement Throgmorton of Hasely, third son of Sir George Throgmorton of Coughton. Wood confuses him with another John Oxenbridge, a commoner of Lincoln College, Oxford, in 1623, *anno ætatis* 18. He was, in fact, admitted a pensioner of Emmanuel College, Cambridge, on 8 April 1626, and matriculated in July of the same year. Migrating afterwards to Oxford, he entered Magdalen Hall, proceeded B.A. on 13 Nov. 1628, and commenced M.A. on 18 June 1631 (Wood, *Fasti Oxon.* i. 438, 460). He became a tutor of Magdalen Hall; and in order to promote the better government of the society, he drew up a document which he persuaded his scholars to subscribe. He thus exhibited a contempt for the college statutes which led to his deprivation of office on 27 May 1634. Laud was chancellor of the university, and his sentence on Oxenbridge is printed in Wharton's 'Remains of Laud,' ii. 70. It recites that, both by the testimony of witnesses upon oath and by his own confession, the tutor had 'been found guilty of a strange, singular, and superstitious way of dealing with his scholars, by persuading and causing some of them to subscribe as votaries to several articles framed by himself (as he pretends) for their better government; as if the statutes of the place he lives in, and the authorities of the present governors, were not sufficient.' The vice-chancellor, Brian Duppa [q. v.], was thereupon informed that Oxenbridge should 'no longer be trusted with the tuition of any scholars, or suffered to read to them publicly or privately, or to receive any stipend or salary in that behalf.' Oxenbridge left the hall, and subsequently married his first wife, Jane, daughter of Thomas Butler, merchant, of Newcastle, by Elizabeth Clavering of Callaley, aunt to Sir John Clavering of Axwell. For some time he preached in England, showing himself to be 'very schismatical,' and then he and his wife, who 'had an infirm body, but was strong in faith,' took two voyages to the Bermudas, where he exercised the ministry. In 1641, during the Long parliament, he returned to England, and preached 'very enthusiastically in his travels to and fro.' London, Winchester, and Bristol are enumerated in the list of towns which he visited. A manuscript memoir quaintly remarks that he and his wife 'tumbled about the world in unsettled times.' In January 1643-4 he was residing at Great Yarmouth, where he was permitted by the corporation to preach every Sunday morning before the ordinary time of service, provided he made his 'exercise' by half-past eight o'clock in the morning. He thus preached for months without fee or reward; but at his departure the corporation presented him with 15*l.* His next call was to Beverley, to fill the perpetual curacy of the minster, in the patronage of the corporation. His name occurs in the list compiled by Oliver under the date of 1646 (Oliver, *Beverley*, p. 368). Two years afterwards he was nominated by the committee of plundered ministers as joint preacher with one Wilson at St. Mary's, Beverley (Poulson, *Beverlac*, p. 368). Wood, in a venomous article, states that while Oxenbridge was in the pulpit 'his dear wife preached in the house among her gossips and others;' and the manuscript memoir remarks that her husband, 'a grave divine and of great ministerial skill . . loved commonly to have her opinion upon a text before he preached it . . . she being a scholar beyond what is usual in her sex, and of a masculine judgment in the profound points of theology.'

From Beverley Oxenbridge went to Berwick-upon-Tweed, where a week-day lectureship in the gift of the Mercers' Company, London, had been founded by one Fishborne in 1625, and a new church, commenced in 1648, was finished in 1652 by the exertions of Colonel George Fenwick, the governor

(Fuller, *Hist. of Berwick*, p. 183). In the will of his mother, dated 1651, Oxenbridge is described as of Berwick, and in April 1652 he was with another congregationalist minister in Scotland. On 25 Oct. 1652 he was appointed a fellow of Eton College, in succession to John Symonds, deceased (*Addit. MS.* 5848, f. 421; Harwood, *Alumni Eton.* p. 74). Before his removal to Eton he had formed a friendship with Andrew Marvell [q. v.], and among the manuscripts of the Society of Antiquaries there is a letter from Marvell to Cromwell, dated from Windsor, 28 July 1653, bearing his testimony to the worth of Mr. and Mrs. Oxenbridge (*MSS. Soc. Antiq. Lond.* 138, f. 66). Mrs. Oxenbridge died on 25 April 1658, at the age of thirty-seven, and was buried at Eton. In the college chapel a 'black marble slab near Lupton's chapel, under the arch against the wall over the second ascent to the altar,' once recorded her virtues in a Latin inscription, styled 'canting' by Wood, and written by Marvell (Le Neve, *Monumenta Anglicana*, 1650–79, p. 18; Marvell, *Works*, ii. 195).

Oxenbridge offended Wood by marrying, 'before he had been a widower a year,' a 'religious virgin named Frances, the only daughter of Hezekiah Woodward, the schismatical vicar of Bray, near Windsor;' but the lady died in childbed in the first year of her marriage. Oxenbridge still remained at Eton, and on 25 Jan. 1658–9 preached there the funeral sermon on Francis Rous [q. v.], one of Cromwell's lords, who died provost of Eton. On the Restoration in 1660 he was ejected from his fellowship, and the monument to his first wife was defaced and eventually removed, though another, in memory of his second wife, was allowed to remain. He now returned to Berwick-upon-Tweed, and preached there until he was silenced by the Act of Uniformity in 1662. Again he 'tumbled about the world in unsettled times,' and 'in the general shipwreck that befel nonconformists we find him swimming away to Surinam' in the West Indies, 'an English colony first settled by the Lord Willoughby of Parham' (Mather, *Magnalia Christi Americana*, 1702, iii. 221). Surinam was soon seized by the Dutch, but was retaken by Sir John Herman for the English. With him Oxenbridge went to Barbados in 1667, and thence proceeded to New England in 1669. He married his third wife, Susanna, widow of one Abbit, after November 1666, and probably at Barbados. On 20 Jan. 1669–70 he and his wife were admitted members of the first church or meeting-house at Boston, Massachusetts. Shortly afterwards he was unanimously invited to become its pastor, and he was accordingly 'ordained' to it on 4 May 1670 (*Collections of the Massachusetts Historical Soc.* 1804, p. 193). In 1672 he was appointed one of the licensers of the press. He died suddenly on 28 Dec. 1674, being seized with apoplexy towards the close of a sermon which he was preaching at Boston. His will, dated 12 Jan. 1673–4, is printed in the 'Sussex Archæological Collections,' 1860, p. 215.

By his first wife he had issue Daniel Oxenbridge, M.D.; Bathshua, who became the wife of Richard Scott of Jamaica, a gentleman of great estate; and two other daughters, Elizabeth and Mary. His daughter Theodora, by his second wife, married, on 21 Nov. 1677, the Rev. Peter Thatcher, afterwards pastor of Milton, Massachusetts, and died in 1697.

Wood says: 'This person was a strange hodg-podg of opinions, not easily to be described; was of a roving and rambling head, spent much, and died, I think, but in a mean condition.' Far different is the character of him given by Emerson, the pastor of the church at Boston in 1812, who states that Oxenbridge 'is reckoned by the historians of Boston among the most elegant writers, as well as most eloquent preachers, of his time. Like his great and good predecessor, he was sincerely attached to the congregational interest; and the piety which he cherished at heart exhibited itself in his habitual conversation.'

His works are: 1. 'A double Watchword; or the Duty of Watching, and Watching to Duty; both echoed from Revel. 16. 5 and Jer. 50. 4, 5.' London, 1661, 8vo. 2. 'A Seasonable Proposition of Propagating the Gospel by Christian Colonies in the Continent of Guaiana: being some gleanings of a larger Discourse drawn, but not published. By John Oxenbridge, a silly worme, too inconsiderable for so great a Work, and therefore needs and desires acceptance and assistance from Above' [London (?), 1670 (?)], 4to. 3. 'A Sermon at the Anniversary Election of Governor, &c., in New England,' 1672, on Hosea viii. 4. Judge Warren had a copy of this sermon in 1860, the only one probably in existence. 4. 'A Sermon on the seasonable Seeking of God,' printed at Boston.

[The Oxenbridges of Brede Place, Sussex, and Boston, Massachusetts, by William Durrant Cooper, London, 1860, 8vo, reprinted from the Sussex Archæological Collections, xii. 206; Addit. MSS. 5877 f. 114, 24490 p. 426; Anderson's Hist. of the Colonial Church, ii. 245-8; Baker's Northamptonshire, i. 333; Foster's Alumni Oxon.; Kennett's Register and Chronicle, p. 541; Lipscomb's Buckinghamshire, iv. 487; Collections of the Massachusetts Historical Soc.

iii. 257, 300, iv. 217, vi. p. v, viii. 277; Palmer's Nonconformists' Memorial, 1802, i. 299; Poulson's Beverlac, pp. 368, 485, Wood's Ath. Oxon. iii. 468, 593, 1026, Fasti, i. 438, 460; Notes and Queries, 8th ser. viii. 203.] T. C.

OXENDEN, ASHTON (1808–1892), bishop of Montreal, fifth son of Sir Henry Oxenden, seventh baronet, who died in 1838, by Mary, daughter of Colonel Graham of St. Lawrence, near Canterbury, was born at Broome Park, Canterbury, on 20 Sept. 1808.

Educated at Ramsgate and at Harrow, he matriculated from University College, Oxford, on 9 June 1826, graduated B.A. 1831, M.A. 1859, and was created D.D. 10 July 1869. In December 1833 he was ordained to the curacy of Barham, Kent, where he introduced weekly cottage lectures. In 1838 he resigned his charge, and during the following seven years was incapacitated for work by continuous ill-health. From 1849 to 1869 he was rector of Pluckley with Pevington, Kent, and in 1864 was made an honorary canon of Canterbury Cathedral. At Pluckley he first commenced extemporaneous preaching, and wrote the 'Barham Tracts.' In May 1869 he was elected bishop of Montreal and metropolitan of Canada by the Canadian provincial synod. He was consecrated in Westminster Abbey on 1 Aug., and installed in Montreal Cathedral on 5 Sept. Three-fourths of the population of the city were Roman catholics, but the church of England possessed twelve churches there besides the cathedral. Oxenden presided over nine dioceses. He assiduously attended to his episcopal duties, generally living in Montreal during the winter, and visiting the country districts in the summer. Ill-health caused his resignation of the bishopric in 1878, and on his return to England he attended the Pan-Anglican synod. From 30 May 1879 to 1884 he was vicar of St. Stephen's, near Canterbury, and from 1879 to 1884 he officiated as rural dean of Canterbury. He died at Biarritz, France, on 22 Feb. 1892, having married on 14 June 1864 Sarah, daughter of Joseph Hoare Bradshaw of London, banker, by whom he had a daughter, Mary Ashton Oxenden.

The bishop wrote numerous small theological works, which the author's plain and simple language rendered very popular. 'The Pathway of Safety,' 1856, was much appreciated by the poorer classes, and ultimately reached a circulation of three hundred and fifty thousand copies. 'The Christian Life,' 1877, went to forty-seven thousand, and the 'Barham Tracts' Nos. 1 to 49, after running to many editions in their original form, were collected and published as 'Cottage Readings' in 1859. With Charles Henry Ramsden, he wrote in 1858 'Family Prayers for Eight Weeks,' which was often reprinted. Oxenden's name is attached to upwards of forty-five distinct works. Besides those already mentioned, the most important were: 1. 'The Cottage Library,' 1846–51, 6 vols. 2. 'Confirmation; or, Are you ready to serve Christ?' 1847; tenth thousand, 1859. 3. 'Cottage Sermons,' 1853. 4. 'Family Prayers,' 1858; 3rd ed. 1860. 5. 'The Fourfold Picture of the Sinner,' 1858. 6. 'Fervent Prayer,' 1860; fifth thousand, 1861. 8. 'God's Message to the Poor: Eleven Sermons in Pluckley Church;' 3rd ed. 1861. 9. 'The Home beyond; or, Happy Old Age,' 1861; ten thousand copies. 10. 'Sermons on the Christian Life,' 1861. 11. 'Words of Peace,' 1863. 12. 'The Parables of our Lord explained,' 1864. 13. 'A Plain History of the Christian Church,' 1864. 14. 'Our Church and her Services,' 1866. 15. 'Decision,' 1868. 16. 'Short Lectures on the Sunday Gospels,' 1869. 17. 'My First Year in Canada,' 1871. 18. 'A Simple Exposition of the Psalms,' 1872. 19. 'Counsel to the Confirmed,' 1878; ten thousand copies. 20. 'Short Comments on the Gospels,' 1885. 21. 'Touchstones; or, Christian Graces and Characters tested,' 1884.

[The History of my Life: an Autobiography by the Right Rev. A. Oxenden, 1891; Plain Sermons, 1893; Memoir, pp. xiii–lxxxv, with portrait; Graphic, 5 March 1892, p. 298, with portrait; Times, 23 Feb. 1892, p. 9; Guardian, 24 Feb. 1892, p. 263.] G. C. B.

OXENDEN, SIR GEORGE (1620–1669), governor of the fort and island of Bombay, third son of Sir James Oxenden of Dene, Kent, knight, and of Margaret, daughter of Thomas Nevinson of Eastry, Kent, was baptised at Wingham on 6 April 1620. The family of Oxenden, or Oxinden, has been resident in Kent since the reign of Henry III.

George Oxenden spent his youth in India, and on 24 Nov. 1661 was knighted at Whitehall. At the time the London East India Company, after many uncertainties of fortune, had been strengthened by the grant of a new charter by Charles II, but the king's marriage to a princess of Portugal involved the company in a difficult crisis. The island of Bombay had, under the marriage treaty, been ceded by Portugal to England, and it lay within the company's territories. The court of directors in March 1661 resolved to restore their trade in the East Indies, and desired to make the acquisition of Bombay by the crown serve their own interests. Accordingly they appointed, on 19 March 1662, Sir George Oxenden to the post of president and chief director of all their affairs

'at Surat, and all other their factories in the north parts of India, from Zeilon to the Red Sea.' A salary of 300*l.* per annum and a gratuity of 200*l.* per annum were provided for him, so as to remove him from all temptations to engage in private trade. The company further obtained from the king a warrant under the privy seal to Oxenden, authorising him, in the company's name, to seize and send to England such persons not in their service as might be engaged in private trade.

Oxenden found on his arrival in India that the position of the company was very critical. The company's trade was limited to the presidencies of Surat and Fort St. George, and to the factory at Bantam. The king's troops were coming from England to keep down private trade. Sir George Oxenden was instructed to assist them, and to abstain from embroiling the company with foreign powers. The States-General of Holland were endeavouring to wrest from England the supremacy of the sea in Asia, and they bitterly resented the recent action of the Portuguese. The English troops arrived, but were unable to obtain the immediate cession of Bombay, and Sir George Oxenden was prevented from assisting them by increased complications. France joined Holland in threatening the company's trade, while the mogul chieftains showed themselves jealous of English predominance, and formed a new source of danger. Aurungzebe, the mogul king, wished to increase his exactions from both the English and the Dutch, and was only hindered by his fear of the superior naval force of the two powers.

Sir Abraham Shipman, the commander of the royal troops, found himself powerless to take or hold Bombay, and therefore proposed to cede it to the company. Meanwhile the government of Acheen offered the whole of the trade of that port to the company, in return for the company's aid against the Dutch. Both these offers were under Oxenden's consideration when, in January 1663, Surat was suddenly attacked by a force of Mahrattas, consisting of some four thousand horse, under the command of Sevagee. The inhabitants fled, the governor shut himself up in the castle, while Oxenden and the company's servants fortified the English factory, where property estimated at 80,000*l.* was stored. Oxenden and his party defended themselves so bravely that they preserved not only the factory, but also the town from destruction. Sevagee, however, carried off an immense booty. The moguls were relieved of danger by the repulse of the Mahrattas, and Oxenden received the thanks of Aurungzebe, and an extension of the privileges of trade to the English, with an exemption of the payment of customs for one year.

But both the Dutch and the French maintained their warlike attitude, and active hostilities seemed imminent. Accordingly, in March 1667, Charles II ceded Bombay to the East India Company. The latter now determined to revive their western trade, and commissioned Oxenden to take possession of the island of Bombay. In August following the court of directors appointed him governor and commander-in-chief of Bombay, with power to nominate a deputy-governor to reside on the island, but he was placed under the control of the president and council of Surat. On 21 September 1667 the island was formally ceded by the royal troops to the new governor. The English officers and privates there were invited to enter the company's service, and thus the first military establishment of the East India Company at Bombay was created.

On 14 July 1669 Oxenden died at Surat, 'a man whose probity and talents had enabled the presidency [of Surat] to preserve the company's rights and commerce, and who, to the esteem of their servants, united the respect of the Dutch and French, as well as of the native government and merchants of Surat.' The company erected a stately monument over Sir George's grave at Surat. There is a portrait at Broome Park, Kent, the seat of the family from the seventeenth century, representing him in a long flowing white wig and a blue coat with the company's brass buttons, and a bâton in his hand. In the background is an Indian scene.

Sir George Oxenden left a legacy of 300*l.* for the erection of the monument to the branch of the family at Dene, Kent. His nephew, Sir Henry Oxenden, third baronet (*d.* 1709), who was for a short time deputy-governor of Bombay, was second son of George Oxenden's elder brother Henry, who was knighted on 9 June 1660, was M.P. for Sandwich, and was created a baronet on 8 May 1678. The latter's third son, George, is separately noticed.

[Bruce's Annals of the East India Company; Duff's History of the Mahrattas, i. 198; Diary of (Sir) William Hedges, ed. Yule, ii. 223, 303, 307; Philipot's Visitation of Kent in 1619; Betham's Baronetage, iii. 28; Brit. Mus. Add. MSS. 28006–9, 33896 ff. 66, 120, 34105 f. 200, and Harl. MS. 6832 f. 298.] B. H. S.

OXENDEN, GEORGE (1651–1703), civil lawyer, baptised on 31 Oct. 1651, was the third son of Sir Henry Oxenden of Dene in Wingham, Kent, by his second wife, Elizabeth, daughter of Sir William Meredith of

Leeds Abbey, Kent. His uncle Sir George, governor of Bombay, and his distant cousin, Henry Oxenden, the poet, are separately noticed. He was entered at Trinity Hall, Cambridge, as a scholar on 8 July 1667, graduated LL.B. 1673, M.A. *per literas regias* 1675, and LL.D. 1679, and on 14 July 1674 was incorporated at Oxford. Having been for some time a fellow of Trinity Hall, he was elected its master and admitted on 21 Feb. 1688–9, remaining in that position until his death. In 1692 he was appointed vice-chancellor of the university, and from 1695 to 1698 he represented it in parliament. On 12 July 1679 he was admitted to the College of Advocates; he became the regius professor of civil law at Cambridge in 1684, and succeeded Sir Thomas Exton [q. v.], who died in 1688, as official or dean of the arches, dean of the peculiars, and vicar-general to the Archbishop of Canterbury; but the date of his admission to these posts is given by Newcourt and others as '2 Feb. 1694.' He was also chancellor of the diocese of London. All these offices he retained for his life.

Oxenden contributed Latin verses to the collections of poems by members of Cambridge University on (1) the marriage of the Princess Anne, 1683; (2) the death of Charles and the accession of James, 1684–5; (3) the birth of the prince, 1688; (4) the accession of William and Mary, 1689; (5) the death of Queen Mary, 1694–5; (6) the death of the Duke of Gloucester, 1700; (7) the death of William and the accession of Anne, 1702. His conduct in the proceedings against Watson, the bishop of St. Davids, was censured in the address to the reader, prefixed to 'A large Review of the summary View of the Articles against the Bishop of St. Davids,' which is usually attributed to Robert Ferguson (*d.* 1714) [q. v.], and further disclosures were promised in a later tract. The reader was specially requested to compare Oxenden's lines in the Cambridge poems on the birth of the prince with his subsequent remarks on him and King James, who had previously forgiven and preferred him. Oxenden advised Tillotson, archbishop of Canterbury, on the legal points arising out of Burnet's consecration as Bishop of Salisbury (Birch, *Life of Tillotson*, p. 331).

Oxenden died at Doctors' Commons on 20 or 21 Feb. 1702–3, and was buried with his ancestors at Wingham, in a vault under the south or Dene chancel. He gave 40*l.* for the purchase of books for the library at Trinity Hall, and intended to have founded a scholarship for a Kentish clergyman's son, but died before the matter was settled. His widow, however, left 150*l.* for an additional scholarship of the same kind. His wife Elizabeth, daughter of Sir Basil Dixwell of Broome, Kent, was one of the maids of honour to Queen Mary, and died at Bath on 18 Sept. 1704. Their eldest son, Henry (*d.* 1720), and his next brother, George, both succeeded to the family baronetcy.

Sir George Oxenden (1694–1775), an 'extremely handsome' man, married the eldest daughter and coheiress of Edmund Dunch [q. v.], and was notorious for his profligacy. He seduced his sister-in-law, Bell Dunch, wife of Mr. Thompson, and was thought to be the father of the third Earl of Orford. Sir George represented in parliament for many years the borough of Sandwich in Kent, and was in turn a lord of the admiralty and of the treasury. His character and his gallantries are painted in Lord Hervey's 'Memoirs' (ii. 346), Lady Mary Wortley Montagu's 'Works' (ii. 196, iii. 409), and Horace Walpole's 'Letters' (ed. Cunningham, i. 342, vii. 434). A half-length portrait of him was at Kimbolton Castle, the seat of the Duke of Manchester. He died at Dene in January 1775.

[Hasted's Kent, iii. 696; Archæologia Cantiana, vi. 277; Coote's Civilians, p. 101; Le Neve's Fasti, iii. 608, 650, 657, 680; Berry's Kent Genealogies; Betham's Baronetage, iii. 30–31; Foster's Alumni Oxon.; Wood's Athenæ Oxon. ii. 337; Newcourt's Repertorium Eccl. Lond. i. 446; information from Mr. C. E. S. Headlam of Trinity Hall.] W. P. C.

OXENDEN or OXINDEN, HENRY (1609–1670), poet, eldest son of Richard Oxinden (1588–1629), of Little Maydekin in Barham, Kent, by Katherine, daughter of Sir Adam Sprakeling of Canterbury, was born in the parish of St. Paul's, Canterbury, on 18 Jan. 1609. Sir Henry Oxinden (*d.* 1620) of Dene in Wingham, in the same county, was his grandfather (*Denton Register*; cf. *Gent. Mag.* 1796, i. 466); and Sir Henry Oxenden (*d.* 1686), who was M.P. for Sandwich in 1660, and who was created a baronet on 8 May 1678, and Sir George Oxenden [q. v.], governor of Bombay, were his first cousins (see Hasted, *Kent*, iii. 696). He matriculated from Corpus Christi College, Oxford, on 10 Nov. 1626, and graduated B.A. 1 April 1627. He was appointed rector of Radnage in Buckinghamshire in 1663, and held that benefice until his death in June 1670. He was buried on 17 June at Denton in Kent. He married, first, on 28 Dec. 1632, Anne (*d.* 1640), daughter of Sir Samuel Peyton, by whom he had a son Thomas, baptised on 27 Feb. 1633; secondly, on 15 Sept. 1642, Katherine (*d.* 1698), daughter of James Cullen, by whom he left no male issue.

Oxinden was author of: 1. 'Religionis Funus et Hypocritæ Finis,' 1647, 4to. A satirical poem upon the growth of mushroom sects, in Latin hexameters, to which is prefixed an engraved head of the author. 2. 'Jobus Triumphans,' 1651, sm. 8vo, a poem of similar character to the foregoing, but of much greater merit. It has commendatory verses by Alex Ross, William Nethersole of the Inner Temple, and others. The author was much flattered by a report that this poem was read in foreign schools. 3. 'Εἰκὼν βασιλικὴ; or an Image Royal,' 1660, 12mo. 4. 'Charles Triumphant: a Poem,' 1660, 12mo. He also indited an epitaph in English verse on Sir Anthony and Dame Gertrude Perceval (this is printed from the tombstone in Denton Church in Brydges's 'Censura Literaria,' x. 25), and prefixed some commendatory verses to Ross's 'Muses Interpreter' (1653).

[Archæologia Cantiana, vi. 276–283, where are given Oxinden's arms and seal, with some directions respecting his funeral, and a pedigree of the family of Oxenden or Oxinden; Wood's Athenæ Oxon. ed Bliss, iii. 923; Foster's Alumni Oxon. 1500–1714; Hunter's Chorus Vatum, vi. f. 111, in Brit. Mus. Addit. MS. 24492; Brydges's Censura Lit. x. 359; Gent. Mag. 1796, i. 466; Lowndes's Bibliographer's Man. (Bohn), 1756; Granger's Biogr. Hist. of England, 1779, iv. 58.] T. S.

OXENEDES or OXNEAD, JOHN DE (*d.* 1293 ?), is the reputed author of a chronicle published by Sir Henry Ellis in 1859 in the Rolls Series. The sole evidence in favour of Oxenedes's authorship is based on the title of the manuscript (Cotton MS. Nero D. 11), which was then believed to be the only one extant. But the fact that the title is not in the handwriting of the original scribe, which is that of the early part of the fourteenth century, but in a hand of the middle of the sixteenth century, considerably weakens the statement. It has been regarded, however, as satisfactory by many writers. Wharton in 'Anglia Sacra' (i. 405) and Smith in his 'Catalogue of the Cotton MS.' treat Oxenedes as the author. Tanner has given him a place in his 'Bibliotheca' (*Bibl. Britannico-Hibernica*, p. 567), and Sir Henry Ellis seemed to have no doubt as to the authorship, though his edition was not very carefully compiled, and he is especially negligent in his account of the sources from which the Hulmeian Chronicle is derived (cf. Introduction, pp. vi sq. with *Mon. Hist. Germ. Scriptt.* xxviii. 598). Moreover, the discovery of another manuscript, belonging to the Duke of Newcastle, just after Ellis's edition was printed off, has somewhat vitiated his conclusions. This manuscript is in a fourteenth-century handwriting, and is regarded as having been transcribed, not from the Cotton MS., but from a common lost original. A collation of the Duke of Newcastle's MS. with the Cotton MS., made by Mr. Knowles, was published as an appendix to Ellis's edition. It is not clear from the printed edition whether this manuscript also ascribes the authorship to Oxenedes.

Nothing is known positively about Oxenedes. His name is plainly derived from the little village of Oxnead, on the Bure in Norfolk, about four miles south-east of Aylsham, and it is therefore usual to assume that he was born there. It is clear that the chronicle ascribed to him is the work of a monk of the great Norfolk Benedictine monastery of St. Benet's, Hulme, which is situated in the marshes lower down the Bure, about ten miles from Oxnead. It is noteworthy, however, that Oxnead did not belong to the monks of St. Benet's, and its name is not mentioned either in the chronicle or in the cartularies of that house.

The chronicle of Oxenedes extends from the time of Alfred to 1293. The earlier portion is a compilation of no great value. Up to 1258 the writer mainly follows John of Wallingford. Between 1258 and 1292 the narrative is derived from the Bury St. Edmunds chronicle of John de Tayster and his continuators. Up to 1280 there is practically nothing fresh added by the Hulme writer except some details of the barons' wars in 1264 and 1265. After 1280 a good deal of Norfolk history is mentioned which is not found elsewhere, but very little of any importance that affects general history. The chronicle deals fully with the affairs of St. Benet's, Hulme, and breaks off abruptly in the middle of a sentence announcing the election of Robert Winchelsey as archbishop of Canterbury in March 1293. It is thought to be evident, from the back of the leaf being left blank, that the abrupt conclusion is due to the author having ceased his labour, so that the death of the writer probably took place in 1293. A short chronicle of St. Benet's, which is appended to the Newcastle manuscript, also ends in 1294.

[The Introduction of Sir Henry Ellis to his edition of the Chronicle in the Rolls Series should be compared with the brief but valuable Introduction by Dr. Liebermann to the extracts concerning imperial affairs printed by him in Monumenta Germaniæ Historica, Scriptores, xxxviii. 598 sq.] T. F. T.

OXENFORD, JOHN (1812–1877), dramatic author, critic, and translator, born at Camberwell on 12 Aug. 1812, was almost

entirely self-educated, though for upwards of two years he was a pupil of S. T. Friend (cf. *Times*, 26 Feb. 1877). Being intended for the legal profession, he was articled to a London solicitor; his name first appears in Clarke's 'Law List' in 1837. It is stated that his uncle, Mr. Alsager, intended him to write the money-market article for the 'Times,' and that he assisted in Alsager's office in Birchin Lane for some years, and that he wrote soundly on commercial and financial matters before devoting himself entirely to literature and the drama (cf. *Era*, 4 March 1877). He became well acquainted with German, Italian, French, and Spanish literature in the original, and he translated Calderon's 'Vida es Sueño' in such a manner as to evoke a eulogy from G. H. Lewes (cf. LEWES, *Lope de Vega and Calderon*). Among other works, Oxenford also translated a large portion of Boiardo's 'Orlando Innamorato,' Molière's 'Tartuffe,' Goethe's 'Dichtung und Wahrheit' (London, 1846), Jacobs's 'Hellas,' Kuno Fischer's 'Francis Bacon,' 'Die Wahlverwandschaften,' Eckermann's 'Conversations of Goethe' (London, 1850)—of which it was said that the translation possessed 'qualities of style superior to the original' (*Athenæum*, 24 Feb. 1877). He also edited Flügel's 'Complete Dictionary of the German and English Languages,' 1857, 8vo, and 'The Illustrated Book of French Songs from the Sixteenth to the Nineteenth Century,' 1855, 8vo, and assisted Francis Hüffer to translate the words of the Wagner selections for the Albert Hall performances in 1877. An essay by him on 'Iconoclasm in Philosophy' for the 'Westminster Review,' based on Schopenhauer's 'Parerga und Paralipomena,' created a considerable amount of interest at a time when Schopenhauer was little known and less understood in England. Oxenford's essay 'may be called without exaggeration the foundation of Schopenhauer's fame both in his own and in other countries' (*Fortnightly Review*, December 1876).

But Oxenford's interests were largely absorbed by the stage, and as dramatist and dramatic critic he achieved his widest reputation. His earliest dramatic efforts were 'My Fellow Clerk' (1835) and 'A Day well spent' (English Opera House, 4 April 1835), which passed through many editions, and was translated into German and Dutch. An incomplete list, containing the titles of sixty-eight plays, &c., by Oxenford, ranging from the above-mentioned works to 'The Porter of Havre' (produced at the Princess's Theatre on 15 Sept. 1875), is given in the 'Musical World' for 10 March 1877 (cf. *Brit. Mus. Cat.*) A piece by him called 'The Hemlock Draught,' which is not generally included in the lists of his dramatic works, was produced about 1848, when the cast included the elder Farren, Leigh Murray, and Mrs. Stirling (cf. *Era*, 11 March 1877). Oxenford also wrote a large number of librettos, including those to Macfarren's operas, 'Robin Hood' and 'Helvellyn' (see MACFARREN, SIR G. A., and BANISTER, *Life of G. A. Macfarren*, passim), to Benedict's 'Richard Cœur de Lion' and 'Lily of Killarney.' His farce 'Twice Killed' was translated and played in Germany, and (in the form of an opera, 'Bon Soir, Monsieur Pantalon,' the music by A. Grisai) at the Opéra Comique in Paris in 1851.

About 1850 Oxenford became dramatic critic to the 'Times' newspaper, and held that position for more than a quarter of a century. In 1867 he visited America, and subsequently made a tour in Spain. From each country he sent a series of articles to the 'Times.' Oxenford was at all times a voluminous writer to the periodical magazines of his day, and contributed the article 'Molière' to the 'Penny Cyclopædia.' Owing to ill-health, he was compelled to resign his professional appointments some time before his death, which took place, from heart-disease, at 28 Trinity Square, Southwark, on 21 Feb. 1877. Eighteen months previously he had joined the Roman catholic church, and after his death a requiem mass, with music by Herr Meyer Lutz, was performed at St. George's Cathedral, Southwark. He was buried at Kensal Green on 28 Feb. (cf. *Catholic Standard*; *Musical World*, 7 April 1877, p. 249).

Oxenford was amiable to weakness, and the excessive kindliness of his disposition caused him so to err on the side of leniency as to render his opinion as a critic practically valueless. It was his own boast that 'none of those whom he had censured ever went home disconsolate and despairing on account of anything he had written.' His literary work, in prose and verse alike, shows much facility.

[A sketch of Oxenford appeared in Tinsley's Magazine in March, 1874; Academy, 1877, ii. 194; Athenæum, 1877, i. 258; Walford's Men of the Time, 9th edit.; Annual Register, 1877, ii. 138; English Cyclopædia, London, 1857, vol. iv. col. 573; British Museum Catalogue; Times, 23 Feb. 1877, p. 5 col. 6, 26 Feb. p. 4 col. 4; authorities cited in the text.] R. H. L.

OXENHAM, HENRY NUTCOMBE (1829–1888), Roman catholic writer, eldest son of William Oxenham, a clergyman of the church of England, and second master

at Harrow School, by his wife, a sister of Thomas Thellusson Carter, afterwards honorary canon of Christ Church, Oxford, was born at Harrow on 15 Nov. 1829. He was educated at Harrow and Balliol College, Oxford, where he obtained a classical scholarship on 27 Nov. 1846. He graduated B.A. (second-class classical honours) in 1850, and proceeded M.A. in 1854. An easy and persuasive speaker, and an earnest high churchman, he aired his views at the union, of which he was president in 1852, and thus spoiled his chances of a fellowship. He took holy orders in the church of England, and was curate first at Worminghall, Buckinghamshire (1854), and afterwards at St. Bartholomew's, Cripplegate.

During his residence at Worminghall Oxenham published a thin volume of religious verses, intensely catholic in sentiment and of considerable literary merit, entitled 'The Sentence of Kaires and other Poems,' Oxford, 1854, 8vo; 2nd edit. London, 1867; 3rd edit., with additions and suppressions, and the title 'Poems,' London, 1871. He also edited 'Simple Tracts on Great Truths, by Clergymen of the Church of England,' Oxford, 1854, 8vo, and compiled a 'Manual of Devotions for the Blessed Sacrament,' London, 1854, 8vo.

In November 1857 Oxenham was received into the church of Rome by Dr. (afterwards Cardinal) Manning [q.v.] at Bayswater. In the following year he justified his secession in a 'letter to an Anglican friend' entitled 'The Tractarian Party and the Catholic Revival,' London, 8vo. He took the four minor orders in the church of Rome, but scrupled to go further, being unable to rid himself of his belief in the validity and consequent indelibility of his Anglican orders. After some time spent at the Brompton Oratory, a place was found for him on the professorial staff of St. Edmund's College, Ware, and he afterwards held a mastership at the Oratory School, Birmingham. In middle life he studied in Germany under Dr. Döllinger, for whom he always retained a profound veneration. In 1865 he published 'The Catholic Doctrine of the Atonement,' London, 8vo (2nd edit. 1869), a work of some value as a contribution to the history of theological theory; and in 1866 a translation of Dr. Döllinger's 'First Age of Christianity and the Church,' London, 2 vols. 8vo; 3rd edit. 1877.

With a view to promoting a better understanding between the Roman and Anglican churches, Oxenham greeted the appearance of Pusey's 'Eirenicon' by the publication of a sympathetic letter to his friend Father William Lockhart [q. v.], entitled 'Dr. Pusey's "Eirenicon" considered in relation to Catholic Unity,' London, 1866, 8vo; 2nd edit. 1871; and a 'Postscript on Catholic Unity' among the 'Essays on the Reunion of Christendom,' edited by the Rev. F. G. Lee, 1867. In 1870 he contributed to the 'Saturday Review' a series of papers on the proceedings at the Vatican council, which were written with much pungency in a spirit of intense hostility to ultramontanism, and were widely read. In 1872 he published a translation of Dr. Döllinger's 'Lectures on the Reunion of the Churches,' London, 8vo. He attended the synod of 'old' catholics held at Bonn, under Döllinger's presidency, in September 1874, and had at first some sympathy with the movement which it initiated, but of its later development he entirely disapproved. For the English version of Bishop Hefele's monumental work, 'The History of Christian Councils,' Edinburgh, 1871–83, 3 vols. 8vo, Oxenham edited and translated the second volume, which was published in 1876. The same year appeared his 'Catholic Eschatology and Universalism,' a reprint, revised and expanded, of a series of articles from the 'Contemporary Review,' vol. xxvii. (cf. a reply by the Rev. Andrew Jukes in *Contemporary Review*, vol. xxviii. July 1876, and Oxenham's rejoinder in the *Christian Apologist*, October 1876). In 1879 he edited, under the title 'An Eirenicon of the Eighteenth Century,' a reprint of an anonymous 'Essay towards a Proposal for Catholic Communion,' first published in 1704, and commonly ascribed to Joshua Basset [q. v.] In 1884–5 he reprinted from the 'Saturday Review' 'Short Studies in Ecclesiastical History and Biography,' and 'Short Studies, Ethical and Religious,' London, 2 vols. 8vo.

Tall, thin, dark-haired, dark-eyed, and with the mien and gait of the recluse, Oxenham might have sat to a painter for 'Il Penseroso.' In fact, however, he was a keen observer of men and things, had little capacity for abstract thought, and still less of the submissiveness characteristic of a loyal and humble catholic. Throughout life he retained his affection for the church of England, his belief in the validity of her orders, and the friendship of some of her most distinguished clergy, while he occasionally attended her services. He was also an active member of a theological society which, from its comprehending thinkers of almost all shades of opinion, was humorously called the 'Panhæreticon.' Oxenham died, in the full communion of the Roman catholic church, at his residence, 42 Addison Road, Kensington, on 23 March 1888, and was buried at Chislehurst, Kent.

Besides the works mentioned above, Oxenham, who was for many years a regular contributor to the 'Saturday Review,' was the author of several religious tracts and of a 'Memoir of Lieutenant Rudolph de Lisle, R.N.,' London, 1886, 8vo.

[Foster's Alumni Oxon.; Boase and Courtney's Bibl. Cornub. p. 1299, and Collect. Cornub. p. 646; Obituary signed Vicesimus, i.e. John Oakley [q. v.], reprinted from Manchester Guardian 27 and 31 March 1888, Weekly Register 31 March 1888, Saturday Review 31 March 1888, Athenæum 31 March 1888, Times 26 March 1888, Church Times 29 March 1888, Tablet 7 Nov. 1857 and 31 March 1888, Guardian 29 Feb., 21 March, and 28 March 1888; Ward's Hist. of St. Edmund's College, pp. 253, 279; Reusch's Rep. Reun. Conf. Bonn, English translation, ed. H. P. Liddon, p. xxxix.]

J. M. R.

OXENHAM, JOHN (*d.* 1575), sea-captain, of a good Devonshire family settled at South Tawton, was with Drake in 1572 at the capture of Nombre de Dios [see DRAKE, SIR FRANCIS]. He is spoken of as the ship's cook, a rating which in a small privateer probably corresponded with that of the modern purser. In the march across the Isthmus, Oxenham, following Drake, mounted the tree at the top of the ridge, and in response to Drake's prayer that it might be granted to him to sail on the South Sea, which he had just seen, is said to have answered that, by God's grace, he would follow him. On their return to England Drake was for some time employed in Ireland; and when two years had passed away, Oxenham, whose reputation as a man of courage and ability stood high, resolved to make the attempt by himself. He accordingly fitted out a ship of 120 tons, with a crew of seventy men, and sailed for the Isthmus, where he drew his ship aground in a small creek, buried her guns and stores, and, with his men, marched across the Isthmus, till, coming to a stream which ran to the south, they built a pinnace '45 foot long by the keel,' and in it sailed down into the South Sea, having with them six negroes as guides. At the Isle of Pearls they lay some ten days, and then captured two small barks carrying gold and silver from Quito to Panama. With this treasure and some pearls found in the island they returned to the river down which they had come, stupidly dismissing the prizes near its mouth, and allowing them to see which way they took. Indians from the island had already given the alarm at Panama, and a strong party of men, commanded by Juan de Ortega, had been sent out to look for them. Searching along the coast, Ortega was directed by the prizes to the river the English had entered; and when in doubt as to the particular branch, he was further informed by the feathers of fowls, which the English, as they plucked the birds, had carelessly thrown into the stream. Ortega was thus able to follow them up with certainty, and coming on their camp, from which they fled at the first alarm, recaptured all the booty. Oxenham made an attempt to recover the property, but was beaten off with heavy loss. He then retreated for his ship, but this had been found and removed by a party from Nombre de Dios, whence also a body of two hundred musketeers was sent to hunt down the English. Some, who were sick, fell at once into their hands; the rest, including Oxenham, were handed over by the negroes. They were taken to Panama, and, being unable to show any commission or authority, were, for the most part, put to death there as pirates; but Oxenham and two others, the master and the pilot, were sent to Lima and there hanged. That Oxenham was a man of rude courage would appear certain, but the whole conduct of the adventure shows him to have been without tact or discretion. He excited the ill-will of his own men, and made them suspect him of intending to cheat them out of their share of the plunder; he failed to win the affection or loyalty of the negroes; and a succession of blunders, such as those by which Ortega was informed of the line of his retreat, could have no other result than defeat and ruin. The later fiction of his intrigue with a Spanish lady has been worked with advantage into Kingsley's 'Westward Ho!'

[Hakluyt's Principal Navigations, iii. 526; Purchas his Pilgrimes, iv. 1180; The Observations of Sir Richard Hawkins in The Hawkins's Voyages (Hakluyt Soc.), p. 322; Southey's British Admirals, iii. 108.] J. K. L.

OXFORD, EARLS OF. [See VERE, ROBERT DE, third EARL of the first creation, 1170?–1221; VERE, JOHN DE, seventh EARL, 1313–1360; VERE, ROBERT DE, ninth EARL, 1362–1392; VERE, AUBREY DE, tenth EARL, 1340?–1400; VERE, JOHN DE, thirteenth EARL, 1443–1513; VERE, JOHN DE, sixteenth EARL, 1512?–1562; VERE, EDWARD DE, seventeenth EARL, 1550–1604; VERE, HENRY DE, eighteenth EARL, 1593–1625; VERE, AUBREY DE, twentieth EARL, 1626–1703; HARLEY, ROBERT, first EARL of the second creation, 1661–1724; HARLEY, EDWARD, second EARL, 1689–1741.]

OXFORD, JOHN OF (*d.* 1200), bishop of Norwich, presided, according to Roger of Wendover (Rolls Ser. i. 26), at the council

of Clarendon 'de mandato ipsius regis,' 13 Jan. 1164. Early in February he was sent to Sens, with Geoffrey Ridel [q.v.], archdeacon of Canterbury, and afterwards bishop of Ely, to ask from Alexander III his consent to the constitutions of Clarendon and the substitution of Roger of Pont l'Evêque [q.v.], archbishop of York, for Becket as papal legate. The former request was refused, the latter granted in a modified form (*Materials for the History of Archbishop Thomas Becket*, Rolls Ser. v. 85–6, 91–2, i. 38). John returned to England, bearing letters from the pope dated Sens, 27 Feb., and was with Henry II at Woodstock in March (Eyton, *Itinerary of Henry II*, p. 70). In November, after Becket's flight, he was sent with several bishops and others on an embassy to Louis VII and the Count of Flanders, to request that they would not receive the archbishop (Gervase of Canterbury, Rolls Ser. i. 190). They were not favourably received, and John of Oxford, after again visiting the pope unsuccessfully (*Materials*, i. 61), went on to the Empress Matilda, to whom he accused Becket of contending for church privileges for the sake of personal ambition and worldly lucre (*ib.* Rolls Ser. v. 145–6). In April or May 1165 he was sent with Richard of Ilchester [q. v.], archdeacon of Poitiers, and afterwards bishop of Winchester, to negotiate with the Emperor Frederic I about the marriage of the king's daughter Matilda to Henry the Lion of Saxony. They were present at the council of Würzburg on Whitsunday, 23 May (full accounts in *Materials*, v. 182 sqq.) At this council, so Frederic solemnly declared, the English envoys swore on their own behalf and that of their master to obey the antipope Paschal. John of Oxford later on as solemnly denied that he had taken any such oath (*ib.* v. 450), but he was always henceforth known among Becket's party by the nickname of 'Jurator.' On his return he accompanied the king in his disastrous expedition against the North-Welsh. Shortly after this, on the appointment of Henry of Beaumont to the see of Bayeux, he was made dean of Salisbury (Le Neve, *Fasti*, ed. Hardy, ii. 613; Eyton, *Itinerary*, p. 89), in spite of the previous injunction of Alexander III that no one should be appointed without the consent of the canons, the greater part of whom were in exile (*Materials*, iii. 92, 392). On Whitsunday, 12 June 1166, Becket at Vézelay formally excommunicated him because he had 'fallen into damnable heresy by taking the oath to the emperor, and had communicated with the schismatic Archbishop of Cologne, and had usurped the deanery of Salisbury contrary to the pope's decree' (*Materials*, v. 383, 388, 393, &c.) This sentence was confirmed by the pope (*ib.* p. 392). The bishop and chapter of Salisbury were at the same time warned not to admit him to the deanery. On 24 June the bishops of the province of Canterbury appealed to the pope against the sentence, and Jocelin, bishop of Salisbury, warmly espoused the cause of John of Oxford, and was in consequence suspended by the archbishop. John of Oxford appears to have abandoned the title of dean for a time (Eyton, *Itinerary*, p. 102). He was sent in November on a mission to Rome. Becket wrote at once to warn the Archbishop of Mainz against him (*Materials*, vi. 52). The mission had considerable success. He procured his own absolution and confirmation in the deanery, after he had surrendered it absolutely into the pope's hands. He induced the pope to send two cardinals, Otto and William, to report upon the dispute between Henry and Becket. He appears further to have obtained a dispensation from the pope for the marriage of Henry's son Geoffrey to Constance, the heiress of Brittany, which opened a prospect of a vast coalition among the holders of great Frank fiefs under the English king and hostile to Louis VII (*ib.* vi. 140, 146, 147, 151–3, 170–1; Eyton, *Itinerary*, pp. 102, 103). Protests reached Rome from every quarter against this change in the papal attitude; but the dean of Salisbury returned in triumph, boasting everywhere of his success (*Materials*, vi. 246 et passim). 'Gravissimum in ecclesia Gallicana scandalum fecit Johannes de Oxeneford qui suo perjurio de Romana tam facile triumphavit,' wrote Alice, queen of Louis VII, to the pope (*ib.* p. 468). In England he was still more vigorous in action. In January 1167 he had an interview with the king in Guienne, and was sent into England. Landing at Southampton, he found the Bishop of Hereford waiting to cross over to Becket. 'On finding him he forbade him to proceed, first in the name of the king, and then of the pope. The bishop then inquired . . . whether he had any letters to that purpose. He asserted that he had, and that the pope forbade him and the other bishops as well either to attend [Becket's] summons or obey [him] in any particular until the arrival of a legate de latere domini papæ. . . . The bishop insisted on seeing the letters; but he said that he had sent them on with his baggage to Winchester. . . . When the Bishop of London saw the letters, he cried aloud as if unable to restrain himself, "Then Thomas shall no more be my archbishop"' (*ib.* vi. 151–2).

On 16 Aug. 1169 the king sent John of

Oxford to meet the new legates Gratian and Vivian, and he took them to Domfront, and was present at the interviews which ensued. In November he was sent to Benevento to negotiate further with the pope. In January 1170 he returned, bringing letters from the pope; he had secured the issue of a new commission to compose the quarrel (*ib.* vii. 204 seq. 236, &c.) Before many months peace had been made, and Becket was escorted to England by his old foe, 'famosus ille jurator decanus Saresberiensis' (*Materials*, iii. 115, 116, vii. 400; GARNIER, p. 160). The duty was faithfully performed, and the firmness of John of Oxford alone prevented outrage upon the archbishop by his enemies on his landing (*Materials*, iii. 118, vii. 403–4; GARNIER, p. 164). He was not at Canterbury at the time of Becket's murder; but early in 1171 he returned to the king, and during the next few years remained either with him or with his son, the young king Henry (EYTON, *Itinerary*, passim). In 1175 his long services received a further reward. On 26 Nov. 1175 the king, at Eynsham, conferred on him the see of Norwich, 'concorde Norwicensium . . . archiepiscopi conventia, cardinalis auctoritate.' He was consecrated 'bishop of the East Angles' at Lambeth by the Archbishop Richard of Dover [q. v.] on 14 Dec. (RALPH DE DICETO, Rolls Ser. iii. 403; LE NEVE, *Fasti*, ed. Hardy, ii. 459). In 1176 he was despatched, with three companions, to escort the king's daughter Johanna to Sicily. The hardships of the journey are fully narrated by Ralph de Diceto (Rolls Ser. i. 416–17). He delivered the lady in safety on 9 Nov., and returned at once to report to the king the success of his embassy (*ib.* pp. 415, 417). In the reconstruction of the judicial system in 1179 John was appointed, with the bishops of Winchester (Richard of Ilchester) and Ely (Geoffrey Ridel), 'archijusticiarius' (*ib.* ii. 435). In his later years he appears to have retired from political life. He was present at the coronation of King John (ROGER OF HOVEDEN, iv. 90). He died on 2 June 1200. His life affords a striking example of the entire absence of specialisation among the men whom Henry II employed in his great reforms. He was, as diplomatist, judge, statesman, and ecclesiastic, one of the most active of the agents through whom Henry II carried out his domestic and foreign policy.

Dr. Giles (*Joannis Saresberiensis Opera*, vol. i. pref. pp. xiv–xv) attributed to John of Oxford a treatise 'Summa de pœnitentia,' of which manuscripts exist in the Bodleian Library and in the Burgundian Library, Brussels. Tanner had previously assigned this to John of Salisbury. But there is no evidence internal or external to support its ascription to either author. No literary works are ascribed to John of Oxford by any contemporary writer, but he was a patron of other writers, and among them Daniel of Morley [q. v.], who dedicated to him his 'Liber de Naturis Inferiorum et Superiorum.'

[Materials for the Life of Archbishop Thomas Becket (Rolls Ser.), ed. Robertson and Sheppard, 7 vols.; Gervase of Canterbury (Rolls Ser.), ed. Stubbs; Garnier de Pont Sainte-Maxence, ed. Hippeau, Paris, 1859; Lord Lyttelton's History of Henry II; Lives of Becket by Robertson (1859), and Morris (2nd ed. 1885); Stubbs's Constitutional History of England; Eyton's Itinerary of Henry II; Pipe Rolls; Jones's Fasti Ecclesiæ Saresberiensis.] W. H. H.

OXINDEN, HENRY (1609–1670), poet. [See OXENDEN.]

OXLEE, JOHN (1779–1854), divine, son of a well-to-do farmer in Yorkshire, was born at Guisborough in Cleveland, Yorkshire, on 25 Sept. 1779, and educated at Sunderland. After devoting himself to business for a short time he studied mathematics and Latin, and made such rapid progress in Latin that in 1842 Dr. Vicesimus Knox appointed him second master at Tunbridge grammar school. While at Tunbridge he lost, through inflammation, the use of an eye, yet commenced studying Hebrew, Chaldee, and Syriac. In 1805 he was ordained to the curacy of Egton, near Whitby. In 1811 he removed to the curacy of Stonegrave, from 1815 to 1826 he held the rectory of Scawton, and in 1836 the archbishop of York presented him to the rectory of Molesworth in Huntingdonshire.

Oxlee's power of acquiring languages, considering that he was self-educated, has rarely been excelled. He obtained a knowledge more or less extensive of 120 languages and dialects. In prosecuting his studies he was often obliged to form his own grammar and dictionary. He left among his numerous unpublished writings a work entitled 'One hundred and more Vocabularies of such Words as form the Stamina of Human Speech, commencing with the Hungarian and terminating with the Yoruba,' 1837–40. A large portion of his time he spent in making himself thoroughly conversant with the Hebrew law and in studying the Talmud. His only recreation was pedestrian exercise, and he at times walked fifty miles to procure a book in Hebrew or other oriental language. He was a contributor to the 'Anti-Jacobin Review,' 'Valpy's Classical Journal,' the 'Christian Remembrancer,' the 'Voice of Jacob,' the 'Voice of Israel,' the 'Jewish

Chronicle,' the 'Jewish Repository,' the 'Yorkshireman,' and 'Sermons for Sundays and Festivals.' He died at Molesworth rectory on 30 Jan. 1854, leaving two children by his wife, a daughter of John R. A. Worsop of Howden Hall, Yorkshire: John Oxlee (*d.* 1892), vicar of Over Silton 1848, rector of Cowesby 1863 (both in Yorkshire), and an unmarried daughter, Mary Anna Oxlee.

In a minute study which Oxlee made of the Hebrew writings he was led to differ on many important points both from the Jewish and Christian interpreters. His most important work is 'The Christian Doctrine of the Trinity, the Incarnation, and the Atonement considered and maintained on the Principles of Judaism,' 3 vols. 1815–50. During the thirty-four years which elapsed between the publication of the first and third volumes he was busy collecting materials. The work contains a mass of abstruse learning. He held that the Jewish rabbis were well aware of the doctrine of the Trinity, and that in the Talmuds the three persons of the Godhead are clearly mentioned and often referred to. In his 'Six Letters to the Archbishop of Canterbury,' 1842–5, he stated his reasons for declining to take any part in the society for the conversion of the Jews, and his grounds for not believing in the personality of the devil. During ten years he corresponded with an Israelite respecting the differences between Judaism and Christianity. Seven letters, addressed to J. M., a Jew, are printed in the 'Jewish Repository,' 1815–16.

His works included, with many controversial pamphlets and some sermons: 1. 'Three Letters to the Archbishop Lawrence of Cashel on the Apocryphal Publications of his Grace (Enoch, Ezra, and Isaiah) on the Age of the Sepher Zoar and on the Two Genealogies of Christ as given in the Gospels of St. Matthew and St. Luke,' 1854. Dr. Nicholls, regius professor of divinity at Oxford, expressed his wonder how the immense number of correct extracts from early and late Jewish writers contained in this volume could possibly have been obtained by a scholar working alone. 2. 'Three Letters to Mr. C. Wellbeloved, Tutor of the Unitarian College, York, on the Folly of separating from the Mother Church.'

He also left many unpublished works, including an Armenian and an Arabic lexicon.

[Horne's Manual of Biblical Bibliography, 1839, pp. 183, 184; Gent. Mag. 1854 pt. i. p. 437, 1855 pt. i. pp. 203–4; Whitby Gazette, 19 Dec. 1857; Church Review, 22 March 1862 pp. 175–6, 10 May p. 294; Smith's Old Yorkshire, 1882, pp. 55–6 (with portrait); Bartle's Synopsis of English History, 2nd ed. 1886, p. 296; information from the Rev. J. A. O. Oxlee, the Vicarage, Skipton Bridge, Thirsk; Notes and Queries, 8th ser. viii. 203.] G. C. B.

OXLEY, JOHN (1781–1828), Australian explorer, born in England in 1781, entered the royal navy, in which he saw active service in various parts of the world, and obtained a lieutenant's commission on 25 Nov. 1807. He went out to Australia, and was appointed surveyor-general of New South Wales on 1 Jan. 1812. On 6 April 1817, in company with Cunningham, king's botanist [see CUNNINGHAM, ALLAN, 1791–1839], Charles Frazer, colonial botanist, William Parr, mineralogist, and eight others, he started on an exploring expedition in the interior of Australia. They returned on 29 Aug. to Bathurst, having during their nineteen weeks' travel traced the Lachlan and Macquarie rivers, named the Bell and Elizabeth rivers, Molle's rivulet, and Mounts Amyott, Melville, Cunningham, Stuart, Byng, Granard, and Bauer. On 20 May 1818 Oxley started, with some companions, on a second expedition. In this remarkable journey the party traversed the whole of the country between Mount Harris and Port Macquarie, carrying a stranded boat on their shoulders ninety miles of the way, discovering and naming the Peel and Hastings rivers and Port Macquarie. The results showed the need of finding a track to the Liverpool Plains, and to the problem of many mysteriously flowing rivers added the rumour of a great inland sea. On 23 Oct. 1823 Oxley started in the Mermaid, with Lieutenant Stirling and Mr. John Uniacke, to find a site for a penal settlement north of Sydney. They examined Port Curtis on 6 Nov. and Boyne river on 11 Nov., reaching Moreton Bay on 29 Nov.; there they found a white man named Pamphlet, who gave them information which led to the discovery of the Brisbane river, on which the capital of Queensland now stands. A settlement was formed there in August 1824. On 11 Aug. 1824 Oxley was made a member of the legislative council of New South Wales. He married the daughter of James Morton of New South Wales, by whom he had a family. He died on 25 May 1828.

Oxley was author of 'Narrative of Two Expeditions into the Interior of New South Wales, under the orders of the British Government, in 1817–18' (London, 1820), and of a 'Chart of Part of the Interior of New South Wales' (1822). His name has been adopted as the name of several places in New South Wales and Victoria.

[Heaton's Handbook of Australian Biogr. under 'Oxley' and 'Australian Land Explorers;' Oxley's Narrative.] H. M. C.

OXLEY, JOSEPH (1715–1775), quaker, eldest son of John Oxley and Ann Peckover of Fakenham, Norfolk, was born at Brigg in Lincolnshire on 4 Nov. 1715. His parents dying before he was eight years old, he was brought up by an uncle, Edmund Peckover. After five years at a school at Sankey in Lancashire, he was apprenticed to a clockmaker at Scarborough. When about twenty-three he took a situation in London. Soon after he attended a large meeting held by George Whitefield [q. v.] on Kennington Common, and, being extremely short in person, was almost crushed to death, until noticed 'by a gentlewoman in a coach, who fanned him.' This event, he says, led to his conversion, and he shortly became a minister of the Society of Friends, making continual visits in that capacity to Scotland, Ireland, and all parts of England.

In 1741 Oxley returned to Fakenham and opened a shop. On 28 June 1744 he married Elizabeth Fenn of Norwich, where he established himself as partner in a prosperous woollen manufacture. In 1753 his wife died, and on 5 Jan. 1757 he married, at Huntingdon, Mary Burr, like himself a minister.

In July 1770 Oxley sailed for America, where he visited the meetings in many states. His letters, published by John Barclay as No. 5 of his 'Select Series,' under the title 'Joseph's Offering to his Children: being Joseph Oxley's Journal of his Life, Travels, and Labours of Love in the Faith and Fellowship of our Lord Jesus Christ,' London, 1837, contain much interesting information about the colonies of Virginia, Maryland, and New England. The work was reprinted in vol. ii. of the 'Friends' Library,' Philadelphia, 1838, &c.

Oxley returned to Norwich in April 1772, and died there suddenly on 22 Oct. 1775. He was buried in the Friends' burial-ground at Norwich.

[Journal mentioned above; Janney's Hist. of Friends, iii. 392; Piety Promoted, pt. ix. 1796, pp. 43–7; Smith's Cat. of Friends' Books.]

C. F. S.

OXNEAD, JOHN OF (*d.* 1293 ?), chronicler. [See OXENEDES.]

OYLEY [See D'OYLEY.]

OZELL, JOHN (*d.* 1743), translator, son of John Ozell of a Leicestershire family, was educated at the free school of Ashby-de-la-Zouch, and subsequently at Christ's Hospital. He chose to enter an accountant's office rather than proceed to Cambridge and enter the church; and this preference, though it excited the derision of Theophilus Cibber and others of his biographers, enabled him 'to escape all those vicissitudes and anxieties in regard to pecuniary circumstances which too frequently attend on men of literary abilities.' He became auditor-general of the city and bridge accounts, and also of St. Paul's Cathedral and St. Thomas's Hospital. Notwithstanding this 'grave attention to business, he still retained an inclination for, and an attention to, even polite literature that could scarcely have been expected.' His attentions to literature took the form of a series of translations from foreign classics which were tolerably accurate and probably useful in their day, though, as Chalmers significantly says, 'it was his misfortune to undertake works of humour and fancy, which were qualities he seemed not to possess himself, and therefore could not do justice to in others.' Among his translations was one of Homer's 'Iliad,' done from the French of Madame Dacier, and dedicated to Richard Steele (5 vols., London, 12mo, 1712; also 1714 and 1734); this was doubtless the cause of Ozell being promoted to a mention in the 'Dunciad,' which provoked the following extraordinary advertisement in the 'Weekly Medley' for 5 Sept. 1729: 'As for my learning, the envious wretch [Pope] knew, and everybody knows, that the whole bench of bishops not long ago were pleased to give me a purse of guineas for discovering the erroneous translations of the Common Prayer in Portuguese, Spanish, French, Italian, &c. As for my genius, let Mr. Cleland show better verses in all Pope's works than Ozell's version of Boileau's "Lutrin" which the late Lord Halifax was so pleased with . . . Let him show better and truer poetry in the "Rape of the Lock" than in Ozell's "Rape of the Bucket," which because an ingenious author happened to mention in the same breath with Pope's, viz., "Let Ozell sing the Bucket, Pope the Lock," the little gentleman had like to have run mad, and Mr. Toland and Mr. Gildon publicly declared Ozell's translation of Homer to be as it was prior, so likewise superior to Pope's . . . (signed) John Ozell.' Pope responded in a satire of eight lines, called 'The Translator,' in which Rowe is also gibbeted as one of Ozell's chief sponsors. Swift seems to have shared his friend's opinion of Ozell's merit, as in his sardonic 'Introduction to Polite Conversation,' speaking of 'the footing upon which he stands with the present chief reigning wits,' he remarks: 'I cannot conceal without ingratitude the great assistance I have received from those two illustrious writers, Mr. Ozell and Captain Stevens. These and some others of distinguished eminence in whose company I have passed so many agreeable hours, as they have been the great re-

finers of our language, so it has been my chief ambition to imitate them;' and Swift elsewhere speaks of Ozell's 'Monthly Amusement,' generally some French novel or play indifferently translated. In 1728 John Bundy [q. v.] commenced issuing a translation of Catrou and Rouille's 'Roman History,' and thus anticipated Ozell, who considered that he had been ill-used, and gave vent to his irritation in some absurd squibs, 'The Augean Stables cleansed of Historical, Philological, and Geographical Trumpery,' and 'Ozell's Defence.' His only other original work was a rather amusing little volume, entitled 'Common Prayer not Common Sense, in several Places of the Portuguese, Spanish, Italian, French, Latin, and Greek Translations of the English Liturgy. Being a Specimen of Reflections upon the Omissions and Errors in the said Translations,' London, 1722, 8vo. Ozell died at his house in Arundel Street on 15 Oct. 1743, and was buried in the church of St. Mary Aldermanbury.

'Though in reality,' says Cibber, 'Ozell was a man of very little genius, yet Mr. Coxeter asserts that his conversation was surprisingly pleasing, and that he had a pretty good knowledge of men and things.' His translations are certainly of mediocre quality. They include: 1. 'Monsieur de Porceaugnac; or Squire Trelooby,' from the French of Molière, 1704, 4to. 2. 'Characters Historical and Panegyrical of the greatest Men that have appeared in France,' from the French of C. Perrault, 1704, 8vo. 3. 'Lutrin . . . render'd into English from the French of Boileau,' 1708, 8vo (reissues in 1714 and 1752). 4. 'The Jealous Estremaduran,' from the Spanish of Cervantes, 1710, 8vo. 5. 'Le Clerc's Account of the Earl of Clarendon's History of the Civil Wars,' from the French, 1710, 8vo (pt. i. only). 6. 'Dialogue upon Colouring,' from the French of R. de Piles, 1711, 8vo. 7. 'The Works of Monsieur Boileau . . . to which is prefixed his Life by Mr. Des Maizeaux,' 1712, 8vo. 8. 'Britannicus and Alexander the Great,' from the French of Racine, 1714, 12mo. 9. 'The Cid; or the Heroic Daughter,' from the French of Corneille, 1714, 12mo. 10. 'The Litigants: a Comedy,' from the French of Racine, 1715, 12mo. 11. 'The most celebrated Popish Ecclesiastical Romance; being the Life of Veronica of Milan,' from the French of Freyre (commenced by Geddes and completed by Ozell), 1716, 8vo. 12. 'Cato of Utica: a Tragedy from the French of Des Champs,' 1716, 12mo ('damnably translated,' according to Pope). 13. 'Dissertation upon the Whigs and Tories,' from the French of Rapin Thoyras, 1717, 8vo. 14. 'Logic; or the Art of Thinking,' from the French of Nicole, 1717, 12mo. 15. 'The Spanish Pole-Cat,' from the Spanish of Castillo Solorzano (commenced by Sir Roger L'Estrange), 1717, 12mo. 16. 'The Fair of Saint Germain,' from the French, 1718, 8vo. 17. 'Memoirs and Observations in his Travels over England,' from the French of Francis Maximilian Misson [q. v.], 1719, 8vo. 18. 'Manlius Capitolinus: a Tragedy,' from the French of De la Fosse, 1719, 12mo. 19. 'The History of Don Quixote,' a revision of Motteux's translation, 1719, 12mo (reissued 1725, 1756, 1766, 1803). 20. 'The History of the Revolutions that happened in the Governments of the Roman Republic,' from the French of D'Aubeuf, 1720, 8vo (reissued 1721, 1724, 1732, 1740, 1770). 21. 'An Essay concerning the Weakness of the Human Understanding,' from the French of Huet, 1725, 8vo. 22. 'Spanish Amusements,' from the Spanish of Castillo Solorzano (commenced by L'Estrange), 1727, 12mo. 23. 'Persian Letters,' from the French of Montesquieu, 1730, 12mo. 24. 'The Cheats of Scapin,' from Molière, 1730, 12mo. 25. 'The Miser: a Comedy from Molière,' 1732, 8vo. 26. 'The Adventures of Telemachus,' translated from Fénelon, 1735, 8vo. 27. 'The Art of Pleasing in Conversation,' from the French of Ortigue de Vaumorière, 1736, 12mo. 28. 'The Works of Rabelais (Urquhart's translation), revised and compared with the new edition of M. Le Du Chat,' 1737, 12mo (reissued 1750, 1784, 1807, 1844, 1849). 29. 'The Life of Cervantes,' from the Spanish of Mayáns y Siscár, 1738, 8vo. 30. 'A Voyage into the Levant,' from the French of Pitton de Tournefort, 1741, 8vo. 31. 'Spanish Rhodomontades,' from the French of Brantôme, 1741, 8vo; 1744.

[Chalmers's Biogr. Dict.; Baker's Biographia Dramatica; Nichols's Illustrations of Lit. Hist. ii. 726; Cibber's Lives of the Poets, iv. 352–5; Jacob's Lives of Dramatic Poets, p. 198; Swift's Works, ed. Scott, vi. 165, ix. 376; Pope's Works, ed. Elwin and Courthope, iv. 322, 463–85, vi. 222, viii. 30; Chambers's Cyclopædia of Literature, i. 472; Gent. Mag. 1743, p. 554; Brit. Mus. Cat.] T. S.

P

PAAS, SIMON (1595 ?-1647), engraver. [See PASS.]

PABO (*fl.* 520 ?), North British king, was, according to the oldest Welsh genealogies (*Harl. MS.* 3859), the son of Cenau ap Coel Odebog (*Cymmrodor*, ix. 174, 179). Later documents make him the son of Arthwys ap Mor ap Cenau (*Hengwrt MS.* No. 536; *Iolo MSS.* p. 126), but he appears to have belonged to the beginning rather than to the end of the sixth century. In mediæval Welsh literature Pabo is styled 'post Prydain;' this title appears in the early genealogy as 'p. priten,' and is thus shown to be really 'post Prydyn,' i.e. the pillar of Pictland or the north, 'Prydein' for 'Prydyn' being a common mediæval mistake (RHYS, *Celtic Britain*, p. 296). Though a northern warrior, Pabo is alleged by tradition to have been buried at Llanbabo in Anglesey; the tombstone, bearing a representation of him in royal array, with a (now partially defaced) inscription, was discovered in the seventeenth century (*Cambrian Register*, ii. 486-7), and is ascribed by Longueville Jones (*Archæol. Cambr.* 1861, p. 300), Westwood (*Lapidarium Walliæ*, p. 193), and Bloxam (*Archæol. Cambr.* 1874, p. 110) to the reign of Edward III. Llanbabo ('the church of Pabo') is a chapel of Llanddeusant, and therefore is probably later than Pabo's time; it may, however, have been built to mark a spot already hallowed by his grave. Pabo is assigned a place among the Welsh saints in two of the printed lists (*Iolo MSS.* 105, 126), and the second gives some particulars of his history, but both, as Phillimore has shown (*Byegones*, 1890, pp. 482, 533-4), are quite untrustworthy. Rhys believes a misreading of 'Pabo priden' to be the source of the Palomydes of Malory (*Arthurian Legend*, p. 298). Pabo's festival was 9 Nov. (*Iolo MS.* 152).

[Harl. MS. 3859; Iolo MSS.; Rees's Welsh Saints.] J. E. L.

PACE, JOHN (1523 ?-1590 ?), professional fool, born about 1523, was probably son of John Pace, a brother of Richard Pace [q. v.] (cf. *Letters and Papers of Henry VIII*, vol. iv. pt. iii. pp. 1472-3). The elder John Pace was appointed custumer of Lynn, Norfolk, in 1522 (13 Hen. VIII), and was afterwards settled in London (*ib.* p. 2344, vol. iii. pt. ii. p. 889). Educated at Eton, John the younger was elected a scholar of King's College, Cambridge, in 1539. He apparently left the university without a degree, although he was popularly credited with being a master of arts. That he was soon attached in the capacity of jester to the court of Henry VIII is often stated, but the statement rests on no contemporary authority, and it is possible that those who credit Pace with the distinction confuse him with another professional fool, Robert Saxton, ordinarily called Patch, who, after attending Cardinal Wolsey with great fidelity until his death, entered the royal service (CAVENDISH, *Life of Wolsey*). There seems, however, little doubt that Pace became jester in the household of the Duke of Norfolk before Henry VIII's death, and that, in Elizabeth's reign, he was transferred to the court. That a man of education like Pace should have voluntarily assumed 'the fool's coat' often excited hostile comment. To such criticism Pace's friend, John Heywood [q. v.] the epigrammatist, once answered that it was better for the common weal for wise men to 'go in fools' coats' than for fools to 'go in wise men's gowns' (CAMDEN, *Remaines*, ed. 1857, p. 314). Two examples of Pace's wit are extant, but neither reaches a high level of excellence. Cardinal Allen relates in his 'Apology' (p. 58) that when the English government interdicted the circulation of catholic books in England, 'madde J. Pace, meeting one day with M. Juel [i.e. John Jewel, bishop of Salisbury], saluted his lordship courtly, and said, "Now, my Lord, you may be at rest with these felowes, for you are quit by proclamation."' Bacon relates in his 'Apophthegms' (*Works*, ed. Spedding, Ellis, and Heath, vii. 125) that 'Pace the bitter fool was not suffered to come at the Queen because of his bitter humour. Yet at one time some persuaded the Queen that he should come to her; undertaking for him that he should keep compass. So he was brought to her, and the Queen said: "Come on, Pace; now we shall hear of our faults." Saith Pace: "I do not use to talk of that that all the town talks of."' Pace was dead before 1592.

Nash, in the 'Address to the Printer' of his 'Pierce Pennilesse' (1592), complains that the printer's haste in sending the book through the press had prevented him from appending 'certayne epistles' which he had written 'to the Ghost of Pace, the Duke of

Norfolk's jester.' These 'Epistles' are not known elsewhere.

[Harwood's Alumni Eton. p. 157; Cooper's Athenæ Cantabr. i. 430; Gent. Mag. 1820, ii. 410; Doran's Court Fools.] S. L.

PACE, RICHARD (1482?–1536), diplomatist and dean of St. Paul's, is commonly said to have been born in or near Winchester about 1482. His epitaph, as given in Weever, which states that he died in 1532, aged about 40, is clearly wrong. The place and time of his birth can be only inferred from his 'De Fructu.' There he tells us that he was brought up under the superintendence of Thomas Langton [q. v.], bishop of Winchester, in a 'domestica schola' which the bishop had established; and that his skill in music, as a boy, attracted the bishop's notice. Langton, who was bishop of Winchester from 1493 till 1500, made him his amanuensis, and in due time sent him to study at that 'nursery of arts,' Padua. Wood thinks it probable that, before going abroad, he studied at Queen's College, Oxford, of which Langton had been provost. Pace passed from Padua to Ferrara, where Erasmus, writing in 1521, speaks of having met him (*Ep.* dlxxxix.); and he also spent some time at Bologna, where he was encouraged to continue his studies by a legacy of 10*l.* a year for seven years left him by his old patron (Kennett, *Manuscript Collections*, xlv. 102). On his return to England he is said to have entered, or re-entered, Queen's College, Oxford. It was probably about this time that he took holy orders; for on 1 May 1510 he was made prebendary of South Muskham, Southwell.

Towards the close of 1509 Pace went in the retinue of Cardinal Bainbridge [q. v.], archbishop of York, to Rome. Bainbridge, like Langton, had been provost of Queen's, and hence, probably, his selection of Pace. When the cardinal perished by the hand of an assassin, on 14 July 1514, his rival at the papal court, Silvestro Gigli [q. v.], bishop of Worcester, was strongly, though it would seem unjustly, suspected of having instigated the murder. Pace exerted himself to the utmost to trace out the author of the crime, and thus exposed himself to Gigli's enmity. But his loyalty to his master was noticed with favour by Pope Leo X, who recommended him to the English king. On his return to England in the spring of 1515, he also brought with him a recommendation to Wolsey from Sir Richard Wingfield, brother of the ambassador at the court of Maximilian. Henry VIII made him his secretary (Wharton, *De Decanis*, p. 237).

In October 1515 Pace was sent by Wolsey on a difficult and somewhat dangerous mission. Henry had become jealous of the growing power of France. Her prestige had been greatly increased by her unexpected victory over the Swiss at the battle of Marignano (14 Sept.) The Swiss, sore at their repulse, might possibly be induced to attack afresh the forces of Francis I on their side of the Alps. Pace was entrusted with a limited amount of English gold and unlimited promises. There is an interesting letter from the English envoy to Wolsey, November 1515, from Zurich, in Cotton MS. Vitell. B. xviii. (printed in Planta's *History of the Helvetic Confederacy*, ii. 424 sqq.; and partly reprinted in *Gent. Mag.* 1815, pt. i. pp. 308–309). Pace's extant letters graphically describe the incidents of his mission: the insatiable greed of the Swiss, the indiscretion of Sir Robert Wingfield, the caprices and embarrassments of Maximilian, which combined to render abortive the scheme of wresting Milan from the French. His negotiations with the Swiss led more than once to his imprisonment, but in the midst of his cares he found time to compose his treatise, 'De Fructu.' It was written, as he tells us in the preface, in a public bath (hypocausto) at Constance, far from books or learned society. His friend Erasmus was offended for a time by a passage which he interpreted as a reflection on his poverty, but the cloud soon passed away. The people of Constance also found fault with some remarks on the drunkenness prevailing among them. On the title-page the author describes himself as 'primarius secretarius' of the king, a term which seems rather to denote the king's chief personal secretary than what we should now call a secretary of state (see Brewer, ii. 64). His tact and untiring energy were duly appreciated at home, and on his return in 1516 he was appointed secretary of state (Brewer, i. 140), besides being rewarded with benefices in the church.

On Sunday 3 Oct. 1518, when a peace between England and France was about to be ratified by a marriage contract between the French infant heir and the almost equally infantine Princess Mary of England, Pace made, before a gorgeous throng in St. Paul's Cathedral, 'a good and sufficiently long oration,' 'De Pace,' on the blessings of peace. After the death of Maximilian, on 12 Jan. 1519, Henry, Francis I, and Charles (now king of Castile) were all regarded as candidates for the imperial throne. With a view to sounding the electors, without appearing too openly in the matter, Henry sent Pace into Germany. Pace obtained audiences in June and July of the electoral princes, but

gained no support for his master, and attributed his failure to his late arrival on the field. He suffered a severe attack of fever in Germany, which recurred in November, a few months after his return. His sovereign and Wolsey were satisfied with his exertions, and the deanery of St. Paul's was one of many rewards conferred upon him (25 Oct. 1519). He was prebendary of Bugthorpe, York, 1514; archdeacon of Dorset, 20 May 1514; treasurer of Lichfield 1516, resigned 1522. He was also made archdeacon of Colchester on 16 Feb. 1518–19, resigned in October of the same year; rector of Barwick in Elmet, near Leeds, 4 Feb. 1519 (*Duchy of Lancaster Records* in Public Record Office, communicated by the Rev. F. S. Colman); prebendary of Exeter on 21 March 1519; vicar of St. Dunstan's, Stepney, on 12 May 1519, resigned in 1527; prebendary of Finsbury, London, on 22 Oct. 1519; vicar of Llangwrig, Montgomery (this Pace?) 1520; prebendary of Combe, Salisbury, on 16 Dec. 1521; rector of Bangor, Flintshire (this Pace?) 1522 to 1527; dean of Exeter, 1522, resigned 1527. He was undoubtedly dean of Salisbury for some years (*Cal. of Letters and Papers, Henry VIII*, vol. iv. pt. iii. p. 2699, and v. No. 364, under 1529 and 1531 respectively).

In April 1520 he was made reader in Greek at Cambridge, with a yearly stipend of 10*l.* (*Letters and Papers of Henry VIII*, iii. 1540). There seems no evidence of his having discharged this office; Richard Croke was the actual lecturer during that year. There is little doubt, however, that it was largely owing to the representations made to the king by Pace and More that Greek chairs were now founded both at Cambridge and Oxford. Erasmus has preserved for us a lively scene in which one of the Oxford 'Trojans,' who resented the introduction of the new learning into the university, was playfully confuted in argument in Henry's presence by those two congenial spirits (Ascham, *Scholemaster*, ed. Mayor, p. 245).

But events more exciting than academic lectures soon occupied Pace. In June 1520 he was in attendance on his sovereign at the Field of the Cloth of Gold, and when all the jousts and feasting were over, he again preached there on the blessings of peace. The strain of incessant work and excitement told upon him, and he wrote to Wolsey that he was ill both in mind and body. In the following year Pace translated into Latin Fisher's sermon preached in support of the papal bull against Luther, which was promulgated in London on 12 May 1521.

On 2 Dec. 1521 Leo X died. Wolsey aimed at the papal throne, and the king entered cordially into the plans for his minister's advancement. Accordingly Pace was at once despatched to further Wolsey's interest with the powerful republic of Venice. Henry said that he was 'sending his very heart.' Pace was a favourite with the Venetian cabinet. Their ambassador in London, Giustinian, mentions that he 'had already received [probably on his return from Switzerland, some five years before] greater honours' from the republic 'than became his private capacity; that he had been admitted into the bucintor on Ascension Day' (Rawdon Brown, ii. 142). But, with all his adroitness, Pace could not effect the object of his mission. On 9 Jan. 1522 Cardinal Tortosa was elected as Adrian VI. Pace continued some time in Rome, but in the intervals of business sought rest, as he had done before, at Constance, by translating into Latin some short treatises of Plutarch. The book was printed at Venice in January 1522 (i.e. 1522–3), and a second and corrected edition appeared in the same year. In the preface to the later edition, dedicated to Campeggio, he speaks of the pestilence at Rome, and of his own infirm health.

Pace remained in Italy for more than a year. On the death of Adrian VI, on 14 Sept. 1523, he was at Venice, but was ordered to Rome to support once more Wolsey's candidature for the papacy; but Clement VII was elected, and Pace went home. He was welcomed by an ode from his friend Leland. Pace had soon fresh employment abroad. He had been commissioned to detach the republic of Venice from the side of France, in the conflict in which it was expected Francis I would soon be engaged with his powerful vassal, Charles, constable of Bourbon. Pace's conduct in these transactions shows to less advantage than before. Vanity and presumption betray themselves. Wolsey was believed to be jealous of his influence with the king, and to be keeping him away from court. It is possible that he was conscious of Wolsey's secret dislike. More probably his health was failing, and his mind was sharing the weakness of the body. In October 1525 the doge himself urged Pace's recall, on the ground of his ill-health (Rymer, xiv. 96).

No permanent improvement followed his return to England. On 21 Aug. 1526 coadjutors were appointed for him in his deaneries, and his mental malady increased. In 1527 he removed from the deanery of St. Paul's to Sion, near Twickenham; and letters written by him from that retreat to a foster-brother, John Pace, refute any notion of ill-usage at

the hands of Wolsey (*Letters &c. Henry VIII*, iv. No. 3225). Equally unfounded, according to Brewer (ii. 388 *n.*), is the statement, in 1529, of the imperial ambassador, Chapuys, that Pace was kept for two years in imprisonment by Wolsey, partly at the Tower, partly at Sion House. He was probably under some restraint owing to the nature of his malady, and he seems to have had enemies who used him unkindly in his days of depression. His friend Robert Wakefield, writing to the Earl of Wiltshire, speaks of the ill-treatment Pace endured at the hands of 'an enemy of his and mine, or rather a common enemy of all.' The letter was written after 1532, and the oppressor may have been Gardiner (MILMAN, p. 185).

A false rumour of Pace's death was current in 1532, and was generally accepted. George Lily, a contemporary, says that he died 'paulo post Lupsetum,' who died about the end of 1530. The true date of his death is 1536. On 20 July in that year a dispensation was granted by Cranmer to Richard Sampson, bishop of Chichester, to hold the deanery of St. Paul's *in commendam*, 'obeunte nunc Ricardo Paceo, nuper illius ecclesiæ Decano' (*Letters and Papers*, xi. 54, ed. Gairdner). Pace was buried in the chancel of St. Dunstan's, Stepney, near the grave of Sir Henry Colet. His epitaph, preserved by Weever, was not to be seen there when Lysons wrote in 1795.

Pace was an amiable and accomplished man. His skill in the three learned languages is praised by his contemporaries. He was the friend of More and of Erasmus, and Erasmus in his extant correspondence addresses Pace more frequently than any other correspondent.

Pace wrote: 1. 'Richardi Pacei, invictissimi Regis Angliæ primarii secretarii, eivsque apvd Elvetios oratoris, De Frvctv qui ex doctrina percipitvr, Liber. In inclyta Basilea.' The colophon has 'Basileæ apud Io. Frobenivm, mense viijBRI. An. M.D.xvii.' It is in small 4to, pp. 114. There are several prefatory addresses. The dedication to Dean Colet is at pp. 12–16. 2. 'Oratio Richardi Pacei in pace nvperime composita et fœdere percusso: inter inuictissimum Angliæ regem, et Francorum regem Christianissimum in æde diui Pauli Londini habita.' The colophon has 'Impressa Londini. Anno Verbi incarnati. M.D.xviij. Nonis Decembris per Richardum Pynson regium impressorem.' It has ten leaves, not numbered (described in the British Museum Catalogue as a 12mo). This was translated into French, and published the same year by Jehan Gourmont at Paris, with the title: 'Oraisõ en la louenge de la Paix ... pnuncee par Messire Richard Pacee A Londres,' &c. (a copy is in the Grenville Library of the British Museum). 3. 'Plvtarchi Cheronæi Opvscvlâ De Garrulitate de Anarchia ... etc. ... per eximium Richardum Paceum Angliæ oratorem elegantissime versa.' The colophon has 'Venetiis per Bernadinum de Vitalibus Venetum mense Ianuario M.D.xxii.' A corrected edition of this, or rather of the treatise 'De Auaritia' in it, was issued later in the same year by the same printers. Both are thin quartos. The dedication of the first is to Cuthbert [Tonstall], bishop of London. 4. Latin translation of Fisher's sermon against Luther, printed in 'Ioannis Fischerii ... Opera. Wircebvrgi,' 1597, pp. 1372 sq.

From 1514 to 1524 the despatches of Pace are at the Public Record Office. A preface to 'Ecclesiastes' is also ascribed to him.

[Brewer's Reign of Henry VIII, i. 112 sqq.; Milman's St. Paul's, 1869, pp. 179 sqq.; Wood's Athenæ, ed. Bliss, vol. i. col. 64; Kennett's Manuscript Collections, vol. xlv. (Lansdowne MS. 979, f. 102); Le Neve's Fasti; Wakefield's Kotser Codicis (1528?) leaf O. iv verso and leaf P. iii.; Baker MS. No. 35, in Univ. Library, Cambridge; Lupset's Epistolæ aliqvot Ervditorum, 1520 (Lupset was Pace's secretary); Jortin's Erasmus, i. 136 sqq.; Lily's Elogia, prefixed to Pauli Iovii Descriptiones, 1561, p. 96; Wharton, De Decanis, p. 237; Rawdon Brown's Four Years at the Court of Henry VIII, ii. 142, &c.; Ellis's Original Letters, i. 100, 113; Wilson's Preface to Translation of Fisher's Sermon in Fischerii Opp. 1597, p. 1374; Stow's Survey, ed. Strype, 1720, vol. ii. App. i. p. 97; Elyot's The Governour, ed. Croft, i. 168 *n.*] J. H. L.

PACE, THOMAS (*d.* 1533). [See SKEVINGTON.]

PACIFICO, DAVID (1784–1854), Greek trader, calling himself Le Chevalier Pacifico and Don Pacifico, was a Portuguese Jew by extraction, but was born a British subject at Gibraltar in 1784. From 1812 he was in business in the seaport of Lagos, Portugal; afterwards he resided at Mertola; but, owing to the aid which he rendered to the liberal cause, his property was confiscated by Don Miguel. On 28 Feb. 1835 he was named Portuguese consul in Morocco, and on 5 Jan. 1837 Portuguese consul-general in Greece; but the complaints against him became so numerous that he was dismissed from the service on 21 Jan. 1842. Soon after this period he settled at Athens as a merchant. In that city it was customary to celebrate Easter by burning an effigy of Judas Iscariot. In 1847, out of compliment to Baron Rothschild, then residing there, the annual

ceremony was prohibited; but, Pacifico's house happening to stand near the spot where the burning usually took place, the mob in a state of excitement tore down and burnt the dwelling and its contents. Pacifico claimed compensation, not only for his furniture, &c., but also for lost papers relating to his claims on the Portuguese government, and laid his damages at the exaggerated sum of 26,618*l.* At the same period Dr. George Finlay [q. v.], the historian of Greece, had also a claim against the Greek government. The Greek ministry delaying to make compensation in these and other cases, Lord Palmerston, in January 1850, sent the British fleet to the Piræus, when all the Greek vessels and other ships found within the waters were seized. The French government, then in agreement with England, sent a commissioner to Athens to endeavour to arrange terms. This attempt at conciliation, however, resulted in a quarrel between France and England, and the French ambassador, M. Drouyn de Lhuys, withdrew from London. The House of Lords, on 18 June 1850, by a large majority, passed a vote of censure on Lord Palmerston for his conduct in this matter, but the resignation of the ministry was prevented by a vote of the House of Commons on 29 June, when there was a majority of 46 in favour of the government. Ultimately Pacifico received one hundred and twenty thousand drachmas for the plunder of his house, and 500*l.* sterling as indemnity for his personal sufferings. Thus ended an event which nearly evoked a European war, and disturbed the good relations between England and France.

Pacifico, who finally settled in London, died at 15 Bury Street, St. Mary Axe, on 12 April 1854, and was buried in the Spanish burial-ground, Mile End, on 14 April.

[Hansard's Debates, 1850, and particularly Palmerston's Speech on Pacifico's claims, 25 June 1850, col. 380-444; Correspondence respecting the demands made upon the Greek government in Parliamentary Papers (1850), Nos. 1157, 1179, 1209, 1211, 1226, 1230, 1233, (1851), Nos. 1297, 1415; Finlay's History of Greece, 1877, vii. 209-214; McCarthy's History of our own Time, 1879, ii. 41-62; Gordon's Thirty Years of Foreign Policy, 1855, pp. 412-25; Ashley's Life of Lord Palmerston, 1876, i. 176-227; Jewish Chronicle, 19 April 1854, p. 15; Gent. Mag. June 1854, p. 666.] G. C. B.

PACK, Sir DENIS (1772?-1823), major-general, is described as a descendant of Sir Christopher Packe [q. v.], lord mayor of London, whose youngest son, Simon, settled in Westmeath, Ireland. Denis, born about 1772, was son of Thomas Pack, D.D., dean of Kilkenny, and grandson of Thomas Pack of Ballinakill, Queen's County (*Notes and Queries*, 1st ser. v. 118). On 30 Nov. 1791 he was gazetted cornet in the 14th light dragoons (now hussars), and served with a squadron of that regiment which formed the advance guard of Lord Moira's force in Flanders in 1794. Pack volunteered to carry an important despatch into Nieuwpoort, and had much difficulty in escaping from the place when the French invested it. He was subsequently engaged at Boxtel and in the winter retreat to Bremen. After that retreat the 14th squadron was transferred to the 8th light dragoons, to which it had been attached. Pack came home, obtained his lieutenancy in the 14th on 12 March 1795, and commanded a small party of dragoons in the Quiberon expedition, during which he did duty for some months as a field-officer on Isle Dieu. He received his troop in the 5th dragoon guards on 27 Feb. 1796, and served with that regiment in Ireland in 1798. He had a smart affair on patrol near Prosperous with a party of rebels, who lost twenty men and eight horses (Cannon, *Hist. Rec. of Brit. Army*, 5th P. C. N. Dragoon Guards, p. 47), and commanded the escort which conducted General Humbert and other French officers to Dublin after their surrender at Ballinamuck. He was promoted to major 4th royal Irish dragoon guards from 25 Aug. 1798, and on 6 Dec. 1800 was appointed lieutenant-colonel 71st highlanders. He commanded the 71st at the recapture of the Cape of Good Hope in 1806, where he was wounded at the landing in Lospard's Bay, and in South America in 1806-7, where he was taken prisoner, but effected his escape. Subsequently he commanded the light troops of the army in two successful actions with the enemy, and in Whitelocke's disastrous attack on Buenos Ayres, in which he received three wounds.

In 1808 he took the regiment to Portugal, commanded it at the battles of Roleia (Roliea) and Vimeiro (Gurwood, *Wellington Desp.* iii. 92); in the retreat to and battle of Coruña; and in the Walcheren expedition in 1809, in which he signalised himself by storming one of the enemy's batteries, during the siege of Flushing, with his regiment. He became aide-de-camp to the king with the rank of colonel on 25 July 1810, was appointed with local rank to a Portuguese brigade under Marshal Beresford, and commanded it at Busaco in 1810, and in front of Almeida in May 1811. When the French garrison escaped, Pack pursued them to Barba del Puerco, and afterwards, by Sir Brent Spencer's orders, blew up the defences of Almeida (cf. Gurwood, v. 202-

204). At the capture of Ciudad Rodrigo, Pack, who had been named a British brigadier-general (*ib.* v. 487), was sent with his Portuguese brigade to make a false attack on the outwork of the Santiago gate, which was converted into a real attack (*ib.* v. 473). He distinguished himself at the battle of Salamanca, and was honourably mentioned for his services in the operations against Burgos. He became a major-general on 4 June 1813; was present with his brigade at Vittoria, and, when in temporary command of the 6th division in the Pyrenées, was wounded at Sauroren. He commanded a division at the battles of Nivelle, the Nive, Orthez, and Toulouse, where he was wounded and honourably mentioned. For his Peninsular services, in which he was eight times wounded, he received the Peninsular gold cross and seven clasps. He was offered a brigade in the expedition to America (*ib.* vii. 427–8), but was appointed to command at Ramsgate instead. He was made K.C.B. 2 Jan. 1815.

Pack commanded a brigade of Picton's division at Quatre Bras and Waterloo, where he was again wounded (medal) (*ib.* viii. 147, 150). This was his last foreign service. He held the foreign orders of the Tower and Sword in Portugal, Maria Theresa in Austria, and St. Vladimir in Russia He was appointed colonel of the York chasseurs in 1816, lieutenant-governor of Plymouth 12 Aug. 1819, and colonel 84th foot 9 Sept. 1822. He died at Lord Beresford's house in Upper Wimpole Street, London, 24 July 1823. In 1828 his widow erected a monument to him, surmounted by a marble bust by Chantrey, in the cathedral church of St. Canice, Kilkenny, of which his father had been dean.

Pack married, 10 July 1816, Lady Elizabeth Louisa Beresford, fourth daughter of the second Earl of Waterford, and sister of the first marquis. After his death Lady Pack married, in 1831, Lieutenant-general Sir Thomas Reynell, K.C.B., who had been one of Pack's majors in the 71st, and who died in 1848. She died 6 Jan. 1856.

[Army Lists; London Gazettes; Hildyard's Hist. Rec. of Brit. Army, 71st Highland Light Infantry; Gurwood's Wellington Desp. vols. iii.–viii.; Napier's Hist. Peninsular War (rev. ed.) passim; Gent. Mag. 1823 pt. ii. pp. 372–3, 1828 pt. ii. p. 478. Philippart's Royal Military Calendar, 1820, vol. iv., contains a lengthy biography of Pack, with a particular account of his services in South America in 1806–7.] H. M. C.

PACK, GEORGE (*fl.* 1700–1724), actor, first came on the stage as a singer, and, being 'as they say a "smock-fac'd youth," used to sing the female parts in dialogues with that great master, Mr. Leveridge, who has for many years charm'd with his manly voice' (Chetwood, p. 208). In the latter part of 1699 or the beginning of 1700 Betterton revived at Lincoln's Inn Fields the 'First Part of King Henry IV,' revised by himself. In this Pack is first heard of as Westmoreland. In 1702 he was the original Stratocles in Rowe's 'Tamerlane;' Ogle, a fortune-hunter, in Mrs. Carroll's (Centlivre) 'Beau's Duel,' 21 Oct., where he also sang 'a whimsical song;' and Francisco in the 'Stolen Heiress,' 31 Dec.; and played, says Genest, other small parts in tragedy. On 28 April 1703 he was the original Jack Single in 'As you find it,' by the Hon. C. Boyle; on 2 Feb. 1704 the first Fetch in Farquhar's 'Stage Coach;' and, 25 March, Sir Nicholas Empty in Crauford's 'Love at First Sight.' On 4 Dec. 1704 he was the original Pinch (the biter) in Rowe's comedy, 'The Biter;' on 22 Feb. 1705 Hector in the 'Gamester,' an adaptation by Mrs. Carroll of 'Le Joueur' of Regnard, and played for his benefit in 'Love Betrayed, or the Agreeable Disappointment.' At the new house erected for the company by Sir John Vanbrugh in the Haymarket he was, 30 Oct. 1705, the original Brass in Vanbrugh's 'Confederacy,' and on 27 Dec. Lopez in 'Mistake,' Vanbrugh's adaptation of 'Le Dépit Amoureux,' and on 23 Aug. 1706 Jo in 'Adventures in Madrid' by Mrs. Pix. In the following season, 1706–7, he played Kite in the 'Recruiting Officer,' Sosia in 'Amphitryon,' Foppington in the 'City Heiress,' Rabby Busy in 'Bartholomew Fair,' and other parts, and was the original Robin in Mrs. Carroll's 'Platonick Lady.' On 1 Nov. 1707 he was the original Saunter in Cibber's 'Double Gallant.' His first recorded appearance at Drury Lane was on 6 Feb. 1708 as Sir Mannerly Shallow in Crowne's 'Country Wit.' Here, or with the Drury Lane company at the Haymarket, he played many parts, including Tattle in 'Love for Love,' Tribulation in the 'Alchemist,' Leucippe in the 'Humorous Lieutenant,' Abel in the 'Committee,' Roderigo in 'Othello,' Beau in 'Æsop,' Brush in 'Love and a Bottle,' Puny in the 'Cutter of Coleman Street,' and several original characters, the most important of which were Marplot in Mrs. Centlivre's 'Busy-Body' and in 'Marplot, or the second part of the Busy-Body,' and Captain Mizen in Charles Shadwell's 'Fair Quaker of Deal.' He was also, on 27 April 1714, the original Lissardo in Mrs. Centlivre's 'Wonder.' With Rich at the rebuilt theatre in Lincoln's Inn Fields, he was on 16 Feb. 1715 Sir Anthony Thinwit in Molloy's 'Perplexed Couple, or Mistake upon Mistake,' borrowed from 'Le Cocu Imaginaire.' On 3 Feb. 1718

he was the original Obadiah Prim in 'A Bold Stroke for a Wife,' and on 19 April Madame Fillette in Molloy's 'Coquet, or the English Chevalier.' In Leigh's 'Pretenders,' 20 Nov. 1719, he was the original Sir Vanity Halfwit. On 19 Jan. 1721 he was the first Teartext, a sham parson in Odell's 'Chimera.' This appears to have been his last original part. On 10 March 1722, for the benefit of Mrs. Bullock, he played Marplot, the bill announcing it as 'being the first time of his acting this season, and the last time he will act on any stage.' He reappeared, however, on 21 April 1724 at Lincoln's Inn Fields, and for Mrs. Knight's benefit played Daniel in 'Oroonoko.' On 7 May 1724 he had a benefit, on which occasion the 'Drummer' and the 'Country Wake' were given. In the latter piece he played Friendly. This is his last recorded appearance.

After his retirement from the stage Pack took a public-house at the corner of the Haymarket and Pall Mall, which he called the 'Busy Body,' placing over it his own full-length portrait as Marplot. This, which is said to have been highly executed, has perished, and no engraving of it can be traced. The period of his death has been asked in vain. He was certainly dead in 1749. Chetwood says the name of the tavern which Pack took was the Globe. His best parts were Marplot, Maiden in 'Tunbridge Walks,' and Mizen in the 'Fair Quaker of Deal.' 'Indeed,' says Chetwood, 'nature seem'd to mean him for those sort of characters.' Pack went once to Dublin, and experienced a storm at sea, by which he was so frightened that to shorten the voyage he returned by the north of Ireland and Scotland. So lasting were the effects of this terror that he chose to go a long way round sooner than cross the river by a boat. Being asked by a nobleman to go to France for a month, he said, 'Yes, if your Grace will get a bridge built from Dover to Calais, for Gads curse me if ever I set my foot over salt water again!' He was, says Chetwood, unmarried, and left no relatives behind him.

[Such particulars as survive concerning Pack are given in Chetwood's General History of the Stage, 1749. A list of the characters he played longer than is here supplied appears in Genest's Account of the English Stage. The particulars concerning his tavern sign are supplied in Notes and Queries, 5th ser. vii. 180, in an editorial communication, presumably from Doran; Cibber's Apology, ed. Lowe, and Doran's Annals of the Stage, ed. Lowe, have also been consulted.]

J. K.

PACK, RICHARDSON (1682-1728), miscellaneous writer, born on 29 Nov. 1682, was son of John Pack of London, gentleman, who settled at Stoke Ash in Suffolk, and served as high sheriff of that county in 1697. His mother was daughter and coheiress of Robert Richardson of Tudhoe, Durham. After spending a year or two at a country school, where his time was wasted, he was admitted in 1693 to the Merchant Taylors' School, London. On 18 June 1697 he matriculated as a fellow-commoner from St. John's College, Oxford, and stayed there for two years, when he left without taking his degree. As his father intended him for the law, he became in 1698 a student of the Middle Temple, and, after eight terms standing, was called to the bar; but he preferred a more active life, and joined the army. His first command was obtained in March 1705, when he was promoted to the head of a company of foot. His regiment served with Marshal Staremberg in November 1710 at the battle of Villa Viciosa, where his bravery attracted the notice of the Duke of Argyll, who advanced him to the post of major, and remained his friend ever after. His subsequent movements are ascertained from his poems, for at every place of abode he indited epistles to his friends on the hardships in the life of a half-pay officer. He was at Mombris in Catalonia in October 1709, when he addressed some lines to John Creed of Oundle in Northamptonshire, and during the winter of 1712-13 he was writing to the Campbells from Minorca. In June 1714 he was at Ipswich, and in the following August was dwelling at Stoke Ash. He had returned to town in 1719, and was living in Jermyn Street, St. James's, but by 1722 he was at Bury St. Edmunds in Suffolk. There he remained for some years, and in the spring of 1724 was seized with a dangerous illness, from which he recovered by the care of Dr. Mead. Early in 1725 he moved to Exeter, but he followed Colonel Montagu's regiment, in which he was then a major, when it was ordered to Aberdeen. He died at Aberdeen in September 1728.

Curll printed for Pack in 1719 'The Life of T. P. Atticus, with remarks,' translated from the Latin of Cornelius Nepos; and in 1735 there appeared 'The Lives of T. P. Atticus, Miltiades, and Cimon, with remarks. By Richardson Pack. The second edition.' He had intended translating most, if not all, of the lives, but laziness, love of pleasure, and want of health diverted his purpose. When Curll issued in 1725 a volume called 'Miscellanies in Verse and Prose, written by the Right Honourable Joseph Addison,' he added to it 'an essay upon the Roman Elegiac Poets, by Major Pack,' which seems to have originally appeared in 1721. The English essay was by him, but the translation into

Latin was by another hand. It was included, both in English and Latin, in Bohn's edition of 'Addison's Works,' vi. 599–604. Many versions from the Latin poets were included in the 'Miscellanies' of Pack.

The first volume in the British Museum of these 'Miscellanies in Verse and Prose,' which was printed by Curll, bears on the title-page the date of 1719, but the dedication by Pack to 'Colonel William Stanhope, envoy-extraordinary and plenipotentiary at Madrid,' is dated from London in June 1718. In it are translations from Tibullus and Propertius, and imitations of Horace and Virgil, with many poetic epistles to his friends. It also contains prose 'essays on study and conversation' in two letters to his friend, Captain David Campbell. The second edition of the 'Miscellanies' is dated in 1719, and there were added to it more translations, with the essay upon the Roman elegiac poets, the life of Atticus, the prologue to Sewell's 'Tragedy of Sir Walter Raleigh,' and the life of Wycherley. This memoir, a very meagre and unsatisfactory production, was prefixed in 1728 to an edition of the 'Posthumous Works of Wm. Wycherley.'

Curll was faithful to Pack throughout his life, and in 1725 issued his 'New Collection of Miscellanies in Prose and Verse,' to which are prefixed 'An Elegiac Epistle to Major Pack, signed W. Bond, Bury St. Edmunds, 1725,' and several shorter pieces by various hands. It included a letter from Dennis 'on some remarkable passages in the life of Mr. Wycherley,' which was inserted in the first volume of the 'Letters of John Dennis,' 1721. Both sets of 'Miscellanies' were printed at Dublin in 1726, and there appeared in London in 1729 a posthumous volume of 'The whole Works of Major R. Pack, in Prose and Verse, now collected into one volume,' a copy of which is in the Dyce collection at the South Kensington Museum.

In March 1718-9 Curll advertised a poem by Pack, entitled 'Morning,' and priced at fourpence; and he printed in 1720 a tale called 'Religion and Philosophy, with five other pieces. By Major Pack.' Pack's prologue to Sewell's 'Tragedy of Sir Walter Raleigh' was deemed 'excellent,' and his epilogue to Southerne's 'Spartan Dame' was 'very much admir'd' (cf. Pope, *Works*, 1872 ed. viii. 109). Lines to Pack by Sewell are in Sewell's 'New Collection' (1720), in his 'Poems' (1719), and his 'Posthumous Works' (1728). Some of them, including a second set, written to him 'at St. Edmonds-Bury, at the decline of the South-Sea' (1722), are printed in Nichols's 'Collection of Poems' (vii. 145–9); and two of Pack's poems are inserted in Southey's 'Specimens of the Later English Poets' (i. 266–70).

The 'Letter from a supposed Nun in Portugal to a Gentleman in France, by Colonel Pack,' which was added to a volume of 'Letters written by Mrs. Manley, 1696,' and reissued in 1725 as 'A Stage-coach Journey to Exeter, by Mrs. Manley, with the Force of Love, or the Nun's Complaint, by the Hon. Colonel Pack,' has been attributed to him, but the date on the first volume and the description of the author render the ascription improbable.

[Jacob's Poets, ii. 128–31; Cibber's Poets, iv. 77–80; Foster's Alumni Oxon.; Robinson's Merchant Taylors, i. 331; Notes and Queries, 3rd ser. v. 118, ix. 311–12; Curll's Miscellanea, 1729; Pack's Works.] W. P. C.

PACKE, Sir CHRISTOPHER (1593?–1682), lord mayor of London, son of Thomas Packe of Kettering or Grafton, Northamptonshire, by Catherine his wife, was born about 1593. He seems to have been apprenticed at an early age to one John Kendrick, who died in 1624, and left him a legacy of 100*l.* Packe married a kinswoman of his master Kendrick, set up in business in the woollen trade on his own account, and soon amassed a large fortune. He was an influential member of the Drapers' Company, of which he became a freeman, and he served the office of master in 1648. On 9 Oct. 1646, by an ordinance of parliament, he was appointed a trustee for applying the bishops' lands to the use of the Commonwealth (Husband, *Collection of Publicke Orders*, 1646, 922–5). His connection with municipal affairs began on 4 Oct. 1647, when he was elected alderman of Cripplegate ward. On midsummer day 1649 he was chosen one of the sheriffs of London and Middlesex, and on 2 Oct. following was elected alderman of Cornhill, but declined to desert Cripplegate ward (*City Records*, 'Repertory,' Reynardson and Andrews, fol. 504 *b*). His wealth, ability, and zeal for the parliamentary cause soon brought him extensive public employment. In 1649, and perhaps earlier, he was one of the commissioners of customs (*State Papers*, Dom. 1650, p. 611). He was also a prominent member, and subsequently governor, of the Company of Merchant Adventurers, and probably on this account was frequently appointed, with other aldermen, to advise the council in commercial controversies (*ib.* 1653–1654 pp. 64–5, 1654 pp. 148, 315, 1655–6 pp. 176, 316, 523). According to Thomas Burton's 'Diary' (1828, i. 308–10), Packe fought hard at the meeting of the committee of trade on 6 Jan. 1656–7 for the monopoly of the Merchants Adventurers (of which he

was then governor) in the woollen trade. The committee, however, decided against him. In 1654 he was one of the treasurers (with Alderman Vyner) of the fund collected for the relief of the protestants in Piedmont (*State Papers*, Dom. 1654, passim). This involved him in considerable trouble. The money was kept back for several years; various instructions were given him by the council for its disposal, and nearly 8,000*l.* of the amount was lent by the treasurers to public bodies (*ib.* 1659-60, p. 589). Ultimately the matter came before the House of Commons, which resolved, on 11 May 1660, that the money should be paid to the treasurers by 2,000*l.* monthly from the excise, the house also 'declaring' detestation of any diversion of the money (*ib.* 1660-1; cf. also *ib.* 1657-8 and 1659-60 passim). Packe was also one of the city militia, and treasurer at war, receiving in the latter capacity threepence in the pound on all contributions received or paid by him (*Mystery of the Good Old Cause*, 1660, pp. 44-5).

Packe became lord mayor on 29 Oct. 1654, and on 26 March 1655 the Protector, on the advice of the council of state, thanked him and the rest of the militia commissioners of London 'for their forwardness in execution of their trust' (*Cal. State Papers*, Dom. Ser. 1655, p. 96). He received orders from the council on 3 July to prevent a meeting taking place 'in the new meeting-house at Paul's' at which one John Biddle [q. v.] was to argue against the divinity of Jesus Christ (*ib.* p. 224). The council also appointed him one of the committee of trade on 12 July (*ib.* p. 240), and he was knighted by Cromwell at Whitehall on 20 Sept. (*State Papers*, Dom. 1655, pp. 393-4). On 31 Oct. he was made an admiralty commissioner (*ib.* p. 402). Packe was also chosen with others on 15 Nov. 1655 to meet the committee of council appointed to consider the proposals of Manasseh Ben-Israel [q. v.] on behalf of the Jews (*ib.* 1655-6, p. 23). On 25 March 1656 he was appointed one of the commissioners for securing peace in the city of London (*ib.* p. 238). In the following August Packe was presented by the hackney coachmen with a piece of plate to stand their friend to keep out the parliamentary soldiers who were then seeking civil employment (*ib.* 1656-7, p. 75). The sum of 16,000*l.* was still due to the state from Packe and his fellow commissioners of customs, and, after several petitions and inquiries by the treasury, Packe and two others were discharged from a share in the obligation, but Alderman Avery and Richard Bateman were not acquitted (*ib.* 1656-7, pp. 84, 253-4, 291-2, 1657-8, pp. 8-9, 106-7). In September 1657 Packe appears as one of the committee of parliament for farming the customs (*ib.* 1657-1658, p. 94), and on 25 March he was made, with Sir Thomas Vyner, treasurer of the fund for the relief of protestant exiles from Poland and Bohemia. In January 1655-6 Cromwell and his council proposed to send Packe, with Whitelocke, on an extraordinary embassy to the king of Sweden, so as 'to manifest the engagement of the city in this business, and in it to put an honour upon them' (Whitelocke, *Memorials*, 1682, p. 619).

Packe was a representative of the city in Cromwell's last parliament, summoned on 17 Sept. 1656, and on 23 Feb. 1657 he brought forward his celebrated 'remonstrance,' afterwards called 'a petition and advice,' desiring the Protector to assume the title of king, and to restore the House of Lords. This was agreed to by the House of Commons (*Journal*, vii. pp. 496, 512). Packe, with another city alderman, Robert Titchborne, was a member of the new House of Lords early in 1658. The new lords obtained no right of precedency over their brother aldermen (*State Papers*, Dom. 1663-1664, pp. 371-2). On 11 May Packe lent 4,000*l.* to the state to pay the wages of the fleet lately returned into port (*ib.* 1658-9, pp. 17, 290). On the Restoration Packe signed a declaration, 5 June 1660, together with the lord mayor, one of the sheriffs, and ten other aldermen, of 'their acceptance of His Majesty's free and general pardon, engaging by God's assistance to continue His Majesty's loyal and obedient subjects' (*City Records*, 'Repertory,' Alleyne, fol. 83 *b*). But he was included by the commons (13 June 1660) in a list of twenty persons who were to be excepted from the act of pardon, and to suffer certain penalties, not extending to life, to be determined by a future act of parliament. This clause was thrown out by the lords on 1 Aug.; but on the next day they resolved that sixteen persons, among whom Packe was included, should be disqualified from holding in future any public office or employment under penalty of being excepted from the act of pardon (*Parliamentary History of England*, 1808, iv. 70-1, 91). Packe was accordingly, with six other Commonwealth lord mayors, removed from the office of alderman, his last attendance at the court of aldermen being on 7 Aug. 1660. His interest at court, however, nearly availed him to procure a baronetcy for Christopher, his younger son, a grant for which was issued on 29 March 1666; but, for some unknown cause, the title was not actually conferred

(*State Papers*, Dom. 1665-6, p. 322, 1666-7, p. 467).

Packe's city residence was in Basinghall Street, immediately adjoining Blackwell Hall, the headquarters of the woollen trade (Stowe, *Survey of London*, 1720, bk. iii. p. 68). He also had a suburban house at Mortlake (Lysons, *Environs of London*, 1796, i. 375). On 2 March 1649-50 the lease of the manor of Prestwold in Leicestershire was assigned to him by the corporation, who held it in trust for the orphan children of John Acton (*City Records*, 'Repertory,' Foot, fol. 74). Shortly afterwards this manor, with the neighbouring one of Cotes, was assigned to him by Sir Henry Skipwith, the stepfather of these orphans (Nichols, *Leicestershire*, vol. iii. pt. i. p. 354). After his retirement from public office, he spent the remainder of his life at the mansion of Cotes. He also purchased on 19 Jan. 1648-9, for 8,174*l.* 16*s.* 6*d.*, the manor of the bishops of Lincoln at Buckden in Huntingdonshire, which was for some time his occasional residence.

Packe died on 27 May 1682, and was buried in Prestwold church, Leicestershire, where there is a fine monument to his memory on the north wall of the chancel (figured and described in Nichols's *Leicestershire*, vol. iii. pt. i. p. 360, and plate 53). The Latin inscription states that he was about eighty-four years old at his death.

Packe was thrice married: first, to Jane, daughter of Thomas Newman of Newbury, merchant draper, by Ann, daughter of John Kendrick, who was mayor of Reading in 1565; secondly, to Anne, eldest daughter of Simon Edmonds, lord mayor of London; and thirdly, to Elizabeth (born Richards), widow of Alderman Herring. He had no issue by his first and third wives; but by his second wife, Anne, who died in 1657, he had two sons, Christopher and Simon, and three daughters, Anne, Mary, and Susanna. His portrait is engraved by Basire, and published by Nichols (*History of Leicestershire*, vol. iii. pt. i. pl. 50, p. 355), from an original painting by Cornelius Janssens, still in the possession of the family. It represents him in his official robes as lord mayor, with laced band and tassels, and laced ruffles turned over the sleeve of his gown, his right hand resting on a table.

[Nichols's Hist. of Leicestershire (where, however, Packe's parentage is incorrectly given); Cal. State Papers, Dom. 1655-6, passim; Ashmole's Berkshire; Masson's Milton, passim; Visitation of London, 1633-4 (Harl. Soc.), p. 17; Stow's Survey of London, ed. Strype, 1754, ii. 231; Harleian Miscellany, iii. 484; information kindly supplied by Alfred E. Packe, esq., and the Rev. A. S. Newman.] C. W-H.

PACKE, CHRISTOPHER (*fl.* 1711), chemist, set up his laboratory in 1670 at the sign of the 'Globe and Chemical Furnaces' in Little Moorfields, London, and styled himself a professor of chemical medicine. He practised as a quack under powerful patronage, including that of the Hon. Robert Boyle and Edmund Dickinson [q. v.], physician to the king, and in 1684 he circulated a list of his specifics.

In 1689 he brought out in goodly folio a translation of the 'Works of the highly experienced and famous chymist, John Rudolph Glauber,' accompanied by the original copperplates, which he had purchased at Amsterdam. This undertaking occupied him three years, and he secured a large number of subscribers.

His other publications were chiefly designed to promote the sale of his specifics, and are as follows: 1. 'De Succo Pancreatico; or a Physical and Anatomical Treatise of the Nature and Office of the Pancreatick Juice,' 12mo, London, 1674; a translation from the Latin of R. de Graaf. 2. Robert Couch's 'Praxis Catholica; or the Countryman's Universal Remedy,' with additions by himself, 12mo, London, 1680. 3. 'One hundred and fifty three Chymical Aphorisms,' 12mo, London, 1688, from the Latin of Eremita Suburbanus, with additions from that of Bernardus G. Penotus. 4. 'Mineralogia; or an Account of the Preparation, manifold Vertues, and Uses of a Mineral Salt, both in Physick and Chyrurgery... to which is added a short Discourse of the Nature and Uses of the Sulphurs of Minerals and Metals in curing Diseases,' 8vo, London, 1693. 5. 'Medela Chymica; or an Account of the Vertues and Uses of a Select Number of Chymical Medicines . . . as also an Essay upon the Acetum Acerrimum Philosophorum, or Vinegar of Antimony,' 8vo, London, 1708; at the end of which is a catalogue of his medicines, with their prices.

A son, Edmund Packe (*fl.* 1735), calling himself 'M.D. and chemist,' carried on the business at the 'Golden Head' in Southampton Street, Covent Garden. He published an edition of his father's 'Mineralogia' (undated) and 'An Answer to Dr. Turner's Letter to Dr. Jurin on the subject of Mr. Ward's Drop and Pill, wherein his Ignorance of Chymical Pharmacy is fairly exposed,' 8vo, London, 1735.

[Packe's works.] G. G.

PACKE, CHRISTOPHER, M.D. (1686-1749), physician, doubtless son of Christopher Packe [q. v.] the chemist, was born at St. Albans, Hertfordshire, on 6 March 1686. He

was admitted to Merchant Taylors' School on 11 Sept. 1695 (*Register*, ed. Robinson, i. 334). He was created M.D. at Cambridge (comitiis regiis) in 1717, and was admitted a candidate of the College of Physicians on 25 June 1723. At the request of Robert Romney, the then vicar, he gave an organ to St. Peter's Church, St. Albans, which was opened on 16 Jan. 1725-6 (Clutterbuck, *Hertfordshire*, i. 120). About 1726 Packe settled at Canterbury, where he practised with much reputation for nearly a quarter of a century. He died on 15 Nov. 1749 (*Gent. Mag.* 1749, p. 524), and was buried in St. Mary Magdalene, Canterbury. He had married on 30 July 1726, at Canterbury Cathedral, Mary Randolph of the Precincts, Canterbury (*Reg.* Harl. Soc. p. 77). His son Christopher graduated M.B. in 1751 as a member of Peterhouse, Cambridge, practised as a physician at Canterbury, and published 'An Explanation of . . . Boerhaave's Aphorisms . . . of Phthisis Pulmonalis,' 1754. He died on 21 October 1800, aged 72, and was buried by the side of his father.

Packe had a heated controversy with Dr. John Gray of Canterbury respecting the treatment of Robert Worger of Hinxhill, Kent, who died of concussion of the brain, caused by a fall from his horse. The relatives, not satisfied with Packe's treatment, called in Gray and two surgeons, who, Packe alleged in letters in the 'Canterbury News-Letter' of 8 and 15 Oct. 1726, killed the patient by excessive bleeding and trepanning. He further defended himself in 'A Reply to Dr. Gray's three Answers to a written Paper, entitled Mr. Worger's Case,' 4to, Canterbury, 1727.

Packe wrote also: 1. 'A Dissertation upon the Surface of the Earth, as delineated in a specimen of a Philosophico-Chorographical Chart of East Kent,' 4to, London, 1737. The essay had been read before the Royal Society on 25 Nov. 1736, and the specimen chart submitted to them. 2. 'Ἀγκογραφία, sive Convallium Descriptio,' an explanation of a new philosophico-chorographical chart of East Kent, 4to, Canterbury, 1743. The chart itself, containing a 'graphical delineation of the country fifteen or sixteen miles round Canterbury,' was published by a guinea subscription in 1743.

His letters to Sir Hans Sloane, extending from 1737 to 1741, are in the British Museum, Additional (Sloane) MS. 4055.

[Munk's Coll. of Phys. 1878; Smith's Bibl. Cantiana; Gough's British Topography.]

G. G.

PACKE or PACK, CHRISTOPHER (*fl.* 1796), painter, born at Norwich in 1750, was son of a quaker merchant belonging to a family which claimed connection with that of Sir Christopher Packe [q. v.], lord mayor of London. Pack showed an early taste for painting, but at first was engaged in his father's business. On that, however, being seriously injured by pecuniary losses, Pack adopted painting as a profession, and came to London. He made friends with John Hamilton Mortimer [q. v.], and also obtained an introduction to Sir Joshua Reynolds, making some good copies of the latter's portraits. In 1786 he exhibited a portrait of himself at the Royal Academy, and in 1787 two more portraits. He then returned to Norwich to practise as a portrait-painter, and shortly after went to Liverpool. Having a recommendation from Reynolds to the Duke of Rutland, then viceroy in Dublin, he resided there for some years, and obtained success as a portrait-painter. About 1796 he returned to London, and exhibited at the Royal Academy two portraits, together with 'Gougebarra, the Source of the River Lee, Ireland,' and 'Edward the First, when Prince of Wales, escaping from Salisbury, is rescued by Mortimer.' He continued to practise after this, but did not again exhibit. The date of his death has not been ascertained.

[Redgrave's Dict. of Artists; Pasquin's Artists of Ireland; Royal Academy Cat.] L. C.

PACKER, JOHN (1570?–1649), clerk of the privy seal, born in 1570 or 1572 at Twickenham, Middlesex, studied for a while at Cambridge, but subsequently migrated to Oxford, where he matriculated as a member of Trinity College on 13 March 1589-90 (Foster, *Alumni Oxon.* 1500–1714, iii. 1104). He did not graduate. Under the patronage of Lord Burghley, Thomas and Richard, earls of Dorset, and the Duke of Buckingham, he became a great favourite at court. On 11 July 1604 he obtained a grant in reversion of a clerkship of the privy seal (*Cal. State Papers*, Dom. 1603–10, p. 131). Writing to Sir Thomas Edmonds on 17 Jan. 1610, he states that Thomas, lord Dorset, had asked him to be his travelling companion in France (*Court and Times of James I*, 1848, i. 104; cf. *Brit. Mus. Addit. MS.* 4176). In August 1610 he was sent as envoy to Denmark (Winwood, *Memorials*, iii. 213). With Francis Godolphin he had a grant on 23 March 1614 of the office of prothonotary of the chancery for life (*Cal. State Papers*, Dom. 1611–1618, p. 228). In June 1615 he was acting as secretary to Lord-chamberlain Somerset (*ib.* p. 294), and in 1616 was filling a similar office for Buckingham. On 7 March 1617 he was granted an annual pension of 115*l.* from the court of wards on surrendering a

like pension from the exchequer and treasury of the chamber (*ib.* p. 440). As evidence of the social distinction to which he had attained, Camden in his 'Annals' states that the Marquis of Buckingham, Baron Haye, and the Countess of Dorset were sponsors at the baptism of one of his children in Westminster Church on 24 June 1618. He was now rich enough to buy from Lord Dorset the manor of Groombridge in Speldhurst, Kent. In 1625 he rebuilt Groombridge Chapel, in gratitude for the safe return of Charles, prince of Wales, from Spain, on which account it was afterwards called St. Charles's Chapel, and endowed it with 30*l.* a year (*ib.* 1660–1, p. 347). Charles, pleased with his loyalty, granted him at his coronation the manor of Shillingford, Berkshire, where he occasionally resided (*ib.* 1629–31, pp. 355, 357). He also owned Donnington Castle in Shaw, Berkshire (*Archæologia*, xliv. 474), and an estate at Chilton Foliatt, Wiltshire. In 1628–9 he was elected M.P. for West Looe, Cornwall. He was one of the commissioners for inquiring into the abuses of the Fleet prison in 1635 (*Cal. State Papers*, Dom. 1635, p. 80). When Charles in March 1639–40 asked those of his subjects on whose loyalty he thought he could rely for loans of money, Packer refused to comply with his request, and forthwith allied himself with the parliament (*ib.* 1639–40, pp. 511, 522). He may have imbibed sound constitutional notions from his friend Sir John Eliot, but his refusal was looked upon as base ingratitude. His property, excepting Groombridge, was thereafter sequestered by the royalist forces. Donnington Castle was garrisoned for the king, and withstood three sieges by the parliamentarians (Lysons, *Mag. Brit.* 'Berkshire,' i. 356). On 19 Nov. 1641 he paid a 'free gift' of 100*l.* for the affairs of Ireland into the chamber of London, and was thanked for it (*Commons' Journals*, ii. 320); and on 1 May 1647 he was appointed a visitor of the university of Oxford (*Cal. State Papers*, Dom. 1645–7, p. 551). Packer died in his house, 'within the college of Westminster,' in February 1648–9, and was buried on the 15th at St. Margaret's, Westminster.

By license dated 13 July 1614 he married Philippa, daughter of Francis Mills of Southampton (Chester, *London Marriage Licences*, ed. Foster, col. 1005), and had, with other issue, four sons, all graduates of Oxford, viz.: Robert Packer, M.P. (1616–1687), of Shillingford; George Packer (1617–1641), fellow of All Souls College; Philip Packer (1620–1683) of Groombridge, a barrister of the Middle Temple and one of the original fellows of the Royal Society (Hasted, *Kent*, fol. ed. i. 432; Thomson, *Hist. of Roy. Soc.* Appendix, iv.); and John Packer, M.D. (1626–1708), of Chilton Foliatt, a fellow of the Royal College of Physicians (Munk, *Coll. of Phys.* 1878, i. 360).

Packer is represented as being an excellent man of business, but self-seeking, avaricious, and treacherous. Among the Lansdowne MSS. in the British Museum (No. 693) is a neatly written book of Greek and Latin verses composed by him while at Cambridge, and entitled 'Elizabetha, sive Augustissimæ Anglorum Principis Encomium.' It is dedicated to Lord Burghley, whom Packer addresses as his 'Mæcenas.' A valuable collection of letters and state papers formed by Packer passed, after several changes of ownership, into the hands of Mr. G. H. Fortescue of Dropmore, Buckinghamshire. They were calendared in the 'Historical Manuscripts Commission,' 2nd Rep. pp. 49–63, and a selection of them was edited by Mr. S. R. Gardiner for the Camden Society in 1871, under the title of 'Fortescue Papers.'

[Chester's Registers of Westminster Abbey, pp. 65, 66; Foster's Alumni Oxon. 1500–1714; Nichols's Progresses of James I, i. 468, 505; Bacon's Works, ed. Spedding, xi. xii. xiii. xiv.; Symonds's Diary (Camd. Soc.)] G. G.

PACKER, JOHN HAYMAN (1730–1806), actor, born in 1730, was originally a saddler, and followed that occupation in Swallow Street, London. He joined Drury Lane under Garrick, and is found playing Agrippa in Capell's arrangement of 'Antony and Cleopatra' on 3 Jan. 1759. He was on 21 May the original Briton, jun., in Mozeen's 'Heiress, or Antigallican.' Green in 'Arden of Feversham' followed, and on 31 Oct. 1759 he was the original Freeman in 'High Life below Stairs.' He was assigned at the outset second and third rate parts, and seldom got beyond them. In his later years he all but lapsed into utility parts. No list of characters has been given, and no part seems to have been specially associated with his name. In addition to the characters named, he was, in Reed's 'Register Office,' the original Gulwell, the rascally keeper of the office, on 25 April 1761. He also played the following parts, some of them original: Pisanio in 'Cymbeline,' Freeman in the 'Musical Lady,' Aimwell in the 'Beaux' Stratagem,' Eglamour in 'Two Gentlemen of Verona,' Don Rodrigo in Mallet's 'Elvira,' Sensible in Havard's 'Elopement,' Orsino in 'Twelfth Night,' Wellford in Mrs. Sheridan's 'Dupe,' Don Philip or Octavio in 'She would and she would not,' Woodvil in Murphy's 'Choice,' Dorilant in an abridgment of Wycherley's 'Country Wife,' the Earl of Suffolk in Dr. Franklin's 'Earl of Warwick,' Patent, a manager, in Garrick's

'Peep behind the Curtain, or the New Rehearsal,' Zopiron in Murphy's 'Zenobia,' and very many others. His line in his later life was, as a rule, old men in tragedy and sentimental comedy. He remained at Drury Lane until 1805, when he retired, incapacitated by old age, and died on 15 Oct. 1806. His private life is said to have been exemplary. He was buried in St. Paul's, Covent Garden. A portrait in the Mathews collection in the Garrick Club is ascribed to Romney.

[Genest's Account of the English Stage; Gilliland's Dramatic Mirror; Thespian Dictionary; Catalogue of Mr. Mathews's Gallery of Theatrical Portraits, 4to, 1833; Gent. Mag. 1806, pt. ii. p. 1894.] J. K.

PACKER, WILLIAM (*fl.* 1644–1660), soldier, entered the parliamentary army early in the civil war, and was a lieutenant in Cromwell's 'ironsides' in 1644. In the spring of that year he was put under arrest by Major-general Crawford for disobedience to orders, but obtained his release by the intervention of Cromwell. Cromwell explained to Crawford that he 'did exceeding ill in checking such a man, which was not well taken, he being a godly man' (*Manchester's Quarrel with Cromwell*, Camd. Soc. 1875, p. 59). Carlyle supposes Packer to be the officer referred to in Cromwell's letter of 10 March 1643–4, but that officer was a lieutenant-colonel (Carlyle, *Cromwell*, letter 20). In 1646 Packer was a captain in Fairfax's regiment of horse (Sprigge, *Anglia Rediviva*, ed. 1854, p. 331). He sided with the army in its quarrel with the parliament, and was present at the siege of Colchester in 1648 (Rushworth, vi. 471; *Clarke Papers*, ii. 33). At the battle of Dunbar he seems to have commanded Cromwell's own regiment of horse in the absence of its major, and took part in that flank attack on the Scottish army which decided the issue of the battle (Gardiner, *Hist. of the Commonwealth*, i. 325; *Memoirs of Capt. John Hodgson*, p. 147, ed. 1806). In 1652 Packer became major of the regiment, and, as such, was colonel in all but name, receiving the salary and exercising all the functions of the office on behalf of Cromwell. He was still noted for his godliness, and on 17 July 1653 received a license from the council of state authorising him to preach in any pulpit in England, if it was not required at the time by its legal possessor (*Cal. State Papers*, Dom. 1653–4, p. 13). In 1656 Packer acted as deputy major-general for Buckinghamshire, Oxfordshire, and Hertfordshire, and had the honour of proceeding against Edmund Waller until the Protector interfered in behalf of the poet (*ib.* 1655–6 p. 305, 1656–7 p. 153). Several of his letters concerning his proceedings in this office are printed among Thurloe's 'Papers' (v. 187, 222, 409). By this time he had become a man of property, and bought, in conjunction with some brother officers, the royal manor of Theobalds, Hertfordshire. George Fox mentions him as a great enemy to the quakers, and describes an interview between himself and Packer (Fox, *Journal*, p. 139). In Cromwell's second parliament he represented Woodstock; but he had become discontented with the policy of the Protector, and joined the opposition in the parliament and the army. Cromwell, after failing to convince him of the error of his ways by argument, deprived him of his command. According to Packer's own account, his opposition to the revival of the House of Lords was the cause of his dismissal. 'I thought it was not "a lord's house," but another house. But for my undertaking to judge this, I was sent for, accused of perjury, and outed of a place of 600*l.* per annum. I would not give it up. He told me I was not apt; I that had served him 14 years, ever since he was a captain of a troop of horse till he came to this power; and had commanded a regiment seven years: without any trial or appeal, with the breath of his nostrils I was outed, and lost not only my place, but a dear friend to boot' (Burton, *Parliamentary Diary*, iii. 165). Packer was returned to Richard Cromwell's parliament as member for Hertford, but on a petition he was unseated (*ib.* iv. 249, 299). On the restoration of the Long parliament that assembly restored Packer to the command of his old regiment, regarding him as a sufferer for republican principles; but having taken part in the promotion of a petition which the house considered dangerous, he was cashiered by vote of 12 Oct. 1659 (*Commons' Journals*, vii. 698, 796). He consequently assisted Lambert to expel the parliament, and was one of the leaders of the army during the two months of military rule which followed. But the restoration of the parliament at the end of December put an end to his power; the command of his regiment was given to Sir Arthur Haselrig, and Packer was ordered to leave London on pain of imprisonment (*ib.* vii. 806, 812). When Lambert escaped from the Tower, Packer was immediately seized and committed to prison (15 April 1660). The Restoration entailed upon him the loss of the lands he had purchased, and, though he escaped punishment, the government of Charles II considered him dangerous, and more than once arrested him on suspicion of plots. His wife Elizabeth petitioned for her husband's release in August 1661, stating that he had

been for three months closely confined in the Gate House without being brought to trial (*Cal. State Papers*, Dom. 1661–2, pp. 128, 457). His subsequent history and the date of his death are unknown.

[Authorities cited in the article.] C. H. F.

PACKINGTON. [See PAKINGTON.]

PADARN (*fl.* 550), Welsh saint, is the subject of a life printed from the Cottonian MS. Vesp. A. xiv. in 'Cambro-British Saints' (188–197), and, in a shorter form, in 'Acta Sanctorum,' 15 April, ii. 378, and Capgrave's 'Nova Legenda Angliæ,' pp. 258–9. It was abridged about 1200, Phillimore thinks (*Cymmrodor*, xi. 128), from a fuller narrative. According to this account, Padarn was born of noble Breton parents named Petran and Guean, who both took up the religious life upon his birth. While still a youth he joined his cousins Cadfan, Tydecho, and 'Hetinlau' (Trinio?) in their mission to Britain, and with 847 companions founded a church and monastery at a place called 'Mauritana.' Thence he visited Ireland; upon his return he founded monasteries and churches throughout Ceredigion (Cardiganshire), and set rulers over them. Maelgwn Gwynedd (*d.* 550?) sought to injure him, but was himself struck blind, and only regained his sight upon ceding to the saint the district between the Clarach and the Rheidol. David, Teilo, and Padarn journeyed together to Jerusalem, and were there consecrated bishops by the patriarch. Padarn, according to this life, spent the close of his career in Brittany, where he founded a monastery at Vannes; the jealousy of his brothers finally drove him to seek a home among the Franks, in whose country he died on 15 April. Rhygyfarch's 'Life of St. David' (*Cambro-British Saints*, pp. 135–6) and the 'Life of Teilo' in the 'Liber Landavensis' (ed. Rhys and Evans, pp. 103–7) also narrate the Jerusalem incident.

According to the 'Genealogies of the Saints,' Padarn was the son of Pedrwn (Old Welsh Petrun), the son of Emyr Llydaw (*Myvyrian Archaiology*, 2nd ed. pp. 415, 428; *Cambro-British Saints*, p. 266; *Iolo MSS.* 103, 132); the Triads speak of him as one of the three hallowed guests of the Isle of Britain (*Myvyrian Arch.* pp. 391, 402).

Padarn stands for the Latin Paternus, and the Welsh saint has therefore been identified with the bishop of this name who was at the council of Paris in 557. But this Paternus was bishop of Avranches, not of Vannes, and his life, as narrated by Venantius Fortunatus, is not to be reconciled in other particulars with the Padarn legend. Two bishops of Vannes in the fifth century bore the name Paternus, and it has been suggested that Padarn's supposed connection with the see rests upon a confusion with one of his earlier namesakes (HADDAN and STUBBS, *Councils*, i. 145 *n.*)

Padarn has been regarded not only as a bishop, but also as founder of a diocese of Llanbadarn, which is supposed, on the ground of the position of the churches which are dedicated to him and his followers within the district, to have included North Cardiganshire, with parts of Brecknockshire, Radnorshire, and Montgomeryshire (REES, *Welsh Saints*, p. 216). There was certainly a tradition in the time of Giraldus Cambrensis (*Itinerarium Kambriæ*, ii. 4) that Llanbadarn Fawr had been 'cathedralis,' and that one of the bishops had been killed by his own people. Geoffrey of Monmouth says that Cynog, St. David's successor, was at first bishop of Llanbadarn, but there is no other evidence for the assumption. The churches dedicated to Padarn are Llanbadarn Fawr, Llanbadarn Odwyn, and Llanbadarn Tref Eglwys in Cardiganshire; Llanbadarn Fynydd, Llanbadarn Fawr, and Llanbadarn y Garreg in Radnorshire.

[Authorities cited.] J. E. L.

PADDOCK, TOM (1823?–1863), pugilist, was born probably in 1823 at Redditch, Worcestershire, whence he obtained his sobriquet of the 'Redditch needle-pointer.' A burly pugnacious farmer's boy, he developed a taste for boxing, and became a strong, enduring, and resolute fighter, but never attained to the first rank as a scientific boxer. When his professional career commenced in 1844 his height was five feet ten and a half inches, and his fighting weight was twelve stone. In 1844 he beat Parsons, and, meeting various men soon afterwards, acquired a reputation for staunch courage. In 1850 he was defeated by Bendigo (William Thompson of Nottingham), a very shifty performer, who was declared winner in consequence of a foul blow which his conduct had invited. Five years later Paddock was declared to be champion of England through default of Harry Broome, but forfeited the position next year (1856) to Bill Perry (the Tipton Slasher). He made two unsuccessful attempts to regain the honour. Paddock was long ambitious to fight Sayers, who was ready to meet him; but when the meeting was in process of arrangement, Paddock fell ill. Sayers visited him in the hospital, and, learning that he was poor, generously gave him 5*l.* On his recovery he renewed his application to fight Sayers for the champion-

ship; but being unable to raise the usual stake of 200*l.*, he appealed to his opponent to waive 50*l.*, a request which was at once granted. The fight came off in 1858, and Paddock was defeated in twenty-one rounds, which occupied an hour and twenty minutes. It is worthy of record that in the last round Sayers, having delivered a crushing blow with his left, had drawn back his right hand to complete the victory; but seeing his adversary staggering forward at his mercy, instead of hitting he offered his right hand in friendship, and led him to his seconds, who accepted defeat. Paddock's last fight took place in 1860. His opponent was the gigantic Sam Hurst, who gained the victory by a chance blow.

Paddock died of heart-disease on 30 June 1863, leaving a reputation for straightforward conduct, 'real gameness, and determined perseverance against all difficulties.'

[Miles's Pugilistica, iii. 271, with portrait; Fistiana (editor of Bell's Life in London) for the results of battles, and Bell's Life for their details; obituary notice in Bell's Life, 5 July 1863.] W. B–r.

PADDY, Sir WILLIAM, M.D. (1554–1634), physician, was born in London, and entered the Merchant Taylors' School in 1569, having among his schoolfellows Lancelot Andrewes [q. v.], Giles Tomson (afterwards bishop of Gloucester), and Thomas Dove (afterwards bishop of Peterborough). In 1571 he entered as a commoner at St. John's College, Oxford, and graduated B.A. in July 1573. On 21 July 1589 he graduated M.D. at Leyden, and was incorporated on that degree at Oxford on 22 Oct. 1591. He was a contemporary at St. John's with his friend Dr. Matthew Gwinne [q. v.], and for many years occupied rooms in college. He was examined at the College of Physicians of London on 23 Dec. 1589, admitted a licentiate on 9 May 1590, and a fellow on 25 Sept. 1591. He was elected a censor in 1595, and again from 1597 to 1600, and was four times president of the college—1609, 1610, 1611, and 1618. His only published work appeared in 1603, a copy of verses lamenting the death of Queen Elizabeth, beginning with the unmelodious line 'Terminus huc rerum meus huc me terminus urget;' and after praise of her successor, of whom he says 'solus eris Solomon,' ending with the wish 'Sic tamen ut medicâ sis sine, salvus, ope.' James I appointed him his physician in the first year of his reign, and knighted him at Windsor on 9 July 1603 (Metcalfe, *Book of Knights*). When James I was at Oxford on 29 Aug. 1605, Paddy argued before him against two medical theses, 'Whether the morals of nurses are imbibed by infants with the milk,' and 'Whether smoking tobacco is favourable to health.' A manuscript note of Sir Theodore Mayerne [q. v.] shows that the former was a point on which James had some personal feeling, and the latter expressed one of his best-known prejudices; so it may easily be supposed that Paddy obtained the royal applause. In 1614 the College of Physicians appointed him to plead the immunity of the college from arms-bearing before the lord mayor, Sir Thomas Middleton, and the recorder, Sir Henry Montagu. He spoke before the court on 4 Oct. 1614, and pointed out the nature of the acts 14 and 32 Henry VIII, which state the privileges of physicians. A point as to surgeons having arisen, he also maintained that 'physicians are by their science chirurgeons without further examination' (Goodall, *Coll. of Physicians*, p. 379). The recorder decided in favour of the claim of the college. Paddy attained to a large practice, and enjoyed the friendship of Sir Theodore Mayerne and of Dr. Baldwin Hamey the elder. Mayerne praises him in his preface to his edition of Thomas Muffett's [see Muffett, Thomas] 'Insectorum Theatrum,' published in 1634. On 7 April 1620, with Matthew Gwinne, he was appointed a commissioner for garbling tobacco (Rymer, *Fœdera*, xvii. 190). It is to this office that Dr. Raphael Thorius [q. v.] alludes in the eulogium on Paddy, with which his poem 'De Pæto seu Tabaco' (London, 1626) begins:

> Tu Paddæo fave, nec enim præstantior alter
> Morbifugæ varias vires agnoscere plantæ.

He was attached to his fellow-collegian William Laud [q. v.], and when the puritans expressed disapproval of a sermon preached by Laud at St. Mary's, Oxford, and persecuted him in the university, Paddy called on the Earl of Dorset, then chancellor of Oxford, and spoke to him in praise of Laud's character and learning. He sat in parliament as member for Thetford, Norfolk, in 1604–11. When in March 1625 James I was attacked by the acute illness, complicating gout, of which he died, Paddy was sent for to Theobalds, and, thinking the king's case desperate, warned him of the end, which ensued two days later. In Paddy's copy of the 'Book of Common Prayer' (ed. 1615), preserved in St. John's College, Oxford, there is a manuscript note which records the king's last solemn profession of faith. Paddy died in London on 22 Dec. 1634. He was a munificent benefactor of his college at Oxford, to which he gave an organ, 1,800*l.* for the improvement of the choir, and 1,000*l.* towards the commons, as well as many volumes to the

library. He gave 20*l.* to the College of Physicians. His tomb is in the chapel of St. John's College, and the college possesses a portrait of him in his robes as a doctor.

[Munk's Coll. of Phys. i. 100; Hamey's Bustorum aliquot Reliquiæ, manuscript in library of College of Physicians of London; Sloane MS. 2149, in Brit. Mus.; Clode's Memorials of the Guild of Merchant Taylors, London, 1875; Wilson's History of Merchant Taylors' School, 2 vols. London, 1812 and 1814, in which his poem is printed, p. 602; Wood's Athenæ Oxon.; Foster's Alumni Oxon.] N. M.

PADRIG (373–463), saint. [See PATRICK.]

PADUA, JOHN OF (*fl.* 1542–1549), architect, received two royal grants, in 1544 and in 1549 respectively. In the earlier grant an annual wage or fee of two shillings per day was given to 'our well-beloved servant Johannes de Padua,' 'in consideration of the good and faithful service which [he] has done and intends to do to us in architecture and in other inventions in music.' The fee was to commence from the feast of Easter in the thirty-fourth year of Henry VIII; and he is further described as 'Devizer of his majesty's buildings.' Walpole states that 'in one of the office books which I have quoted there is a payment to him of 36*l.* 10*s.*;' but this book has not been identified. No documentary evidence of any work to which his name can be attached seems accessible, although it is clear, from the terms of these grants, that both Henry VIII and Edward VI benefited by his skill in architecture as well as in music. Attempts have been made to identify him with Sir John Thynne [q. v.] of Longleat, John Thorpe [q. v.], the leading architect of the Elizabethan period, and Dr. John Caius or Keys (1510–1573) [q. v.] of Cambridge, but the results reached as yet may safely be ignored. Canon J. E. Jackson claimed that Henry VIII's Johannes de Padua was identical either with John Padovani of Verona, a musician (who published several works on mathematics, architecture, &c., between 1563 and 1589), or with Giovanni or John Maria Padovani of Venice, a designer in architecture and musician.

[Rymer's Fœdera, fol. 1713, xv. 34, gives the patent 36 Henry VIII, p. 21, m. 30, and the patent 3 Edward VI, p. 4, *n.* 21, in xv. 34; Walpole's Anecdotes of Painting, 4to. 1762; Jackson, in Wiltshire Archæological and Natural History Magazine, 1886, vol. xxiii.; Builder, 20 June 1868. Adam Gielgud, in a paper on 'Cracow,' mentions the buildings there by 'a' or 'the' John of Padua; see English Illustrated Magazine, November 1889.] W. P–H.

PAGAN, ISOBEL (*d.* 1821), versifier, a native of New Cumnock, Ayrshire, passed her life mainly in the neighbourhood of Muirkirk in that county. She lived alone, in a hut previously used as a brick-store, and seems to have conducted unchallenged an unlicensed traffic in spirituous liquor. Convivial companions frequently caroused with her in the evenings, and enjoyed her singing and recitation of verses by herself and others. Lame from infancy, she was an exceedingly ungainly woman, and she was misanthropical both from temperament and slighted affections. Offenders dreaded her vituperation. Her quaint character and her undoubted abilities kept her popular, and secured her the means of livelihood. She died on 3 Nov. 1821, probably in her eightieth year, and was buried in Muirkirk churchyard, where an inscribed stone marks her grave.

A 'Collection of Songs and Poems' by Isobel Pagan was published in Glasgow about 1805. These uncouth lyrics consist largely of personal tributes and references to sport on the autumn moors, in which the singer delighted. Her name lives, however, because legend credits her with the songs 'Ca' the Yowes to the Knowes' and the 'Crook and Plaid,' which are not in her volume. Burns, who had the former song taken down in 1787 from the singing of the Rev. Mr. Clunie, seems to have revised and finished it for Johnson's 'Musical Museum' (iv. 249, 316, ed. 1853). Cunningham (*Songs of Scotland*, iii. 276) recklessly attributes it to 'a gentleman of the name of Pagan,' of whom there is no trace; Struthers, in 'Harp of Caledonia,' gives Isobel Pagan as the author; and the original form of the lyric is presumably hers. If, as seems to be unquestioned, she was capable of the 'Crook and Plaid'—a simple and dainty pastoral, not to be confounded with H. S. Riddell's song with the same title—she clearly possessed qualities that would have enabled her to compose 'Ca' the Yowes to the Knowes.'

[Contemporaries of Burns, and the More Recent Poets of Ayrshire; Johnson's Musical Museum; Rogers's Scottish Minstrel.] T. B.

PAGAN, JAMES (1811–1870), journalist, son of James Pagan and Elizabeth Blackstock, was born on 18 Oct. 1811 at Trailflat, in the parish of Tinwald, near Dumfries, where his father was a bleacher. The family removed to Dumfries shortly after James's birth, and he received a sound education at the academy of that town. On leaving school he was apprenticed as a compositor in the office of the 'Dumfries Courier,' and afterwards became a reporter for the paper. He

soon left to become partner in a printing firm in London; but in 1839 he settled in Glasgow on the staff of the 'Glasgow Herald,' and also edited a little broadsheet, 'The Prospective Observer.'

In 1856 he was appointed successor to George Outram [q. v.] as editor of the 'Glasgow Herald,' which he converted from a tri-weekly into a daily paper. Under his editorship the 'Herald' became one of the first provincial daily papers. Pagan died in Glasgow on 11 Feb. 1870.

In 1841 Pagan married Ann McNight-Kerr, a native of Dumfries, and a personal friend of Robert Burns's widow, Jean Armour. He had three sons (two of whom died in infancy) and two daughters.

Pagan was a devoted student of Glasgow history and antiquities, and published: 1. 'Sketches of the History of Glasgow,' 8vo, Glasgow, 1847. 2. 'History of the Cathedral and See of Glasgow,' 8vo, Glasgow, 1851. 3. 'Glasgow Past and Present; illustrated in Dean of Guild Reports . . .,' 2 vols. 8vo, Glasgow, 1851 (vol. iii. published in 1856; another edition, 3 vols 4to, Glasgow, 1884). 4. 'Old Glasgow and its Environs,' 8vo, Glasgow, 1864. 5. 'Relics of Ancient Architecture and other Picturesque Scenes in Glasgow,' thirty drawings by Thomas Fairbairn. With letterpress description by James Pagan and James H. Stoddart, folio, Glasgow, 1885.

[In Memoriam Mr. James Pagan, printed for private circulation; Stoddart's Memoir in 'One Hundred Glasgow Men;' private information.]

G. S-H.

PAGANEL, RALPH (*fl.* 1089), sheriff of Yorkshire, was probably a member of the Norman family which held land at Montiers Hubert in the honour of Lieuvin (ORDERICUS VITALIS, v. 69). In 1086 he held ten lordships in Devon, five in Somerset, fifteen in Lincolnshire, fifteen in Yorkshire, and others in Gloucestershire and Northamptonshire (ELLIS, *Domesday*, i. 464). He received the lands which had belonged to Merleswain (FREEMAN, *William Rufus*, i. 31). In 1088 he was sheriff of Yorkshire, and seized the lands of William of St. Calais, bishop of Durham, at the command of William II, whose cause he defended at the meeting at Salisbury in November 1088 (*ib.* i. 31, 90). In 1089 he refounded the priory of Holy Trinity, York, and made it a cell to Marmoutier; to it he gave Drax, his chief Yorkshire vill (*Mon. Angl.* iv. 680). His wife's name was Matilda, and he had four sons—William, Jordan, Elias, and Alan.

The eldest son, WILLIAM, founded a house of Austin canons at Drax or Herlham in the time of Henry I, by the advice of Archbishop Thurstan (*Mon. Angl.* vi. 194). He confirmed his father's grant to Selby (*ib.* iii. 501). It was probably he who was defeated at Montiers Hubert in 1136 by Geoffrey Plantagenet (ORDERICUS VITALIS, v. 69). William Paganel appears on the Yorkshire pipe rolls, 1160–2, 1164–5, 1167–9, and in the 'Liber Rubeus,' 12 Henry II, as holding under the old enfeoffment fifteen knights' fees, and half a fee under the new. He married Avicia de Romeilli and died before 1140; his daughter Alice married Robert de Gaunt [see GAUNT, MAURICE DE].

Another William Paganel, lord of Montiers Hubert and Hambie, married Juliana, daughter of Robert of Bampton in Devonshire, and had a son Fulk (*Mon. Angl.* v. 202).

FULK PAGANEL (*d.* 1182), baron of Hambie in Normandy, was a constant attendant on Henry II when abroad. He is found attesting a charter at Silverston, 1155, urging a claim on lands in possession of Mont St. Michel, 1155 (R. DE MONTE, ed. Delisle, ii. 341); in 1166 he was at Fougères in Brittany, 1167 at Valognes, 1170 at Mortain and at Shaftesbury, 1173 at Mont Ferrand and Caen, 1174 at Falaise, 1175 at Caen, always with the king. In 1177 he held an assize at Caen, acting as king's justiciar; in 1180 he was at Oxford, where the king confirmed his gift of Renham to Gilbert de Vere (*Abbrev. Plac.* p. 98, Essex), and perhaps in this year he confirmed his father's grants to Drax (*Mon. Angl.* iii. 196). In this year he paid one thousand marks for the livery of his mother's honour of Bampton (*Rot. Pip. Devon.* 26 Henry II, quoted by Dugdale). In June 1180 he was at Caen and at Bur-le-roy, and in 1181 at Clipston with the king. He married Lescelina de Gripon or de Subligny, sister of Gilbert d'Avranches (STAPLETON, *Rot. Scacc.* vol. ii. p. vi), and had four sons and three daughters, Gundreda (*ib.* vol. i. p. lxxix), Juliana, and Christiana (*Mon. Angl.* v. 202). His eldest son, William, married Alianora de Vitré, and died in 1184.

His second son FULK (*d.* 1210?), forfeited Bampton, but recovered it in 1199 on payment of one thousand marks (*Rot. Obl.* 1 John, m. 22). In 1190 he confirmed his father's grant to Drax (*Mon. Angl.* vi. 196). In 1203 he was suspected of treachery to John (*Rot. Norm.* 4 Joh. in dorso m. 2), but was restored to favour on delivering his son as a hostage (*Rot. Scacc.* vol. ii. p. ccxliv). He died about 1210. He married first a Viscountess Cecilia, and, secondly, Ada or Agatha de Humez (*Mon. Angl.* v. 102), and had two sons, William and Fulk. William (*d.* 1216?) sided with the barons against John; his lands were seized, and he died about 1216. He married Petro-

nilla Poignard (*Rot. Scacc.* vol. ii. p. lv). The younger son, Fulk, did homage to Henry III in Brittany, and tried to induce him to recover Normandy (Matt. Paris, *Chron. Maj.* iii. 197). He was disinherited by Louis IX (*ib.* p. 198). The Yorkshire family died out in the fourteenth century. William Paganel was the last of his family summoned to Parliament as a baron in the reign of Edward II (Lysons, *Devon*, p. li).

Adam Paganel (*fl.* 1210), a member of the Lincolnshire branch of this family, founded a monastic house at Glandford Bridge in the time of John. The Lincolnshire Paynells of Boothby were an important family to the time of Henry VIII (Leland, *Itin.* i. 25).

[Dugdale's Baronage; Stapleton's Rotuli Scaccarii Normanniæ; Eyton's Court and Itinerary of Henry II; Archæol. Instit. Proc. 1848; and authorities cited.] M. B.

PAGANELL or PAINEL, GERVASE (*fl.* 1189), baron and lord of Dudley Castle, was the son of Ralph Paganell, who defended Dudley Castle against Stephen in 1138 (Rog. Hov. i. 193), and in 1140 was governor of Nottingham Castle under the Empress Maud. His grandfather was Fulk Paganell, whose ancestry is unknown, but who succeeded to the lands of William Fitzansculf before 1100, and founded the priory of Tickford, near Newport Pagnell. Gervase appears in the pipe rolls of Bedfordshire 1162–3, and of Northamptonshire 1166–8. In 1166 he certified his knights' fees as fifty of the old enfeoffment, six and one-third of the new (*Lib. Nig.* ed. Hearne, i. 139). He joined with the younger Henry in his rebellion, April 1173 (Eyton, *Court and Itin.* p. 172). In 1175 his castle was demolished (Ralph de Diceto, i. 404), and he paid five hundred marks for his pardon (*Pipe Roll Soc.* 22 Hen. II, Stafford). About 1180 he founded a Cluniac priory at Dudley in pursuance of his father's intention, and made it subject to Wenlock (Eyton, *Shropshire*, ii. 52, *n.* 16). In 1181 he witnessed the king's charter to Marmoutier at Chinon (*Mon. Angl.* vii. 1097). In 1187 he confirmed his father's grants to Tykeford (*ib.* v. 202), and in 1189 was at Richard I's coronation (Benedict, ii. 80). He also made gifts to the nunnery at Nuneaton (Dugdale, *Warwickshire*, p. 753). He married the Countess Isabella, widow of Simon de Senlis, earl of Northampton [q. v.], and daughter of Robert, earl of Leicester. His son Robert died under age, and his lands passed to his sister (not his daughter, as she is sometimes called; *Mon. Angl.* v. 202), who married John de Somery, baron of Dudley, and secondly, Roger de Berkley [see Dudley, John (Sutton) de]. His seal is shown in 'Monasticon Anglicanum,' v. 203. Nichols (*Leicestershire*, iv. 220, ii. 10, iii. 116) gives the arms of the Paganell family.

[Dugdale's Baronage; Stapleton's Rotuli Scaccarii Normanniæ; Eyton's Court and Itinerary of Henry II.] M. B.

PAGE, BENJAMIN WILLIAM (1765–1845), admiral, born at Ipswich on 7 Feb. 1765, entered the navy in November 1778, under the patronage of Sir Edward Hughes [q. v.], with whom he went out to the East Indies in the Superb, and in her was present in the first four actions with Suffren. In December 1782 he was appointed acting lieutenant of the Exeter, and in her took part in the fifth action, on 20 June 1783. In August he was moved into the Worcester; in the following February to the Lizard sloop; and in September to the Eurydice frigate, in which he returned to England in July 1785. His commission as lieutenant was then confirmed, dating from 20 Nov. 1784. From 1786 to 1790 he was on the Jamaica station in the Astræa frigate, commanded by Captain Peter Rainier [q. v.], whom he followed to the Monarch in the Channel for a few months during the Spanish armament. In December 1790 he was appointed to the Minerva, in which he went out to the East Indies; in August he was transferred to the Crown, and in her returned to England in July 1792. In January 1793 he was appointed to the Suffolk, again with Rainier, and in the spring of 1794 went out in her to the East Indies. In September Rainier promoted him to command the Hobart sloop, a promotion afterwards confirmed, but only to date from 12 April 1796.

In consequence of Page's long acquaintance with eastern seas, he was ordered, in January 1796, to pilot the squadron through the intricate passages leading to the Moluccas, which were taken possession of without resistance, and proved a very rich prize, each of the captains present receiving, it was said, 15,000*l.* Unfortunately for Page, some important despatches were found on board a Dutch brig which was taken on the way, and the Hobart was sent with them to Calcutta. Page was thus absent when Amboyna was captured, and did not share in the prize money (James, *Nav. Hist.* i. 415). In December 1796 he convoyed the China trade from Penang to Bombay with a care and success for which he was specially thanked by the government, and by the merchants presented with five hundred guineas. In February 1797 he was appointed acting-

captain of the Orpheus frigate, but a few months later he received his post rank from the admiralty, dated 22 Dec. 1796, and was ordered to return to England. In January 1800 he was appointed to the Inflexible, which, without her lower-deck guns, was employed during the next two years on transport service in the Mediterranean. She was paid off in March 1802, and in November Page commissioned the Caroline frigate, in which in the following summer he went to the East Indies, where he captured several of the enemy's privateers, and especially two in the Bay of Bengal, for which service the merchants of Bombay and of Madras severally voted him a present of five hundred guineas. In February 1805 he was transferred to the Trident, as flag-captain to Vice-admiral Rainier, with whom he returned to England in October. In 1809–10 Page commanded the sea-fencibles of the Harwich district, and from 1812 to 1815 the Puissant guardship at Spithead. He had no further service afloat, but became, in course of seniority, rear-admiral on 12 Aug. 1819, vice-admiral 22 July 1830, admiral 23 Aug. 1841. During his retirement he resided principally at Ipswich, and there he died on 3 Oct. 1845. He had married Elizabeth, only child of John Herbert of Totness in Devonshire; she died without issue in 1834.

[Statement of Services in Public Record Office; O'Byrne's Nav. Biogr. Dict.; Marshall's Roy. Nav. Biogr. i. 767; Ralfe's Nav. Biogr. iv. 256.] J. K. L.

PAGE, DAVID (1814–1879), geologist, was born on 24 Aug. 1814 at Lochgelly, Fifeshire, where his father was a mason and builder. After passing through the parochial school, he was sent, at the age of fourteen, to the university of St. Andrews, to be educated for the ministry. He obtained various academic distinctions; but the attractions of natural science proved superior to those of theology, so that when his university course was ended he supported himself by lecturing and contributing to periodical literature, acting for a time as editor of a Fifeshire newspaper. In 1843 he became 'scientific editor' to Messrs. W. & R. Chambers in Edinburgh, and while thus employed wrote much himself. In July 1871 he was appointed professor of geology in the Durham University College of Physical Science at Newcastle-on-Tyne. But his health already was failing, owing to the insidious advance of paralysis, and he died at Newcastle on 9 March 1879, leaving a widow, two sons, and one daughter.

Page was elected F.G.S. in 1853, was president of the Geological Society of Edinburgh in 1863 and 1865, and was a member of various other societies. In 1867 the university of St. Andrews honoured him with the degree of LL.D.

He contributed some fourteen papers to scientific periodicals, among them those of the Geological and the Physical Society of Edinburgh and the British Association. But his strength lay not so much in the direction of original investigation as in that of making science popular; for he was not only an excellent lecturer, but also the author of numerous useful text-books on geological subjects. Among the best known of them—at least twelve in number—are 'The Earth's Crust' (1864, Edinburgh; 6th edit. 1872), the text-books (both elementary and advanced) of 'Geology' and of 'Physical Geography;' these have gone through numerous editions, and 'Geology for General Readers' (1866; 12th edit. 1888). The 'Handbook of Geological Terms' (1859) was a useful one in its day. Page is also supposed to have aided Robert Chambers [q. v.] in writing the 'Vestiges of the Natural History of Creation.' He did real service in awakening an interest in geology among the people, especially in the north; for, as it was said in an obituary notice, by his clear method and graphic illustrations 'geology lost half its terrors by losing all its dryness.' Industrious and unwearied, with literary tastes and some poetic power, he was a good teacher, and was generally respected.

[Obituary Notices in Nature, xix. 444; Quart. Journ. Geol. Soc. 1880, Proc. p. 39; Trans. Edin. Geol. Soc. iii. p. 220.] T. G. B.

PAGE, SIR FRANCIS (1661?–1741), judge, the second son of Nicholas Page, vicar of Bloxham, Oxfordshire, was admitted to the Inner Temple on 12 June 1685, and called to the bar on 2 June 1690. In February 1705 he appeared as one of the counsel for the five Aylesbury men who had been committed to Newgate by the House of Commons for the legal proceedings which they had taken against the returning officer for failing to record their votes (HOWELL, *State Trials*, 1812, xiv. 850). The House of Commons thereupon resolved that Page and the other counsel who had pleaded on behalf of the prisoners upon the return of the habeas corpus were guilty of a breach of privilege, and ordered their committal to the custody of the sergeant-at-arms (*Journals of the House of Commons*, xiv. 552). Page, however, evaded arrest, and parliament was soon afterwards prorogued in order to prevent a collision between the two

houses. At the general election in May 1708 Page was returned in the whig interest to the House of Commons for Huntingdon. He continued to represent that borough until the dissolution in August 1713, but no report of any speech by him is to be found in the 'Parliamentary History.' He was elected a bencher of the Inner Temple in 1713, and, having been knighted by George I on 21 Jan. 1715, was made a king's serjeant on the 28th of the same month. On 15 May 1718 he was appointed a baron of the exchequer in the room of Sir John Fortescue Aland [q.v.] Page was charged by Sir John Cope in the House of Commons on 1 Feb. 1722 'with endeavouring to corrupt the borough of Banbury in the County of Oxon for the ensuing election of a Burgess to serve in Parliament for the said borough' (*ib.* xix. 733). After the evidence had been heard at the bar of the house he was acquitted, on 14 Feb., by the narrow majority of four votes (*ib.* xix. 744, 745; see also *Parl. Hist.* vii. 961–5). On 4 Nov. 1726 Page was transferred from the exchequer to the court of common pleas, and in September 1727 he was removed to the king's bench, where he sat until his death. He died at Middle Aston, Oxfordshire, on 19 Oct. 1741, aged 80, and was buried in Steeple Aston Church, where he had previously erected a huge monument, with full-length figures of himself and of his second wife by Peter Scheemakers [q. v.]

Page has left behind him a most unenviable reputation for coarseness and brutality, which is hardly warranted by the few reported cases in which he took part. Among his contemporaries he was known by the name of 'the hanging judge.' Pope thus alludes to him in the 'Dunciad' (book iv. lines 27–30):

> Morality, by her false Guardians drawn,
> Chicane in Furs, and Casuistry in Lawn,
> Gasps, as they straiten at each end the cord,
> And dies, when Dulness gives her Page the word.

And again in his 'Imitations of Horace' (satire i. lines 81–2):

> Slander or poison dread from Delia's rage,
> Hard words or hanging if your judge be Page.

Though the name was originally left blank in the last line, Page, according to Sir John Hawkins, sent his clerk to complain of the insult. Whereupon Pope 'told the young man that the blank might be supplied by many monosyllables other than the judge's name. "But, sir," said the clerk, "the judge says that no other word will make sense of the passage." "So then, it seems," said Pope, "your master is not only a judge, but a poet: as that is the case, the odds are against me. Give my respects to the judge, and tell him I will not contend with one that has the advantage of me, and he may fill up the blank as he pleases"' (Johnson, *Works*, 1810, xi. 193 *n.*) Fielding makes Partridge tell a story of a trial before Page of a horse-stealer who, having stated by way of defence that he had found the horse, was insultingly answered by the judge: 'Ay! thou art a lucky fellow. I have travelled the circuit these forty years, and never found a horse in my life; but I will tell thee what, friend, thou wast more lucky than thou didst know of; for thou didst not only find a horse, but a halter too, I promise' (*The History of Tom Jones*, bk. viii. chap xi.) Johnson, in his account of the trial of Richard Savage for the murder of James Sinclair, refers to Page's 'usual insolence and severity,' and quotes his exasperating harangue to the jury (Johnson, *Works*, x. 307–8); while Savage himself wrote a bitter 'character' of him, beginning with the words 'Fair Truth, in courts where justice should preside' (Chalmers, *English Poets*, 1810, xi. 339). As Page was tottering out of court one day towards the close of his life, an acquaintance stopped and inquired after his health: 'My dear sir,' he answered with unconscious irony, 'you see I keep hanging on, hanging on.'

Page took part in the trials of John Matthews for high treason (Howell, *State Trials*, xv. 1323–1403); of William Hales for forgery (*ib.* xviii. 161–210); of John Huggins, warden of the Fleet Prison, for the murder of Edward Arne (*ib.* xviii. 309–370); and of Thomas Bambridge [q.v.], warden of the Fleet Prison, for the murder of Robert Castell (*ib.* xviii. 383–95). His judgment in Ratcliffe's case on appeal to the lords delegates from the commissioners for the forfeited estates is given at some length in Strange's 'Reports' (1795), i. 268–77.

Page married, first, on 18 Dec. 1690, Isabella White of Greenwich, Kent, who was buried at Bloxham, Oxfordshire. He married, secondly, on 11 Oct. 1705, Frances, daughter of Sir Thomas Wheate, bart., of Glympton, Oxfordshire, who died on 31 Oct. 1730, aged 41. He left no issue by either wife. By his will, which was the source of much litigation before Lord-chancellor Hardwicke, he devised his Oxfordshire estates to his great-nephew, Francis Bourne, on condition that he took the surname of Page only. Bourne, who duly assumed the name of Page, matriculated at New College, Oxford, on 29 April 1743, and was created M.A. 1747 and D.C.L. 1749. He was M.P. for Oxford University from 1768 to 1801,

and died unmarried at Middle Aston on 24 Nov. 1803. Soon after his death the Middle Aston estate, which had been purchased by his great-uncle about 1710, was sold to Sir Clement Cottrell Dormer, and the house in which the judge had lived was pulled down.

Page is said to have written 'various political pamphlets' in his early days at the bar (GRANGER, ed. Noble, iii. 203), but of these no traces can be found. His judgments and charges seem to have been remarkable more for the poverty of their language than for anything else. 'The charge of J—— P—— to the Grand Jury of M——x, on Saturday May 22, 1736' (London, 1738, 8vo), a copy of which is in the library of the British Museum, is probably a satire. There are engravings of Page by Vertue, after C. d'Agar, and J. Richardson. The massive silver flagon which Page presented to Steeple Aston Church on his promotion to the bench is still in use there.

[Wing's Annals of Steeple Aston and Middle Aston, 1875; Foss's Judges of England, 1864, viii. 143–6; Luttrell's Brief Historical Relation of State Affairs, 1857, v. 518, 524, vi. 20, 118, 510; Historical Register, 1715, Chron. Diary, p. 31, 1718 Chron. Register, p. 22, 1726 Chron. Diary, p. 41, 1727 Chron. Diary, p. 48; Granger's Biogr. Hist. of England, continued by Noble, 1806, iii. 203–5; Hone's Year Book, 1832, pp. 613–14; Pope's Works, ed. Elwin and Courthope, iii. 284–5, 295, 482, iv. 191–2, v. 257–8, ix. 143; Martin's Masters of the Bench of the Inner Temple, 1883, p. 63; Foster's Alumni Oxon. 1715–1886, iii. 1056; Official Return of Lists of Members of Parliament. pt. ii. pp. 11, 21, 141, 154, 167, 180, 192, 206; Notes and Queries, 3rd ser. i. 13, 153, 237, ii. 383, xii. 401, 6th ser. i. 345, 518, 8th ser. iv. 68, 275, 513, v. 93.]

G. F. R. B.

PAGE, FREDERICK (1769–1834), writer on the poor laws, son of Francis Page of Newbury, Berkshire, born in 1769, matriculated from Oriel College, Oxford, on 14 July 1786. Leaving the university without a degree, he was called to the bar at the Inner Temple in 1792, and became a bencher in 1826. His attention was first drawn to the poor laws by the manner in which the poor rate affected his property. Having been assessed to the whole amount of the tolls for the navigation of the Kennet between Reading and Newbury, which were collected by his agent, he appealed to the Berkshire quarter sessions, where the rate was confirmed. The case was tried in the king's bench in 1792, with the same result. Page served as overseer in three different parishes in 1794, 1801, and 1818. He communicated the result of his experience in 1794 to his friend, Sir F. Eden, who inserted it verbatim in his work on the poor laws (*State of the Poor*, i. 576–87). Subsequently to 1818 Page paid great attention to the administration of the Select Vestries Act, to the principle of which he became a convert after three years' experience. He also repeatedly visited the continent and the southern counties of Ireland to investigate the condition of the poor. He died at Newbury on 8 April 1834.

Page published: 1. 'Observations on the present State and possible Improvement of the Navigation and Government of the River Thames,' Reading, 1794, 12mo. 2. 'The Principle of the English Poor Laws illustrated and defended by an Historical View of Indigence in Civil Society, with Observations and Suggestions relative to their improved Administration,' Bath, 1822, 8vo; 2nd edit., with additions, London, 1829, 8vo. 3. 'Observations on the state of the Indigent Poor in Ireland and the existing Institutions for their relief, being a sequel to "the Principle of the English Poor Laws, &c."' London, 1830, 8vo.

[Durnford and East's Reports, iv. 543–50; Gent. Mag. 1834 i. 564, ii. 659; Foster's Alumni Oxon. 1715–1886, p. 1056.]

W. A. S. H.

PAGE, JOHN (1760?–1812), vocalist and compiler of musical works, was born about 1760. On 3 Dec. 1790 he was elected lay-clerk of St. George's, Windsor, and retained the post until 1795 (GROVE). Page had been connected with St. Paul's Cathedral since about 1785, when he described himself on the title-page of the 'Anthems' as conductor of the music for the anniversary meeting of the charity children. On other publications, in 1798 and 1800, he described himself as 'of St. Paul's.' On 10 Jan. 1801 he was appointed vicar-choral of St. Paul's. He was a professional member of the Catch Club between 1792 and 1797. He died on 16 Aug. 1812, at 19 Warwick Square, Newgate Street.

Page wrote little if any original music, but was an industrious compiler of 'Harmonia Sacra' and other less valuable collections of sacred music. Among his publications are: 1. 'The Anthems and Psalms as performed at St. Paul's Cathedral on the Day of the Anniversary Meeting of the Charity Children, arranged for the Organ,' &c., 1785? 2. 'Divine Harmony,' psalm and hymn tunes by Henley and Sharp, 1798. 3. 'Harmonia Sacra,' anthems in score by masters of the sixteenth, seventeenth, and eighteenth centuries, 1800. 5. 'Collection of

Hymns by several Composers,' 1804. 4. 'Festive Harmony,' dedicated to members of the Catch Club, 1804. 6. 'Burial Service, &c., for the Funeral of Nelson,' 1806. He published also several collections in co-operation with Battishill and Sexton.

[Grove's Dict. ii. 632, where a list of the contents of Harmonia Sacra is given; Gent. Mag. 1812, ii. 196; Baptie's Musical Biography, p. 170.] L. M. M.

PAGE, SAMUEL (1574–1630), poet and divine, a native of Bedfordshire, was son of a clergyman. He was admitted scholar of Christ Church, Oxford, 10 June 1587, and matriculated on 1 July following, aged 13. He graduated B.A. on 5 Feb. 1590–1, and on 16 April in the same year became fellow. He proceeded M.A. 15 March 1593–4, B.D. 12 March 1603–4, and D.D. 6 June 1611. 'In his juvenile years he was accounted,' according to Francis Meres, 'one of the chiefest among our English poets to bewail and bemoan the perplexities of love in his poetical and romantic writings.' After taking holy orders, he served as a naval chaplain, and joined the expedition to Cadiz in 1595 as chaplain to the admiral, the Earl of Nottingham. In 1597 he became vicar of St. Nicholas, Deptford or West Greenwich. He held the living with his chaplaincy. He died at Deptford, and was buried in his church on 8 Aug. 1630.

Page's poetical works consisted of a poem prefixed to Coryat's 'Crudities' (1611), and of 'The Love of Amos and Laura,' an heroic poem by S. P., which appeared in the miscellaneous collection of verse entited 'Alcilia,' London, 1613; this edition was reprinted by Dr. Grosart in 1879. In the second edition (London, 1619) Page's work has a separate title-page, and to it are prefixed two six-line stanzas addressed 'to my approved and much respected friend Iz[aak] Wa[lton].' In the third edition, London, 1628, these lines are replaced by six addressed by 'the author to his book.' Both Collier and Sir Harris Nicolas wrongly assigned the poem to Samuel Purchas.

Page also published numerous sermons and religious tracts. The chief are: 1. 'A Sermon preached at the Death of Sir Richard Leveson, Vice-admiral of England,' London, 1605; reprinted in Brydges's 'Restituta,' ii. 226–37. 2. 'The Cape of Good Hope: Five Sermons for the use of the Merchant and Mariner. Preached to the Worshipful Company of the Brethren of the Trinitie House; and now published for the general Benefit of all Sea Men,' London, 1616. The first sermon is dedicated to Sir Thomas Smith, governor of the East India Company. 3. 'God be thanked: a Sermon of Thanksgiving for the Happy Successe of the Englishe Fleetes sent forth by the Honorable Company of Adventurers to the East Indies. Preached to the Honourable Governor and Committees, and the whole Company of their good Ship the Hope Merchant, happily returned at Deptford on Maundy Thursday, 29 March 1616,' London, 1616. 4. 'The Allegiance of the Cleargie: a Sermon preached at the Meeting of the whole Clergie of the Dyocese of Rochester, to take the Oath of Allegiance to his most Excellent Majesty at Greenewich, Novemb. 2, 1610,' London, 1616; dedicated to the bishop of London. 5. 'The Supper of the Lord: a Sermon preached at Hampton, Sept. 10, 1615,' London, 1616; dedicated to Lady Anne Howard of Effingham. 6. 'The Remedy of Drought,' two sermons, the first preached at Deptford 30 July 1615, the second sermon, 'A Thanksgiving for Rain,' London, 1616. Dedicated to 'my honoured friend, Sir John Scott, knt.' 7. 'A Manual of Private Devotions,' edited by Nicholas Snape of Gray's Inn, 1631. 8. 'A Godly and learned Exposition on the Lords Prayer written by Samuel Page, &c., published since his Death by Nathaniel Snape of Grays Inne, Esq.,' London, 1631; dedicated to Lord-keeper Coventry.

Watt also ascribes to Page 'Meditations on the Tenth Psalm,' London, 1639, 4to.

[Grosart's Introd. to his reprint of Alcilia; Spedding's Bacon, vi. 167; Watt's Bibl. Brit.; Hazlitt's Collections and Notes, 1st ser. p. 6; Foster's Alumni; Wood's Fasti, i. 250, 299, ii. 344, Athenæ, ii. 208, 486; Epistle dedicatory to the funeral sermon; Brydges's Restituta, ii. 226; Corser's Collect. Anglo-Poet. i. 15–28; Collier's Bibl. Cat. of Bridgwater Library, and his Poetical Decameron.] W. A. S.

PAGE, THOMAS (1803–1877), civil engineer, born in London on 26 Oct. 1803, was eldest son of Robert Page of Nag's Head Court. His father, a solicitor, first in Gracechurch Street, London, and then at 34 Mark Lane, went to Peru on business, and met with his death through an accident at Arequipa. Thomas was educated for the sea service, but, at the suggestion of Thomas Telford, he turned his attention to civil engineering. His first employment was as a draughtsman in some engine works at Leeds, where he remained for two years. He subsequently entered the office of Edward Blore, the architect, for whom he made a measurement of Westminster Abbey. He was elected an associate of the Institution of Civil Engineers on 2 April 1833, and became a member on 18 April 1837. In 1835

he was appointed one of the assistant-engineers, under Sir I. K. Brunel, on the Thames Tunnel works. On the retirement of Richard Beamish in 1836, he became acting-engineer until the completion of the tunnel, 25 March 1843.

In 1842 he made designs for the embankment of the Thames from Westminster to Blackfriars; the metropolitan improvement commissioners accepted his designs, and the government established for their consideration the Thames Embankment office in Middle Scotland Yard in connection with the department of woods and forests. The new office was placed under Page's control, and he thenceforth acted as consulting engineer to the department of woods and forests. But difficulties arose, and the embankment scheme was for the time abandoned. In January 1844 he made a survey of the Thames from Battersea to Woolwich, showing the tidal action of the river. In 1845 he prepared plans for bringing the principal lines of railway to a central terminus, to be built upon land proposed to be reclaimed from the Thames between Hungerford Market and Waterloo Bridge. In the same year, in connection with Joseph D'Aguilar Samuda, he designed a railway to connect the Brighton system with that of the Eastern Counties Company, by a line to pass through the Thames Tunnel and under the London Docks.

In 1846 he reported on the relative merits of Holyhead and Port Dinllaen as packet stations for the Irish mail service, and prepared plans for harbours at these places, and also for docks at Swansea. At the instance of the government he made designs for the embankment of the southern side of the Thames between Vauxhall and Battersea bridges, and for the Chelsea suspension bridge. Those works were subsequently carried out under his directions. The bridge was opened in March 1858, and the Albert Embankment on 24 Nov. 1869. In May 1854 he commenced Westminster new bridge, which was built in two sections, to obviate the necessity of a temporary structure; the old structure remaining while the first half of the new one was built, and the second half being completed after the first was open to traffic (cf. *Parliamentary Papers*, 1853 No. 622 pp. 1–18, 70, 1856 No. 389 pp. 1–9, 54–7, 62–9). The result was the most commodious of the London bridges. It was completed and finally opened on 24 May 1862. Constructed without cofferdams or centres, it caused no interruption to the traffic by land or by water. His plan for Blackfriars Bridge was accepted, but not carried out. He was engineer for the town of Wisbech; and one of his most important reports, written in 1860, dealt with that town and his project of improving the river Nen from Peterborough to the sea. As engineering and surveying officer he held courts and reported on proposed improvements for Cheltenham, Taunton, Liverpool, Falmouth, Folkestone, and Penzance. He interested himself in gunnery, and invented a system for firing guns under water. He died suddenly in Paris on 8 Jan. 1877. He published a 'Report on the Eligibility of Milford Haven for Ocean Steam Ships and for a Naval Arsenal,' 1859.

[Min. of Proc. of Instit. Civil Engineers, 1877, xlix. 262–5; Times, 20 Jan. 1877, p. 10; Men of the Time, 1875, p. 779.] G. C. B.

PAGE, SIR THOMAS HYDE (1746–1821), military engineer, was the son of Robert Hyde Page (*d.* 1764), by Elizabeth, daughter of Francis Morewood, and great-granddaughter maternally of Sir George Devereux, kt., of Sheldon Hall, Warwick. His grandfather was John Page, who married Sarah Anne, sister and sole heir of Thomas Hyde; the latter claimed descent from Sir Robert Hyde of Norbury, Cheshire, ancestor of the Earls of Clarendon.

At Woolwich Page received as the first cadet a gold medal from George III. He was appointed sub-engineer in 1774, and lieutenant later in the same year. In 1775 Lord Townshend, then master-general of the ordnance, requested Page 'to take a view of Bedford Level,' with the purpose of improving the general drainage in the county. This he did, and his manuscript report to Lord Townshend, dated 31 March 1775, is preserved in the library of the Institution of Civil Engineers. Going with his corps to North America, he distinguished himself in his capacity as aide-de-camp to General Pigott at the battle of Bunker's Hill (17 June 1775), and was severely wounded (PORTER, *Hist. Corps of R. E.*, i. 203). Lieutenant-colonel John Small, who was major of brigade to General Pigott at the battle, writing to Page in 1790, speaks of having witnessed his professional intrepidity and skill. In consequence of his wound he received an invalid pension. In 1779 he raised and organised one of the first volunteer corps in the kingdom, known as the Dover Association.

Captain Page was 'engineer of the coast district' in 1782, when the board of ordnance (Lord Townshend being master-general) took into consideration the 'want of wholesome fresh water where dockyards and garrisons were established.' The Parade within the

garrison of Sheerness was the first place fixed upon for the intended well, and the works were placed under Page's direction. He determined to try to sink through the quicksands by means of two cylindrical frames of wood of different diameters, excavating within the small circle first, and lowering it progressively as the large circle was formed above it. The experiment failed, and Page was much blamed. In the House of Commons the experiment was said to be 'not a well for fresh water, but a sink for the money of the public.' A second attempt was made, this time in Fort Townshend at Sheerness, and was successful. Page's report upon the Sheerness well is dated 12 May 1783. Plans and sections are published in the 'Philosophical Transactions of the Royal Society,' vol. lxxiv., together with an account of similar wells in treacherous soils at Harwich and Landguard Fort. An account of the borings will also be found in 'The Beauties of England and Wales' (1808, viii. 708–9). Page also constructed the ferry at Chatham, and his system of embankments for military works and inland navigation gained him the gold medal of the Society of Arts. He was chief consulting engineer in the improvement of the Port of Dublin, of Wicklow Harbour, of the inland navigation of Ireland, and of the Royal Shannon and Newry canals. He directed the repairing of the disastrous breach in the dock canal at Dublin in 1792, and was chief engineer for forming the New Cut from Eau Brink to King's Lynn, a problem of navigation and drainage that had puzzled engineers since the time of Charles I.

On 10 July 1783 he was elected a fellow of the Royal Society, being described in his certificate of candidature as 'Capt. Thomas Hyde Page, of St. Margaret Street, Westminster, one of his Majesty's Engineers, a Gentleman well versed in Mechanics and many other Branches of Experimental Philosophy.' He signed the charter-book and was admitted into the society on the same day. He was knighted on 23 Aug. 1783, but states in his 'Account of the Commencement and Progress in sinking Wells at Sheerness,' p. 10, that he 'considered the knighthood to have reference to his military services, and not to the well at Sheerness.' In the following year (1784) he was transferred to the invalid corps of the Royal Engineers. He died at Boulogne on 30 June 1821 (*Times*, 5 July 1821).

Page married, first, in 1777, Susanna, widow of Edmund Bastard of Kitley, Devonshire, and sister of Sir Thomas Crawley-Boevey, bart., of Flaxley Abbey, Gloucestershire; secondly (in 1783), Mary Albinia (*d.* 1794), daughter of John Woodward (formerly a captain in the 70th regiment) of Ringwold, Kent; and, thirdly, Mary, widow of Captain Everett, R.N. He had issue by his second wife only—viz. three sons and two daughters. His eldest son, Robert Page, of Holbrook, Somerset, was born 29 Sept. 1792, married in 1815, and had nine children (see BURKE, *Landed Gentry*).

Portraits of Sir Thomas Hyde Page and his second wife—the first by Sir Joshua Reynolds, and the second by Sir Thomas Lawrence—are in the possession of Sir Thomas Hyde Crawley-Boevey, bart., at Flaxley Abbey. Another portrait of Sir Thomas by Loutherbourg is in the possession of a granddaughter, Miss Page, of 16 Somerset Place, Bath.

Page published: 1. 'Considerations upon the State of Dover Harbour,' Canterbury, 1784, 4to. 2. 'Minutes of the Evidence of Sir T. H. Page on the Second Reading of the Eau Brink Drainage Bill,' London, 1794, 8vo, tract. 3. 'Observations on the present State of the South Level of the Fens' [first printed in 1775]. 4. 'The Reports or Observations on the Means of Draining the South and Middle Levels of the Fens,' no place, 1794, 8vo, tract. 5. 'An Account of the Commencement and Progress in Sinking Wells at Sheerness,' &c., London, 1797, 8vo. 6. 'Reports relative to Dublin Harbour and adjacent Coast made in consequence of Orders from the Marquis Cornwallis, Lord Lieutenant of Ireland, in the Year 1800,' Dublin, 1801, 8vo, tract. 7. 'Observations upon the Embankment of Rivers; and Land inclosed upon the Sea Coast,' &c., Tunbridge Wells, 1801, 8vo, tract.

[Authorities cited; private information; Page's works.] H. R.

PAGE, WILLIAM (1590–1663), divine, born at Harrow-on-the-Hill in 1590, matriculated at Balliol College, Oxford, 7 Nov. 1606. He graduated B.A. 26 April 1610, and on 15 Dec. following appears on the register of persons using the Bodleian Library (CLARK, i. 269). He proceeded M.A. in 1614 (2 July), was incorporated at Cambridge 1615, and in 1619 became fellow of All Souls' (B.D. 12 July 1621, and D.D. 5 July 1634; cf. *State Papers*, Dom. Car. I, cclxxi. 69).

In 1628–9 he was appointed, by Laud's influence, master of the grammar school of Reading. He was a strong supporter of the court divines. In 1631 he wrote a 'Justification of Bowing at the Name of Jesus, with an Examination of such considerable Reasons as are made by Mr. Prynne in a Reply to Mr. Widdowes concerning the same Argument,' with a dedication addressed to Oxford

University. Hearing of the proposed publication, Archbishop Abbot's secretary wrote to Page that the archbishop 'is much offended that you do stickle and keep on foot such questions, and advises you to withdraw from these and the like domestic broils; and if your treatise be at the press, to give it a stop, and by no means to suffer it to be divulged' (Lambeth, 31 May 1631). On hearing of the prohibition, Laud wrote from Fulham to the vice-chancellor of Oxford 22 June 1632, commanding the book 'to be presently set to sale and published. It is, as I am informed, in defence of the canon of the church, and modestly and well written, and his majesty likes not that Prynne should remain unanswered' (Wood). In 1639 Page issued a translation of Thomas à Kempis's 'Imitatio Christi.' It is largely borrowed from an English translation published at Paris in 1636 by M. C., confessor to the English nuns at Paris; but Page omits many passages of a Romanist tendency. He dedicated the book to Walter Curll, bishop of Winchester, to whom he was acting as chaplain. His epistle to the 'Christian Reader' is practically addressed to the Roman catholics, and, in the spirit of Laud's views, demands reciprocal charity between them and Anglicans.

Page was subsequently presented to the rectory of Hannington, Hampshire. On the outbreak in 1642 of the civil wars he withdrew from Reading school, doubtless to join the royal army. He was sequestered in 1644 from his mastership by the committee for Berkshire (*Hist. MSS. Comm.* 11th Rep. vii. 189). Eight years later (7 Oct. 1652) he claimed arrears for nine months, 'but it appeared that he had received all which was due at Michaelmas 1642, and in November following the school was made a magazine for the king's army' (*ib.* p. 191). Early in 1645–6 he was sequestered from the rectory of Hannington by the parliamentary committee for Hampshire (*Addit. MS.* 15670, f. 14). In August the rectory was certified to be void by delinquency and non-residence (*ib.* f. 350, 5 Aug. 1646). On 16 Jan. 1646–7 he was appointed to the rectory of East Lockinge, Berkshire, by his college, All Souls, which had bought the advowson in 1632. This benefice Page appears to have held till his death.

At the Restoration Page made a vain effort to recover the schoolmastership at Reading (*Hist. MSS. Comm.* 11th Rep. vii. 194, 223). He died on 24 Feb. 1663, in the rectory of East Lockinge, and was buried in the chancel of his church.

Besides the works noted, Page wrote: 1. 'Certain Animadversions upon some Passages in a Tract [by John Hales [q. v.] of Eton] concerning Schism and Schismatics,' Oxford, 1642, 4to. 2. 'The Peace Maker, or a brief Motion to Unity and Charity in Religion,' London, 1652, 16mo. He edited, and contributed a letter on non-resistance to, 'A Sermon preached at Dorchester, Dorset, on 7 March 1632, by John White' (London, 1648). In Bodl. MS. 115 are two unpublished tracts: 'A Widow indeed. A Book of the Duties of Widows, and a Commendation of that State to his Mother;' and 'Woman's Worth, or a Treatise proving by sundry Reasons that Women doe excel Men.'

'The Land Tempest . . . an Abstract Epitome, or Effects of the Woes of these Wars. By W. P., a plundered Preacher in the County of Gloucester' (25 June 1644), does not seem to be by Page.

[Coates's Hist. of Reading, p. 337; Watt's Bibl. Brit.; Foster's Alumni; Wood's Athenæ Oxon. iii. 653, Fasti i. 337; State Papers, Dom. Car. I, 12 July, 1634, cclxxi. 69; Hist. MSS. Comm. 11th Rep. vi. 186; Addit. MS. 15670; Walker's Sufferings of the Clergy, ii. 334; information kindly supplied by the Rev. J. G. Cornish, rector of Lockinge.] W. A. S.

PAGEHAM or PAGHAM, JOHN DE (*d.* 1158), bishop of Worcester, probably a native of Pagham, Sussex, was one of the clerks of Archbishop Theobald, and was consecrated by him to the see of Worcester on 4 March 1151. He assisted at the consecration of Roger to the see of York on 10 Oct. 1154, and at the coronation of Henry II on 19 Dec. He gave the churches of Bensington, Oxfordshire, and Turkdean, Gloucestershire, to the monastery of Osney, gave the prior of Worcester possession of Cutsdean, Worcestershire, and is stated to have given to the see a manor called 'Elm Bishop' (Godwin), said to be a misreading for Clive or Cleve, with Marston, near Stratford-on-Avon. He died at Rome in 1158, it is said on 31 March (Le Neve).

[Gervase, i. 142, 159; Ann. of Tewkesbury Ann. of Osney, iv. 26, 30, ap. Ann. Monast. i. 48 (Rolls Ser.); Wharton's Anglia Sacra, i. 475; Thomas's Account of Bishops of Worcester, p. 111; Godwin, De Præsulibus, p. 457; Le Neve's Fasti, iii. 49, ed. Hardy.] W. H.

PAGET, Sir ARTHUR (1771–1840), diplomatist, second son of Henry Bayly Paget, first earl of Uxbridge of the second creation, by Jane, eldest daughter of the Very Rev. Arthur Champagne, dean of Clonmacnoise, was born on 15 Jan. 1771. He entered Westminster School on 10 April 1780, was elected on to the foundation in

1783, and thence to Christ Church, Oxford, whence he matriculated on 8 June 1787, but took no degree. In 1791 he entered the diplomatic service, and on 22 Nov. 1794 was returned to parliament for Anglesey, which he continued nominally to represent until 1807. On the abandonment by Prussia of the defence of Holland, July 1794, he was despatched to Berlin as envoy extraordinary to recall King Frederick William to a sense of his obligations. His conduct of this delicate mission is commended by Lord Malmesbury (*Diaries*, iii. 130, 148, 184, 199). Obtaining no satisfactory assurances from the king, he withdrew to Pyrmont about Christmas, and, on the passage of the Waal by the French, returned to England by way of Brunswick and Holland. Some letters from him to the Countess of Lichtenau, written during this perilous journey, in which, as a last resource, he implores her to use her influence with the king on behalf of the Dutch, are printed in 'Apologie der Gräfin von Lichtenau,' 2te Abth., 1808, pp. 241–51. Paget was accredited successively envoy extraordinary to the elector palatine and minister to the diet of Ratisbon, 22 May 1798, envoy extraordinary and minister plenipotentiary to the court of Naples, 17 Jan. 1800, and to that of Vienna, 21 Aug. 1801. His despatches from Vienna, July 1802, after Bonaparte's reorganisation of the smaller German states, contained a remarkable prediction of the eventual acquisition by Prussia of the hegemony of Germany. In 1805 he contributed materially to the formation of the third coalition against France, and reported its total discomfiture by the battle of Austerlitz, 2 Dec. 1805. His gloomy despatch on the day after the battle is said to have contributed to the death of Pitt (Yonge, *Life of the Second Earl of Liverpool*, i. 78, 205). Recalled in February 1806, he was accredited, 15 May 1807, ambassador to the Ottoman Porte. On the signature of the peace of Tilsit on 7 July following, he apprised the Sultan of the secret article by which the provisions in favour of Turkey were rendered nugatory, and exhausted the resources of suasion and menace, even bringing the British fleet into the Dardanelles, in the endeavour to detach the Porte from the French alliance. In this, however, he failed. In May 1809 he was recalled, and retired on a pension of 2,000*l*.

Paget was sworn of the privy council on 4 Jan. 1804, and nominated on 21 May following K.B. His installation in the order took place on 1 June 1812, and on 2 Jan. 1815 he was made G.C.B. He died at his house in Grosvenor Street on 26 July 1840, and was buried in Kensal Green cemetery on 1 Aug.

Paget married at Heckfield, Hampshire, on 16 Feb. 1809, Lady Augusta Jane Vane, second daughter of John, tenth earl of Westmorland, within two days of her divorce from John, second baron Boringdon, afterwards earl of Morley. By her he had several children who survived him.

[Barker and Stenning's Westminster School Reg.; Welch's Alumni Westmon. p. 416; Foster's Alumni Oxon.; Mémoires d'un Homme d'État, Paris, 1831, iii. 41, 124, ix. 440; Ann. Reg. 1809, App. to Chron. p. 169; Gent. Mag. 1805 p. 1165, 1809 p. 181, 1815 p. 63, 1840 p. 657; Biogr. Nouv. des Contemp., Paris, 1824, xv. 314; Sir Gilbert Elliot's Life and Letters, iii. 135; Haydn's Dignities, ed. Ockerby; Nicolas's British Knighthood, Order of the Bath, Chron. List.] J. M. R.

PAGET, CHARLES (*d.* 1612), catholic exile and conspirator, fourth son of William, first baron Paget [q. v.], and Anne, daughter and heiress of Henry Preston, esq., was matriculated as a fellow-commoner of Gonville and Caius College, Cambridge, on 27 May 1559. His elder brother Thomas, third baron Paget, is separately noticed. He was a member of Trinity Hall when Queen Elizabeth visited the university in August 1564, but he does not appear to have taken a degree (Cooper, *Athenæ Cantabr.* iii. 53). Under his father's will he became entitled to the manor of Weston-Aston and other lands in Derbyshire. He was a zealous Roman catholic, and quitted England, in discontent with its ecclesiastical constitution, about 1572, and fixed his residence in Paris. There he became secretary to James Beaton [q. v.], archbishop of Glasgow, who was Queen Mary Stuart's ambassador at the French court, and he was soon joined in the office with Thomas Morgan (1543–1606?) [q. v.] Morgan and Paget were in constant correspondence with Claude de la Boisseliere Nau [q. v.] and Gilbert Curle, the two secretaries who lived with the queen in England, and 'they four governed from thenceforth all the queen's affairs at their pleasure.' Paget and Morgan secretly opposed Archbishop Beaton, Mary's ambassador, and wrung from him the administration of the queen's dowry in France, which was about thirty million crowns a year. Joining themselves afterwards with Dr. Owen Lewis [q. v.] in Rome, and falling out with Dr. Allen and Father Parsons, they were the cause of much division among the catholics (Parsons, *Story of Domesticall Difficulties*, Stonyhurst MS. No. 413, quoted in *Records of the English Catholics*, ii. 320 *n.*) Parsons states that

the original cause of Paget and Morgan's division from Dr. Allen and himself was their exclusion, by desire of the Duke of Guise and the Archbishop of Glasgow, from the consultation held at Paris in 1582 relative to the deliverance of the Queen of Scots, and the restoration of England to catholic unity by means of a foreign invasion (*ib.* ii. 392). Thenceforward Paget and Morgan inspired Mary with distrust of Spain and the jesuits.

During all this time, while apparently plotting against Queen Elizabeth, Paget was acting the part of a spy, and giving political information to her ministers. As early as 8 Jan. 1581–2 he wrote from Paris to secretary Walsingham in these terms: 'God made me known to you in this town, and led me to offer you affection; nothing can so comfort me as her Majesty's and your favour.' Again he wrote, on 28 Sept. 1582: 'In my answer to her Majesty's command for my return to England, assist me that she may yield me her favour and liberty of conscience in religion. . . . If this cannot be done, then solicit her for my enjoying my small living on this side the sea, whereby I may be kept from necessity, which otherwise will force me to seek relief of some foreign prince.' On 23 Oct. 1582 he informed Walsingham of his intention to go to Rouen for his health, and to drink English beer. He professed dutiful allegiance to Elizabeth, and his readiness to be employed in any service, matter of conscience in religion only excepted.

In September 1583 Paget came privately from Rouen to England, assuming the name of Mope. It is alleged that the object of his journey was to concert measures for an invasion by the Duke of Guise and the King of Scots. For a time he lay concealed in the house of William Davies, at Patching, Sussex. On the 8th he had an interview at Petworth with the Earl of Northumberland. He was afterwards secretly conveyed to a lodge in the earl's park, called Conigar Lodge, where he lay for about eight days. His brother, Lord Paget, was sent for to Petworth, where Charles and the earl had several conferences. On the 16th Charles Paget met in a wood, called Patching Copse, William Shelley, esq., who was subsequently convicted of treason (*Baga de Secretis*, pouch 47).

Lord Paget, writing to his brother on 25 Oct. in the same year, said his stay in Rouen was more misliked than his abiding in Paris, considering that he consorted with men like the Bishop of Ross. He added that he was sorry to hear by some good friends that he carried himself not so dutifully as he ought to do, and that he would disown him as a brother if he forgot the duty he owed to England. From this letter it would seem that Lord Paget's interview with his brother at Petworth must have been of a more innocent character than has been generally supposed. However, about the end of November Lord Paget fled to Paris, and thenceforward became suspected of complicity in all his brother's treasons. On 2 Dec. 1583 Sir Edward Stafford, the English ambassador to France, wrote from Paris to Walsingham: 'Lord Paget, with Charles Paget and Charles Arundel, suddenly entered my dining chamber before any one was aware of it, and Lord Paget says they came away for their consciences, and for fear, having enemies.' They also told him that 'for all things but their consciences they would live as dutifully as any in the world.'

From this period Charles Paget, in conjunction with Morgan and other malcontents at home and abroad, continued their machinations, which were, of course, well known to the English government; and in June 1584 Stafford, the English ambassador, made a formal demand, in the name of Queen Elizabeth, for the surrender of Lord Paget, Charles Paget, Charles Arundel, Thomas Throckmorton, and Thomas Morgan, they having conspired against the life of the English queen. The king of France, however, refused to deliver them up, although he soon afterwards imprisoned Morgan, and forwarded his papers to Queen Elizabeth.

It is clear that Paget was regarded with the utmost distrust and suspicion by Walsingham, who, in a despatch sent to Stafford on 16 Dec. 1584, says: 'Charles Paget is a most dangerous instrument, and I wish, for Northumberland's sake, he had never been born.' In May 1586 Paget, on account of illness, went to the baths of Spain. He was attainted of treason by act of parliament in 1587.

Although all his plots had signally failed, he appears still to have clung to the idea that the protestant religion in England could be subverted by a foreign force. Writing under the signature of 'Nauris,' from Paris, to one Nicholas Berden *alias* Thomas Rogers, 31 Jan. 1587–8, he observed, in reference to the anticipated triumph of the Spanish Armada: 'When the day of invasion happens, the proudest Councillor or Minister in England will be glad of the favour of a Catholic gentleman.' In the same letter he stated that all Walsingham's alphabets or ciphers had been interpreted by him.

In March 1587–8 he entered the service of

the king of Spain, and went to reside at Brussels. His name appears in the list of English exiles in Flanders who refused to sign the address of the English fathers of the Society of Jesus (*Douay Diaries*, p. 408). With his habitual treachery, he continued his correspondence with Queen Elizabeth's government. To Secretary Cecil he wrote on 26 Dec. 1597: 'I am incited to boldness with you by your favour to my nephew Paget, and the good report I hear of your sweet nature, modesty, and wisdom. I desire ardently to do a service agreeable both to the queen and the king of Spain. I am under obligation to the one as an English subject, and to the other as a catholic prince who has relieved me in my banishment.' He added that 'His Highness' was willing to treat with allies, and particularly with the queen, that the crowns of England and Spain might return to their old amity (*State Papers*, Dom. Eliz. vol. cclxv. art. 63). On 27 April 1598 he wrote from Liège to Thomas Barnes in London: 'I am unspeakably comforted that the queen inclines to listen to my humble suit. The profits of my land are worth 200*l.* a year to myself; it is a lordship called Weston-upon-Trent. . . . I cannot capitulate with the Queen; but the greater my offence has been, the greater is her mercy in pardoning and restoring me to my blood and living, showing the liberality which makes her famous, and obliging me to spend my life at her feet' (*ib.* vol. cclxvi. art. 116).

The English catholic exiles eventually split into two parties—one, called the Spanish faction, supporting the claims of the infanta to the English crown; while the other, denominated the Scottish faction, advocated the right of James VI of Scotland. Paget was the acknowledged head of the Scottish faction, and in 1599 he threw up his employment under the king of Spain, and returned to Paris (*ib.* vol. cclxxi, art. 74). Among the State Papers (vol. cclxxi. art. 74) is a letter from a catholic in Brussels to his friend, a monk at Liège, giving a detailed account of Paget and his 'practices.' The writer says that 'from the first hour that his years permitted him to converse with men, he has been tampering in broils and practices, betwixt friend and friend, man and wife, and, as his credit and craft increase, betwixt prince and prince.'

Animated by intense hatred of the Spanish faction, Paget lost no time after his arrival at Paris in putting himself in communication with Sir Henry Neville [q. v.], the English ambassador, who forwarded a detailed account of the circumstances to Sir Robert Cecil in a despatch dated 27 June (O.S.) 1599. Cecil seems to have been by no means anxious to encourage Paget, but Neville was more favourable to him. Paget said he felt himself slighted by the English government, but he nevertheless seems to have given from time to time important intelligence to Neville and to Ralph Winwood [q. v.], the succeeding ambassador at the French court. His attainder appears to have been reversed in the first parliament of James I, probably by the act restoring in blood his nephew William, lord Paget, and it is presumed that he returned to England. His paternal estate, including the manor of Weston and other manors in Derbyshire, was restored to him on 13 July 1603; and on 18 Aug. in the same year James I granted him 200*l.* per annum, part of a fee-farm rent of 716*l.* reserved by a patent of Queen Elizabeth, bestowing the lands of Lord Paget on William Paget and his heirs. He died, probably in England, about the beginning of February 1611–12, leaving a good estate to the sons of one of his sisters.

His works are: 1. A proposition for calling the jesuits out of England, by means of the French king, during the treaty, and entitled 'A Brief Note of the Practices that divers Jesuits have had for killing Princes and changing of States,' June 1598. Manuscript in the State Papers, Dom. Eliz. vol. cclxvii. art. 67. 2. 'Answer to Dolman [Robert Parsons] on the Succession to the English Crown,' Paris, 1600. John Petit, writing from Liège to Peter Halins, 25 July (O.S.) 1600, remarks: 'A book has come out in answer to that one on the succession to the crown of England, which is all for the Scot, but I cannot get sight of it. Clitheroe was the author, and he being dead, Charles Paget has paid for its printing' (*Cal. State Papers*, Dom. Eliz. 1598–1601, pp. 456, 460). It appears that the latter part of the book was written by Paget. 3. 'An Answere made by me, Charles Paget, Esqvier, to certayne vntruthes and falsityes, tochinge my selfe, contayned in a booke [by Robert Parsons] intitled a briefe Apologie or defence of the Catholicke Hierarchie & subordination in Englande, & cet.' Printed with Dr. Humphrey Ely's 'Certaine Briefe Notes vpon a Briefe Apologie set out vnder the name of the Priestes vnited to the Archpriest,' Paris [1603], 8vo.

[Bacon's Letters (Spedding), i. 195; Birch's James I, i. 161; Collins's Peerage (Brydges), v. 185–7; Froude's Hist. of England, 1893, xi. 379, xii. 130; Hardwicke State Papers, i. 213, 214, 218, 224, 247; Harl. MS. 288, ff. 161, 165, 167; Harleian Miscellany (Malham), i. 535, ii. 81; Holinshed's Chronicles, quarto ed. iv. 608–11;

Howell's State Trials; Jewett's Reliquary, ii. 185; Lansd. MS. 45, art. 75; Lingard's Hist. of England, 1851, viii. 165, 168, 169, 189, 199–211, 390; Murdin's State Papers, pp. 436–534; Nichols's Progr. Eliz. 1st ed. iii. 171; Plowden's Remarks on Panzani, pp. 104–12; Records of the English Catholics, i. 435, ii. 472; Sadler State Papers, ii. 243, 257, 260; Cal. State Papers, Dom. Eliz. and Scottish Ser.; Strype's Annals, iii. 186, 218, 308, 416, 474, App. p. 44, iv. 163, 164, fol.; Turnbull's Letters of Mary Stuart, pp. 100–4, 116, 120–6, 130, 367, 368; Tytler's Scotland, 1864, iv. 115–20, 308, 309, 337, 338; Watt's Bibl. Brit.; Winwood's Memorials; Wright's Elizabeth, ii. 486.] T. C.

PAGET, Sir CHARLES (1778–1839), vice-admiral, born on 7 Oct. 1778, was fifth son of Henry Paget, earl of Uxbridge, who died in 1812 [see under Paget, Henry, first Earl of Uxbridge, *ad fin.*] Henry William Paget, first marquis of Anglesey [q. v.], Sir Arthur Paget [q. v.], and Sir Edward Paget [q. v.], were elder brothers. He entered the navy in 1790 under the patronage of Sir Andrew Snape Douglas, and, having served in different ships in the North Sea and the Channel, was on 8 June 1797 promoted to be lieutenant of the Centaur guardship in the Thames. On 2 July 1797 he was promoted to the command of the Martin sloop in the North Sea, and on 18 Oct. 1797 was posted to the Penelope in the Channel. From October 1798 to April 1801 he commanded the Brilliant in the Channel, and afterwards the Hydra in the Channel and Mediterranean till November 1802. On 30 March 1803 he commissioned the Endymion frigate, and commanded her for the next two years in active cruising in the Channel, the Bay of Biscay, and on the coast of Spain or Portugal. He was superseded in April 1805. He afterwards commanded various frigates or ships of the line in the Channel, and from 1812 to 1814 the Superb in the Bay of Biscay and on the coast of North America. From 1817 to 1819 he was in command of one of the royal yachts in attendance on the prince regent; on 19 Oct. 1819 he was nominated a K.C.H.; on 30 Jan. 1822 he was appointed groom of the bedchamber; and on 9 April 1823 was promoted to the rank of rear-admiral. From 1828 to 1831 he was commander-in-chief at Cork, and was nominated a G.C.H. on 3 March 1832; on 10 Jan. 1837 he was made vice-admiral, and commanded on the North American and West Indian station till his death on 27 Jan. 1839. He married, in 1805, Elizabeth Araminta, daughter of Henry Monck of Foure, co. Westmeath, and by her had a large family.

In 1870 a picture, painted by Schetky, was presented to the United Service Club by Sir James Hope [q. v.], and by his authority appears to be certified as representing an incident in the career of Paget. The picture was lent to the Naval Exhibition of 1891, and, apart from its merit as a painting, excited a good deal of attention from the singularity of the subject, which was thus described: 'Towards the close of the long French war, Captain the Hon. Sir Charles Paget, while cruising in the Endymion frigate on the coast of Spain, descried a French ship of the line in imminent danger, embayed among rocks upon a lee shore, bowsprit and foremast gone, and riding by a stream cable, her only remaining one. Though it was blowing a gale, Sir Charles bore down to the assistance of his enemy, dropped his sheet anchor on the Frenchman's bow, buoyed the cable, and veered it athwart his hawse. This the disabled ship succeeded in getting in, and thus seven hundred lives were rescued from destruction. After performing this chivalrous action, the Endymion, being herself in great peril, hauled to the wind, let go her bower anchor, club hauled, and stood off shore on the other tack.' It is impossible to say from what source Schetky got his story, which is in itself most improbable; it may, however, be observed that Paget did not command the Endymion towards the close of the war, and that a careful examination of the Endymion's log during the time that Paget did command her shows that there was no incident resembling what has been described and painted.

[Marshall's Roy. Nav. Biogr. ii. 854; Official Documents in the Public Record Office; Foster's Peerage, s.n. 'Anglesey.'] J. K. L.

PAGET, Sir EDWARD (1775–1849), general, born on 3 Nov. 1775, was fourth son of Henry Paget, earl of Uxbridge, who died in 1812 [see under Paget, Henry, first Earl of Uxbridge, *ad fin.*] His brothers Henry William, Arthur, and Charles, are noticed separately. Edward entered the army on 23 March 1792 as cornet in the 1st life-guards. On 1 Dec. 1792 he was captain in the 54th foot, on 14 Nov. 1793 major, and on 30 April 1794 became lieutenant-colonel of the 28th foot. He served in Flanders and Holland till March 1795, when he was ordered with his regiment to Quiberon, was recalled, and ordered to the West Indies under Sir Ralph Abercromby. Twice driven back by storms, he finally landed at Portsmouth in January 1796, and in July went to Gibraltar, and, remaining on the Mediterranean station, was present on 14 Feb. 1797 at the action off Cape St. Vincent. On 1 Jan. 1798 he was

made colonel in the army and aide-de-camp to the king; the same year he was at the capture of Minorca, and in 1801 served through the Egyptian campaign, his regiment being in the reserve under Sir John Moore. He was in the actions of 8, 13, and 21 March 1801, and was wounded in the last; was present at the investment of Cairo and Alexandria, and was given as a hostage to the French army at Cairo till they embarked in July 1801. Having returned to England late in 1801, he was in October 1803 appointed brigadier-general on the staff at Fermoy in Ireland; on 2 July 1804 he removed to England, and was made major-general on 1 Jan. 1805; for most of that year he was stationed at Eastbourne, and proceeded in October with his regiment to Cuxhaven and Bremen, returning in February 1806. In June he was sent to the Mediterranean, and placed in command of the reserve in Sicily, whence, in January 1808, he returned with the part of the army which was under Sir John Moore [q. v.] On 23 Feb. he became colonel of the 80th foot, and in April accompanied Sir John Moore to Sweden in command of the reserve. On his return to England in June he was immediately ordered to Portugal, and placed by Sir Hugh Dalrymple in command of the advanced corps of his army. But again joining Sir John Moore in Spain, he commanded the reserve at Coruña on 16 Jan. 1809, and was responsible for the victorious issue of the battle. For his part in this victory he received a medal, and was appointed to the staff of the Peninsular army under Wellesley, with the local rank of lieutenant-general, and command of the left wing of the army. He conducted the advance from Coimbra to Oporto, and on 12 May 1809, in the action before Oporto, lost his right arm. He was mentioned in the despatches on this occasion as having borne the first brunt of the enemy's attack and rendered most important service. On 4 June 1811 he was promoted lieutenant-general. After a rest in England, he returned to the Peninsula as second in command to Wellesley; but within a few months, while reconnoitring alone, fell into an ambush, and was made prisoner, so that he lost the rest of the campaign.

On 26 Dec. 1815 Paget was removed to his old regiment, the 28th foot. On 31 Oct. 1818 he was made captain of Cowes Castle, where he resided for a time; but on 4 Nov. 1820 he received a commission as governor of Ceylon, and administered the colony uneventfully from August 1821 to March 1823. Meanwhile, on 3 Jan. 1822, he had been appointed commander-in-chief of the forces in the East Indies, and took up his new duties as soon as he was relieved in Ceylon. He was responsible for the conduct of the Burmese campaigns of 1824–5. His action in regard to the Barrakpur mutiny in 1825 was also severely criticised, and the ministry of the day contemplated his recall. The Duke of Wellington, however, intervened on behalf both of him and Lord Amherst, defending their proceedings (*Duke of Wellington's Despatches*, 2nd ser. vol. ii.) Paget became full general on 27 May 1825. He returned to England in 1825, and retired to Cowes, where he resided at the castle till his death on 13 May 1849. He was buried in the cemetery at Chelsea Hospital, of which he was a governor, on 21 May. He is described as handsome, courteous in manner, firm in demeanour, and personally very brave.

Paget received the Portuguese order of the Tower and Sword on 29 April 1812, and was made a G.C.B. on 12 June of the same year. He was a commissioner of the Royal Asylum, and was made governor of the Royal Military College on 25 March 1826.

Paget married, first, on 1 May 1805, the Hon. Frances Bagot, fourth daughter of William, first lord Bagot, who died in 1806 at the birth of her child, Francis Edward Paget [q.v.]; secondly, in 1815, Lady Harriet Legge, fourth daughter of the third Earl of Dartmouth, who bore him three sons and five daughters.

Two portraits belong to the family.

[Cole's Memoirs of British Generals distinguished during the Peninsular War, vol. i.; Gent. Mag. 1849, vol. ii.; Army Lists; official records.] C. A. H.

PAGET, FRANCIS EDWARD (1806–1882), divine and author, born on 24 May 1806, was eldest son of Sir Edward Paget [q.v.] by his first wife, Frances, daughter of William, first lord Bagot. On 16 Sept. 1817 he was admitted to Westminster School (*Reg.* ed. Barker and Stenning, 1764–1883, p. 176), whence he proceeded to Christ Church, Oxford, matriculating on 3 June 1824 (Foster, *Alumni Oxon.* 1715–1886, iii. 1057). From 1825 to 1836 he held a studentship, and graduated B.A. in 1828, and M.A. in 1830. To the Oxford movement of 1833 he lent his earnest support. In 1835 he was presented to the rectory of Elford, near Lichfield, and for some years was chaplain to Dr. Bagot, bishop of Bath and Wells. Elford Church was carefully restored under his auspices in 1848, and its dedication festival was made an occasion of annual reunion among Staffordshire churchmen. He published an account of the church in 1870. Paget died at Elford on 4 Aug. 1882, and was buried there on the 8th. On 2 June 1840 he married

Fanny, daughter of William Chester, rector of Denton, Norfolk.

Paget's most important work is a privately printed volume entitled 'Some Records of the Ashtead Estate and of its Howard Possessors: with Notices of Elford, Castle Rising, Levens, and Charlton,' 4to, Lichfield, 1873, a valuable but uncritical compilation from family papers and other private sources.

His views on church and social reforms found expression in many pleasantly written tales, among which may be mentioned: 1. 'Caleb Kniveton, the Incendiary,' 12mo, Oxford, 1833. 2. 'St. Antholin's, or Old Churches and New,' 8vo, London, 1841; a protest against building churches after the 'cheap and nasty' method. 3. 'Milford Malvoisin, or Pews and Pewholders,' 8vo, London, 1842. 4. 'The Warden of Berkingholt, or Rich and Poor,' 12mo, Oxford, 1843. 5. 'The Owlet of Owlstone Edge,' 8vo, London, 1856. 6. 'The Curate of Cumberworth and the Vicar of Roost,' 8vo, London, 1859. 7. 'Lucretia, or the Heroine of the Nineteenth Century,' 8vo, London, 1868; a satire on the sensational novel. 8. 'The Pageant,' and many others. To vols. ix., xvi., and xviii. of 'The Englishman's Library,' 12mo, 1840, &c., he contributed 'Tales of the Village;' while to 'The Juvenile Englishman's Library,' 12mo, 1845, &c., of which he was for some time editor, he furnished 'Tales of the Village Children,' two series; 'The Hope of the Katzekopfs,' a fairy tale, issued separately under the pseudonym of 'William Churne of Staffordshire,' 12mo, Rugeley, 1844 (on which an extravaganza in verse, called 'Eigenwillig, or the Self-willed,' was founded, 8vo, London, 1870), and 'Luke Sharp.' While examining the manuscripts at Levens Hall, Westmoreland, he came across some letters from Richard Graham (1679–1697), youngest son of Colonel James Graham (1649–1730) [q.v.], who died prematurely while keeping terms at University College, Oxford, and his tutor, Hugh Todd. These formed the materials of a volume which he called 'A Student Penitent of 1695,' 8vo, London, 1875. He also published several volumes of sermons, prayers, and religious treatises. His last work, entitled 'Homeward Bound,' 8vo, London, 1876, attracted some attention. In 1840 he edited Bishop Patrick's 'Discourse concerning Prayer' and 'Treatise of Repentance and of Fasting,' to rank with the series of reprints from the writings of English bishops issued by John Henry Newman.

[Guardian, 16 Aug. 1882, p. 1124; Halkett and Laing's Dict. of Anon. and Pseud. Lit.]

G. G.

PAGET, Lord GEORGE AUGUSTUS FREDERICK (1818–1880), general, sixth son (third by the second marriage) of Henry William Paget, first marquis of Anglesey [q. v.], born on 16 March 1818, was educated at Westminster School, and on 25 July 1834 was appointed cornet and sub-lieutenant in the 1st lifeguards, in which he became lieutenant on 1 Dec. 1837. On 17 Aug. 1840 he purchased an unattached company, and exchanged to a troop in the 4th light dragoons (now hussars), and was promoted major in that regiment on 30 Jan. 1846, and lieutenant-colonel on 29 Dec. the same year. Becoming a brevet colonel on 20 June 1854, he went out in command of the 4th light dragoons to the East, landed with it in the Crimea, and at the Alma and Balaklava was next senior officer of the light cavalry brigade to Lord Cardigan [see Brudenel, James Thomas]. In the famous charge of the 'six hundred,' Paget's regiment at first formed the third line, and he appears to have done his utmost to fulfil Lord Cardigan's desire that he should give him 'his best support.' With the remnants of his own regiment and the 11th hussars (from the second line of the brigade), which he held together after the first line had melted away at the guns, he was enabled to check the Russian pursuit, and was one of the last to leave the Valley of Death. He commanded the remains of the light brigade at Inkerman, and immediately afterwards he went home with a view to retirement from the service, an arrangement he had contemplated at the time of his marriage before the outbreak of the war. Although his bravery was never questioned, his return at this critical period exposed him to much invidious comment in the newspapers, which probably induced him to reconsider his plans.

Paget went back to the Crimea on 23 Feb. 1855, was reappointed to the command of the light brigade, and was in temporary command of the cavalry division during the absence of Sir James Yorke Scarlett [q.v.], Lord Lucan's successor. Together with his wife, who accompanied him to the Crimea, Paget was one of the small group of personal friends who gathered round Lord Raglan's deathbed. Paget commanded the light cavalry brigade at Eupatoria and in the operations under General d'Allonville, and until a month before the evacuation of the Crimea (C.B., medal and clasps, Legion of Honour, third class of the Medjidié, and Sardinian and Turkish medals). He became a major-general on 11 Nov. 1861, commanded the cavalry at Aldershot in 1860–2, and the Sirhind division of the Bengal army from 1862 to

1865, when he came home, and was appointed inspector-general of cavalry. He was nominated a lieutenant-general and K.C.B. in 1871 and general in 1877; was appointed colonel 7th dragoon guards in 1868, and succeeded Lord de Ros in the colonelcy of his old regiment, the 4th hussars, in 1874. Paget represented Beaumaris in the whig interest from 1847 to 1857. He died very unexpectedly at his residence in Farm Street, Mayfair, London, 30 June 1880.

Paget married, first, on 27 Feb. 1854, his cousin Agnes Charlotte, youngest daughter of Sir Arthur Paget [q. v.]; she died 10 March 1858, leaving two children. Secondly, on 6 Feb. 1861, Louisa, youngest daughter of Charles Heneage, and granddaughter on her mother's side of Thomas North, second Lord Graves; she survived Paget, and married the Earl of Essex in 1881.

Paget in May 1852 addressed a letter to Lord John Russell on the establishment of an army reserve, which was printed for private circulation. He proposed that, instead of the revival of the militia, a bill for which was before the house, a reserve force should be established by compelling all soldiers who left the service at the end of ten years, under the act of 1847, without re-engaging, to serve five years after discharge in a reserve, which was to undergo six days' local military training in each year. Paget's 'Crimean Journals' were printed for private circulation in 1875; but after the appearance of Kinglake's book he appears to have revised them, and, in accordance with a wish expressed in a memorandum found among his papers, they were published by his son in 1881.

[Foster's Peerage, under 'Anglesey;' Hart's Army Lists; Army and Navy Gazette, July 1880; Paget's Light Cavalry Brigade in the Crimea (London, 1881), which contains interesting information respecting the battles of Balaklava and the Tchernaya; Kinglake's Invasion of the Crimea (cab. ed.), ii. 573, v. passim, vi. 392, vii. 382, 484, ix. 287.] H. M. C.

PAGET, Sir GEORGE EDWARD, M.D. (1809–1892), physician, seventh son of Samuel Paget and his wife, Sarah Elizabeth Tolver, was born at Great Yarmouth, Norfolk, on 22 Dec. 1809. After being at a small school in his native town, he was sent to Charterhouse School in 1824, and in addition to the regular work, which was then, under Dr. Russell, wholly classical, he studied mathematics; so that when a mathematical master was appointed, Paget was top of the school in that subject. He entered Gonville and Caius College, Cambridge, in October 1827, and in 1831 graduated as eighth wrangler. In 1832 he was elected to a physic fellowship in his college, and at once began the study of medicine. He entered at St. Bartholomew's Hospital, and, after studying medicine in Paris, graduated M.B. at Cambridge in 1833, M.L. in 1836, and M.D. in 1838.

In 1839 he became physician to Addenbrooke's Hospital, an office which he held for forty-five years; and in the same year he was elected a fellow of the Royal College of Physicians of London. He resided in Caius College, Cambridge, was bursar of the college, and gradually came into practice as a physician. He succeeded in 1842 in persuading the university to institute bedside examinations for its medical degrees, and these were the first regular clinical examinations held in the United Kingdom. The example of Cambridge has since been followed by all other examining bodies. In July 1851 he was elected Linacre lecturer on medicine at St. John's College. On his marriage he vacated his fellowship, and took a house in Cambridge. In 1855–6 he was president of the Cambridge Philosophical Society, and in 1856 was elected a member of the council of the senate. In 1863 he was chosen representative of the university on the General Council of Medical Education and Registration, of which he was elected president in 1869, and re-elected in 1874. In 1872 he was appointed to the regius professorship of physic at Cambridge, which he held till his death. Except Francis Glisson [q. v.], he was the most distinguished of the occupants of the chair from its foundation in 1540. He delivered the Harveian oration at the College of Physicians in 1866, and it was afterwards printed. He had in 1849 printed an interesting letter of Harvey to Dr. Samuel Ward, master of Sidney Sussex College, and in 1850 a 'Notice of an Unpublished Manuscript of Harvey.' The letter to Dr. Ward had enabled him to establish the genuineness of 'Gulielmus Harvey de Musculis,' No. 486 in the Sloane collection in the British Museum. Soon after taking his degree he visited Harvey's tomb at Hempstead, Essex, and had four casts made of the bust on his monument, of which he kept one and gave the others to the College of Physicians, Caius College, and St. Bartholomew's Hospital. He was elected F.R.S. in 1873, and received an honorary degree from the university of Oxford in 1872. On 19 Dec. 1885 he was made K.C.B., and in 1887 he was asked to represent Cambridge university in parliament, but declined on the ground of ill-health.

Paget had great influence in the university, due to his upright character, long acquaintance with university affairs, and great

power of lucid statement. His lectures were excellent, though he had the disadvantage of having often to lecture to students not sufficiently advanced in their studies to profit to the full by his instruction. He was always clear and interesting, and commanded the close attention of his audience. His social qualities were of a high order, and his conversation was always both pleasant and instructive. He never allowed an attack upon Cambridge, medicine, or Harvey to pass unanswered, and his ability was prominent in such a reply. He was attached to all the harmless traditions of the university. As a physician, teacher, and examiner, he was in the highest degree kind and courteous. His first medical publication was 'Cases of Morbid Rhythmical Movements' in the 'Edinburgh Medical Journal' for 1847. In the 'Medical Times and Gazette' of 24 Feb. 1855 he published 'Case of involuntary Tendency to Fall precipitately forwards,' and in the 'British Medical Journal' for 22 Sept. 1860 'Case of Epilepsy with some Uncommon Symptoms'—these were peculiar automatic bursts of laughter; 10 Dec. 1887, 'Notes on an Exceptional Case of Aphasia' of a left-handed man who, having paralysis of the left side, had aphasia; 5 Jan. 1889, 'Remarks on a Case of Alternate Partial Anæsthesia.' In the 'Lancet' for 11 and 18 April 1868 he published 'Lecture on Gastric Epilepsy,' and on 4 July 1885 'Case of Remarkable Risings and Fallings of the Bodily Temperature.'

He died on 16 Jan. 1892 of epidemic influenza, and was buried at Cambridge. Four lectures were published by his son after his death—two on alcohol, one on the etiology of typhoid fever, and one on mental causes of bodily disease. A portrait of him as an old man is prefixed to the memoir of him by his son; and his portrait, in a red gown, was painted at an earlier age, and is in possession of his family. His bust, in marble, presented by his friends, is in Addenbrooke's Hospital, Cambridge. He married, on 11 Dec. 1851, Clara, youngest daughter of the Rev. Thomas Fardell, vicar of Sutton in the Isle of Ely. He had ten children, of whom seven survived him.

[Some Lectures by the late Sir George E. Paget, edited by Charles E. Paget, with a memoir, Cambridge, 1893; information from Sir James Paget, bart.; personal knowledge.]

N. M.

PAGET, HENRY, first EARL OF UXBRIDGE (*d.* 1743), was son of William, sixth lord Paget [q.v.], by Frances, daughter of the Hon. Francis Pierrepont. He was elected M.P. for Staffordshire in 1695, 1698, 1701, 1702, 1705, 1708, and 1710–11. In April 1704, when Prince George of Denmark was constituted lord high admiral, he was appointed one of his council. From 10 Aug. 1710 to 30 May 1711 he was a lord of the treasury, from 13 June 1711 until September 1715 was captain of the yeomen of the guard, and on 14 June 1711 was sworn of the privy council. On 31 Dec. 1711 he was created Baron Burton of Burton, Staffordshire, and succeeded as seventh Baron Paget of Beaudesert on 25 Feb. 1713. He acted as lord lieutenant of Staffordshire from March 1713 until 30 Sept. 1715. On 13 April 1714 he was appointed envoy extraordinary to Hanover, was created Earl of Uxbridge on 19 Oct., and made a privy councillor on 16 Nov. He was also recorder of Lichfield. In September 1715 he resigned his employments. He died on 30 Aug. 1743. Uxbridge married, first, Mary (*d.* February 1735–6), eldest daughter and coheiress of Thomas Catesby of Whiston, Yorkshire, who brought him a son; and, secondly, on 7 June 1739, Elizabeth, daughter of Sir William Bagot of Blithefield, Staffordshire, by whom he had no issue.

In the British Museum are letters from Uxbridge to John Ellis, 1698 (Addit. MS. 28882, f. 159); Secretary Vernon, 1700 (Addit. MS. 28885, f. 324); Lord-treasurer Harley, 1714 (Addit. MS. 8880, f. 161); and Lord Strafford, 1719 (Addit. MS. 31141, f. 246; cf. Tanner MS. cccv. art. 31, in the Bodleian Library).

His only son, THOMAS CATESBY PAGET, LORD PAGET (*d.* 1742), was one of the gentlemen of the bedchamber to the Prince of Wales, and on the latter's accession to the throne as George II was, on 4 July 1727, continued in the same post. He was elected M.P. for Staffordshire on 3 Feb. 1714–15 and on 22 March 1721–2. He died at Drayton, near Uxbridge, Middlesex, in January 1741–1742. By his marriage at Gray's Inn Chapel, on 3 May 1718, to Elizabeth, second daughter of John, third earl of Bridgwater (FOSTER, *Reg. Gray's Inn*, p. lxxvi), he had two sons, Henry and George (1721–1737). During the interval of bad weather in hunting seasons, Paget composed for his own amusement sundry pieces in verse and prose. Such were: 1. 'An Essay on Human Life,' 4to, London (1734); a close imitation of Pope. Two third editions in 1736, 8vo and 12mo, profess to be 'corrected and much enlarg'd by the author,' who is described in one of them to be the author of the then anonymous 'Essay on Man' (cf. POPE, *Works*, ed. Elwin and Courthope, ii. 262). Under this pretext, Paget's 'Essay on Human Life' was printed in a supplement to the 'Works' of Pope in 1757. 2. 'An Epistle to Mr. Pope,

in Anti-heroics,' 4to, London, 1737. 3. 'Some Reflections upon the Administration of Government' (anon.), 8vo, London, 1740. His writings were collected in a volume entitled 'Miscellanies in Prose and Verse,' 8vo, London, 1741, now very scarce (WALPOLE, *Royal and Noble Authors*, ed. Park, iv. 177–80). Paget's letters to his mother and father are in Addit. MS. 8880, f. 151.

His son, HENRY PAGET (1719–1769), who succeeded his grandfather in 1743 as second Earl of Uxbridge, was chiefly remarkable for an inordinate love of money. Peter Walter, the notorious usurer, who had been his steward, bequeathed to him in 1746 the principal part of his immense wealth (LIPSCOMB, *Buckinghamshire*, ii. 596). Uxbridge is said, however, to have continued to Walter's daughter, Mrs. Bullock, during her life the payment of a very large annuity, instead of availing himself to the full of the letter of her father's will (*Monthly Mag.* xii. 37). He died unmarried on 16 Nov. 1769, and the earldom became extinct.

But the barony-in-fee of Paget devolved on Henry, son of Sir Nicholas Bayly, by Caroline, great-granddaughter of William, fifth baron Paget [q. v.] Henry Bayly assumed the surname of Paget; was summoned to parliament in 1770 as ninth Baron Paget; was created Earl of Uxbridge in 1784; and by his wife Jane, eldest daughter of Arthur Champagné, dean of Clonmacnoise, was father of Henry William, first marquis of Anglesey [q. v.], Arthur [q. v.], Edward [q. v.], and Charles [q. v.]

[Collins's Peerage, ed. 1812, iii. 207, v. 191–2; Doyle's Official Baronage, iii. 548.] G. G.

PAGET, HENRY WILLIAM, first MARQUIS OF ANGLESEY (1768–1854), was eldest son of Henry Paget, earl of Uxbridge, who died in 1812 [see under PAGET, HENRY, first EARL OF UXBRIDGE, *ad fin.*] His younger brothers Arthur, Charles, and Edward are noticed separately. Born in London on 17 May 1768, he was educated at Westminster School and at Christ Church, Oxford. In 1790 he entered parliament as member for the Carnarvon boroughs, which he represented till 1796; he was afterwards M.P. for Milborne Port in 1796, 1802–4, 1806, and 1807–10. He served in the Staffordshire militia, which was commanded by his father; and in September 1793 he raised a regiment of infantry, the Staffordshire volunteers, chiefly from his father's tenantry. This was one of twelve regiments added to the establishment on the outbreak of the war with France, and became the 80th of the line. He was given the temporary rank of lieutenant-colonel 12 Sept. 1793. Three months afterwards he took his regiment to Guernsey, and in June 1794 they joined the army under the Duke of York in Flanders.

The success of Jourdan at Fleurus and Charleroi in that month obliged the allies to evacuate the Netherlands. The British army fell back before Pichegru from Tournay to the Dutch frontier; it eventually had to cross the Rhine, and embarked for England at Bremen in the following spring. For a considerable part of this time Lord Paget (as he then was), though a soldier of only twelve months' service, was in command of a brigade. Sir Harry Calvert, who was on the Duke of York's staff, says that in the autumn there was only one major-general available for five brigades of infantry, and this was particularly detrimental to the service, because 'the field officers are many of them boys, and have attained their rank by means suggested by government at home' (*Journals and Correspondence*, p. 385).

In 1795, to give him a permanent position in the army, Paget was commissioned as lieutenant in the 7th royal fusiliers on 11 March, captain in the 23rd fusiliers on 25 March, major in the 65th foot on 20 May, and lieutenant-colonel of the 16th light dragoons on 15 June. He was made colonel in the army on 3 May 1796, and on 6 April of the following year he became lieutenant-colonel of the 7th light dragoons.

In the expeditionary force—half English, half Russian—which was sent to Holland in 1799 under the Duke of York, he had command of the cavalry brigade, which consisted of his own and three other regiments. The operations were confined to the promontory north of Amsterdam, which did not give much scope for cavalry action; but in the battle of Bergen, 2 Oct., he made good use of an opportunity. Vandamme, who was engaged with Abercromby's division on the sandhills by the coast, seeing that some British guns were unsupported, charged at the head of his cavalry and captured them just before nightfall; but he was charged in his turn by Paget with the 15th light dragoons, the guns were recovered, and he was pursued for nearly a mile to Egmont-op-Zee. Four days afterwards, in the affair at Kastricum, the British cavalry again distinguished itself, and took five hundred prisoners. But the expedition had proved a failure. On 18 Oct. hostilities ceased, and the army re-embarked for England.

Paget now devoted himself to his regiment, of which he became colonel on 16 May 1801, and made it one of the best in the army.

He became major-general on 29 April 1802, and lieutenant-general on 25 April 1808. He went to Portugal in 1808, but was unattached and not engaged. In the latter part of that year he was given the command of the cavalry division which was sent out to join the army of Sir John Moore. He landed at Coruña, and, in spite of great difficulties from want of supplies, succeeded in joining Moore at Salamanca on 24 Nov. On 11 Dec. Moore moved northward, and on the 20th united with Baird at Mayorga. Next day Paget, with the 10th and 15th hussars, pushed on to Sahagun, which was occupied by the French. He arrived there before daylight, and, sending the 10th straight on, he led the 15th round the town to cut off the enemy's retreat. But the alarm had been given, and he found six hundred dragoons drawn up in line to receive him. The 15th was only four hundred strong, and the 10th was not in sight, but he charged, routed the enemy, and took 167 prisoners.

The retreat began three days afterwards. It was full of suffering for all, but especially trying to the cavalry because of the want of shoes for the horses. Half of the horses were lost, and those that remained had to be destroyed at Coruña, as there was no room for them in the transports. Yet the cavalry played its part well in covering the rear of the army and imposing respect on the enemy. At Mayorga, on 26 Dec., Paget, seeing a strong body of French horse on a hill, sent two squadrons of the 10th against it, who charged up the hill, killed twenty men, and took one hundred prisoners. Three days afterwards, at Benavente, General Lefebvre-Desnouettes, fording the Esla with six hundred men of the chasseurs à cheval, pressed upon the British cavalry piquets. The latter kept the French in check until Paget brought up the 10th, and then, charging with the 10th in support, they drove the French back across the river, and took seventy prisoners, including the general. The day before this affair Moore had himself written: 'The only part of the army which has been hitherto engaged with the enemy has been the cavalry, and it is impossible for me to say too much in their praise. . . . Our cavalry is very superior in quality to any the French have, and the right spirit has been infused into them by the example and instruction of their two leaders, Lord Paget and Brigadier-general Stewart.'

Paget saw no further service in the Peninsula. He commanded an infantry division in the Walcheren expedition, and remained in that island till 2 Sept. 1809. For the next five years he was unemployed. He became Earl of Uxbridge by the death of his father, 13 March 1812, and was made G.C.B. 2 Jan. 1815.

A few months later, in the spring of 1815, he was ordered to Flanders. He was appointed to the command of the whole of the cavalry and horse artillery in the army under the Duke of Wellington, though, until the morning of Waterloo, the Prince of Orange retained the control of the Dutch and Belgian horse. The duke left him full discretion in handling the cavalry. 'I felt,' he says, 'that he had given me carte blanche, and I never bothered him with a single question respecting the movements that it might be necessary to make' (*Waterloo Letters*, p. 3). On 17 June he was told to remain at Quatre Bras as long as he conveniently could, to give time for the army to retire on Waterloo. He remained there till 1 P.M., and then retired in a leisurely way before the French advance. After passing through Genappe, he placed his old regiment, the 7th hussars, on the high road, some two hundred yards behind it, with the 23rd light dragoons in support. As soon as the lancers, who headed the French advanced guard, issued from Genappe, they were charged by the hussars; but the latter were not able to penetrate them, and the action went on for some time with alternate success. At length Uxbridge sent forward two squadrons of the 1st lifeguards, which overthrew the lancers and pursued them into Genappe. The retreat was then continued slowly, unmolested except by artillery fire. 'It was the prettiest field-day of cavalry and horse artillery that I ever witnessed,' Anglesey wrote.

On the 18th, when the English left was attacked by D'Erlon's corps, about half-past one, Uxbridge directed General Ponsonby to charge the French columns, already shattered by the fire of Picton's troops. While the union brigade was dealing with the infantry, Uxbridge himself led forward Somerset's brigade (chiefly consisting of household cavalry) against a brigade of Milhaud's cuirassiers, who were upon the left of D'Erlon's corps, and who had routed a Hanoverian battalion which was advancing to support the garrison of La Haye Sainte. General Shaw Kennedy says that this was 'the only fairly tested fight of cavalry against cavalry during the day. It was a fair meeting of two bodies of heavy cavalry, each in perfect order.' The French brigade, which seems to have been numerically weaker, was completely defeated, and the English horsemen swept on in spite of all the efforts of Uxbridge to stop them by voice and trumpet. He went back to bring up the second line, to cover the retire-

ment of the first, but it was too far to the rear. He owned afterwards that it was a mistake on his part to lead the attack himself—a mistake, too, which he had made once before, and had had reason to regret. The household brigade, like the union brigade, while brilliantly successful, lost nearly half its strength, mainly from having to defend itself, when scattered and exhausted, against fresh cavalry. Uxbridge claimed that the effect of this charge was such that for the rest of the day, 'although the cuirassiers frequently attempted to break into our lines, they always did it *mollement*, and as if they expected something more behind the curtain;' but other observers hardly bear out this impression.

He received a wound in the knee from one of the last shots fired in the battle, and his leg had to be amputated. The limb was buried in a garden in the village of Waterloo; a monument was placed over it, and it is still a source of income to the proprietor. A more genuine memorial was erected on the summit of Craig y Dinas, Anglesey, 'in commemoration of the consummate skill and undaunted bravery' displayed by him at Waterloo. The first stone of the column was laid on the first anniversary of the battle. He was created Marquis of Anglesey on 4 July 1815, in recognition of his services. He was made a knight of the Garter in 1818, and acted as lord high steward at the coronation of George IV. He became general in the army on 12 Aug. 1819.

When Canning formed his ministry, and the Duke of Wellington resigned the master-generalship of the ordnance, as well as the commandership-in-chief, Lord Anglesey was appointed to succeed him in the former post, which carried with it a seat in the cabinet. He was master-general from 30 April 1827 till 29 Jan. 1828. He then succeeded Lord Wellesley as lord-lieutenant in Ireland (27 Feb.) The Duke of Wellington had become prime minister in January, and the change was supposed to be of his making, but in fact the appointment had been settled before the new ministry was formed, and they merely confirmed it. Anglesey's sympathies were with the Canningite portion of the government, and when they seceded in May he intimated to the duke that he might find it necessary to follow their example. His relations with the duke and Peel, not thoroughly cordial to begin with, soon became strained. Ireland was in a ferment, and the Catholic Association, under O'Connell's guidance, was forcing forward the question of catholic emancipation, which the king would not hear of, and which the ministry was pledged to him not to enter upon. 'God bless you, Anglesey! I know you are a true protestant,' the king had said, when Anglesey took leave of him before going to Ireland. 'Sir,' he replied, 'I will not be considered either protestant or catholic; I go to Ireland determined to act impartially between them, and without the least bias either one way or the other' (*Greville Memoirs*, i. 154). He soon came to the conclusion that some concession must be made. Writing to the new chief secretary on 2 July to explain the situation, he said: 'I abhor the idea of truckling to the overbearing catholic demagogues. To make any movement towards conciliation under the present excitement and system of terror would revolt me; but I do most conscientiously, and after the most earnest consideration of the subject, give it as my conviction that the first moment of composure and tranquillity should be seized to signify the intention of adjusting the question' (*Wellington Despatches*, Suppl. iv. 521).

With these views he tried to calm the public feeling. He was averse to interference with processions and meetings; and in his conversation and his answers to addresses he showed his wish to have the question settled. The king wanted to recall him in August, but the duke was unwilling to take that step without such reasons as would satisfy the public, and on 11 Nov. wrote a strong letter of remonstrance to him, complaining especially of the countenance shown by the lord-lieutenant to members of the Catholic Association. A correspondence followed, which the duke regarded as 'intemperate' on Anglesey's side, and on 28 Dec. the duke informed him that, as this correspondence had left them in a relation which ought not to exist, the king had decided to recall him. Anglesey's departure from Ireland was hastened, but it was not caused, by his letter to Dr. Curtis, the Roman catholic archbishop of Armagh. Dr. Curtis had drawn from the Duke of Wellington a letter, in which he said that he should not despair of seeing a satisfactory remedy if party spirit disappeared, and recommended that the question should be buried in oblivion for a time. On seeing this letter, Anglesey wrote to Dr. Curtis dissenting from the duke's opinion, and advising, on the contrary, that 'all constitutional (in contradistinction to merely legal) means should be resorted to to forward the cause; but that, at the same time, the most patient forbearance, the most submissive obedience to the laws, should be inculcated' (*Annual Register*, 1828, p. 150). This letter, written on 23 Dec., was published

on 1 Jan. 1829, and led to his immediate recall, though he continued to hold the office of lord-lieutenant till March. Anglesey's general attitude, and especially his latest action, had made him very popular in Ireland, and the day of his departure was kept as a day of mourning in Dublin. The door seemed to be closed more firmly than ever against catholic emancipation; but the Duke of Wellington had been gradually breaking down the king's resistance, and on 5 Feb. the relief bill was announced from the throne.

When Lord Grey became prime minister, Anglesey was again made lord-lieutenant, on 23 Dec. 1830; but the agitation for repeal had now taken the place of that for emancipation, and he at once found himself at war with O'Connell. 'Things are now come to that pass that the question is whether he or I shall govern Ireland,' Anglesey wrote, a month later, when it had been determined, after a long consultation with the law officers, to arrest O'Connell. O'Connell thought it best to plead guilty, but the war between them continued, and by July O'Connell was writing: 'I wish that ridiculously self-conceited Lord Anglesey were once out of Ireland. I take him to be our present greatest enemy.' The lord-lieutenant had to ask for stringent coercion acts, which were distasteful to a section of the whig cabinet, and the renewal of which was in fact the cause of its break-up in 1834. But before that time Anglesey had left Ireland. He was succeeded by Lord Wellesley as lord-lieutenant in September 1833. The most satisfactory work of his viceroyalty was the establishment of the board of education, in which he took an active part. This brought him into close relations with Archbishop Whately.

When Lord John Russell formed his ministry in 1846, Anglesey became for the second time master-general of the ordnance, on 8 July, and remained so till 27 Feb. 1852. It was during his tenure of the office that the letter of the Duke of Wellington to Sir John Burgoyne drew general attention to the defenceless state of our coasts, but little came of it at the time. He was made field-marshal on 9 Nov. 1846, and lord-lieutenant of Staffordshire on 9 Nov. 1849. He had been lord-lieutenant of Anglesey since 21 April 1812. After holding the colonelcy of the 7th light dragoons for more than forty years he exchanged it for the horse-guards, on 20 Dec. 1842.

He died at the age of eighty-six, on 29 April 1854, and was buried in the family vault in Lichfield Cathedral. His portrait was painted by Lawrence, and a copy of it (by W. Ross) is in the United Service Club. He was tall, with a courteous bearing; impetuous, but not wanting in shrewdness and judgment. He was no speaker, but he showed his readiness in repartee on a well-known occasion. At the time of Queen Caroline's trial a mob of her sympathisers, who knew he was no friend of hers, insisted on his cheering her. He complied, and gave: 'The Queen, and may all your wives be like her!'

He had married (25 July 1795) Lady Caroline Elizabeth Villiers, third daughter of the Earl of Jersey, by whom he had three sons and five daughters; but in 1810 she obtained a divorce, and he then married Charlotte, daughter of Earl Cadogan, the divorced wife of Henry Wellesley, afterwards Lord Cowley, by whom he had three sons and three daughters. The third son of the second marriage, George Augustus, is separately noticed.

His eldest son by his second marriage, Lord Clarence Edward Paget (1811–1895), was educated at Westminster School, and joined the navy in 1827. He served as a midshipman on board the Asia at Navarino. He was captain of the Princess Royal, of 91 guns, in the expedition to the Baltic in 1854, and during the blockade and bombardment of Sebastopol in 1855; he also took part in the expedition to Kertch and Yenikalé (medals, Sebastopol clasp, and fourth class of the Medjidie). He attained flag rank in 1858, and was made a rear-admiral of the red in 1863, vice-admiral in 1865, admiral in April 1870, and was placed on the retired list in 1876. From 1859 to 1866 he was secretary to the admiralty in Lord Palmerston's second administration, and from 28 April 1866 to 28 April 1869 was commander-in-chief in the Mediterranean. He was a privy councillor, and became a G.C.B. in May 1886. He represented Sandwich in the liberal interest from 1847 to 1852, and from 1857 until he took command in the Mediterranean in 1866. He died at Brighton on 22 March 1895. He married, in 1852, Martha Stuart, daughter of Admiral Sir Robert Otway, G.C.B., by whom he left issue. Lady Clarence Paget died at Brighton on the day after her husband's death.

Anglesey's second son by his second marriage was Lord Alfred Henry Paget (1816–1888), for many years equerry and clerk-marshal of the royal household. He was educated at Westminster School, became a lieutenant in the blues on 14 March 1834, purchased an unattached company on 20 Oct. 1840, and exchanged into his father's regiment, the 7th hussars, in which he served for several years; he rose finally to the rank of general on the retired list in 1881. He was chief equerry to the queen and clerk-marshal from July

1846 to March 1852, from December 1852 to March 1858, and from June 1859 to August 1874, when he resigned the office of chief equerry only. He represented Lichfield in the whig interest from 1837 to 1865. He died on board his yacht Violet at Inverness on 24 Aug. 1888, leaving a family by his wife Cecilia, second daughter and coheir of George Thomas Wyndham of Cromer Hall, Norfolk.

[Doyle's Official Baronage; Napier's War in the Peninsula; Siborne's Waterloo Letters; Wellington Despatches, with Suppl.; Fitzpatrick's Correspondence of Daniel O'Connell; A Brief Sketch of the Marquis of Anglesey's Administration (Dublin, 1829); Walpole's Life of Lord John Russell; Gent. Mag. 1854, pt. i. p. 638; Statement of Services in Public Record Office.] E. M. L.

PAGET, JOHN (*d.* 1640), nonconformist divine, is believed to have been descended from the Pagets of Rothley, Leicestershire. This is the more likely inasmuch as Robert Paget, minister at Dort, 1638–85, who edited one of John Paget's works, and was evidently a kinsman, described himself as a Leicestershire man (*Album Studiosorum Lugd. Acad.*) He was educated at Trinity College, Cambridge, proceeding B.A. in 1594, and M.A. in 1598. In the latter year, after having held some other benefices, he was appointed rector of Nantwich. Ejected for nonconformity, he went in 1604 to Holland. There for two years he was chaplain to an English regiment, but in 1607 the presbytery of Amsterdam appointed him minister of the newly founded English presbyterian church in that town, at a stipend of 150 florins. He remained in that post till 1637, when he resigned on account of age. He enjoyed the friendship of James I's daughter Elizabeth (1596–1662) [q. v.] He engaged in controversies on infant baptism and church government with Henry Ainsworth, John Davenport, and William Best. Davenport denounced him as an 'unjust doer,' tyrannical in government and corrupt in doctrine; but he was held in honour by the Amsterdam authorities, and found amusement in the dissensions of his adversaries. He died, probably in the vicinity of Amsterdam, three years after his resignation. His works comprise: 1. 'A Primary of the Christian Religion' (rare), London, 1601. 2. 'An Arrow against the Separation of the Brownists,' Amsterdam, 1618. 3. 'Meditations of Death' (dedicated by his widow to the princess palatine), Dort, 1639. 4. 'A Defence of Church Government,' 1641. 5. 'A Censure upon a Dialogue of the Anabaptists,' 1642.

THOMAS PAGET (*d.* 1660), his brother, sizar of Trinity College, Cambridge, 1605, B.A. 1608, and M.A. 1612, succeeded him at Amsterdam, but returned to England about 1639. He was incumbent of Blackley, near Manchester, till 1646, rector of St. Chad's, Shrewsbury, till 1656, and rector of Stockport till his death in 1660. He was father of Nathan Paget [q. v.]

[Register of Cambridge University; preface to Meditations of Death; Wagenaar's Hist. of Amsterdam; Cal. of State Papers, Dom. 1619 and 1635; Earwaker's East Cheshire, 1878; Steven's Hist. of Scottish Church at Rotterdam, 1832.] J. G. A.

PAGET, JOHN (1808–1892), agriculturist and writer on Hungary, son of John Paget, by his wife, Anna Hunt, was born at Thorpe Satchville, Leicestershire, in 1808. He entered Manchester College, York, as a lay student in 1823. In 1826 he proceeded to Edinburgh University, studied medicine, and graduated M.D., but never practised or used the title of doctor, though he further pursued the study of medicine in Paris and Italy. In Italy he met the Baroness Polyxena Wesselényi (*d.* 1878), widow of Baron Ladislaus Bánffy, whom he married in 1837 at Rome. After travelling in Hungary he devoted himself to the development of his wife's estates, and gained a high reputation as a scientific agriculturist and a beneficent landlord, introducing an improved breed of cattle, and paying special attention to viniculture. To the unitarian church of Transylvania, of which he was a zealous member, he rendered many important services, especially at the time (1857) when its educational system was threatened by the measures of the Austrian government. He died at Gyéres on 10 April 1892, and was buried at Kolozsvár on 12 April. His elder son died in childhood; his younger son, Oliver (*b.* 5 Sept. 1841, *d.* 19 Oct. 1863), served under Garibaldi in Sicily, married in 1861, and left issue.

Paget published: 1. 'Hungary and Transylvania,' &c., 1839, 8vo, 2 vols.; 2nd ed. 1855, 8vo, 2 vols.; translated into German by E. A. Moriatry, Leipzig, 1842. 2. 'Unitarianism in Transylvania,' in J. R. Beard's 'Unitarianism Exhibited,' &c., 1846, 8vo. He occasionally contributed to the 'Christian Reformer.' His wife published 'Olaszhoni és Schweizi Utazás,' &c. (journey in Italy and Switzerland), Kolozsvár, 1842, 8vo, 2 vols.

[Inquirer, 30 April 1892, p. 278; Keresztény Magvetö, 1893, pp. 90 sq. (memoir, with portrait); information from Rev. Denis Péterfi, Kolozsvár.] A. G.

PAGET, NATHAN, M.D. (1615-1679), physician, son of Thomas Paget, rector of Stockport, Cheshire, and nephew of John Paget (*d.* 1640) [q.v.], was born at Manchester in 1615. He graduated M.A. at Edinburgh, and on 25 Nov. 1638 entered as a student of medicine at Leyden, where he graduated M.D. 3 Aug. 1639. He began practice in England, outside London, and was admitted an extra licentiate of the College of Physicians of London 4 April 1640. He was incorporated M.D. at Cambridge 3 June 1642, and was elected a fellow of the College of Physicians 4 Nov. 1646. He was nominated physician to the Tower by the council of state of the Commonwealth on 31 Dec. 1649 (Masson, *Milton*, iv. 151). He was one of the seven physicians who aided Francis Glisson [q. v.] in the observations preparatory to the publication of the 'Tractatus de Rachitide' in 1650, and he was a friend of Milton, whose third wife was his cousin. He was a censor of the College of Physicians in 1655, 1657, 1659, 1669, and 1678, and he delivered the Harveian oration in 1664. He lived in Coleman Street, a locality then much affected by puritans (Cowley). His will, dated 7 Jan. 1679, was proved 15 Jan. 1679, and gave 20*l.* a year for thirty years to the College of Physicians. He died in January 1679. His library was sold by auction 24 Oct. 1681.

[Munk's Coll. of Phys. i. 243; Glisson's De Rachitide, Leyden, 1671, preface; Gent. Mag. 1813, pt. ii. p. 14; Masson's Life of Milton.]

N. M.

PAGET, THOMAS, third Baron Paget (*d.* 1590), was second son of William, first baron Paget [q. v.], by Anne, daughter and heiress of Henry Preston, esq. Charles Paget [q. v.] was his brother; he matriculated as a fellow-commoner of Gonville and Caius College, Cambridge, on 27 May 1559 (Cooper, *Athenæ Cantabr.* iii. 4). On the death of his brother Henry, on 28 Dec. 1568, he succeeded to the title of Lord Paget, and to the estates of the family. Being a Roman catholic, and declining to conform to the established religion, he was subjected to imprisonment. There is a letter from him to the privy council, dated Windsor, 17 Nov. 1580, in which he states that he had been restrained of his liberty for fourteen weeks. In a letter to Sir Francis Walsingham, dated 10 Jan. following, he desired to be excused from attending St. Paul's on the following Sunday at the time of the sermon.

William Overton [q. v.], bishop of Coventry and Lichfield, in a letter to the council, dated 20 May 1582, complained that certain of Paget's servants or officers, under pretence of serving writs, came into Colwich church on Easter Sunday and arrested divers persons; moreover, Paget being bound to find communion bread for the parishioners of Burton-upon-Trent, 'his officers would have forced them to use little singing cakes, after the old popish fashion, varying nothing at all in form from the massing bread, save only somewhat in the print.' In a letter from the same prelate to Lord Burghley in February following is this passage: 'The Lord Paget also and his confederates are not idle, but attempt most unjust suits and indictments against me and mine.'

On the detection of Francis Throgmorton's conspiracy in November 1583, Paget fled to Paris. On 2 Dec. he wrote thence to his mother, Lady Paget. He trusted she would not mislike the step he had now taken, that he might enjoy liberty of conscience and the free exercise of his religion. He had not done this upon any sudden motion, but after a long time and deliberation. To Lord Burghley he explained that he had been long minded to travel, for two reasons—one for cure of the gout; the other, of more moment, for the satisfying of his conscience, about which he had been with himself at a marvellous conflict almost three years. Paget spent much time in Paris with his brother Charles.

The queen issued a fruitless proclamation commanding Paget to return to England. In June 1584 the English ambassador at Paris made a formal demand to the king of France for the surrender of Paget and others, but the French king declined to comply.

Paget visited Milan and Rome, residing in the English College at the latter place, with two servants, from 22 Feb. till 19 March 1584–5. His brother states that he met with a cold reception in that city. Afterwards he went to Spain, and obtained from the Spanish monarch a pension of one hundred and eighty crowns a month. In 1587 he was attainted of treason by act of parliament, his estates and goods having been seized immediately after his flight from England. He died at Brussels in the early part of 1590.

He married Nazaret, daughter of Sir John Newton of Barrs Court, Somerset, and widow of Sir Thomas Southwell, of Woodrising, Norfolk. By this lady, from whom he was separated on articles in 1581–2, and who died on 16 April 1583, he had an only son, William, fourth baron Paget [q. v.]

[Blomefield's Norfolk, ii. 338, x. 270, 277, 280; Camden's Elizabeth, 1635, pp. 261, 389; Collect. Topogr. et Geneal. v. 83; Collins's Peerage (Brydges); Froude's Hist. of England, 1893, xi. 64, 402; Hardwicke State Papers, i. 212, 240,

241; Lansd. MSS. 34 art. 7, 62 art. 50; Murdin's State Papers, pp. 439–531; Cal. State Papers, Dom. Eliz. and Scottish Ser.; Strype's Annals, iii. 61, 98, 136, 217, 247, Append. pp. 27, 31; Turnbull's Letters of Mary Stuart, pp. 104, 105, 130; Tytler's Scotland, 1864, iv. 114; Wright's Elizabeth, ii. 256.] T. C.

PAGET, WILLIAM, first BARON PAGET OF BEAUDESERT (1505–1563), born in 1505, at Wednesbury it is said, was son of William Paget, a sergeant-at-mace of the city of London. His father was connected with an old Staffordshire family, but this seems to have been discovered after Paget's death, and his low birth was often objected to by the courtiers. He was educated at St. Paul's School under William Lily [q. v.], and at Trinity Hall, Cambridge, presumably during the mastership of Stephen Gardiner [q. v.] He must have given early proof of his ability, for he was one of those supported at the university by members of the Boleyn family. He is said, while at Cambridge, to have been an earnest protestant, to have distributed books by Luther and other Germans, and to have read Melanchthon's 'Rhetoric' openly in Trinity Hall (STRYPE, *Memorials*, I. i. 430). But it is not probable that he was earnest in matters of religion at any time, and it is not likely that Gardiner, who, as Wolsey's secretary, had been engaged in persecuting heretics in 1526, would have allowed any protestant lecturing to go on in his college. He does not seem to have taken any degree at Cambridge, but he remained a good friend to the university, of which he was afterwards high steward. In 1547, when involved in a dispute with the townspeople, the university appealed to him for help (STRYPE, *Cranmer*, p. 238), and this no doubt was the occasion of his being appointed, in February 1547–8, a commissioner to settle the matter. He was also, in November 1548, appointed one of the visitors of the university, and was present at the disputation in the summer of 1549, when Grindal, then a young man, argued about transubstantiation (STRYPE, *Grindal*, p. 6, and *Cheke*, p. 40).

On leaving the university he was taken into the household of Gardiner, who sent him to study in Paris for a time, and received him again when he returned. In 1528 he was ill of the plague. In 1529, obviously through Gardiner's influence, he was sent to France to collect opinions from the universities on the subject of the divorce. In 1532 he became clerk of the signet, and the same year was sent out to furnish Cranmer, then ambassador to the emperor, with instructions as to what Henry was prepared to do against the Turks who had recently invaded Hungary (STRYPE, *Cranmer*, p. 16). A few months later he appears to have been sent on a mission to the elector of Saxony, and in 1534 he was again abroad to confer with the protestant princes of Germany (for his instructions see *Letters and Papers, Henry VIII*, vi. 148). He went by way of France to Germany in 1537 with Christopher Mont [q. v.] to induce the Smalcaldic league to reject the pope's overtures. On 18 Oct. 1537 he was knighted. When the marriage with Anne of Cleves had been arranged, Paget, who could no doubt speak German, was appointed her secretary in 1539. On 10 Aug. 1540 he was sworn in as clerk to the privy council (*Acts of the Privy Council*, vii. 4), and in the same year his office of clerk of the signet was secured to him for life. On 1 June 1541 he had a grant of arms. On 24 Sept. 1541 he was sent as an ambassador to France in order to perform the delicate service of explaining the sudden fall of Catherine Howard, but he seems to have given satisfaction, as on 13 Dec. 1541 the council increased his emoluments by ten shillings a day (*ib.* vii. 268, 283, 352). He was promoted on his return, becoming a privy councillor and one of the secretaries of state on 23 April 1543, and clerk of parliament on 19 May 1543; he now resigned his clerkship to the privy council.

As secretary of state Paget was brought into very close relations with the king, and for the closing years of the reign he and the Earl of Hertford, to whom he strongly attached himself, were probably Henry's chief advisers. On 26 June 1544 Paget, Wriothesley, and Suffolk were commissioned to treat with the Earl of Lennox as to Scottish affairs and the marriage of Lennox with Margaret, the king's niece. He went to Boulogne with the king in the same year, and took part in the subsequent negotiations, and with John (afterwards Sir John) Mason [q. v.] he received the office of master of the posts within and without the realm. In 1545 he took part in the new negotiations with the German protestants. He made Edward, prince of Wales, a present of a sandbox in 1546, and was one of those who visited Anne Askew [q. v.] in the Tower, and tried to change her opinions. As Henry grew older, he relied greatly on Paget. He consulted him about his will, left him 300*l.*, and appointed him one of the governors of the young prince during his minority. Just before and just after Henry's death on 28 Jan. 1546–1547, Hertford had conferences with Paget (STRYPE, *Memorials*, II. i. 17), and Paget gave him advice which Hertford declined to follow. Three days after Henry's death he read aloud part of Henry's will in parlia-

ment, and he played the leading part in the plot formed to set it aside (cf. DIXON, *Hist. of Church of England*, iii. 392).

In the new reign Paget appears as the friend of the Protector, but he inclined to courses of greater moderation. He proposed a protectorate in the council. He had evidently carefully considered the state of England, and wrote to Somerset that for the time there was no religion in the country. His state paper on the foreign relations of England, written for the instruction of the council, also shows how well he could explain his views (it is printed in STRYPE'S *Memorials*, II. i. 87). His own position at once improved. He was made K.G. on 17 Feb. 1546–7, comptroller of the king's household, on 4 March 1546–7 a commissioner for determining the boundaries of Boulogne, and on 1 July 1547 chancellor of the Duchy of Lancaster. His friendship for Somerset declared itself in several letters of warning as to the policy he was pursuing; one, dated 8 May 1549, forms Cotton MS. Tit. F. 3. On 8 May 1549 he was a commissioner to visit Oxford University, but he was not in favour of rigorous measures against the catholics. When the heresy commissions were issued, he disapproved, telling Somerset that to alter the state of a nation would take ten years' deliberation. Hence he gladly set off in June to Brussels to try and persuade the emperor to join with the English in an attack on France (cf. STRYPE, *Memorials*, II. i. 242–9). He was respected at the emperor's court; but the tumults in England, upon which he had a difficulty in placing a satisfactory construction, prevented anything from being done. A curious conversation, in which he took part, in the course of the negotiations respecting the prerogative of the French crown as compared with that of England or Germany, has been preserved (*ib.* p. 150). He advised a firmer course with the rebels than that which the Protector had taken, although his own brother was a leader in the western rising (cf. DIXON, *Hist. of Church of England*, iii. 63–4). His negotiation with the emperor closed the same year, and he wrote a remarkable letter to Sir William Petre [q. v.] ('Alas, Mr. Secretary, we must not think that heaven is here, but that we live in a world') explaining his failure.

Paget, as a friend of Somerset, suffered a good deal for his sake. He remained with him during the revolution of October 1549, but none the less he was in communication with the lords of the opposite party, and showed them how Somerset might be captured (*ib.* iii. 153). On 3 Dec. 1549 he was created Baron Paget of Beaudesert, Staffordshire (*Lords' Journals*, i. 365). John Burcher, writing to Bullinger, 12 Dec. 1549, said he had been made president of Wales (3 *Zurich Letters*, p. 661); he also gained the London house of the bishop of Exeter, and other lands besides, but ceased to be comptroller. In January 1549–50 he had a commission to treat with the king of France. He was a witness against Gardiner in December, and Gardiner reproached him with having 'neglected honour, faith, and honesty,' and with having 'shown himself of ingrate malice, desirous to hinder his former teacher and tutor, his former master and benefactor, to whom he owed his first advancement.' In May 1551 he was appointed one of the lords-lieutenant for Staffordshire and Middlesex.

Paget had incurred the hatred of Warwick, who feared him, and the party opposed to Somerset hoped to ruin Paget and the Protector together. He was arrested and committed to the Fleet on 21 Oct. 1551 on a charge of conspiring against Warwick's life, but was removed to the Tower on 8 Nov. The charge was absurd. The murder was to have been carried out at Paget's house. But Paget had taken the part of the council against Somerset in many things; he had rebuked him for courting popularity, and he knew his weakness far too well to join in any such adventure with him. This probably every one recognised. Action was consequently taken against Paget on another ground. He had resigned his comptrollership when made a peer, but had kept his other appointments. He was now degraded from the order of the Garter, on 22 April 1552, on the ground of insufficient birth, really in order that he might make room for Lord Guilford Dudley. His accounts as chancellor of the Duchy of Lancaster were inquired into, and he was found to have made large profits at the expense of the crown. On 16 June 1552 he was charged with his offences before the court of Star-chamber, and confessed, as he had already done before the council. It seems that he had sold timber for his own profit, and taken fines on renewing and granting leases. He was fined 6,000*l.*, and all his lands and goods were placed at the king's disposal; Sir John Gates succeeded him in the chancellorship of the duchy, and the other courtiers hoped for a share in the spoils. John Ponet [q. v.] wrote tauntingly afterwards: 'But what at length becommeth of our practising P.? He is committed to ward, his Garter with shame pulled from his legge, his Robe from his backe, his Coat Armour pulled downe, spurned out of Windsor Church, trod underfoot,' &c. (*Treatise of Politique Power*, ed. 1642, p. 64). But Paget

was able to extricate himself from his difficulties. He had been ordered to go down into Staffordshire, but, urging his own health and that of his wife, was allowed to stay in London from June till Michaelmas 1552. In December a pardon was granted to him for all excepting crown debts, and he was allowed to compound for his fine. In April 1553 a part of the amount still due from him was remitted, and he was again received into favour.

At the death of Edward he joined Queen Jane's council. He signed the letter to Lord Rich on 19 July 1553, exhorting him to be firm in her cause; but he probably acted under compulsion, as on 20 June he sanctioned the proclamation of Queen Mary in London, and with Arundel set off to bring her thither. He conducted Northumberland from Cambridge to the Tower, became one of Mary's privy council, took, with his wife, a prominent part in the coronation, and was restored to the Garter on 27 Sept. 1553. He was commissioned to treat as to the queen's marriage in March 1553–4, and was entrusted with large discretionary powers. He resisted Wyatt, and Strype seems right in suggesting that at heart he was a Roman catholic (cf. Dixon, *Hist. of the Church of England*, iv. 162). He would not, however, agree to either the bill which made it treason to take arms against the queen's husband or that directed against heretics, nor would he agree to exclude Elizabeth from the succession, as Gardiner suggested; he thereby, for a time, incurred the ill-will of the queen and of Gardiner, and it was proposed to imprison him. The fact probably was that he was of tolerant disposition, and, although he afterwards showed some inclination to accept the persecuting policy (cf. *ib.* p. 171) and sat on a heresy commission in January 1554–5, he argued for very gentle measures of repression. In August 1554 the high stewardship of Cambridge University, which had been taken from him at Mary's accession, was restored to him. He, Sir Edward Hastings, and Sir Edward Cecil went to Brussels in November 1554 to conduct Cardinal Pole to London on his mission of reconciliation.

With Philip, Paget was in high favour, and, after Gardiner's death in November 1555, Philip strongly urged Mary to appoint him chancellor in Gardiner's place. But Mary refused, on the ground that he was a layman, and Heath succeeded to the office [see Mary I]. Paget, however, was made lord privy seal on 29 Jan. 1555–6. In 1556, being at Brussels with King Philip, he is said to have planned the seizure of Sir John Cheke [q. v.] and Sir Peter Carew, which resulted in Cheke's recantation (see Strype, *Cheke*, p. 108, who relies on Ponet; but cf. Dixon, iv. 609). He formed one of an embassy to France in May 1556. Anne of Cleves, at her death on 17 July 1557, left him a ring. At Elizabeth's accession, according to Cooper, he desired to continue in office, but he had retired from the council in November 1558, and he ceased to be lord privy seal in favour of Sir Nicholas Bacon at the beginning of the new reign. He certainly gave Elizabeth advice on one or two occasions. Paget died on 9 June 1563 at West Drayton House, Middlesex, and was buried at West Drayton. A monument was erected to his memory in Lichfield Cathedral. A portrait by Holbein was in 1890 in the possession of the Duke of Manchester, and has been several times engraved. His common-place book was said to be, in 1818, in the possession of Lord Boston. Paget was a man of ability without much character. He was careful of his estate; Richard Coxe [q. v.] complained to him of the general rapacity of the courtiers with some reason, though he may not have been worse than the other courtiers of Edward VI. In Henry VIII's time he had many grants (cf. *Dep.-Keeper of Publ. Records*, App. ii. 10th Rep. p. 247) and bought church lands (cf. Tanner). The chief grant he secured was that of Beaudesert in Staffordshire, which has since been the chief seat of the family which he founded. He married Anne, daughter and heiress of Henry Preston, who came of a Westmoreland family, and by her left four sons. Henry, the eldest, was made a knight of the Bath at Mary's coronation; married Catherine, daughter of Sir Henry Knevet of Buckenham, Norfolk, and had a daughter Elizabeth, who died young. He succeeded his father, and, dying in 1568, was succeeded by his brother Thomas, third baron Paget [q. v.] Charles, the third son of the first baron, is also separately noticed.

[Strype's Works, passim; Dixon's Hist. of the Church of Engl. i. 155, &c.; Parker Soc. Publ. (references in Gough's Index); Cooper's Athenæ Cantabr. i. 221; State Papers, Henry VIII; Acts of the Privy Council, vol. vii., and ed. Dasent, 1542–58; Letters and Papers, Henry VIII; Cal. State Papers, For. Ser. 1547–53; Nicolas's Privy Purse Expenses of Princess Mary, p. 254; Lit. Remains of Edward VI (Roxb. Club), pp. lxxviii. &c.; Staffordshire Collections, vi. ii. 14, ix. 100–1, xii. 194; Testamenta Vetusta, pp. 42–3; Shaw's Staffordshire, p. 212; Simms's Bibliotheca Staffordiensis, p. 342; Narratives of the Reformation, p. 139, Machyn's Diary, p. 10, &c., Services of Lord Grey of Wilton, p. 4, Chron. of Queen Jane and Queen Mary, pp. 27, &c., Trevelyan Papers, ii. 11, Troubles con-

nected with the Prayer Book of 1549, pp. 54, &c., all in the Camden Soc.; Tytler's Edw. VI, i. 241; Lloyd's State Worthies, p. 99; Burke's Peerage, p. 37; Gentleman's Mag. 1818, i. 119; Froude's Hist. of Engl. v. 2, &c., vi. 30, vii. 18, &c.] W. A. J. A.

PAGET, WILLIAM, fourth BARON PAGET (1572–1629), born in 1572, was son of Thomas, third baron Paget [q. v.], by Nazaret, daughter of Sir John Newton of Barr's Court, Somerset, and widow of Sir Thomas Southwell of Norfolk. He was a staunch protestant. In 1587 he matriculated at Oxford as a member of Christ Church, and graduated B.A. on 25 Feb. 1589–90 (FOSTER, *Alumni Oxon.* 1500–1714, iii. 1107). He was with Essex at the taking of Cadiz in 1596, being then a knight, and on 22 July 1597 a portion of the lands forfeited by his father's attainder in 1586 was granted to him in fee farm (LYSONS, *Middlesex Parishes*, p. 34; *Cal. State Papers*, Dom. 1595–7, p. 468). In 1598 he was in attendance on Sir Robert Cecil when ambassador at Paris, and afterwards travelled into Italy (*ib.* 1598–1601, p. 43). James I restored him to his lands and honours (*ib.* 1603–10, p. 32), and from 1605 to 1628 he was summoned to parliament as Baron Paget. In May 1628, during the debate in the lords on Weston's clause in the petition of right which had been rejected by the commons, Buckingham proposed by way of concession to change the words 'sovereign power' into 'prerogative,' an amendment which puzzled the house. Paget, in a speech of some length, suggested that the judges should be asked their opinion (GARDINER, *Hist. of England*, vi. 281). He died at his house in Westminster on 29 Aug. 1629, and was buried in the church of West Drayton, Middlesex (will registered in P. C. C. 110, Barrington). A curious account of the dissection of his body is in Rawlinson MS. C. 402, art. 12 (*Cat. Codd. MSS. Bibl. Bodl.*, Rawl. MS., pars V. fasc. ii. p. 853). In 1602 he married Lettice, daughter and coheiress of Henry Knollys of Kingsbury, Warwickshire (*Cal. State Papers*, Dom. 1601–3, p. 248), by whom he had three sons: William, fifth baron Paget, who is separately noticed, and Henry and Thomas, who both died unmarried. Of four daughters, Anne, the youngest, married, first, Sir Simon Harcourt of Stanton Harcourt, Oxfordshire; and, secondly, Sir William Waller, general of the parliament's forces. In 1643 Lady Paget was assessed at 500*l.*, but, as she had previously lent the parliament 200*l.*, she was discharged of her assessment on 25 July (*Cal. of Committee for Advance of Money*, p. 193; *Commons' Journals*, iii. 181).

[Collins's Peerage, ed. 1812, v. 187; Nichols's Progresses of James I.] G. G.

PAGET, SIR WILLIAM, fifth BARON PAGET (1609–1678), born in 1609, was eldest son of William, fourth baron Paget [q. v.] He was made K.B. at the coronation of Charles I on 2 Feb. 1625 (METCALFE, *Book of Knights*, p. 186), and on 18 Dec. 1627 matriculated from Christ Church, Oxford, but did not graduate (FOSTER, *Alumni Oxon.* 1500–1714, iii. 107). In 1639 he was summoned to parliament. On the question of precedency of supply being moved in the House of Lords, 24 April 1640, he voted against the king (*Lords' Journals*, iv. 67), and on 18 Aug. following he was among the peers who petitioned the king, then at York, to summon a parliament for the redress of grievances (NALSON, *Collection*, i. 437). On 9 Feb. 1642 his father-in-law, Lord Holland, appointed him keeper of New Lodge Walk in Windsor Forest (*Cal. State Papers*, Dom. 1641–3, p. 279). The same year he was constituted by the parliament lord lieutenant of Buckinghamshire (WHITELOCKE, *Memorials*, p. 56), and on 23 May addressed a letter to Lord Holland from Beaconsfield, 'shewing the great readinesse of that county to obey the ordinance of the parliament touching the militia.' When, however he found that the parliament actually meant to have recourse to arms, he joined the king at York, and stated his reasons in a letter read to the House of Commons on 20 June. He was accordingly discharged from his lieutenancy on 24 June (*Commons' Journals*, ii. 633, 638). Paget's two letters were printed in broadsheet form. On 22 June he undertook to maintain thirty horse for the king (*Cal. State Papers*, Dom. 1641–3, pp. 340–4), but he eventually raised a regiment, which did good service at the battle of Edgehill on 23 Oct. (SAUNDERSON, *Life of Charles I*, p. 584). He was one of the lords who at Oxford, on 27 Jan. 1643–4, signed a declaration, by the king's command, of the most probable means to settle the peace of the kingdom (RUSHWORTH, *Hist. Coll.* pt. iii. vol. ii. p. 566). He had his estate sequestered, and was obliged to compound for it by purchasing fee-farm rents of 750*l.* upon it (cf. his petition in *Cal. State Papers*, Dom. 1660–1, p. 334). In 1644 he was assessed at 2,000*l.*, but the assessment was respited until further order (*Cal. of Comm. for Advance of Money*, p. 476). On 28 Nov. 1644 the House of Commons accepted 500*l.* in discharge of part of his fine, and ordered the sequestration to be taken off upon payment of 500*l.* more (*Commons' Journals*, iii. 707). At the Restoration Paget and his wife unsuccessfully petitioned the king for grants and

sinecures to make good their losses (*Eg. MS.* 2549, f. 102). He died intestate on 19 Oct. 1678, at his house in Old Palace Yard, Westminster, and was buried at West Drayton. By his marriage to Lady Frances Rich (*d.* 1672), eldest daughter of Henry, earl of Holland, he had three sons and seven daughters. His eldest son and successor, William, sixth baron Paget (1637–1713), is separately noticed. His funeral sermon was preached by John Heynes, 'preacher of the New Church, Westminster,' and published in 1678.

Evans (*Cat. of Engraved Portraits*, ii. 307) mentions a quarto drawing of Paget in colours.

[Collins's Peerage, 1812, v. 187–9; Clarendon's History, ed. Macray; Cal. of Comm. for Compounding; Cal. State Papers, Dom. 1644–1645 pp. 160, 513, 1655 p. 592, 1660–7; Yorkshire Archæolog. and Topogr. Journal, vii. 71, 74*n*, 76.] G. G.

PAGET, WILLIAM, sixth BARON PAGET (1637–1713), born on 10 Feb. 1637, was eldest son of William, fifth baron Paget [q. v.] In 1656 he was allowed to travel abroad (*Cal. State Papers*, Dom. 1655–6, p. 577). He took his seat in the House of Lords on 25 Nov. 1678, and in 1681 signed the petition against the parliament being held at Oxford. He was present at the trial of Edward Fitzharris [q. v.] in 1681 (LUTTRELL, *Brief Historical Relation*, i. 95), and at that of the seven bishops on 29 June 1688. In November 1683 he was a witness in favour of Algernon Sidney (*ib.* i. 290), and in February 1684 was a witness for John Hampden the younger [q. v.] (*ib.* i. 293). On the landing of the Prince of Orange he was one of the peers who petitioned the king to call a 'free parliament.' He subsequently voted for the vacancy of the throne, and for settling the crown on the Prince and Princess of Orange. On their accession he was, in March 1688–9, constituted lord lieutenant of Staffordshire (*ib.* i. 513), and in the following September was appointed ambassador at Vienna (*ib.* i. 578). He remained there, with the exception of a brief visit to England in the summer of 1692, till February 1693, when, being appointed ambassador-extraordinary to Turkey, he travelled through Hungary and the Turkish territories to Constantinople (*ib.* vols. ii. and ii.) By his prudent negotiations the treaty of peace between the imperialists, the Poles, and the Turks was signed at Carlowitz on 26 Jan. 1699; and, soon after, the peace between Muscovy, the State of Venice, and the Turks. He made himself so popular in Turkey that the sultan and grand vizier wrote to William III in March, thanking him for his mediation, and asking that Paget might not be recalled as he urgently desired (*ib.* iv. 464, 492). Much against his will, Paget consented to stay. He finally quitted the Turkish court at Adrianople in May 1702, laden with presents; and, reaching Vienna in July, stayed there till towards the end of November, to adjust a dispute between the emperor and the grand seignior concerning the limits of their respective territories in the province of Bosnia. Having settled the matter, he had audience of leave of the emperor and empress, who gave him several rich gifts, and went in December to the court of Bavaria to offer England's mediation in adjusting the differences between the prince and the emperor (*ib.* v. 252). He arrived in London in April 1703 (*ib.* v. 287), and presented Queen Anne with twelve fine Turkish horses, which the grand seignior had given him (*ib.* v. 288). On 24 June he was reappointed lord lieutenant of Staffordshire. In January 1705 Paget was again gazetted ambassador extraordinary to the emperor, in order to compose some fresh differences between him and the Porte (*ib.* v. 512). He died at his house in Bloomsbury Square, London, on 26 Feb. 1713, and was buried in the church of St. Giles-in-the-Fields. He married Frances (*d.* 1749), daughter of Francis, younger son of Robert Pierrepont, earl of Kingston, by whom he had issue two sons—William, who died unmarried in his father's lifetime; and Henry, his successor, created Earl of Uxbridge, who is noticed separately.

Paget's despatches and letters, 1689–1700, are in Additional MS. 8880; his instructions as ambassador to Turkey, 1692, are in Egerton MS. 918, which also contains letters and papers from him to Lord Shrewsbury, Sir R. Southwell, and others, dated 1693–4. Copies of his credentials and instructions, dated 1692 and 1698, will be found in Additional MSS. 28939 and 28942. An account of his extraordinary expenses in Turkey from 1693 until 1695 is in Additional MS. 33054, f. 30. He maintained a correspondence with Sir W. D. Colt in 1690–1, preserved in Additional MS. 34095; and addressed a letter (Addit. MS. 21551, f. 8) to George Stepney, his temporary successor at Vienna, in 1701.

Paget's portrait, a half-length miniature, dated 1665, belongs to Lieutenant-colonel Leopold Paget.

[Collins's Peerage, 1812, v. 189–91; will registered in P. C. C. 66, Leeds; Luttrell's Brief Historical Relation, ii. 485, 499, 527, 552, 556, iii. 7, 189, 476, iv. 208, 459, 718, v. 52, 80, 210, 218; Cat. of First Exhibition of National Portraits at South Kensington (1866), p. 148.] G. G.

PAGIT or **PAGITT, EPHRAIM** (1575?–1647), heresiographer, son of Eusebius Pagit [q.v.], was born in Northamptonshire, probably at Lamport, about 1575. He matriculated from Christ Church, Oxford, on 25 May 1593, being eighteen years old. There is no evidence of his graduation, but he is said to have been a great linguist, writing fifteen or sixteen languages. On 19 Aug. 1601 he was admitted to the rectory of St. Edmund the King, Lombard Street. In May 1638 he wrote a series of letters addressed to Cyril Lucaris, patriarch of Constantinople, and other patriarchs of the Greek church, commending to their notice his own 'Christianographie,' the translation of the English prayer-book into Greek by Elias Petley, and Laud's conference with Fisher.

On the outbreak of the civil war Paget was silenced, and retired to Deptford, Kent. He was always a strong royalist, and in favour of the prayer-book; yet he took the covenant, and in 1645 he joined in a petition to parliament for the establishment of presbyterianism, probably as a preferable alternative to independency. His standard of doctrine he finds in the articles of 'our mother,' the church of England. He died at Deptford in April 1647, and was buried in the churchyard. He married the widow of Sir Stephen Bord of Sussex.

His accounts of sectaries are valuable, as he makes it a rule to give authorities; and they take a wide range, since he treats every deflection from Calvinism as heresy, and every approach to independency as faction.

He published: 1. 'Christianographie; or, a Description of the sundrie Sorts of Christians in the World,' &c., 1635, 4to; many reprints; best edition, 1640, fol. 2. 'Heresiography; or a description of the Hereticks and Sectaries of these latter times,' &c., 1645, 4to; two editions same year; many reprints; sixth and best edition, 1662, 8vo. 3. 'The Mystical Wolf,' &c., 1645, 4to (sermon on Matt. vii. 15; reissued with new title-page, 'The Tryall of Trueth,' &c.) His nine letters to the patriarchs of Constantinople, Alexandria, Antioch, Jerusalem, Moscow, and of the Maronites, also to Prince Radziwil of Poland and John Tolnai of Transylvania, are in Harl. MS. 825. All are duplicated in Greek and Latin; two are also in English, and one in Syriac.

[Wood's Athenæ Oxon. (Bliss), iii. 210 sq.; Walker's Sufferings of the Clergy, 1714, ii. 174; Brook's Lives of the Puritans, 1813, iii. 62 sq.; the Lamport registers do not begin till 1587, those of Oundle in 1625; Pagitt's works.]

A. G.

PAGIT, EUSEBIUS (1547?–1617), puritan divine, born at Cranford, Northamptonshire, about 1547, was son of Richard Pagitt, of that place, by Catherine, daughter of Euseby Isham of Pytchley and sister of John Isham of Lamport. At twelve years of age he entered Christ Church, Oxford, as a chorister. According to his son's account, given to Fuller, 'he brake his right arme with carrying the pax;' the limb was permanently disabled, and he was in the habit of signing himself 'lame Eusebius Pagit.' He was afterwards student of Christ Church, and stood high in philosophy, being 'commonly called the golden sophister.' When about 17, he matriculated at Christ's College, Cambridge, 22 Feb. 1563–4, was scholar in 1564–5, and graduated B.A. in 1567–8. He was ordained deacon in London in June 1569, aged 22, and was rector of Old, Northamptonshire, in 1570. In 1571 he was suspended from preaching for not subscribing the articles. On 21 April 1572 he became rector of Lamport, Northamptonshire. On 29 Jan. 1574 he was cited before Edmund Scambler [q. v.], then bishop of Peterborough, for nonconformity, was suspended, and shortly afterwards was deprived. He subscribed Cartwright's book of discipline (1574), and with John Oxenbridge, B.D., was arrested and taken to London by order from Archbishop Grindal, for taking a leading part in the presbyterian associations of Northamptonshire and Warwickshire.

Subsequently he was presented to the rectory of Kilkhampton, Cornwall. He told the patron and the bishop (probably John Walton, elected 2 July 1579) that he could not conform in all points, and was admitted and inducted on this understanding. His attitude was peaceable and his ministry laborious and popular. In March 1584 he was brought up before his ordinary and enjoined to an exact conformity. Towards the end of 1584 articles of accusation, founded on his preaching, were exhibited against him before the high commission by Farmer, curate of Barnstaple, Devonshire. He appeared before the commission, presided over by Archbishop Whitgift, on 11 Jan. 1585. The articles were dropped, and he was charged with refusing to use the prayer-book and to observe the ceremonies. In his written defence he admitted his obligation to use the prayer-book authorised by the Uniformity Act of 1559 (this was Edward VI's second prayer-book), and denied that he had ever refused to do so. He allowed that he had not exactly followed that book, but pleaded that there was no copy of it provided for his church; that

greater liberty in varying from the statutory form than he had taken was used by Whitgift himself, by his own bishop (Walton), and by other bishops and clergy; that his conscience would not allow him to follow the prescribed forms in every particular, and that his bishop had promised to refrain (as he legally might) from urging him to do so. He claimed a conference with his bishop or some other to be appointed by the commission, relying apparently on the 'quieting and appeasing' clause in the preface to the prayer-book. He was immediately suspended. On his preaching, without stipend, after suspension (though it appears that he had the queen's pardon, and had obtained a release from Whitgift, but not from the commission) he was deprived for ignoring the suspension, disusing the surplice and the cross in baptism, and omitting parts of the prayers. Counsel's opinion adverse to the legality of the deprivation was brought forward without effect, and the living was filled up.

Pagit now set up a school; but the high commission required him to take out a license and subscribe the articles. This he scrupled at. On 3 June 1591 he addressed an appeal to Sir John Hawkins or Hawkyns [q. v.], who had previously stood his friend, asking his intercession with Elizabeth. He stated that he abhorred schism, and had never been present in any 'separate assembly,' but had always adhered to and communicated in his parish church. Neal says he remained silenced till the death of Whitgift (29 Feb. 1604). On 21 Sept. 1604 he obtained the rectory of St. Anne and St. Agnes, Aldersgate Street, London, which he held till his death. He died in May or June 1617, and was buried in his church. His son Ephraim is separately noticed. His name is spelled Pagit and Pagett; the former seems to be his own spelling.

He published: 1. 'A Godlie and Fruitefull Sermon . . . upon . . . what Provision ought to be made for the Mynister,' &c. [1580?], 8vo, 1583, 8vo (on tithes). 2. 'The Historie of the Bible, briefly collected, by way of Question and Answer,' &c., 1613, 12mo (often reprinted and translated into French and German). 3. 'A Godly Sermon . . . at Detford,' 8vo, 1586, 16mo. 4. 'A Catechism,' 1591, 8vo. His 'Latin Catechism' is mentioned by Heylyn, 'Aerius Redivivus,' 1670, p. 350. He translated Calvin's harmony of the first three gospels with his commentary on St. John, 'A Harmonie vpon Matthew, Mark,' &c., 1584, 4to.

[Fuller's Worthies of England, 1662, ii. 290 sq.; Wood's Athenæ Oxon. (Bliss), ii. 204 sq.; Newcourt's Repert. Eccl. 1708, i. 278; Strype's Whitgift, 1718, iv. 377, and appendix; Bridges's Northamptonshire, 1791, ii. 113, 229; Brook's Lives of the Puritans, 1813, ii. 253 sq.; Neal's Hist. of the Puritans, 1822, i. 354 sq.; Cole's manuscript Athenæ Cantabr.; Harl. MSS. 813, ff. 14 sq.; Morrice Manuscripts, Puritan Controversy, ff. 139 sq. (also copied at ff. 261 sq., and in Second Part of a Register, ff. 570 sq.), all in Dr. Williams's Library; Boase and Courtney's Bibl. Cornub.] A. G.

PAGULA, WILLIAM (*d.* 1350?), theologian, whose name is also given as Pagham, Paghaner, and Paghanerus, had a great reputation among his contemporaries for piety and erudition. After having obtained his degrees in canon and civil law and in theology, he became vicar of the church of Winkfield, near Windsor (1330), where he devoted his time to study and writing. He wrote: 1. 'Summa summarum de jure canonico pariter ac divino,' lib. v. 2. 'Oculum sacerdotis dextrum,' lib. i. 3. 'Oculum sacerdotis sinistrum,' called also 'De ignorantia sacerdotum' (cf. MS. in Balliol College, Oxford, Codex 80, with an addition entitled 'Cilium oculi sacerdotis,' which treats of confession, absolution, and the sacrifice of the mass). 4. 'Speculum Religiosorum,' lib. i., dedicated to Edward III. Manuscript copies of his writings are to be found in the college libraries at Cambridge and Oxford, at Lambeth, and in other cathedral libraries, but none of them seem to have been printed. He died about 1350, and was buried in his church.

Walter Harris, in his edition of Ware's 'Works' (i. 146), confuses Pagula with William de Paul [q. v.], bishop of Meath. Alegre, in his 'History of the Carmelites,' carefully distinguishes between the two. Oudin seeks to identify Pagula with Walter Parker (Gualterus Parchero), to whom Pits ascribes the same works as to Pagula, but to whom he gives a separate notice in his appendix, No. 10. Pits states that he has been unable to ascertain the time in which Parker lived.

[Pits, De Illustr. Angliæ Scriptt. p. 476; Fabricius, Bibl. Latin., v. 181; Oudin, De Scriptt. Eccles. iii. 867; Ware, De Scriptt. Hib. ed. Walter Harris; Paradisus Carmelitici Decoris a Alegre de Casanate, Lyons, 1639; Tanner's Bibl. Brit.-Hib. p. 578; Notes and Queries, 8th ser. viii. 203.] J. G. F.

PAIN. [See also PAINE and PAYNE.]

PAIN, JAMES (1779?–1877), the younger, architect and builder, was son of James Pain, and grandson of William Pain [q. v.] Born about 1779 at Isleworth, Middlesex, he was apprenticed with a younger

brother, GEORGE RICHARD PAIN (1793?–1838), who was born in London about 1793, to John Nash [q. v.], architect, and subsequently the two brothers entered into business together as architects and builders. George exhibited at the Royal Academy designs in the Gothic style in 1810–14, while living at 1 Diana Place, Fitzroy Square. About 1817, when Nash designed Loughcooter Castle, co. Galway, for Charles Vereker, viscount Gort, he recommended the brothers as builders. They consequently went to Ireland. James settled at Limerick and George at Cork. While practising as architects they often carried their own designs into execution. James was appointed architect to the board of first-fruits for the province of Munster, where a large number of churches and glebe-houses were built, altered, or repaired by him and his brother. Their churches of Buttevant, Midleton, and Carrigaline, with a tower and spire, are among the best specimens of the Gothic architecture of the period. The mansion, Mitchelstown Castle, near Cork, for the Earl of Kingston, is the largest and perhaps the best of their designs; it is in the late thirteenth-century style. An engraving appears in Neale's 'Seats of Noblemen and Gentlemen,' 4to, 1825, 2nd ser. vol. ii.

Others of their works were the gaols at Limerick and Cork; Bael's, Ball's, or Bawl's bridge, consisting of one arch, over the abbey stream at Limerick (1831); Thomond bridge, over the river Shannon at Limerick, between 1839 and 1843; and Athlunkard bridge, about a mile distant, consisting of five large elliptic arches.

George died in 1838, aged 45, and was buried in the churchyard of St. Mary, Shandon, co. Waterford. James retired, and died in Limerick on 13 Dec. 1877, in his ninety-eighth year, and was buried at the cathedral of that city.

[Neale (as above); local information; Dictionary of Architecture of the Architectural Publication Society, which adds the names of many other buildings.] W. P–H.

PAIN, WILLIAM (1730?–1790?), writer on architecture and joinery, published a series of practical treatises. The earliest was 'The Builder's Companion and Workman's General Assistant,' 92 plates, fol. 1759, chiefly dealing with work in the Chippendale style. This was followed by 'The Builder's Pocket Treasure; or, Palladio delineated and explained,' 44 plates, 8vo, 1763; and compilations of the same description appeared in 1774, 1780, and 1782. 'The British Palladio; or, Builder's General Assistant,' &c., 42 plates, fol. 1785, was reissued in 1793, 1797, and 1804. The date 1770, usually assigned to Pain's death, is obviously too early. A William Paine died in the Isle of Thanet on 27 July 1771 (*Gent. Mag.* 1771, p. 378), but the architectural writer must have died after 1790. 'W. Pain,' of 1 Diana Place, Fitzroy Square, who exhibited at the Royal Academy designs in the Gothic style in 1802 and 1807, was possibly a son.

Another son, James, a builder and surveyor, assisted his father in his latest publication, and left at least four sons, three of whom (Henry, James [q. v.], and George Richard) were pupils of the architect John Nash.

[Dictionary of Architecture; Catalogue of Royal Academy.] W. P–H.

PAINE. [See also PAIN and PAYNE.]

PAINE or PAYNE, JAMES (1725–1789), architect, born in 1725, is said to have become a student in the St. Martin's Lane Academy, where he attained the power of drawing the figure and ornament with success (*Dict. of Arch.*) He states that he began as a youth the study of architecture under Thomas Jersey (*d.* 1751), and at the age of nineteen was entrusted with the construction of Nostell Priory in the West Riding of Yorkshire for Sir Rowland Winne, bart., 'after a design seen by his client during his travels on the continent' (NEALE, *Seats*, vol. iv.; WOOLFE and GANDON, *Vitruvius Britannicus*, fol., London, 1767, vol. i. pl. 57–63, or pl. 70–3). About 1740 he erected two wings at Cusworth House, Yorkshire, for William Wrightson (NEALE, *Seats*, vol. v.; WOOLFE, i. pl. 89–92), and he refers to 'several gentlemen's buildings in Yorkshire' as executed prior to 1744, when he was employed to design and build (as was then the practice with architects) the mansion-house at Doncaster. This was completed in 1748; and he published a description, with twenty-one plates (fol., London, 1751).

Paine was, until 1772, a director of the Society of Artists of Great Britain, and numerous designs by him appear in the society's 'Catalogues' from 1761 onwards. But the fullest account of his work appears in his 'Plans, &c., of Noblemen and Gentlemen's Residences executed in various Counties, and also of stabling, bridges, public and private temples, and other garden buildings.' The first volume or part was issued in 1767, the second part in 1783, together with a second edition of the first, and the book contained altogether 175 fine plates. Among the plans are the stabling and some bridges at Chatsworth for the Duke of Devonshire (1758–

1763); Cowick Hall, Yorkshire, for Viscount Downe; Gosforth, Northumberland, for Ch. Brandling, esq.; Melbourne (now known as Dover) House, Whitehall, for Sir M. Featherstonhaugh, bart.; Belford, Northumberland, for Abraham Dixon, esq.; Serlby, Nottinghamshire, for Viscount Galway; Stockeld Park, Yorkshire, for William Middleton, esq.; Lumley Castle at Sandbeck, Yorkshire, for the Earl of Scarborough (WATTS, *Seats of the Nobility, &c.*, 1779-90, pl. x.); Bywell, Northumberland, for William Fenwick, esq.; Axwell Park, Durham, for Sir Thomas Clavering, bart.; Heath, Yorkshire, for Mrs. Hopkinson; St. Ives, Yorkshire, for Benjamin Ferrand, esq.; Thorndon Hall, Essex, for Lord Petre (NEALE, 2nd ser. vol. ii.; WRIGHT, *Essex*, vol. ii.; WATTS, pl. 17); Wardour Castle, Wiltshire, for Henry, eighth lord Arundel (NEALE, vol. iii.; *Builder* for 1858, xvi. 548); Stapleton Park, Yorkshire, for Edward Lascelles, esq., afterwards Earl of Harewood (NEALE, vol. iv.); Brocket Hall, Hertfordshire, for Sir Matthew Lamb, afterwards Lord Melbourne (*ib.* 2nd ser. vol. v.); Hare Hall, near Romford, Essex, for J. A. Wallenger, esq. (WRIGHT, *Essex*, vol. ii.; NEALE, vol. i.); Shrubland Hall, Suffolk; and other smaller works. In London he designed Lord Petre's house in Park Lane; Dr. Heberden's house, and another for the Hon. Thomas Fitzmaurice, both in Pall Mall. His work also included bridges at Richmond and at Chillington, Staffordshire, besides several ceilings and 'chimneypieces,' one being for Sir Joshua Reynolds, P.R.A., in Leicester Square, two at Melbourne House, and another in Park Lane. These were of his own peculiar design and execution ('Letters of Sir W. Chambers, 1769,' in *Journal of Royal Institute of British Architects*, 1892, p. 4). The bridges of Chertsey (BRAYLEY, *Surrey*, ii. 231), Walton, and Kew (FAULKNER, *Brentford*, p. 168) were built in 1783 from his designs, and at the same time Salisbury Street in the Strand was laid out by him.

His plans are well arranged and commodious, and the buildings soundly constructed; but some of the designs are meagre imitations of the Italian school. Gwilt, in his memoir of Sir William Chambers (*Civil Architecture*, 1825, p. xlix), remarks that 'Paine and Sir Robert Taylor divided the practice of the profession between them until Robert Adam entered the list, and distinguished himself by the superiority of his taste in the nicer and more delicate parts of decoration.'

Paine held the appointment under the king's board of works of clerk of the works (or resident architect) at Greenwich Hospital, and held a like post afterwards at Richmond New Park and Newmarket. Finally he was attached to the board of works as 'architect to the king,' but was displaced in 1782, very soon after his appointment, by Burke's Reform Bill, without gratuity or pension. In 1771 Paine was elected president of the Society of Artists of Great Britain. 'Chambers and Paine, who were leading members in the society, being both architects, were equally desirous that the funds should be laid out in the decoration of some edifice adapted to the objects of the institution. This occasioned much debate, acrimony, and rivalry among their respective partisans' (GALT, *Life of West*, ii. 35). At length Paine designed for the society the academy or exhibition rooms, near Exeter Change, Strand, and on 23 July 1771 laid the first stone (*Annual Register*). The exhibition in the new buildings was opened on 11 May 1772, when an 'ode,' written by E. Lloyd, with music by W. Hook, was recited (given in *ib.* p. 206). The building was soon afterwards sold, and in 1790 was converted into the Lyceum Theatre. In 1764 Paine was living in a spacious house in St. Martin's Lane, which he had built for himself; he removed in 1766 to Salisbury Street, and about 1785 to Addlestone or Sayes Court, near Chertsey, to which he is said to have made additions in the Elizabethan style; there he is stated to have formed a fine collection of drawings. In 1783 he was high sheriff for Surrey, and in the commission of the peace for Essex, Middlesex, and Surrey. Some months preceding his death he retired to France, and died there about November 1789, in the seventy-third year of his age (*ib.* 1789, p. 232). A son James is separately noticed. Of his two daughters, the younger was married after 1777 to Tilly Kettle [q. v.] the painter.

At the South Kensington Museum there are two volumes of drawings, one having twenty-three examples of rosettes, &c., and the other having forty-four examples of ornaments, vases, mirror-frames, &c., both of which may be attributed to Paine.

There is a stippled portrait of Paine dated 1798; a similar plate by P. Falconet, engraved in 1769 by D. P. Pariset; a small one by F. Hayman, engraved by C. Grignion, prefixed to his publication of 1751. There is also the brilliant picture of Paine and his son James by Sir Joshua Reynolds, painted in June 1764. This is now in the University gallery at Oxford, the son having bequeathed it to the Bodleian Library. It was engraved in 1764 by J. Watson, and shows a scroll inscribed 'Charter of the Society of Artists;'

but this was only granted 26 Jan. 1765 (PYE, *Patronage*, 1845, pp. 116, 136).

[Dictionary of Architecture; Gent. Mag. 1789, ii. 1153; Redgrave's Dict. of Artists; Catalogues of the Society of Artists of Great Britain and of the Royal Academy of Arts; Pye's Patronage of British Art, 8vo, 1845; Literary Panorama, 1807–8, iii. 809, 1013, 1226.] W. P–H.

PAINE, JAMES (*d.* 1829 ?), architect, only son of James Paine the elder [q. v.], was instructed at the St. Martin's Lane Academy, and exhibited 'stained drawings' at the Spring Gardens exhibitions of 1761, 1764, and 1790. He then appears to have travelled in Italy. On his return he sent to the exhibitions of the Royal Academy of Arts architectural drawings in 1781, 1783, and in 1788 an 'Intended Bridge across Lough Foyle at Derry.' In 1791 he was one of the original fifteen members of the 'Architects' Club' (MULVANY, *Life of Gandon*, 1847).

His father, by his will dated February 1786, probably left his son independent, which may account for his name not being found in later 'Catalogues' of the Royal Academy. In the library at the South Kensington Museum is a large volume with 'J. Paine, jun. Archt. Rome, 1774,' on the outside, containing fifty-seven drawings of studies at Rome, all signed by him, being plans of four palaces, views at Albano and Tivoli, measured drawings of the Ponte Rotto, and a number of statues with their measurements. In 1788 he had residences in both North End, Hammersmith, and Salisbury Street. On 12 March 1830 Mr. Christie sold the pictures, a few casts, books of architecture, &c., 'the property of J. Paine, Esq., Architect (deceased).' Among them were the account and other books by Nicholas Stone, sen. [q. v.], and his son, Henry Stone [q. v.], formerly belonging to Vertue (quoted in WALPOLE'S *Anecdotes*), and now preserved in Sir John Soane's Museum. His portrait was included with his father's in the picture painted by Sir Joshua Reynolds in 1764.

[Dictionary of Architecture; Sale Catalogue in Sir John Soane's Museum.] W. P–H.

PAINE, THOMAS (1737–1809), author of the 'Rights of Man,' born 29 Jan. 1736–1737 at Thetford, Norfolk, was the son of Joseph Paine, by his wife Frances (Cocke). The father was a freeman of Thetford, a staymaker, and a small farmer. He was a member of the Society of Friends, who had a small meeting-house at Thetford. The mother belonged to the church of England; and though the register, which is defective at the time of Paine's birth, does not record his baptism, his sister was baptised in 1738, and Paine was himself subsequently confirmed. Paine's father was registered as a quaker at his death, and the son, as he often avows, was much influenced by quaker principles. He was sent to the grammar school, but did not learn Latin, on account, he says, of the objections of the quakers to the Latin books used at school. He showed mathematical ability, and 'rather repressed than encouraged' a turn for poetry. At the age of thirteen Paine was put to his father's business. The usher at the school had told him stories of life at sea, and Paine tells us in his 'Rights of Man' (pt. ii. ch. v.) that he joined a privateer when 'little more than sixteen.' He entered on board the Terrible, commanded by Captain Death, but was brought back by his father's remonstrances. He afterwards, however, went to sea in the King of Prussia. War with France was declared 28 May 1756, and the Terrible was taken in action 28 Dec. Paine must therefore have been nineteen at the time of these adventures. He soon returned to staymaking. He worked for two years in London, and (at this period or in 1766–7) showed his scientific taste by buying a pair of globes and attending the lectures of the self-taught men of science, Benjamin Martin [q. v.] and James Ferguson (1710–1776) [q. v.] He also became known to the astronomer John Bevis [q. v.] In 1758 he moved to Dover, and in April 1759 set up as a staymaker at Sandwich. On 17 Sept. 1759 he married Mary Lambert. His business was unsuccessful, and he moved to Margate, where his wife died in 1760.

Paine now managed to obtain an appointment in the excise. He returned to Thetford in July 1761, where he was a supernumerary officer. In December 1762 he was sent to Grantham, and in August 1764 to Alford. His salary was 50*l.* a year, on which he had to keep a horse. On 27 Aug. 1765 he was discharged for neglect of duty by entering in his books examinations which had not been actually made. On 8 July 1766 he wrote an apologetic letter to the board of excise begging to be restored, and on 4 July it was ordered that he should be restored 'on a proper vacancy.' Meanwhile he worked for a time as a staymaker at Diss in Norfolk. He was then employed as usher, first by a Mr. Noble in Goodman's Fields, and afterwards by a Mr. Gardiner at Kensington. Oldys, a hostile biographer, reports that he preached about this time in Moorfields, and that he made some applications for ordination in the church of England. He was appointed excise officer at Grampound, Cornwall on

15 May 1767, but asked leave to wait for another vacancy, and on 19 Feb. 1768 was appointed to Lewes in Sussex. He lodged with a quaker tobacconist named Samuel Ollive; here he became the friend of Thomas 'Clio' Rickman [q. v.], afterwards his biographer. Rickman describes him as a strong whig, and a member of a club which met at the White Hart. Paine was an eager and obstinate debater, and wrote humorous and political poems; one upon the death of Wolfe became popular, and was published by him in his magazine at Philadelphia. On 26 March 1771 he married Elizabeth, daughter of his landlord, Ollive, who had died in 1769. Mrs. Paine and her mother, who had carried on the tobacco business, opened a grocer's shop with Paine's help. In 1772 the excisemen were agitating for a rise in their salaries; they collected money, and employed Paine to draw up a statement of their grievances, and to agitate in London. Four thousand copies of Paine's tract were printed. He distributed them to members of parliament and others, and sent one, with a letter asking for a personal interview, to Goldsmith. The agitation failed, and soon afterwards (8 April 1774) he was dismissed from the excise. Oldys says that he had dealt in smuggled tobacco, but the official document (given in Conway, i. 29) states simply that he had left his business without leave, and gone off on account of debts. His share in the agitation would not tend to recommend him to the board, although, according to Oldys, one of the commissioners, G. L. Scott, had been pleased by his manners, and tried to protect him. His debts were discharged by the sale of his goods, but a petition for replacement in his office was disregarded.

On 4 June 1774 a deed of separation was signed by Paine and his wife. Paine declined to explain the cause of this trouble when Rickman spoke to him, and it remains unknown. Rickman declares, however, that Paine always spoke tenderly of his wife, and sent her money without letting her know whence it came. A letter published by Oldys from his mother to his wife, and dated 27 July 1774, speaks bitterly of his 'undutiful' behaviour to his parents, and of his 'secreting 30*l.* entrusted to him' by the excisemen. The letter was produced with a view to injuring Paine by Oldys, and is not beyond suspicion. It was published, however, when Paine might have challenged it. Oldys says that the mother was eccentric and of 'sour temper,' and Paine, though speaking affectionately of his father, never refers to her. Paine's wife, from whom the letter must have come, survived till 1808; and it is stated in a deed of 1800 that she did not know whether her husband was alive or dead (Conway, i. 33).

Paine went to London. G. L. Scott, according to Oldys, introduced him to Franklin, to whom he might also have become known through his scientific friends. Franklin gave him a letter, dated 30 Sept. 1774, to Bache (Franklin's son-in-law), describing him as an 'ingenious, worthy young man,' and suggesting that he might be helped to employment as clerk, surveyor, or usher. Paine reached America on 30 Nov. 1774, and obtained many friends at Philadelphia through Franklin's introduction. He became connected with Robert Aitkin, a bookseller in Philadelphia, who was anxious to start a magazine. The first number of this, the 'Pennsylvania Magazine or American Museum,' appeared at the end of January 1775. Paine contributed from the first, and soon afterwards became editor, with a salary of 50*l.* a year. He wrote articles attacking slavery and complaining of the inferior position of women, and others showing his republican tendencies. He made acquaintance with Dr. Rush (see Rush's letter in Cheetham, p. 21), who had already written against slavery. Rush claims to have suggested Paine's next performance. The first blood of the American war was shed in the skirmish at Lexington (19 April 1775), and Paine resolved to express the sentiment, which had long been growing up, though hitherto not avowed, in favour of independence of the colonies. Paine had already spoken out in a letter to the 'Pennsylvania Journal,' signed 'Humanus' (18 Oct. 1775). In the same month Franklin had suggested that he should prepare a history of the transactions which had led to the war. Paine was already at work upon a pamphlet, which he showed to Rush and a few friends. Bell, a Scottish bookseller, ventured to print it, other publishers having declined; and it appeared as 'Common Sense' on 10 Jan. 1776. Friends and enemies agree in ascribing to it an unexampled effect. In a letter dated 8 April following, Paine says that 120,000 copies have been sold. He fixed the price so low that he was finally in debt to the publisher. The pamphlet was anonymous, and was at first attributed to Franklin, John Adams, and others, though the authorship was soon known. A controversy followed in the 'Pennsylvania Journal,' in which Paine, under the signature 'Forester,' defended himself against 'Cato,' the Rev. William Smith, tory president of the university of Philadelphia.

Paine thus became famous. He was known

to Jefferson, and is supposed by Mr. Conway to have written the suppressed clause against the slave trade in the declaration of independence. He resigned his magazine, and joined the provincial army in the autumn of 1776. After a short service under Roberdeau, he was appointed in September a volunteer aide-de-camp to General Nathaniel Greene, then at Fort Lee on the Hudson. In November the fort was surprised, and Paine was in the retreat to Newark (his journal is printed in Almon's 'Remembrancer,' 1777, p. 28). At Newark Paine began writing his 'Crisis.' It appeared, 19 Dec., in the 'Pennsylvania Journal,' and began with the often-quoted words, 'These are the times that try men's souls.' It was read at every corporal's guard in the army, and received with enthusiasm. (In the London edition of Paine's 'Political Works,' 1819, a paper with which Paine had nothing to do is erroneously printed before this as the first 'Crisis.')

On 21 Jan. 1777 Paine was appointed secretary to a commission sent by congress to treat with the Indians at Easton, Pennsylvania; and on 17 April he was made secretary to the committee of foreign affairs. On 26 Sept. Philadelphia was occupied by the British forces, and congress had to seek refuge elsewhere. On 10 Oct. Paine was requested to undertake the transmission of intelligence between congress and Washington's army. A letter to Franklin of 16 May 1778 (given in Conway, i. 102–13) describes his motions at this time. Paine, after sending off his papers, was present at several military operations, and distinguished himself by carrying a message in an open boat under a cannonade from the British fleet. He divided his time between Washington's headquarters at Valley Forge and York, where the congress was sitting. He published eight 'Crises' during 1777 and 1778. The British army evacuated Philadelphia in June 1778, and Paine returned thither with the congress. The 'Crises,' vigorously written to keep up the spirits of the Americans, had additional authority from his official position.

In January 1779 Paine got into trouble. The French government had adopted the scheme suggested by Beaumarchais for supplying funds to the insurgents under cover of an ostensible commercial transaction. The precise details are matter of controversy. The American commissioners, Silas Deane, Franklin, and Arthur Lee, had written from Paris stating that no repayment would be required for the sum advanced. Beaumarchais, however, sent an agent to congress demanding payment of his bill; and Deane was thereupon recalled to America to give explanations. Deane was suspected of complicity with Beaumarchais, and made an unsatisfactory statement to congress. He published a paper, appealing to the people, and taking credit for having obtained supplies. Paine, who had seen the official despatches, replied in the 'Pennsylvania Packet' of 15 Dec. 1779, declaring (truly) that the matter had been in train before Deane was sent to France, and in a later letter intimated that the supplies were sent gratuitously by the French government. This was to reveal the secret which the French, although now the open allies of the Americans, desired to conceal. The French minister, Gérard, therefore appealed to congress, who were bound to confirm his statement that the alliance had not been preceded by a gratuitous supply.

Paine, ordered to appear before congress, was only permitted to say 'Yes' in answer to the question whether he was the author of letters signed 'Common Sense.' He offered his resignation (6 Jan. 1779), and applied for leave to justify himself. He desired to prove that Deane was a 'rascal,' and had a private 'unwarrantable connection' with members of the house. The letters were suppressed; and though a motion for dismissing him was not carried, the states being equally divided, he resigned his post. Gérard, according to his despatches (Conway, i. 134), fearing that Paine would 'seek to avenge himself with his characteristic impetuosity and impudence,' offered to pay him one thousand dollars yearly to defend the French alliance in the press. Paine, he adds, accepted the offer, and began his functions. Afterwards, however, Paine's work proved unsatisfactory, and Gérard engaged other writers. Paine stated in the following autumn that Gérard had made him such an offer, but that he had at once declined to accept anything but the minister's 'esteem' (see Paine's letter to *Pennsylvania Packet*, reprinted in Almon's *Remembrancer* for 1779, p. 293, &c.) Paine's conduct in the affair was apparently quite honourable, though certainly very indiscreet. Deane was dishonest, and Paine was denouncing a job. The revelation was not inconsistent with the oath which he had taken to disclose nothing 'which he shall be directed to keep secret;' but it showed a very insufficient appreciation of the difference between the duty of a journalist and of a public official. Discretion was never one of Paine's qualities.

Paine, who had published his 'Crises,' like his 'Common Sense,' at prices too low to be

remunerative, was now in difficulties. His salary, which had been only seventy dollars a month, had hitherto supported him, and he was now obliged to become a clerk in the office of Owen Biddle. He appealed to the executive council of Pennsylvania to help him towards a proposed collection of his works. He asked for a loan of 1,500*l.* for a year, when he would be able to propose a publication by subscription. The council asked Gérard whether he would be offended by their employing Paine. He replied in the negative, though making some complaints of Paine's conduct. On 2 Nov. 1779 the Pennsylvania assembly appointed Paine their clerk, and in that capacity he wrote a preamble to the act for the abolition of slavery in the state, which was passed on 1 March 1780. He published three more 'Crises' in the course of this year. On 4 July the university of Pennsylvania gave him the degree of M.A. The financial position of the insurgents was becoming almost desperate, and Washington addressed a letter to the assembly, speaking of the dangerous state of feeling in the army. Paine had to read it, and he suggested next day a voluntary subscription. He drew his own salary, amounting to 1,699*l.* 1*s.* 6*d.*, and started the subscription with a sum of five hundred dollars. Mr. Conway (i. 167) gives accounts according to which Paine received over 5,500*l.* between November 1779 and June 1780; but the currency was so depreciated that the true value cannot be inferred, and pounds seem to be confused with dollars. A subscription was raised of 400*l.* 'hard money' and 101,360*l.* 'continental.' At a meeting held soon afterwards it was decided to abandon this plan and form a bank, which was of service in the autumn, and led in the next spring to the constitution by Robert Morris of the Bank of North America. Paine published at the end of the year a pamphlet called 'Public Good' in opposition to the claims of Virginia to the north-western territory. After the war a motion in the Virginian legislature to reward Paine for his services was lost on account of this performance.

Paine resigned his position as clerk at the end of the year, stating his intention to devote himself to a history of the revolution. He had also a scheme for going to England, where he imagined he could open the eyes of his countrymen to the folly of continuing the struggle by a pamphlet as effective as 'Common Sense' (see letter to Greene in Conway, i. 169, and note in *Rights of Man*, pt. ii. chap. v.) Congress now resolved to make an application to the French government for a loan, and entrusted the mission to Colonel Laurens, an aide-de-camp of Washington. Laurens took Paine as his secretary, Paine intending to make his expedition to England after completing the business. They sailed from Boston in February 1781, and had a favourable reception in France. Paine was persuaded to give up the English plan, and returned with Laurens in a French frigate, reaching Boston on 25 Aug. 1781, with 2,500,000 livres in silver, besides military stores. Sixteen ox teams were sent with the money to Philadelphia. Washington was meanwhile advancing with Rochambeau upon Yorktown, and the surrender of Cornwallis ended the campaign. He had to obtain a loan from Rochambeau, which was repaid from the money brought by Laurens. Paine refers to this mission in his published 'Letter to Washington,' 1796. In 1808 he asked a reward from congress, claiming to have made the original suggestion of applying for a loan, and stating that the advance upon Yorktown was only made possible by the money obtained (Letter printed in the Appendix to Cheetham). Americans were probably capable of asking for loans without Paine's suggestion. On the virtual conclusion of the war, Paine appealed to Washington for some recognition of his services, and stated that he thought of retiring to France or Holland. At the suggestion of Washington, Robert Morris, and Livingston (10 Feb. 1782), a salary of eight hundred dollars was allowed to him from the secret service money in order to enable him to write. He received one year's salary under this arrangement (Conway, i. 195), and wrote five more 'Crises' in 1782. The last appeared on 19 April 1783, the eighth anniversary of Lexington. Paine took part in a controversy excited by the refusal of Rhode Island to join in imposing a continental duty upon imports, and was present at discussions with a view to the formation of a stronger union. He was not proposed for the convention elected in 1787 to frame the constitution of the United States. Paine had retired to a small house at Bordentown, New Jersey, on the east bank of the Delaware, and was devoting himself to mechanical contrivances. In 1784 the state of New York presented to him the estate of New Rochelle, of about 277 acres, the confiscated property of a loyalist. Washington wrote letters on his behalf, Pennsylvania voted 500*l.* to him in December, and congress in October 1785 gave him three thousand dollars. Paine, at the beginning of 1786, wrote his 'Dissertations,' mainly in defence of the Bank of

North America. He was now, however, devoting himself to an invention for an iron bridge. He consulted Franklin, and his plans were considered by a committee of the Pennsylvania assembly, who were proposing a bridge over the Schuylkill. At the end of March 1787 he wrote to Franklin that he intended to go to Europe with the model of his bridge, and was anxious to see his parents. He sailed in April, went to Paris, where he was received as a distinguished guest, and laid his model before the academy of sciences. In August he reached London. His father, who had shortly before written an affectionate letter to him (Conway, i. 222), had died in 1786; but he went to Thetford, where his mother was still living, and made her an allowance of 9*s.* a week. She died in May 1790. Paine had brought to London some papers, approved by Cardinal de Brienne, in favour of friendly relations between France and England, and presented it to Burke (Preface to *Rights of Man*). The real purpose of this overture is explained by a pamphlet called 'Prospects on the Rubicon,' which Paine published on his arrival. The French were in close alliance with the Dutch republican party; but the Prussians intervened in the autumn to support the stadtholder, who represented the opposite politics. Pitt made a secret treaty with the king of Prussia, and was prepared to support him if necessary in a war with France. Paine's pamphlet is directed against Pitt's scheme, and insists chiefly upon the incapacity of England to stand another French war. De Brienne naturally wished to stimulate the English opposition against Pitt's policy, which, however, succeeded, as the French shrank from war. Paine thus became known to Burke, Fox, the Duke of Portland, and other whig politicians. He employed himself, however, chiefly upon his bridge, the construction of which was undertaken by Messrs. Walker of Rotherham, Yorkshire. It was brought to London and set up in June 1790 at Leasing (now Paddington) Green for exhibition. The failure of an American merchant, Whiteside, who had some interest in the speculation, caused Paine's arrest for debt, but he managed to pay the money. The bridge was finally broken up in 1791 (Oldys). The first attempt at an iron bridge was made, according to Mr. Smiles (*Life of Telford*), at Lyons in 1755, but it failed. In 1779 the first iron bridge, constructed by Abraham Darby [q. v.], was opened at Coalbrookdale. According to Mr. Smiles, the bridge over the Wear at Sunderland, opened in 1796, was constructed from the materials of Paine's bridge, and his designs were adopted with some modification. The credit has also been given to Rowland Burdon, who actually executed the plan (see *Encycl. Brit.* 9th edit. art. 'Iron Bridges'). It would seem that, in any case, Paine's scheme must have helped to suggest the work. He wrote about other scientific projects to Jefferson, and had a strong taste for mechanical inventions. But his attention was diverted to other interests.

In the early part of 1790 Paine was in Paris, where he was entrusted by Lafayette with the key of the Bastille for transmission to Washington. In November appeared Burke's 'Reflexions on the Revolution,' and Paine immediately replied by the first part of the 'Rights of Man.' Johnson, the radical publisher, had undertaken it, but became frightened after a few copies had been issued with his name, and handed it over to Jordan. Paine went over to Paris, leaving his book to the care of Godwin, Holcroft, and Brand Holles. It appeared 13 March 1791, and succeeded rapidly. Paine, writing to Washington on 2 July 1791, to whom the book was dedicated, says that he has sold over eleven thousand out of sixteen thousand copies printed. It was reprinted in America with a preface, stating that it was approved by 'the secretary of state'—i.e. Jefferson. Jefferson and Mallison made some attempt to secure a place in the cabinet for Paine. The federalists disapproved. Washington replied diplomatically to Paine's letter, and 'Publicola,' who was supposed to be John Adams, and was really his son, John Quincy Adams, attacked him in the 'Columbian Sentinel.'

Paine went to Paris directly after the publication, and gave the work to Lanthenas for translation. He was present at the return of the king from the flight to Varennes on 26 June, and was assailed by the crowd for not having a cockade in his hat. He was one of five who formed themselves into the Société Républicaine. Condorcet, and probably Brissot, published a placard on 1 July suggesting the abolition of monarchy, and started 'Le Républicain,' a journal of which only one number appeared, containing a letter from Paine. Paine returned to London, but abstained from attending a meeting to celebrate the fall of the Bastille for fear of compromising supporters. Another meeting was to be held on 4 Aug. to celebrate the abolition of feudal rights in France. The landlord of the Crown and Anchor closed his doors. A meeting was then held at the Thatched House tavern on 20 Aug., and a manifesto, signed by Horne Tooke as chairman, and written by Paine,

was issued, expressing sympathy with the French revolution and demanding reforms in England (see *Rights of Man*, App.)

Paine lodged with his friend Rickman, a bookseller, and met many of the reformers: Lord Edward FitzGerald, Mary Wollstonecraft, Sharp the engraver, Romney, 'Walking' Stewart, Horne Tooke, and others, are mentioned by Rickman. He was toasted by the societies which were beginning to spring up; and began the second part of the 'Rights of Man.' His printer, Chapman, became alarmed, and handed over the sheets which he had printed to Jordan. Paine also gave a note to Jordan (dated 16 Feb. 1692). In it Jordan was directed, if questioned by any one in authority, to give Paine's name as author and publisher. On 14 May Jordan received a summons; he pleaded guilty, and gave up his papers (*Address to Addressers*). Paine was summoned on 21 May. He wrote to the attorney-general stating that he was prepared to meet the case fully, and had ordered his attorney to put in an appearance. He appeared in court on 8 June, when the trial was postponed to December. He also published letters to Dundas (6 June), to Lord Onslow (17 and 21 June), who had summoned a county meeting at Epsom, and to the sheriff of Sussex (20 June), who had summoned a meeting at Lewes. He spoke at a meeting of the 'Friends of the People' on 12 Sept. His friends heard that he would be arrested for his speech. The next evening he was at the house of Johnson, the publisher, when William Blake (Gilchrist, *Life of Blake*, p. 12) told him that he would be a dead man if he went home. He started at once with John Frost (1750–1842) [q. v.], who took him by a circuitous route to Dover. They were searched by the custom-house officer, upon whom Paine made an impression by a letter from Washington, and were allowed to sail, twenty minutes before a warrant for Paine's arrest arrived from London.

The attorney-general, Archibald Macdonald [q. v.], explained in the trial that he had not prosecuted the first part, because he thought that it would only reach the 'judicious reader.' The second had been industriously circulated in all shapes and sizes, even as a wrapper for 'children's sweetmeats.' It was said, in fact, that two hundred thousand copies had been circulated by 1793 (*Impartial Memoirs*). The real reasons were obvious. The respectable classes had taken alarm at the events in France. The old and new whigs had fallen out, and the reforming societies were becoming numerous. The 'Society for Constitutional Information,' of which Horne Tooke was the leading member, thanked Paine on the appearance of each part of his book. The 'Corresponding Society,' formed at the beginning of 1792, and affiliated to the 'Constitutional,' with numerous other societies which now sprang up throughout the country, joined in commending Paine's books, and circulated copies in all directions. 'The Rights of Man' was thus adopted as the manifesto of the party which sympathised with the French revolution. Although they disavowed all intentions of violence, the governing classes suspected them of Jacobinism, and a prosecution of Paine was inevitable. (The trials of Hardy and Horne Tooke in 1794, reported in 'State Trials,' vols. xxiv.–v., give a full history of these societies and their relation to Paine; see also reports of Committee of Secrecy, 1794, in *Parl. Hist.* xxxi. 751, &c.) Paine on 4 July handed over 1,000*l.*, produced by the sale of the 'Rights of Man,' to the Constitutional Society (*State Trials*, xxiv. 491). Chapman had offered him successively 100*l.*, 500*l.*, and 1,000*l.*, for the second part at different stages of the publication (*ib.* xxii. 403), but Paine preferred to keep the book in his own hands. It was suggested (Conway, i. 330) that the money was really to be paid by government with a view to suppressing the book. It is, however, highly improbable that government would guarantee to pay hush-money with so little security for permanent effect. The trial took place on 18 Dec. 1792. Paine wrote a letter from Paris (11 Nov. 1792) to the attorney-general, saying that he had business of too much importance to be present, and cared nothing for the result. He suggested that the attorney-general and 'Mr. Guelph' might take warning from the examples made of similar persons in France. Erskine, who defended him, tried to treat this letter as a forgery, but conviction, if before doubtful, became now inevitable.

Several prosecutions for publishing or circulating the 'Rights of Man' followed in 1793, as the alarm in England became more intense (Conway, ii. 278 *n.*, gives a list). Paine was welcomed enthusiastically in France. On 26 Aug. the title of French citizen had been conferred upon him and other celebrities by the national assembly. On 6 Sept. he was elected by the Pas de Calais a member of the convention. The departments of Oise and Puy de Dôme also elected him. Paine was met by salutes and public addresses, and on 19 Sept. reached Paris. He appeared that night at the national assembly. Frost reports next day (*State Trials*, xxiv. 536) that Paine was in

good spirits, though 'rather fatigued by the kissing.' On 21 Sept. the abolition of royalty was decreed, and on 11 Oct. a committee was appointed to frame a constitution, which included Paine. Brissot, another member, had already become known to him in America. The king's trial was now the absorbing question. Paine published several papers on the subject. He was unable to speak French, but gave in translations of his addresses. He voted for the 'detention of Louis during the war, and his perpetual banishment afterwards.' He suggested that the United States might be the 'guard and the asylum of Louis Capet, and urged, on the final vote for immediate execution, that the United States would be offended by the death of their benefactor. Paine's courage exposed him to the denunciations of Marat, but his friends, the Girondists, were not yet crushed. Paine used his influence to obtain the release of a Captain Grimston, by whom he had been struck at a restaurant; and another instance of his interference on behalf of an arrested person is told by Landor. The constitution framed by the committee was ready during the winter, but postponed by the influence of the Jacobins, and, though adopted by the convention in June, never came into operation. Paine co-operated in forming it with Condorcet, and was instructed to prepare, with Condorcet and others, an address to the people of England. The fall of the Girondins put an end to this and to Paine's influence. He had been denounced by Marat for his attempt to save the king's life, and gave some evidence at Marat's trial in April. On 20 April, during the crisis of the struggle, he wrote to Jefferson expressing despondency, and saying that he meant to return to America when the constitution was settled. Paine, however, was not personally involved in the catastrophe which befell the Girondists in June. He was greatly depressed, and for a time sought for consolation in brandy. He lodged in a house which had formerly belonged to Mme. de Pompadour, saw a few friends, and rarely visited the convention. He now occupied himself in writing his 'Age of Reason.' He had just finished the first part when he was arrested, 27 Dec. 1793. Mr. Conway maintains that his arrest was caused by certain intrigues of the American minister, Gouverneur Morris. Morris was hostile to the revolution, and desired to break off the French alliance for the United States. Certain American ships had been detained at Bordeaux, and when their captains appealed to Morris, he was slow to interfere in such a way as to remove their grievance. They applied to Paine, who suggested a petition to congress, which succeeded. Morris thought that Paine was intriguing against him, and intimated to a French official his objections to an influence 'coming from the other side of the Channel.' Shortly afterwards Paine was denounced in the convention (3 Oct.), and in December it was decreed that 'foreigners should be excluded from public functions during the war;' and Paine, thus excluded from the convention, was considered liable to arrest under a previous law as citizen of a country at war with France.

Some Americans resident in Paris petitioned for Paine's release, but received an evasive answer. Paine applied to Morris, who made, in consequence, a very formal and lukewarm remonstrance. Paine in vain requested a further 'reclamation.' He remained in prison, and Robespierre made a memorandum for his trial (*Letter to Washington*). He seems to have been marked for execution by the committee of public safety, during their struggle with Robespierre, and thinks that he owed his escape to a fever which made him unconscious for a month. He also says (*Letter to Citizens of the United States*) that a chalk-mark placed against the door of his room as a signal for the guillotine escaped notice by an accident. After the death of Robespierre, appeals were made to Merlin de Thionville by Lanthenas, who had translated the 'Age of Reason;' and Paine himself wrote to the committee of public safety and to the convention. Monroe had arrived in Paris as Morris's successor in August. Upon hearing of this, Paine sent him a memorial, to which Monroe replied cordially; Monroe claimed Paine as a citizen of the United States, in a letter (2 Nov. 1794) to the 'committee of general surety,' and Paine was immediately set free, after an imprisonment of over ten months. He had employed part of the time in the composition of the second part of the 'Age of Reason.'

Paine became the guest of Monroe, and was restored to the convention. On 3 Jan. 1795 he was first on a list of persons recommended for pensions on account of literary services. He did not accept the offer. The convention declined to sanction a proposal from Monroe that Paine should be employed on a mission to America. He was still in bad health, but on 7 July was present at the convention, when the secretary read a speech of his protesting against the limitation of the franchise to direct taxpayers. This was also the subject of his pamphlet on 'The first Principles of Government,' published in July. Paine was naturally aggrieved by the neglect of the American government to interfere on his behalf. He wrote a reproachful letter to

Washington (22 Feb. 1795), which he suppressed at Monroe's request. On 20 Sept. he wrote another, calling upon Washington to clear himself from the charge of 'treachery;' and, having received no answer to this, he wrote and published a letter, dated 3 Aug. 1796. It is a long and bitter attack upon Washington's military career, as well as upon his policy as president. Paine's very intelligible resentment at Morris's inaction is some palliation, though not an adequate excuse.

Paine's 'Age of Reason' had strengthened the feeling against him in England. The chief answers were: Gilbert Wakefield's 'Examination' (1794) and Bishop Watson's 'Apology for the Bible' (1796). Thomas Williams was convicted for the publication in June 1797, when Paine published a vigorous letter to Erskine, who was counsel for the prosecution. During the following years the publication of Paine's books in England was a service of danger, and by all the respectable writers he was treated as the typical 'devil's advocate.' Paine remained at Paris till the peace of Amiens. He stayed with Monroe for a year and a half. In 1831 a sum of 1,118 dollars was paid to Monroe by act of congress for moneys paid to Paine or on his account. After finishing the second part of the 'Age of Reason,' Paine had a severe relapse in the autumn of 1795. Early in 1796 he went into the country to recover his health, and in April published a pamphlet against the 'English System of Finance.' Cobbett, who had fiercely attacked Paine, and in his earlier writings defended Washington against him, became the panegyrist of his old enemy upon long afterwards reading this pamphlet, which expressed his own views of paper money. Paine was for a time the guest of Sir Robert Smith, a banker in Paris. Lady Smith had made Paine's acquaintance just before his arrest, and they carried on a complimentary correspondence. Monroe was recalled at the end of 1796, and Paine, after preparing to return with him, was deterred by a prospect of British cruisers in the Channel. He afterwards took up his abode with Nicolas de Bonneville, a French journalist, who had translated some of Paine's works, and been one of the five members of his 'Republican Club.' Paine wrote a few papers, made suggestions to French ministers, and subscribed a hundred livres in 1798 towards a descent upon England. Napoleon, it is said, invited him to join the expedition, and Paine hoped to proclaim liberty at Thetford under Napoleon's wing. The hope of such a consummation recurred to him in 1804, when he published a pamphlet in America upon the then expected invasion. Paine's philanthropy had quenched any patriotic weakness. In 1797 he established in Paris a sect of 'Theophilanthropists,' consisting of five families, and delivered an inaugural address. It was supported by Larévellière-Lépeaux of the Directory, but was suppressed in October 1801.

Jefferson, now president of the United States, offered Paine a passage to America in a ship of war. Paine declined the offer, upon hearing a report that Jefferson had apologised for making it. He decided, however, to return; his friend Sir Robert Smith died, and the Bonnevilles promised to follow him to America. He landed at Baltimore on 30 Oct 1802. His property had risen in value, and was expected to produce 400*l.* a year. Some of his friends, such as Rush and Samuel Adams, had been alienated by the 'Age of Reason.' He stayed, however, with Jefferson, who consulted him about the Louisiana purchase and other political affairs, and published various pamphlets and articles in the following years, but without any marked effect. He went to Bordentown early in 1803, and, though welcomed by his own party, was hooted by an orthodox mob on a visit to New York shortly afterwards. Mme. Bonneville, with her three children, reached America in the autumn. She settled in Paine's house at Bordentown, as a teacher of French. Finding Bordentown dull, she followed Paine to New York in 1804. Her husband was under surveillance in France, and could neither follow her nor send her money. Paine had to prove that he was not legally responsible for her debts. He now resolved to settle at New Rochelle, where Mme. Bonneville began to keep house for him. Here, at Christmas 1804, a man named Derrick, who owed him money, fired a gun into Paine's room. Derrick appears to have been drunk, and, although he was arrested, the charge was not pressed. Mme. Bonneville again went to New York to teach French. Paine put her younger children to school in New Rochelle, and went into a lodging. He found his income insufficient, and applied to Jefferson to obtain for him some reward for past services from Virginia. He spent the winter 1805–6 in New York, in the house of William Carver, where he joined Elihu Palmer in a 'deistic propaganda.' He wrote for Palmer's organ, 'The Prospect.' Palmer died in 1806. Paine gave a part of his reply to Bishop Watson to Palmer's widow, who published it in the 'Theophilanthropist' in 1810. Another part, given to Mme. Bonneville, disappeared. Early in 1806 Paine returned to New Rochelle, and had to sell the house at Bordentown for three

hundred dollars. Paine was dejected by his unsatisfactory position, and his health was beginning to fail. His vote was rejected at New Rochelle, on the ground that he was not an American citizen; and, in spite of his protests, he failed to get his claim recognised. He let his farm at New Rochelle, and lodged with a painter named Jarvis in New York. In August 1806 he writes that he has had a fit of apoplexy. His last book, an 'Essay on Dreams,' continuing the argument of the 'Age of Reason,' had been written previously, and was published in 1807. In the autumn of that year he was much irritated by attacks in a New York paper, which led, in the next year, to a bitter controversy with James Cheetham, editor of the 'American Citizen.' Cheetham was an Englishman, and had been a disciple of Paine. Paine now attacked him for deserting Jefferson while still enjoying the government patronage. Paine, in the beginning of 1808, again applied to congress for some reward. He was anxious about money. He lodged during ten months of 1808 with a baker named Hitt in New York. He afterwards went to a miserable lodging at 63 Partition Street, and contracted to sell his farm at New Rochelle for ten thousand dollars. In July 1808 he moved to a better house in Herring Street, near Mme. Bonneville. In January 1809 he made his will, leaving all his property to Mme. Bonneville and her children; and in April moved to a house, now 59 Grove Street, where Mme. Bonneville came to nurse him. He died there on 8 July 1809.

Paine was more or less 'ostracised' by society during his last stay in America. Political and theological antipathies were strong, and Paine, as at once the assailant of Washington and the federalists and the author of the 'Age of Reason,' was hated by one party, while the other was shy of claiming his support. It has also been said that his conduct was morally offensive, and charges against him have been accepted without due caution. His antagonist, Cheetham, made them prominent in a life published in 1809. He accused Paine of having seduced Mme. Bonneville, of habitual drunkenness, and of disgustingly filthy habits. The charges were supported by a letter to Paine from Carver, with whom Paine had lodged. Mme. Bonneville immediately sued Cheetham for slander. Cheetham made some attempt to support his case with the help of Carver, but Carver retracted the charge; it completely broke down, and the jury at once found Cheetham guilty. Cheetham was sentenced to the modest fine of 150 dollars. The judge, said to be a federalist, observed in mitigation that his book 'served the cause of religion.' It is very intelligible that Mme. Bonneville's position should have suggested scandal, but all the evidence goes to show that it was groundless. Paine's innumerable enemies never accused him of sexual immorality, and in that respect his life seems to have been blameless. The special charges of drunkenness made by Cheetham and Carver are discredited by this proof of their character; Carver's letter to Paine was written or dictated by Cheetham, and seems to have been part of an attempt to extort money. Carver afterwards confessed that he had lied as to the drink (Conway, ii. 388-404).

It is admitted, however, that the charge of drinking was not without foundation. Paine confessed to Rickman that he had fallen into excesses in Paris. Mr. Conway thinks that this refers solely to a few weeks in 1793. Even Cheetham (p. 99) admits that the habit began at the time of the French revolution. It seems, indeed, that Paine had occasionally yielded to the ordinary habits of the day. His publisher, Chapman, at the trial in 1792, spoke of Paine's intoxication on one occasion. It was 'rather unusual,' he says, for Paine to be drunk, but he adds that when drunk he was given to declaiming upon religion (*State Trials*, xxii. 402). A similar account of an after-dinner outburst upon religion is given by Paine's friend, Henry Redhead Yorke, who visited him in Paris in 1802, found him greatly broken in health, and speaks also of the filthy state of his apartment (see Yorke, *Letters from Paris*, 1814, ii. 338-69). Mr. Conway says that his nose became red when he was about fifty-five, i.e. about 1792. In America Paine changed from brandy to rum. Bale was told that he took a quart of rum a week at New Rochelle, and in 1808 his weekly supply seems to have been three quarts. He had, it appears, to be kept alive by stimulants during one of his illnesses, and his physical prostration may account for the stimulants and for some of the slovenly habits of which Carver gives disgusting, and no doubt grossly exaggerated, details. Paine had been neat in his dress, 'like a gentleman of the old school' (says Joel Barlow); but after coming to New York, the neglect of society made him slovenly (Todd, *Joel Barlow*, p. 236). Barlow's account, though Mr. Conway attributes it to an admission of a statement by Cheetham, indicates a belief that Paine's habits of drinking had excluded him from good society in his last years. On the other hand, various contemporary witnesses, including Jarvis, with whom Paine

lodged for five months, deny the stories of excessive drinking altogether; and Rickman, who was with him, says that he had given up drinking and objected to laying in spirits for his last voyage. The probability is that the stories, which in any case refer only to the last part of his career, were greatly exaggerated. Various stories circulated to show that Paine repented of his opinions on his deathbed were obviously pious fictions meant to 'serve the cause of religion.'

Paine[1] was buried at New Rochelle on 10 June 1809. His bones were dishumed by Cobbett in 1819, and taken to Liverpool. They were left there till after Cobbett's death, and were seized in 1836 as part of the property of his son, who became bankrupt in 1836. They were last heard of in possession of a Mr. Tilly in 1844. A monument was erected at New Rochelle in 1839.

Paine was about five feet nine inches in height, with a lofty forehead and prominent nose, and a ruddy complexion, clean shaven till late in life, well made and active, a good rider, walker, and skater. Mr. Conway states that there are eleven original portraits. The best known is that by Romney (1792), engraved by W. Sharp in 1793 and 1794. Another, considered by Mr. Conway as the best likeness, was painted by John Wesley Jarvis in 1803, and now belongs to Mr. J. H. Johnston of New York. A bust by Clark Mills, in the National Museum at Washington, was taken from this picture. Jarvis made a cast of Paine's face after death. A bust, founded upon his, is in the rooms of the New York Historical Society.

Paine is the only English writer who expresses with uncompromising sharpness the abstract doctrine of political rights held by the French revolutionists. His relation to the American struggle, and afterwards to the revolution of 1789, gave him a unique position, and his writings became the sacred books of the extreme radical party in England. Attempts to suppress them only raised their influence, and the writings of the first quarter of the century are full of proofs of the importance attached to them by friends and foes. Paine deserves whatever credit is due to absolute devotion to a creed believed by himself to be demonstrably true and beneficial. He showed undeniable courage, and is free from any suspicion of mercenary motives. He attached an excessive importance to his own work, and was ready to accept the commonplace that his pen had been as efficient as Washington's sword. He attributed to the power of his reasoning all that may more fitly be ascribed to the singular fitness of his formulæ to express the political passions of the time. Though unable to see that his opponents could be anything but fools and knaves, he has the merit of sincerely wishing that the triumph should be won by reason without violence. With a little more 'human nature,' he would have shrunk from insulting Washington or encouraging a Napoleonic invasion of his native country. But Paine's bigotry was of the logical kind which can see only one side of a question, and imagines that all political and religious questions are as simple as the first propositions of Euclid. This singular power of clear, vigorous exposition made him unequalled as a pamphleteer in revolutionary times, when compromise was an absurdity. He also showed great shrewdness and independence of thought in his criticisms of the Bible. He said, indeed, little that had not been anticipated by the English deists and their French disciples; but he writes freshly and independently, if sometimes coarsely. Mr. Conway lays much stress upon his theism; and in the preface to the 'Age of Reason' (pt. ii.) he claims to be warring against the excesses of the revolutionary spirit in religious as well as political matters. The critical remarks, however, are more effective than a deism which is neither original nor resting upon any distinct philosophical ground. His substantial merits will be differently judged according to his readers' estimate of the value of the doctrines of abstract rights and *a priori* deism with which he sympathised. There can be only one opinion as to his power of expressing his doctrines in a form suitable 'for the use of the poor.'

Paine's works are: 1. 'Case of Officers of Excise' (printed 1772, published in 1793). 2. 'Common Sense,' 10 Jan. 1776. 3. 'Epistle to the People called Quakers,' 1776. 4. 'Dialogue between General Montgomery and an American Delegate,' 1776. 5. 'The Crises' (16, including 'supernumerary' numbers from 19 Dec. 1776 to 29 April 1783). 6. 'Public Good,' 1780. 7. 'Letter to the Abbé Raynal,' 1782 (also in French). 8. 'Thoughts on the Peace,' &c., 1783. 9. 'Dissertations on Government, the Affairs of the Bank and Paper Money,' 1786. 10. 'Prospects on the Rubicon,' 1787 (reprinted in 1793 as 'Prospects on the War and the Paper Currency'). 11. 'Letter to Sir G. Stanton' (on iron bridges), 1788. 12. 'Address and Declaration of the Friends of Universal Peace and Liberty,' 20 Aug. 1791. 13. 'The Rights of Man; being an Answer to Mr. Burke's attack on the French Revolution,' 1791 (The second part, 'combining principles and practice,' appeared in

1792. The catalogue of the British Museum mentions some twenty-five answers). 14. 'Letter to the Abbé Sieyès,' 1792. 15. 'Four Letters on Government' (to Dundas, to Lord Onslow (two), and the Sheriff of Sussex), 1792 (also separately). 16. 'Letter addressed to the Addressers,' 1792. 17. 'Address to the Republic of France' (also in French), 25 Sept. 1792. 18. 'Speech in Convention on bringing Louis Capet to Trial, 20 Nov. 1792.' 19. Reasons for wishing to preserve the Life of Louis Capet,' January 1793 (also in French). 20. 'The Age of Reason' (at London, New York, and Paris), 1794, and in French by Lanthenas; 'Age of Reason,' pt. ii., in London, 1795; 'Age of Reason,' pt. iii., to which is prefixed an 'Essay on Dreams,' New York, 1807; London, 1811 (the catalogue of the British Museum mentions about forty answers.) 21. 'Dissertations on the First Principles of Government,' 1795 (Paine's speech in the Convention, 7 July 1795, is added to second edition). 22. 'Decline and Fall of the English System of Finance,' 1796. 23. 'Letter to George Washington,' 1796. 24. 'Agrarian Justice opposed to Agrarian Law and to Agrarian Monopoly; being a Plan for ameliorating the Condition of Man by creating in every Nation a National Fund,' &c., 1797. 25. 'Letter to People of France and the French Armies,' 1797. 26. 'Letter to Erskine,' 1797; to this was appended (27) 'Discourse to the Society of Theophilanthropists,' also published as 'Atheism Refuted' in 1798. 28. 'Letter to Camille Jourdan on Bells . . .' also in French as 'Lettre . . . sur les Cultes,' 1797. 29. 'Maritime Compact: on the Rights of Neutrals at Sea,' 1801 (also in French). 30. 'Letters to Citizens of the United States,' 1802 (reprinted in London, 1817). 31. 'Letter to the People of England on the Invasion of England,' 1804. 32. 'On the Causes of Yellow Fever,' 1805. 33. 'On Constitutions, Governments, and Charters,' 1805. 34. 'Observations on Gunboats,' 1806.

Mr. Conway gives the titles of some later pamphlets which are not in the British Museum. Posthumous were a fragment of his reply to Bishop Watson (1810) and an 'Essay on the Origin of Freemasonry' (1811). Paine also contributed to the 'Pennsylvania Magazine' and to the 'Pennsylvania Journal' in 1775–6, and to the 'Prospect' in 1804–5. A collection of his 'Political Works' appeared in 1792, and was translated into French (1793) and German (1794). A fuller collection was published by Sherwin in 1817. The 'Theological Works' were published by Carlile in 1818. Volumes of 'Miscellaneous Letters and Essays,' with hitherto unpublished pieces, appeared in 1819, and in the same year his 'Miscellaneous Poems.' Mr. Conway is editing a new edition of the works, the first volumes of which appeared in 1894.

[The Life of Paine by Moncure Daniel Conway, 2 vols. 8vo, 1892 (3rd edit. 1893), is founded upon most elaborate research, and gives hitherto unpublished documents. Mr. Conway, though an excessively warm admirer, is candid in his statements of evidence. Paine's manuscripts were left to Mme. Bonneville, and possibly included an autobiography seen by Yorke in 1802. The papers were all destroyed by a fire while in possession of General Bonneville, Mme. Bonneville's son. Of other lives, the first was the Life of Thomas Pain, author of the Rights of Men, with a Defence of his Writings, by Francis Oldys, A.M., of the University of 'Pennsylvania,' 1791. The 'Defence' was a mystification meant to attract Paine's disciples. Oldys is said to have been the pseudonym of the antiquary, George Chalmers (1742–1825) [q. v.], then a clerk in the council of trade. The president, Lord Hawkesbury (afterwards first Lord Liverpool), is said by Sherwin to have employed him and paid him 500*l.* for writing it. Chalmers was bitterly hostile, and ready to accept any gossip against Paine; but his statements of verifiable fact seem to be correct. The book went through ten editions in 1791–3. Impartial Memoirs (1793) is a sixpenny tract, adding little. Cheetham's Life (see above) appeared in 1809; the Life by Paine's friend, Thomas Clio Rickman, and a Life by W. T. Sherwin, also an admirer, in 1819. An American Life, by G. Vale (1841), depends chiefly on the preceding; it is on Paine's side, and gives accounts of Cheetham's trial, &c.] L. S.

PAINTER, EDWARD (1784–1852), pugilist, was born at Stretford, four miles from Manchester, in March 1784, and as a young man followed the calling of a brewer. A quarrel with a fellow-employé in the brewery, called Wilkins—a man of heavy build—led to a formal fight in the yard of the Swan Inn, Manchester, where Painter quickly defeated his opponent, and showed unusual power as a boxer. After receiving some training under his fellow-countryman Bob Gregson, he was matched to fight J. Coyne, an Irish boxer from Kilkenny, six feet in height, and weighing fourteen stone. Painter weighed thirteen stone; his height was five feet nine inches and three-quarters. The men met at St. Nicholas, near Margate, on 23 Aug. 1813, when, after a fight of forty minutes, the Irishman was beaten. J. Alexander, known as 'The Gamekeeper,' now challenged Painter, and a contest for sixty guineas a side took place at Moulsey Hurst, Surrey, on 20 Nov. 1813. In the

twentieth round the victory seemed falling to the challenger, but Painter, with a straight well-directed hit, stunned 'The Gamekeeper,' and became the victor. He was now deemed a match for Tom Oliver [q. v.], but in the fight, which took place on 17 May 1814, his luck for the first time deserted him. For a purse of fifty guineas he next entered the lists with John Shaw, the lifeguardsman, at Hounslow Heath, Middlesex, on 18 April 1815, when the height and weight of Shaw prevailed, after a well-contested fight lasting twenty-eight minutes. On 23 July 1817 Painter met Harry Sutton, 'The Black,' at Moulsey Hurst, and after forty-eight minutes found himself unable to continue the encounter. Not satisfied with the result, he again challenged Sutton to meet him at Bungay in Suffolk on 7 Aug. 1818. The event excited great interest, and, notwithstanding rainy weather, fifteen thousand persons assembled. There was a quadrangle of twenty-four feet for the combatants to engage in, with an outer roped ring for the officials. Outside this stood the spectators, several rows deep, and three circles of wagons surrounded the whole, giving the ring the appearance of an amphitheatre. In this encounter Sutton, although he fought with great spirit, yielded at the close of the fifteenth round. At Stepney, on 21 March 1817, Painter undertook for a wager to throw half a hundredweight against Mr. Donovan, a man of immense proportions, and beat him by eighteen inches and a half. He was equally good at running. On 7 Nov. 1817, on the Essex Road, in a five-mile race against an athlete named Spring, he ran the distance in thirty-five minutes and a half.

The well-known Thomas Winter Spring was the next to engage with Painter, the fight coming off on Mickleham Downs, Surrey, on 1 April 1818; when, after thirty-one rounds, occupying eighty-nine minutes, the newcomer was victorious. The same men were then matched to fight on 7 Aug. 1818, at Russia Farm, five miles from Kingston. In the first round Spring was floored by a blow over the eye, from which, although he continued fighting to the forty-second round, he never completely recovered. Painter now became landlord of the Anchor, Lobster Lane, Norwich, and intended to fight no more, but on 17 July 1820 again met his old opponent, Tom Oliver, at North Walsham, and on this occasion was the victor. It is remarkable that Painter in the first attempt was defeated by Oliver, Sutton, and Spring, but that in each case on another trial he proved to be the conqueror. For many years he lived at the Anchor, then removed to the White Hart Inn, Market Place, Norwich. He died at the residence of his son, 'near the Ram,' Lakenham, Norwich, on 18 Sept. 1852, and was buried in St. Peter's churchyard on 22 Sept.

[Miles's Pugilistica, 1880, ii. 74–88, with portrait, but the dates of his birth and death are both incorrect; Fights for the Championship, by the editor of Bell's Life in London, 1860, pp. 51–3, 55–7, 60–2; Fistiana, by the editor of Bell's Life in London (1864), p. 94; The Fancy, by an Operator, 1826, i. 393–400, with portrait; Bell's Life in London, 26 Sept. 1852, p. 7.]

G. C. B.

PAINTER, WILLIAM (1540?–1594), author, is said to have sprung from a Kentish family, but he is described in the Cambridge University register in 1554 as a native of Middlesex, and may possibly have been son of William Painter, citizen and woolcomber, of London, who applied about 1543 for the freedom of the city. He matriculated as a sizar from St. John's College, Cambridge, in November 1554. On the 30th of the same month he was admitted both clockkeeper of the college and a scholar on the Lady Margaret's foundation. In 1556 he received a scholarship on the Beresford foundation, but he seems to have left the university without a degree. Before 1560 he became headmaster of the school at Sevenoaks, despite the regulations which required 'the grammar master' to be a bachelor of arts in some university. With the post went a house and a salary of 50*l.* a year. On 25 April 1560 he was ordained deacon by Grindal, bishop of London. In February 1560–1 he left Sevenoaks to assume the office of clerk of the ordnance in the Tower of London. That office he retained till his death, residing near the Tower; and he managed to acquire a substantial private fortune by borrowing freely from the public funds under his control. He purchased two manors in the parish of Gillingham, Kent, viz., East-Court and Twidall. In 1586 his proceedings excited the suspicions of the government, and he and two colleagues were ordered to refund to the treasury a sum of 7,075*l.* Painter confessed that he owed the queen 1,079*l.* 17*s.* 3*d.* In 1587 he was reported to have made false entries in his accounts in collusion with Ambrose Dudley, earl of Warwick [q. v.], master of the ordnance. In 1591 Painter's son Anthony confessed to irregularities committed by his father and himself at the ordnance office; but when Painter's offences were more specifically defined as the sale of war material for his own profit in 1575 and 1576, he denied the truth of the 'slanderous informations.' Painter made a nuncupative will

14 Feb. 1593–4, and died immediately afterwards. He was buried in London. He had married Dorothy Bonham of Cowling, who died at Gillingham, 19 Oct. 1617, aged 80. By her he had four daughters, besides his son Anthony. The son, who is usually described as 'of Gillingham,' married Catherine, daughter of Robert Harris, master in chancery, and was father of William Painter, who obtained, before 1625, a reversionary grant of the office of master of the revels (COLLIER, *Annals of the Stage*, i. 419). A Richard Painter (*b.* 1615), son of Richard Painter of Tunbridge, Kent, is said to be descended from the author. He graduated from St. John's College, Oxford (B.A. 1636 and M.A. 1640), and contributed to the Oxford collections of verse in 1638 and 1642.

Painter is remembered as the author of 'The Palace of Pleasure,' a valuable collection of one hundred stories or novels, translated from the Latin, Greek, French, and Italian. 'The Cytie of Cyvelite, translated into Englesshe by william paynter,' was entered on the 'Stationers' Registers' by the publisher, William Jones, in 1562. But whether, as is commonly assumed, this entry refers to Painter's 'Palace,' or to some other work by him which is no longer extant, is open to question. In 1566 William Jones took out a new license for the 'printing of serten historyes collected oute of dyvers ryghte good and profitable authours by William Paynter.' There is no doubt that the work noticed thus was the first volume of 'The Palace of Pleasure,' which was published in 1566, and was described on the title-page as 'beautified, adorned, and well furnished with pleasaunt Histories and excellent Nouells, selected out of diuers good and commendable Authors' (London, by Henry Denham for Richard Tottell and William Jones). It was dedicated to Painter's official superior, the Earl of Warwick, and a woodcut of Warwick's crest, the bear and ragged staff, appears on the title-page. Sixty novels were included. A second volume, containing thirty-four stories, was issued in the following year, 1567, with a dedication to Sir George Howard, and an apology at the close for the temporary omission, owing to the unexpected size of the book, 'of sundry novels of merry devise.' The first volume was reissued without alteration in 1569. The whole work was republished, by Thomas Marshe, in 1575, 'eftsones perused, corrected, and augmented,' with seven new stories. The second volume is undated. This is the definitive edition, and was reprinted, with a biography of Painter, by Joseph Haslewood, in 1813 (3 vols.), and again by Mr. Joseph Jacobs in 1890 (3 vols.)

Painter's reading was exceptionally wide, and he practically first made the Italian novelists known to English readers. The sources of his book may be classified thus: three stories (i. 6, 7, ii. 1) are derived from Herodotus; three from Ælian (i. 8–10); three from Plutarch (i. 27–8, ii. 3); thirteen from Aulus Gellius (i. 14–26); six from Livy (i. 1–4, ii. 6, 8); one from Tacitus (ii. 14); three from Quintus Curtius (i. 12–13, ii. 2). Among Italian writers no less than twenty-six come from Bandello, either directly or through the French translations of Belleforest or Boaistuau du Launay (i. 11, 40–6, ii. 4–*b*, 7,9–10, 21–30, 32–3, 35). Sixteen come from Boccaccio (i. 30–9, ii. 16–20, 31); two each from Cinthio's 'Ecatomithi' (ii. 11, 15) and from Ser Giovanni Fiorentino's 'Pecorone' (i. 5, 48); one each from Pedro di Messia's 'Selva di varie Lezzioni' (i. 29), Straparola (i. 49), Masuccio's 'Novellino,' through the French 'Comptes du Monde Avantureux' (i. 66); Guevara's 'Letters' (ii. 12); and 'Pausanias and Manitius' (ii. 13). Sixteen are from Queen Margaret's 'Heptameron' (i. 50–65). The second edition included (ii. 34) a translation from the Latin of Nicholas Moffan's (or à Moffa's) account of the death of the Sultan Solyman, which Painter completed in 1557.

The work was very widely read by Elizabethan Englishmen. It largely inspired Roger Ascham's spirited description of the moral dangers likely to spring from the dissemination of Italian literature in English translations (*Scholemaster*, ed. Arber, pp. 77–85). Many imitators of Painter sought to dispute with him his claims to popular favour (cf. FENTON, *Certaine Tragicall Discourses*, 1567; FORTESCUE, *Foreste*, 1571). A very obvious plagiarism was George Pettie's 'Petite Palace of Pettie his Pleasure,' 1576. George Turberville [q. v.] and George Whetstone [q. v.] also followed closely in Painter's footsteps. But it is as the mine whence the Elizabethan dramatists drew the plots of their plays or poems that Painter's work presents itself in the most interesting aspect. Shakespeare's 'Rape of Lucrece,' 'Coriolanus, 'Timon of Athens,' 'All's well that ends well,' and 'Romeo and Juliet' all owe something to Painter, and the influence of his book may be traced in Wilmot's 'Tancred and Gismund;' in George Peele's 'Mahomet and Hyren the Fair Greek;' in Webster's 'Appius and Virginia,' 'Duchess of Malfi,' and 'Insatiate Countess;' in the 'Widow' by Ben Jonson, Fletcher, and Middleton; in Beaumont and Fletcher's 'Triumph of Death;' Fletcher's 'Maid of the Mill;' Shirley's 'Love's Cruelty;' Marston's 'Dutch Courtesan' and

'Sophonisba;' and in Massinger's 'Picture.'

Painter also freely translated into English, with many original additions, William Fulke's 'Antiprognosticon' (1560). He has been credited with a similar attack on astrology, entitled 'Foure Great Lyers . . . Written by W. P.,' London, by Robert Waldegrave, n.d., and with a broadside in verse (of which a copy belongs to the Society of Antiquaries) entitled 'A moorning diti upon the deceas of the high and mighti Prins Henry, Earl of Arundel,' London, 1579. This piece is signed 'Guil. P. G.,' which is interpreted as 'Gulielmus Painter, Gent.'

A fine signature of Painter is appended, with those of Philip Sidney and John Powell, to an acknowledgment of the receipt of ammunition by Sir Thomas Leighton, governor of the island of Guernsey. It is dated 8 June 1585, and is now in the Record Office.

[Hunter's manuscript Chorus Vatum, in Brit. Mus. Addit. MS. 24490, ff. 200 sq.; Cooper's Athenæ Cantabr. ii. 538-9; Collier's Extracts from the Stationers' Registers, i. 66, 121, 165, ii. 105-7; Collier's Bibliographical Account, i. 18, ii. 86-7; Haslewood's Introduction to his reprint of the 'Palace of Pleasure;' Mr. J. Jacobs's prefatory matter in his reprint.] S. L.

PAISIBLE, JAMES (1656?-1721), flautist and composer, a native of France, born about 1656, is said to have come to England about 1680 (FÉTIS). He had patrons among his compatriots. The Duchesse de Mazarin, with the help of M. de St. Evremond, gave exquisite concerts at Paradise Row, Chelsea. For these St. Evremond's melodies were worked up and supplied with harmony and accompaniments by the musician, resulting in such slight drawing-room musical scenes as 'Idyle,' 'Les Opéra,' 'Les Noces d'Isabelle,' and 'Concert de Chelsey.' In one of these scenes Paisible is introduced by name, and may be supposed to have sung the part—that of a young musician. Another character is 'an old poet' (St. Evremond?).

Parlez, Vieillard; parlez, Paisible;
Goûterez-vous au bonheur si sensible?

This, as well as a lively sketch of the musician given by St. Evremond in a note to the duchess, must belong to a date prior to 1700. St. Evremond describes Paisible as indolent, but with easy and agreeable manners.

On 4 Dec. 1686 he procured a license from the vicar-general for his marriage with one Mary Davis. About 1691 he began to supply overtures and musical interludes to the London theatres. In 1703 his music was performed 'before Her Majesty and the new King of Spain,' the occasion being the reception by Anne at Windsor of the Archduke Charles, 29-31 Dec. 1703. From that year until 1714 Paisible composed the tunes to Isaac's dances for the birthday festivals of the queen, while he described himself in his will as having been in her service and in that of George I as 'musitioner,' with arrears of salary upaid.

He lived in the parish of St. Martin's-in-the-Fields for some years before his death, which took place about August 1721. His will was signed 17 Jan. 1720-1, Peter La Tour being one executor, and Francis Dieupart another, in charge of property in France.

Paisible's published works include: 1. 'Pièces à trois et quatre parties, pour les Flûtes, Violons, et Hautbois,' &c., Amsterdam. 2. 'Quatorze Sonates à deux Flûtes,' Amsterdam. 3. 'Brauls' in 'Apollo's Banquet,' 1690. 4. 'Overture and Interludes to "King Edward III,"' 1691; 5, to 'Oroonoko;' and 6, to 'The Spanish Wives,' 1696. 7. 'The Queen's Farewell' in 'Deliciæ Musicæ,' 1695. 8. 'Duetts for Flutes (Thesaurus Musicus),' 1693-6. 9. 'The Humours of Sir John Falstaff,' 1700. 10. 'She would and she would not,' 1703. 11. 'Love's Stratagem.' 12. 'Three Overtures,' 1704. 13. 'Tunes to Mr. Isaac's Dances,' 1703-1715. 14. 'Six Sonatas of two Parts, for two Flutes,' 1710? 15. 'Six Setts of Aires for two Flutes and a Bass,' 1720? Manuscript music by Paisible for flute is preserved in British Museum Additional MSS. 30839 and 31429. The Mr. Paisible of Southampton, composer of a harpsichord lesson (*Addit. MS.* 34609), may be his son, the James Paisible referred to in Paisible's will.

[Grove's Dict. of Music, ii. 633; Hawkins's Hist. of Music, pp. 764, 794; St. Evremond's Works, 1740, passim; London Gazette, 3 Jan. 1703-4; Faulkner's Chelsea, ii. 199; will registered P.C.C. Marlborough, fol. 124; Husk's Catalogue.] L. M. M.

PAISLEY, first BARON. [See HAMILTON, CLAUD, 1543?-1622.]

PAKEMAN, THOMAS (1614?-1691), dissenting divine, was born in 1613 or 1614, and proceeded in 1629 to Clare College, Cambridge, whence he graduated B.A. in 1633, M.A. 1637. He was then employed for some years as a corrector in the king's printhouse. About 1638 a petition was presented by him and three other correctors, all masters of arts, complaining that, 'notwithstanding the work is greater than ever, the number

of correctors has been curtailed, and 80*l.* per annum taken off their pay by the farmers of the customs.' Archbishop Laud noted on the petition that the petitioners are to be continued in their pay and places until such time as he has time to hear them himself (*Cal. State Papers*, 1634–5, p. 407).

Subsequently Pakeman joined the nonconformist ministry. On 28 Jan. 1643 he 'began to be minister' at Little Hadham, Hertfordshire (Parish Register). He signed a petition from ministers in Hertfordshire, presented to the lords on 24 July 1646, praying for church government according to the covenant (*Lords' Journals*, viii. 445; cf. *Addit. MS.* 15670, ff. 288, 361, 442).

Before September 1648 Pakeman was officiating as minister at Harrow-on-the-Hill, Middlesex. He was ejected by the Act of Uniformity, 1662. He then commenced to take pupils, and, owing to his excellent discipline, 'he had,' Calamy says, 'the instruction and boarding of several children of persons of quality and figure.' Both here and at Old Brentford, whither he shortly removed, he continued to preach and to administer the sacrament. He was assisted in his classes by Ralph Button [q. v.], who lived next door. On the passing of the Five Mile Act Button was imprisoned; but Pakeman, by leaving Brentford, escaped. For a time he lived and preached constantly at Mrs. Methwold's, 'in Brompton, near Knightsbridge,' and thence he was received into the family of Erasmus Smith, where, Calamy says, he continued some years.

In 1685 he settled with his children in the city, and attended the ministry of Richard Kidder [q. v.] at the church of St. Martin Outwich, where he sometimes received the sacrament. He also preached at the house of his son Thomas, who matriculated at St. Edmund Hall, Oxford, 18 Oct. 1662, aged 17 (Foster, *Alumni Oxon.* early series, p. 1107). On one occasion, when not more than three or four neighbours were present, the city marshal seized both Pakeman and his son, and carried them before Sir Henry Tulse, the lord mayor (1684–5), who fined them. Pakeman removed to Stratford in 1687, where he continued his ministrations. He held that 'all adult persons who came to hear ought to receive the sacrament.' At Stratford he employed a schoolmaster at his own expense to teach the poor children to read. Pakeman, who died in June 1691, is called by Baxter 'a grave, sound, pious, sober, and peaceable divine' (*Reliquiæ*, iii. 97).

Besides Thomas, above mentioned, and Elizabeth, born in 1646, married at Bushey 22 Sept. 1663 to Shadrach Brise of Kingston-on-Thames (Chester, *Marriage Licenses*, p. 186), Pakeman had seven children born and baptised at Harrow before 1659.

[Calamy and Palmer, ii. 457; Kennett's Reg. pp. 830, 905; Calamy's Account of the Ejected Ministers, 1713, p. 468; Calamy's Abridgment, 1702, p. 279; Urwick's Nonconformity in Hertfordshire, pp. 751, 752; Registers of Harrow, per the Rev. F. H. Joyce, and of Little Hadham, per the Rev. James M. Bury; Register of Cambridge University, per J. W. Clark; those of Much Hadham and of Clare College have also been searched by Dr. Stanley Leathes and Dr. Atkinson.] C. F. S.

PAKENHAM, Sir EDWARD MICHAEL (1778–1815), major-general, second son of Edward Michael, second baron Longford, and his wife Catherine, second daughter of the Right Hon. Hercules Longford Rowley, was born at Longford Castle, co. Westmeath, 19 April 1778. His younger brother, Sir Hercules Robert Pakenham, is noticed separately. After a perfunctory education, he became, at the age of sixteen, a lieutenant in the 92nd foot (an Irish corps afterwards drafted), 28 May 1794; was made captain a few days later, and promoted to major in the 33rd or Ulster light dragoons on 6 Dec. in the same year, before he was seventeen. On 1 June 1798 he became major in the old 23rd light dragoons (disbanded in 1802), with which he served in Ireland during the rebellion. On 17 Oct. 1799 he was appointed lieutenant-colonel 64th foot, and commanded that regiment at the reduction of the Danish and Swedish West India islands in 1801. Socially, Pakenham appears to have been a general favourite. In the officers' mess of the 64th (now the Prince of Wales's North Staffordshire regiment) are some silver cups presented by the inhabitants of Sainte-Croix, one of the captured islands, in token of the esteem in which Pakenham and his officers were held by them. He commanded the 64th at the capture of St. Lucia on 22 June 1803, when he was wounded. Returning home, he became a brevet colonel in 1805, and was appointed to a lieutenant-colonelcy in the 7th royal fusiliers, the first battalion of which he joined at Weymouth in 1806, and commanded at Copenhagen in 1807 and the reduction of Martinique in 1809, afterwards returning with the battalion to Nova Scotia. Pakenham joined Lord Wellington (who, in 1806, had married his sister Catherine) in the Peninsula after the battle of Talavera. There he was employed as an assistant adjutant-general to the fusiliers; the officers of the battalion placed his portrait in the mess, and presented him with a sword of the value of two hundred

guineas. He was appointed deputy adjutant-general in the Peninsula on 7 March 1810 (Gurwood, *Wellington Desp.* iii. 806); commanded a brigade, consisting of the two battalions 7th fusiliers and the Cameron highlanders, in Sir Brent Spencer's division at Busaco and Fuentes d'Onoro in 1810 (Cannon, *Hist. Rec. of Brit. Army*, 7th Fusiliers), and received the local rank of major-general in the Peninsula in 1811. His services with the headquarters staff during that year were noted in orders (Gurwood, iv. 669). At the battle of Salamanca, 22 July 1812, described by Wellington as the best manœuvred battle in the whole war, Pakenham was in command of the third division, which broke the French centre. The two armies faced each other, and had been moving on parallel lines for three days. They saw clearly, from opposite rising grounds, what went on in either camp, as the valley between was not more than half a mile wide. Marmont's design was to interpose between Wellington and Badajos; Wellington's object was to prevent this. In their eagerness to gain their point, the French leading divisions outmarched those following, and thus formed a vacant space in the centre, which Wellington saw, and at once turned to account. 'Now's your time, Ned,' he said to Pakenham, who was standing near him; and the words were scarcely spoken before Pakenham gave the word to his division, and commenced the movement which won the battle (Gleig in Appleton's *Encycl. of Amer. Biogr.*) Wellington wrote to the Horse Guards on 7 Sept. following: 'I put Pakenham to the third division, by General Picton's desire when he was ill; and I am very glad I did so, as I must say he made the movement which led to our success in the battle of 22 July last with a celerity and accuracy of which I doubt if there are very many capable, and without both it would not have answered its end. Pakenham may not be the brightest genius, but my partiality for him does not lead me astray when I tell you that he is one of the best we have. However, he keeps the division till General Colville [see Colville, Sir Charles] or some other shall return to it, and will thereupon go back to his Fusilier brigade' (Gurwood, vi. 434). Pakenham commanded the division at the capture of Madrid (*ib.* vi. 26). He became a major-general 4 June 1812, and in April 1813 was recommended for the post of adjutant-general (*ib.* vi. 424). He commanded the sixth division at Sauroren (battle of the Pyrénées) (*ib.* vi. 640), was made K.B. 11 Sept. 1813, was appointed colonel of the 6th West India regiment the same year and was present as adjutant-general in the succeeding campaigns (*ib.* vii. 135, 201, 340, 430). He received the gold cross and clasps for Martinique, Busaco, Fuentes d'Onoro, Salamanca, Pyrénées, Nivelle, Nive, Orthez, and Toulouse. On the reconstitution of the order of the Bath, he was made G.C.B. 4 Jan. 1815.

The death of General Ross (of Bladensburg) before Washington (in 1814) led to the selection of Pakenham to command the British force that had hitherto operated on the Chesapeake, which was now to be employed against New Orleans. Pakenham ought to have joined it at Jamaica, whither reinforcements were sent; but adverse winds detained him, and he did not reach his command until after a landing had been effected at New Orleans, and an action had taken place, in which each side lost more than two hundred men. He found the army in a false position on a narrow neck of land flanked on one side by the Mississippi river, and on the other by an impassable morass. He had opposed to him one of the ablest generals the United States has produced—Andrew Jackson. After a costly reconnaissance, Pakenham erected bastions of hogsheads of sugar, and mounted on them thirty guns; but on 1 Jan. 1815 these were destroyed by the American fire. In the week that followed both sides were reinforced. It is just possible that, if Pakenham had been patient enough to wait the development of his plans, he might have carried the American lines and entered New Orleans. It was his intention to attack on both sides of the river before dawn on 8 Jan. 1815, but there was delay in crossing, and he unfortunately sent up the signal rocket before his men on the west side of the river were ready. He was killed in the unsuccessful assault that followed (Gleig in Appleton's *Encycl. of Amer. Biogr.*) The enterprise cost the life of Pakenham's second in command, Sir Samuel Gibbs [q. v.], and over three thousand officers and men in killed or wounded.

[Foster's Peerage, under 'Longford;' Army Lists and London Gazettes, under dates; Cannon's Hist. Records of Brit. Army, 64th Foot and 7th Royal Fusiliers; Gurwood's Wellington Despatches, vols. iii. iv. vi. and vii.; Napier's Hist. Peninsular War, revised ed.; Biography of Pakenham by the late Rev. G. R. Gleig in Appleton's Encycl. of American Biography (all other biographical notices that have appeared are incorrect in the extreme); Gleig's British Army at Washington and New Orleans.] H. M. C.

PAKENHAM, Sir HERCULES ROBERT (1781–1850), lieutenant-general, third son of Edward Michael, second baron Longford, and his wife Catherine, second daugh-

ter of the Right Hon. Hercules Langford Rowley, was born 29 Sept. 1781. He was brother of Sir Edward Michael Pakenham [q. v.], and brother-in-law of the great Duke of Wellington. He was appointed ensign 40th foot on 23 July 1803, became lieutenant 3 Feb. 1804, was transferred to the 95th rifles (now the rifle brigade) in April the same year, and obtained his company therein 2 Aug. 1805. He served in the expedition to Copenhagen and in Portugal, where he was slightly wounded at Obidos 16–17 Aug. 1808. 'He is really one of the best officers of riflemen I have seen,' wrote Sir Arthur Wellesley, recommending him for promotion (Gurwood, *Wellington Despatches*, iii. 129). He was promoted to a majority in the 7th West India regiment 30 Aug. 1810, remained with the Peninsular army, and was assistant adjutant-general of Picton's division up to the fall of Badajos, where he was severely wounded (gold cross for Busaco, Fuentes d'Onoro and Ciudad Rodrigo, and Badajos). After being repeatedly recommended for promotion, he was made a brevet lieutenant-colonel 27 April 1812, was appointed lieutenant-colonel 26th Cameronians 3 Sept. 1812, and transferred as captain and lieutenant-colonel to the Coldstream guards 25 July 1814, from which he retired on half-pay in 1817. He was made brevet colonel and aide-de-camp to the king 27 May 1825, became a major-general 10 Jan. 1837, was appointed colonel 43rd light infantry 9 Sept. 1844, commanded the Portsmouth district from 1843 to 1846, and became a lieutenant-general 9 Nov. 1846. He was made C.B. 4 June 1815, K.C.B. 19 July 1838, and had the Peninsular silver medal and Roleia and Vimeiro clasps. He died suddenly at his residence, Langford Lodge, co. Antrim, on 7 March 1850.

Pakenham married, in November 1817, Emily, fourth daughter of Thomas Stapylton, lord Le Despenser, and had issue six sons (one of whom was killed at Inkerman and another at the relief of Lucknow) and three daughters.

[Burke's Peerage, under 'Longford;' Army Lists; Gurwood's Wellington Despatches, vols. iii. iv. and v.; Naval and Military Gazette, 16 March 1850.] H. M. C.

PAKENHAM, Sir RICHARD (1797–1868), diplomatist, the fifth son of Admiral Sir Thomas Pakenham [q. v.], by his wife, Louisa, daughter of the Right Hon. John Staples, was born at Pakenham Hall, Castle Pollard, in Westmeath, on 19 May 1797. He completed his education at Trinity College, Dublin, and, apparently without waiting to take a degree, entered the foreign office on 15 Oct. 1817 as attaché to his uncle, the Earl of Clancarty, at the Hague. His next appointment was as secretary to the legation in Switzerland (26 Jan. 1824). Promoted on 29 Dec. 1826 to the same position in Mexico, he was made minister plenipotentiary to the United Mexican States on 12 March 1835. In this capacity he seems to have been popular and efficient. Perhaps the most troublesome of his negotiations was for the abolition of the slave trade: the Mexican government objected to the right of search, and the negotiations dragged on for four years, but he obtained the treaty in 1841. He was in Mexico during the war between that kingdom and France, and in February 1839 was despatched to Vera Cruz, with the object of trying to effect a reconciliation between the two countries. On 13 Dec. 1843, while on leave in England, he was made a privy councillor, and on 14 Dec. appointed envoy extraordinary and minister plenipotentiary to the United States of America. Here some thorny questions awaited him. One of his first duties was to take up that of the Oregon boundary. In this negotiation, though he did not carry the British points, he obtained the approval of his government. The attitude of Great Britain regarding Texas proved of greater difficulty. The relations between the two governments were not very cordial, and irritation was easily provoked on both sides. Pakenham left Washington on leave of absence in May 1847, and, after remaining in Europe for an unusually prolonged period, ultimately preferred to retire on pension rather than return to the States. He resumed his career on 28 April 1851 as envoy extraordinary and minister plenipotentiary at Lisbon. Here his diplomatic work was less arduous, and he rapidly ingratiated himself with the royal family of Portugal. In May 1855 he came to England on leave, and at his own request, on 28 June, retired on pension, but almost immediately (on 7 Aug.) was sent back to Lisbon on a special mission to congratulate Pedro V on attaining his majority. He returned to England once more in October 1855, was awarded a diplomatic pension of the second class, and retired to Coolure, Castle Pollard, where he died, unmarried, on 28 Oct. 1868.

[Foreign Office List, 1868; Times, 31 Oct. 1868; Burke's Peerage, s.v. 'Longford;' official information.] C. A. H.

PAKENHAM, Sir THOMAS (1757–1836), admiral, third son of Thomas Pakenham, first lord Longford, was born on 29 Sept. 1757. He entered the navy in 1771 on board

the Southampton, with Captain Macbride, with whom he moved to the Orpheus in 1773. In 1774 he was on the coast of Guinea with Cornwallis in the Pallas, and in 1775 was acting lieutenant of the Sphinx on the coast of North America. In the following year he was promoted by Lord Shuldham to be lieutenant of the Greyhound frigate, and while in her saw much boat service, in the course of which he was severely wounded. In 1778 he joined the Courageux, commanded by Lord Mulgrave, in the fleet under Keppel, and was present in the notorious action of 27 July. In the following spring he was moved into the Europe, going to North America with the flag of Rear-admiral Arbuthnot, and on 21 Sept. 1779 was promoted to the command of the Victor sloop, newly captured from the enemy. He was then sent to the Jamaica station, where, on 2 March 1780, he was posted by Sir Peter Parker the elder [q. v.] to the San Carlos. His old wound, received while in the Greyhound, broke out again, and compelled him to return to England in the autumn. In December 1780 he was appointed to the Crescent of 28 guns, attached to the fleet under Darby, which relieved Gibraltar in April 1781, and was sent on to Minorca in company with the Flora [see WILLIAMS-FREEMAN, WILLIAM PEERE]. On their way back, in passing through the straits, they fell in, on 30 May, with two Dutch frigates, one of which, the Castor, struck to the Flora, while the other, the Brill, overpowered and captured the Crescent. The Crescent was immediately recaptured by the Flora, the Brill making her escape; but both Crescent and Castor had received so much damage in the action that they fell into the hands of two French frigates on the way home, 19 June, the Flora escaping. Pakenham had, however, refused to resume the command of the Crescent, maintaining that by his surrender to the Brill his commission was cancelled, and that when recaptured the ship was on the same footing as any other prize (BEATSON, v. 390). For the loss of his ship he was tried by court-martial and honourably acquitted, it being proved that he did not strike the flag till, by the fall of her masts and the disabling of her guns, further resistance was impossible. He was therefore at once appointed to the Minerva frigate, which he commanded in the following year at the relief of Gibraltar by Lord Howe. In 1793 he commissioned the Invincible, and in her took part in the battle of 1 June 1794, when his conduct was spoken of as particularly brilliant (JAMES, *Nav. Hist.* i. 176–7), and he was recommended by Howe for the gold medal [see also GAMBIER, JAMES, LORD]. In 1795 he was turned over to the 84-gun ship Juste, in the capture of which, on 1 June, he had had a principal hand. He was afterwards for some time master-general of the ordnance in Ireland, and had no further service in the navy. On 14 Feb. 1799 he was promoted to be rear-admiral, vice-admiral on 23 April 1804, and admiral on 31 July 1810. He was nominated a G.C.B. on 20 May 1820, and died on 2 Feb. 1836. He married in 1785 Louisa, daughter of the Right Hon. John Staples, and had a large family. His fifth son Richard is separately noticed.

[Marshall's Roy. Nav. Biogr. i. 117; Ralfe's Nav. Biogr. ii. 220; Beatson's Nav. and Mil. Memoirs; Service Book in the Public Record Office; Foster's Peerage.] J. K. L.

PAKINGTON, DOROTHY, LADY (*d.* 1679), reputed author of the 'Whole Duty of Man,' was youngest daughter of Thomas Coventry, lord Coventry [q. v.] (lord-keeper 1625–1639), by his second wife, Elizabeth, daughter of John Aldersley of Spurstow, Cheshire, and widow of William Pitchford. She was born in or near London, but the date has not yet been ascertained. She was married, in what year is unknown, to Sir John Pakington (1620–1680) [q. v.] of Westwood, Worcestershire. His house was the asylum of Dr. Henry Hammond [q. v.] from 1649 until Hammond's death in 1660. Between Hammond and Lady Pakington there existed the strongest religious sympathy, and her house, while Hammond occupied it, became the natural resort of eminent divines of similar views. Fell, Henchman, Morley, Allestree, Pearson, Gunning, and Fulman, who acted as Hammond's amanuensis, all visited Westwood, and were Lady Pakington's familiar friends. When, therefore, the first edition of the 'Whole Duty of Man' appeared anonymously in 1658 (under the title of 'The Practice of Christian Graces, or the Whole,' &c.), with an address to the publisher, Garthwait, by Hammond, in which Hammond said that he had read over all the sheets, it was not unnaturally conjectured that the book came from the house in which he was then living, while Lady Pakington's acknowledged learning, wide reading, and religious earnestness favoured the idea that she might be the author. Letters from her to Bishop Morley and others (communicated to the writer by Lord Hampton) are still preserved at Westwood; they show by their excellent composition, not merely that Lady Pakington surpassed most ladies of her time in education, but that she was fully equal to the task of writing such a book.

The first public allusion to her reputed authorship was not made till 1697—eighteen years after her death—when Dr. George Hickes [q. v.] dedicated to her grandson his Anglo-Saxon and Mœso-Gothic grammar in his 'Linguarum Septentrionalium Thesaurus.' Hickes there says that Lady Pakington's practical piety, talents, and excellence in composition entitled her to be called and esteemed ('dici et haberi') the authoress of the 'Whole Duty.' In a pamphlet published in 1702, 'A Letter from a Clergyman in the Country,' &c., it is definitely asserted that Archbishop Dolben, Bishop Fell, and Dr. Allestree all agreed from their own knowledge that the book was written by Lady Pakington, and that she would not allow this to be made known during her life. In 1698 a clergyman named Caulton made a declaration on his death-bed that Mrs. Eyre, a daughter of Lady Pakington, had nine years before shown him a manuscript of the book, which she affirmed to be her mother's own original copy—a manuscript which has, however, never since been seen, and which most probably was a copy made by Lady Dorothy for her own use from the original before publication. But, at the same time, Mrs. Eyre asserted that none of the other books alleged to be by the author of the 'Whole Duty' were written by her, except 'The Causes of the Decay of Christian Piety;' whereas Fell, who was certainly acquainted with the secret, declares in his preface to the collected edition of the 'Works' of the writer of the 'Whole Duty,' published in 1684, that they were all the work of one author, then deceased; and of this author he speaks in the masculine gender. The language, moreover, throughout the various books by the writer of the 'Whole Duty' is that of a practised divine, as well as of a scholar. There is evidence that the writer was acquainted, not merely with Greek and Latin, but also with Hebrew, Syriac, and Arabic. He was one, too (as is shown by a passage in § vii. of the 'Lively Oracles' published in 1678), who had travelled 'in popish countries' among those 'whom the late troubles or other occasions sent abroad.'

Of the many persons to whom the authorship has been at various times ascribed, viz., Archbishop Sterne, Bishop Fell, Bishop Henchman, Bishop Chappell of Cork, Abraham Woodhead, Obadiah Walker, Archbishop Frewen, William Fulman, and Richard Allestree, besides one or two others, the preponderance of evidence seems so strongly to lie in favour of the last-named as practically to admit of little doubt on the matter. In behalf of Allestree an argument from agreement of time, learning, character, and friends, was put forth by the Rev. Francis Barham in an article in the 'Journal of Sacred Literature' for July 1864 (pp. 433–5), and this view has been very strongly and convincingly advocated, mainly from the internal evidence of style and vocabulary, by Mr. C. E. Doble, in three articles in the 'Academy' for November 1884. Mr. Doble concludes that Allestree was the author of all the printed works, as well as of one on the 'Government of the Thoughts,' still remaining in manuscript (Bodl. MS., Rawlinson, C. 700, a copy made from a copy written by Bishop Fell), but that Fell probably edited, and to a certain extent revised, them all. The external evidence for this view is chiefly, and sufficiently, found in an anonymous note in a copy of the 'Decay' (1675), which formerly belonged to White Kennett, and is now in the Bodleian Library; this note is couched in the following terms: 'Dr. Allestree was author of this book, and wrote it in the very same year wherein he went thro' a course of chymistry with Dr. Willis, which is the reason why so many physical and chymical allusions are to be found in it. And the copy of it came to the press in the doctor's own handwriting, as Tim Garthwaite [the publisher] told the present Archbp. of Cant. [Tenison], and his Grace affirm'd to me in Sept. 1713' (cf. *Bibliographer*, ii. 94; and for an account of a manuscript in the Bodleian Library, *ib.* p. 164, and Hearne's *Diary*, 1885, i. 281).

Lady Pakington died on 10 May 1679, leaving one son and two daughters, and was buried in Hampton-Lovett church, Worcestershire, on 13 May, 'being buried in linnen, the forfiture payd according to the act' (Burial Register). On a monument erected to her and her husband in the following century by her grandson, she is said to be 'justly reputed the authoress of the "Whole Duty of Man."' A portrait of her, 'Powle del.,' engraved by V. Green, and published on 1 Jan. 1776, is to be found in Nash's 'History of Worcestershire' (1781, i. 352), where is printed a summary criticism of her alleged authorship by 'one who had examined the question,' and who concludes that she was only a copyist of the 'Duty.'

[Besides the authorities cited above, see Ballard's Memoirs of British Ladies, 2nd edit. 1775, pp. 220–35, where Lady Pakington's authorship is maintained; Letters of W. Parry, H. Owen, and G. Ballard, pp. 125–134, vol. ii. of Letters by Eminent Persons, 1813; notes by Dr. Lort in Nichols's Literary Anecdotes, ii. 597–604; several communications in the first and third series of Notes and Queries. Evelyn in his Diary, under date of 16 July 1692, says that he was told by

Bishop [Tenison] of Lincoln that one Dr. Chaplin of University College, Oxford, was the author of the 'Duty;' cf. Atterbury's Sermons, 1737, iv. 45; for Archbishop Sterne's claim see Bibliographer, 1882, ii. 73–9. There is nothing among Lady Pakington's papers at Westwood (according to information courteously given by Lord Hampton) that throws any light upon the authorship.] W. D. M.

PAKINGTON, Sir JOHN (*d.* 1560), serjeant-at-law, was eldest son of John Pakington, by Elizabeth, daughter and heiress of Thomas Washbourne of Stanford, Worcestershire. He entered the Inner Temple, and was Lent reader in 1520. He must have had influence at court, as on 21 June 1509 he was made chorographer of the court of common pleas. On 3 June 1513 he had a grant of land in Gloucestershire, and in 1515 was a collector of aids for that county. His place at the common pleas was regranted to himself and Austin Pakington on 12 Oct. 1525, and in 1529 he became treasurer of the Inner Temple. On 5 April 1529 he had an extraordinary grant from the king—namely, that he might wear his hat in his presence and in the presence of his successors, 'or of any other persons whatsoever, and not to be uncovered on any occasion or cause whatsoever against his will and good liking,' and that, if made a baron of the exchequer or serjeant-at-law, he should be exempt from knighthood. In 1532 he was made serjeant-at-law, and was not knighted. He was heavily fined in 1531 for a misdemeanour in the conduct of his office. In 1535 he was made a justice of North Wales, and a commissioner to conclude and compound for all fines and debts due to Henry VII. On 31 Aug. 1540 he became custos rotulorum for Worcestershire. On 29 Sept. 1540 he was commissioner to inquire what jewels, &c., had been embezzled from the shrine of St. David's. For the rest of his life he worked in Wales, where he is spoken of as a judge, but he lived chiefly at Hampton-Lovett in Worcestershire.

Henry VIII enriched Pakington with many grants, and knighted him on his return from Boulogne in 1545. He was from time to time in the commission of the peace for various counties. Under Edward VI he was, in 1551, nominated a member of the council for the Welsh marches. He was said to own thirty-one manors at the time of his death. Henry VIII had given him Westwood, Worcestershire, and other estates, and he had trafficked in abbey lands to some extent (*cf. Dep.-Keeper of Publ. Records*, 10th Rep. App. pt. ii. p. 247), but the account must have been exaggerated. In the subsidy roll, in which the valuations were always unduly low, he was rated at no more than 50*l.* a year. Pakington died in 1560, and was buried at Hampton-Lovett. He married Anne, seemingly daughter of Henry Dacres, sheriff of London, and widow of Robert Fairthwayte, and perhaps also of one Tychborne. She died in 1563. By her he had two daughters: Ursula, who married William Scudamore, and Bridget, who married Sir John Lyttelton of Frankley, Worcestershire, and after his death three other husbands. His grand-nephew, Sir John Pakington (1549–1625), is separately noticed.

[Letters and Papers, Henry VIII, v. 657, &c.; Ordinances of the Privy Council, vii. 23, 46; Nash's Worcestershire, i. 353; Burke's Extinct Baronetage, p. 395; Metcalfe's Knights, p. 113; Strype's Annals of the Reformation, III. ii. 457, Memorials, II. ii. 161.] W. A. J. A.

PAKINGTON, Sir JOHN (1549–1625), courtier, was the son of Sir Thomas Pakington. His grandfather, Robert Pakington, younger brother of Sir John Pakington (*d.* 1560) [q. v.], was a London mercer, was M.P. for the city in 1534, was murdered in London in 1537, and was buried at St. Pancras, Needler's Lane. The father, Thomas Pakington, inherited from his mother, Agnes (or Katharine), daughter of Sir John Baldwin (*d.* 1545) [q. v.], large estates in and near Aylesbury in Buckinghamshire, and was also heir to his uncle, Sir John Pakington. He was knighted by Queen Mary on 2 Oct. 1553, and was sheriff of Worcester in 1561. He died at Bath Place, Holborn, on 2 June 1571, and was buried at Aylesbury on the 12th. He married Dorothy (1531–1577), daughter of Sir Thomas Kitson of Hengrave in Suffolk, by whom he had two daughters and one son. His widow, who was his sole executrix, acquired some celebrity by her interference in electioneering matters. On 4 May 1572 she issued a writ in her own name as 'lord and owner of the town of Aylesbury,' appointing burgesses for the constituency. She afterwards married Thomas Tasburgh of Hawridge in Buckinghamshire, and died 2 May 1577.

John, the only son of Sir Thomas, born in 1549, was educated at Christ Church, Oxford, graduated B.A. on 13 Dec. 1569, and was a student of Lincoln's Inn in 1570. Pakington attracted the notice of Queen Elizabeth in her progress to Worcester in August 1575, when she invited him to court. In London he lived for a few years in great splendour, and outran his fortune. He was remarkable both for his wit and the beauty of his person. The queen, who took

great pleasure in his athletic achievements, nicknamed him 'Lusty Pakington.' It is said that he once laid a wager with three other courtiers to swim from Westminster to London Bridge, but the queen forbade the match. From 1587 to 1601 Pakington was deputy-lieutenant for Worcester. In 1587 he was knighted. In 1593 he was granted by the crown a patent for starch (NOAKE, *Worcestershire Nuggets*, p. 272; *Hist. MSS. Comm.* 5th Rep. p. 277, 6th Rep. p. 257, 7th Rep. p. 94). The queen, to help him in his financial difficulties, made him bow-bearer of Malvern Chase, and is said to have given him a valuable estate in Suffolk; but when he went to the place and saw the distress of the widow of the former owner, he begged to have the property transferred to her. Strict economy and a period of retirement enabled him to pay his debts, and a wealthy marriage in 1598 greatly improved his position. Pakington devoted much attention to building, and to improving his estates in Worcestershire. The central portion of the house at Westwood, which after the civil war became the residence of the family, was his work. He also constructed a lake at Westwood, which unfortunately encroached on the highway. His right to alter the road being questioned, he impetuously had the embankments cut through, and the waters of his lake streamed over the country and coloured the Severn for miles. He was sheriff for the county of Worcester in 1595 and in 1607. In June 1603 he entertained James I with great magnificence at his house at Aylesbury. In 1607 Pakington, as justice of the peace for Worcestershire, resisted the jurisdiction claimed by the council of Wales over the county (WRIGHT, *Ludlow*, p. 419).

Pakington died in January 1624–5, and was buried at Aylesbury. He married, in November 1598, Dorothy, daughter of Humphrey Smith, Queen Elizabeth's silkman, and widow of Benedict Barnham [q. v.] By her he had two daughters and a son (see below). The union was not a happy one. Early in 1607 Pakington 'and his little violent lady . . . parted upon foul terms.' In 1617 she appealed to the law, and Pakington was forced to appear before the court of high commission, and was committed to gaol. It was the unpleasing duty of Lord-keeper Bacon (who had married Lady Pakington's daughter, Alice Barnham) to give an opinion against his mother-in-law. In 1628 she quarrelled with her sons-in-law respecting the administration of her husband's estate, which was transferred to the sons-in-law in February 1629 (*Lords' Journals*, iii. pp. 827, 862, 872, iv. pp. 23–4). In or about 1629 she took a third husband (Robert Needham, first viscount Kilmorey), who had already been thrice married, and died in November 1631. Subsequently she became the third wife of Thomas Erskine, first earl of Kellie [q.v.] He died on 12 June 1639, and she probably died about the same date. There is a portrait of Pakington at Westwood Park, Worcestershire. Of his three children, Anne, his elder daughter, married at Kensington, on 9 Feb. 1618–19, Sir Humphrey Ferrers, son of Sir John Ferrers of Tamworth Castle, Warwickshire; and, after his decease, Philip Stanhope, first earl of Chesterfield. His second daughter, Mary, married Sir Richard Brooke of Nacton in Suffolk.

The only son, JOHN PAKINGTON (1600–1624), born in 1600, was created a baronet in June 1620, and sat in parliament for Aylesbury in 1623–4. He married Frances, daughter of Sir John Ferrers of Tamworth, by whom he had one son, John (1620–1680), who succeeded to the title, and is separately noticed, and one daughter (Elizabeth), who married, first, Colonel Henry Washington, and, secondly, Samuel Sandys of Ombersley in Worcestershire. Pakington died in October 1624, and was buried at Aylesbury. His widow married at St. Antholin, Budge Row, London, on 29 Dec. 1626, 'Mr. Robert Leasly, gent.' (*Harl. Soc. Publ. Reg.* viii. 61). The similarity of name may account for the improbable statement frequently made that she became the second wife of Alexander Leslie, first earl of Leven [q. v.]

[Burke's Peerage, art. 'Hampton;' Stow's Survey, vol. i. bk. iii. p. 29; Wotton's Baronetage, ed. Kimber and Johnson, i. 180-6; Bacon's Works, ed. Spedding, Ellis, Heath, vii. 569–85, xi. 13–14; Lipscomb's Buckinghamshire, iii. 375; Nash's Worcestershire, vol. i. p. xviii; Metcalfe's Knights, pp. 113, 221; Foster's Alumni Oxon. 1500–1714; Nichols's Progresses of Queen Elizabeth, iv. 76 et seq.; Strype's Ecclesiastical Memorials, vol. iii. pt. ii. p. 181; Cal. of State Papers, Dom. Ser. 1603–10 p. 398, 1611–18 p. 475; Official List of M.P.'s, vol. i. pp. xxix, 456; Orridge's Citizens of London, pp. 168–70; Hepworth Dixon's Personal Hist. of Lord Bacon, pp. 139, 145, 146, 154, 243–4; Lloyd's State Worthies, pp. 616–17 (a glowing character of Pakington); Gent. Mag. 1828, pt. ii. p. 197; Bishop of London's Marriage Licences (Harl. Soc. Publ. xxv.), p. 256; Registers of Kensington (Harl. Soc. Publ. xvi.), p. 67.] B. P.

PAKINGTON, SIR JOHN (1620–1680), second baronet, royalist, was the only son of Sir John Pakington (1600–1624), first baronet [see under PAKINGTON, SIR JOHN, 1549–1625]. He was born in 1620, and succeeded

to the baronetcy on the death of his father before he was four years of age. On the death of his grandfather, in the following year, he became the ward of Thomas Coventry, lord Coventry [q. v.] On 9 May 1638 he took the oath of allegiance, and on the following day was granted permission to travel abroad for three years, with the proviso that he was not to visit Rome. He does not, however, appear to have left England, and in March 1639–40 was returned to parliament for the county of Worcester and for the borough of Aylesbury. He represented the latter till August 1642, when he was disabled to sit in consequence of his having put the commission of array into execution in behalf of the king. He was present at the battle of Kineton on 24 Oct. 1642. On 23 March 1645–6, having voluntarily surrendered himself to the speaker to compound, he was ordered by the House of Commons into the custody of the sergeant-at-arms, and to appear at the bar on the following morning. On 22 April 1646 he begged for bail in order to prosecute his composition, 'being much impaired in health by his long restraint in this hot season.' His request was granted on 28 May following. On 24 Oct. his fine was fixed at half the nominal value of his estate. Against this decision he remonstrated on 5 Jan. 1646–7, and on 15 July the fine was reduced to one-third. He was assessed for 3,000*l.* by the committee for the advance of money on 6 March 1647–8, and on 26 Sept. 1648 sequestered for non-payment. On 3 March 1648–9, on payment of 3,000*l.*, he was granted possession of his estate, and was assisted in enforcing the payment of rent from his tenants. Early in May 1649 the townspeople of Aylesbury petitioned for the use of the pasture-ground called Heydon Hills (a portion of Pakington's estate) as a reward for their services to the parliament. The request was granted on 11 Dec. Pakington received some abatement of his fine in consequence. In the conveyance drawn up, Thomas Scot [q. v.], regicide, burgess of Aylesbury, contrived to include other property and privileges over and above the pasturage granted, to which Pakington in his great extremities, and owing to the 'duresse and menaces' of Scot and his confederates, was forced to agree on 20 Jan. 1649–50.

Pakington obeyed the summons of Charles II, and appeared at the rendezvous at Pitchcroft, near Worcester, on 26 Aug. 1651, with a reinforcement of horse. He was taken prisoner at the battle of Worcester on 3 Sept. 1651, and was indicted at the Lent assizes in 1652. His estates were again sequestered. His trial for appearing at Pitchcroft did not actually take place till Lent 1653, when he was acquitted. In accordance with his own petition, permission to compound for his property at two years' value was granted him on 21 Aug. 1654. At the end of December he was again arrested, and sent to London, with Sir Henry Lyttelton, high sheriff for Worcester, for being in possession of arms, and was imprisoned in the Tower till September 1655. His name was included in a list of plotters against the Protector laid before the bailiffs of Kidderminster and justices of the peace for Worcester in June 1655. In September 1659 his estates were again ordered to be seized, he being suspected of complicity in the rising of Sir George Booth (1622–1684) [q. v.] He was summoned to defend himself in October, but the matter appears to have gone no further, and the Restoration in May following relieved Pakington of his pressing difficulties. Throughout the period of the Commonwealth, Pakington and his wife made their house the asylum of Henry Hammond [q. v.] and of many of Hammond's friends, and Westwood was regarded as the headquarters of the old high-church party.

In 1660 a grant of 4,000*l.* to 'Edward Gregory' was explained by the king to be meant for the benefit of Pakington, but was passed in another name, 'lest the example should be prejudicial.' Pakington sat in parliament as member for Worcestershire from 1661 to 1679. A special bill for vacating his constrained conveyance of Heydon Hills in January 1649–50 was read in the commons on 17 May 1661, but was not passed till May 1664. In November 1661 Pakington informed Sir Edward Nicholas [q. v.] of the discovery of a supposed presbyterian plot in his neighbourhood, and forwarded him some intercepted letters which had been brought to him. Several ministers, Baxter among the number, were implicated, and arrests were made. The letters were probably forgeries, and the charges were never proved. Andrew Yarrenton [q. v.], who wrote an account of the affair in 1681, regarded Pakington as the inventor of the plot (which frequently went by his name) and the writer of the letters. Pakington was the intimate friend of Bishop Morley [see Morley, George] and of Sir Ralph Clare [q. v.], and thus came into collision with Richard Baxter. Baxter accused Pakington of having intercepted a letter of his, which proved to be of a purely private nature, and of sending it to London. He described him as 'the man that hotly fol-

lowed such work.' He was approved by the king as deputy-lieutenant for Worcestershire on 10 March 1662–3.

Pakington died in January 1679–80, and was buried at Hampton-Lovett. He married Dorothy, daughter of his guardian, Lord Coventry [see PAKINGTON, LADY DOROTHY], by whom he had one son and two daughters. He made no will, but administration was granted to his son in March 1680.

SIR JOHN PAKINGTON (1649–1688), third baronet, the only son, matriculated at Christ Church, Oxford, on 3 May 1662. On 19 May 1665 a license was granted to him to travel for three years with his tutor, Dr. Yerbury, and in July 1667 he was at Breda (*Cal. State Papers*, 1667, p. 260). He spent a retired life at Westwood, studying and befriending the neighbouring clergy. George Hickes [q. v.], dean of Worcester, was much at Westwood, wrote many of his works there, and received Pakington's dying instructions as to his burial. Under Hickes's tuition he became one of the finest Anglo-Saxon scholars of his time. He represented Worcestershire in parliament from 1685 to 1687. He died in March 1688. He married, on 17 Dec. 1668, Margaret, second daughter of Sir John Keyt, bart., of Ebrington, Gloucestershire (Ebrington parish register). His only son, John, is separately noticed.

[Burke's Peerage, art. 'Hampton;' Cal. of State Papers, 1637–8, 1640, 1654, 1655, 1660–1661, 1661–2, 1663–4, 1664–5, 1667; Wotton's Baronetage, i. 187 et seq.; Nash's Worcestershire, i. 352 (pedigree), II. App. cvi.; Calendar of Committee for Compounding, pp. 39, 726, 1194–6; Cal. of Committee for the Advance of Money, pp. 866–7; Official Lists of M.P.'s, i. 480, 484, 531, 556; Lords' Journals, xi. 522, 605; Commons' Journals, ii. 729, iv. 486, 557, vi. 206, 331, vii. 209, viii. 470, 545; Green's Worcester, i. 278, 285; Case of Sir John Pakington (contemporary sheet); Sylvester's Reliq. Baxterianæ, pt. ii. p. 383; Yarrenton's Full Discovery, passim; Foster's Alumni Oxon. 1500–1714; Hickes's Thesaurus, Pref. pp. ii–iv.] B. P.

PAKINGTON, SIR JOHN (1671–1727), politician and alleged original of Addison's 'Sir Roger de Coverley,' born on 16 March 1671, was only son of Sir John Pakington, of Westwood, Worcestershire, the third baronet [see under PAKINGTON, SIR JOHN, 1620–1680]. His mother, Margaret (*d.* 1690), was second daughter of Sir John Keyt, bart., of Ebrington, Gloucestershire. Dorothy, lady Pakington [q. v.], was his grandmother. Pakington's father, who died in 1688, entrusted his education to the care of Lord Weymouth and his brothers, James and Henry Frederick Thynne.

Hearne (*Collections*, ed. Doble, ii. 56) mentions Pakington as one of the writers of St. John's College, Oxford; but if he was at the university for a time, he did not take his degree. On 5 March 1690, although not yet nineteen, he was elected M.P. for Worcestershire, and he sat for that county until his death, except in the parliament of 1695–8, when he voluntarily declined the position. In July 1702 he was elected for Aylesbury, where some of his ancestors lived, as well as Worcestershire (*Return of Members of Parliament*). In 1691 he married Frances, eldest surviving daughter of Sir Henry Parker, bart., of Honington, Warwickshire (*Harl. Soc. Publ.* xxxi. 191).

Pakington's political views made themselves conspicuous in the House of Commons in December 1699, when he proposed an address to the king to remove Gilbert Burnet [q. v.], bishop of Salisbury, from the office of preceptor to the Duke of Gloucester, on the ground that he was unfit for that trust because he had hinted that William III came in by conquest. The matter, however, proceeded no further (LUTTRELL, *Brief Relation of State Affairs*, iv. 592). By 1700 Pakington was a widower, and on 26 Aug. a license was granted for his marriage, at All Saints, Oxford, to Hester, daughter and heiress of Sir Herbert Perrott of Harroldston, Pembrokeshire (*Harl. Soc. Publ.* xxiv. 237); she died in 1715.

On 3 Nov. 1702 Pakington made complaint to the house against William Lloyd (1627–1717) [q. v.], bishop of Worcester, and his son, William Lloyd, respecting the privileges of the house. The matter was taken into consideration on the 18th, when evidence was given that Lloyd had called upon Pakington not to stand for parliament, had traduced him to his clergy and tenants, and had threatened those who voted for him. Lloyd's son had alleged that Pakington had voted for bringing in a French government, and the bishop's secretary had said that people might as well vote for the Pretender. The rector of Hampton-Lovett (of which living Pakington was patron) deposed that the bishop had charged Pakington with drunkenness, swearing, and immorality, and had urged against him a pamphlet written in vindication of the bill against the translation of bishops. Lloyd said that Pakington had published three libels against him and other bishops, and he denied that he was, as Pakington alleged, author of 'The Character of a Churchman' (see *Somers Tracts*, 1813, ix. 477–81). The house resolved that the conduct of the bishop, his son and agents, had been 'malicious, unchristian, and arbi-

trary, in high violation of the liberties and privileges of the Commons of England.' In an address to the queen they prayed that Lloyd might be removed from his position of lord almoner; and the attorney-general was ordered to prosecute Lloyd's son when his privilege as a member of the lower House of Convocation expired. The House of Lords urged that every one had a right to be heard in his own defence before suffering punishment; but on 20 Nov. the commons were informed that Anne had agreed to remove Lloyd from his place of almoner. On the 25th the evidence was ordered to be printed (*The Evidence given at the Bar of the House of Commons upon the complaint of Sir John Pakington . . . together with the Proceedings of the House*, 1702; RAPIN, cont. by TINDAL, 1763, iii. 436–7). The feud continued till 1705, when (6 June) Pakington wrote to Lloyd that dissenters were more in the bishop's favour than churchmen, and complained of annoyance to his friends, which would compe him, if it did not stop, to right himself again (HEARNE, *Collections*, ed. Doble, i. 25, 125; British Museum, *Add. MS.* 28005, f. 299).

When the bill for preventing occasional conformity came before the house in November 1703, Pakington made a speech in which he denounced those who stood neutral in matters so nearly concerning the church, and said that the trimmers had a hatred of the Stuarts which came to them by inheritance (COBBETT, *Parl. Hist.* vi. 153). In a debate on 7 Dec. 1705, which arose out of a resolution of the lords that any one who said the Church of England was in danger was an enemy to the queen, church, and kingdom, Pakington drew attention to the licentiousness of the press, the numerous libels against the church, the increase of presbyterian conventicles, and the lords' resolution itself, as proofs that the church was in danger. The commons, however, agreed with the lords, in spite of Pakington's argument that the lords' resolution would be a convenient weapon in the hands of any evil minister who might wish to abolish episcopacy (*ib.* vi. 508). Pakington found another opportunity for expressing his high tory views on 4 Feb. 1707, when the Act of Ratification of the Articles of Union with Scotland was before the house. He said he was absolutely against the union, 'a measure conducted by bribery and corruption within doors, and by force and violence without.' When the tumult that followed had subsided, he modified slightly his remark, asked whether persons who had betrayed their trust were fit to sit in the house, and pointed out difficulties in having in one kingdom two churches which claimed to be 'jure divino' (*ib.* vi. 560). The union, however, was soon approved by the house.

On Harley's dismissal from the office of lord treasurer on 27 July 1714, Pakington was singled out for high office, and was probably offered a commissionership of the treasury (BOYER, *Annals*, p. 713). Upon Queen Anne's death, five days later, he and his friends were necessarily much alarmed, and on 5 Aug. Pakington made a complaint against Dr. Radcliffe for not attending her majesty when sent for by the Duke of Ormonde; but the matter dropped when it was found that Radcliffe was not in his place in the house, no one seconding the motion of expulsion (BOYER, *Political State*, August 1714, p. 152; *Wentworth Papers*, 410). In September 1715, immediately after the outbreak of the rebellion on behalf of the elder Pretender, Stanhope acquainted the house that there was just cause to suspect six members, including Pakington, and that the king desired the consent of the commons to their arrest. The house readily concurred, and an address of thanks was presented. Pakington received warning through the landlord of a posthouse between Oxford and Worcester, where he was a good customer; for a friendly messenger got the first horse, and the king's messenger did not arrive at Westwood until six hours after Sir John knew of the warrant of arrest. He was, however, waiting for the messenger, and said he was quite willing to go up to town by the stage-coach next day, which he did; and, after examination before the council, he proved his innocence, and was honourably acquitted (*A full and authentick Narrative of the intended horrid Conspiracy and Invasion: Containing the Case of . . . Sir John Packington*, &c., 1715). Four years later (7 Dec. 1719) Pakington spoke against the peerage bill, when he found himself on the same side as the Walpoles and Steele. 'For my own part,' he said, 'I never desire to be a Lord, but I have a son and may one day have that ambition; and I hope to leave him a better claim to it than a certain great man [Stanhope] had when he was made a peer.' He also opposed the measure because it was prejudicial to the rights of the heir to the throne, and would render the division between George I and his son irreconcilable (*History and Proceedings of the House of Commons*, 1741, i. 202, 209–10).

Pakington was made recorder of Worcester on 21 Feb. 1725, and he died on 13 Aug. 1727, and was buried with his ancestors at Hampton-Lovett, in accordance with the

wish expressed in the will which he made three days before his death. The cost of the funeral was not to exceed 200*l.* The will was proved on 27 Oct., and a large and elaborate monument was erected on the north side of the chancel in the church. This was moved into the Pakington chapel when the church was restored in 1858–9. Pakington's effigy, by J. Rose, reclines on the marble tomb, and an inscription—prepared, as the will shows, beforehand—states that he was an indulgent father, a kind master, charitable and loyal; 'he spoke his mind in parliament without reserve, neither fearing nor flattering those in power, but despising all their offers of title and preferment upon base and dishonourable compliances.' Charles Lyttelton [q. v.], bishop of Carlisle, afterwards alleged that, as a matter of fact, Pakington had a secret pension from the whig minister of 500*l.* a year, charged on the Salt Office; but this is hardly probable, and Lyttelton was not a friendly critic.

By his first wife Pakington had two sons—John, who died at Oxford in 1712, aged nineteen, and Thomas, who entered Balliol College in 1715, aged nineteen, and died at Rome in 1724—and two daughters, Margaret and Frances, the latter of whom married Thomas, viscount Tracey (cf. LUTTRELL, vi. 382; *Wentworth Papers*, 93; *Tatler*, No. 40, ed. Nichols, 1786, ii. 50, v. 364–6). Other children of Pakington died young. By his second wife he had a son, Herbert Perrott, who succeeded his father as baronet and M.P. for Worcestershire, and who had two sons, John and Herbert Perrott, afterwards sixth and seventh baronets. The title became extinct upon the death of Sir John Pakington, eighth baronet, in 1830, but was revived in 1846 in favour of John Somerset Russell, son of Elizabeth, eldest daughter of the seventh baronet [see PAKINGTON, JOHN SOMERSET, first BARON HAMPTON].

Pakington is best known, not as a typical high tory and churchman, but as the supposed original of the Sir Roger de Coverley of the 'Spectator.' He seems, however, to have no just claim to that distinction. The name of the famous country gentleman was taken from the old country dance, and Tickell, Addison's editor, says that the whole of the characters in the periodical were feigned; while the Spectator himself said (No. 262), 'When I place an imaginary name at the head of a character, I examine every syllable and letter of it, that it may not bear any resemblance to one that is real.' It is true that Eustace Budgell vaguely asserted, in the preface to his 'Theophrastus,' that most of the characters in the 'Spectator' existed among the 'conspicuous characters of the day;' but it was Tyers (*An Historical Essay on Mr. Addison*, 1783) who first said that it was understood that Sir Roger was drawn for Sir John Pakington, a tory not without sense, but abounding in absurdities. It is difficult to understand how this story arose, for the two characters have remarkably few points of resemblance beyond the fact that they were both baronets of Worcestershire. Sir Roger was a bachelor, because he had been crossed in love by a perverse widow, while Pakington married twice. In March 1711, when the 'Spectator' was commenced, Pakington was 39, and an energetic and militant politician; Sir Roger was 55, had no enemies, and visited London only occasionally, when his old-world manners seemed strange to those who saw him, though in his youth he had been a fine gentleman about town. Sir Roger had, indeed, been more than once returned knight of the shire; but Pakington sat continuously in the house. Sir Roger was not given to lawsuits, though he sat on the bench at assizes, and at quarter sessions gained applause by explaining 'a passage in the Game Act;' but Pakington was a lawyer and a recorder, and able to take proceedings with success against opponents like Bishop Lloyd. Sir Roger would hardly have opposed a bishop, though he were Lloyd or Burnet. Both came into their estates when they were young; but Sir Roger, unlike Pakington, was a much stronger tory in the country than in town. Near Coverley Hall were the ruins of an old abbey, and the mansion was surrounded by 'pleasing walks . . . struck out of a wood, in the midst of which the house stands;' and there had been a monastery at Westwood, and the house was surrounded by two hundred acres of oak-trees; but the description of Coverley Hall would apply to many country houses besides Westwood. Even if the idea of Coverley Hall were taken from Westwood, there would be no sufficient ground for saying that Pakington was the prototype of Sir Roger.

George Hickes [q. v.], and others who would not take the oaths to William III, found a temporary refuge at Westwood in 1689. There Hickes wrote a great part of his 'Linguarum Septentrionalium Thesaurus, and he subsequently dedicated his 'Grammatica Anglo-Saxonica' to Pakington.

[Nash's History and Antiquities of Worcestershire, i. 186, 350–3, 536–40 (with views of Westwood); Lipscombe's History of the County of Buckingham, ii. 14, 15; Burke's Peerage and Extinct Baronetage; Foster's Alumni Oxonienses; State Papers, Treasury, 1697–1702 lxii.

79, 1708–1714 cxxxv. 9, cliii. 7, clxxii. 8; Additional MS. (Brit. Mus.) 24121, f. 142; Tanner MSS. (Bodleian) cccv. 231; Notes and Queries, 1st ser. i. 367, 2nd ser. iii. 46, 7th ser. ii. 447; Tindal's continuation of Rapin, iv. 212, 358–9; Wyon's History of Queen Anne, i. 216–17, 390–1, 481; Wills's Sir Roger de Coverley; information furnished by Lord Hampton, the Rev. Edwin Lewis, and Miss Porter.] G. A. A.

PAKINGTON, JOHN SOMERSET, first BARON HAMPTON (1799–1880), born on 20 Feb. 1799, was the son of William Russell of Powick Court, Worcestershire, by his wife Elizabeth, daughter of Sir Herbert Perrott Pakington, bart., of Westwood Park in the same county. He was educated at Eton and Oriel College, Oxford, where he matriculated on 13 Feb. 1818, but did not graduate. On the death of his maternal uncle, Sir John Pakington, bart., in January 1830, the baronetcy became extinct, and the estates descended to him and his aunt, Anne Pakington (who died unmarried in 1846), as coheirs-at-law [see under PAKINGTON, SIR JOHN, 1671–1727]. On 14 March 1831 he assumed the surname of Pakington in lieu of Russell (*London Gazette*, 1831, pt. i. p. 496). He unsuccessfully contested, in the conservative interest, East Worcestershire in December 1832, and West Worcestershire in May 1833 and January 1835. At the general election in July 1837 he was returned to parliament for Droitwich, and continued to represent that borough until the dissolution in January 1874. He spoke for the first time in the House of Commons, in the debate on Canadian affairs, on 22 January 1838 (*Parl. Debates*, 3rd ser. xl. 346–52). In the session of 1840 he successfully carried through the house a bill for the amendment of the Sale of Beer Act, the principle of which was that no one should be allowed to sell intoxicating liquors unless he had a definite rating qualification (3 and 4 Vict. c. 61). While supporting the vote of want of confidence in the whig ministry on 29 Jan. 1840, he blamed the government for their 'concessions to the democratic spirit which had recently been making such strides,' and declared the adoption of the penny post to be 'a most unworthy bidding for popularity' (*Parl. Debates*, 3rd ser. li. 754–60). In the following session he obtained the appointment of a select committee to inquire into the state of the colony of Newfoundland (*ib.* lvii. 705–714); and in the session of 1844 his bill for amending the law respecting the office of county coroner was passed (7 and 8 Vict. c. 92). He cordially supported the second reading of Peel's Maynooth College Bill on 15 April 1845 (*Parl. Debates*, 3rd ser. lxxix. 718–22), but voted against the bill for the repeal of the corn laws in the following session. On 13 July 1846 he was created a baronet of the United Kingdom. In the session of 1847 he introduced a bill for the more speedy trial and punishment of juvenile offenders (*ib.* xc. 430–437), which received the royal assent in July of that year (10 and 11 Vict. c. 82). On 7 Feb. 1848 he was nominated a member of the select committee appointed to inquire into the condition and prospects of sugar and coffee planting in the East and West Indies, of which Lord George Bentinck was the chairman (*Parl. Papers*, 1847–8, vol. xxiii. pts. i.–iv.; see DISRAELI, *Lord George Bentinck: a Political Biography*, 1852, pp. 529–550), and on 3 July 1848 he was defeated in his attempt to impose a differential duty on sugar of 10*s.* per cwt. in favour of the British colonies by a majority of 62 (*Parl. Debates*, 3rd ser. c. 4–10, 14, 78). In the session of 1849 he successfully carried through the Commons a bill for the prevention of bribery at elections (*ib.* cii. 1041–50), which was, however, thrown out in the lords (*ib.* cvii. 1116). His Larceny Summary Jurisdiction Bill was passed in the following session (13 and 14 Vict. c. 37). On the formation of Lord Derby's first administration, in February 1852, Pakington was admitted to the privy council and appointed secretary for war and the colonies (*London Gazette*, 1852, i. 633–4). As colonial secretary he had charge of the bill for granting a representative constitution to the colony of New Zealand (15 and 16 Vict. c. 72), which he introduced into the House of Commons on 3 May 1852 (*Parl. Debates*, 3rd ser. cxxi. 102–119, 136–8). On the defeat of the government in December 1852, he retired from office with the rest of his colleagues. He was appointed a member of the committee of inquiry into the condition of the army before Sebastopol on 23 Feb. 1855 (*Parl. Papers*, 1854–5, vol. ix.) On 16 March following he introduced an education bill, which contained the germ of the present system of school boards (*Parl. Debates*, 3rd ser. cxxxvii. 640–72). It met with little favour from his own party, and Lord Robert Cecil (the present Marquis of Salisbury) declared that, 'as far as religious instruction was concerned, he looked upon the bill as the secular system in disguise' (*ib.* cxxxvii. 685). In February 1857 Pakington again introduced an education bill (*ib.* cxliv. 776–85), but subsequently withdrew it. He voted for the third reading of the Oaths Bill on 25 June 1857, against the members of his own party (*ib.* cxlvi. 367). Early in the following session he obtained

the appointment of a royal commission on popular education (*ib.* cxxviii. 1184). On 8 March 1858 he was appointed first lord of the admiralty in Lord Derby's second administration, and on 25 Feb. 1859 he announced in his speech on the navy estimates that the government had determined to make the experiment of building two iron-cased ships, which were afterwards known as the Warrior and the Black Prince (*ib.* clii. 910–912; and see clxix. 1100–1). Upon Lord Derby's defeat in June 1859 Pakington resigned office, and was created a G.C.B. on the 30th of that month (*London Gazette*, 1859, vol. i. pt. ii. p. 2361). He was appointed first lord of the admiralty again in Lord Derby's third administration in June 1866; and on 8 March 1867 succeeded General Peel as secretary of state for war (*ib.* 1867, vol. i. pt. i. p. 1594). While returning thanks for his re-election at Droitwich on 13 March 1867 he indiscreetly revealed the secret history of the ministerial Reform Bill (see *Berrow's Worcester Journal*, 16 March 1867), in consequence of which his colleagues were exposed to much ridicule, and the measure became known as the 'Ten Minutes Bill.' He remained in office as secretary of war until Disraeli's resignation in December 1868.

At the general election in February 1874 Pakington was defeated at Droitwich, and on 6 March following he was created Baron Hampton of Hampton-Lovett, and of Westwood in the county of Worcester. He took his seat in the House of Lords on the 10th of the same month (*Journals of the House of Lords*, cvi. 9–10), and spoke there for the first time on 22 May following, when he moved a resolution in favour of the appointment of a minister of public instruction (*Parl. Debates*, 3rd ser. ccxix. 683–8). He was appointed first civil service commissioner in November 1875, and spoke for the last time in the House of Lords on 1 Aug. 1879 (*ib.* 3rd ser. ccxlviii. 1837). He died in Eaton Square, London, on 9 April 1880, aged 81, and was buried on the 15th in the family mausoleum in Hampton-Lovett Church, where there is a stained-glass window to his memory.

Hampton was a conscientious and painstaking administrator. Though a staunch churchman himself, he was tolerant in religious matters; and his views on the subject of education, especially with regard to unsectarian teaching, were considerably in advance of his party.

He married, first, on 14 Aug. 1822, Mary, only child of Moreton Aglionby Slaney of Shiffnal, Shropshire, by whom he had one son, John Slaney, who succeeded as second Baron Hampton, and died on 26 April 1893. His first wife died on 6 Jan. 1843. He married, secondly, on 4 June 1844, Augusta Anne, daughter of the Right Rev. George Murray, D.D., bishop of Rochester, by whom he had one son, Herbert Perrott Murray, who succeeded as third Baron Hampton on the death of his half-brother. His second wife died on 23 Feb. 1848. He married, thirdly, on 5 June 1851, Augusta, daughter of Thomas Champion de Crespigny, and widow of Colonel Thomas Henry Davies of Elmley Park, Worcestershire, by whom he had no children. His widow died on 8 Feb. 1892, aged 92.

He was chairman of the Worcestershire quarter sessions from 1834 to 1858, and was gazetted lieutenant-colonel of the Worcestershire yeomanry cavalry in November 1859. He was an elder brother of the Trinity House, and served as president of the Institute of Naval Architects for twenty-one years. He was created a D.C.L. of Oxford University on 7 June 1853, and in October 1871 presided over the meeting of the Social Science Association at Leeds. Three of his speeches were separately published, as well as an address on national education delivered by him on 18 Nov. 1856 to the members of the Manchester Athenæum, London, 8vo.

[Walpole's Hist. of England, vols. iii. iv. v.; M'Carthy's Hist. of our own Times; Turberville's Worcestershire in the Nineteenth Century, 1852; Memoirs of an Ex-Minister, 1884, i. 278, 351, ii. 28, 74, 188, 358, 367; Men of the Time, 1879, pp. 484–5; Annual Register, 1880, pt. ii. pp. 159–60; Times, 10 and 16 April 1880; Illustrated London News, Berrow's Worcester Journal, and the Worcestershire Chronicle for 17 April 1880; Burke's Peerage, 1893, p. 658; Foster's Alumni Oxon. 1715–1886, p. 1058; Stapylton's Eton School Lists, 1864, pp. 73, 81; Haydn's Book of Dignities, 1890; Official Returns of Lists of Members of Parliament, pt. ii. pp. 372, 389, 406, 423, 438, 455, 471, 487.]

G. F. R. B.

PAKINGTON, WILLIAM (*d.* 1390), chronicler, was clerk and treasurer of the household of Edward, prince of Wales [q. v.], the 'Black prince,' in Gascony. He was, it is believed, a native of Warwickshire, where there are two villages named Packington (Fuller, *Worthies*, ii. 474), though there is also a village with that name on the border of Leicestershire, besides a hamlet in Weeford, Staffordshire. In 1349 he was presented by the king to the rectory of East Wretham, Norfolk, and in 1377 held the wardenship of the royal hospital of St. Leonard at Derby. Richard II appointed him keeper of the wardrobe in 1379, and on 6 Jan. 1381 chancellor of the exchequer.

He was a canon of Windsor, and at one time rector of Ivinghoe, Buckinghamshire, and was presented by the king to the living of Wearmouth, Durham. On 20 Sept. 1381 the king appointed him archdeacon of Canterbury, and on 28 Dec. he was admitted to the deanery of Lichfield, which he resigned on 30 April 1390. He received a prebend of York in April 1383, was dean of the royal free chapel of St. Mary, Stafford, in 1384, and was installed prebendary of Lincoln in October 1389. Shortly before his death, which took place on or before 25 July 1390, he received from the crown a prebend in the collegiate church of St. Edith in Tamworth, Staffordshire, and was also appointed prebendary of St. Paul's, London. He wrote a chronicle in French from the ninth year of King John to his own time, and dedicated it to Prince Edward, and is said to have recorded the prince's exploits. Leland translated several extracts from a French epitome of this chronicle, and inserted them in his 'Collectanea.' From these extracts Mr. Maunde Thompson (*Chronicon Galfridi Le Baker*, pp. 183–4) concludes 'that much of Pakington's chronicle must have been word for word the same as the revised edition of the French "Brute,"' observing that this may perhaps afford a clue to the authorship of the second edition of the French version of the prose 'Brut' chronicle, compiled in the reign of Edward III, and ending at 1333.

[Leland's Comment. de Scriptt. Brit. c. 402, ii. 365, ed. Hall, and Collectanea, i. 454 sq. (2nd edit.); Bale's Cat. Scriptt. Brit. cent. vi. c. 68, p. 490 (ed. 1557), adds nothing to Leland, but divides Pakington's Chronicle into two books, the 'Historia' and the 'Acta quinque regum;' Tanner's Bibl. Brit. p. 569; Fuller's Worthies, ii. 474, ed. Nichols; Le Neve's Fasti Eccl. Angl. i. 41, 562, ii. 171, iii. 209, 379, ed. Hardy; Thompson's Chron. Galfr. le Baker, pp. 183–4.] W. H.

PALAIRET, ELIAS (1713–1765), philologer, born in 1713 at Rotterdam, was descended from a French family that had taken refuge in Holland on the revocation of the edict of Nantes. After studying at Leyden he took holy orders, and became successively preacher at Aardenburg (1741), Doornik (1749), and Tournay. On coming to England he acted as pastor of the French church at Greenwich, and of St. John's Church, Spitalfields, and latterly preacher in the Dutch chapel at St. James's, Westminster. His abilities attracted the notice of John Egerton [q. v.], successively bishop of Bangor and Durham, who made him his chaplain. Palairet died in Marylebone on 2 Jan. 1765 (*Gent. Mag.* 1765, p. 46). He left all his property to his wife Margaret (*Probate Act Book*, P.C.C. 1765; will in P.C.C. 113, Rushworth).

His writings are: 1. 'Histoire du Patriarche Joseph mise en vers héroïques,' 8vo, Leyden, 1738. 2. 'Observationes philologico-criticæ in sacros Novi Fœderis libros, quorum plurima loca ex autoribus potissimum Græcis exponuntur,' 8vo, Leyden, 1752; several of Palairet's explanations were called in question in the 'Acta eruditorum Lipsiensium' for 1757, pp. 451–8, and by Charles Louis Bauer in the first volume of 'Stricturarum Periculum.' 3. 'Proeve van een oordeelkundig Woordenboek over de heiligeboeken des Nieuwen Verbonds,' 8vo, Leyden, 1754. 4. 'Specimen exercitationum philologico-criticarum in sacros Novi Fœderis libros,' 8vo, London, 1755 (another edit. 1760); intended as a prospectus of a revised edition of his 'Observationes.' 5. 'Thesaurus Ellipsium Latinarum, sive vocum quæ in sermone Latino suppressæ indicantur,' 8vo, London, 1760 (new edit. by E. H. Barker, 1829). This useful book is accompanied by a double index of authors and words. In the preface Palairet promised a revised edition of Lambertus Bos's 'Ellipses Græcæ,' but he died before its completion. In 1756 he corrected for William Bowyer the 'Ajax' and 'Electra' of Sophocles, published in 1758. His annotations on the treatises of Xenophon the Ephesian are printed in P. H. Peerlkamp's edition of that writer (4to, Haarlem, 1818).

[Aa's Biographisch Woordenboek der Nederlanden; Nouvelle Biographie Universelle (Michaud); Nouvelle Biographie Générale; Nichols's Lit. Anecd. ii. 286, 313, 716.] G. G.

PALAIRET, JOHN (1697–1774), author, born in 1697 at Montauban, was agent of the States-General in London and French teacher to three of the children of George II (Prince William, afterwards Duke of Cumberland, and the Princesses Mary and Louisa). He died in the parish of St. James's, Westminster, in 1774 (*Gent. Mag.* 1774, p. 598). He had been twice married, and left two sons —Elias John and David—and three daughters.

He wrote: 1. 'Nouvelle Méthode pour apprendre à bien lire et à bien orthographier,' 12mo, London, 1721 (12th edition 1758; new edit. by Formey, 8vo, Berlin, 1755). 2. 'Abrégé sur les Sciences et sur les Arts, en François & en Anglois,' 8vo, London, 1736 (1740, 1741, 8th edit. revised by M. Du Mitand, 1788; 9th edit. 1792; an edition by Gottlob Ludwig Munter appeared at Brunswick and Hildesheim in 1746). 3. 'A

New Royal French Grammar,' 8vo, London, 1738 (3rd edit., the Hague, 1738; 8th edit., London, 1769). 4. 'Nouvelle Introduction à la Géographie Moderne,' 3 vols. 12mo, London, 1754–5. 5. 'Atlas Méthodique,' fol. London, 1754 (53 maps). 6. 'Recueil des Règles d'Arithmétique,' 4to (Paris? 1755?). 7. 'A Concise Description of the English and French Possessions in North America,' 8vo, London, 1755 (in French, 1756).

His correspondence with Count Bentinck in 1750, 1758, and 1761, in French, is among the Egerton MSS. in the British Museum, Nos. 1727 and 1746. A letter from him to the Duke of Newcastle in 1757 is in Additional MS. 32871, f. 331.

[Aa's Biographisch Woordenboek der Nederlanden; Nouvelle Biographie Universelle (Michaud); Nouvelle Biographie Générale; Nichols's Illustr. of Lit. iv. 634; Will in P.C.C. 26, Alexander; Will of Elizabeth Palairet, widow of his son David, in P.C.C. 183, Major.] G. G.

PALAVICINO, SIR HORATIO (*d.* 1600), merchant and political agent, came of a celebrated Italian family, the elder branch of which possessed a district on the Po called the Stato Palavicino, while the younger branch settled at Genoa; several members of it were appointed regents of Genoa by the Dukes of Milan, and more than one became a cardinal. One was in the service of the English kings, Henry VIII and Edward VI. Horatio's father, Tobias Palavicino, was probably a merchant, and was living in 1579. Horatio was born at Genoa, but early in life was sent into the Netherlands, where he resided for some time; thence he proceeded to England, where he was recommended to Queen Mary, and appointed collector of papal taxes. On Mary's death, Palavicino, according to tradition, abjured his Romanism, and, appropriating the sums he had collected for the pope, laid the foundations of an enormous fortune. Devoting himself to commercial enterprise, he seems to have extended his business operations to most quarters of the globe. The wealth he thus acquired made him an important financial agent. He lent largely to Queen Elizabeth, Henry of Navarre, and the Netherlands, and always at a usurious interest; so greatly was Elizabeth indebted to him that the fate of the kingdom was said to have depended upon him; while on one occasion he furnished Henry of Navarre with no less than one hundred thousand French crowns. Palavicino's position as a collector of political intelligence was equally important, and his numerous commercial correspondents frequently enabled him to forestall all other sources of information. He was himself often employed by the government to furnish intelligence from abroad; he was acting in this capacity in 1581. In June he appears to have experienced some trouble for refusing to go to church (STRYPE, *Annals*, I. iii. 57, 273). In 1583 he was at Paris befriending William Parry (*d.* 1585) [q. v.] In April 1584 Richard Hakluyt [q. v.] wrote to Walsingham that Palavicino was willing to join in the western voyage. In 1585, when Philip Howard, first earl of Arundel [q. v.], was imprisoned, he sought the aid of Palavicino, as being 'an honest man,' in preparing his defence. On 7 Feb. 1585–6 Palavicino was recommended by Burghley to Leicester in the Low Countries, and in the same year he was granted a patent of denization. In 1587 he was knighted by Elizabeth, on which occasion Thomas Newton [q. v.] addressed to him an ode, which was printed that year in his 'Illustrium Aliquot Anglorum Encomia,' and republished in the second edition of Leland's 'Collectanea,' 1770, v. 174. Early in 1588 he was in Germany; he returned before the summer, and asked to serve against the armada. He was consulted by Burghley about raising money to meet the invasion, equipped a vessel at his own cost, and was present as a volunteer during the operations in the Channel and at Calais. It is generally stated that he commanded a vessel against the armada, and his portrait is among the captains commemorated in the House of Lords' tapestry (MORANT and PINE, *Tapestry of the House of Lords*, p. 16); but his name does not appear in the list of captains (MURDIN, pp. 615–20; cf. *Papers relating to the Armada*, ed. Laughton, passim).

In the following October Palavicino attempted on his own account a political intrigue, in which the English government was probably not implicated, though Walsingham may have suggested some such scheme to Palavicino (*ib.* ii. 199 *n.*) He wrote to Alexander Farnese, the Spanish commander in the Netherlands, suggesting a scheme by which Alexander was to assume the sovereignty of the Netherlands to the exclusion of Philip, was to guarantee the cautionary towns to Elizabeth until her advances to the Dutch had been repaid, and to receive the support and perpetual alliance of England. Alexander rejected these proposals with indignation, declaring that had Palavicino recommended them in person he would have killed him; he sent a detailed account of the affair to Philip, who suggested that Palavicino should be invited to Flanders, and should be punished after he had disclosed all the information he could (MOTLEY, *United Netherlands*, ii. 539–41).

In February 1589-90 Palavicino was sent into Germany, with an allowance of 50*s.* a day for diet; in July he went as envoy to the French king; in November he was again in Germany, which he revisited in 1591 and 1592, maintaining a correspondence with the government, Sir Thomas Bodley [q. v.], ambassador at the Hague, and other diplomatists. His principal business was the negotiation of loans for the English and Dutch governments. In 1594 he once more applied for license to go abroad, but his active employment ceased soon afterwards, and he retired to his manor of Babraham, near Cambridge, where he died on 6 July 1600. He was buried there on 17 July, and his funeral was kept on 4 Aug. His will is given in the 'Calendar of State Papers.' The queen owed him nearly 29,000*l.*, which subsequently formed a matter of frequent dispute between his sons and the government, and was never fully paid.

Palavicino was 'an extreme miser,' and 'in every way distant from amiable, but he possessed the best abilities.' Horace Walpole says he was an arras painter, and certainly he supplied Elizabeth with arras, but that he painted arras himself is not so clear. He was also Italian architect to the queen. A number of his letters, written in a beautiful hand, are extant in the Cotton MSS. in the British Museum; his 'Narrative of the Voyage of the Spanish Armada,' &c., is printed in the 'Calendar of State Papers,' under date August 1588, but it contains many errors; he is also said to have published some Italian psalms (*ib.* 1594, p. 406), but these are not known to be extant. Theophilus Field [q. v.], afterwards bishop of Hereford, contributed to, and edited, 'An Italian's Dead Bodie stucke with English Flowers; Elegies on the Death of Sir Oratio Pallavicino,' London, 1600, which he dedicated to Palavicino's widow. Bishop Hall also wrote 'Certaine Verses written and sent, in way of comfort, to her Ladiship,' which were printed in 'Album seu Nigrûm Amicorum in obit. Hor. Palavicini,' London, 1600, 4to. The following quaint epitaph, quoted by Horace Walpole, was found among the manuscripts of Sir John Carew of Ushington:

> Here lies Horatio Palavazene,
> Who robb'd the Pope to lend the Queene;
> He was a thiefe. A thiefe? Thou lyest,
> For whie? He robb'd but Antichrist,
> Him death with besome swept from Babram
> Into the bosom of old Abram.
> But then came Hercules with his club,
> And struck him down to Belzebub.

It had, however, been previously printed in a small volume of poetry, 'Recreations for ingenious Headpieces, or a pleasant Grove for their Wits to walk in,' &c., 1667.

While in the Low Countries Palavicino married a certain 'very mean person,' whom he did not wish to acknowledge as his wife while his father was alive; by her he had one son, Edward, whom, in deference to the wish of his second wife, he declared illegitimate and disinherited. Many years after his first wife's death Palavicino married at Frankfort, on 27 April 1591, Anne, daughter of Egidius Hoostman of Antwerp; she received patent of denization in England in the following year. By her Palavicino had two sons and a daughter—Henry, who died on 14 Oct. 1615, without issue; and Tobie, who was born on 20 May 1593 at Babraham, which was probably the occasion of an ode of twenty stanzas in Additional MS. 22583, f. 146, beginning, 'Italæ gentis decos atque lumen.' Tobie squandered his father's wealth, was imprisoned in the Fleet, and died, leaving three sons and a daughter. Palavicino's family became closely connected with the Cromwells by a remarkable series of marriages. His widow, a year and a day after his death, married Sir Oliver Cromwell, the Protector's great-uncle; the two sons, Henry and Tobie, married, on 10 April 1606, Sir Oliver's two daughters by a previous marriage, Catharine and Jane; and the daughter, Baptina, married Sir Oliver's eldest son and heir, Henry. Subsequently another member of the family, Peter Palavicino, came to England as a merchant, was knighted on 19 June 1687, and died in February 1694 (Le Neve, *Knights*, p. 412).

[Authorities quoted; Cotton MSS. passim; Addit. MSS. 22583 f. 146, 24489 f. 446 (Hunter's Chorus Vatum); Cal. State Papers, Dom. and Spanish Ser. passim; Murdin's State Papers, pp. 784, 796, 800, &c.; Hatfield MSS. passim; Collins's Letters and Memorials, ii. 319, 323, iii. 206; Rymer's Fœdera (Syllabus), ii. 812, 814, 815, 821; Chamberlain's Letters, p. 112, and Leycester Corr. passim (Camden Soc.); Sir H. Spelman's Hist. of Sacrilege, ed. 1853, pp. 306-7; Walpole's Anecdotes of Painting, ed. Wornum, i 186; Noble's Memoirs of the House of Cromwell, ii. 173-80; Peck's Desiderata Curiosa, ii. 52; Camden's Britannia, ii. 138-9; Leland's Collectanea, ed. Hearne, App. i. 174; Coryat's Crudities, pp. 255, 259; Nichols's Progresses of James I, i. 100-3, 159, ii. 408, et seq.; Lit. Anecd. i. 676, v. 255-6; Gough's Camden, ii. 138; Papers relating to the Armada (Navy Records Soc.); Masson's Milton, ii. 207, 357; Somers Tracts, i. 445; Morant's Essex, i. 8, 26; Lysons's Environs, iv. 275; Markham's Fighting Veres, p. 52; Collier's Bibl. Lit. i. 282-4; Gent. Mag. 1815 i. 298, 1851 i. 238-9; Notes and Queries, 4th ser. viii. 432, 533, 5th ser. xi. 216, xii. 38, 215, 7th ser. ix. 238-9.] A. F. P.

PALEY, FREDERICK APTHORP (1815–1888), classical scholar, was the eldest son of Edmund Paley, rector of Easingwold, near York, where he was born 14 Jan. 1815. He was grandson of Archdeacon William Paley [q. v.] Educated at Shrewsbury, and at St. John's College, Cambridge, he graduated B.A. in 1838, but, owing to his dislike of mathematics, he was unable to take a degree in honours. To classical studies he was devoted from early youth, although his interests were always wide, and as a boy he was a good mechanician and fond of natural science. In 1838 he published his first book, a translation of G. F. Schömann's 'De Comitiis Atheniensibus.' He proceeded M.A. in 1842, and received the honorary degree of LL.D. of Aberdeen in 1883.

From 1838 to 1846 he was in residence at Cambridge, and, in addition to reading with pupils, assiduously studied classics and ecclesiastical architecture. He was an original member of the Cambridge Camden Society, became honorary secretary and member of committee, and he contributed largely to the 'Ecclesiologist' while that paper was the organ of the society. He eagerly supported the restoration of the Round Church at Cambridge. During the progress of the Oxford movement, by which he was greatly influenced, he identified himself with the high-church party in his university. In 1846 he was suspected of having encouraged one of his pupils named Morris, a former pupil of Henry Alford [q. v.], to join the Roman church (Alford, *An Earnest Dissuasive from joining the Church of Rome*, London, 1846), and he was ordered by the master and seniors to give up his rooms in college (*Cambridge Chronicle*, 31 Oct., 11 Nov., 26 Dec. 1846, 26 July 1851).

He accordingly left Cambridge, but not before he had himself become a Roman catholic. He now sought employment as private tutor. From 1847 to 1850 he was tutor to Bertram Talbot, heir to the earldom of Shrewsbury. In 1850 he obtained a similar post in the Throckmorton family, and accompanied them on a visit to Madeira and Teneriffe for the benefit of his pupil's health (cf. *Classical Review*, iii. 82). From 1852 to 1856 he was non-resident tutor in the family of Kenelm Digby. He married in 1854, and after a brief sojourn at Westgate, Peterborough, where he took private pupils, he returned to the university in 1860, on the partial removal of religious disability, and settled at 63 Jesus Lane, Cambridge. He subsequently lived at 17 Botolph Lane.

Since 1844 an edition of 'Æschylus,' with Latin notes by him, had been appearing in parts, and, though coldly received abroad, the work was meeting with success in this country. During his absence from Cambridge of fourteen years (1846–1860) he had studied and written incessantly. Not content with producing several books on classical and architectural subjects, he had carefully studied botany and geology. He investigated the habits of earthworms, and contemplated a work on this subject, but his design was anticipated by the appearance of Darwin's book. In 1878 he published his discoveries, in tabulated form, in two articles, entitled 'The Habits, Food, and Uses of the Earth-Worm' (Hardwicke, *Science Gossip*, 1878, Nos. 162, 163).

From 1860 to 1874 he was an assiduous private tutor at Cambridge. His pupils found in him a stimulating guide, who never consented to teach solely for the examinations. He examined in the classical tripos in 1873-4. In 1874 he was selected by Manning to be professor of classical literature at the new catholic university college at Kensington, and removed to Lowther Lodge, Lonsdale Road, Barnes. The college proved a failure, and Paley ceased to be professor in 1877. He was classical examiner to the university of London (1875–1880), and to the civil service commission.

In 1881, owing to weakness of the chest and lungs, he removed to Bournemouth. He bought a house in Boscombe Spa, which he renamed 'Apthorp.' There he died 9 Dec. 1888 He was buried in the Roman catholic churchyard, Boscombe. He was twice married: first, 31 July 1854, at Brighton, to Ruth, sixth daughter of G. M. Burchell, esq., of Scotsland, Bramley, Surrey (*Times*, 2 Aug. 1854); she was killed in a carriage accident near Peterborough 26 May 1870, and was buried in Peterborough cemetery; he married, secondly, on 3 Oct. 1871, at Clifton, Selena Frances, youngest daughter of the late Rev. T. Broadhurst of Bath (*Times*, 6 Oct. 1871). He left two sons and one daughter by his first wife; his second wife survived him.

Much of his published work is good, notably his introductions to the plays of Euripides, which are models of clearness, and his 'Manual of Gothic Mouldings,' which is admirably compiled. He was never at leisure, but he lacked patience for research. For years Donaldson's 'New Cratylus' and 'Varronianus' formed his ultimate court of appeal in classics. He possessed scarcely any works by foreign scholars, and he never read German. With authors like the Latin poets, full of recondite learning, he was not competent to deal. His Greek and Latin

compositions were marked by fluency and delicate taste, and his epigrams were admired; yet his English translations were deplorable. His defence of Euripides against the aspersions of A. W. Schlegel and his school was well reasoned, penetrating, and convincing. As an annotator of the Greek dramatists he exhibited intimacy with their diction, but showed no poetic imagination.

To the Homeric controversy Paley contributed a theory that the 'Iliad' and 'Odyssey' as we have them were first put together out of a general stock of traditions, either in or not long before the age of Pericles. His theory was not accepted in England, but attracted notice in Germany. Another theory in which he placed firm faith was the 'Solar myth,' which he introduced into his books at every opportunity, until at last he applied it to the exegesis of St. John's Gospel. In the 'Journal of Philology' (vol. x.) he wrote a paper 'On certain engineering difficulties in Thucydides's account of the escape from Platæa,' wherein he sought to prove that the story told by Thucydides is impossible, and to that end he made use of his knowledge of geology (cf. *Classical Review*, iv. 1). This article created a school of critics in Germany who impugn the credibility and accuracy of Thucydides. But Paley's opinion did not meet with general assent.

Paley's chief publications were: 1. 'The Church Restorers: a Tale treating of Ancient and Modern Architecture and Church Decoration,' London, 1844, 8vo. 2. 'Ecclesiologist's Guide to Churches at Cambridge,' 1844, 12mo. 3. 'Illustrations of Baptismal Fonts,' 1844, 8vo; only part of the letterpress is his. 4. 'Æschyli quæ supersunt omnia,' 1844–7, 7 pts.; in one vol. 1850. This work laid the foundation of Paley's reputation as a Greek scholar. 5. 'Manual of Gothic Mouldings,' 1845, 8vo; 2nd ed. 1847; 3rd ed. with additions by W. M. Fawcett, M.A., 1865; 4th ed. 1877; 5th ed. 1891. 6. 'Manual of Gothic Architecture,' 1846, 12mo. 7. 'A Brief Review of the Arguments alleged in Defence of the Protestant Position,' London, 1848, 8vo. 8. 'On the Architecture of Peterborough Cathedral,' Peterborough, 1849, 8vo. 9. 'Propertius, with English Notes,' London, 1853, 8vo; 2nd ed. 1872. 10. 'Ovid's Fasti,' 1854, 12mo; 2nd ed. 1886; bks. i. and iii. 1888. 11. 'The Tragedies of Æschylus, with English Notes,' London, 1855, 8vo; 2nd ed. 1861; 3rd ed. 1870; 4th ed. 1879. This is the first of Paley's contributions to the 'Bibliotheca Classica.' 12. 'The Tragedies of Euripides,' 3 vols. London, 1857, &c.; 2nd ed. 1872, &c. 13. 'Æschylus: a Recension of the Text,' Cambridge, 1858, 16mo; 'Cambridge Greek and Latin Texts.' 14. 'A few Words on Wheat-ears,' London, 1859. 15. 'Notes on twenty Parish Churches round Peterborough,' 1859. 16. 'Flora of Peterborough,' 1860. 17. 'The Epics of Hesiod, with English Notes,' London, 1861, 8vo; 2nd ed. 1883. For this work Paley read fourteen manuscripts. 18. 'Theocritus, with short Latin Notes,' Cambridge, 1863, 8vo; 2nd ed. 1869. 19. 'A Prose Translation of Æschylus,' London, 1864, 8vo; 2nd ed. 1871. 20. 'The Iliad of Homer, with English Notes,' 2 vols. London, 1866, 8vo; 2nd ed. 1884. 21. 'Verse Translations from Propertius, Book Five, with Revised Latin Text and brief English Notes,' London, 1866, 8vo. 22. 'Homer's Iliad, I.–XII.,' 1867, school edition. 23. 'Homer's Iliad, I.–XII.: Recension of the Text,' Cambridge, 1867, 16mo. 24. 'On the Late Date and Composite Character of our Ilias and Odyssey,' 1868, 4to. 25. 'Select Epigrams of Martial,' with W. D. Stone, Cambridge, 1868, 8vo. 26. 'The Odes of Pindar, translated into English Prose, with Introduction and Notes,' 1868, 8vo. 27. 'Religious Tests and National Universities,' 1871, 8vo. 28. 'Aristotle's Ethics, V., X., translated into English,' 1872, 8vo. 29. 'Architectural Notes on Cartmel Priory Church,' Cartmel, 1872, 8vo. 30. 'Aristophanes' Peace, with English Notes,' 1873. 31. 'Plato's Philebus, translated with Notes,' 1873, 8vo. 32. 'Select private Orations of Demosthenes,' with J. E. Sandys, 2 vols. Cambridge, 1874, 8vo; 2nd ed. 1886. 33. 'Milton's Lycidas, with a version in Latin Hexameters,' 1874. 34. 'Various Readings in Demosthenes De falsa legatione, for the Cambridge Philological Society,' 1874. 35. 'Plato's Theætetus, translated with Notes,' 1875, 8vo. 36. 'Aristophanes' Acharnians, with English Notes,' 1876, 8vo. 37. 'Homerus Periclis ætate quinam habitus sit quæritur,' 1877. 38. 'Commentatio in scholia Æschyli Medicea,' Cambridge, 1878, 8vo. 39. 'Aristophanes' Frogs, with English Notes,' 1878. 40. 'Homeri quæ nunc exstant an reliquis Cycli carminibus antiquiora jure habita sint,' London, 1878, 8vo. 41. 'Quintus Smyrnæus, and the "Homer" of the Tragic Poets,' London, 1879. 42. 'On Post-Epic or Imitative Words in Homer,' London, 1879. 43. 'Greek Wit: Smart Sayings from Greek Prose Writings,' two series, 1880–1, 12mo. 44. 'Sophocles, with English Notes,' London, 1880, 8vo; vol. ii. of Blaydes's edition. 45. 'Poems by Alfred, Lord Braye, edited with a Pre-

face on the latest School of English Poetry,' London, 1881, 8vo. 46. 'Bibliographia Græca: an Enquiry into the Date and Origin of Book-writing among the Greeks,' London, 1881, 8vo. 47. 'A Short Treatise on Greek Particles and their Combinations,' 1881, 8vo. 48. 'On Professor Mahaffy's "Epic Poetry" and "History of Classical Greek Literature,"' 1881, 8vo. 49. 'Æschyli Fabulæ Ἱκετίδες, Χοηφόροι, cum scholiis Græcis et brevi adnotatione critica,' Cambridge, 1883, 8vo. 50. 'The Truth about Homer, with Remarks on Professor Jebb's "Introduction,"' London, 1887, 8vo. 51. 'The Gospel of St. John: a Verbatim Translation from the Vatican MS.; with the notable Variations of the Sinaitic and Beza MSS., and brief Notes,' 1887, 8vo. 52. 'Fragments of the Comic Greek Poets, with Renderings in Verse,' London, 1888, 8vo; 2nd ed. 1892.

Paley also contributed many articles and reviews of classical books to the 'Edinburgh Review,' the 'American Catholic Quarterly,' 'Hermathena,' the 'Journal of Philology,' the 'Transactions of the Cambridge Philological Society,' 'Fraser's Magazine,' the 'Journal of Hellenic Studies,' 'Athenæum,' 'Academy,' 'Macmillan's Magazine,' &c. He also edited in 'Cambridge Greek Texts with Notes' the greater part of the Greek tragedies separately, his work for this series being continued until his death. Every new edition of his books was practically a new work.

[The Catalogues of the British Museum and of the Cambridge University Library; information kindly communicated by Mrs. Paley, Apthorp, Boscombe, W. B. Paley, esq., Messrs. G. Bell & Sons, Professor J. E. B. Mayor, A. W. Spratt, esq., Rev. Thomas Field, Bigby Rectory, Brigg, Lincoln; Eagle, June 1889; Cambridge Chronicle, 31 Oct. 1846, 11 Nov. 1846, 4 June 1850, 26 July 1851; Times, 6 Oct. 1871, 12 Dec. 1888; The Ecclesiologist, vols. i.–iv.; Classical Review, iii. 80; Academy, 1888, p. 406; Athenæum, 15 Dec. 1888; Rev. S. S. Lewis in Bursian's Jahresbericht, xvi. 15.]

E. C. M.

PALEY, WILLIAM (1743–1805), archdeacon of Carlisle and author of the 'Evidences of Christianity,' born at Peterborough in July 1743, and baptised in the cathedral on 30 Aug. following, was the eldest child of William Paley. The elder Paley, son of Thomas Paley, owner of a small estate at Langcliffe in the parish of Giggleswick, Yorkshire, in which the Paleys had been settled for many generations (see WHITAKER, *Craven*, pp. 140, 145), was a sizar at Christ's College, Cambridge, graduated B.A. in 1733–4, and in 1735 became vicar of Helpston, Northamptonshire. He was also a minor canon at Peterborough. On 10 July 1742 he married Elizabeth Clapham of Stackhouse in Giggleswick. In 1745 he was appointed headmaster of Giggleswick grammar school, with a salary of 80*l.*, afterwards raised to 200*l.* He held this post until 1799, when he died on 29 Sept. at the age of 88; his wife having died on 9 March 1796, aged 83. The mother was a keen, thrifty woman of much intelligence. She had a fortune of 400*l.*, which at the time of her death had been raised by good management to 2,200*l.* The father, a homely, sensible man, absorbed in his teaching, managed, with the help of a legacy of 1,500*l.*, to 'scrape together' 7,000*l.* (E. PALEY in *Paley's Works*, 1830, vol. i. p. xxiii). Their family consisted of William and three daughters. William Paley, the son, was educated at his father's school. He was a fair scholar, but specially interested in mechanics. He was too clumsy for boyish games, and his chief amusement from childhood was angling. Though very kind to animals, he also joined in the then universal sport of cockfighting. A visit to the assizes at Lancaster interested him so much that he afterwards played at judging his schoolfellows; and after the sight of a travelling quack, he tried to extract a sister's teeth. On 16 Nov. 1758 he was entered as a sizar at Christ's College, riding to Cambridge with his father. He fell off his pony seven times on the road, his father only turning his head on such occasions to say, 'Take care of thy money, lad.' He returned to his home, and was sent to learn mathematics under William Howarth at Topcliffe, near Ripon. On 3 Aug. 1759 he was present at the trial of Eugene Aram at York, in which he was profoundly interested, remarking that Aram got himself hanged by his own cleverness.

In October 1759 he began his residence at Christ's, his father prophesying that he would be a great man, 'for he has by far the clearest head I ever met with in my life.' On 5 Dec. he was elected to a scholarship appropriated to Giggleswick school; on the following day to a foundation scholarship and a Mildmay exhibition; and on 26 May 1761 to a scholarship founded by a Mr. Bunting. Anthony Shepherd, the college tutor, who became Plumian professor in 1760, thought him too good a mathematician to profit by the college lectures, but required his attendance at the Plumian lectures. Paley was very sociable, and joined in the laugh at blunders caused by his frequent absence of mind, and his uncouth country dress and manners. He said afterwards (according to Meadley) that he was idle, though not immoral, for his

first two years. One morning, after a jovial evening, he was waked by a companion who had come to tell him that he was a 'damned fool' for wasting his abilities with men who had no ability to waste. Paley was duly impressed, took to early rising and systematic work, and became senior wrangler. His son doubts the story, principally because the two years' idleness seems to be incompatible with other facts. The event may be misdated. Paley was intimate with Unwin, son of Cowper's Mrs. Unwin; in the year below him; and was a private pupil of John Wilson, senior wrangler in 1761, and afterwards a judge. In the autumn of 1762 Paley had to keep his act for the degree of B.A. He told the moderator, Richard Watson (afterwards bishop of Llandaff), that he proposed to defend the thesis (taken from one of the text-books) 'Æternitas pœnarum contradicit divinis attributis.' He returned in a fright to say that the master of his college had objected to his defending such a doctrine. By Watson's advice he therefore inserted a 'non' before 'contradicit' (Watson, *Anecdotes*; Meadley and E. Paley vary in the details). John Frere [q. v.] of Caius, father of John Hookham Frere, was his opponent, and was second to him in the mathematical tripos of 1763. Paley was recommended by Shepherd to be second usher in the academy of a Mr. Bracken at Greenwich. He often went to the London theatres, and saw Garrick. He attended trials at the Old Bailey, and gained some knowledge of criminal law. In 1765 he won one of the member's prizes at Cambridge by an essay comparing the stoic and the epicurean morality. Paley took the epicurean side, but nearly lost the prize because he had added notes in English to his Latin dissertation. He used afterwards to confess that he had entered Cambridge in a post-chaise with the windows down, and ordered the postilion to drive slowly, so that the successful candidate might be visible on his way to read the essay in the senate-house. His awkward manner set his audience laughing during the recitation. Paley was ordained deacon, and became curate to John Hinchliffe [q. v.], then vicar of Greenwich. He continued to officiate there, although he left his school to become tutor to the son of a Mrs. Orr, and quarrelled with the master for trying to conceal Mrs. Orr's offer of the appointment (E. Paley, p. liv). Mrs. Orr was afterwards his warm friend till her death. On 24 June 1766 Paley was elected fellow of his college, and came again into residence. He was ordained priest in London on 21 Dec. 1767. Shepherd was made the sole tutor of the college in 1768, but entrusted his duties as a lecturer to Paley and his friend John Law (1745–1810) [q. v.], second wrangler in 1766, and son of Bishop Edmund Law [q. v.], then master of Peterhouse and Knightbridge professor at Cambridge. Paley and Law became intimate friends, and made excursions together in the vacations, Law providing a gig and Paley a horse. They once met Wilkes at Bath, and enjoyed an evening with him. They raised the reputation of the college by their lectures. Law took the mathematics, while Paley lectured upon 'metaphysics, morals, and the Greek Testament.' He lectured upon Locke to the freshmen, according to Meadley, and from Locke proceeded to Clarke's 'Attributes' and Butler's 'Analogy.' E. Paley doubts the lectures on Locke, but gives specimens of his lectures upon other subjects. Manuscript notes of his lectures were in request throughout the university, and his good humour, power of illustration, and happy art of rousing attention made him popular. In his lectures upon divinity he took the view, maintained also in his 'Moral Philosophy,' that the Thirty-nine Articles were merely 'articles of peace,' inasmuch as they contained 'about 240 distinct propositions, many of them inconsistent with each other.' It was impossible to suppose that the imposers could expect any man to believe all (Meadley). Paley belonged to the 'Hyson Club' established by the wranglers of 1757, in which year John Jebb (1736–1786) [q. v.] was second. Paley was intimate with Jebb, but declined to join in the 'Feather's' petition of 1772 for a relaxation of the terms of subscription, on the ground that 'he could not afford to keep a conscience.' He afterwards, however, wrote anonymously in defence of a pamphlet written in 1774 by Bishop Law in favour of relaxation (E. Paley confirms the authorship, which had been doubted). Paley heartily supported Jebb's abortive movement in 1774 for introducing annual examinations. Paley and Law were not officially appointed tutors till 13 March 1771. They had hitherto only received half the tuition fees, but in the next year succeeded in obtaining a 'trisection' from the senior tutor, Shepherd. Paley was popular at Cambridge, and the delight of combination rooms. Among his closest friends was Waring, the Lucasian professor, whose 'Miscellanea Analytica' he corrected for the press in 1774.

In 1774 Edmund Law, who had in 1768 become bishop of Carlisle, appointed his son to a prebend in his cathedral. He was succeeded at Christ's College by T. Parkinson, who for two years was Paley's colleague. Paley had acted as private tutor in addi-

tion to his public duties, and, according to Meadley, had shown his dislike for the practice of 'rooting' (the cant term for preferment-hunting, invented by Paley according to the 'Universal Magazine') by declining to become private tutor to the son of Lord Camden. E. Paley, however, says that the offer was not actually made. He declined another offer from Prince Poniatowski to become tutor to a Polish noble. Long afterwards, when Pitt attended the university church in 1784, Paley jocosely suggested as a suitable text: 'There is a lad here who hath five barley loaves and two small fishes; but what are they among so many?' The story is often told as though he had actually preached the sermon. Paley had also the credit of protesting (in 1771), with his friend Law, against their senior tutor's offer of Christ's College Hall for a concert patronised by Lord Sandwich, until a promise had been given that Sandwich's mistress should not be present (Meadley, 1810, p. 65). On 8 May 1775 he was presented to the rectory of Musgrave, Cumberland, worth about 80*l.* a year, by the Bishop of Carlisle. In the same autumn he became engaged to Miss Jane Hewitt, daughter of a spirit merchant in Carlisle. He returned to Cambridge, and on 21 April 1776 appeared for the last time as preacher at Whitehall, having been appointed in 1771. On 6 June he was married to Miss Hewitt at Carlisle, and finally left Cambridge for Musgrave. He had been prælector in his college 1767–9, Hebrew lecturer (probably a sinecure) from 1768 to 1770, and taxer in the university 1770–1. His wife was a very amiable woman, but compelled by delicacy to a quiet life. Paley tried farming on a small scale by way of recreation. He failed, however, to pay his expenses, and gave it up. By the end of 1776 he received the vicarage of Dalston, Cumberland, worth 90*l.* a year, and in 1777 the vicarage of Appleby, worth 200*l.* a year, resigning Musgrave. He divided the year between his two parishes, and at Appleby was intimate with the master of the grammar school, Richard Yates, whose epitaph he wrote in 1781. He welcomed the barristers on the northern circuit, especially his old tutor Wilson. In 1780 he was installed a prebendary at Carlisle, with an income of 400*l.* a year; and in August 1782 resigned Appleby on becoming archdeacon in succession to his friend John Law, who had been promoted to the bishopric of Clonfert. The archdeaconry was a sinecure, the usual duties being performed by the chancellor. The rectory of Great Salkeld, worth 120*l.* a year, was annexed to it.

Paley was now urged by his friend Law to expand his lectures into a book. The result was the 'Principles of Morals and Political Philosophy.' Paley had offered the manuscript to Faulder, a publisher in Bond Street, for 300*l.* Faulder was only willing to give 250*l.* The negotiation was entrusted to the Bishop of Clonfert, who was in London. Paley meanwhile received an offer of 1,000*l.* from Milliken, a Carlisle bookseller, who must have had a higher opinion than most of his successors of the commercial value of ethical treatises. Paley communicated the offer to the bishop, who luckily received the letter before completing the bargain with Faulder. Faulder agreed to give 1,000*l.* before the bishop left the house. The book was published in 1785, was adopted at once as a text-book at Cambridge, and went through fifteen editions during the author's life. Faulder must have made a good bargain. The famous illustration of the 'pigeons' in the chapter on 'Property' got for him the nickname of 'Pigeon Paley.' Law warned him that it might exclude him from a bishopric. 'Bishop or no bishop,' said Paley, 'it shall go in' (E. Paley, p. cclvi).

At the end of 1785 Paley became chancellor of the diocese upon the death of Richard Burn [q. v.], author of 'The Justice of the Peace.' He took an active part in 1789 in the agitation against the slave trade, and drew up a paper which has disappeared, though a summary was published in the newspapers. Paley presided at a public meeting held at Carlisle on 9 Feb. 1792 for the same purpose, and drew up some printed resolutions (given in Meadley, Appendix, pp. 139–52). The mastership of Jesus College, Cambridge, was offered to him in the same year by Bishop Yorke of Ely; but, after some hesitation, he decided that his position at Carlisle was too satisfactory to be abandoned (E. Paley, p. cxlviii). The offer is acknowledged in his dedication of the 'Evidences.' In 1790 appeared his most original book, the 'Horæ Paulinæ.' It had less success than the others. He soon afterwards, however, received an application from some divines at Zürich for leave to translate it into German (E. Paley, p. clvii). His wife died in May 1791, leaving four sons and four daughters. In May 1792 he was presented by the dean and chapter of Carlisle to the vicarage of Aldingham, near Great Salkeld, worth 140*l.* a year. In 1793 he vacated Dalston for the vicarage of Stanwix, near Carlisle, to which he was presented by the new bishop, Vernon (afterwards Harcourt). He had, he said, three reasons for changing: Stanwix was nearer his house in Carlisle, was worth 50*l.* a year

more, and his 'stock of sermons was recurring too rapidly.' He had published his 'Reasons for Contentment' in 1792, as a warning against the revolutionary principles which were then exciting alarm. Paley thought this his best—but it was his least successful—performance. He always refrained from taking any active part in politics or professedly belonging to a party. This little book, though characteristic in its comfortable optimism, dealt too much in generalities to catch popular attention. In 1794, however, appeared his book upon the 'Evidences of Christianity,' which succeeded brilliantly. His services as a defender of church and state now clearly entitled him to preferment. In August 1794 Bishop Porteus, who had been a fellow of Christ's College with him, gave him the prebend of St. Pancras in the cathedral of St. Paul's. It was worth about 150*l.* a year, and did not involve residence. In January 1795 Bishop Pretyman gave him the subdeanery of Lincoln, worth 700*l.* a year, when he resigned his prebend and the chancellorship at Carlisle. He held the archdeaconry till May 1805. He performed his exercises for the D.D. degree at Cambridge directly after his institution at Lincoln, and amused his audience at a *concio ad clerum* by lengthening the penultimate of *profugus*. Before he had left Cambridge Bishop Barrington of Durham offered him the rectory of Bishop-Wearmouth, worth 1,200*l.* a year. He was inducted 14 March 1795, and vacated Stanwix and Aldingham.

Paley lived from this time at Monkwearmouth, except during his three months' annual residence at Lincoln. He avoided all trouble about tithes, which he had described in the 'Moral Philosophy' as 'noxious to cultivation and improvement,' by granting a lease for life to the landowners. He congratulated himself upon avoiding the risks of collection, though at some diminution of income. A remark reported by Meadley that he now did not care for bad harvests is denied by his son, and, if made, was no doubt intended as a joke. On 14 Dec. 1795 he married Miss Dobinson of Carlisle. He lived comfortably and hospitably, was a good whist-player, and amused his neighbours by his peculiarities of horsemanship in the park. He was appointed justice of the peace, and is said to have shown himself irascible in that capacity. An attempt to limit the number of licenses to public-houses, in which his brother magistrates failed to support him, brought him some trouble.

In 1800 he was for the first time attacked by a complaint which frequently recurred and involved great suffering. He was ordered to give up all public speaking. He was sent to Buxton in 1802, where he made acquaintance with Dr. James Currie [q. v.] of Liverpool. His physician, John Clark (1744–1805) [q. v.] of Newcastle, spoke highly of the courage which he displayed, and says that he was at that time writing the twenty-sixth chapter of his 'Natural Theology,' in which he dwells upon the relief given by intervals of ease. This, his last book, appeared in the same year. He was still able to amuse himself by reading, and spoke with great admiration of Malthus's essay on 'Population,' the second edition of which appeared in 1803. In 1805 he began his residence in Lincoln, where he was soon prostrated by a violent attack of his complaint, and died peacefully on 25 May 1805. He was buried in Carlisle Cathedral on 4 June by the side of his first wife. He left 'a very competent fortune.'

Paley was above the average height, and in later life stout. He was curiously clumsy, made grotesque gesticulations, and talked, as Meadley and Best agree, with broad north-country accent. His son only admits 'a want of refinement.' His voice was weak, though deep; and he overcame the awkward effect of his pulpit appearances by his downright sincerity. His son apologises for his abrupt conclusions by saying that he stopped when he had no more to say. The only original portrait is said to be one taken by Romney, after 1780, for his friend Law. In 1862 it was in the possession of Lord Ellenborough, Law's nephew. He is represented with a fishing-rod in his hand. The portrait ascribed to Sir W. Beechey in the National Portrait Gallery is said to be a copy of this (*Notes and Queries*, 3rd ser. ii. 388, 416). Lord Ellenborough states that Paley composed his books under pretence of fishing. From the statements of Meadley and his son, he seems to have been a poor angler, satisfied with a nibble in the course of a day's sport. He was given to brooding over his books, often writing and teaching his sons at the same time, and turning every odd moment to account. Though methodical in the distribution of his time, Paley's habit of scrawling down stray thoughts at intervals spoilt his handwriting, which was clear in his youth, but afterwards became almost illegible (a facsimile is given by E. Paley). His notebooks became a 'confused, incoherent, and blotted mass,' in which domestic details were mixed with fragments of argument and hints for sermons. He was, however, very particular about punctuation, and the only legible part of his manuscripts was

'prodigious commas,' 'as long as the printer's nose.'

Paley, like his friends the Laws, inherited the qualities of a long line of sturdy north-country yeomen. He was the incarnation of strong common-sense, full of genial good humour, and always disposed to take life pleasantly. As a lawyer, the profession for which he thought himself suited, he would probably have rivalled the younger Law, who became Lord Ellenborough. He had no romance, poetic sensibility, or enthusiasm; but was thoroughly genial and manly. He was a very affectionate father and husband, and fond, like Sydney Smith, of gaining knowledge from every one who would talk to him. He only met one person in his life from whom he could extract nothing. The phrases about his conscience and others given above, often quoted to prove his cynicism, seem rather to show the humourist's tendency to claim motives lower than the true ones.

Nobody has surpassed Paley as a writer of text-books. He is an unrivalled expositor of plain arguments, though he neither showed nor claimed much originality. His morality is one of the best statements of the utilitarianism of the eighteenth century. On the publication of his 'Moral Philosophy,' Bentham, then in Russia, was told by G. Wilson that his principles had been anticipated by 'a parson and an archdeacon.' Bentham was stirred by the news to bring out his own 'Principles of Morals and Legislation,' 1789 (see BENTHAM, *Works*, x. 163, 165, 167, 195). As Wilson said, Paley differed from Bentham chiefly by adding the supernatural sanction, which appears in his famous definition of virtue as 'doing good to mankind, in obedience to the will of God, and for the sake of everlasting happiness' (*Moral Philosophy*, bk. i. ch. vi.) Paley acknowledged in his preface his great obligations to Abraham Tucker; but, in fact, he neither did nor professed to do more than give a lucid summary of the position of previous moralists of the same way of thinking. He differs from his predecessors chiefly in accepting more frankly a position which his opponents regarded as untenable. The limitations of his intellect appear in his blindness to the difficulties often expounded by more subtle thinkers. The book upon the 'Evidences' is, in the same way, a compendium of a whole library of argument produced by the orthodox opponents of the deists during the eighteenth century, and his 'Natural Theology' an admirably clear account of the *a posteriori* argument—congenial to his mode of thought, and given with less felicity by many other popular writers. In some notes published by his son (p. ccxxxiv) there are references to Boyle, Ray, Derham, and many other well-known authors; and he was helped by his friend Law and by John Brinkley [q. v.] with various suggestions.

Paley's common-sense method has been discredited by the later developments of philosophy and theology. In theological questions he sympathised with his friend Jebb and other Cambridge contemporaries, such as Frend, Wakefield, Walsh Watson, and Hey, some of whom became avowedly unitarian; while others, taking Paley's liberal view of the Thirty-nine Articles, succeeded in reconciling their principles to a more or less nominal adherence to the orthodox creed. Paley's laxity has been condemned. It is defended in his 'Moral Philosophy,' and appears variously in his letters to a son of Dr. Perceval, who had scrupled about taking orders (printed in MEADLEY, App. p. 130 seq., and WAYLAND, p. xvii seq., from PERCEVAL, *Literary Correspondence*). A writer in the 'Christian Life and Unitarian Herald' of 11 July and 2 and 22 Aug. 1891 seems to prove satisfactorily, from Paley's notes for his lectures, now in the British Museum, that he accepted the unitarian interpretation of most of the disputed texts. But, however vague the interpretation put upon the subscription by Paley, there is no reason to doubt his absolute sincerity in believing that the doctrines which he accepted could be logically proved. Whether his peculiar compromise between orthodoxy and rationalism can be accepted is a different question. His books, as he says in the preface to the 'Natural Theology,' form a system, containing the evidences of natural and of revealed religion, and of the duties which result from both. The system has gone out of fashion; but the 'Evidences' still hold their place as a text-book at his university, presumably from their extraordinary merits of style; and the 'Natural Theology' is still mentioned with respect by many who dissent from its conclusions, or hold that it requires modification.

Paley has been sometimes accused of plagiarism. His own statement in the preface to the 'Moral Philosophy' is a sufficient answer to the general charge. He was writing a text-book, not an original treatise, and used whatever he found in his notes, in which he had inserted whatever struck him, often without reference to the original authors. He refers, he says, to no other books, even when using the thoughts, and 'sometimes the very expressions,' of previous writers. If a writer upon theology were forbidden to use old arguments, the num-

ber of theological books would be limited indeed. Paley's textbooks are so well written that they have been treated as original treatises, and an avowed summary of a whole literature is condemned for including the familiar arguments. Stress has also been laid upon special illustrations. Hallam shows that Paley adopted some illustrations from Puffendorf (*Lit. of Europe*, 1854, iii. 417). The famous illustration of the watch has been said to be a plagiarism from Nieuwentyt, an English translation of whose 'Religious Philosopher' reached a third edition in 1750. The question is discussed in the 'Athenæum' for 1848 (i. 803, 907, 933). The watch was, in fact, a commonplace. It occurs in Tucker's 'Light of Nature' and many other writers, and is traced by Hallam (*ib.* ii. 385) to a passage in Cicero's 'Natura Deorum' (for other references see STEPHEN, *English Thought*, i. 409).

Paley advised his pupils, if they should have to preach every Sunday, 'to make one sermon and steal five' (E. PALEY, p. xci). He apparently acted upon this principle. His son, in publishing some posthumous sermons, says that only one is 'stolen,' but adds that three are said to be founded upon sermons by Fleetwood; and a correspondent of 'Notes and Queries' (1st ser. xi. 484) states that another is slightly altered from a sermon by Bishop Porteus.

Paley's works are: 1. 'A Defence of the "Considerations on the Propriety of requiring a Subscription to Articles of Faith" [by Bishop (Edmund) Law],' anon. 1774. 2. 'Observations on the Character and Example of Christ, and an Appendix on the Morality of the Gospel,' annexed to Bishop Law's 'Reflections,' 1776. 3. 'Caution recommended in the Use and Application of Scripture Language,' visitation sermon preached at Carlisle on 15 July 1777, Cambridge, 1777, again, 1782. 4. 'The Clergyman's Companion in visiting the Sick,' attributed to Paley, is merely a reprint of an old compilation (see E. PALEY, p. xcvii). 5. 'Advice addressed to the Young Clergy of the Diocese of Carlisle' (ordination sermon on 29 July 1781), 1783. 6. 'A Distinction of Orders in the Church defended upon Principles of Public Utility' (preached at Dublin on the consecration of the Bishop of Clonfert, on 21 Sept. 1782), 1782. 7. 'Principles of Moral and Political Philosophy,' 1785. A seventeenth edition of this appeared in 1809. An edition, with notes by A. Bain, appeared in 1802, and one, with notes by R. Whately, in 1859. An 'Analysis' by C. V. Le Grice reached a fourth edition in 1822. The chapter on the British constitution was reprinted separately in 1792. 8. 'The Young Christian instructed in Reading and in the Principles of Religion; compiled for the use of the Sunday-schools in Carlisle.' A charge of plagiarism was made against this by J. Robertson, author of a spelling-book from which Paley had appropriated passages. Paley's clever and amusing answer is given by Meadley (App. p. 156), and in Nichols's 'Anecdotes' (iii. 502). 9. 'Horæ Paulinæ; or the Truth of the Scripture History of St. Paul evinced by a Comparison of the Epistles which bear his name with the Acts of the Apostles and with one another,' 1790. A sixth edition appeared in 1809; editions, with notes, &c., by J. Tate, by T. R. Birks, and by J. S. Howson appeared in 1840, 1850, and 1877 respectively. A German translation was published in 1797. 10. 'Charge to the Clergy of the Diocese of Carlisle,' 1790. 11. 'Reasons for Contentment; addressed to the Labouring Part of the British Public,' 1793. 12. 'Memoir of Bishop Edmund Law,' in Hutchinson's 'History of Cumberland' (1794) and the 'Encyclopædia Britannica,' and reprinted, with notes by Anonymous, in 1800. 13. 'A View of the Evidences of Christianity,' 1794. A fifteenth edition appeared in 1811; editions, with notes by T. R. Birks, R. Potts, and R. Whately, appeared in 1848, 1850, and 1859 respectively. An 'Analysis,' first published at Cambridge in 1795, went through several editions, and others have since appeared. 'Rhymes for all the authors quoted in the first eight chapters' was published at Cambridge in 1872, and an analysis, with 'each chapter summarised in verse,' by A. J. Wilkinson, in 1792. 14. 'Dangers incidental to the Clerical Character' (sermon at St. Mary's, Cambridge, on 5 July 1795), 1795. 15. 'Assize Sermon at Durham,' 1795. 16. 'Natural Theology; or Evidence of the Existence and Attributes of the Deity collected from the Appearances of Nature,' 1802. A twentieth edition appeared in 1820. 'Natural Theology,' published 1835-9, includes Paley's 'Natural Theology' in vols. ii. and iii., with notes by Lord Brougham and Sir C. Bell. The other volumes are dissertations by Brougham. An Italian translation appeared in 1808, and a Spanish in 1825. 17. 'Sermons on Several Subjects,' printed in obedience to the author's will, for distribution among the inhabitants of Bishop-Wearmouth. A surreptitious reprint induced Paley's executors to publish this, and to hand over the proceeds to charities. Other sermons were added in E. Paley's edition of his works. 18. 'Sermons and Tracts, 1808, contains Nos. 1, 3, 4, 5, 6, 8, 10, 11,

14, 15. 19. 'Sermons on Various Subjects,' edited by E. Paley, 1825. The first collective edition of Paley's works appeared in 8 vols. in 1805–8; one by Alexander Chalmers appeared in 5 vols. 8vo in 1819; one by R. Lynam in 4 vols. 8vo in 1825; one by Edmund Paley in 7 vols. 8vo in 1825, and again in 4 vols. in 1838; and one by D. S. Wayland in 5 vols. in 1837. A one-volume edition was published in 1851.

[A life of Paley, in Public Characters (1802, pp. 97–127), was read by Paley himself, who made a few notes upon it, used by his son; another appeared in Aikin's General Biography, 1808, vii. 588–92. A careful Life by G. W. Meadley, his 'constant companion' at Bishop-Wearmouth, was published in 1809, and a second edition, enlarged, in 1810. A longer Life, by his son Edmund, was prefixed to the edition of his works in 1825. It includes some specimens of his notebooks, &c., but gives fewer facts than Meadley's, whom it corrects on particular points, though his general accuracy is acknowledged. Other lives—as that in Chalmers, one by Lynam prefixed to works in 1823, and one by D. S. Wayland prefixed to works in 1837—depend upon Meadley. A good description of Paley's lectures is given in the Universal Magazine for 1805, ii. 414, 509, by 'a pupil,' probably W. Frend [q. v.] An account of his 'conversations' at Lincoln, in the New Monthly Review for 1827, is by Henry Digby Best [q. v.]; cf. Notes and Queries, 8th ser. viii. 204; information has been kindly given by the master of Christ's College.] L. S.

PALFREYMAN, THOMAS (*d.* 1589?), author, was a gentleman of the chapel royal, together with Tallis, Farrant, Hunnis, and other well-known musicians in Edward VI's reign. He continued in office till 1589, apparently the year of his death (*Cheque-Book of Chapel Royal*, ed. Rimbault, pp. 4, 195). John Parkhurst [q. v.], the bishop of Norwich, addressed an epigram to Palfreyman and Robert Couch conjointly, and complimented them on their proficiency alike in music and theology. Palfreyman seems to have lived in the parish of St. Peter, Cornhill. The following works, all religious exhortations, are assigned to him: 1. 'An Exhortation to Knowledge and Love of God,' London, 1560, 8vo. 2. 'Tho. Palfreyman his Paraphrase on the Romans; also certain little tracts of Mart. Cellarius,' London, n.d. 4to. 3. 'Divine Meditations,' London, by Henry Bynneman for William Norton, 1572, 8vo; dedicated to Isabel Harington, a gentlewoman of the Queen's privy chamber. 4. 'The Treatise of Heauenly Philosophie: conteyning therein not onely the most pithie sentences of God's sacred Scriptures, but also the sayings of certaine Auncient and Holie Fathers, London, by William Norton, 1578;' a 4to of nine hundred pages, dedicated to Thomas, earl of Sussex (Brit. Mus.) Unpaged lives of Moses and David are prefixed; there follow long and tedious chapters on God, on Faith, and on various vices and virtues.

In 1567 Palfreyman revised and re-edited 'A Treatise of Morall Philosophy, containynge the sayinges of the wyse,' which William Baldwin had first published in 1547. Palfreyman's version of 1567 is described as 'nowe once again augmented and the third tyme enlarged.' It was published by Richard Tottell on 1 July 1567, and was dedicated to Henry Hastings, earl of Huntingdon (Brit. Mus.) It was a popular book, and new editions appeared in 1575, 1584, 1587, 1591, 1596, 1610, 1620, and 1630.

One Thomas Palfreman, described as a plebeian and native of Oxford, matriculated from All Souls' College on 8 July 1586, aged 34. He may have been a son of the author. A second Thomas Palfryman proceeded B.A. from New Inn Hall, Oxford, on 14 May 1633 (M.A. 1636), was incorporated at Cambridge in 1651, and became vicar of Threckingham in 1637, and of Haceby, Lincolnshire, in 1638. His son, of the same names (B.A. from Corpus Christi College, Oxford, 1662, M.A. 1665), was made vicar of Youlgrave, Derbyshire, in 1685.

[Hunter's manuscript Chorus Vatum, Brit. Mus. Addit. MS. 24490, f. 498; Foster's Alumni Oxon.; Brit. Mus. Cat.; Hazlitt's Handbook; Ames's Typogr. Antiq.; Lowndes's Bibl. Man.] S. L.

PALGRAVE, SIR FRANCIS (1788–1861), historian, born in London in July 1788, was of Jewish parentage, his father being Meyer Cohen, a member of the Stock Exchange. He was educated at home by Dr. Montucci, from whom he acquired a great facility in Italian. At eight he translated the 'Battle of the Frogs and Mice' into French from a Latin version, and this was pubished by his father, with the title, "Ὁμήρου βατραχομυομαχία . . . traduite de la version Latine d'E. Berglère . . . par M. François Cohen de Kentish Town, âgé de huit ans,' London, 1797, 4to, pp. 58 (*Brit. Mus. Cat.*; *Notes and Queries*, 2nd ser. xii. 66). In 1803 he was articled to Loggin & Smith, solicitors, of Basinghall Street, London, and afterwards acted as their managing clerk till 1822, when he took chambers in the King's Bench Walk, Temple. In 1827 he was called to the bar (Middle Temple), and was for several years principally engaged in pedigree cases before the House of Lords. In 1823, the year of his marriage, he had embraced the Christian faith, and at the same time changed the surname of Cohen to Palgrave, the maiden name of his wife's mother.

Palgrave had for a long time devoted his leisure to literary and antiquarian studies, and in 1818 edited a collection of Anglo-Norman chansons. From 1814 till 1821 he was a constant contributor to the 'Edinburgh' and 'Quarterly' reviews, and he afterwards made occasional contributions till 1845. One of his most important articles was on the 'Fine Arts in Florence' (*Quarterly Review*, June 1840), in which he gave expression (as also in his 'Handbook for Travellers in Northern Italy') to certain views of art which have since found wide acceptance. Part of this article was extracted by the forger of Shelley's letters (in 1852), and passed off as the genuine composition of the poet. In 1821 Palgrave first gave attention to the publication of the public records, and in August 1822 a plan proposed by him was approved by the Commission of Records. From 1827 to 1837 he edited for the Record Commission the 'Parliamentary Writs,' the 'Rotuli Curiæ Regis,' the 'Kalendars of the Treasury of the Exchequer,' 'Documents and Records illustrating the History of Scotland,' and wrote his 'Essay upon the Original Authority of the King's Council.' In 1831 he published a 'History of England' in the Anglo-Saxon period for the Family Library. In 1832 he published 'The Rise and Progress of the English Commonwealth.' This book was, on its appearance, pronounced by the 'Edinburgh Review' (July 1832, pp. 305 f.) 'the most luminous work that has been produced on the early institutions of England.' Palgrave's friend, Hallam, described it (*Middle Ages*, 10th ed. 1853, vol. i. pref. to sup. notes, xii) as a work displaying 'omnifarious reading and a fearless spirit,' though it did not always carry conviction to a sceptical temperament. Freeman says that it still 'remains a memorable book,' and shows its author's 'characteristic union of research, daring, and ingenuity' (*Norman Conquest*, i. 71, v. 334).

In 1832 Palgrave was knighted, and was subsequently one of the Municipal Corporations commissioners. In 1838 he was appointed deputy-keeper of her majesty's records, an office which he held till his death. Palgrave gathered together at the rolls office the national muniments that had till then been dispersed in fifty-six offices, and the erection of the first block of the Record Repository was due to his exertions. As deputy-keeper he issued twenty-two annual reports, beginning with 1840. In 1851 Palgrave published the first volume of his 'History of Normandy and England;' volume ii. appeared in 1857, but volumes iii. and iv. were published posthumously. The 'Edinburgh' reviewer (April 1859, pp. 486 f.) commented severely on the eccentricity and discursiveness of Palgrave's style, some faults of which were probably due to his having dictated the work to an amanuensis. Mr. Freeman declares that he has found some of Palgrave's theories more fascinating than sound, but remarks that Palgrave was pre-eminent 'in asserting the great truth' that imperial ideas influenced European politics long after A.D. 476. Palgrave was accused by one of his critics of a 'fanaticism' for mediæval historians, but Palgrave himself said that when he began to write, 'a dead set had been made at the middle ages.' There can be no question as to his services both in popularising and in promoting the critical study of mediæval history in England.

Palgrave died on 6 July 1861, aged 72, at his house at Hampstead Green, Hampstead, where he lived next door to Sir Rowland Hill of the Post Office (WALFORD, *Old and New London*, v. 490). He had been for many years a fellow of the Royal Society. A portrait, by G. Richmond, painted in 1844, is in the possession of his son, Mr. R. H. Inglis Palgrave, F.R.S.

Palgrave married, in 1823, Elizabeth, daughter of Dawson Turner of Great Yarmouth, by whom he had issue (1) Francis Turner Palgrave (1824–1897), professor of poetry at Oxford [see SUPPL.]; (2) William Gifford Palgrave [q. v.], the Eastern traveller; (3) Robert Harry Inglis Palgrave (*b.* 1827), F.R.S.; (4) Sir Reginald F. D. Palgrave (1829–1904), clerk to the House of Commons 1886–1902.

Palgrave's principal publications are as follows: 1. Ομήρου βατραχομυομαχία, London, 1797, 4to (translated; see above). 2. 'Cy ensuyt une chanson ... des grievouses oppressions qe la ... commune de Engleterre souffre,' &c. [edited by P.], 1818, 4to. 3. 'The Parliamentary Writs ... collected and edited' by P., 1827, &c., fol. 4. Wace's 'Le Romant des ducs de Normandie,' ed. by P. [1828], 4to. 5. 'History of England,' vol. i. only, London, 1831, 12mo (Family Library). 6. 'Conciliatory Reform,' London [1831], 8vo. 7. 'The Rise and Progress of the English Commonwealth' (Anglo-Saxon period), 2 parts, London, 1832, 4to. 8. 'Observations on ... the Establishment of New Municipal Corporations,' London, 1832, privately printed, 8vo; another ed. 1833, 8vo. 9. 'An Essay on the Original Authority of the King's Council,' 1834, 8vo. 10. 'Rotuli Curiæ Regis,' ed. by P., 1835, 8vo. 11. 'The Antient Kalendars and Inventories of the Treasury of His Majesty's Exchequer,' ed. by P., 1836, 8vo. 12. 'Documents and Records illustrating the History

of Scotland,' vol. i. 1837, 8vo. 13. 'Truths and Fictions of the Middle Ages: the Merchant and the Friar,' London, 1837, 8vo. 14. 'Annual Reports of the Deputy-Keeper of the Public Records' (Sir F. P.), 1840-1861; also 'Index' to the same, published at London, 1865, fol. 15. 'Les noms et armes de Chivalers et Bachelers qe feurent en la bataylle à Borghbrigge,' ed. P. [1840 ?], fol. 16. 'Handbook for Travellers in Northern Italy,' 1842, 12mo; and later editions to 1877, 8vo. 17. 'The Lord and the Vassal: a familiar Exposition of the Feudal System in the Middle Ages,' 1844, 8vo. 18. 'The History of Normandy and England,' 4 vols. London, 1851-64, 8vo.

[The above account is principally based on the Memoir in Gent. Mag. 1861, pt. ii. pp. 441-45. See also 23rd Report of the Deputy-Keeper of the Public Records (T. D. Hardy), pp. 3, 4; Brit. Mus. Cat.] W. W.

PALGRAVE, WILLIAM GIFFORD (1826-1888), diplomatist, second son of Sir Francis Palgrave [q. v.], deputy-keeper of the Public Records, by his wife Elizabeth, daughter of Dawson Turner, banker, of Great Yarmouth, was born at 22 Parliament Street, Westminster, 24 Jan. 1826. He was sent to Charterhouse (1838-1844), where he won the gold medal for classical verse, and became captain of the school. Thence he went to Trinity College, Oxford, where he had gained an open scholarship, and at the age of twenty, after only two and a half years' residence, he graduated, taking a first-class in *literæ humaniores* and a second-class in mathematics. He already felt the attraction of the East, and, turning aside from the promise of distinction in England which was before him, he at once went to India, and received a lieutenant's commission in the 8th Bombay regiment of native infantry. Inheriting, as he did, his father's linguistic aptitude, educated as he was beyond most Indian subalterns of his time, fearless, energetic, and resourceful in character, he appeared to have the prospect of a rapid rise in his profession; but early impressions derived from reading a translation of the famous Arab romance 'Antar' returned upon him when in the East, and gave him a bent towards missionary work among the Arabian peoples. He became a convert to Roman catholicism, was received into a jesuit establishment in the Madras presidency, and was ordained a priest. For fifteen years he continued connected with the Italian and French branches of the order. He was employed in its missionary work in Southern India until June 1853, when he proceeded to Rome. After engaging in study there until the autumn of that year, he went to Syria, where he was for some years a successful missionary, particularly in the town of Zahleh. He made many converts, founded numerous schools, and acquired an extraordinary familiarity with Arab manners and habits of life and thought.

The often-repeated story that he had officiated as 'Imaum' in mosques is without foundation. His own repugnance to Mohammedanism and the rules of his order alike made it impossible; but he could, and did, pass without difficulty for a native of the East. When the Druse persecution of the Maronites broke out, he was invited by the Maronite Christians, among whom he had acquired great influence, to place himself at their head and give them the benefit of his military training; but, though willing to counsel them as a friend, he could not as a jesuit take up arms and lead them. From the massacre at Damascus of June 1861 he escaped with bare life, and the Syrian mission being for the time broken up, he returned to Western Europe. Napoleon III obtained from him a report on the causes of the persecution of the Syrian Christians, and he also visited England and Ireland. Later in 1861 he delivered lectures in various parts of Ireland on the Syrian massacres, which were afterwards republished from newspaper reports, under the title 'Four Lectures on the Massacres of the Christians in Syria,' London, 1861, 8vo. In 1862 he returned to Syria.

For many years Arabia had remained closed to Europeans. Palgrave now undertook an adventurous journey across Central Arabia, which he accomplished in 1862 and 1863. His object was to ascertain how far missionary enterprise was possible among pure Arabs, but he also accepted a mission from Napoleon III, who furnished funds for the journey, for the purpose of reporting on the attitude of the Arabs towards France, and on the possibility of obtaining pure Arabian blood-stock for breeding purposes in Europe. Passing as a Syrian christian doctor and merchant, he found his best protection in his intimate acquaintance with Arabian manners, speech, and letters. But he carried his life in his hands; for, in the midst of the Wahabi fanatics of Central Arabia, detection would certainly have been his ruin. Once at Haill he was recognised as having been seen at Damascus, and at Riadh he was suspected and accused of being an English spy, but natural hardihood and presence of mind, aided by good fortune, secured his safety. The result of his journey he embodied in one of the most fascinating of modern books of

travel, his 'Narrative of a Year's Journey through Central and Eastern Arabia,' published in 1865 (2 vols. London, 8vo. A French translation by E. Jonveaux appeared at Paris in 1866, and an abridgment of the same translation in 1869). For a time the obscurity which hung over the objects of his mission excited a certain amount of hostile criticism respecting his motives in undertaking this daring and adventurous exploration; but its merit and the address with which it was carried out never were in question. Shortly before his return to England, finding mission work in Arabia impracticable, he, with the consent of his superiors, severed his connection with the Society of Jesus, and engaged in diplomatic work for the English government.

In July 1865 he was despatched to Abyssinia on a special mission to obtain from King Theodore the release of Consul Cameron and his fellow captives. He was directed to remain in Egypt till June 1866, when he returned home, and was at once appointed British consul at Soukhoum Kalé. Next year he was transferred to Trebizond. While stationed there he made extensive journeys in the north of Asia Minor, and his observations were embodied in a 'Report on the Anatolian Provinces of Trebizond, Sivas, Kastemouni, and Part of Angora,' in 1868 (*Catalogue of Foreign Office Library*). It is clear that he was keenly alive to the corruptness and inefficiency of Ottoman rule as he observed it in Trebizond, in Turkish Georgia (1870), and on the Upper Euphrates (1872). In 1873 he was appointed consul at St. Thomas in the West Indies; in 1876 he was transferred to Manila; two years later he was appointed for a short time consul-general in Bulgaria, and in 1879 he was sent to Bangkok. His health, never strong after the hardships to which he was exposed during his return journey after quitting Arabia, suffered severely by the Siamese climate, and his appointment to be minister-resident in Uruguay in 1884 was welcomed as likely to lead to his restoration to health. In this, however, he was disappointed. He died of bronchitis at Monte Video on 30 Sept. 1888, and his body was brought to England and buried in St. Thomas's cemetery, Fulham.

In spite of his brilliance, his official career was less distinguished than might have been anticipated. He was a great linguist, and acquired languages with extreme ease—Japanese, for example, he learnt colloquially in two months—but his interest in them was not that of a philologist; he learnt them only for practical use, and when he no longer required them he ceased to speak them. He was a learned student of Dante, a good Latin scholar, and something of a botanist, and wherever he went, as his writings show, he was a keen observer. Some years after quitting the Society of Jesus, he came under the influence of various eastern religious systems, especially the Shintoism of Japan. This form of religious belief had attracted him during a trip to Japan, which he had visited while temporarily on leave from his duty at Bangkok. During the last three years of his life he became reconciled to the Roman catholic church, and died in that faith. In 1878 the Royal Geographical Society, to which in February 1864 he had communicated the geographical results of his Arabian journey, elected him a fellow, and he was also a medallist of the French Geographical Society and a member of the Royal Asiatic Society. He married, in 1868, Katherine, daughter of G. E. Simpson of Norwich, by whom he had three sons. There is an engraved medallion-portrait of him, from a very lifelike relief by T. Woolner, R.A., prefixed to his 'Arabia,' and a photograph in the memoir in 'Men of Mark.'

His published writings were, in addition to those mentioned: 1. 'Hermann Agha,' a fascinating romance of Eastern life (2nd edit. 2 vols. 1872, London, 8vo; 3rd edit. 1878). 2. 'Essays on Eastern Questions,' 1872. 3. 'Dutch Guiana,' 1876. 4. 'Ulysses: or Scenes and Studies in many Lands.' Twelve essays reprinted from 'Fraser's,' 'Cornhill,' and other periodicals, London, 1887, 8vo. 5. 'A Vision of Life: Semblance and Reality,' a long and mystical religious poem, published posthumously in 1891, with which he had been occupied almost till the time of his death.

[Preface to A Vision of Life; Proceedings of the Royal Geographical Society, November 1888; Thompson Cooper's Men of Mark, vol. iv.; Times, 2 Oct. 1888; Athenæum, 6 Oct. 1888; Saturday Review, 6 Oct. 1888; information from Sir Reginald Palgrave, K.C.B., and Mr. F. T. Palgrave.] J. A. H.

PALIN, WILLIAM (1803–1882), divine, youngest son of Richard Palin, who married Sarah Durden, was born at Mortlake, Surrey, on 10 Nov. 1803. While a private tutor he published in June 1829, when living at Southampton, 'The Persians of Æschylus, translated on a new plan, with copious English Critical and Explanatory Notes.' On 17 Dec. 1829 he matriculated from St. Alban Hall, Oxford, but he soon migrated to Trinity College, Cambridge, where he graduated B.A. 1833, and M.A. 1851. He was admitted *ad*

eundem at Oxford on 21 June 1861. Palin was ordained deacon by the bishop of London on Trinity Sunday, 1833, and was curate in charge of Stifford in Essex for twelve months. From July 1834 till death he was rector of Stifford. Between 1861 and 1863 the parish church was restored through his exertions. With a daughter he compiled 'Stifford and its Neighbourhood, Past and Present,' a description of twenty parishes in South Essex (privately printed 1871); and 'More about Stifford and its Neighbourhood' (1872). Both volumes contain many extracts from parish registers, and are full of information on social life. He died in the rectory-house at Stifford on 16 Oct. 1882, and was buried in the churchyard.

Palin married Emily Isabella Slaughter (1813–1878), daughter of Stephen Long, solicitor, of Southampton Buildings, London. Their children were: Emily Isabella Jane, who contributed to Shipley's 'Lyra Messianica'; William Long, an artist; Mary Eliza, wife of Croslegh Dampier Crossley of Scaitcliffe, Lancashire; and Fanny Elizabeth, who wrote verses for children.

Palin's other works consisted of: 1. 'Village Lectures on the Litany,' 1837. 2. 'Bellingham: a Narrative of a Christian in Search of the Church,' 1839. 3. 'History of the Church of England, 1688–1717,' 1851; a continuation, 'in a state of forwardness,' was never published. The labour involved more research than was practicable for a country parson. He also wrote a paper on 4. 'The Weekly Offertory: its Obligations, Uses, Results,' which went through two editions. 5. 'Squire Allworthy and Farmer Blunt on the Weekly Offertory: a Dialogue,' 1843. 6. 'Ten Reasons against Disestablishment,' 1873 and 1885. 7. 'The Christian Month: Original Hymns for each Day of the Month, set to music by Miss Mounsey.' Two hymns by him were contributed to Orby Shipley's 'Lyra Messianica,' 1864. From 1853 to 1857 he edited the 'Churchman's Magazine,' and he contributed frequently to various church periodicals.

[Men of the Time, 1865 ed.; Hist. of Stifford, pp. 72, 179–80; Guardian, 25 Oct. 1882, p. 1485; Foster's Alumni Oxon.] W. P. C.

PALK, SIR ROBERT (1717–1798), governor of Madras, was eldest son of Walter Palk, seventh in descent from Henry Palk, who owned Ambrooke, Devonshire, in the time of Henry VII. Robert was born at Ambrooke in December 1717. Having taken deacon's orders, he entered the royal navy as chaplain to the Namur, the flagship of Edward Boscawen [q. v.] on 27 April 1746, and, although he was nominally transferred to the Marlborough on 28 Aug., continued in the Namur, being present in her at Anson's victory over the French off Cape Finisterre (3 May 1747) and proceeding in her to the East Indies (4 Nov. 1747). While the admiral and his staff, including Palk, were on shore at Fort St. David (12 April 1749) the Namur went down with all the rest of the officers and crew in a hurricane off the coast. Palk then entered the East India Company's service, being appointed one of the two chaplains at Fort St. George (24 Oct. 1751). In that capacity he performed official work of importance. In June 1753, during the contest for the Carnatic between Chunda Sahib, favoured by the French, and Mahommed Ali, favoured by the English, Palk was deputed envoy to the rajah of Tanjore, and prevailed on that prince to give assistance to the English candidate. In January 1754, after the close of the contest, Palk and Vansittart were the two delegates appointed to discuss terms of settlement with the French agents, Lavaur, Kirjean, and Bausset, at Sadras, a Dutch settlement between Pondicherry and Madras. After an angry discussion of eleven days the conferences were broken off. In April 1754 Palk was again sent to Tanjore, the rajah of which was again wavering, and for a second time succeeded in confirming his allegiance. Peace was eventually signed on 11 Jan. 1755, Mahommed Ali being at last recognised nabob of the Carnatic, and in January 1755 Palk was sent to Arcot with Colonel Stringer Lawrence, with whom he formed a life-long friendship, to conduct the nabob to Madras.

On 7 Nov 1757 Palk resigned his chaplaincy at Fort St. George and returned to England. He then renounced holy orders and married. On 2 Oct. 1761 he entered the East India Company's civil service, and on arriving at Fort St. George (16 Oct. 1762) was appointed second member in council, was member of the accounts and treasury committees, and nominated export-warehousekeeper and commissary. In Oct. 1763 George (afterwards baron) Pigot (*d.* 1777) [q. v.], the governor of Madras, resigned office. He was succeeded (14 Nov.) by Palk, who found himself called upon to formulate the relations between the English and the Deccan powers. Mahommed Ali had incurred heavy debts to the English, on account of their assistance to him during the past war. He had made cessions of territory and granted assignments on his revenue. But this being insufficient, he endeavoured to augment his income by plundering the weaker princes in or bordering on his own dominions. Palk, while ready to give the nabob any reasonable assistance in maintaining order within his actual boundaries, declined to help him in a policy of aggression. While, therefore, he assisted him to crush the rajah of Madura in Oct.

1764, he protected the ruler of Tanjore, Tuljaji, against him. In spite of many representations from the nabob, Palk refused to sanction an attack on Tulja-ji; and when a dispute arose between the rulers of Tanjore and the Carnatic regarding the right of repairing the great embankment of the Kaveri river, Palk decided in favour of Tanjore. (For Palk's policy regarding Tanjore, see numerous letters in Rous's *Appendix*, Nos. vi. x. xii. xiii.)

In 1765 Robert, lord Clive [q. v.], obtained a grant from the moghul of the five districts known as the Northern Sircars for the Madras presidency. Colonel Calliaud was therefore sent up from Madras to take possession of them. But the nizam of the Deccan, to whom they had previously belonged, resented the transfer, and invaded the Carnatic with a large army. Palk, alarmed for Madras, hurriedly directed Calliaud to come to terms with the nizam, and on 12 Nov. 1766 a treaty was signed at Hyderabad, by which the company agreed to leave the sircar of Guntur in the hands of the nizam's brother, Basalut Jung, and to pay a tribute of eight lacs a year for the remaining territory. This treaty is reprobated by all historians as a grave act of pusillanimity. The worst article in the treaty, however, was that by which the English promised to give the nizam military assistance 'to settle the affairs of his government in everything that is right and proper,' a vague expression which involved the Madras government the following year in the nizam's attack on Hyder Ali, the sultan of Mysore. Palk resigned his governorship, and returned home in January 1767, and it would seem, from Hyder's own words (see Wilks, *History of Mysoor*), that this enterprise on the part of the English was really due to Mr. Bourchier, Palk's successor.

On his return to England Palk, who had accumulated a large fortune out in India, purchased Haldon House in Devonshire, the former seat of the Chudleigh family, which he greatly enlarged. His old friend, General Lawrence, resided with him, and on his death in 1775 left all his property to Palk's children. In return Palk set up a large monument to Lawrence's memory on Pen Hill, Devonshire. Palk, who took a great interest in political matters, was member for Ashburton, Devonshire, from 1767 to 1768, and from 1774 to 1787. On 19 June 1772 he was created a baronet. He was a tory in sentiment, but resented Lord North's act, passed in 1773, for the regulation of the East India Company, and took up an independent attitude on matters connected with India. The Warren Hastings correspondence in the British Museum contains a large number of letters written by Sir Robert Palk from 1769 to 1782 to Warren Hastings. They are mainly occupied with sketches of current events, but show that Palk strongly supported his friend's interests in parliament and at the East India House. Palk died at Haldon House in May 1798. Palk Strait, which separates Ceylon from India, was named after him.

He married, on 7 Feb. 1761, Anne, daughter of Arthur Vansittart, of Shottesbrook, Berkshire, by whom he had three daughters and one son, named Lawrence, after the family friend, General Lawrence. He was succeeded in the baronetcy by his son Lawrence (*d.* 1813), M.P. for Devonshire, and Sir Lawrence's grandson, also named Lawrence and for many years M.P., was created, 29 April 1880, Lord Haldon; he died 22 March 1883, and was succeeded by Lawrence Hesketh Palk, second lord Haldon (1846–1903).

[India Office records; Histories of India by Marshman and Mill; Wilks's Hist. of Mysoor; Orme's Mil. Trans. in Hindostan; R. O. Cambridge's Account of the War in India 1750–60, London, 1761; Cornwallis Corresp.; Rous's Appendix; Hist. and Management of East India Company; Letters from East India Company's Servants; Warren Hastings Corresp.; Polwhele's Hist. of Devonshire; Gent. Mag. 1798, pt. i. p. 445; Betham's Baronetage of England; Burke's Peerage.] G. P. M–y.

PALLADIUS (*fl.* 431 ?), archdeacon and missionary to Ireland, is often confused with St. Patrick [q. v.] He was doubtless a native of a Greek city in Southern Gaul, and was thereby brought into relations with St. Germanus of Auxerre, with whom he is authoritatively associated. The doubtful tradition of his British origin rests on the authority of late writers, like Antonius Possevinus the jesuit, and a marginal note in a manuscript at Trinity College, Dublin, 'Pell. Britann. genere.' He is mainly known from a few references made to him by his contemporary, Prosper of Aquitaine. First, under A.D. 429, we are told that Agricola the Pelagian corrupted the churches of Britain by the poison of his doctrine, but that Pope Celestine was stirred up by the deacon Palladius to send Germanus, bishop of Auxerre, to displace the heretics, and direct the Britons to the catholic faith. Secondly, under 431, Palladius is said to have been sent 'to the Scots that believe in Christ as their first Bishop, by the ordination of Pope Celestine,' and the same act is referred to as a proof that 'while the pope laboured to keep the Roman island catholic, he also made the barbarous island Christian, by ordaining a bishop for the Scots.'

The mission of Palladius is also referred to by Bede, by the 'Old English Chronicle'

(which copies Bede confusedly), and by various Irish writers from the ninth century. The only information supplied by these sources worthy of acceptance is that Palladius, though he founded some churches in Ireland, was unsuccessful in his mission, quitted the country, crossed over into Britain, and died there very shortly after his landing.

Many doubtful traditions are recorded of Palladius by later writers. In the scholia on 'Fiacc's Hymn' he is said to have landed definitely in Wicklow, and founded there several churches, including 'Teach-na-Roman,' or 'the House of the Romans,' which is identified with a site called Tigrony in the parish of Castle MacAdam, co. Wicklow; but, not being well received, he went round the coast of Ireland towards the north, until driven by a great tempest he reached the extreme part of Modheidh (Kincardineshire?) towards the south, where he founded the church of Fordun, 'and Pledi is his name there.'

The 'Second Life of Patrick' ('Vita Secunda') says the missionary arrived among the hostile men of Leinster, but managed to baptise 'others' and build, besides Teach-na-Roman, a church called Cellfine, identified with Killeen Corman (where he left the books, relics, and tablets given him by Celestine), and another church, Domnach Arda, identified with Donard in West Wicklow, 'where are buried the holy men of the family [or attendants] of Palladius.' After a short time, concludes this story, the saint died 'in the plain of Girgin, at a place called Forddun. But others say he was crowned with martyrdom.'

The 'Fourth life of Patrick' names the Logenians as the people among whom Palladius arrived, says a few believed in his message, but most rejected it, 'as God had not predestined the Hibernian people to be brought by him from the error of heathenism,' and asserts that the preacher's stay in Ireland was only 'for a few days.'

The North British traditions about Palladius are comparatively modern and unauthentic, and can hardly be traced beyond the 'Scotichronicon' of John of Fordun in the fourteenth century. The 'Breviary of Aberdeen' (1509-10) contains the oldest known calendar, which marks 6 July as the festival of Palladius—'Apostle of the Scots.'

According to the 'Tripartite Life of St. Patrick,' Palladius was accompanied by 'twelve men' when he went 'to preach to the Gael,' and landed at Inver Dea in Leinster; his chief opponent was Nathi, son of Garrchu; he died of a natural sickness, after leaving Ireland, in the land of the Picts, and was buried in Liconium (*Calendar of Oengus*). A curious entry in the 'Leabhar Breac' declares that Palladius was sent 'with a Gospel' by Pope Celestine, not to the Irish direct, but 'to Patrick, to preach to the Irish.'

The churches of Palladius were, according to 'The Four Masters' and Jocelyn, all built of wood.

Prosper makes it clear that Palladius was sent to Ireland after its conversion to Christianity, and not to undertake its conversion. Some Irish writers, in order to connect St. Patrick directly with Rome and to magnify his labours, have misquoted Prosper's words, and have misrepresented Palladius as being sent by Pope Celestine to convert Ireland for the first time, to have failed in his attempt, and to have been succeeded by Patrick, who finally effected the conversion of the Irish. The truth seems to be that Palladius arrived long after Patrick had begun his mission, which was conducted independently of papal sanction, and that both before and after Palladius's arrival in Ireland Patrick's work proceeded, at any rate in the north of Ireland, with uninterrupted success. The later Irish biographers of St. Patrick have transferred some facts, true of Palladius only, to the successful 'Apostle,' and mingled the legends of both saints together.

[Prosper of Aquitaine's Chronicle; Bede's Eccl. Hist. i. 13; Old English Chronicle, A.D. 430; ancient lives of St. Patrick, cf. especially the Tripartite Life, ed. by Whitley Stokes, pp. 560–4 (Rolls Ser.); Breviary of Aberdeen for 6 July 1509–10; Nennius's Hist. of Britons, esp. c. 55; Todd's St. Patrick, pp. 278–80, 284–98; Reeve's Adamnan; Haddan and Stubbs, i. 18, and vol. ii. pt. ii. p. 290; Life in Dict. of Christian Biogr.; Bright's Church Hist. pp. 349–50; Shearman's Loca Patriciana, esp. pp. 25–35, 402–12, 463–6; Stokes's Ireland and the Celtic Church, esp. p. 23; Olden's Church of Ireland (National Churches Series), esp. pp. 10, 14, 406–12; Warren's Liturgy and Ritual of Celtic Church, esp. pp. 30–32; Ussher's Eccles. Brit. Antiq. t. vi. c. xvi.; Bolland. tom. i. Maii, p. 259; Rees's Essay on the Welsh Saints, p. 128; and see art. Patrick.]

C. R. B.

PALLADY, RICHARD (*fl.* 1533–1555), architect of the original Somerset House, Strand, was educated at Eton College, whence he was, in 1533, elected to a scholarship at King's College, Cambridge, but he does not appear to have taken a degree. In 1548–9, conjointly with Francis Foxhal, he purchased of the crown, for 1,522*l.* 16*s.* 3*d.*, the chantry of Aston, near Birmingham, with the manor of Ingon, Warwickshire, and other property. He became 'overseer of the works of the Duke of Somerset in the Strand,' London, which were commenced in 1546. The functions of

the 'overseer' seem to have embraced at this period those of both architect and surveyor, and hence it is safe to credit Pallady with the design of Somerset House. The suggestion that John of Padua [q. v.] was responsible rests on no good authority. The works there were interrupted by the Duke's loss of power on 14 Oct. 1549, but were subsequently revived, and were still in operation in 1556. Meanwhile, in October 1549, Pallady was, with other servants and friends of the duke, committed to the Tower; but he was liberated on 25 Jan. following, on entering into his recognisance in a thousand marks to be forthcoming before the lords of the council upon reasonable warning, to answer such charges as should be brought against him. In 1554 and 1555 he was involved in litigation respecting the tithes of Warton in Lancashire, of which he had a lease from the dean and chapter of Worcester.

His wife's name was Anne. 'The Confession of Anne Pallady as to Coxe's resort to Lady Waldegrave,' dated 1561, is in the Public Record Office (cf. *Cal. State Papers*, Dom. 1547–80, p. 174).

[Harwood's Alumni Eton. 4to, 1797, p. 154; Cooper's Athenæ Cantabr. 8vo, 1858, i. 125; Strype's Mem. ii. App. p. 92, and Life of Sir T. Smith, p. 42; Tytler's Edward VI and Mary I, pp. 272, 275; Ducatus Lancastriæ, i. 269, 298, 302; Dep.-Keeper Publ. Records, 8th Rep. App. ii. 7.] W. P–H.

PALLISER, FANNY BURY (1805–1878), writer on art, born on 23 Sept. 1805, was daughter of Joseph Marryat, M.P., of Wimbledon, by his wife Charlotte, daughter of Frederic Geyer of Boston, New England. She was a sister of Captain Frederick Marryat [q. v.], the novelist. In 1832 she married Captain Richard Bury Palliser, who died in 1852, and by whom she had issue four sons and two daughters. She took a leading part in the organisation of the international lace exhibition held at South Kensington in 1874. She died at her residence, 33 Russell Road, Kensington, on 16 Jan. 1878, and was buried in Brompton cemetery.

She was a frequent contributor to the 'Art Journal' and the 'Academy,' and was the author of: 1. 'The Modern Poetical Speaker, or a Collection of Pieces adapted for Recitation . . . from the Poets of the Nineteenth Century,' London, 1845, 8vo. 2. 'History of Lace,' with numerous illustrations, London, 1865, 8vo; 3rd edit. 1875. This was translated into French by the Comtesse de Clermont Tonnerre. 3. 'Brittany and its Byways: some Account of its Inhabitants and its Antiquities,' London, 1869, 8vo. 4. 'Historic Devices, Badges, and War Cries,' London, 1870, 8vo; enlarged and extended from a series of papers on the subject in the 'Art Journal.' 5. 'A Descriptive Catalogue of the Lace and Embroidery in the South Kensington Museum,' 1871; 2nd edit. 1873; 3rd edit. 1881. 6. 'Mottoes for Monuments; or Epitaphs selected for Study or Application. Illustrated with Designs by Flaxman and others,' London, 1872, 8vo. 7. 'The China Collector's Pocket Companion,' London, 1874, 8vo; 2nd edit. 1875. 8. 'A Brief History of Germany to the Battle of Königgratz,' on the plan of Mrs. Markham's well-known histories.

She translated from the French 'Handbook of the Arts of the Middle Ages,' 1855, by J. Labarte, and 'History of the Ceramic Art' and 'History of Furniture,' 1878, both by A. Jacquemart. She also assisted her eldest brother, Joseph Marryat, in revising the second edition (1857) of his elaborate 'History of Pottery and Porcelain.'

[Academy, 26 Jan. 1878, p. 73; Art Journal, 1878, p. 108; Preface to Florence Marryat's Life of Captain Marryat; Reliquary, xviii. 227.] T. C.

PALLISER, SIR HUGH (1723-1796), admiral, of an old family long settled in Yorkshire, was son of Hugh Palliser, a captain in the army, who was wounded at Almanza. His mother was a daughter of Humphrey Robinson of Thicket Hall, Yorkshire. He was born at Kirk Deighton in the West Riding on 26 Feb. 1722–3. In 1735 he was entered as a midshipman on board the Aldborough, commanded by her brother, Nicholas Robinson. Two years later he moved, with Robinson, to the Kennington, in which he remained three years. He was then for a few months in 1740 in the Deptford storeship and in the Tiger, and early in 1741 joined his uncle in the Essex. He passed his examination on 12 May 1741, and, continuing in the Essex, was promoted to the rank of lieutenant on 18 Sept. 1741. In the beginning of the winter Robinson was superseded in the command by Richard Norris, son of Sir John Norris (1660?–1749) [q. v.], and Palliser, continuing with him, was first lieutenant of the Essex, in the action off Toulon, on 11 Feb. 1743-4 [see MATHEWS, THOMAS; LESTOCK, RICHARD]. Afterwards Palliser, with some of the other lieutenants of the Essex, preferred a charge of cowardice and misconduct against Norris, who fled from his trial and died in obscurity.

On 3 July 1746 Palliser was promoted to be commander of the Weasel, and on 25 Nov. to be captain of the Captain, going out to the West Indies with the broad pennant of Commodore Legge. On Legge's death (19 Sept.

1747) Palliser was moved into the 50-gun ship Sutherland, and in the following March was severely wounded by the accidental explosion of the arm-chest, so that he was obliged to return to England for the recovery of his health. By December he was appointed to the Sheerness frigate, in which he was sent out to the East Indies with news of the peace. He joined Boscawen on the Coromandel coast in July 1749, and returned to England in the following April, when the ship was ordered round to Deptford and was paid off.

In January 1753 Palliser was appointed to the Yarmouth, guardship at Chatham, from which in March he was moved to the Seahorse, a small frigate employed during that and the next year on the coast of Scotland in the prevention of smuggling and of treasonable intercourse with France and Holland. In the end of September 1754 the Seahorse was ordered to refit at Sheerness; thence she went to Cork, and sailed in January 1755, in charge of a convoy of transports, for Virginia. By taking the southern route, a course with which the navigators of the day were not yet familiar, he avoided the winter storms, and arrived in the Chesapeake in less than eight weeks, with the ships in good order and the men in good health. After waiting some months in Hampton Roads, he sailed for England on 26 July, Commodore Keppel taking a passage with him, and arrived at Spithead on 22 Aug. [see KEPPEL, AUGUSTUS, VISCOUNT]. A month later he was appointed to the Eagle at Plymouth, and on joining her was sent early in October on a cruise off Ushant, where he captured several vessels coming home from Newfoundland. Within a fortnight he wrote that he had 217 prisoners on board, and he had sent some away. His cruise continued, apparently with equal success, till 22 Nov.

During 1756 the Eagle was one of the fleet cruising off Ushant and in the Bay of Biscay under Hawke, Boscawen, or Knowles, and in 1757 was with Holburne off Louisbourg. During the summer of 1758 Palliser commanded the Shrewsbury in the fleet off Ushant under Anson; and in 1759, still in the Shrewsbury, took part in the operations in the St. Lawrence leading up to the reduction of Quebec. In 1760 he was with Sir Charles Saunders [q. v.] in the Mediterranean, and for some time had command of a detached squadron in the Levant. In 1762 he was sent out to Newfoundland with a small squadron to retake St. John's; but that service had been already accomplished, and he returned to England. In April 1764 he was appointed governor and commander-in-chief at Newfoundland, with his broad pennant in the Guernsey. This was then a summer appointment, the ships coming home for the winter; but in Palliser's case was twice renewed, in 1765 and 1766, during which time he acted as a commissioner for adjusting the French claims to fishing rights, and directed a survey of the coasts, which was carried out by James Cook [q. v.], afterwards known as the circumnavigator.

In 1770 Palliser was appointed comptroller of the navy, and on 6 Aug. 1773 was created a baronet. On 31 March 1775 he was promoted to the rank of rear-admiral, and was shortly afterwards appointed one of the lords of the admiralty, under the Earl of Sandwich [see MONTAGU, JOHN, fourth EARL OF SANDWICH]. In the same year, by the will of his old chief, Sir Charles Saunders, he came into a legacy of 5,000*l.*, and was appointed lieutenant-general of marines in succession to Saunders. On 29 Jan. 1778 he was promoted to be vice-admiral of the blue; and in March, when Admiral Keppel was appointed to the command of the Channel fleet, Palliser, while still retaining his seat at the admiralty, was appointed to command in the third post under him.

For three days (24–27 July) the English and the French fleets were in presence of each other, Keppel vainly trying to bring the enemy to action. On the morning of the 27th Palliser's squadron was seen to have fallen to leeward, and Rear-admiral Campbell, the captain of the fleet, made a signal to it to make more sail. This was a matter of routine, and it does not appear that Keppel had personally anything to do with the order; but Palliser was much annoyed, and his annoyance increased when Keppel was enabled, by a shift of wind, to bring the enemy to action without waiting for the line to get into perfect order, or for Palliser to get into his place. After a partial engagement the two fleets drew clear of each other, and Keppel made the signal to reform the line, hoping to renew the battle. Palliser, however, did not obey. He had attempted, with the rear squadron, to renew the action at once, and had wore towards the enemy, but, finding himself unsupported, wore back again. In spite of signals and messages, he did not get into his station till after nightfall. When the next day broke the French fleet was not in sight, and Keppel returned to Plymouth.

Keppel made no complaint of Palliser, and the fleet soon left for a cruise off Ushant. In its absence the failure was ascribed in the newspapers to Palliser's conduct, and on the return of the fleet Palliser rudely desired

Keppel to write to the papers and contradict the report. Keppel refused, whereupon Palliser applied to the admiralty for a court-martial on Keppel, which resulted in an acquittal. The London mob celebrated the triumph of the popular party by gutting Palliser's house in Pall Mall, and by burning Palliser in effigy. In York they are said to have demolished the house of Palliser's sister, who went mad with the fright (WALPOLE, *Letters*, vii. 180). The story was probably exaggerated.

The court-martial on Keppel had pronounced the charges 'malicious and ill-founded.' Palliser consequently resigned his appointments, and applied for a court-martial on himself. Keppel was directed to prepare the charge, but positively refused to do so. The admiralty, under the presidency of the Earl of Sandwich, were determined that the court should sit and should acquit their colleague. The court was packed in a way till then unknown: ships were ordered to sea if their captains were supposed to be hostile; ships were called in if their captains were believed to be favourable. The trial lasted for twenty-one days; but there was no prosecutor, there were no charges, and the proceedings were rather of the nature of a court of inquiry. Finally, after three days of loud and angry contention, the court found that Palliser's 'conduct and behaviour were in many respects highly exemplary and meritorious;' but, they added, they 'cannot help thinking it was incumbent on him to have made known to his commander-in-chief the disabled state of the Formidable, which he might have done.' They were of opinion that in other respects he was 'not chargeable with misconduct or misbehaviour,' and acquitted him accordingly, but neither unanimously nor honourably. A fair and independent court, with a capable prosecutor, would probably have arrived at a very different conclusion.

Palliser at once requested to be reinstated in the offices which he had resigned. Though Lord Sandwich shrank from granting this request, he appointed Palliser governor of Greenwich Hospital next year, on the death of Sir Charles Hardy the younger [q. v.] A strong but vain protest was made by the opposition in the House of Commons. Keppel, in the course of the debate, said 'he had allowed the vice-admiral behaved gallantly as he passed the French line; what he had to complain of was the vice-admiral's neglect of signals after the engagement; for if the lion gets into his den and won't come out of it, there's an end of the lion.' On the downfall of the ministry no attempt was made to disturb Palliser at Greenwich. He became an admiral on 24 Sept. 1787, and died at his country seat of Vach in Buckinghamshire, on 19 March 1796, 'of a disorder induced by the wounds received on board the Sutherland,' which for many years had caused him much suffering. He was buried in the parish church of Chalfont St. Giles, where there is a monument to his memory. He was unmarried, and bequeathed the bulk of his fortune to his illegitimate son. The title descended to his grand-nephew, Hugh Palliser Walters, who took the name of Palliser, and from him to his son, on whose death it became extinct. Till 1773 Palliser always signed his name Pallisser; in the summer of 1773 he dropped one *s*, and always afterwards signed Palliser. His portrait, by Dance, was in the possession of the last baronet, who gave a copy of it to the Painted Hall at Greenwich. It has been engraved.

Palliser's character was very differently estimated by the factions of the day, and his conduct on 27 July 1778 remains a mystery; but the friend of Saunders, Locker, Mark Robinson, and Goodall can scarcely have been otherwise than a capable and brave officer. It is possible that the pain of his old wounds rendered him irritable, and led to his quarrel with Keppel. It was characteristic of Lord Sandwich to utilise it for party purposes.

[Charnock's Biogr. Nav. v. 483; Naval Chron. xxxix. 89; European Mag. 1796, p. 219; Minutes of the Courts-Martial on Keppel and Palliser (published); Keppel's Life of Keppel; Considerations on the Principles of Naval Discipline (1781); Parl. Hist. xx. xxi.; Beatson's Nav. and Mil. Memoirs; Official Letters, &c. in the Public Record Office.] J. K. L.

PALLISER, JOHN (1807–1887), geographer and explorer, born on 29 Jan. 1807, was eldest son of Wray Palliser (*d.* 1862), of Comragh, co. Waterford, sometime lieutenant-colonel of the Waterford artillery militia, by Anne, daughter of John Gledstanes of Annsgift, co. Tipperary. Sir William Palliser [q. v.] was his younger brother. John was sheriff of Waterford during 1844, and served in the Waterford artillery militia as a captain. In 1847 he set out on a hunting expedition among the Indians of the western and north-western districts of America; and, after going through many strange and dangerous adventures, returned to England, and published in 1853 his experiences under the title of 'Adventures of a Hunter in the Prairies,' of which the eighth thousand, with illustrations, and the title slightly altered, appeared in 1856. In the following year, Henry Labouchere [q. v.], secretary of state for the colonies, on the recom-

mendation of Sir Roderick Murchison, the president of the Royal Geographical Society, agreed to undertake the exploration of British North America between the parallels of 49° and 50° north latitude and 100° to 115° west longitude. The treasury subscribed 5,000*l.* for the purpose, and Palliser was on 31 March 1857 appointed leader of the expedition, to be assisted by Lieutenant Blakiston of the royal artillery as astronomer, Mr. Bourgeau as botanist, and Dr. Hector as the geologist. His instructions were to explore a large part of the far west region of America to the shores of the Pacific, and topographically determine the British North American international boundary line from Lake Superior in Canada, across the main chain of the Rocky Mountains, and thence to the western sea-coast.

In 1857 Palliser explored the White Fish and Kaministoquviah rivers, and inspected the country between the southern branch of the Saskatchewan and the boundary of the United States, besides determining the possibility of establishing means of communication between the rocky regions of Lakes Superior and Winnipeg and the prairie country. On a second expedition in 1858 he proceeded to approach the Rocky Mountains from the Buffalo Prairie, between the North and South Saskatchewan, and then to explore the passes through the mountains lying within the British territory. For the results of this journey he was, in May 1859, awarded the Patron's or Victoria gold medal of the Royal Geographical Society. In 1860 he again proceeded towards the South Saskatchewan river, following the course of the Red Deer river. He went westward to the Rocky Mountains, from the point whence he had turned in his first season's exploration, and thus completed the survey of the hitherto unknown prairie region. He also examined the country to the west of the Columbia river, establishing the fact of the connection of the Saskatchewan plains east of the Rocky Mountains with a route into the gold-mining regions of British Columbia. On his return to England he was elected a fellow of the Royal Geographical Society, and on 30 May 1877 was awarded the companionship of St. Michael and St. George. He died unmarried at Comragh, co. Waterford, on 18 Aug. 1887.

[Men of the Time, 1865, p. 640; Times, 29 Aug. 1887, p. 6; Parliamentary Papers, 1859, Session 2 No. 2542, 1860 No. 2732, and 1863 No. 3164; Proc. of Royal Geogr. Soc. London, 1857, 1858, 1859; Wrangham's Zouch.] G. C. B.

PALLISER, WILLIAM (1646–1726), archbishop of Cashel, son of John Palliser, was born at Kirkby Wisk in Yorkshire, and received his early education at Northallerton under John Smith. At the age of fourteen he entered Trinity College, Dublin, of which he became a fellow in 1668. He received deacon's orders at Wexford in November 1669, and priest's orders on the 28th of the following January, in St. Patrick's Cathedral, Dublin. Palliser was elected 'medicus' in Trinity College, Dublin, in October 1670, and appointed professor of divinity in that university in 1678. In the same year he delivered a Latin oration at the funeral of James Margetson [q. v.], protestant archbishop of Armagh. Palliser in October 1681 resigned his fellowship in Trinity College for the rectory of Clonfeacle, co. Tyrone. Four days after his retirement he was readmitted to Trinity College by dispensation, on his resigning Clonfeacle. Henry Hyde, second earl of Clarendon [q. v.], lord lieutenant of Ireland, in a letter in 1685 to the archbishop of Canterbury, in reference to a possible vacancy in the provostship of Trinity College, Dublin, mentioned Palliser as the 'fittest man' for the post; and added, 'He is of great learning and exemplary piety: he would make a very good bishop.'

By patent dated 14 Feb. 1692–3 Palliser was appointed bishop of Cloyne, and received consecration at Dublin on the 5th of the following month. He prepared, in compliance with a governmental order, an account of the diocese of Cloyne in 1693-4, and furnished with it a plan for union of parishes.

Palliser was translated to the archbishopric of Cashel in June 1694, and continued to occupy it till his death on 1 Jan. 1726–7. The great wealth which he accumulated was inherited by his only son, William Palliser Archbishop Palliser made a gift of communion plate to the cathedral of Cashel. He gave donations of money to Trinity College, Dublin, to which he also bequeathed a large number of his books, on condition that they should be always kept together as a collection in the library of the institution, and designated 'Bibliotheca Palliseriana.'

[State Letters of Henry, Earl of Clarendon, 1765; Ware's Works, by Harris, 1739; Boulter's Letters, 1770; Mant's Hist. of Church of Ireland, 1840; Brady's Parochial Records, 1863; Taylor's Hist. of University of Dublin, 1845-89.]

J. T. G.

PALLISER, SIR WILLIAM (1830–1882), major, the inventor of 'Palliser shot,' was the fifth and youngest son of Wray Palliser (*d.* 1862), and was younger brother of John Palliser [q. v.] and of Wray Richard Gledstanes Palliser (see *ad fin.*), of Comragh, co. Waterford. He was born at Dublin on 18 June 1830, and was educated at Rugby

and at Trinity College, Dublin. Thence he went to Trinity Hall, Cambridge, and, after spending some time at Sandhurst, he obtained a commission as ensign in the rifle brigade on 22 April 1855. On 31 Aug. of that year he became lieutenant. He joined the first battalion in the Crimea, but saw no active service. The battalion returned to England in June 1856. In 1858 he exchanged into the 18th hussars, and on 5 Aug. 1859 he was promoted captain. He was aide-de-camp to Sir W. Knollys at Aldershot for a time, and on 6 July 1860 he went to Dublin as brigade-major of cavalry. He remained there till 1864, when he accepted an unattached majority on 4 Oct. In December 1871 he retired altogether from the army.

While he was still an undergraduate at Cambridge he had turned his mind to rifled ordnance and projectiles. Some shot of his design were tried at Shoeburyness in 1853, and a rifled mortar in 1855. He took out a patent for projectiles on 20 July 1854, and another for improvements in breechloading rifles, &c., on 8 March 1860. Two years later he made the first steps towards the three inventions which proved most fruitful, and with which his name is chiefly identified. On 11 Nov. 1862 he patented 'improvements in the construction of ordnance and in the projectiles to be used therewith,' and defined his principle as being to form the barrel of concentric tubes of different metals, or of the same metal differently treated, 'so that as nearly as possible, owing to their respective ranges of elasticity, when one tube is on the point of yielding, all the tubes may be on the point of yielding.' One application of this principle was to insert tubes of coiled wrought iron—an inner tube of more ductile, and an outer of less ductile, metal—in a cast-iron gun suitably bored out. Guns so treated were found on trial to give excellent results, and the method afforded means of utilising the large stock of cast-iron smooth-bore ordnance. Sixty-eight-pounder smooth-bores were converted into 80-pounder rifled guns, and 8-inch and 32-pounder smooth-bores into rifled 64-pounders, at one-third of the cost of new guns. Some thousands of these 'converted guns' have taken their place in the armament of our fortresses and coast batteries.

A month later, 6 Dec. 1862, Palliser took out a patent for screw-bolts, the object of which was to cause the extension due to any strain to be placed along the shank, instead of being, as heretofore, confined to the screwed part, by making the stem or shank of the bolt slightly smaller in diameter than the bottom of the thread of the screw. This was especially intended for the bolts used in securing armour-plates, and the principle proved so effectual that Palliser bolts without elastic washers were found to stand better than ordinary bolts with them. Supplemented as it afterwards was by Captain English's proposal of spherical nuts and coiled washers, the 'plus thread,' as it has been since called, satisfactorily solved the very difficult problem of armour-bolts.

On 27 May 1863 he took out a patent for chill-casting projectiles, whether iron or steel, and either wholly or partially. James Nasmyth [q. v.] has claimed priority here, as he suggested the use of chilled cast-iron shot at the meeting of the British Association in October 1862 (*Autobiography*, p. 429). But whether or not Palliser owed the idea to him, an unverified suggestion does not go far to lessen the credit due to the man who worked it out experimentally both for shot and shell, overcame practical difficulties, such as the tendency of the shot to fly if cooled too quickly, and determined the best form of head for it, the ogival. The failure of Nasmyth's compressed-wool target showed that the proposals of even the ablest men cannot be adopted indiscriminately, and it was only by degrees that chilled shot proved their value. When tried in November 1863 they were found to be a marked improvement on ordinary cast iron, but it was not till 1866 that they were recognised as actually superior to steel for the attack of wrought-iron armour, while their cost was only one-fifth. In that year they were introduced into the service, and the manufacture of steel projectiles ceased. Owing to the introduction of steel-faced armour, steel shot have now again superseded them.

It would not be easy to find a parallel instance of inventive activity exerted so successfully in three different directions in the space of six months. Palliser's inventions were developed in subsequent patents, of which he took out fourteen dealing with guns, bolts, and projectiles, between 1867 and 1881. He also patented improvements in fastenings for railway-chairs, in powder-magazines, and in boots and shoes, between 1869 and 1873. In 1866 he published 'Notes of recent Experiments at Shoeburyness,' but withdrew it soon afterwards. During the siege of Paris he wrote several letters to the 'Times' and some leading articles in it, which were afterwards embodied in a pamphlet on 'The Use of Earthen Fortresses for the Defence of London, and as a Preventive against Invasion' (Mitchell, 1871). He proposed to surround London with a chain of unrevetted earthworks, about five miles apart, extending from Chatham to Reading, and to occupy

the most important strategical points between this chain and the coast by similar works, or clusters of works. What he proposed has since been partially carried out. In acknowledgment of his services he was made C.B. (civil) in 1868, and was knighted 21 Jan. 1873. In 1875 he received the cross of a commander of the crown of Italy. After unsuccessfully contesting Devonport and Dungarvan, he was returned to parliament in 1880 for Taunton as a conservative. He headed the poll, beating Sir Henry James, who was returned with him, by eighty-one votes. In 1868 he had married Anne, daughter of George Perham.

He died in London 4 Feb. 1882, and was buried in Brompton cemetery. Before his death he complained that he was 'persecuted to the bitter end' by officials in the war office, and this complaint has since been repeated by others, who have said that the treatment he received hastened his death. The grounds of it, as stated before the royal commission on warlike stores in 1887, are that, although his principles of gun construction were adopted for the conversion of old cast-iron guns, he could not get them applied to new guns; and that when he petitioned in 1877 for a prolongation of his patent for chilled shot, it was opposed by the war office and refused, although the war department had no interest in the question, direct or indirect, as it had the free use of the invention. The answer made to this charge was that the war office had not opposed the prolongation. It had only asked that, if granted, the rights of the crown should be reserved, as Palliser had already received 15,000*l.* as a reward for this invention. The prolongation was refused because the accounts rendered were not in sufficient detail, and because it was shown that there had already been a clear profit of 20,000*l.* from royalties on shot and shell made for foreign governments. The same course had been taken by the war office in regard to the prolongation of the patent for guns, for which Palliser had received 7,500*l.* from the war department.

Wray Richard Gledstanes Palliser (*d.* 1891), one of Sir William's elder brothers, became sub-lieutenant R.N. 13 May 1845, and lieutenant 28 Feb. 1847. He distinguished himself in 1854 in expeditions against Chinese pirates, being in command of the boats of her majesty's frigate Spartan, of which he was first lieutenant. He stormed three forts, mounting seventeen guns, and he boarded the chief vessel of a pirate fleet and rescued a French lady who was a prisoner in it. In the act of boarding he himself fell between his own boat and the other, and broke several ribs. For his gallantry in these actions he was made commander 6 Jan. 1855. In 1857 he married Elizabeth, daughter of Richard Fitzgerald of Muckridge House, co. Cork. He was placed on the retired list as a captain 21 April 1870, and died in June 1891.

[Proceedings of the Institution of Civil Engineers, lxix. 418; Professional Papers of the Corps of Royal Engineers, xiii. 128, xiv. 163, xvi. 125; Minutes of Evidence taken before the Royal Commission on Warlike Stores in 1887, pars. 2402–7, 4157–60, 6775–87, 8612–23; Catalogues of the Patent Office; Times obituaries, 6 Feb. 1882, 16 June 1891.] E. M. L.

PALMARIUS, THOMAS (*fl.* 1410), divine. [See Palmer.]

PALMER, ALICIA TINDAL (*fl.* 1810), novelist, is described as a native of Bath. Her first book, a novel in three volumes, 'The Husband and Lover,' was published in 1809. In the next year appeared 'The Daughters of Isenberg: a Bavarian Romance,' in four volumes. It was sharply ridiculed by Gifford in the 'Quarterly' (iv. 61–7). Miss Palmer had previously sent him three 1*l.* notes. Gifford did not return the money, but affected to assume that it was intended for charitable purposes, and wrote to Miss Palmer that, as she had not mentioned the objects of her bounty, he hoped the Lying-in Hospital would not disappoint her expectations (Murray, *Memoir and Correspondence*, i. 180–1). In 1811 Miss Palmer published a third novel in three volumes, 'The Sons of Altringham,' written, so the preface states, to defray the expenses of the admission of a boy to the Deaf and Dumb Asylum. All three books are written in a high-flown and inflated style, and are without literary importance. In 1815 appeared Miss Palmer's 'Authentic Memoirs of Sobieski.' Among the subscribers were Lord Byron and Edmund Kean.

[Allibone's Dict. of Engl. Lit. ii. 1492; Biogr. Dict. of Living Authors, 1816.] E. I.

PALMER, ANTHONY (1618?–1679), ejected independent, son of Anthony Palmer, was born at Great Comberton, Worcestershire, about 1618. In 1634, at the age of sixteen, he became a student of Balliol College, Oxford, graduated B.A. on 7 April 1638, was admitted fellow on 29 Nov. 1640, and graduated M.A. on 16 Dec. 1641, taking orders shortly afterwards. He subscribed the league and covenant of 1643, but seems never to have been a presbyterian. In 1648 he signed the Gloucestershire ministers' testimony. In October 1649 he resigned the

fellowship, took the engagement, and was admitted to the rectory of Bourton-on-the Water, Gloucestershire. He was one of the assistant commissioners for Gloucestershire to the 'expurgators' (appointed by ordinance of 28 Aug. 1654). Wood says he was 'anabaptistically inclin'd,' which means that, in accordance with the terms of his commission, baptists (who abounded in Gloucestershire) were not as such excluded from the ministry. At the Restoration he was driven from his rectory by royalists, and his goods were plundered. He put in a curate to do duty for him, 'but he being disturbed, they got one to read the common prayer' (Wood). He withdrew to London, and was ejected from his living by the Uniformity Act (1662). Wood says he was privy to the fanatical plot of November 1662, for which Thomas Tongue and others were tried on 11 Dec. and executed on 22 Dec.; but this is improbable. He gathered a congregational church at Pinners' Hall, Old Broad Street, where, on the indulgence of 1672, a joint lecture by presbyterian and congregational divines was established by London merchants. Palmer was not one of the lecturers. He was 'of good ministerial abilities,' according to Calamy. He died on 26 Jan. 1679, and was buried in the New Bethlehem graveyard, Moorfields (site in Liverpool Street, opposite the Broad Street railway station).

He published: 1. 'The Saint's Posture in Dark Times,' &c., 1650, 8vo. 2. 'The Tempestuous Soul calmed,' &c., 1653, 8vo; 1658, 8vo; 1673, 8vo. 3. 'The Scripture Rail to the Lord's Table,' &c., 1654, 8vo (against the 'Humble Vindication,' 1651, by John Humfrey [q. v.]) 4. 'Memorials of Godliness and Christianity,' &c., 12mo (Wood). 5. 'The Christian's Freedom by Christ,' &c., 12mo (Wood). 6. 'The Gospel New Creature,' &c., 1658, 8vo; 1674, 8vo.

Another Anthony Palmer (*d.* 1693) was admitted to the rectory of Bratton Fleming, Devonshire, about 1645, was ejected in 1662, and died in September 1693.

[Wood's Athenæ Oxon. (Bliss) ii. 189, iii. 1192 sq., Fasti (Bliss), i. 500, ii. 3; Calamy's Abridgment, 1713 p. 305, Account, 1713 p. 316, Continuation, 1727, i. 53, 320 sq. 493; Wilson's Dissenting Churches of London, 1808, ii. 256 sq.]

A. G.

PALMER, ANTHONY (1675?–1749), New England pioneer, probably born in England about 1675, went out at an early age to Barbados, and made there a considerable fortune as a merchant at Bridgetown. In 1707 he was induced to invest in land in Philadelphia, and, migrating thither, continued his mercantile ventures with success. In 1708 he was summoned to the provincial council of Pennsylvania, of which he remained a member till his death. In 1718 he became a justice of the peace, shortly afterwards a judge of the court of common pleas, and in 1720 one of the first masters in chancery. In 1747 he was president of the council, and in May, when Governor Thomas resigned, he assumed the administration of the colony, and governed it, for eighteen months, through a period of great anxiety. England was at war with France and Spain, whose privateers were making constant descents on the coast of Delaware. The assembly, controlled by quakers, declined to take measures of defence. Palmer induced his government to act independently, and was remarkably successful. About the same time he made treaties of friendship with several Indian tribes, especially those of the Six Nations.

In 1730 he purchased Fairman Mansion at Philadelphia, and, cutting up part of the grounds into building lots, became the founder of what is now the Kensington district of Philadelphia. Here he lived in great state till his death in May 1749.

His daughter Thomasine married the son and heir of Sir William Keith, governor of Pennsylvania.

[The collections of the Massachusetts Historical Society.] C. A. H.

PALMER, BARBARA, Countess of Castlemaine and Duchess of Cleveland (1641–1709). [See Villiers.]

PALMER, CHARLES JOHN (1805–1882), historian of Great Yarmouth, only son of John Danby Palmer, esq., by Anne, daughter of Charles Beart, esq., of Gorleston, Suffolk, was born at Yarmouth on 1 Jan. 1805. The family had been settled in that town since the beginning of the sixteenth century. Charles was educated at a private school at Yarmouth, and in 1822 was articled to Robert Cory, F.S.A., an attorney, under whom he had previously served for two years, in order to qualify himself to become a notary public. He was admitted an attorney in June 1827, and practised at Yarmouth until physical infirmities necessitated his retirement. For many years he resided at No. 4 South Quay, in a house which his father had purchased in 1809, and which is a fine specimen of Elizabethan architecture. He became an alderman of the old corporation, and in August 1835 was elected mayor; but the passing of the Municipal Corporations Act prevented his taking the oath in the following September, and the new corporation elected Barth as chief

magistrate. Palmer occupied a seat in the reformed corporation as a representative of the south ward. In 1854 he was elected mayor, and was re-elected in the following year. He also served as deputy-lieutenant for the county of Suffolk. He was the chief promoter of the Victoria Building Company; the erection of the Wellington pier was in great measure due to his energy; and he took a prominent part in the establishment of the assembly and reading rooms. In 1830 he was elected a fellow of the Society of Antiquaries. He died at his residence, Villa Graham, Great Yarmouth, on 24 Sept. 1882.

He married Amelia Graham, daughter of John Mortlock Lacon, esq., but had no issue by her.

Palmer edited 'The History of Great Yarmouth, by Henry Manship [q.v.],' Great Yarmouth, 1854, and wrote 'The History of Great Yarmouth, designed as a Continuation of Manship's History of that Town,' Great Yarmouth, 1856, 4to.

His other works are: 1. 'The History and Illustrations of a House in the Elizabethan Style of Architecture, the property of John Danby Palmer, Esq., and situated in the borough-town of Great Yarmouth,' privately printed, London, 1838, fol., with numerous drawings and engravings by H. Shaw, F.S.A. A copy in the British Museum is entitled 'Illustrations of Domestic Architecture in England during the reign of Queen Elizabeth,' and prefixed to it is a portrait of the author (private plate), engraved by W. Holl. 2. 'A Booke of the Foundacion and Antiquitye of the Towne of Greate Yermouthe: from the original manuscript written in the time of Queen Elizabeth: with notes and an appendix. Edited by C. J. Palmer,' Great Yarmouth, 1847, 4to. Dedicated to Dawson Turner. The reputed author of the manuscript is Henry Manship the elder. 3. 'Remarks on the Monastery of the Dominican Friars at Great Yarmouth,' Yarmouth, 1852, 8vo, reprinted from vol. iii. of the 'Norfolk Archæology.' 4. 'The Perlustration of Great Yarmouth, with Gorleston and Southtown,' 3 vols. Great Yarmouth, 1872-4-5, 4to. 5. 'Memorials of the Family of Hurry, of Great Yarmouth, Norfolk, and of New York, United States,' Norwich, privately printed, 1873, 4to, with plates.

Palmer also edited, with Stephen Tucker, Rouge Croix pursuivant, 'Palgrave Family Memorials,' privately printed, Norwich, 1878, 4to, with illustrations. After his death appeared 'Leaves from the Journal of the late Chas. J. Palmer, F.S.A. Edited, with notes, by Frederick Danby Palmer,' Great Yarmouth, 1892, 4to, with portrait prefixed.

[Information from Frederick Danby Palmer, esq.; Yarmouth Mercury, 30 Sept. 1882, p. 5; Times, 28 Sept. 1882, p. 9, col. 5; Gent. Mag. 1856, pt. ii. p. 687; Solicitors' Journal, 7 Oct. 1882, p. 731; Law Times, lxxiii. 388; Guardian, 1882, pt. ii. p. 1341; Notes and Queries, 1 Oct. 1892, p. 280; Martin's Privately Printed Books (1854), p. 473.] T. C.

PALMER, CHARLOTTE (*fl.* 1780–1797), author, was engaged in the profession of teaching. In 1780 she published with Newbery a novel in five volumes, 'Female Stability; or the History of Miss Belville.' It is written in epistolary fashion. On the title-page the author is called the late Miss Palmer, yet in 1797 appeared 'Letters on Several Subjects from a Preceptress to her Pupils who have left School.' It was addressed chiefly to real characters. Among the subjects are dress, choice of books, and clandestine marriage. The book, which ends with a poem entitled 'Pelew,' referring to Prince Lee-Boo, is a curious and instructive picture of the manners of the time (Welsh, *Bookseller of Last Century*, p. 281).

Miss Palmer's other works are: 1. 'Integrity and Content: an Allegory,' 1792. 2. 'It is and it is not: a Novel,' 2 vols. 1792. 3. 'A newly invented Copy-book,' 1797.

[Allibone's Dict. of Engl. Lit. ii. 1492; Biogr. Dict. of Living Authors, 1816.] E. L.

PALMER, EDWARD (*fl.* 1572), antiquary, was the son of a gentleman of Compton Scorpin, Ilmington, Warwickshire, and belonged to the old family of Palmer in that neighbourhood (cf. Dugdale, *Warwickshire*, ed. 1730, p. 633). He was educated at Magdalen Hall, Oxford, and appears in the list of its students in 1572 (*University Register*, Oxf. Hist. Soc., vol. ii. pt. ii. p. 38). He took no degree, but, living on his patrimony, devoted himself to heraldry, history, and antiquities. He became known to learned men of his day, especially to Camden, who calls him (*Britannia*, 'Gloucestershire') a curious and diligent antiquary. He does not appear to have published anything, but Wood (*Athenæ Oxon.* ed. Bliss, ii. 28; cf. *Gent. Mag.*, 1815, pt. ii. p. 233) states that he made 'excellent collections of English antiquities, which, after his death, coming into the hands of such persons who understood them not, were therefore . . . embezzled, and in a manner lost. He had also a curious collection of coins and subterrane antiquities, which in like sort are also embezzled.' A note by him on the valuation of coins current is in Cotton MS. Otho, E. X., fol. 301, b. ii.

[Authorities cited above.] W. W.

PALMER, EDWARD HENRY (1840–1882), orientalist, was born on 7 Aug. 1840 at Cambridge, where his father William Henry Palmer kept a private school. On his mother's side he inherited Scots blood, for his maternal great-grandfather belonged to the clan Chisholm, and was hanged for his share in the rebellion of 1745. Left an orphan in infancy, Palmer was brought up by an aunt at Cambridge, and his education was carried on at the Perse grammar school, where he reached the sixth form before he was fifteen. So far he was a moderate classic and no mathematician, and perhaps the only sign of his future linguistic achievements was his learning Romany at odd times on half-holidays by haunting the tents of gipsies, talking with tinkers, and spending his pocket-money on itinerant proficients in the tongue. He thus acquired a fluency in Romany and a knowledge of gipsy life and ways, which rivalled even that of Mr. C. G. Leland. On leaving school, at the age of sixteen, he entered the office of Hill & Underwood, wine merchants, of Eastcheap, London, and for three years performed the ordinary duties of a junior clerk, especially in connection with the business at the docks. In his scanty leisure he set himself to learn Italian by frequenting cafés where political refugees resorted, and conversing with organ-grinders, conjurors, and sellers of plaster-cast images. He thus collected a remarkable vocabulary and was said to be able to talk in several Italian dialects. In a similar manner he learned to speak French fluently, and his success in acquiring languages in an unsystematic conversational way made him in later years a firm upholder of the oral method as opposed to the ordinary grammatical routine prescribed in English schools. His London evenings were often spent at the theatre, where he formed a lifelong friendship with Henry Irving; or else in mesmeric experiments, in which he exhibited extraordinary powers.

In 1859 he developed grave symptoms of pulmonary disease, and returned to Cambridge prepared to die, but suddenly and mysteriously recovered. While regaining his strength, Palmer took to amateur acting; wrote a farce, 'A Volunteer in Difficulties,' which was performed at the Cambridge Theatre in 1860; worked at drawing and modelling; and published clever verse after the 'Ingoldsby Legends' type, under the title 'Ye Hole in ye Walle' (1860, 4to, afterwards reprinted in 'The Song of the Reed,' 1877), which was illustrated by his own and a friend's pencil. About the close of 1860 he made the acquaintance of Seyyid 'Abdallah, son of Seyyid Mohammad Khan Bahâdur of Oudh, and teacher of Hindustani at Cambridge. The acquaintance ripened into deep regard, and led Palmer to enter upon that study of oriental languages to which the rest of his brief life was devoted. In this pursuit he was greatly aided by other orientals then residing at Cambridge, especially by the Nawâb Ikbâl-ad-dawla of Oudh. Palmer's progress was phenomenally rapid. He learnt Persian, Arabic, and Hindustani; and as early as 1862 presented 'elegant and idiomatic Arabic verses' to the lord almoner's professor, Thomas Preston. Palmer is said to have devoted eighteen hours a day to his studies. His indifference to games and sports and positive dislike to exercise left him unusual time for work; but, on the other hand, his eminently social instinct tended to long evening symposia.

Some fellows of St. John's College at length discovered his remarkable gifts, and by their influence he was admitted as a sizar to St. John's on 9 Oct. 1863. He matriculated on 9 Nov. following, and on 16 June 1865 was awarded a foundation scholarship. He graduated B.A. on 4 April 1867, with a third class in the classical tripos, and proceeded M.A., in absence, on 18 June 1870; but his main energies were given as an undergraduate to oriental studies. During this period he catalogued the Persian, Arabic, and Turkish manuscripts of King's and Trinity College (1870), and also of the university library; and the university librarian, Henry Bradshaw, bore weighty testimony to the value of Palmer's work (Letter prefixed to *Cat. King's Coll. MSS.* published by Royal Asiatic Society, 1876). Palmer also cultivated the habit of writing in Persian and Urdu by contributing frequently in those languages to the 'Oudh Akhbâr' and other Indian newspapers, and attracted an admiring clientèle among the pundits of Hindustan. When he accompanied his friend, the Nawâb Ikbâl-ad-dawla, to Paris in 1867, the latter wrote a testimonial in which he stated that Palmer spoke and wrote Arabic, Persian, and Hindustani, like one who had long lived in the universities of the East (Besant, *Life of E. H. Palmer*, pp. 42, 43). In 1868 he issued an 'address to the people of India,' in Arabic and English, on the death of Seyyid Mohammad Khan Bahâdur. He had also given proof of his knowledge of a difficult branch of Persian scholarship in a little work entitled 'Oriental Mysticism: a treatise on the Sufiistic and Unitarian Theosophy of the Persians' (1867), founded on the 'Maksad-i Aksâ' of 'Azîz ibn Mohammad Nafasî, preserved in manuscript at

Trinity College; and he had translated (1865) Moore's 'Paradise and the Peri' into Persian verse. He was a member of the French Société Asiatique and of the Royal Asiatic Society. On the strength of his publications and the testimony of many orientalists, native and European, Palmer was elected to a fellowship at St. John's College on 5 Nov. 1867, after an examination by Professor E. B. Cowell, who expressed his 'delight and surprise' at his 'masterly' translations and 'exhaustless vocabulary' (BESANT, *Life*, pp. 48, 49).

The fellowship left Palmer at ease to pursue his studies. His ardent desire was now to visit the East. He had already (1867) sought for the post of oriental secretary to the British legation in Persia, and his candidature was supported by high testimonials, especially from India; but such an appointment was not in accordance with the traditions of the foreign office, and Palmer, to his keen regret, never saw Persia. Another opportunity of eastern travel, however, presented itself in 1869, when he was selected to accompany Captain (now Sir) Charles Wilson, R.E., Captain Henry Spencer Palmer [q. v.], the Rev. F. Holland, and others, in their survey of Sinai, under the auspices of the Palestine Exploration Fund. His principal duty was to collect from the Bedouin the correct names of places, and thus establish the accurate nomenclature of the Sinai peninsula. He thus came for the first time into personal relations with Arabs, learnt to speak their dialects, and obtained an insight into their modes of thought and life. Moreover, the air of the desert greatly invigorated his health, which had suffered by excessive application and confinement at Cambridge (BESANT, *Life*, p. 70). In the summer of 1869 he returned to England, only to leave again on 16 Dec. for another expedition. This time he and Charles Francis Tyrwhitt Drake [q. v.] went alone, on foot, without escort or dragoman, and walked the six hundred miles from Sinai to Jerusalem, identifying sites and searching vainly for inscriptions. They explored for the first time the Desert of the Wanderings (Tih), and many unknown parts of Edom and Moab, and accomplished a quantity of useful geographical work. In this daring adventure Palmer made many friends among the Arab sheykhs, among whom he went by the name of 'Abdallah Effendi; and numerous stories are related of his presence of mind in moments of danger and difficulty, and of his extraordinary influence over the Bedouin, for which, perhaps, his early experiences among the Romany had formed a sort of initiation. The adventurous travellers went on to the Lebanon and to Damascus, where they met Captain Richard Burton, who was then consul there, and with whom Palmer struck up a friendship. The return home was made in the autumn of 1870 by way of Constantinople and Vienna, where he formed the acquaintance of another famous orientalist, Arminius Vambéry. A popular account of these two expeditions was written by Palmer in 'The Desert of the Exodus: Journeys on foot in the Wilderness of the Forty Years' Wanderings' (2 vols. 1871, well illustrated with maps and engravings); and his Syrian observations of the Nuseyriya and other societies led to an article in the 'British Quarterly Review' (1873) on 'the Secret Sects of Syria;' while the scientific results of the second expedition were detailed in a report to the Palestine Exploration Fund, published in its journal in 1871, and afterwards (1881) included in the volume of 'Special Papers relating to the Survey of Western Palestine.' Among other matters dealt with was the debated site of the Holy Sepulchre, and of course Palmer was easily able to prove that the 'Dome of the Rock' was built in 691 by the Caliph 'Abd-el-Melik, and was not, as Fergusson had maintained, erected by Constantine the Great. Although he never again took part in the expeditions of the Palestine Fund, he devoted much time and interest to the work of the society. In 1881 he transliterated and edited the 'Arabic and English Name-lists of the Survey of Western Palestine,' and assisted in editing the 'Memoirs' of the survey (1881–1883); and in connection with his Palestine studies, he wrote, in collaboration with Mr. Walter Besant, a short history of 'Jerusalem, the City of Herod and of Saladin' (1871; new edit. 1888).

Palmer now resumed his residence at Cambridge, where, for the most part, he studied and wrote and lectured for the next ten years. His enthusiasm for university work received a severe check at the outset by his rejection as a candidate for the Adams professorship of Arabic, in 1871, in favour of William Wright [q. v.] In the same year, however, the lord almoner's professorship became vacant, and Palmer was appointed by the then lord almoner, the Hon. and Very Rev. Gerald Wellesley, dean of Windsor. The post was worth only 40*l.* 10*s.* a year, but it enabled him to retain his fellowship though married; and on the day after his appointment, 11 Nov. 1871, he married Laura Davis, to whom he had been engaged for several years. In 1873, in consequence of the creation of the triposes of oriental languages,

his salary was increased by 250*l.* by the university with the condition that he should deliver three concurrent courses of lectures, on Arabic, Persian, and Hindustani, each term, and reside at Cambridge for eighteen weeks in the year. To this incessant and very moderately paid work he added many other labours. He was one of the interpreters to the Shah of Persia during his visit to London in 1873, and wrote an account of it in Urdu for a Lucknow paper. He published a 'Grammar of the Arabic Language' (1874), which he afterwards reproduced in more than one modified form. He brought out a useful 'Concise Dictionary of the Persian Language' (1876; 2nd edit. 1884), of which the English-Persian counterpart was edited from his imperfect materials after his death by Mr. Guy Le Strange (1883).

Palmer's chief contributions to Arabic scholarship were 'The Poetical Works of Behá-ed-din Zoheir of Egypt, with a Metrical English Translation, Notes, and Introduction' (2 vols. 1876–7; the third volume, which should have contained the notes, was never published), and his translation of the Korân for the 'Sacred Books of the East' (vols. vi. and ix., 'The Qurân,' 1880). The former is the most finished of all his works, and is not only an admirable version of a typical Arabic writer of *vers de société*, but is the first instance of a translation of the entire works of any Arabic poet. Palmer's verse was good in itself, as he had shown in the little volume of translations from the Persian and original pieces published in 1877 under the title of 'The Song of the Reed;' and his translation of Zoheir, by a happy use of equivalent English metaphors and parallel metrical effects, represents the original with remarkable skill. His Korân is also a very striking performance. It is immature, hastily written, and defaced by oversights which time and care would have avoided; but it has the true Desert ring, a genuine oriental tone which is not found in the same degree in any other version. His 'Arabic Grammar,' like everything he did, took up new ground in Europe, though his method is familiar to the Arabs themselves. He was no born grammarian, and detested rules; but he could explain and illustrate the difficulties of Arabic inflexion, syntax, and prosody in a luminous manner, after the fashion of the Arabs, his masters. His other works were a brightly written little life of 'Haroun Alraschid, Caliph of Bagdad' (New Plutarch Series, 1881), full of characteristic anecdotes and verses from Arabic sources, but without any pretence to historical grasp or research; an 'Arabic Manual,' with exercises, &c. (1881), based upon his earlier grammar; a brief 'Simplified Grammar of Hindustani, Persian, and Arabic' (1882; 2nd edit. 1885), in one hundred pages; and two little books on Jewish history and geography, written for the Society for the Promotion of Christian Knowledge (1874).

Besides these, he revised Henry Martyn's Persian New Testament for the Bible Society; examined, in 1881–2, in Hindustani for the Civil Service Commission; assisted Eirikr Magnússon in translating Runeberg's 'Lyrical Songs' from the Finnish (1878); edited Pierce Butler's translation of Oehlenschläger's 'Axel og Walborg' from the Danish, with a memoir (1874); joined C. G. Leland and Miss Tuckey in producing 'English Gipsy Songs in Romany, with Metrical English Translations' (1875); edited Trübner's series of 'Simplified Grammars;' read verse translations from the Arabic to the Rabelais Club, which were printed in their 'Recreations,' and afterwards published in a series of papers on 'Arab Humour' in the 'Temple Bar Magazine;' wrote articles on 'Hafiz' and 'Legerdemain' for the 'Encyclopædia Britannica;' indited burlesques for Cambridge amateur actors, and helped to edit the 'Eagle,' a St. John's College magazine, and 'Momus;' and developed a marvellous talent in conjuring, which he exhibited in legerdemain entertainments for charitable objects. Originally with a view (soon abandoned) to Indian practice, he was called to the bar in 1874 at the Middle Temple, and even went on the eastern circuit for two or three years, taking briefs occasionally, but chiefly as an amusement and by way of studying humanity.

A man of so many talents and humours was scarcely in tune with university precision. The death of his wife, after a long illness, in 1878, unsettled him, and though he married again in the following year, Palmer grew tired of college life and lectures; he was drawn more and more towards London and away from Cambridge. In 1881 he threw up his lectures, retaining only the professorship, with its nominal salary, and entered a new phase of his career, as a journalist. He had already written for the 'Saturday Review,' the 'Athenæum,' and occasionally for the 'Times.' In addition to these, he now, at the age of forty-one, began regular journalism on the staff of the 'Standard,' where he acted as a useful and rapid, though not perhaps very powerful, leader-writer on social and general, but not political (unless eastern), topics, from August 1881 until his departure for Egypt on a secret-service mission on 30 June 1882.

So far as the purpose and origin of this mission are known, Palmer was sent by Mr.

Gladstone's government to attempt to detach the Arab tribes from the side of the Egyptian rebels, and to use his influence, backed by English gold, with the sheykhs of the Bedouin, to secure the immunity of the Suez Canal from Arab attack, and provide for its repair after possible injury at the hands of the partisans of Arâbi (Besant, *Life*, pp. 253–4). On his arrival at Alexandria, on 5 July 1882, he received instructions from Admiral Sir Beauchamp Seymour (afterwards Lord Alcester) [q. v.] to proceed to Jaffa, thence to enter the desert and make his way to Suez, interviewing the principal sheykhs on the route. On the 11th Palmer had vanished, but 'Abdallah Effendi was riding his camel through the desert in great state, armed and dressed in the richest Syrian style, giving handsome presents to his old acquaintances among the Tiyâha, and securing their adhesion to the Khedive's cause against his rebel subjects in Egypt. The attitude of the sheykhs was all that could be desired; and Palmer reported in sanguine terms that he had 'got hold of some of the very men whom Arâbi Pasha has been trying to get over to his side; and when they are wanted I can have every Bedawi at my call, from Suez to Gaza. . . . I am certain of success' (Journal to his wife, in Besant, pp. 270 ff.) After three weeks' disappearance in the desert, during which he endured intense fatigue under a burning sun, and carried his life in his hand with the coolness of an old soldier, Palmer evaded the Egyptian sentries and got on board the fleet at Suez on 1 Aug. The next day he was in the first boat that landed for the occupation of Suez, and was engaged in reassuring the non-combatant inhabitants. He was now appointed interpreter-in-chief to her majesty's forces in Egypt and placed on the staff of the admiral (Sir W. Hewett). His work among the Bedouin seems to have given unqualified satisfaction to the admiral and to the home government as represented by the first lord of the admiralty (Lord Northbrook), and Palmer himself was convinced that, with 20,000*l.* or 30,000*l.* to buy their allegiance, he could raise a force of fifty thousand Bedouin to guard or unblock the Suez Canal. On 6 Aug. a sum of 20,000*l.* was placed at his disposal by the admiral; but Lord Northbrook telegraphed his instructions that, while Palmer was to keep the Bedouin 'available for patrol or transport duty,' he was only to spend 'a reasonable amount' until the general came up and could be consulted. How far the friendly Arabs would have kept their promises if the 20,000*l.* had ever reached them cannot of course be known. The prompt energy of Sir Garnet (now Viscount) Wolseley in occupying the canal probably anticipated any possible movement on their part; but the fact remains that they gave the invaders no trouble, and this may possibly have been due to Palmer's presents and personal influence. The bulk of the money never reached them, however, owing to the tragic fate which overtook the fearless diplomatist. He had been busily engaged for several days in arranging for a supply of camels for the army, but on 8 Aug. he set out to meet an assembly of leading sheykhs, whom he had convened to arrange the final terms of their allegiance. In accordance with Lord Northbrook's instructions, he took with him only a 'reasonable amount' of money—3,000*l.* in English gold—for this purpose, to begin with. He was ordered to take a naval officer as a guarantee of his official status, and out of seven volunteers he chose Flag-lieutenant Harold Charrington. Captain William John Gill, R.E. [q. v.], the well-known traveller, also accompanied him, with the intention of turning aside and cutting the telegraph-wire which crossed the desert and connected Cairo with Constantinople. Two servants attended them, besides camel-drivers; and a certain Meter Abû-Sofia, who falsely gave himself out as a prominent sheykh, acted as a guide and protector. Their destination was towards Nakhl, but on the way Meter treacherously led them into an ambuscade on the night of 10–11 Aug. They were made prisoners and bound, while their baggage was plundered. There was at the time an order out from Cairo for Palmer's arrest, dead or alive; but it is probable that the original motive of the attack was robbery. On the following morning, 11 Aug., the prisoners were driven about a mile to the Wady Sudr, placed in a row facing a gully, with a fall of sixty feet before them, and five Arabs behind them, told off each to shoot his man. Palmer fell by the first shot. The rest were despatched as they clambered down the rocks or lay at the bottom. The facts were only ascertained after a minute and intricate inquiry held by Colonel (now Sir Charles) Warren, R.E., who was sent out by government with Lieutenants Haynes and Burton, R.E., on a special mission, which ended in the conviction of the murderers. The fragmentary remains of Palmer, Gill, and Charrington were brought home and buried in the crypt of St. Paul's Cathedral on 6 April 1883.

A portrait of Palmer, by the Hon. John Collier, hangs in the hall of St. John's College.

[Personal knowledge; Works of Palmer mentioned above; Besant's Life and Achievements of

E. H. Palmer, 1883 (a sympathetic but highly coloured and uncritical biography by an intimate friend); Parl. Papers, C. 3494, 1883; Haynes's Man-hunting in the Desert, 1894; Brit. Mus. Cat.; information from Mr. R. F. Scott, master of St. John's College, Cambridge, the librarian of King's College, and from the registrary of the university.] S. L.-P.

PALMER, ELEANOR, Lady (1720?–1818), born about 1720, was the daughter and coheiress of Michael Ambrose, a wealthy brewer, second son of William Ambrose of Ambrose Hall, co. Dublin. During the period of Lord Chesterfield's viceroyalty of Ireland (1745–7), Miss Ambrose was pre-eminent among the court beauties. Chesterfield himself greatly admired her, and was said to have called her 'the most dangerous papist in Ireland.' At a ball given at Dublin Castle on the anniversary of the battle of the Boyne, when she appeared with an orange lily at her breast, the lord lieutenant improvised the lines:

> Say, lovely Tory, where's the jest
> Of wearing orange in thy breast,
> When that same breast uncovered shows
> The whiteness of the rebel rose?

In 1752, when the Gunnings were proving formidable rivals, Miss Ambrose was married to Roger Palmer of Castle Lackin, Mayo, and Kenure Park, co. Dublin, who was then member for Portarlington. He was created a baronet on 3 May 1777. By him she had three sons: Francis, who predeceased her; John Roger, the second baronet, who died 6 Feb. 1819; and William Henry, third baronet, who died 29 May 1840, leaving three sons and three daughters as the issue of his second marriage with Alice Franklin. Lady Palmer survived her husband, and, though rich, lived for some time before her death almost alone in a small lodging in Henry Street, Dublin. Here it was that Richard Lalor Sheil visited her. He gave a highly coloured account of his visit, declaring that she was 'upwards of a hundred years old,' and was excessively vehement in her support of the catholic claims. With every pinch of snuff she poured out a sentence of sedition. A half-length portrait of Lord Chesterfield hung over the chimneypiece of the room.

Lady Palmer died at Dublin, in full possession of her faculties, on 10 Feb. 1818, aged 98. A pastel, seen at the Dublin National Portrait Exhibition in 1872, has since perished by fire. Seductive eyes, a dazzling complexion, and an arch expression, were the leading features of the portrait.

[Burke's Peerage and Baronetage, 1892; Lodge's Genealogy of the Peerage; Burke's Romance of the Aristocracy, ii. 5–9; Sheil's Sketches, Legal and Political, ed. Savage, i. 136–138 (reprint of art. in the New Monthly Mag. Feb. 1827 on the 'Catholic Bar'); Gent. Mag. 1818, i. 379; Gerard's Celebrated Irish Beauties, 1895, pp. 14–28; Webb's Irish Biogr., art. 'Ambrose.'] G. Le G. N.

PALMER, Sir GEOFFREY (1598–1670), attorney-general to Charles II, son of Thomas Palmer of Carlton, Northamptonshire, by Catherine, daughter of Sir Edward Watson of Rockingham in the same county, was born in 1598. Matriculating as a pensioner from Christ's College, Cambridge, Dec. 1612 (the same year as Miles Corbet, the regicide), he graduated B.A. in 1615–16 and M.A. in 1619. Admitted to the Middle Temple in June 1616, he was in 1623 called to the bar; he was elected treasurer of his inn in 1661. He was elected to the Long parliament for Stamford, Lincolnshire, and on 9 Feb. 1640–1 joined the committee for ecclesiastical affairs. As a manager of Strafford's impeachment he advocated, 2–3 April 1641, articles xv and xvi (of arbitrary government) with moderation. He signed the protestation of 3 May in defence of the protestant religion, but, on the passing of the act perpetuating the parliament, joined the little knot of 'young men' (among them Hyde and Falkland) who rallied to the king and formed his new council. Palmer protested with animation against Hampden's motion for the printing of the remonstrance in the course of the heated debate of 22–23 Nov. 1641, and in the excited temper of the house his protest was very nearly the cause of bloodshed (*Harl. MSS.* clxii. fol. 180); he was threatened with expulsion from the house and actually committed to the Tower, but was released on 8 Dec. After the vote for putting the militia ordinance into execution on 30 April 1642, Palmer withdrew from the House of Commons. He was a member of the royalist parliament which met at Oxford on 22 Jan. 1643–4. He was one of Charles's commissioners for the negotiation of the abortive treaty of Uxbridge, January–February 1644–1645, and a later negotiation which did not advance beyond the stage of overture (December 1645). He remained in Oxford during the siege, and on the surrender of the place (22 June 1646) had letters of composition for his estates. The assessment was eventually (September 1648) fixed at 500*l.*

On 9 June 1655 Palmer was committed to the Tower on suspicion of raising forces against the government, but was probably released in the following September.

On the Restoration Palmer was made attorney-general, 29 May 1660. About the same time he was knighted and appointed to

the chief-justiceship of Chester, but held that office for a few months only. A baronetcy was conferred upon him on 7 June following. He retained the attorney-generalship until his death, which took place at his house in Hampstead on 5 May 1670. His remains were interred in the parish church, Carlton.

Palmer married Margaret, daughter of Sir Francis Moore, serjeant-at-law, of Fawley, Berkshire, and had issue by her four sons and three daughters.

Palmer edited, in 1633, the reports of his father-in-law, Sir Francis Moore [q. v.] A volume of cases partly drawn from Godfrey's manuscript 'Reports' (Lansdowne MS. 1080), appeared with judicial imprimatur, in 1678, as 'Les Reports de Sir Gefrey Palmer, Chevalier et Baronet; Attorney-General a son tres excellent Majesty le Roy Charles le Second,' London, fol. They consist of cases chiefly in the king's bench from 1619 to 1629, and are considered to be of respectable authority. Whether Palmer did more than edit them is doubtful.

Prefixed to some copies is a fine engraving by White of Palmer's portrait by Lely. Another portrait, by an unknown hand, was, in 1860, in the possession of Mr. G. L. Watson.

[Wood's Fasti Oxon. ii. 61; Wotton's Baronetage, 1741, vol. iii. pt. i. p. 19; Granger's Biogr. Hist. Engl., 2nd edit., iii. 371; Bridges's Northamptonshire, ii. 292; Gardiner's Hist. Engl. ix. 287, x. 77, 79; Commons' Journals, ii. 81, 324, 335, v. 21; Dugdale's Orig. p. 222; Verney's Notes of Long Parl. (Camd. Soc.); Whitelocke's Mem. pp. 39, 125, 182, 338; Bramston's Autobiogr. (Camd. Soc.), p. 83; Clarendon's Rebellion, ed. Macray, 1888, bk. iii. § 106, bk. iv. §§ 52–8, 77*n*, bk. viii. §§ 211, 233, bk. ix. § 164; Clarendon's Life, ed. 1827, i. 67; Cal. Clarendon State Papers, i. 371, 445; Remembrancia, 1878, p. 205; Thurloe State Papers, i. 56, iii. 537; Rushworth's Hist. Coll. iv. 573, viii. 426–88; Cal. State Papers, Dom. 1645–7 p. 486, 1650 pp. 537, 563, 566, 1655 pp. 204, 309, 588, 1659–67; Lansd. MS. 504, f. 75; Addit. MSS. 29550 ff. 52, 64, 29555 f. 27; Hist. MSS. Comm. 5th Rep. App. p. 153; Pepys's Diary, ed. Lord Braybrooke, i. 108, iv. 498; Wallace's Reporters, 1882, p. 224.] J. M. R.

PALMER, GEORGE (1772–1853), philanthropist, born on 11 Feb. 1772, was eldest son of William Palmer of Wanlip, Leicestershire, and of London, merchant (1768–1821), by Mary, the only daughter of John Horsley, rector of Thorley, Hertfordshire, and sister of Dr. Samuel Horsley, bishop of St. Asaph. John Horsley Palmer [q. v.] was his younger brother. George was educated at the Charterhouse, which he left to enter the naval service of the East India Company. He made his first voyage in the Carnatic in 1786. In 1788 the narrow escape from drowning of a boat's crew under his command directed his attention to the equilibrium of boats and the means of preventing them from sinking. When commander of the Boddam in 1796 he received a complimentary letter from the court of directors for his conduct in an encounter with four French frigates. Palmer's last voyage was made in 1799.

In 1802 he entered into partnership with his father and brother, Horsley Palmer, and Captain Wilson as East India merchants and shipowners at 28 Throgmorton Street, London. In 1821 he held the office of master of the Mercers' Company, and in that capacity he attended the lord mayor, who acted as chief butler at the coronation of George IV on 19 July 1821, carrying the maple cup from the throne (*Times*, 20 July 1821, p. 3).

In 1832 he was elected chairman of the General Shipowners' Society. He first became connected with the National Lifeboat Institution in 1826, and thenceforth devoted much time to its interests, and his plan of fitting lifeboats was adopted until 1858, when it was superseded by the system of self-righting lifeboats. Lifeboats on his plan were placed by the institution at more than twenty ports. He was deputy-chairman of the society for upwards of a quarter of a century, and never allowed any of his own ships to go to sea without providing them with the means of saving life. In February 1853 he resigned his office, when the committee voted him the gold medal with their special thanks on vellum.

In 1832, when South Shields became a parliamentary borough, he was a candidate in the conservative interest for its representation, but was not elected. He afterwards sat in parliament for the southern division of Essex from 1836 to 1847, being successful in three severely contested elections. In 1845, after encountering much opposition, he obtained legislative enactments prohibiting timber-laden vessels from carrying deck cargoes.

He served as sheriff of Hertfordshire in 1818, and afterwards as sheriff of Essex. For many years he supported at his own cost a corps of yeomanry, and acted as colonel of the corps. He died at Nazeing Park, Essex, on 12 May 1853, having married, on 29 Dec. 1795, Anna Maria, daughter of William Bund of Wick, Worcestershire. She died on 13 Oct. 1856, having had five children: George, born on 23 July 1799, captain West Essex Yeomanry; William (1802–1858) [q. v.]; Francis, born 17 Sept. 1810, also a barrister, 5 May 1837; Anna Maria, who died young; and

Elizabeth, who, in 1830, married Robert Biddulph, M.P.

He was the author of 'Memoir of a Chart from the Strait of Allass to the Island Bouro,' 1799, and of 'A New Plan for fitting all Boats so that they may be secure as Life Boats at the shortest notice,' 1828.

[The Life Boat, or Journal of the National Shipwreck Institution, July 1853, pp. 28–32; Illustr. London News, 21 May 1853, p. 402; Gent. Mag., June 1853, pp. 656–7; Times, 24 Oct. 1872.] G. C. B.

PALMER, Sir HENRY (*d.* 1611), naval commander, was of a family settled for some centuries at Snodland, near Rochester, whence they moved in the fifteenth century to Tottington by Aylesford. He is first mentioned as commanding a squadron of the queen's ships on the coast of Flanders in 1576. From that time he was constantly employed in the queen's service. In 1580 and following years he was a commissioner for the repair and maintenance of Dover harbour. In 1587 he had command of a squadron before Dunkirk, and in 1588, in the Antelope, commanded in the third post under Lord Henry Seymour in the Narrow Seas. When this squadron joined the fleet under the lord admiral before Calais on 27 July, Palmer was sent to Dover to order out vessels suitable to be used for fireships. Before these could be sent, fireships, hastily improvised, drove the enemy from their anchorage, and Palmer, rejoining Seymour, took a brilliant part in the battle off Gravelines on the 29th. When Seymour, with the squadron of the Narrow Seas, was ordered back from the pursuit of the Spaniards, Palmer returned with him, and continued with him and afterwards with the fleet till the end of the season. He remained in command of the winter guard on the coast of Flanders.

Through the next year he continued to command in the Narrow Seas, and in September convoyed the army across to Normandy. He was employed in similar service throughout the war, his squadron sometimes cruising as far as the coast of Cornwall, or even to Ireland, but remaining for the most part in the Narrow Seas, and in 1596 blockading Calais. On 20 Dec. 1598 he was appointed comptroller of the navy, in place of William Borough [q. v.], and in 1600 had command of the defences of the Thames. In 1601 he again commanded on the coast of Holland. After the peace he continued in the office of comptroller till his death. He died on 20 Nov. 1611 at Howlets in Bekesborne, an estate which he had bought. He was twice married: first to Jane, daughter of Edward Isaac, and widow of Nicholas Sidley; secondly, to Dorothy, daughter of — Scott, and widow of Thomas Hernden. By his first wife he had two sons, of whom the younger, Henry, succeeded his father as comptroller of the navy by a grant in reversion of 17 Aug. 1611. Howlets was left to Palmer's stepson, Isaac Sidley, who made it over to his half-brother Henry.

A portrait of Palmer, by Mark Gheeraerts the younger [q. v.], belonged to David Laing.

[Hasted's Hist. of Kent, ii. 191, iii. 715, Calendars of State Papers, Dom.; Defeat of the Spanish Armada (Navy Records Soc.)] J. K. L.

PALMER, HENRY SPENCER (1838–1893), major-general royal engineers, youngest son of Colonel John Freke Palmer of the East India Company's service, by his wife Jane, daughter of John James, esq., of Truro, Cornwall, and sister of Lieutenant-general Sir Henry James [q. v.], royal engineers, was born at Bangalore, Madras presidency, on 30 April 1838. He was educated at private schools at Bath, and by private tutors at Woolwich and Plumstead, and in January 1856 obtained admission to the practical class of the Royal Military Academy at Woolwich, at a public competition; he secured the seventh place among forty successful candidates, of whom he was the youngest. He was gazetted a lieutenant in the royal engineers on 20 Dec., and went to Chatham to go through the usual course of professional instruction. From Chatham he went to the southern district at the end of 1857, and was quartered at Portsmouth and in the Isle of Wight.

In October 1858 Palmer was appointed to the expedition to British Columbia under Colonel Richard Clement Moody [q. v.] The expedition was originated by Lord Lytton, then secretary of state for the colonies, and consisted of six officers and 150 picked artificers, surveyors, &c., from the royal engineers, with the double object of acting as a military force to preserve order and to carry out engineering works and surveys for the improvement of the newly created colony. During Palmer's service with the expedition he was actively engaged in making surveys and explorations, among them a reconnaissance survey of the famous Cariboo gold region in 1862, accomplished under great difficulties. In that year he and his party were only saved by his coolness and address, and his knowledge of the Indian character, from massacre by the Bella Coola Indians at North Bentinck arm. The reports and maps

prepared by him in connection with these surveys were published from time to time in the parliamentary and colonial blue-books. Palmer also had a share in superintending the construction of roads, bridges, and other public works in the colony, among them the wagon road through the formidable cañon of the Fraser river, between Lytton and Yale.

Palmer returned to England at the end of December 1863, and joined the ordnance survey. He went first to Southampton and then to Tunbridge, Kent, from which place, as headquarters, he conducted the survey of the greater part of Kent and East Sussex, and parts of Berkshire and Buckinghamshire. He was promoted second captain on 4 March 1866.

In the autumn of 1867 he was appointed one of the assistant commissioners in the parliamentary boundaries commission, under Mr. Disraeli's reform act, having for his legal colleague Joseph Kay [q. v.] Their district embraced the parliamentary boroughs in Kent and East Sussex, and the subdivision of West Kent and East Surrey for county representation. At this time he was engaged with his friend, Pierce Butler, of Ulcombe Rectory, Kent, in setting on foot a project of a survey of the Sinaitic Peninsula, which was ultimately brought to a successful issue. He went to Sinai in October 1868, and returned to England in May 1869, when he resumed his survey work at Tunbridge. Palmer contributed to the handsome volumes (published by the authority of the treasury) which were the fruits of the expedition, some two-fifths of the descriptive matter, together with the computation of the astronomical and other work of the survey; the drawing of several of the maps and plans and the part editing of the whole work also fell to his share. After his return home he often lectured on the subject. Palmer was promoted major on 11 Dec. 1873. In this year he was recommended to the astronomer-royal by Admiral G. H. Richards, then hydrographer to the admiralty, for a chief astronomership in one of the expeditions to observe the transit of Venus. He was nominated chief of the New Zealand party, and went through a course of practical preparation at the Royal Observatory, Greenwich, during which he gained the full confidence of Sir George Airy. He left England in June 1874, accompanied by Lieutenant (now major) L. Darwin, R.E., and Lieutenant Crawford, R.N., as his assistants. For his exertions and achievement in the work of observation of the transit he was highly praised by the astronomer-royal in his 'Report to the Board of Visitors,' 1875.

Before leaving New Zealand, Palmer, at the request of the governor, the Marquis of Normanby, undertook an investigation of the provincial surveys throughout the colony, with the view of advising as to the best means of placing the whole system on an intelligent and scientific basis. He spent three or four months on this work, and embodied his recommendations in a blue-book report. He received the thanks of the government, and his report was adopted as a guide for future reforms. He rendered assistance to the French in determining the longitude of Campbell Island, for which he received the medal of the Institute of France. Palmer returned to England in June 1875.

Resuming military duty, he went to Barbados in November 1875. He was appointed aide-de-camp to the governor, Sir John Pope-Hennessy [q. v.], and remained in this post through the riots of 1876, and until the governor's departure from the colony. In January 1878 he went to Hongkong, where, in addition to his ordinary duties, he was appointed engineer of the admiralty works, and was again given the post of aide-de-camp to the governor. On 1 July 1881 he was promoted brevet lieutenant-colonel. In this year he designed a physical observatory for Hongkong, to comprehend astronomical, magnetical, meteorological, and tidal observations. The design and report were approved by the Kew committee of the Royal Society. Though the scheme was somewhat reduced for economical reasons, the observatory was built in conformity with the design, and competent authorities regard it as a standard guide for observatories of that class. Palmer declined in 1882 to take charge of another expedition to observe the transit of Venus, but he made in that year an exact determination of the Hongkong observatory station at Mount Elgin, Kowloon, with instruments lent to him from the United States surveying ship Palos.

On 1 Oct. 1882 Palmer was promoted regimental lieutenant-colonel, and was ordered home. On his way he stayed at the British Legation in Tokio, Japan, and was requested, at the instance of Sir Harry Parkes [q. v.], by the Japanese government to prepare a project for waterworks for Yokohama. He completed two alternative schemes of water-supply, one from Tamagawa, and the other from Sagamigawa.

On Palmer's arrival in England in July 1883, he was appointed commanding royal engineer of the Manchester district. In the autumn of 1884 the Japanese government applied to the British government for Palmer's

services to superintend the construction of waterworks in accordance with his design. Permission was given, and Palmer reached Japan in April 1885, and the works were at once started. On 1 July 1885 Palmer was promoted brevet colonel, and on 1 Oct. 1887 he retired on a pension, with the honorary rank of major-general. The same date saw the successful completion of the waterworks, and in November he received from the emperor of Japan the third class of the order of the Rising Sun, in recognition of his services. Subsequently he received the queen's permission to wear the order. He also designed water-supply works for Osaka and Hakodate, and harbour works for the Yokohama Harbour Company, and a water-supply by means of a large irrigation siphon for Misakamura in Hiogo Ken, which was successfully carried out under his direction in 1889. His scheme for a water-supply to Tokio is now being executed. In 1889 he undertook the superintendence of the Yokohama harbour works which he had designed, and was appointed engineer to the Yokohama Docks Company. It was while engaged in designing an extensive system of graving docks and a repairing basin that he died at Tokio on 10 March 1893.

Palmer was a man of clear, vigorous intellect and breadth and liberality of view. He had an extraordinary faculty for rapid calculation, and a rare power of assimilating and marshalling facts. He took a lively interest in Japan, and his graphic letters to the 'Times,' written in a genial and sympathetic spirit, did much to familiarise Englishmen with the remarkable people among whom he dwelt. He possessed a keen sense of humour and power of anecdote.

Palmer married, on 7 Oct. 1863, at New Westminster, British Columbia, Mary Jane Pearson, daughter of Archdeacon Wright, by whom he left a large family.

Palmer was a frequent contributor to magazines and periodical literature. He was also the author of the following works: 1. 'Ordnance Survey of the Peninsula of Sinai, &c., by Wilson and Palmer,' fol. 1869. 2. 'The Ordnance Survey of the Kingdom: its objects, mode of execution, history, and present condition;' reprinted, and slightly altered, from 'Ocean Highways,' 8vo, London, 1873. 3. 'Ancient History from the Monuments: Sinai from the Fourth Egyptian Dynasty to the present day,' London, 1878, 8vo; new edition, revised throughout by Professor Sayce, 8vo, London, 1892.

[Royal Engineers' Records; War Office Records; private sources; Royal Engineers' Journal, May 1893, obituary notice.] R. H. V.

PALMER, HERBERT (1601–1647), puritan divine, younger son of Sir Thomas Palmer, knt. (*d.* 1625), and grandson of Sir Thomas Palmer (1540–1626) [q. v.] of Wingham, Kent, was born at Wingham in 1601, and baptised on 29 March. His mother was the eldest daughter of Herbert Pelham of Crawley, Sussex. He learnt French almost as soon as English, and always spoke it fluently. His childhood was marked by precocious religiousness. On 23 March 1616 he was admitted fellow-commoner in St. John's College, Cambridge; he graduated B.A. 1619, M.A. 1622, and was elected fellow of Queens' College on 17 July 1623. He took orders in 1624, and proceeded B.D. in 1631. In 1626, on his way to visit his brother, Sir Thomas Palmer, bart. (*d.* 1666), at Wingham, he preached at Canterbury Cathedral. The report of his sermon reached the ears of Delme, minister of the French church at Canterbury, who made his acquaintance at Wingham, got him to preach again at St. George's, Canterbury, and made efforts to procure his settlement as lecturer. He was licensed by Archbishop Abbot for a Sunday afternoon lectureship at St. Alphage's, Canterbury, but did not, as Clarke supposes, resign his fellowship. He acted as a spiritual adviser, being consulted as 'a kind of oracle,' and did much religious visiting, though without pastoral charge. Occasionally he preached to the French congregation; the first time he stood in their pulpit his diminutive appearance 'startled' an old lady, who cried out, 'Hola, que nous dira cest enfant icy?' Though not scrupling at the prescribed ceremonies, and strongly opposing the separatist party, he resisted the 'innovations' favoured by Laud. He was articled for his puritanism, but the prosecution proved abortive. About 1630 the dean, Isaac Bargrave [q. v.], put down his lectureship, on the ground that he had gone beyond his office by catechising and that his lecture drew 'factious persons' out of other parishes; the lecture was revived in consequence of an influentially signed petition to Abbot. His friends, headed by Thomas Finch (*d.* 1639), afterwards Earl of Winchilsea, twice unsuccessfully endeavoured to secure for him a prebend at Canterbury. On the resignation of Thomas Turner, Laud, then bishop of London, presented him, at the instance of 'a great nobleman,' to the rectory of Ashwell, Hertfordshire; he was instituted 9 Feb. and inducted 18 Feb. 1632. Laud, on his trial, referred to this among other evidences of his impartial patronage of merit; he declined the religious ministrations of Palmer during his imprisonment in the Tower and at the

block. In 1632 Palmer was made university preacher at Cambridge. At Ashwell he matured his system of catechising, giving prizes of bibles to those who could read, and 5*s.* to illiterates, on their reaching a proficiency which fitted them for admission to communion. Robert Baillie, D.D. [q.v.], reckoned Palmer 'the best catechist in England.' He originated the method of breaking up the main answer into preparatory questions, to be answered by 'yes' or 'no.' In 1633 he refused to read the 'Book of Sports.' He got his parishioners to bind themselves by subscribing a compact against drunkenness, sabbath-breaking, and so forth. He took sons of noblemen and gentry as boarders, under a resident tutor. Preaching a visitation sermon at Hitchin in 1638, he spoke freely against 'innovations.' In 1641 he was chosen, with Anthony Tuckney, D.D. [q.v.], clerk of convocation for Lincoln diocese. On 19 July 1642 he was appointed by the House of Commons one of fifteen Tuesday lecturers at Hitchin, Hertfordshire.

Palmer was appointed an original member of the Westminster assembly of divines by the ordinance of 12 June 1643. He removed to London, placing Ashwell in charge of John Crow, his half-brother, who became his successor (28 Sept. 1647), and was ejected in 1662. On 28 June 1643 he preached a political sermon before the House of Commons, whose thanks he received through Sir Oliver Luke. He became preacher at St. James's, Duke Place, and afterwards at the 'new church' in the parish of St. Margaret's, Westminster (represented since 1843 by Christ Church, Westminster). He was also one of the seven morning lecturers at Westminster Abbey. On 11 April 1644 he was appointed by the Earl of Manchester master of Queens' College, Cambridge, in room of Edward Martin, D.D. [q.v.]; in this capacity he was an able disciplinarian. Refugee students from Germany and Hungary were liberally assisted by him; he gave benefactions for the increase of the college library. In the Westminster assembly, of which he was one of the assessors (from January 1646), he had much to do with the drawing up of the 'directory,' and was anxious for a clause about pastoral visitation, which was not inserted. As regards ordination, he differed both from presbyterians and independents, holding (with Baxter) that any company of ministers may ordain, and that designation to a congregation is unnecessary. He joined Lightfoot in pleading for private baptism. His chief work was in connection with the assembly's 'Shorter Catechism,' though he did not live till its completion. To him was due the excellent method by which each answer forms a substantive statement, not needing to be helped out by the question.

He died in August or September 1647, and is said to have been buried in the 'new church,' Westminster; no register of the interments in that place is discoverable. There is an entry in the register of St. Mary the Less, Cambridge, not very legible, which has been read as giving 14 Aug. as the date of his burial there. Mr. W. G. Searle says he was present at an election of fellows on 17 Aug., and thinks he died on 11 Sept.; his successor was elected on 19 Sept. He was unmarried. His portrait, in Clarke, shows an emaciated visage, sunk between his shoulders; he wears moustache and thin beard, skull-cap and ruff, with academic gown, and leans on a cushion. Symon Patrick [q.v.], whom he befriended at college, calls him 'a little crooked man,' but says he was held in the highest reverence. He left a benefaction for poor scholars at Queens' College.

He published, in addition to sermons before parliament (1643–6): 1. 'An Endeavour of making the Principles of Christian Religion plain and easie,' &c., 1640, 8vo. 2. 'Memorials of Godlinesse and Christianitie,' &c., 1644–5, 12mo (three several pieces, the first reprinted; the second is 'The Characters of a believing Christian, in Paradoxes and seeming Contradictions;' this was printed, with epistle dated 25 July 1645, in consequence of a surreptitious edition, issued 24 July, a reprint from which was included in the 'Remaines,' 1648, 4to, of Francis Bacon [q.v.], and has often been cited as Bacon's); 13th edit. 1708, 12mo; reprinted in Dr. Grosart's 'Lord Bacon,' &c., 1864, 8vo. 3. 'Sabbatum Redivivum . . . the First Part,' &c., 1645, 4to (undertaken, and nearly finished, 'many years' before, in conjunction with Daniel Cawdry [q.v.], and published as an exposition and defence of the Sabbath doctrine of the Westminster divines); the three remaining parts appeared in 1652, 4to. Robert Cox [q.v.] praises the work for its 'great logical acuteness, perfect familiarity with the subject, and exemplary moderation and fairness.' 4. 'A full Answer to . . . Four Questions concerning Excommunication,' &c., 1645, 4to. He had a hand in 'Scripture and Reason pleaded for Defensive Arms,' &c., 1643, 4to. In the 'Baptist Annual Register,' 1798–1801, edited by John Rippon, D.D. [q. v.], three of Palmer's letters of 1632 are printed. Dr. Grosart has a manuscript volume of sermons in Palmer's autograph dated 21 April 1626.

[Foulis's Hist. of the Wicked Plots, 1662, p. 183; Clarke's Lives of Thirty-two English

Divines, 1677, pp. 183 sq.; Life by Philip Taverner, 1681; Middleton's Biographia Evangelica, 1784, iii. 190 sq.; Brook's Lives of the Puritans, 1813, iii. 75 sq.; Neal's Hist. of the Puritans (Toulmin), 1822, iii. 102 sq., 403 sq.; Burke's Extinct Baronetcies, 1841, p. 602; Laud's Works, 1854, iv. 298; Symon Patrick's Works, 1858, ix. 416; Grosart's Memoir in 'Lord Bacon not the Author of the Christian Paradoxes,' 1865; Cox's Literature of the Sabbath Question, 1865, i. 237 sq.; Searle's History of Queens' College (Cambridge Antiquarian Society), 1871, pp. 532 sq.; Mitchell and Struthers's Minutes of Westminster Assembly, 1874; Mitchell's Westminster Assembly, 1883; Urwick's Nonconformity in Herts, 1884, pp. 771 sq.; Cole MSS. vii. 156 sq.; Notes and Queries, 8th ser. viii. 204.] A. G.

PALMER, Sir JAMES (*d.* 1657), chancellor of the order of the Garter, was third son of Sir Thomas Palmer (1540–1626) [q. v.] of Wingham, Kent, by Margaret, daughter of John Pooley of Badley, Suffolk. Palmer obtained a place in the household of James I, and on 27 April 1622 was appointed a gentleman of the bedchamber, with an annual salary of 200*l.*, afterwards raised to 500*l.* He appears early in life to have become one of the personal friends of Charles when Prince of Wales, and to have continued so after his accession to the throne. As an amateur artist of some merit Palmer shared the king's tastes, and assisted him with advice and in other ways in the formation of the celebrated royal collection of pictures. He is known to have copied several pictures in the royal collection, probably on a small scale, as one of Titian's 'Tarquin and Lucretia' is noted among the king's collection of limnings as done by James Palmer after Titian, and given by him to the king. Palmer was one of the governors of the royal tapestry works at Mortlake, and in the catalogue of Charles I's collection is mentioned 'a little piece of Bacchus his feast, of many young children and angels, which the king delivered with his own hands to Sir James Palmer, for him to use for a pattern for the making of hangings, the which he has sent to Mortlack amongst the tapistry works.' Five pictures in the same collection are noted as 'placed in the Tennis Court Chamber at Sir James Palmer's lodgings.'

When Sir Thomas Roe [q. v.], chancellor of the order of the Garter, was absent on a diplomatic mission, Palmer was appointed his deputy in February 1638, and in that capacity on 22 May moved the king to revive the ancient usage for the ladies of knights to wear some of the decorations of the order. He served three times as Roe's deputy, and on 2 March 1645 succeeded him as chancellor. The civil wars and the ensuing Commonwealth must, however, have prevented him from receiving any of the emoluments of the office, and he died in 1657 before the restoration of the monarchy. Palmer's collection of pictures, which included many from Charles I's collection, was sold by auction on 20 April 1689. Palmer was twice married: first to Martha, daughter and heiress of Sir William Gerard of Dorney, Buckinghamshire; she died in 1617, and was buried at Enfield in Middlesex, where a monument by Nicholas Stone was erected to her memory. By her he was father of Sir Philip Palmer of Dorney Court, and a daughter Vere, married to Thomas Jenyns of Hayes in Middlesex. Palmer married, secondly, Catherine, daughter of William Herbert, lord Powis, and widow of Sir Robert Vaughan, by whom he was father of Roger Palmer (afterwards Earl of Castlemaine) [q. v.], whose marriage with the celebrated Barbara Villiers [q. v.] he did his best to prevent.

[Walpole's Anecd. of Painting (ed. Wornum); Ashmole's Order of the Garter; Haydn's Book of Dignities; Cal. of State Papers, Dom. Ser., 1622, 1638, &c.] L. C.

PALMER, JAMES (1585–1660), royalist divine, was born in the parish of St. Margaret's, Westminster, in July 1585, and was educated first at Magdalene College, Cambridge (the admission registers of which only begin in 1644), and subsequently at Oxford. He graduated B.A. 1601–2, M.A. 1605, and B.D. 1613, at Cambridge, and was incorporated at Oxford 9 July 1611. He was ordained priest by Bancroft, and on 19 April 1616 was appointed by the dean and chapter of Westminster vicar of St. Bride's, Fleet Street. In middle life he showed some puritan predilections, and informations of divers irregularities were laid against him in 1637. He was said to omit 'the prayer for the bishops and the rest of the clergy, and to read divine service sometimes in his gown, and sometimes without either surplice or gown, in his cloak' (*State Papers*, Dom. Charles I, cccl xxi. 6 Nov. 1637). In March 1641–2 the House of Commons ordered Palmer to allow the free use of his pulpit to Simeon Ash twice a week (*Commons Journals*, ii. 479). Palmer appears to have preached frequently before both houses of parliament on their monthly days of humiliation. On 18 Oct. 1645 he resigned his vicarage, on account of failing health, to the committee for plundered ministers (*Addit. MS.* 15669, f. 370). On the 15th of the following month Thomas Coleman was presented to the living (*ib.* p. 405). Walker and Lloyd erroneously include Palmer among the suffering and ejected clergy. He is certainly not to be confounded with the Palmer for whom Charles demanded a safe-conduct

on 5 Dec. 1645, in order to bring proposals of peace ('Mercurius Rusticus' under date, quoted in NEWCOURT, and *Notes and Queries*, 6th ser. vi. 83). Having acquired a competency by frugality (according to HATTON'S *New View of London*), he spent his time, after his voluntary sequestration, in going 'up and down to look for poor ministers' widows that were sequestered, though sequestered himself, inquiring for objects of charity.' He built and endowed a new almshouse over against the new chapel at Westminster for twelve poor people (LLOYD, *Worthies*, p. 512; WALKER, *Sufferings*, ii. 174). Attached were 'a free school and a commodious habitation for the schoolmaster, and a convenient chapel for prayers and preaching, where he constantly, for divers years before his death, once a week gave a comfortable sermon.' He endowed the foundation with a 'competent yearly revenue of freehold estate, committed to the trust and care of ten considerable persons of ye place to be renewed as any of them dye.' Within the last ten years the almshouses have been re-established in a new building in Rochester Row, Westminster. The educational portion of the endowment has been merged with other endowments in the united Westminster schools, and in the day-schools belonging to this institution there are a number of Palmer scholarships, providing free education without clothing (*Notes and Queries*, ubi supra).

Fuller warmly declared that he found more charity in this one sequestered minister than in many who enjoyed other men's sequestrations (*Hist. Cambr.* p. 173). Palmer died on 5 Jan. 1659-60, and was buried in the church of St. Margaret's, Westminster, where a fine monument was erected to his memory by Sir William Playter, bart., 'a loving friend.' This monument now occupies a central place on a pier of the north wall of the church. The monument is of early classic design, and attributed to the school of Inigo Jones, and bears Palmer's bust and arms. The bust has all the appearance of being a faithful portrait, is painted in proper colours, with a black gown and black cap.

Palmer was probably unmarried, and should doubtless be distinguished from James Palmer who obtained a license to marry Elizabeth Robinson of St. Mary, Whitechapel, on 8 Nov. 1609 (*Harl. Soc. Publ.* xxv. 316). In several authorities—Newcourt and Walker, followed by Bailey (*Life of Fuller*, pp. 406, 589)—Palmer is incorrectly called Thomas Palmer.

[Foster's Alumni Oxon. 1500–1714; Addit. MS. 15669, ff. 370, 405; Notes and Queries, 6th ser. vi. 83–4, 136; Harl. Soc. Publ. xxv. 316; Walcott's Memorials of Westminster, p. 294; State Papers, Dom. Car. I, cccl xxi; Stow's Survey, bk. vi. p. 45; Newcourt's Repertorium, i. 315; Fuller's Hist. of Cambridge, p. 173; Walker's Sufferings, ii. 174; Lloyd's Worthies, p. 512; Bailey's Fuller, p. 406; Lords' and Commons' Journals.] W. A. S.

PALMER, SIR JAMES FREDERICK (1804–1871), first president of the legislative council of Victoria, youngest son of John Palmer, rector of Great Torrington, Devonshire, and prebendary of Lincoln, and of Jane, daughter of William Johnson, was born at Torrington in 1804. His great-uncle was Sir Joshua Reynolds. He was educated for the medical profession, and for some years practised in London, where he was, till 1838, the senior surgeon to the St. George's and St. James's Dispensary. His health seems to have failed, and induced him to go out, in 1839, to New South Wales; he practised as a doctor at Port Phillip for some time, and then he began business as a manufacturer of cordials, eventually becoming a wine merchant.

Taking a prominent part from the first in the social and political life of the new settlement, Palmer was made mayor of Melbourne in 1846, and in that capacity laid the foundation-stone of the Melbourne hospital. In September 1848 he was elected to the legislature of New South Wales as member for Port Phillip, for which he sat till July 1849. On the separation of Victoria he became, on 29 Oct. 1851, member of the legislative council (the single chamber) for Normanby district, and was elected speaker, though he frequently left the chair and interposed in debate. On 23 Nov. 1855, when the constitution was altered, he was elected for the western province to the new legislative council, of which he became president on 21 Nov. 1856. He was re-elected five times, resigning in October 1870 on account of the ill-health which had compelled his absence in England from March 1861 to 18 June 1862. For several successive years he was chairman of the commissioners of education, and president of the board under the system instituted in 1862. He was knighted in 1857. On 23 April 1871, soon after his retirement, he died at his residence, Burwood Road, Hawthorn, and was buried at the Melbourne general cemetery.

Palmer edited, with notes, 'The Works of John Hunter' the anatomist, in 4 vols. 8vo, with a 4to volume of plates, 1835–7, and compiled, in 1837, a glossary to the 'Dialogue in the Devonshire Dialect' of his great-aunt, Mary Palmer [q. v.]

He married, in 1832, Isabella, daughter of Dr. Gunning, C.B., inspector of hospitals.

[Melbourne Daily Telegraph, 24 April 1871; Mennell's Dict. of Austral. Biogr.] C. A. H.

PALMER, JOHN (*d.* 1607), dean of Peterborough, a native of Kent, matriculated as a pensioner of St. John's College, Cambridge, on 25 Oct. 1567, and became scholar on 9 Nov. 1568. He graduated B.A. in 1571, was admitted fellow of his college on 12 March 1572–3, and proceeded M.A. in 1575. In 1578, when Queen Elizabeth visited Audley End, Palmer was one of the opponents in a philosophy disputation held before her by members of the university (26 July). In 1579–80 Palmer took the part of Richard when Thomas Legge's play of 'Richardus Tertius' was performed before the queen in the hall of St. John's College, and he acquitted himself with great credit. Fuller, however, tells us that he 'had his head so possest with a princelike humour that ever after he did, what then he acted, in his prodigal expences.' Through the influence of Lord Burghley he was enabled to turn from the study of the civil law to divinity. On 12 July 1580 he was incorporated in the degree of M.A. at Oxford. He was made junior dean of his college (St. John's) on 21 Jan. 1584–5, principal lecturer on 10 July 1585, senior fellow on 3 Feb. 1586–7, senior bursar on 9 Feb. 1586–7, one of the proctors of the university in 1587, and senior dean on 24 Sept. 1589. About the same time he was recommended by Lord Burghley for the post of public orator, but was not elected. In 1587 and 1588 he took part in the proceedings for the expulsion of Everard Digby [q. v.] from his fellowship at St. John's College, and thus incurred the disapproval of Whitgift, who considered that he and the master, Whitaker, 'had dealt . . . contrary to their own statutes; . . . contrary to the rule of charity; he might say of honesty also.' Palmer wrote to Lord Burghley, dated 5 Nov. 1590, begging for 'good favour and protection' during some misunderstandings at St. John's College (*Lansdowne MS.* 63 [95]). He was elected to the mastership of Magdalene College, and created D.D. in 1595. On 30 Nov. 1597 he was granted the deanery of Peterborough (admitted 3 Dec.), on 3 March 1597–8 obtained the advowson of Stanton in Derbyshire, and on 18 Nov. 1605 the prebend of Dernford in Lichfield Cathedral (admitted 26 Nov.)

Palmer was a noted spendthrift. It is said that he sold the lead off the roof of Peterborough Cathedral to help him out of his pecuniary difficulties. He resigned the mastership of Magdalene College in 1604, and died in prison, where he was confined for debt, about June 1607.

Some Latin verses, 'Martis et Mercurii Contentio,' in 'Academiæ Cantabrigiensis lacrimæ in obitum . . . Philippi Sidneii,' London, 1587 (pp. 20–1), by John Palmer, may have been by the dean of Peterborough, or they may have been by

JOHN PALMER (*d.* 1614), archdeacon of Ely, who was elected to Trinity College, Cambridge, from Westminster in 1575, matriculated as a pensioner on 26 May 1576, and became fellow in 1582. He graduated B.A. in 1579, M.A. in 1583, and B.D. in 1592. In two beautifully written Latin letters to Burghley (1581 and 1582), Palmer begged for his interest in procuring him a fellowship at Trinity College (*Lansdowne MSS.* 33, No. 38, f. 74 and 36, No. 48, f. 113). He was presented to the vicarage of Normanton in Yorkshire in 1591, and to that of Trumpington in Cambridge in 1592. On 5 June 1592 the queen, whose chaplain he was, presented him to a prebend (first stall) and the archdeaconry of Ely. With it he held the rectory of Wilburton and vicarage of Haddenham, both in Cambridgeshire (*Addit. MS.* 5819, f. 86). He was presented to the livings of South Somercotes, Lincolnshire, on 14 March 1596–7, and Alwalton, Huntingdonshire, on 13 Feb. 1601–2. He resigned his archdeaconry in 1600, and died in 1614. Previous to March 1593 Palmer had contracted a clandestine marriage in Sir Thomas Howard's chapel in Chesterford Park, Essex, with Katherine, 'daughter of William Knevit, late of Little Vastern Park, co Wilts. Gent. decd.' (*Bp. Lond. Marriage Licenses*, Harl. Soc. xxv. 206).

[Cooper's Athenæ Cantabr. ii. 457–8; Foster's Alumni Oxon. (1500–1714); Nichols's Progresses of Queen Elizabeth, ii. 114; Baker's Hist. of St. John's College, Cambridge (Mayor), pp. 177–8; Reg. Univ. Oxford, vol. ii. pt. i. p. 351; Fuller's Worthies (Nichols), ii. 156; Le Neve's Fasti (Hardy), i. 352, 354, 597, ii. 539, iii. 620, 695; Strype's Whitgift, i. 517; Heywood and Wright's Cambridge Univ. Transactions, i. 511; Strype's Annals, vol. iii. pt. ii. pp. 606–7; Cal. State Papers, Dom. Ser. 1595–7, pp. 351, 540; Laud's Works, vol. vi. p. 352; Addit. MS. 5846, ff. 237, 255; Ely Episcopal Records (Gibbons), pp. 438, 487; Bentham's Ely, p. 278; Vicar-General's Books at Somerset House, vi. f. 130; Lansdowne MSS. 45, 56 f. 121, 23 May 1585; Cambridge University Registers, per the Registrary.] B. P.

PALMER, JOHN (1650–1700?), colonial lawyer and public official, came from Barbados to New York a little before 1675, and in that year was appointed ranger of Staten Island, then constituted a separate jurisdiction. By a usage not uncommon at that time, he held office in several colonies. In 1682 he was appointed a member of the

council of East New Jersey, and in 1684 of that of New York. Earlier in 1684 he had been raised to the bench as judge of the court of oyer and terminer at New York. Two years later he was sent by Dongan, the governor of New York, to act virtually as deputy-governor at Pemaquid, an outlying dependency to the north. There Palmer seems to have incurred odium by his arbitrary conduct in the matter of land titles. In 1687 he was sent by Dongan as a special commissioner to Connecticut, to advocate the union of that colony with New York. In the same year he was sent to England to report for the king on colonial affairs. When James II attempted to consolidate the northern colonies under the government of Andros, Palmer returned as a councillor to the new province, and was imprisoned by the Boston insurgents in 1689. While in prison he wrote a justification of the policy of Andros and his supporters, and circulated it in manuscript in New England. After the proclamation of William III at Boston, Palmer, together with Andros, was sent back to England. He there published his pamphlet under the title 'An Impartial Account of the State of New England, or the late Government there vindicated' (1689). It is a laboured production, and contrasts unfavourably with the vigorous writing of Increase Mather on the opposite side. It was republished in the next year at Boston with alterations, and both versions are reprinted in the 'Andros Tracts.'

[Brodhead's Hist. of New York, vol. ii.; The Andros Tracts (Prince Soc.); Palfrey's Hist. of New England, vol. iii.] J. A. D.

PALMER, JOHN (1742–1786), unitarian divine, son of John Palmer, wig-maker, was born at Norwich in 1742. He was a protégé of John Taylor, D.D. [q.v.], the Hebraist, who began his education, and, on becoming divinity tutor at Warrington academy, placed Palmer (1756) at school in Congleton, Cheshire, under Edward Harwood, D.D. [q.v.] He entered Warrington academy in 1759; Priestley was, from 1761, one of his tutors. In his last year he was constant supply (14 May 1763 to 15 Aug. 1764) at Allostock, Cheshire. Some eccentricities hindered his acceptance in the ministry. He kept a school at Macclesfield, Cheshire. In 1772 he became minister of King Edward Street Chapel, Macclesfield. There was an orthodox secession from his ministry; he consequently resigned in 1779, and removed to Birmingham without regular charge, being in independent circumstances. At Birmingham he renewed his acquaintance with Priestley, and was a member of a fortnightly clerical club which arranged the matter for the 'Theological Repository.' In 1782 Priestley recommended him, without effect, as colleague to Joseph Bretland [q.v.] at Exeter. Palmer died of paralysis at Birmingham on Tuesday, 26 Dec. 1786, and was buried in the Old Meeting graveyard on 2 Jan. 1787; Priestley preached (8 Jan.) his funeral sermon. He married, first, at Macclesfield, Miss Heald; secondly, in 1777, the eldest daughter of Thomas White, dissenting minister at Derby, by whom he left one daughter.

He published: 1. 'Free Remarks on a Sermon entitled "The Requisition of Subscription not inconsistent with Christian Liberty,"' &c., 1772, 8vo, anon. 2. 'A Letter to Dr. Balguy,' &c., 1773, 8vo (reply to the archidiaconal charge, 1772, by Thomas Balguy [q.v.]) 3. 'A New System of Shorthand; being an Improvement upon . . . Byrom,' &c., 1774, 8vo. 4. 'An Examination of Thelyphthora,' &c., 1781, 8vo [see MADAN, MARTIN]. His contributions to the 'Theological Repository' (1769–71) are signed 'G. H.;' contributions in later volumes (1784–6) are signed 'Christophilos,' 'Symmachus,' and 'Erasmus.' A letter from him is printed in Priestley's 'Harmony of the Evangelists' (1780).

[Theological Repository, 1788, pp. 217 sq. (memoir by Priestley); Monthly Repository, 1814, pp. 203 sq.; Rutt's Memoirs of Priestley, 1831, i. 334, 339, 355, 362, 380, 390, 401 sq.; Urwick's Nonconformity in Cheshire, 1864, pp. 235, 415; Beale's Memorials of the Old Meeting, Birmingham, 1882; manuscript records of Allostock congregation.] A. G.

PALMER, JOHN (1729?–1790), unitarian divine, was born about 1729 in Southwark, where his father was an undertaker. His parents were independents, and he was educated for the ministry, in that body, under David Jennings, D.D. [q.v.] In 1755 he became assistant to John Allen M.D. (*d.* 31 Dec. 1774, aged 72), presbyterian minister at New Broad Street, London. On Allen's removal (1759) to Worcester, Palmer became pastor. The congregation declined, and ceased in 1772 to contribute to the presbyterian fund. On the expiry of the lease of the meeting-house (1780) the congregation was dissolved, and Palmer left the ministry. He was a man of ability and learning; his defence of free-will against Priestley shows power. His religious views coincided with those of his friend, Caleb Fleming D.D. [q.v.] From 1768 he was a trustee of Dr. Daniel Williams's foundations. After 1780 he lived in retirement at Isling-

ton, where he died on 26 June 1790, aged 61. He married a lady of considerable wealth.

He published, in addition to funeral sermons for George II (1760) and Caleb Fleming (1779), and a funeral oration for Timothy Laugher (1769): 1. 'Prayers for the use of Families,' &c., 1773, 8vo; 2nd edit. 1785, 8vo. 2. 'Free Thoughts on the Inconsistency of conforming to any Religious Test as a Condition of Toleration,' &c., 1779, 8vo. 3. 'Observations in Defence of the Liberty of Man as a Moral Agent,' &c., 1779, 8vo. 4. 'An Appendix to the Observations,' &c., 1780, 8vo. 5. 'A Summary View of the Grounds of Christian Baptism,' &c., 1788, 8vo (a defence of infant baptism). He edited (1766, 4to) the posthumous commentaries of John Alexander (1736–1765) [q.v.]

[Wilson's Dissenting Churches of London, 1808, ii. 227 sq.; Rutt's Memoirs of Priestley, 1831–2, i. 328 sq., ii. 72, 538; Jeremy's Presbyterian Fund, 1885, pp. 2, 164.] A. G.

PALMER, JOHN (1742?–1798), actor, born in the parish of St. Luke's, Old Street, London, about 1742, was son of a private soldier. In 1759 the father served under the Marquis of Granby, and subsequently, on the marquis's recommendation, became a bill-sticker and doorkeeper at Drury Lane Theatre. When about eighteen the son John recited before Garrick as George Barnwell and Mercutio; but Garrick found no promise in him, and joined his father in urging him to enter the army. Garrick even got a small military appointment for him; but Palmer refused to follow his counsel, and entered the shop of a print-seller on Ludgate Hill.

On 20 May 1762, for the benefit of his father and three others, he made his first appearance on any stage, playing Buck in the 'Englishman in Paris.' This performance he repeated for benefits on the 21st, 24th, and 25th. Palmer was then engaged by Foote, who said that his 'tragedy was d——d bad,' but 'his comedy might do' for the 'little theatre in the Haymarket,' now known as the Haymarket, where, in the summer of 1762, he was the original Harry Scamper, an Oxford student, in Foote's 'Oracle.' Being refused an engagement by Garrick, whom he still failed to please, he joined a country company under Herbert, and played, at Sheffield, Richmond in 'Richard III.' Returning to London, he played, for the benefit of his father and others, George Barnwell in the 'London Merchant.' He then re-engaged with Foote, but was dismissed in the middle of the season. After acting at Portsmouth he was engaged by Garrick, at a salary of 20*s.* a week, for Drury Lane, but did not get higher than the Officer in 'Richard III' (act ii. sc. i.) For his father's benefit Palmer appeared as Dick in the 'Apprentice.' At the Haymarket, in the summer of 1764, he was the original Sir Roger Dowlas in Foote's 'Patron.' Being refused at Drury Lane an increase of salary, he went to Colchester, under Hurst, and was so lightly esteemed that, but for the intercession of Mrs. Webb, an actress of influence, he would have been discharged. In Norwich he married a Miss Berroughs, who had taken a box for his benefit. He then gave, at Hampstead and Highgate, and in various country towns, Stevens's 'Lecture on Heads,' and, after playing with a strolling company, returned to London. In 1766, after refusing offers for Dublin and Covent Garden, he engaged with Garrick for Drury Lane, at a salary of 25*s.* a week, raised in answer to his remonstrance to 30*s.* He appeared on 7 Oct. 1766 as Sir Harry Beagle in the 'Jealous Wife.' He appears in the bills as 'J. Palmer,' being thus distinguished from his namesake, the elder John Palmer, known as 'Gentleman' Palmer (see below), who took leading business in the company.

Returning in the summer to the Haymarket, Palmer was on 2 July 1767 the original Isaacos in the mock tragedy of the 'Tailors,' and acted Ben Budge in the 'Beggar's Opera,' Morton in Hartson's 'Countess of Salisbury,' imported from Crow Street Theatre, Dublin, to the Lord William of Miss Palmer from Dublin, apparently no relation, and Young Rakish in the 'Schoolboy.' Back at Drury Lane, he was on 23 Oct. 1767 the original Wilson in Garrick's 'Peep behind the Curtain, or the New Rehearsal;' Furnival, a worthless barrister, in Kenrick's 'Widow'd Wife;' on 23 Jan. 1768 Sir Harry Newburgh in Kelly's 'False Delicacy,' and, 21 March, Captain Slang in Bickerstaffe's 'Absent Man,' and played also Young Wilding in the 'Liar,' and Colonel Tamper in 'The Deuce is in him.'

The death of 'Gentleman Palmer' in 1768 was followed by the engagement of John Palmer for four years, at a salary rising from forty to fifty shillings a week. The parts assigned him increased in number and importance. The death of Holland and the secession of other actors also contributed to his advancement. It was, indeed, while replacing 'Gentleman Palmer' as Harcourt in the 'Country Girl,' somewhere between 1766 and 1768—most likely in 1767—that Jack Plausible, as the second Palmer was generally called, established himself in Garrick's favour. He offered to play the part, with which he was quite unfamiliar, the following

day. 'Read it, you mean,' said Garrick, who held impossible the mastery of such a character within the time accorded. When at rehearsal Palmer read the part, Garrick exclaimed: 'I said so! I knew he would not study it.' At night Palmer spoke it with more accuracy than was often observable when better opportunities had been afforded him. Garrick also engaged Mrs. Palmer, who had never been upon the stage, and who, having through her marriage with an actor, forfeited the wealth she expected to inherit, was glad to accept the twenty shillings a week which, together with friendship never forfeited, Garrick proffered. Mrs. Palmer's appearances on the stage appear to have been few, and are not easily traced. The initial J. was dropped in 1769–70 from the announcements of Palmer's name in the playbills. The omission gave rise to Foote's joke, that Jack Palmer had lost an I. Palmer was disabled for some months in consequence of an accident when acting Dionysius in the 'Grecian Daughter,' to the Euphrasia of Mrs. Barry. The spring in her dagger refused to work, and she inflicted on him in her simulated fury a serious wound. In 1772 Palmer relinquished his summer engagement at the Haymarket in order to succeed Thomas King (1730–1805) [q. v.] at Liverpool, where he became a great favourite, and established himself as a tragedian. One circumstance alone militated against his popularity. He was said to ill-treat his wife. Alarmed at this report, he sent for that long-suffering lady, who came, and hiding, it is said, the bruises on her face inflicted by her husband, who was both false and cruel, walked about Liverpool with him and re-established him in public estimation. Not until 1776 did he reappear at the Haymarket, which, however, from that time remained his ordinary place of summer resort. The retirement of Smith gave Palmer control all but undisputed over the highest comedy. Tribute to his special gifts is involved in his selection for Joseph Surface on the first performance of the 'School for Scandal,' 8 May 1777, a character in which he was by general consent unapproachable. Himself addicted to pleasure, for which he occasionally neglected his theatrical duties, he had a pharisaical way of appealing to the audience, which exactly suited the character, and invariably won him forgiveness. This it was, accompanied by his 'nice conduct' of the pocket-handkerchief, that secured him the name of Plausible Jack, and established the fact that he was the only man who could induce the public to believe that his wife brought him offspring every two months. She brought him, in fact, eight children. After a quarrel with Sheridan, Palmer, approaching the dramatist with a head bent forward, his hand on his heart, and his most plausible Joseph Surface manner, and saying, 'If you could see my heart, Mr. Sheridan,' received the reply, 'Why, Jack, you forget I wrote it.' On 30 Aug. of the same year, at the Haymarket, he further heightened his reputation by his performance of Almaviva.

In 1785 Palmer, yielding to his own ambition and the counsel of friends, began to build the Royalty Theatre in Wellclose Square. Deaf to remonstrances, he persisted in his task, though the only licenses, wholly ineffectual, which he could obtain were those of the governor of the Tower and the magistrates of the adjoining district. This building he opened, 20 June 1787, with a performance of 'As you like it,' in which he was Jaques to the Rosalind of Mrs. Belfille, and 'Miss in her Teens,' in which he was Flash to the Miss Biddy of Mrs. Gibbs. The contest for places was violent. Apprehensive of an interference on the part of the authorities, he gave the representation for the benefit of the London Hospital. At the close Palmer read an address by Murphy, and said that performances would be suspended for the present. On 3 July the theatre was reopened for the performance of pantomimes and irregular pieces. Though backed up by friends, some of them of influence and wealth, Palmer was never able to conquer the opposition of the managers of the patent houses. A pamphlet warfare began with 'A Review of the present Contest between the Managers of the Winter Theatres, the Little Theatre in the Haymarket, and the Royalty Theatre in Wellclose Square,' &c., 8vo, 1787. This, written in favour of Palmer, was answered anonymously by George Colman in 'A very plain State of the Case, or the Royalty Theatre *versus* the Theatres Royal,' &c., 8vo, 1787. In the same year appeared 'Royal and Royalty Theatres' (by Isaac Jackman), 'Letter to the Author of the Burletta called "Hero and Leander,"' 'The Trial of John Palmer for opening the Royalty Theatre, tried in the Olympian Shades,' and 'The Trial of Mr. John Palmer, Comedian and Manager of the Royalty Theatre,' &c. In 1788 appeared 'The Eastern Theatre Erected,' an heroic 'comic poem,' the hero of which is called Palmerio, and 'Case of the Renters of the Royalty Theatre.' The polemic was continued after the death of Palmer, a list of the various pamphlets to which it gave rise being supplied in Mr. Robert Lowe's 'Bibliographical Account of Theatrical Literature.' Improvident and practically penniless through life, Palmer

ascribed to the treatment he received in connection with this speculation, in which nothing of his own was embarked, his subsequent imprisonment for debt and the general collapse of his fortunes.

In such difficulties was he plunged that he resided for some period in his dressing-room in Drury Lane Theatre, and when he was needed elsewhere he was conveyed in a cart behind theatrical scenery. On 15 June 1789 he gave at the Lyceum an entertainment called 'As you like it,' which began with a personal prologue written by Thomas Bellamy [q. v.] He also played at Worcester and elsewhere, took the part of Henri du Bois, the hero in a spectacle founded on the taking of the Bastille, and, while a prisoner in the Rules of the King's Bench, delivered three times a week, at a salary of twelve guineas a week, Stevens's 'Lecture on Heads.' On 9 Nov. 1789 Drury Lane Theatre was closed, and Palmer, as a rogue and vagabond, was committed to the Surrey gaol. The public demanded him, however, and 1789-90 is the only season in which he was not seen at Drury Lane.

On 18 June 1798, the last night of the season at Drury Lane, Palmer played Father Philip in the 'Castle Spectre' of 'Monk' Lewis, and Comus, the former an original part in which he had been first seen on the 14th of the previous December. He then went to Liverpool, and was in low spirits, bewailing the death of his wife and that of a favourite son. He was announced to play in the 'Stranger,' but the performance was deferred. On 2 Aug. 1798 he attempted this part. No support of his friends could cheer him. He went through two acts with great effect. In the third act he was much agitated, and in the fourth, at the question of Baron Steinfort relative to his children, he endeavoured to proceed, fell back, heaved a convulsive sigh, and died, the audience supposing, until the body was removed and the performance arrested, that he was merely playing his part. An attempt to reap a lesson from the incident was made by saying that his last words were, 'There is another and a better world.' It was said, too, that this phrase, which occurs in the third act, was to be placed on his tomb. Whitfield, however, who played Steinfort, told Frederick Reynolds positively that Palmer fell in his presence, which is irreconcilable with this edifying version. A benefit for his children was at once held in Liverpool, an address by Thomas Roscoe [q. v.] being spoken, and realised a considerable sum. A benefit at the Haymarket on 18 Aug. Garrick, early 700*l.*; a third was given on 15 Sept., the opening night at Drury Lane, when the 'Stranger' was repeated.

One of the most versatile as well as the most competent and popular of actors, Palmer played an enormous number of characters, principally at Drury Lane. Genest's list, which is far from complete, and does not even include all Palmer's original characters, amounts to over three hundred separate parts. Except singing characters and old men, there was nothing in which he was not safe, and there were many things in which he was foremost. An idea of his versatility may be obtained from a few of the characters with which he was entrusted. These include Wellborn in 'A New Way to pay Old Debts,' Face in the 'Alchemist,' Pierre, Mercutio, Iachimo, Iago, Bastard in 'King John,' Slender, Teague, Trappanti, Young Marlow, Jaques, Buckingham in 'Henry VIII,' Ford, Ghost in 'Hamlet' and Hamlet, Colonel Feignwell, Bobadill, Valentine, and Ben in 'Love for Love,' Comus, Petruchio, Lofty in the 'Good Natured Man,' Puff in the 'Critic,' Lord Foppington, Lord Townly, Falstaff in the 'Merry Wives of Windsor' and Henry IV, pt. i., Touchstone, Henry VIII, Inkle, Macduff, Macbeth, Octavian in the 'Mountaineers,' Shylock, Prospero, Doricourt in the 'Belle's Stratagem,' and innumerable others. Not less numerous are his original characters. Of these three stand prominently forth, the most conspicuous of all being Joseph Surface, which seems never to have been so well played since; Almaviva in 'Spanish Barber,' and Dick Dowlas. Other original characters include Colonel Evans in the 'School for Rakes,' Captain Dormer in 'A Word to the Wise,' Dionysius in Murphy's 'Grecian Daughter,' Leeson in the 'School for Wives,' Siward in 'Matilda,' Sir Petronel Flash in 'Old City Manners,' Solyman in the 'Sultan,' Jack Rubrick in the 'Spleen,' Earl Edwin in the 'Battle of Hastings,' Granger in 'Who's the Dupe?' Sneer in the 'Critic,' Woodville in the 'Chapter of Accidents,' Contrast in the 'Lord of the Manor,' Sir Harry Trifle in the 'Divorce,' Almoran in the 'Fair Circassian,' Prince of Arragon in the piece so named, Lord Gayville in the 'Heiress,' Don Octavio in the 'School for Guardians,' Sir Frederick Fashion in 'Seduction,' Marcellus in 'Julia, or the Italian Lover,' Random in 'Ways and Means,' Demetrius in the 'Greek Slave,' Young Manly in the 'Fugitive,' Sydenham in the 'Wheel of Fortune,' Schedoni in the 'Italian Monk,' and Tonnage in the 'Ugly Club.' In tragedy Palmer was successful in those parts alone in which, as in Stukely, Iago, &c., dissimulation is required. In comedy, thanks partly to his

fine figure, there are very many parts in which he was held perfect. His Young Wilding in the 'Liar' was by some esteemed his greatest character. Captain Flash, Face, Dick in the 'Confederacy,' Stukely, Sir Toby Belch, Captain Absolute, Young Fashion, Prince of Wales in the 'First Part of King Henry IV,' Sneer, Don John, Volpone, Sir Frederick Fashion, Henry VIII, Father Philip in 'Castle Spectre,' Villeroy, and Brush are named as his best parts. Boaden declares him 'the most unrivalled actor of modern times!' and says 'he could approach a lady, bow to her and seat himself gracefully in her presence. We have had dancing-masters in great profusion since his time, but such deportment they have either not known or never taught.' His biographer says that his want of a 'classical education' was responsible for his defects, which consisted of a want of taste and discrimination, and the resort to physical powers when judgment was at fault. His delivery of Collins's 'Ode to the Passions' was condemned as the one undertaking beyond his strength, and he is charged with unmeaning and ill-placed accents. Dibdin says that he was vulgar, and Charles Lamb says that 'for sock or buskin there was an air of swaggering gentility about Jack Palmer. He was a gentleman with a slight infusion of the footman.' In Captain Absolute, Lamb held, 'you thought you could trace his promotion to some lady of quality who fancied the handsome fellow in a top-knot, and had bought him a commission.' In Dick Amlet he describes Jack as unsurpassable. John Taylor condemns his Falstaff as heavy throughout. Among innumerable stories circulated concerning Palmer is one that his ghost appeared after his death. He was accused of forgetting his origin and giving himself airs. He claimed to have frequently induced the sheriff's officer by whom he was arrested to bail him out of prison. In his late years Palmer's unreadiness on first nights was scandalous.

The authorship is ascribed to him of 'Like Master, Like Man,' 8vo, 1811, a novel in two volumes, with a preface by George Colman the younger.

Portraits of Palmer in the Garrick Club include one by Russell, which was engraved by J. Collyer in 1787, a second by Arrowsmith as Cohenberg in the 'Siege of Belgrade,' a third by Parkinson as Iachimo, and a fourth, anonymous, as Joseph Surface in the screen scene from the 'School for Scandal,' with King as Sir Peter, Smith as Charles Surface, and Mrs. Abington as Lady Teazle. A fifth, painted by Zoffany, representing Palmer as Face in the 'Alchemist,' with Garrick as Abel Drugger and Burton as Subtle, is in the possession of the Earl of Carlisle.

Robert Palmer (1757–1805?), the actor's brother, played with success impudent footmen and other parts belonging to Palmer's repertory, and was good in the presentation of rustic characters and of drunkenness. He was born in Banbury Court, Long Acre, September 1757, was educated at Brook Green, articled to Grimaldi the dancer, appeared as Mustard Seed in 'Midsummer Night's Dream' at Drury Lane when six years old, played in the country, and acted both at the Haymarket and Drury Lane. He survived his brother, and succeeded him in Joseph Surface and other parts, for which he was incompetent. Lamb compares the two Palmers together, and says something in praise of the younger. Portraits of 'Bob' Palmer by Dewilde, as Tag in the 'Spoiled Child,' and as Tom in the 'Conscious Lovers,' are in the Mathews collection in the Garrick Club. Another brother, William, who died about 1797, played in opera in Dublin, and was seen at Drury Lane.

John Palmer the elder (*d.* 1768), known as 'Gentleman Palmer,' but who does not seem to have been related to the subject of this memoir, was celebrated as Captain Plume, as Osric, and as the Duke's servant in 'High Life below Stairs;' he was also a favourite in Orlando and Claudio, but especially in such 'jaunty parts' as Mercutio. His wife, a Miss Pritchard, played from 1756 to 1768, and was accepted as Juliet and Lady Betty Modish, but was better in lighter parts, such as Fanny in the 'Clandestine Marriage.' 'Gentleman Palmer,' who has been frequently confused with his namesake, died on 23 May 1768, aged 40, his death being due to taking in mistake a wrong medicine.

[A Sketch of the Theatrical Life of the late Mr. John Palmer, 8vo, 1798; Genest's Account of the English Stage; Doran's Annals of the English Stage, ed. Lowe; Thespian Dictionary, Gilliland's Dramatic Mirror; John Taylor's Records of my Life; Boaden's Lives of Siddons, J. P. Kemble, Jordan, and Inchbald; Adolphus's Life of Bannister; Dibdin's History of the Stage; Clark Russell's Representative Actors; Georgian Era; Dutton Cook's Half-hours with the Players; Garrick Correspondence; Walpole's Letters, ed. Cunningham; Bernard's Retrospections; Cumberland's Memoirs; O'Keeffe's Recollections; Oxberry's Dramatic Magazine; Theatrical Review; Tate Wilkinson's Wandering Patentee; Era Almanack, various years, &c.] J. K.

PALMER, JOHN (1742–1818), projector of mail-coaches, born at Bath in 1742, was the son of John Palmer, a prosperous brewer and tallow-chandler, and a member

of an old Bath family. His mother, Jane, was one of the Longs of Wraxall Manor, Wiltshire [see LONG, SIR JAMES], and she and her husband are commemorated on a tablet in the chancel of Weston Church, Bath. John Palmer the elder died on 18 April 1788, aged 68, and Jane Palmer on 4 Jan. 1783, also aged 68. Young Palmer was educated at first privately at Colerne, and afterwards at Marlborough grammar school. His father designed him for the church, but, although he preferred the army, he was ultimately placed in the counting-house of the brewery. He kept up his spirits by hunting with a pack of hounds which belonged to a clerical relative; at the end of a year's hard work, however, his career as a brewer was terminated by incipient consumption, and he was compelled to leave Bath.

His father had in 1750 become proprietor of a new theatre in the centre of Bath, and, encouraged by its success, had opened in 1767 another theatre in Orchard Street in a new district of the city, which also proved a profitable speculation. In 1768, having the support of the corporation, he accordingly obtained from parliament (8 Geo. III, cap. 10) an act granting him a practical monopoly of theatrical property in Bath for twenty-one years. The young Palmer acted throughout this business as agent for his father in London, where he made some important friendships, but soon after his return to Bath, with restored health, he took the main control. The elder Palmer withdrew from the affairs of the Bath theatre in 1776, and on 12 April in that year a new patent was granted to 'John Palmer the younger, citizen of Bath,' and his executors, licensing him to establish a theatre at Bath for eight years, from 25 March 1789 (*Patent Rolls*, 16 Geo. III, pt. iv.) In 1779 Palmer became lessee also of the Bristol theatre, but he confided the management to others (LATIMER, *Annals of Bristol in the Eighteenth Century*, p. 439). By working the two houses together, however, he was able to give excellent entertainments in each city, usually on alternate days. The Bath theatre became famous for the performances of Henderson, King, Abingdon, Elliston, Siddons, &c., whom it introduced to public notice.

In the course of his journeys on business connected with the theatre, Palmer had observed that the state post was the slowest mode of conveyance in the country. The mail took three days between London and Bath, a journey Palmer frequently accomplished in one; and letters of importance were constantly sent by stage-coach, in spite of heavy fees. Palmer was well acquainted with the wealth which had been acquired by Ralph Allen [q. v.], of Prior Park, through the institution of cross-posts, and in 1782 he prepared a plan for the reform of the postal service, the main idea of which was that the mails should be conveyed by stage coaches instead of by postboys on worn-out horses. The coach was to be guarded, to carry no outside passengers, and to travel at a speed of eight or nine miles an hour; and the mails were to leave London at eight in the evening, instead of after midnight, and were not to be detained for government letters. In October the plan was brought under the notice of Pitt, then chancellor of the exchequer, through Mr. Pratt, afterwards Lord Camden, Palmer's friend. One of Palmer's arguments was that the service would be so much improved that an increase of the postage would be justified; and Pitt, anxious to avoid an increased coal-tax, at once took up the question, which was referred to the post office for observations. In August 1783 the post office declared that the plan was impracticable. But on 21 June 1784 Pitt held a conference, at which were present the postmasters-general, Palmer, and the officials who had reported against the scheme, with the result that Pitt directed that the plan should be tried on the London and Bristol road. Palmer assisted at the departure of the first mail-coach from Bristol on 2 Aug. Every obstruction was placed in the way by the local postmasters on the route, but they were at once warned to strictly obey Palmer's orders. On 23 Aug. the treasury suggested that the mail-coach service should be extended to Norwich, Nottingham, Liverpool, and Manchester. By the autumn of 1785 mail-coaches were running, not only to those towns, but also to Leeds, Gloucester, Swansea, Hereford, Milford Haven, Worcester, Birmingham, Shrewsbury, Holyhead, Exeter, Portsmouth, Dover, and other places. A service to Edinburgh was established in 1786. In February 1785 the Bristol merchants and the Bath corporation passed resolutions of thanks to Palmer (*Bath Chronicle*, 24 Feb. 1785).

The services to places lying off the main roads were for a time thrown into much disorder. But these difficulties were gradually overcome, and the post-office revenue during the quarter ended 5 Jan. 1787 was 73,000*l.*, as compared with 51,000*l.* in the corresponding quarter of 1784. The number of letters conveyed grew larger in spite of the increase in the rate of postage, the explanation being that the temptation to send correspondence clandestinely at a heavy charge was now removed.

Palmer was not a disinterested reformer, and he pressed for a substantial remunera-

tion. He had been verbally promised through Pitt's secretary, Dr. Pretyman, in case the plan succeeded, two and a half per cent. on the increase of the post-office revenue during his life, with a general control of the office and its expenditure. But delays arose in settling the terms. In March 1786 the postmaster-general endeavoured anew to procure the abandonment of Palmer's scheme. Pitt, however, was satisfied with Palmer's refutation of the allegations made against him, and on 11 Oct. Palmer was appointed comptroller-general of the post office.

In his capacity as comptroller-general Palmer corrected many of the irregularities of the service, but the parliamentary commission of inquiry of 1788 still found numerous gross abuses in the post office. Of Palmer himself, however, they reported that he had exceeded the expectations held forth by him with regard to despatch and expense; the revenue was augmented, and answers were returned to letters with a punctuality never before experienced, at a lower rate per mile than of old. They therefore thought Palmer entitled to the compensation he claimed, viz. his expenses up to 2 Aug. 1784, and two and a half per cent. on the total increase of revenue, as compared with an average of the revenue at that time, such allowance to include salary and expenses.

From June to October 1787 Palmer was in France, by direction of the treasury, for the purpose of settling with the intendant-général of the posts there a daily communication with England under improved regulations, as well as a similar plan for other parts of the continent. He did not succeed, and before his return Lord Walsingham, a man as energetic as Palmer himself, had become postmaster-general. Palmer's jealousy was aroused as soon as Walsingham gave any instructions affecting the inland post, and the friction between the postmaster and the comptroller quickly became intense (Joyce, *History of the Post Office*).

A commission of inquiry was held in 1789 to consider Palmer's appeals for payment for his improvements in the postal service, and, after much discussion, the treasury, on 2 July 1789, granted two warrants, one for the payment of arrears, the other a warrant in place of that of 1786, appointing Palmer surveyor and comptroller general. Among further reforms which Palmer now introduced was the establishment of a separate newspaper office; before the postmaster-general knew anything about it, the office was established, a staff of sorters appointed, and their wages fixed. When Walsingham asked for particulars in order that the plan might be properly sanctioned and the appointments confirmed, Palmer refused to comply with the request. Pitt pointed out that Palmer had power to suspend, but not to appoint, post-office servants. To this decision, however, as in other cases, Palmer paid no attention. Thenceforth the breach between Palmer and his official superior widened. In March 1790 Lord Chesterfield was joined with Walsingham in the office of postmaster-general, and Palmer's autocratic policy was more effectually hindered. A quarrel between himself and his friend Charles Bonnor [q. v.], whom he had made deputy-controller, further jeopardised his position. Matters came to a head early in 1792, when the postmasters-general, in consequence of some discrepancies in the accounts, directed that letters for the city for the first delivery should be checked. The merchants in the city met on 15 Feb. and complained of the consequent delay in the receipt of their correspondence. Bonnor, the deputy comptroller, who owed everything to Palmer, published a pamphlet ('Facts relating to the Meeting on the Fifteenth of February at the London Tavern'), in which he alleged that the meeting had been promoted by Palmer to obtain an enlargement of his powers; that Palmer had supplied to the chairman material for the attack, and that the delay complained of was a wilful contrivance of Palmer's. A few days afterwards Palmer suspended Bonnor, and the postmasters-general, failing to extract from Palmer any explanation of this step, suspended him (7 March). On 2 May Pitt suggested that there should be a court of inquiry into the whole controversy. Soon, however, Bonnor gave Walsingham a number of private letters, many of them compromising, which had passed between Palmer and himself during their intimacy. Pitt thereupon agreed that the postmasters-general must take their own course. Palmer was dismissed, but not in express words; a fresh list of the establishment was prepared, and from this list Palmer's name was omitted. A little later Pitt granted Palmer a pension of 3,000*l.* (from 5 April 1793). Bonnor became comptroller of the inland department, but after two years he was dismissed.

Palmer's plan had brought with it economy as well as safety and speed. Before 1784 the annual allowance for carrying the mails was 4*l.* to 8*l.* a mile; in 1792 the terms for the conveyance of mails were exemption from tolls and an annual allowance of rather over 3*l.* a mile. Palmer had estimated the total cost of his plan at 30,000*l.* a year; the actual cost was slightly over 12,000*l.* (Joyce, *History of*

the Post Office, p. 290). Before 1784 there had been constant robbery of the mails, involving great expense in prosecutions; from 1784 to 1792 no mail-coach was stopped or robbed. In 1788 no less than 320 towns which had formerly had a post thrice a week had one daily. The speed had been increased from five or six miles to seven miles an hour, in spite of badly made and hilly roads; and the old and unsatisfactory coaches had all been replaced by 1792 by coaches supplied by a patentee named Besant (*ib.* pp. 282–3). Honours came to Palmer from many quarters. He had been presented with the freedom of Liverpool, York, Hull, Chester, Macclesfield, Edinburgh, Ennis, Aberdeen, Perth, Glasgow, Gloucester, Inverness, and other towns; tokens had been struck in his honour, and a silver cup given him by the Glasgow chamber of commerce; this was presented in 1875 to the Bath corporation by his granddaughter (Malet, *Annals of the Road*, p. 29). Palmer would have held a higher position as a postal reformer if he had aimed at cheapening postage instead of merely so improving the service as to justify increased rates.

Palmer had given up the management of the Bath Theatre in 1785, appointing others to carry on that business, as well as a large spermaceti manufactory in Bath which belonged to him (*Notes and Queries*, 5th ser. vi. 514–15). In 1796, and again in 1809, he was chosen mayor of Bath, and while occupying that position published a circular letter, proposing a general subscription for the public service. He himself gave liberally, and his wife's relatives, the Longs, contributed three thousand guineas (*Annual Biography*, 1820, p. 72). Palmer was chosen M.P. for Bath in 1801, 1802, 1806, and 1807; but he accepted the Chiltern Hundreds in 1808, when his son, Charles Palmer (1777–1851) (see below), was elected in his place.

From 1794 Palmer pressed his grievances connected with the post office upon the treasury. A committee of the house reported in Palmer's favour in 1799, but his claims to remuneration beyond his pension of 3,000*l.* were overruled by Pitt's government. After Pitt's death the question was reopened, the agitation being henceforth mainly conducted by the claimant's son Charles. Finally, in 1813, Lord Liverpool's government introduced a bill for the payment to Palmer of 50,000*l.* from the consolidated fund without any fee or deduction, and without affecting the pension of 3,000*l.* a year granted in 1793. This bill (53 Geo. III, cap. 157), the fourth which had been introduced, was read a third time in the commons on 14 July 1813, and was at once accepted by the lords, who thus brought to a close a struggle which had cost Palmer 13,000*l.*

Palmer died at Brighton on 16 Aug. 1818. His remains were conveyed to Bath, and laid in the abbey church in the presence of the mayor and corporation; but there is no inscription. Palmer married, on 2 Nov. 1786, Miss Pratt, probably a relative of his friend, Lord Camden (*Gent. Mag.* 1786, ii. 995); but this must have been a second marriage, for in 1788 he described himself as having six children, and his eldest son was born in 1777. Besides his eldest son, Charles, a son John became a captain in the navy, while a third son, Edmund Palmer, C.B., also in the navy, distinguished himself in 1814 by capturing a French frigate, and married a niece of Lord St. Vincent. This lady had in her possession (1864) a painting of her father-in-law—a man of heroic size—by Gainsborough.

Charles Palmer (1777–1851), the eldest son, born at Weston near Bath on 6 May 1777, was educated at Eton and Oriel College, Oxford, and entered the army as cornet in the 10th dragoons in May 1796. He served during the whole of the Peninsular war with his regiment, of which he acted as lieutenant-colonel from May 1810 to November 1814. The prince regent appointed him one of his aides-de-camp on 8 Feb. 1811, and he held the appointment until he was promoted major-general on 27 May 1825. He represented Bath in the whig interest from 1808 to 1826, and again from 1830 to 1837. He was a large vine-grower in the Gironde, and became, upon his father's death, the proprietor of the Bath theatre. He died on 17 April 1851, having married Mary Elizabeth, eldest daughter of John Thomas Atkins of Hunterscombe House, Buckinghamshire. He printed a 'Speech on the State of the Nation on the Third Reading of the Reform Bill,' 1832 (*Royal Military Calendar*, 1820, iv. 243; Smith, *Parliaments of England*, 1844, i. 27–28; *Gent. Mag.* 1851, ii. 92).

[The fullest and best account of Palmer's work at the post office is to be found in Joyce's History of the Post Office, 1893. The subsequent parliamentary struggle is described at length in the Parliamentary Debates, vols. ix. xi. xiv. xx. xxiii. xvi. The Papers relative to the Agreement with Mr. Palmer, 1797, contain the best representation of Palmer's case. The reports of the various select committees which considered Palmer's case were reprinted in 1813 in a parliamentary paper numbered 222; the evidence taken in 1813 is given in paper 260. Murch's Ralph Allen, John Palmer, and the English Post Office, 1880, and Lewins's Her Majesty's Mails, 1865, may also be consulted. For Palmer's connection with Bath, reference should be

made to Peach's Historic Houses in Bath, 2nd ser. 1884, pp. 115–19, Rambles about Bath, 1876, pp. 217, 234, and Street Lore of Bath, 1893, p. 140; Penley's Bath Stage, 1892, pp. 24, 25, 33–8, 47–9, 64, 95, 117, 122; Warner's History of Bath, 1801, pp. 214, 336, 364; Earle's Guide to the Knowledge of Bath, 1864, pp. 227–9; Annual Biography, 1820, pp. 66–83; Genest's Account of the English Stage, vols. v. &c.; Notes and Queries, 5th ser. vols. v. and vi. The writer of this article has been indebted for information to the Rev. E. H. Hardcastle, and for suggestions to both Mr. Joyce, C.B., and Mr. Peach of Bath.] G. A. A.

PALMER, JOHN (*fl.* 1818), traveller, apparently a native of Lynn, Norfolk, sailed from Liverpool on 28 March 1817 on a visit to the United States and Canada. During the voyage he had for companions William Cobbett and his two sons. Soon after his return to England on 28 Feb. 1818, he published his 'Journal of Travels in the United States of North America and in Lower Canada,' 8vo, London, 1818. It contains particulars relating to the prices of land and provisions, remarks on the country and the people, an account of the commerce of the principal towns, and a description of a pair of sea-serpents that were said to have been seen off Marblehead and Cape Ann in 1817. A Dutch translation of the book appeared at Haarlem in 1820, 8vo. Sydney Smith, in noticing the 'Journal' in the 'Edinburgh Review' for December 1818, p. 133, described it as having been written by a 'plain man, of good sense and slow judgment.'

[Allibone's Dict. of Authors, ii. 1493; Appleton's Cyclop. of Amer. Biogr.] G. G.

PALMER, JOHN (BERNARD) (1782–1852), mitred abbot, born on 15 Oct. 1782, was son of William Palmer, a small farmer in the parish of Charmouth, Dorset, and was bred a low churchman. In 1806 he came to London to seek employment, chanced to attend the services at the Roman catholic chapel in Warwick Street, Regent Street, read 'The Garden of the Soul,' and was converted to Roman catholicism. He then entered the service of Thomas Weld of Lulworth Castle, Dorset, and in 1808 became a novice in the Cistercian monastery of St. Susan, Lulworth, where he was professed by the name of Bernard on 21 Nov. 1810. Harassed by government in 1817, the Lulworth community found an asylum in the abbey of La Meilleraie (Melleray), near Nantes, where Palmer received minor orders. In 1831 the abbey of La Meilleraie was suppressed and dissolved by Louis-Philippe's government, and, though a few of the monks were permitted to remain, the majority emigrated to Ireland, and founded the abbey of Mount Melleray, co. Waterford. In affiliation to this monastery was established in 1836 a little community of about nine brothers in Charnwood Forest, Leicestershire. At first they resided in a cottage, where they were joined in March 1837 by Palmer, just released from confinement in Nantes. He had been detained there, notwithstanding the representations of the British consul, since the suppression of the abbey of La Meilleraie.

In 1837 the monks removed from the cottage to a little monastery which had been built for them in its immediate vicinity from funds contributed by Ambrose Lisle Phillipps and others of the faithful. On 31 July 1838 Palmer received priest's orders, and in 1841 was appointed superior of the house. The community rapidly grew in numbers, and in 1844 the monastery was abandoned for a new and much larger structure, built in Pugin's severest lancet style, on a neighbouring eminence, to which was given the name of Mount St. Bernard. The major portion of the funds was contributed by the Earl of Shrewsbury and Ambrose Lisle Phillipps, the residue being raised by public subscription [see DE LISLE, AMBROSE LISLE MARCH PHILLIPPS].

By decrees of the congregation 'de propaganda fide,' ratified by Pius IX on 9 May 1848, the monastery was constituted an abbey with independent jurisdiction, in union with the general chapter of the Cistercian Congregation of Strict Observance, that is to say in the Trappist obedience, in France, and Palmer was appointed abbot. As such he was consecrated on 18 Feb. 1849, with mitre, crosier, ring, and gloves. As the first English mitred abbot since the Reformation, Palmer occupies a conspicuous position in the history of the catholic revival of the nineteenth century. He possessed in an eminent degree the characteristics of the saint—profound humility, boundless charity, and habit of severe self-mortification. After a long and painful illness, borne with exemplary patience, he died of dropsy on 10 Nov. 1852. On the 13th his remains were interred in a vault beneath the chapter-room of the abbey.

[Tablet, 20 Nov. 1852; Catholic Directory, 1853, p. 181; Gent. Mag. 1853, pt. i. p. 101; Concise History of the Cistercian Order, 1852; Metr. and Provinc. Cath. Almanac, 1855; Oliver's Collect. illustrating the History of the Catholic Religion, p. 371; An Appeal to the Catholics of England in behalf of the Abbey Church of St. Bernard, Charnwood Forest, Leicestershire, 1842.] J. M. R.

PALMER, JOHN HORSLEY (1779–1858), governor of the Bank of England, born on 7 July 1779, was the fourth son of William Palmer of Nazeing Park, Essex, merchant of London, magistrate and high sheriff of Essex, by his wife Mary, only daughter of John Horsley, rector of Thorley, Hertfordshire, and Newington Butts, and sister of Bishop Samuel Horsley. One brother, the Rev. William Jocelyn Palmer, was father of Roundell Palmer, first earl of Selborne [q.v.] Another brother, George Palmer [q.v.], entered into partnership with him and Captain Wilson as East India merchants and shipowners in 1802. Elected a director of the Bank of England in 1811, and governor from 1830 to 1832, he was one of the leading authorities of the time on currency and finance. In 1832 he gave evidence before the committee of secrecy on the Bank of England charter when he explained the causes of the panic of 1825, and the principle by which the bank regulated its issues (*Report*, pp. 7–70). He supplemented his arguments before the committee with 'The Causes and Consequences of the Pressure upon the Money Market; with a Statement of the Action of the Bank of England from 1 Oct. 1833 to 27 Dec. 1836,' London, 1837, 8vo. This important pamphlet, which is still of considerable value, called forth replies from Samuel Jones Loyd (afterwards Lord Overstone) [q. v.], Samson Ricardo, and other writers. Palmer then published his 'Reply to the Reflections . . . of Mr. Samuel Jones Loyd on the Pamphlet entitled "Causes and Consequences,"' &c., London, 1837, 8vo. This controversy did much to establish his reputation. On 4 Dec. 1839 he was appointed a member of the royal commission on bankruptcy and insolvency. In 1840 he was examined at great length by the select committee on banks of issue (*Report*, pp. 103–41). When he retired from active business, in April 1857, he was senior director of the Bank of England. He died at Hurlingham, Middlesex, on 7 Feb. 1858.

Palmer married, first, in November 1810, Elizabeth, daughter of John Belli, and sister-in-law of Archbishop Howley, by whom he had issue three sons and three daughters. On her death, on 22 June 1839, he married, secondly, on 8 July 1841, at Lambeth Palace, Jane Louisa, fifth daughter of Samuel Pepys Cockerell of Westbourne, Middlesex. She died without issue on 13 Oct. 1865. In addition to the pamphlets mentioned above, Palmer published 'Reasons against the proposed Indian Joint-Stock Bank, in a Letter to G. G. de H. Larpent, Esq.,' London, 1836, 8vo.

[Burke's Peerage, s.v. 'Selborne;' Gent. Mag. 1832 ii. 171, 1840 i. 83, 1841 ii. 313, 1858 i. 341; Bankers' Mag. 1858, p. 268; Maclaren's History of the Currency, pp. 173–8; Francis's History of the Bank of England, i. 346, ii. 62, 132; Gilbart's Works, iv. pp. 257–9, 277, 278; M'Culloch's Literature of Political Economy, pp. 181, 182.] W. A. S. H.

PALMER, formerly BUDWORTH, **JOSEPH** (1756–1815), miscellaneous writer, born in 1756, nephew of the Rev. William Budworth [q. v.], master of Brewood school, Staffordshire, was son of Joseph Budworth, originally of Coventry. At an early age he joined the 72nd regiment, or royal Manchester volunteers. He was promoted to the rank of lieutenant, and proceeded with the regiment to Gibraltar. In the course of the siege of that fortress by the combined forces of France and Spain, he was severely wounded. He returned home with his regiment in 1783, and accepted a cadetship in the Bengal artillery, though he did not long remain in India. Subsequently he retired from the service; but in the war occasioned by the French revolution, he volunteered as a captain in the North Hampshire militia. Shortly after leaving the army he married Elizabeth, sister of Roger Palmer, esq., of Rush, near Dublin, and of Palmerstown, co. Mayo, and succeeded, in her right, on the decease of her brother in 1811, to the estates and name of Palmer. He was elected a fellow of the Society of Antiquaries on 4 June 1795 (GOUGH, *Chronological List*, p. 58). He died at Eastbourne, Sussex, on 4 Sept. 1815, and was buried on the 14th in the churchyard of West Moulsey, Surrey, to which parish he had been a liberal benefactor.

His only daughter and sole heiress, Emma Mary, became the wife of W. A. Mackinnon, of Newtown Park, M.P. for Lymington. She died on 15 Nov. 1835, aged 43 (*Gent. Mag.* 1835, pt. ii. p. 663).

Palmer wrote much in the 'Gentleman's Magazine,' under the signature 'Rambler.' His works are: 1. 'A Fortnight's Ramble to the Lakes in Westmoreland, Lancashire, and Cumberland. By a Rambler,' London, 1792, 8vo; 2nd edit. 1795; 3rd edit. 1810; dedicated to William Noble, banker. To the latter edition were added 'A Re-visit to Buttermere, January 1795,' and 'Half-pay.' Many interesting anecdotes of the siege of Gibraltar, including particulars of his own military services, occur in pp. 358–82. 2. 'Half-pay [a poem]. Written at Gibraltar on a very stormy evening, with the melancholy prospect of going upon Half-pay,' 1794; dedicated to Colonel Hans Sloane, M.P. 3. 'The Lancashire Collier-Girl. A true Story,' in 'Gentleman's Magazine,' 1795, pt. i. p. 197. This tale was widely dis-

seminated by the Society for Circulating Serious Tracts among the Poor, but with some alterations not approved by the author. 4. 'The Siege of Gibraltar: a Poem,' London, 1795, 4to. 5. 'A View of the Village of Hampton from Moulsey Hurst. With the original "Lancashire Collier-Girl,"' London, 1797, 12mo. 6. 'Windermere: a Poem,' London, 1798, 8vo. 7. A memoir of his father, the Rev. William Budworth, and an account of an interesting conversation between Bishop Hurd and himself, are in Nichols's 'Literary Anecdotes,' vol. iii.

[Biogr. Dict. of Living Authors, 1816, pp. 45, 418; Philip John Budworth's Memorials of the Parishes of Greensted-Budworth, Chipping Ongar, and High Laver, Ongar, 1876, 8vo; Gent. Mag. 1811 pt. ii. pp. 403, 404, 1815 pt. ii. pp. 285, 388, 1835 pt. ii. p. 663; Nichols's Lit. Anecd. iii. 334–40, viii. 445, ix. 140, 141, 155–7, x. 644; Upcott's English Topography, p. 125; Watt's Bibl. Brit., under 'Budworth.'] T. C.

PALMER, JULINS (*d.* 1556), martyr, was the son of Roger Palmer, mercer or upholsterer, who was sheriff of Coventry in 1525 and mayor in 1533 (*Mayors, Bailiffs, and Sheriffs of Coventry*, 1830, p. 3, &c.) His name Julins was apparently a form of Joscelin, and has been generally misspelt Julius. He was born at Coventry, but at an early age entered Magdalen College school, Oxford, where he was for some time a pupil of John Harley [q. v.], afterwards bishop of Hereford. He then became clerk at Magdalen College, and graduated B.A. in March 1547–8; in 1549 he was elected fellow, and in 1550 was appointed reader in logic. He soon attracted notice by his uncompromising Roman catholic opinions, and in 1552 was accused of having written libellous verses on the president. Palmer denied the charge, but attacked the reformers with such vehemence that his name was struck off the list of fellows before July. He then became a tutor in the household of Sir Francis Knollys [q. v.]

On the accession of Mary he was restored to his fellowship, but a perusal of Calvin's 'Institutes' began to unsettle his religious opinions, and his orthodoxy was further shaken by reading Peter Martyr's 'Commentary on the First Epistle to the Corinthians' [see VERMIGLI, PIETRO MARTIRE] and witnessing the execution of Ridley and Latimer, which he strongly denounced. He now became as vehement a protestant as he had before been Roman catholic, absented himself from mass, and made a point of walking out whenever obnoxious ceremonies occurred in the church service. He avoided a second expulsion from his fellowship by voluntarily leaving Oxford, and obtained the grant of a mastership in Reading grammar school. He was not long left in peace, for his study was searched by some of his enemies, and various anti-Roman catholic manuscripts discovered, including a poem called 'Epicedium,' written in answer to an epitaph on Gardiner by Peter Morwen [q. v.] They threatened to inform against him unless he at once left Reading. Palmer sought shelter with his mother, who, after her husband's death, had retired to Eynsham, but she refused it on account of his heretical opinions. He now apparently obtained letters from the president of Magdalen, recommending him for a mastership in a school in Gloucestershire; but an incautious visit to Reading to secure his manuscripts and arrears of pay led to his arrest. He was brought before the mayor, Robert Bowyer, and then taken to Newbury. Here he was examined before the consistory of Dr. Jeffrey on 16 July 1556, and, after refusing to subscribe certain articles drawn up for him, was condemned to be burnt. The sentence was carried out on the following morning at the sandpits, which tradition identifies with some pits near the town on the Enbourn road (*Newbury and its Environs*, pp. 91–102). Besides his answer to Morwen, Strype attributes to Palmer various fugitive pieces, which were never printed and are not known to be extant.

[Bloxam's Reg. of Magdalen College, vol. ii. pp. xlvi, lii, lvii, 7–38, iii. 105–6, iv. 135 *n.*; Foster's Alumni Oxon. 1500–1714; Foxe's Acts and Mon. viii. 201–19, 721–2, and Martyrs, ed. 1888, pp. 767–74; Wood's Fasti Oxon. i. 125, 232; Strype's Annals, i. 737, ii. 512, and Eccl. Mem. i. 82, 574–85; Fuller's Worthies, ed. 1662, iii. 120, and Church Hist. ed. Brewer, ii. 466, iv. 181; Narratives of the Reformation (Camden Soc.), pp. 85–131, 341; Harleian MS. 425; Wordsworth's Eccl. Biography, iii. 125–6; Soames's Hist. of the Reformation, iv. 474–6; Glocester Ridley's Life of Ridley, p. 670; Carwithen's Church of England, ed. 1849, i. 373; McClintock and Strong's Cyclopædia; Colville's Warwickshire Worthies, pp. 561–4; Notes and Queries, 6th ser. i. 43.] A. F. P.

PALMER, MRS. MARY (1716–1794), author, eldest daughter and third child of Samuel Reynolds, master of the grammar school of Plympton Earl, Devonshire, by his wife, Theophila Potter, was a sister of the great painter, Sir Joshua Reynolds [q. v.] She was born 9 Feb. 1716, and was thus seven years Sir Joshua's senior. Her fondness for drawing is said to have had much influence on him when a boy. In 1740 she furnished 60*l.*, half of the premium paid to

Thomas Hudson [q. v.], the portrait-painter, for Reynolds, and nine years later advanced money for his expenses in Italy.

Miss Reynolds married, 18 July 1740, John Palmer of Torrington, Devonshire. He was educated for a solicitor, but never practised. In 1752 he built a house at Great Torrington (now known as Palmer House), and it was there that Dr. Johnson stayed with the Palmers when visiting Devonshire with Sir Joshua Reynolds. It is told that when Dr. Johnson was asked by Mrs. Palmer if he liked pancakes, he replied, 'Yes; but I never get enough of them.' Whereupon Mrs. Palmer had a good supply served up, and the doctor ate thirteen. Palmer died in the autumn of 1770, his wife surviving him until 27 May 1794.

Mrs. Palmer had two sons—Joseph (1749–1829), dean of Cashel, and author of 'A Four Months' Tour in France,' 2 vols. 1776, and John (1752–1827), hon. canon of Lincoln—and three daughters: Mary, Theophila ('Offy'), and Elizabeth (*d.* 1784). Mary and Offy spent much time in London with their uncle, Sir Joshua Reynolds, who painted Mary's portrait. He had great affection for them. Mary, his heiress, inherited nearly 100,000*l.*, and married, in 1792, Murrough O'Brien, fifth earl of Inchiquin, subsequently Marquis of Thomond. Dying without issue in 1820, she left the property to her brother John. Offy sat for many of Sir Joshua's fancy subjects, notably for the 'Strawberry Girl.' In 1781 she married Robert Lovell Gwatkin of Killion, Cornwall, whom Miss Edgeworth describes as a true 'Roast Beef of old England, king and constitution man.' The same writer, in a letter dated 29 March 1831, thus speaks of Mrs. Gwatkin, who survived till 1843: 'She has been very pretty, and, though deaf, is very agreeable—enthusiastically and affectionately fond of her uncle—indignant at the idea of his not having himself written the "Discourses;" "Burke or Johnson, indeed! no such thing—he wrote them himself. I am evidence; he used to employ me as his secretary"' (Hare, *Life and Letters of Maria Edgeworth*, ii. 180–1).

Miss Burney often met the Palmers at Sir Joshua's house. 'The Miss Palmers added to the grace of his table and of his evening circles by their pleasing manners and the beauty of their persons.' 'The eldest Miss Palmer seems to have a better understanding than Offy; but Offy has the most pleasing face' (*Diary of Mme. D'Arblay*, i. 108).

Mrs. Palmer was the author of the admirable 'Devonshire Dialogue.' It is the best piece of literature in the vernacular of Devon, and gives some account of customs and characters peculiar to the west of England. It was written in the middle of the eighteenth century to illustrate the most striking peculiarities of the western dialect. During her lifetime the manuscript was shown to a few friends; extracts were taken from it, and from time to time inserted in various periodicals without acknowledgment. A portion appeared in 1837 with a glossary by J. F. Palmer; a complete version was edited by Mrs. Gwatkin in 1839, and there is an edition dated 1869. The little book has been many times reprinted, and is still sold by the local booksellers.

There are two portraits of Mrs. Palmer by Sir Joshua Reynolds, both of which passed to her great-grandson, Mr. George Stawell of Great Torrington. One portrait was painted about 1747, and the other when Mrs. Palmer was apparently about sixty.

[Leslie's Life of Reynolds; Allibone, ii. 1779; Sir Robert Edgcumbe's Parentage and Kinsfolk of Sir Joshua Reynolds, in A. Graves and W. V. Cronin's History of Reynolds's Works, 1901.]

E. L.

PALMER, RICHARD (*d.* 1195), archbishop of Messina, was born in England of noble parentage, and was educated in France. His surname may indicate that he had been on a pilgrimage to Palestine before settling in Sicily, where, like many of his countrymen about this time, he found employment under the Norman kings. He was one of the principal counsellors of William the Bad, and early in that monarch's reign, perhaps in 1155, was elected bishop of Syracuse. The first mention of Richard seems to occur on 6 Dec. 1157, when, as elect of Syracuse, he witnessed a charter of William the Bad (Pirri, *Sicilia Sacra*, i. 74). When, in 1161, William was imprisoned by some of his nobles at Palermo, Richard was foremost in rousing the people, and by his eloquence excited them to the king's rescue. It was Richard also who in 1162 mitigated William's wrath against Salerno, and saved that city from destruction. When William the Bad died early in 1166, Richard was by his will appointed one of the chief counsellors of his son William the Good. Richard was anxious to obtain the archbishopric of Palermo, which see was then vacant. In this endeavour he had for a rival Gentilis, the bishop of Agrigentum, or Girgenti. Gentilis, by accusing Richard of pride and arrogance, stirred up the other bishops against him. The opposition failed for a time, but was afterwards renewed, on the ground that Richard had caused the removal of Gaito Petrus from the court by calling in Gilbert, count of Gravina, as grand constable. Gentilis and his supporters con-

trived to procure from Alexander III a summons for Richard to come to the papal court for consecration, hoping by this means to remove him from the royal presence. Richard evaded the command for the time, and then, by bribing Richard de Mandra, count of Molise, the royal constable, induced the count and Margaret, the king's mother, to declare that his presence was necessary for the royal service, and that his consecration must be postponed till a more fitting occasion. Peter of Blois [q. v.], who came to Sicily in company with Stephen of Perche in 1167, twice makes reference, possibly in allusion to Richard, to the absorption of the Sicilian prelates in affairs of state (*Epist.* 84, ap. MIGNE, cc. 1461, and *De Institutione Episcopi*, MIGNE, ccvii. 1110). During the early part of the reign of William the Good, Richard Palmer discharged the duties of chancellor, in conjunction with Matthew the Notary; but Stephen of Perche, a kinsman of the queen, was chosen archbishop of Palermo, and then made chancellor. Stephen endeavoured, by the gift of two casals or villages, to appease Richard, who nevertheless opposed the chancellor when, in 1168, he had Peter the Notary imprisoned, declaring that such a proceeding was contrary to Sicilian, if not to French, custom. According to one account, it was to Richard that Peter of Blois appealed against the attempt to force a brother of the Count of Loricello on the canons of Girgenti in place of Gentilis (PIRRI; P. BLESENSIS *Epist.* 10, ap. MIGNE, ccvii, where the letter is given as addressed to G. capellanum regis Siciliæ). Eventually the disturbances in Sicily were composed by the resignation of Stephen of Perche, and on 29 Sept. 1169 Richard was one of those who were appointed 'Consulares Curiæ' during the king's minority (GRÆVIUS, iii. 728). A short time previously Richard had at length been consecrated, and had obtained from the pope, on 28 April 1169, the pallium, together with the privilege that his see was to be immediately subject to papal authority (MIGNE, cc. *Epist.* 616).

During the few previous years Richard had been in correspondence with Thomas Becket. In 1168 Thomas wrote to him thanking him for his letters, and recommending to him his nephew Geoffrey. In 1169 Thomas thanked Richard for his kindness to his relatives in their exile, and asked his favour for Stephen of Perche. But in another letter to the Bishop of Ostia, Thomas accused Richard of having supported 'our persecutors with money and advice,' and alleged that he had been won over by the hope of obtaining the bishopric of Lincoln (*Materials for History of Thomas Becket*, vi. 396, vii. 26, 143). Richard is said to have counselled the marriage of William the Good with Joanna, daughter of Henry II of England, and he appears as one of the witnesses of the marriage settlement (Roc. Hov. ii. 97). When Joanna came to Sicily in 1177, Richard was one of the envoys sent to meet her with the fleet at St. Gilles, and took part in her coronation. He witnessed a charter on 12 Dec. 1172 as 'regis familiaris' (GRÆVIUS, iii. 733). At Syracuse he adorned his church with mosaics, and inserted glass in the windows. Richard was translated to the archbishopric of Messina before 9 Feb. 1183, when Lucius III ordered his suffragans to obey him (*Documenti per servire alla Storia di Sicilia*, 1st ser. i. 32). He was archbishop of Messina when Richard I captured the city during his stay in Sicily in 1190. The archbishop was one of the supporters of Tancred, and on 4 Oct. formed one of the embassy who endeavoured to avert the English king's wrath (RICHARD OF DEVIZES, p. 22, Engl. Hist. Soc.) On 15 Feb. 1195 he obtained protection for himself and his church from the emperor, Henry VI (*Documenti*, i. 33). He died on 7 Aug. 1195, and was buried in the church of St. Nicolas at Messina. His tomb bore the inscription:

> Anglia me genuit, instruxit Gallia, fovit
> Trinacris; huic tandem corpus et ossa dedi.

Some of Richard's charters as archbishop of Messina are printed in the 'Documenti per servire alla Storia di Sicilia,' 1st ser. i. 34–9. He is described as a learned and eloquent man (HUGO FALCANDUS, 290 C). Bale gives him a place in his 'Centuriæ' (xiii. 74) as author of a book of epistles. None of Richard's letters seem to have survived, though he apparently corresponded with Thomas Becket and Peter of Blois. The latter author, after he was settled in England, wrote to Richard, perhaps about 1180, refusing an invitation to return to Sicily, and urging him to return himself, and spend his last years in his native land (*Epist.* 46).

[The Chronicles of Romuald of Salerno and Hugo Falcandus, ap. Muratori viii.; Pirri's Sicilia Sacra, ap. Grævius, Thesaurus Antiq. et Hist. Siciliæ, ii. 74, 82, 293–5, 608–11, iii. 728; Petri Blesensis Epist. 10, 46, 84, ap. Migne's Patrologia, ccvii.; Documenti per servire alla Storia di Sicilia, 1st ser. vol. i. fasc. i., Soc. Siciliana per la Storia patria; Caruso's Bibl. Hist. Siciliæ, ii. 985–6; La Lumia's Storia di Sicilia sotto Guglielmo il Buono, pp. 56–7, 66, 68–9, 73, 78, 124, 174; other authorities quoted.] C. L. K.

PALMER, RICHARD, M.D. (*d.* 1625), physician, was a native of London. He entered Christ's College, Cambridge, and there graduated B.A. in 1579. He migrated to Peterhouse, and there became M.A. in 1583. He received a license to practise in London from the College of Physicians 9 April 1593, and was elected a fellow in February 1597. He was nine times censor between 1599 and 1619, was treasurer from 1621 to 1624, and president in 1620. On 5 Nov. 1612 he attended with Dr. John Giffard at the bedside of Henry, prince of Wales. Several long consultations were held with Sir Theodore Mayerne [q. v.], Dr. John Hammond, Dr. Henry Atkins [q. v.], and Dr. Butler, and in the presence of Sir Thomas Challoner and Sir David Murray (1567–1629) [q. v.], in October 1612, and the result was that, on the opinion of the majority, a prescription known as diascordium was given to the prince, with no good effect, for he died next day. Palmer was present at the post-mortem examination, and in the original report his signature stands fourth of the six physicians. In the report, as printed by Mayerne, his name is last. He died early in 1625.

[Munk's Coll. of Phys. i. 110; Mayerne's Opera Medica, London, 1701; original record in Record Office; State Papers, lxxi. 29.] N. M.

PALMER, ROGER, EARL OF CASTLEMAINE (1634–1705), diplomatist and author, was eldest son of Sir James Palmer [q. v.] of Hayes, Middlesex, and Dorney Court, Buckinghamshire, by his second wife, Catherine, daughter of Sir William Herbert, K.B., created Lord Powis in 1674, and relict of Sir Robert Vaughan of Llydiarth, Montgomeryshire.

Roger Palmer was born at Dorney Court on 3 Sept. 1634, and was educated at Eton and King's College, Cambridge, which he entered on 25 March 1652. On 29 Oct. 1656 he was admitted a student at the Inner Temple, but was not called to the bar. An ardent loyalist, he was prevented only by his youth from serving under the royal standard during the civil war, and hazarded his life in the plots that preceded the Restoration. On 14 April 1659 he married, at the church of St. Gregory by St. Paul's, London, Barbara [see VILLIERS, BARBARA, DUCHESS OF CLEVELAND], only daughter of William Villiers, first viscount Grandison (CHESTER, *Westminster Abbey Registers*, p. 330 *n.*) Upon the Restoration Mrs. Palmer became the mistress of the king, who, by patent of 11 Dec. 1661, raised her husband, then M.P. for New Windsor, to the Irish peerage by the title of Earl of Castlemaine, co. Kerry, with remainder limited to his issue by her. This was done solely to propitiate the mistress, whose jealousy was inflamed by the Portuguese match, and was so little appreciated by her husband that the honour was literally forced upon him, nor did he ever take his seat in the Irish House of Lords. The earl was a Roman catholic, and had his wife's first-born son, Charles Fitzroy [see FITZROY, CHARLES, first DUKE OF SOUTHAMPTON], baptised by a priest, upon which the countess had him rebaptised by a minister of the church of England, at St. Margaret's, Westminster, on 18 June 1662. This occasioned a violent domestic quarrel, which ended in Lady Castlemaine deserting her husband, and the latter going abroad. He travelled in France and Italy, and cruised in the Levant, in the Venetian squadron commanded by Admiral Andrea Cornaro (1664). He also served in the Duke of York's fleet during the Dutch war (1665–7), on which he wrote, in French, a memoir, translated into English by Thomas Price under the title 'A short and true Account of the Material Passages in the late War between the English and Dutch,' London, 1671; 2nd edit. 1672, 8vo.

On the outbreak of the storm of anti-popish fanaticism which followed the fire of London, Castlemaine published 'The Catholique Apology,' a manly and eloquent vindication of the loyalty of Roman catholics, which involved him in controversy with William Lloyd [q. v.], afterwards bishop of St. Asaph (cf. bibliographical note infra). About this time he was formally separated from the countess, and in 1668 he accompanied Sir Daniel Harvey on his mission to the Porte. From Constantinople he passed into Syria, and, travelling along the northern coast of Africa, returned to Europe by Tangier. He was in the Netherlands during the second Dutch war, in which he probably saw service. He returned to England in the autumn of 1677, and on 25 Oct. of the following year was denounced to the House of Commons as a jesuit by Titus Oates [q. v.], who swore that he had seen in the hands of Richard Strange, late provincial of the order of Jesus in England, a divorce from his wife granted to Castlemaine by the Roman curia, and that he had heard Castlemaine 'declare his approbation of the White Horse consult about the king's death.' After an examination before justices of the peace he was arrested and committed to the Tower (31 Oct.), but was admitted to bail on 23 Jan. 1678–9. While awaiting his trial he published a narrative of the sufferings of former victims, entitled 'The Compendium; or a Short View of the late Tryals in relation to

the Present Plot against his Majesty and Government,' London, 1679, 4to.

Oates having meanwhile fortified his case by the fabrication of fresh evidence, Castlemaine was examined before the king in council, and re-committed to the Tower on suspicion of complicity in the so-called Mealtub plot on 2 Nov. 1679. He remained a close prisoner until his trial before Lord-chief-justice Scroggs at the king's bench on 23 June 1680. The crown was represented by Attorney Sir Creswell Levinz [q.v.], Solicitor-general Sir Heneage Finch [see FINCH, HENEAGE, first EARL OF AYLESFORD], Sir George Jeffreys [see JEFFREYS, GEORGE, first BARON JEFFREYS], solicitor-general to the Duke of York, and Sir Francis Wythens [q. v.] Castlemaine defended himself, and with such signal skill and courage that, though much interrupted and browbeaten by court and counsel, he completely discredited the evidence of the informers and secured an acquittal.

Castlemaine was a member of the little cabal of catholics who formed James II's secret council; and when the king determined to establish overt relations with Rome, Castlemaine was accredited ambassador to the curia. He embarked at Greenwich on 15 Feb. 1685-6, and reached Rome on Easter-eve (13 April, N.S.), but, though privately received by the pope (Innocent XI), did not enter the city in state until 8 Jan. 1687 (N.S.) The delay was owing partly to Innocent's illness, and partly to the elaborate preparations which Castlemaine thought it necessary to make in order to sustain his master's dignity. His major-domo, John Michael Wright, has left a curious account of his pompous entry, and the cold reception accorded him by the pope (cf. list of authorities infra, and the satirical ode upon the embassy in *Poems on Affairs of State*, 1716, ii. 402). Castlemaine's instructions were to solicit a cardinal's hat for the queen-consort's uncle, Prince Rinaldo d'Este; a bishopric *in partibus* for the king's most trusted adviser, the jesuit Edward Petre [q.v.]; and to attempt the reconciliation of Innocent with Louis XIV. He found Innocent by no means propitious. He had no intention of being reconciled to the author of the Gallican schism as long as the Gallican schism continued; he had little faith in the stability of James's throne, and less in the policy of attempting the forcible conversion of England. With much ado, Castlemaine induced him to confer the coveted hat on Prince Rinaldo, 2 Sept. 1686. In regard to Petre, his holiness proved inexorable. Not content with a first or even a second refusal, Castlemaine pressed his suit with more zeal than discretion in several audiences, which Innocent terminated by violent fits of coughing. Irritated by this treatment, Castlemaine at last sent him a written memorial not obscurely hinting at his possible departure if it were to continue. Innocent replied drily that he was his own master, and added significantly that the morning hours—it was summer—were best for travelling in Italy. Castlemaine remained, however, until, at Innocent's instance, he was recalled by James, who humbly apologised for his agent's excessive zeal. On 16 June 1687 Sunderland, as president of the privy council, was compelled to write to the pope, begging pardon for the ambassador's misbehaviour (cf. abstract of correspondence between the English court and the pope in Dod's *Church History*, iii. 424–5).

Castlemaine reached London in August 1687, and was consoled with a place in the privy council, being dispensed from the oaths, and with bounties to the amount of between 1,800*l.* and 2,000*l.* His name appears among the signatures to the certificate of the birth of the Prince of Wales, dated Whitehall, 10 June 1688 (*Addit. MS.* 27448, f. 342). On the subsequent flight of the king, Castlemaine left Whitehall for his country seat in Montgomeryshire, taking with him, under a privy seal, plate from the royal household, for which damages were afterwards (22 May 1691) recovered against him, to the value of 2,500*l.*, the privy seal being held invalid by reason of its being subsequent to the 'abdication.' He was arrested at Oswestry, sent back to London, and committed to the Tower in February 1688–9, for 'suspicion of treasonable practices.' On 28 Oct. 1689 he was brought to the bar of the House of Commons, and examined touching his embassy to Rome. He pleaded in justification the express command of the king, but was recommitted to the Tower on the capital charge of 'endeavouring to reconcile this kingdom to the see of Rome,' and 'other' (unspecified) 'high crimes and misdemeanours.' On 10 Feb. 1689-90 he was released, giving his own recognisance in 10,000*l.*, and those of four sureties in 5,000*l.* each. He was excepted from the act of indemnity, and was recommitted to the Tower in the following August on suspicion of complicity in the Jacobite plot, but was released on bail on 28 Nov. In 1695, having been for some years abroad in France and Flanders, he fell under suspicion of adhering to the king's enemies, was summoned to attend the Irish parliament on 12 Sept., and, failing so to do, was indicted of high treason. To avoid outlawry he returned to England, surrendered himself

on 28 Feb. 1695–6, and was committed to the Tower on suspicion of complicity in the assassination plot, but was released without trial, on condition of going over-seas, on 18 July following.

Castlemaine died at Oswestry on 21 July 1705, and was buried in the vault of his mother's family at Welshpool. His wife's eldest daughter, Anne, who bore the surname Palmer until her marriage in 1675 with Thomas Lennard, fifteenth lord Dacre and earl of Sussex, was one of the trustees of Castlemaine's will, dated 30 Nov. 1696, by which the bulk of his property passed to his nephew, Charles Palmer.

Castlemaine was a loyal and devout catholic, an accomplished linguist and mathematician, and the inventor of a globe described in a pamphlet published by him in 1679, entitled 'The English Globe; being a stable and immobil one, performing what ordinary Globes do and much more.' A full-length portrait of him, in a red cloak and large wig, is in the possession of Earl Powis; a three-quarter-length, in the gallery at Dorney Court, was engraved for Anthony Hamilton's 'Mémoires de Grammont,' ed. 1793; a half-length, by Sir Godfrey Kneller, formerly at Strawberry Hill, was engraved to illustrate the brief notice of him in Horace Walpole's 'Royal and Noble Authors,' ed. Park, v. 212.

Besides the works mentioned above, Castlemaine was author of: 1. 'An Account of the Present War between the Venetians and Turks; with the State of Candie: in a Letter to the King [Charles II] from Venice,' London, 1666, 8vo; Dutch and German translations, the latter in 'Diarium Europæum,' Th. xvii., Amsterdam and Frankfort-on-the-Main, 1668, 4to. 2. 'A Reply to the Answer of the Catholique Apology; or a cleere Vindication of the Catholiques of England from all matter of fact charg'd against them by their Enemies,' London, 1668, 8vo. 3. 'A full Answer and Confutation of a scandalous Pamphlet [by William Lloyd] called a Seasonable Discourse, shewing the necessity of maintaining . . . the established Religion in opposition to Popery,' Antwerp, 1673, 4to. 4. 'The Catholique Apology, with a Reply to the Answer; together with a clear Refutation of the Seasonable Discourse, its reasonable Defence and Dr. Du Moulin's Answer to Philanax; as also Dr. Stillingfleet's last Gunpowder-Treason Sermon, his Attaque about the Treaty of Munster, and all matter of fact charg'd on the English Catholiques by their Enemies,' Antwerp, 1674, 8vo. 5. 'The Earl of Castlemaine's Manifesto,' 1681, 8vo (a narrative of his trial for complicity in the popish plot, with a brief apology for the Roman catholic faith and vindication of the loyalty of Roman catholics).

[Misc. Geneal. et Herald. i. 109–17, 151–5; Collins's Peerage, ed. Brydges, v. 555 *n.*; G.E.C.'s Complete Peerage, ii. 183; Jenyns's Pedigree of the Palmers of Sussex; Castlemaine's Short and True Account of the late War between the Dutch and English, Preface; Steinman's Barbara, Duchess of Cleveland; Wotton's Baronetage, 1741, i. 441; Boyer's Annals Queen Anne, iv. 284; Burke's Extinct Peerage, 'Palmer;' Inner Temple Admission Reg. 1541–1660, p. 361; Cal. State Papers, Dom. 1628–9 pp. 503, 524, 1661–5; Pepys's Diary, ed. Wheatley, 1893, i. 200, ii. 288; Lib. Hibern. i. Peer. pp. 9, 41; Lipscombe's Buckinghamshire, iii. 273; Lodge's Peerage of Ireland, ed. Archdall, 1789, iv. 88; Dodd's Church Hist. Engl. iii. 448; Granger's Biogr. Hist. Engl. 4th edit. iii. 228; Lingard's Hist. Engl. ix. 75; Macaulay's Hist. Engl. ii. 265–9, iii. 511; Burnet's Own Time (fol.), i. 94, 703; Ellis Corresp. ed. Ellis, i. 35, 298; Welwood's Memoirs, ed. Maseres, 1820, p. 162; Campana di Cavelli, Les Derniers Stuarts à S. Germain-en-Laye, i. 242, ii. 82, 88, 132, 144; Trenqualeon, West Grinstead et les Caryll, Paris, 1893, ii. 20 et seq.; Klopp, Fall des Hauses Stuart, drit. Band, p. 319; Clarke's Life of James II, ii. 75–77; Luttrell's Relation of State Affairs; Butler's Hist. Mem. Engl., Irish, and Scot. Cath. 1822, iii. 47 et seq.; London Gazette, 7–10 Feb. 1686–1687; Secret Services of Charles II and James II (Camden Soc.); Howell's State Trials, xii. 598; Hist. MSS. Comm. 4th Rep. App. p. 233, 5th Rep. App. pp. 382, 385, 7th Rep. App. pp. 198, 463, 504, 10th Rep. App. p. 233; Clarendon and Rochester Corresp. ii. 327; Irish House of Lords, i. 501; Mackintosh's Revolution of 1688, pp. 73–6; Wright's Ragguaglio della solenne Comparsa dell' Illustrᵐᵉ Conte di Castelmaine; Guarnacci, Vit. Pontiff. Roman. i. 302; Addit. MS. 9341, ff. 4–6; Addit. MS. 15396 (D'Adda Corresp.), ff. 33, 46, 71, 95, 111, 292, 317 et seq.; Addit. MSS. 28225 f. 130, 28226 f. 19; Halkett and Laing's Dict. Anon. and Pseudon. Lit.] J. M. R.

PALMER, ROUNDELL, first EARL OF SELBORNE (1812–1895), lord chancellor, second son of William Jocelyn Palmer, rector of Finmere and of Mixbury, Oxfordshire, by Dorothea Richardson, daughter of the Rev. William Roundell of Gledstone, Yorkshire, was born at Mixbury on 27 Nov. 1812. His grandfather, William Palmer of Nazing Park, Waltham, Essex, was a scion of the ancient family of Palmer of Wanlip, Leicestershire. George Palmer [q. v.] of Nazing Park, the philanthropist and politician, was his uncle, and William Palmer (1802–1858) [q. v.], Gresham professor of civil law, was his first cousin. His father, William Jocelyn Palmer, was a graduate of Brasenose College, Oxford (B.A. 1799, M.A. 1802, and B.D. 1811). Possessed of private means, he exerted a para-

mount influence over his parishioners, and was equally beloved and respected by them. He died at Mixbury on 28 Sept. 1853, aged 75. He had five sons besides Roundell, and five daughters. The eldest son, William, eventually seceded to the Roman church [see PALMER, WILLIAM, 1811–1879]; the fourth son, Henry Roundell, entered the East India Company's marine service, and was lost at sea in 1835; the fifth, George Horsley, succeeded his father as rector of Mixbury; while Edwin, the youngest, became archdeacon of Oxford in 1878, and died on 17 Oct. 1895.

After two years (1824–5) at Rugby, Roundell was transferred to Winchester College, of which Dr. Gabell was then headmaster, in the autumn of 1825. There he had for contemporaries Robert Lowe (afterwards Lord Sherbrooke) [q. v.]; Edward (afterwards Lord) Cardwell [q. v.]; Anthony Trollope [q. v.]; William Monsell (now Lord Emly); and William George Ward [q. v.] After gaining his full share of school laurels, he matriculated on 3 May 1830 from Christ Church, Oxford. His academic course was brilliant in the extreme. Besides an open scholarship at Trinity College (1830), he gained in 1831 the chancellor's prize for Latin verse (subject, 'Numantia'), and in 1832 both the Ireland Greek scholarship and the Newdigate prize, with a poem on 'Staffa.' The latter, written, as the conditions required, in the metre of Pope, exhibited occasionally the influence of Wordsworth. In 1834 Palmer won a first-class in the classical schools and the Eldon law scholarship, and in 1835 a Magdalen fellowship and the chancellor's Latin essay prize (subject, 'De Jure Clientelæ apud Romanos'). He graduated B.A. in 1834 and M.A. in 1836. He also distinguished himself on the tory side in the debates of the Union Society, and in the autumn of 1833 formed, with several friends, including W. G. Ward, Archibald Campbell Tait [q. v.], afterwards archbishop of Canterbury, John Wickens [q. v.], and George Mellish [q. v.] (both subsequently judges), a separate society called the 'Rambler' club. This society came into being as a protest against the election of Edward Massie (1806–1893), a graduate of Wadham and Ireland scholar, as president of the Union. An animated debate followed in the Union on the momentous question whether the Ramblers should be permitted to retain their membership of the parent society, and that oratorical contest was the occasion of the spirited mock Homeric Greek poem, 'Uniomachia' [see JACKSON, THOMAS, 1812–1886]. With Tait and three other undergraduates, Palmer spent the long vacation of 1833 at Seaton in Devonshire. The young visitors impressed the imagination of a local bard (the Rev. J. B. Smith, a dissenting minister), who referred to them in a published effusion entitled 'Seaton Beach' (London and Exeter, 1835), auguring, with singularly happy presage, that Tait 'a mitred prelate' might 'hereafter shine,' while Palmer might 'win deserved applause' as 'an ermined judge.' The poet, who had noticed Palmer's zeal in collecting rare pebbles on the seashore, also credited him with an ambition to explore 'nature's laws.' This estimate was fully justified by Palmer's habit through life of seeking relaxation from professional work in a study of many branches of natural history, and especially of botany.

A high-churchman from the first, he took at this time a keen interest, but no active part, in the ecclesiastical controversies which had already begun to agitate the university. Of the friends whom he had made as an undergraduate, those with whom he was most closely associated in after years were Thomas Legh Claughton (afterwards bishop of St. Albans), Charles Wordsworth (afterwards bishop of St. Andrews), and John Wickens. During his later career at the university he formed intimate relations with Frederick William Faber [q. v.] (afterwards superior of the London Oratory), and his early predilections for theological discussion were thereby stimulated. But science and literature always shared with theology his intellectual interests. From Charles Wordsworth he learned —and Faber learned from him—to study and appreciate the poetry of William Wordsworth, and he watched with admiration the development of Tennyson, who was his friend and neighbour when he subsequently settled at Blackmoor, and who dedicated 'Becket' to him in 1884.

But the study and practice of law were to be the business of Palmer's life. In November 1834 he entered the chambers of the eminent conveyancer William Henry Booth; and on 9 June 1837 he was called to the bar at Lincoln's Inn, of which on 23 April 1849 he was elected a bencher, and in 1864 treasurer. While waiting for briefs he contributed to the 'British Critic,' but only on colourless topics, such as Greek grammar (see *British Critic*, October 1840), and he maintained his connection with the university in other ways. In the contest for the poetry chair in 1842, which the narrow ecclesiastical spirit of the time converted into a party question, he actively supported the 'Tractarian' candidate, Isaac Williams; and on the suspension of Dr. Pusey, on 2 June 1843, for preaching a sermon on the mystery of the holy eucharist, which was censured

by a court of 'Six Doctors,' he expressed a decided opinion that the action of the vice-chancellor was illegal. Academic dignities were freely bestowed on him as his career advanced. He was created D.C.L. and an honorary fellow of Magdalen in 1862, and honorary student of Christ Church in 1867. From 1861 to 1863 he was counsel to the university and deputy steward, and on the death of Lord Carnarvon in 1891 he was appointed high steward.

To the practice of the law Palmer brought a mind as keen and subtle as that of one of the great mediæval schoolmen, a rare power of easy and persuasive speech, a learning and knowledge of affairs equally wide, profound, and exact, the abstemiousness of an ascetic, a vigorous constitution, untiring energy, and a high and chivalrous sense of the duty of the advocate. Though the equity bar was never stronger than in his day—among his many rivals were Richard Bethell (afterwards Lord Westbury) [q. v.] and Hugh McCalmont (afterwards Earl) Cairns [q. v.]—he rose rapidly in his profession, soon made a large income, and took silk in Hilary vacation 1849.

According to Lord Westbury, Palmer's only defect as an equity pleader was a habit of pursuing a fine train of reasoning on a matter collateral to his main argument, a defect resulting from that subtlety of mind with which nature had superabundantly endowed him, and which, kept under due control, makes the consummate lawyer. This subtlety, united with vast learning, comprehensiveness of view, and the inexhaustible patience which he applied to the mastery of the most intricate complications of law and fact, gave to his opinions while counsel something of the weight of judicial decisions. In court his rare gift of luminous exposition and the singular persuasiveness of his manner lent to his arguments an air of irrefragableness which during the zenith of his powers caused him to be regarded by clients as all but indispensable. His style was severely simple, and was rarely relieved by action. He seldom fixed his eyes on the judge, but seemed rather to be talking to himself, yet all the while he was perfectly alive to the impression he was producing both on the bench and within the bar, and knew as if by instinct when to develop a point which had told, and how to glide stealthily over a weak place in his argument. His memory was prodigious, so that he rarely needed to refer to his brief, and was able to meet unforeseen emergencies by prompt references to cases in point.

Before becoming a law officer of the crown Palmer had little or no experience of common-law practice, and he never found it possible to acquire the needful dexterity in cross-examination, and the peculiar tact indispensable for addressing juries. Finding the work extremely irksome, he protected himself as far as possible from retainer in such cases by charging unusually heavy fees. When retained, however, he spared no pains to fit himself for the discharge of his duty.

While his reputation at the bar was steadily rising, Palmer was returned to parliament in the Peelite interest for Plymouth at the general election of July 1847. Like most equity lawyers, he did not show to great advantage on the floor of the House of Commons; but his speeches, if rarely impassioned, were always lucid and weighty, and an extremely pure accent and melodious enunciation went far to compensate for a somewhat monotonous delivery. His maiden speech, on the government of New Zealand bill (13 Dec. 1847), was a warm eulogium on the bishop of New Zealand (G. A. Selwyn), whose recent political action had elicited much adverse comment, both in the colony and at home.

Though nominally a conservative, Palmer was in truth an independent, and lent an earnest support to the movement for the emancipation of the Jews (*Hansard*, 3rd ser. xcviii. 642). In regard, however, to all that concerned the church of England, and the traditional methods of higher culture, his conservatism was intense, and led him to oppose, in 1850, the government plan for a commission of inquiry into the state of the universities. His opposition to the ecclesiastical titles bill, introduced in consequence of the 'No Popery' hubbub raised on occasion of the so-called papal aggression, brought him into collision with the dominant feeling of the country; and at the election of July 1852 he lost his seat, but his rival, Charles John Mare, was unseated on petition, and Palmer was returned in his stead on 2 June 1853. To the Oxford University bill of 1854 he gave a qualified support, and was indefatigable in amending it in committee. In the great pitched battle of February–March 1857, on Palmerston's Chinese policy, he fought under Cobden's standard, and led, in a speech of great power, the final assault on the government. Defeated at the subsequent general election, he did not re-enter parliament until he succeeded Sir William Atherton as solicitor-general in Lord Palmerston's ministry on 28 June 1861. He was then returned for Richmond, Yorkshire, which seat he retained until his elevation to the peerage. On 5 Aug. 1861 he was knighted. On 2 Oct. 1863 he

was advanced to the attorney-generalship, which he held until the fall of Lord John Russell's second administration in July 1866.

On the accession of Mr. Gladstone to power, in December 1868, Palmer declined the great seal and a peerage rather than consent to the disendowment of the Irish church. He had taken no part in the debates raised in the session of 1867 on Mr. Gladstone's resolution on the subject. On the second reading of the Irish church disestablishment bill he attacked it strongly as an act of injustice (22 March 1869), and voted with the minority against it next day. He did his best to amend the measure in committee. But on other questions he gave an independent support to the administration. On the reference of the Alabama dispute to the international court of arbitration at Geneva, he appeared as counsel for Great Britain, and argued a hopeless case with the utmost patience, tact, and ability. He was generally said at the time to have refused the offer of a fee of 30,000*l.* for his services, but he is known to have accepted remuneration on a satisfactory scale, and the popular story cannot be corroborated.

On 15 Oct. 1872 Palmer succeeded Lord Hatherley as lord chancellor, and was sworn of the privy council. Three days later he was raised to the peerage of the United Kingdom by the title of Baron Selborne of Selborne in the county of Southampton. In 1865 he had purchased the Temple and Blackmoor estates (of about eighteen hundred acres) in the parish of Selborne, Hampshire, and he built there a house on the site of Blackmoor farmhouse. While digging the foundations the workmen discovered a rich hoard of Roman pottery and coins, an account of which Selborne contributed to the edition of Gilbert White's 'Natural History of Selborne,' published in 1875. He procured the formation of Blackmoor into a separate ecclesiastical district, to the endowment of which he contributed not only a large sum of money, but also a church, a parsonage, and schools.

As lord chancellor, Selborne at once proceeded to grapple in a large and statesmanlike spirit with the urgent and formidable problem of judicature reform upon which a royal commission had already reported. His measure, if carried in its original form, would not only have united the superior courts of law and equity and London court of bankruptcy into one supreme court in two principal divisions, original and appellate, but have transferred to the latter division the appellate jurisdiction, not only of the privy council but of the House of Lords, in all but ecclesiastical cases or such as originated in Scotland, Ireland, or the colonies or dependencies of the crown. So radical a reform, however, found favour neither with the profession, nor with the public, nor with the House of Lords; and, though the appellate jurisdiction of the privy council in admiralty and lunacy matters was transferred to the new court of appeal, that of the House of Lords was preserved intact. The London court of bankruptcy was also permitted to retain its independent existence, though it has since been merged in the supreme court. With these and some less important modifications the measure became law on 5 Aug. 1873, and effected a most salutary reform. Besides putting an end to the multiplicity of courts of original jurisdiction in which English justice had been administered for centuries, it provided for the gradual fusion of law and equity into a common system. The first effect indeed of the attempt to administer law and equity concurrently was to increase the uncertainty incident to both, and old practitioners loudly denounced the 'fusion' as sheer 'confusion;' but the gain to our jurisprudence in precision and symmetry is already apparent, and must in the end do more to expedite and cheapen the administration of justice than the most ingeniously devised system of procedure.

As a law lord sitting in court Palmer displayed a conspicuous reverence for precedent, which never degenerated into superstition. He knew exactly how to penetrate to the true *ratio decidendi* of a case, and so to elicit universal principles from particular decisions, and how to draw a fine distinction without falling into the vice of hair-splitting. Hence, both as a judge of first instance, sitting for Lord Romilly at the rolls court in 1873, and as lord chancellor, he contributed not a little to the extension and refinement of some of the leading doctrines of our equitable jurisprudence. The principal fault of his judgments was an appearance of excessive elaboration, the facts being stated with perhaps supererogatory fulness and minuteness, and side issues pursued at tedious length. In these respects they compare unfavourably with those of his great contemporaries, Lord Cairns and Sir George Jessel.

With the return of the conservatives to power under Disraeli in February 1874, Selborne was succeeded on the woolsack by Lord Cairns. As a member of the opposition, he took a leading part in the debates in the upper house. His speech of 20 May 1878 on the constitutional question involved in the transport, during peace and without consent

of parliament, of troops belonging to the Indian native army from India to Malta is, with the reply of Lord Cairns, the *locus classicus* on that important topic. Notwithstanding his high-churchmanship, he supported Archbishop Tait's Public Worship Regulation Bill of 1874 and the Burials Bill of 1880. But the first measure he only regarded as a *pis-aller*.

On the formation of Mr. Gladstone's second administration Selborne returned to the woolsack, 28 April 1880, and on 29 Dec. 1882, on the occasion of the opening of the new law courts in the Strand, was created Viscount Wolmer of Blackmoor in the county of Southampton, and Earl of Selborne. Selborne fully concurred in Mr. Gladstone's Irish policy so far as it was merely agrarian, and he retained office until the fall of the administration in June 1885. He was prevented from entering Mr. Gladstone's third cabinet (formed in February 1886) by inability to follow his former chief in his sudden espousal of the cause of home rule. The grounds of his dissent Selborne made public in a letter to the 'Times' of 23 April 1886. As a liberal-unionist he played a potent if not very prominent part in the long struggle which followed, and, in September 1893, spoke with effect in the House of Lords against the Home Rule Bill presented by Mr. Gladstone's government. Meanwhile he succeeded in effecting some minor but useful measures of law reform, and took part in the agitation against the proposal of Lord Rosebery's ministry to disestablish and disendow the Welsh church (1893–4). His interest in public affairs remained unabated until his death, which took place at his residence, Blackmoor, Petersfield, on 4 May 1895. He was then in his eighty-third year. His remains were interred on 8 May in the church of St. Matthew, Blackmoor, which he had himself built.

At all periods of his life a devout and loyal son of the church of England, Selborne admirably illustrated her history and literature both in his hymnal, entitled 'The Book of Praise' (Golden Treasury series), London, 1863, and in his 'Notes of some Passages in the Liturgical History of the English Church' (London, 1878, 8vo). He also contributed to the 'Encyclopædia Britannica,' 9th edit. (1881), a scholarly article on hymns, of which a separate reprint appeared in 1892 under the title 'Hymns: their History and Development in the Greek and Latin Churches, Germany, and Great Britain,' London, 8vo. The depth of his religious convictions is apparent in his inaugural address as rector of the university of St. Andrews, 21 Nov. 1878 (published in pamphlet form), and his address as president of the Wordsworth Society, 7 July 1886 (*Trans. of Wordsworth Society*, No. viii.) In 'A Defence of the Church of England against Disestablishment,' London, 1886, 8vo, 4th edit. 1888, and 'Ancient Facts and Fictions concerning Churches and Tithes,' London, 1888, 8vo, he reproduced and reinforced with much learning and lucidity the argument of Selden in favour of the unbroken continuity of the reformed church of England with the church founded by St. Augustine.

Selborne was for some years chairman of the house of laymen of the province of Canterbury. He was elected a fellow of the Royal Society on 7 June 1860, and was an hon. LL.D. of Cambridge University. From his early years he was a member of the Mercers' Company, as his father and grandfather had been before him, and he was elected master in 1876. During his mastership he visited the company's estates in Ireland, and also attended carefully to home affairs.

Selborne's portrait in oils, as an old man, by G. F. Watts, R.A., hangs in the drawing-room at Lincoln's Inn, where also an engraving by W. Holl, from a sketch in profile by Mr. Richmond, R.A., shows him in early manhood. A third portrait, by Mr. Ouless, is in Magdalen College hall, Oxford; a fourth, a good likeness by Miss Busk, is in Trinity College hall, Oxford; and a fifth, by Mr. Wells, is in the Mercers' Hall, London.

Selborne married, on 2 Feb. 1848, Lady Laura Waldegrave (*d.* 1885), second daughter of William, eighth earl Waldegrave, by whom he had issue one son, William Waldegrave, viscount Wolmer, his successor in title and estate, and four daughters.

Selborne's autobiographical memorials were published in 1896–8 in two parts (each in 2 vols.), respectively entitled 'Family and personal, 1766–1865,' and 'Personal and political, 1865–1895.'

[Foster's Alumni Oxon.; Ward's W. G. Ward and the Oxford Movement, and W. G. Ward and the Catholic Revival; Davidson and Benham's Life of A. C. Tait; Newman's Letters, ed. Anne Mozley, ii. 321; Charles Wordsworth's Annals of my Early Life, 1806–48, and Annals of my Life, 1847–56; Greville Memoirs, pt. ii. vol. iii. p. 400; Times, 6 May 1895; Solicitors' Journal, 11 May 1895; private information.] J. M. R.

PALMER, SAMUEL (*d.* 1724), pamphleteer, was educated for the dissenting ministry under John Ker or Kerr, M.D., noted as a nonconformist teacher of philosophy at Bethnal Green (afterwards at Highgate). On the death of Henry Read Palmer succeeded him (about 1698) as minis-

ter of the presbyterian congregation in Gravel Lane, Southwark. John Dunton describes him (1705) as an excellent preacher without notes, a diligent catechist, a good classic, and 'beloved by all the clergy and gentlemen of the church of England who have had an opportunity to know him.' In 1703, in the midst of the 'occasional conformity' agitation, Samuel Wesley (1662?–1735) [q. v.], father of John Wesley, published a 'Letter' to parliament censuring the dissenters' private academies. Palmer published anonymously a spirited 'Defence of the Dissenters' Education in their Private Academies: in answer to Mr W——y's . . . Reflections,' 1703. In reply to Wesley's 'Defence' of his 'Letter,' Palmer issued in 1705, with his name, a 'Vindication of the Learning, Loyalty, Morals, and most Christian Behaviour of the Dissenters towards the Church of England.' This Dunton thought conclusive, and Matthew Henry [q. v.] wrote highly of it. Of Wesley's 'Reply' (1707) Palmer took no notice. Palmer's pamphlets throw important light on the aims and methods of nonconformist training. Between October 1706 and October 1709 Palmer took orders in the established church. Orton's Northampton manuscript of 1731 alleges that he thought himself neglected by dissenters. On 20 April 1710 he became vicar of All Saints' and St. Peter's, Maldon, Essex, and held this living till 1724, the year of his death, according to Morant. There is no entry of his burial at Maldon. Wilson cites a doubtful rumour that 'his conduct became scandalous.'

He published, in addition to single sermons (1703–26?) and the pamphlets noticed, 'Moral Essays on . . . English, Scotch, and Foreign Proverbs,' &c., 1710, 8vo.

[Morant's Hist. of Essex, 1768, i. 334; Protestant Dissenters' Magazine, 1799, p. 13; Wilson's Dissenting Churches of London, 1814, iv. 196; Dunton's Life and Errors, 1818, i. 379 sq., ii. 724; Williams's Memoirs of Matthew Henry, 1828, p. 184; Calamy's Own Life, 1830, i. 459, ii. 505; information from the Rev. E. R. Horwood, Maldon.] A. G.

PALMER, SAMUEL (*d.* 1732), printer, worked in a house in Bartholomew Close, London, afterwards occupied by the two Jameses the typefounders (Rowe Mores, *Dissert. upon English Typogr. Founders*, 1778, pp. 61–3). In 1725 Benjamin Franklin 'got into work at Palmer's, a famous printing house in Bartholomew Close,' where he 'continued near a year,' and 'was employed in composing the second edition of Wollaston's "Religion of Nature"' (Autobiography in *Works*, Boston [1840], i. 56–9). In March 1729 Palmer circulated a prospectus of 'The Practical Part of Printing, in which the Materials are fully described and all the Manual Operations explained' (Bigmore and Wyman, *Bibliography of Printing*, ii. 109). But as the letter-founders, printers, and bookbinders feared 'the discovery of the mystery of those arts' (Psalmanazar, *Memoirs*, 1765, p. 240), the Earls of Pembroke and Oxford, Dr. Richard Mead [q. v.], and others, persuaded him to change his plan, and write a history of printing, of which several parts were actually published—about two-thirds of the book—when Palmer died.

On 15 Feb. 1731 a printing-press was set up at St. James's House for the Duke of York and some of the princesses to work under Palmer's supervision (*Gent. Mag.* i. 79). Although his business was large and successful, and he was 'a sober, industrious man, and free from all extravagance,' Palmer ultimately became bankrupt (Psalmanazar, p. 242). He was ailing two years before his death (*History of Printing*, p. 311), which took place on 9 May 1732 (*Gent. Mag.* 1732, p. 775). He 'was a good printer, but a bad historian, ignorant, careless, and inaccurate' (J. Lewis's 'Letter to Ames' in Nichols's *Illustr. of Lit.* iv. 174). Dibdin speaks still more contemptuously of 'that wretched pilferer and driveller, Samuel Palmer' (*Bibl. Decameron*, ii. 379).

Palmer's 'History of Printing' was completed after his death by George Psalmanazar [q. v.], the Formosan impostor, who expressed the hope that he would 'find the materials in so good an order that there will be little to do but to print after his [Palmer's] manuscript.' In his 'Memoirs' (pp. 241–3), however, Psalmanazar claimed to have written the whole book. It appeared as 'The General History of Printing, from its first invention in the City of Mentz to its first progress and propagation thro' the most celebrated cities in Europe, particularly its introduction, rise, and progress here in England,' London, 1732, 4to. A 'remainder' edition was issued by A. Bettesworth and other booksellers with a new title in black and red, 'A General History of Printing from the first Invention of it in the City of Mentz,' &c., 1733. Ames's copy of the 'History,' with manuscript notes, was purchased by Bindley in 1786. The second part, containing the practical part, ready for printing, was also in the possession of Ames (Nichols, *Lit. Anecdotes*, v. 264).

It could not have been, as is sometimes stated, Palmer the printer who accompanied John Dunton as apprentice and servant in his American tour, since Dunton relates

(*Life and Errors*, 1818, i. 131) how 'Sam, having a greater fancy to shooting than bookselling, got a post in the army, and, riding to see his captain, was drown'd.' Nor should the printer be confounded with the Samuel Palmer who collected Greek and Syriac manuscripts in the East (NICHOLS, *Lit. Anecd.* i. 540, 645, 649).

[Gough's Memoir of Ames in Dibdin's ed. of Typogr. Antiq. i. 33, 45; Hansard's Typographia, 1825, pp. 75, 78; Timperley's Encyclopædia, 1842, pp. 647–8; Reed's Old English Letter Foundries, 1887.] H. R. T.

PALMER, SAMUEL (1741–1813), nonconformist biographer, was born at Bedford in 1741. He was educated at the Bedford grammar school, and studied for the ministry (1758–62) at the Daventry academy under Caleb Ashworth, D.D. [q. v.] In 1762 he became afternoon preacher to the independent (originally presbyterian) congregation at Mare Street, Hackney, and was ordained on 21 Nov. 1763. From 10 June 1763 he occasionally assisted William Langford, D.D. (1704–1755), at the Weigh-house Chapel, Little Eastcheap, and was the regular morning preacher there from 20 June 1765 to 28 Dec. 1766. He then succeeded William Hunt as morning preacher at Mare Street, and remained in charge of the congregation, which removed in 1771 to St. Thomas's Square, till his death. For some years, from about 1780, he had a boarding-school. He was a quiet, instructive preacher, with little animation but some pathos, his theological views being closely allied to those of his friend, Job Orton [q. v.] As a pastor he was exemplary; his influence on younger men was great; and he early adopted the Sunday-school institution in connection with his church. Henry Foster Burder [q. v.] was his assistant from October 1811; but Palmer remained active in his charge to the last, preaching with vigour on the Sunday previous to his death. He died on 28 Nov. 1813, and was interred on 6 Dec. in the burial-ground at St. Thomas's Square. His funeral sermon was preached by Thomas N. Toller of Kettering, Northamptonshire. He left a numerous family. His son Samuel entered Daventry academy in 1786, and became a schoolmaster at Chigwell, Essex.

Palmer's reputation rests on his 'Protestant Dissenters' Catechism' and his 'Nonconformist's Memorial.' The catechism was undertaken at the request of several ministers, who wanted a supplement to the Westminster assembly's 'Shorter Catechism,' giving the grounds of dissent. The manuscript was revised by Philip Furneaux [q. v.] and Job Orton, and published in 1772, 12mo. Its two sections deal with the history and principles of nonconformity. It was immediately successful, reaching a third edition in 1773, and it has been constantly reprinted, with additions and revisions by various editors; the twenty-ninth edition was published in 1890, 8vo. A translation into Welsh was first published in 1775, 12mo. An edition adapted for Irish presbyterians was published at Belfast, 1824, 12mo. As it was too long for its original purpose, Palmer issued 'The Protestant Dissenters' Shorter Catechism ... a Supplement to the Assembly's,' &c., 1783, 12mo.

At Orton's suggestion Palmer undertook an abridgment of the 'Account of the Ministers ... Ejected,' &c., 1713, 8vo, by Edmund Calamy, D.D. [q. v.], incorporating the 'Continuation,' &c., 1727, 8vo, 2 vols., and rearranging the county lists of livings alphabetically. The work was published in parts, as 'The Nonconformist's Memorial,' &c., 1775–8, 8vo, 2 vols.; an enlarged edition, with inferior portraits, was published in 1802–3, 8vo, 3 vols. Palmer should be consulted for his additions; otherwise he does not supersede Calamy. He took pains with his work, and created fresh interest in the subject; but his corrections of Calamy are inadequate, he omits important documents, his bibliography is slovenly, and his typographical errors are vexatious. His projected additional volumes on the lives of the earlier puritans, and 'an account of the principal dissenting ministers since the ejectment,' were never executed.

He published funeral sermons for Samuel Sanderson (1776), Caleb Ashworth, D.D. (1775), Samuel Wilton, D.D. (1778), John Howard (1790), Habakkuk Crabb (1795), and other separate sermons (1774–90); also: 1. 'The Calvinism of the Protestant Dissenters asserted,' &c., 1786, 8vo. 2. 'A Vindication of the Modern Dissenters,' &c., 1790, 8vo, against William Hawkins (1722–1801) [q. v.] 3. 'An Apology for the Christian Sabbath,' 1799, 8vo. 4. 'Memoirs of ... Hugh Farmer' [q. v.], &c., 1804, 8vo (anon.) 5. 'Memoirs of ... Matthew Henry,' 1809, 4to, prefixed to 'Henry's Miscellaneous Works;' also separately. 6. 'Dr. Watts no Socinian,' &c., 1813, 8vo. He edited, with notes, Johnson's 'Life of Watts,' 1785, 8vo, and Orton's 'Letters to Dissenting Ministers,' &c., 1806, 8vo, 2 vols., with memoir. He contributed to the 'Protestant Dissenter's Magazine' and 'Monthly Repository.' His life of Samuel Clark, the Daventry tutor, is in the 'Monthly Repository,' 1806; that of Caleb Ashworth, D.D. [q. v.], is in the same magazine, 1813.

[Funeral Sermon, by Toller, 1814; Monthly Repository, 1814 p. 65, 1822 pp. 164, 286; Orton's Letters, 1806, ii. 127, 129, 133, 143; Wilson's Dissenting Churches of London, 1808, i. 186 sq.] A. G.

PALMER, SAMUEL (1805–1881), poetical landscape-painter, the son of a bookseller, was born in Surrey Square, St. Mary's, Newington, on 27 Jan. 1805. A delicate and very sensitive child, he was not sent early to school. His nurse, Mary Ward (afterwards his servant), was a woman of superior mind, and his father taught him Latin and Greek, and encouraged a love for the Bible and English literature, especially the older poets. Later he was sent to Merchant Taylors' School; but his father soon removed him, in order that he might study art, for which he had shown some inclination. When he was nearly thirteen years old he lost his mother, a shock from which he is said not to have recovered for many years. It was now settled that he was to be a painter. He received his first lessons from an obscure artist named Wate, and in 1819 was fortunate enough to have three of his landscapes accepted at the Royal Academy, and two at the British Institution. One of the latter (either 'Bridge Scene' or 'Landscape—Composition') was bought by a Mr. Wilkinson for seven guineas. In this year his address, given in the Royal Academy Catalogue, was 126 Houndsditch, but next year it was 10 Broad Street, Bloomsbury.

Palmer exhibited sparingly at the Royal Academy in 1820, and from 1822 to 1826, and at the British Institution in 1821 and 1822. During this period he formed the acquaintance of John Linnell [q. v.], his future father-in-law, who gave him valuable counsel and instruction in art. Linnell introduced him to John Varley [q. v.], William Mulready [q. v.], and William Blake (1757–1827) [q. v.] The introduction to Blake took place in 1824, when Blake was about halfway through his illustrations to Job. Though Blake was sixty-seven years old, and had but three more years to live, his imagination and power of design were at their highest, and had a profound influence upon Palmer. Their intercourse lasted about two years when there was a temporary breakdown in Palmer's health; and partly on this account, and partly in order to make designs from Ruth, he, accompanied by his father, left London for Shoreham, near Sevenoaks in Kent, where he remained for about seven years at a cottage named 'Waterhouse.'

A small competence enabled them to live with extreme frugality in the simple enjoyment of a country life, passed in the midst of beautiful scenery and cheered by congenial companionship. Among their friends and visitors were George Richmond (now R.A.), Edward Calvert [q. v.]—both ardent admirers of Blake—a cousin named John Giles, and Henry Walter, an animal-painter. This little society went by the name of 'The Ancients.' The days were spent in painting and walking, the evenings in reading English poetry and music, and they were fond of nightly rambles. Palmer at that time played the violin and sang, but he afterwards gave up the practice of music to devote himself more exclusively to painting. At Shoreham he painted in oil, and made many water-colour sketches from nature and studies in poetical landscape, mostly in sepia and ivory black. The subjects were principally pastoral or scriptural, and were treated in a spirit of primitive simplicity akin to that of Blake's wood-engravings to Thornton's 'Pastorals,' which had also a strong influence on E. Calvert. In these years of poetical musing in the presence of nature, seen by the light of his favourite poets, the ideal of his art was formed. The only works exhibited from 1827 to 1832 were 'The Deluge, a sketch,' and 'Ruth returned from Gleaning,' which appeared at the Royal Academy in 1829. In 1832 his address in the Royal Academy Catalogue is 4 Grove Street, Lisson Grove, a small house bought with a legacy, and here he settled in this or the following year.

A sudden activity marks this period. In 1832 he took a sketching tour in North Wales, and sent seven works to the Royal Academy, in 1833 six, and in 1834 five, as well as a like number to the British Institution. About this time he paid his first visit to Devonshire, a country the scenery of which, with its 'heaped-up richness,' gave him all he desired in landscape. This visit is marked by a 'Scene from Lee, North Devon,' which appeared at the Royal Academy in 1835, and the exhibited drawings of the next two years tell of a visit to North Wales.

In 1837 Palmer married Hannah, the eldest daughter of John Linnell. The marriage, in deference to the views of his father-in-law and to his after regret, was performed at a registry office. His friend George Richmond having taken to himself a wife about the same time, the two couples went off together to Italy, where Palmer and his wife stayed two years. Mrs. Palmer made copies from the old masters for her father, and also sketched from nature. Some of her Italian views were exhibited at the

Royal Academy in 1840 and 1842. They seem to have spent most of their time in Rome, but made some stay at Naples. Palmer's first contribution to the Royal Academy after his return was 'Pompeii, the Street of the Tombs' (1840), which was followed by other Italian drawings in 1841 and 1842. In the latter year a son was born to him. He had confined himself almost, if not entirely, to water-colour while he was abroad; and though he resumed painting in oils after his return from Italy, and never lost the desire to work in that medium, he practically abandoned it after 1843, when he was elected an associate of the (now Royal) Society of Painters in Water-colours. After this he left off exhibiting at the Royal Academy and the British Institution, and contributed only to the exhibitions of his society. In the first year or two he exhibited many Italian drawings, delicate in colour and carefully drawn, but not strongly distinguished from the work of other men. Henceforth his subjects were mostly English pastorals—aged oaks and cornfields, gleaners and nutting-parties, gipsy-dells, and rising storms—or belonged to the classes of 'Romantic,' 'Classic,' or 'Ideal.' Among the latter were illustrations of the 'Pilgrim's Progress' and Spenser, and such designs as 'St. Paul landing in Italy,' 'Robinson Crusoe guiding his Raft up the Creek,' 'Farewell to Calypso,' or 'Mercury driving away the Cattle of Admetus.' In 1855 he exhibited for the first time a drawing from Milton, 'The Dell of Comus,' which was followed by two other illustrations from the same masque in 1856. His favourite effects were twilight, sunsets, and moonlights; and once he went out of his usual course to record in a striking drawing an unusual phenomenon, 'The Comet of 1859, as seen from the skirts of Dartmoor.'

During these years he eked out his slender income by giving drawing lessons. In 1843 he again visited North Wales. In 1845 he was at Margate, and spent some time at Princes Risborough, Buckinghamshire. In 1846 he made some drawings, which were engraved on wood, for the illustration of Dickens's 'Pictures from Italy.' In 1847 he lost his only daughter (born 1844), an event which he felt intensely, and which caused him to leave Lisson Grove for Kensington (1A Victoria Road) in the spring of 1848. In December of this year his father died. At Victoria Road and at 6 Dover Place, Marlborough Place, Kensington, whither he moved about 1850, he commenced the practice of etching. Among his neighbours and friends in that locality were T. O. Barlow, R.A., and C. W. Cope, R.A.—the former an engraver, and the latter as clever with the etching-needle as the paint-brush. He was elected a member of the Etching Society in 1853, his probationary etching being a beautiful little plate called 'The Willows.' Ten out of Palmer's thirteen etchings were executed at Kensington.

In 1854 Palmer was elected a full member of the Water-colour Society, to which he continued to contribute from two to eight drawings annually. In 1856 he undertook nine illustrations to Adams's 'Sacred Allegories.' In 1857 he sketched in Cornwall, and in 1858 and 1860 in Devonshire. On sketching excursions, with no luggage but one spare shirt, and associating much with the country folk, he travelled a great deal on foot, and often walked throughout the night.

He still found it hard to make a living, and grew despondent and tired even of his work, and in 1861 he sustained a very severe blow in the death of his eldest son at the age of nineteen. He removed from London, and after a year's stay at Reigate, took up his residence at Furze Hill House, Mead Vale, Redhill, where he spent the remaining twenty years of his life. Although he did not produce much, partly through failing health and partly from his excessive care and deliberation, it is to this period that his finest work belongs.

It was due to the sympathetic suggestion of a stranger, Mr. L. R. Valpy, that Palmer found a field in which he could exercise all his finest faculties and employ them to realise the dreams of a lifetime. This was a commission for drawings in illustration of 'L'Allegro' and 'Il Penseroso,' two of those 'minor poems' of Milton, a brass-clamped copy of which, given to him by his nurse on her death-bed, he had carried with him wherever he went for twenty years. 'I never,' he once wrote, 'knew such a sacred and home-felt delight as when endeavouring, in all humility, to realise, after a sort, the imagery of Milton.' Fortunately the growing infirmities of his body seem to have been accompanied by an increase in the clearness and completeness of his imagination, and though he took long about these drawings, fearing to part with them till they had received those 'final gossamer touches and tendernesses' which he compared to the 'few last sunglows which give the fruits their sweetness,' they may be regarded as the supreme expression of the man and the artist. Brilliant, rich, and powerful in colour, they are finished to a degree seldom attained, and yet, despite their elaboration, contain no touch unfelt or useless.

These were all exhibited at the Water-colour Society in the following order: 'The Lonely Tower,' 'A Towered City,' and 'Morning,' 1868 (winter exhibition), 'The Curfew,' 1870 (summer), 'The Waters Murmuring,' 1877 (summer), 'The Prospect' and 'The Eastern Gate,' 1881 (winter), and 'The Bellman,' 1882 (summer). The last two were perhaps the finest of all.

Among other fine drawings belonging to this period were: 'The Brother come Home from Sea,' 'The Chapel by the Bridge,' 'The Golden Hour,' 'Lycidas,' 'A Golden City' (a dream of Rome), 'Tityrus restored to his Patrimony,' and 'Sabrina.'

At Redhill he again took up his etching-needle and added three more plates ('The Bellman,' 'The Lonely Tower,' and 'Opening the Fold') to the ten he had finished at Kensington. Palmer delighted in etching even more than in painting, and his plates are like his drawings—visions of tender poetry, powerful and subtle in illumination, and finished to the last degree. For the Etching Club, besides his probationary plate, 'The Willow,' he executed seven plates. These were published by the Club: 'The Vine' (two subjects on one plate), in 1852; 'The Sleeping Shepherd,' 'The Skylark,' and 'The Rising Moon,' in 1857; 'The Herdsman' in 1865, 'The Morning of Life' in 1872, and 'The Lonely Tower' in 1880. 'The Herdsman's Cottage,' a sunset scene, was published as 'Sunrise' in the 'Portfolio' for November 1872; 'Christmas' in 'A Memoir of S. Palmer,' 1882; 'The Early Ploughman' in Hamerton's 'Etching and Etchers;' 'The Bellman,' by the Fine Art Society, in 1879; and 'Opening the Fold' in the artist's 'English Version of the Eclogues of Virgil,' published posthumously in 1883.

On this work of translating and illustrating the Eclogues he had been engaged for many years before his death. Of the illustrations, only one had been completely etched. Four more were in progress and were completed by his son, Mr. A. H. Palmer. The five plates, with photographic reproductions of the remaining designs, were published with the translation.

During his later years his circumstances were easier, his prices higher, his commissions constant, and little occurred to disturb the even tenor of his life. He saw few visitors, and seldom left home except now and then to pay a visit to Mr. J. C. Hook (now R.A.) at Churt, but spent most of his time in musing and meditating over his designs and reading his favourite authors. One of the very few new friends he made was Mr. J. Merrick Head of Reigate, his legal adviser and executor, who possesses several choice examples of his art.

After a life distinguished by its innocence, its simplicity, and its devotion to an artistic ideal for which he sacrificed all worldly considerations, Palmer died on 24 May 1881.

Palmer was one of the most original and poetical of English landscape-painters, and almost the last of the ideal school of landscape, which, based mainly on the pictures of Claude, was represented in England by Wilson and Turner, and many others. Claude, Turner, Blake, and Linnell had a distinct influence in developing Palmer's genius, but his work stands apart by itself. As a man he was loved by all who knew him. His circle of acquaintances was small, but his friendships were deep. His religious convictions were strong, his opinions on other points conservative in character, and often founded on slender knowledge, but they were always the result of much reflection. The warmth of his feeling and a genuine vein of humour added vivacity to his conversation and correspondence. His translation of the 'Eclogues of Virgil' is unequal and diffuse, but shows true poetical feeling and contains some beautiful passages; but his best prose (as in the preface to this volume, and his delightful letters, many of which have been published) is superior to his verse.

A collection of Palmer's works was exhibited shortly after his death by the Fine Art Society, and seventeen of his finest drawings were lent to the winter exhibition of the Royal Academy in 1893.

[Life and Letters of Samuel Palmer by A. H. Palmer; Samuel Palmer: Memoir by A. H. Palmer; Notes by F. G. Stephens on Exhibition of Palmer's works at the Fine Art Society in 1881; Shorter Poems of John Milton, with illustrations by Samuel Palmer and preface by A. H. Palmer; Roget's 'Old' Water-colour Society; Gilchrist's Life of William Blake; Story's Life of John Linnell; Life of Edward Calvert; An English Version of the Eclogues of Virgil by Samuel Palmer; Athenæum, 4 June and 5 Nov. 1881; Portfolio, November 1872.] C. M.

PALMER, SHIRLEY (1786–1852), medical writer, born at Coleshill, Warwickshire, 27 Aug. 1786, was son of Edward Palmer, solicitor, by his second wife, Benedicta Mears. Educated at Coleshill grammar school, and at Harrow, under the Rev. Joseph Drury, D.D., Palmer became a pupil of Mr. Salt, surgeon, of Lichfield, father of Henry Salt [q. v.], the Abyssinian traveller, and subsequently studied under Abernethy at St. Bartholomew's Hospital, London. He became a member of the Royal College of Surgeons in 1807, and graduated M.D. at Glasgow in

1815. Settling at Tamworth, Staffordshire, he was twice elected high bailiff of the town. In 1831 he established a practice at Birmingham, but still maintained his residence and connection at Tamworth. He died 11 Nov. 1852, at Tamworth, and was buried in the new churchyard, which had once formed part of his garden. He married, on 29 Sept. 1813, Marie Josephine Minette Breheault, a French refugee of good family.

Palmer published: 1. 'The Swiss Exile,' a juvenile denunciation of Napoleon in heroic verse in thirty or forty pages (4to, n. d.), dedicated to Miss Anna Seward. 2. 'Popular Illustrations of Medicine,' London, 1829, 8vo. 3. 'Popular Lectures on the Vertebrated Animals of the British Islands,' London, 1832, 8vo. 4. 'A Pentaglot Dictionary [French, English, Greek, Latin, and German] of the Terms employed in Anatomy, Physiology, Pathology, practical Medicine,' &c., London, 1845.

Palmer edited the 'New Medical and Physical Journal,' along with William Shearman, M.D., and James Johnson, from 1815 to 1819; the 'London Medical Repository,' along with D. Uwins and Samuel Frederick Gray, from 1819 to 1821. To both periodicals he contributed largely, as well as to the 'Lichfield Mercury' while John Woolrich was editor, and to the first five volumes of the 'Analyst.'

[His works in the British Museum; Simms's Bibliotheca Staffordiensis.] C. F. R. P.

PALMER or PALMARIUS, THOMAS (*fl.* 1410), theological writer, was a friar of the house of Dominicans in London. He took the degree of doctor of theology, and assisted in 1412 at the trial of Sir John Oldcastle (Foxe, *Acts and Monuments*, iii. 329, 334). He was a friend of Richard Clifford [q. v.], bishop of London; was skilful in disputation, and wrote orthodox works to repair the schisms of the church. These were: 1. 'Super facienda unione,' which Leland saw at Westminster (*Coll.* iii. 48). 2. 'De Adoratione Imaginum libellus,' beginning 'Nunquid domini nostri crucifixi,' now in the Merton College MS. lxviii. f. 18 *b*. The second part is entitled 'De Veneratione Sanctorum,' and begins 'Tractatum de sanctorum veneratione.' 3. 'De originali peccato' (MS. Merton, *ib.*), beginning 'Ego cum sim pulvis et cinis.' Tanner ascribes the rest of the manuscript to him—'De peregrinatione,' on the pilgrimages to Canterbury—but the manuscript does not name Palmer as the author. 4. 'De indulgentiis.'

[Tanner's Bibl. Brit.; Pits, De Illustribus Angliæ Scriptoribus, p. 591.] M. B.

PALMER, Sir THOMAS (*d.* 1553), soldier, was the youngest of the three sons of Sir Edward Palmer, by his wife, the sister and coheiress of Sir Richard Clement, of the Moat, Ightham, Kent. His grandfather, John Palmer, of Angmering, Sussex, was a member of a family that had settled in Sussex in the fourteenth century; and of his father's two younger brothers, Robert was the founder of the Palmers of Parham in Sussex, while Sir Thomas served with distinction in the garrison at Calais. He was early attached to the court, and in 1515 he was serving at Tournay. On 28 April 1517 he was one of the feodaries of the honour of Richmond. The same year he became bailiff of the lordship of Barton-on-Humber, Lincolnshire. He was a gentleman-usher to the king in 1519, and at the Field of the Cloth of Gold in 1520. On 22 Aug. 1519 he was made overseer of petty customs, of the subsidy of tonnage and poundage, and regulator of the custom-house wherries; in 1521 he became surveyor of the lordship of Henley-in-Arden, and he also had an annuity of 20*l.* a year. He served in the expedition of 1523, and the same year had a grant of the manor of Pollicot, Buckinghamshire. The next year he had a further grant of ground in the parish of St. Thomas the Apostle, London. On 10 Nov. 1532 he was knighted at Calais, where he had become captain of Newenham Bridge. He was favourably noticed by Henry VIII, who played dice with him, and in 1533 he became knight-porter of Calais, an office of considerable importance. He was taken prisoner by the French in an expedition from Guisnes, and had to ransom himself. He gave an account of this and other services to Cromwell in a letter of 1534. He acted as commissioner for Calais and its marches in 1535 in the collection of the tenths of spiritualities. Palmer was at the affair of the Bridge of Arde in 1540, and the next year, wanting to secure a special pension, had leave to come over to London to try and secure it. In July 1543, when treasurer of Guisnes, he went with the force under Sir John Wallop against the French, and in August 1545 Lord Grey sent him on a message to the king. In this year he was captain of the 'Old Man' at Boulogne, presumably resigning it to his brother.

When Henry VIII died, Palmer had secured a reputation for unbounded courage. Though he hated Somerset, he was at first a member of his party, and was told off for service on the border. In 1548 he several times distinguished himself by bringing provisions into Haddington; but, having command of the lances in an expedition from Berwick,

his 'sellfwyll and glorie in that joorney dyd cast awaye the whoalle power, for they were all overthrowen.' He seems none the less to have continued to hold his appointments at Calais. On 11 June 1550 he was sent with Sir Richard Lee to view the forts on the Scottish border, and provide for their repair.

Palmer, on 7 Oct. 1551, was the first to disclose Somerset's treason, the declaration being made in Warwick's garden (cf. Dixon, *Hist. of the Church of England*, ii. 393, 397–398). He had evidently hoped to rise with Northumberland; having secured several monastic grants, he was building himself a house in the Strand. On 18 Feb. 1551–2 he had a pardon for all treasons, doubtless to clear him from all suspicion as a former follower of Somerset; and on 3 March following he was appointed a commissioner for the division of the debatable land on the borders. He was an adherent of Lady Jane Grey, and had been too prominent to escape when Northumberland fell. He was sent to the Tower on 25 July 1553, arraigned and condemned on 19 Aug., and brought out for execution on 22 Aug., with Sir John Gates, the Duke of Northumberland, and others. He had heard mass before execution, and taken the sacrament in one kind; but when he came on the scaffold, covered with the blood of those who had just been beheaded, he made a manly speech, in which he said that he died a protestant.

Of Sir Thomas's two elder brothers, the first, Sir John, known as 'Buskin Palmer' or 'Long Palmer,' was sheriff of Surrey and Sussex successively in 1533 and 1543. He became a noted dicer, and, having been constantly in the habit of winning money from Henry VIII at cards, he was hanged, though upon what exact grounds or at what date is uncertain.

His second brother, Sir Henry Palmer (*d.* 1559), 'of Wingham' in Kent, was a man of much greater repute. He commenced a soldier's career by serving as a 'spear of Calais,' but about 1535 he became acting bailiff of Guisnes; he was bailiff in 1539, and in the same place held the offices of master of the ordnance, treasurer, supervisor and warden of the forest. He was a gentleman of the king's household in 1544. He distinguished himself greatly in the capture of Boulogne in 1544, and had his arm broken. He now came to Boulogne as member of the council, and as early as 1546 was master of the ordnance. In August 1549 he retired from the Bullenberg, with leave of Lord Clinton, and levelled the walls. He was in consequence degraded, and Lord Clinton reprimanded. Palmer was not a coward, but saw that the small forts could not be held if more men were not supplied. His place as captain of 'the Old Man' seems to have been given to Sir John Norton. When Queen Mary came to the throne he must have been in great danger. He was arrested by Sir Thomas Moyle in July 1553, but was soon at large, as in December he was at Calais again. He stayed on there during Mary's reign. In December 1559 he made an expedition from Guisnes with Lord Grey, and was badly wounded in the arm in an attack on a fortified church. In the French attack on Calais in 1558 he was reported to be killed, but he seems only to have been taken prisoner, and was subsequently ransomed. He returned to his seat at Wingham, which he had secured after the dissolution of the monasteries in 1553, and he died there before September 1559. The pedigree of 1672 states that there was a portrait of him at Wingham. Sir Henry Palmer married Jane, daughter of Sir Richard Windebank of Guisnes, and left three sons—Sir Thomas [q. v.], 'the Travailer,' Arnold, and Edward.

[Letters and Papers, Henry VIII; Chron. of Calais, p. 42, &c., Chron. of Queen Mary and Queen Jane, p. 21, &c., in the Camden Soc.; State Papers, Henry VIII, vol. x.; Ordinances of the Privy Council, vols. vii., &c.; Lit. Rem. of King Edw. VI (Roxb. Club), p. 353, &c.; Cal. of State Papers, Dom. Ser. 1547–80, p. 105, Add. 1547–65, p. 492, For. Ser. 1553–8, p. 230; Froude's Hist. of Engl. vol. vi.; Zur. Letters, 3rd ser. (Parker Soc.), pp. 367, 577; Metcalfe's Knights; Pedigree of the Palmers of Sussex, 1672, privately printed 1867; Strype's Mem. of the Ref. II. i. 123, &c., ii. 207, &c., III. i. 24, &c., ii. 182, &c., Annals, I. i. 64, II. ii. 22, &c., Cranmer, p. 451; Betham's Baronetage, i. 212, &c.; Nicolas's Privy Purse Expenses of Henry VIII and of Princess Mary; Hasted's Hist. of Kent, iii. 700, &c.] W. A. J. A.

PALMER, Sir THOMAS (1540–1626), 'the Travailer,' born in 1540, was the third son of Sir Henry Palmer of Wingham, Kent, by his wife Jane, daughter of Sir Richard Windebank of Guisnes, and was nephew of Sir Thomas Palmer (*d.* 1553) [q. v.] He was high sheriff of Kent in 1595, and in the following year went on the expedition to Cadiz, when he was knighted. In 1606 he published 'An Essay of the Meanes how to make our Travailes into forraine Countries the more profitable and honourable,' London, 4to. Here Palmer discussed the advantages of foreign travel, and some of the political and commercial principles which the traveller should understand. The book is dated from Wingham, where the author is said to have

kept, with great hospitality, sixty Christmases without intermission. He was created a baronet on 29 June 1621. He died on 2 Jan. 1625-6, aged 85, and was buried at Wingham. He married Margaret, daughter of John Pooley of Badley, Suffolk, who died in August 1625, aged 85. Of his three sons, all knighted, Sir Thomas died before his father, and was himself father of Herbert Palmer [q. v.] The second son, Sir Roger, was master of the household to Charles I, and the third son, Sir James, is noticed separately.

The 'Travailer' must be distinguished from Thomas Palmer or Palmar, a Roman catholic scholar, who graduated B.A. from Brasenose College, Oxford, in 1553, but who subsequently became a primary scholar of St. John's College, and was in 1563 appointed principal of Gloucester Hall. He was a zealous catholic, and, after a steady refusal to conform, he had in 1564 to retire from his headship to his estates in Essex, where persecution is said to have followed him. Wood describes him as an excellent orator, and 'the best of his time for a Ciceronian style' (Foster, *Alumni Oxon.* 1500-1714; Wood, *Fasti*, ed. Bliss, i. 150; Dodd, *Church History*, ii. 90).

[Cal. State Papers, Dom. Elizabeth, cclix. 2; Wood's Athenæ Oxon. (Bliss), iii. 1194; Berry's Kent Genealogies, p. 259; Hasted's Kent, iii. 700; Burke's Extinct Baronetage, appendix; Notes and Queries, 8th ser. viii. 243-4.] W. A. S. H.

PALMER, THOMAS (*fl.* 1644-1666), independent minister and agitator, born about 1620, was said to be a clergyman's son. In 1644 he became, probably after serving as a soldier, chaplain to Skippon's regiment. He was vicar, or perpetual curate, of St. Laurence Pountney from 24 Nov. 1644 to 22 April 1646. Early in the latter year he was presented by the Westminster assembly to the rectory of Aston-upon-Trent in Derbyshire. The living had been sequestered from a royalist, Richard Clark or Clerke, who in April 1646 made an effort to regain possession of the parsonage. A fifth part of the value of the rectory was allowed to Clark's wife by the committee for plundered ministers on 13 June. In March 1646-7 Palmer obtained an ordinance from the lords for settling himself in the rectory, when he disputed the right of Clark's family to the portion of the revenue allotted to them.

Palmer has been identified with the Thomas Palmer who matriculated from Magdalen College, Oxford, on 22 Jan. 1648-9, was demy from 1648 to 1655, graduated B.A. on 26 Feb. 1651-2, was chosen fellow of Magdalen in 1653, and graduated M.A. on 13 June 1654. In 1658 he communicated the articles agreed upon by the independent ministers at Oxford to the congregations of Derbyshire and Nottinghamshire. He attended meetings of the Nottingham presbyterian classis in 1658 and 1659. In 1659 he described himself as 'pastor of a church of Christ in Nottingham.' He was ejected from both rectory and fellowship in 1660, after which he wandered about the country preaching and fanning 'the flames of rebellion.' In November 1661 he was holding meetings on the premises of a rich brewer at Limehouse, and a year later, though disguised, was taken prisoner at Egerton in Kent, and imprisoned at Canterbury. Early in 1663 he was residing in Rope Alley, Little Moorfields, London, and described as a dangerous person, holding the Fifth-monarchy opinions. About June he was imprisoned at Nottingham for preaching in conventicles. In the autumn of 1663 he distinguished himself as an agitator in the Farnley Wood plot, having undertaken to raise a troop of horse to meet at Nottingham on 12 Oct. He was specially mentioned in the king's proclamation of 10 Nov. 1663 for 'The Discovery and Apprehension of Divers Trayterous Conspirators,' but escaped from Nottingham to London. In the summer of 1666 Palmer is stated to have gone to Ireland 'to do mischief.' He is described as a tall man, with flaxen hair.

He published: 1. 'The Saint's Support in these sad Times,' London, 1644. 2. 'Christian's Freedom, or God's Deed of Gift to his Saints,' London, 1646 (Wood). 3. 'A Sermon on 1 Cor. iii. 22, 23,' London, 1647 (Wood). 4. 'A Little View of this Old World, in two books. I. A Map of Monarchy . . . II. An Epitome of Papacy,' London, 1659.

[Wood's Athenæ (Bliss), vol. iv. col. 1194; Wilson's Hist. of St. Laurence Pountney, pp. 91*n.*, 102; Addit. MSS. 15670 ff. 129, 209, 25463 ff. 167-8; Hist. MSS. Comm. 6th Rep. p. 163; Peck's Desiderata Curiosa, p. 511; Burrows's Reg. of Visitors of Univ. of Oxford, p. 518; Palmer's Nonconformist's Memorial, i. 392; Carpenter's Presbyterianism in Nottingham, pp. 36, 38; Cal. State Papers, 1661-2, Dom. Ser. pp. 161, 555; Lords' Journals, ix. 69, 74, 122, 128; The Intelligencer, 30 Nov. 1663, pp. 111-12; State Papers, 1662-3, lxvii. (54), 1664, xcii. (58 i), c. (24), ci. (29 i).] B. P.

PALMER, THOMAS FYSHE (1747-1802), unitarian minister, was born at Jekwell, in the parish of Northill, Bedfordshire, in July 1747. His mother belonged to the Palmer family of Nazeing Park, Essex [see under Palmer, George and John Horsley]. His father, who was the representative

of the family of Fyshe of Essex, assumed the additional name of Palmer. Having received his elementary education under the Rev. Mr. Gunning at Ely, Palmer was sent to Eton, and thence to Cambridge, entering Queens' College in 1765, with the purpose of taking orders in the church of England. He graduated B.A. in 1769, M.A. in 1772, and B.D. in 1781. He obtained a fellowship of Queens' College in 1781, and officiated for a year as curate of Leatherhead, Surrey. While at Leatherhead he was introduced to Dr. Johnson, and dined with him in London; on which occasion they discussed, according to Boswell, the inadequate remuneration of the poorer clergy. About this time the writings of Dr. Priestley of Birmingham, advocating progressive unitarianism, so powerfully influenced Palmer that he decided to abandon the creed in which he had been reared, and to renounce the brilliant prospects of church preferment that were open to him. A unitarian society had been founded by William Christie, merchant, at Montrose, and Palmer offered his services as a preacher (14 July 1783). In November 1783 Palmer reached Montrose, and remained as Christie's colleague till May 1785. At that date he removed to Dundee to become pastor of a new unitarian society there, and he founded the unitarian church still in existence in that city. At the same time he preached frequently in Edinburgh, Glasgow, Arbroath, and Forfar, and formed unitarian societies in all these places. In 1789 he took temporary charge of the society at Newcastle. In 1792 his sermons in Edinburgh attracted the attention of literary circles, and several pamphlets were published in refutation of his doctrines.

When the agitation for political reform began in 1792, Dundee became one of its chief centres in Scotland. A society called the 'Friends of Liberty' was formed in 1793, and met in the Berean meeting-house in the Methodist Close, beside the house where Palmer lived in the Overgait. The society was composed mainly of operatives. One evening in June 1793 Palmer was induced to attend a meeting, when George Mealmaker, weaver in Dundee, brought up the draft of an address to the public which he purposed circulating as a handbill. Mealmaker's grammar was defective, and Palmer revised it, modifying some strong expressions. When it left his hands it was no more than a complaint against the government for the extravagant war taxation in which the country had been involved, and a claim for universal suffrage and short parliaments. The address was sent to be printed in Edinburgh in July 1793. The authorities were foolishly alarmed, and interpreted the dissemination of this and similar documents as the beginning of a new reign of terror. They determined to meet the anticipated revolution in time, and, in the belief that they were attacking a revolutionary leader, Palmer was arrested in Edinburgh on 2 Aug. on a charge of sedition as the author of the document. At the preliminary legal inquiry he refused to answer the questions put to him, pleading his ignorance of Scots law. He was confined in Edinburgh gaol, but afterwards liberated on bail. An indictment was served upon him directing him to appear at the circuit court, Perth, on 12 Sept. to answer to the charge of treason. The presiding judges were Lord Eskgrove (Rae) and Alexander, lord Abercromby; the prosecutor was Mr. Burnett, advocate-depute, assisted by Allan Maconochie, afterwards Lord Meadowbank [q. v.]; and Palmer was defended by John Clerk, afterwards Lord Eldin [q. v.], and Mr. Haggart. A number of preliminary objections to the indictment were offered, one of these being founded on the spelling of his name 'Fische' instead of 'Fyshe,' but these were all rejected. One of the first witnesses was George Mealmaker, who admitted that he was the author of the address, and stated that Palmer was opposed to its publication. Other officials of the 'Friends of Liberty' corroborated, and the evidence proved nothing relevant to the charge beyond the fact that Palmer had ordered one thousand copies to be printed, but had given no instructions as to distribution. Both the judges summed up adversely, and, when the jury found the accused guilty, he was sentenced to seven years' transportation. The conviction of Palmer, following so close upon that of Thomas Muir [q. v.], raised a storm of indignation among the whig party throughout the kingdom; and during February and March 1794 repeated attempts were made by the Earl of Lauderdale and Earl Stanhope in the House of Lords, and by Fox and Sheridan in the House of Commons, to obtain the reversal of the sentence. But the government, under Pitt, was too strong for the opposition, and these efforts were unavailing. Palmer was detained in Perth Tolbooth for three months, and was thence taken to London and placed on the hulk Stanislaus at Woolwich, where he was put in irons and forced to labour for three months with convicted felons. On 11 Feb. 1794 he, Skirving, and Muir were sent on board the Surprise with a gang of convicts to Botany Bay. Their embarkation took place at this date in order to forestall the debate on their case in the House of Commons, though the vessel did not leave

Britain till the end of April. The sufferings they endured on the passage, and the indignities put upon them, were fully detailed in the 'Narrative' which Palmer wrote after landing. The vessel arrived at Port Jackson, New South Wales, on 25 Oct., and as Palmer and his companions had letters of introduction to the governor, they were well treated, and had contiguous houses assigned to them. In two letters (now in the possession of the Rev. H. Williamson, unitarian minister, Dundee), dated June 1795 and August 1797, Palmer speaks enthusiastically of the climate and natural advantages of the infant colony, which had been founded in 1788. 'I have no scruple,' he writes, 'in saying it is the finest country I ever saw. An honest and active governor might soon make it a region of plenty. In spite of all possible rapacity and robbery (on the part of the officials), I am clear that it will thrive against every obstacle.' Besides cultivating the land, the exiled reformers constructed a small vessel, and traded to Norfolk Island, establishing a dangerous but lucrative business. At the close of 1799 Palmer and his friend James Ellis—who had followed him from Dundee as a colonist—combined with others to purchase a vessel in which they might return home, as Palmer's sentence expired in September 1800. They intended to trade on the homeward way, and provisioned the vessel for six months; but their hopes of securing cargo in New Zealand were disappointed, and they were detained off that coast for twenty-six weeks. Thence they sailed to Tongatabu, where a native war prevented them from landing. They steered their course for the Fiji Islands, where they were well received; but while making for Goraa, one of the group, their vessel struck on a reef. Having refitted their ship, they started for Macao, then almost the only Chinese port open to foreign traffic. Adverse storms drove them about the Pacific until their provisions were exhausted, and they were compelled to put in to Guguan, one of the Ladrone Islands, then under Spanish rule, though they knew that Spain and Britain were at war. The Spanish governor treated them as prisoners of war. At length Palmer was attacked with dysentery, a disease that had originated with him when confined in the hulks, and, as he had no medicines with him, his enfeebled constitution succumbed. He died on 2 June 1802, and was buried by the seashore. Two years afterwards an American captain touched at the Isle of Guguan, and, having ascertained where Palmer had been buried, he caused the body to be exhumed and conveyed on board his vessel, with the governor's permission. The remains were taken to Boston, Massachusetts, and reinterred in the cemetery there. Of Palmer's immediate relatives three is no survivor, the last of them being his nephew, Charles Fyshe Palmer, who was member for Reading from 1818 to 1834, when he retired. A monument was erected in the Calton burying-ground, Edinburgh, in 1844 to commemorate Palmer, Muir, and their fellow-martyrs in the cause of reform.

Palmer's publications were few and fragmentary, being mostly magazine articles and pamphlets. To the 'Theological Repository' he contributed regularly in 1789–90, under the signature 'Anglo-Scotus.' In 1792 he published a controversial pamphlet entitled 'An Attempt to refute a Sermon by H. D. Inglis on the Godhead of Jesus Christ, and to restore the long-lost Truth of the First Commandment.' His 'Narrative of the Sufferings of T. F. Palmer and W. Skirving' was published in 1797. Several of his letters have been published in the biographies of leading contemporary unitarians.

[Millar's Martyrs of Reform; Monthly Repository, vi. 135; Belsham's Memoir of Theophilus Lindsey, p. 352; Turner's Lives of Eminent Unitarians, ii. 214; Heaton's Australian Dict. of Dates, 1879, p. 160; Boswell's Johnson, ed. Birkbeck Hill, i. 467, iv. 125 *n.*; Annual Reg. 1793, p. 40; Scots Mag. 1793, pp. 565, 617; Christian Reformer, iv. 338; Monthly Mag. xvii. 83; Trial of Palmer, ed. Skirving, 1793; local information.] A. H. M.

PALMER, WILLIAM (1539?–1605), divine, of Nottinghamshire descent (Hawes, *Hist. of Framlingham*, p. 231), was born about 1539 (epitaph). He was educated at Pembroke Hall, Cambridge, and graduated B.A. in 1559–60. He was elected fellow of that house in 1560, while Grindal, who remained his constant patron, was master. He took holy orders in 1560, and three years later became Grindal's chaplain. From 24 Sept. 1565 to 14 Aug. 1574 he was prebendary of Mora in the cathedral church of St. Paul's; from 20 Dec. 1566 till 11 Oct. 1570 vicar of St. Lawrence Jewry; and from 17 June 1570 to 12 April 1573 prebendary of Riccall, in the cathedral church of York.

According to the catholic historian, Nicholas Sanders, Palmer persisted in attending Thomas Percy, seventh earl of Northumberland [q. v.], on the scaffold, in 1572, against the earl's express wish. On 13 Oct. 1575 he was collated to the prebend of Norwell Palishall in the church of Southwell. This prebend he held till his death. On 13 March 1576–7 he officiated at the enthronisation of Edwin Sandys [q. v.], archbishop of York (Strype, *Annals*, II. ii. 42).

In the disputation with the jesuit William Hart, who was executed at York 15 March 1583 (Dodd, iii. 162), Palmer was associated with Hutton on account of his logical powers. Bridgewater (Aquepontanus), the catholic historian, represents Palmer as worsted. Palmer sat in the convocation of the province of York in March 1586, which granted a subsidy and benevolence to the queen (Strype, *Whitgift*, i. 499). In 1598 he was made D.D. at Cambridge, and in 1599 was a member of the 'commissio specialis de schismate supprimendo' (24 Nov. 1579; Rymer, *Fœdera*, xvi. 386; Pat. 42 Eliz. 31 M. 24, 302). He was also rector of Kirk Deighton, York, 5 March 1570, to some time before 8 June 1577, and of Wheldrake, Yorkshire, from 7 Feb. 1576-1577 to his death in 1605. He died at Wheldrake on 23 Oct. 1605, and was buried in York minster. In the south aisle of the choir there is a mural tablet bearing an inscription (Francis Drake, *Eboracum*, p. 508), which speaks of his wife, Anna, the daughter of the memorable Dr. Rowland Taylor [q. v.], the martyr parson of Hadley. Seven of Palmer's children by her survived him. In the Tanner MSS. at the Bodleian Library, No. 50, are notes of a sermon preached by Palmer at Paul's Cross 11 Aug. 1566, on 1 Cor. x. 12.

[Cooper's Ath. Cant.; Willis's Cathedrals, i. 80; John Bridgewater's (Aquepontanus) Concertatio Eccl. Cath. in Anglia adversus Calvinopapistas et Puritanos, 1588, pp. 48, 106*b*; Hutton Corresp. (Surtees Soc.), pp. 57, 66; Hawes's Hist. of Framlingham, p. 331; Drake's Eboracum, pp. 232, 359, 508, 567; Coxe's Cat. of Tanner MSS.; Strype's Grindal, p. 279; Annals, II. ii. 42, Whitgift, i. 499; Newcourt Repert. i. 181, 386; Dodd's Church Hist. ed. Tierney, iii. 152; Taylor's Ecclesia Leodiensis; information kindly furnished by Rev. J. W. Geldart, rector of Kirk Deighton, and by Rev. Sidney Smith, rector of Wheldrake.] W. A. S.

PALMER, WILLIAM (1824-1856), the Rugeley poisoner, second son of Joseph Palmer of Rugeley, Staffordshire, a timber merchant and sawyer, by Sarah Bentley, his wife, was born at Rugeley, where he was baptised on 21 Oct. 1824. After receiving his education at the grammar school of his native town he was apprenticed to a firm of wholesale druggists at Liverpool, from which he was dismissed for embezzlement. He was then apprenticed to a surgeon at Heywood, near Rugeley, where he misconducted himself, and ultimately ran away. He afterwards became a pupil at the Stafford Infirmary, and subsequently came up to London to complete his medical studies, and was admitted a student of St. Bartholomew's Hospital. He was admitted a member of the Royal College of Surgeons on 10 Aug. 1846, and was appointed house-surgeon to Mr. Stanley at St. Bartholomew's on 8 Sept. 1846. Resigning this post in the following month, he started as a general practitioner at Rugeley, and on 7 Oct. 1847 married Ann, an illegitimate daughter of Colonel Brookes of Stafford, by whom he had five children, all of whom, except the eldest, died in infancy. After carrying on a very limited practice for several years he took to the turf, and became both the owner and breeder of racehorses. Falling into pecuniary difficulties, he got involved in a number of bill transactions, which appear to have begun in 1853. On 29 Sept. 1854 his wife died of 'bilious cholera.' At her death he received 13,000*l.* on policies which he had effected on her life, though he only possessed a life interest in his wife's property to the extent of 3,000*l.* Nearly the whole of this insurance money was applied to the discharge of his liabilities, and he subsequently raised other large sums, amounting together to 13,500*l.*, on what purported to be acceptances of his mother's.

Palmer's brother Walter died suddenly in his presence on 16 Aug. 1855. Owing to the suspicious circumstances of Walter's death the insurance office refused to pay Palmer a policy of 13,000*l.* which he held on his brother's life, and he was thus deprived of the only means by which the bills could be provided for. On 15 Dec. 1855 Palmer was arrested on the charge of poisoning his friend John Parsons Cook, a betting man, who had died at the Talbot Arms, Rugeley, in the previous month. In consequence of the suspicions which were aroused by the evidence given at Cook's inquest the bodies of Palmer's wife and brother were exhumed, and at the inquests verdicts of wilful murder were found against Palmer in both cases. It was also commonly reported that he had murdered several other persons by means of poison. The excitement became so great in the immediate neighbourhood that it was considered unadvisable that Palmer should be tried at Stafford assizes. The lord chancellor accordingly introduced into the House of Lords, on 5 Feb. 1856, a bill empowering the queen's bench to order certain offenders to be tried at the Central Criminal Court, which received the royal assent on 11 April following (19 & 20 Vict. cap. 16). Palmer was tried at the Old Bailey on 14 May 1856 before Lord-chief-justice Campbell. The attorney-general (Sir Alexander Cockburn) and Edwin James, Q.C., assisted by W. H. Bodkin, W. N. Welsby, and J. W. Huddleston, conducted the prosecution; while Mr. Serjeant Shee, W. R. Grove, Q.C., with J. Gray and E. V. H. Kenealy, were retained

for the defence. Palmer was found guilty on 27 May, after a trial which lasted twelve days. True bills for the murder of his wife and of his brother Walter had also been returned against Palmer, but, in consequence of his conviction in Cook's case, they were not proceeded with. He was removed from Newgate to Stafford gaol, outside which he was hanged on 14 June 1856. He was buried within the precincts of the prison in accordance with the terms of the sentence.

The trial excited an extraordinary interest, 'enjoying the attention not only of this country, but of all Europe' (*Life of Lord Chancellor Campbell*, 1881, ii. 344). Campbell, who summed up strongly against the prisoner, devoted fourteen continuous hours to the preparation of his address (*ib.* ii. 345). When the verdict was returned, Palmer wrote upon a slip of paper, which he handed to his attorney, 'The riding did it' (*Serjeant Ballantine's Experiences of a Barrister's Life*, 1890, p. 132). Cockburn greatly distinguished himself by his masterly conduct of the prosecution, and is said to have replied at the end of the case without the aid of a single note. The prosecution had to rely upon circumstantial evidence alone, but it is impossible to suggest any innocent explanation of Palmer's conduct. It was 'proved to demonstration,' says Sir FitzJames Stephen, 'that he was in dire need of money in order to avoid a prosecution for forgery; that he robbed his friend of all he had by a series of devices which he must have instantly discovered if he had lived; that he provided himself with the means of committing the murder just before Cook's death; and that he could neither produce the poison he had bought nor suggest any innocent reason for buying it' (*General View of the Criminal Law of England*, p. 271). The theory of the prosecution was based mainly upon the death having been caused by strychnine, though no strychnine was discovered in the body. The fact that antimony was found in the body was never seriously disputed. Probably there was some mystery in the case which was never discovered, for Palmer asserted to the last that Cook 'was not poisoned by strychnine.' Indeed, Palmer is said to have been 'anxious that Dr. Herapath should examine the body for strychnine, though aware that he said he could detect the fifty-thousandth part of a grain' (*ib.* p. 271). Possibly Palmer may have discovered some way of administering that drug which rendered detection impossible. His *modus operandi* throughout bears a curious resemblance to that of Thomas Griffiths Wainewright [q. v.]

In Mansfield and Nottingham there was a general belief that Lord George Bentinck was one of Palmer's many victims (JENNINGS, *Rambles among the Hills*, 1880, p. 144), but, beyond the fact that Lord George was in the habit of making bets with Palmer, there does not appear to be the slightest foundation for the belief. The authorship of 'A Letter to the Lord Chief Justice Campbell,' &c. (London, 1856, 8vo), in which his conduct of the trial was vehemently attacked, was disclaimed by the Rev. Thomas Palmer, the poisoner's brother, whose name appeared on the title-page.

[Illustrated Life, Career, and Trial of William Palmer of Rugeley, containing an unabridged edition of the 'Times' Report of his Trial for Poisoning John Parsons Cook, 1856; Central Criminal Court Proceedings, 1855–6, xliv. 5–225; Stephens's General View of the Criminal Law of England, 1890, pp. 231–72; Taylor on Poisoning by Strychnine, with Comments on the Medical Evidence given at the Trial of William Palmer, 1856; Taylor's Principles and Practice of Medical Jurisprudence, 1883, i. 100, 197, 377, 442–3, ii. 629–30; Pharmaceutical Journal, xv. 532–4, xvi. 5–11; St. Bartholomew's Hospital Reports, v. 241; Annual Register, 1855 Chron. pp. 186–92, 1856 Chron. pp. 387–539; Ill. London News, 24 May 1856; Serjeant Ballantine's Experiences of a Barrister's Life, 1890, p. 132; Staffordshire Advertiser, 15 and 22 Dec. 1855; Simms's Bibliotheca Staffordiensis, pp. 345–6 (with an elaborate bibliography); Greville Memoirs, 3rd ser., 1887, ii. 46–7; Notes and Queries, 6th ser. ix. 69.] G. F. R. B.

PALMER, WILLIAM (1802–1858), conveyancer and legal author, second son of George Palmer [q. v.] of Nazeing Park, Essex, M.P. for the southern division of that county from 1836 to 1847, by Anna Maria, daughter of William Bund of Wick Episcopi, Worcestershire, was born on 9 Nov. 1802. He matriculated at Oxford (St. Mary Hall) on 16 Feb. 1822, graduated B.A. in 1825, and proceeded M.A. in 1828. In May 1830 he was called to the bar at the Inner Temple, where he acquired a large practice as a conveyancer. In 1836 he was appointed to the professorship of civil law at Gresham College, which he held until his death on 24 April 1858. Palmer was a man of high principle and unostentatious philanthropy. He did not marry.

He is author of the following: 1. 'An Inquiry into the Navigation Laws,' London, 1833, 8vo. 2. 'Discourse on the Gresham Foundation; or two introductory Lectures delivered at the Royal Exchange,' London, 1837, 8vo. 3. 'The Law of Wreck considered with a View to its Amendment,' London, 1843, 8vo. 4. 'Principles of the Legal Provision for the Relief of the Poor. Four lec-

tures partly read at Gresham College in Hilary Term 1844,' London, 1844, 8vo.

[Guardian, 28 April 1858; Gent. Mag. 1843 pt. ii. p. 181, 1858 pt. i. p. 679; Foster's Alumni Oxon.; Brit. Mus. Cat.] J. M. R.

PALMER, WILLIAM (1811–1879), theologian and archæologist, eldest son of William Jocelyn Palmer, rector of Mixbury, Oxfordshire, by Dorothea Richardson, daughter of the Rev. William Roundell of Gledstone, Yorkshire, was born on 12 July 1811. Archdeacon Palmer and Roundell Palmer, first earl of Selborne [q. v.], were his brothers. He was educated at Rugby and Oxford, where he matriculated on 27 July 1826, and was elected to a demyship at Magdalen College. In 1830 he obtained the chancellor's prize with a Latin poem, 'Tyrus,' and a first-class in the classical schools. In 1831 he graduated B.A. (17 Feb.), and in 1832 took deacon's orders and a Magdalen fellowship. In 1833 he proceeded M.A., and gained the chancellor's prize with a Latin 'Oratio de Comœdia Atticorum,' printed the same year. During the next three years he was tutor in the university of Durham, during the three years 1837–9 examiner in the classical schools at Oxford, and from 1838 to 1843 tutor at Magdalen College.

An extreme high churchman, Palmer anticipated in an unpublished Latin introduction to the Thirty-nine Articles composed for the use of his pupils in 1839–40 the ingenious argument of the celebrated 'Tract XC.' He took, however, little active part in the tractarian movement, but occupied his leisure time in the study of various forms of ecclesiastical polity and theological belief. In 1840 he visited Russia in order to examine oriental christianity in its principal seat, and to obtain if possible an authoritative recognition of the Anglican claim to intercommunion. Letters of commendation and introduction from Dr. Martin Joseph Routh [q. v.], president of Magdalen College, and the British ambassador at the Russian court, gained him the ear of the highest functionaries in the Russian church. The difficulty of persuading them that the church of England was a branch of the catholic church was greatly aggravated by the recent admission to communion by the English chaplain at Geneva of Princess Galitzin and her eldest daughter, both of whom had renounced the Greek church. Prince Galitzin had sought by letter, but had failed to obtain, from Archbishop Howley [q. v.] an opinion on the question whether apostates from the Russian church could lawfully take the communion in the church of England. At the prince's desire Palmer corresponded with the ladies, the younger of whom he induced to return to the Russian church. During his stay in St. Petersburg he edited R. W. Blackmore's translation of Mouravieff's 'History of the Church in Russia,' Oxford, 1842, 8vo. His claim for admission to communion in the Russian church, pressed with the utmost pertinacity and ingenuity for nearly a year, was at length decisively rejected by the metropolitan of Moscow.

On his return to England in the autumn of 1841, Palmer submitted to Bishop Blomfield, as ordinary of continental chaplains, the question on which Archbishop Howley had maintained so discreet a reserve, and received an affirmative answer. Too late to break a lance in defence of 'Tract XC.,' he was in time to repel with animation a charge of 'Romanism' levelled at himself (cf. his *Letter to the Rev. C. P. Golightly*; his *Letter to a Protestant-Catholic*, both published at Oxford in 1841, 8vo; and his *Letter to the Rev. Dr. Hampden*, Oxford, 1842, 8vo). An able 'Protest against Prusso-Anglican Protestantism,' which he lodged with Archbishop Howley in reference to the recently established Jerusalem bishopric, was, at the archbishop's request, withheld from publication. He issued, however, the notes and appendices thereto, under the title 'Aids to Reflection on the seemingly Double Character of the Established Church,' Oxford, 1841, 8vo, and recurred to the same topic in an anonymous 'Examination of an Announcement made in the Prussian State Gazette concerning the "Relations of the Bishop of the United Church of England and Ireland in Jerusalem" with the German Congregation of the Evangelical Religion in Palestine,' Oxford, 1842, 8vo.

Bent on renewing his application for admission to communion in the Greek church, Palmer early in 1842 visited Paris, and laid the whole case before Bishop Luscombe [q. v.], in whose chapel the Princess Galitzin, then resident in Paris, was in the habit of communicating. He had several interviews with the princess, but failed to alter her views. Bishop Luscombe refused, however, to furnish her with a certificate of communion on the eve of her departure for Russia, and thus Palmer on his return to St. Petersburg was able to exclude her from communion in the English chapel there. His second application for admission to communion in the Russian church, though supported by letters commendatory from Bishop Luscombe and a vast magazine of ingenious dissertations of his own on the position of the church of England in the economy of Chris-

tendom, only elicited an express and explicit rejection on the part of the Russian church of the Anglican claim to catholicity. After a minute examination of the entire case, the holy governing synod declined to admit him to communion unless he acknowledged the Thirty-nine Articles of religion to be 'in their plain literal sense and spirit' a full and perfect expression of the faith of the churches of England and Scotland, and to contain forty-four heresies; unless he renounced and anathematised the said heresies, the Thirty-nine Articles as containing them and the churches of England and Scotland as implicated in them; and further admitted the Greek church to be the œcumenical church, and were received into the same as a proselyte.

The œcumenical character of the Greek church Palmer readily admitted; he also renounced and anathematised the forty-four heresies, but demurred to their alleged presence in the Thirty-nine Articles. On the question whether what he had done amounted to a renunciation of the churches of England and Scotland, he appealed to Bishop Luscombe and the Scottish Episcopal College.

On his return to England Palmer occupied himself in the composition of a 'Harmony of Anglican Doctrine with the Doctrine of the Eastern Church' (Aberdeen, 1846; Greek translation, Athens, 1851) and in the preparation of his case for the Scottish Episcopal College. The latter, which occupies a thick and closely printed volume, entitled 'An Appeal to the Scottish Bishops and Clergy, and generally to the Church of their Communion,' Edinburgh, 1849, 8vo, was dismissed unheard by the Scottish Episcopal Synod assembled in Edinburgh on 7 Sept. 1849.

Soon after the decision of the privy council in the Gorham case in 1852 Palmer again sought admission to the Greek church, but recoiled before the unconditional rebaptism to which he was required to submit. In 1853 appeared his learned and ingenious 'Dissertations on Subjects relating to the Orthodox or Eastern-Catholic Communion,' London, 8vo. On the eve of the Crimean war he studied the question of the Holy Places at Jerusalem. The winter of 1853–4 he passed in Egypt. He afterwards went into retreat under Passaglia at Rome, and there was received into the Roman church, the rite of baptism being dispensed with, in the chapel of the Roman College on 28 Feb. 1855.

For the rest of his life Palmer resided at Rome in the Piazza di Santa Maria in Campitelli, where he died on 4 April 1879, in his sixty-eighth year. His remains were interred (8 April) in the cemetery of S. Lorenzo in Campo Verano.

Palmer was a profoundly learned theologian, and (when he chose) a brilliant writer. His piety was deep and fervent, and, though a trenchant controversialist, he was one of the most amiable of men. In later life, notwithstanding broken health, he made laborious researches in ecclesiastical history and archæology. He left voluminous manuscripts, chiefly autobiographical. Dr. Newman, to whom he used to pay an annual visit at Birmingham, edited after his death his 'Notes of a Visit to the Russian Church in the Years 1840, 1841,' London, 1882, 8vo.

Besides the works mentioned above, Palmer was author of the following: 1. 'Short Poems and Hymns, the latter mostly Translations,' Oxford, 1843. 2. *Ταπεινὴ ἀναφορὰ τοῖς πατριάρχαις*, Athens, 1850. 3. *Διατριβαὶ περὶ τῆς Ἀγγλικῆς Ἐκκλησίας*, Athens, 1851. 4. *Διατριβαὶ περὶ τῆς ἀνατολικῆς ἐκκλησίας*, Athens, 1852. 5. 'Remarks on the Turkish Question,' London, 1858. 6. 'An Introduction to Early Christian Symbolism; being the Description of a Series of Fourteen Compositions from Fresco-paintings, Glasses, and Sculptured Sarcophagi; with three Appendices,' London, 1859, 8vo; new edition, under the title 'Early Christian Symbolism: a Series of Compositions,' &c., ed. J. G. Northcote and W. R. Brownlow, London, 1885, fol. 7. 'Egyptian Chronicles: with a Harmony of Sacred and Egyptian Chronology, and an Appendix on Babylonian and Assyrian Antiquities,' London, 1861, 2 vols. 8vo. 8. 'Commentatio in Librum Danielis,' Rome, 1874. 9. 'The Patriarch Nicon and the Tsar,' from the Russian, London, 6 vols. 1871–6.

[Rugby School Reg.; Bloxam's Magd. Coll. Reg.; Foster's Alumni Oxon.; Oxford Honours List; Notes of a Visit to the Russian Church, ed. Cardinal Newman, with the above-mentioned Appeal; Egyptian Chronicles (Introduction); Neale's Life of Patrick Torry, D.D., 1856, chap. vi.; Tablet, 17 March 1855, and 12 April 1879; Guardian, 9 and 16 April; Times, 12 April 1879; Academy, 1879, i. 348; Charles Wordsworth's Annals of my Life, 1847–56, pp. 74–8; Liddon's Life of Pusey, ii. 287; Allies's Life's Decision, p. 337; E. G. Kirwan Browne's Annals of the Tractarian Movement, 1856, p. 180; T. Mozley's Reminiscences; Ornsby's Memoirs of Hope-Scott, ii. 12; Month, 1872, p. 168; North Amer. Rev. 1863, pt. i. 111; Eclectic Review, July 1862; Dublin Review, vol. xli.; Ibrahim Hilmy's Lit. Egypt.] J. M. R.

PALMER, WILLIAM (1803–1885), theologian and ecclesiastical antiquary, only son of William Palmer, military officer, of

St. Mary's, Dublin, was born on 14 Feb. 1803. He graduated B.A. at Trinity College, Dublin, in 1824, and, after taking holy orders, migrated to Oxford, where he was incorporated at Magdalen Hall 20-23 Oct. 1828, and proceeded M.A. 28 Jan. 1829. From Magdalen Hall he removed to Worcester College in 1831. In 1832 he published 'Origines Liturgicæ, or Antiquities of the English Ritual and a Dissertation on Primitive Liturgies,' Oxford, 2 vols. 8vo; 4th edit. 1845, a learned and scholarly work on a subject then much neglected, which brought him into personal relations with Keble, Hurrell Froude, Hugh James Rose, John Henry Newman, and others of the party afterwards known as tractarian. He brought to Oxford an intimate knowledge of the controversy with Rome, gained by a study of Bellarmine and other eminent Roman catholic apologists. His own principles were fixed in the high-church school. Papers by him against dissent appeared in Hugh James Rose's 'British Magazine' in 1832. In the following year he published a vigorous pamphlet against comprehension, entitled 'Remarks on Dr. Arnold's Principles of Church Reform,' London, 8vo, and formed, in concert with Rose and Hurrell Froude, the 'Association of Friends of the Church,' for the maintenance 'pure and inviolate' of the doctrines, the services, and the discipline of the church. The association was at once turned to account by Newman as a vehicle for the circulation of the 'Tracts for the Times,' of which one, and one only, was contributed by Palmer. His keen eye, practised in the polemics of Rome, soon detected the trend of the movement, and he held aloof from it on Newman's rejecting his suggestion of a committee of revision.

In 1838 he published an ingenious 'Treatise on the Church of Christ,' London, 2 vols. 8vo; 3rd edit. 1842, designed to prove that the church of England was a branch of the catholic church co-ordinate with the Roman and Greek churches. Of this work, Mr. Gladstone wrote in the 'Nineteenth Century,' August 1894, that it was 'perhaps the most powerful and least assailable defence of the position of the Anglican church from the sixteenth century.' In 1840 appeared his 'Apostolical Jurisdiction and Succession of the English Episcopacy vindicated against the Objections of Dr. Wiseman in the Dublin Review' (vols. v. vii. and viii.), London, 8vo. The same year he contributed to the 'Englishman's Library' (vol. v.) 'A Compendious Ecclesiastical History from the Earliest Period to the Present Time,' London, 12mo. On the appearance of Dr. Wiseman's attack on 'Tract XC.,' Palmer published a trenchant counter-attack, entitled 'A Letter to N. Wiseman, D.D. (calling himself Bishop of Melipotamus), containing Remarks on his Letter to Mr. Newman,' Oxford, 1841, 8vo; reprinted, with seven subsequent letters in reply to Wiseman's rejoinder, under the title 'Letters to N. Wiseman, D.D., on the Errors of Romanism,' Oxford, 1842, and London, 1851, 12mo. In this controversy Palmer displayed regrettable heat (cf. an anonymous pamphlet, attributed to Peter Le Page Renouf, entitled *The Character of the Rev. W. Palmer as a Controversialist*, &c., London, 1843, 8vo).

The appearance in 1843 of Palmer's 'Narrative of Events connected with the Publication of Tracts for the Times,' London, 8vo, precipitated the crisis which led to the secession of W. G. Ward and Newman. Ward replied at enormous length in the celebrated 'Ideal of a Christian Church,' 1844, and Newman unveiled the inner workings of his mind in his 'Development of Christian Doctrine,' 1845. Palmer replied to both books in his 'Doctrine of Development, and Conscience considered in relation to the Evidences of Christianity and of the Catholic System,' London, 1846, 8vo. The 'Narrative' was reprinted, with introduction and supplement, in 1883 (London, 8vo), and is the primary authority for the history of the earlier phases of the tractarian movement. In 1875 he issued, under the pseudonym 'Umbra Oxoniensis' and the title 'Results of the Expostulation of the Right Hon. W. E. Gladstone in their Relation to the Unity of Roman Catholicism,' London, 8vo, a clever and acrimonious attack on the papacy.

Palmer was instituted to the vicarage of Whitchurch Canonicorum, Dorset, in 1846, and held the prebend of Highworth in the church of Sarum from 1849 to 1858. He claimed and assumed the title of baronet on the death of his father in 1865. He died in London in 1885.

Palmer married, in October 1839, Sophia, eldest daughter of Admiral Sir Francis Beaufort, K.C.B., by whom he had issue an only son.

Palmer is characterised by Newman as the only thoroughly learned man among the initiators of the tractarian movement; and Perrone described him as 'theologorum Oxoniensium facile princeps,' and added, 'Talis cum sit, utinam noster esset!' Döllinger also held a high opinion of his abilities.

[Dublin Grad.; Palmer's Narrative, cited above; Foster's Alumni Oxon.; Clergy List; Newman's Apologia, chap. ii.; Newman's Letters,

1891, Essays, Critical and Historical, 2nd edit. i. 143-85, ii. 454; Mozley's Reminiscences, i. 308; Liddon's Life of Pusey; Wordsworth's Annals of my Early Life, pp 340-3; Church's Oxford Movement; Cox's Recollections of Oxford, 1868; Stephens's Life of Walter Farquhar Hook, ii. 63; Heresy and Schism, by Right Hon. W. E. Gladstone, Nineteenth Century, Aug. 1894; Notes and Queries, 7th ser. i. 349, 494.]

J. M. R.

PALMERANUS or PALMERSTON, THOMAS (*fl.* 1306-1316), theological writer. [See THOMAS HIBERNICUS.]

PALMERSTON, VISCOUNTS. [See TEMPLE, HENRY, first VISCOUNT, 1673?-1757; TEMPLE, HENRY, second VISCOUNT, 1739-1802; TEMPLE, HENRY JOHN, third VISCOUNT, 1784-1865.]

PALMES, SIR BRYAN (1599-1654), royalist, born in 1599, was eldest son of Sir Guy Palmes of Ashwell, Rutland, and Lindley, Yorkshire, by Anne, daughter of Sir Edward Stafford (FOSTER, *Yorkshire Pedigrees*, vol. ii.) On 17 March 1614-15 he matriculated at Oxford from Trinity College (FOSTER, *Alumni Oxon.* 1500-1714, iii. 1111), but did not graduate. He was elected M.P. for Stamford in 1625-6, and for Aldborough, Yorkshire, in 1639-40. An intimate friend of William Browne (1591-1645) [q. v.], he made a tour in France with him. Browne addressed to Palmes, who was then staying at Saumur, his humorous poem, written at Thouars, on the 'most intolerable jangling of the Papists' bells on All Saints' Night' (BROWNE, *Poems*, ed. Goodwin, ii. 229). At the outbreak of the civil war Palmes raised a regiment for the king (*Cal. State Papers*, Dom. 1640-1). He was knighted on 21 April 1642 (METCALFE, *Book of Knights*, p. 198), and created D.C.L. at Oxford on 1 or 2 Nov. following. On 20 Oct. 1646 he was forced to compound for his estate for 681*l.* (*Cal. of Comm. for Compounding*, pp. 861, 1316, 1643), and on 1 Sept. 1651 was assessed at 200*l.*, but no proceedings were taken (*Cal. of Comm. for Advance of Money*, iii. 1388). Palmes died at Lindley about August 1654 (*Administration Act Book*, P.C.C., 1653-4, vol. ii. f. 647). By his wife Mary, daughter and coheiress of Gervase Teverey of Stapleford, Nottinghamshire, who died before him, he had three sons and four daughters.

[Wood's Fasti Oxon. ed. Bliss, ii. 41; Cal. State Papers, Dom. 1640-1, pp. 492, 577; Yorkshire Archæolog. and Topograph. Journal, i. 95.] G. G.

PALSGRAVE, JOHN (*d.* 1554), chaplain to Henry VIII, was a native of London, where he received his elementary education. Subsequently he entered Corpus Christi College, Cambridge, and proceeded to the degree of B.A. (*Addit. MS.* 5878, f. 63). He then migrated to the university of Paris, where he graduated M.A., and acquired a thorough knowledge of French. From the privy purse expenses of Henry VIII in January 1512-1513, it appears that Palsgrave, who had been ordained priest, was 'scolemaster to my Lady Princes,' i.e. Mary, the king's sister, who afterwards married Louis XII of France. On 29 April 1514 he was admitted to the prebend of Portpoole in the church of St. Paul, London (LE NEVE, *Fasti*, ii. 428). Having instructed the Princess Mary in the French tongue, he accompanied her to France on her marriage, and she never forgot his services (BREWER, *Letters and Memorials of Henry VIII*, vol. ii. pt. ii. pp. 1459, 1460). On 3 April 1515 she wrote from Paris to Wolsey begging that Palsgrave might have the living of Egylsfeld in the diocese of Durham, or the archdeaconry of Derby. In 1516 he was collated by Atwater, bishop of Lincoln, to the benefice of Ashfordby, Leicestershire, vacant by the death of Henry Wilcocks, D.C.L., whose executors were ordered in 1523 to pay him 68*l.* for dilapidations. He also obtained the rectories of Alderton and Holbrook in Suffolk, and Cawston, Norfolk. Sir Thomas More, writing to Erasmus in 1517, mentions that Palsgrave was about to go to Louvain to study law, though he would continue his Greek and Latin; and Erasmus, in a letter from Louvain, dated 17 July the same year, informs More that Palsgrave had left for England. In 1523 he entered into a contract with Richard Pynson [q. v.], stationer of London, for the printing of sixty reams of paper at 6*s.* 8*d.* a ream; and there is another indenture for printing 750 copies of Palsgrave's 'Lesclarcissement de la langue Francoyse,' one of the earliest attempts to explain in English the rules of French grammar. Pynson engaged to print daily a sheet on both sides, and Palsgrave undertook not to keep him waiting for 'copy.' This curious contract has been printed, with notes, by Mr. F. J. Furnivall, for the Philological Society, London [1868], 4to.

In 1525 among the officers and councillors appointed to be resident and about the person of Henry Fitzroy, duke of Richmond, natural son of Henry VIII, then six years of age, who had been appointed lieutenant-general north of the Trent, was Palsgrave, his tutor, who was allowed three servants and an annual stipend of 13*l.* 6*s.* 8*d.* (NICHOLS, *Memoir of the Duke of Richmond*, 1855, pp. xxiii, xxiv). His signature is attached to several of the documents issued in that and subsequent years by

the council of the north. Writing to the king with reference to his pupil in 1529, Palsgrave asserts 'that according to [my] saying to you in the gallery at Hampton Court, I do my uttermost best to cause him to love learning, and to be merry at it; insomuch that without any manner fear or compulsion, he hath already a great furtherance in the principles grammatical both of Greek and Latin.' In another letter, addressed to Lady Elizabeth Tailboys the same year, he remarks: 'The King's Grace said unto me in the presence of Master Parre and Master Page, I deliver, quod he, unto you three, my worldly jewel; you twain to have the guiding of his body, and thou, Palsgrave, to bring him up in virtue and learning.'

In 1529 Palsgrave thanked More for his continued friendliness, and acknowledged that he was more bound to him than to any man, adding: 'I beseech you for your accustomed goodness to continue until such time that I may once more tread under foot this horrible monster, poverty.' At this period he told Sir William Stevynson that all he had to live by and pay his debts and support his mother was little more than 50*l.* for Alderton, 'and Holbroke be but 20*l.*, Kayston 18*l.*, my prebend in Polles 4*l.*, and my wages 20 marks; and was indebted 92*l.*' Stevynson was asked to tell his old pupil, the queen-dowager of France, that Palsgrave desired the benefice of Cawston, Norfolk. In the Record Office there is a draft 'obligation,' dated 1529, by which Palsgrave undertakes to pay Thomas Cromwell 7*l.* 6*s.* 8*d.* on his procuring a papal bull, under lead, called a union, for uniting the parish church of Alderton to the prebend of Portpoole in St. Paul's Cathedral.

In 1531 he repaired to the university of Oxford, and the next year was incorporated M.A. there, and took the degree of B.D. (Wood, *Athenæ Oxon.* ed. Bliss, i. 121). On 28 Oct. 1532 he informed one William St. Loe that he was about to keep house at Blackfriars, where 'I could have with me your son, Mr. Russell's son, a younger brother of Andrew Baynton, and Mr. Noryce's son, of the king's privy chamber.' He intended previously to spend some time at Cambridge 'for three reasons: (1) I am already B.D., and hope to be D.D.; (2) I could get a man to help me in teaching, as this constant attendance hurts my health. And I go to Cambridge rather than Oxford, because I have a benefice sixteen miles off.'

On 3 Oct. 1533 he was collated by Archbishop Cranmer to the rectory of St. Dunstan-in-the-East, London (Newcourt, *Repertorium*, i. 334), and on 7 Nov. 1545 he was instituted to the rectory of Wadenhoe, Northamptonshire, where he resided until his death, which took place in 1554, before 3 Aug. (Bridges, *Hist. of Northamptonshire*, ii. 390).

His principal work is: 1. 'Lesclarcissement de la Langue Francoyse, compose par maistre Jehan Palsgraue Angloys, natyf de Londres et gradue de Paris,' London, 1530, black-letter, folio, with dedication to Henry VIII. Pynson seems to have printed only the first two parts of two sheets and a half (signed A in four, B in two, C in four), and fifty-nine leaves. After these comes a third part, with a fresh numbering of leaves from 1 to 473. The printing was finished on 18 July 1530 by John Haukys, this work being the only known production of his press. The king's grant to Palsgrave of a privilege of seven years for his book is dated at Ampthill 2 Sept. anno regni XXII. The book was originally intended to be a kind of dictionary for the use of Englishmen seeking to acquire a knowledge of the French tongue. In this respect it has been superseded by later works, but it is now used in England for another purpose, as one of the best depositories of obsolete English words and phrases; and it is of the greatest utility to those who are engaged in the study of the English language in the transition state from the times of Chaucer, Gower, and Wiclif to those of Surrey and Wyat. In his epistle to the king's grace the author says he had written two books before on the same subject, and had presented them to Queen Mary of France, and also to the Prince Charles Brandon, duke of Suffolk, 'her most worthy espouse.' These were probably manuscript books, as no such printed works are known (*Addit. MS.* 24493, f. 93). Very few copies of the original 'Lesclarcissement' are now in existence. Two are in the British Museum, one containing manuscript notes by Sir Nicholas Harris Nicolas. Perhaps one reason for its scarcity was the determination of the author that other teachers of French should not obtain copies. Consequently he 'willed Pynson to sell no copies to any other persons than such as he should command to have them, lest his profit by teaching the French tongue might be mynished.' The copy in the Mazarin Library at Paris is the only one known in France. This was reprinted at the public expense under the auspices of the minister of public instruction and the editorship of F. Génin, Paris, 1852, 4to, pp. 889. It is included in the 'Collection de Documents Inédits sur l'Histoire de France.'

His other works are: 2. 'Joannis Palsgravi Londinensis Ecphrasis Anglica in

Comœdiam Acolasti. The Comedy of Acolastus translated into oure Englysshe tongue after suche maner as chylderne are taught in the Grammer Schole, fyrst worde for worde . . . and afterwarde accordynge to the sence . . . with admonitions . . . for the more perfyte instructynge of the lerners, and . . . a brefe introductory to . . . the dyvers sortes of meters,' Latin and English, London (Tho. Berthelet), 1540, 4to (Brit. Mus.); dedicated to Henry VIII. This work was originally written in Latin by William Fullonius. 3. 'Annotationes verborum.' 4. 'Annotationes participiorum.' 5. 'Epistolæ ad diversos.'

He probably, either with or without his name, printed other works. One John Williamson, jun., writing to Cromwell, says: 'Please it you also to know that I have sent you oon hundreth bookes entitled "Le Myrour de Verite," whiche I have receyved this present daie of Maister Palgrave' (Ellis, *Original Letters*, 3rd ser. ii. 212).

Davy, on the authority of Watt, erroneously ascribes to Palsgrave, through a curious blunder, the authorship of 'Catechismus. Translated by W. Turner, Doctor of Phisicke,' London, 1572, 8vo (*Athenæ Suffolcienses*, i. 93). The real title of this work is 'The Catechisme . . . used in the dominions that are under . . . Prince Frederike the Palsgrave of the Rhene,' London (R. Johnes), 1572, 8vo.

[Addit. MSS. 19105, f. 57 *b*, 19165, f. 93; Ames's Typogr. Antiq. (Herbert), pp. 435, 470 (Dibdin), iii. 3632; Baker's Biogr. Dram. 1812, i. 560, ii. 4; Bale's Scriptt. Brit. Cat. pars i. p. 710; Beloe's Anecd. vi. 344; Brewer and Gairdner's Letters and Memorials of Henry VIII; Cooper's Athenæ Cantabr. i. 119, 545; Dodd's Church Hist. i. 228; Foster's Alumni Oxon. early series, iii. 1111; Kennett MS. 46, f. 36; Lowndes's Bibl. Man. (Bohn), pp. 636, 839, 849, 1769; Palgrave Family Memorials, by Palmer and Tucker, p. 203; Pits, De Angliæ Scriptoribus, p. 703; Tanner's Bibl. Brit. p. 571; Miss Wood's Letters, i. 180, 202.] T. C.

PALTOCK, ROBERT (1697–1767), romance-writer, born in 1697, was only son of Thomas Paltock of St. James's, Westminster. His father was the third husband of his mother, Anne, whose first and second husbands were respectively Mr. Johnson of Woodford, Essex, and Edward Curle or Curll (*d.* 1691), jeweller, of Red Lion Square, Holborn. His grandfather, John Paltock (1624–1682), attorney, of Thavie's Inn, London, who married on 14 Sept. 1648 Elizabeth (1631–1707), fourth daughter of Francis Steward of Braughing, Hertfordshire (Chester, *London Marriage Licenses*, ed. Foster, col. 1013; Clutterbuck, *Hertfordshire*, iii. 150), benefited greatly under the will (P.C.C. 81, Penn) of his uncle, Thomas Paltock (*d.* 1670), of Botwell, in the parish of Hayes, Middlesex, and of Kingston-upon-Thames, and left property in London, Suffolk, Middlesex, Essex, and Hertfordshire (will in P.C.C. 89, Cottle). After the death of Robert's father in 1701 (cf. Letters of Administration, P.C.C. 12 April 1701) his mother lived chiefly at Enfield, Middlesex. Robert seems to have been a favourite with his paternal grandmother, for in her will, proved on 7 Feb. 1706–7, she left him, on his coming of age, one hundred and fifty pounds and her house at Enfield, provided that her daughter, Elizabeth Paltock, should die without lawful issue (will in *Commissary Court of London*, Bk. 1706–7, f. 247). Robert's mother died at Enfield in January 1711–12 (Parish Register), leaving her son to the care of her 'loving friends,' Robert Nightingale and John Grene, or Green, of Enfield (will in P.C.C. 75, Barnes). Like many of his kinsfolk, Robert became an attorney, and for several years resided in Clement's Inn, London. From the will of his brother-in-law, Brinley Skinner (*d.* 1764) of Ryme Intrinsica, Dorset, sometime consul at Leghorn, it is clear that before August 1759 Paltock had quitted Clement's Inn for a residence in Back Lane, St. Mary, Lambeth (will in P.C.C. 485, Simpson).

Paltock died in Back Lane on 20 March 1767 (cf. Letters of Administration, P.C.C. 15 April 1767), and was buried at Ryme Intrinsica (Hutchins, *Dorset*, 3rd ed. iv. 493–4). By his marriage to Anna, daughter of John Skinner, Italian merchant, of Austin Friars, London (*ib.* ii. 609), he had issue John (1731–1789), a Bengal merchant; Robert (*b.* 1737), surgeon at Ryme Intrinsica, who became possessor of the Skinner property there on the death of his cousin, Eleanor Boddington, in March 1795 (*ib.* iv. 492); Anna, who 'married a clergyman with eight children;' and Eleanor, who married twice. Mrs. Paltock was buried at St. Mary, Lambeth, on 14 Jan. 1767 (Par. Reg.)

Paltock's fame rests enduringly on his original and fascinating romance, entitled 'The Life and Adventures of Peter Wilkins, a Cornish Man . . . With an Introduction by R. S., a passenger in the Hector,' 2 vols. 12mo, London, 1751; with plates by Boitard. It is dedicated to Elizabeth, countess of Northumberland, whom Paltock took (so he gallantly assured her) as the prototype of his enchanting heroine Youwarkee. The introduction and dedication are signed with the initials 'R. P.,' and for many years the author's full name was unknown. But in

the 'Monthly Magazine' for December 1802 (p. 379) a correspondent signing himself 'Libernatus' gave the author's name correctly, and added that the present was not the original title, 'that being "Peter Pantile," or something like it, which the booksellers objected to.' It has been plausibly suggested that Paltock named his hero after John Wilkins, bishop of Chester, who, in the second part of his 'Mathematical Magick,' had seriously discussed the question whether men could acquire the art of flying. The original agreement for the sale of the manuscript of 'Peter Wilkins' was brought to light in 1835 at a sale of books and manuscripts which had once belonged to Robert Dodsley the publisher, and was acquired by James Crossley [q. v.] of Manchester, a portion of whose library was sold in 1884. According to this document, Paltock received for the copyright 20*l.*, twelve copies of the book, and 'the cuts of the first impression' (proof impressions of the illustrations). Some copies of the book are said to be dated 1750, which is probable, as it appears in the list of new books announced in the 'Gentleman's Magazine' for November 1750. An edition appeared immediately afterwards at Dublin, so the book must have had some sale, despite the sneering criticism of the 'Monthly Review.' A new edition appeared at London in 1783, and another at Berwick in 1784. It was included in Weber's 'Popular Romances,' 1812, and published separately, with some charming plates by Stothard, in 1816, 2 vols. 12mo. Within the last fifty years it has been frequently issued, entire or mutilated, in a popular form. An excellent reprint of the original edition, with some of the quaint plates by Boitard, was published under the editorship of Mr. A. H. Bullen in 1884, 2 vols. 8vo. 'Peter Wilkins' afforded material for a pantomime, 'with songs,' produced at Sadler's Wells in 1800. A 'melodramatic spectacle in two acts,' founded on the romance, was acted at Covent Garden on 16 April 1827 (printed in vol. xxv. of Lacy's 'Acting Edition of Plays'). In 1763 a French translation by Philippe Florent de Puisieux was issued at Paris, 3 vols. 16mo, and was included in vols. xxii.–xxiii. of De Perthe's 'Voyages Imaginaires' (1788–9). A German translation was published in 1767 at Brunswick, 8vo.

Of 'Peter Wilkins' Coleridge is reported to have spoken in terms of enthusiastic admiration (*Table-Talk*, ed. 1851, pp. 331–2). Southey, in a note on a passage of the 'Curse of Kehama,' says that Paltock's winged people 'are the most beautiful creatures of imagination that ever were devised,' and adds that Sir Walter Scott was a warm admirer of the book. With Charles Lamb at Christ's Hospital the story was a favourite; while Leigh Hunt never wearied of it (cf. his essays in *London Journal*, 5 Nov. 1834; *Book for a Corner*, ed. 1868, i. 68).

In 1751 appeared a dull tale called 'Memoirs of the Life of Parnese, a Spanish Lady: interspersed with the story of Beaumont and Sarpeta. Translated from the Spanish manuscript, by R. P., Gent.,' London, 12mo. As it is dedicated to Frances (1723–1810), wife of Commodore Matthew Mitchell or Michell (1706–1752), M.P., of Chitterne, Wiltshire, who was Paltock's second cousin, there can be no doubt that Paltock was the author, although the book is unworthy of him.

Paltock has been doubtfully identified with the 'R. P., Biographer,' who published in 1753 'Virtue Triumphant and Pride Abased in the Humorous History of Dicky Gotham and Doll Clod' (*Notes and Queries*, 5th ser. ix. 372). The 'Monthly Review,' in some six lines of condemnation, considers it to have been written for the express entertainment of the kitchen, but no details are given, and no copy of the book is accessible.

[Athenæum, 2 Aug. 1884 p. 145, 16 Aug. 1884 p. 206, 14 Feb. 1885, p. 215; Introduction to Peter Wilkins, ed. Bullen, 1884; Boase and Courtney's Bibl. Cornub.; Boase's Collect. Cornub.; Will of Edward Curll in P.C.C. 186, Vere; Will of Robert Paltock in P.C.C. 105, Gee, 1705; Clutterbuck's Hertfordshire, ii. 119; Hoare's Wiltshire—Hundred of Heytesbury, i. 172, 174–5; Hutchins's Dorset, 1803, ii. 603; Allibone's Dict. ii. 1495; cf. both Foster's and Harleian Society's editions of Chester's London Marriage Licenses; Notes and Queries, 3rd ser. xii. 445, 8th ser. viii. 204.] G. G.

PAMAN, HENRY, M.D. (1626–1695), physician, son of Robert Paman, was born at his father's estate of Chevington, Suffolk, in 1626. He entered as a sizar at Emmanuel College, Cambridge, on 22 June 1643, where William Sancroft [q. v.] was his tutor. They became friends for life. He migrated to St. John's College on 22 July 1646, graduated B.A. the same year, and was elected a fellow of that college. He became M.A. in 1650, and was incorporated M.A. at Oxford on 11 July 1655. On 20 June 1656 he kept an act for a medical degree before Professor Francis Glisson [q. v.], maintaining the thesis 'Morbis acutis convenit dieta tenuissima' (note in Glisson's handwriting, vol. iii. of his papers). In the same year he was senior proctor, and in 1658 he graduated M.D., being incorporated M.D. at Oxford on 13 July 1669. He was elected public orator at Cambridge on 5 March 1674, and held office till

9 July 1681. Eight Latin letters written by him in this capacity were printed under the title 'Literæ Academiæ Cantabrigiensis ab Henrico Paman cum esset orator publicus scriptæ' (WARD, *Gresham Professors*, appendix, p. xvi). They are addressed to the astronomer, John Hevel, on 12 May 1674; to James, duke of Monmouth, on 12 June 1674, and twice without date; to Charles II on 11 Sept. 1674; to Chief-justice Sir Francis North; to William, duke of Newcastle, on 7 Aug. 1676; to Sancroft, archbishop of Canterbury, on 8 Jan. 1677. In 1677 Paman went to reside in Lambeth Palace with Archbishop Sancroft. On 21 June 1679 he was appointed professor of physic at Gresham College, and on 1 Dec. 1679 he was elected F.R.S. In 1683 he was admitted a candidate at the College of Physicians, and elected a fellow on 12 April 1687. He graduated LL.D. at Cambridge in 1684, and was thereupon appointed master of the faculties by Sancroft. He resigned his professorship on 21 June 1689. When Sancroft declined the oaths to William III and left Lambeth, Paman also declined, and gave up his mastership of the faculties. He went to live in the parish of St. Paul, Covent Garden, where he died in June 1695; he was buried in the parish church. He was rich, and, after providing for his relations, left considerable sums of money and books to St. John's College, to Emmanuel College, to the College of Physicians, and to his native parish. Though he published nothing himself, he is known to every reader of medicine, because a Latin letter by him to Dr. Thomas Sydenham [q.v.] is published in Sydenham's works as a preface to the treatise 'De Luis Veneriæ historiâ et curatione.' It praises Sydenham's method, and urges him to write on this subject. Sydenham (ed. Pechey, 1729, p. 244) says that Paman had long been his friend, and adds, 'I always valued your friendship as a most precious thing.'

[Munk's Coll. of Phys. i. 446; Ward's Lives of the Professors of Gresham College, 1740; manuscripts in Sloane collection in Brit. Mus. 3309 vol. iv., and 4162 vol. iii.; Patrick's Autob. 1839, p. 140.] N. M.

PANDULF (*d.* 1226), papal legate and bishop of Norwich, is usually identified with Pandulfus Masca, a member of a noble Pisan house of that name, who was made cardinal-priest of the Twelve Apostles by Lucius III in December 1182, discharged some important papal legations, and wrote the lives of some of the popes (MURATORI, *Rer. Ital. Scriptores*, vol. iii. pt. i. p. 276; cf. however, MAS LATRIE, *Trésor de Chronologie*, c. 1188, who refers to CARDELLA, *Memorie Storiche de' Cardinali*, i.) Ciaconius, in his life of Pandulf Masca, has also told us that he was made subdeacon by Calixtus II (1119–1124), so that, if the received identification is accepted, our Pandulf must have died more than a hundred years after receiving the subdiaconate. Moreover, Ciaconius so early as 1677 clearly pointed out the error of identifying Pandulf the English legate with Pandulf Masca. Nevertheless the identification is still often made, and even in so accurate a work as Dr. Stubbs's 'Registrum Sacrum Anglicanum' (p. 38) the bishop of Norwich is called 'Pandulf Masca.' But it is quite clear that the later Pandulf was never a cardinal at all (he is only called cardinal in *John of Ypres' Chron. de St. Bertin* in BOUQUET, xviii. 604), and when he first crosses English history is regularly described as the pope's subdeacon simply (see the life of Pandulfus Masca in CIACONIUS, *Hist. Pontificum Rom. et S. R. E. Cardinalium*, i. 1114–15, Rome, 1677; cf. also MURATORI, *Rer. Ital. Scriptores*, vol. iii. pt. i. pp. 276–8, which corrects and adds to the biography of Ciaconius).

Pandulf was a Roman by birth (*Ann. Worcester*, p. 404), and became a clerk of the papal court under Innocent III. When the quarrel between Innocent III and King John with regard to the disputed succession to the archbishopric of Canterbury had already lasted more than four years, John began to realise the necessity of ending the struggle, and besought the pope to send envoys to treat with him about peace (*Ann. Burton*, pp. 209–10). Innocent accepted the English king's advances, and selected Pandulf for the mission, along with a knight of St. John named brother Durandus. Pandulf is variously described as 'magister' (*Ann. Osney*, p. 55), 'domini papæ subdiaconus' (MATT. PARIS, ii. 531; WYKES, p. 56), and 'quidam de capellanis domini papæ' (*Ann. Margam*, p. 36). The pope calls both envoys 'familiares nostros,' and in Magna Charta and other official documents Pandulf is called 'domini papæ subdiaconus et familiaris' (cf. John's submission, *Fœdera*, i. 115; *Ann. Burton*, p. 218). The nuncios reached England at the end of July 1211 ('post festum S. Jacobi;' *Ann. Waverley*, p. 266). As they travelled through England they were received with extraordinary demonstrations of popular rejoicing (*Ann. Osney*, p. 55; WYKES, p. 56). John came back from his Welsh expedition to meet them in August at Northampton. A great council of nobles also assembled at the same place. The Burton 'Annals' (pp. 209–217) preserve a long and almost suspiciously minute and circumstantial account of the negotiations that ensued. The nuncios de-

manded the restoration of Langton and the exiled bishops. John answered angrily that he would hang Langton if he could catch him, and that he was only bound to obey the pope in things spiritual. Pandulf replied that John was equally bound to obey the pope in things temporal as in things spiritual. A long and angry historical controversy ensued, in which Pandulf said that John was striving to uphold the infamous laws of William the Bastard, rather than the excellent laws of St. Edward. At last Pandulf formally promulgated John's excommunication, and declared the English absolved from their allegiance. John did his best to frighten Pandulf, and hanged and mutilated various criminals in his presence to break his resolution. But the undaunted subdeacon remained firm, and actually saved one of the criminals, who was a clerk, from the royal sentence. John did not venture to do violence to the papal envoys, and they safely returned to the continent. The only results of the mission were that some of the king's clerks returned with them to open up further negotiations with the pope (*Ann. Margam*, p. 31), and that the interdict was slightly relaxed in the case of dying persons (*Ann. Waverley*, p. 271). Pandulf now joined Stephen Langton and the exiled bishops in Flanders (*Ann. Dunstable*, p. 30). He then returned to Rome (*Ann. Osney*, p. 55; *Ann. Margam*, p. 31). Perhaps he accompanied Langton, who also went to Rome about the same time. It should be added that some writers, including Dr. Pauli (*Geschichte von England*, iii. 365–6), reject the whole story of this first mission, believing it to be based upon the fancy of the Burton annalist, who described the great scene between the king and the papal envoy. But, though this is certainly suspicious, there seems other evidence for the fact of the mission (*Ann. Waverley*, p. 271; *Ann. Margam*, pp. 30–1; *Cont.* Flor. Wig. ii. 169; *Flores Hist.* ii. 140; Matt. Paris, *Hist. Major*, ii. 531; *Chron. Rotomagensis* in Bouquet, xviii. 360). Many of these writers, however, may simply copy the Burton and Waverley annalists; the silence of earlier writers like Walter of Coventry (ii. 211), and the absence of any reference to the matter in either English or papal documents, make for the sceptical view.

John's difficulties now came to a crisis, and the negotiations renewed by his envoys at Rome were vigorously pressed forward. On 27 Feb. 1213 Innocent wrote to John, announcing a fresh embassy. Pandulf and Durand were again the nuncios. They brought with them the hard conditions of John's submission, drawn up at Rome with the consent of John's envoys (*Flores Hist.* ii. 143; *Calendar of Papal Letters*, i. 37). Passing through France, Pandulf saw Philip Augustus, and forbade him invading England until the mission was accomplished. Two templars preceded Pandulf over the Channel. Early in May they were graciously received by John at Ewell, near Dover. On 13 May Pandulf himself saw the king at Dover, and threatened him with immediate French invasion if he would not submit to the holy see. On 15 May John's humiliation was completed.

Before numerous witnesses John formally surrendered his crown to Pandulf, as the pope's proctor, and received it back from the nuncio's hands as a fief of the holy see (the documents of submission and reconciliation are printed in the *Annals of Burton*, pp. 218–223; Rymer, *Fœdera*, i. 108, 111–12; *Epp. Innocentii III*, ed. Migne. The impression produced in Europe is well illustrated in W. Brito's Philippidos in Bouquet, xvii. 233). Pandulf received 8,000*l.* as an instalment of the compensation promised for the damage sustained by the church during the interdict. Matthew Paris tells us, in his rhetorical way, how Pandulf trampled this money under foot as an earnest of the future subjection of England to Rome (*Hist. Major*, ii. 546). Pandulf seems soon after to have returned to France, where he gave the 8,000*l.* to the exiled bishops, and persuaded them to go back to England. The return of Langton and the bishops ended the acute phase of the struggle.

Pandulf held an interview with Philip Augustus at Gravelines (Bouquet, xviii. 604, but cf. *ib.* 565, which says at Calais), where the French were waiting to invade England. Philip thought himself cheated by the pope, and was very angry with Innocent and his agent for accepting the submission of John, and thus frustrating his expected easy conquest of England. But Pandulf was soon back again in England, where he now busied himself in settling the complicated details that still remained to be arranged before the relations of England and Rome again became normal. A personage of greater weight than the humble subdeacon now appears on the scene. Nicholas, cardinal bishop of Tusculum, was appointed papal legate before 6 July, and sent to England to complete Pandulf's work. He arrived in England about Michaelmas. Pandulf was jointly commissioned with him to inquire about arrears of Peter pence due to the pope from England (*Epp. Inn. III*, iii. 960, ed. Migne). He was also still employed in collecting money to compensate the sufferers from the interdict, in mediating between John and the Welsh, and other business. He

attended the solemn relaxation of the interdict by the legate and Langton at St. Paul's (*Flores Hist.* ii. 148). He exacted 100,000 marks from John for damages (*Cal. Papal Letters*, i. 40; *Epp. Inn. III*, iii. 953, ed. Migne). The records of Evesham (*Chron. Evesham*, pp. 231–4) show how his heavy hand was felt in every monastery in England.

Pandulf at this time constantly crossed and recrossed the Channel ('ultro citroque discurrens,' WALT. COV. ii. 223). In June 1214 he was at Anjou (*Fœdera*, i. 122). Matthew Paris says that he was now sent to Rome by the legate, against whose actions the English bishops had appealed. This must have been early in 1214. At Rome he fought fiercely with Simon Langton [q. v.], who was also there (*Hist. Major*, ii. 571–2). But it was a defeat for Pandulf that the bishop of Tusculum's mission was brought to an end, though this fact necessitated his own presence again in England. He remained in this country for nearly all the rest of John's reign. He was at the king's side during the critical struggle of 1215 (*ib.* ii. 589). He is mentioned in the preamble to Magna Charta as one of the faithful band who adhered to John to the last, and by whose counsel the great charter of liberties was issued on 15 June 1215 (*Select Charters*, p. 296). In article 62 of the charter Pandulf is associated with the archbishops of Canterbury and Dublin, and some other bishops, as sureties for the general pardon and pacification promised by the king (*ib.* p. 305). But John immediately sought means of repudiating his word, and saw no better way out of his difficulties than to keep the pope and Pandulf thoroughly on his side. The bishopric of Norwich had been vacant since the death of John's old minister, Bishop Grey, in 1214. On 18 July he urged the prior and convent to make an election, according to the advice of Peter des Roches [q. v.] and other prelates, and the mandate of the pope. Before 9 Aug., on which day he is described as bishop-elect, Pandulf seems to have been in some way elected to the vacant see (PAULI, iii. 443, from *Rot. Pat.* p. 152. LE NEVE, *Fasti Eccl. Angl.* ii. 460, ed. Hardy, is certainly wrong in putting the election as late as 1218). In August 1216 Pandulf is described by the pope as bishop-elect (*Cal. Papal Letters*, i. 141; cf. also *Ann. Dunstable*, p. 43; *Ann. Tewkesbury*, p. 61; and *Ann. Worcester*, p. 405). All these three chroniclers date the election in 1215. The Worcester 'Annals' also say he was elected 'præcepto domini papæ.' But there may well have been some irregularity in the election. On 16 Aug. a papal letter was laid before the assembled bishops at Brackley, when the archbishop was ordered to excommunicate the king's enemies, and Pandulf was associated with Peter des Roches, bishop of Winchester, and the abbot of Reading in compelling obedience to this mandate (WALT. COV. ii. 223). John now persuaded Pandulf to go to Rome and explain to Innocent the miserable plight of his new vassal (RYMER, *Fœdera*, i. 135; cf. MATT. PARIS, ii. 613). On 13 Sept., the same day, Pandulf witnessed at Dover a charter to St. Oswald's Priory, at Nostell (*Cal. Papal Letters*, i. 52). He was there on 4 Sept. (*Fœdera*, i. 137). But before Pandulf had started for Rome Innocent III issued on 25 Aug. a bull quashing Magna Charta. The arrival of the bull in England doubtless made Pandulf's journey unnecessary. Anyhow, he remained in England, where he now ventured to excommunicate by name the leaders of the baronial party, who in their turn appealed to the Lateran council then about to sit (WALT. COV. ii. 224). Langton now resolved to set out for Rome, but Pandulf suspended him on the eve of his taking ship (COGGESHALL, p. 174; MATT. PARIS, ii. 629–630. WALT. COV. (ii. 225) says followed him across the Channel and suspended him abroad). John seized Langton's estates, and Innocent confirmed Pandulf's action. After the barons in their despair had called on Louis of France, the arrival of Cardinal Gualo, a new papal legate, again relegated Pandulf to the subordinate position which he had held during the mission of Nicholas of Tusculum.

Pandulf's movements during the first two years of the reign of Henry III are not easy to trace. His name occurs in few English state papers, and the chroniclers tell us little of his movements. The 'Annals of Worcester' (p. 409) make the 'bishop of Norwich' present at the new Worcester Cathedral on 7 June 1218, and this could only have been Pandulf. But he may well have spent most of his time at the papal curia, where he is now described as 'papal notary' (*Cal. Papal Reg.* i. 56) and the 'pope's chamberlain' (*ib.* i. 57). He obtained by the papal favour various benefices in England, including preferment in the dioceses of Salisbury and Chichester, as well as the church of Exminster, which, however, was contested against him by one Adam Aaron, who claimed to be in lawful possession of it, and had a sufficiently strong case for Honorius III to refer its examination to the archbishop of Canterbury on 18 July 1218 (*ib.* i. 56). Pandulf was also charged with the collection of a crusading twentieth (*ib.* i. 57), an employment which may well have brought him again to England. He was not, however, consecrated to

the bishopric of Norwich, though now generally recognised as bishop-elect. On 12 Sept. 1218 Pandulf was appointed papal legate in England, in succession to Cardinal Gualo, who had begged for leave to retire from the thankless post (*ib.* i. 58). A few days earlier (4 Sept.) Pandulf was allowed to 'provide for' his 'kinsman Giles,' a papal subdeacon, with any suitable benefice in his diocese, despite Giles already holding the distant archdeaconry of Thessalonica (*ib.* i. 58). And on the same day Honorius issued an injunction that the bishops in whose diocese Pandulf possessed benefices were not to molest him or dispose of his rights (*ib.* i. 58). A nephew of Pandulf, who took his uncle's name, was included in his household during his legation in England (*ib.* i. 70).

Gualo left England on 23 Nov. 1218, and Pandulf arrived on 3 Dec. (COGGESHALL, p. 263; cf. *Ann. Waverley*, p. 291). The new prelate's arrival synchronised with most important events in England. William Marshall, earl of Pembroke, died in May 1219, and with him expired the exceptional authority entrusted to the regent. The ministers now governed in the name of the youthful king. Hubert de Burgh, the justiciar, and Peter des Roches, bishop of Winchester, the tutor of the king, were the most important of these. The chancellor had been practically suspended, and his functions were carried out by a vice-chancellor, Ralph Neville. Hubert and Peter were not in agreement between themselves. These circumstances made it easy for Pandulf to practically exercise the first place in the state, John's surrender of the kingdom having given the pope an admitted temporal authority in addition to the spiritual authority inherent in his office. From the death of Pembroke to his own recall in the summer of 1221, a space of rather more than two years, Pandulf almost acted as king of England.

The success of Pandulf's administration is the best proof that his love of money was not incompatible with statesmanlike capacity. Truces were made with France and Scotland, the revenue was increased, the country prospered under the peace, and the absence of the leaders of the civil war on crusade gave men time to forget the ancient dissensions. The young king was crowned a second time at Westminster, on which occasion Pandulf, though present, judiciously left to Archbishop Langton the duty of officiating at the ceremony (*Ann. Dunstaple*, p. 57). Pandulf's correspondence, printed in Shirley's 'Royal Letters' (vol. i.), shows, however, that no details of government were too minute to occupy the legate's attention. We find him appointing colleagues to the sheriffs in their work of collecting the revenue (*Royal Letters*, i. 27), stimulating the sluggishness of the justiciar and the bishop of Winchester in repressing the Jewish usurers (*ib.* i. 35), and taking so active a part in the administration of Gascony that the first business of a returned seneschal was to seek out an interview with him (*ib.* i. 49). Though suffering from ill-health, Pandulf did not relax his efforts. He undertook troublesome journeys to Wales or the borders in the vain hope of pacifying Llywelyn. He vigorously used the papal name to put down 'adulterine castles.' He drove away usurping castellans from royal castles, and would not allow any subject to have more than one such stronghold in his charge. He secured faithful custodians for the remaining strongholds, and forbad the election of new castles (*Ann. Dunst.* p. 65; *Royal Letters*, i. 100, 121, 535, cf. p. xxiii). He excommunicated the Earl of Albemarle for delaying to surrender his castles. He procured the resumption of large tracts of royal domain. He persuaded the king of Man to surrender his island to the pope, as John had surrendered England (*Cal. Papal Letters*, i. 69). The communes of southern France wrote imploring his protection, or justifying their conduct (*Royal Letters*, i. 122, 132, 141). In peremptory tones he bade the ministers put down robberies, or redress his servants' grievances.

Though not specially greedy for himself, Pandulf obtained from the pope permission to convert for the payment of his debts, 'as far as it can be done without scandal,' the proceeds of non-conventual churches in his diocese and the manors in his gift (*Cal. Papal Letters*, i. 68). Nor was his influence less upon the church than on the state. The large number of letters of Honorius III calendared in Mr. Bliss's 'Calendar of Papal Letters' shows that in most matters Pandulf acted in direct obedience to his master's injunctions, though the same source gives plenty of evidence of the self-restraint of pope and legate alike, and of their desire to avoid giving cause for scandal. Pandulf filled up bishoprics and smaller benefices at his pleasure, appointing, for example, John, abbot of Fountains, by papal provision to the bishopric of Ely (*ib.* i. 74; WALT. COV. ii. 241), receiving the resignation of bishop William of Saint Mère l'Eglise of London (*Ann. Dunst.* p. 65), and protecting foreign holders of English preferments against the greediness of English lords and their clerks

(*Royal Letters*, i. 77). He attended some famous ecclesiastical ceremonies, such as the translation of St. Thomas of Canterbury (*Ann. Bermondsey*, p. 454), where he also gave place to Langton to officiate at the ceremony in his own cathedral. It was by Pandulf's advice that Langton ordered the feast of St. Thomas the Martyr to be observed in England with the same solemnities as a Sunday (Walt. Cov. ii. 246). Pandulf attended the laying of the first stone of the present Salisbury Cathedral (*Ann. Tewkesbury*, p. 66). He busied himself in promoting a crusade, obtaining a graduated tax from England, which was destined to help the king of Jerusalem (*Ann. Dunstaple*, p. 67); but he allowed the necessities of state to absolve Hubert de Burgh from the crusading vow which he had taken (*ib.* p. 128; *Cal. Papal Letters*, i. 63. It is strongly to Pandulf's credit that an English chronicler (*Flores Hist.* ii. 173) should testify emphatically to the legate's great services in appeasing the still hot factions of England and in ending the last remnants of civil war.

Despite Pandulf's tact, his great activity and high-handed action could not but provoke opposition. He joined with Peter des Roches in demanding the appointment of a Poitevin noble to act as seneschal of Poitou and Guienne in succession to Geoffrey Neville (*d.* 1225) [q. v.], who had resigned in November 1219. But the cry of the citizens of Niort that there could come no worse calamity to the land than the investment of one of their feudal neighbours with royal authority over them was answered by Hubert de Burgh, who, after a long struggle, procured the appointment of an English seneschal. Henceforth Pandulf and the justiciar were sworn enemies. But Pandulf had already an enemy in Archbishop Langton. When he first came to England, Honorius III had directed him not to seek for consecration as bishop of Norwich, on the ground that as bishop-elect he did not owe the obedience to his metropolitan which naturally followed upon his consecration (*Royal Letters*, i. 533). But despite this, Langton persisted in attempts to bring him under his jurisdiction, so that Pandulf had to get a second bull from Rome to keep him free from the primate's authority. Langton and Hubert now seem (Shirley's Preface to *Royal Letters*, i. xxiv–xxvi) to have joined together to make Pandulf's position impossible. Langton, thwarted at home, went to Rome, where his great influence prevailed upon Honorius to promise that, so long as Langton lived, the legatine power should be discharged by the archbishop of Canterbury, and that no special legate *a latere* should be sent to England (*Ann. Dunstaple*, p. 74). The pope must have written to Pandulf ordering him to resign his legation. On 19 July 1221 Pandulf solemnly resigned his functions in the presence of several bishops at Westminster (*Flores Hist.* ii. 172–3). Langton himself did not get back from Rome until August.

The legate's abrupt retirement was smoothed over by his being sent by the king on a mission to Poitou to procure a prolongation of the truce (*Ann. Dunstaple*, p. 75). From Poitou he went to Rome. There was no longer any reason for delaying his consecration to the bishopric to which he had been elected seven years before. On 29 May 1222 Pandulf was consecrated bishop of Norwich by Honorius III in person (*Ann. Waverley*, p. 296).

Pandulf's name is not very closely associated with the English diocese, though he made some contributions towards the repair of the fabric of his church (Cotton, p. 394). He was still attached to the service of Henry III. In 1223 he was present at the funeral of Philip Augustus at Saint Denis (*Guil. Armoricus* in Bouquet, xvii. 115). It was believed in England that he urged the pope not to allow Philip's son Louis VIII to be crowned until he had redeemed a former oath of restoring Normandy to England. But 'notwithstanding this,' says the chronicler, 'Louis was duly crowned' (*Ann. Dunst.* p. 81). After the coronation Pandulf was sent by Henry III, along with the bishop of Ely, to demand from Louis the fulfilment of his former promises, but nothing came of this (Ralph de Coggeshall, p. 191; Matt. Paris, iii. 77–8).

Pandulf soon after appears again at Rome, where in 1225 he gave good advice with a strong Anti-French bias to Henry III's proctors at the curia (*Royal Letters*, i. 257). He died at Rome (*Ann. Waverley*, p. 302) on 16 Aug. 1226 (*Cont.* Flor. Wig. ii. 174; John de Tayster in Pertz's *Mon. Germ. Script.* xxviii. 587). Stubbs (*Reg. Sacrum Anglicanum*, p. 38) puts his death on 16 Sept. His body was taken to England and buried in Norwich Cathedral (Cotton, p. 394; Weever, *Funeral Monuments*, p. 869).

[Annals of Margam, Tewkesbury, Burton, Osney, Wykes, Dunstaple, Bermondsey, and Waverley in Annales Monastici (Rolls Ser.); Cont. Flor. Wig. (Engl. Hist. Soc.); Royal Letters of the Reign of Henry III, vol. i., with Dr. Shirley's very important Preface (Rolls Ser.); Matthew Paris's Hist. Major, vols. ii. and iii. (Rolls Ser.); Flores Historiarum, ii. (Rolls Ser.); Bliss's Calendar of Papal Registers, Let-

ters, vol. i. 1198–1304; Ralph de Coggeshall (Rolls Ser.); Rymer's Fœdera, vol. i. pt. i. (Record edit.); Walter of Coventry (Rolls Ser.); Epistolæ Innocentii III in Migne's Patrologia Latina, vols. ccxvi. ccxvii.; Godwin, De Præsulibus Angliæ (1743), pp. 429–30; Le Neve's Fasti Eccl. Angl. ii. 460, ed. Hardy; Stubbs's Const. Hist. vols. i. and ii., and Select Charters; Pauli's Geschichte von England, vol. iii.; Pearson's Hist. of England, especially ii. 124–8; Ciaconius's Vitæ Pontificum et Cardinalium, vol. i.] T. F. T.

PANITER. [See PANTER.]

PANIZZI, SIR ANTHONY (1797–1879), principal librarian of the British Museum, was born on 16 Sept. 1797, at Brescello in the duchy of Modena. His father, Luigi Panizzi, was the son of a lawyer named, like his son, Antonio; his mother, Caterina Gruppi, was likewise of a family connected with the law. Panizzi received his education at a school at Reggio, whence he proceeded to the university of Parma, and graduated in the faculty of law in 1818. He then commenced practice as an advocate, obtaining considerable distinction, and, notwithstanding his youth, receiving the office of inspector of the schools of his native town from the Duke of Modena, who entertained a personal regard for him. This favour did not prevent his conspiring with other young patriots to overthrow the worst of all the petty Italian tyrannies of that epoch. He was initiated as a Carbonaro in March 1820, and himself admitted others. In May 1822 the assassination of a police agent redoubled the fears and vigilance of the government, and, as a consequence of the inquiries set on foot, Panizzi was arrested in October of that year. Escaping by the connivance of an official, he fled to Lugano, and there published, with the fictitious imprint of Madrid, a pamphlet 'I Processi di Rubiera,' denouncing the cruelties and judicial iniquities of the Modenese government. The work was rigidly suppressed and is now exceedingly rare. The government indicted Panizzi in his absence, sentenced him to death as contumacious, and debited him with the costs of the legal proceedings, for which he disclaimed responsibility in a humorous letter. After a short stay at Lugano he made his way to London, where he was welcomed by Ugo Foscolo, who despatched him to Liverpool with a letter of introduction to Roscoe, the chief patron of Italian literature in England. Roscoe received him most kindly, provided him with numerous clients for his Italian lessons, and introduced him to the intellectual society which Liverpool at that time boasted, one of whose members, Francis Haywood, the translator of Kant, became a lifelong friend. Panizzi had, in all probability, already become known to Brougham through Foscolo, and their intimacy was cemented when, in 1827, he accompanied the great advocate to Lancaster, to the famous trial of Edward Gibbon Wakefield [q. v.], involving points of continental marriage law on which Panizzi's aid was of material service. Brougham requited him by the doubtful benefit of procuring him, in 1828, the Italian professorship at University College. The emoluments of the post soon proved to be a disadvantageous exchange for the tuition he had carried on so vigorously at Liverpool; but this incited Brougham, as chancellor and an ex-officio trustee of the British Museum, to provide for him more effectually by securing his appointment as assistant librarian in that institution in April 1831.

The administration of the museum was at that time at a lower ebb than at any period of its history. There were eminent men among the officers, and the collections had lately been enriched by two most magnificent additions, the Elgin marbles and the king's library; but the premises were antiquated, the grants insufficient, and the entire system of government unenlightened and illiberal. Panizzi's immediate official superior, the Rev. Henry Hervey Baber [q. v.], was a man of great capacity, but there was nothing for him to do worthy of his abilities, and still less for his subordinate, whose official time was mainly occupied for several years in writing out the titles of uncatalogued pamphlets in the king's library, or of the French revolutionary tracts presented by John Wilson Croker. Panizzi's attention was naturally much given to literature; he had already published an Italian grammar and chrestomathy for his scanty flock at University College, and he now carried on with vigour his great edition of Boiardo's 'Orlando Innamorato' and Ariosto's 'Orlando Furioso,' the first volume of which had been published in 1830. His rescue of Boiardo, long completely eclipsed by the fame of his adapter Berni, was the great literary achievement of his life. The preliminary essay, which occupies most of the first volume, was valuable in its day as an indication of the indebtedness of European chivalric fiction to Celtic romance, but has inevitably been superseded. He also thoroughly purified his author's much-corrupted text, and subsequently published an elegant edition of his minor poems. The work endeared him to patrons of Italian literature like Thomas Grenville [q. v.], William Stewart Rose [q. v.], and Lady Dacre, and promoted his intimacy at Holland House, where he soon became a favourite guest and the wielder of a social influence entirely disproportioned to his pub-

lic position or pecuniary circumstances. Another literary undertaking, the preparation of the catalogue of the library of the Royal Society, produced an embittered quarrel, which fortunately terminated in a pamphlet instead of a lawsuit.

In 1834 the trustees, dissatisfied with the unsatisfactory progress of a subject-catalogue of the museum library, which had long been in progress according to a scheme framed by the Rev. Thomas Hartwell Horne [q. v.], called upon Baber to prepare a plan for an alphabetical catalogue. Baber proposed that the execution of this work should be entrusted to the superintendence of Panizzi; but an inferior plan was adopted, and Panizzi shared the task with others. It soon appeared that he performed more work than any two of his colleagues, and a sub-committee of trustees recommended that his salary should be raised in consequence. The rejection of this proposal by the general board occasioned Grenville's secession from the trustees' meetings. At this time the governing body was imperatively summoned to set its house in order by a parliamentary committee presided over by Mr. Sotheran Estcourt, but mainly inspired by Sir Benjamin Hawes [q. v.] This inquiry, to which Panizzi contributed important evidence and ample statistical information, though set on foot through the intrigues of a discarded minor official, produced valuable reforms, and constituted an epoch in the history of the museum. The new era was most effectively symbolised in Panizzi himself, who succeeded Baber as keeper of printed books in July 1837, the year after the termination of the committee's sittings. His elevation over his senior in office, the Rev. Henry Francis Cary [q. v.], occasioned much comment and remonstrance, but was inevitable, Cary being by his own admission incapable of the fatigue of a laborious post. Panizzi behaved with perfect delicacy, and nothing would have been said but for the illiberal prejudice against his foreign extraction from which, to the discredit of his adopted country, and though he had been naturalised as early as 1832, he suffered more or less during all his life in England.

Panizzi assumed office at a critical period, when the library was to be removed from Montague House to its new quarters, when the catalogue had to be undertaken in earnest, and when the deficiencies of the collection had to be ascertained and made good. The first undertaking, under the immediate supervision of John Winter Jones and Thomas Watts [q. v.], was carried out with a celerity and an absence of friction which astonished everybody. The progress of the catalogue was by no means equally smooth and rapid. The trustees left it optional with Panizzi to undertake or decline this vast addition to his ordinary labours, which he accepted in December 1838. The next step was to frame the catalogue rules, in which, with the assistance of Jones, Watts, and others, Panizzi proved himself the greatest legislator the world of librarianship had yet seen, and his work, in essentials, will never be superseded. Some of the rules may be over-minute, and the undertaking may in some respects have been planned on too extensive a scale; but the real causes of the delays which excited so much criticism were insufficiency of staff and the unfortunate decision of the trustees, in spite of Panizzi's warnings, to proceed in strict alphabetical order, and print each letter as soon as it could be made ready for the press. This occasioned enormous hindrance—first, in ascertaining, or rather trying to ascertain, what books should come under a particular letter, and afterwards in carrying on the printing of one portion of the catalogue simultaneously with the preparation of another. The only visible result of Panizzi's labours for many years was the solitary volume printed in 1841, and great dissatisfaction prevailed. But in 1849 Panizzi persuaded the trustees to dismiss the idea of printing for the present, and to engage an efficient staff of transcribers to copy titles on movable slips, after a plan suggested independently by Wilson Croker and Mr. E. A. Roy of the library. He was thus enabled to place the groundwork of a comprehensive catalogue before the public in September 1850. It must be admitted that Panizzi did not see the advantages of print, either as regarded the circulation of the catalogue or the economy of space. His manuscript catalogue, after serving excellently for a time, at last proved impracticable under the multitude of accessions; it assumed unwieldy proportions which rendered it increasingly difficult to consult, or even to house. The extent of the accessions was mainly due to the success of Panizzi's efforts to supply the deficiencies of the library—efforts in which no other librarian of his period could have succeeded, for no one else possessed his personal influence either with the treasury or with public-spirited collectors. Having in 1843 prepared, with the assistance of Jones and Watts, a most able exposition of these deficiencies in nearly every branch of literature but classics, he procured in 1845 an annual grant of 10,000*l.*, the judicious administration of which, under him

and his successors, has elevated the museum library from the sixth or seventh to the second, if not the first, place among the libraries of the world. One of the most important additions it ever received, the bequest of the Grenville Library in 1846, was entirely due to Panizzi's personal influence [see GRENVILLE, THOMAS].

By 1848 the public dissatisfaction with the administration of the museum in most of its departments — prompted, however, far more by lack of space than by distrust of the staff—had reached a point which was held to justify the appointment of a royal commission of inquiry. The idea seems to have arisen with the men of science, who were justly scandalised at the crowded condition of the natural history collections; but the centre of interest speedily shifted to the printed book department. Panizzi's success in rebutting all the accusations brought against his management was universally acknowledged, and the most important result of the investigation was to virtually transfer the administration of the museum to him from the secretary, whose mind gave way during the sittings of the commission; while the commissioners' proposals for a more radical change of system were allowed to drop. Two years afterwards the insufficiency of space, so far as regarded the library, was effectually remedied for a long time by Panizzi's grand conception of the reading-room and its annexes, by which he will be better remembered than by any other of his achievements. The waste of space through the emptiness of the great quadrangle must have struck every one, but no suggestion for occupying it with an additional library appears to have been made except by Thomas Watts in 1836. Professor William Hosking [q. v.] and Edward Hawkins (1780–1867) [q. v.], keeper of antiquities, brought forward in 1845–50 schemes for a central hall for sculpture, which passed unnoticed. Panizzi's first design was sketched by him on 18 April 1852, and submitted to the trustees on 5 May following. It merely contemplated a flat-roofed building, and it does not precisely appear when the striking architectural feature of the dome was added. After a controversy with Wilson Croker and Sir Charles Barry, who wished the space to be devoted to a central hall for antiquities, Panizzi's plans were approved by the trustees and the government, and it would now be universally admitted that the world contains no edifice more carefully devised, down to the minutest details, or better adapted to subserve the double purpose of storage for immense contents and accommodation for a numerous public. The foundations were laid in May 1854, and the building was inaugurated by a reception given by Panizzi on 2 May 1857. A year previously he had become principal librarian, having succeeded Sir Henry Ellis on 6 March 1856. The minor improvements introduced by him during his nineteen years' tenure of office as keeper of printed books are far too numerous to be noticed here; but one, the stricter enforcement of the Copyright Act, must be mentioned, on account of the obloquy to which it for a time subjected him.

As principal librarian Panizzi displayed the same energy and administrative capacity that he had exhibited in a subordinate station, but no very important question agitated his term of office, except one in which he unfortunately took the wrong side. He was a strong advocate for the removal of the natural history collections, chiefly, it was thought, from impatience and dislike of the men of science, whom he could never endure. 'He would,' said Macaulay, 'give three mammoths for one Aldus.' It is indeed improbable that any influence would have prevailed upon any government to sanction the large expenditure which the proper accommodation of all the multifarious collections of the museum at Bloomsbury would have entailed; and if proper accommodation for all was not to be provided, it was better that a part should be removed. It is also true that some vehement opponents of the dislocation of the museum, in their zeal for the interests of art and archæology, worked against their own object by their grudging recognition of the claims of science. It is nevertheless to be regretted that Panizzi should have supported the removal otherwise than as a necessary evil. Wiser administrative measures were the trisection of the unwieldy department of antiquities, a fourth subdivision being added subsequently, and the appointment of a superintendent of all the natural history collections in the person of Professor Richard Owen [q. v.] The most remarkable acquisitions during Panizzi's administration were archæological, including the Temple vases and bronzes, the Farnese sculptures, the fruits of excavations at Halicarnassus, Camirus, and Carthage, and the Christy collection of prehistoric antiquities. The great Castellani purchase came immediately after his resignation, but his influence was believed to have contributed to it. Another important transaction in which he was deeply concerned was the admission of the staff of the museum, whose friend he had always been, to the benefits of the Civil Service Superannuation Act, a

measure which had the additional advantage of establishing the position of the museum as a recognised branch of the civil service. The staff expressed their sense of obligation in the presentation on different occasions of Panizzi's bust by Marochetti and portrait by Watts, both of which are deposited in the museum. His resignation took place in June 1866. He had wished to resign a year earlier, but retained his post for a time in deference to the representations of the trustees.

During the whole of his official career at the museum Panizzi had lived a second life of incessant occupation with politics, especially as they affected the movement for the liberation of Italy, and he had attained to great influence through his association with two very dissimilar classes of people—Italian patriots and whig ministers. He enjoyed the full confidence of Russell, Palmerston, and Clarendon, and as early as 1845 effected a temporary reconciliation between Thiers and Palmerston. Thiers wrote him confidential letters on the Spanish marriages, and his replies may rank as state papers. This influence was usefully exerted on behalf of his own country. He had been a Carbonaro when conspiracy afforded the only outlet for patriotism, but had afterwards rallied cordially to the house of Savoy, and concurred in all essentials with the policy of his friend Cavour. When anything in the proceedings of the Italian patriots alarmed the English government, Panizzi was always at hand to explain and extenuate, and this interposition continued until it was no longer needed. Even when Italian freedom had been won, Panizzi was engaged to exercise a wholesome supervision over Garibaldi during the latter's visit to England. The most dramatic episode of his political activity was his championship of the Neapolitan state prisoners, whose cause he stimulated Mr. Gladstone to undertake. He went to Naples at considerable personal risk to inquire into their case, and, when his efforts on the spot proved fruitless, organised, partly at his own expense, an elaborate scheme for their escape. 'For four years,' says Mr. Cartwright in the 'Quarterly Review,' 'he clung to his idea, collected by indefatigable energy the means necessary for its realisation, and finally brought it to the verge of execution. No incident in his life is anything like so illustrative of his power for bold conception, and for making men and things bend before his steady, persistent, and subtle will.' At a later period he seemed likely to play a part in French politics, having been introduced by his friend Prosper Mérimée into the inmost circle around Napoleon III with whom he spent a considerable time at Biarritz. But, although he was much caressed, and himself conceived a warm attachment to the emperor, the sturdiness of his Italian patriotism seems to have proved unpalatable. Cavour wished to make him director of public instruction, but he refused to be drawn away from England, although he accepted an Italian senatorship.

Panizzi's last years were passed in retirement at his London residence, 31 Bloomsbury Square, almost in the shadow of the museum. Their chief events were an all but fatal illness early in 1868, and the distinction of K.C.B. conferred upon him in 1869. Some few years later, at a suggestion from high quarters, he elaborated, with all his old energy, a scheme for placing the South Kensington Museum under the administration of the trustees of the British Museum, which was discussed for a time, but produced no result. His last years were severely tried by bodily afflictions, but cheered by the attentions of many old friends, among whom Mr. Gladstone was conspicuous. He died on 8 April 1879, and was interred at St. Mary's catholic cemetery, Kensal Green. His portrait and bust at the museum have been mentioned. Another portrait, and a very fine one, by Watts, painted about 1850, is at Holland House, and Panizzi's appearance in the latter years of his life is well conveyed in the etching by Mr. Louis Fagan, prefixed to his biography.

Panizzi was unquestionably a very great man. Had Italy been a free country in his youth, he would have entered public life and risen to the highest honours of the state. Diverted to a narrower sphere, his energies sufficed to regenerate and remodel a great institution, which but for him might long have lagged behind the requirements of the age. His services to the museum are to be measured, not so much by what he actually effected for it, great as some of these achievements were, but by the new spirit which he infused into it, the spring of all that it has done and is doing after him. His principles of administration have been thus summarised: (1) The museum is not a show, but an institution for the diffusion of culture. (2) It is a department of the civil service, and should be conducted in the spirit of other public departments. (3) It should be managed with the utmost possible liberality. Views like these were congenial to a nature whose main attribute was magnanimity. Except for an occasional pettiness in hunting and worrying small offenders, Panizzi's faults, equally with his merits, belonged to a warm and impetuous nature, capable of any exer-

tion where a great end was to be gained, and not always entirely scrupulous in its pursuit, but capable also of tender affection and disinterested kindness. On some few points he was narrow and prejudiced, but in the main his judgment, both of men and things, was remarkably sound; and he was equally at home in the broadest principles and in the nicest minutiæ of administration. His plans for the extension of the library were conceived in the most catholic spirit. His distaste for science was undoubtedly a great disadvantage to him, but it redounds the more to his credit that he should have provided as well for the scientific as for any other department of the library. His literary tastes were those of a scholar of the eighteenth century. He read and re-read Dante, Virgil, and Horace. He superintended Lord Vernon's magnificent edition of Dante, wrote on the identity of the Aldine typecutter, Francesco da Bologna, with Francesco Francia (1858, a privately printed pamphlet written in Italian), and occasionally contributed to the 'Foreign Quarterly,' 'Edinburgh,' and 'North British' Reviews, and to the 'Encyclopædia Britannica' (8th edit.)

[Fagan's Life of Sir Anthony Panizzi, 1880; Cowtan's Biographical Sketch of Sir Anthony Panizzi, 1873; Cowtan's Memories of the British Museum, 1872; Edwards's Founders and Benefactors of the British Museum; Lettere ad Antonio Panizzi di uomini illustri e di amici Italiani, pubblicate da Luigi Fagan; Prosper Mérimée's Lettres à M. Panizzi (Panizzi's own letters to Mérimée were destroyed in the burning of the latter's house under the Commune); W. C. Cartwright in the Quarterly Review, vol. cli.; R. Garnett in the Athenæum of 19 April 1879; personal knowledge.] R. G.

PANKE, JOHN (*fl.* 1608), divine, is stated by Wood to have been a 'very frequent and noted preacher of his time . . . well read in theology . . . and a very zealous enemy in his writings and preachments against the Papists.' He was educated at Oxford, but at what college is not known. Upon leaving Oxford he held the vicarage of Broadhinton, Wiltshire, and afterwards the rectory of North Tidworth, Wiltshire, both in the Salisbury diocese. His last work is dated from Salisbury, where, according to Wood, he 'had some cure.'

He was author of: 1. 'Short Admonition, by way of Dialogue, to all those who hitherto upon pretence of their unworthines have dangerously in respect of their Salvation withdrawn themselves from comming to the Lordes Table,' &c., Oxford, 1604, 8vo. 2. 'The Fal of Babel by the Confusion of Tongues, directly proving against the Papists of this and former ages; that a view of their writings and bookes being taken, it cannot be discerned by any man living what they should say, or howbe understoode, in the question of the sacrifice of the Masse, the Reall presence or Transubstantiation, &c. By John Panke,' Oxford, 1608, 4to; 1613, 4to. This is dedicated from Tidworth, 1 Nov. 1607, to the heads of colleges at Oxford. 3. 'Eclogarius, or Briefe Summe of the Truth of that Title of Supreame Governour, given to his Majestie in causes spirituall and Ecclesiasticall, &c.; not published before. By John Panke,' Oxford, 1612, 4to. 4. 'Collectanea, out of St. Gregory the Great and St. Bernard the Devout, against the Papists who adhere to the present Church of Rome, in the most fundamental Points between them and us,' Oxford, 1618, 8vo. This is dedicated 'from the Close at Sarum, 24 January 1618,' to George Churchowse, mayor of Sarum. It was reprinted at Salisbury, 1835, 8vo, under the title of 'Romanism condemned by the Church of Rome.'

[Wood's Athenæ Oxon. ed. Bliss, ii. 274; Hoare's Modern Wiltshire, Hundred of Ambresbury, p. 92; Brit. Mus. Libr. Cat.] R. B.

PANMURE, Earls of. [See Maule, Patrick, first Earl, *d.* 1661; Maule, James, fourth Earl, 1659?–1723; Maule, Harry, titular Earl, *d.* 1734.]

PANMURE, Barons. [See Maule, William Ramsay, first Baron Panmure of Brechin and Navar, Forfarshire, 1771–1852; Maule, Fox, second Baron Panmure (of the United Kingdom), and eventually eleventh Earl of Dalhousie (in the peerage of Scotland), 1801–1874.]

PANMURE, Lord of. [See Valognes, Philip de, *d.* 1215.]

PANTER, DAVID (*d.* 1558), bishop of Ross, son of David Panter, who was brother of Patrick Panter [q. v.] His mother was Margaret Crichtoun, widow countess of Rothes. He first appears as vicar of Carstairs, and subsequently as prior of St. Mary's in Galloway, and as commendator of the abbey of Cambuskenneth. He was in France in February 1541–2 on some unknown errand, and on 31 March 1543 was sent thither with Sir John Campbell of Lundie on a mission to the French king. He had already acted for some time as secretary to James V. He returned in June with John Hamilton, abbot of Paisley, in time to assist Cardinal Beaton's opposition to the English matrimonial schemes of the English court. The letters of the English ambassadors, preserved in Sadler's 'Papers,' and Buchanan's bitter

criticism testify to the strength of his influence on behalf of France. In December he was ordered by the governor to deliver back, according to custom, the badge of knighthood of the Golden Fleece to the Emperor Charles V. In 1545 he was elected bishop of Ross, and in May of that year was sent on a mission to the king of France, the emperor, and Mary of Hungary. He was abroad for seven years. On his return he received consecration to his bishopric at Jedburgh, before a brilliant assembly of the Scots nobles. He died, according to Holinshed, at Stirling on 1 Oct. 1558, and was succeeded in the bishopric by Henry Sinclair [q. v.]

Some of his official letters are printed in Ruddiman's 'Epistolæ,' 1724, vol. ii. (cf. pref.)

[Lesley's History; Holinshed's Chronicles; Buchanan's History; Sadler Papers, i, 221 et seq.; Keith's Catalogue of Bishops.] G. G. S.

PANTER, PANNITER, or PANTHER, PATRICK (1470?–1519), abbot of Cambuskenneth, was born about 1470 at Montrose, probably at Newman's Walls, half a mile north of the burgh, where his family had resided from the time of Robert III. He was educated in Scotland, and later was a fellow student with Hector Boece [q. v.] at the Collège Montaigu at Paris. He returned about 1500, and was appointed rector of Feteresso in Mearns, and preceptor of the Maison-Dieu at Brechin. James IV entrusted him with the education of Alexander, his illegitimate son, afterwards archbishop of St. Andrews, and in 1505 gave him the post of royal secretary. In this capacity he wrote the remarkable series of state letters on which his reputation as a latinist rests. In 1510 he appears as custumar-general for Scotland. He was probably soon afterwards elected abbot of Cambuskenneth, which title he held in 1515–16. After the death of James IV he fell into disgrace on account of his opposition to the regent John, duke of Albany. In August 1515 he was imprisoned in Inchgarvie in the Firth of Forth, and his property was confiscated. He was soon, however, reconciled, and he set out for France on 17 May 1517 in the company of Gavin Douglas, bishop of Dunkeld, to aid the schemes of the bishop of Ross, and to effect the treaty with Francis I known as the treaty of Rouen. He is styled in the exchequer rolls of 1516 and 1518 rector of Tannadice. He died at Paris in 1519. He had a natural son David, who was legitimised on 12 Aug. 1513.

His official letters are extant in four manuscripts, three in the Advocates' Library, Edinburgh, and one in the British Museum. A selection formed the first volume of Ruddiman's 'Epistolæ Jacobi Quarti, Jacobi Quinti, et Mariæ Regum Scotorum,' published in 1724 [see PANTER, DAVID]. A reproduction of his signature will be found in Small's edition of the 'Works of Gavin Douglas' (vol. i. p. lxxxv).

[Preface to vol. i. of the Epistolæ, described above; Boece's Murthlac. et Aberdon. Episcopp. Vitæ (Spalding Club); Buchanan's History; Exchequer Rolls of Scotland, vol. xiii.; Pinkerton, vol. ii.; Keith's Catalogue of Bishops; Gairdner's Letters of Richard III (Rolls Ser.), vol. ii. p. lxvi; Smith's Days of James IV, p. 189.] G. G. S.

PANTIN, THOMAS PINDAR (1792–1866), theological writer, son of Thomas Pantin of St. Sepulchre's, London, born in 1792, matriculated from Queen's College, Oxford, 24 June 1817, and graduated B.A. in 1821, and M.A. in 1827. He was instituted rector of Westcote, Gloucestershire, in 1828, and remained there until his death on 2 Sept. 1866. He was succeeded at Westcote by his kinsman, John Wicliffe Pantin.

Pantin wrote several small polemical works directed against Roman catholic claims: 1. 'Observations on certain Passages in Dr. Arnold's Christian Duty of granting the Roman Catholic Claims; relating to the Supremacy of the Bishop and the Idolatry of the Church of Rome,' Lutterworth, 1829, 8vo. 2. 'The Novelty of Popery in Matters of Faith and Practice,' London, 1837. 3. 'The Church of England, Apostolical in its Origin, Episcopal in its Government, and Scriptural in its Belief; wherein also its Claims in Opposition to Popery and Dissent are considered and asserted,' London, 1849, 8vo. He also edited, with additional notes, Bishop Stillingfleet's 'Origines Britannicæ' (2 vols. Oxford, 1842), and Bishop Bull's 'Corruptions of the Church of Rome,' with a preface and notes (London, 1836).

[Foster's Alumni Oxon. 1715–1888; Gent. Mag. 1866, ii. 559; Darling's Cycl. Bibliogr. pp. 2283, 2852; Brit. Mus. Cat.] T. S.

PANTON, PAUL (1731–1797), Welsh antiquary, was born in Wales in 1731. He was distinguished for his knowledge of Welsh history and antiquities, and formed a collection of Welsh manuscripts contained in nearly one hundred volumes. This collection included the manuscripts left to him by Evan Evans [q. v.], the Welsh poet and antiquary, on whom Panton had settled an annuity. The Evans manuscripts consisted of more than eighty volumes, some of which were ancient, though the greater number were tran-

scripts from the Wynsstay and Hengwrt libraries (*Myvyrian Arch.* 2nd ed. p. xii). Panton's collection was deposited in the library of his residence, Plâs Gwyn, in the parish of Llan Edwen, Anglesey, North Wales (CARLISLE, *Topogr. Dict. of Wales*, 'Llan Edwen'), and was opened freely to antiquaries. Panton died in 1797. The manuscripts were left to his son, Paul Panton of Plâs Gwyn, who allowed the editors of 'The Myvyrian Archaiology of Wales' to make free use of them for that work (Preface, dated 1801). In 1852 the manuscripts were described (WILLIAMS, *Dict. of Eminent Welshmen*, s.v. 'Panton') as still in the library at Plâs Gwyn. In 1875 many of the manuscripts were said to be in the possession of Paul Panton, R.N., of Garreglwyd, Holyhead, Anglesey, a descendant of the original owner (NICHOLAS, *County Families of Wales*, 1875, i. 47).

[Authorities cited above.] W. W.

PANTON, THOMAS (*d.* 1685), gambler, was youngest son of John Panton, the representative of an old Leicestershire family, living at Ashby-de-la-Zouch. When the nucleus of a regular army was formed by Charles II in 1661, Panton, who appears to have attended the king abroad and already enjoyed a titular colonelcy, obtained a commission in his majesty's life-guards, and also held a captaincy in the foot-guards. He drew his pay from both regiments till 1667, when, having become a Roman catholic, he resigned his commissions into the king's hands during a review in St. James's Park. He won the favour of several of the ladies about the court, and relieved them of considerable sums at the card-table. Some of his gallantries are recorded by Lucas, but it was as a card-player that Panton really excelled. 'There was no game,' says Lucas, 'but what he was an absolute artist at it, either upon the Square or Foul play. . . . His chief game was Hazard, and in one night at this play he won as many thousand pounds as purchased him an estate of above 1,500*l.* a year.' After this coup, Panton married, bought the manor of Cuxhall in Bucknall, and other estates in Herefordshire, and entirely abjured all games of chance. He speculated, however, in property about London, bought from Mrs. Baker, about 1670, the well-known seventeenth-century gaming-house known as 'Piccadilly Hall,' improved this property, and in 1671 began building a 'fair street of good houses,' now known as Panton Street, between the Haymarket and Hedge Lane (Dorset Street). He died in 1685, and was buried on 26 Oct. of that year in Westminster Abbey. His widow Dorothy resided in 'a capital mansion on the east side of the Haymarket' until her death on 1 April 1725, at the age of eighty-four; she was buried by the side of her husband on 5 April. Her will, dated 1 June 1722, was proved on 8 April 1725 by her eldest son, Brigadier-general Thomas Panton. The latter carried intelligence of the battle of Blenheim to the States-General (BOYER, *Anne*, p. 154), was severely wounded at Malplaquet on 11 Sept. 1709 (PELET, *Mem. Milit.* ix. 370), took the news of the capture of Douay to the court of St. James's in 1710 (LUTTRELL), and returned to the camp at Bouchain in September 1711, bearing the queen's inquiries as to Marlborough's health (*Hist. MSS. Comm.* 10th Rep. App. p. 143). He became major-general 1 May 1730, lieutenant-general 5 Nov. 1735, and died 20 July 1753, the oldest general in the army (BEATSON, *Political Index*, ii. 130; *Gent. Mag.* 1753, p. 344). Panton's eldest daughter, Elizabeth (*d.* 1700), married about 1679 Henry, fifth lord Arundell of Wardour. Another daughter, Dorothy, married, in 1675, William Stanley of Chelsea, and predeceased her husband, who died of delirium tremens, under strange circumstances, in 1691 (*Hist. MSS. Comm.* 13th Rep. App. v. 347).

[Lucas's Memoirs of Celebrated Gamesters, pp. 59–67; Chester's Westminster Abbey Registers, pp. 214, 313; Remembrancia City of London, 1878, p. 19 *n.*; D'Alton's Army Lists, pt. i. pp. 1, 27; Letter-books of John Hervey, first earl of Bristol, 1895; Wheatley and Cunningham's London, iii. 26–7; Thornbury's London, Old and New, vol. iv.; G.E.C.'s Peerage, i. 158; Luttrell's Brief Hist. Relation, vi. 393; Timbs's Century of Anecdote, i. 37.] T. S.

PANTON, THOMAS (1731–1808), sportsman, born in 1731, was son of Thomas Panton, who was master of the king's running-horses at Newmarket. A sister, Mary, married in 1750 Peregrine Bertie, fourth duke of Ancaster. Thomas Panton the younger lived as a country gentleman at Fen Ditton in Cambridgeshire, and was high sheriff for that county in 1789. He kept foxhounds, and is said once to have killed a fox close to the Rubbing House at Newmarket, after a twenty-five mile run without a check. The time, unhappily, is not recorded. His chief reputation was gained as an owner of racehorses; he was a member of the Jockey Club in 1753, within a few years of its foundation, and figured conspicuously on the turf until his death. That he enjoyed a good character may be assumed from the fact that the author of that scurrilous book 'The Jockey Club' (1792) could find no harm to say of him. 'Tommy

Panton's address' is one of the ingredients prescribed in the poetical squib 'A Receipt to make a Jockey.' He won the Derby in 1786 with Noble. His best horse probably was Feather. He died on 29 Nov. 1808 at Newmarket.

[Black's Jockey Club and its Founders; Post and Paddock by H. H. Dixon; Ann. Reg. 1789, 1808; Gent. Mag. for 1808.] J. A. D.

PANTULF, HUGH (*d.* 1224 ?), sheriff of Shropshire, was a son of Ivo, grandson of William Pantulf or Pantolium [q. v.] He first appears as a witness to a charter at Shrewsbury, 1175–6 (Eyton, *Shropshire*, viii. 154), and in 1178 was amerced for a trespass on the king's forest in Northamptonshire (Dugdale, *Baronage*, i. 434). After Michaelmas 1179 he was made sheriff, and remained in office till Michaelmas 1189 (Eyton, ix. 165). In 1186 he witnessed a charter at Feckenham (Eyton, *Court and Itinerary*, p. 270), and towards the close of that year acted as justiciar in the Staffordshire circuit, and sat at Lichfield. In 1187 his tour extended through Staffordshire, Shropshire, Herefordshire, Worcestershire, and pleas and conventions were held and tallages assessed by him (*ib.* p. 281). In 1188 he was at Geddington, Northamptonshire, with the king, and in February 1189 (*ib.* p. 298) a fine was levied in the Curia Regis at Shrewsbury before Hugh. Again in that year he held pleas in Gloucestershire, Herefordshire, Shropshire, and Staffordshire. In 1190 he was in the king's court at Westminster (Eyton, vii. 12). He received lands in Herefordshire from Richard I (*Testa de Nevill*, p. 56). In 1204 he was the king's messenger, with a safe-conduct to Gwenwynwyn, prince of Powis (*Rot. Pat.* p. 45), and in 1206 he was at John's court at Nottingham. He was charged with waste and neglect in controlling the stores of the royal castles during his sheriffdom, and made to pay part of the deficiency on the sheriff's ferm, amounting to 360*l.* 1*s.* 10*d.*; of this he was excused 200*l.* (Eyton, iii. 68). His name appears on the scutage rolls of 1194–7. In the 'Testa de Nevill (p. 54–5) he is stated to have held by barony. He died before December 1224. He married Christiana, daughter of William Fitzalan [q. v.], and received as her dowry Badminton in Herefordshire, which he granted to Lilleshall Abbey in 1215–18. He had five sons—William, Ivo, Alan, Hugh, and one R., prebendary of Bridgnorth.

William (*d.* 1233) succeeded him. Probably it was he who in 1210 served John in his Irish campaign, and received grants of land in Kilkenny, Cells, and Carrickfergus, Fowre, and Dublin, for which in 1224 he was charged 8*l.* 11*s.* 4*d.* (Eyton, ix. 167, *n.*) Before 1226 he married Hawise FitzWarin (*ib.* vii. 75). In December 1225 he was ordered to render account at Westminster for a fifteenth taken in Shropshire (*ib.* ix. 168), where he held five knights' fees of the lands escheated from Robert of Bellême [q. v.] In 1226 a close writ ordered the settlement of a dispute between him and Madoc ap Griffin at Bromfield to be made at Oswestry. He died in 1233. By a second wife, Alice, he left one daughter, Matilda, who married, first, Ralph le Botyler, and then Walter le Hopton, and died before 1292 (Dugdale, pp. 434–5).

[Authorities cited.] M. B.

PANTULF or PANTOLIUM, WILLIAM (*d.* 1112 ?), Norman knight, was one of Roger of Montgomery's tenants in the district of Hiêmes in the diocese of Séez. His mother's name was Beatrice, and she held lands 'apud Fossas' (not identified). William received large grants of land, and held authority in Roger's earldom of Shrewsbury, founded after 1071. He held eleven manors in Odenet Hundred, and Wem was their head. In 1073–4 he was in Normandy, and gave the two churches of Noron, near Falaise, and St. Evreux in Ouche, with forty marks to establish a cell at Noron, and tithes of all the churches and places and goods which should belong to him. The monks of St. Evreux contributed 16*l.* to a pilgrimage to the shrine of St. Giles, near Nismes, which he was about to make. On 23 Oct. 1077 he was present with William I at the consecration of the church of Bec, and then went with a former abbot of St. Evreux to serve Robert Guiscard in Apulia. He was treated with honour, and was offered a gift of three cities if he would stay, but he returned to Normandy. In December 1082 he fell under suspicion of complicity in the murder of the Countess Mabel, Earl Roger's mother, who had deprived Pantulf of his castle of Piretum (Perai en Saonnais). Pantulf had had dealings with the murderer, Hugh of Jalgey, and took refuge with his family at the monastery of St. Evreux. He submitted to the ordeal of hot iron before the king's court at Rouen, and was acquitted. He gave four silk altar-cloths from Apulia to St. Evreux as a thank-offering. His estates were confiscated by Earl Roger (Ordericus Vitalis, ii. 433), but in 1085–6 he was in possession of twenty-nine manors in Shropshire, and others in Staffordshire and Warwickshire. After the death of William I, in 1087, Pantulf revisited Apulia, and in June 1092 gave the relics of St. Nicholas to Noron.

Robert of Bellême [q. v.] deprived him of his lands for an unknown reason, and when Bellême rebelled, in 1102, Pantulf offered him his services. They were rejected, and he turned to Henry I, who put Stafford Castle in his custody, with two hundred soldiers. Pantulf detached Bellême's Welsh ally, Prince Iorwerth ab Bleddyn [q. v.], by negotiation, and he persuaded the garrison of Bridgnorth to surrender to the king. The fief of Roger de Courcelles was probably his reward for these services (EYTON, *Shropshire*, viii. 46).

In 1112 Pantulf and his wife Lescelina and sons Philip, Ivo, and Arnulf confirmed their gifts to St. Evreux, and granted sixty marks in silver to the new church, which William did not live to see completed. Pantulf died about 1112. His eldest son, Philip, succeeded to his Norman, his second son, Robert, to his English, estates.

ROBERT (*fl.* 1130), according to the cartulary of the nunnery of Caen, robbed the nuns of six pounds of silver (ORDERICUS, ed. Le Prévost, iii. 221 *n.*) In the Bedfordshire pipe roll, 1130 (p. 104), an entry is found concerning a trial by combat between him and Hugh Malbanc, whose estates were contiguous to Robert's.

Ivo (*d.* 1176?), probably Robert's son, succeeded him. He attested a charter of Stone, Staffordshire, 1130–5, a royal charter in December 1137–8 (*Pipe Roll*), and made grants to Shrewsbury and Combermere Abbeys, 1141–55. He appears in 1165 in the 'Liber Niger (ed. Hearne, i. 144), and in the Staffordshire pipe rolls of 1167 and 1168–9. He made a grant to Haughmond Abbey in 1175–1176, and died about 1176. He had three sons by a first wife—Hugh [q. v.], Hameline, and Brice, and two by Alice de Verdon—William and Norman (ERDESWICK, *Staffordshire*, p. 493).

[Ordericus Vitalis, ed. Le Prévost, vols. ii. iii. and iv.; Eyton's Shropshire, ix. 157 sqq. and passim, and Court and Itinerary of Henry II; Dugdale's Warwickshire, i. 32, 90–5; Nichols's Leicestershire, iii. 693, 727, 860, 864; Erdeswick's Staffordshire, pp. 14, 139, 493; Dugdale's Baronage, i. 434; Gaston le Hardy's paper on Un Gentilhomme Normand au XI. Siècle in Mém. Soc. Antiq. Norman. 3rd ser. vol. vi. Dec. 1867, p. 735.] M. B.

PAOLI, PASCAL (1725–1807), Corsican general and patriot, born on 25 April 1725, in the village of Rostino in Corsica, was the second son of Hyacinth Paoli, one of the leaders of the Corsican revolt of 1734 against the Genoese. Pascal's mother was Dionisia Valentini, daughter of one of the lesser nobles or caporali. Clement, Pascal's elder brother by ten years, was another patriot leader of the Corsicans. In 1736 Theodore, baron of Neuhof, having been proclaimed king by the Corsicans, the Genoese (to whose exchequer the French government was deeply indebted) applied for French help to expel Theodore and re-establish their own supremacy. A French force, under the Marquis de Maillebois, defeated Hyacinth Paoli in the Nebbio in 1738, and disarmed the islanders. Pascal, then a boy of fourteen, went into exile with his father to Naples. There he was placed at the military college, under a jesuit tutor, Anthony Genovese, professor of philosophy and political economy. After a brilliant career at the academy, Pascal received his commission as lieutenant in the cavalry regiment, mainly composed of Corsican exiles, of which his father was colonel. The young officer obtained a colonelcy and won distinction by his daring conduct of an expedition against the bandits of Calabria. In the meantime, the French having evacuated Corsica in 1741, the islanders' resentment of the Genoese yoke grew more acute, and in 1752 they again took up arms, and proclaimed Jean Paul Gaffori generalissimo. The Genoese procured Gaffori's assassination on 2 Oct. 1753, and the indignation thus aroused rendered any reconciliation impossible.

Thereupon a new constitution was decreed, and, after some temporary expedients, the Corsicans decided to offer the dictatorship to Pascal Paoli. Under his father's advice, Pascal had been preparing himself, as if with some presentiment of the high destiny awaiting him, to acquire a complete mastery of the art of government. When the assembled chiefs of Corsica finally resolved upon offering him the post of ruler of the island, Paoli was just entering his thirtieth year. On 29 April 1755 he disembarked in Corsica at the mouth of the river Golo, and on 25 July 1755 the supreme council elected him their generalissimo. His chief opponent at the outset was his former colleague and compatriot, Emmanuel Matra, who, jealous of the power awarded to Paoli, stirred up a civil war against him, and succeeded in enlisting the support of the Genoese. Matra surprised Paoli in the convent of Bozio, and the patriot was only saved by Matra's death in March 1756. Paoli vigorously carried on the war against the Genoese, and, having driven them successively from Bastia, Calvi, and San Lorenzo, he eventually drove them out of Ajaccio. Despairing of reconquering Corsica by their own arms, Genoa turned once more for aid to France, and a secret treaty was signed at Compiègne

on 7 Aug. 1764 by which the French promised their military aid to the Genoese for the space of four years. During those years Paoli vainly appealed to the European powers against the action of France. Count Marbœuf landed six battalions in the island in October 1764, and occupied most of the strong places. After four years of armed truce, diversified by the capture of Capraja by Paoli, both Genoese and patriots realised that their respective situations were untenable in the presence of a strong French force. By the treaty of Versailles, negotiated between Choiseul and the Genoese plenipotentiary Sorba on 15 May 1768, Genoa finally yielded up Corsica to France in consideration of the expense in which the French crown was involving itself by its efforts to reduce the island. The Paolists were naturally no party to the treaty, and they determined upon a vigorous resistance. Their defence of isolated situations was heroic, but the disproportion of forces did not admit of a doubtful issue to the contest. Large reinforcements reached the French from Toulon, to the number of twenty-two thousand men, under Count Vaux. A decisive battle took place on 9 May 1769 at Pontenuovo, and the Corsicans, after fighting heroically under the personal command of Paoli, were completely defeated. The French conquerors immediately afterwards entered Corte, and a little later on overran the whole island. Paoli retired to the neighbourhood of the parish church of Vivario with a few followers. Near Vivario the remnant of his army, reduced to 537 men, was surrounded by four thousand of the enemy. Paoli addressed a stirring harangue to his compatriots, urging them at the risk of a glorious death to cut their way during the night through the French troops. This they did, and, after lying concealed for two days in the ruins of a convent on the seashore, Paoli, with some of his friends, embarked on an English frigate at Porto Vecchio, and on 16 June 1769 was landed at Leghorn. He was received with the greatest enthusiasm, the English ships displaying their colours and discharging their artillery. A few days afterwards his brother Clement, with about three hundred other fugitives, including among them some of the most noted chiefs, reached Leghorn in another English vessel. The Italian princes received the exiles with great hospitality, the Grand Duke Leopold of Tuscany assigning lands to such among them as chose to settle in his dominions. Many entered the service of the king of Sardinia, and a few others went to Minorca. Everywhere the Corsican refugees were received with respect and admiration. The total loss sustained by the French troops in conquering Corsica exceeded ten thousand men, of whom 4,324 were killed.

During Paoli's fourteen years' rule he virtually stamped out the vendetta, which for centuries had decimated the population. He promoted throughout the island agriculture, commerce, and other civil occupations. He established a university at Corte on 25 Nov. 1764, and a school in every village in Corsica. He organised an army; he formed a flotilla. His revenue was one million livres, or 40,000*l.* sterling, and he founded a mint at Murato (cf. Botta, *Storia d'Italia*, bk. 46).

On 21 Sept. 1769 Paoli arrived in London. Wesley records in his 'Journal' (iii. 370) that 'the great Paoli landed in the dock at Portsmouth but a very few minutes after he (Wesley) had left the water-side;' adding, 'surely He who hath been with him from his youth up hath not sent him into England for nothing.' On 10 Oct. Boswell, who had visited Paoli in Corsica and had published the first biography of the hero, presented him to Dr. Johnson, who observed to Boswell afterwards that 'Paoli had the loftiest port of any man he had ever seen.' The prime minister, the Duke of Grafton, obtained for the exile a pension of 1,200*l.* a year on the civil list, which the general enjoyed for twenty years. He was introduced at court, and graciously received by George III. Later on he was elected a member of The Club, where he became the intimate personal friend of the Johnsonian group, more particularly of Dr. Johnson himself, Sir Joshua Reynolds, Edmund Burke, and Oliver Goldsmith.

Soon after the first outburst of the great French revolution, when the convention decreed that Corsica was thenceforth merely one of the departments of France, Mirabeau proposed, from the tribune of the National Assembly, that General Paoli should be recalled from exile to rule once more over Corsica. Resigning his pension before quitting England, Paoli repaired to his native land. Immediately on his arrival he was elected mayor of Bastia and commander-in-chief of the national guard. In April 1790 Paoli appeared at the bar of the National Assembly in Paris, where he was received with enthusiasm. He there delivered an address to the assembly, in the course of which he promised fidelity to the new order of things in France. On being presented to Louis XVI, Paoli was appointed by the king lieutenant-general and military commandant of Corsica. Returning to the island, he re-asserted his authority and re-established his paternal rule. During the autumn of 1791 Napoleon Bonaparte, then in his twenty-

second year, was brought into personal communication with Paoli, who took so prescient a view of the future emperor's character, and at the close of one interview said to him prophetically, 'You were cast in an antique mould; you are one of Plutarch's men. The whole world will talk of you' (STENDHAL, *Vie de Napoléon*, i. 85). Paoli was rapidly estranged from the republican government at Paris. He was attacked in numerous pamphlets, some of which are very scurrilous, issued at Paris by Philippe Buonarroti and others (a number of these are bound together in the British Museum, F. 1116). The execution of the king made him despair of obtaining any further advantage from Corsica's association with France. His hope thenceforth was to secure the political independence of his fellow-countrymen by bringing them under the protection of England. The Bonapartes being directly opposed to this policy, and in favour of Corsica's amalgamation with France, Paoli ordered the summary arrest and expulsion of every member of that family from the island. They fled from Calvi to Marseilles, while the Paolists burned the family mansion at Ajaccio and sacked the whole property of the Bonapartes in Corsica. At Paris Paoli's name was inscribed on the list of proscription. In the meantime Paoli rallied his compatriots around him in Corsica, and applied to the British commanders in the Mediterranean, both naval and military, to assist him in driving the French garrisons out of the island. This was successfully accomplished with the co-operation of Admiral Viscount Samuel Hood [q. v.] and General Sir David Dundas. A sufficient force was landed at Fiorenza on 8 Feb. 1794, and Bastia surrendered on 10 June. A deputation meanwhile had been despatched to London by Paoli, offering, in his name, the sovereignty of Corsica to George III. The acceptance of this offer by the king of England was announced on 17 June, and two days afterwards Sir Gilbert Elliot (later raised to the peerage as first Lord Minto) [q. v.] provisionally assumed viceregal authority over the Corsicans. Paoli had expected to be nominated viceroy, but on learning of Elliot's formal appointment in 1795, he for a second time settled in England. On leaving Corsica he earnestly recommended his compatriots to remain firm in their allegiance to the British crown as their only security for political independence. In 1796, however, disaffection to English rule was so widespread that the English evacuated the island, which has since been united with France.

On returning to London Paoli resumed his pension, and though he lived, according to his wont, in a most liberal and hospitable manner, he contrived to save enough to leave his relatives in Italy no inconsiderable property. His house was at No. 200 Edgware Road, where, on 5 Feb. 1807, after a short and painful illness, he died at the age of eighty-two. His remains were interred on 13 Feb. in the old catholic cemetery at St. Pancras, at the end of what was thenceforth called the Paoli Avenue. A tomb was erected on which was engraved a long Latin inscription penned by Francisco Pietri. A cenotaph to Paoli was afterwards placed in the south aisle of Westminster Abbey, over which was placed a white marble bust of him by Flaxman. Eighty years after his interment his remains were, by permission of the British government, exhumed on 31 Aug. 1889 (see *Times*, 2 Sept.), and were removed to Corsica, in obedience to the express desire of its inhabitants. A monument was raised in his honour upon the site of his birthplace by the council general of the island.

Lamartine has well said of Paoli, in his 'History of the Girondins,' that his glory is out of all proportion to the smallness of his country: 'Corsica remains still in the place of a mere province, but Paoli assumes his among the ranks of great men.' The nobility of his character was illustrated by his whole life, both in exile and in power, by his daring on the battlefield and his wisdom in council, by his own heroic acts and by the striking tributes paid to him by the greatest among his contemporaries. Alfieri inscribed to him his tragedy of 'Timoleon.' Frederick the Great sent him a sword of honour emblazoned with the words 'Patria Libertas.' Napoleon, in spite of the deadly antagonism in which they had parted, had the magnanimity, at the close of his career, to express his regret, in the 'Memorials of St. Helena,' that he had never been able, in the midst of all his preoccupations with great affairs, to summon Paoli to his side, to consult with him, when, as emperor and king, he was virtually master of Europe. Besides Flaxman's bust of Paoli in Westminster Abbey, there is another admirable effigy of the Corsican general in the portrait painted by Richard Cosway in the Royal Gallery at Florence. A fine engraving from this forms the frontispiece to Klose's life of the patriot, while another engraved portrait appears in the 'Gentleman's Magazine' for 1768 (p. 174). Paoli's only literary remains are a volume of letters and manifestos.

[Marshal Sebastiani's Life of Pascal Paoli, under the pseudonym of Pompei's État actuel de la Corse, Paris, 1821; Arrighi's Histoire de Paoli, 2 vols. Paris, 1843; Klose's Leben Paskal

Paoli, Brunswick, 1853; D'Oria's Pasquali de' Paoli, Genoa, 1869; Bartoli's Histoire de Pascal Paoli, nouvelle édit. revue, Bastia, 1889; Boswell's Account of Corsica, London, 1768; Boswell's Life of Dr. Johnson, London, 1790; Lencisa's Pasquale Paoli e le Guerre d'Indipendenza della Corsica, Milan, 1790; Neuhoff's Description of Corsica, with Life of Paoli, London, 1795; Feydel's Das corsische Kleeblatt, Bonaparte, Theodore und Paoli, especially pp. 66–86, Zeitz, 1803; Burnaby's Journal of a Tour in Corsica, with sixty-three letters from General Paoli to the author, London, 1804; A Review of the Conduct of General Pascal Paoli, addressed to the Right Hon. William Beckford, London, 1770; Discours du Général Paoli (Députation de Corse), et réponse du Président de l'Assemblée Nationale, Paris, 1790; Il Generale de' Paoli ai suoi compatriotti—Traduzione di lettere di ufizio al Generale de' Paoli de' due commissarij Plenipotenziarj di Sua Maestà Britannica nel Mediterraneo, il Vice-Ammiraglio Lord Hood ed il Cavaliere George Elliot, &c., Corte, 1794; Botta's Storia d' Italia, continuata da quella del Guicciardini sino al 1814, 4 vols. quarto, Italy, 1826.] C. K.

PAPILLON, DAVID (1581–1655?), architect and military engineer, younger son of Thomas Papillon, captain of the guard and valet-de-chambre to Henri IV of France, by his wife Jeanne Vieue de la Pierre, was born in France on 14 April 1581. The family was Huguenot, and contributed a victim to the massacre of St. Bartholomew. To it belonged Clement Marot's friend, Almanque Papillon (1487–1559), author of 'Le Nouvel Amour,' and valet-de-chambre to François I; probably also Antoine Papillon, the friend of Erasmus. In 1588 David Papillon's mother sailed with him and his two sisters for England. Their ship was wrecked off Hythe; the mother perished, the children were saved, and, though their father continued to reside in France until his death, were brought up in England, probably by relatives domiciled in London. David adopted the profession of architect and military engineer, throve, and purchased an estate at Lubbenham, Leicestershire, and built thereon Papillon Hall. He was treasurer of Leicestershire from 1642 to 1646. He published in 1645 an 'Essay on Fortification,' and gave effect to his principles in the following year by fortifying Gloucester for the parliament. He was author of a moral and religious essay entitled 'The Vanity of the Lives and Passions of Men,' London, 1651, 4to; and left in manuscript a philosophical essay on forms of government, entitled 'Several Political and Military Observations,' and a French version of the 'Comfort to the Afflicted,' and two other works of the puritan divine, Robert Bolton [q. v.] He probably did not live to see the Restoration. A portrait, engraved by Cross, is prefixed to his 'Essay on Fortification.'

Papillon married twice. His first wife (*m.* 1611, *d.* 1614) was Marie, daughter of Jean Castel, probably pastor, as Papillon was deacon, of the French church in London. His second wife (*m.* 4 July 1615) was Anne Marie, granddaughter of Giuliano Calandrini, a convert to the reformed faith, who migrated from Lucca to Lyons between 1557 and 1567, and died at Sedan some time after the massacre of St. Bartholomew.

Papillon had issue by both wives, his seventh and youngest child being Thomas Papillon [q. v.]

[A. F. W. Papillon's Memoirs of Thomas Papillon, 1887.] J. M. R.

PAPILLON, THOMAS (1623–1702), merchant and politician, third son of David Papillon [q. v.] by his second wife, Anne Marie Calandrini, was born at Roehampton House, Putney, on 6 Sept. 1623. He went to school at Drayton, Northamptonshire, was articled in 1637 to Thomas Chambrelan, a London merchant, and in the following year was apprenticed to the Mercers' Company, of which he received the freedom in 1646.

Papillon was implicated in the riotous proceedings of 26 July 1647, when the mob broke into St. Stephen's and forced parliament to rescind the recent ordinance by which the city of London was deprived of the control of its militia. When the independent party regained the ascendency (August), he slipped off to France to avoid arrest, but returned in November, and was committed to Newgate in the following February, but, after some demur, was released on bail. About the same time he began business on his own account as a general merchant, and thereafter, except to petition the council of state against an illegal impost on lead in 1653, and to defend the autonomy of the French church, of which he was a deacon, against the privy council in 1657, took little or no part in public affairs until the Restoration. He was then placed on the council of trade and foreign plantations, and in 1663 on the directorate of the East India Company, which he had entered on its reconstruction in 1657. He continued to serve on the directorate until 1670, and in 1667 watched the interests of the company at Breda during the negotiations with Holland. He was also on the directorate from 1675 to 1682, with the exception of 1676, when, having given offence to the king, he was excluded at his instance. The reason of his ill-odour at court was probably the stout, and eventually successful,

resistance which he had offered in the law courts to a claim by the farmers of excise for excessive duty on brandy. He was deputy-governor of the company in 1680 and 1681.

Papillon was returned to parliament as member for Dover on 11 Feb. 1672–3, and kept the seat until the dissolution of 28 March 1681. During that period he was a frequent and effective speaker, and sat on sixty-eight committees. A staunch adherent of the country party, he censured in committee of the whole house (March 1676) the vexatious pass system by which English merchant ships were deprived of protection on the high seas unless provided with government licenses, and supported (18 Feb. 1677–8) the motion for making the army vote conditional on the disclosure of foreign alliances. A strong protestant, he evinced the courage of his opinions by moving on 18 Nov. 1678 the committal to the Tower of the secretary of state, Sir Joseph Williamson [q. v.]; but, while sharing the popular 'popish plot' infatuation, he rose superior to the preternatural suspicion which it engendered in others. A friend to Ireland and free trade within the United Kingdom, he opposed in May 1679 the bill for continuing the act prohibiting the importation into England of Irish cattle. Out of doors he made himself obnoxious to the court by identifying himself with the defence of the menaced corporation of Dover, and by his spirited, though unsuccessful, assertion, on occasion of the indictment of Lord Shaftesbury at the Old Bailey (24 Nov. 1681), of the right of grand juries to examine witnesses in secret [see Cooper, Anthony Ashley, first Earl of Shaftesbury]. His candidature for the shrievalty of London in the following year thus became the occasion of a trial of strength between the court and the country parties. (For details see Moore, Sir John, 1620–1702, and North, Sir Dudley). On 6 Nov. 1684 a subservient jury awarded Sir John Moore's successor in the mayoralty, Sir William Pritchard, whom Papillon had attacked for making a false return to a mandamus to swear him in as sheriff, the monstrous sum of 10,000*l.* damages in an action of false imprisonment [see Maynard, Sir John, 1602–1690]. To avoid payment Papillon mortgaged his estates to his son-in-law, and absconded to Utrecht. On the revolution he came home, and was returned to the Convention parliament for Dover on 10 Jan. 1688–9. He retained that seat until 1695. On 25 Oct. of that year he was elected for London, which he continued to represent until the dissolution of 19 Dec. 1700. Soon after his return he joined the new East India Company—he had terminated his connection with the old company on the defeat of a scheme for its reconstruction on a broader basis in 1681—and in January 1693–4 was chairman of the committee of the House of Commons on the affair of the Redbridge, East Indiaman, arrested in the Thames as an 'interloper' by the admiralty at the instance of the old company (cf. Macaulay, *Hist. of England*, ed. 1858, iv. 476). He afterwards laboured hard to promote a good understanding between the rival companies, with a view to their ultimate amalgamation.

In November 1689 Papillon accepted the first commissionership for victualling the navy, the onerous duties of which he discharged with equal energy and integrity, though grievously hampered by the niggardliness of parliament, until his resignation on 26 May 1699. He died in London on 5 May 1702. His remains were interred on the 21st in the parish church, Acrise, Kent, the manor of which he had purchased in 1666.

Papillon married, in Canterbury Cathedral, on 30 Oct. 1651, Jane, daughter of Thomas Broadnax of Godmersham, Kent, by whom (*d.* 1698) he had, with other issue, Elizabeth, born on 27 July 1658, married on 30 March 1676 to Edward Ward [q. v.], afterwards lord chief baron of the exchequer; and Philip (1660–1736), his heir-at-law, born on 26 Nov. 1660, M.P. for Dover in the reign of Queen Anne.

'A Treatise concerning the East India Trade: being a most profitable trade to the Kingdom, and best secured and improved by a company and joint stock. Wrote at the instance of Thomas Papillon, Esqr., in his house, and printed in the year 1680,' was reprinted in 1696, London, 4to.

Papillon's eldest brother, Philip Papillon (1620–1641), born on 1 Jan. 1620, graduated B.A. from Exeter College, Oxford, in 1638, and proceeded M.A. in 1641, in which year he died. He published the tragedy of his friend and fellow collegian Samuel Hardinge [q. v.], entitled 'Sicily and Naples,' in 1640, and prefixed to it a preface signed 'P. P.' in defiance of the author's wish. With Hardinge and several other members of Exeter College, he wrote verses urging William Browne of Tavistock to publish his promised continuation of 'Britannia's Pastorals' (Browne, *Poems*, ed. Gordon Goodwin, ii. 3, 337).

[A. F. W. Papillon's Memoirs of Thomas Papillon; Pepys's Diary; Evelyn's Diary; Luttrell's Relation of State Affairs; Cobbett's State Trials, viii. 759, x. 319; Grey's Parl. Debates, vii. 102, 388, viii. 85, 121–4, 142; Cal. State

Papers, Dom. 1664–8, Colonial, America, and West Indies, 1661–8; Hist. MSS. Comm. 8th Rep. App. p. 134; History and Proceedings of the House of Commons from the Restoration, 1742, ii. 295; Hasted's Kent, 1790, iii. 346–48.]

J. M. R.

PAPILON or PAPYLION, RALPH, called DE ARUNDEL (*d.* 1223), abbot of Westminster, was a native of London (RALPH DE DICETO, ii. 172), and became a monk of Westminster. In 1200 he was chosen by the monks as their abbot at Northampton in the presence of the king (*ib.*) He received benediction in St. Paul's, London, from William de Sancta Maria, bishop of London (NICHOLS, *Leicestershire*, ii. 708). In 1201 he was summoned to Normandy by King John (RALPH DE DICETO, p. 173). At his instance the feasts of St. Laurence, St. Vincent, and St. Michael, and of the translation of St. Benedict were celebrated in copes with extra wine and pittances, and, to defray the expense, he gave the abbey the manor of Benfleet. In 1213 the house was visited by Nicholas, bishop of Tusculum and legate, and Ralph was deposed on charges of incontinency and neglect of the fabric, and his seal was broken in the chapter-house. He received the manors of Teddington and Sudbury to support himself, and died on 12 Aug. 1223 (*Ann. Dunst.* i. 170). He was the first abbot buried in the nave of Westminster (WIDMORE). He must be distinguished from Ralph (*d.* 1160?) [q. v.], theological writer and almoner of Westminster.

[Authorities cited.] M. B.

PAPIN, DENIS (1647–1712?), natural philosopher, son of Denys Papin and Magdaleine Pineau, was born at Blois on 22 Aug. 1647. He studied medicine at the university of Angers, taking his degree in 1669. He devoted himself to natural philosophy and mechanics, and became assistant to Huyghens at the laboratory of the academy at Paris. In 1675 he left Paris and proceeded to London, where he became connected with Robert Boyle [q. v.], who employed him to make a translation of a theological treatise. From 1676 to 1679 he assisted Boyle in his experiments with the air-pump. To this period belongs Papin's invention of the digester, an apparatus for boiling food under pressure. This was shown to the Royal Society at a meeting held on 22 May 1679, and in the following year Papin published an account of it under the title 'A New Digester, or Engine for softening Bones.' Under the date 12 April 1682 Evelyn records in his 'Diary' how he took part in a 'philosophical supper' at the Royal Society, cooked in Papin's digester. A French translation appeared at Paris in 1682, and in 1687 he issued 'A Continuation of the New Digester to see the Of all Papin's inventions this was the most practical, and is in use at this day. His portrait at the university of Marburg represents him holding in his hand a copy of his account of the digester, open at the place where the apparatus is figured.

From July to December 1679 Papin was employed at the Royal Society by Hooke as an amanuensis, and during part of 1680 he was again at Paris with Huyghens. He was elected fellow of the Royal Society in 1680, and in 1681 he left England for Venice, where he remained for three years, acting as curator of a scientific society established by Sarotti. He renewed his connection with the Royal Society in 1684, and on 2 April of that year he was appointed curator at a salary of 30*l.* per annum, his principal duty being to exhibit experiments at the meetings. Brief notes of many of these experiments are given in Birch's 'History of the Royal Society,' vol. iv., while others are described at greater length in the 'Philosophical Transactions.' In 1688 he became professor of mathematics at the university of Marburg, and in 1695 he removed to Cassel, where he assisted his patron, the landgrave of Hesse, in making experiments upon a great variety of subjects. At the end of 1707 he was again in London, endeavouring to interest the Royal Society in his steam-navigation projects, and to induce them to institute comparative experiments of his steam engine and that of Savery.

Papin's claims to be regarded as 'the inventor of the steam engine' have been advocated with considerable warmth by many French writers, but his labours in this direction have little connection with his career in England, and all the evidence adduced is inconclusive (cf. a very careful summary of his claims in ROBERT L. GALLOWAY'S *Steam Engine and its Inventors*, and an article by the present writer in the *Engineer*, 19 May 1876). It is often asserted that he actually made a steam engine, which he fitted in a boat in which he intended to cross the sea to England. It is true that he did construct a boat with paddle-wheels, which was destroyed by the boatmen on the Weser at Münden in 1707; but there is no evidence whatever that the boat was propelled by steam power. In 1876 a large cast-iron cylinder preserved at the Royal Museum at Cassel was exhibited at the loan collection of scientific instruments at South Kensington as the cylinder of Papin's steam engine; but it was conclusively shown by Sir Frederick Bramwell in 'Science Lectures at South Kensington' (1878, i. 112) that it could not possibly have formed any part of a steam engine.

From the time of his arrival in England in 1707 he seems to have lived on small payments received from the Royal Society; but all his early friends were dead, and little is heard of him. The date and place of his death are alike unknown. The last certain evidence of his existence is furnished by a letter from him to Sir Hans Sloane, dated 23 Jan. 1712, preserved among the papers at the Royal Society.

There is a portrait of Papin, dated 1689, in the hall of the university at Marburg, which is engraved in De la Saussaye and Pean's book referred to below. He is commemorated in his native town of Blois by a statue erected in 1881.

ISAAC PAPIN (1657–1709), theologian, son of Isaac Papin, receiver-general at Blois, by his wife, who was a sister of Claude Pajon, was born at Blois on 27 March 1657, and was probably related to Denis Papin. Isaac came into prominence as an advocate of the tolerant 'universalist' party among the French protestants, as opposed to the 'particularists' under Pierre Jurieu. After completing his studies at Geneva and Saumur, he refused to sign a condemnation of 'Pajonism,' as the advanced views were stigmatised, and was consequently debarred from a career in the protestant church. In 1686 he came over to England, where he was granted deacon's and subsequently priest's orders by Turner, bishop of Ely. Through the influence of his English friends he obtained in 1687 the post of professor in the church of the protestant refugees at Danzig; but he was still pursued by the hostility of Jurieu, and had to resign his appointment. He was subsequently admitted by Bossuet (15 Jan. 1690) into the Roman catholic communion. He died in 1709. Of his numerous expository and controversial works (all of which were written in French) a collective edition was published at Paris in 1823, with a brief memoir and justification (see Life prefixed to *Recueil*, 1823; HAAG, *France Protestante*; HAGENBACH, *Hist. of Doctrines*; MCCLINTOCK and STRONG, *Cyclopædia*; *Nouvelle Biogr. Générale*; CHALMERS, *Biogr. Dict.*)

[Authorities cited. The best authority for the facts of Denis Papin's career is Ernst Gerland's Leibnizens und Huygens' Briefwechsel mit Papin (Berlin, 1881), which contains transcripts of a large number of letters collected from various public libraries on the continent and in England. He also gives a complete list of Denis Papin's writings, together with a number of references to books and periodicals in which Papin's discoveries and inventions are described. De la Saussaye and Pean's La Vie et les Ouvrages de Denis Papin (Paris, 1869) was never completed, the first volume only having been published The want of the second and concluding volume, which was intended to contain the author's 'pièces justificatives,' considerably impairs the value of the work.] R. B. P.

PAPINEAU, LOUIS JOSEPH (1786–1871), Canadian rebel, came of a French family which emigrated to Canada towards the end of the seventeenth century. He was born in Montreal on 7 Oct. 1786, his father, Joseph Papineau (*d.* 1831), a notary, being a member of the first legislative assembly for Lower Canada, established in 1791. Papineau was educated at the seminary of Quebec, and on leaving college he began to read for the bar. While still a law student he acquired a great reputation among the French Canadians for his oratorical talents and opposition to the existing political system. In 1809 he was elected to the legislative assembly of Lower Canada for the county of Kent. In 1811, however, he elected to sit for the west ward of the city of Montreal. He was called to the bar in 1811, but was too much devoted to politics to practise as an advocate. He opposed the war with America in 1812, but, when it became inevitable, he entered the militia and served through the campaign of that year. He commanded the company which guarded the American prisoners taken at Detroit. In 1815 Papineau was appointed speaker of the legislative assembly of Lower Canada. He held this office, at a salary of 1,000*l.* a year, till 1837. From the beginning of his career he was looked on as the head of the French Canadian party. The English government tried to gain him over, and in 1820 Lord Dalhousie, the governor of Lower Canada, offered him a seat on the executive council. Papineau at first accepted, but, finding that there was no chance of his advice being ever taken, immediately resigned. In 1823 he visited Europe, in company with John Neilson (1776–1848) [q. v.], to protest, in the name of the French Canadians, against the proposed union of Upper and Lower Canada. His mission was successful, and he returned in 1823. In 1827 Papineau's hostility to the executive government had become so marked that Lord Dalhousie refused to accept him as speaker. The assembly, however, insisted on their choice, and Dalhousie resigned. The French Canadian party, who enjoyed a large majority in the legislative assembly, strongly desired to obtain control over certain duties imposed in 1774, and certain hereditary profits obtained by the crown from the sale of public lands. In 1831 the British parliament surrendered the former. They resolved to retain the latter, on which the French Canadians demanded that the

legislative council of Lower Canada, then nominated by the governor, should be made elective. This being refused by the home government, the legislative assembly of Lower Canada retaliated by refusing supplies. Papineau eagerly joined in the cry for an elective council. In November 1835 he held a conference at Quebec with William Lyon Mackenzie [q. v.], the head of the Upper Canadian reformers, and made arrangements for regular correspondence and co-operation between the advanced parties in each province. In 1835 the English government had sent out a commission, presided over by Lord Gosford, the new governor of Lower Canada, to examine into the grievances of the colonists. The commissioners were distrusted, and the legislative assembly of Lower Canada refused to grant supplies or discuss any compromise. At length, in March 1837, the English government finally declared an elective upper house to be impossible, and authorised the governor of Lower Canada to pay the expenses of his government, now greatly in arrear, out of the public money in his hands. The news of this decision brought matters in Lower Canada to a crisis. In June 1837 Lord Gosford issued a proclamation warning the people against agitators. Papineau answered this by making a progress through the province, denouncing the government in violent speeches. On 18 Aug. 1837 the Lower Canadian legislature assembled. On its refusal to grant supplies, the assembly was at once prorogued. Papineau was now deprived of his captaincy in the militia. He still continued his attacks on the government, and on 23 Oct. 1837 attended, in company with Dr. Wolfred Nelson [q. v.], the celebrated meeting of delegates from 'the six counties' of Lower Canada, held at St. Charles, where armed rebellion was finally decided on. Papineau, however, whose talents were little fitted for decisive action, seems at this point to have grown suddenly pacific. He began to suggest, instead of an appeal to arms, some form of negotiation, accompanied by a threat to give up the use of British manufactures. His colleague, Dr. Nelson, however, carried the people with him, and rebellion was resolved upon. Warrants for the arrest of Papineau and Nelson on a charge of high treason were now issued. But Papineau, instead of joining Nelson and the other rebels at St. Denis, fled across the frontier to United States territory. His apparent pusillanimity brought upon him a storm of derision from English writers (*e.g.* footnote in Bell's translation of Garneau's *Histoire de Canada*; and see discussion of the point in a pamphlet published in 1848 at Montreal, *Papineau et Nelson, Blanc et Noir*).

During the whole of the Canadian rebellion Papineau remained on American soil, a proclamation having been issued in June 1838 by the new high commissioner, Lord Durham, threatening him with death if he returned to Canada. This proclamation was rescinded by the home government the same year. Papineau tried vainly to bring about American intervention in the Canadian struggle. In 1839 he made his way to Paris, where he remained till 1847. An amnesty was now issued for all concerned in the Canadian troubles, and Papineau returned to Canada. He entered the lower house of the now united Canadian legislature, and remained there till 1854. He succeeded in obtaining a grant of 4,500*l.*, arrears of his salary as speaker. During his latter years he advocated the revival of the old system of division into Upper and Lower Canada, but with no effect. In 1854 he retired into private life. He died at his residence of Montebello on 2 April 1871.

[David's Vie de Papineau; Lindsey's Life of William Lyon Mackenzie; Morgan's Sketches of Celebrated Canadians; Rose's Cyclopædia of Canadian Biography; Histories of Canada by Bryce, Garneau, and Withrow; Canadian Parl. Reports; English Parl. Reports; Ann. Reg. 1836–7; see also Spencer Walpole's Hist. of England, iii. 413–28.] G. P. M–r.

PAPWORTH, EDGAR GEORGE (1809–1866), sculptor, born on 20 or 21 Aug. 1809, was only son of Thomas Papworth (1773–1814), 'builder, plasterer, and architect,' who conducted the last stucco and plastering works carried on in London on a large scale. These works were founded by Thomas's father, John Papworth (1750–1799), and were situated in Great Portland and Newman Streets. John Papworth was 'master-plaisterer' at St. James's and Kensington Palaces from 1780, and executed much stucco and plastering at the palaces, at Somerset House, and at Greenwich Chapel.

Edgar early exhibited talents for drawing, modelling, and design in sculpture, and at an early age was placed as a pupil with Edward Hodges Baily, R.A. [q. v.] He was living at the time at the house of his uncle, John Buonarotti Papworth [q. v.], architect. He was entered, 15 Dec. 1826, at the age of seventeen, as a student of the Royal Academy of Arts; in December 1829 he obtained the silver medal for a model from the antique; in December 1831 another silver medal for a figure; December 1833 the gold medal for a group of Leucothea presenting the scarf to Ulysses; and in 1834 he was elected to the

travelling studentship of the academy. In 1836 he sent from Rome a Psyche. He returned home in 1837 in ill-health, but exhibited in 1838 a head of Flora, and another of Psyche.

While in Rome he made sketches for a panorama of that city; these he enlarged, and exhibited about 1844 for a short time in a gallery in Great Portland Street. He etched 'Original Sculptural Designs,' which he had executed in Rome, and published them in folio in 1840.

Meanwhile he continued to exhibit, chiefly busts, statuettes, and sketch designs, sent from his studio in Seymour Street, St. Pancras. The most popular of his ideal works were 'Adam and Eve,' executed for Mr. Foster-White, treasurer to St. Bartholomew's Hospital; 'The Woman of Samaria,' for Mr. James Brand; and (1856) 'The Moabitish Maiden,' a commission from the prince consort. Among the numerous busts of eminent men he executed those of Captain Speke, of Sir Richard Burton, and of Admiral Blake, erected in the shire hall at Taunton. Bunyan's memorial tomb in Bunhill Fields, London, was also his work. In the competition of June and July 1857 for the Wellington monument for St. Paul's Cathedral his model received the third prize of 300*l.*, out of eighty-three designs submitted; that by Alfred Stevens was one of the five receiving 100*l.* each. These designs are now at South Kensington Museum.

In 1859 he exhibited at the academy 'The Young Emigrant' and 'The Bride.'

In his later years his circumstances were embarrassed owing to his extravagant and careless habits. He died on 26 Sept. 1866, aged 65, and was buried in Highgate cemetery. He married Caroline Baily, a daughter of his first master; she died on 22 May 1867. His eldest son, Edgar George, followed his profession.

[Family information; Builder, 1857, p. 417.]
W. P–H.

PAPWORTH, GEORGE (1781–1855), architect, third son of John Papworth (1750–1799) and uncle of Edgar George Papworth [q.v.], was born 9 May 1781. On his father's death in 1799 he became a pupil and clerk in the office of his elder brother, John Buonarotti Papworth [q.v.] From 1804 to 1806 he was engaged at Northampton in the office of an architect named Kershore. From 1806 to 1812 he superintended the affairs of the company working in Dublin the patent of Sir James Wright, bart. [q.v.], for the manufacture of stone tubes for pipes and for cutting circular work. Finally settling in Dublin, he practised architecture, and gained many distinguished patrons, including Lords Westmeath and Gormanston. In 1812 he was employed on large additions at the Dublin Library Society in D'Olier Street; in 1822 on the court-house at Castlebar, co. Mayo; in 1824–6 on Portumna Castle, co. Galway, for the Marquis of Clanricarde. Between 1822 and 1827 he constructed the King's bridge over the river Liffey, near Phœnix Park, Dublin. This was an early example of work in cast iron. Beautiful in design and light in appearance, it consisted of one arch 100 feet in span, and was very thoroughly built. Subsequently he designed two large Roman catholic chapels in Dublin, one in Marlborough Street and the other at the Whitefriars or Carmelite friary; and among the private residences he undertook were Kilcorban House, co. Galway, for Sir Thomas N. Redington in 1836; Brennanstown House, co. Dublin, for Joseph Pain, esq., in 1842; Seafield, co. Sligo, for J. Phibbs, esq., in 1842; and the mansions in Kenure Park, Rush Park, co. Dublin, for Sir Roger Palmer, bart., also in 1842. In 1849 he built the Kilkenny lunatic asylum, in 1851 the museum of Irish industry, Stephen's Green, and in 1852 the freemasons' orphan school, on the Grand Canal. From 1837 to 1842 he acted as architect to the ecclesiastical commissioners for the province of Connaught, where he designed many churches and residences. He later held the appointment as architect to the Dublin and Drogheda railway, and to the Royal Bank in Foster Place, Dublin. He had been admitted into the Royal Hibernian Academy in 1831, and in 1849 he was chosen treasurer of that society.

Papworth was the first to introduce into Dublin, and in Ireland generally, external decoration in architectural design, especially in private houses, and practically created a new school of architecture in Ireland. He had great skill as a draughtsman and colourist. His knowledge of construction was exceptionally accurate. An extensive warehouse built by him on the marsh at the banks of the river Liffey, near the custom-house, sank bodily about eighteen inches. Papworth had foreseen the inevitable result, and no repair or alteration was needed for the building's security beyond screwing up some ironwork, for which he had made ample provision. His amiability and vivacity made him popular with all classes of society.

He died 14 March 1855, aged nearly 75. He had married, in 1808, Margaret Davis. Of his numerous family, his son JOHN THOMAS PAPWORTH (1809–1841), honorary secretary to the Institute of Irish

Architects, assisted his father; designed on his own account the monument to John Philpot Curran [q. v.] in Glasnevin cemetery; and extensive alterations to Leinster House, Kildare Street, to adapt it for the museum of Irish industry, with lecture and other rooms, which were completed under the superintendence of his father. He died in 1841. Collins Edgar Papworth (1824–1862), after holding an appointment in the colonial engineers' office at Melbourne, practised there as architect and surveyor. A third son, Charles William, succeeded to his father's practice.

[Private information; Dictionary of Architecture, Arch. Publ. Soc. vi. 39; Builder, 1855, xiii. 150, giving a view and description of Rush Park. Wright's Ireland Illustrated, 1829, gives views of one of the two chapels and of the bridge.] W. P–H.

PAPWORTH, JOHN, afterwards JOHN BUONARROTI (1775–1847), architect and designer, born 24 Jan. 1775, was second son of John Papworth (1750–1799). He was originally intended for the study of surgery, but his evident predilection for architecture and the advice of Sir William Chambers led to his being placed as a pupil with John Plaw [q. v.], architect; he had already acquired considerable knowledge of drawing ornament and perspective in his father's office, and had studied the human figure and modelling under John Deare the sculptor. On 4 Nov. 1789 he was apprenticed for three years to Thomas Wapshott, builder, who carried out works for John Plaw, Thomas Hardwick, and Michael Novosielski, and he assisted the latter in his office. He also devoted a year to the study of internal decoration in the shops of Sheringham the upholsterer of Great Marlborough Street, then employed at Carlton House; and at the early age of eighteen and a half commenced life as clerk of works or resident architect in carrying out his own designs at Ray Lodge, Woodford, Essex, for Sir James Wright.

Papworth was a thorough master of drawing perspective and classic ornament; many of his architectural designs were exhibited at the Royal Academy yearly from 1794 to 1799. In 1798 he also exhibited a bust, modelled by himself, of his elder brother Thomas [see under PAPWORTH, EDGAR GEORGE]. In December of the same year he became a student of the academy, and was a contributor to nineteen of the academy's exhibitions between 1794 and 1841.

His professional practice embraced not only the ordinary work of an architect, but also that of a designer of decorations, furniture, and accessories.

Among his architectural works may be mentioned a mansion at Laleham for the Earl of Lucan, 1803–6; Haresfoot, Essex, for Thomas Dorrien, 1817–19; Leigham Court, Streatham, for John G. Fuller, 1820–1822. For James Morrison [q. v.], with whom he became closely connected, he designed works at Fonthill, Wiltshire, 1829–42; at No. 57 Harley Street, 1831–8; at Basildoun Park, Berkshire, 1839–44, and elsewhere. In 1837–9 he restored Orleans House, Twickenham, for Alexander Murray, esq., of Broughton. At Cheltenham, between 1824 and 1832, he designed and carried out numerous works, including St. James's Church, the Rotunda, and new pump-room at Montpellier Spa, and he laid out the Montpellier estate.

For the premises of Rudolf Ackermann, the art publisher, to whose 'Repository of Arts and Essays' from 1809 to 1823 he was a frequent contributor of prose and verse and of drawings, he designed a hall or reception-room, intended as a lounge for customers; and in 1826 the extensive building, No. 96 Strand, at the corner of Beaufort Buildings, now occupied by Rimmel the perfumer. But his most important architectural work in London was St. Bride's Avenue, Fleet Street (between 1823 and 1830). A clear view and a good access were thus secured for the magnificent steeple of St. Bride's Church, previously screened from Fleet Street by a row of houses.

Between 1817 and 1820 Papworth was engaged on three designs for a palace for Wilhelm I, king of Würtemberg (1816–1864), proposed to be erected at Cannstatt; drawings of the entrance front and south front of one of these designs were exhibited in the Royal Academy in 1823, and of the west front and east front in 1827. On 25 Nov. 1820 he received the diploma of architect to the king.

In 1815 he produced a fine design for a 'Tropheum' to commemorate the victory of Waterloo; the composition combined durability with grace. His artistic friends were reminded by its boldness of Michael Angelo, and he thereupon added 'Buonarroti' to his name. The drawing was, however, rejected by the Royal Academy (PAPWORTH, *Life and Works*, 8vo, London, 1879, p. 28). A monument which he designed in 1815 in memory of Colonel Gordon was erected on the field of Waterloo, and was the first of its type, the 'severed column.'

His attainments as a landscape-gardener obtained him employment at Claremont for Prince Leopold and the Princess Charlotte of Wales; at Alton Towers, for the Earl of Shrewsbury; at Holly Lodge, Highgate;

and at Kirkby Hall, Yorkshire; while his services as designer proved of value to manufacturers in the production of ornaments and presentation plate, furniture, chandeliers, candelabra, cut-glass girandoles and lustres. In 1822 he designed costly sets of cut glass for the pasha of Egypt and the shah of Persia.

Papworth was one of the eighteen original members of the 'Associated Artists in Water Colours,' founded 1 July 1807, and at the first exhibition, opened 25 April 1808, exhibited his fine water-colour drawing of 'The Hall of Hela, the Regions of Eternal Punishment;' in the preceding year he had exhibited it at the Royal Academy. Other drawings exhibited in 1808 were the 'Palace and Valhalla of Odin,' Priam's Palace, a sketch from the Iliad of Homer, two compositions of ruins from Palestrina, the ancient Prænestе, and two smaller drawings. In 1809 he was secretary to the society, but in 1810 he became an honorary member (Roget, *History of the Old Water-Colour Society*, i. 230, 268, 365; Pye, *Patronage of British Art*, 1845, p. 305). He was one of the original members of the Graphic Society, founded in 1833.

In 1835 he gave evidence before Mr. Ewart's select committee of the House of Commons on arts and manufactures, and in 1836 was consulted by the government respecting the formation of a school of design. In December 1836 he was appointed director of the government school of design, which was intended to occupy the rooms in Somerset House vacant by the removal of the Royal Academy of Arts to the west wing of the National Gallery in Trafalgar Square. The details of the organisation and arrangements were in his hands, and he was assisted by his son John as secretary. The school was opened on 1 May 1837, but in the second year a more economical arrangement appeared to the council to be desirable, and Papworth and his son retired (Papworth, *Life and Works*, pp. 106–14; Loudon, *Architectural Mag.* 1837, iv. 350).

As a leading member of the architectural profession, he was consulted respecting the formation of the Institute of British Architects in 1834, and was one of the twelve who signed on 2 July 1834 the resolutions on which the society was based. He was eight times chosen a vice-president; he retired in 1846, and was elected an honorary member.

Owing to failing health, Papworth withdrew from his profession at the end of 1846 (Papworth, *Life and Works*, pp. 32, 93; *The Literary Gazette*, No. 1567, 30 Jan. 1847; *The Builder*, vol. v. No. 208, 30 Jan. 1847, p. 54). He left London on 6 Feb. 1847, and resided at Little Paxton, near St. Neots, Huntingdonshire. His family had long been connected with that place, and there he died on 16 June 1847, aged 72 years. He was buried in Little Paxton churchyard. In 1813 his portrait was painted by James Ward, R.A., who presented him with it; in the following year another was painted by James Green, and engraved in mezzotint by William Say; a third portrait was painted in 1833 by Frederick Richard Say.

He was twice married: first, to Jane, daughter of his former master, Thomas Wapshott (she died in 1806); secondly, in 1817, to Mary Ann, eldest daughter of William Say, mezzotint engraver, by whom he had three children—two sons and one daughter, viz., John Woody, Wyatt Angelicus Van Sandau, both of whom are separately noticed, and Julia.

Papworth's chief publications were: 1. 'An Essay on the Causes of Dry Rot in Timber, with some Observations on the Cure of Dry Rot by the Admission of Air into the parts of Buildings affected with that Disease,' 4to, London, 1803. 2. 'Select Views of London, with historical and descriptive Sketches of some of the most interesting of the Public Buildings,' 76 coloured plates, 4to, London, 1816 (reprinted from Ackermann's 'Repository of Arts'). 3. 'Rural Residences, consisting of a Series of Designs for Cottages, small Villas, and other Buildings, with Observations on Landscape Gardening,' 27 coloured plates, 4to, London, 1818; 2nd edition, 1832. 4. 'Hints on Ornamental Gardening, consisting of a Series of Designs for Garden Buildings, useful and decorative Gates, Fences, Railings, &c., accompanied by Observations on the Principles and Theory of Rural Improvement,' 28 coloured plates, 4to, London, 1823. Of the 'Poetical Sketches of Scarborough,' 1813, illustrated by the drawings of James Green, he wrote fourteen chapters out of twenty-one. He contributed four designs to the 'Social Day' (1823) of Peter Coxe [q. v.], viz. the breakfast-room, the dressing-room, the dinner-room, and the architecture of 'the carriage at the portico;' and he assisted W. H. Pyne in the description of Marlborough House, St. James's and Kensington Palaces, for the 'Royal Residences,' 4to, 1820. He wrote the articles 'Antony Pasquin' and 'Somerset House' reprinted from the 'Somerset House Gazette' in Gwilt's edition of 'Sir William Chambers,' 1825, and six descriptions of buildings for Britton and Pugin's 'Public Buildings of London.' He prefixed 'An Essay on the Principles of Design in Archi-

tecture, with Nine New Plates illustrative of Grecian Architecture,' to Sir William Chambers's 'Treatise on the Decorative Part of Civil Architecture,' 4th edition, edited with copious notes by J. B. P., 4to, London, 1826. To the 'Transactions' of the Institute of British Architects he contributed 'On the benefits resulting to the Manufactures of a Country from a well-directed Cultivation of Architecture, and of the Art of Ornamental Design,' read 27 July 1835 (vol. i. 4to, London, 1836), and 'Suggestions relative to the Stone Beam at Lincoln Cathedral' (vol. ii. 4to, London, 1842).

[John B. Papworth, Architect to the King of Würtemberg, a brief Record of his Life and Works, being a contribution to the History of Art and of Architecture during the period 1775–1847, by Wyatt Papworth, privately printed, 8vo, London, 1879; Dict. of Architecture, s.v. vi. 37.] A. C.

PAPWORTH, JOHN WOODY (1820–1870), architect and antiquary, born 4 March 1820, was the elder son of John Buonarotti Papworth [q. v.], and was brother of Wyatt Angelicus Van Sandau Papworth [q. v.] Educated in his father's office, he remained there till 1846, when his father retired. In 1837 he became, on its formation, secretary to the council of the government school of design, Somerset House, and assisted his father, the director, in its organisation. In 1838 he gained the silver Isis medal, in 1840 the gold Isis medal, and in 1845 the Stock medallion at the Society of Arts, in 1842 the Soane medallion, in 1843 the medal of merit, and in 1847 the silver medal of the Institute of British Architects. In 1841 he was elected an associate, in 1846 a fellow of the Institute of British Architects, and took an active part in its proceedings. His most important work was the 'Ordinary of British Armorials,' which, by arranging the coats of arms on a new plan, made them easy of reference, and has proved most useful in assisting in the elucidation of the history of buildings and identifying arms. He made numerous designs for glass, pottery, terra cotta, paperhangings, and other art manufactures, and designed the carpet presented by 150 ladies to the queen which was exhibited by her majesty at the Great Exhibition of 1851. He designed the tomb of Thomas Hardy in Bunhill Fields cemetery, the Albert Institution, Gravel Lane, &c., and exhibited in the Royal Academy many architectural designs. He took great interest in the formation of the Architectural Publication Society in 1848, contributed important articles to its works, especially under the heads of Aqueduct, Gerbier, Norden, and Roriczer; and materially assisted in the first years of the production of the 'Dictionary of Architecture,' of which his brother Wyatt was editor from the commencement in 1852 till its completion in 1892. He died unmarried on 6 July 1870, and was buried in Highgate cemetery.

In conjunction with his brother Wyatt he published, with plates engraved by the authors, 'Specimens of Decoration in the Italian Style selected from the Designs of Raffaello in the Vatican,' 4to, London, 1844, and 'Museums, Libraries, and Picture Galleries, Public and Private, their Establishment, Formation, Arrangement, and Architectural Construction, to which is appended the Public Libraries Act, 1850, and Remarks on its adoption by Mechanics and other Scientific Institutions, with Illustrations,' 8vo, London, 1853. The chief work for which he was himself responsible was 'An Alphabetical Dictionary of Coats of Arms belonging to Families in Great Britain and Ireland, forming an extensive Ordinary of British Armorials upon an entirely new plan,' edited from p. 696 by A. W. Morant, 8vo, London, 1874. He also published 'The Ladies' Carpet, designed by J. W. P., presented to, and exhibited by, Her Majesty in the Great Exhibition, 1851,' London, 1852; and he was a frequent contributor to the 'Builder' and to the 'Proceedings' of the Institute of British Architects. His contributions to the 'Transactions' of the latter include 'Notes in illustration of some Drawings of Prænestè, Ancient and Modern,' 15 May 1846; 'Features of the Connection between the Architecture and Chronology of Egypt,' 30 April and 21 May 1847; on the exhibition of 1851, 17 Nov. and 15 Dec. 1851; the 'Exposition' at Paris, 1855, 5 Nov. 1855; 'A Diploma in Architecture,' 19 Nov. 1855; 'Suggestions respecting the Roofs of Temples, called Hypæthral, at Ægina and Bassæ,' 15 Jan. 1866.

[Dict. of Architecture, vi. 39, Builder, vol. xxviii. No. 1432, 16 July 1870, pp. 559–60; Architect, vol. iv. 16 July 1870, pp. 30–1.] A. C.

PAPWORTH, WYATT ANGELICUS VAN SANDAU (1822–1894), architect and antiquary, born in London on 23 Jan. 1822, was younger son of John Buonarroti Papworth [q. v.] He received his professional education in his father's office, and was for a few years engaged in the office of the commissioners of sewers for Westminster. After a short service in the office of Sir John Rennie, he, in June 1866, accepted the appointment of assistant or joint surveyor, with Mr. Allason, to the Alliance Assurance Company; on Mr. Alla-

son's retirement he became sole surveyor to this corporation; and in 1887, on attaining the age of sixty-five, retired on a pension. Besides the ordinary duties of his office, which comprised very numerous rebuildings and restorations under his direction, he designed and erected for the company a branch office at Ipswich in Suffolk, and published notes on fire risks.

His father being a member of the Cloth-Workers' Company of the city of London, Papworth in due course became a liveryman of that company; and being elected to the court, he in 1879–81 served the offices of junior and senior warden, attaining the position of master of the company in 1889. During his year of office he represented the company at the opening of two new technical schools at Bingley and Dewsbury. On each occasion he delivered an address on the importance of drawing and design in connection with technical instruction and the textile industries. Papworth was always deeply interested in technical education. He was a governor of the City and Guilds of London Institute, and represented his company on the governing body of the northern (Islington) polytechnic.

He early developed a literary taste, and in 1849 he was awarded the silver medal of the Institute of British Architects for an essay on 'The Peculiar Characteristics of the Palladian School of Architecture' (cf. *Journal* of the Institute, vol. i. 3rd ser. p. 631).

Papworth's historical investigations covered a variety of topics associated with his profession. In one series of inquiries he sought to define the periods when fir, deal, and house-painting were introduced into England (*Trans. Royal Inst. Brit. Architects*, vol. viii. 1857), and to determine the extent of the use of chestnut-timber in old buildings (*ib.* 14 June 1858). He conducted laborious researches respecting the architects of mediæval buildings and the connection of freemasons therewith, although he was not himself a member of the craft (see his papers in the publications of the Lodge Quatuor Coronati, No. 2076, London, 1890 iii. 162–7, 1891 iv. 219, 244, 1892 v. 143, 1893 vi. 1888, 1894 vii. 52; cf. FINDEL, *Hist. of Freemasonry*, 8vo, London, 1866; GOULD, *Hist. of Freemasonry*, 4to, London, 1882–7). He endeavoured to ascertain who were really the persons entitled to the credit of designing the buildings erected in England during the middle ages (cf. *Trans. R. I. B. A.* vol. x. 23 Jan. 1860, vol. xii. 2 Dec. 1861; and papers in *Journ. R. I. B. A.*: 'William of Wykeham, Mediæval Masons, &c.,' 1867, iii. 310–385; 'Cambridge University,' 1888, iv. 356–358, 369–77; 'Freemasonry Ancient and Modern,' 1890, vi. 156–9; 'The Building of Blenheim,' 1890, vi. 12, 14, 60, 80).

In 1848, when Papworth and his brother had accumulated valuable collections of notes on the history of architecture, he issued a circular letter, suggesting a 'Society for the Promotion of Architectural Information intended for the Revival and Restoration, Investigation and Publication, of Knowledge in Architecture and the Arts connected therewith.' The result was the formation of the Architectural Publication Society for the production of 'Detached Essays and Illustrations,' which might be subsequently incorporated in a 'Cyclopædia of Architecture.' Papworth prepared a list of 12,127 terms or headings 'applicable to the subjects connected with the Art, proposed to be inserted in a Cyclopædia of Architecture.' In 1852 the scheme of the cyclopædia was reduced to a 'Dictionary of Explanation and Reference,' which was commenced under the direction of a committee of leading architects. Wyatt Papworth was secretary and editor, and was assisted by his brother, John Woody Papworth [q. v.] The first part of this 'Dictionary' was published in May 1853, and the last part in April 1892, forming eight volumes folio of text, and three volumes of illustrations, and containing 18,456 articles against the 12,127 of the original list. The editorship and compilation of the 'Dictionary' were entirely in Papworth's hands; nearly all the lists and references in the text and most of the biographical and topographical articles were supplied by him, and to him is due the credit and honour of having not only conceived the idea, but carried it to a successful issue. This valuable and important work of professional reference was printed for subscribers only, and produced at a cost of nearly 10,000*l.*; it is now out of print.

Papworth revised and edited in 1867 Gwilt's 'Encyclopædia of Architecture,' first published in 1842. Papworth's edition included a vast amount of new information which was greatly increased in two further issues produced by him in 1876 and 1889 respectively. In the affairs of the Royal Institute of British Architects Papworth took much part. He was elected a fellow in 1860, and sat for many years on the council. His collections for the 'History of the King's Artificers,' 'The Clerk of Works of the City of London,' 'The District Surveyors of London,' &c., are deposited in the library.

In 1893, on the death of James Wyld, he was appointed curator of Sir John Soane's Museum in Lincoln's Inn Fields, and devoted himself with great energy to the congenial

duties of that post. He practically rewrote the 'Catalogue,' and produced a new and revised edition (the sixth) of the 'General Description.' He died at the Soane Museum on 19 Aug. 1894, and was buried in Highgate cemetery. He married in 1873, and left a widow, two sons, and a daughter.

Few men were closer students of the subjects connected with the history of his profession, possessed more special knowledge, or imparted it with truer modesty. He aided in the preparation of many memoirs of architects for this 'Dictionary,' and himself contributed articles to vols. xli.–xliii.

Besides the works above mentioned, he produced, in conjunction with his brother: 1. 'Specimens of Decoration in the Italian Style,' 4to, London, 1844. 2. 'Museums, Libraries, and Picture Galleries,' 8vo, London, 1853. 3. 'Notes on the Causes of Fires in Buildings, arising from Grates, Furnaces, Stoves, and Gas, and which is the safest of the various Methods of Warming Buildings,' 12mo, London, 1853. 4. 'Notes on Spontaneous Combustion,' 12mo, London, 1855. 6. 'Life and Works of J. B. Papworth, Architect to the King of Würtemburg,' 8vo, London, 1879. 7. 'Memoirs of A. W. Morant,' 8vo, London, 1881. 8. 'The Renaissance and Italian Styles of Architecture in Great Britain, their Introduction and Development shown by a Series of Dated Examples,' 8vo, London, 1883.

Among the papers contributed to the 'Transactions of the Royal Institute of British Architects,' the following may be mentioned in addition to those already noticed: (1) 'Memoir of the late Joseph Bonomi, Architect and A.R.A., with Description of some Drawings of his Design for Roseneath, erected for the Duke of Argyll,' 1869, vol. xix.; (2) 'Notes on the Architectural and Literary Works of the late Arthur Ashpitel, F.S.A.,' 1869, vol. xix.; (3) 'Fall of the Dome of the Koltovskoie Church, St. Petersburg,' 1872, vol. xxii.; (4) 'On the Fall of the Iron Dome of the Anthæum at Brighton,' 1872, vol. xxii.; (5) 'Professor Donaldson: his Connection with the Institute,' 1 Feb. 1886; (6) 'Notes on the Superintendents of English Buildings in the Middle Ages,' new ser. 1887, iii. 185–234.

[Journal R. I. B. A. vol. i. 3rd ser. 1894, p. 618; personal knowledge.] A. C.

PARADISE, JOHN (1743-1795), linguist and friend of Dr. Johnson, was born at Salonica in Macedonia in April 1743, being the son of Peter Paradise (*d.* 1 Feb. 1779), English consul in that town, who married a daughter of Philip Lodvill [q. v.] He was educated at Padua, but resided for the greatest part of his life in London. His talent for the acquisition of languages was remarkable; he knew ancient and modern Greek, Latin, Turkish, French, Italian, and English. On 14 April 1769 he was created M.A. of Oxford University, and on 3 July 1776 the degree of D.C.L. was conferred on him. He was elected F.R.S. on 2 May 1771. His house was always open to literary men, and he entertained the leading personages of that date. Johnson frequently dined with him, and on one occasion met Dr. Priestley there at dinner. When Johnson started an evening club at the 'Essex Head' in Essex Street, Strand, London, in December 1783, Paradise was one of the constant attendants. Sir Joshua Reynolds, when analysing the qualities of its members, enumerated him among the 'very learned.' A letter from Johnson to him, dated from Lichfield, 20 Oct. 1784, acknowledged his 'great and constant kindness,' and he was one of the mourners at Johnson's funeral. Paradise was a friend of Sir William Jones, and two Greek lines by him are mentioned in a letter written by the Duchess of Devonshire in October 1782 (*Life of Sir W. Jones*, i. 466). Paradise is described as very silent, modest, and amiable. He lived at one time in Charles Street, Cavendish Square, but he died at Great Titchfield Street, London, on 12 Dec. 1795.

He married 'a beautiful and lively American,' with a very 'neat and small figure,' who once made Barry the artist dance a minuet with her. She was passionate, and her anger sometimes prevailed over her good sense. Some particulars of an altercation with Mary Moser are given in Smith's 'Nollekens and his Times' (i. 347–9). She was once so irritated by Baretti that she turned the boiling water of her tea-urn upon him. On another occasion, when a servant brought her a dirty plate, she threatened, in the presence of a large dinner party at her own house, to break his head with it should he bring another one in the same state. A rout at her house in February 1782, when Pacchierotti the singer was present, is described in a letter from Fanny Burney (*Diary and Letters*, ii. 116–22), and Charlotte Burney gives an account of a ball at her house on Twelfth night, January 1784, when she showed bad manners. About 1805 she went with her children to America, where she owned considerable property.

[Foster's Alumni Oxon.; Gent. Mag. 1779 p. 103, 1787 ii. 1030, 1795 pt. ii. p. 1059; Thomson's Royal Soc. Appendix, p. liv; Boswell, ed. Hill, i. 64, iii. 386, iv. 225, 254, 272, 364, 434; Taylor's Reynolds, ii. 455; Frances

Burney's Early Diary, vol. i. pp. xc, 198, vol. ii. pp. 313–16; L. M. Hawkins's Memoirs, i. 72–4.] W. P. C.

PARDOE, JULIA (1806–1862), author, second daughter of Major Thomas Pardoe, was born at Beverley, Yorkshire, in 1806. Her father, whose family was said to be of Spanish extraction, belonged to the royal wagon train, and served with distinction in the Peninsular campaign and at Waterloo. Miss Pardoe commenced author at a very early age. In her fourteenth year she published a volume of poems which went into a second edition. Fear of consumption necessitated a journey abroad, and the first of Miss Pardoe's books to obtain notice was 'Traits and Traditions of Portugal,' published in 1833, and dedicated to the Princess Augusta, who took a warm interest in the writer. The book was the outcome of personal observation during a fifteen months' residence abroad. In 1835 Miss Pardoe accompanied her father to Constantinople, and since Lady Mary Wortley Montagu [q. v.] probably no woman has acquired so intimate a knowledge of Turkey. In 1837 she published 'The City of the Sultan and Domestic Manners of the Turks,' in two volumes. The book was very successful, and was reprinted in three volumes in 1838, 1845, and 1854. About 1842, when suffering from overwork, she retired from London, and resided with her parents at Perry Street, near Gravesend, and afterwards at Northfleet, Kent. She was granted a civil list pension in January 1860, 'in consideration of thirty years' toil in the field of literature, by which she has contributed both to cultivate the public taste and to support a number of helpless relations' (Colles, *Literature and the Pension List*, p. 39) She died on 26 Nov. 1862, at Upper Montagu Street, London.

Miss Pardoe was a warm-hearted woman, singularly bright and animated; a capital raconteuse, and, notwithstanding her literary talents, learned in the domestic arts. Hall (*Book of Memories*, p. 376) describes her in 1826 as 'a fairy-footed, fair-haired, laughing, sunny girl.' He declares that she would never admit her age to have passed that of youth, and strove in 1856 to be as vivacious as she was at eighteen. Leigh Hunt mentions her among the women authors, in the 'Feast of the Violets,' as 'Pardoe all spirits.' Later on, when Apollo danced with the learned ladies, 'To Pardoe he showed Spain's impassioned velocity.' Her portrait, drawn by J. Lilley in 1849, and engraved by Samuel Freeman, forms the frontispiece of the second edition of the 'Court and Reign of Francis I.'

Besides numerous successful novels, of which the first, 'Lord Morcar of Hereward,' appeared in 1829, in four volumes (2nd edit. 1837), Miss Pardoe published several historical works, chiefly pictures of French history, condensed from the memoir-writers. 'Louis XIV and the Court of France in the Seventeenth Century,' in three volumes, came out in 1847 (a third edition was published in 1849, and it was reprinted in 1886). 'The Court and Reign of Francis I,' published in two volumes in 1849, was reprinted in three volumes in 1887, with a brief memoir of the author. 'The Life and Memoirs of Marie de Medici, Queen and Regent of France,' published in 1852, in three volumes, was reprinted in 1890. These works, written, like all the rest, in a pleasant and graceful style, attracted a large share of notice, and, as popular history, may still be read with pleasure. Many of her books were reprinted in the United States, but, according to Mrs. Hale (*Woman's Record*, p. 765), Miss Pardoe was not a favourite there.

Her other works are: 1. 'Speculation,' 3 vols. 1834. 2. 'The Mardens and the Daventrys,' 3 vols. 1835. 3. 'The River and the Desert; or Recollections of the Rhine and the Chartreuse,' 2 vols. 1838. 4. 'The Romance of the Harem,' 2 vols. 1839, 1857. 5. 'The Beauties of the Bosphorus,' 1839. This volume was reprinted in 1854 and 1874, under the title of 'Picturesque Europe.' 6. 'The City of the Magyar; or Hungary and its Institutions,' 3 vols. 1840. 7. 'The Hungarian Castle,' 3 vols. 1842. 8. 'Confessions of a Pretty Woman,' 3 vols. 1846, 1847, 1860. 9. 'The Jealous Wife,' 3 vols. 1847, 1855, 1857, 1858. 10. 'The Rival Beauties,' 3 vols. 1848 (second edit.), 1861. 11. 'Flies in Amber,' 3 vols. 1850. 12. 'Reginald Lyle,' 3 vols. 1854, 1857. 13. 'Lady Arabella; or the Adventures of a Doll,' 1856. 14. 'Abroad and at Home: Tales Here and There,' 1857. 15 'Pilgrimages in Paris,' 1857. 16. 'The Poor Relation: a Novel,' 3 vols. 1858. 17. 'Episodes of French History during the Consulate and the First Empire,' 2 vols. 1859. 18. 'A Life-Struggle,' 2 vols. 1859. 19. 'The Rich Relation,' 1862. In addition, Miss Pardoe translated 'La Peste' (1834), an Italian poem by Sorelli; edited the 'Memoirs of the Queens of Spain' (1850), and contributed an introduction to 'The Thousand and One Days,' a companion to 'The Arabian Nights,' in 1857.

[Memoir prefixed to the first volume of the 1887 edition of the Court and Reign of Francis I; Allibone, ii. 1497; Athenæum, 1862, ii. 772; Bentley's Miscellany for 1849; information supplied by Mr. George Bentley.] E. L.

PARDOE, WILLIAM (*d.* 1692), baptist divine, was apparently a native of Worcester, where, on 6 May 1650 and 13 Aug. 1652, his name appears as an assistant sequestrator (*Cal. State Papers*, Committee for Compounding, p. 237; and Committee for Advance of Money, p. 106). Before 1660, however, he had joined the baptists, and in that year signed the 'Briefe Confession or Declaration of Faith set forth by many of us who are falsly called Anabaptists.' He travelled about at this time, preaching in Leicestershire, Yorkshire, and neighbouring counties, and was at length apprehended and put in prison at Leicester in August 1675. From the gaol he corresponded with his friend Lawrence Spooner of Curborough, who was afterwards converted and baptised by him. During his imprisonment Pardoe commenced writing 'Ancient Christianity revived; being a Description of the Doctrine, Discipline, and Practice of the Little City Bethania. Collected out of her great charter, the Holy Scriptures, and confirmed by the same, for the satisfaction and benefit of the house of the poor. By one of her Inhabitants, who desireth to worship God after the way which some men call heresie,' London, 1688. The book was afterwards finished in Worcester gaol. It was dedicated to his 'much esteemed friends of the baptist churches of Leominster, Worcester, and Lichfield.' On 1 Oct. 1683 a large meeting was held at Spooner's house. Pardoe was apparently present, but informers were there, and some of the worshippers were imprisoned for some weeks.

Pardoe became pastor of a baptist church in Lichfield about 1688. The letter, undated, in which he speaks of preaching at Dudley, and of a severe illness at Bristol, which 'makes him think his travelling will not be long,' was probably written earlier. He died in August 1692.

Pardoe is spoken of as a 'worthy, humble, self-denying preacher,' useful and very successful as a minister. His sentiments were identical with those of the particular baptists, except that he accepted universal redemption. Besides 'Ancient Christianity revived,' he wrote while in Leicester gaol (June 1675) another devotional work, entitled 'The Mariner's Compass.'

Another William Pardoe, of Worcester, who was probably a relative, was several times imprisoned between 4 July 1670 and 29 May 1685 as a quaker at Worcester, and in 1681 was distrained upon for goods of the value of 100*l.*, which were afterwards redeemed by a person unknown to him (Besse, *Sufferings*, ii. 69, 77, 83, 84, 89).

[Four of Pardoe's letters to Lawrence Spooner were printed from the originals in the Baptist Magazine, 1810–11, pp. 56, 289, 413, 503; Spooner's Manuscript Journal (published by a descendant, Samuel James, in An Abstract of Gracious Dealings, &c.), 10th ed. London, 1842, pp. 71, 73, 74, 78, 81, 82, 96; Wood's Hist. of Gen. Bapt. p. 156; Ivimey's Hist. of Baptists, ii. 208, 580; Whiston's Memorials, ii. 575; Taylor's Hist. of Gen. Bapt. i. 236; Crosby's Hist. of Engl. Bapt. iii. 114.] C. F. S.

PARDON, GEORGE FREDERICK (1824–1884), miscellaneous writer, descended from a Cornish family, was born in London in 1824. He was educated at a private school, and at the age of fifteen entered the printing office of Stevens & Pardon in Bell Yard, Temple Bar. Soon afterwards he contributed articles to the 'Old Monthly' and the 'Sunbeam,' periodicals edited by Heraud. In 1841–2 he sub-edited the 'Evening Star,' and became intimate with most of the radical leaders. From 1847 to 1850 he edited 'The People's and Howitt's Journal,' and in the summer of the latter year he joined the staff of John Cassell [q. v.] as editor of the 'Working Man's Friend.' In 1851 he projected the 'Illustrated Exhibitor,' a weekly description of the Great Exhibition, which was revived in 1862, and afterwards merged in the 'Magazine of Art.' In 1851 he also projected and edited for Cassell the 'Popular Educator' and others of Cassell's educational publications. In 1854–5 he was engaged as editor of the 'Family Friend' and the 'Home Companion;' and he assisted in launching 'Orr's Circle of Sciences.' In 1861–2 he wrote for Messrs. Routledge a 'Guide to the Exhibition,' the 'Popular Guide to London,' besides numerous handbooks to chess, draughts, and card games, still published separately, and as a volume entitled 'Hoyle Modernised.' Under the pseudonym of 'Captain Crawley' he produced 'The Billiard Book,' 'Games for Gentlemen,' and about twenty other volumes descriptive of games, sports, and pastimes. Most of them were reproduced in America. For the ninth edition of the 'Encyclopædia Britannica' he wrote the articles on 'Billiards' and 'Bagatelle.' Among Pardon's other works are: 1. 'The Faces in the Fire; the Shadows on the Wall; with other Tales and Sketches,' London, 1856, 8vo. 2. 'Dogs, their Sagacity, Instinct, and Uses,' illustrated by Harrison Weir, London, 1857 and [1877], 8vo. 3. 'Stories about Animals,' London [1858], 8vo. 4. 'Stories about Birds,' London [1858], 8vo. 5. 'Tales from the Operas,' London, 1858, 12mo. 6. 'Boldheart the Warrior, and his Adventures in the Haunted Wood: a

Tale of the Times of good King Arthur,' illustrated by Gustave Doré,' London, 1859, 8vo. 7. 'Caleb Worthington's Wish.' 8. 'Illustrious Women who have distinguished themselves for Virtue, Piety, and Benevolence,' London, [1868], 8vo. 9. 'Noble by Heritage,' a novelette, London, 1877, 8vo; in addition to 'The Little Traveller,' 'Parlour Pastimes,' and numerous books for boys. Pardon died suddenly on 5 Aug. 1884, at the Fleur de Lis Hotel, Canterbury, while on a visit to that city.

In 1847 he married Rosina Wade (she died in 1889), and he had three sons, Charles Frederick, Sydney Herbert, and Edgar Searles, all of whom were engaged in literature and journalism. His eldest son Charles Frederick Pardon, who died on 18 April 1890, edited 'Wisden's Cricketer's Almanack' (1887–90), and wrote, conjointly with A. S. Wilks, a work entitled 'How to play Solo Whist.'

[Private information; Times, 6 Aug. 1884, p. 8, col. 2; Men of the Time (1884), p. 860.]

T. C.

PARE, WILLIAM (1805–1873), co-operator, son of John Pare, cabinet-maker and upholsterer, of Birmingham, was born there in 1805. He was apprenticed to his father, but became a reporter. He subsequently engaged in business as a tobacco and cigar retailer in New Street, Birmingham. Early in life he helped to found a mechanics' institution in that town, and joined the small group of men who were trying to obtain a reform in the parliamentary representation. He also took part in the agitation for the repeal of the test and corporation acts, and for Roman catholic emancipation. On the formation of the 'Political Union in 1830' he became a member of the council, when he advocated extension of the suffrage, shorter parliaments, and vote by ballot. On 7 Aug. 1832 he drafted and moved in the parish church three resolutions against the payment of church rates. The petition, then adopted and sent by him to Hume, was the last presented to the unreformed House of Commons. When the 'Reformers' Registration Society' was established in 1835, Pare became secretary. He was the first registrar of Birmingham under the act legalising civil marriages (6 and 7 Will. iv. c. 85). As a member of the charter committee appointed in 1837, he actively promoted the incorporation of the town, and was a member of the first town council.

Meanwhile Pare had become widely known as an able disciple of Robert Owen [q. v.] Converted to his teaching by William Thompson of Cork, Pare was one of the founders in 1828 of the first Birmingham co-operative society, at the anniversary of which he presided on 28 Dec. 1829. In the following year he attracted notice by the lectures he gave in support of co-operation at Liverpool, Manchester, Bolton, Chester, and other places. From May 1830, when the first co-operative congress was held at Manchester, until 1838, he constantly attended the congresses as one of the secretaries. From 1832 he advocated the establishment of labour exchanges, and mainly through his efforts the one at Birmingham had some success. He was one of the trustees of the property bequeathed for co-operative purposes by William Thompson of Cork in 1833; and when the heirs-at-law instituted an action in the Irish court of chancery, he went to Ireland to watch over the interests of the trustees, lecturing at various co-operative centres on the way. He was vice-president of Owen's society, 'The Association of all Classes of all Nations,' of which the central board was established at Birmingham. He continued an active member of the board until its removal to London in 1840. Forced to resign his registrarship in consequence of his socialistic opinions, he left Birmingham in November 1842, when he was presented with a public testimonial. From 1842 to 1844 he was acting-governor of Owen's community at Queenwood, Hampshire. He removed to London in 1844, and as a railway statist he was frequently employed to prepare reports for presentation to parliament for some of the principal lines projected in England, on the continent, in India, Algeria, and in many other countries.

From 1846 to 1865 he lived near Dublin, engaged in the management of ironworks at Clontarf, Liverpool, and Chepstow. On Owen's death in 1858 he became his literary executor. He was honorary secretary to the committee by which the co-operative congress was called in 1869, and afterwards to the central board. He presided at the Owen centenary in 1871, and gave an address on the life of Owen. He died, after a long illness, on 18 June 1873, at the house of his son, Ruby Lodge, Park Hill, Croydon, and he was buried on 23 June in Shirley Churchyard, near Croydon. By his will he left all books, papers, and pictures in his possession relating to social subjects, together with 50*l.*, to any institute or trust founded on the model of an Owen institute suggested by him.

Pare published: 1. 'The Claims of Capital and Labour, with a Sketch of practical

Measures for their Conciliation,' London, 1854, 8vo. 2. 'A Plan for the Suppression of the Predatory Classes,' a paper read before the third department of the National Association for the Promotion of Social Science; reprinted from the 'Transactions,' 1862, London, 1862, 8vo. 3. 'Co-operative Agriculture: a Solution of the Land Question, as exemplified in the History of the Relahine Co-operative Association, County Clare, Ireland,' London, 1850, 8vo. He also edited William Thompson's 'Inquiry into the Principles of the Distribution of Wealth most conducive to Human Happiness;' 2nd ed. London, 1850, 8vo. He was a frequent contributor to co-operative newspapers. At the time of his death he was engaged in writing the life of Robert Owen from the correspondence and other materials in his possession.

Pare married Ann Oakes of Market Drayton, Shropshire, by whom he had issue John Clement, Caroline, and Emma Amelia; the last-named married Thomas Dixon Galpin. Mrs. Pare died in 1886.

[The Crisis, passim; Report of the ... Centenary Birthday of Robert Owen; Co-operative News, 1873, pp. 324, 333, 345, 369, 382, 393; Langford's Century of Birmingham Life, ii. 536, 544, 627; Bunce's History of the Corporation of Birmingham, i. 109, 113, 131, 145, 155, 158, 245, 289; Sargant's Robert Owen and his Philosophy, pp. iii, iv, 294, 296, 378; Holyoake's Life and Last Days of Robert Owen, pp. 12, 15; History of Co-operation, passim; Sixty Years of an Agitator's Life, i. 40, 41, 77, 141; Benjamin Jones's Co-operative Production, i. 65; and information kindly supplied by J. C. Pare, esq., of Croydon.] W. A. S. H.

PARENT, ÉTIENNE (1801–1874), Canadian journalist, was born of French Canadian parents at Beauport, near Quebec, 2 May 1801. After being educated at the seminary of Quebec and the college of Nicolet, he went home, intending to engage in agriculture on his father's farm; but he had already acquired some reputation as a scholar and essayist, and in 1822 he accepted the editorship of the 'Canadien,' the chief organ of the French Canadian party. He resigned the editorship in 1825 to study for the bar, to which he was called three years later. He very soon left the bar to assume the united posts of French translator and librarian to the legislative assembly of Lower Canada. In 1831 he resumed the editorship of the 'Canadien,' which he now retained till 1842. For the violent attacks made by his paper on the executive government, then mainly in the hands of an oligarchy of English settlers, Parent was imprisoned in 1837. He, however, continued to press for an extension of political liberty, and after the union of the two provinces of Canada in 1841 Parent was elected to the lower house of the Canadian legislature for the county of Saguenay. He resigned his seat in 1842, on being appointed clerk to the executive council. He held this office till 1847, when he was promoted to the assistant-secretaryship for Lower Canada. Parent frequently contributed papers to the press, and delivered occasional public lectures on political economy and social science. Of the latter the best known are 'De l'importance et des devoirs du commerce,' 'De l'intelligence dans ses rapports avec la société,' and 'Considérations sur le sort des classes ouvrières.' These lectures were published in the 'Foyer Canadien.' Parent died at Ottawa on 23 Dec. 1874.

[Morgan's Sketches of Celebrated Canadians; Canadian Parliamentary Debates.] G. P. M–y.

PAREPA-ROSA, EUPHROSYNE PAREPA DE BOYESKU (1836–1874), operatic singer, born at Edinburgh on 7 May 1836, was daughter of the Baron Georgiades de Boyesku, a Wallachian noble. Her mother, Elizabeth Seguin (1815–1870), was sister to Edward Seguin [q. v.], a bass vocalist, and was daughter of an official of the king's theatre, resident in Regent Street (*Athenæum*, 24 Jan. 1874). On the death of her father, about 1836, her mother took to the stage to support herself and her child (cf. *Era*, 25 Jan. 1874; *Annual Register*, 1874, p. 140).

Euphrosyne was instructed in languages and in singing by her mother, and soon learnt to speak English, Italian, French, German, and Spanish with fluency. In 1855 she made a highly promising début in opera as Amina in 'La Sonnambula' at Malta. She afterwards appeared at Naples, Rome, Florence, Genoa, Madrid, and Lisbon. At Lisbon she was received with every mark of favour by court and public. King Ferdinand was so impressed with her attainments as to give her a letter of introduction to the prince consort. The young artist was put to the test by the prince consort in person, and she was promptly commanded to sing before the court at Osborne.

Her first appearance in opera in England took place on 21 May 1857, when she sang the part of Elvira in 'I Puritani' at the Lyceum Theatre, during the temporary occupation of that house by the Royal Italian Opera Company after the burning of Covent Garden Theatre (5 March 1856). In August of the following year she played Camille in 'Zampa' after the reopening of Covent Garden, and for several years she continued to

sing with success at that theatre and at Her Majesty's, her 'creations' including the title-part of Mellon's 'Victorine' (1859), La Reine Topaze in Massé's opera of that name (1860), and Mabel in Macfarren's 'Helvellyn' (1864, Covent Garden) [see MACFARREN, SIR GEORGE ALEXANDER]. She also appeared at the Philharmonic concerts in 1860, and at the Handel festivals of 1862 and 1865. About the beginning of 1864 Mademoiselle Parepa married a captain in the British army, named Henry de Wolfe Carvell, who died sixteen months later (26 April 1865) at Lima, Peru (GROVE, *Dict. of Music*, ii. 694*a*). In 1866 she made a professional tour through America under the direction of Maurice Strakosch and Bateman (*ib.* iii. 734*b*), and there met Carl Rosa [q. v.], to whom she was married in New York on 26 Feb. 1867. Shortly afterwards the Parepa-Rosa English Opera Company was formed and remained a conspicuous feature in American musical life for the next few years, and its promoters made a considerable fortune (*Musical Times*, 1 June 1889, p. 348).

The spring and summer of 1871 Carl Rosa and his wife spent in England. In 1872 Madame Parepa-Rosa made her last appearance in London during the Covent Garden season, when she was heard on three occasions as Donna Anna and Norma (*Athenæum*, 24 Jan. 1874), and at the Philharmonic, where she sang 'Ah! perfido!' The winter of 1872–3 was passed in Cairo, where, at the Grand Opera, she played in 'Ruy Blas' on 11 Feb. 1873, and on 25 March in that year a great benefit performance was given at Cairo in her honour. Later in the year she was in England, rehearsing the part of Elsa in an English version of 'Lohengrin,' which her husband had arranged to produce at Drury Lane in March 1874. But before the performance took place she died at 10 Warwick Crescent, Maida Vale, on 21 Jan. 1874. She was buried at Highgate cemetery on 26 Jan.

Madame Parepa-Rosa had a fine, sympathetic soprano voice of two and a half octaves in range, and an admirable stage presence. She seems to have achieved greater success on the concert platform than on the stage.

A 'Parepa-Rosa' scholarship at the Royal Academy of Music was endowed by Carl Rosa in memory of his wife in 1874.

[Musical World, 1873 pp. 113–265, 1874 pp. 50, 54, 70, &c.; Arcadian, March 1874; Times, 23 Jan. 1874.] R. H. L.

PARFEW or **PURFOY, ROBERT** (*d.* 1557), bishop successively of St. Asaph and Hereford. [See WARTON.]

PARFITT, EDWARD (1820–1893), naturalist, born at East Tuddenham, Norfolk, on 17 Oct. 1820, was son of Edward Parfitt (1800–1875) by his wife, Violet Howlet (1800–1836). The father was head gardener to Lord Hastings. Parfitt was educated at East Tuddenham and Honingham, and studied gardening under his father; he then became successively gardener to Anthony Gwyn of Sennow Lodge, Norfolk, and John Hay Hill, Gressinghall House, near East Dereham, and subsequently went on a voyage for scientific purposes. He was wrecked near the Cape of Good Hope, and an enforced stay in the colony intensified his taste for botany and entomology. Returning to England, he became in 1848 gardener to John Milford, Coaver House, Exeter. In 1859 he was appointed curator to the Archæological and Natural History Society of Somerset, a post which on 26 Jan. 1861 he exchanged for that of librarian to the Devon and Exeter Institute and Library at Exeter. He died on 15 Jan. 1893, having married on 23 Dec. 1850, at Exeter, Mary, eldest daughter of Thomas and Elizabeth Cooper of Exeter, and widow of James Sanders.

Parfitt left a manuscript work on the fungi of Devonshire, in twelve volumes, illustrated by 1530 plates, drawn and painted by himself. He also contributed numerous papers to the 'Transactions' of the Devonshire Association for the Advancement of Science, 'Annals and Magazine of Natural History,' 'Entomological Magazine,' 'Naturalist,' and 'Transactions' of the Royal Microscopical Society.

[Boase's Collectanea Cornubiensia, col. 651; Natural Science, April 1893.] A. F. P.

PARFRE, JHAN (*fl.* 1512), is usually described as the author of a mystery-play entitled 'Candlemas Day.' The play, which was long quoted as 'Parfre's Candlemas Day,' was written in English verse in the fifteenth century, and was prepared for the great annual Corpus Christi exhibitions. It deals mainly with Herod and the massacre of the Innocents. From the unique manuscript which is in the Bodleian Library (Digby 133), it was printed for the first time in 1773 in Hawkins's 'Origin of the English Drama,' and was reissued by the Abbotsford Club in 1835 in 'Ancient Mysteries from the Digby MSS.' At the end of the manuscript appear the words 'Jhan Parfre ded wryte thys booke Anno D'ni Mill'mo CCCCCXIJ.' It is clear from these words that Parfre was the copyist of the Digby MS., and that he prefers no claim to be regarded as the author of the

mystery, whose identity cannot be determined.

[Hawkins's Origin of the English Drama; Baker's Biogr. Dramatica; Ancient Mysteries (Abbotsford Club), 1835, Pref. pp. 3–30.]

S. L.

PARIS, JOHN AYRTON, M.D. (1785–1856), physician, son of Thomas Paris and his wife Elizabeth, daughter of Edward Ayrton, doctor of music, of Trinity College, Cambridge, was born at Cambridge 7 Aug. 1785. He was educated first under Mr. Barker of Trinity Hall, then at Linton grammar school, and afterwards under the private tuition of Dr. Thomas Bradley, physician to the Westminster Hospital in London, and on 30 June 1803 entered at Caius College, Cambridge. In October 1803 he obtained a scholarship, which he held till 1808. His means were small, and on 3 Jan. 1804 he was appointed to one of the studentships in physic founded for poor students by Squire Tancred. He attended Professor Edward Daniel Clarke's lectures on mineralogy, and showed much taste for natural philosophy. He afterwards studied medicine at Edinburgh, and graduated M.B. at Cambridge in 1808. He was created M.D. 6 July 1813. He began practice in London, where he was befriended by Dr. William George Maton [q. v.], who obtained his election as his successor on the medical staff of the Westminster Hospital. Paris resigned the office in 1813, and, on the recommendation of Dr. Maton, accepted an invitation to practise at Penzance. He became the first secretary of the Royal Geological Society of Cornwall, and contributed many papers to its 'Transactions,' of which the most important was on the safety-bar, an instrument devised by him to prevent the premature explosion of gunpowder in blasting. He wrote 'A Guide to Mount's Bay and the Land's End' in 1815, and in 1817 a 'Memoir of the Life and Scientific Labours of the Rev. William Gregor,' a Cornish mineralogist. He returned to London in 1817, and, after practising for a year in Sackville Street, finally took a house in Dover Street. He gave lectures on materia medica in Windmill Street, then famous for its medical school. He had been elected a fellow of the College of Physicians 30 Sept. 1814, and from 1819 to 1826 lectured there on materia medica. He attained considerable practice as a physician, and was famous for his resource in treatment and skill in prescribing. In making out what was the matter, he trusted much to the patient's general appearance, asked only a few questions, and made no very minute physical examination. His prescriptions were remarkable for their efficiency, and for the minute care with which they were drawn up. He did not rise very early, and only saw a moderate number of patients in a day. He was elected a censor at the College of Physicians in 1817, 1828, 1836, and 1843, and was Harveian orator in 1843. He succeeded Sir Henry Halford as president of the College of Physicians in 1844, and held office for twelve years. The intervals of his practice were occupied in writing books, many of which passed through several editions. His 'Pharmacologia' published in 1812, and revised by him up to the ninth edition in 1843, was a general treatise on materia medica and therapeutics. It was long the standard book on its subject, and he made five thousand guineas by its sale. He published in 1823 a book on 'Medical Jurisprudence,' which still continues to be the only English work on the subject with any pretensions to literary value. 'The Elements of Medical Chemistry' was published by him in 1825, and in 1827 a 'Treatise on Diet,' of which five editions appeared in ten years. He also wrote the article on dietetics in the 'Cyclopædia of Practical Medicine.' He published 'The Life of Sir Humphry Davy' in 1831, for which he received a thousand guineas, and short memoirs of Dr. W. G. Maton and of Arthur Young, the writer on agriculture. During his last illness he corrected the proofs of an eighth edition of his popular treatise on physical science, 'Philosophy in Sport made Science in Earnest,' of which the first edition appeared in 1827, with sketches by George Cruikshank [q. v.] He died at his house, 27 Dover Street, 4 Dec. 1856, of malignant disease of the bladder, and was buried at Woking cemetery beside his wife Mary Catherine, daughter of Francis Noble of Fordham Abbey, Cambridge, whom he married 11 Dec. 1809, and who died 24 June 1855. He left one son, Thomas Clifton Paris (*b.* 1818), who edited Murray's 'Guide to Devon and Cornwall,' 1850, and was district registrar of the court of probate, Hereford, from 1872.

Dr. Munk, who was intimate with Paris, describes him as a man of delightful conversation, of strong power of mind, and of a rare tenacity of memory. He writes fully without being unduly prolix, and his meaning is easily ascertained, though he has no peculiar felicity of expression. His portrait, by Skottowe, has been engraved by Bellin, and hangs in the dining-room of the College of Physicians of London. His bust, by Jackson, is at Falmouth, in the hall of the Royal Cornwall Polytechnic Society.

[Munk's Memoir of Paris, 1857; Munk's Coll. of Phys. vol. iii.; information from Dr. Munk;

extract from the Register of Caius College kindly made by Mr. J. Venn; Boase and Courtney's Bibliotheca Cornubiensis (where a full bibliography is given); Gent. Mag. 1818 ii. 78, 1848 i. 149.] N. M.

PARIS, MATTHEW (*d.* 1259), historian and monk, took the religious habit at St. Albans on St. Agnes's day, 21 Jan. 1217. He was then, it may be surmised, about seventeen years old. He had doubtless received his early education in the convent school. His surname, which was not uncommon in England in the thirteenth century, was probably inherited. St. Albans was at that time a place of art and learning, and the writing of history was specially encouraged there. Abbot Paul [q. v.] had endowed the scriptorium and increased the library, which received further additions under his successors; the vessels and ornaments of rare workmanship given to the convent encouraged the monks to follow artistic pursuits, while the wealth of the monastery enabled them to spend much on the adornment of their house and its books and other furniture. Abbot Simon (*d.* 1183) was an ardent lover of books, and kept two or three first-rate scribes continually at work in his chamber copying a large number of valuable works with minute care; he repaired the scriptorium, re-endowed it, made rules for its government, and ordained that his successors should always maintain a special scribe (*Gesta Abbatum*, i. 192). Roger of Wendover [q. v.] held this office after his recall from the priory of Belvoir, becoming the historiographer of the house. By his time the convent had a chronicle of England of its own, compiled about the beginning of the century, possibly by Abbot John de Cella (*d.* 1214) (*Chronica Majora*, ii. Preface, p. xi); it began with the Creation, and ended with 1188 (*ib.* p. 336). During Matthew's early years at St. Albans, Wendover was engaged in revising this chronicle and compiling and composing an addition to it. Matthew became expert in writing, which he perhaps learnt under a foreign teacher (MADDEN), in drawing, painting, and, it is said by Walsingham, in working gold and silver (*Gesta Abbatum*, i. 395). He was extremely diligent, and no doubt afforded much help to Wendover and in the work of the scriptorium generally. When Wendover died in 1236 (*Chronica Majora*, vi. Additamenta, p. 274), Matthew succeeded to his office, and carried on the 'Chronica Majora,' which had been brought down by Wendover to the summer of 1235 (*ib.* iii. 327 *n.*; AMUNDESHAM, ii. 303). He performed his task in a different way from that adopted by any English chronicler before him, keeping his eye on the affairs of the civilised world generally, and spending much pains in gathering information from all quarters. St. Albans was visited by kings and all manner of great persons, and he took care to make every such visit an opportunity for adding to his knowledge, and gaining some fresh material with which to enliven or enrich his chronicle. Nor was he content merely to hear what others told him. He moved about, was a traveller, and saw things for himself; he attended great ceremonies, and visited the court. The value of his work was recognised, and men of the highest rank were glad to tell him of events in which they were personally concerned, and were anxious to secure a favourable notice of their doings in his chronicle.

He tells us that he was present when, on the day of the translation of St. Edward, 13 Oct. 1247, Henry III carried with his own hands the holy blood from St. Paul's to Westminster. During the ceremonies of the day the king while on his throne saw and recognised him, called him to him, and, having made him sit on a step of the throne, asked him if he had seen and would remember all that had passed, and further earnestly requested him to write a full and detailed account of the whole affair in his book. Henry also invited him and the three brethren who accompanied him to dinner (*Chronica Majora*, iv. 644). Soon after this Matthew was called upon to visit Norway. The abbey of St. Benet Holm, on the island of Niderholm, in the province of Trondhjem, fell into trouble through the misconduct of its abbot, who, in 1240, deserted his house, and, having taken the seal of the chapter with him, borrowed money by affixing it to deeds for the sale or mortgage of the possessions of the convent. After his death the prior Clement came to St. Albans, probably in 1246, with a sum of three hundred marks, and carrying a letter from Hacon IV, requesting Matthew Paris to assist in freeing the abbey from its debts. Matthew accordingly bought up the bonds of the convent that were in the hands of the Caorsin money-lenders in London, and thus set right the worldly affairs of the abbey. In spiritual matters it was still in an unsatisfactory state, and the cardinal-bishop of Sabina, who was in Norway in June 1247, advised the monks to apply to the pope to appoint some one to reform their house. The new abbot followed his advice, and Innocent IV having told him and the prior that they might name the man whom they would prefer to be sent to them, they asked for Matthew, both because they had already had proof of his prudence and fidelity, and because

he was on most friendly terms with their king (it is unlikely that Matthew had as yet met the king, but he may have corresponded with Hacon about the affairs of the abbey, or, as seems likely, may have put words into the abbot's mouth which antedate his friendship with the king). Innocent accordingly wrote to the abbot of St. Albans on 27 Nov., desiring him to send Matthew to St. Benet Holm to reform the house. Matthew, who was appointed visitor of the abbots and convents of the Benedictine order in Norway, unwillingly accepted the task of reformation, and sailed in the summer of 1248, carrying with him a letter from Louis IX of France, inviting Hacon to join in the crusade. When he arrived at Bergen in June, the ship that brought him was struck by lightning, its mast was shattered, one of the crew was killed, and others were hurt. He escaped the danger, for he was at the time celebrating mass in a church near the shore, and the king for love of him ordered that the ship should be supplied with a taller and better mast. Hacon treated him as an intimate friend, and talked familiarly with him on many subjects. Matthew went to the abbey of St. Benet Holm, and accomplished his mission with complete success. He returned to England in 1249, bringing back with him presents from the king (*ib.* p. 651, v. 36, 42–45; *Historia Anglorum*, iii. 40–1). Henry III esteemed him highly, and allowed him to speak freely to him. He fearlessly blamed Henry in 1250 for doing, and allowing others to do, certain injuries to St. Albans Abbey. The king answered him lightly, but added that he would consider the matter (*Chronica Majora*, v. 129). With that year Matthew intended to close his greater chronicle. At the end of the narrative for the year he wrote a summary of the chief events of the preceding fifty years, adding 'Here end the Chronicles of Brother Matthew Paris, monk of St. Albans.' Next follow some hexameters on the incidence of Easter, and then some rhyming lines declaring that his work was done, and praying that he might have rest here and hereafter; and, after a notice of some elemental disturbances, he ends with a couple of rhyming hexameters (*ib.* pp. 197–8). He turned to the work of revision (see below), but again continued the great chronicle, taking it up where he left off at Christmas 1250—that is, with the beginning of 1251, according to the reckoning that he followed. In 1251 he was with the king at Winchester, and he has recorded, probably by Henry's order, a complaint made to the king in his presence by one of Henry's messengers who had been ill-treated by the Pastoureaux (*ib.* pp. 253–4). He was present at the dedication of the church of Hayles, Gloucestershire, on 5 Nov., and there Richard, earl of Cornwall, the founder, told him that he had spent ten thousand marks on the building, in order, as we read, that Matthew might give a correct account of the matter in his chronicle (*ib.* p. 262). Nor was this the only occasion on which Earl Richard personally gave him information (*ib.* p. 347). He had a good opportunity of observing the ways of the king and his favourites during a visit that Henry paid to St. Albans towards the end of August 1252, and recounts as an eye-witness the unseemly behaviour of one of the king's Poitevin chaplains. When Henry visited St. Albans for a week in March 1257, he was much in Matthew's company, had him with him in public, at table, and in his chamber, took a lively interest in his work, talked with him about the election of Earl Richard as king of the Romans, and gave him the names of the electors. He also named to him all the kings of England who were saints, and the 250 English baronies. During this visit the Oxford masters complained to the king that the Bishop of Lincoln was interfering with their liberties, and Matthew privately urged the king to uphold the university, saying, 'For God's sake, sire, have a care of the church, for it is now in a critical position! The university of Paris, the nurse of so many holy prelates, is now violently disturbed; and if at the same time the university of Oxford, the second in rank of the church's schools—nay, its very foundation—be troubled, there will be reason to fear that the church itself will be brought to utter ruin' (*ib.* pp. 618–619). Matthew carried his greater chronicle down to May 1259, where he ends abruptly, and certainly died about that time (*ib.* p. 748 *n.*)

His character and attainments may be gathered from his historical works. They prove him to have been diligent and able. How much of the manuscripts of Paris and how many of their illustrations that are now preserved are the work of his own hands cannot, perhaps, be decided with certainty (on this matter see Madden's Preface to *Historia Anglorum*, where too much seems to be attributed to him; Hardy's *Catalogue of Materials*, vol. iii., and his remarks on the facsimiles there produced, for a minute and more critical discussion, which, however, seems to go somewhat too far on the other side; and Dr. Luard's Preface to the *Chronica Majora*, where Hardy's conclusions are generally approved). But it may safely be assumed that he performed a vast amount of manual work, both as a scribe and as an illustrator.

He writes clearly and correctly, with much force and picturesque power, and gives many details. Now and then he uses expressions that are evidently proverbial, such as 'ubi enim dolor, ibi et digitus,' and sometimes plays on words, as in 'Papa Lucius, lucis expers' (*ib.* vol. vii. Preface, p. xvi). His quotations, though not superabundant, are fairly numerous. They come for the most part from Latin poets—Ovid, Horace, Juvenal, Persius, Terence, and others—and are generally well-worn citations; indeed, it seems probable that they were drawn from some textbook rather than from the authors directly. Some quotations given as from Seneca have not been identified. One quotation is given from Aristotle's 'Meteora' (*ib.* vol. iv. Preface, p. xvi). In vigour and brightness of expression he stands before every other English chronicler, and in these respects his writing is in striking contrast to that of his immediate predecessor, Roger de Wendover. The freshness of his narrative is partly due to the frankness with which he wrote, and partly also to his habit of collecting information from eye-witnesses of the events that he relates. It is evident that, in addition to the instances noted above, in which he expressly says that he has recorded things told him by King Henry and his brother Earl Richard, both of them, and especially the earl, must have been his authorities for many other statements. Besides them he names about eighteen persons as having given him information, and they must certainly have been a few among many who did so.

His narrative may be accepted as thoroughly accurate, though in so large a work as his greater chronicle some slips of course occur (*ib.*) Inaccuracies, however, occur more frequently in the many documents that he inserts in this chronicle, whether taken from the copies kept at St. Albans, or procured by himself; in these he makes frequent errors, and some interpolations. His interests were wide, for in his greater chronicle he writes much, and with full knowledge, on the relations between the empire and the papacy, on the affairs of Italy, Germany, and France, and on the crusades and other wars and movements in the East; and notes events in Spain, Hungary, the Eastern Empire, and elsewhere. Nor were his interests confined to political and personal matters. The weather of each year, floods, earthquakes, falling stars, and other natural phenomena; good and bad harvests, famines, sicknesses, and the like are all recorded by him. He remarks on the camel's neck and the leopard, describes the first buffaloes that were brought into England, writes fully on an elephant that was given to the king, and tells us of an invasion of crossbills that devastated the orchards. No trait in his character stands out more clearly in his historical writings than his boldness. Thoroughly English in feeling, patriotic, and a lover of freedom, he was deeply angered when foreigners were promoted to high places in church or state; when English wealth was spent on enriching them, or on objects and schemes that were of no benefit to the country; or when ecclesiastical or civil liberty was set at naught. In such cases he spared neither pope nor king, neither cardinal, minister, nor royal favourite. The abuses of the court, the greediness and falsity of the king, the insolence of his relations and his Poitevin ministers, the venality of the papal curia, and the oppression of the English church by successive popes, are exposed in his pages in scornful and indignant language. He speaks in the same spirit of the pride and luxury of the mendicant orders, and his wrath is strongly expressed against every one who attempted to injure his convent. His judgment of men and their doings is extremely valuable as expressing the independent opinion of a contemporary Englishman of wide knowledge, acute intellect, and perfect truthfulness. Nor have we merely the first outpourings of his indignation. He revised his work in later years, when his judgment was calm, and he was inclined to record such good as he could concerning men whom he had previously condemned in strong terms. And he was not a man of bitter spirit. In spite of much that angered him in the doings of Henry III, he certainly liked the king; and in other respects, too, he shows himself a man of genial temper and warm heart. No other English chronicler so vividly impresses on his readers his personal character. It is impossible to read his books without seeing that he had a pre-eminently manly temperament; that he was quickly moved to anger, was courageous, outspoken, satirical, and at the same time kindly. That he was trustworthy, courteous, and well-bred, may safely be asserted, seeing that his society was acceptable to the great, and that they conversed familiarly with him. His works are abundantly illustrated with drawings and paintings, executed either with his own hand, as was doubtless often the case, or under his direction; and presenting, among other things, the mitre and pastoral staff when a bishop is spoken of in the text, a large number of shields with heraldic bearings, the crown of thorns presented to Louis IX, fights by land and sea, Saracen girl-acrobats, Tartars devouring their captives, an elephant, whales,

and many portraits. Three likenesses of Paris are known; one early in the volume containing his 'Historia Anglorum,' as Sir F. Madden calls it, Reg. MS. 14, C. 7, represents him as adoring the Virgin and Child, and is reproduced in Dr. Luard's edition of the 'Chronica Majora,' vol. i. Another, later in the same volume, at the end of the last part of the 'Chronica Majora,' where the author's work breaks off in 1259, shows him in bed, dying, with his head supported by his left arm, which rests on an open book inscribed 'Liber Cronicorum Mathei Parisiensis,' and above 'Hic obit Matheus Parisiensis.' It is reproduced in the same edition of the 'Chronica Majora,' vol. iv. The third is in Cotton. MS. Nero, D. 7, and is the work of a certain Alan Straylere, *circ.* 1400 (Trokelowe, Introduction, p. xliii, and p. 464). The engraved portrait in Wats's edition of the 'Historia Major' or 'Chronica Majora,' 1640, is founded on the first of these paintings. Matthew Paris gave many ornaments to St. Albans, among them two silver cups, a gold monile, with a fragment of the true cross, a rich cloth given to him by Queen Eleanor, a fringe that he received from King Hacon, and a silk cloth from Henry III, and many books, among which were his 'Chronica Majora,' now belonging to Corpus Christi College, Cambridge, and the volume Reg. MS. 14, C. 7, containing his 'Historia Minor' or 'Historia Anglorum,' and other matters.

Of the works of Matthew Paris, the greatest (1), the 'Chronica Majora,' is a composite chronicle, containing the St. Albans compilation to the end of 1188, Roger de Wendover's chronicle, 1189–1235, both revised by Paris, and his own work from 1235 to 1259. All manuscripts under the name of Matthew of Westminster or Roger de Wendover being left out of consideration here, the 'Chronica Majora' may, as far as 1253, be said to exist in two volumes in the library of Corpus Christi College, Cambridge, MSS. 26 and 16, the former containing the St. Albans compilation (*Chronica Majora*, ii. 336 *n.*), the latter the rest of the work from 1189 down to the end of 1253. Of these volumes there are two copies, Cotton. MS. Nero, D. 5, ending with 1250, and Harl. MS. 1620, ending with some independent matter in 1189. The literary history of the book has been worked out by Dr. Luard in his prefaces to the seven volumes of his edition of it. Paris had the St. Albans compilation copied out and corrected with his own hand, making many additions to it; eighty-seven of these additions being noted by Luard as inserted between 1066 and 1188, besides the additional passages at the end of each year, which he discovered for the most part to have been taken from the 'Southwark Annals,' Cotton. MS. Faustina, A. 8. Paris also subjected Roger de Wendover's independent chronicle to a similar revision, correcting and otherwise editing the copy before him to 1213 in the margin and in the text; though he sometimes abstains from correcting an error in his predecessor's work, but adds his own version of the matter. With the year 1213, when in C. C. C. C. MS. 16 a new St. Albans handwriting, though not that of Paris, begins, he ceased merely to correct and interpolate on a previously written page, and from this point incorporates his own matter in the text, making such important alterations and additions as 'to give a new character to the history' (*Chronica Majora*, vol. ii. Preface, p. x, and p. 567 *n.*, vol. vii. Preface, p. xii). He took up Wendover's work where it ends abruptly in 1235, and continued it without a break. His independent work is in three parts, the first of which extends to the end of 1250, where he intended to leave off (see above). Having completed this, he caused the whole book of the 'Chronica' so far to be copied in Cotton. MS. D. 5, with a few alterations and additions, writing, probably with his own hand, some marginal notes. He also revised the original draft of his work in C. C. C. C. MS. 16, softening many severe sentences either by omission or alterations in the text, words being erased carefully, and in some cases others written in their place. For example, a simple erasure occurs under the year 1245; Matthew having at first described Boniface, archbishop-elect of Canterbury, and two other bishops as 'domino Papæ specialiores et Anglis suspectiores,' erased the last three words (*ib.* iv. 403); while his description of Boniface under 1241 may be referred to as an illustration of the alterations that he made in order to soften a severe remark (*ib.* p. 104). His original words are preserved in the copy Cotton. MS. Nero, D. 5, made before the revision. Paris further marked his work for abridgment with marginal notes against passages that referred to foreign affairs, and might be omitted in a history of England, or that were likely to be offensive to the king, writing, for example, opposite the charges against Hubert de Burgh the note 'Vacat quia offendiculum' (*ib.* iii. 618), and 'Impertinens Anglis usque huc,' followed by a reference mark, against a long passage relating to the Tartars, and the invasion of the Holy Land by the Kharismians (*ib.* iv. 298–311). He continued his great chronicle, and wrote the second part of it, extending from 1251 to the end of 1253, where he evidently again made a pause, for at that

point the C. C. C. C. MS. ends. This part also received the author's revision, passages being erased or altered to soften anything that he judged to be too severe, as in the first part; but as Cotton. MS. Nero. D. 5 ends with 1250, we have not any means of knowing what he at first wrote (LUARD). He then evidently turned to the abridgment of his work, apparently begun earlier, called the 'Historia Minor,' or 'Historia Anglorum' (see below); and, after bringing it to its close with the year 1253, wrote the last part, or third volume, as it is called in the manuscript (*Chronica Majora*, vol. v. Preface, p. viii, with references to pages), of his great chronicle, extending from 1254 to 1259. This is found only in one manuscript, called the Arundel manuscript, now in the British Museum, Reg. MS. 14, C. 7, where it immediately follows the 'Historia Minor.' Paris could not have finally revised this part of his work; while it is certainly his composition, and exhibits the characteristics of the previous parts, it is not so carefully written, and contains repetitions and faulty sentences (*ib.* p. xv). The manuscript could not have been written by Paris's own hand (so Dr. Luard, *ib.* p. xvi, in correction of Sir F. Madden). The greater chronicle ends with the picture of Matthew Paris on his death-bed, described above, and with a note that so far was his work, though in various handwritings, and that what follows was the work of another brother. The rest of the volume is occupied with the continuation ascribed to Rishanger (*ib.* p. 748).

The 'Chronica Majora' was first printed by Archbishop Parker, who, having printed the first part of the chronicle under the title of 'Flores Historiarum per Mattheum Westmonasteriensem collecti,' and finding a manuscript belonging to Sir William Cecil beginning at 1066, published 'Mathæi Paris. monachi Albanensis Angli Historia Maior a Gulielmo Conquæstore ad ultimum annum Henrici tercii,' printed by Reginald Wolfe, fol., London, 1571; reprinted, fol., Zürich, 1589 and 1606. For his text he used the Cecil manuscript ending 1208, now in the Bibliothèque Nationale at Paris, MS. 6048 B.—in which the texts of the 'Chronica Majora' and the 'Historia Anglorum' are mixed together—with some help from the present C. C. C. C. MS. 26, then Sir Edward Aglionby's; and for the next part, to the end of 1253, from the C. C. C. C. MS. 16, then Sir Henry Sidney's; while for the remainder of Paris's work, and the continuation to 1272 ascribed to Rishanger, he used Reg. MS. 14 C. 7, then the property of Henry, earl of Arundel. Some account of the extraordinary number and character of the errors in this edition will be found in Dr. Luard's Preface to his edition of the 'Chronica Majora,' vol. ii., and Sir F. Madden's Preface to 'Historia Anglorum,' vol. i. Probably never has the text of any historical author been served so ill. Another edition, with a similar title, was published by Dr. William Wats, fol., London, 1640, 1644, 1648. Wats found the text to 1189 already in type when he undertook his work. He made a distinct advance on what Parker had done, correcting many errors, and using the Cottonian manuscript to improve the text, but he appears to have relied on others for collation with the C. C. C. C. MSS., and his work is far from satisfactory. His edition also extends from 1067 to 1272, and he has added to it other matters written by or attributed to Paris (see below). It was translated into French, with the title 'Grande Chronique de Mathieu Paris, traduite par A. Huillard-Bréholles,' 4to, Paris, 1840–1, 9 vols., and an English translation by Dr. Giles is in Bohn's 'Antiquarian Library,' 8vo, 1847, 5 vols. The task of editing the 'Chronica Majora' in its proper extent (Creation–1259) was entrusted by the then master of the rolls to the late Dr. H. R. Luard in 1869, and was completed by him in 1883, in seven volumes of the Rolls Series of 'Chronicles and Memorials,' including the 'Additamenta' (see below) and a remarkably fine index, each of which, with prefaces and other apparatus, occupies a volume. No more thoroughly satisfactory edition of a great historical work has probably ever appeared.

Paris also wrote an abridgment of his greater chronicle, which was for a long period called (2) 'Historia Minor,' beginning at 1067 and ending with 1253. It exists in Reg. MS. 14, C. 7, believed by Sir F. Madden, though on insufficient grounds, to have been written and illustrated by the author's own hand. It was certainly revised by Paris, and many severe sentences have been softened. These changes are generally made on slips of vellum pasted over the passages that are altered (*Historia Anglorum*, iii. 35, 51, 89). Although this work is distinctly an abridgment, it contains a few matters not to be found in the 'Chronica Majora,' as some particulars concerning John's last illness, the apostate deacon (under 1223), and the idea entertained by Henry III of banishing the Jews (under 1251). Of this work there are two transcripts in the British Museum—one by William Lambarde [q. v.], and the other by Laurence Nowell [q. v]. The Arundel, or Royal, Codex that contains it begins with several plans and other matters, as a 'Plan of the Winds,' an 'Itinerary from London to

Jerusalem,' a map of England and Scotland, the portrait of Matthew Paris with the Virgin (see above), a table for Easter, &c., all which were believed by Madden to be the work of Paris himself. The 'Historia Minor' was edited by Sir F. Madden in the Rolls Series as 'Historia Anglorum, sive, ut vulgo dicitur, Historia Minor,' 3 vols. 1866–1869. With it Madden also printed a book called 'Abbreviatio Chronicorum Angliæ,' from Cotton. MS. D. 6, which he believed to be the work of Paris, though he seems to have had no sufficient ground for this (HARDY, *Catalogue of Materials*, iii. 141).

In Cotton. MS. Nero, D. 1, will be found the 'Vitæ duorum Offarum,' frequently attributed to Paris, and printed by Wats in his edition of Matthew Paris as his work. It is, however, certain that the life of the second Offa is not by him, for it is largely used in the St. Albans compilation (*Chronica Majora*, i. 345 seq.), while it is extremely unlikely that he wrote the life of the fabulous Offa. These lives are followed by (3) 'Vitæ Abbatum S. Albani,' the lives of the first twenty-three abbots of the house, to 1255, each life having a miniature of the abbot at the beginning of it. They were certainly compiled, and the last two or three composed, by Paris, who more than once introduces himself in them as the author; and it is extremely probable that most of them were more or less taken from some earlier record written in the house. The lives were printed by Wats in his edition of Matthew Paris. They were incorporated by Walsingham, with some alterations and additions, in his 'Gesta Abbatum,' edited by Riley in the Rolls Series, 1867–9, 3 vols. After these come numerous documents relating, some to the lands and privileges of the monastery, others to the affairs of the kingdom or of foreign countries. They were copied under the direction of Paris, who evidently intended them in some cases for use in his history, and in the greater number as a kind of appendix to his two histories and his lives of the abbots, as containing valuable and illustrative matter with which he could not burden the pages of his books. Among them is an account of the rings, &c., belonging to St. Albans, with coloured drawings of the gems in the margins. It is often spoken of as a separate work, and is entitled 'De anulis et gemmis et paliis quæ sunt de thesauro hujus ecclesiæ.' It is printed among the 'Additamenta' by Dr. Luard, who gives a reproduction of a page with the illustrations. References are made by Paris to this collection in various places in his greater and lesser histories, and in his 'Vitæ Abbatum;' he calls it (4) 'Liber Additamentorum,' 'Liber Literarum,' and by other names. Some of the documents were printed by Wats, and the whole number, so far as the date of Paris's death, with the exception of those included in his other works, by Dr. Luard in his edition of the 'Chronica Majora,' vol. v. Additamenta. The book is illustrated probably by Paris himself. It was used after his death as a 'kind of commonplace book for the insertion of any matter which was of interest to the monastery' (LUARD, *ib.*) A full table of the contents of the volume is given by Dr. Luard (*ib.* App. p. iii). Paris is also said to have written lives of (5) Sts. Alban and Amphibalus, of (6) Sts. Guthlac, Wulfstan, Thomas and Edmund of Canterbury, and Stephen Langton (AMUNDESHAM, ii. 303; BALE, *De Scriptoribus*, cent. iv. script. 26; HARDY, *Catalogue of Materials*, vol. iii. Preface, p. xlviii). Fragments of his life of Stephen Langton, and a piece of the history of the translation of St. Thomas are in the 'Liber Additamentorum,' and have been printed by Dr. Liebermann in his 'Ungedruckte anglo-normännische Geschichtsquellen' (*Chronica Majora*, vol. vi. Additamenta, p. 522). He speaks himself of his life of St. Edmund, as written by 1253, from information given him by Richard de la Wich [q. v.], bishop of Chichester, and friar Robert Bacon, as containing the miracles wrought through the saint's intercession, and as kept among the historical books at St. Albans (*ib.* v. 369, 384). It is not now known to exist (HARDY, u.s. vol. iii. Preface, p. xciii). It will be observed that the St. Albans compilation contains a long passage on the life of St. Guthlac, taken from Felix, and that to this Paris has added nothing, though the compiler has inserted a few words (*Chronica Majora*, i. 324–8); that he has added nothing to the notices of the life of Bishop Wulfstan (*ib.* ii. 26–43); and that, though he inserts in Wendover's chronicle a notice of the translation of the bishop, copied apparently from Coggeshall, with a note of his own as to the acquisition of a relic of the saint by St. Albans, repeated at greater length in his 'Lives of the Abbots,' nothing is said as to any life written by him (*ib.* iii. 42; *Gesta Abbatum*, i. 283). Stowe (*Annales*, p. 43, ed. 1631) and Ussher (*Antiquitates*, p. 83, ed. 1687) say that Matthew Paris translated a Latin account of the passion of Sts. Alban and Amphibalus into French verse, and that his poem was in a manuscript book belonging to St. Albans, given or shown to Henry, and containing another piece, entitled 'Tractatus de Inventione seu Translatione S. Albani,' the title of one of the pieces in the 'Liber Additamentorum.' This poem has generally been identified with a French poem in the

library of Trinity College, Dublin, written in a St. Albans hand of the time of Matthew Paris, with rubrics in a later St. Albans hand, and illustrations. It has been edited, under its proper title, 'Vie de Seint Auban,' by Dr. Robert Atkinson, 4to, 1876.

[Chronica Majora, vols. i–vii., and specially Luard's Prefaces, Historia Anglorum, vol. i–iii., with Madden's Prefaces, Hardy's Cat. of Mat. passim, and specially Pref. to vol. iii., Gesta Abbatum Mon. S. Albani, i., ed. Riley, Amundesham, ii. 303 (all Rolls Ser.); Bale's Scriptt., cent. iv. 26; Strype's Parker, i. 220, 552–3, ii. 96, 500, 517, iii. 54. Dr. Jessopp's Studies by a Recluse contains an appreciative account of Paris.] W. H.

PARISH, Sir WOODBINE (1796–1882), minister at Buenos Ayres, born 14 Sept. 1796, was eldest son of Woodbine Parish and Elizabeth, daughter of the Rev. H. Headley. After being educated at Eton, he received in 1812 his first appointment in the public service from John Charles Herries [q. v.], the commissary-in-chief, and was sent by him to Sicily in 1814. In 1815 he accompanied the expedition to Naples which restored the Bourbon dynasty after the fall of Murat, and, travelling home with despatches, crossed the field of Waterloo shortly after the battle. He was then ordered to Paris, where he was attached to Lord Castlereagh's extraordinary embassy for the settlement of the general peace of Europe upon the overthrow of Bonaparte. The treaty of peace, signed on the part of Great Britain on 20 Nov. 1815, is in his handwriting. Upon the return of Lord Castlereagh to England he was employed as assistant to his private secretary, Joseph Planta [q. v.] In 1816 he was sent to the Ionian Islands, and was employed by Sir Thomas Maitland, the lord high commissioner, with Mr. Cartwright (afterwards consul-general at Constantinople), in arranging with Ali Pasha of Yanina in Albania the cession of Parga and the indemnities for the Parganots.

Recalled to England in 1818, he was selected to accompany Lord Castlereagh to the meeting of the allied sovereigns and their ministers at Aix-la-Chapelle, when the treaty arrangements of 1815, particularly those regarding the continuance of the military occupation of France, were modified, and the allied armies withdrawn. In 1821, when Castlereagh attended George IV on a visit to Hanover, he was accompanied by Parish. In 1823 the government determined to send out political agents to the Spanish American States, and Parish was appointed commissioner and consul-general to Buenos Ayres. He sailed in H.M.S. Cambridge. After he had sent home a report upon the state of the people and their newly constituted government, full powers were sent to him in 1824 to negotiate with them a treaty of amity and commerce. This was concluded on 2 Feb. 1825 at Buenos Ayres, and was the first treaty made with any of the new states of America, and the first recognition of their national existence by any European power. When laid before parliament by Canning, secretary of state for foreign affairs, it was received with applause by both parties in the house. 'As a mark of his majesty's gracious approbation, [Parish] was at once appointed his majesty's chargé d'affaires to the new republic.' In 1825, by a timely representation to Doctor Francia, the despotic ruler of Paraguay, he obtained the release of a number of British subjects, as well as other foreigners, who had been detained for many years with their property in that country. He received not only the king's approval, but the thanks of other governments, especially of France and Switzerland. About the same time war broke out between Brazil and Buenos Ayres for the possession of Monte Video and the Banda Oriental. Parish was ordered to Rio de Janeiro and the River Plate in attendance on Lord Ponsonby, who had been directed to use his endeavours to restore peace. After a struggle of nearly three years the belligerents were brought to terms by the efforts of the British envoys, and in 1828 the Banda Oriental, the bone of contention, was declared an independent state. Lord Ponsonby thereupon became minister to Brazil, and Parish returned as chargé d'affaires to Buenos Ayres.

During nearly nine years' residence there he worked energetically in behalf of the interests of his countrymen, of whom five thousand were settled there. By the treaty of 1825 he obtained full security for their persons and property, exemption from forced loans and military service, and, what was more difficult to secure, the free and public exercise of their religious worship. Upon the conclusion of peace with Brazil, he obtained large indemnities for seizures of British vessels and cargoes which had been made by privateers of Buenos Ayres. He brought the importance of the Falkland Islands under the notice of his majesty's government, and in consequence was instructed to lay claim to them as a British possession. Upon finally quitting the River Plate in 1832, he received many proofs of the esteem in which both his countrymen and the local government held him. The latter presented him with letters of citizenship, and a diploma to take and bear the arms of the republic for himself and his

descendants. In 1837 William IV conferred upon him the rank of knight commander of the royal Guelphic order of Hanover.

In 1840 Parish was appointed chief commissioner to proceed to Naples to settle the British claims upon the Neapolitan government in consequence of the sulphur monopoly. By a treaty of 1816 between Great Britain and Naples, it had been agreed that the latter kingdom should grant to no other state mercantile privileges disadvantageous to the interests of England. Nevertheless in June 1838 the king granted to a certain company of French and other Europeans a monopoly of all the sulphur produced and worked in Sicily. The British government protested against this as an infraction of the treaty of 1816, but the king of Naples refused its demands, and orders were sent to Sir Robert Stopford to commence hostilities. After the capture of some Neapolitan vessels the king gave way. Full indemnities were obtained for the claimants, and an account of the negotiations was laid before parliament. When Joseph Hume rose in the House of Commons to ask for further papers, Sir Robert Peel replied 'that he had no objection to the motion, but he could not assent to it without bearing testimony to the manner in which Sir Woodbine Parish had performed his duty, and to the great ability and zeal he had shown in the public service.' On the conclusion of the sulphur commission in 1842, Parish received full powers as plenipotentiary separately or jointly with Temple, his majesty's minister at Naples, to make a new commercial treaty with the king of Naples; it was a difficult negotiation, and was complicated by the jealousy of other powers, but it was eventually concluded and signed in 1845.

Parish had combined with his political labours much scientific research, chiefly in geology and palæontology. In 1839 he published 'Buenos Ayres and the Provinces of Rio de la Plata,' which attracted much attention. Not only did he describe the history and geography of the provinces, but he gave an account of their geology and of the fossil monsters, the megatherium, mylodon, and glyptodon, in the discovery of which he had assisted. From the remains of the megatherium which Parish presented to the Royal College of Surgeons, Sir Richard Owen built up the skeleton now exhibited in the Natural History Museum. Parish was elected a fellow of the Royal Society in 1824. He was also a fellow of the Geological and Geographical Societies, and served as vice-president of the latter for many years, contributing various papers, mainly on South American subjects. He died, 16 Aug. 1882, in his eighty-sixth year, at his residence, Quarry House, St. Leonards-on-Sea.

Parish married, first, in 1819, Amelia Jane, daughter of Leonard Beecher Morse, esq.; secondly, in 1844, Louisa Ann, daughter of John Hubbard, esq., and sister of the first Lord Addington.

[Morning Post, 21 Aug. 1882; Royal Geographical Society's Proceedings, October 1882, p. 612; private information.] C. P–H

PARISH-ALVARS, ELI or ELIAS (1808–1849), harpist and musical composer, born on 28 Feb. 1808 at Teignmouth, where his father was organist (cf. *Athenæum*, 17 Feb. 1849), began to study the harp under Robert Bochsa in 1820, after the latter's flight from France, and was subsequently a pupil of François Dizi and of Théodore Labarre in Paris. In his fifteenth year he made a short concert tour in Germany, where his success was pronounced; and, after continuing his study of the harp, went in 1828 to Italy, where he gave his attention to the theory of music, pianoforte-playing (in which he was proficient), and to singing under Guglielmo and Leidesdorf in Florence. Two years later he returned to England, and in 1831 he revisited Germany, and gave concerts in Denmark, Sweden, and Russia. From Russia he went to Constantinople to perform before the sultan, and in 1832 he travelled through Austria and Hungary. He next joined John Field in a tour in Switzerland and Italy, and obtained in 1834 an engagement as soloharpist at La Scala in Milan, whence in 1836 he went by way of Munich to Vienna. There he studied counterpoint under Sechter and Ignaz Seyfried, married the harpist Melanie Lewy (Hanslick, *Geschichte des Concertwesens*, p. 345 *n.*), was engaged as principal harpist at the Court Opera, and wrote much music for his own instrument with orchestra. From 1838 to 1841 he travelled in the East, and collected many eastern melodies, some of which he subsequently used in his compositions. In 1841 he returned to Europe, and gave concerts at Dresden and Leipzig. At Leipzig he made the acquaintance of Mendelssohn, who exercised a strong influence over his work.

Parish-Alvars eventually reached England in 1842, and on 16 May he, in conjunction with Molique and others, played before the queen at Buckingham Palace (*Dramatic and Musical Review*, 21 May 1842, p. 93). Two days later he made his first appearance at the Philharmonic concerts, and repeatedly performed elsewhere. From London he returned to Vienna to fulfil engage-

ments; he next travelled through Italy (playing at Naples in 1844) and Germany, where, at Leipzig in 1846, he made a prolonged stay, benefiting by his intercourse with Mendelssohn. In the following year he returned to Vienna, when he was appointed 'Kammervirtuose' to the emperor. He died at Vienna on 25 Jan. 1849. Parish-Alvars was unquestionably one of the most distinguished harpists of any period; in Vienna he was invariably known as 'der Paganini der Harfe.' He excelled in the production of novel effects, and as a composer his works take high rank among compositions for the harp. He enjoyed playing on the harp such works as Beethoven's and Hummel's pianoforte concertos, Spohr's violin compositions, and Chopin's studies, thereby exhibiting a want of taste from which most of his own compositions are singularly free. His works include: 1. Fantasias 'L'Adieu,' 'La Danse des Fées' (Op. 62 and 68). 2. Concertos in G minor, Op. 81; Op. 91 for two harps and orchestra; in E flat, Op. 98. 3. 'Voyage d'un Harpiste en Orient' (Op. 79), which contains part of his collection of eastern melodies.

[Dramatic and Musical Review, 1842, p. 123; Grove's Dict. of Music, passim; Brit. Mus. Cat. of Music, and authorities cited in the text.] R. H. L.

PARK, ANDREW (1807–1863), poet, was born in Renfrew on 7 March 1807. Educated in the parish school and at Glasgow University, he entered in his fifteenth year a commission warehouse in Paisley. When about twenty years of age he became a salesman in a hat manufactory in Glasgow, and there he shortly afterwards started in business for himself. Unsuccessful in this venture, he for a time tempted fortune in London as a man of letters, but he returned to Glasgow in 1841, and, buying the book stock of Dugald Moore (1805–1841) [q. v.], made another fruitless experiment in business. Thenceforth he devoted himself mainly to literature. In 1856 he made an oriental tour, publishing the following year 'Egypt and the East.' Park died at Glasgow on 27 Dec. 1863, and was buried in the Paisley cemetery, where a monument, consisting of a bronze bust on a granite pedestal, was erected to his memory in 1867.

Park, while a lad in Paisley, published a sonnet sequence, 'The Vision of Mankind.' In 1834 appeared his 'Bridegroom and the Bride,' which enhanced his reputation. In 1843, under the pseudonym of 'James Wilson, druggist, Paisley,' he published 'Silent Love,' a graceful and effective poem, which was reissued in small quarto in 1845, with illustrations by Sir J. Noel Paton. The poem was translated into French by the Chevalier de Chatelain, and was very popular in America. 'Veritas,' a poem which appeared in 1849, is autobiographical in character. A collective edition of Park's works, with a quaint preface descriptive of a dream of the muses, was published in London in 1854. Although somewhat lacking in spontaneity and ease of movement, several of Park's lyrics have been set to music by Auber, Donizetti, and others.

[Rogers's Scottish Minstrel; Wilson's Poets and Poetry of Scotland.] T. B.

PARK, HENRY (1745–1831), surgeon, son of a Liverpool surgeon, was born in that town on 2 March 1744–5, and received his early education under the Rev. Henry Wolstenholme. At fourteen he was placed with a surgeon at the Liverpool Infirmary, and when only seventeen had the care of a large number of French prisoners of war. He then went to London to enter upon an apprenticeship to Percival Pott [q. v.], and subsequently completed his studies at Paris and Rouen. In 1766, when he was about twenty-one, he settled in his native town, and in the following year was appointed surgeon to the infirmary, a post which he held for thirty-one years. He retired from work at the age of seventy-one, after a professional career of extreme activity, and with the deserved reputation of a bold, original, and successful practitioner. He is best remembered by his 'Account of a New Method of Treating Diseases of the Joints of the Knee and Elbow,' 1783, 8vo, which was translated into French in 1784 (Paris), and into Italian in 1792 (by Brera, Pavia). It was afterwards published with Moreau's 'Cases of Excision of Carious Joints, with observations by J. Jeffrey,' Glasgow, 1806. The operation which led to the writing of this book is described by the 'Edinburgh Review' (October 1872) as one of the greatest surgical triumphs of the time. Park died, near Liverpool, on 28 Jan. 1831.

He married, in 1776, the eldest daughter of Mr. Ranicar of West Leigh Hall, Leigh, Lancashire, by whom he had eight daughters and a son, John Ranicar Park [q. v.]

[Trans. Provincial Med. and Surg. Assoc. vii. 459; Picton's Memorials of Liverpool, 1875, ii. 237.] C. W. S.

PARK or PARKES, JAMES (1636–1696), quaker, was either born or early settled on the borders of Wales, near Wrexham or Welshpool, where he grew up among the 'in-

dependents.' Before 1663, however, he joined the quakers. He was apparently one of the band of preachers in the north of England sent out from Swarthmore Hall [see FELL, MARGARET]. In March 1662–3 he returned to Wales, and wrote a paper entitled 'A Lamentation and Warning from the Lord God, in the Love of Christ Jesus, unto all the Professors in North Wales, especially those about Wrexham in Denbighshire, and Welsh-Pool in Montgomeryshire, whom formerly I have known, and walked with, in a fellowship and worship,' &c., dated Wrexham, 9 March 1662–3. In December and January 1664–5 Park travelled through Surrey, Middlesex, Berkshire, Buckinghamshire, and Oxfordshire, to Bristol, holding meetings (Letter to John Lawson, Lancaster, in *Swarthmore MSS.*) In 1666 and 1667 he was in the eastern counties, and in the latter year was committed to prison in Harwich by order of Thomas Garrard, the mayor, for being present at a meeting (BESSE, i. 202). It is probable that he was either going to or returning from Holland. Papers in the Colchester collection of manuscripts (cf. *Crisp and his Correspondents*, pp. 62, 63) show that he was conversant with the Dutch language, and at least two of his works were written in it.

In 1670–1 he was preaching in Cornwall, and, in consequence, two Cornish Friends, Ambrose Grosse and Henry Constable, were fined (BESSE, i. 119). In January 1682–3 he was in Hampshire, and dated an epistle thence. Since 1669, at least, he lived at Rotherhithe, and in August 1683 goods were taken from him to the value of 12*l.* for 'absence from the National worship' in the parish of St. Olave's, Southwark. He was a member of Horselydown meeting, and, in spite of fines and prohibitions, he continued holding meetings and writing pamphlets and epistles till his death. A sermon preached by him at Ratcliffe meeting, on 19 April 1694, was taken down in shorthand, and printed in 'Unanimity and Concurrence,' a collection of quaker sermons published in London in 1694; reprinted in London in 1775 and 1824.

He died of fever at his house in the parish of St. Olave's, Southwark, on 11 or 12 Nov. 1696, aged 60. His wife Frances, aged 62, predeceased him by a few weeks, as well as two children, James and Frances.

Park wrote: 1. 'An Epistle to all Faithful Friends and Brethren,' in 'Two General Epistles, by M[argaret] F[ell] and J. P.,' London, 1664. 2. 'To the Flock of God everywhere gathered' [1666]. 3. 'Another Trumpet sounded in the Ears of the Inhabitants of England, Rulers, Priests, and People,' London, 1667. 4. 'Christus Jesus Verhooght,' &c., Amsterdam, 1670, written in answer to a book by Jan Kornelisz Knoll. A portion of the English version, entitled 'Christ Jesus Exalted, and the True Light,' &c., exists in the Colchester collection of manuscripts (loc. cit.) 5. 'Een Besockinge, &c. A Visitation to all the Inhabitants of Holland and the adjacent Provinces that are not reformed or restored to the Pure Worship of God,' Dutch pamphlet, n.d. 6. 'The Way of God, and them that walk in it. An Answer to a malicious Pamphlet . . . by Daniel Burges, Priest at Dublin in Ireland,' 1673. 7. 'A General Epistle to all the Called and Chosen of God,' &c., 1676. 8. 'A General Epistle to Friends who are convinced of God's Eternal Truth,' &c., 1678–9. 9. 'A Warning to England, with a Hand of True Pity and Compassion,' &c., 1679. 10. 'A Warning to London in particular,' &c.,' 1679. 11. Testimony to Isaac Penington [q. v.] in the first edition of Penington's 'Works,' London, 1681, fol. 12. 'A General Epistle to Friends Everywhere, written in Obedience to the Requirings of the Spirit of Life,' &c. [1682]. 13. 'False Fictions and Romances Rebuked,' in answer to a book intituled 'The Progress of Sin,' &c., by Benjamin Keach [q. v.], London, 1684. 14. 'A General Epistle to Friends Everywhere' [1687]. 15. 'The Hour of God's Judgments come and coming upon the Wicked World,' printed and sold by A. Sowle, London, 1690. 16. 'A General Epistle to all Friends Everywhere,' London, 1691. 17. 'A Call in the Universal Spirit of Christ Jesus to all the wicked and impenitent Sinners in the World. But more especially to the Inhabitants of England, with the City of London . . . [inspired by 'the late earthquake'],' London, 1692.

[Besse's Sufferings of Quakers, i. 119, 202, 484, 705; Richard Davies's Life, 7th edit. p. 47; Crisp and his Correspondents, 1892, pp. 17, 45, 47, 62, 63; Smith's Catalogue, ii. 254–7; Collectio, p. 418; Swarthmore Manuscripts and Registers at Devonshire House.] C. F. S.

PARK, SIR JAMES ALAN (1763–1838), judge, son of James Park, an Edinburgh surgeon, was born in Edinburgh on 6 April 1763. He was brought up in England, whither his father had removed to take up a practice at Newington, Surrey. His education he received at Nottingham grammar school, and eventually he became a student of Lincoln's Inn, read with a conveyancer, and was called to the bar 18 June 1784. With the encouragement of his friend, fellow-

countryman, and patron, Lord Mansfield, he published a 'Treatise on the Law of Marine Insurance' in 1787, largely based on Lord Mansfield's opinions and decisions. This proved useful and successful, passed through six editions in his lifetime, and early brought its author into practice, especially in mercantile causes. It reached its eighth edition in 1842. Though not an eloquent advocate, he was a lucid, earnest, and persuasive one, and his habit of constantly discussing cases with Lord Mansfield gave him considerable learning and experience in the application of principle. In 1791 he was appointed vice-chancellor of the Duchy of Lancaster, in 1795 recorder of Preston, in Trinity vacation 1799 a king's counsel, in 1802 recorder of Durham, and in 1811 attorney-general of Lancaster. When Law left the northern circuit in 1802, to become attorney-general, Park obtained the lead of the circuit; and in London practice for many years Gibbs and Garrow were his only equals.

In public affairs he played a modest part. He joined his friend, William Stevens, treasurer of Queen Anne's bounty, in procuring the repeal of penal statutes against Scottish episcopalian clergy. He was one of the original members of 'Nobody's Club,' founded in honour of William Stevens [q. v.], and published a memoir of him on his death (privately printed, 1812; republished in 8vo, 1815). Personally a pious churchman, he published in 1804 'A Layman's earnest Exhortation to a frequent Reception of the Lord's Supper.'

At length, on 22 Jan. 1816, he was promoted to the bench of the common pleas, and was knighted. He sat in that court till his death, which took place at his house in Bedford Row, Bloomsbury, on 8 Dec. 1838. He was buried in the family vault at Elwick, Durham. As a judge, though not eminent, he was sound, fair, and sensible, a little irascible, but highly esteemed. Some stories of his bad temper are to be found in the memoir of him in the 'Gentleman's Magazine.' He was a fellow of the Society of Antiquaries, and received the degree of D.C.L. at Oxford on 10 June 1834. He married, 1 Jan. 1791, Lucy, daughter of Richard Atherton, a woollen-draper of Preston, one of the original partners in the Preston Old Bank, by whom he had two sons.

[Foss's Judges of England; Gent. Mag. 1839, i. 211; and see Lord Brougham in Edinb. Rev. April 1839.] J. A. H.

PARK, JOHN (1804–1865), divine and poet, son of John Park, wine merchant, was born at Greenock on 14 Jan. 1804. He studied for the ministry at Aberdeen and at Glasgow University, where he formed a friendship with the son of the minister at Greenock, Alexander Scott, afterwards Edward Irving's assistant and principal of Owens College, Manchester. Licensed as a probationer in 1831, he was in turn assistant to Dr. Steele at West Church, Greenock, and to Dr. Grigor of Bonhill, Dumbartonshire. In 1832 he was ordained minister of Rodney Street Presbyterian Church, Liverpool, and in 1843 he became minister of Glencairn, Dumfriesshire. In 1854 he was transferred to the first charge of St. Andrews, and the St. Andrews University conferred on him the degree of D.D. He died suddenly from paralysis on 8 April 1865, and is buried in the grounds of the ruined cathedral.

Park was a man of versatile tastes and ability, and in Scotland he is widely known as a song writer and composer. One song, 'O gin I were where Gadie rins,' is the most popular of several versions written to the same chorus. Park gathered the tune from a country girl in Aberdeenshire. Other popular airs of his own composition are known as 'Montgomery's Mistress' and 'The Miller's Daughter.' Park played several musical instruments, and was also no mean artist. He published none of his songs in his lifetime. After his death his works were published under the title of 'Songs composed and in part written by the late Rev. John Park,' Leeds, 1876. This volume contains a portrait, and an introduction by Principal Shairp. It has twenty-seven songs of which both words and music are by Park, and thirty-seven settings by him of words from the great poets. A volume of 'Lectures and Sermons' appeared posthumously, Edinburgh, 1865. In 1842 Park visited Wordsworth at Rydal Mount, and a diary of the visit was privately printed by his nephew, Mr. Allan Park Paton, under the title of 'A Greenockian's Visit to Wordsworth,' Greenock, 1887. Mr. Paton contemplates publishing further selections from Park's manuscripts and journals, which include an account of a visit to Turner the artist.

[Introductory notice by Principal Shairp as above; Edwards's Modern Scottish Poets; Rogers's Scottish Minstrel; memorial tablet over Park's grave; Presbytery and Session Records; private information from Park's nephews, Rev. J. A. H. Paton of Duddingston, and Mr. Allan P. Paton of Greenock.] J. C. H.

PARK, JOHN JAMES (1795–1833), jurist and antiquary, only son of the antiquary Thomas Park [q. v.], by his wife, a daughter of Admiral Hughes, was born in 1795. His health being delicate, he was educated at home, but, by desultory reading

in his father's library, acquired much miscellaneous knowledge, and before he was twenty gave proof of no small aptitude for antiquarian research in his 'Topography and Natural History of Hampstead,' London, 1814; 2nd edit. 1818, 8vo.

On 14 Nov. 1815 Park was admitted a student at Lincoln's Inn, where he was called to the bar on 6 Feb. 1822, having practised for some years below it. He was initiated into the mysteries of conveyancing by Richard Preston [q. v.], and while still a student, published a learned 'Treatise on the Law of Dower,' London, 1819, 8vo, which was long a standard work.

As a jurist, Park belonged to the historical school; as a politician, he belonged to no party. In regard to law reform, codification was his especial aversion (cf. his *Contre-Projet to the Humphreysian Code, and to the Project of Redaction of Messrs. Hammond, Uniacke, and Twiss*, London, 1828, 8vo, and *Three Juridical Letters* [under the pseudonym of Eunomus]*: addressed to the Right Hon. Sir Robert Peel in reference to the Present Crisis of Law Reform*, London, 8vo). Park was a doctor of laws of the university of Göttingen, and in January 1831 was appointed to the chair of English law and jurisprudence in King's College, London. His health, however, was now thoroughly undermined, and he succumbed to a complication of maladies at Brighton on 23 June 1833.

Besides the works mentioned above, Park was author of: 1. 'Suggestions on the Composition and Commutation of Tithes,' 1823. 2. 'An Introductory Lecture delivered at King's College, London,' London, 1831, 8vo. 3. Conservative Reform: a Letter addressed to Sir William Betham,' London, 1832, 8vo. 4. 'What are Courts of Equity?' London, 1832, 8vo. 5. 'The Dogmas of the Constitution: Four Lectures delivered at King's College, London,' London, 1832, 8vo. 6. 'Systems of Registration and Conveyancing,' London, 1833, 8vo.

[Gent. Mag. 1786 pt. i. p. 440, 1832 pt. i. p. 329, 1833 pt. ii. pp. 84, 541; Marvin's Legal Bibliography; Brit. Mus. Cat.] J. M. R.

PARK, JOHN RANICAR (1778–1847), surgeon and theologian, only son of Henry Park [q. v.], was born at Liverpool in 1778, and educated, first at Warrington, then under a private tutor, and subsequently on the continent. He entered at Jesus College, Cambridge, graduated M.B. in 1813, and M.D. in 1818. He was licensed to practise by his university on 18 Nov. 1815, and a month later was admitted an inceptor candidate of the Royal College of Surgeons. On 30 Sept. 1819 he was made a fellow of that college, and in 1821 appointed Gulstonian lecturer. He was also a fellow of the Linnean Society. He died at Cheltenham on 14 Dec. 1847.

His professional works consist of: 1. 'Inquiry into the Laws of Animal Life,' 1812. 2. 'Outlines of the Organs of the Human Body.' 3. 'The Pathology of Fever [Gulstonian Lectures],' 1822. His subsequent writings were theological: 1. 'Views of Prophecy and the Millennium.' 2. 'Concise Exposition of the Apocalypse,' 1823. 4. 'The Apocalypse Explained,' 1832. 5. 'An Amicable Controversy with a Jewish Rabbi on the Messiah's Coming,' 1832. 6. 'An Answer to Anti-Supernaturalism,' 1844.

[Munk's Coll. of Phys. 1879, iii. 202; Smithers's Liverpool, 1825, p. 447; Brit. Mus. Cat.; Allibone's Dict. of Authors.] C. W. S.

PARK, MUNGO (1771–1806), African explorer, was born 10 Sept. 1771 at Fowlshiels, a farm on the estate of the Duke of Buccleuch near Selkirk. The son of Mungo Park and his wife, the daughter of John Hislop of Tennis, he was the seventh child in a family of thirteen. He was educated at home and at Selkirk grammar school, and in 1786, at the age of fifteen, was apprenticed to Thomas Anderson, surgeon, of Selkirk. In October 1789 he entered Edinburgh University, where he passed three sessions, employing his time in the study of medicine, and distinguishing himself by his application to botanical science. He procured his surgical diploma at Edinburgh, and proceeded to London in search of employment towards the end of 1791. Through his brother-in-law, James Dickson, who, after commencing his career as a working gardener, had established a considerable reputation in London as a botanist, he secured an introduction to Sir Joseph Banks [q. v.], then president of the Royal Society, and, through the latter's influence, was appointed assistant medical officer on board the Worcester East Indiaman. In February 1792 Park sailed for the East Indies, and after a successful voyage to Bencoolen in the Isle of Sumatra, he returned to England in the following year. While in Sumatra he continued his botanical studies, and wisely brought home certain rare plants for presentation to his patron, Sir Joseph Banks, in whose estimation he rapidly grew. During the two years following his return from Sumatra, Park chiefly resided in London. On 4 Nov. 1794 he read a paper before the Linnean Society on eight new species of fishes found in

Sumatra. In May 1794 Sir Joseph Banks promised, if he wished to travel, to apply on his behalf to the African Association. This corporation, which was supported by powerful and wealthy men, had been founded in 1788 for the purpose of furthering geographical discoveries in Africa. Sir Joseph was a member of the committee of the association, and he saw in Park a suitable successor to Major Houghton, who had been despatched by the association in 1790 for the purpose of discovering the true course of the Niger, but had never returned. Park willingly accepted the offer of the association. His instructions were 'to pass on to the River Niger either by way of Bambouk or by such other route as should be found most convenient, to ascertain the course, and if possible the rise and termination, of that river.' On 22 May 1795 he sailed from Portsmouth in the brig Endeavour, a small vessel trading to the Gambia for beeswax and ivory. On 5 July 1795 he arrived at Pisania, a British factory two hundred miles up the Gambia. Here he stopped for five months in the house of Dr. John Laidley, learning the Mandingo language, and getting over his first severe attack of fever. Finding it difficult to arrange to travel with a caravan, Park set out on 2 Dec. 1795 on his journey of exploration accompanied only by a negro servant and a boy, one horse, and two asses. He proceeded in a direction at first north-east, and subsequently due east, and, after almost incredible hardships, arrived at Sego, on the Niger, 20 July 1796. Early in his journey he was robbed of all his trafficable property by the petty sovereigns through whose territories he passed. For four months he was kept a close prisoner at Benowm by the Arab chief Ali. He escaped with great difficulty on 1 July, alone, and in the possession of nothing but his horse, his clothes, and a pocket compass, which he had saved from the rapacity of his captors by burying it in the sand. From Sego, Park proceeded down the river as far as Silla, but here most reluctantly he was forced to turn back, owing to the exhaustion of his horse and his lack of means of purchasing food. He left Silla on his return journey on 3 Aug. 1796, making for the Gambia by another route further south, through the Mandingo country; most of the journey as far as Camalia he performed on foot. At the latter place he fell dangerously ill of fever, and his life was only saved through the care of Kaarta Taura, a negro, in whose house he stayed for seven months. He concluded his journey in the company of a caravan directed by Kaarta, reaching Pisania on 10 June 1797. Embarking almost immediately on board a slave ship bound for America, he arrived eventually at Falmouth on 22 Dec. 1799.

After his return Park at first remained in London. In the spring of 1798 a negotiation was proceeding as to his undertaking a survey of New Holland, and in the following year a proposal was made to him with regard to an appointment in New South Wales; but the negotiations in each case failed. In June 1798 he visited his family at Fowlshiels, and remained there till the end of the year, being engaged in the preparation of the account of his travels for publication. An abstract of the travels had been drawn up by Bryan Edwards, the secretary of the African Association, and distributed for the private use of the subscribers in 1798; but the complete work was not published until the spring of 1799, when it appeared in a quarto volume, with a dedication to the members of the African Association, and instantly achieved a great success. A popular song, the words of which were contributed by the Duchess of Devonshire, the music by Ferrari, was composed on one of the most pathetic episodes related in the volume (it is printed in the edition of 1799). The book passed through three editions in 1799, and Park became famous and popular. After the publication of his travels, Park went back again to Scotland, and married the eldest daughter of his old master, Anderson of Selkirk, 2 Aug. 1799. For the next two years he and his wife appear to have lived with his family at Fowlshiels, but it is apparent from a letter written to Sir Joseph Banks, dated 31 July 1800, in which he 'hopes that his exertions in some station or other may be of use to his country' (quoted in the *Account of the Life of M. Park* by Wishaw, p. 32), that he was still awaiting further employment abroad. Meanwhile Park undertook a medical practice at Peebles, October 1801. In September 1803 he wrote to his brother on the death of Dr. Reid, who had held the best practice in Peebles: 'There will probably be another surgeon or two here in a week, but I shall have the best part of the practice, come who will' (*Addit. MS.* 30262, f. 38). During this period he became acquainted with Dr. Adam Ferguson, Dugald Stewart, and Walter (afterwards Sir Walter) Scott, and his acquaintance with the latter rapidly developed into a warm friendship (Lockhart, *Life of Scott*, 1st ed. ii. 10–14).

He seems to have been restless at Peebles, and it was strongly suspected by Scott and other friends that he entertained hopes of being called upon to undertake another mis-

sion to the Niger, though he kept perfectly silent on the subject. Such hopes were realised in October 1803, when he received an invitation from Lord Hobart, then secretary of state for the colonies, to consider the organisation of a fresh expedition of discovery to Africa. Park promptly accepted the leadership of the proposed enterprise; but a change of administration in 1804, and the succession of Lord Camden to Lord Hobart, occasioned considerable delay in setting out. Park spent the interval in the study of Arabic at the cost of the government. In a memoir which he presented to the colonial office in September 1804, he stated the object of the expedition to be generally 'the extension of British commerce and the enlargement of our geographical knowledge.' In the same memoir he also gave his reasons for believing that the Congo would be found to be the termination of the Niger. The brevet commission of a captain in Africa was conferred in a letter from Lord Camden to Park, dated 2 Jan. 1805, which instructed him 'to pursue the course of this river [i.e. Niger] to the utmost possible distance to which it can be traced.' The sum of 5,000*l.* was placed at his disposal, and he was empowered to enlist soldiers to the number of forty-five to accompany him on his journey. On 30 Jan. 1805 Park, accompanied by his brother-in-law, Alexander Anderson, a surgeon, and George Scott, a draughtsman of Selkirk, sailed from Portsmouth on the transport Crescent. They arrived at Goree on 28 March, where they were joined by Lieutenant Martyn, R.A., and thirty soldiers from the garrison, all of whom had volunteered, with four carpenters and two sailors. On 29 April the expedition arrived at Pisania, where Park engaged a Mandingo priest named Isaaco to accompany them as guide. On 19 Aug. 1805, when they reached Bambakoo on the Niger, only eleven out of the forty Europeans survived. On 21 Aug. Park embarked on the Niger, and proceeded down the river to Sansanding, a little eastward of Sego, where he remained for two months, trafficking with the natives and preparing for his passage down the river. The terrible effects of the climate continued to work havoc among the survivors of the expedition. Scott had fallen a victim a few days before the Niger was reached. Anderson, whom Park had nursed with most affectionate care for three months, died 28 Oct. (*Addit. MS.* 33230, f. 37). Undaunted by these disasters, Park continued his preparations for the descent of the unknown river. After constructing, mainly with his own hands, a flat-bottomed vessel out of two canoes, which he named H.M. schooner the Joliba (i.e. 'the great water'), he started on his descent, leaving Sansanding on 19 Nov., accompanied by Lieutenant Martyn and three soldiers, the remnant of his party. To Lord Camden he wrote a remarkable letter on the eve of his departure. 'I have changed,' he wrote on 17 Nov., 'a large canoe into a tolerably good schooner, on board of which I this day hoisted the British flag, and I shall set sail to the east with the fixed resolution to discover the termination of the Niger or perish in the attempt. I have heard nothing that I can depend on respecting the remote course of this mighty stream, but I am more inclined to think that it can end nowhere but in the sea. My dear friends, Mr. Anderson and likewise Mr. Scott, are both dead; but though all Europeans who are with me should die, and though I were myself half dead, I would still persevere; and if I could not succeed in the object of my journey, I would at least die on the Niger.' This letter, together with others addressed to members of his family, and his journal were delivered by Park to the guide Isaaco, by whom they were safely conveyed to the Gambia; they were the last communications ever received from Park. Rumours of the explorer's death reached the coast in 1806, but no definite account of the fate of the expedition was obtained until 1812. In 1810 Colonel Maxwell, the governor of the Congo, had despatched the guide Isaaco on a mission to discover the facts, and if possible to secure any papers or journal belonging to Park. Isaaco returned with written information supplied by a guide named Amadi Fatouma, whom Park had engaged at Sansanding to accompany him down the river. This account, though not wholly satisfactory and much doubted at the time it was received (*Philanthropist*, July 1815; *Edinb. Rev.* February 1815), has subsequently been confirmed in its main features by the investigations of Bowditch, Denham, Clapperton, Lander, and later travellers (*Addit. MS.* 18390, for Sheerif Ibraham's account given to Bowditch, and translated by Professor S. Lee). Park apparently sailed down the stream past Timbuctoo as far as the town of Boussa, where, in a narrow and rocky stretch of the stream, an attempt was made by the natives to stop his further progress. A fight resulted, in which his whole party, except one slave rower, lost their lives. The various accounts agree in attributing the death of the white men to drowning, but give different explanations as to how the fight originated. There appears to be some reason for suspecting that Amadi Fatouma was respon-

sible for the attempt to detain Park, after having some dispute with him with regard to his payment (*Journal of Geogr. Soc.* vol. xvi. 157). Isaaco failed to secure any journal or papers belonging to Park, and Clapperton and Lander were equally unsuccessful; but the latter were shown certain small articles, of no value, which had belonged to various members of the party. Probably such papers as were recovered from the river were torn up, and served the purpose of charms for the natives.

Although Park was not spared to solve the problem which he had set himself, his discoveries and his observations enabled others to finish what he had begun; he was the first European in modern times to strike the Niger river, and he drew a correct inference when he convinced himself that the Niger 'could flow nowhere but into the sea.' In his travels he proved himself an explorer of untiring perseverance and inflexible resolution. His heroic efforts served to stimulate the enthusiasm of travellers who during the next twenty years followed in his footsteps, and they aroused a keen public interest in African discovery and development. After James Bruce, who, like himself, was a Scotsman, he was the second great African traveller of British origin.

The unaffected style and simple narration made use of by Park in the 'Travels' increased the popularity of what would have been in any case a much-read book. The accuracy of the general narrative has never been impugned; but, owing to an unfortunate mistake in reckoning thirty-one days in April, the observations of longitude and latitude are not to be depended upon (Bowditch, *Mission from Cape Coast Castle to Ashantee*, 1819, 4to, appendix). The work was translated into both French and German the year after publication, and subsequently into most European languages; it has passed through a great number of editions, the quarto edition of 1799 being the best. The 'Travels' will also be found in Pinkerton's 'General Collection of Voyages,' vol. xvi.; Duponchel's 'Nouvelle Bibliothèque de Voyages,' vol. ix.; Amorelli and Soave's 'Opusculi scelti Scienze,' vol. xxi.; E. Schauenburg's 'Reisen in Central-Afrika,' and in R. Huish's book on African travels. Park's journal, together with Isaaco's journal and the story told by Amadi Fatouma, was published in 1815, for the benefit of the widow and family, by the African Institution, into whose charge the papers had been delivered by the government (*Eighth Report of the Directors of the African Institution*, 1814, p. 20). A well-written memoir of Park's life, composed by E. Wishaw, a director of the institution, was prefixed to the volume; on this memoir subsequent biographies have been based, a few new facts being added in a life of Park by 'H. B.,' published in Edinburgh, 1835.

Park was a finely built man, six feet in height, with a generally prepossessing appearance; his manner is said to have been somewhat reserved and cold. A portrait engraved by Dickinson, after the picture by Edridge, is prefixed to the quarto edition of the 'Travels,' published in 1799, and a portrait engraved by R. Bell, after the same picture, is to be found in the 'Life of M. Park by H. B.,' published in Edinburgh, 1835. In an open space in the centre of Selkirk a colossal monument was erected to the memory of the explorer in 1839. Park is represented standing, a sextant in his right hand, in his left a scroll, on which is inscribed one of the remarkable sentences from his last communication to Lord Camden already quoted.

Park's wife and four children, three sons and a daughter, survived him; they received the sum of 4,000*l.* from the government. The second son, Thomas, a midshipman in H.M. ship Sybille, hoping to discover something further with regard to his father's fate, obtained leave from the authorities to make the attempt to reach Boussa from the coast; but after accomplishing two hundred miles of his journey, he died of fever on 31 Oct. 1827 (*Quarterly Review*, xxxviii. 112).

[The Account of the Life of M. Park by Wishaw, prefixed to the Journal of a Mission to the Interior of Africa, published 1815; Scots Magazine, lxxvii. 343; Life of Mungo Park by 'H. B.,' Edinburgh, 1835; Biographie Universelle; Mission from Cape Coast Castle to Ashantee, by T. E. D. Bowditch, 1819, 4to, p. 20; Journal of a recent Expedition into the Interior of Africa, by H. Clapperton and R. Lander, pp. 85, 100, 134, 133; Examen et rectification des positions déterminées astronomiquement en Afrique par Mungo Park, par d'Avezac; Edinb. Rev. February 1815, pp. 471–490; Quarterly Rev. xxii. 293, xxxix. 153, xxxviii. 112; Reports of the African Association; Reports of the African Institution.]

W. C–R.

PARK, PATRIC (1811–1855), sculptor, son of Matthew Park, came of ancestors who had long been farmers or 'portioners' near Carmunnock, Lanarkshire, whence his grandfather removed to the neighbouring city of Glasgow, settling there as a mason and builder. The sculptor's father, Matthew, followed the same occupation, and married, in 1806, Ca-

therine, daughter of Robert Lang, a wood-merchant in Hamilton. Patric (the old Scottish spelling adopted by the sculptor), their third child of a family of six, was born on 12 Feb. 1811. He attended school at Duntocher, Old Kilpatrick, and afterwards studied in the grammar school, now high school, Glasgow, where he remained till the age of fourteen, distinguishing himself in the classics, and remarked for his unusually retentive memory. Then, by the advice of David Hamilton, the architect, he was apprenticed to Connell, a builder engaged in the erection of Hamilton Palace. He worked chiefly as a stone-cutter, and the skill with the chisel then obtained rendered him in after-life much more independent of the clay model than is the case with most sculptors. He found time meanwhile to prosecute the study of drawing, mathematics, and French; and he executed, from an engraving, a carving of the Hamilton arms, which was shown to the duke, and led to the boy of sixteen being entrusted to carve the armorial bearings that appear above the grand entrance of the palace. After three years under Connell, he was employed by Gillespie, the architect, on the carvings at Murthly Castle, an engagement lasting two years, the winter months being devoted to art study in Edinburgh.

Alexander, duke of Hamilton, had been much interested in the young artist; and when Park started for Rome in October 1831, he furnished him with an introduction to Thorwaldsen, under whom Park studied for two years, and for whose character and art he always entertained the deepest admiration. It is said that when he had completed an important statue, and placed it in position for his master's inspection, it was accidentally overturned during the night and destroyed; whereupon the sculptor—now, as always, the most impulsive of men—at once locked his studio-door, quitted Rome, and returned to his native country. This was towards the end of 1833. He now started an ambitious career as a sculptor, with statues of 'Ixion on the Wheel,' 'Hector,' 'Mercury,' 'Genius Bound,' and a series of other classical subjects; but, as ideal art wins little bread in Britain, he also occupied himself with portraiture, the Dukes of Hamilton and Newcastle being among his earliest sitters, followed by Campbell the poet, Sir William Allan, Charles Dickens (thrice), Sir Charles Napier, Lord Dundonald, Macaulay, John Foster, Sir George Cockburn, Sir John Bowring, John Landseer the engraver; and among portrait-groups, one of Lord Lovelace's children, executed for Lady Noel Byron. Other more important works of this period were the full-length statue of Michael Thomas Sadler [q. v.], shown in the Royal Academy of 1837, the first year Park exhibited there, and erected in Leeds in 1841; the colossal statue of Charles Tennant, in the Glasgow Necropolis; and colossal figures for the grand staircase at Hamilton Palace—a commission which occasioned much unpleasantness, on account of the work being withdrawn from Park and placed in the hands of Marochetti. He also competed, unsuccessfully, for the Scott monument, Edinburgh; and in a letter to the Duke of Wellington, he offered, for 'the Glory of my Art, in honour of the immortal Nelson, and to show the world the enthusiasm of the British Artist for the dignity and elevation of his Country,' to complete the Nelson monument in Trafalgar Square, London, by filling the four panels in the pedestal with marble or bronze alto-relievos of the hero at Cape St. Vincent, at Copenhagen, at the Nile, and at Trafalgar; an offer which (*Oxford Herald*, 27 July 1844) would have involved 'even for him, an artist,' a sum of 5,000*l.*, which he was 'prepared to guarantee by requisite sureties.' The offer was declined; and in the following month government voted 8,000*l.* for the completion of the monument.

On 15 Oct. 1844 Park married Robina Roberts, second daughter of Robert Carruthers [q. v.] of the 'Inverness Courier.' Mrs. Park's sister Mary became wife of Alexander Munro [q. v.] the sculptor, who worked for a time in his brother-in-law's studio. After his marriage, Park resided for a year in Glasgow, where he executed busts of the Bairds of Gartsherrie; and after a brief stay in London he in 1848 settled in York Place, Edinburgh. In November of the following year he was elected A.R.S.A.; in February 1851, R.S.A.; and between 1839 and 1856 he exhibited nearly ninety works in the Royal Scottish Academy, showing in 1849 no fewer than thirteen. During his residence in Edinburgh he modelled a colossal statue of Wallace, carrying up and working with his own hands seven tons of the clay required; undoubtedly injuring his health by the over-exertion, and, by the outlay necessary, involving himself in serious pecuniary difficulties. His busts of the period included those of the Countess of Zetland, Lady Elcho, William Fraser-Tytler, and Lord Justice-general Boyle. In 1852 he removed to Manchester, where he portrayed many local celebrities; and, unsuccessfully, submitted a pyramidal model, adorned with

five statues surrounding a central figure, for the Wellington monument. In 1854 he received sittings in Paris from Napoleon III for a bust commissioned by William, duke of Hamilton, one of his most successful works. It was damaged on its way for exhibition in the Salon; but, skilfully repaired, is now in the South Kensington Museum, while another version is in Hamilton Palace. For some time his health had been failing; ardent in all he did, he was constantly overtaxing an originally powerful constitution. The immediate cause of his death, at Warrington, Lancashire, 16 Aug. 1855, was his characteristic good-hearted recklessness, manifested in assisting an old man whom he saw staggering under a hamper of ice. The sudden and violent strain induced hæmorrhage, which proved fatal. Distinguished by a cultivated mind, full of all generous impulses, Park warmly attached himself to his friends; but his want of worldly wisdom frequently interfered with his obtaining those great public commissions which would have given adequate scope to his genius. He is best known by his portrait-busts, which are full of grace, masculine vigour, character, and individuality. By examples of these his art is represented in the National Portrait Gallery, London, the Scottish National and National Portrait Galleries, Edinburgh, and the Corporation Galleries, Glasgow. He lectured on art subjects in Edinburgh and elsewhere; and was author of a letter to Archibald Alison, LL.D., 'On the Use of Drapery in Portrait Sculpture,' printed for private circulation in 1846.

[Information from the sculptor's son, Patric Park, jun.; Charles Mackay in Gentleman's Magazine, November 1884; Anderson's Scottish Nation.] J. M. G.

PARK, THOMAS (1759–1834), antiquary and bibliographer, was the son of parents who lived at East Acton, Middlesex, and were both buried in Acton churchyard; Park erected a tombstone there with a poetical epitaph to his father's memory. When ten years old he was sent to a grammar school at Heighington in Durham, probably through some family connection with that county, and remained there for more than five years. He was brought up as an engraver, and produced several mezzotint portraits, including Dr. John Thomas, bishop of Rochester, and Miss Penelope Boothby, after Sir Joshua Reynolds; Mrs. Jordan as the Comic Muse, after Hoppner; and a Magdalen after Gandolfi. In 1797 he abandoned this art, and devoted himself entirely to literature and the study of antiquities (Bryan, *Dict. of Engravers*, 1889 edit.) He had been a collector, especially of old English poetry and of the portraits of poets, for about ten years before that date, and his possessions, though few in number, soon became famous. He lived in turn in Piccadilly; High Street, Marylebone, where Richard Heber used to drink tea two or three times a week, and stimulate his own desire for acquiring ancient literature; Durweston Street, Portman Square; and Hampstead; and in the last place helped to administer the local charities. His books, which were 'of the highest value and curiosity,' were sold by him to Thomas Hill (1760–1840) [q. v.], with the stipulation that he should be permitted to consult them whenever he liked, and for a long time he regularly used them. Ultimately they passed, with many others, into the hands of Longmans, and, after being catalogued by A. F. Griffiths in the volume entitled 'Bibliotheca Anglo-Poetica,' were dispersed by sale. Park annotated profusely the volumes which belonged to him, and at the British Museum there are copies of many works, antiquarian and poetical, containing his manuscript notes. He edited many works of an important character, and assisted the leading antiquaries in their researches. On 11 March 1802 he was admitted as F.S.A.; but his means were limited, and, through the necessity of husbanding his resources, his resignation was announced at the annual meeting on 24 April 1815. The education of his only son, John James Park [q. v.], involved him in considerable expense, and his early death in June 1833 was a heavy blow to the father's expectations.

Park was of a very generous and kindly disposition. Robert Bloomfield [q. v.], the ploughboy poet, was introduced to him, and he superintended the publication, and corrected the various editions, of Bloomfield's 'Poems.' He is also said to have helped the 'posthumous fame and fortunes' of Kirke White. Park died at Church Row, Hampstead, where he had resided for thirty years, on 26 Nov. 1834, aged 75, leaving four daughters, the survivors of a large family. His wife, Maria Hester Park, who long suffered from ill-health, died at Hampstead on 7 June 1813, aged 52 (*Gent. Mag.* 1813, pt. i. p. 596). She must be distinguished from Maria Hester Parke, afterwards Mrs. Beardmore, a vocalist and musical composer, who is noticed below under her father, John Parke.

Park wrote: 1. 'Sonnets and other small Poems,' 1797. In 1792 he had made the acquaintance of Cowper, who recognised his

'genius and delicate taste,' and added that 'if he were not an engraver he might be one of our first hands in poetry' (SOUTHEY, *Life and Letters of Cowper*, iii. 6, vii. 99–100). He was encouraged by Cowper to print, and his compositions were corrected by Anna Seward [q. v.]; but Southey laughed at his pretensions to poetry (SOUTHEY, *Life and Corresp.* ii. 204). Many of the sonnets in this volume were written on scenes in Kent, Sussex, and Hertfordshire. 2. 'Cupid turned Volunteer. A series of prints designed by the Princess Elizabeth and engraved by W. N. Gardiner. With poetical illustrations by Thomas Park,' 1804. 3. 'Epitaphial Lines on Interment of Princess Charlotte,' Lee Priory Press, 20 Nov. 1817, s. sh. Sir Egerton Brydges printed at this press in 1815 some verses to Park (*Dyce Cat.* S. K. Museum, i. 130), and several sonnets by him were struck off on single leaves by Brydges about the same date. Some of them are now at the London Library. 4. 'Nugæ Modernæ. Morning Thoughts and Midnight Musings,' 1818. 5. 'Advantages of Early Rising,' 1824. 6. 'Solacing Verses for Serious Times,' 1832. He also wrote some cards of 'Christian Remembrance: a Plain Clue to the Gospel of Peace.' Park's name is included in Julian's 'Hymnology' for his hymn 'My soul, praise the Lord; speak good of His name.'

Park was described as the best-informed student of his time 'in our old poetical literature and biography,' and Southey praised him to Longmans as the best editor for the 'Bibliotheca Britannica' which they projected (*Life and Corresp.* iii. 108). Among the works which he edited were: 1. Several books for the 'mental culture and moral guidance of youth,' printed by a bookseller called Sael, who died in 1799 (NICHOLS, *Lit. Anecd.* iii. 663). 2. 'Nugæ Antiquæ: a miscellaneous Collection of Papers by Sir John Harington, selected by the late Henry Harington, and newly arranged, with illustrative notes,' 1804, 2 vols. His own copy of this work, with many manuscript additions for a new issue, is in the Dyce Library. 3. Sharpe's 'Works of the British Poets,' 1805–8, forty-two volumes, with a supplement in six more volumes. 4. Dryden's 'Fables from Boccaccio and Chaucer,' collated with the best editions, 1806, 2 vols. 5. Horace Walpole's 'Royal and Noble Authors, Enlarged and Continued,' 1806, 5 vols. with many portraits, priced at seven guineas. Park proposed a continuation of this work, but it was never published. Many copies of the original impression seem to have remained on hand, and in some of them leaves were cancelled and others substituted. To copies sold about 1823 there was added a brief advertisement (*Notes and Queries*, 3rd ser. vi. 283). A set of this work, enlarged by insertion of prints and portraits from five to twenty volumes, is in the Bodleian Library. 6. 'Harleian Miscellany,' 1808–1813, in ten volumes, two of which were supplementary, but they did not include the whole of Park's collections for it (*ib.* 3rd ser. i. 43). 7. 'Reliques of Ancient English Poetry. By Bishop Percy,' 5th edit. 1812. 3 vols. 8. Cooke's 'Translation of Hesiod' for the 'Greek and Roman Poets,' 1813. 9. Ritson's 'Select Collections of English Songs, with their Original Airs,' 2nd edit. with additional songs and occasional notes, 1813, 3 vols. 10. 'Heliconia: a Selection of English Poetry between 1575 and 1604,' 1815, 3 vols. John Payne Collier, when announcing a new issue of 'England's Parnassus,' commented severely on the edition in 'Heliconia' (*ib.* 3rd ser. x. 407). Park is sometimes said to have been associated with Edward Dubois [q. v.] in editing, in 1817, the works in two volumes of Sir John Mennes [q. v.] and Dr. James Smith, and there was reprinted at the Lee Priory Press in 1818 under his editorship a volume called 'The Trumpet of Fame, written by H. R. 1595.'

Park's assistance was acknowledged by Sir Egerton Brydges in the 'Restituta' (vol. iv. p. xi), and in almost every preface to the volumes of the 'Censura Literaria.' He helped George Ellis in his various collections of poetry and romance; he aided Ritson in the 'Bibliographia Poetica' and the unpublished 'Bibliographia Scotica,' though their friendly relations were broken off before Ritson's death; and George Steevens, when engaged in editing Shakespeare, called on him for advice and information daily. At one time he meditated completing and editing Warton's 'History of English Poetry,' but this design was abandoned. His notes were added to the 1824 edition of that work, although they were acquired by the publisher too late for insertion in their proper places in the first two volumes, but all of them were incorporated under their legitimate headings in the 1840 edition. Several poetical articles were supplied by him for Nichols's 'Progresses of Queen Elizabeth;' a few of his notes and illustrations were added to W. C. Hazlitt's edition of 'Diana, Sonnets and other Poems, by Henry Constable,' 1859; and he was a contributor to the 'Gentleman's Magazine' and the 'Monthly Mirror.' Many letters to and from him are printed in Nichols's 'Illustrations of Literature,' viii. 376–8; Miss Seward's 'Letters,' vols. iv.–vi.; Pinkerton's 'Correspondence,' i. 349–50; and

'Notes and Queries,' 1st ser. xi. 217, 2nd ser xii. 221–2; and many more addressed to Sir Egerton Brydges, Thomas Hill, and Litchfield of the 'Monthly Mirror,' are in the British Museum Additional MSS. 18916 and 20083. Cowper's letters to him, originally printed in the 'Monthly Mirror,' were inserted by Southey (who entertained a very high respect for Park) in his edition of the 'Life and Correspondence of Cowper,' vii. 322–3.

[Gent. Mag. 1813 pt. i. p. 596, 1833 pt. ii. p. 84, 1835 pt. i. pp. 663–4; Annual Biogr. xx. 257–263; Wright's Cowper, pp. 548–9; Nichols's Illustr. of Lit. vii. 95; Southey's Life and Corresp. iii. 108; and see also a little volume published in 1885 by the Rev. R. C. Jenkins, rector and vicar of Lyminge, Kent, called 'The Last Gleanings of a Christian Life. An Outline of the Life of Thomas Park, F.S.A., of Hampstead. The friend of the poets Cowper, Hayley, and Southey; of Sir Walter Scott, of Haydn, and of Miss Seward.'] W. P. C.

PARKE, DANIEL (1669–1710), governor of the Leeward Islands, served in the English army under Marlborough, became one of that general's aides-de-camp, and rose to the rank of lieutenant-general. He was despatched in August 1704 to announce the victory of Blenheim to the queen, the duchess, and the English government. His fine appearance and handsome bearing commended him to Anne, and, being patronised by the Churchills, he was, by letters patent dated 25 April 1706, appointed chief governor of the Leeward Islands. The government of these islands had been very lax, the settlers were inclined to be rebellious, and the appointment of Parke was unpopular from the first. Having repulsed the French, who had plundered the islands of St. Christopher and Nevis, Parke endeavoured to carry out some much-needed internal reforms, and, being sure of support at home, he both disregarded the articles of a formal complaint against him drawn up by the colonists, and made a somewhat ostentatious display of the small military force placed at his command. The speedy result was that in December 1710 a violent insurrection broke out at Antigua, the seat of the government. Parke made a gallant resistance to the insurgents, and killed one of their leaders, Captain John Pigott, with his own hand; but he was soon overpowered by numbers, and, having been dragged from his house, was barbarously maltreated, and finally murdered (7 Dec.) His death being synchronous with the substitution of the tory for the whig government, which took place in the autumn of 1710, no steps were taken to bring his assassins to justice until 28 June 1715, when a test case, that of one Henry Smith, was tried at the king's bench, but was dismissed for want of sufficient proof.

[French's Account of Colonel Parke's Administration of the Leeward Islands, with an Account of the Rebellion in Antegoa, 1717, with a portrait of Parke engraved by G. Vertue, after Kneller; Some Instances of the Oppression of Colonel Parke, London, 1710; Duke of Marlborough's Letters and Despatches, ed. Murray, v. 630; Boyer's Annals of Queen Anne, 1735, p. 154; Noble's Continuation of Granger, 1806, ii. 179.] T. S.

PARKE, HENRY (1792?–1835), architect, born about 1792, was a son of John Parke [q. v.], the oboist. Henry was intended for the bar, and studied under a special pleader; but, owing to his indistinct utterance, he abandoned law, and, after vaguely considering many other pursuits, studied architecture. His father placed him with Sir John Soane, R.A. [q. v.]; and some of the finest drawings exhibited during Soane's lectures on architecture at the Royal Academy were made by Parke. These are still in the Soane Museum, along with many others of his drawings while a pupil. He became well versed in mathematics, geometry, mechanics, and drawing, both architectural and landscape.

Between 1820 and 1824 he visited Italy, Sicily, Genoa, Greece, and Egypt, ascending the Nile in 1824 with a fellow-student, John Joseph Scoles. In 1829 he published a 'Map of Nubia, comprising the Country between the First and Second Cataracts of the Nile,' and gave a plan of the island of Philæ, with its several measurements. This map is now rare, and is very valuable, as it indicates the positions of all the temples, rock-cut tombs, and other buildings on the banks of the river.

At Rome and elsewhere he worked with Catherwood, T. L. Donaldson, and others, laboriously measuring antique remains, as well as more modern works by the best architects. On returning to England, at the end of 1824, he worked out his sketches. He continued making drawings and views of buildings and ruins, and a valuable collection of between five and six hundred, including a few near Dover, was presented to the Royal Institute of British Architects by his widow (*Report*, 1836, p. xxviii). The institute also possesses a sketch by him of a sextant capable of taking an angle of 18° (dated 1826); and another of an instrument to measure angles, internal and external, for purposes of taking architectural plans, dated 1833. Some drawings of Pompeii are in the library at South Kensington. He exhibited at the Royal Academy drawings of an 'Interior of a Sepulchral

Chamber,' 1830, and 'Temples in the Island of Philæ,' 1831; designed a house in Queen Square, Westminster, facing on St. James's Park, and is said to have largely designed the medal presented by some architects of Great Britain to Sir John Soane; from the die of this medal the Soane medallion prize of the Royal Institute of British Architects is annually reproduced (*Gent. Mag.* 1835, ii. 325, 670). Parke died 5 May 1835, aged about 43.

Many of his oil and water-colour drawings and marine works were sold at Sotheby's by auction in May 1836.

[Memoir by T. L. Donaldson in Dictionary of Architecture of the Architectural Publication Society; Redgrave's Dict. of Artists; Gent. Mag. as above.] W. P–H.

PARKE, SIR JAMES, BARON WENSLEYDALE (1782–1868), judge, son of Thomas Parke, merchant, of Liverpool, by his wife Anne, daughter of William Preston, was born at Highfield, near Liverpool, on 22 March 1782. He was educated at Macclesfield grammar school and Trinity College, Cambridge. His college career was brilliant. He took in 1799 the Craven (university) scholarship, and in the following year a Trinity scholarship. His alcaic ode, 'Pompeii Columna,' gained Sir William Browne's gold medal in 1802. In 1803 he was fifth wrangler and senior chancellor's medallist in classics, graduating B.A. the same year. He took the members' prize and was elected fellow of his college in 1804, and proceeded M.A. in 1806. In 1835 the university conferred upon him the degree of LL.D.

Called to the bar at the Inner Temple in Easter term 1813, Parke rapidly acquired an extensive and lucrative common-law practice on the northern circuit and at Westminster. He was neither a great advocate nor a particularly skilful cross-examiner, but he had a singular knack of riveting the attention and winning the confidence of juries. His knowledge of the common law was profound, and his mastery of detail consummate.

In 1820 he appeared before the House of Lords as one of the junior counsel in support of the Bill of Pains and Penalties against Queen Caroline. He continued to practise at the junior bar until 1828, when he was raised to the king's bench, in succession to Sir George Sowley Holroyd [q. v.], on 28 Nov., and on 1 Dec. following was knighted. On 14 Aug. 1833 he was sworn of the privy council, and placed on the judicial committee.

On 29 April 1834 Parke was transferred from the king's bench to the court of exchequer, in which for nearly twenty years he exercised a potent, if not preponderant, influence. His judgments, models of lucid statement and cogent reasoning, were always prepared with great care, and usually committed to writing. His fault was an almost superstitious reverence for the dark technicalities of special pleading, and the reforms introduced by the Common Law Procedure Acts of 1854 and 1855 occasioned his resignation (December 1855).

By patent of 23 July 1856 he was raised to the peerage by the title of Baron Wensleydale of Walton in the county of Lancaster. The patent had at first (16 Jan.) been drawn so as to confer on him a life-peerage; but the committee of privileges decided that the crown had lost by disuse the power of creating life-peerages, and a peerage in tail male was substituted. He took his seat in the House of Lords on 25 July.

Wensleydale was no party politician, and, except on legal questions, rarely spoke in parliament. Though in his later years a great sufferer from gout, he continued assiduous in the discharge of his legal duties, both in the House of Lords and the privy council, until shortly before his death, which occurred at his seat, Ampthill Park, Bedfordshire, on 25 Feb. 1868. His remains were interred in Ampthill Church on 29 Feb.

He married, on 8 April 1817, Cecilia Arabella Frances, youngest daughter of Samuel Francis Barlow of Middlethorpe, Yorkshire, by whom he had issue three sons and three daughters. Of his children one only, the Hon. Charlotte Alice (married in 1853 to the Hon. William Lowther of Campsea House, Suffolk), survived him.

[Cambridge Honours List 1836, Grad. Cant.; Times, 28 Feb. 1856; Law Times, 7 March 1856; Gent. Mag. 1817 pt. i. p. 370, 1868 pt. i. p. 536; Ann. Reg. 1868, pt. ii. p. 172; Lords' Journals, August–November 1820, 25 July 1856; London Gazette, 1 Dec. 1828, 11 Jan. and 25 July 1856; Hansard's Parl. Debates 1856, cxl. 263, 1290; Foss's Lives of the Judges; Ballantine's Experiences, chap. xiii.; Erskine May's Const. Hist. of England, 1760–1860.] J. M. R.

PARKE, JOHN (1745–1829), oboist, born in 1745, studied the oboe under Simpson and musical theory under Baumgarten. William Thomas Parke [q. v.] was his younger brother. In 1768 John was appointed principal oboe at the opera; and in the same year he played at the first Birmingham festival (BUNCE), and also at the Three Choirs festival at Hereford. He continued to perform at the Three Choirs festivals for thirty-five years.

In 1768 Fischer, the Dresden oboist, first came to London; his performances stimulated Parke to greater ambition. He im-

proved his style, and two years afterwards succeeded Fischer as concerto-player at Vauxhall (cf. *A B C Dario*). In 1771 he accepted an advantageous offer from Garrick, always a good friend, to become first oboe at Drury Lane Theatre. This did not preclude his engagement by Smith and Stanley as a principal at the Lenten oratorios, and in the summer at Ranelagh and Vauxhall Gardens.

The Duke of Cumberland took Parke (1783) into his band, led by Baumgarten, and the Prince of Wales employed him at the Carlton House concerts, with a salary of 100*l*. He was a prominent performer at the Antient, the professional, and other concerts. In 1815, at the age of seventy, he retired; and he died in London on 2 Aug. 1829. He composed some oboe concertos, but did not publish them. Henry Parke [q. v.], the architect, was his son.

His eldest daughter, MARIA HESTER PARKE, afterwards BEARDMORE (1775–1822), vocalist, pianist, and composer, born in 1775, was trained by her father. On 11 Feb. 1785 she first appeared as pianist at an oratorio concert. It was then the custom to interpolate solos and concertos between the parts of an oratorio. Miss Parke's concerto, in the middle of the 'Messiah,' displayed 'neat and brilliant execution, together with great taste and expression. She was loudly applauded.' In 1790 she came out at the Three Choirs festival as second singer, and in 1794–7, and 1807, as principal soprano. Thenceforward she was heard at many London concerts, oratorios, and provincial festivals. She was a good musician, scientific and accurate in her singing; but she retired from her profession on her marriage with John Beardmore of Queen Street, Mayfair, in 1815. She died in July 1822, aged 47.

Miss Parke published: 1. 'Three Grand Sonatas for the Pianoforte,' 1795 (?) 2. 'Two grand Sonatas . . . with an Accompaniment for the Violin.' 3. 'A Set of Glees (Six, including the Dirge in Cymbeline),' 1800? 4. 'Two Sonatas for Pianoforte or Harpsichord.'

[Dictionary of Musicians, ii. 262; Georgian Era, iv. 319, 346; Grove's Dictionary, ii. 650; Bunce's Birmingham Musical Festivals, p. 64; Public Advertiser, 1 and 16 Oct. 1787, 13 April 1784; Annals of the Three Choirs, passim; Mrs. Papendieck's Journal, i. 94, ii. 295; Gent. Mag. 1815, i. 80; Annual Register, 1822, p. 288; Musical Memoirs, passim; Miss Parke's compositions.] L. M. M.

PARKE, ROBERT (*fl.* 1588), translator, was author of 'The Historie of the Great and Mightie Kingdome of China, and the situation thereof: togither with the great riches, huge citties, politike governement, and rare inventions in the same. Translated out of Spanish by R. Parke. London. Printed by J. Wolfe for Edward White,' 1588, 4to. This is a translation of the Chinese 'History of Gonzales de Mendoza,' published at Rome in 1585. The dedication to 'M. Thomas Candish [Cavendish], Esquire,' is dated 1 Jan. 1589, and states that the translation has been undertaken 'at the earnest request and encouragement of my worshipfull friend, Master Richard Hakluit, late of Oxforde;' it further presses Cavendish, who has just returned from his first voyage to the Philippines and China, to attempt to reach the China seas by a north-west passage. Parke's translation was edited for the Hakluyt Society by Sir George T. Staunton, with an introduction by R. H. Major, in 2 vols. 8vo, in 1853; but no details of Parke's life have been discovered.

[Brit. Mus. Libr. Cat.] R. B.

PARKE, ROBERT (1600–1668), vicar and lecturer in Bolton, Lancashire, was born in 1600 in Bolton and educated at Emmanuel College, Cambridge. He was appointed vicar of Bolton on 16 Dec. 1625. Owing to the troubles of the period he resigned the vicarage and fled in 1630 to Holland, where he acted as assistant to Mr. Symmonds in the English congregation at Rotterdam. In 1644, on the death of William Gregg, who had become vicar of Bolton on Parke's resignation, Richard Heywood of Little Lever, father of the two eminent nonconformist divines, Oliver and Nathaniel Heywood [q.v.], was sent to Holland to solicit Parke's return. He complied, but found on his arrival in Bolton that Richard Goodwin had been appointed vicar. Parke, however, became lecturer, and continued in this position till 1662, when he was ejected for his refusal to conform. He and Goodwin, the vicar, who also was ejected, held meetings in Bolton until 1665, when the passing of the Five Mile Act necessitated their removal. Parke retired to Broughton, but on the declaration of indulgence he returned to Bolton, where he conducted religious services till his death. He was buried inside the parish church at Bolton on 25 Dec. 1668. Oliver Heywood preached his funeral sermon at Bradshaw. He was a man of piety and learning and of considerable humour, and was greatly beloved by his people. He had a large library, which at his death was sold for the support of his wife and children.

[Palmer's Nonconformist's Memorial, ii. 355; Bolton Historical Gleanings, 1883; Heywood's Diary; Scholes's History of Bolton.] T. B. J.

PARKE, ROBERT (*fl.* 1800), architect and builder, whose christian name is occasionally given as Edward, and surname as Park and Parks, and even Sparks, had a large practice in Dublin. There he designed or carried out, between August 1787 and October 1794, at a cost of 25,396*l.*, the west façade (with the Ionic colonnade from a design by Colonel Samuel Hayes), 147 feet long, as an addition to the Irish House of Commons, now the Bank of Ireland. It is claimed that this front was executed from a design by James Gandon [q. v.], but it is clear that Gandon designed only the eastern additions, which were of earlier dates (MULVANY, pp. 115, 116).

Between 29 July 1796 and 1799 the Commercial Buildings in Dublin were erected, from Parke's or Sparks's designs, at a cost of 37,000*l.* They were of granite, were commenced on 29 July 1796, and were opened in 1799. The ultimate conversion of the senate house into the Bank of Ireland in 1804 was conducted by Parke, from the design of Francis Johnston (MULVANY, p. 144). In 1806 he designed the Royal College of Surgeons at a cost of about 40,000*l.*, and about 1816 the infirmary and dwelling to the Hibernian Marine School, at a cost of over 6,000*l.* The date of his death has not been ascertained.

[Whitelaw and Walsh's History of Dublin, 4to, Dublin, 1808, i. 234, 530, 615, 987; Mulvany's Life of Gandon, 8vo, Dublin, 1846; Dictionary of Architecture; Redgrave's Dict. of Artists.] W. P–H.

PARKE, THOMAS HEAZLE (1857–1893), surgeon-major army medical staff and African traveller, was second son of William Parke, esq., J.P., of Clogher House, Drumsna, co. Roscommon, and Henrietta, daughter of Henry Holmes of Newport House, Isle of Wight. The family, said to be of Kentish origin, settled in Ireland in the seventeenth century. Born at the family residence on 27 Nov. 1857, Parke spent his early days in the neighbourhood of Carrick-on-Shannon, co. Leitrim, with which town his family has long been connected. He was educated from 1869 at the Rev. Edward Power's private school at 3 Harrington Street, Dublin. In 1875 he removed to the school of the Royal College of Surgeons in Ireland, and attended the City of Dublin Hospital; at a later date he studied at the Richmond, Whitworth, and Hardwicke Hospitals as an intern surgical pupil for six months. He became a licentiate of the Royal College of Surgeons in Ireland in 1878, and of the King and Queen's College of Physicians in Ireland, and a licentiate in midwifery in 1879. For a time he acted as dispensary medical officer at Ballybay in co. Monaghan, and as surgeon to the Eastern Dispensary at Bath. In February 1881 he was gazetted as surgeon in the army medical department. He saw service in the Tel-el-Kebir campaign of 1882, for which he received the medal and khedive's star. During the cholera epidemic in Egypt in 1883, when two-fifths of the English soldiers were prostrated by the disease, he acted as senior medical officer at the Helouan cholera camp near Cairo. His report on this epidemic won the especial approbation of Surgeon-general Irvine. He served in the Nile expedition in 1884–5, and accompanied the desert column sent to rescue Gordon, marching with the convoy for Gadkul under Colonel Stanley-Clarke, and taking part in all the engagements which occurred in crossing the Bayuda desert. He was present at Abu Klea on 17 Jan., in charge of the naval brigade under Lord Charles Beresford, when, out of five officers, two were killed and two wounded, he alone being unhurt. He was at the action of Gubat on 19 Jan. and at the reconnaissance at Metammeh on 21 Jan., but he did not accompany the steamers to Khartoum. For these services he received two clasps. After the Nile expedition he was employed at Cairo and elsewhere in Egypt.

Towards the end of January 1887, when stationed at Alexandria, he offered to accompany, as an unpaid volunteer, the African expedition formed under the leadership of Henry Morton (afterwards Sir Henry Morton) Stanley for the relief of Emin Pasha. In February he was selected by Stanley to accompany the expedition, obtained the necessary leave, and was duly commissioned by the khedive. On 4 Feb. he set sail with his new commander for Zanzibar, where the main body of the expeditionary force was collected. They went from Zanzibar by sea round the Cape of Good Hope, and thence to the mouth of the Congo. They ascended the lower river to the head of its navigation in steamers, and thence marched overland for two hundred miles to Stanley Pool. From that place there was a long river voyage up the Congo, and its affluent, the Aruwimi—nearly a thousand miles in all—to the point on the latter selected by Stanley as his base. Here an entrenched camp was formed, and the famous march into the Congo forest was commenced.

Throughout the expedition, in addition to all his medical and sanitary responsibilities, Parke commanded his own company, and proved himself as efficient as any in the management of men. Mr. Stanley asserted that without Parke the expedition would have

been a failure. He ministered to the wants of the natives who accompanied the expedition with all the tenderness, patience, and skill possible, sucked the poisoned wound received by Lieutenant William Grant Stairs [q. v.], attended Stanley in his severe illness, and was devoted to his chief through all perils of the Dark Continent.

On the return of this expedition to Zanzibar, Surgeon-captain Parke was detained at Bagamoyo, in order to look after Emin Pasha, who had met with a dangerous accident. Parke showed himself a most devoted physician, and his patient completely recovered. On 16 Jan. 1890 Parke returned to Cairo; he was then recovering from fever, and was hardly able to walk upstairs, but a few days later he began ordinary medical duty at the Citadel Hospital. He landed in England at the beginning of May, when he was warmly welcomed, and received many tokens of cordial recognition from his brethren of the medical profession and from many scientific bodies. He was entertained at a banquet by his brother officers of the army medical staff. The Royal College of Surgeons in Ireland awarded him an honorary fellowship. The editors of the 'Lancet' entertained him at their offices on the afternoon of 6 June 1890, and presented him, in the presence of their staff, with a large silver salver. In the evening of the same day a banquet was given in his honour by some of the most distinguished medical men in the kingdom, under the presidency of Sir Andrew Clark. The chairman, Mr. Jonathan Hutchinson, and Sir James Paget all spoke in eloquent terms of Parke's services. The university of Durham conferred on him the honorary degree of D.C.L., and he was presented at Birmingham with the gold medal of the British Medical Association 'for distinguished merit.' He received the gold medals of the Royal Geographical Societies of London and Antwerp, and was elected an honorary fellow of those and many similar societies. He was also made an honorary associate of the order of St. John of Jerusalem, and was the recipient of the orders of the Medjidie and the Brilliant Star of Zanzibar. The only consideration he received from the government was permission to count his time in Africa as full-pay service. After his return he was attached to the 2nd lifeguards in London, and was subsequently employed at the Royal Victoria Hospital, Netley. He was promoted to be surgeon-major on 5 Feb. 1893.

The hardships which he had undergone had ruined his health, and during the latter years of his life he had several seizures of an epileptiform nature. He died suddenly on 10 Sept. 1893, while on a visit to the Duke and Duchess of St. Albans at Alt-na-Craig in Argyleshire. His remains arrived in Dublin on 15 Sept., and were received by a military escort. Next day they were interred in the private burying-ground of the Parke family at Kilmessan, co. Leitrim.

At the meeting of the Provincial Grand Lodge of Freemasons of North Connaught held on 19 Sept. 1893, a life-sized oil portrait of Parke, painted by Miss Ffolliott, was presented to the Lodge No. 854 (of which both he and his father had been members) by Lieutenant-colonel Ffolliott, D.L., of Hollybrook, co. Sligo. It was for a time in the masonic lodge, Boyle, co. Roscommon, but was finally placed in the Parke Memorial Hall, which was erected in Carrick-on-Shannon. A fund was also opened to erect a statue of Parke in Dublin. In a letter to the 'Lancet' of 23 Sept. 1893, Mr. Stanley, who had visited him at Netley shortly before his death, paid a tribute of esteem to Parke. He speaks of him as one 'true to the core, a very honest and punctiliously honourable gentleman; one made up of sweet simplicity, tenderness, and loving sympathy.' In the garrison chapel at Netley his brother officers erected a memorial brass.

He was the author of the 'Report to the War Office on the Cholera Outbreak in Egypt,' 1883; of 'Experiences in Equatorial Africa,' published in 1891, in which he described some of his adventures; and of 'Evidence before the Vaccination Commission,' 1890. But his chief medical work was 'A Guide to Health in Africa, with Notes on the Country and its Inhabitants,' which was published in 1893, with a preface by Mr. H. M. Stanley. It contains useful chapters on the physical geography, meteorology, natives, fauna and flora of Africa.

Parke contributed many articles on professional subjects to periodicals; these include 'Empyema and its Treatment,' in the 'British Medical Journal,' 1884; 'Arrow Poison of the Pigmies,' in the 'Pharmaceutical Journal,' 1891; 'Incidents connected with the relief of Emin Pasha,' in 'Journal of the Manchester Geographical Society,' 1890; 'How General Gordon was really lost,' in the 'Nineteenth Century,' May 1892; 'Uganda,' in the 'Tyneside Geographical Journal,' November 1893 (a posthumous paper); and 'Reminiscences of Africa,' in 'United Service Magazine,' December 1892 and January and February 1893.

[The Lancet, 23 Sept. 1893; British Medical Journal, 16 Sept. 1893; Provincial Medical Journal, 1 Oct. 1890; Times, 11 Sept. 1893; Men

and Women of the Time; information obtained from Surgeon-major Parke's family, from his writings, and from personal knowledge.]

W. W.

PARKE, WILLIAM THOMAS (1762–1847), oboist, composer, and author, born in 1762, began his musical studies under his elder brother, John Parke [q.v.], to whom he was afterwards articled. From him he learnt the German flute and the oboe, from Dance the violin, from young Burney the pianoforte, and from Baumgarten theory. In 1775–6 Parke sang in the chorus of Drury Lane Theatre, and in 1776, at the age of fourteen, he was regularly engaged there and at Vauxhall as tenor violinist. But the oboe especially attracted him, and in 1777 he was second oboe at the theatre and at Vauxhall Gardens, playing double concertos with his brother. In 1783 he became principal oboe at Covent Garden Theatre, succeeding Sharpe. He had not yet attained his brother's eminence, and was called 'Little Parke' when he played at the benefit concert of the elder musician (*Public Advertiser*). Parke held his post at Covent Garden for forty years, Shield occasionally writing an effective obbligato for him. He continued to study, practising concerted music with friends, until he so far perfected himself as to succeed Fischer at the Ladies' concerts. His brilliant performances a little later at the Vocal concerts, and those of the Nobility on Sundays, commanded attention, and won the admiration of the Duke of Cumberland, who became his patron, and commanded his presence at his musical parties in town and country. It was said that the last words of the duke, as he lay on his deathbed, were: 'Are Shield and Parke come yet?' his mind running on a concert arranged for that day. The Prince of Wales made Parke one of his band at Carlton House, where he met Haydn; but Parke missed being appointed one of the king's musicians.

Parke was one of the original members of a glee club founded in 1793; and he belonged to the Anacreontic Society. His long connection with Vauxhall Gardens was interrupted at intervals by provincial tours, in the course of which he visited Birmingham in 1794, Dublin in 1796, Cheltenham in 1800, Portsmouth, Worcester, and other towns.

Parke's tone on the oboe was sweet, his execution brilliant, and he added to the known capabilities of the instrument by extending its compass a third higher, to G in alt. Peter Pindar [see WOLCOT, JOHN] wrote complimentary lines on Parke's achievements in music (*Morning Herald*, December 1784); while Mara assured him that if she, in her brilliant song, had flown away as far as Germany, he, with his oboe obbligato, would have been able to follow. 'Yes,' put in Dr. Arnold; 'and if you had chosen to visit the lower regions, Parke would have pursued you, like another Orpheus, to restore another Eurydice to a sorrowing world.'

Parke retired in 1825, and died on 24 Aug. 1847. In 1830 he published his 'Musical Memoirs,' a valuable record of the period between 1784 and 1830. His judgment of other artists—even rivals—is always temperate, sometimes warmly appreciative, never uncharitable. The volumes are strewn with facetious anecdotes.

Parke's musical productions are of little importance. They include the overture and a song for 'Netley Abbey,' 1794; the adaptation of Dalayrac's 'Nina;' a concerto for the oboe, about 1789; solo and duets for the flute; and ballads and songs composed for Vauxhall and the theatres.

[Parke's Musical Memoirs, passim; Dict. of Musicians, 1824, ii. 262; Grove's Dict. of Music, ii. 650; Georgian Era, iv. 319; Bunce's Birmingham Musical Festivals, p. 64; Mrs. Papendieck's Journal, i. 94, ii. 295.]

L. M. M.

PARKER, ALEXANDER (1628–1689), quaker, a son of well-to-do parents, was born near Bentham, in the dales on the borders of Yorkshire and Lancashire, in 1628. He received a good education, and carried on business as a merchant in London. He became a quaker when quite young. In 1654 he joined George Fox at Swannington, Leicestershire, and was present with him at a large meeting at Whetstone in the same county. They were both arrested by Colonel Hacker, and escorted by Captain Drury, of the Protector's lifeguards, to London, where they were 'lodged at the Mermaid, near Charing Cross.' They were allowed some liberty, and on the following Sunday Parker and William Caton [q.v.] held a meeting at Moorfields (Fox, *Journal*, pp. 125–9). On 4 Feb. 1655 Parker was holding a meeting at Lichfield (*Letters of Early Friends*, p. 20). He proceeded to Yorkshire, Lancashire, and Cheshire, and, after a public dispute with the clergy of Manchester, was carried to prison, but dismissed next morning. At the Bull Inn at Preston, early in March, eleven quakers, including Parker, Thomas Lawson [q.v.], and Anthony Pearson [q. v.], held a disputation with the clergy and commissioners, or triers. Major-general Worsley presided, and read the paper of indictment against the quakers. Parker says (Letter to Fox, *Swarthmore MSS.*) that he and his friends satisfactorily answered every charge, and then requested leave to question their opponents. 'We made

a gallant charge upon them, and got the victory.' Parker now became Fox's almost constant companion. They spent a fortnight at the house of John Crook [q. v.] in Bedfordshire; and Parker preached in the neighbouring villages. In May they were in Kent, in September in Lincolnshire, and the following year in the fen country—at Crowland and Boston. At Easter 1656 Parker was preaching in his native dales.

From May to November 1656 Parker was in Cornwall, and there wrote two books; the second, 'A Testimony of the Light Within,' addressed chiefly to the inhabitants of St. Austell, whose vicar, William Upcott, he roundly attacked. In August he wrote to Mrs. Fell from St. Austell: 'There is not a Friend in the ministry' (meaning a preacher) 'within three or four score miles that is at liberty but myself.' July and September 1657 found Fox and Parker again in Cornwall, whence they proceeded through Wales, Lancashire, and Cumberland to Scotland. Parker preached at Forfar, and at Dundee, where he was arrested, but was soon released. At Coupar he found some resolute quakers who were in the army, 'members of Captain Watkinson's troop' (*Swarthmore MSS.*) At Glasgow he attempted to preach in the cathedral, but the people 'tore him out like dogs,' and he was imprisoned for twelve hours. In June 1658 Parker was back in London, and visited James Nayler [q. v.] in prison (*Letters of Early Friends*, p. 57). In 1659 he was one of the 164 who offered to 'lie body for body' in prison as substitutes.

Upon the attempt to suppress meetings, Parker redoubled his energy in holding them. In 1660 he was sixteen weeks in Nantwich gaol, Cheshire, for holding a meeting at Northwich (Letter from R. Hubberthorn, 29 May 1660, *ib.* p. 81). From prison he wrote a letter, dated 10 June, to Charles II, printed in the 'Copies of several Letters which were delivered to the King,' &c., London, 1660. At Knutsford assizes in September or October following he was tendered the oath of allegiance, and was again sent to prison, this time to Chester gaol, where he remained until May 1661. He wrote thence on 13 Oct. 1660 a document addressed to Friends, encouraging them to maintain their meetings in defiance of the king's proclamation (*ib.* 361–73).

On 17 July 1663 he was arrested while preaching at Mile End Green, London, and committed, with thirty-one others, to Newgate for three months. On 18 May 1665, while preaching at Gracechurch Street meeting, the city marshal seized him and George Whitehead [q. v.] They were shortly released, a fine of 20*l.* being imposed on Parker. They afterwards wrote an epistle dated London, 19 Aug. 1665. Parker and Whitehead remained together in London during the plague, and, with Gilbert Latey [q. v.], worked unceasingly at relieving the sick and poor among their fellow-members. In October 1675 Parker was appointed by the meeting for sufferings (the standing executive of the society, still so called) to go into Westmoreland and heal differences that had arisen through the action of John Story and John Wilkinson [q. v.] Between July and November 1676 he undertook a long journey through the west of England with Whitehead. On 8 Aug. 1683 they and Gilbert Latey presented an address to the king at Windsor, recounting the unlawful persecution of quakers.

Parker was once more Fox's companion in 1684, when they attended the Dutch yearly meeting in Amsterdam, and visited meetings in Friesland and elsewhere. In the winter of 1684–5 Parker and Whitehead had an audience with the king at Whitehall, and presented another petition on behalf of their imprisoned Friends, who at that time numbered about four thousand; but, 'although the king said something must be done, nothing ever was' (Whitehead, *Christian Progress*, pp. 546, 547). Parker was soon in prison again, and a warrant was issued (Besse, *Sufferings*, i. 480) on 20 March 1684–5, releasing him and others from the king's bench prison, in obedience to the mandate of James II.

Parker died of fever in the parish of St. Edmund, Lombard Street, London, on 9 March 1688–9, and was buried at Bunhill Fields. He married, on 8 April 1669, Prudence, daughter of William Goodson, and widow of Charles Wager (*d.* 24 Feb. 1665–6), commander of H.M.S. Crown; she died on 9 July 1688, at George Yard, London. They had four sons and four daughters. Parker resided successively at White Hart Court in Gracechurch Street, Enfield, Hoxton, Crown Court in Gracechurch Street, Clement's Lane, and Eastcheap. Prudence Wager's son by her first husband became Admiral Sir Charles Wager [q. v.] Three of Parker's daughters married clergymen, one of them George Stanhope [q. v.], dean of Canterbury.

Whiting says of Parker that he had a 'gentlemanlike carriage and deportment as well as person, for I knew him well.' His letters, preserved in the Swarthmore MSS., show a practical acquaintance with men and affairs, very different from the mystic utterances of some of his contemporaries.

Parker's chief works were: 1. 'A Testimony of God, and His Way, and Worship against all the False Wayes and Worships of the World. London, printed for Giles Calvert, 1656,' containing 'An Answer to some False Doctrine held by Vavasour Powel' [see POWELL, VAVASOR], and 'An Answer to some Queries by Richard Stephens, an Anabaptist of Shrewsbury.' 2. 'A Call out of Egypt (where Death and Darkness is) into the Glorious Light and Liberty of the Sons of God (where Life and Peace is). London, Giles Calvert, 1656.' The preface is dated 'Cornwall 31. of 5th mo' (July); reprinted 1659, 4to. 3. 'A Testimony of the Light Within,' London, Giles Calvert, 1657. Samuel Grevill, minister of the gospel near Banbury, replied in 'A Discourse,' which was answered by William Penn in 'Urim and Thummim,' 1674. 'A Brief Discovery of the Erronious Tenets of those who are Distinguished from other Men by the Name of Quakers,' was also written by William Bownd against Parker's 'Testimony' (cf. *The Sun Outshining the Moon* . . . 1658, 4to, by John Price). 4. 'A Discoverie of Satan's Wiles,' London, 1657; a reply, written at Leith, November 1657, to 'Antichrist (in Spirit) Unmasked,' by James Brown. 5. 'A Testimony of the Appearance of God in the Spirit of Power, and the True Light, making Manifest the Deceipts of the Serpent. With some Reasons why Margaret Hambleton doth deny the Presbyterians of Scotland, they being found in the steps of the False Prophets,' n.d. This also was probably written in Scotland. 6. 'A Tryall of a Christian,' London, 1658. 7. 'A Testimony of Truth, given forth at Reading,' London, 1659. He also wrote an 'Address to the Mayor and Aldermen' of London, broadside, 1665; other epistles (undated) and testimonies to Isaac Pennington (1616–1679) [q. v.] and Josiah Coale; as well as a preface to the 'Works' of James Nayler [q. v.], and some portions of 'The Principles of Truth; being a Declaration of our Faith who are called Quakers,' by Edward Burrough [q. v.] and others (1st edit. London, 1657), London; printed for Robert Wilson, 4to, n.d., probably 1659.

[Besse's Sufferings, i. 393, 408, 480; Fox's Journal, 1765 edit. pp. 125, 129, 138, 209, 260, 262, 336, 395, 420, 578, 579; Sewel's History of Friends, i. 129, 176, ii. 358; Janney's History of Friends, i. 184, ii. 129, 437; Crisp and his Correspondents, p. 45; Whiting's Memoirs, p. 184; Letters of Early Friends, forming vol. vii. of Barclay's Select Series, passim; Registers at Devonshire House, and Swarthmore MSS., where many of his letters are preserved.]

C. F. S.

PARKER, BENJAMIN (*d.* 1747), author, a native of Derby, was originally a stocking-maker, who, having failed in business, took to manufacturing books. In 1731 he was living at Horsley, near Derby, and in 1734 at Mary Bridge, Derby; but in 1739 he came to London and established himself at 'Sir Isaac Newton's Head,' at the corner of Lincoln's Inn Fields, next Great Turnstile, where he sold a 'restorative jelly' for chest complaints, and a 'cordial cholick water.' He also professed to cure consumption. Not meeting with success as a quack, he removed in 1744 to Fulwood's Rents, Holborn, and delivered lectures on theology and philosophy, which he afterwards published. He likewise took part in the trinitarian controversy of 1735. Though he failed to attract the notice of the king and queen, he could count among his patrons the Duke of Devonshire, Lord Chesterfield, and Chief-justice Lee. He died 'very poor,' in Marylebone, on 17 Sept. 1747 (*Gent. Mag.* 1747, p. 448), and was buried at Paddington on the 18th (LYSONS, *Environs*, iii. 338).

Parker wrote: 1. 'Parker's Projection of the Longitude at Sea,' Nottingham, 4to, 1731, a scheme drawn up by him in 1725, and submitted to the 'great Dr. Halley.' He published it in fear of Halley forestalling him in what he supposed to be his discovery, and dedicated it to the king. 2. 'Philosophical Meditations, with Divine Inferences,' 8vo, London, 1734; 2nd edit. 1738; 3rd edit., revised by a 'gentleman of the university of Oxford,' 1744, including the second part. 3. 'A Second Volume of Philosophical Meditations,' 8vo, London, 1735; 2nd edit. Birmingham, 1738, dedicated to the queen. 4. 'A Journey through the World in a View of the several Stages of Human Life,' 2nd edit. 8vo, Birmingham, 1738. 5. 'Philosophical Dissertations, with proper Reflections,' 8vo, London, undated; 2nd edit. Birmingham, 1738; 3rd edit. London, 1743. 6. 'Money: a Poem, in imitation of Milton,' 4to, London, 1740; this is sad stuff. 7. 'The Divine Authority of the Scriptures philosophically proved; or, the Christian Philosopher,' 8vo, London, 1742. 8. 'A Survey of the Six Days Works of the Creation,' 8vo, London, 1745. 9. 'A Prospect into the Spiritual World,' 8vo, London, 1745. 10. 'A Review of the State of the Antediluvian World,' 8vo, London, 1748.

[Hutton's Derby, 2nd ed. p. 238; Lysons's Mag. Brit. v. 111.]

G. G.

PARKER, CHARLES (1800–1881), architect, born in 1800, was a pupil of Sir Jeffrey Wyatville [q. v.], and attended the

drawing-school of George Maddox. He subsequently studied his profession for many years in Italy. About 1830 he commenced practice in London, and had a prosperous career. He designed (1830–2) Messrs. Hoare's banking-house in Fleet Street, the Italian Roman catholic church at Kingston, Surrey, and the chapel in Stamford Street, Blackfriars. In 1834 he was elected fellow of the Royal Institute of British Architects, to the sessional meetings of which he contributed many important papers until his retirement on 15 Nov. 1869. He became fellow of the Society of Antiquaries on 9 Jan. 1834 (*Gent. Mag.* 1834, pt. i. 212), but withdrew in 1844. He was steward and surveyor to the Duke of Bedford's London property from 1859 to 1869. His sight subsequently failed, and he became totally blind. He died on 9 Feb. 1881 at 48 Park Road, Haverstock Hill, aged 81 (*Times*, 11 Feb. 1881), leaving four daughters.

Parker published in monthly parts an important work entitled 'Villa Rustica, selected from the Buildings and Scenes in the vicinity of Rome and Florence, and arranged for Lodges and Domestic Dwellings; with Plans and Details,' 4to, London, 1832; 2nd edit. 1848. The descriptions accompany a series of ninety-three plates, finished with care and great attention to detail, illustrating the villa architecture of Italy, but modified to suit the wants and manners of England.

[Notes supplied by the late Wyatt Papworth; private information; Allibone's Dict. of Engl. Lit. ii. 1501; Athenæum, 26 Feb. 1842, p. 188; Cat. of Library of Royal Institute of British Architects; will at Somerset House.] G. G.

PARKER, Sir CHARLES CHRISTOPHER (1792–1869), admiral, youngest son of Vice-admiral Christopher Parker and grandson of Admiral of the fleet Sir Peter Parker (1721–1811) [q. v.], was born on 16 June 1792. Sir Peter Parker (1785–1814) [q. v.] was his eldest brother; Lord Byron, the poet, was his first cousin. He entered the navy in June 1804 on board the Glory, with Captain George Martin [q. v.], whom he followed to the Barfleur. In June 1805 he was moved to the Weasel sloop with his brother Peter, and in March 1806 to the Eagle, in which, under Captain Charles Rowley, he saw much active service on the coast of Italy. In 1809 he was in the Baltic, in the St. George, the flagship of Rear-admiral Pickmore; afterwards he was in the San Josef in the Mediterranean, and from May 1810 in the Unité frigate with Captain Patrick Campbell [q. v.] He was seriously hurt by a fall from her quarterdeck into the gun-room, and in August 1811 was invalided for the recovery of his health. He had just before, 17 June 1811, been promoted to the rank of lieutenant, and early in 1812 he joined the Menelaus, commanded by his brother Peter, in the Mediterranean. In May he moved into the Malta with Rear-admiral Hallowell, and continued in her till promoted to be commander on 5 April 1815. After three years, 1819–22, in the Harlequin on the coast of Ireland, he was posted on 23 April 1822. He had no further service, but became rear-admiral on the retired list on 7 Oct. 1852, vice-admiral on 28 Nov. 1857, and admiral on 27 April 1863. On the death of his brother John Edmond George, 18 Nov. 1835, he succeeded to the baronetcy. He had married in 1815 Georgiana Ellis Pallmer, but died without issue on 13 March 1869, when the title became extinct.

[O'Byrne's Nav. Biogr. Dict.; Burke's Peerage and Baronetage, 1869; The Register, i. 387.] J. K. L.

PARKER, EMMA (*fl.* 1811), novelist, seems to have lived at Fairfield House, Denbighshire. She was the author of several novels which were favourably criticised by the critical and monthly reviews. They are, however, very mediocre performances. Her first book, 'Elfrida; or the Heiress of Belgrove,' in four volumes, was published in 1811.

Her other novels are: 1. 'Virginia; or the Peace of Amiens,' 4 vols. 1811. 2. 'Aretas: a Novel,' 4 vols. 1813. 3. 'The Guerilla Chief,' 3 vols. 1814. 4. 'Self-Deception,' 2 vols. 1816. She also published in 1817 'Important Trifles, chiefly appropriate to Females on their entrance into Society.'

[Allibone's Dict. of Engl. Lit. ii. 1501; Watt's Bibl. Brit.; Biogr. Dict. of Living Authors, 1816.] E. L.

PARKER, GEORGE (1651–1743), almanac maker, born in 1651 at Shipton-upon-Stour, Worcestershire, was originally in business as a cutler in Newgate Street, London, and professed quakerism. His wife, however, who was at the time of her marriage a zealous member of the church of England, laboured hard to convert her husband, while he as strenuously endeavoured to bring her over to his own views. In the result each was convinced by the other. Parker became a high churchman and a Jacobite, while his wife turned rigid quaker. But his rival, John Partridge (1644–1715) [q. v.], asserts that Mrs. Parker was the quaker, and that Parker merely passed for one in order to secure her fortune of 300*l.* He then took a larger shop, but became bankrupt in 1693, and behaved badly to his

wife and children. In 1698 he was keeping a tavern. His undoubted mathematical abilities gained him some friends; it is said that Halley occasionally employed him. He afterwards established himself as an astrologer and quack doctor at the 'Ball and Star' in Salisbury Court, Strand, greatly to the disgust of Partridge, who carried on a similar trade at the 'Blue Ball' in Salisbury Street. In June 1723 he visited Hearne at Oxford, on his return from Worcestershire, and was then accompanied by his wife (*Reliquiæ Hearnianæ*, pp. 498-9). He died on 16 July 1743, aged 92.

In 1690 Parker commenced the publication of an almanac, with the title 'Mercurius Anglicanus; or the English Mercury,' 12mo, London, which was continued under his name until 1781. In 1703 it was called 'A Double Ephemeris,' and in 1707 'Parker's Ephemeris.' The number for 1720 was entitled 'Parker's Mercurius Anglicanus,' but the title of 'Parker's Ephemeris' was resumed in the following year. Having included in one of his almanacs the Chevalier de St. George, otherwise the Old Pretender, among the sovereigns of Europe, he was fined 50*l.* and forbidden to publish any more almanacs; upon which he printed for some time a bare calendar, with the saints' days only. He attacked Partridge in his almanac for 1697. Partridge replied with extraordinary bitterness in his 'Defectio Geniturarum' (1697–8, p. 331), the appendix of which, called 'Flagitiosus Mercurius Flagellatus; or the Whipper whipp'd,' is wholly devoted to abuse of Parker. He returned to the attack in a pamphlet entitled 'The Character of a broken Cutler,' and in his 'Merlinus Liberatus' for 1699.

Parker revised the tenth edition of W. Eland's 'Tutor to Astrology,' 12mo, London, 1704, and edited John Gadbury's 'Ephemerides of the Celestial Motions for XX years' (1709–28), 12mo, London, 1709. In 1719 he issued the first number of a 'West India Almanack,' 16mo, London, but did not continue it.

His portrait has been engraved by J. Coignard, W. Elder (prefixed to his 'Ephemeris' for 1694), and J. Nutting respectively. Another portrait, by an anonymous engraver, represents him in extreme old age.

[Noble's Continuation of Granger's Biogr. Hist. of England, i. 277; authorities cited.] G. G.

PARKER, GEORGE, second **Earl of Macclesfield** (1697–1764), astronomer, was the only son of Thomas Parker, first earl of Macclesfield [q. v.], and was born in 1697. He was instructed in mathematics by Abraham De Moivre [q. v.] and William Jones (1675–1749) [q. v.] His father procured for him in 1719 an appointment for life as one of the tellers of the exchequer, and he bore the title of Lord Parker from 1721 until 1732, when he succeeded his father in the earldom. In March 1720 he set out for Italy in company with Edward Wright, who published in 1730, in two quarto volumes, an account of their travels; and on their return Lord Parker married, 18 Sept. 1722, Mary, eldest daughter of Ralph Lane, an eminent Turkey merchant. He was elected a fellow of the Royal Society on 23 Oct. 1722, and sat in parliament as member for Wallingford from 1722 to 1727. His residence at this time was in Soho Square, London; but he spent much time also at Shirburn Castle, Oxfordshire, where he pursued his studies under Jones's guidance, and added largely to the library. There, too, aided by James Bradley, with whom he had early formed a friendship, he erected about 1739 an astronomical observatory. Its instrumental equipment, perhaps the finest then existing, consisted of a 5-ft. transit and a quadrant (both by Sisson), clocks by Tompion and Graham, a 14-ft. refractor fitted with a micrometer, besides, as a later addition, a 3½-ft. achromatic by Dollond. The series of Lord Macclesfield's personal observations, begun on 4 June 1740, was continued nearly to his death. Among the subjects of them was the great comet of December 1743. In 1742 he succeeded by untiring exertions in procuring for Bradley, his frequent guest and occasional assistant, the post of astronomer-royal; and he then trained a stable-boy and a shepherd, named Thomas Phelps [q. v.] and Bartlett respectively, to work under him. A curious engraving of the pair in the act of taking an observation is preserved by the Royal Astronomical Society; it is dated 1776, when Phelps was in his eighty-third year. The Shirburn Castle observing books are now in the Savilian Library, Oxford. Their records extend, for the transit, from 1740 to 1787; for the quadrant, from 1743 to 1793. Macclesfield obtained from the Royal Society in 1748 the loan of two object-glasses by Huygens, of 120 and 210 feet focus, and had one, or both, mounted at Shirburn Castle. Hard by he built a large chemical laboratory, supplied with furnaces and other apparatus.

Macclesfield was mainly instrumental in procuring the change of style in 1752. He communicated to the Royal Society on 10 May 1750 a preparatory paper entitled 'Remarks upon the Solar and the Lunar Years' (*Phil. Trans.* xlvi. 417); made most of the necessary calculations; and his speech

in the House of Peers, 18 March 1751, on the second reading of the 'Bill for regulating the Commencement of the Year,' was by general request separately printed. Lord Chesterfield wrote of him as the virtual author of the bill, and as 'one of the greatest mathematicians and astronomers in Europe,' adding that he 'spoke with infinite knowledge and all the clearness that so intricate a matter could admit of; but as his words, his periods, and his utterance, were not near so good as mine, the preference was most unanimously, though most unjustly, given to me' (*Letters to his Son*, ii. 76, ed. Carey). Macclesfield's action in the matter was highly unpopular (cf. LECKY, i. 268; STANHOPE, *Hist.* iii. 340; MAHY, *Chesterfield*, p. 320; *Parl. Hist.* xv. 136). When his eldest son, Lord Parker, contested Oxfordshire in 1754, one of the cries of the mob was, 'Give us back the eleven days we have been robbed of;' and a ballad of the day commences:

> In seventeen hundred and fifty-three
> The style it was changed to Popery.

(PERKINS, *Political Ballads*, ii. 211).

Macclesfield was elected president of the Royal Society in 1752, and discharged the duties of the office with great assiduity during twelve years. An account of his observations while at Shirburn of the earthquake in 1755 appears in the 'Philosophical Transactions,' xlix. 370. An honorary degree of D.C.L. was conferred upon him by the university of Oxford on 3 July 1759. He was a member of the French Academy, a vice-president of the Foundling Hospital, and high steward of Henley-upon-Thames. At the funeral of Frederick, prince of Wales, on 13 April 1751, he was one of the pall-bearers. He died at Shirburn Castle on 17 March 1764.

By his first wife, who died on 4 June 1753, he had two sons: Thomas, lord Parker, M.P. for Rochester, and his successor as third earl of Macclesfield (*d.* 1795); and George Lane Parker (see below). He married, secondly, in November 1757, Miss Dorothy Nesbit, by whom he had no children. A portrait of him by Hogarth is at Shirburn Castle, as well as one of his first wife by Kneller. A second portrait, painted by T. Hudson in 1753, hangs in the meeting-room of the Royal Society. It was engraved by Faber in 1754.

GEORGE LANE PARKER (1724–1791), the second son, served many years in the 1st foot guards (lieutenant and captain 1749, captain and lieutenant-colonel in 1755, and second major in 1770); attained the rank of major-general; was appointed in 1773 colonel of the 20th foot, became a lieutenant-general in 1777, and was transferred to the colonelcy of the 12th dragoons in 1782. He was many years M.P. for Tregony, and died in 1791 (CANNON, *Hist. Rec.* 12th Lancers, p. 79; cf. Parker to George Selwyn in JESSE'S *Selwyn*, i. 277).

[Phil. Trans. Abridged, x. 33 (Hutton); Weld's Hist. of the Royal Soc. i. 518, 525, ii. 1–6; Weld's Descriptive Cat. of Portraits, p. 44; Memoirs prefixed to Bradley's Miscellaneous Works (Rigaud), pp. xlv–xlviii, lxxxi–lxxxiv; Correspondence of Scientific Men (Rigaud), i. 366–71; Thomson's Hist. of the Royal Soc.; Foster's Alumni; Gent. Mag. 1764, p. 147; Nichols's Lit. Anecd. i. 464; Collins's Peerage, 5th ed. iv. 371; Bromley's Cat. of Engraved Portraits, p. 332; Countess of Macclesfield's Scattered Notices of Shirburn Castle, 1887.] A. M. C.

PARKER, GEORGE (1732–1800), soldier, actor, and lecturer, born in 1732 at Green Street, near Canterbury, was son of a tradesman. After attending the King's School at Canterbury he was 'early admitted,' he says, 'to walk the quarter-deck as a midshipman on board the Falmouth and the Guernsey.' A series of youthful indiscretions in London obliged him to leave the navy, and in or about 1754 to enlist as a common soldier in the 20th regiment of foot, the second battalion of which became in 1758 the 67th regiment, under the command of Wolfe. In his regiment he continued a private, corporal, and sergeant for seven years, was present at the siege of Belleisle, and saw service in Portugal, Gibraltar, and Minorca. At the end of the war he returned home as a supernumerary exciseman. About 1761 his friends placed him in the King's Head inn at Canterbury, where he soon failed. Parker incorrectly asserts that his failure was the result of practising extortion in 1763 on the Duc de Nivernois, the French ambassador. But that affair happened at another Canterbury inn, the Red Lion. After a subsequent failure in London, Parker went upon the stage in Ireland, and, in company with Brownlow Ford, a clergyman of convivial habits, strolled over the greater part of the island. On his return to London he played several times at the Haymarket, and was later introduced by Goldsmith to Colman. But on account of his corpulence Colman declined his services. Parker then joined the provincial strolling companies, and was engaged for one season with Digges, then manager of the Edinburgh Theatre. At Edinburgh he married an actress named Heydon, from whom, however, he was soon obliged to part on account of her dissolute life. Returning again to London, he set up as wandering lecturer on elocution, and in this character travelled

with varying success through England. His entertainment was called 'The World, Scientific, Theoretic, and Practical,' and was interspersed with recitations from popular authors. Occasionally he delivered a dissertation on freemasonry, being a prominent member of the brotherhood. In November 1776 he set out on a visit to France, and lived at Paris for upwards of six months on funds supplied by his father. His resources being exhausted, he left Paris in the middle of July 1777 on foot, and, after much privation and illness, managed to reach Boulogne. Here, supported by a number of casual acquaintances, he lectured and recited with success in the character of the 'universal traveller.' On reaching England he made another lecturing tour, which proved unsuccessful. Dr. Johnson, Sir Joshua Reynolds, and other distinguished men tried to befriend him. In 1782 he was connected with the school of eloquence at the Lyceum in the Strand. His wit, humour, and knowledge of the world rendered him at one time an indispensable appendage to convivial gatherings of a kind; but in his later days he was so entirely neglected as to be obliged to sell gingerbread-nuts at fairs and race-meetings for a subsistence. He died in Coventry poorhouse in April 1800 (*European Mag.* 1800, pt. ii. p. 237). In the obituary notices he is described as having been the 'projector of the plan of police in Dublin.'

Parker wrote: 1. 'A View of Society and Manners in High and Low Life, being the Adventures ... of Mr. George Parker,' 2 vols. 12mo, London, 1781. As an autobiography the book is untrustworthy; but it abounds in droll incident and shrewd observation. 2. 'Humorous Sketches, Satyrical Strokes, and Attic Observations,' 8vo, London (1782). 3. 'Life's Painter of Variegated Characters in Public and Private Life,' 8vo, London, 1789, with a curious portrait of Parker; 2nd edit., undated, but supposed to have been issued at Dublin about 1800. A mutilated edition was published as a shilling chapbook at London, also about 1800. Parker's books were liberally subscribed for, and must have brought him handsome sums.

[Gent. Mag. 1800, pt. ii. p. 901; Notes and Queries, 2nd ser. iv. 168; Forster's Life of Goldsmith, 1880, ii. 109.] G. G.

PARKER, Sir GEORGE (1767–1847), admiral, born in 1767, son of George Parker, the elder brother of Sir Peter Parker (1721–1811) [q. v.], was borne on the books of the Barfleur, at Portsmouth, under his uncle's command, from 21 Dec. 1773 to 31 Oct. 1775. Similarly, he was borne on the books of the Bristol, on the coast of North America and at Jamaica, from December 1777 to April 1780; but whether he was on board of her at all, or for how long, must remain doubtful. He probably went out to Jamaica in the end of 1779 or beginning of 1780. On 13 April he was entered on board the Lowestoft with his first cousin, Christopher Parker, son of the admiral, and in November followed him to the Diamond. On 13 March 1782 he was promoted to be lieutenant of the Nestor, with Captain James Macnamara, and went home in her in the summer of 1783. In 1787 he was appointed to the Wasp on the home station, and in October 1788 was moved into the Phœnix, going out to the East Indies under the command of Captain George Anson Byron. He continued in her with Sir Richard John Strachan [q. v.], and after the action with the Résolue on 19 Nov. 1791 was sent home with the commodore's despatches [see Cornwallis, Sir William]. In October 1792 he joined the Crescent frigate, with Captain James Saumarez, afterwards Lord de Saumarez [q. v.], and was first lieutenant of her when she captured the French frigate Réunion on 20 Oct. 1793. On 4 Nov. Parker was promoted to command the Albacore sloop in the North Sea, and on 7 April 1795 he was posted to the Squirrel, also in the North Sea. From December 1796 to February 1802 he commanded the Santa Margarita in the Channel, West Indies, and Mediterranean. In 1804 he was captain of the Argo in the North Sea, and from April 1805 to May 1808 of the Stately, also in the North Sea, where, in company with the Nassau, on 22 March 1808 he captured the Danish 74-gun ship Prince Christian Frederick, which surrendered only after a most obstinate defence and a loss of 143 killed and wounded, the killed and wounded in the English ships amounting to fifty (James, iv. 319). A few minutes after the Danish ship struck her colours she ran aground, and, as she could not be got off, was set on fire and blown up. In May 1808 Parker was moved into the Aboukir, which he commanded in the North Sea, in the expedition to the Scheldt in 1810, and afterwards in the Mediterranean, till September 1813, when he was transferred to the Bombay, and in her returned to England in May 1814.

On 4 June 1814 Parker attained the rank of rear-admiral. He never hoisted his flag, but became in due course vice-admiral on 27 May 1825, and admiral 10 Jan. 1837; he was nominated a K.C.B. on 6 June 1837, and died of an attack of influenza on 24 Dec. 1847. Parker married a daughter of Mr. Peter Butt, but left no issue.

[O'Byrne's Nav. Biogr. Dict.; Marshall's Roy. Nav. Biogr. i. 639; Gent. Mag. 1848, pt. i. p. 305; Service Book in the Public Record Office.]

J. K. L.

PARKER, Sir GEORGE (*d.* 1857), major in the East India Company's service, cantonment magistrate at Cawnpore, was second son of Vice-admiral Sir William George Parker, second baronet of Harburn, Warwickshire, who died in 1848, by his wife Elizabeth, daughter of James Charles Still of East Knoyle, Wiltshire. Vice-admiral Sir William Parker, first baronet (1743–1802) [q. v.], was his grandfather. He was educated at Addiscombe, and proceeded to India as an infantry cadet in 1833, but was not posted until 30 Jan. 1837. He was then appointed lieutenant in the late 74th Bengal native infantry, in which he became captain on 3 Oct. 1845. After serving as second in command of the Bundelkund military police battalion, of the Joudpore legion, he was appointed superintendent of Akbárí and joint magistrate at Meerut on 10 June 1847. In June 1852 he went home sick, and succeeded to the baronetcy on the death of his elder brother, Sir William James Parker, the third baronet, in the same year. Returning to India in December 1854, he, on 5 May 1856, was reappointed superintendent of Akbara and made magistrate at Cawnpore. During the siege, Parker, Wiggins, the judge advocate-general, and Brigadier Alexander Jack [q. v.] were the only residents who courageously remained in their houses (Malleson, *Hist. Indian Mutiny*, 6th edit. ii. 228). He died of sunstroke during the sortie of 6 July 1857, ten days before the massacre. He had obtained a majority a few days earlier.

Parker married, first, Miss Marshall, by whom he had a son, George Law Marshall (1838–1866) (who succeeded to the baronetcy), and two daughters. He married, secondly, in 1847, the youngest daughter of Lieutenant-colonel Elderton; she also died, leaving daughters only.

[Foster's Baronetage; East India Registers; Malleson's Hist. of the Indian Mutiny, 6th edit. vol. ii.; Trevelyan's Story of Cawnpore; Gent. Mag. 1857, pt. ii. p. 467.]

H. M. C.

PARKER, HENRY (*d.* 1470), Carmelite, was brought up at the Carmelite House at Doncaster, whence he proceeded to Cambridge and graduated D.D. He then returned to Doncaster, where apparently he spent the rest of his life. Villiers de Saint-Etienne calls him the Aristarchus of his time, and says he was a staunch advocate of clerical poverty. On one occasion, preaching at Paul's Cross in 1464, he vehemently attacked the secular clergy and bishops for their arrogance, pride, and self-seeking (*Three Fifteenth-Century Chronicles*, p. 180; *Gregory's Chronicle*, p. 288). According to Pits, he wrote out this discourse and showed it to any one who wished to read it. For this offence he was imprisoned by the Bishop of London. He died in 1470 (Villiers de Saint-Etienne, *Bibl. Carmel.* i. 628, quoting Lezana, *Annales Sacri*, ad annum 1470, a work of which the first three volumes only are in the British Museum Library).

Villiers de Saint-Etienne and others attribute to Parker the following works: 1. De Christi Paupertate, liber i.; incipit 'Simul in unum Dives et Pauper.' 2. Dialogus Divitis et Pauperis, liber alter; incipit 'Dives et Pauper obviaverunt.' 3. In Aristotelis Meteora, libri iv.; incipit 'Intentio Philosophi in hoc primo.' Pits says he wrote many other works, but does not specify them. Of those mentioned by Villiers, the last is not known to be extant; the second is no doubt substantially the same as the well-known treatise 'Dives and Pauper,' which is always attributed to Parker; and the first may be identical with the chapter 'Of Holy Pouerte' prefixed to the 'Dives and Pauper.' This work, written in English, is extant in Harleian MS. 149, and has been several times printed; another manuscript was extant in the library of Lichfield Cathedral. Cornelius à Beughem, in his 'Incunabula Typographiæ,' mentions an edition of 1488, but this is a mistake. The first edition was that of Richard Pynson [q. v.], 1493, folio, and it was the first of Pynson's books with a date that Ames had met with. The title-page is missing in the extant copies, and the work begins 'RIche and pore have lyke cõynge into the worlde. The colophon is: 'Here endith a compendiouse Tretise dyalogue of Diues and Pauper, that is to say, the riche and the pore fructuously tretying upon the cõandementes | fynisshed the v day of Juyl the yere of oure lord god MCCCCLXXXXIII. Emprentyd by me, Richard Pynson, at the Temple barre of London, Deo gracias.' Copies of this edition are in the British Museum, Lambeth, Spencer, Chatsworth, and Huth libraries. Besides the dialogue on the ten commandments, in which Pauper convinces Dives of his duty with respect to each of them, the book contains a chapter 'Of Holy Pouerte;' it is in double columns, without pagination. Another edition, published by Wynkyn de Worde, Westmonstre, 1496, folio, is identical with the first, except in orthography; a third was published by T. Berthelet in 1536, 8vo, single columns, with pagination. The title-page bears the date 1534, but the colophon says it

was finished 'the xvi day of Octobre in the yere of our lorde, 1536.' Wood (*Athenæ Oxon.* i. 115) mentions editions of 1538 and 1586, but these cannot be identified.

[Authorities quoted; Works in Brit. Mus. Libr.; Cooper's Athenæ Cantabr. i. 5; Pits, De Scriptt. Angliæ, p. 660; Tanner's Bibl. Brit.-Hib. p. 574; Simler's Epitome Bibl. Gesnerianæ, 1574, p. 280; Possevino's Apparatus Sacer, 1608, i. 730; Alegre de Casanate's Paradisus Carmelitici Decoris, 1639, p. 358; Fabricius's Bibl. Medii Ævi, 1736, v. 578; Chevalier's Repertorium; Panzer's Annales Typogr. i. 507; Maittaire's Annales Typogr. i. 318; Ames's Typogr. Antiq. ed. Herbert, i. 125, 242–3, ed. Dibdin, ii. 67–8, 401–403; Maitland's Early Printed Books in Lambeth Library, p. 20; Cat. of Huth and Chatsworth Libraries; Dibdin's Bibl. Spencer. iv. 417–419; Hunter's South Yorkshire, i. 18; Halkett and Laing's Dict. of Anon. and Pseudon. Lit. col. 449.] A. F. P.

PARKER, HENRY, eighth BARON MORLEY (1476–1556), courtier and author, was eldest son of Sir William Parker (*d.* 1510). The latter was privy councillor, standard-bearer to Richard III, and hereditary marshal of Ireland; he was knighted on 24 July 1482, when he was described as of London. His mother, Alice, was daughter of William Lovel, lord Morley (*d.* 1475), and sister and heiress of Henry Lovel, who was slain at Dixmude in 1489. She married, after Sir William Parker's death, Sir Edward Howard [q.v.], the admiral, and, dying in 1518, directed that she should be buried at Hingham, Norfolk. She brought to her first husband the manor of Hallingbury-Morley or Great Hallingbury, Essex, and other property in Norfolk, Buckinghamshire, and Herefordshire (DUGDALE, i. 560). William Lovel, her father, was from 1469 to 1471 summoned to the House of Lords as Lord Morley in right of his wife Eleanora or Alienora, daughter and heiress of Robert Morley, sixth lord Morley (*d.* 1443) [cf. MORLEY, ROBERT DE, BARON MORLEY]. The summons was not issued to Alice Lovel's brother or to either of her two husbands, although all were occasionally known by the courtesy title of Lord Morley.

Henry was, according to Wood, educated at Oxford, and acquired there a taste for literature. Through life his time was mainly occupied with translations and other literary work. After Henry VIII's accession he came to court, and he attracted the king's favourable attention by gifts of translations in his autograph. In 1516 he was a gentleman usher to the king, while his infant son Henry became a page of the royal chamber (*Letters and Papers of Henry VIII*, ii. pt. i. p. 893). He was summoned to the House of Lords as Lord Morley in the right of his maternal grandmother on 15 April 1523. Five months later he went on an embassy through the Low Countries and Germany to Archduke Ferdinand, and in letters to Wolsey and Henry VIII regretfully warned them of the progress that Lutheranism was making in Europe (*ib.* iii. pt. ii. pp. 1404, 1417). On 13 July 1530 he signed the letter from the peers to Clement VII praying for the pope's immediate assent to the king's divorce from Catherine of Arragon (*ib.* iv. pt. iii. p. 2929). He was on good terms with Anne Boleyn, whose brother George, lord Rochford, married his daughter Jane. To Anne, while Marchioness of Wiltshire, he presented a religious work in 1532. In 1534 he quarrelled with Lord Dacre of Gillingham on a point of precedence, and judgment was given by the council in his favour. Subsequently he sought the favour of Cromwell. In 1535 he sent the minister a greyhound (*ib.* viii. p. 375), and on 13 Feb. 1536–7 a copy of Machiavelli's 'Florentine History' and 'Prince'—doubtless the edition of 1532. The book was accompanied by an interesting letter recommending Machiavelli's views to Cromwell's notice, and directing his attention to passages, which Morley had marked, dealing with the position of the papacy in Europe (ELLIS, *Orig. Letters*, 3rd ser. iii. 63–8). In the same year (1537) Morley helped to carry Princess Elizabeth at the christening of Prince Edward, and in 1547 he attended the funeral of Henry VIII. In 1550 he took part, in the crown's behalf, in the prosecution of the Duke of Somerset. A staunch catholic, he maintained very friendly relations with Princess Mary, giving her each new year a book, which was often of his own composition. Among his gifts to her was a copy of Hampole's 'Commentary upon Seven of the First Penitential Psalms' [see ROLLE, RICHARD], which, with his letter of presentation, is now in the British Museum (Royal MS. 18 B. xxi).

Morley died at his house at Great Hallingbury, Essex, on 25 Nov. 1556, and was buried in the church there on 3 Dec. (MACHYN, *Diary*, pp. 120, 354; MUILMAN, *Essex*, iv. 137). An inscription on his monument describes him as 'in cœtu nobilium gemma veluti preciosissima, bonarum literarum splendore omnique virtutum genere refulgens.'

Morley's career illustrates the favour extended to literary aspirations at the court of Henry VIII. His writings display both his robust faith as a catholic and his appreciation of classical and modern Italian literature. But his style is rugged: his verse shows no trace of an ear for metre, nor is accurate scholarship a conspicuous feature

of his translations. As an author he appeals mainly to antiquaries and philologists.

He only published two volumes in his lifetime. The earlier—a pious lucubration in prose—printed by Thomas Berthelet in 1539, is entitled 'The Exposition and Declaration of the Psalme Deus ultionum dominus made by Syr Henry Parker, knight, Lord Morley; dedicated to the Kynges Highnes, 1534' (Brit. Mus.) The second volume is a very long-winded and not very faithful translation in irregular and uncouth verse of Petrarch's 'Trionfi;' it is entitled 'Tryumphes of Fraunces Petrarcke [of Loue, Chastite, Death, Fame, Tyme, Divinity], translated out of Italian into English by Henrye Parker, knyght, Lorde Morley.' It is without date, but being printed by John Cawood, 'prynter to the Quenes Hyghnes' [i.e. Queen Mary], cannot have been issued before 1553. At the close is an original poem, 'Vyrgyll in his Epigrames of Cupide and Dronkennesse.' Four copies of the work are known—two in the British Museum, one in the Bodleian Library, and one at Britwell. A reprint was partly edited by the Earl of Iddesleigh for the Roxburghe Club in 1887.

After Morley's death there were printed his verse epitaphs 'on Sir Thomas West, baron of Grisley, Lord La Warr, K.G.,' who died on 9 Oct. 1554, in Legh's 'Accidence of Armorie,' 1568, fol. 51 *b* (cf. Walpole, *Royal and Noble Authors*, ed. Park, i. 321); two short reflective poems from Ashmole MS. 48—one addressed 'to his posterytie . . . wrytten over a chamber dore where he was wont to lȳ at Hollenbyrry [i.e. Great Hallingbury]'—in Park's 'British Bibliographer,' vol. iv., and in 'Songs and Ballads, chiefly of the reign of Philip and Mary' (Roxburghe Club, Nos. vi. and vii.); extracts from his prose translations of Boccaccio's 'De Præclaris Mulieribus, that is to say in Englishe of the ryght renoumyde ladyes,' in F. G. Waldron's 'Literary Museum,' 1792, from a manuscript on vellum belonging to Bindley (cf. Thorpe, *Cat. of MSS.*, 1836).

The greater part of Morley's literary work remains in manuscript; it chiefly consists of translations. From Plutarch he rendered, through Latin versions, 'The Story of Paulus Emylyus,' dedicated to Henry VIII (Bodl. Laud. MS. H. 17, on vellum); 'Life of Agesilaus,' dedicated to Cromwell, and including a parallel between Agesilaus and Henry VIII (Phillipps MS. i. 313); 'Life of Theseus,' from the Latin of Lapo di Castiglionchio, dedicated to Henry VIII (Brit. Mus. Royal MS. 17, D ii.); 'Scipio and Hannibal,' from the Latin of Donato Acciavioli (*ib.* 17, D xi.) Others of his translations are 'Seneca's 92nd and 18th Epistles' (*ib.* 17, A. xxx.); 'St. Athanasius his Prologue to the Psalter,' from the Latin of Angelo Poliziano (*ib.* 17, C. 12); 'the Pistellis and Gospells for the 52 Sondayes in the yeare,' for Anne Boleyn, marchioness of Wiltshire (Harl. MS. 6561); John de Turre Cremata's exposition of the 36th Psalm, with sonnets from the Italian of Maffeo Vegio, dedicated to the Princess Mary (Royal MS. 18, A. xv.); Cicero's 'Dream of Scipio,' from the 'De Republica,' dedicated to Princess Mary (*ib.* 18, A. lx.); Erasmus's 'Praise to the Virgin Mary,' dedicated to the Princess Mary (*ib.* 17, A. xlvi.); commentary on Ecclesiastes, dedicated to the Duke of Somerset (*ib.* 17, D. xiii.); Masuccio's 'Novelle' (*ib.* 18, A. lxii.), a story of Frederic Barbarossa, dedicated to Henry VIII and Queen Catherine [Parr]; St. Anselm's 'Life of Mary and Our Saviour,' and Thomas Aquinas's 'Angelical Salutation' (*ib.* 17, C. xvi. 1, 2); Paolo Giovio's 'Commentaries of the Turks,' dedicated to Henry VIII (Arundel MS. 8).

Morley married Alice, daughter of Sir John St. John of Bletsoe, Bedfordshire. She was related to the royal family through her grandmother Margaret Beauchamp, who by a second marriage was grandmother of Henry VII. Lady Morley died in December 1552, aged 66, and was buried in Great Hallingbury church, where her tomb is inscribed 'regio sanguine prognata.' By her Morley had two daughters, one (Jane) wife of George Boleyn, lord Rochford, son of Thomas Boleyn, earl of Wiltshire; and the other the wife of Sir John Shelton. His only son Henry, made a knight of the Bath at the coronation of Anne Boleyn in 1533, was groom of the privy chamber in attendance on Anne of Cleves at Calais in 1539 (*Chronicle of Calais*, p. 176). He died in December 1553, in his father's lifetime (Machyn, *Diary*, pp. 53, 337), after having been twice married. His first wife was Grace, daughter of John Newport of Brent-Pelham, Hertfordshire; his second wife was Elizabeth, daughter of Sir Philip Calthorpe of Erwarton, Suffolk, by Amata, Anne Boleyn's aunt; a drawing of this Lady Parker, by Holbein, is reproduced in Chamberlane's 'Heads' (No. xl.) By each wife he left children. Charles, a younger son of the first marriage, born 28 Jan. 1537, entered the catholic church, retired to Pavia after Elizabeth's accession, became titular bishop of Man, and erected monuments in the cloister of Pavia church to Francis, duke of Lorraine, and Richard de la Pole, duke of Suffolk, who had been slain at the battle of Pavia in 1525 (Gough, *Sepulchral Monuments*; Dodd, *Church History*; Addison, *Italy*, 1718, pp. 17, 18).

HENRY PARKER, ninth BARON MORLEY (*d.* 1577), eldest son of the first marriage of Sir Henry Parker, and grandson of the courtier and author, was educated at Gonville Hall, Cambridge, was made a knight of the Bath at Queen Mary's coronation on 6 Oct. 1553 (MACHYN, p. 334), and on 25 Nov. 1556, on the death of his aged grandfather, succeeded to the barony of Morley. He served as the queen's lieutenant for Hertfordshire, where his mother's property was situated, but soon made himself conspicuous as a recusant. At the close of 1569 he, on the ground of his privilege as a peer, declined to subscribe a declaration in accordance with the Act of Uniformity of Common Prayer (*Cal. State Papers*, Dom. 1547–80, p. 356). Soon afterwards he left England clandestinely, owing to his attachment to the Roman catholic religion. He never returned. At first he went to Brussels, and introduced himself to the Duke of Alva, but he lived chiefly at Bruges. He made many vain appeals to the queen, to Burghley, and to Leicester for permission to come home, or, as an alternative, for permission to have his wife and children with him abroad. He was regarded as a dangerous traitor by the English government, and his mysterious relations with Spain lent colour to the suspicions. In March 1574 he was at Madrid with his brother Edmund; both were received by Philip II, and accepted a gift of six hundred ducats. At the end of the same year Morley was in Lisbon. On 21 Jan. 1574–5, while at Paris, he asserted in a note to Burghley that his only fault was his leaving England without permission. In 1575 he was again in Spain, and early in 1576 was with his wife at Maestricht. He died on 22 Oct. 1577. By his wife Elizabeth, daughter of Edward Stanley, earl of Derby, he had a son Edward, who succeeded him in the barony of Morley [see under PARKER, WILLIAM, LORD MONTEAGLE and MORLEY], and two daughters—Alice, wife of Sir Thomas Barrington; and Mary, wife of Sir Edward Leventhorpe (COOPER, *Athenæ Cantabr.* i. 378, 566).

SIR PHILIP PARKER (*fl.* 1580), Sir Henry Parker's son by his second wife, and a younger grandson of the courtier and author, inherited from his mother the manor of Erwarton, Suffolk, was sheriff of Suffolk in 1578, was knighted in 1580 (NICHOLS, *Progresses*, ii. 224), and played a large part in the local affairs of the eastern counties (cf. *Cal. State Papers*, 1547–80, pp. 601, 604, 617, 699). A portrait, engraved by Faber, is in Anderson's 'House of Yvery' (1742). He married Catherine, daughter of Sir John Goodwin of Winchendon, Buckinghamshire. His son Sir Calthorpe was father of Sir Philip, M.P. for Suffolk in the Short parliament, whose son Philip was created a baronet on 10 July 1661. With the death of the first baronet's grandson, Sir Philip Parker-a-Morley-Long, on 20 June 1740–1, the male heirs of the Lords Morley of the Parker family became extinct.

[Davy's Suffolk Collections in Brit. Mus. Addit. MS. 19144; Dugdale's Baronage, i. 560, ii. 307; Brydges's Peerage, ed. Collins, vii. 345 seq.; James Anderson's House of Yvery, 1742; Muilman's Essex, iv. 137; Wood's Athenæ, ed. Bliss, i. 114; Walpole's Royal and Noble Authors, ed. Park; Brit. Mus. Addit. MS. 20768 (a list of Morley's works prepared by John Holmes); Morley's Tryumphs of Petrarcke (Roxburghe Club, 1887), preface by Lord Iddesleigh and J. E. T. Loveday; Letters and Papers of Henry VIII; Nichols's Lit. Remains of Edward VI (Roxburghe Club), pp. ccxl, cclviii; Warton's History of English Poetry; Privy Purse Expenses of Princess Mary, ed. Nicolas.] S. L.

PARKER, HENRY (1604–1652), political writer, the fourth son of Sir Nicholas Parker of Ratton in the parish of Willington, Sussex, by his third wife, Catharine, daughter of Sir John Temple of Stow, Buckinghamshire, was born in Sussex, probably at Ratton, in 1604. Matriculating from St. Edmund Hall, Oxford, on 3 Feb. 1622, he graduated B.A. on 9 Feb. 1625, M.A. on 25 June 1628, and was called to the bar at Lincoln's Inn in 1637. On the outbreak of the civil war he sided with the presbyterians, but he afterwards became an independent (WOOD). In 1642 he was appointed secretary to the army under Robert Devereux, third earl of Essex [q. v.] In November 1643 he petitioned the House of Commons for the sequestered registrarship of the prerogative office, but he failed to obtain the office until 1649, when it was conferred upon him jointly with Michael Oldisworth [q. v.] On 26 June 1645 Parker and John Sadler were appointed secretaries to the House of Commons, to prepare a declaration 'upon the breach of the late treaty at Uxbridge,' and such other declarations as should be entrusted to their care by the house (*Journals of the House of Commons*, iv. 187). Transcripts of the letters and papers taken at Naseby were sent to them on 30 June (*ib.* p. 190). On 7 July they were joined by Thomas May [q. v.] (*ib.* p. 200). They published shortly afterwards 'The King's Cabinet opened.' On 23 Jan. 1645–6 Parker was voted the sum of 100*l.* for the pains he had taken 'in the service and by the command of the parliament,' and on 7 Feb. following 50*l.* for bringing the news of the surrender of Chester (*Journals of the House of Lords*, viii. 121, 147).

Parker now became secretary to the Merchant Adventurers' Company at Hamburg, where he mainly resided during the next three years. Returning to England about May 1649, he obtained the registrarship of the prerogative office, shortly afterwards became secretary to the army in Ireland, and, on Cromwell's departure, secretary to the commissioners of parliament appointed to assist Ireton. He died in Ireland at the end of 1652. After his death, his wife, Jane Parker, by whom he had two children, Henry and Anne, petitioned the council of state for payment of the arrears due to him for his services in Ireland, and in October 1653 the registrarship of the prerogative office was settled on her and Oldisworth.

Parker was a very prolific writer. He published, among other pamphlets: 1. 'The Case of Ship Mony briefly discoursed, according to the grounds of law, policy, and conscience,' &c., 1640, 8vo. 2. 'A Discourse concerning Puritans,' &c., 1641, 4to; attributed also to John Ley [q. v.] 3. 'The Question concerning the Divine Right of Episcopacie truly stated, 1641, 4to. 4. 'The Altar Dispute: or a Discourse concerning the severall Innovations of the Altar,' &c., London, 1641, 8vo. 5. 'The Danger to England, observed upon its deserting the . . . Parliament,' &c., 1642, 4to. 6. 'The Manifold Miseries of Civill Warre and Discord,' &c., 1642, 4to. 7. 'Observations upon some of His Majesties late Answers and Expresses' [1642], 4to; answered by Sir Dudley Digges, John Jones, and others. 8. 'A Petition or Declaration humbly desired to be presented to the view of his . . . Majestie . . . shewing the great danger . . . if either his Majestie or his people desert . . . the . . . Parliament,' 1642, 4to. 9. 'Some few Observations upon his Majesties late Answer to the Declaration or Remonstrance of the Lords and Commons of the 19. of May, 1642' [1642], 4to. 10. 'The Generall Junto or the Councell of Union, chosen equally out of England, Scotland, and Ireland, for the better compacting of three nations into one monarchy,' &c., London, 1642, fol. 11. 'An Abstract of part of the Declaration issued by Charles I, 30 July 1643; with additions and comments,' 1643, 4to. 12. 'A Political Catechism, or certain questions concerning the Government of this Land, answered in his Majesties own words,' &c., London, 1643, 4to. 13. 'Jus Populi: or a discourse wherein clear satisfaction is given as well concerning the right of subjects as the right of princes,' &c., 1644, 4to. 14. 'Jus Regum: or a vindication of the Regall Power . . . occasioned by . . . some passages in the Archbishop of Canterburies last speech,' 1645, 4to. 15. 'The Irish Massacre: or a true narrative of the unparallel'd cruelties exercised in Ireland,' &c. [1646], 4to. 16. 'The Trojan Horse of the Presbyteriall Government unbowelled,' 1646, 4to. 17. 'The True Grounds of Ecclesiasticall Regiment: set forth in a briefe dissertation,' 1646, 4to. 18. 'Severall Poysonous and Sedicious Papers of Mr. David Jenkins answered,' London, 1647, 8vo. 19. 'The Cordiall of Mr. David Jenkins: or his Reply to H. P., Barrister of Lincolnes-Inne, answered,' London, 1647, 8vo. 20. 'Of a Free Trade: a discourse seriously recommending to our Nation the wonderfull benefits of trade, especially of a rightly governed and ordered trade,' &c., London, 1648, 4to. 21. 'The True Portraiture of the Kings of England; drawn from their Titles, Successions, Raigns, and Ends,' &c., London, 1650, 4to. Republished in 'Somers Tracts,' vol. vi. 1809, &c., 4to. In the epistle dedicatory Parker states that the author of this pamphlet, when it came 'casually' into his hands, was unknown to him, but he was induced to publish it because it 'invites the reader not to precepts but precedents, not to disputable but to visible politicks.' 22. 'Scotland's Holy War ... Also an answer to a paper, entituled Some Considerations in relation to the Act of 2 Jan. 1649 [O.S.] for subscribing the engagement,' London, 1651, 4to. 23. 'The Chief Affairs of Ireland truly communicated,' &c., 1651, 4to.

[Cal. of Dom. State Papers (Charles I), diii. 62, dx. 79, (1649) i. 16, 94, ii. 45, iii. 36, (1653) xxxii. 46, xli. 74, xlii. 4, (1654), lxxi. 50; Cal. of the Committee for Advance of Money (1642–56), pp. 215, 216, 687, 688, 689; Hist. MSS. Comm. 5th Rep. p. 298, 6th Rep. pp. 95, 97, 7th Rep. p. 449; Walker's Hist. of Independency, pt. ii. p. 199; Wood's Athenæ Oxon. (Bliss); Horsfield's Sussex, i. 289; Halkett and Laing's Dict. of Anonymous Lit. passim; Foster's Alumni Oxon. (1500–1714), p. 1114; Lady Verney's Memoirs of the Verney Family, ii. 211.]

W. A. S. *H.*

PARKER, HENRY PERLEE (1795–1873), artist, son of Robert Parker, of Plymouth Dock, teacher of marine and mechanical drawing, was born at Devonport on 15 March 1795. He was trained by his father, but felt cramped in his occupation, and in 1815 married a Miss Amy Morfey of Woodbridge, Suffolk, and set up as a portrait-painter in the Three Towns. He met with little success, migrated to the north, and in 1816 settled at Newcastle. He made his mark on Tyneside by a picture of 'Newcastle Eccentrics,' representing a group of well-known characters identified with the

street life of the town. In 1817 he began exhibiting in London at the British Institution, and shortly afterwards made the acquaintance of Thomas Miles Richardson [q.v.] Out of this intimacy sprang in 1822 'The Northumberland Institution for the Promotion of the Fine Arts,' of which Richardson was treasurer and Parker secretary. He did not confine himself to portraits, but painted historical and marine subjects, and excelled in smugglers, whence the sobriquet 'Smuggler Parker.' His pictures were remarkable for their selling powers, a fact largely due to a fortunate choice of subjects. Two large pieces, 'The Sandhill Wine Pant—coronation of George IV,' and 'Fancy Dress Ball in the Mansion House—coronation of William IV,' were purchased by the corporation of Newcastle. The opening of the new markets at Newcastle in 1835, and the brave deed of Grace Darling in 1838, also formed the subjects of popular pictures by Parker. In 1835 Parker issued 'Critiques on Paintings by H. P. Parker . . . together with a few slight Etchings showing the Compositions,' &c., Newcastle. In 1840 he presented a representation of the rescue of John Wesley from the fire at Epworth in 1709 to the Wesleyan conference, to be placed in the Centenary Hall, London. Shortly afterwards he was appointed drawing-master at Wesley College, Sheffield, and left Newcastle for that town. On the death of his first wife in 1844 he settled in London, and, having remarried, survived his second wife, and died on 11 Nov. 1873. He had issue fourteen children, of whom at present only one daughter, Mrs. H. Perlee Livingstone, survives. Between 1817 and 1863 Parker exhibited eighty-six pictures in London, of which twenty-three were in the Royal Academy.

[Welford's Men of Mark 'twixt Tyne and Tweed, 1895, iii. 249; Newcastle Weekly Chronicle, 22 Aug. 1891 (with portrait), and 3–8 Nov. 1894; the Rev. James Everett's Memoirs; Graves's Dict. of Artists, p. 177; information kindly furnished by W. W. Tomlinson, esq.]

T. S.

PARKER, Sir HENRY WATSON (1808–1881), premier of New South Wales, fourth son of Thomas Watson Parker of Lewisham, Kent, and Mary, daughter of John Cannell of Sevenoaks and Carrendon, Hadlow, in the same county, was born at Lewisham in 1808. It is believed that he was educated as a solicitor. He went out to New South Wales as private secretary to Governor Sir George Gipps in 1838, and when the governor left in July 1846 he decided to make his home in the colony. On 8 Dec. 1848 he was nominated to the legislative council, and on 17 May 1849 became chairman of committees. In 1856, when the constitution was reformed, he was elected to the legislative assembly for Paramatta. The new régime opened with a good deal of political unsettlement. Three ministries were formed between June and October. Parker was a candidate for the post of speaker, but was defeated by one vote, and in October he was called on to form the third administration under responsible government, becoming premier on 3 Oct. 1856. His advent to power was received with satisfaction, and he retained office till September 1857, when he was beaten on a question of electoral reform. His administration marked the beginning of politics proper and of progressive legislation in Australia (Parkes).

Parker was knighted in 1858, and soon afterwards returned to England, where he settled at Stawell House, Richmond, Surrey. In December 1868 he contested Greenwich unsuccessfully against Mr. Gladstone. He was a man of culture and refinement, quiet and unobtrusive, and political life was not much suited to his tastes. Though he took little further interest in the affairs of the colony, he was made K.C.M.G. in 1877. He was a commissioner for the exhibitions held at Sydney in 1880 and Melbourne in 1881. He died at Richmond on 2 Feb. 1881. Parkes names him as one of the best men who have taken part in the government of New South Wales.

Parker married, in 1843, Emmeline Emily, third daughter of John Macarthur of Camden Park, New South Wales, who survived him. He left no issue.

[Mennell's Dict. Austral. Biogr.; Colonial Office List, 1878; Parkes's Fifty Years of Australian History; official returns; private information.]

C. A. H.

PARKER, Sir HYDE (1714–1782), vice-admiral, younger son of Hyde Parker, rector of Tredington in Worcestershire, was born at Tredington on 1 Feb., and baptised on 25 Feb. 1713–14 (information from the Rev. R. E. Williams, rector of Tredington). His grandfather, Sir Henry, nephew of Sir Hugh Parker, alderman of London, created a baronet in 1681, married Margaret, daughter of Alexander Hyde [q. v.], bishop of Salisbury, and first cousin of the first Earl of Clarendon. An elder brother, born in 1709, and also named Hyde, died in 1710. Parker would seem to have served several years in the merchant service before entering the navy at the comparatively ripe age of twenty-four. He then served in the Antelope as able seaman, in the Swift and Pearl, with Captain Matthew Michell [q. v.], and in the Centu-

rion, with Commodore George Anson (afterwards Lord Anson) [q. v.] He passed his examination on 16 Jan. 1744-5, and the same day was promoted to be lieutenant of the Harwich, in which he went out to the East Indies, where he was moved by Commodore Barnett to the Preston; and in 1747 to the Princess Mary by Commodore Griffin, who on 24 March 1747-8 promoted him to be captain of the Lively, which he brought home in 1749. In November 1751 he was appointed to the Vanguard for harbour duty, and in February 1753 to the Cruiser sloop for the protection of the North Sea fisheries and the prevention of smuggling. In October 1755 he commissioned the Squirrel, and in 1756 was sent out on a special mission to negotiate a treaty with the prince of Morocco, and to redeem such European slaves as possibly he could. During 1757 the Squirrel was employed in the North Sea, and in October Parker was appointed to the Brilliant, which in the following year formed part of the squadron on the coast of France under Lord Howe [see Howe, Richard, Earl]. In September he was for a few weeks in temporary command of the Montagu, and again in November.

In November 1759 he commissioned the Norfolk, which in January 1760 sailed for the East Indies. On his arrival on the station he was moved by the commander-in-chief, Rear-admiral Charles Steevens [q. v.], into the Grafton, in which he took part in the operations against Pondicherry, ending in the reduction of that place on 15 Jan. 1761, and against Manila in 1762. He was then moved by Vice-admiral Samuel Cornish [q. v.] to the Panther, and sent out, with the Argo frigate in company, to look out for the yearly ship from Acapulco. On 31 Oct., after very slight resistance, they captured a vessel which they supposed to be the object of their search, but which proved to be the return ship from Manila to Acapulco, compelled to put back in consequence of damage sustained in a storm. Though perhaps not so valuable as the Acapulco ship, she was still very rich, and yielded, it was said, 30,000*l.* to each of the two captains. Parker returned to England in 1764, and had no employment for the next twelve years. In November 1776 he was appointed to the Invincible, in the Channel fleet, and 23 Jan. 1778 he was promoted to be rear-admiral, and shortly afterwards hoisted his flag on board the Royal Oak, as second in command in the squadron going out to North America with Vice-admiral John Byron [q. v.] With six of the squadron, in a shattered and disabled state, Parker arrived at New York on 29 Aug., D'Estaing having fortunately withdrawn his fleet just before. In December he went with Byron to the West Indies, and on 6 July 1779 was present, though scarcely engaged, in the action off Grenada.

In August, when Byron and Barrington sailed for England, the command of the Leeward Islands station devolved on Parker, who shifted his flag to the Princess Royal, and stationed himself with the fleet at St. Lucia, the better to watch the French at Martinique. A great many storeships, privateers, some sloops of war, and three frigates fell into the hands of his well-placed cruisers, and on 18 Dec. the whole fleet slipped out of Gros Islet Bay in chase of a convoy of twenty-six sail. Of these ten were captured, four were driven on shore and burnt. Lamotte-Picquet, who was lying at Fort Royal with only three ships ready for sea, came out, and by a 'dexterous manœuvre' covered the escape of the remainder. Lamotte-Picquet was unquestionably an able officer, but it is difficult to believe that Parker, as stated by French writers, wrote to say that he esteemed, admired, and envied him (Chevalier, p. 156). It is a case in which the text of the letter would be more satisfactory than the paraphrase. Early in the following year Lamotte-Picquet was joined by four ships, and sailed to the northward, to take charge of the convoy from Cape François. He was immediately followed by Parker, who drove him into the roadstead of Basseterre of Guadeloupe, and was there blockading him when he learnt that Guichen, with a powerful French fleet, was daily expected at Martinique. He at once returned to provide for the safety of St. Lucia, where a few days later he was joined by Sir George Rodney, who took the chief command [see Rodney, George Brydges, Lord]. In the action of 17 April 1780 Parker commanded the English van, and, having no conception of what Rodney intended, frustrated his design and rendered the attack nugatory. He continued with Rodney during the campaign, was present in the skirmishes of 15 and 19 May, and in June, while expecting the attack of the combined French and Spanish fleet in Gros Islet Bay. In July he sailed for England in charge of the convoy.

On 26 Sept. 1780 Parker was promoted to be vice-admiral, and in March 1781 was appointed to command a squadron in the North Sea. He had escorted the trade for the Baltic, and was coming south with a convoy of some two hundred merchantmen, when, on the Doggerbank on 5 Aug., he met a Dutch squadron convoying their trade to the north. In nominal force the two squadrons

were very nearly equal; but several of the English ships were barely seaworthy, and had reduced armaments. And Parker, as brave as his sword, but now nearly seventy, had neither the temper nor the genius to compensate for these defects. More closely than any since the battle of Malaga in 1704, the action that followed was fought out on the lines prescribed by the 'Fighting Instructions;' and after both sides had sustained heavy loss, the antagonists parted without arriving at any definite result. Parker believed that his force might have been strengthened considerably had the Earl of Sandwich cared to do it, and he did not scruple to say that he was the victim of treachery and falsehood. The king attempted to soothe him; he went down the river and made a state visit to the flagship; it was intimated to Parker that honours and rewards would follow. He refused to be pacified; he replied that he would not accept anything that came through Lord Sandwich; he insisted on resigning his command, and, when pressed to remain, answered, 'Sire, you have need of younger men and newer ships.'

By the death of his elder brother, Sir Harry Parker, D.D., he succeeded to the baronetcy on 10 July 1782. Shortly before this, under the new ministry, he had been appointed commander-in-chief in the East Indies. With his flag in the Cato, a new 60-gun ship, he sailed in October 1782, and, after leaving Rio de Janeiro on 12 Dec., was not again heard of. Nine years later it was reported at the admiralty that some buckets and spars, believed to have belonged to the Cato, had been seen on board a country-ship at Jeddah, and were said to have been got from a ship that was wrecked many years before on the Malabar coast, where the officers and men escaped to the shore, but were all killed. The story seems doubtful, and leaves it possible that the older idea, that she was accidentally burnt at sea, was a true one. Parker married in 1734 Sarah, daughter of Hugh Smithson, and had two sons: Harry, who succeeded to the baronetcy; and Hyde (1739–1807) [q. v.] His portrait, by Northcote, which was engraved by R. Smith in 1787, belongs to the Earl of Morley; another, by Romney, is in the Painted Hall at Greenwich.

[Charnock's Biogr. Nav. vi. 83; Ralfe's Nav. Biogr. i. 161; Naval Chronicle, iii. 40, xx. 337; Official Letters and Documents in the Public Record Office; Beatson's Nav. and Mil. Memoirs; Ekins's Naval Battles of Great Britain; Chevalier's Hist. de la Marine française pendant la Guerre de l'Indépendance américaine; De Jonge's Geschiedenis van het Nederlandsche Zeewesen.] J. K. L.

PARKER, Sir HYDE (1739–1807), admiral, born in 1739, was second son of Vice-admiral Sir Hyde Parker [q. v.] He entered the navy, with his father, in the Vanguard, and was again for two years with his father in the Cruiser. In the summer of 1755 he joined the Medway with Captain Charles Proby; and, having passed his examination on 7 Nov. 1757, was promoted on 25 Jan. 1758 to be lieutenant of the Brilliant with his father, whom he followed to the Norfolk and the Grafton. In July 1761 he was appointed by Cornish to the Lennox, and on 16 Dec. 1762 was promoted to command the Manila, from which, on 18 July 1763, he was posted to the Baleine. In November 1766 he was appointed to the Hussar, employed during the following years on the North American station under Commodore Hood (afterwards Lord Hood), by whom he was moved, in September 1770, to the Boston. In July 1775 he was appointed to the Phœnix, again on the North American station, and in October 1776 was sent by Lord Howe, in command of a small squadron, to occupy the North River, by which the enemy was receiving supplies. The passage was blocked by heavy frames forming artificial and iron-pointed snags, on a plan invented by Benjamin Franklin (Beatson, iv. 124). These were strengthened by sunken vessels and supported by heavily armed gunboats and by guns on shore. The service was ably performed, Parker passing the obstruction, though not without loss, capturing two of the gunboats and driving the rest on shore under the batteries. For this important service he was knighted on 21 April 1779.

In July 1778 he was with Howe at New York and off Rhode Island, and afterwards convoyed the troops and co-operated with them in the brilliant little expedition to Savannah in January 1779. The Phœnix was then sent home for repairs, and early in 1780 convoyed the trade to Jamaica. On 4 Oct. she was lost on the coast of Cuba in a hurricane. Her men, with few exceptions, were got safely on shore, with provisions, four guns, and ammunition. They entrenched their position and sent a boat to Jamaica for assistance. By the 15th they were all landed in Montego Bay. Returning to England, Parker was appointed to the Ivory, a frigate, in which he joined his father's flag in the North Sea, and took part in the action on the Doggerbank. In October 1781 he was appointed to the Goliath, one of the fleet under Howe, in the following year, at the relief of Gibraltar, and in the rencounter off Cape Spartel. The Goliath was afterwards guardship in the Medway, and later

on at Plymouth. On the threat of war with France in 1787, Parker was appointed to the Orion, which was paid off when the dispute was settled. Similarly during the Spanish armament of 1790 he had command of the Brunswick, which he resigned in the autumn.

On 1 Feb. 1793 he was promoted to be rear-admiral of the white, and was nominated by Lord Hood to be captain of the fleet with him in the Mediterranean. In this capacity he was present at the occupation of Toulon and the reduction of Corsica. On 4 July 1794 he was promoted to the rank of vice-admiral, and, on the return of Hood to England, hoisted his flag in the St. George as third in command under Admiral Hotham, continuing with him during 1795, and taking part in actions of 13 March and 13 July. On his return to England, in the early part of 1796, he was immediately appointed commander-in-chief at Jamaica, where, during the next four years, the cruising ships, as stationed by him, were exceptionally fortunate, and brought in a great many prizes —merchantmen, privateers, and ships of war —'by which both himself and his country were materially benefited.'

He returned home in the end of 1800, and in the following January was appointed commander-in-chief of a fleet destined for the Baltic on account of the threatening attitude of the Northern Confederation, or—as it is more commonly called—the Armed Neutrality. As the negotiations with Denmark proved ineffective, and Parker would not consent to adopt the proposal of Lord Nelson, his second in command, and, leaving a sufficient force to overawe Copenhagen, proceed at once to strike a decisive blow against Russia, it was determined to bring the Danes to terms by force. The depth of water before Copenhagen was insufficient for the larger ships, and Parker accepted the offer of Nelson to undertake the service with a detachment of the smaller ships of the line [see Nelson, Horatio, Viscount]. This was done with complete success on 2 April, Parker's division being at anchor two or three miles to the north. Even after the victory Parker could still not be persuaded to move up the Baltic; he was nervously anxious to secure the communications in his rear, a theoretical necessity which the special circumstances had annulled. There has never been a suspicion of timidity as the cause of his inaction, but he has reasonably been accused of wanting the ability to see that there may be a time when formal rules should be thrown to the winds, and this was Nelson's opinion. Whether it was not also the opinion of Lord St. Vincent, then at the head of the admiralty, may be doubted; it probably was; for a few weeks after the battle he was recalled, Nelson succeeding to the command Parker had no further service, and died on 16 March 1807. He was twice married: first, to Anne, daughter of John Palmer Boteler, and by her had three sons; secondly, to a daughter of Admiral Sir Richard Onslow [q.v.] Bromley mentions two portraits of Parker: one by Sir Joshua Reynolds, which was engraved by C. Townley, and the other by Romney, engraved in 1780 by J. Walker.

His eldest son, Hyde Parker (1784?–1854), was promoted to be a lieutenant in the navy in 1804, a commander in 1806, and a captain in 1807. During the war with the United States he commanded the Tenedos on the coast of North America, and on 15 Jan. 1815 was present at the capture of the U.S. frigate President [see Hope, Sir Henry]; he was nominated a C.B. in 1839, became a rear-admiral in 1841, and vice-admiral in 1852. He was first sea lord of the admiralty in 1853, with Sir James Graham, and died in 1854. His son Hyde, a captain in the navy, commanded the Firebrand in the Black Sea, and was killed on 8 July 1854 when storming a Russian fort at the mouth of the Danube. The vice-admiral's second brother, John Boteler, died a major-general and C.B. in 1851; and the youngest, Harry, a lieutenant in the guards, fell at Talavera.

[Charnock's Biogr. Nav. vi. 523; Ralfe's Nav. Biogr. i. 377; Naval Chron. v. 281; Passing Certificate and other official documents in the Public Record Office; Beatson's Nav. and Mil. Memoirs; Nelson Despatches, freq. (see index); Mahan's Influence of Sea Power on the French Revolution and Empire, ii. 42–56; Foster's Baronetage; Gent. Mag. 1854, pt. ii. 76, 303.]

J. K. L.

PARKER, JAMES (1750–1805), engraver, born in 1750, was a pupil of the first James Basire (1730–1802) [see Basire, Isaac], having as a fellow-apprentice William Blake [q. v.] In 1784 he and Blake in partnership opened a print-shop in Broad Street, Carnaby Market, but the business failed three years later. Parker's early plates were executed in the stipple style; but he afterwards became an excellent line-engraver, and was much employed upon book illustrations. His stipple work included two subjects from Ossian's 'Fingal,' after Barralet; 'The Pulse,' 1785; 'Sterne conducting Maria into Moulines,' 1786; 'The Ticket,' 1787; and 'The Novel,' 1787, all after J. Northcote; and some portraits for Harding's 'Shakespeare Illustrated.' Parker's most important

plates in the line manner are 'The Revolution of 1688,' 1790, and 'The Landing of the Prince of Orange,' 1801, both after Northcote; and illustrations to 'Boydell's Shakespeare,' Sharpe's 'British Classics,' Goldsmith's 'Vicar of Wakefield,' after Stothard, and Le Sage's 'Gil Blas,' after Smirke. Parker was a governor of the Society of Engravers established in 1803. He died on 26 May 1805, and was buried in the churchyard of St. Clement Danes, London.

[Redgrave's Dict. of Artists; Dodd's manuscript Hist. of Engravers in Brit. Mus. (Addit. MS. 33403); Gilchrist's Life of W. Blake, i. 55; Gent. Mag., 1805, pt. i. p. 586.] F. M. O'D.

PARKER, Sir JAMES (1803–1852), vice-chancellor, son of Charles Steuart Parker of Blockairn, near Glasgow, was born at Glasgow in 1803, and educated at the grammar school and the college of Glasgow. At Trinity College, Cambridge, he became seventh wrangler, graduating B.A. 1825 and M.A. 1828. He was called to the bar at Lincoln's Inn on 6 Feb. 1829, practised as an equity draftsman and conveyancer, and went the northern circuit. He was made a queen's counsel in July 1844, and was named on the chancery commission of 11 Dec. 1850, in the investigation of which he took a very prominent part (*Parl. Papers*, 1852, Nos. 1437 and 1454).

As a conservative he contested Leicester on 30 July 1847 against two radicals, Sir James Walmsley and Richard Gardner, when, although well supported, he was defeated. Walmsley and Gardner were both unseated for bribery, but Parker did not again come forward. Notwithstanding his political opinions, his character as a lawyer was so well established, and the necessity of a reform in chancery, of which he was a zealous advocate, was so urgent, that when Lord Cranworth was appointed one of the first lord justices of appeal the whig ministry selected him to fill the vacant office of vice-chancellor (8 Oct. 1851). He was knighted at Windsor Castle on 23 Oct. following. He at once proved himself an excellent judge. Patient in hearing, careful in deciding, courteous to all, his judgments gave general satisfaction. In the most important issue which he tried, that of Lumley *v.* Johanna Wagner, a motion for an injunction, on 10 May 1852, to prevent the defendant from singing for Frederick Gye the younger [q. v.], his judgment was able and strictly impartial, and it set forth with the utmost clearness the state of the law as well as the facts. But his career as a judge was cut short by his death, from angina pectoris, at Rothley Temple, Leicestershire, on 13 Aug. 1852. He was buried in the adjoining chapel on 20 Aug. On 2 June 1829 he married Mary, third daughter of Thomas Babington of Rothley Temple, M.P. for Leicester. She died at Ashley Place, Westminster, on 20 July 1858, leaving several children, among others Mr. Henry Rainy Parker, born 27 June 1837, and Mr. Charles Parker.

[Foss's Judges, 1864, ix. 233–5; Biographia Juridica, 1870, p. 498; Law Mag. 1852, xlviii. 321–2; Illustr. London News, 1852, xxi. 130, 222; Morning Chronicle, 16 Aug. 1852, p. 5; Gent. Mag. October 1852, p. 426.] G. C. B.

PARKER, JOHN (1534–1592), divine, born in 1534, was originally a member of Peterhouse, Cambridge, but migrated in 1552 to Christ Church, Oxford, whence he graduated B.A. on 26 Jan. 1554–5, and proceeded M.A. on 20 Oct. 1558, incepting on 19 Feb. 1559–60 (*Reg. Univ. Oxon.* Oxf. Hist. Soc. vol. i.) In 1564 he rejoined his former university, being incorporated M.A., and receiving the degree of D.D. on 12 March 1582–1583.

In 1557 he was collated to the rectory of Shipdham, Norfolk (Blomefield, *Norfolk*, ed. 1775, v. 1214). In 1560 his friend Richard Cox [q. v.], bishop of Ely, transferred him to the rectory of Fen Ditton, Cambridgeshire; in 1565, through the same friendly influence, he was appointed prebendary and, on 21 Oct. 1568, archdeacon of Ely. On 24 Sept. 1570 he was collated to the rectory of Stretham in the Isle of Ely, which, after resigning the living of Fen Ditton (January 1571), he held till his death. He was, in addition, rector of Bluntisham, Huntingdonshire, from 1573.

Bishop Cox, who died on 22 July 1581, bequeathed him 40*l.*, and the see of Ely was offered him. But, like many others, he declined to agree to the conditions with which the offer was accompanied, considering them to be injurious to the revenues and dignity of the church of Ely. The see remained vacant for seventeen years.

Parker died on 26 May 1592, and was buried four days later in the chancel of Stretham Church, within the altar-rails (Bentham, *Hist. of Ely*, p. 241, gives the inscription on his tomb). He married Winifred, daughter of William Turner, M.D., dean of Wells, the celebrated botanist. By her he had several children: Richard (1572–1629), who is noticed separately; John, born 1574; Peter, born 1576.

He was the author of 'A Pattern of Pietie, meete for Housholdores, for the better Education of their Families in the Feare of God,' London, 1592, 8vo (Ames, *Typogr. Antiq.* ed. Herbert, p. 1180).

[Cooper's Athenæ Cantabr. ii. 124; Reg. Univ Oxon. vol. i. (Oxf. Hist. Soc.); Foster's Alumni Oxon.; Strype's Annals (ed. 1824), vol. iii. pt. i. p. 38, pt. ii. pp. 475–7; Le Neve's Fasti, i. 352, 354; Blomefield's Collect. Cantabr. p. 23; Fuller's Church History (ed. 1837), iii. 242; Wood's Fasti, i. 294; Arber's Transcript of Stationers' Registers, iii. 285; Watt's Bibliotheca Britannica.] E. G. H.

PARKER, JOHN (*fl.* 1655), judge, came from Weylond Underwood, Buckinghamshire, and was admitted a student of Gray's Inn in 1611. He was called to the bar on 26 June 1617, and became successively an ancient of his inn in 1638, a bencher in 1640, and reader in 1642. For many years he lived at Gravesend and was recorder of that town (GREEN, *Domestic State Papers*, 20 May 1658), and a militia commissioner for Kent (*ib.* 19 Feb. 1651). On 20 March 1647 he was appointed a Welsh judge, and in the following year (12 May) received the commons' commission to try rioters in Wales. He seems to have found favour with parliament, for by it he was made a serjeant on 30 Oct. 1648, was confirmed in his Welsh judgeship on 5 March 1649, and on 18 July in the same year he was granted a patent for a registrarship in the prerogative court. By statute of 9 July 1651 he was appointed to try causes at Durham, and later—before 1655, but when is not precisely known—was appointed a baron of the exchequer. He was member for Rochester in the parliaments of 1654 and 1656, and was summoned by Cromwell as assistant to the upper house. He lost his judgeship at the Restoration, but met with no other disfavour, and was even, alone among the Commonwealth serjeants, summoned to the degree of serjeant-at-law (SIDERFIN, *Reports*, i. 4). He issued in 1650 a book entitled 'Government of the People of England, precedent and present' (a small tract in the Thomason Collection at the British Museum). Parker's eldest son, Dr. Samuel Parker, bishop of Oxford, is separately noticed.

[Foss's Judges of England; Whitelocke's Memorials, pp. 305, 346, 386, 414, 678, 693; Parl. Hist. iii. 1430, 1480, 1519; Godwin's History, ii. 235, iii. 527; Wood's Athenæ, iv. 225; Hardre's Reports; Inderwick's Interregnum; Marvell's Rehearsal Transprosed, ed. 1674, pt. ii. p. 67.] J. A. H.

PARKER, JOHN (*d.* 1681), archbishop of Tuam, born in Dublin, was son of John Parker, prebendary of Maynooth. He took the degree of doctor of divinity in Trinity College, Dublin, received deacon's orders in 1638, obtained prebends in the two Dublin cathedrals, and was appointed a chaplain to the Marquis of Ormonde. The parliamentarian government deprived Parker of his ecclesiastical offices, and, on suspicion of being a royalist spy, he was committed to prison. Through an exchange of prisoners he regained his liberty, and when Ormonde left Ireland in 1650, Parker went to England, where he resided till the restoration of Charles II.

In 1660 Parker was appointed bishop of Elphin, whence in 1667 he was promoted to the archiepiscopal see of Tuam. He was translated in 1678 to the see of Dublin, in which he continued till his death on 28 Dec. 1681.

A sermon preached by Parker before the House of Commons, Dublin, was printed in 1663. Some of his letters are extant in the Ormonde archives.

[Works of Sir J. Ware, 1739; Dalton's Archbishops of Dublin, 1838; Cotton's Fasti, 1851.] J. T. G.

PARKER, JOHN (*fl.* 1705), colonel and Jacobite conspirator, was descended, according to D'Alton (*King James's Irish Army List*, Dublin, 1855), from a family long settled in Ireland. His ancestor, John Parker, was appointed constable of Dublin Castle in 1543, and from 1553 till his death in 1564 was master of the rolls in Ireland (*Cal. of State Papers*, Ireland). Colonel John Parker was born about 1654. His father, William Parker, excise commissioner in 1652–3, and afterwards a physician at Margate, was probably the William Parker who graduated in medicine at Bourges in 1634, and who in 1664 became an honorary fellow of the London College of Physicians. His mother was Judith, daughter of Roger Beckwith of Aldborough, Yorkshire. In 1676 he was appointed captain of a company in the Duke of Monmouth's regiment in France, in 1678 he became captain in the Duke of York's regiment, in 1681 brigadier-lieutenant, in 1683 lieutenant in the guards, in 1685 captain of horse; later in that year major of Lord Arran's cavalry regiment, and in 1687 lieutenant-colonel of that regiment (DALTON, *Army Lists*, 1892–1894). He followed James II to St. Germain and to Ireland, and was wounded at the Boyne, where his troop of cavalry sustained severe losses. Burnet describes him as employed in France 'in many black designs;' while Speaker Onslow, whose mother was Parker's niece, says: 'There was nothing that was the most desperate or even wicked which he would not have undertaken for the service of his master, from a strange notion of fidelity and honour.' Arrested in London in 1693 as a party to the assassination plot against William III, Parker escaped, and was seen

publicly playing bowls in Southwark, disappearing, however, before the arrival of the soldiers sent to secure him. In May 1694 he was again apprehended in Bloomsbury, and sent to the Tower, where he was kept in close confinement, and denied writing materials. He had been implicated in Grandval's confession, and in June 1694 a true bill was found against him, but the trial was postponed. On 11 Aug., Sir John Friend having bribed a warder, Parker escaped. A reward of 400*l.* was vainly offered for his apprehension. He was repeatedly spoken of in the trials of Charnock and Friend, but is not mentioned by Macaulay. In October 1696 he accompanied the Duke of Berwick to London. Contrary to his father's injunctions, Berwick made himself known to his mother, Arabella Churchill, who, perhaps to prevent suspicion of her son's visit, gave information as to Parker, who had to flee to France and to explain the reason of his flight to James. Berwick, upbraided by the latter for his imprudence, bore a grudge against Parker, who in November 1698 was again suspected of being in London, but was fruitlessly searched for. In 1702 Louis XIV reluctantly ordered the arrest of Parker, who by his unguarded talk had incurred the animosity of Mary of Modena and her favourite, Charles, second earl of Middleton [q.v.] He was confined in the Bastille from 16 Aug. 1702 till June 1704. On his release his pension of four hundred francs from the French court was restored, but he was forbidden to approach St. Germain, and required to reside at Chalons. His treatment had so disgusted him with Jacobitism and catholicism (which latter belief, contrary to Onslow's opinion, he had embraced) that he made overtures through his wife to Caillaud, a secret agent of the English government, offering to renounce both and to serve under Anne. Caillaud in June 1704, and again in December 1705, advised the acceptance of the offer, but apparently without result. Nothing more is known of Parker. His two sons did not follow him into exile, but attained high rank in the British army and navy.

[Munk's Coll. of Phys.; Dugdale's Visitation (Surtees Soc.), 1859; Luttrell's Diary; Burnet's Hist. of Own Times, with Onslow's notes; London Gazette, 16 Aug. 1694; Reports of Assassination Plot Trials; Ravaisson's Archives de la Bastille, vol. x. Berwick in his memoirs does not mention Parker.] J. G. A.

PARKER, JOHN (1730?–1765?), painter, is stated to have been born about 1730. He went to Rome to study, and resided there for many years. He painted an altar-piece, representing St. Sylvia, for the church of St. Gregorio, Monte Celio, Rome, and numerous classical and historical works. Parker was also engaged as an agent for acquiring or making copies of works of art and antiquities at Rome for English noblemen and amateurs. Among these was James Caulfeild, fourth viscount (afterwards earl of) Charlemont, for whom he executed many such commissions. As his representative, Parker appears to have been one of the chief actors in the quarrel with the famous engraver Giambattista Piranesi, who dedicated his great work on Roman architecture to Viscount Charlemont, but afterwards cancelled the dedication. Parker was secretary to the Society of Artists at Rome. He returned to England about 1762, and in 1763 exhibited at the Free Society of Artists 'The Assassination of Rizzio' and a portrait of himself. He was then residing in Paddington. He is stated to have died in 1765.

[Redgrave's Dict. of Artists; Hist. MSS. Comm. 12th Rep. App. x.] L. C.

PARKER, JOHN (*fl.* 1762–1776), painter, after some study in the Duke of Richmond's gallery of casts in London, went to Chichester, where he studied landscape-painting under the brothers George and John Smith, the well-known landscape-painters. On returning to London he resided in Stangate Lane, Lambeth, near Westminster Bridge. In 1762 he exhibited a still-life in crayons at the Free Society of Artists, in 1763 'A Cock,' also in crayons, and in 1764 another still-life. In 1765 and the following years he exhibited landscapes. In 1768 he went to Rome for two years, returning in 1770, when he again exhibited landscapes in the Italian manner both at the Free Society of Artists and at the Royal Academy. His name appears for the last time as an exhibitor in 1776. He was then residing at 26 Portman Street, London.

[Redgrave's Dict. of Artists; Graves's Dict. of Artists, 1760–1880; Catalogues of the Free Society of Artists and the Royal Academy.] L. C.

PARKER, JOHN, second Baron Boringdon and first Earl of Morley (1772–1840), born 5 May 1772, was the only son of John, first baron Boringdon, by his second wife. The family came originally from Warwickshire, but their seat was transferred from Boringdon to Saltram, near Plymouth, in the seventeenth century.

Parker's father, born in 1735, matriculated at Christ Church, Oxford, on 23 Oct. 1753. He represented Bodmin in 1761–2, and sat for the county of Devon from the latter year till 1784, when he was created a peer as Lord Boringdon. He was a great lover of pictures,

and added some valuable old masters to the collection at Saltram, where there is a small whole-length of him, in shooting dress, by Sir Joshua Reynolds. He married first, in 1763, Frances Hort, daughter of the Archbishop of Tuam; and secondly, in 1769, the Hon. Theresa Robinson, second daughter of the first Lord Grantham. She died on 22 Dec. 1775. Reynolds, who painted a portrait of her with her infant son, wrote an obituary notice, in which he eulogised her beauty, her character, and her 'skill and exact judgment in the fine arts' (PLAYFAIR, *British Families of Antiquity*, ii. 270). Lord Boringdon died on 27 April 1788.

In September 1788 John, the only son, entertained George III, with Queen Charlotte, at Saltram. Matriculating at Christ Church, Oxford, on 7 April 1789, he was created D.C.L. on 18 June 1799. He was gazetted lieutenant-colonel of the North Devon militia regiment on 1 June 1794, and colonel on 1 Nov. 1799. From an early age Boringdon took an active part in the debates in the House of Lords, and till the death of Pitt he supported the ministerial home and foreign policy (*Parl. Hist.* xxxiv. 819-23). When, on 30 April 1800, Lord Holland moved to insert in the provisions for the union a clause providing for the removal of Roman catholic disabilities, he moved and carried the previous question (*ib.* xxxv. 165). After the death of Pitt he acted with Canning. Boringdon claimed to have been Canning's earliest adherent in the House of Lords (HANSARD, new ser. xviii. 568). They corresponded continually and intimately on political matters. Boringdon voted with the whigs in 1811 on Lansdowne's amendment for removing the restrictions on the regent, and on that relating to the removal of the officers of the household, both of which were carried by narrow majorities against ministers (*ib.* pp. 748, 1027). On 19 March 1812 Boringdon, acting in concert with the whigs and moderate tories, moved an address to the regent for the formation of an efficient administration, the object in view being a coalition government, with the Marquis Wellesley as its chief. An amendment expressive of general confidence in the government was carried by a large majority (*ib.* xxii. 36 et seq.)

In the following session Boringdon introduced in the House of Lords a bill for more effectually preventing the spread of infection from small-pox by provisions for vaccination, but withdrew it after the first reading, on the representation of the lord chancellor that 'the alterations confessedly to be made by the noble lord were more numerous than the whole of the rest of the bill' (*ib.* xxiii. 987-8). In 1814 he introduced a similar bill, but withdrew it on the lord chancellor stating that the spread of infection was punishable at common law. In a speech delivered on the question of catholic emancipation on 26 Feb. 1810, which was published in substance the same year, he declared himself favourable to the principle of relief, and characterised the notion of indefinite postponement as 'absolutely horrible;' but protested against concessions wrung from fear or due to the convenience of the moment (*ib.* xvii. 415-23).

On 29 Nov. 1815 Boringdon was created Earl of Morley and Viscount Boringdon. He supported the repressive measures of 1819, but opposed the bill of pains and penalties against Queen Caroline in all its stages (HANSARD, new ser. iii. 618, 1700, 1733). After Canning's death he drifted into whiggism, and was a firm supporter of parliamentary reform (WALPOLE, *Life of Earl Russell*, i. 205).

Morley not only made great improvements on his own Devonshire estate, but also gave great assistance to public works in the neighbourhood. He received a gold medal from the Society of Arts, and another from the Board of Agriculture, for an embankment on the coast. At Catwater Harbour he had constructed dry docks and fixed moorings for ships, and a flying bridge connecting Plymouth and the adjoining country was due to his enterprise. He was elected F.R.S. so early as 26 Feb. 1795. Cyrus Redding describes Morley at the age of forty as a tall, well-proportioned man, with regular and handsome features, pallid complexion, and sedate physiognomy. He spoke French and Italian fluently, and had considerable taste in the fine arts. The hospitality of Saltram, the largest house in Devonshire, was most munificent. When George III and his queen stayed there a hundred beds were made up. He died at Saltram on 15 March 1840.

Morley was twice married: first, on 20 June 1804, to Lady Augusta Fane, second daughter of the tenth Earl of Westmorland, from whom he was divorced on 14 Feb. 1809; and secondly, on 23 Aug. 1809, to Frances, daughter of Thomas Talbot of Wymondham, Norfolk, by whom he had a son and a daughter. The second countess was one of the most accomplished ladies of the day.

His portrait, as a child, was twice painted by Sir Joshua Reynolds, once with his mother, and once with his sister; and two later portraits of him are mentioned, one by F. R. Say, engraved by W. Say, and another by Phillips. At Saltram there is also a marble bust by Nollekens.

His son, EDMUND PARKER, second EARL OF MORLEY (1810–1864), born on 10 June 1810, matriculated at Christ Church, Oxford, on 21 Jan. 1828, and graduated B.A. on 11 Nov. 1830. He was appointed deputy-lieutenant for the county of Devon on 13 March 1833, and a lord of the bedchamber to Prince Albert on 15 Feb. 1840. He succeeded to the peerage on 15 March. On 8 Jan. 1845 he was gazetted colonel of the South Devon militia regiment. In politics Morley was a liberal, but, having been attacked by paralysis in early life, he was prevented from taking much part in public affairs. He was, however, a lord-in-waiting to the queen from 24 July 1846 to February 1852; and in October of the latter year was appointed special deputy-warden of the Stannaries. He died on 28 Aug. 1864. He married, on 1 March 1842, his second cousin, Harriet Sophia, daughter of Montagu Edmund Parker, and widow of W. Coryton. His son and successor, Albert Edmund, third earl (1843–1905), to whom Prince Albert stood godfather, was at one time chairman of committees in the House of Lords.

[Doyle's Baronage; Foster's Alumni Oxon. (1715–1886); Ann. Reg. 1840, Append. to Chron., p. 136; Raikes's Journal, 1838, ii. 198; Stapleton's Canning and his Times, pp. 96–101, 102–6, 109–12, 116–18, 122, 127, 129, 133–4, 356–9, 362, 568–9, 571–2; Brayley and Britton's Devon and Cornwall illustrated, pp. 52–3, in which is a plate of Saltram; Cyrus Redding's Fifty Years' Recollections, 2nd ed. vol. i. chap. vi.; Evans's Cat. Engr. Portraits; Parl. Hist. and Parl. Debates, passim; authorities cited.] G. Le G. N.

PARKER, JOHN (1798–1860), amateur architect, born on 3 Oct. 1798, was the second son of Thomas Netherton Parker of Sweeney Hall, Shropshire. He was educated at Eton and at Oriel College, Oxford, matriculating 31 Jan. 1816, and graduating B.A. 9 June 1820, M.A. 9 June 1825 (*Cat. Oxf. Grad.*) From 7 Nov. 1827 to 1844 he was rector of Llanmarewic in Montgomeryshire. He was a student and great admirer of early English architecture, and added to his church a tower and south porch. In 1835, when the erection of Trinity Church, Oswestry, was contemplated, at a cost of from 3,000*l.* to 4,000*l.*, he offered his services as architect, and built the chancel and vaulted apse. In 1844 he became vicar of Llan-y-Blodwell, Shropshire. He rebuilt the church there at his own expense and from his own designs, and carved the altar-piece himself. He also built about 1858 a new school and master's house in early English style. Parker died at his vicarage, Llan-y-Blodwell, on 13 Aug. 1860. At the time of his death he was rural dean of Llangollen, and was the owner of the Sweeney Hall estate, inherited from his father in 1854. Parker was local secretary of the Cambrian Archæological Association. He was a devoted botanist and a skilful draughtsman. A dialogue called 'The Passengers' (three tourists in North Wales), written by him and published in 1831 (London, 8vo; see *Brit. Mus. Catalogue*), was illustrated by engravings from his own drawings. He regarded 'the style of the thirteenth century in England as the best suited for the buildings of the present day when modified according to the practical requirements of the age.'

[Gent. Mag. 1860, pt. ii. pp. 675 sq.; Foster's Index Eccles. and Alumni Oxon.] W. W.

PARKER, JOHN (1799–1881), politician, eldest son of Hugh Parker (*d.* 1861) of Tickhill, near Doncaster, by Mary, eldest daughter of Samuel Walker of Masborough, Yorkshire, was born at Woodthorpe, near Sheffield, on 21 Oct. 1799, and was educated at Repton school. He matriculated from Brasenose College, Oxford, on 6 March 1817, graduated B.A. 1820, and M.A. 1823; was called to the bar at Lincoln's Inn on 1 July 1824, and went the northern circuit. He entered parliament in the whig interest for Sheffield on 15 Dec. 1832, and continued to represent that town till the general election in July 1852, when he was defeated by John Arthur Roebuck [q. v.] and George Hadfield. He served as a lord of the treasury from 18 July 1837 to 23 June 1841, as first secretary of the admiralty from 9 June 1841 to 10 Sept. 1841, as joint-secretary of the treasury from 7 July 1846 to 22 May 1849, and again as secretary of the admiralty from 21 May 1849 to 3 March 1852. He was gazetted a privy councillor on 24 Oct. 1854. He died at 71 Onslow Square, London, on 5 Sept. 1881, and was buried at Healaugh, near Tadcaster, on 9 Sept., having married, on 8 Feb. 1853, Eliza Charlotte, second daughter of George Vernon of Clontarf Castle, Dublin.

[Foster's County Families of Yorkshire, 1874, vol. i. folding pedigree; Solicitors' Journal, 1881, xxv. 838; Law Times, 1881, lxxi. 366; Dod's Peerage, 1881, p. 546; Haydn's Book of Dignities, ed. Ockerby; Times, 7 Sept. 1881 p. 10, 10 Sept. p. 8.] G. C. B.

PARKER, JOHN HENRY (1806–1884), writer on architecture, born on 1 March 1806, was the son of John Parker, a London merchant. He was educated at the Manor House school, Chiswick, and in 1821 went into the business of a bookseller. In 1832 he succeeded his uncle, Joseph Parker, as bookseller and publisher at Oxford. He published for Dr. Pusey and other participators in the

'Oxford Movement,' and brought out the libraries of the Fathers and of Anglo-catholic theology. The series of 'Oxford Pocket Classics' was also published by his house. Parker devoted his leisure to architectural studies, and published in 1836 a 'Glossary of Terms' used in architecture, which had a rapid sale. In 1848 he edited the fifth edition of Rickman's 'Attempt to discriminate the Styles of Architecture in England,' and in 1849 published his 'Introduction to the Study of Gothic Architecture,' a handbook which, like his 'Glossary,' has gone through many editions, and has had a large share in the instruction of English students of mediæval architecture. Parker's zeal for the 'restoration' of ancient buildings has had a decidedly less beneficial influence (cf. *Athenæum*, 9 Feb. 1884, p. 191). On 7 June 1849 he was elected F.S.A., and between 1851 and 1855 he contributed to the 'Archæologia' a series of papers on 'Ancient Churches in the West of France.' Among his other contributions to the 'Archæologia' he regarded as the most important 'The English Origin of Gothic Architecture' (xliii. 273) and 'The Architectural History of St. Hugh's Chair in Lincoln Cathedral' (xlvii. 41). In 1851 he began to edit and continue Hudson Turner's 'Domestic Architecture of the Middle Ages.' In 1863 he went to Windsor to make investigations for a history of the castle. While thus engaged he was attacked with rheumatic fever, and was ordered to Mentone, and thence to Rome. Being advised to spend his winters in Rome, he devoted himself with enthusiasm to the study of the ancient remains. The results of his researches were principally set forth in his work 'The Archæology of Rome,' published 1874–6. Dr. J. H. Middleton (*The Remains of Ancient Rome*, 1892) censures Parker's writings on Rome for their baseless theories and inaccuracy. In spite of his architectural knowledge and single-minded enthusiasm, Parker was undoubtedly impatient of controversy, uncritical in his handling of ancient authorities, and too much disposed to treat legend as history (cf. Pelham's review of Parker's 'Via Sacra' in the *Academy* for 23 Feb. 1884, p. 136). He rendered a humbler but valuable service to Roman archæology by publishing his numerous series of photographs, prepared under his direction, in illustration of the history of Rome and its remains (see *Brit. Mus. Cat.* and *A Catalogue of 3,300 Historical Photographs of Antiquities in Rome and Italy*, published 1879).

On 27 June 1867 Parker was created honorary M.A. of the university of Oxford. In 1869 he endowed the keepership of the Ashmolean Museum, Oxford, with a sum yielding 250*l.* a year, and under the new arrangement he was appointed the first keeper in 1870. He gave an inaugural lecture on the history of the museum on 2 Nov. 1870 (*Notes and Queries*, 4th ser. vi. 429). He remained keeper till his death, which took place at his house in Turl Street, Oxford, 31 Jan. 1884.

Parker was vice-president of the Oxford Architectural Society, and was from the first an active member. He was also vice-president of the British and American Archæological Society of Rome, and for many years took part in the annual congresses of the Archæological Institute. For his Roman researches Parker was decorated by the king of Italy, and was awarded a gold medal by Pope Pius IX. On 30 Oct. 1871 he was nominated a companion of the Bath (civil division), on the recommendation of Mr. Gladstone. Parker married Frances, daughter of the Rev. J. W. Hoskyns, D.D. His son James succeeded to the Oxford publishing business.

Parker's principal publications are: 1. 'A Glossary of Terms used in Grecian, Roman, Italian, and Gothic Architecture,' 1836, 8vo; 4th ed. 1845; abridged as 'A Concise Glossary of Terms,' &c., 1846, 8vo; 5th ed. 1850; also 1866, 1869. 2. 'A Companion to . . . a Glossary of Terms used in Gothic Architecture,' 1841, 8vo; 1846, 8vo. 3. 'A Guide to the Architectural Antiquities in the Neighbourhood of Oxford,' 1842, &c., 8vo. 4. 'A Handbook for Visitors to Oxford,' 1847, 8vo, &c. 5. 'An Introduction to the Study of Gothic Architecture,' 1849, 16mo; 2nd ed. 1861, 8vo; 6th ed. 1881. 6. 'The Mediæval Architecture of Chester,' Chester, 1858, 8vo. 7. Turner's 'Account of Domestic Architecture in England,' edited and continued by Parker, 1851, &c., 8vo. 8. 'Mosaic Pictures in Rome and Ravenna,' London, 1866, 8vo. 9. 'The Architectural Antiquities of the City of Wells, Oxford,' 1866, 8vo. 10. 'The Archæology of Rome,' Oxford, 1874–6, 8vo; 2nd ed. enlarged, Oxford and London, 1878, 8vo. 11. 'A B C of Gothic Architecture,' 1881.

[Proceedings of the Soc. of Antiquaries, 1884, pp. 79–81; Builder, 9 Feb. 1884, p. 189; Men of the Time, 11th ed. 1884; Athenæum, 9 Feb. 1884, p. 191; Saturday Review, 9 Feb. 1884, p. 179; Martin's Handbook of Contemporary Biogr., 1870; Foster's Alumni Oxon.; Brit. Mus. Cat.; Gent. Mag. passim.] W. W.

PARKER, JOHN WILLIAM (1792–1870), publisher and printer, was born in 1792. His father was in the navy. At the age of fourteen he was apprenticed to William Clowes the elder (1779–1847), and became the manager of the printing business in Duke Street, Stamford Street, Blackfriars

Road, London, established in Applegarth's old premises by Clowes. He was afterwards allowed to set up a small office of his own. In February 1829 Parker was engaged, on Clowes's recommendation, as superintendent of the Cambridge University press, and his practical suggestions converted the press from a source of loss to a source of profit to the university. In 1832 he left Clowes, and established himself at 445 Strand, where he was appointed publisher to the Christian Knowledge Society, and issued the 'Saturday Magazine.' A large variety of bibles, testaments, &c., were also on sale at the Cambridge Repository, which was the style of his house (*Bent's Lit. Advertiser*, July 1832). On the retirement of John Smith, he was formally made printer to the university of Cambridge, on 15 Nov. 1836, and thenceforth spent two days in Cambridge every fortnight. After a great deal of opposition he introduced steam-power, but the Bible Society long declined to purchase books thus printed. A handsome volume of specimens of bibles, testaments, and books of common prayer, was circulated by him in 1839. In the same year he was appointed publisher to the committee of council on education. He retired from the management of the Cambridge press in 1854. He devoted much attention to education, and was a warm friend and supporter of John Pyke Hullah [q. v.] He started a printing-office at the back of the Mews, Charing Cross, and afterwards removed to St. Martin's Lane, where he took Mr. Harrison into partnership, and ultimately relinquished the business to him. 'Fraser's Magazine' was published by him, as well as the writings of John Stuart Mill, Buckle, Lewes, Whewell, Whately, Hare, Maurice, Kingsley, Froude, and others.

After the death in 1860 of his eldest son, John William Parker (1820–1860), who had been in the business since 1843, Parker took into partnership William Butler Bourn, who had been his principal assistant for nearly thirty years. The business, including stocks and copyrights, was, however, sold in 1863 to Messrs. Longman. Parker died at Warren Corner House, near Farnham, Surrey, 18 May 1870, aged 78. He was twice married. By his first wife he left two daughters. His second wife, who survived him, was a daughter of Dr. Gideon Algernon Mantell [q. v.], the geologist; by her he left one son and two daughters.

[Robert Bowes's Biographical Notes on the University Printers . . . in Cambridge, a reprint from the Cambridge Antiquarian Society's Communications, 1886, pp. 329 sq.; Bookseller, 1 June 1870, pp. 491–2, and 16 Jan. 1861, p. 2; Athenæum, 17 Nov. 1860, p. 673; Curwen's History of Booksellers, pp. 317–24; Smiles's Men of Invention and Industry, 1884, pp. 216–217.] H. R. T.

PARKER, MARTIN (*d.* 1656?), ballad-monger, seems to have been a native of London and a royalist. In 'Vox Borealis' (1641) he is described as 'the Prelats Poet who made many base ballads against the Scots, for which he was like to have a taste of Justice Long's liberality [Justice Long = the Long Parliament], and hardly escaped the powdering tubb, which the vulgar call a prison; but now he swears that he will never put pen to paper for the prelats again, but betake himself to his pitcht Kanne and Tobacco and Pipe, and learne to sell his frothie Pots againe and give over Poetrie.'

Whether Parker had ever been a tavern-keeper (as seems here implied) there is no evidence to show; but he was not converted into a roundhead, as in 1643 he produced the words of the celebrated song, 'When the king enjoyes his owne again,' the authorship being settled by the remark of Gammer Gowty-legs in 'The Gossips' Feast' (1647): 'By my faith Martin Parker never got a fairer brat; no, not when he penned that sweet ballad, "When the king enjoyes his owne again."' The original refrain, however, was 'When the king comes home in peace again' (*Roxburghe Collection of Ballads*, iii. 256; *Loyal Garland*, 1671 and 1686; Ritson, *Ancient Songs*). Ritson calls it the most famous and popular air ever heard in this country. Invented to support the declining interest of Charles I, the song served with more success to keep up the spirits of the cavaliers and promote the succession of his son. It was naturally used to celebrate the Restoration, while after the revolution it became a loyal adherent of the Pretender. Parker perhaps died in 1656, when he is commemorated in 'A Sportive Funeral Elegy,' written by 'S. F.' upon the ballad-writer, along with 'Robbin the Annyseed Seller,' and 'Archee' the king's jester [see Armstrong, Archibald]. Parker's familiar signature, 'M.P.,' was attached to numerous ballads after this date, but the popular initials may well have been borrowed by Lambert, Cotes, and other printers whom Parker had been in the habit of supplying. On the other hand, the assumption of Parker's death while he was still alive may have given point to a depreciatory 'elegy' such as that by 'S. F.,' who was probably one of Parker's rivals. Yet the fact that no retaliatory ode by Parker is discoverable must be considered as strong evidence that he was not alive after 1656.

Equally at home in the sentimental and the

broadly humorous vein, Parker, who was a strict conservative in his art, must be considered the worthiest seventeenth-century successor of William Elderton [q.v.] Dryden commends him as the best ballad-maker of his day. Sheppard alluded to him in his 'Times Displayed' (1646) as

> That ballad-maker . . . now extold
> With the great name of poet;

and Flecknoe, in his 'Miscellania' (1653), spoke of him as inspired with the spirit of balletting, though 'S. F.' mischievously attributed the inspiration to Parker's practice of 'bathing his beak' in nut-brown ale.

In addition to broadsides and ballads printed in single sheets, Parker produced a number of small books, often mere chapbooks, of which the following are the most important: 1. 'A true Tale of Robbin Hood; or a brief Touche of the Life and Death of that Renowned Outlaw, Robert Earle of Huntingdon, who lived and died in A.D. 1198,' b.l. for T. Cotes, 1632, London, 8vo (Brit. Mus.) 2. 'The Nightingale Warbling forth her owne Disaster; or the Rape of Philomela,' 1632, 8vo. The only known copy of this quaint poem, which was dedicated to Henry Parker, lord Morley and Monteagle, is in the Huth collection. A few copies were, however, reprinted for A. Strettell, one of which is in the British Museum (cf. CORSER, *Collectanea*, and COLLIER, *Bibl. Cat.*) 3. 'Robin Conscience, or Conscionable Robin, in English meeter,' 1635, 12mo, Brit. Mus. A satirical ballad which overstepped the usual ballad limits, and had consequently to be printed in the form of a chapbook. It is reprinted in the 'Harleian Miscellany' (cf. HASLEWOOD, *Brit. Bibliogr.* ii. 548). 4. 'A briefe Dissection of Germaines Affliction with Warre, Pestilence, and Famine, and other deducable Miseries, lachrimable to speak of; more lamentable to partake of. Sent as a (friendly) monitor to England, warning her to beware of (*generally*) Ingratitude and Security, as also (Particularly) other greevous sinnes, the weight whereof Germany hath a long time felt' (verse), 1638, 8vo (Brit. Mus.) 5. 'The Poet's Blind Man's Bough, or have among you my Blind Harpers,' 1641, 8vo. The object of these verses was to reply with severity to some anonymous scribblers, the author of 'Vox Borealis' among them, who had bespattered Parker with abuse for being an advocate of Laud. In it he says 'whatever yet was published by mee was known by Martin Parker, or M. P.' (see HASLEWOOD, *Brit. Bibl.* ii. 431; CORSER, *Collect.* v. 114; *Bibl. Heber.* p. 227). 6. 'Harry White his Humour,' n.d. 12mo. The only known copy is in the Bodleian Library, and consists of a few leaves of comical opinions, each concluding with the words 'This is Harry White his humour.' It was reprinted in J. O. Halliwell's 'Literature of the Sixteenth and Seventeenth Century,' illustrated (*Brit. Bibliogr.* ii. 549).

Parker also appears to have produced Romances, his 'Guy, Earl of Warwick,' having been entered at Stationers' Hall in 1640, while 'A most admirable Historie of that most renowned Christian Worthy, Arthur, King of the Britaines,' b.l., 4to, appeared with his well-known signature in 1660. Moreover, in the mock romance of 'Don Zara del Fogo,' 1656, Parker is alluded to in a marginal note as author of an heroic poem called 'Valentine and Orson.'

Parker's most popular ballads included, besides a first draft of 'When the king enjoyes his owne again,' a revised and final version of the excellent ballad of 'The King and a poore Northerne Man, shewing how a Poore Northumberland man, a tenant of the king, being wronged by a lawyer (his neighbour), went to the king himself to make knowne his grievances. Full of simple mirth and merry plaine jests. Printed by Thos. Cotes, London, 1640' (reprinted by the Percy Society, 1841). The song 'When the stormy winds do blow' is moreover derived from an original ballad by Parker, entitled 'Saylers for my Money,' but containing the words of the present title as a refrain (*Pepys Collection*, i. 420); a version, entitled 'Neptune's Raging Fury,' is printed in Ashton's 'Real Sailor-Songs,' 1891.

Among the less-known ballads by Parker may be cited from the unique collection in the British Museum 'The Cooper of Norfolk' (1625); 'Rochell her yielding to the Obedience of the French King' (1628); 'A'n Excellent New Medley' (1630); 'The Desperate Damsells Tragedy, or the Faithless Young Man' (1630); 'The Bonny Bryer, or a Lancashire Lasse, her sore Lamentation for the Death of her Love and her owne Reputation' (1630); 'A briefe Description of the Triumphal Show made by the Rt. Hon. Algernon Percie, Earl of Northumberland, at his Installation into the princelie Fraternitie of the Garter, 13 May 1635' (reprinted in 1851); 'The Whoremongers Conversion' (1635); 'A Fayre Portion for a Fayre Mayd' (1635); 'A good Workeman needes never want Worke' (1635); 'Mans Felicity and Misery, which is a good Wife and a bad' (1635); 'The Honor of the Inns of Court Gentlemen' (1636); 'A Paire of Turtle Doves' (1640); 'A Messe of Good Fellows' (1640); 'John and Joan, or a mad Couple well met' (1641); 'Have among you

good Women' (1641); 'Robin and Kate, a bad Husband converted by a good Wife' (1646); 'The Distressed Virgin' (1655). The titles of others catalogued under 'M.P.' in the British Museum Library are given in Hazlitt's 'Bibliographical Collections.' A few additional ballads, such as 'The Pope's Pedigre' and 'A Warning to all Lewd Livers,' probably written by Parker, are described in the Earl of Crawford's 'Catalogue of a Collection of English Ballads of the XVIIth and XVIIIth Centuries.'

[Brydges's Censura Literaria, vii. 53; Corser's Collectanea Anglo-Poetica (Chetham Soc.), v. 110; Collier's Bibliogr. Cat. ii. 102; Crawford's Cat. p. 616; Chappell's Ancient Popular Music, i. 212; Ritson's Bibl. Anglo-Poetica; Hindley's Old Book Collector's Miscellany, vol. iii.; Ritson's Ancient Popular Poetry, vol. ii.; Dryden's Comedies, 1701, p. 217; Hazlitt's Bibliographical Collections; Lowndes's Bibliographer's Manual, iii. 1776; Add. MS. 24491, f. 101 (Hunter's Chorus Vatum); Bibliotheca Heberiana; Notes and Queries, 2nd ser. x. 212.] T. S.

PARKER, MATTHEW (1504–1575), archbishop of Canterbury, born at Norwich, in the parish of St. Saviour, on 6 Aug. 1504, was son of William Parker, a calenderer of stuffs, and Alice his wife, whose maiden name was Monins. From memoranda made by Parker himself late in life, we learn that he was taught grammar by William Neve, whom he characterises as 'an easy and kind schoolmaster.' When only twelve years of age he lost his father; his mother, who attained the age of eighty-two, married again, her second husband being John Baker, described as 'a gentleman,' who proved an excellent stepfather. Of the surviving children by the first marriage, Matthew was the eldest; the second, Botolph, of whom little is known, afterwards took orders; Thomas, the third, became mayor of Norwich, and maintained throughout life fraternal affection and admiration for his distinguished brother. Parker's relations with his half-brother, John Baker, were no less cordial, and the latter proved a generous benefactor to Corpus Christi College, Cambridge.

In September 1522 Matthew was sent to Cambridge, mainly, though not entirely, at his mother's expense, and was there educated, 'partly at St. Mary's Hostel, and partly at Corpus Christi College' (*Correspondence*, Append. p. 481). In March 1522–3 he was elected a bible-clerk, and in 1525 was admitted B.A. On 22 Dec. 1526 he became a subdeacon; was ordained deacon on 20 April 1527, and priest on 15 June in the same year. In the following September he was elected a fellow of his college. In 1528 he commenced M.A. When Wolsey was founding Cardinal College (afterwards Christ Church) at Oxford, Parker was one of the promising young Cambridge scholars whom the cardinal invited to become fellows of the society; but, at the advice of his friends, he declined the offer. It was about this time that he became associated with a group of students in the university who had a large share in bringing about the Reformation in England, and were widely known as the 'Cambridge Reformers.' Among their number were Thomas Bilney [q. v.], Stafford, and Hugh Latimer [q. v.], with all of whom Parker formed a permanent friendship. The majority of this little band was mainly inspired by Luther's writings, and espoused his doctrines. Parker, however, who, after attaining to his bachelor's degree, had devoted seven years to the study of the fathers, saw much in Luther's teaching which gave him pause, and maintained an independence of judgment which contrasts very favourably with the strong partisanship of the Lutheran party generally. To these patristic studies, indeed, we may fairly attribute that greater moderation of spirit which he exhibited in questions of doctrine in after life and his dislike of the intolerance which characterised the Marian exiles on their return to England.

To his acquirements as a theologian he united a popular style of pulpit oratory, which induced Cranmer, in 1533, to license him to preach throughout the southern province; he reluctantly consented to assume the office of chaplain to Anne Boleyn, to which he was appointed on 30 March 1535. With this appointment was associated the deanery of the college of St. John the Baptist at Stoke-by-Clare in Suffolk. The college had originally been a cell of the famous monastery at Bec, but was now a school for the education of the secular clergy. On 4 Nov. Parker was installed as dean. It was a pleasant retreat, the retirement and the duties of which were equally congenial to him; and here, accordingly—at his 'Tusculanum,' as his friend Walter Haddon was wont to style it—the next twelve years of his life were mainly spent, varied, however, by occasional visits to Cambridge and to court. In the college over which he presided he took the warmest interest, drawing up new statutes for its government, and founding a grammar school in connection with it for the better instruction of its future members in Latin. The statutes which he gave were considered so judicious that in 1540 the Duke of Norfolk, when designing a similar foundation at Thetford, took them for a model.

A noteworthy provision was one whereby the lecturer was required to deliver his discourse not only in Latin, but also in English, 'for the capacity of those that be not learned' (Strype, *Life*, ed. 1821, i. 17). Parker was at this time in but poor health, in consequence of which a grace was passed in 1536 by the Cambridge senate allowing him to preach with his head covered. In 1535 he proceeded B.D., and on 1 March 1537 was appointed chaplain to the king; in the following year he proceeded D.D. Although his name does not appear as one of the compilers of the 'Institution of a Christian Man' (1537), he took a deep interest in the work, and his devotion to theological studies continued unabated. He did not, however, escape the imputation of heresy; and in 1539 he was formally accused before Lord-chancellor Audley by one George Colt and other inhabitants of Clare, the allegations against him being the use of language that was either unauthorised or disloyal on such subjects as the Roman observance of Easter, the veneration of relics, and the purposes to which taxes were converted by the crown. Audley dismissed all the charges as frivolous, and exhorted Parker 'to go on and fear not' (manuscript note on letter from Parker to Dr. Stokes, in Corp. Coll. Library). That he lost nothing in favour with those in power may be inferred from his presentation in 1542 to the living of Ashdon in Essex, and to a prebendal stall at Ely. On 30 April 1544 he resigned the rectory of Ashdon, and on the following day was presented to that of Burlingham in Norfolk. On the 4th of the ensuing December he was elected, in obedience to a royal mandate, master of his college at Cambridge. In the letter recommending him to the fellows he is described as one, 'as well for his approved learning, wisdom, and honesty, as for his singular grace and industry in bringing up youth in virtue and learning, so apt for the exercise of the said roome, as it is thought very hard to find the like for all respects and purposes' (Strype, *Life*, i. 28).

In his new capacity Parker exhibited his habitual energy and conscientiousness. He caused inventories of the goods of the college to be made, and enacted a rule for an inspection of the same every three years. Finding the accounts in confusion, he reduced them to order, and directed that they should be annually written out on parchment. A careful inventory of the estates belonging to the society was prepared, with exact statements of their boundaries and rentals. He also, with the assistance of his friend, Dr. William May [q. v.], revised the statutes, and instructed his secretary, John Joscelyn or Josselin [q. v.], to compile the history of the college (*Historiola*, pp. 38–40).

On 25 Jan. 1544–5 he was elected to the office of vice-chancellor of the university, and on the 25th of the following September was presented by the college to the living of Landbeach in the county of Cambridge. His tenure of office was not unaccompanied with anxiety. The performance at Christ's College of a scandalous play, entitled 'Pammachius,' designed to bring the Roman ceremonial and the papacy into contempt, led to a rigorous inquiry being instituted by Gardiner, then chancellor of the university; Parker unwisely sought to palliate the facts, and his conduct on this occasion lost him the good opinion of Gardiner for the rest of his career. The spoliation with which the colleges generally were threatened in the closing years of Henry's reign was manfully opposed by Parker, who also succeeded in averting for a time the suppression of his college at Stoke. On 16 Jan. 1545–6 he was appointed one of a commission of three to survey the property of all the colleges in the university; and the report which the commission presented to Henry at Hampton Court proved the means of saving the university from further losses for a time. On the sequestration of Stoke College in the following reign, he received a pension of 40*l.* per annum; and shortly after (24 June 1547) he married Margaret, the daughter of Robert Harlestone, gentleman, of Mattishall, Norfolk, an ardent supporter of the reformed doctrines. On 7 Feb. 1548–9 he was again elected vice-chancellor (*Correspondence*, p. 482).

On the outbreak of Ket's rebellion in 1549 he visited the camp near Norwich, and used his best endeavours to dissuade the rebels from further excesses, although at considerable personal risk. With Martin Bucer [q. v.], who was for a short time regius professor of divinity at Cambridge, Parker lived on terms of closest friendship; was appointed by him one of his executors; and on his friend's death (February 1551) preached his funeral sermon. Throughout the reign of Edward VI Parker continued to grow rapidly in favour with the reformers, and on 7 Oct. 1552 was installed in the rich deanery of Lincoln. On the accession of Mary he was led to espouse the cause of Lady Jane Grey, and was one of a small party who supped with Northumberland when the latter passed through Cambridge on his march for the north. He accordingly found himself completely obnoxious to the authorities in power; the fact of his marriage alone supplying sufficient ground for depriving him of all his prefer-

ments. Throughout the reign, although he did not quit the realm, he lived in complete obscurity, and in continual fear of his place of concealment being discovered. On one occasion, being compelled to flee by night from his pursuers, he sustained severe injury through a fall from his horse, which altogether disabled him for a time, and from the effects of which he never entirely recovered. Although under the necessity of frequently changing his abode, he nevertheless contrived to carry on his studies, and, long after, declared that he thus passed a time of far more solid enjoyment than when immersed in the varied duties and anxieties of the episcopal palace (*ib.* p. 483).

On the accession of Elizabeth he was one of the commissioners appointed (December 1558) to revise the prayer-book; but an ague detained him in the country, and in that important work he had consequently no share. It appears to have been his own wish to return to Cambridge, where he was anxious, above all things, to devote himself to the service of the university, the state of which he describes as 'miserable.' He soon, however, received a summons from Lord-keeper Bacon to repair to London 'for matter touching himself.' Surmising that he was marked out for high preferment, he plainly intimated his reluctance to leave Cambridge, declaring that he 'had rather have such a thing as Benet College ... a living of twenty nobles by the year at the most, than to dwell in the deanery of Lincoln, which is two hundred at the least' (*ib.* p. 51). A second summons (30 Dec.), sent by Cecil in the name of the queen, made it clear that it was designed to appoint him to the vacant see of Canterbury. His 'nolo' was emphatic, and he urgently petitioned Elizabeth to be excused from the office, alleging, among other reasons, his infirmity resulting from his accident. But the pressure brought to bear upon him was more than he could resist, and he ultimately yielded. That his reluctance was genuine can hardly be questioned. He long afterwards, indeed, privately declared that 'if he had not been so much bound to the mother' (Anne Boleyn) 'he would not so soon have granted to serve the daughter' (Strype, ii. 121). Nor, when the difficulties which he foresaw are considered, can his conduct fairly be pronounced unreasonable, and not least among those difficulties was the aversion with which Elizabeth was known to look upon clerical marriages, and the fact that, in the new 'Injunctions' just issued, such marriages had been distinctly discouraged. But, his scruples once overcome, Parker showed himself as courageous and active as he had before been diffident, and even during the few months that preceded his consecration he ventured to confront the royal rapacity by successful opposition to a scheme whereby valuable lordships and manors were to be taken from certain bishoprics, and the loss imperfectly compensated by the bestowal of impropriations and tenths (*Correspondence*, pp. 97–101). With equal courage he advised Elizabeth to remove the crucifix and lighted candles in her private chapel. It was no slight addition to his anxieties that it devolved upon him to provide for the safe custody of the deprived recusant bishops Cuthbert Tunstal, Thirlby, and others. By general admission, his treatment of these ecclesiastics, at whose hands he had himself suffered much, was lenient and humane.

It was not until 18 July 1559, when the see of Canterbury had already been vacant for more than eight months, that the royal letters issued for Parker's election to the archbishopric. The election took place on 1 Aug., and on 9 Sept. the order for his consecration, as 'archbishop and pastor of the cathedral and metropolitan church of Christ at Canterbury,' was given under the great seal (*State Papers*, Dom. Eliz. vi. No. 41). The ceremony acquired exceptional importance from the fact that the Roman ritual was not observed, a feature which led long after to the circulation of reports by unscrupulous members of the Roman catholic party of a kind calculated to bring the validity of the whole ceremony into question. As it was, it was not carried into effect without difficulty. The three bishops originally appointed to perform the act—Tunstal, Browne, and Poole—refused compliance; and on 6 Dec. a new commission was appointed, consisting of seven other bishops, who were empowered collectively to carry out the royal purpose. Of these seven, four—Barlow (formerly bishop of Bath and Wells), Scory (formerly bishop of Chichester), Coverdale (formerly bishop of Exeter), and Hodgkins (suffragan bishop of Bedford)—consented to perform the ceremony; and, the election having been confirmed on 9 Dec. at the church of St. Mary-le-Bow, the consecration took place on 17 Dec. in the chapel of Lambeth Palace.

Deeply conscious of the importance attaching to the ceremony as directly affecting the whole question of episcopal succession in the church of England, Parker caused an account of the order of the rites and ceremonies used on the occasion to be drawn up in Latin and deposited with other manuscripts, all of which he afterwards bequeathed

to Corpus Christi College. Of the genuineness of this document there can be no question, and among the details which it establishes the following are especially noteworthy: (1) That the royal mandate for the consecration was produced at the consecration and read; (2) that Parker took the required oaths; (3) that the presiding bishop proceeded with the litany, and that the remaining service which he used was according to the form of the book prescribed by parliament (i.e. the second prayer-book of Edward VI); (4) that the archbishop received the imposition of the hands of all the four officiating bishops; (5) that, together with certain others, he afterwards received the holy sacrament; (6) that the ceremony was not privately performed, but that among the witnesses were Grindal, bishop-elect of London, and two other bishops, the archbishop's registrary, the registrary of the prerogative court of Canterbury, and two notaries public (see GOODWIN, *Account of the Rites and Ceremonies at the Consecration of Archbishop Parker*, Cambr. 1841). This evidence alone suffices, consequently, to disprove the scandalous story, first circulated more than forty years later by unscrupulous Romanists, to the effect that Parker and others were admitted bishops by Scory in an inn in Cheapside called the Nag's Head, and that the method of their admission was irregular and the manner irreverent (STRYPE, ii. 117–8). These misrepresentations became, however, long and widely current, and, though completely exposed by Archbishop Bramhall [q. v.], were still so freely circulated that Thomas Morton [q. v.], the eminent bishop of Durham, deemed it desirable to append a declaration to his will (15 April 1658), denouncing them as an 'abominable fiction,' which he believed to have proceeded from 'the Father of Lyes' (BARWICK, *Life*, pp. 48, 111, 113) [see BARLOW, THOMAS].

In the following February Parker made his declaration, acknowledging the royal supremacy, and taking the oaths of homage and allegiance (*State Papers*, Dom. Eliz. xi. No. 23), and in the course of the ensuing March he received from Nicholas Heath [q.v.], the deprived archbishop of York, and the other deprived bishops, a letter denouncing the theory of the new episcopate as subversive of the papal authority. The reply which he drew up (26 March 1560), and submitted to the approval of the queen and council, defines in the main the position of the great majority of the divines of the church of England since his time, as grounded on the Reformation of Edward VI, and definitively repudiating the jurisdiction and doctrinal decisions of the Roman pontiff (*Corresp.* pp. 109–13).

From this time Parker's personal history becomes to a great extent merged in the history of the church over which he presided, and he stands identified with the formation and direction of that great party afterwards known as the Anglican party, which sought to establish a *media via* between Romanism and puritanism. The difficulties attendant upon such a policy were, however, considerable. The Lutheran party would not accept the institution of bishops or the theory of episcopal succession. The reformers demurred at much that the prayer-book contained, as savouring of mediæval superstition. The Roman catholic party, after the refusal of Elizabeth to receive the papal nuncio and to send representatives to the council of Trent, felt that the breach with Rome hardly admitted of being repaired. Elizabeth herself openly supported Parker, and on 29 July 1560 dined with him at Lambeth; but a few weeks later he was under the necessity of remonstrating with her on the manner in which the appointments to the northern sees were delayed in order that their revenues might be appropriated by the crown; while the queen at one time threatened to carry into practical effect her dislike of clerical marriages. The temper and sound judgment with which, amid all these difficulties, Parker continued resolutely to pursue the policy which he had marked out, entitle him to high praise. That policy, as described in his own words, was one, not of innovation, but of restoration; it was his aim 'that that most holy and godly form of discipline which was commonly used in the primitive church might be called home again.' In pursuance of this aim, he revived the powers of convocation, and defined his own authority in relation to that body under the new conditions resulting from the repudiation of the authority of the Roman pontiff. With the assent of that body he revised the articles, which in 1562 were reduced from forty-two to thirty-nine, and substantially assumed the form finally agreed upon in 1571. He also instructed Walter Haddon [q. v.] to prepare a new edition of the Latin prayer-book for use in collegiate churches, and the extent to which the saints' days of the Roman calendar were retained in this compilation shows that he was desirous of conciliating, as far as possible, the considerable Roman catholic element which still existed at the two universities. His most distinguished service to the theological studies of his day was, however, the publication of the 'Bishops' Bible,' an undertaking

by which, from 1563 to 1568, his time and energies were largely occupied, although the credit of originating the scheme would appear to be due to Richard Cox [q. v.], bishop of Ely (see COOPER, *Athenæ Cantabr.* i. 440). But Parker undoubtedly bore the chief burden in carrying it into accomplishment, devoting several years to the collection of materials and making choice of the most competent scholars, and personally undertaking the direction of the entire work. In assuming this function he required his coadjutors studiously to abstain from the insertion of notes and criticisms like those which had given such deep offence in Tyndal's version. His actual share in the work of translation cannot now be accurately ascertained; but, according to the original assignment of the different portions, as specified in a letter to Cecil (5 Oct. 1568), he was himself to undertake, in addition to the prefaces, &c., Genesis, Exodus, Matthew, Mark, and the Pauline Epistles, excepting Romans and 1 Corinthians. The harmonious spirit in which he and his fellow-workers prosecuted and completed their labours is indicated by the fact that, in his will, he bequeathed legacies to six of their number. At the time of the completion he was too unwell to be able to present a copy to Elizabeth in person; but he addressed a letter to his sovereign, in which he pointed out the chief features of difference between this and the Genevan version, at the same time expressing his conviction that it would tend to the promotion of conformity if it were commanded that this version, and no other, should be read in churches (*State Papers*, Dom. Eliz. xlviii. No. 6).

In the midst of this congenial labour Parker found himself suddenly involved in an irritating controversy, brought about by the publication in 1565 of his celebrated 'Advertisements,' a series of enactments drawn up by him, in concert with other bishops, 'partly for due order in the public administration of common prayers and using the holy sacraments, and partly for the apparel of all persons ecclesiastical, by virtue of the queen's letters commanding the same.' The vestments therein prescribed—the cope, the surplice, and the square cap—probably represented the minimum with which Elizabeth could be content; but, with her habitual evasiveness, she withheld her open approval, and it is generally agreed that the 'Advertisements,' as a whole, never received her formal sanction (see *Church Quarterly Review*, xvii. 54–60). Parker had, accordingly, to bear the brunt of the disfavour with which they were received by the puritan party, and, to quote the language of Strype, 'all the remainder of his days were embittered by the labours and pains' in which he thus became involved. The surplice and the square cap were especially objectionable to the party which favoured the Genevan discipline, and Sampson, dean of Christ Church, altogether refused to wear the cap. He was consequently deprived of his office by the queen's orders, and placed in confinement. Parker was deeply pained at such a result, and did his best to mitigate the rigour of the sentence.

At Canterbury the archiepiscopal palace was a centre of sumptuous and even profuse hospitality; and in 1565, at Whitsuntide, on Trinity Sunday, and at the July assizes, the principal clergy and laity were entertained at a series of splendid banquets. After the last occasion, on Parker's return to Lambeth, he received the distinguished compliment of being appointed godfather, together with the Duke of Norfolk, to Elizabeth's godson, Edwardus Fortunatus, the nephew of the king of Sweden.

At Cambridge the zeal of the puritan party, then led by Thomas Cartwright (1535–1603) [q. v.], occasioned both Parker and Cecil, the chancellor of the university, no little trouble. In 1565 this feeling extended to painted windows and 'superstitious monuments' generally, and Parker deemed it necessary to make an example of one George Withers, a member of his own college, by suspending him from his fellowship. In St. John's and Trinity the dislike to the surplice was so strong that some of the seniors of the academic body, among whom was Whitgift, addressed a letter to Cecil, urging that the 'Advertisements' should not be made compulsory. Cecil consulted Parker, whose advice was against concession, and further demonstrations followed; while, on the other hand, it was deemed necessary to take proceedings against Dr. John Caius [q. v.], master of Caius College, and other members of the university who were suspected of favouring Romanism.

It was in immediate connection with these events that, in 1570, a new code, compiled by Whitgift, but supervised by Parker in conjunction with Sandys and Grindal, was given to the university. By these statutes, afterwards known as the Elizabethan statutes, the entire constitution of the university was materially modified, and, while the utmost care was taken to guard against future innovation, the changes introduced amounted to a revolution in the history of the academic body. Of that revolution, Parker, in conjunction with the heads of houses, was the

chief author, and incurred in consequence a corresponding amount of unpopularity among the younger masters of arts, who were mostly favourable to puritanism, and who now made their appeal to Cecil. A series of objections was forwarded for the chancellor's consideration. Cecil referred them to Parker, who, in giving his opinion, denounced them as 'mere quarrels of envie against their rulers' (*State Papers*, Dom. Eliz. lxxxviii. No. 1). The new statutes accordingly passed into law. The relations between Parker and the university, in his latter years, were thus far from being altogether cordial. His devotion to its interests underwent, however, no diminution, and found expression in connection with other colleges besides his own. At the time that the contest respecting the new statutes was at its height, we find him pleading with Cecil that the endowment of Manchester College (then marked out for dissolution) might be settled on St. John's College, 'where you were brought up for the first beginning of your study' (*Corresp.* p. 365). But in little more than three months later (17 Aug. 1570) he lost his 'most beloved and virtuous wife,' whose remains were interred in the Duke of Norfolk's chapel in Lambeth; and for a considerable time after he laboured under severe mental depression. He roused himself when the tidings of the massacre on St. Bartholomew's eve (August 1572) reached England; and regarding, in common with many others, the captive Mary Queen of Scots as the real cause of the tragedy, he openly counselled her execution.

At Cambridge a fresh cause of trouble presented itself in the following year, when Thomas Aldrich, who had been promoted to the mastership of Corpus Christi on Parker's recommendation, espoused the puritan doctrines, refused to proceed B.D., and, on being censured by Burghley, resigned office in order to anticipate deprivation (Masters, *Hist. of College of Corpus Christi*, ed. 1753, pp. 110-112). Of the now definitely organised puritan party Parker habitually spoke as 'irritable precisians,' while they in turn stigmatised him as 'the Pope of Lambeth.' His exercise of church patronage, which had hitherto been impartial and judicious, began to be directed almost solely with the view of checking the advance of the obnoxious doctrines; while, conscious of the strength of the opposing current, headed as it was by the all-powerful Leicester, and of the waning fidelity of not a few among his own order, he withdrew more and more from society, and went but seldom to court. In September 1573 he was, however, visited by the queen herself at Canterbury. His royal guest and her courtiers were splendidly entertained, and on their departure the archbishop presented Elizabeth with a massive gold salt-cellar, valued at over two hundred marks, while each of the courtiers received a copy of the volume 'De Visibili Monarchia' designed as a reply to the malignant treatise of Nicholas Sanders [q. v.] Again, after the royal visit, his spirits sank. Writing to Burghley in the following November, he says: 'I have of late been shamefully deceived by some young men, and so I have been by some older men' (*Corresp.* p. 450). A year later he writes: 'I have little help, when I thought to have most. I toye out my tyme, partly with copieing of books, partly in devising ordinances for scholers to helpe the ministry, partly in genealogies and so forth' (Strype, *Life*, Append. No. 95). He roused himself, however, to exercise his authority in ordering the discontinuance of 'prophesyings' in the diocese of Norwich, where puritanism largely prevailed. The privy council, under the influence of Sandys and Leicester, endeavoured to set the prohibition aside; but Elizabeth supported the primate, and the prophesyings were discontinued (*ib.* bk. iv. c. 37). In December in the same year his second son, Matthew, was carried off, at the age of twenty-three. His own health now began rapidly to fail; and, although his memory and mental faculties continued unimpaired to the last, 'the rheumatic Tempsis,' as he terms it, proved an effectual barrier to his passage over from Lambeth to attend the meetings of the privy council. He suffered acutely from the stone, and in March 1575 more alarming symptoms of the malady began to appear, to which he ultimately succumbed on 17 May following.

Parker was buried in his private chapel at Lambeth, where he had already caused his tomb to be placed; and his funeral, of which Strype has printed the 'order,' was honoured by a large and august following. An inscription, in Latin elegiacs, composed by Walter Haddon, was carved on the stone. This monument was, however, entirely destroyed in 1648, by the order of Colonel Scot the regicide, when Parker's remains were also disinterred and buried under a dunghill. After the Restoration Archbishop Sancroft caused them to be restored to their original resting-place, and composed an inscription, which he placed in the antechapel, recording both the act of desecration and the restoration of the monument.

Parker died wealthy; but his wealth and the means by which it was acquired have been the subject of much misrepresentation.

As an example of those means, Froude (*Hist. of England*, ed. 1870, x. 410) has selected the faculties granted for minors to succeed to benefices, a survival of abuses which had prevailed under the Roman church, and which Grindal, on his accession to the primacy, altogether abolished. In justice to Parker, it is to be noted that this practice appears to have gone on as a tradition which, as Strype says, he 'liked not of,' and he even offered in convocation to use his endeavours to have the court of faculties dissolved. This offer was not approved; but Parker, on becoming aware of certain irregularities which had sprung up in connection with the practice, issued 'Observations for Orders to be taken in the Court of Faculties,' whereby the conditions under which faculties were granted and the fees made payable were strictly determined (STRYPE, bk. iv. c. 2). In reality it was one of Parker's chief difficulties as primate that he found himself under the necessity of systematically opposing the rapacity of Elizabeth's courtiers, especially in connection with impropriations. Their plundering was, however, encouraged by Leicester; and Parker, when on his deathbed, addressed a letter to the queen (which appears never to have been sent) protesting against the spoliation of the revenues of the church, which was still going on, and censuring both Burghley and Lord-keeper Bacon for their complicity in these acts of malversation.

His private fortune had been considerably diminished by generous benefactions during his lifetime, and the remainder was bequeathed in a like spirit. 'He was never of that mind,' says Strype, 'to scrape together to leave great possessions to children.' Prior to his death a handsome new street in Cambridge, which he named University Street, leading from the schools to Great St. Mary's, had been constructed at his sole expense, and a legacy to the master and fellows of Corpus Christi College provided for its maintenance in good repair. To the university library he presented in 1574 twenty-five manuscripts and twenty-five volumes printed on parchment, all provided with chains, together with fifty volumes of commentators on the Old and New Testament; of these a complete list is printed at the end of the edition of his 'De Antiquitate Britannicæ Ecclesiæ' by Drake, published in 1729. To his own college, from the day when, a humble bible-clerk, he had plastered the ceiling of the room below the library, down to the bequest of his magnificent collection to the library itself, he was an untiring benefactor. Gifts of ground, more liberal commons, numerous repairs, valuable plate, a gallery adjoining the master's lodge, a fund for the maintenance of the hall fire, and, finally, the 'History' of the college, as compiled under his directions by his secretary, John Josselin, successively attested his munificence.

The manuscripts which he bequeathed to the library, styled by Fuller 'the sun of English antiquity,' must, however, in the estimation of posterity, outweigh all his other benefactions. The original list of the books, transcribed on vellum, is preserved in Corpus Christi College Library, with a note (6 Aug. 1593) by John Parker, that the missing volumes 'weare not found by me in my father's Librarie, but either lent or embezeled, whereby I could not deliver them to the colledge.' Of this collection some account is given by Strype (bk. iv. c. 2); and a catalogue was drawn up and printed by Thomas James (1573?–1629) [q. v.] in his 'Ecloga,' the numerous defects of which induced William Stanley, master of the college (1693–8), to publish in 1722 a fresh catalogue in folio. But this, again, although a great improvement on the former, was wanting in critical accuracy, and was superseded by the publication in 1777 of the catalogue by James Nasmith, a former fellow of the society. 'Parker's appreciation of what would be interesting to posterity,' says the Rev. S. S. Lewis (the late accomplished librarian of the college), 'is nowhere more clearly shown than in the volume (No. 119) of autograph letters of his contemporaries; these include signed letters by King Edward VI, by queen Anna de Bouillan [*sic*], by Colet, Luther, Calvin, and almost every notable character of the Reformation age.'

He also founded the grammar school at Rochdale in Lancashire, the deed of foundation of which is preserved in the college library; and rebuilt the great hall at Canterbury.

It is, indeed, greatly to Parker's honour that, amid the onerous duties and envenomed controversies which so largely absorbed his time and energies throughout his primacy, his love for learning and care for his college and his university remained unimpaired. His position gave him exceptional opportunities for securing and preserving literary treasures, and he turned them to the best account. Within a few months after his consecration we find him instructing John Bale [q. v.] to use his best endeavours to secure such manuscripts as were still to be rescued from the wreck of the monasteries, and Bale's reply (July 1560) is one of the most interesting documents relating to the learning of the period (*Cambr. Ant. Soc. Comm.* iii.

157–73). In May 1561 Flacius Illyricus wrote to Parker from Jena, stating that he had recently seen Bale, who had informed him that he had already acquired a considerable collection; Flacius at the same time throws out the suggestion that the bringing together such treasures, especially those illustrating church history, and providing for their safe keeping, is distinctly one of the duties of the state. We may fairly conjecture that it was partly in consequence of this suggestion that Parker about this time obtained from the privy council an order authorising him to 'borrow,' either directly or through his agents, all the ancient records and monuments that were in the hands of private persons. After Bale's death Parker succeeded in discovering where he had deposited his collections in Ireland, which, on the accession of Mary, the former had deemed it necessary to conceal; and, writing to Cecil, he says: 'I have bespoken them, and am promised to have them for money, if I be not deceived' (*Corresp.* p. 198). On the continent his agents were equally active, and he thus succeeded also in arresting that extensive exportation of invaluable literary treasures from the country of which Bale and Strype speak alike with so much pathos (Strype, ii. 498–9). Another of his agents was Stephen Batman [q. v.], who asserts that in the space of four years he had secured no less than six thousand seven hundred volumes for his employer (see *The Doome warning all Men to Judgement*, p. 400). Among others from whom he received considerable assistance were John Stowe [q. v.] and William Lambarde [q. v.]; while, at Lambeth, he employed a complete staff of transcribers, and others competent to illuminate, bind, and engrave illustrations.

It is to these enlightened efforts that we are indebted for the earliest editions of Gildas, Asser, Ælfric, the Flores Historiarum, Matthew Paris, and others of our most important early chroniclers. Of these some account is given by Strype (bk. iv. c. 2), but a more critical estimate of the value of each edition is to be found in the prefaces to the recent editions in the Rolls Series by the respective editors. The extent to which Parker is to be held deserving of censure for the liberties taken with the texts of these authors, especially Asser and Matthew Paris, for which he certainly made himself responsible, is a somewhat difficult question. In the preface to Asser (fol. v.) he expressly declares that he has scrupulously abstained from tampering with the text, but this assertion is altogether incompatible with the internal evidence. Sir F. Madden was of opinion (Pref. to Matthew Paris, p. lxix) that he was deceived by the scholars whom he employed, and that the alterations were made without his knowledge. If such were the case, he paid the penalty of taking to himself credit for a larger amount of editorial labour than he was able personally to perform. The generally uncritical character of the scholarship of that age should, however, be taken into account, and we may regard it as certain that Parker would never have stooped to actual *suppressio veri* like that practised by his contemporary, John Foxe, in his 'Martyrology' (see Strype, ii. 503).

One of Parker's great objects was to revive and stimulate the study of the Saxon language; and it was with this view that he printed the Latin text of Asser in Saxon characters (Pref. fol. iiii, v). He also employed John Day [q. v.], the printer, in 1566 to cut the first Saxon type in brass, and even projected the compilation of a Saxon lexicon (Strype, ii. 514).

In the selection of his chaplains Parker was singularly happy, as is shown by the fact that no less than six of their number were afterwards deemed worthy of being raised to the episcopal bench. These were: Nicholas Robinson [q. v.], bishop of Bangor; Richard Curteys [q. v.], bishop of Chichester; Edmund Scambler [q. v.], bishop of Peterborough; Thomas Bickley [q. v.], bishop of Chichester in 1585; John Still [q. v.], master of St. John's and Trinity at Cambridge, and bishop of Bath and Wells; Edmund Guest [q. v.], bishop of Salisbury.

Though highly esteemed by Elizabeth, he was but an indifferent courtier. He shunned all occasions of pomp and parade, his natural bashfulness having been increased, according to his own statement (*Corresp.* p. 199), 'with passing those hard years of Mary's reign in obscurity.' He avoided the society of the great, and especially that of foreigners; and at the council-board he sat diffident and mostly silent. His modesty, however, conciliated those who disapproved his policy, and by the great majority of his contemporaries to whom the fame and prosperity of England were dear he was honoured and esteemed.

In the exercise of hospitality he was materially aided by his wife, whose tact and genial disposition signally fitted her for such duties; and Elizabeth herself, touched by the grace and courtesy of her reception when on a visit to Lambeth Palace, but unable altogether to suppress her dislike of clerical matrimony, took leave of her hostess with the oft-quoted words: 'Madam I may not call you; mistress I am ashamed to call you;

but yet I thank you' (*Nugæ Antiquæ*, ii 46).

Parker had four sons, of whom two, Matthew and Joseph, the second and fourth sons, died in infancy; the eldest, named John, was born at Cambridge on 5 May 1548, and married Joanna, daughter of Cox, bishop of Ely; he was knighted in 1603, and died in 1618. The third son, whose name was also Matthew, was born on 1 Sept. 1551, and married Frances, daughter of William Barlow [q. v.], bishop of Chichester. Of the latter two, Strype says that they were 'very hopeful young men, and adorned with all their father's and mother's manners.' Parker had also a daughter named Martha, who was baptised at St. Benet's, Cambridge, on 29 Aug. 1550.

There is an oil portrait of Parker in the hall of Corpus Christi College, and another, in water-colours, in the manuscript copy of the college statutes in the college library, the latter taken when he was in his seventieth year; there are also portraits in the university library, at Trinity College, at Lambeth Palace, and in the guildhall at Norwich. Of these there are numerous engravings by Hogenberg, P. a Gunst, Vertue, Michael Tyson, Picart, and in Holland's 'Herωologia;' the best is that by Vertue, prefixed to the edition of the 'De Antiquitate' by Drake, where he is represented in a sitting posture.

There is a bibliography of his writings and his editions of authors in Cooper's 'Athenæ Cantabrigienses' (i. 332-6); this has been reprinted, although very inaccurately and with numerous omissions, in the 'Life' by Hook.

In 1572 the 'De Antiquitate Ecclesiæ et Privilegiis Ecclesiæ Cantuariensis cum Archiepiscopis ejusdem 70' was printed by John Day at Lambeth—a folio volume, and said to be the first privately printed book in England. On 9 May in the following year Parker sent a copy to Burghley, and in his letter describes his object in the compilation of the volume to be 'to note at what time Augustine, my first predecessor, came into this land, what religion he brought in with him, and how it was continued, fortified, and increased' (*Corresp.* p. 425). The contents of the book in its complete form include six distinct treatises: 1. 'De Vetustate Britannicæ Ecclesiæ Testimonia' (45 pp.) 2. 'De Archiepiscopis Ecclesiæ Cantuariensis septuaginta' (424 pp.), a series of lives of the archbishops, from Augustine to Cardinal Pole, the life of 'Matthæus' (i.e. Parker, the seventieth archbishop), being temporarily kept back; this was, however, compiled by Josselin, and, as is shown by the language employed (see p. 23), was written during Parker's lifetime. Strype, indeed, is of opinion that the manuscript was 'corrected, augmented, and perfected' by the archbishop himself, although it may fairly be supposed that Josselin alone was responsible for the eulogy. 3. 'Catalogus Cancellariorum, Procancelliorum, Procuratorum, ac eorum qui in Achademia Cantabrigiensi ad gradum Doctoratus aspirauerunt. Et numerus omnium Graduatorum, etc., ab An. Dom. 1500, & an. Hen. VII 15, usque ad annum 1571.' 4. 'Indulta Regum,' or royal charters and privileges bestowed on the university from Henry III to Elizabeth, &c. 5. Catalogue of the books presented by the archbishop to the university library in 1574. 6. 'De Scholarum Collegiorumque in Academia Cantabrigiensi Patronis atque Fundatoribus.'

Although, in the letter above quoted, Parker tells Burghley that he has not presented the volume 'to four men in the whole realm,' adding that 'peradventure it shall never come to sight abroad,' it is certain that the whole work, including the 'Matthæus,' soon became known to the puritan party, whose susceptibilities were roused by the manner in which it traced back the traditions of the English church of Elizabeth to Augustine, as well as by the ornate character of the volume generally, and the insertion of the episcopal arms of the different sees on some of the pages, a feature for which Parker himself half apologises to Burghley (*Corresp.* p. 425). In 1574 the puritan feeling led to the appearance of a duodecimo volume entitled 'The Life of the 70' [i.e. seventieth] 'Archbishopp off Canterbury presently sittinge Englished, and to be added to the 69, lately sett forth in Latin.' Then follows a loose and imperfect translation of the 'Matthæus,' the production, Strype conjectures, of the notorious John Stubbs [q. v.], with marginal notes, which are with perfect justice characterised by the same authority as 'foolish, scurrilous, and malicious,' Parker himself being taxed with the authorship of the Latin original. To the 'Life' is appended a still more scurrilous tractate entitled 'To the Xtian reader, peace in Christe and warre with Antechriste,' and devoted to acrimonious criticism of the 'De Antiquitate' generally.

It is certain that the copies of the 'De Antiquitate' which got 'abroad' differed materially. The title of the translation of the 'Matthæus' above quoted, for example, shows that the copy of the former, with which the translator was acquainted, did not contain the 'Matthæus;' and T. Baker, in a manuscript note on p. 487 of his copy of the 'Life' by Strype, gives it as his opinion that the trans-

lation was made from the manuscript copy lodged by Parker 'inter archiva' (i.e. the registry) of the university (see *Catalogue of MSS. in the Library of the University of Cambridge*, v. 344). This serves to explain the fact that when, in 1605, a new edition of the 'De Antiquitate' was printed at Hanover, it did not contain the 'Matthæus.' This edition is, however, defective and faulty in many respects. A third, and greatly improved, edition was printed in London by W. Bowyer in 1729, and edited by Samuel Drake, D.D. (1686?–1753) [q. v.]; this, in addition to the contents of the first edition, contains 'Fusior Augustini Historia: Opus rarum ac, nisi quatuor in exemplaribus, frustra quærendum.'

Of Parker's other compositions, the following are in manuscript in the library of Corpus Christi College: 'Statuta Collegii de Stoke juxta Clare,' MS. cviii. pp. 155–71; 'Orationes habitæ coram senatu Cantab.,' cvi. pp. 417*, 419*, 423*, 428*; black-paper book of the University MS. cvi. p. 45; black-paper book of the proctor's accounts, cvi. p. 48; 'The Entry of the most sacred Majestie Imperiall, done in the city of Ausboura [Augsburg] the xv daie of June,' 1530, cxi. p. 359; 'Injunctiones datæ in Visitatione,' 1570, cxx. art. 9; 'Breves Notæ de Regulis Eccl. Gall. et Belg. præscribendis,' civ. p. 239. The following are in the Lansdowne collection: 'A Note of the Differences between King Edward the Sixth's Common Prayer and that of her Majesty,' cxx. art. 4; 'A collection of titles or instances in and for which Faculties may have been granted,' cix. art. 24.

During his residence at Lincoln Parker made extensive collections relating to the property of the chapter and the deanery, and the 'Novum Registrum' of 1440 belonging to that foundation was bequeathed by him, along with other documents which he had transcribed, to the library of his college at Cambridge (see *Statutes of Lincoln Cathedral*, ed. Bradshaw and Wordsworth, pt. i. pp. 182–4).

The appendix to the 'Life' by Strype contains one hundred and six original documents and letters, among which the following were either drawn up by Parker himself or under his direction: (vii) Against alienation of the revenues of the church; (viii) Rules for the order and government of the ministers of the foreigners' churches planted in England; (ix) Journal of memorable things happening to him from the year of his birth to the year wherein he was made archbishop; (xi) Articles for the dioceses, to be inquired of in the archbishop's metropolitical visitation; (xii) Statutes for the government and settlement of the hospitals of St. John the Baptist in Canterbury and St. Nicholas in Harboldown; (xiv) The archbishop's secret letter to the queen, persuading her to marry; (xxviii) Ordinances accorded by the archbishop of Canterbury ... in his province; (xxxii) The manner how the church of England is administered and governed; (xxxiii) A dietary, being ordinances for the prices of victuals and diet of the clergy, for the preventing of dearths; (xl) For orders in apparel and other things at Oxford; (liii) Articles to be inquired of, etc. ... in all and singular cathedral and collegiate churches within his province of Canterbury; (lviii) Statues for the hospital of Eastbridge in Canterbury; (lxxxi) 'Oratio coram Synodo, 9 Maii 1572;' (lxxxiii) Preface before a new translation of the Old Testament, set forth by him; (lxxxiv) Preface before the New Testament; (xcii) 'Tenor Injunctionum ... in metropolitana et ordinaria visitatione cathedralis ecclesiæ Christi Cant.,' 7 Oct. 1573.

The following are printed in other collections: 'An Admonition for the necessity of the present time ... to all such as shall intend hereafter to enter the state of Matrimony godly and agreeable to law,' London, 1560, 1563 (in Wilkins's 'Concilia,' iv. 244); 'A Defence of Priests' Marriages ... against a civilian naming himself Thomas Martin,' &c., London, 4to, n.d.; 'A godly and necessary Admonition of the Decrees and Canons of the Counsel of Trent,' &c., 'lately translated out of Latin,' London, 4to, 1564; 'A Brief and Lamentable Consideration of the Apparel now used by the Clergy of England,' London, 1565 (in Strype's 'Annals,' i. 492); 'An Examination ... of a certain Declaration lately put in print in the name and defence of certain Ministers of London refusing to wear the Apparel prescribed by the Laws,' &c., London, 4to, 1566; preface to a sermon by Abbat Ælfric, 'Of the Paschal Lamb,' published under the title of 'A Testimonie of Antiquitie shewing the Auncient Fayth in the Church of England touching the Sacrament of the Body and Bloude of the Lord ... above 600 years ago,' London [1567], Oxford, 1675; 'Articles to be enquired of within the Diocese of Canterbury ... in the yeare of our Lorde God MDLIX' (in Wilkins's 'Concilia,' iv. 257); 'Liber quorundam canonum disciplinæ ecclesiæ Anglicanæ anno MDLXXI,' London, n.d. (in same); 'Articles of Enquiry within the Diocess of Winchester in his Metropolitical Visitation,' London, n.d.; 'Progress of Queen Elizabeth through the County of Kent in the

year 1573' (in a few copies of the 'De Antiquitate,' and in Nichols's 'Progress of Elizabeth,' ed. 1823, i. 347); 'Statuta quædam edita 6 Maii MDLXXIII, et auctoritate sua in curia de arcubus publicata' (in Wilkins's 'Concilia,' iv. 273).

The following, in 'A List of Occasional Forms of Prayer and Services used during the Reign of Queen Elizabeth' (printed in the 'Liturgical Services,' edited by the Rev. W. K. Clay for the Parker Society, Cambridge, 1847), are attributed to Parker, and possess considerable interest from their association with important contemporary events: 'A Form of Prayer commanded to be used for Her Majestys Safety,' &c. [1559–60], p. 458; 'A Shorte Fourme and Order to be used in Common Prayer Thrise a Weke for Sesonable Wether,' pp. 458, 475; 'A Prayer to be used for the Present Estate in Churches,' &c., p. 476; 'A Fourme to be used in Common Prayer Twyse a Weke . . . duryng this tyme of Mortalitie,' &c., 30 Julii, 1563, p. 478; 'A Fourme, etc. . . . to Excite and Stirre Up all Godly People to Pray unto God for the Preservation of those Christians that are now Invaded by the Turke in Hungry' [1563], p. 537; 'A Prayer,' p. 538; 'A Thankes Geving for the suppression of the late Rebellion' [1569–70], p. 538; 'A Fourme of Common Prayer to be used, and so commanded by aucthoritie of the Queenes Majestie, and necessarie for the present tyme and state,' 1572 (occasioned by the massacre of St. Bartholomew), p. 540.

Parker also published 'The whole Psalter translated into English Metre, which contayneth an hundred and fifty Psalmes. Imprinted at London by John Daye. Cum gratia et privilegio Regiæ Maiestatis per Decennium,' n. d. (with translation into English metre of the 'Veni Creator' and music for same. C. C. Coll. Libr.)

The texts of the chroniclers which he edited are: 'Flores Historiarum per Matthæum Westmonasteriensem collecti, præcipuè de rebus Britannicis ab exordio mundi usque ad A.D. 1307,' London, fol., 1567–70, with a preface of considerable length; 'Alfredi Regis res gestæ ab Asserio Shirbirniensi Episcopo conscriptæ,' London, fol., 1570; 'Matthæi Paris. Monachi Albanensis, Angli, Historia major, a Guilielmo Conquæstore ad ultimum annum Henrici tertii,' London, fol. 1571; 'The Gospels of the Fower Evangelists translated in the olde Saxons tyme out of Latin into the vulgar tongue of the Saxons,' &c., London, 4to, 1571; 'Historia brevis Thomæ Walsingham ab Edwardo primo ad Henricum quintum et Ypodigma Neustriæ vel Normanniæ,' London, fol., 1574. The manuscript No. 400 in C. C. College Library of the 'Descriptio Kambriæ' of Giraldus Cambrensis is probably the work of one of Parker's transcribers, and is pronounced by Mr. Dimock (*Giraldi Opera*, v. pref.) worthless as a text.

[The Life and Acts of Matthew Parker, the first Archbishop of Canterbury in the Reign of Elizabeth, under whose Primacy and Influence the Reformation of Religion was happily effected and the church of England restored and established upon the Principles whereon it stands to this Day, by John Strype, fol., London, 1711; of this edition there is a copy in St. John's College Library, Cambridge, with numerous manuscript notes by Thomas Baker (1656–1740) [q.v.], Strype's personal friend, and also by Richardson, editor of Godwin's 'De Præsulibus;' on the fly-leaf Baker has transcribed from a letter from the author (11 Feb. 1695) some lines in which he expresses himself apprehensive that his work will not be favourably received by the episcopal bench, 'tho' all I have writ is but matter of fact and history;' published also, in 3 vols. 8vo, by the Clarendon Press, Oxford, 1821; Historiola Collegii Corporis Christi, by John Josselin, edited for Cambridge Ant. Soc. by John Willis Clark, M.A. (the notes by the editor are especially valuable); Concio ad Clerum, a T. Browne, Cantabrigiæ, 1688, annexum est Instrumentum Consecrationis Matth. Parker, &c.; Nasmith's Catalogus Librorum MSS. quos Collegio Corporis Christi et B. Mariæ Virginis legavit M. Parker, Cambridge, 1777; Catalogue of MSS. in the University Library of Cambridge, iii. 145–159; Carlisle's Endowed Grammar Schools of England and Wales, ii. 718–19; Masters's History of the College of Corpus Christi (1753), pp. 75–101; Correspondence (letters by and to Parker, A.D. 1535–75), ed. for Parker Society by John Bruce, esq., and Rev. T. T. Perowne, Cambridge, 1853; Lemon's Calendar of State Papers, 1547–1580; Eadie's English Bible, c. 39; Willis and Clark's Architectural History of the University and Colleges of Cambridge, vols. i. and ii.; Hook's Lives of Archbishops of Canterbury, new ser., vol. iv. (a vigorous sketch, supplying a large amount of information, but deficient in accuracy); Wordsworth's Letter on the Succession of Bishops in the English Church, 1892; Mullinger's Hist. of the University of Cambridge, vol. ii.; Denny and Lacey, De hierarchia Anglicana (1895); Notes and Queries, 8th ser. viii. 204.] J. B. M.

PARKER, SIR NICHOLAS (1547–1619), military commander, son of Thomas Parker of Ratton in Sussex, by Eleanor, daughter of William Waller, was born in 1547. He is first mentioned as commanding the soldiers on board the galleon Leicester in Fenton's voyage in 1582 [see FENTON, EDWARD]. He afterwards served in the army in the Low Countries, and was knighted by Lord Willoughby in 1588. In 1589 he was

master of the ordnance for the forces in France under Willoughby; in 1592 he commanded a hundred lances in the Low Countries, and had still the same command in April 1596. In September 1596 he wrote to Cecil, begging that in consideration of his long and faithful service in the wars, and of having had great losses, he might have a regiment, if any forces were sent to Flanders, 'as a comfort for his latter days.' In 1597 he had command of a detachment of soldiers in the Islands' voyage under Essex, and in October was appointed to command in Sussex, on threat of invasion. In 1598 he was deputy lieutenant of Cornwall, and governor of Pendennis Castle, in which post he continued apparently till his death, on 9 March 1619. He was also governor of Plymouth in succession to Sir Ferdinando Gorges [q. v.] from 1601 to 1603. In 1602 he was named in the charter of the Virginia Company as one of the adventurers; and another of them, Adrian Moore, married Parker's daughter Anne. After Moore's death she married Sir John Smith, a name whose frequency renders identification difficult.

[Brown's Genesis of the United States; Calendars of State Papers, Dom. and East Indies; Lediard's Naval Hist. pp. 185, 357.] J. K. L.

PARKER, Sir PETER (1721–1811), admiral of the fleet, son of Rear-admiral Christopher Parker (*d.* 1765), and said, on very doubtful authority, to be descended from Matthew Parker [q. v.], archbishop of Canterbury, was born, probably in Ireland, in 1721. As a lad, he is said to have served under his father; afterwards he was probably in the West Indies in the fleet under Vernon; in 1743 he was in the Mediterranean, and in the summer was promoted by Mathews to be lieutenant of the Russell, from which he was moved in November to the Firedrake bomb, and in the following January to the Barfleur, flagship of Rear-admiral William Rowley [q. v.] In her he was present in the action off Toulon on 11 Feb. 1743–4, and on 19 March was appointed to the Neptune, flagship of Vice-admiral Richard Lestock [q. v.] On 6 May 1747 he was promoted to be captain of the Margate, a small frigate of 24 guns fitting out at Kinsale, where his father was then residing. In October he brought her to Plymouth, and for the next six months was employed in convoy duty in the Channel and North Sea. He was then ordered to the Mediterranean, whence he returned in April 1749. The Margate was then paid off, and Parker placed on half-pay. In March 1755 he was appointed regulating captain at Bristol, and in May commissioned the Woolwich at Portsmouth. In the summer he convoyed the trade for the Baltic to the Sound, and, returning to Yarmouth in the end of September, wrote that some men pressed from a Guinea ship just before he sailed had brought on board a malignant fever, which had run through the whole ship's company.

In 1757 the Woolwich went to the West Indies with Commodore John Moore (1718–1779) [q. v.], who in January 1759 moved Parker into the Bristol. In her he took part in the unsuccessful attack on Martinique and in the reduction of Guadeloupe. In May Moore again moved him into the Buckingham, in which he returned to England in the following year, and in 1761 took part in the reduction of Belle-Isle by Commodore Keppel. In August 1762 Parker was appointed to the Terrible, which was paid off at the peace, when Parker was put on half-pay. For the next ten years he lived, apparently, in Queen's Square, Westminster. In 1772 he was knighted; but his repeated applications for employment passed unheeded, till in October 1773 he was appointed to the Barfleur, guardship at Portsmouth, and in October 1775 to command a small squadron going out to North America.

He hoisted his broad pennant on board the Bristol of 50 guns, and sailed from Portsmouth on 26 Dec., and from Cork in the end of January; but trying the direct passage and meeting bad weather, he did not reach Cape Fear till the beginning of May. It was intended to attack Charlestown, but it was a month before the squadron could put to sea, and not till 28 June could it attempt to force the entrance of Charlestown Harbour past the batteries on Sullivan's Island. The channel between this and the mainland was reported to be fordable at low water, and it was arranged that the land forces should take the batteries in the rear while the ships engaged them in front. But the tide, banked up by the wind, did not run out sufficiently to render this possible, while, at the same time, the water in front of the forts was too shallow to permit the ships to come within effective range. The result was disastrous. Three of the frigates took the ground; one could not be got off, was set on fire and abandoned, her flag, by some gross neglect, being left to fall into the hands of the enemy. The bomb was disabled, and the burden of the attack virtually fell on the two 50-gun ships, Bristol and Experiment, which, after maintaining a stubborn fight for nearly ten hours, were obliged to draw off, with a loss of nearly two hundred men killed and wounded.

After this sanguinary repulse Parker joined

Lord Howe at New York, and took part in the reduction of Long Island. In December he was detached with a small squadron for the reduction of Rhode Island, and remained there as senior officer for the next few months. On 28 April 1777 he was promoted to the rank of rear-admiral, and on 11 June was appointed commander-in-chief at Jamaica. It was some time before he received the order, and did not leave Rhode Island till November. At Jamaica he remained during the war, being promoted to be vice-admiral on 19 March 1779. He returned to England in August 1782, with his flag on board the Sandwich, carrying with him the Count de Grasse and the principal French officers who had been taken prisoners on 12 April. His services were rewarded by a baronetcy, 28 Dec. 1782; on 24 Sept. 1787 he was promoted to the rank of admiral, and in 1793 was appointed commander-in-chief at Portsmouth, in which post he continued till 16 Sept. 1799, when he was promoted to be admiral of the fleet. He died in Weymouth Street, London, on 21 Dec. 1811.

Parker is now best remembered as the early patron of Nelson; and it has been suggested that he must have had a remarkable insight into character to have discerned, in the boy-lieutenant, the future hero of the Nile and Trafalgar. But Parker was as unscrupulous as any of his contemporaries in the abuse of patronage, and merely saw in Nelson the nephew of the comptroller of the navy, an officer whose interest was in some respects more powerful than that of even the first lord of the admiralty. Afterwards he was undoubtedly fascinated by Nelson, like almost all who knew him, and Lady Parker became strongly attached to him. At Nelson's funeral Parker was chief mourner as the admiral of the fleet, the senior officer in the navy, rather than as a personal friend. His portrait, by Abbot, is in the Painted Hall at Greenwich.

Parker married Margaret, daughter of Walter Nugent, and had issue a daughter, who married John Ellis, and a son CHRISTOPHER PARKER (1761–1804), born in 1761, who was made a captain by his father in March 1779, commanded the Lowestoft frigate at the capture of Omoa in the following October, served in the West Indies under Jervis and in the Channel under Howe, and died a vice-admiral in 1804, leaving two sons, Charles Christopher and Peter (1785–1804), who are separately noticed.

[Charnock's Biogr. Nav. vi. 52; Ralfe's Nav. Biogr. i. 114; Naval Chron., with a portrait, xii. 169; Gent. Mag. 1811, ii. 598; Letters, &c. in the Public Record Office.] J. K. L.

PARKER, SIR PETER (1785–1814), captain in the navy, born in 1785, was the grandson of Sir Peter Parker (1721–1811) [q. v.], and eldest son of Vice-admiral Christopher Parker, by his wife Augusta, daughter of Admiral John Byron [q. v.] He was thus first cousin of George Gordon Byron, sixth lord Byron [q.v.], the poet. As early as 1793 he was borne on the books of the Blanche, then in the West Indies, and afterwards on those of the Royal William, guardship at Portsmouth from 1795 to 1799. Whether he was ever on board either of them seems very doubtful. From April 1799 to January 1801 he served as a midshipman on board the Lancaster with Sir Roger Curtis, at the Cape of Good Hope, and from January to April 1801 on board the Arethusa frigate. On 4 May 1801 he passed his examination, being certified as upwards of twenty-one. On 10 Sept. 1801 he was promoted to be lieutenant of the Alexander, and, after serving in several ships on the Mediterranean and home stations, he was appointed on 7 Oct. 1803 to the Victory, Nelson's flagship before Toulon, from which he was promoted to the rank of commander on 7 May 1804. From October 1804 to April 1805 he commanded the John, hired ship; he was then appointed to the Weazel, which in October was with the fleet before Cadiz, and stationed close in shore. On the evening of the 19th she was not more than four miles from Cadiz lighthouse. At six, on the morning of the 20th, she saw the enemy's fleet getting under way, and signalled to the Euryalus in the offing. She was then sent by Blackwood to carry the news to the ships at Gibraltar and to Rear-admiral Louis (*Weazel's Log*). Before she returned to the fleet the battle of Trafalgar had been fought and won; but Collingwood was so well pleased with the despatch Parker had made that he promoted him to be captain, dating from 22 Oct., the day after the battle. He was then appointed to the Melpomene frigate, and sent into the Mediterranean on a cruise.

He remained attached to the Mediterranean fleet till the summer of 1808, when he was sent to Vera Cruz to bring back a large quantity of treasure—three million dollars—for the Spanish government; this he landed safely at Cadiz. Unfortunately there were many cases of yellow fever on board the ship; she was sent to Portsmouth, and there Parker himself was dangerously ill. In the following year the Melpomene was sent to the Baltic, where Parker was compelled to invalid. On his recovery he was returned to parliament by the town of Wexford. He took his seat on 9 March 1810, and the same day made a spirited little speech in support

of a grant to Portugal. In May he was appointed to the Menelaus of 38 guns, and in July was sent to St. Helena to convoy home the East India fleet. He found the island much alarmed by the news of the loss of the frigate squadron at the Mauritius [see CORBET, ROBERT; PYM, SIR SAMUEL], and undertook to go on as a reinforcement to Commodore Rowley. He sailed at once for Bourbon, and finding the fleet had left, followed, and joined it in time to take part in the reduction of Mauritius. He was then sent home with the news, and his conduct being approved by the admiralty, he was again ordered to St. Helena, whence he brought home a large convoy in August 1811.

In October he took out Lord William Bentinck as ambassador to the king of Sicily, and in January 1812 joined Sir Edward Pellew [q. v.] at Port Mahon, and remained for the greater part of the year attached to the in-shore squadron before Toulon, where Parker had more than one opportunity of distinguishing himself in a brilliant skirmish with the enemy's advanced ships. On 28 May he endeavoured to cut off the 40-gun frigate Pauline, with a 16-gun brig in company, returning from the Adriatic, and relinquished the attempt only when the Menelaus's foretopmast was almost cut in two by a shot from the batteries, and two ships of the line were standing out for the Pauline's protection (JAMES, v. 315). On 13 Aug., having chased a brig laden with government stores into the port of San Stefano in the Bay of Orbitello, he cut her out from under the batteries, an affair which was spoken of as dashing at a time when cutting-out expeditions were not uncommon (*ib.* v. 348). In December the Menelaus was ordered to Malta, and sent home in charge of convoy. She arrived at Portsmouth in May, and after refitting was sent for a cruise to the westward, in company with the Superb. She returned to Portsmouth in December, and after a short interval was ordered to join Lord Keith off Brest. On 14 Feb. 1814, off Lorient, she retook a richly laden Spanish ship, a prize to the French frigates Atalante and Terpsichore, the latter of which had been captured some days before by the Majestic (*ib.* vi. 146). The Atalante deserted her consort and escaped. On 25 March the Menelaus fell in with her, and chased her into Concarneau Bay; and as her captain showed no intention of leaving his anchorage, Parker, on the 28th, sent him a note under a flag of truce, inviting him to come out to meet a frigate of equal force. The challenge was declined (*ib.*), and shortly afterwards the Menelaus was ordered to North America, where, in the latter part of August, she was sent up the Chesapeake. On the 30th Parker had information of a strong party of American militia encamped in his neighbourhood. Towards midnight he landed with 134 men, seamen and marines, and followed the enemy, who had retired to a position some four or miles off. With rash bravery Parker led on his men to the attack, but fell, mortally wounded by a buckshot, which divided the femoral artery. Forty others were killed or wounded, and the party drew back to their ship, carrying with them the body of their captain, which was afterwards sent to England and buried in St. Margaret's, Westminster. He married, in 1809, Marianne, daughter of Sir George Dallas, bart., by whom he had issue one son, who succeeded to the baronetcy. His portrait, by Hoppner, is in the Painted Hall at Greenwich.

'I have just been writing some elegiac stanzas on the death of Sir P. Parker,' wrote Lord Byron to Moore on 7 Oct. 1814. 'He was my first cousin, but never met since boyhood. . . . I am as sorry for him as one could be for one I never saw since I was a child; but should not have wept melodiously except at the request of friends.' Parker's sister Margaret was Byron's first boyish love, and inspired his 'first dash into poetry' (*Life*, i. 52).

[Biographical Memoir (by Sir George Dallas), with an engraved portrait after Hoppner; James's Naval History; logs and other official documents in the Public Record Office.] J. K. L.

PARKER, RICHARD (1572–1629), historian of the university of Cambridge, born at Ely in 1572, was the son of John Parker (1534–1592) [q. v.], archdeacon of Ely, and, after studying for four years in the free school there, he was, on 9 March 1589–90, admitted a pensioner of Caius College, Cambridge (VENN, *Admissions to Gonville and Caius Coll.* p. 70). He graduated B.A. in 1593–4, was elected a fellow of his college, commenced M.A. in 1597, and proceeded to the degree of B.D. in 1610. He became eminent as an antiquary, herald, and genealogist, and enjoyed the friendship of Camden and other learned men. On 25 Aug. 1610 he obtained the rectory of Little Wenden, Essex, and on 1 May 1615 the vicarage of Littlebury, in the same county (NEWCOURT, *Repertorium*, ii. 394, 651). He held both these preferments until his death, which took place before the last day of February 1628–9.

His principal work is '**Σκελετὸς Cantabrigiensis, sive Collegiorum Umbratilis Delineatio, cum suis fundatoribus et benefactoribus plurimis. In qua etiam habes à fronte Hos-**

pitia Academiæ antiqua; à tergo vero Episcopos, qui ex hac Academia prodierunt supra annum abhinc centenarium,' 1622. This work remained in manuscript till 1715, when it was printed by Hearne in his additions to vol. v. of Leland's 'Collectanea.' A translation into English, very indifferently executed, subsequently appeared under the title of 'The History and Antiquities of the University of Cambridge,' 2 parts. This translation is found with two title-pages, the first without date, 'London: Printed for T. Warner at the Black Boy, in Pater-Noster Row;' the second, 'London: Printed for J. Bateman,' &c., 1721, 8vo. It contains, in addition to Parker's history, a translation of the fabulous history of Nicholas Cantelupe, charters to King's and Trinity Colleges, the statutes of King's Hall, a catalogue of the chancellors, and a summary of the privileges of the university. The original manuscripts of the Latin work are preserved in the library of Caius College (Nos. 173 and 592).

He was also the author of: 2. 'Censura Parvo-burgensis [*i.e.* Littlebury] in Catalogum Millesii Nobilitatis Anglo-Britannicæ,' and 'Appendix Parvo-burgensis cum supplemento,' manuscripts in Caius College Library, No. 569. They correct numerous errors in the 'Catalogue of Honour' commenced by Robert Glover and published by Thomas Milles in 1610. 3. 'A List of Arms and Names,' in Caius College MSS. No. 561. 4. Verses (*a*) in the Cambridge University collection on the accession of James I, 1603; (*b*) in the university collection on the death of Henry, prince of Wales, 1612; (*c*) prefixed to Camden's 'Britannia.'

[Addit. MS. 5878 f. 51; Camden's Britannia (Gough), i. p. xvii; G. Camdeni Epistolæ, 1691, pp. 110, 136; Cooper's Annals of Cambridge, iii. 165; Fuller's Worthies; Gough's Anecd. of British Topography, pp. 103, 104; Lelandi Collectanea, 1770, pref. pp. xxix, xxx, and vol v. p. 185; Smith's Cambridge Portfolio, pp. 163, 211; Smith's Cat. of MSS. in Gonville and Caius Coll. pp. 85, 262, 263, 270; Wood's Fasti Oxon. (Bliss), i. 294.] T. C.

PARKER, RICHARD (1767–1797), mutineer, baptised in the church of St. Mary Major, Exeter, 24 April 1767, was son of Richard Parker, baker and corn factor in the parish of St. Mary Major, Exeter, who had married Sarah, a lady of good family. He entered the navy as a midshipman in a frigate cruising in the Soundings, and is stated to have been acting-lieutenant at the close of the American war. He is also said to have returned home with a considerable share of prize-money, which he spent riotously; to have conceived himself illtreated by his captain, and to have sent him a challenge, which the captain promised to answer with his cane. A more prosaic account says that the ship was the Bulldog sloop, in the West Indies, and the captain was Edward Riou [q. v.] But in 1794, when the Bulldog was in the West Indies, her captain's name was Brown. Riou was in the West Indies at the time in command of the Rose; but Bulldog and Rose alike were ignorant of the name of Parker. It is impossible to say whether there is any more truth in the complementary stories that he was chief mate in a merchant ship of Topsham, trading to Genoa and Leghorn, on board which he incited the men to mutiny on account of the badness of the provisions; and that he was mate of the Lascelles, East Indiaman, where he got into trouble for excessive drinking.

About 1791 he married Anne MacHardy (of a Scottish family), who lived at Exeter, and leaving the navy went to Scotland. He is said to have been employed at one time in making golf balls for players on Bruntisfield Links. While imprisoned for debt, apparently at Edinburgh, he in 1797 accepted the bounty of 30*l.* as a volunteer for the navy and was drafted to a tender off Leith. He was sent up to the Nore as what was then called a quota man. He was put on board the Sandwich, the flagship at the Nore, as a supernumerary 'able seaman,' on 31 March 1797. On 10 May, when the mutinous spirit first declared itself, Parker's officer-like bearing was recognised by the men; a committee of delegates was chosen, and Parker was the president. On 23 May the flag of Vice-admiral Buckner was struck, and a red flag hoisted at the fore on board the Sandwich and all the mutinous ships. The committee of delegates sat almost continuously in the admiral's cabin on board the Sandwich. The table was covered with a union-jack, and on it stood a can of beer. The mutineers paraded Sheerness with red flags, took ships out of the harbour, sent boats up the river to win over the crews of vessels lying in Long Reach, blockaded the mouth of the Thames, the military not being allowed to fire on them for fear of bloody reprisals on the naval officers in the mutineers' power.

On 29 May three of the lords of the admiralty went to Sheerness and had a conference with the delegates, who, conceiving that they were masters of the situation, and that the government was on the point of yielding to all their demands, behaved with extreme insolence. Consequently the lords returned to town, assuring them that no further concessions would be made. All reasonable concessions had been already granted on account

of the mutiny at Spithead, for which there had been too good cause. For the mutiny at the Nore there was no reason, except the falsehood and deceit of the leaders; but by what motives these were actuated has never been known. Possibly they had been won over by Irish or French intrigues; but an unusually small proportion of the ring-leaders had Irish names. It was believed by many of the senior officers of the fleet that the mutiny was a political job, got up by the opposition to convince the nation of the impossibility of continuing the war. It was positively affirmed that influential members of the opposition were seen prowling about Sheerness, and it was certain that the delegates, but more especially Parker, who had just escaped from a debtor's prison, were amply supplied with funds (CUNNINGHAM).

Meantime the terror in London was extreme. The number and value of the merchant ships stopped at the Nore were very great, and the three per cents went down to forty-seven and a half. The rebel fleet numbered thirteen sail of the line, besides frigates, sloops, and gunboats. The first blow to the mutiny was the desertion of the frigate Clyde, by the influence of her captain, Charles Cunningham [q. v.], followed shortly after by the San Fiorenzo and Serapis. The mutineers began to doubt, but Parker and his principal officers stood firm, and proposed to take the fleet to sea and deliver it to the enemy, or sell the ships for what they could get. On 9 June Parker made the signal to prepare for sailing; all the ships answered, but none obeyed. On the 10th the first lieutenant of the Leopard, with the officers and a few faithful seamen, cowed the mutineers, cut the cables, and took the ship out of the fleet. On the 13th the red flag on board the Sandwich was hauled down, the ship was surrendered, and Parker was put in irons. The next day the ship was taken into harbour, and Parker, with about thirty of the most active of the mutineers, sent on shore and confined in the gaol. On the 23rd Parker was tried by court-martial, and after a trial extending over four days was found guilty and sentenced to be hanged. The sentence was carried out on board the Sandwich on 30 June. The body was buried in the naval burial-ground at Sheerness, but his wife had it secretly removed and brought to London, intending, she said, to take it either to Exeter or to Scotland. After an attempt to bury the remains in Aldgate churchyard was frustrated by the mob, they were put into the vault of Whitechapel church. Parker left one child. Another had died just before he left Leith. He is described by Captain Brenton, who appears to have been present at the trial, and to have seen him afterwards, as 'thirty years of age, of a robust make, dark complexion, black eyes, about five feet eight inches high, and might have been considered a very good-looking person.' A cast of his face taken after death, the property of Mr. C. D. Sherburn, was lent to the Naval Exhibition of 1891. A portrait by Drummond was in 1861 in the possession of Mr. J. B. Dalrymple.

[Cunningham's Narrative of Occurrences that took place during the Mutiny at the Nore in the months of May and June 1797; Pay-book of the Sandwich; Minutes of Courts-Martial, vols. lxxviii. and lxxix., in the Public Record Office; An Impartial and Authentic Account of the Life of Richard Parker . . . by a Schoolfellow and an intimate Acquaintance, London, 1797; Trial, Life, and Anecdotes, Manchester, 1797; Brenton's Naval Hist. of Great Britain, i. 427–56.]

J. K. L.

PARKER, ROBERT (1564?–1614), puritan divine, born about 1564, became a chorister of Magdalen College, Oxford, in 1575, demy 1580–3, graduated B.A. 3 Nov. 1582, was elected fellow 1585–93, and proceeded M.A. 22 June 1587. On 9 April 1588 he and a certain Edmund Gilliland were 'again punished quod habitu sacro et scholastico in templo non uterentur' (BLOXAM, *Magd. Coll. Reg.* II. lxxx). Parker was presented in 1591 to the rectory of Patney, Devizes, being instituted on 24 Jan. 1591–2, and resigning in 1593. From 1594 to 1605 he held the vicarage of Stanton St. Bernard. It appears from the preface to his treatise 'De Descensu Christi' that Parker was a protégé of Henry Herbert, second earl of Pembroke [q. v.] In 1607 he was forced to leave the country to avoid prosecution before the high commission, in consequence of his 'scholastic discourse against symbolizing.' The episcopal party 'got the king to put forth a proclamation with an offer of an award for taking him.' He lay 'hid for some time a little way out of London, where a treacherous servant in his family endeavoured to betray him, and brought officers to his house to search for him. He was then actually in the house, in the only room which they neglected to search' (PEIRCE, *Vindication*, i. 170–1). He was assisted in his flight to Gravesend by a certain Richard Brown, a waterman, who subsequently became a separatist elder in the congregation of Watertown, New England (cf. *Massachusetts Hist. Soc.* 3rd ser. v. 187; CLARKE, *Lives*, i. 22–3). Parker crossed to Holland, and subsequently settled in Leyden. Henry Jacob [q. v.] arrived there in 1610,

and, according to Nethenus's 'Life of Ames' (preface), William Ames [q. v.] was sent, 'at the expense of some opulent English merchants, with Parker to Leyden, for the purpose of engaging in controversy with the supporters of the English Church.' At first Parker was entirely in agreement with Jacob on the question of church polity (see COTTON, *Congregational Churches cleared*, p. 13). He was always by later writers, especially American, reckoned among the moderates, and as puritan rather than separatist. He started with an opinion 'against particular councils, opining that the church of God can well subsist without them' (BEST, *Church's Plea for her Right*; HUBBARD, *Gen. Hist. of New Engl.* Massachusetts Hist. Soc. vols. iii. and v.)

It was to the influence of Ames and Parker that Horn attributes the moderating of Robinson's views at Leyden (HORN, *Hist. Eccles.* 1687, Massachusetts Hist. Soc. 3rd ser. ix. 52). In Governor Bradford's 'Dialogue' it is held that 'no comparison will hold from the separatists to them who were reproached with the name of puritans, those blessed and glorious lights, Cartwright, Parker, Dr. Ames.' Clifton, however, accuses Parker of identifying himself with Christopher Lawne's 'prophane schism of the Brownists, or separatists, with the impiety, dissensions, lewd and abominable vices of that impure sect discovered 1612,' 'which is as barren of warrant from the Scripture for the estate of the church of England called into question as Mr. Parker's former book is fruitful therein' (CLIFTON, *Advertisement concerning a Book lately published by Christopher Lawne and others against the English Exiled Church at Amsterdam*). On the other hand, Baillie, in his letters, reckons Parker among the prime men 'who make use against us of the argument of the entire power of government in the hands of congregational presbyteries, except in cases of altercation and difficulty' (HANBURY, ii. 432; ALLIN and SHEPARD, *Trial of the new Church Way in New England*).

It was this eclectic constitution of Parker's mind which led to his unfavourable reception at the hands of the Amsterdam presbyterian congregation when he came from Leyden to join it. He professed, according to its chief minister, John Paget (*d.* 1640) [q. v.], 'at his first coming, that the use of synods was for counsel and advice only, but had no authority to give a definite sentence. After much conference he changed his opinion, and those of Jacob's opinion were offended at him and me. He was a member of the same family, and lived with me under the same roof, and we had daily conversations' (PAGET, *Defence*, p. 105). 'He was afterwards a member of the same eldership, and by office sat with us daily to judge and hear the causes of our church, and so became a member of our classical combination. Yet did he not testify against the undue power of the classis, or complain that we were not a free people, though the classis exercised the same authority then which it doth now. He was also for a time the scribe of our consistory, and the acts of our eldership and church were recorded in his own hand (*ib.*) Both Best and Davenport, however, charge Paget with jealousy of Parker, who could preach in Dutch, and with tyranny in depriving the Amsterdam church of her power of free election of pastors (DAVENPORT, *Just Complaint against an Unjust Doer*). In reply, Paget asserts (*Defence of Church Government*) that Parker's widow 'hath of late years, before sufficient witnesses, protested the untruth thereof.' There was, however, 'some difference about the manner of his call,' and, although Paget protested that he did his best to end it in Parker's interest, Parker was compelled to leave Amsterdam after a two years' stay (PAGET, *Answer*, pp. 74, 96–7). He removed in 1613 to Doesburg, Gelderland, to preach to the garrison there, and died there about eight months after, in 1614. Extracts from several of his letters written to Paget from Doesburg have been preserved by Paget in his 'Defence of Church Government.' They relate to Parker's evident wish to return to Amsterdam. Parker left a widow, Dorothy. A son Thomas (1595–1677) [q. v.] was teacher to the congregation at Newbury, New England. A daughter Sara was baptised at Patney on 15 April 1593 (*Patney Registers*).

His works are: 1. 'A scholasticall Discourse against symbolizing with Antichrist in ceremonies, especially in the Signe of the Crosse' [London], 1607, fol. 2 pts. (see GREY, *Exam.* i. 50). 2. 'De Descensu Domini nostri Jesu Christi ad inferos libri quatuor ab auctore doctissimo Hugone Sanfordo Coomflorio Anglo inchoati, opera vero et studio Roberti Parker ad umbilicum perducti ac jam tandem in lucem editi,' Amsterdam, 1611. In 1597 Henry Jacob [q. v.] heard Thomas Bilson, bishop of Winchester, preach at Paul's Cross on the article in the Apostle's creed relating to Christ's descent into hell. In the following year he published an answer. At Elizabeth's command, Bilson prepared his magnum opus in reply (1604). Bilson's doctrine was answered at home by Gabriel Powell, and abroad by Hugh Broughton and Parker (see WOOD, *Athenæ Oxon.* ii. 309). The latter's work was begun by Hugh Sanford, who, after labouring on it for two years, died, and

Parker finished it after four years' work. In his epistle 'candido lectori' he claims that all Sanford's matter required rearranging. Parker derives Hades from Adam, and traces the whole Greek theogeny to Hebrew roots and derivations. 3. 'De politeia ecclesiastica Christi et hierarchica opposita libri tres, in quibus tam veræ disciplinæ fundamenta quam omnes fere de eadem controversiæ summo cum judicio et doctrina methodice pertractantur' (Frankfort, 1616); a posthumous work, and incomplete. Paget claims the work as a portraiture of the presbyterian church organisation (Paget, *Defence of Church Government*, p. 105). 4. 'An Exposition of the pouring-out of the fourth Vial mentioned in the 16th of Revelation,' London, 1650 (2 July), a portion of which reappeared in 'The Mystery of the Vialls opened,' another posthumous tract by Parker, London, 1651 (21 Aug.)

Parker must be distinguished from Richard Parker, who was vicar of Bulbridge and Ditchampton, separate vicarages of the rectory of Wilton, from 1571 to his death in 1611 (Hoare, *Wilts*), rector of North Benfleet, 28 March 1571–12 Oct. 1572; removed to West Hanningfield, 14 Oct. 1572 till 1584, and was presented to Dedham, Essex, 30 June 1582. At Dedham he 'was suspended for not subscribing Whitgift's articles, and, being restored again, hath now since the bishop's visitation a day set him for deprivation for not yielding to wear the surplice' (Part of a Register, p. 584). After his second persecution he left the county and removed to Wiltshire. It is certain from the manuscript records of the Essex puritan assembly of 1582–9, of which this Parker of Dedham was the scribe, that his name was Richard, and not Robert.

[Hanbury's Hist. Memorials; Morse and Parish's Hist. of New Engl. p. 75; Forbes's Anatomy of Independency, 1644; Baillie's Letters; Wood's Athenæ Oxon.; Bloxam's Magd. Coll. Reg.; Foster's Alumni Oxon. 1500–1714; Clark's Oxford Register; Watt's Bibl. Brit.; Sumner's Memoirs of the Pilgrims at Leyden (Massachusetts Hist. Soc. 3rd ser. vol. ix.); Horn's Hist. Eccl. 1687; Young's Chronicles of the Pilgrim Fathers, pp. 436–9, quoting Governor Bradford's Dialogue, or the sum of a conference between some young men born in New England and sundry ancient men that came out of Holland and England; Lechford's Plain Dealing, or Newes from New England (Massachusetts Hist. Soc. 3rd ser. iii. 93); Hubbard's Gen. Hist. of New England (Massachusetts Hist. Soc. 3rd ser. v. 118, 187); Steven's Hist. of the Scottish Church at Rotterdam (makes Parker minister of Delft, 1636–41); Pierce's Vindication of the Dissenters, 1717, p. 170; Winthrop's Hist. of New Engl., ed. James Savage; Hunter's Collection concerning the Separatist Church at Scrooby; Prince's Chronological Hist. of New Engl.; Brook's Puritans, ii. 237; Neal's Puritans; Best's Church's Plea for her Right, Amsterdam, 1635; Canne's Necessity of Separation; Hist. MSS. Comm. 7th Rep. p. 183*a*; information kindly supplied by the Rev. P. H. Jackson, rector of Patney, by the Rev. D. Olivier, rector of Wilton, and by the Rev. J. T. Dixon Stewart, rector of Stanton, Wiltshire.]

W. A. S.

PARKER, ROBERT (*fl.* 1718), soldier, born near Kilkenny between 1665 and 1668, was son of a farmer, and was educated at Kilkenny. He joined a company of the protestant schoolboys formed by James Butler (1665–1745) [q. v.], afterwards second Duke of Ormonde, and with them learned military exercises. In October 1683 he enlisted in Captain Frederick Hamilton's independent company, which was afterwards drafted into Lord Mountjoy's regiment and ordered to Charlemont in North Ireland in April 1684. He was disbanded by Tyrconnel on account of his religion in 1687, and returned home. In April 1689 he again enlisted under Hamilton, who was major of the Earl of Meath's regiment of foot, and went through the campaign in Ireland. In 1694 he was serving in Flanders. At the action on 20 Aug. 1695, at the breach of the Terra Nova, near Salsine Abbey, he was badly wounded and invalided for thirty weeks. For his gallantry on this occasion he was given a commission, being placed over seven ensigns at once. His regiment was now styled the 'royal regiment of foot of Ireland.' He next served under the Earl of Athlone, and then under Marlborough (1702). At the storming of Menin in 1706, being then captain-lieutenant and adjutant, he was wounded in the head. He was now made captain of grenadiers. Upon his colonel, Lieutenant-general Ingoldsby, being appointed commander-in-chief in Ireland in 1707, he asked Marlborough to send Parker to him, in order to introduce among the raw Irish recruits the discipline enforced in Flanders. Accordingly, Parker left the army at Helchin and proceeded to Dublin, where he remained for two years. On the termination of his engagement the government presented him with a gratuity of 200*l.*, and he returned to Flanders.

At the close of the war Parker was chosen by his brother officers to go over to London to lay the claims of their regiment before the board of general officers. He found it impossible to gain justice, despite the friendly assurances of the Duke of Ormonde, who remembered him, but for whose conduct as a

soldier Parker had a great contempt. He rejoined his regiment, which was ordered to keep possession of the castle of Ghent until the question of frontier had been settled between the emperor and the States-General. In April 1716 his regiment was quartered at Oxford. The frequent conflicts between the Jacobite students and the soldiers are amusingly described by Parker in his 'Memoirs.' In April 1718 he resigned his commission to a nephew of his steady benefactor, now Lieutenant-general Frederick Hamilton, and settled near Cork. He was married, and had children.

Parker kept a journal, which was published by his son the year after the Duke of Ormonde's death, and was largely subscribed for. It is entitled 'Memoirs of the most remarkable Military Transactions from . . . 1683 to 1718 . . . in Ireland and Flanders,' &c., 8vo, Dublin, 1746; another edit., London, 1747. Marlborough is the hero of the book, while Ormonde is vigorously denounced.

[Parker's Memoirs.] G. G.

PARKER, SAMUEL (1640-1688), bishop of Oxford, born at Northampton in 1640, was second son of John Parker (*fl.* 1655) [q. v.] the judge (see MASSON, *Life of Milton*, vi. 453, 699, 708; NOBLE, *House of Cromwell*, i. 433; *Miscellanea Genealogica et Heraldica*, new ser. ii. 451). After being 'puritanically educated' at Northampton grammar school, he entered Wadham College, Oxford, 30 Sept. 1656, and was matriculated at Michaelmas term 1657 (GARDINER, *Register of Wadham College*, i. 221). Being committed by his parents to the charge of 'a presbyterian tutor, he did, according to his former breeding, lead a strict and religious life, fasted, prayed with other students weekly together, and for their refection feeding on thin broth made of oatmeal and water only, they were commonly called "grewellers." He and they did also usually go every week or oftener to an house in the parish of Holywell, near their college, possessed by Bess Hampton, an old and crooked maid that drove the trade of laundry; who, being from her youth very much given to the presbyterian religion, had frequent meetings for the godly party, especially for those that were her customers' (WOOD, *Athenæ Oxon.* iii. 226). He was then 'esteemed one of the preciousest young men in the university.' He graduated B.A. 28 Feb. 1659. After the Restoration, his puritan views being discountenanced by the warden of Wadham, Dr. Blandford, he migrated to Trinity College, whence he proceeded M.A. 9 July 1663. By the influence of Dr. Bathurst, senior fellow of Trinity, he abandoned his violent opinions, and 'became as warm a member of the church of England as any.' In the following year he was ordained, and he then left Oxford for London, where he became chaplain to a nobleman, into whose favour, says Marvell (*Works*, iii. 48), 'he wrought himself dexterously . . . by short graces and sermons, and a mimical way of drolling upon the Puritans, which he knew would take both at chapel and table.' He had already, says the satirist, acquired a considerable experience of life, and was a great haunter of plays. He did not, however, neglect more serious matters. In 1665 he published an important theological essay, 'Tentamina de Deo,' and in the same year became F.R.S. He dedicated his book to Archbishop Sheldon, who, about Michaelmas 1667, made him his chaplain, when he left Oxford and came to reside at Lambeth. In the same year he received the rectory of Chartham, Kent, and was incorporated M.A. at Cambridge. In June 1670 he was made archdeacon of Canterbury, in the room of William Sancroft. He was installed a prebendary of Canterbury 18 Nov. 1670. On 26 Nov. 1671 he received the degree of D.D. at Cambridge *per literas regias*. In 1672 he received the rectory of Ickham in Kent. He was made master of Edenbridge Hospital in 1673.

For the next fourteen years he wrote constantly and voluminously. He criticised Plato, Aristotle, Descartes, and Hobbes; attacked the puritans, and wrote on ecclesiastical history and political science. He strongly supported the absolute power of the crown, and desired to restrict church authority to purely spiritual questions. His 'Ecclesiastical Polity' became a popular book (MARVELL, as above), and led to a vigorous controversy with Marvell, in which severe blows were exchanged, but Parker held his own.

His advocacy of Erastian views attracted the notice of James II, and in 1686 he was elected bishop of Oxford. He was consecrated at Lambeth on 17 Oct. with Dr. Thomas Cartwright, bishop of Chester. The appointment was regarded as purely political, and the two new bishops 'were pitched on' (according to Burnet) 'as the fittest instruments that could be found among all the clergy to betray and ruin the church.' Burnet adds that some of the bishops protested against their consecration on the score of character, and that Sancroft only yielded from fear of the penalties of *præmunire*. Parker had the reputation of being a 'covetous and ambitious man,' who 'seemed to have no other sense of religion

but as a political interest and a subject of party and faction. He seldom came to prayers or to any exercises of devotion, and was so lifted up with pride that he was become insufferable to all that came near him' (BURNET, *History of his Own Times*, iii. 211).

He was allowed to hold the archdeaconry of Canterbury *in commendam* with his bishopric. His prebend he had resigned in 1685. He at once began to work actively on the king's side. He published 'Reasons for abrogating the Test,' which, though sensible enough in themselves, were regarded, in the excited state of public feeling, as a direct encouragement of the Roman projects against the English church. The book aroused a violent literary controversy; and the suspicions of Parker's treachery were not allayed by his attempt to induce the clergy of his diocese to address the king with expressions of gratitude and loyalty after his declaration of his intention to secure to the clergy of the church of England the free exercise of their religion and the enjoyment of their possessions. It was pointed out that such an address would compromise the constitutional position of the English church, and when Parker assembled his clergy to ask their subscription to the address, 'they all unanimously refused' (*Biographia Britannica*, v. 3304; cf. *Somers Tracts*, 1748, ii. 373).

He was early apprised of the king's intention to use the appointments to office in the universities for the furtherance of the Roman catholic religion, and thus when, after the death of Dr. Clerke, president of Magdalen College, Oxford, Dr. Thomas Smith called upon him to ask his interest, he replied that 'the king expected that the person he recommended should be favourable to his religion.' Six months later, after the failure of his attempt to force Anthony Farmer upon the fellows, the king nominated Parker as president of Magdalen College (14 Aug. 1687). Parker was ill, and desired to be admitted by proxy; but the fellows refused to elect him, having already elected Hough. The king's visit to Oxford did not advance matters, and finally the ecclesiastical commission visited the college and, after inquiry, installed Parker as president by the king's mandate, and, forcibly entering the lodgings, placed him in possession (25 Oct.) On 2 Nov. he came into residence, and was occupied for the next four months in admitting Roman catholic fellows and demies, including several jesuits, on successive mandates from the king (BLOXAM, *Magdalen College and James II*, Oxford Hist. Soc.; *Vice-President's Register*, 2, 5, and 16 March 1678). He made futile endeavours to induce the members of the foundation to recognise him as president, and expelled refractory demies. He was regarded by many as an almost avowed Romanist. 'A Third Collection of Papers relating to the present juncture of Affairs in England' (London, 1689) gives a letter from a jesuit at Liège to a jesuit at Fribourg, dated 2 Feb. 1688, which stated that Parker proposed in council that one college at Oxford should be given to the Romanists, and that he publicly drank the king's health, 'wishing him success in all his undertakings' (p. 10).

But such statements must be received with scepticism. When the king's mandate ordered him to admit nine more Roman catholics as fellows, Parker's patience was exhausted, and a burst of anger followed, which led to a convulsive fit. He had long been in failing health, and, worn out by the anxieties and contentions of the last year, he died on 21 March 1688. During his sickness he was visited by Roman catholic priests, but he told them that he neither was nor would be of their communion. He received the sacrament according to the English rite, and made a declaration to the fellows of his adherence to the national church. The room in which he died, on the first floor of the president's house, was afterwards used as a study. It was pulled down during the recent reconstruction of the president's lodging.

He was buried by torchlight on 24 March on the south side of the ante-chapel, without memorial. An epitaph, said to have been written by himself, is given by Dr. Bliss (note to WOOD'S *Athenæ Oxon.* iv. 872), in which he says: 'Omnes simultates et privatas inimicitias, non modo non fovi sed contempsi, sola integritate fretus.'

His will was proved at Oxford 5 April 1688. His younger son, Samuel (1681–1730), is separately noticed. Burnet, a prejudiced witness, says Parker was 'full of satirical vivacity, and was considerably learned, but was a man of no judgment and of as little virtue; and, as to religion, rather impious' (*History of my Own Time*, i. 382). Two satirical epitaphs preserved by Hearne very happily express contemporary opinion. One of them runs: 'Hâc alieni Raptor honoris, Usque librorum Vana minantum Futilis autor, Ore bilinguis Fronte bicornis, Conditur urnâ, Samuel Oxon.' (*Collectanea*, ed. Doble, ii. 258).

When asked 'What was the best body of divinity?' Parker is said to have answered, 'That which would help a man to keep a coach and six horses was certainly the best' (*Somers Tracts*, ii. 507); and the facts of his life show

that the character for flexibility of conscience and self-seeking which he obtained among contemporaries was not undeserved. But a close examination of his writings leads to the further conclusion that his conduct was, in part at least, inspired by a practical theory of toleration in matters of religion, and that he honestly held opinions on the subject which were in advance of his age.

His chief work was 'A Discourse of Ecclesiastical Politie, wherein the authority of the Civil Magistrate over the Consciences of Subjects in matters of Religion is asserted; the Mischiefs and Inconveniences of Toleration are represented, and all Pretenses pleaded in behalf of Liberty of Conscience are fully answered,' London, 1670. The aim of the book was, 'by representing the palpable inconsistency of fanatique tempers and principles with the welfare and security of government, to awaken Authority to beware of its worst and most dangerous enemies, and to force them to that modesty and obedience by severity of Laws to which all the strength of Reason in the world can never persuade them.' Hobbes's doctrine of sovereignty is fully accepted (p. 27), and the absolute supremacy of the civil power is unhesitatingly asserted. Religion, it is asserted, is so far from being at liberty from the authority of the civil power that 'nothing in the world will be found to require more of its care and influence' (p. 15). Other points of the 'Leviathan,' however, are sharply criticised. The position of dissenters is declared to be untenable and ridiculous, and the author discourses with much spirit upon 'the Pretense of a Tender and Unsatisfied Conscience; the Absurdity of Pleading it in opposition to the commands of Publick Authority.' This book was answered at once in a pamphlet 'Insolence and Impudence Triumphant,' and by Dr. John Owen (1616–1683) [q. v.] in 'Truth and Innocence vindicated.' To this Parker replied in 'A Defence and Continuation of Ecclesiastical Politie [against Dr. Owen], together with a Letter from the Author of "The Friendly Debate,"' London, 1671. Parker further defended his position in 'A Reproof to the "Rehearsal Transpros'd," in a Discourse to its Authour, by the Authour of "The Ecclesiastical Politie,"' London, 1673.

Parker's other works are: 1. 'Tentamina Physico-theologica de Deo: sive Theologia Scholastica ad normam Novæ et Reformatæ Philosophiæ concinnata, et duobus Libris comprehensa,' &c., London, 1665. 2. 'A free and impartial Censure of the Platonick Philosophie, being a Letter written to his much honoured friend Mr. Nath. Bisbie,' Oxford, 1666; 2nd edit. 1667. 3. 'An Account of the Nature and Extent of the Divine Dominion and Goodness especially as they refer to the Origenian Hypothesis concerning the Pre-existence of Souls, together with a special Account of the Vanity and Groundlessness of the Hypothesis itself; being a second Letter written to his much honoured friend and kinsman Mr. Nath. Bisbie,' Oxford, 1667, both 8vo. 4. 'Bishop Bramhall's Vindication of Himself and the Episcopal Clergy from the Presbyterian Charge of Popery, as it is managed by Mr. Baxter in his Treatise of the Grotian Religion; together with a Preface showing what grounds there are of Fears and Jealousies of Popery,' London, 1672 (see Wood). 5. 'Disputationes de Deo et Providentia Divina,' London, 1678. A philosophic treatise criticising Epicurus among ancient philosophers and Descartes among moderns. 6. 'A Demonstration of the Divine Authority of the Law of Nature and of the Christian Religion,' in two parts, London, 1681. An apologetic treatise designed as a continuation of the 'Disputationes de Deo,' and dedicated to Dr. Bathurst of Trinity College. Occasioned by the author's observation that 'the plebeians and mechanicks have philosophised themselves into principles of impiety and read their Lectures of Atheism in the streets and the highways.' It proves the existence of the 'law of nature' from the 'nature of things,' and is to some extent an anticipation of Bishop Butler. 7. 'The Case of the Church of England briefly and truly stated, in the three first and fundamental Principles of a Christian Church: i. The Obligation of Christianity by Divine Right; ii. The Jurisdiction of the Church by Divine Right; iii. The Institution of Episcopal Superiority by Divine Right; by S. P., a Presbyter of the Church of England,' London, 1681 (a manuscript note in the Bodleian copy states that it is Parker's; so also Wood, *Athenæ Oxon.* iii. 231, 234). 8. 'An Account of the Government of the Christian Church for the first Six Hundred Years,' London, 1683; a statement of the orthodox doctrine concerning episcopacy, combined with an attack upon the usurpation of Patriarchs, and concluding with a challenge to Baronius on the Roman supremacy. 9. 'Religion and Loyalty, or a Demonstration of the Power of the Christian Church within itself. The supremacy of Sovereign Power over it,' London, 1684. Parker declares that any one who at any time, on any pretence, should offer any resistance to the sovereign's commands 'must for ever renounce his Saviour, the four Evangelists and the twelve Apostles, to join with

Mahomet, Hildebrand, and the Kirk, set up the pigeon against the dove, the scimeter against the Cross, and turn a Judas to his Saviour, as well as a Cromwell to his prince.' 10. 'Religion and Loyalty, the second part, or the History of the Concurrence of the Imperial and Ecclesiastical Jurisdiction in the Government of the Church, from the beginning of the Reign of Jovian to the end of the Reign of Justinian,' London, 1685, including a long and elaborate argument against the genuineness of the 'Anecdota' of Procopius. 11. 'Reasons for abrogating the Test imposed upon all Members of Parliament, Anno 1678, Octob. 30. First written for the Author's own Satisfaction, and now published for the benefit of all others whom it may concern,' London, 1688. This was met by a sharp retort: 'Samuel, Lord Bishop of Oxon . . . answered by Samuel, Archdeacon of Canterbury,' written by John Philipps, 1688, in which an endeavour was made to convict Parker of gross inconsistency. After his death were published: 12. 'A Letter sent by Sir Leolyn Jenkins to the late King James, to bring him over to the Communion of the Church of England, written by the late Samuel Parker, D.D., Lord Bishop of Oxford; printed from the original Manuscript,' London, 1714. 13. 'Reverendi admodum in Christo patris Samuelis Parkeri Episcopi non ita pridem Oxoniensis de Rebus sui Temporis Commentariorum libri quatuor. E codice MS. ipsius authoris manu castigato, nunc primum in lucem editi,' London, 1727. Of little interest; chiefly dealing with general foreign history before the critical period of the author's life. It was twice translated: as Bishop Parker's 'History of his own Time, in four Books. Faithfully translated by Thomas Newlin, M.A.,' London, 1727; and also as 'Bp. Parker's History of his own Time, in four Books, with Remarks upon each,' &c., London, 1728. This edition contains some notes, but the biography is drawn almost entirely from Wood.

[Wood's Athenæ Oxon. vol. iii.; Hearne's Collections; Biogr. Brit. vol. v.; Gardiner's Register of Wadham College; Foster's Alumni Oxon.; Marvell's Rehearsal Transpros'd (in vol. iii. of Works, ed. Grosart); Burnet's History of his own Time; Gutch, i. 349; Bloxam's Magdalen College Register, i. 121, vol. ii. preface, iii. 217, v. 146, 294–5, vi. 21, vii. 3, 28, 30–1, 32, 56. Bloxam's Magdalen College and James II (Oxford Hist. Soc. 1886) contains a full account of the whole of the proceedings of the famous contest, and gives a complete bibliography, and a list of manuscripts bearing on the subject. Since the publication of this volume the Buckley MS., a folio volume referred to therein, has been purchased by Magdalen College. Parker's own works contain several autobiographical references. Many of the answers to his books also give valuable information. Among these should be noticed: An Answer to the Bishop of Oxford's Reasons for Abrogating the Test imposed on all members of Parliament, by a Person of Quality, London, 1688; A Treatise of the Bulk and Selvedge of the World, wherein the Greatness, Littleness, and Lastingness of Bodies are freely handled, with an Answer to Tentamina de Deo by N. Fairfax, M.D., London, 1674; Insolence and Impudence Triumphant, Envy and Fury enthroned, the Mirrour of Malice and Madness, in a late Treatise entitled A Discourse of Ecclesiastical Polity, 1669 (no place of publication given); Deus Justificatus, Oxford, 1667, London, 1668]. W. H. H.

PARKER, SAMUEL (1681–1730), nonjuror and theological writer, second son of Samuel Parker [q. v.], bishop of Oxford, was born in 1681 at Chartham in Kent, and matriculated on 6 June 1694 at Trinity College, Oxford. At an early age he 'embraced the principles of the nonjurors, and, observing a strict uniformity in his principles and practice, refused preferment offered.' He declined the oaths of allegiance at the Revolution, and 'lived retired ever since at Oxford, esteemed particularly for his art of pleasing in conversation.'

His chief friends are said to have been Hickes, Grabe, Jeremy Collier, Dodwell, Nelson, and Leslie, the foremost of the nonjuring theologians; and the liberality of some of them helped him to support a very large family; while Parker's piety, modesty, and learning made him highly esteemed by all who knew him. For a time he seems to have held a situation in the Bodleian Library, and while still at Oxford, in 1700 and 1701 respectively, he produced two volumes of juvenile essays, 'Six Essays upon Philosophical Subjects,' and 'Sylva, or Familiar Letters upon Occasional Subjects.' In 1705 a scare was raised about a supposed 'Academy' of his in Oxford, suspected to be disseminating Jacobite principles, but whose 'business,' says Hearne, was only this—that he had a son of one Colonel Tufton as a resident pupil. He is repeatedly alluded to by Hearne. On 20 Jan. 1710 Hearne records that Parker had so far relented as to allow his wife to take the sacrament in the established church; under 11 May 1711 he notes that Parker himself now conformed like 'Mr. Dodwell,' whose 'Case in view now in fact' had persuaded him to take this step. After helping to close for a time the nonjuring schism, he was repeatedly canvassed to write answers to books and pamphlets directed against the conduct of his party, and it was commonly,

but wrongly, supposed that he would now take orders. On 14 July 1730 he died at Oxford, either of the dropsy or, as his friends declared, of overwork. He married the daughter of Mr. Clements, a bookseller at Oxford, and his younger son Richard founded the publishing house in Oxford, which still remains in one branch of his family [see PARKER, JOHN HENRY].

Parker's ablest work is the 'Censura Temporum, or the Good and Ill Tendencies of Books,' a monthly periodical issued in the interest of the high-church school of Queen Anne's reign, begun January 1708 and continued to March 1710, in which Locke and Whiston are repeatedly attacked with much warmth. On his 'Bibliotheca Biblica, or Patristic Commentary on the Scriptures' (1720-35), which was left incomplete and only covered the Pentateuch, his friends thought his reputation chiefly rested; but it was a work that 'showed his good intentions rather than his judgment.' He was partially responsible for the first eight volumes of the 'History of the Works of the Learned; being an Account of Works printed in Europe 1699-1707,' which was continued in yearly volumes to 1711. In 'A Letter to Mr. Bold on the Resurrection of the Body,' 1707, he argues for the literal resurrection of the material body and boldly attacks Locke's attempted explanation of the 'resurrection of the man;' this tract contains a plain statement of his belief, which resembled that of the tractarians.

Parker also attempted to popularise, by translations and abridgments, the early church historians. In this endeavour he published an abridged translation of Eusebius, 1703, dedicated to Robert Nelson [q.v.]; 'An Abridged Translation of the Church Histories of Socrates, Sozomen, and Theodoret,' 1707-12; and 'An Abridgment of Evagrius,' 1729.

His other works included 'A Translation of "Cicero de Finibus," with the Annals of Thucydides and Xenophon,' 1702. He left an 'Essay on the Duty of Physicians,' 1715; 'Homer in a Nutshell, or his War between the Frogs and Mice, paraphrastically translated, in three cantos,' 1700; and an edition of his father's historical work, with the title 'Reverendi admodum in Christo patris Samuelis Parkeri, episcopi, de rebus sui temporis commentariorum Libri IV,' afterwards translated. A fierce attack was made upon Parker from the dissenting side in the pamphlet 'A Rod for Trepidantium Malleus, or a Letter to Sam Reconcileable,' 1700.

[Parker's Bibliotheca Biblica, 1735, with notice of his life; Lathbury's History of the Nonjurors, especially pp. 374-5; Noble's Continuation of Granger, iii. 321; Darling's Cyclopædia, ad lit.; Foster's Alumni Oxon. 1500-1714; Chalmers's Biogr. Dict. xxiv. 120; Rawlinson, i. 400, ii. 86; Hearne's Collections (Oxf. Hist. Soc. edit.), i. 37, 132, 261, ii. 10, 73, 108, 116, 338, iii. 77, 139, 159, 198, 244, 275; Hazlitt's Collections, ii. 443; Crosby's English Baptists.] C. R. B.

PARKER, SAMUEL WILLIAM LANGSTON (1803-1871), surgeon, son of William Parker, a medical practitioner in the Aston Road, was born in Birmingham in 1803. He received his early education in the school of the Rev. Daniel Walton in Handsworth. He afterwards attended the medical and surgical practice of the Birmingham General Hospital, his more strictly scientific training being obtained in the school of medicine at the corner of Brittle Street, Snow Hill. He then came to London and entered St. Bartholomew's Hospital for the purpose of attending the lectures of John Abernethy (1764-1831) [q. v.] He afterwards went to Paris to complete his studies. He was admitted a member of the Royal College of Surgeons of England in 1828, and he became a fellow of that body *honoris causâ* in 1843, the year in which the fellowship was established. He assisted his father for a short time after he obtained his qualification to practise, but in 1830 he married and began to practise on his own account in St. Paul's Square, Birmingham.

Parker took a keen interest in the development of Queen's College, Birmingham, becoming, at an early period of its history, professor of comparative anatomy, and of descriptive anatomy and physiology—posts which he held for a quarter of a century. His services to the Associated Hospital date from the foundation of that important charity in 1840, and he discharged the duties of honorary surgeon for five-and-twenty years. On his retirement he became consulting surgeon, an appointment which he held till his death. He was also consulting surgeon to the Leamington Hospital for Diseases of the Skin. He was an active promoter for many years of the Birmingham Philosophical Institution in Cannon Street. In 1835-6 he delivered in this institution a remarkable course of lectures 'On the Effects of certain Mental and Bodily States upon the Imagination.'

Parker began life as a general practitioner of medicine, subsequently he became a surgeon, and eventually devoted his best energies to the treatment of syphilis. In this department of practice he soon obtained a world-wide reputation; but, although he introduced new methods of treatment, he failed

to advance the scientific knowledge of the disease.

Parker had a cultivated musical taste, was an enthusiastic playgoer, an accomplished French and a good Italian scholar. He died in Paradise Street on Friday, 27 Oct. 1871, and was buried at Aston.

He was author of: 1. 'The Stomach in its Morbid States,' 8vo, 1837. This work was subsequently condensed into 2. 'Digestion and its Disorders,' 8vo, 1849. 3. 'The Modern Treatment of Cancerous Diseases,' 4to, 1857. 4. 'Clinical Lectures on Infantile Syphilis,' 1858. 5. 'The Treatment of Secondary Syphilis,' 8vo, which reappeared in 1868 as 6. 'The Mercurial Vapour Bath,' 8vo. 7. 'The Modern Treatment of Syphilitic Diseases,' 1st edit. 1839, 2nd edit. 1845, 3rd edit. 1854, 4th edit. 1860, 5th edit. 1871.

[Obituary Notice in the British Medical Journal, 1871, ii. 540; a Biographical Memoir by William Bates prefixed to the Literary Remains of S. W. Langston Parker, Birmingham, ed. Josiah Allen, 1876; additional facts communicated to the writer by Adams Parker, esq., L.D.S., London.] D'A. P.

PARKER, THOMAS (*fl.* 1581), Roman catholic divine, educated at Cambridge, graduated B.A. 1535-6, commenced M.A. 1541, and in 1541 was named a fellow of Trinity College in the foundation charter. He proceeded B.D. in 1548. Being a theologian of considerable learning, he took part, on the Roman catholic side, in 1549 in the disputation on the sacrament before King Edward's visitors (Cooper, *Annals*, ii. 31). In July 1555 he signed the articles of religion imposed by Queen Mary's visitors, and in October of the same year was present at the trial for heresy of Wolsey and Pigot. On 26 Feb. 1555-6 he was made one of Lady Margaret's preachers, and in 1558 was re-elected. In the records of Cardinal Pole's visitation of the university in 1556-7 his name frequently appears. In April 1556 he was presented by the crown to the vicarage of Mildenhall, Suffolk. After Elizabeth's accession he went abroad, where he obtained the degree of D.D., and was alive at Milan in 1581.

Henry Mason, an English spy, who had taken the oath of allegiance to the king of Spain, refers in January 1576 to a 'Dr. Parker and the other English Louvainists,' whose secrets he undertook to discover and report to Burghley; but it is not possible to establish his identity with certainty; his name does not appear in the published records of Louvain (cf. Andreas, *Fasti Acad. Lov.* 1635).

[Cooper's Athenæ Cantabr. i. 452; Lamb's Collection of Letters, Statutes, and other Documents . . . illustrative of the History of the University of Cambridge, xxvii. 114, 116, 175, 205 216, 226.] R. B.

PARKER, THOMAS (1595-1677), New England divine, born probably at Stanton St. Bernard, Wiltshire, 8 June 1595 (*New England Hist. and Gen. Register*, October 1852, p. 352), was the only son of Robert Parker (1564?-1614) [q. v.], 'one of the greatest scholars in the English nation . . . who was driven out . . . for his nonconformity to its unhappy ceremonies' (Mather, *Magnalia Christi*, Hartf. 1853, i. 480). He was admitted into Magdalen College, Oxford, but left when his father was obliged to remove to Dublin, where he studied under Archbishop Ussher. He went to Leyden University, became acquainted with William Ames (1571-1633) [q. v.], and received the degree of M.A. in 1617. The series of seventy theses defended by him may be found appended to some editions of Ames's answer to Grevinchovius. The theses were published in London in 1657 as 'Methodus Divinæ Gratiæ in traductione hominis peccatoris ad viam,' sm. 8vo. They were objected to at the synod of Dort, and by the theological faculty at Heidelberg, and were criticised in 'Parkerus Illustratus, authore Philo-Tileno,' London, 1660, sm. 8vo, and 'The Examination of Tilenus before the Triers, by N. H.,' London, 1658, sm. 8vo.

Parker returned to England and settled at Newbury in Berkshire, where he applied himself to 'school divinity,' taught in the free school, and was assistant preacher to Dr. Twisse. His puritan opinions caused him to embark for New England, with a number of Wiltshire men, in the Mary and John of London, 26 March 1634, and they landed in the course of the following May (*New England Hist. and Gen. Register*, July 1855, p. 267). About a hundred settled at Agawam, afterwards Ipswich, Massachusetts (Winthrop, *Hist. of New England*, 1853, i. 158), where Parker remained a year as assistant to Mr. Ward (Hubbard, *Gen. Hist. of New England*, 1848, p. 193). Parker, together with his cousin James Noyes, his nephew John Woodbridge, and some others, obtained leave of the general court to remove to Quascacunquen at the mouth of the Merrimac, and the settlement was incorporated as a township under the name of Newbury or Newberry in the spring of 1635 (Coffin, *Sketch of Newbury*, Boston, 1845, pp. 14-15). Noyes was chosen teacher and Parker first pastor of the church, the tenth established in the colony (Morse and Parish, *Hist. of New England*, 1808, p. 44). The river was named after Parker in 1697

(Coffin, *Sketch*, p. 166). He remained at Newbury till his death, 'by the holiness, the humbleness, the charity of his life, giving his people a perpetual and most lively commentary upon his doctrine. . . . He was a person of a most extensive charity, which grain of his temper might contribute to that largeness of his principles about church government which exposed him into many temptations among his neighbours' (Mather, *Magnalia Christi*, pp. 482, 483). His views on ecclesiastical discipline are partly explained in the 'True Copy of a Letter written by T. Parker unto a Member of the Assembly of divines now at Westminster, declaring his judgement touching the Government practised in the churches of New England,' London, 1644, 4to (issued 19 Feb. 1643, as noted by Thomason). The 'Letter' was the subject of remarks in a pamphlet entitled 'M.S. to A[dam] S[tuart], with a plea for Libertie of Conscience in a Church way,' London, 1644, 4to, of which a second edition appeared in the same year as 'Reply of two of the Brethren to A. S.' Parker's opinions were shared by Noyes, but were opposed by other members of the church, and a warm controversy raged between 1645 and 1672 (Coffin, pp. 43, 72–112).

He devoted himself to the study of prophecy and wrote several works, of which only one was published: 'The Visions and Prophecies of Daniel expounded, wherein the mistakes of former interpreters are modestly discovered and the true meaning of the text made plain,' London, 1646, 4to (noted by Thomason as 3 Feb. 1645). The book was dedicated to Philip, earl of Pembroke and Montgomery, by Thomas Bayly, who states that the author sent the manuscript over to England 'without a title, without a dedication.' In November 1648 he addressed to his sister, Mrs. Elizabeth Avery, author of 'Scripture Prophecies opened' (1647), a 'Letter . . . touching sundry opinions by her professed and maintained,' printed at London, 1650, 4to. On the return of John Woodbridge from England in 1663 he was made assistant to Parker, his uncle. Two years later the town 'voted that Mr. Parker shall have eighty pounds a year' (Coffin, p. 69). He complained of failing eyesight in 1643, and towards the end of his life became quite blind. This did not prevent him teaching, and he usually had twelve or fourteen pupils; 'he took no pay for his pains unless any present were freely sent him . . . and seldom corrected a scholar, unless for lying and fighting' (Noyes in Cotton's *Magnalia*, i. 486). 'Mr. Parker excelled in liberty of speech, in praying, preaching, and singing, having a most delicate sweet voice. . . . He scarcely called anything his own but his books and his cloaths' (*ib.* pp. 486, 487). Chief-justice Samuel Sewall, who was one of his scholars, makes frequent reference to Parker in his 'Diary' (*Mass. Hist. Soc.* Boston, 1878, &c.); and in writing to Woodbridge, 25 March 1720, says: 'To see the invitation of your excellent unkle, the Rev. Mr. T. Parker, was very delightful; in that you avoided taking anything of the children lest you should discourage the parents from sending them to school. This was the guise of my ever honoured master' (*Letter-Book*, Boston, 1888, ii. 113). Parker died unmarried on 24 April 1677, in his eighty-second year (*New England Hist. and Gen. Register*, October 1852, p. 352; Sewall, *Diary*, 1878, i. 41, 43).

[Baxter's Reformed Pastor, 1656, pp. 153, 157; information from Mr. John Ward Dean and Mr. Thomas W. Silloway of Boston, U.S.; see Allen's American Biogr. Dict. 1857, p. 635; Drake's Dict. of American Biogr. 1872, p. 690; Brook's Lives of the Puritans, 1813, iii. 469–70; Sprague's Annals of the American Pulpit, 1857, i. 41–3; Allibone's Dict. of Engl. Lit. ii. 1506; Notes and Queries, 5th ser. xii. 108; Hist. Mag. Morrisania, N. Y., September 1867, pp. 144–5; Alex. Young's Chronicles of the Pilgrim Fathers, 1844.] H. R. T.

PARKER, THOMAS, first Earl of Macclesfield (1666?–1732), the younger son of Thomas Parker, an attorney at Leek, in Staffordshire, by his wife Ann, second daughter and coheiress of Robert Venables of Wincham, Cheshire, was born at Leek, it is said, on 23 July 1666. The date of his baptism, however, in the Leek parish register is 8 Aug. 1667. His grandfather, George Parker of Park Hall, who belonged to a younger branch of the family of Parkers of Norton Lees Hall in the parish of Norton, Derbyshire, was high sheriff of Staffordshire in the reign of Charles I. Young Parker was educated at the free grammar school at Newport in Shropshire, and afterwards at Derby. He entered Trinity College, Cambridge, as a pensioner on 9 Oct. 1685, where he matriculated on 17 Dec. following, but did not take any degree. He had been previously admitted a student of the Inner Temple on 14 Feb. 1684, and was called to the bar on 24 May 1691. The story that he practised as an attorney in Derby, 'and resided many years in Bridge-gate, at the foot of the bridge in the house next the Three Crowns' (Hutton, *History of Derby*, p. 284; Lysons, *Derbyshire*, 1817, p. 111), previously to his being called to the bar, must be dismissed as apocryphal. Parker attended the midland circuit, where he soon became known as 'the silver-tongued counsel.' His name,

however, does not appear in the 'Reports' until some eleven years after his call (RAYMOND, *Reports*, 1790, ii. 812, 836). In November 1704 he appeared for the defence in the great libel case of Reg. *v.* Tutchin, which was tried at the Guildhall, London, before Lord-chief-justice Holt (HOWELL, *State Trials*, xiv. 1173–6). His argument in favour of the technical objection taken to the regularity of the jury process was 'most masterly, and by genuine lawyers is perused with enthusiasm' (CAMPBELL, *Lives of the Lord Chancellors*, vi. 7). At the general election in May 1705 Parker was returned to parliament in the whig interest for Derby. He continued to represent that town, of which he was also the recorder, until his elevation to the judicial bench. There is, however, no report of any speech delivered by him in the House of Commons. On 8 May 1705 he was elected a bencher of the Inner Temple. In Trinity term he was raised to the order of the coif, and appointed one of the queen's serjeants. He was knighted at Windsor Castle on 9 July 1705. On 14 Dec. 1709 he was chosen one of the committee appointed to draw up the articles of impeachment against Dr. Sacheverell (*Journals of the House of Commons*, xvi. 241). In March 1710 he harangued the lords in Westminster Hall on the fourth article of the impeachment, and in his reply made a vehement attack upon Sacheverell and the high-church clergy. Burnet says that Parker distinguished himself at the trial 'in a very particular manner,' and that 'none of the managers treated Sacheverell so severely' as he did (*History of his Own Times*, 1833, v. 440, 446–7; see also LUTTRELL, vi. 556). Through the Duke of Somerset's influence Parker was appointed lord chief justice of England on the death of Sir John Holt. He was sworn into office on 13 March 1710 (RAYMOND, *Reports*, ii. 1309), and admitted a member of the privy council on the 30th of the same month. On Lord Cowper's resignation in September 1711 Parker declined the office of lord chancellor, which was pressed upon him by Harley. He is said to have been 'the first lawyer who ever refused an absolute offer of the seals from a conscientious difference of opinion' (PARKES, *History of the Court of Chancery*, p. 291). According to Swift's 'Journal to Stella,' Parker spoke against the peace at a council meeting held on 7 April 1713 (SWIFT, *Works*, 1814, iii. 202). In the following year, an information having been laid before him respecting the enlistment of men for the Pretender, he granted a warrant under which two Irish officers of the name of Kelly were arrested. This, Lord Campbell says, was the last instance of the interference of a lord chief justice of England as a magistrate of the police (*Lives of the Lord Chancellors*, vi. 16). On the queen's death Parker acted as one of the lords justices until the arrival of George I in England, and on 1 Oct. 1714 he was sworn a member of the new privy council. Parker quickly became a great favourite with the king. He was created Baron Macclesfield in the county palatine of Chester on 10 March 1716, and at the same time was granted a pension of 1,200*l.* a year for his life. He took his seat in the House of Lords on 13 March 1716 (*Journals of the House of Lords*, xx. 307). In the following month Parker appears to have opposed the Septennial Bill (*Parl. Hist.* vii. 305). He, however, supported the government on the question of the impeachment of the Earl of Oxford (*ib.* vii. 486). He further established himself in George's favour, and at the same time incurred the enmity of the Prince of Wales, by pronouncing an opinion, with which the great majority of the judges concurred, that the king had the sole control over the education and the marriages of his grandchildren (HOWELL, *State Trials*, xv. 1195–1230). On 12 May 1718 he was appointed lord chancellor, and three days afterwards was duly installed in the court of chancery. On his promotion to the woolsack he received from the king a present of 14,000*l.*, as well as a pension of 1,200*l.* a year for his son, until he should receive a tellership of the exchequer, a post of which he became possessed in July 1719.

At the opening of parliament on 11 Nov. 1718 Parker read the king's speech to the house, George being unable to speak English (*Journals of the House of Lords*, xxi. 4). In deference to Parker's opinion, the king abandoned his idea of obtaining an act of parliament for compelling the Prince of Wales to give up Hanover on his accession to the throne (COXE, *Memoirs of Sir Robert Walpole*, 1798, i. 132). On 27 Feb. 1721 Thomas, earl Coningsby [q. v.], was committed to the Tower for libelling Parker in a pamphlet entitled 'The First Part of Earl Coningesby's Case relating to the Vicarage of Lempster in Herefordshire,' &c. (*Journals of the House of Lords*, xxi. 450). On 15 Nov. 1721 Parker was created Viscount Parker of Ewelme and Earl of Macclesfield. By the same patent, in default of male issue, the dignities of baroness, viscountess, and countess were conferred in remainder upon his daughter Elizabeth, the wife of William Heathcote of Hursley, Hampshire, and the corresponding dignities upon her issue male. In January 1722 he appears to have supported the

Quakers' Affirmation Bill against Francis Atterbury, bishop of Rochester, who 'endeavoured to prove that Quakers were no Christians' (*Parl. Hist.* vii. 942). In consequence of the absence of Macclesfield and of Sir Peter King, the deputy speaker, from the House of Lords on 3 Feb. 1722, Cowper moved that they should proceed to the election of a speaker *ad interim*. While the debate was proceeding Macclesfield arrived, and excused himself on the ground that he had been detained by the king at St. James's. This excuse Cowper and several other peers refused to accept. They were, however, beaten on a motion for adjournment, and had to content themselves with signing a lengthy protest, in which they declared that the house was 'undoubtedly the greatest council in the kingdom, to which all other councils ought to give way, and not that to any other' (*ib.* vii. 960–1). Macclesfield successfully opposed the motion that Atterbury should be forbidden to make any defence to the Bill of Pains and Penalties in the House of Commons (*ib.* viii. 210), and on 24 April 1723 he gave the thanks of the house to the committee of lords appointed to inquire into the Jacobite plot (*ib.* viii. 233). In November 1724 a committee of the privy council was appointed to inquire into the funds of the suitors in the hands of the masters in chancery. Their report showed not only that there were considerable defalcations in some of the masters' offices, but that there was a case of grave suspicion against the lord chancellor. Macclesfield consequently resigned the seals on 4 June 1725, though he still continued in favour at court (Harris, *Life of Lord Chancellor Hardwicke*, i. 73). On the 23rd of the same month a petition was presented to the House of Commons from the Earl of Oxford and Lord Morpeth as the guardians of Elizabeth, dowager duchess of Montrose, a lunatic, stating that large sums belonging to her estate in the possession of the court of chancery were unaccounted for, and praying for relief (*Parl. Hist.* viii. 414). On 9 Feb. copies of several reports and other papers relating to the masters in chancery were laid before the House of Commons by the king's command (*ib.* viii. 415). On 12 Feb. Sir George Oxenden [see under Oxenden, George, 1651–1703], after referring at length to the 'enormous abuses' in the court of chancery, 'chiefly occasioned by the magistrate who was at the head of that court, and whose duty consequently it was to prevent the same,' moved Macclesfield's impeachment. The motion was opposed by Pulteney and Sir William Wyndham, and was carried by a majority of 107 votes. On the following day Macclesfield was impeached at the bar of the House of Lords (*Journals of the House of Lords*, xxii. 417). The trial commenced on 6 May 1725, and lasted thirteen days. It took place in the House of Lords, and was presided over by Lord-chief-justice King. The articles of impeachment, which were twenty-one in number, charged Macclesfield with selling masterships in chancery; with receiving bribes for agreeing to the sale and transfer of offices; with admitting to the office of master several persons 'who were of small substance and ability, very unfit to be trusted with the great sums of money and other effects of the suitors;' with suffering the fraudulent practice of masters paying for their places out of the money of the suitors; with endeavouring to conceal the delinquencies of one Fleetwood Dormer, an absconding master; with encouraging the masters to traffic with the money of the suitors; with making use of it himself 'for his own private service and advantage;' with persuading the masters 'to make false representations of their circumstances' at the inquiry; and with assuming 'an unjust and unlimited power of dispensing with, suspending, and controuling the statutes of this realm.' The principal managers for the commons were Sir George Oxenden, Sir Clement Wearg (the solicitor-general), Bubb Dodington, Serjeant Pengelly, Arthur Onslow, Sir John Rushout, and Lord Morpeth. Sir Philip Yorke (the attorney-general) was excused from taking any part in the proceedings owing to his many obligations to the accused. Macclesfield, who was defended by Serjeant Probyn, Dr. Sayer, and three other counsel, took an active part in the cross-examination of the witnesses. After his counsel had been heard he addressed the house on the whole case in a most masterly manner. He disclaimed all corruption, and relied upon law and usage, maintaining that the practice of taking money for the masterships had been 'long practised without blame.' After a minute analysis of the evidence he declared that he had not taken the advantage of his position for amassing wealth as he might have done, and concluded by saying 'I submit my whole life and conduct to your lordships' judgment, and rely entirely upon your justice for my acquittal.' On 25 May Macclesfield was found guilty by the unanimous voice of the ninety-three peers present. On the following day motions that he should be disqualified from holding any office in the state, and that he should 'never sit in Parliament nor come within the verge of the Court,' were negatived (*ib.* xxii. 556, 558). On the 27th he was sentenced to pay a fine of 30,000*l.* to the king (which was subse-

quently applied towards the relief of the suitors who had suffered from the insolvency of the masters in chancery), and to imprisonment in the Tower until the fine should be paid. On the 31st he was struck off the roll of the privy council by the king, who, however, signified his intention to Macclesfield of repaying to him the amount of the fine out of the privy purse. One instalment of 1,000*l.* was repaid by the king, who died before any further payment was made. The deficiencies in the cash of the masters in chancery belonging to the suitors amounted to over 82,000*l.* In order to prevent the possibility of any improper use of the suitors' funds for the future, the office of accountant-general of the court of chancery was established by 12 Geo. I, cap. 32. A further act was passed whereby a fund was created for the relief of the distressed suitors by the imposition of additional stamp duties (12 Geo. I, cap. 33). Though to some extent it may be said that Macclesfield was made to suffer for a vicious system established by his predecessors in office, there can be no doubt of the justice of his conviction. It was clearly proved that he had not been content with the accustomed 'gifts,' but had raised the price of the masterships to such an extent that the appointees were obliged either to extort unnecessary fees by delaying the causes before them, or to use the money deposited by the suitors in order to recoup themselves. It was also proved that he employed an agent to bargain for him, that he was aware of the improper use of the suitors' money, and that he had even endeavoured to conceal the losses which had thus been incurred. Macclesfield remained in the Tower for six weeks, while the money was being raised for the payment of his fine. He took no further part in public affairs, spending his time after his release chiefly at Shirburn Castle in Oxfordshire, which he had purchased in 1716, and occasionally visiting London, where at the time of his death he was building a house in St. James's Square, afterwards inhabited by his son (*Quarterly Review*, lxxxii. 595). Macclesfield acted as one of the pall-bearers at the funeral of Sir Isaac Newton in Westminster Abbey on 28 March 1727.

Macclesfield was appointed on 4 Oct. 1714 one of the commissioners of claims for the coronation of George I, and acted as one of the lords justices during the king's absence from England in 1719, 1720, and 1723. He was appointed lord lieutenant of Warwickshire on 4 June 1719, and high steward of Henley-upon-Thames on 5 May 1722. He served as custos rotulorum of Worcestershire from 20 Oct. to 1 Dec. 1718, and as high steward of Stafford from 1724 to 1726. He was a governor of the Charterhouse and a fellow of the Royal Society (20 March 1713). He erected a grammar school in his native town of Leek in 1723. He died at his son's house in Soho Square, London, on 28 April 1732, aged 65, and was buried at Shirburn.

Macclesfield was an able judge both at common law and in equity. Though 'his fame as a common-law chief is not quite equal to that of his immediate predecessor,' Sir John Holt, 'his authority upon all points, whether of a practical or abstruse nature, is now as high as that of Nottingham, Somers, or Hardwicke' (Campbell, *Lives of the Lord Chancellors*, vi. 11, 22). The only crown cases of any importance which came before him while chief justice were the trials of Dammaree, Willis, and Purchase, who had taken part in the Sacheverell riots, and were charged with pulling down the meeting-houses (Howell, *State Trials*, xv. 521–702). Though he summed up strongly against Dammaree and Purchase, and they were found guilty of high treason, he subsequently interceded for them, and succeeded in obtaining their pardon. Macclesfield's judgments are mainly to be found in 'Cases in Law and Equity, chiefly during the time the late Earl of Macclesfield presided in the Courts of King's Bench and Chancery,' 1736, and in the 'Reports' of William Peere Williams, 1740-9. Though a member of the cabinet and a great personal favourite of George I, Macclesfield does not appear to have possessed much political influence. Owing to his uncourteous manners he was exceedingly unpopular with the bar, while his marked partiality for Philip Yorke (afterwards Lord-chancellor Hardwicke) frequently excited remark. On one occasion Serjeant Pengelly is said to have been so disgusted at frequently hearing the lord chancellor observe that 'what Mr. Yorke said had not been answered' that he threw up his brief, and declared that he would no more attend a court where he found 'Mr. Yorke was not to be answered' (Letter to Richard Cooksey, printed in his *Essay on the Life and Character of John, Lord Somers*, &c., 1791, p. 72). After his downfall it was a common saying that Staffordshire had produced 'three of the greatest rogues that ever existed, Jack Shepard, Jonathan Wild, and Lord Macclesfield' (Hutton, *History of Derby*, p. 287). Swift, who owed 'the dog a spite,' falsely insinuated in the 'Public Spirit of the Whigs' that Macclesfield had been a Jacobite (Swift, *Works*, iii. 113, iv. 448). He was violently attacked by Defoe in his 'Review,' and effusively eulogised by Eusden (*Three Poems*, &c., 1722) and John Hughes (Chalmers, *English*

Poets, 1810, x. 58). Warburton, in a letter to Birch, calls Macclesfield a Mæcenas (NICHOLS, *Illustr. of Lit.* ii. 117). He entertained for many years at Shirburn Castle William Jones [q. v.], the mathematician, and father of Sir William Jones [q. v.], the orientalist, and studied mathematics with his son. Thomas Phelps [q. v.], the astronomer, began life as a stable-boy in his service. Young inscribed to him his 'Paraphrase on part of the Book of Job' (CHALMERS, *English Poets*, xiii. 408–13), while Zachary Pearce, afterwards bishop of Rochester, dedicated to him his editions of 'Cicero de Oratore,' 1716, and of 'Longinus de Sublimitate,' 1724. He laid the foundation of the fine library at Shirburn Castle, where a complete series of his notebooks during his chancellorship is preserved.

He married, on 23 April 1691, Janet, second daughter and coheiress of Charles Carrier of Wirksworth, Derbyshire, by whom he had one son, George, second earl of Macclesfield [q. v.], and one daughter, Elizabeth, who married on 7 April 1720 William Heathcote of Hursley, Hampshire (created a baronet on 16 Aug. 1733), and died on 21 Feb. 1747. The countess survived her husband, and died on 23 Aug. 1733.

Five portraits of Macclesfield—three by Kneller, one by John Riley, and one by Closterman—are at Shirburn Castle. There are several engravings by Vertue, Simon, Kyte, and Faber, after Kneller. The authorship of 'A Memorial relating to the Universities' (GUTCH, *Collectanea Curiosa*, 1781, ii. 53–75) has been attributed to Macclesfield on insufficient grounds. A few of his letters to Philip Yorke are printed in Harris's 'Life of Lord Chancellor Hardwicke.' The Earl of Ashburnham possesses a number of original letters addressed to Macclesfield by many of the most distinguished persons in the reigns of Anne and the first and second Georges (*Hist. MSS. Comm.* 8th Rep. App. iii. 12). A volume of Macclesfield's correspondence is preserved among the Stowe MSS. in the British Museum.

[Luttrell's Brief Historical Relation of State Affairs, 1857, v. 428, 542, 560, 561, 571, vi. 118, 551, 564, 571, 572, 573, 574, 691; Harris's Life of Lord Chancellor Hardwicke, 1847, i. 66–7, 72, 76, 95, 98, 171–80, 185, 221–3, 336, iii. 317, 565; Lord Campbell's Lives of the Lord Chancellors, 1857, vi. 1–58; Foss's Judges of England, 1864, viii. 44–52; Parkes's Hist. of the Court of Chancery, 1828, pp. 291–300; Sanders's Orders of the High Court of Chancery, 1845, i. 448–60, 461–70; Law and Lawyers, 1840, ii. 61–7; Oldmixon's Hist. of England, 1735, pp. 436, 660, 758–60, 760–1, 762–3; Lord Mahon's Hist. of England, 1839, ii. 106–7; Hunter's Rise of the Old Dissent exemplified in the Life of Oliver Heywood, 1842, p. 179; Hutton's Hist. of Derby, 1791, pp. 284–90; Garth's Dispensary, canto ii.; Sleigh's Hist. of the Ancient Parish of Leek, 1883; Ormerod's Hist. of Cheshire, 1882, i. 659; Walpole's Cat. of Royal and Noble Authors, 1806, iv. 159–63; Noble's Continuation of Granger's Biogr. Hist. of England, 1806, iii. 190–2; Nichols's Lit. Anecd. of the Eighteenth Century, 1812–15, vols. i. ii. iii. iv. vi. viii.; Edwards's Libraries and Founders of Libraries, 1865, pp. 327–67; Georgian Era, 1833, ii. 274–6; Doyle's Official Baronage, 1886, ii. 433–4; Collins's Peerage, 1812, iv. 190–193; Foster's Peerage, 1883, p. 460; Martin's Masters of the Bench of the Inner Temple, 1883, p. 59; Townsend's Cat. of Knights, 1660–1760, p. 53; Countess of Macclesfield's Scattered Notices of Shirburn Castle, 1887; Haydn's Book of Dignities, 1890; Official Return of Lists of Members of Parliament, pt. ii. pp. 2, 10; Reliquary, vii. 129–36 (with portrait), xxi. 128, 191, xxii. 139, xxv. 80; Notes and Queries, 5th ser. xii. 329, 474, 8th ser. iv. 206, 354, v. 30.] G. F. R. B.

PARKER, SIR THOMAS (1695?–1784), judge, a relative of Lord-chancellor Macclesfield, came of a Staffordshire family, and was born about 1695. Educated at Lichfield grammar school, he afterwards entered the office of a London solicitor named Salkeld, where he was the companion of Philip Yorke, afterwards Lord-chancellor Hardwicke, and of John Strange, afterwards master of the rolls. From the former he received steady patronage through life. He was admitted a student of the Middle Temple on 3 May 1718, called to the bar on 19 June 1724, received the degree of serjeant-at-law on 17 May 1736, and was made king's serjeant on 4 June 1736; and on 7 July 1738 he was appointed a baron of the exchequer. Thence, on 21 April 1740, he was removed to the common pleas, and subsequently was knighted, 27 Nov. 1742, and returned to the court of exchequer as chief baron on 29 Nov. 1742. Here, in spite of Lord Hardwicke's endeavours to procure for him the chief-justiceship of the common pleas, he remained for a longer period than any of his predecessors, till, in November 1772, he resigned on a pension of 2,400*l.* a year, and was sworn of the privy council 20 Nov. He died at South Weald, Essex, on 29 Dec. 1784, and was buried in the family vault at Park Hall, Staffordshire. He published, in 1776, a volume of 'Reports of Revenue Cases, 1743 to 1767,' and left the reputation of having been a useful judge. He married, first, Anne, daughter of James Whitehall of Pipe Ridware, in Staffordshire, by whom he had two sons, George, the second, being father of Sir William Parker (1781–1866) [q. v.]; and, secondly, Martha, daughter of Edward Strong of Greenwich, by whom he had two daughters. The

elder daughter, Martha, married, on 5 June 1783, Sir John Jervis (afterwards earl of St. Vincent) [q. v.], and died without issue on 8 Feb. 1816. An engraving, by J. Tinney, is mentioned by Bromley.

[Foss's Judges; Campbell's Chief Justices, ii. 571; Harris's Lord Hardwicke, ii. 25, 269; Gent. Mag. 1785 pt. i. p. 77.] J. A. H.

PARKER, THOMAS LISTER (1779–1858), antiquary, born at Browsholme Hall, Yorkshire, on 27 Sept. 1779, was the eldest of the eight sons of John Parker of Browsholme, M.P. for Clitheroe, Lancashire, by his wife Beatrix, daughter of Thomas Lister of Gisburne Park, Yorkshire. He was educated at the Royal grammar school, Clitheroe, under the mastership of the Rev. Thomas Wilson, B.D., and at Christ's College, Cambridge. On the death of his father on 25 May 1797 he succeeded to the Browsholme estate. In 1804 and 1805 he made alterations in Browsholme Hall—a house of the sixteenth century—rebuilt the west wing, and afterwards made additions under the superintendence of Sir Jeffrey Wyatville. Parker had a taste for landscape gardening, and between 1797 and 1810 spent large sums in laying out his grounds. In the house he displayed a collection of antiquities and pictures, partly formed by himself. He had a large series of drawings and prints bought by him during a tour on the continent in 1800 and 1801, at Moscow, Venice, and Paris; a large collection of drawings of castles and manor-houses by J. C. Buckler, and many portfolios of his own drawings. He also possessed pictures of the Flemish school and works of Northcote and Gainsborough. In 1815 (London, 4to) he published a 'Description of Browsholme Hall . . . and of the Parish of Waddington.' The volume included a collection of letters of the reigns of Charles I, Charles II, and James II, printed from the originals at Browsholme. The frontispiece gives a view of the exterior of the hall in 1750. The views of Browsholme in Dr. Whitaker's 'Whalley' were prepared at Parker's expense, one of them, signed 'Wm. Turner A.,' being by J. W. M. Turner, R.A. (see edition of 1872, i. 336–7, p. xviii). Parker was a constant associate of Whitaker, who largely used his antiquarian and genealogical manuscripts for his 'History of Whalley.' He was also a friend of Charles Towneley, the Hebers, Turner, and James Northcote.

Parker was elected F.S.A. in 1801, and afterwards F.R.S. He was high sheriff for Lancashire in 1804. He had the sinecure post of 'Trumpeter to the Queen,' and held the office—hereditary in his family for many generations—of 'Bow-bearer of the forest of Bowland,' Lancashire. In 1824 he sold Browsholme estate, with the mansion, to his cousin, Thomas Parker of Alkincoates, Lancashire, who, dying without issue in 1832, devised it to his nephew, Thomas Goulbourne Parker. During the later years of his life Parker retired from society, and chiefly resided at the Star Inn in Deansgate, Manchester, where he died, unmarried, on 2 March 1858. He was buried on 9 March in his family chapel in Waddington Church, Yorkshire. Parker was a kind and liberal patron of artists, but his lavish expenditure brought him into pecuniary difficulties in the latter part of his life. There are two portraits of Parker by James Northcote, one of them representing him at the age of twenty-five (see PARKER, *Descript. of Browsholme*). Some of his letters are printed in Raine's 'Life of Wilson of Clitheroe,' 1858.

[Parker's Descript. of Browsholme; Burke's Landed Gentry; Gent. Mag. 1858 pt. i. p. 446; Whitaker's Hist. of Whalley, ed. 1872, i. 336.] W. W.

PARKER, WILLIAM (*fl.* 1535), last abbot of St. Peter's, Gloucester. [See MALVERN.]

PARKER, WILLIAM (*d.* 1618), sea captain, was probably the William Parker who was master of the Mary Rose victualler in the fleet against the armada of 1598. In November 1596 he sailed from Plymouth, in command of the ship Prudence of 120 tons, in company with the Adventure of 25 tons, commanded by Richard Henn, and, coming to Jamaica in March 1597, joined Sir Anthony Shirley [q. v.] in an attempt to surprise Truxillo, and, finding that impossible, took and sacked Puerto de Cavallos, but 'made no booty there which answered their expectations.' After other unsuccessful attempts they separated, and Parker, going towards Campeachy, landed thirty-six men in a canoe, and surprised the town on the morning of Easter day. At first the Spaniards fled; but, recovering from their panic, they returned in overwhelming numbers and drove out the English, killing six and wounding others, Parker himself among them. The English, however, carried off their dead, and with colours flying marched down to their canoe, placing the prisoners, among whom were the alcade and others of the chief men of the place, in their rear, 'as a barrier, to receive the Spaniards' shot, if they had thought fit to continue firing.' In the harbour they captured a ship with 5,000*l.* in silver on board 'and other good commodities,' which they carried off. Afterwards the Spaniards,

having fitted out two frigates, captured the Adventure, and hanged Henn and the thirteen men who formed his crew; but Parker, in the Prudence, got off safely, and arrived in Plymouth in the beginning of July.

Three years later, in November 1600, he sailed again in the Prudence, having on board, besides several gentlemen volunteers, a crew of 130 men, and with him the Pearl of 60 tons and 60 men. Sacking and burning the town of St. Vincent, in the Cape Verd Islands, on the way, they proceeded to the West Indies, and after capturing and ransoming a Portuguese ship, with a cargo of nearly 400 negroes, went to the island of Cabezas, near the mainland. Leaving the ships, they went in boats with 150 men to the Bastimentos, and thence, by night, on 7 Feb. 1601, into the harbour of Porto Bello; there they landed, and after a stubborn fight, in which they lost many men, they made themselves masters of the town. Unfortunately the treasury was nearly empty, 120,000 ducats having been sent to Cartagena only a week before. Ten thousand ducats was all that remained; but 'the spoil of the town, in money, plate, and merchandise, was not inconsiderable.' With this and two frigates, which they found in the harbour and carried off, they retired to their ships, 'releasing the prisoners, among whom were the governor and several persons of quality, without any ransom, satisfied with the honour of having taken, with a handful of men, one of the finest towns the king of Spain had in the West Indies.' They arrived at Plymouth in May. The date of this expedition is given by Purchas, whom all later writers have followed, as 1601–2; but it is quite certain that in the latter part of 1601 and through 1602 Parker was at Plymouth, and the correct date, it may be safely assumed, was a year earlier.

In August and September 1601 he was at Plymouth, busy sending out vessels to watch the Spanish fleet of 120 ships said to be collected at Lisbon, part of the time being at sea himself, cruising between Scilly and Ushant. In December 1601 he was mayor of Plymouth, examining prisoners and suspected persons, and 163*l.* 17*s.* 9*d.* was awarded him for the expense of a bark and caravel sent to watch for the Spanish fleet.

After the peace with Spain he probably settled down as a merchant at Plymouth and took no further part in public life, except as one of the adventurers in the Virginia Company. He may probably be identified with the William Parker who was 'a suitor' in November 1617 'for the chief command' of a voyage to the East Indies. The rival competitors were Sir Thomas Dale [q. v.] and Sir Richard Hawkins [q. v.] Dale was appointed chief commander, and Parker his vice-admiral. He was then, according to Dale, unfit for his work, being old and corpulent. The fleet sailed in the spring of 1618, and on 26 June arrived at the Cape of Good Hope, whence Parker wrote requesting that 100*l.* might be paid to his wife, which was ordered to be done. He died on the voyage to Bantam on 24 Sept. 1618. He left a son John, in the service of the company, apparently an agent.

[Hakluyt's Principal Navigations, iii. 602; Purchas his Pilgrimes, iv. 1243; Lediard's Naval Hist. pp. 351, 380; Calendars of State Papers, Dom. and East Indies; Brown's Genesis of the United States, p. 961.] J. K. L.

PARKER, WILLIAM, fourth Baron Monteagle and eleventh Baron Morley of the first creation (1575–1622), born in 1575, great-grandson of Henry Parker, eighth baron Morley [q. v.], was eldest son of Edward Parker, tenth baron Morley (1555–1618). A younger brother, Charles, volunteered for service in Sir Walter Raleigh's unfortunate expedition to Guiana in 1617 (Edwards, *Raleigh*, i. 567). The father, after spending some time abroad as a recusant, seems to have conformed. He resigned the office of lord marshal in Ireland, which had long been hereditary in his family, and received in exchange the sole right to print and publish a book called 'God and the King,' a manual for the instruction of children in the oath of allegiance (cf. *Hist. MSS. Comm.* 4th Rep. p. 122). He was a commissioner for the trials of Queen Mary Stuart in 1586 and of Philip, earl of Arundel, in 1589. Many of his letters are at Hatfield. Parker's mother was Elizabeth, daughter and heiress of William Stanley, third lord Monteagle (*d.* 1581). The latter was grandson of Edward Stanley, who had been created Lord Monteagle in 1514, and was second surviving son of Thomas Stanley, first earl of Derby. Parker's maternal grandmother, Anne, lady Monteagle, was a warm supporter of the English jesuits (*Life of Philip, Earl of Arundel*), and both his parents, despite their outward conformity, had strong catholic sympathies.

Parker, who was known by courtesy as Lord Monteagle in right of his mother, married, before he was eighteen years old, Elizabeth, daughter of Sir Thomas Tresham, by Muriel, daughter of Sir Robert Throgmorton of Coughton, Warwickshire. His eldest sister, Mary, married, about the same time, Thomas Habington [q. v.] of Hindlip, Worcestershire. His relations with the chief Roman catholic families in the country thus

became very close, and for some years he displayed great enthusiasm for the Roman catholic cause. He joined the Earl of Essex in Ireland in 1599, and was knighted there on 12 July. In June 1600 it was announced that he intended to join the English soldiers in the Low Countries (CHAMBERLAIN, p. 82). Subsequently, with Catesby, Tresham, and others, he involved himself in Essex's rebellion in London in January 1601. He was committed to the Tower, and remained there until August 1601, when he was discharged on paying a fine of 8,000*l.* (*Cal. State Papers*, Dom. 1601-3, pp. 88 sq.; SPEDDING, *Bacon*, ii. 268, 311, 365, where, in the official accounts of the rebellion, his christian name is wrongly given as Henry; *Letters of Cecil to Carew*, p. 74; CHAMBERLAIN, *Letters*, temp. Eliz. p. 109). Subsequently Catesby, the leader of the aggressive party among English catholics, took him much into his confidence. Monteagle was as desirous as any of his catholic friends and kinsmen that a catholic should succeed Elizabeth on the throne, and with that object he aided in the despatch in 1602 of Thomas Winter and Father Greenway to Spain; these envoys carried an invitation from English Roman catholics to Philip III to invade England.

But, on the accession of James I, Monteagle abjured such perilous courses. Withdrawing from the extreme party among his co-religionists, he was content to rely on James's alleged readiness to grant the catholics full rights and toleration. With the Earl of Southampton, he assisted in securing the Tower of London for the new king. In January 1605 his name appears as one of the witnesses in the charter creating Prince Charles Duke of York. Thenceforth he enjoyed the full favour of the court. His influence sufficed to induce James to ask the French king to release his brother, who had been imprisoned at Calais for a violent outrage committed there. Before 1605 he wrote privately to the king informing him that he desired to become a protestant (*Brit. Mus. Addit. MS.* 19402, f. 143). He was rewarded for his complacence by receiving, in the autumn of 1605, a writ of summons to the House of Lords as Lord Monteagle. Parliament was to meet on 5 Nov.

Ten days before, on Saturday, 26 Oct. 1605, Monteagle suddenly directed supper to be prepared at his house at Hoxton. He had not visited the place for a month before. While he was at table with his household a page brought in a letter, which he said he had received the same evening in the immediate neighbourhood from a stranger. The mysterious messenger, who had concealed his face, had asked to speak to Monteagle; but when told that Monteagle was at supper, he enjoined the page to deliver the note 'into his master's own hands, as it contained matters of importance.' Monteagle opened the note, perceived that it had neither date nor signature, and handed it to a gentleman in his service named Ward, whom he bade read it aloud. The letter warned Monteagle, 'out of the love I bear to some of your friends ... to devise some excuse to shift off your attendance at this parliament.' 'A terrible blow' was foretold for those who should be present. Monteagle at once took the letter, which is now preserved in the Public Record Office, to Whitehall. Lord Salisbury, the lord treasurer, was at supper there, with Lords Nottingham, Suffolk, Worcester, and Northampton. Salisbury expressed a suspicion that the catholics were plotting some mischief. On 3 Nov. orders were given for a careful search of the cellars under the parliament-house. This was made next day by Suffolk, lord chamberlain, who was accompanied by Monteagle. The arrest of Guy Fawkes and his fellow-conspirators followed; the gunpowder plot was brought to light, and a fearful disaster was averted. Monteagle was regarded at court as the saviour of parliament, and was rewarded with a grant of 200*l.* a year in land and a yearly pension of 500*l.*

Monteagle's earlier intimacy with Catesby, Winter, Tresham, and other leaders of the conspiracy has led to the theory that he was privy to the whole plot, and deliberately betrayed it to the government. The extant evidence gives this theory little support. The fact seems to have been that the mysterious letter was written by Francis Tresham, Lady Monteagle's brother. Tresham had already begged Catesby to warn Monteagle of his danger in attending parliament on 5 Nov., but Catesby had proved obdurate. Tresham therefore felt it incumbent on him to take Monteagle into his confidence, and he not only revealed the plot to him, but arranged, in concert with him, both the delivery of the vaguely worded letter at Hoxton and its disclosure to the household. The gentleman Ward who was directed by Monteagle to read the letter aloud was known to be on friendly terms with Winter, a principal contriver of the plot. And Tresham and Monteagle seem to have assumed that Ward or his companions would have at once apprised the chief conspirators, in time for them to make their escape, of Monteagle's negotiations with the authorities at Whitehall.

Monteagle interested himself in colonial enterprise. He subscribed 50*l.* to the second

Virginia Company, and was elected a member of its council on 23 May 1609. He also had shares in the East India and North-west Passage companies (Brown, *Genesis of the United States*).

Monteagle regularly attended parliament till his death. In 1618, on his father's death, he succeeded to the barony of Morley. In 1621 he was summoned to the House of Lords as Lord Morley and Monteagle.

He died at his residence at Great Hallingbury or Hallingbury Morley, Essex, on 1 July 1622, and was buried in the church there. His executors declared that his pension was in arrears to the extent of 1,750*l.* (*Hist. MSS. Comm.* 4th Rep. p. 70). A portrait by Van Somer belonged to Mr. John Webb in 1866. A few of his letters are at Hatfield.

By his wife Elizabeth, daughter of Sir Thomas Tresham, he had three sons (Henry, William (1607–1637), and Charles) and three daughters (Frances, a nun, Katherine, and Elizabeth). The eldest son, Henry, who succeeded his father as Baron Morley and Monteagle, had been made K.B. at the creation of Prince Charles as Prince of Wales in 1616; was vice-admiral of the fleet which brought Prince Charles from Spain in 1623; was implicated with Captain Lewis Kirke and one Johnson in the murder of Captain Peter Clarke in 1640 (*ib.* pp. 45, 51, 70, 76, 96), and died in 1655. He married Philippa, daughter and coheiress of Sir Thomas Carryl of Shipley, Surrey, leaving a son Thomas, who died without issue in 1686. Thereupon the titles fell into abeyance between the issue of the last lord's aunts Katherine, wife of John Savage, earl Rivers, and Elizabeth, wife of Edward Cranfield (Brydges, ed. Collins, vii. 319–95). The house at Great Hallingbury passed, on the death of the last Baron Morley and Monteagle, into the hands first of Lord-chief-baron Sir Edward Turner and afterwards of James Houblon.

[Jardine's Gunpowder Plot, 1857, p. 78 et seq.; Archæologia, xxix. 80, 110; Gardiner's History, i. 247, &c.; Brydges's Peers of the Reign of James I, pp. 287–90; Muilman's History of Essex, iv. 137; Correspondence of Jane, lady Cornwallis; Dugdale's Baronage, ii. 307; Collins's Peerage, ed. Brydges, vii. 345 sq.]

S. L.

PARKER, WILLIAM, D.D. (1714–1802), divine, son of Moses Parker, *plebeius*, of St. Michael's, Coventry, was born in that city in 1714, and was matriculated on 6 July 1731 from Balliol College, Oxford, whence he graduated B.A. in 1735, M.A. in 1738, B.D. in 1751, and D.D. in 1754 (Foster, *Alumni Oxon.* 1715–1886, iii. 1069). On 19 Feb. 1746 he was admitted a fellow of the Royal Society (Thomson, *Hist. of the Royal Society*, App. p. xliv). On 14 March 1757 he was collated to the prebend of Pratum Minus in the church of Hereford; he obtained the rectory of Bockleton in that diocese; on 23 April 1760 he was appointed treasurer of Hereford Cathedral; on 28 Sept. 1776 he was installed prebendary of North Kelsey in the church of Lincoln (Le Neve, *Fasti*, i. 491, 526, ii. 199), and on 18 Nov. 1763 he was presented to the rich rectory of St. James, Westminster, in succession to Dr. Samuel Nicolls (Nichols, *Lit. Anecd.* vi. 365). He was also one of the chaplains in ordinary to George II and George III, and chaplain to Dr. Richard Osbaldeston [q. v.], bishop of London. He married Mary Griffen, who on the death of her brother, Lord Howard of Walden, in 1797, succeeded to a large fortune, and who died at Bath on 18 Nov. 1799, aged 70 (*Gent. Mag.* 1799, pt. ii. p. 1005). He survived her three years, dying at his house in Piccadilly on 22 July 1802 (*ib.* 1802, pt. ii. p. 694). He was buried in a vault under St. James's Chapel, Hampstead Road (*ib.* 1842, pt. ii. p. 488). As he and his wife were entitled to the family estates for their joint lives, it was not until his death in 1802 that Richard Aldworth Griffin Neville, second baron Braybrooke [q. v.], became actually possessed of Audley End, Essex, although he had resided there from 1797, under an arrangement suggested by Lord Howard of Walden, whom he succeeded at the end of that year as lord lieutenant of Essex. A portrait of Parker is preserved at Audley End (Braybrooke, *Hist. of Audley End*, pp. 53, 129).

Parker was eminent as a pulpit orator, and his works consist, for the most part, of single sermons, in which he defends revealed religion and the Mosaic history against the attacks of Bolingbroke, Morgan, and Conyers Middleton. Among his publications are: 1. 'Two Discourses [on 2 Cor. xi. 3] on the Mosaick History of the Fall,' preached in his Majesty's Chapel, Whitehall, Oxford, 1750, 8vo. 2. 'A Letter to a Person of Scrupulous Conscience about the Time of keeping Christmas, according to the New-Stile. To which is added, A Dialogue between a Clergyman and his Parishioner, familiarly explaining the Reason and Expediency of the New-Stile,' London, 1753, 8vo; 2nd edit. 1756. 3. 'Two Discourses [on John xviii. 38] before the University of Oxford: in which are contained Remarks on some Passages in the Writings of the late Lord Viscount Bolingbroke,' Oxford, 1754, 8vo. 4. 'The Scripture Doctrine of Predes-

tination stated and explained. In two Discourses preached before the University of Oxford,' Oxford, 1759, 8vo. 5. 'Several Discourses on Special Subjects, preached before the University of Oxford, and upon other Occasions,' 2 vols. Oxford, 1790, 8vo.

[Bodleian Cat. ii. 27-8, iv. 704; Gent. Mag. 1793 pt. ii. p. 639, 1794 pt. ii. p. 452, 1799 pt. ii. p. 1005, 1802 pt. ii. p. 694, 1814 pt. i. p. 247; Lowndes's Bibl. Man. (Bohn), p. 1778; Nichols's Lit. Anecd. viii. 239, 244, ix. 658, 659, 690; Sharpe's Peerage, 1833, sig. 3 R 4; Watt's Bibl. Brit.] T. C.

PARKER, Sir WILLIAM (1743-1802), vice-admiral, son of Augustine Parker, sometime mayor of Queenborough and commander of one of the king's yachts, was born on 1 Jan. 1743. He seems to have entered the navy in 1756, on board the Centurion, with Captain William Mantell, and to have been present in the fleet before Louisbourg in 1757, at the capture of Louisbourg in 1758, and the capture of Quebec in 1759. In 1760 the Centurion, under the command of Captain James Galbraith, went to the coast of Africa, and in 1761 was on the Jamaica station. In 1762 she returned to England, and Parker, having been in her, as midshipman and master's mate, for nearly six years, passed his examination on 3 Nov. 1762. On 29 Nov. 1766 he was promoted to be lieutenant, and, for much of his time in that rank, was employed on the Newfoundland station in, among other ships, the Niger and Aldborough frigates, and the Egmont schooner. He was promoted to the rank of commander on 25 June 1773, and in March 1775 commissioned the Martin, again for service on the Newfoundland station. On his promotion to post rank, 28 Aug. 1777, he commanded the Deal Castle in the West Indies under Barrington in 1778, and under Byron in 1779. He afterwards commanded the Maidstone, and, in 1782, the Iphigenia, which was paid off early in 1783. He was then appointed to the Dictator, guardship in the Medway; and, after commanding her for three years, was, from 1787 to 1790, commodore and commander-in-chief on the Leeward Islands station, with a broad pennant in the 50-gun ship Jupiter. In the Spanish armament of 1790 he commanded the Formidable, which was paid off in the autumn.

In December 1792 Parker commissioned the 74-gun ship Audacious for service in the Channel fleet under the command of Richard Howe, earl Howe [q. v.] On 28 May 1794, as the English and French fleets were in presence of each other, a strenuous attack was made on the French rear by three or four or five English ships. Foreseeing the possibility of such an attempt, the French had strengthened their rear by placing there the 120-gun ship Révolutionnaire, which thus became the object of continuous attack. But the English ships never succeeded in engaging her with several ships at the same time, and against them singly she was able to hold her own. At dusk Howe made the signal for the ships to take their station in the line, but the Révolutionnaire had by that time suffered a good deal of damage, had fallen a long way astern, and was brought to close action by the Audacious. As the other ships obeyed the recall, the Audacious was left singly exposed to the fire of her huge antagonist. Had the Révolutionnaire been in good order, she must have demolished the Audacious; happily her men were neither seamen nor gunners, and the fight was not so unequal as it seemed. As the night closed in both ships had received a great deal of damage, and by ten o'clock they separated, or, perhaps it would be more correct to say, drifted apart. On the morning of the 29th they were still in sight of each other, and a detached French squadron coming within gunshot placed the Audacious in imminent danger. Though her rigging was cut to pieces, her masts were all standing, and she could sail before the wind. As she ran to leeward a thick haze concealed her from the view of her pursuers, and these judged it more important to stand by the Révolutionnaire than follow the Audacious, which, being quite unable to rejoin the fleet, returned to Plymouth. The Révolutionnaire was towed to Rochelle, and thus the result of the engagement was that, in the action of 1 June, the French were deprived of a 120-gun ship, the English of a 74.

On 14 July Parker was promoted to the rank of rear-admiral, and in the following February was appointed commander-in-chief at Jamaica, with his flag in the Raisonnable. A severe illness compelled him to return to England in the summer of 1796; but, having recovered his health, he was sent out in January 1797 to join Sir John Jervis (afterwards Earl of St. Vincent [q. v.] with a reinforcement of five sail of the line, his flag being on board the Prince George of 98 guns. He joined Jervis on 9 Feb., and on the 14th the battle of Cape St. Vincent was fought. The Prince George was the third ship in the English line, and came early into action, in which she had an effective share. It appears certain that it was her fire that beat the San Josef before Nelson boarded and took possession of her [see Nelson, Horatio, Viscount]. Parker thus felt more than a little sore at the publication of Nelson's account of what took place, in which, as he thought,

an undue share of the success was claimed for the Captain. He accordingly drew up a narrative of what happened, from his point of view, and exaggerated the Prince George's part in the battle at least as much as Nelson had depreciated it. It must, however, be borne in mind that each of them had been intent on his own business, and was liable to be deceived as to the part taken by others. There is no doubt that each narrative conveys the honest impressions of the writer. To lookers-on, however, the part of the Captain seemed much the more brilliant; and, though it is conceded that the capture of the San Josef was mainly owing to the tremendous broadsides of the Prince George, nothing in Parker's conduct could compare with Nelson's bold initiative in wearing out of the line.

As third in command in a battle so glorious and of such far-reaching effects, Parker was made a baronet, was presented with the freedom of the city of London, and, in common with the other admirals and captains, received the thanks of both Houses of Parliament and the gold medal. He remained with the fleet under Lord St. Vincent, becoming second in command by the recall of Vice-admiral Thompson. In the summer of 1798 he conceived himself deeply injured by the appointment of Nelson, his junior, to a detached and quasi-independent command in the Mediterranean, and complained bitterly to the commander-in-chief, who allowed him to suppose that he agreed with him, and that it was done entirely by the admiralty. Parker remained with the fleet till 1799, and was with Lord Keith in the pursuit of the French fleet out of the Mediterranean and into Brest [see ELPHINSTONE, GEORGE KEITH, VISCOUNT KEITH], after which he went to Spithead and struck his flag. In March 1800 he was appointed commander-in-chief on the Halifax station; but was recalled in the following year, in consequence of having, contrary to orders from the admiralty, sent two of his ships to the West Indies. He demanded a court-martial, which was granted. The offence was a technical one, and the court, while acquitting him of any misconduct, was of opinion that his orders to the two ships had been 'indiscreet.' The sting of the admonition would probably have been soothed by another command; but the peace was on the point of being signed, and during 1802 he remained on shore. On the last day of the year he died suddenly in a fit of apoplexy.

Parker married, in 1766, Jane, daughter of Edward Collingwood, and by her had seven daughters and one son, William George, who succeeded to the baronetcy, and died a vice-admiral in 1848.

[Ralfe's Naval Biogr. ii. 45; James's Naval History; Chevalier's Hist. de la Marine française sous la première République; Lists, Pay-book, &c., in the Public Record Office.]

J. K. L.

PARKER, SIR WILLIAM (1781–1866), admiral of the fleet, born 1 Dec. 1781, was the third son of George Parker of Almington, Staffordshire, the second son of Sir Thomas Parker [q. v.], lord chief baron of the exchequer, and first cousin of John Jervis, first earl of St. Vincent [q. v.], who married Martha Parker, George Parker's sister. William Parker entered the navy in February 1793 as 'captain's servant' on board the Orion, with Captain John Thomas Duckworth [q. v.] After a voyage to the West Indies in the squadron under Rear-admiral Gardner, his ship was attached to the Channel fleet under Lord Howe, and took part in the battle of 1 June 1794. In March 1795 young Parker followed Duckworth to the Leviathan, and again went to the West Indies, where, in October 1796, he was appointed by Duckworth, while in temporary command of the station, acting lieutenant of the Magicienne, a frigate employed during the next eighteen months in active and successful cruising. In May 1798 he was appointed to the Queen, flagship of Sir Hyde Parker (1739–1807) [q. v.], but still as an acting lieutenant; he was not confirmed in the rank till March 1799. On 1 May 1799 he was appointed by Sir Hyde acting captain of the Volage of 24 guns, in which during the next few months he cruised with signal success in the Gulf of Mexico and on the coast of Cuba. His commission as commander was confirmed on 10 Oct., but he had previously been moved into the Stork sloop, in which in the following year he returned to England; and, after nearly a year in the North Sea, or attached to the fleet off Brest, he was advanced to post rank on 9 Oct. 1801.

In March 1802 he was appointed to the Alarm, one of the few ships kept in commission during the peace; and in November he was moved to the Amazon of 38 guns, which he commanded for upwards of eleven years. During the first part of this time the Amazon was attached to the fleet off Toulon, under Lord Nelson, whom in 1805 she accompanied in the celebrated chase of Villeneuve to the West Indies. She was afterwards detached on a cruise to the westward, and was still absent when Nelson sailed from Portsmouth to fight the battle of Trafalgar. In the following December the Amazon was attached to the squadron under

Sir John Borlase Warren [q. v.], which on 14 March 1806 fell in with and captured the French Marengo and Belle Poule. The Belle Poule was actually brought to action by the Amazon, and struck to her; and Warren publicly expressed his high appreciation of Parker's conduct. During the following years the Amazon was employed for the most part on the coast of Spain and Portugal, almost constantly on the move; the work was very harassing, and gave no opportunities for distinction. In May 1810 the frigate was sent home for a thorough refit, and on her arrival in Plymouth Sound Parker obtained three months' leave of absence. On 10 June he married Frances Anne, youngest daughter of Sir Theophilus Biddulph. At the close of the three months he rejoined the ship, and sailed again for the coast of Spain. During 1811 the Amazon was attached to the fleet off Brest and in the Channel. By the beginning of 1812 she was quite worn out, and was paid off on 16 Jan.

Parker was now glad to have a spell on shore. The great opportunities, he believed, were at an end, and the war was not likely to last much longer. He had acquired a competent fortune; he bought a place—Shenstone Lodge—near Lichfield, and there, for the next fifteen years, led the life of a country gentleman—hunting, shooting, and entertaining his friends—taking little part in politics; and, though a deputy-lieutenant of the county, seldom interfering in the business. On 4 June 1815 he was nominated a C.B. In 1827 he was offered the command at the Cape of Good Hope, with a commodore's broad pennant. He replied that his uncle had always maintained that no one ought to serve as a flag officer who had not commanded a ship of the line; and that, in obedience to this precept, he would much prefer an appointment as captain. He was accordingly appointed to the Warspite, in which he went out to the Mediterranean, and acted during 1828 as senior officer on the coast of Greece. In September Sir Edward Codrington [q. v.] hoisted his flag on board the Warspite for a passage to England, and in December Parker was appointed to command the royal yacht Prince Regent.

On 22 July 1830 he was promoted to the rank of rear-admiral, and in April 1831 was appointed second in command of the Channel squadron, under Sir Edward Codrington, with his flag in the Prince Regent, of 120 guns. In September he was detached on an independent command to the Tagus, where, with his flag in the Asia, he remained till June 1834, protecting British interests during the bitter civil war then raging, with a tact and success which were acknowledged by his being nominated a K.C.B. on 16 July. In July he returned to England, and was immediately appointed one of the lords of the admiralty under Lord Auckland. On the change of ministry in December he went out of office, but in April 1835 was reappointed, Lord Auckland being again the first lord. He remained at the admiralty for six years, and left it on 12 May 1841, only on his appointment as commander-in-chief in China, where the troubled state of affairs demanded the presence of an officer in whom the government had full confidence.

Parker assumed command of the squadron at Hong Kong on 10 Aug.; and, after capturing Amoy, Ningpo, Woosung, and Shanghai, brought matters to a successful issue by seizing Chin-kiang-foo and closing the entrance of the Grand Canal on 21 July 1842. The Chinese were immediately brought to terms, and peace was concluded at Nankin on 27 Aug. Parker's share in this happy result was rewarded by a G.C.B. on 18 May 1843, by a good-service pension of 300*l.* a year on 26 April 1844, and by a baronetcy on his return to England on 18 Dec. 1844. He had attained the rank of vice-admiral on 23 Nov. 1841, and in February 1845 was appointed commander-in-chief in the Mediterranean, the 120-gun ship Hibernia, which was laid down in 1792, and is still, in 1895, afloat as a receiving ship in Malta harbour, being commissioned as his flagship. In May 1846 it was thought advisable, both as a concentration of force and on account of Parker's long experience of Portugal and Portuguese politics, to appoint him also to the command of the Channel fleet. This brought him from Smyrna and Constantinople to Cork, where he arrived on 13 July, to receive a very pressing invitation from Lord Auckland to join the board of admiralty as first sea lord. Parker felt obliged to decline; his health, he thought, would not stand the work, and his eyes threatened to give out if pressed by candle-light. In the course of the next few months the squadron visited Lisbon, Lagos, Cadiz, Tetuan, and Gibraltar; and while many of the ships remaining in the Mediterranean wintered at Athens, the Hibernia, with several more, was at anchor in the Tagus, and continued there during the first half of 1847. Parker then returned to the Mediterranean, where the turmoil of revolutions kept him busily occupied during 1848 and the following years. The difficulties he had to contend with were, however, mostly diplomatic; and though his correspondence is an interesting commentary on

the troubled state of affairs, it contains little of personal moment. His actual share in the diplomacy or politics of the period was small; what he had to do was to keep an effective force, and to let it be known all along the coast that the English interests were adequately protected. It was at this time that the Mediterranean fleet, always the standard of naval drill, attained a perfection which had never been equalled, and which for many years afterwards—as long as battleships had masts and yards—was referred to as what 'was done in old Billy Parker's time.'

In September 1849 Parker moved his flag to the Queen. On 29 April 1851 he attained the rank of admiral, but was continued in the command till March 1852, when he was relieved by Rear-admiral James Whitley Deans Dundas [q. v.], and returned to England. He struck his flag at Spithead on 28 April. In July he was nominated chairman of a committee to inquire into the manning of the navy, which the recent repeal of the navigation laws had made a question of vital importance. It was out of the recommendations of this committee that the existing system of continuous service came into being, though at first, and for many years, only partially and tentatively. From May 1854 to May 1857 Parker was commander-in-chief at Devonport, and during this time was repeatedly consulted confidentially by the successive first lords of the admiralty. Among other points on which he was privately consulted were Lord Dundonald's plan for the destruction of the enemy's fleet, regulations for men professing to be Roman catholics to attend mass, and the conduct of the second China war. After his retirement he lived principally at Shenstone Lodge. On 20 May 1862 he was appointed rear-admiral of the United Kingdom, and on 27 April 1863 was promoted to be admiral of the fleet. He died of a sharp attack of bronchitis on 13 Nov. 1866. He was buried privately in his parish churchyard, but a handsome monument to his memory was erected, by subscription, in Lichfield Cathedral. By his wife, who survived him for five years, he had issue two sons and six daughters. A portrait by Drummond, another by Severn, and a picture of the Amazon engaging the Belle Poule, by Pocock, were lent to the Naval exhibition of 1891 by Sir W. Biddulph Parker, his eldest son.

No officer of Parker's day made so deep an impression on the navy, by reason, not of extraordinary talent, but of exceptional fixity of purpose. In his youth he was considered by St. Vincent and by Nelson as a first-rate officer. As an admiral—in Portugal, in China, in the Mediterranean—his conduct was distinguished by skill and tact. But it was as a disciplinarian that his name was best known, not only in his own time, but to the generation which followed him; strict, but not harsh, with a fervent sense of religion and zeal for the service, ever bearing in mind the example of his great uncle, he made everything bend to his idea of what was right. Some of his ideas appeared capricious. He disliked smoking, for instance, and took care that no officer should remain in the flagship who was guilty of the habit. He liked to see those around him wear the sloping cap-peaks which are now regulation, but were then a fancy of his own; and for many years after he had struck his flag in the Mediterranean these were always spoken of as 'promotion-peaks.' A physical and family peculiarity is perhaps of greater interest—the extreme longevity of himself and his lineal ancestors, who for five successive generations attained the average age of eighty-six.

[The life of Parker, with a history of the navy of his time, has been written at great length by Admiral Sir Augustus Phillimore, who was for several years Parker's flag-lieutenant in the Mediterranean, and on terms of intimate friendship with him to the last. An abridged edition, still a bulky volume, has been published under the title of The Last of Nelson's Captains.]

J. K. L.

PARKER, WILLIAM KITCHEN (1823–1890), comparative anatomist, born at Dogsthorpe, near Peterborough, Northamptonshire, on 23 June 1823, was second son of Thomas Parker, a yeoman farmer. His father was a Wesleyan of the old school. His mother, Sarah Kitchen, who had literary tastes, was a farmer's daughter. His early education at the parish school was obtained in the intervals of work on the farm, but he was early devoted to reading, and acquired a skill as a draughtsman which never deserted him. As he grew older his delight in literature increased, and he made himself master of the Bible, of Milton, and of Shakespeare. At fifteen he spent about nine months at the Peterborough grammar school, where he learned some Latin and Greek; and during this period he developed a religious fervour which remained with him in after life. On finally leaving school, he was apprenticed to a druggist at Stamford, under conditions which involved fifteen hours' work a day. A love of wild flowers had characterised his boyhood, and during the first years of his apprenticeship he collected, named, and preserved, during the small hours of the morning, some five hundred

species of plants. While still a druggist's assistant he read physiology for the first time; and at the end of the apprenticeship he was articled to a surgeon at Market Overton in Rutland, with whom he remained for two years. An enthusiasm for anatomical study quickly grew in him. He dissected every animal that he could obtain, and made a valuable series of notes and drawings, the greater part of which remains unpublished. In 1844 he left Market Overton for London, and became resident assistant to a Mr. Booth, a general practitioner in Little Queen Street, Westminster. He afterwards studied at the Charing Cross Hospital, and was later appointed assistant to Dr. R. B. Todd, physiologist at King's College. While a medical student he attended the lectures of Professor (afterwards Sir Richard) Owen [q. v.] at the Royal College of Surgeons. It was not, however, until he came under the influence of Dr. Todd's colleague, William (afterwards Sir William) Bowman, the oculist and physiologist, that his exceptional capacity was recognised or that he received any real encouragement to pursue anatomical research.

In 1849 he became a licentiate of the Society of Apothecaries, and commenced life as a general practitioner in Pimlico. In that neighbourhood he resided until his retirement from practice in 1883, moving in succession from Tachbrook Street to Bessborough Street and Claverton Street. Although Parker cared most for biological research, he did not neglect his patients; and much of his best work was accomplished in the intervals of an arduous practice. In 1861 he was an unsuccessful candidate for the curatorship of the Hunterian Museum at the Royal College of Surgeons. In 1883 he retired from practice, and six years later a civil service pension was conferred on him. He had already received, through the Royal Society, many payments from the 'Government Grant Fund for the Encouragement of Scientific Research.'

Meanwhile, in 1873, he was made Hunterian professor of comparative anatomy at the Royal College of Surgeons, having first been admitted a member of the college after a formal examination, as had been done in the case of Sir Charles Bell [q. v.] He delivered ten courses of lectures in the theatre of the college. But his utterances were more fervid than perspicuous. He was liable to long digressions from the main topic, and his mind worked too rapidly to allow him to express himself with clearness, or at times even with coherence. Of these courses, the last only, given in 1885, was published in book form. It bore the title 'Mammalian Descent,' and was printed at the instigation of Miss Arabella Buckley. It exhibits all Parker's defects as a lecturer. His eldest son has said of it that it is 'unsatisfactory enough if one goes to it with a view of getting a succinct statement of our present knowledge as to the mutual relations and phylogeny of the mammalia.' 'Full of quaint fancies and suggestive illustrations,' it is, in fact, a collection of moral lessons, interspersed with poetic effusions and outbursts of intense enthusiasm, rather than a scientific treatise.

His scientific memoirs number in all ninety-nine, and his miscellaneous writings but five. The first thirty-six of the former were confined to the Foraminifera, and were mostly written in conjunction with his friends Professors T. Rupert Jones and H. B. Brady, and published between 1858 and 1869 in the 'Annals and Magazine of Natural History,' the 'Journal of the Geological Society,' and elsewhere. In 1862 he appeared as joint author with Dr. W. B. Carpenter and Professor Rupert Jones of the 'Introduction to the Study of the Foraminifera' (published by the Ray Society). 'The Structure and Development of the Shoulder-girdle and Sternum in the Vertebrata' (1868) was published by the same society. The numerous drawings with which this work is illustrated were all executed from original preparations made from a great variety of species by Parker himself. His observations confirmed the view that the forelimb is attached to the trunk by an arch consisting of a coracoid or anterior, and a scapular or posterior element, at the meeting-point of which the humerus is always articulated. It showed that Richard Owen's view that the forelimb consists of a number of outlying apophyses of one of the imaginary vertebral segments of the skull is untenable, even supposing that the skull be allowed to consist of a series of vertebræ.

Parker's most extensive work as an anatomist is that upon the skull. His researches and conclusions on this subject are embodied in a series of laborious monographs and a number of smaller papers, published over a period of five-and-twenty years (mostly in the Transactions of the Royal, Linnean, and Zoological Societies). These papers are estimated to cover eighteen hundred pages of letterpress, and are illustrated by about 270 elaborate quarto plates. His work upon the skull was reduced into book form, in 1877, by G. T. Bettany, under the title 'The Morphology of the Skull,' and this volume gives the best conception of the breadth and nature of Parker's labours. His papers on the bird's skull are perhaps the best. Both his earliest anatomical studies and his last series of published

monographs were devoted to the avian skeleton. His knowledge of the habits, taxonomy, and general anatomy of birds was most extensive; and such were his stores of anatomical knowledge that he was once known to speak for four hours continuously on the lower jawbone of the raven without saying anything that was other than valuable.

Parker's works on the shoulder-girdle and skull contain few generalisations not to be found in the earlier writings of Rathke, Huxley, and others. His results respecting the skull confirm, with a great extension of detail, the principles laid down in Professor Huxley's Croonian lecture delivered before the Royal Society in 1858. Parker recorded with immense labour, and as the result of protracted observations of representative members of each of the great groups of vertebrates, embryological data which put Professor Huxley's conclusions beyond dispute, and dealt the final deathblow to the vertebral theory of the skull, as elaborated by Owen. Parker's ultimate conclusion was that the 'cephalic sclerometes are not vertebræ.' The old vertebral theory was mainly deduced from the detailed comparison of the skull of mammals with the segments of the backbone. But the resemblances between the two were shown by Parker to vanish among the lower vertebrata.

Continental contemporaries were working on parallel lines during the period that Parker was pursuing his researches, and his published work occasionally ran closely parallel with that of his German fellow-workers. But he knew little or nothing of the German language, and his work was all original. It is noteworthy, however, that some of the more striking of his latterly discovered details in the cranial anatomy of the mammalia had been long anticipated by Hagenbach.

Parker's methods of work exhibited an industry and application rarely equalled. His life was wholly absorbed in his researches; he took no part in controversy, and was content, for the most part, to record his investigations, and to leave to his successors the task of testing them with a view to basing on them general conclusions. Parker's detailed discoveries were based upon the dissection of embryos of all classes of vertebrated animals, extending over more than twenty years of devoted and continuous labour, and these dissections were delineated with a masterly fidelity in the profuse illustrations which adorn his works. In some of his determinations he was wrong, and doubt has been thrown upon certain of his minor conclusions. Although he was a diffuse, obscure, and rambling writer, his works constitute a mine of carefully observed facts, the full meaning of which it is for future investigators to interpret. Professor Huxley, who was Parker's chief scientific friend and adviser, gave him an encouragement and guidance which helped to keep in check his discursive habits of mind.

Parker's chief scientific honour was the election to the fellowship of the Royal Society in 1865, followed in 1866 by the presentation of the society's gold medal. He later received the Baly medal of the Royal College of Physicians. In 1864 he was elected a fellow of the Zoological Society *honoris causa*, with exemption from fees, and in 1871 to 1873 he acted as president of the Royal Microscopical Society. In 1876 he was elected an honorary fellow of King's College, London, and he was also a fellow of the Linnean Society. He was an honorary member of the Academy of Natural Sciences, Philadelphia, of the Imperial Society of Naturalists, Moscow, and of the Cambridge Philosophical Society.

Parker died suddenly, 3 July 1890, of syncope, at Cardiff, where he was staying with his second son. He was buried at Wandsworth cemetery. He married, in 1849, Miss Elizabeth Jeffery, and the grief caused by her death early in 1890 hastened his own. Seven children survived him—four sons and three daughters. Two of his sons, following in his footsteps, hold professorships in biological science, viz.: Thomas Jeffery Parker, at the university of Otago, New Zealand, and William Newton Parker, at the University College of South Wales and Monmouthshire, Cardiff.

[A good biographical sketch of Parker was published in 1893 by his son T. J. Parker; this volume contains a complete and classified list of his publications. Obituary notices appear in the Proceedings of the Royal Society of London, vol. xlviii. p. xv, in London Quarterly Review for April 1891, in Zoologist, 3rd ser. xiv. p. 302; and shorter ones in Nature, xlii. 297, British Medical Journal, 1890, p. 116, Times, 14 July 1890.]

G. B. H.

PARKES, ALEXANDER (1813–1890), chemist and inventor, was the son of a brass lock manufacturer, of Suffolk Street, Birmingham, where he was born on 29 Dec. 1813. He was apprenticed to Messenger & Sons, brassfounders, Birmingham, and subsequently entered the service of Messrs. Elkington, in whose works he had charge of the casting department. His attention was soon directed to the subject of electro-plating, which was then being introduced by his employers, and in 1841 he secured his first patent (No.

8905) for the electro-deposition of works of art. He describes himself in his earlier patents as an artist, but subsequently under the more correct designation of 'chemist.' The deposition of metals by electricity continued to interest him almost to the end of his life, and upon one occasion, when giving evidence in court, he was referred to as 'the Nestor of electro-metallurgy.'

Among the ingenious processes which he devised in connection with electro-metallurgy mention may be made of his method of electro-plating flowers and fragile natural objects, which is included in a patent granted in 1843 (No. 9807). The objects are first dipped in a solution of phosphorus in bisulphide of carbon, and subsequently in nitrate of silver. A finely divided coating of silver is precipitated upon the specimen, upon which, when connected with the battery and placed in the proper solution, any quantity of either copper, silver, or gold can be deposited. A bunch of flowers so treated may be seen at the geological museum in Jermyn Street; and, on the occasion of a visit to Messrs. Elkington's works at Birmingham, Prince Albert was presented with a spider's web which had been coated with silver.

Parkes was an exceedingly prolific inventor, and his patents number sixty-six, extending over a period of forty-six years. They relate mostly to metallurgy, and abstracts of all his inventions belonging to this subject are given in a handy form in the 'Abridgments of Patents relating to Metals and Alloys,' published by the patent office. He was one of the earliest to suggest the introduction of small quantities of phosphorus into metallic alloys for the purpose of giving additional tenacity to such compounds. In 1841 he patented a process for waterproofing fabrics by the use of a solution of indiarubber in bisulphide of carbon (No. 9807), which was carried out by Elkington & Mason in Birmingham for some years, the patent being eventually sold to Macintosh & Co., and now extensively used all over the world as the 'cold converting process.'

From 1850 to 1853 he was at Pembrey, South Wales, engaged in superintending the erection of copper-smelting works for Elkington & Mason; and to this period belongs his method of using zinc for the desilverisation of lead, which was first patented in 1850 (No. 13118), and further developed by patents granted in 1851 (No. 13673) and in 1852 (No. 13997). This process was used at Messrs. Sims's works at Llanelly, but was discontinued in 1859. It attracted much attention in Germany, and it is in universal use in America, to the exclusion of the Pattinson process [see PATTINSON, HUGH LEE]. It is perhaps one of the most important of Parkes's inventions. The theory and mode of working are fully discussed in Percy's 'Metallurgy: Lead' (pp. 148, 171) and in Phillips's 'Metallurgy' (3rd ed. p. 694). For an account of the American developments of the process, see Egleston's 'Metallurgy in the United States' (i. 63).

In 1858 he began to turn his attention to the manufacture of seamless metal tubes and cylinders for calico-printing. He took out several patents relating to this subject, and the method eventually became of some importance.

The compound of pyroxyline now generally known as xylonite, or celluloid, was invented by Parkes, and formed the subject of a number of patents, commencing in 1855 (No. 235). He showed articles made from this substance, which was named Parkesine, at the exhibition of 1862, when he received a medal. He was also awarded a similar distinction at the Paris exhibition of 1867. Although Parkes made great efforts to produce a material which should serve as a substitute for ivory, he was never able to make the manufacture a commercial success. It was taken up in America, and reintroduced into this country about twelve years ago, the applications of the material being now very numerous. Parkes gave an account of the development of his invention in a paper read before the Society of Arts in 1865 (see *Journ. Soc. Arts*, xiv. 81).

Parkes left Birmingham about 1881, and went to reside in the neighbourhood of London. He died at West Dulwich on 29 June 1890.

[Obituary notices in Birmingham Daily Post, 5 July 1890, Engineering, 25 July 1890 p. 111, Mining Journal, 26 July 1890 p. 855.]

R. B. P.

PARKES, DAVID (1763–1833), schoolmaster, draughtsman, and antiquary, son of John Parkes, of an old family in reduced circumstances, was born on 21 Feb. 1763, at Cakemore, near Halesowen, Shropshire. Parkes, after being educated in the village school, was apprenticed to a japanner at Birmingham, but soon set up a small school, and eventually obtained a situation as usher in a private school. He meanwhile cultivated a natural love of art, and became proficient in French. Parkes soon removed to Shrewsbury, where he established, in a house called 'The Franciscan Friars,' a school for the mercantile classes, which obtained some repute, and subsequently was transferred to larger premises in Castle Street. He spent his leisure in travelling about his native

county, making innumerable drawings of antiquities and picturesque objects. He thus accumulated an important collection of books, prints, and antiquities connected with Shropshire. Parkes was a frequent contributor to the 'Gentleman's Magazine,' and was a well-known and prominent citizen at Shrewsbury. He died at Shrewsbury on 8 May 1833, and his library and collections were sold in the following August. He married Elizabeth Morris of Hadnall, Shropshire, by whom he had three sons and several daughters. Of his sons, JAMES PARKES (1794–1828), born in 1794, practised as a drawing-master in Shrewsbury and assisted his father in his archæological drawings. He died on 31 March 1828. Twelve etchings by him of views of monastic and other remains in Shropshire were published posthumously in 1829. The younger son, John Parkes (1804–1832), also practised as a drawing-master.

[Gent. Mag. 1828 i. 376, 1832 ii. 578, 1833 i. 567; Redgrave's Dict. of Artists.] L. C.

PARKES, EDMUND ALEXANDER (1819–1876), professor of hygiene and physician, born at Bloxham in Oxfordshire on 29 March 1819, was son of William Parkes, esq., of the Marble-yard, Warwick, and Frances, daughter of Thomas Byerley, the nephew and partner of Josiah Wedgewood. Frances Parkes wrote several very useful books, among others 'Domestic Duties,' which passed through many editions. Parkes was educated at Christ's Hospital, London, and received his professional training at University College and Hospital. His student's career was distinguished, and in 1841 he graduated M.B. at the university of London. In 1840 he became a member of the College of Surgeons. At an early age he worked in the laboratory of his uncle, Dr. Anthony Todd Thomson, and acquired a taste for original research and considerable manual dexterity. For Thomson he afterwards lectured on materia medica and medical jurisprudence.

In April 1842 he was gazetted assistant-surgeon to the 84th (York and Lancaster) regiment, and, when twenty-two years of age, embarked with it for India, where he passed somewhat less than three years, serving in Madras and Moulmein. During this period he obtained considerable experience of tropical diseases, particularly of dysentery, hepatitis, and cholera. In September 1845 he retired from the army, and, returning home, commenced practice in Upper Seymour Street, whence he subsequently removed to Harley Street; but he never attained a large practice. In 1846 he graduated M.D. at the university of London. He took as the subject of his thesis the connection between dysentery and Indian hepatitis. This paper, entitled 'Remarks on the Dysentery and Hepatitis of India,' contained advanced views on the pathology of the diseases, and was a most valuable essay. In 1847 he published a work 'On Asiatic and Algide Cholera,' which was written chiefly in India, where he had witnessed two violent epidemics; and in the following year a paper on 'Intestinal Discharges in Cholera,' and another on the 'Early Cases of Cholera in London.' In referring to the two former works, Sir William Jenner, in his observations on the labours and character of Dr. Parkes, delivered before the Royal College of Physicians, said: 'Having regard to the age of their author, the circumstances under which the materials for them were collected, and their intrinsic merits, these two works are among the most remarkable in medical literature.' In 1849 he wrote on 'Diseases of the Heart' in the 'Medical Times,' to which he was subsequently a frequent contributor; and in the same year he was elected special professor of clinical medicine at University College, and physician to University College Hospital. At the opening of one of the sessions of the college he delivered an introductory lecture on 'Self-training by the Medical Student.' 'His published lectures tell something of the worth of his clinical work; but those who followed his teaching can alone tell how great was the influence he exercised over his class in inciting them to work, to accurate observation, and, above all, to the discharge of their daily duties as students of a profession on the proper exercise of which so much of the weal or woe of mankind must for ever depend' (JENNER). In 1851 he completed and edited a new edition of Thomson's 'Diseases of the Skin,' and in 1852 he published a paper on the action of 'Liquor Potassæ in Health and Disease.' He also at that time wrote much for the 'Medical Times.' In 1855 he delivered the Gulstonian lectures on pyrexia at the Royal College of Physicians; they were published in the 'Medical Times' of that year. In the same year he was selected by the government to proceed to Turkey to select a site for, organise, and superintend a large civil hospital to relieve the pressure upon the hospitals at Scutari during the Crimean war. He finally selected Renkioi, on the Asiatic bank of the Dardanelles, and remained there till the close of the war in 1856. The results of his successful administration are recorded in his published report. From 1852 to 1855 he edited the 'British and Foreign Medico-Chirurgical Review.' In 1860 an Army Medical School

was established at Fort Pitt, Chatham, and Parkes, who had been frequently consulted on the scheme by Sidney Herbert (afterwards first Lord Herbert of Lea) [q. v.], secretary of state for war, accepted the chair of hygiene. On closing his connection with University College, he was appointed emeritus professor, and a marble bust of him was placed in the museum. In the same year (1860) he published a work entitled 'The Composition of the Urine in Health and Disease, and under the Action of Remedies.' It contained all that was known on the subject carefully collected up to date.

At the Army Medical School at Chatham Parkes organised a system of instruction which has now stood the test of more than thirty-two years' trial. He was a graceful speaker and an interesting lecturer. His colleagues regarded him as the soul of the school. Soon after his death Surgeon-general (now Sir Thomas) Longmore wrote that 'the influence Dr. Parkes exerted on those who had the advantage of his tuition before entering the military services of the country, and thence indirectly on the public services themselves, was beneficial to an amount which can hardly be overestimated.' In 1863 the school was transferred to the Royal Victoria Hospital, Netley; and in the following year Parkes published the first edition of the 'Manual of Practical Hygiene,' a monument of industry, research, and clearness, the value of which is appreciated throughout the civilised world. It reached during his lifetime a fourth edition, which was considerably altered and enlarged, so as to fit it for civil as well as for military life. It reached an eighth edition in 1891, and has been translated into many European languages.

Parkes must be regarded as the founder of the science of modern hygiene; his labours in the field of military hygiene have been acknowledged throughout Europe. Baron Mundy, the professor of military hygiene at the university of Vienna, concluded his biographical notice of him with the words: 'All the armies of the Continent should, at parade, lower their standards craped, if only for a moment, because the founder and best teacher of military hygiene of our day, the friend and benefactor of every soldier, Edmund Parkes, is no more.'

Parkes commenced in 1861, at the request of Sir James Gibson, K.C.B., an annual 'Review of the Progress of Hygiene,' which regularly appeared in the 'Army Medical Department Blue-Book,' and formed one of its most important features up to 1875. The reviews present an invaluable record of the progress of the science. At the same time Parkes was constantly engaged in protracted inquiries connected with hygiene, on behalf of the government. He was a member of General Eyre's 'Pack Committee,' which substituted the valise equipment for the cumbrous and oppressive knapsack. As an adviser of the government, he contributed more than any other man to the diminution in military mortality. In 1863 he was appointed by the crown to the General Medical Council, in succession to Sir Charles Hastings. He was a member of the council of the Royal Society, of which society he was appointed a fellow in 1861, and he was elected to the senate of the university of London.

His practical scientific inquiries threw meanwhile much light upon many disputed physiological questions. In three papers in the 'Proceedings of the Royal Society' (two in 1867, and one in 1871) he described the 'Effects of Diet and Exercise on the Elimination of Nitrogen.' He confirmed independently the observations of Fick and Wislicenus, which gave the death-blow to Liebig's theory that muscular work implies the destruction of muscular tissue by oxidation, the amount of urea formed indicating the extent of the muscular tissue destroyed. Parkes proved that the elimination of urea is not dependent on the amount of muscular exercise, but on the consumption of nitrogenous food, and on the transforming action of the gland-cells, especially of those of the liver, and that muscular tissue does not consume itself as a fuel doing work. His experiments on the effects of alcohol on the human body (in which he was assisted by Count Wollowicz) are recorded in three papers (in 1870, 1872, and 1874), on the 'Effects of Brandy on the Body-temperature, Pulse, and Respiration of Healthy Men;' and he completed a 'Comparative Inquiry into the Effects of Coffee, Extract of Meat, and Alcohol on Men marching.' He also published an excellent report, on the evidence collected during the Ashantee campaign, on the value of a spirit-ration for troops. In 1868 he published in the 'Lancet' a very sensible 'Scheme of Medical Tuition' (afterwards republished and dedicated to Sir George Burrows). He justly placed great value on the practical study of chemistry and physiology in the laboratory; on the teaching of the methods of physical examination before the commencement of clinical work; on the necessity of engaging the attention of the student in the wards; and on the utilisation of the out-patient department for teaching purposes. He proved, moreover, the inefficiency of the examinations of the licensing bodies. He

delivered the Croonian lectures before the College of Physicians in March 1871, selecting for his subject 'Some Points connected with the Elimination of Nitrogen from the Human Body.' For some years he delivered a short course of lectures on hygiene to the corps of royal engineers at Chatham. In 1871 he made, with Dr. Burdon-Sanderson, a report on the sanitary state of Liverpool.

Parkes died on 15 March 1876, at his residence, Sydney Cottage, Bittern, near Southampton, from general tuberculosis, and on the Tuesday following he was buried by the side of his wife at Solihull, near Birmingham. In 1850 he married Mary Jane Chattock of Solihull. She died, after severe suffering, in 1873, without issue.

On 26 June 1876 Sir William Jenner, bart., delivered before the Royal College of Physicians the Harveian oration which Dr. Parkes was engaged in writing at the time of his death. The last work from his pen was a manual 'On Personal Care of Health,' which was published posthumously by the Society for Promoting Christian Knowledge. A revised edition of his work on 'Public Health,' which was a concise sketch of the sanitary considerations connected with the land, with cities, villages, houses, and individuals, was edited by Sir William Aitken, kt., in 1876.

Parkes's wisdom, moderation, and rare sweetness of character won the love and respect of all who knew him. Sir William Jenner said of him that 'the desire to possess his esteem has been that which has encouraged me from my earliest student days. . . . He taught me, as a student, to desire knowledge for itself, to desire to be good in itself and for itself, and not for anything which might follow it. . . . The excellence of his life was so evident, his work was such earnest work, performed so unostentatiously and manifestly from such high motives, and the charm of his manner was so great, that few of his fellow-students could escape being better men from associating with him.' Several memorials were established in Parkes's memory. At University College, London, a museum of hygiene was founded, of which the original trustees were Sir William Jenner, bart., Dr. (now Sir Edward) Sieveking, and Dr. Poore. It was opened in 1877, and was formally incorporated under license of the board of trade; it was removed in 1882 from University College to new premises in Margaret Street, Cavendish Square.

At Netley, a portrait of Dr. Parkes, by Messrs. Barraud & Jerrard, was placed in the anteroom of the army medical staff mess; a triennial prize of seventy-five guineas, and a large gold medal bearing Parkes's portrait, was established for the best essay on a subject connected with hygiene, the prize to be open to the medical officers of the army, navy, and Indian service of executive rank, on full pay; and a bronze medal, also bearing the portrait of Parkes, was instituted, to be awarded at the close of each session to the best student in hygiene.

Besides the works already mentioned, Parkes contributed largely to various periodicals: To the 'Medical Times and Gazette,' 'Lectures on Clinical Medicine, delivered at University College Hospital,' commencing vol. xx. p. 469, 1849, continued in vol. xxi. for 1850, also on 22 April 1852, 8 July 1854, and 28 Feb. 1857; 'On the Decomposition of Chloride of Sodium by Acetic Acid in the Presence of Albumen,' vol. xxii. p. 84, 1850; 'On the Formation of Crystals in Human Blood,' vol. xxvi. 1852; 'On the Precipitation of Albumen by Acids and Neutral Salts,' 1852; 'On Recurrent Watery Diarrhœa with Choleraic Attacks,' 1852; 'On Pigment Deposit in the Skin, without Disease of Suprarenal Capsules,' vol. xxxviii. 1858; 'On the Value of Albuminuria as a Symptom of Kidney Disease,' 1859; 'On Acute Sthenic Pneumonia left without Treatment,' 1860; 'Composition of the Urine in Health and Disease, and under the Action of Remedies,' 1860; 'The Detachment of the Epithelium in Cholera,' 1866. To the 'Madras Quarterly Medical Journal,' vols. v. and vi.: 'Remarks on Cholera, with Post-mortem Examinations of a few Cases.' To the 'British and Foreign Medico-Chirurgical Review:' 'On the Elimination of Lead by Iodide of Potassium,' April 1853; 'On the Action of Liquor Potassæ on the Urine in Health,' January 1853, January 1854, and October 1854. To the 'Lancet:' 'Critical Days in Pneumonia—Value of Bleeding,' and 'Treatment of Pneumonia by Wine and Ammonia,' 1855. To the 'Departmental Reports:' 'Report on "Carniset," a concentrated Food,' 1861; 'Reports on Liebig's "Extractum Carnis,"' 1863. He also published his inaugural lecture at the Army Medical School, entitled 'On the Care of Old Age,' 1862.

[Lancet, 1876–82; Medical Times and Gazette, 1876–82; British Medical Journal; published works of Dr. Parkes; Records of the Army Medical School, Netley; information from Dr. Parkes's colleagues; Transactions of the Royal Society; 'In Memoriam,' an address by Sir William Aitken, M.D., F.R.S.] W. W. W.

PARKES, Sir HARRY SMITH (1828–1885), diplomatist, was born on 24 Feb. 1828 at Birchill's Hall, Bloxwich, near Wal-

sall, Staffordshire. His grandfather, John Parkes of Halesowen, was a clergyman of the church of England, and his father, Harry Parkes, an ironmaster of Walsall, who married a daughter of George Gitton, postmaster and printer, of Bridgnorth. Both parents died in 1832–3, and their three children, of whom Harry was the youngest, were brought up by their father's brother, a retired naval officer, at Birmingham. In 1838 Parkes entered King Edward's Grammar School, under Dr. James Prince Lee [q. v.]; his schoolfellows included J. B. Lightfoot and B. F. Westcott, both subsequently bishops of Durham. In 1841 Parkes was invited to join his two sisters in China, where they were already settled with their cousin, the wife of the Rev. Charles Gutzlaff, a well-known linguist and explorer, who was afterwards secretary to the British chief superintendent of trade in China. Arriving at Macao in October 1841, Parkes applied himself to the study of Chinese, and in May 1842 was received into the office of John Robert Morrison [see under Morrison, Robert], secretary and first interpreter to Sir Henry Pottinger [q. v.], the British plenipotentiary at Hongkong. Hostilities had been intermittently carried on between China and England since Commissioner Lin had driven Captain Elliot and the British merchants out of Canton in 1839, after confiscating the opium stores. In 1842 Sir Henry Pottinger resolved to take decisive measures, and proceeded up the Yangtsze-Kiang with the object of attacking Nanking. Parkes was attached to his suite, and sailed with him on 13 June 1842. During the voyage his knowledge of Chinese, slight as it then was, enabled him, although only a lad of fourteen, to be of service to the commissariat, and he was often sent ashore to forage for cattle and other provisions. He joined in various junk-captures, and was a spectator at Pottinger's side of the assault of Chinkiang (21 July). He managed also to be present at the negotiations for peace at Nanking, and witnessed the final signing of the treaty on 29 Aug. Throughout the expedition he had been thrown among the chiefs of the campaign, with whom his charm of manner and energy of character had ingratiated him, and he had gained an unusual experience of men and affairs.

From the autumn of 1842 to August 1843 he was stationed at Tinghai, the chief town of Chusan, studying Chinese under Gutzlaff, who acted as civil magistrate of the island during the British occupation. In September 1843 Parkes entered the British consulate at Canton, under Robert Thom [q. v.], in order to learn the routine of consular duties, and for the next nine months was variously employed either at Canton or as assistant to the Chinese secretary at Hongkong. In the latter capacity he attended Pottinger at the signing of the supplementary treaty at Hu-mun-chai on 8 Oct. 1843, and in January 1844 took delivery from the Chinese authorities of the instalment of 3,000,000 dollars then due for the war indemnity. Four months later he acted as interpreter at Pottinger's farewell interview with Kiying, the governor-general of Canton. In June 1844 he entered upon still more responsible duties on his appointment as interpreter to her majesty's consulate at Amoy. In those early days of British relations with China, a consul was confronted with much difficulty and even danger. He was at once diplomatic agent, magistrate, and the head of his nation at his port; his distance from his official chief at Hongkong, and the slowness of pre-telegraphic communications, compelled him sometimes, on his own responsibility, to take measures of serious consequence; and, since he seldom knew any Chinese, a vast amount of labour and responsibility fell upon his interpreter, who had to conduct all official intercourse, and draw up every letter and notification to the local authorities. Parkes, however, enjoyed work and responsibility, and thoroughly satisfied his first chief, Captain Gribble, and won the admiration of Mr. (afterwards Sir) Rutherford Alcock, who succeeded to the consulate at Amoy in November 1844. Beyond the ordinary but often harassing details of consular duty, Parkes's residence at Amoy was signalised by the successful accomplishment of a complicated negotiation by which a site for a new consulate was acquired at Amoy on the evacuation by the British troops of the island of Koolangsoo, where the consul had hitherto resided.

In March 1845 Alcock and Parkes were transferred as consul and interpreter to Foochow, where the presence of a Tartar garrison and a turbulent population added to the dangers and difficulties of the small foreign community. Parkes had visited Foochow in the previous year, during his convalescence from a severe attack of fever, and had then witnessed an unprovoked attack upon some officers of his ship. Similar outrages were not uncommon, and in October 1845 he was himself insulted and stoned by some Tartar soldiers. The prompt punishment of the assailants with bamboo and cangue was an earnest of the vigorous policy both of consul and interpreter. Another attack, with robbery, on British merchants, was fined to the amount of forty-six thousand dollars; and Parkes's 'very efficient services' in ar-

ranging the matter were officially commended. Foochow was notoriously out of the road of commerce and visitors, and it was a grateful change when, in August 1846, Alcock and Parkes were transferred, in corresponding capacities, to Shanghai, which, though only opened to commerce three years before, already showed ample signs of its future prosperity. In encouraging and guiding its development, the new consul followed in the steps of his able predecessor, Captain (afterwards Sir) George Balfour; and Parkes was specially commended, among other services, for his exertions in personally superintending the necessary erection of a beacon at sea. But the enjoyment of a civilised European society in the midst of a mild and tranquil native population was rudely disturbed in March 1848 by a brutal attack on three missionaries—Medhurst, Muirhead, and Lockhart. The last had married Parkes's eldest sister in 1841, and had devoted himself with signal success to the establishment of hospitals for the natives in various ports of China. The three missionaries were beaten and almost murdered near Tsingpu, not far from Shanghai, by a party of turbulent junkmen, and the Chinese authorities met all demands for redress with their customary evasions. When negotiation failed to produce any effect, Consul Alcock, on his own responsibility, announced that no British ship would pay duties, nor should a single Chinese junk leave the river of Shanghai, till the criminals were arrested and punished. Parkes was then sent up to Nanking, with Vice-consul Robertson, to lay the matter before the viceroy, and this unprecedented proceeding, coupled with the blockade of the port by a solitary British gunboat, H.M.S. Childers, brought the Chinese to their bearings. The criminals were captured and punished. Parkes took a prominent part in all these proceedings, at considerable personal risk, and his conduct, both at Shanghai and at Nanking, received the fullest approbation, not only of his immediate superiors, but of Lord Palmerston.

On his arrival in London on leave in April 1850, after a tour through India, Parkes was received at the foreign office with much appreciation of his energetic services, and returned to China in 1851, once more as interpreter at Amoy; but much of his brief tenure of the post was spent elsewhere, at Shanghai, at Formosa, and in carrying out, in February 1852, a bold and successful mission into the interior, to Hinghwa, where the youthful diplomatist more than held his own with the Chinese authorities, and managed to terminate a long-standing negotiation for the granting of a building site for the English colony. As soon as this negotiation was concluded, Parkes took up his new appointment of interpreter at the British consulate at Canton. He was now at the focus of Chinese exclusiveness and intolerance. At all the five treaty ports constituted in 1842, the right of Englishmen to enter the Chinese cities had been claimed by the treaty of Nanking; but at Canton, the official metropolis of Chinese relations with foreigners, this right had for ten years been successfully evaded. Not only was the consul, together with all his fellow countrymen, forbidden to enter the gates of Canton, or hold direct personal intercourse with the Chinese dignitary who presided over the foreign department, but walks round about the city were attended with so much danger to Europeans from the hostility of the populace, fomented by the mandarins, that exercise and excursions were almost unknown by the foreign community, who dwelt penned up in their 'factories' on the river bank. The plenipotentiaries at Hongkong had vainly insisted on the full execution of treaty rights. The Chinese in reply urged the danger of popular outbreaks, and the English government deprecated the risk of another war for an unproved advantage. During Parkes's residence there in 1852–4 he was compelled, like others, to accept the situation, though his constitutional courage and love of adventure enabled him to make excursions into the country with impunity. At the instance of the consul, Dr. (afterwards Sir) John Bowring, he drew up a valuable report on Chinese emigration, which was published in the blue-book of 1853 (Parl. Papers, 1853, No. 263); and his report on the Russian caravan trade with China, written in September 1853, and published in the 'Journal of the Royal Geographical Society' (vol. xxiv. 1854), was praised by Lord Clarendon. During the absence of both consul and vice-consul in 1853, Parkes took charge of the Canton consulate, and arranged a serious misunderstanding between the French and the English colony with tact and discretion. In recognition of his skill in averting an international quarrel, the foreign office early in 1854 appointed him full consul at Amoy, 'as a special mark of the satisfaction with which her majesty's government had watched his conduct in the public service.' He arrived at Amoy in May 1854. But in February 1855 he was summoned south to accompany Sir John Bowring (who had succeeded Sir George Bonham as plenipotentiary at Hongkong) on a special mission to Siam.

The conclusion of the first European treaty with Siam was largely the work of Parkes, who, as secretary to the mission, had to conduct the preliminary negotiations for the reception of the envoy, and to educate the Siamese in the rudimentary principles of international obligations, consular jurisdiction, and the very alphabet of a commercial treaty. The difficulty of the task was aggravated by the prejudices of the Siamese ministers; but every obstacle was overcome, mainly by Parkes's firm and resourceful diplomacy. The treaty was signed on 18 April 1855, and Parkes in due course carried it home for ratification. On 9 July he was received by the queen, and explained the results of the mission. After six months in England, during which he was continually employed by the foreign office on Chinese and Siamese questions, he married (1 Jan. 1856) Fanny, fifth daughter of Thomas Plumer, son of Sir Thomas Plumer [q. v.], late master of the rolls, and eight days afterwards the newly married pair sailed for Bangkok, where the ratified treaties were duly exchanged, with much curious pomp, on 5 April; and a supplementary agreement, drawn up by Parkes himself, dealing with various details essential to the execution of the treaty, was signed on 13 May, after considerable and harassing negotiations. The treaty and supplement gained him no little credit in diplomatic circles.

In June 1856 Parkes took up the post of acting-consul at Canton, and four months later the seizure by the Chinese of the lorcha Arrow, on 8 Oct. 1856, coming on the top of a long series of insults, brought the question of Canton hostility, intolerance, and exclusiveness to a crisis (Lane-Poole, *Life of Parkes*, i. 216–40). The seizure of the Arrow and imprisonment of the crew were unquestionably an affront to the British flag; but Parkes, so far from exaggerating its importance, gave the Chinese commissioner Yeh every opportunity for withdrawing from an untenable position without apology, indemnity, or humiliation. The kernel of the difficulty was the long-standing refusal to admit Europeans, according to treaty, within the walls of Canton. Had Parkes been allowed to argue the matter face to face with Yeh, it is probable that there would have been no war. As it was, the Chinese commissioner treated the affair and the consul's remonstrances with contempt; and Sir John Bowring, the plenipotentiary, after vainly demanding an apology and restitution, placed the quarrel in the hands of Admiral Sir Michael Seymour [q. v.], the naval commander-in-chief on the station, who first tried the effect of small reprisals, and at last, when Yeh continued obstinate and set a reward on British heads, gave orders for the storming of Canton, which was followed by the admiral's forcible entrance into the city, accompanied by Parkes, on 29 Oct. Although Parkes's position was actually subordinate, and he received daily instructions from Hongkong, he thoroughly agreed in Bowring's policy, and doubtless his opinion had considerable weight with his chief; while by the Chinese he alone was credited with the whole initiative. 'Consul Parkes has opened fire,' was Yeh's message to the American consulate. A heavy reward was offered for his head; but he held his position in the consulate, with shells flying over it; at the risk of his life he went among the people distributing amnesties and warning them of their danger; and he was injured by an explosion in the attack on one of the forts, when he, as usual, accompanied the admiral with a daring fearlessness to which Sir Michael Seymour bore official testimony.

After the temporary entrance into Canton and the destruction of the river forts, the admiral found his force too weak to hold the city, and had to await reinforcements from England. The Arrow dispute and its consequences were severely handled by the peace party in the House of Commons, and after an adverse vote there, Palmerston appealed to the country; but he did not wait for its verdict (which proved decisively in his favour) before ordering out an expedition to China, and instructing Lord Elgin to proceed to the seat of war to arrange terms of settlement. The expedition was delayed by the outbreak of the Indian mutiny, and no decisive steps were taken in China until the close of 1857. Meanwhile Parkes and his staff were transferred to Hongkong, after the burning of the consulate and factories at Canton, and the year passed with him in practical inactivity. When at last Lord Elgin, in conjunction with the French ambassador, Baron Gros (who also had a grievance to settle on behalf of his own nation), opened negotiations with Commissioner Yeh, and, failing to obtain satisfactory replies, ordered the bombardment of Canton on 28 Dec., Parkes was attached to the admiral's staff, and was not only the first to enter the city after the capture of the walls, but succeeded in tracking and arresting Commissioner Yeh himself, who was transported to Calcutta.

On 9 Jan. 1858 a European commission was appointed to control the government of Canton, and Parkes was one of the three commissioners. His knowledge of the language and people gave him the pre-eminence among

his inexperienced military colleagues, and it is not too much to say that for nearly four years he was practically the governor of the city. Of the ability he displayed in this novel and difficult office there has been but one opinion. General Sir Charles van Straubenzee [q. v.], the commander-in-chief of the army in China, stated: 'His energy is untiring, never sparing himself in any way; personal danger and personal comfort were never thought of when he could in any way advance the public service' (*Life of Parkes*, i. 276). He had to carry on the administration through obstinate and treacherous Chinese officials, with a price of thirty thousand dollars on his head, and exposed to frequent attempts on his life. Yet he restored order in the city, induced the inhabitants and merchants to return to their homes, revived trade, administered strict justice, and punished oppression and cruelty; so that 'a corporal with a switch kept order in the crowded streets without the slightest sign of resistance or animosity, where no foreigner could before pass the gates or even walk in the suburbs or outskirts without suffering insult and contumely from the very children' (Sir R. Alcock, cited in *Life of Parkes*, i. 289). 'Besides restoring tranquillity and trade to Canton, Parkes induced the military commanders to take steps to suppress the bands of 'braves' who infested the countryside and even ventured to menace the city itself. He accompanied General Straubenzee in the expedition (January 1859) to Shektsing, which struck a decisive blow at the centre of disaffection; he rode through many villages with a small escort, tearing down hostile proclamations, reassuring the inhabitants, and issuing amnesties and manifestos of goodwill; and he ascended the West River with the allied commanders for nearly two hundred miles, half of which had never been explored by any foreign vessel, visiting numerous cities and villages, and everywhere endeavouring with marked success to conciliate the astonished officials and population. The opening of the West River to foreign trade should have followed this expedition; but to this day the necessary steps have not been taken. Parkes's services during this critical period were recognised by the decoration of a companion of the Bath.

The third war with China found him engaged in this peaceful work of reconstruction and conciliation at Canton. Lord Elgin had concluded the treaty of Tientsin in 1858, but had left the vital question of the reception of a resident British minister at Pekin unsettled, and had allowed the allied army to retire from Tientsin without waiting to see the treaty ratified and put in force. Parkes, who distrusted Lord Elgin's policy, foresaw that difficulties would ensue; and when Frederick Bruce [see BRUCE, SIR FREDERICK WILLIAM ADOLPHUS], the first British minister to China, attempted to enter the Peiho, 20 June 1859, his gunboats were fired upon by the Taku forts and beaten back with heavy loss. A fresh army was forthwith despatched to China to enforce the treaty, and Lord Elgin and Baron Gros returned to remedy their former errors. Parkes's services were indispensable in the ensuing campaign, and he was temporarily called off from his duties at Canton, where he had secured the Shameen site for the rebuilding of the destroyed British settlement, and had also organised, at the suggestion and with the aid of J. G. Austin, an emigration house for Chinese coolies, whereby the evils of the existing system, with its crimps and cruelty, would be mitigated. His first act in relation to the renewed war was to suggest and carry out the plan of leasing the peninsula of Kowloon, opposite Hongkong, in the first instance as a convenient camping ground for the expected army, and thereafter permanently as a protection to the colony of Hongkong against the piracy which had long found shelter on the opposite coast. To any one unacquainted with the Chinese it would have appeared absurd to attempt to induce the Chinese governor-general to convey by lease a portion of the empire to be used as a depôt for hostile troops; it was done, however, and Kowloon is now permanently British territory. Going up to Shanghai in April, Parkes assisted General Sir James Hope Grant [q. v.] in the first act of the war—the occupation of the island of Chusan (20 April 1860); and, after putting affairs in order at Canton, in view of possible disturbances, he was summoned to the front to act on Lord Elgin's staff. He sailed north on 21 July, and took a prominent part as chief interpreter in the Peking campaign. He was the first to enter the Pehtang fort; he negotiated under flag of truce, but at considerable risk, the surrender of the remaining Taku forts after the successful assault of the first fort on 21 Aug.; arranged for the supplies and transport of the army; and conducted, in conjunction with Mr. (afterwards Sir) Thomas F. Wade, the negotiations for peace with the Chinese imperial commissioners at Tientsin, and subsequently at Tung-chow.

On returning from the latter town, after having apparently settled all the preliminaries of peace, Parkes was treacherously arrested on 18 Sept., in company with Mr.

(afterwards Sir) Henry Brougham Loch and several other English and French civilians and officers and the Indian escort, and was carried a prisoner to Peking. Here he was kept in heavy chains for eleven days, subjected to minor tortures before the board of punishments, and herded for four days with the worst felons in the common gaol. He was not, however, confined in a cage, as has been erroneously reported. Throughout his imprisonment he stoutly refused to purchase his life and liberty by making conditions which might compromise Lord Elgin's diplomatic negotiations; nor would he accept his release from prison unless Mr. Loch, who was separately confined, were permitted to share his advantage. After eleven days the two prisoners were placed together in a Chinese temple, where they received a secret message from their friends, worked in the embroidery of some linen, for which they had been allowed to send to the British headquarters. On 5 Oct. they were informed that they were to be executed that evening; but the order was countermanded by the prince of Kung, owing to the defeat of the Tartars at Pa-li-kao and the seizure of the Summer Palace; and on the 8th Parkes and Loch were allowed to rejoin the British camp. A quarter of an hour after the prince of Kung had released them, an express arrived from the emperor himself (who was a fugitive in Mongolia) with an order for their instant execution. With the exception of nine of the Indian escort, most of the other prisoners had died under the cruel treatment of their gaolers.

As soon as Parkes was restored to liberty he negotiated the surrender of one of the gates of Peking, and entered the city, 13 Oct., with General Sir Robert Napier (afterwards Lord Napier of Magdala). He had nothing to do with Lord Elgin's decision to burn the Summer Palace, but he considered it was a just punishment for the treachery and cruelty shown towards the murdered prisoners. The palace had already been so thoroughly looted by the French that its destruction involved less vandalism than is commonly supposed. On 27 Oct. Parkes accompanied the British embassy to its new residence within the city of Peking. It was the last act of the drama in which he had throughout played a prominent part.

After acting as interpreter on 8 Nov., when Bruce was formally introduced to the prince of Kung as the first British minister to the court of Peking, and Lord Elgin took his leave, Parkes returned to his duties as commissioner at Canton, from which he was speedily called away to undertake the responsible and difficult duty of selecting the new ports up the Yang-tsze-Kiang which had been conceded to British trade by the treaty of Tientsin. He accompanied Admiral Sir James Hope [q.v.] up the river in February to April 1861; established consulates at Chinkiang, Kiukiang, and Hankow; and held various communications with the Taiping rebels who were in occupation of a great part of the country on both sides of the Yang-tsze, and, by their lawless incursions, added considerably to the difficulties of the new ports. The opening of the Yang-tsze to foreign trade was the most practical result of the treaty of Tientsin, adding no less than 3,500,000*l.* a year to the export trade of Great Britain; and the admiral ascribed the success of the operation mainly to the 'unwearied zeal' and 'thorough knowledge' of the people and language displayed by Parkes in this hazardous and delicate negotiation.

After a brief visit to the embassy at Peking in April 1861, and another interview with the rebel leaders at Nanking in June, with a view to prevent their attacking the British settlements, Parkes returned for the last time to Canton, where he superintended the sale of the new Shameen site to British merchants in September, and thus laid the foundations of the great settlement which has taken the place of the burnt 'factories' of former days. On 21 Oct. the British occupation of Canton came to an end, and the city was restored to the Chinese government. After handing over the city to its native officials, Parkes took a well-earned leave of absence, and sailed in January 1862 for home, where, in addition to much official and social 'lionizing,' he received in May the added honour of a K.C.B., at the early age of thirty-four.

In January 1864 he left again for China, to take up the post of consul at Shanghai, where he had been appointed as long ago as February 1859, but had been detained by the duties of the commission at Canton. The change from almost autocratic government of a great city to the routine and drudgery of a hard-worked consulate was abrupt and trying; the minute details and the constant pressure of judicial work told upon his nervous and restless disposition; and the anxieties of the Taiping rebellion, then in course of suppression by Colonel Charles George Gordon [q.v.], added to his cares. With Gordon he was on intimate terms of friendship, and their policy was identical; but from Li Hung-Chang, the governor-general, Parkes experienced much opposition, notably in the question of the disbanding of the 'ever victorious army' and the establishment out of its remains of a camp

of instruction for the protection of Shanghai. The organisation, moreover, of the internal government of the British community at Shanghai gave him no little trouble, and he found himself obliged to put a check upon the ambitious designs of the English municipal council.

In the course of a visit to the ports which he had opened on the Yang-tsze he received from Earl Russell (under date 27 March) the appointment of minister to Japan. He now left the consular and entered upon the higher duties of the diplomatic service, of which he had already acquired some experience in Siam.

Parkes arrived at Nagasaki on 24 June 1865, and landed at Yokohama on 18 July. He was immediately confronted with a grave difficulty—how to obtain the ratification by the mikado of the 1858 treaties. The political condition of Japan at this epoch was confused and divided. Of the daimios, or feudal chiefs, some supported the shogun (tycoon), who had long absorbed the executive functions of sovereignty, and who favoured the extension of foreign relations; while others, who in the end proved the more powerful, supported the mikado, whose secluded life and bounded ideas were understood to encourage a policy of diplomatic exclusion, if not the absolute expulsion of foreigners from Japan. Parkes at once grasped the situation. The Choshiu struggle, which first engaged his attention, revealed to him the waning influence of the shogun; and while negotiating terms for the opening of the ports of Hiogo and Osaka to foreign trade, he conceived the bold policy of going to Osaka with the other foreign representatives, and urging, through the shogun, the ratification of the treaties by the mikado himself. Parkes's energy and firmness, supported by the presence of the allied fleet, carried the day; the treaties were ratified by the mikado on 24 Nov., and thus before the new minister had been six months in Japan 'he had won the most signal victory British diplomacy has ever gained in the Far East' (Dickins, in *Life of Parkes*, ii. 44). The next three years were a period of anarchy and civil war in Japan. The great daimios were determined to get rid of the shogun, and the revolt of the western chiefs was followed by the coup d'état of 3 Jan. 1868, when the shogunate was formally abolished, and Satsuma and other western daimios obtained the direction of the authority of the mikado. Keiki, the last of the shoguns, did not submit without a struggle; but a defeat at Fushimi ended in his flight, and the new government was rapidly organised. The mikado was induced to emerge from his old seclusion, and even to receive the foreign ministers in personal audience on 23 March 1868. On this occasion, while proceeding to the court at Kioto, Parkes, who had already been attacked by a two-sworded Japanese in 1866, and had run considerable risk in suppressing a wild irruption of armed men of Bizen during the civil war, was furiously assaulted by several Japanese swordsmen, who wounded twelve of his escort before they were cut down. The minister himself, though hotly pursuing his assailants, was fortunately untouched. The Japanese government made every reparation in its power, and it was evident that the assault was prompted by mere fanatical hatred of foreigners in general, and had no particular reference to Englishmen or to the British envoy. Parkes's first audience of the mikado was postponed by this accident till 22 May, when he formally presented his credentials to the now fully recognised sovereign of Japan.

Thenceforward, at least up to 1872, Parkes was identified with every forward movement of Japan towards unification and assimilation to western civilisation. How wide and deep his influence was with the Japanese government cannot be stated in detail so long as his despatches remain buried in the archives at the foreign office. Out of eighteen years of diplomatic work as minister to Japan, the continuous despatches of only about eighteen months have been published. Among other matters, he took an active part in helping the Japanese to place their currency and finance on a better footing, advised them in the complicated *ichibu* question, got a mint founded (where Lady Parkes in 1870 struck the first Japanese coin ever issued by modern machinery), and assisted the government in the capitalisation of the samurai pensions. He was urgent, as early as 1870, for the introduction of railways; and, as doyen of the corps diplomatique, it fell to him to congratulate the mikado on the opening of the Hiogo line in February 1877, nine years after he had seen the port of Hiogo (Kobé) opened to foreign trade. He also initiated the system of lighthouses round Japan in 1870. To other nations his mediation was often valuable, and the Austrian government expressed its gratitude for his aid in their treaty of 1869. Among the delicate negotiations of his first period of residence in Japan, the visit of the Duke of Edinburgh in 1869 involved nice questions of state receptions and other formalities, all of which were settled to the satisfaction of both courts. Shortly after entertaining the prince, Parkes was waylaid by two fanatics, and cut at with a sword; but the

blow missed, and the English minister captured one of his assailants. In May 1871, for the first time in history, the mikado granted a private interview to a foreigner, when he expressed his deep gratitude to Parkes for the help he had afforded the reconstituted Japanese state.

From the summer of 1871 to February 1873 Parkes was on leave in England, but not idle. He was an important witness before the House of Commons' committee on the consular service, and he was requested to attend the celebrated Iwakura embassy in its visits to various English cities, as well as at its presentation to the queen. On his return to Japan the effects of the experiences of the Japanese envoys in the west were speedily felt. They had hastily absorbed a number of crude ideas and accepted not a little injudicious advice, and they were less ready than before to listen to the counsels even of so trusted a friend as Parkes, who found himself more frequently at variance with the Japanese government than heretofore. The filibustering expeditions to Loochoo and Formosa in 1874 were against his advice; and it was with no little pleasure and relief that he received the mikado's message of thanks to his old colleague, Sir Thomas Wade, for the able manner in which he had solved the difficulty and averted a war between China and Japan. Parkes was more successful in persuading the Japanese to follow his counsels when there seemed grounds for expecting an invasion of Yezo by Russia. A sign of the improved tranquillity of the country was seen in 1875, when the English guard, which had been maintained at Yokohama since 1864, was withdrawn, along with the French troops. The visitation of cholera in 1878, however, led to protracted discussions on quarantine, and Parkes was absurdly accused of causing the deaths of eighty thousand Japanese. All he and the other European ministers did was to bring the quarantine regulations in line with the treaties, which the Japanese were disposed to override. In 1879 Parkes was suddenly called home by the serious illness of his wife, who had returned to England in the previous year, and who died in November 1879, four days before her husband's arrival in London. He remained in England until January 1882, busily engaged in advising the foreign office on the question of the revision of the treaties with Japan, and returned to Yokohama with the additional honour of the grand cross of the Order of St. Michael and St. George, never before conferred upon any representative of the crown for service in the Far East. He was received with enthusiasm by the foreign residents of all nationalities, and presented with an address of welcome, in which the foreign community indignantly repudiated the attacks which had recently been levelled at him by some Americans and Englishmen, whose object was to drive him from Japan, in order to secure a less vigilant and more compliant envoy, who would leave the field more open to the interested policy of the American legation. That the revision of the treaties, the main subject of discussion during the last year of his tenure of the legation, came to nothing, was not due to any factious opposition on the part of Parkes; but when it was proposed to abolish the consular extra-territorial jurisdiction, and confide the lives and property of foreigners to the protection of the then immature and inexperienced Japanese law-courts, the British minister could do no less than protest. Not until eleven years had elapsed after Parkes left Japan was any approach made to a settlement of the treaty revision by the new agreements of 1894.

In the spring of 1883 Parkes was offered the legation at Peking, in succession to Sir Thomas Wade. He was gazetted minister to China in July, and left Japan at the end of August, amid the lamentations of the foreign residents, and after receiving the mikado's personal regrets at his departure and cordial thanks for his long and invaluable help. He was prevented only by the rules of the service from accepting the proffered grand cordon of the Rising Sun, which had not been awarded to even the most distinguished Japanese generals. Parkes was welcomed with enthusiasm by the British community in China; but the arrival of so formidable an envoy, whose past career had been marked by a series of triumphs over Chinese diplomacy, was scarcely so agreeable to the emperor's government, who gave, however, no immediate sign of discontent. Parkes had hardly taken up his residence at Peking when he left for Korea, and, arriving at Söul 27 Oct., was back again in China by 30 Nov., with an admirable treaty. 'He had outdone his Japanese performance of 1865, and, within two months of his arrival in China, proposed, negotiated, and concluded with the Korean government a new treaty as just and reasonable as it was practical in its provisions' (Dickins, in *Life of Parkes*, ii. 207). The treaty, which is 'a model of clear drafting,' opened three ports and two cities in Korea, and contained carefully worded provisions for every necessity of commercial relations with the 'hermit state.' The British government expressed

its 'entire satisfaction' with the treaty, and appointed Parkes (7 March 1884) minister-plenipotentiary to the king of Korea, in addition to his China legation. On 21 April 1884 he left Shanghai in order to exchange the ratifications of the treaty with the king.

The Korean treaty was the chief result of Parkes's brief tenure of the legation at Peking. The absorbing event of the time was the French attack upon Tongking. Parkes had, it is true, nothing to do with the negotiations ensuing upon this act of aggression, so far as may be judged from the very meagre selection of his despatches hitherto published; but the peculiar conditions of the struggle, when hostilities went on without any declaration of war, and the duties and rights of neutrals were extremely difficult to define and protect, caused him constant labour and anxiety. The anti-foreign feeling stirred up in China by French aggression led to riots, in which the distinction between French and English was naturally disregarded; and at Canton and Wênchow disturbances took place, the punishment and reparation for which demanded all Parkes's firmness and pertinacity. He had to deal with the tsungli yamên, or foreign board, a body even more bigoted and overbearing than the local commissioners, governors, and intendants, with whom as consul he had formerly negotiated, and stormy interviews at the yamên were no unusual occurrence. But never was his influence more decisively felt by the Chinese ministers than when he demanded and obtained (September 1884) the immediate repudiation of the monstrous proclamation in which the Chinese were instigated to poison the French wherever they found them. His last public service was the acquisition in 1885 of Port Hamilton as a coaling station for the British fleet in the North Pacific. He did not live to witness its ill-judged abandonment in the following year. Worn out by overwork and restless mental activity, he succumbed, after a brief illness, to Peking fever, 22 March 1885, at the age of fifty-seven. His body, after every mark of honour and respect had been paid by the foreign communities and both the Chinese and Japanese governments, was brought to England, and buried at Whitchurch. A memorial bust (by T. Brock, R.A.) was unveiled in St. Paul's Cathedral by his old chief, Sir Rutherford Alcock, in 1887; and a statue was erected at Shanghai and unveiled by the Duke of Connaught in 1890. Of seven children (five daughters and two sons), the eldest daughter died in 1872; another, the wife of Commander Egerton Levett, R.N., was killed by a fall from her horse in 1890; and the younger son, Douglas Gordon, succumbed to fever at Penang in 1894. The eldest surviving daughter married, in 1884, Mr. J. J. Keswick, of the China firm of Jardine, Matheson, & Co.

In person Parkes was short and slight, of a very fair complexion, large head, broad high brow, alert expression, and bright vigilant blue eyes. In character he was extraordinarily tenacious of purpose, restlessly active, prompt and energetic, never losing his presence of mind in danger or difficulty, courageous and daring to a fault. Earnest, religious, zealously devoted to his country, and possessed of very clear views as to her interests and imperial duties, his work became the absorbing passion of his life, and any obstruction to that work was visited with impatient wrath and indignation. The admiration and devotion which he inspired among a distinguished band of assistants, some of whom were largely trained by himself, is proof enough that he was a just and generous, as well as a hardworking, exacting, and masterful chief.

[S. Lane-Poole and F. V. Dickins's Life of Sir Harry Parkes, 2 vols. 1894, with portrait, where all other authorities are cited; private information.] S. L.-P.

PARKES, JOSEPH (1796–1865), politician, born in Warwick on 22 Jan. 1796, was younger son of John Parkes, manufacturer, an intimate friend of Samuel Parr [q. v.] and Basil Montagu [q. v.] Like his elder brother, Josiah Parkes [q. v.], he was educated at Greenwich at the school of Dr. Charles Burney [q. v.], but speaks of himself as having been 'miseducated' (Parkes to Francis Place, 2 Jan. 1836). After leaving school he was articled to a London solicitor, and became one of the young men who surrounded Jeremy Bentham. His name first occurs in the Bentham MSS. in the British Museum, under the date July 1822 (*Addit. MS.* 33563). Three affectionate letters from him to Bentham, written from Birmingham in 1828, are preserved (*ib.*)

When his apprenticeship was finished he returned to Birmingham, and worked as a solicitor from 1822 to 1833. At the age of twenty-eight he married Elizabeth, eldest daughter of Joseph Priestley [q. v.] In January 1828 he was secretary to the town's committee for getting the East Retford seats transferred to Birmingham (Parkes to Francis Place, 7 Jan. 1828), and during 1830 spent a month in opposing a scheme for Birmingham grammar school, which had been introduced in the House of Lords (*ib.* 10 Oct. 1831). From the introduction of the Reform

Bill he took an extremely active part in Birmingham politics, though he did not at first openly join Attwood and the Birmingham Political Union. He kept up a constant correspondence with Grote, Place, and the other radicals in London, while the government found it convenient, during the excitement which followed the first rejection of the Reform Bill (8 Oct. 1831), to use him as a means of communication with the avowed leaders of the union in Birmingham. On 26 Oct. 1831 he wrote to Grote: 'I have been honoured with unsought letters from Lord Althorpe and Lord John Russell;' and he often mentions his own letters to them. He drafted resolutions for the union, and calls them 'as strong a dose as the patient will swallow.' He seems, even at this time, to have thought civil war not improbable. He told Grote, for instance, on 4 Oct. 1831: 'I shall go and spend Sunday with Arthur Gregory if we are not doing duty as national guards.' When Lord Grey's ministry resigned (9 May 1832) he became a member of the Birmingham Political Union (10 May; cf. *Birmingham Advertiser*, 13 Aug. 1835), and on 12 May addressed a common hall meeting in the city of London as a delegate of the union. He was now making active preparations for an armed rebellion (cf. *Place MS.* 27793, ff. 99, 141). Writing afterwards to Mrs. Grote, he says: 'I and two friends should have made the revolution, whatever the cost' (*ib.* 27794, f. 162; cf. *Personal Life of George Grote*, p. 79). He was in correspondence with Sir William Napier, who was to have been offered the command at Birmingham; but Napier afterwards ridiculed the idea that he would have 'co-operated in arms with a Birmingham attorney [Parkes] and a London tailor [Place], against the Duke of Wellington' (*Freeman's Journal*, 7 and 10 Oct. 1843).

In 1833 the government made him secretary of the commission on municipal corporations, and he moved to 21 Great George Street, Westminster, where he built up a considerable business as a parliamentary solicitor. His house was much used as a meeting-place for the whig members of parliament. When the Municipal Reform Bill of 1835 was introduced into the House of Lords, Lord Lyndhurst strongly attacked the commission on the ground of Parkes's former connection with the Birmingham Political Union (*Hansard*, 3 Aug. 1835, p. 1391). In 1847 he became a taxing-master in chancery, and retired from active political work. He died on 11 Aug. 1865. His daughter, Bessie Rayner, married in 1868 M. Belloc, and was a writer on literary and social subjects.

He published in 1828 a 'History of the Court of Chancery,' and collected the materials for an elaborate memoir of Sir Philip Francis, which was completed by Hermann Merivale, and published in 1867. He claimed to prove Francis's pretensions to identity with Junius.

Parkes's letters are those of a busy, enthusiastic, not very able man, but his position of intermediary between the radicals and the whigs enabled him to play an important part in a critical period of English history.

The 'Times' article on his death says: 'Perhaps no man was better acquainted than he with the secret history of politics during the last thirty or forty years. . . . He held in the great whig army a place, if not of command, yet of trust and influence.'

[Place MS. in Brit. Mus.; Place Family Papers; Bentham MS.; Morning Post, 6 Aug. 1833; Times, 12 Aug. 1865; Personal Life of George Grote; Gent. Mag. 1865 pt. ii. p. 645; private information.] G. W.

PARKES, JOSIAH (1793–1871), inventor of the deep-drainage system, brother of Joseph Parkes [q. v.], and third son of John Parkes, a manufacturer, was born at Warwick on 27 Feb. 1793. He was educated at Dr. Burney's school at Greenwich, and at the age of seventeen went into his father's mill, and there devoted himself chiefly to the machinery department. In 1820 the manufactory at Warwick was discontinued, and Parkes removed to Manchester, where he was intimate with Dr. Henry and the quaker chemist, John Dalton [q. v.], and occupied himself with inventions for the prevention of smoke, which he abandoned in order to carry out, near Woolwich, a new process for refining salt. On 11 March 1823 he was chosen an associate of the Institution of Civil Engineers, and became a member on 26 Dec. 1837. In 1825 he removed to Puteaux-sur-Seine, and there formed an establishment, where he was often visited by Louis-Philippe, then Duke of Orleans. When the revolution of 1830 broke out in Paris, Parkes fought on the popular side; but his business was ruined, and he returned to England. His next work was the carrying out, for Mr. Heathcote of Tiverton, of a plan for draining a part of Chat Moss, Lancashire, which he endeavoured to cultivate by the employment of steam power. The steam cultivation was a failure, but it was at Chat Moss that the great principle of deep systematic drainage dawned upon him (*Quarterly Review*, April 1858, pp. 411–13). His observations on the effect of the deep cuttings on the bog led him to make experiments. He found that deep drains began to run after wet weather, not from the water above, but from

the water rising from subterranean accumulations below, and that by draining the stagnant moisture from three or four feet of earth next the surface, it was rendered more friable and porous, easier to work, and more easily penetrated by the rain. The rain carried down air which, being full of ammonia and manure, made the earth below warmer, and therefore more genial to the roots of the crops. He came to the conclusion that four feet should be the minimum depth of the drains, and this is now the generally accepted opinion of the best agriculturists, and the plan advocated by Smith of Deanston of shallow drains has been quite superseded.

A Birmingham manufacturer on Parkes's suggestion produced in 1844 the first set of drain-cutting implements, and in 1843 John Reade, a self-taught mechanic, invented a cylindrical clay pipe as a cheap conduit for the water. Sir Robert Peel in 1846 advanced four millions to be used in draining on the Parkesian principle. By drainage stiff clay soil lands, previously condemned to poor pasturage or uncertain crops of corn and beans, have been fitted to grow roots, carry sheep, and fall into regular rotation.

Parkes had not the art of managing men, and consequently some of his early work, although devised on sound principles, was badly executed, and brought his system into disrepute. He was intolerant of advice and jealous of opposition, and declined to adopt the improvements introduced by John Bailey Denton and others. His last important work was for the war department. The draining, forming and fixing soil-sliding and broken-down sea slopes in the fortifications at Yaverland and Warden Point, Isle of Wight, were commenced in 1862 and completed in 1869. Immediately afterwards he wholly retired from business. He died at Freshwater, Isle of Wight, on 16 Aug. 1871.

Parkes's chief contributions to agricultural literature were: 'On the Influence of Water on the Temperature of Soils,' and 'On the Quantity of Rain-water and its Discharge by Drains' (*Journal Royal Agricultural Society of England*, 1845, v. 119-58); 'On Reducing the Permanent Cost of Drainage' (*ib.* 1845, vi. 125-9); and 'On Draining' (*ib.* 1846, vii. 249-72). To the minutes of the 'Proceedings' of the Institution of Civil Engineers he contributed five communications: 'On the Evaporation of Water from Steam Boilers,' for which a Telford medal in silver was awarded (*Minutes*, 1838, i. 17-20; and *Transactions*, ii. 160-80); 'On Steam Boilers and Steam Engines' (*ib.* 1839, i. 54-8, iii. 1-48); 'On Steam Engines, principally with reference to their Consumption of Fuel,' for which a Telford medal in gold was awarded (*ib.* 1840, i. 6-14, ii. 49-160); 'On the Action of Steam in Cornish Single-pumping Engines' (*ib.* 1840, i. 75-8, iii. 257-94); 'On the Percussive or Instantaneous Action of Steam and other Aëriform Fluids' (*ib.* 1841, i. 149, 150, 409-39).

Parkes was also the author of: 1. 'Lecture on Draining,' 1846. 2. 'Work on Draining, with observations upon it by the Duke of Portland,' 1847. 3. 'Essay on the Philosophy and Art of Land Drainage,' 1848. 4. 'Fallacies on Land-Drainage Exposed.' 5. 'A Refutation of a Letter by Lord Wharncliffe to P. Pusey,' 1851.

[Minutes of Proceedings of Institution of Civil Engineers, 1872, xxxiii. 231-6.] G. C. B.

PARKES, RICHARD (*fl.* 1604), divine, was a native of Lancashire, and was born in 1558. He was elected king's scholar of Brasenose College, Oxford, in 1574, and matriculated there on 20 Dec. 1577. He graduated B.A. in 1578-9, and M.A. in 1585. He took holy orders when B.A., and, according to Wood, 'became a goodly divine' and a noted preacher.

In 1604 he wrote against Dr. Andrew Willet [q. v.] His purpose was to support the Augustinian view of the article respecting Christ's descent into hell against the Calvinistic view of the puritans, who observed with apprehension the growing popularity of Arminius [see BILSON, JACOB; HILL, ADAM; and PARKER, ROBERT, 1564?-1614]. At the suggestion of his friends, Parkes wrote anonymously his 'Brief Answer tc certain Objections against Christ's Descension into Hell, sent in writing by a Minister unto a Gentleman in the Country.' This was answered by Willet in his 'Limbomastix,' also published anonymously, wherein his unknown opponent is styled a 'Limbist,' and is accused of sympathy with Bellarmine.

In 1607 Parkes published under his own name 'An Apology of three Testimonies of Holy Scripture concerning the Article of our Creed, He descended into Hell.' This tedious but learned work consists of two books, of which the first is the 'Brief Answer' revised and enlarged, while the second is 'A Rejoinder to a Reply made against the former book, lately published in a printed pamphlet, entitled Limbo-mastix.' In the same year Willet produced his 'Loidoromastix,' in which Parkes is very roughly handled.

[Wood's Athenæ Oxon. ed. Bliss, ii. 27, but the account of the controversy is confused; Foster's Alumni Oxon. 1500-1714, and the works above mentioned.] E. C. M.

PARKES, SAMUEL (1761–1825), chemist, was born at Stourbridge, Worcestershire, on 26 May 1761. He was the eldest son of Samuel Parkes (*d.* 1 April 1811, aged 76), a grocer, by his first wife, Hannah, daughter of William Mence of Stourbridge. He was at a dame's school in Stourbridge with Sarah Kemble, afterwards Mrs. Siddons, and in 1771 went to a boarding-school at Market Harborough, Leicestershire, under Stephen Addington, D.D. [q. v.] He began life in his father's business. In 1790 he was one of the founders, and for some years president, of a public library at Stourbridge. About 1793 he removed to Stoke-on-Trent, Staffordshire, and began soap-boiling, a business at which his great-grandfather had made money. Being a zealous unitarian, he conducted public worship in his own house at Stoke. In 1803 he settled in Goswell Street, London, as a manufacturing chemist. The first editions of his manuals of chemistry were issued between 1806 and 1815, and brought him much repute and honours from learned societies. The 'Chemical Catechism' was written for the education of his daughter, and lent in manuscript to others. When translated into Russian, the Emperor of Russia sent him a valuable ring. In 1817 the Highland Society voted him a silver inkstand for an essay on kelp and barilla. He joined Sir Thomas Bernard [q. v.] in agitating (1817) against the salt duties (repealed 1825), and received a silver cup from the Horticultural Society of Scotland for a paper on the uses of salt in gardening. In 1820 he was prominent, as a chemical expert, in a notable case between Messrs. Severn, King, & Co. and the insurance offices. His tastes were liberal; he was a good numismatist, and made a fine collection of Greek and Roman coins; he was a collector also of prints and autographs, and brought together a unique set of the works of Joseph Priestley [q. v.] During a visit to Edinburgh, in June 1825, he was attacked by a painful disorder, which proved fatal. He died at his residence in Mecklenburg Square, London, on 23 Dec. 1825, and was buried in the graveyard of the New Gravel Pit Chapel, Hackney. His funeral sermon was preached by William Johnson Fox [q. v.] His portrait, from a drawing by Wivell, engraved by A. W. Warren, is prefixed to the twelfth and thirteenth editions of the 'Chemical Catechism.' He was a member of twenty-one learned societies, English and foreign. He married, on 23 Sept. 1794, Sarah (*b.* 25 Feb. 1766; *d.* 14 Dec. 1813), eldest daughter of Samuel Twamley of Bromsgrove, Worcestershire. His only child, Sarah Mayo (*b.* 28 May 1797; *d.* 30 July 1887), was married, on 25 May 1824, to Joseph Wainwright Hodgetts, who lost his life at an explosion in chemical works in Manchester on 14 Feb. 1851.

He published: 1. 'A Chemical Catechism,' &c., 1806, 8vo; 12th edit. 1826, 8vo, edited, with memoir, by J. W. Hodgetts; 13th edit. 1834, 8vo, revised by Edward William Brayley the younger [q. v.] There is a pirated edition, with title 'A Grammar of Chemistry,' &c., 1809, 12mo, bearing the name of David Blair. The sale was stopped by an injunction in chancery. There are many American editions distinct from the above; and it has been translated into French, German, Spanish, and Russian. 2. 'Rudiments of Chemistry,' &c., 1809, 18mo, an abridgment of No. 1; 4th edit. 1825, 18mo. 3. 'Chemical Essays,' &c., 1815, 12mo, 5 vols.; 3rd edit. 1830, 8vo, edited by Hodgetts. 4. 'Thoughts on the Laws relating to Salt,' &c., 1817, 8vo. 5. 'Letter to Farmers and Graziers on the Use of Salt in Agriculture,' &c., 1819, 8vo. He wrote papers 'On Nitric Acid' ('Philosophical Magazine,' 1815), 'Reply to Dr. Henry . . . respecting . . . Bleaching by Oxymuriatic Acid' (Thomson's 'Annals of Philosophy,' 1816), and 'On the Analysis of some Roman Coins' ('Journal of Science,' 1826).

[Monthly Repository, 1811 pp. 431 sq., 1814 pp. 68 sq., 1825 p. 752, 1826 pp. 120 sq., 703 sq.; Biogr. Dict. of Living Authors, 1816, pp. 262, 444; Hodgetts's Advertisement in Chemical Catechism, 1826; manuscript pedigrees of Twamley and Hodgetts families.] A. G.

PARKES, WILLIAM (*fl.* 1612), satirist, is author of a tract in verse and prose, entitled 'The Curtaine-Drawer of the World; or, the Chamberlaine of that great Inne of Iniquity. Where Vice . . . rides a horseback like a Judge, and Vertue . . . goes a foote like a Drudge,' &c., 4to, London, 1612. He gives no hint of his profession beyond describing himself on his title-page as a 'gentleman and sometimes student of Barnard's Inne;' but, while finding fault with all classes in turn, he is especially severe on lawyers, and appears to have suffered much from them, from usurers, and from scriveners. Douce (*Illustr. of Shakespeare*, ii. 75) overestimated Parkes when he said that he was a man of 'great ability and poetical talents.' Though he possesses some strength as a satirist, he lacks invention, and his work is put together without rule or system. The tract contains some interesting contemporary allusions, such as the reference to the dramatic entertainment called 'England's Joy,' which had been written by Richard Venner, and

performed at the Swan Theatre in 1603. At pp. 50–1 Parkes introduced Sir John Davies's riddle 'Upon a Coffin,' and some lines by 'S. R.' (probably Samuel Rowlands), 'In Vulponem,' in which Ben Jonson's play is alluded to.

[Collier's Bibl. Account of Early Engl. Lit. ii. 104–108; Cat. of Huth Libr. iv. 1096.] G. G.

PARKHOUSE, HANNAH (1743–1809), dramatic author. [See COWLEY.]

PARKHURST, JOHN (1512?–1575), bishop of Norwich, born about 1512, was son of George Parkhurst of Guildford, Surrey. At an early age he entered Magdalen College School at Oxford, and subsequently joined Merton College, where he was admitted to a fellowship in 1529 after graduating B.A. (24 July 1528). He was a good classical scholar and was an adept in the composition of Latin epigrams. He took holy orders in 1532, and proceeded M.A. 19 Feb. 1532–3. While he was acting as tutor at Merton, John Jewel [q. v.], afterwards bishop of Salisbury, was his pupil; he deeply interested himself in Jewel's progress, and they remained through life the most intimate of friends (STRYPE, *Annals*, II. i. 149–50). A thoroughgoing supporter of the Reformation, Parkhurst imbued Jewel with his rigidly protestant opinions. When, in 1543, Henry VIII and Queen Catherine Parr visited Oxford, Parkhurst wrote Latin verses in their honour and became chaplain to the queen. He was already chaplain to Charles Brandon, duke of Suffolk, and to his wife Katherine, and his friends included Miles Coverdale and John Aylmer. Soon afterwards he was appointed rector of Pimperne, Dorset, and in 1549 was presented by Thomas, lord Seymour, to the rich living of Cleeve Episcopi, Gloucestershire. Jewel and other Oxford scholars often visited him there, and he rarely sent them back to Oxford without gifts of money. When Jewel gave humanity lectures at Corpus Christi College, Oxford, Parkhurst went over to hear him, and declared in a Latin epigram that he was metamorphosed from a tutor into a pupil. On the accession of Queen Mary he left the country and settled at Zürich, where he was hospitably received by Rodolph Gualter and other Calvinistic divines. Returning on the accession of Elizabeth, he was robbed on the journey, which he made alone, of all his money and of 'the fair copy of his epigrams.' On 13 April 1560 he was elected bishop of Norwich, and was consecrated and installed in September following. He was created D.D. at Oxford in 1566.

The see of Norwich was thoroughly disorganised at the time of Parkhurst's appointment; many of the livings were without incumbents. But Parkhurst did not prove himself equal to the situation. His Calvinistic leanings led him to encourage nonconformist practices; he declined to stay 'prophesyings' in his diocese (*ib.* p. 326), and, although he drew up a careful report of its condition in 1563, and prosecuted papists with some vigour, he took no steps to remedy the disorders with which the diocese abounded. He was hospitable, genial, and extravagant in private life. In 1572, shortly before his death, he lost much money by the dishonesty of a servant, who had converted to his own use the 'tenths' due to the exchequer from the diocese. In order that he might be able to refund the amount, Parkhurst removed from the bishop's palace, which he had elaborately repaired, to a small house at Ludham. To prevent the recurrence of such frauds as those which had crippled his resources, Parkhurst introduced a bill into parliament which was accepted by the government (*ib.* pp. 330 sq.) He died on 2 Feb. 1574–5, aged 63, and was buried in the nave of his cathedral on the south side, between the eighth and ninth pillars. A monument marks the spot. Elegies by Rodolph Gualter and his son were published at Zürich in 1576, in a rare tract which was dedicated to Edwin Sandys, bishop of London (Brit. Mus.) The title runs, 'In D. Ioannis Parkhvrsti Episcopi Nordouicensis in Anglia dignissimi obitum Epicedia Rodolphi Gvalteri Tigurini, Patris et Filii. Excvdebat Christoph. Frosch. Anno. M.D.LXXVI.'

Parkhurst married Margaret, daughter of Thomas Garnish of Kenton, Suffolk, but left no issue.

Parkhurst published in the year before his death a collection of Latin epigrams which he had composed in his youth, and which were prepared for publication, as the preface states, at Zürich in 1558 (cf. STRYPE, *Annals*, II. i. 344 sq.) They have been unjustly described as matching Martial in obscenity. Though a few of them deal with topics which bishops usually deem unfitting to notice, the majority are eulogies or epitaphs on friends, and offend only by their tameness. Verses by Thomas Wilson, Alexander Nowell, Bartholomew Traheron, Lawrence Humphrey, and others, are prefixed. The title of the volume runs: 'Ioannis Parkhursti Ludicra sive Epigrammata Juvenilia, Londini apud Johannem Dayum Typographum, 1573,' 4to. A few are translated in Timothy Kendall's 'Flowres of Epigrammes,' 1577. Parkhurst is commonly credited with another volume, 'Epigrammata Seria,' London, 1560, 8vo, of which no copy is known. The theory of its existence seems to rest on

a confused interpretation of the preface to the extant book of epigrams which is dated 1558. He contributed to the collection of 'Epigrammata in mortem duorum fratrum Suffolcensium Caroli et Henrici Brandon,' London, 1552, 4to, and to John Sheepreeve's 'Summa...Novi Testamenti disticis ducentis sexaginta comprehensa,' Strasburg, 1556, 8vo. The translation of the 'Apocrypha' in the bible of 1572 is also ascribed to him (Strype, *Parker*, ii. 222). Bale dedicated to him, in a eulogistic address, his 'Reliques of Rome' in 1563.

Some of his papers dealing with the regulation of his diocese are in the Cambridge University Library (E.e. ii. 34).

[Foster's Alumni Oxon.; Blomefield's Norfolk, iii. 553; Wood's Athenæ Oxon., ed. Bliss, i. 412 sq.; Jessopp's Diocese of Norwich, pp. 172–4; Fuller's Worthies, ed. Nuttall, iii. 208–9; Foxe's Actes and Monuments; Strype's Annals, Memorials, and Life of Parker, passim.] S. L.

PARKHURST, JOHN (1564–1639), master of Balliol College, Oxford, born in 1564, was second son of Henry Parkhurst of Guildford, Surrey, by Alice, daughter of James Hills, and belonged to the same family as John Parkhurst [q. v.], bishop of Norwich. A younger brother, Sir Robert, cloth worker, was lord mayor in 1634–5, and, dying in 1636, was buried at Guildford. His installation poem, 'The Triumph of Fame and Honour,' was written by John Taylor, the water poet. To him also John Sictor, Bohemus, dedicated his 'Lachrymæ Reipublicæ Londiniensis' (1635). From the lord mayor's son, Sir Robert (matriculated at Balliol in 1619), M.P. for Guildford 1625–48, descend the Parkhursts of Pirford, Surrey, and of Catesby, Northamptonshire.

John Parkhurst matriculated as a commoner of Magdalen Hall, Oxford, on 25 Feb. 1580–1, was elected demy of Magdalen College in 1583, and subsequently fellow in 1588. He graduated B.A. in 1584, M.A. 1590, B.D. 1600, and D.D. 1610. At Magdalen he was engaged as reader in natural philosophy (1591–2) and in moral philosophy (1593 and 1596–7), and acted as bursar in 1602, having been proctor in the university in 1597–8.

Meanwhile he had been chaplain to Sir Henry Neville [q. v.] when ambassador at Paris, and being by him presented to the rectory of Shellingford, Berkshire, in 1602, vacated his fellowship in the following year. With this living he held the rectories of Newington, Oxfordshire (on the presentation of Archbishop Abbot, to whom he was chaplain), from 1619, and Little Wakering, Essex, from 1629. At Shellingford he rebuilt the church, incorporating in it three Norman windows and chancel arch belonging to the older building (letter from Rev. A. Herbert).

He retained his connection with Neville, and had a *belle eschaffe* from matrimony with a gentlewoman who lived between Billingbere and Shellingford (Winwood, *Memorials*, ii. 56). He may be identified with the 'Mr. Parkhurst' who, being secretary to Sir Henry Wotton [q.v.] at Turin in June 1613, was sent by Charles Emanuel, duke of Savoy, to negotiate with the Swiss protestants at Geneva. His mission produced some 'alarm' as to the policy of James I, and Sir Dudley Carleton, at Venice, thought well to ascribe Parkhurst's presence in Geneva to his private affairs, but added that 'he went clothed by the Duke of Savoy with many magnificall titles, and hath the honour to be up to the ears in our gazetts' (*op. cit.* iii. 464, 469).

On 6 Feb. 1616–17 he was elected in the place of Robert Abbot, bishop of Salisbury (also a native of Guildford), to the mastership of Balliol College, and was granted leave to reside or not at pleasure. It is not improbable that his election was part of the attempt made by the Abbots to secure for Balliol the endowment left in 1610 by Thomas Tisdall (or Teesdale) of Glympton—a relative of Parkhurst's wife—for thirteen Abingdon fellowships and scholarships. Six scholars were actually settled in 'Cæsar's lodgings,' which were built for them during Parkhurst's mastership; but in 1624 the endowment was used for the conversion of Broadgates Hall into Pembroke College. The Periam foundation at Balliol also belonged to his time (1620). Balliol was then one of the smallest colleges (Clark, *Colleges of Oxford*, p. 46), and though Savage (*Balliofergus*, p. 126) describes Parkhurst as 'a man of singular Learning, Gravity, and Piety, frequent in Preaching, and vigilant in the Government of the Colledge,' John Evelyn, who matriculated at Balliol in 1637, considers him responsible for the 'extraordinary remissness of discipline' then prevailing (*Memoirs*, i. 7).

Parkhurst resigned the mastership in 1637, and was buried at Shellingford on 29 Jan. 1638–9. He had married Sarah, daughter of Anthony Tisdall of Abingdon (she died in 1661), and had by her, besides Thomas (1614–1639), Dorothy (1615–1634), and Mary (*d.* 1627), a son Henry (*b.* 1612), who was fellow of Magdalen College 1631–48, and canon of Southwell from 1662 till his death in 1669. Savage (l.c.) says that a picture of John Parkhurst 'sitting at divine service or theological disputations' was drawn by Thomas Hickes of Balliol; but this is not in the possession of the college.

A contemporary FERDINANDO PARKHURST (*fl.* 1660), who was probably related to the master of Balliol, was the author of a translation of Ruggles's 'Ignoramus,' which was performed before the king and queen at Whitehall on 1 Nov. 1662. This translation, which is distinct from that of R[obert] C[odrington], and does not appear to have been noticed, is preserved among the Marquis of Westminster's MSS. at Eaton Hall (*Hist. MSS. Comm.* 3rd Rep. App. p. 215). Ferdinando also translated from the Latin of Andreas Teutzel 'Medicina Diastatica, or Sympatheticall Mumie' (1653), 12mo, to which was prefixed a prose address to the translator by William Lilly [q. v.]; and he compiled 'Masorah, seu Critica Divina, or a Synoptical Directorie on the Sacred Scriptures' (London, 1660, 8vo).

[Savage's Balliofergus; Bloxam's Magdalen Register, iv. 223, v. 115; Foster's Alumni Oxon.; Manning and Bray's Surrey, i. 157; Baker's Northamptonshire, i. 288 (good pedigree); information from Shellingford registers, kindly communicated by the Rev. A. Herbert, rector; register of Balliol College, noted by Mr. G. W. Wheeler.] H. E. D. B.

PARKHURST, JOHN (1728–1797), biblical lexicographer, second son of John Parkhurst (1701–1765) of Catesby House, Northamptonshire, was born in June 1728. His mother was Ricarda, second daughter of Sir Robert Dormer [q. v.] He was educated at Rugby School and Clare Hall, Cambridge, where he proceeded B.A. 1748, M.A. 1752, and was elected fellow. Soon after he had taken orders the death of his elder brother made him heir to considerable estates at Catesby and Epsom, Surrey. For some time he acted as curate for a friend, but received no preferment. The family living of Epsom he gave in 1785 to Jonathan Boucher [q. v.], though he knew him only as a clergyman who had preached loyal doctrine to 'a set of rebellious schismatics' in America. He was a considerate landlord, not only reducing lease-rent, but refunding if he thought he had been paid on an over-valuation.

Parkhurst led a life of literary retirement and close study, rising every morning at five, although a valetudinarian. In early life he became a disciple of John Hutchinson (1674–1737) [q.v.]; though admitting Hutchinson's faults as a writer, he adhered in the main to his principles of biblical exegesis. His Hebrew grammar and lexicon, possessing undoubted merits of arrangement, contributed materially to foster that study of unpointed Hebrew of which Samuel Sharpe (1799–1881) [q. v.] was almost the last advocate of repute. From his Greek lexicon he discarded accents and smooth breathings. Both his lexicons contain, in addition to much theological deduction, a large body of useful illustrative matter drawn from travels and general literature, as well as from a minute study of the Scriptures themselves.

He spent the latter part of his life at Epsom, where he died on 21 Feb. 1797. His monument, by Flaxman, in Epsom church bears an inscription by his friend William Jones of Nayland [q. v.] His portrait is prefixed to later editions of his lexicons. He is described as of short stature, erect in bearing, and somewhat quick-tempered, but easily appeased. He married, first, in 1754, Susanna (*d.* 1759), daughter of John Myster of Epsom; by her he had two sons, who died before him, and a daughter (*d.* 25 April 1813), married to the Rev. James Altham. He married secondly, in 1761, Millicent (*d.* 27 April 1800, aged 79), daughter of James Northey of London, by whom he had one daughter, married (1791) to the Rev. Joseph Thomas.

He published: 1. 'A Serious and Friendly Address to the Rev. John Wesley,' &c. 1753, 8vo (on the witness of the Spirit). 2. 'An Hebrew and English Lexicon, . . . to which is added a Methodical Hebrew Grammar,' &c., 1762, 4to; last edit. 1830, 8vo. In the later editions a Chaldee grammar was added; the 'Hebrew and Chaldee Grammar' was published separately, 1840, 8vo, edited by Prosser. 3. 'A Greek and English Lexicon to the New Testament . . . prefixed a . . . Greek Grammar,' &c., 1769, 4to; the edition of 1798, 8vo, was edited by his daughter, Mrs. Thomas; last edit. 1851, 8vo, edited by H. J. Rose and J. R. Major. 4. 'The Divinity . . . of . . . Jesus Christ . . . in Answer to . . . Priestley,' &c., 1787, 8vo. A posthumous letter, on the confusion of tongues at Babel, is in the 'Gentleman's Magazine,' August 1797.

[Gent. Mag. 1797 pt. i. pp. 347 sq., 1800 pt. i. pp. 487 sq.; Life, prefixed to Hebrew Lexicon, 1823; Baker's Northamptonshire, i. 287, 291.] A. G.

PARKHURST, NATHANIEL (1643–1707), divine, was born in Ipswich in 1643 of religious parents. His father was captain or master of a ship, and he himself was intended for a sea life, but, showing an aptitude for study, was sent to Queens' College, Cambridge, where he graduated B.A. 1660, M.A. 1664. He was instituted to the vicarage of Yoxford, Suffolk, in 1665, on the presentation of Lady Elizabeth Brooke [q. v.] of Cockfield Hall, Suffolk, to whom he acted as chaplain, and at whose funeral he preached

a sermon, printed under the title of 'The faithful and diligent Christian described and exemplified' (London, 1684). He also wrote, dated 3 June 1673, a testimony to the extraordinary ability of William Wotton [q.v.], as a child, published by his father, Henry Wotton, minister of Wrentham, Suffolk, 1680 (reprinted 1752), as well as a 'life' of his near neighbour and friend William Burkitt [q. v.] of Dedham (London, 1704), and preached a funeral sermon on him at Dedham on 9 Nov. 1703, published, n.d. Parkhurst died at Yoxford on 8 Dec. 1707, and was buried in the nave of his church, where an inscription to his memory records that he had been vicar for forty-two years. His funeral sermon, dedicated to Priscilla, his widow, was published, with some remarks on his life, by S. J., London, 1708, 12mo.

Parkhurst is described as of consistent cheerfulness, opposed to gloomy religion, and of great humility, leading an essentially pastoral life. Besides the above works and some religious tracts, Parkhurst published funeral sermons on Rev. Samuel Fairclough [see under FAIRCLOUGH, SAMUEL, 1594–1677] (London, 1692), Thomas Neale (1705), the Rev. Mr. G. Jones (1705), together with 'Ten Select Discourses,' London, 1706, and 'Eleven Select Discourses,' London, 1707. Four of the last collection were previously published 'for Thomas Parkhurst at the Bible and Three Crowns, near Mercers Chappel in Cheapside, 1706.'

[Watt's Bibl. Brit.; Grad. Cantabr. 1659–1823, p. 356; manuscript notes in the Brit. Mus. copy of the Redeemer's Friend, the Sermon on Fairclough; Darling's Encyclopædia; Funeral Sermon by S. J. in Dr. Williams's Library; Wilford's Memorials of Eminent Persons, pp. 218–222, app. 18.] C. F. S.

PARKHURST, THOMAS (1629?–1707?), bookseller, was bound apprentice to John Clarke, bookseller in London in 1645. He was made a freeman of the Stationers' Company on 3 July 1654, was admitted to the livery of the company on 2 May 1664, served as underwarden in 1689, and elected master in 1703, when he gave the company 37*l.* to purchase annually twenty-five bibles with psalms. Hence arose the custom of giving a bible to each apprentice bound at Stationers' Hall.

He was in business in 1667 at the Golden Bible on London Bridge, and in 1685, and later, at the Bible and Three Crowns in Cheapside. John Dunton was apprenticed to him in 1674, and in his 'Life and Errors' characterises his 'honoured master' as the 'most eminent presbyterian bookseller in the three kingdoms,' 'a religious and a just man,' and as 'scrupulously honest in all his dealings, a good master, and very kind to all his relations.' He was on friendly terms with the chief presbyterian divines of his day, particularly with John Howe and Matthew Henry, and published some of their works.

Among other books he issued N. Billingsley's 'Treasury of Divine Raptures,' 1667; 'The History of Moderation,' ascribed to R. Braithwait, 1669; H. Newcome's 'Help in Sickness,' 1685, and 'Discourse on Anger,' 1693; R. Baxter's 'Poetical Fragments,' 3rd edit., 1699; and the first edition of Matthew Henry's 'Exposition.'

The last notice of his name in the books of the Stationers' Company is in October 1707, when he bound apprentice Parkhurst Smith.

[Dunton's Life and Errors, 1818, i. 39, 205; Rivington's Records of the Stationers' Company (in Arber's Transcripts, vol. v.); Corser's Collect. Anglo-Poetica (Chetham Soc.), i. 225, 280, 452; Williams's Mem. of Matthew Henry, 1828, p. 303; information kindly supplied by Mr. C. R. Rivington, clerk to the Stationers' Company.] C. W. S.

PARKIN, CHARLES (1689–1765), antiquary, son of William Parkin of London, was born on 11 Jan. 1689, and educated at Merchant Taylors' School, whence he proceeded in 1708 to Pembroke Hall, Cambridge, and graduated B.A. 1711, M.A. 1717. Entering holy orders, he became rector of Oxburgh, Norfolk, in 1717, and assisted Francis Blomefield [q. v.], the county historian, in describing that and the adjoining parishes. In 1744 he engaged in a controversy with Dr. Stukeley as to the antiquity and imagery of the cell at Royston, then lately discovered, provoking a somewhat contemptuous rejoinder, to which he replied with much spirit. After the death of Blomefield in 1752, when about halfway through his third volume, Parkin undertook the completion of his unfinished 'History of Norfolk,' and the fourth and fifth volumes of that work (in the original folio edition of five volumes, completed in 1775) are described as from his pen. According to Craven Ord, however, the last sheets were finished by some bookseller's hack employed by Whittingham of Lynn. Parkin died on 27 Aug. 1765, and by his will (dated 17 June 1759) bequeathed a considerable sum of money to his old college for the foundation of exhibitions to be held by scholars from Merchant Taylors' and from the free school at Bowes, Yorkshire, which had been founded by his uncle, William Hutchinson of Clement's Inn.

Parkin wrote: 1. 'An Answer to, or Remarks upon, Dr. Stukeley's "Origines Roysto-

nianæ,"' London, 1744, 4to. 2. 'A Reply to the . . . Objections brought by Dr. Stukeley,' Norwich, 1748, 4to. 3. 'The Topography of Freebridge Hundred and Half in Norfolk, containing the History and Antiquities of the Borough of King's Lynn, and of the Towns, Villages, and Religious Buildings in that Hundred and Half . . . also an account . . . of all Rectories and Vicarages,' London, 1762, fol. (reprinted from vol. iv. of Blomefield and Parkin's 'History of Norfolk.')

[Robinson's Register of Merchant Taylors' School; Admission Register of Pembroke Hall; Nichols's Lit. Anecd. ix. 409, 424; Brit. Mus. Cat.; Wilson's Hist. of Merchant Taylors' School.] C. J. R.

PARKINS. [See also PARKYNS and PERKINS.]

PARKINSON, ANTHONY, in religion CUTHBERT (1667–1728), Franciscan friar, born in 1667, was engaged in missionary work in England in 1693. He was president of his order at Birmingham in 1698, and at Warwick in 1701; guardian at Worcester in 1704, and at Oxford in 1710; and was elected provincial on 3 May 1713. At the chapter held on 9 May 1716 the thanks of the province were voted to him 'pro collectione et impressione Statutorum pro Missionariis Provinciæ nostræ in Anglia degentibus.' Father Lewis Sabran, S.J., writing from Rome on 8 May 1723, says: 'The friars began their general congregation this morning, between five and six hundred having a voice in it. The English provincial, F. Parkinson, arrived hither very dangerously ill; but I found him yesterday well recovered, though very weak.' The Oxford antiquary, Thomas Hearne, notes in his diary, 4 June 1726: 'On Thursday last, in the afternoon, called upon me, Father Cuthbert Parkinson, who came from East Hendred, in Berks, on purpose to see me. His nephew, Mr. Fetherstone, came along with him, and yesterday I spent the greater part of the day with them. . . . He is a very learned worthy man, and of an excellent good-natured temper' (*Reliquiæ Hearnianæ*, 2nd edit. ii. 245). Parkinson died in England on 30 Jan. 1727–8.

He was the author of 'Collectanea Anglo-Minoritica, or a Collection of the Antiquities of the English Franciscans, or Friers Minors, commonly call'd Gray Friers. In two parts. With an appendix concerning the English nuns of the order of St. Clare. Compil'd and collected by A. P.,' London, 1726, 4to. The second volume, or part, contains an account of the colleges and churches of the Franciscans 'heretofore in England.' Parkinson informed Hearne that he compiled this work by the help of books in the study of Charles Eyston, esq., of East Hendred.

Lowndes notices under his name a work thus described: 'A Legend of the Foundation of St. Begas Abbey. White, 1826. Privately printed, only 12 copies. Wrangham.

[Oliver's Catholic Religion in Cornwall, p. 557; Lowndes's Bibl. Brit. (Bohn), p. 1779.] T. C.

PARKINSON, JAMES (1653–1722), polemical writer, son of James Parkinson, was born at Witney, Oxfordshire, on 3 March 1652–3, and matriculated at Oxford on 2 April 1669 as a servitor of Brasenose College. He was admitted scholar of Corpus Christi on 31 Jan. 1670–1, but was expelled for abusing the president, Dr. Robert Newlyn, in Lent 1674. Migrating to Gloucester Hall, whence he proceeded B.A. on 6 April 1674, and then to Hart Hall, he gained some reputation by an excellent speech at the Encænia, and was nominated fellow of Lincoln College by the bishop of Lincoln, its visitor, in November 1674. He was admitted M.A. in November 1675, and took orders about the same time, though without enjoying any benefice (*Rawl. MS.*)

He was a successful tutor, according to his own account, but his pronounced whig tendencies rendered him obnoxious to the majority in the college and the university. Hearne calls him 'a rank stinking whigg, who us'd to defend y^e^ Murther of King Charles 1st, and recommend Milton and such other Republican Rascalls to his Pupills.' After convocation, by decree of 21 July 1683, had condemned the tenets professed by the exclusion party, the fellows of Lincoln drew up a set of twelve articles against Parkinson, accusing him of advocating anti-monarchical and anti-Anglican principles, both in his private conversation, and from the pulpit of St. Michael's (*Wood MS.* 18 D, where the articles are given in full). Dr. Marshall, then rector of the college, declined to act in the matter; and the fellows thereupon appealed to Dr. Timothy Halton, provost of Queen's and pro-vice-chancellor, who summoned Parkinson before him, and, after inquiry, bound him to appear at the next assizes. He appeared on 3 Sept. 1683, and pleading not guilty to an indictment charging him with holding republican views, was released on bail. The next day, Dr. Halton informed him that, in accordance with orders 'from above,' he must expel him from the university. The 'bannitus' or proclamation of expulsion was posted on 6 Sept. (Account, &c., p. 12). He appeared at several assizes,

and then before Chief-justice Jeffreys in the king's bench, the proceedings against him being continued till April 1686.

After spending some years in London he was readmitted to the university early in 1689 by Dr. Gilbert Ironside, vice-chancellor, but failed to regain his fellowship. He published a vindication of his own conduct anonymously, and took some part in the controversy with the nonjurors. His whiggish pamphlets probably brought him under the favourable notice of Archbishop Tillotson, who procured for him the headmastership of King Edward's School, Birmingham, in 1694. Though the town had given its name to the extreme section of the whig party, he was never free from the difficulties which his violent temper created for him. His differences with the governing body rose to such a pitch in 1709 that they unanimously resolved on his ejectment, alleging that the school under his direction had declined both in numbers and reputation. Costly proceedings in chancery had no result: the headmaster maintained his position until his death; but no exhibitioners were sent to the universities, and the number of his pupils diminished. The rebuilding of the school, commenced in 1701, had no doubt temporarily impaired its efficiency. Parkinson is said to have enjoyed great esteem as a schoolmaster (*Rawl. MS.*), and Hearne admits, on the authority of an old pupil of his, that he never attempted to enforce upon his scholars his own political principles (Hearne, *MS. Diary*, vol. cxxxviii.)

He died on 28 March 1722, and was buried in the middle chancel of St. Martin's Church, Birmingham, near the altar steps. A stone, with inscription, was placed on the grave by his son (*Rawl. MSS.* and (imperfect) in *Gent. Mag.* March 1804). He was a little man, 'very furious and fiery' (Hearne).

He left a widow, who died in 1742. His only son, James, was baptised at Birmingham on 4 Sept. 1700, and educated in his father's school. He matriculated at Oxford from Wadham College on 6 June 1717, proceeded B.A. on 20 Feb. 1720–1, was admitted M.A. on 11 May 1724, was elected sub-dean, and died on 28 Dec. 1724, being buried near his father (*Rawl. MS.* J. 4°5, 543).

Parkinson's works are: 1. 'An Account of Mr. Parkinson's Expulsion from the University of Oxford, in the Late Times. In Vindication of him from the False Aspersions cast on him in a late Pamphlet, Entituled "The History of Passive Obedience [by Dr. Geo. Hickes?],"' (anon.), London, 1689, 4to. 2. 'The Fire's continued at Oxford; or, The Decree of the Convocation for Burning the "Naked Gospel" [by Arthur Bury] considered, In a letter to a Person of Honour' (anon.), dated 30 Aug. 1690, 4to. 3. 'An Examination of Dr. Sherlock's Book, entituled "The Case of the Allegiance due to Sovereign Powers Stated and Resolved,"' &c., London, 1691, 4to. 4. 'A Dialogue between a Divine of the Church of England and a Captain of Horse, concerning Dr. Sherlock's late Pamphlet, intituled "The Case of Allegiance"' 1691 [?].

[Rawl. MSS. J. fol. 4, 173, and 4°5, 453; Wood MS. 18 D. 51*a*–54*b*; Hearne's Diaries (Rawl. MSS.), vol. cxxxviii. ff. 109–10, vol. ii. f. 63, vol. iii. f. 76, ed. Doble (Oxford Hist. Soc.); Wood's Life, ed. Clark, ii. 288, 431, Athenæ, ed. Bliss, iv. 571–2, Fasti, ed. Gutch, pp. 867–8; Fowler's Hist. of Corpus Christi College (Oxford Hist. Soc.) p. 283, *n.* 2; [Parkinson], Account of Expulsion (Bodleian copies with manuscript notes by Gough and Harman); Foster's Alumni Oxon. 1500–1714; Gardiner's Wadham Registers; Gent. Mag. 1804, i. 227; Carlisle's Endowed Grammar Schools, ii. 631–44; Hutton's Hist. of Birmingham, ed. 1806, p. 295; Griffith's History of Free Schools, &c., of Birmingham, pp. 7, 35, 450.] E. G. H.

PARKINSON, JAMES (1730?–1813), museum proprietor, was born at Shrewsbury about 1730, of parents whose family had settled in Ireland in the reign of Charles I. He was brought up to the business of a law stationer, and became agent to many noblemen's estates. When, in 1784, Sir Ashton Lever [q.v.] obtained an act of parliament to dispose of his museum by lottery, it was won by Parkinson. He at first tried to dispose of it, the Queen of Portugal and the Empress of Russia nearly becoming purchasers. Failing to effect a sale, and the rent of Leicester House, where the collection was, being very great, he bought a piece of land, on which he erected for its display the building known as the Rotunda in Albion Street, near the Surrey end of Blackfriars Bridge, where for some years it was one of the sights of London. In 1790 an anonymous 'Companion to the Museum' was issued, the preface to which states that 'the present Proprietor has thought it incumbent on him to proceed in forming a Catalogue. . . .' The collection was rich in minerals and fossils, and the extensive erudition on the subject evinced by this catalogue may have been partly derived from an unpublished 'Catalogus Petrificatorum . . . Leverianum' in nine folio fasciculi, which, according to a sale catalogue in the Geological Library of the Natural History Museum, was sold by

Mr. Hodgson of No. 192 Fleet Street on 18 May 1832, and for which Lever is there stated to have paid two hundred guineas to Emanuel Mendez da Costa, secretary to the Royal Society. Select specimens from the museum were described by Dr. George Shaw [q. v.] in 'Museum Leverianum,' 'published by James Parkinson, Proprietor of the Collection,' the first fasciculus dedicated to George III and his queen in 1792, and the second dedicated to Sir Joseph Banks in 1796. In 1806 Parkinson sold the museum by auction in 7,879 lots, the sale lasting sixty-five days, and the sale catalogue, compiled by Edward Donovan, filling 410 pages. The building was converted into the Surrey Institution, and was afterwards used for business purposes. Having fixed too low a price for admission, Parkinson had lost money by the museum. He had, however, taken, with some success, to the study of natural history, and added considerably to the collection. Parkinson died at Somers Town, London, on 25 Feb. 1813, aged 83, leaving two sons and a daughter.

One son, JOSEPH PARKINSON (1783–1855), architect, born in 1783, was articled to William Pilkington [q. v.], architect of Whitehall Yard. His first known executed work was the library to the Surrey Institution (formerly the Leverian Museum) in 1809. In 1811 he laid out Bryanston Square, and was surveyor to the Union Assurance Society until 1854. About 1822 he made designs in the Roman style, for alterations of and additions to Magdalen College, Oxford. These were not executed, but between 1822 and 1830 he superintended the reconstruction, in the Gothic style, of portions of the old quadrangle, and added to the length of the library. In 1831 he directed the rebuilding of the body of Streatham Church (Gothic) (*Report and Proceedings of the Vestry*, 1832, pp. 5–7; *Morning Post*, 8 Aug. 1832). Parkinson had many professional pupils, including John Raphael Brandon [q. v.] He died in May 1855, and was buried in Kensal Green.

[For the father, see Gent. Mag. 1813, pt. i. pp. 291–2. For the son, see Dict. of Architecture; Ingram's Memorials of Oxford; Buckler's Observations on St. Mary Magdalen, pp. 138, 140; Brayley's Surrey, iii. 432; Wheatley and Cunningham's London, Past and Present, iii. 336; Annual Register, 1831, p. 114; assistance from Professor T. Hayter Lewis and the Secretary of the Union Assurance Society.] G. S. B.

PARKINSON, JAMES (*d.* 1824), surgeon and palæontologist, was the reputed author of 'Observations on Dr. Hugh Smith's Philosophy of Physic,' published in 1780. He was already in practice in 1785, when he attended a course of lectures by John Hunter [q. v.] on the principles and practice of surgery, taking them down in shorthand and afterwards transcribing them. They were published in 1833 by his son J. W. K. Parkinson, F.R.C.S., under the title of 'Hunterian Reminiscences.'

In October 1794 Parkinson was examined on oath before the privy council in connection with the so-called 'Pop-gun Plot' to assassinate George III in the theatre by means of a poisoned dart. He admitted being a member of the Committee of Correspondence of the London Corresponding Society, and of the Constitutional Society, and also that he was the author of 'Revolutions without Bloodshed; or Reformation preferable to Revolt,' a penny pamphlet published 'for the benefit of the wives and children of the persons imprisoned on charges of High Treason,' and of 'A Vindication of the London Corresponding Society.' In 'Assassination of the King: or the Pop-gun Plot unravelled,' by John Smith, one of the accused, is a letter from Parkinson, dated 'Hoxton Square, August 29, 1795,' detailing his examination.

Between 1799 and 1807 Parkinson published numerous small medical works, but was already collecting specimens and drawings of fossils, as appears from an appeal for assistance at the end of the second edition of his 'Chemical Pocket-book' (1801). In 1804 appeared the first volume of his 'Organic Remains of a Former World,' which Mantell, in 1850, describes as 'the first attempt to give a familiar and scientific account . . . accompanied by figures' of fossils, 'a memorable event in the history of British Palæontology.' The second and third volumes appeared in 1808 and 1811 respectively, when he was still practising medicine at 1 Hoxton Square. This, his chief work, was followed, in 1822, by a smaller one, 'Elements of Oryctology: an Introduction to the Study of Fossil Organic Remains, especially of those found in British Strata.' Parkinson died in Kingsland Road on 21 Dec. 1824. He was an original member of the Geological Society on its foundation in 1807, but did not live to see it chartered.

His other works included: 1. 'The Chemical Pocket-book,' 1799, 12mo; 2nd edit. 1801; 3rd edit. 1803; 4th edit. 1809. 2. 'Medical Admonitions to Families,' 2 vols. 1799, 12mo; 2nd edit. 1800; 3rd edit. 1801; 5th edit. 1809. 3. 'The Villager's Friend and Physician,' 1800, 12mo. 4. 'The Hospital Pupil,' 1800, 12mo, in four letters. 5. 'Dangerous Sports: a Tale addressed to Children,' 1800, 16mo; another edit. 1808. 6. 'The

Way to Health,' 1802, 8vo. 7. 'Hints for the Improvement of Trusses,' 1802, 8vo. 8. 'Observations on the Nature and Cure of Gout,' 1805, 8vo. 9. 'Remarks on Mr. Whitbread's Plan for the Education of the Poor,' 1807, 8vo. 10. 'Observations on the Excessive Indulgence of Children,' 1807, 8vo. 11. 'An Essay on the Shaking Palsy,' 1817 (library of the Royal College of Surgeons). 12. 'Elements of Oryctology,' 3rd edit. 1840, 8vo. He was also the author of several geological papers in Nicholson's 'Journal,' 1809–12, and in the first, second, and fifth volumes of the 'Geological Society's Transactions,' 1811–18.

[Mantell's Pictorial Atlas of Fossil Remains, London, 1850, Introduction; Watt's Bibliotheca Britannica; Royal Society's Catalogue of Scientific Papers, iv. 760; and the works above cited.]

G. S. B.

PARKINSON, JOHN (1567–1650), apothecary and herbalist, was born in 1567, probably in Nottinghamshire. Before 1616 he was practising as an apothecary, and had a garden in Long Acre (*Theatrum Botanicum*, p. 609) 'well stored with rarities.' He was appointed apothecary to King James I, and on the publication of his 'Paradisus Terrestris' in 1629 obtained from Charles I the title of 'Botanicus Regius Primarius.' In the second edition of the 'Hortus Kewensis' (1810–13) seven species of plants are recorded as introduced by Parkinson, and thirty-three as first mentioned by him as grown in England, half of these being recorded before 1629, and the other half before 1640. He also added thirteen species to the recorded flora of Middlesex (Trimen and Dyer, *Flora of Middlesex*, p. 372). His name was commemorated by Plumier in the Central American genus of leguminous trees (*Parkinsonia*). Among acquaintances mentioned by Parkinson are Thomas Johnson, the editor of Gerard's 'Herbal,' John Tradescant the elder, and Sir Theodore Mayerne [q. v.]

Parkinson died in 1650, and was buried on 6 Aug. at St. Martin's-in-the-Fields. There is a print of him, in his sixty-second year, by C. Switzer, prefixed to his 'Paradisus,' and a small oval one by W. Marshall in the title-page of his 'Theatrum' (1640). They have been several times reproduced, the latter in Richardson's 'Illustrations to Granger.'

Mrs. Ewing founded in 1884 a Parkinson Society, the objects of which were to search out and cultivate old garden flowers, to plant waste places with hardy flowers, and to prevent extermination. Mrs. Ewing was president until her death, when she was succeeded by Professor Daniel Oliver. The society has now been dissolved.

Parkinson's first work was the 'Paradisi in sole Paradisus Terrestris; or a garden of all sorts of pleasant flowers, which our English ayre will permit to be nursed up; with a kitchen garden . . . and an orchard,' &c., London, 1629, pp. 612, fol. There is a second edition, published in 1656, professedly 'corrected and enlarged,' but in reality reprinted almost verbatim. The title is a pun on the author's surname. The work is dedicated to Queen Henrietta Maria, not, as Pulteney says (*Sketches of the Progress of Botany*, i. 140), to Queen Elizabeth. Among the commendatory verses prefixed to it are some by Thomas Johnson: Nearly a thousand plants are described under the three heads enumerated in the title, and of these 780 are figured on 109 plates, the wood-blocks for which, many of them copied from Clusius and Lobel, were specially cut in England. Pulteney styles this work the first which 'separately described and figured the subjects of the flower garden.' Parkinson's second great work was the 'Theatrum Botanicum. The Theater of Plantes, or An Universall and Compleate Herball,' London, 1640, pp. 1734, fol. The title states that 'the chief notes of Dr. Lobel, Dr. Bonham, and others' are 'inserted;' and on p. 1060 Parkinson says that he had purchased Lobel's works at his death. Dr. William How in 1655 published 'Matthiæ de L'obel . . . stirpium illustrationes . . . subreptitiis Joh. Parkinsonii rapsodiis,' &c., pp. 170, 4to, on pp. 164–165 of which work he roundly accuses Parkinson of appropriating Lobel's observations, 'whose volumes were compleat, The Title! Epistle! and *Diploma* affix'd!' Parkinson's 'Theatrum,' however, describes nearly 3,800 plants as against 2,850 in Johnson's Gerard published seven years previously; but his cuts, inferior English copies of those of Johnson, only number about 2,600 against 2,700 in his predecessor's work. Many of Parkinson's descriptions are new. He incorporates almost the whole of Bauhin's 'Pinax,' besides consulting the original authorities as to synonyms and properties; and though his classification into seventeen tribes, depending chiefly upon properties, is inferior to that employed by Lobel in 1605, the work is more original than those of Gerard and Johnson, and remained the most complete English treatise on the subject until the time of Ray.

[Pulteney's Sketches of the Progress of Botany, i. 138–54; Rees's Cyclopædia, life by Sir J. E. Smith; Journal of Horticulture, 1875, xxviii. 493; Mrs. Ewing's Mary's Meadow, 1885, Pref.]

G. S. B.

PARKINSON, RICHARD (1748–1815), agricultural writer, was born in Lincolnshire in 1748. Becoming a farmer, he was in or

about 1798 recommended by Sir John Sinclair to General George Washington, who employed him as agriculturist at Mount Vernon. On his return to England he became steward to Sir Joseph Banks in Lincolnshire. He died at Osgodby on 23 Feb. 1815. Parkinson published: 1. 'The Experienced Farmer's Tour in America: exhibiting the American System of Agriculture and Breeding of Cattle. To which are added Sketches published by J. B. Broadley,' 2 vols. London, 1805, 8vo; another edition was published in the same year, with the title 'Tour in America in 1798, 1799, and 1800, exhibiting Sketches of Society and Manners, and a Particular Account of the American System of Agriculture,' 2 vols. 8vo. 2. 'The English Practice of Agriculture, exemplified in the Management of a Farm in Ireland . . . with an Appendix: containing . . . a comparative estimate of the Irish and English Mode of Culture,' &c., London, 1806, 8vo. 3. 'Practical Observations on Gypsum, or Plaister of Paris as a Manure,' London, 1808, 12mo. 4. 'A General View of the Agriculture of the County of Huntingdon,' London, 1809, 8vo. 5. 'Treatise on the Breeding and Management of Live Stock . . . with an Appendix containing Tables of Prices,' 2 vols., London, 1810, 8vo. 6. 'A General View of the Agriculture of the County of Rutland,' 1811.

[Pitt's General View of the Agriculture of Leicestershire, London, 1811, 8vo; Loudon's Encyclopædia of Agriculture, p. 1211; Donaldson's Agricultural Biography, p. 83; Appleton's Cyclopædia of American Biography, iv. 657.]

W. A. S. H.

PARKINSON, RICHARD, D.D. (1797–1858), canon of Manchester, the son of John Parkinson, by his wife Margaret Blackburne, came from a yeoman family long settled in North Lancashire, and was born at Woodgates, Admarsh, near Lancaster, on 17 Sept. 1797. He was educated at the grammar schools of Chipping, Hawkstead, and Sedbergh, and at St. John's College, Cambridge, where he matriculated in December 1815. At Sedbergh he was the last pupil who studied mathematics under the well-known John Dawson, and at Cambridge his tutor was Dr. Thomas Calvert, afterwards warden of Manchester. He graduated B.A. in 1820, proceeding M.A. in 1824, B.D. in 1838, and D.D. on 10 Dec. 1851. On leaving Cambridge in 1820 he was for a short time master of Lea School, near Preston. He edited the 'Preston Sentinel,' a conservative newspaper, during its one year's existence (1821), and was a frequent contributor to its successor, the 'Preston Pilot.' He wrote also for 'Blackwood's Magazine,' one of his pieces (November 1820) being an amusing parody on 'Young Lochinvar.' In 1823 he was ordained, and became curate of St. Michael's-on-Wyre, Lancashire. Three years later he was appointed theological lecturer or tutor at St. Bees College, Cumberland, of which institution he was, twenty years afterwards, promoted to be principal. He obtained the Seatonian prize at Cambridge in 1830 for his poem on the 'Ascent of Elijah,' one of the unsuccessful candidates being W. M. Praed. In the same year he was appointed perpetual curate of Whitworth, near Rochdale, Lancashire. This living he resigned in 1841, in favour of his curate, who was a descendant of 'Wonderful Walker,' the Seathwaite patriarch, commemorated by Wordsworth, and by Parkinson himself in his 'Old Church Clock.' In 1833 he preached at Bishop Sumner's visitation at Manchester, and the sermon had the effect of obtaining for the preacher election (on 20 May 1833) as fellow of the collegiate chapter. In 1837, and again in 1838, he was Hulsean lecturer at Cambridge. At Manchester he was very popular, but his retention of the fellowship (afterwards canonry) of the collegiate church after his appointment in September 1846 as principal of St. Bees College and incumbent of St. Bees Church led to some bitterness of feeling. This discontent arose, it was said, because the people so highly valued him that they wished to keep him all to themselves. Under his governance the college of St. Bees attained a celebrity which it never previously possessed. He was a liberal donor to church objects, and defrayed a large portion of the cost of rebuilding the vicarage-house and the old conventual abbey of St. Bees.

On 1 March 1857 he was suddenly seized with an attack of paralysis while in the pulpit of the Manchester Cathedral, and, although he resumed his duties, his constitution received a permanent shock. On 28 Jan. 1858 he had a second paralytic seizure at St. Bees, and died on the same day. His portrait, by Charles Mercier, was presented to St. Bees College by his friends shortly before his death. It was subsequently engraved.

Parkinson married, in 1831, Catherine, daughter of Thomas Hartley of Gill Foot, Cumberland (she died in 1860), and had two sons and two daughters.

Parkinson was one of the founders of the Chetham Society, and its vice-president from the commencement in 1843. He edited for the society: 1. 'The Life of Adam Martindale,' 1845. 2. 'The Autobiography of Henry Newcome,' 1851–2, 2 vols. 3. 'The Private Journal and Literary Remains of John Byrom,' 4 vols. 1853–8. The notes to the last-named

were contributed by Canon Raines and James Crossley. In addition to these works, and many separate sermons and pamphlets, he published: 1. 'Sermons on Points of Doctrine and Rules of Duty,' 1825. 2. 'Poems Sacred and Miscellaneous,' Whitehaven, 1832; reissued with Appendix in 1845. 3. 'Rationalism and Revelation: Hulsean Lectures,' 1837. 4. 'The Constitution of the Visible Church of Christ: Hulsean Lectures,' 1838. 5. 'The Old Church Clock,' 1843; 4th edit. 1852; 5th edit. 1880, with memoir and notes by John Evans. This interesting story, in which is interwoven a narrative of 'Wonderful Walker,' was originally issued in the 'Christian Magazine.'

[Evans's Lancashire Authors and Orators, 1850, p. 198; Evans's Preface to 5th edit. of the Old Church Clock; Raines's Fellows of the Collegiate Church of Manchester (Chetham Soc.), 1891, ii. 361; George Huntington's Random Recollections, 1893 (a pleasant picture of a 'genial principal'); Gent. Mag. May 1858; Brit. Mus. Cat.] C. W. S.

PARKINSON, STEPHEN, D.D. (1823–1889), mathematician and college tutor, was born in 1823 at Keighley in Yorkshire, the youngest but one of a family of eight children. His father, a land agent, died in Stephen's infancy; and his mother, whose maiden name was Mary Ogden, brought up her family on a narrow income.

In October 1841 he entered St. John's College, Cambridge. With Hymers for his college tutor, he became sizar and scholar of the college, and in the mathematical tripos of 1845 he was senior wrangler, while William Thomson (now Lord Kelvin) was second wrangler (see BRISTED, *Five Years in an English University*). The order of the two competitors was reversed in the examination for the Smith's prizes. In the same year Parkinson became fellow of his college, and began to take private pupils. Among these were the senior wranglers of 1850, 1853, and 1857 (Besant, Sprague, and Finch), and L. H. Courtney, second wrangler in 1855. He was also college lecturer on mathematics, and in 1864 succeeded J. B. Mayor as college tutor. The duties of this office he discharged with such success that when, in 1871, he vacated it by marriage, he was re-elected, and remained tutor till 1882, when he resigned. In the eighteen years of his tutorship nearly a thousand pupils passed under his care, and 'Parkinson's side' was an important factor in the prosperity of the college. He became president of the college in 1865, but declined to be a candidate for the mastership in 1881.

He took a leading part in university affairs, and was one of the most vigorous and powerful opponents of reform and innovation. He took the degrees of M.A. in 1848, B.D. in 1855, and D.D. in 1868; and examined for the mathematical tripos in 1849 and 1852. He was senior proctor in 1864, and was elected thrice in succession to the council of the senate, on which he accordingly served from 1866 to 1878. He was also a fellow of the Royal Society. He died on 2 Jan. 1889, without surviving issue.

He had married, in 1871, Elizabeth Lucy, daughter of John Welchman Whateley of Birmingham. His widow was married in 1893 to Mr. G. F. Cobb, fellow and junior bursar of Trinity College.

He was the author of two mathematical text-books: (1) 'Elementary Treatise on Mechanics' (1855; 6th edit. 1881) and (2) 'Treatise on Optics' (1859; 4th edit. 1884), which were for about a quarter of a century the standard books on these subjects in use at Cambridge.

[Obituary notices, viz. E. W. Bowling in The Eagle, March 1889, E. J. Routh in Phil. Mag. vol. xlv., Cambridge Review, vol. x. No. 242, Guardian 9 Jan. 1889; supplemented by information kindly supplied by his widow, who placed a memorial cross and tablet and superaltar to his memory in the chapel of St. John's College.] C. P.

PARKINSON, SYDNEY (1745?–1771), draughtsman, born in Edinburgh about 1745, was the younger son of Joel Parkinson, a quaker brewer of Edinburgh, by his wife Elizabeth. His father dying in straitened circumstances, Sydney was apprenticed to a wool-draper, but showed an aptitude for drawing, and before 1767 came to London. By the advice of James Lee, an artist, he was engaged by Sir Joseph Banks [q. v.] to accompany Captain Cook and himself in the Endeavour to the South Seas, as natural-history draughtsman, at a salary of 80*l.* a year.

Parkinson's ship left the Thames on 30 July 1768, and arrived in Funchal Bay, Madeira, on 13 Aug. She then proceeded to Rio and the South Seas. Under the direction of Banks and Dr. Solander, Parkinson made numerous drawings of botanical and other subjects, as well as landscapes and portraits of native chiefs. After leaving New Zealand, the expedition reached Batavia on 10 Oct., and remained there until 26 Dec. On leaving Prince's Island for the Cape of Good Hope, Parkinson succumbed to fever and dysentery on 26 Jan. 1771. He was buried at sea.

Parkinson, though young, was a good and intelligent draughtsman. Sir Joseph Banks

speaks in unqualified terms of his 'unbounded industry' in making for him a much larger collection of drawings than he expected. His observations, too, were valuable, and the vocabularies of South Sea languages given in his 'Journal' are interesting. The circumstances attending the publication of this book were peculiar. Upon Sir Joseph's return to England, Parkinson's brother, Stanfield Parkinson, claimed, under a will executed before Sydney left England, all the drawings made by his brother in spare hours, as well as his journals and collections. A dispute ensuing, Dr. John Fothergill [q. v.] interposed, and Sir Joseph Banks agreed to pay to Stanfield Parkinson and his sister Britannia the sum of 500*l.* for balance of salary due, and for Sydney's collections and papers. The latter were, however, lent to Stanfield on his promise of return. He at once had them transcribed, and, with the assistance of Dr. Kenrick, prepared them for publication. An injunction, however, was obtained in chancery to restrain him from publishing until after the appearance of the volume then in preparation for the admiralty by Dr. John Hawkesworth [q. v.] Hawkesworth retaliated, after a fashion, by excluding mention of Parkinson from his 'Journal of a Voyage round the World, in His Majesty's Ship Endeavour,' &c., which appeared in 1771, although some of Parkinson's papers were used in its preparation. Similarly his name was not allowed to appear on any of his drawings in 'An Account of the Voyages undertaken by the Order of His Present Majesty for making Discoveries in the Southern Hemisphere,' &c., by John Hawkesworth, LL.D., 3 vols. London, 1773.

The opposition narrative of the voyage was published later in 1773 under the title 'A Journal of a Voyage to the South Seas in His Majesty's Ship the Endeavour. Faithfully transcribed from the Papers of the late Sydney Parkinson, Draughtsman to Joseph Banks, Esq., on his late Expedition with Dr. Solander round the World. Embellished with Views and Designs, delineated by the Author, and engraved by capital Artists, London. Printed for Stanfield Parkinson, the Editor.' Before the actual publication, however, Stanfield Parkinson died insane. The work contains a portrait by James Newton, representing Parkinson as a youth surrounded with drawing materials and specimens. Twenty-three plates from his drawings accompany the text. The originals of many of these, and some others, are preserved in the British Museum (Addit. MSS. 23920-23921). A second edition of the 'Journal,' by Dr. John Coakley Lettsom [q. v.], was published, London, 1784.

[Hawkesworth's Voyages, ii. 97, 123, iii. 780; Gent. Mag. July 1773 p. 342, August 1784 p. 603, January 1785 p. 52; Smith's Catalogue, ii. 260, Suppl. 1893, pp. 260, 261; Friends' Quarterly Examiner, xi. 97-9; Registers at Devonshire House.] C. F. S.

PARKINSON, THOMAS (*fl.* 1769-1789), portrait-painter, is chiefly known as a painter of theatrical figures and groups. He, however, also practised regularly as a portrait-painter, and exhibited portraits at the Free Society of Artists in 1769 and 1770, and at the Royal Academy from 1773 to 1789. Some of these were engraved, including those of Dr. William Balmain (by R. Earlom), William Woodfall (by J. Jehner), Jonathan Britain (by J. R. Smith), and others. Among his theatrical groups were 'Mr. Weston in the character of Billy Button in the "Maid of Bath"' (Incorporated Society of Artists, 1772); 'Mr. Shuter, with Mr. Quick and Mrs. Green, in a scene from "She stoops to conquer"' (engraved by R. Laurie, 1776); 'A Scene from Cymon' (Royal Academy, 1773); 'A Scene from The Duenna' (Royal Academy, 1774); 'Garrick led off the Stage by Time with Tragedy and Comedy' (engraved by R. Laurie, 1779), &c. A number of Parkinson's small theatrical portraits were engraved. Some of the original drawings for these are in the Burney collection of theatrical portraits in the print-room at the British Museum.

[Redgrave's Dict. of Artists; Chaloner Smith's British Mezzotinto Portraits; Graves's Dict. of Artists, 1760-1880.] L. C.

PARKINSON, THOMAS (1745-1830), mathematician, the son of Adam Parkinson, was born at Kirkham in Lancashire in 1745. Having been at school in Kirkham under a Mr. Threlfal, he entered Christ's College, Cambridge, in 1765 as a sizar. His father, who disapproved of his entering the university, denied him pecuniary assistance, and to eke out his income he joined Israel Lyons the younger [q. v.] in calculating the series of tables of parallax and reflection for the board of longitude. In 1769 he became senior wrangler and second Smith's prizeman, dividing the honours with George Atwood, who was third wrangler and first Smith's prizeman. He proceeded M.A. in 1772, B.D. in 1789, and D.D. in 1795. He was for twenty years (1771-91) fellow, and for fourteen years (1777-91) tutor of his college; and was proctor of the university 1786-7. In 1775 the dean and chapter of Ely conferred on him the vicarage of Mel-

dreth, and in 1789 he accepted from his college the rectory of Kegworth in Leicestershire; in 1794 he became archdeacon of Huntingdon; in 1798 he was presented to the Chiswick stall in St. Paul's Cathedral. From 1804 he filled the office of chancellor of the diocese of Chester, and in 1812 became archdeacon of Leicester. He was elected a fellow of the Royal Society on 23 Feb. 1786. He died at Kegworth on 13 Nov. 1830.

He published a few sermons singly, and 1. 'A System of Mechanics,' 1785, 4to. 2. 'A System of Mechanics and Hydrostatics,' 1789, 4to.

[Nichols's Leicestershire, iii. 856; Gent. Mag. 1798 p. 362 *b*, 1831 pt. i. pp. 86–9; Dict. of Living Authors, 1798, ii. 110; information kindly supplied by Dr. Peile, master of Christ's College.] C. P.

PARKYNS, MANSFIELD (1823–1894), traveller, born at Ruddington, Nottinghamshire, on 16 Feb. 1823, was second son of Thomas Boultbee Parkyns by Charlotte Mary, eldest daughter of George Smith of Edwalton, Nottinghamshire. His father was a nephew of Thomas Boothby Parkyns, first lord Rancliffe, and a grandson of Sir Thomas Parkyns, third baronet of Bunny, the son of Sir Thomas 'Luctator,' who is separately noticed. Mansfield matriculated from Trinity College, Cambridge, in October 1839, but did not proceed to a degree. A strong craving for a more adventurous mode of life led him to Constantinople in the autumn of 1842, and on 5 March 1843 he left Cairo on a journey of exploration into the remotest parts of Abyssinia. Without any very definite projects, he remained among the Abyssinians over three years, enjoying unique facilities for observing the life of the people, to whom his strength, sangfroid, and ready compliance with all the customs of the country greatly commended him. After having traversed the country by a circuitous route from Massowah to Khartoum, he returned to England in 1846. He was appointed an attaché to the embassy at Constantinople on 15 Feb. 1850, and retained the position until the latter part of 1852. He then came back to England, and in 1853 issued his interesting, though desultory, 'Life in Abyssinia, being Notes collected during Three Years' Residence and Travel in that Country' (2 vols., London, 8vo), which was dedicated to Lord Palmerston and excited much attention; it corroborated certain passages in the 'Travels' of James Bruce which had hitherto been regarded as fabulous. A new edition with a fresh introduction, touching upon Abyssinian history and methods of government, was published in 1868 *à propos* of the Abyssinian expedition commanded by Lord Napier of Magdala [see NAPIER, ROBERT CORNELIS]. Upon his marriage, on 14 Sept. 1852, to Emma Louisa Bethell (*d.* 2 Dec. 1877), daughter of Richard, first lord Westbury, by whom he had eight daughters, Parkyns settled down at Woodborough Hall in Nottinghamshire, where he acquired an estate. He served in the Sherwood foresters' militia, and subsequently became lieutenant-colonel of the Nottinghamshire rifle volunteers. In 1858 he became official assignee in bankruptcy, first in Exeter and then in London, and he was afterwards appointed comptroller of the court of bankruptcy. He retired from this office in 1884. In earlier years he had obtained some notoriety as a pugilist, in emulation, doubtless, of his ancestor, the second baronet; after his retirement he took to wood-carving as a diversion, and presented to Woodborough church some handsome oak stalls of his own handiwork. Parkyns was also an active member of the Royal Geographical Society, and was distinguished as an excellent linguist, possessing a rare knowledge of many of the less known dialects of the Nile Basin and of Western Asia. He died on 12 Jan. 1894, and was buried in Woodborough church.

[Times, 19 Jan. 1894; Nottingham Daily Express and Daily Guardian, January 1894; Foster's Peerage, 1882, p. 485; Foreign Office Lists, 1853, 1895; Life in Abyssinia.] T. S.

PARKYNS, SIR THOMAS (1664–1741), 'Luctator,' born in 1664 at Bunny, six miles from Nottingham, was the second son of Sir Thomas Isham Parkyns (1639–1684), first baronet of Bunny, by Anne, sole daughter and heiress of Thomas Cressey and his wife Elizabeth, daughter of Sir Thomas Glemham. His grandfather, Sir Isham Parkyns (1601–1671), had served under Henry Hastings, lord Loughborough [q. v.], and held Ashby-de-la-Zouch for Charles I against Fairfax from 20 June 1645 until 28 Feb. 1646, and his father was created a baronet by Charles II in 1681 (information kindly supplied by Mrs. E. L. Radford).

Thomas was educated at Westminster School under Busby and Knipe, and in 1680 he entered Trinity College, Cambridge, as a fellow-commoner. After two years at Cambridge he entered as a student of Gray's Inn on 18 May 1682. Two years later he succeeded his father in the baronetcy, and henceforth devoted a very energetic mind to the improvement of his estate. A free school and four almshouses were erected by him in Bunny, and he also gave bells to the church, restored the large chancel of Bunny

church, and built a vicarage. He rebuilt all the farmhouses, clothed the hills with woods, founded an aqueduct and a decoy, and erected the curious tower at Bunny Hall, 'a massy pile,' the patchwork of several generations, which is described and figured by Thoroton (*Hist. of Nottinghamshire*, iii. 94). A competent mathematician, with a good knowledge of the principles of architecture and hydraulics, Parkyns was his own architect and engineer. He constructed manor-houses at Bunny, East Leak, and Highfield Grange, Cortlingstock, and he built in the course of three years a park wall three miles in length, which was the first wall of the kind in England supported wholly upon arches. The plan commended itself both on the score of economy and for the advantages which it gave to gardeners. Parkyns also testified to his hospitality by building a large cellar in his park, a quarter of a mile from his house.

Architecture was far from exhausting his energy. He took a keen interest in education, and in 1716 issued 'A Practical and Grammatical Introduction to the Latin Tongue' for the use of his grandson and of Bunny school (Nottingham, 8vo, two editions). He was also an active and exemplary justice of the peace. He sat upon the commissions for the counties of Leicester and Nottingham from 1684 until his death, and in connection with his duties on the bench he published, besides minor pamphlets, 'A Method proposed for the Hiring and Recording of Servants in Husbandry, Arts, Misteries, &c. Also a Limitation and Appointment of the several Rates of Wages' (Nottingham, 4to, 1721).

But it is to his extraordinary passion for wrestling that Parkyns owes his celebrity. He established an annual wrestling match in Bunny Park, and was himself no idle patron of the sport. His favourite servants were wrestlers who had given him a fall. Wrestling matches were a constant diversion to him until the end of his life, and the competition that he founded was continued in Bunny Park until 1810. He discountenanced what is known as the 'out play' in wrestling, and had many notions of his own on both the theory and practice of the sport. These he embodied in a curious work entitled 'Προγυμνάσματα. The Inn Play, or Cornish Hugg Wrestler, digested in a method which teacheth to break all holds and throw most falls mathematically; of great use to such who understand the small sword in fencing,' Nottingham, printed by William Ayscough, 1713, 4to (2nd edit., corrected, with large additions, 1714; 3rd edit., 1727, another 1810). The baronet recommends to his readers the practice of throwing contentious persons over their heads, and he gives full practical instructions. For scholars he demands 'middle sized athletick men, full hearted and broad shouldered; for wind and strength brawny leg'd and arm'd, yet clear limb'd. . . none but beefeaters will go down with me.' 'Whoever would be a compleat wrestler,' he adds, 'must avoid being overtaken by drink, which very much enervates, or being in a passion at the sight of his adversary.' In the course of the work he acknowledges his obligations to Sir Isaac Newton, who, perceiving his inclination to mathematics, invited him, though a fellow commoner, to attend his lectures at Trinity; and to Mr. Cornish, his wrestling master, at Gray's Inn.

Another eccentricity of Parkyns was the collection of stone coffins that he formed in the churchyard at Bunny. He selected one for his own use, and left the remainder to such parishioners as might choose to be interred in them. He studied physic for the purpose of benefiting his poor tenantry; he was great at erecting quaint inscriptions on his estate, and until middle age was a vigorous runner and change ringer. It was justly said of a man of so many and vehement accomplishments that he 'could throw a tenant, combat a paradox, quote Martial or sign a mittimus with any man of his own age or county.' It is stated further that he never knew a day's illness until in his seventy-eighth year, 'when death at last gave him the backfall.' Dying at Bunny on 29 March 1741, he was buried in the chancel of Bunny Church, where is a figure of him in the act of wrestling. 'A man of probity and learning, and an excellent magistrate,' says Thoroton, 'he undoubtedly was, but that a figure of him in a bruising position (even to encounter Master Allbones, *alias* Death) should be in such a place, to me appears unseemly.' This curious monument was wrought by the baronet's chaplain in a neighbouring barn; the inscription upon it was written by Dr. Robert Freind [q. v.] A portrait of Sir Thomas Parkyns 'Luctator' by John Vanderbank is preserved at Bunny Hall.

By his first wife, Elizabeth, sole daughter of John Sampson of Breaston, Derbyshire, and granddaughter of John Sampson of Hewby, Yorkshire, alderman of London, who is described as an 'excellent woman, clever at recipes for strains,' Parkyns had two sons—Sampson (*d.* 1713), and Thomas, who died an infant—and two daughters. He married, secondly, in 1727, Jane, daughter of George Barrat of York, by whom he left issue his successor, Sir Thomas; George, who became an officer in General Elliot's light horse; and

one daughter, Anne. Lady Parkyns died in August 1740.

[Betham's Baronetage, 1803, iii. 44; Collins's English Baronetage, 1741, iii. 684; Welch's Alumni Westmon. p. 242; Foster's Gray's Inn Register, p. 332; Thoroton's Hist. of Nottinghamshire, i. 93–7; Bailey's Annals of Nottinghamshire, iii. 928, 1190; Brown's Nottinghamshire Worthies, p. 379; Chambers's Book of Days, i. 435–7; Retrospective Rev. xi. 160–73; Boase and Courtney's Bibl. Cornub.; Dict. of Arch. vi. 51; Granger's New Wonderful Museum, i. 79–84; Nichols's Lit. Anecd. iv. 344; Gent. Mag. 1737 pp. 120, 182, 1741 p. 221; Nichols's Leicester.; Cresswell's Printing in Nottinghamshire, 1863.] T. S.

PARKYNS or PERKINS, Sir WILLIAM (1649?–1696), conspirator, the son of William Parkyns, a London merchant, was born in London about 1649. He was admitted of the Inner Temple in 1671, and was called to the bar in 1675. He was knighted at Whitehall on 10 June 1681. He acquired a good practice, and, inheriting considerable wealth from his father, became prominent in the city as a devoted adherent of the court party, an abhorrer at the time of the Exclusion Bill, and, after the revolution, as an inveterate Jacobite; though, in order to retain his lucrative office as one of the six clerks in the court of chancery, he had taken the oath of allegiance to William III. After the death of Queen Mary in 1695 he associated himself with Sir George Barclay [q. v.], Robert Charnock [q. v.], Captain George Porter, 'Scum' Goodman, and others, in their design to kidnap or to assassinate William. Their scheme was communicated to James II early in 1695, but no sanction to proceed in the matter was forthcoming from him, and the plot was necessarily suspended upon William's departure for Flanders in May. It was resumed upon Barclay's landing in England in January 1696 with a commission from James, not only to provoke a Jacobite rising, but to 'do such other acts of hostility against the Prince of Orange as might be for the royal service.' Barclay persuaded Parkyns that these words were meant to cover an attack upon the king's person. Parkyns was too gouty to take a very active share in any desperate deed, but he provided horses, saddles, and weapons for accomplices to the number of forty, and was promised a high post in the Jacobite army. Upon the discovery of the plot by Thomas Prendergast [q. v.], active search was made for Parkyns. Nothing was found in his house in Covent Garden, but at his country seat in Warwickshire were revealed arms and accoutrements sufficient to equip a troop of cavalry. On 10 March he himself was arrested in the Temple and committed to Newgate. His trial took place on 24 March. The new act for regulating the procedure in cases of high treason came into force on 25 March, and he pleaded hard that he ought to be tried under its provisions. But the counsel for the crown stood on their extreme right, and his request was denied. He defended himself with ability, but the testimony of Captain George Porter [q. v.], who had turned king's evidence, was most explicit, and he was promptly found guilty and condemned to death. Great endeavours were used to induce Parkyns to confess all he knew, and a deputation of nine members of parliament visited him in Newgate for this purpose. He confessed his complicity in the plot, but he would not name the five persons whom he was to send to assist in the assassination; he stated that he had seen James's commission, but refused to give the names of those whom he had nominated to commissions in his regiment. He gave some additional particulars to the bishop of Ely, to whom he also confessed the irregularities of his life, and upon whom his generosity made an impression; but it was held that there was no ground for a petition, and Parkyns was executed on Tower Hill, along with Sir John Friend, on 13 April 1696. At the place of execution three nonjuring clergymen, Jeremy Collier, Cook, and Snatt, appeared on the platform with the criminals; and just previous to the completion of the sentence Collier publicly absolved Parkyns, performing the ceremony with the imposition of hands. Every one was astonished by the boldness of the act, while orthodox persons objected not only to absolution having been granted at all under such circumstances, but to the use of the ceremony of imposition of hands, which was not practised by the church of England. The two archbishops and ten bishops published 'A Declaration concerning the Irregular and Scandalous Proceedings.' Cook and Snatt were committed to Newgate; Collier absconded, and published a defence of his conduct. In this he stated that Parkyns had sent for him repeatedly in Newgate, and desired that the absolution of the church might be pronounced the day before his execution. On that day Collier was refused admission to the prison; he had therefore gone to the place of execution and given the absolution there. He denied that Sir William had confessed to him that he was privy to the intended assassination. Parkyns's head was exposed upon Temple Bar. By his wife Susanna, daughter and coheir of Thomas Blackwell of Bushy, Hertfordshire, whom he married at St. Mildred's, Bread Street, on 26 June 1673, Parkyns

left a daughter, who is said to have confirmed him in his resolve to compromise none of his associates. His nephew, Captain Matthew Smith [q. v.], was a notorious Jacobite intriguer. Parkyns was the last Englishman who was tried for high treason under the old system of procedure.

[Chester's London Marriage Licenses, 1021; Le Neve's Pedigrees of Knights, p. 351; Commons' Journals, 1 and 2 April 1696; Macaulay's History, chap. xxi.; Lathbury's Hist. of the Nonjurors, p. 168; Burnet's Own Time, iv. 290–307, 336; State Trials, vol. xiii.; State Tracts, iii. 692–3; Evelyn's Diary, 19 April 1696; Calamy's Life, i. 382, 383; Ralph's History, ii. 640; Lettres Historiques, 1696, ix. 550–563; Vernon's Correspondence, ed. G. P. R. James, 1841, p. 2; Macpherson's Original Letters; A Letter to the Three Absolvers . . . being Reflections on the Papers delivered by Sir John Friend and Sir William Parkyns to the Sheriffs of London, 1696; A Defence of the Absolution given to Sir William Perkins; Wheatley and Cunningham's London, iii. 359; see also articles Porter, George; Charnock, Robert; and Barclay, Sir George.] T. S.

PARLEY, PETER (pseudonym). [See Martin, William, 1801–1867; and Mogridge, George.]

PARMENTIER, JAMES (JACQUES) (1658–1730), painter, born in France in 1658, was nephew of the celebrated painter, Sebasté Bourdon, who encouraged and gave him instruction in drawing, and would have done more for him but for his death in 1671. After some further instruction from a relation, Parmentier came to England in September 1676, to work under J. C. De La Fosse, the decorative painter, who was then engaged in painting the ceilings at the Duke of Montagu's house in Bloomsbury, for which Parmentier laid in the dead colours. He was then sent over by William III to the royal palace at Loo in Holland, and gained favour for his decorative skill; but he threw up his work through a dispute with Marot, who was surveyor of the royal palaces in Holland. Parmentier then returned to France, and made a visit to Italy. Being of the protestant faith, he left France again for England after the revocation of the edict of Nantes, and returned to London. Not finding sufficient patronage there, he accepted an invitation to go down to Yorkshire, where he found plenty of employment for some years, painting many portraits, and, among other historical works, an altar-piece of 'The Lord's Supper' for Holy Trinity Church, Hull, presented by himself in return for the hospitality shown him there; another altar-piece for St. Peter's Church at Leeds, and a staircase for the Duke of Norfolk at Worksop Manor, Nottinghamshire. On the death in 1721 of Louis Laguerre [q. v.] Parmentier returned to London, hoping to succeed to Laguerre's practice as a decorative painter. He did not, however, obtain what he wanted, and, falling into indifferent circumstances, determined to return to Holland and finish his days among relatives at Amsterdam. This intention was frustrated by his death, which took place in London on 2 Dec. 1730. He was buried in St. Paul's, Covent Garden. When in Holland, Parmentier painted the ceiling and two chimney-pieces in the chief room of the royal palace at Binnenhof, now the parliament-house at the Hague. He was a member of the guild of St. Luke at the Hague, becoming a master on 1 Dec. 1698. At Painters' Hall in London there is a painting by him of 'Diana and Endymion.' A portrait of St. Evremond by him was engraved more than once; one of Lord-chief-justice Sir James Reynolds was engraved by J. Faber in mezzotint, and another of Marot, mentioned above, by J. Gole, also in mezzotint. Claude Du Bosc [q. v.], the engraver, was to engrave a large print of the 'Temple of Solomon,' after a painting by Parmentier, but it is doubtful whether this was ever executed.

[Vertue's Diaries (Brit. Mus. Add. MS. 23076); Redgrave's Dict. of Artists; Dussieux's Artistes Français à l'Etranger; Obreen's Archief voor Nederlandsche Kunstgeschiedenis, v. 139.] L. C.

PARNELL, CHARLES STEWART (1846–1891), political leader, was second son of John Henry Parnell (*d.* 1859) of Avondale, co. Wicklow, by his wife Delia Tudor, daughter of Commodore Charles Stewart of the United States navy. His grandfather, William Parnell, who first settled at Avondale, co. Wicklow; his great-grandfather, Sir John Parnell; and his grand-uncle, Henry Brook Parnell, first baron Congleton, are noticed separately. Thomas Parnell (1679–1718) [q. v.], the poet, was among his kinsmen. The family had come to Ireland from Cheshire during the reign of Charles II (Head, *Congleton Past and Present*, 1887). Parnell's father and grandfather shared the aspirations of the Irish nationalists of their time; while his American mother inherited a strong hatred of England, and acknowledged much sympathy with the fenian organisation which was formed about 1858 for the avowed objects of separating Ireland from England and of establishing an Irish republic [see O'Mahony, John].

Parnell was born at Avondale on 27 June 1846. He was educated chiefly in England at a private school at Yeovil, Somerset, and

by two private tutors—the Rev. Mr. Barton at Kirk Langley, Derbyshire, and the Rev. Mr. Wishaw at Chipping Norton, Oxfordshire. His vacations were spent mainly in Dublin in the old red-brick mansion, 14 Upper Temple Street, which had long been the town house of the family. On 1 July 1865 he matriculated, at the age of nineteen, as a pensioner from Magdalene College, Cambridge. While a lad he was distant and reserved, though warmly attached to the few whom he made his friends. One of his teachers writes that he was quick, 'and interesting to teach,' but 'not a great favourite with his companions.' His career at Cambridge, which lasted for nearly four years, was undistinguished. A diffident youth, giving no promise of a remarkable future, he left the university without a degree at the end of May 1869.

From 1869, when he left Cambridge, until 1872 Parnell remained at Avondale. He stood well in the estimation of his own class, and was regarded as a retiring country gentleman of conservative tendencies. He showed some liking for cricket, and was captain of a Wicklow 'eleven.' He also became an officer in the Wicklow militia. In 1872–3 he travelled in the United States. On returning home he was chosen a member of the synod of the disestablished church, and he was high sheriff of co. Wicklow in 1874.

During the same year he plunged into Irish politics. His attention had first been drawn to them by the fenian movement which had come to a head in 1865–7. That movement he had watched, he tells us, 'with interest and attention.' A sister writes: 'It was the occasion of the execution of the Manchester martyrs [three fenians hanged in Manchester in 1867 for killing a policeman while they were trying to rescue fenian prisoners] that first called forth an expression of aversion for England on my brother's part, and set him thinking and brooding over the wrongs of his country. This indignation was extreme, and from that time there was a marked change in him—he was then twenty-one years of age.' Isaac Butt [q. v.], who defended the fenian prisoners in 1865, and was impressed by their earnestness, had founded in 1870 the Home Rule Association for the restoration of an Irish parliament. At the same time he placed himself at the head of the Amnesty Association, formed for the purpose of obtaining the release of the fenian prisoners. Thus the fenian and home-rule organisations ran, during Butt's *régime* and in Parnell's youth, side by side.

In March 1874 Parnell introduced himself to Butt at his residence in Henrietta Street, Dublin, and offered him his services. 'I have got a great recruit,' Butt said at the time; 'young Parnell—a historic name—and, unless I am mistaken, the Saxon will find him an ugly customer, though he is a d——d good-looking fellow.' Colonel Taylor, M.P. for co. Dublin, had just accepted the office of chancellor of the duchy of Lancaster in Disraeli's new ministry, and had therefore vacated his seat. Parnell came forward to oppose his re-election. The young candidate's first speech was a complete failure, and he was hopelessly beaten at the poll. But in April 1875 he was elected for co. Meath in place of John Martin [q. v.], the veteran Young Irelander, who had died on 29 March. On 22 April Parnell took his seat in the house. Four days later he made his first speech, opposing in committee a bill for the preservation of peace in Ireland. He maintained that 'in the neglect of the principles of self-government lay the root of all Irish trouble,' and 'that Ireland was not a geographical fragment, but a nation' (HANSARD, ccxxiii. 1643–6). On fourteen other occasions Parnell spoke during the session; but he made no particular impression.

Parnell's sympathy with the fenian movement drew from him his first notable utterance in the House of Commons. On 30 June 1876 Sir Michael Hicks Beach, the chief secretary for Ireland, speaking on the subject of home rule, incidentally described the fenians arrested at Manchester as 'the Manchester murderers.' At the words 'Manchester murderers' there was a cry of 'No, no!' from the Irish benches. Sir Michael expressed 'regret that there is any hon. member in this house who will apologise for murder.' Thereupon Parnell said: 'I wish to say, as publicly and directly as I can, that I do not believe, and I never shall believe, that any murder was committed at Manchester.' So 'spirited and defiant' a 'defence of the Manchester men in the House of Commons' attracted the attention of the fenian organisations. The fenians had lost all confidence in Butt; Parnell had shocked and defied the house—that in the eyes of the fenians was the true policy. In 1876 Parnell made another advance which commended him to the fenians. He joined the Amnesty Association.

By 1877 Butt had ceased, except in name, to lead. The Irish party lacked unity; there was no recognised scheme of operation, and no directing mind. The Irish member was an object of derision, and Parnell keenly felt the humiliation of the position. In 1877 he resolved to make the Irish party a power in parliament. The English parties in the

House of Commons had reduced the representatives of his country to impotency. He would turn the tables on the British members of parliament. He would fight all English parties, would declare war on the English nation, and attack the House of Commons itself. He determined to systematise the plan of obstructing the business of the house, which had already been practised occasionally by J. G. Biggar, M.P. for Cavan, in alliance with Mr. F. H. O'Donnell and Mr. O'Conor Power. My 'policy,' he said, 'is not a policy of conciliation, but a policy of retaliation.' Accordingly from 1877 onwards his obstructive tactics were worked unceasingly, and rapidly fulfilled his object of bringing discredit on the House of Commons. His aims first became apparent in the discussion on the Prisons Bill of the home secretary, Mr. Cross, in June 1877; every clause was obstinately opposed, and motions for adjournment were crowded one upon the other. On 2 July 1877 Parnell contrived that the House of Commons should sit from 4 P.M. till 7.15 A.M. the next morning in a vain attempt to pass the vote for the army reserve. Seventeen divisions were taken. Similar debates were organised by Parnell in the same month, while the South Africa Bill was in committee. On 25 July the chancellor of the exchequer moved (but did not press the motion) that Parnell be suspended from the service of the house till the 27th, for having wilfully and persistently obstructed public business and for being 'guilty of contempt of this house.' On 27 July strong resolutions to meet the action of Parnell and his friends were adopted by large majorities. Nevertheless on 31 July the house, owing to Parnell's persistence in his policy, sat continuously from 4 P.M. till 6 P.M. on the following evening, in order to pass the South Africa Bill through committee. This was at the time the longest recorded sitting of the House of Commons. Butt described Parnell's tactics as 'simply revolutionary.' At a meeting of home-rule members on 6 Aug. they declared the policy 'reprehensible, and likely to prove disastrous to the Home Rule cause.' Butt soon, however, perceived that Parnell's conduct met with approval among the home-rulers in the Irish constituencies, and on 14 Jan. 1878, at a conference in Dublin, he gave it some countenance. In the ensuing session a committee was formed to revise the rules of the House of Commons, with a view to suppressing obstruction. Parnell served on it, and actively resisted any oppressive restrictions on debate. On 12 April 1878 he took part in a disorderly debate on the murder of the Earl of Leitrim, an Irish landlord, and for a second time—and now by some of his Irish colleagues—he was charged in the house with apologising for murder. On 5 May 1879 the death of Butt, and the election of William Shaw [q. v.] as leader of the home-rulers, greatly increased his power. On 5 July he showed his strength by keeping the house, while discussing the Army Discipline Bill, in session from 1.40 P.M. on Saturday till 12.15 on Sunday morning. Six days later he moved to censure the speaker for having directed special notes to be taken of his and his friends' speeches. The motion was rejected by 421 votes to 29. One of the incidental effects of Parnell's treatment of the Army Discipline Bill was to abolish the use of the lash in the army.

But Parnell was not content with his efforts to 'block' the business of the House of Commons. English opinion, which he contemned, was to be further outraged. He had made up his mind to consolidate and to dominate all the scattered forces, whether inside or outside parliament, which aimed at securing for Ireland legislative independence. Every Irishman who favoured a forward and aggressive policy, whether in a revolutionary or a constitutional direction, was to be brought under the same banner, and the united army was to humiliate England, and was to wring home rule from her after she had been humiliated. Encouraged by the success with which Parnell pursued the war in parliament, the fenians, who aimed at the complete severance of Ireland from England, were bestirring themselves. Fenianism was then divided into two main bodies: the I.R.B., or Irish Republican Brotherhood (whose centre was in Ireland, with headquarters in Paris), and the Clan-na-Gael (whose centre was in America). The first body represented the party of 'open warfare,' or old fenians, and its funds were chiefly used for introducing arms into Ireland in anticipation of an insurrection; the second party—the new fenians—was prepared to strike England anywhere and anyhow. Parnell seized every opportunity that offered to manifest his admiration of the fenians. In December 1877 Mr. Davitt and other members of the Irish Republican Brotherhood were released from prison on ticket-of-leave. Parnell met them in Dublin, and took part in the public rejoicing. Mr. Davitt rejoined the fenian organisation, and spent the autumn of 1878 in America, in consultation with the leaders of the Clan-na-Gael. One of the latter, Mr. John Devoy, a fenian of 1867, proposed to him that the fenian bodies should back up Parnell, and support 'a movement of open and constitutional agi-

tation.' Hitherto the fenians had refused all association with merely parliamentary agitators. Addressing a meeting of extreme nationalists at New York on 13 Oct. 1878, Mr. Davitt, while expressing sympathy with the suspicions attaching to all members of parliament in the eyes of the fenians, suggested that the obstructionist party led by Parnell was of a different calibre from Butt and Butt's predecessors. 'They are,' he said, 'young and talented Irishmen, who are possessed of courage and persistency, and do what they can to assist Ireland.' Mr. Devoy followed, and explicitly recommended the revolutionists to join in constitutional agitation for their own ends. They should enter into the public life of the country; they should seek to influence the parliamentary, municipal, and poor-law elections, and thus gain the confidence of the whole people.

This policy, known as 'the new departure,' was more fully defined in terms which were telegraphed to Dublin, and published in the nationalists' newspaper, the 'Freeman's Journal,' on 11 Dec. 1878. Parnell was promised the support of the Clan-na-Gael in America, and of its agents in Ireland, on five conditions: a general declaration in favour of self-government was to be substituted for 'the federal demand;' the land question was to be vigorously agitated on the 'basis of a peasant proprietary;' sectarian issues were to be excluded from the platform; Irish members of parliament were invariably to vote together, were to pursue an aggressive policy, and were to resist coercive legislation; finally, they were to advocate the cause of all struggling nationalities in the British Empire and elsewhere. Although Parnell had, on 27 Sept. 1879, announced himself as a federalist, he had little hesitation in accepting these terms as a basis of alliance between himself and the fenians in America. The alliance accorded with his ambition to unite Irishmen all over the world, and to mass all organisations, revolutionist and constitutional, in combination against 'the common enemy.' But a very small section of the Clan-na-Gael proved ready to ratify the compact, and he had to bring his personal powers of persuasion to bear on the fenian chiefs before the suggested union could be rendered effective.

Early in 1878 Mr. Devoy and Mr. Davitt arrived in Europe. The former, after making vain efforts to induce the directory of the Irish Republican Brotherhood at Paris to support his plans, joined Mr. Davitt in Ireland. There for the first time Mr. Devoy met Parnell, and discussed 'the new departure' in detail. At the moment a partial famine was causing acute distress among the farming population. The opportunity was presented of creating an agrarian agitation on a large scale, and of thereby furthering the cause of union between constitutionalists and revolutionists under Parnell's direct auspices.

In the early months of 1879 Mr. Davitt and Mr. Devoy visited Mayo, where the fenian organisations were strong in Ireland, and where there was much agrarian distress. They addressed meetings on the injustice of existing land laws. On 7 June 1879, at Westport, co. Mayo, Parnell for the first time publicly joined Mr. Davitt in the work. A meeting had been convened with a view to recommending the new policy to the fenians; it had been denounced beforehand by the archbishop of Tuam in a published letter as likely to encourage secret societies whose object was outrage. Parnell attended and moved a resolution declaring the necessity of a sweeping readjustment of the land laws in the interest of the tenant. Although he had felt some scruples in grafting on the national movement any merely agrarian question, he had carefully considered the conditions of Irish land tenure, and had come to the conclusion that the best solution would be found in the purchase of the land by the tenants. In February 1877 he had vainly introduced the Irish Church Act Amendment Bill, with the object of facilitating the purchase of their holdings by the tenants of the disestablished Irish church. 'You must show the landlords,' he now told the Westport tenants, 'that you intend to hold a firm grip on your homesteads and lands.' 'A good land bill, the planting of the people in the soil,' would be followed, he foretold, by an Irish parliament. On the same platform Mr. Davitt congratulated Parnell on his success 'in blocking the machinery of the English House of Commons.' The meeting was deemed satisfactory by the section of the Clan-na-Gael leaders favourable to the new policy. On 16 Aug. 1879, after the ground had been thus cleared, a society called 'The National Land League for Mayo' was formed at a convention held at Castlebar; it was based on a declaration that 'the land of Ireland belonged to the people,' but the principle of compensation to landlords was admitted.

Parnell seemed at first reluctant to extend the land movement to the whole of Ireland, but he was easily convinced of the necessity. In October 1879 the National Land League of Ireland was founded at a convention in Dublin, and Parnell was chosen president. The league announced the twofold aim of bringing about a reduction of

rackrents and of promoting the transference of the ownership of the land to the occupiers. A manifesto, addressed by the executive to the Irish race, appealed for support for the league on these terms. But the league had other than agrarian objects. Four of the original officers were, or had been, members of the Irish Republican Brotherhood, and all sympathised with the demand for legislative independence. The league was intended to advance that cause; but, in order to attract to it all men of nationalist opinions, in accordance with the principles of 'the new departure,' it was judged prudent not to define its political aims. The Irish Republican Brotherhood, however, remained inflexible, and as a body declined its aid, although the directory believed in the genuineness of Parnell's hatred of England, and received the advances he made to them in a friendly spirit. But, despite the action of the 'old fenian' leaders, many unofficial members of the fenian body joined the land league and worked under Parnell's command. Parnell devoted himself with infinite energy to consolidating the new association. At Navan, on 11 Oct., he advised the farmers to offer what they considered fair rent, and, if it was refused, to pay none until the landlords came to their senses. He told the Irish electoral league at Manchester on 10 Nov. that Ireland had struck against the payment of unjust rents. Fair rents, he thought, should be paid for thirty years, and the land should then become the property of the tenant.

At the first meeting of the league Parnell had been invited to proceed to America to obtain pecuniary assistance. Accordingly, on 21 Dec. 1879, he embarked at Queenstown for New York, and arrived off Sandy Hook on 1 Jan. 1880. On 4 Jan. he addressed some seven thousand persons at Gilmore's Garden, New York. He solicited contributions both for the home-rule organisation and for the famine-stricken peasantry; the two funds were to be kept separate (*New York Nation*, 8 Jan. 1880). Five hundred pounds was handed to Parnell, and was distributed in Mayo and Galway. But neither relief of distress nor the collection of funds for either the parliamentary party or the land league exhausted the objects of Parnell's mission. His leading object was to exert his personal influence on the Irish revolutionists in America so as to induce them to accept fully 'the new departure,' and to co-operate in the movement for legislative independence. In a conversation with a New York journalist on the outward voyage, while referring with satisfaction to the diminution in the value of land already effected by the land-league operations, he confessed his need of undivided fenian support if the system of Irish government was to be altered. Personally he would join no illegal body or secret society, but the fenian organisations and fenian sympathies he required to have at his back. In the opinion of a shrewd and experienced Irish nationalist member, Parnell's policy was impracticable. 'He will have to talk treason in America. How will he run the gauntlet of the House of Commons afterwards?' But Parnell's negotiations with the Clan-na-Gael succeeded. He soon won the confidence of its leaders, who formally adopted 'the new departure.' Parnell at the same time avoided making himself responsible for the violent acts of the clan, and cultivated no genuine intimacy with its organisers. He spared no effort to gain an ascendency over the rank and file, and to convince them that the policy of combining constitutional and revolutionary agitation was the only means of bringing England to her knees. But the inner machinery of the clan he neither studied nor sought to control.

After accepting Parnell as their ally, the clan organised his meetings in America, filled the halls where he spoke, and contributed to his fund for the distressed tenants. At the same time he was anxious to win all the sympathy and pecuniary aid possible, and therefore did not adhere solely to the mode of appeal which suited the revolutionists. He varied his tone so as to satisfy not only the fenian but the pacific land reformer and the home-ruler among Irish-Americans, and he often confined himself to purely philanthropic utterances so as to effectually reach the impartial American public. The leading citizens of the United States appeared with him on the platform. Henry Ward Beecher supported him at Brooklyn on 9 Jan., and Wendell Phillips at Boston three days later. After speaking to large audiences at Philadelphia, Baltimore, Indianapolis, Peoria (Illinois), Cambridge (Massachusetts), Albany, and other places, he was accorded, as in the case of Kossuth, Dr. John England [q. v.] in 1826, and some other visitors, the honour of an invitation to address the House of Representatives at Washington on the evening of 2 Feb. This distinction was secured mainly through the efforts of Captain O'Meagher Condon, a member of the Clan-na-Gael, and a fenian of 1867. The galleries were crowded, but the members present are said to have been few. Parnell spoke chiefly of the means by which he proposed to revolutionise the land tenure of Ireland by expropriating the landlords after they had been fairly compensated for their interests (*Report*, pp. 19–20). On 4 Feb.

he was received by the president, and visited the members of the cabinet. Subsequently he addressed the legislatures of five states. At Cincinnati, on 20 Feb., he spoke out boldly in a revolutionary sense. 'None of us,' he said, 'whether we are in America or Ireland, or wherever we may be, will be satisfied until we have destroyed the last link which keeps Ireland bound to England' (*Irish World*, 6 March 1880). Visits to Iowa followed, and on 6 March he arrived in Toronto. On 8 March, while at Montreal, he learned that Lord Beaconsfield's ministry was about to dissolve parliament, and he thereupon brought his tour to a close. He at once travelled to New York, and hastily summoned a conference, at which the foundation of the American land league was laid and arrangements for forwarding to him pecuniary contributions completed. On 21 March he landed at Queenstown, and three days later parliament was dissolved. Lord Beaconsfield, in announcing the dissolution, declared that Parnell was organising a movement in Ireland which would menace the unity of the British empire.

Parnell was welcomed back by the fenians of Cork, who presented him with an address; and he straightway engaged in the parliamentary elections. Although the original laws of the land league forbade the application of any of its fund to parliamentary purposes, Parnell drew 2,000*l.* from its exchequer, in order to support the parliamentary struggle. The Irish Republican Brotherhood was still unconverted, and there were signs that it was bent on resisting his growing power. At meetings which he attended at Enniscorthy on 28 March 1880, and on 30 April at the Rotunda at Dublin, when a development of the constitution of the land league was under consideration, attempts at disturbance were made by the fenians. At the second meeting he told the story how a gentleman gave him thirty dollars on a platform in America, with the remark, 'Here are five dollars for bread, and twenty-five dollars for lead.' The story was repeated on at least one other platform. The rank and file of the Irish Republican Brotherhood showed no further opposition to Parnell, although the chiefs still withheld their sanction and support.

The result of the general election was the return of the liberals to office. Parnell, who was elected for three constituencies—Meath, Mayo, and Cork city, chose to sit for the last. The home-rule party consisted of sixty-eight members. A few were lukewarm in the cause, and proved inefficient workers. But the majority were new men, who had been selected by Parnell from various classes of society for their activity and habits of obedience, and on 17 May he was elected chairman of the home-rule party in the house Over his parliamentary supporters he henceforth exerted an iron sway which is unparalleled in parliamentary annals. With very few of his followers did he encourage any social intimacy. In private life he held aloof from most of them. Their business in public affairs was to fear and obey him.

Outside the house, too, Parnell had become a foe whom the English government could no longer despise. He had the support not only of the Clan-na-Gael and many members of the Irish Republican Brotherhood, but also of the land league and the tenant-farmers and peasantry of Ireland. Moreover, without any efforts on his part, the suspicions with which the catholic church in Ireland had at first viewed him were quieted, and the mass of the priests and many of the bishops had declared themselves his active allies. Such forces were not homogeneous; many of the component parts were divided from each other by strong antipathies. But Parnell's skilful hand and iron will—his personal power alone—held the great army together for nearly ten years.

The new parliament met on 29 April. There was much distress in Ireland, many evictions, and general discontent. William Edward Forster [q. v.], a statesman of high reputation, had been made chief secretary for Ireland. Earl Cowper was lord lieutenant. The government at once introduced a remedial measure, giving compensation to tenants on eviction. The bill was maimed in the commons and rejected by the lords on 3 Aug. Its rejection added fuel to the agrarian agitation which the land league was fomenting in Ireland. In April and May the league had greatly extended its operations; organisers had been despatched to form new branches in all directions, and Parnell had not relaxed the earnestness with which he first flung himself into this agitation. On 19 Sept. he made a speech at Ennis which marked an epoch in the struggle. 'When a man,' he told his peasant hearers, 'takes a farm from which another has been evicted, you must shun him on the roadside when you meet him, you must shun him in the streets of the town, you must shun him at the shop-counter, you must shun him in the fair and in the market-place, and even in the house of worship, by leaving him severely alone, by putting him into a moral Coventry, by isolating him from the rest of his kind as if he was a leper of old—you must show him your detestation of the crime he has committed; and you may depend upon it, if the population of a county in Ireland carry out

this doctrine, that there will be no man so full of avarice, so lost to shame, as to dare the public opinion of all right-thinking men within the county, and to transgress your unwritten code of laws.'

The method of intimidation thus recommended by Parnell was at once adopted in its full rigour by the peasant members of all branches of the league, and was soon known as 'boycotting,' after the name of its first important victim, Captain Boycott of Lough Mask, co. Galway. The immorality of the practice was long the theme of English politicians, and it was condemned in a papal rescript addressed to the catholic bishops in Ireland in 1887.

Throughout the autumn of 1880 the government in Ireland was paralysed. A state of utter lawlessness prevailed, and murderous outrages were of almost daily occurrence. The total number of agrarian crimes in Ireland rose from 301 in 1878 to 863 in 1879, to 2,590 in 1880, and to 4,439 in 1881. On 9 Oct. 1880 Dr. MacCabe, the catholic archbishop of Dublin, issued a pastoral reprobating the outrages and condemning the leaders of the agitation for failing to denounce crime. Parnell was undismayed. Speaking at a meeting of the land league at Galway on 24 Oct., he attacked the chief secretary, who was boldly trying to stem the tide of disorder, as 'our hypocritical chief secretary,' and derided him as 'Buckshot Forster,' because he had allowed the employment of buckshot by soldiers in suppressing riots.

The first blow which the government struck at Parnell proved ineffectual. In October his secretary, Mr. T. M. Healy, was arrested on a charge of justifying an attempt at murder. On 2 Nov. informations for seditious conspiracy were laid against himself and four of his parliamentary colleagues—John Dillon, J. G. Biggar, T. D. Sullivan, and T. Sexton. The defendants were brought to trial in January 1881, but the jury disagreed (on 24 Jan.), and Parnell and the land league were stronger than before.

Meanwhile, on 6 Jan., the ministers summoned parliament in order to deal with the disturbed condition of Ireland. On 24 Jan. Mr. Forster asked leave to introduce a rigorous bill for the protection of persons and property in that country. Its provisions practically suspended the Habeas Corpus Act. A second bill enabling the police to search for arms was at the same time announced. Next day Mr. Gladstone secured precedence for the debate on the two bills after a discussion which was protracted for twenty-two consecutive hours by Parnell's lieutenants. On 28 Jan. the discussion on leave to introduce the Coercion Bill was continued, and Mr. Gladstone, in a passionate speech, asserted that, 'with fatal and painful precision, the steps of crime dogged the steps of the land league.' Parnell defied every parliamentary convention in resisting the passage of this bill. Unlike most of his countrymen, he had little faith in parliamentary oratory. 'Speeches are not business,' he told his friends. 'This fight cannot be fought out by speeches. We must stop the work of this house. We must show these gentlemen that if they don't do what we want, they shall do nothing else. That is the only way this fight can be fought out.' Throughout the battle Parnell was indefatigable in maintaining the struggle at fever heat. He rarely left the house. No shirking on the part of his followers was possible under his rigid gaze. An English member favourable to his cause vainly appealed to him to relax his obstructive tactics, but he was inexorable. 'The government want war,' he said, 'and they shall have it.' The sitting which began on Monday, 31 Jan., at four o'clock, to continue the discussion on the introduction of the measure, he managed to prolong till half-past nine on Wednesday morning. It was then brought to a close, after a debate of forty-one hours, by the action of the speaker, who refused to hear further speeches. Parnell was not in the house when this decision was announced, and the bill was introduced.

On 2 Feb. Mr. Davitt's ticket of leave was cancelled, and he was re-arrested. On 3 Feb. Mr. Gladstone introduced resolutions once more reforming the procedure of the house, whereupon Parnell and his friends resorted to such disorderly protests that he himself and twenty-six of his followers were summarily suspended by the speaker for the rest of the day's sitting. The new rules of procedure enabled the house to pass the Coercion Bill, and on 2 March it received the royal assent. After dealing with the Coercion Bill the government took up the land question, and on 7 April 1881 Mr. Gladstone introduced a measure which gave full recognition to tenant right throughout Ireland, and established a new tribunal—a land court—to fix fair rents. Parnell received the bill with caution. He was not warm in its praise. He was critical. The bill was good as far as it went, but did not go far enough. He and the conservatives moved numberless amendments in committee, but the measure, which was under discussion in the House of Commons for four months to the exclusion of all other business, was read a third time on 29 July. On 16 Aug. it passed the lords, and received the royal assent a few days later.

Parnell's position at the head of his heterogeneous army was rendered extremely critical by his partial acceptance of the Land Act. The revolutionary wing of his followers disliked the measure. They feared that it would satisfy the peasantry and draw them outside the revolutionary lines. Parnell, although he was resolved that the peasantry should not be deprived of such benefits as the act conferred, could not afford to offend the revolutionists. Accordingly he came to an understanding with them. With their assent, he determined to test the value of the act by sending, with the aid of the land league, some test cases into the newly established land court. The proposal satisfied the peasantry, who believed that the land court would be beneficial to them, and it satisfied the revolutionists, who believed that the worthlessness of the act would be summarily exposed.

At this juncture Parnell felt the necessity of strengthening the position of the land league, through whose agency the agitation in Ireland was kept alive. Since 1880 the league had distributed among the peasantry copies of a New York newspaper, called 'The Irish World,' which was edited by Patrick Ford, a fanatical nationalist. Ford openly recommended murder as an instrument of agitation. In 1881 Parnell deemed it expedient to supply the league with a journal that should be immediately under his control. In July of that year he accordingly formed 'The Irish National Newspaper and Publishing Company.' He and Mr. Patrick Egan, the treasurer of the league, were the chief shareholders, but the invested money was supplied by the league, and Parnell held the shares as trustee of that association. The company purchased the 'Shamrock,' the 'Flag of Ireland,' and the 'Irishman,' three weekly papers of small circulation, all of which were organs of extreme opinions. The 'Shamrock' was discontinued; the 'Irishman' proceeded on its old lines till its death in August 1885. The 'Flag of Ireland' was converted into 'United Ireland,' the first number of which appeared on 13 Aug. 1881. Mr. William O'Brien, an ardent nationalist, became editor of both the 'Irishman' and 'United Ireland.' The latter was thenceforth the accredited organ of the land league, and, while by its inflammatory language it sustained the agitation and encouraged sedition, it made no endeavour to condemn outrage. Though Parnell as chief proprietor was responsible for the tone of the paper, he rarely read it.

His immediate object was to maintain the supremacy of the league at all hazards. Soon after the Land Bill had been introduced Mr. Dillon had made a speech (1 May) urging the peasantry to depend solely on the land league in their struggle with their landlords, and not, he implied, on any remedial legislation supplied by the British parliament; he had been in consequence kept in gaol from 2 May till 7 Aug. On 15 Sept. Parnell held, at Dublin, a great land-league convention, and he repeated, with greater emphasis, Mr. Dillon's advice. The cry was taken up by agents of the land league, and the number and barbarity of outrages, in which mutilation of cattle played a large part, made another upward bound. On 7 Oct. Mr. Gladstone, speaking at Leeds, charged Parnell with deliberately seeking to defeat the objects of the Land Act, and, pointing to the ravages of crime in Ireland, warned Parnell that the resources of civilisation were not yet exhausted by the government. Parnell retorted at Wexford that Mr. Gladstone's attack was 'unscrupulous and dishonest.' On 12 Oct. Mr. Gladstone announced at the Guildhall, London, the intention of the government to put Parnell in prison. On the same day he was arrested at Morrison's Hotel, Dublin. The warrant authorising the arrest, and signed by Forster, charged Parnell with inciting persons to intimidate others from paying just rents, and with intimidating tenants from taking due advantage of the new Land Act. He was imprisoned in Kilmainham gaol. A day or two later Messrs. Dillon, Sexton, O'Kelly, Brennan, and other officers of the land league shared Parnell's fate. Mr. Patrick Egan, the treasurer, had escaped it by removing, with the account-books of the league, to Paris in February, and other leaders of the organisation now left the country. On 18 Oct. Parnell and his fellow prisoners and the chief officers of the league issued, in accordance with a suggestion sent to Mr. Egan by Patrick Ford from America, a manifesto calling on the tenants to pay no rent until their leaders were released. The government retaliated (18 Oct.) by declaring the land league an illegal association, and vigorous steps were taken to suppress its branches throughout Ireland.

During the imprisonment of Parnell and his friends the storm of outrage grew fiercer, and Parnell's personal popularity in Ireland reached its zenith. A subsidiary organisation of the land league, known as the 'Ladies' Land League,' had been founded by Mr. Davitt in February 1881, was still unsuppressed, and now carried on the work of the dissolved land league. At a meeting of the ladies' land league at Dublin on 2 Jan. 1882, the president, Miss Anna Parnell, Parnell's sister, spoke with vehemence against the government, and another speaker de-

scribed Parnell as 'the uncrowned king of Ireland.' The title was generally adopted by Parnell's supporters. On 3 Jan. the Dublin Corporation, by a majority of 29 to 23 votes, resolved to confer the freedom of the city on Parnell and Mr. Dillon.

In all political circles in London it was admitted that the government was defeated and the cause of disorder was triumphant. Forster, the Irish secretary, although he was actively applying the exceptional legislation at his command, was producing no effect. Mr. Chamberlain, a member of the government, convinced himself that a more conciliatory attitude to Parnell might have a better result, and that an arrangement might be made whereby Parnell should be liberated and induced to aid the government in quieting the country. In April Captain O'Shea, an acquaintance of Parnell and M.P. for Clare since 1880, wrote to Mr. Gladstone and Mr. Chamberlain urging them to induce the government to stop by new legislation evictions for arrears of rent. Evictions, it was argued, were the chief causes of outrage. Mr. Gladstone sent a vague but conciliatory reply, and Mr. Chamberlain wrote in the same spirit, but warned his correspondent that if the liberal party showed greater consideration for Irish sentiment, the Irish leaders must pay equal consideration to English and Scottish opinion. On 10 April Parnell was released from Kilmainham gaol on parole, in order to enable him to attend the funeral of a nephew in Paris. On the journey, at Willesden he met several of his colleagues; but the terms of his parole precluded political discussion. On 26 April, however, with the concurrence of Parnell, Mr. John Redmond, M.P. for Wexford, introduced a bill into the House of Commons with the object of wiping out all arrears of rent in Ireland incurred before the Land Act, and of applying the Irish church fund to the discharge of the residue. Mr. Gladstone, without committing himself to the details of the proposal, welcomed it as an authentic expression of goodwill on the part of the Irish leader to the recent land legislation.

Forster viewed with undisguised concern the conciliatory disposition of his colleagues. But, despite his strenuous opposition, the negotiations went forward. Parnell informed Captain O'Shea that if the government settled the arrears question on the lines he proposed, he and his colleagues had every confidence that 'the exertions which they would be able to make strenuously and unremittingly would be effective in stopping outrages and intimidation of all kinds.' In a succeeding paragraph, which was not disclosed at the time, he told the cabinet that the arrangement would 'enable him to co-operate cordially for the future with the liberal party in forwarding liberal principles.' To promote the settlement of the west of Ireland, Parnell urged the release of Sheridan and Boyton, organisers of the league in the west, and their employment in the work of pacification. Parnell was aware that these men had made numberless inflammatory speeches, and possessed great influence with the peasantry. That they had organised crime was practically proved at a later date, but that Parnell was acquainted with this part of their work there is no evidence to show.

An accommodation with Parnell was soon come to through Captain O'Shea, and the compact was known as 'the Kilmainham Treaty.' Accordingly on 2 May Parnell, with Messrs. Dillon and O'Kelly, was released from Kilmainham. On the same day Mr. Gladstone informed the House of Commons of that fact, and also of the fact that Mr. Forster (with the lord lieutenant, Earl Cowper) had resigned office. Mr. Gladstone added that a new bill to strengthen the administration of justice was contemplated, and, if needed, further legislation against secret societies would be introduced. On other questions of Irish policy he was silent. The vacant offices of lord lieutenant and chief secretary were filled by the appointment of Earl Spencer and Lord Frederick Cavendish. Forster explained his distrust of Parnell's assurances, and the conservative leaders vehemently denounced the government's action.

On 6 May Mr. Davitt was released from Portland prison. Parnell met him at the prison gates, and travelled with him to London. On the afternoon of the same day Lord Frederick Cavendish [q. v.], the new chief secretary, and the permanent undersecretary, Thomas Henry Burke [q. v.], who had worked with Forster throughout his administration, were murdered in Dublin while walking together across Phœnix Park. The assassins made their escape.

Public feeling in England was very deeply stirred by this startling crime. Parnell at once disavowed all sympathy with its perpetrators, and wrote privately to Mr. Gladstone offering to accept the Chiltern Hundreds. In a manifesto dated next day (7 May) he, with Mr. Dillon and Mr. Davitt, told the people of Ireland that no act in the long struggle of the last fifty years had 'so stained the name of hospitable Ireland as this cowardly and unprovoked assassination.' On 8 May Mr. Gladstone moved the adjournment of the house, as a mark of respect to the memory of the murdered men; and

added: 'As to the future government of the country, all previous arrangements must be reconsidered and to some extent recast.' Parnell, in an impressive speech, attributed the crime to the enemies of the cause with which he had associated himself. That Parnell was shocked and disheartened by these murders admits of no doubt. But such sentiments found no favour with the Clan-na-Gael. His denunciation of the crime was followed by threats from the clan, and he applied for protection to the London police. It was suspected—although no valid evidence was produced to support the suspicion—that he soon sought to regain the clan's confidence by privately assuring some of its members that he was insincere in his denunciations.

Parnell's public action a few days later was not calculated to disarm such a suspicion. The Phœnix Park murders rendered the Kilmainham treaty a dead letter; fresh coercive legislation was announced by the government, and Parnell immediately resumed his attitude of implacable hostility. On 11 May the home secretary (Sir William Harcourt) introduced a new Prevention of Crimes Bill, to last for three years, which created special tribunals without juries and gave the police unlimited powers of search and arrest on suspicion. Parnell passionately contended that the government had no warrant to trifle thus with the lives and liberties of the Irish people, and predicted that so coercive a measure would lead to hundredfold greater disasters than the former acts of the government. Until the bill passed its third reading, on 11 July, Parnell strenuously obstructed it by methods fully comparable to his earlier efforts in the same direction. To the Arrears Act, which was introduced on 15 May 1883, he gave a discriminating support; after much dispute between the two houses, in which the lower house triumphed, the bill received the royal assent on 18 Aug. The obstructive tactics of Parnell proved through the session so fatal to the conduct of parliamentary business that parliament was adjourned in August for little more than two months, in order once again in the late autumn to revise the procedure of the house. The session was not prorogued till 2 Dec., and during the debates on the procedure resolutions Parnell showed as much astuteness in converting the new rules into means of obstruction as he had shown in his treatment of the old. On 23 Nov., on a motion for adjournment, he pointed out what he held to be crucial defects in the working of the Arrears Act.

Nor was his action in Ireland less ominous. On 17 Oct. he attended a national conference in Dublin, at which the land league was avowedly revived as the 'Irish National League.' The objects of the new organisation were defined as national self-government, land-law reform, local self-government, extension of the parliamentary and municipal franchises, and the development and encouragement of the labour and industrial interest of Ireland. But the national league, although it inherited much of the prestige of the land league, exercised little of the old association's power. Money from America filled its coffers, but the new Crimes Act, which was vigorously administered by the lord lieutenant, Lord Spencer, and the chief secretary, Sir George Trevelyan, kept its organisers in check. Between 1883 and 1885, although intimidation was freely practised and agrarian crime was far from vanquished, Ireland enjoyed comparative repose.

In January 1883 the prolonged efforts of the Irish police to track out the murderers of Cavendish and Burke were rewarded with success. One of the accused persons, James Carey [q. v.], turned informer, and disclosed the whole working of the Invincible Society which had organised the crime. That body, it was proved, had repeatedly plotted the assassination of Forster. While Carey's revelations were exciting public opinion, practical effect was first given to the advice of Patrick Ford, of New York, in his 'Irish World,' to carry the war into England by exploding dynamite in public buildings and public places of resort. On 20 Jan. emissaries from the Clan-na-Gael contrived an explosion of dynamite at Glasgow, and for more than two years this system of terrorism was practised in all parts of England by Irish-American conspirators, a few of whom were captured and sent to penal servitude for life. The most sensational attempt was that to blow up the Houses of Parliament and the Tower of London on 24 Jan. 1885.

While English feeling was thus subjected to barbarous outrage, Forster, the late Irish secretary, in speaking on the address at the opening of the session of 1883 (22 Feb.), defended in detail his conduct in office. Turning to face Parnell in the course of his speech, he charged him with encouraging crime. 'It is not that he himself directly planned or perpetrated outrages or murders, but that he either connived at them or, warned by facts and statements, he determined to remain in ignorance.' Beyond interpolating 'It is a lie' while Forster was pronouncing this sentence, Parnell showed no immediate anxiety to repel the charge. Next day he gave a general denial to the accusation, and declared that he sought

solely the good opinion of the Irish people, and viewed with indifference the opinion of Englishmen respecting him. He entered into few details concerning his own action, but disavowed all sympathy with Patrick Ford's 'aims and objects and programme.' These involved the employment of dynamite, and the passage is notable as the only one in Parnell's reported speeches in which he directly expressed disapproval of the dynamite conspiracy (*Report*, p. 76). Forster's attack was hotly resented by the moderate party among Parnell's followers, and steps were at once taken to present him with a public testimonial. Thirty-seven thousand pounds were subscribed in Ireland and America before the end of the year; this sum was presented to him at a banquet in the Rotunda at Dublin on 11 Dec. 'Thus,' said Mr. Davitt, 'had the Irish people replied to the calumnies of Mr. Forster.'

The following session of parliament (1884) was mainly devoted to the consideration of a measure for an extension of the franchise in Great Britain and Ireland. The certainty that his power would be largely increased by such legislation led Parnell to give it a general support. In December the House of Lords finally accepted the Franchise Bill on condition that a Redistribution of Seats Bill should accompany it. The number of members for Ireland remained at 103, but the electoral power was for the first time conferred on the masses of the people—the agricultural labourers and the artisans.

In January 1885 Parnell showed his power over his own followers by attending a convention of home-rulers at Thurles, when he forced the local leaders to withdraw their candidate, Mr. O'Ryan, and to accept his own nominee, Mr. John O'Connor, an extreme nationalist. In the next session of parliament Parnell awaited the decision of the government respecting their coercive legislation. The Crimes Act of 1882 was only passed for three years; but any hope that Parnell may have entertained of a change in the government's policy on the subject was dispelled on 15 May, when Mr. Gladstone announced that he proposed to renew the chief provisions of the expiring act. After this announcement Parnell nerved himself to drive the government from office. The opportunity soon came. On 8 June the tories forced an important division on the second reading of the Customs and Inland Revenue Bill, by which the beer and spirit duties were to be increased. Parnell voted with the tories, and the government were defeated by 264 votes to 252 (thirty-nine Irish members voting in the majority). Mr. Gladstone resigned immediately, and the conservative leader, Lord Salisbury, undertook to form a ministry on 13 June. Sir William Hart Dyke became chief secretary, and Lord Carnarvon, to whom the direction of Irish policy was mainly entrusted, was appointed lord lieutenant [see HERBERT, HENRY HOWARD MOLYNEUX, fourth EARL OF CARNARVON].

Carnarvon announced that he went to Ireland to conciliate Irish sentiment as far as lay in his power, and the government took immediate steps to evince sympathy with some of Parnell's views. Ministers promptly declared their intention of allowing the Crimes Act to lapse, and the act accordingly expired on 14 Aug. An inquiry connected with the execution of men charged with murder in Ireland, which had been refused by the liberals, was now granted by the conservatives. A land purchase act, known as Lord Ashbourne's Act, was rapidly passed through all its stages, and was gratefully accepted by the Irish tenants. On 14 Aug. parliament was prorogued on the understanding that a general election was to take place in November.

During the recess the tory government continued to show an inclination to come to terms with Parnell. At the close of July Carnarvon had invited him to meet him in London. What happened at this confidential interview, which Parnell made known to the public in June 1886, was for many years a subject of controversy. According to Parnell's version, Carnarvon promised, in the event of the conservatives obtaining a majority in the House of Commons at the coming election, that they would give Ireland a statutory parliament, with the right to protect Irish industries, and that they would propose at the same time a liberal scheme of land purchase. According to Carnarvon's account, he told Parnell at the outset that he acted solely on his own responsibility, that he only sought information, and that no understanding, however shadowy, was to be deduced from the conversation. There is little doubt that Carnarvon, directly or indirectly, confided to Parnell his personal predilection for 'some limited form of self-government, not in any way independent of imperial control, such as might satisfy real local requirements, and to some extent national aspirations.'

Events proved Carnarvon's action to have been, from a party point of view, singularly ill-advised; but it was a striking testimony to Parnell's commanding influence. The incident, combined with the kindly tone in which Carnarvon's colleagues approached

Irish questions, produced at the same time a visible effect on Parnell's attitude to England. His defiant assertions of irreconcilable hostility were not repeated. He evinced a diplomatic readiness to come to terms with the enemy. Without disguise, he played one party against the other, and promised his favour to the higher bidder. He did not believe that the tories would grant home rule. But he did not object if others believed it, particularly if the liberals believed it. His intention was to draw the tories on to a point at which he felt convinced that Mr. Gladstone would take up the question in order to outstrip his opponents. He decided that the tories should make the running for the liberal leader.

Parnell devoted the autumn to the twofold purpose of strengthening his party in Ireland, and of baiting the hook for the English political leaders. At a banquet at Dublin on 24 Aug. he defined, for the first time, what he meant by home rule. He was resolved to extort from England an Irish parliament (to consist of one chamber) and an Irish executive in Dublin, managing Irish affairs, developing Irish industries, controlling Irish education, dealing with Irish land, and directing the national, religious, and commercial life of the people. 'Our only work in the next parliament,' he said, 'will be the restoration of the legislative independence of Ireland.' Three days earlier he had at Arklow declared himself in favour of the protection by high duties of Irish trade and manufactures against English competition, and on this point he thenceforth repeatedly insisted.

On 25 Aug. he presided at a meeting in Dublin, when resolutions were passed arranging for the selection of candidates all over the country by local conventions acting in conjunction with himself. All candidates pledged themselves in the event of their return to sit, vote, and act with the Irish parliamentary party on every question that should arise, and to resign when called upon to do so by a vote of the majority of their colleagues. Parnell attended many of the electoral conventions, and encouraged his followers by prophecies of the speedy triumph of his cause. In reply to hostile criticisms of his definition of home rule by Lord Hartington and other liberal politicians, he replied that there was no halfway house between governing Ireland as a crown colony and giving her legislative independence. Although many of his speeches during the campaign were as violent as of old, he showed ample signs of his diplomatic temper. It is true that at 'rebel' Cork (January 1885) he said, in accordance with his true sentiments, that, although under the British constitution he could not ask for more than the restitution of Grattan's parliament, 'no man had a right to say to his country, Thus far shalt thou go, and no further; and we have never attempted to fix *ne plus ultra* to the progress of Ireland's nationhood, and we never shall.' But on 3 Nov., at Castlebar, co. Mayo, he dissuaded an electoral convention from adopting the convicted fenian P. W. Nally as the parliamentary candidate, although he described Nally as the victim of a conspiracy wilfully contrived by Lord Spencer and his police agents. At Wicklow, on 5 Oct., he declined to accept any legislative chamber for Ireland which was not endowed with absolute control of Irish affairs, including the right to levy protective duties; but he added that, intensely disaffected and disloyal as Ireland was to England, no demand on the part of Irishmen for separation from the ruling country would be pressed if English statesmen granted home rule with a free and open hand.

Parnell's utterances were, as he anticipated, watched with attention by English statesmen. On the liberal side Mr. Chamberlain replied that he was in favour of a large scheme of local self-government. Mr. Morley went further, and declared for home rule 'as in Canada.' Mr. Childers, a member of Mr. Gladstone's government, while announcing himself a home-ruler, only claimed that the British parliament should exclusively deal with matters of trade and imperial questions. Parnell concluded that Mr. Childers's precise pronouncement would not have been made if Mr. Gladstone were wholly averse to home rule. When Mr. Gladstone set out on his Midlothian campaign in November, he asked to be returned to parliament with a majority independent of the Irish vote. But he declared at the same time that, subject to the supremacy of the crown and the unity of the empire, Ireland should be given a generous measure of local self-government. Parnell placed a favourable interpretation on this statement, and invited Mr. Gladstone to frame a constitution for Ireland 'subject to the conditions and limitations he had stipulated.' Mr. Gladstone replied that, until Ireland had chosen her members, there could be no authoritative representation of her views. Parnell's answer was a manifesto (21 Nov.) calling upon the Irish of Great Britain to vote against the liberals, and likening the liberal leaders to Russian autocrats who were bent on treating Ireland as a second Poland.

Meanwhile the tory leaders framed manifestos in a key calculated to attract Parnell's favour. It is true that on 8 Aug. both Lord Salisbury and Parnell publicly contradicted a rumour, circulated by Mr.

Herbert Gladstone, that an understanding existed between the conservatives and Parnell in relation to Irish policy. But on 7 Oct. Lord Salisbury spoke at Newport on behalf of his party in a tone which created, whether justly or unjustly, the impression that Parnell might gain more from him than from his rival. Lord Salisbury expressed no opinion in favour of home rule, but he treated the scheme respectfully. Referring to the cases of the colonies and Austria-Hungary which had been mentioned by Parnell, he said he had never seen any suggestion which gave the slightest hope of any satisfactory solution of the question. The interpretation placed, in view of Lord Carnarvon's attitude, upon this speech by Irish nationalists and English liberals was that Lord Salisbury was no longer an uncompromising opponent of home rule.

In December the general election was over; 335 liberals, 249 tories, and 86 Parnellites were returned to parliament. The Irish leader was thus master of the situation. The position of the tories was hopeless. Even with the Irish vote they could not carry on the government. But with the Irish vote the liberals enjoyed a majority of 172. On 17 Dec. an 'inspired' paragraph appeared simultaneously in the 'Standard' and 'Leeds Mercury,' stating that Mr. Gladstone had formulated a scheme of home rule based on the establishment of an Irish parliament for the management of Irish affairs, and Parnell was to be invited to give adequate guarantees for the protection of the loyal minority and of the legitimate interests of the landlords. A few days later Mr. Gladstone guardedly denied the authenticity of the report. Although the matter rested there for the time, Lord Hartington and others of Mr. Gladstone's former supporters at once declared their resolve to oppose any endeavour to come to terms with Parnell on the condition of granting Ireland legislative independence.

The Irish parliamentary party met in Dublin on 11 Jan. 1886. Parnell, although absent, was unanimously elected chairman, and resolutions were adopted reaffirming the right of the Irish people to legislate for themselves, and the determination of the party never to relax its efforts until legislative independence was achieved.

The state of Ireland since the expiry of the Crimes Act had not been very satisfactory. Outrages had somewhat increased (*Report*, p. 86). The tories regarded Carnarvon's conciliatory policy as a failure, and on 12 Jan. he resigned. Nine days later the government met parliament. Parnell, speaking on the address on that day, defended in moderate language the national league from the charge of encouraging intimidation, which he traced to the pressure exerted by the landlords on their tenants. On the afternoon of 26 Jan. ministers announced their intention of introducing a bill for the suppression of the national league, for the prevention of intimidation, and for the protection of life and property; subsequently they would introduce a land bill. In the evening the government was defeated, by a combination of liberal and Irish members, on an amendment to the address proposed by Mr. Jesse Collings, by 329 to 250 votes. Mr. Gladstone thereupon returned to power, and the secret that he was a convert to Parnell's home-rule scheme soon leaked out. Parnell's strategy had triumphed.

In February Parnell travelled to Galway to repress what he regarded as an incipient sign of revolt against his personal rule. The local home-rulers had brought forward Mr. Lynch to fill a vacancy in the representation. Parnell directed him to withdraw in favour of Captain O'Shea, who had been defeated in his candidature for the Exchange division of Liverpool in the previous November. O'Shea's enthusiasm for home rule was doubted, and Messrs. Healy and Biggar, Parnell's most active lieutenants, defiantly urged the Galway committee to stand by Mr. Lynch and reject their leader's nominee. Parnell's arrival on the scene at once broke the opposition, and Captain O'Shea was elected (*Times*, 3–11 Feb. passim).

On 8 April 1886 Mr. Gladstone introduced a bill for the establishment of an Irish parliament and an Irish executive for the management and control of Irish affairs, reserving to the imperial parliament (from which Irish members were to be excluded) the management and control of imperial affairs. The new legislature was to be divided into two orders, the first to include representative peers and persons elected by voters possessing a high pecuniary qualification. The second order was to be based on the ordinary franchise. Customs and excise were excluded from the control of the Irish parliament, and Ireland was to contribute 3,244,000*l.* to the imperial exchequer. Parnell at first gave the bill a cautious support, condemning the 'tribute' as a 'hard bargain.' On 13 April Mr. Gladstone completed the exposition of his policy by introducing a land purchase bill, which was intended to enable landlords to sell their holdings to the tenants on easy terms, and provided for the advance of money to the purchasers by the imperial treasury on a large scale. During the debate on the second

reading of the first bill, which began on 10 May, Parnell said that he believed the Irish people would accept the measure as a final settlement; he abandoned his claim to protect Irish industries; 'Protestant Ulster' was a fiction. Lord Hartington, Mr. Chamberlain, John Bright, and ninety other members of the liberal party, known thenceforth as liberal unionists, declined to be moved by these assurances. Breaking away from Mr. Gladstone, and combining with the tories, they defeated on 7 June the second reading of the bill by 341 to 311 votes. Mr. Gladstone immediately appealed to the country.

During the general election Parnell occasionally spoke in England, and did all he could to conciliate English opinion. But the general election ended in a triumph for the tories and liberal unionists. The final returns showed that Parnell's party consisted of 84, the liberal unionists numbered 74, the conservatives 317, and the Gladstonian liberals 191. Lord Salisbury, who in his speeches in the country had recalled attention to Parnell's earlier demand for separation and denounced home rule as utterly impracticable, became prime minister at the end of July.

Thereupon Parnell made a complete change of front in his treatment of English parties. Until 1885 his policy had been a policy of 'retaliation,' and he had been at war with tories and liberals alike. He now formed an alliance with the liberal party for all parliamentary purposes, and, under the influence of that alliance, sought rather 'to win than to force his way' by the ordinary rules of parliamentary warfare. The hostility which he had bestowed in equal measure on both parties he now reserved, in a comparatively mild form, for the tory government alone. When exasperated in 1891 by the efforts of the liberal party and of the majority of his own party to disown him on the plea of dishonouring revelations made respecting his private life, he declared that 'the close alliance with the liberals was a mistake,' and that it became a close alliance in spite of himself. His followers, he complained, associated thenceforth with the English members on even terms, and were practically fused with the English liberals. A fighting policy, which should lead their opponents to offer them terms to be accepted or rejected after the manner of belligerents, alone, he said, gave the Irish party any real power. But, whatever value may be set on Parnell's later views, he was personally responsible for the union of his supporters with one of the great English parties. That an inevitable effect of the new policy was to slacken the bonds of the rigid authority which he had exerted over his own parliamentary supporters may be true, but Parnell by his personal acts mainly contributed to the result. His health was bad. He attended parliament irregularly; between 1885 and 1890 he hardly spoke at all at public meetings in Ireland. Living in mysterious retirement at Brighton, Eltham, or Brockley, where he was known under an assumed name, he held rare and intermittent communication with his supporters.

Parnell, whenever he took his place in parliament, confined himself to reiterating his opinions respecting land reform and coercion. When the new tory government first met parliament, he introduced, on 10 Sept., an Irish Tenants' Relief Bill, by which, among other purposes, leaseholders were to be admitted to the benefits of the Land Act of 1881. The bill was negatived on a second reading on 27 Sept. by 297 votes to 202. Three days later Parnell addressed a strong appeal to Mr. Fitzgerald, the president of the national league in America, begging for pecuniary assistance. He represented that the tory government had declared war on the Irish farmers. Meanwhile Mr. Dillon advocated among the discontented peasantry a 'plan of campaign' which aimed at withholding rent from unpopular landlords unless they would accept substantial reductions. The 'plan' was worked with much vigour, but Parnell was in no way responsible for its adoption, and he publicly stated in London at the close of the year that he knew nothing about it, and suspended judgment respecting it. Agrarian disturbances in Ireland were renewed in the winter, and in the queen's speech of 27 Jan. 1887 a revision of the Irish criminal law was promised. On 7 Feb. Parnell moved an amendment to the address, warning the ministers that the existing crisis in Irish agrarian affairs could only be met by such a reform of Irish government as would secure the confidence of the Irish people. Sir Michael Hicks Beach, the Irish secretary, resigned in March, and his place was filled by Mr. A. J. Balfour, in whom Parnell and his allies met a very strong administrator. The Crimes Bill was introduced on 28 March by Mr. Balfour, and on 1 April Parnell moved as an amendment that the house resolve itself into a committee to consider the state of Ireland, but by the application of the closure the bill was read a first time on the same day. The liberal party joined with Parnell and his followers in obstructing the passage of the measure through its later stages. On 10 June William Henry Smith [q. v.], the leader of the house, proposed that the committee on

the bill should report it to the house within a week. After Parnell had vainly opposed this proceeding in a resolute speech, he and his friends left the chamber. The bill was at length read a third time on 8 July, and differed from all its predecessors in the absence of any time-limit. On 12 July an Irish Land Bill was read a second time in the House of Commons; it extended the advantages of the act of 1881 to leaseholders, and dealt with insolvent tenants. Parnell criticised its details, and the government accepted some of his proposals. On 19 Aug. the national league, of which Parnell was still president, was proclaimed as 'a dangerous association,' and efforts were made to suppress it. In September Parnell, with Mr. Gladstone, took part in parliament in an attack on the government with respect to their coercive policy; but Parnell, while expressing a fear that outrage might increase in Ireland during the coming winter, appealed to his countrymen to abstain from violence.

In the earlier months of the year the 'Times' newspaper had published a series of articles entitled 'Parnellism and Crime,' in which Parnell and many of his parliamentary colleagues were charged with conniving at the commission of crime and outrage in the days of the land league. On 18 April 1887 the 'Times' issued the last article of the series, and there supplied in facsimile a letter purporting to have been written by Parnell on 15 May 1882 in extenuation of the Phœnix Park murders. It was a carefully worded apology addressed to an unnamed person for having denounced the crime—a course which was defended as 'the best policy.' 'Though I regret,' the writer proceeded, 'the accident of Lord F. Cavendish's death, I cannot refuse to admit that Burke got no more than his deserts.' The commanding position of the newspaper gave the publication of the letter the utmost weight. The second reading of the Crimes Bill was to be concluded the same evening as it appeared, and at the close of the debate Parnell denied with suppressed passion the authenticity of the letter.

Mr. Gladstone and his colleagues at once announced their belief in Parnell's innocence, and neither Parnell nor the government showed at first any intention of taking further action in the matter. But after Sir Charles Lewis, a private member of the house on the conservative side, had moved that the 'Times' references to Mr. Dillon, in the same series of articles, constituted a breach of privilege, the government offered to pay the expenses of a libel action against the 'Times,' to be brought by the Irish members implicated. This was declined on the ground that the Irish members had no faith either in the government or in English juries. Mr. Gladstone thereupon proposed that a select committee of the house should inquire into the matter, and on 6 May Parnell, who was not present during the debate, replied by telegraph to a question from the liberal benches that he was willing for the inquiry to be extended to the incriminating letter. The proposal was negatived, and for a year the question was allowed to rest.

Parnell's public speeches were now mainly devoted to emphasising his attachment to the liberal party. At the opening of the session of 1888 he was followed into the lobby by the whole liberal party when he moved an amendment censuring the government for their rigid application of the Crimes Act. His motion was rejected by 317 votes to 229. But at the same time he made it plain that the active agitation in Ireland was not proceeding under his auspices. When he was entertained by the Eighty Club—a Gladstonian association—on 8 May, he expressed himself strongly against the 'plan of campaign.' In June he entertained in London many parliamentary followers who, by their activity in Ireland, had incurred punishment under the Crimes Act, and, in accordance with nationalist sentiment, substituted 'Ireland a Nation' for the ordinary toast of 'the Queen.' In July he announced in the newspapers that Mr. Cecil Rhodes, prime minister of Cape Colony, had sent him 10,000*l.*, to be applied to the Irish home rule funds, on the understanding that Parnell would agree to the retention of the Irish members in the British House of Commons, whenever a new bill for an Irish parliament was introduced into parliament. Late in the year he raised once more in the house the old question of arrears of rent, and joined with the liberals in obstructing a bill for the extension of Lord Ashbourne's Act.

But more personal issues were then occupying his attention. On 3 July 1888 an action for libel against the 'Times,' brought by a former member of the Irish parliamentary party, Mr. Frank Hugh O'Donnell, came into court. Some casual references had been made to Mr. O'Donnell in the course of the articles entitled 'Parnellism and Crime.' The plaintiff declined to enter the witness-box, but the counsel for the 'Times,' Sir Richard Webster, the attorney-general, proposed to justify the articles, and in a long opening speech offered to prove that Parnell had written not only the letter of 15 May, but others in a like sense, which he read in court. On 5 July a verdict for the defendant was returned

Next day Parnell asserted in the House of Commons that all the letters quoted at this trial were forgeries. The 'Times' replied that they were prepared with legal proof of their authenticity. On 9 July Parnell asked the government for a special committee of the house to inquire into the matter. This request was refused, but on the 16th the government introduced a Special Commission Bill by which three judges, Sir James Hannen (afterwards Lord Hannen), Mr. Justice A. L. Smith, and Mr. Justice Day, were ordered to inquire into and to report to the house on the truth or falsehood of all the charges brought by the 'Times' against Parnell and other Irish members of parliament. Parnell and the liberals expressed grave dissatisfaction with the determination of the government. It was argued that the incriminating letters alone merited investigation, and the choice of judges was adversely commented on. The bill, after lengthened debate in committee in the House of Commons, passed the House of Lords on 11 Aug. On the same day Parnell began an action for libel against the 'Times,' claiming damages of 100,000*l.*

On 17 Sept. 1888 the special commission sat for the first time to determine its procedure. The counsel for the 'Times' (the attorney-general, Sir Richard Webster) was directed to produce the evidence on which he relied to substantiate the charges. On 22 Oct. the trial actually began. Parnell and sixty-four Irish members of parliament, together with Mr. Michael Davitt, were specified by name as the respondents or accused persons. All appeared, and were represented by counsel, excepting Mr. Biggar and Mr. Davitt, who conducted their own cases. The main allegations were that the respondents were members of a conspiracy seeking the absolute independence of Ireland; that they had promoted an agrarian agitation against the payment of rent, with a view to expelling from Ireland the landlords, whom they styled 'the English garrison;' that by their speeches and by money payments they incited persons to sedition and the commission of crime, including murder; that their occasional denunciations of crime were known to be insincere, and that they accepted pecuniary and other assistance from avowed advocates in America of murder and outrage by means of dynamite. Until 14 Dec. witnesses testified to outrages and murder committed during the reign of the land league. On the reassembling of the court on 15 Jan. 1889 many speeches of the persons implicated were read, and on 5 Feb. Major Le Caron, the spy, who was a member of the Clan-na-Gael, related a conversation with Parnell in 1881, when Parnell was said to have discussed the feasibility of uniting more closely the land league with the fenian societies. On 21 Feb. Richard Pigott [q. v.], who had sold the incriminating letters to the 'Times,' broke down under the cross-examination of Sir Charles Russell; on the 23rd, during an adjournment of the court, he sought unsolicited an interview with Mr. Labouchere, M.P., and confessed that all the letters were forgeries. A few days later he fled the country, and committed suicide at Madrid. Parnell denied on oath the authenticity of the letters on 26 Feb., and the counsel for the 'Times' thereupon withdrew them from the case.

The liberal party treated this incident as a complete acquittal of Parnell, and inundated him with compliments and congratulations. On 8 March he and Lord Spencer, who then for the first time appeared with his former foe on the same platform, were jointly the guests of the Eighty Club. Parnell was received with enthusiasm. On 13 March he and Mr. Morley both addressed a meeting in London on the alleged persecution of Irish political prisoners by Mr. Balfour. On 23 April the Edinburgh town council, by 24 votes to 13, resolved to confer the freedom of the city upon Parnell. A strong opposition was organised, but on 20 July the ceremony took place, although the lord provost declined to take part in it. Parnell spoke with studied moderation.

Meanwhile Parnell had moved an amendment to the address in February 1889, condemning coercion, and his motion was rejected by a reduced government majority of 79. In July he proved the thoroughness of his alliance with Mr. Gladstone by voting with the official liberals in opposition to the radicals on the proposal to make an additional grant to the Prince of Wales. In December he accepted Mr. Gladstone's invitation to visit him at Hawarden, and there to all appearance they amicably discussed the lines of a future Home Rule Bill; but Parnell declared later that Mr. Gladstone's proposals 'would not satisfy the aspirations of the Irish race,' and it would be difficult for him to secure Irish support for them. According to Parnell's statement, the accuracy of which Mr. Gladstone denied, the number of Irish members at Westminster was to be reduced to thirty-two; the land question was to be settled by the British parliament; the constabulary was to remain under imperial control indefinitely; and the appointment of judges and magistrates for ten or twelve years. On leaving Hawarden Parnell addressed a sympathetic meeting at Liverpool, and accepted a sum of 3,000*l.* towards the expenses he incurred in defending himself before the special com-

mission. He still avoided all active participation in the agitation against Mr. Balfour's rule which his followers were keeping alive in Ireland. But he allowed Mr. O'Brien to announce at Thurles on 28 Oct. that he approved the formation of a new association, the 'tenants' defence league,' which Mr. O'Brien sought to establish.

Throughout the year the commission was still sitting, and on 30 April 1889 Parnell was called as the first witness for the defence. He denied that his political action had gone at any period outside constitutional limits, and he held his own with much astuteness during a long cross-examination by the attorney-general on 1 and 2 May. But he cynically admitted that he had deliberately misled the House of Commons when he asserted on 7 Jan. 1881 that secret societies had ceased to exist in Ireland, and that the land league suppressed them. He explained next day that he was referring to secret societies outside the fenian conspiracy. On 12 July Parnell's counsel, Sir Charles Russell (afterwards Lord Russell of Killowen and lord chief justice), retired from the case on the refusal of the judges to order the production of the books of the Irish Loyal Patriotic Union, an association which, it was alleged, had subsidised Pigott. After the delivery of speeches by Mr. Biggar and Mr. Davitt, and a reply by Sir Henry James on behalf of the 'Times,' the proceedings closed on 22 Nov. On 3 Feb. 1890 Parnell's action against the 'Times' was compromised by the payment to him of 5,000*l*.

On 13 Feb. the report of the special commission was laid on the table of the House of Commons. The verdict fully acquitted Parnell of all sympathy with, or responsibility for, the Phœnix Park murders; or of having conspired, as chief of the land league, to secure the absolute independence of Ireland; or of having incited persons to the commission of crime other than intimidation. But the judges asserted that Parnell and his colleagues had incited to intimidation, and 'did not denounce the system of intimidation which led to crime and outrage, but persisted in it with knowledge of its effect.' It was held that he and his followers had defended persons charged with agrarian crimes; had supported their families and compensated persons who were injured in the commission of crime; and had finally, in order to obtain the pecuniary assistance of the physical force party in America, abstained from repudiating or condemning the action of that party. The evidence showed that Parnell and the other respondents received large sums of money from America for the purpose either of promoting agitation or of paying salaries to Irish members of parliament. They declined to account for the expenditure in detail; the accounts, it was obvious, were loosely kept, and the money was largely under Parnell's control.

Both parties professed satisfaction with the report. The exposure of Pigott's forgeries was all the liberals claimed to have desired; the land league's procedure was 'ancient history' of no practical interest. The unionists, on the other hand, while admitting that Parnell's direct complicity with the outrage-mongers was unproved, held that his failure to openly denounce them laid on him a heavy moral responsibility, and rendered it impolitic to endow him with greater political power. Mr. Gladstone vindicated Parnell with passionate energy all along the line. On 3 March William Henry Smith, the leader of the house, formally moved that the report should be entered in the journals. Mr. Gladstone proposed, in a speech of exceptional eloquence, that the house should express 'its reprobation of the false charges of the gravest and most odious description, based upon calumny and forgery,' which had been brought against Parnell, and should give some sign of regret for the wrong inflicted. He panegyrised Parnell as a man charged with 'the leadership of a nation and with the daily care of a nation's interests,' and described him as the victim of 'a frightful outrage,' to whom reparation was due in the name of Christian charity. The debate was protracted, amid much heat, until 10 March, when Mr. Gladstone's amendment was rejected by 339 to 268 votes.

Through the remainder of the session the liberals lost no opportunity of marking their resentment of the government's attitude to the special commission's report, and Parnell followed in their wake. When Mr. Balfour's Land Purchase Bill—largely extending the principles of Lord Ashbourne's Act—came on for second reading on 21 April, Parnell moved its rejection after consultation with Mr. Morley. Parnell and Mr. Morley each published, in November 1890, accounts of this negotiation, differing in details. The facts appear to have been that Parnell expressed a wish to amend the bill, but Mr. Gladstone inclined to a more extreme course, which Parnell ultimately adopted. The bill was afterwards dropped, and when reintroduced next year in a modified shape, together with a Congested Districts Bill for effectively relieving distress in the poorest parts of Ireland, it was carried with Parnell's assistance. Meanwhile, on 20 May 1890, he presided at a meeting in London of the National League

of Great Britain, and urged the necessity of more efficient organisation of the Irish vote in England. He computed the number of Irish voters in English constituencies at more than a quarter of a million. On 28 June he was entertained at dinner in London by seventy of his parliamentary colleagues, in honour of his forty-fourth birthday. He congratulated the party on its 'honourable and hopeful' alliance with the liberals, and confidently announced that as soon as Mr. Gladstone, 'the only man of distinguished genius before the public,' returned to power, he would carry 'a great measure of home rule,' which would be accepted by the Irish people 'as a sufficient solution.'

But in the autumn Parnell had to face a new trial on a purely personal issue, and these fair hopes were frustrated. As early as 28 Dec. 1889 Captain O'Shea had filed a petition for divorce from his wife (Katharine, youngest daughter of the Rev. Sir John Page Wood), on the ground of her adultery with Parnell. On 16 Nov. 1890 the case came into court. It was generally assumed by his political friends that Parnell would rebut the charge satisfactorily. But he offered no defence beyond a general denial, and was not represented by counsel. The respondent also pleaded a general denial, but introduced some recriminatory accusations of bad faith against her husband, which the latter's counsel, with the consent of the court, called witnesses to repel. Not only was the adultery legally proved, but discreditable details respecting Parnell's conduct of the intrigue were brought to public notice. On 17 Nov. a decree nisi was pronounced, with costs against Parnell.

Parliament was to meet on 25 Nov. At first it appeared that Parnell's political position was unaffected by the disclosures in the divorce court. On 20 Nov. there was a great meeting at the Leinster Hall, Dublin. The Irish members mustered in force and passed resolutions, amid enthusiastic applause, pledging unflinching fidelity to Parnell. A cablegram was sent from other Irish members who were in America, asserting their determination to 'stand firmly' by him, not only for his 'imperishable services in the past, but on the profound conviction that' his 'statesmanship and matchless qualities as a leader are essential to the safety of our cause.' On 25 Nov. the Irish parliamentary party met at the House of Commons, and by a unanimous and enthusiastic vote re-elected him leader. His Irish followers thus publicly condoned the offence of his private life.

But Parnell's friends had to reckon with their liberal allies, who had of late proclaimed their faith in his character. The nonconformists, who were the backbone of the English liberal party in the constituencies, were reported to show a disinclination to overlook the obliquities of Parnell's private life. Other sections of the liberal party manifested a strong revulsion of feeling towards him, and it became expedient for the liberal party to dissociate themselves from him. On 24 Nov. Mr. Gladstone accordingly asserted, in an open letter to Mr. Morley, that, 'notwithstanding the splendid services rendered by Mr. Parnell to his country, his continuance at the present moment in the leadership would be productive of consequences disastrous in the highest degree to the cause of Ireland.'

Parnell indignantly defied this pronouncement. His private failings had in his mind no bearing on his position in public life, and he interpreted Mr. Gladstone's action as that of an Englishman who, for purposes of his own, had stepped in between him and the Irish people. All the hatred of England which had inspired his early political career blazed forth afresh. A minority of his parliamentary followers felt it to be a point of national honour to uphold their leader at all hazards; but the majority of them viewed the matter differently. Since 1885 he had taken no part in their extra-parliamentary agitation, and weeks and months had often elapsed without his assisting in their deliberations at Westminster. He had, in fact, exerted his authority so intermittently that it had lost something of its potency. Mr. Gladstone by his letter held out to the Irish party the threat that unless Parnell were deposed the liberals would cease to advocate home rule. Without the support of the liberals the home-rule cause seemed doomed. It was therefore natural, considering Parnell's recent inaction in the affairs of his party, that as soon as allegiance to him conflicted with what they held to be the prosperity of the home-rule cause, a majority of his followers should desert him.

But Parnell was prepared to fight desperately for his supremacy. He replied to Mr. Gladstone's letter in a 'Manifesto to the Irish People.' In it he set forth his version of the confidential discussions with Mr. Gladstone at Hawarden in 1889, of which the accuracy was at once disputed by Mr. Gladstone. He spoke slightingly of Mr. Morley; he appealed to Irishmen 'to save me from the English wolves now howling for my destruction;' and he finally warned his countrymen that a postponement of home rule was preferable to such a sacrifice of Irishmen's independence as was implied by their acceptance of Mr. Gladstone's dictation on the question of the leadership.

In accordance with a requisition signed by a majority of his followers, he called a meeting of the party to consider the situation. The sittings began for practical work in committee-room No. 15 at the House of Commons on 1 Dec. Parnell took the chair, and adroitly ruled all motions for his deposition out of order. He diverted the discussion to a consideration of Mr. Gladstone's views on home rule, and his argumentative skill led some of the party to seek fuller assurances from the liberal chief on what they regarded as vital issues. Parnell declared that he would retire if these assurances proved satisfactory. But the liberal leaders declined to enter into the negotiation. On 6 Dec., after five days' hot debate, a majority of 45 members, failing to induce Parnell to put to the vote the question of his deposition, withdrew, and, holding another meeting, declared his leadership at an end. Twenty-six members remained faithful to him. Thenceforth Irish nationalists were long divided into two parties—the Parnellites and the anti-Parnellites.

Parnell's position in Ireland was fatally shaken by these events, and, although he fought until his death with superhuman energy, to reassert his power, the task proved beyond his strength. His health had long been failing, and it could not endure new strains. The ranks of his enemies at once received formidable reinforcements. On 4 Dec. he was formally repudiated by the catholic archbishops and bishops. On 10 Dec. he was in Dublin, and took forcible possession of the offices of 'United Ireland.' He was the chief proprietor of the newspaper, but its directors were anti-Parnellites. The nationalists of Dublin and the national league stood by him. He addressed next day a large meeting at the Rotunda, and appealed for aid in his battle with 'English dictation.' At Mallow he was menaced with personal violence, but Cork received him with open arms. Thence he proceeded to Kilkenny (13 Dec.)

A vacancy in the parliamentary representation had just occurred, and Parnell deemed the coming electoral contest a good battle-ground on which to engage his hostile countrymen. He nominated Mr. Vincent Scully, a gentleman of independent means, as his candidate. The anti-Parnellites put forward Sir John Pope-Hennessy [q. v.] Parnell flung himself into the fight with dauntless energy, despite rapidly declining physical powers. He vehemently denounced Mr. Gladstone, his own disaffected followers, and, with less heat, the catholic hierarchy. But the result was a decisive defeat for Parnell. His candidate only received 1,356 votes against 2,527 for Hennessy. Parnell was not dismayed. He attributed the anti-Parnellite's victory to the priests, but felt confident that his personal efforts would yet counteract their influence. He was gratified to find, in the course of the contest, that the fenians—the members of the Irish Republican Brotherhood—whose devotion to the cause of Irish nationality had won his lifelong admiration, were still true to him.

At the end of January 1891 he agreed to meet Messrs. Dillon and O'Brien, who had returned from America, at Boulogne, in order to discuss the possibility of reuniting the Irish party. Parnell again promised to retire if the liberal leaders would give a precise and satisfactory undertaking respecting the details of their contemplated Home Rule Bill. The negotiations dragged on till the middle of February, but nothing came of them, and the warfare was resumed. On Sunday, 22 Feb., Parnell addressed a meeting at Roscommon, passionately defending his position, and thenceforth he devoted nearly every Sunday to repeating the familiar arguments to large audiences in all parts of Ireland. He ridiculed the moderation of the anti-Parnellites' aspirations, and at Cork he declared for the complete independence of Ireland. But, although he was usually received with enthusiasm, his cause made no real advance. In March he appealed in vain to the National League of America for funds wherewith to reconstitute the National League of Ireland, which the majority of his old party had abandoned. At North Sligo during the same month he entered into a second electoral contest, but his candidate was defeated by a majority of 768. His intervention in a third electoral contest at Carlow in July met with a more decided rebuff, his candidate being defeated by a majority of 2,216. At Belfast on 22 May he devoted a speech to an attack on the catholic hierarchy, and both Archbishops Walsh and Croke replied to his criticisms. He further offended the priests, whom he had never in his earlier years made direct endeavours to conciliate, by marrying Mrs. O'Shea before the registrar at Steyning, near Brighton, on 25 June 1891. The bishop of Raphoe denounced the step as 'the climax of brazened horrors.' On 23 July he spoke with vigour and confidence at a convention of his supporters in Dublin. But at the same date a very effective blow was levelled at him by Mr. E. Dwyer Gray, the principal proprietor of the 'Freeman's Journal,' who, accepting the ecclesiastical view of Parnell's marriage, announced his defection from the Parnellite cause. Parnell's friends at once laid the foundation of a new journal, the 'Independent,' to champion his interests.

Despite his activity in Ireland, Parnell did not neglect opportunities of obtaining a hearing from his countrymen in England, where there prevailed in many quarters a feeling that his past services were being unfairly underrated, and that he had been betrayed by his own friends. The Irish National League at Limehouse, on 13 May, treated his endeavours to explain his policy with decided hostility. On 17 June, however, he laid a full statement of his case before a public meeting at Bermondsey; he stoutly advocated the independence of the Irish party, and praised the Land Bill of the tory government, which the liberals had opposed. On 18 July he spoke at Newcastle on the details of home rule, and said that he was convinced that of the liberal party not one in three believed in the cause.

Parnell throughout this period was residing at Brighton, and the long and fatiguing journeys which he was repeatedly making between that place and Ireland, combined with the mental anxieties attending the struggle, soon shattered his broken health. He often expressed to his friends his unshaken confidence in his ultimate triumph, and hardly seemed to recognise the strength of the obstacles in his path. On 27 Sept. at Creggs, co. Galway, he spoke in public for the last time. He was suffering acutely from rheumatism, but he hurried back to his house, 9 Walsingham Terrace, Brighton, and there he died of inflammation of the lungs on 6 Oct. His last words are said to have been, 'Let my love be conveyed to my colleagues and to the Irish people.' He was buried in Glasnevin cemetery, Dublin, on 11 Oct., amid every sign of public sorrow.

The division in the ranks of the Irish party continued until 1900. On Parnell's death Mr. John Redmond, M.P. for Waterford, who ultimately re-united the two sections, was elected leader of the Parnellite section; his supporters fought hard in Parnell's name at the general election of 1892, but only nine Parnellites (out of a total of eighty-one nationalists) were returned to parliament. Mr. Gladstone and the liberals secured, with their Irish allies, a majority of forty in the House of Commons, and a Home Rule Bill, on lines for which Parnell was largely responsible, passed its third reading by a majority of 34 on 1 Sept. 1893. But the House of Lords rejected it a week later (41 for and 419 against). In face of the apathy on the question, which had been growing in Great Britain since Parnell's overthrow and the consequent dissensions in Ireland, the liberal government deemed it prudent to practically acquiesce for the present in the decision of the House of Lords, and the active agitation for home rule came for the time to a close in both England and Ireland.

Parnell will always hold a conspicuous place in Irish and in English history. By his personal efforts he dragged the question of Ireland's legislative independence from the field of academic discussion into that of practical politics. When he entered public life, home rule for Ireland was viewed by English politicians as a wild and impracticable dream. Within eleven years Parnell had coerced a majority of one of the two great English political parties into treating the scheme's adoption by parliament as an urgent necessity.

At heart he was a rebel. Could he have settled the Irish question by equipping an army of forty thousand men, he would have done it. His speech at Cork in 1885, when he declined to recognise any limits to Ireland's claim to 'nationhood,' indicated the goal of his ambition. But he combined with his revolutionary sympathies the astuteness of a practical statesman. With the weapons at his command he foresaw that home rule was attainable, and that an Irish republic was not. When his strategy had wrested from the liberal party assent to home rule, he was led by expediency to strictly adapt his conduct so as to secure that concession. Although he determined to make the best of Mr. Gladstone's measure, he believed that Ireland might at a later period, under another leader, enjoy something beyond it. His hatred of England sprang from his hatred of the English domination of Ireland, but he hoped for a friendly alliance with her after she should surrender the cause of quarrel. He recognised Ireland's commercial dependence on England, and perceived that Ireland's commercial interests recommended peace.

In his endeavours to extort home rule from England he was not scrupulous as to the means employed. He appealed for aid to every class of Irishmen, and retained the support of the revolutionary party by a tacit acquiescence in their methods of work. But he was careful to restrict his responsible control to the action of the constitutional wing of the army of Irish nationalists. Wholly impervious to criticism, he had a passion and a rare capacity for leadership, together with unbounded courage and splendid self-confidence. In manner reserved and distant, he cherished many aristocratic sentiments, and the aspirations of democracy drew from him no genuine response. Nevertheless he exerted a mysterious power of fascination over all who sympathised with his views. His speeches, though always incisive and earnest in tone, were rarely eloquent or even ani-

mated. His strong will habitually held in check his vehement passions, but they occasionally escaped control and found vent in utterances of startling vigour and effect. As a politician he was a man of few ideas, but those he held with dogged tenacity. Outside politics his interests were mainly confined to the mining experiments which he conducted on his estate at Avondale. He read little, and had no intimate friends.

FANNY PARNELL (1854–1882), who gave some aid to her brother in the operations of the land league, was eighth child and fourth daughter of the family. Born at Avondale on 3 Sept. 1854, she spent her youth there and at the town house of her family in Upper Temple Street, Dublin. Like her brother, she assimilated the patriotic and rebellious sympathies which her American mother grafted on a stock already well in touch with national traditions. During the period of fenian agitation in 1867 Fanny Parnell contributed poems to the 'Irish People' (the fenian organ) under the signature of 'Alena;' she also published poetry in the 'Nation' and the 'Irishman.' Shortly afterwards she emigrated with her mother to America, and settled at Bordentown, New York. On the foundation of the land league in 1879 and the consequent agrarian agitation, she set vigorously to making poetry. Between 1879 and 1882 she poured an incessant flood of fiery verse through the columns of the 'Boston Pilot' and the Dublin 'Nation.' Her poetry had a potent influence on the land league agitation in both Ireland and America, and it may be said to have been the sole poetical influence of those days. It was often mere fiery rhetoric, but at times had a passion and power which, a little chastened, would have made genuine poetry, and all her verse had the spirit of movement and animated passion. Her poems were collected in pamphlet form in America after her death. Many Irish anthologies include the sweetest and most dignified utterance of her later days, the poem called 'After Death,' which was written shortly before the end. In the land league agitation in America, Fanny Parnell also played a practical part. She appeared on many land league platforms; and in 1881, while her brother was imprisoned in Kilmainham, she organised the despatch to Ireland of Irish-American women to take the places of women who had helped to administer the ladies' land league in Ireland and had been imprisoned by Forster. Fanny Parnell died at Bordentown on 20 July 1882.

[R. Barry O'Brien's Life of Parnell, 1898, 2 vols., is the chief biography. Of slenderer memoirs the chief are by Mr. T. P. O'Connor, 1891; R. F. Walsh, New York, 1892; J. S. Mahoney, New York, 1886; T. Sherlocke, Dublin, 1887; J. Conellan, New York, 1888; Augustin Filon in his Profils Anglais, Paris, 1893; Nemours Godre in his La Bataille du Home-Rule, Paris, 1890; with the obituaries in the Times, Daily News, and Freeman's Journal of 8 Oct. 1891; and A Patriot's Mistake: personal recollections of the Parnell family, 1905, by Parnell's sister, Mrs. E. M. Dickinson. The evidence and report of the special commission of 1888–9 (1890), with the speeches of Sir Charles Russell and of Michael Davitt, which were also published separately, describe Parnell's relations with the land league and the Irish-American organisations between 1879 and 1885. See also the American newspapers, the Nation, New York Tribune, and New York Herald, January-March 1880; Le Caron's Twenty-five Years in the Secret Service, 1892; Daily News Diary of the Parnell Commission, 1890; Wemyss Reid's Life of Forster, 1888; T. P. O'Connor's Parnell Movement, 1886; P. H. Bagenal's Parnellism Unveiled, 1880; The Repeal of the Union Conspiracy, 1886; Parnellism and Crime, reprinted from the Times, 1887; George Moore's Parnell and his Island, 1887; Clayden's England under Beaconsfield and England under the Coalition; Cashman's Life of Davitt; T. P. O'Connor and R. MacWade's Gladstone, Parnell, and the Great Irish Struggle, with general introduction by Parnell, 1888; Hansard's Reports from 1875 to 1891 give Parnell's speeches in parliament, and his career there is also traced in Lucy's Diary of Two Parliaments, 1874–85 (2 vols. 1885–6), and his diary of the Salisbury parliament, 1892, as well as in T. P. O'Connor's Gladstone's House of Commons, 1885. See also Annual Registers, 1875–91. Private information has also been supplied.]

PARNELL, HENRY BROOKE, first BARON CONGLETON (1776–1842), born on 3 July 1776, was the second son of Sir John Parnell [q. v.], by his wife Letitia Charlotte, second daughter and coheiress of Sir Arthur Brooke, bart., of Cole-Brooke, co. Fermanagh. He was educated at Eton and Trinity College, Cambridge, but did not take any degree. At the general election in the summer of 1797 he was returned to the Irish House of Commons for Maryborough. He spoke in support of the Regency Bill on 11 April 1799 (*Report of Debate*, &c., pp. 138–41), and voted against the union. On the death of his father in December 1801 Parnell succeeded to the family estates in Queen's County, which had been settled upon him in consequence of his brother's disabilities by an act of the Irish parliament passed in May 1789 (*Journals of the Irish House of Commons*, vol. xiii., see index). In April 1802 he was elected to the parliament of the United Kingdom for

Queen's County, which he represented until the dissolution in June of that year. He was returned for the borough of Portarlington at the general election in July 1802, but retired from parliament on his appointment as escheator of Munster in December following. At a by-election in February 1806 he was again returned for Queen's County, which he thenceforth continued to represent until the dissolution in December 1832. Parnell was appointed a commissioner of the treasury for Ireland in the ministry of all the talents in February 1806, and took part in the debate on the Irish budget on 7 May following (*Parl. Debates*, 1st ser. vii. 45–8). He retired from office on Lord Grenville's downfall in March 1807. On 18 April 1809 he brought forward a resolution in favour of assimilating the currency of Ireland with that of Great Britain, which was, however, negatived without a division (*ib.* 1st ser. xiv. 75–89, 91). On 30 May following his motion for the appointment of a commission to inquire into the manner in which tithes were collected in Ireland was rejected by a majority of seventy-one (*ib.* 1st ser. xiv. 792–4, 799–80), and on 13 April 1810 he failed to obtain the appointment of a select committee for a similar inquiry (*ib.* 1st ser. xvi. 658–72). On 19 Feb. 1810 he was appointed a member of the bullion committee, of which Francis Horner [q. v.] was the chairman (*Journals of the House of Commons*, lxv. 105). He supported Grattan's motion respecting the Roman catholic petitions on 1 June 1810 (*Parl. Debates*, 1st ser. xvii. 252–6), and on 8 May 1811 made an elaborate speech in defence of the report of the bullion committee (*ib.* 1st ser. xix. 1020–51). He again brought the question of Irish tithes before the house on 11 June 1811 (*ib.* 1st ser. xx. 572–80), and in the following session gave his support to Lord Morpeth's motion for an inquiry into the state of Ireland (*ib.* 1st ser. xxi. 622–35). On the death of his elder brother in July 1812 Parnell succeeded to the baronetcy. On 2 March 1813 he supported Grattan's motion for a committee on the Roman catholic claims (*ib.* 1st ser. xxiv. 986–1004). As chairman of the select committee appointed to inquire into the corn trade of the United Kingdom, he drew the attention of the house to their report on 15 June 1813 (*ib.* 1st ser. xxvi. 644–59), and on 5 May 1814 his resolution in favour of permitting the exportation of grain without duty or bounty was carried (*ib.* 1st ser. xxvii. 666, 707–16, 717, 722). His motion for a committee of the whole house on the laws affecting Roman catholics was defeated on 30 May 1815 by a majority of eighty-one (*ib.* 1st ser. xxxi. 474–82, 524). On 25 May 1819 he supported Peel's resolutions with respect to the resumption of cash payments (*ib.* 1st ser. xl. 757–60), and in July following he brought forward a series of forty-seven resolutions concerning the retrenchment of the public expenditure (*ib.* 1st ser. xl. 1429–38, 1551–3, 1564–8). On 24 June 1823 Parnell asked for the appointment of a committee to inquire 'into the extent and object of the disturbances existing in Ireland,' but was only supported by thirty-nine votes (*ib.* 2nd ser. ix. 1148–85, 1202–3). On 10 Feb. 1825 he opposed the introduction of the Irish Unlawful Societies Bill, and asserted that there could be 'no other termination to its destructive operation but insurrection and rebellion' (*ib.* 2nd ser. xii. 204–33). In the same month he introduced a bill 'to amend the law in Ireland respecting the subletting of tenements,' and a bill 'to regulate the office of justice of the peace in Ireland' (*ib.* 2nd ser. xii. 621–4, 624–5). He spoke at great length on the Customs Consolidation Bill on 17 June 1825 (*ib.* 2nd ser. xiii. 1222–42). On 15 Feb. 1828 he was appointed a member of the select committee on the state of the public income and expenditure of the United Kingdom (*Journals of the House of Commons*, lxxxiii. 76), of which he was subsequently nominated chairman (*Parl. Papers*, 1828, vol. v.)

Parnell supported the second reading of the Roman Catholic Relief Bill in March 1829 (*Parl. Debates*, 2nd ser. xx. 1200–5). On 15 Nov. 1830 his motion for referring the civil list to a select committee (*ib.* 3rd ser. i. 525–31, 532) was carried against the government by 233 votes to 204, and on the following day the Duke of Wellington resigned. Parnell succeeded Charles Watkin Williams-Wynn as secretary at war in Lord Grey's administration on 4 April 1831, and was sworn a member of the privy council on the 27th of the same month (*London Gazette*, 1831, i. 643, 874). By entering into an unauthorised negotiation with the French post office, and by encouraging Joseph Hume to bring a motion against our own post office, he exasperated the postmaster-general (the Duke of Richmond), and narrowly escaped dismissal (*Greville Memoirs*, 1874, 1st ser. ii. 243, *n.*) The ministry declined to concur in his proposed reduction of the army estimates, which he calculated would save the nation 600,000*l.* a year (*Parl. Debates*, 3rd ser. xi. 1020–3), and he was shortly afterwards dismissed from office for his refusal to support the ministry in the division on the Russian-Dutch war question on 26 Jan. 1832 (Thomas Raikes, *Journal*, 1856, i. 9). Parnell had previously pressed upon

Melbourne 'in the most urgent manner the necessity of gratifying O'Connell' (*Melbourne Papers*, 1890, p. 167). He now wrote to Brougham urging him to secure the support of O'Connell and the leading Irish Roman catholics, assuring him that he was the only member of the cabinet who comprehended the Irish question; and adding, 'most of your colleagues are not only ignorant of it, but, as it seems, incapable of understanding it' (*Life and Times of Lord Brougham*, 1871, iii. 174–5). On 23 May 1832 Parnell called the attention of the house to the state of Queen's County, and moved for a select committee to inquire into the general efficiency of the law in Ireland for repressing outrages and disturbances (*Parl. Debates*, 3rd ser. xii. 1416–1417, 1428). He declined to contest Queen's County at the general election in December 1832, and on 27 March 1833 was appointed a member of the excise commission of inquiry (*Parl. Papers*, 1837, vol. xxx.) At a by-election in April 1833 he was returned for Dundee, which he continued to represent until his elevation to the House of Lords. In May 1835 he both spoke and voted against the government on the navy and the army estimates (*Parl. Debates*, 3rd ser. xxvi. 1041–2, xxvii. 348–9, 356). On the formation of Lord Melbourne's administration Parnell was appointed treasurer of the navy (22 April 1835) and paymaster-general of the forces (14 May 1835). By a treasury warrant of 1 Dec. 1836, under 5 and 6 Will. IV, c. 35, these offices were consolidated with those of the paymaster and treasurer of Chelsea Hospital and treasurer of the ordnance, and the duties transferred to a new official styled the paymaster-general, a position which Parnell filled until his death. On 15 March 1838 Parnell spoke in favour of the abolition of the corn laws, and declared that 'there was no one interest in the country which derived any advantage from the corn laws but the landowners' (*Parl. Debates*, 3rd ser. xli. 935–7, 939). In March 1839 and in May 1840 he again supported Mr. Villiers's motion (*ib.* 3rd ser. xlvi. 647–654, liv. 611–16). He spoke for the last time in the House of Commons during the debate on the sugar duties on 14 May 1841 (*ib.* 3rd ser. lviii. 439–45). He was created Baron Congleton of Congleton in the county palatine of Chester on 20 Aug. 1841, and took his seat in the House of Lords on the 23rd of the same month (*Journals of the House of Lords*, lxxiii. 572), but never took any part in the debates. After suffering for some time from ill-health, he committed suicide by hanging himself in his dressing-room in Cadogan Place, Chelsea, on 8 June 1842, and was buried on the 14th of the same month in the burial-ground of St. George's, Hanover Square, in the Bayswater Road, where in 1842 a tablet was erected in the chapel to his memory.

Congleton was an active and useful member of the most liberal section of the whig party. He was a fluent but monotonous speaker. He achieved a high reputation in his day, both as a political economist and as a writer on finance. In the art of giving a plain, lucid statement of complex financial matters he had few superiors. In his treatise on 'Financial Reform,' which had a considerable influence on public opinion, he laid before the country the financial and fiscal policy which Sir Robert Peel and Mr. Gladstone afterwards carried out (Sydney Buxton, *Finance and Politics*, 1888, i. 32, *n.*) Greville called him 'a very bad secretary at war, a rash economical innovator, and a bad man of business in its details' (*Memoirs*, 1874, 1st ser. ii. 243).

He married, on 17 Feb. 1801, Lady Caroline Elizabeth Dawson, eldest daughter of John, first earl of Portarlington, by whom he had three sons, viz.: (1) John Vesey, second baron Congleton [see below]; (2) Henry William, third and present baron Congleton; and (3) George Damer, vicar of Long Cross, Chertsey, from 1861 to 1875, who died on 17 Dec. 1882; and three daughters, viz.: (1) Caroline Sophia, who became the wife of Charles Thomas Longley [q. v.], archbishop of Canterbury, and died on 9 March 1858; (2) Mary Letitia, who was married, first, to Lord Henry Seymour Moore, and, secondly, to Edward Henry Cole of Stoke Lyne, Oxfordshire, and died on 6 May 1881; and (3) Emma Jane, who became the wife of Edward, fifth earl of Darnley, and died on 15 March 1884. Lady Congleton survived her husband many years, and died at Paris on 16 Feb. 1861, aged 78. A portrait of Congleton by Samuel Lane was exhibited at the loan collection of national portraits at South Kensington in 1868 (Cat. No. 319). Several of Congleton's speeches were separately published. He was the author of the following works: 1. 'Observations upon the State of Currency of Ireland, and upon the Course of Exchange between London and Dublin,' Dublin, 1804, 8vo; 2nd edit. Dublin, 1804, 8vo; 3rd edit. (with additional appendix), 1804, 8vo. 2. 'The Principles of Currency and Exchange, illustrated by Observations on the State of Ireland, 1805; with an Appendix containing the Substance of the Evidence given before the Committee of the House of Commons,' London, 1805, 8vo. 3. 'An Historical Apology for the Irish Catholics,' 1807, 8vo. 4. 'A History of the Penal Laws against the Irish Catholics, from the Treaty of

Limerick to the Union,' London, 1808, 8vo; a 'new edition' appeared in vols. xx. and xxi. of the 'Pamphleteer' (London, 1822, 8vo); 4th edition (with slightly altered title), London, 1825, 8vo. 5. 'Treatise on the Corn Trade and Agriculture,' 1809, 8vo. 6. 'The Substance of the Speeches of Sir Henry Parnell, bart., in the House of Commons, with additional Observations on the Corn Laws,' London, 1814, 8vo; the third edition was published in vol. iv. of the 'Pamphleteer,' London, 1814, 8vo. 7. 'Observations on the Irish Butter Acts,' London, 1825, 8vo. 8. 'Observations on Paper Money, Banking, and Over-Trading, including those parts of the Evidence taken before the Committee of the House of Commons which explain the Scotch System of Banking,' London, 1827, 8vo; another edition, 1829, 8vo. 9. 'On Financial Reform,' London, 1830, 8vo; 2nd edit. London, 1830, 8vo; 3rd edit. London, 1831, 16mo; 4th edit. enlarged, 1832, 8vo. Selections from this book, compiled by Henry Lloyd Morgan, were published under the title of 'National Accounts,' 2nd edit., London, 1873, 8vo. 10. 'A plain Statement of the Power of the Bank of England, and the Use it has made of it; with a Refutation of the Objections made to the Scotch System of Banking, and a Reply to "The Historical Sketch [by J. R. McCulloch] of the Bank of England,"' London, 1832, 8vo, anon. 11. 'A Treatise on Roads, wherein the Principles on which Roads should be made are explained and illustrated by the Plans, Specifications, and Contracts made use of by Thomas Telford, Esq., on the Holyhead Road,' London, 1833, 8vo; 2nd edit. enlarged, 1838, 8vo.

JOHN VESEY PARNELL, second BARON CONGLETON (1805–1883), born in Baker Street, London, on 16 June 1805, was educated first in France, and afterwards at Edinburgh University, where he took a prize for mathematics. Though intended by his father for the army, he joined the Plymouth brethren in 1829, and in May 1830 he established a meeting-room in Aungier Street, Dublin, which is said to have been 'the brethren's first public room' (ANDREW MILLER, *The Brethren: a brief Sketch of their Origin, Progress, and Testimony*, p. 21). In September 1830 he set out on a mission to Bagdad, in company with F. W. Newman and Edward Cronin. The mission proved a failure, and Parnell, after two years' residence at Bagdad, went on to India, where he was equally unsuccessful. He returned to England in 1837, and spent the remainder of his life in travelling over the country on preaching tours, and in endeavouring to spread the doctrines of the 'brethren.'

He succeeded his father as second Baron Congleton in June 1842, but did not take his seat in the House of Lords until 4 Nov. 1852 (*Journals of the House of Lords*, lxxxv. 8), 'his conscience not allowing him to take the necessary oaths' (GROVES, *Memoir*, p. 90). He sat on the cross-benches, and spoke but three times in the house (*Parl. Debates*, 3rd ser. cxxxviii. 2028, cxxxix. 1856, cxli. 998). He died at No. 53 Great Cumberland Place, Hyde Park, on 23 Oct. 1883, aged 78, and was buried in Kensal Green cemetery on the 29th of the same month, when numbers of the 'brethren' from all parts of the country attended the funeral. Congleton was a simple-minded enthusiast, with gentle manners and a retiring disposition. He married, first, in 1831, at Aleppo, Nancy, the sister of his colleague, Edward Cronin. She died at Latakia a few months after her marriage, from the hardships to which she had been exposed while travelling. He married, secondly, at Bagdad, on 21 May 1833, Khatoon, younger daughter of Ovanness Moscow of Shiraz and widow of Yoosoof Constantine of Bushire. She died on 30 May 1865, aged 57. He married, thirdly, on 21 Feb. 1867, Margaret Catherine, only daughter of Charles Ormerod of the India Board, who survived him, and by whom he had an only daughter, Sarah Cecilia, born on 5 Aug. 1868. He was succeeded in the title by his brother, Henry William, third baron Congleton (1809–1896). Besides several tracts on various religious subjects, he published 'The Psalms: a new Version,' London, 1860, 8vo; a 'new edition, revised, with notes suggestive of interpretation,' London, 1875, 16mo.

[Diary and Correspondence of Lord Colchester, 1861, vols. ii. iii.; Walpole's History of England, vols. i–iv.; Random Recollections of the House of Commons, 1836, pp. 230–3; Georgian Era, 1834, iv. 468–9; Webb's Compendium of Irish Biography, 1878, pp. 428–9; Gent. Mag. 1842 pt. ii. pp. 202–4, 677; Annual Register, 1842 Chron. pp. 104–5, 271, 1883 pt. ii. p. 175; Stapylton's Eton School Lists, 1864, pp. 4, 11; Burke's Peerage, 1892, p. 317; Foster's Peerage, 1883, p. 180; Cecil Moore's Brief History of St. George's Chapel, p. 57; Notes and Queries, 6th ser. viii. 509–11, ix. 98; Official Return of Lists of Members of Parliament, pt. ii. pp. 214, 229, 241, 256, 271, 283, 298, 314, 327, 369, 348, 360, 374, 690; Haydn's Book of Dignities, 1890; Macculloch's Literature of Political Economy, 1845, pp. 170–1, 179, 180, 200, 338; Dict. of Living Authors, 1816, p. 262; Watt's Bibl. Brit. 1824; Allibone's Dict. of Engl. Lit. 1870, ii. 1510; Brit. Mus. Cat.; Groves's Memoir of [the second] Lord Congleton, 1884; Newman's Personal Narrative in Letters principally from Turkey in the years 1830–3, 1856.] G. F. R. B.

PARNELL, JAMES (1637 ?–1656), pamphleteer and quaker, was born at Retford, near Nottingham, in 1636 or 1637. Sewel says (i. 137) that he was 'trained up in the schools of literature,' and from his own account (cf. 'Fruits of a Fast,' *Works*, p. 231) he seems to have had a classical education. Of precocious intellect, he was physically weak, being very short in stature, and called derisively, even when grown up, 'the quaking boy.' His family were strict adherents of the church. He encountered strong opposition from them when, at the age of fifteen, he set out to find in the north a 'seeking people,' with whom he had corresponded. He visited George Fox in prison in Carlisle, and as soon as Fox expounded quakerism to him he was 'effectually reached.' He returned home and resumed his business; but both voice and pen were henceforth employed in promulgating his new opinions. He was with Fox at his famous dispute with Nathaniel Stephens, vicar of Fenny Drayton, at Atherstone, Warwickshire, in 1654 (Fox, *Journal*, p. 201). His first book, 'A Trial of Faith, wherein is discovered the ground of the Faith of the Hypocrite, which perisheth, and the Faith of the Saints, which is founded upon the Everlasting Rock,' &c., was published at London in 1654. It was twice reprinted in 1655, and again in 1658. It was translated into Dutch in 1656, into French as 'L'Espreuve de la Foy,' &c., Londres, imprimé pour Robert Wilson, 1660, and into German, Amsterdam, 1681.

When between sixteen and seventeen Parnell visited other quakers near Retford. Thence he went to Cambridge, where he found several of the society in prison; and before a fortnight he was himself committed by William Pickering, mayor, for publishing two papers on the corruption of magistrates and priests. After lying in prison two sessions, Parnell was acquitted by a jury; but the magistrates remanded him, and after three days he was forcibly driven from the town, with a pass describing him as a rogue. He soon returned to Cambridge, and spent six months visiting the neighbouring towns and villages.

On 30 March 1655, while he was preaching at the house of one Ashen, at Fenstanton, Huntingdonshire, he was challenged to dispute with some baptists under Richard Elligood, who came to hear him. He drew up forty-three queries, which were read to the congregation, and no adequate answer was returned. Parnell seems to have had the last word. A similar debate followed with Joseph Doughty, who was accompanied by Henry Rix, the leader of the independents, and one Arthur Hindes, a tanner in Cambridge, on 20 April 1655, in the Shire House, in the Castle Yard, Cambridge. A riot took place; but Parnell, after disputing with much skill, was allowed to escape.

Parnell, who was only eighteen, then passed into Essex. After holding meetings at Felstead, Stebbing, Witham, Colchester, &c., he went to Coggeshall, a town nine miles off, on 12 July, the day appointed for a public fast. A service conducted by 'Priest Willis' of Braintree, and William Sparrow of Halstead, was being held in the parish church of St. Peter's, and Parnell endeavoured to obtain a hearing. But confusion ensued, and Justice Dionysius Wakering, a member of the commission of triers, arrested him, and committed him to Colchester Castle as 'an idle and disorderly person.' Parnell answered the mittimus by 'The Fruits of a Fast, appointed by the Churches gathered against Christ and His Kingdom,' &c., London, Giles Calvert, 1655, 4to.

In a few weeks he was marched to Chelmsford (twenty-two miles distant), chained to felons, and there tried. He was fined 40*l.* for contempt of authorities, and returned to gaol in default of payment. He was visited in prison by Fox, George Whitehead [q. v.], and Stephen Crisp [q. v.], who had joined the quakers through Parnell's preaching at Colchester. His treatment was extremely severe. The cell in which, after Christmas 1655, he was confined—a deep hole in the thick wall of the castle—is still shown. He was compelled to receive his food by climbing up twelve feet by a short rope to the opening. Falling from this one day, he received injuries from which he never recovered. He died after ten months' imprisonment, at the beginning of May 1656, and was buried in the castle yard, the authorities refusing his body to his friends.

At the inquest on 5 May 1656 a verdict was passed that Parnell wilfully rejected food, and otherwise brought about his own destruction. Parnell had made many enemies by his unsparing tongue, and 'A true and lamentable Relation of the most desperate Death of James Parnel, Quaker, who wilfully starved himselfe in the Prison of Colchester,' &c., London [7 May], 1656, was printed by Dr. Francis Glisson [q. v.] of Colchester. The author, in a letter addressed to Parnell in prison on 22 March, had called him a disciple of Henrik Niclaes [see NICHOLAS, HENRY], the Familist. There was also published a ballad entitled 'The Quaker's Fear; wonderful, strange, and true news from the famous town of Colchester, in Essex, shewing the manner how one James Parnell, a Quaker

by profession, took upon him to fast twelve days and twelve nights without any sustenance at all' (black letter broadside, with three woodcuts). These exaggerated effusions were answered on 5 June by Parnell's friends in 'The Lamb's Defence against Lyes. And a true Testimony given concerning the Sufferings and Death of James Parnell. And the ground thereof. By such hands as were eye-witnesses, and have subscribed their names thereto,' London, Giles Calvert, 1656. The tone of this is temperate and convincing.

Parnell's undoubted ability, extreme youth, and untimely death at once exalted him into the position of the 'quaker protomartyr.' His works show acumen and skill in argument. Had he attained to maturity, he would probably have been a great writer. As it is, they abound in bitter invective, exaggerated by the crudity of youth. Besides the works noticed, he wrote: 1. 'The Trumpet of the Lord blowne, or a Blast against Pride and Oppression,' &c., London, Giles Calvert, 1655, 4to. 2. 'A Shield of the Truth, or the Truth of God cleared from Scandalls and Reproaches,' &c., London, 1655, 4to. 3. 'The Watcher . . . or a Discovery of the Ground and End of all Forms, Professions, Sects, and Opinions,' &c., London, 1655, 4to. 4. 'Goliath's Head cut off with his own Sword; In a Combat betwixt Little David, the Young Stripling . . . and Great Goliath, the Proud Boaster,' &c., London, 1655. This was in answer to a paper issued against him by Thomas Drayton of Abbot's Ripon, Huntingdonshire. He also wrote from prison, shortly before his death, many epistles and addresses, as well as 'A Warning to all People' (translated into Dutch, 1670), all of which are printed in 'A Collection of the several Writings given forth from the Spirit of the Lord, through . . . James Parnel, &c. Published in the year 1675.' An original letter from Parnell to Stephen Crisp is in the Colchester collection of manuscripts (see *Crisp and his Correspondents*, 1892, p. 4).

[Works, ed. Crisp, 1675; the present writer's Crisp and his Correspondents, pp. xvii, xxxiii, xxxiv, 4–8, 70; Besse's Sufferings, i. 86, 190, 191; Callaway's Memoir of Parnel, 1846; Life, in vol. ii. of Tuke's Biographical Notices; Sewel's History of the Rise, &c. i. 137–41; David's Hist. of Evangelical Nonconformity in Essex, pp. 319–321 *n.*, 402; Dale's Annals of Coggeshall, pp. 172–5; Fox's Great Mystery, &c. pp. 13, 14; Fox's Journal, ed. 1891, pp. 172, 201, 231; Barclay's Letters of Early Friends; Smith's Catalogue, ii. 268–72; Smith's Bibliotheca Anti-Quakeriana, p. 199; Cutts's Colchester, p. 209; Whitehead's Christian Progress, p. 65; Wood's Fasti, i. 435; Evans's Old and New Halstead, 1886, pp. 52, 53; manuscript Book of Sufferings preserved at Colchester; Register of Burials of Colchester Monthly Meetings.] C. F. S.

PARNELL, SIR JOHN (1744–1801), chancellor of the Irish exchequer, born on 25 Dec. 1744, was the only son of Sir John Parnell, bart., of Rathleague, Queen's County, M.P. for Maryborough, by his wife Anne, second daughter of Michael Ward of Castle Ward, co. Down, a justice of the king's bench in Ireland, and sister of Bernard, first viscount Bangor. He was admitted a student of Lincoln's Inn on 7 Jan. 1766. He was never called either to the English or the Irish bar, but was elected a bencher of King's Inns, Dublin, on 11 Feb. 1786. He was appointed a commissioner of customs and excise for Ireland on 16 Dec. 1780, and succeeded to the baronetcy on the death of his father in April 1782. He appears to have represented Bangor in the Irish parliament of 1761–8, and Inistioge in that of 1776–83. At the general election in the summer of 1783 Parnell was returned for Maryborough and Queen's County, and elected to sit for Queen's County. He spoke for the first time in the house on 11 Nov. 1783, when he vindicated the conduct of the commissioners of the revenue board (*Irish Parl. Debates*, ii. 112). On the 29th of the same month he warmly opposed Flood's reform bill, and declared that he could not sit patiently by and see the constitution of his country overturned (*ib.* ii. 248). He succeeded John Foster, afterwards Lord Oriel [q. v.], as chancellor of the Irish exchequer on 22 Sept. 1785, and was sworn a member of the British privy council on 27 Oct. 1786. In February 1788 he brought in a bill for reducing the interest on the national debt from six to five per cent. (*ib.* viii. 237–9). He defended the administration of the Marquis of Buckingham with considerable vigour during the debate on the address on 22 Jan. 1790 (*ib.* x. 16–18), and was again returned for Queen's County at the general election in that year. In January 1792 he accompanied the chief secretary for Ireland (Robert Hobart, afterwards fourth earl of Buckinghamshire) to England, where they had an interview with Pitt and Dundas, and succeeded for a time in frustrating the liberal policy of the British government. Parnell, who was a protestant, appears to have told the ministers that 'there was nothing to fear from the catholics; that they had always receded when met; that he believed the bulk of them perfectly satisfied, and that there would be no dissatisfaction if the subject had not been written upon, and such infinite pains

taken to disturb the minds of the people' (Hobart to Westmorland, quoted in LECKY's *History of England*, vi. 497). On 18 Feb. 1792 he defended the action of the protestants in Ireland, and vigorously opposed the Roman catholic bill (*Irish Parl. Debates*, xii. 180–1). On the revocation of the patents to the vice-treasurers of Ireland in 1793 Parnell was appointed a commissioner of the treasury. He opposed Grattan's resolutions on parliamentary reform on 9 Feb. 1793 in order 'to prevent premature and unnecessary decision' (*ib.* xiii. 164). In the same month he reluctantly gave his assent to the Roman catholic bill, thinking 'the moment ill-chosen and the experiment dangerous to do away at once the principle of a century' (*ib.* xiii. 320–2). In September 1794 Parnell was again consulted by Pitt on the question of Irish legislation. On the appointment of Fitzwilliam as lord lieutenant of Ireland, Grattan, in opposition to some of his own supporters, insisted that Parnell, with whom he was on intimate terms of friendship, should remain in office (LECKY, *History of England*, vii. 38–9). At the general election in the summer of 1798 Parnell was returned for Portarlington and Queen's County, and elected to sit for Queen's County. In November 1798 Pitt personally communicated his intention of carrying the union to Parnell, who deprecated any authoritative announcement of the scheme until the leaders of public opinion in Ireland had been consulted (*ib.* viii. 294). Parnell, after much confidential communication with Edward Cooke [q. v.], the under-secretary, determined to oppose the measure, it being in his judgment 'very dangerous and not necessary' (*Lord Auckland's Journal and Correspondence*, 1862, iv. 77–8). He was accordingly removed from the post of chancellor of the exchequer in January 1799. He took part in the debate on the address at the opening of the Irish parliament on 22 Jan. 1799, when he announced that he should oppose the proposed measure for a legislative union *in limine* (*Report of the Debate, &c.* pp. 5–10). He supported Sir Lawrence Parsons's amendment to the address on 15 Jan. 1800, and again denounced the union (*ib.* pp. 81–3). On 5 Feb. following he spoke against the articles of union, and declared his belief that 'the great majority of the people of Ireland were decidedly averse to a union' (*ib.* p. 169). On 13 March he moved that the king should be requested to dissolve parliament and take the sense of the constituencies before the legislative union was concluded, but was defeated by 150 votes to 104 (*Cornwallis Correspondence*, iii. 212). On 26 May Parnell once more repeated his objections to the union, and at the same time defended his friend Grattan against an attack from Lord Castlereagh (*ib.* iii. 240). Parnell represented Queen's County in the first parliament of the United Kingdom, which met at Westminster on 22 Jan. 1801, and appears to have spoken three times in the house (*Parl. Hist.* xxv. 1036–7, 1274–5, 1551). For the loss of the Maryborough representation he received the sum of 7,500*l.* (*Cornwallis Correspondence*, iii. 323). He died suddenly in Clifford Street, London, on 5 Dec. 1801, and was buried in the burial-ground of St. George's, Hanover Square, in the Bayswater Road, where in 1842 a tablet was erected in the chapel to his memory.

Parnell was a 'plain, frank, cheerful, and convivial' man, who 'generally preferred society to trouble, and seemed to have rid himself of a heavy weight when he had executed an official duty.' Though for many years in possession of extensive patronage, 'he showed a disinterestedness almost unparalleled, and the name of a relative or of a dependant of his own scarcely in a single instance increased the place or the pension lists of Ireland' (BARRINGTON, *Historical Memoirs of Ireland*, i. 119–20). He married in 1774 Letitia Charlotte, second daughter and coheiress of Sir Arthur Brooke, bart., of Colebrooke, co. Fermanagh, by whom he had five sons, viz: 1. John Augustus, who was dumb and a cripple from his birth; he succeeded his father in the baronetcy, and died on 30 July 1812. 2. Henry Brooke, created Baron Congleton [q. v.] 3. William [q. v.], who took for a short time the additional surname of Hayes, and died in 1821. He resided at Avondale, co. Wicklow, and was the grandfather of Charles Stewart Parnell [q. v.] 4. Thomas. 5. Arthur; and one daughter, viz. Sophia, who married, on 21 Aug. 1805, George Hampden Evans of Portrane, co. Dublin. Parnell was a great-nephew of the Rev. Thomas Parnell [q. v.], the poet. His great-grandfather, Thomas Parnell, left Congleton in Cheshire, where the family had long resided, and went to Ireland in the time of Charles II. Some 'Lines to the Memory of the late Sir John Parnell, bt.,' will be found in the 'Gentleman's Magazine' for December 1801 (p. 1127). There is a portrait of Parnell at Castle Ward, Downpatrick, in the possession of Viscount Bangor. It was painted at Rome, but the name of the painter is unknown.

[Memoirs and Correspondence of Viscount Castlereagh, 1848–9, vols. i. ii. and iii.; Correspondence of Charles, first Marquis Cornwallis, 1859, vols. ii. and iii.; Barrington's Historic

Memoirs of Ireland, 1833, i. 118–21, ii. 374–428; Memoirs of the Life and Times of Henry Grattan, 1839–46, iv. 123, v. 14, 23, 26, 95, 142–5, 191; Plowden's Historical Review of the State of Ireland, 1803, vol. ii. pt. i. pp. 410–11, pt. ii. pp. 820, 827–9, 915, 1020–1, 1041–2; Froude's English in Ireland, 1874, ii. 388, iii. 41, 89, 94, 116, 122; Lecky's History of England, iv. 505, vi. 437, 488, 515, 521, 567, viii. 336, 342, 344, 477; Webb's Compendium of Irish Biography, 1878, p. 428; Cecil Moore's Brief History of St. George's Chapel, p. 57; Gent. Mag., 1801, pt. ii. pp. 1155–6; Burke's Peerage, 1892, pp. 180, 317; Foster's Peerage, 1883, p. 179; Notes and Queries, 6th ser. viii. 509–11, ix. 98; Official Return of Lists of Members of Parliament, pt. ii. pp. 214, 665, 675, 680, 685, 690; Lincoln's Inn Register; Haydn's Book of Dignities, 1890; Notes and Queries, 8th ser. iv. 308.] G. F. R. B.

PARNELL, THOMAS (1679–1718), poet, was the eldest son of Thomas Parnell of Congleton, Cheshire, and Anna, his wife. His great-grandfather, Thomas Parnell, was a mercer and draper at Congleton, of which he was alderman and mayor in 1620–1; he had sons, of whom the second, Tobias Parnell, a gilder and painter, was alderman, and the youngest, Richard Parnell, also alderman and mayor of Congleton in 1647–8. The Parnell family were strong supporters of the parliamentary cause in the civil wars, and intimate friends of John Bradshaw [q. v.], who was mayor of Congleton in 1637. Tobias Parnell refused to take the oath of allegiance to the king, and, dying in 1653, was buried at Astbury. He had ten children, of whom the second son, Thomas Parnell, was mentioned in Bradshaw's will. After the Restoration he went to Ireland and settled in Dublin. He is no doubt identical with Thomas Parnell of St. Michan's, Dublin, for whom a license was issued on 18 April 1674 to marry Anna Grice of St. John's, spinster. He died in 1685, leaving two sons, Thomas the poet, and John Parnell, afterwards judge of the Irish court of king's bench, and ancestor of Sir John Parnell [q. v.], Sir Henry Parnell, first lord Congleton [q. v.], John Vesey Parnell, lord Congleton [q. v.], and Charles Stewart Parnell [q. v.] A statement (*Notes and Queries*, 6th ser. viii. 509) that Thomas Parnell, goldsmith, of Dublin, who died in 1663, was great-grandfather of the poet is erroneous; he may be identical with Thomas Parnell, brother of Tobias and Richard Parnell, who received the king's pension in 1662 (see ROBERT HEAD, *Congleton Past and Present*, 1887, where the account of the Parnell family agrees with the papers still in the possession of the family).

Thomas Parnell, the poet, was born in Dublin in 1679, and attended a school kept by Dr. Jones, where he showed great powers of memory. In 1689 he was involved, with his mother ('of Kilosty, Tipperary, widow'), in the attainder of the protestants (KING, *State of the Protestants of Ireland*, 1691, pp. 287–9); but in 1693 he was admitted to Trinity College, Dublin, under Mr. Owen Lloyd, and there he took the degree of B.A. in 1697, and that of M.A. on 9 July 1700 (STUBBS, *Hist. Univ. Dublin*, p. 343). In 1700 Parnell was ordained deacon by Dr. William King [q. v.], bishop of Derry, after obtaining the dispensation required through his being under canonical age. He was ordained priest about 1703, was installed minor canon of St. Patrick's, Dublin, on 16 Aug. 1704, and was made archdeacon of Clogher on 9 Feb. 1706 by St. George Ashe, bishop of Clogher (COTTON, *Fasti Ecclesiæ Hibernicæ*, ii. 198, iii. 91). The parish of Clontibret was annexed to the archdeaconry. When Parnell informed Dr. King, now archbishop of Dublin, of his new appointment, King sent him an excellent letter (6 March 1705–6) of congratulation and advice (*King MSS.*, Trinity College, Dublin). Soon afterwards Parnell married Anne, daughter of Thomas Minchin of Tipperary, by whom he had two sons, who died young, and a daughter, who is said to have been living in 1793 (DRAKE, *Essays illustrative of the Tatler*, &c., iii. 184). In 1709 his mother died, leaving to him lands in Armagh.

In 1709 the question of the conversion of the Roman catholics of Ireland was under discussion, and the lower House of Convocation in Ireland passed resolutions for printing the bible and liturgy in Irish, providing Irish preachers, &c. Parnell was chairman of the committee appointed to make recommendations, and he reported their resolutions to the house on 27 Aug. 1711. He also headed a deputation to the queen, when an address was presented; but nothing came of the proposals (RICHARDSON, *A Short History of the Attempts to convert the Popish Natives of Ireland*, 1712, pp. 53, 58; King to Swift, 28 July 1711; MANT, *History of the Church of Ireland*, ii. 248–9).

By 1711 he had abandoned the political views of his early years, and was on friendly terms with Swift and other members of the tory party, then in power. He did not, however, desert his former acquaintances, and in 1712–13 he assisted Addison and Steele by contributing occasional papers of an allegorical nature to the 'Spectator' and 'Guardian.' The death of his wife, to whom he was much attached, in August 1711 was a severe blow. Nearly a year later Swift wrote: 'He has been ill for grief of his wife's death, and has been two months at Bath' (*Journal to Stella*, 1 July

1712). Parnell was made B.D. and D.D. by Dublin University in 1712, and towards the end of the year was preparing his poetical 'Essay on the Different Styles of Poetry.' It embodied compliments to Bolingbroke, which much pleased that statesman. Swift told Esther Johnson—who seems to have known both Parnell and his wife in Ireland—that Parnell 'outdoes all our poets here a bar's length,' and he spared no pains to obtain the interest of Oxford and Bolingbroke for his friend. 'I value myself,' he said, 'on making the Ministry desire to be acquainted with Parnell, and not Parnell with the Ministry.' Bolingbroke, who was greatly pleased by Parnell's complimentary references, helped the author to correct his poem. But the publication of the work was delayed owing to Parnell's illness. It appeared, however, on 24 March, and was 'mightily esteemed, but poetry sells ill.'

When the treaty of Utrecht was signed, Parnell wrote a 'Poem on Queen Anne's Peace,' and on 30 April 1713 Swift, the new dean of St. Patrick's, asked King to transfer the prebend of Dunlavin, which he was vacating, to Parnell. The request was complied with. At the end of the year four poems by Parnell appeared in Steele's 'Poetical Miscellanies,' and their author became a member of the Scriblerus Club, which proposed to ridicule pedants and 'all the false tastes in learning.' Since 1706 Parnell had paid frequent visits to London, and had made the acquaintance of Erasmus Lewis, Charles Ford, George Berkeley, and others of Swift's friends. Pope, Arbuthnot, Swift, Gay, Atterbury, Congreve, and Oxford were members of the new club. Pope says that the 'Essay concerning the Origin of Sciences,' which aims at proving that all learning was derived from the monkeys in Ethiopia, was by Arbuthnot, Parnell, and himself. Swift complained that Parnell was too idle to contribute much to the Scriblerus scheme. His scholarship enabled him to lend Pope considerable aid in connection with his translation of the Iliad, and he contributed to the work an introductory 'Essay on Homer.' In June 1714 there was some talk of Parnell going as chaplain to Lord Clarendon, the new minister at Hanover, who had just appointed Gay as his secretary.

After Oxford's fall on 27 July 1714 and Queen Anne's death on 1 Aug., Parnell stayed for a time with Pope at Binfield. In September, Pope and Parnell were at Bath, the latter being in bad health. At the end of the year, or early in 1715, Parnell returned to Ireland, and Pope once more complained that he neglected to write to old friends. When Parnell's 'Essay on the Life, Writings, and Learning of Homer' appeared in the first volume of Pope's 'Iliad' in June 1715, Pope wrote gratefully, in public, of this work, 'written upon such memoirs as I had collected;' but, in private, said it was so stiff in its style that he was put to great pains in correcting it.

Charles Jervas, Gay, Pope, and Arbuthnot sent Parnell a long joint letter from a chophouse early in 1716, and in July Pope complained that he and Gay had written several times in vain, and alluded to Parnell's 'splenetic hours.' On 31 May the Archbishop of Dublin had presented Parnell—in succession to Dillon Ashe—with the vicarage of Finglas, worth 400*l.* according to Goldsmith, 100*l.* according to Swift's more probable estimate. On receiving this appointment Parnell resigned his archdeaconry (Cotton, *Fasti Eccles. Hib.* v. 217). Jervas on a visit to Ireland brought back a picture of the poet.

The only separate volume issued by Parnell during his lifetime, 'Homer's Battle of the Frogs and Mice, with the Remarks of Zoilus, to which is prefixed the Life of the said Zoilus,' was published about May 1717. The 10*l.* 2*s.* 6*d.* which Lintot gave for the copyright was paid, at Parnell's wish, to Gay. The prose portion of the book was a satire upon false critics, and was aimed especially at Lewis Theobald and John Dennis. Pope's 'Poems' were published in folio in June, with lines by Parnell prefixed to them. Parnell had placed his own pieces in Pope's hands for publication, with liberty to correct them where it seemed advisable. In the summer of 1718 he met his old friends in London, and once more exchanged doggerel verses with Lord Oxford. In October he left for Ireland, but was taken ill at Chester, where he died, and was buried in the churchyard of Holy Trinity Church on the 24th (information supplied by the Rev. E. Marston). In December Pope inquired where Parnell was buried, and whether there was any memorial over his grave. He himself was erecting the best monument he could—the forthcoming edition of Parnell's 'Poems.' This volume, however, was not published until 11 Dec. 1721 (*Daily Courant*), when Pope prefixed to it a dedication to Lord Oxford, in which he called Parnell Oxford's 'once-loved poet,' 'dear to the Muse, to Harley dear—in vain!' Johnson and Goldsmith afterwards wrote epitaphs.

Goldsmith says that Parnell 'was the most capable man in the world to make the happiness of those he conversed with, and the least able to secure his own.' He was always in a state either of elation or depression. His company was much sought by men

of both parties, for he was agreeable, generous, and sincere. When he had a fit of spleen he withdrew to a remote part of the country, that he might not annoy others. He shared Swift's dislike of Ireland, and was consequently not popular with his neighbours. In spite of his considerable fortune, he seems to have often exceeded his income; but his chief weakness, according to Pope, was his inability to resist the general habit of heavy drinking. Pope ascribes the intemperance to dejection occasioned by the death of Parnell's wife. But the vice was apparently neither gross nor notorious. Parnell was fond of popular preaching, and was often heard in public places in Southwark and London in Queen Anne's time.

As a poet, Parnell's work is marked by sweetness, refined sensibility, musical and fluent versification, and high moral tone. There are many faulty lines and awkward expressions, and there would have been more had not Pope revised the more important pieces. Pope, his junior by nine years, gave him much good advice, and the twenty poems which Pope published contain all by which his friend will be remembered. The best are 'The Hermit,' 'The Fairy Tale,' 'The Night Piece on Death,' 'The Hymn to Contentment,' and 'Hesiod, or the Rise of Woman.' Parnell was a careful student of Milton, and his writings influenced Young and Blair in one direction, and Goldsmith, Gay, and Collins in another. Some manuscript poems by Parnell, partly unpublished, are in the possession of Lord Congleton.

The first collective edition of Parnell's poems was that published by Pope in December 1721. In 1758 the 'Posthumous Works of Dr. Thomas Parnell' appeared, with what purported to be a certificate by Swift of their genuineness. There is no reason to doubt the authenticity of the pieces in this volume, but they add nothing to Parnell's fame. They consist chiefly of meditative and devotional verses, and of long paraphrases of Old Testament history in rhymed couplets. In 1770 Goldsmith republished Pope's collection, with two additional pieces which had appeared in the 'Dublin Journal' for 4 June 1726, and prefixed to the volume the first life of the poet, based on information derived from Sir John Parnell, the poet's nephew. An edition published in Glasgow in 1767 contained a number of 'Variations,' showing to what extent Pope corrected Parnell's work. Foulis printed a handsome folio edition in Glasgow in 1786, and some additional poems were included in Nichols's edition of the 'Poets' (for which Johnson wrote his 'Lives') in 1779. An edition with woodcuts by Bewick was published with the works of Oliver Goldsmith, 1795, 4to. The original Aldine edition appeared in 1833, with an introduction by the Rev. John Mitford; and in 1854 the Rev. R. A. Willmott edited, with critical notes, the 'Poetical Works of Gray, Parnell, Collins, Green, and Warton.' The new Aldine edition, 1894, is edited by the present writer.

A mezzotint portrait of the poet was engraved by Dixon in 1771, and Basire executed a small engraving for the 1773 Dublin edition of the 'Poems.' Other engravings will be found in Bell's edition, 1786, and the Aldine editions of 1833 and 1894. There is a marble bust in the library of Trinity College, Dublin.

[Works cited; Swift's Works, ed. Scott; Pope's Works, ed. Elwin and Courthope; Johnson's Lives, ed. Cunningham; Nichols's Lit. Anecd. ii. 558, viii. 162, 296, 300; Spence's Anecdotes; Boswell's Life of Johnson; Ward's English Poets, iii. 133; Aitken's Life of Steele, and Life and Works of Arbuthnot; Drake's Essays illustrative of the Tatler, &c., iii. 182–200; Noble's Cont. of Granger, i. 259; Smith's British Mezzotint Portraits, p. 1741; Gent. Mag. xxviii. 282, xlix. 599; Notes and Queries, 1st ser. i. 427, iii. 135, 2nd ser. x. 141, 5th ser. viii. 485, 6th ser. viii. 509, 7th ser. xii. 467; Goldsmith's Works, ed. Cunningham, i. 111, iii. 438; Lascelles's Liber Mun. Publ. Hiberniæ; Playfair's British Family Antiquity, vol. ix. pp. cxvii–cxx; information from Mr. B. V. Keenan and the Rev. A. W. Ardagh.] G. A. A.

PARNELL, WILLIAM, afterwards PARNELL-HAYES (*d.* 1821), controversialist, was third son of Sir John Parnell [q. v.] by Letitia Charlotte, second daughter and coheiress of Sir Arthur Brooke of Colebrooke, co. Fermanagh (Burke, *Landed Gentry*, 5th edit. ii. 1052). He was opposed to the union, and, though a protestant, had a warm admiration for the Roman catholic clergy. He was also in favour of catholic emancipation. He was elected M.P. for co. Wicklow on 12 Aug. 1817, on 29 June 1819, and on 17 March 1820. He was a magistrate and deputy-lieutenant of co. Wicklow, and, as a resident and liberal landlord, he was greatly esteemed among his tenantry. Parnell succeeded his father in the property of Avondale, Rathdrum, co. Wicklow, which his father had inherited in 1796 under the will of Samuel Hayes. Parnell thereupon assumed the additional name of Hayes. He died on 2 Jan. 1821, at Castle Howard, co. Wicklow, the seat of Colonel Howard (*Scots Mag.* 1821, pt. i. p. 191). By his marriage in 1810 to Frances (*d.* 1813), daughter of the Hon. Hugh Howard, he had issue John Henry Parnell

(1811–1859), and Catherine Parnell, who married in 1835 George Vicesimus Wigram.

His brother, Henry Brooke Parnell, Lord Congleton, and his grandson, Charles Stewart Parnell, are separately noticed.

Parnell, who is represented as being an amiable, cultured man, was an intimate friend of Thomas Moore (cf. Moore, *Memoirs*, vii. 109), and of Mrs. Henry Tighe, the poetess, who addressed a sonnet to him. His writings are: 1. 'An Enquiry into the Causes of Popular Discontents in Ireland. By an Irish Country Gentleman,' 8vo, Dublin, 1805, with a satirical 'preface and notes' by a 'friend to the Constitution.' 2. 'An Historical Apology for the Irish Catholics,' 8vo, Dublin, 1807 (3rd edit., London, 1808), dedicated to the Duke of Bedford. He alleged persecution to be the real cause of disaffection among the Irish Roman catholics, and advocated the removal of their grievances. His arguments received the approbation of Sydney Smith in the 'Edinburgh Review' for July 1807, pp. 299–306. 3. 'Sermons, partly translated, partly imitated, from Massillon and Bourdaloue,' 8vo, London, 1816, which he designed for the use of country schools in Ireland. 4. 'Maurice and Berghetta; or the Priest of Rahery: a Tale' (anon.), 12mo, London, 1819 (reprinted in London with the author's name on the title-page as 'The Priest of Rahery' in 1825). It is dedicated to the 'Catholic Priesthood of Ireland,' and has a long introduction detailing the miserable condition of the Irish peasantry. The book was condemned by the 'Quarterly Review' (xxi. 471–86) as 'at once mischievous and absurd.' Parnell protested vigorously against such criticism in 'A Letter to the Editor of the "Quarterly Review,"' 8vo, Dublin, 1820, which was responded to in the next number of the 'Quarterly Review' (xxiii. 360–73).

[Gent. Mag. 1821, pt. i. p. 86; Johnston's Parnell and the Parnells, London, 1888; Allibone's Dict. of Authors, ii. 1511.] G. G.

PARNING, Sir ROBERT (*d.* 1343), chancellor, was a member of a Cumberland family. He was acting as counsel before 21 July 1315, when he was seeking a pourparty of lands on behalf of Walter de Kirkbride, and in 1318 he was counsel in a plea of dower in chancery (*Cal. Close Rolls*, Edward II, pp. 304, 614). Parning occurs as one of the manucaptors for Walter de Kirkbride on 11 July 1322 (*Parliamentary Writs*, ii. 211). He was knight of the shire for Cumberland in the parliaments of 18 Nov. 1325, 15 Sept. 1327, 7 Feb. 1328, 30 Sept. 1331, and 16 March 1332 (*Return of Members of Parliament*). From 1327 to 1340 his name occurs frequently in the law-books, and it is clear that he was among the most skilful counsel of his day (*Year Book*, 12–13 Edward III, p. cxxvii). He became a serjeant-at-law in 1330, and was one of the king's serjeants before 24 June 1333 (*Cal. Pat. Rolls*, Edward III, 1330–4, p. 454). From February 1331 onwards Parning was frequently employed on commissions of oyer and terminer (cf. *ib.* pp. 133, 285, 300, 496, 503, 575–8). In the parliament of 1339 he was one of the commissioners to hear petitions *coram rege* (*Rolls of Parliament*, ii. 111, 114 *b*). On 23 May 1340 he was appointed one of the justices of the court of common pleas; on 24 July 1340 he was made chief justice of the court of king's bench, and on 15 Dec. 1340 treasurer. On 27 Oct. 1341 Parning was made chancellor (*Fœdera*, ii. 1180). Although chancellor, he still attended in the court of common pleas, as, for instance, in the thirty-fourth and fifty-first cases in Hilary term 1343. He died on 26 Aug. 1343 (*ib.* ii. 1231). His London residence was in Aldermanbury. By his wife Isabella, whom he married before 1329 (*Cal. Pat. Rolls*, Edward III, 1327–30, p. 404), he had a son named John. At the time of his death he held lands in Cumberland and Northumberland (*Cal. Inq. post mortem*, ii. 110). Coke (*Fourth Institute*, p. 79) speaks of Parning as distinguished for his profound and excellent knowledge of the laws. In contemporary documents Parning's name often appears as Parnynk, and sometimes, perhaps by error, as Parvynk.

[Murimuth's Chron. p. 118; Raine's Letters from the Northern Registers, p. 366 *n.*; Calendars of Close Rolls, Edward II, and of Patent Rolls, Edward III; Foss's Judges of England, iii. 476–7.] C. L. K.

PARR, BARTHOLOMEW, M.D. (1750–1810), medical writer, born at Exeter in 1750, was son of Bartholomew Parr (1713–1800) by his second wife, Johanna Burgess. His father, who had been a pupil of Smellie, was a skilful accoucheur, and was one of the surgeons to the Devon and Exeter Hospital for fifty-four years. Parr graduated M.D. at Edinburgh in 1773. His inaugural dissertation, 'De Balneo,' was pronounced the best of the year, and obtained the honour of a lengthy analysis in the 'Medical and Philosophical Commentaries' (i. 297). He then returned to Exeter, where he acquired an excellent practice. On 16 Feb. 1775, on the retirement of Thomas Glass, M.D. [q. v.], he was appointed physician to the Devon and Exeter Hospital. Parr died in Bedford Circus, Exeter, on 20 Nov. 1810, and was buried in St. Stephen's Church. He married,

first, Maria, daughter of John Coddrington, by whom he had two sons—Coddrington Parr of Stonelands, Dawlish, Devonshire, and Samuel Parr of Lowestoft, Suffolk—and, secondly, on 27 May 1809, Frances Robson of St. Stephen's parish, Exeter. This lady deserted the doctor after six weeks, but continued to correspond affectionately with his sons.

Parr was one of the founders of a literary society at Exeter which included Polwhele and, for a brief period, the elder D'Israeli among its members. This society published in 1796 a volume of proceedings, in the form of a collection of essays.

Parr, who was fellow of the Royal Societies of London (elected 23 March 1797) and of Edinburgh, afforded important literary assistance to his friend Andrew Duncan the elder [q. v.], the editor of the 'Medical and Philosophical Commentaries' and of the 'Annals of Medicine.' A large number of the critical reviews in these publications were from his pen. To vol. ix. of the former serial he contributed an interesting 'Account of the Influenza as it appeared in Devonshire in May 1782.' His reputation rests, however, on his 'London Medical Dictionary,' 2 vols. 4to, 1809, a work of great research and industry.

[Medical Worthies of Devon, by William Munk, M.D., in Exeter Western Times for 1855; Gent. Mag. 1810 pt. ii. p. 595, 1811 pt. i. p. 184; Watt's Bibl. Brit.; notes kindly supplied by the Rev. T. L. Marshall of Sydenham.] G. G.

PARR, CATHERINE (1512–1548), queen of Henry VIII. [See CATHERINE.]

PARR, ELNATHAN (*d.* 1632?), divine, was educated at Eton school, and was thence elected in 1593 to a scholarship at King's College, Cambridge, where he graduated B.A. in 1597, M.A. in 1601, and B.D. in 1615. He was afterwards presented to the rectory of Palgrave, Suffolk, a benefice which belonged to the Cornwallis family. Several letters to and from him are printed in the 'Private Correspondence of Jane, Lady Cornwallis,' London, 1842, 8vo. He appears to have died about 1632. Tom Martin, the antiquary, notes that a portrait of Parr was preserved at Earl Cornwallis's seat, Broome Hall, Suffolk, and adds that he himself had another at Palgrave.

Parr was the author of: 1. 'Latin hexameter Verses on the Death of Dr. William Whitaker,' 1595. Printed at the end of vol. i. of Whitaker's 'Opera Theologica,' Geneva, 1610. 2. 'The Grounds of Divinitie, plainely discovering the Mysteries of Christian Religion, propounded familiarly in divers Questions and Answeres. . . . To the which is prefixed a very profitable Treatise, containing an Exhortation to the Studie of the Word,' London, 1614, 8vo; 3rd edit., corrected and enlarged, London, 1619, 8vo; 5th edit., London, 1632, fol.; 7th edit., London, 1633, 12mo; 8th edit., London, 1636, 12mo. 3. 'Abba Father: or a plaine and short Direction concerning the framing of Private Prayer. Also sundry Godly Admonitions concerning Time,' London, 1618, 8vo; 4th edit., London, 1632, fol.; 5th edit., London, 1636, 12mo. Dedicated to Sir Nathaniel Bacon and Jane, his wife. 4. 'A Plaine Exposition upon the whole eighth, ninth, tenth, eleventh, twelfth Chapters of the Epistle . . . to the Romanes,' London, 1620, 4to. 5. 'A plaine Exposition upon the whole thirteenth, fourteenth, fifteenth, and sixteenth Chapters of the Epistle . . . to the Romanes,' London, 1622, 4to. Dr. Edward Williams says this exposition is 'equally remarkable for soundness of sentiment, familiarity of illustration, and want of taste in style and composition' (*Christian Preacher*, 5th edit. 1843, p. 292).

'The Workes of that faithfull and painefull Preacher, Mr. Elnathan Parr, Batchelour in Divinitie, late Minister in Suffolke,' appeared in a third edition, 'enlarged by the authors own hand before his death,' 4 pts. London, 1632, fol.; 4th edit. corrected and enlarged, London, 1651, fol. Dedicated to Sir Nathaniel Bacon and the Lady Jane Bacon, 'late his Wife, now Widdow.'

[Addit. MS. 19090, ff. 20, 30, 33; Bodleian Cat.; Cole's Hist. of King's Coll. Cambr. ii. 225; Darling's Cycl. Bibliographica; Fuller's Hist. of Cambridge (Prickett and Wright), p. 153; Harwood's Alumni Eton. p. 201; Wood's Athenæ Oxon. (Bliss), iii. 345.] T. C.

PARR, GEORGE (1826–1891), cricketer, born at Radcliffe-on-Trent, Nottinghamshire, on 22 May 1826, was the son of a gentleman farmer whose ancestors had farmed their own land for more than two hundred years. He came of a cricketing family, the most celebrated player in which, except himself, was his brother Samuel. He first appeared at Lord's in 1845, and became famous originally by his performances for Clarke's touring eleven, which he joined in 1847, and to the captaincy of which he succeeded in 1857. In these matches, played against odds, he made 100 against Leicester, 118 against Sussex, 101 against Cornwall, 99 against Huddersfield, 96 against Yorkshire, and 90 against Louth, besides many other excellent scores. He first played for the players against the gentlemen in 1846, the match in which Clarke, the slow bowler, a much older man,

also first appeared for the players. He continued to represent the players, though not regularly, till 1865, in which year he played for them for the last time, and scored 13 and 60. This was the match in which Dr. W. G. Grace first appeared for the gentlemen. Parr's best scores in these matches, in which he was almost always successful, were 77, 73, 60, and 46 not out. Parr represented his county from 1846 till 1870. Among many good performances for Nottinghamshire, the best was probably an innings of 130 played, without a chance, against the powerful Surrey eleven in 1859. In this year he took a team to Canada, and played five matches against twenty-twos, winning them all.

From 1859 to 1862 he coached the Harrow eleven. In 1858 he had a benefit at Lord's. In 1863 Parr captained a team of twelve through Australia. Out of sixteen matches, ten were won and six unfinished. His best score in these was 60 at Ballarat, but he was ill part of the time. In 1857 he had succeeded to the captaincy of the All England eleven. In the annual matches against the rival eleven, called the 'United,' from 1857 to 1868, he greatly distinguished himself. His last appearance at Lord's was in 1870, in North *v.* South, on which occasion he played a brilliant innings of 41. His last match for the county was in the same year, and he resigned his captaincy of the All England eleven at the same time. His last match of all was at Trent Bridge in 1871, when he scored 32 not out and 53 for Nottinghamshire, against fourteen gentlemen of the county.

For about twelve years Parr, who succeeded to the championship long held by Fuller Pilch [q. v.], was undoubtedly the finest batsman in England. He combined a very strong defence with great hitting powers all round the wicket. He was especially famous for his leg hitting, in which he was probably superior to any player living or dead. He also drove in fine style, though not quite so powerfully as his predecessor, and his forward and late cutting was superb. In his early days he fielded long leg and middle wicket, and was able to throw over one hundred yards. Latterly he usually stood slip. His height was five feet nine inches, and his weight about twelve stone twelve pounds.

After his retirement he lived at Radcliffe-on-Trent, occupying himself chiefly with shooting and farming. He seems to have lost almost all interest in cricket. He died, unmarried, in the village of his birth, after a long and painful illness, on 23 June 1891. Mr. Richard Daft, who visited him shortly before his death, writes: 'In one of the pleasantest houses in the pleasant village of Radcliffe there lived a short time ago a feeble and decrepit old man, his hair white, his form attenuated by sickness, a shadow of his former self. Such was in his latter days the wreck of the once mighty "Lion of the North," for years the mainstay of his county and of the Players of England, the captain of the famous All England Eleven, and the finest batsman in the world.'

[Lillywhite's Scores and Biographies; Daft's Kings of Cricket; Times, 24 June 1891.]

J. W. A.

PARR, JOHN (1633?–1716?), dissenting minister, born about 1633, was doubtless related to Dr. Parr, bishop of Man (J. E. Bailey in the *Antiquary*, ix. 118; Baines, *Lancashire*, ii. 718; Sir G. F. Duckett, *Duchetiana*, pp. 24 seq.) In the will of the regicide John Bradshaw, dated 20 March 1653, he is mentioned as 'my chaplain Mr. Parr,' to whom the testator allowed '24 li yearly for 5 years to enable him in his studies.' By a codicil of September 1655 Bradshaw revoked the legacy (Earwaker, *East Cheshire*, ii. 76). At the Restoration Parr was studying at Cambridge, and he proceeded M.A. from Trinity College in 1662. He subsequently repaired to his native county, and on the declaration of indulgence in 1672 ministered for a time to the Darwen nonconformists, in the house of 'William and Mary Berry' of Darwen (Nightingale, *Lanc. Nonconf.* i. 9). Some time before 1687 he left Darwen for Walton chapel, where on one occasion he was arrested for holding a conventicle (Calamy, *Account*, p. 418; *Continuation*, p. 573). Refusing to submit himself to the local court, he was bound over to the next assizes (see *ib.* and *Nonc. Mem.* ii. 382). The trial ended in a *non prosequitur*. At another time, about the end of Charles II's reign, he and his wife being invited by a neighbour to stay the night, 'a few friends were got together in expectation of some religious exercise.' The meeting was surprised, and all present proceeded against, and Parr himself was forced to compound for a fine of 20*l.* on his own account, and 4*l.* for his wife, for holding a conventicle.

During Monmouth's rebellion Parr was kept prisoner five or six weeks without knowing the reason, first at Warrington and afterwards at Chester, where he and eight other ministers were thrust into the common gaol (*ib.*)

On 20 Oct. 1690 Newcome (*Autobiography*, p. 272, Chetham Soc.) chronicles a visit

from Parr. He was then preaching alternately at Preston and Walton, and was at the same time a frequent moderator of worship at Hoghton Tower (Abram, *Independency in Blackburn*, p. 14).

On the establishment of the meetings of the united brethren in Lancashire, in imitation of the movement in London, Parr attended the meetings as representative of the northern district from 6 Aug. 1695 onwards (*Manchester Minutes*, p. 355, Chetham Soc.)

Calamy mentions Parr as 'still living at Preston' in 1713. He is variously said to have died about 1714 (Nightingale, ubi supra, i. 9) and in 1716. Administration of the goods of John Parr of Preston was granted in 1716 ('Lancashire and Cheshire Wills proved at Richmond,' *Rec. Soc. Publ.* vol. xiii.) The Preston and Walton dissenters elected as their succeeding minister John Turner in 1714.

[Palmer's Nonconformist's Memorial, ii. 382; Smith's Preston, p. 175; Minutes of the Manchester Classis (Chetham Soc.), ubi supra; Earwaker's East Cheshire, ii. 76; Lancashire and Cheshire Record Society Publ. vol. xii. 109, i. 59, vol. xiii.; Rose's Hist. and Gen. Gleanings, i. 70, 72, 102, 128, 341, 384, 393; Nightingale's Lanc. Nonconformity; Halley's Nonconformity in Lancs., pp. 145, 324; Abram's Hist. of Blackburn, p. 742; Heywood's Diaries, i. 9; Northowram Register; Newcome's Autobiogr. p. 273, Hist. of Kirkham, p. 169 (both Chetham Soc.); preface to the Surrey Demoniac; Jolly's Vindication of the Surey Demoniac, p. 61; Hunter's Life of Oliver Heywood, p. 368; 39th Rep. of the Deputy-Keeper of the Rolls, p. 471.] W. A. S.

PARR, REMIGIUS (*fl.* 1747), engraver, is stated to have been born at Rochester in Kent in 1723, and to have studied engraving in London and on the continent. He never, however, attained any artistic skill as an engraver, though he has left some engravings of historical and antiquarian importance. He was largely employed by John Bowles, the publisher, at the Black Horse in Cornhill, and Thomas Bowles, in St. Paul's Churchyard. For the latter he executed some plates from the paintings at Vauxhall by Francis Hayman [q. v.], Peter Monamy [q. v.], and others; and also a large plate from a drawing by J. Freeman of the 'Trial of Simon Fraser, Lord Lovat, in Westminster Hall,' published by Bowles on 30 June 1747. This engraving is reproduced on a smaller scale in 'Lives of Twelve Bad Men,' ed. Seccombe, 1894. Parr also engraved a few portraits and book illustrations, some plates of horses after Seymour, Wootton, and Tillemans, and some humorous plates of little importance.

Nathaniel Parr (*fl.* 1730–1760), engraver, appears to have been either father or elder brother of the above. He engraved in a precisely similar manner, and was also employed by Bowles. He engraved several portraits and other plates for books, and several architectural works, including views of buildings in London and some of buildings in Florence, after Giuseppe Zocchi. He also engraved a set of twelve marine subjects after P. Monamy, and some of the paintings in Vauxhall Gardens. It is sometimes difficult to distinguish between the works of Remigius and Nathaniel Parr.

[Dodd's manuscript Hist. Engl. Engravers, Brit. Mus. Add. MS. 33403; Redgrave's Dict. of Artists; Leblanc's Manuel d'Estampes pour l'Amateur.] L. C.

PARR or PARRE, RICHARD (1592?–1644), bishop of Sodor and Man, was born about 1592 in Lancashire, probably at Wood, in the parish of Eccleston, near Chorley, a seat of the Parr family. On 2 Sept. 1609 he entered Brasenose College, Oxford, being then aged 17. He commenced B.A. 17 June 1613, was elected fellow in 1614, and proceeded M.A. 19 April 1616, B.D. 10 June 1624, D.D. 1 July 1634. In 1616 he took orders, and was a frequent preacher, as well as a diligent tutor. On 25 Aug. 1626 he was instituted rector of Ladbroke, Warwickshire. In 1629 he resigned that living, and was instituted (6 Feb.) to the rich rectory of Eccleston. On 10 June 1635 he was consecrated bishop of Sodor and Man, retaining Eccleston *in commendam*. He wintered in England. Wood says he was very industrious in the ministry, 'especially after he was bishop.' In 1641 he rebuilt St. Catherine's, Ramsey. His chaplain and curate at Eccleston was Edward Gee (1613–1660) [q. v.] In October 1643 the living was sequestered and given to Gee. Parr remained in his diocese, where he was not disturbed, as the Isle of Man was held by the royalists till 1651. He died at Bishop's Court, Peel, on 23 March 1644, and was buried on 26 March in the grave of Bishop John Phillips [q. v.] in St. Germans Cathedral, Peel. The see was not filled up till 1661, by the appointment of Samuel Rutter (*d.* 30 May 1663). His son, Robert Parr, was rector of Ballaugh (1640–70). The bishop spelled his name originally Parre, and afterwards Parr. He published a few sermons.

[Fuller's Worthies of England, 1662, ii. 113; Wood's Athenæ Oxon. (Bliss), iii. 344, iv. 808 sq., and Fasti (Bliss), i. 352, 366, 415, 475; Walker's Sufferings of the Clergy, 1714, ii. 54; Colvile's Worthies of Warwickshire [1870], pp. 570 sq.; Oliver Heywood's Diaries (Turner),

1882, i. 108; Antiquary, March 1884, pp. 118 sq. (memoir by J. E. Bailey); Hist. MSS. Comm. 3rd Rep. p. 271; extract from burial register of St. Mary de Ballaugh, per the Rev. E. W. Kissack.] A. G.

PARR, RICHARD, D.D. (1617–1691), divine, was born in 1617 at Fermoy, co. Cork, of which parish his father, Richard Parr, was perpetual curate. At his birth his mother was fifty-five years of age. Having learned Latin at a priest's school, he entered Exeter College, Oxford, as a servitor in 1635. He commenced B.A. on 13 June 1639, and, being a good preacher, was chosen chaplain-fellow (1641), at the instance of John Prideaux [q. v.], then rector. He proceeded M.A. on 23 April 1642. In 1643 Archbishop Ussher found a refuge in Exeter College; he made Parr his chaplain, and took him to Cardiff, Glamorganshire, at the beginning of the following year. In 1646 he obtained the vicarage of Reigate, Surrey; it is not certain whether he took the 'league and covenant.' He resigned his fellowship in 1649. He retained his connection with Ussher, who died (1656) in the Countess of Peterborough's house at Reigate. In 1653 he obtained the vicarage of Camberwell, Surrey. At the Restoration he was created D.D. (30 Oct. 1660). He declined the deanery of Armagh and an Irish bishopric, but accepted a canonry at Armagh. He appears to have held with Camberwell the rectory of Bermondsey, Surrey, from about 1676 to 1682. At Camberwell he was very popular; he 'broke two conventicles' by 'outvying the presbyterians and independents in his extemporarian preaching.' He was 'a lover of peace and hospitality.' He died at Camberwell on 2 Nov. 1691, and was buried in his churchyard, where a monument was erected to his memory. He married a rich widow, sister of Roger James, the patron of Reigate; she died before him.

He published, besides three single sermons (1658–72), including a funeral sermon (1672) for Robert Bretton, D.D.: 1. 'Christian Reformation,' &c., 1660, 8vo (addressed to his 'dear kindred and countrymen of the county of Cork,' and the parishioners of Reigate and Camberwell). 2. 'The Life of . . . James Usher . . . with a Collection of . . . Letters,' &c., 1686, fol. (Thomas Marshall, D.D. [q. v.], had a considerable hand in this life, but died before its publication. Evelyn says the impression was seized on account of a letter of Bramhall's reflecting on 'popish practices.')

[Wood's Athenæ Oxon. (Bliss), iv. 172, 341 (the account is by Tanner), and Fasti (Bliss), i. 507, ii. 8, 242; Ware's Works (Harris), 1764, ii. 206 seq.; Memoirs of Evelyn, 1818, i. 425, 503, 587, ii. 131; Chalmers's Biogr. Dict. 1815, xxiv. 142 seq.] A. G.

PARR, SAMUEL (1747–1825), pedagogue, born at Harrow-on-the-Hill on 26 Jan. 1746–7, was the son of Samuel and Anne Parr. The Parrs traced their descent to Sir Thomas Parr (*d.* 1464), the great-grandfather of Catherine Parr, sixth wife of Henry VIII, and the father of Sir William Parr [q. v.] The family was settled in Leicestershire in the seventeenth century, and produced some royalist divines. Samuel Parr, vicar of Hinckley, Leicestershire, married the daughter of Francis Brokesby [q. v.] the nonjuror. His two sons—Robert (1703–1759), rector of Horstead, Norfolk; and Samuel (*b.* 1712)—were ardent Jacobites; and in 1745 Samuel gave 800*l.*, nearly his whole fortune, to the Pretender. The loss of the money led him, it is said, to see that the winning side was in the right, and he brought up his son upon sound whig principles. He married the daughter of Leonard Mignard, the descendant of one of the French refugees of 1685, an apothecary and surgeon at Harrow, to whom he had been apprenticed, and on Mignard's death he succeeded to the business. Parr was a man of strong character and good education. His only son was precocious, and afterwards declared that he could remember being suckled by his mother. He learnt Latin grammar from his father when four years old, and played at preaching sermons. At Easter 1752 he was sent to Harrow School, then under Thomas Thackeray (the novelist's great-grandfather). At Harrow Parr became intimate with two schoolfellows, William Bennet [q. v.], afterwards bishop of Cloyne, and Sir William Jones the orientalist. The boys encouraged each other in literary amusements, became rulers of imaginary Greek countries in the fields round Harrow, wrote plays and imitations of Swift and Addison, and even ventured into logic and metaphysics. Parr was at the top of the school when he was fourteen, but was removed in the spring of 1761 to be placed in his father's business. He read medical books, and acquired some knowledge of medicine, afterwards useful to him in his parish. But he hated the business, was shocked by operations, and criticised the Latin of prescriptions while neglecting their substance. He kept up his classics, and obtained notes of the school lessons from Jones and Bennet. His father yielded at last to his wishes, and in 1764 he was allowed to change medicine for divinity. His mother had died on 5 Nov. 1762, leaving Samuel and a daughter Dorothy, born on 6 June 1749, who became Mrs. Bowyer, and survived her

brother. His father within a year married Margaret, daughter of Dr. Coxe, a former headmaster of Harrow. Parr was never on friendly terms with his stepmother. She made difficulties about the expense of sending him to college, and it was decided that he should be entered as a sizar, and receive a small sum of money, after the expenditure of which he was to make his own living. He was entered at Emmanuel College, Cambridge, as a sizar on 19 Oct. 1765, and went into residence as a pensioner in the October term of 1765. Richard Farmer [q. v.] was then a tutor, and Parr's schoolfellow Bennet, afterwards a fellow, was an undergraduate. Bennet welcomed him warmly, and he began his studies with enthusiasm. His father died on 25 Jan. 1766, leaving him very little, while his stepmother is said to have been 'rapacious.' He was forced to leave Cambridge, though he managed to continue in residence during the whole of 1766, and afterwards kept his name on the books, intending to become a 'ten-year man.' (This, under the old system, entitled a clergyman of ten years' standing to the B.D. degree.) He afterwards visited the old college occasionally, and in his later years presented some books and 100*l.* towards rebuilding after a fire. On 10 April 1784 he migrated for some unknown reason to St. John's College, but must apparently have returned. Robert Sumner, who had succeeded Thackeray as headmaster of Harrow in the autumn of 1760, wrote in September 1766 to offer Parr the place of first assistant, with a salary of 50*l.* a year, and about as much more in fees. Parr accepted the post, and in February 1767 began his new duties. Sumner was a kind and judicious superior. He sympathised with the whig principles of his assistant. They both had a share in teaching Richard Brinsley Sheridan, the most distinguished Harrow boy of the period (see Parr's letter in Moore's *Life of Sheridan*, i. 9). The school rose under Sumner's management from 80 boys in 1760 to 250 in 1771 (Parr, *Works*, i. 62). Parr was ordained deacon by the Bishop of London at Christmas 1769, and for a short time held a neighbouring curacy. On 22 Sept. 1771 Sumner died suddenly, and Parr became a candidate for the head-mastership. He qualified himself by obtaining the degree of M.A. *per literas regias*, which was granted on 14 Dec. 1771, on the recommendation of the Duke of Grafton, the chancellor of the university of Cambridge. The governors, however, elected Benjamin Heath, an Eton master. Various causes are assigned. One reason was Parr's youth, although we are told that he now for the first time set up the wig, afterwards a constant topic of ridicule, which, with appropriate ecclesiastical costume, added ten or fifteen years to his apparent age. Field (i. 62), on the authority of Richard Warburton Lytton, grandfather of the novelist, and at this time a pupil of Parr, says that Sumner and Parr had offended the governors by opposing their claim to order holidays at discretion. Parr's own account (*Works*, i. 63) is that he had voted for Wilkes at the Middlesex election. The boys at the school addressed the governor on behalf of Parr. He was accused, but denied the imputation, of having encouraged them in an insubordinate expression of annoyance. In any case Parr was indignant, and resolved to start a rival school at Stanmore. He borrowed 2,000*l.* from Sumner's brother, and opened his school on 14 Oct. 1771. David Roderick, the second assistant, joined him, with forty of his former scholars, and the school started with sixty pupils. In November 1771 he married Jane, only daughter of Zachariah Morsingale of Carleton, Yorkshire. The match is said to have been arranged by Dr. Anthony Askew [q. v.], for his own convenience as well as Parr's. Mrs. Parr was a woman with a sharp temper, a keen tongue, and a lively sense of her husband's foibles. Though no open quarrel followed, the marriage produced little 'connubial felicity.'

Parr's character as a schoolmaster has been described by his pupils William Beloe [q. v.], in the 'Sexagenarian' (where he is called 'Orbilius') and Thomas Maurice [q. v.] He laid great stress upon Greek, and gave more than usual attention to English composition. He allowed the boys to substitute English poetry for classical verses, at the risk of a flogging if the English were bad. He made his pupils act the 'Œdipus Tyrannus' and the 'Trachiniæ' of Sophocles (omitting the choruses), and obtained costumes from Garrick. A Greek play is said to have been a novelty in England, though it had been anticipated in Ireland by Sheridan, the friend of Swift. Young's 'Revenge' was also performed by the boys. Parr encouraged social meetings of his boys, at which literary discussions took place, and anticipated the more modern love of athletic sports. He not only admired cricket, and smoked his pipe among the spectators, but encouraged pugilism, and arranged that fights should take place at a place which he could see from his study window. His temper, however, was hot and capricious; he praised or reproved to excess; he had his favourites, and his discipline varied from laxity to over severity. He flogged after the old fashion (see *Parriana*, i. 228, for a pupil's reminiscences of his vigour). According to

his assistant Roderick (*Works*, i. 75), he made himself ridiculous by sometimes riding through the streets in 'high prelatical pomp' on a black saddle, with a long ivory-headed rod, and sometimes 'stalking through the town in a dirty striped morning gown.'

The school declined after the departure of the first set of boys. Parr was disappointed in expectations of preferment from William Legge, second earl Dartmouth [q. v.], whose sons he had educated. At the end of 1776 he applied successfully for the mastership of the Colchester grammar school. He obtained, through Bennet Langton, a recommendation from Dr. Johnson. Langton's letter implies that Johnson had some personal knowledge of Parr. Parr moved to Colchester in the spring of 1777. He was ordained priest while at Colchester, and acted as curate to Nathaniel Forster (1726?–1790) [q. v.], who became an intimate friend. Another friend was Thomas Twining, the country clergyman whose letters were published in 1882. A few pupils followed him from Stanmore, but the school did not prosper. He had some quarrel with the trustees, and was glad to move to Norwich early in 1779, having been elected headmaster of the grammar school on 1 Aug. 1778. Beloe was appointed his undermaster at his request, but 'this worthless man' soon quarrelled with him and resigned. He acted as curate at Norwich, and preached four sermons, which were his first published works. In 1781 he took the degree of LL.D., and defended two theses upon the occasion in the law schools. His exercises were highly praised by Hallifax, then professor of civil law, but never published.

In the spring of 1780 Parr was presented to the rectory of Asterby, Lincolnshire, worth only 36*l.* a year, by Lady Trafford, mother of one of his pupils. In 1783 Lady Trafford presented him to the perpetual curacy of Hatton in Warwickshire, on the road from Warwick to Birmingham, when he resigned Asterby in favour of his curate. He remained at Norwich until the autumn of 1785, when he resolved to settle at Hatton, and to take private pupils. He lived there for the rest of his life. He enlarged the parsonage and built a library, which first contained four thousand, and was afterwards increased to over ten thousand, volumes. The number of his pupils was limited to seven, and for some time it was difficult to obtain admission. His politics, however, gave offence after the French revolution; applications became less numerous, and he gave up the business about 1798, when his fortune had improved. His old patron Dartmouth had asked for a prebend at Norwich, which Thurlow refused with an oath; but in 1783 Bishop Lowth, his former diocesan at Colchester, consented, at Dartmouth's request, to give him the prebend of Wenlock Barnes in St. Paul's Cathedral. He was inducted on 23 March 1783. It was worth only 20*l.* a year at the time, but, upon the falling in of a lease in 1804, became valuable.

In 1789 Parr exchanged his perpetual curacy for the rectory of Wadenhoe, Northamptonshire, in order to enable the rector, Dr. Bridges, to accept preferment which was tenable with Hatton, but not with Wadenhoe. Parr stipulated that he should retain his parsonage, and serve the church of Hatton. Bridges, as the legal incumbent, was bound to preach sermons annually. As these sermons were strongly evangelical, Parr used to employ the following Sundays in pointing out their errors to his congregation (Field, ii. 333). Parr also held from 1802 the rectory of Graffham, Huntingdonshire, worth from 200*l.* to 300*l.* a year. His friend Sir Francis Burdett heard that Horne Tooke intended to present Parr to a living, and, knowing that Parr hated Tooke, bought the advowson himself and made the presentation (Parr, *Works*, i. 563). Parr declined two other livings: Winterbourne in Wiltshire, offered to him in 1801 by Lord Chedworth, but at his request transferred to a poor neighbour, James Eyre [q. v.] (Field, i. 421); and Buckingham, offered to him in 1808 by Coke of Holkham (afterwards Lord Leicester).

Coke and Burdett were admirers of Parr's principles; but Parr had put himself out of the road to other preferment by his strong whiggism. He had hopes of a bishopric when the king's illness in 1788 was expected to bring the whigs into power. Soon after the first disappointment his friend Henry Kett [q. v.] suggested a subscription on his behalf, which was supported by Maltby, afterwards bishop of Durham, and Martin Routh. A sum was raised, in consideration of which the Dukes of Norfolk and Bedford paid him (from 1795) an annuity of 300*l.* Parr again had his hopes upon Fox's accession to office in 1806; but it does not appear that he ever had any definite promises. Parr had already shown his opinions at Harrow and Stanmore. His sermons at Norwich were in the whig tone, and his intimacy there with Samuel Bourn (1714–1796) [q. v.], successor of the well-known John Taylor, whom Parr greatly admired, showed that he had no prejudice against dissenters. Parr, indeed, was timid in action, though sometimes rash in speech, and refused to join in the agitation for a relaxation of the terms of subscription to the Thirty-nine Articles, begun in 1772, as he afterwards considered the agitation for repeal

of the Test Act, and even that against the slave trade, to be 'utopian' (*Works*, i. 346). He first became conspicuous as a political writer in 1787. His friend Henry Homer (1753–1791) [q. v.] had proposed to publish a new edition of three treatises by William Bellenden (*d.* 1633 ?) [q. v.] Parr agreed to provide a Latin dedication and preface, and the book appeared, without Parr's name, in 1787. Parr took the opportunity of inserting 'all the phraseological beauties which he knew in Latin' (*ib.* i. 20), especially, he says, a dexterous and witty use of the subjunctive mood. He managed also to insert a political manifesto. Taking a hint from Bellenden's unfinished treatise 'de tribus luminibus Romanorum,' he dedicated the three books to the 'tria lumina Anglorum,' Burke, North, and Fox, whose coalition he eulogises. He also attacked Pitt, praised Sheridan, and denounced the Duke of Richmond (Themistocles), Shelburne (Doson), Thurlow (Novius), Dundas (Thrasybulus), and Wilkes (Clodius). A pamphlet in difficult though elegant Latin was not likely to have much popular influence, but it commended him to Fox and the other heroes, and gave him a wide reputation for scholarship. It was translated into English by Beloe, who apologised for the liberty (*Bibl. Parr.* p. 336). Parr's next publication was intended to annoy his diocesan, Hurd, now bishop of Worcester, who had just published Warburton's works. From this collection Hurd had omitted two early tracts, 'translations,' and an inquiry into 'Prodigies and Miracles.' Hurd had himself published two pamphlets, 'On the Delicacy of Friendship' (against Jortin) and 'A Letter to Dr. Leland,' in both of which he appeared as an ally of Warburton in some of his multitudinous quarrels. Hurd, it is said, was buying up his own pamphlets in order to suppress them (Field, i. 271). Parr now published the four as 'Tracts by Warburton and a Warburtonian,' with a preface, which is regarded as his best specimen of English, attacking Hurd with great acrimony. That Warburton's youthful performances were crude and Hurd's pamphlets servile and spiteful is undeniable. Parr's conduct, however, in republishing is hard to excuse. D'Israeli, in the 'Quarrels of Authors,' and Mathias, in the 'Pursuits of Literature,' refer to a story, partly countenanced by a passage in Parr's own dedication, that Hurd had spoken contemptuously of Parr's 'long vernacular sermon.' It is also said (*Works*, i. 396) that Hurd had shown coldness to Parr personally (see Field, i. 377; De Quincey; *Parriana*, i. 417–18, and ii. 310 seq., where there is a long discussion of the case). Such excuses only make matters worse. Private pique should have been a reason for silence, and Parr's sudden desire to avenge Jortin and Leland betrays a consciousness of the need for apology. A reply was made by Dr. Robert Lucas [q. v.], husband of Hurd's niece, in a 'Letter to Dr. Parr,' possibly written with Hurd's concurrence.

Two other literary quarrels made some noise at the time. Parr, who was always ready to help his friends with his pen, was intimate with Dr. Joseph White [q. v.], whose Bampton lectures of 1784 had been very successful. In 1789 White was accused of having employed Samuel Badcock [q. v.], who died 19 May 1788, to write the lectures for him. Parr thereupon stated that the charge could not be true, because he had himself written part of the lectures. This awkward defence complicated the controversy, in which several persons joined; while various other charges arose. A meeting was held at Parr's house, at which White was present; and a 'statement' of his obligations to Badcock and Parr was published by White in 1790. Parr is said to have revised the book, added notes, and written most of the tenth lecture. His contributions are elsewhere given as about a fifth of the whole (see list of pamphlets in Lowndes's *Manual*, under 'Joseph White;' Correspondence in Parr's *Works*, i. 226, &c.; and Field, ii. 82–5). Parr was engaged about this time in helping his friend Homer, who had undertaken an edition of Horace in conjunction with Dr. Charles Combe [q. v.] Upon Homer's death in 1791 Parr withdrew; but upon the publication of the book by Combe in 1792–3, he was reported to be responsible. He denied this by an advertisement in the 'British Critic,' to which he afterwards sent an unfavourable notice of the edition. Combe, in a reply, charged Parr with ungenerous behaviour to Homer. Parr seems to have vindicated himself satisfactorily in 'Remarks,' published in 1795 (extract given in *Works*, vol. iii.) In 1795 Parr exposed himself by being the first to sign a profession of faith in the Ireland forgeries [see Ireland, Samuel].

Parr, though he afterwards changed his mind (*Bibl. Parr.* p. 615), had opposed the repeal of the Test Acts which was proposed in 1787, and for two or three years later in the House of Commons, with the support of Fox; and in 1790 had attended a county meeting called at Warwick to counterbalance meetings of the dissenters. In the following July, however, he was present at a dinner given to celebrate the ordination of his friend William Field [q. v.] (afterwards his biographer) to the High Street Chapel in

Warwick. He there met Priestley, with whom he at once formed a friendship. The acquaintance, it seems, became dangerous in 1791, when the rioters were expected to attack Hatton parsonage after their outrages upon Priestley's supporters in Birmingham. Parr complains pathetically (*Works*, iii. 278) that his house was to be burnt, his family terribly alarmed, and his 'very books,' on which he had spent 'more than half the produce of twenty years' labour,' were to be exposed to destruction. Order was happily restored in time to save his books and his family. The disturbance gave rise to a small personal controversy with Charles Curtis, a Birmingham rector. It was apparently due to a practical joke of Parr's pupils, who sent him an anonymous letter, attributed by him to Curtis (*Annual Obituary*). Parr published a pamphlet called 'Sequel to a Printed Paper,' with voluminous notes, which was ridiculed in Cumberland's 'Curtius rescued from the Gulph.' In 1792 he published a 'Letter from Irenopolis,' in which he successfully dissuaded the Birmingham dissenters from a proposal to hold a second celebration of the fall of the Bastille. In these pamphlets Parr defined his politics as a good whig. He regarded Burke as a renegade, but was equally anxious to disavow the doctrines of Paine, and expressed his agreement with Mackintosh's 'Vindiciæ Gallicæ.' He was much affected by the disgraceful trial of his old pupil Joseph Gerrald [q. v.] in 1794; endeavoured to persuade him to fly the country, offering to indemnify him for damages; and, after the sentence, did his best to serve the unfortunate convict: sent him money, and wrote to him a letter, in which the absence of pomposity shows the real feeling of the writer. He was afterwards a kind guardian to Gerrald's son. Parr denounced the repressive measures of the ministry, promoted a county meeting at Warwick in 1797 to petition for their dismissal, and condemned the dominant war spirit in various sermons (quoted from the manuscript by Field, i. 396). His best-known utterance, however, was the spital sermon preached before the lord mayor of London at Christ Church, Newgate Street, on Easter Tuesday 1800. The mayor observed that he had heard four things in it which he disliked—namely, the quarters struck by the church clock. It was published, with voluminous notes, wandering over many topics and quoting many authors. The chief point, however, was an attack upon the theory of universal benevolence as expounded in Godwin's 'Political Justice.' Godwin replied forcibly, and a previous friendship, never very warm, expired. A lively review in the 'Edinburgh' is the first of Sydney Smith's collected essays, and gives a very fair account of the performance. After this period Parr published little. His only important work was the 'Characters of Fox,' which appeared in two volumes in 1809. The first volume contains a collection of articles upon Fox from newspapers and magazines, with a reprint of the character from 'Bellendenus,' and a letter upon Fox addressed by Parr to Coke of Holkham. The second is a mass of notes, notes upon notes, and additional notes. These are followed by a discursive review of Fox's 'James II.' The most remarkable note is one, long enough for a volume, upon the criminal law. Parr argues at great length, and with many quotations from his friend Bentham and others, on behalf of a reform of the old barbarities. Though cumbrous in style and diffuse in substance, it is very creditable to his generosity and good feeling.

This was Parr's last work. In 1810 he had much domestic trouble. He had been the father of three daughters. The second, Eliza Jane, born at Colchester on 26 May 1778, died at Norwich on 29 May 1779; the third, Catherine Jane, born at Norwich on 13 June 1722, died of consumption at Teignmouth on 22 Nov. 1805. She was buried at Hatton, and her father long afterwards directed that a lock of her hair, with other relics, should be placed on his own body at his funeral. In a short notice of her in the 'Gentleman's Magazine' (December 1805) he speaks with strong affection, and describes the grief of her 'venerable father, whose attainments are exceeded only by the strength of his understanding and the warmth of his heart'—we may hope an editorial addition. His eldest daughter, Sarah Anne, born at Stanmore 31 Dec. 1772, had in 1797 eloped with a pupil, John, son of Robert Watkins Wynne of Plasnewydd, Denbigh. Parr had warned Wynne's parents of the danger, but they were indignant, and the elder Wynne threatened to disinherit his son. The match proved unhappy, and, after the birth of three daughters (the last in 1807), Mrs. Wynne was separated from her husband. She went to live at Shrewsbury, and began an action for maintenance. Her health broke down, and she was sent to Teignmouth, where she was nursed by her mother. The mother had to give evidence in the trial at Shrewsbury, was exhausted by the journey, and died at Teignmouth on 9 April 1810. Mrs. Wynne's youngest daughter died on 26 May, and Mrs. Wynne herself on 8 July at Hatton. Mrs. Wynne had been the cleverest of Parr's daughters, and showed some of her mother's sarcastic temper. Parr's son-in-law came to Hatton

at Christmas 1812, with his two surviving daughters, when a solemn reconciliation took place. Unfortunately, it was followed by a fresh quarrel, and the granddaughters were taken away by their father. On 17 Dec. 1816, however, Parr made a second marriage with Mary Eyre, sister of his old friend James Eyre, for whom he had obtained the living of Winterbourne (see above). The second marriage was successful; Parr was more comfortable than he had ever been; his granddaughters, whose father had again married, came to live with him, and ultimately inherited most of his property. The eldest, Caroline Sobieski, married the Rev. John Lynes in September 1822. The younger, Augusta Eliza, was unmarried at his death. His income was improved on the purchase of some prebendal estates by the Regent's Park, and he was able in his last years to set up a coach-and-four.

Parr's last public activity was on occasion of the Queen Caroline business in 1820. He wrote a solemn protest in the parish prayer-book at Hatton against the omission of her name from the liturgy. He visited her on her return to England, was appointed her first chaplain, recommended the appointment of his friend Robert Fellowes [q. v.] as her secretary, and was consulted by Fellowes upon the various answers to addresses, although he did not himself write anything.

Parr's health had hitherto been unusually strong. He tells Bentham, however, of a very dangerous illness in 1803 (Bentham, *Works*, x. 403). In 1820 he had a serious illness, in spite of which he was present at a 'sumptuous dinner' upon his birthday. After recovering he indulged too carelessly at the table, declaring that his stomach had 'never complained for seventy-three years.' He nevertheless retained much vigour, but caught cold at the funeral of a parishioner on 17 Jan. 1825. Erysipelas set in; and, after a long illness, borne with patience, he died at Hatton on 6 March 1825. He was buried in the chancel; the service was read by Rann Kennedy [q. v.], and a sermon preached by Samuel Butler [q. v.], afterwards bishop of Lichfield. A mural monument to himself and his wife, with a simple inscription of his own composition, was erected in the church.

Field says (ii. 150) that eight or ten portraits and three or four busts of Parr were in existence. An engraving of a bust by George Clarke (1824) is prefixed to vol. i. of his collected works; and of portraits by George Dawe [q. v.], with his pipe (1814), and by John James Halls [q. v.] (1813), to vols. ii. and vii. of the same. The portrait by Dawe (with the pipe obliterated) is now at St. John's College, Cambridge. A portrait by Romney is at Emmanuel College (sent by Parr in exchange for a copy in 1811; see *Works*, vii. 450). There is a portrait by J. Lonsdale in the Fitzwilliam Museum. An engraving after Opie is given in the 'European Magazine,' and a characteristic drawing of Parr, with an after-dinner pipe, in the 'Aphorisms,' &c. Parr is described by Field as of 'about the middle height, square and athletic, and not much inclined to corpulence.' De Quincey describes him as 'a little man,' apparently in disappointment at not finding a Dr. Johnson. In his youth, as his sister informed Johnstone, he used to show his strength by slaughtering oxen, though he was conspicuous for kindness to animals. He was, however, clumsy, and cared for no exercise except bell-ringing; and neither for gardening nor country sports. His portraits show a massive head, with coarse features and huge, bushy eyebrows. According to De Quincey, he boasted of 'inflicting his eye' upon persons whom he desired to awe. His voice was fine, and he was an impressive reader, but had an unfortunate lisp. His handwriting was so bad that when he wrote to ask for two 'lobsters' his friend read the words two 'eggs.' He rose early, and dressed in uncouth garments in the morning, but often appeared in full-dress black velvet and his famous wig in the evening. He was very sociable, and loved his dinner as well as Johnson. He smoked all day, and told with pride how the prince-regent joined him in a pipe at Carlton House; and he used to make the youngest lady present give him a light till his friends persuaded him to give up the practice (Field, ii. 115–16). Parr's library, consisting of about ten thousand volumes, was sold by auction at Evans's in 1828.

Parr was regarded as the whig Johnson. They had some acquaintance, as appears by references in Parr's correspondence with Charles Burney and Langton; but the only recorded meeting seems to be that described by Langton in Boswell (ed. Birkbeck Hill, iv. 15), when Johnson called him emphatically a 'fair man.' Field (i. 161) says that they discussed the freedom of the press, and that Parr stamped to show that he would not give Johnson even the 'advantage of a stamp.' An argument about the origin of evil is mentioned in 'Parriana.' Though Parr found no adequate Boswell, his talk was apparently very inferior to that of his model. His best known speech was addressed to Mackintosh, who had said that it was impossible to conceive a greater scoundrel than O'Coighley, the Irish conspirator. 'It is possible,' said Parr, 'he was an Irishman—he

might have been a Scotsman; he was a priest—he might have been a lawyer; he was a traitor—he might have been an apostate' (Field, i. 395). Parr, to use his accustomed formula, had Johnson's pomposity without his force of mind, Johnson's love of antithesis without his logical acuteness, and Johnson's roughness without his humour.

Parr's mannerism and his verbosity make his English writings generally unreadable. He complains on his return to Combe that his duties as a teacher and parish priest, his correspondence, and frequent consultations upon the affairs of friends, left him no leisure. He meditated lives of his old colleague Sumner, of Dr. Johnson, of Fox, and of Sir W. Jones; but never got beyond the stage of collecting material. His personal remarks are pointed, though necessarily laboured; but in his general discussions the pomposity remains without the point. He was admittedly a fine Latin scholar, as scholarship was understood by the schoolmasters of his day; and perhaps did not assume too much in placing himself between Porson and Charles Burney. De Quincey praises his command of Latin in the preface to 'Bellendenus,' and in the monumental inscriptions for which his friends were always applying. These, perhaps, show more skill, as De Quincey remarks, in avoiding faults of taste than in achieving pathos. Among the best known subjects are Johnson, Burke, Fox, Gibbon, and Charles Burney.

Sir William Hamilton, though a personal stranger, appealed to him in 1820 to give an opinion that might influence the town council of Edinburgh in electing a successor to Brown (*Works*, vii. 199). Parr was supposed to be an authority upon metaphysics, but his knowledge was confined to the ordinary classical authorities and the English writers of the seventeenth and eighteenth centuries. He tried Kant (*Works*, i. 712), but the irksomeness of reading through an interpreter (French being his only modern language) made him give it up as a bad job. He admired Hume, Hartley, Butler, Hutchison, and Adam Smith; but agreed most with the utilitarians. He 'exulted' (Field, ii. 176) with pride and delight in the friendship of Bentham, who made his acquaintance at Colchester. Bentham visited him at Hatton in 1803, asked him in 1823 to translate into classical language a code meant for modern Greeks, and to Bentham Parr left a mourning ring, as the 'ablest and most instructive writer' upon jurisprudence who ever lived. He sympathised very heartily with Bentham's desire for improvements in the criminal code, reform of the poor laws, and the extension of schools. He argued in his earliest sermons that the poor ought to be taught, 'though the Deity himself had fixed a great gulph between them and the rich,' a liberal sentiment for the time. He got over his early fondness for the Test Acts, and was a steady supporter of catholic emancipation. His religious views were those of Paley, Watson, Hey, and the other whig divines of his day, who, without becoming unitarians, seem to have considered differences of opinion upon mysteries as chiefly verbal. His unitarian biographer, Field, gives an account of his views (ii. 374, &c.), but notes (i. 54) that when Parr had discovered truth for himself he did not always feel bound to communicate it to others. He professed a warm regard for the establishment, but he held that the best age of the church was in the early part of the eighteenth century, when it represented the 'mild and heavenly temper which breathes through the works of Hoadley' (*Works*, iii. 686). He was on friendly terms with many dissenters. He had a rather odd weakness for the Roman catholics, and he heartily detested the evangelicals.

Parr was active in his parish. He built a vestry, in which he took a pipe in the 'intervals of service' (Field, ii. 310). With the help of subscriptions he presented painted windows and a peal of bells to his church, and in 1823 nearly rebuilt it. He was on most friendly terms with his parishioners, visited the sick, smoked pipes with the healthy, and celebrated May-day with a good dinner to the villagers and a dance round the maypole. A May-day at Hatton is described in the 'New Monthly' (1826, i. 581). He frequently visited Warwick gaol, attended prisoners condemned to death, and often gave money to provide them with legal advice. He generously helped one Oliver, a surgeon who was convicted of murder in spite of the plea of insanity. Oliver was an old pupil, like Gerrald; and Parr says that he could not get a fair trial because he was suspected of having imbibed similar principles, and become a disciple of Paine. This very credible statement is inexcusably misrepresented by De Quincey (Field, i. 373; *Parriana*, i. 380, 393). This is only one of many cases of similar good deeds (Field, ii. 64–5). He seems to have pushed forgiveness of criminals to weakness (*ib.* p. 56).

Parr was equally liberal in other relations of life, and had a vast number of friends. His correspondence was enormous. He was known to a great many distinguished men, especially upon his side of politics; to

Fox, Lord Holland, Windham, and Coke of Norfolk; to Sir Francis Burdett, to Bentham, and to Mackintosh. He was specially attached to Sir S. Romilly, to whom he bequeathed and afterwards insisted upon presenting, a quantity of plate. He knew Dugald Stewart and William Roscoe, and offered literary help to them, as to many others. He was a friend of Copleston and Martin Routh; of Porson and Burney; and of the schoolmasters Kennedy of Birmingham, Butler of Shrewsbury, and Raine of the Charterhouse. He knew Rogers and Moore, and met Byron. Among literary men who have warmly acknowledged his kindness to them were Landor and the first Lord Lytton. He knew many members of the peerage, from the Duke of Sussex downwards, and a great number of less conspicuous persons are represented in his published correspondence. From the fault, perhaps, of the editor, this is disappointing, as most of it turns upon small personal matters, or minute criticisms of his inscriptions, and so forth. Parr was a warm friend, and, though easily offended, was free from vindictiveness. He was on friendly terms with Mathias, who had satirised him very bitterly in the 'Pursuits of Literature' (third canto). Tiresome as his writing has become, there is a warmheartedness and generous feeling about the old pedant which explains his friendships and may still justify some affection.

Parr's works are: 1. 'Two Sermons at Norwich,' 1780. 2. 'Sermon on the late Fast, by "Phileleutherus Norfolciensis,"' 1781; at Norwich Cathedral, 1783? 3. 'Discourse on Education, and on the Plan pursued in Charity Schools,' London, 1786. 4. 'Præfatio ad Bellendenum de Statu,' 1787; 2nd edit. 1788 (translation [by William Beloe], 1788). 5. Preface and dedication to 'Tracts by Warburton and a Warburtonian, not admitted into their respective Works,' 1879 (anon.) 6. 'Letter from Irenopolis to the Inhabitants of Eleutheropolis,' Birmingham, 1792. 7. 'Sequel to the Printed Paper lately circulated in Warwickshire by the Rev. Charles Curtis,' 1792 (refers to quarrel arising out of the Birmingham riots). 8. 'Remarks on the Statement of Dr. C. Combe, by an occasional Writer in the "British Critic,"' 1795. 9. Spital sermon, with notes, 1801. 10. Fast sermon at Hatton, 1803. 11. Fast sermon at Hatton, 1808. 12. 'Characters of the late Charles James Fox, selected and partly written by Philopatris Varvicensis,' 2 vols. London, 1809. 13. 'A Letter to . . . Dr. Milner, occasioned by some Passages in his . . . "End of Religious Controversy,"' edited by J. Lynes, and appeared posthumously in 1825. 14. 'Sermons preached on Several Occasions,' 4 vols. 1831.

His works were collected in eight volumes 8vo in 1828. They include a large mass of correspondence in the most chaotic state and without an index.

Parr edited, with notes, four 'Sermons'—two by Dr. John Taylor (1745 and 1757), one by Bishop Lowth (1758), and one by Bishop Hayter (1740), London, 1822. He prepared for the press 'Metaphysical Tracts,' containing two tracts by Arthur Collier, one by David Hartley, one by Abraham Tucker, and an 'Enquiry into the Origin of Human Appetites and Affections,' 1747, of uncertain authorship. This was published in 1837.

A book called 'Aphorisms, Opinions, and Reflections of the late Dr. S. Parr,' 1826, is a series of extracts from printed works. 'Bibliotheca Parriana,' a catalogue of his library, with various annotations upon the books, was compiled by H. G. Bohn, and published in 1827. A few copies contained leaves afterwards cancelled by order of his executors (see LOWNDES, *Manual*). 'Parriana, or Notices of the Revd. Samuel Parr, collected . . . and in part written by E. H. Barker,' appeared in 2 vols. in 1828-9. The first volume contains newspaper and magazine notices, with reminiscences from various friends; the second is a collection of very miscellaneous materials bearing upon Parr's controversies.

Parr sent a learned essay to Dugald Stewart upon the origin of the word 'sublimis.' As it would have filled 250 octavo pages, Stewart printed an abstract, which will be found in his 'Works,' v. 455-65.

[Field's Memoirs . . . of the Rev. Samuel Parr, with biographical notices of many of his friends . . . 2 vols. 1828. The preface explains that, as the biographer selected by Parr himself had transferred the duty to one of the executors, Field held himself at liberty to write. The official biography by John Johnstone, M.D., forms the first volume of the collected Works. Johnstone had fuller materials than Field, but the Life is very inferior in other respects. Parr's own works, the Parriana and the Bibliotheca Parriana, supply some facts. See also De Quincey's paper, Whiggism in its Relations to Literature, coloured by De Quincey's prejudice, but containing one of his best criticisms. Beloe's Sexagenarian, i. 24, &c.; Maurice's Memoirs, 1819, pt. i. pp. 60-4; Life of Romilly, ii. 310, iii. 292, 299, 326; Life of Sir J. Mackintosh, i. 103, 138, 328-9; Bentham's Works, x. 62, 403-4, 534-6, 554; Cradock's Memoirs, iv. 323-40; Forster's Landor, i. 62-7, 82-4, 107, 151, 279; Rogers's Table Talk, pp. 48-9, 62-3; Pursuits of Literature, 5th edit. pp. 47, 140, 170-8; E. H. Barker's

Lit. Anec. 1852; Gifford's Mæviad; Moore's Diaries, ii. 145–50, iv. 297, vii. 153; Moore's Byron, letter of 19 Sept. 1818 and diary of 19 Jan. 1821; Butler's Reminiscences, ii. 187–262 (chiefly correspondence); A Country Clergyman of the Eighteenth Century (Thomas Twining), 1882, pp. 7, 11, 65; Miss Seward's Letters, iii. 195, iv. 337, v. 331, vi. 242; Scott's Letters (1894), i. 298, ii. 174; Annual Obituary, 1826, pp. 121–90; European Mag. 1809, ii. 83, 193, 270; Gent. Mag 1825 i. 366–73, 387–9, 493–6, 1855 i. 196, 1861 ii. 364; New Monthly, 1826, i. 479–90, 576–88 ('Parr in his later years'), ii. 65–71, 165–72, 233–9 ('Recollections of Parr'); Blackwood's Mag. Oct. 1825; Green's Diary of a Lover of Literature, and in Gent. Mag. 1834 pt. i. pp. 139, 248–51; information kindly given by the master of Emmanuel College.] L. S.

PARR, THOMAS (1483?–1635), 'Old Parr,' described by John Taylor, the water-poet, as the son of John Parr of Winnington, a small hamlet in the parish of Alberbury, thirteen miles west of Shrewsbury, is said to have been born in 1483. He is stated to have gone into service in 1500, but, upon his father's death in 1518, returned to Winnington to cultivate the small holding which he inherited there. The lease of this property was renewed to him by John, the son of his old landlord, Lewis Porter, in 1522, and in 1564 he received a new lease, renewed in 1585, from John's son Hugh. In the meantime, in 1563, being then eighty years of age, he married his first wife Jane Taylor, by whom, the legend avers, he had a son John, who died aged ten weeks, and a daughter Joan, who also died in infancy. Parr was now, according to his biographer, the water-poet, in the prime of life. Years elapsed without in any degree impairing his vigour, which was so far in excess of his discretion that, in 1588, he was constrained to do penance in a white sheet in the neighbouring church of Alberbury for having begotten a bastard child by a certain Katherine Milton. Seven years after this exploit, being then 112 years old, he buried his first wife, and ten years later, in 1605, he married Jane, daughter of John Lloyd (or Flood) of Guilsfield in Montgomeryshire, and widow of Anthony Adda. Thirty years now passed peacefully over the head of 'Old Parr,' until in the spring of 1635 Thomas Howard, second earl of Arundel [q. v.], the most accomplished curiosity-hunter of his day, visited his estates in the neighbourhood of Shrewsbury. The fame of Parr soon reached the earl's ears; he saw him, and 'the report of this aged man was certified to him.' Determined to exhibit this 'piece of antiquity' at the court, Arundel had a litter constructed for him, and sent him up by easy stages to London, where, in September 1635, he was presented to the king. Charles asked him, 'You have lived longer than other men: what have you done more than other men?' Parr replied, 'I did penance when I was an hundred years old.' He claimed to have lived under ten kings and queens, well remembered the monasteries, and, when questioned on religious matters, replied that he held it safest to be of the religion of the king or queen that was in being, 'for he knew that he came raw into the world, and accounted it no point of wisdom to be broiled out of it.' He was exhibited for some weeks at the Queen's Head in the Strand. But the 'old, old, very old man,' as he was styled, did not long outlive his fame and hospitable reception in London. The change of life and plethora of rich diet proved fatal to a man who had lived the simple and abstemious life of a husbandman, and who is stated to have threshed corn when he was in his 130th year. Parr died at Lord Arundel's house on 14 Nov. 1635, and on the following day an autopsy was made by the great physician, William Harvey. Harvey reported that his chief organs were in a singularly healthy condition, and attributed his death mainly to the change of air to which Parr had been subjected, on his removal to London, 'from the open, sunny and healthy region of Salop' (Harvey, *Report*; cf. *Diary of Lady Willoughby*, 24 Nov. 1635). Aitzema, the Dutch envoy, visited the 'human marvel' on the day before his death, and deemed the circumstance worthy of a communication to the States-General (cf. Southey, *Common-place Book*, iii. 311). Parr was subsequently buried in the south transept of Westminster Abbey, where is an inscription (recut in 1870) to the following effect: 'Tho: Parr of y^e^ county of Sallop. Borne in A° 1483. He lived in y^e^ reignes of Ten Princes, viz., K. Edw. 4. K. Ed. V. K. Rich. 3. K. Hen. 7. K. Hen. 8. K. Edw. 6. Q. Ma. Q. Eliz. K. Ja. and K. Charles, aged 152 yeares, and was buried here Nov. 15 1635.' He is also commemorated by a brass plate in Wollaston Chapel in his native parish of Alberbury.

Parr, like Henry Jenkins [q. v.], who was reputed to have lived 169 years, left no issue; but lovers of the marvellous have credited him with a numerous progeny, which, of course, inherited his extraordinary tenacity of life. His son is stated to have lived to 113, his grandson to 109, one of his great-grandsons, Robert Parr, to 124, and another, John Newel (who died at Mitchelstown in July 1761), to 127. Catherine Parr, an alleged great-granddaughter, is described

in the 'Annual Register' as having died in Skiddy's Almshouses at Cork in October 1792, aged 103.

The allegation that Parr was a great smoker appears to have no foundation; he was, however, according to Fuller, a great sleeper, and Taylor says of him:

> From head to heel his body hath all over
> A quick-set, thick-set, nat'ral hairy cover.

With regard to diet, it is said that he observed no rules or regular time for eating, but 'was ready to discuss any kind of eatable that was at hand.' Absurd stories of Parr's interviews with Jenkins and with the Countess of Desmond, and a document described as 'Old Parr's will,' were invented by the writers of the chapbooks, issued from 1835 onwards, to advertise the quack nostrum known as 'Old Parr's Life Pills.' The receipt for the pill was purchased from T. Roberts, a Manchester druggist, by Herbert Ingram [q. v.], who employed a schoolmaster to write its history, and claimed to have obtained the secret of its preparation from one of Old Parr's descendants (see *Medical Circular*, 23 Feb. and 2 March 1853; the pill is satirized in the 'Bon Gaultier Ballads.')

The exact age of Parr is attested by village gossip alone, and the statement that he was born in 1483 must be regarded as extremely improbable. Sir George Cornewall Lewis and W. J. Thoms discredit the story of his antediluvian age as unsupported by a jot of trustworthy evidence. The former also expressed strong doubts as to there being any properly authenticated cases of centenarians in existence. There are, however, many undoubted instances on record, notably that of Jacob William Luning, who was born in 1767, and died at Morden College, Blackheath, on 23 June 1870, and more recently that of M. Chevreul (1787–1889), the great French chemist (cf. 'Longevity: an Answer to Sir G. C. Lewis,' in Granger's *New Wonderful Museum*; *Fortnightly Review*, April 1869).

There are many portraits of Old Parr in existence. His portrait was painted from memory by Rubens, and this picture has been engraved by Condé for the 'European Magazine,' and modified by R. Page for Wilson's 'Wonderful Characters.' The original was sold at Christie's to a picture-dealer in Paris, on 1 June 1878, as 'lot 94 of the Novar collection,' being knocked down for 180 guineas. Another contemporary portrait, painted in the school of Honthorst, is preserved in the Ashmolean at Oxford, having been taken thither from John Tradescant's Museum at Lambeth. A replica is in the National Portrait Gallery, and represents Parr with a bald head, a long flowing white beard, dark brown eyes, and shaggy eyebrows. A portrait described as 'De l'Écossais Thomas Park, peint dans sa 151me année,' evidently indicating the 'very old' man, is in the Dresden Gallery; it was formerly in the collection of Charles I, and is ascribed to Vandyck. There is also a fine mezzotint entitled 'Old Parr' engraved by G. White; another engraving, by C. van Dalen, represents 'the Olde, old, very Olde Man,' in a chair with a skull-cap and a pillow. There is a French portrait of 'Le très vieux homme,' by Hobart, dated 1715. Another rare print, by Glover after E. Bowers, represents him sitting in company with the dwarf, Jeffrey Hudson, and the giant porter of Oliver Cromwell (Evans, *Cat.* ii. 309). A view of Old Parr's cottage at the Glyn in the parish of Alberbury, Shropshire, was engraved by Howlet after James Parker for the 'Gentleman's Magazine' (1814, pt. i. p. 217). Three medals relate, or have been supposed to relate, to Thomas Parr. 1. A posthumous 'cheque' or token, described in Hawkins's 'Medallic History' (i. 277), of which there are two specimens, one in copper, the other in white metal, in the British Museum. 2. A farthing token of the 'Old Man' inn, formerly standing in Market Place, Westminster, representing old Parr's head in profile (figured in Boyne's 'Seventeenth-century Tokens,' pl. xxi.) 3. A medal in the Historical Museum at Orleans, bearing the signature of Abraham Simon, with the inscription 'Thomas Parr æt. 152,' which is probably a cast of the obverse of an original medal of Sir Albert Joachim (1646), by Simon, the legend added with the graver.

Old Parr at 40 was the subject of one of William Blake's imaginary portraits.

[John Taylor's Old, Old, Very Old Man, a sixpenny pamphlet published in 1635, and frequently reprinted, constitutes the chief source of information; see also The Wonder of this Age: or the Picture of a Man living who is 152 years old and upward this 12 day Nov. 1635; Thoms's Human Longevity, pp. 85–94; Works of William Harvey, M.D. (Sydenham Soc.), 1847, pp. 587–592; Montgomeryshire Colls. (Powysland Club), xiv. 81–8; Peck's Desiderata Curiosa, lib. xiv. p. 16, and Coll. of Curious Historical Pieces, 1740, p. 51; Kirby's Wonderful Museum; Topographer and Genealogist, vol. iii.; Shropshire Gazetteer, p. 731; Salopian Shreds and Patches, i. 15, 25, 92, 154; Notes and Queries, 2nd ser. iii. 45, ix. 104, 4th ser. iii. 594, v. 500, ix. 107, xii. 186, 6th ser. iii. 188, 415, iv. 317; Granger's New Wonderful Museum, i. 79–84; Caulfield's Portraits of Remarkable Persons; Wilson's Wonderful Characters, ii. 252; Chambers's Book of Days, ii. 581–3; Timbs's Romance of London, i. 94; Gent. Mag. 1814, i. 217; Annual Register, 1792, p. 43;

Macmillan's Magazine, October 1871, and September 1894; Byegones, 14 April 1880; Hufeland's Art of Prolonging Life, ed. Erasmus Wilson, 1859, p. 71; Humphry's Old Age, 1889, pp. 93–4; information kindly given by Messrs. Christie, Manson, & Woods.] T. S.

PARR, SIR WILLIAM (1434–1483?), courtier and soldier, born in 1434, was eldest son of Sir Thomas Parr (1405–1464), by Alice, daughter of Sir Thomas Tunstall of Thurland, Lancashire. The family of Parr was long settled at Parr in Lancashire. Sir William's great-grandfather, Sir William de Parre (*d.* 1405), son of Sir John de Parre, lord of Parr, married, in 1383, Elizabeth, daughter of John de Ros, and granddaughter and heiress of Sir Thomas de Ros, baron of Kendal; he thus acquired Kendal Castle in right of his wife, and one-fourth part of the barony of Kendal, which continued in the family till after the death of William Parr, marquis of Northampton [q. v.], when the marquis's widow surrendered it to Queen Elizabeth. It was known as 'The Marquis Fee.' At Kendal this branch of the family resided. Sir Thomas Parr, the courtier's father, was 'sub-vice comes' for Westmoreland from 1428 to 1437, and was sheriff from 1461 to 1475. He was assaulted in going to parliament in 1446, the case being noticed in parliament (*Rolls of Parl.* v. 168), and took an active part in the wars of the Roses on the Yorkist side; he was attainted in 1459, with the other leading Yorkists (*ib.* v. 348–50). Doubtless his attainder was reversed in 1461, as he died in 1464. He left three sons and six daughters; the daughters all married members of prominent northern families. Of the sons, the second, Sir John Parr, also a Yorkist, was rewarded by being made sheriff of Westmoreland for life in 1462; he married a daughter of Sir John Yonge, lord mayor of London, and must have lived until after 1473, as in that year he was one of those exempted from the resumption act (*ib.* vi. 81). The third son, Thomas, was killed at Barnet in 1471.

William Parr, the eldest son, was born in 1434; he was made a knight of the Garter by Edward IV. He was exempted from the resumption act of 1464 (*ib.* v. 527). He was on the side of the Nevilles at Banbury in 1469, was sent by Clarence and Warwick to Edward in March 1470, just before the battle of Lose-Coat-Fields, and was entrusted by Edward with his answer. When Edward IV returned from exile in 1471 Parr met him at Nottingham, and was rewarded with the comptrollership of the household, which he held till Edward's death. He swore to recognise Edward, prince of Wales, as heir to the throne in 1472 (*ib.* vi. 234), and was exempted from the resumption act of 1473 (*ib.* vi. 81). Parr sat as knight of the shire for Westmoreland in 1467 and 1473, and was sheriff of Cumberland from 1473 to 1483. He was sent to Scotland to arrange about the breaches of the truce probably in 1479. He was exempted from the act of apparel in 1482, was chief commissioner for exercising the office of constable of England in 1483, and took part in the funeral of Edward IV. It seems probable that he died about this time (cf. BELTZ, *Memorials of the Garter*, pp. 210, lxxii, clxvii), and that the William Parr present at the meeting of Henry VII and the Archduke Philip at Windsor, in 1506, was his second son.

Sir William Parr married, first, Joan Trusbut (*d.* 1473), widow of Thomas Colt of Roydon, Essex; her issue, if any, did not survive Parr. Secondly, Elizabeth, daughter of Henry, lord FitzHugh, who survived him and remarried Nicholas, lord Vaux of Harrowden; by her Parr left a daughter Anne, who married Sir Thomas Cheney of Irthlingborough, Northamptonshire, and three sons.

The eldest son, Sir Thomas Parr, was knighted and was sheriff of Northamptonshire in 1509; he was master of the wards and comptroller to Henry VIII. He was rich, owing to his succeeding, in 1512, to half the estates of his cousin, Lord Fitz-Hugh, and also to his marriage with Maud, daughter and coheiress of Sir Thomas Green of Boughton and Greens Norton in Northamptonshire. He died on 12 Nov. 1518, and was buried in Blackfriars Church, London. His widow died on 1 Sept. 1532, and was buried beside him. Of their children, William Parr (afterwards Marquis of Northampton), and Catherine, queen of Henry VIII, are separately noticed; while another daughter, Anne, married William Herbert, first earl of Pembroke of the second creation [q. v.]

The second son of Sir William Parr was William, who was knighted on 25 Dec. 1513, was sheriff of Northamptonshire in 1518 and 1522, and after his niece's promotion became her chamberlain. On 23 Dec. 1543 he was created Baron Parr of Horton, Northamptonshire. He died on 10 Sept. 1546, and was buried at Horton (for his tomb, see BRIDGES, *Northamptonshire*, i. 370). By Mary, daughter of Sir William Salisbury, he left four daughters. A third son of Sir William Parr, named John, married Constance, daughter of Sir Henry Vere of Addington, Surrey.

[Burke's Extinct Peerage, p. 418; Baker's Northamptonshire, ii. 61; Baines's Lancashire, v. 20; Notes and Queries, 1st ser. vi. 148–9; Cum-

berland and Westmoreland Arch. Soc. Proceedings, ii. 186, iv. 296–7; Ferguson's Hist of Westmoreland, p. 120; Waurin's Chron. (Soc. Hist. de France), ii. 408, iii. 22, 24, 109; Hutchinson's Cumberland, II. ii.; Nicolson and Burn's Westmoreland and Cumberland, i. 43; Nicolas's Privy Purse Expenses of Eliz. of York, p. 252; Rogers's Records of Yarlington, p. 20; Paston Letters, iii. 405; information kindly supplied by Chancellor Ferguson; authorities quoted.]

W. A. J. A.

PARR, WILLIAM, MARQUIS OF NORTHAMPTON and EARL OF ESSEX (1513–1571), was only son of Sir Thomas Parr, K.G., of Kendal and of Greens Norton, Northamptonshire, by Maud (*d.* 1531), daughter and coheiress of Sir Thomas Green of Greens Norton and Boughton; he was nephew of Sir William (afterwards Lord) Parr of Horton (*d.* 1546) [see under PARR, SIR WILLIAM, 1434–1483?], and brother of Catherine Parr [q.v.] Born, probably at Kendal Castle, on 14 Aug. 1513, he was educated at Cambridge under Cuthbert Tunstal [q. v.], who was one of his father's friends. His father died on 12 Nov. 1518, and he succeeded to the estate. He was knighted on 18 Oct. 1537, took part against the northern rebels, was one of those who tried the Lincolnshire prisoners in 1538, and was created Baron Parr and Ros of Kendal on 9 March 1539. On 16 Dec. of the same year he was made keeper of the parks at Brigstock. On 25 May 1540 he became steward of the manor of Writtle, Essex, and in November following captain of the band of gentlemen-pensioners. In 1541 he was keeper of the park at Moulton, and had trouble with the tenants there. When it was decided that his sister Catherine should marry Henry VIII, he naturally received additional preferment. In March 1543 he became a privy councillor, and lord warden and keeper of the marches towards Holland; he was also placed upon the council of the north, and made K.G. on 23 April 1543. On 23 Dec. 1543 he was created Earl of Essex, this title being chosen because it had, in 1539, become extinct on the death of his father-in-law, Henry Bourchier, second earl of Essex [q. v.] Cromwell had been created Earl of Essex in April 1540, but was executed three months later. Parr also received in 1543 the barony of Hart in Northamptonshire. In the expedition to Boulogne in 1544 Essex was chief captain of the men-at-arms; and, as a further proof of Henry VIII's confidence in him, he was an assistant-councillor to the king's executors, Henry leaving him 200*l.* by his will. He was one of the commissioners for the trial of the Earl of Surrey on 13 Jan. 1546-7.

Essex was one of the commissioners to determine claims at the coronation of Edward VI on 5 Feb. 1546–7, and on the 15th of the same month was created **Marquis** of Northampton. He was a prominent supporter of Somerset, and was called to the privy council on 12 March 1546–7. On 24 June 1549 he was at Cambridge, and heard the disputations as to the sacrament of the altar. In July 1549 he was created lord-lieutenant of Cambridgeshire, Bedfordshire, Huntingdonshire, Northamptonshire, and Norfolk, and went against Kett in the same month to raise the siege of Norwich. He was evidently no general, and Kett easily defeated some of his troops. He was therefore deprived in August of the command, which was given to Dudley. On 4 Feb. 1549–50 he was created great chamberlain; in April he was one of those who received the French hostages after the surrender of Boulogne. In June 1551 he conducted an embassy to France to invest Henry II with the order of the Garter; and he was one of those commissioned to suggest the marriage between Edward VI and the French king's daughter. In the autumn of 1551 Margaret of Scotland paid a visit to the English king, and Northampton, who was still in command of the band of gentlemen-pensioners, received her at Hampton Court. In the same capacity he was fourth captain in the great muster held before the king in Hyde Park on 7 Dec. 1551.

Northampton was a friend of Northumberland, hence his influence had grown on Somerset's fall; Somerset's conspiracy was supposed to be directed against Northumberland, Pembroke, and Northampton. He duly signed the instrument of the council agreeing to the succession of Lady Jane Grey, and went with Northumberland into the eastern counties to maintain her cause. After Queen Mary's triumph he was committed to the Tower on 26 July 1553, and on 18 Aug. was arraigned and condemned to be executed. He was attainted and deprived of the Garter, but he was released from the Tower on 31 Dec. 1553, and pardoned on 13 Jan. 1553–4. Arrested again on suspicion of complicity in Wyat's insurrection on 26 Jan., he was released once more on 24 March 1554. He was also restored in blood on 5 May 1554, but he was not restored to his rank, and was known during the rest of Queen Mary's reign as Sir William Parr; he only recovered part of his estates. Doubtless his relationship to the queen-dowager accounted for the mercy shown him.

On the accession of Queen Elizabeth his fortunes revived. He was made a privy councillor on 25 Dec. 1558, and was one of

those whom the queen consulted respecting the prayer-book. He became once more Marquis of Northampton on 13 Jan. 1558-9. When the trial of Wentworth for the loss of Calais took place on 20 April 1559, Northampton acted as high steward. He was again made a knight of the Garter on 24 April 1559; on 22 July 1559 he was one of the commissioners to visit the dioceses of Oxford, Lincoln, Peterborough, and Coventry and Lichfield, and in October of the same year received the Prince of Sweden, then on a visit to England. He is mentioned as a member of Gray's Inn in 1562. On 18 March 1570-1 he was created M.A. by the university of Cambridge. Elizabeth seems to have liked him. She stopped to inquire about his health, when he was ill with an ague, on her way into London both in November 1558 and on 6 July 1561. When he died, on 28 Oct. 1571, at Warwick, she paid for his funeral at St. Mary's Church there. In spite of considerable traffic in abbey lands and of grants made to him at his sister's marriage and later, he did not die rich.

Northampton had a most unfortunate matrimonial history. He married, first, in 1541, Anne, daughter of Henry Bourchier, second earl of Essex. In 1547 he divorced her, and, apparently before the proceedings were properly completed, he married Elizabeth Brook, daughter of Lord Cobham. He had to separate from her for a time in order to get an act of parliament passed, in 1548, to make any children of his first wife illegitimate (a printed copy of this act is in the British Museum). In 1552 he procured another act to secure the legality of his second marriage. The second marchioness was influential at court, and helped to bring about the marriage of Lord Guilford Dudley and Lady Jane Grey. One of the earliest acts of parliament in Queen Mary's reign repealed the act of 1552, so that the position of the marchioness was one of some uncertainty. On her death in 1565, Northampton married, thirdly, Helena, daughter of Wolfgang Suavenberg, who was either a German or a Swede. He left no issue, and what property he had passed to his nephew Henry Herbert, second earl of Pembroke [q. v.], son of his sister Anne.

[Letters and Papers of Hen. VIII, 1537 and 1538; Strickland's Lives of the Queens of England, v. 1, &c.; Strype's Works, passim (see Index vol. pp. 126 and 127); Cooper's Athenæ Cantabr. i. 299; Lloyd's State Worthies, p. 187; Ordinances of the Privy Council, vii. 223, &c., and Acts of the Privy Council, ed. Dasent, 1542-7, p. 121, 1552-1554; Rogers's Records of Yarlington, p. 20; Dep.-Keeper of Publ. Records, 10th Rep. App. ii. p. 206; Burke's Extinct Baronage; Nichols's Leicestershire, iv. 725; Dugdale's Warwickshire, p. 320; Doyle's Official Baronage; Nicholson's Annals of Kendal, pp. 330-3; Ferguson's Hist. of Westmoreland, p. 120; information kindly furnished by Chancellor Ferguson; Froude's Hist. of Engl. iii. 211, vii. 26; Sir George Duckett's Parrs of Kendal Castle.]

W. A. J. A.

PARRIS, EDMUND THOMAS (1793-1873), painter, son of Edward and Grace Parris, was born in the parish of St. Marylebone, London, on 3 June 1793. Giving early indications of artistic talent, he was placed with Messrs. Ray & Montague, the jewellers, to learn enamel-painting and metal-chasing, and during his apprenticeship his leisure time was given to the study of mechanics, which subsequently proved of great service to him. In 1816 he entered the schools of the Royal Academy, and commenced the study of anatomy under Dr. Carpue. His first important picture, 'Christ blessing little Children,' which is now in St. George's Church, Sheffield, was exhibited at the Royal Academy in 1824. In that year, when the proposal was first made to undertake the restoration of Sir J. Thornhill's paintings in the cupola of St. Paul's Cathedral, Parris devised an ingenious apparatus for gaining access to them which attracted much attention, and led to his engagement by Mr. Hornor to assist him in the production of his panorama of London at the Colosseum, for which he had been collecting materials since 1820. Upon this immense work, which covered nearly an acre of canvas and presented most formidable artistic and mechanical difficulties, Parris laboured incessantly for four years, completing it in November 1829. Soon after he painted, in conjunction with W. Daniell, R.A., a panorama of Madras, for which he also constructed a building. A wholly different class of art, in which Parris gained a great temporary reputation, was the portrayal of female beauty, and he was for some years a fashionable portrait-painter. His picture 'The Bridesmaid,' which was exhibited at the British Institution in 1830, and purchased by Sir Robert Peel, became very popular through the engraving by J. Bromley; and many of his single figures and groups, composed in the same weak, sentimental style, were engraved in the 'Keepsake' and similar publications. In 1836 and 1838 were published three sets of plates from his drawings, entitled respectively, 'Flowers of Loveliness,' 'Gems of Beauty,' and 'The Passions,' with illustrative verses by Lady Blessington; and the plates to that

lady's 'Confessions of an Elderly Gentleman,' 1836, and 'Confessions of an Elderly Lady,' 1838, were also designed by him with much popular approval.

On Queen Victoria's first state visit to Drury Lane Theatre in November 1837, Parris, from a seat in the orchestra, made a sketch of her as she stood in her box, and from this painted a portrait, of which an engraving, by Wagstaff, was published by Messrs. Hodgson & Graves in the following April. In 1838 he was commissioned by the same firm to paint a picture of the queen's coronation, and he received sittings for the purpose from her majesty and all the chief personages who were present; a print of this, also executed by Wagstaff, appeared in 1842. At the cartoon competition in Westminster Hall in 1843 Parris gained a prize of 100*l.* for his 'Joseph of Arimathæa converting the Britons.' In 1852 the proposal to restore Thornhill's paintings in St. Paul's was revived and the commission given to Parris, who, bringing into use the scaffold he had designed for the purpose nearly thirty years before, commenced the task in 1853, and completed it in July 1856. The state of decay into which Thornhill's work had fallen rendered some kind of reparation necessary, but the complete repainting carried out by Parris almost wholly deprived it of such interest as it ever possessed. Parris was a frequent exhibitor of historical and fancy subjects at the Royal Academy and British Institution from 1816 to the end of his life, and in 1832 received the appointment of historical painter to Queen Adelaide. Throughout his career his untiring industry and great facility of invention led him to engage in almost every description of artistic work, and he made innumerable designs for stained-glass windows, carpets, screens, &c. He assisted Sir Robert Smirke [q. v.] in preparing Westminster Abbey for the coronation of William IV, and was much employed in decorating the mansions of the nobility. One of his last important undertakings was the preparation of a model for a piece of tapestry, forty feet long, for the Paris exhibition of 1867. At one time Parris carried on a life-drawing school at his house in Grafton Street, Bond Street. He invented a medium which, when mixed with oil, produced a dull fresco-like surface; this was widely known as 'Parris's Medium.' He died at 27 Francis Street, Bedford Square, 27 Nov. 1873.

[Builder, 1873, p. 979; Redgrave's Dict. of Artists; Universal Cat. of Books on Art; information from Algernon Graves, esq.]

F. M. O'D.

PARRIS or PARIS, GEORGE VAN (*d.* 1551), heretic, was said to have been born in Flanders, but is described by Wallace as of Mentz in the Grand Duchy of Hesse. He was a surgeon, and no doubt settled in London because the law of 1531 enabled foreign surgeons to enjoy a larger liberty of opinion than native surgeons enjoyed. He became naturalised 29 Oct. 1550, and was a member for a time of the Dutch church in Austin Friars. After the death of Joan Bocher, who had denied the humanity of Christ, considerable fear seems to have been felt lest unitarian opinions should spread. A commission was issued on 18 Jan. 1550–1, and Van Parris, having been arrested, was formally examined on 6 April. The Dutch church excommunicated him, and on 7 April he was condemned. His judges included Cranmer, Ridley, and Coverdale, and his offence was the denial of the divinity of Christ. Edward VI, in his 'Journal,' mentions the disputation (*Lit. Remains of Edward VI*, Roxb. Club, ii. 312); doubtless the proceedings were prolonged, owing to the fact that Van Parris knew little or no English, and it is stated that Coverdale acted as his interpreter. He appears to have been a man of upright life, and some efforts were made to secure a pardon for him. He was, however, burnt, on 25 April 1551, in Smithfield.

[Wallace's Antitrinitarian Biogr. ii. 124; Strype's Cranmer, p. 258, Memorials, II. i. 482; Publ. of the Huguenot Soc. viii. 243.]

W. A. J. A.

PARROT or PERROT, HENRY (*fl.* 1600–1626), epigrammatist, author of 'Springes for Woodcocks,' published six little volumes of profligate epigrams and satires during the first quarter of the seventeenth century. Some lines in one of his satires have been regarded as an indication that he was at one time a player at the Fortune Theatre. He wrote mainly for the delectation of choice spirits among the templars, and there seems little doubt that he was himself a member of one of the inns of court. The fact that the phrase 'springes for woodcocks' occurs twice in Hamlet, combined with the fact that another of Parrot's works is entitled 'The Mous-trap' (the name of the play which Hamlet presented to entrap the king), suggests that the epigrammatist sought to make capital out of the current popularity of Shakespeare's play. His verses contain allusions to Tom Coryate, Bankes's horse, and many other topics of contemporary interest. His epigrams (which have not been reprinted) contain probably more spirit than those of such rivals as Heywood, Bastard,

and William Goddard, though infinitely less humour than the satirical writings of Dekker or Nicholas Breton.

The following are Parrot's works: 1. 'The Mous-Trap. Uni, si possim, posse placare sat est. Printed at London for F[rancis] B[urton], dwelling at the Flower de Luce and Crowne in Pauls Churchyard,' 1606, 4to. A very rare little volume of epigrams, purchased for 9*l.* at the Nassau sale in 1820 for the British Museum (Catalogue under P., H.; ARBER, *Transcript of the Stationers' Reg.* iii. 144). 2. 'Epigrams by H. P. Mortui non mordent. Imprinted at London by R. B., and are to be soulde by John Helme at his shop in St. Dunstan's Churchyard,' 1608, 4to (Bodleian and Brit. Mus.) The Stationers' Company Register gives this book the alternative title of 'Humors Lottrye.' 3. 'Laquei Ridiculosi, or Springes to catch Woodcocks. Caveat Emptor.' London, printed for John Busby, and are to be sould at his shop in St. Dunstans Churchyarde in Fleet Street,' 1613, 8vo (Brit. Mus., Bodleian, Britwell). The volume contains 216 epigrams, mostly licentious. On the title-page a cut represents two woodcocks caught in snares and another flying away with the motto 'Possis abire tutus.' The writer says the epigrams were written some two years before, and printed without his privity. The work seems to have been well known; John Taylor, the water-poet, purposes in his 'epigram' (No. vii.) to 'catch a parrot in the woodcocke's springe.' 4. 'The Mastive, or Young-Whelpe of the Old-Dogge. Epigrams and Satyrs. Horat. verba decent iratum plena minarum. London, printed by Tho. Creede for Richard Meighen and Thomas Jones, and are to be solde at S. Clements Church, without Temple,' 1615, 4to (*ib.* iii. 262, s. a. 1615, July. There are copies in the British Museum, at Britwell, and in the Huth Library; that in the Huth Library is alone quite complete; the others lack the date, which has consequently been wrongly given). There is a large cut of a mastiff upon the title-page, which seems to have been modelled upon that of the 'Mastif-Whelp' of William Goddard [q. v.] The epigrams, which are often smart and generally coarse, are surmounted by clever Latin mottoes, and are followed by three satires and a paradox upon war. 'The faults escaped in the printing or any other omission,' says a note at the conclusion, 'are to be excused by reason of the author's absence from the press, who thereto should have given more due instructiõs.' 'Certain scurrilities,' the note admits, 'should have bene left out.' Hunter conjectured that this collection might have been the work of Henry Peacham (*d.* 1640) [q. v.], but the internal evidence is convincingly in favour of Parrot's authorship. 5. 'Cures for the Itch. Characters, Epigrams, Epitaphs, by H. P. Scalpat qui tangitur. London, printed for Thomas Iones at the signe of the Blacke Raven in the Strand,' 1626 (Bodleian Libr.) The epitaphs and epigrams, according to the preface, were written in 1624 during the long vacation, and the characters, which 'were not so fully perfected as was meant, were composed of later times.'

Attributed to Parrot's initials in the 'Stationers' Register' is also 'Gossips Greeting,' 1620, 4to; a copy, which belonged to Heber, has not been traced to any public collection.

[Addit. MS. 24489, f. 253 (Hunter's Chorus Vatum); Brydges's Censura Literaria, ii. 232, and Restituta, ii. 416; Hazlitt's Handbook, p. 145, and Collections and Notes, 1567–1876, p. 321; Collier's Bibliographical Cat. ii. 112–14; Huth Libr. Cat. iv. 1098; Warton's Hist. of English Poetry, ed. Hazlitt, iv. 416; Beloe's Anecdotes of Literature, vi. 115; Earle's Microcosmographie, ed. Bliss, p. 276; Lowndes's Bibliogr. Manual; Bibl. Heberiana; Notes and Queries, 1st ser. i. 413.] T. S.

PARRY, BENJAMIN (1634–1678), bishop of Ossory, was the second son of Edward Parry [q. v.], bishop of Killaloe, and younger brother of John Parry [q. v.], bishop of Ossory. He was born in Dublin in February 1634, and admitted to Trinity College there on 5 Dec. 1648, but migrated to Oxford along with his brother, and entered at Jesus. He graduated B.A. in February 1651–2, and M.A. in 1654. In September 1660 he was elected fellow of Corpus Christi, and Greek reader, and was made B.D. in July 1662. He held the prebend of Knaresborough in York Cathedral from 1663 to 1673, becoming D.D. in 1670. When Arthur, earl of Essex, assumed the viceroyalty of Ireland in 1672, he made Parry his chaplain, who about the same time obtained the prebend of St. Michan's in Christ Church, Dublin, of which his brother was then dean. He resigned St. Michan's on being made dean of Ossory in May 1674, but received instead the prebend of Castleknock in St. Patrick's, Dublin. His first act at Kilkenny was to make a contract for 'plastering and whitening the whole cathedral church, chapels, and aisles' (*Hist. of St. Canice*, p. 74). He held the rectory of Aghaboe, and perhaps also that of Callan in co. Kilkenny, along with his deanery. A few months later he became first precentor and then dean of St. Patrick's, Dublin. Mouck Mason suggests that his election to the last deanery was a job. The letters patent passed the great seal on 17 Feb.

1674–5, and Parry produced them on the same day to the chapter, consisting on that occasion of himself as prebendary of Castleknock; of his brother, the bishop of Ossory, as precentor of St. Patrick's, and as such president of the chapter; and of three other prebendaries out of nineteen. To make all secure, he was installed before evening. The deanery had never before been conferred by letters patent, and two juries afterwards found that the crown had no right of presentation.

After his brother's death on 21 Dec. 1677, Parry was appointed, through Ormonde's influence, to succeed him in the see of Ossory; but he died at Kilkenny on 4 Oct. 1678. He was buried in St. Audoen's, Dublin, with his father and brother. He was married, 'but not to his content,' says Wood. His wife and two sons survived him. According to the same authority he succeeded his brother as rector of Llaniestyn in North Wales. Parry had not time to make much mark at Kilkenny, and his only known literary production was a book of pious meditations, published in London in 1659, and again in 1672, under the title of 'Chimia Cælestis.' He edited a manual of devotion by Brian Duppa [q. v.], bishop of Winchester, and this was published in London in 1674.

[Ware's Bishops and Writers of Ireland, ed. Harris; Wood's Athenæ and Fasti Oxonienses, ed. Bliss; Cotton's Fasti Ecclesiæ Hibernicæ; Monck Mason's Hist. of St. Patrick's Cathedral; Graves and Prim's Hist. of St. Canice's Cathedral.] R. B–L.

PARRY, CALEB HILLIER (1755–1822), physician, born at Cirencester, Gloucestershire, on 21 Oct. 1755, was eldest son of Joshua Parry [q.v.], by his wife, daughter of Caleb Hillier of Upcott, Devonshire. He was educated first at a private school in Cirencester, and in 1770 entered the dissenters' academy at Warrington, Lancashire, where he remained three years. In 1773 he became a student of medicine at Edinburgh, and continued his studies for two years in London, where he lived chiefly in the house of Dr. Denman, the obstetric physician. Returning to Edinburgh in 1777, he graduated M.D. in June 1778, with an inaugural dissertation 'De Rabie Contagiosa,' and was admitted licentiate of the Royal College of Physicians of London in September of the same year. In November 1779 he settled down as a physician at Bath, and hardly quitted that city for a day during the remainder of his life. He became physician to the Bath General Hospital, and practised with success for many years, till, in the midst of a career of great activity and prosperity, he was seized in October 1816 with a paralytic stroke, which took away the use of the right side and impaired the faculty of speech. Notwithstanding these disabilities Parry's mental activity and power never deserted him through the remaining six years of his life, and he was continually occupied in reading, dictating his reminiscences, or superintending his farm and gardens. He died on 9 March 1822, and was buried in Bath Abbey, where a monument was erected to his memory by the medical profession of Bath. In 1778 he married the daughter of John Rigby of Manchester, a lady of great beauty. He left four sons, of whom the eldest, Dr. Charles Henry Parry, and the youngest, Sir William Edward Parry, are separately noticed.

Parry, a man of fine and elevated character, possessed great personal charm of manner and a handsome presence. His social connections were extensive and distinguished. Burke, Windham, Lord Rodney, Dr. Jenner, and other eminent men were among his friends and correspondents. He was elected in 1800 a fellow of the Royal Society, and received marks of distinction from many other public bodies. Few physicians of his time, whether in London or the provinces, enjoyed or deserved a higher reputation. Parry's independent researches in medical and scientific subjects were of considerable importance. Throughout his professional life he was an indefatigable note-taker, and preserved records of a large number of cases which were intended to form the basis of an elaborate work on pathology and therapeutics. The first part of this only ('Elements of Pathology') was completed by himself before he was disabled by illness, and published in 1815. It was republished by his son, with an unfinished second volume, as 'Elements of Pathology and Therapeutics,' London, 1825. This treatise, like all systematic works, has lost its importance. Parry's researches on special subjects possess more permanent value. The first was an 'Inquiry into the Symptoms and Causes of the Syncope Anginosa, called Angina Pectoris,' Bath, 1799. This important memoir, which contains some observations privately communicated by Edward Jenner, forms a landmark in the history of that disease. His memoir on 'Cases of Tetanus and Rabies Contagiosa, or Canine Hydrophobia,' Bath, 1814, is also valuable. But his most original production was a tract on 'The Nature, Cause, and Varieties of the Arterial Pulse,' Bath, 1816, which was largely based on experiments on animals, and established certain facts relating to the

pulse which are now generally accepted. His views were defended and expanded by his son, Dr. C. H. Parry, in 'Additional Experiments on the Arteries,' London, 1819. After Parry's death his son brought out 'Collections from the Unpublished Writings of Dr. Parry,' 2 vols. London, 1825, which contain some valuable observations.

Parry also contributed to the 'Philosophical Transactions,' the 'Transactions of the Medical Society of London,' and other medical publications.

Parry also devoted a great deal of attention to the improvement of agriculture, and studied the subject experimentally on a farm he had acquired near Bath. He was especially interested in improving the breeds of sheep, and obtaining finer wool by the introduction of the merino breed. He wrote in 1800 a tract on 'The Practicability and Advantage of producing in the British Isles Clothing-wool equal to that of Spain,' and in 1807 an 'Essay on the Merino Breed of Sheep,' which obtained a prize from the board of agriculture, and was praised by Arthur Young. Several papers by him appeared in the 'Transactions of the Bath and West of England Society of Agriculture,' from 1786 onwards, and in the 'Farmers' Journal' for 1812, on such subjects as the cultivation of English rhubarb, the crossing of animals, observations on wool, &c.

Parry was also interested in natural history, especially in minerals and fossils, and projected a work on the fossils of Gloucestershire. He was a man of wide reading, and his special fondness for books of travel may have given an impulse in the direction of geographical research to his distinguished son, Sir William Edward Parry.

[The authority for Parry's life is the memoir (anonymous, but by his son, Dr. W. C. Parry) in Lives of the British Physicians (Murray's Family Library, 1830). See also Munk's Coll. of Phys. ii. 385, 2nd ed. 1878.] J. F. P.

PARRY, CHARLES HENRY (1779–1860), physician, eldest son of Dr. Caleb Hillier Parry [q. v.], by his wife, a sister of Edward Rigby [q. v.] of Norwich, was born at Bath in 1779. He studied medicine at Göttingen—in 1799 he was one of Samuel Taylor Coleridge's companions in the Harz; later on he travelled in Scandinavia with Clement Carlyon [q. v.] He graduated M.D. at Edinburgh on 24 June 1804.

Parry was admitted licentiate of the Royal College of Physicians on 22 Dec. 1806, and elected F.R.S. in 1812. He practised for some years at Bath, where he was physician to the General Hospital from 1818 to 1822. He retired early from practice, and settled at Brighton, where he died at his residence, 5 Belgrave Place, on 21 Jan. 1860. His remains were interred at Weston, near Bath.

Parry was author of: 1. 'De Græcarum atque Romanarum Religionum ad Mores formandos Vi et Efficacia Commentatio,' Göttingen, 1799, 8vo. 2. 'On Fever and its Treatment in General,' translated from the German of G. C. Reich, 1801, 8vo. 3. 'Commentatio inauguralis de synocho tropico, vulgo febre flava dicta,' Edinburgh, 1804, 8vo. 4. 'The Question of the Necessity of the existing Corn Laws, considered in their Relation to the Agricultural Labourer, the Tenantry, the Landholder, and the Country,' Bath, 1816, 8vo. 5. 'Additional Experiments on the Arteries of warm-blooded Animals: with a brief examination of certain arguments which have been advanced against the doctrines maintained by [Caleb Hillier Parry] the author of "An Experimental Enquiry," &c.,' London, 1819, 8vo. 6. 'Introductory Essays to Collections from the unpublished Medical Writings of the late Caleb Hillier Parry, M.D.,' &c., London, 1825, 8vo. 7. 'Winchcombe: a poem,' in T. D. Fosbroke's 'Picturesque and Topographical Account of Cheltenham and its Vicinity,' Cheltenham, 1826, 12mo. 8. 'The Parliaments and Councils of England, chronologically arranged, from the reign of William I to the Revolution in 1688,' London, 1839, 8vo. 9. 'A Memoir of the Rev. Joshua Parry: with some original essays and correspondence' (posthumous, ed. Sir J. E. E. Wilmot), London, 1872, 8vo. [For works edited by Parry, cf. Bertie, Peregrine, Lord Willoughby de Eresby, and Parry, Caleb Hillier.]

[Cross's Memoir of Edward Rigby, M.D., prefixed to An Essay on the Uterine Hæmorrhage which precedes the delivery of the Full-grown Fœtus, 1822, p. liii; Gent. Mag. 1860, pt. i. p. 307; Munk's Coll. of Phys. ii. 385, iii. 45; Carlyon's Early Years and Late Reflections, i. 17, 32 et seq., 178, 186; Brit. Mus. Cat.] J. M. R.

PARRY, EDWARD (*d.* 1650), bishop of Killaloe, was a native of Newry, but his father's name has not been ascertained. He was educated at Trinity College, Dublin, where he graduated B.A. in 1620, and was elected a fellow in 1624. He acted for a time as pro-vice-chancellor. In November 1627 he was collated to one portion of the prebend of Tipperkevin in St. Patrick's, Dublin; but this was objected to by the college, and at a visitation held in the following February his fellowship was declared vacant

(Stubbs, p. 56). In 1630 he was incumbent of St. Bride's, Dublin. In May 1634 he was made treasurer of Christ Church, Dublin, and in 1636 became prebendary of Stagonil in St. Patrick's, resigning Tipperkevin at the same time. He was included in Wentworth's high commission for ecclesiastic causes 11 Feb. 1635–6. In March 1637-8 Parry was appointed dean of Waterford, with license to hold his other preferments in union; but he resigned in April 1640, on being appointed dean of Lismore. In 1643 he was made archdeacon of Glendalough, when he resigned Stagonil. He made a vain attempt to recover the deanery lands of Lismore, on which the Earl of Cork had laid his capacious hands (Cotton). The departure of Strafford and the breaking out of the civil wars put an end to all such ecclesiastical suits. Parry became bishop of Killaloe through Ormonde's influence, and was consecrated 28 March 1647 in Christ Church, Dublin.

The list of Parry's preferments looks imposing, but they were all small things, and after October 1641 it is unlikely that any of them produced an income. After he became a bishop he retained only the treasurership of Christ Church and the archdeaconry of Glendalough. It seems certain that Parry never visited Killaloe, where he would not have been safe, and where John O'Maloney was bishop by papal provision until the final triumph of the Cromwellians. Parry had a house in Stephen Street, Dublin, and probably occupied it until his death. Two days after his consecration the Irish capital was in the hands of the parliamentarians, though Ormonde did not leave till 28 July. On 24 June the parliamentary commissioners issued an order that the Book of Common Prayer should no longer be used in churches. The established clergy had for some time received rations of bread from Ormonde, but these were discontinued by the parliamentary authorities, who advised them to enlist as horse or foot soldiers, since they refused to use the directory and to act as ministers according to the new model. On 9 July they published a declaration of their reasons for not abandoning the Anglican liturgy, Parry being the first of the eighteen signatories, and the only one then a bishop. In consequence, perhaps, of this protest, the church of England service was not at once suppressed in Dublin, for Archbishop Bulkeley preached a farewell sermon in St. Patrick's on 1 Nov. 1649, and Parry's two sons were among the congregation (Harris).

Parry died in Dublin of the plague 20 June 1650, and was buried in St. Audoen's Church, where there is a monument to his memory. He left two sons, John [q. v.] and Benjamin [q. v.], who were successively bishops of Ossory. In his book on Killaloe diocese Canon Dwyer reproduces the engraved portrait of Parry prefixed to his posthumous work, 'David Restored, or an Antidote against the Prosperity of the Wicked,' which was edited and published by his son John at Oxford in 1660, and dedicated to Ormonde as the author's benefactor. This little book displays considerable learning, and is less political than might be supposed from the circumstances which suggested it—'churches not preferred before stables, public resorts slighted, ministers most injuriously ejected.' In the preface Bishop John Parry gives a character of his father, furnished by a divine who was intimate with him, and who describes him as a man of exemplary life, learned, industrious, and a constant preacher. He accepted a bishopric from the fallen king as a matter of duty, though he well knew that it would bring him nothing but persecution.

[Ware's Bishops and Writers of Ireland, ed. Harris; Cotton's Fasti Ecclesiæ Hibernicæ; Dwyer's Hist. of the Diocese of Killaloe; Taylor's Hist. of the University of Dublin; Mant's Hist. of the Irish Church.] R. B–L.

PARRY, EDWARD (1830–1890), bishop suffragan of Dover, eldest surviving son of Rear-admiral Sir William Edward Parry [q. v.], the Arctic explorer, was born on 14 Jan. 1830, at Sydney, N.S.W., where his father held a temporary appointment from 1830 to 1834. In 1840 he was sent to Mr. Brown's school at Cheam, and thence, towards the close of 1843, to Rugby, under the headmastership of Arnold's successor, Dr. Tait. His house-master, Mr. Cotton, afterwards bishop of Calcutta, remained a staunch friend through life. In 1846 he had reached the 'sixth,' and in 1849, after winning many prizes, he was awarded a university exhibition of 60*l.* a year. He was head of the school during Dr. Tait's last year, 1848–49; and thenceforward, as he said in after years, Tait proved himself almost a second father to him.

Owing to ill-health, Parry was prevented from trying for the Balliol scholarship, but in October 1849 he went as a commoner to that college under Dr. Jenkyns. In December 1852 he took a first class *in lit. hum.* in the last class list under the old system; he graduated B.A. 1852, M.A. 1855, and D.D. 1870. Being ineligible in those days for almost all Oxford fellowships, by reason of his alien birthplace, he went in January 1853 as tutor to Durham University. In 1854 he was ordained deacon (priest 1855), and undertook a long-vacation curacy among the Norham

pitmen. At the close of 1856 he left Durham to become curate under Hugh Pearson [see under PEARSON, HUGH NICHOLAS] at Sonning; but in the Easter of 1857 Dr. Tait, who had recently been transferred to the see of London, selected him to be his first domestic chaplain. Parry was thus thrown into the very centre of church life in the metropolis. His secretarial duties were severe, but he found time to continue some parochial work in Marylebone, under Garnier, afterwards dean of Lincoln, and to take a part in starting the London Diocesan Home Mission. In February 1859 the bishop appointed him to the rectory of St. Mary's, Acton, and made him one of his examining chaplains. Acton was just developing from a small country hamlet into a populous metropolitan suburb. To meet its growing spiritual needs, Parry rebuilt St. Mary's Church, enlarged the schools, obtained sites for two new churches, and erected two school churches. In 1863 he became rural dean of Ealing. In the spring of 1869 Dr. Tait, who had just succeeded to the primacy, appointed him archdeacon and canon of Canterbury.

From being little more than a diocesan see, Canterbury, under Tait's rule, was fast becoming a patriarchate, and the new life of the Anglican church, at home and overseas, had extraordinarily increased the work at Lambeth. The act of 26 Henry VIII, chapter 14, for creating bishops-suffragan to assist the diocesan bishops, although still extant, had been disused since the reign of Elizabeth. But in 1869, after an attack of an almost fatal illness, Tait obtained the assent of Mr. Gladstone to the nomination of Parry as his suffragan in accordance with the provisions of the ancient statute. In 1868 the government had refused to allow the bishop of Lincoln to appoint a bishop-suffragan of Nottingham, but this prohibition was now withdrawn, and in February 1870 Henry Mackenzie [q. v.] was consecrated to that office. A few weeks later Parry was consecrated in Lambeth Chapel, on Lady Day 1870, as fourth bishop of Dover (his predecessor in title, Richard Rogers [q. v.], died in 1597).

The revival of so archaic an office was received with apathy, even disfavour. But in his double capacity of bishop and archdeacon Parry threw himself into his new work with characteristic thoroughness. Before his consecration the average number of confirmations in the diocese had not exceeded twenty-seven a year, and no bishop, it was said, had been seen within man's memory in three out of every four parishes. The number of confirmations under Parry's régime rose at once to eighty or ninety annually, and after several years of strenuous labour there remained no incumbency of the archdeaconry in which he had not at least officiated once, while the annual visitations which he held at Canterbury were opportunities for strengthening his intimacy with both clergy and laity in the diocese. Within the cathedral city the parochial system was strengthened through his efforts by the grouping of the too numerous and ill-endowed parishes under fewer incumbents, and he actively exerted himself on behalf of local charities and institutes. In the lower house of convocation his judgment was highly esteemed. 'I rejoice to think,' Archbishop Tait once said in the House of Lords, 'that in my diocese I have had the help of a suffragan who is beloved by the clergy among whom he has laboured; and one effect of his labours among them has been very greatly to increase both my efficiency and the efficiency of the church in the diocese of Canterbury.'

In 1879 Lightfoot, on making his first entry into the see of Durham, invited Parry to his assistance during the autumn. In November 1882 he declined, with some reluctance, the offer, by the synod of the diocese, of the bishopric of Sydney with the office of metropolitan of Australia. A fortnight later Archbishop Tait died; but Parry continued the work which he had himself originated, at the cordial invitation of Tait's successor, Archbishop Benson. Owing to declining health, he resigned his suffragan's commission in November 1889, and he died on 11 April 1890. He was buried in the churchyard of St. Martin's, Canterbury. The fine recumbent effigy in the nave of Canterbury Cathedral, the replica in Lambeth Palace of the portrait by Prof. Herkomer, R.A., presented in 1886 by the Kentish clergy and laity to his wife, the Parry library in the King's School, Canterbury, and the Parry prize fund at the Clergy Orphan School, are marks of the affection in which his memory was held. Memorial tablets were also erected in Rugby Chapel and in St. Mary's Church at Acton.

In May 1859 he married Matilda, eldest daughter of Benjamin Williams, esq., of Limpsfield, Surrey. She and six children survived him.

Though allied by his early surroundings to the evangelical school, Parry was no doctrinaire or party man. The keynote of his visitation charges is catholic tolerance, fairness, and generous sympathy with good men of all schools. In his opinion it was the duty of the clergy to master the bearings of modern research upon Holy Writ, while basing their main principles on the divinity and personal

work of Christ. For many years he was librarian to the chapter, and any point of antiquarian or architectural interest was always sure of his attention. By his personal character and example he formed and fulfilled the ideal of a new and high office in the English church.

His published works are the lives of his father and sailor-brother: 1. 'Memoirs of Rear-admiral Sir W. E. Parry' (1857), and 2. 'Memorials of Charles Parry, R.N.' (1870).

[Personal knowledge; obituary notices, Times 12 April 1890, Guardian 16 April 1890, Kentish Observer 17 April 1890.] F. S. P.

PARRY, HENRY (1561–1616), bishop of Worcester, born 'about 20 Dec. 1561 in Wiltshire,' probably at Salisbury, was son of Henry Parry, chancellor of Salisbury Cathedral, the son of William Parry of Wormbridge in Herefordshire (Wood, *Athenæ*, ii. 191). He was elected scholar of Corpus Christi College, Oxford, on 13 Nov. 1576, graduated B.A. on 25 Oct. 1581, M.A. 3 April 1585, and became fellow in 1586. He graduated B.D. on 6 April 1592, and D.D. on 14 Feb. 1595–6. He filled the office of Greek reader at his college. On Archbishop Whitgift's presentation he held the benefices of Monkton in 1591–4, Great Mongeham in 1594–6, and Chevering and Sundridge (all in Kent) in 1596–1610. He became chaplain to Queen Elizabeth, and in that capacity was in attendance at Richmond during her last sickness, and was present at her death on 24 March 1602–3. The day before he had preached before the court a 'very learned, eloquent, and moving sermon,' prefacing and concluding it with a prayer 'for her majesty' 'soe fervent and effectuall, that he left few eyes drye' (Manningham, *Diary*, Camd. Soc., p. 145). Service over, Manningham dined with Parry and a select clerical company in the privy chamber, and learnt from them the particulars of the queen's last days. At Parry's entreaty, when speechless, she signified by signs her adhesion to the protestant faith 'she had caused to be professed.' He remained with her to the last, and 'sent his prayers before her soul,' which departed about three A.M., 'mildly like a lamb, easily like a ripe apple from the tree,' 'cum levi quadam febre, absque gemitu' (*ib.* p. 146). Parry succeeded to royal favour under James I, by whom he was appointed to the deanery of Chester in 1605, whence he was removed to the bishopric of Gloucester in 1607, and to that of Worcester in 1610, 'to the great grief' of his former diocese, in which, especially in the cathedral city, he had 'bestowed much on the poor' (Browne Willis, ii. 723). He erected a pulpit in the nave of his cathedral. He died at Worcester of paralysis on 12 Dec. 1616, and was buried in his cathedral. He was never married. He had the reputation of being a learned divine, endowed, according to his epitaph, 'multiplici eruditione, trium linguarum cognitione,' and a preacher of unusual excellence, considered by James I, who was no mean judge, one of the best he ever heard. The king of Denmark, after hearing him preach at Rochester in 1606, presented him with a valuable ring in appreciation of his sermon. After the establishment of the colony of Virginia, he appears in the third charter granted by James I on 12 March 1612 as one of the subscribers to the undertaking to the amount of 13*l.* 6*s.* 8*d.* (Brown, *Genesis of the United States*, pp. 543, 961). When bishop of Worcester he contributed 40*l.* towards the erection of the arts schools at Oxford (*Lansd. MS.* 983, f. 275 verso).

Parry published: 1. 'Translation of the Catechism of Zach. Ursinus,' Oxford, 1591, 8vo. 2. 'Concio de Victoria Christiana,' Oxford, 1593–4. 3. 'Concio de Regno Dei,' London, 1606, 4to. 4. 'The Conference between Joh. Rainolds and Joh. Hart, touching the Head and Faith of the Church,' a Latin translation, Oxford, 1619, fol.

[Wood's Athenæ ii. 191, 858; Godwin, De Præsul. ii. 52; Foster's Alumni Oxon. early ser. iii. 1120; Browne Willis's Cathedrals, ii. 723; Manningham's Diary, xii. 2, 19, 46, 51, 52, 145, 146, 149, 159, 169, 171.] E. V.

PARRY, JOHN (*d.* 1677), bishop of Ossory, the eldest son of Edward Parry [q. v.], bishop of Killaloe, and elder brother of Benjamin Parry [q. v.], bishop of Ossory, was born in Dublin, and educated at Trinity College there. He was one of those who listened to Archbishop Bulkeley's farewell sermon in St. Patrick's Cathedral in November 1649. He migrated to Oxford with the degree of B.A., was incorporated there 18 March 1650–1 in the same degree, and became a fellow of Jesus; he proceeded M.A. 10 June 1653. During the protectorate he seems to have lived chiefly at Oxford. He was chaplain to Ormonde at the Restoration or soon after, and to him, as the patron of two generations, he dedicated his father's work, 'David Restored,' &c. Parry was appointed treasurer of Christ Church, Dublin, in February 1660–1, but resigned in the following year (Cotton). He was incorporated B.D. at Oxford 25 June 1661 as fellow of Jesus, 'having performed all his exercise as Bachelor of divinity in Trinity College Chapel, near Dublin, on 26 Jan. 1660–1, and the same day declared Bachelor of divinity there' (Wood,

Fasti, pt. ii.) Ormonde went to Ireland in July 1662, but it is doubtful whether Parry accompanied him, for on 19 Feb. 1662–3 he was installed prebendary of Bugthorpe in York Cathedral, being then described as S. T. P. In July 1664 he was presented by the crown to the rectory of St. John of Jerusalem in the diocese of Cork. In 1665 Ware published his work on the Irish bishops, and Parry's 'Epistola ad Jacobum Waræum,' afterwards englished by Harris, did duty for a preface. In 1666 his book called 'Tears well directed, or pious Reflections on our Saviour's Sufferings,' &c., was published in London. On 5 April in the same year Parry was installed dean of Christ Church, Dublin, and precentor of St. Patrick's, and he held these preferments during the rest of his life, which seems to have been altogether passed in Ireland. In August 1669 he preached at Christ Church before the Earl of Ossory, then acting as deputy to his father, on Nehemiah xiii. 14; and this sermon was published at Oxford in the following year as 'Nehemiah, or the Excellent Governor.' The Jewish worthy is compared to Ormonde. 'When we in this kingdom [Ireland] were at a low ebb, surrounded with storms and unexpected tempests; when enemies pressed us without, and calamities and distress disheartened us within, then were we not happy in a gracious King, who, pitying our sad estate, did give commission to a real Nehemiah, whose wisdom and vigilance, whose courage and conduct, preserved a very small handful from violence and ruin, when our pilot generously engaged in our storms to keep us safe, neglecting his private ease for the public good, and charitably relieving the naked and poor, when he had but little left to maintain himself.'

Parry was consecrated bishop of Ossory in April 1672, and he was soon busy about the repairs of Kilkenny Cathedral (*Hist. of St. Canice*, p. 46). He was a learned man; but a book of pious meditations and prayers published in London in 1673 seems to have been his last literary effort. As a practical benefactor to his see Parry is well remembered. Bells were hung, chiefly at his expense, in the cathedral of St. Canice at Kilkenny, and in three parish churches. Ormonde, as appears from a letter of Parry's (*ib.* p. 48), interested himself about the Kilkenny bells, and contributed to the work. Parry was a careful steward of the property belonging to his see and of its rights and privileges, and, with Ormonde's help, he managed to recover a good deal of land for the church. Many details are given by Harris. He is said to have partly effaced an inscription on the tomb of his famous predecessor, David Roth [q. v.], which declared that he had cleansed St. Canice's Cathedral from heresy (*ib.* p. 293). Parry died in Dublin 21 Dec. 1677, leaving particular directions that he should be buried by his father's side in the church of St. Audoen's there, and that his body should not be afterwards moved. By his will of 19 Oct. in the same year he made many charitable bequests, and especially one 'to buy plate for the cathedral of Kilkenny, as like as possible to the plate of Christ Church, Dublin.' His brother Benjamin succeeded him as bishop of Ossory. Wood says he died rector of Llaniestyn in the diocese of Bangor, and that his brother followed him there also.

[Ware's Bishops and Writers of Ireland, ed. Harris; Wood's Athenæ and Fasti Oxonienses, ed. Bliss; Cotton's Fasti Ecclesiæ Hibernicæ; Graves and Prim's History of St. Canice's Cathedral.] R. B–L.

PARRY, JOHN (*d.* 1782), musician, of Ruabon, North Wales, was familiarly known as the blind harper. He was harper to Sir Watkin Williams Wynne of Wynnstay, and for some time to Sir Watkin's father. In a harp-playing contest with Hugh Shon Prys, of Llanddervel, he was adjudged the victor (Jones). He went to London, and in 1746 appeared at Ranelagh House and Gardens. At Cambridge he played before Gray the poet, who, in a letter dated May 1757, says that he 'scratched out such a ravishing blind harmony, such tunes of a thousand years old,' that he 'put my Ode ['The Bard'] in motion again, and has brought it at last to a conclusion.' Parry, though totally blind, was an excellent draught-player. He died at Ruabon on 7 Oct. 1782. A son, William Parry (1742?–1791), is separately noticed. John Parry is remembered as the editor, along with Evan Williams, of the earliest published collections of Welsh music, but the original melodies were much mutilated. Parry and Williams's published collections were: 1. 'Antient British Music,' London, 1742. 2. 'Welsh, English, and Scotch Airs,' London, n.d. 3. 'Cambrian Harmony,' London, 1781.

[Edward Jones's Musical and Poetical Relicks of the Welsh Bards; Grove's Dictionary of Music, ii. 651, iv. 443; Mathias's edition of Gray, ii. 356; Gent. Mag. 1782, 550; Engel's Study of National Music.] J. C. H.

PARRY, JOHN (1776–1851), musician and composer, was born at Denbigh, North Wales, on 18 Feb. 1776. He gave early indications of musical talent, and received some lessons in theory and in clarinet-playing from a local dancing master. In 1793 he joined the Denbigh militia band, and having in the meantime had lessons from

Rakeman, the bandmaster, he became leader in 1797, and held that position for ten years. During this time he learned to play many instruments, and the feat which he acquired of playing on three flageolets at once led to his being asked to 'exhibit' at Covent Garden Theatre. He played there for the benefit of Mrs. T. Dibdin in 1805, and in 1807 he settled in London as a teacher of the flageolet. He had already written some poetry and songs, and in 1809 he was first engaged to write songs for Vauxhall Gardens. He continued to write for the manager of the gardens for several years. In 1814 he wrote a farce, called 'Fair Cheating,' for Lovegrove's benefit at Drury Lane, and also the music for T. Dibdin's 'Harlequin Hoax.' These were followed by 'Oberon's Oath' (1816), 'High Notions' (1817), 'Helpless Animals' (1818), an adaptation of music for 'Ivanhoe' (1820), and 'Two Wives, or a Hint to Husbands' (1821). He conducted the Eisteddvodau at Wrexham in 1820, and at Brecon in 1822; and in 1821 he received the degree 'Bardd Alaw,' master of song. He was one of the chief promoters of the Cambrian Society, and became its registrar; and on 24 May 1826 his efforts on its behalf were recognised in a complimentary concert, followed by a dinner, at which Lord Clive presided. He was honorary secretary to the Melodists' Club, and was from 1831 to 1849 treasurer to the Royal Society of Musicians. He was one of the original contributors to the 'Musical World,' was from 1834 to 1848 concert-music critic of the 'Morning Post,' and for a time musical editor of the 'Sunday Times.' In January 1837 he gave a farewell concert, when he sang his own ballad, 'Jenny Jones,' made popular by Charles Mathews. He died in London on 8 April 1851. His portrait forms part of the collection of the Royal Society of Musicians. His only son was John Orlando Parry [q. v.]

Parry's compositions include a very large number of songs, glees, pieces for harp, piano, flageolet, flute, violin, &c. Many of them were popular, especially two Scottish songs, 'O merry row the Bonnie Bark' and 'Smile again, my Bonnie Lassie.' He wrote 'An Account of the Rise and Progress of the Harp,' published in the 'Transactions' of the Cambrian Society, and 'An Account of the Royal Musical Festival held in Westminster Abbey in 1834;' of the latter festival he was secretary. Under the title of 'The Welsh Harper' (vol. i. 1839, vol. ii. 1848) he published a collection of Welsh melodies, in which is incorporated the greater part of Jones's 'Musical and Poetical Relicks of the Welsh Bards.' For Vauxhall Gardens he adapted to English words a selection of Welsh airs in 1809. Other collections of no great importance include 'Beauties of Caledonia,' a selection of Scottish songs, 3 vols., London, n.d. Many of his Welsh airs and arrangements were reprinted in Purday and Thomas's 'Songs of Wales,' London, 1874.

[Biogr. Dict. of Musicians, 1824; Grove's Dictionary of Music, i. 651, 484, ii. 248, iv. 443; Notes and Queries, 4th ser. iv. 450, 551, v. 188; Musical Times, May 1851; Baptie's Musical Scotland, p. 207; Gent. Mag. 1836 pt. ii. p. 80.]

J. C. H.

PARRY, JOHN DOCWRA (*d.* 1833 ?), topographer, a native of Bedford, was admitted pensioner of Peterhouse, Cambridge, on 15 Oct. 1818, and graduated B.A. in 1824, M.A. in 1827 (*College Register*). He took orders, and in 1827 was apparently serving the curacy of Aspley, Bedfordshire. In January 1833 he was living at Brighton, but probably died during that year.

Parry's compilations, which are of little value and poorly illustrated, include: 1. 'Select Illustrations, Historical and Topographical, of Bedfordshire,' 4to, London, 1827, with six plates; this work comprises Bedford, Ampthill, Houghton, Luton, and Chicksands only, 'as, owing to the subscription having unexpectedly and totally failed,' it was discontinued. 2. 'The Legendary Cabinet: a Collection of British National Ballads . . . with Notes and Illustrations,' 12mo, London, 1829. 3. 'The Anthology,' etc., 2 vols. 12mo, London, 1829 and 1830. 4. 'The History of Woburn and its Abbey,' 2 pts., 8vo, London, 1831, published under the patronage of the Duke of Bedford. The second part was issued separately the same year as 'A Guide to Woburn Abbey,' 8vo, Woburn. 5. 'An Historical and Descriptive Account of the Coast of Sussex,' 8vo, Brighton, 1833, with plates. He also aspired to be a poet (cf. *Gent. Mag.* 1831, pt. i. p. 634).

[Allibone's Dict., Graduati Cantabr.]

G. G.

PARRY, JOHN HUMFFREYS (1786–1825), Welsh antiquary, son of the Rev. Edward Parry and Anne, his wife, was born 6 April 1786 (Mold Parish Register). His father was at the time rector of Llangar, but held this living with the curacy of Mold, where he resided and kept school; he did not remove from that town on becoming, in 1790 (Browne Willis, *St. Asaph*), rector of the neighbouring parish of Llanferres. Parry was educated at Ruthin grammar school, and then entered the office of his uncle, Mr. Wynne, a solicitor at Mold. Inheriting some property through the death of his father, he was in 1807 admitted into the Temple, and in 1811 called to the bar.

He practised for a time in the Oxford circuit and the Chester great sessions, but appears to have neglected his profession, encumbered his property, and to have finally turned to literature for a livelihood. In September 1819 he started the 'Cambro-Briton,' a magazine for the discussion of topics connected with Welsh history and antiquities; of this three volumes in all appeared (London, 1820, 1821, 1822). He took an active part in the re-establishment of the Cymmrodorion Society in 1820, and edited the first volume of the society's transactions (London, 1822). When in 1823 steps were taken to carry out the decision of the government as to the publication at the national expense of an edition of the ancient historians, the Welsh part of the work was entrusted to Parry. In the same year he won prizes at the Carmarthen Eisteddfod for essays on 'The Navigation of the Britons' and 'The Ancient Manners and Customs of the Britons' (printed, with a third prize essay, at Carmarthen, 1825). In 1824 appeared 'The Cambrian Plutarch' (London: some copies have a different title-page, struck off in 1834), a collection of short biographies of Welsh worthies. On 12 Feb. 1825 he was attacked and killed in North Street, Pentonville, by a bricklayer named Bennett, with whom he had quarrelled in the Prince of Wales's tavern. He left a widow (daughter of John Thomas, solicitor, of Llanfyllin) and five children (the eldest afterwards well known as Serjeant Parry) [see PARRY, JOHN HUMFFREYS, 1816–1880], for whom a fund of nearly 1,100*l.* was subscribed.

[Annual Register for 1825; Leathart's Origin and Progress of the Gwyneddigion Society, 1831; Seren Gomer for April 1825.] J. E. L.

PARRY, JOHN HUMFFREYS (1816–1880), serjeant-at-law, son of John Humffreys Parry (1786–1825) [q. v.], was born in London on 24 Jan. 1816. He received a commercial education at the Philological School, Marylebone, and spent a short time in a merchant's office in London; but his literary talents made commerce distasteful to him, and he accepted a post in the printed-book department in the British Museum. While thus occupied he attended lectures at the Aldersgate Institution and studied for the bar. He was called to the bar in June 1843 by the Middle Temple. He joined the home circuit, and soon obtained a good criminal business, principally at the central criminal court and the Middlesex sessions. Here his position became a leading one, but his appointment as a serjeant-at-law, in June 1856, assisted him to better work in the civil courts, where, thanks to an admirable appearance and voice, great clearness and simplicity of statement, and the tact of a born advocate, he was very successful in winning verdicts. He was also largely employed in compensation cases, especially for the London, Brighton, and South Coast Railway. He obtained a patent of precedence in 1864 from Lord Westbury after Lords Campbell and Chelmsford had refused it on the mere ground of his being a serjeant (BALLANTINE, *Experiences*, i. 69, 207), and he afterwards led the home circuit. In November 1878 he was elected a bencher of the Middle Temple. His best-known cases were the trial of Manning in 1849; of Müller, for the murder of Mr. Briggs, in October 1864; the Overend and Gurney prosecution in 1869; the indictment of Arthur Orton, the Tichborne claimant, in 1873–4; and Whistler *v.* Ruskin in November 1878. In politics he was an advanced liberal. At the time of the first chartist movement he sympathised with the more moderate of their views, and knew many of their leaders. William Lovett [q. v.], in his latter days, mentions friendly assistance received from Serjeant Parry. Parry was also one of the founders of the Complete Suffrage Association in 1842. In 1847 he unsuccessfully contested Norwich against Lord Douro and Sir Samuel Morton Peto [q. v.], and in 1857 was beaten in Finsbury by Tom Duncombe and Mr. William Cox, being third at the poll, and spending 790*l.* He died on 10 Jan. 1880 at his house in Holland Park, Kensington, of congestion of the lungs, aggravated, it is said, by the faulty drainage of the house. He was twice married: first, to Margaret New, who died on 13 Sept. 1856; and afterwards to Elizabeth Mead, daughter of Edwin Abbott [q. v.]; she predeceased him by a few hours. He was buried at Woking on 15 Jan. 1880. He had two sons, of whom the elder, John Humffreys, an actor, died in 1891; the second, Edward Abbott, is judge of the county court at Manchester and Salford, and a well-known man of letters.

Socially, and especially in his own profession, Serjeant Parry was much esteemed not only for the forensic talents which made him for many years one of the best known figures in the courts, but also for the kindliness and geniality which won him a very large circle of friends.

[Times, 12 and 17 Jan. 1880; Law Times, Law Journal, and Solicitors' Journal, 17 Jan. 1880; Life of T. Slingsby Duncombe; Lovett's Autobiography; Robinson's Bench and Bar, p. 92; Montagu Williams's Leaves from a Life and Later Leaves; information from E. A. Parry, esq.] J. A. H.

PARRY, JOHN ORLANDO (1810-1879), actor and entertainer, only son of John Parry (1776–1851) [q. v.], musician, was born in London on 3 Jan. 1810, and at an early age was taught by his father to sing and to play the harp and the piano. He also studied the harp under Robert Bochsa. As Master Parry in May 1825 he appeared as a performer on the harp. As a vocalist he made his début on 7 May 1830 at the Hanover Square Rooms, London, on the occasion of Franz Cramer's concert, when he sang Handel's 'Arm, arm, ye brave!' with great success. His voice was a baritone of fine and rich, though not powerful, quality. After receiving lessons from Sir George Smart in sacred and classical music, he was in great request at the Antient and Philharmonic concerts, and also at musical festivals in town and country. For him Sigismund Neukomm composed 'Napoleon's Midnight Review,' and several other songs, but his best efforts were in simple ballads. In 1833 he visited Italy, and received instruction from Luigi Lablache at Naples, where he resided some time. At Posilippo he gave a concert in a theatre belonging to Domenico Barbaja, the impresario, the second part of which comprised a burlesque on 'Othello,' Lablache sustaining the part of Brabantio, Calvarola, the Liston of Naples, taking the Moor, and Parry Desdemona, dressed à la Madame Vestris, and singing 'Cherry Ripe.' He also appeared before the king and queen of the Two Sicilies, and gave imitations of Lablache, Rubini, and Malibran in a mock Italian trio.

He returned to England in 1834, after making himself a perfect master of the Italian language. In July 1836 he gave his first benefit concert at the Hanover Square Rooms, when Malibran sang for him, and he joined her in Mazzinghi's duet 'When a little farm we keep.' Persuaded to try the stage, he came out at the St. James's Theatre, just then built by his father's old friend, John Braham, on 29 Sept. 1836, in a burletta called 'The Sham Prince,' written and composed by his father. He was well received, and on 6 Dec. in the same year he appeared in John Poole's 'Delicate Attentions,' and in a burletta, 'The Village Coquettes,' written by Charles Dickens, with music by John Hullah. Subsequently he was for a brief season at the Olympic.

In 1842 he forsook the stage for the concert-room, and was singing, with Anna Thillon and Herr Staudigl, in pieces written expressly for him by Albert Smith (cf. *Athenæum*, 10 June 1843, p. 556). Parry afterwards accompanied Sivori, Liszt, Thalberg, and others in a concert tour through the United Kingdom, and his powers as a pianist and his originality as a buffo vocalist were everywhere recognised. In 1849 Albert Smith wrote an entertainment entitled 'Notes Vocal and Instrumental,' which Parry produced on 25 June 1850 at the Store Street Music Hall, Bedford Square, London, and illustrated with large water-colour paintings executed by himself. In it he indulged in monologue, sang in different voices, played the piano, and made rapid changes of his dress. The entertainment proved more acceptable to the audience than any single-handed performance since the time of Charles Mathews the elder. He was afterwards seen at Crosby Hall, Bishopsgate Street, at Willis's Rooms, King Street, St. James's, and in the provinces. On 17 Aug. 1852 he brought out a new solo entertainment at Store Street, called 'The Portfolio for Children of all Ages' (*Sunday Times*, 23 May 1852, p. 3), which he continued with much success till August 1853 (*Athenæum*, 13 Aug. 1853, p. 970). The strain on his physical powers proved, however, excessive, and he for a time suffered from mental derangement. When somewhat recovered he became organist at St. Jude's Church, Southsea, and gave lessons in singing. On 4 June 1860 he joined Thomas German Reed [q. v.] and his wife at the Gallery of Illustration, Regent Street, London. Here he delighted the public for nearly nine years by a series of droll impersonations and marvellous musical monologues. The comic song he treated as a comedy scene with musical illustrations. He invented his own entertainments, composed his own music, and played his own accompaniments. On 15 July 1869 a complimentary benefit was given him by a distinguished party of amateurs at the Lyceum Theatre, and on 7 Feb. 1877 he took a farewell benefit at the Gaiety Theatre, which realised 1,300*l*. His later years were embittered by the loss in 1877, through the defalcations of his solicitor, of the greater part of his forty years' savings. He died at the residence of his daughter, Pembroke Lodge, East Molesey, Surrey, on 20 Feb. 1879, and was buried in East Molesey cemetery on 25 Feb. A miniature portrait of Parry by Maclise is in the possession of Horace N. Pym, esq. He married, on 30 June 1835, Anne, daughter of Henry Combe, surgeon. She died on 4 Jan. 1883, leaving a daughter Maria, who married, first, in 1857, Lieut. Francis Walton of the royal marines; and, secondly, in 1872, Henry Hugh Lang, of the secretary's department, Inland Revenue.

Parry was the composer of numerous songs

and ballads, all of which he sang in his own entertainments. The following were printed: 'Wanted, a Governess' (1840), 'Fair Daphne' (1840), 'Anticipations of Switzerland' (1842), 'The Accomplished Young Lady' (1843), 'My déjeuner à la Fourchette' (1844), 'The Polka explained' (1844), 'Fayre Rosamond' (1844), 'Matrimony' (1845), 'Young England' (1845), 'Miss Harriet and her Governess' (1847), 'The Flying Dutchman' (1848), 'Coralie' (1853), 'Charming Chloe Cole' (1854), 'Oh, send me not away from home' (1854), 'Little Mary of the Dee' (1855), 'In lonely bow'r bemoans the turtle dove' (1855), 'The Tyrolese Fortune-teller' (1867), 'Bridal Bells' (1868), 'Cupid's Flight' (1868), 'Don't be too particular' (1868), 'Take a bumper and try' (1874), and 'The Musical Wife' (1878). Duetts: 'Fond Memory' (1855), 'A B C' (1863), 'Tell me, gentle stranger' (1863), 'We are two roving minstrels' (1864), and 'Flow, gentle Deva' (1872). He also wrote a glee, 'Oh! it is that her lov'd one's away' (1853), and 'Parables set to Music,' three numbers (1859), besides much music for the piano, including many polkas. The Melodists' Club awarded him prizes for the following songs: 'The Inchcape Bell,' 'The Flying Dutchman,' 'A Heart to let,' 'Sweet Mary mine,' 'The Gipsy's Tambourine Song,' 'Nant Gwynnant,' 'You know,' 'Constancy,' 'Fair Daphne,' and 'The Days of Yore.' Some of his songs were arranged as quadrilles by L. Negri in 1842, and L. G. Jullien's 'Buffa Quadrilles' in 1844 were also composed from the tunes of his vocal melodies.

[Dramatic and Musical Rev. 1843, ii. 541–3; Illustr. London News, 1844, iv. 389, with portrait, 1851, xviii. 29, 1877, lxx. 251, 252; Illustr. Sporting News, 1865, iv. 657, with portrait; Graphic, 1877, xv. 101; Era, 20 Feb. 1879, p. 7; Morning Advertiser, 22 Feb. 1879, p. 5; Pascoe's Dramatic List, 1879, pp. 253–5; Illustr. Sporting and Dramatic News, 1879, x. 572, 574, with portrait; Blanchard's Life, 1891, i. 260, 338, ii. 437, 457, 464–5, 484; Grove's Dictionary of Music, 1880, ii. 651; Cock's Musical Almanack, 1851, p. 36; German Reeds and Corney Grain, 1895, p. 29; information from Mrs. H. H. Lang, Pembroke Lodge, East Molesey.] G. C. B.

PARRY, JOSEPH (1744–1826), artist, born in Liverpool in 1744, was son of a master-pilot of that port who was owner of a pilot-boat called Old No. 5. He was apprenticed to a ship and house painter in Liverpool, but during the intervals of his work he devoted himself to the study of art, and when out of his time at once practised as a professional artist, painting with great energy and perseverance. In 1790 he removed to Manchester, where he was fortunate in finding appreciative patrons. He is often called the father of art in that town, and undoubtedly his work exercised considerable influence in a place where, up to that time, the practice of art had been almost exclusively confined to those who paid short visits during their provincial tours. He continued to reside at Manchester till his death in 1826, when he left four sons, two of whom practised as artists, and are noticed below.

Parry's best pictures are familiar scenes of everyday life, such as 'The Old Market Place and Shambles at Manchester,' a small, highly finished oil-painting, full of figures, in the possession of Robert Dauntesey, esq., of Agecroft Hall, and the 'Old Bridge,' Manchester, pulled down in 1837, the property of the Royal Salford Museum. He also painted for a Liverpool gentleman 'Eccles Wakes,' which contained two hundred figures, all separate studies from nature. A small pamphlet was written about this picture. Parry had considerable practice as a portrait-painter, and painted some large historical compositions in the style then in fashion, together with pictures of shipping and landscapes. He etched an excellent half-length portrait of himself seated at an easel. Only ten impressions were taken, of which one, in an exceedingly fine state, is in the writer's collection.

A younger son of Joseph Parry, JAMES PARRY (*d.* 1871 ?), was represented by three works in the first exhibition of the Royal Manchester Institution in 1827—a landscape, a portrait, and a figure-picture—and he continued to exhibit similar works till 1856. His address, with the exception of the first few years, was 5 Grove Street, Gartside Street. His portrait, Kitcat size, which was painted by himself in oil, is in the Royal Salford Museum. He engraved most of the plates in Corry's 'History of Lancashire,' 1825, many of them from his own drawings. One of these, in Indian ink, 'The Manchester Exchange,' is in the possession of the writer. He also drew and engraved 'View of Manchester from Strawberry Hill,' published in 1818, and in 1821 'Manchester College,' and a view of the 'Collegiate Church.' He engraved many plates from his own, his brother's, and other artists' work. He died in Manchester about 1871.

Joseph's second son, DAVID HENRY PARRY (1793–1826), born in Manchester on 7 June 1793, studied from an early age in his father's studio, and soon gained for himself a reputation as a portrait-painter. His local success encouraged him to remove to London in

May 1826, and he had already received several good commissions, when he died on 15 Sept. 1826. He was buried in the churchyard of St. Martin's-in-the-Fields. He married in 1816 Elizabeth Smallwood of Macclesfield, who, with her three sons, survived him. He painted both in oils and water-colours. Among many excellent portraits by him of Manchester worthies may be mentioned those of Dr. John Hull, F.L.S., which was engraved, and of the Rev. W. Roby, engraved by S. W. Reynolds. His grandson, Mr. D. H. Parry, owns a family group in chalks by him, consisting of portraits of his father and mother, himself, wife, and two children; as well as a large portrait in oil of himself and his son William Titian.

D. H. Parry's youngest son, CHARLES JAMES PARRY (1824–1894), born in 1824, was educated at the Manchester grammar school, and at an early age was placed in a woollen business. As an amateur he painted from an early period landscapes in oil, for which he found a ready sale. He died in London on 18 Dec. 1894. He married Alice, youngest daughter of Thomas Southern of Wheathill, Salford, and left two sons—Charles James, who practises as a landscape and sea painter, and David Henry, a painter of military subjects and a writer.

[Authorities cited above; Notes and Queries in Manchester City News, Nos. 6160 et seq.; information kindly supplied by Mr. D. H. Parry the younger.] A. N.

PARRY, JOSHUA (1719–1776), dissenting divine, was born at Llangan, on the border of the county of Pembroke, on 17 June 1719 (O.S.) His family had long owned considerable property in Wales; but Parry's father was one of twenty-one children, and the patrimonial estate of Penderry, near Narberth, Pembrokeshire, passed to an elder brother. Parry's parents died in his infancy. He was first taught by a private tutor at Haverfordwest. Later he was a pupil of John Eames [q. v.], at the Fund Academy, Moorfields, where he had for fellow-students John Canton [q. v.] the electrician, Dr. John Hawkesworth [q. v.], and others who became noted. The young man had literary aspirations, and from 1738 or thereabouts contributed to the newly founded 'Gentleman's Magazine' (HAWKINS, *Life of Johnson*, 2nd edit. p. 49).

In 1738 Parry went to live with Dr. Johnson's friend, Mr. Ryland, in Moorfields, and continued writing under assumed names for periodicals. In 1741 he was acting as minister at Midhurst, Sussex, and on 3 March 1742 took up his residence at Cirencester as minister of the presbyterian church founded by Alexander Gregory in 1662. Here Parry formed a lifelong friendship with Allen Bathurst, first earl Bathurst, whose letters from London (*Memoir of Parry*) kept him informed of political events. Parry preached the sermon on Lord Bathurst's death in September 1765, and wrote the article on him for the 'Biographia Britannica' (cf. a letter from Andrew Kippis, *Memoir*, p. 308). He declined in 1748 an invitation to succeed Edmund Calamy at Crosby Square, London, and in 1757 and 1766 similar invitations to become assistant, and afterwards successor, to Dr. Samuel Chandler, of the Old Jewry dissenting church. He remained at Cirencester until his death, on 6 Sept. 1766. He was buried in the ground attached to his chapel, where a plain stone without inscription marks his grave.

Parry married, in 1752, Sarah, daughter of Caleb Hillier of Upcott, Devonshire, and Withington, Gloucestershire, who, with two sons and two daughters, survived him. She died in 1786. His eldest son, Dr. Caleb Hillier Parry, and his grandsons Dr. Charles Henry Parry and Sir William Edward Parry, are separately noticed. The daughter Amelia married Sir Benjamin Hobhouse [q. v.]

Parry possessed much literary ability, which he dissipated in fugitive pieces—political, metaphysical, and satirical. He was author of 'Political Essays and Satires,' some of them signed 'Philopatria;' 'Evidences of Christianity,' 1742; 'Erastes, an Ethic Poem in defence of Love; with Advice to Lovers, a Fragment,' 1749; 'An Answer to Hervey's Theron and Aspasio,' 1757; 'A Confession of Faith,' 1757 (printed in the 'Memoirs'); 'A Poem to the Memory of Major-General James Wolfe,' 1759. Most of these were published anonymously or pseudonymously. 'Seventeen Sermons on Practical Subjects' were published posthumously, Bath and London, 1783. Among the essays appended to the 'Memoir of Parry' (1872) are: 'Natural Theology: a Free Discourse on the Being and Attributes of the Deity;' 'On the Moral Sense;' 'A Short Defence of Christianity' (written 1743); 'A Satire on King George the Second, in a Letter to His Majesty' [1746], directed against that Party Spirit which sees no Good in the existing Order of Things, and discovers in the best Intentions the most obnoxious Purposes.'

[Memoir of Parry, with original Essays and Correspondence, London, 1872, contains a portrait from a pencil sketch taken about 1750 by James Ferguson, the astronomer; Kippis's Biogr. Brit. p. 9; Murch's Presbyterianism in the West

of England, pp. 29, 30; Gent. Mag. September 1776, p. 436; Monthly Review, lxix. 443.]

C. F. S.

PARRY, SIR LOVE PARRY JONES (1781-1853), lieutenant-general, born in London in 1781, was son of Thomas Jones of Lwynen, Denbighshire, who acquired the estate of Madryn Park, Carnarvonshire, by his marriage with his cousin Margaret Parry, and, together with his children, took the additional surname of Parry in 1803. Love Parry Jones entered Westminster School in 1796, and obtained a scholarship at Trinity College, Cambridge. Preferring Oxford, he entered as a gentleman commoner at Christ Church, Oxford, on 8 May 1799, where he graduated B.A. in 1803 and M.A. 1811. In 1802 he also entered as a student at Lincoln's Inn.

All this time he was a captain in the army on half-pay, having been appointed ensign, lieutenant, and captain in the 81st foot in 1794 at the age of twelve, and immediately afterwards placed on half-pay of a disbanded regiment under the names of 'Parry Jones.' On 28 Aug. 1804 he was appointed major of the 90th foot. In 1806 he was returned M.P. for Horsham, Sussex, as a whig, and made his first speech in support of Mr. Windham's bill for introducing short service in the army. He was again returned for Horsham in 1807, but was unseated on petition. After serving with the second battalion 90th for some years, he became brevet lieutenant-colonel on 4 June 1811, and was appointed major of the old 103rd foot in America (afterwards disbanded as the 102nd). He commanded a brigade on the Canadian frontier during the war of 1812–14, had a horse shot under him at the battle of Lundy's Lane (Niagara) on 18 Dec. 1813, and was several times mentioned in despatches. At the end of the war he retired as lieutenant-colonel half-pay 6th garrison battalion. He became colonel in 1825, major-general 1837, and lieutenant-general 1846. He was made a knight bachelor and K.H. in 1835, but through some mistake his knighthood was never recognised in the army list. He represented Carmarthen in parliament in 1835–40, and was high sheriff of the county in the latter year. In 1841 he unsuccessfully contested Shrewsbury, Disraeli (afterwards Lord Beaconsfield) being one of his opponents. Parry died on 23 Jan. 1853.

He married, first, in 1806, Sophia, only daughter of Robert Stevenson of Binfield, Berkshire, by whom he had a son and three daughters; secondly, in 1826, Elizabeth, only daughter of Thomas Caldecott of Lincoln, by whom he left a son and daughter.

Parry's brother, William Parry Jones Parry, who afterwards took the name of Yale, served through the Peninsular war with the 48th foot, and received a gold medal for having as a captain commanded one of the battalions of that regiment at the battle of Albuera in 1811.

[Burke's Landed Gentry, 1886 ed. vol. ii.; Alumni Westmon.; Foster's Alumni Oxon.; Army Lists and London Gazettes, under dates; Gent. Mag. 1853 i. p. 312.] H. M. C.

PARRY, RICHARD (1560–1623), bishop of St. Asaph, was the son of John ap Harri or Parry of Pwllhalog (in the parish of Cwm, Flintshire) and of Ruthin, and Elen, daughter of Dafydd ap John of Llanfair Dyffryn Clwyd, his wife. He was born in 1560, educated at Westminster School, and in 1579 elected a student of Christ Church, Oxford. Matriculating at that university on 20 Nov. 1580, he graduated B.A. on 5 Feb. 1583-4, and on 1 May was ordained deacon by Bishop Robinson of Bangor. On 4 May he was instituted to the comportion of Llanelidan in the diocese of Bangor, the endowment of Ruthin free school. While master of Ruthin he proceeded M.A. on 4 June 1586, became vicar of Gresford on 1 Jan. 1592-3, took the degree of B.D. on 4 March 1593-4, and on 24 Dec. 1594 (?) was made chancellor of Bangor. The latter office he resigned on 6 Jan. 1594-5. On 16 Nov. 1597 he received the degree of D.D., and on 11 April 1599 was installed dean of Bangor. When, in 1604, Bishop Morgan died, he became bishop of St. Asaph (elected 19 Oct., consecrated 30 Dec.), retaining also, in accordance with what had now become the custom at St. Asaph, the archdeaconry in his own hands. He continued to hold the vicarage of Gresford (resigned in 1609); other livings in the diocese held by him *in commendam* were Rhuddlan (1605–1618), Cilcen (the rectory, 1605–1622), Cwm (the rectory, 1610–1616), and Llanrwst (the rectory, 1616–1623). Bishop Parry is chiefly remembered as the author of a revised edition of the translation of the Bible into Welsh issued by Dr. Morgan in 1588. This edition was published by the king's printers in 1620, and since its appearance the text of the Welsh Bible has remained practically unaltered. Though the fact is not mentioned in Parry's dedication to the king, it is believed he received much assistance in the task of revision from his chaplain and brother-in-law, Dr. John Davies (*d.* 1644) [q. v.] of Mallwyd.

Parry died at his house at Diserth (whither he had removed in 1609) on 26 Sept. 1623,

and was buried in the cathedral. He had married, about 1598, Gwen, daughter of John ap Rhys Wyn of Llwyn Yn, who survived him and married again. They had four sons and seven daughters; a full account of them and their descendants is given in the 'History of Powys Fadog' (v. 212). Parry's portrait, showing him in episcopal robes, was at Goodrich Court, Herefordshire (DWNN, *Heraldic Visitations*, ii. 320 *n.*)

[Wood's Athenæ Oxon. (ed. 1813), ii. 861; Browne Willis's St. Asaph (ed. 1801), i. 109-10; Dwnn's Heraldic Visitations, ii. 320; Y Cwtta Cyfarwydd; Ashton's Esgob Morgan (1891); Foster's Alumni Oxon.; cf. Yorke's Royal Tribes of Wales (ed. 1887), p. 142.] J. E. L.

PARRY, RICHARD, D.D. (1722-1780), divine, son of Hugh Parry, was born in Bury Street, St. James's, London, in 1722. He was admitted a scholar at Westminster in 1736, and in 1740 was elected a student at Christ Church, Oxford. He graduated B.A. in 1744, M.A. in 1747, B.D. in 1754, and D.D. in 1757 (FOSTER, *Alumni*, 1715-1886). He was appointed rector of Hawkhurst, Kent, by the dean and chapter of Christ Church, Oxford, in 1748. On 7 June 1750 he was made chaplain to Lord Vere, and in 1754 preacher at Market Harborough, Leicestershire. He was subsequently presented by Richard Fleming to the rectory of Witchampton, Dorset (instituted 5 Dec. 1757).

Parry died on 9 April 1780 at Market Harborough, and was buried on the 16th in the church of St. Mary-in-Arden, the mother church of Market Harborough, where there is a flat stone to his memory. He married, on 31 Dec. 1757, Mary Anne, eldest daughter of Admiral Gascoigne; by her he had nine children, of whom five sons and two daughters survived him. Parry was a magistrate for the county of Leicester, and interested himself in local politics.

Besides many theological works, he wrote 'Strictures upon a thing called "Memoirs of the late contested Election,"' 1776, in which he vindicated the freeholders of Leicester from aspersions thrown on them in a pamphlet by Dr. Heathcote, 1775. He published, besides single sermons: 1. 'The substance of Three Sermons preached at Market Harborough,' Oxford, 1755. 2. 'The Fig-tree dried up, or the Story of that Remarkable Transaction as it is related by St. Matthew and St. Mark, considered in a new Light, explained, and vindicated,' Bath, London, and Oxford, 1758. 3. 'A Defence of the Lord Bishop of London's Interpretation of the famous Text in the Book of Job,' Northampton, 1760; 2nd edit., corrected and enlarged, Northampton, 1761. 4. 'Remarks upon a Letter from the Rev. Dr. Kennicott to the Printer of the "General Evening Post,"' &c., London, 1763. 5. 'The Case between Gerizim and Ebal fairly stated,' London, 1764, dedicated to Gregory Sharpe, master of the Temple. 6. 'A Harmony of the Four Gospels, with a Commentary and Notes,' London, 1765. 7. 'An Appeal to Reason concerning a Prosecution in the Archdeacon's Court at Leicester,' 1765. 8. 'The Genealogies of Jesus Christ . . . in Matthew and Luke explained, and the Jewish Objections removed,' London, 1771. 9. 'An Attempt to demonstrate the Messiahship of Jesus from the Prophetic History and Chronology of Messiah's Kingdom in Daniel,' London, 1773.

[Welch's Alumni Westmon. p. 322; Hutchins's Hist. of Dorset, iii. 480, 481; Hasted's Kent, iii. 74; Nichols's Leicestershire, ii. 483, 497, 503, 504; Chalmers's Biogr. Dict.; Gent. Mag. April 1780, p. 203; information from W. B. Bragg, esq., of Market Harborough.] C. F. S.

PARRY, ROBERT (*fl.* 1595), translator, author of 'Moderatus: the most delectable and famous Historie of the Black Knight,' London, 1595, 4to. This was entered on the 'Stationers' Register' to Richard Jones, 26 March 1594. It is dedicated to Henry Townshend, esq., 'one of her Majesties Justices of Assise of the Countye Pallatine of Chester,' by Robert Parry, who describes his romance as 'a fancie.' Greek and Latin verses in praise of the author are prefixed, and songs and lyrics occur in the text. A copy of the book is in the Bodleian Library. Parry is perhaps the 'R. P.' who co-operated with Margaret Tyler in translating from the Spanish original (of D. Ortunez de Calahorra, P. la Sierra, and M. Martinez) the 'Myrrour of Princely Deeds and Knighthood,' which on 4 Aug. 1578 was licensed to Thomas East in the 'Stationers' Register.' The English work appeared in nine separately issued parts, and the publication was only completed in 1601. 'R. P.' was apparently responsible for the second, third, and fourth parts of the English version, which respectively correspond in the original Spanish (which consisted of four books) to the second and third parts of book i. and to the first part of book ii. The original editions of the contributions, first in order, undertaken by 'R. P.' are not extant. Editions of 1599 of his parts ii. and iii. of the English version are the earliest known. The title of part ii. runs: 'The Second Part of the [first] Booke of the Myrrour of Knighthood: in which is prosecuted the illus-

trious deedes of the Knight of the Sunne and his brother Rosicleer, Sonnes unto the Emperor Trebatio of Greece,' London, 1599, 4to. The dedicatory matter is by East, and verses to the reader by 'G. G.' The title of 'R. P.'s' part iii. runs: 'The Third Part of the first Booke of the Mirrour of Knighthood: wherein is set forth the worthie deedes of the knight of the Sunne and his brother Rosicleer, both Sonnes unto the Emperour of Grecia,' n.d., 4to. The dedications are by East. 'R. P.'s' part iv., which was entered in the 'Stationers' Registers' by East on 24 Aug. 1582 as 'The seconde part [i.e. book of the] Mirrour of Knighthood,' is extant in the original edition of 1583. The title runs: 'Second Part of the Myrror of Knighthood: wherein is intreated the valiant deedes of Armes of sundrie worthie knightes, London, by Thomas Este, 1583,' 4to. The dedication by East states that 'about three years since' he issued the first book.

In 1597 'Robert Parry, gent.' issued a volume of verse entitled 'Sinetes,' of which a unique copy, formerly at Lamport Hall, is now at Britwell. It is dedicated to Sir John Salusbury.

[Ritson's Bibl. Poet. p. 293; Ames's Typogr. Antiq. ed. Herbert, p. 1050.] R. B.

PARRY, SEFTON HENRY (1822–1887), theatrical manager, born in 1822, was the youngest member of a theatrical family. His versatility was remarkable: he could paint scenery, cut out dresses, and do stage-carpentering. In 1859 he went to Cape Town to conduct dramatic performances, and was practically the first to give professional theatrical entertainments in the colony. His wife and a young female dancer assisted him, but the rest of the cast consisted of members of amateur dramatic clubs. After leaving Cape Town he travelled, with a small company, in various parts of the world, and made some money. On returning to England he engaged in the construction of several London theatres, for which he prepared the plans and undertook the preliminary management. No new theatre had been added to the places of entertainment in central London since the erection of the Princess's in 1840 until Parry built, upon the site of an old coach-house and stables, the first of the new theatres, called, after the thoroughfare in which it was situated, the Holborn. It was opened on 6 Oct. 1866 with Boucicault's drama 'The Flying Scud,' which, with a real horse and George Belmore as Nat Gosling the old jockey, was a great success. Parry remained lessee of the house until 1872. It was burnt down on 4 July 1880, and the First Avenue Hotel now stands on the site. In 1868 he built on a portion of the ground of Old Lyon's Inn in Newcastle Street, Strand, a house which he christened the Globe. It was opened on 28 Nov. 1868 with H. J. Byron's comedy, 'Cyril's Success.' No other piece of much mark was produced there during Parry's management, which lasted till 1871. The third theatre which he built was the Avenue, at the corner of Craven Street, facing the Thames. This was inaugurated on 11 March 1882, under the management of Mr. Burke, with Offenbach's opera 'Madame Favart,' in which Miss Florence St. John took the title-rôle. Parry was connected with the erection of the Greenwich Theatre, and was the proprietor of theatres at Hull and Southampton. He wrote 'The Bright Future,' a drama produced at the opening of the Grand Theatre, Islington, on 4 Aug. 1883. He died, after much suffering from a paralytic attack, at Cricklewood Lodge, Middlesex, on 18 Dec. 1887, aged fifty-five, and was buried in Old Willesden churchyard on 23 Dec. He left a widow, son, and daughter.

[Era, 24 Dec. 1887, p. 14; Blanchard's Life, 1891, pp. 283, 327, 364, 552, 613.] G. C. B.

PARRY, SIR THOMAS (*d.* 1560), controller of the household, was son and heir of Henry Vaughan, of Tretower, in Cwmdu, Brecknockshire, by Gwentlian, daughter of William ap Grono of Brecknock. He softened his patronymic of 'ap Harry' to Parry. The friendship with Sir William Cecil, his kinsman, introduced him to the court of Edward VI; in Mary's reign he was one of the protestants who were allowed to attend on the Princess Elizabeth in her confinement at Hatfield, and he became her steward (*Cal. State Papers*, Dom. 1547–80, pp. 28, 116). He was gained over by Lord Seymour of Sudeley to further his suit to Elizabeth, with whom he was known to be a favourite (FROUDE, *Hist. of Engl.* v. 140). His curious confession of the design, made to Elizabeth, is printed in the 'Burghley State Papers,' ed. Haynes, pp. 95–8. Elizabeth at her accession rewarded his services by knighthood (METCALFE, *Book of Knights*, p. 116), a seat at the privy council, and the appointments of controller of her household in Nov. 1558 (FROUDE, vii. 17), and of master of the court of wards and liveries on 26 April 1559 (*Cal. State Papers*, Dom. 1547–80, p. 128). On 5 Jan. 1558–9 he was elected M.P. for Hertfordshire (*Lists of Members of Parliament*, pt. i. p. 400). He acquired the manor of Hampstead Marshall, Berkshire, of which county he was lord lieutenant in 1559 (*Cal. State Papers*, Dom. 1547–80, p. 152),

and built there a fine house, which was pulled down in 1662 (Lysons, *Mag. Brit.* 'Berkshire,' i. 286). Parry is said to have been the chief promoter of Lord Dudley's proposed marriage with the queen, and to him Sir Nicholas Throgmorton, the French ambassador, addressed in Nov. 1560 a vigorous remonstrance on the subject. After reading it, he was not 'over-courteous' to the secretary, Jones, who brought it, though he appeared 'half ashamed of his doings' (Froude, vii. 297). He died on 15 Dec. 1560, of 'mere ill-humour' according to popular report (*ib.* vii. 313; *Cal. State Papers*, Dom. 1598–1601, p. 204), and was buried in Westminster Abbey (*Registers*, ed. Chester, p. 113). He married Anne, daughter of Sir William Reade of Boarstall, Buckinghamshire, and widow, first, of Sir Giles Greville, and, secondly, of Sir Adrian Fortescue, by whom he had two sons and two daughters. His eldest son, Sir Thomas Parry (*d.* 1616), is separately noticed. Lady Parry, who was one of the ladies of the privy chamber, was granted, about 1566, an annuity of 50*l.* for thirty-three years (*Cal. State Papers*, Dom. 1566–1579, p. 25).

Parry's portrait by Holbein is in the royal collection at Windsor; it has been engraved by Dalton, and finely mezzotinted by Bartolozzi (Evans, *Cat. of Engraved Portraits*, i. 263). From him were descended the poets Henry and Thomas Vaughan. Autographs of his are at the British Museum in Addit. MSS. 33924, f. 3, and 34079, f. 5.

[Chamberlaine's Imitations of Original Drawings by Hans Holbein (letterpress by Edmund Lodge); Nichols's Progresses of Queen Elizabeth, vol. i.; Hatfield House MSS. (Hist. MSS. Comm.) pt. i.] G. G.

PARRY, Sir THOMAS (*d.* 1616), ambassador in France, was eldest son of Sir Thomas Parry (*d.* 1560) [q. v.] He succeeded to the estate of Hampstead Marshall, Berkshire, of which county he was sheriff in 1576 and 1588, and deputy-lieutenant in 1596. He was also elected M.P. for Berkshire on 10 Oct. 1586. In 1601 he was appointed ambassador in France (Winwood, *Memorials*, i. 387). The post was not to his liking, and he delayed his departure so often that the queen, who had knighted him on the occasion, was seriously displeased (*Cal. State Papers*, Dom. 1601–3, p. 222). James reappointed him in Aug. 1603, and he remained in France until 18 March 1605 (Devon, *Issues of the Exchequer*, pp. 8, 37). In recognition of his services he was made chancellor of the Duchy of Lancaster and a privy councillor on 30 Dec. 1607 (*Cal. State Papers*, Dom. 1603–10, p. 391), and in 1608 he instituted a searching inquiry for particulars of church property belonging to the duchy (cf. his 'Demand,' &c., in *Addit. MS.* 29975, f. 21). On 4 Jan. 1610 he was chosen M.P. for St. Albans, and on 9 June following Lady Arabella Stuart [see Arabella] was committed to his custody at his house at Lambeth (Devon, p. 121). But after Lady Arabella had been seven months with Parry, James, hearing that he treated her more as a guest than a prisoner, ordered him to resign her to the Bishop of Durham on 15 March 1611, giving him at the same time 300*l.* to pay the expenses of her sojourn with him (Bradley, *Life of Lady Arabella Stuart*). In Aug. 1612 Parry was one of the commissioners appointed to regulate the king's income (Bacon, *Works*, ed. Spedding, xi. 314). He was returned for Berkshire in 1614. Soon afterwards he was suspended from the chancellorship and the privy council, and ejected from parliament, for interfering in the Stockbridge election (*Cal. State Papers*, Dom. 1611–18, p. 233). He was eventually restored to favour, but Sir John Daccombe was joined with him in the chancellorship (*Carew Letters*, Camd. Soc., p. 13). In September 1615 he took part in the debate on the royal expenditure. He died, without issue, in St. Mary, Savoy, on 24 or 31 May 1616 (*ib.* p. 34), and was buried in Westminster Abbey on 1 June (*Registers*, ed. Chester, p. 113). His wife was Dorothy Brooke of Bristol, a maid of honour to Queen Elizabeth. She survived her husband until 1624, when she was buried at Welford, Berkshire.

To Parry, Pierre de Vezignol dedicated his poem called 'Le Combat de la Princesse Areté à l'encontre du Roy Crœsus;' it is Addit. MS. 18672.

Many of Parry's letters are in the Cottonian and Harleian MSS. In Addit. MS. (Birch) 4160 is an extract from his copy-book, now preserved in the Pepysian Library in Magdalene College, Cambridge, besides copies of letters to and from him, dated 1603–6, his correspondents being James I and Cecil. There are also letters by him in Addit. MS. 5664; and warrants signed by him are in Addit. MSS. 5753, f. 233, and 5755, f. 143.

[Nichols's Progresses of James I, i. 253; Chamberlain's Letters (Camd. Soc.); Gardiner's Hist. of Engl. vols. i. ii.; Overall's Remembrancia; Birch's Memoirs of Queen Elizabeth.] G. G.

PARRY, THOMAS (1795–1870), bishop of Barbados, fourth son of Edmund Parry, rector of Llanferras, Denbigh, was born in Denbighshire in 1795. Matriculating from

Oriel College, Oxford, he took a first in mathematics and second *in literis humaniori-bus* at Michaelmas 1816, and became fellow and tutor of Balliol College. In 1817 he took orders, and received the college living of St. Leonard's, Colchester, while still continuing his tutorial duties. He proceeded M.A. in 1819.

Chosen in 1824, by Bishop Coleridge, as archdeacon of Antigua, he resided in that island for some years, devoting himself to the work of preparing the negro for freedom. He was transferred in 1840, as archdeacon, to Barbados. On 21 Aug. 1842 he was consecrated to the bishopric in Westminster Abbey, receiving at the same time the degree of D.D. Although the diocese of Barbados was at this date shorn of the Leeward Islands, it still included the whole of the Windward Islands and Trinidad; and this involved the bishop in much travelling. An account of one of his tours, in the 'Colonial Church Chronicle' of 1848, gives a good idea of the indefatigable energy which he threw into the work of his scattered diocese. After nearly twenty years of such work he was suddenly struck down by illness. Returning to England for rest, he endeavoured to arrange for retirement on a pension; but as the difficulties in the way appeared insuperable, he went back to his post for some years longer, having his son Henry (see below) as his archdeacon from 1861, and obtaining his consecration as bishop-coadjutor in 1868. Breaking down again in 1869, he returned to England, and settled at Malvern, Worcestershire, where he died on 16 March 1870. He was buried at West Malvern.

Parry was physically far from robust, but he possessed indomitable will, singleness of purpose, and a cheerful disposition. He was a 'moderate high-churchman.'

Parry published several sermons and tracts, the chief of which are: 1. 'Parochial Sermons preached in the West Indies,' Oxford, 1828. 2. 'A Practical Exposition of the Epistle to the Romans,' 1832, 12mo. 3. 'The Apostleship and Priesthood of Christ; an exposition of the Epistle to the Hebrews,' London, 1834, 12mo. 4. Two sermons in Watson's collection, 1845. 5. 'Ordination Vows,' a series of sermons, 1846. 6. 'Codrington College, Barbados,' an account of the institution, 1847. 7. 'The True Passover,' London, 1868.

He married Louisa, daughter of Henry Hutton, rector of Beaumont, Essex.

His son, Henry Hutton Parry (1827–1893), bishop of Western Australia, born in 1827, was educated at Rugby and Balliol College, Oxford, where he graduated B.A. in 1851; he was ordained the same year, and went out to his father's diocese as curate of Holy Trinity, Trinidad. In 1855 he went to Barbados as tutor of Codrington (Theological) College; in 1860 he was made archdeacon of Barbados, and on 10 May 1868 was consecrated as bishop-coadjutor to his father. On 20 May 1876 Parry was appointed to the see of Perth, Western Australia, and died at Bunbury, on a visitation, on 16 Nov. 1893. He was twice married.

[Times, 19 March 1870; Colonial Church Chronicle, vol. xxiv. 1870; Brit. Mus. Catalogue; Western Australia Papers, 16 Nov. 1893.]

C. A. H.

PARRY, THOMAS GAMBIER (1816–1888), inventor of the 'spirit fresco' process, born on 22 Feb. 1816, was only child of Richard Parry and Mary, daughter of Samuel Gambier and niece of James, lord Gambier [q. v.] His father and his grandfather, Thomas Parry of Banstead, Surrey, were directors of the East India Company. Parry was educated at Eton and at Trinity College, Cambridge, becoming B.A. in 1837, and M.A. in 1848. On leaving the university he purchased in 1838 the estate of Highnam, near Gloucester, where he resided for the remainder of his life. He raised Highnam from a small hamlet to an important parish with a beautiful church, built and endowed by himself. Having considerable skill as a painter, he adorned the walls of this church with frescoes of his own designing, and in order to insure their permanence he invented and employed a process to which he gave the name of 'spirit fresco,' and of which he published an account in 1880. This proved so successful that it was adopted by Sir Frederic Leighton in his frescoes at the South Kensington Museum, and by Ford Madox Brown in the town-hall at Manchester. In 1862 and the following years, during the restoration of Ely Cathedral, Parry painted mainly at his own expense, from his own designs, and unaided by other than mere mechanical assistance, the frescoes on the six eastern bays of the roof of the nave—a work of great difficulty, which occupied three years. In 1873 and 1874 he decorated the lantern of the same cathedral with similar frescoes, and later the roof of the baptistery. He also painted frescoes in St. Andrew's Chapel, Gloucester Cathedral, and the decorations on the roof of the nave in Tewkesbury Abbey, the work in every case being done gratuitously. Parry's experiments in fresco-painting mark a distinct epoch in the history of English art. Being recognised as the chief authority on decorative painting, he was appointed to report officially on 'Paint-

ing on Glass' in the Paris exhibition of 1867, and on 'Mosaic and Glass Painting' in the London exhibition of 1871. In 1887 he published a valuable work, entitled 'The Ministry of Fine Art.' He also formed a fine collection of Italian pictures and other works of art at Highnam Court.

In his own parish and neighbourhood Parry was a thoughtful and generous landlord and friend, and took a great interest in county and church affairs. Besides his work at Highnam, he founded and endowed in Gloucester the Free Hospital for Children, the St. Lucy's Home for orphans and for aged and incurable people, and the Gloucester Schools of Science and Art.

He was an accomplished linguist and musician, a great traveller, and a devoted archæologist. He also devoted much attention to landscape-gardening and horticulture at Highnam, and was one of the first to make a collection of pines (or *pinetum*), some of the varieties of this tree being subsequently called after his name. Parry died suddenly at Highnam on 28 Sept. 1888, being at the time of his death occupied on one of the paintings in St. Andrew's Chapel in Gloucester Cathedral. He was twice married: first, in 1839, to Anna Maria Isabella (*d.* 1848), daughter of Henry Fynes-Clinton of Welwyn, Hertfordshire; by her he had one daughter and five sons, the youngest and only surviving of whom, (Sir) Charles Hubert Hastings Parry, became director of the Royal College of Music. Parry married, secondly, Ethelinda, daughter of Francis Lear, dean of Salisbury, by whom he left two sons and four daughters. A portrait of Parry as a young man, drawn by Mrs. W. H. Carpenter, is in the print-room at the British Museum.

[Nicholls's Forest of Dean, 1863, p. 66; private information.] L. C.

PARRY, WILLIAM (*d.* 1585), conspirator, was the son of Harry ap David, a gentleman of good family of Northop, Flintshire, and his wife Margaret, daughter of Pyrs or Peter Conway, archdeacon of St. Asaph and rector of Northop (Dwnn, *Heraldic Visitations*, ii. 326; Le Neve, *Fasti*, i. 84). Harry ap David is stated by his son to have been of the guard to Henry VIII, to have been appointed to attend on the Princess Mary, and to have died about 1566, aged 108, leaving fourteen children by his first wife and sixteen by his second, Parry's mother.

Parry, or William ap Harry, as he was originally called, was early apprenticed to one Fisher of Chester, who 'had some small knowledge in law.' At Chester Parry attended a grammar school, but is said to have made frequent attempts to escape from his master. At last he succeeded, and came to London to seek his fortune. A marriage with a Mrs. Powell, widow, and daughter of Sir William Thomas, brought him some means, and he became attached to the household of William Herbert, first earl of Pembroke [q. v.], whom he served until the earl's death in 1570. Parry then entered the queen's service, receiving some small appointment at court, and soon afterwards made a second fortunate marriage with Catherine, widow of Richard Heywood, an officer in the king's bench. By this marriage, in addition to his own lands in Northop, worth 20*l.* a year, he became possessed of various manors in Lincolnshire and Woolwich, Kent, which his wife made over to him in spite of the entail devolving them upon Heywood's sons; this led to litigation in 1571 (*Proceedings of Privy Council*, 1571-5, p. 16; Hasted, *Kent*, ed. 1886, i. 151 *n.*)

Parry, however, soon squandered his own and his wife's money, and, probably with a view to avoiding his creditors, sought service as a spy abroad. His chief endeavour was to insinuate himself into the secrets of the English catholic exiles, and to report on their plans to Burghley; with this object he visited Rome, Siena, and other places. In 1577 he was again in England, and frequently appealed to Burghley for a salary, stating that he maintained two nephews at Oxford, a brother, and other relatives. In 1579 he fled precipitately without leave, probably again to avoid his creditors. He wrote to Burghley from Paris excusing his conduct, and Burghley still reposed confidence in him; for when his wife's nephew, Anthony Bacon [q.v.], was going abroad, Burghley strongly recommended Parry to him. The Earl of Essex endeavoured to make capital out of the confidence which Burghley thus appeared to place in Parry, and complained to the queen; but Burghley stated his willingness to be responsible if Bacon's loyalty suffered from his intercourse with Parry (Birch, *Memoirs*, i. 12, 13). About the same time Parry secretly joined the Roman catholic church.

In 1580 Parry again returned to England, and in November, after renewed proceedings by his creditors, he made a personal assault on Hugh Hare, one of the chief of them, in the Temple; the offence was quite unlike a felony, and the indictment was drawn up in the common form for a burglary. Parry was convicted and sentenced to death, in spite of his protest that he could 'prove that the Recorder spake with the jury, and the foreman did drink' (Jardine, *Criminal Trials*,

i. 246–76). He received a pardon from the queen, but was subject to further annoyance from Hugh Hare, against whom he petitioned the council on 17 Dec. 1581, stating that he had deserved better of his prince and country than to be thus tormented by a cunning and shameless usurer (*Cal. State Papers*, Dom. 1581–90, p. 33). He found sureties for his debts, one of whom was Sir John Conway [q. v.], a connection of his mother's.

In July 1582 he asked leave to travel for three years, and left the country 'with doubtful mind as to his return;' he began to 'mistrust his advancement in England.' He still pretended to reveal the secrets of the catholics to Burghley, but in reality was seeking to serve their cause. He began by strenuously urging a policy of conciliation towards them in England, and recommending pardon for some of the more distinguished catholic refugees, like John and Thomas Roper, Sir Thomas Copley [q. v.], and Charles Neville, sixth earl of Westmorland [q. v.], who, through the Conways, seems to have been distantly connected with Parry. But by degrees he became persuaded of the necessity for more violent courses; he fell into the hands of Charles Paget [q. v.] and Thomas Morgan (1543–1606?) [q. v.], and the reading of Cardinal Allen's works seems to have suggested to him the lawfulness of assassinating Elizabeth. He sought approval of his scheme in various quarters, but it seems to have been generally discountenanced. At Milan he 'justified himself in religion before the inquisitor;' thence he proceeded to Venice, and back to Lyons and Paris. In Paris he had an interview with Thomas Morgan and Paget, who, according to the later account by Robert Parsons, sent Parry to England without Parsons's knowledge, where he revealed their plans (*Letters, &c., of Cardinal Allen*, p. 392).

Parry landed at Rye in January 1584, and proceeded at once to court, where he disclosed the existence of a plot to murder the queen and organise an invasion from Scotland to liberate Mary and place her on the throne. On the strength of this revelation he demanded the mastership of St. Catherine's Hospital, near the Tower, but was refused. Meanwhile he received a reply from Cardinal Como to a letter he had addressed to the pope from Milan. He considered it a complete approval of his plan to murder Elizabeth, and it was generally accepted as such when published in England. The letter, however, contains no reference to any definite scheme, and merely expresses general approval of Parry's intentions; its significance entirely depends upon what Parry had informed the pope his intentions were, and that is not known.

Parry still hesitated, and resolved to try the effect of a protest in parliament against the persecution of catholics before proceeding to extreme measures. With this object he was elected, on 11 Nov. 1584, member for Queenborough, Kent. Meanwhile another perusal of Cardinal Allen's book seems to have strengthened his original determination, and he had various conferences with Edmund Neville (1560?–1618) [q. v.], whom he terms his 'cousin;' according to their confessions they both plotted treason, but each disclaimed any intention of carrying it out.

Parliament met on 23 Nov., and one of its first acts was to pass a bill 'against jesuits, seminary priests, and other such-like disobedient persons.' It met with unanimous approval, but on the third reading, on 17 Dec., Parry rose in his place and denounced it as 'a measure savouring of treasons, full of blood, danger, and despair to English subjects, and pregnant with fines and forfeitures which would go to enrich not the queen, but private individuals.' The house was astounded, and Parry was committed to the sergeant-at-arms, placed on his knees at the bar, and required to explain his words. He was carried off in custody and examined by the council. The next day he was released by an order from the queen (D'Ewes, *Journals*, pp. 340–1).

Six weeks afterwards Neville informed against his fellow-conspirator, stating that he had plotted to murder the queen while she was driving in the park. Parry was arrested on a charge of high treason, and placed in the Tower, whence he wrote a full confession to the queen and sent letters to Burghley and Leicester. On 11 Feb. 1584–5 he was expelled from parliament, and on 18 Feb. his trial began. Probably in the hope of pardon he pleaded guilty, but he subsequently declared his innocence, said that his confession was a tissue of falsehoods, and that Como had never given any countenance to the murder. He was condemned to death, and executed on 2 March in Westminster Palace Yard. On the scaffold he again declared his innocence, and appealed to the queen for a more lenient treatment of her catholic subjects. Special prayers and thanksgivings were ordered to be used in churches for the preservation of the queen after the discovery of Parry's plot (cf. *An Order of Praier and Thankesgiving . . . with a short extract of William Parries Voluntarie Confession written with his owne hand*, 1584, 4to).

An account of Parry's execution is among the manuscripts of Lord Calthorpe, vol. xxxi.

fol. 190, and on the back of fol. 191 is a poetical epitaph on him (*Hist. MSS. Comm.* 2nd Rep. App. p. 41). After his death a work, published, probably, at the instance of the government, and entitled 'A true and plaine Declaration of the Horrible Treasons practised by William Parry,' charged him with various atrocious crimes quite inconsistent with Burghley's confidence in him. It made depreciatory remarks on his birth and parentage, but little reliance can be placed upon them.

There is some doubt as to Parry's guilt, and it is improbable that he would ever have summoned up sufficient resolution to carry his scheme into effect even if he had been genuine in his intention. 'Subtle, quick, and of good parts,' he was extremely weak and vacillating, and his confession and letters convey the suspicion that he was not quite sane. Parry's nephew, according to Strype, had been with him in Rome, and the younger man subsequently served the Duke of Guise and Alexander of Parma; he was executed late in Elizabeth's reign for highway robbery.

[There are numerous letters from Parry to Burghley in Lansdowne MSS., where is also an account of the proceedings relative to his trial for assault on Hugh Hare; cf. also Harl. MSS. 787 No. 49, 895 No. 3, which gives his speech on the scaffold; Cal. State Papers, Dom. Ser.; Murdin's Burghley Papers, p. 440; Hist. MSS. Comm. 5th Rep. App. p. 213, 6th Rep. App. p. 306 *a*; Hatfield MSS. v. 25, 58, 59; Stubbes's Intended Treason of Doctor Parrie [1585]; A true and plaine Declaration of the Horrible Treasons practised by William Parry, &c., 1585, also reprinted with Sir W. Monson's Megalopsychy, 1681, fol.; D'Ewes's Journals, passim; Collection of State Tryals, 1719, i. 103-10; Cobbett's State Trials, i. 1097-1111; Jardine's Criminal Trials, i. 246-76; Journals of the House of Commons; Official Returns of Members of Parliament; Strype's Annals, passim; Camden's Elizabeth, ed. Hearne, ii. 426-30; Holinshed, iii. 1382-96; Somers's Tracts, i. 264; Foulis's Hist. of Romish Treasons, p. 342, &c.; Bartoli's Istoria della Compagnia di Giesù—l' Inghilterra, 1667, pp. 286-91; Hazlitt's Handbook and Collections, passim; Spedding's Bacon, viii. 37, x. 37, 55; Aikin's Memoirs of Elizabeth, ii. 143-6; Letters, &c., of Cardinal Allen, pp. 392-3; Dodd's Church History, ii. 152-3, and Tierney's Dodd, iii. 20, App. No. xiii.; Foley's Records of the English Jesuits, i. 327, 384, iv. 169; Pike's Annals of Crime; Lingard, Froude, Ranke, and Hallam's Histories; Gardiner, x. 144; Williams's Eminent Welshmen; Notes and Queries, 7th ser. vi. 468, vii. 76; cf. art. Elizabeth.] A. F. P.

PARRY, WILLIAM (*fl.* 1601), traveller, is the author of 'A New and Large Discourse of the Travels of Anthony Sherley, Kt.,' in Turkey, Persia, and Russia (1601). He accompanied Shirley [see Shirley, Sir Anthony] in all his wanderings in the track of John Newberie [q. v.], Ralph Fitch [q. v.], and Anthony Jenkinson [q. v.], and his account is amusing and observant. He describes the outward route by Flushing, the Hague, Cologne, Frankfort, the Alps, and Venice to Aleppo. The Englishmen were arrested by the Turks in Cyprus on the slanderous information of Italians; released on payment of backsheesh, they had to make their way to Tripoli in Syria in a small boat. The Syrians, according to Parry, 'sit all day drinking a liquor they call coffee, made of a seed like mustard.' Embarking on the Euphrates at Birrah, after visiting Antioch and Aleppo, Shirley and Parry sailed down the river for twenty-three days, and so reached Babylon, where their merchandise was seized, and only half its value given back. Informed against by a 'drunken Dutchman,' they hurried on from Babylon, where Parry describes the 'old tower of Babel, about the height of Paul's,' into Persia. They were lucky enough to escape the Turkish frontier guards, who threatened 'to cut them into gobbets,' and, passing through the country of the Kurds, 'altogether addicted to thieving, not much unlike the wild Irish,' they received a warm welcome at Casben from the shah. Parry gives a short account of the Persian court, and the manners and religion of the people, and condemns them as 'ignorant in all kinds of liberal or learned sciences, except in . horses' furniture, carpettings, and silk works.' Persian coppers, he says, are like 'our Bristow tokens.' After very honourable treatment the Englishmen took their leave for Russia. They were two months crossing the Caspian in stormy weather; from Astrakhan to Moscow was a journey of ten weeks more, seven of them up the 'mighty river of Volga.' At the Russian capital the English travellers, though at first entertained by a 'crew of aqua vitæ bellied fellows,' soon fell under suspicion, were put in confinement, and vexed with 'frivolous particularities,' as if spies. The English merchants in Moscow went bail for them; and the visitors were allowed to go on their way, after witnessing a great church and state procession, in which a monstrous bell of twenty tons weight was dragged by 3,500 men, as Parry relates, 'after the manner of our western bargemen in England.'

From Russia Parry returned home with some reputation for travel. John Davies (1565?-1618) [q. v.] of Hereford addressed to him a sonnet in praise of his daring. Parry's 'Discourse' was partly reprinted in Purchas's

'Pilgrimes,' and was reprinted by J. Payne Collier in his 'Illustrations of Early English Popular Literature,' 1864. On it was based 'The Travailes of the three English Brothers,' Thomas, Anthony, and Robert Shirley, a play, by John Day, William Rowley, and George Wilkins, 1607.

[Parry's Discourse. Other narratives of the same events, though without direct mention of Parry, are Shirley's own account of his Travels in Persia, 1613, and the Travels of the Three Brothers Shirley, 1825, containing reprints from all the narratives.] C. R. B.

PARRY, WILLIAM (1687–1756 ?), caligrapher and numismatist, son of Devereux Parry, *plebeius*, of the city of Hereford, matriculated from Jesus College, Oxford, on 19 Feb. 1705–6, and graduated B.A. in 1709, M.A. in 1712, and B.D. in 1719 (FOSTER, *Alumni Oxon.* 1500–1714, iii. 1122). He was elected to a fellowship in his college, and on 27 Sept. 1712 was appointed rector of Tellisford, Somerset (WEAVER, *Somerset Incumbents*, p. 198). In 1739 he was presented to the vicarage of Shipston-on-Stour, which is in a detached part of Worcestershire, enclosed in Warwickshire. He probably died about 1756.

He was famous for caligraphy, and wrote an elegant hand, resembling the italic print. Some of his manuscripts are so neatly written that they might easily be mistaken for well-executed typography. Several specimens of his caligraphic skill are extant in the Bodleian Library, and a beautiful transcript which he made of the statutes of his college is preserved among its archives. An account of a collection of his letters, filling a volume of about two hundred pages, was communicated by John Greswell to the 'Gentleman's Magazine' (June 1807, p. 502). In these Parry frequently mentions a work on which he was actively engaged, viz. 'Index Nummorum; or a Collection of the Names and the Value of all Sorts of Coins, antient and modern, arranged in alphabetical order.' Many of his poetical trifles appeared in the 'Gentleman's Magazine.'

[Letters written by Eminent Persons (1813), ii. 133; Macray's Cat. of the Rawlinson MSS. p. 857.] T. C.

PARRY, WILLIAM (1742 ?–1791), portrait-painter, son of John Parry (*d.* 1782) [q. v.], the blind harpist, was born about 1742. He studied in Shipley's school and the Duke of Richmond's gallery, and gained several Society of Arts premiums for drawing from the antique and the life. Later he joined the St. Martin's Lane Academy, and became a pupil of Sir Joshua Reynolds; at that time he was a member of the Incorporated Society of Artists, and contributed to its exhibitions in 1766 and the two following years. On leaving Reynolds, Parry, having become a protégé of Sir Watkin W. Wynne, went to practise near Wynnstay, and in 1770 was provided by his patron with the means to visit Italy; he studied for some years in Rome, where he made a copy of Raphael's 'Transfiguration' for Sir Watkin, and returned in 1775. He then settled for a time in London, and in 1776 was elected an associate of the Royal Academy; from that year to 1779 he was an exhibitor at the Academy, chiefly of small whole-length portraits, including one of his blind father playing draughts; but, meeting with little success, he again retired to Wales. In 1779 Parry lost his wife, a daughter of Henry Keene, the architect, and, according to Edwards, soon after departed for Rome, and remained there until the end of his life; but there must be some inaccuracy in this statement, as in 1787 and 1788 he was again an exhibitor at the Royal Academy, his address being in the Haymarket, London. His last few years, however, were certainly passed in Rome, where he obtained some employment, until the state of his health compelled him to return to England; he died immediately after his arrival, on 13 Feb. 1791. Parry etched a small profile portrait of his father as an admission ticket for his benefit concert.

[Edwards's Anecdotes of Painting; Redgrave's Dict. of Artists; Williams's Eminent Welshmen.] F. M. O'D.

PARRY, WILLIAM (1754–1819), congregational minister and tutor, was born on 25 Nov. 1754 at Abergavenny, Monmouthshire, where his father was a deacon of the baptist congregation. About 1760 the family removed to London; his father engaged in the woollen business, and resided at Stepney. On the advice of the minister of the congregational church at Stepney, Samuel Brewer, William entered the academy at Homerton, as a candidate for the ministry, on 8 Feb. 1774. He was received into the church at Stepney on 29 April 1774; soon afterwards preached with success at Gravesend in Kent, and declined an invitation from the church there. In 1780 he finished his course, left Homerton, and was ordained to the ministry at Little Baddow in Essex. While there he kept a school, and helped to organise the 'Benevolent Society for the Relief of Necessitous Widows and Children of Protestant Dissenting Ministers in the Counties of Essex and Herts,' established at Bishop's Stortford

in Hertfordshire on 26 Oct. 1789. In 1790 he actively aided in the dissenters' endeavours to obtain the repeal of the test and corporation acts, and published three letters to Lord Aylesford, chairman of a meeting of gentlemen and clergy held at Warwick on 2 Feb. 1790 to oppose the repeal of the acts. From that time he continued to publish tracts on subjects of religious and civil interest until within a few years of his death. In 1795 he supported the scheme for spreading the gospel in unenlightened parts of the county by the formation of the Essex Congregational Union. But his congregation fell off owing to the emigration to America of many of its leading members. He consequently accepted the tutorship of the academy of the Coward Trust, about to be removed in 1799 to Wymondley in Hertfordshire. This post he held for the rest of his life.

His lectures were noticeable for their simplicity and their avoidance of technical terms. Seventeen volumes of them in manuscript are in the Historical Library at New College, Hampstead. He died on 9 Jan. 1819, after a few weeks' illness, and was buried on 21 Jan. in the ground adjoining the congregational church at Hitchin. He was twice married —first, in 1780, to Rachel, daughter of Edward Hickman, minister of Back Street Independent Chapel, Hitchin, from 1758 to 1771; she died in 1791, leaving him with four children; and secondly, in 1793 or 1794, to Susannah, daughter of the Rev. William Lincoln of Bury, who survived him.

Parry's published works include: 1. 'Thoughts on such Penal Religious Statutes as affect the Protestant Dissenters,' London, 1791. 2. 'Vindication of Public and Social Worship,' London, 1792 (in answer to Gilbert Wakefield's 'Enquiry into the Expediency and Propriety of Public and Social Worship'). 3. 'An Enquiry into the Nature and Extent of the Inspiration of the Writers of the New Testament,' London, 1797, 1822. 4. 'Strictures on the Origin of Moral Evil,' London, 1808 (in answer to Edward Williams's 'Predestination to Life.' It was replied to by Thomas Hill in 'Animadversions on Parry's Strictures,' when Parry retorted in 5. 'Vindication of Strictures on the Origin of Moral Evil,' London, 1808.

[London Christian Instructor or Congregational Magazine, 1819, pp. 127, 257–61, 321–8, 385–92; manuscript Memorials of the Academical Institutions sustained by the Coward Trust, by the Rev. Samuel Newth, D.D., pp. 118–24 (in the Historical Library, MS. Division, of New College, Hampstead); Chaplin's Admonitions from the Dead (funeral sermon), and Turnbull's Address, passim; Memoir by Newton prefixed to 2nd edit. of Parry's Enquiry; Urwick's Nonconformity in Herts, pp. 606, 633, 650; Congregational Magazine, 1834, p. 132; Evangelical Magazine, 1818, p. 172. See also Coward College Correspondence MS. vol. i. letters 28 and 29, at New College.]

B. P.

PARRY, WILLIAM (*fl.* 1825), major of Lord Byron's brigade in Greece, was originally 'a firemaster in the navy,' in which he served with credit, and subsequently a clerk in the civil department of the ordnance at Woolwich. While Lord Byron was endeavouring to assist the Greeks, Thomas Gordon [q. v.], of Cairness in Aberdeenshire, an enthusiastic supporter of the Greek cause, employed Parry in 1823 to prepare a plan for supplying artillery. The result was an estimate that for 10,500*l.* an efficient corps could be organised in Greece. Gordon supported the plan, and offered personally to bear one-third of the cost; but the Greek committee in London decided to send out a corps on a much smaller scale. Parry was accordingly sent out with a few men, some of whom were skilled artisans capable of making the carriages in Greece, and stores. On 5 Feb. 1824 Byron wrote to Charles Hancock at Missolonghi: 'Amongst other firebrands, our firemaster Parry has just landed.' According to Trelawny, Parry was a 'rough burly fellow, never quite sober.' He prepared a plan for placing Missolonghi and the harbour in a state of efficient defence at a cost of a thousand dollars (Stanhope, App. p. 295), but actually did very little, probably because he had neither the money nor the men, his artisans having returned to England within three weeks of their arrival.

Parry kept Byron's accounts, and is said to have been his favourite butt at Missolonghi; he appears, however, to have repaid familiarity with devotion, and to have faithfully nursed the poet in his last illness, which terminated in 1824. In 1825 he published in London 'The Last Days of Lord Byron,' in which he highly praises Byron, and condemns the conduct of Colonel Stanhope, 'who had brought with him Nabob airs from Hindostan.' An absurd description of Jeremy Bentham is included. Trelawny thus sums up Parry's subsequent career: 'After three months' service in Greece, he returned to England, talked the Greek committee out of 400*l.*, and drank himself into a madhouse.'

[Parry's book; Trelawny's Records of Shelley, Byron, and the Author, 1887, p. 245; Col. Stanhope's Greece in 1823 and 1824, passim; Gamba's Narrative of Lord Byron's Last Journey to Greece, Paris, 1825; Moore's Memoirs; Gent. Mag. 1825;

Blackwood, August 1825; Works of Lord Byron, with letters, &c., and his Life by Moore, vi. 139.] W. B–r.

PARRY, Sir WILLIAM EDWARD (1790–1855), rear-admiral and arctic explorer, fourth son of Dr. Caleb Hillier Parry [q. v.], was born at Bath on 19 Dec. 1790. He entered the navy in 1803, on board the Ville de Paris, the flagship of Admiral Cornwallis, before Brest. He afterwards served in the North Sea and Baltic, and was promoted to the rank of lieutenant on 6 Jan. 1810. A few weeks later he was appointed to the Alexandria frigate, employed during the next three years in protecting the Spitzbergen whale fishery. During this time Parry paid much attention to the study and practice of astronomical observations, and constructed several charts of places on the coast of Norway, and of Balta Sound in the Shetland Islands, for which he received the thanks of the admiralty. In the beginning of 1813 he went out to North America to join the Hogue, from which, in August 1814, he exchanged into the Maidstone frigate, and in her and other ships continued on the North American station till 1817, when he returned to England. In the winter of 1813 he wrote 'Nautical Astronomy by Night,' or 'Practical Directions for knowing and observing the principal fixed Stars visible in the Northern Hemisphere.' Copies were handed about in the squadron to 'facilitate the acquisition of a species of knowledge highly conducive to the welfare of the naval service,' but the work was not published till 1816.

In 1818 he commanded the Alexander, a hired brig, under the orders of Captain (afterwards Sir John) Ross [q. v.], in his expedition to the Arctic Seas, and returned with Ross in November. Early in the next year he was appointed to the Hecla, in command of another expedition to discover the north-west passage, and sailed from Deptford in May, with the Griper brig in company. His instructions, which were necessarily conditional and vague, were to go up the west side of Baffin's Bay, through Lancaster Sound, and so, if possible, to Behring's Strait. He did not get as far as Behring's Strait, but he reached Melville Island, a point which even now, seventy-five years later, with the aid of steam, has not been passed. It was not till 1852 that McClure, coming from the opposite direction, and reaching a point on the north of Banks Land, which Parry had already seen and named, was able to connect the two positions by passing on foot across the ice, and show positively that the north-west passage was not blocked by land. In the autumn of 1820 the two ships returned safely, and came into the Thames in the middle of November, under the charge of the first lieutenant of the Hecla. Parry had landed at Peterhead on 30 Oct., and posted to London; his despatches, sent in advance by a whaler, reached the admiralty on 4 Nov., on which date he was promoted to the rank of commander. From 'the Bath and West of England Society for the Encouragement of Arts, Manufactures, and Commerce' he received a gold medal, and a silver vase of the value of five hundred guineas; he was presented also with the freedom of his native town and of many others; in the following February he was elected a fellow of the Royal Society; and with the officers and men of the expedition, he received the parliamentary grant previously offered as a reward for those who should first pass the meridian of 110° W. within the arctic circle.

The results and the large measure of success which had been obtained were held to warrant, and indeed to demand, another expedition, which was resolved on without delay. On 30 Dec. Parry was appointed to the Fury, which in May 1821 sailed from the Nore in company with the Hecla, commanded by George Francis Lyon [q. v.] Passing through Hudson's Strait and Foxe's Channel, he examined Repulse Bay, proved the accuracy of the observations made by Christopher Middleton (*d.* 1770) [q. v.], passed one winter at Winter Island, another at Igloolik, and traced the Fury and Hecla Strait to its junction with Regent Inlet. Through the summers of 1822 and 1823 this strait was blocked by ice, and, as symptoms of scurvy were beginning to show themselves, Parry judged it unadvisable to attempt a third winter in the ice. The ships arrived at Lerwick on 10 Oct., and were paid off at Deptford on 14 Nov. 1823. Parry had meantime been advanced to post-rank, 8 Nov. 1821, and was now appointed acting-hydrographer 1 Dec. 1823; but a few weeks later he was entrusted with the command of a third expedition in the Hecla, accompanied by the Fury, which sailed from Deptford on 8 May 1824, and, again attempting the passage by Lancaster Sound, wintered at Port Bowen. On 30 July 1825 both ships were forced ashore in Prince Regent's Inlet, and, though they were got off, it was found necessary to abandon the Fury. All the men were got on board the Hecla, but there was no room for the stores, and Parry considered it unsafe to make a longer stay. He accordingly returned to England, and on 22 Nov. was confirmed as hydrographer to the admiralty.

In the following April he proposed to the first lord to attempt to reach the pole from Spitzbergen, by travelling with sledge-boats over the ice or through any spaces of open water. The proposal was referred to the president and council of the Royal Society, and, on their approval, Parry was appointed again to the Hecla, and sailed from the Nore on 4 April 1827. On 14 May he was in latitude 81° 5′ 30″ N., and from the broken state of the ice believed he might have gone many miles further had he not judged it more important to secure the ship in some harbour before attempting the journey with the sledge-boats. This was effected in Treurenberg Bay, in latitude 79° 55′, on 20 June; and on the 21st the boats started under the immediate command of Parry himself. On the 24th, in latitude 81° 31′, the boats were hauled on the ice, which proved to be very rough, often soft and sloppy, and much broken; the sledge-boats too were very heavy, and the labour was excessive. It was impossible to make more than seven miles a day over the surface; very frequently not more than the half of it; and when, on 23 July, their latitude was found to be but 82° 45′, the task was judged hopeless. The fact, which they were slow to realise, was that the current was setting the ice-floes to the southward nearly as fast as the men could drag the sledges towards the north; for the last three days it set rather faster, and when, on the 26th, Parry decided to return, their latitude was some miles less than the 82° 45′, which is marked on the charts as 'Parry's farthest.' It was not only Parry's farthest, but the farthest north of civilised man till on 12 May 1876 Markham and Parr attained the latitude of 83° 20′, over the palæocrystic sea to the north of Smith Sound. Since then, in May 1882, in the same locality, the latitude of 83° 24′ was reached by the American expedition under Greely. The Hecla left Treurenberg Bay on 28 Aug., and arrived in the Thames on 6 Oct. When she was paid off, Parry resumed his duties as hydrographer till 13 May 1829, when he resigned, having accepted the appointment of commissioner for the Australian Agricultural Company. He had been knighted a few days before, 29 April; and on 1 July the university of Oxford conferred on him the degree of D.C.L.

In 1834 he returned to England; from March 1835 to February 1836 he was assistant poor-law commissioner in Norfolk; from April 1837 to December 1846 he was controller of the steam-department of the navy; and captain-superintendent of Haslar Hospital from December 1846 to 4 June 1852, when he was promoted to the rank of rear-admiral. In the latter part of 1853 he was appointed lieutenant-governor of Greenwich Hospital. During the autumn and winter of 1854 his health was most seriously broken, and in the summer of 1855 he went for medical treatment to Ems, where he died on 8 July. His body was brought to Greenwich, and buried there in the mausoleum of the hospital burial-ground. He married, in October 1826, Isabella Louisa, daughter of Lord Stanley of Alderley, by whom he had issue two daughters and two sons, the elder of whom, Edward, suffragan bishop of Dover (1830–1890), is separately noticed; the younger, Charles, a commander in the navy, died at Naples in 1868, and is the subject of a biography by his brother. His wife died in 1839, and he married for a second time, in 1841, Catherine Edwards, daughter of the Rev. Robert Hankinson, and widow of Mr. Samuel Hoare, by whom he had two daughters.

Parry's portrait, by Charles Scottowe, is in the museum of the Royal Naval College at Greenwich.

Parry was the author of: 1. 'Journal of a Voyage for the Discovery of a North-West Passage from the Atlantic to the Pacific, performed in the Years 1819–20 in H.M. Ships Hecla and Griper,' 4to, 1821. 2. 'Journal of a second Voyage for the Discovery of a North-West Passage . . . performed in the Years 1821–3, in H.M. Ships Fury and Hecla,' 4to, 1824. 3. 'Journal of a Third Voyage for the Discovery of a North-West Passage . . . performed in the Years 1824–5, in H.M. Ships Fury and Hecla,' 4to, 1826. 4. 'Narrative of an Attempt to reach the North Pole in Boats fitted for that purpose and attached to H.M. Ship Hecla, in the Year 1827,' 4to, 1828. These were all published by the authority of the admiralty. A neat and convenient abridgement of the three voyages for the discovery of a north-west passage, in 5 vols. 16mo, was published in 1828.

[The career of Parry as an arctic explorer is to be best studied in his own Journals; his Life, written by his son Edward in 1857, which ran through many editions, dwells, with a natural bias, on the religious side of his character, which was strongly marked. The memoir in Marshall's Roy. Nav. Biogr. viii. (suppl. pt. iv.) 315, is a good notice of his professional life. See also Gent. Mag. 1826, ii. 233-9.]

J. K. L.

PARS, HENRY (1734–1806), draughtsman and chaser, born in 1734, was the son of a chaser and elder brother of William Pars,

[q. v.] He was brought up to his father's craft, but from about 1763 to his death he kept a drawing academy at 10 Strand (on the site now occupied by Simpson's restaurant and cigar divan), which had been founded by William Shipley, the main originator of the Society of Arts. Thither students went to be prepared for the academy in St. Martin's Lane, and it was long known by the name of Pars's school. He died on 7 May 1806, and was buried in the churchyard of Pentonville Chapel, Islington.

His brother, Albert Pars, was a successful modeller in wax.

[Roget's 'Old' Water-colour Society; Ackermann's Repository of Arts; Notes and Queries, 4th ser. iv. 109; Redgrave's Dict.] C. M.

PARS, WILLIAM (1742–1782), portrait-painter and draughtsman, born in London on 28 Feb. 1742, was the son of a chaser. He studied at the St. Martin's Lane academy, and also in the Duke of Richmond's Gallery. In 1761 he exhibited a portrait and miniatures at the Incorporated Society of Artists, and became a member of the Free Society of Artists in 1763. In 1764 he obtained the Society of Arts' medal for an historical painting, and in June of the same year he was selected by the Dilettanti Society to accompany, as draughtsman, Dr. Chandler and Mr. Revett to Greece. The result was published in 'Ionian Antiquities,' which was illustrated from Pars's drawings [see CHANDLER, RICHARD, 1738-1810]. He returned on 2 Dec. 1766, and soon after accompanied Henry Temple, second viscount Palmerston [q. v.], to the continent, making drawings in Switzerland, the Tyrol, and Rome. In 1769 he contributed seven views from Greece to the first exhibition of the Royal Academy. He was elected an associate in 1770, and in the following year he sent eight European views, chiefly of Switzerland and the Tyrol, together with one portrait. He contributed regularly (chiefly portraits) to the academy exhibitions till 1776. In the summer of the previous year he had started for Rome on the students' pension of the Dilettanti Society, and he remained there till the autumn of 1782, when he died of fever.

A selection of his Greek drawings was engraved by William Byrne for the Dilettanti Society; five of his Swiss drawings, including the 'Mer de Glace,' were engraved by Woollett; and several others of his drawings were aquatinted by Paul Sandby.

Many of his drawings made for the Dilettanti Society are in the British Museum, and others are to be found at the South Kensington Museum, the Whitworth Museum at Manchester, and in other collections of the English School of Water-colours, of which he may be regarded as one of the founders.

[Redgrave's Dict.; Roget's 'Old' Water-colour Society; Catalogues of Royal Academy, &c.] C. M.

PARSELL, THOMAS (1674–1720), head-master of Merchant Taylors' School, son of Thomas Parsell, was born on 23 Aug. 1674. He was admitted into Merchant Taylors' School on 11 Sept. 1684. In June 1693 he was elected to a scholarship at St. John's College, Oxford, whence he graduated B.A. 1697, M.A. 1701, B.D. and D.D. 1706. In 1701 he was appointed first under-master of his old school, and in 1707 head-master, being then described as 'an eminent grammarian.' He died in July 1720, and was buried at St. Mary Abchurch in the city of London.

Parsell's chief literary work was a translation of the Book of Common Prayer into Latin. The first edition, in 1706, 12mo, bears the title of 'Litvrgia, seu Liber Precum Communium in Ecclesia Anglicana receptus.' The Psalms, Epistles, and Gospels are described as being taken from Castellio's version, the rendering of the rest being Parsell's own. The work is dedicated to John [Williams], bishop of Chester, and the author is described in it as fellow of St. John's College, Oxford. A second edition appeared in 1713, a third in 1720, and by 1759 it had reached its seventh edition.

Parsell also edited, for school use, the 'Panegyricus' of the younger Pliny, 1716, 8vo, chiefly from the Delphin edition; and, according to Greenwood (*English Grammar*, 1722, p. 228), he wrote 'An Explanation of the Syntax in our Common Grammar,' printed for Bonwick in St. Paul's Churchyard, which is possibly identical with the anonymous 'Enchiridion Syntaxis Lilianæ constrictius,' London, 1705, 12mo.

[Wilson's History of the Merchant Taylors' School; Robinson's Registers of Merchant Taylors' School, i. 313; Marshall's Latin Prayer-Book of Charles II, p. 37; Notes and Queries, 5th ser. viii. 148.] J. H. L.

PARSLEY or PERSLEY, OSBERT (1511–1585), musical composer, born in 1511, and for fifty years singing master at Norwich Cathedral, was quoted by Morley in 1597 with qualified approval for his ingenuity in composing a canon upon a subject in plain song. His treatment of the hymn 'Salvator Mundi' is the example especially noted (*Plain Introduction to Practicall Musick*, pp. 96–8). William Jackson has commented upon this pas-

sage: 'A canon upon a plain song is the most difficult part of composition. . . . This of Parsley's has many faults which nothing can excuse but its being a canon upon a plain song' (*ib.* ed. 1608, with manuscript notes, in Brit. Mus.)

Among manuscript music by Parsley preserved in the principal libraries are: (1) 'Conserva me,' (2) 'Benedicam Dominum,' and (3) 'Domine quid multiplicati,' in lute notation (Brit Mus. Addit. MS. 29246, ff. 8, 12 *b*). 4. Te Deum, *a* 4. 5. Benedictus, *a* 4. 6. 'Perslis' or 'Pslyes Clock,' *a* 5 (*ib.* 30480–4, ff. in Cantus 4, 11, 70 *b*). 7. Spes nostra *a* 5 (*ib.* 31390, f. 11 *b*). 8. In Nomine (*ib.* 32377, f. 20 *b*).

[Blomefield's Hist. of Norfolk, iv. 27; authorities quoted.] L. M. M.

PARSON, THOMAS (1631–1681 ?), dissenting divine, born in 1631, was second son of a Thomas Parson of London, and possibly a grandson of Thomas Parsonne of Wisbech in the Isle of Ely (see Sir T. PHILLIPS, *Cambridge Visitation*, 1619). He was admitted to Pembroke College, Cambridge, on 19 June 1647. In 1650 he was nominated fellow by Cromwell. On 14 May 1654, being then M.A., he was publicly ordained by the fourth London classis at St. Bennet's Gracechurch (*Minutes of the Fourth London Classis*, transcript), and he accepted a call to the church of Chingford in Essex. In 1655 Robert Plume had taken his place as minister there (DAVID, *Nonconformity in Essex*, p. 280). At the twenty-first synod of the provincial assembly of London, May–November 1657, Parson was a ministerial delegate of the sixth classis, and was then minister of St. Michael, Wood Street. At subsequent synods he acted successively as scribe and assessor, and at the twenty-fifth synod (1658–9) he was ordered, along with Mr. Pinchbeck, to draw up a form of a letter to be sent to the several ministers of London who were thought to be fitted for holding office in the synod, and present it to the grand committee for reformation. This may be the origin of 'A Seasonable Exhortation of Sundry Ministers in London to the people of their respective congregations,' which was published 23 Jan. 1659–60, and which Parson signs as minister of St. Michael, Wood Street. In the twenty-sixth synod (November 1659–May 1660) he was again chosen assessor.

According to Calamy, he was held in great esteem among the city ministers. He was ejected from St. Michael's, Wood Street, in 1662. After being silenced, 'he took great pains in fitting the first edition of Gouldman's "Dictionary" for the press. The excellent epistle before it is his, and an index of authors was drawn up by him, and he searched and consulted them, though his name is not mentioned' (CALAMY, *Account*, p. 34; *Continuation*, p. 37). None of the subsequent editions of Gouldman's 'Dictionary' [for which see GOULDMAN, FRANCIS] make any reference to Parson.

On 10 April 1681 Thomas Parsons, goldsmith, who may perhaps be identified with the divine, was buried at St. Mary Aldermary (*Harl. Soc. Reg.* vols. v. and vii.) On 25 Feb. 1669–70 Jane, the wife of Thomas Parsons, was buried at St. Michael's, Cornhill.

A sermon 'of saving faith,' by Parson, was printed in the 'Morning Exercise,' London, 1660; reprinted 1676, London, and again in the 'Morning Exercise,' 1845 (5th edit. v. 345 sq.)

[Sir T. Phillips's Cambridge Visitation, 1619; Watt's Bibl. Brit.; Nonconformist's Memorial, i. 167; 'A Seasonable Exhortation' (Brit. Mus.); Harl. Soc. Registers: vol. iii. St. Dionis Backchurch, vol. v. St. Mary Aldermary, vol. vii. St. Michael's, Cornhill, vol. ix. St. James's, Clerkenwell, and vol. xiii. Marriages at Clerkenwell; information from C. E. Searle, formerly master of Pembroke College.] W. A. S.

PARSONS, ABRAHAM (*d.* 1785), traveller and consul, was bred to the sea, his father being a merchant captain. In early life he visited many countries in command of merchant vessels. He then set up in business as a merchant at Bristol, but was not successful. In 1767 the Turkey Company appointed him their consul and marine factor at Scanderoon in Asia Minor, a post he held for six years, and resigned on account of the unhealthiness of the climate. He then began travelling for commercial purposes, making several journeys in Asia Minor, and travelling from Scanderoon, through the mountains to Aleppo, crossing the desert from Aleppo to Baghdad, ascending the Euphrates to Heylah, and then descending the stream to Bussorah, where he was during the siege of that place by a Persian army in 1775. He next visited Bombay, made a lengthy voyage along the whole west coast of India, visiting all parts as far as Goa. He returned by way of the Red Sea and Egypt, visiting Mocha, Suez, Cairo, and Rosetta. He got as far westward as Leghorn, where he died in 1785.

Parsons bequeathed a manuscript narrative of his travels to his brother-in-law, the Rev. John Berjew, by whose son (the Rev. John Paine Berjew of Bristol) it was edited and published in 1808, under the title of 'Account of Travels in Asia and Africa,' London, 4to. A

paper by Parsons on 'A Phenomenon at Bussorah' appeared in 'Nicholson's Journal' (London) in the same year.

[Parsons's Travels in Asia and Africa.]

H. M. C.

PARSONS, ANDREW (1616–1684), dissenting minister, was son of John Parsons of Milton, Somerset (*Harl. Soc. Publ.* v. 192; LEE, *History of Thame*). He entered Christ Church, Oxford, matriculating on 20 June 1634, in his eighteenth year, and proceeded B.A. on 8 July 1635, and M.A. on 20 April 1638. Returning to his native county, he was beneficed there for some years before the outbreak of the civil wars. Being driven to London, he is said to have been sent to Wem, Shropshire, 'by Pym when that town was garrisoned by the parliament' (CALAMY). But he does not appear to have been appointed to the rectory before 23 June 1646, when it was sequestered, and he was presented to it by the committee for plundered ministers (cf. *Addit. MS.* 15671, ff. 263*b*, 267*a*).

In 1648 he signed the attestation of the ministers of Shropshire to the truth of Jesus Christ, in imitation of the action of the London ministers. Under the Commonwealth he represented Wem as a member of the classical presbytery of Prees in the province of Shropshire (*Diaries and Letters of Philip Henry*, p. 34). As a royalist presbyterian he 'ran hazards when Charles passed with his army to Worcester;' and he sent a horse and arms to aid Sir George Booth [q. v.] in his rising in Cheshire (CALAMY).

Parsons was in possession of Wem at the Restoration, but was prosecuted in August 1660 for alleged seditious preaching against the king 'since June 24 last' (*State Papers*, Dom. Car. II, xi. 117). According to Neal (iv. 271), he was fetched from his home in December by six soldiers (see CALAMY, *Account*, p. 555; SYLVESTER, *Reliq. Baxt.* iii. 94). Parsons was tried at Shrewsbury before Lord Newport, Serjeant Turner, and others on 28 and 29 May 1662 (Calamy erroneously dates this second trial 1661). He was fined 200*l.*, and ordered to be imprisoned till the fine was paid (see also *Conformists' Fourth Plea*, p. 32). Parsons remained in prison three months, his living being 'presently' sequestered by the chancellor of Lichfield. His pardon was then secured by Lord Newport. On 11 Sept. 1662 his fine was remitted, and he was thereupon discharged from prison (*State Papers*, Dom. Car. II, entry book 7, No. 236).

Parsons stayed in Shropshire till 1663 (*Diaries and Letters of Philip Henry*, p. 127). Removing to London, he became assistant to Thomas Wadsworth at the Maid Lane presbyterian conventicle in Globe Alley, Southwark, 1672–6 (WILSON, *Dissenting Churches*, iv. 154; *Hist. MSS. Comm.* 11th Rep. vii. 15). On the death of Wadsworth, Richard Baxter succeeded to the pastorate, and Parsons was called to the White Hart Yard congregation (Bridge Street, Covent Garden). Afterwards Baxter also ministered at White Hart Yard. 'During the time that Mr. Baxter held the meeting-house (to 1682, when his congregation was dispersed), Mr. Andrew Parsons preached there on one part of the day till the severity of the times compelled him to desist' (WILSON, iii. 566). He died on 1 Oct. 1684 (see *Life of Philip Henry*, p. 257), and was buried in London.

Parsons wrote: 'Serviceable Counsel to an afflicted people, in a letter to the distressed inhabitants of Wem in the county of Salop, after the dreadful fire which consumed that market town, March 3, 1676–7,' London, 1677.

[Foster's Alumni Oxon. 1500–1714; Neal's Puritans, iv. 271; and authorities given above.]

W. A. S.

PARSONS, BARTHOLOMEW (1574–1642), divine, was a native of Somerset, and of the same family as Robert Parsons (1546–1610) [q. v.], the jesuit. He entered Oriel College, Oxford, in 1590, being then aged sixteen or thereabouts, and graduated B.A. on 29 Jan. 1599–1600, M.A. on 9 July 1603, and B.D. on 28 May 1611. He took holy orders, and preached frequently 'in the parts about Oxford, being much followed and admired for his hospitality and preaching.' He was appointed chaplain to the bishop of Salisbury, and in 1605 rector of Manningford-Bruce, Wiltshire. In 1611 he became rector of Collingbourne-Kingston, on the presentation of the dean and chapter of Winchester, and in 1620 rector of Ludgershall, both in Wiltshire, holding the latter incumbency till his death (cf. *State Papers*, Dom. cccxxvii, 29 June 1636). He died in February 1641–2, and was buried under the south wall of the chancel of Ludgershall church on 27 Feb. 1641–2.

Of his sons, Bartholomew matriculated from Gloucester Hall on 7 Nov. 1634, and proceeded B.A. from Balliol on 31 Jan. 1637–8. On 11 July 1648 it was reported to the committee of both kingdoms at Derby House that he was committed prisoner to Peterhouse, Cambridge, for raising arms against the parliament. On 16 Nov. following he was discharged (*State Papers*, Interregnum, D xvi.) Another son, John, matri-

culated from Queen's College, Oxford, on 6 April 1638.

Bartholomew the elder published eight sermons between 1616 and 1637; the earliest, dedicated to William Herbert, earl of Pembroke, was entitled: 'The Barren Trees Doome. A Sermon preached at Newberg on the 5th day of August, being the day of his majesties most happy deliverance from the bloody conspiracy of the Earle of Gowry and his brother Alexander,' London, 1616. Another, entitled 'Boaz and Ruth blessed, or a Sacred Contract honoured with a solemne benediction,' Oxford, 1633, which was dedicated to 'my much respected friends Mr. Peregrine Thistlethwaite the Yonger, esq., and Mrs. Dorothy Thistlethwaite, his wife,' was reprinted in vol. ii. of 'Conjugal Duty set forth in a Collection of . . . Wedding Sermons,' London, 1736, 12mo. A third was 'preached at the funerall of Sir Francis Pele, baronet, at Collingbourne-Kingston in the county of Wilts, on the 8 day of December 1635,' Oxford, 1636. Two were published at Oxford in 1637.

[Foster's Alumni; Wood's Athenæ Oxon. ii. 25, and Fasti, i. 299, 343; Shadwell's Registrum Orielense, p. 95; Watt's Bibl. Brit. In the church of Collingbourne-Kingston there is a monument to the memory of Parsons's infant daughter, died 25 Feb. 1620. Information kindly sent by the Rev. H. F. Gibson, rector of Collingbourne-Kingston.] W. A. S.

PARSONS, BENJAMIN (1797–1855), congregational minister, was born on 16 Feb. 1797 at Nibley in Gloucestershire. His father, Thomas Parsons (*d.* 1803), member of an old family of yeomen established at Uley in Gloucestershire, was pious and intelligent, but unsuccessful in business. His mother (*d.* 1812) was Anna Stratford, also of an old farmer family. After attending the parsonage school at Dursley and the grammar school at Wotton-under-Edge, he was apprenticed for seven years to a tailor at Frampton-on-Edge. During his apprenticeship he made himself a good Latin scholar, and in 1815 became a teacher at the Sunday-school then first established at Frampton. He joined the church in Lady Huntingdon's connection at Rodborough Tabernacle in 1821, and on 8 Sept. of the same year entered Cheshunt College. After occupying a pulpit in Swansea for nine months in 1825, and a short stay at Rochdale, he was ordained to the church at Ebley, near Stroud in Gloucestershire, in August 1826. Ebley was the principal scene of his labours for the rest of his life. A chapel had been built in 1797, but there was no school. Parsons at once energetically devoted his attention to the education of the people. He lectured to the men in the evening, established a night-school in a little chapel at Paken Hill, and started a provident fund in 1832. A day-school was opened in 1840. Great success attended his efforts, and he has been called the Oberlin of Gloucestershire. To support himself and his family he also kept a school of a higher class in the parsonage. He preached at Ebley for the last time, owing to ill-health, on 24 Oct. 1854. He died on 10 Jan. 1855, and was buried at Ebley. He married, on 3 Nov. 1830, Amelia, daughter of Samuel Fry of Devonport, by whom he had several children.

Parsons was essentially a gospel preacher, but he had the reputation of applying his pulpit to political purposes. He certainly strove to instil into his hearers what he judged to be just views of the anti-slavery cause and the repeal of the corn laws. But his three principal objects were the education of the people on the voluntary system, temperance, and the strict observance of the Sabbath. His writings exhibit considerable humour, and on occasion a scathing sarcasm. His letters to his wife and children are full of a deep affection.

He published: 1. 'Why have you become a Pædobaptist? A Dialogue between Hezekiah Hastie, a baptist, and Simon Searche, a Pædobaptist' (under the pseudonym John Bull), Stroud, 1835. 2. 'Anti-Bacchus,' London, 1840; New York, 1840 (edited by J. Marsh); London, 1843. 3. 'The Wine Question Settled,' London, 1841. 4. 'The Mental and Moral Dignity of Women,' London, 1842, 1849, 1856. 5. 'Education, the Birthright of every Human Being,' London, 1845; Leeds, 1864 (4th ed.) 6. 'A Short Memoir of Elizabeth P. Parsons' (his daughter), Stroud, 1845. 7. 'Buy the Truth and sell it not,' London, 1846. 8. 'The Unconstitutional Character of the Government Plan of Education,' London, 1847? 9. 'Tracts for Fustian Jackets and Smock Frocks,' Stroud, issued in penny numbers from the summer of 1847 to early in 1849. 10. 'A Letter to the Clergy of the Borough of Stroud,' Stroud, 1847? 11. 'The Greatness of the British Empire,' London, 1851 (the substance of lectures on English history delivered at Ebley, Stroud, and Cheltenham). 12. 'A Letter to Richard Cobden on the Impolicy . . . of State Education,' London, 1852. 13. 'A Letter to the Earl of Derby on the Cruelty and Injustice of opening the Crystal Palace on the Sabbath,' London, 1853.

[Hood's Earnest Minister, a record of the Life . . . of Benjamin Parsons, passim. A por-

trait is prefixed. London Cat. of Books; Evangelical Mag. 1856, p. 711; Allibone's Dict. of English Literature.] B. P.

PARSONS, EDWARD (1762-1833), congregational minister, descended from a good Irish family, was born in Stepney on 16 July 1762. Being brought under the notice of the Countess of Huntingdon, he became one of the earliest students of her college at Trevecca. On leaving the college he went to Tunbridge Wells to minister in Lady Huntingdon's connexion, and thence to Norwich, where his health gave way under stress of work. Subsequently, after a brief ministry at Bristol, he went to Wigan at the countess's request, and a good congregation was formed there. He spent 1781 at the chapel at St. Saviour's Gate, York. Early in 1784 he went to London to take charge of the chapel in Mulberry Gardens, Wapping, but he soon retired from Lady Huntingdon's connexion. Joining the congregationalists, he preached for some months at the independent church in Cannon Street, Manchester, and afterwards became assistant at the White Chapel, Leeds. On 17 Feb. 1785 the minister, John Edwards [q. v.], died, and Parsons succeeded him. The White Chapel, though several times enlarged, became too small for the congregation, and the present Salem Chapel was built in 1791. From 1786 he preached annually for forty years at Tottenham Court Chapel.

In 1795 Parsons took a very prominent part in the establishment of the London Missionary Society, of which he was a director for some years. In August 1813 he assisted in organising an auxiliary of the society at Leeds for the West Riding of Yorkshire. He was one of the trustees of the 'Evangelical Magazine' from its beginning, in 1793, till his death. In 1832 he resigned his post at Leeds, but still occasionally preached in London. He died at Douglas, Isle of Man, on 29 July 1833.

Parsons was twice married. By his second wife, a daughter of James Hamilton, M.D. (1740-1827), of Dunbar, and of Winterfield Hall, Belhaven, he had a large family, including Edward, noticed below, and James (1799-1877), separately noticed.

Parsons was justly popular as a preacher, and in that capacity proved himself both practical and eloquent. There are portraits of him in the 'Evangelical Magazine' for October 1797, and in Morrison's 'Fathers and Founders of the London Missionary Society,' 1844, p. 429. An engraving by J. Ogborne (after Singleton), representing Parsons in the act of preaching, was published in 1789. The face was afterwards altered to that of Timothy Priestley [q. v.]

He published many separate sermons, and of the numerous religious tracts which he issued between 1791 and 1832 the chief are: 1. Under the pseudonym 'Vindex,' 'A Letter to the Author of a Candid Inquiry [into the Democratic Schemes of the Dissenters],' Leeds, 1801; 2nd edit., entitled 'A Vindication of the Dissenters against the Charge of Democratic Scheming.' This was replied to by 'The Inquirer' in 'The Guilt of Democratic Scheming fully proved against the Dissenters,' Bradford, 1802, when Parsons retorted in an Appendix to his 'Vindication,' and proclaimed 'The Inquirer' to be William Atkinson, lecturer, of Bradford. 2. 'On Self-Possession in Preaching,' London, 1832. 3. 'Tracts for Infant Churches,' London, 1832. He also edited the works of Dr. Philip Doddridge [q. v.], Leeds, 1802-5, 1811, and of Jonathan Edwards, Leeds, 1806 (with Edward Williams); David Simpson's 'A Plea for the Deity of Jesus,' London, 1812, with a memoir of the author, and a preface entitled 'The Spirit of Modern Socinianism exemplified;' the works of Stephen Charnock [q. v.], London, 1815, and with Thomas Scales and Richard Winter Hamilton [q. v.], 'A Selection of Hymns . . . for the Use of the Protestant Dissenting Congregations of the Independent Order,' Leeds, 1822, 1835. He abridged Neal's 'History of the Puritans,' London, 1812.

EDWARD PARSONS (1797-1844), the eldest son, born in 1797, entered the Homerton Academy about 1812, and left in December 1817. He was ordained to the ministry of Sion Chapel, Halifax, in 1818. From 1821 to 1846 he assisted John Clayton (1754-1843) [q. v.] at the Weigh House in London, and from 1826 to 1829 was minister there in succession to Clayton. From November 1836 to April 1839 he was minister at the newly formed church in Harley Street, Bow. Salem Chapel, Mile-end Road, was built for him in 1839, and he remained there till his death, on 18 Nov. 1844. The building is now used as a Roman catholic place of worship. He was a trustee of the 'Evangelical Magazine' in 1826 and 1827.

His published works include: 1. 'Histories of St. Bartholomew's Day,' Halifax, 1824. 2. 'History in all Ages' (anon.), London, 1830, 1839 (9th edit.), 1849 (17th edit.), 1853, 1857, 1861 (29th edit.) 3. 'History of the Jews of all Ages' (anon.), Leeds, 1832. 4. 'History of Leeds, Bradford, Wakefield,' &c., Leeds, 1834. 5. 'The Tourist's Companion . . . from Leeds and Selby to Hull,' London, 1835. 8. 'Geography in all

Ages,' London, 1858. Five sermons by him were published in the 'Pulpit.'

[Miall's Congregationalism in Yorkshire, pp. 155–6, 163–4, 174–5, 177, 180, 268–9, 304–7, 388; Morison's Fathers and Founders of the London Missionary Society, pp. 345–54; Pike's Ancient Meeting Houses, p. 372; Memorials of the Clayton Family, pp. 347; information from Mrs. Francis, Crouch House, Colchester; church-book of Harley Street Chapel, communicated by Mr. Samuel Dean.] B. P.

PARSONS, Mrs. ELIZA (*d.* 1811), novelist and dramatist, was the only daughter of a wine merchant of Plymouth named Phelp. At an early age she married Mr. Parsons, a turpentine merchant of Stonehouse, near Plymouth. In consequence of losses in business caused by the American war, Parsons moved to London, where, at a house near Bow Bridge, formerly known as the Bow China House, he built warehouses and workmen's dwellings, and for three years had every prospect of success. In 1782, however, his property was destroyed by fire, and it is said that only Mrs. Parsons's presence of mind saved the whole of Bow from destruction. She courageously ordered the workmen's houses to be pulled down, and thus the spreading of the fire was prevented. Parsons was thereupon obliged to relinquish business, and obtained an appointment in the lord-chamberlain's office at St. James's. Through the favour of the Marchioness of Salisbury, Mrs. Parsons was granted a small place in the same department.

At her husband's death Mrs. Parsons turned to novel-writing as a means of providing for her children. Her first book, 'The History of Miss Meredith,' in two volumes, appeared in 1790. It was dedicated to the Marchioness of Salisbury, and among the subscribers were the Prince of Wales, Mrs. Fitzherbert, Mrs. Elizabeth Montagu [q. v.], and Horace Walpole.

In 1792 she produced a play, 'The Intrigues of a Morning; or an Hour at Paris.' It was acted at Covent Garden on 18 April, for the benefit of Mrs. Mattocks, and repeated for Mr. Hull's benefit at the same theatre. Munden and Fawcett took part in the representation. The play, a poor version of Molière's 'Monsieur de Pourceaugnac,' is a farce in two acts (Genest, *Hist. of the Stage*, vii. 70).

She died on 5 Feb. 1811, at Leytonstone in Essex. Of her eight children, three sons and one daughter died before her; four daughters, all married, survived her.

Mrs. Parsons wrote above sixty volumes of novels, but not one of them rises above mediocrity. Besides the works already mentioned, she wrote: 1. 'The Errors of Education,' 2 vols. 1792. 2. 'Woman as she should be; or the Memoirs of Mrs. Menville,' 4 vols. 1793. 3. 'The Castle of Wolfenbach: a German Story,' 2 vols. 1793. 4. 'Lucy,' 3 vols. 1794. 5. 'The Voluntary Exile,' 5 vols. 1795. 6. 'The Mysterious Warning,' 4 vols. 1796. 7. 'Women as they are,' 4 vols. 1796. 8. 'Murray House,' 3 vols. 1804. 9. 'The Convict; or Navy Lieutenant,' 4 vols. 1807. Baker (*Biogr. Dramatica*, i. 561–3) gives the following titles, but omits the dates of publication: 10. 'Ellen and Julia,' 2 vols. 11. 'The Girl of the Mountains,' 4 vols. 12. 'An Old Friend with a New Face,' 3 vols. 13. 'Anecdotes of Two well-known Families,' 3 vols. 14. 'The Valley of St. Gothard,' 3 vols. 15. 'The Miser and his Family,' 4 vols. 16. 'The Peasant of Ardenne Forest,' 4 vols. 17. 'The Mysterious Visits,' 4 vols. She also translated in 1804 six of La Fontaine's 'Tales,' under the title of 'Love and Gratitude.'

[Baker's Biogr. Dramatica, i. 561–3, ii. 328; Watt's Bibl. Brit.; Notes and Queries, 3rd ser. iv. 373, 7th ser. i. 113; Gent. Mag. 1811 pt. i. p. 195.] E. L.

PARSONS, ELIZABETH (1749–1807), 'the Cock Lane ghost,' daughter of Richard Parsons, deputy parish clerk of St. Sepulchre's in the city of London, was born in Cock Lane, an obscure turning between Newgate Street and West Smithfield, in 1749. Among other means of gaining a livelihood her father was in the habit of letting lodgings. One of his lodgers in 1759 was a certain William Kent, a native of Norfolk. Kent's wife had died in 1756, shortly before his arrival in London, and while in Parsons's house he was privately living with his deceased wife's sister Fanny Lynes. The latter on one occasion, when Kent was absent in the country, had Elizabeth Parsons, a 'little artful girl about eleven years of age,' to sleep with her. In the night the sleepers were disturbed by extraordinary noises, which Fanny interpreted as a warning of her own death. Neighbours were called in to hear the sounds, which continued to be heard in an intermittent fashion until Kent and his sister-in-law left Cock Lane, and went to live at Bartlett Court, Clerkenwell. There Fanny died on 2 Feb. 1760, and her coffin was laid in the vault of St. John's Church.

The noises in Cock Lane ceased for a year and a half after Fanny left the house, but they recommenced in January 1762, shortly after the successful institution of a suit against Parsons for the recovery of a debt by his old lodger Kent. Elizabeth Parsons,

from whose bedstead the sounds emanated, pretended to have fits, and the household was continually disturbed by noises which were compared to the scratching of a cat upon a cane chair. Parsons alleged that these manifestations were due to the presence of a ghost which he proceeded to interrogate, the supposed ghost answering by means of negative and affirmative knocks. In this way it was elicited that the spirit was that of the deceased lady lodger, who had been poisoned by a dose of 'red arsenic' administered by Kent in a glass of purl. This story was so well circulated that thousands of persons of all ranks crowded to Cock Lane to hear 'the ghost.' The Duke of York and numerous other noblemen and leaders of fashion squeezed themselves into the wretched room, lit by one tallow candle, and crowded to suffocation, where the manifestations were supposed to take place. The séances were conducted in the dark by a female relative of Parsons named Mary Frazer. The 'ghost' signified its displeasure at any expressions of incredulity by scratching, and was in consequence vulgarly designated 'Scratching Fanny.' The sceptics among the visitors had to conceal their estimate of the matter, 'or no ghost was heard, which was no small disappointment to persons who had come for no other purpose' (cf. *Gent. Mag.* 1762, p. 44, where minutes of the proceedings on 13 Jan. 1762 are given in full). Horace Walpole, in a letter to Mann, dated 29 Jan. 1762, states that he 'stayed until past one, but the ghost was not expected until seven, when there are only 'prentices and old women.' The methodists, he added, had promised contributions to the ghost's sponsors: 'provisions are sent in like forage, and all the taverns and alehouses in the neighbourhood make fortunes.' On 1 Feb. 1762 the Rev. Dr. Aldrich of St. John's, Clerkenwell, assembled in his house a number of gentlemen and ladies, having persuaded Parsons to let his child be carried thither and tested. The child was put to bed by several ladies at ten o'clock, and shortly after eleven the company, including Dr. Johnson, assembled in the girl's bedroom, and with great solemnity requested the spirit to manifest its existence; but although the girl declared that she felt the spirit like a mouse upon her back, no sounds were heard, and Dr. Johnson expressed the opinion of the whole assembly that the child had some art of making or counterfeiting a particular noise, and that there was no higher agency at work. The account of this investigation, published by Dr. Johnson in the 'Gentleman's Magazine,' gave the imposture its death-blow. Shortly afterwards Elizabeth Parsons was removed to another house, and threats were held out that her father would be imprisoned in Newgate if she did not forthwith renew the rappings. Scratchings and rappings were heard in the course of the night. There are moderately good grounds for attributing the previous manifestations to ventriloquism. But the sounds on this occasion were found to issue from a piece of board which the girl had concealed in her clothing, and taken to bed with her. On 10 July 1762 Parsons, his wife, and Mary Frazer were tried at the court of king's bench before Lord Mansfield and a special jury, and were convicted of conspiracy. A clergyman named Moore and one James, a tradesman, who had given countenance to the fraud, having agreed to pay Kent 600*l.* as compensation, were dismissed with a reprimand. Parsons was sentenced to appear three times in the pillory, and to be imprisoned for two years; his wife and Frazer were sentenced to hard labour in Bridewell for terms respectively of one year and six months. The popularity of the imposture was shown by a public subscription made on behalf of Parsons, and by the demeanour of the mob when he stood in the pillory (February 1763). Elizabeth Parsons, who is said to have been twice married, died at Chiswick in 1807. Her second husband is described as a market gardener (*London Scenes and London People*, 1863).

The affair was the occasion of the well-known satirical poem 'The Ghost,' by Churchill, who, 'confident in his powers, drunk with prosperity, and burning with party spirit, jumped at the opportunity of making fools of so many philosophers.' Johnson was unmercifully ridiculed as Pomposo; but the transference of the caricature to the stage by Foote was averted by Johnson's memorable threat. The imposture was also ridiculed by Hogarth in his famous plate entitled 'Credulity, Superstition, and Fanaticism.'

[Oliver Goldsmith's very rare Mystery Revealed, 1762, 8vo, which is reprinted in Cunningham's edition of Goldsmith's Works, 1854, vol. iv.; cf. Notes and Queries, 3rd ser. viii. 371; Gent. Mag. 1762, passim; Ann. Register, 1762; Wilson's Wonderful Characters, ii. 104–25; Thornbury's Old and New London, ii. 435; Timbs's Romance of London, i. 497; Wheatley and Cunningham's London Past and Present, i. 432; Extracts concerning St. Sepulchre's Parish (Brit. Mus. 1889 *b*); Churchill's Poems, 1854, ii. 208, and Aldine edition, 1892, ii. 32; Lang's Cock Lane and Common Sense, 1894; Walpole's Correspondence, ed. Cunningham.] T. S.

PARSONS, ELIZABETH (1812–1873), hymn-writer, was the daughter of W. Rooker, congregational minister of Tavistock, Devonshire, and was born there on 5 June 1812. In 1844 she married T. Edgecumbe Parsons, and died at Plymouth in 1873. From 1840 to 1844 she conducted a class for young people in her father's chapel, and for them she wrote several hymns, eighteen of which were afterwards printed by one of her pupils for private circulation, under the title of 'Willing Class Hymns.' Two have become popular, 'Jesus, we love to meet,' and 'O Happy Land! O Happy Land!' and others are found in various collections. She wrote a few hymns for adults, but these have only been printed for private use.

[Julian's Dictionary of Hymnology; Garrett Horder's Hymn Lover.] J. C. H.

PARSONS, FRANCIS (*fl.* 1763–1783), portrait-painter, was a student at the drawing academy in St. Martin's Lane. In 1763 he exhibited at the Society of Artists' exhibition in Spring Gardens portraits of an Indian chief and of Miss Davies the actress. Parsons was a member of the Incorporated Society of Artists, and served as director in 1775 and the following years, and as their treasurer in 1776. A portrait of James Brindley [q. v.] the engineer, by Parsons, was engraved in mezzotint by R. Dunkarton in 1770, and published by Parsons at his house in Great Ormond Street, London. The same portrait was also engraved by Cook (Evans, *Cat.* p. 39). Another portrait of Cunne Shote, a Cherokee chief, by Parsons, was engraved in mezzotint by J. McArdell. As he did not succeed greatly in portraiture, Parsons latterly kept a shop as a dealer in and restorer of pictures. He exhibited for the last time in 1783.

[Redgrave's Dict. of Artists; Chaloner Smith's British Mezzotinto Portraits; Catalogues of the Incorporated Society of Artists.] L. C.

PARSONS, Mrs. GERTRUDE (1812–1891), novelist, fourth daughter of John Hext of Trenarran, Cornwall, captain in the 22nd foot, who died 30 June 1838, by Elizabeth, youngest daughter of Thomas Staniforth of Liverpool, was born at Restormel, near Lostwithiel, in Cornwall, on 19 March 1812. She joined the church of Rome in 1844, and on 8 April 1845 was married at the Roman catholic chapel of St. Nicholas at Exeter to Daniel Parsons, son of John Parsons, vicar of Sherborne. Daniel Parsons, born in 1811, matriculated from Oriel College, Oxford, on 20 May 1828, graduated B.A. 1832, and M.A. 1835. He served for a short time under his father as curate of Marden, Wiltshire, and was then curate of St. James's, Longton, Staffordshire, until 1841. In 1843 he joined the church of Rome, and on 22 Sept. 1870, under the Clerical Disabilities Relief Act, resigned his Anglican orders. He died at Stuart's Lodge, Malvern Wells, Worcestershire, on 5 July 1887. In 1836 he edited 'The Diary of Sir H. Slingsby, Bart., with Notices and a Genealogical Memoir,' and in 1838 printed a volume of 'Plain Parochial Sermons.'

After her marriage Mrs. Parsons lived for some time at Begbrooke, Frenchay, near Bristol. She was a deeply religious woman of decided views, and charitable to the poor. She was a great benefactor to the mission of Little Malvern.

From 1846 onwards she wrote a long series of tales and novels, chiefly with the object of serving the church of her adoption. She also edited 'The Workman, or Life and Leisure: a Magazine of Literature and Information,' twenty-five numbers, 7 Jan. to 24 June 1865, and its continuation, 'The Literary Workman, or Life and Leisure,' 29 July to 30 Dec. 1865. To the 'Lamp,' 'Once a Week,' 'Notes and Queries,' and 'London Society' she was a frequent contributor. She died at Teignmouth, Devonshire, on 12 Feb. 1891, leaving no children, and was buried at the Priory Church, Little Malvern, on 17 Feb.

Her chief works, some of which do not bear her name, were: 1. 'Thornberry Abbey: a Tale of the Established Church,' 1846. 2. 'Joe Baker,' 1853. 3. 'Edith Mortimer, or Trials of Life at Mortimer Manor,' 1857. 4. 'Emma's Cross: a Tale,' 1859. 5. 'George Morton, the Boy and the Man,' 1859. 6. 'Afternoons with Mrs. Maitland: a Book of Household Instruction,' 1860. 7. 'The Life of St. Ignatius of Loyola,' 1860. 8. 'Dyrbington Court, or the Story of John Julian's Prosperity,' 1861. 9. 'Ruth Baynard's Story,' 1861. 10. 'The Romance of Cleaveside,' 1867, 3 vols. 11. 'Ursula's Love Story,' 1869, 3 vols. 12. 'Avice Arden: the Old Man's Romance,' 1870. 13. 'Sun and Shade,' 1871, 3 vols. 14. 'The Village of Downe: a short Chronicle,' 1872. 15. 'Beautiful Edith,' 1873, 3 vols. 16. 'The Story of Fordington Hall,' 1873. 17. 'Twelve Tales for the Young,' 1874. 18. 'Married Trust,' 1874, 3 vols. 19. 'Major Vandermere,' 1876, 3 vols. 20. 'Wrecked and Saved,' 1878. 21. 'Under Temptation,' 1878, 3 vols. 22. 'The Life of St. Colette, the Reformer of the Three Orders of St. Francis,' 1879. 23. 'Love-knots,' 1881, 3 vols. 24. 'The Sisters of

Ladywell,' 1881. 25. 'Thomas Rileton, his Family and Friends,' 1890.

Mrs. Parsons also wrote the greater portion of 'Rhymes Gay and Grave,' 1864, and many small books for children.

[Tablet, 28 Feb. 1891, p. 348; Boase and Courtney's Bibl. Cornub. 1874–82, pp. 425–7, 1301; Boase's Collect. Cornub. 1890, p. 653; information from A. S. Hext, esq., Trenarran, St. Austell.] G. C. B.

PARSONS, HUMPHREY (1676?–1741), lord mayor of London, third and only surviving son of Sir John Parsons (lord mayor in 1703), by his wife Elizabeth, daughter of Humphrey Beane of Epsom, was born about 1676 (*London Magazine*, 1741, p. 152). Sir John Parsons represented the borough of Reigate in every parliament (except the Convention parliament and that of 1698) from 1685 to 1717, the year of his death. His son Humphrey carried on a successful business as a brewer in Aldgate, and had in his hands the principal export trade in beer to France. The goods which he sent to that country were exempted from import duty, a privilege which he owed to the personal favour of Louis XV. Parsons is said to have been brought under the king's notice during hunting, a sport to which he was passionately addicted. His spirited English courser outstripped the rest, and, in contravention of the usual etiquette, brought him in at the death. In response to the king's inquiries, Parsons was maliciously described to him as 'un chevalier de Malte.' At an interview which followed, Parsons offered his horse, which had attracted the king's admiration, for his majesty's acceptance. The horse was accepted, and the king, who showed him every mark of favour, presented him, on 16 Feb. 1731, with his portrait set in diamonds. This story, told by Hughson (Edward Pugh) in his 'History of London' (ii. 195), is corroborated by other writers. A broadside of 1741, in the British Museum (fol. 1872, a. [177]), entitled 'A Hymn to Alderman Parsons, our Lord Mayor,' describes him as a churchman, an incorruptible tory, and as being proof against the bribery and wiles of the whigs. It then proceeds:

> In France he is respected,
> The French King does agree
> That he should bring his beer
> Over there duty free.

(See also *Catalogue of Satirical Prints* in the British Museum, div. 1, ii. 717–18.)

Parsons was a member of the Wax Chandlers' Company, of which he was admitted a freeman on 7 March 1720; he was chosen master on 2 Aug. 1722, but was excused serving at his request. This being a minor company, he was, according to custom, translated upon his election as lord mayor to one of the twelve great companies, viz., the Grocers'. He was elected alderman of Portsoken in March 1720–1, served the office of sheriff in 1722, and was president of Bridewell and Bethlehem Hospitals from 1725 till his death in 1741. He unsuccessfully contested Reigate in the same year, but represented Harwich in the last parliament of George I, and the City of London in the first two of George II. He became lord mayor on 29 Oct. 1730, and was highly popular during his year of office. A portrait of him in hunting dress appeared on the first page of the 'Grub Street Journal' for 3 Dec., with verses in Latin, French, and English, and, on each side, 'The character of a good Lord Mayor drawn by the late Dr. Atterbury, Bishop of Rochester.'

Parsons had the unusual distinction of being elected a second time to the chief magistracy in 1740 (cf. *Journal of the Shrievalty of Richard Hoare, Esq., in the years* 1740–1741, Bath, 1815). Parsons's pageant in his second mayoralty was of unusual splendour, the state coach being for the first time drawn by six horses gaily decorated with trappings. On this occasion the following broadsides were printed: 'A new Song made on . . . Humphrey Parsons, Esquire, now our great and good Lord Mayor' (British Museum, 1872, a. [170]), and 'Whittington revived, or a City in triumph, on Alderman Parsons being chosen twice Lord Mayor of London' (British Museum, 1876. f. 1. [120]). Parsons died, during his second mayoralty, on 21 March 1741, and was succeeded as lord mayor by Alderman Daniel Lambert. No instance of the death of a lord mayor in his mayoralty had occurred since that of Sir John Shorter in 1688.

Besides his 'mansion-house,' called The Hermitage, which probably adjoined his brewery at St. Katherine's in the eastern district of the city, Parsons inherited the family estates at Reigate on his father's death in 1717. These comprised Reigate Priory, purchased by Sir John from the niece of Viscount Avalon under an act of parliament obtained for the purpose on 16 April 1677; Dorking Priory, the tithes of which, producing 160*l.* yearly, he settled on his wife as her jointure; and the advowson of Mickleham rectory. He married, on 18 April 1619, Sarah, the daughter of Sir Ambrose Crowley or Crawley, by whom he had a son John and two daughters—Sarah, who married James Dunn of Dublin; and Anne, who married Sir John Hinde Cotton, bart. His wife died on 28 Jan. 1759. Parsons's will,

dated 29 April 1725, with a codicil of 25 March 1740, was proved in the prerogative court of Canterbury on 24 March 1741 (Spurway, 97). All his property was devised to his wife and three children, the portions of the latter during their minority being held by his wife as trustee on their behalf. After his death his family seem to have lived much in Paris. At the lord mayor's ball in October 1741, Horace Walpole noted the presence of 'the Parsons family from Paris, who are admired too;' and adds in a note that they were the son and daughter of Alderman Parsons, 'a Jacobite brewer.' Goldsmith, in his 'Description of an Author's Bed-chamber,' celebrates 'Parsons's black champaign.'

An elegy 'To the Memory of Humphry Parsons, Esquire, who died 21 March 1741. By J. B., *S.E.M.M.*,' was published as a large copperplate engraving. A tablet inscribed with the elegy is surmounted by a group of allegorical figures which surround the bust of Parsons. It is designed and drawn by H. Gravelot, and engraved by G. Scotin. There are two mezzotint three-quarter-length portraits of Parsons: one in his robes as lord mayor, published by W. Banks; the other painted by Ellys in 1730, and engraved by Faber. There is also a large allegorical plate in praise of, and dedicated to, Parsons, with a portrait in a medallion engraved by W. P.

[Authorities above cited; City Records; Records of the Wax Chandlers' Company; Gent. Mag. 1741, pp. 162, 164; Manning and Bray's History of Surrey, i. 292, 304, 591, 593, 598, ii. 659; Catalogue of Prints (Guildhall Library); Memoirs of the Society of Grub Street, 1737, i. 214–16, 239–41.] C. W–H.

PARSONS, JAMES (1705–1770), physician and antiquary, was born in March 1705 at Barnstaple, Devonshire. He was educated in Dublin, his father having removed to Ireland on receiving the appointment of barrack-master at Bolton. He acted for a time as tutor to Lord Kingston, but afterwards went to Paris, where he studied medicine for several years. He took the degree of doctor of medicine at Rheims on 11 June 1736. A month later he came to London with letters of introduction from Paris to Sir Hans Sloane, Dr. Mead, and Dr. James Douglas (1675–1742) [q. v.] He assisted Douglas in his anatomical studies, was through his interest appointed physician to the public infirmary of St. Giles in 1738, and was introduced into extensive obstetric practice. He was admitted a licentiate of the College of Physicians on 1 April 1751.

For many years Parsons lived in Red Lion Square, London, and was intimate with Folkes, Mead, Stukeley, and many fellows of the Royal and Antiquarian Societies. He was also a friend of Dr. Matthew Maty [q. v.], who drew up an account of his writings on medicine and natural history, printed in Nichols's 'Literary Anecdotes' (v. 474). He was elected F.R.S. on 7 May 1741, and was assistant foreign secretary of the society about 1750. He was also F.S.A., and a member of the Spalding Society and of the Society of Arts. As a practitioner Parsons was careful and humane, and is described as 'cheerful and decent in conversation.' He was a flute-player and a good draughtsman. In 1769 Parsons prepared, on account of ill-health, to retire from his profession, and in June 1769 sold his books and fossils. He died at his house in Red Lion Square on 4 April 1770 (*Gent. Mag.* 1770, p. 190), after a week's illness, in the sixty-sixth year of his age. He was buried in his family vault at Hendon, but, in accordance with his wishes, not until 21 April. The inscription on his tomb describes him as a student of anatomy, antiquities, language, and the fine arts. In the preface to his 'Remains of Japhet,' Parsons states that he attained a tolerable knowledge of ancient Irish and Welsh. Parsons married in 1739 Miss Elizabeth Reynolds, and had by her two sons and a daughter, who died young. By his will, dated October 1766, he left his whole property to his wife, who died 8 Aug. 1786 (*Gent. Mag.* 1786, ii. 715). Two portraits of Parsons, by Benjamin Wilson and Wells, the former painted in 1762, and now in the National Portrait Gallery, London, are referred to in Nichols's 'Literary Anecdotes' (v. 487); one of these appears to have been engraved by Dighton (Evans, *Catalogue*, p. 263), but there is no example in the print-room of the British Museum.

In addition to numerous contributions to the 'Philosophical Transactions' (see *Lit. Anecd.* v. 475 f.), Parsons published the following:—1. 'Prælecturi J. P. . . . Elenchus Gynaicopathologicus et Obstetricarius,' &c. (on the diseases of women), London, 1741, 8vo. 2. 'A Mechanical and Critical Enquiry into the Nature of Hermaphrodites,' London, 1741, 8vo (exposing popular errors on the subject). 3. 'A Description of the Human Urinary Bladder . . [together with] Animadversions on Lithontriptic Medicines, particularly those of Mrs. Stephens,' London, 1742, 8vo. 4. 'The Croonian Lecture on Muscular Motion,' London, 1745, 4to. 5. 'The Microscopical Theatre of Seeds; being a short View of the . . . Marks, Characters, Contents and . . . Dimensions of . . . Seeds,' vol. i. (only), London, 1745, 4to. 6. 'Human

Physiognomy explained in the Croonian Lectures on Muscular Motion,' London, 1747, 4to. 7. 'Philosophical Observations on the Analogy between the Propagation of Animals and that of Vegetables (with Remarks on the Polypus),' London, 1752, 8vo. 8. 'Remains of Japhet; being Historical Enquiries into the Affinity and Origin of the European Languages,' London, 1767, 4to.

[Nichols's Lit. Anecdotes, espec. v. 472–89; Munk's Coll. of Phys. ii. 175 f.; Brit. Mus. Cat.] W. W.

PARSONS, JAMES (1762–1847), divine, born in 1762, was son of the Rev. James Parsons of Cirencester, Gloucestershire. He entered Trinity College, Oxford, but subsequently migrated to Wadham College, from which he matriculated on 16 Dec. 1777 (Foster, *Alumni Oxon.* 1715–1886, iii. 1075). He graduated B.A. in 1781, and M.A. in 1786. In 1800 the corporation of Gloucester presented him to the perpetual curacy of Newnham with Little Dean, Gloucestershire. He proceeded B.D. in 1815 from St. Alban Hall, Oxford, of which he was for some years vice-principal. He died on 6 April 1847. His eldest daughter, Sophia, married, on 28 May 1823, Alexander Nicoll [q. v.] His library was sold in June 1847.

Parsons was a good classical and oriental scholar. Shortly after 1805 he returned to Oxford, at the invitation of the delegates of the Clarendon Press, to undertake the continuation of the 'Oxford Septuagint,' which had been interrupted by the death of its projector, Robert Holmes (1748–1805) [q. v.] He completed it in 1827. He published a learned volume of 'Sermons, partly Critical and Explanatory,' 8vo, London, 1835, with valuable notes, and edited the 'Sermons' of his son-in-law, Alexander Nicoll, regius professor of Hebrew at Oxford, 8vo, Oxford, 1830, with a memoir of his life.

[Gent. Mag. 1847 pt. ii. p. 103; Clergy List for 1847; Cat. of Library of Lond. Institution, iv. 333; Nicoll's Sermons, ed. Parsons, introduction; Parsons's Sermons, Preface.] G. G.

PARSONS, JAMES (1799–1877), preacher, second son of Edward Parsons (1762–1833) [q. v.], was born in Leeds on 10 April 1799. After attending the school of the Rev. William Foster of Little Woodhouse, Leeds, he was articled, in 1814, to the firm of Tottie, Richardson, & Gaunt, solicitors, in Leeds. In 1818 he accompanied one of the partners to London, where he studied literature and practised oratory at debating societies. In January 1820, on the death of his mother, he abandoned the law, and, resolving to become a minister, entered in the autumn the academy at Idle (afterwards Airedale College, and in 1886 combined with Rotherham Academy to form the United College, Bradford). During his course of study, which, in his case, was limited to two years on account of his proficiency in literature and classics, he preached not only in the neighbouring villages, but also at the Finsbury Tabernacle and Tottenham Court Chapel in London. In 1822 he accepted a call to Lendal Chapel, York. His sermons attracted large congregations. Since no further enlargements were possible to Lendal Chapel, the new Salem Chapel was erected and was opened on 25 July 1839. In 1870, when his eyesight began to fail him, he retired from Salem Chapel and settled at Harrogate, where he took occasional pulpit duties. In 1873 he was elected the first president of the Yorkshire Congregational Union and Home Missionary Society. He died on 20 Oct. 1877, and was buried at York on the 26th. He married, in 1828, Mary Mullis, daughter of John Wilks (attorney in London, and for many years M.P. for Boston in Lincolnshire) and granddaughter to Matthew Wilks [q. v.] By her he had one son, who died young, and four daughters, who survived him. Portraits of him are in vol. xxv. of the 'Pulpit,' and in Evans and Hurndall's 'Pulpit Memorials,' p. 343.

'James Parsons of York' was the most remarkable pulpit orator of his time. Trained for the law, he spoke like a special pleader, and addressed his congregation as an eloquent barrister would a jury. His power of holding his hearers enthralled was rarely equalled. His sermons, always most carefully prepared, were perfect in method and arrangement, and manifested minute acquaintance with the Scriptures. But the most tender pleadings and solemn warnings invariably found place in his oratory. His sermons have been repeatedly appropriated by other preachers (cf. the *Pulpit* for 1839, p. 161, with that for 1869, p. 249).

His published works include: 1. 'Excitements to Exertion in the Cause of God,' York, 1827, 3rd edit. 2. 'Sermons, Critical and Explanatory,' London, 1830; 1837, 4th edit. Many of his sermons, chiefly preached at the Tabernacle, Tottenham Court Chapel, and Surrey Chapel, were published in the 'Pulpit' between 1824 and 1864. Selections from them were reprinted in 1849 and 1867.

[Miall's Congregationalism in Yorkshire, p. 389; York Herald, 22 Oct. 1877; Leeds Mercury, 22 Oct. 1877; Congregationalist, 1877, pp. 748–753; Congregational Magazine, 1831, pp. 229-

240; Eclectic Review, 1831, p. 237; Notice by J. W. Williams in Evans and Hurndall's Pulpit Memorials, pp. 343–80; Pulpit, xvi. 250–2, 365. The best account of his powers as a preacher are by H. R. Reynolds, D.D., 'In Memoriam,' in the Evangelical Magazine, 1877, pp. 726–7, and by Paxton Hood, 'Our Pulpit Models,' in the Preacher's Lantern, 1871, pp. 1–11, 69–75; information from Miss Parsons of Harrogate.] B. P.

PARSONS, JOHN (*d.* 1623), organist and composer, is said to be the son of Robert Parsons (*d.* 1570) [q. v.], musician. In 1616, upon the recommendation of the dean of Westminster, he was elected one of the parish clerks and organist of St. Margaret's, Westminster. On 7 Dec. 1621 he was appointed organist and master of the choristers at Westminster Abbey, receiving 16*l.* yearly, besides 36*l.* 13*s.* 4*d.* for the charge of the children. Parsons died in 1623, and was buried on 3 Aug. in the Abbey cloisters. He was survived by his wife Jane, and his children—William, Dorothy, and Thomasine. The following lines by Camden refer to John Parsons:

Death, passing by and hearing Parsons play,
Stood much amazed at his depth of skill,
And said, 'This artist must with me away'
(For death bereaves us of the better still),
But let the quire, while he keeps time, sing on,
For Parsons rests, his service being done.

A burial service by Parsons is preserved among the Barnard MSS. in the Royal College of Music.

[Authorities cited for article Parsons, Robert; Camden's Remains, 1674, p. 549; Chester's Westminster Registers; will registered in the court of the Dean and Chapter of Westminster, proved 21 Nov. 1623.] L. M. M.

PARSONS, JOHN (1742–1785), physician, son of Major Parsons of the dragoons, who resided principally in Yorkshire, was born at York in 1742. He was educated at Westminster School, being admitted a king's scholar in 1756. In 1759 he was elected to Christ Church, Oxford, where he matriculated on 19 June. He graduated B.A. 27 April 1763, and M.A. 6 June 1766. As an undergraduate he contributed a Latin ode to the 'Oxford Poems' (1761) on the death of George II. He subsequently studied medicine at Oxford, London, and Edinburgh, evinced a preference for natural history and botany, and while at Edinburgh in 1766 was awarded the Hope prize medal for the best Hortus Siccus. In 1766 (or 1767) he was elected the first professor of anatomy on the foundation of Drs. Freind and Lee at Christ Church, Oxford, though still without a medical degree. He graduated M.B. on 12 April 1769, and M.D. 22 June 1772. He was elected reader in anatomy in the university in 1769, physician to the Radcliffe infirmary 6 May 1772, and first clinical professor on Lord Lichfield's foundation 1780–5. Under his direction a commodious anatomical theatre was built at Oxford. Parsons was admitted a candidate of the Royal College of Physicians on 30 Sept. 1774, and fellow exactly a year later, 30 Sept. 1775. In 1784 he delivered the Harveian oration.

He died of fever on 9 April 1785, and was buried in Christ Church Cathedral, Oxford, where there is a white marble gravestone to his memory. In July 1772 'Dr. John Parsons' was married to Miss Anne Hough (*Gent. Mag.* 1772, p. 390).

[Munk's Coll. of Phys.; Welch's Alumni Westmon. p. 364; Wood's Hist. and Antiquities, ii. 886, iii. 516; Hervey's Oratio ex Harvæi instituto for 1785; Foster's Alumni Oxon. 1714–1886; 'A Select Account of the late Dr. John Parsons, professor of anatomy in the university of Oxford,' 1786, reprinted from the Edinburgh Medical Commentaries, x. 322.] W. A. S.

PARSONS, JOHN (1761–1819), bishop of Peterborough and master of Balliol College, Oxford, was son of Isaac Parsons, butler of Corpus Christi College, Oxford, and his wife Alice (both of whom are buried in the cloisters of that college). Born in the parish of St. Aldates, Oxford, he was baptised in St. Aldates church on 6 July 1761. He received his early education, first at the school attached to Christ Church, and subsequently at Magdalen College school. In his sixteenth year he was admitted at Wadham on 26 June 1777, and was elected a scholar of the college on 30 June 1780. He graduated B.A. in 1782, and M.A. in 1785. His other degrees were B.D. and D.D., both in 1799. He was elected fellow of Balliol on 29 Nov. 1785, and in July 1797 was presented by the college to the united livings of All Saints and St. Leonard's, Colchester. On 22 Jan. 1798 he married Miss Elizabeth Parsons, probably a cousin, at St. Aldates church, and on the 14th of the following November he was elected master of Balliol. That office he held till his death. From 1807 to 1810 he was vice-chancellor of the university.

With the mastership of Dr. Parsons the real revival of Balliol, and it may be said of the university generally, began. He made the college examination a reality, and thus, in conjunction with Dr. Eveleigh, provost of Oriel, he gave the lead to the university in making the examinations, which had degenerated into a discreditable farce, also a reality. In conjunction with Dr. Eveleigh

he also elaborated the new examination statute of 1801, by which university honours were for the first time awarded for real merit; and he was one of the first examiners, the earliest class list under the new system appearing in 1802. He was for many years 'the leading, or rather the working, member' of the Hebdomadal board. By the success of the experiment at Balliol he may be said to have laid the foundation of the collegiate tutorial system. Parsons had great sympathy with the undergraduates, and was much respected by them. When he first became master 'the junior common room was reported to be in a very bad state. He sent for the "book of rules," and, after examining it, put it on the fire, sending for the leading members of the junior common room to see it burning, and thus put an end to the institution' (JOWETT, *MS. Letter*). Richard Jenkyns [q. v.], who succeeded him as master, was tutor under him, and when Parsons was made a bishop was appointed vice-master, vigorously seconding his administration of the college.

Though the warm advocate of all reforms calculated to promote the welfare of his college and of the university, he was in principles a strong tory. Against all 'innovations,' either in university or political matters, he fought manfully, and he was firmly opposed to catholic emancipation. He was the senior of the three heads of houses who, on the death of the Duke of Portland in 1809, proposed Lord Eldon for the chancellorship of the university, to which Lord Grenville was elected (ELDON, *Life*, ii. 113).

This and other services rendered to the tory party in the university marked him out for preferment. In 1810 he was appointed to the deanery of Bristol, and in 1812 he was presented to the chapter living of Weare in Somerset, which he held *in commendam* till his death. In 1813 he was raised to the bishopric of Peterborough, on the death of Dr. Spencer Madan (1729–1813) [q. v.] The appointment, we are told, was regarded at Oxford as a reward for his zeal for 'the new system of examinations.' His promotion was mainly due to Lord-chancellor Eldon, who, writing to his daughter soon after the consecration, said: 'My new bishop has been to see me today; he is a stout fellow, and sound upon the catholic bill.' Both as dean of Bristol and as bishop of Peterborough he rendered effectual aid in the establishment and promotion of the 'National Society' for the education of the poor. In conjunction with Provost Eveleigh he actively promoted its interests at Oxford; and Parsons, together with Joshua Watson [q. v.], to whom more than to any single person the origination of the society is due, is credited with drawing up in 1812 the terms of union for the district committees of the provincial schools (CHURTON, *Life of Joshua Watson*, pp. 64, 66; OVERTON, *English Church of the Eighteenth Century*, p. 242).

Parsons's bishopric was at the date of his appointment one of the smallest in area in the English church. As bishop he gained the confidence and esteem of his diocese. In the House of Lords he seldom spoke, but was very useful on committees, 'making the due despatch of business his object.' He was materially concerned in digesting the 'Consolidation Act and greatly improving the Church Building Act' (MARSH, *Primacy Charges*, 1820). He died at Oxford on 12 March 1819, of rheumatic gout, and was buried, almost privately, by his own desire, in the chapel of Balliol College, where a monument has been erected.

Parsons was a preacher of a high order, with a dignified and emphatic delivery, 'making it his object to convince, not to win applause.' Only two of his sermons were printed—that preached before the House of Commons on the general fast, 20 March 1811, and that before the members of the Society for the Propagation of the Gospel in 1818. All his manuscript sermons were burnt after his death, by his express desire. In the acrimonious controversy concerning the 'Bampton Lectures' of Dr. Joseph White [q. v.], the Arabic professor, of which the Rev. Samuel Badcock [q. v.] was asserted to have been the author, and portions of which were claimed by Dr. Samuel Parr [q. v.], Parsons was appointed one of the arbitrators, but declined to act; and it was believed that he also had 'a considerable right of property in the lectures, which his honour or his kindness obliged him to dissemble,' and that Parr in some of his claims was 'trespassing on ground he knew to be his own' (DE QUINCEY, *Works*, v. 157).

Parsons is described by the Rev. E. Patteson, in a letter to Sir William Scott (afterwards Lord Stowell) [q. v.], as 'a second founder of his college, a reformer of the abuses of the university, an enforcer of its discipline, an able champion of its privileges, and a main pillar of its reputation.' He had vigorous colloquial powers, and was both witty and gay when conversing with congenial companions; but in general society he was grave and reserved. He left no children by his wife, who survived him. A portrait of him, by Owen, hangs in Balliol hall.

[Patteson's letter to Sir W. Scott, in Annual Biography, iv. 439–44, and in Christian Re-

membrancer, June 1819, i. 384–5, 670–2; Gent. Mag. 1818 pt. ii. p. 525, 1819 pt. i. p. 481; Foster's Alumni Oxon. iii. 1076; Foster's Index Eccl. p. 135; Cox's Recollections of Oxford, p. 191; Britton's Peterborough Cathedral, p. 49; Churton's Life of Watson, pp. 64–6; Overton's English Church of the Eighteenth Century; private information from the late Professor Jowett; De Quincey's Works, v. 157.] E. V.

PARSONS, JOHN MEESON (1798–1870), picture collector, youngest son of Thomas Parsons of Newport, Shropshire, was born at Newport on 27 Oct. 1798, and educated by the Rev. Richard Thurstfield of Pattingham, then by the Rev. Francis Blick of Tamworth, and afterwards privately at Oxford; but hard reading brought on inflamation of the eyes, which obliged him to give up all study. He then settled in the city of London, and became a member of the Stock Exchange. Early in his London career he took an interest in railways, was elected an associate of the Institution of Civil Engineers on 5 Feb. 1839, and on 9 Feb. 1843 became a director of the London and Brighton Railway Company, of which he was appointed chairman on 19 June 1843. In this office he was succeeded by Pascoe Grenfell on 11 April 1844, and ceased to be a director on 21 Aug. 1848. He was also a director of the Shropshire Union Railway from 1845 to 1849.

For many years he resided at 6 Raymond Buildings, Gray's Inn, and spent much of his time in collecting pictures and works of art. He had amassed at the time of his death a valuable gallery of pictures, principally of the German and Dutch schools, and of water-colour drawings by English artists. By his will he left to the trustees of the National Gallery, London, such of his oil-paintings, not exceeding one hundred, as they might choose to select, and in case of their declining to accept the gift wholly or in part, then the same right of selection to the department of science and art at South Kensington. He also bequeathed to South Kensington any of his water-colours, sepia or charcoal drawings which they might be pleased to select, not exceeding one hundred. The trustees of the National Gallery selected only three, 'Fishing Boats in a Breeze off the West,' by J. M. W. Turner, and two paintings by P. J. Clays of Brussels. The department of science and art in June 1870 selected ninety-two oil and forty-seven water-colour paintings. A number of fine engravings were also left to the British Museum.

Parsons removed from 6 Raymond Buildings in November 1869 to 45 Russell Square, Bloomsbury, and died there on 26 March 1870. He married a daughter of John Mayhew, but was soon left a widower with one daughter, Ellen, who, on 16 May 1860, married Sir Charles William Atholl Oakeley, bart., of Frittenden House, Staplehurst, Kent.

[Minutes of Proceedings of Institution of Civil Engineers, 1871, xxxi. 252–3; List of Bequests to South Kensington Museum, 1889, p. 15; Redgrave's Catalogue of Water-colour Paintings at South Kensington, 1877, pp. 82 sq.; Eighteenth Report of Science and Art Department in Parliamentary Papers, 1871, pp. xxx, 44, 387, 404, 415, and Nineteenth Report, Appendix, pp. 444–5.] G. C. B.

PARSONS, Sir LAWRENCE (*d.*1698), was the eldest son and heir of Sir William Parsons, bart., of Birr Castle, King's County, the second son of Sir Lawrence Parsons, second baron of the Irish exchequer. Sir William Parsons [q. v.], lord justice of Ireland, was his granduncle. His father, William Parsons, had been created governor of Ely O'Carrol and Birr Castle on the outbreak of the rebellion of 1641, and had greatly distinguished himself by his obstinate defence of Birr Castle for nearly fourteen months against the Irish (an account of the siege, written by himself, will be found in the *Picture of Parsonstown*, Dublin, 1826, attributed to C. Cooke). He eventually surrendered to General Preston on 20 Jan. 1643, and shortly afterwards retired to England. He sided with the parliament, received a commission as colonel of a regiment of foot, and served as quartermaster-general under Major-general Sidenham Poyntz [q. v.] at the battle of Rowton Heath on 24 Sept. 1645 (see *A Letter from Colonel Poyntz . . . with a perfect Narrative of Colonel Parsons*, London, 1645). Returning to Ireland, he died in 1653 of a petrifaction in one of his kidneys, which is said to have been converted entirely into stone, and to be still preserved in the museum of Trinity College, Dublin.

Lawrence Parsons was appointed a trustee for the '49 officers under the acts of settlement and explanation, and on 15 Dec. 1677 was created a baronet. He was a staunch protestant, and when Tyrconnel became lord lieutenant, and the state inclined to favour the catholics, he was subjected to a number of petty annoyances, especially from the high sheriff of the county, Colonel Heward Oxburgh, who had formerly acted as his agent. In January 1689 Oxburgh obtained an order to garrison Birr Castle in the interests of James II. To this Parsons demurred, but, being besieged by Oxburgh, he capitulated on 20 Feb., and was placed in strict confinement till 27 March, when he was removed

for trial at Philipstown assizes on a charge of high treason. He was found guilty by Sir Henry Lynch, but execution of sentence was deferred by the intervention of his friends. He was attainted by name in the parliament which sat in Dublin in May 1689, and his estate conferred on Colonel Oxburgh. He was liberated after the battle of the Boyne, and was shortly afterwards appointed a commissioner of array and high sheriff of the King's County. Returning to Parsonstown on 8 Aug. 1690, he was nearly killed in a skirmish with the Jacobites. During his temporary absence Birr Castle was attacked by Sarsfield, but soon afterwards relieved by General Douglas. His estate had suffered severely during the war, and he was granted 5,000*l.* compensation by the government, but the money was never paid him. He married Frances, youngest daughter and coheiress of William Savage, esq., of Rheban Castle, co. Kildare; and, dying in 1698, was succeeded by his eldest son, Sir William Parsons, who died on 17 March 1740.

[Cooke's Picture of Parsonstown; Burke's Peerage; King's State of the Protestants of Ireland; The Indictment of . . . Sir L. Parsons and several others at Birr (London, 1689); Luttrell's Brief Relation, ii. 111; Lewis's Topographical Dict.] R. D.

PARSONS, Sir LAWRENCE, second Earl of Rosse (1758–1841), eldest son of Sir William Parsons of Birr, and Mary, only daughter and heiress of John Clere of Kilburry, was born on 21 May 1758. He graduated B.A. of Trinity College, Dublin, in 1780, and in the same year published a pamphlet denouncing the Irish Mutiny Bill. 'Very poor and juvenile,' wrote Cooke to Eden (*Auckland Corresp.* i. 335), 'yet I remember this stroke, "The English Bill of Rights prohibits a perpetual Mutiny Bill; the Irish Bill of Rights is a perpetual Mutiny Bill."' In July 1782 he was elected one of the representatives of the university in parliament, in the place of Walter Hussey Burgh [q. v.], created chief baron of the exchequer. He disclaimed party politics, but his intimacy with Henry Flood [q. v.], for whom he had a profound admiration, seems unquestionably to have coloured his political views. He followed him in the matter of the renunciation as opposed to simple repeal, advocated retrenchment by reducing the army, and cordially supported the volunteer bill for the reform of parliament. His friendship for Flood rendered him naturally hostile to Grattan, who, he insisted, had more than once sacrificed the public welfare to private pique, and on a notable occasion taunted him with having bungled every great public measure that he had ever undertaken (*Parl. Register*, ix. 255). Nevertheless, he was a man of sturdy independence and sound judgment, and his political career fully justified Wolfe Tone's description of him 'as one of the very, very few honest men in the Irish House of Commons' (*Autobiography*, ed. O'Brien, i. 26). He opposed Pitt's commercial propositions (1785) from the beginning; but on the question of the regency (1789) he went with the minority, arguing strongly in favour of following the example of England. To do otherwise, he declared, would be 'only an assumption of a power which we never could put in practice, an idle gasconade which may alarm England and cannot by any possibility serve ourselves' (*Parl. Register*, ix. 121). He was strongly opposed to any alteration in the method of collecting tithes, but supported the demand for a place and pension bill as the only adequate check on the system of parliamentary corruption practised by the crown (*ib.* x. 240–6, 344–8; cf. Lecky, *Hist. of Engl.* vi. 459–61).

During the debate on the Catholic Relief Bill of 1793 he took a broad and statesmanlike view of the whole subject. The question of the extension of privileges to the catholics and the question of parliamentary reform were, in his opinion, intimately connected. To admit the catholics to some participation of the franchise he regarded as no longer a matter of choice, but of the most urgent and irresistible policy. The only doubt was on what terms it ought to be given. For himself he was convinced that the elective franchise should be given to no catholic who had not a freehold of twenty pounds a year, and that it should be accompanied by the admission of catholics into parliament (*Parl. Register*, xiii. 203–19; Lecky, *Hist. of Engl.* vi. 575–84). Having represented Dublin University from 1782 to 1790, he was returned, on the death of his father in 1791, for King's County, which he continued to represent in the Irish parliament till 1800, and afterwards in the imperial parliament till his elevation to the peerage in 1807. In 1794 he offered an ineffectual protest against Ireland being dragged by England into the war with France (Grattan, *Life of H. Grattan*, iv. 145). He professed to question the sincerity of Fitzwilliam's administration, but, having elicited from Grattan a promise that the measures advocated by him in opposition would find a place in the ministerial programme (*Beresford Corresp.* ii. 70), he offered government his cordial support. He was the first to notice the disquieting rumours in regard to Fitzwilliam's recall, and on 2 March 1795 moved for a short money bill (*ib.*

iv. 188; *Parl. Register*, xv. 77, 137–41). He attributed the existence and strength of the united Irish conspiracy to the misgovernment that followed Fitzwilliam's recall, and on 5 March 1798 moved for a committee to inquire into the state of the country, and to suggest such measures as were likely to conciliate the popular mind and to restore tranquillity; but his motion was rejected by 156 to 19 (Grattan, *Life of H. Grattan*, iv. 341; Seward, *Collect. Politic.* iii. 215–20). He deprecated the severity of the government, and was dismissed from his command of the King's County regiment of militia for what was called his 'mistaken lenity' (Grattan, *Life of H. Grattan*, iv. 343–4).

According to Lord Cornwallis, Parsons originally declared in favour of a union upon 'fair and equitable principles' (*Corresp.* iii. 197). The charge, Parsons declared, was unfounded, and he was certainly a most uncompromising opponent of that measure in parliament. On 24 Jan. 1799 he moved an amendment to the address to the crown to expunge a paragraph in favour of a union, which was carried by 109 to 104; but a similar amendment to the address on 15 Jan. 1800 was defeated by 138 to 96; and he weakened his position by failing to substantiate a charge he preferred against the government of having dispersed a meeting of freeholders in the King's County by military force (*ib.* iii. 187). His interest in politics visibly declined after the union. In March 1805 he was made one of the lords of the treasury in Ireland, and was sworn a privy councillor of that kingdom. He succeeded to the earldom on the death of his father's half-brother Lawrence-Harman, first earl of Rosse (of the second creation), on 20 April 1807. He was appointed joint postmaster-general for Ireland in 1809, and in the same year was elected a representative peer of Ireland. He spoke very seldom from his seat in the House of Lords. He was, he declared, 'far from being disposed to think hardly of the catholic body,' but he strongly disapproved of the method of agitation adopted by the catholic committee under O'Connell's guidance (*Parl. Debates*, xviii. 1233), and he signed the 'Leinster Declaration' in 1830 against O'Connell's repeal agitation (*O'Connell Corresp.* ed. Fitzpatrick, ii. 229). But he confined his attention chiefly to matters of finance, taking a strongly hostile view of the report of the bullion committee (1811). He died at Brighton on 24 Feb. 1841, in his eighty-third year. Describing him as he appeared in the Irish House of Commons, the author of 'Sketches of Irish Political Characters of the Present Day' (1799) writes: 'His voice is strong, distinct, and deep; and his language simple, flowing, and correct; his action is ungraceful, but frequently forcible; his reasoning is close, compact, and argumentative; though his manner is stiff and awkward, his matter is always good, solid, and weighty.'

Parsons married, on 5 April 1797, Alice, daughter of John Lloyd, esq., of Gloster, King's County; she died on 4 May 1867. By her Parsons had William, third earl of Rosse [q.v.], John Clere, Lawrence, Jane, and Alicia.

In addition to the pamphlet on the Irish Mutiny Bill, already mentioned, Parsons published: 1. 'Observations on the Bequest of Henry Flood, Esq., to Trinity College, Dublin: with a Defence of the Ancient History of Ireland,' Dublin, 1795. 2. 'Observations on the Present State of the Currency of England,' London, 1811. 3. 'An Argument to prove the Truth of the Christian Revelation,' London, 1834.

[Burke's Peerage; Gent. Mag., 1841 pt. i. 535; Irish Parliamentary Register; Cornwallis Corresp.; Warden Flood's Memoirs of the Life of H. Flood, p. 189; Official Return of Members of Parliament; Parliamentary Debates, chiefly 1804 and 1811; Grattan's Life and Times of Henry Grattan; Lecky's Hist. of England; and authorities quoted.] R. D.

PARSONS, PHILIP (1594–1653), principal of Hart Hall (now Hertford College), Oxford, was born in London in December 1594. He was admitted to Merchant Taylors' School in 1606, whence he was elected to St. John's College, Oxford, in 1610. He matriculated on 26 June 1610, and was chosen fellow in June 1613. He graduated B.A. on 6 June 1614, and M.A. on 9 May 1618; in the latter degree he was incorporated at Cambridge in 1622. In April 1624 he was an unsuccessful candidate for the office of proctor at Oxford. Afterwards he went to Italy, studied medicine, and took the degree of M.D. at Padua. Returning to England, he was called to the bar of the House of Commons to make a profession of his religion, which he did on 2 April 1628. On 20 June 1628 he was incorporated at Oxford as M.D. of Padua. He was made principal of Hart Hall on 15 April 1633. In March 1649 the committee for the advance of money granted an order to John Maudit, the sub-rector of Exeter College, to summon Parsons to show his reason for the non-payment of rent due to the college. He died on 1 May 1653, and was buried in Great Barrington Church, Gloucestershire.

Between 1611 and 1621 Parsons wrote a Latin comedy in iambic verse, entitled 'Atalanta,' which he dedicated to Laud, then

president of St. John's College. The scene is laid in Arcadia. The manuscript is in the British Museum (Harl. MS. 6924).

[Foster's Alumni, 1500–1714; Robinson's Reg. of Merchant Taylors' School, i. 53; Reg. Univ. Oxford (Oxford Hist. Soc.), vol. ii. pt. ii. p. 319, pt. iii. p. 328; Wood's Fasti, ed. Bliss, vol. i. col. 414; Commons' Journals, i. 87; Le Neve's Fasti, ed. Hardy, iii. 583; Proceedings of the Committee for the Advance of Money, p. 74; Le Neve's Monumenta Anglicana, 1650–79, p. 19; St. John's College Books, per the president.] B. P.

PARSONS, PHILIP (1729–1812), divine and miscellaneous writer, descended from a family seated at Hadleigh, Suffolk, was born at Dedham, Essex, in 1729, and was educated at Lavenham grammar school, Suffolk, under the care of his maternal uncle, the Rev. Thomas Smythies, then the master there. Thence he proceeded to Sidney-Sussex College, Cambridge, went out B.A. in 1752 as third junior optime, and proceeded M.A. in 1776. After taking orders he was appointed to the mastership of Oakham School, Rutland, which he resigned in 1761 on being presented to the school and perpetual curacy of Wye, Kent, by Lord Winchilsea. At Wye he instituted a Sunday-school, and contributed much to the establishment of such schools in Kent by a sermon and some letters which he published (see below). In 1776 Lord Winchilsea gave him the rectory of Eastwell, Kent, and in 1776 Dr. Cornwallis, archbishop of Canterbury, instituted him to the rectory of Snave in the same county. He was also domestic chaplain to Lord Sondes. Parsons died at the college, Wye, on 12 June 1812.

His most important work is entitled 'Monuments and Painted Glass in upwards of one hundred Churches, chiefly in the eastern part of Kent . . . with an Appendix, containing three Churches in other Counties; to which are added, a small Collection of detached Epitaphs,' 4to, Canterbury, 1794. The three churches are those of Hadleigh, Lavenham, and Dedham. Many copies of this useful volume having been destroyed in the fire at Messrs. Nichols's printing office, it has become very scarce.

Parsons wrote also: 1. 'The Inefficacy of Satire: a Poem,' 4to, 1766. 2. 'Newmarket; or an Essay on the Turf' (anon.), 2 vols. 12mo, London, 1771. 3. 'Astronomic Doubts; or an Enquiry into the Nature of that Supply of Light and Heat which the superior Planets may be supposed to Enjoy,' 8vo, Canterbury, 1774. 4. 'Essays and Letters, with other miscellaneous Pieces' (anon.), 12mo, Canterbury, 1775. 5. 'Dialogues of the Dead with the Living' (anon.), 8vo, London, 1779. 6. 'Simplicity: a Poem,' 4to, 1784. 7. 'Six Letters to a Friend on the Establishment of Sunday Schools,' 12mo, London, 1786. To vol. ii. of the 'Student,' 1751, he contributed the first nine papers, and wrote in the 'World' for 1756 an amusing *jeu d'esprit* 'On advertising for Curates.' These essays attracted the notice of Lord Winchilsea, who proved afterwards Parsons's steady patron.

[Gent. Mag. 1812, pt. i. p. 671, pt. ii. pp. 291–2; Smith's Bibl. Cantiana; Halkett and Laing's Dict. of Anon. and Pseud. Lit.] G. G.

PARSONS, RICHARD (1643–1711), divine and antiquary, was son of William Parsons (1599–1671), royalist divine, who was, as of founder's kin, scholar of Winchester and fellow of New College, Oxford; from 1604 (B.C.L. 1629, and D.C.L. 1660); rector of Birchanger in Essex from 1641; prebendary of Chichester, rector of Lambourne, Essex, and vicar of Dunmow, Essex, from 1660.

The son, born at Birchanger in 1643, was admitted to a scholarship at Winchester College, as of kin to the founder, in 1654, succeeded to a fellowship at New College, Oxford, in 1659, and matriculated on 25 Oct. in the same year. He vacated his fellowship in 1665. He graduated B.C.L. on 8 April 1665, and D.C.L. on 25 June 1687. He became vicar of Driffield in Gloucestershire in 1674, and chancellor of the diocese of Gloucester in 1677. In 1695 a bill was filed against him in the court of exchequer, charging him with having unduly levied, and afterwards retained, sums of money from the dissenters during 1678, 1681, 1683, and 1685. He died on 12 June 1711, and was buried in Gloucester Cathedral. His wife Mary, two sons, Robert and Thomas, and three daughters—Anne, Mary, and Honour —were also buried in the cathedral.

At the instigation of Henry Wharton, Parsons made considerable collections towards a history of the cathedral and diocese of Gloucester. His manuscripts, after his death, passed into the possession of Jonathan Colley, chaplain and chanter of Christ Church, Oxford, thence into the library of Peter Le Neve [q.v.], and in 1729, on the death of Le Neve, into that of Thomas Martin [q.v.], of Palgrave in Suffolk. They were sold in 1730 to Rawlinson, and, with the rest of his manuscripts, came into the possession of the Bodleian Library in 1755 (Rawl. B. 323). They were made some use of by Sir Robert Atkyns (1647–1711) in his 'Ancient and Present State of Gloucestershire,' London, 1712. A manuscript by Parsons concerning impropriations in Gloucestershire, dated

8 July 1704, is in the British Museum (Lansdowne, 989, ff. 38–9).

[Foster's Alumni, 1500–1714; Wood's Fasti (Bliss), vol. ii. col. 231; Kirby's Winchester Scholars, pp. 166, 187, 213; Reg. Univ. Oxon. (Oxford Hist. Soc.), vol. ii. pt. ii. p. 373, pt. iii. p. 408; Newcourt's Repertorium, ii. 62, 226, 360; Walcott's Fasti Cicestrenses, p. 44; Wood's Athenæ (Bliss), vol. iv. col. 549; Nichols's Literary Anecdotes, ix. 625–6; Notes and Queries, 6th ser. v. 347, 394; Hearne's Collections (Oxford Hist. Soc.), iii. 246, 254; Fosbroke's Gloucester, pp. 104, 135; Nicolson's English Historical Library, p. 130; registers of New College, Oxford, per the warden.] B. P.

PARSONS, ROBERT (*d.* 1570), musical composer, was born in Exeter. On 17 Oct. 1563 he was sworn gentleman of the Chapel Royal, and on 25 Jan. 1569–70 he was drowned at Newark-upon-Trent. He was a composer of church music, and he revelled in the science of part-writing. His settings of 'In Nomine' were praised by Butler (*Principles of Music*); and one, preserved in the Christ Church Library, Oxford, together with an Ave Maria, made an agreeable impression on Burney, who, however, singled out the song 'Enforced by love or feare' to print as an example of Parsons's rich and curious harmony (*History*, ii. 567, 596).

There are published in Bernard's 'Selected Church Music,' 1641, (1) A morning, Communion, and evening service, *a* 4, 5, 6, and 7; and (2) Full anthem, *a* 6, 'Deliver me from mine enemies;' (3) Madrigal, *a* 5, 'Enforced by love and feare' in Burney's 'History' (ii. 596) and Grove's 'Dictionary' (iii. 271). John Day ascribes a large number of psalm-tunes to a W. Parsons in the 'Whole Book of Psalms,' 1563.

In manuscript there is a copy of the anthem 'Deliver me' in Tudway's collection (Brit. Mus. Harleian MS. 7339, f. 65); a second Magnificat (*ib.* Addit. MS. 29289, f. 4); Ave Maria, Te Fili, and an In Nomine, *a* 5, copied by Burney from Christ Church MSS. (*ib.* 11586); Motetts and settings of 'In Nomine,' for which Parsons was famous (*ib.* 22597, ff. 36 *b*, 54 *b*, 29246 f. 55, in lute notation; 31390 ff. 10 *b*, 23 *b*, 24 *b*, 59 *b*, 'Delacourt' 82 *b*, 96 *b*, 32377 ff. 5, 13, 14, 21 *b*, 47 *b*, 59 *b*); Sol-fa, and 'Delacorte,' *a* 5 (*ib.* 30380–4, ff. 63, 67); 'Abradad,' 'Pandulpho,' &c. (*ib.* 17786, ff. 7, 9).

In the library of the Royal College of Music are Parsons's First, Second, and Third Services, of which the third is published in Barnard as Parsons's First; an Anthem, 'Ah, helpless wretch;' a Motett, 'Anima Christi;' and pieces for viols. At the Fitzwilliam Museum, Cambridge, are an Anthem, 'Deliver me,' and an In Nomine (Virginal Book). At the cathedral libraries of Ely, Durham, and Gloucester are various compositions.

A son John (*d.* 1623) is separately noticed.

[Authorities cited.] L. M. M.

PARSONS or PERSONS, ROBERT (1546–1610), jesuit missionary and controversialist, was born at Nether Stowey, near Bridgwater, Somerset, on 24 June 1546. His father, Henry Parsons, said to have been a blacksmith, had by his wife Christiana eleven children, of whom Robert was the sixth. John Hayward, the incumbent of the parish, seeing the boy's talents, helped towards the expenses of his education. Robert was first sent to a school at Stogursey, and afterwards, for three years, to the free school at Taunton. In 1564 he entered St. Mary's Hall, Oxford, and two years later passed to Balliol College, where, after graduating B.A., he was elected fellow 21 Oct. 1568, and proceeded M.A. in December 1572. He distinguished himself as a tutor, and was for some time (1574) bursar and dean of his college. He twice took the oath of royal supremacy, but, says Dr. Oliver (*Biogr. S. J.* p. 158), he never received Anglican orders, although, having been elected sacerdos socius, or chaplain-fellow, he was required to do so (Paravicini, *Balliol*, p. 325). He was popular with his pupils, but at bitter enmity with the fellows, especially with Christopher Bagshaw [q. v.], who afterwards joined the church of Rome, and with Dr. Squire, the master. As a result, Parsons left, or was dismissed from, the college in the spring of 1574. The accounts of this affair are conflicting. By some he was said to have incurred hostility by favouring Roman doctrine, by over-strictness in enforcing discipline, and by the exposure of misconduct on the part of Dr. Squire. Others declared that he studied calvinistic theology, introduced calvinistic books into the library, dealt dishonestly with the college funds, and wrote lampoons against the master. He was, moreover, believed to have been born out of wedlock, and therefore to have intruded himself into his fellowship contrary to the statutes, which required legitimacy of birth. Dr. Robert Abbot [q. v.] even declared, in a letter to Dr. Hussey, that documentary evidence of his illegitimacy was laid before a meeting of the fellows. In any case, Parsons was driven to sign an act of resignation of his fellowship on 13 Feb. 1574, and he then asked and obtained permission to make use of his rooms and to retain his pupils until the following Easter. But his persecutors, bent upon his public

disgrace, had the bells of the parish church rung, as they said, to ring him out, and Parsons at once fled with his brother Richard to London. (For the narrative of Richard Parsons, see FOLEY'S *Records*, vi. 679, with which must be compared Robert's own account in his *Briefe Apologie*, ff. 193–8; MORE'S *Hist. Prov. Angl. S. J.* pp. 39–40, and DR. BAGSHAW'S *Answer*, published with ELY'S *Briefe Notes*; also the recollections of Archbishop Abbott in WOOD'S *Athenæ*, ed. Bliss, ii. 66.)

In London Parsons found a friend and protector in Lord Buckhurst [see SACKVILLE, THOMAS, first EARL OF DORSET]. He now sold to James Clarke, a former schoolfellow, a piece of land in Somerset which had been given to him by Sir J. Baker, the father of one of his pupils. With the proceeds, he left England in May or June 1574 with the intention of studying medicine at Padua. To Clarke, from whom he had asked an introduction to Sir John Popham [q. v.], he declared that the rumour of his being a catholic was a calumny of his enemies, and he protested that 'he neither then was nor never meant to be any papist' (*Petyt MSS.* vol. xlvii. f. 44). By the persuasion, however, of his travelling companions on his road towards Italy he stopped at Louvain, and there made the spiritual exercises under Father William Good, who probably at the same time received him into the Roman church. This determined his vocation; for although he began his medical studies at Padua, where he arrived in September, he was restless and dissatisfied there, and after a few months set out on foot to Rome, where he offered himself to the Society of Jesus, and entered upon his noviciate on 24 July 1575.

After his ordination as a priest in 1578 Parsons was appointed English penitentiary at the Vatican (FOLEY, vii. 1386), and for some time had charge of the novices of the second year. Meanwhile dissensions were springing up in the newly founded English College at Rome. The students were complaining that their jesuit superiors were making use of the college to attract promising young men to their own order, and to divert their energies from the English mission. Dr. Allen, who, at the invitation of Parsons, had come to Rome to reconcile the conflicting interests, urged upon the general of the society that he should send some of the jesuits into England as auxiliaries of the secular clergy. On this proposal there was much debate, and fears were expressed on the part of the society that the English government would suspect the jesuit missionaries of a political purpose. It was finally resolved that Parsons, with Edmund Campion [q. v.], who had joined the society in 1573, and who was then in Prague, should be at once sent into England. The pope granted them special faculties, and they carried strict injunctions from their general on no account to deal, either directly or indirectly, with affairs of state, or to even discuss political questions. Several secular priests accompanied the two jesuits, who left Rome in April 1580 and entered England by different routes and in different disguises, Parsons landing at Dover on 12 June as a soldier, 'in a suit of buff laid with gold lace, with hat and feathers suited to the same.'

The enterprise was a perilous one. The government, naturally suspecting, as the jesuits anticipated, a political design and a treasonable connection with the recent landing of Dr. Nicholas Sanders [q. v.] and papal troops in Ireland, was on the alert. The missionaries were, however, received in safety by the catholic association, headed by George Gilbert, a rich young man who had been converted by Parsons at Rome. Before leaving the neighbourhood of London for an extended circuit in the country the two jesuits convened a synod in Southwark, where they met certain old priests and others to settle questions of church discipline. Here they solemnly exhibited their instructions, and made oath in all sincerity that they came with no knowledge of, or concern with, affairs of state. Parsons then visited Gloucester, Hereford, Worcester, and Derbyshire, making many converts among the gentry —notably, Lord Compton, Thomas Tresham, William Catesby, and Robert Dymoke, the champion of England. In October he returned to London, and again met Campion in conference at Uxbridge. They now wrote to the general for other assistants. Parsons despatched William Watts, a secular priest, into Scotland, and in response to a request from the Queen of Scots for a suitable person to convert the young king, suggested Father Holt. Meanwhile, a succession of proclamations had been issued against the harbourers of priests; and spies and pursuivants were especially alert in pursuit of the jesuits. In November Parsons took refuge for a while in the house of Mendoza, the Spanish ambassador, discussed with him the situation, and received that bias towards political intrigue which marked every step of his subsequent career. In December several priests were captured and put to the torture, and the prisons were filled with catholic recusants.

Parsons, with characteristic energy and ingenuity, now set up a secret printing-press in the very midst of his enemies, at a hired lodging in East Ham in Essex, and issued a series of tracts, which were found distributed,

no one knew how, in shops and private houses and in the court itself. The first print was, apparently, some little book of piety or instruction. Meanwhile two clergymen, Charke and Meredith, published pamphlets in answer to the so-called 'Brag and Challenge' which had been circulated in manuscript by Campion. Parsons immediately replied in a 'Brief Censure upon Two Books,' with Douay upon the title-page. John Nichols, a seminarist, had published a recantation, and gave to the government information, much of which was false, regarding the disloyal sayings and doings of the scholars at Rheims and Rome. Within a few weeks there issued from Parsons's press a crushing exposure of the man's character. In the early part of 1581 a session of parliament was convoked 'to find a remedy for the poison of the jesuits.' In the debates which ensued Parsons was described as 'a lurking wolf' and Campion as 'a wandering vagrant.' The act 'to retain her Majesty's subjects in due obedience' received the royal assent on 18 March, and made it treason to be reconciled to the Roman church or to be absolved by a priest, while it largely increased the fines for recusancy. Dr. Alban Langdale, a secular priest, thereupon circulated an anonymous tract arguing in favour of the lawfulness of going to church as an outward act of obedience on the part of catholics. Parsons at once published in reply a 'Brief Discourse,' giving 'reasons why catholics refuse to go to church;' and, under the assumed name of John Howlet, boldly prefaced it with 'an epistle dedicatorie to the most high and mighty Prince Elizabeth.' The last production of this press, which, with its seven printers, moved from place to place under Parsons's directions, was the famous 'Decem Rationes' of Campion. It was printed in a wood in Stonor Park, near Henley, and copies were hastily bound so as to be ready for commemoration at Oxford on 27 June, when they were discovered scattered over the benches in St. Mary's Church. Campion was at this time with Parsons superintending the publication. But a few weeks later the two friends, after renewal of their religious vows, mutual confession, and an affectionate exchange of hats, parted never to meet again. Campion was betrayed and captured on 16 July; and Parsons, finding concealment no longer possible, retired into Sussex, and in the autumn slipped away across the Channel into Normandy.

The winter of 1581–2 was spent by Parsons at Rouen, where he purposed to complete some literary works which he had in hand. He published a treatise, 'De Persecutione Anglicana,' which was afterwards translated into French and English, continued his controversy with Charke and Hanmer, and wrote the best known and most often reprinted of his non-political writings—the first part of the 'Book of Resolution, or the Christian Directory,' a work more than once edited or adapted by protestant divines (*Briefe Apologie*, ff. 184, 185). During his stay in Normandy Parsons was in constant communication with the Duke of Guise, and with his aid was able to found a grammar school for English boys at Eu, near the sea-coast, where the duke frequently resided. English catholics and the friends of Mary Stuart were now turning hopefully towards Scotland, where the king was under the influence of the catholic Duke of Lennox. Father Creighton was meanwhile commissioned by the general of the jesuits to go into Scotland, but with orders to receive instructions from Parsons on the way. Creighton accordingly arrived at Eu in January 1582, and held conference there with Parsons and the duke as to the best means of effecting the deliverance of the Queen of Scots, and in the following April he returned to Normandy with despatches from Lennox. Upon this, Guise, Parsons, and Creighton went to Paris to discuss with Dr. Allen, James Beaton, the archbishop of Glasgow, and Claude Mathieu, provincial of the society in France, certain military plans of Lennox. Their object was to obtain the co-operation of the pope and King Philip of Spain (Knox, *Letters of Allen*, pp. xxxv seq.) On 18 May Tassis, the Spanish agent, reporting the affair to Philip, said that Lennox had required for the invasion of England twenty thousand men, but that Parsons thought eight thousand sufficient; that the enterprise was to be carried out in the autumn; that all English catholics were most anxious that arms should be taken up in Scotland, and pledged themselves to join the invaders; and that when Parsons was asked for the proof of his assertions, he had answered that 'he knew all this from what many of them had declared when he had treated with them of their consciences.' At the same time the nuncio at Paris forwarded to the pope a memorandum drawn up by Parsons recommending the appointment of Allen, 'whose presence in England would have more effect than several thousand men,' as bishop of Durham, and urging that the greatest secrecy should be preserved, and that the catholic gentry should only be informed of the enterprise at the last moment, and by means of the priests. When the plans were matured Parsons was despatched with them to Philip at Lisbon, and

Creighton to the pope at Rome. Parsons quickly gained the confidence of the Spanish king, and it was on this occasion that he obtained from him a subsidy of 24,000 crowns for the king of Scotland and an annual pension of 2,000 ducats for the seminary at Rheims. The raid of Ruthven and its consequences, however, put a stop for a moment to the plan of invasion.

A new enterprise was projected for the September of 1583, and this time, as Tassis wrote to Philip, the attack was to take place on the side of England, and by means proposed by Parsons. On 22 Aug. the jesuit was sent by the Duke of Guise with written instructions to Rome, whence, after a short stay, he returned to Flanders, and there he remained for some time with the court of the Duke of Parma. When Throgmorton's capture and disclosures once more disconcerted the plans of the confederates, and when the Duke of Guise had become absorbed in the troubles of his own country, Philip took the affair into his own hands, committed its execution to the Duke of Parma, and gave orders that Parsons, Allen, and Hew Owen should deal in the matter with no other person. In September 1585, Sixtus V having succeeded Gregory XIII, Parsons and Allen took up their residence in Rome, where the jesuit remained till after the sailing of the armada. All the efforts of the two priests were now directed towards overcoming the procrastination of Philip and the reluctance of the pope to risk his money on the enterprise. In 1587, and even before the execution of Mary Stuart, Parsons and Allen, at the suggestion of Olivarez, the Spanish ambassador at Rome, and assisted by a skilful genealogist, Robert Heighinton, were drawing up royal pedigrees and writing memorials on the succession, discussing the question whether Philip's acquisition of the English throne should be based mainly on the right of conquest or on a legitimate claim by inheritance (*ib.* pp. xcvi, 282). On 7 Aug. of that year Parsons obtained what he had long earnestly solicited, the promotion of his friend to the cardinalate. 'Under heaven,' wrote Allen, 'Father Parsons made me cardinal.' Olivarez, who found in Parsons 'great fertility of resource and very good discretion,' desired that he should accompany the cardinal to Flanders, to be there in readiness to cross over to England with Parma's forces; but this intention was not carried out.

Parsons, who for a short time in 1588 held the rectorship of the English College, left Rome 6 Nov. of that year on his way to Spain and Portugal, where he remained for nearly nine years. The immediate occasion of this journey was concerned with the internal affairs of his order. Philip was contemplating some inquisitorial visitation of the jesuit houses in a manner distasteful to the society, and the general had selected Parsons, who stood high in the king's favour, and was conspicuous for diplomatic tact, as the most suitable agent for the adjustment of the difficulty (More, p. 156). Parsons accomplished his mission with satisfaction to all concerned, and meanwhile found plenty of congenial work of another kind at the court of Spain. He had before leaving Rome suggested to Allen that the danger of the times made it prudent to erect other English missionary houses elsewhere than in France. The assassination of the Duke of Guise led to the abandonment of Parsons's school at Eu, and he at once set about the establishment of a similar school on a more solid footing at St. Omer, with an annual pension from Philip (1592). Dr. Barret, superior of the college at Rheims, meanwhile, acting on Parsons's advice, had sent some pupils from Rheims into Spain (May 1589). Parsons obtained for them money, a house at Valladolid, and a pension from the crown, under a jesuit superior. This foundation, named St. Albans, was confirmed by the pope in 1592. In this same year, 25 Nov., the jesuit, with the aid of Don Francis Caravajal, the bishop of Jaen, and the Duke of Sesa, founded another seminary, St. Gregory's, at Seville. Father Peralta was appointed its rector, and the college was confirmed by Clement VIII in May 1594. At San Lucar, in the neighbourhood of Seville, a chaplaincy and confraternity of English merchants was, by Parsons's intervention, converted into a residency of English secular priests in 1591, and provided with a code of rules obliging them to receive and forward missionaries from the seminaries into England. A similar community of priests was also founded by him at Madrid in 1592 (Dodd, ed. Tierney, iii. 176–8).

Parsons meanwhile was inciting Philip to renew his attack upon England; but, although he believed firmly, with Sir Francis Englefield, that the nation could only be brought back to the pope by force of arms, he as strenuously urged upon the king that no invasion could be successful that was not supported by a large body of sympathisers at home. He had been disgusted at seeing how the Spanish ministers and officers had slighted and alienated English catholics even at the time of the armada. 'To think' (he wrote indignantly to Don Juan d'Idiaquez in April 1591) 'to get the upper hand in Eng-

land without having a party within the realm is a great illusion, and to think to have this party without forming it and keeping it together is a great illusion' (KNOX, *Allen*, p. cxiii). Elizabeth denounced these Spanish preparations in her proclamation of 29 Nov. 1591, making particular mention of 'a schoolman named Parsons, arrogating to himself the name of the catholic king's confessor.' Parsons replied, under the name 'Philopater,' with a fierce invective against the queen's chief councillors in his 'Responsio ad Edictum Elizabethæ,' of which a number of impressions appeared at various places in the following year. In this treatise he declares the doctrine of the pope's deposing power to be an article of faith. In 1594 appeared his famous 'Conference about the next Succession,' published under the name of Doleman. The book had been shown to Cardinal Allen and to Sir Francis Englefield, and had obtained their approval (DODD, ed. Tierney, iii. 31–5). The first part is an historical and legal argument to prove the right of the people to alter the direct line of succession for just causes, especially for religion; and the second, a genealogical argument, balances the various claims, and points to the infanta of Spain, a descendant of John of Gaunt, as the fittest successor to Elizabeth. Parsons introduced the book into his Spanish seminary, and wished to have it publicly read at the English College at Rome. Parliament made it high treason for any one to have a copy in his house. It was received by a large party of catholics with dismay and indignation. Dr. Gifford, afterwards archbishop of Rheims, denounced the book as 'the most pestilent ever made ... never anything was written which hath made such a broil' (*ib.* vol. iii. p. xcv). The nuncio in Flanders declared that Parsons 'could not have done anything more disgusting to the pope' (*Cal. State Papers*, Dom. Eliz. cclii. 66). It was perhaps on this account that Parsons did not venture to print the 'Memorial for the Reformation of England,' in which he proposed various measures—including the setting up of the inquisition—to be adopted by parliament on the restoration of catholicism. The treatise was written in 1596, and a copy was presented by Parsons to the infanta of Spain in June 1601 (KNOX, *Letters of Allen*, p. 395). It was subsequently made public by Dr. Gee from the copy given to James II.

The book on the succession appeared at a critical moment in Parsons's career. Cardinal Allen died on 16 Oct. 1594, and the competition of the several candidates for his cardinalate intensified the jealousies and divisions, clerical and political, which had risen up among catholics since the execution of Queen Mary. Parsons was accused, probably with injustice, of intriguing for the cardinalate. Leaders of the secular clergy in England, forgetting his past services, were denouncing his Spanish policy as the mischievous cause of all their afflictions; and suspicion of jesuit schemes led to scandalous quarrels among the prisoners at Wisbech. The Scottish faction in Flanders, headed by Charles Paget—who had been at enmity with Parsons for the past ten years (DODD, ed. Tierney, iii. p. lix)—joined in a passionate attack upon him, while the scholars of the English College at Rome were breaking out once more into open revolt against their jesuit superiors. Parsons, nothing daunted, hastened to Rome in the spring of 1597, and after having, by his personal influence, restored harmony to the English College, he was appointed rector, a post which he retained till his death.

From this point of vantage he made his hand felt upon the whole missionary body. Hitherto he had advocated the appointment of bishops in England for the better government of the clergy. But now, in view of the present difficulties, and with a definite political object, he obtained the appointment of George Blackwell as archpriest, with unprecedented jurisdiction and powers, and with instructions to consult, in all matters of gravity, the jesuit superior, who was then Henry Garnet [q. v.] Blackwell was known to be friendly or subservient to the jesuits. The discontented clergy, who doubted the genuineness and suspected the motives of the novel appointment, sent William Bishop and Robert Charnock as delegates to Rome, to make sure of the pope's intentions. Parsons contrived that they should be made close prisoners at the English College, where they were treated with considerable harshness, put upon their trial, and punished by banishment (LAW, *Jesuits and Seculars*, pp. lxx–lxxxiv). The quarrel soon broke out again. Thirty-three priests, 17 Nov. 1600, signed an appeal to the pope, which was mainly directed against the alleged tyranny of Blackwell, the domination of the jesuits, and their continued interference in politics; and they afterwards, with the connivance of the queen, sent four of their number to prosecute their cause at Rome. Parsons, almost single-handed, bore the brunt of the attack. Meanwhile he was assailed in a number of books, secretly printed in England, by the leading appellants, by Dr. Bishop, Dr. Champney, Colleton, Mush, Bennet, his old adversary Dr. Bagshaw, and by other less respectable opponents, like An-

tony Copley and William Watson. He replied first in his 'Briefe Apologie' (an interesting narrative, which must be read with the answer of Dr. Ely in his 'Certayne Briefe Notes'), and afterwards in the violent and least creditable of his works, 'The Manifestation of the Folly of certain calling themselves secular priests.' The result of the protracted dispute at Rome, carried on during the greater part of 1602, was that the archpriest was forbidden to take counsel of jesuits in the affairs of the secular clergy. Parsons, however, did not desist from political intrigue. He had come to Rome with the view of interesting Clement VIII in his scheme for the marriage of the infanta with the Cardinal Farnese; and when that became impossible, he proposed Arabella Stuart as the bride of Farnese and the successor to Elizabeth, and within three months of the queen's death was negotiating with Cardinal d'Ossat, in the hope of gaining the sanction of France to the arrangement (Dodd, ed. Tierney, iii. 30; Lingard, *History*, ed. 1855, vi. 311). But on James's accession he peaceably accepted the accomplished fact; and on the eve of the 'Gunpowder Plot,' of which he apparently knew nothing, he was urging upon Garnet the pope's command to restrain all attempts at insurrection.

Parsons had now secured, as prefect of the jesuit mission, direct control of all the foreign ecclesiastical seminaries which were under jesuit government (Flanigan, ii. 262). He was also virtually master of Douay College, where Dr. Worthington, who had succeeded Barret as rector in 1599, was under a secret vow of obedience to him (*Douay Diaries*, pp. xciv, 368). He continued to successfully oppose the desire of the secular clergy for episcopal government; he took an active part in support of the papal prohibition of King James's oath of allegiance; and for the last seven years of his life was more than ever busy with theological writings, carrying on controversy with Sir Francis Hastings, Sir Edward Coke, Morton, afterwards bishop of Durham, Barlow, bishop of Lincoln, and others. For a short time he appears to have been under a cloud at the papal court; and, at the suggestion of the general, he anticipated a dismissal from Rome by a voluntary retirement to Naples (More, p. 386; Dodd, ed. Tierney, vol. iv. p. cv; Hunter, p. 28). But after the death of Clement VIII he returned to Rome, and in the following year (1606) his office of prefect of the mission was confirmed to him, and regulated by a decree of the general (More, p. 241). He died, after a short illness, at Rome, on 15 April 1610, and was buried, at his own request, by the side of Cardinal Allen in the church of the English College.

The single aim of Parsons's public life was the restoration of England, by persuasion or force, to the Roman church; and he doubtless believed that this could be best effected under jesuit dictatorship. For nearly twenty years he was one of the most zealous promoters of the Spanish invasion of England. His powers of work were extraordinary. Before the period of his greatest activity Cardinal Allen could speak of his friend's 'industry, prudence, and zeal, his dexterity in writing and acting' as 'surpassing all belief.' As a controversialist he was unequalled, and he was one of the best writers of his day. His English is commended by Swift (*Tatler*, No. 230) as a model of simplicity and clearness. He could write also with remarkable vigour. His statements of fact, however, when concerned with personal attacks upon his enemies, protestant and catholic, or with a defence of his own actions when there was anything to conceal, must be received with great caution (Allen, *Memorials*, pp. 390, 392; Dodd, ed. Tierney, vol. iii. pp. xcv, xcvi *n.*) The theory of equivocation which he elaborately defended in his treatise against Morton he carried in practice to extremities, and laid himself open to charges of duplicity and falsehood. He was impetuous and self-willed, and moreover—as Manareus, the Flemish provincial of the society, who knew him well, testifies—he was subject to 'inveterate prejudices,' and therefore could be 'easily deceived' (Flanigan, *Church History*, ii. 268). In other respects his private life was irreproachable. Dodd (ii. 40), describing his personal appearance, says 'he was of middle size, his complexion rather swarthy, which, with strong features, made his countenance somewhat forbidding. But his address and the agreeableness of his conversation quickly worked off the aversion.'

There is a fine portrait of Parsons engraved by Jac. Neeffs, in the 'Kerkelijcke Historie' of Cornelius Hazart, S.J., Antwerp, 1669, iii. 378, and a smaller one by Wierix (see Freherus, *Theatrum viror. erudit.* Antwerp, 1685, p. 274). In the 'Gentleman's Magazine' (1794, pt. i. p. 409) was engraved a third portrait, from an original in the possession of Michael Maittaire [q. v.]

Parsons's published works were: 1. 'A brief discovrs contayning certayne reasons why Catholiques refuse to goe to Church. dedicated by I. H. to the queenes most excellent Maiestie. Doway, John Lyon' [London], 1580. 2. 'A Discouerie of I. Nicols, minister, misreported a Jesuite, latelye recanted in the Tower of London. Doway'

[London], 1580. 3. 'A briefe censure upon two bookes written in answer to M. Edmund Campians offer of disputation. Doway, John Lyon' [but really at Mr. Brooke's house near London], 1581. 4. 'De persecvtione Anglicana commentariolus a collegio Anglicano Romano hoc anno 1582 in vrbe editus et iam denuo Ingolstadii excusus . . . anno eodem.' Also, 'De persecutione Angl. libellus, Romæ, ex typogr. G. Ferrarii, 1582.' 5. 'A Defence of the censvre gyven vpon tvvo bookes of William Charke and Meredith Hanmer, mynysters,' 1582. 6. 'The first booke of the Christian exercise, appertayning to Resolution [Rouen],' 1582. Preface signed R. P. Afterwards much enlarged, under the title of 'A Christian Directorie, guiding men to their saluation, devided into three books, anno 1585,' and often reprinted. 7. 'Relacion de algunos martyres . . . en Inglaterra, traduzida en Castellano,' 1590. 8. 'Elizabethæ Angliæ reginæ hæresim Calvinianam propvgnantis sævissimvm in Catholicos sui regni Edictvm . . . promulgatum Londini 29 Nouembris 1591. Cum responsione ad singula capita . . . per D. Andream Philopatrum, presb. ac theol. Romanum, Lvgduni,' 1592. 9. 'A Conference abovt the next svccession to the crowne of Ingland, divided into tvvo partes. . . . Where vnto is added a new & perfect arbor or genealogie. . . . Published by R. Doleman. Imprinted at N. [St. Omer] with license,' 1594. Proofs of Parsons's sole authorship are given in Tierney's edition of Dodd (iii. 31). 10. 'A Memoriall for the Reformation of England conteyning certayne notes and advertisements which seeme might be proposed in the first parliament and nationall councell of our country after God of his mercie shall restore it to the catholique faith . . .; gathered and set downe by R. P.,' 1596. Manuscript copy in archives of see of Westminster attested in Parsons's handwriting: 'This I had to suggest to the honor of Almightie God and the good of our countrye, Rob. Persons.' First published in 1690 by Edward Gee, with the title 'Jesuits Memorial for the intended Reformation of England.' 11. 'A Temperate Ward-word to the turbulent and seditious Wach-word of Sir Francis Hastinges, knight, who indevoreth to slander the whole Catholique cause. . . . By N. D.' 1599. 12. 'An Apologicall Epistle: directed to the right honorable lords and others of her majesties privie counsell. Serving as well for a preface to a Booke entituled A Resolution of Religion . . .' [signed R. B.], Antwerp, 1601. 13. 'The Copie of a letter written by F. Rob. Parsons, the jesuite, 9 Oct. 1599, to M. D. Bish[op] and M. Cha[rnock], two banished and consigned priests . . . for presuming to goe to Rome in the affaires of the Catholicke church' [printed in 'Copies of certain Discourses, Roane, 1601,' pp. 49–67]. 14. 'A Briefe Apologie or Defence of the Catholike ecclesiastical hierarchie & subordination in England, erected these later yeares by our holy Father . . . and impugned by certayne libels printed . . . by some vnquiet persons under the name of priests of the seminaries. Written . . . by priests vnited in due subordination to the right rev. Archpriest' [early in 1602]. 15. 'An Appendix to the Apologie lately set forth for the defence of the hierarchie . . .' [1602]. A Latin translation of the 'Appendix' was also published in the same year. 16. 'A Manifestation of the great folly and bad spirit of certayne in England calling themselves secular priestes, who set forth dayly most infamous and contumelious libels against worthy men of their own religion. By priests liuing in obedience,' 1602. 17. 'The Warn-word to Sir F. Hastings Wastword: conteyning the issue of three former treatises, the Watchword, the Ward-word, and the Wastword . . . Whereunto is adjoyned a brief rejection of an insolent . . . minister masked with the letters O. E. [Matthew Sutcliffe]. By N. D.' 1602. 18. 'A Treatise of Three Conversions of England . . . divided into three parts. The former two whereof are handled in this book. . . . By N. D., author of the Ward-word,' 1603. 19. 'The Third part of a treatise intituled of the Three Conversions of England. Conteyning an examen of the Calendar or Catalogue of Protestant saints . . . devised by Fox. By N. D.' (preface dated November 1603). 20. 'A Review of ten pvblike dispvtations or conferences held within the compasse of foure yeares vnder K. Edward and Qu. Mary. By N. D.' 1604 (separately paged but issued with third part of 'Three Conversions'). 21. 'A Relation of the triall made before the king of France upon the yeare 1600 betweene the bishop of Evreux and the L. Plessis Mornay. Newly reviewed . . . with a defence thereof against the impugnations both of the L. Plessis in France and O. E. in England. By N. D.,' 1604. 22. 'An Ansvvere to the fifth part of Reportes lately set forth by Syr Edward Cooke knight, the king's attorney generall, concerning the ancient and moderne municipall lawes of England, which do appertayne to spiritual power and jurisdiction. By a Catholick Deuyne [St. Omer],' 1606. 23. 'The fore-runner of Bels dovvnefal, wherein is briefly answered his braggnig [*sic*] offer of disputation and insolent late challenge . . .

with a breife answer to his crakinge and calumnious confutinge of Papistes by Papistes themselues,' 1605 (another edition, Douay, 1606). 24. 'Quæstiones duæ: quarum 1ª est, an liceat Catholicis Anglicanis . . . Protestantium ecclesias vel preces adire: 2da utrum non si precibus ut concionibus saltem hæreticis . . . licite possint interesse easque audire' [St. Omer], 1607. 25. 'The dolefull knell of Thomas Bell. That is a full and sounde ansvver to his pamphlet intituled: The Popes fvneral. Which he published against a treatise of myne called The fore-runner of Bels dovvnefal. . . . By B. C. student in diuinitie. Printed at Roane, 1607.' 26. 'A treatise tending to mitigation tovvards Catholickesubiectes in England. . . . Against the seditious wrytings of Thomas Morton, minister. By P. R.,' 1607 (the first part treats of Rebellion, the second concerns the doctrine of Equivocation). 27. 'Bells triall examined, that is, a refutation of the treatise intituled The Triall of the newe religion. By B. C. Likewise a short review of one T. Rogers. Printed at Roan, 1608.' 28. 'The Judgment of a Catholicke Englishman liuing in banishment for his religion . . . concerning a late booke [by K. James] entituled: Triplici nodo triplex cuneus, or an apologie for the oath of allegiance. . . . wherin the said oath is shewn to be vnlawful. . . .' 1608. 29. 'Dutifull and respective considerations upon foure severall heads . . . proposed by the high and mighty Prince James . . . in his late book of Premonition to all Christian princes. . . . By a late minister and preacher in England,' St. Omer, 1609 (written by Parsons for Humphrey Leach, under whose name it passes). 30. 'A quiet and sober reckoning with M. Thomas Morton, somewhat set in choler by his adversary P. R. . . . There is also adioyned a peece of reckoning with Syr Edward Cooke, now LL. Chief Justice,' 1609. 31. 'A Discussion of the answer of M. William Barlow, Doctor of Diuinity, to the book intituled, The Judgment of a Catholic Englishman, St. Omers,' 1612 (published after Parsons's death, with a supplement by T. Fitzherbert). 32. 'Epitome controversiarum hujus temporis.' Manuscript preserved in Balliol College (Coxe's MSS. Oxon., Balliol, No. 314).

'Leicester's Commonwealth,' 1584, called by contemporaries 'Father Parsons's greencoat,' was not written by him; and 'A Declaration of the true causes of the great troubles presupposed to be intended against the realme of England,' 1592, is very doubtfully attributed to him.

[There exists no adequate biography of Parsons. The jesuit authorities for the leading facts of his life, excepting those of his political career, are Henry More's Historia Provinciæ Anglicanæ Soc. Jesu (St. Omer, 1660), and Bartoli's Dell' Istoria della Compagnia: L'Inghilterra. Both had access to materials not now accessible. For short biographical notices, Wood's Athenæ, ii. 63–79, where there is a good bibliographical history of the Book of Succession; Dodd's Church History, ii. 402; Charles Butler's Hist. Memoirs, i. 331; Oliver's Biography S. J. p. 157; and Foley's Records, vii. 571. James's Jesuits Downefall, with the Life of Father Parsons (Oxford, 1612), is a worthless compilation of scurrilous passages from the writings of Watson, Bell, Bagshaw, and others. The fullest account of Parsons's missionary life in England will be found in Simpson's Campion. His political dealings from 1581 to 1588 are newly illustrated from original documents in the Letters and Memorials of Cardinal Allen, edited by Fathers of the London Oratory, with an Introduction by F. Knox. An Historical Sketch of the conflicts between Jesuits and Seculars in the reign of Elizabeth, with a reprint of Christopher Bagshaw's True Relation, by T. G. Law, tells the story of Parsons's relations with the archpriest and the appellant clergy, with the aid of fresh information drawn from the Petyt MSS. of the Inner Temple. See also for the whole period Tierney's Dodd, vols. iii.–v.; Butler's Memoirs, i. ii.; Flanigan's Church History, ii. 198–304; Berington's Memoirs of Panzani; Plowden's Remarks on the Memoirs; and A Modest Defense of the Clergy (by Father Hunter, S.J.), 1714. There are abundant inedited materials in the Record Office and other public archives, and especially at Stonyhurst College, where, besides a mass of correspondence, there are some autobiographical fragments and narratives by Parsons, such as Historia earum rerum quas Anglicana causa Catholica ejusque defensores fecerunt, &c.; Story of domesticall difficulties; Autobiographical Notes, begun in 1601; Punti della missione d'Inghilterra, written in 1605. For the bibliography, De Backer's Bibliothèque des Écrivains de la Comp. de Jésus, iii. 564; Sommervogel, Dict. des ouvrages anonym. et pseudonymes, &c.] T. G. L.

PARSONS, ROBERT (1647–1714), archdeacon of Gloucester, son of John Parsons of Southampton, was born in 1647. He matriculated from University College, Oxford, on 10 Dec. 1663, graduated B.A. on 27 June 1667, and M.A. on 22 April 1670. He then became chaplain to Anne, dowager countess of Rochester (daughter of Sir John St. John of Liddiard Tregooze in Wiltshire, widow both of Sir Henry Lee of Ditchley, and of Henry Wilmot, first earl of Rochester), and he acted as curate of Adderbury in Oxfordshire for William Beaw (afterwards bishop of Llandaff). He was instituted

vicar of Shabbington in Buckinghamshire on 8 March 1672, canon of Llandaff on 10 June 1681, portionist rector of Waddesdon in Buckinghamshire on 20 April 1682, rector of Oddington in Gloucestershire in 1687 (when he resigned Shabbington), and archdeacon of Gloucester on 10 March 1703. From 26 May to 26 July 1680 he was in constant attendance on John Wilmot, second earl of Rochester [q. v.], and was responsible for his deathbed repentance. Parsons died on 18 July 1714, and was buried at Oddington. Administration was granted to his son Robert on 6 Sept., his widow Joanna having renounced. Hearne tells an amusing story of how Parsons recognised in a sermon preached by Anthony Addison, before the judges, at St. Mary's, Oxford, the work of William Pindar of University College, and charged the preacher with the plagiarism as he left the church. He left three sons, Robert (*b.* 1678), John (1682–1699), and Bainton or Baynton (1691–1742).

Parsons published: 'A Sermon preached at the Funeral of John, Earl of Rochester,' Oxford, 1680; Dublin (reprinted), 1681; London, 1707, 1709, 1723, 1727 (12th ed.); 1728 (13th ed.), 1735, 1765? 1798, 1800 and 1807 in vol. ix. of Religious Tracts dispersed by the Society for Promoting Christian Knowledge. On the title-pages of the editions of 1727, 1728, and 1765? the author is erroneously called Thomas Parsons. The biographical portion of the sermon was printed at the end of Gilbert Burnet's 'Life and Death of John, Earl of Rochester,' Glasgow, 1752, and in Wordsworth's 'Ecclesiastical Biography,' iv. 646–51 *n.* The whole of it in the editions of Burnet's work of 1782, 1805, 1810, 1819, 1820, and in Burnet's 'Lives of Sir Matthew Hale,' &c., London, 1774. With Burnet's 'Rochester,' it was translated into German, and published at Halle in 1698 and 1775? Abstracts from the sermon were published about 1690, as 'The Libertine Overthrown.'

[Foster's Alumni Oxon. 1500–1714; Wood's Fasti (Bliss), vol. ii. cols. 297, 319; Lipscomb's Buckinghamshire, i. 453, 496; Le Neve's Fasti (Hardy), i. 446, ii. 267; Le Neve's Monumenta Anglicana, 1700–1715, p. 294; Hearne's Remains (Oxford Hist. Soc.), i. 120; Kirby's Winchester Scholars, pp. 211, 212, 217; Bloxam's Reg. of Magd. Coll. vi. 138; Hasted's Kent, ii. 546; P. C. C. Administration Act-book, 1714; Notes and Queries, 8th ser. viii. 204; registers of Adderbury, kindly supplied by the Rev. H. J. Gepp.] B. P.

PARSONS, Sir WILLIAM (1570?–1650), lord justice of Ireland, the eldest son of James Parsons, second son of Thomas Parsons of Disworth Grange, Leicestershire, and Catherine Fenton, sister of Sir Geoffrey Fenton [q. v.], was born apparently about 1570. According to Carte (*Life of Ormonde*, i. 190), whose account, however, is not strictly accurate, he 'imbibed early puritanical sentiments,' but after the death of his patron, the Earl of Leicester, in 1588, 'he made shift to raise up about 40*l.*, and, with this as his whole fortune,' transported himself to Ireland, where he found employment as assistant to his uncle Sir Geoffrey Fenton, surveyor-general, and eventually, on 26 Dec. 1602, succeeded to his office. He was 'plodding, assiduous, and indefatigable, greedy of office, and eager to raise a fortune' (*ib.*) On 24 Oct. 1603 he was appointed a commissioner to inquire into the dissolved monasteries in Tyrconnel, and on 20 Dec. 1605 a commissioner for the apportionment and erection of the county of Wicklow. His office of surveyor-general afforded him unique opportunities to acquire land; and the eagerness with which he availed himself of them, especially in the case of the O'Byrnes of Wicklow [see under O'Byrne, Fiagh MacHugh], gained him an unenviable notoriety as a land-hunter. But it may at least be said for him that private interest was in his case balanced by a sincere belief in the efficacy of the plantation system as a means to establish the English interest in Ireland on a firm and endurable basis. He took an active part in his double capacity of commissioner of plantations and surveyor-general in the plantation of Ulster in 1610, of Wexford in 1618, of Longford and Ely O'Carrol in 1619, of Leitrim in 1620, and in the subsequent settlement of the O'Byrnes' territory in Wicklow. As an English undertaker in Ulster he obtained one thousand acres of arable land in the precinct of Clogher in co. Tyrone, called by him the Manor of Cecil, the exact position of which is accurately marked in Norden's map (*Cott. MS.* Aug. I. ii. 44). As a servitor or Irish official, he was allotted one thousand acres in the precinct of Dungannon in the same county, and he subsequently acquired one thousand acres in the precinct of Tullagha in co. Cavan, which, as being concealed lands, were exempted from the usual conditions of plantation. As an undertaker in Wexford he obtained fifteen hundred acres at an annual rent to the crown of 8*l.*, and eight hundred acres in the plantation of Leitrim.

Nor does this by any means exhaust the list of his acquisitions. His salary as surveyor-general amounted to 80*l.* On 31 Jan. 1611 he received a pension of 30*l.* in consideration of his services in the plantation of Ulster. He was created a baronet on 10 Oct.

1620, and at the same time received a grant of the manor of Tassagard in co. Dublin, and other lands amounting to a yearly rental to the crown of 100*l.* He suggested the establishment of a court of wards in Ireland as a means to strengthen the English interest and to augment the revenue of the crown, and on 6 Sept. 1622 he was appointed master of it, with a salary of 300*l.* His connection with Richard Boyle, first earl of Cork [q.v.], who married his cousin Catherine Fenton, greatly added to his influence, and he was admitted a privy councillor apparently in January 1623. On 4 Aug. 1628 he passed a patent for one thousand acres of arable and 1,126 acres of 'unprofitable' or mountain land in Ranelagh in co. Wicklow, and in 1630 he obtained an equally large estate in Fermanagh. When the appointment of Wentworth as deputy was announced, Parsons addressed him a hearty letter of congratulation (*Strafford Letters*, i. 64). But he had no sympathy with his policy of 'thorough,' which he regarded as unconstitutional and detrimental to the interests of the new settlers. He prudently abstained from offering any open opposition, and zealously co-operated in Wentworth's projected plantation of Connaught; but there is little doubt that he regarded his downfall with satisfaction, and that the 'certificate of the lords justices and council of Ireland concerning the demeanour of the Earl of Strafford in his office of Lord Lieutenant of Ireland' (*Egerton MS.* 2533, ff. 101–16), addressed to the king on 2 April 1641, owed something of its bitterness to a feeling of personal hostility on his part towards 'that strange man' who 'was a mischief to many and to himself at last' (*Lismore Papers*, 2nd ser. v. 139).

He represented the county of Wicklow in parliament in 1639, and on the death of the vice-deputy, Sir Christopher Wandesford, on 3 Dec. 1640, he and Robert, lord Dillon of Kilkenny West, were appointed lords justices of the kingdom. But the appointment of the latter, 'a person of great abilities and a shrewd reach, well esteemed of by the Earl of Strafford'—being, in fact, his brother-in-law—proving distasteful to some of the Irish committee of parliament then in England, it was rescinded, and a fresh commission issued to Parsons and Sir John Borlase [q.v.], who were accordingly sworn lords justices on 10 Feb. 1641. Borlase was old and indolent, and the management of affairs devolved mainly on Parsons. His government, particularly after the outbreak of the rebellion, has been severely criticised. It is said that the jealousy with which he regarded the catholic gentry of the Pale was directly responsible for their combination with the rebels of Ulster, and that he purposely stimulated the rebellion in order to furnish an excuse for a fresh conquest and 'a new crop of confiscations.' His letters certainly show that he was desirous of turning the rebellion to advantage 'by settling here very great multitudes of the English,' and that he was convinced 'that a thorough destruction must be made before we can settle upon a safe peace.' His object was 'to stand on the defensive until the English parliament was in a position to send over an army sufficiently powerful to subdue the Irish 'without mixing any fresh helps, who shall never join heartily with us.' He strenuously opposed Ormonde's policy of discriminating between the gentry of the Pale and the mere Irish; and it was on account of the opposition he offered to the proposals for a reconciliation between the former and the king that he was removed from office on 31 March 1643—'a fair recompense,' he wrote bitterly to the Earl of Cork, 'for all my zealous and painful toil to the Crown, which God knows was heartily done. The ground is, as I find, because I have endeavoured to be sharp to those damnable rebels, who now seem to be in a fair way to evade all their villainy' (*ib.* v. 139). He continued, however, to reside in Dublin till the autumn of 1648, when, the city being invested on all sides except the sea by the confederates, he deemed it prudent to retire to England. He did not meet with the reception he thought he deserved. Dying early in 1650, he was buried in St. Margaret's, Westminster, on 2 March.

A portrait taken of him in middle life, representing him as a fine, mild-looking man in armour, is preserved in Parsonstown Castle, the property of the Earl of Rosse.

His brothers Sir Lawrence and Sir Fenton Parsons shared his fortune. Sir Lawrence, for some time manager of his Ulster property, obtained a considerable estate in the King's County; became second baron of the exchequer; and was grandfather of Sir Lawrence Parsons (*d.* 1698) [q. v.] Sir Fenton Parsons married Anne, daughter of Sir John Shurley of Isfield in Sussex, but his branch of the family appears to be extinct.

Sir William Parsons married Elizabeth, eldest daughter of John Lany, an alderman of Dublin, by whom he had several children. His grandson and successor, Sir Richard, was created Baron of Oxmantown and Viscount Rosse in 1681, and his son Richard was created Earl of Rosse in 1706. The title became extinct on the death of Richard, second earl, in

1764, but was revived in the younger branch of the family in the person of Lawrence-Harman Parsons, who was created Baron Oxmantown in 1792, Viscount Oxmantown in 1795, and Earl of Rosse in 1806. Lawrence-Harman died in 1807, and was succeeded by his nephew Sir Lawrence Parsons, second earl of Rosse (1758-1841), noticed separately.

[Carte's Life of Ormonde; Cal. of Fiants, Eliz. 6739; Cal. State Papers, Ireland, James I; Cal. Carew MSS.; Lismore Papers, ed. Grosart; Strafford's Letters, i. 64, 98, 190, 276, 298, ii. 343; State Papers, Ireland, Charles I (Rolls Office); Erck's Repertory; Morrin's Cal. Patent Rolls, Charles I; Hill's Plantation of Ulster; Borlase's Reduction of Ireland; Visitations of Nottingham and Sussex (Harl. Soc.); Harris's Hibernica (Pynnar's Survey); Gilbert's Hist. of the Irish Confederation; A Letter written from Sir William Parsons . . . to Sir Robert Pye, London, 1642; Temple's Irish Rebellion; Kilkenny Archæol. Soc. Journal, new ser. ii. 236; Addit. MSS. 8883 (containing copies of Parsons's official correspondence in a curious sort of shorthand), 15858 f. 103; Egerton MSS. 80 f. 37, 2533 ff. 101-16, 177, 2597 f. 60; Addit. MSS. 4756, 4794 ff. 153, 445, 473-5, 541, 542; Gardiner's Hist. of Engl.; Lecky's England in the Eighteenth Century; Burke's Peerage.] R. D.

PARSONS, WILLIAM (1658-1725?), chronologer, born at Langley, Buckinghamshire, in 1658, was the younger son of William Parsons, who was created a baronet by Charles II on 9 April 1661. His mother was Elizabeth, daughter of Sir Laurence Parsons, knight. He matriculated from Christ Church, Oxford, on 28 April 1676, and having entered the 1st regiment of foot-guards as ensign in 1682, he was promoted captain in 1684, and obtained the rank of lieutenant-colonel 15 June 1687. In 1695 he was acting lieutenant-colonel of Colonel Tollemache's regiment of foot (now the 5th Northumberland fusiliers). Parsons married the daughter of Sir John Barker of Grimston Hall, Suffolk, and died without issue, probably about 1725.

He published two works of some utility: 1. 'A New Book of Cyphers . . . wherein the whole Alphabet (twice over), consisting of Six Hundred Cyphers, is variously changed, interwoven, and reversed. The whole engraved,' obl. 4to, London, 1703. The object of this manual of monograms was mainly, it would appear, to assist the labours of coachbuilders, carvers, and designers, but it was also addressed to the general public, and the letterpress is engraved in both French and English. 2. 'Chronological Tables of Europe. From the Nativity of our Saviour to the year 1703. Engraven on forty-six copper-plates. Licensed 10 Nov. 1689. Robert Midgley,' obl. 12mo, London. The first impression known appears to be that of 1707. An eighth edition appeared in 1718. This work, which was regarded in its day as an invaluable vade mecum by the young student, was dedicated to Charles, marquis of Worcester, son of the Duke of Beaufort. It seems to have been derived with but slight modification from Guillaume Marcel's 'Tablettes Chronologiques,' Paris, 1682. There are also attributed to Parsons in the British Museum Catalogue 'The Tent of Darius Explain'd,' from the French of Félibien, 1703, fol., and, with Thomas Tuttell, 'Proposals for a New Pair of Globes,' s. sh. fol. n.d.

To some copies of the 'Chronological Tables' is prefixed a small portrait of Parsons, in an oval, engraved by Gribelin, after Berchet.

[Foster's Alumni Oxon. 1500-1714; Burke's Extinct Baronetage, p. 401; Collins's and Wotton's Baronetages; Noble's Continuation of Granger, i. 276; Dalton's Army List, i. 295, 315, 325, 328; Brit. Mus. Cat.] T. S.

PARSONS, WILLIAM (1736-1795), actor, the son of William Parsons, a carpenter in Bow Lane, was born on 9 Feb. 1736. His mother is stated to have been a native of Maidstone, where, according to several accounts, the actor was born. He was admitted to St. Paul's School on 7 April 1749, and at the age of fifteen became a pupil under Sir Henry Cheere or Cheke, a surveyor. He took part with William Powell [q.v.] and Charles Holland (1733-1769)[q.v.] in amateur entertainments; and in 1756, as an amateur, played, at the Haymarket, Kent in 'King Lear.' Trusting partly to some skill which he possessed as a painter of fruit and of landscapes, he quitted his employment. His début as a professional actor is said to have been made in York, as Southampton in Jones's 'Earl of Essex.' His performances here were in tragedy or high comedy. In 1757-8 he was at the Theatre Royal, Edinburgh, under West Digges [q.v.], and played in the first representation there of Home's 'Agis.' No account is traceable of the characters assigned him, but he took part on 5 Feb. 1761 in the 'Way to keep him.' He also played the Miser. He married, in Edinburgh, Mrs. Price, an actress, who, on 29 May 1762, as Mrs. Parsons, played Lucy in the 'Beggar's Opera,' Parsons presumably playing Filch. In that part he made, on 21 Sept. 1762, his first appearance at Drury Lane, Mrs. Parsons playing Mrs. Peachum, a part she did not long retain. Their engagement by Garrick

was due to Jackson, the Edinburgh manager. On 19 Oct. Parsons played Don Felix in the 'Wonder,' on the 28th Charino in 'Love makes a Man,' on 24 Feb. 1763 Grigg in the 'Beggar's Wedding.' The following season he was the Countryman in 'Philaster,' Robert in 'All in the Wrong,' Starveling in 'Midsummer Night's Dream,' Periwinkle in 'A Bold Stroke for a Wife,' a recruit in the 'Recruiting Officer,' and Argus in 'Contrivances.' On 24 Jan. 1765 he was the original Nicodemus in the 'Platonick Wife' of Mrs. Griffiths, and on 26 April Harcourt in a version in two acts of the 'Country Wife.' Gratiano in 'Othello' and Douglas in the 'First Part of King Henry IV' followed. In June 1765 he made his first recorded appearance at the Haymarket as Dr. Catgut in Foote's 'Commissary,' caricaturing Dr. Arne. With this part he doubled that of the Hackney Coachman. From this time more important characters were assigned him, and he appeared at Drury Lane, with which he was all his life associated, as Blunt in the 'London Merchant,' Lord Plausible in the 'Plain Dealer,' Shallow in the 'Merry Wives of Windsor,' and in the 'Second Part of King Henry IV,' Ananias in Jonson's 'Alchemist,' Dogberry, Sir Hugh Evans, Gripus in 'Amphitryon,' Razor in the 'Provoked Wife,' the First Gravedigger in 'Hamlet,' Lord Froth in the 'Double Dealer,' Gobbo in the 'Merchant of Venice,' Vellum in the 'Drummer,' Philario in 'Cymbeline,' Foresight in 'Love for Love,' Scrub in the 'Beaux' Stratagem,' Obadiah in the 'Committee,' Sir Harry Sycamore in 'Maid of the Mill,' Sir William Meadows in 'Love in a Village,' and innumerable other characters followed. His original parts included Shallow in Kenrick's 'Falstaff's Wedding,' 12 April 1766; Sir Harry Harlowe in 'Neck or Nothing,' attributed to Garrick, 18 Nov. 1766; Dorus, a character in which he distinguished himself, in Garrick's 'Cymon,' 2 Jan. 1767; Linger in King's 'Wit's Last Stake,' 14 April 1768; Ostler in the 'Jubilee,' 14 Oct. 1769; Justice Clack in 'Ladies' Frolick,' taken by Love from Brome's 'Jovial Crew,' 7 May 1770; Don Guzman in Bickerstaffe's ''Tis well it's no worse,' 24 Nov. 1770; and Varland in the 'West Indian,' 19 Jan. 1771. At the Haymarket he was, 10 or 12 June 1772, the first Martin (an old cooper) in Dr. Arne's 'Cooper,' and 29 June the First Mayor in Foote's 'Nabob.' Once more, at Drury Lane, he was Whittle in Garrick's 'Irish Widow,' 23 Oct. 1772.

Parsons played Pandolfo in a revival of 'Albumazar' and Antonio in the 'Chances;' was, 2 Nov. 1773, the original Skirmish in Dibdin's 'Deserter,' and 27 Dec. the original Faladel in the 'Christmas Tale,' assigned to Garrick. On 1 Feb. 1775 he was the first General Worry in Bate's 'Rival Candidates,' on 18 March Clown in 'Measure for Measure,' and the first Davy in Garrick's 'Bon Ton.' He was, 15 Feb. 1776, the original Justice in Mrs. Cowley's 'Runaway,' and on 7 March the original D'Oyley in Colman's 'Spleen.' He also played Mawworm. At the Haymarket, on 12 June 1776, he 'created' the character of Colonel Lovemore in the 'Contract,' attributed to Dr. Franklin. Prig in Foote's 'Cozeners' and Sir Harry Hamper in his 'Capuchin' followed.

The season of 1776–7 was prolific of novelty, since, besides smaller parts, he originated at Drury Lane, 21 Nov. 1776, Sir Jacob Thrift in Vaughan's 'Hotel, or Double Valet;' Probe in Sheridan's 'Trip to Scarborough,' 24 Feb. 1777; Diggery in Jackman's 'All the World's a Stage,' 7 April, and Crabtree in the 'School for Scandal,' 8 May; and, at the Haymarket, Dr. Bartholo in Colman's adaptation, 'The Spanish Barber.' On 10 March 1778 he was, at Drury Lane, the first Justice Solemn in 'Belphegor,' and on 2 July, at the Haymarket, Tony Lumpkin in O'Keeffe's 'Tony Lumpkin in Town.' At Drury Lane he was the first Old Valence in Fielding's 'Fathers, or the Good-natured Man,' 10 April 1779; D'Oyley in Mrs. Cowley's 'Who's the Dupe?' and 14 Aug., at the Haymarket, Crankey in O'Keeffe's 'Son-in-Law.' In Sheridan's 'Critic' Parsons was, 29 Oct. 1779, the original Sir Fretful Plagiary; on 27 Dec. 1780 was Sir John Contrast in Burgoyne's 'Lord of the Manor;' and, 9 March, Alderman Uniform in Andrews's 'Dissipation;' Qui Tam, an attorney, in 'Divorce,' 10 Nov. 1780; Sir Pater Pagoda in the 'Carnival of Venice,' 13 Dec.; Sir Timothy Valerian in Tickell's 'Variety,' 25 Feb. 1782; Bale in Pilon's 'Fair American,' 18 May, followed; and he played at the Haymarket the Clown in 'Twelfth Night.' He also added to his repertory Sir Francis Gripe in the 'Busy Body,' Holdfast in Massinger's 'City Madam,' Justice Woodcock in 'Love in a Village,' Justice Greedy in 'A New Way to pay Old Debts;' and, at the Haymarket, Twitch in the 'Good-natured Man,' Lord Ogleby in the 'Clandestine Marriage,' and Corbaccio in 'Volpone.'

To these parts may be added at a later date Old Hardcastle in 'She stoops to conquer,' and Elbow in 'Measure for Measure.' The only original characters of his later years which have a claim upon attention are Johnny Atkins in Mrs. Inchbald's 'Mogul Tale, or the Descent of the Balloon,' Hay-

market, 6 July 1784; Dumps in Cumberland's 'Natural Son,' Drury Lane, 22 Dec. 1784; Codger in O'Keeffe's 'Beggar on Horseback,' Haymarket, 16 June 1785; and, 4 Aug., at the same house, Mr. Euston in Mrs. Inchbald's 'I'll tell you what;' Alscrip in Burgoyne's 'Heiress,' Drury Lane, 14 Jan. 1786; Rohf in the 'Disbanded Officer,' translated by Johnstone from Lessing, Haymarket, 23 July 1786; Don Gaspar in Mrs. Cowley's 'School for Greybeards,' Drury Lane, 25 Nov. 1786; Sir Christopher Curry in Colman's 'Inkle and Yarico,' Haymarket, 4 Aug. 1787; Thomaso in Cobb's 'Doctor and Apothecary,' Drury Lane, 23 Oct. 1788; First Carpenter in the younger Colman's 'Siege of Calais,' Haymarket, 30 July 1791.

With the Drury Lane Company, at the Haymarket Opera House, he played in Cobb's 'Poor Old Drury,' and Old Manly in Richardson's 'Fugitives,' 20 Aug. 1792. At the smaller Haymarket Theatre he was, 23 June 1793, Toby Thatch in O'Keeffe's 'London Hermit,' and, 3 Aug. 1793, Lope Tocho in the younger Colman's 'Mountaineers.' This proved to be his last original part. On 15 Jan. 1795 he played Moneytrap in the 'Confederacy,' his last part recorded by Genest. On the 19th, according to Bellamy, he appeared for the last time, playing Sir Fretful Plagiary. On 3 Feb. he died at his house in Mead's Row, Lambeth. A rhymed epitaph is over his tomb in the churchyard of Lee, Kent.

In his 'New Hay at the Old Market,' produced on 9 June 1795 (a few months after Parsons's death), George Colman the younger [q. v.] gives the following dialogue between the carpenter and the prompter—Carpenter: 'We want a new scaffold for the "Surrender of Calais."' Prompter: 'Ah! but where shall we get such another hangman? Poor fellow! Poor Parsons! The old cause of our mirth is now the cause of our melancholy. He, who so often made us forget our cares, may well claim a sigh to his memory.' Carpenter: 'He was one of the comicalest fellows I ever see!' Prompter: 'Aye, and one of the honestest, Master Carpenter. When an individual has combined private worth with public talent, he quits the bustling scene of life with twofold applause, and we doubly deplore his exit.' In the piece mentioned Parsons had had to erect the scaffold on which the patriotic burghers of Calais were condemned to be hanged by order of King Edward.

Parsons was a modest and an estimable man, to whose merits frequent testimony is borne. He suffered much from ague. Popularly he was known as the Comic Roscius. In a list which does not pretend to completeness, even as regards original characters, Genest supplies 162 parts in which he appeared. This number could be very largely increased, probably almost doubled. His great parts included Sir Hugh Evans, Moneytrap, Foresight, Sir Solomon Sadlife, Crabtree, Major Benbow, D'Oyley, Sir Fretful Plagiary, Alscrip, Don Manuel, and Obadiah in the 'Committee.' He himself declared Corbaccio to be his best part, and asserted that he owed it all to Shuter. Davies compares him with Quick in the First Gravedigger, and asks who can be grave when Parsons looks or speaks. The 'Theatrical Biography' (1772) praises very highly his Foresight, and says of his old men that he by a happy attention to minutiæ shows a finished picture of dotage, avarice, or any other infirmity he may represent. 'The tottering knee, the sudden stare, the plodding look, nay, the taking out the handkerchief, all proclaim him a finished actor in this walk.' Boaden, who praises his rich and singular power of telling a story, says he can hardly convince himself that the place of Parsons has been filled. Reynolds and Dibdin both bear testimony to his ability. Davies chronicles a rather dangerous habit of Parsons's of provoking by whispered words a laugh from the actors with whom he was playing.

Parsons displayed ability as a painter and was a judge of painting. Between 1753 and 1773 he contributed one picture of fruit to the Society of Artists, and two to the Free Society of Artists. Redgrave says he painted also architectural subjects and landscapes. Mr. Robert Walters of Ware Priory, Hertfordshire, possesses a view by Parsons, the details of which are admirable, of the City and St. Paul's from the Spaniards Inn, Hampstead, formerly in the possession of John Bannister: Frog Hall, in St. George's Fields, a quaint and quaintly named retreat of Parsons, was, according to Michael Kelly, full of beautiful landscapes, the handiwork of the actor.

Parsons's first wife died in 1787, and he then married Dorothy, or Dorothea, a daughter of the Hon. James Stewart, brother of the Earl of Galloway, who had run away from a convent at Lille. Four days after his death she is said to have espoused his son's tutor, a clergyman; and it is added that she had a living and a dead husband in the house at the same time. By his will, proved by his widow on 5 Feb. 1795, he left to his surviving son, Stewart Parsons, his leasehold estate, called Stangate, near Westminster Bridge, and his small freehold at Bearsted,

near Maidstone. To his wife he left 59*l.* per annum and her leasehold houses in London Road, and for her life his leasehold estate in Mead's Place and Mead's Row. The will, signed 19 Dec. 1792, describes him as late of the parish of St. Mary, Lambeth, in Surrey.

The Mathews collection of portraits in the Garrick Club has pictures of Parsons as Foresight by De Wilde; as Old Man in 'Lethe' and as Sheepface in the 'Village Lawyer,' with Bannister as Scout, and as Dumps in the 'Natural Son,' by Zoffany; by Vandergucht as Obadiah in the 'Committee,' with Moody as Teague. The club also possesses a portrait of the actor in private dress. To these Smith's 'Catalogue' adds a portrait by De Wilde; a picture, by J. Mortimer, of Parsons as Varland in the 'West Indian,' with Moody as Major O'Flaherty; one by Zoffany with Garrick and others in the 'Provoked Wife;' one by Robert Laurie; another as Sheepface in the 'Village Lawyer,' with Bannister, jun., as Scout, by De Wilde, engraved by J. R. Smith; and another as Old Man in 'Lethe,' with Bransby and Watkins, by Zoffany. A portrait by Hayter, engraved by J. Wright in 1792, is mentioned by Evans. An engraved portrait, by Harding, accompanies a memoir in the 'European Magazine;' a head, engraved by Ridley, appears in the 'Thespian Dictionary;' a portrait, by De Wilde, engraved by Ridley, accompanies Bellamy's 'Life.'

[The chief authority for the life of Parsons consists of the memoir by his friend Thomas Bellamy, which forms the greater portion of the latter's Miscellanies in Prose and Verse, London, 8vo, 1794. Estimates of Parsons or anecdotes concerning him are contributed to this by Charles Dibdin and John Litchfield. Other sources of information are: Notes and Queries, 6th ser. viii. 111, 8th ser. v. 130; European Mag. vol. xxvii.; Gent. Mag. 1795, pt. i.; Gilliland's Dramatic Mirror; Georgian Era; Davies's Life of Garrick and Dramatic Miscellanies; Graves's Dictionary of Artists; Doran's Annals of the English Stage, ed. Lowe; Theatrical Biography, 1772; Genest's English Stage; and Clark Russell's Representative Actors.]

J. K.

PARSONS, WILLIAM (*fl.* 1785–1807), poet, was a member of the 'knot of fantastic coxcombs' who printed verses in the 'World' magazine during 1784 and 1785. At that period he was residing in Florence, and he is mentioned by Mrs. Piozzi as being a flattering and agreeable member of her coterie in that city. In the 'Florence Miscellany' of 1785, the joint production of Mrs. Piozzi, Robert Merry, the Della Cruscan, Bertie Greatheed, and others, Parsons had the lion's share [see under MERRY, ROBERT]. According to William Gifford, Parsons was considerably nettled at not being included, 'though an undoubted Bavian,' in the first edition of the 'Baviad.' 'He accordingly applied to me,' says Gifford, '(in a circuitous method, I confess), and as a particular favour was finally admitted. . . . But instead of gratifying the ambition of Mr. Parsons, as I fondly expected, and quieting him for ever, this reference had a most fatal effect upon his poor head, and from an honest, painstaking gentleman converted him in imagination into a minotaur.' Parsons's attempts at retaliation in the 'Telegraph' and other London papers were marked by the same puerilities which characterise his verses. He showed his incorrigibility in 'A Poetical Tour in the years 1784, 1785, and 1786. By a member of the Arcadian Society at Rome,' London, at the Logographic Press, 1787, in which his traveller's trivialities are eked out by imitations, translations, and complimentary verses to Mrs. Piozzi and Mrs. Elizabeth Montagu. In November 1787 Parsons was elected a member of the Royal Society. His subsequent productions were: 1. 'Ode to a Boy at Eton,' London, 1796, 4to, intended to 'counteract the gloomy conclusions' of Gray's well-known 'Ode.' 2. 'Fidelity, or Love at First Sight: a Tale [in verse], with other Poems,' London, 1798, 4to. 3. 'Travelling Recreations,' 2 vols. London, 1807, 8vo. Parsons, who, when not on the continent, seems to have resided mainly at Bath, here defines his ambition as 'merely to be classed among the mob of gentlemen who wrote with ease,' but the ease is nowhere apparent. His earlier effusions are reprinted in nearly all his subsequent volumes.

[Gifford's Baviad and Mæviad, 1797, passim; Literary Memoirs of Living Authors, 1798, ii. 115; Mrs. Piozzi's Autobiography, ed. Hayward, Biographical Dictionary of Living Authors, 1816, p. 264 (where Parsons is described as 'a gentleman of fortune'); Thompson's Hist. of the Royal Society, app. lx.; British Critic, vii. 548; Brit. Mus. Cat. (where, however, Parsons's share in the Florence Miscellany is erroneously attributed to William Parsons the chronologer).]

T. S.

PARSONS, SIR WILLIAM (1746?–1817), professor of music, born about 1746, was a chorister of Westminster Abbey, under Cooke. Before 1768 he applied in vain for an engagement at Covent Garden Theatre, and thereupon betook himself to Italy for the improvement of his voice and method. On his return he was successful in the career

of a singing-master, and was acknowledged by a severe critic to be equal to any in London (*A B C Dario*). An introduction to court procured him, on the death of Stanley in 1786, the post of master of his majesty's band, conductor, and composer of the odes and minuets performed at court on the king's birthday, with a salary of 300*l*. His first essay was the setting of an ode by Warton, 'In rough magnificence array'd,' performed at court to celebrate the new year 1787.

On 26 June 1790 Parsons was admitted Mus. Bac. and Mus. Doc. at Oxford. On his visiting Ireland, in 1795, he attended the lord-lieutenant, Earl Camden, who knighted him. In 1796 Parsons was appointed instructor to the princesses royal. His name was on the commission of the peace, and for many years Parsons attended Bow Street police-court as a kind of subsidiary magistrate, and was afterwards promoted to be stipendiary magistrate at Worship Street. Some authorities give Marlborough Street as the scene of his labours. He died of apoplexy, at Somerset Street, Portman Square, on 19 July 1817, in his seventy-first year.

Parsons was a professional member of the Catch Club and a fellow of the Society of Antiquaries. He was an early patron of Michael Kelly and of Horn.

Parsons published: 1. 'Court Minuets for His Majesty's Birthday,' for the pianoforte and in orchestral parts, 1794. 2. 'Six English Ballads,' dedicated to the Princess Mary, 1790? He also issued other ballads, besides arrangements. The 'European Magazine' published a portrait, engraved by Ridley and Blood, from a watercolour-painting by Wilkins, jun. (August 1808).

[Dictionary of Musicians, 1827, ii. 268; Georgian Era, iv. 521; Busby's Anecdotes, i. 265; Grove's Dictionary of Music, ii. 652; Morning Chronicle, 1 and 4 Jan. 1787; Mrs. Papendieck's Journal, ii. 165, 190, 272; Annual Biography, 1818, ii. 463; Kelly's Reminiscences, i. 12; Pohl's Haydn in London, p. 285; Gent. Mag. 1817 pt. ii. p. 92; authorities cited.]

L. M. M.

PARSONS, WILLIAM, third Earl of Rosse (1800–1867), astronomer, born at York on 17 June 1800, was eldest son of Sir Lawrence Parsons, second earl of Rosse [q. v.], whom he succeeded in the title and estates on 24 Feb. 1841, having previously, from 1807, borne the title of Lord Oxmantown. His education was conducted at home until 1818, when he entered Trinity College, Dublin. Thence, by his father's desire, he passed to Oxford, matriculated from Magdalen College on 1 Feb. 1821, and graduated first class in mathematics on 7 Dec. 1822. From 1823 till 1834 he was four times elected to represent the King's County in parliament, but resigned his seat in 1834 in order to secure leisure for philosophical pursuits. His experiments towards improving the reflecting telescope were begun in 1827 at his father's seat, Birr Castle, Parsonstown, King's County, their earlier results being communicated in 1828 and 1830 to Brewster's 'Edinburgh Journal of Science' (ix. 25, ii. 136, new ser.) There was as yet no established mode of procedure in the matter; the processes of the Herschels had not been made public, and everything had to be freshly contrived. Lord Oxmantown took his workmen from the immediate locality; the requisite tools and machinery, furnaces and ovens, were constructed on the spot. He invented in 1828 an engine for grinding and polishing specula by steam power, and, after laborious trials, decided upon an alloy of four atoms (126·4 parts) of copper with one atom (58·9 parts) of tin as their material; but the difficulties connected with large castings of an eminently brittle and refractory substance were overcome only by the exercise of inexhaustible patience and ingenuity.

At last, in 1839, a 3-ft. speculum was successfully cast and mounted as a Newtonian. The details of its construction were communicated to the Royal Society on 9 May 1840 (*Phil. Trans.* cxxx. 503), and the results of observations made with it upon some of the nebulæ, on 19 June 1844 (*ib.* cxxxiv. 321). The methods of work being now well under control, two specula, each six feet in diameter, four tons in weight, and of fifty-four feet focus, were cast, after various failures, in 1842 and 1843. The tube in which one of these was mounted was fifty-eight feet long, and seven in diameter. Dean Peacock walked through it with uplifted umbrella, and it was compared by Dr. Robinson, when erect, to one of the round towers of Ireland. It was slung in chains between two piers of masonry twenty-three feet apart, seventy long, and fifty high. Its horizontal movement was limited to about ten degrees on either side of the meridian; but it had a vertical range of nearly one hundred and ten degrees. The speculum was supported in this vast tube by a complex system of cast-iron platforms, triangles, and levers, skilfully adapted for the equable distribution of pressure. The cost of the entire machine was estimated at 20,000*l*. Observations with it were begun in February 1845, and Rosse showed his tact by employing its unprecedented light-gathering powers chiefly in the examination of nebulæ. Among the more immediate results of its application were the

decomposition into stars of many such objects until then ranked as irresolvable, the discovery of the important class of spiral nebulæ, and the detection of a complex annular structure in many of the 'planetary' kind. A description of these results was laid before the Royal Society on 19 June 1850 (*ib.* cxl. 499), and was succeeded on 5 June 1861 by a paper 'On the Construction of Specula of Six-feet Aperture, and a Selection from the Observations of Nebulæ made with them' (*ib.* cli. 681). This embodied the results obtained during seven years from the examination of nearly all Sir John Herschel's nebulæ. Drawings, sketches, and descriptive extracts from the observatory journals were appended, and the series was continued by the present Earl of Rosse in the 'Transactions' of the Royal Dublin Society for 1880.

Rosse joined the Royal Astronomical Society in 1824, the Royal Society in 1831, acted as president of the latter body from 1849 to 1854, and received a royal medal in 1851 (*Proceedings of the Royal Society*, vi. 113). The university of Cambridge conferred upon him in 1842 an honorary degree of LL.D., and the Imperial Academy of St. Petersburg admitted him to membership in 1853. He was a knight of St. Patrick (1845), and Napoleon III created him a knight of the Legion of Honour at the close of the Paris Exhibition of 1855. He presided over the meeting at Cork in 1843 of the British Association, was a visitor of Maynooth College and the Royal Observatory, Greenwich, belonged to the senate of the Queen's University, sat on the royal commission of weights and measures, and became chancellor of the university of Dublin in 1862. His duties as a local magnate were meanwhile discharged with exemplary assiduity. He exercised an unstinted hospitality, was lord lieutenant of King's County from 1831, and colonel of its militia from 1834. In the House of Lords, to which he was elected in 1845 as one of the representative peers for Ireland, he devoted himself to committee business, but spoke against the repeal of the corn laws. During the famine of 1846–7 he spent nearly the whole of his Irish revenues on the relief of distress, co-operating, however, vigorously with the government, at the constant risk of his life, in the suppression of murderous societies. His knowledge of the country was evinced by his 'Letters on the State of Ireland,' London, 1847 (2nd ed. in same year), and in his 'Few Words on the Relation of Landlord and Tenant in Ireland,' London, 1867. The latter was commented upon in Isaac Butt's 'The Irish People and the Irish Land,' 1867.

Rosse died at Monkstown, co. Dublin, on 31 Oct. 1867, in consequence of the removal of a tumour on the knee. His long and painful illness was borne with admirable fortitude. He was buried in the old church of St. Brendan, Parsonstown. A mural tablet was put up in his honour in the new parish church, and a bronze statue, by J. H. Foley, was erected by public subscription in John's Place, Parsonstown, and unveiled by his widow on 21 March 1876. A sermon 'On the Immortality of the Intellect' (afterwards published) was preached by the Rev. John Hewitt Jellett [q. v.] on the occasion of his death. Estimable in all the relations of life, he pursued without pretension or self-seeking the combined careers of a philosopher, a patriot, and a philanthropist.

Rosse married, on 14 May 1836, Mary, elder daughter and coheiress of Mr. John Wilmer Field of Heaton Hall, Yorkshire. He had by her four sons, of whom the eldest is the present Earl of Rosse. Lady Rosse died on 22 July 1885.

Rosse not only realised a great enlargement of telescopic capacity, but placed the art of constructing reflectors on a new footing by publishing the details of his methods. He foresaw the necessity for working the telescopes of the future under specially favourable climatic conditions, and was the first to attempt the substitution of silvered surfaces for metallic specula (*Report Brit. Assoc.* 1851, ii. 12). His experiments in lunar photography led to no definitive result. He was a good chemist, and studied military and naval engineering. During the Crimean war he sent to the admiralty, where it probably still remains, an elaborate memoir on a plan (the first of its kind) devised by him for armour-plating ships. A portrait of him, by Catterson Smith, is in the possession of the Royal Society.

[Proc. Royal Soc. vol. xvi. p. xxxvi; Monthly Notices Royal Astron. Soc. xxix. 123; Times, 2 Nov. 1867; Irish Times, 1 Nov. 1867; Daily Express, 1 Nov. 1867; King's County Chronicle, 6 Nov. 1867; Athenæum, 9 Nov. 1867; Dublin Univ. Mag. 1850, xxxvi. 94 (with portrait); T. R. Robinson in the Proc. Royal Irish Academy, 1844 ii. 2, 1847 iii. 114; English Cyclopædia; Nichol's Cyclopædia; Journal Royal Geographical Soc. 1868, vol. xxxviii. p. cxxxvii; Foster's Alumni, Foster's Peerage; Clerke's Popular Hist. of Astronomy, p. 142, 3rd ed.; Grant's Hist. of Physical Astron. p. 536; Mädler's Geschichte der Himmelskunde, ii. 201; Wochenschrift für Astronomie, x. 408; André et Rayet's Astronomie Pratique, ii. 42; Thomas Woods's Monster Telescopes erected by the Earl of Rosse, 4th ed. 1857; Brewster on Rosse's Reflecting Telescopes in the North Brit. Review, ii. 175;

Fraser's Mag. 1850, xlii. 591; Royal Society's Cat. of Scientific Papers; Weld's Descriptive Cat. of Portraits, p. 55.] A. M. C.

PARTINGTON, CHARLES FREDERICK (*d.* 1857 ?), scientific writer, was a professor of mechanical philosophy who, on the titles of his books, always designated himself as 'of the London Institution.' He was a lecturer on modern improvements in mechanics and on other subjects at mechanics' institutions, and edited and wrote many works treating on the sciences and on the practical working of various trades. In 1825 he brought out 'Lectures on Select Subjects in Mechanics and Hydrostatics, by J. Ferguson, F.R.S., adapted to the present state of science.' In the same year he published 'The Century of Inventions, by the Marquis of Worcester, with Notes and a Biographical Memoir.' He likewise commenced editing 'The Scientific Gazette, or Library of Mechanical Philosophy, Chemistry, and Discovery,' which only ran from July 1825 to 4 Feb. 1826. In conjunction with William Newton, civil engineer, he edited and partly wrote the second series of 'The London Journal of Arts and Sciences, containing descriptions of every new patent; also original communications on science and philosophy;' this periodical went to nine volumes, 1834–42. In 1835, 'assisted by authors of eminence in the various branches of science,' he edited 'The British Cyclopædia of Arts and Sciences, Literature, History, Geography, Law and Politics, Natural History and Biography,' of which the tenth and last volume appeared in 1837. In this work he himself wrote division i. parts i.–xxv., division ii. parts i.–xxiv., division iii. parts i.–xi. In 1833–4 he edited a work which came out in eighteen parts, entitled 'National History and Views of London and its Environs, from original drawings by eminent artists,' 2 vols.; 2nd edit. 1835–7, 2 vols. He was likewise the author of the following: 1. 'An Historical and Descriptive Account of the Steam Engine, comprising a General View of the Various Modes of employing Elastic Vapour as a Prime Mover in Mechanics,' 1822; 3rd. edit. 1826. 2. 'A Brief Account of the Royal Gardens, Vauxhall,' 1822. 3. 'The Printers' Complete Guide, comtaining a Sketch of the History and Progress of Printing,' 1825. 4. 'The Mechanics' Gallery of Science and Art,' 1825, vol. i.; no more printed. 5. 'The Shipbuilder's Complete Guide,' 1825. 6. 'The Clock and Watchmaker's Complete Guide,' 1825. 7. 'The Engraver's Complete Guide,' 1825. 8. 'A Course of Lectures on the Steam Engine, to which is subjoined a copy of the Work on Steam Navigation published by J. Hulls,' 1826. 9. 'A Manual of Natural and Experimental Philosophy,' 1828, 2 vols. 10. 'Introduction to the Science of Botany, illustrated by a series of highly finished delineations of the plants, coloured to represent Nature,' 1835. 11. 'An Account of Steam Engines,' 1835. 12. 'The Builder's Complete Guide,' 1852. 13. 'Introductory Account of Messrs. Muir and Company's Machinery for the Manufacture of Rifle Sights,' 1857.

[Catalogue of Library of the Patent Office, 1881, i. 491; Allibone's English Literature, 1871, ii. 1518.] G. C. B.

PARTRIDGE, JOHN (*fl.* 1566), translator and poet, was author of: 1. 'The worthie Hystorie of the most noble and valiaunt knight Plasidas, otherwise called Eustas, who was martyred for the profession of Jesus Christ. Gathered in English by John Partridge in the yere of our Lord 1566. Imprinted at London by Henrye Denham, for Thomas Hacket,' 8vo, pp. 70, b.l. This is a versification, in fourteen-syllable verse, of a story found in Caxton's 'Golden Legend' (fo. 331 verso, 1st ed.), and in the 'Gesta Romanorum' (ch. cx., Roxburghe Club ed.) A prose letter is prefixed to 'Arthur Dwabene, Marchaunt venturer,' by 'his servaunte and dayly oratour John Partridge.' The poem has been edited by J. P. Collier in vol. iii. of his 'Illustrations of Old English Literature,' privately printed in 1866, and by H. G. Gibbs in 1873 for the Roxburghe Club in the 'Hystorie of the Moste Noble knight Plasidas and other rare pieces: collected into one book by Samuel Pepys, and forming part of the Pepysian Library at Magdalene College, Cambridge.' The book consists of several tracts bound together by Pepys. 2. 'The notable Hystorie of two famous Princes of the worlde, Astianax and Polixena: wherin is set forth the cursed treason of Caulcas. Very pleasaunt and delectable to reade. Gathered in English verse by John Partridge in the yeare 1566. Imprinted at London by Henry Denham for Thomas Hacket. Mensis Maii. 7,' 8vo, b.l. 3. 'The most famouse and worthie Historie of the worthy Lady Pandavola, daughter to the mighty Paynim the greate Turke. Imprinted at London by Thomas Purfoote,' 1566, 8vo, b.l. An inserted 'Song made by the Translator' proves this a translation, as is implied also in verses at the end of the poem addressed to 'Thomas Baynam, his friende,' by the author. The poem is in fourteen-syllable verse, and is included in the volume of Pepys already mentioned. 4. 'The Ende and Confession of John Felton the rank Traytor, who

set up the traytorous Bull on the Bishop of London's Gate. Who suffered before the same Gate for High-Treason against the Queenes Majestie, the 8 day of August 1579. With an Exhortation to the Papists to take heed of the like. By J. Partridge,' London, 1570, 8vo, b.l. This is reprinted in Morgan's 'Phœnix Britannicus' (i. 415). 5. 'The treasurie of commodious Conceites and hidden secrets. Commonly called the good Huswives Closet of provision for the health of her household. Meete and necessarie for the profitable use of all estates. Gathered out of sundry Experiments lately practised by men of great knowledge, and now the fourth tyme corrected and inlarged, with divers necessary and new editions. Printed by Richard Ihones,' London, 1584. The first edition was in 1573, the second in 1580, and there was a fifth in 1586. Partridge dedicates it in a prose letter to 'Master Richard Wistow, Gentleman, one of the Assistants of the Companie of the Barbers and Surgions,' and he probably supplied the printer's fourteen-syllable verses to 'good huswives;' they mention fourpence as the price of the book.

[Collier's Biographical Account of Early English Literature, ii. 117-22; Corser's Collectanea Anglo-Poetica, ix. 128; Arber's Stationers' Registers, i. 308, 309, 331; Ames's Typogr. Antiq. ed. Herbert, pp. 1040, 1043, and the reprints of Collier and Gibbs.]

R. B.

PARTRIDGE, JOHN (1644–1715), astrologer and almanac-maker, was born at East Sheen on 18 Jan. 1644. Aubrey states that as soon as he had learned to read and write he was bound apprentice to a shoemaker. He had, however, an inquisitive mind, and when he was eighteen years of age he found means to procure a 'Lilly's Grammar,' a 'Gouldman's Dictionary,' 'Ovid's Metamorphoses,' and a Latin Bible. With the help of these books he acquired Latin enough to read the works of astrological authors. He next applied himself to master Greek and Hebrew, and also studied medicine. For any oral teaching he received he seems to have been indebted to John Gadbury [q. v.] the astrologer. He probably resigned his shoemaker's last in Covent Garden about 1678, when the first of his many publications made its appearance. This was 'A Hebrew Calendar,' and it was followed at short intervals by his 'Μικροπανασστρων, or Astrological Vade Mecum,' 'Ecclesilegia: an Almanack,' and 'Vox Lunaris, being a philosophical and Astrological Discourse of two Moons which were seen in London on 11 June 1679.' These were all published in the year last mentioned, and were followed in 1680 by 'The Nativity of the most Valiant and Puissant Monarch Lewis the Fourteenth,' and 'Prodromus: or an Astrological Essay upon those Configurations of the Celestial Bodies . . . compared with the nativity of the late damnable Plot.' In 1682 he translated Hadrianus a Mynsicht's 'Treasury of Physic,' on the title-page of which he is described as sworn physician to his majesty Charles II, though there appears to be no evidence that he ever attended court or received any salary.

Partridge commenced issuing a regular almanac, under the title of 'Merlinus Liberatus,' in 1680, and the protestant alarmist tone that he gave to his predictions soon established him in popular favour. The accession of James II found his zeal against popery unabated, so that after the suppression of the rising in the west he had to seek refuge in Holland. John Dunton the bookseller met him in Rotterdam in 1686, and subsequently he passed to Leyden, where he found means to continue his medical studies, and where, if his epitaph is to be trusted, he obtained the degree of M.D. In 1689 he returned to England, and married a certain Jane Kirkman, who was said to have been the widow of one of Monmouth's tailors, and who possessed a small fortune. 'Merlinus Liberatus' was now regularly resumed, and was supplemented by numerous pamphlets and ephemerides of astrological or other occult tendency, such as 'Mene Tekel' and 'Mene, Mene, Tekel Upharsin' (1689). Their avowed object was often subordinated to the abuse of adversaries and rivals and the advertisement of various quack medicines. In 1697 he issued 'Nebulo Anglicanus, or the Black Life of John Gadbury,' a most libellous account of his old preceptor, with whom, however, he appears to have been subsequently reconciled. A more embittered quarrel occurred in 1697 between Partridge and George Parker [q. v.], a rival astrologer, who had been at some pains in his 'Almanack' for that year to expose the 'Errata Merlini Liberati.' This elicited from Partridge his vivacious 'Flagitiosus Mercurius flagellatus, or the Whipper whipped.' In the same year he issued his chief work, 'Defectio Geniturarum, being an Essay towards the reviving and proving the true Old Principles of Astrology, in four parts,' which remains one of the most elaborate systematic treatises on the subject. By the end of the century Partridge had won a position at the head of his profession, and drew a substantial income from his almanacs, in which the phraseology of equivocation was carried to a pitch of rare perfection. His profits, however, were

endangered by the unscrupulous publication of other almanacs in his name, and he frequently warned the public against such impostures.

His obtrusive methods of advertisement probably suggested him to Swift as a fitting scapegoat for the sins of the numerous charlatans and empirics who were practising in London at the time. If the public at large were too dense to appreciate an exposure of the knavery of such quacks, a laugh could at least be raised among the wits at Partridge's expense. Consequently when almanac time came round with the close of 1707, there appeared simultaneously with Partridge's 'Merlinus Liberatus' 'Predictions for the year 1708. . . written to prevent the people of England from being further imposed upon by vulgar almanack makers, by Isaac Bickerstaff, Esq.' The writer professed it to be his aim to rescue a noble art from illiterate impostors, and with exquisite gravity contrasted the ambiguous methods of the latter with the detailed precision of his own prophetic utterances. He went on to apologise for the trifling character of his first prediction, which was the death of John Partridge the almanac-maker. 'I have consulted the star of his nativity by my own rule, and find he will infallibly die upon 29 March next, about 11 at night, of a raging fever.' An equal particularity characterised the subsequent predictions, to which, said Swift, 'I have set my name at length to be a name of infamy to mankind, if they find I deceive them.' The name of Bickerstaff had caught Swift's eye over a locksmith's house in Longacre (SWIFT, *Works*, 1762, i. 105). These 'predictions' were followed by a provocative 'Answer to Bickerstaff: some Reflections upon Mr. Bickerstaff's Predictions for the year, by a person of quality,' which was also written by Swift. The latter took good care that the expectations raised among the quidnuncs should not be disappointed. On 30 March duly appeared a small pamphlet entitled 'The Accomplishment of the first of Mr. Bickerstaff's Predictions, being an account of the death of Mr. Partridge the almanack-maker upon the 29th inst.,' in a letter purporting to be addressed by a revenue officer to a person of honour. The deathbed scene was here graphically depicted, and there were also given a confession by Partridge that he was an impostor, and many circumstantial details, such as the closeness of the room, and a demonstration that Mr. Bickerstaff was almost four hours out in his calculations. This little pamphlet, which was bought and read with avidity, prepared the way for Swift's broadside 'Elegy on the Death of Mr. Partridge,' concluding with the celebrated epitaph:

> Here, five feet deep, lies on his back
> A cobbler, starmonger, and quack,
> Who to the stars in pure good will
> Does to his best look upward still:
> Weep, all you customers that use
> His pills, his almanacks, or shoes.

The jest was now successfully launched. The company of stationers struck the dead Partridge from their rolls, and asked for an injunction against the continued publication of almanacs in his name. The fame of Bickerstaff extended over Europe; and the inquisition of Portugal, having heard of the verification of his 'Predictions,' ordered the book to be burnt, as an unmistakable emanation from the evil one.

Meanwhile, the indignant and perplexed 'philomath,' as Partridge called himself, was trying to convince the world that he was still alive; but the task proved beyond his powers. On 2 April he wrote to Isaac Manley, the postmaster of Ireland: 'I don't doubt but you are imposed on in Ireland also by a pack of rogues about my being dead.' The authorship of the report Partridge attributed to one Pettie, who was 'always in a garret, a cellar, or a jail.' Unfortunately, Manley happened to be an intimate friend of Partridge's unknown tormentor, so that the letter soon appeared in print and greatly heightened the amusement. Partridge next proceeded to advertise in the papers that he was 'not only now alive, but was also alive upon the 29th of March in question.' The grotesque earnestness of his endeavours to convince London that he was still alive elicited two of the most humorous skits in the language. The first of these, purporting to be by the injured philomath himself, was entitled 'Squire Bickerstaff detected, or the Astrological Impostor convicted.' It has been attributed to Rowe, to Steele, and to other wits of the day, but was probably mainly the work of Thomas Yalden [q. v.] Many of the happiest touches, however, were added by Congreve, while Swift himself was in all probability consulted about it. The second piece was Swift's own 'Vindication of Isaac Bickerstaff, Esq., against what is objected to him by Mr. Partridge in his Almanack for the present Year, 1709.' It is a masterpiece of grave, ironical expostulation, and pretends to convict Partridge of futile absurdity in arguing that he is still alive. There was a small aftermath of 'predictions' and squibs purporting to be by Bickerstaff, but none of these attracted, or deserved to attract, any special attention. When, however,

on 12 April 1709, Steele started the 'Tatler,' he got Swift's permission to appropriate the now celebrated pseudonym of 'Bickerstaff.'

Partridge was for a time apparently quite dazed by the storm of irony. No 'Merlinus Liberatus' appeared for 1710, nor for the three following years, though in 1710 and 1711 the Stationers' Company brought out a 'Partridge's Almanac,' which has been regularly issued until the present day. In 1710, moreover, appeared an opposition 'Bickerstaff's Almanack: or a Vindication of the Stars from all the False imputations and erroneous assertions of the late John Partridge.' In 1714 Partridge took heart and issued 'Merlinus,' with some reflections upon the character of the dean of St. Patrick's, from which it appears that he had at length divined the source of the satire upon his pretensions. He continued his astrological labours until his death at Mortlake on 24 June 1715. He was buried in Mortlake churchyard, where a monument, with a long Latin inscription, was erected to his memory. The 'Miscellanea Lipsiensia' for 1715 (ii. 1763) noticed among the deaths 'ex ordine philosophorum, Joannes Partridge, astronomus et astrologus in Anglia famigeratissimus.' By his will, proved on 26 July 1715, Partridge left 700*l.* to his wife Jane, and other legacies, amounting in all to over 2,000*l.* (will printed for E. Curll, 1716).

A portrait, engraved by R. White, was prefixed to his 'Vade Mecum' (1679), and there were several caricatures in squibs such as 'The Infallible Astrologer' (1700) and 'Partridge and Bickastaf' (1708), where he is depicted as startled by Bickerstaff while casting a horoscope (see Stevens's *Cat. of Satirical Prints*, ii. 138, 139, 267). Partridge had the undeserved honour of being mentioned in Pope's 'Rape of the Lock' as looking 'through Galileo's eyes.' He occasionally signed his name Patridge. He is thus described on the title-page to his 'Prodromus;' and this variant spelling was imitated by Swift in the course of his attacks.

[Partridge's Works in British Museum; Swift's Works, ed. Scott, passim; Forster's Life of Swift; Craik's Life of Swift; Gent. Mag. 1838, ii. 486; A Sketch of the History and Privileges of the Company of Stationers, 1871; Ashton's Social Life under Queen Anne, ii. 83; Dunton's Life and Errors; Nichols's Lit. Anecd. vol. viii.; Butler's Hudibras, ed. Zach. Grey; Arber's English Garner (reprints of several of the tracts), vi. 470; Chambers's Book of Days; Pope's Works, ed. Elwin and Courthope; Graham Everitt's Doctors and Doctors, p. 244; Granger's Biogr. Hist. of England; Introduction to the Tatler; Aitken's Life of Steele.] T. S.

PARTRIDGE, JOHN (1790-1872), portrait-painter, son of Samuel Partridge, and brother of Richard Partridge [q. v.] the surgeon, was born at Glasgow on 28 Feb. 1790. About 1814 he became a pupil of Thomas Phillips, R.A., and in 1815 exhibited at the Royal Academy a portrait of Miss Foote in the character of Lucilla. About 1823 he went to France, and thence to Italy, and did not return till 1827, when he settled in London, and soon became one of the fashionable portrait-painters of the day. In 1840 he painted portraits of the queen and of Prince Albert, which were exhibited at the Royal Academy in 1841, and were engraved in line respectively by John Henry Robinson, R.A., and George Thomas Doo, R.A. These works were very successful, and in 1842 Partridge was appointed 'Portrait-painter Extraordinary to Her Majesty.' In the same year he exhibited two other portraits of the queen and Prince Albert, of inferior merit to his earlier paintings. In 1846 he sent to the Academy portraits of Lord and Lady Beauvale, afterwards Viscount and Viscountess Melbourne, which were hung so badly that he ceased to exhibit there, and in 1864 published a pamphlet 'On the Constitution and Management of the Royal Academy,' in which he made grave charges.

Besides portraits, he contributed only two subject-pictures to the academy exhibitions, 'Titania, Puck, and Bottom,' in 1830, and 'A Sketch of a Sketching Society: the Critical Moment,' in 1836. He exhibited also at the British Institution at intervals between 1816 and 1861, sending usually small studies and fancy subjects, but occasionally larger works, like 'Satan' in 1829.

The National Portrait Gallery has his portrait of George, fourth earl of Aberdeen, painted in 1846, and the 'Meeting of the Fine Art Commission at Gwydyr House, Whitehall, in the year 1846,' containing twenty-eight portraits. The latter work was presented in 1872 by the artist, together with the original sketch. His portrait of Sir Thomas Wyse [q. v.] is in the National Gallery of Ireland. Among other portraits painted by him were those of Lord Melbourne; Lord Palmerston, whole length, engraved in mezzotint by Samuel Cousins, R.A.; Richard, second marquis of Westminster, engraved, also in mezzotint, by Henry Cousins; George, second duke of Sutherland; Henry, third marquis of Lansdowne; George, seventh earl of Carlisle; Richard Bethell, afterwards Lord Westbury; and John Gibson, R.A.

Partridge died at 60 Brook Street, Grosvenor Square, London, on 25 Nov. 1872.

[Art Journal, 1873, p. 44; Bryan's Dictionary of Painters and Engravers, ed. Graves and Armstrong, 1886–9, ii. 257; Catalogue of the National Portrait Gallery, 1888; Royal Academy Exhibition Catalogues, 1815–46; British Institution Exhibition Catalogues (Living Artists), 1816–61.] R. E. G.

PARTRIDGE, JOSEPH (1724–1796), author, son of Joseph Partridge, innkeeper and 'London waggoner,' was born at Nantwich, Cheshire, in 1724, and succeeded to his father's business. When forty-two years of age he qualified for the church without going to the universities, and in 1766 obtained a license from the Bishop of Chester to be master of the free grammar school at Acton, Cheshire. About the same date he became curate of Baddeley and chaplain of Woodhey, both which posts he retained until his death. He left Acton to become master of the Nantwich charity school in August 1772, and died on 25 Oct. 1796. He was buried in Nantwich churchyard. His widow died on 1 Jan. 1806. He wrote: 1. 'The Anti-Atheist: a Didactic Poem in Two Parts,' Manchester, 1766, fol. 2. 'An Historical Account of the Town and Parish of Nantwich,' Shrewsbury, 1774; reprinted in Poole's 'Cheshire Tracts,' 1778. 3. 'The Renovation of the Heart, &c.: a Sermon,' Nantwich, 1778. He also brought out in 1754 a pamphlet connected with some personal controversy with Thomas Burrow of Manchester.

[Hall's Hist. of Nantwich, 1883, p. 380; Earwaker's Local Gleanings, 1875, pp. 103, 113.] C. W. S.

PARTRIDGE, Sir MILES (*d.* 1552), courtier, is said by Burke (*Landed Gentry*, 1894, ii. 1570) to have been a relative of William Partridge of Wishanger in Miserden, Gloucestershire, but his name does not appear as a member of that family in the visitation of 1623. It is not unlikely that he was connected with the numerous Gloucestershire Partridges, as he served as sheriff for the county in 1546–7, and was granted the manor of Almondsbury in 1544 (Rudder, *Gloucestershire*, p. 223). During the reign of Henry VIII he made himself notorious as a gamester, and on one occasion, when playing with the king, he staked on one throw of the dice 100*l.* against the bells of the Jesus Chapel in St. Paul's Churchyard; Partridge won, and had the bells taken down and broken (*Greyfriars Chronicle*, Camden Soc. p. 73; Stow, *Survey*, ed. 1816, p. 123; Dugdale, *St. Paul's*, p. 130; Wheatley and Cunningham, ii. 29). After Edward VI's accession, Partridge attached himself to the Duke of Somerset; he accompanied the Protector to Scotland in 1547, fought at the battle of Pinkie on 10 Sept., and was knighted at Roxburgh on 28 Sept. After Somerset's fall, Partridge became implicated in the plot against his successor; on 7 Oct. 1551 he was accused by Sir Thomas Palmer [q.v.] of having undertaken to raise London and seize the great seal, with the help of the apprentices. His guilt is not beyond dispute, for both Palmer and Northumberland subsequently confessed that the evidence was false (Froude, v. 35). He was, however, arrested on 16 Oct., and imprisoned in the Tower, whence he was afterwards removed, on the plea of ill-health, to the lieutenant's house on Tower Hill, and his wife was allowed to attend him. A commission was appointed for his trial on 29 Nov. He was convicted of felony, and hanged on Tower Hill on Friday 26 Feb. 1551–2, being little pitied, says Strype, as he was credited with the evil deeds of Somerset.

Partridge was at one time possessed of the manor of Kew, Surrey. His wife's name was Jane, and after his death she was granted the manor of Kenn, Devonshire. By her he had two daughters, Margery and Katherine, who in 1553 obtained restitution by act of parliament (*Journals of House of Commons*, i. 32); one of them married William Stokebrege, grocer, and in 1563 George Barton, rector of St. Mary Abchurch, was imprisoned for committing adultery with her (Stow, *Memoranda*, apud 'Three Fifteenth-Century Chronicles,' Camd. Soc. p. 157).

[Authorities quoted; Strype's Eccl. Mem. II. i. 186, 495, ii. 247; Acts of the Privy Council, 1550–1552 passim; Lit. Remains of Ed. VI (Roxburghe Club), pp. 219, 353, 355, 372, 394, 396; Tytler's Ed. VI, ii. 48; Dodd's Church Hist. i. 336; Stow's Annals, p. 607; Grafton's Chron. pp. 1316, 1320; Holinshed, iii. 1067, 1081; Foxe's Acts and Mon. vi. 292, 297; Machyn's Diary, pp. 10, 55, Troubles connected with the Prayer Book, p. 122, Wriothesley's Chron. ii. 58, 66–75, Narratives of the Reformation, p. 158, all published by the Camden Soc.; Hatfield MSS. i. 68; Froude's Hist. v. 33, 57; Atkyns's Gloucestershire, p. 40; Hasted's Kent, ed. 1886, vol. i.; Notes and Queries, 1st ser. ii. 230, 286.] A. F. P.

PARTRIDGE, PARTRICHE, or PERTRICH, PETER (*d.* 1451), chancellor of Lincoln Cathedral, was educated at Oxford University, where he graduated B.D., and was subsequently styled 'S. Theol. professor.' He was a contemporary at Oxford of Peter Payne [q. v.] the Taborite, whom, according to Payne's account, he first introduced to Wiclif's doctrines, proving their truth to him by the scriptures; but, having a prebend, apparently that of Carlton-

Kyme-cum-Dalby in Lincoln Cathedral, he soon drew back, and Payne consequently avoided him. Partridge maintained, on the other hand, that in his own house he urged Payne to abandon his heresies because they would ruin him; even if they were true he could not possibly profit by them, as they would hinder him in the way of preaching and teaching, and he would be useless in the church (PETRUS ZATECENSIS, pp. 343–7). In 1413 Partridge was one of the inquisitors into the heresies of the lollards, and was present at the citation of Payne, who was diffamed for heresy about 1416. On 15 April 1417 he was one of those appointed at Constance to settle a dispute concerning the church at Bayonne (RYMER, ix. 449). On 30 Oct. 1424 he exchanged his prebend for the chancellorship of Lincoln Cathedral; and in July 1428 was sent on an embassy to the king of Aragon and king of the Romans.

In December 1432 he was appointed one of the representatives of the English clergy at the council of Basle; on 8 Dec. he received permission to take a hundred pounds of gold from England with him, and on the 21st was granted letters of protection. He was chiefly prominent at the council by his opposition to Payne, with whom he had frequent arguments; on 31 March 1433 he accused him of having fled from England to escape martyrdom, and on 6 April corroborated the charge of heresy brought against him. During the course of the debates he read two protests, one of which, entitled 'Provocatio facta ex parte archiepiscopi Cantuar. et omnium episcoporum provinciæ ejusdem per Petrum Patriche eccl. Lincoln. cancellarium,' is extant in Digby MS. No. 66 in the Bodleian Library. A note states that it was read 'in domo T. Browne coram omnibus ambassiatoribus testibus et ad hoc vocatis, etc., 1433, 5^to^ Maii.'

Partridge's tenure of the chancellorship of Lincoln was marked by frequent disputes between the dean, John Mackworth, and the chapter; on 8 June 1435 the dean sent a body of his servants, headed by his chaplain, into the cathedral while vespers were being sung under Partridge's direction. They attacked him, tore off his choral habit, and left him for dead upon the floor; the perpetrators of this outrage were brought before the justices for the county, but proceedings had to be abandoned on the ground that the cathedral was in the city of Lincoln, not the county.

In 1438 Partridge held the prebend of Sutton-in-the-Marsh (TANNER); he died on 10 Jan. 1450–1, and was buried in Lincoln Cathedral; according to Tanner, a 'Tabula super Cowton a Petro Partriche compilata' is extant among the manuscripts in Lincoln Cathedral.

[Tanner's Bibl. Brit.-Hib. p. 577; Rymer's Fœdera, orig. edit. ix. 499, x. 407, 532, 533; Le Neve's Fasti, ii. 93, 121; Macray's Cat. Cod. MSS. Bibl. Bodl. ix. 71; Petri Zatecensis Liber Diurnus, printed in the Monumenta Conciliorum Generalium Sæculi XV. vol. i. passim, published by the Kaiserliche Akademie der Wissenschaften, Vienna; notes supplied by the late Precentor Venables.] A. F. P.

PARTRIDGE, RICHARD (1805–1873), surgeon, tenth child and seventh and youngest son of a family of twelve, was born on 19 Jan. 1805. His father, Samuel Partridge, lived at Ross in Herefordshire. Richard was apprenticed in 1821 to his uncle, W. H. Partridge, who was in practice in Birmingham, and during his apprenticeship he acted as dresser to Mr. Hodgson at the Birmingham General Hospital. In 1827 he entered at St. Bartholomew's Hospital in London, to attend the lectures of John Abernethy (1764–1831) [q.v.] He was admitted a member of the Royal College of Surgeons of England on 20 April 1827, and in the following October he became a licentiate of the Society of Apothecaries. He acted for some time as demonstrator at the Windmill Street School of Anatomy, and in 1831, on the foundation of the medical faculty at King's College, London, he was appointed the first demonstrator of anatomy. This post he resigned in 1836, when he was appointed professor of descriptive and surgical anatomy, in succession to Professor Herbert Mayo [q.v.] Partridge's name was brought into prominent notice while he was acting as demonstrator at King's College in connection with the murders committed by Bishop and Williams, for these men attempted to sell him the body of the Italian boy who was their last victim.

On 23 Dec. 1836 Partridge was appointed visiting or assistant surgeon to the Charing Cross Hospital; he became full surgeon there on 8 Jan. 1838, and resigned the office on 13 April 1840, on his appointment as surgeon to the newly established King's College Hospital. He remained surgeon to King's College Hospital until 1870.

In 1837 he was elected a fellow of the Royal Society. He held all the chief posts at the Royal College of Surgeons, being elected a fellow when that body was founded in 1843; he became a member of the council in 1852, examiner in 1854, Hunterian orator in 1865, and president in 1866. In 1853 he was appointed professor of anatomy at the Royal Academy, where he succeeded

Joseph Henry Green [q. v.], of St. Thomas's Hospital. Partridge had fitted himself for this post many years previously by taking lessons in drawing from his brother John (1790–1872) [q. v.], the portrait-painter.

In the Royal Medical and Chirurgical Society of London, the premier medical society of England, Partridge served every grade. Elected a fellow in 1828, he was secretary 1832–6, a member of council 1837–1838, and again in 1861–2; vice-president 1847–8, president 1863–4.

In the autumn of 1862, at the request of Garibaldi's friends in England, he proceeded to Spezzia, to attend the general, who was then suffering from a severe wound in his right ankle, which he had received at Aspromonte. Partridge, who had had no experience of gunshot wounds, overlooked the presence of the bullet, which was afterwards detected by Professor Nélaton, and removed by Professor Zanetti. Partridge died on 25 March 1873.

Partridge was a ready and fluent lecturer, and sketched admirably on the blackboard. As a surgeon he was a nervous operator, but an admirable clinical teacher. He paid unusually close attention to the after treatment of the patients upon whom he had operated. He was fond of a jest, and it is still remembered of him that when a student asked him the name of the half-starved-looking horses that drew his carriage, he replied that the name of the one was longissimus dorsi, but that the other was the os innominatum.

A portrait of Partridge, drawn by George Richmond, was engraved by Francis Holl; and in the collection of medical portraits at the Royal Medical and Chirurgical Society there is a lithograph by P. H. Maguire, dated 1845.

Partridge only published an article on 'The Face' in Todd and Bowman's 'Cyclopædia of Anatomy and Physiology,' vol. ii. 1839, and a few contributions to the 'Transactions' of the medical societies. He wrote a copiously illustrated work on descriptive anatomy, but never printed it.

[Obituary notices in Medical Times and Gazette, 1873, i. 347–8; Lancet, 1873, i. 464; Proc. Royal Med. and Chir. Soc. 1873, p. 231; additional facts kindly supplied by Surgeon-general S. B. Partridge, a nephew, and by the late T. Whitaker Hulke, F.R.C.S. Engl., a former pupil of Professor Partridge.] D'A. P.

PARTRIDGE, SETH (1603–1686), mathematical writer, is probably identical with the Seth Partridge who died on 25 Feb. 1685–1686, aged 82, and was buried in the church at Hemel-Hempstead, Hertfordshire, where there is an inscription to his memory (Nichols, *Lit. Anecd.* ix. 507; Cussans, *Hertfordshire*, i. 160). He describes himself as a surveyor, but his time seems to have been mostly occupied in teaching various branches of mathematics, including 'arithmetic, astronomy, land-measuring, gauging of vessels, trigonometry, navigation, and cosmography.' For the use of his pupils he prepared some notes on 'Napier's bones' [see Napier or Neper, John], which he published in 1648 under the title 'Rabdologia, or the Art of numbering by Rods . . . with many Examples for the practice of the same, first invented by Lord Napier, Baron of Merchiston, and since explained and made useful for all sorts of men. By Seth Partridge, Surveyor and Practitioner in the Mathematicks,' London, 12mo. It is dedicated to Dr. Wright; its object is to explain in a popular manner the use of 'Napier's bones,' and for this reason it was written in English, being the first book on logarithms in the vernacular. On 1 Aug. 1657 Partridge completed another mathematical work, entitled 'The Description and Use of an Instrument called the Double Scale of Proportion;' but it does not seem to have been published until 1672; other editions followed in 1685 and 1692, but these are, except for the title-pages, merely reprints. The book is dedicated to Sir Richard Combe, knt.

Partridge's son (1635–1703) and grandson (1675–1748), a citizen and goldsmith of London, both named Seth Partridge, were also buried in Hemel-Hempstead church.

[Works in Brit. Mus. Libr.; Maseres' Scriptores Logarithmici, vol. i. p. xl; Montucla's Hist. des Mathématiques, ii. 24; De Morgan's Arithmetical Books, pp. 42, 51; Nichols's Lit. Anecd. ix. 507; Cussans's Hertfordshire, i. 160; Allibone's Dict. of English and American Lit.]

A. F. P.

PARVUS, JOHN (*d.* 1180). [See John of Salisbury.]

PARYS, WILLIAM (*d.* 1609), author, matriculated as a pensioner of Peterhouse, Cambridge, in June 1582, proceeded B.A. in 1585–6, and commenced M.A. in 1589. On 9 Jan. 1594–5 he was elected master of St. Olave's grammar school in Southwark, and held the post till his death in 1609. He left a widow and three children.

Parys has been conjectured to be the 'W. P.' who wrote or translated the following books: 1. 'Foure great Lyers, striuing who shall win the Silver Whet-Stone; also, a Resolution to the Countriman, prouing it vtterly vnlawfull to buy or vse our yeerly prognostications, by W. P.,' 8vo, London [1580?]. 2. 'The most pleasaunt and de-

lectable Historie of Lazarillo de Tormes, a Spaneyard. . . . The second part translated out of Spanish by W. P.,' 4to, London, 1596. 3. 'A Booke of Secrets: shewing divers waies to make & prepare all sortes of inke & colours . . . also to write with gold & silver, or any kind of mettall out of the pen: with many other profitable secrets. . . . Translated out of Dutch . . . by W. P. Hereunto is annexed a little Treatise, intituled Instructions for ordering of Wines . . . written first in Italian, and now translated into English by W. P.,' 4to, London, 1596. 4. 'John Huighen van Linschoten his Discours of Voyages into ye Easte & West Indies . . . translated out of Dutch by W. P.,' fol., London, 1598. The translation of the latter two works is assigned to William Phillip in the British Museum Catalogue.

[Cooper's Athenæ Cantabr. ii. 529; Cat. of Books in Brit. Mus. to 1640.] G. G.

PASCHAL, JOHN (*d.* 1361), bishop of Llandaff, was a native of Suffolk who became a Carmelite friar at Ipswich. He was sent to study at Cambridge, where he was said to have graduated D.D. in 1333 (*Harl. MS.* 3838, f. 74 a). Afterwards he returned to Ipswich; there he attracted the attention of William Bateman [q. v.], who, after his elevation to the see of Norwich, procured from the pope in 1344 the consecration of Paschal as bishop of Scutari. He consecrated the churchyard of the Carmelites at Norwich in 1344 (Blomefield, *Hist. of Norfolk*, iv. 422), and acted as Bateman's suffragan till 3 June 1347, when he was designated bishop of Llandaff. He received the temporalities on 4 July. In 1348 Paschal dedicated the church of Cliffe at Hoo, Kent (*Archæologia Cantiana*, xv. 227). He died on 11 Oct. 1361, according to some accounts at Biston, or according to others at Llandaff, and was buried in his cathedral. There is some uncertainty as to the identity of the bishops of Scutari and Llandaff; the former is sometimes called Thomas, but Birchington (Wharton, *Anglia Sacra*, i. 45) calls the Bishop of Llandaff by this name. Paschal is said to have written: 1. 'Homeliæ lxviii de Sanctis' (in MS. Reg. 7 B. 1 in the British Museum, a copy written by Arnold de Zutphen in the fifteenth century). 2. 'Homeliæ lxvii de Tempore.' 3. 'Conciones.' 4. 'De Christi Passione.' 5. 'Lecturæ Scripturarum.' 6. 'Disputationes.'

[Tanner's Bibl. Brit.-Hib. p. 577; Le Neve's Fasti Eccl. Angl. ii. 246; Villiers de St. Etienne's Bibl. Carmel. ii. 67; Godwin, De Præsulibus, p. 607; Stubbs's Reg. Sacr. Angl. pp. 55, 143, 177.] C. L. K.

PASCO, JOHN (1774–1853), rear-admiral, born on 20 Dec. 1774, was entered on the books of the Druid, commanded by Captain George Anson Byron, in June 1784. In 1786 he served in the Pegasus with Prince William Henry in the West Indies. He was afterwards in the Penelope on the Halifax station, and from 1790 to 1795 in many different ships in the Channel. In 1795 he went out to the West Indies with Sir John Laforey [q.v.], and by him was promoted on 15 June to be lieutenant of the Beaulieu under Captain Francis Laforey. From 1796 to 1799 he was in the Raisonnable in the Channel and at the Cape of Good Hope, and from December 1799 to October 1802 in the Immortalité with Captain Henry Hotham [q.v.] on the coast of France. In April 1803 he was appointed to the Victory, going out to the Mediterranean with the flag of Lord Nelson. He remained in the Victory during her whole commission, in the blockade of Toulon, in the chase of the French fleet to the West Indies, and in the battle of Trafalgar. During the latter part of the time, being first on Nelson's list for promotion, he acted as signal officer, and was serving in that capacity at Trafalgar. According to the story which Pasco himself told Nicolas, the signal which Nelson ordered him to make as the battle was about to begin was, 'England confides that every man will do his duty,' but that he pointed out to the admiral that as 'confides' was not in the vocabulary, time would be saved by substituting 'expects,' which was. To this Nelson assented (Nicolas, *Nelson Despatches*, vii. 150). The story that the original wording of the signal was 'Nelson expects,' &c., and was changed to 'England' on Pasco's suggestion (James, iii. 392), appears to be mere gossip. Early in the battle Pasco was severely wounded in the right arm, and was carried below. His statement, made many years afterwards, that he was on the poop the whole time of the battle (*Journal of the Royal United Service Institution*, xxxvii. 1177), and, by inference, that he was an eye-witness of everything that happened, was an old man's slip of memory.

In consequence of his wound, Pasco received a grant from the patriotic fund, and was afterwards allowed a pension of 250*l.* a year; but his promotion to the rank of commander was not dated till 24 Dec. 1805. Pasco was not posted till 3 April 1811. The loss of time was of course due to the death of Nelson, who would otherwise have seen that his flag-lieutenant was properly rewarded. In a letter to Nicolas, Pasco said that about eleven o'clock in the forenoon, having to

make a report to Nelson, he intended also 'to have represented to him that he considered himself unfortunate, on so glorious an occasion, to be doing duty in an inferior station instead of that to which his seniority entitled him. On entering the cabin he discovered Nelson on his knees. . . . He waited till he rose and communicated what he had to report, but could not at such a moment disturb his mind with any private grievances' (NICOLAS, vii. 140*n*.) For nearly three years after his promotion to commander's rank, Pasco remained unemployed. He was then appointed to the Hindostan store-ship, which he took out to New South Wales. Afterwards he commanded the Tartarus on the North American station, and from 1811 to 1815 was captain of the Rota frigate on the Lisbon station. After the peace (1815–18) he had command of the Lee, a small frigate employed in the Channel for the suppression of smuggling. In 1846 he commanded the Victory at Portsmouth, and was promoted to flag rank on 22 Sept. 1847. He died at Stonehouse on 16 Nov. 1853.

Pasco married twice: (1) on 1 Sept. 1805 Rebecca, daughter of J. L. Penfold of the Dockyard, Plymouth, who bore him six sons, two of whom died in infancy, and three daughters; (2) in 1843 Eliza, widow of Captain John Weaver of the royal marines.

[O'Byrne's Nav. Biogr. Dict.; Marshall's Roy. Nav. Biogr. vi. (supplement, pt. ii.), 348; Service Book in the Public Record Office.]

J. K. L.

PASCOE, FRANCIS POLKINGHORNE (1813–1893), entomologist, only child of William Pascoe of Penzance, Cornwall, and his wife, whose maiden name was Polkinghorne, was born in Penzance on 1 Sept. 1813. He was educated at the grammar school of that town, and afterwards served with one Berryman, a surgeon there. He subsequently attended St. Bartholomew's Hospital, London, and was admitted M.R.C.S. in 1835. Next year he entered the navy as assistant surgeon, and in June 1836 sailed for Australia in the Buffalo with Captain (afterwards Sir John) Hindmarsh [q. v.], who had been appointed the first governor of South Australia. He subsequently went to the West Indies and the Mediterranean. Coming into some property by the death of a relative in March 1843, he retired from the navy, and on 28 Nov. of that year married Mary, second daughter of William Glasson of Falmouth. He settled near his property at St. Austell, Cornwall, but, after the death of his wife in 1851 at Montpellier, he resided in London. There he devoted himself to science, and gradually formed the great entomological collection which now has passed to the Natural History Museum at South Kensington. He was elected a fellow of the Linnean Society in June 1852, and was also a member of the Ray and Horticultural Societies. He joined the Entomological Society of London in 1854, becoming its president for 1864–5, and was made a member of the Société Entomologique de France in 1862.

In 1891, owing to failing health, he left London for Tunbridge Wells, and thence moving to Brighton died there suddenly on 20 June 1893.

His first paper, published in 1850, related to botany; but the remainder, some seventy in all, appearing in various scientific publications, dealt with his chosen subject of entomology. Although a believer in evolution, he was a persistent opponent of the theory of natural selection.

Pascoe was author of the following separate works: 1. 'Zoological Classification,' 8vo, London, 1877; 2nd ed. 1880. 2. 'Hints for Collecting and Preserving Insects,' 8vo [London], 1882. 3. 'The Student's List of British Coleoptera,' &c., 8vo, London, 1882. 4. 'Notes on Natural Selection and the Origin of Species,' 8vo, London, 1884. 5. 'List of British Vertebrate Animals,' 8vo, London, 1885. 6. 'Analytical Lists of the Classes, Orders . . . of the Animal Kingdom,' 8vo, London, 1886. 7. 'The Darwinian Theory of the Origin of Species,' 8vo, London, 1886.

[Boase and Courtney's Bibl. Cornub. ii. 427–9, iii. 1302 (for full bibliography); Entomologist's Monthly Mag. 1893, pp. 194–6; Natural Science, iii. 159; information kindly supplied by Miss Pascoe; Royal Soc. Cat.; Brit. Mus. Cat.]

B. B. W.

PASFIELD or PASHFIELD, ROBERT. [See under BRUEN, JOHN, 1560–1625.]

PASHE or PASCHE, WILLIAM (*fl.* 1500?), musical composer, figures in Morley's list of English composers (*Plain Introduction to Practicall Musick*, 1597, last page). A William Pasce died between 17 May and 12 July 1525, having given instructions in his will for burial in the chancel of St. Margaret's, Friday Street, London. Another William Pasch was, in 1561, instituted incumbent of All Saints, Kingsdon, Somerset. The name Paske occurs in the records of Cambridge town and county [see PASKE, THOMAS].

Pashe has left manuscript compositions: (1) in a volume of masses at Caius College, Cambridge; (2) in the part-books at Peter-

house; (3) a fragment in the Cambridge University manuscripts.

[Information from Mr. Davey; Registers of wills, P. C. C., Bodfelde, f. 34; Weaver's Somerset Incumbents, p. 118; authorities quoted.] L. M. M.

PASHLEY, ROBERT (1805–1859), barrister and traveller, the son of Robert Pashley of Hull, was born at York on 4 Sept. 1805, and was educated at Mansfield under Williams. He was admitted at Trinity College, Cambridge, on 3 May 1825, took a double first class in 1829, being twenty-fifth wrangler and eleventh in the first class of the classical tripos, and was elected a fellow of Trinity in the following year. In 1832 he proceeded M.A., and, as travelling fellow of Trinity, undertook in 1833 a tour in Greece, Asia Minor, and Crete, towards which, by the influence of Sir Francis Beaufort, he received from the admiralty the privilege of a free passage in the vessels employed in the Mediterranean survey; but as these were necessarily employed in coasting he was obliged to return from Crete to Italy in a Hydriote vessel, which took thirty days to perform the voyage. On his way home he spent some time at Venice, examining the archives with a view to the preparation of an appendix to his travels. These, by the aid of the Cambridge University press, appeared in 1837, in two volumes, under the title 'Travels in Crete.' They were dedicated to the Marquis of Lansdowne, and took a high rank among books of classical travel. Few works contain a more ample store of illustration, alike from the writers of Greece and Rome, and from modern authorities on ancient topography and mythology; while at the same time the author's lively sympathy with the life around him keeps his narrative fresh and interesting. A great part of the impression, together with Pashley's library and collections of antiquities, was destroyed in the great fire at the Temple in 1838, supposed to have originated in the chambers of Mr. Justice Maule. Pashley, who had been called to the bar in 1837, continued the pursuit of his profession, and obtained a large practice on the northern circuit. In 1851 he became Q.C., and was elected a bencher of the Inner Temple. In 1852 he was an unsuccessful candidate for parliament both at York and King's Lynn, and in the same year published a valuable pamphlet on 'Pauperism.' Another pamphlet on this subject, 'Observations on the Government Bill for Abolishing the Removal of the Poor,' saw two editions in 1854. In 1856 he succeeded Mr. Serjeant Adams as assistant-judge of the Middlesex sessions, which office he discharged successfully until his death, after a short illness, on 29 May 1859.

[Gent. Mag. 1859, pt. ii. p. 191; information from W. Aldis Wright, esq.] R. G.

PASKE, THOMAS, D.D. (*d.* 1662), royalist divine, was perhaps son of William Paske, vicar of Hendon, Middlesex, and may have been born there, but the registers do not begin until 1653. William Paske left Hendon for the living of Ashdon, Essex, in 1611. He also held the prebend of Oxgate in St. Paul's, London, and died before 15 Feb. 1639–40.

Thomas was a scholar of Clare Hall, Cambridge, and fellow between Christmas 1603 and 1612. He graduated B.A. in 1606, B.D. in 1613. He succeeded William in the vicarage of Hendon on 9 Sept. 1611, and became chaplain to James, marquis of Hamilton. On 21 Dec. 1621 he was elected master of Clare Hall, and was incorporated D.D. in 1621. In 1625 he succeeded Theophilus Aylmer (*d.* 1625) both as archdeacon of London, and in the living of Much or Great Hadham, Hertfordshire, to which Little Hadham was then attached (cf. *Cal. State Papers*, Dom. 1640, p. 580). He was also vicar of St. Mary Magdalen, Bermondsey. Paske was presented to the prebend of Ulles-kelf in York Cathedral on 10 Nov. 1628, and to a stall at Canterbury about 15 Dec. 1636 (cf. *ib.* 1636–7, p. 230). He took up his residence at Canterbury, and the fellows of Clare consequently petitioned for and obtained from Charles I, some time before 2 Sept. 1640, permission to elect a successor (*ib.* 1640–1, p. 6); but it appears that no appointment was made until 1645, when Dr. Ralph Cudworth [q. v.] was put in by the parliament. Paske was also subdean of Canterbury, and on 30 Aug. 1642 complained to Henry, earl of Holland, of the ruthless treatment of the cathedral by troopers of Colonel Sandys's regiment. In the absence of the dean, he had been ordered by the parliamentary commander, Sir Michael Lindsey, to deliver up the keys (Barwick, *Angliæ Ruinæ*, p. 205). His communication to Lord Holland was published as 'The Copy of a Letter sent to an Honourable Lord, by Dr. Paske, Subdeane of Canterbury,' London, 9 Sept. 1642.

Paske, after being deprived of all his benefices, 'suffered cheerfully for his majesty and his son for eighteen years' (Lloyd, *Memoires*, p. 504). At the Restoration he was reinstated in the rectory of Hadham, in his two prebends, and in the mastership of Clare Hall, but surrendered his right of restitution to the latter in favour of his son-in-law, Dr. Theo-

philus Dillingham (1612–1678) [q. v.], who had succeeded Ralph Cudworth in 1654. Paske also resigned the York prebend in favour of Dillingham in 1661. On 24 June 1661 he attended in the lower house of convocation (KENNETT, *Register*, p. 480), but in December, probably from illness, he subscribed by proxy. He died before September 1662.

Paske, whose name is sometimes spelt Passhe, Pashe, or Pasque, is spoken of as eminent in learning, judgment, and piety, of such modesty as to refuse a bishopric, and to have unwillingly accepted his other preferments. Lloyd says he would rather 'gain his neighbours by spending all his tyths in Hospitality than lose one by laying it all in his purse.' His ability was great as a teacher. Three bishops, four privy councillors, two judges, and three doctors of physic, all old pupils, visited him in one day (LLOYD, *Memoires*, p. 504).

His wife Anne apparently held property at Hadham, where she was living, with four children, at the time of her husband's ejectment.

Thomas Paske of Hadham, apparently a grandson, was admitted to Clare Hall on 9 July 1692, was fellow and LL.D. of Clare, and represented the university of Cambridge in parliament from 1713 until his death in 1720.

[Carter's Hist. of the Univ. of Cambr., pp 53, 56, 57, 59, 412; Barwick's Queræla Cantabr. 1647, p. 7, [34]; Fuller's Hist. of the Univ. Cambr. ed. Prickett and Wright, p. 85; Walker's Sufferings, pt. ii. p. 141; Clutterbuck's Hist. of Hertfordshire, ii. 402; Cussans's Hist. of Hertfordshire, i. 183; Kennett's Register, pp. 204, 222, 584, 615, 754, 769, 777, 792, 783; Le Neve's Fasti, i. 52, ii. 324, 422, iii. 220, 606, 671; Newcourt's Repert. Eccles. i. 63; Cal. State Papers, Dom. 1627-8 p. 304, 1661–2 pp. 325, 394, 473, indexed as Dr. Isaac Paske. Information from the master of Clare College, and from the University Registrar of Cambridge.] C. F. S.

PASLEY, CHARLES (1824–1890), major-general royal engineers, eldest son of General Sir Charles William Pasley [q. v.], was born at Brompton barracks, Chatham, Kent, on 14 Nov. 1824. He was educated at the King's grammar school, Rochester, Kent. He entered the Royal Military Academy at Woolwich in February 1840, and obtained a commission as second lieutenant in the royal engineers on 20 Dec. 1843. He went through the usual course of professional instruction at the military school at Chatham, of which his father was the head, and proved himself so good a surveyor and mathematician that for some months he temporarily held the appointment of instructor in surveying and astronomy.

After serving at several home stations he was promoted first lieutenant on 1 April 1846, and in June was sent to Canada. He was employed on the ordinary military duties of his corps until 1848, when he was appointed to assist in the survey of the extensive and scattered ordnance lands on the Rideau canal. The outdoor survey was done in the winter to enable the surveyors to chain over the frozen lakes, and to avoid the malaria and mosquitoes of the swamps.

In 1849 he was sent to the Bermuda islands, and while there was mainly employed in superintending, on behalf of the colonial government, the work of deepening the channel into St. George's Harbour. In November 1850 he returned to England on account of ill-health. In February 1851 he was selected to join the staff of the Great Exhibition of that year.

In 1853 Pasley was appointed colonial engineer of the colony of Victoria, his brother-in-law, Lieutenant (now Sir) H. W. Tyler, royal engineers, who had been given the appointment, having been prevented by a series of contretemps from taking it up. Pasley arrived at Melbourne in September 1853, and found himself at the head of a large office, to the duties of which were subsequently added those of colonial architect and of a central road board.

Pasley was promoted captain on 17 Feb. 1854. On 16 Oct. 1854 he was nominated to a seat in the legislative council of the colony. In December 1854 very serious disturbances took place at the goldfields of Ballarat, and Pasley placed his services at the disposal of the officer commanding the military forces which it was necessary to employ to suppress the insurrection. Some fighting took place, and two officers and thirteen men were wounded and two men killed, while the rebels had about forty killed and many wounded. Pasley acted as aide-de-camp to the officer commanding, Capt. J. W. Thomas. His valuable assistance was acknowledged in despatches printed and laid before the legislative council.

In November 1855 Victoria became a self-governing colony. A new constitution was proclaimed, with a responsible ministry, in which Pasley took office as commissioner of public works. The department of public works, at that time of rapid development, was most important, and Pasley administered it with skill and patience. He saw the inestimable value to the colony of good communication, and pressed forward the construction of high-roads and railways. In 1856

Pasley stood for South Bourke; there were six candidates for two seats, and Pasley headed the poll. His address to the electors is remarkable, not only for the breadth and liberality with which he treated the questions of the day, but also for his determination at the same time not to support any change of laws merely for the sake of change.

In 1856 Pasley was appointed by act of council a joint trustee with his brother officer and colleague in the ministry, Captain (now Lieutenant-general Sir) Andrew Clarke, then surveyor-general and commissioner of crown lands, for the Melbourne and Mount Alexander railway, which had been purchased by the government. In 1858 he was a member of a commission to inquire into the state of the defences of the colony. The houses of parliament and government house at Melbourne were among the public buildings erected during his term of office, and some of the principal streets of Melbourne were laid out under his direction.

Pasley resigned his office under the government of Victoria in May 1860, to return to military duty. He was about to embark for England in July when news arrived at Melbourne of a reverse suffered by her majesty's troops in New Zealand at the hands of the Maoris. Pasley at once offered his services to General Pratt, commanding the troops in Victoria, who was about to proceed to Taranaki in New Zealand with all the available troops at his disposal. He was appointed assistant military secretary to General Pratt; but in October he was placed under the commanding royal engineer, in order to take charge of the trenches for the attack of the pah at Kaihihi. This was the first occasion that a pah was attacked by regular trenches, and the attack was quite successful. Pasley was severely wounded by a bullet through the thigh. He was mentioned in despatches, was awarded a pension of 100*l.* per annum, and on 28 Jan. 1862 he received a brevet majority for his services in the campaign. He also received the New Zealand war medal. He was invalided to Melbourne in November 1860, and remained there till he was able to embark for England in May 1861, in the steamship Great Britain. He left Melbourne amid popular demonstrations of regret.

On arrival in England in August 1861 Pasley was appointed commanding royal engineer at Gravesend. In 1862 he read a paper before the Royal United Service Institution on the operations in New Zealand, to correct some misapprehensions on the subject which existed in the public mind with regard to his old general. In 1864 he took over from Major (now Lieutenant-general Sir) Andrew Clarke, who had been appointed director of works at the admiralty, the duty of special agent for Victoria. He held this office until December 1868, and received the thanks of the government of Victoria and of the board of advice in London for his services. Among the services he rendered to the colony while holding the appointment were the equipment of the ironclad Nelson, and the design, construction, armament, and despatch of the turret-ship Cerberus, which the Victorian government obtained from the British government for the defence of Melbourne harbour.

In October 1865 the Duke of Somerset, then first lord of the admiralty, appointed Pasley to the charge of the great extension works of Chatham dockyard. These he had carried far towards completion when he was appointed, in 1873, to succeed Colonel (now Lieutenant-general Sir) Andrew Clarke as director of works at the admiralty. Pasley was promoted lieutenant-colonel on 6 July 1867, and brevet-colonel on 6 July 1872. At the end of 1870 Pasley was appointed by Mr. Childers, his old colleague in the Victorian administration, then first lord of the admiralty, to be secretary to the committee on designs for ships of war, and in May 1871 he was appointed a member of this committee as well as secretary. He drafted the report, which elicited from the chairman, Lord Dufferin, the highest eulogy.

From September 1873 to September 1882 Pasley was director of engineering works and of architecture at the admiralty. In 1876 he inspected Malta and Gibraltar dockyards, and in 1878 accompanied the lords of the admiralty and the secretary of state for war to the principal French and Italian military ports, to Cyprus, the Suez Canal, Alexandria, Malta, and Gibraltar. In recognition of his services at the admiralty, Pasley was made a civil C.B. on 23 April 1880. In May 1880 he succeeded Mr. Childers as acting agent-general for Victoria, but with the title of chairman of the board of advice, an appointment he held for two years. In 1881 he was a member of an international commission to report upon the best means of improving the entrance to the harbour of Alexandria, and received the thanks of the Egyptian government. In 1882 he was a member of a committee on the employment of convicts which resulted in a decision to construct the new harbour of refuge at Peterhead.

The more important works designed under his superintendence at the admiralty were the entrance locks at Chatham dockyard, with their ingenious sliding caissons, the two first-class dry docks at Devonport and Haulbow-

line, the naval barracks and college for naval engineers at Keyham, the alterations of Greenwich Hospital to fit it for a naval college, and the extension of Chatham and Portsmouth dockyards. He was an associate member of the Institution of Civil Engineers, and in 1874 he was elected associate member of the council of the institution for the ensuing year.

Pasley retired from the army on 27 Aug. 1881, with the honorary rank of major-general, and from the post of director of works at the admiralty in September 1882. He died at his house at Bedford Park, Chiswick, on 11 Nov. 1890.

Pasley married at Hampton, Middlesex, on 29 March 1864, his cousin Charlotte Roberts, who survived him. There was no issue of the marriage.

[Despatches; War Office Records; Admiralty Records; Memoir by Sir John Stokes in Royal Engineers' Journal, 1891.] R. H. V.

PASLEY, SIR CHARLES WILLIAM (1780–1861), general, colonel-commandant royal engineers, was born at Eskdalemuir, Dumfriesshire, on 8 Sept. 1780, and was educated by Andrew Little of Langholm. He progressed so rapidly with his studies that at the age of eight he could read the Greek testament. At twelve years of age he wrote a history of the wars between the boys on either side of the Esk, the Langholmers, and the Mucklemholmers, and translated it into Latin in imitation of the style of Livy. He also wrote a poem upon Langholm Common Riding, which brought some profit to the publisher. In 1794 he was sent to school at Selkirk with some of his cousins, the Malcolms—Sir James, Sir John, Sir Pulteney, and Sir Charles Malcolm, who, with another cousin, Sir James Little, and Pasley, were styled in later life the six knights of Eskdale. In August 1796 he joined the Royal Military Academy at Woolwich, and on 1 Dec. 1797 obtained a commission as second lieutenant in the royal artillery. He was transferred to the royal engineers on 1 April 1798, and on 28 Aug. 1799 he was promoted first lieutenant in that corps.

Between 1799 and 1807 he served in Minorca, Malta, Naples, and Sicily, and was employed on various important services and confidential missions. In 1804 he was sent by General Villettes from Malta to communicate with Lord Nelson. He was promoted second captain on 1 March 1805. In 1806 he served under the Prince of Hesse in the defence of Gaeta against the French, and under Sir John Stuart at the battle of Maida in Calabria on 4 July. Pasley took part in the siege of Copenhagen under Lord Cathcart in 1807. He was promoted first captain on 18 Nov. 1807. He joined Major-general Leith at Oviedo in the north of Spain in September 1808. He was employed to reconnoitre the Asturian frontier, and then to communicate with General Blake at Reynosa in November. He left Soto on the 15th of that month at night as the French entered it.

After joining Crawford's brigade he was retained on the 18th by Sir David Baird [q. v.] as an extra aide-de-camp in consequence of his general attainments and knowledge of the Spanish language. On the 25th he joined Sir John Moore's staff in a similar capacity, and was with him during the retreat upon and at the battle of Coruña. He lent his horse during the retreat to a lame soldier to carry him to Villafranca, and he had to perform on foot, and for part of the time with only one shoe, some fatiguing marches.

Pasley accompanied the expedition to Walcheren, and was employed in reconnoitring the coasts of Cadsand and Walcheren under the fire of the enemy's batteries. He was present at the siege of Flushing in 1809. At his own suggestion he led a storming party, consisting of the first company of the 36th regiment, the first company of the 71st regiment, the German picket, and a party of artillery under Colonel Pack, in the middle of the night of 14 Aug., to obtain possession and spike the guns of a French battery on the dyke. They succeeded in spiking the guns and taking fifty prisoners; but Pasley was wounded, first by a bayonet in the thigh, and then, after reaching the top of the dyke, by a shot through the body fired by a French soldier from below. The bullet injured his spine, and he was invalided for a year. He employed his leisure in learning German. Pasley received the silver war medal for his services, and a pension for his wounds.

In November 1810 Pasley published the first edition of his 'Essay on the Military Policy and Institutions of the British Empire.' It attracted great attention and ran through four editions; the second was published in March 1811, the third in October of the same year, and the fourth in November 1812. It was favourably noticed (by Canning, as was supposed) in the 'Quarterly Review' of May 1811, the reviewer stating that it was one of the most important political works that had fallen under his notice. While in command of the Plymouth company of the royal military artificers in 1811,

Pasley endeavoured to improve the practice of military engineering. He visited a Lancasterian school in August of that year, and commenced a course of instruction for his non-commissioned officers. He composed an elaborate treatise on a similar principle to the systems of Bell and Lancaster, to enable the non-commissioned officers to teach themselves and their men without the assistance of mathematical masters, and to go through their course of geometry in the same manner as their company drills or their small-arms exercises. The system was found so successful at Plymouth that in March 1812 it was laid before a committee of royal engineers, who reported favourably upon it to the inspector-general of fortifications, and it was afterwards introduced on an extended scale into the schools at Chatham. While Pasley was at Plymouth he was temporarily commanding royal engineer of the district, a position in which, although so junior an officer, he was allowed, owing to his merits, to continue for nearly two years. He received a special allowance for which there was no precedent.

Pasley's energy and success, backed by the representations of the Duke of Wellington from the Peninsula as to the defective condition of military engineering in the field, resulted in the formation of the establishment for field instruction at Chatham, and in Pasley's appointment to the office of director of that establishment by Lord Mulgrave in June 1812, with the rank of brevet-major, antedated to 5 Feb. of that year. Pasley was promoted brevet lieutenant-colonel on 27 May 1813, and became a regimental lieutenant-colonel on 20 Dec. 1814.

In 1814 there appeared the first volume of his work on 'Military Instruction;' the second followed, and the third and last in 1817. The first contained the course of practical geometry before referred to; the two latter, a complete treatise on elementary fortification, including the principles of the science and rules for construction, many of which apply to civil as well as to military works. In 1817, finding that his men had been 'most grossly ill-treated by the army bread contractor,' he was led to inquire into the system under which the army was supplied with provisions, and he printed and circulated in 1825, but abstained from publishing, a volume containing the results of his investigations into the system of general or commissariat contracts. He recommended that it should be abolished in favour of the system of regimental purchases. Pasley's suggestions were partly the means of introducing better arrangements. In 1818 he published a volume of 'Standing Orders,' containing a complete code of military rules for the duties of all ranks in the army.

During his tenure of office as head of the instructional establishment at Chatham he organised improved systems of telegraphing, sapping, mining, pontooning, and exploding gunpowder on land and in water, and laid down rules for such explosions founded on careful experiment. He also prepared pamphlets and courses of instruction on these and other subjects. A volume on 'Practical Architecture' was especially valuable. In his leisure time he learnt the Welsh and Irish languages from Welsh and Irish privates of the corps of sappers and miners. His work on the 'Practical Operations of a Siege,' of which the first part was published in 1829 and the second in 1832, is still an authority, and was the best text-book at the time that had been written in any language on that subject. Every operation of the siege was treated as a separate study, and it exposed various mistakes into which French and German authors had fallen. It was translated into French, and published in Paris in 1847.

Pasley was promoted brevet-colonel on 22 July 1830, and regimental colonel on 12 Nov. 1831. In that year he prepared a pamphlet, and in May 1834 he completed a volume of 320 pages, on the expediency and practicability of simplifying and improving the measures, weights, and money used in this country, without materially altering the present standards. By this work he hoped to bring about the result that, in the words of sect. 2 of the Act 27 George III, cap. x., there should be 'only one weight, one measure, and one yard throughout all the land.' He advocated the adoption of the decimal systems, and opposed the introduction of the French units into this country.

In May 1836 he commenced a work on 'Limes, Calcareous Cements, Mortar, Stuccos and Concretes, and on Puzzolannas, Natural and Artificial Water Cements equal in efficiency to the best Natural Cements of England, improperly termed Roman Cements, and an Abstract of the Opinions of former Authors on the same Subject,' 8vo. The first edition was published in September 1838. It contains several discoveries, the result of experiments at Chatham, and led at once to the manufacture in large quantities of artificial cements, such as Portland, patent lithic, and blue lias. A second edition was published in August 1847.

In connection with experiments on the explosion of gunpowder under water, Pasley carried out the removal of the brig William and the schooner Glenmorgan from the

bed of the Thames near Gravesend in 1838. For this service he received the thanks of the municipal authorities, and was presented with the freedom of the city of London in a gold casket of the value of fifty guineas. During six successive summers (1839 to 1844) he executed the more formidable task of clearing away the wreck of the Royal George from the anchorage at Spithead, and that of the Edgar from St. Helen's. The value of the materials recovered from these vessels was more than equal to the expense incurred in removing the wrecks.

During the nearly thirty years that he was director of the royal engineer establishment at Chatham there was hardly any subject in connection with his profession as a military man and an engineer that did not benefit by his attention. He formed the school for the royal engineers and for the army, and the corps of royal engineers owes its high state of efficiency in no small degree to his energy and exertions. In the debate in the House of Commons on 6 Feb. 1840, on the vote of thanks to the army after the capture of Ghazni, Sir H. Hardinge stated that the merit of the invention by the use of which the gates of Ghazni were blown open was due to Pasley. The easy and bloodless capture of the native pahs in the last New Zealand war was due to the adoption by officers (one of them his own son) of the use of explosives, and to the systematic employment of the spade as taught by him at Chatham.

Pasley remained at Chatham until his promotion as major-general on 23 Nov. 1841, when he was appointed inspector-general of railways. He received the honorary distinction of D.C.L. from the university of Oxford in 1844, and on relinquishing the appointment of inspector-general of railways in 1846 he was made a K.C.B. He had previously been made a C.B. He held the appointment of public examiner at the East India Company's military school at Addiscombe for sixteen years, up to 1855, and took an active part in its management. He was elected a fellow of the Royal Society as far back as 1816, and had joined in early years the Astronomical, Geological, Geographical, Statistical, and other societies.

Pasley held no public office after 1855, but occupied himself chiefly in re-editing his works, in superintending the construction of pontoon equipages, and other matters connected with his profession. He was promoted lieutenant-general on 11 Nov. 1851; was appointed colonel-commandant of the royal engineers on 28 Nov. 1853, and became general in the army on 20 Sept. 1860. He died at his residence, 12 Norfolk Crescent, Hyde Park, London, from congestion of the lungs, on 19 April 1861.

Pasley was twice married, first, on 25 June 1814, at Chatham, to Harriet, daughter of W. Spencer Cooper, esq., who died after a few months; and, secondly, at Rochester, on 30 March 1819, to Martha Matilda Roberts, by whom he had six children, three of whom survived him. His second wife died in 1848. His son, Charles Pasley [q. v.], was an officer of the royal engineers.

A full-length portrait of Pasley, by Eddis, hangs in the mess of the royal engineers at Chatham.

Besides the works already noticed, Pasley published: 1. 'Lampedosa: a Series of Four Letters to the "Courier" written at the time of the Peace of Amiens,' 1803. 2. 'A Course of Elementary Fortification,' originally published as part of a 'Course of Military Instruction,' 2nd ed. 2 vols. 8vo, London, 1822. 3. 'A complete Course of Practical Geometry, including Conic Sections and Plan Drawing,' treated on a principle of peculiar perspicuity, originally published as the first volume of a 'Course of Military Instruction,' 2nd ed. much enlarged, 8vo, London, 1822. 4. 'Rules for Escalading Works of Fortifications not having Palisaded Covered Ways,' 2nd ed. Chatham, 1822, 8vo, lithographed; 3rd ed. 8vo, Chatham, 1822; new edition, 12mo, Madras, 1845, and 8vo, 1854. 5. 'Practical Rules for making Telegraph Signals, with a Description of the Two-armed Telegraph, invented in 1804 by Lieut.-Colonel Pasley,' 8vo, Chatham, 1822, lithographed. 6. 'Description of the Universal Telegraph for Day and Night Signals,' 8vo, London, 1823. 7. 'A simple Practical Treatise on Field Fortification,' 8vo, 1823. 8. 'Observations on Nocturnal Signals in General; with a simple Method of converting Lieut.-Colonel Pasley's Two-armed Telegraph into a Universal Telegraph for Day and Night Signals,' 8vo, Chatham, 1823. 9. 'Exercise of the new-decked Pontoons or Double Canoes, invented by Lieut.-Colonel Pasley,' lithographed, &c., 8vo, Chatham, 1823. 10. 'Rules, chiefly deduced from Experiments, for conducting the Practical Operations of a Siege,' 8vo, 1829, Chatham; 2nd ed. 2nd pt. 8vo, London, 1843; 3rd ed. 1st pt. 8vo, London, 1853. (No more published; duplicate with new title-page, 8vo, London, 1857.) He also contributed to the 'Royal Engineers' Professional Papers,' 4th ser. vols. i. and ii., and new ser. vol. viii.

[Despatches; Royal Engineers' Records; Memoirs in Proceedings of the Royal Society of London, vol. xii, in Royal Engineers' Professional

Papers, new ser. vol. xii. (by Captain Sir Henry Tyler, R.E.) and in Porter's History of the Corps of Royal Engineers, vol. ii.] R. H. V.

PASLEY, SIR THOMAS (1734–1808), admiral, fifth son of James Pasley of Craig, Dumfriesshire, by Magdalen, daughter of Robert Elliot, elder brother of Sir Gilbert Elliot, the first baronet, was born at Craig on 2 March 1734. He entered the navy in 1751, on board the Garland. In 1753 he went out to the West Indies in the Weasel sloop, and in her and afterwards in the Dreadnought he remained on the Jamaica station for four years, coming home in the Bideford frigate, and passing his examination on 1 Aug. 1757 (*Passing Certificate*). He was then promoted to be lieutenant of the Dunkirk, one of the fleet under Hawke in the abortive expedition against Rochefort. He was afterwards moved into the Roman Emperor fireship, and again to the Hussar with Captain John Elliot [q. v.], whom he followed to the Æolus, and took part in the capture of the Mignonne on 19 March 1759, and of Thurot's squadron on 28 Feb. 1760. In 1762 Pasley was promoted to command the Albany sloop employed in the protection of the coasting trade. From her he was moved to the Weasel and sent out to the coast of Guinea, where a deadly sickness so reduced his ship's company that he was obliged, though in time of peace, to press men from the merchantmen on the coast, in order to take the ship to England. He was sent out again with a new crew and better fortune. On his return he was appointed to the Pomona and sent to the Clyde to raise men, consequent on the dispute with Spain about the Falkland Islands. In 1771 he was posted to the Seahorse in the West Indies. In 1776 he commanded the Glasgow, again in the West Indies, and afterwards the Sibyl on the Newfoundland and Lisbon stations. In 1780 he commissioned the Jupiter, one of the squadron under the command of Commodore George Johnstone [q. v.] in 1781, taking part in the action in Port Praya on 16 April, and the burning of the Dutch East Indiamen in Saldanha Bay. In the following year he took Admiral Hugh Pigot [q. v.] out to the West Indies, remaining under his command till the peace. In 1788 he was commander-in-chief in the Medway with a broad pennant in the Vengeance, then in the Scipio, and afterwards in the Bellerophon, in which he joined the Channel fleet during the Spanish armament of 1790. In 1793 he was again in the Bellerophon, with a broad pennant, in the Channel fleet under Lord Howe. Being promoted to the rank of rear-admiral on 12 April 1794, he continued with his flag in the Bellerophon, and in her bore a very distinguished part in the battle of 1 June 1794, when he lost a leg, in consideration of which he was granted a pension of 1,000*l.*, and on 26 July 1794 was created a baronet. On 1 June 1795 he was advanced to be vice-admiral of the white. In 1798 he was commander-in-chief at the Nore, and in 1799 at Plymouth. On 1 Jan. 1801 he became admiral; but he had no further service, and died on 29 Nov. 1808. His portrait, by Sir W. Beechey, has been engraved. He married Mary, daughter of Thomas Heywood, deemster of the Isle of Man, and had issue two daughters, of whom the elder, Maria, married Captain John Sabine of the guards; to their son Thomas Sabine Pasley [q. v.] the baronetcy descended by special provision.

[Naval Chronicle, with a portrait after Abbot, iv. 349; Ralfe's Naval Biogr. i. 425.] J. K. L.

PASLEY, SIR THOMAS SABINE (1804–1884), admiral, born 26 Dec. 1804, was the only son of Major John Sabine of the grenadier guards, brother of Sir Edward Sabine [q. v.], and of Maria, eldest daughter of Admiral Sir Thomas Pasley [q. v.] On the latter's death, 29 Nov. 1808, he succeeded to the baronetcy, and in the following year assumed the surname and arms of Pasley. He entered the Royal Naval College in August 1817, and in December 1818 joined the Rochefort of 80 guns going out to the Mediterranean as flagship of Sir Thomas Francis Fremantle [q. v.], and afterwards of Sir Graham Moore [q. v.] In October 1823 he joined the Redpole brig, and a few months later the Arachne. On 16 March 1824 he was promoted to the rank of lieutenant, and in April was appointed to the Tweed, going out to the Brazilian station. He afterwards served in the West Indies, and in the Mediterranean as flag-lieutenant to Sir Pulteney Malcolm [q. v.] On 17 Sept. 1828 he was promoted to the rank of commander; and having commanded the Cameleon and Procris brigs, and (as acting-captain) the Rattlesnake and the Blonde frigates, was confirmed as a captain on 24 May 1831. From February 1843 to January 1846 he commanded the Curaçoa on the Brazilian station; from 1849 to 1854 was superintendent of Pembroke Dockyard; from November 1854 till 31 Jan. 1856, when he was promoted to be rear-admiral, he commanded the Agamemnon, flagship of Sir Edmund Lyons [q. v.] in the Black Sea. From December 1857 to December 1862 he was superintendent of Devonport Dockyard; was promoted to be vice-admiral on 23 March 1863, and admiral on 20 November 1866. From 1866 to 1869 he was commander-in-chief at Portsmouth: and on 24 May 1873

was nominated a K.C.B. He died on 13 Feb. 1884, at his residence at Botley, Hampshire. He married, in 1826, Jane Matilda Lily, eldest daughter of the Rev. Montagu John Wynyard, by whom he had a large family. His eldest son predeceased him in 1870; he was succeeded in the baronetcy by his grandson, Thomas Edward Sabine Pasley.

[O'Byrne's Nav. Biogr. Dict.; Navy Lists; Burke's Baronetage; Times, 18 Feb. 1884.]

J. K. L.

PASOR, MATTHIAS (1599–1658), mathematician, linguist, and theologian, was the son of George Pasor (1570–1637), an eminent philologist, and of his wife, Apollonia, daughter of Peter Hendschius, senator of Herborn in Nassau. He was born at Herborn on 12 April 1599, and there received his first instruction in Latin and Greek. In 1614 the plague caused him to spend a year at Marburg in Hesse, where he commenced the study of Hebrew. In 1616 he went to Heidelberg, where, in addition to his own study, he gave private lessons in mathematics and Hebrew. On 20 Feb. 1617 he took the degree of M.A. at Heidelberg, and in 1619 was made professor of philosophy at the university there. On 23 April 1620 he became professor of mathematics, but was obliged to fly in September 1622, when the town was sacked by the Bavarian troops under Tilly. In the disorder he lost his books and his manuscripts. In October 1622 he reached Herborn, and was employed in the academy there till the end of 1623, when he removed to Leyden. In 1624 he arrived in England, settled at Oxford, and taught mathematics and Hebrew. He was incorporated M.A. of Oxford on 5 June 1624. He passed the winter of 1624–5 in Paris, studying Chaldee and Arabic under Gabriel Sionita, and on his return to Oxford found the place deserted on account of the plague. He declined to accompany Ussher to Ireland, preferring to continue his studies in Oxford. As soon as the sickness abated, he obtained pupils in divinity and the oriental languages. On 25 Oct. 1626, at his own request, he was made reader of Arabic, Chaldee, and Syriac in the university. He held the post for about three years, together with a Hebrew lectureship at New College. Among his pupils were John Roberts or Robartes (1606–1685), afterwards Earl of Radnor [q.v.], and Edward Pocock [q. v.] He left Oxford in the summer of 1629, when he was made professor of philosophy in the university at Groningen. In 1635 the professorship of mathematics was added to that of philosophy. He received the degree of D.D. at Groningen on 24 Oct. 1645, when he gave up his professorship of mathematics, but retained that of philosophy. He died at Groningen on 28 Jan. 1658.

A list of Pasor's published theses is given in Witte's 'Diarium Biographicum.' He also published: 1. 'Oratio pro Lingua Arabica,' Oxford, 1627. 2. 'Tractatus de Græcis Novi Testamenti Accentibus,' London, 1644. Much of his time was spent in editing his father's works. A Latin life of him, containing extracts from his journal, was published at Groningen in 1658.

[Vriemoet's Athenæ Frisiacæ, pp. 237–45; Ersch and Gruber's Allgemeine Encyklopädie, sect. iii. pt. 13; Saxe's Onomasticon; Migne's Dict. Bibl.; Foppens's Bibliotheca Belgica, i. 341; Crenius's Animadversiones (for references to criticisms on Pasor's Lexicon), pt. iv. p. 176; Bayle's Dictionary; Effigies et Vitæ Professorum Academiæ Groningæ et Omlandiæ, p. 109 (with portrait); Wood's Athenæ (Bliss), iv. 444–6; Wood's Fasti (Bliss), i. 416.]

B. P.

PASS (VAN DE PAS or PASSE, PASSÆUS), SIMON (1595?–1647), and **WILLIAM** (1598?–1637?), engravers, were sons of Crispin (or Crispiaen) van de Pas (or Passe) (1565?–1637), a famous engraver in the Netherlands, whose works found a ready market in Holland, France, and England. The father, apparently a native of Arnemuyden, near Middelburg, resided in Cologne from 1594 till 1612, when he permanently settled in Utrecht. By his wife, Magdalena de Bock, he had eight children, and he brought up his three sons and one daughter to practise as engravers. The second son, Crispin (1597?–1667?), found employment in Paris, and later at Amsterdam; while Simon, the eldest son, and William, the third, came to England.

Simon, born about 1595 at Cologne, was educated by his father there, and removed with him to Utrecht in 1612. His earliest works, including a portrait of Henry, prince of Wales, are dated in that year; a small portrait of Sir Thomas Overbury [q. v.] belongs to 1613, and a few other engravings, including a portrait of Goltzius, to 1614. In 1616 he appears to have settled in London, engraving in that year an equestrian portrait of Anne of Denmark, with portraits of various courtiers. He continued to produce similar engravings up to 1622, contributing to the 'Baziliologia' in 1618, and 'Heroologia' in 1622 [see HOLLAND, HENRY, 1583–1650?]. Pass is sometimes reckoned the earliest copperplate engraver in England. He had certainly been preceded, among others, by William Rogers [q.v.], Renold Elstracke [q. v.], and Francis Delaram [q. v.] But

Elstracke's engravings are so very similar to those of the Van de Pas family that it may reasonably be conjectured that he learned his art in the school of the elder Van de Pas at Cologne or Utrecht. The same may be said of Delaram; and both may possibly have worked together with Pass in England as members of the same firm. The commercial activity of the Van de Pas family undoubtedly gave the first real impetus to the art of copperplate engraving in England; Simon Pass's work being well continued by his pupils, John Payne (*d.* 1647?) [q. v.] and David Loggan [q. v.] In 1622 Pass received a commission to go to the court of the king of Denmark at Copenhagen. Here he was appointed principal engraver to the king and resided until his death, which took place some time before 15 July 1647. He appears to have been unmarried.

WILLIAM (WILLEM) VAN DE PAS (or PASSE), third son of Crispin van de Pas the elder, was born at Cologne about 1598, and, like his brothers, educated by his father at Utrecht. Up to 1620 he worked with his father there, but in 1621 he settled in London, probably in consequence of his brother Simon's approaching removal to Copenhagen. He produced several portraits, including some large groups of the families of James I and Frederick, king of Bohemia, and also title-pages and book illustrations. He contributed to the 'Herœologia.' He was married before he came to England, and appears to have been, as all his family probably were, of the Mennonite persuasion; for on 6 April 1624 he went through the ceremony of baptism, being aged 26, at the Dutch Church, Austin Friars, London. He baptised a son Crispin, the third of the name, at the same church, on 8 April 1624, and a daughter Elisabeth on 25 Sept. 1625. He was living in London in October 1636, but was dead before 7 Dec. 1637, when in a family deed mention is made of his orphan son.

[Franken's L'Œuvre Gravé des Van de Passe; Oud Holland, iii. 305, 306, x. 97; Walpole's Anecdotes of Painting, ed. Wornum; Dodd's manuscript Hist. of English Engravers (Brit. Mus. Add. MS. 33403).] L. C.

PASSELEWE or PASSELE, EDMUND DE (*d.* 1327), baron of the exchequer, belonged to a family many members of which appear in the rolls as holding judicial and other official positions during the thirteenth and fourteenth centuries [cf. PASSELEWE, ROBERT, and PASSELEWE, SIMON]. Different Passelewes held land in the march of Wales and in the fen country. Edmund Passelewe belonged to the Sussex branch of the clan, and was therefore closely connected with Robert Passelewe [q. v.], treasurer of Henry III. Edmund was probably son of another Robert Passelewe. Simon Passelewe [q. v.], the judge, was also probably his uncle or near kinsman. Among his contemporaries were John and Peter Passelewe. Edmund was a considerable landowner in Kent and Sussex, holding, for example, half a knight's fee in Wittersham and a third of a knight's fee in Smeeth, both in Kent, and the manor of Cramesham in Sussex of the archbishop of Canterbury. In 1310 he did homage for these lands to Archbishop Winchelsea (*Peckham Register*, iii. 999), a date which may be regarded as not far distant from the time of his entering into their possession. In 1313 he agreed that his lands and chattels in Kent should be chargeable for the large debt of 100*l.* to Thomas de Grele (*Cal. Close Rolls*, 1307–13, p. 584). In 1318 he made his lands and chattels in Sussex security for a debt to Robert de Bardelby (*ib.* 1313–18, p. 597). Part of his estate he ultimately devoted to pious uses.

In 1288 Edmund was appointed a member of a commission to inquire into some damage done to the Isle of Thanet by an inundation of the sea. In 1309 he was appointed, with Roger de Scotre, to be intendant to the king's affairs of pleas and other business whereof they may be charged (*ib.* 1307–13, p. 231). Dugdale calls him a serjeant. Henceforward he was constantly employed as a justice of assize. In June 1311 he was first summoned as a judge to parliament (*ib.* p. 362). In January 1321 he was appointed with his colleague, Walter Stirchelee, to hear pleas of the crown at an assize held in the Tower of London ('Ann. Paulini' in STUBBS's *Chron. of Edw. I and Edw. II*, i. 290–1). On 20 Sept. 1323 he was appointed a baron of the exchequer, and continued to hold that office until the end of the reign. He died in 1327. He was a layman and a knight. A widow and two sons survived him.

[Abbreviatio Placitorum, p. 325 *a*, ii. 1261 *c*, i. 132, 207 *b*; Rot. Originalium Abbreviatio; Parl. Writs, vol. ii.; Dugdale's Origines Juridiciales. The main facts are collected in Foss's Judges of England and Biographia Juridica, p. 503. They may be further supplemented from the Cal. of Close Rolls; Stubbs's Chron. of Edw. I and Edw. II, Register of Peckham's Letters (both in Rolls Ser.)] T. F. T.

PASSELEWE or PASSELEU, ROBERT (*d.* 1252), deputy-treasurer, was a clerk in the employ of Falkes de Breauté [q. v.], and was, in 1224, sent by him, Ranulf, earl of Chester, and other malcontents to represent to the pope their grievances against Hubert de Burgh [q. v.], the justiciar. The

Archbishop of Canterbury, Stephen Langton [q. v.], made him and his fellow commissioners swear, before they left England, that they would attempt nothing to the hurt of the king or kingdom. Nevertheless they tried to persuade the pope to send a legate to England to compel the king to restore the royal castles to the custody of the barons. Being successfully opposed by John Houghton, archdeacon of Bedford, the archbishop's chancellor, they were unable to accomplish their design. They were not allowed to reenter England, for they were held to have acted treasonably (Walter of Coventry, ii. 263; *Annals of Dunstable*, p. 89). After the fall of Falkes de Breauté, Passelewe accompanied him to Rome and assisted him in pleading his cause before the pope in 1225 (Wendover, iv. 103). The illness, followed by the death, of the archbishop in 1228 seems to have opened the way for the reconciliation of the king with Passelewe, who soon became one of Henry's favourites, for he attached himself to the Poitevin party. This party became powerful in 1232, and at Christmas Henry changed his ministers, and the treasurer, Walter Mauclerk [q. v.], bishop of Carlisle, being dismissed to make room for Peter de Rievaux [q. v.], one of the adherents of Peter des Roches, the Poitevin bishop of Winchester, Passelewe was appointed treasurer of the exchequer and deputy-treasurer of the kingdom under Peter de Rievaux (*ib.* p. 264). He received the custody of several of the manors belonging to Hubert de Burgh, then in disgrace with the king, eight of which manors were, in 1234, given by the king to Hubert's wife.

The magnates of the kingdom were indignant at the predominance of the Poitevin party, and specially denounced Passelewe, who is described by Roger de Wendover as treasurer (*ib.* p. 276). Attacks were made on the ministers' lands in the spring of 1234, and Passelewe's manor of Swanbourne in Buckinghamshire was invaded by a band of outlaws under Richard Siward. Moreover, they made prisoner Sir William de Holewer, sheriff of Hertfordshire, who had married Passelewe's sister, and forced him to pay a heavy ransom. Under the pressure of Edmund Rich [q. v.], archbishop of Canterbury, and other bishops, Henry at last dismissed his ministers in April. A few days later, on the 26th, Passelewe's barns and crops near Staines were burnt by Siward's band. The archbishop compelled the king to call Passelewe and the other dismissed ministers to account for their doings, and he was summoned to appear at Westminster on 24 June. Knowing that his life was in imminent danger—for many were prepared to slay him—he went into hiding, and it was generally supposed that he had gone to Rome (*ib.* p. 314). He had, however, taken refuge in the New Temple, where he lay close, feigning sickness, and though after a while the king's summons reached him, he did not for some time dare to obey it (Matt. Paris, iii. 293). Commissioners were appointed in July to inquire into his dealings with the lands of Hubert de Burgh (*Royal Letters*, i. 449). When he at last ventured forth, the displaced justiciar, Stephen de Segrave, in order to shield himself, accused his late fellow ministers before the king of the various acts of maladministration that had rendered their rule odious, and Passelewe forthwith again withdrew into hiding (Matt. Paris, iii. 296). Hubert de Burgh recovered from him, by process of law, certain lands which had been given to Passelewe by the king. In February 1235 Passelewe made his peace with the king on payment of a heavy fine, but was not, as he had hoped, immediately restored to full favour. In the course of the next year, however, he was again admitted to favour and employed by the king (*Annals of Dunstable*, p. 144).

In or about 1243 Passelewe advised the king to make, as a means of raising money, an inquisition into encroachments on the royal forests, and, having been appointed justice of the forests south of the Trent, held an inquisition with such severity as to bring ruin on many persons of all ranks, while he enriched the treasury by fines amounting to several thousand marks. In these proceedings he was assisted by Sir Geoffrey Langley, whom he had brought up, and whom he caused to be associated with himself in his office. His success in this matter rendered him highly acceptable to the king. He was already a prebendary of St. Paul's and archdeacon of Lewes when, in April 1244, the canons of Chichester, seeing that he was a good man of business, and being desirous of pleasing the king, elected him bishop. Many of the bishops were determined to prevent his promotion, and being assisted by Boniface of Savoy [q. v.], archbishop-elect of Canterbury, they set Robert Grosseteste [q. v.], bishop of Lincoln, to examine him. He was unable to answer the exceedingly hard questions which Grosseteste put to him, and Boniface accordingly rejected him as ignorant and declared the election void. Henry, in great wrath, appealed to the pope, and sent Lawrence of St. Martin, afterwards bishop of Rochester, to represent him at the Roman court (Matt. Paris, iv. 401, 412). Innocent IV, however, confirmed the rejection by a bull dated 21 July 1245 (*Fœdera*, i. 261). Langley, who, although

he owed much to Passelewe, proved ungrateful to him, appears to have supplanted him in the royal favour, removed the bailiffs of the forests that he had appointed, and greatly injured him. Disgusted at this treatment, Passelewe determined to give up the service of the court and devote himself to spiritual things. Accordingly, on 9 Dec. 1249, he was ordained priest by the bishop of Ely, and received from him the church of Dereham in Norfolk, holding also, as it seems, the church of Swanbourne (PARIS, v. 85, 94, 137). The king was highly incensed against him, for he wanted the living of Dereham for his half-brother Aymer de Valence [q. v.]; he insulted Passelewe with abusive words, gave Langley a commission to inquire into his proceedings as justice of the forests, and at Christmas extorted rich gifts from him. It seems probable that he made his peace with the king by these gifts, for Henry is said to have acted by his advice in unjustly depriving the abbot of Ramsey of his market at St. Ives in 1252. Passelewe died at Waltham on 6 June of that year. To the notice of his death Matthew Paris adds, 'his works do follow him' (*ib.* p. 299). His family, probably through his instrumentality, became possessed of property in Surrey and Sussex. Another Robert Passelewe was soon after knight of the shire for Sussex, and appears to have left a son Edmund [q. v.]

[Matt. Paris, iii. iv. v. passim, vi. 73, Ann. Dunstable ap. Ann. Monast. iii. 89, 107, 137, 185, Ann. Osney, ib. iv. 78; Walt. of Coventry, ii. 261, Royal Letters Hen. III, i. 449 (all Rolls Ser.); Roger of Wendover, iv. 103, 264, 276 (Engl. Hist. Soc.); Rymer's Fœdera, i. 209, 254, 261 (Record edit.); Manning's Hist. of Surrey, ii. 257.] W. H.

PASSELEWE, SIMON (*fl.* 1260), baron of the exchequer, probably a brother of Robert Passelewe [q. v.], was one of the clerks of Henry III. In 1237, and later, he was acting as justice of the Jews, and took his place in that capacity with the barons of the exchequer. In 1256 he received a fine for a house at Lincoln which had belonged to Vives, one of the Jews put to death on the charge of crucifying the boy Hugh (1246?–1255) [q. v.] The king, in 1258, employed him to raise money from religious houses, without result (MATT. PARIS, v. 682–7). In February 1260 he was sent by the council of regency with letters to the king, who was then in France (*Royal Letters*, ii. 154). Later in the same year he was appointed, with the bishop of Lichfield and others, to treat with Llywelyn (*Fœdera*, i. 400, 404; *Royal Letters*, ii. 165). He was one of the king's proctors at the court of Louis IX of France in 1263, and was again sent as envoy to France in October 1265. In 1267–8 he sat as a baron of the exchequer, and in 1268 was appointed one of the king's proctors at the court of France (*ib.* p. 476). He attested a charter in 1269. Matthew Paris, who did not forgive Passelewe's attempt to extort money from St. Albans and other monasteries in 1258, describes him as false and crafty.

[Foss's Judges, ii. 436; Matt. Paris, Chron. Maj. v. 682–7, Gesta Abb. S. Albani, i. 374–9, Royal Letters Hen. III, ii. 154, 165. 293 (all three Rolls Ser.); Rymer's Fœdera, i. 344, 374, 397, 400, 404, 425, 476 (Record ed.); Excerpta e Rot. Fin. ii. 255 (Record publ.); Madox's Hist. of Excheq. i. 727, ii. 319, 320.] W. H.

PASTON, CLEMENT (1515?–1597), sea-captain, second son of Sir William Paston (1479?–1554) [q. v.], is first mentioned in 1544 as 'one of the pensioners' and a fitting man to command a king's ship. In 1545 he commanded the Pelican of Danzig, of three hundred tons, in the fleet under Lord Lisle. In 1546, still, presumably, in the Pelican, he captured a French galley, probably the Mermaid, which was added to the English navy. It was afterwards debated whether the galley was 'good prize.' Paston kept the plunder of the galley, of which a gold cup, with two snakes forming the handles, was in 1829 still in the possession of the family. At the battle of Pinkie in 1547, Paston was wounded and left for dead. It is said that he was the captor of Sir Thomas Wyatt in 1554, which is contrary to evidence (FROUDE, *Hist. of Engl.* cabinet edit. v. 354), and that he commanded the fleet at Havre in 1562, which is fiction. In 1570 he was a magistrate of Norfolk, and a commissioner for the trial and execution of traitors (*State Papers*, Dom. Elizabeth, lxxiii. 28), and in 1587, though a deputy-lieutenant of the county, he was suspected of being lukewarm in the interests of religion (STRYPE, *Annals*, III. ii. 460). In 1588 he was sheriff of Norfolk. He died on 18 Feb. 1597, and was buried in the church of Oxnead, beneath a 'stately marble tomb.'

He married Alice, widow of Edward Lambert. Her maiden name was Packington. He left his main property to his wife, with remainder to his nephew, Sir William Paston [cf. PASTON, SIR WILLIAM, 1479?–1554].

[Blomefield and Parkins's Hist. of Norfolk, vi. 487; Chambers's Hist. of Norfolk, p. 211, 959; the account in Lloyd's State Worthies is untrustworthy; State Papers of Henry VIII (1830, &c.), i. 811, 866, 894, xi. 329; Acts of the Privy Council (Dasent), 1542–7 pp. 514, 566, 1547–50 p. 447; State Papers of Henry VIII (in the Public Record Office), vols. xvi–xix. As these papers have not yet been calendared, many

of them being nearly obliterated by damp, and the writing very bad, it remains possible that an exhaustive search through them might lead to the discovery of some details concerning the capture of St. Blanchard, which is equally unknown to French and naval histories.] J. K. L.

PASTON, EDWARD, D.D. (1641–1714), president of Douay College, born in Norfolk in 1640, was the son of William Paston, esq., of Appleton in that county. He was sent to the English College at Douay when only ten years of age, arriving there on 24 Sept. 1651; and he was ordained priest at Bruges on 10 April 1666. Afterwards he was appointed professor of divinity at Douay. On 5 Feb. 1680–1 he was created D.D. On 11 June 1682 he set out for England, with the intention of remaining here as a missioner; but he returned to Douay in May 1683, and was employed in teaching divinity, as before. On the accession of James II he revisited this country, and lived privately in London till June 1688, when he was chosen president of Douay College in the place of Dr. James Smith, who had been raised to the episcopal dignity. He arrived at Douay on 22 July, governed the college with success for about twenty-six years, and died on 21 July 1714.

[Dodd's Church Hist. iii. 479; Husenbeth's Colleges and Convents on the Continent, p. 4; Panzani's Memoirs, p. 402.] T. C.

PASTON, JOHN (1421–1466), letter-writer and country gentleman, the eldest son of William Paston [q. v.] the judge, born in 1421, was brought up to the law in the Inner Temple, and by 1440 was married by his parents to a Norfolk heiress. We may infer that he had been at Cambridge from his residing for a time in Peterhouse, even after his marriage (*Paston Letters*, i. 42). After his father's death in 1444 he divided his time between his Norfolk estates and his London chambers in the Temple. The great additions which the judge had made to the Paston lands were viewed with jealousy, and John Paston incurred the further hostility of Sir Thomas Tuddenham and other officers of the duchy of Lancaster in Norfolk, of which he held some of his land in Paston. He was perhaps already seeking to round off his patrimony there, and secure the manorial rights at the expense of the duchy (*ib.* iii. 420). Tuddenham and his friends, who had the ear of William de la Pole, duke of Suffolk [q. v.], the minister in power, prompted Robert Hungerford, lord Moleyns [q. v.], to claim and take possession (1448) of the manor of Gresham, near Cromer, which Judge Paston had purchased from the descendants of Thomas Chaucer [q. v.] Paston's title was legally unassailable, but the times were such that he thought it useless to go to law, re-entered on the manor after vainly trying diplomacy, was driven out by an armed force, and only recovered possession when the fall of Suffolk brought in a 'changed world.' But the new 'world' was so unstable that he failed to get a judgment against Moleyns for the damage he had sustained, and the indictments which he and others brought against Tuddenham and his supporters likewise fell to the ground. His friends had advised him to get elected as knight of the shire; but his patron, the Duke of Norfolk, forbade him to prosecute his candidature. Shortly after this he came into close relations with Sir John Fastolf [q. v.], which had important effects upon his fortunes and those of his family. His wife was a cousin of Fastolf, the connection being probably through the Berneys of Reedham, and in 1453 we find him exercising a general oversight of the building of the great castle at Caistor, near Yarmouth, where Sir John had decided to spend his declining years. After he had taken up his residence there in the summer of the next year, Paston transacted much legal business in London for his kinsman, who frequently thanked him for the zeal he showed in his 'chargeable matters.' Fastolf was childless, and had set his heart on disappointing the Duke of Norfolk and other great lords who turned covetous eyes on Caistor by founding in it a college for 'seven priests and seven poor folk.' But such a prohibitive sum was demanded for the mortmain license that he died (5 Nov. 1459) before any arrangement had been arrived at. There was nothing, therefore, inherently improbable in the will, dated two days before his death, propounded by Paston, which gave the latter all his Norfolk and Suffolk estates on condition that he secured the foundation of the college, and paid four thousand marks into the general estate. Ten executors were named, but the actual administration was confined to Paston and Fastolf's Norfolk man of business, Thomas Howes. How far the objections which were presently raised by two of the executors were prompted by the Duke of Norfolk, who seized Caistor Castle before June 1461, and other claimants to the estates, it would be hard to decide; but there was certainly a *prima facie* case against the will, which was obviously nuncupative at best, bore signs of hasty drafting, and cancelled a will made only five months before, leaving the foundation of the college and the administration of the estate to the whole

body of executors. Howes, too, after Paston's death, declared the later will a fabrication. But his testimony is not free from suspicion, and was contradicted by others. The facts before us hardly justify Sir James Ramsay (ii. 345) in assuming without question that Paston was guilty of 'forgery and breach of trust.' The reopening of the civil war in the autumn of 1459 may very well have convinced Fastolf that unless he gave some one a strong personal interest in the foundation of his college his intentions were very likely to be defeated (*Paston Letters*, i. 491). For the rest of his life Paston's whole energies were devoted to retaining his hold upon the Fastolf estates against the Dukes of Norfolk and Suffolk and the recalcitrant executors. Once his enemies laid a plot to carry him off into the north, and three times he was imprisoned in the Fleet, on the second occasion (1464) just after he had obtained Edward IV's license for the foundation of Fastolf's college. The suit against the will began in the spiritual court of Canterbury in 1464, and was still going on at his death. He was compelled to bring evidence to prove that he was not of servile blood. But the Fastolf succession had made Paston a man of greater importance than before; he sat in the last parliament of Henry VI and the first of Edward IV as knight of the shire for Norfolk, and had some influence with Edward, in whose household he seems for a time to have resided. He managed to retain possession of Caistor and most of the disputed estates down to his death, which took place at London on 21 or 22 May 1466 (*ib.* ii. 290). He was buried in Bromholm Priory.

Paston was somewhat hard, self-seeking, and unsympathetic. He grudged his younger brothers the provision which their father made for them, and his dealings with his own eldest son leave something to be desired. His letters reveal the cool, calculating, business temperament, which we have chiefly to thank for the preservation of the unique family correspondence, in which he is the central, though not the most interesting, figure (for the history of the 'Paston Correspondence' see under Fenn, Sir John, where the reprint of Fenn's collection, edited by Ramsay in 1841 for Charles Knight, is not mentioned).

By his wife, Margaret Mauteby (*d.* 1484), daughter and heiress of John Mauteby of Mauteby, near Caistor, Paston had five sons and two daughters. The sons were: John the elder (1442–1479), who is separately noticed; John the younger (*d.* 1503), who was the father of Sir William Paston (1479?–1554) [q. v.]; Edmund, living in 1484; Walter, who took the degree of B.A. at Oxford in June 1479, and died a few weeks later; and William, who was at Eton in 1479, and was afterwards attached to the household of John de Vere, earl of Oxford [q. v.], until, some time after 1495, he became 'crased in his mind.' Paston's daughters were Margery, who married in 1469 Richard Calle; and Anne, who married in 1477 William Yelverton, grandson of William Yelverton [q. v.], the judge.

[Paston Letters, ed. Gairdner; Norfolk Archæology, vol. iv. (1855); Ramsay's Lancaster and York.] J. T-T.

PASTON, Sir JOHN (1442–1479), courtier and letter-writer, born in 1442, eldest son of John Paston (1421–1466) [q. v.], and his wife, Margaret Mauteby, may have been educated at Cambridge, like his father, who did not, however, intend him for his own profession of the law (*Paston Letters*, i. 433). On the accession of Edward IV he was sent to court to push the family fortunes and make interest in support of their retention of the disputed Fastolf estates. His want of success in this direction and the demands he made upon the not too well filled family exchequer gave great dissatisfaction to his father, who before long despised him as 'a drane among bees' without 'politic demeaning or occupation' (*ib.* iii. 481–2). Their relations were not perceptibly improved by the knighthood bestowed upon the younger Paston on his coming of age in 1463 (*ib.* ii. 135). At any rate, Sir John was withdrawn from court, and kept hanging about at home in Norfolk. But he soon grew weary of this life, and stole away from Caistor apparently to join the king on his northern expedition in May 1464 (*ib.* i. 438, ii. 141, 160, 257). His father was highly incensed, and for a time forbade him his house. But his mother interceded for him, and in the spring of 1465 he was back in Norfolk, and entrusted with the defence of Caistor Castle; in July he got 'great worship' by his resistance to the attempt of the men of John de la Pole, duke of Suffolk [q. v.], to enter upon the manor of Hellesdon (*ib.* ii. 177, 187, 205). His favour at court seems to have stood him in good stead after his father's death in May 1466, for within two months he obtained a royal recognition of the right of the family to the estates of Sir John Fastolf [q. v.] Once his own master, Paston basked in the sunshine of the court, and seldom appeared in Norfolk. Henceforth he lived chiefly in London at his 'place in Fleet Street,' and afterwards 'at the George by Pauls Wharf.' Among his friends the most congenial was Anthony Wydville, lord Scales, afterwards

Earl Rivers, the king's brother-in-law, to a cousin of whom Paston was for many years engaged. He had the honour of tilting on the same side as the king and Scales in a tournament at Eltham in April 1467, and we have to thank him for the preservation of the account of the more famous tourney between Scales and the Bastard of Burgundy in the following summer (Bentley, *Excerpta Historica*, p. 176). A year later the king sent him to the Low Countries in the train of his sister Margaret, on her marriage to Charles the Bold (*Paston Letters*, ii. 305, 316).

Paston was also a friend of George Neville [q. v.], archbishop of York, to whom he lent a large sum of money, and this service was remembered when the Nevilles drove King Edward out of England. The Duke of Norfolk was forced to relinquish Caistor Castle, which he had besieged and taken from the Pastons during the anarchy of 1469, and Paston was promised the constableship of Norwich Castle. But the battle of Barnet, in which he fought on the losing side, ruined these hopes; Norfolk recovered Caistor, and kept it until his death. Nevertheless, by the influence of Scales and other well-wishers, Paston was soon pardoned and again in favour. There is some reason to believe that he sat in the parliament of 1472–3, and his friend Lord Hastings, who was lieutenant of Calais, secured him pretty constant employment there for the next four or five years. From Calais early in 1473 he visited Bruges, where he had himself measured for a complete panoply by the armourer of the Bastard, and two years later he seems to have been present at the famous siege of Neuss by Charles the Bold (*ib.* iii. 96, 123).

Paston had succeeded to an inheritance, the best part of which continued to be disputed by the Dukes of Norfolk and Suffolk in the face of a royal decision in his favour. He was hardly the man to pilot the family interests without loss through such troubled waters. Easy-going and lacking in judgment, he left the struggle, which included a formal siege of Caistor, to his mother and brother, and involved himself in money difficulties, ending in alienations and mortgages, which almost drove his mother to despair. She reproached him with his neglect of his father's tomb in Bromholm Priory, which was still unfinished at his death. After much haggling, indeed, he succeeded in effecting a compromise with Bishop Waynflete and other executors of Fastolf, by which he saved some of the estates, including Caistor, at the expense of the rest. But even this remained a dead letter until the way was unexpectedly cleared by the sudden death in 1476 of John Mowbray, fourth duke of Norfolk, leaving no male issue. In the final arrangements Waynflete stipulated that the college which Fastolf had ordered to be established at Caistor should be transferred to his own new foundation at Oxford. The Duke of Suffolk persisted in his claims, and was still giving the family trouble in the last year of Paston's life. Towards the close of 1474 he had had a severe attack of fever and ague, which seems to have permanently injured him, and its effects were aggravated by stormy passages to Calais and foreign diet. Going up to London ill at ease in the autumn of 1479, a year of great mortality, which had already carried off his grandmother and his young brother Walter, who had just taken his degree at Oxford, he was much put out at finding his chamber and 'stuff' not so clean as he liked, and in little more than a fortnight he died (15 Nov.; *ib.* iii. 254, 261). In compliance with his will, made 31 Oct. 1477, he was buried in the chapel of Our Lady at the White Friars in London (*ib.* pp. 207, 262).

Paston was unmarried, though one of his friends described him as the best chooser of a gentlewoman he ever knew. He was plighted for many years to Anne Haute, a niece of the first Earl Rivers, and a cousin of Edward IV's queen. But from 1471 both parties were seeking release from the contract, which was not abrogated until the end of 1477 at the earliest. In the next year there was some talk of his marrying another kinswoman of the queen. By his mistress, Constance Reynforth, he left a natural daughter (*ib.* iii. 221, 287). He was succeeded in the estates by his younger brother, who, strangely enough, bore the same christian name. Robert Paston, first earl of Yarmouth (1631–1683) [q. v.], was a descendant of the second Sir John.

Paston's faulty but not unamiable character has a certain charm. He was a child of the new time, with its curious mixture of coarseness and refinement. His letters and those of his friends, with their touches of sprightly if somewhat broad humour, light up the grave and decorous pages of the Paston 'Correspondence.' Disliking the business details forced upon him by his position, he is happier when matchmaking for his brother, or stealing a lady's muskball on his behalf, sending his mother salad oil or treacle of Genoa with appropriate comments, or rallying the Duchess of Norfolk not over delicately on her interesting condition. His taste for literature seems to have been real and catholic, ranging from the 'Ars Amoris' to treatises on wisdom, not excluding theology; on the death of his mother's chaplain he wrote to secure his library. He employed

a transcriber, one piece of whose handiwork, a 'great book' containing treatises on knighthood and war, Hoccleve's 'De Regimine Principum,' an account of the tournament between Lord Scales and the Bastard and other items, is still preserved in the British Museum (Lansdowne MS. 285). This occurs in the interesting inventory of books (among them Caxton's 'Game of Chess'), belonging either to him or his namesake and successor, included in the Paston 'Correspondence' (iii. 300). We are disposed to regard it as a list drawn up by the elder brother, a few days before his death. Mr. Gairdner refers it to the younger brother.

[The Paston Letters (ed. Gairdner) are the sole authority; they include some documents not originally included in the Paston Collection. In a few cases the dates assigned by Mr. Gairdner seem open to dispute; No. 325, placed under 1459, belongs more probably to 1464, and No. 539 to 1465, rather than 1466.] J. T–T.

PASTON, ROBERT, first EARL OF YARMOUTH (1631–1683), was born at Oxnead, the seat of the Paston family in Norfolk, on 29 May 1631. He was eldest son of Sir William Paston, an antiquary, who had been high sheriff of Norfolk in 1636, was created a baronet 8 June 1642, and died 22 Feb. 1662–3 [see under PASTON, SIR WILLIAM, 1479?–1554]. His mother, Katherine, daughter of Robert Bertie, first earl of Lindsey [q. v.], died in 1636. He was educated at Westminster, and at Trinity College, Cambridge, and is said to have fought in the civil wars. His family suffered during the Commonwealth (cf. *Cal. Comm. for the Advance of Money*, i. 487), and he travelled abroad. When Charles II was restored, Paston was knighted on 29 May 1660. He sat in the House of Commons as member for Castle Rising from 1661 to 1673, and then gave place to Samuel Pepys. In 1661 he was made deputy-lieutenant for Norfolk, and captain in the Earl of Suffolk's regiment of militia horse.

On 22 Feb. 1662–3 Paston succeeded his father as second baronet; he became a fellow of the Royal Society on 20 May of the same year, and on 25 Jan. 1666–7 he was appointed gentleman of the privy chamber. On 19 Aug. 1673 he was created Baron Paston of Paston in Norfolk, and Viscount Yarmouth of Great Yarmouth, and took his seat on 20 Oct. of the same year. He was also appointed high steward of Great Yarmouth 23 Dec. 1674; and he became lord-lieutenant of Norfolk 6 March, and vice-admiral of Norfolk 9 May 1675. In the same year he entertained Charles II at Oxnead, and on 9 Aug. he was wounded while in his coach by some ruffians who shot at him.

Yarmouth was evidently a friend of the king. He had obtained a lease of the subsidies of wood, glass, earthen and stone ware, oranges, citrons, lemons, and pomegranates in 1666, and on 24 Jan. 1677–8 he secured the joint surveyorship of the green wax. In 1679 he became colonel of the 3rd Norfolk militia. On 30 July 1679 he was advanced to the earldom of Yarmouth. He took some part in debates in the lords, and signed numerous protests. Yarmouth died 8 March 1682–3, and was buried at Oxnead. His portrait was painted by Kneller after 1675.

Yarmouth married Rebecca, daughter of Sir Jasper Clayton, by whom he left issue. His eldest son, WILLIAM PASTON, second EARL OF YARMOUTH (1652–1732), succeeded to the title, became a fellow of the Royal Society, and was treasurer of the household from 1686 to 1689. He was a supporter of James II, and married Charlotte Jemima Mary, natural daughter of Charles II; and, after her death, Elizabeth, widow of Sir Robert Wiseman and daughter of Lord North [see under NORTH, DUDLEY, fourth BARON NORTH]; but his sons, who were by his first wife, died before him, and the title, on his death on 25 Dec. 1732, became extinct. His estate was found to be so encumbered with debt that it had to be sold, and Oxnead was bought by George, afterwards Lord Anson [q. v.], the admiral, who pulled down the old mansion.

[Doyle's Official Baronage, iii. 736; Burke's Extinct and Dormant Peerage, p. 420; Pepys's Diary, ed. Lord Braybrooke, vol. i. p. xviii, vol. v. pp. 288, 289, 291; Wheatley's Samuel Pepys and the World he lived in, pp. 47–8; Evelyn's Diary, ed. Wheatley, ii. 83, 88, 184; Blomefield's Norfolk, iv. 491; Macaulay's Hist. of Engl. i. 489; Rogers's Protests of the Lords; Cal. of State Papers, Dom. 1663–4 p. 389, 1665–6 pp. 104, &c., 1667 p. 473; Turner's Hist. Sketch of Caistor Castle.] W. A. J. A.

PASTON, WILLIAM (1378–1444), judge, was born in 1378 at Paston on the coast of Norfolk, four miles from North Walsham, and close to the small Cluniac priory of Bromholm (*Norfolk Archæology*, vol. iv.; *Paston Letters*, i. 30). He was son of Clement Paston, who died on 17 June 1419, and Beatrix de Somerton (*ib.* i. 52, iii. 448). Twenty years after William Paston's death an attempt was made to defeat his son's claim to the Fastolf estates on the plea that his grandmother, and apparently his grandfather too, had been of servile blood. Clement Paston was alleged to have been merely a good plain husbandman who cultivated his own little holding of a hundred acres or so, much of which he held on base tenure of

the duchy of Lancaster, and drove his own corn to market (*ib.* vol. i. p. xxi, vol. ii. p. 227). The family, it was said, held no manorial rights until William Paston purchased some. These assertions might seem to be supported by Clement Paston's modest will, and we certainly find the judge's son endeavouring to obtain the grant of a court leet in Paston from the duchy (*ib.* iii. 421, 447). But the Pastons proved to the satisfaction of Edward IV and his council that they were 'gentlemen descended lineally of worshipfull blood sithen the Conquest hither.' The pedigree and other evidences on which they relied were preserved at Oxnead Hall until the family became extinct, and still exist in a copy made by Francis Sandford [q. v.] for Robert Paston, viscount (afterwards first earl of) Yarmouth [q. v.], in 1674, and printed by Mr. Worship in the fourth volume of the 'Norfolk Archæology.' The first steps in the family tree, beginning with Wolstan, who came over from Normandy in 1069, are more than doubtful, and some curious errors occur elsewhere; but there seems no good reason to doubt that the Pastons belonged to the small gentry of Norfolk, and had secured by marriage manors in parishes contiguous to Paston. But Judge Paston was clearly the real founder of the family fortunes. If the unfriendly statement already quoted may be trusted, his father had to borrow money to keep him at school, and he was partly supported, during his law studies in London, by a maternal uncle. He made great progress in these studies, and one of the first acts of Richard Courtenay [q. v.] when he became bishop of Norwich in 1413 was to make Paston steward of all his courts and leets (Blomefield, *Hist. of Norfolk*, vi. 479). According to Blomefield, the citizens of Norwich called him in as arbitrator in a dispute about the election of mayor in 1414, an honour repeated in 1442 (*ib.* iii. 126, 148). In 1421 the bench enrolled him in the select body of serjeants-at-law, and his services in that capacity were soon retained for the crown (Dugdale, *Origines Juridiciales*, p. 46). On 15 Oct. 1429 Paston was raised to the bench as one of the justices of the common pleas, and continued to perform the duties of this office until a few months before his death (*Ordinances of the Privy Council*, iv. 4). A salary of over seventy pounds was assigned to him, and, as a mark of special favour, he received two robes more than the ordinary allowance of the judges (*Paston Letters*, vol. i. p. xxiii). He was a member of the king's council for the duchy of Lancaster, and acted as a trier of petitions in the parliaments of 1439 and 1442 (*Rot. Parl.* v. 4, 36). His conduct on the bench in days when judicial impartiality was hard to preserve was such as to secure him the honourable title of the 'Good Judge,' and a place among Fuller's 'Worthies of England.' But it did not entirely escape challenge. While a serjeant-at-law he had been in great request among the Norfolk gentry as trustee and executor, and his services as counsel had been retained by towns and religious bodies as well as by private persons. In the parliament of November 1433 one William Dalling, an official of the duchy of Lancaster in Norfolk, accused the judge of being still 'withholden' at fees in every matter in Norfolk. The exact sums which he took yearly from certain parties named were specified. If he still took fees from old clients, it would be sufficient to cast a doubt upon his impartiality in cases where their interests were concerned. The petition, however, was rejected, and his reputation does not seem to have suffered. His duties as an advocate in lawless and litigious Norfolk had, before he became a judge, involved him in some awkward situations, of which we get a glimpse in the earlier letters of the Paston collection. In 1426 he prays 'the Holy Trinite, delyvere me of my iij. adversaries, of this cursed bysshop for Bromholm, Aslak for Sprouston, and Julian Herberd for Thornham. I have nought trespassed ageyn noon of these iij., God knowing, and yet I am foule and noysyngly vexed with hem, to my gret unease, and al for my lordes and frendes matieres, and nought for myn owyn' (*Paston Letters*, i. 26). As counsel for the priory of Bromholm, in whose fortunes he had a personal and family as well as a professional interest, Paston had resisted the claim of Walter Aslak to the advowson of Sprouston, and prosecuted a certain John Wortes 'that namythe hymself Paston, and affirmeth hym untrewely to be my cousin,' for apostasy from the priory. In August 1424 Aslak placarded Norwich with bills, threatening to murder Paston, and by his interest in high places brought him into ill-odour with John Mowbray, second duke of Norfolk, whose steward Paston had been since 1415. Wortes went to Rome, where he was made bishop of Cork, and got his adversary mulcted in a fine of 205*l.*, and ultimately excommunicated. We are not told how either matter ended.

In January 1444 Paston was too ill to ride the home circuit, and made his will. He died on 13 Aug., late at night, which no doubt accounts for the date of his death being sometimes given as the 14th (*ib.* i. 50, 54, ii. 289, iii. 448–60). Sandford quotes a statement of William Worcester that he died at

London, which may be doubted. He was buried in the chapel of Our Lady in Norwich Cathedral, of which he had been a benefactor, and his son endowed a priest to pray for his soul in the said chapel for ninety years (BLOMEFIELD, vi. 480). Blomefield states that he built the north aisle of Therfield Church, Hertfordshire, and probably that of Great Cressingham Church, Norfolk, in both of which effigies of himself and his wife formerly existed.

Paston married Agnes, daughter and heiress of Sir Edmund Berry of Harlingbury or Horwelbury Hall in Hertfordshire, who bore him five sons and one daughter. The sons were: John (1421–1466), who is separately noticed; Edmund (1425?–1449?), William (1436?–1496?), Clement (*b.* 1442; *d.* before 1487), and Harry, who must have predeceased his father (*Paston Letters*, i. 77). The daughter was Elizabeth, who married (1), before 1459, Robert Poynings (*d.* 1461), by whom she was mother of Lord-deputy Sir Edward Poynings [q. v.], and (2), before 1472, Sir George Browne of Betchworth, Surrey. She made her will on 18 May 1487 (*ib.* iii. 462).

Paston's wife had brought him estates in Hertfordshire and Suffolk, and he himself had made extensive purchases of lands in Paston and other parts of Norfolk, including the manor of Gresham, bought of Thomas Chaucer [q. v.] These estates he divided by his will between his widow and his sons, with elaborate precautions against disputes, which did not prove entirely successful. He also left a very considerable amount of ready money and plate, although over four hundred pounds of his salary was not paid until fourteen years after his death (Foss, iv. 352; *Enrolled Customs Accounts*, 37 Henry VI). His widow died in 1479.

[Foss, in his Lives of the Judges (iv. 350–2), gives a short biography of Paston, to which something has been added from Blomefield and Parkin's History of Norfolk (8vo ed., 1805) and Mr. Gairdner's edition of the Paston Letters. The fullest materials for the Paston genealogy are contained in Sandford's transcript of the family pedigree and evidences printed in 1855 by Mr. Worship in vol. iv. of the Norfolk Archæology from the original manuscript at Clumber. Some additional information may be gleaned from Dugdale's Monasticon Anglicanum (ed. Caley, Ellis, and Bandinel), iii. 63 sqq., v. 59 sq.]

J. T–r.

PASTON, SIR WILLIAM (1479?–1554), lawyer and courtier, born about 1479, was son of Sir John Paston the younger of Paston in Norfolk, by Margery, daughter of Sir Thomas Brews of Sturton Hall in Sall, Norfolk. The father was a soldier, and had been brought up in the family of the Duke of Norfolk, with whom his family had much dispute; but, like his elder brother, also called Sir John Paston, who is separately noticed, and from whom he must be carefully distinguished, he took the Lancastrian side in the war of the Roses. With his brother he fought at Barnet in 1471, and had to secure a pardon to meet the new turn of affairs. He served in the army of 1475, and, on his elder brother's death in 1479, he succeeded to the estates. He was high sheriff of Norfolk in 1485, and evidently was much trusted by the new king, who gave him a reward of 160*l.* in the same year. He behaved well in the rebellion of Lambert Simnel, was knighted at the battle of Stoke in 1487, was made a knight of the king's body, and took part in the reception of Catherine of Arragon in 1501. He died in 1503.

William Paston was educated at Cambridge, and a letter from him to his father, written about 1495, has been printed among the 'Paston Letters.' It shows that at the time he had been forced to leave the university on account of the ravages of the sweating sickness. He was bred to the law, the borough of Yarmouth acknowledging his services on one occasion by giving him a present; but he is chiefly known as a courtier. In 1511 he was a commissioner of array for Norfolk. In 1513 he secured a grant of part of the Pole estates. On 7 July 1517 he attended on the king at a banquet at Greenwich. The same year he was sheriff of Norfolk. It seems uncertain when he was knighted, but probably he was dubbed early in Henry VIII's reign. He was certainly a knight in 1520. He was present at the reception of the emperor, Charles V, and the Field of the Cloth of Gold in 1520, and in 1522 seems to have been employed as a treasurer for the army on the Scottish border. He was often in the commission of the peace for Norfolk, and secured various grants. In 1523 he was again serving on the northern border, and his family connection with the Lovell family secured him the executorship to Sir Thomas Lovell [q. v.], who died in 1524. He was a commissioner to collect the subsidy of 1524; the same year, on 1 Sept., he was one of those who rode to Blackheath to meet the papal ambassador bearing the golden rose to Henry. He seems to have been high-handed as a landlord, and had disputes with the men of Yarmouth about his estate of Caistor. In 1528 he was sheriff of Norfolk and Suffolk. He went on the expedition of 1532, took some part, as an augmentation commissioner for Norfolk, in the suppression of the monasteries, was present at the reception of Anne of Cleves in 1539, and died

in September 1554. He was buried at Paston on 26 Sept., and his will (P.P.C. More 15) was proved on 4 Dec. of the same year. He married Bridget, daughter of Sir Henry Heydon of Baconsthorpe, Norfolk. By her he left two sons, of whom the second, Clement, is separately noticed.

The eldest son, Erasmus Paston, died in his father's lifetime, in 1540, and was buried at Paston on 6 Nov. of that year. He had married Mary, daughter of Sir Thomas Wyndham of Felbrigg, Norfolk; she lived until 1596, and by her he had a son, Sir William Paston (1528–1610), who was knighted on 22 Aug. 1578, and is famous as the founder of North Walsham grammar school. He succeeded to the property of his grandfather in 1540, and of his uncle Clement in 1597. In the latter year he removed to the new house which Sir Clement Paston had built at Oxnead; and Caistor, which the Paston family had had such difficulty to keep in the fifteenth century, was suffered to fall into ruin. He died on 20 Oct. 1610, and was buried in the church at North Walsham. A portrait is at North Walsham, and another, said to be by Zucchero, was at Empingham Rectory, Rutland. He settled 40*l.* per annum on the school, with 10*l.* for a weekly lecturer; he was also a benefactor to Gonville and Caius College, Cambridge. He had married, on 5 May 1551, Frances, daughter of Sir Thomas Clere of Stokesby, Norfolk, and by her he left, with other issue, Christopher, his heir, who became insane in 1611, and who was great-grandfather of Robert Paston, first earl of Yarmouth [q. v.]

[For Sir John Paston the introduction to the third volume of Gairdner's Paston Letters supplies full information; see also Dawson Turner's Hist. Sketch of Caistor; Letters, &c., Richard III and Henry VII, ed. Gairdner (Rolls Ser.) i. 410; Campbell's Materials for the Hist. of Henry VII (Rolls Ser.) i. 158, &c. (the William Paston referred to in this authority is Sir John Paston's uncle, not his son), ii. 135, &c. For the others, Letters and Papers of Henry VIII; Chron. of Calais (Camd. Soc.), pp. 22, 42, 174; Ordinances of the Privy Council, ed. Nicolas, vii. 49; Sharp's Royal Descent, &c., pp. 11–13; Blomefield's Norfolk, iv. 491.] W. A. J. A.

PASTORINI, BENEDICT (BENEDETTO) (*fl.* 1775–1810), draughtsman and engraver, a native of Italy, came to England, where he obtained employment as a decorator of ceilings in the style then in vogue. He also studied stipple engraving under Francesco Bartolozzi [q. v.], and executed some very successful plates in this manner, mostly subjects after Angelica Kauffmann, Zucchi, Rigaud, and others, but including a full-length portrait of Mrs. Billington after Sir Joshua Reynolds. Pastorini published in 1775 a very scarce set of ten engravings, entitled 'A New Book of Designs for Girandoles and Glass Frames in the Present Taste.' He exhibited two drawings for ceilings at the Royal Academy in 1775 and 1776. He also engraved some caricatures in aquatint. When the Society of Engravers was formed in 1803 to protect engravers and their widows and orphans, Pastorini was one of the first governors, the qualification being the contribution of a plate worth seventy-five guineas. It was this society which led to the foundation of the Artists' Benevolent Fund in 1810, and as Pastorini's name does not appear among the governors then, it is probable that his death had taken place before the latter date. Two members of his family, F. E. and J. Pastorini, practised as miniature-painters, and exhibited miniatures at the Royal Academy from 1812 to 1834. The latter died in Newman Street, London, on 3 Aug. 1839, aged 66.

[Redgrave's Dict. of Artists; Pye's Patronage of British Art; Tuer's Bartolozzi and his Works; Royal Academy Catalogues, with manuscript notes by J. H. Anderdon.] L. C.

PASTORIUS, FRANCIS DANIEL (1651–1719?), New England settler, born in Sommerhausen, Frankenland, Germany, on 26 Sept. 1651, was son of Melchior Adam Pastorius, judge of Windsheim. In 1668 he entered the university of Altorf, afterwards studied law at Strasburg, Basle, and Jena, and at Ratisbon obtained a practical knowledge of international polity. On 23 Nov. 1676 he received the degree of doctor of law at Nuremberg. In 1679 he was a law lecturer at Frankfort, where he became deeply interested in the teachings of the pastor Spener, the founder of Pietism. In 1680 and 1681 he accompanied Johannes Bonaventura von Rodeck, on Spener's recommendation, in his travels through France, England, Ireland, and Italy, returning to Frankfort in 1682. Having joined the sect of the pietists, he devised, with some of his co-religionists, a plan for emigrating to Pennsylvania. They purchased twenty-five thousand acres, but abandoned the intention of colonising the land themselves. Pastorius, who acted as their agent, had made the acquaintance of William Penn in England, and became a convert to the quaker doctrines. He was commissioned by his associates, who in 1683 organised themselves as the Frankfort Land Company, and by some merchants of Crefeld, who had acquired fifteen thousand acres, to

conduct a colony of German and Dutch Mennonites and quakers to Pennsylvania. He arrived on 20 June 1683, settled upon the company's tract between the Schuylkill and the Delaware rivers, and on 24 Oct. began to lay out Germantown. Soon after his arrival he united himself with the Society of Quakers, and became one of its most able and devoted members, as well as the recognised head and law-giver of the settlement. In 1687 he was elected a member of the assembly. In 1688 he drew up a memorial against slave-holding, which was adopted by the Germantown quakers and sent up to the monthly meeting, and thence to the yearly meeting at Philadelphia. It is noteworthy as the first protest made by a religious body against negro slavery, and is the subject of John Greenleaf Whittier's poem, 'The Pennsylvania Pilgrim.' The original document was discovered in 1844 by Nathan Kite, and was published in the 'Friend' (vol. xviii. No. 16). Pastorius was elected the first bailiff of the town in 1691, and served the office again in 1692, afterwards acting frequently as clerk. For many years he carried on a school in Germantown, which he temporarily removed to Philadelphia between 1698 and 1700, and wrote deeds and letters required by the more uneducated of his countrymen. He died in Germantown between 26 Dec. 1719 and 13 Jan. 1720, the dates respectively of the making and proving of his will. On 26 Nov. 1686 he married Anneke, daughter of Dr. Johann Klosterman of Mühlheim, by whom he had two sons, John Samuel (*b.* 1690) and Henry (*b.* 1692). He was on intimate terms with William Penn, Thomas Lloyd, Chief-justice Logan, Thomas Story, and other leading men in the province belonging to his own religious society, as well as with Kelpius, the learned mystic of the Wissahickon, with the pastor of the Swedes church, and the leaders of the Mennonites.

His 'Lives of the Saints,' &c., written in German and dedicated to Professor Schurmberg, his old teacher, was published in 1690. He also published a pamphlet, consisting in part of letters to his father, and containing a description of Pennsylvania and its government, and advice to emigrants, entitled, 'Umständige geographische Beschreibung der zu allerletzt erfundenen Provintz Pennsylvaniæ,' 8vo, Frankfort and Leipzig, 1700, a further portion of which was included in the quaker Gabriel Thomas's 'Continuatio der Beschreibung der Landschafft Pennsylvaniæ,' 8vo, Frankfort and Leipzig, 1702. Some of his poetry, which is chiefly devoted to the pleasures of gardening, the description of flowers, and the care of bees, appeared in 1710, under the title of 'Deliciæ hortenses: eine Sammlung deutscher epigrammatischer Gedichte.'

Others of his works are: 1. 'De Rasura Documentorum,' Nuremberg, 1676, 4to, being his inaugural dissertation for his degree. 2. A primer, printed in Pennsylvania previously to 1697. 3. 'Treatise on four Subjects of Ecclesiastical History, viz., the Lives of the Saints, the Statutes of the Pontiffs, the Decisions of the Councils of the Church, the Bishops and Patriarchs of Constantinople,' written in German and printed in Germany, and dedicated by Pastorius to his old schoolmaster at Windsheim, Tobias Schumberg, 1690.

Pastorius left forty-three volumes of manuscripts. Few of these compilations have escaped destruction; the most curious of all, however, the huge folio entitled Francis Daniel Pastorius, his Hive, Beestock, Melliotrophium Alucar or Rusca Apium,' was in 1872 in the possession of Washington Pastorius of Germantown. It is a medley of knowledge and fancy, history, philosophy, and poetry, written in seven languages. His Latin prologue to the Germantown book of records (1688) has been translated by Whittier as an ode beginning 'Hail to Posterity,' which is prefixed to the 'Pennsylvania Pilgrim.'

[Penn Monthly for 1871 and for January and February 1872; Whittier's Writings (London, 1888–9), i. 316–45, 434–5; Der deutsche Pionier (Cincinnati) for 1871; Allgemeine deutsche Biographie, xxv. 219; Appleton's Cyclop. of Amer. Biogr.] G. G.

PATCH, RICHARD (1770?–1806), criminal, born about 1770 at Heavitree, near Exeter, Devonshire, was the eldest son of a small farmer who for some daring acts of smuggling was imprisoned in Exeter gaol, where he afterwards became turnkey. Richard Patch was apprenticed to a butcher, and was liberally supplied with money by his father. On his father's death he inherited a small freehold estate of about 50*l.* a year, which he farmed, renting at the same time a small farm in the neighbourhood of Heavitree. In this occupation he was engaged for some years; but he was compelled to mortgage his estate, and in the spring of 1803 journeyed to London to avoid, according to his own account, an action for the non-payment of tithes. He was taken into the service of Isaac Blight, a ship-breaker living in the parish of St. Mary, Rotherhithe. In the summer of 1803 Blight, in order to protect himself against his creditors, appears to have executed an instrument con-

veying his property to Patch. In Aug. 1805 it was arranged that Patch should become a real, instead of a nominal, partner in Blight's business to the extent of one-third. For this share Patch paid Blight 250*l.*, procured from the sale of his estate in Devonshire, and promised him, by 23 Sept. 1805, 1,000*l.*, a sum that Patch knew he had no means of obtaining. On the evening of the 23rd Patch was alone with Blight in the front parlour of the latter's house, and about 8 P.M., just after Patch had been seen to leave the room, Blight was discovered by a servant lying wounded by a pistol-shot. Blight expired the next day, and Patch was tried for his murder on 5 April 1806, at the Sessions House in Horsemonger Lane, before Lord-chief-baron Macdonald. The prisoner, who appeared dressed 'in a handsome suit of black,' behaved with the utmost coolness, and read a written defence. He was found guilty on clear circumstantial evidence, skilfully marshalled by the prosecution. Patch was deeply affected when visited in prison by his brother and by the sister of his deceased wife, but does not appear to have confessed the murder. He was executed on 8 April 1806 at nine o'clock, on a platform on the front of the gaol, Horsemonger Lane. A man and his wife were at the same time hanged for coining.

The case excited great interest, and numerous accounts of the trial were published, among which were shorthand reports by J. & W. B. Gurney, and by Blanchard & Ramsey (London, 1806, 8vo). A view and plan of Blight's house appeared in the 'Lady's Magazine' for 1806, pp. 211–16. Fairburn's edition of the trial and an account published in vol. iv. of Kirby's 'Wonderful and Eccentric Museum' (pp. 43–97) contain portraits of Patch, who is described (*Gent. Mag.* 1806, p. 375, paged '383') as a man of heavy build, 'very round-shouldered, with a short thick neck and florid complexion.'

[Gurney's Trial of Richard Patch, and other accounts of the Life and Trial of Patch, enumerated in Brit. Mus. Cat. under 'Patch, Richard.']

W. W.

PATCH, THOMAS (*d.* 1782), painter and engraver, after studying art in London, went as a young man to Italy, making his way thither, chiefly on foot, in company with Richard Dalton the artist. He arrived at Rome some time before 1750, and became a student at the academy there. He was patronised by the Earl of Charlemont and other amateurs, for whom he painted or copied pictures. His eccentric behaviour, however, drew on him the displeasure of the church authorities, and he had to leave Rome hurriedly towards the end of 1755. He then removed to Florence, where he resided until his death. When in Rome he became acquainted, and appears to have travelled in company, with Sir Joshua Reynolds [q. v.], who introduced a portrait of Patch into the caricature of 'The School of Athens,' drawn by Reynolds in 1751. At Florence Patch became well known among the English residents, and was a great friend of Sir Horace Mann [q. v.], who frequently recommended Patch and his works to Horace Walpole and other friends in England or on their travels. Patch was one of the first artists to discern the supreme merits of Masaccio's frescos in the Church of the Carmini at Florence. He made careful drawings of these, which are the more valuable as the original paintings were shortly afterwards seriously damaged by fire. Though Patch had no previous experience of engraving, he etched these drawings on copper, and published them in twenty-six plates in 1770 as 'The Life of the Celebrated Painter, Masaccio,' with a dedication to Sir Horace Mann. In 1772 he published a series of twenty-four etchings from the works of Fra Bartolommeo, dedicated to Horace Walpole; and another series from the pictures by Giotto in the Church of the Carmini, dedicated to Bernardo Manetti. In 1774 he published a set of engravings by himself and F. Gregory from Lorenzo Ghiberti's Gates of the Baptistery of San Giovanni at Florence. All these works have merit, and entitle Patch to a foremost place among the students of early Florentine art. Patch also executed a number of caricatures of English travellers and residents in Florence, including two of himself. A small 'caricature' painting of the bibliophile Duke of Roxburghe, by Patch, is in the National Portrait Gallery. He painted conversation pieces and landscapes. Two views of the Arno by him are at Hampton Court; and he engraved a similar view himself. He also engraved portraits of Nicolas Poussin, Sir J. Hawkwood, A. P. Bellori (after C. Maratti), some landscapes after Gaspar Poussin, &c. Patch was seized with apoplexy in Sir Horace Mann's house at Florence, and died on 30 April 1782. There are a few drawings by him in the print-room at the British Museum. His brother, James Patch, was a surgeon in Norfolk Street, London.

[Redgrave's Dict. of Artists; Doran's Mann and Manners in Florence; Hist. MSS. Comm. 12th Rep. App. x.]

L. C.

PATE or **PATES, RICHARD** (*d.* 1565), bishop of Worcester, son of John Pate by Elinor, sister of John Longland [q. v.], bishop

of Lincoln, was born in Oxfordshire, probably at Henley-on-Thames, and was admitted on 1 June 1522 a scholar of Corpus Christi College, Oxford, whence he graduated B.A. on 15 Dec. 1523, according to Wood (*Fasti*, ed. Bliss, i. 63). This degree having been completed by determination, he went to Paris, and there graduated M.A. On 4 June 1523 he was collated by his uncle to the prebend of Centum Solidorum in the church of Lincoln, and he resigned it for that of Cropredy in 1525. He appears to have resided for some time at Bruges, as John Ludovicus Vivès, writing from that city on 8 July 1524 to Bishop Longland, the king's confessor, says: 'Richard Pate, your sister's son, and Antony Barcher, your dependant, are wonderfully studious' (Brewer, *Letters and Papers of Henry VIII*, vol. iv. pt. i. p. 203). In 1526 he was made archdeacon of Worcester. On 11 March 1526–7 he had the stall of Sanctæ Crucis, alias Spaldwick, in the church of Lincoln, and on 22 June 1528 the stall of Sutton cum Buckingham in the same church. On this latter date he was also made archdeacon of Lincoln upon the death of William Smith, doctor of decrees. His uncle, the bishop, wrote to Wolsey on 15 July 1528: 'There is a house in the close at Lincoln, belonging to the late archdeacon, which I should be glad of for a residence for my nephew, Richard Pate, archdeacon of Lincoln, whom I should like to settle there' (*ib.* vol. iv. pt. ii. p. 1973).

In November 1533 Pate was appointed to be the king's ambassador resident in the court of the emperor, Charles V. During his absence the bishop of Lincoln was not unmindful of his nephew's interests, and in a letter dated 27 Sept. 1535 he desired Cromwell's favour for the archdeacon of Lincoln, 'whose great charges at this time are beyond what his income can bear,' and shortly afterwards he sought leave for the archdeacon to license his officers to visit his archdeaconry, 'or he will lack money to serve the king where he is, for this is the chief time of his profits.' In April 1536 Pate was at Rome with the emperor, who complained of the course adopted by the king of England, and energetically defended his own action on behalf of his aunt, Catherine of Arragon. Subsequently he accompanied the emperor to the Low Countries. Soon afterwards he was recalled to England, and Sir Thomas Wyatt succeeded him as ambassador in the emperor's court in March 1536–7. In June 1536 he had supplicated for the degree of B.D. at Oxford.

On 8 July 1541 Pope Paul III 'provided' Pate to the bishopric of Worcester, which had been vacated by the death of Cardinal Jerome Ghinucci, who had been deprived of the temporalities of the see in 1535 on account of his being a foreigner. Bishop Stubbs assigns the appointment and consecration of Pate to 1554, when he received the temporalities from Queen Mary (*Registrum Sacrum Anglicanum*, p. 81). It is to be noted that Nicholas Heath [q. v.], who was placed in this see by Henry VIII in 1543, although rehabilitated by Cardinal Pole, and made archbishop of York, was not recognised by the pope as bishop of Worcester. In his 'provision' to York, Heath is styled 'clericus Eboracensis' (Brady, *Episcopal Succession in England*, i. 51, 52). Pate attended the council of Trent as bishop of Worcester, his first appearance there being in the session which opened on 21 April 1547. He was also present at the sittings of the council in September 1549 and in 1551. He remained in banishment during the reign of Edward VI. In 1542 he had been attainted of high treason, whereupon his archdeaconry was bestowed on George Heneage, and his prebend of Eastharptre in the church of Wells on Dr. John Heryng.

On the accession of Queen Mary he returned to this country. His attainder was reversed, and on 5 March 1554–5 he obtained possession of the temporalities of the see of Worcester (Rymer, *Fœdera*, xv. 415). Queen Elizabeth deprived him of the temporalities in June 1559, and cast him into prison. He was in the Tower of London on 12 Feb. 1561–2, when he made his will, which has been printed by Brady. On regaining his liberty he withdrew to Louvain, where he died on 5 Oct. 1565. Mass is still said for him every year at the English College, Rome, on the anniversary of his death.

One of the figures in Holbein's celebrated picture of 'The Ambassadors,' now in the National Gallery, is believed to represent Pate (*Times*, 8 Dec. 1891).

[Baker's Northamptonshire, i. 697; Bedford's Blazon of Episcopacy, p. 108; Chambers's Biographical Illustrations of Worcestershire, p. 62; Dodd's Church Hist. i. 488; Foster's Alumni Oxonienses, 1500–1714, iii. 1126; Fowler's History of Corpus Christi College, Oxford, pp. 86, 88, 382; Godwin, De Præsulibus, ed. Richardson, p. 470; Humfredus, Vita Juelli, 1573, p. 179; Kennett MSS. xlvi. 298; Le Neve's Fasti; Notes and Queries, 1st ser. vi. 203, 2nd ser. v. 378; Oxford University Register, i. 131; Thomas's Survey of the Cathedral of Worcester, 1736, pt. ii. pp. 209–10; Willis's Survey of Cathedrals, ii. 646; Wood's Athenæ Oxonienses, ii. 794, and Fasti Oxonienses, i. 19, 62, 63, 85, ed. Bliss.]

T. C.

PATE, RICHARD (1516–1588), founder of the Cheltenham grammar school, commonly described as of Minsterworth, Gloucestershire, was born on 24 Sept. 1516. At the age of sixteen he was admitted 'disciple' (= scholar) on the Gloucestershire foundation of Corpus Christi College, Oxford, but never became fellow. He was a commissioner to Henry VIII and Edward VI for taking a survey of all the suppressed religious foundations in Gloucester, Bristol, and neighbouring places, and himself purchased of Edward VI several of the lands belonging to these monasteries in Gloucestershire and elsewhere. He was also for many years recorder of Gloucester. In 1586 he founded the grammar school and almshouses ('hospital') at Cheltenham which still bear his name, and by an indenture dated 6 Oct. of that year he covenants with Corpus Christi College that, in return for undertaking the charge of his property and administering the benefaction, they shall, as stipulated in the statutes of the founder, receive one-fourth part of the gross revenue. This property, which was situated in Cheltenham and Gloucester, brought in at that time a gross sum of about 54*l.* a year. It now, in some years, produces a net income of over 2,000*l.* Pate died on 28 Oct. 1588, in his seventy-third year, and was buried in the south transept of Gloucester Cathedral, where his monument was renewed by Corpus Christi College in 1688. He is dressed in the habit of a lawyer, and is represented together with his wife and children. There is also a fine portrait of him, apparently contemporary, though by an unknown artist, in the Corpus common room. This Richard Pate must not be confounded with Richard Pate or Pates [q. v.], bishop of Worcester.

[Fowler's History of Corpus Christi College, pp. 34–6; Rudder's Hist. of Gloucestershire, p. 118; Griffith's Hist. of Cheltenham, pp. 53–4.]

T. F.

PATE, WILLIAM (1666–1746), 'the learned woollen-draper,' son of William Pate, was born in 1666. He was a direct lineal descendant from John Pate (*b.* 1557) of Brin in Essex, the great-uncle of Sir John Pate, bart. (1585–1652), of Sysonby, Leicestershire. He is erroneously stated by Nichols, who is followed by Scott, to have been educated at Trinity Hall, Cambridge, and to have been granted the degree of LL.D. It appears, however, that he travelled in Italy, whence Arbuthnot mentions that he 'brought back all Chaussane's music.' Charles King, writing to Wanley in 1693, alludes to Pate as a young man newly set up, yet 'probably master of the best study of books and the best scholar of his age I know.' About the same period John Arbuthnot, previous to matriculating at Oxford, lived with Pate, who inherited from his father a prosperous business and a house opposite the Royal Exchange. In October 1694 the learned woollen-draper gave his boarder a letter of introduction to Dr. Charlett, master of University, in which he spoke highly of his young friend's honesty, discretion, and merit (Letter in Tanner MSS. at the Bodleian Library, xxv. 228). It was probably through the instrumentality of Arbuthnot that Pate became such a familiar figure in the literary society of his epoch; he was doubtless taken up the more warmly because to men like Steele and Swift the combination of literary taste with the practice of trade was something of a novel sensation. Steele wrote about the learned tradesman in the 'Guardian' (No. 141): 'A passage which happened to me some years ago confirmed several maxims of frugality in my mind. A woollen-draper of my acquaintance, remarkable for his learning and good nature, pulled out his pocket-book, wherein he showed me at the one end several well-chosen mottos, and several patterns of cloth at the other. I, like a well-bred man, praised both sort of goods, whereupon he tore out the mottos and generously gave them to me, but with great prudence put the patterns in his pocket again.' Swift, who, while staying in London during 1708–9, wrote of Pate as a 'bel esprit and woollen-draper,' renewed his acquaintance in the autumn of 1710. He dined with Pate at Lee Grove, Kent, on 17 Sept., and again on the 24th. On 6 Oct. he and Sir Andrew Fountaine shared Pate's hospitality at a chop-house in the city, and the trio subsequently 'sauntered in booksellers' and china shops' until it was time to go to the tavern, the party not breaking up until ten o'clock. About this time Pate started the 'Lacedemonian Mercury,' under Tom Brown, to oppose Dunton's 'Athenian Mercury;' but he was outmanœuvred by his rivals, and the venture failed. He retained, however, the loyalty of Brown, who in 1710 dedicated to his 'honest friend, Mr. Pate,' his 'Memoirs of the Present State of the Court and Councils of Spain.' By Swift the accomplished draper was introduced to Pope, who, writing to John Hughes in 1714, enclosed a 'proposal for his Homer' to Pate, as a likely person to promote the subscription.

Pate, who was a sheriff of the city in 1734, died at Lee on 9 Dec. 1746, and was buried in the old churchyard. He dictated the following apophthegm, to be inscribed in gold letters upon his tomb: 'Epicharmion illud

teneto nervos atque artus esse scientiæ: Non temere credere.' Pate had many friends at Oxford, and he presented a portrait of Sir Kenelm Digby to the Bodleian Library in 1692. An autograph note to Sir Hans Sloane about a pattern of black cloth is preserved at the British Museum (Addit. MS. 4055, f. 29).

[Nichols's Life of Bowyer and Lit. Anecdotes, i. 98; Burke's Extinct Baronetage, p. 403; Drake's Hundred of Blackheath, pp. 225 and *n.* 231; Lysons's Environs, iv. 505, 659; Archæolog. Cantiana, xiv. 193; Swift's Journal to Stella, passim; Forster's Life of Swift, pp. 251, 279, 280, 284; Aitken's Life of Arbuthnot, pp. 7, 18, 24; Pope's Works, ed. Elwin and Courthope, vol. x.; Dunton's Life and Errors; Macray's Annals of the Bodleian Library, p. 196; Notes and Queries, 8th ser. iv. 346.] T. S.

PATER, WALTER HORATIO (1839–1894), critic and humanist, was born at Shadwell in the east of London on 4 Aug. 1839. He was the second son of Dr. Richard Glode Pater and Maria Hill, his wife. The family is of Dutch extraction, the critic's ancestors having, it is believed, come over from the Low Countries with William of Orange. It is said that the French painter Jean-Baptiste Pater was of the same stock. The English Paters had settled at Olney in Buckinghamshire, where they lived all through the eighteenth century. Reserved and shy, preserving many of their Dutch habits, they are described in family tradition as mingling little with their neighbours, and as keeping through several generations this curious custom, that, while the sons were always brought up as Roman catholics, the daughters were no less invariably trained in the Anglican faith. The father of Walter Pater quitted the Roman church before his marriage, without, however, adopting any other form of faith, and his two sons were the first Paters who were not brought up as catholics.

The grandfather of the critic removed to New York, and there Richard Glode Pater was born. He settled as a physician at Shadwell, and here were born to him two sons—the elder, William Thomson Pater (1835–1888), a medical practitioner—and two daughters, who survive. Richard Glode Pater died so early that his second son scarcely remembered him in later life. The family, at his decease, removed to a retired house in Chase Side, Enfield, which has since been pulled down. Here they continued to reside for fourteen or fifteen years. Walter Pater received the first elements of education in a local school at Enfield, but proceeded at the age of fourteen to King's School, Canterbury. Of the feelings and experiences of this change of life he has given a vivid picture in the 'imaginary portrait' called 'Emerald Uthwart.' Pater was happy at King's School, in spite of his complete indifference to outdoor games. In his first years at public school he was idle and backward, nor was it till he reached the sixth form that his faculties seemed really to awaken. From the first, however, and long before he went to Canterbury, Walter had been considered the 'clever' one of the family; not specially precocious, he was always meditative and serious—marked from the very cradle for the intellectual life. From the time when he first began to think of a future condition, his design was to be a clergyman, and this had received a great impetus, while he was yet a little boy, from his having seen, during a visit to Hursley, Keble, who walked and talked much with him, and encouraged him in his religious aspirations.

Shortly before he left school, when he was entering his twentieth year, Pater read 'Modern Painters,' and came very abruptly under the influence of Ruskin. The world of art was thus for the first time opened to him. But he is not known to have made any attempt to write, either as schoolboy or undergraduate, his earliest essays being as mature in style as he was mature in years. Pater did not begin to practise the art of authorship until he had mastered all its secrets.

On 11 June 1858 Pater entered Queen's College, Oxford, as a commoner, with an exhibition from Canterbury. He read in 1860 for classical moderations with William Basil Jones [see SUPPL.] but did not take the examination. For the final 'greats' school he read with Edward Boyle, of Trinity, and in 1862 graduated B.A. with a second class. His college tutor was W. W. Capes, afterwards canon of Hereford. During Lent term 1861 he prepared a weekly essay for Benjamin Jowett, professor of Greek and later master of Balliol, but was in no other way associated with him in early days. Pater and Jowett were in after years estranged, although in the last year of the life of each, the master of Balliol congratulated Pater on his 'Plato and Platonism.' His vacations were spent in Germany, where his sisters were residing, and he acquired a good knowledge of German, reading Hegel with enthusiasm. In 1862 Pater took rooms in the High Street, Oxford, and read with private pupils, among them C. L. Shadwell (afterwards fellow and provost of Oriel), his chief friend through subsequent life. It was not until after he graduated that Pater emerged from his shell at Queen's and came to know some of the more interest-

ing men in other colleges. Early in 1863 he and Professor Bywater (also of Queen's) were elected members of the Old Mortality, an essay society which flourished at Oxford between 1858 and 1865. The principal resident members at that time were Thomas Hill Green [q. v.], Prof. A. V. Dicey, Henry Nettleship [q. v.], Prof. Bryce, Edward Caird, afterwards master of Balliol, and Edward Boyle, with whom Pater had been reading. Pater's first essay was philosophical; Caird described it as a 'hymn of praise to the absolute.' Through the Old Mortality, Pater became acquainted with other members of the university of future distinction, such as John Nichol, Mr. Swinburne, and Sir Courtenay Ilbert. During 1863 he made two efforts to gain a fellowship, without success. In January he was defeated at Brasenose, in the summer he was a candidate for a clerical fellowship at Trinity; the winner, Reginald Bosworth Smith, resigned without taking orders. In 1864 Pater's second trial at Brasenose was successful, and he went into residence there, proceeding M.A. in 1865. It was as a non-clerical fellow that he took his place in the society.

On relinquishing his early project of entering the church of England, Pater had thought of becoming a unitarian minister. But this notion also he had abandoned by 1864. His interests were at the time, however, mainly philosophical. His early visits to Germany led him to value all things German. The influence of T. H. Green served to strengthen this habit. For a time he was a confirmed Hegelian. The lucidity and gaiety of French literature at first had little attraction for him. In the year following his election to his fellowship, he paid, in company with Mr. C. L. Shadwell, his former pupil, his first visit to Italy, and at Ravenna, Pisa, and Florence formed those impressions of the art of the Renaissance which powerfully coloured his future work as an artist. With the accession of humanistic ideas, he gradually lost all belief in the Christian religion.

In 1866 Pater's first essay in composition, a fragment on Coleridge, was published in the 'Westminster Review.' His studies in philosophy naturally brought him to Goethe, and it was only natural that one so delicately sensitive to the external symbol as Pater was, should be prepared by the companionship of Goethe for the influence of a man who was Goethe's master in this one direction. The publication of Otto Jahn's 'Life of Winckelmann' in 1866 made a profound impression on Pater. His famous essay on Winckelmann was the result of this new enthusiasm. It was published in the 'Westminster Review' for January 1867. From this time forth he began to contribute essays to the larger periodicals, and particularly to the 'Fortnightly Review.' In 1868, inventing a name which has since sunk into disrepute, he composed an essay on 'Æsthetic Poetry,' in which the early work of Mr. William Morris received prompt and judicious analysis. Then followed the series which possess a potent and peculiar charm, the characteristic 'Notes on Lionardo da Vinci,' in November 1869; the 'Fragment on Sandro Botticelli,' in August 1870; the 'Pico della Mirandula' in October, and the 'Michelangelo' in November 1871. In 1873 most of these and others were published together in the memorable volume originally entitled 'Studies in the History of the Renaissance.'

In 1869 he had become associated with the group of painters and poets known as the pre-Raphaelites, and particularly with Mr. Swinburne, but he remained domiciled in Oxford. He took a house at No. 2 Bradmore Road, and his sisters came to live with him. Once settled here, Pater became a familiar figure in academic society; but, although he had a large circle of pleasant acquaintances, his intimate friends were always few. His career was exceedingly quiet and even monotonous. He was occupied through term-time in tutorial work, and his long vacations were almost always spent abroad, in Germany or France, in the company of his sisters. He would walk as much as possible, and sometimes more violently than suited his health. He loved the north of France extremely, and knew it well; nor was it any sensible drawback to his pleasure that he spoke no language but his own, and even in French could scarcely make his wants understood. Once, in 1882, he spent the winter in Rome.

Always engaged in literary labour, his procedure was nevertheless so slow and so complicated that twelve years elapsed between the publication of his first book and his second. In February 1885 his romance of 'Marius the Epicurean' was published in two volumes. This is, without doubt, Pater's most valuable legacy to literature. It is written to illustrate the highest ideal of the æsthetic life, and to prove that beauty may be made the object of the soul in a career as pure, as concentrated, and as austere as any that asceticism inspires. 'Marius' is an apology for the highest epicureanism, and at the same time it is a texture which the author has embroidered with exquisite flowers of imagination, learning, and passion. Modern humanism has produced no more admirable product than this noble dream of a pursuit through life of the spirit of heavenly beauty.

In 1887 Pater published a volume of 'Imaginary Portraits,' four short romances, two of them on French topics—'A Prince of Court Painters,' an anecdote of Watteau, and 'Denys l'Auxerrois,' a fantastic vision of Renaissance manners—one on a Dutch subject, 'Sebastian van Storck,' and one on a German, 'Duke Carl of Rosenmold.' These are studies in philosophic fiction, executed with great delicacy. In 1889 he collected some of his miscellaneous critical studies into a volume called 'Appreciations, with an Essay on Style.' In 1893 he published his highly finished college lectures on 'Plato and Platonism.' In 1894 'The Child in the House,' an 'imaginary portrait,' written in 1878, was issued from the Oxford press of Mr. Daniel. In January 1895 a posthumous volume of 'Greek Studies' appeared, prepared for the press by Mr. Shadwell, who rendered a like service for a collection of 'Miscellaneous Studies' (1895) and for 'Gaston de Latour, an unfinished romance' (1896). A portion of the last work appeared in 'Macmillan's Magazine,' from June to October 1888, and was then discontinued. It was never completed, but Mr. Shadwell's edition includes several chapters which Pater did not himself send to press. The 'Miscellaneous Studies' included, *inter alia*, 1. 'Emerald Uthwart,' a short romance ('New Review,' 1892); 2. 'Some Churches in France,' a series of studies commenced in 'The Nineteenth Century' for 1894; 3. 'Apollo in Picardy,' a short romance ('Harper's Magazine,' 1893); 4. 'Pascal,' a study ('Contemporary Review,' Feb. 1895). Pater was an occasional contributor to the 'Guardian,' and his contributions were collected as 'Essays from the Guardian,' 1901.

Pater's household was moved to 12 Earl's Terrace, Kensington, in 1886, and in 1893 back to Oxford, where he again took a house, 64 St. Giles's. But all the while his real home was in his rooms at Brasenose, where he divided his time between his college duties and his books. His death was almost without warning. He was taken ill at Oxford with rheumatic fever in June 1894, and died suddenly, when he was believed to be convalescent, on Monday, 30 July 1894. He was buried in the cemetery of St. Giles at Oxford.

The qualities of Pater's style were highly original, and were in harmony with his sequestered and somewhat mysterious character. His books are singularly independent of influences from without; they closely resemble one another, and have little relation to the rest of contemporary literature. He exhausted himself in the research after absolute perfection of expression, noting with extreme refinement fine shades of feeling and delicate distinctions of thought and sentiment. His fault was to overburden his sentences, to annex to them too many parenthetical clauses and adjectival glosses. He was the most studied of the English prose-writers of his time, and his long-drawn style was lacking in simplicity and freshness. He wrote with labour, incessantly revising his expression and adding to it, wearying himself in the pursuit of a vain perfection. He possessed all the qualities of a humanist.

In temperament Pater was stationary rather than recluse, not shrinking from his fellows, but unwilling to move to meet them. He was fond of travel, yet hated the society of strangers. His disposition was highly affectionate, but not effusive, and his tendencies were contemplative and indolent. For a long time before his death he had silently grown to be a leading personage in the intellectual life of Oxford, though taking no part in any of its reforms or factions. He had a singular delight in surrounding himself with beautiful objects, but without any of the instinct of a collector; their beauty and nothing else delighted him, and the perfect copy of an ancient coin gave him as much pleasure as the original. He disliked noise and extravagance of all kinds; his manners were of the utmost simplicity; and his sense of fun as playful as that of a child.

[Personal knowledge; family information; Contemporary Review for December 1894, art. by the present writer; A. C. Benson's monograph in English Men of Letters, 1906; Thomas Wright's Life of Pater, 1907.] E. G.

PATERNUS, SAINT (*fl.* 550). [See PADARN.]

PATERSON. [See also PATTERSON.]

PATERSON, ALEXANDER (1766–1831), Scottish catholic prelate, born at Pathhead in the Enzie, Banffshire, in March 1766, entered the seminary at Scalan at the age of twelve, and was sent in the following year to the Scottish College at Douay, where he remained until 1793, when the institution was dissolved in consequence of the French revolution. On his return he was stationed successively at Tombae in Glenlivet (1793–1812) and Paisley (1812–16), and on 15 Aug. 1816 he was consecrated bishop of Cybistra *in partibus*, and appointed coadjutor to Bishop Alexander Cameron [q. v.] In 1821 he went to Paris, and succeeded in recovering all the property of the Scottish colleges in France that had not been sold under the revolutionary governments. On the resignation of Bishop Cameron in 1825, Paterson suc-

ceeded him as vicar-apostolic of the Lowland district. In 1826 he repaired to Rome in order to procure the appointment of a third bishop for the Scottish mission. In this he also succeeded, for in February 1827 Leo XII decreed the division of Scotland into three districts or vicariates, viz. the eastern, western, and northern, and Paterson became the first vicar-apostolic of the newly created eastern district. Soon after his return he united the two seminaries of Aquhorties and Lismore into one college, established at Blairs, Kincardineshire, on a property made over to him for that purpose by John Menzies (1756–1843) [q. v.] of Pitfodels.

The last three years of Paterson's life he spent chiefly at Edinburgh. He died at Dundee on 30 Oct. 1831, and was buried in his chapel at Edinburgh. His successor in the vicariate was Andrew Carruthers [q. v.]

[Brady's Episcopal Succession, iii. 463, 468; Catholic Directory, 1894, p. 61; Catholic Mag. and Review (Birmingham) 1831–2, i. 714, 784; Gent. Mag. 1831, ii. 476; London and Dublin Orthodox Journal, 1837, iv. 121; Orthodox Journal, iv. 316; Stothert's Catholic Mission in Scotland, p. 460, with portrait.] T. C.

PATERSON, CHARLES WILLIAM (1756–1841), admiral, son of James Paterson, a captain in the 69th regiment, was born at Berwick in 1756. In 1765 his name was put on the books of the Shannon at Portsmouth, and in 1768 on those of the St. Antonio. His actual entry into the navy was probably in 1769, when he joined the Phœnix going out to the Guinea coast, with the broad pennant of his maternal uncle, Commodore George Anthony Tonyn. He afterwards served on the home and Newfoundland stations; in 1776 was in the Eagle, Lord Howe's flagship, on the coast of North America, and in 1777 was promoted by Howe to be lieutenant of the Stromboli, from which he was moved the next year to the Brune. In June 1779 he joined the Ardent, a 64-gun ship, which, on 17 Aug., was captured off Plymouth by the combined Franco-Spanish fleet. In April 1780 he was appointed to the Alcide of 74 guns, which joined Rodney in the West Indies in May; went to New York with him during the summer; returned to the West Indies in November, and in the following January was present at the reduction of St. Eustatius and the other Dutch islands [see RODNEY, GEORGE BRYDGES, LORD]. In February 1781 Paterson joined the Sandwich, Rodney's flagship; went home with the admiral in the Gibraltar, and returned to the West Indies with him in the Formidable. On arriving on the station in the end of February, he was appointed acting-captain of the St. Eustatius, armed ship, and on 8 April was promoted to command the Blast, in which he returned to England on the conclusion of the peace.

In 1793 Paterson was appointed to the Gorgon, in which he went out to the Mediterranean, where, on 20 Jan. 1794, he was posted to the Ariadne. On the reduction of Corsica he was moved into the Melpomene, and returned to England in 1795. In 1797 he was inspecting captain of the quota men in Kircudbright and Wigtonshire, and in 1798 superintended the fitting of the Admiral de Vries, till she was turned over to the transport board. In 1800 he commanded the Montagu in the Channel, and in 1801–2 the San Fiorenzo. In 1810 he had charge of the French prisoners of war in Rochester Castle, and in 1811–12 commanded the Puissant guardship at Spithead. He was promoted to be rear-admiral on 12 Aug. 1812, vice-admiral 12 Aug. 1819, and admiral 10 Jan. 1837, but had no further service, and died on 10 March 1841. He married, in 1801, Jane Ellen, daughter of his first cousin, David Yeats, formerly registrar of East Florida.

[Marshall's Roy. Nav. Biogr. i. 515; Service Book in the Public Record Office.] J. K. L.

PATERSON, DANIEL (1739–1825), author of 'The Road Book,' born in 1739, was gazetted an ensign in the 30th foot on 13 Dec. 1765, promoted to be a lieutenant on 8 May 1772, was advanced to a captaincy in the 36th foot on 11 July 1783, became a major in the army on 1 March 1794, and a lieutenant-colonel on 1 Jan. 1798. For many years he was an assistant to the quartermaster-general of his majesty's forces at the Horse Guards, London. On 31 Dec. 1812 he was made lieutenant-governor of Quebec, and held the appointment to his death. In 1771 he published 'A New and Accurate Description of all the Direct and Principal Cross Roads in Great Britain, containing: i. An Alphabetical List of all the Cities, Boroughs, Market and Sea-port Towns in England and Wales; ii. The Direct Roads from London to all the Cities, Towns, and Remarkable Villages in England and Wales; iii. The Cross Roads of England and Wales; iv. The Principal Direct and Cross Roads of Scotland; v. The Circuits of the Judges.' The work, which is dedicated 'To Lieutenant Colonel George Morrison, Quarter Master General of His Majesty's Forces,' soon became very well known in the army, as by its use all the distances of military marches

were calculated and charged in the public accounts. The second edition was called 'Paterson's British Itinerary: being a new and accurate Delineation and Description of the Roads of Great Britain,' 1776, 2 vols.; the third edition bore the original title.

Paterson latterly lived so retired a life that, when Edward Mogg brought out a 'remodelled, augmented, and improved' sixteenth edition of Paterson's 'Roads' in 1822, he in the preface spoke of the 'death of the late proprietor.' The eighteenth and last edition came out in 1829. Paterson died at the residence of his friend, Colonel Dare, on Clewer Green, near Windsor, in April 1825, and was buried at Clewer on 21 April.

Besides the works already mentioned, he wrote: 1. 'A Travelling Dictionary, or Alphabetical Tables of the Distances of all the Cities, Boroughs, Market Towns, and Seaports in Great Britain from each other,' 1772, 2 vols.; 5th edit. 1787. 2. 'Topographical Description of the Island of Grenada,' 1780. 3. 'A New and Accurate Description of all the Direct and Principal Cross Roads in Scotland,' 5th edit. 1781.

[Biogr. Dict. of Living Authors, 1816, p. 264; Royal Military Calendar, 1820, iv. 311; Gent. Mag. 1825, i. 568; Army List, May 1825, p. 84; information from the rector of Clewer.]

G. C. B.

PATERSON, MRS. EMMA ANNE (1848-1886), organiser of trade unions among women, born in London on 5 April 1848, was daughter of Henry Smith (*d.* 1864), head master of the schools of St. George's parish, Hanover Square. At a very youthful age she interested herself in the amelioration of the political and industrial condition of women, and in 1867 became assistant secretary of the Workmen's Club and Institute Union. She thus gained opportunities of studying the trade organisations of working men. In February 1872 she transferred her services to the Women's Suffrage Association, of which she was appointed secretary. This post she resigned in 1873, when she married Thomas Paterson (1835-1882), a cabinet-maker and wood-carver of Scottish origin, who devoted his leisure to the study of economic and philosophical questions. He was successively honorary secretary and vice-chairman of the Working Men's Club and Institute Union, and organised the Workmen's International Exhibition at the Agricultural Hall in 1870. Mr. and Mrs. Paterson spent a prolonged honeymoon in America. On her return to London in 1874 she founded the Women's Protective and Provident League, with the object of helping working women to form trade unions. The scheme was suggested to her by the Female Umbrella Makers' Union of New York. Of the Women's League Mrs. Paterson was honorary secretary and organiser until her death. Its members were largely men and women of the upper middle class who interested themselves in social reform, and were ready not only to give working women instruction in trade-unionist principles, but to pay the preliminary expenses of organising unions among women engaged in trade. A similar body was established at the same time at Bristol at Mrs. Paterson's suggestion, and was called the National Union of Working Women. The first women's union founded by the league in London was the bookbinders' in 1874. Unions of upholstresses, shirt-makers, tailoresses, and dressmakers quickly followed. In 1875 Mrs. Paterson was a delegate to the Trade Union Congress at Glasgow as a representative of the bookbinders' and upholstresses' societies. No woman had been admitted to the congress before. She attended each succeeding congress (except that of 1882) until her death, and by her tact partially overcame the prejudices of the working-men delegates against female agitators. In the league's behalf she repeatedly addressed public meetings in London, Oxford, and other cities in the provinces, and edited the 'Women's Union Journal,' a monthly record of the league's proceedings, which was started in February 1876. Meanwhile, in 1876, Mrs. Paterson had founded the Women's Printing Society at Westminster. To the management of that concern, which became a pronounced success, she devoted all her spare energies and personally mastered the printer's craft. Her husband died on 15 Oct. 1882. In 1886 she published, with a memoir, a posthumous work by him, 'A New Method of Mental Science, with applications to Political Economy.' The views advanced were original and full of promise. In spite of increasing ill-health, Mrs. Paterson never relaxed her self-denying and sagacious labours until her death at her lodgings in Westminster on 1 Dec. 1886; she was buried in Paddington cemetery.

The Women's League was rechristened the Women's Trade Union League in 1891. More than thirty trade societies have been affiliated to it. A fund, raised in Mrs. Paterson's memory, was employed in securing offices for the association in the buildings of the Workmen's Club and Institute Union in Clerkenwell Road, which were completed in 1893.

[Women's Union Journal, December 1886; Times, 6 Dec. 1886; private information; Women's Work by Misses Bulley and Whitley, with preface by Lady Dilke, 1894, pp. 67, 76.]

PATERSON, JAMES (1805–1876), antiquary and miscellaneous writer, was the son of James Paterson, farmer at Struthers, Ayrshire, where he was born on 18 May 1805. Although his father was compelled by pecuniary difficulties to give up his farm and experienced various vicissitudes, the son received a fairly good education. Ultimately he was apprenticed to a printer at the office of the Kilmarnock 'Mirror,' and in his thirteenth year began to contribute to Thomson's 'Miscellany.' Subsequently he was transferred to the 'Courier' office in Ayr, and on completing his apprenticeship he went to Glasgow, where he joined the 'Scots Times.' In 1826 he returned to Kilmarnock, and, having taken a shop as stationer and printer, he, in partnership with other gentlemen, started the Kilmarnock 'Chronicle,' the first number appearing on 4 May 1831, in the midst of the reform agitation, and the paper expiring in May 1832. In 1835 he left Kilmarnock for Dublin, where for some time he acted as Dublin correspondent of the Glasgow 'Liberator.' Thence he went to Edinburgh, and ultimately found employment at a small salary in writing the letterpress for Kay's 'Edinburgh Portraits,' 1837-9, the majority of the biographies being contributed by him. Failing to find further employment in Edinburgh, he accepted in 1839 the editorship of the Ayr 'Observer.' In 1840 he published 'Contemporaries of Burns and the more recent Poets of Ayrshire,' and in 1847 a 'History of the County of Ayr.' Disappointed with his prospects on the Ayr 'Observer,' he again returned to Edinburgh, where he supported himself chiefly by miscellaneous writing. In 1871 he published 'Autobiographical Reminiscences.' Shortly after this he was attacked by paralysis, and he died on 6 May 1876. His works are not characterised by much literary merit, and are popular rather than scholarly.

Paterson's publications, other than those mentioned, were: 1. 'The Obit of the Church of St. John the Baptist at Ayr,' with a translation and historical sketch, 1848. 2. 'The Poems of the Sempills of Beltrees,' with notes, 1849. 3. 'The Poems of William Hamilton of Bangour,' with a life of the poet, 1850. 4. 'Memoir of James Fillans, Sculptor,' 1854. 5. 'Origin of the Scots and of the Scottish Language,' 1855; 2nd ed. 1858. 6. 'History of the Regality of Musselburgh,' 1857. 7. 'Wallace and his Times,' 1858, and several subsequent editions. 8. 'The Life and Poems of William Dunbar,' 1860. 9. A. Crawfurd's 'The Huntly Casket and other Poems,' 1861. 10. 'James the Fifth, or the Gudeman of Ballengich, his Poetry and Adventures,' 1861. 11. 'The History of the Counties of Ayr and Wigton,' 1863. 12. 'A Contribution to Historical Genealogy: The Breadalbane Succession Case—how it arose and how it stands,' 1863. He had also some share in the production of P. H. M'Kirlie's 'History of the Lands and their Owners in Galloway,' 1870, about which he had a dispute with the author.

[Autobiogr. Reminiscences, 1871; Irving's Eminent Scotsmen; Brit. Mus. Cat.] T. F. H.

PATERSON, JOHN (1632–1708), the last archbishop of Glasgow, born in 1632, was eldest son of John Paterson, bishop of Ross. The father, born about 1604, graduated at Aberdeen in 1624, and was appointed to the church of Foveran, Aberdeenshire, in 1632. He refused to sign the covenant of 1639, and fled south to the king. In July of the following year, however, he recanted in a sermon before the general assembly, and was restored to his church at Foveran. He was a member of the commission of the assembly in 1644, 1645, 1648, and 1649, and in 1661 he was named a commissioner for the visitation of the university of Aberdeen. In 1649 he had left Foveran to become minister of Ellon in Aberdeenshire. He was among the benefactors contributing to the erection of a new building at King's College, Aberdeen, in 1658 (*Fasti Aberdonenses*, Spalding Club, 1854, p. 541). In 1659 he was translated to the ministry of Aberdeen (the third charge). In 1662 he was promoted to the bishopric of Ross, being consecrated on 7 May. He died in January 1679, leaving, besides the archbishop of Glasgow, George, of Seafield, commissary; Sir William of Granton, bart., clerk to the privy council; Thomas; Robert, principal of Marischal College, Aberdeen; and a daughter Isabella, who married Kenneth Mackenzie of Suddie (Gordon, *Scots Affairs*, Spalding, *Memorials*, and *Diary of the Lairds of Brodie*, all published by the Spalding Club; Guthrie, *Memoirs*; Scott, *Fasti Eccl. Scot.* iii. 454, 602, 607).

The son John, who may possibly have made some preliminary studies at King's College, Aberdeen, was admitted as a student of theology at St. Andrews on 13 March 1655, and he is entered as regent in St. Leonard's College under date of 3 Feb. 1658, indicating that he had taught the junior class in the preceding year (information from Mr. J. M. Anderson, keeper of the records at St. Andrews). He probably continued to teach there until called to succeed his father (not without some opposition, *Synod Records of Aberdeen*, Spalding Club, 1846, p. 260) at Ellon on 6 Nov. 1659, to which charge he was admitted before 15 July 1660. On 24 Oct. 1662 he was elected

by the town council of Edinburgh as minister of the Tron Church, and was admitted 4 Jan. following. From that charge he was promoted to the deanery of the High Kirk on 12 July 1672, and was admitted a burgess and guild-brother of the city on 13 Nov. 1673. He strongly opposed the proposal of the more moderate party in the Scottish church in 1674 to hold a national synod. Through the influence of his patron, the Duke of Lauderdale, he was appointed on 20 Oct. 1674 to the see of Galloway, but was not consecrated until May 1675 at Edinburgh (Lawson, *Hist. of Scottish Episcopal Church*, p. 34; Grub, *Eccl. Hist. of Scotl.* iii. 249). For a few years father and son were thus occupants of Scottish sees at the same time. On 27 Sept. 1678 he was appointed a privy councillor. He was translated to Edinburgh on 29 March 1679. In the previous January he had obtained license from the king to reside in Edinburgh, on the ground that he had not a competent manse or dwelling-house in Galloway (Stephens, *Life of Sharpe*, p. 568). A pension of 100*l.* per annum was granted him on 9 July 1680. He is found assisting on 15 March 1684–5 at Lambeth at Sancroft's consecration of Baptist Levinz [q. v.], the bishop of Sodor and Man. On 20 July 1685 an order was made for an annual payment to him by the city of Edinburgh of twelve hundred marks until the city should build him a house and chapel. He went to London in February 1686, returning at the end of March to give the king assurances that the bishops would support his proposed toleration, although it was reported by the Duke of Hamilton in the following year that he was not in favour of such an entire repeal of the penal laws as the king desired (*Hist. MSS. Comm.* 11th Rep. App. vi. p. 175). He was rewarded by being nominated to the see of Glasgow on 21 Jan. 1687, upon the illegal deprivation of Archbishop Alexander Cairncross [q. v.] On 29 Jan. 1688 he preached a thanksgiving sermon at Edinburgh for the queen's being with child, in which he mentioned that she often spent six hours at a time on her knees in prayer. At the Revolution he, with the majority of the bishops, adhered to James II. At the meeting of the estates in April 1689, when nine bishops were present, of whom seven were against declaring the throne vacant, 'the Bishop of Glasgow made a long discourse of passive obedience' (*ib.* 12th Rep. App. vii. p. 237). He remained in Edinburgh, living in privacy, after the Revolution, but is said in W. Nelson Clarke's preface to a 'Collection of Letters,' &c. (Edinburgh, 1848, p. xxxi), to have been arrested in 1692 on suspicion of holding correspondence with the exiled court, and to have been imprisoned in Edinburgh Castle. The authority for this statement is not given; and a further statement that he remained in prison until 1701 is incorrect, as, at some date previous to 1695, he was banished from Scotland to England, and was restrained to London. Among the papers of the Earl of Rosslyn at Dysart House (*Hist. MSS. Comm.* 1871, 2nd Rep. p. 192) there is a journal kept by Paterson in London in 1695–6, in which he records interviews with statesmen while seeking permission from William III to return to Scotland. Leave was at that time refused, and he was also forbidden to reside in any of the northern counties of England. He was, however, shortly afterwards permitted to return to Edinburgh, and probably regained complete liberty upon the accession of Queen Anne in 1702. In that year he wrote a letter from Edinburgh to Bishop Compton of London on the subject of toleration for the episcopal clergy. He exerted himself in the following years, together with the other Scottish bishops, in endeavouring to obtain grants from the government for relief of poor clergymen, as well as some allowance for themselves out of the revenues of their sees. It was the queen's intention that such grants should be made, but it was not carried into real effect, except with regard to Bishop Alexander Ross [q. v.] of Edinburgh and Paterson himself. On 7 Dec. 1704 Paterson and Bishop Rose, with others, accredited Dr. Robert Scot, dean of Glasgow, as an agent to make collections in England. Their letters, with a list of contributions, were printed in 1864 in the 'Antiquarian Communications of the Cambridge Antiquarian Society' (ii. 226–231). At the beginning of 1705 he went to London to personally approach the queen on the subject. He was favourably received, and obtained a promise of 1,600*l.* annually, out of which George Lockhart [q. v.] of Carnwath charges him with securing 400*l.* for himself, although he was then worth 20,000*l.*, or, as the archbishop of Canterbury reported (according to Paterson's own statement), 30,000*l.* But Paterson declared that he never had a third of the latter sum. On 25 Jan. 1705, in consequence of the number of surviving bishops being reduced to five, he, with Bishops Rose and Douglas of Dunblane, consecrated, in a private chapel in his own house at Edinburgh, Bishops Fullarton and Sage. He died in his house on 9 Dec. 1708, and was buried on the 23rd in the Chapel Royal of Holyrood, at the east end of the north side, at the foot of Bishop Wishart's monument.

His character has been represented by enemies in the blackest colours. He deposed

a namesake, Ninian Paterson, in 1682, from his ministry at Dunfermline for accusing him of adultery. William Row, in his continuation of Robert Blair's 'Life' (published by the Wodrow Society in 1848, p. 542), calls him 'one of the most notorious liars of his time, and a vicious, base, loose liver;' and Kirkton (*Hist. of the Church of Scotland*, 1817, p. 182) records some gross stories against him. George Ridpath (*fl.* 1704) [q. v.] dedicates to him in the most scurrilously abusive terms his 'Answer,' published in 1693, to the 'Scottish Presbyterian Eloquence,' and accuses him of scandalous offences. And these charges are found also in Scottish pasquils of the time. He was certainly actively engaged in all the intolerant measures of the government, and opposed, until the accession of James II, the granting of any indulgences. But many of the charges brought against him were clearly libellous, and Dr. Alexander Monro (*d.* 1715?) [q.v.], in his reply to Ridpath's pamphlet, says that 'the world is not so besotted as to think that the archbishop needs particular answers.' The accusations, however, are so definite that it must be feared they were not altogether groundless. Lockhart of Carnwath describes Paterson as proud, haughty, and avaricious.

Nothing is known of any published writings by him, except that Kirkton mentions (p. 185) a pamphlet which 'he wrote to fix Dr. Oats his popish plot upon the presbyterians, and so to divert the inquiry from the papists.' This has not been traced. An anonymous pamphlet, published in 1703, contains a vindication of a sermon by him on passive obedience. He was supposed to be about to write, in 1683, the life of Charles I, being encouraged to do so by Charles II (Lauder of Fountainhall, *Diary*, p. 425). Of his correspondence much remains, in print and manuscript. Some is to be found among the episcopal records formerly kept at Glenalmond, and now in the Theological College at Edinburgh. From these some remarks by him on a copy which he made in 1680 of proposed instructions approved by the king in 1670 with relation to ecclesiastical affairs are printed, with the instructions, in Stephens's 'Life of Archbishop Sharpe' (pp. 430–8). In the same volume (pp. 480–2) are a letter from him to Sharpe, of 6 May 1675 (before his consecration), and a 'Representation of the Evils of a further Indulgence,' dated 10 Feb. 1676 (pp. 499–504). Five letters written to Sancroft in 1681–5, one dated 20 Dec. 1688, excusing his compliance with King James's toleration, and enclosing a declaration made in 1686 in favour of a relaxation of the penal laws, and another on the prospects of the church in 1689, are printed from the Tanner MSS. in the Bodleian Library in Dr. W. Nelson Clarke's 'Collection of Letters relating to the Church in Scotland,' Edinburgh, 1848. A letter to Lauderdale, 4 June 1674, against a national synod, and another, of 17 June 1680, about debates in the council, are in Mr. O. Airy's 'Lauderdale Papers' (Camd. Soc. 1885, iii. 46, 199). His attestation, dated 5 Jan. 1703, of a copy made by him of Burnet's 'Arguments for Divorce' is printed in John Macky's 'Memoirs,' 1733. A letter to the Duke of Hamilton, 13 Feb. 1703, sending a copy of Sir J. Turner's observations on Bishop Guthrie's 'sillie Memoirs,' is calendared by the 'Historical MSS. Commission,' 11th Rep. vi. 199. Several letters now at Edinburgh, assigned to him in the Second Report of the Commission (p. 203), are really from his predecessor at Glasgow, Alexander Burnet; and one to Lauderdale, among the Malet Papers now in the British Museum, entered in the Fifth Report, page 314, is not from him, but from James Hamilton, bishop of Galloway. Correspondence with Bishop Compton of London in 1698–1707, which reveals disputes with his co-bishops, and relates to relief from Queen Anne, is in Rawlinson MS. C. 985 in the Bodleian Library.

The name of his wife and the date of marriage do not appear to be known. She had died before 1696, in which year he records in his diary an offer of marriage from Lady Warner. He speaks in several letters of his numerous family.

[In addition to authorities quoted above, Dr. H. Scott's Fasti Eccl. Scoticanæ, pt. vi. passim; Lauder of Fountainhall's Diary (Bannatyne Club), pp. 204, 268, 361, 656, 708, 850; information kindly furnished by the Bishops of Glasgow and Edinburgh, Mr. G. F. Warner, and others.]

W. D. M.

PATERSON, JOHN (1776–1855), missionary, third child of George Paterson of Duntocher in the parish of Old Kilpatrick, near Glasgow, was born at Duntocher on 26 Feb. 1776, and became a student at the university of Glasgow in 1798. He was attracted by the religious revival which sprang out of the preaching of James Alexander Haldane [q. v.], and applied for admission into a class formed by the congregationalists to train young men for the ministry. He was sent to Dundee, and spent the greater part of 1800 there, under the care of the Rev. W. Innes. Removing to Glasgow, he on 5 July 1803 became the minister of a church which he had formed at Cambuslang, but he relinquished it on 17 June 1804, with the intention of going out as a missionary to India.

Accordingly, on 27 Aug., accompanied by his friend, Ebenezer Henderson [q. v.], he sailed for Denmark, with the intention of going thence to India; but finding it impossible to carry out this intention, he remained in Northern Europe, and became a zealous and useful missionary there. Gradually his connection with the churches in Edinburgh was dissolved, and he was left to his own resources. He remained in Denmark until after the bombardment of Copenhagen in 1807, when he removed and settled in Stockholm. Here during the next five years he continued his labours among the natives of the northern kingdoms. The British and Foreign Bible Society afforded him aid in carrying out his plans (though he was at no time the society's salaried agent). In 1812 he removed to St. Petersburg, and on 1 Nov. 1817 he received the degree of doctor of theology from the university of Abo in Finland. In 1822 he withdrew from the British and Foreign Bible Society, and Prince Galitzin and other friends in St. Petersburg requested him to conduct the affairs of the Russian Bible Society. The Emperor Alexander granted him an annual salary of six thousand roubles. On the death of the emperor the party in power raised objections to the circulation of the scriptures. Ultimately, in 1825, the Emperor Nicholas issued ukases suspending the operations of the Bible Society, and placing the society under the control of the Greek church. Thereupon Paterson left Russia; but the emperor treated him with great kindness, and continued to him his pension for life. During his residence in Northern Europe he was connected with the work of translating and printing portions of the scriptures into Finnish, Georgian, Icelandic, Lapponese, Lettish, Moldavian, Russ, Samogitian, and Swedish.

On returning home he settled in Edinburgh, and served for many years as secretary for Scotland of the London Missionary Society, also acting as chairman of the committee of the Congregational Union. In 1850 he removed to Dundee, where he occasionally preached. He died at Kincaldrum, Forfarshire, on 6 July 1855. He married, first, at Stockholm, on 31 Aug. 1809, Katrine Margarate Hollinder, who died 7 March 1813, leaving two children, one of whom, Dr. George, born 18 March 1811, became congregational minister at Tiverton. Paterson married, secondly, on 19 April 1817, Jane, daughter of Admiral Samuel Greig, of the Russian navy; she was born in Russia on 26 Oct. 1783, and, from her knowledge of Russ and Russian dialects, was of much help to her husband in his work at St. Petersburg. She died on 19 Jan. 1820, leaving a daughter, who became the wife of Edward Baxter of Kincaldrum.

Paterson was the author of: 1. 'A Letter to H. H. Norris, containing Animadversions on his Respectful Letter to the Earl of Liverpool on the Subject of the Bible Society,' 1823. 2. 'The Book for every Land: Reminiscences of Labour and Adventure in the Work of Bible Circulation in the North of Europe and in Russia.' Edited, with a 'Prefatory Memoir,' by W. L. Alexander, 1858. The 'Memoir' is on pp. xi–xxxv.

[Norrie's Dundee Celebrities, 1873, pp. 162–4; Swan's Memoir of Mrs. Paterson, 1824.]

G. C. B.

PATERSON, NATHANIEL, D.D. (1787–1871), author, was born in the parish of Kells, Kirkcudbrightshire, in 1787, and was the eldest son of Walter Paterson, stone-engraver, and grandson of Robert Paterson [q.v.], 'Old Mortality.' His mother was Mary Locke. He was educated at Balmaclellan, where the only prize he is known to have gained was one for cock-fighting, then a recognised school sport. In 1804, when sixteen years of age, he matriculated at Edinburgh University, and studied for the ministry of the church of Scotland. In 1821 he became minister of Galashiels, where he wrote 'The Manse Garden' (Glasgow, 1836), a work which passed through many editions. He enjoyed the friendship of Sir Walter Scott, but after a time explained to Scott that the invitations to Abbotsford being usually for Saturday, his preparation for Sunday services was interfered with. Sir Walter took no offence, but thenceforth invited him on some earlier day of the week. On 8 Feb. 1825 he married Margaret, daughter of Robert Laidlaw, Scott's friend, and George Thomson, the Dominie Sampson of 'Guy Mannering,' was one of his most constant visitors. In 1833 he was translated to the charge of St. Andrew's parish church, Glasgow. When, in 1843, the disruption took place in the church of Scotland, Paterson followed Dr. Chalmers; and in the autumn of that year he formed one of a deputation to the north of England to explain the principles of the free church and plead its cause. In 1844 he visited the southern counties. At the same time the many members of his congregation who with him joined the free church formed the congregation known as Free St. Andrew's, Glasgow, of which he remained minister till his death. In 1850 he was chosen moderator of the free church assembly, the highest honour which that church can bestow. His appear-

ance in his later years was highly picturesque. His hair fell on his shoulders in wavy curls white as snow. He died at Glasgow on 25 April 1871. All his life occupied actively with ministry, Dr. Paterson had also a keen interest in angling and mechanics. He was a man of great geniality and courtesy, and did much for the progress of the free church in the west of Scotland. He published several sermons and tracts. His portrait, by John J. Napier, was exhibited in the 'Old Glasgow' exhibition held in Glasgow in 1894.

[Letters to his Family by Nath. Paterson, D.D., with Memoir by the Rev. Alex. Anderson, 1874; Hew Scott's Fasti Eccl. Scoticanæ, ii. 551, iii. 25; private knowledge.] W. G. B–k.

PATERSON, ROBERT (1715–1801), 'Old Mortality,' son of Walter Paterson, farmer, and Margaret Scott, was born at Haggisha in the parish of Hawick in 1715. He married Elizabeth Gray, who had been at one time cook to Sir Thomas Kirkpatrick of Closeburn, Dumfriesshire. Kirkpatrick procured for Paterson from the Duke of Queensberry a lease of a freestone quarry at Gatelawbrigg in the parish of Morton. The highlanders returning from England on their way to Glasgow in 1745–6 plundered Paterson's house, and carried him off as a prisoner owing to the violent opinions he had expressed against 'the bloody and wicked house of Stuart,' and 'the abominable heresies of the church of Rome.' Paterson became a member of the sect of hillmen or Cameronians [see Cameron, Richard], and contributed in a practical way to the perpetuation of their views by carrying gravestones from his quarry to erect over the martyrs' graves. Ultimately his religious zeal appears to have become a mania. From 1758 he neglected entirely to return to his wife and five children at Gatelawbrigg. At last Mrs. Paterson sent his eldest son, Walter, then only twelve years old, in search of his father, who was ultimately found working at some Cameronian monuments in the old kirkyard of Kirkchrist, on the west side of the Dee, opposite Kirkcudbright. Paterson refused to return home, and continued his wandering life until his death at Bankhill, near Lockerbie, on 14 Feb. 1801.

Dr. Laing was of opinion that Paterson died at Bankend, not Bankhill, and that he was interred in the churchyard of Caerlaverock, where Messrs. A. & C. Black erected a tombstone to his memory in 1869. His wife supported her family by keeping a small school.

The self-imposed task of repairing monuments was thus Paterson's sole occupation for over forty years. Mounted on a white pony, he traversed the whole lowlands of Scotland, receiving a hearty welcome at every Cameronian hearth, but maintaining a melancholy demeanour befitting his labours. 'To talk of the exploits of the covenanters was the delight, as to repair their monuments was the business, of his life' (Scott, *Old Mortality*). 'Old Mortality' had three sons: Robert, Walter, and John. The eldest son, Robert, long lived in Balmaclellan, in the Glenkens of Galloway. Walter, who was a stone-carver, like his father, died there on 9 May 1812, and was the father of the Rev. Nathaniel Paterson [q. v.] John went to America in 1776, and settled in Baltimore. He is sometimes said to have been the father of Elizabeth Paterson of Baltimore who married Jerome Bonaparte, afterwards king of Westphalia. The story, however, is quite erroneous, Madame Bonaparte's father having been William Paterson from Tanat, co. Donegal. The theme of Scott's novel of 'Old Mortality' was suggested by Paterson's career.

[Introd. to Old Mortality; Letters to his Family by Nath. Paterson, D.D., 1874.] W. G. B–k.

PATERSON, SAMUEL (1728–1802), bookseller and auctioneer, was born 17 March 1728. His father, a woollendraper in the parish of St. Paul, Covent Garden, London, died in 1740, and young Paterson went to France. About 1748 he opened a shop opposite Durham Yard, in the Strand, and imported foreign books; at that time Paul Vaillant was the only other dealer in foreign literature in London. Paterson published a few books, among them Mrs. Charlotte Lennox's first work, 'Poems on several Occasions,' in 1747. He continued the business without great success until about 1753, when he commenced as auctioneer at Essex House, formerly the residence of Sir Orlando Bridgman, in Essex Street, Strand. He subsequently had a room in King Street, Covent Garden, afterwards occupied by Messrs. King, Collins, & Chapman. His stock in trade was sold off in 1768 and 1769. 'He was the earliest auctioneer who sold books singly in lots; the first bidding for which was sixpence, the advance threepence each bidding until five shillings were offered, when it ran to sixpence' (Smith, *Nollekens and his Times*, 1829, ii. 279).

Besides the catalogues of his own sales, he acted as cataloguer for other auctioneers. He was one of the first in England to produce good classified catalogues, with careful descriptions of the contents. Among the many excellent sale-catalogues due to him are those of the libraries of Sir Julius Cæsar

(1757), Sylvanus Morgan (1759), Robert Nelson (1760), James Parsons (1769), James West, P.R.S. (1773), William Fletewode (1774), E. Rowe Mores (1779), Topham Beauclerk (1781), George Costard (1782), Thomas Crofts (1783), Maffeo Pinelli (1789), John Strange (1801), H. Fagel of the Hague (1802).

In 1776 he visited the continent and brought back a large collection of books described in 'Bibliotheca Universalis Selecta, methodically digested with an index,' 1786. For some years he was librarian at Bowood to Lord Shelburne, first marquis of Lansdowne. In November 1794 he writes of the 'extreme agitation' he had 'been in for a considerable time in abstracting and indexing my lord's private papers' (Nichols, *Lit. Anecd.* viii. 483).

He had an impediment in his speech, but this did not prevent him from delivering a series of lectures on Shakespeare's plays, which were attended by Steevens, Malone, and Barry. He was an honest man and an excellent bibliographer, but constantly failed in business, as he always preferred reading to selling books. 'Perhaps we never had a bookseller who knew so much of the contents of books generally, and he was particularly well acquainted with our English poets' (*Gent. Mag.* 1802, ii. 1075). Johnson wrote of him as 'a man for whom I have long had a kindness' (Boswell, *Life*, ed. Hill, iii. 90), and was godfather to Paterson's son Samuel, whom he befriended on several occasions (*ib.* iv. 269). His original works were not remarkable.

Paterson died in Norton Street, 29 Nov. 1802, in his seventy-fifth year. He married a Miss Hamilton about 1745; she died on 25 Nov. 1790. His eldest son, Charles, a lieutenant of marines, died at Chatham on 14 Dec. 1779, in his twentieth year. His second son was John, and the third, Samuel Paterson the younger, who was assisted by Johnson, was an artist, and exhibited a portrait at the Royal Academy in 1789 (Graves, *Dictionary*, 1884, p. 179). One of his daughters, Margaret, married James Pearson [q. v.], the glass-stainer.

Paterson wrote: 1. 'Another Traveller! or Cursory Remarks and Tritical Observations made upon a Journey through part of the Netherlands in 1766, by Coryat Junior,' London, 1767–9, 4 parts in 2 vols. sm. 8vo; 'second edition corrected,' London, 1769, 12mo (sentimental travels in the manner of Sterne, of very poor quality). 2. 'Bibliotheca Anglica Curiosa: a Catalogue of several thousand printed Books and Tracts (chiefly English) collected with a view to a History of English Literature,' London, 1771, 8vo. 3. 'Joineriana, or the Book of Scraps,' London, 1772, 2 vols. sm. 8vo (miscellaneous essays, anonymous). 4. 'The Templar,' London, 1773 (a periodical of which only fourteen numbers were published, the last in December 1773; designed as a protest against the advertising of ecclesiastical offices and places of trust under government). 5. 'Speculations on Law and Lawyers, applicable to the Manifest Hardships, Uncertainties, and Abusive Practice of the Common Law,' London, 1788, 8vo (on the dangers of personal arrest for debt previous to any verification).

[Obituary Notices in Gent. Mag. 1802, pt. ii. 1074, and European Mag. 1802, pt. ii. 427; see also Chalmers's Gen. Biogr. Dict. xxiv. 185–189; Dibdin's Bibliomania, 1842, p. 441; Nichols's Lit. Anecd. vols. ii. iii. iv. v. vi. vii. viii. ix.; Notes and Queries, 4th ser. i. 23; Timperley's Encylopædia, 1842, p. 812.] H. R. T.

PATERSON, THOMAS (1780–1856), lieutenant-general, was the son of Robert Paterson of Plewlands, Ayrshire. He entered the royal artillery as second lieutenant 1 Dec. 1795. After serving in Canada and the West Indies from 1796 to 1804, and becoming second captain 19 July 1804, he took part in the expedition to Copenhagen under Lord Cathcart in 1807. He was attached to Baird's division, and after the army had landed it fell to him to keep the Danish gunboats in check with his 9-pounders, while batteries were being thrown up for the bombardment. He became captain 1 Feb. 1808, and in the following year he served in the Walcheren expedition. He was given a brevet majority 4 June 1814, and became lieutenant-colonel in the regiment 6 Nov. 1827, and colonel 10 Jan. 1837. In 1836 he was made superintendent of the Royal Military Repository at Woolwich. He was promoted major-general 9 Nov. 1846, and lieutenant-general 30 June 1854, having become a colonel-commandant of the royal artillery 15 Aug. 1850. He died at Woolwich on 13 June 1856.

[Royal Military Calendar; Irving's Book of Scotsmen; Kane's List of Artillery Officers.] E. M. L.

PATERSON, WILLIAM (1658–1719), founder of the Bank of England, son of John Paterson of Skipmyre, in the old parish of Trailflatt now merged in that of Tinwald, Dumfriesshire, by his wife Elizabeth (Bethia), was born there in April 1658. The farmhouse where he was born was pulled down in 1864. The story that 'he came from Scotland in his younger years, with a pack on his back,' and 'having travell'd this country

for some years,' became first a missionary and then a buccaneer in the West Indies, is not supported by evidence of any value (*A Defence of the Scots abdicating Darien*, 1700, pp. 2, 3; cf. *Caledonia, or the Pedlar turn'd Merchant*; LAING, *Fugitive Pieces of Scottish Poetry*, 2nd ser.) He was 'bred in England from his infancy' (*Clerk of Penicuik's Memoirs*, p. 61), and lived for some time at Bristol with a kinswoman of his mother, from whom he is said to have received a legacy. Until the revolution of 1688 he 'had experience abroad and at home in matters of general trade and revenues' (Paterson's 'Memorial to George I,' dated 8 March 1714–15 quoted by BANNISTER), going for several years 'in person' to the West Indies, where his reputation was so great that at the time of the Darien expedition it was said that 'wherever he should be settled, thither the people would throng from all the plantations to join him.' He also formed connections with New England. He became a member of the Merchant Taylors' Company by redemption on 16 Nov. 1681, and was admitted to the livery on 21 Oct. 1689. In 1688 he took part with those who were planning the revolution, being 'much in the coffee-houses of Amsterdam' at this time (BANNISTER).

By 1691 he had acquired great influence in the city and a considerable fortune. In July and August of that year, he, with Michael Godfrey and other merchants, proposed to the government the foundation of the Bank of England, pointing out at the same time the necessity of restoring the currency. Of the whole scheme Paterson was 'chief projector.' But, in spite of repeated applications to the government, nothing was done for three years. In January 1692 Paterson was the principal witness before the parliamentary committee appointed to receive proposals for raising supplies. He conducted the negotiations between the government and the merchants who signed the proposals, and stated that 'himself and some others might come up to advance 500,000*l.*' (*Journals of the House of Commons*, x. 631, 632). On the foundation of the bank in 1694 he became a director, with a qualification of 2,000*l.* But the bank realised his wishes 'but lamely . . . and far from the extensive nature and other publick advantages concerted in the proposition' (*An Enquiry . . . By the Wednesday's Club in Friday Street*, 1717, p. 68). In 1695, on a difference with his colleagues, when he was outvoted, he sold out and voluntarily withdrew from the directorate. On 12 Feb. of that year he made proposals for the consolidation of the City of London orphan fund which were not accepted. He had 4,000*l.* invested in the fund, which was 'of very great moment to him' (*A State of Mr. Paterson's Claim upon the Equivalent*). He also took part in the Hampstead Water Company, a scheme for supplying north London with water from reservoirs south of the Hampstead and Highgate hills, and in December 1693 the city granted him a license to lay pipes for supplying water to the inhabitants of Southwark (SHARPE, *London and the Kingdom*, ii. 582). At this time he had a house in the parish of St. Giles-in-the-fields.

Meanwhile Paterson had matured his scheme, first formed in 1684, for the foundation of a colony in Darien. Originally intending to start a company differing in its constitution from any of the existing English trading companies, he had made overtures to the elector of Brandenburg and the cities of Embden and Bremen. In 1695 he went to Scotland, where Andrew Fletcher [q. v.] of Saltoun introduced him to members of the administration, and his scheme was eagerly taken up. Paterson himself framed the first draft of the act establishing the Scottish Africa and India Company (26 June 1695). He raised 300,000*l.*, the maximum fixed for any one subscription in England, and 400,000*l.* in Scotland, besides obtaining subscriptions from abroad; he himself subscribed 3,000*l.* But pressure by Spain, France, and Holland compelled the English government to publicly withdraw their support; the English subscriptions had to be abandoned, and an impeachment on a technical point of infringement of the act of 1695 was commenced, but afterwards dropped, against Paterson and twenty-two members of the company. Paterson had engaged in the company's service on the promise (6 Nov. 1695) of receiving 12,000*l.* in ready money and three per cent. of the profits for twenty-one years, or an additional 12,000*l.* He now gave up his business in London, which was 'considerable,' and 'growing upon him daily,' and devoted himself entirely to the company's interests, on the promise of 30,000*l.* But a resolution of the directors (6 Oct. 1696), which granted him only one fourth of the stipulated sum, does not appear to have been confirmed by the general council of the company. Paterson was one of four directors sent abroad in 1696 to settle the Hamburg subscriptions. In the following year he and two others were commissioned to purchase stores for the expedition with a sum of 25,000*l.* The agent employed by him to conduct the financial operation made off with the money, and, though part of it was recovered and Paterson himself paid 6,000*l.* out of his own resources, a sum of more than 8,000*l.* was lost. Paterson thereupon offered

to leave the company altogether, or to go out in the service of the directors, appropriating a large portion of his salary for their benefit. But his offer was not accepted. He accompanied the expedition in 1698; but as the management was entrusted to seven councillors, who quarrelled amongst themselves, he had little influence on the conduct of affairs. He was seriously ill in Darien, and on the voyage to New York after the colony was abandoned. 'Trouble of mind' deprived him temporarily of his reason. He returned to Edinburgh on 5 Dec. 1699, and drew up a report, dated the 19th, to the directors of the company, who appointed a committee to confer with him. Far from abandoning his design, he tried repeatedly to revive it in a form which would enlist the support of England.

On his arrival in London Paterson was kindly received by William III (April 1701), with whom he had frequent private conferences on public credit and state affairs, and at whose request he put his proposals into writing. Paterson suggested (1) the provision of interest for the existing national debts; (2) the regulation of the treasury and the exchequer, so as to leave no room for fraud; (3) strict inquiry from time to time into the conduct of all concerned in the revenue; (4) a commission of inquiry into the state and the management of the national debt; (5) a West India expedition, on the ground that 'to secure the Spanish monarchy from France . . . it was more practicable to make Spain and the other dominions in Europe follow the fate of the West Indies, than to make the West Indies, if once in the power of France, follow the fate of Spain;' (6) union with Scotland, than which, he convinced William, 'nothing could tend more . . . to render this island great and considerable' (Paterson's letter to Godolphin, 12 Dec. 1709; *An Enquiry . . . By the Wednesday's Club in Friday Street*, 1717, p. 84). After the death of William III he renewed his proposals, with the addition of others, to Godolphin, at the request of that minister. From this time until his death Paterson was frequently consulted by ministers, and employed by them to devise means of raising public supplies. From 1701 he urged upon the government the financial measures which became the basis of 'Walpole's Sinking Fund' and the great scheme of 1717 for the consolidation and conversion of the national debt. In 1703 he proposed, if indeed he did not actually establish, a public library of commerce and finance, for 'to this necessary and it's hoped now rising study of trade there is requisite not only as complete a collection as possible of all books, pamphlets, and schemes relating to trade . . . ancient or modern, but likewise of the best histories, voyages, and accounts of the states, laws, and customs of countries, that from them it may be more clearly . . . understood how . . . wars, conquests . . . plenty, want, good or bad management, or influence of government . . . have more immediately affected the rise and decline of the industry of a people' ('A Catalogue of Books . . . collected by William Paterson, Esq.,' *Harl. MS.* 4684, Brit. Mus.) In 1705 he engaged in a controversy with John Law (1671-1729) [q.v.], and prevented the adoption of an inconvertible paper currency in Scotland.

Paterson not only published an able pamphlet in favour of the union of England and Scotland, but he had a 'great share' in framing the articles of the treaty relating to trade and finance. He was also employed, with Bower and Gregory, in the calculation of the equivalent, for which he received 200*l.* He went to Scotland in 1706, and remained there until the end of the negotiations, waiting upon ministers, explaining the treaty, and smoothing away difficulties. One of the last acts of the Scottish parliament (25 March 1707) was to recommend him to Queen Anne 'for his good service' (Defoe, *History of the Union*, p. 525). Though the people of Dumfries had suffered much from the failure of the Darien scheme, and had been violently opposed to the union, they returned Paterson, with William Johnstoun, to the first united parliament. But the house decided that it was a double return, and Paterson was unseated (Luttrell, *Brief Relation*, vi. 378). In the accounts of the Scottish Africa Company's debt to be provided for out of the equivalent, Paterson's claims had been omitted. He repeatedly urged his claims, without success. In 1713 the commons reported in his favour, and passed a bill, which was thrown out by the lords, appropriating to him the sum of 18,000*l.* He did not receive the money until 1715, when a bill, supported by the king, was passed without opposition. From 1703 until his death he resided in Queen Square, Westminster, where he was one of the higher ratepayers. He appears to have been in reduced circumstances until he received the Darien indemnity, and is said to have taught mathematics and navigation. He was paid, however, small sums for services in the management of the South Sea Company, and he retained an interest in the Hampstead Water Company. He died in January 1719. His will was proved at Doctors' Commons on 22 Jan. 1719 (O.S.)

Paterson married, first, Elizabeth Turner, widow of Thomas Bridge, minister of the gospel in Boston, New England (she died before his return to England); secondly, Hannah Kemp, widow of Samuel South, by whom he had one son. His second wife and child died in Darien. By his will, signed at Westminster on 1 July 1718, and certified on 3 July at the Ship Tavern, Without Temple Bar, he left legacies to his step-children, the children of his sister Janet Mounsey, and to his sister Elizabeth, who married John Paterson the younger of Kinharvey. The legacies to his Scottish relatives were never paid, as the 'just debts' he was forced to contract in connection with his various schemes absorbed all his estate.

Paterson published anonymously: 1. 'Conferences on the Public Debts. By the Wednesday's Club in Friday Street,' London, 1695, 4to. 2. 'A Letter to a Member of the late Parliament, concerning the Debts of the Nation,' London, 1701. 3. 'Proposals and Reasons for constituting a Council of Trade,' Edinburgh, 1701, 12mo. 4. 'England's great Concern, in the perpetual settlement of a Commission of Accounts. . . . With a discovery of some notable frauds committed in collecting the supplies,' London, 1702, 4to. 5. 'The Occasion of Scotland's Decay in Trade, with a proper expedient for recovery thereof, and the increasing our Wealth,' 1705. 6. 'An Essay, concerning Inland and Foreign, Publick and Private Trade; together with some overtures how a company or national trade may be constituted in Scotland, with the advantages which will result therefrom,' 1705. The last two pamphlets were written in reply to 'Two Overtures humbly offered to . . . John, Duke of Argyle [by John Law].' 7. 'An Enquiry into the Reasonableness and Consequences of an Union with Scotland. . . . By Lewis Medway. With observations thereupon, as communicated to Lawrence Phillips, Esq., near York,' London, 1706, 8vo. 8. 'An Enquiry into the State of the Union of Great Britain and the Past and Present State of the Trade and Public Revenues thereof,' London, 1717, 8vo. Written, it is said, at Walpole's request. Bannister also printed and published Paterson's memorial to William III (1 Jan. 1701), and his proposal for settling on the isthmus of Darien, releasing the natives from the tyranny of Spain, and throwing open the trade of South America to all nations, 1701 (*Addit. MS.* 12437, Brit. Mus.), with the title, 'Central America, London, 8vo, 1857; reprinted, with some of Paterson's other works, in Bannister's 'Life and Writings of Paterson,' 1859.

The only known portrait of Paterson is the pen-and-ink wash-drawing in the British Museum (*ib.* 10403, f. i *b*), executed in 1708, the date of the transcription of 'Two Treatises relating to the Union . . . by William Paterson, Esq.,' to which it is prefixed.

[Notes kindly supplied by Archibald Constable, esq.; authorities quoted, and Bannister's Life and Writings of Paterson; Carstares' State Papers, pp. 634, 635, 645, 655; Burnet's History of his own Time; Clerk of Penicuik's Memoirs (Scottish Hist. Soc.), xviii. 61; Darien Papers (Bannatyne Club); Hist. MSS. Comm. 11th Rep. App. v. p. 304; Boyer's Political State, 1711, p. 470; Dalrymple's Memoirs of Great Britain and Ireland, vol. ii. pt. iii. pp. 89–123; Laing's History of Scotland, iv. 249 sqq.; Sinclair's Statistical Account of Scotland; Scott's Tales of a Grandfather (ed. Cadell, 1846), chap. lix.; Chambers's Domestic Annals of Scotland, iii. 121, 124, 131; Chambers's Biogr. Dict. ed. Thomson, iii. 231–7; Macpherson's Annals of Commerce, ii. 657 sqq.; Macaulay's Hist. of England, 1862, 8vo, vii. 123, viii. 196 sqq.; Pagan's Birthplace and Parentage of William Paterson; Burton's Scot Abroad, ii. 278 sqq.; McDowall's Hist. of Dumfries, pp. 532–6; McKerlie's Lands and their Owners in Galloway, iii. 72, 280; McCulloch's Literature of Political Economy, p. 159; Lawson's History of Banking, pp. 67, 396–9; Francis's Hist. of the Bank of England, i. 44, 60, 71; Martin's Stories of Banks and Bankers, pp. 12–19; Rogers's First Nine Years of the Bank of England, pp. 2, 22, 148. Paterson is the hero of Eliot Warburton's novel Darien, or the Merchant Prince, an historical romance, London, 1852; and to Paterson is dedicated Paul Coq's treatise La Monnaie de Banque ou l'espèce et le portefeuille, Paris, 1863, to which is prefixed a memoir, in which full justice is done to Paterson's supreme business talents.] W. A. S. H.

PATERSON, WILLIAM (1755–1810), traveller and lieutenant-governor of New South Wales, was born on 17 Aug. 1755. He entered the army at an early age, but not before he had developed a strong liking for natural history, especially botany. The interest and patronage of Lady Strathmore enabled him to gratify these tastes, and before entering upon active service he had made a series of exploring expeditions in the Hottentot country. He left England early in 1777, arrived at Capetown in May, and on 16 Oct., in company with Captain Gordon, made his first expedition, returning to Cape Town on 13 Jan. 1778. His second expedition lasted from May to 20 Nov. 1778. His third was into the district which he called Caffraria, and claimed as hitherto unknown, and it lasted from 23 Dec. 1778 to 23 March 1779. His fourth journey occupied him from 18 June to 21 Dec. the same year. He made several fresh contributions to science, and is

credited with having brought to England the first giraffe-skin ever seen there. The French traveller Le Vaillant several times refers to his researches in high terms.

Soon after his return to England Paterson was gazetted to the 98th regiment (7 Oct. 1781), and was sent to India, where he was at the siege of Caroor in 1783. In 1785 the 98th regiment was disbanded, and on 24 Sept. 1787 he became a lieutenant in the 73rd foot. In June 1789 he was one of the lieutenants chosen to recruit and command a company of the New South Wales corps, which was formed in that year for the purpose of protecting the new convict settlement at Botany Bay. On 5 June 1789 he was appointed a captain in the corps. It seems probable that he was introduced to this enterprise by Sir Joseph Banks, to whom he dedicated his book on Caffraria. Banks took a keen personal interest in all that concerned the infant colony.

Paterson had married, and did not go out with the first draft of the corps, but with Philip Gidley King [q. v.], afterwards governor, on the Gorgon, his wife accompanying him. They arrived in New South Wales in October 1791. After a few days' stay in Sydney, Paterson was ordered to Norfolk Island, and was apparently stationed there at intervals till the end of 1793. The chief event in this period of Paterson's career was his exploration of the Hawkesbury river early in 1793; he ascended the rapids in small boats, where the governor had failed, and discovered and named the Grose river. He also found several new plants. The expedition lasted ten days. On 15 Feb. 1794 he was senior member of the court held at Sydney to inquire into the conduct of the mutinous detachment of the New South Wales corps at Norfolk Island. On 20 Feb. his name appears as taking up six acres of land at Sydney. On 8 Dec. 1794, on the departure of Grose, the major commandant of the corps, who had been acting as lieutenant-governor of the colony since the departure of Governor Arthur Phillips [q. v.], Paterson succeeded to the command of the corps and administration of the government. In February 1795 he sent Grimes, the colonial surveyor, to explore Port Stephens. His rule ended on 16 Sept. 1795. It is clear that he was alive to the requirements of the rising settlement, and Governor John Hunter (1738–1821) [q. v.], soon after his arrival, in referring to Paterson's application for leave, speaks of him as 'a very valuable officer.' Paterson, who doubtless bore much of the trouble which was given in 1796 by the New South Wales corps, did not actually depart till much later. He was in England during 1798, and was admitted a member of the Royal Society on 17 May. He also joined the Royal Asiatic Society. In 1799 he returned to the colony in the Walker, and in connection with certain transactions as to the victualling on board that ship was censured by the secretary of state. He was now commandant of the corps, having received the step of major on 1 Sept. 1795, and that of lieutenant-colonel on 18 Jan. 1798; he was at once involved in quarrels, and one of his earliest acts as colonel was to send his major, Johnston, to England under arrest; in September 1801 he resisted an effort of some of the officers to insult Governor King; fought a duel with John McArthur [q. v.], and was so dangerously wounded that for a time all persons concerned were under arrest, in expectation of Paterson's death. Yet in 1802, when King withstood the action of the corps on the drink question, Paterson went with the malcontents, and was humiliated by the success of King's opposition. He seems at this time to have endeavoured to keep in with both the opposing civil and military factions, and to have had the confidence of neither. In the serious insurrection of 1804, however, he and his corps stood by the governor and saved the colony.

On 7 June 1804 Paterson was sent by King to Port Dalrymple in Tasmania as lieutenant-governor, and instructed to form a post of occupancy at such point as he thought suitable. He occupied Port Dalrymple in November, and experienced many anxieties as to food supply, native unfriendliness, and convict insubordination. He was also drawn into disputes with David Collins at Hobart as to superiority of title and jurisdiction. The notorious Margarot was in August 1805 sent to complete his sentence under Paterson's special supervision.

Paterson, who was made colonel by brevet on 25 April 1808, was still at Port Dalrymple when Major Johnston reported to him the deposition of Governor William Bligh [q. v.] In January 1809 he went to Sydney, and administered the government till the king's pleasure was known. He had approved the proceedings taken against Bligh by the officers of the New South Wales corps, and declined to entertain Bligh's appeals that he should restore him. Bligh had plotted to place Paterson under arrest on his arrival, and Paterson wrote indignantly to Lord Castlereagh of Bligh's conduct. On 4 Feb. 1809 he and Bligh signed the convention by which the latter consented to go home 'with the utmost despatch,' but Bligh had not gone further than Tasmania by March, and continued to give trouble. Paterson was re-

lieved on 31 Dec. 1809 by the arrival of the new governor, Lachlan Macquarie [q. v.] His corps—now become the 102nd regiment—was ordered home, and he left the colony in May 1810, amid the enthusiastic farewells of the colonists. He died on the passage home, on board her majesty's ship Dromedary, on 21 June 1810.

Paterson was apparently more at home in exploration and study of science than as an administrator or even a soldier. 'The weak Colonel Paterson,' writes Rusden on one occasion, 'thought more of botanical collections than of extending the cords of British sovereignty.' He seems to have been of an amiable and undecided character, often giving offence to two opposing parties by his anxiety to please both. He was the most lavish of the early administrators in his grants to private persons of the land of the colony.

Paterson river and mountain in New South Wales and Paterson creek in Tasmania are named after him, and it is said that a Paterson's Bay in the Cape Colony was for a time found on the maps.

Paterson published 'A Narrative of Four Journeys into the Country of the Hottentots and Caffraria in the years 1777-8-9,' London, 1789, 4to. A second edition and a French translation appeared in 1790. His botanical collections are in the Natural History Museum at South Kensington.

[War Office records and Army Lists, 1781–1810; Registers of Royal Soc.; Poggendorff's Handwörterbuch; Gent. Mag. 1810, vol. lxxx. pt. ii. p. 356; Rusden's Hist. of Australia, vol. i., see index to vol. iii. sub voce; Hist. of New South Wales from the Records, vol. ii.]

C. A. H.

PATESHULL, HUGH DE (*d.* 1241), bishop of Coventry and Lichfield, son, and apparently heir, of Simon de Pateshull (*d.* 1217?) [q. v.], judge, was a clerk of the exchequer, and received the seal of the court, holding the office called somewhat later the chancellorship of the exchequer. He appears to have belonged to the baronial party in the reign of John, and, his father being then dead, received restitution of his lands in 2 Hen. III. He received several benefices, holding in Northamptonshire the churches of Church Stowe, Ettingdon, and Cottingham (Bridges), and was a prebendary of St. Paul's, London. On 1 June 1234 he was, against his will, made treasurer of the kingdom in place of Peter de Rievaulx [q. v.], receiving a grant of a hundred marks as stipend. He bore a high character for honourable dealing, and discharged the duties of his office faithfully. The see of Lichfield having fallen vacant in 1238, and a double election having been made by the canons of Lichfield, who chose William of Manchester, and the monks of Coventry, who chose Nicholas of Farnham [q.v.], and both the elect having declined the see, the king ordered a new election, and Hugh was chosen unanimously about Christmas 1239. He took a moving farewell of the barons of the exchequer, telling them that he left the exchequer because God had called him to the cure of souls; they all wept, and he kissed each of them (Paris, *Chronica Majora*, iv. 2). He was consecrated at Newark, near Guildford, on 1 July 1240. He opposed the monks of Coventry, who formed one of his two chapters, probably with reference to the episcopal right of visitation (comp. *ib.* p. 171 with *Annales Monastici*, iii. 143, 152). In 1241 he went a pilgrimage to the shrines of St. Edmund and other saints, and on its termination attended a council of bishops held at Oxford. On his return thence he died at Potterspury, Northamptonshire, on 8 Dec., and was buried before the altar of St. Stephen in his cathedral at Lichfield, in which he had founded the prebend of Colwich, endowing it with the impropriation and advowson of Colwich in Staffordshire.

[Foss's Judges, ii. 437; Matt. Paris's Chron. Maj. iii. 296, 542, iv. 2, 31, 171, 175 (Rolls Ser.); Ann. de Dunstap. ap. Ann. Monast. iii. 149, 152, 157; Rot. Litt. Claus. i. 340 (Record Publ.); Madox's Hist. of Exchequ. ii. 35, 255; Bridges's Northamptonshire, i. 90, 566, ii. 299; Le Neve's Fasti, i. 547, 591, ii. 414, ed. Hardy.] W. H.

PATESHULL, MARTIN DE (*d.* 1229), judge and dean of London, was probably a native either of Pattishall, Northamptonshire (Fuller), or Patshull, Staffordshire (Foss). Whether he was related to Simon de Pateshull [q. v.] or Walter de Pateshull [q. v.] is not known. He appears as one of the clerks of King John in 1209 (*Rotuli Chartarum*, p. 108), and in June 1215 received a safe-conduct to go to the king at Windsor (*Rotuli Literarum Patentium*, p. 142). In 1217 he sat as a justice at Westminster, and was a justice itinerant for Yorkshire and Northumberland, after which date he was constantly employed as a judge, his name appearing first in the commissions for seven shires in 1224 (Dugdale). When in that year the justices itinerant were attacked at Dunstable by order of Falkes de Breauté [q. v.], and Henry de Braybroc [q. v.] was seized, Pateshull, who was acting with Braybroc, escaped (Wendover, iv. 94), and afterwards negotiated between Falkes and the king (*Annals of Dunstable*, sub an.) Grants of forty marks were made to him for the expenses of an iter in October 1221, and of fifteen and twenty-one marks for like ex-

penses in July 1222, and he also had license from the king to keep fifty hogs in Windsor forest (*Rotuli Literarum Clausarum*, i. 471, 504, 515). He held certain benefices in the archdeaconry of Northumberland (*ib.* ii. 203), the chapel of Berrow and, perhaps, its mother-church of Overbury, Worcestershire (*Annals of Worcester*, an. 1224); was a prebendary of London, and in 1227 archdeacon of Norfolk. In 1228 he was chosen dean of St. Paul's. He was struck with paralysis in 1229 (*Annals of Dunstable*, sub an.), and died on 14 Nov. of that year. He was famed for his prudence and skill in law (MATT. WESTMON. p. 126). He was an indefatigable worker. A judge who was ordered to go as itinerant with him in Yorkshire begged to be excused, on the ground that Pateshull was strong and so sedulous and practised in labour as to exhaust the strength of all his fellows, and especially that of the writer and of William de Ralegh [q. v.] (*Royal Letters, Henry III*, i. 342).

[Foss's Judges, ii. 438; Dugdale's Chron. Ser. pp. 7, 8; Fuller's Worthies, ii. 166, ed. Nichols; Wendover, iv. 94 (Engl. Hist. Soc.); Ann. Monast. i. 73, iii. 66, 87, iv. 416, 421, Royal Letters Hen. III, i. 328, 342 (both Rolls Ser.); Rot. Chart., p. 108, Rot. Litt. Pat. p. 142, Rot. Litt. Claus. i. 471, 504, 515, ii. 203 (all Record publ.); Madox's Hist. of Excheq. ii. 43, 257; Le Neve's Fasti, ii. 371, 482, ed. Hardy.] W. H.

PATESHULL, PETER (*fl.* 1387), theological writer, was a friar of the Augustinian house in London and took the degree of doctor of theology at Oxford. When Pope Urban offered chaplaincies for sale, which exempted monks from their orders, Peter bought one from Walter of Diss. Much influenced by Wiclif's 'De Realibus Universalibus,' he began to preach against his order. One of his sermons, in the church of St. Christopher, London, was interrupted by twelve friars of his house, and a riot ensued, which was quelled by the sheriffs and one of the friars. His followers recommended him to put his charges in writing. He did so, and nailed them to the door of St. Paul's Cathedral. He charged the friars with treachery to the king and country, and with gross immorality. Sir William Neville [q. v.], Sir Thomas Latimer, Sir Lewis Clifford, and others gave him encouragement. Thomas Walsingham (ad an. 1387) says he recanted on his deathbed. Leland says he attacked the sacraments of the church, the avarice, pride, and tyranny of the pope, and that his works were severely repressed by the papacy. Bale gives a list of Pateshull's writings, orthodox and unorthodox, the latter of which were burnt; but none are known to be extant.

[Walsingham's Historia Anglicana, ed. Riley, ii. 157; Capgrave's Chronicle of England, p. 244; Tanner's Bibliotheca Britannica; Bale's Scriptorum Illustrium Catalogus, p. 509; Leland, De Scriptoribus, c. 437; Pits, De Illustribus Angliæ Scriptoribus.] M. B.

PATESHULL or PATTISHALL, SIMON DE (*d.* 1217 ?), judge, probably a native of Pattishall, Northamptonshire, where his family, and possibly he, held the manor under the prior of Dunstable, received charge of the castle of Northampton by the terms of the award between John and the chancellor William of Longchamp [q. v.] in 1191, and appears as one of the king's justices in 1193. In 1195 he was sheriff of Northamptonshire, Essex, and Hertfordshire, and continued sheriff of Northamptonshire until 1204. During the reign of John he seems to have been chief justice of the common pleas division of the king's court, commissions being issued to him by name, 'with others his companions.' Matthew Paris speaks of him as chief justiciar of the whole kingdom (*Chronica Majora*, iii. 296), but this seems a mistake. He was one of the justices for the Jews, and in 1199 received from the king two houses in Northampton which had belonged to Benedict the Jew. John also gave him the manor of Rothersthorpe, near Northampton, and certain wood land. He probably held the manor of Bletsoe in Bedfordshire, having perhaps acquired it by marriage. A fine of a hundred marks incurred by him and another justice for having granted certain litigants a term without royal license was remitted in 1207. He appears to have been sent to Ireland by the king in 1210. He fell under the king's displeasure in 1215, John apparently suspecting him of complicity in the baronial revolt, and his lands were seized; but the abbot of Woburn defended him and made his peace with the king, who in December restored his lands (*Patent Rolls*, p. 94). He acted as judge in March 1216, and, as his son Hugh received restitution of his lands in 2 Hen. III, it is probable that Simon died in, or about, 1217. He had a son, Hugh de Pateshull [q. v.], bishop of Lichfield, and probably another Sir Simon de Pateshull [q. v.] Simon bore a high character for wisdom and honourable dealing.

[Foss's Judges, ii. 100; Dugdale's Orig. Jurid., Chron Ser. p. 5; Rot. Litt. Claus. i. 61, 113, 114, 200, 244, ed. Hardy (Record Publ.); Rot. Litt Pat. p. 94, ed. Hardy (Record Publ.); Rot. Chart. pp 52, 131, 184, ed. Hardy (Record Publ.); Madox's History of the Exchequer, i. 235, ii. 315, 317; Matt. Paris's Chronica Majora, iii. 296, 542 (Rolls Ser.); Rog. Hov. iii. 136 (Rolls Ser.)] W. H.

PATESHULL or **PATTISHALL**, SIR SIMON DE (*d.* 1274), judge and knight, was either a younger son or a grandson of Simon de Pateshull (*d.* 1217 ?) [q. v.], judge, and seems to have succeeded to the estates of Bishop Hugh de Pateshull [q. v.], his brother or perhaps uncle, who died in 1241; for little more than a year after the bishop's death he was engaged in a suit against the priory of Dunstable, with reference to the lease of Grimscote, in Cold Higham, Northamptonshire (*Annales Monastici*, iii. 161). He appears in 1257 as one of the king's justices, and as justice for the Jews (*Fœdera*, i. 262). He held the manor of Bletsoe, by service of one knight's fee, and is called therefrom the lord of Bletsoe (*Miracula Symonis de Montfort* ap. RISHANGER, p. 106). In 1258 Ida, widow of William de Beauchamp of Bedford, invaded and did much damage to his manor of Crawley, Buckinghamshire. From 1260 to 1262 he was sheriff of Northamptonshire. He joined the baronial party, and was with Simon de Montfort the younger in Northampton when it was besieged by the king in 1264 (*Annales Monastici*, iii. 229), and was in Kenilworth with other baronial leaders when it was besieged in 1265 (*ib.* p. 241). About Ascension day 1273 he was very sick, and, expecting his death, demanded and received the rites of the church; he became speechless, but, a relic from the body of Earl Simon de Montfort having been applied to him, he recovered and went to Evesham to offer there (*Miracula*, u.s.) He died at Easter 1274. He was succeeded by his son, Sir John de Pateshull, who paid a relief of forty-six shillings and sixpence for his land at Grimscote to the priory of Dunstable, and died in 1290. John's son Simon, called the younger, married Isabella, daughter and heiress of Sir John de Steyngreve (*Cal. Genealogicum*, pp. 504, 526; DUGDALE, *Baronage*, ii. 144; the editor of *Annales Monastici*, ii. 401 *n.* makes Isabella the mother of Simon, and widow of John), and inherited his father-in-law's lands in Bedfordshire and Yorkshire in 1294. He died in 1295 before receiving knighthood, leaving a son,

JOHN DE PATESHULL (1291 ?–1349), who was about four years old at his father's death, and was in the king's wardship. He married Mabel, sister, and eventually coheiress, of Otho, lord Grandison; was summoned to a council of magnates in 1335 (*Fœdera*, ii. 916), and received a summons to the parliament of 1342, but no later parliamentary summons, and his name occurs among the knights summoned to military service in 1345 (*ib.* iii. 52). He died in 1349, and was succeeded by his son William, who was born about 1322, did not receive a summons to parliament, and died without issue in 1360, leaving his four sisters, Sybill, wife of Sir Roger de Beauchamp; Alice, wife of Thomas Wake; Mabel, wife of Walter de Fauconberg, who inherited Pattishall; and Katherine, wife of Sir Robert de Tudenham, his coheirs, among whose descendants the barony is in abeyance.

[Ann. de Dunstap. ap. Ann. Monast. iii. 161, 215, 241, 319, 365, 401 (Rolls Ser.); Roberts's Cal. Geneal. pp. 504, 526 (Record Publ.); Rymer's Fœdera, i. 262, ii. 856, 916, 1013 (Record ed.); Rishanger's Chron. de Bellis, p. 106 (Camden Soc.); Blaydes's Visit. of Bedfordshire, p. 52 (Harl. Soc.); Dugdale's Baronage, ii. 143; Courthope's Peerage, p. 373, ed. Nicolas; Bridges's Northamptonshire, i. 5, 260, 267.] W. H.

PATESHULL, WALTER DE (*d.* 1232), judge, appears to have resided in Bedfordshire, and is described by Fuller as of Accestane. In 1218 he was a justice itinerant for Bedfordshire, Buckinghamshire, and other shires. Being in 1224 sheriff of Bedfordshire and Buckinghamshire, an office that he held for four years, he, in conjunction with Henry de Braybroc [q. v.], was ordered by the king to cause the castle of Bedford, the stronghold of Falkes de Breauté [q. v.], to be demolished. He died shortly before 20 Aug. 1232 (*Excerpta e Rotulis Finium*, i. 225). Whether he was any relation to Simon de Pateshull [q. v.] or Martin de Pateshull [q. v.] is not known.

[Foss's Judges, ii. 440; Dugdale's Chron. Ser. p. 7; Rot. Litt. Claus. i. 581, 632, Excerpta e Rot. Fin. i. 225 (both Record publ.)] W. H.

PATEY, CHARLES GEORGE EDWARD (1813–1881), admiral, son of Commander Charles Patey, one of five brothers who served in the navy during the Napoleonic wars, and whose sons and grandsons have followed in their footsteps, was born in 1813, and entered the navy in 1824. He was promoted to the rank of lieutenant on 6 Dec. 1836, and after serving in the Caledonia and Princess Charlotte, flagships in the Mediterranean, was in 1840 first lieutenant of the Castor frigate, in which he took part in the operations on the coast of Syria, and in the bombardment of Acre. On the following day, 4 Nov. 1840, he was promoted to the rank of commander. He commanded the Resistance troopship, from March 1842, until advanced to post-rank on 18 May 1846. In 1851 he was appointed to organise the great rush of emigration from Liverpool to Australia, and was presented by the shipowners of Liverpool with a piece of plate in acknowledgment of his services.

In December 1852 he commissioned the Amphion; but in the following year a severe injury, for which he received a pension, compelled him to resign the command; nor had he any further service afloat. In 1857 he was appointed superintendent of the packet service. On 9 Feb. 1864 he became a rear-admiral on the retired list, and was advanced in due course to be vice-admiral on 14 July 1871, and admiral on 1 Aug. 1877. In 1866 he was appointed administrator at Lagos, whence he was removed, after a few months, to the Gambia. In 1869 he became governor of St. Helena, and on the abolition of the office retired with a compensation grant in 1873. On 8 May 1874 he received the C.M.G. He died at Newton St. Loe, near Bath, on 25 March 1881, leaving one son in the civil service.

[O'Byrne's Nav. Biogr. Dict.; Navy Lists; Times, 29 March 1881.] J. K. L.

PATEY, JANET MONACH (1842–1894), contralto singer, was born on 1 May 1842 in Holborn, London, where her father, a Scotsman named Whytock, was in business. She received her first instruction in singing from John Wass, and in 1860 made her first public appearance at Birmingham at a concert under the auspices of James Stimpson. She sang under the name of Ellen Andrews, and with much success, but was so overcome by nervousness that she lost her voice completely for six months afterwards. While under Wass's guidance she became a member of Leslie's choir. At one of his concerts she filled a vacancy caused by Mme. Sainton-Dolby's absence, and thus found an opportunity for distinguishing herself. The promise she exhibited was so marked that steps were taken immediately for furthering her musical education, and she became a pupil successively of Ciro Pinsuti and Mme. Sims Reeves. In 1865 she made her first concert tour, travelling through the provinces with Mme. Lemmens-Sherrington and others. In the following year she married John George Patey, an operatic and oratorio singer of considerable reputation, and sang as principal contralto at the Worcester festival with a conspicuous success, which was repeated at Birmingham in 1867, and at Norwich in 1869. Next year she stepped unopposed into the position of principal English contralto, left vacant by the retirement of Mme. Sainton-Dolby. In 1871 she visited America with a number of distinguished vocalists, and on her return appeared with unfailing regularity at all the provincial festivals, and at the principal metropolitan and other concerts, with ever-increasing success.

In 1875 she went to Paris, on the invitation of Lamoureux, the French musician, to take part in four performances on a grand scale of 'The Messiah' in French. There she received every mark of popular favour, and was engaged to sing at a conservatoire concert in the same year, when her performance of 'O rest in the Lord' was so impressive as to lead the authorities to engage her for a second concert. A medal, struck in commemoration of the event, was presented to the vocalist. In Paris Mme. Patey was favourably compared by the critics to the distinguished singer, Mme. Alboni, and among Italian musicians she was generally known as the English Alboni.

In 1890 Mme. Patey made a prolonged and triumphant tour in Australia, New Zealand, China, and Japan, and other countries. On her return to England she contemplated retirement from public life. At the end of 1893 she began a farewell tour through the English provinces. During its course she appeared at Sheffield on 28 Feb. 1894; but the excitement of the enthusiastic reception accorded her brought on an attack of apoplexy, and she died in the concert-room. She was buried at Brompton cemetery on 3 March.

Mme. Patey's voice was a pure, sonorous and rich contralto, beautiful at its best in quality, and sufficiently extensive in compass to enable her to sing innumerable oratorio parts and ballads, in both of which she was for twenty-five years unrivalled.

[Mme. Patey's death called forth warm eulogies from the press, the Times, besides a memorial notice (1 March 1894), devoting a leading article (2 March) to the immediate cause of her death; and the other daily and weekly papers published memoirs. See also the American Art Journal, 17 March; Musical Courier, New York; Birmingham Weekly Post; private information.] R. H. L.

PATIENT or PATIENCE, THOMAS (*d.* 1666), divine, after apparently holding some benefice as a young man in the English church (pref. to his *Doctrine of Baptism*), 'went out with other godly ministers to New England' between 1630 and 1635. Soon after his migration he began to entertain doubts on the point of baptism, and 'resorted to many meetings [of the independents] to have good satisfaction of their doctrine and practice before joining with them in communion' (*ib.*) He heard one man preach fifteen sermons on the subject, and at the time 'knew not a single soul who opposed infant baptism.' But after 'searching many authors night and day,' he at length experienced a mystical revelation of light which lasted for three days, and felt that a

'true repentance was wrought in' him. A warrant was out at the time to bring him before the general court of New England, and shortly after, when the first New England law was passed against baptists (13 Nov. 1644), he returned to England. He was at once chosen as colleague or assistant to William Kiffin or Kiffen [q. v.], pastor of the baptist church in Devonshire Square, London. He signed the 'Confession of Faith of those churches, which are commonly (though falsly) called anabaptists; London, printed in the yeare of our Lord, 1644.' This was published mainly in answer to the 'Dippers Dipt,' &c., London, 1645, of Daniel Featley [q. v.] The preface to the second edition (1646) also bears Patient's signature, but before the third was published (1651) he had left London. Patient and Kiffen were unwarrantably accused by Thomas Edwards (*Gangræna*, i. 84) of laying hands on and anointing with oil one Palmer, a woman in Smithfield.

Patient signed the 'Epistle Dedicatory' to Daniel King's 'A Way to Sion,' London, 1649, and he also subscribed an epistle entitled 'Heart Bleedings for Professors' Abominations' (London, 1650), from the baptist churches in London, directed specially against ranters and quakers.

On 8 March 1649 Patient was chosen by parliament as one of the 'six able ministers' who were to be sent 'to dispense the gospel in the city of Dublin,' with a salary each of 200*l.* a year, to be paid from the revenues of Ireland (*Commons' Journals*, vi. 379). Patient accordingly accompanied the army to Ireland in June or July 1649, and was attached to General Ireton's headquarters. On 15 April 1650 he writes from Kilkenny, shortly after its capitulation (28 March), of the kindness received from Cromwell, and of the success of his ministrations with Ireton's wife and Colonel Henry Cromwell [q. v.], daughter and son of the Protector (Milton, *State Papers*, pp. 6, 7). The following year he was with the army at Waterford, and soon afterwards settled in Dublin, where he became pastor of a baptist congregation, and chaplain to General John Jones (*d.* 1660) [q. v.], who had married Cromwell's sister (cf. Jones, *Letters*, Hist. Soc. of Lancashire and Cheshire, 1860–1, p. 216). He was appointed by Jones, the deputy-governor, to preach before him and the council in the protestant cathedral of Christ Church, Dublin, every Sunday (Noble, *House of Cromwell*, ii. 215). Crosby says he also founded the well-known baptist church at Clough Keating; but of this there appears no proof.

A letter from Dublin on 5 April 1654 (Thurloe, *State Papers*, ii. 213) speaks of an anabaptist congregation, 'of which Mr. Patience is pastor, from whose church those of profitable employment doe decline daily;' but Patient heads the list of 117 names appended to an 'Address from the Baptised Christians in Dublin' professing loyalty and attachment to the Protector, probably on the occasion of his refusing the title of king in 1657 (Brook, *Lives of the Puritans*, iii. 425). On 8 July 1659 Patient was described as 'chaplain to the general officers' (*Cal. State Papers*, Dom. 1659–60, p. 13). He returned to England about 1660, and not long after went to Bristol as assistant to Henry Hynam (*d.* 19 April 1679), minister of the first baptist church in the Pithay or Friars, now in King Street (Fuller, *Rise and Progress of Dissent in Bristol*, p. 215). During the mayoralty of Sir John Knight [q. v.] at Bristol dissenters were sharply persecuted, and on 4 Oct. 1663 Patient, with Thomas Ewins and Edward Terrill [q. v.], was sent to prison for preaching. Patient remained prisoner at least three months, and at the next sessions was probably remanded for refusing to pay the fines imposed.

In 1666 Patient returned to his former sphere in London, being set apart on 28 June 1666 as co-pastor with William Kiffen at Devonshire Square Church. Hanserd Knollys and Kiffen performed the office of laying on of hands. The plague was raging all round the meeting-house, and within a month, on 29 July 1666, Patient fell a victim to its ravages. His death, and burial on the succeeding day, are recorded with much solemnity in the church book of 1665. His will (P.C.C. 132 Mico) was proved, on 2 Aug. 1667, by his widow, Sarah Patient, who was the sole legatee.

Patient wrote 'The Doctrine of Baptism and the Distinction of the Covenants' (an attack on infant baptism), London, 1654. This was answered in 'Caleb's Inheritance in Canaan. By E. W. [Edward Warren], a Member of the Army in Ireland,' London, 1655.

[Brook's Lives of the Puritans, iii. 425, 426; Wilson's Hist. of Dissenting Churches, i. 431–3; Crosby's Hist. of Baptists, iii. 42, 43; Ivimey's Life of Kiffen, pp. 33, 35, 38, 93, and his Hist. of the English Baptists, ii. 326, 327, 328, 541, 577; Records of Broad Mead, Bristol, 1846, pp. 74, 75; Minute Book of Devonshire Square Church, per Rev. G. P. McKay, pastor; information from the Rev. E. B. Underhill; Confessions of Faith and other Documents, 1854, pp. 17, 23, 310, 311–14, 326, 341 (two publications of the Hanserd Knollys Soc.); Fuller's Rise and Progress of Dissent in Bristol, pp. 38, 217, 218; Noble's House of Cromwell, ii. 215; Nickolls's Original Letters and Papers of State from the

Collections of John Milton, 1743, pp. 6, 7; Pike's Ancient Meeting-Houses, pp. 34, 35; Wood's Condensed Hist. of the General Baptists, 1847, p. 113; The Doctrine of Baptism, at Dr. Williams's Library, Gordon Square.] C. F. S.

PATIN, WILLIAM (*fl.* 1548-1580), historian. [See PATTEN.]

PATMORE, PETER GEORGE (1786–1855), author, son of Peter Patmore, a dealer in plate and jewellery, was born in his father's house on Ludgate Hill in 1786. His mother was a daughter of the German painter Baeckermann, several of whose portraits are preserved in Hampton Court Palace. Patmore declined at an early age to accede to his father's wish that he should follow his own business. He adopted literature as a profession, became the intimate friend of William Hazlitt and Charles Lamb, and an active journalist and writer in London. In literary circles he was best known in connection with the 'New Monthly Magazine,' of which he was editor from Theodore Hook's death in 1841 until the periodical was acquired by W. Harrison Ainsworth in 1853. Patmore was also a frequent contributor to the 'Liberal,' the 'Westminster,' and 'Retrospective' reviews, and to 'Blackwood' and the 'London' and 'Monthly' magazines in their early and best days. Several of Lamb's most characteristic letters were addressed to him, as were also the curious epistles subsequently collected by Hazlitt under the title of the 'Liber Amoris.' Patmore's two best-known works were: 1. 'Imitations of Celebrated Authors, or imaginary Rejected Articles,' London, 1826, 8vo; a fourth edition appeared in 1844, with the title slightly modified and humorous preface omitted. The authors imitated were: Elia, Cobbett, Byron, White, Horace and James Smith, William Hazlitt, Jeffrey, and Leigh Hunt. 2. 'My Friends and Acquaintances, being memorials, mind-portraits, and personal recollections of deceased celebrities of the nineteenth century, with selections from their unpublished letters,' London, 3 vols. 8vo, 1854. These gossiping volumes were filled with personal notabilia concerning Lamb, Campbell, Lady Blessington, R. Plumer Ward, H. and J. Smith, Hazlitt, Laman Blanchard, R. B. and Thomas Sheridan; and the critics of 1854 (especially in the 'Athenæum' and 'North British Review,' May 1855) rebuked the author severely for their triviality and inconsequence; while the fact that the praise so freely accorded to R. Plumer Ward was absolutely withheld from Campbell elicited a storm of comment in a correspondence which ran in the 'Athenæum' for several months. Of the remainder of Patmore's works (several of which were issued anonymously and are difficult to trace) the more important were: 3. 'Sir Thomas Laurence's Cabinet of Gems, with Biographical and Descriptive Memorials,' 1837, fol. 4. 'Chatsworth, or the Romance of a Week,' 1844, 8vo. 5. 'Marriage in Mayfair,' a comedy, 1854, 8vo. He also wrote 'The Mirror of the Months,' 1826, 8vo, and 'Finden's Gallery of Beauty, or the Court of Queen Victoria,' 1844, 8vo. Patmore died near Hampstead on 19 Dec. 1855, aged 69. He married Miss Eliza Robertson, and left, with other issue, Coventry Kersey Dighton Patmore, author of 'The Angel in the House' [see SUPPLEMENT].

[Gent. Mag. 1856, i. 206; Allibone's Dict. of English Literature; Lamb's Correspondence, ed. Ainger; Hazlitt's Liber Amoris, ed. Le Gallienne; Times, 23 Nov. 1892; Brit. Mus. Cat.; private information.] T. S.

PATON, ANDREW ARCHIBALD (1811–1874), author and diplomatist, son of Andrew Paton, saddler and government contractor, and Anne Gilchrist, his wife, was born at 75 Broughton Street, Edinburgh, on 19 March 1811 (Edinburgh Parish Registers). At the age of twenty-five he landed at Naples, and walked thence, with staff and knapsack, to Vienna. Thereafter travelling up and down among the Eastern European states, and also in Syria and Egypt, he acquired an accurate and extensive insight into the manners, customs, and political life of the East, which, with descriptions of the countries themselves, he communicated to the public in an interesting series of books. In 1839–1840 he acted as private secretary to Colonel (afterwards Sir) George Hodges in Egypt, and was afterwards attached to the political department of the British staff in Syria under Colonel Hugh Henry Rose (afterwards Baron Strathnairn) [q. v.], and was allowed the rank of deputy assistant-quartermaster-general. In 1843 he was appointed acting consul-general in Servia, and in 1846 was unofficially employed by Sir Robert Gordon, then ambassador at Vienna, to examine and report upon the ports belonging to Austria in the Adriatic. In 1858 he became vice-consul at Missolonghi in Greece, but in the following year was transferred to Lubeck, and was on 12 May 1862 appointed consul at Ragusa and at Bocca di Cattaro. He died on 5 April 1874. He married Eliza Calvert, and had issue.

His works were: 1. 'The Modern Syrians, by an Oriental Student,' 8vo, London, 1844. 2. 'Servia, or a Residence in Belgrade, &c., in 1843–4,' 8vo, 1845; 2nd edition, 1855. 3. 'Highlands and Islands of the Adriatic,'

2 vols. 8vo, 1849. 4. 'The Mamelukes: a Romance of Life in Grand Cairo,' 3 vols. 8vo, 1851. It was republished in 1861 under the title 'Melusina: a New Arabian Nights' Entertainment.' 5. 'The Goth and the Hun, or Transylvania, Debreezin, Pesth, and Vienna in 1850,' 8vo, 1851. 6. 'The Bulgarian, the Turk, and the German,' 8vo, 1855. 7. 'Researches on the Danube and the Adriatic,' which is an adaptation of information given in some of the previous works, 2 vols. 12mo, 1862. 8. 'History of the Egyptian Revolution, from the Period of the Mamelukes to the Death of Mahommed Ali,' 2 vols. 8vo, 1863. 9. 'Sketches of the Ugly Side of Human Nature,' 1867. 10. 'Henry Beyle, otherwise De Stendhal,' 8vo, 1874.

[Prefaces to some of the above works; Allibone's Dict. of English Literature; Foreign Office List, January 1874, p. 153, January 1875, p. 268.] H. P.

PATON, DAVID (*fl.* 1650–1700), painter, executed portraits and medallions in the latter half of the seventeenth century. A portrait of General Thomas Dalyell or Dalziel [q. v.] at Binns, Linlithgowshire, is ascribed to him. Three groups, each containing five small medallion portraits (chiefly of members of the Hamilton family), which are at Hamilton Palace, Lanarkshire, bear his name and the date 1693.

[Cat. of Loan Exhibition of Works of the Old Masters and Scottish National Portraits, 1883, 1884; Bryan's Dict. of Painters, ii. 261.] H. P.

PATON, GEORGE (1721–1807), Scottish bibliographer and antiquary, born in 1721, was the son of John Paton, a bookseller in Old Parliament Square, Edinburgh, his mother being a granddaughter of George Mossman, printer to Queen Anne. After receiving a good education he became assistant to his father, and ultimately a partner with him in the business; but about 1760 both were compelled to retire on account of having been engaged in a cautionary obligation which they were unable to meet. The son shortly afterwards obtained a clerkship in the custom-house, at first at a salary of only 30*l.*, which was ultimately raised to 70*l.*, but it was subsequently, in accordance with a new ordinance of government, reduced to 55*l.*

Notwithstanding his meagre income Paton succeeded by frugal living in acquiring an extensive antiquarian library and a valuable collection of antiquities. He is said to have been in the habit of going to his duties in the custom-house without tasting anything, and to have breakfasted between four and five in the afternoon on a cup of coffee and a slice of bread and butter. In the evening he usually adjourned, with others of similar literary tastes, to John Dowie's tavern, to take his bottle of ale and 'buffed herring,' or 'roasted skate and onions.' As soon as the clock of St. Giles struck eleven he rose and retired to his house in Lady Stair's Close. Among others who used to meet him in the tavern was Constable the publisher, who states that he derived from him and David Herd 'a great deal of information on the subject of books in general, and the literature of Scotland in particular' (*Archibald Constable and his Correspondents*, i. 21). Both his library and his antiquarian and topographical knowledge were placed freely at the service both of English and Scottish antiquaries. Gough, in the preface to his second edition of 'British Topography,' refers to the valuable assistance he had obtained 'by the indefatigable attention of his very ingenious and communicative friend, Mr. George Paton of the custom-house, Edinburgh.' Among others who more or less were indebted to his communications were Lord Hailes, Bishop Percy, Ritson, Pennant, George Chalmers, and David Herd. Two volumes selected from the 'Paton Correspondence,' preserved in the Advocates' Library, Edinburgh, have been printed for private circulation—the one consisting of 'Letters from Joseph Ritson, Esq., to George Paton,' 1829; and the other of 'Letters from Thomas Percy, John Callendar of Craigforth, David Herd, and others to George Paton,' 1830. Two large volumes of Paton's letters to Gough are also in the Advocates' Library, and have not been published. The only independent contribution of Paton to literature is the index to Lindsay of Pitscottie's 'History of Scotland,' published in 1788. Although an indefatigable collector of books and antiquities, Paton saved 200*l.*, but lost it after the age of seventy by the failure of the bank of Betham, Gardner, & Co. In 1800 Constable endeavoured to secure the influence of the Duke of Roxburghe on his behalf, but without success (*ib.* i. 397–9). He died on 5 March 1807, at the age of eighty-seven. His books were sold the same year, the proceeds amounting to 1,358*l.*, and his manuscripts, prints, coins, and antiquities were dispersed in 1811.

There is a portrait of Paton in Kay's 'Edinburgh Portraits.' A small portrait, a private plate, was executed in 1785, and a drawing of him in chalk is preserved by the Antiquarian Society of Edinburgh. Two portraits, by John Brown, are in the National Portrait Gallery, Edinburgh.

[Kay's Edinburgh Portraits; Notes and Queries, 2nd ser. x. 249, 509; Gent. Mag., 1807 ii. 977, 1809 i. 348, 1812 i. 440; Archibald Constable and his Correspondents.] T. F. H.

PATON, JAMES (*d.* 1596), bishop of Dunkeld, descended from the family of Ballilisk, Kinross-shire, was ordained minister of the parish of Muckart, Kinross-shire, in 1567. He purchased from the family of Douglas the small farm of Muchartmill, which the Earl of Argyll is said to have persuaded him to convey to him in return for the appointment to the bishopric of Dunkeld, Paton also promising to give to the earl a certain share of the tithes (KEITH, *Scottish Bishops*, ed. Russel, p. 204). Paton succeeded Robert Crichton, who had joined the queen's party. It was Crichton, and not Paton, who, after the capture of the castle of Edinburgh in 1573, was confined for some time in prison. Paton's letter of appointment to the bishopric was dated 16 Feb. 1572, and the letter of his consecration 25 July 1572. On 27 April 1573 he took an election oath to King James as the only true and lawful sovereign (*Reg. P. C. Scotl.* ii. 223–4). At a meeting of the general assembly on 26 Aug. he was delated for receiving the name and not exercising the office of a bishop within the bounds; for not proceeding against papists, and chiefly the Earl of Atholl and divers others within his bounds; for a simoniacal paction between him and the Earl of Argyll touching the bishopric, and for voting in parliament against the Act of Divorcement (CALDERWOOD, *History*, iii. 288). He confessed his oversight in not executing sentence of excommunication against Atholl and his wife, and was commanded to confess his fault publicly in the cathedral of Dunkeld on a Lord's day, in time of service (*ib.* p. 303). He first sat as a member of the privy council 8 March 1574–5. At a session of the assembly in August 1574 he promised to pronounce sentence of excommunication against John, earl of Atholl, within forty days; nevertheless, at the meeting of the assembly in August 1575, the complaints against him were renewed, and a committee was appointed to reason with him (*ib.* pp. 347–8). Finally, in April 1576, the assembly decreed that, having been found guilty of simony, he should be deprived of his office, against which decision Paton appealed to the lords of parliament (*ib.* p. 360). Decrees were further passed against him in 1580 (*ib.* p. 465) and 1582 (*ib.* p. 681), but he continued to defy them. On 9 Feb. 1580–1 the privy council decreed that 'as he had no function or charge in the Reformed Kirk of this realm,' and was thus less worthy to enjoy the patrimony of the bishopric, he should be required to provide out of it for the relief of his predecessor (*Reg. P. C. Scotl.* iii. 356–8). He was succeeded in the bishopric by Peter Rollock [q. v.] He died 20 July 1596, and was buried at Muckart, where there is a tombstone to him with the following inscription: 'Jacobus Paton de Middle Ballilisk quondam episcopus de Dunkeld, qui obiit 20 Julii 1596.' He had a son Archibald, to whom the king made a gift, 20 May 1574, of the altarage of St. Peter in Dunkeld for seven years, to enable him to study grammar in the school of Dunkeld.

[Keith's Scottish Bishops; Scot's Fasti Eccles. Scot. ii. 776, 837; Melville's Diary (Bannatyne Club and Wodrow Society); Calderwood's and Spotiswood's Histories; Reg. Privy Council Scotl. vols. ii. iii.] T. F. H.

PATON, JAMES (*d.* 1684), covenanter, was born at Meadowbank in the parish of Fenwick, Ayrshire, where his father had a farm. Until near manhood he was employed in agricultural pursuits. According to one account he went as a volunteer to Germany, and served with such distinction in the wars of Gustavus Adolphus that he was raised to the rank of captain. According to another, he was present with the Scots army at Marston Moor. With the rank of captain, he fought with great gallantry against Montrose at Kilsyth, 15 Aug. 1645, and escaped uninjured during the flight. After the defeat of Montrose at Philiphaugh on 13 Sept. he returned home to Fenwick. He took part with the people of Fenwick in opposing General Middleton in 1648. With other Scottish covenanters he, however, supported the king against Cromwell in 1650 and, accompanying him in 1651 into England, fought for him at the battle of Worcester on 3 Sept. After the Restoration he fought, in command of a party of covenanting cavalry, on 28 Sept. 1666, at Rullion Green, where he had a personal encounter with Sir Thomas Dalyell [q. v.] He was also at the battle of Bothwell Bridge 22 June 1679. He was excepted out of the indemnities passed after both battles, but succeeded in lurking safely in various hiding places, until in 1684 he was taken in the house of a covenanter, Robert Howie. Dalyell on meeting him is said to have stated that he was both glad and sorry for him. The fact that he had fought for the king at Worcester atoned in Dalyell's eyes for much that was unjustifiable in his subsequent behaviour. He severely rebuked an insult that was offered him, and is supposed to have exerted special influence to procure his pardon. Lauder of Fountainhall mentions that Paton 'carried himself very discreetly before

the justices' (*Historical Notices*, p. 535). He was sentenced to be hanged at the Grassmarket on 23 April, but was reprieved till 9 May. He was then willing to have taken the test, but a quorum of the privy council could not be obtained to reprieve him.

[Howie's Scots Worthies; Wodrow's Sufferings of the Church of Scotland; Lauder of Fountainhall's Historical Notices in the Bannatyne Club.] T. F. H.

PATON, JOHN STAFFORD (1821-1889), general in the Indian army, was son of Captain John Forbes Paton, Bengal engineers (1796-1826), and was grandson of another Bengal officer, Col. John Paton (*d.* 1824), who saw 41 years' service in India, and whose 'Tables of Routes and Stages in the Presidency of Fort William' (3rd edition, Calcutta, 1821, fol.) went through several editions. John Stafford, born in 1821, was educated at the East India Company's military seminary at Addiscombe, and in 1837 obtained a Bengal infantry cadetship. On 3 Oct. 1840 he was appointed lieutenant in the 14th Bengal native infantry, with which he served at the battle of Maharajpore in 1843, and in the Sikh war of 1845-6, being present at the battles of Ferozeshah and Sobraon (medal and two clasps), and in the expedition to Kat-Kangra under Brigadier Alexander Jack [q. v.] As a deputy assistant quartermaster-general he served in the Punjab campaign of 1848-9, and was present in the affair at Ramnuggur, the passage of the Chenab, and the battles at Sadoolapore and Chillianwallah, where he was severely wounded (medal and clasps). In 1850 he served with the expedition under Sir Charles James Napier against the Afridees, and was present at the forcing of the Kohat Pass, near Peshawur (medal). He became captain in his regiment on 8 Feb. 1851, and received a brevet majority the day after for services in the Punjab in 1848-9. As brevet lieutenant-colonel and assistant quartermaster-general he served with the force sent to suppress the Gogaira insurrection in 1857, where he commanded the field detachment from Lahore, which was three times engaged with the enemy. While Paton was thus employed, his regiment—the 14th native infantry—mutinied at Jhelum. He was appointed brevet colonel and deputy quartermaster-general in the Punjab in November 1857. He joined the Bengal staff corps on its formation, and became a major-general on 29 Oct. 1866. He was quartermaster-general in Bengal in 1863-8, and was in temporary charge of a division of the Bengal army in 1870.

Paton, who during his active career had been thirty times mentioned in despatches and orders, was made a C.B. in 1873. He became a general on the retired list on 1 Oct. 1877. He married, in 1852, Wilhelmina Jane, daughter of the late Colonel Sir James Tennant, K.C.B., H.E.I.C.S. He died at his residence, 86 Oxford Terrace, London, W., on 28 Nov. 1889.

[Indian Registers and Army Lists, under dates; Broad Arrow, 7 Dec. 1889, p. 687; Colonel Vibart's Addiscombe, 1894, p. 679.] H. M. C.

PATON, MARY ANN, afterwards Mrs. Wood (1802-1864), vocalist, the eldest daughter of George Paton, a writing-master at Edinburgh and an amateur player on the violin, was born in Edinburgh in October 1802. Her mother, a Miss Crawford of Cameron Bank, was a beautiful woman and a lover of music, and her grandmother, Ann Nicoll, had enjoyed the distinction of playing the violin before the Duke of Cumberland when on his way to Culloden. Mary Ann Paton and her sisters received a good musical training, but the statement that Mary Ann composed songs for publication at the age of five may be doubted. At eight, however, she appeared at public concerts as a singer, performer on the harp and pianoforte (Viotti's concerto in G), and recited Collins's 'Ode to the Passions' and 'Alexander's Feast.' The family settled in London in 1811, and Miss Paton was heard there at the Nobility and some private concerts; but it was soon decided that her health rendered a temporary retirement from public life desirable. After an interval of six years, during which Samuel Webbe, jun., gave her lessons on the harp and pianoforte, she began her career as a vocalist. In 1820 she appeared at Bath, and in 1821 at Huntingdon.

In 1822 she joined the Haymarket company, and on 3 Aug. essayed the character and music of Susanna in the 'Marriage of Figaro.' This rather exacting part she performed to the satisfaction of critics, and she afterwards filled the rôles of the Countess in the same opera, of Rosina in the 'Barber of Seville,' of Lydia in 'Morning, Noon, and Night,' and of Polly in the 'Beggar's Opera.' Miss Paton afterwards distinguished herself at Covent Garden as Mandane in 'Artaxerxes,' Rosetta in 'Love in a Village,' Adriana in the 'Comedy of Errors,' and Clara in the 'Duenna.' The critics of the day warned her against exaggerated ornamentation, but her success was undoubted. A thoughtful article written in 1823 says: 'She was gifted with extraordinary powers, not only as relates to the physical organ, but with an enthusiasm, an intellectual vigour of no common

kind.... Not yet twenty-one, yet her technical attainments, we are disposed to think, are nearly as great as those of any other vocalist in this country, with the slight reservations and allowances we shall make as we proceed. She is beautiful in her person and features . . . above the middle height, slender, and delicately formed; her dark hair and eyes give animation and contrast to a clear complexion, and sensibility illuminates every change of sentiment that she has to express. . . . Her compass is A to D or E, eighteen or nineteen notes.' At that time her voice was not evenly produced. Her execution was facile, 'no difficulties appal or embarrass her. Even in Rossini's most rapid passages she multiplies the notes in a way few mature singers would attempt.' A plate is given to show her embellishments in Rossini's 'Tu che accendi.' 'Her manner, exuberantly florid, is the fault of her age, and in some sort, of her attainment. . . . She imitates Catalani. . .'

Miss Paton's father had insisted on her breaking off an engagement with a young medical man named Blood, who went upon the stage for a short time under the name of Davis. Afterwards she became on 7 May 1824 the wife of Lord William Pitt Lennox [q. v.], but from him she freed herself by divorce in the Scottish courts in 1831. In the same year she married Joseph Wood, a tenor singer.

Her reputation as a dramatic singer was greatly enhanced when, in 1824, she took the part of Agatha in 'Der Freischütz.' A still greater triumph was her impersonation of Rezia in 'Oberon,' of which Weber conducted the sixteen rehearsals, besides the performance on 12 April 1826, two months before his death. 'She was created for the part;' 'her enthusiasm for the music was great,' he wrote; 'she sang exquisitely even at the first rehearsal.' The 'Harmonicon' declared that Miss Paton never sang with more ability and effect. From that time Miss Paton was considered at the head of her profession. She was not excelled by any contemporary in her mastery of the art of singing.

In 1831 she was engaged at the King's Theatre, where she sang in 'La Cenerentola' and other Italian operas. Returning to Drury Lane, she took the part in 1832 of Alice in 'Robert le Diable.' She then went to reside at Woolley Moor, Yorkshire, with her husband. In 1840 they visited America for the first time. After their return Mrs. Wood retired to a convent for a year, but she reappeared at the Princess's Theatre and at concerts, in which her husband was also engaged. They finally settled at Bulcliffe Hall, near Chapelthorpe, and it was there that Mrs. Wood died, on 21 July 1864, aged 62. She left a son, born in 1838.

Her sisters were singers. Isabella made her début at Miss Paton's benefit at Covent Garden, 1824, as Letitia Hardy. Eliza sang at the Haymarket in 1833.

[Burke's Landed Gentry, 1894 (Wood of Woolley Moor); Grove's Dict. ii. 672, iv. 745; Parke's Memoirs, ii. 203; Oxberry's Dramatic Biography, v. 19; Harmonicon, 1823, passim; Quarterly Musical Mag. v. 191; Weber's Life; Busby's Anecdotes, i. 46; Musical Recollections of the last Half Century, i. 68, 133; Aus Moscheles Leben, i. 120, 211; Clayton's Queens of Song, vol. ii.] L. M. M.

PATON, RICHARD (1716?–1791), marine painter, was born in London about 1716. He is said to have been of humble birth, and to have been found as a poor boy on Tower Hill by Admiral Sir Charles Knowles [q. v.], who took him to sea. For many years he held an appointment in the excise office, and at the time of his decease was one of the general accountants. How he acquired his art training is unknown. The earliest record of him as an artist is in 1762, when he exhibited with the Society of Artists two pictures, 'The Action of Admiral Boscawen off Cape Lagos,' engraved by William Woollett, and 'The Taking of the Foudroyant, in the Mediterranean, by the Monmouth,' which was etched by himself. These were followed from 1763 to 1770 by nineteen other works; but in 1771, after a very angry correspondence, he resigned his membership. About 1774 he painted four pictures representing the victory of the Russian fleet under Count Orloff over the Turkish fleet at Cheshme Bay in 1770, and soon afterwards five views of the royal dockyards, now at Hampton Court, in all of which the figures were painted by John Hamilton Mortimer, A.R.A. [q. v.] In 1776 he exhibited at the Royal Academy views of Rochester and of Deptford dockyard, and between that year and 1780 thirteen other pictures of naval engagements and marine subjects.

Three of his pictures are in Greenwich Hospital: 'The Battle off Cape Barfleur between the French and Combined English and Dutch Fleets, 19 May 1692;' 'The Defeat of the Spanish Fleet near Cape St. Vincent by Admiral Rodney, 16 Jan. 1780;' and 'The Action off Sicily between the English and Spanish Fleets, 11 Aug. 1718.' In the Guildhall, London, are four pictures by him of the defence and relief of Gibraltar, and another of the lord mayor proceeding by water to Westminster, in which the figures are by

Francis Wheatley, R.A. His works possess some merit, and were formerly very popular, as they represented most of the great sea-fights of his time. Some of them were etched by himself, and others were engraved by Woollett, Fittler, Canot, Lerpinière, and James Mason.

Paton died in Wardour Street, Soho, London, after a long and painful illness, on 7 March 1791, aged 74. Edwards states that he was a man of respectable character, but rather assuming in his manners.

[Edwards's Anecdotes of Painters, 1808, p. 165; Bryan's Dictionary of Painters and Engravers, ed. Graves and Armstrong, 1886–9, ii. 261; Redgrave's Dictionary of Artists of the English School, 1878; Exhibition Catalogues of the Incorporated Society of Artists, 1762–1770; Royal Academy Exhibition Catalogues, 1776–1780.] R. E. G.

PATON, WALLER HUGH (1828–1895), Scottish landscape-painter, son of Joseph Neil Paton and Catherine MacDiarmid, was born in Wooers-Alley, Dunfermline, on 27 July 1828. In early years he assisted his father, who was a damask-designer in that town, but in 1848 he became interested in landscape-painting, and received lessons in water-colour from John Houston, R.S.A. In that year he exhibited his first picture, 'The Antique Room, Wooers-Alley, by Firelight,' which was hung in the Glasgow exhibition. Three years later his 'Glen Massen' was accepted by the Royal Scottish Academy, of which corporation he was elected an associate in 1857, and a member in 1865. He contributed to the academy's exhibitions every year from 1851 till his death. In 1858 he joined his brother, now Sir Noël, in preparing illustrations for Aytoun's 'Lays of the Scottish Cavaliers,' published in 1863. From 1859 onwards he resided in Edinburgh, but in 1860 he stayed some time in London, making water-colour facsimiles of Turner's works at South Kensington, and in 1861 and 1868 he was on the continent with his brother and Mr. (now Sir) Donald Mackenzie Wallace. He first exhibited at the Royal Academy, London, in 1862, and in that year he received a commission from her majesty to make a drawing of Holyrood Palace. He was a fellow of the Society of Antiquaries of Scotland (1869), an honorary member of the Liverpool Society of Water-colour Painters (1872), and a member of the Royal Scottish Society of Water-colour Painters (1878). During the last ten years of his life he was in bad health, and on 8 March 1895 he succumbed to an attack of pleurisy, at his house, 14 George Square, Edinburgh. He was buried in the Grange cemetety there.

In 1862 he married Margaret, eldest daughter of A. J. Kinloch of Park and Maryculter, Aberdeenshire, and had by her four sons and three daughters.

Paton was the first Scottish artist who painted a picture throughout in the open air. It was his custom to make water-colour sketches of his pictures; these are preserved in four albums, in which he inserted notes. He found most of his subjects in the hill scenery of Perthshire, Aberdeenshire, and, in especial, Arran. The rich purple of the northern sunset was his prevailing colour effect; and he was pre-Raphaelite in his careful reproduction of natural detail, first seen most emphatically in 'The Raven's Hollow, or Slochd-a-Chrommain.' His diploma picture, 'Lamlash Bay,' hangs in the National Gallery, Edinburgh. It has been often copied.

[Scotsman and Glasgow Herald, 9 March 1895; Catalogues and Reports of the Royal Scottish Academy and other exhibiting societies referred to above; information kindly supplied by Paton's brother, Sir Noël Paton, R.S.A.] G. G. S.

PATRICK (373–463), saint and bishop, born in 373, originally named Sucat (Welsh, *Hygad*, warlike), was son of Calpornius, a Scot, who was a deacon, and the son of Potitus, a priest. To this pedigree the Armagh copy of the 'Confession' and the 'Hymn of Fiacc' add that the father of Potitus was Odissus, a deacon. The father, Calpornius, was a man of wealth and a decurion or magistrate of Ailclyde, now Dumbarton, then a British fortress garrisoned by Roman troops. He had a country house on the western coast, and there the boy Sucat was staying in 389, when he was captured in a raid of the Picts and Scots. The Roman troops, who had occupied the territory from 369, had been withdrawn in 387. Sucat was carried off to the north of Ireland, and sold to Miliuc, chieftain of North Dalaradia in the county of Antrim. There he endured many hardships, tending cattle on the mountains and in the woods in the inclement winters of that region. When at home he had been careless in religious matters, but now a spiritual change passed over him, and he became earnest in prayer. After six years of bondage he had a dream, in which he was told that he should return to Scotland, his native country; and another, informing him that his ship was ready at a port about two hundred miles away. Leaving his master, he made his way to the port, found a ship getting under way, and was, with some reluctance, taken on board. The cargo was partly composed of the valuable Irish wolf-dogs which were a monopoly among the Irish princes, and were in great demand in the east, and. as the

servant of Miliuc, Sucat had learned the way of managing them. After a voyage of three days the vessel reached its destination in the Loire, then the depôt for the trade of the British Isles (RIDGEWAY). Thence the party set out by the trade route across the forest or 'desert,' as he calls it, to Narbo or Marseilles, where trade with the east was carried on. Arrived at the end of their journey, Patrick's engagement was at an end, and he was free to devote himself to the missionary life on which his heart was set.

On parting with his shipmates he was in the neighbourhood of Arles, and within reach of Auxerre and Tours, and could thus take advantage of the schools of Gaul to remedy the deficiencies of his education. He does not mention with whom he studied. According to the 'Tripartite Life,' he went first to Bishop Germanus at Auxerre, and then to Martin at Tours. This is also the account in the 'Fifth' life in Colgan, as well as in Jocelyn. But it involves a gross anachronism, for Martin died many years before Germanus became bishop of Auxerre. Dr. Todd is evidently right in regarding Germanus's name as an interpolation. Martin of Tours without doubt was the master under whom Patrick studied. He is frequently mentioned in Irish literature; his gospel is said to have been preserved at Derry, and his life, by Sulpicius Severus, accompanies that of Patrick in the 'Book of Armagh;' of Germanus little or nothing was known in Ireland. The time Patrick spent with St. Martin is stated by Colgan and the 'Third' and 'Fifth' lives in his collection as four years, which corresponds with his own account in the 'Confession,' that his stay abroad was only 'a few years.'

When Patrick returned to his parents in Britain, his mind was full of the project of preaching to the Irish. In a dream a man named Victoricus appeared to him and handed him a letter, inscribed 'The voice of the people of Ireland;' he seemed to hear voices from the west of Ireland, saying, 'Come, holy youth, and henceforth walk among us.' His parents and elders urgently advised him not to venture among the heathen Irish. Much affected by their entreaties, a further trial awaited him. He had told a friend, in confidence, of a fault committed at the age of fifteen, and this was made an objection to his consecration as bishop, apparently before a British synod. He was thirty years old when the charge was revived against him, and had thus just arrived at the age for consecration.

Here his personal narrative in the 'Confession' fails us. Of the extant 'lives,' the 'Tripartite,' which is in Irish, is the most complete, and, with some additions and corrections from the 'life' by Muirchu in the 'Book of Armagh,' supplies the most trustworthy information accessible. We thus learn that he went abroad to be consecrated a bishop by Amatorex or Amator, who, according to Probus and the scholiast on Fiacc's hymn, was bishop of Auxerre, who died in 418. On his consecration, he assumed the name of Patrick or Patricius. Returning to Britain, he stayed there for an uncertain period. At its close he set out for Ireland, accompanied by a missionary party. The date is matter of controversy. Dr. Whitley Stokes calculates that he came 'about 397;' but as he was born in 373, was thirty years of age before his mission commenced, and did not come directly to Ireland after his consecration, we shall be safer in adopting 405, the date given by Nennius. The erroneous postponement of the event to 432 has led to much confusion.

Landing at the mouth of the Vartry river in the county of Wicklow, and meeting with a hostile reception, he re-embarked, and, sailing along the east coast, touched at Inispatrick, from which he passed on to Strangford Lough, where he landed. Dichu, the local chieftain, granted him a building known as the 'Sabhall' or barn. Here he continued 'a long time, sowing belief until he brought all the Ulstermen by the net of the Gospel to the harbour of life.' Among these was Mochaei [q. v.], whom he eventually ordained, giving him a book of the Gospel, a 'menistir,' and a crozier, named the Eitech. The menistir, from the Latin ministerium, was, according to Dr. Lanigan, a case containing 'a copy of the Gospels and the vessels for the sacred ministry.' On similar occasions he sometimes gave 'the seven books of the law,' i.e. the 'Heptateuch,' or 'the four books of the Gospel.' A journey to Tara and a conflict with the king and his Druids—a story abounding in 'fables partly prodigious and partly ridiculous' (LANIGAN)—are said to have taken place at the first Easter after Patrick's arrival in Ireland; but a calculation (TODD) shows that thus seven months only would be allowed for the conversion of all Ulster, which must have been the work of years. The visit to Tara could not have taken place until after 428.

Patrick insisted on a strict discipline among his followers. Bishop Mel, one of his party, was left at Ardagh in the county of Longford, and was accompanied by a consort-sister, who resided with him. Unfavourable rumours of the relations between them reaching Patrick's ears, he came to make inquiry,

when the lady presented herself carrying burning embers in her chasuble, as an evidence of her innocence. Nevertheless Patrick is credited with having formulated a canon at a synod which he is said to have held with his disciples Auxilius and Isserninus about 450, to the effect that 'men and women should be apart, so that the name of the Lord may not be blasphemed.' At Magh Sleacht, on the borders of Cavan, was the idol Cenn Cruaich (British Pennocrucium?), covered with gold and silver, with twelve lesser idols around it, covered with brass. It had fallen aslant, and the smaller figures had sunk into the ground up to their heads, an evidence of the decline of idolatry. Having founded a church here, he passed over the Shannon into Roscommon. There he purchased some land, which he paid for with a mass of gold, from which the place became known as Tir brotha, 'the land of the ingot.' One of the causes which contributed to the success of his mission was that he paid his way, as he mentions more than once in his 'Confession.' He evidently came well provided with funds, and the 'Tripartite,' exaggerating this, tells us that one of his prayers before he entered on his mission was that the Lord would grant him 'as much gold and silver as the nine companions could carry, to be given to the Gael [Irish] for believing'! He was particular in returning gifts laid on the altar, he tells us, his object being to make it clear that he was completely disinterested. In the county of Roscommon he had an interview with two of the king's daughters, who, finding him and his party engaged in prayer by the side of a well in the early morning, asked them many questions about the God of the Christians. Ultimately they were instructed and baptised and received the Eucharist. They are said to have tasted of death, i.e. a death unto sin. The writer of the 'Tripartite,' however, took the words literally, and describes their immediate death and burial.

In Magh Selga were three pillar-stones, probably objects of heathen worship, which Patrick appropriated to Christian use, by inscribing them with the words Jesus, Soter, and Salvator, in memory of the three languages on the cross.

Passing on to Mayo, 'he left two salmon alive in the well of Aghagower, and they will abide there for ever.' Such sacred fish were popularly believed to be not uncommon in Ireland. Thence he ascended Croagh Patrick in the county of Mayo, the scene of the legend of his banishing the reptiles related by Jocelyn. The latter terms it 'St. Patrick's Purgatory,' because any one who underwent the penance there was 'purged' from all his sins, and would not 'enter hell.' The name was at a later date given to a cave on the island in Lough Derg, which was known throughout Europe, and quite superseded the original place of penance. The practice of well-worship which he found prevalent he endeavoured to discourage, though he failed to suppress it.

In Tirawley Patrick had an interview with the twelve sons of Awley respecting the division of their inheritance on their father's death. This is placed by Tirechan in the second year of his mission, which, according to the popular and erroneous date, would be 434; but in this and other matters that writer cannot be relied on. The 'Annals of the Four Masters' place Awley's death at 449. In Sligo Brón and MacRime, two bishops, apparently ordained by his followers, who were permitted to confer orders, came to him, and he wrote an 'Alphabet' for them, probably an elementary treatise. On one occasion, while he was in retirement, 'his household were conferring orders and sowing faith,' and displeased him by consecrating an unsuitable person. Cetiacus and Sachellus at another time ordained 'bishops, priests, and deacons' without consulting Patrick, and were censured by him. One of Patrick's followers, Bishop MacCarthenn, held the office of 'champion,' part of his duty being to carry the saint on his back over difficult places. MacCarthenn was afterwards placed at Clogher as bishop, and Patrick gave him the 'domnach airgid,' which Jocelyn terms a chrismatory. This curious relic is now in the Museum of Science and Art in Dublin. The conditions laid down by him for the episcopate in the case of Fiacc, bishop of Sletty, are that the candidate must be 'of good appearance, well born, a man with one wife unto whom hath been born only one child.' On Fiacc's consecration he bestowed on him a crozier, a menistir, and a 'polaire,' or writing tablet.

Patrick's religious observances are thus described: 'All the Psalms and Hymns and the Apocalypse, and all Spiritual Canticles of the Scripture, he chanted every day,' and from vespers on the eve of Sunday until the third hour on Monday he would not travel.

The change which Christianity produced in the demeanour of the fierce Irish chieftains gave rise to the quaint story of Eoghan, son of Niall, whose appearance he improved at his request, after his conversion, by changing his features and making him taller.

It has been asserted that he spent seven years in Munster, but Dr. Lanigan could find no evidence of it; while Professor

Zimmer believes he only paid a flying visit thither. Local tradition attributes the christianising of the southern coast to others, and particularly to Ailbe, Ciaran (*fl.* 500–560) [q. v.], Declan [q. v.], and Ibhar [q. v.]

It seems to have been at an early period that Patrick founded his first mission settlement near Armagh. Feeling the want of a centre for his work, he applied to Daire, the chieftain of the place, for a site on the hill. Daire refused this, but gave him a small fort on the low ground, where Patrick erected some circular or beehive houses. This was known as the Fort of Macha, and here he and his companions had their headquarters 'for a long time.' Ultimately Daire granted him Ardmacha, the hill or height of Macha, now Armagh, on which he built his church, which has since been the seat of the primacy. According to Bishop Reeves, 'a long train of political and religious events' probably intervened between these two grants. Sechnall or Secundinus, one of his chief assistants, who resided chiefly at the Fort of Macha, composed a panegyric on him, which is still extant. It is an alphabetical poem in Latin, descriptive of his character and teaching, and, like the 'Confession' and 'Letter to Coroticus,' quite free from legendary matter.

It was probably in Down or Antrim that the massacre of his Christian converts by Ceretic or Coroticus, king of Ailclyde, took place. In his letter to Coroticus he expresses deep indignation at the cruel outrage, and recounts the denunciations of scripture against the enemies of God.

There is a strange conflict of opinion as to the year of Patrick's death. The popular date is 493, but its only foundation is the assumption that, having come in 432, he laboured sixty years; but 432 not being admissible, the date of 493 must be abandoned. Tirechan and Giraldus Cambrensis give 458, the Bollandists 460, and Lanigan 465. The date accepted by Mr. Stokes is 463, and is doubtless correct. The difference of opinion as to his place of burial is equally great. The places named are Saul, Downpatrick, Armagh, and Glastonbury, while several authorities say he was like Moses, as no one knew where he was buried. We may take the evidence of St. Bernard on this point as decisive. He was the friend and biographer of Malachy, archbishop of Armagh, and must have had the best information. His account is that the remains of St. Patrick were at Armagh in his time, i.e. the twelfth century; and there is evidence that they were there long before that date. His grave was termed by Latin writers Lipsana Patricii, i.e. the tomb of Patrick, and by the Irish Ferta, 'the tomb,' a name afterwards given to the Fort of Macha, in which it was situated. Pilgrimages were made to it, and the psalms to be recited on such occasions are mentioned in the 'Book of Armagh.' The sacred objects associated with him were also preserved there; they were his bell, his crosier, called the 'Bachall Isa,' or staff of Jesus, and a copy of the New Testament believed to be his. The bell is in the Museum of Science and Art in Dublin; the crosier was burnt at the Reformation; the 'Book of Armagh' is in Trinity College.

Patrick's extant works are the 'Epistles,' consisting of the 'Confession' and the letter to Coroticus, and an Irish hymn, all of which are considered genuine. The canons of a synod attributed to him, Auxilius and Isserninus, have been published; but they are admittedly interpolated, and in their present shape cannot be earlier than the eighth century. Two single canons are also attributed to him—one relating to unity, the other to appeals to Rome; the latter corresponds with a longer one in the 'Book of Armagh,' and is attributed to the eighth century by Mr. Haddan; a more exact calculation proves its date to be between 664 and 790 (*History of the Church of Ireland*). A tradition names him as one of nine appointed to revise the pagan laws of Ireland, the result of their labours being the 'Senchus Mor;' but the form in which that collection now exists belongs to a later age.

The systematic misstatements in the early 'lives' respecting the date of his mission were clearly introduced in order to give greater importance to Patrick's position. When the Irish came in contact with Augustine of Canterbury and his clergy, in the beginning of the seventh century, they seem to have felt that the learning and culture of those men who came from the capital of the world with the prestige of a papal mission threw into the shade their humble and unlearned saint. Hence a spirit of national pride led a party in the Irish church to ascribe to him a learning he never claimed, and a Roman mission of which he knew nothing. Further, the Roman clergy were urgent in pressing their observance of Easter on the Irish church, and to this end it was important that Patrick should be supposed to have come from Rome. The special mission of Adamnan to Ireland in 697 on the Easter question gave a further impulse to this movement (Zimmer). Patrick's stay in Gaul and his studies there were exaggerated and his travels extended to the islands of the Tyrrhene Sea and Italy.

The new importance attributed to him demanded a higher position for his see, and this is one of the objects with which the 'Book of

Armagh' was compiled, as Dr. Petrie has shown, in 807. When the false theory of Patrick's Roman mission was fully developed, it was necessary to assign it to a later date than the authentic facts of Patrick's career warranted. For Prosper's 'Chronicle' authoritatively stated that Pope Celestine sent Palladius, whose mission failed, as 'first bishop' ('primus episcopus') in 431 to the Irish, who at the time were believers in Christ ('ad Scotos in Christum credentes'). Patrick's Roman champions consequently averred that Pope Celestine also sent him, and, if that were so, since Celestine died in 432, that year must have been the date of Patrick's acceptance of his credentials. But the early biographers of Patrick perceived the further difficulty that if Prosper's account of Palladius were to be adopted, it followed that Ireland was a Christian country when Palladius arrived in 431, and that the conversion of Ireland could not therefore, on this evidence, be attributed to him, and still less to Patrick. To evade this inference another device was resorted to. Prosper's words were misquoted by Muirchu in the 'Book of Armagh,' who affirms that Palladius came 'to convert the island' ('ad insulam convertendam'), and he having failed in the attempt, the work remained for Patrick. No one has hitherto noticed this perversion of Prosper's words.

In order to meet another difficulty arising from the wilful postponement of his mission some thirty years, occupation had to be found for him during that period. According to one account he was engaged in study, in contradiction to his own words; another says he was wandering in the islands of the Tyrrhene Sea—a strange occupation for a missionary passionately eager for the conversion of Ireland. In a like spirit the necessity of adding an additional tutor was acknowledged, for St. Martin flourished too early to act as Patrick's tutor at so late a period as 430 or thereabouts, and therefore Germanus was interpolated (Todd); but, unfortunately for the credit of the writer, he is placed before, instead of after, Martin. Again, if the commencement of his mission was to be postponed from 405 to 432, Amator, who died in 418, was too early as his consecrator, and therefore Celestine is joined with Amator, despite the date of the latter's death.

Subsequently the 'Confession,' the 'Epistle to Coroticus,' and the early life by Muirchu, were all tampered with, chiefly by way of liberal excision, in order to bring them into conformity with the elaborated version of the life of the apostle, according to which his varied foreign experiences deferred his arrival in Ireland till he was sixty years old. A comparison of the Armagh copy of the 'Confession' with the four others preserved in France and England shows it to have been mutilated in a most thoroughgoing fashion for this purpose. Such were the methods adopted by the party who favoured the new tradition to destroy the evidence against it. Similarly, in the first draft of the 'Chronicle' of Marianus Scotus (1072), Patrick was not said to have followed Palladius, but Marianus afterwards interpolated words to show that Patrick began his mission as Palladius's successor. The contrast between these misstatements and the genuine records led, at one time, to the belief that two persons were confused together—one the simple missionary of the 'Confession,' the other the great thaumaturge of whom so many marvels were told. Thus two Patricks came into existence, and two burial-places had to be invented, whence sprang the inconsistencies that characterise the traditional accounts of his tomb. The two Patricks appear for the first time in the 'Hymn of Fiacc,' where they are said to have died at the same time (Windisch). In this we see the idea in its rudimentary stage. A little later they are distinguished as Patrick Senior, or the elder Patrick, and Patrick the Apostle. Separate days were soon assigned to them; but the apostle, with his ever-growing tale of miracles, became the popular favourite, while Patrick Senior gradually faded from view, and in the later literature is never heard of.

Notwithstanding the insurmountable difficulties which the apocryphal story of Patrick involves, it was successfully palmed off on the Irish people by an active party in Ireland. This was rendered possible by the Danish tyranny and the exodus of learned men, for there was no one to criticise it until the revival of learning in the twelfth century, and then it was too firmly established to be overthrown. Patrick is usually termed apostle of Ireland; but as his labours did not extend to the entire country, it would perhaps be more correct to style him, with the 'Annals of Ulster' and the poet Ninnine, 'Chief Apostle of Ireland.' His day is 17 March. But he was never canonised at Rome, and his acceptance as a saint is the outcome of popular tradition.

[The Epistles of St. Patrick and other documents in the Tripartite Life of St. Patrick (Rolls Ser.); St. Patrick, Apostle of Ireland, by J. H. Todd, D.D.; Vita S. Patricii ex Libro Armachano, ed. R. P. Edmundus Hogan, S. J., Brussels, 1882; on the Patrician Documents, by Sir Samuel Ferguson (Trans. Royal Irish Acad. vol. xxvii. No. 6); Colgan's Trias Thaumaturga,

p. 30, *n.* 18; Jocelyn's Vita Patricii; Boll. Act. Sanct. at March 17; Epistles and Hymn of St. Patrick, translated by Rev. T. Olden, 3rd edit.; The Church of Ireland (series of National Churches) by the same, chap. ii. App. A; On the Burial Place of St. Patrick, by the same (Proc. Royal Irish Academy, 3rd ser. vol. ii. No. 4); On the Consortia of the First Order of Irish Saints, by the same (Proc. Royal Irish Academy, 3rd ser. vol. iii. No. 3); Lanigan's Eccl. Hist. vol. i.; Zimmer's Keltische Studien, ii. 183; Professor Ridgway's Greek Trade-Routes to Britain (Folk-Lore Journal, No. 1); Irische Texte von Ernest Windisch (Leipzig, 1880), p. 22 *n.*; Ussher's Works, vol. vi.; Martyrology of Donegal, p. 153; Skene's Celtic Scotland, vol. i.; Memoir of Adamnan; Reeves's Columba, pp. xl–lxviii; Nennius's Historia Britonum; Todd Lectures, vol. iii. by Rev. B. McCarthy, D.D. (Royal Irish Academy, 1892), p. 19; Petrie's History and Antiquities of Tara Hill (Trans. Royal Irish Academy), xviii.; Bury's Life of St. Patrick and his place in history, 1905.] T. O.

PATRICK (*d.* 1084), bishop of Dublin, also known as Gillapattraicc, was an ostman of good family, who became a priest. In 1074 the clergy and people of Dublin chose him to fill the see of that city, vacant by the death of Donatus. He received consecration at St. Paul's Church, London, from Lanfranc, archbishop of Canterbury, to whom he made a vow of spiritual obedience. It was part of William I's Irish policy to bring the Irish church under the control of the archbishop of Canterbury. For many years after Patrick's time the bishops of Dublin were consecrated by archbishops of Canterbury. Lanfranc mentioned Patrick with commendation as his fellow bishop in letters addressed to Godred and Tirdelvac, whom he styled kings of Ireland. Patrick was drowned in October 1084, on a voyage to England. In a letter from Dublin to Lanfranc, Patrick, after his decease, was referred to as a good and pious pastor.

[Ware's Ireland, ed. Harris, pp. 306–8; Sylloge veterum epistolarum, 1632; Lanfranci Opera, 1648; Wharton's Anglia Sacra, 1691; Annals of Ireland, 1851; Lanigan's Ecclesiastical History, 1822, iii. 434–5, 457–8; Baronius, Annales (1745), xvii. 606–7; Wilkins's Concilia, i. 361; Freeman's Norman Conquest, iv. 528–9; Annals of the Four Masters, ii. 981; Dalton's Archbishops of Dublin, 1838; Gilbert's Chartularies of St. Mary's Abbey (Rolls Ser.), 1884.] J. T. G.

PATRICK, JOHN (1632–1695), protestant controversialist, baptised on 14 April 1632 at Gainsborough, Lincolnshire, was second son of Henry Patrick and Mary Naylor, and was grandson of Simon Patrick (*d.* 1613) [q. v.] He was educated at the school of Houghton Regis, and admitted to Peterhouse, Cambridge, on 7 Aug. 1661. He subsequently became a scholar on the foundation of Dr. Barnard Hall, and graduated B.A. 1665 and M.A. 1671. In September 1665 he was ill of the plague (Simon Patrick, *Autobiography*, p. 53). For a time he served the cure of Battersea on behalf of his brother, Simon Patrick (1626–1707) [q. v.], afterwards bishop of Ely (*ib.* p. 66). On the death of Thriscross, preacher of the Charterhouse, Patrick obtained the post, through his brother's influence, on 8 Dec. 1671 (*ib.* p. 66; Smythe, *Hist. of the Charterhouse*, p. 240). This office Patrick held, with other dignities, till his death. From 1 July 1685 till January 1695–6 he was prebendary of the first stall of Peterborough Cathedral. On 29 July 1690 he was installed precentor of Chichester. On 19 Jan. 1688–9 he seems to have preached before the Prince of Orange on the union of the protestant churches; the prince ordered the sermon to be printed (*Hist. MSS. Comm.* 12th Rep. v. 93, vii. 233).

Patrick died on 19 Dec. 1695, and was buried in the Charterhouse chapel. By his will he left to his brother Simon 'a noble library, which cost him above 1,000*l.*, and all that he was worth, except some legacies to some particular friends' (Simon Patrick, *Autobiogr.* p. 174).

John, like his brother, by whose reputation he has been unduly dwarfed, was among the foremost champions of the protestant against the catholic cause in the days of James II. His works, almost all anonymous, are noteworthy. They are: 1. 'Reflexions upon the Devotions of the Roman Church, with the Prayers, Hymns, and Lessons themselves taken out of their authentick Book. In three parts,' London, 1674 (anon.); reprinted, London, 1687 (parts ii. and iii. do not appear to be extant). 2. 'A Century of Select Psalms and Portions of the Psalms of David, especially those of Praise, turned into metre and fitted to the church tunes in parish churches, for the use of the Charterhouse, London,' London, 1679, 8vo; later editions, 1684, 12mo; 1688, 12mo; 1691, 12mo; 1692, 16mo; 1694, 12mo; 1698, 12mo; 1701, 12mo; 1710, 12mo; 1724, 12mo; 1742, 12mo. These psalms were in high repute among many dissenting congregations (Wilson, *Dissenting Churches*, iv. 35). 3. 'Transubstantiation no Doctrine of the Primitive Fathers, being a defence of the Public Letter herein against "The Papist Misrepresented and Represented," part ii. cap. iii.' (anon.), London, 1687 [see under Goter, John]. 4. 'A Full View of the Doctrines and Practices of the Ancient Church relating to the

Eucharist wholly different from those of the present Roman Church, and inconsistent with the Belief of Transubstantiation' (anon.), London, 1688. In a preface the author acknowledges the authorship of No. 3 supra. Reprinted in (Gibson's) 'Preservative against Popery,' 1738, fol. (vol. ii. tit. vii. pp. 176–252), and in John Cummings's edition of the 'Preservative,' London, 1848 (ix. 89–299). The argument of Patrick's treatise has been recently reissued in 'The Witness of the Roman Missal against the Roman and Ritualistic Doctrine of the Mass,' by Joseph Foxley, M.A., London, 1878. 5. 'The Virgin Mary misrepresented by the Roman Church in the traditions of that Church concerning her Life and Glory, and in the Devotions paid to her as the Mother of God; part i. wherein two of her feasts, her Conception and Nativity, are considered,' London, 1688; reprinted in the 'Preservative against Popery,' 1738.

Patrick contributed to 'Plutarch's Morals translated from the Greek by several hands,' 1684–94 (cf. for Patrick's work i. 109 sq., ii. 112 sq., iii. 19 sq.) He also issued an abridgment of Chillingworth's 'Religion of Protestants a Safe Way to Salvation' (anon.), London, 1687, with some additional discourses of Chillingworth, printed from manuscripts in the hands of Archbishop Tenison. Patrick is said to have undertaken the work at the instigation of Tillotson, Burnet, and Stillingfleet; it was reprinted in 1845.

[Graduati Cantabrigienses; Hist. MSS. Comm. 12th Rep. v. 99, vi. 233, 7th Rep. p. 500; Ackermann's Hist. of Colleges of Winchester, Eton, Westminster, and the Charterhouse, part iv. p. 28; Notes and Queries, 2nd ser. vi. 297, 1st ser. iii. 214; Le Neve's Fasti; Stark's History of Gainsborough; Gurnhill's Lyffe and Death Book of Gainsborough; information kindly supplied by James Porter, master of Peterhouse, and by the Rev. R. E. Warner, rector of Gainsborough.]

W. A. S.

PATRICK, RICHARD (1769–1815), classical scholar and divine, was son of Richard Patrick of Kingston-upon-Hull, Yorkshire, where he was born in 1769. He was educated in the public school there, and entered Magdalene College, Cambridge, on 26 Oct. 1786 as a sizar. He graduated B.A. in 1791, and M.A. in 1808; in 1794 he became vicar of Sculcoates, Hull. He also acted as chaplain to Anne, widow of George, first marquis Townshend. He died at his vicarage on 9 Feb. 1815, aged forty-five. Patrick published 'The Adventures of a Hull Eighteenpenny Token,' anon. 1811; 'Geographical, Commercial, and Political Essays,' anon. 1812; and at least one sermon (Hull, 1809). He also contributed to 'The Classical Journal' 'Remarks on Sir George Staunton's Penal Code of China' (1810, ii. 381); 'The Chinese World' (1811, iii. 16); 'Notes on part of the poem of Festus Avienus,' 'an account of a voyage to Cornwall, Ireland, and Albion, performed by Himilco, the celebrated Carthagenian admiral' (iii. 141 sqq.); 'A Chart of Ten Numerals' (iv. 105 sq.), followed by a descriptive essay. The latter was reprinted separately as 'A Chart of Ten Numerals in Two Hundred Tongues, with a Descriptive Essay,' London, 1812. It is an attempt, on a basis of comparative philology, at classifying the races of the earth. To E. H. Barker's edition of Cicero's 'De Senectute' and 'De Amicitia' of 1811 Patrick contributed 'an appendix, in which will be found remarks on the origin of the Latin conjunctions and prepositions; also some curious matter on the affinity of different languages, oriental and northern, to the Latin, including two essays on the origin and the extinction of the Latin tongue.'

[Information kindly sent by A. G. Peskett, master of Magdalene College, Cambr.; Classical Journal, vols. ii.–iv.; Gent. Mag. 1794, p. 1210, 1812 ii. 467; Tickell's Hull, p. 902; Notes and Queries, 8th ser. viii. 443–4; Luard's Grad. Cantabr.]

W. A. S.

PATRICK, SAMUEL (1684–1748), scholar, born in 1684, was for some years usher (i.e. second master) at the Charterhouse. Late in life he was granted, it is said, the degree of LL.D. from St. Andrews University and took holy orders, but received no preferment. He died at Kentish Town on 20 March 1748.

Patrick appears to have been a sort of Dominie Sampson, deeply read in the classics and ignorant and oblivious of most other matters. He established some reputation as a scholar by his 'Terence's Comedies translated into English prose as near as the propriety of the two languages will admit,' London, 1745, 2 vols. 8vo, and his edition of Ainsworth's 'Latin Dictionary,' London, 1746, 4to. He also edited 'M. B. Hederici Lexicon Manuale Græcum,' London, 1727, 4to; 'C. Cellarii Geographia Antiqua,' 6th edit. London, 1731, 8vo, and collaborated with George Thompson in the preparation of his 'Apparatus ad Linguam Græcam ordine novo digestus,' London, 1732. Recensions of the 'Clavis Homerica,' London, 1771, and the 'Colloquia' of Erasmus, London, 1778, also purport to be by him.

[Nichols's Lit. Anecd.; Scots Mag. 1748, p. 153; London Mag. 1748, p. 141; Gent. Mag. 1748, p. 139; Pope's Works, ed. Elwin and Courthope, x. 307; Notes and Queries, 8th ser. viii. 444.]

J. M. R.

PATRICK, SIMON (*d.* 1613), translator, matriculated as a pensioner at Peterhouse, Cambridge, on 21 May 1561, and was a member at Elizabeth's visitation in August 1564. His grandson, Simon Patrick (1626–1707) [q.v.], bishop of Ely, describes him in his autobiography as 'a gentleman of good quality,' in possession of 'an estate of between four and five hundred pounds a year,' who, being 'a person of religion and learning,' travelled 'in his younger days,' and 'translated two books in the beginning of the last century out of the french tongue, of which he was a perfect master.' His estate was at Caistor, Lincolnshire, where, in 1587, he lost his first wife, Mary, and in 1601 his second wife, Dorothea; his third survived him. He was the father of fifteen children, of whom Henry was the father of the bishop and of John Patrick [q. v.] His will, in the prerogative court of Canterbury, is dated 12 Sept. 1613.

Patrick published: 1. 'The Estate of the Church, with the discourse of times, from the Apostles untill this present: Also of the lives of all the Emperours, Popes of Rome, and Turkes: As also of the kings of France, England, Scotland, Spaine, Portugall, Denmarke, &c. With all the memorable accidents of their times. Translated out of French,' London, 1602, 4to. The dedication to Sir William Wray of Glentworth, Lincolnshire, is dated 1564. The book is a translation of Jean Crespin's 'État de l'Eglise dès le temps des apôtres jusqu'à 1560,' &c. 2. 'A discourse upon the meanes of wel governing and maintaining in good peace, a kingdome, or other principalitie. Divided into three parts, namely, The Counsell, the Religion, and the Policie, which a Prince ought to hold and follow. Against Nicholas Machiavell the Florentine. Translated into English by Simon Patericke,' London, 1602 and 1608, fol. This is dedicated, August 1577, to 'the most famous yong gentlemen, Francis Hastings and Edward Bacon.' It is entered in the 'Stationers' Register' to Adam Islip, 9 Nov. 1602. It is a translation of Innocent Gentillet's 'Discours sur les moyens de bien gouverner,' &c., originally published in Latin in 1571, and translated into French in 1576.

[Cooper's Athenæ Cantabr. ii. 496; Bishop Patrick's Works, ed. Taylor, vol. i. p. cxxix, vol. ix. p. 107; Biographie Universelle, 1856 xvi. 196, 1862 ix. 478.] R. B.

PATRICK, SIMON (1626–1707), bishop of Ely, born at Gainsborough, Lincolnshire, on 8 Sept. 1626, was eldest son of Henry Patrick, a thriving mercer, by his wife, Mary Naylor (see pedigree in *Proc. Lincolnshire Architect. Soc.* 1866, p. 274). John Patrick [q. v.] was his brother. He was educated at the Gainsborough grammar school under Merryweather, 'an excellent Latinist' (Patrick, *Autobiography*), and was intended for business, probably his father's. But from his boyhood he determined to be a scholar; and, apparently with little or no money to help him, made his way to Cambridge, entering Queens' College. He found a kind friend in the master, Dr. Herbert Palmer [q. v.], 'who,' he tells us in his 'Autobiography,' 'sent for me to transcribe some things he intended for the press, and soon after made me the college scribe, which brought me in a great deal of money, many leases being to be renewed. It was not long before I had one of the best scholarships in the college bestowed upon me.' His tutor was a John Wells, who 'showed extraordinary affection' for him. But the man who influenced him most was John Smith (1618–1652) [q. v.], the Cambridge platonist, then a young fellow of Queens'. After graduating B.A. in 1647–8 Patrick received presbyterian orders; but, having read the works of Hammond and Thorndike, he became convinced that episcopal ordination was necessary. He proceeded M.A. in 1651, and in 1654 he sought out the ejected bishop of Norwich, Dr. Joseph Hall [q. v.], who privately ordained him in his parlour at Higham. In 1655 he became domestic chaplain to Sir Walter St. John at Battersea, and in 1658 (when he took the degree of B.D.) was appointed vicar of Battersea through the influence of Sir Walter. In 1661 he was elected master of Queens' College by the majority of fellows, but a royal mandate in favour of Anthony Sparrow [q. v.] overrode Patrick's election. In 1662 he was presented by William, earl of Bedford, to the rectory of St. Paul's, Covent Garden, and there Patrick remained for nearly thirty years. He was an excellent parish priest, and greatly endeared himself to his parishioners by remaining at his post all through the great plague of London in 1665. He had services in his church four times every day, and the offerings were so large that he was embarrassed as to how to dispose of the money; he warned the churchwardens that the offertories were not intended to relieve the rates. His success brought him offers of preferment. In 1666 he took the degree of D.D., and by the advice of Dr. Willis was incorporated of Christ Church, Oxford (July). In 1669 the bishop of Lincoln (Dr. Fuller) offered him the archdeaconry of Huntingdon, which he declined, 'not thinking himself worthy of it.' In 1671 he was made a royal

chaplain 'whether he would or no;' and in 1672 Charles II gave him a prebend at Westminster. In 1679 he accepted the deanery of Peterborough, holding it with his living; but when later in the same year Lord-chancellor Finch offered him the rectory of St. Martin's-in-the-Fields, then reputed to be the best living in England, he declined it on the plea that 'his parish had been so extraordinary kind to him that he could not with decency remove from there to another; he recommended Dr. Tenison,' who was appointed. In 1686 James II selected him and Dr. Jane to hold a conference with two Roman catholic priests, Fathers Gifford and Godwin, for the benefit of Lord-treasurer Rochester, whom the king desired to convert to his own faith. In 1687 he founded, in conjunction with his neighbour, Dr. Tenison, excellent schools in London, with the object of keeping the rising generation true to the English church. In the same year he was among the most prominent of those who resisted the king's efforts to procure the reading of the declaration of indulgence in church. On the revolution of 1688 he took the oath of allegiance to the new sovereigns, though he respected the conscientious scruples of those who declined to take it. Bishop Burnet recommended him to King William as 'a man of an eminently shining life, who would be a great ornament to the episcopal order.' On 13 Oct. 1689 he was consecrated bishop of Chichester, and was made at the same time a member of the ecclesiastical commission which was appointed to revise the prayer-book; but the recommendations of the commission were happily rejected by convocation. On 22 April 1691 he was translated to Ely. In both dioceses, but especially at Ely, where he remained for sixteen years, he made his mark. He was one of the chief instruments in that revival of church life which marked the late years of the seventeenth century. He took a warm interest in the two great societies for the Promotion of Christian Knowledge and the Propagation of the Gospel, both of which were founded during his episcopate. Of the former he was one of the five original founders, and of the latter he was so effective a supporter that it is supposed to have been in compliment to him that all bishops of Ely are ex-officio members. He died on 31 May 1707, and was buried on 7 June in Ely Cathedral.

Bishop Patrick was a voluminous writer in polemical theology, scriptural exegesis, and edificatory literature. One of his most interesting works was 'The Parable of the Pilgrim,' which was published in 1664. The insertion of the date 1663 in the original letter to the friend to whom it was written shows that it was completed by that year. It is constructed on similar lines to Bunyan's 'Pilgrim's Progress,' but the dates show that Patrick was no borrower from Bunyan. Although Patrick's work never attained the popularity of the 'Pilgrim's Progress,' it passed through several editions. Thomas Scott, in his edition of the 'Pilgrim's Progress, commends Patrick's allegory. 'The Parable of the Pilgrim,' with an account of Patrick, by the Rev. T. Chamberlayne, was republished in 'The Englishman's Library' in 1839.

In polemical theology Patrick's chief efforts were produced in defence of the church of England against the Roman catholics. 'Search the Scriptures, a Treatise shewing that all Christians ought to read the Holy Books' (1685, 1693), was his first work in this direction. 'A Full View of the Doctrines and Practices of the Ancient Church relating to the Eucharist' and the 'Texts examined which Papists cite out of the Bible to prove the Supremacy of St. Peter and the Pope over the whole Church' both appeared in 1688. They are reprinted in Bishop Gibson's 'Preservative against Popery,' 1738. Patrick had already been engaged in controversy with adversaries from the opposite quarter. In 1669 he published 'A Friendly Debate between a Conformist and a Non-conformist,' in which he defended the Five Mile Act. He followed this up by a 'Continuation,' a 'Further Continuation,' and an appendix to the third part, which contained replies to adverse criticism of the 'Friendly Debate.'

An industrious and sensible commentator on the Old Testament, Patrick issued a long series of volumes of paraphrases. 'The Book of Job paraphrased' appeared in 1679; 'The Books of Psalms paraphrased' in 1680 (2nd edit. 1691); 'The Proverbs of Solomon,' 1683, 8vo; 'The Book of Ecclesiastes and the Song of Solomon,' London, 1685, 8vo. Subsequently Patrick's complete paraphrase and commentary on all the books of the Bible from Genesis to Solomon's Song (inclusive) were published, in 10 vols. 4to, between 1695 and 1710. They were included in the popular 'Critical Commentary on the Old and New Testaments and Apocrypha,' which combined with Patrick's work that of Lowth, Whitby, Arnold, and Lowman, London, 1809, 4to; later editions appeared in 1822, 1841, 1849, 1850, 1853, 1857.

Patrick's chief works, besides those already described, were: 1. 'A Funeral Sermon preached at the Burial of John Smith,' 1652,

4to (bound up with the 'Select Discourses' of that preacher). 2. 'Aqua Genitalis: a Discourse on Baptism,' 1659, 12mo; 1667, 8vo; and 1670, 4to; an amplification of a sermon previously preached at All Hallows' Church, Lombard Street, on the occasion of the baptism of the infant son of a minister in Lombard Street.' 3. 'Mensa Mystica,' London, 1660, 1673, 4to, a treatise on the Eucharist; like the preceding, written in a more florid style than Patrick afterwards adopted when parochial experience had taught him the value of simplicity. 4. 'The Heart's Ease, or a Remedy against Trouble, written for Lady St. John,' 1660, 1671, 1665, 1699, 1839, and 1849. 5. 'A Brief Account of the New Sect of Latitudinarians, together with some Reflections upon the New Philosophy, by S. P. of Cambridge, in answer to a Friend at Oxford,' 1662 (anon.); assigned to Patrick on both internal and external evidence. 6. 'A Book for Beginners, or a Help to Young Communicants,' 1662, which reached a seventeenth edition in 1713. 7. 'An Exposition of the Ten Commandments and the Lord's Prayer,' 1665, 1668, 1672. 8. 'The Christian Sacrifice,' 1671, which reached a fifth edition 'corrected' in 1679, 1684, 1687, 1841 (ed. the Rev. W. B. Hawkins). 9. 'The Devout Christian instructed how to pray,' 1672; a book of family prayers, with private prayers for all emergencies. 10. 'Advice to a Friend,' 1673; one of the most beautiful of all Patrick's writings, and worthy of being bound up, as it was in Pickering's 'Christian Classics' in 1847, with Jeremy Taylor's 'Contemplations of the State of Man in this Life and that which is to come.' 11. 'The Witnesses of Christianity, or the Certainty of our Faith and Hope' (2 pts.), 1675-7, 1703. 12. 'The Glorious Epiphany,' 1675, 8vo. 13. 'A Treatise of Repentance and Fasting, especially of the Lent Fast,' 1686, Oxford, 1840. 14. 'A Discourse concerning Prayer,' 1686, 1705, 1838, and 1849. 15. 'The Work of the Ministry represented to the Clergy of Ely,' 1698, a new edition by W. B. Hawkins in 1841. 16. 'The Dignity of the Christian Priesthood,' 1704. He also translated Grotius's 'Truth of the Christian Religion,' 1680, and issued in 1681 a corrected version of Simon Gunton's 'History of the Church of Peterborough.'

Besides these works, which were published in his lifetime, there appeared in 1719, twelve years after his death, a volume of attractive 'Poems upon Divine and Moral Subjects, Original and Translations, by Bishop Patrick and other Eminent Hands.' His verse translation of Aquinas 'Upon the Morning we are to receive the Holy Communion,' and his English version of the 'Alleluia! Dulce Carmen' are especially noticeable. In 1863 was published by Harvey Goodwin, for the first time, the 'Appearing of Jesus Christ.' Patrick's 'Autobiography' was first published from his own manuscript at Oxford in 1839.

'Fifteen Sermons upon Contentment and Resignation' appeared, 'with an exact [but not exhaustive] catalogue of his works,' in 1719. His chief works were collected (with the autobiography, but excluding the commentary and 'The Appearing of Jesus Christ') in nine volumes by the Rev. Alexander Taylor in 1858.

Kneller painted a portrait which was engraved both by Vandergucht and R. White. A portrait by an unknown artist is at Lambeth.

[Bishop Patrick's Works, passim, especially his Autobiography; Hunt's Religious Thought in England; Overton's Life in the English Church; Burnet's History of his own Time; Chamberlayne's Memoir of Bishop Patrick in his edition of the Parable of the Pilgrim; Notes and Queries, 8th ser. viii. 444; private information from Canon Warner, formerly vicar of Gainsborough.] J. H. O.

PATRINGTON, STEPHEN (*d.* 1417), bishop of Chichester, was a native of Yorkshire, and was educated at Oxford, where he entered the Carmelite order. The letter which the Oxford friars addressed to John of Gaunt on 18 Feb. 1382 against the followers of Wiclif was sent by Patrington's hands. Patrington was one of the leading opponents of the lollards at Oxford, and, as a bachelor of divinity, signed the decrees of 'the earthquake council' held at London in May 1382. He was one of those whom the chancellor, Robert Rigge [q. v.], was forbidden to molest on account of their activity against the lollards. On 14 Jan. 1389 Patrington, who was now doctor of divinity, had license to read and preach at Lincoln Cathedral in the absence of the chancellor. About this time he appears to have removed from Oxford to London, where he acquired a great reputation as a preacher. In 1399 he was chosen twenty-second provincial of the Carmelites in England at an assembly held at Sutton (*Harl. MS.* 3838, f. 90). According to Lezana, however (ap. Villiers de St. Etienne), he was declared provincial of Lombardy in a general chapter held at Bologna in 1405, and named provincial of England in another chapter in 1411. Patrington enjoyed the favour of Henry IV, and also of Henry V, who shortly after his accession made him his confessor, and on 24 Nov. 1413 granted him an annuity of 69*l.* 10*s.* 6*d.*

In 1414 Patrington was employed as a commissary at Oxford against the lollards. On 1 Feb. 1415 he was provided to the bishopric of St. David's. On 6 April he received a grant of the temporalities of that see during the vacancy (*Fœdera*, ix. 217). On 9 June he was consecrated by Archbishop Chichele at Maidstone, and on 16 June the temporalities were formally restored. Patrington is said to have afterwards gone to the council of Constance. In 1416 he was offered the bishopric of Chichester, but was at first reluctant to leave St. David's because it was poor. However, on 27 Aug. 1416 he received the custody of the temporalities of Chichester (*ib.* ix. 384). On 8 Nov. 1417 he had letters of protection, as he was going abroad with the king (*ib.* ix. 509). On 15 Dec. 1417 he was papally provided to Chichester. But he must have died very shortly after, or even before this, for his will, dated 16 Nov. 1417, was proved on 29 Dec., and application was made for leave to elect a successor at Chichester on 3 Jan. 1418 (*ib.* ix. 537). Bale and Weever, however, give the date of his death as 22 Sept. 1417. He is said to have been buried in the choir of the Whitefriars Church at London. Weever quotes his epitaph, beginning:

Hic frater Stephanus de Patrington requiescit;
Nomine reque fuit norma, corona, pater.

Walsingham describes him as a man learned in the Trivium and Quadrivium (*Hist. Angl.* ii. 300). Thomas Netter [q. v.] owed his early advancement to Patrington.

Patrington is credited with the usual lectures on the sentences, determinations, and quæstiones, besides sermons and a commentary on the Epistle to Titus. He is also said to have written against the lollards, and especially against Nicholas of Hereford [see NICHOLAS]. Other writings ascribed to him are: 1. 'De Sacerdotali functione.' 2. 'Contra statutum parliamenti,' in opposition to the law against the admission of any one under twenty-one years of age to the mendicant orders. 3. 'In Fabulas Æsopi.' 4. Commentarii in Theodulum,' i.e. a gloss on the pastoral poem 'Ecloga' of Theodulus Italus. Dr. Shirley has suggested that Patrington may have been the original author of the narrative which formed the basis of the 'Fasciculi Zizaniorum' [see under NETTER, THOMAS]. With this possible exception, none of his writings appear to have survived.

[Bale's Heliades in Harl. MS. 3838, ff. 335, 90, 193-4; Tanner's Bibl. Brit.-Hib. p. 581; Le Neve's Fasti Eccl. Angl. i. 244, 296; Weever's Funerall Monuments, pp. 437-8; Villiers de St. Etienne's Bibl. Carmel. ii. 764-6; Godwin, De Præsulibus Angliæ, pp. 509, 582, ed. Richardson; Rymer's Fœdera, orig. ed.; Fasciculi Zizaniorum, pp. 289, 295, 316, and Preface, p. lxvii; Notes and Queries, 8th ser. viii. 444.] C. L. K.

PATTEN, GEORGE (1801-1865), portrait and historical painter, born on 29 June 1801, was son of William Patten, a miniature-painter, whose works were exhibited at the Royal Academy between 1791 and 1844, and who died on 22 Aug. 1843. He received his early training in art from his father, and in 1816 became a student in the Royal Academy, where he first exhibited a miniature of his father in 1819. In 1828 he took the unusual course of again entering the schools of the academy, in order that he might make himself proficient in oil-painting, the practice of which he adopted in 1830, in preference to that of miniature-painting. In 1837 he went to Italy, visiting Rome, Venice, and Parma; and on his return to England he was elected an associate of the Royal Academy. Early in 1840 he went to Germany to paint a portrait of Prince Albert, which was exhibited at the Royal Academy, and engraved by Charles Eden Wagstaff. He was afterwards appointed portrait-painter in ordinary to the Prince Consort, and obtained a considerable amount of patronage in the painting of presentation portraits, many of which appeared in the exhibitions of the Royal Academy. Among these were portraits of Richard Cobden, Lord Francis Egerton (afterwards Earl of Ellesmere), Dr. Hugh M'Neile, the Hon. and Rev. Baptist W. Noel, and Paganini the violinist, exhibited in 1833, and remarkable as having been the only portrait ever painted of the famous musician. He exhibited his own portrait in 1858. He painted also a number of mythological and fancy, and a few scriptural, subjects, among which were 'A Nymph and Child,' exhibited at the Royal Academy in 1831; 'A Bacchante' in 1833; 'Maternal Affection' and 'Cymon and Iphigenia' in 1834; 'Bacchus and Ino' in 1836; 'The Passions,' suggested by the well-known ode by Collins, in 1838; 'Hymen burning the Arrows of Cupid' and 'Eve' in 1842; 'Dante's Descent with Virgil to the Inferno' in 1843; 'The Madness of Hercules' in 1844; 'The Mouse's Petition' in 1845; 'Pandora' in 1846; 'Cupid taught by the Graces' and 'Flora and Zephyrus' in 1848; 'The Destruction of Idolatry in England' in 1849; 'Susannah and the Elders' and 'Bacchus discovering the use of the Grape' in 1850; 'Love defending Beauty from the Assaults of Time' in 1851; 'Apollo and Clytie' in 1857; 'The Bower of Bliss' in 1858; 'The Prophet Isaiah' in 1860; and 'The Youthful Apollo preparing to en-

gage in a musical contest with Paris,' the last of his exhibited works, in 1864. Several of these appeared also at the British Institution, together with 'Returning Home,' in 1833; 'A Bacchante' in 1834; 'Venus caressing her favourite Dove' in 1836; a 'Wood-Nymph' in 1838; 'The Graces' in 1840; and 'Bacchus consoling Ariadne for the Loss of Theseus' in 1841. They were painted with a good deal of spirit, but his later works did not fulfil his earlier promise.

During the latter part of his life Patten resided at Goodrich Cross, Ross, Herefordshire, but before his death he returned to Winchmore Hill, Middlesex, and died suddenly at Hill House, his residence there, on 11 March 1865, aged sixty-three.

[Art Journal, 1865, p. 139; Sandby's Hist. of the Royal Academy of Arts, 1862, ii. 211; Royal Academy Exhibition Catalogues, 1819–1864; British Institution Exhibition Catalogues (Living Artists), 1832–43.] R. E. G.

PATTEN, JOHN WILSON-, Baron Winmarleigh (1802–1892). [See Wilson-Patten.]

PATTEN, ROBERT (*fl.* 1715), historian of the Jacobite rebellion of 1715, was at one time curate at Penrith, Cumberland, but when the rising of 1715 took place was in a similar capacity at Allendale in Northumberland. He led thence a party of keelmen to join the insurgents, and in crossing Rothbury Common met a number of Scotsmen on their way home to enlist for 'King James,' i.e. the Old Pretender [see James Francis Edward Stuart]. He persuaded them to accompany him. On his arrival at Wooler he was warmly welcomed by General Thomas Forster [q. v.] and James Ratcliffe, third earl of Derwentwater [q. v.], and was forthwith appointed the general's own chaplain. Marching with the expedition to Kelso, where the main body of the Jacobites joined them, he preached to the whole army a sermon, specially intended to inspirit them for their enterprise, from Deut. xxi. 17: 'The right of the first-born is his.'

Besides officiating as chaplain to the Jacobite forces, he took an active part in military service. When the expedition reached Penrith, he was, on account of his local knowledge, engaged in an attempt to intercept William Nicolson [q. v.], bishop of Carlisle, at his residence, Rose Castle. He also acted at times as a spy. At Preston in Lancashire, where on 13 Nov. 1715 the insurgents were defeated, Patten had his horse shot under him. He was there made prisoner, and carried under a close guard to London. In the leisure of his confinement he made up his mind to turn king's evidence, and his offer was accepted (cf. Doran, *Jacobite London*, i. 118). It was in gratitude for his preservation that in the interests of King George he wrote his history. It was published in two editions in the same year (1717), the second being enlarged. It is entitled 'A History of the late Rebellion, with Original Papers and the Characters of the principal Noblemen and Gentlemen concerned in it; by the Rev. Mr. Robert Patten, formerly Chaplain to Mr. Forster.' Two subsequent editions, the third and fourth, were published in 1745. Patten figures as 'Creeping Bob' in Sir Walter Besant's 'Dorothy Forster,' an historical novel of the Northumbrian share in the rising.

[Patten's History as above; Lancashire Memorials, Chetham Soc.] H. P.

PATTEN, THOMAS (1714–1790), divine, the son of Thomas Patten, a grocer in Manchester, was born on 5 Oct. 1714, and educated at the Manchester grammar school, afterwards at Brasenose and Corpus Christi Colleges, Oxford. He graduated B.A. in 1733, M.A. on 17 Feb. 1736–7, B.D. in 1744, and D.D. in 1754; was for a time fellow and tutor of Corpus, and afterwards rector of Childrey, Berkshire. He was a friend of Dr. Johnson and of Thomas Wilson of Clitheroe, and was probably the means of the latter dedicating his 'Archæological Dictionary' to Johnson. He was esteemed as 'a sound and excellent churchman,' a poet and scholar, and an exemplary parish priest. He was married at Rostherne, Cheshire, on 25 April 1765, to Elizabeth, daughter of Peter Brooke of Mere, high sheriff of Cheshire, and died at Childrey on 20 Feb. 1790.

He published: 1. 'The Christian Apology: a Sermon preached before the University of Oxford,' 1755. To this a reply was published by the Rev. Ralph Heathcote [q. v.] 2. 'The Sufficiency of the External Evidence farther supported against the Reply of the Rev. Mr. Heathcote,' 1756. 3. 'The Opposition between the Gospel of Jesus Christ and what is called the Religion of Nature: a Sermon,' Oxford, 1759. 4. 'King David vindicated from a late Misrepresentation of his Character,' 1762 [see Porteus, Beilby]. 5. 'A Letter to Lord North concerning Subscription to the XXXIX Articles,' 1773.

[Raines's Vicars of Rochdale (Chetham Soc.), i. 168; Byrom's Remains (Chetham Soc.), ii. 503; Wilson's Miscell. Correspondence (Chetham Soc.), p. 127; Boswell's Johnson, ed. Hill, iv. 162; Foster's Alumni Oxon.; Fowler's Corpus Christi College (Oxf. Hist. Soc.), p. 282; Foster's Lancashire Pedigrees; Finlayson's Brooke Genealogy, 1869, p. 18; Brit. Mus. Cat.] C. W. S.

PATTEN or PATTYN, WILLIAM (*d.* 1486), bishop of Winchester. [See WAYNFLETE.]

PATTEN, WILLIAM (*fl.* 1548–1580), historian and teller of the exchequer, was eldest son and third child of Richard Patten (*d.* 1536), a clothworker of London. The father was a son of Richard Patten of Boslow, Derbyshire, and a nephew of William Patten, *alias* Waynflete, bishop of Winchester. William's mother, Grace, daughter of John Baskerville, died before her husband (GREGSON, *Portfolio of Fragments*, pp. 190–4, and *Chetham Soc. Publ.* lxxxviii. 229). Patten apparently accompanied the expedition into Scotland in 1548, and the Earl of Warwick, lieutenant of the host, made him 'one of the judges of the Marshelsey.' William Cecil (afterwards Lord Burghley) [q. v.] went with him, and both, according to Patten, took notes day by day. Patten prepared an account of the expedition for publication, and obtained some aid from Cecil's diary. The work appeared as 'The Expedicion into Scotland of the most woorthely fortunate Prince Edward, Duke of Somerset, uncle unto our most noble Sovereign Lord ye kinges maiestie, Edward the VI, goovernour of hys hyghnes persone, and protectour of hys graces realmes, dominions, and subjects: made in the first yere of his maiesties most prosperous reign, and set out by way of diarie by W. Patten, Londoner. Imprinted in London the last day of June, in the 2nd year of the reign of Edward VI.' It was reprinted in Dalzell's 'Fragments of Scottish History,' Edinburgh, 1798, and in Arber's 'English Garner,' iii. 51–155, 1880. Patten's narrative was largely quoted by Holinshed, and was followed in Sir John Hayward's 'Life and Reign of Edward VI' (see *Lit. Remains of Edward VI*, Roxburghe Club, pp. 215 seq.; STRYPE, *Eccl. Mem.* II. ii. 180).

In 1550 'William Patten, Esq.' was granted by Thomas Penny, prebendary of St. Paul's, the lease of the manor of Stoke Newington, and in 1565 the lease was renewed for ninety-nine years, to commence from Michaelmas, 1576, at 19*l.* per annum. This property Patten assigned about 1571 to John Dudley (see WILLIAM ROBINSON, *Stoke Newington*, p. 28; and ELLIS, *Campagna of London*, p. 109). While lord of the manor of Stoke Newington Patten repaired the parish church, which was in a ruinous state (1563) (*ib.* p. 199). Patten subsequently became one of the tellers of the receipt of the queen's exchequer at Westminster, receiver-general of her revenues in the county of York, custumer of London outward, and a justice of peace for Middlesex (*State Papers*, Dom. Eliz. xi. 101, 3 June 1563). On 19 Nov. 1580 (*ib.* cxliv. 32) he wrote to inform Walsingham as to the farming of the royal mines. No later mention of him is known (cf. *Hist. MSS. Comm.* 4th Rep. p. 215; *Hatfield Calendar*, ii. 108).

By his wife Anne, a daughter of one of the heiresses of Richard Johnson of Boston, Lincolnshire, Patten had seven children. An engraving of Patten, by J. Mills, is in Robinson's 'Stoke Newington,' p. 28.

A contemporary named Patten was apparently rector of Newington, on William Patten's presentation (see *State Papers*, Dom. Eliz. Addenda, xi. 46), and was doubtless William's nephew. He wrote anonymously 'The Calendars of Scripture, whearin the Hebru, Chaldean, Arabian, Phenician, Syrian, Persian, Greek, and Latin names of nations, contreys, men, weemen, idols, cities, hils, rivers, and of other places in the holly byble mentioned by order of letters, is set and turned into oour English toung,' 1575. Tanner wrongly ascribes this work to the elder Patten. It was compiled from works by Francis Ximenes and John Arquery of Bordeaux (cf. printer's preface, dated 19 April 1575).

[Authorities quoted; Strype's Annals, II. i. 744, Eccl. Mem. II. ii. 280; Tanner's Bibl. Brit.-Hib.; Ames's Typogr. Antiq. ed. Herbert, i. 525; West's Catalogue, p. 203; Halkett and Laing's Dict. of Anonym. and Pseudon. Lit. i. 301; information from the Rev. Prebendary Shelford, formerly rector of Stoke Newington.] W. A. S.

PATTENSON, MATTHEW (*fl.* 1623), catholic controversialist, was a medical practitioner in the reign of James I, and was appointed physician in ordinary to Charles I. He wrote 'The Image of Bothe Churches, Hiervsalem and Babel, Vnitie and Confusion, Obedienc [sic] and Sedition. By P. D. M.,' Tournay (Adrian Quinque), 1623, 8vo, pp. 461; London, 1653, 12mo, pp. 643. Dedicated to Charles, prince of Wales. Gee, in his 'Foot out of the Snare,' 1624, mentions the work as by 'M. Pateson, now in London, a bitter and seditious book.' The authorship is also ascribed to Pattenson in the preface to Foulis's 'History of the Romish Treasons and Usurpations,' 1671; and by Wood, who states that the contents of the work were 'mostly collected from the answers of Anti-Cotton, and John Brierley, Priest' (*Athenæ Oxon.* ed. Bliss, iv. 139). Charles Butler highly commends the work, remarking that 'in a short compass it comprises much useful information, and many excellent observations, arranged methodi-

cally, in a style always perspicuous, and generally elegant' (*Hist. Memoirs of the English Catholics*, 3rd edit. iv. 453).

[Dodd's Church Hist. ii. 427; Hammond's Directory and Liturgy, 1646, p. 63; Notes and Queries, 1st ser. iii. 407, 469, 3rd ser. ix. 38.] T. C.

PATTERSON. [See also PATERSON.]

PATTERSON, JOHN BROWN (1804–1835), divine, born at Alnwick, Northumberland, on 29 Jan. 1804, was son of Robert Patterson of Croft House, Alnwick, who died while John was a child. His education devolved therefore upon his mother, a daughter of John Brown of Haddington (1722–1787) [q. v.], editor of the 'Self-Interpreting Bible.' Mrs. Patterson was with her children in Edinburgh from 1810 to 1814, and her son attended a classical academy there. From 1815 to 1818 they lived in Haddington, Patterson making rapid progress in scholarship. Then they returned to Edinburgh, and for a year he was at the high school, under James Pillans [q. v.], achieving singular distinction.

From 1820 to 1824 Patterson studied in the arts classes of Edinburgh University, excelling both in the class-rooms and the debating society, and displaying an unusual facility in composing Greek and Latin hexameters, and creditable English verse. Completing at Edinburgh his course for the ministry of the church of Scotland, he secured in 1827 the prize of one hundred guineas offered by the commissioners for visiting the universities and colleges of Scotland for an essay 'On the National Character of the Athenians and the Causes of those Peculiarities by which it was distinguished.' This essay, which is marked by learning and considerable literary merit, was published in 1828.

In the spring of that year Patterson became tutor to Lord Cranstoun, whom he accompanied to Oxford. His diary and letters of this time exhibit an earnestness and wisdom remarkable in so young a man. At the Christmas recess of 1828–9 he was licensed to preach by the presbytery of Kirkcudbright; in 1829 he was presented to the vacant parish of Falkirk, and he was ordained to his charge by the presbytery of Linlithgow on 26 Feb. 1830. Here he proved himself an able, faithful, and zealous pastor. He died of overwork at his mother's house in Edinburgh on 29 June 1835, and was buried in the vestibule of Falkirk parish church. He was survived by his widow—a daughter of George Atkin of Morpeth, Northumberland—and an infant son.

Contributions which Patterson made to periodicals while he was between the ages of sixteen and twenty-four displayed true literary instinct and vigour of intellect. In 1824–5 he provided classical translations for Williams's 'Views in Greece;' he contributed the memoir of Dr. John Brown to a Glasgow edition of the 'Self-Interpreting Bible;' he edited 'Beauties of Jeremy Taylor,' with introductory essay, in 1835, and he furnished notes to the 'Self-Interpreting Bible' of 1836. His main literary achievement is the university prize essay on the Athenians, which was reissued, with a memoir, in 1860. Patterson's discourses, with prefatory biography, were published in two volumes in 1837. A volume of 'Lectures on St. John xiv.–xvi.' appeared in 1840, 2nd edit. 1859.

[Memoirs as in text; information from Patterson's son, Mr. R. J. B. Patterson, Langside, Glasgow.] T. B.

PATTERSON, ROBERT (1802–1872), naturalist, eldest son of Robert Patterson, a Belfast merchant, by Catharine, daughter of David Jonathan Clarke, K.C., of Dublin and Portarlington, and widow of a Mr. Keine of Dublin, was born in Belfast on 18 April 1802. He received his education there chiefly at the academy and at the Royal Academical Institution. In 1818 he was apprenticed to his father's business. His leisure he devoted to the study of natural history, and especially to the investigation of the fauna and flora of the country around Belfast. In 1821 he joined seven other gentlemen in founding the 'Natural History Society of Belfast,' which, under the name of 'The Belfast Natural History and Philosophical Society,' still pursues a vigorous career. In connection with this society Patterson delivered numerous lectures, some of which were published. He was its president for many years, and took a foremost part in the erection of its museum in 1830–1. His connection with it for half a century was commemorated in 1871 by the presentation to him of an illuminated address in recognition of his labours 'in popularising the general study of natural history and in advancing it to its rightful place as a recognised branch of school education.'

His first work, 'Letters on the Insects mentioned by Shakespere,' the substance of which had been given in a series of lectures before the Belfast Natural History Society, appeared in 1838. In 1846 he published his 'Zoology for Schools, first part,' which was followed in 1848 by the second part, and later on by two small volumes, 'First Steps to Zoology: part i. Invertebrate Animals; part ii. Vertebrate Animals.' In 1853 appeared his large coloured 'Zoological Dia-

grams.' All these works had a very wide circulation, and gave a valuable stimulus to the study of zoology in schools. Patterson was also a frequent contributor to several scientific journals. In the 'Zoologist' he in 1843 published a dissertation on 'The Reptiles mentioned by Shakespere.' He wrote also for the 'Magazine of Natural History,' and contributed papers to the Royal Irish Academy, several of which are preserved in its 'Transactions.'

Patterson was one of the earliest and most zealous members of the British Association for the Advancement of Science, and in 1839 was appointed one of the secretaries of the section of natural history, an office which he held till 1844. When the association met in Belfast in 1852, he acted as local treasurer. He was elected a fellow of the Royal Society and of several other learned bodies.

In Belfast, where he enjoyed universal respect, Patterson meanwhile took an active part in the working of various local institutions. He was one of the founders of the 'Ulster Society for the Prevention of Cruelty to Animals,' and a specially zealous promoter of the interests of the 'Belfast Society for Promoting Knowledge,' of the Royal Botanic Gardens, and of his old school, the Royal Academical Institution. For twelve years, 1858–70, he was one of the Belfast harbour commissioners. In 1865 he retired from business. He died on 14 Feb. 1872 at his residence, College Square, Belfast. He was buried in the city cemetery, where a handsome granite monument marks his grave. In the first presbyterian (unitarian) church, of which he was an attached member, there is also a mural tablet erected to his memory by his sons.

Patterson married, in 1833, Mary Elizabeth, youngest daughter of William Hugh Ferrar, stipendiary magistrate of Belfast. By her he had eleven children, six daughters and five sons. The latter all engaged in commerce in Belfast. An excellent work by one of them, Mr. Robert Lloyd Patterson, on 'The Birds, Fishes, and Cetacea of Belfast Lough,' is well known. Another, Mr. W. H. Patterson, M.R.I.A., compiled a 'Glossary of the Provincialisms of the Counties of Antrim and Down,' which was published by the English Dialect Society.

[Information supplied by Mr. Richard Patterson, J.P., and Mr. R. L. Patterson, J.P., sons of the subject of this notice; obituary notice in the Northern Whig of 15 Feb. 1872; personal knowledge.] T. H.

PATTERSON, ROBERT HOGARTH (1821–1886), journalist and miscellaneous writer, was born in Edinburgh in December 1821, and educated for a civil engineer at the high school of that city. When quite young he entered the printing-office of his cousin, John Ballantyne, as a press corrector. In 1852 he left the printing business to become editor of the 'Edinburgh Advertiser.' In 1858 he removed to London as editor—afterwards proprietor—of the 'Press,' and in 1865 he was appointed editor of the 'Globe' newspaper; but he resigned the post in 1869 to join the board of referees appointed by parliament to investigate and report upon the best means of purification of coal-gas in London. Chemistry had always been one of his favourite studies, and his scientific knowledge enabled him to take a leading part in the proceedings of the referees, which resulted in the discovery of the process still in use for the elimination of sulphur and ammonia impurities from gas.

In 1872 he proceeded to Glasgow as editor of the 'Glasgow News,' but his health broke down and he returned to London in 1874, where he resumed his literary work, contributing articles on politics, finance, science, and history to various magazines. In early life he contributed articles to 'Chambers's Edinburgh Journal,' and latterly he wrote for the 'Quarterly,' 'Blackwood,' 'Bentley,' and the 'Dublin University Magazine.'

He had gained a reputation as a financial expert, and was consulted by both the Bank of England and the Bank of France on financial and currency questions, and was elected a fellow, and afterwards a member of council, of the Statistical Society. He died at Hammersmith on 13 Dec. 1886. He had married, in 1848, Georgina, daughter of Captain Thomson of Perth.

Patterson was the author of: 1. 'The New Revolution; or the Napoleonic Policy in Europe,' Edinburgh and London, 1860 (a work which attracted considerable attention, owing to the singular fulfilment, soon after publication, of several of its predictions). 2. 'Essays in History and Art,' Edinburgh, 1862 (reprinted from 'Blackwood's Magazine'). 3. 'The Economy of Capital; or Gold and Trade,' Edinburgh, 1865. 4. 'The Science of Finance,' Edinburgh, 1868. 5. 'Railway Finance,' Edinburgh, 1868. 6. 'The State, the Poor, and the Country, including Suggestions on the Irish Question,' Edinburgh, 1870. 7. 'Gas and Lighting' (British Manufacturing Industries Series), London, 1876. 8. 'The New Golden Age and the Influence of the Precious Metals upon the World,' 2 vols., Edinburgh, 1882. He was also the author of the following pamphlets: 'Indian Politics: two essays on Self-Government in India and the Indian Land Question,' 2 pts.

1864, 8vo; 'Municipal Finance; the Gas and Water Supply of London,' 1867, 8vo; 'Gas Purification in London, including a Complete Solution of the Sulphur Question,' Edinburgh, 1873, 2nd edit. 1874; 'Robespierre: a Lyrical Drama,' 1877, 8vo; and 'Light Theories: Suggestions for a New System of Cosmical Science.'

[Irving's Eminent Scotsmen; obituary notices in the Times and the Athenæum, December 1886; information supplied by the family.] G. S–H.

PATTERSON, WILLIAM (1755–1810), traveller. [See PATERSON.]

PATTESON, SIR JOHN (1790–1861), judge, second son of the Rev. Henry Patteson of Drinkstone, Suffolk, by his wife, Sophia, daughter of Richard Ayton Lee, a London banker, was born at Coney Weston, Suffolk, on 11 Feb. 1790. He was at first educated at a school kept by his father's curate, a Mr. Merest, but afterwards went to Eton. His name first appears in the school lists in 1802, and in 1808 he was elected on the foundation. Dr. Sumner, afterwards archbishop of Canterbury, was his tutor. At Eton he proved himself not merely a good scholar, but the best swimmer and one of the best scullers and cricketers in the school. In 1809 he went to Cambridge with a scholarship at King's, which, under the then existing privileges of king's scholars, entitled him to graduate without examination. He accordingly graduated B.A. in 1813, and M.A. in 1816. His university career was, however, distinguished. When the Davies university scholarship for classics was established, he was, in 1810, the first to win it, and in 1812 he was elected a fellow of his college. He hesitated for a short time between holy orders, law, and medicine; but in 1813 he came to London and entered at the Middle Temple. In 1815 he went on the midland circuit as marshal to Mr. Justice Chambre, read in the chambers of Godfrey Sykes, an eminent pleader, and of Joseph Littledale [q. v.], afterwards a judge. In 1821 he began practice on his own account as a special pleader, and was called to the bar in the same year. He joined the northern circuit, and there, even against competitors such as Alderson and Parke, came to the front by dint of his skill in pleading. He was soon engaged in assisting Littledale in his work as counsel to the treasury. His progress was rapid. His best argument is said to have been in Rennell v. the Bishop of Lincoln (reported in 7 Barnewell and Cresswell, p. 113). He was one of the legal commissioners on the reform of the Welsh judicature, whose report led to the act of 1830, by which three additional judges were appointed—one in the king's bench, one in the common pleas, and one in the exchequer; and, though he had never been a king's counsel, Lord Lyndhurst, in November, appointed him to the new judgeship in the court of king's bench, and he was knighted. For upwards of twenty years he was one of the strongest, most practical, and most learned judges in that court. He had a vast memory and erudition, a lucid mind, gifts of clear expression and an unfailing courtesy. 'Take him altogether,' says Sir Joseph Arnould, he was 'one of the very best and ablest judges that ever sat in Westminster Hall' (*Life of Lord Denman*, i. 419). Deafness at length compelled him to tender his resignation at the end of January 1852. On 2 Feb. 1852 he was sworn of the privy council, and for some years was able to serve as a member of its judicial committee. He also acted as a commissioner to examine into the state of the city of London in 1853, was frequently chosen arbitrator in government questions—such as disputes between the crown and duchy of Cornwall, and between the Post Office and the Great Western Railway—and his award terminated a long-standing rating dispute between the university and the town of Cambridge. Failing health at last put an end to all judicial work, and he died on 28 June 1861 at Feniton Court, Honiton, Devonshire, a seat which he had purchased in 1841.

Patteson was twice married: first, on 23 Feb. 1818, to his cousin Elizabeth, daughter of George Lee of Dickleburgh, Norfolk, by whom he had one daughter; and after her death on 3 April 1820, he married, on 22 April 1824, Frances Duke, daughter of Captain James Coleridge of Ottery St. Mary, Devonshire, and sister of Sir John Taylor Coleridge [q. v.], who died on 27 Nov. 1842. One of his sons by her was John Coleridge Patteson [q. v.], bishop of Melanesia.

Patteson edited, in 1824, Serjeant Williams's 'Notes on Saunders's Reports,' and the comments which he added are of very high authority.

[Law Magazine, xii. 197; Law Times, xxxvi. 434, 446; Yonge's Life of J. C. Patteson; Foss's Judges of England.] J. A. H.

PATTESON, JOHN COLERIDGE (1827–1871), first missionary bishop in Melanesia, was elder son of Sir John Patteson [q. v.] the judge, by his second wife, Frances Duke Coleridge. He was brought up at Feniton Court, where his family resided, so as to be near the home of his mother's relatives at Ottery St. Mary. After three years at the grammar school at Ottery,

Patteson was placed in 1838 at Eton, under his uncle, the Rev. E. Coleridge, son-in-law of Dr. Keate, the former headmaster. At Eton, where Patteson remained till 1845, he was not in the first rank as a scholar, but he had great facility in writing Latin verses, and was 'sent up' twenty-five times. He was captain of the cricket eleven, a good speaker in the debating society, and showed much strength of character. From 1845 to 1848 he was a commoner of Balliol College, Oxford, under Dr. Richard Jenkyns [q. v.] He was not interested in academic studies, and only obtained a second class; but he was brought into contact with Benjamin Jowett, afterwards master of Balliol, Professor Max Müller, John Campbell Shairp [q. v.], Edwin Palmer, afterwards archdeacon of Oxford, James Riddell [q. v.], the Rev. John James Hornby, afterwards provost of Eton, and Mr. Charles Savile Roundell, who became his lifelong friends. After taking his degree in October 1849 he travelled in Switzerland and Italy, learned German at Dresden, and devoted himself to Hebrew and Arabic. His mind and character largely developed; his intellectual and artistic tastes, which had hitherto been languid, were stimulated into activity, and his remarkable gift for languages declared itself. Returning to Oxford in 1852, he became fellow of Merton, spent the year 1852–3 in the college, where the settlement of a scheme of reform, consequent on the report of the university commission, was greatly aided by his wisdom and liberal temper. He was ordained in September 1853 to the curacy of Alphington, a part of Ottery St. Mary, of which he was practically in sole charge. His influence was beginning to be strongly felt, when the visit of George Augustus Selwyn [q. v.], bishop of New Zealand, in the summer of 1854, determined his choice of a missionary career. He left England with the bishop in March 1855, and landed at Auckland in May.

On Ascension day 1856 Patteson's first voyage to Melanesia began. The scheme of the mission, which had already been begun by Bishop Selwyn, was to take boys, with their parents' consent, from the islands, to instruct them during the summer at the mission school in New Zealand, and to bring them back the next year to their homes. The school was at first at St. John's, some six miles from Auckland; then at Kohimarima, on an inlet of the harbour; and later at Norfolk Island. This island had the advantage of a warmer climate, of proximity to the Melanesian islands, and of being the home of the Pitcairners, who, as descended from the mutineers of the Bounty and their Tahitian wives, had special qualifications for mission-work. Patteson devoted himself to the Melanesian boys, teaching them at once the rudiments of knowledge, of civilisation, and of religion, which they imparted to their families and friends on their return. He refused to regard the natives as an inferior race, and he treated his classes as though they were formed of Eton boys. His Melanesian pupils appreciated his attitude, and his remarkable linguistic powers greatly aided him. He had studied the Maori language on his voyage out, and, although in Melanesia hardly any two islands have the same language, his special talent and the quickness of the boys overcame the difficulty. He selected the language of the island of Mota as most typical in point of idiom, and employed it in the school.

In 1861 he was consecrated bishop, and took the sole direction of the mission, fixing his residence at Mota. The mission was supported partly from his own funds—he retained his fellowship at Merton to the end, and he made over to the mission the money left him by his father in 1861—partly by the Eton Melanesian Society, and partly by an association formed in Australia, which he visited from time to time. The members of the mission received no salaries, their wants being provided for by the mission funds. His influence grew rapidly. He was joined in 1863 by Mr. Codrington, fellow of Wadham College, Oxford; workers from St. Augustine's, Canterbury, and from among the Pitcairners, placed themselves under him; and some of his own pupils became missionaries. The first of these who was ordained was George Sarawia, who had been for some time in charge of the mission at Mota. Patteson worked incessantly from 5.30 A.M. to 10 P.M., teaching, organising, and conducting divine worship. One moment would find him building a house, another navigating his ship, or swimming or cooking, or teaching his scholars to tend sheep or pigs, or cutting out garments for either sex, or arranging a marriage and preparing for its celebration, or leading the cheer for the bride and bridegroom. He deprecated all haste in making conversions. At the same time his labours as a linguist were not neglected. He soon spoke readily no less than twenty-three languages. By degrees the swarm of Melanesian dialects broke up into groups and families, and proved to be varying forms of one language. He used the most patient endeavours to fix the meaning of words, and came to the conviction that the simplicity of structure in the languages was compensated by strict rules, which enabled them to express all modifica-

tions of time and place—a conviction which he held also as to Hebrew, to the study of which he often reverted. He made and printed general vocabularies in three of the languages, and lists of interrogatives, prepositions, and conjunctions in eleven; and translated into the Mota tongue, which he regarded as most typical, the third and fourth gospels and other parts of scripture. He stopped, however, deliberately short in the scientific part of the work, mainly because his time was absorbed by the mission. He turned resolutely to the use of the languages for the purpose of teaching. 'These languages,' he said, 'are very poor in words belonging to civilised, literary, and religious life, but exceedingly rich in all that pertains to the needs and habits of men circumstanced as they are. I draw this inference: Don't be in a hurry to translate, and don't attempt to use words as (assumed) equivalents of abstract ideas. Don't devise modes of expression unknown to the language as at present in use. They can't understand, and therefore don't use words to express definitions.' Under Patteson's rule the character of the natives was completely transformed. Their savagery disappeared, there was no more war; and, after twenty years, out of a population of eight hundred in the chief island, Mota, all but forty were baptised. To this result Patteson's pupil, George Sarawia, the first Melanesian clergyman, largely contributed.

His interest in all that was going on at home was vividly maintained. He wrote regularly to his father while he lived, and to his sisters; he read largely; he kept up communication with many of his old friends; he corresponded with Professor Max Müller as to the Melanesian languages. He embraced enthusiastically Bishop Selwyn's plan of church government, under which every office-holder signed a pledge that he would resign his office when called upon to do so by the church synod or a court appointed by it; and believed that by this instrument the ecclesiastical body could, not only in the colonies, but in England itself, act beneficially in independence of the national organisation. In theological matters his sympathies were enlarged by his experience. Though sympathising with Pusey and Keble, and owing much to the latter, he criticised their tendencies and distinctly dissented from their views on the Lord's Supper.

His life was often in danger, for though the natives respected him they were changeable and suspicious and without restraint. At Santa Cruz in 1864 he was attacked as he left the shore, and though he escaped, two of his companions, Edwin Nobbs and Fisher Young, were struck by the poisoned arrows, and died of tetanus. But these dangers were greatly increased by the abuses of the labour traffic in the Pacific. The planters in Fiji and Queensland required native labourers, and many of the islanders were willing to go to the plantations for a few years; but unscrupulous traders lured away the islanders under false pretences, practically enslaved them, and at times used the bishop's name to attract victims. The bishop had never condemned the traffic, believing that it might be carried on honestly and with benefit to all parties; but he desired that it should be subjected, as it was after his death, to regulation by the British government. He found that many of the islands were depopulated by this new slave trade, and he had joined in bringing some notorious offenders to justice.

He visited the island of Nukapu on 16 Sept. 1871, not knowing that an outrage had been committed on its inhabitants by some Englishmen a few months before. He had once before been there, and he landed alone and unarmed. His friends, who were waiting for him in the ship's boat at the reef outside the island, found themselves attacked by a flight of arrows, which wounded two of them; and soon after a canoe floated out from the shore, in which was the dead body of the bishop, with a frond of palm tied in five knots. This was known to imply that he had been killed in revenge for five of the inhabitants. One of his companions, the Rev. Joseph Atkin, died of tetanus a few days afterwards. The members of the mission prayed that there should be no retaliation; but, unhappily, Captain Markham of the Rosario having gone to Nukapu to make inquiries, the natives, believing that he had come to avenge the bishop, fired on him, and drew upon themselves the penalty of this act. The death of the bishop, however, roused the Christian conscience in England. Its mention in the queen's speech at the opening of parliament led to the regulation of the labour traffic; the mission was extended, and gained a new ground of appeal to the hearts of the Melanesians; and his successor, Bishop John Selwyn, was able to show the men of Nukapu that they had, through a fatal error, slain their best friend. A cross erected by him on the spot where Patteson fell attests the martyrdom of the missionary bishop and the reconciling power of his death.

[Life by Miss Charlotte M. Yonge, 2 vols. 1873, new edit. 1878; Life by Miss Frances Awdry under the title 'The Story of a Fellow Soldier,' 1875; Men of the Reign; Heaton's

Australian Dates and Men of the Time; Foster's Alumni Oxon. 1715–1886; personal reminiscences.] W. H. F.

PATTI, CARLOTTA (1835–1889), vocalist, born at Florence on 30 Oct. 1835, was the daughter of a singer named Salvator Patti, a native of Catania (*d.* 1869), and of his wife, Catherine Chiesa, a Roman, whose first husband was Signor Barilli. Eight years senior to her more famous sister, Mme. Adelina Patti (*b.* 1843), Carlotta, after being grounded in the rudiments of music by her mother, began its serious study by learning the pianoforte under Heinrich Herz (1806–1888). But finding herself the possessor of a voice of more than ordinary capacity, she renounced the pianoforte in order to devote herself entirely to singing.

After the removal of her family to the United States she made her first appearance in 1861 as a concert singer at the Academy of Music in New York, with pronounced success; and in the following year she joined, with her brother Carlo (1842–1873), a violinist, Max Strakosch's concert party, then touring in North America. Coming next to England, Carlotta made her début in this country on 16 April 1863 at a concert at Covent Garden Theatre, when she attracted considerable attention; and on 9 May she created almost a furore at the Crystal Palace. After taking part in some fifty concerts, as well as singing before the court, Carlotta Patti spent a large part of the next six years in various continental tours, singing at Vienna in 1865, and again in 1867 at the Carl Theatre. During one of these tours a wealthy Wallachian noble amateur once sent a coach-and-four with four men to meet the diva; and when she complimented him on the good taste of his equipage, he replied, 'If it please you, madame, pray keep it, coach and men, in remembrance of the occasion.' The offer was declined.

In 1869 Mlle. Patti returned to America, and became the leading attraction of Strakosch's company, gaining especial praise for her singing of the part of the Queen of the Night in 'Die Zauberflöte.' In the spring of 1870 she was in South America, where, at Buenos Ayres, she made almost her only appearance on the stage, singing in Rossini's 'Barber' and in 'Don Pasquale.' A concert given later in the same country for the benefit of the sufferers in the Franco-Prussian war realised a profit of sixty thousand francs. In 1872 she was singing with Mario in the United States, but from time to time she reappeared in Europe, and sang at the London Philharmonic and other concerts.

On 3 Sept. 1879 Mlle. Patti married M. Ernest de Munck, solo violoncellist to the Grand Duke of Saxe-Weimar; and from that date to her death, which took place from cancer, at her house in the Rue Pierre-Charron at Paris, on 27 June 1889, she retired from public life, though much of her time was devoted to teaching.

Mlle. Patti possessed a voice of quite abnormal compass, which is said to have extended to G in altissimo, but, though of great brilliancy, it was deficient in sympathy. Her style and execution were excellent and finished, and it was almost entirely due to lameness, the result of an accident, that she never attempted to take a more prominent place among operatic singers.

[The Times and other daily papers, 29 June 1889; the Musical World from 1869 to 1889, which closely followed in its reports from America and the Continent the performances of Mlle. Patti; Hanslick's Aus dem Concertsaal, Vienna, 1870, pp. 356, 441; Grove's Dict. of Music; information kindly supplied by M. E. de Munck.] R. H. L.

PATTINSON, HUGH LEE (1796–1858), metallurgical chemist, born on 25 Dec. 1796, at Alston, Cumberland, was the son of Thomas Pattinson, a retail trader of that town, and his wife Margaret Lee. Both his parents were members of the Society of Friends. Hugh was educated at small private schools, but from an early age assisted his father, who died on 19 May 1812. He succeeded in acquiring a knowledge of electricity, and when only seventeen constructed some electrical apparatus; he also studied chemistry, especially in connection with metallurgy.

About 1821 he became clerk and assistant to Anthony Clapham, a soap-boiler in Newcastle. In 1825 he obtained the post of assaymaster to the lords of the manor at Alston (the Greenwich Hospital Commissioners) and returned to his native place. In January 1829 Pattinson first discovered an easy and economic method of separating the silver from lead-ore, but owing to want of funds was not then able to complete his researches. In 1831 he was appointed manager to the lead works of Mr. Wentworth Beaumont; here, after further experiments, he perfected his process for desilverising lead, and finally patented it in 1833. The following year he resigned his post of manager, and, in partnership with John Lee and George Burnett, established chemical works at Felling and (afterwards) at Washington, near Gateshead.

Pattinson's process for the desilverisation of lead was a most valuable discovery, and permitted of the successful working of previously neglected lead-mines. Before this

invention it had always been thought that cupellation, the method of directly extracting silver from lead, could not be profitably conducted in the case of lead containing less than eight ounces of silver in the ton; but by his process silver can profitably be extracted from lead when present only in the proportion of two or three ounces to the ton of lead. Pattinson's process has led to the invention of the German verb 'pattinsoniren,' and French substantive 'pattinsonage' (for a full description of the process, with diagrams, see Percy's 'Metallurgy,' Lead, pp. 121–44). Almost equally important were two others of his discoveries: (1) a simple method for obtaining white lead by a process (patented 1841) which gave rise to the formation of the then new compound, oxychloride of lead; and (2) a new process (patented 1841) for manufacturing 'magnesia alba.' Pattinson also first announced the discovery, from observations which had been made at a neighbouring colliery in 1840, that steam issuing from an orifice becomes electrical, a phenomenon subsequently turned to account by Mr. (afterwards Lord) Armstrong in his hydro-electrical machine.

Pattinson had joined in 1822 the Literary and Philosophical Society of Newcastle. He was vice-president of the chemical section of the British Association in 1838, a fellow of the Geological Society and of the Royal Astronomical Society, and was elected a fellow of the Royal Society in June 1852.

Pattinson visited America in 1839–40 to investigate a proffered mining speculation, which, however, turned out worthless, and he, with his party, had to decamp by night to escape the threatened violence of the disappointed proprietors. In 1858 he retired from business, and, in order to master astronomy, devoted himself to the study of mathematics and physics. The 7½-inch equatorial telescope which he erected at his residence, Scot's House, near Gateshead, was used by Piazzi Smyth. Pattinson died at Scot's House on 11 Nov. 1858.

He was the author of eight papers on lead-mining and electrical phenomena that appeared in the 'Philosophical Magazine,' the 'Transactions of the Northumberland Natural History Society,' and in the 'Reports of the British Association.'

On 25 Dec. 1815 he married Phœbe, daughter of John Walton of 'The Nest,' Alston, having two days before been baptised into the church of England at the Angel Inn, when he took the additional christian name of Lee in honour of his mother.

[Percy's Metallurgy, 'Lead,' pp. 121–44; Lonsdale's Worthies of Cumberland, 1873, pp. 273–320, with portrait; information kindly supplied by his daughter, Mrs. Newall; English Cyclopædia; Roy. Soc. Cat.] B. B. W.

PATTISON, DOROTHY WYNDLOW, known as SISTER DORA (1832–1878), philanthropist, was tenth and youngest daughter of Mark James Pattison, rector of Hauckswell, near Richmond, Yorkshire, who died on 30 Dec. 1865. Mark Pattison [q.v.] was her brother. Born at Hauckswell on 16 Jan. 1832, she resided with her parents till her twenty-ninth year, when, with philanthropic aims, she became village schoolmistress in the parish of Little Woolston, near Bletchley, Buckinghamshire. There she remained for three years, till 1864. In the autumn of 1864 she became, in opposition to her father's wish, a member of the sisterhood of the Good Samaritan at Coatham, near Redcar, Yorkshire, and adopted the name of Sister Dora. In accordance with the rules of the order, she became a cook in the kitchen. In the early part of 1865 she was sent to Walsall to help in nursing at a small cottage hospital which had been established by the sisterhood there. In December 1865 the mother superior at Coatham cruelly refused her permission to attend her father's deathbed. She now set to work to become a good surgical nurse, and she was soon exceptionally skilled in the treatment of wounds and fractures. The patients were chiefly men and boys disabled by coal-pit accidents, or wounded by machinery in workshops. In 1867 a new hospital was built, of which she had sole charge. Her power of work was very great; her naturally exuberant spirits never deserted her, and a deep sense of religion completely controlled her conduct. Her courage was as notable as her enthusiasm. She did not scruple to attend the most virulent cases of smallpox, and regularly attended the post-mortem examinations. In this way she acquired an accurate knowledge of anatomy, and could perform minor operations with dexterity. For a time she studied at the Birmingham Ophthalmic Hospital. She also trained lady nurses at Walsall. Grateful for her many services to them, the men of the South Staffordshire railway line in 1871 presented her with a carriage and a pony. During 1874 Sister Dora left the community of the Good Samaritan, and in February 1877 she resigned her connection with the cottage hospital of the sisterhood in order to take charge of the Municipal Epidemic Hospital in Walsall. The cases were chiefly smallpox. Full as her hands were, she found time to take part in missions to the unfortunate, and was never weary of trying to improve the con-

duct of her poor neighbours. In the winter of 1876 she was attacked with cancer, but continued at the hospital until it was temporarily closed on 21 June 1878. On her deathbed Monsignor Capel visited her and vainly attempted to persuade her to be baptised into the church of Rome. She died at Walsall on 24 Dec. 1878, and was buried on 28 Dec.

In remembrance of, and in gratitude for, her self-sacrifice, her portrait was placed in the board-room of the hospital, a fund was raised for sending patients to convalescent hospitals (an object which she had commenced collecting for), a memorial window was placed in the parish church, and her statue, by Williamson, was unveiled at Walsall on 11 Oct. 1886.

[Margaret Lonsdale's Sister Dora, 1880 (with portrait), People's Edition, 1887 (with portrait and view of monument); Ridsdale's Sister Dora, 1880; Sister Dora and her Statue, Walsall, 1886 (with portrait and views of tombstone and monument); Memoirs of Mark Pattison, 1885, p. 3, &c.] G. C. B.

PATTISON, GRANVILLE SHARP (1791–1851), anatomist, born in 1791, youngest son of John Pattison of Kelvin Grove, Glasgow, was admitted a member of the faculty of physicians and surgeons of Glasgow in 1813. He acted in 1818 as assistant to Allan Burns, the lecturer on anatomy, physiology, and surgery at the Andersonian Institute in that city, but he only held the office for a year, and was succeeded by Dr. William Mackenzie [q. v.] He proceeded to Philadelphia in 1818, and there lectured privately on anatomy. In 1820 he was appointed to the chair of anatomy, physiology, and surgery in the university of Maryland in Baltimore, a post he filled for five years and resigned on the ground of ill-health. During this period he edited the second edition of Burns's 'Observations on the Surgical Anatomy of the Head and Neck,' which was published in 1823. Pattison returned to England in July 1827. He was appointed, and for a short time occupied the important position of, professor of anatomy at the university of London (now University College), acting at the same time as surgeon to the University Dispensary, which preceded the foundation of the North London Hospital. These posts he was compelled to relinquish in 1831, and in the same year he became professor of anatomy in the Jeafferson Medical College, Philadelphia, where he received the degree of doctor of medicine. He was appointed professor of anatomy in the university of New York on the reorganisation of its medical department in 1840, a post he retained till his death on 12 Nov. 1851. He was author of 'Experimental Observations on the Operation of Lithotomy,' Philadelphia, 1820; and of much controversial material of ephemeral interest. He edited in 1820 the 'American Recorder,' and the 'Register and Library of Medical and Chirurgical Science,' Washington, 1833–6; and was co-editor of the 'American Medical Library and Intelligencer,' Philadelphia, 1836. He translated Masse's 'Anatomical Atlas.' He left a widow, but no children.

[New York Journal of Medicine, 1852, new ser. viii. 143; Lancet, London, 1830–1, ii. 693, 721, 753, 785; Gent. Mag. 1852, i. 196; additional information kindly contributed by Professor H. E. Clarke of Glasgow.] D'A. P.

PATTISON, MARK (1813–1884), rector of Lincoln College, Oxford, and author, was son of Mark James Pattison (*d.* 1865), for many years rector of Hauxwell, Yorkshire, by Jane, daughter of Francis Winn of Richmond, Yorkshire, banker. Born on 10 Oct. 1813 at Hornby in the North Riding, where his father was then curate in charge, Mark was the eldest of twelve children, ten of them daughters, the youngest being well known as Sister Dora [see PATTISON, DOROTHY]. His father, a strict evangelical, but a fair scholar, gave him, first at Hornby and afterwards at Hauxwell, all his education before he proceeded to the university, and grounded him well in Latin, Greek, and mathematics. Literature and learning were his delight from an early age. But in his youth he was by no means a bookworm, and up to middle age he was a good rider, an enthusiastic fisherman, and an eager student of natural history. Brought up in a retired village, among a large family of sisters, and mixing very little with other boys, he became morbidly shy, sensitive, and self-conscious. On 5 April 1832 he matriculated from Oriel College, Oxford, and found himself in a world which was wholly different from what he had expected, and where he was surpassed in everything and on every occasion by those whom he felt to be in all real respects his inferiors. His undergraduate course at Oriel was at an unfortunate time. Edward Hawkins (1789–1882) [q. v.] had succeeded Edward Copleston [q. v.] as provost, and had got rid of Newman, Hurrell Froude, and Robert Wilberforce, the tutors to whom the reputation of the college was largely owing, and had replaced them by less able but more subservient men. The college lectures taught Pattison nothing (cf. MOZLEY, *Reminiscences*, i. 237). In his second year he was 'put into

Aristotle's Rhetoric; but such a lecture!—the tutor incapable of explaining any difficulty, and barely able to translate the Greek, even with the aid of a crib' (Pattison, *Memoirs*, p. 130). He missed the first class, which had been the object of his and his father's ambition. In the class list of Easter term 1836 his name appeared in the second class in classical honours. In fact, though wholly devoted to study, his reading had been at once too discursive and too thorough. Instead of confining his attention to the rigidly orthodox and narrow list of books usually taken up, he 'frittered away time over outlying books—Lysias, Cicero de Legibus, Terence, and other feather-weights which counted for nothing in the schools, but with which I had the whim to load my list' (*Memoirs*, p. 150). Nor had he confined his reading to classics. During his undergraduate course he had been a diligent student of English literature, had spent much time upon the Pope-Addison-Swift circle, and had laid the foundation of his interest in eighteenth-century speculation.

Pattison graduated B.A. in 1836 and M.A. in 1840. In the meantime he had abandoned the narrow evangelical views in which he had been brought up, and had fallen under the influence of Newman. For some time in 1838–9 he lived with other young men in Newman's house in St. Aldate's, and aided in the translation of Thomas Aquinas's 'Catena Aurea on the Gospels.' 'St. Matthew' was Pattison's work.

In April 1838 he stood for a fellowship at Oriel, in June at University, in November at Balliol, but each time without success. He was in despair. His 'darling hope of leading a life of study as a fellow seemed completely blocked.' At last, in November 1839, he was elected to a fellowship at Lincoln. 'No moment in all my life has ever been so sweet as that Friday morning, 8 Nov.,' when his election was announced (*Memoirs*, p. 188). At Lincoln he at first found himself even less at home than at Oriel. It was a rigidly anti-Puseyite college, characterised indeed by no evangelical fervour, but of the type known some years later as 'low and slow.' In all respects the college was at a low ebb. Pattison became more and more devoted to Newman, and was for some years 'a pronounced Puseyite, daily reciting the hours of the Roman breviary, and once getting so low by fostering a morbid state of conscience as to go to confession to Dr. Pusey' (*ib.* p. 189). In 1841 he was ordained deacon, and in 1843 priest. He obtained the Denyer theological prize in 1841, and again in 1842, the subjects being respectively 'The Sufficiency of Holy Scriptures for the Salvation of Man' and 'Original or Birth Sin and the Necessity of New Birth unto Life.' In 1842 his translation of Aquinas on St. Matthew was printed. This was followed by two lives of English saints (Stephen Langton and St. Edmund) in the series edited by Newman, neither of them of great merit, but at least free from the trivialities and childish miracles which appear so frequently in the volumes.

In 1842 he wrote his first purely literary article on 'Earliest English Poetry,' for which he spent months of study. It appeared in the 'British Critic.'

His appointment to a college tutorship in 1843 gave him a serious object in life, 'beyond holding up one of the banners of the Puseyite party.' It was necessary to devote his mind to Aristotle, logic, and the classics generally, which he had for some time neglected. The preparation for his lectures took up most of his time, and a series of literary articles in the 'Christian Remembrancer' ('Miss Bremer's Novels,' 1844; 'Gregory of Tours,' 'Wordsworth's Diary in France,' 1845; 'Church Poetry,' 'The Oxford Bede,' 'Thiers's Consulate and Empire,' 'The Sugar Duties,' 1846; 'Hugh Miller's First Impressions of England,' 1847; 'Mill's Political Economy,' 1848; 'Lord Holland's Foreign Reminiscences,' 1851) occupied the remainder, and thus carried him out of the narrow ecclesiastical range of thought and practice in which he had for some years lived. Hence the secession of Newman to the church of Rome in 1845 was less of a shock to him than to many of his associates. Yet he thinks he 'might have dropped off to Rome in some moment of mental and physical depression, or under the pressure of some arguing convert,' in 1847 (*ib.* p. 221). But he had become devoted to his work as a college tutor, and was growing conscious of the possession of that magnetic influence which first affected his pupils, afterwards the college generally, and latterly so many outsiders with whom he came in contact. His appointment as examiner in the school of *literæ humaniores* in the spring of 1848 seems to have been the turning-point of his life.

His success as an examiner surprised him, and proved both to himself and to the university that his powers and his learning were not only equal to, but greater than, those of men of much higher reputation. Tractarianism gradually left him, and he became less and less influenced by theological opinion, for which in his latter years he had little regard except as it affected practical life or

was considered as a branch of learning. To liberal opinions in politics he had always inclined, and these became more firmly fixed, but he was never an ardent politician.

His term of office as examiner gave an impetus to his study of Aristotle, and he soon acquired a reputation as the most successful college tutor and the ablest lecturer on the 'Ethics' in Oxford. For the three years (1848–1851) he was, moreover, absolute ruler of his college, which during that time was one of the best managed in the university. They were the happiest years of his life. He was an ideal teacher, grudging no amount of time or labour to his pupils, teaching them how to think, and drawing out and developing their mental faculties. He excited the warmest affection on their part, and their success in the schools, if not always commensurate with their or his wishes, was considerable. For several years he invited two or three undergraduates to join him for some weeks in the long vacation at the lakes, in Scotland, or elsewhere, and he assisted them in their studies without fee.

Dr. Radford, the rector of Lincoln, died in October 1851. The fellows taking actual part in the election of his successor were nine in number—two others were abroad. Of these nine, three resident fellows who represented the intellectual element of the college warmly supported Pattison; a fourth —non-resident—signified his intention to do the same, and this, with his own vote, gave him a majority. But he was not popular in the common-room, where his habit of retiring at eight o'clock, and spending the rest of the evening in tutorial work or private study, was resented by those who were accustomed to devote the whole evening to port wine and whist. A discreditable intrigue induced the non-resident fellow at the last moment to support an obscure candidate whose single merit was that he would keep out Pattison, and probably, if successful, would reduce the college to the happy condition of mental torpor out of which it had of late been raised. But though this defection prevented Pattison's election, it did not result in that of the rival candidate; and in the end, as a choice of evils, the Rev. James Thompson, B.D., an equally unknown man, without any special qualification for the headship of a learned society, was elected, mainly through the votes of Pattison and his friends (*Memoirs*, pp. 272–88; *Letter to the Rev. J. Thompson, by J. L. Kettle*, London, 1851; *Letter to the Rev. J. Thompson, by Rev. T. E. Espin*, Oxford, 1851; *Letter to Rev. T. E. Espin, from J. L. Kettle*, London, 1851). To Pattison the blow was crushing. It seemed to him the downfall of all his hopes and ambitions, no doubt partly personal, but chiefly for the prosperity and success of the college in which his whole heart and pride had been for some years invested. But in the account of his feelings, which he wrote thirty years afterwards, he does himself injustice. He did not fall into the state of mental and moral degradation which he there graphically describes, and the language which he uses of his state is greatly exaggerated. The routine of tuition may have become as weary as he represents it, but, while his great depression was obvious to all who came in contact with him at this time, his lectures—on Aristotle and on Thucydides—were as able, as suggestive, and as stimulating as ever, and, except for the interruption of a serious illness, the result, no doubt, of the shock which he had sustained, his interest in his pupils and his efforts to aid them in their studies and to promote their success in the schools were as great as ever. An ill-natured but unsuccessful attempt to deprive him of his fellowship for not proceeding to the degree of B.D. within the statutable period added to his vexation (he took the degree in 1851). In his 'Diary' in August 1853 he writes: 'My life seems to have come to an end, my strength gone, my energies paralysed, and all my hopes dispersed' (*Memoirs*, p. 298). But, in fact, matters had already begun to mend. In the spring of 1853 he had been nominated a second time examiner in *literæ humaniores*. He again took to fishing, and to this pursuit, and to frequent excursions in the north of England and Scotland, he attributed the restoration of his mental equilibrium and his old energy. 'Slowly the old original ideal of life, which had been thrust aside by the force of circumstance, but never obliterated, began to resume its place. As tone and energy returned, the idea of devoting myself to literature strengthened and developed' (*ib.* p. 308).

It was the 'Ephemerides' of Isaac Casaubon, printed at the Clarendon Press in 1851, that specially drew him out of his depression and launched him on the field of inquiry that was to be his main occupation for the remaining thirty years of his life. He wrote (in 1852) an article on Casaubon which alone proves how he exaggerated in his 'Memoirs' the mental prostration of the period; it appeared in the 'Quarterly Review' in 1853. Its success made him contemplate a history of learning from the Renaissance downwards; but he soon found this scheme was too extensive, and he contracted his views to the history of classical learning. Of this plan

he executed only fragments. He was specially attracted by Scaliger as the greatest scholar of modern times. In 1855 he was already contemplating writing Scaliger's life, and had made much preparation for it, when the appearance of Bernays's 'Joseph Justus Scaliger' induced him for a time to lay aside the design. But his enthusiastic admiration for 'the most richly stored intellect that ever spent itself in acquiring knowledge' increased. He saw in Scaliger the central figure of his age, and imposed it upon himself 'as a solemn duty to rescue his memory from the load of falsehood and infamy under which the unscrupulous jesuit faction had contrived to bury it.' In some respects Pattison singularly resembled his hero. The same thoroughness, the same hatred of half learning and of shams of every kind, the same love of learning for its own sake, the same reverence for truth, and, it must be added, the same caustic tongue, characterised both. He was constantly amassing materials for Scaliger's life, and after Bernays's death he formally resumed his project, and had made good progress with the work at the time of his own death. To those who, like Dr. Johnson, love most the biographical part of literature, the loss of Pattison's life of Scaliger is simply irreparable. All that we have of this work, to which he devoted thirty years of his life, is an article in the 'Quarterly' and three fragments printed after his death with his collected essays.

But his troubles were not yet at an end. It was never easy for him to work with those with whom he was altogether out of sympathy. Differences arose between him and the new rector, and at the end of 1855 he threw up his tutorship. But though this caused him much vexation at the time, the result was perhaps beneficial, as it enabled him to devote himself entirely to study and to literature. His reputation as a philosophical tutor was so great that when it was known that he was willing for a term or two to take private pupils, the best men in the university desired to read with him. He now began to make long tours in Germany, occasionally spending weeks together at one of the universities, and attending the lectures of a philosophical or theological professor. In 1858 he was for three months the Berlin correspondent of the 'Times,' and in 1859 was appointed one of the assistant commissioners to report upon continental education. The results of his inquiries appeared in a blue-book in 1861 ('Education Commission; Report of the Assistant Commissioners on the State of Popular Education in Continental Europe.' Vol. iv. (pp. 161–267) contains Pattison's report on the state of elementary education in Germany).

Always earnest in promoting university reform, he contributed to 'Oxford Essays' (1855) an article on 'Oxford Studies,' now rather of historical and literary than of practical interest, partly owing to the changes since effected, partly because the maturer view of its author is contained in his 'Suggestions on Academical Organisation' (1868), and in the essay which he contributed to the volume 'On the Endowment of Research' (1876). In these three writings he puts forward his views on university reform. He desired to see the university no longer a mere continuation-school for boys of a larger growth, diligently crammed with a view to passing examinations, but a place of real education, aiming at 'a breadth of cultivation, a scientific formation of mind, a concert of the intellectual faculties;' and, further, an institution organised to promote learning and research, so as to carry out 'the principle that the end and aim of the highest education must be the devotion of the mind to some one branch of science.' In 1860 he contributed to 'Essays and Reviews' 'Tendencies of Religious Thought in England, 1688–1750.' Learned, temperate, and impartial, the vehement and bitter haters of the book and its contributors could find little fault with his article, except the fact that it had appeared in company with the others.

On the death of Dr. Thompson in 1861, Pattison obtained the prize he had contended for ten years earlier, and was elected rector of Lincoln. In 1870 he accepted for the third time the office of public examiner, then an unusual post for the 'head of a house' to fill. He was also a delegate of the press and of the Bodleian Library, but in 1878 he declined the vice-chancellorship. Although for a time after his election the rector lectured on the 'Ethics,' he took a less active part in the administration of the college than might have been expected. The habits of ten years had disinclined him for administrative detail. He showed a keen interest in those undergraduates who possessed a love of study or a desire to succeed in the schools, but he did not much concern himself with the college generally or with the undergraduates.

In the meantime his literary activity was great. His articles in the 'Quarterly' on 'Huet' (1855), 'Montaigne' (1856), 'Joseph Scaliger' (1860), 'The Stephenses' (1865); in the 'National Review' on 'Bishop Warburton' and 'Learning in the Church of England' (1863); in the 'North British' on 'F. A. Wolf' (1865), were marked by that thorough knowledge, that maturity of judgment, and

that grasp of the subject-matter which are among the characteristics of his writings. For some time he wrote the article 'Religion and Philosophy' in the literary chronicle of the 'Westminster Review;' and though he ceased to do so at the end of 1855, he continued to furnish occasional notices of theological and historical books to that 'Review,' to which he also contributed the following more serious articles: 'The Present State of Theology in Germany' and 'Buckle's Civilisation in England,' 1857; 'Calvin at Geneva' and 'The Calas Tragedy,' 1858; 'Early Intercourse of England and Germany,' 1861; 'Popular Education in Prussia,' 1862; 'Mackay's Tübingen School,' 1863. To the 'Saturday Review' he was a frequent contributor for some years after its commencement in 1855, and continued to write occasionally down to 1877, his severe but not unfair review of W. E. Jelf's edition of 'Aristotle's Ethics,' 8 March 1856, bringing down upon him a foolishly irate letter from Jelf [see JELF, WILLIAM EDWARD]. He also wrote in the 'British Quarterly' ('Pope and his Editors, 1872), the 'North American' ('The Thing that might be,' 1881), 'Fraser's Magazine' ('The Birmingham Congress,' 1857; 'Antecedents of the Reformation,' 1859; 'Philanthropic Societies in the Reign of Queen Anne,' 1860), 'Macmillan' ('A Chapter of University History' and 'Milton,' 1875), the 'Contemporary' ('The Religion of Positivism,' 1876), 'Fortnightly' ('The Age of Reason,' 'Note on Evolution and Positivism,' and 'Books and Critics,' 1877; 'Industrial Shortcomings,' 1880; 'Etienne Dolet,' 1881), 'New Quarterly Magazine' ('Middle-class Education,' 1879), and the 'Academy,' where his reviews of Newman's 'Grammar of Assent' and Mozley's 'Reminiscences' have not only a literary, but a personal interest. He was an occasional contributor to the 'Times' ('Hatin's Histoire de la Presse,' 19 Nov. 1860; 'Courthope's Pope,' 27 Jan. 1882; 'Muretus,' 23 Aug. 1882), to 'Mind' ('Philosophy in Oxford,' 1876), to the 'Journal of Education,' and to the short-lived 'Reader,' and so late as May 1883 wrote a review of Mr. Henry Craik's 'Life of Swift' for the 'Guardian' newspaper. (His diaries refer to other reviews and magazine articles which it has not been found possible to identify with certainty.)

At the same time Pattison edited with notes, for the Clarendon Press, in 1869 Pope's 'Essay on Man' (2nd edit. 1872), and in 1872 Pope's 'Satires and Epistles' (2nd edit. 1874). In the ninth edition of the 'Encyclopædia Britannica' are to be found seven biographical notices by Pattison on Bentley, Casaubon, Erasmus, Grotius, Lipsius, More, and Macaulay, 'all terse, luminous, and finished' (J. MORLEY in *Macmillan's Magazine*, vol. li.) In 1879 he wrote a life of Milton for the 'English Men of Letters' series (reprinted, with considerable alterations, 1880, 1883, 1885, and 1887), and in 1883 he published an edition of Milton's 'Sonnets.' In 1875 his most important work appeared—the life of 'Isaac Casaubon' (2nd edit. 1892, with index). Though he only devoted himself to Casaubon upon finding his intention to write the life of Scaliger anticipated by Bernays, he threw himself *con amore* into the work, and the result is that he has given to the world the best biography in our language of a scholar, as he in common with Casaubon and Scaliger understood the word.

But Pattison was by no means a recluse. For some years after his marriage in 1861 his house was a centre of all that was best in Oxford society. Under a singularly stiff and freezing manner to strangers and to those whom he disliked, he concealed a most kindly nature, full of geniality and sympathy, and a great love of congenial, and especially of female, society. But it was in his intercourse with his pupils, and generally with those younger than himself, that he was seen to most advantage. His conversation was marked by a delicate irony. His words were few and deliberate, but pregnant with meaning, and above all stimulating, and their effect was heightened by perhaps too frequent and, especially to undergraduates, somewhat embarrassing flashes of silence. His aim was always to draw out by the Socratic method what was best in the mind of the person he conversed with, and he seemed to be seeking information and suggestions for his own use. To the last he was open to new personal impressions, was most grateful for information on subjects which were of interest to him, and was always full of generous admiration for good work, or even for work which, if not really good, was painstaking or marked by promise.

The Social Science Association found in him one of its earliest supporters; and he was for some years, to the surprise and even amusement of some of his friends, a regular attendant at the conferences, a sympathetic listener to the papers, and a diligent frequenter of the soirées. At the meeting at Birmingham in 1868 he read a paper on university reform, and at Liverpool in 1876 he was president of the section of education. In 1862 he was elected a member of the Athenæum Club by the committee under the special rule admitting distinguished persons. For many years he was a member of the com-

mittee of the London Library, and regularly attended its meetings. But he was singularly inefficient on a board or committee, where his want of self-reliance was painfully apparent, and where his disinclination to express a positive opinion or to vote often caused great embarrassment, and sometimes inconvenience, to his colleagues, who would on many subjects have attached the utmost importance to any definite statement of his views. His occasional addresses, on such varied subjects as 'Locke' at the Royal Institution, 'What is a College?' before the Ascham Society, 'Coal Scuttles' at the School of Art at Oxford (November 1876), 'The Art of Teaching' at Bloomsbury, 'Modern Books and Critics' at Birmingham, drew large audiences. Several of them afterwards appeared as magazine articles. He occasionally took clerical duty for a few weeks in the summer in some country village, but it cannot be said that his ministrations were well adapted to country congregations.

Pattison's health, which had been for some time feeble, completely broke down in November 1883. But he rallied, and was able to visit London in the spring, and to be present—his last public appearance—at a meeting of the Hellenic Society. In June he was removed to Harrogate, where he died on 30 July 1884. He was buried, as he desired, in the neighbouring churchyard of Harlow Hill.

In 1861 Pattison married Emilia Frances (1840–1904), daughter of Captain Strong, H.E.I.C.S., a lady who achieved distinction as a writer on art. There was no issue of the marriage. Mrs. Pattison survived her husband. On 3 Oct. 1885 she married the Right Hon. Sir Charles W. Dilke, bart., M.P.; she died 24 Oct. 1904.

In the last few months of 1883 Pattison dictated his 'Memoirs,' which, however, only come down to 1860. They are largely based upon diaries which he deposited in the Bodleian Library. His later diaries are in the possession of his representatives. The 'Memoirs' were published by Mrs. Pattison in 1885. The book is one of deep and painful interest, the only one in existence that can be compared with Rousseau's 'Confessions' in the fidelity with which it lays bare the inmost secrets of the heart, but in which, unlike the 'Confessions,' the author does himself much less than justice. He gives a far less favourable impression of himself than any impartial outside observer would have done, and draws a portrait not so much of what he really was at the time of which he writes, as of what he seemed to himself through the morbid recollections of the past and the often not less morbid entries in his diary. For his true portrait we must look into his 'Essays' and his 'Life of Casaubon.' His own personality is evident in whatever he writes. He was essentially a man of learning, using the word in the sense in which he has defined it: 'Learning is a peculiar compound of memory, imagination, scientific habit, accurate observation, all concentrated through a prolonged period on the analysis of the remains of literature. The result of this sustained mental endeavour is not a book, but a man. It cannot be embodied in print; it consists of the living word.' He was consequently intolerant, not of ignorance, but of pretended learning, and showed his contempt sometimes too obviously. In his 'Memoirs' he is no less unfair to those whom he disliked than to himself, and all through his (later) writings there is a tendency to unduly depreciate both the learning and the actions of those who supported the cause of the catholic church. He sees the hand of the jesuits everywhere, and finds an evident difficulty in doing justice to the opponents of intellectual progress.

Though not in the technical sense of the word a bibliophile, Pattison collected not only the largest private library of his time at Oxford, but one that was extraordinarily complete for the history of learning and philosophy of the sixteenth, seventeenth, and eighteenth centuries. It numbered about fourteen thousand volumes, and was sold by auction at Sotheby's sale-room in London in July and August 1885.

A volume of his college and university sermons was published in 1885. In 1889 a selection of his essays appeared at the Clarendon Press, in two volumes, under the editorship of Pattison's friend, Henry Nettleship [q. v.]

[Memoirs by Mark Pattison, 1885; Times, 31 July 1884; Athenæum, 2 Aug. 1884; Saturday Review, 2 Aug. 1884; Academy, 9 Aug. 1884; Macmillan, vol. l.; Morley's Miscellanies (from Macmillan, vol. li.); Althaus's Recollections of Mark Pattison (from Temple Bar, January 1885); Tollemache's Recollections of Pattison (from Journal of Education, 1 June 1885); Pattison's manuscript Diaries and Correspondence; personal knowledge.] R. C. C.

PATTISON, WILLIAM (1706–1727), poet, was born in 1706 at Peasemarsh, near Rye, Sussex, where his father, William Pattison, held a small farm from the Earl of Thanet. By Lord Thanet he was, in 1721, placed at the free school at Appleby, under Dr. Thomas Nevinson of Queen's College, Oxford. He showed considerable promise, and Thomas Noble, a neighbouring clergyman and schoolmaster of Kirkby Stephen,

read several classical authors with him. With a view to paying off some debts which he had contracted with booksellers, he dedicated with satisfactory results an 'Ode on Christmas Day' to Sir Christopher Musgrave of Edenhall, Cumberland. Pattison was equally lucky in disposing of an ode to John Tufton, nephew of the Earl of Thanet. On 6 July 1724 he was admitted as a sizar at Sidney-Sussex College, Cambridge; but he did not find the life congenial, and in the summer of 1726 he cut his name out of the college books, in order, apparently, to avert its being erased, and commenced author in London. Although his prospects were not exhilarating, his first letters from London displayed a most sanguine temper (Letters prefixed to *Poetical Works*, 1728). He associated with Eusden, Harte, Concanen, and other wits of the town, and dated his letters from Button's. He collected his poems for publication, and Pope subscribed to the volume, though he excused himself from a personal introduction. But the appearance of the book was delayed, and Pattison, incapable of husbanding his small resources, was soon reduced to miserable poverty.

In a poem entitled 'Effigies Authoris,' addressed to Lord Burlington, the unfortunate poet described himself as passing the nights on a bench in St. James's Park. In his distress he put forth proposals for the immediate issue of his poems, and while he was transcribing them for the press Curll the bookseller gave him shelter in his house. According to Pope, Curll starved him to death (*An Author to be Lett by Iscariot Hackney*, i.e. Pope and Richard Savage, 1729, p. 3), but it is more correct to say that he saved him from starving. Pattison died of smallpox in Curll's house on 11 July 1727, and was buried in the churchyard of St. Clement Danes. He had not completed his twenty-first year.

In the year following the poet's premature death Curll issued 'The Poetical Works of Mr. William Pattison, late of Sidney-Sussex College,' London, 8vo; dedicated to the Earl of Peterborough, and with a distinguished list of subscribers. It contained a satirical piece called 'College Life,' an ambitious imitation of Pope, entitled 'Abelard to Eloisa,' a number of miscellaneous poems, frequently of an erotic tendency, and odes to various persons. Another volume appeared in the same year, entitled 'Cupid's Metamorphosis, or Love in all Shapes, being the second and last volume of the Poetical Works of Mr. William Pattison,' London, 8vo, with a portrait engraved by Foudrinière after J. Saunders. This comprises 'Select Epistles from Ovid,' 'Laura, or the Mistress,' and 'Epigrams.' A portrait was also engraved for Caulfield's 'Memoirs' (1819, ii. 142).

In his choice of subjects Pattison was influenced by Dr. Croxall, the author of the 'Fair Circassian,' but he also imitated Waller, Pope, and Gay, and his versification is generally good. His poems, however, are distinguished by little save precocity, the tone of which is not attractive. There is not much to sanction the comparison with Chatterton which has been made. Selections from Pattison's poems are printed in Pratt's 'Cabinet of Poetry' (1808, iii. 271), in Sanford's 'British Poets' (Philadelphia, 1819, xiii. 415), and in Park and Anderson's 'British Poets;' but they have not found favour with more recent anthologists.

[Life prefixed to Poetical Works, 1728; Chalmers's Biogr. Dict. xxiv. 204; Lower's Sussex Worthies; Elwin and Courthope's Pope, vi. 133 and *n.*; Disraeli's Miscellanies of Literature, 1840, p. 91; Noble's Continuation of Granger, iii. 303; An Author to be Lett, 1729; Admission Book, Sidney-Sussex College; Curll's Miscellanea, 1727; Brit. Mus. Cat.] T. S.

PATTON, GEORGE, Lord Glenalmond (1803–1869), Scottish judge, third son of James Patton of the Cairnies, sheriff-clerk of Perthshire, was born at the Cairnies in 1803. He received the rudiments of his education at Perth, and proceeded thence to Oxford, where he does not seem to have matriculated. Returning to Scotland, he began his legal studies at Edinburgh University, and was admitted advocate in 1828. He made some figure at the bar as a pleader. But he was an ardent tory in politics, and it was not until Lord Derby's second government came into power in 1859 that Patton, after very many delays and disappointments, received official recognition. He then became solicitor-general for Scotland for a few weeks. In the spring of 1866 he entered the House of Commons as conservative member for Bridgewater, and a few weeks later, when Lord Derby's third administration was formed, he was made lord advocate. The appointment necessitated a new election at Bridgewater, and Patton was defeated by Mr. Vanderbyl. Reports were abroad that gross bribery had been practised at both these elections, and a commission was appointed to inquire into these charges. The dread of compromising disclosures preyed on Patton's mind, but he was relieved of the necessity of taking any part in the inquiry by becoming, in 1867, lord justice clerk. John Inglis (1810–1891) [q.v.] had resigned the post to take that of lord president. The choice of his successor lay with the lord advocate, and Patton conferred

the office on himself. He assumed the title of Lord Glenalmond.

In August 1869 he succeeded to the estate and mansion at Glenalmond on the death of his elder brother, Thomas Patton, W.S. By some journalistic blunder the death of Thomas had been announced as the 'demise of the lord justice clerk,' and the error prejudicially affected Lord Glenalmond's mind. On Thursday, 16 Sept. 1869, he presided at the Ayr circuit, and on the following day he returned with Mrs. Patton to Edinburgh, proceeding thence to Glenalmond. On the morning of Monday, 20 Sept., he committed suicide. The body was interred in the family burying-ground of Monzie. He left a widow, but no family. Though possessed of considerable legal talents, he had no favourable opportunity for displaying administrative ability. In the management of his own small estate of the Cairnies he made many valuable experiments in arboriculture, and had projected elaborate trials of various conifers at Glenalmond.

[Marshall's Historic Scenes in Perthshire, p. 299; Hunter's Woods, Forests, and Estates of Perthshire, pp. 356 et seq.; North British Daily Mail, 23 Sept. 1869; Dundee Advertiser, 25 Sept. 1869.] A. H. M.

PATTON, PHILIP (1739-1815), admiral, eldest son of Philip Patton, collector of the customs at Kirkcaldy in Fife, by Agnes Loch, his wife, was born at Anstruther on 27 Oct. 1739 (parish register of Kirkcaldy). After a couple of years in merchant ships, during which he made a voyage to the Mediterranean and another to the Baltic, he was entered early in 1755 on board the Torbay, under the immediate patronage of vice-admiral Edward Boscawen [q. v.] He followed Boscawen to the Invincible, Royal George, and Namur; he was present at the reduction of Louisbourg in 1758 and the defeat of De la Clue in 1759. Continuing in the Namur with Captain Matthew Buckle [q. v.], he was also present in the battle of Quiberon Bay. He passed his examination on 10 Sept. 1760, and, still in the Namur carrying the flag of Sir George Pocock [q. v.], went out to the West Indies in 1762; he took part in the reduction of Havana and was promoted to be lieutenant of the Grenada bomb, in which he returned to England in the summer of 1763. From 1764 to 1767 he was in the Emerald frigate in the North Sea, and again from 1769 to 1772, during which time he is said, in a voyage to the Mediterranean, by his prompt decision on a dark stormy night, to have saved the ship from charging the rock of Gibraltar. In 1776 he was appointed to the Prince George with Captain Charles Middleton, afterwards Lord Barham [q. v.], whom he followed to the Royal Oak, on board which Rear-admiral Hyde Parker (1714-1782) [q. v.] hoisted his flag. Patton, who was first lieutenant, was to be superseded by a follower of Parker; but the king happening to come to Portsmouth, and to review the fleet before the change was made, Patton was promoted to the command of the Ætna bomb. In her he was ordered to the coast of Guinea, but, being detained at Spithead, was appointed acting-captain of the Prince George, whose captain, Sir John Lindsay [q. v.], was required on shore as a witness on the Keppel court-martial. The Prince George was then sent to sea in a squadron under the command of Lord Shuldham, much to the discontent of the ship's company, which broke out into open mutiny on 19 Jan. 1779, in consequence of the hammocks being ordered up from the middle and lower decks for the sake of ventilation. The difficulty was overcome by Patton's firmness, and, after one of the ringleaders had been severely punished, the men returned to their duty and obedience.

Two months later, when the Prince George was back at Spithead, Patton was posted (22 March 1779) to the Namur, the flagship of Rear-admiral Robert Digby, with whom he moved into the Prince George, and had an important share in the defeat of Langara on 16 Jan. 1780. On their return to England Patton was appointed to the Milford frigate, and afterwards to the Belle Poule, which, on her way to Leith in company with the Berwick, captured a very troublesome privateer, the Calonne, commanded by the notorious Luke Ryan. Patton then joined the squadron under Parker, and was with it in the action on the Doggerbank on 5 Aug. 1781. He was employed after this in convoy duty till the peace, when the Belle Poule was paid off.

In May 1794 he was appointed one of the commissioners of the transport board, where, it is said, he was found so useful that the Earl of Chatham, then first lord of the admiralty, endeavoured to persuade him to continue in the office instead of taking his flag, and threatened that if he insisted on having his flag he should not be employed. Patton, however, did insist, and was included in the promotion of 1 June 1795. During the enforced retirement which followed he took up his residence at Fareham, and shortly afterwards sent to the admiralty a paper on the grievances of seamen, on the necessary reforms, and on the great danger of delay. On 1 Jan. 1801 he was made a vice-admiral, and in 1803 was appointed second in command

in the Downs under Lord Keith. At this time he made the acquaintance of Mr. Pitt, then residing at Walmer, which possibly led, on Pitt's return to office, to his appointment as one of the lords of the admiralty, which he continued to hold under his old captain, Charles Middleton (now Lord Barham). On the change of ministry in 1806, Patton—who had been promoted to the rank of admiral on 9 Nov. 1805—retired to his house at Fareham, where he principally resided during the remainder of his life. He employed himself in reading and writing, though he published nothing except 'The Natural Defence of an Insular Empire' (1810, 4to). This essay was severely and unjustly scourged, presumably by Sir John Barrow, in the 'Quarterly Review' (November 1810), principally because it had protested against the government of the navy by civilian first lords, a point warmly defended by Barrow in his 'Life of Lord Howe' in almost the words of the 'Quarterly Review.' Patton died at Fareham, Hampshire, on 31 Dec. 1815. He had married in 1783, and left a large family, mostly daughters. His portrait, in the possession of the family, was lent to the Naval exhibition of 1891.

Patton's younger brother, CHARLES PATTON (1741–1837), after service in merchant ships, entered the navy as midshipman on board the Ripon in May 1758. He was present at the capture of Guadeloupe in 1759 and the blockade of Brest in 1761, subsequently commanded the Rattlesnake, was advanced to post rank on 30 May 1795, and served as agent for transports at Portsmouth for many years. He died at Fareham on 16 Jan. 1837, aged 96. He wrote 'An Attempt to establish the Basis of Freedom on simple and unerring Principles in a series of Letters' (Edinburgh, 1793, 8vo), a series of deductions from a brief historical inquiry suggested by Burke's famous essay; and, secondly, 'The Effects of Property upon Society and Government Investigated' (1797, 8vo), a plea for the basis of representation upon property. This was prefixed to an elaborate work by another brother,

ROBERT PATTON (1742–1812), who entered the army of the East India Company, became governor of St. Helena, and died at Wallington, Hampshire, in 1812. His daughter married Sir Henry Torrens. He published 'An Historical Review of the Monarchy and Republic of Rome upon the Principles derived from the Effects of Property and Government' (with Charles Patton's preface), and 'Principles of Asiatic Monarchies politically and historically investigated,' 1803 (*Monthly Rev.* 1803, p. 285; *Gent. Mag.* 1837, i. 321; *Brit. Mus. Cat.*; CONOLLY, *Fiſiana*, p. 32; GOURLAY, *Anstruther*, p. 112; ADAM, *Political State of Scotland*, p. 124).

[Ralfe's Nav. Biogr. iii. 387; Passing Certificate and Official Letters in the Public Record Office.]

J. K. L.

PATTRICK or PATRICK, GEORGE (1746–1800), divine, fourth son of Thomas Patrick of Marks Tey in Essex, was born in August 1746. His grandfather and father were farmers at Marks Tey, and had occupied the same land for more than a century. He was admitted to St. Paul's School on 4 Feb. 1756, and about 1762 entered an attorney's office in Colchester. In February 1769, after spending two years in London, he commenced to practise at Dedham in Essex, where a taste for fashionable company and expensive entertainments soon dissipated a moderate fortune. Falling under religious influences, he abandoned the law and was ordained to the curacy of St. Michael, Mile End, Colchester, on 23 Dec. 1770, and was admitted a fellow-commoner of Sidney-Sussex College on 29 Dec. On 22 Sept. 1771 he was ordained priest, and on 21 Aug. 1772 was presented to the living of Aveley in Essex through the interest of Thomas Barrett-Lennard, seventeenth baron Dacre. In March 1773 he took the curacy of Wennington, also in Essex, which he held with his living. In December 1775 he was made chaplain to Lord Dacre, and in 1777 he graduated LL.B. at Cambridge. At Aveley Patrick performed his clerical duties irregularly. He was frequently employed by Lord Dacre, to the neglect of his parochial work, in the examination of old deeds or in the manufacture of genealogy. In the winter of 1782 he sought the spiritual advice of Dr. Richard Conyers, and removed to Deptford, to be near his director. From June 1783 to June 1784 he was travelling in France and Italy for his health. On 10 Oct. 1787 he finally left Aveley, and was chosen chaplain of Morden College, Blackheath, by the influence of Charles Trevor Roper, eighteenth baron Dacre, who had succeeded his uncle in the peerage in 1786, and retained Patrick's services as chaplain. Disputes with the pensioners led to his dismissal on 22 June 1790. On 17 April 1791 he became curate of Carshalton in Surrey. On 12 Jan. 1792 he was elected to the lectureship of Woolwich, but the incumbent refused him the pulpit, and he never preached there. In the summer of 1793 he removed to London. On 19 March 1796 he was elected lecturer of St. Leonard's, Shoreditch, but, owing to the objection of the incumbent, only preached for the first time on 4 Dec. 1796; the sermon was published.

Towards the close of 1797 he was chosen Sunday-evening lecturer at St. Bride's, Fleet Street. He also had a share in a lectureship at St. Margaret's, Lothbury.

Patrick died at Madeley in Shropshire on 14 Sept. 1800, and was buried there on the 17th (parish register). He married, on 8 Sept. 1789, Mary Ferriday of Madeley (parish register). His son, Charles Thomas Pattrick, born at Blackheath in 1790, graduated B.A. in 1812 and M.A. in 1815 from St. Edmund Hall, Oxford.

As a preacher Patrick was popular, and drew large congregations. He had a strong voice and clear enunciation. His 'Sermons, with a Help to Prayer,' were published in London in 1801.

[Memoirs of his life prefixed to his sermons (an abridged version was published in a volume of the Religious Tract Society's Christian Biography); Gardiner's Admission Registers of St. Paul's School, p. 107; Graduati Cantabr.; Ellis's Hist. and Antiq. of St. Leonard, Shoreditch, pp. 47-9; Evangelical Magazine, 1802, p. 108; admission registers of Sidney-Sussex College, per the master.] B. P.

PATYS, RICHARD (*d.* 1565), bishop of Worcester. [See PATE.]

PAUL or **POL** (*d.* 573), saint, also called **AURELIAN**, bishop of Léon in Brittany, was the son of Perphius, Porfius, or Porfus, who in a late legend is called Aurelianus—namely, of Orleans—but this name probably did not belong to his family, and was first applied to the saint when his relics were moved to Orleans. He is said to have been born at Pen-hoen in Cornwall or Wales, and to have been a pupil of St. Illtyd [q. v.], with Samson (*fl.* 550) [q. v.] and Gildas [q. v.]; but legend has perhaps confused him with Paulinus (*fl.* 500?) [q. v.], founder of a school at Whitland, who is mentioned in the Welsh 'life' of St. Illtyd. Several stories of Paul's student life under Illtyd are identical with those which the Welsh hagiographers narrate of Samson. Leaving Illtyd, Paul retired to a desert place with a few companions, and taught a chieftain Marcus, called also Quonomonus, who had been despoiled by the Anglo-Saxons. Fearing to be made a bishop, Paul went to an island off the coast of Brittany, probably Saintes, whence he passed to the mainland. He visited Withur, an Armorican chief, and led the life of a missionary. Withur, pretending that he needed a safe messenger, charged him with a letter directed to Judwal, another Armorican chief, then at the court of Childebert, son of Clovis I, and this letter contained a request that Paul should be made a bishop. In ignorance of its contents he presented it, and, when his reluctance had been overcome, he accepted the episcopate of the tribe of the Osismii, with Léon as his see. He was consecrated in the king's court, probably in 512 (HADDAN and STUBBS, ii. 74). He continued to make converts and to build monasteries in Brittany, where many places still bear the prefix Lampaul.

After twenty-four years he retired to an island to lead a hermit's life, but a fatality pursued his successors in his old see of Léon, and he returned to its care. At an advanced age he again retired, and died in the island of Batz on 12 March 573. His relics were removed in the tenth century to Fleury, near Orleans. Like other Celtic saints, he is said to have had a miraculous bell, preserved at Léon in 876, according to Plaine.

[The earliest life of Paul is by Wormonoc of Landevenech, written about 884, printed in Bolland's Analecta, i. 208, from a Paris manuscript by Plaine, and in the Revue Celtique, v. 413, from a Fleury manuscript by Cuissard. His life, by a tenth-century monk of Fleury, probably Vitalis (Mém. Soc. Arch. de l'Orléanais, ii. 277), is given in Johannes à Bosco's Bibliotheca Floriac. pp. 418 sqq. See also Haddan and Stubbs's Councils and Documents, ii. 74, 87; Le Long's Vies des Saints, pp. 191 sqq.; Levot's Biogr. Bretonne, vol. ii. s.v.; Bollandists' Acta SS. 2 March, p. 108.] M. B.

PAUL (*d.* 1093), abbot of St. Albans, a Norman by birth, was a kinsman, and according to tradition a son, of Lanfranc [q. v.], afterwards archbishop of Canterbury (*Gesta Abbatum*, i. 51; HOOK, *Archbishops of Canterbury*, ii. 80). It is possible that he was the scholar who was with Lanfranc when he fell among thieves as he was going from Avranches towards Rouen before he became a monk (*Chronicon Beccense*, p. 195). Paul probably took the monastic vows at Bec, and was certainly a member of the convent of St. Stephen at Caen, over which Lanfranc was made abbot in 1066. The abbacy of St. Albans was vacant in 1077, and Lanfranc, then archbishop, who had been granted the patronage of the house (EADMER, *Historia Nov.* i. 12, 18; GERVASE CANT. ii. 373), appointed Paul, whom he is said to have loved as a son (*Gesta Abbatum*, u.s.) Paul entered on his office on 28 June. He rebuilt the monastery and its church, rearing the vast edifice that, in spite of the mischief wrought by modern so-called restoration, still excites the admiration of all beholders (*Norman Conquest*, iv. 400). In this work he largely used stones and bricks obtained from the ruins of Roman Verulam, together with timber that had been collected and stored by his predecessors. In the work Paul was liberally aided

by Lanfranc, who is said to have contributed a thousand marks towards the expense of the building. He placed bells in the great tower, one of which was given by a wealthy Englishman named Lyulf, who sold some of his flocks to buy it, and the other by Lyulf's wife (*Gesta Abbatum*, i. 60). The monastic reform that was urged forward by Lanfranc was thoroughly carried out by Paul at St. Albans, which under his rule became a pattern of religious order and discipline to all the Benedictine houses in England. Under him, too, the monastery became a place of learning; he rebuilt the 'Scriptorium,' assigned to it a separate endowment, so that the scribes employed in it had their own daily allowances, and caused many books to be copied by well-skilled hands. He gave a large number of relics, vestments, ornaments, and other precious things to the convent, and among them twenty-eight fine volumes, besides psalters and other service books. Certain lands that had been lost to the monastery were regained through his exertions, and its possessions were further increased by the gifts of benefactors who admired the vigour of his rule and the reformation that he effected in his house (*ib.* p. 55). On some of these new possessions—at Wallingford in Berkshire, Tynemouth in Northumberland, Belvoir in Lincolnshire, Hertford, and Binham in Norfolk—he, by the advice of Lanfranc, founded cells or dependent priories, inhabited by monks from St. Albans, and ruled by priors sent from the mother-house. On the other hand, certain of the abbey's lands were lost in his time, some through his carelessness, and others in consequence of leases that he granted without having sufficiently provided against frauds and legal subtleties. He also secretly, and to the great damage of his church, enriched with its property his Norman kinsmen, no doubt relations of his mother, who were unworthy, lazy, and ignorant, some being unable to write. Like Lanfranc, he despised the English monks, and destroyed the tombs of his English predecessors, many of them men of royal race and venerable memory, declaring that they were ignorant and uncultivated. Probably owing to his contempt for the English, he neglected to translate the bones of Offa [q. v.], king of Mercia, the founder of his house, into his new church. Nevertheless, while recording these injuries that Paul caused to St. Albans, Matthew Paris declares that the good that he did to the abbey outweighed the evil. In 1089, probably on the death of Lanfranc, Paul sent the rules that the archbishop had drawn up for the English Benedictines to Anselm, and received his approval of them. When Anselm was appointed archbishop in 1093, Paul supplied him with money, and Anselm is said to have shown his gratitude by contributing to the rebuilding of the abbey. In that year Paul went to take possession of the church of Tynemouth. It had been granted to the abbey by Robert de Mowbray [q. v.], earl of Northumberland, at his request, and sorely against the will of the monks of Durham, who claimed it, and with whom the earl had a quarrel. When Paul reached York, Turgot, the prior of Durham, sent a deputation of monks and clerks, who, in the presence of Thomas, archbishop of York, solemnly forbade Paul to take possession of the church, to which he had already sent a body of his monks. He answered indignantly, and took no heed of the friar's message. While he was at Tynemouth he fell sick, and as he was returning died at Settrington in the East Riding of Yorkshire, on 11 Nov. The monks of Durham regarded his death as a judgment on him for violating the rights of their church (Sym. Dunelm.) He was a typical specimen of the better sort of the Norman abbots of his time, devoted to the monastic life, a lover of literature, a strict disciplinarian, and an able and magnificent ruler, yet with some of the faults of his race, for he was proud, scornful, and apparently addicted to forwarding the interests of his kinsfolk by all means in his power, however unfair to others.

[Gesta Abb. Mon. S. Albani, i. 51–65 (Rolls Ser.); Chron. Beccense ap. Opp. Lanfranci, i. 195, ed. Giles; Anselmi Epp. i. 71, Eadmer's Hist. Nov. i. 12, 18, both ed. Migne, i. col. 1141, ii. cols. 355, 369; Gervase of Cant. ii. 373, Will. of Malmesbury's Gesta Pontiff. pp. 72, 317, Matthew Paris's Hist. Angl. i. 41 (all Rolls Ser.); Wendover, ii. 39 (Engl. Hist. Soc.); Sym. Dunelm. i. 124, 125, ii. 221, 261, 346 (Rolls Ser.); Freeman's Norman Conquest, iv. 399, 400, and William Rufus, i. 424, ii. 18, 606; Hook's Archbishops of Canterbury, ii. 80; Newcome's Abbey of St. Albau, pp. 45–50.] W. H.

PAUL, Earl of Orkney (*d.* 1099), succeeded to the earldom while Orkney was under the suzerainty of Norway, conjointly with his younger brother, Erlend, on the death of their father, Earl Torfinn, in 1064. He was closely related to the reigning families both of Scotland and Norway, his mother, Ingibiörg, daughter of Earl Finn Arnasson, being cousin-german to Thora, wife of Harald Sigurdson (Hardradi), king of Norway, and mother of King Olaf the Quiet; while his paternal grandmother was a daughter of Malcolm II of Scotland. His mother, on his father Torfinn's death, mar-

ried Malcolm, called Canmore [q. v.], and was by him mother of King Duncan II [q. v.], who was thus Paul's half-brother. Paul and Erlend are said to have been tall, handsome men, and to have resembled their mother. Paul, with his brother's consent, took the entire management of the earldom, which, at the time of their father's death, included not only the Orkneys and the Hebrides, but also eleven earldoms on the mainland of Scotland and a large territory in Ireland, 'from the Tuscar rocks,' says the Scald Arnor, 'right on to Dublin.' When King Harald Hardradi of Norway had decided, at the instigation of the Saxon Earl Tostig, to oppose King Harold and invade England, he passed the previous winter (1065–6) in the Orkneys with his fleet, in preparing his forces, to which the Orkney earls added all those at their disposal, and prepared to accompany him. The saga-writer relates of the expedition that on leaving Orkney a landing was first made in Cleveland, when Scarborough was taken. The attacking forces next landed in Holderness, where they gained a victory. On Wednesday, 20 Sept., they fought at York against the Earls Waltheof and Morcar [q. v.] On Sunday the town of Stamford Bridge surrendered. Hardradi went on shore to arrange for its government. But while he was on shore he was met by Harold, king of England, at the head of a numerous army. In the battle that followed Harald Hardradi fell. After his death Eystein Orri, his brother-in-law, and the two earls, Paul and Erlend, arrived from the ship and made a stout resistance. Eystein Orri fell, and almost the whole army of the Northmen with him. Earl Paul, having made his submission and given hostages to the English king, was allowed to return to the Orkneys with the young Olaf, Hardradi's son, and what remained of their disordered forces in twenty ships.

Earl Paul sought subsequently to establish the Christian religion in his earldom. He sent to Lanfranc, archbishop of Canterbury, a clerk (Ralph), whom he wished to be consecrated as bishop. Lanfranc, in a letter still extant, ordered Wulfstan, bishop of Worcester, and Peter, bishop of Chester, to go to York and assist the archbishop there in the consecration [see RALPH, *fl.* 1135].

Paul married a daughter of Hakon Ivarson, and had a son and three daughters. He lived in harmony with his brother Erlend until their respective families grew up, when differences arose. Hakon, Paul's ambitious son, exacted more than his due, which Erlend, his uncle, and Erlend's sons, Magnus (St. Magnus) and Erling—especially the latter—resented. Hakon was induced to leave the islands, and, going to Norway, induced King Magnus Barelegs to undertake an expedition (1098) to subdue the Orkneys and the Hebrides. Hakon sailed with the expedition. The king, on his arrival in Orkney, sent Earls Paul and Erlend prisoners to Norway; and, having placed his young son Sigurd over the islands, continued with Hakon his raid to the Hebrides and the Irish Sea. Earl Paul died at Bergen during the following year (1099). Hakon remained with King Magnus, and became a celebrated warrior. On the death of King Magnus (1103), his son, the young Sigurd, left the Orkneys to succeed his father on the throne of Norway. Hakon succeeded to the Orkney earldom, which he held for a time conjointly with his first cousin Magnus (St. Magnus); but, growing again jealous of him, he killed Magnus in 1115. To Hakon succeeded his sons Harald and Paul the Silent.

PAUL THE SILENT, EARL OF ORKNEY (*fl.* 1130), ruled over the islands with his half-brother Harald. On the death of Harald, Paul ruled for a time alone. He was somewhat taciturn, spoke little at the Thing-meetings, and gave others a large share of the government. He was modest, gentle to the people, and liberal with his money among his friends. He was not warlike. He had, however, to defend his possessions against the rival claims of Kali Kolson, nephew to Earl Magnus the Saint, Erlend's son. Kali assumed the name of Rognvald (St. Rognvald), and received from King Sigurd of Norway a grant of that part of the islands which had belonged to his uncle. Paul refused to recognise his claims, and Rognvald prepared to invade the Orkneys. Assistance was promised Rognvald from the Hebrides and the north of Scotland, in the interest of Maddad, earl of Athole, who was married to Margaret, sister of Earl Paul the Silent, and who wished to secure the earldom for his young son Harald. Rognvald's first descent on the islands failed. His forces were dispersed and his ships captured by Paul. Previous to a second attempt Rognvald made a vow, says the saga-writer, that if he succeeded he would build and endow a church at Kirkwall in the Orkneys, where the relics of his uncle Magnus the Saint might be preserved, and whither the bishop's see might be transferred. His second attempt was successful, and he performed his vow. The church he built, the cathedral of St. Magnus, yet remains intact, one of the finest minsters in the north of Europe. The islands were divided between Paul and Rognvald; but about the same

time (1136) Maddad, earl of Athole, instructed Swein Asleifson, a well-known Orkney Viking, to sail to the islands and capture Paul and bring him prisoner to Athole. This was done, and Paul never returned to the Orkneys. His fate was doubtful. Two years later Harald, the earl of Athole's son, although a child of five years old, was joined in the government of the islands with Earl Rognvald.

[The Orkneyinga Saga, Rolls edit.; Saga of King Harald Hardradi; Wyntoun's Chronicle, ed. Turnbull; Skene's Introduction and Notes to Fordun's Scotichronicon; Robertson's Scotland under her Early Kings.] J. G. F.

PAUL ANGLICUS (*fl.* 1404), canonist, was one of the earliest writers to treat of the errors of the Roman catholic church. His 'Aureum Spēculum Papæ, ejus Curiæ, Prælatorum et aliorum spiritualium,' written in 1404, is divided into three parts, and is in the form of a dialogue between Peter and Paul. The interlocutors represent two imaginary persons, who are made to reason in plain language, to quote scripture and the canons of the church, and to appeal to natural law and justice. The first and second parts affirm the existence of the gravest errors and abuses within the church: the sale of benefices, indulgences, and other privileges, which is condemned as simony. In the third part the writer resumes, and reasserts that the church of Rome is fundamentally wrong: 'fore erroneam in statu damnationis laborantem, cum omnibus qui exorbitantes gratias a jure communi et beneficia ecclesiastica sunt adepti.' He further affirms it to be impossible to exempt the cardinals from the charge of simony, and questions the power of the pope. The writer states that he wrote the book in the fifteenth year of the pontificate of Boniface IX, i.e. 1404.

The 'Aureum Speculum' was well known in Germany prior to the Reformation. John Huss referred to it. Manuscript copies of it, without the author's name, were at that time to be found in many continental libraries; a manuscript now in the University Library at Basle seems to present the text followed in the earlier printed editions. It was first published at Basle in 1555, in the 'Antilogia Papæ, hoc est de corrupto ecclesiæ statu,' by Wolfgang Wisseburg, theologian, a work which has been reproduced in the 'Appendix ad Fasciculum Rerum Expetendarum et Fugiendarum,' edited by Edward Brown, 2 vols. fol. London, 1690 (pp. 584–607). Wisseburg says, in his preface, that he was ignorant of the name of the author, but, after commending the work to the reader, adds: 'Mirandum sane esset tam liberam fuisse linguam in tam captivo seculo.' Edward Brown, in his preface to the later reprint, states further: 'Aureum Speculum est a Paulo quodam conterraneo nostro.' A short summary of it is to be found in the 'Catalogus Testium Veritatis qui ante nostram ætatem Pontifici Romano ejusque erroribus reclamaverunt,' by Mathew Flacius, Strasburg, 1562, and in later editions of the same work, Lyons, 1597; Geneva, 1608. It is also noticed in 'Lectionum Memorabilium et Reconditarum Centenarii XVI,' by John Wolf (Wolfius), Lavingæ, 1600. It is given complete, with the author's name, in Goldast's 'Monarchiæ Romani Imperii, sive Tractatus de Jurisdictione Imperiali,' Frankfort, 1621, t. iii. pp. 1527–58, under the title, 'Pauli Decretorum Doctoris Angli, Aureum Speculum Papæ, ejus curiæ, prælatorum et aliorum spiritualium super plenitudine potestatis Papalis, scriptum ante ducentos annos.'

[Fabricius's Bibl. Eccles. v. 197; Oudin's Script. Eccles. iii. 2236; Tanner's Bibl. Brit.-Hib. p. 582, Append. ad Hist. Lit. de Script. Eccles. a Cave per Wharton, p. 78; Sacra Bibl. Illustr. Arcana Relecta à Theoph. Spizelio, Augsburg, 1668.] J. G. F.

PAUL OF ST. MAGDALEN (1599–1643), Franciscan. [See HEATH, HENRY.]

PAUL, SIR GEORGE ONESIPHORUS (1746–1820), philanthropist, born in 1746 at Woodchester, Gloucestershire, was son of SIR ONESIPHORUS PAUL (1706–1774), who was engaged largely in the manufacture of fine woollen cloths at Woodchester. The father introduced many improvements into the trade, and on 19 March 1748 took out a patent 'for preparing cloths intended to be dyed scarlet, to more effectually ground the colours and preserve their beauty, and for other purposes.' At Woodchester the first napping-mill established in that part of the country was set up by him. In August 1750 he entertained Frederick, prince of Wales, and his suite. In 1760 Paul was sheriff of Gloucestershire, and was knighted on presenting an address from the country to George III on his accession. On 3 Sept. 1762 he was created a baronet. He died on 21 Sept. 1774 at Hill House, Rodborough, Gloucestershire, and was buried in Woodchester churchyard. Paul was thrice married. By his first wife, Jane, daughter of Francis Blackburne of St. Nicholas, Yorkshire, he was father of the philanthropist.

The son matriculated at St. John's College,

Oxford, on 8 Dec. 1763, and was created M.A. of Oxford on 12 Dec. 1766. He took the additional christian name of George in February 1780. He passed several years in travelling on the continent, living in 1767–8 at the courts of Brunswick and Vienna, and afterwards visiting Hungary, Poland, and Italy, and returning through France. In 1780, the year of his return, he was high sheriff of Gloucestershire; and it was then probably that the state of the county gaol and houses of correction began to attract his attention.

At the spring assizes held at Gloucester in 1783 Paul, as foreman of the grand jury, addressed the jurors on the subject of the prevalence of gaol fever, and suggested means of treating it, and of preventing it in the future (*Thoughts on the Alarming Progress of the Gaol Fever*, 1784, 8vo). At a meeting summoned by the high sheriff on 6 Oct., at the grand jury's request, he carried a motion that 'a new gaol and certain new houses of correction' should be built; and a committee, with Paul as chairman, was appointed to carry out the work (*Considerations on the Defects of Prisons*, 1784, 8vo, and 2nd edit. with a postscript).

Paul obtained a special act of parliament, and he himself designed a county gaol at Gloucester, with a penitentiary annexed. The building was opened in 1791. It had a chapel, a dispensary, two infirmaries, and a foul-ward in the upper story; workrooms were provided for debtors, and those who were unable to obtain work from outside were given it on application to a manufacturer, and were allowed to retain two-thirds of what they earned (Neild, *State of the Prisons*). At the same time five new bridewells were erected in various parts of Gloucester. In the preface to Paul's 'Address to the Magistrates of Gloucestershire at the Michaelmas Quarter Sessions, 1789,' with regard to the appointment of officers and the adoption of regulations for the government of the new prisons, he says that the proposed regulations had been 'hastily drawn up for Mr. Howard's perusal previous to his very sudden departure on his forlorn tour to the east.' Paul, though intimately acquainted with Howard's writings, does not seem to have known him personally.

He was interested in the Stroud society for providing gratuitous medical advice and medicine for the neighbouring poor, of which he became president in 1783. He was active in putting down 'slingeing,' or the embezzlement of, and fraudulent dealing in, cloth material. On 14 Aug. 1788 George III, Queen Charlotte, and their three eldest daughters, when on their way to Cheltenham, breakfasted at Hill House with Paul, and visited Obadiah Paul's cloth manufactory at Woodchester Mill. Paul was one of the party who accompanied Sir Walter Scott to the Hebrides in 1810. Scott called him, in a letter to Joanna Baillie (19 July 1810), 'the great philanthropist;' and in one to J. B. Morritt of Rokeby, Scott writes of

> Sir George Paul, for prison-house renowned,
> A wandering knight on high adventure bound.

Paul died on 16 Dec. 1820. On his death the baronetcy expired, but was revived on 3 Sept. 1821 in the person of his cousin, John Dean Paul, eldest son of Dr. Paul of Salisbury, and father of Sir John Dean Paul [q. v.] Besides the pamphlets mentioned above and some insignificant brochures, Paul published: 'Proceedings in the Construction and Regulation of the Prisons and Houses of Correction of the County of Gloucester,' 1810, 8vo.

[Burke's Extinct Baronetage; Foster's Baronetage and Alumni Oxon.; Fisher's Notes and Recollections of Stroud, pp. 122, 126, 178, 180, 182; Neild's State of the Prisons, lv. 244–9; Dict. of Architecture, 1858, vol. vi.; Reuss's Register of Authors, 1804, p. 176; Watt's Bibl. Brit. ii. 737; Fosbroke's Gloucestershire, i. 365; Gent. Mag. 1804, ii. 993; Lockhart's Life of Scott, 1845, pp. 197–9; Paul's Works; Rudder's New Hist. of Gloucestershire, 1779, pp. 841–3; Ann. Reg. 1774, p. 197; Woodcroft's Alphabetical Lists of Patentees.] G. Le G. N.

PAUL, HAMILTON (1773–1854), poet, was born on 10 April 1773 in the parish of Dailly, Ayrshire. He attended the parish school, and afterwards went to Glasgow University, where he had as class-companion Thomas Campbell the poet, with whom he successfully competed for a prize poem. The two poets corresponded long after they had left Glasgow. Leaving the university, Paul became tutor in an Argyllshire family; but his literary bent induced him to become a partner in a printing establishment at Ayr, and for three years he edited the 'Ayr Advertiser.' Licensed to preach by the presbytery on 16 July 1800, he became assistant at Coylton that year, and occupied several similar positions until 1813, when he was presented with the united livings of Broughton, Kilbucho, and Glenholm in Peeblesshire. He died, unmarried, on 28 Feb. 1854, at Broughton.

When at the university Paul had a reputation for improvising witty verses, some of which had a wide college popularity. His first volume of verse, published in 1800, was

entitled 'Paul's First and Second Epistles to the Dearly Beloved the Female Disciples or Female Students of Natural Philosophy in Anderson's Institution, Glasgow.' In 1805 he published a rhymed pamphlet in favour of vaccination ('Vaccination, or Beauty Preserved'); and in 1819 he edited the works of Robert Burns, contributing a memoir and ode in memory of the poet. The volume was commended by Professor Wilson. The first of the Burns clubs started at the beginning of the century found in him an enthusiastic supporter; and to a poetical appeal from his pen is due the preservation of the Auld Brig o' Doon, famous in 'Tam o' Shanter.' But his many effusions were scattered among the newspapers and magazines of his day, and have never been collected. He wrote the account of his parish in the 'New Statistical Account of Scotland' (vol. iii.) Among his friends his reputation as a humourist and story-teller was greater than as a poet. Even in the pulpit he could not be grave, and it is said that his sermons, though learned and able, were preached from texts humorously selected, and were spoiled by jests.

[Scott's Fasti Ecclesiæ, i. 213; Wilson's Poets and Poetry of Scotland, i. 498.] J. R. M.

PAUL, ISABELLA HOWARD (1833?–1879), actress and vocalist, was born at Dartford, Kent, and made her first appearance on the London stage as Isabella Featherstone in March 1853, playing at the Strand, under the management of F. W. Allcroft, Captain Macheath in the 'Beggar's Opera.' Possessing great vivacity and spirit, distinct vocal gifts, and considerable stage talent, she made an immediate mark, and was engaged at Drury Lane and subsequently at the Haymarket, where she played Macheath on 24 April 1854. The same year, with Mr. Howard Paul, whom she married in 1857, she played in the country Paul's 'Locked Out.' In 1858 she took part with him in 'Patchwork,' described as 'a clatter of fun, frolic, song, and impersonation.' On 3 July of the same year she was Sir Launcelot de Lake (sic) in the 'Lancashire Witches, or the Knight and the Giants,' a burlesque included in an entertainment with which George Webster opened the Lyceum. In entertainments given by herself and her husband in town and country in 1860 and successive years, Mrs. Paul's share consisted largely of imitations of Mr. Henry Russell, Mr. Sims Reeves, and other known vocalists, in which she was very successful. On 2 Sept. 1867 she was at the Strand playing Mrs. Dove in her husband's 'Ripples on the Lake.' On 29 Aug. 1872 she played at Covent Garden Mistigris in Boucicault's 'Babil and Bijou,' with music by M. Hervé and Frederick Clay. Her most ambitious effort was her appearance at Drury Lane in February 1869 as Lady Macbeth to the Macbeth of Phelps and Charles Dillon on alternate nights. Anticipating subsequent actresses, she softened Lady Macbeth, subjugating to conjugal love the sterner traits ordinarily assigned the character. With this performance, which was not wanting in intensity, she doubled that of Hecate. She was also seen in Paris in comic opera. At the Olympic she appeared in the 'Grand Duchess,' and she took round the country a company of her own, playing a species of drawing-room entertainment. In November 1877, as Lady Sangazure in the 'Sorcerer' of Mr. Gilbert and Mr. (now Sir Arthur) Sullivan, she appeared at the Opera Comique. This proved to be her last London engagement. While performing at Sheffield in the 'Crisis' in 1879 she was taken suddenly ill; she was brought home to London, and on 6 May 1879 died at her residence, 17 The Avenue, Bedford Park, Turnham Green. She was buried at Brompton cemetery. Mrs. Howard Paul was a woman of ability, whose talents were often frittered away in parts and occupations unworthy of them.

[Personal recollections; Era Newspaper, 15 May 1879; Pascoe's Dramatic List; Scott and Howard's Memoirs of E. L. Blanchard; Era Almanack, various years; Sunday Times, various years.] J. K.

PAUL, JOHN (1707–1787), legal author, son of Josiah Paul of Tetbury, Gloucestershire, by Hester, daughter of Giles Pike of the same place, was born at Highgrove, Tetbury, in 1707. He married Sarah Wight, of Wotton-under-Edge, succeeded to the estate of Highgrove on the death of his father (2 Oct. 1744), and died without issue on 2 Sept. 1787.

Paul was author of the following legal manuals of a popular type, published at London: 1. 'Every Landlord or Tenant his own Lawyer; or the whole Law respecting Landlords, Tenants, and Lodgers,' 1775; 2nd edit., revised by G. Wilson, 1776; 7th edit. 1791, 8vo; 9th edit., revised by J. I. Maxwell, 1806, 8vo. 2. 'The Parish Officer's Compleat Guide; containing the duty of the Churchwarden, Overseer, Constable, and Surveyor of the Highways,' 1776; 6th edit., 1793, 8vo. 3. 'A System of the Laws of Bankruptcy,' 1776, 8vo. 4. 'The Law of Tythes,' 1781, 8vo; 2nd edit., revised by J. I. Maxwell, 1807, 8vo. 5. 'The Compleat Constable,' 1785, 8vo.

[Lee's Tetbury, 1857, p. 221; European Mag. 1787, p. 247; Marvin's Legal Bibliography; Brit. Mus. Cat.] J. M. R.

PAUL, JOHN, D.D. (1777–1848), Irish divine, was born in 1777 at Tobernaveen, near Antrim, where his father, John Paul, was a large farmer. Having determined to become a minister of the reformed presbyterian body, to which his father belonged, he entered the university of Glasgow in 1796, and was licensed to preach at Garvagh on 16 Nov. 1803. He became minister at Loughmourne, near Carrickfergus, co. Antrim, on 11 Sept. 1805, and held the office till his death, mainly residing in Carrickfergus, where he conducted a classical school.

In the Arian controversy which raged in the north of Ireland in the earlier part of this century Paul came prominently into notice. In 1819 he published 'Creeds and Confessions Defended in a Series of Letters addressed to the anonymous Author of "The Battle of the Two Dialogues"' (8vo, Belfast, printed by Joseph Smyth). The motto on the title-page runs: 'Paul, thou art permitted to speak for thyself.' In 1826 he struck another strong blow in the controversy with 'A Refutation of Arianism and Defence of Calvinism' (8vo, Belfast, printed by A. Mackay). This was a reply to the 'Sermons on the Study of the Bible and on the Doctrines of Christianity,' Belfast, 1824, of the Rev. Dr. William Bruce (1757–1841) [q. v.] A speech delivered by Henry Montgomery [q. v.] in 1827, at the annual meeting of the synod of Ulster in Strabane, called forth a third work from Paul in 1828, viz. 'A Review of a Speech by the Rev. Dr. Montgomery of Belfast, and the Doctrines of Unitarians proved to be unfavourable to the Right of Private Judgment, to Liberality, and Charity, to the Investigation of Truth and the practise of Virtue' (8vo, Belfast, printed by A. Mackay, jun.) These three publications attained a very large circulation. Their keen and incisive logic and vigorous style constituted them powerful factors in the discussions which evoked them.

Paul became involved in another controversy with a brother minister of the reformed presbyterian body, the Rev. Thomas Houston, D.D., of Knockbracken, near Belfast, the point in dispute being the province of 'the civil magistrate.' He published several pamphlets on the question, the chief being 'A Review of the Rev. Thomas Houston's "Christian Magistrate," and a Defence of the Principles of Civil and Religious Liberty' (8vo, Belfast, 1833). Eventually the controversy reached the synod of the reformed presbyterian church, and divided it into two bodies—one, the 'Reformed Presbyterian Synod of Ireland,' adhering to the views of Houston; and the other, the 'Eastern Reformed Presbyterian Synod of Ireland,' holding by those of Paul. But, though a keen polemic, he was kind and amiable, and was universally respected. He died at Carrickfergus on 16 March 1848.

His three works on the Arian controversy were republished in one volume in 1855 under the editorship of Stewart Bates, D.D., of Glasgow, who prefixed a memoir and introduction to them.

Paul married, in 1807, Miss Rachel Smith of Ballyearl, co. Antrim, by whom he had several children, one of whom became the wife of the Rev. Dr. Bates, Glasgow, mentioned above.

[Memoir by Bates prefixed to Paul's works; Reid's Hist. of the Presbyterian Church in Ireland, vol. iii.; information kindly supplied by the Rev. Dr. Chancellor, Belfast, and Mrs. Merrylees, Dullaton, Glasgow (Paul's granddaughter).] T. H.

PAUL, SIR JOHN DEAN (1802–1868), banker, born on 27 Oct. 1802, the eldest son of Sir John Dean Paul, bart., a London banker, by his first wife, Frances Eleanor, youngest daughter of John Simpson of Bradley Hall, Durham, was admitted to Westminster School on 24 April 1811, but left in the same year, and subsequently went to Eton. He became a partner in the firm of Snow, Paul, & Paul, bankers and navy agents, of No. 217 Strand, in 1828, and on the death of his father on 16 Jan. 1852 he succeeded to the baronetcy. On 11 June 1855 the firm, which then consisted of William Strahan, Paul, and Robert Makin Bates, suspended payment. During the bankruptcy proceedings which immediately ensued a list of securities to the amount of 113,625*l.*, belonging to their clients, but which had been fraudulently sold or deposited by the bankrupts, was voluntarily handed into the court signed by the three members of the firm. Criminal proceedings were thereupon taken against them, and on 26 Oct. 1855 the three partners were indicted at the Old Bailey before Baron Alderson for having illegally converted to their own use certain Danish bonds of the value of 5,000*l.* entrusted to them as bankers for safe custody by Dr. John Griffith, canon of Rochester. Paul was defended by Serjeant Byles, who admitted that the bonds were disposed of by his client, but argued that Paul's intention to replace them was shown by the subsequent purchase of other bonds to a similar amount, though they, too, were afterwards

sold in a similar manner. He also endeavoured to maintain that Paul, having made a full disclosure in the bankruptcy court, was no longer liable to a criminal prosecution. Sir Frederick Thesiger contended on behalf of Strahan that the sale of the bonds was made solely by Paul, who alone received the proceeds, and that there was no proof that Strahan was privy to the transaction; while Edwin James declared that his client Bates was totally ignorant of the whole affair. On the following morning all three partners were found guilty, and severally sentenced to transportation for fourteen years. The debts proved against the firm amounted in round numbers to three-quarters of a million, and the dividend eventually realised came to 3*s.* 2*d.* in the pound. The business was taken over by the London and Westminster Bank, and a branch office was established by them on the premises formerly occupied by the bankrupt firm. Paul, who was reputed to be a man of the highest religious principles, died at St. Albans, Hertfordshire, on 7 Sept. 1868, aged 65. He married, first, on 10 Oct. 1826, Georgiana, third daughter of Charles George Beauclerk of St. Leonard's Lodge, Sussex, by whom he had an only son, Aubrey John Dean Paul, who succeeded him in the baronetcy. She died on 25 Dec. 1847. Paul married, secondly, on 17 Jan. 1849, Susan, daughter of John Ewens of Brighton, who died on 3 June 1854. He married, thirdly, on 17 Oct. 1861, Jane Constance, daughter of Thomas Brigden of Holmesdale House, Surrey. He had no issue by his second or third wife. His widow died on 21 Dec. 1877.

Paul illustrated 'The Country Doctor's Horse: a Tale in Verse,' written by his father, and privately printed in 1847 (London, obl. fol.) He was the author of: 1. 'Harmonies of Scripture, and Short Lessons for Young Christians,' London, 1846, 16mo. 2. 'Bible Illustrations; or the Harmony of the Old and New Testament . . . To which is added a Paraphrase of the Book of Esther. The above works are from MSS. purchased at the sale of Sir John Dean Paul,' London, 1855, 12mo. 3. 'A B C of Foxhunting, consisting of twenty-six coloured illustrations by the late Sir John Dean Paul, bart.' London, [1871], 4to.

[Price's Handbook of London Bankers, 1876, pp. 128–30; Criminal Court Proceedings, 1854–1855, xlii. 695–709; Cox's Reports of Cases in Criminal Law, 1858, vii. 85–8; Irving's Annals of our own Time, 1869, pp. 295–6, 302–3; Annual Register, 1855, Chron. pp. 98–104, 359–75; Times, 12 and 15 Sept. 1868; Mr. Serjeant Ballantine's Experiences of a Barrister's Life, 1890, p. 198; Burke's Peerage, 1892, p. 1085; Foster's Baronetage, 1881, p. 487; Stapylton's Eton School Lists, 1864, p. 91; Barker and Stenning's Westminster School Register, 1892, p. 179; Notes and Queries, 7th ser. x. 247, 312–13; Brit. Mus. Cat.] G. F. R. B.

PAUL, LEWIS (*d.* 1759), inventor of spinning machinery, was the son of one Dr. Paul, who died when Lewis was very young. The boy was left under the guardianship of Lord Shaftesbury, and his brother, the Hon. Maurice Ashley Cooper. In February 1728 he married Sarah Meade (formerly Bull), the widow and executrix of Robert Meade, solicitor, of Aylesbury, who had been solicitor to Philip, duke of Wharton. His wife died in September 1729. About this time he invented a machine for pinking shrouds, from which he derived considerable profit. Dr. Johnson's friend, Mrs. Desmoulins, was in early life a pupil of Paul in learning the art of pinking.

In 1738 he took out a patent (No. 562) for 'a machine or engine for spinning of wool and cotton in a manner entirely new.' He is described as 'of Birmingham, gentleman,' and he seems to have lived in Birmingham for many years. The invention comprised in this patent was of the greatest importance, and is in use in every cotton-mill in the world. It is known as 'roller-spinning,' and consists of two pairs of rollers of small diameter, one pair revolving at a slightly greater velocity than the other. 'Slivers' of cotton or wool are passed through these rollers, and are stretched or 'drawn' in a regular manner, the second pair of rollers pulling the sliver forward faster than the first pair delivers it.

Paul set up a mill at Birmingham, and he obtained the assistance of John Wyatt, a skilful mechanic, and apparently a man of some means, as he was in a position to lend money to Paul. A claim has been set up on Wyatt's behalf to be regarded as the actual inventor of spinning by rollers, and the matter has given rise to much discussion [see WYATT, JOHN, 1700–1766]. The enterprise was largely helped by Thomas Warren, a well-known Birmingham printer; Edward Cave, of the 'Gentleman's Magazine;' Dr. Robert James, of fever-powder celebrity; Mrs. Desmoulins, and others. Dr. Johnson took much interest in the scheme. A mill was also started at Northampton, but this and the Birmingham concern were both failures; and the invention did not become a commercial success until it was taken up by Arkwright many years afterwards. To the Birmingham free library Wyatt's descendants presented a hank

of yarn spun by Paul's machine, worked 'by asses walking round its axis, in a large warehouse in the Upper Priory at Birmingham, about the year 1741.'

Paul patented in 1748 (No. 636) a machine for carding cotton, wool, and other fibres, which contains the first suggestion of a circular or continuous carding engine, and of a comb for stripping off the carding. His claim to this invention is not disputed by the friends of John Wyatt (see BAINES, *Cotton Manufacture*, p. 172). It was tried both in Birmingham and Northampton, and when the establishment at the last-named town was broken up, the carding-machine was bought by a hat manufacturer at Leominster, and was introduced into Lancashire about 1760 (Kennedy in *Mem. Lit. and Phil. Soc. Manchester*, v. 326, 2nd ser.)

In June 1758 Paul took out a third patent (No. 724) for a spinning-machine, which is described in great detail in the specification and with the aid of drawings. It appears from the patent that he was then living at 'Kensington Gravel Pits.' This machine is evidently the one referred to in Dyer's poem of the 'Fleece,' published in 1757, and the description corresponds so closely to the drawings in the specification that Dyer must have seen the machine at work. The discrepancy in the dates may be explained by the supposition that Paul had completed his machine before taking out a patent.

He endeavoured to get the machine introduced into the Foundling Hospital, and the letter which he addressed to the president, the Duke of Bedford, was drafted by Dr. Johnson. It is without date, and is printed in Brownlow's 'History of the Foundling Hospital' (p. 64).

A letter from Dr. Johnson to Paul, containing a suggestion for obtaining money from Cave, is preserved in the Patent Office Library, London. Others are in the possession of Mr. Samuel Timmins of Birmingham. There are two deeds between Paul and Cave, dated 1740, in the British Museum (*Add. Ch.* 5972–3).

Paul died in April 1759 at Brook Green, Kensington, and was buried at Paddington, 30 April. He left a will dated 1 May 1758, the probate of which is in the British Museum (*Add. Ch.* 5974).

[About 1850 Robert Cole, a well-known collector of autographs, purchased a quantity of papers that had been removed from a lawyer's office in Gray's Inn. Among them were several hundred letters addressed to Paul, including thirteen letters from Dr. Johnson, about twenty from Edward Cave, between thirty and forty from Dr. Robert James, besides a number of legal documents bearing upon the history of Paul's inventions. Mr. Cole made use of these materials in the preparation of a memoir of Paul, which he read at the meeting of the British Association at Leeds in 1858. It is published in full in the appendix to G. J. French's Life of Samuel Crompton, 1859, and it forms the sole source of information respecting Paul's career. At Mr. Cole's death nearly the whole of the papers were purchased by the Birmingham Free Library, but before they had been thoroughly examined and catalogued they were unfortunately destoyed in the fire which took place in 1879. A rough list of the papers was published in the Birmingham Weekly Post, 29 Sept. 1877. A number of Cave's letters to Paul were printed in the same newspaper for 22 and 29 Aug. 1891, and some of Thomas Warren's letters appeared in the numbers for 29 Dec. 1891, and following weeks. These letters were purchased by private owners, and so escaped the fire. See also Baines's History of the Cotton Manufacture, pp. 119–141, 172; Cole's Memoir in French's Life of Crompton, p. 249; articles in Centralblatt für die Textil-Industrie (Berlin), 22 and 29 Nov. and 6 Dec. 1892.] R. B. P.

PAUL, ROBERT BATEMAN (1798–1877), miscellaneous writer, eldest son of the Rev. Richard Paull, rector of Mawgan in Pydar, Cornwall (*d.* 7 Dec. 1805), by Frances, daughter of the Rev. Robert Bateman, rector of Mawgan and St. Columb-Major, Cornwall, was born at St. Columb-Major on 21 March 1798. He was educated at Truro grammar school and at Exeter College, Oxford, where he matriculated on 10 Oct. 1815. In 1817 he obtained an Eliot exhibition from his school, and on 30 June 1817 he was elected a fellow of his college. He took a second class in classics in 1819, and graduated B.A. 1 July 1820, M.A. 16 Feb. 1822. After having been ordained in the English church, and holding to January 1824 the curacy of Probus in his native county, he returned to Oxford. In 1825 he was appointed bursar and tutor of his college, and during 1826–7 he served as public examiner in classics, but he vacated his fellowship on 11 Jan. 1827 by his marriage to Rosa Mira, daughter of the Rev. Richard Twopenny, rector of Little Casterton, near Stamford. From 30 June 1825 to 1 Aug. 1829 he held the college living of Long Wittenham, Berkshire, and from 1829 to 1835 he was vicar of Llantwit-Major with Llyswarney in Glamorganshire. Paul remained without preferment for some time, but in 1845 he was licensed to the incumbency of St. John, Kentish Town, London. This benefice he retained until 1848, and from that year to 1851 he held the vicarage of St. Augustine, Bristol. Early in 1851 he

emigrated to New Zealand, where he settled near Lyttelton, acting for a time as commissary of the bishop, and from 1855 to 1860 as archdeacon of Waimea or Nelson. Shortly after 1860 he returned to England, and in February 1864 was appointed to the rectory of St. Mary, Stamford, which he resigned on account of old age in 1872. In 1867 he became a prebendary of Lincoln, and in the next year he obtained the confratership of Browne's Hospital at Stamford, which he held until his death. He died at Barnhill, Stamford, on 6 June 1877, and was buried on 9 June in Little Casterton churchyard. His widow died at 35 Norland Square, London, on 4 Oct. 1882. They had issue four daughters.

Paul wrote many works. He published 'An Analysis of Aristotle's Ethics' in 1829, and of the 'Rhetoric' in 1830. A second edition of the 'Ethics' came out in 1837, and it was reissued, 'revised and corrected, with general questions added,' by J. B. Worcester, in 1879. He compiled a 'History of Germany,' 'on the plan of Mrs. Markham's histories for the use of young persons,' in 1847, and from 1847 to 1851 he published numerous editions of the plays of Sophocles, with notes from German editors, and many translations of German handbooks on ancient and mediæval geography, Greek and Roman antiquities, and kindred subjects. His books on New Zealand—entitled (1) 'Some Account of the Canterbury Settlement,' 1854; (2) 'Letters from Canterbury,' 1857; (3) 'New Zealand as it was, and as it is,' 1861—contain accurate and valuable information on the history and progress of the colony. In early life Paul published 'A Journal of a Tour to Moscow in the Summer of 1836,' and when an old man he wrote, under the pseudonym of 'the late James Hamley Tregenna,' a novel in two volumes called 'The Autobiography of a Cornish Rector,' 1872, which embodied many incidents in local history and many curious details of folklore, the recollections of youthful days passed in North Cornwall.

[Foster's Alumni Oxon.; Boase's Exeter Coll. ed. 1894, p. 168; Jewers's St. Columb-Major Registers, pp. 127, 173; Boase and Courtney's Bibl. Cornub. i. 431–3, iii. 1303; Boase's Collectanea Cornub. pp. 662, 1394–5; Lincoln, Rutland, and Stamford Mercury, 8 June 1877; Stamford and Rutland Guardian, 8 and 15 June 1877.] W. P. C.

PAUL, WILLIAM DE (*d.* 1349), bishop of Meath, is said to have been a native of Kent by Villiers de Saint-Etienne, but of Yorkshire by Cogan (*Diocese of Meath*, i. 76). He entered the Carmelite order, and studied at Oxford, where he graduated D.D., and subsequently at Paris. In 1309, at a congregation of the order held at Genoa, he was elected provincial of the Carmelites in England and Scotland, and in 1327 was provided by John XXII to the see of Meath, and consecrated at Avignon, his temporalities being restored to him on 24 July. He held the see for twenty-two years, and died in July 1349.

By Bale, Pits, Fabricius, Leland, and Ware, Paul is confused with William Pagula [q. v.]; he is also stated to have written several theological and other works, none of which are known to be extant, and most of which have also been attributed to Pagula (see VILLIERS DE SAINT-ETIENNE, *Bibl. Carm.* i. 605–6, for a list of them, and discussion as to their supposed authorship).

[Authorities quoted; Cal. Patent Rolls, 1317–1330, p. 139; Pits, p. 363; Tanner's Bibl. Brit.-Hibern.; Ware's Irish Bishops and Writers, ed. Harris; Cotton's Fasti, iii. 113; Paradisus Carmelitici Decoris a Alegre de Casanate, p. 270; Lezana's Annales Carmel. iv. ad annos 1280, 1309, 1313; Possevin's Apparatus Sacer; Cogan's Diocese of Meath, i. 76.] A. F. P.

PAUL, WILLIAM (1599–1665), bishop of Oxford, baptised at St. Leonard's, Eastcheap, 14 Oct. 1599, was a younger son (one of sixteen children) of William Paul, a butcher and citizen, of Eastcheap, London, and his wife Joane, daughter of John Harrison, beadle of the Butchers' Company (CHESTER, *Westminster Abbey Reg.*; FOSTER, *Alumni*). He went to Oxford in 1614, and matriculated 15 Nov. 1616 from All Souls'. He became a fellow of All Souls' 'about all Saints time 1618,' graduated B.A. 9 June 1618, M.A. 1 June 1621, B.D. 13 March 1628–9, and D.D. 10 March 1631–2. Barlow declared that he answered the divinity act the most satisfactorily of any person he had heard (*State Papers*, Dom. Car. I, ccxx. 35).

After taking holy orders he was a frequent preacher in Oxford (WOOD, *Athenæ Oxon.* iv. 828), and was rector of a mediety of Patshall, Staffordshire, from 7 Feb. 1625–6 till 1628 (*Lansd. MS.* 986, f. 44). In 1632 or 1633 he became rector of Baldwin-Brightwell, Oxfordshire, and 'about that time' was also made chaplain to Charles I, and canon-residentiary of Chichester, holding the prebend of Seaford. After the outbreak of the war the lords resolved (5 Oct. 1642) that he should be allowed to attend the king as chaplain in ordinary (*Lords' Journal*, v. 386; *Commons' Journals*, ii. 795; *State Papers*, Dom. Car. I, cccxcvii. 97).

On the triumph of the parliament's cause he lost his prebend of Chichester as a delinquent (WALKER, *Sufferings of the Clergy*, ii. 12), but he was 'discharged by the committee for sequestrations' (*Cal. of Comm. for Compounding*, v. 27 *a*; see also vol. G. ccxvii. 54). According to Lloyd, he was a shrewd man of business, and lent money to advantage, 'to the most considerable' among the independents (cf. *Cal. of Clarendon Papers*, ii. 171). At the Restoration he again became royal chaplain, and recovered his Seaford prebend and his Oxford livings. He became vicar of Amport, Hampshire, in 1662. He was presented to the deanery of Lichfield 26 Jan. 1660–1, and took part in the election of Hacket as bishop of Coventry and Lichfield (*State Papers*, Dom. Car. II, Case A.8). On 16 June 1663 a congé d'élire was despatched for his election to the bishopric of Oxford. He was confirmed 13 Dec., consecrated at Lambeth on the 20th, and enthroned 7 Jan. 1663–4. Three days previous to his election a warrant of commendam was issued, granting him liberty to hold the rectories of Baldwin-Brightwell and Chinnor (Entry Book, 12, p. 41, 11 Nov. 1663). Sheldon and the king expected that Paul would devote his wealth to rebuilding the bishop's palace at Cuddesden, and he 'bought and laid in at Cuddesden a considerable quantity of timber; but before anything could be done he died' at Chinnor (24 Aug. 1665). He was buried at Baldwin-Brightwell, where a monument, with a long inscription, was erected (*Lansd. MS.* 986, f. 44). His will, dated 14 Nov. 1664, was proved 21 Feb. 1665–6.

Paul married, in 1632, by license of the dean of Westminster, Mary, daughter of Sir Henry Glenham, knt., and sister of the Viscountess of Dorchester. The marriage led to a suit between Paul and the viscountess, 'as to her promise in consideration of the marriage to pay 600*l.* to be deposited in the hands of trustees for him and her.' The difference was referred to the archbishop of Canterbury and the lord keeper, and they found the viscountess willing 'to pay 250*l.*' (28 Feb. 1633–4; *Hist. MSS. Comm.* 12th Rep. ii. 46). Paul's first wife died in 1633, and was buried at Baldwin-Brightwell. On 22 Jan. 1634–5 he married, at St. Giles-in-the-fields, Alice, second daughter of Thomas Cutler of Ipswich. She died soon after, 19 Nov. 1635, and was buried in Westminster Abbey on 20 Nov. Almost immediately after Paul married a third wife, Rachel, daughter of Sir Christopher Clitherow, knt., by whom he had a numerous family. Her portrait was engraved by D. Loggan. Paul's eldest son, William, of Bray in Berkshire, was knighted at Windsor 6 July 1671 (LE NEVE, *Knights*, Harl. Soc., viii. 249). The male line died out in the second generation. The female is now represented by the Baroness Le Despenser, whose ancestor, Sir William Stapleton, bart., married the heiress of Paul's only surviving grandson (CHESTER, *Westminster Abbey Reg.*)

[Wood's Athenæ Oxon. and Fasti; Le Neve's Fasti; Lloyd's Memoires, p. 611; Foster's Alumni; Walker's Sufferings of the Clergy, ii. 12; Foster's London Marriage Licenses; Chester's Westminster Abbey Reg. p. 131; Hist. MSS. Comm. Reports and State Papers, Dom. ubi supra; Lansd. MS. 986, f. 44; Lords' and Commons' Journals; Harl Soc. Publ. xiii. 249; Simms's Bibliotheca Staffordiensis; information from the Rev. Hilgrove Coxe, rector of Brightwell.]

W. A. S.

PAUL, WILLIAM (1678–1716), Jacobite, born in 1678, was the eldest son of John Paul, who possessed the small estate of Little Ashby, near Lutterworth, Leicestershire, his mother being a daughter of Mr. Barfoot of Streatfields, Warwickshire. He received his early education at a school kept by Thomas Sargreave, rector of Leire, Leicestershire, and at Rugby, which he entered in 1696 (*Register of Rugby School*). In 1698 he went to St. John's College, Cambridge, where he graduated B.A. in 1701, and M.A. in 1705. Shortly after leaving the university he became curate at Carlton Curlieu, near Harborough, Leicestershire, acting at the same time as chaplain to Sir Geoffrey Palmer [q. v.] He went thence to Tamworth, Staffordshire, where he was also usher in the free school; and subsequently became curate at Nuneaton, Warwickshire. From Nuneaton he was promoted to the vicarage of Orton-on-the-Hill, Leicestershire, being instituted on 5 May 1709, after taking the oaths to Queen Anne and abjuring the Pretender. On the outbreak of the rebellion in 1715 he set out with others to join the Jacobite forces in Lancashire. On the way north he was seized by Major Bradshaw, but was again set at liberty by Colonel Noel, a justice of the peace. He succeeded in joining the rebels at Lancaster, and at Preston induced Robert Patten [q.v.] to permit him to read the prayers. This permission, Patten affirms, he granted him unwillingly, because he was in lay dress; and he read prayers three times for the Pretender as king. He left Preston just before it was invested, and, although taken by General Wills, was discharged. After the rout of the rebels he went south to his own county, and thence to London, where he appeared in coloured clothes, laced hat, full-bottomed wig,

and a sword by his side. While in St. James's Park he was accidentally met by Thomas Bird, a justice of the peace for his county, who knew him, and took him prisoner 12 Dec. 1715. He was carried to the Duke of Devonshire's, and thence to Lord Townshend's. After examination he was committed to a messenger's house, and fourteen days afterwards he was sent to Newgate. He was brought to the exchequer bar at Westminster 31 May 1716, when he pleaded not guilty; but when brought again to the bar 15 June he withdrew his former plea, and acknowledged his guilt. After sentence of death was passed he expressed the deepest penitence for his conduct, and wrote letters to the king, the lord chief justice, and the Archbishop of Canterbury, soliciting mercy, in which he asserted that he now detested and abhorred the rebellion from the bottom of his soul. Finding, however, that these professions were ineffectual to save his life, he again entirely changed his attitude. On the scaffold he appeared in the canonical habit of the church of England; declared that he was a true son of the church, not as it was now—schismatical—and that he died in the real nonjuring one, free from rebellion and schism. He, moreover, asked pardon of all he had scandalised by pleading guilty, and of his God and king for having violated his loyalty 'by taking most abominable oaths in defence of usurpation' against his 'lawful sovereign King James the third.' He was hanged, drawn, and quartered at Tyburn on 13 July. A portrait of Paul has been engraved in an oval along with John Hall, who was executed on the same gallows. The engraver is supposed to have been Vertue.

[A True Copy of the Papers delivered to the Sheriffs of London by William Paul, a Clergyman, and John Hall, Esq., 1716; The Devil's Martyrs, or Plain Dealing, in answer to the Jacobite Speeches of those two Perjured Rebels, William Paul, a Clergyman, and John Hall, a Justice of the Peace, by John Dunton, 1716; Remarks on the Speeches of Wm. Paul, Clerk, and John Hall, of Otterburn, Esq., 1716; The Thanks of an Honest Clergyman for Mr. Paul's Speech at Tyburn, 1716; Patten's Hist. of the Rebellion; Granger's Biographical History of England.] T. F. H.

PAULDEN, THOMAS (1626-1710?), royalist, son of William Paulden of Wakefield, by his wife Susannah, daughter of Edward Binns of Horbury, Yorkshire, was born in Wakefield in January 1625-6 (baptised on 25 Jan., parish register). He entered the army, and served the king during the civil war with unflinching devotion. He was probably the Captain Paulden who was taken prisoner at Naseby on 14 June 1645 (RUSHWORTH, pt. iv. vol. i. p. 48). In 1647 he was attending meetings of loyal gentlemen at South Kirkby and the neighbourhood, and privately enlisted disbanded troops, both horse and foot. He and his brothers William (1618-1648) and Timothy (1622-1648) seem to have been the sole confidants of the royalist colonel John Morris [q. v.], to whom Overton, the parliamentary governor of Pontefract Castle, had promised to betray the castle. The removal of Overton to Hull in November 1647 rendered the plan impracticable. The royalists—the Pauldens among them—made an unsuccessful attempt at a surprise on 18 May 1648. In the successful capture of the castle by Morris on 3 June Thomas Paulden took no part, but he and his brothers were active during the siege that followed, commanding sallies, acting on councils of war, and settling points of dissension among the garrison. In October 1648 Colonel Thomas Rainsborough [q. v.] arrived from London to reinforce the besieging party, and was quartered at Doncaster, twelve miles from Pontefract. William Paulden then devised a scheme for seizing the person of Rainsborough. On 27 Oct., at midnight, he and twenty-two picked men left for Doncaster, which they reached at 7.30 on the morning of the 28th. After disarming the guard, four men, under pretence of bearing despatches from Cromwell, entered Rainsborough's room and claimed him as their prisoner. Rainsborough, being unarmed, offered no resistance. But, when downstairs, he 'saw himself, his lieutenant, and his sentinel at his door prisoners to three men and one that held their horses, without any party to second them;' he cried for arms, and a scuffle ensued, in which Rainsborough was killed. Paulden's party returned to Pontefract Castle unhurt the same evening, 29 Oct. The occurrence was reported in London as a deliberate murder (*A Full and Exact Relation*, 30 Oct.; *Bloody Newes from the Army*, 31 Oct. E. 470 [4 and 5]).

On the arrival of Cromwell early in November the garrison at Pontefract was closely shut up in the castle. Part of the building was blown up, and sickness prevailed among the men. But they held out till the end of February 1649, when a message from Prince Charles (whom they had at once proclaimed on his father's execution) excused them from further resistance. On 3 March overtures were made to the besiegers under Lambert. Six commissioners, of whom Thomas Paulden was one, unsuccessfully endeavoured to treat in behalf of the besieged garrison. On 10 March negotiations were renewed, when Paulden raised

objections to the demand that six of the garrison (unnamed) should be 'delivered to mercy.' But on 17 March a surrender was concluded without his aid. Of the three brothers, Thomas was the only one living when the castle surrendered on 24 March 1649. William died of fever during the siege in October 1648, and Timothy, who had left the castle in July 1648 and 'marched presently for the north,' was killed at Wigan in August 1648 while a major of horse under the Earl of Derby. Their father, William Paulden of Wakefield, compounded for delinquency in adhering to the forces against parliament in July 1649.

Thomas Paulden went abroad and joined Charles II in his exile. He paid several secret visits to England, and was once betrayed and brought before Cromwell. He denied his name, but was sent to the Gatehouse, from which he escaped by throwing salt and pepper into the keeper's eyes. In 1652 and 1654 he received payments on the king's account, and in May 1657 was supplying Hyde with intelligence as to the strength of the forces under Sir William Lockhart [q. v.] (*Cal. Clarendon State Papers*, ii. 168, 385, iii. 300, 307). At the Restoration he returned to England, and was assisted in his poverty by the Duke of Buckingham. In January 1665-6 he wrote a quaint letter to Christopher Hatton, thanking him for kindness done to him. In April 1668 the king requested the treasury commissioners to recommend him to the office of commissioner of excise 'on the first vacancy.' In February 1692 he was in great money difficulties, and wrote to Lord Hatton, begging to be taken into his household as a servant, in order to be saved from a debtor's prison. He probably died before 1710. Thoresby, in his 'Diary' under date 18 July 1710 (ii. 62), mentions a visit he paid at York to 'the two aged virgins, Mrs. Pauldens, about 80 years old,' who spoke to him of four memorable brothers of theirs. The registers at Wakefield record the baptisms of Sarah on 18 Feb. 1627-8, and of Maria on 5 Sept. 1632, daughters of William Paulden; and of a son George, on 19 Dec. 1629.

Paulden published 'Pontefract Castle: an Account how it was taken, and how General Rainsborough was surprised in his quarters at Doncaster,' The Savoy, 1702; London, 1719 (for the benefit of his widow); Oxford, 1747; and in Somers's 'Tracts,' 1812, vii. 3-9.

[Thoresby's Ducatus Leodiensis, p. 36; Surtees Soc. Miscellany, xxxvii. 85-115; Fox's Hist. of Pontefract, pp. 231-56; Paulden's Pontefract Castle, passim; Archæologia, xlvi. 45-8, 54-63; Holmes's Hist. of Pontefract (Sieges of Pontefract Castle), ii. 154-63, 216-27, 239, 292-324; Addit. MSS. 21417 ff. 36, 40, 59, 61, 65-70 (Baynes Corresp.), 29551 f. 155, 29565 ff. 136-7 (Hatton Corresp.); Cal. of State Papers, Dom. Ser. 1667-8, p. 327; Proceedings of the Committee for Compounding, p. 2111; Hist. MSS. Comm. 12th Rep. App. v. p. 12; Cal. of Clarendon State Papers, i. 461.] B. P.

PAULE, Sir GEORGE (1563?-1637), registrar of the court of high commission and biographer of Whitgift, was, according to his petition to the king in 1631, born about 1563, and perhaps belonged to the family of Paule of Westhartburne or Goosepoole, Durham (Surtees, *Durham*, iii. 220). By his twenty-first year he was servant to Archbishop Whitgift at Lambeth (Strype, *Whitgift*, i. 418). On 10 March 1586 he was granted the lease for twenty-one years of the parsonage of Graveney, Kent, bearing a rent of 7*l.* 6*s.* 8*d.*, being part of the lands of the see of Canterbury. This unexpired lease was renewed on 26 June 1590 for a like term (*State Papers*, Dom. Eliz. 1590, p. 158). On 21 Nov. 1588 Anthony Calton, registrar of the bishopric of Ely, assigned his interest in his office to Paule, but Paule disposed of it to Sir John Lambe in 1600 (*ib.*). In Elizabeth's parliament of 1597 he sat for Downton, Wiltshire (*Return of Members*, i. 435). By 1599 Paule, although still described as the archbishop's 'servant,' had succeeded to the post of comptroller of Whitgift's household (Strype, *Whitgift*, i. 507). In Elizabeth's last parliament Paule sat as member for Hindon, Wiltshire. On 16 May 1603 he received, along with John Plumer, grant of the office of registrar and clerk of the acts (*State Papers*, Dom. James I, Proct. book, p. 3). He was with Whitgift during his last illness, and 'gave this testimony that he died like a lamb' (Strype, *Whitgift*, i. 507). On 5 July 1607 he was knighted by James at Whitehall (Metcalfe, *Book of Knights*, p. 158). In 1612 he published, with a dedication to Archbishop Abbot, his 'Life of Whitgift;' and it is clear that he retained the favour of Whitgift's successor. He also attracted the notice of Buckingham, through whom he obtained legal work for the crown. On 30 March 1621 he received a grant, along with Sir Robert Heath, solicitor-general, of the survivorship of the office of chief clerk for enrolling pleas in the king's bench. He held the office, he said later, under or for the Duke of Buckingham (*State Papers*, Dom. James I, xcvii. 123, xcviii. 15). In July 1621 he quarrelled with the lord treasurer, Lionel Cranfield, earl of Middlesex, and begged leave of Buckingham to prefer his

petition against him in parliament, asserting that the latter 'would be found more corrupt than the late lord chancellor,' i.e. Bacon (*ib.* cxxii. 20, 12 July 1621).

In the following year he declared, in a letter to Buckingham from Lambeth, against the levy of a benevolence without parliamentary sanction, and suggested in place of it a tax of 1*d.* or 2*d.* in the shilling on necessary commodities (*ib.* cxxviii., 25 March 1622). In 1623, 1624, and 1628 he was included, as a friend of Buckingham, with others in the commission for the examination of the duke's estates and revenue. Before 1625 Paule received the post of principal registrar to the high commissioners for causes ecclesiastical, and to his majesty's judges delegates (see *State Papers* under date 16 Jan. and 1 Feb. 1625, clxxxii. 1). He was returned for Bridgnorth for the parliament of 1625. Later in the same year he wrote from Twickenham to inform Secretary Conway in a calm constitutional tone of the opposition in Middlesex and Surrey to the raising of money on privy seals (*State Papers*, Dom. Car. I, viii. 34, 24 Oct. 1625). He was returned for the succeeding parliament of 1627–8 as member for Bridgnorth, along with Sir Richard Sheldon or Shilton [q. v.], solicitor-general. In 1629 he resigned his post of chief clerk in the king's bench (*ib.* Dom. dclii. 27). In 1631 he successfully petitioned the king (17 March) for 'a dispensation to exempt him from shrievalty and other services, in consideration of his infirmities, being sixty-eight years of age' (*ib.* Dom. Car. I, clxxxvi. 104, 17 March 1631).

Paule died shortly before 16 April 1635. After much dispute, John Oldbury became registrar to the high commission court, in succession to Paule, on condition of paying to Paule's son George, the king's ward, and to Dame Rachel Paule, the widow, 40*l.* per annum (*Hist. MSS. Comm.* 6th Rep. p. 79 *b*). Subsequently one Francis Paule obtained the office, and much litigation between him and Dame Rachel followed until 1645.

Paule wrote: 'The Life of the most reverend and religious Prelate, John Whitgift, Lord Archbishop of Canterbury, written by Sir George Paule, Knt., Comptroller of his Grace's Household,' London, 1612, 4to. Republished 1699, London, 'to which is added a treatise intituled Conspiracy for pretended Reformation,' by Richard Cosin [q. v.], 1591. The 'Life' only was reprinted in C. Wordsworth's 'Ecclesiastical Biography,' 1878, iv. 311–401.

[State Papers, Dom. ubi supra; Hist. MSS. Comm. 4th Rep. pp. 33, 47, 6th Rep. pp. 79, 87; Brydges's Restituta, i. 110, 193; Notes and Queries, 2nd ser. ix. 46; Strype's Whitgift, ubi supra; Whitgift's Works (Parker Soc.), vols. iii. vi. xi.; Metcalfe's Book of Knights, p. 158; Return of Members of Parliament.] W. A. S.

PAULET. [See also POWLET.]

PAULET or POULET, SIR AMIAS or AMYAS (*d.* 1538), soldier, was son of Sir William Paulet of Hinton St. George, Somerset, by Elizabeth, daughter and heiress of John Deneland of Hinton St. George. Connected with his family were the Paulets of Nunney Castle, Somerset. The common ancestor, Sir John Paulet of Paulet, lived in the time of Edward III. John Paulet (*d.* 1470?) of Nunney had, by Eleanor, daughter and coheiress of Robert Roos of Gedney and Irton, Lincolnshire, a son, SIR JOHN PAULET (*fl.* 1500), who was a commander at the battle of Blackheath in 1497 (cf. *Rot. Parl.* vi. 541), and was made a knight of the Bath at the marriage of Prince Arthur on 14 Nov. 1501. He married Alice, daughter of Sir William Paulet of Hinton St. George, and by her had, among other children, William, marquis of Winchester, who is separately noticed (COLLINS, *Peerage*, ed. Brydges, ii. 369; METCALFE, *Knights*, p. 35).

Amyas Paulet was brought up a Lancastrian. He was attainted after Buckingham's rebellion in 1483, and duly restored in 1485 (*Rot. Parl.* vi. 246, 273); on 5 Nov. 1485 he was appointed sheriff for Somerset and Dorset, and he was frequently in the commission of the peace. He was a very active and officious country gentleman, and there is doubtless truth in the tradition that when Wolsey came to take possession of the benefice of Lymington in Hampshire, Paulet clapped him in the stocks (CAVENDISH, *Wolsey*, ed. Singer, i. 6). He was knighted on 16 June 1487, after the battle of Stoke. When Perkin Warbeck's rebellion had failed, he was employed in collecting the fines of those implicated. He was one of the west-country gentlemen who had to meet Catherine of Arragon at Crewkerne on 17 Oct. 1501, when she was on her way to London.

In Henry VIII's time he began a military career, and commanded twenty-five men in the expedition to the north of France in 1513. But he seems to have been called to the bar, for in 1521 he was treasurer of the Middle Temple. Wolsey, now chancellor, in revenge for the indignity which Paulet had once put upon him, ordered Paulet not to quit London without leave; and so he had to live in the Middle Temple for five or six years. To propitiate Wolsey, when the gateway was restored, he placed the cardinal's badges prominently over

the door. He was free in 1524, as in that year he was a commissioner to collect the subsidy in Somerset. He greatly improved the family mansion at Hinton St. George, and must have been rich, though he is said to have been in debt both to Henry VII and to Henry VIII. It is for this reason, perhaps, that on 30 April 1509 he appears as one who was excepted from the general pardon; he was pardoned, however, on 28 Aug. Paulet died in 1538. His will is printed in 'Testamenta Vetusta.' He married, first, Margaret, daughter of Sir John Paulet of Nunney Castle, Somerset, and sister of Sir John Paulet, mentioned above (by her he left no issue); secondly, Laura, daughter of William Kellaway of Roeborne, Hampshire. Sir Hugh Paulet [q. v.] is said to have been his son.

[Letters and Papers, Henry VIII; Metcalfe's Knights, p. 16; Collinson's Somerset, ii. 167; Ordinances of the Privy Council, ed. Nicolas, vii. 115, 145; Nicolas's Testamenta Vetusta, p. 681; Letters, &c., of Richard III and Henry VII (Rolls Ser), i. 406, 407, ii. 76, 337; Campbell's Materials for Hist. of Henry VII (Rolls Ser.), i. 583.]

W. A. J. A.

PAULET or POULET, Sir AMIAS (1536?–1588), keeper of Mary Queen of Scots, born about 1536, was son of Sir Hugh Paulet [q. v.], by his first wife. He was made his father's lieutenant in the government of Jersey on 25 April 1559, and remained in residence in Jersey for some twelve years. A convinced puritan through life, he distinguished his rule of the island by repressing the practice of the catholic religion, and offered ostentatious protection to Huguenot refugees from France. With Sir Philip Carteret, the native leader among the islanders, he was in repeated conflict. On his father's death in 1571 he succeeded to the full post of governor; but he soon left Jersey and delegated his powers to his brother George, who became bailiff in 1583, and subsequently to his son Anthony. His representatives ruled the island with greater rigour than he had practised, and their tyranny occasionally drew from him a gentle reproof. But although he watched with attention the course of events in Jersey until his death, other duties compelled him to exercise a merely nominal control (cf. Morris, pp. 121, 133).

Paulet was knighted in 1576, and in September of the same year left London for Paris to fill the important office of ambassador at the French court. He regarded the movements of the Huguenots with keen sympathy, and corresponded with his government copiously, if not enthusiastically, on the proposal to marry the Duc d'Alençon to Queen Elizabeth. His Parisian career was uneventful, and in November 1579 he was recalled. The Earl of Leicester had no liking for his stern demeanour, but he had completely gained the confidence of Sir Francis Walsingham. On Walsingham's recommendation he was nominated in January 1585 to the responsible office of keeper of Mary Queen of Scots, and was made a privy councillor. Mary was Queen Elizabeth's prisoner at Tutbury. Sir Ralph Sadler had been her latest warder, and Lord St. John of Bletsoe had been, in the first instance, invited to relieve Sadler. It was only after Lord St. John's refusal of the post that Paulet's name had been suggested. Paulet's instructions, dated 4 March, are not extant, but it is known that he was directed to treat his prisoner with far greater severity than Sadler had employed. Her correspondence was to be more carefully inspected; her opportunities of almsgiving were to undergo limitation; she was to be kept in greater seclusion, and less regard was to be paid to her claims to maintain in her household the etiquette of a court. Queen Mary protested against the selection of Paulet; she feared his puritanic fervour, and urged that while in Paris he had shown marked hostility to her agents there [see Morgan Thomas, 1543–1606?]. Elizabeth retorted in an autograph letter that he had done his duty.

On 17 April Paulet arrived at Tutbury, and was installed in office. His attitude to his prisoner was from the first courteous but firm, and her frequent complaints left him unmoved. He took the most minute precautions to make her custody secure, and he told Walsingham (5 July 1585) that whenever an attempt at rescue seemed likely to prove successful, he was prepared to kill Mary rather than yield her alive (Morris, p. 49). His anxieties were intensified by Elizabeth's parsimony. He had to provide, as a rule, for nearly one hundred and twenty-seven persons—Mary's attendants numbered fifty-one, and his own retinue, including thirty soldiers, consisted of seventy-six men. Frequently kept without adequate supplies, Paulet advanced large sums of money from his own purse, and the government showed no haste in repaying him. At the end of 1585 Mary desired a change of residence, and Paulet was ordered to remove the establishment on 2 Dec. to Chartley, a house belonging to the Earl of Essex. The cost of living proved much higher than at Tutbury, and the difficulty of meeting the expenses was greater. In March 1586 Morgan, Mary's agent in Paris, wrote urging her

to employ all her powers of enchantment on Paulet; he suggested that she might promise, in the event of her regaining her liberty and influence, to obtain for Paulet a great increase in his power over Jersey, if not independent sovereignty. But Paulet declined to neglect his duty through 'hope of gain, fear of loss, or any private respect whatever.' With the aid of Walsingham and his spies he kept himself accurately informed as to his prisoner's and her agents' plots and machinations, and he aided in arrangements by which the government was able to inspect, without her knowledge, all her private correspondence [see GIFFORD, GILBERT]. In August he arranged to send her papers to London, and, so as not to excite her suspicions, he removed her for a fortnight to Sir Walter Aston's house at Tixall, on pretence of enabling her to take part in a stag hunt. In her absence from Chartley her coffers were searched, and their contents, including not only letters but many of her jewels, were seized. Early in September, in accordance with orders from London, Paulet took, moreover, possession of his prisoner's money, and on the 25th of that month he removed her to Fotheringay to stand her trial. He acted as a commissioner. After her condemnation in October he treated her with far less ceremony than before, and urged, in letters to Walsingham and Burghley, with a pertinacity that became at times almost grotesque, the need of executing her without delay. In November Sir Drue Drury was associated with him in the office of keeper. On 1 Feb. Secretary Davison sent by letter to Paulet plain hints that he might safely murder Mary privately, and thus relieve Queen Elizabeth of the distasteful task of signing her death-warrant. Paulet at once replied that he could not perform 'an act which God and the law forbiddeth.'

Mary's execution at Fotheringay on 8 Feb. 1586-7 brought Paulet's duties to an end. Elizabeth, who had frequently corresponded with him on familiar terms while he was in charge of Mary, expressed full satisfaction with his performance of his difficult task. On the St. George's eve following (22 April) he was appointed chancellor of the order of the Garter, and held the office for a year. On 14 Jan. 1587-8 he was lodging in Fleet Street, and was corresponding with the lord-admiral Nottingham respecting the 'right of tenths in Jersey [of which he was still governor] belonging to the government.' In February and March he was one of four commissioners sent to the Low Countries to discuss Elizabeth's relations with the States-General. On 24 April following he was living at Twickenham. On 4 Jan. 1587-8 he attended the privy council, and signed orders directing catholic recusants to be dealt with stringently. He died in London on 26 Sept. 1588, and was buried in the church of St. Martin's-in-the-Fields. When that church was rebuilt, his remains were removed, together with the monument, to the parish church of Hinton St. George.

A manuscript volume containing Sir Amias's letters while he was ambassador in France is in the Bodleian Library, Oxford. It was edited in 1866 for the Roxburghe Club by Octavius Ogle. The earliest letter is dated from Tours, 26 May 1577, the last from Paris, 10 Jan. 1577-8. A second volume of Paulet's letters from France, dating between 12 Jan. 1577-8 and 29 Aug. 1578, was recently purchased for the same library, together with portions of a third letter-book containing copies of letters written by Paulet when he was keeper of Mary Stuart. The last series of letters was printed by Father John Morris in the 'Letter-Book of Sir Amias Poulet,' 1874. A further collection of letters—more than one hundred in number, but not supplying the whole of the correspondence—addressed by Paulet to Sir Francis Walsingham during his attendance on the Scottish queen, are at the Public Record Office, and have been calendared in Thorpe's 'Scottish State Papers.'

By his wife Margaret (*b.* 1536), daughter and heir of Anthony Hervey (*d.* 1564), a catholic gentleman, of Columb John's in Devonshire (MORRIS, p. 20), Paulet had three sons and three daughters. Hugh (*b.* 1558), the eldest son, died young, but left behind him a memorial of his study of French in a French romance, entitled 'L'histoire de la duchesse de Savoye traduitte d'anglois en françoys' (Harl. MS. 1215). The second son, Sir Anthony (1562-1600), was his father's heir, and, having acted as his father's lieutenant in the government of Jersey, became full governor on Sir Amias's death. His rule was extremely severe, and his uncle, George Paulet, the bailiff of Jersey, encouraged him in his autocratic policy. He was guardian of Philip de Carteret [q. v.], seigneur of St. Ouen, who was a minor, and did what he could to depress the fortunes of the Carteret family. In 1589 he imprisoned the three jurats of Jersey for disputing his authority. In 1590 commissioners were sent from London to inquire into the grievances of the islanders against Sir Anthony and his uncle George. Both officers were fully exonerated from blame. Sir Anthony, who was also captain of the guard to Queen Elizabeth, died on 22 July 1600, and was buried in the

church of Hinton St. George. He married, in 1583, Catherine, only daughter of Sir Henry Norris, baron Norris of Rycote [q. v.] She died on 24 March 1601–2, and was buried with her husband. Their son was John Poulett [q. v.], first baron Poulett. Sir Amias's third son, George (*b.* 1565), by marriage with a distant cousin, Elizabeth, daughter of Edward Paulet, became the owner of Gothurst in Somerset. Of Sir Amias's daughters, Joan married Robert Heyden of Bowood, Devonshire; Sarah married Sir Francis Vincent of Stoke D'Abernon, Surrey; and Elizabeth died unmarried.

[Collins's Peerage, 1779, iv. 200 sq. s.v. Poulett; Letter-book of Sir Amias Poulet, ed. Morris, 1874; Froude's Hist. of England; Collinson's Hist. of Somerset, ii. 167; Copy-book of Poulet's Letters (ed. Ogle, Roxburghe Club), 1866; Falle's Account of Jersey; Le Quesne's Constitutional History of Jersey.] S. L.

PAULET or POWLETT, CHARLES, first DUKE OF BOLTON (1625?–1699), eldest son of John, fifth marquis of Winchester [q. v.], by his first wife, was born about 1625. He was elected for Winchester in the Convention parliament of 1660, and represented Hampshire from 1661 to 1675. He was lord lieutenant of the same county from 1667 to 1676, and he succeeded his father as Marquis of Winchester on 5 March 1675, and was created a privy councillor in 1679. He did not occupy a prominent place in parliament, but at the crisis of Charles II's reign he sided rather strongly with the whigs. One of his dominant motives appears to have been a violent antipathy to Halifax, and when Peterborough, during the debate on the exclusion bill, said that it was a case in which every man in England was obliged to draw sword, and laid his hand upon his own, Bolton got as near as he could to Halifax, 'being resolved to make sure of him in case any violence had been offered' (BURNET). Similarly, in 1689, again aiming at Halifax, he moved in the House of Lords for a committee to examine who had the chief hand in the severities and executions at the end of Charles II's reign. Bolton was greatly perturbed at the turn affairs took upon the accession of James II, and was much puzzled as to the line of policy that he should adopt. As a way out of his perplexity, he seems to have counterfeited a disordered mind. This, he subsequently avowed, he considered the best means of security against the dangers of the time; but certain of those who knew him best considered that a measure of real insanity was at the bottom of his diplomacy. In the summer of 1687 Bolton travelled about England with four coaches and a retinue of one hundred horsemen, sleeping during the day, and giving extravagant entertainments at night. In 1688 he was one of the lords who protested against the corporation act. He corresponded with William of Orange, and upon his landing took an active side in promoting his interest. On 2 Jan. 1689 he was one of the noblemen who presented the nonconformist deputation to William at St. James's (BOYER, *William III*, p. 169), and on 9 April in the same year he was created Duke of Bolton (*ib.* p. 209). He was also restored to his place in the privy council and to the lord-lieutenancy of Hampshire.

He did not take a very active part in the intrigues of William's court, though Marlborough is said to have owed his disgrace in 1692 to Bolton's disclosure to the king of a conversation he had had with him. He was profoundly jealous of Marlborough's influence, and communicated this feeling to his son, the second duke. Burnet, who had come into close contact with him, and had no obvious grounds for hostility, thus sums up Bolton's character: 'He was a man of a strange mixture; he had the spleen to a high degree, and affected an extravagant behaviour; for many weeks he would take a conceit not to speak one word, and at other times he would not open his mouth till such an hour of the day, when he thought the air was pure; he changed the day into night, and often hunted by torchlight, and took all sorts of liberties to himself, many of which were very disagreeable to those about him. In the end of King Charles's time and during King James's reign he affected an appearance of folly, which afterwards he compared to Junius Brutus's behaviour under the Tarquins. With all this he was a very knowing and a very crafty politic man, and was an artful flatterer, when that was necessary to compass his ends, in which he was generally successful; he was a man of profuse expenses, and of a most ravenous avarice to support that; and though he was much hated, yet he carried matters before him with such authority and success, that he was in all respects the great riddle of the age' (BURNET, iv. 403).

Bolton died at Amport, Hampshire, on 27 Feb. 1699, and was buried at Wensley, Yorkshire. He was twice married: first to Christian, eldest daughter of John, baron Frescheville of Staveley (she died in childbed on 22 May 1653); and, secondly, to Mary, widow of Henry Carey, styled Lord Leppington, first of the three illegitimate daughters of Emmanuel Scrope, earl of Sunderland,

by Martha Jeanes, 'daughter of a poor taylor living in Turfield Heath, Buckinghamshire' (*Collect. Topogr. et Geneal.* i. 223); she died at Moulins in France, on 1 Nov. 1680, leaving two sons—Charles, the second duke [q. v.], and Lord William Paulet—and three daughters. The body of the second duchess was removed to Wensley and buried there.

[Brydges's Peerage of England; Peerage of England, 1710; G. E. C.'s Complete Peerage; Doyle's Baronage of England; Collectanea Topographica et Genealogica, i. 223; Macintosh's Hist. of the Revolution, p. 199; Macpherson's Original Papers, passim; Boyer's Life of William III, passim; Luttrell's Brief Historical Relation of State Affairs; Reresby's Diary, p. 247; Hatton Corresp. (Camden Soc.), ii. 147, 235; Burnet's Hist. of his own Time.] T. S.

PAULET or POWLETT, CHARLES, second DUKE OF BOLTON (1661–1722), second and eldest surviving son of Charles, first duke [q. v.], by his second wife, Mary, widow of Henry Carey, lord Leppington, was born in 1661. He entered parliament in 1681 as member for Hampshire, and represented that county until his father's death in 1699. A few months prior to the Revolution, being then styled Lord Wiltshire, he went over to Holland, and returned with the Prince of Orange; he was one of the advanced guard who entered Exeter with William in November 1688 (*Dartmouth MSS.* f. 192; WHITTLE, *Exact Diary of the late Expedition of the Prince of Orange*). He held the office of lord chamberlain to the queen from 1689 to 1694 (BOYER, *William III*, p. 200), and was bearer of the orb at the coronation on 11 April 1689. He was sworn a privy councillor on 3 June 1690, and in the following year he made the campaign of Flanders, taking part in the engagement of 9 Sept. in that year (*ib.* p. 323). He was one of the lords justices of Ireland from 1697 to 1699. He entertained William on more than one occasion at Winton, and seems to have stood high in his favour. His consequent dislike for the Princess Anne was intensified by jealousy of the Duke of Marlborough, and he is said, with probable truth, to have been engaged upon an intrigue with the Duke of Newcastle for passing over Anne in the interests of the Princess Sophia (Dartmouth's note on BURNET, iv. 540). He was, however, soon reconciled to the new order of things upon William's death. He was made warden of the New Forest on 1 July 1702, and shortly afterwards was appointed lord lieutenant of the counties of Dorset and Southampton. In April 1705 he waited on the queen at Cambridge, and was made doctor of laws by the university, and in the following September he entertained Anne and the young Duke of Gloucester with great pomp at Winton (LUTTRELL, v. 589). In 1706 he was appointed a commissioner to treat of the union between England and Scotland, and he was also on the special committee of twenty-two selected by the commissioners in May 1706 (BOYER, p. 234). In 1708 he was appointed governor of the Isle of Wight. Early in 1710 he was much annoyed by the bestowal of the vacant Garter on the Duke of Argyll; but Marlborough, with whom he had gradually become reconciled, was able to conciliate him, and retain his support for the war party. In June of this year he took what was generally considered to be the unwise step of moving the House of Lords to examine if their privileges were not invaded by the action of the queen in sending a message to the commons, solely to enable her to raise 500,000*l.* upon the civil list. In April 1714 Bolton again signalised himself in the lords by seconding the motion putting a price upon the Pretender's head (*ib.* p. 684; *Wentworth Papers*, p. 365); a few weeks afterwards he signed the protest against the Schism Act (BOYER, p. 706; ROGERS, *Protests of the Lords*, i. 221). After the proclamation of George I in 1714 Bolton was named one of the lords justices, and he was installed K.G. on 8 Dec. 1714. From this date until his death he 'muddled and intrigued' about the court, where he was usually in high favour. He was created lord chamberlain on 8 July 1715, and on 16 April 1717 he was made lord lieutenant of Ireland. He was at Dublin for the opening of the Irish parliament on 1 July 1719, and is said to have made an excellent speech (OLDMIXON, *Hist. of England*, p. 683); he was, however, satirised by Eustace Budgell in his 'Letter to the Lord . . .' in 1719. He died on 21 Jan. 1722 (*Hist. Reg.* Chron. Diary, p. 9), and was buried on 1 Feb. at Basing, Hampshire.

Swift, in a note on Macky's character, remarked of Bolton that he did not make a figure 'at court or anywhere else. A great booby.' It must be questioned, however, whether Swift knew much of him, as in the 'Journal to Stella' (Letter xxxiii.) he seems to confuse him with his brother, Lord William. Pope mentioned Bolton to Spence as one of those that had the 'nobleman look.' Lady Cowper, in her 'Diary,' describes him more specifically as generally to be seen with his tongue lolling out of his mouth (p. 154). His general inaptitude for serious business appears to be one of the objects of Dr. Joseph Browne's satire in his 'Country Parsons Advice to the Lord Keeper,' 1706.

Bolton was three times married: first, on 7 July 1679, to Margaret (*d.* 1682), only daughter of George, lord Coventry, by whom he left no issue; secondly, to Frances (*d.* 1696), daughter of Sir William Ramsden, bart., by whom he had two sons, Charles [q. v.] and Harry, successively dukes of Bolton, and two daughters; thirdly, in 1697, at Dublin, to Henrietta Crofts, youngest natural daughter of James Scot, duke of Monmouth, by Eleanor, younger daughter of Sir Robert Needham of Lambeth, and sister of Jane Myddelton [q. v.], the famous beauty (see *Post Boy*, 23 Jan. 1722). By his third wife, who became a lady of the bedchamber to the Princess of Wales in 1714, and survived until 27 Feb. 1730, he had a son, Lord Nassau Paulet, who represented successively the county of Southampton and the borough of Lymington in parliament (1714–1734). He was on 9 Oct. 1723 appointed auditor-general of Ireland, and on 27 May 1725 created a K.B. He died on 24 Aug. 1741, leaving one son and two daughters.

Dr. Radcliffe, the celebrated physician, was popularly supposed to have been 'desperately in love' with the third wife of the second duke, and 'he declared, said the gossips, that he would make her son his heir, upon which the Duke of Bolton is not at all alarmed, but gives the old amorist an opportunity to make his court' (*Wentworth Papers*, p. 97). The portrait of the third duchess by Kneller was engraved by Smith in 1703.

[Brydges's Peerage; G. E. C.'s Complete Peerage; Luttrell's Brief Historical Relation, passim; Boyer's Reign of Queen Anne, 1735, passim; Lady Cowper's Diary; Wentworth Papers; White Kennett's Wisdom of Looking Backwards, p. 362; Swift's Works, ed. Scott; Duke of Marlborough's Letters and Despatches, v. 26; Spence's Anecdotes, p. 285; Pope's Works, ed. Elwin and Courthope, vii. 184; Bromley's Catalogue of British Portraits.] T. S.

PAULET or POWLETT, CHARLES, third DUKE OF BOLTON (1685–1754), eldest son of Charles, second duke [q. v.], by his second wife, Frances, daughter of Sir William Ramsden, was born on 3 Sept. 1685. He was educated at a private school in Yorkshire, and appears to have been a turbulent youth. In 1700 his master, Dr. Robert Uvedale, wrote to his father to inform him that young Lord Winchester refused to be governed, absented himself from school, and by no persuasion would be prevailed upon to follow his studies, 'but takes what liberty hee thinks fitt upon all occasions' (*Hist. MSS. Comm.* 11th Rep. App. vii. 151). He subsequently travelled in company with the young Earl of Shaftesbury, returning to England in August 1704 (LUTTRELL, v. 460), and afterwards serving as a volunteer in Portugal. He sat in parliament successively for Lymington (1705–8), Hampshire (1708–10), and Carmarthen (1715–17). He was appointed a lord of the bedchamber to the Prince of Wales in 1714, and on 3 April 1717 he was summoned by writ to the House of Lords, under the title of Lord Basing. The writ was thus framed in error for Lord St. John of Basing, one of the Duke of Bolton's titles, and the error was held by the lords to constitute a new creation. The Paulet family thus obtained a barony in fee, but the title became extinct on the death of the third duke without legitimate issue in 1751. In April 1717 Lord Basing was constituted colonel of the royal regiment of horse-guards. On his father's death in 1722 he succeeded to the dukedom. In the same year (10 Oct.) he was elected a knight of the Garter, and was created warden of the New Forest and lord lieutenant of Hampshire. In 1725 he was appointed constable of the Tower of London, and was one of the lords justices during the king's visit to Hanover. He was an early and persistent opponent of Sir Robert Walpole, and was disappointed at not getting more lucrative appointments on the death of George I. In spite of his opposition, he retained those that he had until 1733, an anomaly explained by Hervey as due to the fact of Bolton being 'such a fool.' In June 1733 Walpole made a resolve to divest him of all his places; his regiment was given to Argyll, the lord-lieutenancy of Hampshire to Lord Lymington, and the governorship of the Isle of Wight to the Duke of Montagu. Some acrimonious questions were asked in the House of Commons, but no very keen regret was probably felt if Hervey's comments upon him may be taken to represent the views of a majority. 'The duke,' he says, 'was a dissatisfied man, for being as proud as if he had been of any consequence, besides what his employments made him, as vain as if he had some merit, and as necessitous as if he had no estate, so he was troublesome at court, hated in the country, and scandalous in his regiment.' The last epithet may be taken in some measure to apply to his private life, the duke being a notorious buck and gallant about town, until in the summer of 1728 he was fascinated by the charms of Lavinia Fenton [q. v.], the theatrical singer, who had taken the town by storm as Polly Peachum. The duke's subjugation is said to have been effected during her delivery of the song 'Oh! ponder well, be not severe.' Swift wrote on 8 July 1728 that the duke had settled

upon her 400*l.* 'during pleasure,' and 200*l.* for the remainder of her life. The duke had been married since 1713 to Annie, daughter of John Vaughan, third earl of Carbery, by his second wife, Anne, daughter of George Saville, marquis of Halifax. At the date of Miss Fenton's first triumph over the duke the duchess was still alive; her friend, Lady Mary Wortley Montagu, described her as 'crammed with virtue and good qualities... 'despised by her husband, and laughed at by the public.' Polly, on the other hand, 'bred in an alehouse and produced on the stage, found the way to be esteemed. So useful is early experience!' From the commencement of this liaison Bolton spent a large portion of his time travelling on the continent with Miss Fenton, by whom he had three sons. In 1751 Warton accompanied the duke and his mistress abroad, that he might be ready to marry them the moment the breath was out of the body of the duchess. But the latter lingered, and Warton had, much to his regret, to leave the pair, and resign the hope of preferment promised to the divine who should officiate at the ceremony. The duchess finally died on 20 Sept. 1751, and on 21 Oct. the duke married Lavinia at Aix in Provence. Several minor places were restored to Bolton in 1740; in 1742 he was made lord lieutenant of the county of Southampton, and in November 1745, having been promoted lieutenant-general, he raised a regiment of foot for service in the rebellion. He was not, however, called upon to take the field. He died at Tunbridge Wells on 26 Aug. 1754, and was buried at Basing. He was succeeded in the dukedom by his brother Harry, the father of Harry, sixth duke of Bolton [q. v.] The duchess died at Westcomb Park, Kent, 24 Jan. 1760, and was buried at Greenwich.

The duke, who was painted by Hogarth shortly after his second marriage, is described by Walpole as a fair, white-wigged, old-fashioned gallant.

[Doyle's Official Baronage, i. 202; Brydges's Peerage of England; G. E. C.'s Complete Peerage; Hervey's Memoirs of Reign of George II, ii. 215, 250; Swift's Works, ed. Scott; Luttrell's Brief Hist. Relation, v. 460, 481; Horace Walpole's Correspondence, ed. Cunningham, passim; Lady Mary Wortley Montagu's Works; Macpherson's Original Papers, ii. 642; Cooke's Memoir of Macklin, 1804, p. 45; Elwin and Courthope's Pope, v. 421; Life of Lavinia Fenton, 1728.] T. S.

PAULET, Sir GEORGE (*d.* 1608), governor of Derry, was the second son of John, second marquis of Winchester, by his wife, Elizabeth, eldest daughter of Robert, second lord Willoughby de Broke. William Paulet, third marquis of Winchester [q. v.], was his eldest brother. His contemporaries call George a gentleman of Hampshire. The king's letters of 20 and 23 July 1606, directing his appointment to the governorship of Derry, say he was 'of good sufficiency and service in the wars,' though he had certainly not become an efficient soldier. He began at Derry by buying land from the constable, Sir Henry Docwra [q. v.], who had built a town there more than thirty years after the destruction of Randolph's settlement. Docwra incurred the hostility of Charles Blount, lord Mountjoy, earl of Devonshire [q. v.], the lord-lieutenant, by taking the part of Sir Donnell Ballagh O'Cahan [q. v.], Sir Cahir O'Dogherty [q. v.], and Sir Niall Garv O'Donnell [q. v.], whom he thought ill-treated. James I saw Ireland with Devonshire's eyes, who himself desired to rule Ulster through Tyrone and Tyrconnel, and without much regard to the services or pretensions of minor chiefs. Devonshire died 3 April 1606; but he had previously approved the sale of Docwra's property to Paulet, whom he knew well, 'there being no longer use for a man of war in that place' (Docwra, p. 282) Docwra accordingly sold him his house, ten quarters of land which he had bought, and his company of foot, for much less than the house alone had cost him to build. The vice-provostship of Derry was thrown in without extra charge. The English government wished Docwra to resign his patent as constable of Lough Foyle, so that Paulet should be appointed in his stead; but this does not seem to have been actually done.

The new governor was established at Derry in the early winter of 1606, and on 20 Feb. following Chichester, the new lord deputy, told Salisbury that he was unfit for the place, and that there had been many dissensions since his arrival. He was soon at daggers drawn with Dr. George Montgomery, the newly made bishop of Derry; for he claimed not only the seelands, the site of the ancient cathedral and the episcopal palace as part of the property bought from Docwra, but even the parish church presented by the latter to the townsmen, to the building of which they had all contributed. Nor did he get on better with the Irish chiefs. Tyrone and Tyrconnel fled from Ireland early in September 1607, and it was perhaps natural to suspect complicity on the part of O'Cahan, who ruled the greater part of what is now Londonderry county, and of O'Dogherty, the chief of Inishowen in co. Donegal. It had been Docwra's wise policy to make these magnates depend

on the government, and to free them from the oppression of the now fugitive earls; but Paulet knew nothing of the country and would not listen to advice. O'Dogherty took the opportunity of putting some armed men on Tory island, but this seems to have been done with the consent of the few inhabitants. Sir Richard Hansard, who commanded at Lifford, says that Sir Cahir O'Dogherty left Burt Castle, on Lough Swilly, at the end of October to superintend the felling of timber for building; that this gave rise to a report that he was in rebellion; and that he then began to arm about seventy followers, refusing all recruits from outside his own district. Paulet made an unsuccessful attempt to seize Burt in the chief's absence, and reported all to Chichester. O'Dogherty remonstrated in a temperate letter, and subscribed himself 'Your loving friend.' Paulet falsely denied, and in very strong language, that he had ever intended to surprise Burt, and accused Sir Cahir of treason. O'Dogherty went to Dublin early in December and made his excuses to Chichester, who accepted them, but without much confidence. On 18 April the privy council ordered him to be fully restored to such of his ancestral lands as were still withheld, but this order did not reach the Irish government until he was actually in rebellion.

It has been usually said that O'Dogherty's fatal plunge into open rebellion was caused by Paulet's insults. The 'Four Masters' add, and the statement has been often repeated, that he struck the Irish chieftain; but this is not mentioned in the 'State Papers,' nor by Docwra. O'Dogherty himself said nothing about it to Captain Harte when he was making excuses for his seizure of Culmore, and the Irish authorities are divided. Revenge may have been O'Dogherty's main object, but Paulet's carelessness invited attack. Chichester warned him repeatedly to post regular sentries and keep good watch; but he neglected to do so, though he had from the first maintained that his Irish neighbours could not be trusted. His own men hated him for his ill-temper, and despised him for his incompetence. On the night of Monday, 18 April 1608, O'Dogherty, at the head of fewer than a hundred men, seized the outpost at Culmore by a treacherous stratagem, and surprised Derry itself an hour before daybreak. Paulet was killed, and the infant city was sacked and burned. Sir Josias Bodley [q. v.], who, however, was not present, reported that Paulet fell fighting valiantly; but the English government spoke of his cowardice, and said that he must have perished by the executioner had he escaped the sword. Devonshire's opinion that a man of war was not needed at Derry had at least been falsified. Paulet had been fully warned by Hansard, who held his own against the rebels at Lifford.

The peerages say Paulet died unmarried; but it appears from the 'State Papers' that his wife was with him at Derry, and the contemporary tract 'Newes from Ireland concerning the late treacherous Action' (London, 1608) says he had children there also. Lady Paulet suffered only a short imprisonment with the O'Dogherties; but her husband's death left her in great poverty, which was partly relieved out of the Tyrone forfeitures. She was alive in 1617.

[Cal. of Irish State Papers, 1606–17; Annals of Ireland, by the Four Masters, ed. O'Donovan; Sir Henry Docwra's Narration of the Services done by the Army employed to Lough Foyle, 1614, ed. O'Donovan (Celtic Soc. Miscellany, 1849); Gerald Geoghegan's notice of the early settlement of Londonderry in Kilkenny Archæological Society's Journal, new ser. vols. iv. v.; O'Sullivan-Beare's Hist. Catholicæ Iberniæ Compendium, tom. iv. lib. i. cap. 5; Newes from Ireland concerning the late treacherous Action, London, 1608; Collins's Peerage, ed. Brydges, vol. ii.; Meehan's Fate and Fortunes of Tyrone and Tyrconnell; Gardiner's History of England, i. 420, 421, 426; see art. O'Dogherty, Sir Cahir.]

R. B–L.

PAULET or POWLETT, HARRY, sixth Duke of Bolton (1719–1794), admiral, second son of Harry Paulet, fourth duke of Bolton, and nephew of Charles Paulet, third duke of Bolton [q. v.], was born in 1719, and in August 1733 entered the navy as a scholar in the academy in Portsmouth Dockyard. On 9 March 1739 he was promoted to the rank of lieutenant, and on 15 July 1740 to be captain of the Port Mahon attached to the fleet off Cadiz, under Rear-admiral Nicholas Haddock [q. v.] By Haddock he was moved in July 1741 to the Oxford of 50 guns, which he was still commanding on 11 Feb. 1743–4 in the action off Toulon. In the subsequent courts-martial his evidence was strongly against Richard Lestock [q. v.]; he swore positively that Lestock had reefed topsails on the morning of the battle, and that he, following the vice-admiral's motions, had done so also. But while Powlett swore that the Oxford reefed topsails because the Neptune did, Stepney, the flag-captain, swore that the Neptune did nothing of the sort, and the Neptune's captains of the tops agreed with him.

In March 1745 Powlett was appointed to the Sandwich, guardship at Spithead, and a

few months later to the Ruby. In November 1746 he was appointed to the Exeter, in which he went out to the East Indies, and continued there under the admirals Thomas Griffin [q. v.] and Edward Boscawen [q. v.] On his return to England in April 1750 he brought charges of misconduct against Griffin, who was tried by court-martial and dismissed the service. Griffin retaliated by laying charges of misconduct against Powlett, and a court-martial was ordered, which after many delays assembled on 1 Sept. 1752. Many of the charges were extremely serious, including misappropriation of stores, not engaging the enemy and abject cowardice when engaged, as well as gross breaches of discipline, which ought to have been tried at once, on the spot. After five years Griffin could produce no witnesses in support of his accusations; the court had no difficulty in at once acquitting Powlett, and there the matter rested.

In January 1753 Powlett was appointed to the Somerset, guardship at Chatham; on 26 Aug. 1754, by the succession of his father to the dukedom, he became, by courtesy, Lord Harry Powlett; and on 4 Feb. 1755 he was appointed to the Barfleur of 90 guns, attached to the grand fleet under Sir Edward Hawke, which sailed in July for a cruise to the westward. On 22 Aug. Powlett was ordered to chase a sail that was seen to the south-east; during the night he lost sight of the fleet, and for the next two days cruised independently, going on the 25th to Hawke's rendezvous, intending to await Hawke's return. But the carpenter reported that the stern-post was loose, and was dangerous. Powlett ordered the first lieutenant and master to examine the defect, and, acting on their report, he returned to Spithead, where, on 20–22 Oct., he was tried by court-martial for separating from the fleet and for returning into port. For separating from the fleet he was admonished, but on the charge of returning into port he was acquitted. It was afterwards shown by the dockyard officials that the carpenter's report was grossly exaggerated. The admiralty accordingly cashiered the carpenter as incompetent; but public opinion, based on sentiment rather than on evidence, held that the blame rested with Powlett, and that he was the actual author or suggester of the carpenter's report. Powlett was thenceforth known as 'Captain Sternpost.' He had no further service: it was said that the king agreed with the popular notion.

On 4 June 1756 he was promoted to the rank of rear-admiral of the white, and on 14 Feb. 1759 to be vice-admiral of the white. It was reported that Boscawen wished him to accompany him to the Mediterranean, as second in command, but that the king would not sanction the appointment. From 1762 to 1765 he represented Winchester in parliament; on 5 July 1765, by the death of his elder brother, he succeeded as sixth Duke of Bolton. He became admiral of the blue on 18 Oct. 1770, and admiral of the white on 31 March 1775; but had no further interest in naval affairs, beyond signing and, indeed, organising the memorial to the king, protesting against the court-martial on Keppel in December 1778. He was governor of the Isle of Wight from 1766 to 1780; and on 6 April 1782 was again appointed governor of the Isle of Wight and lord lieutenant of Hampshire. He died at his seat of Hackwood in Hampshire, on 25 Dec. 1794. He was twice married; but dying without legitimate male issue, the title became extinct. The name has often been written Paulet. The spelling Powlett is from his own signature.

[Charnock's Biogr. Nav. v. 5; Doyle's Baronage; Minutes of Courts-Martial, Commission and Warrant Books and other documents in the Public Record Office. The version of the stern-post incident in Johnstone's Chrysal is a tissue of misstatements.] J. K. L.

PAULET, HARRY (*d.* 1804), master-mariner, is said to have been the master of a small vessel trading to North America; to have been captured by the enemy in 1758, and taken to Quebec; and, being known as a good pilot for the St. Lawrence, to have been sent a prisoner to Europe. The ship in which he sailed put into Vigo, and Paulet, being allowed access to the cabin, laid hold of a packet of despatches, carelessly left within his reach, and dropped overboard. There were two English men-of-war in the river, and Paulet, with the packet of despatches in his mouth, swam to one of these and was taken on board. The despatches proved to be of great value, and Paulet was sent with a copy of them to Lisbon, and thence in a sloop of war to England. In London he was examined by the authorities, and, on the information which he gave and that which was contained in the despatches, the expedition of 1759 was organised, Paulet being rewarded with 'the pay of a lieutenant for life.' This annuity of 90*l.* a year enabled him, it is said, to purchase a vessel, in which he ran cargoes of brandy from the French coast. On one voyage he fell in with the French fleet which had escaped out of Brest 'while Hawke lay concealed behind the rocks of Ushant.' Paulet, risking his brandy for the love of his country, ran to find the English fleet, and demanded

to speak with the admiral. He was ordered on board the flagship, and, having told his story, was assured by Hawke that if it was true, he would make his fortune; if false, he would hang him at the yard-arm. The fleet then got under way, and Paulet, at his special request, was permitted to stay on board. In the battle which followed he behaved with the utmost gallantry, and was sent home 'rewarded in such a manner as enabled him to live happily the remainder of his life.'

Such is Paulet's own story, which he very probably brought himself, in his old age, to believe. But wherever it can be tested it is false, and no part of it can be accepted as true. If, in the end of 1758, the admiralty had had a first-rate pilot for the St. Lawrence at their disposal, that pilot would have been sent to the St. Lawrence with Saunders; and, if he had been examined either by the admiralty or the secretary of state, there would be some record of the examination; but there is no such record. We may be quite sure that if he had been granted the pay of a lieutenant for life, the amount would be charged somewhere; but it does not appear. Again, when Conflans came out of Brest on 14 Nov. 1759, the English fleet was not 'concealed behind the rocks of Ushant;' nor was it ever at anchor there. Hawke learned of the escape of Conflans from the master of a victualler, which, on its way from the squadron in Quiberon Bay, saw the French fleet making for Belle Isle. It is barely possible that Paulet was the victualler and gave the information. In some way or other he certainly made money, and in his old age was generous to the poor of his neighbourhood. He is said to have been an admirable narrator of his own adventures or of Hawke's battle. He died in Lambeth in 1804.

[Gent. Mag. 1804, ii. 691.] J. K. L.

PAULET or **POULET**, Sir **HUGH** (*d.* 1572?), military commander and governor of Jersey, born after 1500, is said to have been eldest son of Sir Amias Paulet (*d.* 1538) [q. v.] of Hinton St. George, Somerset, by his second wife. A younger brother, John (*b.* 1509?), apparently graduated B. A. at Oxford in 1530, became in 1554 the last Roman catholic dean of Jersey, and died in 1565 (Foster, *Alumni Oxon.*) In 1532 Hugh was in the commission of the peace for Somerset (*Cal. State Papers*, Henry VIII, vol. v., No. 1694, entry ii.); and he was served heir and sole executor to his father in 1538, receiving a grant of the manor of Sampford-Peverel, Devonshire. He was supervisor of the rents of the surrendered abbey of Glastonbury in 1539, had a grant of Upcroft and Combe near Crewkerne, Somerset, in 1541, and was sheriff of that county (with Dorset) in 1536, 1542, and 1547 (Collinson, ii. 166). On 18 Oct. 1537 he was knighted (Metcalfe, *Knights*; cf. *Lit. Remains of Edward VI*, pp. lxxxi, 210). He was invited to Prince Edward's baptism (Strype, *Eccl. Mem.* ii. 5) two days later. In 1544 he was treasurer of the English army at the siege of Boulogne, and distinguished himself at the capture of the Brey on 1 Sept. in the presence of Henry VIII. He seems to have remained at Boulogne until 1547 (*Cal. State Papers*, 1545–7). On the accession of Edward VI he was, as a known supporter of the protestant cause, one of those charged by Henry VIII's executors, on 11 Feb. 1547, with the 'good order of the sheres near unto them in the west' (Nichols, *op. cit.*) In 1549 he was knight-marshal of the army raised by Lord Russell to put down the rising against the Reformation changes in the west of England. He led the pursuit against the rebels, and defeated them finally at King's Weston, near Bristol (Holinshed, *Chron.* iii. 1096). In 1550 he was a commissioner to inquire into the liturgy in the island of Jersey, and to put down obits, dispose of church bells, &c. (Le Quesne, p. 148); and was shortly afterwards appointed captain of Jersey and governor of Mont Orgueil Castle, in the place of Edward Seymour, duke of Somerset. He was acting in October 1550 (*Cal. State Papers*, 1547–53), but his patent bears date 3 May 1551 (Rymer, *Fœdera*, xv. 261). This office he retained till his death (Falle says for twenty-four years); but from 25 April 1559, in which year he was made vice-president (under Lord Williams) of the Welsh marches (Strype, *Reform.* i. 23), he performed his functions through a lieutenant, his son Amias (1536?–1588) [q.v.] Le Quesne (pp. 165, 184–6, 195) speaks strongly of the abuse of power by the Paulet family, but appears to refer less to Sir Hugh than to his grandson.

In 1562, when the French protestants surrendered Havre to Elizabeth, she commissioned Paulet, being a man of 'wisdom and long experience,' to act as adviser to Ambrose Dudley, earl of Warwick [q.v.], who was to take command of the garrison and to fill the place of high-marshal (Forbes, ii. 170). Paulet arrived in the Aide with Count Montgomerie and 5,000*l.* on 17 Dec. On 1 April 1563 he conferred unsuccessfully with the rheingrave, was sent to England in June, and returned on 14 July with eight hundred men from Wiltshire and Gloucestershire. On the 23rd he met the constable

Montmorency, and on 28 July articles for the surrender of Havre were agreed upon. On the 29th the English evacuated Havre, bringing the pestilence with them to London. In November Paulet was one of the commissioners to settle the debts incurred in the expedition (authorities below).

Sir Hugh was knight of the shire for Somerset in the parliament which met on 8 May 1572 (Willis, *Not. Parl.* p. 94), and probably died in the following December. A tomb in the north aisle of the church at Hinton St. George, with the effigies of a lady and man in armour, and the inscription 'Hic jacet Hugo Poulet miles qui obiit 6 die Decembris anno Dom. . . .' probably commemorates Sir Hugh and his first wife. He always signs Poulet—not Paulet, Poulett, or Pawlett, the spelling affected by various contemporaries and descendants at Hinton St. George.

He married, about 1528, first, Philippa, daughter and heiress of Sir Lewis Pollard [q.v.] of King's Nympton, Devonshire, justice of the common pleas, by whom he had two daughters—Anne (*Visit. of Somerset*, 1531, ed. Weaver) and Jane (married to Christopher Copleston of Copleston, Devonshire)—and three sons: Sir Amias, Nicholas of Minty, Gloucestershire, and George, bailiff of Jersey from 1583 to 1611 (Le Quesne). Before December 1560 he married, secondly, Elizabeth, daughter of Walter Blount of Blount's Hall, Staffordshire, the rich widow of Sir Thomas Pope [q.v.], founder of Trinity College, Oxford. She died without issue in 1593, and was buried in Trinity Chapel. With her, Sir Hugh visited the college in 1560, 1565, and 1567, assisted the fellows in a suit against Lord Rich in 1561, and gave 20*l.* towards a new garden-wall in 1566.

[Collins's Peerage, ed. Brydges, vi. 3–5; Collinson's Somerset, ii. 166–7; authorities cited above, esp. Stowe, pp. 653–6, and Holinshed, iii. 1026, and 1198–1204; Cal. State Papers, as above, and also Henry VIII, vols. x. and xi. and Foreign Papers, 1562–3; the most important of the Havre letters are printed in Dr. P. Forbes's Full View of Public Transactions in the Reign of Elizabeth, vol. ii. with facsimiles of signatures; Falle's Jersey, ed. 1694; Le Quesne's Constitutional History of Jersey; Barlow's Peerage, i. 416; Letter-book and Copy-book of Sir A. Poulet; Hayne's Burghley Papers, p. 407; Accounts of Trinity College, Oxford. The most connected account is that given by T. Warton (Sir T. Pope, pp. 189–98), but it is very inaccurate.] H. E. D. B.

PAULET, JOHN, fifth Marquis of Winchester (1598–1675), born in 1598, was third but eldest surviving son of William, fourth marquis of Winchester (*d.* 1629), by Lucy (*d.* 1614), second daughter of Sir Thomas Cecil, afterwards second Lord Burghley and Earl of Exeter. From 1598 until 1624 he was styled Lord Paulet. He kept terms at Exeter College, Oxford, but did not matriculate (Foster, *Alumni Oxon.* 1500–1714, iii. 1188), and on 7 Dec. 1620 was elected M.P. for St. Ives, Cornwall. He was summoned to the House of Lords as Baron St. John on 10 Feb. 1624, became captain of Netley Castle in 1626, and succeeded to the marquisate on 4 Feb. 1629, becoming also keeper of Pamber Forest, Hampshire. In order to pay off the debts incurred by his father's lavish hospitality, he passed many years in comparative seclusion. But on 18 Feb. 1639 he wrote to Secretary Windebank that he would be quite ready to attend the king on his Scottish expedition 'with alacrity of heart and in the best equipage his fortunes would permit' (*Cal. State Papers*, Dom. 1638–9, p. 478). Winchester being a Roman catholic, Basing House, Hampshire, his chief seat, on every pane of which he had written with a diamond 'Aimez Loyauté,' became at the outbreak of the civil war the great resort of the queen's friends in south-west England. It occurred to the king's military advisers that the house might be fortified and garrisoned to much advantage, as it commanded the main road from the western counties to London. The journal of the siege of Basing House forms one of the most remarkable features of the civil war. It commenced in August 1643, when the whole force with which Winchester had to defend it, in addition to his own inexperienced people, amounted only to one hundred musketeers sent to him from Oxford on 31 July under the command of Lieutenant-colonel Peake. He subsequently received an additional force of 150 men under Colonel Rawdon. In this state of comparative weakness, Basing resisted for more than three months the continued attack of the combined parliamentary troops of Hampshire and Sussex, commanded by five colonels of reputation. The catholics at Oxford successfully conveyed provisions to Basing under Colonel Gage. An attempt by Lord Edward Paulet, Winchester's youngest brother, then serving under him in the house, to betray Basing to the enemy was frustrated, and he was turned out of the garrison. On 11 July 1644 Colonel Morley summoned Winchester to surrender. Upon his refusal the besiegers tried to batter down the water-house. On 13 July a shot passed through Winchester's clothes, and on the 22nd he was struck by a ball. A second summons to surrender was

sent by Colonel Norton on 2 Sept., but was at once rejected. About 11 Sept. the garrison was relieved by Colonel Gage, who, being met by Lieutenant-colonel Johnson by the Grange, routed Morley's and Norton's men, and entered the house. He left with Winchester one hundred of Colonel Hawkins's white-coated men, and, after taking Basingstoke, sent provisions to Basing. Meanwhile Winchester, with the white-coats and others under Major Cuffaud and Captain Hull, drove the besiegers out of Basing. On 14 Nov. Gage again arrived at Basing, and on the 17th the siege was raised. Norton was succeeded by a stronger force under the command of Colonel Harvey, which had no better fortune. At length Sir William Waller advanced against it at the head of seven thousand horse and foot. Still Winchester contrived to hold out. But after the battle of Naseby, Cromwell marched from Winchester upon Basing, and, after a most obstinate conflict, took it by storm on 16 Oct. 1645. Winchester was brought in a prisoner, with his house flaming around him. He 'broke out and said "that if the king had no more ground in England but Basing House, he would adventure it as he did, and so maintain it to the uttermost," comforting himself in this matter "that Basing House was called Loyalty"' (Green, *Hist. of Engl. People*, iii. 243). Thenceforward he was called the 'great loyalist.' What remained of Basing, which Hugh Peters after its fall told the House of Commons 'would have become an emperor to dwell in,' the parliamentarians levelled to the ground, after pillaging it of money, jewels, plate, and household stuff to the value, it is said, of 200,000*l.*

Winchester was committed to the Tower on a charge of high treason on 18 Oct. 1645, and his estates were ordered to be sequestered (*Commons' Journals*, iii. 280, iv. 313). An order was made for allowing him 5*l.* a week out of his property on 15 Jan. 1646 (*ib.* iv. 407). Lady Winchester, who had escaped from Basing two days before its fall, was sent to join her husband in the Tower on 31 Jan., and a weekly sum of 10*l.*, afterwards increased to 15*l.*, was ordered to be paid her for the support of herself and her children, with the stipulation that the latter were to be educated as protestants (*ib.* iv. 425, 725, v. 3, 521). An ordinance for the sale of Winchester's land was passed on 30 Oct. (*ib.* iv. 710), and by the act of 16 July 1651 a portion was sold by the trustees for the sale of forfeited estates. On 7 Sept. 1647 Winchester was allowed to drink the waters at Epsom, and stayed there by permission of parliament for nearly six months (*ib.* v. 294, 422). The House of Lords on 30 June 1648 urged the commons to release him on bail in consideration of his bad health (*ib.* v. 617). In the propositions sent to the king at the Isle of Wight on 13 Oct. it was expressly stipulated that Winchester's name be excepted from pardon (*Lords' Journals*, x. 548). Ultimately the commons resolved on 14 March 1649 not to proceed against him for high treason; but they ordered him to be detained in prison and excepted from any composition for his estate (*Commons' Journals*, vi. 165). In January 1656 he was a prisoner in execution in the upper bench for debts amounting to 2,000*l.*, and he petitioned Cromwell for relief (*Cal. State Papers*, Dom. 1656, pp. 105, 351). The sale of his lands was discontinued by order of parliament on 15 March 1660 (*Commons' Journals*, vii. 879), and after the Restoration Winchester received them back. It was proposed on 3 Aug. 1660 to recompense him for his losses to the amount of 19,000*l.* and damages, subsequently reduced to 10,000*l.*, and this was agreed to on 2 July 1661, but in the event he was allowed to go unrecompensed. A bill for confirming an award for settling differences between him and his eldest son, Charles, in regard to the estates, was passed in 1663 (*ib.* vol. viii.; *Lords' Journals*, xi. 472).

Winchester retired to his estate at Englefield, Berkshire, which he had acquired by his second marriage, and passed the remainder of his life in privacy, dividing his time between agriculture and literature. He greatly enlarged the house, the front of which, says Granger (*Biogr. Hist. of Engl.* 2nd edit. ii. 122), bore a beautiful resemblance to a church organ, but 'is now [1775] no more.'

Winchester died at Englefield on 5 March 1675, premier marquis of England, and was buried in the church there. On the monument raised by his wife to his memory are engraved some lines by Dryden (*Works*, ed. Scott, 1821, xi. 154). He was married three times: first, to Jane (*d.* 1631), eldest daughter of Thomas, first viscount Savage, by whom he had issue Charles, his successor, created first duke of Bolton in 1689, who is separately noticed. Milton wrote an epitaph in 1631 on Jane, lady Winchester; and James Howell, who taught her Spanish, has commemorated her beauty and goodness. Winchester's second wife was Lady Honora de Burgh (1611–1662), daughter of Richard, first earl of St. Albans and Clanricarde, who brought him four sons—of whom two only, John and Francis, lived to manhood—and three daughters. By his third wife, Isabella

Howard, second daughter of William, first viscount Stafford, he had no children.

Clarendon has celebrated Winchester's goodness, piety, and unselfish loyalty in eloquent and just language. Three works, translated from the French by Winchester, are extant: 1. 'Devout Entertainment of a Christian Soule,' by Jacques Hugues Quarré, 12mo, Paris, 1648, done during his imprisonment in the Tower. 2. 'The Gallery of Heroick Women,' by Pierre Le Moyne, a jesuit, folio, London, 1652, in praise of which James Howell wrote some lines (cf. his *Epistolæ Ho-elianæ*, bk. iv. letter 49). 3. 'The Holy History' of Nicholas Talon, 4to, London, 1653. To these works Winchester prefixed prefaces, written in simple, unaffected English, and remarkable for their tone of gentle piety. In 1663 Sir Balthazar Gerbier [q. v.], in dedicating to him a treatise called 'Counsel and advice to all Builders,' takes occasion to commend Englefield (or, as he calls it, 'Henfelde') House, of which a description will be found in Neale's 'Seats,' 1828, 2nd ser. vol. iv.

Winchester's portrait has been engraved in small oval by Hollar. There is also a miniature of him by Peter Oliver, which has been engraved by Cooper, and an equestrian portrait by Adams (Evans, *Cat. of Engraved Portraits*, i. 383, ii. 422).

[Doyle's Official Baronage, iii. 706; Collins's Peerage, 1812, ii. 376-80; Wood's Athenæ Oxon. ed. Bliss, iii. 1005; Clarendon's Hist. ed Macray; A Description of the Siege of Basing Castle, 1645; Woodward's Hampshire, iii. 247-255; Will registered in P. C. C. 29, Dycer; Dict. of Architecture, vi. 63; Granger's Biogr. Hist. of Engl. 2nd edit. iii. 114; Nichols's Progresses of James I, i. 252; Cal. of Committee for Advance of Money, pp. 369, 963; Lodge's Portraits, ed. Bohn; Walpole's Royal and Noble Authors, ed. Park, iii. 146-50; Lysons's Magna Britannia, 'Berkshire,' i. 275; Addit. MS. 28672, ff. 207, 210.] G. G.

PAULET, LAVINIA, Duchess of Bolton (1708–1760). [See Fenton.]

PAULET, PAWLET, or POULET, WILLIAM, first Marquis of Winchester (1485?–1572), was eldest son of Sir John Paulet of Basing, near Basingstoke in Hampshire, the head of a younger branch of an ancient Somerset family seated in the fourteenth century at Pawlet or Paulet and Road, close to Bridgwater (Collinson, ii. 166, iii. 74). William's great-grandfather acquired the Hampshire estates by his marriage with Constance, granddaughter and coheiress of Thomas Poynings, baron St. John of Basing (*d.* 1428). Hinton St. George, near Crewkerne, became from the middle of the fifteenth century the chief residence of the elder branch, to which belong Sir Amias Paulet [q. v.] and the present Earl Poulett.

Paulet's father held a command against the Cornish rebels in 1497, and died after 1519 (Cayley, p. 10; cf. Baigent, p. 19; Dugdale, ii. 376). His monument remains in Basing church. He married his cousin Alice (or Elizabeth?), daughter of Sir William Paulet, the first holder of Hinton St. George (cf. *Notes and Queries*, 5th ser. viii. 135). William, their eldest son, was born, according to Doyle (*Official Baronage*), in 1485; Brooke, followed by Dugdale, says 1483; while Camden (p. 229) asserts that he was ninety-seven at his death, which would place his birth in 1474 or 1475.

Paulet was sheriff of Hampshire in 1512, 1519, 1523, and again in 1527 (*Letters and Papers*). Knighted before the end of 1525, he was appointed master of the king's wards in November of the next year with Thomas Englefield (*ib.* iv. 2000, 2673). He appears in the privy council in the same year (*ib.* iv. 3096). In the Reformation parliament of 1529–36 he sat as knight of the shire for Hampshire. Created 'surveyor of the king's widows and governor of all idiots and naturals in the king's hands' in 1531, he became comptroller of the royal household in May 1532, and a few months later joint-master of the royal woods with Thomas Cromwell (*ib.* v. 80, 1069, 1549). Now or later he held the offices of high steward of St. Swithin's Priory, Winchester, steward of Shene Priory, Dorset, and keeper (1536) of Pamber Forest, near Basingstoke (*ib.* x. 392). In the summer of 1533 Paulet went to France as a member of the embassy which the Duke of Norfolk took over to join Francis I in a proposed interview with the pope, and kept Cromwell informed of its progress. But Clement's fulmination against the divorce pronounced by Cranmer caused their recall (*ib.* vi. 391, 661, 830; *Chron. of Calais*, p. 44). On his return he was charged with the unpleasant task of notifying the king's orders to his discarded wife and daughter. He was one of the judges of Fisher and More in the summer of 1535, and of Anne Boleyn's supposed accomplices in May 1536.

When the pilgrimage of grace broke out in the autumn, Paulet took joint charge of the musters of the royal forces, and himself raised two hundred men. The rebels complaining of the exclusion of noblemen from the king's council, Henry reminded them of the presence of Paulet and others (*Letters and Papers*, xi. 957, xii. pt. i. 1013). In carrying out his royal master's commands he was not, it would appear, unnecessarily harsh. Anne Boleyn ex-

cepted him from her complaints against the council; 'the controller,' she admitted, 'was a very gentleman' (*ib.* x. 797). His services did not go unrewarded. The king visited his 'poor house' at Basing in October 1535 (*ib.* ix. 639). The site and other possessions of Netley Abbey, near Southampton, were granted to him in August 1536 (*ib.* xi. 385). He acted as treasurer of the household from October 1537 to March 1539, when the old St. John peerage was recreated in his favour, but without the designation 'of Basing' (COURTHOPE). The new peer became the first master of Henry VIII's court of wards and liveries in 1540, knight of the Garter in 1543 (April), and, two years later, governor of Portsmouth. Appointed lord chamberlain of the household in May 1543, he was great master (i.e. lord steward) of the same from 1545 to 1550 (MACHYN, p. xiv). A year before the king's death he became lord president of the council, and was nominated in Henry's will one of the eighteen executors who were to act as a council of regency during his son's minority.

Under Somerset, St. John was for a few months in 1547 keeper of the great seal. He joined in overthrowing the protector, and, five days after parliament had deposed Somerset, was created (19 Jan. 1550) earl of Wiltshire, in which county he had estates (FROUDE, iv. 498). The white staff laid down by Somerset was given to the new earl, who contrived to remain lord treasurer until his death, twenty-two years later. Warwick succeeded to his old offices of great master of the household and lord president of the council (MACHYN, pp. xiv–xv). Though Wiltshire was not, like Northampton and Herbert, prominently identified with Warwick, he received a further advance in the peerage on the final fall of Somerset. On 11 Oct. 1551, the same day that Warwick became duke of Northumberland, he was created marquis of Winchester (*Journal of Edward VI*, p. 47; *Cal. State Papers*, ed. Lemon, p. 35; Dugdale, followed by Courthope and Doyle, gives 12 Oct.) Six weeks later he acted as lord steward at the trial of Somerset.

Careful as Winchester was to trim his sails to the prevailing wind, the protestants did not trust him. Knox, unless he exaggerates, boldly denounced him in his last sermon before Edward VI as the 'crafty fox Shebna unto good King Ezekias sometime comptroller and then treasurer' (STRYPE, *Memorials*, iv. 71). Northumberland and Winchester, Knox tells us, ruled all the court, the former by stout courage and proudness of stomach, the latter by counsel and wit. Though the reformers considered him a papist, Winchester did not scruple to take out a license for himself, his wife, and twelve friends to eat flesh in Lent and on fast days (*Fœdera*, xv. 329). Knox did him an injustice when he accused him of having been a prime party to Northumberland's attempt to change the order of the succession. He was, on the contrary, strongly opposed to it; and even after he had bent, like others, before the imperious will of the duke, and signed the letters patent of 21 June 1553, he did not cease to urge in the council the superior claim of the original act of succession (FROUDE, v. 162, 168).

After the death of the young king and the proclamation of Queen Jane, Winchester delivered the crown jewels to the latter on 12 July. According to the Venetian Badoaro, he made her very indignant by informing her of Northumberland's intention to have her husband crowned as well (*ib.* v. 190). But Winchester and several other lords were only waiting until they could safely turn against the duke. The day after he left London to bring in Mary (15 July) they made a vain attempt to get away from the Tower, where they were watched by the garrison Northumberland had placed there; Winchester made an excuse to go to his house, but was sent for and brought back at midnight. On the 19th, however, after the arrival of news of Northumberland's ill-success, the lords contrived to get away to Baynard's Castle, and, after a brief deliberation, proclaimed Queen Mary. She confirmed him in all his offices, to which in March 1556 that of lord privy seal was added, and thoroughly appreciated his care and vigilance in the management of her exchequer. He gave a general support to Gardiner in the House of Lords, and did not refuse to convey Elizabeth to the Tower. It was Sussex, however, and not he, who generously took the risk of giving her time to make a last appeal to her sister (*ib.* vi. 379). So firmly was Winchester convinced of the impolicy of her Spanish marriage, that even after it was approved he was heard to swear that he would set upon Philip when he landed (FROUDE, v. 312). But he was rapidly brought to acquiesce in its accomplishment, and entertained Philip and Mary at Basing on the day after their wedding.

On Mary's death Winchester rode through London with the proclamation of her successor, and, in spite of his advanced age, obtained confirmation in the onerous office of treasurer, and acted as speaker of the House of Lords in the parliaments of 1559 and 1566, showing no signs of diminished vigour. He voted in the small minority against any alteration of the church services, but did not carry his opposition further;

and Heath, archbishop of York, and Thirlby, bishop of Ely, were deprived at his house in Austin Friars (*ib.* vi. 194; MACHYN, p. 203). For some years he was on excellent terms with Cecil, to whom he wrote, after an English reverse before Leith in May 1560, that 'worldly things would sometimes fall out contrary, but if quietly taken could be quietly amended' (FROUDE, vi. 370). Three months later, when the queen visited him at Basing, he sent the secretary warning against certain 'back counsels' about the queen (*ib.* vi. 413). Elizabeth was so pleased with the good cheer he made her that she playfully lamented his great age, 'for, by my troth,' said she, 'if my lord treasurer were but a young man, I could find it in my heart to have him for a husband before any man in England' (STRYPE, *Annals*, i. 367). Two years later, when she was believed to be dying, Winchester persuaded the council to agree to submit the rival claims to the succession to the crown lawyers and judges, and to stand by their decision (FROUDE, vi. 589). He was opposed to all extremes. In 1561, when there was danger of a Spanish alliance to cover a union between the queen and Dudley, he supported the counter-proposal of alliance with the French Calvinists, but seven years later he deprecated any such championship of protestantism abroad as might lead to a breach with Spain, and recommended that the Duke of Alva should be allowed to procure clothes and food for his soldiers in England, 'that he might be ready for her grace when he might do her any service' (*ib.* vi. 461, viii. 445). He disliked the turn Cecil was endeavouring to give to English policy, and he was in sympathy with, if he was not a party to, the intrigues of 1569 against the secretary (CAMDEN, p. 151).

Winchester was still in harness when he died, a very old man, at Basing House on 10 March 1572. His tomb remains on the south side of the chancel of Basing church. Winchester was twice married, and lived to see 103 of his own descendants (*ib.*) His first wife was Elizabeth (*d.* 25 Dec. 1558), daughter of Sir William Capel, lord mayor of London in 1503, by whom he had four sons—(1) John, second marquis of Winchester; (2) Thomas; (3) Chediok, governor of Southampton under Mary and Elizabeth; (4) Giles—and four daughters: Elizabeth, Margaret, Margerie, and Eleanor, the last of whom married Sir Richard Pecksall, master of the buckhounds, and died on 26 Sept. 1558 (MACHYN, p. 367; DUGDALE, ii. 377). By his second wife, Winifrid, daughter of Sir John Bruges, alderman of London, and widow of Sir Richard Sackville, chancellor of the exchequer, he left no issue. She died in 1586.

Sir Robert Naunton [q. v.], in his reminiscences of Elizabethan statesmen (he was nine years old at Winchester's death), reports that in his old age he was quite frank with his intimates on the secret of the success with which he had weathered the revolutions of four reigns. 'Questioned how he had stood up for thirty years together amidst the changes and ruins of so many chancellors and great personages, "Why," quoth the marquis, "ortus sum e salice non ex quercu." And truly it seems the old man had taught them all, especially William, earl of Pembroke' (*Fragmenta Regalia*, p. 95).

Winchester rebuilt Basing House, which he obtained license to fortify in 1531, on so princely a scale that, according to Camden, his posterity were forced to pull down a part of it. An engraving of the mansion after the famous siege is given in Baigent (p. 428). The marquis was one of those who sent out the expedition of Chancellor and Willoughby to northern seas in 1553, and became a member of the Muscovy Company incorporated under Mary (*Calendar of State Papers*, ed. Lemon, p. 65; STRYPE, *Memorials*, v. 520). A portrait by a painter unknown is engraved in Doyle's 'Official Baronage,' and another, which represents him with the treasurer's white staff, in Walpole's edition of Naunton (p. 103), from a painting also, it would seem, unassigned, in King's College, Cambridge. Two portraits are mentioned in the catalogue of the Tudor exhibition (Nos. 323, 348), in both of which he grasps the white staff. If the latter, which is in the Duke of Northumberland's collection, is correctly described, its ascription to Holbein must be erroneous, as he did not become treasurer until 1550, and the artist died in 1543.

[Cal. of Letters and Papers of the Reign of Henry VIII, ed. Brewer and Gairdner; Cal. of Dom. State Papers, 1547–80, ed. R. Lemon; Rymer's Fœdera, original edition; Strype's Memorials and Annals, Clarendon Press edition; Camden's Annales Rerum Anglicarum regnante Elizabetha, ed. 1615; Naunton's Fragmenta Regalia, ed., with Hentzner's Travels, by Horace Walpole in 1797; Machyn's Diary, the Chronicle of Calais, and Wriothesley's Chronicle, published by the Camden Soc.; Froude's Hist. of England; Collinson's Hist. of Somerset; Baigent and Millard's Hist. of Basingstoke; Cayley's Architectural Memoir of Old Basing Church, including Armorials and Monuments of the Paulet Family, by S. J. Salter (Basingstoke, 1891); Brooke's Catalogue of Nobility, 1619; Dugdale's Baronage; Courthope's Historic Peerage, and Doyle's Official Baronage.] J. T–r.

PAULET, WILLIAM, third **Marquis of Winchester** (1535?–1598), son of John Paulet, second marquis, and grandson of William Paulet, first marquis [q. v.], was born before 1536 and knighted before 1559. He served as high sheriff for Hampshire in 1560, as joint commissioner of musters and joint lord-lieutenant for Dorset in 1569–70. Doyle says he became member of parliament for Dorset in 1571; but no parliament was elected or sat in that year, and Paulet's name does not appear in the official returns of the lower house in any other parliament. In 1572 he was summoned to the house of lords as Baron St. John, and on 4 Nov. 1576 he succeeded his father as third Marquis of Winchester. He was not satisfied with his father's will, and complained of the disposal of the family property due to the influence of his grandfather's widow, Winifrid (*d.* 1586). In 1580 he became lord-lieutenant of Dorset, and in October 1586 was one of the commissioners appointed to try Mary Queen of Scots; he was lord steward for her funeral on 1 Aug. 1587. In 1596 he was lord-lieutenant for Hampshire, and in 1597 first commissioner for ecclesiastical causes in the diocese of Winchester. He died on 24 Nov. 1598, having married, before 1560, Agnes, daughter of William, first lord Howard of Effingham [q. v.]; with her his relations were not entirely harmonious, and on one occasion it was only by the intercession of the queen that a reconciliation was effected (*Cal. State Papers*, Dom. Ser. 1547–80, p. 534, &c.) He was succeeded by his eldest son William, fourth marquis, whose son John, fifth marquis, is separately noticed.

Paulet's claim to remembrance rests on a curious little work, entitled 'The Lord Marques Idlenes: conteining manifold matter of acceptable devise, as sage sentences, prudent precepts, &c.,' London, Arnold Hatfield, 1586, 4to; prefixed to it is a dedication to the queen and a remarkable acrostic of six Latin verses, which, says Collier, 'must have cost the writer immense ingenuity in the composition;' the first letters of the six lines form the word 'regina,' the last letters 'nostra' and the initials of the words in the last line 'Angliæ.' Copies of this edition are in the Bridgewater collection and in the British Museum and Bodleian Libraries, and Collier had heard of a fourth, but they are extremely rare. A second edition appeared in 1587, a copy of which is in the British Museum Library.

[Works in Brit. Mus. Libr.; Cal. State Papers, Dom. 1547–98, passim; Cotton MS. Julius C. iii.; Peerages by Doyle, Brydges, and Collins; Collier's Bibliogr. Acc. of Early Engl. Lit. vol. i. p. xix, vol. ii. p. 132; Bodleian Cat.] A. F. P.

PAULET, Lord WILLIAM (1804–1893), field-marshal, fourth son of Charles Ingoldsby Paulet, thirteenth marquis of Winchester, and his wife Anne, second daughter of John Andrews of Shotney Hall, Northumberland, was born 7 July 1804. After being educated at Eton, where his name appears in the fifth form in the school lists of 1820, he was appointed ensign in the 85th light infantry on 1 Feb. 1821. On 23 Aug. 1822 he was made lieutenant in the 7th fusiliers, purchased an unattached company 12 Feb. 1825, and exchanged to the 21st fusiliers. On 10 Sept. 1830 he became major 68th light infantry, and lieutenant-colonel 21 April 1843, serving with the regiment at Gibraltar, in the West Indies, North America, and at home until 31 Dec. 1848, when he exchanged to half-pay unattached. Becoming brevet colonel 20 June 1854, he went to the Crimea as assistant adjutant-general of the cavalry division, under Lord Lucan, and was present at the Alma, Balaklava (where he was with Lord Lucan throughout the day, and had his hat carried off by a shot), Inkerman, and before Sevastopol. On 23 Nov. 1854 Lord Raglan appointed him to command 'on the Bosphorus, at Gallipoli, and the Dardanelles,' where the overcrowded hospitals, in which Miss Nightingale and her band of nurses had begun their labours three weeks before, were much in need of an experienced officer in chief command. This post was held by him until after the fall of Sevastopol, when he succeeded to the command of the light division in the Crimea, which he retained until the evacuation (C.B. medal and clasps, officer of the Legion of Honour, third class of the Medjidie, and Sardinian and Turkish medals).

Paulet was one of the first officers appointed to a command at Aldershot, where he commanded the 1st brigade from 1856 to 1860, becoming a major-general meanwhile on 13 June 1858. He commanded the south-western district, with headquarters at Portsmouth, from 1860 to 1865. He was made K.C.B. in 1865, and a lieutenant-general 8 Dec. 1867; was adjutant-general of the forces from 1865 to 1870, was made G.C.B. in 1870, general 7 Oct. 1874, and field-marshal 10 July 1886. After a short period as colonel 87th fusiliers, Paulet was appointed, on 9 April 1864, colonel of his old regiment, the 68th (now 1st Durham light infantry), in the welfare and interests of which he never ceased to exert his active influence. He died 10 May 1893.

[Foster's Peerage, under 'Winchester;' Hart's Army Lists; Kinglake's Invasion of the Crimea (cabinet edit.); Times, 10 May 1893; Broad Arrow, 13 May 1893, p. 590.] H. M. C.

PAULINUS (*fl.* 500?), British ecclesiastic, is first mentioned in the 'Life of St. David,' by Rhygyfarch (*d.* 1099), as that saint's early teacher. He is described as a bishop, a 'scriba,' and a pupil of Germanus, living as an anchorite upon an island. He was cured of blindness by St. David, and at the synod of Brefi was the person who suggested the summoning thither of his distinguished pupil (*Cambro-British Saints*, 1853, pp. 122–3, 137). The life of Teilo in the 'Liber Landavensis,' written probably about 1130, sends Teilo also to 'Paulinus' for instruction and makes David one of his fellow-pupils. Pughe (*Cambrian Biography*) and others identify Paulinus with the Pawl Hên of Manaw in the north, who was the father of the Anglesey saints Peulan, Gwyngenau, and Gwenfaen (*Myvyrian Archaiology*, 2nd edit., pp. 426, 429); they also locate him at Ty Gwyn ar Daf or Whitland, Carmarthenshire, on the authority of notices in the Glamorgan copies of the 'Genealogies of the Saints' (*Iolo MSS.* 112, 114, 139). With much more probability he is identified with the Paulinus of an early inscribed stone found at Pantypolion in the parish of Caio, Carmarthenshire, and now kept at Dolau Cothi in the same neighbourhood. The inscription read in the time of Bishop Gibson —'Servatur fidæi patrieq semper amator hic paulinus iacit cultor pientisimus æqvi' (Westwood, *Lapidarium Walliæ*, 1876–9, p. 79). Paulinus is the patron saint of Llangors, Brecknockshire, and of Capel Peulin (or Capel Ystradffin), a chapel of Llandingad, Carmarthenshire; the latter is possibly meant by the 'Capella Sancti Paulini' of an agreement as to tithes drawn up in 1339 between the abbey of Strata Florida and the clergy of the diocese of St. David's (Williams, *Strata Florida*, 1889, p. li). According to Rees (*Welsh Saints*, p. 188), Paulinus was commemorated under the title 'Polin Esgob' on 22 Nov.

[Authorities cited.] J. E. L.

PAULINUS (*d.* 644), archbishop or bishop of York, was a Roman (*Carmen de Pontificibus Ecclesiæ Eboracensis*, ll. 135–6), and, it is said, a monk of the monastery of St. Andrew at Rome (*Acta SS. Bolland.* Oct. v. 104). He was sent by Pope Gregory the Great, together with Mellitus [q. v.], Justus [q. v.], and others, to join Augustine [q. v.] in England in 601. They carried commendatory letters to the bishops of the cities in Gaul through which they would pass on their way, and to the kings and queens of the Franks, and brought with them a pall for Augustine, answers to questions that he had laid before the pope, and directions concerning the establishment of sees in England, in which York was named as the future head of the northern province. Paulinus (though he may have been sent on a mission to East Anglia some time before 616) appears to have generally remained in Kent until 625. In that year Edwin or Eadwine [q. v.], king of the Northumbrians, who was then a pagan, obtained from Eadbald [q. v.], king of Kent, permission to marry his sister Ethelburga or Æthelburh [q. v.]; he promised to do nothing against his bride's religion, and to grant freedom of worship to her and to any attendants, priests, or ministers that she might bring with her, and declared that he would not refuse to embrace Christianity if, on examination, it should appear to his counsellors to be more pleasing to God than his own religion. It was determined to send Paulinus with Æthelburh and her attendants, that he might by daily exhortation and celebration of the sacraments strengthen them in the faith and keep them from the contamination of heathenism, and he was therefore ordained bishop by Archbishop Justus on 21 July. At the Northumbrian court he both ministered to those who had come with him and strove to convert others. For some time the pagans resisted his exhortations. Eadwine's escape from an attempt to assassinate him on 17 April 626, and the danger of his queen in childbirth, inclined him to listen to the words of Paulinus, and he promised the bishop that if he obtained victory over his enemies, and his queen was spared, he would accept Christianity, and as an assurance he allowed the bishop to baptise his newly born daughter, Eanflæd [q. v.], and eleven members of his household with her, on Whit-Sunday, 8 June (*Historia Ecclesiastica*, ii. c. 9), or more probably on the eve of that festival (Bright). Nevertheless the king delayed his conversion, until Paulinus one day placed his hand upon his head and asked him if he remembered that sign. The question referred to an incident in the earlier life of Eadwine [see under Edwin], when, during his residence at Rædwald's court, a man like Paulinus appeared to him at a moment of imminent danger, promised him deliverance, kingship, and power, and received from him in return a promise of obedience to be claimed by the sign that Paulinus at length gave the king. This incident is explained by some as a dream (Lingard, c. 2); others suppose that the

stranger who appeared to Eadwine was some Christian of Rædwald's court known to Paulinus (CHURTON, *Early English Church*, p. 56), and others that he was Paulinus in person (RAINE, p. 38); if the last view is accepted, the appearance of Paulinus at the East-Anglian court, which must be dated before 616, would imply that he was then on a mission to that kingdom, undertaken possibly to reclaim Rædwald, who had fallen from the faith (HADDAN and STUBBS, iii. 75). Eadwine recognised the sign, declared his willingness to adopt Christianity, and his witan having pronounced in favour of the change at a meeting held at Goodmanham, about twenty miles from York, he and his nobles openly professed their acceptance of the teaching of Paulinus, and sanctioned the destruction of the idolatrous temples and altars. A wooden church was hastily raised at York and dedicated to St. Peter, and there Paulinus instructed the king as a catechumen, and, on Easter day, 12 April 627, baptised him and many other noble persons, among whom were two of the king's sons. Welsh writers represent Eadwine and his people as having been baptised by a British priest named Rhun or Rum, son of Urbgen, or Urien (NENNIUS, p. 54; *Annales Cambr.* an. 182, i.e. A.D. 626) [see under EDWIN], and it has consequently been supposed that Paulinus was a Briton by birth, who had resided in Rome, and had been sent thence by Gregory to assist in the conversion of the English (HODGSON HINDE, *History of Northumberland*, i. 77; RAINE, p. 36). This is, however, mere supposition, and is untenable (HADDAN and STUBBS, iii. 75).

In accordance with a grant of Eadwine, Paulinus carried out the ordinance of Pope Gregory by establishing his episcopal see at York. At his bidding, the foundations were laid of a stone church, which was built in the form of a square, with the little wooden church preserved in the middle of it; the walls were not raised to their full height in his time. He laboured unceasingly in preaching and baptising the people, moving about from one part of Eadwine's dominions to another, and everywhere meeting with signal success. On one occasion he visited Adgefrin or Yeavering, in the present Northumberland, then a royal residence, and remained there with the king and queen for thirty-six days, from morning till evening instructing and baptising the people, who flocked to him in great numbers, and were, after preparation, baptised in the river Glen, a tributary of the Till. Another visit to Bernicia is commemorated by the name of Pallinsburn or Pallingsburn in the same county. Deira, where he used to reside with the king, was the chief scene of his labours, and he was wont to baptise his converts in the Swale above Catterick Bridge, in the North Riding of Yorkshire. He is also believed to have preached at Dewsbury in the West Riding, and at Easingwold in the North Riding. At Dewsbury there was, in Camden's time, a cross with the inscription 'Hic Paulinus prædicavit et celebravit' (*Britannia*, col. 709); a successor to this cross was destroyed in 1812 (WHITAKER). His custom was to preach in the open air and near some river, brook, or lake, that served for baptisms, and his work was simply one of foundation. Throughout the whole of Bernicia there was not, in his time, a single church, altar, or cross, and as regards Deira, the notice of the wooden basilica with a stone altar, that he raised at Campodonum—probably Tanfield, near Ripon—implies that the building was exceptional (BRIGHT). South of the Humber, he preached in Lindsey; and Blæcca, the ealdorman of Lincoln, having, with all his house, received the gospel, built a church of stone in that city. There, in 628, Archbishop Justus having died the previous year, Paulinus, who was then the only Roman bishop in England, consecrated Honorius [q. v.] to the see of Canterbury. The corrupted name of St. Paul's Church at Lincoln preserves the memory of Paulinus, and of the church of Blæcca. He baptised many persons in the Trent in the presence of Eadwine and a multitude of people near a town called Tiovulfingchester—probably Southwell in Nottinghamshire—where tradition makes him the founder of the collegiate church (*Monasticon*, vi. 1312). He is also said to have preached at Whalley in Lancashire, then in Cumbria. In these labours he was assisted by his deacon James, whose diligence and faithfulness did much for the spread of the gospel.

On the overthrow of Eadwine in 633, Paulinus, seeing no safety except in flight, left his work in the north and sailed with the widowed queen Æthelburh and the king's children to Kent. His flight is commended by Canon Raine, and, for reasons which he fully states, is condemned by Canon Bright in his 'Early English Church History.' Bede, while not pronouncing any judgment on the matter, seems to have held that Paulinus had no choice, and that he owed attendance to the queen whom he had brought with him to Northumbria (see *Historia Ecclesiastica*, ii., c. 20). If this was Bede's opinion, it should, in spite of Canon Bright's weighty reasons on the other side, be taken as absolving

Paulinus from blame. The fugitives were escorted by Bass, one of the most valiant of the king's thegns. Along with other of Eadwine's precious vessels, Paulinus carried with him a large gold cross and the gold chalice that he used at the service of the altar; these were in Bede's time preserved at Canterbury. His deacon James remained in Northumbria, dwelling for the most part at a village that was called by his name near Catterick, and was the means of converting many from heathenism. He lived until Bede's time, and, being skilled in sacred song, taught the Roman or Canterbury mode of chanting to the Christians of the north, when peace had been restored to the church, and the number of believers had increased. Paulinus and his company were joyfully received by Eadbald, and the see of Rochester having been vacant since the death of Romanus in 627, he accepted it at the request of Eadbald and Honorius. It was probably while he was there, and certainly while he was in Kent, that he received the pall which Pope Honorius sent to him in 634 in answer to a request that Eadwine had made before his death. As he had then ceased to occupy the see of York, it is open to question whether he should be reckoned an archbishop (Canon Bright denies him the title, but it is accorded to him in the *Anglo-Saxon Chronicle* and elsewhere. No other occupant of the see of York received a pall until Egbert or Ecgberht (*d.* 766) [q. v.]). He died at Rochester on 10 Oct. 644 (*Anglo-Saxon Chronicle*, sub an., Peterborough version; FLORENCE, sub an.), and was buried in the secretarium of his church there (*Anglia Sacra*, i. 154). In person he was tall, with a slightly stooping figure; he had black hair, a thin face, and an aquiline nose, and was of venerable and awe-inspiring aspect (*Historia Ecclesiastica*, ii. 16). His name was inserted in the calendar, his day being that of his deposition. His memory was specially revered at Rochester, and, on the cathedral church being rebuilt, his body was translated by Archbishop Lanfranc, who laid his relics in a silver shrine, and gave a silver cross to stand above the feretory (*Registrum Roffense*, p. 120). A Glastonbury tradition represents Paulinus as residing some time there, and as covering the ancient church of the house with lead (WILL. MALM. *De Antiquitatibus Glastoniæ*, p. 300). Some of his bones and teeth were among the relics in York minster (*Fabric Rolls*, p. 151), and his name was inserted in 'Liber Vitæ' of Durham (p. 7).

[Bede's Hist. Eccl. ii. cc. 9, 12–14, 16–20 (Engl. Hist. Soc.); Anglo-Saxon Chron. ann. 601, 625, 633, 644; Alcuin's Carmen de SS. Ebor. ll. 135–6 ap. Historians of York, i. 353 (Rolls Ser.); Will. of Malmesbury's Gesta Pontiff. pp. 134, 211 (Rolls Ser.), and De Antiq. Eccl. Glast. ap. Gale's Scriptt. iii. 300; Nennius, p. 54 (Engl. Hist. Soc.); Ann. Cambr. an. 626, ap. Mon. Hist. Brit. p. 832; Haddan and Stubbs's Eccl. Documents, i. 124, iii. 33, 75, 82, 83; Anglia Sacra, i. 154; Acta SS. Bolland. Oct. v. 102 sqq.; Reg. Roffense, pp. 120, 124, ed. Thorpe; Fabric Rolls of York, p. 151, Liber Vitæ Dunelm. p. 7 (both Surtees Soc.); Camden's Britannia, col. 709 (ed. 1695); Whitaker's Whalley, p. 50, and Loidis and Elmete, pp. 299, 300; Hodgson Hinde's Hist. of Northumberland, i. 77; Dugdale's Monasticon, i. 152, vi. 1312; Bright's Chapters of Early English Church Hist. pp. 55, 111–23, 128–30; Raine's Fasti Ebor. pp. 35–46, and his art. 'Paulinus' (20) in Dict. Chr. Biogr. iv. 248; Churton's Early English Church, p. 56; Lingard's Hist. of England, i. 58 (ed. 1854).] W. H.

PAULL, JAMES (1770–1808), politician, born at Perth in 1770, was the son of a tailor and clothier, a parentage with which he was often twitted in after life. He was educated at the university of St. Andrews, and placed with a writer to the signet at Edinburgh, but soon tired of legal life. At the age of eighteen he went out as a writer to India, in the ship of Sir Home Popham, and about 1790 settled at Lucknow. Within two years from his arrival he earned sufficient money to repay the cost of his outfit and to provide an annuity for his mother, then a widow. In 1801 he quitted Lucknow and came to England for a time, but returned again to India in the following year. He had now established an extensive business, and occupied such a prominent position in commercial life at Lucknow that he was sent to Lord Wellesley as a delegate of the traders in that city. For a time viceroy and merchant were on good terms, but they soon parted in anger. Paull was a little man, of a 'fiery heart,' and in a duel in India with some one who taunted him with the meanness of his birth, he was so wounded as at the close of his life to lose the use of his right arm. In the latter part of 1804 he returned to England with the reputation of having amassed a large fortune. On his previous visit he had been graciously received by the Prince of Wales, and he considered himself one of the prince's political adherents, expecting in turn to receive the support of the Carlton House party in his attack on Lord Wellesley. He was elected for the borough of Newtown, Isle of Wight, on 5 June 1805, and before the month was out proceeded to move for papers relating to the dealings of Lord Wellesley with the nabob of Oudh. He had many friends,

among whom was Windham, who introduced him to Cobbett in June 1805. It was understood at that time that he was supported by the whigs and the prince; but when the ministry of 'All the Talents' was formed, it was impossible for the new government, which included Lord Grenville, to support him in his opposition to Wellesley, although Fox, Windham, and many of its leading members were in agreement with his views. The Prince of Wales thereupon urged him to desist from any further proceedings.

Paull declined to adopt this suggestion, and spent the session of 1806 in moving for additional papers and in formulating his charges against the viceroy. The friends of Lord Wellesley tried in July 1806 to force his hand, but, through the interposition of Sir Samuel Romilly, were prevented from carrying out their purpose. A dissolution of parliament intervened, and Paull, having been disappointed in his expectation of obtaining a seat for one of the prince's boroughs, stood for Westminster against Sheridan and Sir Samuel Hood (November). The contest was animated. Sir Francis Burdett had met him at Cobbett's, and had introduced him to Horne Tooke. Burdett had himself been asked to stand for Westminster, but declined in favour of Paull, supporting him with all his influence and subscribing 1,000*l.* towards the expenses of the contest. The poll lasted fifteen days, when Hood and Sheridan were elected. On one occasion, when the candidates were on the hustings, a stage was brought from Drury Lane, with four tailors seated at work, a live goose, and several cabbages. Gillray brought out several caricatures, including (1) a view of the hustings in Covent Garden; (2) 'the high-flying candidate, little Paull goose, mounting from a blanket' held by Hood and Sheridan; (3) 'the triumphal procession of little Paull, the tailor, upon his new goose.' The defeated candidate, who polled 4,481 votes, petitioned against the return, and the matter came before the House of Commons on 5 and 18 March 1807, when the allegations were voted 'false and scandalous.'

Paull stood again for Westminster at the election in May 1807 with even less success. Horne Tooke, who had said to him one day, 'You are a bold man, and I am certain you'll succeed, only, as Cobbett says, keep yourself cool,' was now estranged. Cobbett was still his friend and highly praised him in his 'Political Register,' on 9 May 1807, for the temptations which he had withstood; but the time came when he remarked, 'Paull is too fond of the Bond Street set—has too great a desire to live amongst the great.' Burdett had been advertised by Paull as having agreed to take the chair at a dinner at the 'Crown and Anchor' at an early stage in these election proceedings, but he repudiated the alleged engagement, and a duel ensued at Coombe Wood, near Wimbledon, on 2 May 1807. On the second exchange of shots, insisted upon by Paull, as Burdett declined to apologise, both were badly wounded. Gillray produced a caricature of the duel, and some ridicule was expressed over the circumstance that, through the absence of a medical officer and the lack of proper arrangements for carriages, both combatants were brought back to London in the same vehicle. At the close of the election Burdett and Lord Cochrane were at the head of the poll with 5,134 and 3,708 votes respectively, while Paull obtained only 269.

Paull neglected his wounds, and passed, after his duel, 'three months of dreadful suffering, without any hope, and almost without the possibility of recovery.' His election expenses had exhausted his resources, and he was disappointed in his expectations of assistance from India. For some weeks he showed signs of mental derangement, but his ruin was hastened by the loss of over sixteen hundred guineas at a gaming-house in Pall Mall on the night of 14 April 1808. On the next day he deliberately committed suicide, by piercing his right arm, and, when that did not effect his purpose, by cutting his throat. He died at his house, Charles Street, Westminster, on 15 April 1808, and was buried at St. James's, Piccadilly, on 21 April.

In 1806 a 'Lover of Consistency,' no doubt Paull himself, published 'A Letter to the Right Hon. C. J. Fox,' on his conduct upon the charges against Lord Wellesley. The accusations brought against the Prince of Wales were repelled in 1806 in 'A Letter to the Earl of Moira.' After the duel with Burdett there appeared in the 'Times' a letter from Tooke, which was published separately; and he also issued a pamphlet, entitled 'A Warning to the Electors of Westminster from Mr. Horne Tooke,' alleging that Paull had thrust himself upon him; but the accusation was rashly made, and easily dispelled in 'A Refutation of the Calumnies of John Horne Tooke, by James Paull,' 1807. In 1808 there came out 'A Letter from Mr. Paull to Samuel Whitbread,' in which he attributed the loss of his election for Westminster to the influence of that politician. His letter to Lord Folkestone on the impeachment of the Marquis of Wellesley is in Cobbett's 'Political Register,' on 25 Oct. 1806 (pp. 648–56). The charges against that

viceroy were renewed in the House of Commons by Lord Folkestone on 9 March 1808, but were negatived by 182 votes to 31.

Paull was possessed of wonderful perseverance and ardour, and was an adept at mob oratory. He had acquired great knowledge of Indian affairs, but possessed little acquaintance with general matters. His zeal involved him in perpetual strife. A duel between him and a Westminster politician, called Elliot, was stopped by the authorities at the close of 1806. He was described by Jerdan as 'a dapper little fellow, touched with the smallpox, and dressed in blue coat and leather inexpressibles, the fashionable costume of the day' (*Autobiogr.* i. 95).

[Wilson's House of Commons, 1808, pp. 639–640; Gent. Mag. 1806 pt. ii. p. 1164, 1808 pt. i. pp. 373–4; Annual Reg. 1808, pp. 151–2; Georgian Era, i. 563; Stephens's Life of Horne Tooke, ii. 317–19, 367–8; Oldfield's Representative Hist. iv. 237; Redding's Fifty Years, i. 85–86; Major Cartwright's Life, pp. 343, 347; Romilly's Life, ii. 153–5; Smith's Cobbett, ii. 15–16, 25–30, 33; Cobbett's Political Reg. for 1806; Hansard for 1805, 1806, and 1807; Pearce's Lord Wellesley, ii. 428–44.]

W. P. C.

PAULTON, ABRAHAM WALTER (1812–1876), politician and journalist, was son of Walter Paulton of Bolton, Lancashire, where he was born in 1812. His family were Roman catholics, and he was sent to Stonyhurst College to be educated for the priesthood. His views underwent a change, and on leaving college at the age of sixteen or seventeen he was apprenticed to a surgeon named Rainforth at Bolton. His thirst for general information was strong, and he began to take a deep interest in the political topics of the day, especially in the corn laws, then beginning to excite attention. He availed himself of opportunities for addressing public meetings, and soon became a good speaker. In July 1838 he was in the Bolton Theatre when the appointed lecturer, on the corn laws, proved himself unequal to the task set before him. Paulton was induced to mount the stage, and succeeded in quieting the turbulent audience by undertaking to lecture on the same subject the following week. The promised lecture was delivered, and proved a brilliant success; and one of the consequences of this incident was the abandonment of the medical profession for politics. He was soon afterwards introduced to Cobden, and engaged himself as a lecturer for the Anti-Corn-Law League. He was called away from this work in April 1839 to edit the 'Anti-Corn-Law Circular' (changed to 'Anti-Bread-Tax Circular' in April 1841), the earliest organ of the league, and published in Manchester. This was succeeded in September 1843 by the 'League' newspaper, which had its headquarters in London, whither Paulton removed in order to undertake the editorship. The operations of the league were brought to a close in 1846 by the repeal of the corn laws, and in 1848 Paulton returned to Manchester, and, in conjunction with Henry Rawson, purchased the 'Manchester Times,' a newspaper representing the views of the more advanced section of the liberal party, with which afterwards was amalgamated the 'Manchester Examiner,' the style of the paper being thenceforth the 'Examiner and Times.' This was conducted by Paulton from 1848 to 1854. In the latter year he married the daughter of James Mellor of Liverpool, and from that time resided in London, or at his country house, Boughton Hall, Surrey. In his retirement he still took the same deep interest in public questions, and remained on terms of close intimacy with Cobden, John Bright, and other old associates. He was a man of great ability, deeply versed in political questions and the philosophy of politics, and in later years was keenly interested in the progress of physical inquiry. He was a conversationalist of the first order. His writings, consisting mainly of newspaper articles, have not been collected.

He died at Boughton Hall, Surrey, on 6 June 1876, leaving a son and a daughter, and was buried at Kensal Green cemetery.

[Manchester Examiner and Times, 12 June 1876; Prentice's Anti-Corn-Law League, 1853, i. 64 et seq.; Morley's Life of Cobden, 1881, i. 408, ii. 389, 395, 409, 411, 457, 458, 472; Ashworth's Recollections of Cobden, p. 35; Smith's Life of John Bright, 1881, i. 131, 133; Somerville's Free Trade and the League, 1853, ii. 482.] C. W. S.

PAUPER, HERBERT (*d.* 1217), bishop of Salisbury. [See POOR.]

PAUPER, ROGER (*fl.* 1135), judge. [See ROGER.]

PAVELEY, SIR WALTER (1319–1375), soldier, was son of Walter de Paveley by Maud, daughter and heiress of Stephen Burghersh, elder brother of Bartholomew Burghersh (*d.* 1355) [q. v.], and Henry Burghersh [q. v.], bishop of Lincoln. Several families of the name of Paveley occur as holding lands in Northamptonshire, Kent, Somerset, and Wiltshire, during the thirteenth and fourteenth centuries (cf. HARDY, *Cal. Rot. Claus.*; MADOX, *Formulare Anglicanum*, p. 424; HOARE, *Hist. of Wiltshire*, Westbury, p. 3). The family to which Walter belonged seems to have been connected with

the two former counties (*Cal. Inquis. post mortem*, ii. 1, 347; BRIDGES, *Northamptonshire*, i. 286). During the reign of Edward II the heads both of the Wiltshire and Kentish families were called Walter. Walter de Paveley of Northamptonshire sided with Thomas of Lancaster, and was taken prisoner at Boroughbridge in 1322. He was M.P. for Kent in 1324 (*Parl. Writs*, iii. 1266). He had acquired lands in Kent through his marriage (cf. HASTED, *Hist. of Kent*, ii. 314), and died in 1327, when his son was seven years old. The younger Walter de Paveley is mentioned as defendant in an assize of novel disseizin in 1340 (*Year Book*, 13-14 Edward III, p. 304). On 8 July 1341 he was returned as heir of his uncle, Henry Burghersh. He served under his uncle Bartholomew in Brittany in 1342 and 1345, and was present with Sir Walter de Manny [q. v.] at Rennes in 1342 (FROISSART, iv. 12). In 1343 he was serving in Gascony (*ib.* iv. 218), and took part in the campaign of 1346, when he was one of the prince's counsellors at Creçy (*ib.* v. 35-6). In 1347 he was with his cousin Bartholomew Burghersh at Calais, and in 1349 took part in the campaign in Gascony. In 1350 he was chosen one of the first knights-companions of the order of the Garter (GEOFFREY LE BAKER, p. 109, ed. Thompson). In 1351 he served under Henry of Lancaster at sea. In 1355 he was in Gascony, and in 1358 in Brittany. His cousin Bartholomew Burghersh appointed him his executor in 1369, and left him a standing cup gilt and a suit of armour, together with some of his Kentish estates (HASTED, *Hist. of Kent*, i. 83, ii. 190). Paveley occurs in the wardrobe accounts down to 1375 as receiving the customary robe as a knight of the Garter. The Black Prince gave him a nouche adorned with pearls and diamonds in 1346, and a charger called Morel More when in Normandy in 1349 (*Archæologia*, xxxi. 149). Paveley died on 28 June 1375, and was buried in the church of the Blackfriars, London. By his wife, who belonged to the family of St. Philibert (cf. BRIDGES, *Northamptonshire*, i. 286), he had two sons: Edward, who died on 7 Dec. 1375, and Walter, who perished with Sir John Arundell (*d.* 1379) [q. v.] in December 1379 (FROISSART, ed. Reynaud, ix. 211), and whose will, dated 21 Nov. 1379, was proved on 20 April 1380 (*Testamenta Vetusta*, p. 109). Neither of his sons left any children. Paveley's arms, 'azure a cross flory or,' appear in the thirteenth stall on the prince's side at Windsor (cf. *Parl. Writs*, ii. 198). Froissart refers to him as Sir William Penniel, and Stow (*Annales*, p. 390) calls him Sir William Panele; this is no doubt an error (cf. *Rolls of Parliament*, ii. 424, for a reference to Sir Walter de Panely in 1327).

[Froissart, ed. Kervyn de Lettenhove; Ashmole's Order of the Garter, p. 708; Beltz's Memorials of the Order of the Garter, pp. 6-9, 93-5; other authorities quoted.] C. L. K.

PAVER, WILLIAM (1802-1871), genealogist, born in 1802, was in 1867 acting as registrar of births and deaths at 4 Rougier Street, York (WHITE, *Directory for North and East Ridings*, 1867, p. 425). He died at Rishworth Street, Wakefield, on 1 June 1871, aged 69 (register of deaths at Somerset House).

Paver's method of genealogical construction caused his pedigrees to be condemned as worthless by genealogists of repute. Consequently he never received any encouragement to publish his collections; but he sought to attract attention to them in a pamphlet called 'Pedigrees of Families of the City of York, from a Manuscript entitled "The Heraldic Visitations of Yorkshire consolidated,"' 8vo, York, 1842, and by a list of Yorkshire pedigrees in his possession, furnished to the 'New England Historical and Genealogical Register' for July 1857 (pp. 259-71). He also issued part i. of 'Original Genealogical Abstracts of the Wills of Individuals of Noble and Ancient Families now or formerly resident in the County of York, with Notes,' 4to, Sheffield, 1830, the contents of which were superseded by the four volumes of 'Testamenta Eboracensia,' printed by the Surtees Society.

In 1874 Paver's extensive collections relating to Yorkshire were acquired by the trustees of the British Museum, where they are catalogued as Additional MSS. 29644-703. His consolidation of the Yorkshire 'Visitations' of 1584, 1612, and 1665, containing about nine hundred pedigrees, occupies three folio volumes, and is indexed. But by far the most valuable portion of the Paver MSS. is the transcripts of marriage licenses, commencing in 1567, formerly preserved in the registry of York, as the originals have disappeared. These transcripts have been printed, with notes, by the Rev. C. B. Norcliffe in the 'Yorkshire Archæological and Topographical Journal,' beginning in vol. vii.; but it is to be regretted that Paver has not given the day of the month as well as the year. His son, Percy Woodroffe Paver, also an industrious antiquary, made 'Extracts from his Father's Yorkshire Collections,' 1852 (Addit. MS. 29692, f. 49); 'Extracts out of Torre's MSS. at York,' 1848 (Addit.

MS. 29689); and a useful general 'Index to York Collections' (Addit. MS. 29691).

[Notes and Queries, 3rd ser. ii. 387, 5th ser. i. 360, x. 248, 336, 8th ser. viii. 444; Cat. of Addit. MSS. Brit. Mus. (8vo, 1877), ii. 687–93, cf. Addit. MS. 24873, f. 29.] G. G.

PAXTON, GEORGE (1762–1837), Scottish secession divine, born 2 April 1762, at Dalgourie, a hamlet in the parish of Bolton, East Lothian, was eldest son of William Paxton, a joiner or house carpenter, and his wife, Jean Milne. Soon after George's birth his parents removed first to Melrose, and thence to Makerstoun, near Kelso and the Tweed. The picturesqueness of the place Paxton portrays in his poem 'The Villager.' The neighbouring laird, Sir Hay McDougal, colonel of the Scots Greys, became interested in the family, and young Paxton was educated under his eye at the parish school of Makerstoun. He subsequently went to Kelso, learning Latin and Greek, and, after a short experience as a carpenter, entered Edinburgh University, but left without a degree; went to Alloa in 1784 to study divinity under William Moncrieff, and 'became a firm seceder.'

On 17 March 1788 he was licensed to preach by the associate presbytery of Edinburgh, and his eloquence was at once recognised. He received calls from three churches almost simultaneously, viz., Greenlaw, Craigend, and the united congregations of Kilmaurs and Stewarton. By decision of the synod he was ordained to the last-named congregations 12 Aug. 1789, and took up his abode at Stewarton.

After a few years the two congregations, at the advice of Paxton, separated, and Kilmaurs was assigned to him. Owing to a hepatic malady, he was soon forced to resign pastoral duty for seven years, and on his recovery the general associate synod elected him professor of divinity in 1807. He removed to Edinburgh, but disagreements with the majority of his co-religionists on the subject of the union between the anti-burgher and the burgher synods led him to resign his professorship and to his withdrawal from the associate synod in 1820 [see M'CRIE, THOMAS, D.D.] He thereupon became pastor to a body of sympathisers who seceded with him, in a vacant chapel adjacent to the Grassmarket under Castle Hill. A new church was afterwards built in Infirmary Street, which his eloquence soon filled, and he and his congregation effected a union with the constitutional presbytery of seceders to which Dr. M'Crie belonged, and thus formed the new connection styled the Associate Synod of Original Seceders. Paxton was chosen to the professorship of divinity in the united body, but still exercised his function as pastor. Before entering the new connection he had espoused the cause of national establishments in religion, and, when the question began to be heavily debated, continued to defend them. Some time after he was made honorary D.D. of St. Andrews University. He died on 9 April 1837, and was buried in the West Kirk burying-ground. In 1790 Paxton married Elizabeth Armstrong (*d.* 1800), a daughter of a manufacturer in Kelso. By her he had two sons and three daughters (cf. *Villager*, p. 301).

Paxton's only surviving son, George, practised medicine in India, and acquired considerable reputation. Paxton's second wife, Margaret Johnstone, daughter of a farmer in Berwick, survived him. A portrait of Paxton, in oils, became the property of the Rev. W. Macleod, at one time minister of Paxton's church in Edinburgh.

Besides two sermons, Paxton wrote: 1. 'An Inquiry into the Obligation of Religious Covenants upon Posterity,' 1801, Edinburgh. 2. 'Letters to the Rev. W. Taylor on Healing the Divisions in our Church,' 1802. 3. 'The Villager, and other Poems,' Edinburgh, 1813. 4. 'Illustrations of the Holy Scriptures in Three Parts: (1) from the Geography of the East, (2) from the Natural History of the East, (3) from the Customs of Ancient and Modern Nations,' Edinburgh, 1819, 2 vols.; 3rd edit. Edinburgh, 4 vols. 1841–3. 5. 'The Sin and Danger of circulating the Apocrypha in connexion with the Holy Scriptures, with a brief statement of what is known concerning the Authors of the Apocryphal Books,' Edinburgh, 1828, 2nd edit.

[Brief Memoir by the Rev. John Mitchell, D.D., Glasgow, prefixed to vol. i. of the 1843 edition of the Bible Illustrations; Colburn's Biogr. Dict. of Living Authors, 1816; Reuss's Das gelehrte England; Autobiographical Memoranda in Paxton's Poems; information kindly furnished by the Rev. W. Macleod.] W. A. S.

PAXTON, JAMES (1786–1860), surgeon and medical writer, was born in London on 11 Jan. 1786. He was admitted M.R.C.S., London, 16 March 1810, and was created M.D. of St. Andrews 1845. For a time he acted as an army surgeon, but in 1816 took a practice at Long Buckley, Northamptonshire. Thence he removed to Oxford in 1821, where he had considerable success as a general practitioner. He was assistant-surgeon to the Oxfordshire militia. In 1843 he removed to a practice at Rugby. A small estate was bequeathed to him in 1858 at Ledwell, a hamlet of the parish

of Sandford St. Martin, seventeen miles from Oxford. There he died, at his residence, Ledwell House, after a very short illness, on 12 March 1860, and was buried in the churchyard at Sandford. He married Miss Anna Griffin, who died in 1864, and one of his two daughters married the Rev. Henry Highton, headmaster of Cheltenham College.

Paxton was a man of strong religious feelings, and was highly esteemed by his friends and patients. His writings had much success. Their titles are: 1. 'Specimen of an Introduction to the Study of Human Anatomy,' 1830. 2. 'An Introduction to the Study of Human Anatomy,' London, 1831, 8vo, 2 vols.; new edit. 1841. This book was republished in America, where it went through three editions. 3. 'The Medical Friend; or Advice for the Preservation of Health,' Oxford, 1843. 4. 'Living Streams, or Illustrations of the Natural History and various Diseases of the Blood,' London, 8vo, 1855. He contributed 'A Case of Scirrhous Pylorus and Mortification of the Stomach' to the 'Edinburgh Medical and Surgical Journal,' xv. 328, and edited Paley's 'Natural Theology,' with 'a series of plates and explanatory notes,' Oxford, 1826, 8vo, 2 vols.

[Marshall's Account of Sandford; Rugby Advertiser, March 1860; information from Librarian of Royal College of Surgeons; Lowndes's Bibl. Man.] E. H. M.

PAXTON, JOHN (*d.* 1780), painter, appears to have been of Scottish origin, and to have been a student in Foulis's art academy at Glasgow. He subsequently studied at Rome. He was one of the original members of the Incorporated Society of Artists, and signed their declaration roll in 1766. In that year he sent to their exhibition from Rome 'Samson in Distress.' In 1769 and 1770 he exhibited portraits at the Royal Academy, and in the latter year settled in Charlotte Street, Rathbone Place, where he had considerable practice as a portrait-painter. He continued to exhibit with the Society of Artists, of which he was director in 1775, sending chiefly portraits, but also scriptural, classical, and historical subjects. Subsequently he received some commissions to paint portraits in India, and went there about 1776. He died at Bombay in 1780. Paxton painted a portrait of Signorina Zamperini as 'Cechina.' A portrait by him of his fellow-pupil, James Tassie [q. v.], is in the Scottish National Portrait Gallery at Edinburgh. Paxton is alluded to in John Langhorne's 'Fables of Flora,' 1771.

[Redgrave's Dict. of Artists; Pye's Patronage of British Art; Catalogues of the Soc. of Artists, Royal Academy, &c.] L. C.

PAXTON, SIR JOSEPH (1801–1865), gardener and architect, born at Milton-Bryant, near Woburn, Bedfordshire, 3 Aug. 1801, was son of a small farmer of that place. He was educated at Woburn grammar school, and when fifteen was placed under his elder brother John, then gardener to Sir Gregory Page-Turner, at Battlesden Park, near Woburn. Two years later he was apprenticed to William Griffin, a skilful fruit-grower, gardener to Samuel Smith of Woodhall Park, Watton, Hertfordshire. In 1821 he returned as gardener to Battlesden, and there constructed a large lake. In 1823 he was for a brief period in the service of the Duke of Somerset at Wimbledon. But when, in the same year, the Horticultural Society leased the Chiswick gardens from the Duke of Devonshire, and engaged in reconstructing them, Paxton, to improve himself, obtained employment there in the arboretum. He became foreman in 1824, but in 1826 was on the point of starting for America in hopes of bettering his condition, as he was only earning eighteen shillings a week. His trim, manly, and intelligent bearing had, however, attracted the attention of the Duke of Devonshire, who was then president of the Horticultural Society; and he was appointed superintendent of the gardens at Chatsworth. In 1829 the woods were also placed under his care, and between 1832 and 1836 he superintended the erection of the stove, greenhouse, and orchid-houses, the formation of a magnificent arboretum—the cost of which was entirely defrayed from the sale of timber cleared off its site—and the making of many estate roads. In 1836 he began the erection of the great conservatory, three hundred feet in length, which was completed in 1840, and formed in some respects the model for the Great exhibition building of 1851. Having now been received into the duke's intimate friendship, he was invited to accompany him on a tour in the west of England; in 1838 they visited Switzerland, Italy, Greece, Turkey, Asia Minor, Malta, Spain, and Portugal; and in 1840 they went together to the duke's estate at Lismore. Between 1839 and 1841 Paxton remodelled the village of Edensor, near Chatsworth, and his last great constructive work there was the fountains, the largest of which is 267 feet in height. In 1849 he was successful in flowering the 'Victoria regia' water-lily for the first time in Europe. In 1850, after 233 other plans for the Industrial exhibition had been rejected, one prepared by Paxton in nine days was accepted.

He had only decided to compete at the last moment. On the successful completion of the building in the following year, he was knighted. Between 1853 and 1854 he superintended the re-erection of his Crystal Palace at Sydenham, becoming director of the gardens there, but he did not abandon the control of the Duke of Devonshire's Derbyshire estate. His organised corps of navvies at Sydenham led him to suggest to the government the formation of the army works corps during the Crimean war, and the organisation proved of considerable utility. In 1854 Paxton was elected member of parliament for Coventry in the liberal interest, and continued to represent that borough until his death. He was also largely engaged in railway management, being an excellent man of business, and designed many important buildings, including Baron Rothschild's mansion at Ferrières. Paxton died at his residence, Rockhills, Sydenham, on 8 June 1865. In 1827 he married Sarah Bown. He became a fellow of the Horticultural Society in 1826, and was afterwards vice-president; he was elected fellow of the Linnean Society in 1833, and received the Russian order of St. Vladimir in 1844. His name was commemorated by Lindley in the genus *Paxtonia* among orchids; but this name is not retained by botanists.

He edited: 1. With Joseph Harrison, 'The Horticultural Register and General Magazine,' 1832-6, 5 vols. 8vo. 2. 'The Magazine of Botany and Register of Flowering Plants,' 1834-48, 15 vols. 8vo. 3. 'Paxton's Magazine of Gardening and Botany,' 1849, 8vo. 4. With John Lindley, 'Paxton's Flower Garden,' 1850-3, 3 vols. 4to, of which seven numbers, containing 112 pp., were reissued by A. Murray in 1873-4, and a second edition, recast by T. Baines, was issued in 3 vols. 4to in 1882-4. 5. With the help of Lindley, 'A Botanical Pocket Dictionary,' 1840, 8vo, of which a second edition appeared in 1849, and a third, by S. Hereman, in 1868. Paxton was also one of the founders of the 'Gardeners' Chronicle' in 1841. His chief independent work was 'A Practical Treatise on the Cultivation of the Dahlia,' 1838, 8vo, which was translated into French, with an introduction by Jussieu; into German, with an introduction by Alexander von Humboldt; and into Swedish.

[J. Payne Collier in Notes and Queries, 1865, quoting a manuscript biography by the Duke of Devonshire; Gardeners' Chronicle, 1865, p. 554; Journal of Horticulture, 1865, viii. 446, with engraved portrait; Gent. Mag. 1865, ii. 247-249.] G. S. B.

PAXTON, PETER (*d.* 1711), medical writer and pamphleteer, was admitted to the degree of M.D. *per literas regias*, at Pembroke College, Cambridge, in 1687. His name does not appear in the admission-book of Pembroke College, and he may have come from Oxford for an *ad eundem* degree. In 1704 he lived in Beaufort Street, London. His last work, 'Specimen Physico-medicum,' is posthumous, and the bookseller speaks of the author as recently dead. Paxton wrote: 1. 'An Essay concerning the Body of Man, wherein its Changes or Diseases are consider'd and the Operations of Medicines observed,' London, 1701. This work, which traces all diseases to the fluids in the body, was reviewed in 'History of the Works of the Learned' for March 1701 (iii. 177-83). 2. 'The Grounds of Physick examined, and the Reasons of the Abuses prov'd to be different from what have been usually assign'd; in answer to a Letter from the ingenious Dr. G.,' London, 1703, 8vo; an attack on apothecaries. 3. 'A Discourse concerning the Nature, Advantage, and Improvement of Trade, with some Considerations why the charges of the Poor do and will increase,' London, 1704 (a sensible and remarkable exposition of *laissez faire*). 4. 'A Scheme for Union between England and Scotland, with Advantages to both Kingdoms,' London, 1705. 5. 'A Directory Physico-medical, composed for the Use and Benefit of all such as design to study and practise the Art of Physick, wherein proper Methods and Rules are prescrib'd for the better understanding of that Art, and Catalogues of such Authors exhibited as are necessary to be consulted by all young Students,' London, 1707. 6. 'Specimen Physico-medicum de corpore humano et ejus morbis: or an Essay concerning the Knowledge and Cure of most Diseases affecting Human Bodies, to which is annex'd a short Account of Salivation and the use of Mercury, with a copious Index,' London, 1711, posthumous; an expansion by Paxton himself of No. 1, and written in Latin, 'but I find,' says the printer to the reader, 'that he preferred to have it turned into English, and I have done so' (*History of the Works of the Learned*, xiii. 97).

[Paxton's Tracts in the Brit. Mus.; Luard's Grad. Cantabr.; information kindly supplied by the Rev. C. E. Searle, formerly master of Pembroke.] W. A. S.

PAXTON, STEPHEN (1735-1787), violoncellist and composer, was born in 1735. He played principal parts at oratorio meetings, and his full and sweet tone on the violoncello, together with his judgment in accompanying, was praised by Burney. In 1780 Paxton was a professional member of

the Catch Club, and the following part-songs by him gained prizes: 'How sweet, how fresh this vernal day,' 1779; 'Round the hapless André's urn,' 1781; 'Ye Muses, inspire me,' a catch, 1783; 'Blest Power,' 1784; 'Come, oh come,' 1785. He wrote masses in D and in G, and motets for the Roman catholic church, to which he belonged; and composed also pieces for his instrument, and sold his music at 29 Titchfield Street, London. Paxton died at Brompton Row on 18 Aug. 1787, aged 52, leaving a widow, whom, in his will, he recommended to practise works of charity. Paxton himself was respected for 'his exemplary virtues and universal charity' (*Gent. Mag.* 1787, ii. 837). He was buried in Old St. Pancras churchyard.

Paxton published: 1. 'Six Solos for the Violoncello,' 1780. 2. 'Eight Duets for Violin and Violoncello.' 3. 'Six easy Solos for Violoncello or Bassoon.' 4. 'Four Duets for Violin and Violoncello, with two Solos.' 5. 'A Collection of Glees' (his own, nineteen altogether). 6. 'Twelve easy Lessons for a Violoncello and Bass.' Many of Paxton's glees are included in 'Ladies' Amusement,' 1791, vols. i. and ii.; and in Warren's 'Collection of Catches;' and the two masses were printed in Webbe's volume of 'Masses,' 1792; other sacred music of Paxton's has been arranged by Butler and Robinson.

To Paxton's brother, WILLIAM PAXTON (*fl.* 1780), another violoncello-player and composer of glees, has been ascribed the glee, 'Breathe soft, ye winds,' which appears in Stephen Paxton's collection. William Paxton gained prizes at the Catch Club for two canons, 'O Lord, in Thee,' 1779; and 'O Israel, trust in the Lord,' 1780.

[Grove's Dict. ii. 677, &c.; Burney's Hist. iv. 677; Roffe's Tomb-seeker, p. 35.] L. M. M.

PAYE, HENRY (*fl.* 1405–1415), sea captain, appears to have belonged to Poole. In 1403 he was sent to Calais to aid in settling some Flemish claims, and in August 1404 he was directed to prepare to meet a threatened French invasion. In 1405 he was associated with Lord Berkeley in command of a fleet levied for the defence of the Channel, with the special object of preventing the French from sending assistance to Owen Glendower. They succeeded in landing a strong body of men in Milford Haven, but there their fleet was attacked by the English under Berkeley and Paye, and fifteen of their ships burnt. A strong reinforcement which was being sent to the French in Wales was met at sea, and fourteen ships laden with military stores were captured. Paye afterwards ravaged the coast of France, and is said to have brought home 120 vessels laden with iron, salt, oil, and wine. The French soon obtained assistance from Spain, and a combined squadron of French and Spanish galleys came into the Channel. So far as can be made out from the confused geography, they sacked Looe, judged Falmouth too strong, were beaten off from Plymouth, and again from Portland. They then came to Poole, which the Spanish chronicler describes as belonging to a knight called Arripay—Harry Paye—who scours the seas as a corsair with many ships. This 'Arripay came often upon the coast of Castile, and carried away many ships; he scoured the channel of Flanders, so that no vessel could pass that way without being taken; he burnt Gijon and Finisterre, and carried off the famous and most holy crucifix from Santa Maria de Finisterre, and much more damage he did in Castile, taking many prisoners, and exacting ransoms; and though other armed ships came there from England, he it was who came oftenest.' In revenge for Paye's ravages in Castile, the Spaniards now resolved to land and burn Poole; but after a sharp fight, in which a brother of Paye was slain, they were driven back to their ships. They afterwards went to the Isle of Wight, and, meeting no good success there, returned to France. Paye's knighthood seems to have been conferred on him by the Spanish chronicler. On 19 July 1414 he was paid eight marks for going to Calais to report on the state of the garrison.

[Southey's Naval Hist. ii. 15, 16, 27 (quoting Crónica del Conde D. Nero Niño); Nicolas's Royal Navy, ii. 374–81, 463; Annales Henrici IV, pp. 386–8, 415; Walsingham's Hist. ii. 272–5, and his Ypodigma, pp. 416, 421; Capgrave's Chron. p. 292; Rymer's Fœdera, viii. 304; Nicolas's Privy Council, i. 234; Wylie's Henry IV passim.] J. K. L.

PAYE, RICHARD MORTON (*d.* 1821), painter, is stated to have been born at Botley (?) in Kent. His name first appears in 1773, when he was living in London, and sent two portraits in oil and two models in wax to the Royal Academy. He continued to exhibit there not infrequently during the following years up to 1798, sending portraits, miniatures, and small figure subjects. He also exhibited at the Society of Artists in 1783. He had some skill as a modeller and chaser, which accounts for a certain sculpturesque feeling in his pictures. Paye especially excelled in painting children, both as single portraits and in groups. A number of these were engraved by John Young [q. v.], who did much to assist the painter,

V. Green, J. R. Smith, W. Ward, R. Pollard, and others, and are valuable, because truthful records of child-life in Paye's day. Paye was greatly helped in early life by the Rev. Joseph Holden Potts, vicar of Kensington and archdeacon of Middlesex, who purchased many of his works. Subsequently he was patronised by Dr. John Wolcot (Peter Pindar) [q. v.], who did much to promote Paye's success as a painter, until a breach took place between them. When left to his own resources Paye quickly sank into poverty and neglect, and was eventually crippled by illness, though he continued painting after losing the use of his right arm. He received assistance from the artists' benevolent fund, but died quite forgotten and neglected in December 1821. At the exhibition of A Century of British Art (Grosvenor Gallery, 1888–9) a picture was lent by Sir John Neeld, bart., representing a candle-light scene (a style in which Paye especially excelled), with a portrait of the artist engraving a portrait. A picture by Paye of an interior, with an old woman at work, was once sold as a fine Netherlandish work, and another picture, 'The Widow's Cruse,' was not only sold, but even exhibited in a well-known picture-dealer's shop as the work of Velasquez. A portrait of Paye, engraved from a drawing by himself, accompanies a memoir of him in Arnold's 'Library of the Fine Arts.' Paye appears to have had a son (C. W. Paye) and a daughter, who both painted miniatures, and were exhibitors at the Royal Academy from 1798 to 1808.

[Arnold's Library of the Fine Arts, iii. 95; Redgrave's Dict. of Artists; Catalogues of the Royal Academy, Society of Artists, &c.] L. C.

PAYNE. [See also PAIN and PAINE.]

PAYNE, GEORGE (1781–1848), congregational divine, born at Stow-on-the-Wold, Gloucestershire, on 17 Sept. 1781, was youngest son of Alexander Payne, a cooper, by his wife, Mary Dyer of Bampton. The father, who was a churchman, in early life turned baptist after hearing the sermons of Law Butterworth of Bingworth, and in 1783 became the baptist preacher to the church of Walgrave, Northamptonshire. Two years later (June 1785) he baptised his own wife, and received ordination on 6 July. Along with Fuller and Carey he was a founder of the Baptist Missionary Society. Alexander Payne died on 13 Feb. 1819, aged 77, and after a pastorate at Walgrave of thirty-three years. His wife died on 5 Jan. 1814, aged 71. There is a tablet to their memory in Walgrave church.

George went to school at Walgrave, and subsequently at the Northampton academy. He entered Hoxton academy to study for the congregationalist ministry in 1802, and on 13 April 1804 he was elected, with Joseph Fletcher, Glasgow scholar on the Dr. Williams trust. The two proceeded to Glasgow University together (*Memoirs of Thomas Wilson, Esq.*, pp. 275, 276, 279; *Memoirs of Joseph Fletcher*, p. 47). Payne graduated M.A. in the spring of 1807, and returned home, marrying, on 30 Oct. 1807, a daughter of Alexander Gibbs, a corn factor, and member of the Scottish church, Hoxton. For a year he acted as assistant minister to Edward Parsons of Leeds. On 28 Aug. 1808 he accepted an invitation to become George Lambert's permanent coadjutor at Hull. Terminating his engagement at Hull on 14 June 1812, Payne was ordained at Edinburgh on the following 2 July, and entered on his pastorate of a congregation of seceders who had divided from James Alexander Haldane [q. v.] in March 1808 on the latter's renouncing infant baptism. This body met in Bernard's rooms, Thistle Street, Edinburgh. A new chapel was built for Payne in Albany Street, and opened 2 May 1817, and here he laboured till 1823. While in Edinburgh he contributed to congregationalist literature, and assisted in the foundation of the Edinburgh Itinerant Society and the Congregational Union of Scotland.

In April 1823 he left Scotland to become theological tutor of the Blackburn academy, the precursor of the present Lancashire Independent College. For the first two or three years of his residence in Blackburn Payne also acted as pastor to a congregational church which met in Mount Street (*Evang. Mag.* 1823). On 18 Nov. 1828 he received the degree of honorary LL.D. from the university of Glasgow on the occasion of the publication of his 'Elements of Mental and Moral Science.'

Payne left Blackburn to become theological tutor to the western academy on its removal from Axminster to Exeter 1 July 1829. In 1836 he was chosen chairman of the Congregational Union of England and Wales. In 1844 he preached the eleventh series of the congregational lectures initiated by the committee of the congregational library in Bloomfield Street, Finsbury. His course of eight lectures was published in the following year under the title 'On the Doctrine of Original Sin.'

In January 1846 the western college was removed from Exeter to a site between Devonport and Plymouth. In April 1848

he visited Scotland as the delegate from the Congregational Union of England and Wales. He died on 19 June 1848, after preaching at Mount Street Chapel, Devonport. He was buried on 27 June at Emma Place chapel, Stonehouse, in the grave of his wife, who had died on 25 Oct. 1847.

Payne's writings prove him to have had a genuine gift for metaphysical speculation. He wrote, apart from sermons and short tracts: 1. 'Remarks upon the Moral Influence of the Gospel upon Believers, and on the Scriptural Manner of ascertaining our State before God,' Edinburgh, 1820, 12mo. 2. 'Elements of Mental and Moral Science designed to exhibit the Original Susceptibilities of the Mind and the Rule by which the Rectitude of any of its States or Feelings should be judged,' London, 1828, 1842, 1845. 3. 'The Separation of Church and State calmly considered in reference to its probable Influence upon the Cause and Progress of Evangelical Truth in this Country,' Exeter, 1834, 8vo. 4. 'Lectures on Divine Sovereignty, Election, the Atonement, Justification, and Regeneration,' London, 1836, 1838, 1846. This work was answered by J. A. Haldane and others, to whom Payne replied in the last edition. 5. 'The Operation of the Voluntary Principle in America,' Exeter, 1836, 12mo. 6. 'The Church of Christ considered in reference to its Members, Objects, Duties, Officers, Government, and Discipline,' London, 1837, 12mo. 7. 'Facts and Statements in reference to Bible-printing Monopoly,' Exeter, 1841, 8vo. 8. 'Elements of Language and General Grammar,' London, 1843, 12mo; college and school edit. 8vo, 1845. 9. 'The question "Is it the duty of the Government to provide the means of Education for the people?" examined' (directed against Sir James Graham's Education Bill), London, 1843. 10. 'The Doctrine of Original Sin, or the Nature, State, and Character of Man unfolded,' London, 1845; forming the 11th series of the 'Congregational Lectures.' 11. (Posthumous) 'Lectures on Christian Theology,' edited by Evan Davies, London, 1850, 2 vols.; with a 'Memoir' by the Rev. John Pyer and 'Reminiscences' by the Rev. Ralph Wardlaw, D.D. Payne also assisted Greville Ewing in the selection of 'A Collection of Hymns from the Best Authors,' Glasgow, 1814.

[Notice in Evangel. Mag. 1848; Pyer's Memoir and Wardlaw's Reminiscences, prefixed to the posthumous Lectures on Christian Theology; Memoirs of the Rev. Joseph Fletcher; Memoirs of Thomas Wilson, Esq.; Works in Brit. Mus.; Notes and Queries, 8th ser. viii. 444.] W. A. S.

PAYNE, GEORGE (1803-1878), patron of the turf, was born on 3 April 1803. His father, George Payne of Sulby Hall, Northamptonshire, was shot in a duel on Wimbledon Common on 6 Sept. 1810 by one Clark (*Annual Register*, 1810, pp. 277-8); he left a widow, Mary Eleanor, daughter of R. W. Grey of Backworth House, Northumberland. George, the son, was educated at Eton from 1816 to 1822, and on 12 April 1823 matriculated from Christ Church, Oxford, where he indulged his sporting tastes so freely that the college authorities, after much delay and long-suffering, requested him to leave the university. He came of age in 1824 and into the possession of the family seat, Sulby Hall, and the Northampton estates, with a rent-roll of 17,000*l.* a year. In addition, he took up the sum accumulated during his minority, amounting to about 300,000*l.* The income was, however, wholly incapable of keeping pace with his extravagance; Sulby passed from his hands, the money disappeared in a few years, together with two other large fortunes which he successively inherited from relatives. He served the office of sheriff of his native county in 1826, when he met the judges with unparalleled state. On a vacancy occurring in 1835, he was unanimously elected master of the Pytchley hounds; he gave way to Lord Chesterfield in 1838, but again served as the master from 1844 to 1848. His first tenure of office was marked by unwonted splendour. He owned racehorses, but he was notoriously unlucky on the turf with his own horses, though he was sometimes fortunate in backing those of his friends. His first partner on the turf was Edward Bouverie of Delapre Abbey, Northamptonshire. Bouverie's colours were all black, while those of his friend were all white. They amalgamated their colours, and so originated the famous 'magpie jacket.' Popular as these colours were, and often as they were seen on racecourses in England, they were never associated with any greater success than the winning of a good handicap. The best horse he owned was Musket, bequeathed to him by Lord Glasgow, who left him at the same time 25,000*l.* Musket never carried the magpie stripes, but always the white and crimson of his former owner. In connection with Charles C. F. Greville, he had horses trained for many years by the Dillys at Littleton, near Winchester; a few handicaps and a second to Crucifix for the Oaks with his filly Welfare in 1840 were all his successes of any consequence during these years. When Dilly retired from business, Payne sent his horses to George Dockeray at Epsom. After this trainer's death, Payne's horses went to Alec

Taylor at Manton, Wiltshire, and there they remained to the last. Nat Flatman was Payne's favourite jockey, and for some time he had the first call on his services. His betting was very reckless; he would sometimes back twenty horses in a race for a big handicap, and then miss the winner. He lost 33,000*l.* in 1824, when Mr. Gascoigne's Jerry won the St. Leger; but in the succeeding year he recovered great part of the money by backing Memnon. He owned horses from 1824 to 1878, yet his only victories of any importance were with a purchased filly, Clementina, which won the One Thousand Guineas in 1847, and with Glauca, which won the Cesarewitch.

He was an infatuated gambler, not only on the turf, but also at the card-table. He was one of the persons who, in the winter of 1836, accused Henry William, twenty-second Baron de Ros, of not playing fairly. At the trial, on 10 Feb. 1837, he was one of the witnesses, and had his character most unfairly aspersed by Sir John Campbell (afterwards the first Baron Campbell). Payne had serious thoughts of publicly horsewhipping Campbell, but the latter, through the medium of Colonel Anson, made an apology (*Times*, 11 Feb. 1837, pp. 2–4, 13 Feb. pp. 2–4).

Payne had hosts of friends and admirers, and no enemies. He died unmarried at 10 Queen Street, Mayfair, London, on 2 Sept. 1878, and was buried at Kensal Green on 6 Sept., King Edward VII, then Prince of Wales, and many friends being present. His only brother, William Payne, died at Pitsford Hall, Northamptonshire, in 1858. His sister Elizabeth Martha married, in 1827, Sir Francis Holyoake Goodricke, bart., who died in 1865.

[Baily's Mag. 1860 i. 183–6 (with portrait), 1883 xli. 148–53; New Sporting Mag. 1837, xiii. 364; Westminster Papers, 1878, x. 139 (with portrait); Nethercote's Pytchley Hunt, 1888, pp. 4, 99, 117–48 (with portrait); Thormanby's Famous Racing Men, 1882, pp. 113–20 (with portrait); Rice's British Turf, 1879, ii. 296–308 (with portrait); Cecil's Records of the Chase, 1877, pp. 135–6; Daily Telegraph, 3 Sept. 1878, p. 5; The Field, 7 Sept. 1878, p. 312; Times, 3, 5, and 7 Sept. 1878; Sporting Times, 8 May 1875, pp. 305, 308 (with portrait); Illustrated Sporting and Dramatic News, 1876, iv. 475, 496 (with portrait); Illustrated London News, 1844, v. 72 (with portrait); Graphic, 1878, xviii. 276 (with portrait); Racing, in Badminton Library (1886), pp. 75, 198, 204–5.] G. C. B.

PAYNE, HENRY NEVILLE (*fl.* 1672–1710), conspirator and author, is credited by Lord Macaulay with having been 'an intimate friend of the indiscreet and unfortunate Coleman' [see COLEMAN, EDWARD], and with having been committed to Newgate as an accomplice to the 'popish plot' (*History of England*, ed. 1883, ii. 217). Macaulay seems, however, to have confounded Payne with Edward Neville (1639–1709) [q.v.], a jesuit. Another statement of Macaulay, that 'Payne had been long known about town as a dabbler in poetry and politics,' has more evidence to support it. Downes ascribes to him three plays: the 'Fatal Jealousie,' a tragedy, acted at the Duke's theatre, licensed 22 Nov. 1672, and published in 1673; 'Morning Rambles, or the Town Humours,' a comedy, acted at the Duke's theatre in 1673, and published in 1673; and the 'Siege of Constantinople,' a tragedy, acted at the Duke's theatre in 1674, and published in 1675. The latter contains various indirect allusions to the politics of the period. In all probability he is also identical with the Henry Payne who wrote 'The Persecutor Exposed; in Reflections by Way of Reply to an Ill-bred Answer to the Duke of Buckingham's Paper,' 1685; and 'An Answer to a scandalous Pamphlet entitled a Letter to a Dissenter concerning his Majestie's late Declaration of Indulgence,' 1687. The latter called forth 'An Answer to Mr. Henry Payne's Letter concerning his Majesty's Indulgence writ to the Author of the Letter to a Dissenter by T. T.' 'Mr. Payne,' writes the author of this pamphlet, 'I cannot help asking you how much money you had from the writer of the Paper which you pretend to answer; for as you have the character of a man who deals with both hands, so this is writ in such a manner as to make one think you were inclined to it by the adverse party;' and he adds: 'Both in your books of Constitution and Policy, and even in your poems, you seem to have entered into such an intermixture with the Irish that the thread all over is linsey-wolsey.'

After the revolution Payne became, according to Bishop Burnet, 'the most active and, determined of all King James's agents,' and, although he had 'lost the reputation of an honest man entirely,' succeeded by his 'arts of management' in inducing those to employ him who were well aware of his indifferent character (*Own Time*, ed. 1838, p. 545). He was generally believed to have been the chief instigator of the Montgomery plot in 1690 [see MONTGOMERY, SIR JAMES, tenth Baronet of Skelmorlie]. Balcarres affirms that each was the dupe of the other: Payne promising Montgomery 'all his ambition, vanity, or avarice could pretend to,' and persuading him that he (Payne) was entrusted by King James to dispose 'of money, forces, and titles as he pleased;' while Montgomery

made Payne believe that 'he could win the whole nation with a speech' (*Memoirs*, p. 51). Payne came north to Scotland to manage the conspiracy there, and, on the discovery of the plot, was arrested. Burnet states that Robert Ferguson (*d.* 1714) [q. v.] the plotter informed against him (*Own Time*, p. 561); but there is no confirmation of this, and Balcarres mentions Montgomery as the informer (*Memoirs*, p. 66). As the use of torture was still permitted in Scotland, it was resolved to apply it on Payne, Sir William Lockhart having informed Lord Melville that if it were applied to Payne those that knew him were of opinion he would not abide it, 'for he is but a dastardly fellow' (*Melville Papers*, p. 529). An order for its application was therefore sent by the privy council on 4 Aug. 1690, and, as the order was not immediately acted on, a special order was sent by King William on 18 Nov. It was carried into effect on 10 and 11 Dec., the torture being first applied to his thumbs, and afterwards by means of 'the boot' to one of his legs; but Payne endured his excruciating sufferings with the utmost firmness, and they failed to elicit from him the slightest information. 'It was surprising to me and others,' wrote the Earl of Crawford to Melville, that he could 'endure the heavy penances he was in for two hours' (*ib.* p. 583). This was the last occasion on which torture was applied to a prisoner in Scotland.

Notwithstanding the representation of the privy council that, by the claim of right, delay in putting a prisoner to trial was contrary to law, it was not until 19 May 1693 that a warrant was given to the lord advocate to raise an indictment against Neville Payne for high treason before the parliament. In connection with the proposed trial there was printed for the information of members of parliament 'Nevil Payn's Letter, and some other Letters that concern the Subject of the Letter, with Short Notes on them,' 1693; but parliament decided that the process be remitted 'to the commissioners of Justiciary, or otherwise that the process be continued until next meeting of parliament as his majesty shall think fit to order.' Burnet states that Payne 'sent word to several of the lords, in particular to Duke Hamilton, that as long as his life was his own, he would accuse none; but he was resolved he would not die, and he could discover enough to deserve his pardon.' 'This' adds Burnet, 'struck such terror into many of them whose sons or near relatives had been concerned with him that, he moving for a delay on pretence of some witnesses that were not then at hand, a time was given him beyond the continuance of the session; so he escaped, and the inquiry was shifted' (*Own Time*, p. 597). On the petition of his nephew, Francis Payne, he was for some time after his torture allowed the benefit of the open prison, and permitted to be attended by his own physicians and surgeons; but the order was overruled by the king on 23 Dec. 1690, and it was decided that he should be received into close confinement. While in imprisonment in Stirling Castle in 1699, he stated, in a letter to the privy council, that he had been preparing an experiment for river navigation, and to attend to this he was granted liberty for a range of half a mile from the castle during a portion of each day (CHAMBERS, *Domestic Annals of Scotland*, 2nd edit. ii. 218). He was still in prison as late as 9 Dec. 1700, when the Duke of Queensberry informed Carstares that it was not in their power to detain him, and advised that he should be set at liberty.

[Burnet's Own Time; Balcarres's Memoirs and Leven and Melville Papers in the Bannatyne Club; Lord Macaulay's History of England; Chambers's Book of Days, ii. 371; Mark Napier's Memorials of Graham of Claverhouse, viscount Dundee.] T. F. H.

PAYNE, JOHN (*d.* 1506), bishop of Meath, was an Irishman by birth, and early entered the order of St. Dominic. Proceeding to Oxford, he became D.D., and professor of theology in the Dominican convent there. He was subsequently elected provincial of the Dominicans in England. On 17 March 1483–4 he was appointed to the bishopric of Meath by a bull of Sixtus IV, having been granted custody of the temporalities a year before; he was enthroned on 4 Aug. following. He formed a close friendship with Gerald Fitzgerald, eighth earl of Kildare [q. v.], and, like most of the inhabitants of the Pale, was a strenuous Yorkist. When Lambert Simnel landed in Ireland in 1487, Payne became one of the foremost of his adherents; he preached the sermon at Simnel's coronation in Christ Church, Dublin, on Whit-Sunday, 24 May 1487. But after the battle of Stoke he was among the first to make his peace with Henry VII. He accompanied Sir Richard Edgcumbe (*d.* 1489) [q. v.], whom Henry had sent over to 'settle Ireland' from Malahide to Dublin, and was also employed as an intermediary between him and Kildare. Henry VII had asked the pope to excommunicate Payne, but on 25 May 1488 the bishop received a general pardon for his share in the rebellion, and he appears to have sought to further ingratiate himself with the king by accusing his metropolitan, Octavian de Palatio, archbishop of Armagh, of complicity in the rebellion (*Let-*

ters and Papers of Henry VII, ed. Gairdner, i. 384, ii. 370). He was selected by Edgcumbe to proclaim the pope's absolution and the king's pardon to all who should return to their duty, and was subsequently commissioned by Kildare and the council to assure Henry VII of their allegiance, and to thank him for his pardon.

From this time Payne's relations with Kildare became strained. On one occasion, after a fray, the earl pursued the bishop into the chancel of a church and made him prisoner, only releasing him on a peremptory command from the king (*Book of Howth*, pp. 178–80). When Kildare was in England in 1496, Payne accused him vehemently to the king, and the earl is said to have retorted by making revelations about the bishop's character; but the story is not more credible than it is creditable to the bishop's morals. It was on this occasion that the bishop is reported to have said of Kildare to the king, 'You see, all Ireland cannot rule this man,' and the king to have replied, 'Then this man shall rule all Ireland.'

In 1489 Payne assisted at a provincial synod in St. Mary's Church, Ardee, and was arbitrator between the rival claims of Thomas Brady and Cormac to the bishopric of Kilmore. He seems to have remained loyal during Warbeck's attempt, but was obliged to give pledges for the observance of peace. In July 1495 he attended the provincial synod of Drogheda, and issued a pastoral which is printed in Brady's 'Episcopal Succession' (pp. 86–7) and Cogan's 'Diocese of Meath' (i. 376–7). After his return from England he was on 3 Oct. 1496 appointed master of the rolls in Ireland. He died on 6 May 1506, and was buried in the Dominican church of St. Saviour's, Dublin. Ware says he was noted for hospitality and almsgiving.

[Letters and Papers of Henry VII, ed. Gairdner, i. 95, 379, 384, ii. 305, 370; Book of Howth, pp. 179–80; Annals of the Four Masters, v. 1289; Cotton's Fasti, iii. 114; Lascelles's Liber Mun. Hibern. i. 99, ii. 10, &c.; Rymer's Fœdera, xii. 196, and Syllabus; De Burgo's Hib. Dominicana, ed. 1762–72, pp. 86, 195, 477; Wood's Athenæ Oxon. ii. 696; Dodd's Church Hist. i. 181; Ware's Annals of Ireland and Bishops, i. 151–2; Echard's Scriptt. Ord. Prædicatorum, vol. i. p. xxvi; Brady's Episcopal Succession, i. 234; Lansdowne MS. 978, f. 74; Cotton MS. Titus B. xi., ff. 332–377; Bacon's Henry VII; Wright's Hist. of Ireland, i. 252, 256; Smyth's Law Officers of Ireland, p. 54; O'Flanagan's Lord Chancellors of Ireland, i. 139, 150; Gilbert's Viceroys, pp. 428–9, 436–437, 461; Richey's Lectures on Irish Hist. i. 217; Cogan's Diocese of Meath, i. 81, 376; Bagwell's Ireland under the Tudors, i. 104.] A. F. P.

PAYNE, JOHN (*d.* 1647?), engraver, was one of the earliest exponents of the art of line-engraving in England. He appears to have learnt it from Simon and William Pass [q. v.], and his manner very much resembles theirs. Two of his portraits—those of Robert Devereux, second earl of Essex, and Henry Vere, earl of Oxford—are printed in frames engraved by William Pass. Payne had considerable skill in engraving, and many of his portraits and title-pages have great merit. His chief work is the large engraving, done on two plates, of the great ship 'The Sovereign of the Seas,' built by Peter Pett [q. v.] at Deptford in 1637. Evelyn in his 'Sculptura' extols this engraving, as well as Payne's portraits of Dr. Alabaster, Sir Benjamin Rudyerd, and others. Payne, though recommended to the king's favour, was idle, and died in indigent circumstances. This must have been about 1647, as Thomas Rawlins [q. v.] in his 'Calanthe,' published in 1648, has an epitaph on Payne, as 'lately deceased.' Among other portraits engraved by Payne were those of Bishop Joseph Hall, Bishop Lancelot Andrews, Sir Edward Coke, Hobson the Carrier, Sir James Ley, Christian of Brunswick, &c., and among the title-pages those to 'The Works of John Boys, D.D.,' 1629, and to Gerarde's 'Herball,' 1633.

[Walpole's Anecdotes of Painting (ed. Wornum); Vertue's Diaries (Brit. Mus. Addit. MS. 23070; Evelyn's Sculptura; Strutt's Dict. of Engravers.] L. C.

PAYNE, JOHN (*d.* 1787), publisher, whose brother Henry was a bookseller in Pall Mall, established himself in Paternoster Row, at first by himself, but afterwards in partnership with Joseph Bouquet (Nichols, *Lit. Anecd.* ix. 668). He became intimate with Dr. Johnson, and was elected a member of the Rambler Club in Ivy Lane, which was formed by Johnson in the winter of 1749 (*ib.* ix. 502, 779). When Johnson started the 'Rambler,' in March 1750, Payne agreed to give him two guineas for each paper as it appeared, and to admit him to a share of the profits arising from the sale of the collected work (Timperley, *Encyclopædia*, 2nd edit. p. 678). The bargain proved profitable.

Meanwhile Payne had been admitted to the service of the Bank of England on 7 March 1744. In 1769 he was a chief clerk, in 1773 deputy accountant-general, and in 1780 accountant-general, a post which he held until 1785 (*Royal Kalendars*).

But through life Payne retained an interest in the publishing business (cf. Nichols, iii. 223). In 1785 he arranged to print an Eng-

lish translation of Thomas à Kempis's 'Imitatio.' He wrote and published: 1. 'New Tables of Interest,' oblong 16mo, London, 1758, a useful compilation, for which Johnson wrote a preface. 2. 'A Letter occasioned by the Lord Bishop of Gloucester's [Warburton] "Doctrine of Grace,"' 8vo, London, 1763 (*ib.* v. 620). An anonymous 'Letter to a modern Defender of Christianity,' 12mo, London, 1771, attributed to a John Payne in Halkett and Laing's 'Dictionary,' p. 1373, may be by the accountant-general. His letters to Dr. Thomas Birch, extending from 1752 to 1754, are in Additional MS. 4316 in the British Museum. He died unmarried at Lympston, near Exeter, on 10 March 1787 (*Probate Act Book*, P. C. C. 1787; will registered in P. C. C. 142, Major; information from the Bank of England).

Payne has been confused with another JOHN PAYNE (*fl.* 1800), compiler, who also began his career as a publisher in Paternoster Row. After 1760 he entered into partnership with Joseph Johnson [q. v.], and continued with him until 1770, when nearly the whole of their property was consumed by fire (TIMPERLEY, pp. 836, 838*n.*) Payne then betook himself to Marsham Street, Westminster, and turned author. He is described as an 'indefatigable manufacturer' of books, issued in weekly numbers under the high-sounding names of 'George Augustus Hervey,' 'William Frederick Melmoth,' &c. (*Dict. of Living Authors*, 1816, p. 265). Under the former pseudonym he issued a creditable 'Naval, Commercial, and General History of Great Britain, from the earliest time to the rupture with Spain in 1779,' in 5 vols. 8vo (RIVERS, *Literary Memoirs of Living Authors*, ii. 117). His own avowed compilations, the first two of which were published by Johnson, are: 1. 'Universal Geography,' 2 vols. fol. London, 1791, with maps and copperplates, a work which occupied him eight years. 2. 'An Epitome of History,' 2 vols. 8vo, London, 1794–5 (a second edition of vol. i. appeared in 1795). 3. 'Geographical Extracts,' 8vo, London, 1796. 4. 'A concise History of Greece,' 8vo, London, 1800, of which the first volume only was issued (REUSS, *Reg. of Authors*, 1790-1803, ii. 177).

[Boswell's Life of Johnson, ed. Croker, 1848, pp. 58*n.*, 78, 79; authorities cited in the text.] G. G.

PAYNE, JOHN WILLETT (1752–1803), rear-admiral, youngest son of the lieutenant-governor of St. Christopher's, was born there in 1752. He received his early education at a private school at Greenwich, in 1767 entered the Royal Academy at Portsmouth, after two and a half years' study joined the Quebec frigate as an 'able seaman,' and went out to the West Indies. There he was moved into the Montagu, flagship of Rear-admiral Man, and continued in her two years and a half. He was then moved into the Falcon sloop; returned to England in 1773; joined the Rainbow with Commodore Thomas Collingwood, and, after some time on the coast of Guinea, again went to the West Indies, returning to England in the beginning of 1775. On 10 May he passed his examination; towards the end of the year was appointed to the Bristol; went out to the coast of North America, took part in the attack on Sullivan's Island, and proceeded to New York [see PARKER, SIR PETER, 1721–1871]. There he was moved by Howe into his flagship the Eagle, and on 9 March 1777 was promoted to be lieutenant of the Brune frigate, with Captain James Ferguson, a man equally distinguished for his gallantry, ability, and eccentricity. Between Ferguson and Payne there arose a warm friendship, which lasted till Ferguson's death in 1786. Early in 1778 Payne was moved into the Phœnix with Sir Hyde Parker (1739–1807) [q. v.], and was present with the squadron under Lord Howe in the defence of Sandy Hook and off Rhode Island in July. He returned to England in the Roebuck, and in April 1779 was appointed to the Romney, one of the Channel fleet under Sir Charles Hardy the younger [q. v.], and afterwards bearing the broad pennant of Commodore George Johnstone [q. v.] Payne was appointed by Johnstone commander of the Cormorant on 6 Nov. 1779, and on 8 July 1780 was posted to the Artois, a magnificent French frigate which was captured by the squadron.

In the following month a complaint was made by the Portuguese government that while lying in the Tagus the Artois had entered a considerable number of Portuguese subjects; that these men were forcibly detained, and that an attempt to release them had been resisted by Payne's orders. Payne showed that the complaint was unfounded, and was probably concocted in the desire to sow dissension between England and Portugal. The Portuguese government admitted the mistake, which they attributed to the interpreter. In August 1781 Payne was appointed to the Enterprise, a 28-gun frigate, which he commanded on the Jamaica station, cruising with marked success against the enemy's trade. In December 1782 he was moved by Admiral Pigot into the 50-gun ship Leander, and in her, near Guadeloupe, on the night of 18 Jan. 1783, fought a severe

action with a large ship carrying troops. In the evening this ship had showed Spanish colours; but her shot, many of which were afterwards found on board the Leander, were of thirty-six pounds and had the French mark, so that Payne and his officers were convinced that she was a French ship of 74 or 80 guns. At the time it was believed that she was the Couronne of 80 guns; later on she was said to be the Pluton of 74. French writers make no mention of the circumstance; and as the two ships separated, both having sustained heavy loss, but without any definite result, it was never known in England what she was. Very possibly she was really a Spaniard. In recognition of his gallant conduct on this occasion Payne was moved into the 80-gun ship Princess Amelia, which he took to England at the peace.

The restless energy which had won him distinction in war carried him, in time of peace, into reckless dissipation. He attracted the notice of the Prince of Wales, who constituted him his private secretary, comptroller of the household, and personal friend. There is no doubt that he was the associate of the prince in his vices and his supporter in his baser intrigues. In 1788, when the prince claimed the regency during the king's insanity, Payne, then member of parliament for Huntingdon, urged his right in persistent and unscrupulous language; and on one occasion his manner of speaking of the queen is said to have drawn from Jane, duchess of Gordon [q. v.], the retort: 'You little, insignificant, good-for-nothing, upstart, pert, chattering puppy, how dare you name your royal master's royal mother in that style!' Towards the end of 1705 he made a tour through France and Italy, in company with Lord Northington. At Rome he received great civilities from the Cardinal York [see Henry Benedict Maria Clement].

In May 1793 Payne was appointed to the Russell of 74 guns, one of the Channel fleet under Lord Howe; and in her had a distinguished part in the battle of 1 June 1794, for which he received the gold medal. In December he was ordered to hoist a broad pennant on board the Jupiter, in command of the squadron appointed to bring over the Princess Caroline. It sailed from the Nore on 2 March 1796; the princess embarked at Cuxhaven on the 28th, and arrived at Gravesend on 4 April. Payne was at this time in bad health, but towards the end of the summer he was appointed to the Impetueux, an 80-gun ship formerly called the Amérique, and captured from the French on 1 June 1794, mainly by the Russell. During the summer of 1797 he was again ordered to hoist a broad pennant in command of a detached squadron, as also in March 1798 for a cruise in the Bay of Biscay. The inclement season and exposure brought on severe illness, which compelled him to resign the command. On 14 Feb. 1799 he was promoted to the rank of rear-admiral, and in August he was appointed treasurer of Greenwich Hospital, where he died on 17 Nov. 1803. On the 25th he was buried at St. Margaret's, Westminster. His portrait, by Hoppner, has been engraved.

[The Memoir in the Naval Chronicle (iii. 1) was presumably written by Clarke, and certainly under Clarke's supervision; it touches but lightly on the faults of his civil career, which were many, and dwells on his distinguished services in the navy. See also Gent. Mag. 1803 ii. 1187; Molloy's Court Life Below Stairs, vol. iv.] J. K. L.

PAYNE, JOSEPH (1808–1876), first professor of education in England, was born of poor parents, on 2 March 1808, at Bury St. Edmunds. After receiving little besides an elementary education, he earned his own living as a boy by teaching and writing for the press, while continuing his studies in classics and English literature. In 1828 he was an assistant-master in a school in New Kent Road. Accidentally, he met with an account of Jacotot's system of teaching, made himself acquainted with the principles, and in 1830 wrote a pamphlet, 'A compendious Exposition of Professor Jacotot's celebrated System of Education.' Impressed by his account of Jacotot's system, Mrs. David Fletcher, a Camberwell lady, invited him to teach a small class, consisting of three children of her family and two others. His success was so marked that other parents wished to send their children, until the class became a school, known as the Denmark Hill Grammar School, with seventy or eighty boys. In 1831 Payne published a textbook, 'Universal Instruction. Epitome Historiæ Sacræ. Adapted by a literal translation to Jacotot's Method. With a synopsis of the plan to be pursued in applying that method to the acquisition of Latin.' Jacotot himself acknowledged the value of Payne's discipleship (*Works of Joseph Payne*, ii. 158). Throughout Payne's teaching life he taught in the spirit of Jacotot's methods, though circumstances rendered literal adherence sometimes impossible. A favourite maxim of his in teaching was 'Lessoning, not Lecturing.'

In 1837 Payne married the daughter of the Rev. John Dyer, secretary of the Baptist Missionary Society. Miss Dyer was herself the head of a large school, which she continued after marriage. She had spent some years in the house of Mark Wilks of Paris, and had an unusual knowledge of French

literature. She was a stimulating and capable teacher, of great energy of character. In 1845 the two schools in London, conducted respectively by himself and his wife, were given up, and Payne went to Leatherhead, where he established the Mansion House School for boys. This he continued with great success for nineteen years.

In 1865 Payne was examined by the Schools Enquiry Commission, and admitted the need of modifications in Jacotot's system of teaching languages, but thought 'the general principle *multum non multa* quite unquestionable.' In his school time-table the following were the percentage of forty-two working hours: classics 43 per cent., mathematics 30 per cent., French and German 14 per cent., history and geography 10 per cent., spelling 2 per cent., reading 1 per cent. He advocated before the commission the (permissive) registration of teachers.

In 1863 Payne retired from school-work and lived at 4 Kildare Gardens, Bayswater, London. He interested himself in linguistic studies, wrote a paper for the Philological Society on the 'Norman Element in the Spoken and Written English of the 12th, 13th, and 14th Centuries.' In 1873–4 he was chairman of the council of the Philological Society. In 1871 he was on the council of the Social Science Association, and in the same year, at the Leeds meeting, and in 1872, at Plymouth, read papers in the education section.

The most vigorous of all Payne's writings was an article on Eton, in the 'British Quarterly Review' (April 1868); this was not republished in the collected works. Payne's view was that the 'pretensions of Eton are utterly unfounded, and that her boasted education is a lamentable failure.' His lively attack provoked considerable attention.

From 1871 onwards Payne especially devoted himself to the higher education of women, the development of educational method, and the improvement of the status of the teacher by increasing his technical and professional qualifications. He energetically supported the Women's Education Union (from which sprang the Girls' Public Day School Company), and was chairman of the central committee of the union from its first organisation in 1871 until 1875. In 1866 he gave two lectures at the College of Preceptors on 'The Curriculum of Modern Education and the claims of Classics and Science to be represented in it considered.' In 1868 he read a paper on 'The Past, Present, and Future of the College of Preceptors,' in which he pleaded that the college should undertake the training of secondary teachers.

In 1872, after much discussion and in face of reactionary opposition, the College of Preceptors established the first professorship in education in England, and elected Payne to the post. He took great pains with the lectures, and during 1873 and 1874 140 students of both sexes attended the courses. In 1874 Payne urged the founding of a training college, with model and practising schools. He had some time previously urged the college to undertake the examination of teachers for diplomas in the science and art of teaching.

In 1874 Payne made a tour in North Germany, to visit some of the kindergartens, primary schools, and training colleges, and to investigate methods and theories as to the education of children between the ages of three and ten. In the spring of 1875 Payne wrote an account of his tour, but this was not published until after his death, which took place in April 1876. Mrs. Payne had died in 1875. Their son, Dr. Joseph Frank Payne, was a well-known physician.

There is a portrait of Payne in the common room of the College of Preceptors, painted from a photograph, and an engraving of the same photograph forms the frontispiece to vol. i. of Payne's 'Works.' A memorial prize was founded in the Maria Grey Training College, now at Brondesbury.

Payne wrote the following: 1. 'Universal Instruction. Epitome Historiæ Sacræ. A Latin reading book on Jacotot's System,' 1831, 12mo. 2. 'Select Poetry for Children,' 1st edit. 1839 (?) 12mo; (this school-book has run through a large number of editions). 3. 'Studies in English Poetry,' 1845, 8vo. 4. 'Studies in English Prose,' 1868, 8vo. 5. 'A Visit to German Schools. Notes of a Professional Tour to inspect some of the Kindergartens, Primary Schools, Public Girls' Schools, and Schools for Technical Instruction,' 1876, 8vo. Payne's lectures, pamphlets, and papers best worth preserving in a collected form were published in a single volume, with an introduction, by the Rev. Robert Hebert Quick [q. v.] This work reappeared in 1883 as the first volume of the works of Joseph Payne, edited by his son, Dr. J. F. Payne: Vol. i. 'Lectures on the Science and Art of Education.' Vol. ii., containing 'Lectures on the History of Education, with a Visit to German Schools,' was published in 1892, 8vo.

[Obituary notice in the Educational Times of 1 June 1876 by Payne's friend, Mr. C. P. Mason; Minutes of Evidence taken before the Commissioners, in vol. iv. of the Schools' Inquiry Commission Report, 1868; information kindly given by Dr. J. F. Payne, by Mrs. Offord of Dover, and by Miss Emily A. E. Shirreff.] F. W–N.

PAYNE, PETER (*d.* 1455), lollard and Taborite, was born at Hough-on-the-Hill, near Grantham, Lincolnshire, where a family of the name survived till the middle of the eighteenth century, when by the marriage of Ethelred, daughter and heiress of Thomas Payne, the property passed to Sir John Cust [q. v.] (BAKER, pp. 32-3). Thomas Gascoigne [q. v.] expressly states that Payne was the son of a Frenchman by an English wife (*Loci e Libro Veritatum*, pp. 5-6, 186-7). Payne must have been born about 1380, and was educated at Oxford, where he was a contemporary of Peter Partridge [q. v.], by whom he was first introduced to the doctrines of Wiclif; Partridge alleged that he in vain urged Payne to abandon heresies which, even if true, would be an obstacle to his advancement in preaching and teaching (PETRUS ZATECENSIS, p. 344). Payne had graduated as a master of arts before 5 Oct. 1406. Under this date a letter purporting to be issued by the congregation of the university was addressed to the Bohemian reformers, declaring that all England was on the side of Wiclif, except for some false mendicant friars. Gascoigne roundly asserts that Payne had stolen the seal of the university and affixed it to this document (*Loci e Libro Veritatum*, p. 20). The letter was quoted by John Huss, and in the convocation at St. Paul's in 1411 reference was made to the seal having been secretly affixed to some lying letters in support of heresy (WILKINS, *Concilia*, iii. 336); allusion was also made to the letter at the council of Constance (H. VON DER HARDT, *Conc. Constantiense*, iv. 326), and it was probably in reference to this incident that in 1426 the university took precautions to prevent an improper use of the seal. Mr. Maxwell Lyte (*Hist. of the University of Oxford*, p. 279) has suggested that the letter was passed by a snatch vote of congregation during the long vacation. In 1410 Payne became principal of St. Edmund Hall, and retained this position till 1414; he was also principal of the adjoining White Hall (WOOD, *Colleges and Halls*, ed. Gutch, p. 663). During his tenure of the office he was involved in a quarrel with the mendicant orders. According to Thomas Netter or Walden [q. v.], Payne was chosen by a certain noble (perhaps Sir John Oldcastle) to dispute with William Bewfu, a Carmelite, and so became involved in a controversy with Netter himself. Netter alleges that Payne, 'suffocatus vecordia,' withdrew from the controversy before they had come to close quarters (*Doctrinale Fidei Ecclesiæ*, i. 7-8, ed. Blanciotti). Payne himself refers to a quarrel which arose from his refusal to give bread to begging monks at his hall, and from his having said some things of them that they did not like (PETRUS ZATECENSIS, p. 344). But elsewhere he admitted that when at Oxford an attempt was made to make him swear not to teach Wiclifite doctrines, and alleged that, on an appeal to the king (Henry V), he obtained protection (JOHN OF RAGUSA, *De Reductione Bohemorum*, pp. 269-70). Payne would seem to have taught his doctrines at London and elsewhere in England, besides Oxford; Ralph Mungyn, who was tried for heresy in 1428, was his disciple (WILKINS, *Concilia*, iii. 498). Afterwards, apparently in 1416, he was diffamed for heresy, and, failing to appear when cited, was excommunicated; Payne pleaded that he had already left England at the time of the citation, but Partridge declared that he met him on the very day (PETRUS ZATECENSIS, p. 343). Partridge also alleged that Oldcastle had been led into a course of treason through Payne's influence, and there appears to have been some charge of treason against Payne himself; this Payne vehemently denied, though admitting that he left England to escape martyrdom (*ib.* pp. 334, 343-4). Payne may have known Jerome of Prague at Oxford, but he says he never saw Huss (JOHN OF RAGUSA, p. 276). He was, however, clearly on friendly terms with the Bohemian reformers, and on his flight from England took refuge at Prague, where he was received among the masters of the university on 13 Feb. 1417 (PALACKY, *Geschichte von Böhmen*, bk. vii. p. 184). According to Gascoigne (*Loci e Libro Veritatum*, p. 10), Payne took with him to Bohemia many of Wiclif's writings, and the statement is confirmed by other writers (cf. LOSERTH, *Wiclif and Huss*, English transl. p. 72).

In Bohemia Payne obtained the protection of Elizabeth, widow of King Wenceslaus, and soon acquired a prominent position. According to Dlugosz (*Historia Polonica*, i. 432), he was one of the Bohemian envoys sent to offer the crown to Wladyslaw of Poland in August 1420; but there is some doubt as to the accuracy of this statement (cf. PALACKY, vii. 154 *n.*) He may, however, as stated by Dlugosz (*Hist. Pol.* i. 436), have formed one of the embassy which for the second time unsuccessfully offered the crown to Wladyslaw on 2 Feb. 1421. In the previous autumn he had been instrumental in inducing the 'Old Town' of Prague to agree with the propositions of the Taborites relative to the fourth of the Prague articles, and in November 1421 he again appears as mediating between John the Priest and the nobles at

Prague (PALACKY, vii. 185, 262). After this Payne is not mentioned for five years; but in the autumn of 1426 John Pribram began to attack the doctrines of Wiclif; and on 25 Dec. a disputation was held at Prague before Prince Korybut between Pribram and Payne, in which the latter maintained the doctrines of his countryman against the romanising teaching of the former. After the outbreak against Korybut, who was intriguing with the pope, articles were drawn up in May 1427 with the intention of preserving unity among the Hussites. The article setting forth the doctrine on transubstantiation was specially directed against Payne, who now dissociated himself from the Praguers, and joined the sect of the 'Orphans' (*ib.* vii. 427–8). In the following summer came the crusade of Henry Beaufort [q. v.], the cardinal and bishop of Winchester, against the Bohemian reformers. After his defeat at Tachau, Beaufort arranged for a conference between Bohemian and papal delegates. In the discussions which took place at Zebrak on 29 Dec., Payne and John Rokycana appeared as the Hussite theologians (*ib.* vii. 459). The year 1428 was filled with fighting, but in the spring of 1429 an endeavour was made to arrange peace. A number of Bohemian representatives, of whom Payne was one, came to Sigismund at Pressburg on 4 April. The conference lasted till 9 April, Sigismund urging the Bohemians to submit to the council, which was to met at Basle two years later. The Bohemian representatives pleaded that they had not full power to act, and the meeting broke up with an arrangement that a Landtag should be held at Prague on 23 May. In the Landtag Payne took no prominent part. But afterwards he held a fresh disputation with Pribram, which lasted for three weeks from 20 Sept., in the presence of an assembly of Bohemian and Moravian notables at Prague. Pribram charged Wiclif with heresy; Payne maintained the catholicity of all his opponent's citations; but the debate ended in a species of truce, the terms of which Pribram did not well observe, and he again charged Payne and the Taborite party with heresy (*ib.* vii. 485–7; HOEFLER, *Geschichtsschreiber der Hussitischen*, ii. 594–596). In March 1431 a fresh conference of the sects with a view to the proposed council was arranged to take place at Cracow in the presence of Wladyslaw of Poland. Payne was present as a representative of his party; but the congress effected nothing, and the Bohemians went home very wroth before Easter (DLUGOSZ, i. 577–8).

The terms on which the Bohemians would appear at the council were still unsettled, though the time for its assembly had arrived. In May 1432 representatives of the Bohemians, including Payne, met at Eger, and began negotiations with the council. The discussion was renewed at Kuttenberg in September, and at length terms were agreed upon. In a letter from the Praguers on 5 Sept. 1432 Payne was named one of the Bohemian delegates to the council, and on 6 Dec. he set out with his colleagues for Basle, where they arrived on 4 Jan. 1433. On 6 Jan. the Bohemians held religious services, the 'Orphan' representatives, of whom Payne was one, preaching publicly in German (*Mon. Conc. Gen.* i. 64). Next day Procopius the Great, the principal Bohemian delegate, entertained his colleagues and some members of the council at dinner. Payne engaged in a hot dispute with John of Ragusa, who says 'the Englishman was like a slippery snake—the more closely he seemed to be tied down to a conclusion, the more adroitly would he glide away to some irrelevant matter' (*ib.* i. 260). On 13 Jan. Payne was one of the delegates who petitioned Cardinal Julian to grant the Bohemians a public reception in the cathedral. The request was refused, and three days later they had their first audience, when Payne, as one of the orators, delivered a brief allegorical address on the text (Psalm civ. 22) 'ortus est sol, et congregati sunt in cubilibus suis,' in which he compared the doctrines of Wiclif and Huss to the rays of the sun. In the subsequent meetings the Bohemian envoys spoke at length on various set themes; on 26 Jan. Payne began a discourse 'De civili dominio clericorum,' which lasted three days, and which he finally summed up in a short schedule, to be recorded in the acts of the council (MARTENE, viii. 215 E). The month of February was occupied with the replies of the catholic representatives. John of Ragusa spoke for eight days amid constant interruptions from Payne. On 4 Feb. Payne declared that certain opinions were falsely attributed to Wiclif by John of Ragusa. John Keninghale [q. v.] at once declared that he would produce extracts from Wiclif's works in refutation of Payne (JOHN OF RAGUSA, p. 278). On 10 Feb. Payne started a controversy with John as to the institution of holy water by Alexander V (*ib.* p. 282; PETRUS ZATECENSIS, p. 307). In the last week of February John de Palomar replied to Payne's speech 'de civili dominio.' After this the discussion was referred firstly to a committee of fifteen, and on 19 March to one of eight from each side. At length it was decided that the council should send

representatives to discuss the matter in the Landtag at Prague, the debates to continue at Basle until the arrangements for this purpose were complete. In these final discussions Payne took a prominent part; on 31 March and 1 April he spoke in reply to Henry of Kalteisen on the freedom of preaching; on 6 April he had a hot dispute with Partridge on the incidents of his English career, and on the following day endeavoured to make Keninghale produce his promised proofs of Wiclif's alleged heresies (*ib.* pp. 343–4). His interventions in the debate were received with much impatience by his opponents, and his unyielding temper probably contributed to the failure of the Bohemians to come to terms with the council. He had tried to prevent the reception of a friendly apology for the title of heretics, which John of Ragusa applied to the Bohemians on 7 Feb., and early in March the more moderate of the Hussites had considered whether an arrangement would not be practicable if Payne and other extremists were left out (*ib.* pp. 304–6, 321).

On 14 April the Bohemians left Basle with the delegates of the council, chief of whom were Gilles Charlier and John de Palomar. Prague was reached on 8 May, and after some negotiations, in which Payne took part, the Landtag met on 8 June. As the chief representative of the Orphans, Payne had a prominent part in the debates (*ib.* pp. 367, 372; Thomas Ebendorfer, pp. 707, 710). The Landtag broke up on 3 July without any decisive result, and a second Bohemian embassy was sent with the delegates of the council to Basle. On 22 Oct. they brought back with them certain articles which might form the basis of a concordat, and in a second Landtag which met on 16 Nov. the aristocratic party accepted the agreement known as the First Prague Compact. The Orphans and Taborites resisted, Payne being foremost in the opposition. On 18 Nov. he attempted to speak, but was shouted down; and in a speech on 28 Nov. he complained that 'the lords want to tie us up in a sack.' He is asserted to have declared that he had a knife which would cut whatever the delegates of the council sewed together (Carlerius, *De Legationibus*, pp. 450–68, 512, 515). The split between the two parties grew wider, and in the spring of 1434 resulted in open war. On 29 May the nobles were victorious in the battle of Lipau, where Procopius, the Taborite leader, was killed; it was falsely reported in England that Payne was also among the slain (*Chron. Giles. Henry VI*, p. 14); another account states that he was taken prisoner (Nicolas, *Chron. London*, p. 120). In the subsequent negotiations the party of the nobles continued to gain ground, and in the November Landtag the majority of the Orphans were won over by the moderate party under John Rokycana. Payne then joined the Taborites. Certain doctrinal points were nevertheless referred to him for arbitration, but in the interests of his friends he postponed his decision for two years (*Geschichtschreiber der Husitischen*, ii. 704–5; Palacky, viii. 181–2). As one of the Taborite representatives, Payne attended the conference before Sigismund at Brunn in June–July 1435 (Carlerius, *De Legationibus*, pp. 565–74). But from the subsequent proceedings that led up to Sigismund's reconciliation with the Bohemian nobles at Iglau in July 1436 he held aloof. After Sigismund came to Prague, Payne was compelled to give his decision on the points submitted to his arbitration. He pronounced in favour of Rokycana, though avowing that his own convictions were on the other side. The Taborites at once protested, and, after some discussion, the debatable points were on 16 Nov. submitted to four doctors, of whom Payne was one (*Geschichtsschreiber der Hussitischen*, ii. 728). As a result, the Taborites obtained permission to worship after their own fashion.

The remaining years of Payne's life were troublous. In 1433 it had been reported at Basle that the English wanted to prosecute him on behalf of their king, and still earlier Martin V had demanded a subsidy for his prosecution from the English church (Petrus Zatecensis, p. 317; Foxe, *Acts and Monuments*, iii. 538). On 13 Feb. 1437 a papal bull was received at Prague, requesting the emperor to send him to the council for trial on a charge of heresy (Johannes de Turonis, p. 852). At this time Payne had a pastorate at Saaz, whence on 15 April he came to Prague under a safe-conduct. A discussion between Payne and Pribram was held before Sigismund, who, when the former proved obstinate, ordered him to leave Bohemia as soon as his safe-conduct had expired. Payne withdrew from Prague; but his English clerk, John Penning, was arrested, and the people of Saaz agreed not to support him (*ib.* pp. 861–2). According to Matthias Colinus, Payne now took refuge with Peter Chelcicky, the Bohemian author (Palacky, ix. 48, 469). In February 1439 he was captured by John Burian, who imprisoned him in his castle of Gutenstein (*ib.* viii. 326). Burian, by order of the Emperor Albert, offered to deliver Payne to the representa-

tives of the English king at Nuremberg. Henry VI thanked Burian for his courtesy, and wrote to Eugenius IV proposing that, on account of the dangers of the road, Payne should be sent instead to the council at Florence (*Correspondence of T. Bekynton*, i. 187–9, Rolls Ser.) This was on 18 May 1440; but before the matter was arranged the Taborites procured Payne's liberty by paying a ransom of two hundred schock (twelve thousand) of groschen (PALACKY, ix. 48). Payne returned to Saaz (*ib.*), but no more is heard of him for three years. When the Taborites met the party of Rokycana in conference at Kuttenberg on 6 July 1443, Payne was one of the two presidents and directors of the assembly. During the subsequent debates the Taborites complained that Pribram had persistently attacked Payne in Bohemian, which language the latter did not well understand. Eventually the discussion was adjourned to the Landtag at Prague in January 1444, where Payne appears to have been again present (*ib.* ix. 97–9; *Geschichtsschreiber der Hussitischen*, ii. 749, 752). This conference proved the death-blow to the Taborite party, though the town of Tabor held out till 1452. In that year George Podiebrad, who was now king, with the support of Rokycana and his party, marched against Tabor, which surrendered to him on 1 Sept. Certain questions of conscience were submitted to a committee of six doctors, of whom Payne was one. The decision of the majority was to be binding; but the Taborite leaders, Niklas Biskupec and Wenzel Koranda, held out, and died in captivity. Payne possibly submitted, though Gascoigne seems to suggest that he died in prison (cf. WOOD, *Hist. and Antiq.* i. 586; LEWIS, *Life of Wiclif*, p. 229). His death took place at Prague in 1455.

Payne was a learned and ardent controversialist. Peter of Saaz notes the delight with which he obtained access to the 'Doctrinale Fidei Ecclesiæ' of Thomas Netter at Basle (*Mon. Conc. Gen.* i. 307). His incisive eloquence made him invaluable in debate, though he appears but little when there was need for action. His acute logic perhaps carried him to extremes of opinion, and his stubborn temper was an obstacle to conciliation. But, on the other hand, he possessed a fund of humour which enlivened the proceedings at Basle with constant sallies of wit (PETRUS ZATECENSIS, passim). He was somewhat of an intellectual adventurer, though he deserves credit for his strict adherence to Wiclif's principles, and he never completely joined any of the Hussite sects (PALACKY, ix. 454). He passed under a variety of names: Clerk in England as an Oxford master; Payne or English in Bohemia; and also as Freyng from his father's nationality, and Hogh or Hough from his own birthplace (GASCOIGNE, *Loci e Libro Veritatum*, p. 187; *Correspondence of T. Bekynton* i. 187). Bale wrongly distinguishes Payne and Clerk.

Payne had apparently published some writings before he left England, for in 1428 Ralph Mungyn was charged with having possessed and distributed them (WILKINS, *Concilia*, iii. 498). They, however, seem to have perished. Bale ascribes to him: 1. 'De temporali dominio clericorum;' inc. 'Haec sunt verba quæ hesterna.' 2. 'De predestinatione et arbitrio.' 3. 'Contra ceremoniarum abusiones.' 4. 'Pro utraque sacramenti specie.' 5. 'Concilium esse supra papam.' 6. 'Ad Antichristi synagogam.' 7. 'Contra mendicantes fraterculos.' Tanner adds: 'Contra plenam pontificis potestatem.' The following seem to be extant: 1. 'Defensio articulorum Wiclevi contra Johannem Pribram;' inc. 'Quia nuper in regno Bohemiæ.' There are two manuscripts at Vienna, and one at Prague (DENIS, *Cat. Cod. Bibl. Palatinæ Vindobonensis*, ii. 1521, 2193; PALACKY, ix. 454 *n.*) 2. 'Contra scriptum cujusdam juramentum tanquam licitum approbantis;' inc. 'In principio tractatus scribitur.' Manuscript at Vienna (DENIS, ii. 1752). 3. A tract inc. 'Omnipotentis Dei magnificentia,' MS. Vienna, 3935 ff. 309–40. 4. A tract inc. 'Quia ut concipio omnes propositiones,' MS. Budissin Gersdorf, No. 7, 8vo (PALACKY). 5. 'Provocatio Nic. Sloyczin ad disputandum' (COOPER, *Appendix A to Report on Fœdera*, p. 228). He has been wrongly credited with the 'Speculum Aureum' of Paul Anglicus [q. v.] (*ib.* p. 231). Palacky also gives the first words of two tracts against Pribram that seem to have perished. Some of the substance of his speeches at Basle may be found in the writers in the first volume of the 'Monumenta Conciliorum Generalium Sæculi XV.' All Payne's extant writings are concerned with the exposition of Wiclifite doctrine (cf. COCHLÆUS, p. 231). John de Torrequemada wrote a treatise, 'De efficacia aquæ benedictæ contra Petrum Anglicum hereticorum in Bohemia defensorem' (COOPER, p. 11).

[Our knowledge of Payne's English career is chiefly due to Gascoigne's Theological Dictionary, extracts from which were published by J. T. Rogers as Loci e Libro Veritatum; later English writers for the most part simply reproduce Gascoigne. For his Bohemian career

the original authorities are John of Ragusa, De Reductione Bohemorum; Petri Zatecensis (Peter of Saaz) Liber Diurnus; Ægidius Carlerius (Gilles Charlier), De Legationibus; Thomas Ebendorfer's Diarium; Johannis de Turonis Registrum; John de Segovia, Hist. Synodi Basilensis (these are contained in the Monumenta Conciliorum Generalium Sæculi XV, vols. i. ii. iii., published by the Kaiserliche Akademie der Wissenschaften, Vienna, 1857, 1873, 1892-4); Dlugosz's Historia Polonica, i. 432-6, 578-9; Hoefler's Geschichtsschreiber der Hussitischen, in the Fontes Rerum Austriacarum; Scriptores Rerum Bohemorum, vols. i. ii., Prague, 1783-1829; Æneas Sylvius, Historia Bohemiæ and Historia Universalis; Fordun's Scotichronicon, iv. 1299, sub anno 1432, where he is called Creyk; Zantfliet's Chron. ap. Martene and Durand, v. 431; Cochlæus, Historia Hussitarum Some other original authorities are cited in the text. For the Council of Basle, see Martene and Durand's Veterum Scriptorum Amplissima Collectio, vol. viii., and Mansi's Concilia, vols. xxix. xxx. Palacky's Geschichte von Böhmen, bks. vii. viii. ix., contributes some information not otherwise readily accessible. See also Tomek's Dějepis Prahy (History of Prague), vol. iv. passim; Bale's Centuriæ, vi. 86, 97; Tanner's Bibl. Brit.-Hib. p. 582; Wood's Hist. and Antiq. Univ. Oxford, ed. Gutch, i. 543, 560, 585-6,; Creighton's History of the Papacy during the Reformation, esp. ii. 94-102; Robertson's History of the Christian Church, vols. vii. viii. Baker's Forgotten Great Englishman, 1894, is an imperfect and over-partial biography, for the most part based on Palacky's Geschichte von Böhmen.] C. L. K.

PAYNE, Sir PETER (1763-1843), third baronet *de jure*, of Blunham House, Bedfordshire, born in February 1763, was third son of Sir Gillies Payne, second baronet, of Tempsford, Bedfordshire. His grandfather Sir Charles (*d.* 1746) had inherited from his wife large property in St. Christopher's, West Indies, and had been created a baronet on 31 Oct. 1737.

Sir Gillies Payne (*d.* 1801) was high sheriff of Bedfordshire in 1771. He formed in his youth a connection with Maria Keeling, daughter of a farmer at Potton, Bedfordshire, but delayed marriage with her until the death of his mother in 1761. Peter was the first child born subsequently. Nevertheless on the death of his father in 1801 he allowed his elder brother, John, to succeed to the title; and, when John died two years later, acted as guardian to his young children. It was not until 1828 that Sir Peter, having vainly offered to submit his claims and those of his brother's heir to a court of arbitration, was induced to allow the matter to be raised incidentally in the chancery suit Glascott *v.* Bridges. In the course of the trial Sir John's widow made affidavit that she and her sister had burned the marriage-certificate of Sir Gillies; but evidence brought forward convinced the court of its existence, and Sir Peter was declared the eldest son born in wedlock. This decision was however reversed by the lord chancellor in January 1829, and an issue was directed to be tried as to the legitimacy of John and Peter Payne. The question never again came before the courts; but during his lifetime Sir Peter's claim to the baronetcy was acknowledged. He refused, however, to register himself as a baronet.

Peter was educated at Hackney and at Queens' College, Cambridge, where he graduated B.A. in 1784 and M.A. in 1787. A handsome youth, though delicate, he took an active part in field sports, was a captain in the Bedfordshire militia, and was a deputy-lieutenant for the county for upwards of half a century. In politics he was a strong whig, and he exerted much political influence in the Midlands.

In 1810 he published two pamphlets, entitled respectively 'England the Cause of Europe's Subjugation, addressed to the British Parliament,' and 'The Character and Conduct of British Ministers in War and Negotiation illustrated by Facts.' In 1812 he attacked Pitt and attempted to convict Wilberforce of inconsistency in 'Mr. Pitt the grand Political Delinquent; with a Dedication to the Solemnisers of his Birthday, and an Address to Wm. Wilberforce, Esq., M.P.' In the same year he issued at Birmingham, under the pseudonym 'Philagathos,' 'Seven Short and Plain Letters to the Inhabitants of Birmingham on the Leading Points connected with the Orders in Council.'

Payne was intimate with Major John Cartwright [q. v.], for whom he acted as bail when Cartwright was charged with sedition in August 1819 (Cartwright, *Life of Major Cartwright*, ii. 169, 175-6). Among other friends were Sir Herbert Taylor and Dr. Parr. With the latter he had much familiar correspondence, which became the property of his youngest daughter, Mrs. Elsdon Everard.

In 1819 he published at Birmingham a 'Letter to Lord Erskine in Defence of the Whigs.' On 5 May 1831 he was returned, with the Marquis of Tavistock, as a whig member for Bedfordshire, but retired at the dissolution in December 1832. He printed at Bedford in 1832 a pamphlet advocating repeal of the corn laws. He was also a strong opponent of the slave trade, and an advocate of higher education of women. In favour of the latter cause he wrote a pam-

phlet, which was printed at Birmingham and London in 1811, under the title 'Trial between the Governess of a Ladies' Boarding School and the Mother of a Pupil committed to her Charge.' He died at Blunham House, Bedfordshire, on 23 Jan. 1843.

Payne married, in August 1789, Elizabeth Sarah, only daughter of Samuel Steward, esq., of Stourton Castle, Staffordshire. She died on 12 April 1832, having had two sons and four daughters.

The eldest son, Sir Charles Gillies, called fourth baronet (1796-1870), graduated B.A. 1815 and M.A. 1818 from Merton College, Oxford, and joined the Middle Temple. He left a son, Sir Salusbury Gillies Payne (1829-1893), who, born in the West Indies, was educated at Rugby and Brasenose College, Oxford (B.A. in 1852), was called to the bar at the Middle Temple in 1857, and was chosen high sheriff of Bedfordshire in 1875, but did not serve. Sir Salusbury married Catherine, third daughter of Robert Chadwick of High Bank, Manchester. His son, Charles Robert Salusbury (*b.* 1859), retired lieutenant in the navy, claimed to succeed to the baronetcy in 1893. In 1863 the Rev. Coventry Payne, grandson of Sir John, the titular third baronet, raised the claims of the elder branch of the family in a pamphlet, which was replied to by Sir Charles Gillies Payne. Sir Bernard Burke, after giving particulars of the separate claims in the editions of his 'Peerage and Baronetage' between 1868 and 1878, thenceforth ignored the title. Foster's 'Baronetage' of 1882 relegates it to the Appendix 'Chaos.'

[Lodge's Genealogy of the Peerage and Baronetage and Peerage (1893); Walford's County Families; Stockdale's Peerage and Baronetage for 1831; Ann. Reg. 1843, Append. to Chron. p. 231; O'Byrne's Represent. Hist. of Great Britain and Ireland, p. 43; Alumni Oxon.; Grad. Cant.; Ret. Memb. Parl.; The Journal of Emily Shore (1891); information kindly supplied by Miss C. L. Johnstone, who has had access to numerous family papers.]

G. Le G. N.

PAYNE, Sir RALPH, Baron Lavington (1738?-1807), politician, was born at Basseterre, St. George parish in St. Christopher's, on 19 March 1737-8 or 1738-9. His father, Ralph Payne (*d.* 1763), chief justice and afterwards governor of St. Kitts, came of a family which had long been resident at St. Christopher's, whither it had migrated from Lavington in Wiltshire. His mother, whose ancestors came from Bridgwater in Somerset, was Alice, daughter and heiress of Francis Carlisle. After being educated in England, Payne returned to his native island, where he was at once elected a member of the House of Assembly, and at its first meeting unanimously called to the chair. In 1762 he was again in England, and he then made the tour of Europe. On 1 Sept. 1767 he married, at St. George's, Hanover Square, Françoise Lambertine, daughter of Henry, baron Kolbel of Saxony; he was then spoken of in society as 'a rich West Indian.' His wife had lived, before her marriage, with the Princess Joseph Poniatowski, and was one of the few charming women on terms of intimacy with Queen Charlotte. After his marriage Payne plunged into politics, and from 1768 to 1771 sat in parliament for the borough of Shaftesbury. In 1769 he made his maiden speech as the seconder of Blackstone's motion, that the complaint of Wilkes against Lord Mansfield was frivolous and trifling. He is said to have been connected with Mansfield, and to have been inspired by him with legal arguments, the speech being received 'with much applause, although the language was wonderfully verbose.' Later in the session he made another elaborate oration, on which occasion, according to Horace Walpole, after protesting on his honour that the speech was not premeditated, he inadvertently pulled it out of his pocket in writing. Payne had 'a good figure, and possessed himself well, having been accustomed to act plays in a private set;' but his language was turgid, and he became 'the jest of his companions and the surfeit of the House of Commons,' so that he soon became dissatisfied with his parliamentary prospects. On 18 Feb. 1771 he was created at St. James's Palace a knight of the Bath, and in the same year was appointed captain-general and governor-in-chief of the Leeward Islands, where he inherited a considerable estate from his parents. Thomas Hearne (1744-1817) [q. v.] spent some time with him there, and was employed by him in making drawings.

Payne's appointment was very popular, and his recall in 1775 was much against the wish of the inhabitants, who petitioned for his continuance in office, and, by a unanimous vote of the assembly, presented him with a sword set in diamonds. He entered once more on political life, sitting for Camelford in Cornwall from November 1776 to 1780, and for Plympton in Devonshire from 1780 to 1784.

From June 1777 until the suppression of the office in 1782 Payne was a clerk of the board of green cloth. He was one of Fox's political allies, and for many years his house in Grafton Street was known, through his love of hospitality and the personal attrac-

tions of his wife, as the favourite resort of the whig leaders. Erskine, when taken ill at one of Payne's banquets, replied to Lady Payne's anxious inquiries with the lines—

'Tis true I am ill, but I need not complain ;
For he never knew pleasure who never knew Payne.

It was rumoured in 1783 that Payne might be the secretary to Lord Northington, the new lord lieutenant of Ireland; but the post was given to Windham. In 1788 he made a lengthened tour on the continent, visiting Vienna, Zurich, and Lyons (SMYTH, *Memoir of Sir R. M. Keith*, ii. 198-200). With the support of the Prince of Wales as Duke of Cornwall, he contested the borough of Fowey, in the whig interest, in 1790, when a double return was made, Payne and Lord Shuldham being credited with a majority of votes; but they were unseated by the House of Commons. At a by-election he was returned for Woodstock (21 Oct. 1795), and represented it until 1799.

But after his election disappointment in 1790 he wavered in his attachment to the whigs, and on 15 Aug. 1793 he gave a 'considerable dinner' at his house, at which Pitt was a guest. Windham was also invited, but did not go, and thought that Payne should have told him of the invitation to the premier (WINDHAM, *Diary*, pp. 198, 288, 310). This change of politics was rendered necessary by the shrinking of his resources, and it soon bore fruit. He was created Baron Lavington of Lavington in the peerage of Ireland on 1 Oct. 1795, and a privy councillor on 30 Oct. 1799. In February 1799 he was reappointed as governor of the Leeward Islands, and the assembly voted him an allowance of 2,000*l.* a year, that he might the better support the dignity of the position. His Christmas balls and his routs were magnificent, and were distinguished by the observance of the strictest etiquette. He was attended by an army of servants, but he would not allow any of the black servitors about him to wear shoes or stockings, their legs being rubbed daily with butter so that they shone like jet; and he would not, if he could avoid it, handle a letter or parcel from their fingers. To escape the indignity, he designed a golden instrument, like a tongs, with which he held any article which was given him by a black servant.

Lord Lavington died at Government House, Antigua, on 3 Aug. 1807, being then the senior member of the order of the Bath. He was interred on his mother's estate of Carlisle. The tomb was still visible in 1844, but the garden was overgrown with weeds, and the walls were falling into ruins. An elaborate monument of marble was erected to his memory by the legislature of Antigua, in St. John's Church in that island. As his widow was left all but destitute, a compassionate allowance of 300*l.* a year was voted to her by the assembly, for her life. Her married life appears to have been unhappy, and Sheridan once found her in tears, 'which she placed, with more adroitness than truth, to the account of her monkey, who had just died.' He thereupon exclaimed:

Alas! poor Ned,
My monkey's dead;
I had rather by half
It had been Sir Ralph.

Payne's speeches are in the 'Debates' of Sir Henry Cavendish, i. 133, 368-70, 372, and many letters from him are among the Rosslyn MSS., two being printed in Lord Campbell's 'Lives of the Lord Chancellors,' vi. 161-2, 359.

[Burke's Extinct Peerage; Gent. Mag. 1763 p. 97, 1776 p. 94, 1807 pt. ii. pp. 889, 974; Jesse's Selwyn, ii. 166; Corresp. of George III and Lord North, i. 56, ii. 75; Oldfield's Parl. Hist. iii. 207; Courtney's Parl. Rep. of Cornwall, pp. 108-9, 351; Malmesbury's Diaries and Corresp. iv. 385; Campbell's Chancellors, vi. 229, 686; Wraxall's Memoirs, ed. Wheatley, iii. 410-11; Corresp. of Right Hon. J. Beresford, i. 239; Antigua and the Antiguans, i. 113-14, 131-7, 226-7, ii. 346-7; Walpole's George III, ed. Le Marchant, iii. 321-2, 359.] W. P. C.

PAYNE, ROBERT (*fl.* 1589), writer on agriculture, was born apparently in Nottinghamshire. He subsequently described himself of Poynes-End, co. Cork. He was presumably the author of 'Rob. Payn his Hillman's Table, which sheweth how to make Ponds to continue water in high and drie grounde, of what nature soeuer. Also the Vale-man's Table, shewing how to draine moores, and all other wette grounds, and to lay them drie for euer. Also how to measure any roufe ground, wood or water, that you cannot come into,' &c., 1583 (AMES, *Typogr. Antiq.* iii. 1662). In consequence of the exceptional inducements offered by government to Englishmen to settle in Munster after the suppression of the rebellion of Gerald Fitzgerald, fifteenth earl of Desmond [q. v.], Payne and twenty-five of his neighbours proposed to remove thither. But Englishmen were chary of risking their lives and fortunes in Ireland, and it was accordingly thought advisable to send Payne over to report on the situation. The result was: 'A Briefe Description of Ireland: Made in this Yeere 1589, by Robert Payne.

Vnto xxv. of his partners, for whom he is vndertaker there. Truely published verbatim, according to his letters, by Nich. Gorsan, one of the said partners, for that he would his countrymen should be partakers of the many good Notes therein conteined. With diuers Notes taken out of others, the Authoures letters written to the said partners, sithenes the first Impression, well worth the reading. At London, printed by Thomas Dawson, 1590.' The first edition, though mentioned by Ames (*Typogr. Antiq.* ii. 1127), is not known to be extant. The pamphlet was reprinted and edited for the Irish Archæological Society in 1841 by Dr. Aquilla Smith; but whatever its utility may have been to Payne's partners, it cannot be regarded as of any great value for historical purposes. Payne, on the whole, wrote favourably of the situation: there were good undertakers as well as bad; the natives were not so black as they were painted; justice was firmly administered; the prospect of a Spanish invasion was remote; the country was rich and fertile, and prices were low. But from the absence of Payne's name from the survey of 1622, it may probably be conjectured that he did not settle permanently in Munster.

[Payne's Brief Description of Ireland, ed. Aquilla Smith (Irish Archæol. Society); Ames's Typogr. Antiq.] R. D.

PAYNE, ROGER (1739–1797), bookbinder, was born at Windsor in 1739. It is said that after having learned the rudiments of his art from Pote, the Eton bookseller, he came to London about 1766, and worked for a short time for Thomas Osborne (*d.* 1767) [q. v.] in Gray's Inn. Soon afterwards—between 1766 and 1770—through the kindness of 'honest Tom Payne,' the bookseller at the Mews Gate, who was not related to him, he was enabled to set up in business for himself as a bookbinder, near Leicester Square [see PAYNE, THOMAS, 1719–1799]. He was then joined by his brother Thomas, who attended to the forwarding department, while Roger, who possessed artistic talent far superior to that of any of his fellow-craftsmen of the eighteenth century in England, devoted himself to the finishing and decoration of the volumes entrusted to his care. After a time, however, the brothers parted, and Roger, late in life, took as his fellow-worker Richard Wier, whose wife became known as a clever repairer and restorer of old books. The partners were alike addicted to immoderate indulgence in strong ale, which led to frequent quarrels and at last to separation. Roger's aspect betrayed his inordinate liking for 'barley broth.' 'His appearance,' says Dibdin, 'bespoke either squalid wretchedness or a foolish and fierce indifference to the received opinions of mankind. His hair was unkempt, his visage elongated, his attire wretched, and the interior of his workshop—where, like the Turk, he would "bear no brother near his throne"—harmonised but too justly with the general character and appearance of its owner. With the greatest possible display of humility in speech and in writing, he united quite the spirit of quixotic independence.'

Payne died in Duke's Court, St. Martin's Lane, London, on 20 Nov. 1797, and was buried in the churchyard of St. Martin's-in-the-Fields, at the expense of his old friend Thomas Payne, 'to whom,' writes John Nichols, 'in a great measure the admirers of this ingenious man's performances may feel themselves indebted for the prolongation of his life, having for the last eight years provided him with a regular pecuniary assistance.' Thomas Payne had also a portrait taken of his namesake, at his work in his miserable den, which was etched and published by Sylvester Harding in 1800, and again engraved by William Angus for Dibdin's 'Bibliographical Decameron.'

Payne is considered by some to have originated a new style of bookbinding; but he was undoubtedly influenced by the beautiful work of Samuel Mearn and other binders of the end of the seventeenth century. His bindings united elegance with durability; and the ornaments, which are said to have been designed by himself, were chosen with excellent taste. His best work was executed either in russia leather or in straight-grained morocco, usually of a dark blue, bright red, or olive colour. The sheets of the books were often sewn with silk, and the backs lined with leather, to give them additional strength. As a rule the backs only were elaborately tooled, while the sides were left almost plain. The ornamental devices were chiefly circlets, crescents, stars, acorns, running vines, and leaves, placed at intervals in the spaces to be decorated, and studded between with golden dots. The end papers were usually purple or some other plain colour. Each volume was accompanied by a bill describing the work done, and the ornaments used, written in a most precise and quaint style. Many of these bills are still extant in the volumes which he bound.

Payne's chief patrons were Earl Spencer, the Duke of Devonshire, Colonel Stanley, and the Rev. Clayton Mordaunt Cracherode. The books which he bound for Lord Spencer are now in the John Rylands Library at

Manchester. Among them are many very beautiful bindings, as well as the large-paper copy of Potter's translation of 'Æschylus,' printed at Glasgow in 1795, in which are contained Flaxman's original drawings, bound in blue morocco. This is thought by some to be Roger Payne's masterpiece. The same collection includes also the Aldine edition of Homer's 'Iliad,' printed on vellum in 1504, on which he was at work at the time of his death. The Cracherode collection, now in the British Museum, likewise contains many excellent examples of his work, among which may especially be noted Cicero's 'De Oratore,' printed at Rome by Ulrich Han in 1468, bound in red morocco; the 'Historia' of Justinus, printed at Venice by Jenson in 1470, in blue morocco; Cicero's 'De Finibus,' Venice, 1471, in red morocco, with blind tooling on the outside; Cicero's 'Epistolæ ad Familiares,' printed by Jenson at Venice in 1475, in red morocco; the 'Erotemata' of Lascaris, Venice, 1495, in olive-brown morocco; the Cambridge edition of Euripides, 1694, in blue morocco; and the Aldine Virgil of 1505, in blue morocco, with a cameo inserted in each cover. The British Museum also possesses, in the Grenville collection, two good specimens: East's undated edition of the 'Storye of Kynge Arthur,' bound in red morocco; and the Genoa edition of Tasso's 'Gierusalemme Liberata,' 1590, in olive morocco. A copy of the first folio Shakespeare, 1623, bound in russia, is in the library of Mr. Christie-Miller at Britwell Court, Buckinghamshire.

[Gent. Mag. 1797, ii. 1070, notice by John Nichols; Dibdin's Bibliographical Decameron, 1817, ii. 506–18; Notes and Queries, 3rd ser. vi. 131; Andrews's Roger Payne and his Art, New York, 1892; Miss Prideaux's Historical Sketch of Bookbinding, 1893; Portfolio, 1893, p. 101; Horne's Binding of Books, 1894, pp. 199–205.] R. E. G.

PAYNE, THOMAS (1719–1799), bookseller, son of Oliver and Martha Payne of Brackley, Northamptonshire, was baptised at Brackley 26 May 1719. His elder brother, Oliver Payne, established himself as a bookseller at Round Court in the Strand, London, which was opposite York Buildings, but has been effaced by the Charing Cross Hospital, and originated the practice of printing lists of the books for sale at his shop. Thomas Payne was at first his assistant, and afterwards his successor in the business. About 1745 he married Elizabeth Taylor, and succeeded her brother, who was also a bookseller, in his house and shop in Castle Street, next the Mewsgate, the entrance by St. Martin's Church to the King's Mews. In 1750 he rebuilt the premises and constructed the shop in the shape of the letter L. The convenience of the situation made it the favourite place of resort for the literati of the day, and it became known as the Literary Coffee-house. Among the frequenters of the sale-room were Cracherode, Gough, Porson, Burney, Thomas Grenville, George Stevens, Cyril Jackson, Lord Spencer, Malone, and Windham. Mathias refers to it in the first dialogue of the 'Pursuits of Literature' (ll. 190–4) with the question:

> Must I as a wit with learned air,
> Like Doctor Dewlap, to Tom Payne's repair,
> Meet Cyril Jackson, and mild Cracherode
> 'Mid literary gods, myself a god?

and in a note calls Payne 'one of the best and honestest men living.... I mention this Trypho Emeritus with great satisfaction.'

The first of his book-lists was issued on 29 Feb. 1740–1, and for thirty-five years, beginning with 1755, a new catalogue, usually of not less than two hundred pages, was issued each year, most of which are at the British Museum. A list of them is printed in Nichols's 'Literary Anecdotes' (iii. 655–60), and among the collections which passed through his hands were those of Francis Peck, Ralph Thoresby, Dr. Kennicott, Francis Grose, Cornwall the speaker, and the Bishops Beauclerk and Newton. One of his assistants was John Hatchard, the founder of the bookselling firm in Piccadilly.

Payne continued in business with increasing success until 1790, when he retired in favour of his son Thomas (1752–1831) [q. v.], who had been his partner for more than twenty years. He died on 2 Feb. 1799, and was buried on 9 Feb. at Finchley, near his wife, who had died many years previously, and brother. A poetical epitaph was written for him by Hayley (Nichols, *Lit. Anecdotes*, ix. 666). His children were two sons and two daughters, who were described in 1775 as 'pretty and motherless.' Sally married, on 6 Sept. 1785, Admiral James Burney [q. v.], and their daughter Sarah married John Payne, of the firm of Payne & Foss.

Payne was 'warm in his friendships and politics, a convivial, cheerful companion, and unalterable in the cut and colour of his coat,' and was universally known as 'honest Tom Payne.' All the copperplates in Gough's edition of Camden's 'Britannia' were engraved at his expense, and Gough gave him in return the whole of the printed copies, with the exception of about fifteen impressions, and left him a legacy of 500*l.* Roger Payne [q. v.], the bookbinder, was for

the last eight years of his life supported by Tom Payne, though they were not related. He was introduced into Beloe's 'Sexagenarian' (vol. i. ch. xxxii.) by name, and again into the second volume (ch. xlii.) as the honest bookseller. A print of a portrait of him is in Dibdin's 'Bibliographical Decameron' (iii. 435); a second portrait represents him at whist, with the cards in his hands (COURTNEY, *English Whist*, pp. 251-2).

[Baker's Northamptonshire, i. 586; Cunningham's London, ed. Wheatley, ii. 532; Lysons's Environs, Suppl. 1811, p. 143; Notes and Queries, 3rd ser. vi. 131-2, 5th ser. vii. 112; Gent. Mag. 1799 pt. i. pp. 171-2, 236, 1831 pt. i. pp. 275-6; Dibdin's Bibl. Decameron, iii. 435-7; Nichols's Illustr. of Lit. History, v. 428, 435; Early Diary of Frances Burney, vol. i. p. lxxiii, vol. ii. pp. 130-1; Austin Dobson's Eighteenth-Century Vignettes, 2nd ser. pp. 192-203.] W. P. C.

PAYNE, THOMAS, the younger (1752-1831), bookseller, eldest son of Thomas Payne (1719-1799) [q. v.], by his wife Elizabeth Taylor, was born on 10 Oct. 1752. He was educated at the classical school of M. Metayer in Charterhouse Square, London, and was trained in modern and dead languages for the further development of the family business. After he had been for more than twenty years a partner with his father, the latter retired in 1790 in favour of his son. In 1806 he transferred the business to more commodious premises in part of Schomberg House, on the south side of Pall Mall, which also became a literary centre. He took into partnership in 1813 his apprentice and connection, Henry Foss, when Charles Lamb playfully designated the new firm as 'Pain & Fuss.' In 1817 he was the master of the Stationers' Company, but a few years later his health began to decline, and he could no longer travel on the continent in quest of books. About 1825 he was succeeded in business by his nephew John Payne, who continued the establishment, in partnership with Foss, until 1850. Thomas Payne was seized by apoplexy on 8 March 1831, and died at Pall Mall on 15 March. He was buried in St. Martin's-in-the-Fields on 24 March.

Payne, at the time of his death, was the father of the London booksellers. He possessed a vast store of literary anecdote. Among the collections which he sold were the libraries of Dean Lloyd and Rev. Henry Homer, and that of M. de Lamoignon, keeper of the seals of France. An account of the sale of the Borromeo collection of novels and romances, which Payne and Foss had purchased, and the details of their acquisitions at the Larcher, MacCarthy, and subsequent sales are given in Dibdin's 'Bibliographical Decameron' (iii. 149, 161-80, cf. ii. 172).

John Payne, after the cessation of the business in 1850, withdrew to Rome. He and his wife, Sarah Burney, received much foreign company, and were especially friendly with Cardinal Antonelli.

[Nichols's Lit. Anecdotes, viii. 504; Gent. Mag. 1831, pt. i. p. 276; Early Diary of Frances Burney, ii. 130-1.] W. P. C.

PAYNE, WILLIAM, D.D. (1650-1696), controversialist, was born at Hutton, Essex, in 1650. He was educated at the free school of Brentwood, Essex, and proceeded to Magdalene College, Cambridge, in May 1665. He obtained a fellowship there on 6 July 1671, and retained it till 1675, when he married Elisabeth, daughter of John Squire, vicar of St. Leonard's, Shoreditch, London. He was in the same year presented to the livings of Frinstead and Wormshill in Kent, and settled at the latter place. In June 1681 he received the rectory of Whitechapel, and speedily won a reputation among the London clergy as a preacher. On 29 June 1682 he was chosen to preach before the first annual feast instituted at Brentwood school. He took an active part in the agitation aroused by the 'popish plot,' in the course of which he wrote many anti-catholic tracts. Of these the best known are: 'A Discourse of the Adoration of the Host' (1685); 'A Discourse of the Communion in one Kind, in answer to a Treatise of the Bishop of Meaux' (1687); 'The Sixth Note of the Church examined, viz. Agreement in Doctrine with the Primitive Church' (1688); and 'The Texts examined which the Papists cite out of the Bible concerning the Celibacy of Priests and Vows of Continence' (1688). All these tracts went through several editions, and were collected in Edmund Gibson's 'Preservative against Popery' (1738).

After the accession of William and Mary to the throne in 1689, Payne, who in this year took the degree of D.D. at Cambridge, was appointed to the lectureship of the Poultry Church in the city of London, and received the post of chaplain-in-ordinary to their majesties. He strongly supported the comprehension scheme, brought forward in 1689 for facilitating the inclusion of protestant dissenters in the established church. The proposal was opposed, among others, by Thomas Long [q. v.], whose pamphlet on the subject, entitled 'Vox Cleri,' was answered by Payne in an 'Answer to Vox Cleri' (1690). Being subsequently

denounced by the nonjurors for his latitudinarian views, Payne in 1691 published a defence of his position, entitled 'An Answer to a printed Letter to Dr. William Payne, concerning Non-resistance and other Reasons for not taking the Oath.' In 1693 Dr. Payne was appointed, by a commission under the great seal, 'visitor-royal' over certain London churches, popularly called 'lawless churches,' because they were exempt from visitation by the bishop, and were subject solely to the king. The appointment, however, caused resentment at Doctors' Commons, and in 1694 he resigned it. During the last two years of his life Payne preached a series of sermons on behalf of Sherlock, who was engaged in defending the dogma of the Trinity against South. These sermons were published in 1696 under the title of 'The Mystery of the Christian Faith and oft-blessed Trinity vindicated.' Payne was engaged on a larger work on this subject when he died, on 20 Feb. 1696. Besides the tracts mentioned, Payne was author of: 1. 'Family Religion' (1691). 2. 'A Discourse of Repentance' (1693, 2nd ed. 1708). 3. 'Discourses upon several Practical Subjects,' published in 1698 from his manuscript sermons by his friend and executor, Joseph Powell.

Payne's son, Squier Payne, fellow of Magdalene College, Cambridge (B.A. 1694, and M.A. 1698), was son-in-law and biographer of Richard Cumberland [q. v.], bishop of Peterborough, and being made archdeacon of Stow, in the diocese of Lincoln, in 1730, held that office till 1751.

[Preface to Payne's posthumous Discourses, 1698; archives of Magdalene College, Cambridge, communicated by A. G. Peskett; Nichols's Illustr. of Lit. v. 271–6; Brit. Mus. Cat.]

G. P. M–r.

PAYNE, WILLIAM (*fl.* 1800), water-colour painter, who is supposed to have been a native of Devonshire, held an appointment in the engineers' department at Plymouth Dockyard, and resided at Plymouth Dock (now Devonport) till 1790, when he came to London, and took up his residence in Thornhaugh Street, Bedford Square. He was already known as a landscape-painter, having exhibited at the Incorporated Society of Artists in 1776, and at the Royal Academy since 1786. Some of his views of slate quarries at Plympton had been praised by his fellow-countryman, Sir Joshua Reynolds, the president of the Royal Academy, and others, drawn in 1788 and 1789, were engraved for Samuel Middiman's 'Select Views in Great Britain' (1784–92). He had hit upon certain methods which considerably increased the resources of water-colour art, especially in the rendering of sunlight and atmosphere. His 'style,' as it was called, was one which was not only new and effective, but could be learnt without much difficulty, and he soon became the most fashionable drawing-master in London. Among the innovations with which he is credited were 'splitting the brush to give forms of foliage, dragging the tints to give texture to his foregrounds, and taking out the forms of lights by wetting the surface and rubbing with bread and rag.' He also abandoned the use of outline with the pen, but the invention by which he is best known is a neutral tint composed of indigo, raw sienna, and lake. A compound pigment called Payne's grey is still sold by artists' colourmen. His methods were regarded as tricky by the old-fashioned practicians of the day, but there is no doubt that he did much to advance the technique of water-colour painting, and was one of the first 'draughtsmen' to abandon mere topography for a more poetical treatment of landscape scenery. In 1809 he was elected an associate of the Water-colour Society, but left it on the disruption of the original society in 1812. During the four years of his connection with the society he sent seventeen drawings to their exhibitions. By this time his art had degenerated into mannerism. He was surpassed by better artists, and forgotten before he died. The date of his death is unknown; it is supposed to have been about 1815, but, according to Algernon Graves's 'Dictionary of Artists,' he was still exhibiting in 1830.

Four books, 'Landscapes from Drawings by Payne,' engraved by Black, are advertised at the end of 'A Treatise on Ackerman's Water-colours,' &c., 1801. There are examples of Payne's drawings at South Kensington Museum, the British Museum, Royal Albert Memorial Public Library, Exeter, and the Whitworth Museum at Manchester.

[Redgrave's Dict.; Redgraves's Century of Painters; Redgrave's Descriptive Catalogue of Water-colours at South Kensington Museum; Bryan's Dict. (Graves and Armstrong); Roget's 'Old' Water-colour Society; Art Journal, March 1849; Graves's Dict.; Somerset House Gazette, i. 133, 162; Alston's Hints to Young Practitioners in the Study of Landscape Painting; Monkhouse's Earlier English Water-colour Painters; Notes and Queries, 6th ser. i. 417, 522, ii. 29, 227.]

C. M.

PAYNE, WILLIAM HENRY SCHOFIELD (1804–1878), actor and pantomimist, was born in the city of London in 1804, and was apprenticed to Isaac Cowen, a stockbroker; but in his eighteenth year he ran

away, and joined a travelling theatrical company in the Warwickshire circuit. He rose to play small parts at the Theatre Royal, Birmingham. Returning to London, he studied under Grimaldi and Bologna at Sadler's Wells Theatre, and then obtained an engagement at an east-end theatre, and in the following year (1825) migrated to the Pavilion Theatre. Here he remained some years, playing small parts, which he raised into importance by the admirable expression of his pantomimic action. At Christmas he represented the clown, with Miss Rountree (afterwards his first wife) as columbine. On 26 Dec. 1831 he made his first appearance at Covent Garden Theatre in the pantomime 'Hop o' my Thumb and his Brothers,' by Charles Farley [q. v.], in which he played Madoc Mawr, the Welsh ogre, Miss Poole being Little Jack, and Priscilla Horton (afterwards Mrs. German Reed) the Genius of the Harp. The next year he was still more successful in the pantomime produced on 26 Dec. and called 'Puss in Boots,' in which his character was Tasnar, chief of the Long Heads and No Bodies.

During his long career Payne played many parts, ranging from pantomime to tragedy. He was harlequin to Joe Grimaldi's clown at Sadler's Wells in 1827; he was Dandy Lover to young Joe Grimaldi's clown, and made a capital clown himself. He acted in tragedy with Charles Young, Charles Kemble, James Wallack, and Edmund Kean, and on Kean's last appearance (Covent Garden, 25 March 1833), when playing Othello, and unable to finish the part through illness, it was Payne, then acting Ludovico, who carried him off the stage. He prominently figured in grand ballet with Pauline Leroux, Cerito, Carlotta Grisi, the Elsslers, and other dancers of note, and played in state before George IV, William IV, Victoria, Napoleon III, and the Empress Eugénie.

In 1841 he was still at Covent Garden, and filled the rôle of Guy, earl of Warwick, in the pantomime produced at Christmas. On 31 March 1847 he opened at Vauxhall Gardens in a ballet with his wife and his sister, Miss Annie Payne. In 1848 he was engaged by John Knowles for the Theatre Royal, Manchester, and here he remained seven years, increasing the annual run of the pantomime from its usual twenty-four nights to one hundred, and making 'Robinson Crusoe' so attractive that it was represented 125 nights consecutively. On leaving Manchester he appeared with his sons at Sadler's Wells in the pantomime of the 'Forty Thieves' at Christmas 1854. Latterly the Payne family were regularly engaged for Covent Garden, where they became the chief actors and pantomimists in the openings, as well as the contrivers and performers of the harlequinades. They were also frequently seen at the Standard Theatre, the Crystal Palace, and other places. Through the whole of his career Payne's private virtues commanded the respect of the profession. He died at Calstock House, Dover, on 18 Dec. 1878. A writer in the 'Spectator' said: 'The last true mime has departed in the person of W. H. Payne.'

By his first wife Payne had four children: (1) Harriet Farrell, who married Aynsley Cook, and, with her husband, took leading rôles in operatic performances; (2) Annie, a dancer and actress, who married William Turner; (3) Harry (1833–1895), pantomimist and clown at Drury Lane; (4) Frederick, born January 1841, who came from Manchester to London with his father in 1854, and made his first appearance in a juvenile part in the pantomime of the 'Forty Thieves' at Sadler's Wells. When the Payne family became regularly engaged for the Covent Garden pantomimes, he acquired distinction as the harlequin and as a graceful and grotesque dancer. His 'hat dance' in the pantomime of 'Cinderella' in 1865 was singularly quaint and clever. In 1877, while engaged in the pantomime at the Alexandra Palace, his mind became affected, and from this affliction he never thoroughly recovered, and he died at 3 Alexandra Road, Finsbury Park, London, on 27 Feb. 1880, aged only thirty-nine (*Era*, 29 Feb. 1880, p. 6).

[Era, 22 Dec. 1878, p. 12; Spectator, 28 Dec. 1878, pp. 1633–4; Stirling's Old Drury Lane, 1881, ii. 204–5; Dramatic Peerage, 1891, pp. 185–6; Blanchard's Life, 1891, i. 57, 127, 214, 303, 318, ii. 444.] G. C. B.

PAYNE SMITH, ROBERT (1819–1895), dean of Canterbury, orientalist and theologian, was born at Chipping Campden in Gloucestershire on 7 Nov. 1819. His father, Robert Smith, who died in 1827, was a land agent, and was directly descended from Sir Thomas Smith, to whom the manor of Campden was granted by Queen Elizabeth. His mother, whose maiden name was Esther Argles Payne, was a native of Surrey. He was educated at Campden grammar school, whence he obtained in 1837 an exhibition at Pembroke College, Oxford, then under the headship of Dr. Jeune, to whose friendship Payne Smith owed much of his later promotion. At Oxford he studied the ordinary subjects of the classical schools, but devoted himself as well to the oriental languages, and gained the Sanskrit scholarship in 1840, and the Pusey

and Ellerton Hebrew scholarship in 1843. A post was then offered him at Benares, which, at his mother's wish, he declined; and in the same year he obtained a fellowship at Pembroke College, and was ordained. He at first devoted himself to pastoral work, and undertook successively the curacies of Crendon and Long Winchenden, and of Thame in Buckinghamshire; but in 1847 he accepted a classical mastership at the Edinburgh Academy, with which from 1848 he combined the incumbency of Trinity Chapel. In 1853 he left Edinburgh to become headmaster of the Kensington proprietary school. While in London he resumed his oriental studies, and worked at the Syriac manuscripts in the British Museum, being encouraged by Dr. Cureton; and, partly with the view of obtaining leisure for these studies, partly because the climate of Kensington did not suit his wife's health, he accepted in 1857 the post of sub-librarian at the Bodleian Library, a step involving great pecuniary loss. During his tenure of this post he published, in 1859, the commentary of Cyril of Alexandria on St. Luke in Syriac and English; in 1860 a translation of the third part of the 'Ecclesiastical History of Johannes Ephesius,' which had been edited in Syriac by Cureton, to whom the translator acknowledges his obligations for assistance in his studies; and, in 1865, a 'Catalogue of the Syriac MSS. in the Bodleian Library.' During the preparation of these works, all of which displayed very accurate scholarship, and were published at the Clarendon Press, Payne Smith had become aware of the imperfections of the Syriac dictionary of Castell and Michaelis, the only one at the time in the hands of students, and as early as 1859 he proposed to the delegates of the Clarendon Press a scheme for a new dictionary. The proposal was favourably received, and he set to work on his 'Thesaurus Syriacus,' the compilation and publication of which formed his chief literary occupation for the remaining thirty-six years of his life. At his death all but the last of the ten fasciculi had appeared; the last was issued in 1901. The book bears on its title-page, besides the editor's name, that of S. M. Quatremère, G. H. Bernstein, G. W. Lorsbach, A. J. Arnoldi, C. M. Agrell, F. Field, and A. Rödiger. Several of these scholars had planned works similar to Payne Smith's, but had not lived to complete more than small portions of them; their manuscripts were put into Payne Smith's hands, and their materials were embodied in the work which so generously acknowledges its indebtedness to them. The first fasciculus began to be printed at the end of 1864, and was published in 1868. The number of copies was 350, but this was afterwards found to be insufficient, and, after fasc. 6, was raised to 750, fresh copies of the earlier fasciculi being produced by photography. Besides the collections mentioned, care was taken by the editor to utilise the numerous Syriac texts published in Europe (especially in Germany) during the second half of the century, and every other available source whence his dictionary could be enriched. Payne Smith's undertaking started a new era in the study of Syriac, and there seems little chance, owing to its exhaustive character, of its being superseded as a storehouse of the facts of that language.

Payne Smith was also a voluminous writer on controversial theology, in which he favoured the conservative and evangelical side. His course of sermons vindicating 'The Authenticity and Messianic Interpretation of the Prophecies of Isaiah' (1862) led to his appointment in 1865 to the regius professorship of divinity at Oxford, chiefly through the influence of the Earl of Shaftesbury and Dr. Jeune, then bishop of Peterborough. In 1869 he delivered the Bampton lectures, and took for his subject 'Prophecy a Preparation for Christ.'

As regius professor at Oxford he played a leading part in establishing the theological tripos (for which he was one of the first examiners in 1870), an institution which had far-reaching effects in rendering the study of theology more systematic than it had been in Oxford. It was also at his request that Henry Hall-Houghton [q. v.] founded in 1871 the Syriac prize that bears his name. With the view of providing special training in theology for clergymen of the evangelical school, he helped to found in 1877 Wycliffe Hall, of which he was chairman of council to the end of his life. He also interested himself in educational institutions at his native town of Chipping Campden and Canterbury, and helped to found the South-eastern College, Ramsgate. The intermediate church schools at Canterbury, with which he was closely associated, have been rechristened the Payne Smith schools.

In January 1870 he resigned his professorship at Oxford on accepting Mr. Gladstone's offer of the deanery of Canterbury. He sat on the Old Testament revision committee, which occupied a part of his time for fifteen years—from 1870 to 1885. As dean of Canterbury he won the affection of the various nonconformist bodies represented there, as well as of the different parties in the church; and the controversies in which he was at times engaged were conducted without

bitterness on his or his opponents' sides. He died at Canterbury on 31 March 1895. A memorial has been placed in the cathedral.

His publications from 1865 till his death in 1895 (apart from the 'Thesaurus Syriacus') were all of them in defence of the evangelical school. They include an 'Exposition of the Historical Portion of Daniel' (1886), a 'Commentary on Jeremiah' contributed to the 'Speaker's Commentary,' on 'Samuel' in the 'Pulpit Commentary,' on 'Genesis' in Bishop Ellicott's 'Commentary,' and his essay 'On the Powers and Duties of the Priesthood' contributed to a volume directed against Ritualism, called 'Principles at Stake.'

He married, in 1850, Catherine Freeman, by whom he had two sons and four daughters, one of whom was associated with him in editing the later fasciculi of the 'Thesaurus.'

[Payne Smith's Thesaurus Syriacus, i. præf.; private information.] D. S. M.

PAYNELL. [See also PAGANELL.]

PAYNELL, MAURICE DE, BARON OF LEEDS (1184?–1230). [See GAUNT.]

PAYNELL, THOMAS (*fl.* 1528-1567), translator, was an Austin friar, educated at Merton Abbey, Surrey, where he became a canon. He then proceeded to the college of St. Mary the Virgin, Oxford, which was designed for the education of the canons of certain Augustinian houses, of which Merton was one (WOOD, *City of Oxford*, ed. Clark, ii. 228-9). He subsequently returned to Merton, and devoted himself to literary and medical studies. His first book, an edition of the 'Regimen Sanitatis Salerni,' appeared in 1528, and from that date Paynell's activity as a translator was incessant. In 1530 a Thomas Paynell was admitted member of Gray's Inn (FOSTER, *Register*, p. 8). On 13 April 1538 Merton Abbey surrendered to the crown, and its inmates received pensions. Paynell accepted 10*l.* per annum. On 16 Oct. in the same year Paynell was licensed to export from England five hundred woollen cloths, and in December he was despatched, with Christopher Mount [q. v.], on a mission to the protestant princes of Germany; he was present at the diet of Frankfort on 12 Feb. 1539 (*State Papers Henry VIII*, i. 604–6, 609, 614). Before 1541 he had become chaplain to Henry VIII, perhaps as a reward for diplomatic services. He seems to have escaped molestation on account of his religious opinions, and remained in favour with Edward VI, Mary, and Elizabeth, to all of whom he dedicated books. Among others to whom his dedications are addressed were Mary (1496–1533) [q. v.], queen-dowager of France, John de Vere, fifteenth earl of Oxford [q. v.], Anthony Browne, first viscount Montague [q. v.], the lord chamberlain, and William Blount, fourth lord Mountjoy [q. v.] He was also an intimate friend of Alexander Barclay [q. v.], the author of the 'Ship of Fools.' He is probably the Thomas Paynell who resigned the living of St. Dionys, Lime Street, London, on 13 Feb. 1549–50 (STRYPE, *Eccl. Mem.* II. ii. 261), and succeeded his friend Richard Benese [q. v.] at All Hallows, Honey Lane, which he resigned before 21 Feb. 1560–1. The latest mention of him appears in the 'Stationers' Register' in December or January 1567–8.

The translator's works are: 1. 'Regimen Sanitatis Salerni. This boke techyng al people to governe them in helthe is translated out of the Latyne tonge in to englyshe by T. Paynell,' T. Berthelet, London, 1528, 4to. The British Museum copy contains a few manuscript notes; the work consists of the 'Regimen' which was originally compiled by Joannes de Mediolano, and dedicated to Robert, duke of Normandy, who stayed at Salerno for the cure of a wound received in Palestine, and of a commentary by Arnaldus of Villa Nova, but only the commentary is in English; it is dedicated to John de Vere, fifteenth earl of Oxford. Other editions appeared in 1530, 1535, 1541, 1557, 1575, and 1634. The British Museum has copies of all these editions, and the Britwell Library of the earlier ones. 2. 'The preceptes teachyng a prynce or a noble estate his duetie, written by Agapetus in Greke to the emperour Justinian, and after translated into Latin, and nowe to Englysshe by T. Paynell,' T. Berthelet, London [1532?], 8vo (Brit. Museum and Britwell). It is undated, but the dedication to 'my lorde Montjoy, lord-chamberlaine to the queene,' i.e. William Blount, fourth lord Mountjoy, lord chamberlain to Queen Catherine, places it before his death in 1534, and probably before the divorce proceedings. Another edition, dated 1563, and bound with Ludovicus Vives's 'Introduction to Wisdom,' translated by Sir Richard Morison [q. v.], is in the Britwell Library (cf. LOWNDES, i. 18). 3. Erasmus's 'De Contemptu Mundi, translated in to englysshe' [by T. Paniell], T. Berthelet, London, 1533, 16mo (Brit. Mus.); another edition, undated and perhaps earlier, is in the Britwell Library. It is dedicated to Mary, queen-dowager of France, to whom Paynell describes himself as 'your daily oratour.' 4. Ulrich von Hutten's 'De Morbo Gallico' [translated into English by T. Paynell], T. Berthelet, London, 1533, 8vo (Brit. Mus.) Another edition appeared in

1730 (Brit. Mus.) This work is, except the title-page, identical with 'Of the wood called Guaiacum, that healeth the Frenche Pockes . .' [translated by T. Paynell], T. Berthelet, London, 1536, 8vo (Brit. Mus. and Britwell). Other editions appeared in 1539 and 1540 (Brit. Mus.) 5. 'A moche profitable treatise against the pestilence, translated into ẽglyshe by Thomas Paynel, chanon of Martin Abbey,' T. Berthelet, London, 1534, 12mo (Brit. Mus.) 6. Erasmus's 'Comparation of a Vyrgin and a Martyr,' T. Berthelet, London, 1537, 12mo, dedicated to John Ramsay, prior of Merton, at whose request Paynell undertook the translation. The only known copy is in the Lambeth Library (MAITLAND, *Early Printed Books in the Lambeth Library*, p. 199; cf. LOWNDES, i. 750; AMES, ed. Herbert, i. 429; MAUNSELL, p. 47; DIBDIN, iii. 297). 7. 'A Sermon of St. Cyprian made on the Lordes Prayer,' T. Berthelet, London, 1539, 8vo (Brit. Mus. and Britwell), dedicated to Sir Anthony Denny [q. v.] 8. 'The Conspiracie of Lucius Catiline, translated into englishe by Thomas Paynell, worthy, profitable, and pleasaunt to be read,' T. Berthelet, 1541 (Britwell and Huth), dedicated to Henry VIII. Another edition, with Barclay's translation of Sallust's 'Catiline,' revised by Paynell, was published by J. Waley in 1557, 4to, and dedicated to Anthony Browne, viscount Montagu (Brit. Mus.) 9. 'A compẽdious ⁊ moche fruytefulle treatyse of well livynge, cõtaynyng the whole sume . . . of all vertue. Wrytten by S. Bernard ⁊ translated by T. Paynell,' T. Petyt, London [1545?], 16mo (Lambeth and Brit. Mus.); dedicated to the Lady Mary. 10. 'The Piththy and moost notable sayinges of al Scripture gathered by T. Paynell, after the manner of common places . . .' T. Gaultier, London, 1550, 8vo; dedicated to the Lady Mary. Copies are in the British Museum, Britwell, and Bodleian libraries (cf. STRYPE, *Eccl. Mem.* I. i. 75, II. i. 415). Another edition, 'newly augmẽted and corrected,' was published in the same year by W. Copland for R. Jugge (Britwell and Brit. Mus.), and a third in 1560 by W. Copland. 11. 'The faythfull and true storye of the Destruction of Troy, compyled by Dares Phrygius . . .' John Cawood, London, 1553, 8vo (Bodleian) (cf. HAZLITT, *Handbook*, p. 140; WOOD, *Athenæ*, i. 340). 12. 'The Pandectes of the Evangelicall Law, comprisyng the whole Historye of Christes Gospell,' Nycolas Hyll for Wyllyam Seres and Abraham Vele, 1553, 8vo (Britwell). 13. 'The office and duetie of an husband made by the excellẽt Philosopher, L. Vives, and translated into Englyshe by T. Paynell,' J. Cawood, London [1553], 8vo (Brit. Mus. and Britwell). The date is determined by the dedication to 'Sir Anthony Browne,' who was created Viscount Montagu on 2 Sept. 1554; it refers to his intention to marry again (his first wife died on 22 July 1552), and Cawood is described as printer to the 'Queenes highnesse' (i.e. Queen Mary). 14. 'Certaine godly and devout prayers made in latin by the reverend father in God, Cuthbert Tunstall, bishop of Durham,' London, John Cawoode, 1558, 12mo (Brit. Mus.); dedicated to Queen Mary. 15. 'The Complaint of Pesce . . .' Jhon Cawoode, 1559, 8vo (Brit. Mus. and Britwell); translation of Erasmus's 'Querela Pacis,' reprinted in 1802. 16. 'The Civilitie of Childehoode, with the discipline and institution of children . . . translated out of Frenche,' John Tisdale, 1560, 8vo (HAZLITT, *Collections*, i. 101); apparently a version of Erasmus's 'De civilitate morum puerilium libellus,' which was translated into English by Udall in 1542. 17. 'The Ensamples of Vertue and Vice gathered out of holye scripture . . . By N. Hanape. And Englyshed by T. Paynell,' John Tisdale [1561], 8vo; dedicated to Queen Elizabeth (cf. ARBER, i. 153) (Brit. Mus. and Britwell). 18. 'A frutefull booke of the common places of all St. Pauls Epistles . . . sette foorthe by T. Paniell,' J. Tisdale, 1562, 8vo (Brit. Mus., Bodleian, and Britwell); dedicated to Thomas Argall. 19. 'The moste excellent and pleasaunt booke entituled 'The treasurie of Amadis of Fraunce . . . translated out of Frenche,' Thomas Hacket [1568], 4to (Brit. Mus. without title-page). The 'Stationers' Register' for 1567–8 assigns the authorship to 'Thomas Pannell.' Paynell also edited and wrote a preface for Richard Benese's 'Boke of Measurynge of Lande' [1537?], 4to; other editions were 1540? 1562, and 1564? He likewise supplied a table for the 1557 edition of the works of Sir Thomas More. Other works which Wood and Bale attribute to him have not been identified.

Paynell is confused by Wood, Cooper, and others with a contemporary Thomas Paynell or Parnell, apparently one of the Paynells of Lincolnshire, who was born at Boothby Pagnell or Paynell, and educated at Louvain under Robert Barnes [q. v.], then an Augustinian friar. When Barnes became prior of the Austin friars at Cambridge, Paynell went thither with him, and together 'they made the house of the Augustinians very famous for good and godly literature' (*Athenæ Cantabr.* i. 78). It may be he who was in the king's service at Boston in 1538, and wrote to Cromwell certifying the suppression of the friars' houses there, and urging the application of the building materials to the repair of the haven and town (ELLIS, *Original Letters*, 3rd ser. iv.

170–2). A third Thomas Paynell studied at St. Bernard's (afterwards St. John's) College, Oxford, became rector of Cottingham, near Beverley, Yorkshire, and left benefactions to the place by will, which was proved at the prerogative court of Canterbury on 22 March 1563–4 (Wood, *Athenæ Oxon.* i. 337–40). A Nicholas Paynell of Yorkshire was elected fellow of Pembroke College, Cambridge, in 1515, and subsequently became public lecturer in mathematics (Strype, *Eccl. Mem.* I. i. 75).

[Works in Brit. Mus. Library; Catalogues of the Bodleian and Huth Libraries; Maunsell's Cat.; Dibdin's Cat. of Spencerian Library; Maitland's Early Printed Books in the Lambeth Library; Hazlitt's Handbook and Collections, passim; Collier's Bibl. Lit. iii. 135; Lowndes's Bibl. Manual; Jamieson's edit. of Barclay's Ship of Fools, vol. i. p. cviii; Bale's Scriptores, ed. 1557–9, pp. 724–5; Tanner's Bibl. Brit.-Hib.; Wood's Athenæ Oxon. i. 337–40; Foster's Alumni Oxon. 1500–1714; Cooper's Athenæ Cantabr. i. 78; Dodd's Church Hist. i. 243; Foxe's Acts and Monuments, v. 415, 426–7; Strype's Works, Index; Newcourt's Repertorium, i. 252; Cotton MS. Galba B. xi. 103; Letters and Papers of Henry VIII, ed. Gairdner, passim; State Papers of Henry VIII, i. 604–6, &c.; Dugdale's Monasticon, ed. Caley, Ellis, and Bandinel; Willis's Hist. of Mitred Parliamentary Abbeys, ii. 232; Manning and Bray's Surrey, i. 254; Archæologia, xxxix. 445; Arber's Transcript of the Stationers' Register; information kindly supplied by Mr. R. E. Graves.] A. F. P.

PAYNTER, DAVID WILLIAM (1791–1823), author, son of Richard Walter Paynter, attorney, was born at Manchester in 1791, and educated at the grammar school of that town. He was intended for the medical profession, but early evinced a predilection for poetry and the drama, and became closely associated with James Watson, a local literary character, with whom he frequently figured in the magazines and newspapers as 'Corporal Trim,' while Watson called himself 'Uncle Toby.' His separate publications were: 1. 'The History and Adventures of Godfrey Ranger,' 1813, 3 vols., a sort of novel, in coarse imitation of Smollett. 2. 'Eurypilus, King of Sicily: a Tragedy,' 1816, 4to. 3. 'The Muse in Idleness,' 1819. This volume was the subject of a sarcastic article by James Crossley [q. v.] in 'Blackwood's Magazine.' 4. 'King Stephen, or the Battle of Lincoln: an Historical Tragedy,' 1822. 5. 'The Wife of Florence: a Tragedy,' 1823 (posthumous). In 1820 he edited Watson's literary remains, under the title of 'The Spirit of the Doctor,' to which he appended some of his own fugitive pieces, including letters from Lancaster Castle, where he was for some time a prisoner for debt. In the introduction to 'King Stephen' he tells of his efforts to get his productions put on the stage. After they had been declined by several managers he collected a company of his own, and brought out 'King Stephen' at the Minor Theatre, Manchester, on 5 Dec. 1821. This seems to have been the only occasion on which a piece of his was acted. He died at Manchester on 14 March 1823, and was buried at Blackley, near that city. He married in 1813, and left children.

[Manchester Guardian, 6 Oct. 1841; Procter's Literary Reminiscences and Gleanings, 1860, p. 57; Manchester School Register (Chetham Soc.), ii. 229; Blackwood's Mag. 1821, ix. 64, 196.] C. W. S.

PAYNTER or **CAMBOURNE, WILLIAM** (1637–1716), rector of Exeter College, Oxford, born at Trelissick in St. Erth parish, Cornwall, and baptised at St. Erth on 7 Dec. 1637, was son of William Paynter or Cambourne, by Jane, sixth child of Richard Keigwin of Mousehole in that parish. He matriculated from Exeter College, Oxford, 29 March 1656, and was a poor scholar there from 27 Feb. 1655–6 to 3 July 1657, when he was elected to a fellowship. He graduated B.A. 3 May 1660, M.A. 21 Jan. 1662–3 (being incorporated at Cambridge 1664), B.D. 7 July 1674, and D.D. 27 June 1695. In 1669 he was suspended from his fellowship on the ground that, although a Cornishman, he had 'succeeded to a Devon fellowship.' He was appointed to the rectory of Wotton, Northamptonshire, on 24 July 1686, and vacated his fellowship in February 1687–8. On the deprivation of Dr. Arthur Bury [q.v.], he was elected to the rectorship of Exeter College, 15 Aug. 1690. The circumstances came before the court of king's bench, and on 11 Feb. 1694–5 the election was confirmed, whereupon he was again appointed fellow. He held the rectorship until his death, and he was vice-chancellor of the university in 1698 and 1699. Paynter died at Wotton on 18 Feb. 1715–16, and was buried on 22 Feb., an inscription to his memory being placed upon a freestone monument in the chancel, and his will being proved in the court of the chancellor of Oxford University on 2 April 1716. His first wife was Mary, daughter of John Conant, rector of Exeter College, and widow of M. Pool, M.D. She was born in 1657, and died on 7 May 1695, being buried at Wotton, near her two children, William and Elizabeth. His second wife was Sarah, daughter of Francis Duncombe of Broughton, Buckinghamshire. She was buried at Ilsington, Devon, 22 Sept. 1725, aged 76.

When Paynter was rector of Exeter College a benefactor's book was begun, and in 1685 he inscribed a gift of 100*l.* The substance of some letters which passed between him and Kennett on the patronage administered by the college is in Boase's 'Registrum Collegii Exon.' (1894, p. 336). Among his pupils was Sir George Treby the lawyer. Antony Wood more than once applied to him for information. Letters to and from him are in Harleian MSS., Addit. MSS. 4055 f. 50, and 28886 f. 37.

[Boase and Courtney's Bibl. Cornub. ii. 434-5; Boase's Collect. Cornub. pp. 670-1; Boase's Exeter Coll. (1894 ed.), pp. cxxix-xxxiv, clxxv. 114, 269; Wood's Colleges, ed. Gutch, ii. App. pp. 156-9; Vivian's Visit. of Cornwall, pp. 353, 558; Bridges's Northamptonshire, i. 393-4; Nichols's Lit. Anecdotes, i. 102; Wood's Life (Oxford Hist. Soc.), ii. 506, iii. 139, 142, 174, 338, 349, 477.] W. P. C.

PEABODY, GEORGE (1795-1869), philanthropist, was born in Danvers, Massachusetts, on 18 Feb. 1795. His ancestors were of a Leicestershire family, one of whom, Francis Paybody, sailed for New England in 1635. His parents, who came of an old puritan stock, were poor, and at the age of eleven the boy was apprenticed to a Danvers grocer. In 1811 he became clerk in a dry goods store, which his brother David had opened in Newburyport; but a fire burned the premises to the ground, and in May of the following year he went to Georgetown, Columbia, to manage a business for an uncle. Shortly afterwards Peabody joined the volunteer company of artillery raised in Georgetown to oppose the progress of the British fleet, which had entered the Potomac, and was threatening Washington. But on the withdrawal of the fleet he returned to his uncle, and remained with him for two years, when, fearing financial complications, he deemed it expedient to seek other employment.

In 1814 the foundation of his future prosperity was laid, when, in conjunction with Elisha Riggs, who supplied the money, he opened a wholesale dry goods warehouse at Georgetown. Next year the house was established in Baltimore, and in 1822 branches were opened in New York and Philadelphia. In connection with this business Peabody first came to England in 1827, and after several such visits took up his abode permanently in London ten years later. Meanwhile Mr. Riggs had retired, and Peabody became senior partner in 1829. In 1843 he withdrew from the firm of Peabody, Riggs & Co., and began business in London as a merchant and banker. He was thus engaged when he died, at the house of a friend in Eaton Square, on 4 Nov. 1869. His body, after lying for a month in Westminster Abbey, was removed to Portsmouth in December, was taken to America on board the Monarch, specially granted for the purpose by the queen, and was buried at Danvers on 8 Feb. 1870.

Peabody is justly esteemed as a public-minded citizen and humane philanthropist. Throughout his life he was a zealous American, and his first great public service was rendered to Maryland, the state where he lived. During a visit to London on business in 1835, at a time when Maryland was near bankruptcy, he negotiated a state loan of 1,600,000*l.* For this he refused the monetary reward to which he was entitled, but received the special thanks of the state assembly in 1848. Again in 1837, when American credit in England was greatly shaken, he freely used his influence and name to restore confidence; and when the United States Congress refused to support the American section of the industrial exhibition of 1851, and the English press were commenting unfavourably on the American exhibits, Peabody promptly paid for arranging and decorating the section. With a view to promoting friendly relations between England and America, he made his London residence the meeting-ground for English and American public men, and his Fourth of July dinners were important political functions. Another of his earlier services to the honour of America was his contribution of 2,000*l.*, which enabled Dr. Elisha Kane, in 1852, to fit up his expedition in search of Franklin. From this circumstance Peabody Bay has its name.

But it is as the friend of education and the reformer of the homes of the working classes that Peabody is best known. In 1852, when his native town was celebrating the centenary of its corporate existence, he gave 6,000*l.*, afterwards increased to 50,000*l.*, to found an educational institute; on the occasion of his visit to the United States in 1857 he founded the Peabody Institute at Baltimore with a gift of 60,000*l.*, afterwards increased to 200,000*l.*; and when he revisited America in 1866 he gave Harvard University a sum of 30,000*l.* to found an institute of archæology, and Yale received a similar gift from him in aid of physical science teaching. In the same year he gave 420,000*l.* for negro education in the south, and three years afterwards increased the sum to 700,000*l.* The presentation of 150,000*l.* to the city of London in 1862, to be spent for the benefit of the poor, was the beginning of a series of gifts amounting in all to 500,000*l.*, from which the 'Pea-

body Dwellings' have been built. The first block of these buildings was opened in 1864 in Spitalfields; others quickly followed in Chelsea, Bermondsey, Islington, and Shadwell.

Although many public honours were offered to him, he accepted few. In 1867 the United States Congress voted him its thanks and conferred a gold medal on him; and in the same year he accepted an address from the working men of London. The queen offered him a baronetcy and the grand cross of the Bath, both of which he declined. During Peabody's absence in America in 1869 the Prince of Wales unveiled a bronze statue of him by Story, erected on the east side of the Royal Exchange, and the city of London conferred its freedom upon him. Oxford University also made him a D.C.L. in 1867. The centenary of his birthday was commemorated in Newburyport on 18 Feb. 1895.

[Times, 5 Nov. 1869; Appleton's Journal, 21 Aug. 1869; Winthorp's Eulogy on Peabody; H. R. Fox-Bourne's English Merchants; Foster's Alumni Oxon. 1715–1886, iii. 1082.] J. R. M.

PEACH, CHARLES WILLIAM (1800–1886), naturalist and geologist, was born at Wansford in Northamptonshire on 30 Sept. 1800, being son of Charles William Peach and his wife Elizabeth Vellum, both of a yeoman stock. The lad was educated at Wansford and Folkingham (Lincolnshire), and was appointed by the Earl of Westmorland to the revenue coastguard in January 1824. Weybourne was his first station; then, after sundry moves, he was sent to Gorran Haven in Cornwall, where he remained till 1845. He performed his duties most efficiently. They gave him opportunities for the study of natural history of which he was not slow to avail himself, and before long he became known as a keen and accurate observer. A paper read before the meeting of the British Association at Plymouth in 1841 brought him to the notice of leading men of science, who in 1844 urged Sir R. Peel to give Peach a more lucrative position. In the following year he was appointed to a place in the customs at Fowey. In 1849 he was promoted to Peterhead, and in 1853 to a higher position at Wick, retiring on a pension in 1861. After his retirement he settled in Edinburgh, where he died on 28 Feb. 1886.

He married Jemima Mabson on 26 April 1829, by whom he had seven sons (only two of whom survived, one, Benjamin Neeve Peach, F.R.S., of her majesty's geological survey) and two daughters, one of whom married George Hay, the historian, of Arbroath.

Peach's life, like that of his friend Robert Dick, was a noble instance of the pursuit of knowledge under difficulties, and of an irrepressible love of nature. For many years his income was less than 100*l.* a year; the average from the date of his appointment to his death cannot have greatly exceeded that sum. As he had not enjoyed the advantage of a scientific training, his work was that of an observer rather than of a theorist. In natural history he added largely to the knowledge of marine invertebrates, discovering many new species of sponges, cœlenterates, and molluscs; he also made valuable observations on fishes. In geology he was the first to discover fish remains in the Devonian rocks of the south-west, fossils which determined the age of the quartzites of Gorran Haven and of the Durness limestone of Sutherlandshire. In addition to this he worked much in the boulder clay of Caithness, the old red sandstone, and the carboniferous plants of Scotland.

In the Royal Society's 'Catalogue of Papers' seventy-one appear under Peach's name, rather more than half being geological; they were chiefly printed in the publications of the Geological and the Polytechnic Society of Cornwall and of the Physical Society of Edinburgh. He had the happiness of feeling that his work was appreciated. Grants were made by scientific societies in aid of his work, among them from the Wollaston donation fund of the Geological Society of London. He received two medals from the Royal Cornwall Polytechnic Society, and the Neill medal from the Royal Society of Edinburgh.

[Obituary notices in Nature, xxxiii. 446; Athenæum, No. 3040, p. 362; private information; Smiles's Life of Robert Dick.] T. G. B.

PEACHAM, EDMOND (1554 ?–1616), reputed traitor, seems to have been the Edmond Peacham, born about 1554 at Barton, Northamptonshire, who matriculated as a sizar from Christ's College, Cambridge, June 1575, was ordained deacon in 1580 (aged 26) and priest in 1581, and became vicar of Ridge, Hertfordshire, on 22 July 1581. He was instituted to the rectory of Hinton St. George, Somerset, on 15 July 1587. The patron was Sir Amias Paulet (1536?–1588) [q.v.] Peacham early adopted puritan opinions, and sympathised with the popular party in politics. In 1603 he was accused, without, apparently, any serious result, of 'uttering in a sermon seditious and railing words against the king, and more especially against his counsellors, the bishops and judges' (*Cal. State Papers*, Dom. 1603–10, p. 26). The development of James I's policy in church and state stirred in him a deep disgust, which he did not conceal in the pulpit. James Montagu (1568?–1618)

[q. v.], who in 1608 became his diocesan, found it necessary to mark his resentment of Peacham's plainness of speech, and reprimanded him in his consistory court. Peacham retaliated by writing a book against that court for private circulation in manuscript, and either there or in conversation he brought grave charges against his bishop's character. Before the parliament of 1614 was dissolved he came to London, apparently to arrange for the presentation of a petition against one Dr. James and other officials of the ecclesiastical courts in the diocese of Bath and Wells. When, later in the year, he was asked to subscribe to the benevolence demanded by the king, he is said to have answered, with St. Peter, 'gold and silver he had none, but that he had he would give, which was his prayers for the king.'

In December 1614 Peacham was arrested on Montagu's complaint by order of the court of high commission. He was brought to London, and was detained in the Gatehouse. On 9 Dec. he was transferred to the Tower. Ten days later he was brought to trial before the high commission court at Lambeth on a charge of libelling Montagu. He was found guilty, and was deprived of his orders.

But more serious accusations were soon brought against him. While his house was being searched for his writings against Montagu, the officers discovered some carefully prepared notes of a sermon in which the king and the government were denounced with reckless vehemence. Not only were James's ministers charged with misconduct, the king with extravagance, and the ecclesiastical courts with a tyrannical exercise of their powers, but the king's sudden death and a rebellion of the people were declared to be the probable outcome of the government's alleged misdeeds. The council treated Peacham's words as of treasonable intent. He was at once examined (December), but offered no defence, and declined all explanation. His defiant attitude suggested to the ministers' minds that he was implicated in some conspiracy in his neighbourhood. The Somerset gentry had shown exceptional unwillingness to contribute to the benevolence of 1614, and Peacham was known to be in friendly relations with many of them. The king, who bitterly resented Peacham's remarks on himself, urged the government to test their suspicions to the uttermost. But it was needful to obtain fuller information from the silent prisoner. Although the common law did not recognise the legality of torturing a prisoner to extort a confession, it was generally admitted that torture might be lawfully applied by the privy council to a prisoner who deliberately refused to surrender information in his possession respecting a plot against the life of the sovereign or the security of the government. Bacon, who was attorney-general, laid it down as a legal maxim that 'in the highest cases of treason torture is used for discovery and not for evidence' (Spedding, iii. 114)—that is to say, torture might be used to extract from a suspected conspirator information respecting the conspiracy and his fellow-plotters, although not to obtain evidence to be employed against himself. Accordingly the king issued a warrant on 18 Jan. 1614–15 to two privy councillors (Winwood and Sir Julius Cæsar), the attorney-general Bacon, Serjeant Henry Montagu, brother of the bishop of Bath and Wells, and the officers of the Tower to 'put Peacham to the manacles as in your discretion you shall see occasion if you find him obstinate and perverse, and not otherwise willing or ready to tell the truth.' Next day the torture was applied in the presence of the persons named, and he was examined 'before torture, in torture, between tortures, and after torture.' But 'nothing could be drawn from him.' He still persisted 'in his obstinate and insensible denials and former answers.' Peacham is described as an old man at the time, and the inhumanity of the proceedings was revolting.

On 21 Jan. 1614–15 Bacon wrote to James that he was 'exceedingly grieved that your majesty should be so much troubled with this matter of Peacham, whose raging devil seemeth to be turned into a dumb devil.' The council, to satisfy the king's wishes, determined to bring the prisoner to trial on a charge of high treason; but doubt was entertained whether the offence was legally entitled to that description. Bacon undertook to consult the judges separately on the point before the indictment was drawn up. The king approved the suggestion. Bacon was confident that by private persuasion he could obtain from the bench a unanimous decision in favour of the council's contention. His anticipations were realised except in the case of Coke, who protested against 'such particular and auricular taking of opinions,' and further asserted that unless a written attack on the king 'disabled his title' no charge of treason could be based upon it. The arrangements for Peacham's trial were not interrupted by Coke's want of compliance; but Peacham, perceiving that his trial meant his death, resorted to desperately dishonest expedients in order to interpose delay. He declared that Sir John Sydenham, brother-in-law of Paulet, the patron of his living, had suggested to him the objectionable words. Syden-

ham and Paulet were summoned before the council, and Peacham was re-examined; but, although Peacham continued to give mysterious hints that he was abetted by persons of influence, no evidence on the point was adduced, and Peacham fell back on a denial of the authorship of the incriminating papers (10 March 1614–15). They were by a namesake, 'a divine, a scholar, and a traveller,' who dwelt 'sometimes at Hounslow as a minister,' who had visited Hinton St. George, and had left some manuscripts in the rectory study. Peacham was apparently referring at random to the contemporary writer, Henry Peacham [q. v.]

In July Peacham was sent to Taunton to stand his trial. On 7 Aug. 1615 he was arraigned at the assizes before Sir Christopher Tanfield and Serjeant Montagu. Sir Randal Crewe, the king's serjeant, and Sir Henry Yelverton, solicitor-general, came from London to conduct the case (Yonge, *Diary*, Camd. Soc.) 'Seven knights were taken from the bench to be of the jury.' Peacham defended himself 'very simply, but obstinately and doggedly enough.' He was, however, found guilty and condemned to death. No efforts seem to have been made to carry out the sentence. On 31 Aug. he was examined anew, and, while admitting that he wrote the sermon, declared that he had no intention of publishing or preaching it. For seven months he lingered in the gaol at Taunton. On 27 March 1616 Chamberlain wrote to Carleton: 'Peacham, the condemned minister, is dead in the jail at Taunton, where, they say, he left behind him a most wicked and desperate writing, worse than that he was convicted for.'

Peacham's character demands no admiration, and his persecution would not have given him posthumous fame had not James I and Bacon by their zealous efforts to obtain his conviction raised legal controversies of high constitutional importance.

[Spedding's Life and Letters of Bacon, v. 90–128; Gardiner's Hist. of England, ii. 272–83; Hallam's Const. Hist. i. 343; State Trials, ii. 869; Dalrymple's Memorials of James I, i. 56; Cal. State Papers, 1603–6; Notes and Queries, 2nd ser. ii. 426, 451.] S. L.

PEACHAM, HENRY (1576?–1643?), author, was born at North Mimms, Hertfordshire, about 1576. His father, Henry Peacham, after serving the cure of North Mimms, became in 1597 rector of the north mediety of the parish of Leverton, near Boston, Lincolnshire. That benefice he was still holding in 1605. The elder Peacham was a good classical scholar, and published in 1577, with a dedication to John Elmer or Aylmer [q. v.], bishop of London, 'The Garden of Eloquence, conteyning the figures of Grammar and Rhetorick, from whence maye bee gathered all manner of Flowers, Colours, Ornaments, exornations, forms, and fashions of Speech,' London, 1577 (by H. Jackson), 4to. Another edition, 'corrected and augmented,' appeared with a dedication to Sir John Puckering in 1593. The elder Peacham was also author of 'A Sermon upon the three last verses of the first chapter of Job,' London, 1590, 16mo, dedicated to Margaret Clifford, countess of Cumberland, and Anne, countess of Warwick (Lowndes).

Henry the younger went to school, first near St. Albans and afterwards in London, and as a boy he saw Dick Tarleton on the stage (*Truth of Our Times*, p. 103). Subsequently he proceeded to Trinity College, Cambridge, where he was admitted a scholar on 11 May 1593, along with George Ruggle [q. v.] and Thomas Comber, afterwards master of the college. He graduated B.A. in January 1594–5, and M.A. in 1598.

'Rawlie torn' from the university, and thrown on his own resources at an early age (*ib.* p. 13), he became master of the free school at Wymondham in Norfolk. He disliked the scholastic profession, but took an interest in his pupils (cf. *Thalia's Banquet*, epigrams 70 and 87). His accomplishments were far more varied than are usually found in a schoolmaster. He could make competent Latin and English verses, knew something of botany, and was, besides, a musical composer, a student of heraldry, and a mathematician, being, he says, 'ever naturally addicted to those arts and sciences which consist of proportion and number.' Moreover he could paint, draw, and engrave portraits and landscapes. While at Cambridge he made a map of the town (*Compleat Gentleman*, p. 126). Horace Walpole commends a print that he engraved of Sir Thomas Cromwell after Holbein. His first essay in literary work was a practical treatise on art. It was entitled 'Graphice, or the most auncient and excellent Art of Drawing with the Pen and Limning in Water Colours,' London, 1606, 4to, and was dedicated to Sir Robert Cotton; later editions bore the title of 'The Gentleman's Exercise,' 1607, 1612, 1634, when it was dedicated to Sir Edmund Ashfield, D.L. of Buckinghamshire. In 1610 he translated King James's 'Basilicon Doron' into Latin verse, 'and presented it, with emblemes limned in liuely colours, to Prince Henry' (cf. *Gentleman's Exercise*, 1612, p. 7). The work—a proof of Peacham's versatility—is still extant in Royal MS. 12 A, lxvi. The first draft is in Harl. MS. 6855, art. 13 (38 ff.), and bears the title 'Βασιλικὸν

Δῶρον εἰς τὰ ἐμβλήματα βασιλικά totum versum,' in three books, dedicated to James I. The penmanship and the pen-and-ink drawings are very neat. Each emblem is subscribed by four Latin verses, and each quatrain embodies the substance of a passage from the 'Basilicon Doron,' which is supplied in a footnote in an English translation. At the end of the manuscript are the music and words of a madrigal by Peacham in four parts, entitled 'King James his quier;' the first words are 'Wake softly with singing Oriana sleeping.'

Peacham's reputation was sufficiently high in 1611 to lead Thomas Coryate [q. v.] to include four pieces of burlesque verse by him in his 'Odcombian Banquet.' In the same year he contributed verses to Arthur Standish's 'Commons' Complaint.' Next year he gave further proof of his skill as an artist by publishing 'Minerva Britanna; or a Garden of Heroical Devises, furnished and adorned with emblemes and impresa's of sundry natures, newly devised, moralized, and published by Henry Peacham, M^r^ of Artes,' London, 1612 (cf. Brydges, *Restituta*, ii. 148). In 1613 he displayed his loyalty in his 'Period of Mourning in memorie of the late Prince [Henry], disposed into sixe visions, with nuptiall Hymnes in honour of the marriage between Frederick, Count Palatine . . . and Elizabeth' (reprinted in Waldron's 'Literary Museum,' 1789). It is dedicated to Sir John Swinnerton, lord mayor of London, and contains both Latin and English verse.

The next two years (1613–14) Peacham spent in foreign travel. He acted for part of the time as tutor to the three elder sons of the great art collector, Thomas Howard, second earl of Arundel [q. v.], but apparently during a portion of the tour he was unaccompanied. He was always a diligent sightseer, and he made himself familiar with the chief cities of Holland, France, Italy, and Westphalia. In Italy he studied music under Orazio Vecchi of Modena (*Compleat Gentleman*, p. 102). In France he paid frequent visits to the house of M. de Ligny, an accomplished soldier and scholar, near Artois (*ib.* ded.) He visited Breda and Antwerp, and made a long stay in Leyden. One of his published epigrams is entitled 'A Lattin Distich, which a Frier of Shertogen Bosch in Brabant wrote in my Greek Testament, while I was busie perusing some Bookes in their Library' (*Thalia's Banquet*, p. 108). Another epigram (*ib.* p. 83) he addressed to a jovial host at Utrecht, where he saw much of the engraver Crispin van de Pas (cf. *ib.* p. 15). Subsequently he visited the elector's court at Heidelberg. In 1614 he was present with the army of Sir John Ogle [q. v.] at the operations in Juliers and Cleves, and in the next year published, with dedications to that general, two works which he wrote while in the Low Countries. One was 'A most true relation of the affaires of Cleves and Gulick . . . unto the breaking up of our armie in the beginning of December last past;' the second was a rambling poem, in both Latin and English, called 'Prince Henrie revived; or a poeme upon the Birth and in Honor of the Hopefull young Prince Henrie Frederick, First Sonne and Heire apparant to the most Excellent Princes, Frederick Count Palatine of the Rhine, and the Mirrour of Ladies, Princesse Elizabeth his wife,' London, 1615, 4to.

In 1615 Peacham seems to have settled at Hoxton, London (cf. *Compleat Gentleman*), and to have finally adopted the literary profession. He endeavoured to attract patrons, and the Earl of Dorset and Lord Dover viewed his efforts with favour. Meanwhile he gained admission to literary society. To Drayton, Selden, Ben Jonson, as well as to the musicians Bird and Dowland, he addressed epigrams (cf. *Thalia's Banquet*), and his intimate friends included Sir Clement Edmondes [q. v.] and Edward Wright the mathematician. He quickly established some popular reputation. In 1615, when Edmond Peacham [q. v.], the rebellious rector of Hinton St. George, was charged with having written a libel on the king, he resorted, in his defence, to the impotent device of declaring that the obnoxious work was from the pen of Peacham the traveller and author. The statement was made at random. 'The author' Peacham was described as a minister of religion, and the rector's knowledge of him obviously rested on the merest hearsay (Spedding, *Bacon*). In 1620 Peacham published 'Thalia's Banquet, Furnished with an hundred and odde dishes of newly devised Epigrammes. Whereunto (beside many worthy friends) are invited all that love inoffensive mirth and the muses, by H. P.,' London, 1620. In epigram 70 he notes that he has a piece of music ready for the press, 'a set of four or five partes.'

Two years later Peacham published the work by which he is best known, the 'Compleat Gentleman, fashioning him absolute in the most necessary and commendable qualities concerning minde or bodie that may be required in a noble gentleman.' The treatise was written for William Howard, Lord Arundel's youngest son, a boy of eight, to whom it is dedicated. The lad had not been Peacham's pupil; but they had met at Norwich, while the boy was a pupil of the

bishop there. The book was suggested to him by M. de Ligny of Artois, who called Peacham's attention to the defective equipment of English youths in the matter of accomplishments. It is an interesting endeavour to encourage young men to devote themselves at once to the arts and athletic exercises. A valuable survey is incidentally given of contemporary English efforts in science, art, and literature. A second impression, 'much inlarged,' appeared in 1626, and again in 1627, with an attractive chapter on fishing among other additions. This edition was reissued in 1634. A third edition, with additional notes on blazonry by Thomas Blount (1618–1679) [q. v.], is dated 1661; from this volume Dr. Johnson drew all the heraldic definitions in his dictionary. The 1634 edition was reprinted at Oxford in 1906.

In 1624 Peacham lamented the death of his patron, Richard Sackville, earl of Dorset, in 'An Aprill Shower.' In 1638 he dedicated to Henry Carey, earl of Dover, a collection of anecdotes, mainly from late classical authors, suggested by a work of Pancirolla. It was entitled 'The Valley of Varietie, a Discourse for the Times, containing very Learned and Rare Passages out of Antiquitie, Philosophy, and History' (London, 1638, 4to). There is an engraved frontispiece of an oak encircled by flowers. In chapter xiv. Peacham says he was living in the parish of St. Martin's-in-the-Fields, and describes some incombustible flax given him by an Arab who was residing in that neighbourhood. A gossiping autobiographical tract followed in the same year, 'The Truth of our Times: revealed out of One Man's Experience by Way of Essay,' dedicated to Henry Barnwell of Terrington, near King's Lynn (cf. *Notes and Queries*, 3rd ser. xii. 221–2).

Reduced to poverty in his old age, Peacham became subject to fits of melancholy, but tempted fortune in his last years in a series of pamphlets on politics and social topics. He is also said by the herald John Gibbon to have written children's books at a penny each. His political tracts, which are of a strong royalist tone, included: 'The Duty of Subjects to their King, and Love of their Native Country in time of Extremity and Danger. In Two Books,' 4to, London, 1639, dedicated to Sir Paul Pindar; 'A Merry Discourse of Meum and Tuum, or Mine and Thine,' 4to, London, 1639; 'A Dialogue between the Crosse in Cheap and Charing Crosse . . . by Ryhen Pameach,' 1641; 'Paradox in Praise of a Dunce in Smectymnus,' 1642; and 'Square Caps turned into Round Heads, or the Bishop's Vindication and the Brownists' Conviction: a Dialogue . . . showing the Folly of one and the Worthiness of the other;' 4to, with a curious woodcut, 1642.

Of greater literary interest were: 'The Art of Living in London, or a Caution how Gentlemen, Countreymen, and Strangers, drawn by Occasion of Businesse, should dispose of themselves in the Thriftiest Way, not onely in the City, but in all other Populous Places,' 1642, 4to (reprinted in the 'Harleian Miscellany,' vol. ix.); and 'The Worth of a Peny, or a Caution to keep Money, with the Causes of the Scarcity and Misery of the Want thereof in these Hard and Merciless Times.' The latter, which was first privately issued for presentation to the author's friends, was printed originally, as internal evidence shows, in 1641, and not in 1647—the year which appears, by an error, on the title-page. It was dedicated to Richard, eldest son of Richard Gipps, one of the judges of the Guildhall, London. It discusses, without much plan, the economic condition of the country, but includes many interesting anecdotes illustrating social life. A new edition in 1664 added some biographical observations by a friend of Peacham, who knew him in the Low Countries. To a third edition in 1667 were added the bills of mortality from 1642 to 1676 (cf. *Notes and Queries*, 2nd ser. xii. 84). Another edition is dated 1695, and reprints were issued in 1814, and by Mr. Arber in his 'English Garner' (vi. 245 sq.) in 1883.

To Peacham is also doubtfully ascribed 'History of the Five Wise Philosophers, or a Wonderful Relation of the Life of Jehosophat the Hermit, son of Avenario, King of Barma in India,' 1672, with an address to the reader by Nicholas Herrick, who found the manuscript by accident (cf. *ib.* 3rd ser. xi. 217). It is quite possible, too, that Peacham, rather than Henry Parrot [q. v.], is the H. P. who published a volume of epigrams in 1608. They were published by John Helmes of St. Dunstan's Churchyard, who produced for Peacham 'Henrie revived' in 1615, and they contain at least one epigram which appears in Peacham's 'Minerva,' and is undoubtedly his.

Peacham, who was unmarried, died soon after 1641, when his 'Worth of a Peny' was first published.

[Collier's Bibl. Cat.; Walpole's Anecdotes of Painting, iii. 160; Hawkins's Hist. of Music, iii. 194–5; Brydges's Censura and Restituta Lit.; Notes and Queries, 1st ser. xi. 218, 296, 407, 3rd ser. xii. 221; Cat. of Malone's Books in Bodleian Library, where the best collection of Peacham's work is preserved; Hazlitt's Bibliographical Handbook and Notes; information kindly furnished by Dr. Aldis Wright.] S. L.

PEACHELL. [See also PECHELL.]

PEACHELL, JOHN (1630–1690), master of Magdalene College, Cambridge, son of Robert Peachell or Pechell of Fillingham, Lincolnshire, was educated at Gainsborough school, and was admitted as a sizar of Magdalene on 1 Aug. 1645. His subsequent degrees were B.A. 1649, M.A. 1653, S.T.B. 1661, S.T.P. 1680. He was elected fellow on Smith's foundation in 1649, on Spendluffe's in 1651, and a foundation fellow in 1656; and acquired a considerable popularity as a staunch toper and an unswerving royalist. In 1661 Pepys spent a merry evening with him at the Rose tavern in Cambridge; but he objected to be seen walking with Peachell on account of the rubicundity of the latter's nose. This proved no bar to his preferment; in 1663 he was presented by Sir John Cutts to the rectory of Childerley, Cambridgeshire, which he resigned upon obtaining the rectory of Dry Drayton in the same county in 1681. He was also presented to the vicarage of Stanwix in Cumberland, and from 1667 to 1669 held a prebend at Carlisle (WOOD, *Fasti Oxon.* ed. Bliss, ii. 398). In 1679, moreover, Peachell became master of his college, and in 1686 vice-chancellor of the university. In the same year was issued from the university press in his name, 'Mœstissimæ ac lætissimæ Academiæ Cantabrigiensis affectus decedente Carolo II, succedente Jacobo II' (4to).

In the course of 1686 James II discovered that Dr. Lightfoot, the great rabbinical scholar, had not taken the oaths when he was admitted to his master's degree at Cambridge, and he promptly determined to take advantage of this precedent, and to furnish with royal letters patent a Roman catholic candidate for the degree, in the person of Alban Francis [q. v.], who was, says Burnet, 'an ignorant Benedictine monk.' According to Clarke, the king's idea was to familiarise those of different religions, and make them live in greater peace and unity together. However this might be, on 7 Feb. 1687 a royal letter was sent to Cambridge enjoining the admission of Francis, and on 21 Feb. this letter was laid before congregation. It was there decided that Francis should be admitted only on condition that he took the oaths. He, however, refused to be sworn, remonstrated with the officers of the university, and, finding them resolute, took horse and hastened to relate his grievance at Whitehall. Whereupon Peachell, at the urgent instance of the chief members of the senate, wrote to the Duke of Albemarle, who was then chancellor of the university, and also to the Earl of Sunderland, to beg their intercession with the king. Albemarle soon replied to Peachell that he had done his best for the university, but that in two special interviews he had only succeeded in provoking the displeasure of the king. Shortly afterwards (9 April) a summons was sent down citing the vice-chancellor and deputies of the senate (among whom was elected Mr. Isaac Newton) to appear before the ecclesiastical commissioners. When he appeared in the council-chamber on 21 April, Peachell, who, though an honest, was a very weak man, was thoroughly scared by Jeffreys, who sat at the head of the board. With some pains he got leave to prepare an answer in writing, and for the examination to be postponed for a week. He gave in his answer in writing on 27 April, and was summoned again on 7 May, when he made a lamentable exhibition of ignorance and timidity. Jeffreys began by asking what was the oath he had taken as vice-chancellor. After many evasions the unfortunate man stammered out 'that I should well and faithfully præstare or administrare munus. . . .' When other of the delegates who were more capable of defending their cause attempted to speak, they were rudely silenced. Finally Peachell was deprived both of his mastership and of the vice-chancellorship, and the deputation was contemptuously dismissed by Jeffreys with the words, 'Go your way and sin no more, lest a worse thing happen to you.' During this business Peachell stayed in town at Well Court, Bartholomew's Hospital, whence he addressed to Pepys several letters full of alarm at the situation. Shortly afterwards, however, he returned to Cambridge, and he was restored to his headship by James on 24 Oct. 1688. In the vice-chancellorship he was replaced by Dr. Balderstone, who proved a more resolute champion of the rights of the university. Peachell did not long survive the restitution of his emoluments as master of Magdalene. During a visit to Cambridge in the course of 1690 Sancroft rebuked him for setting an ill example in the university by drunkenness and ill-conduct. Peachell, says Burnet, did penance by four days' abstinence, after which he would have eaten, but could not. He was succeeded as master by Dr. Gabriel Quadring. No monument was erected over his tomb in the college chapel.

[Information from the registrary's office at Cambridge; Cole's Athenæ Cantabr. (Addit. MS. 5878, f. 116); Le Neve's Fasti Eccl. Anglic. iii. 254; Woolrych's Life of Jeffreys; Macaulay's Hist. of England, chap. viii.; Pepys's Diary and Correspondence, ed. Braybrooke, 1849, i. 258, iv. 35, 454, v. 306, 324, 328; Corrie's Brief Hist. Notices of Interference of Crown with Affairs of

the Universities; Cooper's Annals of Cambridge University; Burnet's Own Time, 1838, vol. iii.; Luttrell's Brief Hist. Relation of State Affairs; Cartwright's Diary (Camden Soc.), p. 53; Bishop Patrick's Autobiog. p. 229; Howell's State Trials, xi. 1338; information kindly given by the hon. and rev. the Master of Magdalene College.] T. S.

PEACHI, JOHN (*fl.* 1690), medical writer. [See under PECHEY, JOHN.]

PEACOCK, SIR BARNES (1810–1890), judge, third son of Lewis H. Peacock, a solicitor practising in Lincoln's Inn Fields, was born in 1810. At the age of eighteen he joined the Inner Temple, but postponed his call to the bar till he had been in practice as a special pleader some five or six years. In 1836 he was called, and joined the home circuit, and presently obtained the name of a sound lawyer. He made his chief reputation as one of the counsel for O'Connell in his appeal to the House of Lords, and it was a technical objection which he suggested that led the majority of the House of Lords to allow the appeal. He pointed out that the indictment contained numerous counts and several separate charges, and that some of the counts had been held to be bad in law. Yet upon this indictment, and upon good counts and bad counts indiscriminately, one general verdict and judgment had been given. This, it is true, had been done in accordance with a practice which, however slovenly, was common, and supposed to be undoubtedly valid, but the House of Lords declared it to be a wrong practice, and that a judgment so given could not stand (see *State Trials*, new ser. vol. v.)

In spite of this success Peacock did not become a queen's counsel till 1850, when he was also elected a bencher of the Inner Temple. In 1852 he was appointed legal member of the supreme council of the viceroy at Calcutta, in succession to Drinkwater Bethune, and here, in the preparation of various codifying acts, he proved his high excellence as a jurist. He wrote an important minute on the affairs of Oudh, in which he advocated complete annexation. In 1859 he succeeded Sir James Colville in the chief-justiceship of the supreme court in Calcutta, and was knighted. He held the post, the duties of which were modified in 1862 on the constitution of the high court, until 1870. He was indefatigable in moulding the practice of his court as an appellate tribunal, and for eighteen years, with equally remarkable vigour of mind and body, worked in the plains of India with only one furlough. In 1870 he resigned and returned to England, where, in 1872, he was appointed under the act of 1871 a paid member of the judicial committee of the privy council. Here his great knowledge of Indian customs, his persevering industry, and his painstaking accuracy made him a specially useful member of the court. He was sitting to hear appeals only three days before his death, which took place, from failure of the heart, at his house, 40 Cornwall Gardens, Kensington, on 3 Dec. 1890. He was in person slight and short, an indifferent speaker, but possessing rare powers of memory and application. He was twice married; first, to Elizabeth, daughter of W. Fanning, in 1835; and then, in 1870, to Georgina, daughter of Major-general Showers, C.B.

His eldest son, FREDERICK BARNES PEACOCK (1836–1894), was born in 1836, educated at Haileybury, entered the Bengal civil service, and landed in India in February 1857. He was employed in the revenue and judicial department of the service, became registrar of the high court in 1864, was president of the committee on the affairs of the king of Oudh, officiating secretary to the board of revenue in 1871, a magistrate and collector in 1873, commissioner of the Dacca division in 1878 and of the Presidency division in 1881. In 1883 he was appointed chief secretary to the government of Bengal for the judicial, political, and appointments departments, an acting member of the board of revenue in 1884, and an actual member in 1887, and in 1890 he was made a C.S.I. and retired. He died on board the Britannia, off Sicily, in April 1894.

[See Times, 4 Dec. 1890 and 25 April 1894; Law Times, 20 Dec. 1890.] J. A. H.

PEACOCK, DMITRI RUDOLF (1842–1892), traveller and philologist, was born on 26 Sept. 1842 at the village of Shakhmanovka, district of Kozlov, in the government of Tambov, Russia, being the son of Charles Peacock, estate manager, and his wife Concordia, whose maiden name was Schlegel. He was educated at a school in England, and afterwards at the university of Moscow. On 25 Oct. 1881 he was appointed vice-consul at Batoum, which had then risen to considerable importance in consequence of its annexation by the Russians. He became consul on 27 Jan. 1890. He is said to have owed his appointments to his familiarity with the Russian language. Certainly few foreigners were better acquainted than he with the languages and customs of the mountaineers of the Caucasus, among whom he had established such friendly relations that he was admitted into their most remote fastnesses. One of the fruits of these expeditions was the pub-

lication of original vocabularies of five west Caucasian languages—Georgian, Mingrelian, Lazian, Svanetian, and Apkhazian (*Journal of Royal Asiatic Society*, 1877, pp. 145–56). Up to that time no contribution on these languages had appeared in English. On 14 Oct. 1891 Peacock was appointed consul-general at Odessa, but had only been in residence a few weeks when he died, as is reported, of Caucasian fever, the marshes which surround Batoum rendering that town very unhealthy. His death occurred on 23 May 1892 at Odessa, and he was buried in the British cemetery there. He left a widow, Tatiana *née* Bakunin, a Russian lady, and six children, three sons and three daughters. They were residing in 1894 at Diadino, in the government of Iver, in Russia. Peacock was a man of rare attainments, and left little by which the world can form a judgment of his powers. According to the 'Levantine Herald,' as quoted by the 'Athenæum,' he wrote a book on the Caucasus which was not approved by the foreign office, but his widow promised to publish it. It has not yet appeared. Travellers in the Caucasus found a hearty welcome at his house at Batoum.

[Obituary notices in the Times, 17 June 1892, and Athenæum, January–June, 1892, p. 794; information from the Foreign Office, and personal recollections.] W. R. M.

PEACOCK, GEORGE (1791–1858), mathematician and dean of Ely, was fifth and youngest son of Thomas Peacock, for fifty years perpetual curate of Denton in the parish of Gainford, near Darlington. George was born on 9 April 1791 at Thornton Hall, Denton, where his father resided and kept a school. As a boy he was more remarkable for a bold spirit and active habits of body than for love of study. In January 1808, when nearly seventeen years old, he was sent to the school at Richmond kept by the Rev. James Tate, formerly fellow of Sidney-Sussex College, Cambridge, then at the height of its reputation. There his talents speedily developed. His schoolfellow and friend, Charles (afterwards archdeacon) Musgrave, bears witness that Peacock 'made himself a sound scholar in Greek and Latin, and in this branch of study, as well as in mathematics, was looked up to as an authority by his fellow-students' (*Gent. Mag.* 1859, pt. i. p. 426). He always frankly acknowledged his obligations to Tate, and dedicated his 'Algebra' to him. In the summer of 1809, before proceeding to Cambridge, he read with John Brass of Richmond, then an undergraduate, and afterwards fellow, of Trinity College.

Peacock's name was entered on the books of Trinity College as a sizar on 21 Feb. 1809, and he came into residence in the following October. He was elected scholar of his college on 12 April 1812. In the summer of that year he read mathematics at Lowestoft with Adam Sedgwick [q. v.], with whom he maintained a lifelong friendship. He graduated B.A. in 1813, being placed second wrangler in the mathematical tripos, and he afterwards gained the second Smith's prize. In both examinations Sir John Frederick William Herschel [q. v.] was first. In the following year (1814) Peacock was elected fellow of his college. He proceeded M.A. in 1816.

Peacock was appointed a lecturer in mathematics in Trinity College in 1815, and in 1823 tutor, jointly with Robert Wilson Evans [q. v.] From 1835 till 1839 he was sole tutor. His success both as a lecturer and a tutor was very great. He possessed great knowledge, a clear intellect, and a power of luminous exposition, joined to a gift of sympathy with, and interest in, his pupils, which, at that time, was not cultivated in the university. His friend and former pupil, Canon Thompson, said of him, in the sermon which he preached in Ely Cathedral on the Sunday after his funeral, that 'his inspection of his pupils was not minute, far less vexatious, but it was always effectual. . . . His insight into character was remarkable, and, though he had decided preferences in favour of certain qualities and pursuits over others, he was tolerant of tendencies with which he could not sympathise, and would look on the more harmless vagaries of young and active minds rather as an amused spectator than as a stern censor and critic' (Thompson, *Funeral Sermon*, p. 13).

In politics a whig, Peacock was a zealous advocate for progress and reform in the university. While still an undergraduate he became convinced of the necessity of introducing analytical methods and the differential notation into the mathematical course. This had been already suggested without effect by Robert Woodhouse [q. v.] Peacock, Herschel, and Babbage used to breakfast together on Sunday mornings, and as early as 1812 agreed to found an analytical society, so as 'to leave the world better than they found it' (*Life of J. F. W. Herschel*, p. 263). This society hired a meeting-room, open daily; held meetings, read papers, discussed them, and published a volume of transactions. A translation of Lacroix's work on the 'Differential and Integral Calculus' was published at Cambridge in 1816, with appendices or 'notes,' as they are called, the first twelve of

which were written by Peacock. In 1816–17 he held the office of moderator, and introduced the symbols of differentiation into the papers set in the senate-house. This innovation was regarded with a good deal of disfavour (cf. TODHUNTER, *Life of Whewell*, ii. 16). Peacock himself, nothing daunted, wrote to a friend on 17 March 1817: 'I shall never cease to exert myself to the utmost in the cause of reform. It is by silent perseverance only that we can hope to reduce the many-headed monster of prejudice, and make the university answer her character as the loving mother of good learning and science' (*Proceedings of the Royal Society*, 1859, p. 538). His expectations were realised. He was moderator in 1818–19, and again in 1820–1, so that he had ample opportunities for carrying further the reform he had inaugurated. His reputation as a philosophic mathematician was greatly increased by the publication of his 'Algebra' in 1830.

Abstract science, however, was only one of the subjects to which he devoted himself. In 1817 he was one of the syndics for building the new observatory; in 1819 he took part in the establishment of the Philosophical Society; between 1831 and 1835 he warmly espoused the scheme for rebuilding the university library on an enlarged scale, and specially recommended the design by Charles Robert Cockerell [q. v.], in defence of which he wrote three pamphlets; in 1832 he interested himself in the new building for the university press; and in 1835 was a member of the syndicate for building the Fitzwilliam Museum. During these years he gradually became one of the most popular and influential of the resident members of the senate. The measures he advocated were not always palatable; but the charm of his manner, his exquisite courtesy, his consideration for those who differed with him, generally enabled him to carry his point without either losing a friend or exasperating an opponent.

Peacock's scientific attainments were quickly recognised. He was made F.R.S. in 1818, and in 1836 he was elected to the Lowndean professorship of astronomy, then in the gift of certain high officers of the crown. For this office Whewell was also a candidate. Peacock was Lowndean professor until his death, although he soon treated the office as a sinecure. He at first lectured on practical and theoretical astronomy; afterwards, by arrangement with his colleague of the Plumian chair, on geometry and analysis. But the attendance, at first large, gradually fell off, and in later years he practically ceased to lecture. In 1838 and 1843 he was appointed a member of the commission for the restoration of the standards of weight and measure destroyed by the burning of the houses of parliament. The commission was indebted to him for many valuable suggestions.

In 1839 he was made dean of Ely. He at once removed thither, and threw himself, with characteristic energy, into the duties of his new office. The cathedral was sorely in need of repair, little or nothing having been done to it since James Essex [q. v.] had altered its internal arrangements in the last century. Peacock persuaded the chapter to undertake a complete restoration of the fabric. He was ably seconded by Professor Willis and other archæologists, and by the professional skill of Sir George Gilbert Scott [q. v.]; but his own energy and zeal carried the work through, and by his personal exertions a large sum was raised by subscription. He also interested himself in the condition of the city of Ely. He got an improved system of drainage carried out, notwithstanding bitter opposition, and he did much for the education of the middle classes and the poor. He also took an enlightened interest in the affairs of the church at large, and was chosen in 1841 prolocutor of the Lower House of Convocation, an office which he held till 1847. He served again from 1852 to 1857, when failing health compelled him to resign.

In 1841 he published a work on 'The Statutes of the University.' The Elizabethan statutes, by which it was then governed, were there carefully analysed, and the distinction shown between their prescriptions and existing practice. Finally, a scheme was set forth for future adoption, in which many of the changes since introduced were foreshadowed. When, in 1850, the government decided to appoint a royal commission of inquiry, he became one of the commissioners; and in 1855 he was also a member of the parliamentary commission for making new statutes for the university and colleges. Both these commissions were greatly disliked in the university. The report of the first, published in 1852, was so conciliatory that the commissioners recovered much of their personal popularity; but the draft statutes for the colleges of Trinity and St. John's were condemned by both conservatives and liberals. It was generally believed that Peacock, from his recognised influence with the commissioners, was responsible for all that was most obnoxious. He was, in fact, in favour of compromise and conciliation, but thought it his duty to shield, at cost to his own reputation, the real author of the offensive statutes.

In 1855 he published a memoir of Dr. Thomas Young [q.v.], on which he had been engaged for more than twenty years. There appeared at the same time a collected edition of Dr. Young's works in three volumes, for the first two of which Peacock was responsible. This work, notwithstanding the long delay in its appearance, was warmly commended as a model of scientific biography. Peacock's health had been failing for many years, but in 1848 he derived temporary benefit from a visit to Madeira. He died on 8 Nov. 1858, and was buried in the cemetery at Ely.

Peacock married, in 1847, Frances Elizabeth, second daughter of William Selwyn, Q.C. He left no children.

He was the author of the following works: 1. 'Collection of Examples of the Applications of the Differential and Integral Calculus,' Cambridge, 1820, 8vo. 2. 'Arithmetic: Encyclopædia Metropolitana,' 1825–6. 3. 'A Treatise on Algebra,' Cambridge, 1830, 8vo. 4. 'Observations on the Plans for the New Library, &c. By a Member of the First Syndicate,' Cambridge, 1831, 8vo. 5. 'Remarks on the Replies to the Observations,' &c., Cambridge, 1831, 8vo. 6. 'Syllabus of a Course of Lectures upon Trigonometry, and the application of Algebra to Geometry,' Cambridge, 1833, 8vo; 2nd edit. 1836. 7. 'On the recent Progress of certain branches of Analysis' (British Association Reports, 1834). 8. 'Observations upon the Report made by a Syndicate appointed to confer with the architects who were desired to furnish . . . designs for a new library,' Cambridge, 1835, 8vo. 9. 'Remarks on the suggestions [of Standard Commission]. In a letter addressed to Mr. Airy 16 Jan. 1841.' 10. 'Remarks on the Decimal Nomenclature of Coins, Weights, and Measures, and other points connected with the subject,' 24 Feb. 1841. 11. 'A Treatise on Algebra,' 2 vols. Cambridge, 1842–5, 8vo. 12. 'Upon the Probable Influence of a Repeal of the Corn Laws upon the trade in Corn,' London, 1846, 8vo. 13. 'Some Observations upon the Episcopal and Capitular Estates Bill proposed by Lord Blandford 20 Dec. 1854,' Cambridge, 1855, 8vo. 14. 'Life of Thomas Young, M.D.,' London, 1855, 8vo. 15. 'Oratio habita in Camera Hierosolymitana Ecclesiæ Divi Petri Westmonasteriensis xii° Nov. 1852,' Cambridge, 1859, 4to.

[Obituary notices of Royal Society, Proceedings, 1859, pp. 536–43; Gent. Mag. 1859, pp. 426–8; De Morgan's Arithmetical Books, pref.; Fraser's Magazine, 1858, pp. 741–6; Babbage's Passages from the Life of a Philosopher, London, 1864, p. 29; Edinb. Review, Oct. 1837, p. 114; Ball's History of the Study of Mathematics at Cambridge, 8vo, 1889, pp. 119–21, 124; personal knowledge.] J. W. C–k.

PEACOCK, GEORGE (1805–1883), sea captain and shipowner, born in 1805 at Starcross, near Exeter, was son of Richard George Peacock, a master in the navy, who had served with Sir Alexander Cochrane [q.v.] in the West Indies, and with Thomas, lord Cochrane, afterwards tenth earl of Dundonald [q.v.] After the peace his father owned and commanded ships trading to the Mediterranean and Brazil, and young Peacock served his apprenticeship with him, rising gradually to command a ship on a voyage to the Pacific. In 1828 he entered the navy as second master of the steamer Echo, employed in surveying the lower Thames. In the next year he went out to the West Indies in the Winchester, and in March 1831 was appointed acting-master of the Magnificent, from which he exchanged into the Hyacinth as a sea-going ship. While in the Hyacinth he surveyed the harbour of San Juan de Nicaragua, his chart of which, with later corrections, is still in use. He also, in an official letter, pointed out the advantages of the route across the isthmus from San Juan, and recommended Colon, then known as Victor Cove, as a terminus for a railway. He seems to have persuaded himself that in this he made an original discovery; but the routes he recommended were known to the Spaniards from the earliest times, and in after years to Drake, Morgan, and the later buccaneers. On 21 Sept. 1835 Peacock was confirmed as master of the Medea steamer in the Mediterranean, and, while serving on the coast of Greece, made a survey of the isthmus of Corinth, marking the line of a possible canal. A copy of this he presented to the Greek government, in acknowledgment of which the king of Greece in 1882 conferred on him the order of the Redeemer of Greece; at the time, however, in 1836, King Otho, paying a visit to the Medea, presented Peacock with a gold snuff-box.

In 1838, being then master of the Andromache, Peacock surveyed and buoyed the harbours of Charlotte-town and Three-rivers in Prince Edward Island. In 1840 he applied to be appointed to the Blenheim, then going to China; his application was refused, and, being offered the command of the steamers of the newly constituted Pacific Steam Navigation Company, he resigned his warrant in the navy. He superintended the building and equipment of the steamers, and himself commanded the first that went out, which he took through the Strait of Magellan. For the next five years he acted as the company's

marine superintendent, and claimed to have during this time laid down buoys, erected beacons, built a lighthouse, surveyed harbours, opened and worked coal-mines, discovered new guano-beds, suggested railways, and brought the first regular mails from Valparaiso to Panama. In 1846 he returned to England, and seems to have been busy for the next two years in carrying out experiments with an anti-fouling composition for the bottoms of iron ships, for the manufacture of which he started a company in 1848, under the style of Peacock & Buchan. In 1848 he accepted an appointment as dockmaster at Southampton, the title of which office was afterwards changed to superintendent of the docks. He held this till 1858, when he retired to Starcross, and carried on business there as a shipowner.

In 1859 he vainly memorialised the admiralty with a view to having his name reinstated on the list of masters. He printed the memorial, letters, and certificates, under the title of 'Official Correspondence.' In 1860 he commanded an unsuccessful expedition, under the patronage of Napoleon III, for the discovery of 'nitrates' in the Sahara, the idea being, apparently, that they were the natural concomitants of sandy desert. In 1873 he took out a patent for chain cables of a specified pattern, in connection with which he published 'A Treatise on Ships' Cables, with the History of Chains, their Use and Abuse' (cr. 8vo). He wrote many other pamphlets, among which may be named 'The Resources of Peru . . .' (cr. 8vo, 1874), which ran through four editions within six months; 'On the Supply of Nitrate of Soda and Guano from Peru, with the History of their first Introduction into this Country' (cr. 8vo, 1878); 'Notes on the Isthmus of Panama and Darien;' 'The Guinea, or Gold Coast of Africa, the veritable Ophir of Scripture.' He died on 6 June 1883, in the house of his son-in-law, Henry Cookson of Liverpool, and was buried at Starcross.

[His own pamphlets, especially the Official Correspondence; information from the family.]

J. K. L.

PEACOCK, JAMES (*d.* 1653), vice-admiral, appears to have been a merchant and sea captain, whose native place was Ipswich. He is first mentioned as captain of the Warwick frigate for the parliament, and commanding a squadron of ships-of-war in the North Sea in the summer of 1647. In December he was moved into the Tiger, and continued on the same service till December 1649. During this time he made several prizes, apparently royalist privateers hailing from Jersey or from Ireland; convoyed the trade from Elsinore, and was repeatedly warned to station vessels near the Orkney Islands, to surprise Irish pirates, or on the coast of Norfolk, from Cromer to Lynn, to look out for 'pickaroons,' 'pilfering sea-rovers.' In June 1648 he assisted in the siege of Colchester by blockading the river. In September 1649 he was looking out for a ship from Amsterdam laden with arms for the Duke of Montrose. In 1650 the Tiger was one of a squadron sent to the Mediterranean under Vice-admiral Edward Hall in charge of convoy and for the security of trade against pirates and the royalist privateers, and also with letters of reprisal against the French. In January 1650–1 Peacock was awarded a gold chain and medal of the value of 50*l.* for services at sea; at the same time 50*l.* was ordered to be paid in gratuities to the officers and men of the Tiger. In October 1651 the Tiger arrived in the Thames, and was ordered to be paid off. The order was apparently annulled, for in January 1651–2, still commanded by Peacock, she was sent to Leith with 80,000*l.* for the army. Afterwards she seems to have captured sundry small pirate vessels, the men of which were lodged in Ipswich gaol.

On 23 May 1652, on the news of the action off Folkestone on the 19th [see BLAKE, ROBERT], the Tiger, then in the Thames, was ordered to the Downs. Shortly afterwards she was cruising in the North Sea, and, in company with another frigate, engaged two Dutch men-of-war. On 10 June the council of state wrote to the generals to signify to Peacock 'their acceptance' of his 'worthy deportment.' On 18 Oct. Peacock reported his arrival at Yarmouth with twenty prizes. A month later he was appointed to command a squadron going to the Mediterranean to reinforce Richard Badiley [q. v.], but the defeat of Blake on 30 Nov. prevented his sailing. On 4 Dec. he was ordered to go to the Downs with any ships-of-war ready in the river; on the 7th he was told that he should have a better ship; shortly afterwards he was moved into the Rainbow, and in the following February was appointed vice-admiral of the white squadron, in which capacity he took part in the great battle off Portland on 18 Feb., and in the pursuit of the Dutch fleet as far as Gris-nez. In March Peacock was moved again to the Triumph, and in the action of 2–3 June 1653 was vice-admiral of the red squadron, as also in the concluding action of the war, 29–31 July, when he was mortally wounded.

Peacock died a few days later. He left a widow and five children, to whom parliament voted a gratuity of 750*l.*, vested in

trustees belonging to Ipswich, where they desired that the money might be paid.

[Calendars of State Papers, Dom.; Granville Penn's Memoirs of Sir William Penn.]

J. K. L.

PEACOCK, JAMES (1738?–1814), architect, born about 1738, became assistant to George Dance the younger [q. v.] when Dance was appointed architect and surveyor to the city of London at Guildhall. He retained his post for 'nearly 45 years,' and was also employed by Dance in his private practice. Finsbury Square (1777–1791) was a result of their joint labours, and at No. 17 Peacock himself lived and died. His former residence was at Coleman Street Buildings. In 1801–2 Peacock designed the first Stock Exchange in Capel Court, and he 'restored and preserved' St. Stephen's, Walbrook. There is also a drawing by him in the King's collection, British Museum, of the elevation of the Mines Royal, Dowgate Hill. Peacock published a few books connected with his professional studies. These were 'Oikidia,' a little tract containing plans for houses, London, 1785, 8vo, published under the pseudonym of Jose Mac Packe; 'A new Method of Filtration by Ascent,' London, 1793, 4to; and 'Subordinates in Architecture,' London, 1814, 4to. He also contributed 'An Account of Three Simple Instruments for Drawing Architecture and Machinery in Perspective,' printed in the 'Philosophical Transactions' for 1785.

Peacock was also interested in economic and social problems, and his treatises on these subjects, small as they are, are more remarkable than his architectural works. His 'Outlines of a Scheme for the General Relief, Instruction, Employment, and Maintenance of the Poor' was published in 1777 (cf. *London Review of English and Foreign Literature*, viii. 156), and is described by Peacock as 'an imperfect and crude performance' in another tract entitled 'Proposals for a Magnificent and Interesting Establishment,' London, 1790, 8vo. In 1789 he published 'Superior Politics,' and in 1798 'The Outlines of a Plan for establishing a United Company of British Manufacturers.' All of these tracts set forth, with various modifications, Peacock's main project of 'giving protection and suitable incitement, encouragement, and employ to every class of the destitute, ignorant, and idle poor who shall be healthy, able to work, and willing to conform . . . to such . . . regulations as the company shall enact, and which are intended to be of mutual benefit and advantage to the company and the workpeople, and eventually so to society at large.' Peacock asserts that 'very considerable use has been made of the original thoughts' in his two earlier pamphlets by several writers, and refers to the first two reports of the Philanthropic Society, which was a flourishing and important institution.

Besides these published works, Peacock wrote a folio volume, still in manuscript, and preserved in the Soane Museum, on 'Terms of Contracts for Bricklayers', Slaters', and Joiners' Works, on the Peace Establishment, for the Service of the Board of Ordnance.' He died on 22 Feb. 1814, 'universally beloved and respected,' 'in his seventy-ninth year,' according to the 'Gentleman's Magazine;' but according to the tombstone in the back cemetery of St. Luke's, Old Street, he was in his seventy-sixth year.

[Dict. of Architecture; Gent. Mag. 1814, pt. i. p. 411; Peacock's Works; London Review; Brit. Mus. Cat.]

L. B.

PEACOCK, JOHN MACLEAY (1817–1877), verse-writer, son of William Peacock, was born on 31 March 1817 at Kincardine, Perthshire, the seventh of eight children. While his family was young the father died, and the struggle for existence became severe. Peacock was sent to work at a very early age, first at a tobacco factory, and afterwards at some bleaching works. Ultimately he was apprenticed to boiler-making, and this became his trade. Commercial fluctuations, and a strong natural disposition to travel, took him in the course of his lifetime to many parts of the world. Thus he gathered knowledge which went far to compensate for the want of school-training. He became a man of wide information, and a clear and original thinker. In both politics and religion he was always radical. He shared actively in the chartist movement, and afterwards, for many years, until his death, was an energetic secularist. For a considerable period he was employed at Laird's iron shipbuilding works, Birkenhead, where the Alabama was built; but this did not prevent him from openly advocating the cause of the north in the American civil war. Undoubtedly his outspokenness helped to keep him poor. Physically he was delicate, and, his occupation being arduous, in middle life his health failed; thenceforward he only earned a precarious income, chiefly as a newsvendor. He died in Glasgow of heart disease on 4 May 1877.

If Peacock's worldly circumstances had been better, or his disposition less modest, he might have become more famous, for wherever his work was known it was highly valued. At Birkenhead, at the Shakespeare tercentenary (1864), he was considered the

most fitting person in the town to plant the memorial oak-tree. He directed much vigorous verse against what he regarded as theological superstition and political tyranny; but his finest poetical work was of a contemplative kind. Three volumes of his poems have been published, viz.: 'Poems and Songs' (1864), 'Hours of Reverie' (1867), and a selection of published and unpublished verse (to which is prefixed a portrait of Peacock), edited by the present writer for the benefit of the widow in 1880.

[Prefaces to Works and private information.]
W. L.

PEACOCK, LUCY (*fl.* 1815), bookseller and author, kept a shop in Oxford Street, and wrote tales for children, for the most part anonymously. Among the earliest of these were 'The Adventures of the Six Princesses of Babylon in their Travels to the Temple of Virtue: an allegory' (1785; 3rd edit. 1790), and 'The Rambles of Fancy, or Moral and Interesting Tales' (2 vols., 1786). In the following years she contributed to the 'Juvenile Magazine' similar tales, which were reissued in 'Friendly Labours, or Tales and Dramas for the Amusement and Instruction of Youth' (Brentford, 1815). Other of her publications were: 'The Knight of the Rose' (1793; 2nd edit. 1807): 'The Visit for a Week' (1794; 7th edit. 1812), which was translated into French in 1817 by J. E. Le Febvre; 'Emily, or the Test of Sincerity' (1816); and 'The Little Emigrant: a Tale' (4th edit. 1820).

Miss Peacock also translated from the French 'Ambrose and Eleanor, or the Adventures of Two Children deserted on an Uninhabited Island' (1796, 1812, by R. and L. Peacock), an adaptation of 'Fanfan et Lolotte;' Veyssière de la Croze's 'Grammaire Historique' (1802), and 'Abrégé Chronologique de l'Histoire Universelle' (1807).

[Literary Memoirs of Living Authors of Great Britain, 1798; Dict. of Living Authors, 1816; Brit. Mus. Cat.; Allibone's Dict. of Engl. Lit.]
G. Le G. N.

PEACOCK, REGINALD (1395 ?–1459 ?), bishop of Chichester. [See PECOCK.]

PEACOCK, THOMAS (1516 ?–1582 ?), president of Queens' College, Cambridge, born at Cambridge, about 1516, was son of Thomas Peacock, burgess of Cambridge, whose will, dated 1528, was proved in the court of the archdeacon of Ely in 1541. He was admitted fellow of St. John's College, Cambridge, in 1534, and graduated B.A. 1534–5, M.A. 1537, and B.D. 1554. He adhered to the old religion; and in the disturbance in St. John's College leading to the visitation by Thomas Goodrich [q. v.], the protestant bishop of Ely, on 5 April 1542, Peacock was one of the appellants (BAKER, *Hist. of St. John's*, p. 116). He subsequently became chantry priest in St. Lawrence's Church, Ipswich, and rector of Nacton, and from 23 April 1554 to 1556 was prebendary of Norwich. On 1 April 1555 he signed the Roman catholic articles promoted by Dr. Atkynson and others (LAMB, *Cambr. Documents*, p. 175), and on 25 Oct. Thirlby, bishop of Ely, whose chaplain he was, presented him to the rectory of Downham, Cambridge. In 1556 he exchanged his Norwich prebend for one in Ely Cathedral. On the occasion of Cardinal Pole's visitation of the university (11 Jan. 1556–7) Peacock preached in Latin before the visitors in St. Mary's Church, 'inveighing against heresyes and heretyckes as Bylney, Cranmer, Latimer, Ridley, &c.' (FOXE, *Acts and Monuments*, viii. 266). On 31 Jan. 1558 he was presented by the bishop of Ely to the rectory of Barley in Hertfordshire, and on 23 Nov. of the same year was elected president of Queens' College, Cambridge.

Refusing to comply with the change of religion at the accession of Elizabeth, he lost all his preferments. He resigned the presidency of Queens' College on 1 July 1559, in order to avoid expulsion. He made various benefactions to the churchwardens of the parish of Holy Trinity (cf. *Reports of the Charity Commissioners*, xxxi. 72) and to the corporation of Cambridge. He died about 1582 (see COOPER, *Annals of Cambr.* ii. 366).

[Cooper's Athenæ Cantabr.; Blomefield's Norfolk, ii. 666; Cooper's Annals of Cambr. ii. 114, 366; James Bentham's Hist. and Antiq. of the Conventual and Cathedral Church of Ely, p. 260; Newcourt's Repertorium, i. 80; Rob. Clutterbuck's Hertfordshire, iii. 385; Addit. MS. 5808, p. 138; Cotton MS., Titus, c. x. 6; Baker's Hist. St. John's College, pp. 116, 335; Browne Willis's Cathedrals, ii. 387; State Papers, Dom., Eliz. 16 March 1559; Charity Comm. Reports, xxxi. 30, 72; Baker MS. xxx. 218, 253, 266.]
W. A. S.

PEACOCK, THOMAS BEVILL, M.D. (1812–1882), physician, son of Thomas Peacock and his wife Sarah Bevill, members of the Society of Friends, was born at York on 21 Dec. 1812. At the age of nine he was sent to the boarding-school of Mr. Samuel Marshall at Kendal, where he remained till apprenticed to John Fothergill, a medical practitioner at Darlington. In 1833 he came to London, entered as a student of medicine at University College, also attending the surgical practice of St. George's Hospital,

and in 1835 became a member of the College of Surgeons and a licentiate of the Society of Apothecaries. He then travelled for his health, twice visiting Ceylon, and studying for a time at Paris. He spent 1838 as house-surgeon to the hospital at Chester, and in 1841 went to Edinburgh, where in 1842 he took the degree of M.D. In 1844 he was admitted a licentiate of the Royal College of Physicians of London, and in 1849 was elected assistant physician to St. Thomas's Hospital. In 1850 he was elected a fellow of the College of Physicians, and in 1865 delivered the Croonian lectures there on 'Some of the Causes and Effects of Valvular Disease of the Heart.' A dispensary which he began in Liverpool Street, London, ultimately grew into the present Victoria Park Hospital for diseases of the chest, to which he was physician from its foundation, and where he did much excellent clinical work. He lectured at St. Thomas's Hospital, first on materia medica and then on medicine, and worked hard in its school. He was one of the founders of the Pathological Society of London in 1846, and was a very frequent contributor to its 'Transactions.' He was its secretary in 1850, vice-president 1852–6, and president in 1865 and 1866. In 1848 he published a valuable monograph 'On the Influenza or Epidemic Catarrh of 1847–8,' and in 1866 a treatise 'On Malformations of the Human Heart,' which is still the best English book on the subject. These, with his Croonian lectures and a small book 'On the Prognosis in Cases of Valvular Disease of the Heart,' published in 1877, are his most important separate publications. They contain numerous accurate observations, related with precision and many useful conclusions, though a want of generalisation detracts somewhat from their value as additions to science. It was perhaps this which prevented his election on the single occasion when he was a candidate for the fellowship of the Royal Society. He would not allow himself to be again nominated, but the society could hardly have found in London a man more deserving of honour as a disinterested and accurate observer in the laborious field of morbid anatomy. All his numerous papers in the 'Transactions' of the Medico-Chirurgical Society and of the Pathological Society, in the 'Monthly Journal of Medical Science,' the 'British and Foreign Medico-Chirurgical Review,' the 'Transactions of the Clinical Society, and the St. Thomas's Hospital 'Reports,' are worth reading, and contain material often used with just confidence by later investigators. The College of Surgeons gave him a gold medal in recognition of his valuable additions to their museum. In 1850 he married Cornelia Walduck, also a member of the Society of Friends, who died childless in 1869. He was fond of travelling, and in his holidays visited both North and South America, as well as the coasts of the Mediterranean. He lived at 20 Finsbury Circus, London, a region where many physicians resided in the second quarter of the 19th century. He had an attack of left hemiplegia in 1877, but recovered from the paralysis, and saw patients and attended at the Pathological Society, though obviously shattered. In 1881 he had a slight attack of right hemiplegia, from which he also recovered. On 30 May 1882, while walking in St. Thomas's Hospital, he became suddenly unconscious, fell in one of the corridors, was carried into a ward which was formerly under his own care, and died there the next morning, without having recovered consciousness.

[Lancet, 17 June, 1882; Memoir by Sir J. Marshall in Medico-Chirurgical Transactions, 1883; St. Thomas's Hospital Reports, new ser. vol. xi.; Works; private information.] N. M.

PEACOCK, THOMAS LOVE (1785–1866), novelist, poet, and official of the East India Company, was born at Weymouth, Dorset, on 18 Oct. 1785. His father, Samuel Peacock, who left him an orphan at the age of three, was a glass merchant in London; his mother, Sarah Love, was daughter of Thomas Love, master in the navy, who had lost a leg in Rodney's great victory over De Grasse in 1782. Mrs. Peacock, a woman of vigorous character, who sympathised with her son's literary pursuits, went to live with her father at Chertsey, and Peacock received his education at a school kept by a Mr. Wicks at Englefield Green. At sixteen he removed with his mother to London, and was engaged in some mercantile occupation, which he did not long prosecute. His time was employed in study, without apparently any ulterior object, and he made himself an excellent classical scholar and a proficient in French and Italian. His means allowed him to publish in 1804 and 1806 two small volumes of poetry, 'The Monks of St. Mark' and 'Palmyra.' In 1807 he contracted an engagement with a young lady unnamed, broken off, it is stated, 'through the underhand interference of a third person,' an event speedily followed by the young lady's marriage to another, and her death. Peacock's grief was not demonstrative, but its sincerity is attested by some beautiful lines written as late as 1842. In the winter of 1808–9 he officiated as secretary to Sir Home Riggs

Popham [q. v.] on board the fleet before Flushing, an uncongenial situation which his friends had probably procured for him, in the hopes of its leading to a permanent appointment. Still an idle man, though always an industrious student, he spent a great part of 1810 and 1811 in North Wales, publishing meanwhile, in 1810, a new and more ambitious poetical effort, 'The Genius of the Thames.' While in Wales he made the acquaintance of his future wife, Jane Gryffydh, whose personality and family relations he seems to have shadowed forth in his fragmentary romance, 'Sir Calidore.' The heroines of his other fictions are commonly adumbrations of his early love. In 1812 he published another poem, 'The Philosophy of Melancholy,' and in the same year was introduced to Shelley by his publisher, Thomas Hookham, then proprietor of an extensive circulating library, who lent books to Shelley and sold them for Peacock. There is no trace for some time of any peculiar closeness of intimacy, but in the winter of 1813 Peacock accompanied Shelley and Harriet on their visit to Edinburgh, which he is said to have prompted. In 1814, in which year Peacock published a satirical ballad, 'Sir Proteus,' which appeared under the pseudonym 'P. M. O'Donovan, Esq.,' Shelley resorted to him during the agitation of mind which preceded his separation from Harriet, and after his return from the continent Peacock was an almost daily visitor. By the time that Shelley had taken up his residence at Bishopsgate, near Windsor (September 1815), Peacock had settled at Great Marlow, and spent great part of the winter in visiting Shelley. When Shelley settled at Great Marlow, after his return from the continent in the autumn of 1816, Peacock's intimacy with him continued very close; but, as Peacock still declined to follow any profession ('he seems an idly inclined man,' writes Charles Clairmont; 'indeed, he is professedly so in the summer'), it is not surprising that Shelley's munificence had to be resorted to. Peacock for a time received from Shelley a pension, which he may have more than repaid if, as Miss Mitford affirms, he was put into requisition to keep off wholly unauthorised intruders upon Shelley's hospitable household. Peacock was consulted respecting the alterations in Shelley's 'Laon and Cythna,' and Peacock's enthusiasm for Greek poetry undoubtedly exercised a most beneficial influence upon the poet. Something of Shelley's influence upon Peacock may be traced in the latter's poem of 'Rhododaphne, or the Thessalian Spell,' published in 1818; it is much superior to his other elaborate compositions, and Shelley wrote a eulogistic review of it just before his final departure for Italy. The friends' agreement for mutual correspondence produced Shelley's magnificent descriptive letters from Italy, which otherwise might never have been written.

Peacock had meanwhile discovered the true field for his literary gift in the satiric novel, interspersed with delightful lyrics, amorous, narrative, or convivial. 'Headlong Hall' was published in 1816, 'Melincourt' in 1817, 'Nightmare Abbey' in 1818. 'Calidore' was begun about this time, but never completed. These brilliant prose extravaganzas, overflowing with humour both of dialogue and situation, obtained a certain vogue. 'Headlong Hall' went through two editions; 'Melincourt' was translated into French. They cannot, however, have been productive of much profit.

Peacock told Shelley that 'he did not find this brilliant summer,' of 1818, 'very favourable to intellectual exertion;' but before it was quite over 'rivers, castles, forests, abbeys, monks, maids, kings, and banditti were all dancing before me like a masked ball.' He was, in fact, writing his romance of 'Maid Marian,' which he had completed with the exception of the last three chapters when, at the beginning of 1819, he was unexpectedly summoned to London to undergo a probation for an appointment in the India House. The East India Company had seen the necessity of reinforcing their staff with men of talent, and had summoned to their service James Mill and three others, among whom Peacock was included at the recommendation of Peter Auber, the historian of the company. His test papers earned the high commendation, 'Nothing superfluous and nothing wanting.' The amount of his entrance salary is not stated, but it justified him in marrying in the following year 'his Carnarvonshire nymph,' Jane Gryffydh, daughter of the vicar of Elwys Vach, whom he had thought in 1811 'the most innocent, the most amiable, the most beautiful girl in existence,' but whom he had never seen since. He proposed by letter, and was accepted. 'The affair,' remarked Shelley, 'is extremely like the dénouement of one of your own novels.' His mother continued to live with him in Stamford Street, Blackfriars; a few years later he acquired a country residence at Lower Halliford, near Shepperton, Middlesex, constructed out of two old cottages, where he could gratify the love of the Thames, which was with him as strong a partiality as his zest for classical literature. In 1820 he contributed to Ollier's 'Literary Pocket Book' 'The Four Ages of Poetry,' which provoked Shelley's 'Defence of Poetry.'

The official duties of the India House delayed the completion and publication of 'Maid Marian' until 1822, and the delay occasioned its being taken for an imitation of 'Ivanhoe,' although its composition had, in fact, preceded Scott's novel. It was almost immediately dramatised by Planché.

Peacock's life from this period is almost devoid of any but official and literary incidents. He displayed great ability in business and in the drafting of official papers. In 1829 he began to devote attention to steam navigation, and drew up a valuable memorandum for General Chesney's Euphrates expedition, which was praised both by Chesney and Lord Ellenborough. He opposed the employment of steamers on the Red Sea, but this was probably in deference to the supposed interests of the company. In 1839 and 1840 war steamers were constructed under his superintendence which doubled the Cape, and took an honourable part in the Chinese war. He frequently appeared as the company's champion before parliamentary committees, especially in 1834, when he resisted James Silk Buckingham's claim to compensation for his expulsion from the East Indies, and in 1836, when he defeated the attack of the Liverpool merchants and Cheshire manufacturers upon the Indian salt monopoly. In the latter year Peacock succeeded James Mill as chief examiner, holding this post until 1856, when he retired in favour of John Stuart Mill [q. v.]

Despite his absorption in official labours, he produced in 1829 the delightful tale of 'The Misfortunes of Elphin,' founded upon Welsh traditions, and in 1831 'Crotchet Castle,' perhaps the most brilliant of his writings. The death of his mother in 1833 greatly shook him; he said himself that he never wrote anything with interest afterwards. In 1837 appeared his lightsome 'Paper Money Lyrics and other Poems' (only one hundred copies printed), but this was 'written in the winter of 1825–6, during the prevalence of an influenza to which the beautiful fabric of paper-credit is periodically subject.' Towards the period of his retirement from the India office he began to contribute to 'Fraser's Magazine,' and in that periodical appeared his entertaining and scholarly 'Horæ Dramaticæ,' and his reminiscences of Shelley. Shelley's admirers were annoyed at their apparent coldness, and not without reason; but want of personal knowledge disabled them from taking Peacock's idiosyncrasies into due account, and there could be no question of the extreme value of the appendix of Shelley's letters which he added in 1860. In the same year he gave a remarkable instance of vigour by the publication in 'Fraser' of 'Gryll Grange,' his last novel. The exuberant humour of his former works is indeed wanting, but the book is delightful from its stores of anecdote and erudition, and unintentionally most amusing through the author's inveterate prejudices and pugnacious hostility to every modern innovation. The last products of his pen were two translations, 'Gl' Ingannati. The Deceived:' a comedy, performed at Siena in 1851; and 'Ælia Lælia Crispis,' of which a limited edition was circulated in 1862. He died at Halliford on 23 Jan. 1866. His wife had died in 1852. Only one of his four children, a son, survived him, and he for less than a year; but he left several grandchildren.

Peacock's character is well delineated in few words by Sir Edward Strachey: 'A kind-hearted, genial, friendly man, who loved to share his enjoyment of life with all around him, and self-indulgent without being selfish.' He is a rare instance of a man improved by prosperity; an element of pedantry and illiberality in his earlier writings gradually disappears in genial sunshine, although, with the advance of age, obstinate prejudice takes its place, good humoured, but unamenable to argument. The vigour of his mind is abundantly proved by his successful transaction of the uncongenial commercial and financial business of the East India Company; and his novels, their quaint prejudices apart, are almost as remarkable for their good sense as for their wit. But for this penetrating sagacity, constantly brought to bear upon the affairs of life, they would seem mere humorous extravaganzas, being farcical rather than comic, and almost entirely devoid of plot and character. They overflow with merriment from end to end, though the humour is frequently too recondite to be generally appreciated, and their style is perfect. They owe much of their charm to the simple and melodious lyrics with which they are interspersed, a striking contrast to the frigid artificiality of Peacock's more ambitious attempts in poetry. As a critic, he was sensible and sound, but neither possessed nor appreciated the power of his contemporaries, Shelley and Keats, to reanimate classical myths by infusion of the modern spirit. His works have been edited by Sir Henry Cole in 1873, and by the present writer in 1891; neither edition is entirely complete. Four of the novels—'Headlong Hall,' 'Nightmare Abbey,' 'Maid Marian,' and 'Crotchet Castle'—form vol. lvii. of Bentley's 'Standard Novels,' published in 1837. A photographic portrait, representing him in old age, is inserted in both editions of his works, and

the edition of 1891 has, too, a youthful portrait.

[Memoirs by the present writer and by Sir Henry Cole prefixed to their respective editions of Peacock's writings. The latter has also an essay by Lord Houghton, and personal reminiscences by Mrs. Clarke, Peacock's granddaughter. Recollections by Sir Edward Strachey, bart., in vol. x. of Garnett's edition; Shelley's letters to Peacock, and his biographers in general; James Spedding in Edinburgh Review, vol. lxviii.; James Hannay in North British Review, vol. xlv.; R. W. Buchanan in New Quarterly Mag. vol. iv.; Prof. Saintsbury's Essays in Engl. Lit. 1890, pp. 234 seq.] R. G.

PEADA (*d.* 656), under-king of the South Mercians, the eldest son of Penda [q. v.], king of the Mercians, was made ealdorman or under-king of the Middle Angles by his father in 653. He desired to marry Alchflæd, or Ealhflæd, the daughter of Oswy, or Oswiu [q. v.], king of the Northumbrians, and went to her father's court to ask for her as his wife, but Oswy refused unless Peada became a Christian. Accordingly he heard preaching, and was further persuaded by his friend and brother-in-law Alchfrith or Alchfrid, who had married his sister Cyneburh or Ciniburga, so that he declared that he would profess Christianity, even though his wished-for bride should be denied him. He was therefore baptised by Bishop Finan [q. v.], along with his thegns and other followers, at a place called At-wall, supposed to be Walbottle, near Newcastle, and, having received his bride, took back with him to his kingdom four priests, Cedd [q. v.], Adda, Betti, and Diuma, afterwards bishop of the Middle Angles and Mercians. With the help of Peada these missionaries had great success, and daily baptised many nobles and sick people; nor were they forbidden by Penda to preach in his immediate dominions (Bede, *Historia Ecclesiastica*, iii. c. 21). On the overthrow and death of Penda in 655, Oswy made Peada under-king of the South Mercians, separated by the Trent from the North Mercians, who seem to have then become directly subject to the Northumbrian king. At the following Easter-tide, however, Peada was wickedly slain, it was said, through the treachery of his wife (*ib.* c. 24). He is said to have been one of the co-founders of the monastery of Medeshamstede, or Peterborough, with his brothers Wulfhere [q. v.], Æthelred, and Merewald, and his two sisters [see under Penda].

[Bede's Hist. Eccl., Flor. Wig. (both Engl. Hist. Soc.); Anglo-Saxon Chron. an. 652, and Peterborough insertion under 656; Green's Making of England; art. 'Peada' in Dict. Chr. Biogr. by Bishop Stubbs.] W. H.

PEAK or PEAKE, JAMES (1730?–1782?), engraver, born about 1730, practised in London as an engraver in the mixed etching and line manner of Thomas Vivares [q. v.] and others. He attained some eminence as an engraver of landscape, and his works are noteworthy in the history of English engraving. These are mostly from paintings by Claude Lorraine, G. Smith of Chichester, R. Wilson, J. Pillement, and other landscape-engravers. He also executed some spirited etchings of dogs and other animals. He is said to have died about 1782.

[Redgrave's Dict. of Artists; Nagler's Künstler-Lexicon.] L. C.

PEAKE, RICHARD BRINSLEY (1792–1847), dramatist, son of Richard Peake, who was for forty years in the treasury office of Drury Lane Theatre, was born in Gerrard Street, Soho, on 19 Feb. 1792. He was articled to James Heath [q. v.], the engraver, and remained with him from 1809 to 1817, when he turned his attention to writing for the stage. His first production seems to have been 'Amateurs and Actors,' a musical farce, given at the English Opera House on 29 Aug. 1818, and revived at Covent Garden on 28 Oct. 1826. It was followed by 'The Duel, or My Two Nephews,' a two-act farce (Covent Garden, 18 Feb. 1823); 'Presumption, or the Fate of Frankenstein,' based partly on Mrs. Shelley's novel, and partly upon a French piece (Covent Garden, 9 July 1824); and 'Comfortable Lodgings, or Paris in 1750,' a farce, played first at Drury Lane on 10 March 1827 and on twelve subsequent occasions, with Liston in the chief part of Sir Hippington Miff. One of the best of Peake's numerous pieces, 'The Haunted Inn,' a two-act farce, appeared at Drury Lane on 31 Jan. 1828, and was played eighteen times. His farce 'Before Breakfast' was acted at Bath on 28 Feb. 1828, and 'Master's Rival,' which had proved an utter failure at Drury Lane in the previous February, was given with applause at Covent Garden on 6 May 1829. Peake is said to have written most of the later 'At Homes' given by Charles Mathews at the Adelphi from 1829 onwards. For about the last ten years of his life he he was treasurer at the Lyceum Theatre. His last play, 'The Title Deeds,' an original comedy, in three acts and in prose, appeared in 1847, and Peake died on 4 Oct. in this same year, leaving a large family in somewhat necessitous circumstances.

Besides those above mentioned, Peake's chief plays were: 1. 'The Bottle Imp,' a melodramatic romance, produced at Covent

Garden on 17 Oct. 1828, and played several times. 2. 'The Hundred Pound Note,' a two-act farce [1829]. 3. 'Court and City,' a comedy, based upon Sir Richard Steele's 'Tender Husband' and Mrs. F. Sheridan's 'Discovery' [1830]. 4. 'Uncle Rip,' a two-act farce [1830]. 5. 'The Chancery Suit,' a comedy in three acts and in prose, 1831. 6. 'House Room, or the Dishonoured Bill,' a farcetta, 1836. 7. 'Blanche of Jersey,' a musical romance [1838]. 8. 'Gemini,' a farce, 1838. 9. 'The Spring Lock,' an operatic romance in two acts, 1838. 10. 'The Meltonians, a perfectly illegitimate drama and extravaganza' [1838]. 11. 'The Sheriff of the County,' a comedy, 1840. 12. 'The Title Deeds,' an original comedy in three acts and in prose, 1847. Peake also wrote the letterpress for 'French Characteristic Costumes,' 1816, 4to; Snobson's 'Seasons,' being annals of cockney sports, illustrated by Seymour, 1838, 8vo; the useful 'Memoirs of the Colman Family,' including their correspondence with the most distinguished persons of their time, 2 vols. 1841, 8vo; and 'Cartouche, the celebrated French Robber,' 3 vols. 12mo, 1844.

[Genest's History of the English Stage, vol. ix. passim; Times, 7 Oct. 1847; Era, 10 Oct. 1847; Ann. Register, 1847, p. 261; Georgian Era, iii. 586; Hall's Reminiscences; Atlantic Monthly, April 1865; Brit. Mus. Cat.] T. S.

PEAKE, Sir ROBERT (1592?–1667), print-seller and royalist, born about 1592, was son of Robert Peake, serjeant-painter to James I. His father held the office of serjeant-painter conjointly with John De Critz the elder [q. v.], with remainder to John De Critz the younger, and John Maunchi (see *Cal. State Papers*, Dom. Ser. 1603–1610). His skill in oil-painting was extolled by Henry Peacham [q. v.] in his 'Treatise on Limning and Painting.' The father, who is described as a 'picture-maker,' was probably the author of many of the numerous portraits of James I which exist. In 1612 he was in the employment of Charles I, then Duke of York (see Walpole, *Anecdotes of Painting*, ed. Wornum, p. 220). In 1613 he was employed by the university of Cambridge to paint a picture of Prince Charles, to celebrate the prince's visit to Cambridge and his taking the degree of master of arts on 4 March 1612–13; this portrait still hangs in the university library (see *Collected Papers of Henry Bradshaw*, 'On the Collection of Portraits belonging to the University before the Civil War'). Among the elder Peake's pupils was William Faithorne the elder [q. v.] He probably died soon after the accession of Charles I, leaving two sons, William and Robert Peake, who became print-sellers on Snow Hill at a shop near Holborn Conduit, where they also dealt in pictures.

Robert Peake the younger published a number of engravings by Faithorne, who, after studying for three years under John Payne, returned to work under his former master's son. When the civil war broke out Peake took up arms on the royal side. He, Faithorne, and Wenceslaus Hollar [q. v.] the engraver were all among the besieged in Basing House, of which Peake acted as lieutenant-governor under the command of John Paulet, fifth marquis of Winchester [q. v.] Peake, then lieutenant-colonel, was knighted for his services by Charles I at Oxford on 28 March 1645. On the surrender of Basing House in October 1645 Peake was brought to London, and committed first to Winchester House, and then to Aldersgate. He was subsequently released, but exiled for refusing to take the oath of allegiance to Cromwell. After the Restoration Peake was appointed vice-president and leader of the Honourable Artillery Company under James, duke of York. He died in 1667, aged about 75, and was buried in St. Sepulchre's Church, London. A broadside 'Panegyrick' was published shortly after his death (Brit. Museum).

[Walpole's Anecdotes of Painting, ed. Wornum; Redgrave's Dict. of Artists; Fagan's Cat. of Faithorne's Works; Vertue's Diaries (Brit. Mus. Harl. MSS. 5910, iv. 157).] L. C.

PEAKE, THOMAS (1771–1838), serjeant-at-law and legal author, born in 1771, probably son of Thomas Peake, solicitor, of Southampton Buildings, Chancery Lane, gained celebrity in the legal profession by his unusually accurate reports of Lord Kenyon's decisions, viz. 'Cases determined at Nisi Prius in the Court of King's Bench from the sittings after Easter Term, 30 Geo. III, to the sittings after Michaelmas Term, 35 Geo. III, both inclusive,' London, 1795 and 1810, 8vo; American reprint, ed. T. Day, Hartford, 1810, 8vo; and 'Additional Cases at Nisi Prius; being a Continuation of Cases at Nisi Prius before Lord Kenyon and other eminent Judges, taken at different times between the years 1795 and 1812, with Notes by Thomas Peake, jun.,' London, 1829, 8vo. Peake was called to the bar at Lincoln's Inn on 6 Feb. 1796, and to the degree of serjeant-at-law in Hilary term 1820. He practised as a special pleader and on the Oxford circuit. He died on 17 Nov. 1838.

Peake married, on 21 Jan. 1800, Miss Budgen of Tottenham, by whom he had

issue a son Thomas, who was admitted student at Gray's Inn on 15 April 1823, called to the bar at Lincoln's Inn on 19 June 1828, and died on 30 Jan. 1837.

Besides his reports, Peake was author of 'A Compendium of the Law of Evidence,' London, 1801, 8vo, a work which, though largely indebted to that of Sir Geoffrey Gilbert [q. v.], embodied considerable original thought and research, and was long in high repute on both sides of the Atlantic. The fifth edition, greatly enlarged, was published at London, 1822, 8vo; American reprint, ed. J. P. Norris, Philadelphia, 1824, 8vo.

[Gent. Mag. 1800 pt. ii. p. 587, 1837 pt. i. p. 329, 1838 pt. i. p. 106; Foster's Gray's Inn Admission Register; Law List; Marvin's Legal Bibliography; Brit. Mus. Cat.] J. M. R.

PEARCE. [See also PEARSE and PIERCE.]

PEARCE, SIR EDWARD LOVET (*d.* 1733), architect of the Irish parliament-house, was a captain in Neville's regiment of dragoons, and represented the borough of Ratoath, co. Meath, in the Irish parliament which met in 1727. In January 1728 Chichester House on College Green, where the parliament had formerly assembled, was pronounced unsafe, and it was demolished in the following December to make way for a new building, the first stone of which was laid on 3 Feb. 1728–9. The designs appear to have been made by Pearce for Thomas Burgh, who held the office of director-general and overseer of fortifications and buildings in Ireland. Pearce succeeded Burgh in 1730, and was knighted in the same year; and he superintended the works until they were sufficiently advanced to excite general admiration. Pearce is described as both the 'contriver and projector' and 'the architect of this work' (*Constit. of the Free Masons*, Dublin, 1730, p. 37), and it is plain that the credit of this 'noble piece of architecture' was mainly 'due to him. The committee appointed to inquire into the progress of the work having submitted their report on 22 Nov. 1729, the commons unanimously voted the payment of 1,000*l.* to Pearce for 'his care and pains.' In December 1731 this was supplemented by an additional payment of 1,000*l.* Another work, carried on simultaneously by Pearce, was the theatre in Aungier Street, Dublin, designed in 1732, at which time the architect was also contemplating the construction of a theatre at Cork. He died at his country house in Stillorgan, co. Dublin, on 16 Nov. 1733, and was buried in Donnybrook church on 10 Dec. following. His brother, Lieutenant-general Thomas Pearce, governor of Limerick, who had served with distinction under Galway in Spain, was subsequently buried by his side. Shortly after Pearce's death the parliamentary committee appointed to inquire into the state of the building found that 'Sir Edward Lovet Pearce, late engineer and surveyor-general, and his executrix, Anne, lady Pearce, had faithfully and honestly accounted for the sums received by them.' The building—now the Bank of Ireland—was ultimately completed by Arthur Dobbs [q. v.] in 1739, and was subsequently embellished by James Gandon [q. v.] and Robert Parke [q. v.] Delany's contemporary poem, entitled 'The Pheasant and the Lark,' contains a complimentary allusion to Pearce's architectural skill, and, although the structure on College Green was incidentally ridiculed by Swift in his 'Legion Club,' it was highly praised by the English artist Thomas Malton the elder [q. v.] in his work on Dublin. The rumour that Pearce obtained his plan from Richard Castle [q. v.], the architect of Leinster House, has been traced to a pseudonymous pamphlet privately printed in 1736, the author of which avowed that Pearce had incurred his enmity by opposing him in a lawsuit.

[Dict. of Architecture; Gilbert's Hist. of Dublin, iii. 74–7; Webb's Compend. of Irish Biogr.; Gent. Mag. 1733, p. 663; Harris's Hist. of Dublin, 1766, p. 410; Mulvany's Life of Gandon, p. 117; Builder, 1872, pp. 410, 451, 511; Redgrave's Dict. of Artists; Lenihan's Hist. of Limerick; Members of Parl. ii. 664.] T. S.

PEARCE, NATHANIEL (1779–1820), traveller, born on 14 Feb. 1779, at East Acton, Middlesex, was educated at private schools, but, proving wild and incorrigible, was apprenticed to a carpenter and joiner in Duke Street, Grosvenor Square. He soon ran away to sea, and on his return was apprenticed to a leather-seller, whom he left suddenly to enlist on the Alert man-of-war. In May 1794 he was taken prisoner by the French; but after many attempts succeeded in escaping, and served again in the navy. Many adventures followed. Deserting from the Antelope in July 1804, he seems to have made his way to Mocha and adopted mahomedanism, but managed to reach, on 31 Dec. 1804, the vessel that was conveying Lord Valentia's mission to Abyssinia. Arrived at Massowa, he accompanied, in the summer of next year, Henry Salt [q. v.] as English servant on his mission to the court of the Ras Welled Selassé of Tigré. On Salt's departure in November, Pearce stayed behind in the service of the Ras. On more than one occasion he was compelled by jealous intriguers to quit the court, but by the autumn of 1807 he had made his position

there secure. In 1808 he married the daughter of Sidee Paulus, a Greek. In 1810 he met Salt's second expedition, and escorted it from the coast and back. Pearce remained in Abyssinia till 1818, when he set out for Cairo on a visit to Salt. He reached Cairo in 1819, and, after a journey up the Nile, returned there and died at Alexandria from the results of exposure on 12 Aug. 1820, when his passage had been taken to England, the 'R' against his name in the navy list having been removed at the instance of his friends.

His journals, which are one long record of adventures, and contain a most minute and careful account of the habits and customs of the Abyssinians, were edited by J. J. Halls, and published under the title of the 'Life and Adventures of N. Pearce,' 2 vols. 12mo, London, 1831.

[Pearce's Life; Salt's Voyage to Abyssinia, 1814; Viscount Valentia's Voyages and Travels, vol. ii. 1809; Gent. Mag. 1820, vol. ii.] B. B. W.

PEARCE, SAMUEL (1766–1799), hymn-writer, the son of a silversmith, was born at Plymouth, Devonshire, on 20 July 1766. He studied at the Baptist College, Bristol, and in 1790 was appointed minister of Cannon Street Baptist Church, Birmingham. There he laboured successfully till his death on 10 Oct. 1799. He was one of the twelve ministers who, on 2 Oct. 1792, signed the resolutions founding the Baptist Missionary Society. In his 'Memoirs,' edited by A. Fuller, London, 1800, there are eleven poetical pieces, some of which have been included in nonconformist hymnals.

[Memoirs by Fuller as above; Julian's Dictionary of Hymnology.] J. C. H.

PEARCE, THOMAS (*fl.* 1755), legal author, was perhaps identical with the Thomas Pearse who was returned to parliament for Weymouth and Melcombe Regis on 24 April 1722, vacated the seat on being appointed chief clerk of the Navy Office on 13 Sept. 1726, and was subsequently, on 7 Sept. 1727, made commissioner of the navy.

Pearce was author of: 1. 'The Laws and Customs of the Stannaries in the Counties of Cornwall and Devon,' London, 1725, fol. 2. 'The Justice of the Peace's Pocket Companion, or the Office and Duty of a Justice Epitomised,' London, 1754, 8vo. 3. 'The Poor Man's Lawyer, or Laws relating to the Inferior Courts Laid Open,' London, 1755, 8vo. 4. 'The Complete Justice of the Peace and Parish Officer,' London, 1756, 8vo.

[Hist. Reg. Chron. Diary, 1726 p. 35, 1727 p. 36; Boase and Courtney's Bibl. Cornub.; Members of Parl. (Official List); Hutchins's Dorset, ii. 437; Brit. Mus. Cat.] J. M. R.

PEARCE, SIR WILLIAM (1833–1888), naval architect, was born at Brompton, near Chatham, on 8 Jan. 1833. He served his apprenticeship in the dockyard at Chatham, under Oliver Lang, and, continuing in the government service, was, in 1861, charged with the superintendence of the building of the Achilles, the first ironclad built in any of the royal yards. In 1863 he was appointed surveyor of Lloyd's registry for the Clyde district, and in 1864 became general manager of the works of Robert Napier & Son [see NAPIER, ROBERT, 1791–1876], who then built most of the vessels for the Cunard line. The vessels, however, which established Pearce's reputation were built in 1865 for the Compagnie Générale Transatlantique, and their speed excited much attention. In 1869, on the death of John Elder [q. v.], Pearce, in conjunction with Messrs. Ure & Jameson, carried on the business under the style of John Elder & Co. In 1878 his partners retired, and Pearce remained alone till, on his entering parliament in 1885, the business was turned into a limited company under the name of the Fairfield Shipbuilding and Engineering Company, of which Pearce was chairman. During these years, by his skill, energy, and talent for organisation, the building of iron steamers was developed in an extraordinary degree. The Arizona, Alaska, the ill-fated Oregon, the Orient, Austral, Stirling Castle, and more especially the Etruria and Umbria, were among his best known ships; he built all the steamers for the North German Lloyd's and for the New Zealand Shipping Company, as well as several for the Dover and Calais line, reducing the time of crossing to less than an hour. It was his ambition to built a vessel which should cross the Atlantic within five days, and in the summer of 1888 he exhibited in Glasgow the model of one calculated to do so. The admirable organisation of his works enabled him, on occasion, to produce most remarkable results, as when, in 1884, he built eleven stern-wheel vessels for service on the Nile in twenty-eight days, delivering them at Alexandria within the contract time, for which he received the thanks of the secretary of state for war. In 1885, and again in 1886, he was returned to parliament, in the conservative interest, by the Govan division of Lanarkshire; he was also chairman of the Guion Steamship Company and of the Scottish Oriental Steamship Company. He was a deputy lieutenant and justice of the peace for Lanarkshire, and in 1887 was created a baronet. The excessive strain of his gigantic and complicated business affected his nervous system, and gave rise to or aggravated a disease of the heart of which he died in

London on 18 Dec. 1888. He was buried at Gillingham, Kent, on the 22nd. He left a widow and one son, William George (1861–1907), the second and last baronet.

[Times, 18, 19, 24 Dec.; Engineer, 21 Dec.; Engineering, 21 Dec. 1888.] J. K. L.

PEARCE, ZACHARY (1690–1774), bishop of Rochester, born on 8 Sept. 1690 in the parish of St. Giles's, High Holborn, was son of John Pearce, a distiller, who made a fortune and bought an estate at Little Ealing. After living there for forty years, he died, aged 85, on 14 Aug. 1752. After some education in a school at Great Ealing, Zachary was sent to Westminster, 12 Feb. 1704, and in 1707 was granted a queen's scholarship. He was elected to Trinity College, Cambridge, in 1710. While at college he wrote a paper in the 'Guardian,' and two in the last series of the 'Spectator' (Nos. 572 and 633), and afterwards one in Ambrose Philips's 'Freethinker' (No. 114). In 1716 he printed an edition of Cicero's 'De Oratore' at the university press. A friend of his was known to Chief-justice Thomas Parker, afterwards (1721) Lord Macclesfield [q. v.], and obtained Parker's consent to receive a dedication. Parker was so much gratified that he requested Bentley to obtain Pearce's election to a fellowship. Bentley consented, but apparently with some reluctance (Monk, *Bentley*, i. 411), for which perhaps he had reasons. At any rate, Pearce soon afterwards encouraged Colbatch in his famous struggle against the master. Pearce upon thanking Parker received a present of fifty guineas from his patron. He was ordained deacon in 1717, and priest in 1718, by Bishop Fleetwood. Parker upon becoming chancellor in 1718 appointed Pearce to a chaplaincy. He lived in the chancellor's family for three years. In December 1719 he became rector of Stapleford Abbots, Essex, and on 19 March 1719–20 was inducted into the rectory of St. Bartholomew's, in the gift of the chancellor. The chancellor said that when applying to Bentley for the Trinity fellowship he had promised to make a vacancy as soon as possible. The Duke of Newcastle, dining one day at the chancellor's, recognised Pearce as an old schoolfellow, and made him one of the king's chaplains. In February 1721–2 he married Mary, daughter of Benjamin Adams, a rich distiller in Holborn. On 10 Jan. 1723–4 he was inducted into the vicarage of St. Martin's-in-the-Fields, worth 500*l.* year, which was at the chancellor's disposal in consequence of the translation to Ely of Dr. Thomas Green [q.v.], who had held it *in commendam* with the bishopric of Norwich. The chancellor then obtained for Pearce a degree of D.D. from the archbishop of Canterbury. Pearce showed his gratitude for this series of favours by dedicating an edition of Longinus, 'On the Sublime,' to his patron. The chancellor's impeachment in 1725 put an end to his power of helping Pearce; but they remained on friendly terms till Macclesfield's death in 1732. The plan for rebuilding the church of St. Martin's in 1724 made an act of parliament necessary in order to raise additional funds. Pearce waited upon Pulteney, who had large property in the parish, to ask his concurrence; and Pulteney, also a Westminster boy, became a warm friend and patron. Lord Sundon, another parishioner, made Pearce's acquaintance, and Lady Sundon introduced him to Queen Caroline, with whom she had great influence (see Walpole, *Reminiscences* in Letters i. cxxx.; and Hervey, *Memoirs*, i. 90). The queen took a liking to the popular doctor, ordered him to preach before her, and made two offers of preferment, which were accidentally frustrated. She also spoke in his favour to Sir Robert Walpole, but died before she could do anything for him. Pearce asked Walpole in 1739 for the deanery of Wells; and Pulteney, then in the heat of opposition, begged that his friendship with Pearce might not hinder the preferment. Walpole politely promised, but kept the deanery vacant until the death of Nailor, dean of Winchester. On 4 Aug. 1739 Pearce was instituted to the deanery of Winchester, worth 600*l.* year, in consequence, as he believed, of a promise made by Walpole to the queen. Pulteney, after joining the cabinet, proposed Pearce for a bishopric; but the Duke of Newcastle would only promise for the next occasion, and Pulteney ceased to have influence. Archbishop Potter applied on his behalf in 1746, without success, when Pearce declared that upon his father's death he should resign his living and be content with his deanery. In 1747 Matthew Hutton (1693–1758) [q.v.], bishop of Bangor, was translated to York, and the Duke of Newcastle offered the vacant see to Pearce, allowing him to hold St. Martin's *in commendam*. Pearce at first declined, and even persuaded his father and Pulteney, now Lord Bath, to allow him to refuse 'without their displeasure.' Newcastle, however, pointed out that, if clergymen of merit refused bishoprics, ministers could not be blamed for appointing men of less merit. Pearce did not see his way to answer this argument, and was consecrated bishop of Bangor on 21 Feb. 1748. Bath had, he thinks, reminded Newcastle of his old promise. He visited his diocese annually (with one exception) till 1753, when his health became

too weak, and he gave all preferments in his gifts to Welshmen. In 1755 the duke persuaded him with less trouble to exchange Bangor for the bishopric of Rochester (installed 9 July 1756) and the deanery of Westminster (15 April 1756).

In 1761 he was more obstinate. Lord Bath offered to procure his appointment to the bishopric of London, but he stated his resolution to decline. He was growing old, and told Lord Bath that he meant to resign both bishopric and deanery. After some difficulty the king consented. The ministry, however, objected, because, as Pearce says, Bath had asked the king to appoint Thomas Newton [q. v.] to the vacant preferment. They thought that the king would thus be encouraged to interfere personally in the appointment of bishops, and objected successfully to the acceptance of Pearce's resignation. Pearce, however, resigned the deanery of Westminster in 1768. Although Pearce had obtained patronage in the manner common to the clergy of the day, this desire to resign at the age of seventy seems to have struck his contemporaries as a proof of singular disinterestedness.

He celebrated the fiftieth year of his marriage (1772) as 'a year of jubilee' (verses written on the occasion are given in the 'Annual Register' for 1776, p. 233). His wife died on 23 Oct. 1773, their children having all died very young. A fortnight after her funeral he lamented his loss 'in proper expressions of sorrow and respect,' and spoke of her in the evening, but never mentioned her again. He was declining, and died at Little Ealing on 29 June 1774. He divided his time between Ealing and the palace belonging to the bishops of Rochester at Bromley, Kent. He was buried by the side of his wife at Bromley. He left his library to the dean and chapter of Westminster; his manuscripts to his chaplain, John Derby; and 5,000*l.* to the college founded for clergymen's widows at Bromley by Bishop Warner. He built a registry at Rochester, and left legacies amounting to 15,000*l.* to various other charities. There is a portrait in Bromley College, and a marble bust, said to be a striking likeness, on his monument in Westminster Abbey. A portrait painted by Thomas Hudson, belonging to the archbishop of Canterbury, was engraved in 1754 and prefixed to his works.

Pearce was known as a good scholar. His editions of Cicero, 'De Oratore' (1716) and 'De Officiis' (1745), went through several editions, and the first brought him a complimentary letter from his rival editor, Olivet. His edition of Longinus (1724) reached a ninth edition in 1806, though eclipsed by Toup's in 1778.

His other works are: 1. 'An Account of Trinity College,' 1720 (mentioned in the list appended to the 'Life,' but not in the British Museum or elsewhere; it is probably one of the pamphlets about Bentley, possibly to be identified with 'A Full and Impartial Account of the Proceedings . . . against Dr. Bentley,' 1719). 2. 'Epistolæ duæ ad . . . F. V. professorem Amstelodamensem scriptæ . . .' by 'Philelentherus Londinensis,' 1721 (an examination of Bentley's proposals for an edition of the Greek Testament). 3. 'A Letter to the Clergy of the Church of England on Occasion of the Bishop of Rochester's Commitment to the Tower,' 1722 (and a French translation). 4. 'The Miracles of Jesus defended,' 1729 (against Thomas Woolston's 'Discourses'). 5. 'Reply to a "Letter to Dr. Waterland," setting forth many Falsehoods . . . by which the Letter-writer [Conyers Middleton, q. v.] endeavours to weaken the Authority of Moses,' 1731 (Middleton published a 'Defence,' and Pearce a 'Reply' to the defence). 6. 'Review of the Text of Milton's "Paradise Lost," in which the chief of Dr. Bentley's Emendations are considered,' 1732. 7. A 'Concio ad Clerum,' preached before the convocation in 1741, was published with a translation; and, in reply to some criticisms, he published in 1742 'Character of the Clergy Defended.' 8. 'A Commentary, with Notes on the Four Evangelists and the Acts of the Apostles, together with a new Translation of St. Paul's First Epistle to the Corinthians, with a Paraphrase and Notes,' 2 vols. 4to, was published in 1777, with his life, by his chaplain, John Derby, who in 1778 published also four volumes of his sermons.

Ten sermons were also published separately during his life, and he assisted Bishop Thomas Newton in preparing his books.

[The Life (see above) prefixed to the Commentary published also in 'Lives' edited by A. Chalmers in 1816. It consists of autobiographical notes connected by Dr. Johnson, who also wrote the dedication to the king (Boswell's Johnson, ed. Hill, ii. 446, iii. 112). Republished [by A. Chalmers] in 'Lives,' 1816. A letter upon the publication of Sir Isaac Newton's Chronology is appended. Nichols's Lit. Anecdotes, iii. 107–11; Monk's Bentley, i. 411, ii. 79, 80, 144, 323; Lyttelton's Memoirs and Correspondence, i. 161–2; Welch's Alumni West. pp. 248, 252–3; Le Neve's Fasti, i. 108, ii. 575, iii. 22, 349; Cole's Athenæ Cantabr.; Gent. Mag. 1775 p. 421, 1776 pp. 62, 103, 116, 183, 208.] L. S.

PEARD, GEORGE (1594?–1644), parliamentarian, born about 1594, was the son of John Peard of Barnstaple, Devonshire. Peard

was admitted to the Middle Temple on 23 June 1613, and represented his native town in the two parliaments called in 1640. In the Short parliament he attacked ship-money with great boldness, calling it 'an abomination,' an expression which he was obliged to explain and withdraw (CLARENDON, *Rebellion*, ii. 68; *Commons' Journals*, ii. 9). In the Long parliament he took an active part in the proceedings against Strafford, and made long speeches against the etcetera oath imposed by the canons of 1640, and against Lord-keeper Finch (*Speeches and Passages of this great and happy Parliament*, 4to, 1641, p. 313; *Notebook of Sir John Northcote*, p. 98; SANFORD, *Studies and Illustrations of the Great Rebellion*, pp. 339, 344). He signalised himself also by moving that the Grand Remonstrance should be printed, and by the disrespectful comments on the royal family (GARDINER, *Hist. of England*, x. 76; CLARENDON, *Rebellion*, v. 178). In June 1642 he contributed 100*l.* towards raising an army for the defence of the parliament, and promised 20*l.* a year towards the expenses of the Irish war (*Commons' Journals*, ii. 544).

On the outbreak of the civil war Peard returned to Barnstaple, and became the guiding spirit of the preparations for its defence against the royalists. He was deputy recorder, and afterwards recorder, of the borough, and advanced various sums of money towards the cost of its fortifications. But the west in general fell into the power of the king's forces in the summer of 1643, and Barnstaple, in spite of 'the petulancy of Master Peard,' surrendered to Prince Maurice in August 1643 (*Mercurius Aulicus*, 27 Aug. 1643; COTTON, *Barnstaple during the Civil War*, p. 213). Peard fell ill soon after the surrender, is said to have been imprisoned for some time in Exeter gaol, and died during the following year. His monument, surmounted by a portrait-bust, is in St. Peter's Church, Barnstaple, and his epitaph is given at length by Cotton (p. 282).

[Cotton's Barnstaple and the Northern part of Devonshire during the great Civil War, 1889.] C. H. F.

PEARD, JOHN WHITEHEAD (1811–1880), 'Garibaldi's Englishman,' born at Fowey, Cornwall, in July 1811, was the second son of Vice-admiral Shuldham Peard [q. v.], by his second wife, Matilda, daughter of William Fortescue of Penwarne. He was educated at the King's School, Ottery St. Mary, Devonshire, and at Exeter College, Oxford, where he matriculated 4 March 1829, and graduated B.A. 2 May 1833, M.A. 17 Nov. 1836. A youth of 'great stature and extraordinary muscular strength,' who when but nineteen years of age weighed fourteen stone, he was described by an old waterman at Oxford as possessing 'the shoulders of a bull.' As stroke of the college boat, he was famous on the river, and during the town-and-gown rows of his undergraduate days his height and skill in boxing made him an object of terror to the roughs (TUPPER, *My Life as an Author*, p. 61). In 1837 he became a barrister-at-law of the Inner Temple, being called on the same day with Sir F. H. Doyle, who describes his draining on a gaudy day in hall a loving-cup 'which held about two quarts of spiced and sweetened wine.' For some time he went the western circuit, but life at the bar must have been irksome to him, and down to 1859 he was a captain in the Duke of Cornwall's rangers. During his frequent visits to Italy he had been cut to the quick by the brutalities of the Neapolitan officials. He therefore joined the forces of Garibaldi, with whose aims he was in thorough sympathy, and, as a 'splendid rifle-shot,' organised and commanded a company of revolving-rifle soldiers, who gave him much trouble. When Garibaldi made his expedition to Sicily he was joined by Peard, who distinguished himself at the battle of Melazzo (20 July 1860), and at its conclusion was raised to the rank of colonel. He also accompanied the troops of Garibaldi on their advance to Naples, and commanded the English legion. For these services he received from Victor Emmanuel the cross of the order of Valour, and was known throughout England as 'Garibaldi's Englishman' (cf. *West Briton*, 9 Aug. p. 6).

On the retirement of Garibaldi to Caprera Peard returned to England, and when Garibaldi visited England he paid a visit to his old comrade at his seat of Penquite, on the Fowey river, 25–27 April 1864 (cf. *Journals of Caroline Fox*, 2nd edit. ii. 290–1, and FREDERICK ARNOLD, *Reminiscences*, ii. 9). Peard was a J.P. and D.L. for Cornwall, and he served the office of sheriff in 1869. He was also a prominent freemason, becoming P.G.M. of Cornwall 26 Aug. 1879. He died at Trenython, Par, 21 Nov. 1880, from the effects of a paralytic stroke, and was buried in Fowey cemetery on 24 Nov. He married at East Teignmouth, Devonshire, 7 June 1838, Catherine Augusta, daughter of the Rev. Dr. William Page Richards, formerly headmaster of Blundell's school, Tiverton. She survived him.

A portrait is in the 'Illustrated London News,' 11 Aug. 1860 (p. 135).

[Boase and Courtney's Bibl. Cornub. ii. 439, iii. 1456; Boase's Collect. Cornub. pp. 690, 1018;

Ann. Register, 1880, pt. ii. p. 217; Trollope's What I Remember, ii. 222–7; Sir C. Forbes's Campaign of Garibaldi, pp. 94–9, 143, 200, 217–31; Sir F. H. Doyle's Reminiscences, pp. 232–3; Pycroft's Oxford Memories, i. 48–9, ii. 71; The war-journals of 'Garibaldi's Englishman,' by G. M. Trevelyan, in Cornhill Mag. 1908, new ser. xxiv. pp. 96–110, 812–30; G. M. Trevelyan's Garibaldi, new ed. 1908.] W. P. C.

PEARD, SHULDHAM (1761-1832), vice-admiral, third son of Captain George Peard of the navy, was born at Penryn in 1761, and baptised at St. Gluvias on 29 Oct. At the age of ten he was entered on the books of the Fly, and afterwards on those of the Racehorse, as an 'able seaman.' He probably first went afloat in 1776, in the Worcester, with Captain Mark Robinson; he was afterwards in the Martin with Captain (afterwards Sir William) Parker, and in the Thetis with Captain John Gell on the Newfoundland station. In 1779, having been sent away in command of a prize, he was taken prisoner and carried into Cadiz. On his return to England he passed his examination on 6 April 1780, and on 26 April was promoted to the rank of lieutenant. In June 1780 he was appointed to the Edgar, one of the Channel fleet, and continued in her till February 1782, taking part in the relief of Gibraltar in April 1781. From 1785 to 1790 he was in the Carnatic guardship at Plymouth; in 1790-1, during the Spanish armament, he was in the Princess Royal, flagship of Rear-admiral Hotham, at Portsmouth, and was again in the Carnatic in 1791–2. In Jan. 1793 he went on the Britannia to the Mediterranean with the flag of Hotham, and on 30 Jan. 1795 was promoted to command the Flèche.

On 5 May he was posted to the Censeur, and in July was appointed to the Britannia as second captain. From her, in January 1796, he was moved into the St. George, which he still commanded on 18 Jan. 1797, when, as the fleet was leaving Lisbon, she got on shore, had to cut away her masts, and was left behind disabled, while the fleet went on to fight the battle of Cape St. Vincent. The ship afterwards rejoined the flag off Cadiz, and was still there in the beginning of July, when a violent mutiny broke out on board. Peard, with his own hands, assisted by the first lieutenant, seized two of the ringleaders, dragged them out of the crowd, and had them put in irons. His daring and resolute conduct struck terror into the rest, and they returned to their duty; but the two men were promptly tried, convicted, and hanged on 8-9 July [see JERVIS, JOHN, EARL OF ST. VINCENT]. Of Peard's conduct on this occasion St. Vincent thought very highly, and many years afterwards wrote, 'his merit in facing the mutiny on board the St. George ought never to be forgotten or unrewarded' (TUCKER, *Memoirs of the Earl of St. Vincent*, ii. 408).

In March 1799 Peard commissioned the Success frigate for the Mediterranean, and on his way out, when off Lisbon, fell in with and was chased by the Brest fleet. He, however, made good his escape, and joined Lord Keith off Cadiz on 3 May [see ELPHINSTONE, GEORGE KEITH, VISCOUNT KEITH], in time to warn him of the approaching danger. In the following February the Success formed part of the squadron employed in the blockade of Malta, and on the 18th had a large share in the capture of the Généreux, hampering her movements as she tried to escape, and raking her several times (NICOLAS, *Nelson Despatches*, iv. 188-9). On 9 Feb. 1801 the Success was lying at Gibraltar, when a strong French squadron, under Rear-admiral Ganteaume, passed through the Straits. Peard conjectured—as was the fact—that they were bound for Egypt, and thinking that Keith ought to have warning of their presence in the Mediterranean, he immediately followed, hoping to pass them on the way. He fell in with them off Cape Gata, but was prevented by calms and variable winds from passing, and, after a chase of three days, was overtaken and captured. From the prisoners Ganteaume learned that the route to Egypt might be full of danger to himself, and turned aside to Toulon, whence Peard and his men were at once sent in a cartel to Port Mahon. On his return to England he was appointed in June to the Audacious, in which he joined the squadron at Gibraltar under Sir James Saumarez (afterwards Lord de Saumarez) [q. v.], and took part in the actions at Algeziras on 6 July, and in the Straits on the night of the 12th. The Audacious was afterwards sent to the West Indies, and was paid off in October 1802. In 1803 and during the war Peard commanded the sea-fencibles on the coast of Cornwall. On 5 July 1814 he was superannuated as a rear-admiral, but was restored to the active list on 5 July 1827, advanced to be vice-admiral on 22 July 1830, and died at Barton Place, near Exeter, on 27 Dec. 1832. He left two sons, of whom the elder, George, died, a captain in the navy, in 1837; the younger, John Whitehead, well known as 'Garibaldi's Englishman,' is separately noticed.

[Marshall's Roy. Nav. Biogr. iii. (vol. ii.) p. 23; Service-book, in the Public Record Office; Ann. Biogr. and Obit. for 1834; James's Naval Hist. Boase and Courtney's Bibl. Cornub.] J. K. L.

PEARL, CORA (1842–1886), courtesan, the assumed name of Emma Elizabeth Crouch, was born at Caroline Place, East Stonehouse, Devonshire, on 23 Feb. 1842. She was the daughter of Frederick William Nicholls Crouch, by his wife, Lydia Pearson, a singer. Crouch, who was born on 31 July 1808, was a musical director and composer of many songs, including the well-known ballads 'Kathleen Mavourneen' and 'Dermot Asthore.' He went to America in 1845, and took up his residence in that country. Cora, one of a family of sixteen children, was educated at Boulogne until thirteen years of age. Coming to England in 1856, she was misled by an elderly admirer into a life of dissipation, and took the name of Cora Pearl. In March 1858 she went to France, and a series of liaisons followed with various persons of influence under the second empire. Although large sums of money, with diamonds and jewellery, passed through her hands, she never became rich. She maintained a large establishment in the Rue de Chaillot, which her admirers called Les Petits Tuileries, and kept the finest carriages and horses of any one in Paris. For some time she excited the greatest interest among all classes of Parisian society, and ladies imitated her dress and manners. She inherited the singing talents of her father, and at one period, when in want of money, made her appearance at Les Bouffes Parisiens as Cupid in Offenbach's opera 'Orphée aux Enfers.' On the night of her début the theatre was filled to overflowing; certain of the boxes sold at five hundred francs, and orchestra-stalls fetched 150 francs each. On the twelfth night she was hissed, and she never reappeared on the stage. At the commencement of the war in 1870 she came to England, but, being refused admission at the Grosvenor Hotel, London, she returned to Paris, converted her residence into an hospital, and spent twenty-five thousand francs on the care of the wounded. On the conclusion of the war the commissioners refused any recognition of her services, and on her appealing to the law she only recovered fifteen hundred francs. A son of Pierre Louis Duval, the butcher and founder of the restaurants known as the Bouillons Duval, however, befriended her. In the two years following his father's death (1870–1) M. Duval spent on Cora Pearl seventeen million francs; and when he reached the end of his fortune she left him with contempt. At various times she was expelled by the police from France, Baden, Monte Carlo, Nice, Vichy, and Rome. In her last years she occupied herself in compiling her 'Memoirs,' and sent round advance sheets to the people mentioned, offering to omit their names on suitable payment. The work as ultimately published in 1886 proved dull reading, and gave little information. She was often called La Lune Rousse, in allusion to her round face and red hair. She had small eyes, high cheek-bones, beautiful skin, and good teeth. Her figure was modelled in marble by M. Gallois in 1880. She died of cancer, in squalid poverty, in Rue de Bassano, Paris, on 8 July 1886.

[Mémoires de Cora Pearl, Septième mille, Paris, 1886; Memoirs of Cora Pearl, London, 1886; Folly's Queens, New York, 1882, pp. 23–7; Vizetelly's Glances Back, 1893, ii. 232; Truth, 15 July 1886, pp. 105–6; Frédéric Loliée's Femmes du Second Empire, ii. (with portrait), 1906.] G. C. B.

PEARMAN, WILLIAM (*fl.* 1810–1824), vocalist, born at Manchester in 1792, entered the navy when a boy, but, being wounded in the leg before Copenhagen, retired with a pension from the service. He then made some unsatisfactory attempts to become an actor, appearing at Tooting, Surrey, at the Sans Pareil Theatre in the Strand, and with Macready's company at Newcastle. He at last achieved some measure of success as a singer of Dibdin's nautical songs at Sadler's Wells. John Addison (1766?–1844) [q.v.] gave him lessons, and enabled him to take leading singing parts in provincial theatres, while Macready again engaged him for musical drama at Newcastle.

On 7 July 1817 Pearman made his début at the English Opera House as Orlando in the 'Cabinet,' and he leaped into public favour. Of other impersonations in a similar vein of light opera, his Captain Macheath was especially good; he was said to be impressive in the prison scene, and, in short, the best Macheath on the stage. In 1819 Pearman was retained at Drury Lane for secondary parts, and in 1822 at Covent Garden; but his voice and style were ineffective in a large house. His best effort here was said to be the imitative song, in 'Clari,' composed for him by Bishop, 'Ne'er shall I forget the day.' In September 1824 he distinguished himself as Rodolph in 'Der Freischütz' at the English Opera House.

Pearman's natural voice, soft or veiled in tone (Oxberry describes it as smothered), did not reach beyond E, although he could force a G. His falsetto was sweet when audible. It was not possible for him to sing many tenor songs in their original key. He was a small man, well proportioned, and so easy and graceful that his lameness was scarcely perceived. A portrait of Pearman as Leander

in 'The Padlock,' drawn by De Wilde and engraved by J. Rogers, was published by Oxberry.

[Oxberry's Dramatic Biography, i. 143; Georgian Era, iv. 521; Brown's Dictionary of Musicians, p. 465; Harmonicon, October 1824.]

L. M. M.

PEARS, STEUART ADOLPHUS (1815–1875), schoolmaster and author, born at Pirbright, Surrey, on 20 Nov. 1815, was seventh son of the Rev. James Pears, headmaster of Bath grammar school, and brother of Sir Thomas Townsend Pears [q. v.] Pears was educated at Bath under his father, and was elected scholar of Corpus Christi College, Oxford, in 1832. He graduated B.A. in June 1836, with a second class in *literæ humaniores*; was elected fellow of Corpus, and remained in residence till 1838. He then became tutor to Lord Goderich (the first Marquis of Ripon), of whom he took charge until 1842. In 1839 he gained the Ellerton theological prize for an essay on the 'Conduct and Character of St. Paul,' and in 1841 the Denyer theological prize for an essay on the 'Divinity of our Lord.' In 1843 he was sent abroad by the Parker Society to search the libraries of Zurich and other places for correspondence relating to the English Reformation. In the course of his researches he discovered a number of original letters in Latin from Sir Philip Sidney to his friend Hubert Languet, which he translated and published on his return (London, 1845). During 1844 and 1845 he was in residence at Oxford as dean of Corpus Christi College. In 1846 he was appointed fellow and tutor of Durham University; and in 1847, at the age of thirty-two, assistant-master at Harrow under Dr. Vaughan. In the same year he married the elder daughter of Temple Chevallier [q. v.], professor of mathematics and Hebrew in Durham University. He remained at Harrow until 1854, when he was elected head-master of Repton School. At the time there were about fifty boys in the school, many of them village boys; the schoolhouse contained only two or three class-rooms, and there were two boarding-houses.

In 1857 the tercentenary of the school was celebrated, and it was resolved to build a school-chapel, which a large increase in the number of boys had rendered necessary. A boarding-house was built by Pears about the same time. He built another in the next few years with class-rooms, fives-courts, and library; and several other houses were erected during his mastership. In 1869 he was examined before the endowed schools commission; and a scheme was settled for the government of the school, which was included in the list of first-grade public schools. In 1874 Pears resigned the headmastership, after nearly twenty years' service, during which he had raised the school from a local grammar school of fifty boys to a first-grade public school of nearly three hundred.

He was, shortly afterwards, presented by the president and fellows of Corpus Christi College, Oxford, to the living of Childrey, Berkshire, where he died on 15 Dec. 1875, aged 60. A fine speech-room, named after him, was subsequently erected at Repton in his memory.

Besides Sidney's correspondence, he published 'Sermons,' 1851; 'Three Lectures on Education,' 1859; 'Short Sermons on the Elements of Christian Truth,' 1861; and he edited 'Over the Sea, or Letters from an Officer in India to his Children at Home,' 1857.

[Ann. Reg. 1875, p. 156; private information.]

PEARS, SIR THOMAS TOWNSEND (1809–1892), major-general royal engineers, son of the Rev. James Pears, head-master of Bath grammar school, and brother of Steuart Adolphus Pears [q. v.], was born on 9 May 1809. He went to the East India Company's Military College at Addiscombe in 1823; received a commission as lieutenant in the Madras engineers on 17 June 1825, and, after the usual course of professional study at Chatham, sailed for India towards the end of 1826. He was employed in the public works department, and became a superintending engineer as early as 1828. Invalided to England in 1834, he returned to India overland through Persia in 1836, and was appointed commandant of the Madras sappers and miners. He was promoted second captain on 15 Sept. 1838. In 1839, while still commanding his corps, he was appointed chief engineer with the field force employed in Karnul. At the close of this expedition, which resulted in the seizure of the fort and town of Karnul and the subsequent capture of the nawab, he was despatched as field engineer with the force in China, and took part in the capture of the island of Chusan on the east coast in 1840.

In the following year he was appointed commanding engineer with the army in China under Sir Hugh Gough, and highly distinguished himself. In Sir Hugh Gough's despatch of 3 Oct. 1841, reporting the capture of the city of Tinghai, he observes that 'the scaling-ladders had been brought up in most difficult and rugged heights by the great exertions of the Madras sappers, and were gallantly planted under the direction

of Captain Pears, who was the first to ascend.' After the capture of the fortified city and heights of Chapoo, Pears was again honourably mentioned for his judgment and gallantry in placing the powder-bags which blew in the defences of a fort where a desperate resistance was offered. With the exception of the attack on Canton and the bombardment of Amoy, Pears was present as commanding engineer in every action of Sir Hugh Gough's China campaign of 1841–2. He was repeatedly mentioned in despatches, and at the close of the war was rewarded with a brevet majority on 23 Dec. 1842, and the companionship of the Bath.

On Pears's return to Madras he was employed in the public works department, as superintending engineer at Nagpúr, and in various other responsible situations, chiefly in the inception and development of the railway system. From 1851 to 1857 he was the consulting engineer for railways to the government of Madras. He was then appointed chief engineer in the public works department for Mysore, and was the trusted adviser of Sir Mark Cubbon [q. v.]

Pears was promoted lieutenant-colonel on 1 Aug. 1854, and colonel in the army on 1 Aug. 1857. He retired on a pension on 8 Feb. 1861 with the honorary rank of major-general, but, on his arrival in England, was offered, unsolicited, the appointment of military secretary at the India office in succession to Sir William Baker.

When Pears took office under Sir Charles Wood (afterwards Lord Halifax) the duties were formidable and delicate, consequent on the reorganisation of the whole military system after the abolition of the East India Company. Vested interests, often extravagantly asserted, had to be defended against attacks often unreasonable in their character. He gained the implicit trust of the several statesmen under whom he served—Sir Charles Wood, Sir Stafford Northcote, the Duke of Argyll, and Lord Salisbury. The organisation at home of the arrangements for the Abyssinian expedition was entrusted to him, and Sir Stafford Northcote wrote to him expressing the highest appreciation of his labours. On 13 June 1871 his services were recognised by the honour of a civil K.C.B. He retired in 1877 from the public service. He died at his residence, Eton Lodge, Putney, on 7 Oct. 1892, and was buried in Mortlake cemetery.

Pears married, at Madras, on 31 Dec. 1840, Bellina Marianne, daughter of Captain Charles Johnston of the Madras army. She died at Putney on 17 Jan. 1892. By her he had seven children, of whom six survived him. His eldest son, in the Bengal civil service, collector of Budáon, died at Allahabád in 1883. His second son, Major T. C. Pears, Bengal staff corps, became political agent at Ulwar, Rajputana. One daughter married Loraine Estridge, vicar of Bursledon, Hampshire; and another, J. H. Etherington-Smith, barrister-at-law and recorder of Newark. A portrait of Pears, by W. W. Ouless, R.A., passed to Mrs. Etherington-Smith.

[Despatches; private information; Vibart's History of the Madras Engineers, 1883, and his Addiscombe, 1894; Ouchterlony's Chinese War, 1844; India Office Records; Royal Engineers' Journal, November, 1892.] R. H. V.

PEARSALL, RICHARD (1698–1762), dissenting divine, was born at Kidderminster 29 Aug. 1698. His eldest sister, Mrs. Hannah Housman, extracts from whose diary he published, stimulated his religious temper. Another sister, Phœbe, was married to Joseph Williams, esq., of Kidderminster, whose 'Diary' was published by the Society for Promoting Christian Knowledge. Richard was educated at a dissenting academy at Tewkesbury under Samuel Jones. Joseph Butler, author of the 'Analogy,' and Secker (afterwards archbishop of Canterbury) were among his fellow-students. He was admitted to the ministry among the dissenters before 1721 (*Evang. Mag.* xviii. 377).

He was ordained at Bromyard in Herefordshire, and succeeded Samuel Philips (*d.* 1721), whose daughter he married, in the pastorate of the presbyterian (now independent) congregation there. He removed in 1731 to Warminster in Wiltshire, where he apparently ministered to a body of seceders who charged the original presbyterian society with Arianism. From 1747 until 1762 he was minister of the large independent church at Taunton, Somerset. He died at Taunton on 10 Nov. 1762. In the 'Evangelical Magazine' (xviii. 377) there is a fine portrait, engraved by Ridley.

Pearsall as a religious writer was a feeble imitator of James Hervey (1714–1758) [q. v.], who gave him much encouragement (cf. HERVEY, *Theron and Aspasio*, vol. iii. letter 9). Apart from a few tracts, sermons, and letters, Pearsall's works were: 1. 'The Power and Pleasure of the Divine Life exemplified in the late Mrs. Housman of Kidderminster, Worcester, as extracted from her own papers,' London, 1744; new edit. 1832, London (edited by Charles Gilbert). 2. 'Contemplations on the Ocean, Harvest, Sickness, and the Last Judgment, in a series of letters to a friend,' London, 1753; Nottingham, 1801; Evesham, 1804. 3. 'Meditations on

Butterflies: philosophical and devotional, in two letters to a lady,' London, 1758. 4. 'Reliquiæ Sacræ, or Meditations on Select Passages of Scripture and Sacred Dialogues between a Father and his Children; published from his MSS., designed for the press by Thomas Gibbons, D.D.,' London, 1765 (only one volume published).

Some poems by Pearsall, one of which appeared in the 'Gentleman's Magazine,' March 1736, are printed in 'Extracts from the Diary, Meditations, and Letters of Mr. Joseph Williams [Pearsall's brother-in-law],' Shrewsbury, 1779.

[Memoir by Gibbons, prefixed to Reliquiæ Sacræ (supra); Mrs. Housman's Diary (supra), pp. 68, 82, 90, and editor's preface to 1832 reprint; Mayo Gunn's Nonconformists in Warminster; Evangelical Mag. xviii. 377; Diary of Joseph Williams of Kidderminster; Middleton's Biographia Evangelica, iv. 390; Jerome Murch's Presbyterian and Baptist Churches in the West, pp. 86, 193; Bogue and Bennett, iv. 293; Watt's Bibl. Brit.; Wilson's Dissenting Churches, i. 352; information kindly sent by the Rev. W. B. Row, minister of the Independent Church at Bromyard, and by Mr. W. Frank Morgan of Warminster.] W. A. S.

PEARSALL, ROBERT LUCAS (DE) (1795–1856), musical composer, was born at Clifton on 14 March 1795. His father, Richard Pearsall, had held a commission in the army; his maternal grandmother, Philippa Still, was a descendant of John Still, bishop of Bath and Wells. His mother was Elizabeth Lucas, from whom he inherited his musical taste. At her desire he was educated (by private tutors) for the bar, to which he was called in 1821. He went on the western circuit for four years. During that period he was a constant contributor to 'Blackwood's' and other magazines.

His musical talent was precocious, and at thirteen he wrote a cantata, 'Saul and the Witch of Endor,' which was privately printed. In 1825 he went abroad to recruit his health, and, settling at Mainz, where he remained four years, he studied music under Josef Panny, an Austrian, who directed a private music-school there. In 1829 he returned for a year to England, staying at his seat, Willsbridge House in Gloucestershire. Soon removing to Carlsruhe, for the purpose of educating his children, he continued composing. Among other works he wrote an overture to 'Macbeth,' with witches' chorus, which, after a spell of popularity in Germany, was published at Mainz in 1839. At Munich Pearsall subsequently studied the strict style of church music under Caspar Ett (1788–1847), an organist and teacher of repute. From Munich he went to Vienna, where he formed a lasting friendship with Kiesewetter, and he visited Nuremberg, where he investigated the 'Kiss of the Virgin,' a mode of torture which he described in 'Archæologia.'

In 1836 he returned once more to England, and became in the following year one of the first members of the Bristol Madrigal Society, a body which during the early years of its existence frequently performed his compositions. It was probably due to the encouragement offered him by this society that Pearsall devoted himself to the composition of madrigals, with which his name is chiefly identified. An essay by him on the madrigalian style was published in Germany.

In 1837 he sold his property of Willsbridge, and returned to the continent. In 1842 he purchased the beautiful castle of Wartensee, on the lake of Constance. With Schnyder von Wartensee, a former owner of the castle, Pearsall had previously studied; and, after a brief visit (his last) to England in 1847, he restored the ruined parts of his castle, where he passed the remainder of his life. At Wartensee Pearsall kept open house, and was frequently visited by men eminent in music, literature, and archæology. There, too, he wrote the greatest number and the best of his musical compositions. He died suddenly, of apoplexy, on 5 Aug. 1856, and was buried in a vault in the chapel of Wartensee. Before his death he was received by his friend the bishop of St. Gall into the Roman church, and added the prefix 'de' to his surname. He left a widow, a son, and two daughters, one of whom, Elizabeth Still, married Charles Wyndham Stanhope, seventh earl of Harrington, in 1839.

Pearsall's works include many settings of psalms (68th, 1847; 77th and 57th, 1849); a requiem, which he considered his *chef d'œuvre*; forty-seven part-songs, madrigals, including 'The Hardy Norseman,' 'Sir Patrick Spens' in ten parts, 'Great God of Love,' 'Lay a Garland on her Hearse.' The last two, for eight voices, and his arrangement of 'In dulci jubilo' (four voices) deserve a place among the finest specimens of English part-writing. Pearsall's madrigals combine 'artistically the quaintness of the old style with modern grace and elegance' (GROVE, *Dict. of Music*, ii. 659*a*, s.v. 'Part-song'). Besides his numerous compositions, Pearsall co-operated in editing the old St. Gall hymn-book, which was published under the title 'Katholisches Gesangbuch zum Gebrauch bei dem öffentlichen Gottesdienste' in 1863. Pearsall was also an excellent draughtsman, and assisted in illustrating von

Hefter's 'Geschichte der Geräthschaften des Mittelalters.' He also published translations in English verse of 'Faust' and 'Wilhelm Tell.' His extensive and valuable library of musical treatises was presented by his heirs to the Benedictine Abbey at Einsiedeln in Switzerland.

[Grove's Dict. of Music, passim; an excellent brief memorial of De Pearsall was published by Mr. Julian Marshall in the Musical Times, 1882, p. 376, which corrected many errors that had appeared in previous notices; Novello's catalogues.] R. H. L.

PEARSE. [See also PEARCE and PIERCE.]

PEARSE, EDWARD (1633?–1674?), nonconformist divine, born about 1633, matriculated as a servitor from St. John's College, Oxford, on 10 April 1652, and graduated B.A. on 27 June 1654. In June 1657 he was appointed morning preacher at St. Margaret's, Westminster, the former preacher and lecturer having been removed by the Protector's injunction (MACKENZIE WALCOTT, *St. Margaret's*, p. 93 *n.*) On 31 Dec. his salary was increased by 50*l.* a year (*Cal. State Papers*, Dom. Ser. 1657–8, p. 239); but it does not appear that he was appointed regular incumbent, and Calamy's statement that he was ejected in 1662 probably only means that he lost his post as preacher. He seems to have continued to live in London, and was lying ill at Hampstead in October 1673; he apparently died there early in the next year. An engraved portrait by R. White is stated by Granger and Bromley to have been prefixed to Pearse's 'Last Legacy,' 1673, where his age is given as forty.

He wrote religious works of evangelical tone which passed through numerous editions. The chief are: 1. 'The Best Match, or the Soul's Espousal to Christ,' 1673, 8vo. Other editions appeared in 1676, 12mo; 1683, 8vo; 1752, 12mo; 1831, 12mo (Religious Tract Society); 1839, 8vo; and 1873, 8vo. 2. 'A Beam of Divine Glory, or the Unchangeableness of God . . . whereunto is added the Soul's Rest in God,' 1674, 8vo. These two discourses were also published under the title 'Mr. Pearse's last Legacy, being two Discourses,' &c. The only edition in the British Museum is the third, dated 1704, 12mo; but Granger mentions one in 1673. 3. 'The Great Concern, or a Serious Warning for a timely and thorough Preparation for Death . . .' 17th edit., London, 1692, 12mo; a 25th edit. appeared in 1715, 12mo, and a new edition in 1840.

Pearse has been confused by Wood and others with another EDWARD PEARSE (1631–1694), divine, 'a Welshman born,' who matriculated from Jesus College, Oxford, on 7 Dec. 1650, graduated B.A. on 10 March 1654–5, and M.A. on 25 June 1657. He is then stated to have become rector of St. Michael's, Crooked Lane, London. In 1663 he became vicar of Duston, rector of Aldwinckle All Saints, and of Cottesbrooke, all in Northamptonshire. He died at Cottesbrooke on 2 Sept. 1694, aged 63, and was buried in the chancel of his church. He was licensed on 15 May 1666, being described as about thirty-three years of age, to marry Elizabeth, niece of Sir John Langham, bart., whose patronage he enjoyed. She died on 4 Aug. 1705, aged 72, and was buried by her husband's side, leaving two sons—John (1667–1732), who succeeded him as rector of Cottesbrooke; and William. Pearse was author of: 1. 'The State of Northampton from the beginning of the Fire on Sept. 20th 1675 to Nov. 5th. By a County Minister,' 1675, 4to. 2. 'The Conformist's Plea for the Nonconformists,' 1681, 4to; 2nd edit., corrected and enlarged, 1681; 3rd edit., 'enlarged with a full Vindication of the Nonconformists from the Charge of the Murder of the late King,' 1683; all of these editions are in the Bodleian, but none in the British Museum. 3. 'The Conformist's Second Plea for the Nonconformists. By a charitable and compassionate Conformist, author of the former Plea,' 1682, 4to; 2nd edit. in the same year. 4. 'The Conformist's Third Plea,' &c., 1682, 4to. 5. 'The Conformist's Fourth Plea,' &c., 1683, 4to. These pleas are referred to by Dr. Robert South [q. v.] when he denounced 'all the Pleas and Apologies for the Nonconformists (tho' made by some Conformists themselves)' as 'senceless and irrational' (*Sermons*, edit. 1711–44, vi. 33).

No relationship has been traced between either of the foregoing and WILLIAM PEARSE (1625–1691), ejected minister, who was son of Francis Pearse of Ermington, Devonshire. He studied at Exeter College, Oxford (1649–50), was presented to the parish church of Dunsford on 25 Dec. 1655, and was ejected on the passing of the Act of Uniformity in 1662. He preached privately at Tavistock for ten years. Upon the passing of the Indulgence Act in 1672 he received a license for himself and his house, but was afterwards much persecuted, being in January 1683 committed to the New Prison. At the Revolution of 1688 he was instrumental in erecting a meeting-house at Ashburton, where he continued till his death, on 17 March 1691, aged 65. He published 'A Present for Youth, and an Example for the Aged, being some Remains of his Daughter, Damaris Pearse.'

[Works in Brit. Museum and Bodleian Libraries; Foster's Alumni Oxon. 1500–1714; Wood's Athenæ, iv. 700–1, &c.; Granger's Biogr. Hist. iii. 335; White Kennett's Register and Chron. ed. 1728, p. 835; Bridges's Northamptonshire, i. 448, 556; Chester's London Marriage Licenses; Palmer's Nonconformist's Memorial, i. 149; Darling's Cycl. Bibl. ii. 2317–18; McClintock and Strong's Cycl. of Biblical Literature; authorities quoted.] A. F. P.

PEARSE, THOMAS DEANE (1738?–1789), colonel, born about 1738, after serving as lieutenant in the Royal Military Academy at Woolwich, was appointed second lieutenant royal artillery on 24 Oct. 1761, first lieutenant on 3 Feb. 1766, and was transferred to the East India Company's service in February 1768. He was made major in the Bengal artillery on 2 Sept. 1768, lieutenant-colonel on 30 Oct. 1769, and colonel on 12 June 1779. In India he was high in the favour of Warren Hastings, the governor-general, and acted as Hastings's second in his duel with Sir Philip Francis [q. v.] on 17 Aug. 1779.

In 1781, on the formation of the Bengal sepoy corps, Warren Hastings resolved on sending a detachment of five regiments to the relief of the presidency of Fort St. George. This important force was assembled at Midnapoor, and the command of it was conferred on Pearse. Artillery officers of the East India Company's army, in the early wars in India, held general commands, and were not, as in the royal artillery, confined to their department of the army. The detachment consisted of the 12th, 13th, 24th, 25th, and 26th regiments. They proceeded on their march through Orissa and the northern circars; and, having reached the vicinity of Madras about the middle of 1781, the Bengal troops joined the other forces in the field, under the commander-in-chief, Sir Eyre Coote [q. v.]; and during the arduous warfare in which they were engaged from that period down to the cessation of hostilities before Cudalore in June 1783, the Bengal corps, under Pearse, established for themselves a lasting reputation. The attack on the French lines at Cudalore was one of the first occasions on which European troops and the disciplined natives of India had met at the point of the bayonet. Lieutenant (afterwards Sir) John Kennaway [q. v.] was Pearse's Persian secretary in the campaign. Some two thousand out of the five thousand troops, the veteran remains of those gallant corps, returned to Bengal early in 1785, when their encampment was visited by the governor-general in person, and his testimony of their services was recorded in the general orders issued at Fort William on 22 Jan. 1785, and three days later in the camp at Ghyretty, In the latter the governor-general desires that 'the commanding officer, Colonel Pearse, whom he is proud to call his friend, will make [his thanks] known in public orders to the officers, his countrymen, and to the native officers and private sepoys of the detachment.' For his services in the defence of the company's territories in the Carnatic Pearse received a sword of honour.

In May 1785 Pearse contributed a paper on 'Two Hindu Festivals and the Indian Sphinx' to the proceedings of the Asiatic Society at Calcutta, which was subsequently published in 'Dissertations and Miscellaneous Pieces relating to the History and Antiquities . . . of Asia, by Sir W. Jones . . . and others, Dublin,' 1793. Pearse died on the Ganges on 15 June 1789.

[India Office Records; Philippart's East India Military Calendar; Malleson's Decisive Battles of India, cf. Brit. Mus. Addit. MSS. 29147–193 (Warren Hastings Papers).] B. H. S.

PEARSON. [See also PEERSON, PEIRSON, and PIERSON.]

PEARSON, ALEXANDER (*d.* 1657), lord of session, under the title of LORD SOUTHALL, is supposed to have been the son of Alexander Pearson who was one of the counsel for Lord Balmerino in 1634 (BRUNTON and HAIG, *Senators of the College of Justice*, p. 338), but not improbably he himself acted as Balmerino's counsel. Possibly also he was the Alexander Pearson who was appointed in 1638 one of a committee to examine if certain registers of the kirk were full and authentic (BAILLIE, *Letters and Journals*, i. 129), and in 1641 was appointed, with other advocates, to draw up the summons and libel against Montrose (*ib* p. 384). Along with seven others he was in March 1649 nominated a lord of session, in succession to those lords who had been cashiered for their loyalty (BALFOUR, *Annals*, iii. 390; GUTHRY, *Memoirs*, p. 300). He was also shortly afterwards named one of a committee for the revision of the laws and acts of parliament, a commissioner for the plantation of kirks, and one of the visitors of the university of Edinburgh He sat as lord of session until the supremacy of Cromwell in 1651 (NICOLL, *Diary*, p. 76), and in October 1653 he was appointed a commissioner of judicature by the English parliament (*ib.* p. 115). In 1654 he was conjoined, with Sir John Hope of Craighall, as judge of the high court; but, according to Nicoll, he was 'not comparable to Sir John Nather [*sic*] in judgement nor actioun' (*ib.* p. 122). In November 1655 he

was continued an extraordinary judge (*ib.* p. 168). He died at Edinburgh on 12 May 1657 (LAMONT, *Diary*, p. 98).

[The authorities mentioned in the text.]

T. F. H.

PEARSON, ANTHONY (1628-1670?), quaker, of Ramshaw Hall, West Auckland, Durham, was probably born there in 1628. After a good education and some training in law, he became, in 1648, secretary to Sir Arthur Hesilrige [q. v.] He acted as clerk and registrar of the committee for compounding from its appointment on 2 March 1649 (*Cal. State Papers, Committee for Compounding*, pp. 812, 821). On 10 Feb. 1651–2 Pearson was nominated by the committee sequestration commissioner for the county of Durham (*ib.* pp. 541, 649).

On the sale of bishops' lands Pearson purchased the manors of Aspatricke, Cumberland (31 May 1650), and Marrowlee, Northumberland (5 March 1653), with other delinquents' estates belonging to Sir Thomas Riddell and the Marquis of Newcastle (*Cal. State Papers*, Dom. 1661–2, p. 239), but he continued to reside at Ramshaw. He was appointed a justice of the peace in three counties, and went on circuit to Appleby, Westmoreland, in January 1652. James Nayler [q. v.], the quaker, was tried before him there (SEWEL, *Hist. of the Rise, &c.* ii. 432). Pearson appears to have regarded him as a dangerous fanatic (see NAYLER, *Works*, pp. 11–16, and NICHOLSON and BURNS, *Hist. of Westmoreland*, i. 537 seq.), but Fox, who had previously been to his house, made a better impression. So attracted was Pearson by the quaker's teaching that he repaired to Swarthmore Hall, and came under the strong personal influence of Margaret Fell [q. v.] and her daughters. In a letter to Alexander Parker [q. v.], dated 9 May 1653, he says he heard from her the truth of quakerism, which he had 'thought only the product of giddy brains' (*Swarthmore MSS.*) Pearson and his wife afterwards accompanied Fox to Bootle in Cumberland, and Pearson was thenceforth a devoted follower of Fox (cf. *Journal*, p. 109). On 3 Oct. Pearson wrote 'An Address to the Parliament of the Commonwealth of England' (4to, no printer's name or place), representing in measured terms the unjust persecution of the quakers.

In the spring of 1654 he was in London, and there wrote 'A few Words to all Judges, Justices, and Ministers of the Law in England,' London, Giles Calvert, 1654. On his return home he wrote to Fox, urging that no quakers should go to London 'save in the clear and pure movings of the Spirit, for there were many mighty in wisdom, and weak ones would suffer the truth to be trampled on.' The same year he was sent to Scotland as a commissioner for the administration of justice (*Cal. State Papers*, Dom. 1654, p. 126). On 9 May 1655 Pearson returned to London, and began a systematic visitation of all law courts, to gather information about tithes, and the treatment of the quakers who declined to pay them (BARCLAY, *Letters of Early Friends*, pp. 31, 33, 34). On 28 May he delivered to Cromwell papers gathered by Thomas Aldam [q. v.] and himself during a visit to most of the principal prisons in England as to the commitments (*Swarthmore MSS.*) Cromwell promised to read the papers, but was evidently averse to the release of prisoners. Aldam was soon after imprisoned, and Pearson with great difficulty, and after 'seeing Treasury Barons of Exchequer and other great men about it,' at last obtained, in a remarkable personal interview with Cromwell, a warrant for his discharge under the Protector's own hand.

This interview is related in a letter, dated 18 July 1654, from Pearson to George Fox (*ib.*) On the previous Sunday, near sundown, the Protector was walking alone on the leads of the housetop, after his return from chapel. He led Pearson to a gallery, and 'kindly asked me how I did, with his hat pulled off.' The quaker remained covered, stood still, and gave him not a word. Fixing his eyes on Cromwell, Pearson fell into a trance, and at length began an impassioned and highly mystical harangue. The late wars he described as a figure, not for the Protector's or any person's interest, but for 'the seed's sake.' Cromwell had been raised up to throw down oppression, and was alone responsible for the cruel persecution of the quakers. Cromwell's wife and fifty or more ladies and gentlemen then coming in, Pearson 'cleared his conscience to them all;' but the Protector now grew weary, and bade them let him go, maintaining that 'the light within was an unsafe guide, since it led the ranters and their followers into all manner of excesses.' Pearson adds, 'I think he will never suffer me to see him again.'

Pearson's well-known work, 'The great Case of Tythes truly stated, clearly opened, and fully resolved. By a Countrey-man, A. P.,' London, was published in 1657. The preface is addressed to the 'Countrey-men, Farmers, and Husbandmen of England.' A second edition was published in 1658; a third, corrected and amended, in 1659. An answer to this edition was published by Immanuel Bourne [q. v.] On 22 June 1659 he delivered, with Thomas Aldam, the

'Friends' Subscription against Tithes' to parliament (BARCLAY, *Letters*, p. 71). He acted as clerk to the general meeting of Durham Friends held on 1 Oct. 1659 (*Letters*, p. 292).

At the Restoration Pearson's loyalty was suspected. He was described as 'the principal quaker in the north, having meetings of at least one hundred in his house almost every night, with two or three horse-loads of skeene knives and daggers concealed there' (*Hist. MSS. Comm.* 7th Rep. p. 93 *a*). He admitted to having stored the arms, but for the service of the king (*Cal. State Papers*, 1661–2, p. 239). On 14 Dec. 1661 he was examined at Whitehall, and reported that he had lately been in Scotland by direction of Sir John Shaw and Sir Nicholas Crisp, that he had not corresponded with any one there since the Restoration, nor borne arms against the king. He was apprehended on 16 Jan. 1662 for being in London contrary to the proclamation, but released under a certificate of Sir Edward Nicholas [q. v.], secretary of state. After this he appears to have renounced his quakerism, in his endeavour to stand well with the monarchy, going so far as to say that, although he had 'embraced the chimerical notions of those times and ran into excesses in his zeal for religion, he was still one of the best friends to the king's distressed servants or to expelled ministers.' He protested that he was won over to different opinions many years ago, 'when it was not seasonable to express them,' by Sir William D'Arcy, and in proof of sincerity surrendered the delinquents' estates that he had bought (*loc cit.*) He was further employed in Edinburgh by the government (cf. *Cal. State Papers*, 1663–4, p. 191).

In 1665 he was under-sheriff for the county of Durham, and high in favour with the bishop, John Cosin [q. v.], in whose nomination the office was (*ib.* 1664–5, p. 482, and 1665–6, p. 224). Pearson probably died at Ramshaw Hall in 1670. He appears to have been a man of many parts, and one who came to the front in whatever he did, but without much stability.

He married some time before May 1652. A daughter Grace married Giles Chambers, and became a noted quaker minister, travelling through England, Ireland, and Wales. She died in 1760, aged between 90 and 100 (*Notes and Queries*, 1st ser. xii. 520).

Pearson's work on tithes was reprinted, London and Dublin, 1730, and again in the same year (London, J. Sowle), with 'an Appendix thereto.' To which is added a 'Defence of some other Principles held by the People called Quakers . . . . By J. M.,' i.e. Josiah Martin [q. v.] Another edition, with a new appendix, consisting of 'An Account of Tithes,' by Thomas Ellwood, Thomas Bennett, and others, was published London, Luke Hinde, 1754, 8vo, and reprinted as the seventh edition, 1762. Subsequent editions have appeared, one by the Tract Association of the Society of Friends being dated 1850.

[Authorities quoted above; Lilburne's Just Reproof to Haberdashers' Hall, 1651, p. 6; Janney's Hist. of Friends, i. 162, 163; Fox's Journal (fol. ed.), pp. 95, 108, 109, 161, 181, 182, 265, 286, 456; Barclay's Letters of Early Friends, pp. 31, 33, 34, 71, 292; Sewel's Hist. of the Rise, &c., ed. 1834, i. 86, 95, 104, 240, ii. 431; Webb's Fells of Swarthmore, pp. 47, 59, 71, 81; Smith's Catalogue; Wood's Athenæ Oxon. iii. 979; Cal. State Papers, Dom. 1654 p. 126, 1658–9 p. 360, 1659–60 p. 127, 1661–2 pp. 177, 181, 239, 244, 1663–4 p. 191, 1664–5, p. 482, 1665–6 p. 224; Committee for Compounding, pp. 201, 541, 679, 812, 821, 1739; Thurloe State Papers, vi. 811. An autograph letter from Pearson is Addit. MS. 21425, fol. 178. Six letters from him are in the Swarthmore MSS. at Devonshire House, and continual mention of him is to be found in the letters from Thomas Willan and George Taylor of Kendal, to Margaret Fell, in the same collection.] C. F. S.

PEARSON, CHARLES HENRY (1830–1894), colonial minister and historian, born at Islington on 7 Sept. 1830, was fourth son of the Rev. John Norman Pearson [q. v.] His brother, Sir John Pearson the judge, is separately noticed. He was a quiet boy, and, his parents belonging to the evangelical party, he was when quite young accustomed to read many religious books. Having, until the age of twelve, been taught by his father, he was in 1843 sent to Rugby school, where he remained until May 1846. After being for a year with a private tutor, he entered King's College, London, in 1847, and that year obtained the prize for English poetry. At King's College he was diligent, became a disciple of Frederick Denison Maurice [q. v.], and highly valued the teaching of Professor John Sherren Brewer [q. v.] While acting as a special constable on 10 April 1848, the day of the chartist demonstration, he contracted a chill, which brought on a long and severe illness and left permanent bad effects on his constitution. He matriculated as a commoner from Oriel College, Oxford, in June 1849, obtained a scholarship at Exeter College the next year, and was in the first class in the *literæ humaniores* examination in the Michaelmas term of 1852. He graduated B.A. in 1853, proceeding M.A. in 1856. From boyhood he knew French, and while an undergraduate he studied, in addition to his uni-

versity work, German, of which he read much, Bohemian, Italian, and Swedish; he belonged to a small society for intellectual discussion, which included some of the most promising among the younger members of the university, and he was president of the Union debating society. Intending to enter the medical profession, he read anatomy and physiology at Oxford for about two years after taking his degree, employing himself also in private tuition. In Easter term 1854 he was elected a fellow of Oriel, and soon after, being attacked by pleurisy, gave up his intention of becoming a physician, on the advice of his doctors. In the following year he was appointed lecturer on English literature, and shortly afterwards professor of modern history at King's College, London. He obtained the prize for a poem on a sacred subject at Oxford in 1857 with a poem on the death of Jacob, and about that time became a contributor to the 'Saturday Review.' He was editor of the short-lived 'National Review' in 1862–3. Believing that his religious opinions were not in harmony with those held by the authorities at King's College, he proposed to the principal, Dr. Richard William Jelf [q. v.], to resign his professorship without making the cause of his resignation public, but was persuaded by Jelf to retain office, and did so until 1865. For several years he travelled much in Europe, applying himself when abroad to the study of foreign languages, and in 1865 visited Australia, and remained there about a year. From 1869 to 1871 he lectured on modern history at Trinity College, Cambridge.

Finding that his eyesight was suffering, he resolved to emigrate in 1871, and to engage in sheep-farming in South Australia. He landed in Australia in December, and his health was much strengthened by his new mode of life. On 6 Dec. 1872 he married, at Gawler, Edith Lucille, daughter of Philip Butler of Tickford Abbey, Buckinghamshire. About a year after his marriage he gave up farming, and, leaving South Australia, became in 1874 lecturer on history at the university of Melbourne. He resigned this post in 1875, and was appointed to the head-mastership of the Ladies' Presbyterian College, which he resigned in 1877, on account of the dislike with which the patrons of the college regarded his advocacy of a policy with reference to the land question contrary to their own (*The Age*, 4 June 1894). He took a deep interest in the public affairs of the colony; from this time onwards contributed freely to its newspapers; and in 1877 unsuccessfully contested the representation of Boroondara in the liberal interest. Having been appointed by the minister of education to inquire into, and report on, the state of education in Victoria, and the best and most economical mode of rendering it completely free, he drew up an exhaustive report, issued in the spring of 1878, advocating several changes of system, some of which have since been adopted. For this report, which involved much labour, he received a fee of 1,000*l*. He was in the same year elected member of the legislative assembly for Castlemaine. He advocated an advanced liberal policy, specially with regard to a progressive taxation of landed estates. Being chosen to accompany Mr. (afterwards Sir) Graham Berry on his unsuccessful mission to England to request the intervention of the home government in a difficulty between the houses of the legislature, he left Australia on 27 Dec. and returned in June 1879. He was re-elected for Castlemaine in 1880, and was minister without portfolio in the Berry administration from the August of that year until July 1881, when he was offered the agent-generalship of Victoria; but the ministry being then on the point of being turned out, he did not think that it would be honourable to take the office, and accordingly declined it. He was elected in 1883 for the East Bourke boroughs, for which he sat until the general election in April 1892, when he did not contest the seat. On the formation of the Gillies and Deakin administration, in February 1886, he became minister of education, and held that office until November 1890.

His official duties were congenial to him, and he performed them zealously, introducing many changes into the system of education in the colony. Working in opposition to the general colonial tendency, he set himself to separate primary from secondary education, and to this end founded two hundred scholarships, admitting the holders of them to pass from primary to high schools. He tried, though without success, to make the compulsory clauses of the Education Act as operative as like provisions in Switzerland, reduced the limit of compulsory attendance at school from fifteen to thirteen years of age, and the statutory amount of attendances from forty to thirty days a quarter. He largely raised the pay of certificated teachers, though he made some saving in that direction by employing teachers of inferior quality in very small schools. Believing strongly in the importance of technical education, he procured liberal endowments for technical schools, and increased their number; and, having obtained the assistance of an expert from England, he reorganised

the teaching of drawing. He was a firm supporter of secular education as established in the colony, thinking it the only means of securing perfect fairness towards all religious denominations. Some parts of his work as minister are embodied in the Act for Amending the Education Act, which he succeeded in carrying through both the houses of the colonial parliament in 1889. At the time of his resignation of office he was preparing a scheme for the abolition of the system of payment by results.

An attack of influenza with pneumonia in 1892 led to his retirement from the assembly and to his return to England, where for a time his health was restored. Owing to pecuniary losses he accepted in 1893 the post of permanent secretary to the agent-general. He contributed to some English journals, and in 1893 published his 'National Life and Character: a Forecast,' which attracted general attention. In this book Pearson arrived at very pessimistic conclusions respecting the future of mankind. He prophesied the triumph of state socialism, the substitution of the state for the church, the loosening of family bonds, the tyranny of industrial organisations, and other developments consequent on the growth of modern democracy in highly civilised countries. He pointed out that these developments imply the decay of character, of independent genius, and of all that is best and noblest; and he argued that the time will come when Europeans will find that the increase of the black and yellow races will be so far greater in proportion to the white that Chinamen and negroes will become masterful factors in the trade and politics of the world. A second edition appeared in 1894, and the reception of the work held out to its author the hope of further literary success. He died in London on 29 May 1894, in his sixty-fourth year, his wife and three daughters surviving him. Speeches were made by the head of the government of Victoria and others in the assembly on 5 June expressing the general regret with which the news of his death had been received, and the high esteem felt for him by men of different parties. In 1895 his widow was granted a pension of 100*l.* on the civil list.

Pearson was a polished speaker, and his literary style was simple and graceful. Though he was primarily a man of letters, he showed practical ability in public affairs. His convictions were strong, and he stated them courageously and in forcible language, yet he never spoke harshly of his opponents; and one of the foremost of them, in a speech made in the legislative assembly on his death, declared that he had not left a personal enemy, and that he had raised the tone of debate in the house. Throughout his whole career he showed a fine sense of honour, and was always ready to sacrifice his personal interests to what he believed to be right. He was an honorary LL.D. of the university of St. Andrews.

In addition to 'National Life and Character,' magazine articles, contributions to journalism, and the report already noticed, his published works are: 1. 'Russia, by a recent Traveller,' 1859, written after a visit to that country in the previous year. 2. 'The Early and Middle Ages of England,' 1861, a brightly written and interesting book, though not fully representing the then state of historical scholarship, and afterwards held unsatisfactory by the author, who extensively revised it, and republished it as the first volume of 3. 'The History of England during the Early and Middle Ages,' 1867, 2 vols., the second volume of which continues the history from the accession of John to the death of Edward I. This book was reviewed with some bitterness by E. A. Freeman in the 'Fortnightly Review,' 1868 (vol. ix. new ser. iii. pp. 397 sqq.), though the value of the second volume was acknowledged by him as well as by all others. Pearson replied to Freeman's review, referring to other criticisms which had appeared elsewhere anonymously, though coming, as he believed, from the same quarter, in a pamphlet entitled 4. 'A Short Answer to Mr. Freeman's Strictures,' &c. 5. 'An Essay on the Working of Australian Institutions' in 'Essays on Reform,' 1867. 6. 'An Essay' in 'Essays on Woman's Work,' 1869. 7. 'Historic Maps of England during the first Thirteen Centuries,' 1870, a work of much value. 8. 'English History in the Fourteenth Century,' 1873, a handbook. 9. 'A Brief Statement of the Constitutional Question in Victoria' [1879 ?], a pamphlet. 10. 'An English Grammar,' with Professor H. A. Strong, published in Australia. Pearson also edited Blaauw's [see BLAAUW, WILLIAM HENRY] 'Barons' War,' 1871, and Thirteen Satires of Juvenal,' with Professor Strong, Oxford, 1887, 1892.

[Mennell's Dict. of Australian Biogr.; Age (Melbourne), 4 and 6 June 1894; Argus (Melbourne), 2 June 1894; Westminster Gazette, 1 June 1894, with portrait; Academy, 9 June 1894; Sydney Mail, 16 June 1894, with portrait; private information.] W. H.

PEARSON, EDWARD (1756-1811), theologian, was born at St. George's Tombland in Norwich on 25 Oct. 1756. His father, Edward Pearson (*d.* 1786), who was descended from a collateral branch of the family of Dr.

John Pearson [q. v.], bishop of Chester, followed the business of a wool-stapler at Norwich, but shortly after 1756 he removed to Tattingstone, Suffolk, where he obtained the post of governor of the local poorhouse. Edward, the eldest son, was educated at home, and entered as sizar at Sidney-Sussex College, Cambridge, on 7 May 1778. He attracted the favourable notice of Dr. William Elliston, the master; and the Rev. John Hey, the college tutor, who held the rectory of Passenham, Northamptonshire, soon appointed him his curate (26 April 1781). Pearson was ordained by the bishop of Peterborough on 26 June 1781. He came out sixth senior optime in the mathematical tripos for 1782, proceeded to the degree of B.A. (M.A. 1785, B.D. 1792), and was elected fellow of his college. In 1786 he obtained the Norrisian prize for an essay on 'The Goodness of God as manifested in the Mission of Jesus Christ.' Early in 1788 he became tutor of Sidney-Sussex College, and at the same time undertook the curacy of Pampisford, about seven miles from Cambridge. He had previously held curacies successively not only at Passenham, but also at Cosgrove and at Strutton. He obtained fame as a preacher, and published in 1798 'Thirteen Discourses to Academic Youth, delivered at St. Mary's, Cambridge.' In 1796 he left Cambridge to become vicar of Rempstone, Nottinghamshire, and thenceforth took a prominent position as a controversialist. In 1800 he published a searching criticism of Dr. Paley's system, entitled 'Remarks on the Theory of Morals,' which was followed in 1801 by 'Annotations on the Practical Part of Dr. Paley's Work.' He next attacked the writings in defence of justification by faith published by John Overton (1763–1838) [q. v.] Of his tracts on this subject the most important is 'Remarks on the Controversy subsisting, or supposed to subsist, between the Arminian and Calvinistic Ministers of the Church of England' (June 1802).

In May 1806 Pearson proposed, in the 'Orthodox Churchman's Magazine,' the foundation of 'a ritual professorship in divinity' at Cambridge. Spencer Perceval, then chancellor of the exchequer, approved the scheme, and offered to guarantee the expenses for five years; but the academic authorities refused to adopt it. Pearson was a strong advocate of Perceval's conservative policy in church matters, and issued, among other tracts in this connection, 'Remarks on the Dangers which threaten the Established Religion, and the Means of Averting Them' (1808).

In 1807 Pearson was appointed by Perceval's interest Warburtonian lecturer at Lincoln's Inn. In 1808, after the death of Dr. Elliston, he was elected master of Sidney-Sussex College, and received by royal mandate the degree of D.D. In the same year he was appointed vice-chancellor, and in 1810 he was elected Christian advocate on the Hulsean foundation; his 'Hulsean Defence, consisting of an Essay on the Preexistence of Christ, a Sermon on the Trinity, and a Proposal respecting the Athanasian Creed,' was published the same year. During the later years of his life Pearson engaged in frequent discussions with Charles Simeon, whose views he attacked in 'Cautions to the Hearers and Readers of the Rev. Mr. Simeon's Sermon entitled "Evangelical and Pharisaical Righteousness compared"' (1810). Pearson died of an apoplectic fit at his parsonage at Rempstone on 17 Aug. 1811. Besides the above-mentioned works, his publications include numerous tracts, sermons, and 'Prayers for Families,' which went through four editions. In 1797 he married Susan, daughter of Richard Johnson of Henrietta Street, Covent Garden, London.

[Green's Biographical Memoir, 1819, reprinted in Nichols's Literary Illustr. v. 86–91; Hunt's Brief Memoir, 1845 (containing full bibliography); Records of Sidney-Sussex College; Graduati Cantabr.; Gent. Mag. 1811, pt. ii. p. 198; Brit. Mus. Cat.; Watt's Bibl. Brit.] G. P. M–y.

PEARSON, GEORGE (1751–1828), physician and chemist, son of John Pearson, an apothecary, and grandson of Nathanael Pearson, vicar of Stainton, was born at Rotherham in 1751. He studied medicine in Edinburgh, and became the pupil of Joseph Black [q. v.] the chemist. In 1773 he obtained the degree of M.D. with a thesis 'De Putredine.' In 1774 he removed to London, and studied at St. Thomas's Hospital. In 1775 he travelled through France, Germany, and Holland, returning to England in 1777, and settling in Doncaster, where he became intimate with the actor John Philip Kemble [q. v.] During his six years' stay in Doncaster he made his remarkable 'Observations and Experiments . . . [on] the Springs of Buxton,' London, 2 vols. 1784. He showed that the gas rising from the springs was nitrogen. He was admitted L.R.C.P. on 25 June 1784, and became on 23 Feb. 1787 physician to St. George's Hospital, where he lectured on 'chemistry, materia medica, and the practice of physic.'

He was elected F.R.S. on 30 June 1791, and was for many years a member of the council. In 1796, when his name appears in the 'List of the Members of the Board of Agriculture,' he lived in Leicester Square. Pearson and his colleague Woodville were among the first to

recognise the value of the discovery of vaccination by Edward Jenner (1749–1823) [q. v.], and were, indeed, the first to make experiments on a large scale in this matter. Soon after Jenner's first publications they vaccinated 160 patients, and subsequently inoculated sixty for smallpox, of whom none took the disease (20 Jan. to 17 March 1799). Some of these experiments seem, however, to have been vitiated by the introduction of smallpox virus into the lymph. Pearson sent out letters to doctors in England and abroad with regard to his work; and, in spite of the continental war, correspondence on vaccination was permitted between him and medical men in France and Italy (*Gent. Mag.*) On 2 Dec. 1799 a vaccine pock institution, which became the official institution for the army and navy, was established by his efforts at 5 Golden Square. He had not informed Jenner of his plan, though he eventually offered him the post of extra corresponding physician, an honour promptly declined. Jenner was now persuaded by his friends to come to London, and induced the Duke of York and Lord Egremont to withdraw their support from Pearson's institution. When Jenner was rewarded for his services by parliament, the claims of Pearson and Woodville were ignored, and the former at once published an 'Examination of the Report . . . on the Claims of Remuneration for the Vaccine Pock Inoculation' (1802), a violent but able and important polemic against Jenner, whom he now took every opportunity to denounce. Jenner wisely made no reply. While Pearson was evidently anxious for an undue share of credit in the matter, his claims both as a critic and a populariser of vaccination are undeniable. His objection to Jenner's term, 'Variola Vaccinæ,' and the identification of cowpox with smallpox which it involves, and also to Jenner's identification of cowpox with the 'grease' of horses, have been sustained by subsequent research (see Chauveau and others, quoted in Crookshank's *History*, &c. pp. 302–5). Later, Pearson seems to have lost faith in vaccination (Baron, *Life of Jenner*, ii. 359).

Pearson was intimate with Horne Tooke and Sir F. Burdett, but took no part in politics. He was physician to the Duke of York's household. He died from an accidental fall at his house in Hanover Square, on 9 Nov. 1828. He left two daughters.

Pearson was 'a disinterested friend, and a good-humoured and jocose companion.' As a practitioner he was 'judicious rather than strikingly original' (Munk). As a lecturer he was 'distinct, comprehensive, argumentative, witty, and even eloquent.' It is as a chemist, and as an early advocate of vaccination, that he will be remembered. He was one of the first Englishmen to welcome the theories of Lavoisier, and did much to spread them in England by translating in 1794 the 'Nomenclature Chimique,' in which he substituted, without acknowledging the source, Chaptal's name 'nitrogen' for 'azote.' As an experimenter he was methodical, ingenious, and trustworthy. His critical power is best illustrated in the memoir 'On the Nature of Gas produced by passing an Electric Discharge through Water' (Nicholson's 'Journal,' 1797, abstracted in *Annales de Chimie*, xxvii. 61). Among his most important chemical papers are those on the composition of carbonic acid, an extension of the work of Smithson Tennant [q. v.], which led Pearson to the discovery of calcium phosphide; on wootz, an excellent account of the properties of iron and steel; and on urinary concretions, including a chemical description of uric acid (a term invented by Pearson), which was criticised by Fourcroy in 'Annales de Chimie,' xxvii. 225.

[Gent. Mag. vol. xcviii. pt. ii. p. 549 (1828) and vol. xcix. pt. i. p. 129 (1829); Pantheon of the Age, 2nd edit. iii. 107; Rose's Biogr. Dict.; Munk's Coll. of Phys.; Baron's Life of Jenner, i. 312, 319, ii. 32, 359; Watt's Bibl. Brit.; Crookshank's Hist. and Pathology of Vaccination, i. 302–5, vol. ii.; Thorpe's Dict. of Applied Chemistry (Lac-Dye); Percy's Iron and Steel (1864), p. 775; Lettsom's Observations on the Cowpock, 2nd edit. 1801, gives silhouette; Creighton's Epidemics in Great Britain, ii. 563 (1894); Scudamore's Treatise . . . on Mineral Waters, 2nd edit. p. 12 (1833); Donaldson's Agricultural Biography; Dict. of Living Authors, 1816; Wiegleb's Geschichte der Chemie, ii. 449, 463; Gmelin's Gesch. der Chemie, passim; Kopp's Gesch. der Chemie, passim; Observations on Dr. Pearson's Examination of the Report, &c., by T. Creaser (1803), Royal Society's Catalogue.] P. J. H.

PEARSON, HUGH NICHOLAS (1776–1856), dean of Salisbury, only son of Hugh Pearson, was born at Lymington, Hampshire, in 1776, and matriculated from St. John's College, Oxford, on 16 July 1796. He graduated B.A. in 1800, M.A. in 1803, and D.D. as 'grand compounder' in 1821. He gained in 1807 the prize of 500*l.* offered by Claudius Buchanan [q. v.] for the best essay on missions in Asia, and printed his work in the following year at the university press under the title 'A Dissertation on the Propagation of Christianity in Asia,' Oxford, 4to. The interest thus aroused in Christian missionary enterprise in Asia prompted him

to undertake in 1817 his 'Memoirs of the Life and Writings of the Rev. Claudius Buchanan' (2 vols. Oxford, 8vo; another edition, Philadelphia), which he dedicated to William Wilberforce; and in 1834 a biography of greater interest, namely, 'Memoirs of the Life and Correspondence of the Rev. Christian Frederick Swartz, to which is prefixed a Sketch of the History of Christianity in India.' This reached a third edition in 1839, and was translated into German by C. P. Blumhardt, Basel, 1846. Pearson was in 1822 appointed vicar of St. Helen's, Abingdon, with Radley and Drayton chapelries, and in 1823 he exchanged to the deanery of Salisbury and was made a domestic chaplain to George IV. He resigned his deanery in 1846, and died at Sonning in Berkshire on 17 Nov. 1856. During the last years of his life he resided mainly with his fourth son, Hugh [see below].

The dean's eldest son, CHARLES BUCHANAN PEARSON (1807–1881), born in 1807 at Elmdon, Warwickshire, graduated B.A. from Oriel College, Oxford, with a second class in *literæ humaniores* in 1828. He took orders in 1830, and, in November 1838, exchanged to the rectory of Knebworth, Hertfordshire, where he became intimate with the first Lord Lytton. Besides a paper on 'Hymns and Hymn-writers,' contributed to 'Oxford Essays for 1858,' and 'Latin Translations of English Hymns' (1862), he published 'Sequences from the Sarum Missal, with English Translations' (London, 1871), and 'A Lost Chapter in the History of Bath' (Bath, 1877). His translations and paraphrases of hymns, based upon the best Latin models, are commended by Dr. Julian for their gracefulness. He died at Bath on 7 Jan. 1881 (MOZLEY, *Reminiscences*, i. 168; *Times*, 10 Jan. 1881; *Guardian*, 12 Jan. 1881).

The dean's second son, William Henley Pearson (1813–1883), assumed in 1865 the additional name of Jervis [see JERVIS, WILLIAM HENLEY PEARSON-]. Another son, Henry Hugo, who changed his surname to Pierson, is also separately noticed.

The dean's fourth son, HUGH PEARSON (1817–1882), canon of Windsor, born on 25 June 1817, graduated M.A. from Balliol College, Oxford, in 1841, and was in the same year appointed vicar of Sonning in Berkshire, a preferment which he held until his death. He was rural dean of Henley-on-Thames from 1864 to 1874, and of Sonning from 1874 to 1876; he was appointed chaplain to the bishop of Manchester in 1870, was created a canon of Windsor in 1876, and, upon Dean Stanley's death in 1881, succeeded him in the post of deputy-clerk of the closet to the queen. By nature excessively retiring, and undogmatic to the extreme limits of latitudinarianism, Canon Pearson was a notable figure within the church; while, outside it, his character endeared him to people of every rank in life. He was an excellent preacher, but would not allow his sermons to be printed; and though he had an extraordinary knowledge of literature, he never dreamed for a moment of becoming an author. His friendships among persons of eminence were many and sincere, but the attachment of his life was that to Dean Stanley, with whom his friendship commenced from the days that they were undergraduates together in 1836. He frequently accompanied Stanley abroad, and was with him in Italy just before his marriage and his decision to accept the deanery of Westminster in 1863; he was present at Stanley's deathbed on 18 July 1881. He declined an invitation to succeed Stanley in the deanery at Westminster, on the ground that he wished to remain what he had always been—a private person. He died, unmarried, on 13 April 1882, and at his funeral in Sonning church, on 18 April, Lord-chief-justice Coleridge, Matthew Arnold, Benjamin Jowett, John Walter, and Professor Goldwin Smith were among the principal mourners. A memorial was erected in Sonning church, which had been finely restored through his instrumentality (*Times*, 15 and 19 April and 25 May 1882; *Guardian*, 20 April 1882; PROTHERO, *Life of Stanley*, i. 218, 280, 301, 309, 422, 500, ii. 45, 133, 137, 145, 332, 467, 571).

[Jones's Fasti Ecclesiæ Sarisberiensis, p. 325; Foster's Alumni Oxon. 1715–1886; Gent. Mag. 1856, ii. 775; Annual Register, 1856 p. 279 (the name is here given 'Pearsun'), 1882 p. 129; Darling's Encycl. Bibl.; Times, 24 Nov. 1856; Salisbury and Winchester Journal, 22 Nov. 1856; Brit. Mus. Cat.] T. S.

PEARSON, JAMES (*d.* 1805), glass-painter, was a native of Dublin, but was trained as an artist in Bristol. He had a large practice as a glass-painter, and introduced some improvements into the colouring of glass. Pearson executed on glass, in 1776, 'Christ and the Four Evangelists' for Brasenose College, Oxford, and 'The Brazen Serpent,' from the designs of J. H. Mortimer, R.A., for the east window of Salisbury Cathedral, inserted at the expense of the Earl of Radnor. He was assisted in his work by his wife, EGLINGTON MARGARET PEARSON (*d.* 1823), daughter of Samuel Paterson the auctioneer, who sold the first collection of pieces of glass-painting brought from abroad, and they together copied some of the paintings by the old masters, such as 'The Saluta-

tion' by Carlo Maratti, 'The Temptation of St. Anthony' by Teniers, &c., which they transferred to glass. A copy of Guido's 'Aurora' by Mr. and Mrs. Pearson is in the collection of the Duke of Norfolk at Arundel Castle. A collection of small paintings on glass, executed by Mr. and Mrs. Pearson conjointly, was sold by auction in 1797. Specimens of Pearson's work are to be seen in the churches of St. Botolph, Aldersgate, and St. Giles's, Cripplegate; and also in the parish churches of Battersea and Wandsworth. Pearson died in 1805. Mrs. Pearson executed two sets of copies from Raphael's cartoons, one purchased by the Marquis of Lansdowne, and the other by Sir Gregory Page-Turner, bart. While she was making a third copy, a too close application to her art brought on an illness of which she died on 14 Feb. 1823. Mr. and Mrs. Pearson exhibited paintings at the Society of Artists' exhibitions in 1775, 1776, and 1777, and were then residing in Church Street, St. John's, Westminster.

[Redgrave's Dict. of Artists; Winston's Memoirs of the Art of Glass-Painting; Dallaway's Anecdotes of the Arts in England; Smith's Antiquities of Westminster; Notes and Queries, 6th ser. xii. 255.] L. C.

PEARSON, JOHN (1613–1686), bishop of Chester, was born at Great Snoring in Norfolk on 28 Feb. 1612–13, and was baptised on 12 March. His father, Robert Pearson, Person, or Pierson, a native of Whinfell, near Kendal, entered at Queens' College, Cambridge, as a sizar in 1587, and was elected fellow in 1592. In 1607 he was presented to the rectory of North Creake in Norfolk, and in 1610 to the neighbouring rectory of Great Snoring. Bishop John Jegon [q. v.] appointed him archdeacon of Suffolk on 6 Oct. 1613. That office he retained till his death in 1639, zealously aiding Bishops Wren and Montague in their enforcement of ecclesiastical order in the diocese. Archdeacon Pearson married Joanna, daughter of Richard Vaughan [q. v.], successively bishop of Bangor, Chester, and London, by whom he had a large family.

John, the eldest child, seems to have received his early training under his father's eye. In after life he 'took occasion very often and publicly to bless God that he was born and bred in a family in which God was worshipped daily' (Wilson, *Parochialia*). From 1623 till 1631 he was at Eton. Sir Henry Wotton [q. v.] was provost, and John Hales (1584–1656) [q. v.] was one of the fellows, and while at Eton Pearson was thus able to lay the foundation of the erudition which distinguished him in an age of great scholars. One of his school contemporaries alleges that he spent all his money in books, and scarcely allowed himself natural rest, so intent was he in the acquisition of learning. Before he left school he had read many of the Greek and Latin fathers, and other books outside the ordinary study of schoolboys. Pearson's gratitude to Eton found expression in his 'Vindiciæ Ignatianæ' (cui ego literarum primitias debeo).

He was admitted at Queens' College, Cambridge, on 10 June 1631; but, within a year, in April 1632, he was elected scholar of King's. Here he was made fellow in 1634, graduated B.A. in 1635, and M.A. in 1639. In the last year he took holy orders.

Pearson's earliest extant literary production are some Latin verses, composed in 1632, on the king's recovery from smallpox ('Anthologia Cantabrigiensis in Exanthemata Regia'). A few years later he wrote other verses to commemorate the death of Edward King (1612–1637) [q. v.], the Lycidas of Milton's elegy, who was drowned on the passage to Ireland on 10 Aug. 1637 ('Justa Edovardo King, naufrago ab amicis mœrentibus, amoris et Μνείας χάριν, Cantabr.', 1638, p. 14). Pearson's verses, while displaying accurate scholarship, are quite destitute of poetic fire.

In 1640 Pearson paid his firstfruits for the prebend of Netherhaven in the cathedral of Salisbury, to which he had been collated by his father's friend, Bishop John Davenant [q. v.] He thereupon resigned his fellowship on 2 Aug. 1640, though he continued to reside at King's as a fellow-commoner. In the same year he was appointed chaplain to Lord-keeper Finch [see Finch, Sir John, Baron Finch of Fordwich], but that unfortunate statesman went into exile before the end of the year. The loss of his chaplaincy was in some degree made up to Pearson by his presentation to the rectory of Thorington in Suffolk on 27 Oct. 1640.

In the troubled years which ensued Pearson cannot have resided much at Thorington. He certainly spent a portion of his time at Cambridge up to 1643. In that year, just before the opening of the Westminster Assembly, he preached a remarkable university sermon on 'The Excellency of Forms of Prayer.' He boldly declared his theological and political views, and with undisguised passion—from which his other published writings are wholly free—lamented the risk to which the cherished institutions of the church were being subjected by men who had little regard for learning and tradition.

Subsequently Pearson joined the last remnant of Charles I's party in the west, acting as chaplain in 1645 to Goring's forces at Exeter (SHERMAN, *Hist. MS. Coll. Jesu, Cantabr.* p. 407). On the collapse of the royal cause he withdrew to London, where he seems to have remained till the Restoration, devoting the greater part of his time to his studies. He had lost the revenue of his prebend as early as 1642, and had resigned or been deprived of his rectory four years later; but the possession of a small patrimony in Norfolk freed him from extreme privations, and enabled him to maintain two younger brothers at Eton. Moreover, patrons gave him pecuniary assistance. He is said to have been for a time chaplain to Sir Robert, the eldest son of Sir Edward Coke, and subsequently to George, lord Berkeley, and his son of the same name and title, afterwards first Earl of Berkeley. In 1654 he accepted an invitation from the inhabitants of St. Clement's, Eastcheap, to deliver a weekly sermon in their parish church. This he appears to have regularly continued up to the Restoration, without receiving any pecuniary recompense. It was at St. Clement's that he preached in substance the series of discourses which he published in 1659 under the title of 'An Exposition of the Creed,' a work which is, within its limits, the most perfect and complete production of English dogmatic theology. Evelyn writes in his 'Diary,' 15 April 1655: 'In the afternoon Mr. Pierson (since bishop of Chester) preached at East Cheap, but was disturbed by an alarm of fire, which about this time was very frequent in the city.'

While debarred from the full exercise of his ministry, Pearson defended the church with his pen against both Romanist and puritan assailants. In a preface to Lord Falkland's 'Infallibility of the Church of Rome,' he pointed out some singular admissions made by Hugh Paulinus Cressy [q.v.], a recent convert to the Roman catholic communion; and in 1649 he published a short tract, entitled 'Christ's Birth not mistimed,' in refutation of an attempt made by some of the church's opponents to throw discredit on the calculation by which Christ's nativity is observed on 25 Dec. (but cf. HEARNE, *Collect.* iii. 443; *Notes and Queries*, 8th ser. viii. 444). He also interested himself in promoting the polyglot Bible, which appeared in 1654-7, under the editorship of Brian Walton [q. v.] (see EVELYN, *Diary*, 22 Nov. 1652). It does not, however, appear that Pearson had any literary share in this undertaking. He only gave or obtained for it pecuniary aid.

Pearson's reputation as a scholar was soon established, and his commendation was considered sufficient evidence of the value of a work. Prefaces by him were published with Meric Casaubon's edition of Hierocles, Stokes's 'Explication of the Minor Prophets,' and John Hales's 'Remains.' In 1657 Pearson, with his friend Peter Gunning [q. v.], engaged in a conference with two Roman catholics on the question whether England or Rome was guilty of schism at the Reformation. A garbled account of this controversy, under the title of 'Schism Unmaskt,' appeared in the following year.

After the Restoration, Pearson was collated by Juxon to the rectory of St. Christopher-le-Stocks in the city of London on 17 Aug. 1660, and in the same month Bishop Wren made him a prebendary of Ely. On 26 Sept. Brian Duppa, bishop of Winchester, conferred upon him the archdeaconry of Surrey, which he retained till his death. About this time he proceeded to the degree of D.D., and was appointed a royal chaplain, and on 30 Nov. he received from the patron, Bishop Wren, the mastership of Jesus College, Cambridge.

In February 1661 Pearson was one of the Lent preachers at court, and three months later one of the posers at the annual examination of the Westminster scholars (EVELYN, *Diary*, 13 May). In the spring and summer of this year he took an active part in the Savoy conference, where his courtesy and forbearance won the respect of his opponents. He was the only champion of episcopacy whom Baxter notices favourably. 'Dr. Pierson,' he says, 'was their true logician and disputant. . . . He disputed accurately, soberly, and calmly, being but once in any passion, breeding in us a great respect for him, and a persuasion that if he had been independent he would have been for peace, and that if all were in his power it would have gone well.'

Pearson sat in the convocation which met in May 1661, when he was chosen, with John Earle, to superintend a version into Latin of the amended Book of Common Prayer; he also took part in drawing up the service for 29 May, and the prayer for parliament, and was one of three to whom the revision of all the additions and amendments of the prayer-book was committed prior to its acceptation by both houses. By order of the upper house he prepared in 1664 a Latin and Greek grammar to be used in all the schools of England.

Meanwhile, in June 1661, he succeeded Gunning as Margaret professor of theology at Cambridge, and hereupon he resigned his stall at Salisbury and his London living.

As professor he at once delivered an important series of lectures 'On the Being and Attributes of God,' forming the first portion of a scholastic treatise on the chief heads of Christian theology. A later course of lectures was on the Acts of the Apostles.

On the appointment of Henry Ferne [q.v.] to the bishopric of Chester, Pearson was chosen to succeed him as master of Trinity College, 14 April 1662. This position, which he probably owed to the discernment of Clarendon, he held for nearly eleven years. He proved a popular ruler, and during his reign the college was free from all intestine divisions and disorders, but he probably deferred too much to the seniors (JEBB, *Bentley*, p. 93). He firmly resisted, however, an attempt of the crown to encroach upon the rights of the master and fellows in the exercise of their patronage.

In 1667 Pearson was elected a fellow of the newly founded Royal Society, though he seems to have shared little in its proceedings. In the same year he pronounced a noble oration at the funeral of his friend and patron Bishop Wren.

During his stay at Trinity, Pearson made several important contributions to learning. In 1664 he wrote a preface to Ménage's edition of 'Diogenes Laertius,' and in the following year he prefixed a critical essay to a Cambridge edition of the 'Septuagint.' But the great work which employed his learned leisure was his 'Vindiciæ Epistolarum S. Ignatii,' on which, with his 'Exposition of the Creed,' his reputation mainly rests. This profoundly learned work appeared in 1672, the last year of his residence at Cambridge.

Early in the following year (9 Feb. 1673) Pearson was consecrated bishop of Chester, in the place of John Wilkins [q.v.] His elevation to the episcopate had been long delayed by the influence of the Cabal ministry; but Archbishop Sheldon at length succeeded in bringing about the well-earned promotion. Pearson took little or no part in state affairs, and seems to have resided seldom in London, spending most of his time in his diocese, either at Chester or Wigan, the rectory of which town he held *in commendam*. He occasionally preached at Whitehall, but there is only one of his sermons extant preached after he became a bishop. Burnet asserts that 'he was not active in his diocese, but too remiss and easy in his episcopal functions; and was a much better divine than bishop.' This charge is not borne out by facts. The act-books of the diocese prove his painstaking care, and he was certainly wise in the choice of those he preferred. The testimony of Laurence Echard, that 'he filled the bishopric of Chester with great honour and reputation,' is probably entirely true. During his episcopate he continued to employ the hours spared from public duties in the service of sacred learning. The fruit of those labours was displayed in the 'Annales Cyprianici,' prefixed to Bishop Fell's edition of St. Cyprian, which appeared in 1682, and in two dissertations on the 'Succession and Times of the first Bishops of Rome,' which were not published till after his death.

Pearson died at Chester on 16 July 1686. The common report that he was disqualified from all public service by his infirmities, and especially by a total loss of memory, for some years before his death is groundless. He held an ordination service so late as 21 Dec. 1684, and six months later he added to his will a codicil which showed him in full possession of his mental faculties. In the last year of his life he certainly suffered from decay of mind as well as body; and Henry Dodwell has left an affecting account of the great scholar, led by his nurse, stretching his hands to his books, and crying 'O sad, whose books are all these!' (BRYDGES, *Restituta*, i. 53).

The bishop's body was laid in his cathedral at the east end of the choir, but no monument was raised to his memory till 1860, when a stately tomb, designed by Sir A. Blomfield, was placed in the north transept, at the expense of admirers of Pearson both in Great Britain and America (HOWSON, *Handbook to Chester Cathedral*).

It seems all but certain that Pearson died unmarried. The only reference to a wife occurs in a reported conversation with a nonagenarian fellow of Trinity, in which either the old man's memory or the reporter's statement appears to have been at fault.

Pearson was a man of spotless life and of an excellent temper. His equanimity perplexed his nonconformist opponents. This absence of passion, while it proved a most valuable quality in controversy, rendered him 'more instructive than affective' as a preacher. Pearson strongly supported the Restoration settlement of the church, and would give no support to any schemes of comprehension which did not insist on uniformity.

Among Englishmen of the seventeenth century, Pearson was probably the ablest scholar and systematic theologian. Burnet pronounces him 'in all respects the greatest divine of the age,' Ménage 'le plus savant des Anglais,' and Bentley writes of 'the

most excellent Bishop Pearson, the very dust of whose writings is gold' (*Dissertation on Phalaris*, pp. 424–5, ed. 1699). 'Probably no other Englishman,' says Archdeacon Cheetham, 'few of any nation, had the same accurate knowledge of antiquity which Pearson possessed, and the same power of using it with skill and judgment. If he had not been a theologian, he might have been known simply as the best English scholar before Bentley; he was a theologian, but he was none the less a great scholar. . . . No English theologian has less claim to originality or imagination; he proceeds always upon authorities, and his distinctive skill is in the discrimination and use of authorities.'

The 'Exposition of the Creed,' on which Pearson's reputation still mainly rests, has long been a standard book in English divinity. It has won the highest praise, not only from Anglican theologians, but from such men as Dr. Johnson, Dean Milman, and Hallam. The last-mentioned writer says: 'It expands beyond the literal purport of the Creed itself to most articles of orthodox belief, and is a valuable summary of arguments and authorities on that side. The closeness of Pearson and his judicious selection of proofs distinguish him from many, especially the earlier, theologians' (*Lit. Hist. Eur.* pt. iv. ch. ii.) 'Pearson's preference for the scholastic method of theology appears in the book; it is the work of one accustomed to vigorous definition and exact deduction, and might easily be thrown into a form similar to that in which the schoolmen have treated the same subjects. The style is singularly unambitious, and seems to aim at nothing beyond the careful and accurate statement of propositions and arguments.' The notes to the 'Exposition'—a rich mine of patristic and general learning—are at least as remarkable as the text, and form a complete catena of the best authorities upon doctrinal points.

The first edition of the book (which is dedicated to the parishioners of St. Clement's, Eastcheap) appeared in quarto in 1659; all the subsequent editions down to 1723 were folios. The latest in which the author made any alterations was the third, 1669. The famous ninth edition, 'by W. Bowyer' the elder, appeared in 1710. The earliest octavo edition was published at Oxford in 1797. Numerous editions of the work have appeared in the present century under the editorship of W. S. Dobson, E. Burton, Temple Chevallier, J. Nichols, and E. Walford; the latest and best is Chevallier's, revised by R. Sinker, Cambridge, 1882. Numerous abridgments have been made, the best known being those of Basil Kennett, Charles Burney, and C. Bradley. There are also several analyses, that by William H. Mill (London, 1843) being a masterly performance. The 'Exposition' has been translated into many languages; a Latin version, by S. J. Arnold, appeared as early as 1691.

The other great work of Pearson, the 'Vindiciæ Epistolarum S. Ignatii,' was an elaborate answer to Daillé's attack on the authenticity of the letters ascribed to Ignatius of Antioch. It was probably Pearson's veneration for episcopacy which induced him to undertake this work. The letters everywhere recognised it as an institution essential to the completeness of a church, and, if their early date could be proved, the opponents of episcopacy recognised the untenableness of their position. Daillé therefore sought to show that all the so-called Ignatian writings were not much earlier than Constantine. On this point Pearson gained an easy victory over him, and went a great way in proving the authorship of the letters. 'It was incomparably the most valuable contribution to the subject which had hitherto appeared, with the exception of Ussher's work. Pearson's learning, critical ability, clearness of statement, and moderation of tone, nowhere appear to greater advantage than in this work. If here and there an argument is overstrained, this was the almost inevitable consequence of the writer's position as the champion of a cause which had been recklessly and violently assailed on all sides. . . . Compared with Daillé's attack, Pearson's reply was as light to darkness' (Lightfoot, *Apostolic Fathers*, pt. ii. vol. i. p. 333). Till the discovery of Cureton's 'Syrian Recension of the Epistles,' in 1845, Pearson was considered to have practically settled the question of their genuineness. Cureton's discovery reopened the dispute, and for a while three only of the seven letters defended by Pearson were allowed to be of Ignatian origin. The recent labours of Zahn and Lightfoot have, however, vindicated the authenticity of the suspected letters, and Pearson's position is therefore once more generally accepted by scholars.

The first edition of the 'Vindiciæ' appeared in 1672, later editions in 1698 and 1724. The work was included in the Anglo-Catholic Library, edited by Archdeacon Churton.

The following is a list of Pearson's minor works: 1. 'A Sermon preached before the University of Cambridge at St. Mary's on St. Luke xi. 2, A.D. 1643.' This sermon is said to have been first printed in 1644, 4to, but

no copy of this edition is known to exist. It was, however, published in 1711 in 8vo, with the statement that it had never before been printed. 2. 'Christ's Birth not mistimed; or a clear refutation of a resolution to a question about the time of Christ's Nativity by R. S., pretending to evidence by Scripture that Iesvs Christ was not born in December,' London, 1649. 3. Preface to Lord Viscount Falkland's 'Discourse on the Infallibility of the Church of Rome.' This preface appears to have been first prefixed to a London edition of the treatise, published in 1647. Subsequent editions were issued in 1651 and 1660. The attack on De Cressy's views elicited from him a new edition of his 'Exomologesis,' with a long appendix, 'wherein certain misconstructions of the book by J. P. are cleared,' &c., 1653, 12mo. 4. 'Prolegomena in Hieroclem,' first printed at London 1655 as a preface to Meric Casaubon's edition of the 'Opuscula of Hierocles.' They were reprinted with an edition in 8vo, 1673; and again by Needham in his edition of 1709. Pearson's essay is a singular proof of the many strange untrodden paths of learning which he had explored, and with much curious illustrative criticism combines some notice of the last efforts of Gentile philosophy againt Christianity. 5. 'Papers in Schism unmasked; or a late conference between Mr. Peter Gunning and Mr. John Pierson, Ministers, on the one part, and two Disputants of the Roman Profession on the other; wherein is defined both what Schism is and to whom it belongs,' Paris, 1658, 12mo. There are some tokens of the hand of Pearson in this work, particularly in a vindication of the character of Firmilian; but the argument on the Anglican side was mainly sustained by Gunning. 6. 'The Patriarchal Funeral; a sermon on the death of George, Lord Berkeley,' London, 1658. This was preached in Lord Berkeley's private chapel. 7. Preface to the 'Explication of the Minor Prophets' of Dr. David Stokes [q. v.], 1659. 8. Preface to the 'Golden Remains of the ever memorable Mr. John Hales of Eton College,' London, 1659; 2nd edit. 1673; 3rd edit. 1688. 9. 'No Necessity of Reformation of the Publick Doctrine of the Church of England,' London, 1660. 10. 'An Answer to Dr. Burges his Word, by way of Postscript, in vindication of No Necessity of Reformation of the Public Doctrine of the Church of England,' London, 1660. These tracts, written by Pearson, in controversy with Dr. Cornelius Burges, under all the provocations which the character and style of his opponent could occasion, are a model for Christian controversy. 11. 'Præfatio ad Criticos Sacros,' 9 vols. London, 1660. The 'Critici Sacri' was an undertaking of some of the deprived clergy, and embraced a commentary on holy scripture. The selection of commentators and the collection of tracts in the last two volumes were probably the work of Pearson, who also contributed the preface. 12. 'Dedicatio et Præfatio ad Diogenem Laertium Menagii,' London, 1664. An English edition of the author, as published by Gilles Ménage, was preceded by a short dedication to Charles II, and a preface by Pearson. 13. 'Præfatio Paræneticа ad Vetus Testamentum Græcum ex Versione LXX interpretum,' Cambridge, 1665. This essay is mainly a defence of the old translators against some censures of St. Jerome; it was reprinted by Grabe with his LXX. 14. 'Oratio ad Exsequias Matthæi Wrenn, Episc. Eliensis,' 1667. 15. 'Promiscuous Ordinations are destructive to the Honour and Safety of the Church of England, if they should be allowed in it. Written in a Letter to a Person of Quality,' 1668. 16. 'Lectiones de Deo et Attributis,' about 1661. These were some of Pearson's professorial lectures, which were first printed in Churton's edition of the 'Minor Theological Works.' 17. 'Orationes in Comitiis Cantabrigiens. 1661–71.' Seven orations first printed by Churton. 18. 'Conciones ad Clerum sex, eodem decennio habitæ.' First printed by Churton. 19. 'Determinationes Theologicæ Sex.' First printed by Churton. 20. 'A Sermon [on Ps. cxi. 4] preached Nov. 5, 1673, at the Abbey Church in Westminster,' London, 1673. 21. 'Annales Cyprianici.' In 1682 Bishop Fell brought out an excellent edition of 'St. Cyprian,' to which Pearson prefixed the 'Annales,' which display his usual untiring research, sifting of historical testimonies, and well-weighed decision of disputed points. Schönemann published an abridgment of the 'Annales' in 1792, declaring that 'they have ever been and ever will be esteemed among the learned as of the highest value.' 22. 'Annales Paulini.' 23. 'Lectiones in Acta Apostolorum.' 24. 'Dissertationes de Serie et Successione Primorum Romæ Episcoporum.' These three works were edited by Dodwell, and included in Pearson's 'Posthumous Works,' 1688. The 'Annals of St. Paul' were translated into English by J. M. Williams in 1825, and again, together with the 'Lectures on the Acts,' by J. R. Crowfoot in 1851. 25. 'Various Letters, Epistolæ Latinæ, Fragments,' &c., collected by Churton in Pearson's 'Minor Theological Works,' Oxford, 1844. 26. 'Adversaria Hesychiana,'

2 vols. Oxford, 1844. Under this title Pearson's 'Notes on Hesychius' were edited by Dean Gaisford. Alberti had previously tried to get them (*Fabricii Vita*, p. 215). There is a copy of Hesychius's lexicon in the cathedral library at Chester, on the title-page of which Pearson has written: 'Hesychium integrum primo perlegi MDCLV. Oct. XV — Iterum MDCLXVII. Mart. XXVI (BURGON, *Twelve Good Men*, ii. 277-8). 27. 'Notes on St. Ignatius,' published in Smith's edition, Oxford, 1709. 28. 'Notes on St. Justin,' published by Thirlby in his edition, London, 1722. 29. 'Notes on Æschylus,' Bibl. Bodl. Rawl. MS. 193. On Pearson's 'Emendations on Æschylus,' see Butler's 'Æschylus,' vol. iv. (4to edit.), pp. xx, xxi. 30. 'Marginalia,' from certain of Pearson's books preserved in Trinity College Library, published by Dr. Hort in the 'Journal of Classical and Sacred Philology,' i. 98 ff. 399 ff.

Among the works of Pearson which have been lost are a sermon preached at the funeral of the poet John Cleveland [q. v.], and one mentioned by Evelyn on Hebrews ix. 14; 'Lectiones Theologicæ quamplures—Adversaria Sacra;' 'Vita S. Justini;' 'Epistolæ ad Vir. Rev. Geo. Bull;' 'Liber Grammaticalis.'

The whole of Pearson's theological works, with the exception of the 'Exposition of the Creed' and the 'Annales Cyprianici,' were collected and admirably edited by Archdeacon Churton in 1844.

There is an original portrait of Pearson in the hall of Trinity College, Cambridge, which has been engraved for Churton's work. In the older folio editions of the 'Exposition of the Creed' there is an engraving from a portrait, by W. Sonman, representing the bishop with a lean, attenuated face. The sixth and later editions contain a well-executed engraving from a drawing by Loggan, taken when Pearson was in his seventieth year; here he appears 'fair and comely.'

Pearson bore for his arms: argent, a chevron erminois between three leaves vert (*Blazon of Episcopacy*).

[Life of Pearson, by Archdeacon E. Churton, prefixed to the Minor Theological Works, Oxford, 1844. This is by far the best account of the bishop, and is a most painstaking and accurate piece of work. 'History of the Church and Manor of Wigan,' by G. T. O. Bridgeman, in Publications of Chetham Society; John Pearson, by Archdeacon Cheetham in Masters in English Theology, edited by Bishop Barry; D'Oyly's Life of Archbishop Sancroft; Walker's Sufferings of the Clergy; Burnet's History of His Own Times; Evelyn's Diary; Dean Howson's Handbook to Chester Cathedral; Baxter's Life and Times; Bishop Lightfoot's Ignatius; Wake on Convocations; Brydges's Restituta; Boswell's Johnson; Nelson's Life of Bull; Bentley's Works; Life of J. Milles; Birch's Hist. Royal Society; Blomefield's Norfolk; Le Neve's Fasti; Wills and Administrations in P. C. C.; Bishop's Certificates in dioc. Norwich; First Fruits Composition Books; Graduati Cantabrigienses; No. 13 Publications of Cambr. Antiq. Soc.; Wood's Athenæ; the 'Old Parchment Register,' Queens' College, Cambridge.] F. S.

PEARSON, JOHN (1758–1826), surgeon, son of John Pearson of Coney Street, York, was born there on 3 Jan. 1758. He was apprenticed, at the age of sixteen, to a surgeon in Morpeth, whence he removed, in June 1777, to Leeds. There he lived for three years, under the roof of William Hey (1736–1819) [q. v.], the great surgeon to the Leeds General Infirmary, whose biography he afterwards wrote. He came to London in 1780, and entered as a student at St. George's Hospital, to work under John Hunter (1728–1793) [q. v.] He appears to have been granted the diploma of the Surgeons' Company on 4 Oct. 1781, when he was found qualified to act as surgeon to a regiment. In the same year he became house surgeon to the Lock Hospital at so critical a period of its fortunes that in 1782 he was appointed surgeon there, a post he held until 1818. He was also made surgeon, about this time, to the public dispensary, then newly founded, in Carey Street, an office which he resigned in 1809. He was elected a fellow of the Royal Society on 24 March 1803, and he afterwards became a fellow of the Linnean Society. In 1820 he was made an honorary member of the Royal College of Surgeons of Ireland, and he also became a member of the Royal Medical Society of Edinburgh. In 1785 he was living in Air Street, but he afterwards moved into Golden Square. He died on 12 May 1826. He married Sarah, daughter and heiress of Robert Norman of Lewisham. His son John Norman is separately noticed.

Pearson appears to have been a careful surgeon, with a strong scientific bias. His writings, however, are neither numerous nor important. His chief works are: 1. 'Principles of Surgery,' pt. i. 1788, 8vo (the second part was never published); a new edition, 1808. The principles are drawn up in a concise and aphoristical form for the use of students attending Pearson's lectures on surgery. 2. 'A plain and rational Account of the Nature . . . of Animal Magnetism,' 1790, 8vo. 3. 'Practical Observations on Cancerous Complaints,' London, 1793, 8vo. 4. 'Observations on the Effects of Various

Articles of the Materia Medica in the Cure of Lues Venerea,' London, 1800, 8vo; 2nd edit. 1807, 8vo. 5. 'Some Account of the Two Mummies of the Egyptian Ibis,' 'Philosophical Transactions,' 1805, pt. i. p. 264, and plates. 6. 'Life of William Hey,' London, 1822, 2 vols. 8vo; 2nd edit. 1823.

[Lond. Med. and Phys. Journ. 1826, lvi. 51.] D'A. P.

PEARSON, SIR JOHN (1819–1886), judge, born on 5 Aug. 1819, was son of John Norman Pearson [q. v.], and elder brother of Charles Henry Pearson [q. v.] He graduated B.A. at Gonville and Caius College, Cambridge, on 24 Feb. 1841, and proceeded M.A. on 2 July 1844, having been called to the bar at Lincoln's Inn on 11 June the same year. A sound and painstaking lawyer, but without influential connections or conspicuous brilliance, Pearson rose slowly at the chancery bar, and did not take silk until 1866 (13 Dec.) In the following year he was elected a bencher of his inn, of which he was treasurer in 1884–1885. In 1882, on the retirement of Vice-chancellor Hall, Pearson was appointed on 24 Oct. to succeed him, but without the title of vice-chancellor, and on 30 Nov. following was knighted at Windsor. He died at his residence, 75 Onslow Square, South Kensington, after a painful illness of some weeks' duration, on 13 May 1886. His remains were interred in Brompton cemetery.

During his brief judicial career Pearson proved himself an eminently competent judge. His decisions on the Settled Land Act of 1882 did much to determine the construction of that important statute; nor did he show less ability in dealing with patent cases and company law. Pearson was for some time a member of both the councils of legal education and law reporting.

Pearson married, on 21 Dec. 1854, Charlotte Augusta, daughter of William Short, rector of St. George's, Bloomsbury, who survived him.

[Foster's Men at the Bar and Index Ecclesiasticus; Grad. Cant.; Times, 14 May 1886; Ann. Reg. 1886, obituary; Law Times, Law Journ. and Solicitors' Journ. 22 May 1886; Haydn's Book of Dignities.] J. M. R.

PEARSON, JOHN NORMAN (1787–1865), divine, son of John Pearson (1758–1826) [q. v.], born 7 Dec. 1787, was educated at Trinity College, Cambridge, where he gained the Hulsean prize in 1807. He then took orders, and acted as chaplain to the Marquis of Wellesley until the Church Missionary Society appointed him, in 1826, the first principal of its newly founded missionary college at Islington. In 1839 he was appointed vicar of Holy Trinity Church, Tunbridge Wells, a position which he resigned in 1853. He afterwards lived in retirement, doing occasional duty for the surrounding clergy, at Bower Hall, near Steeple Bumpstead in Essex, until his death in October 1865. He married Harriet, daughter of Richard Puller of London and sister of Sir Christopher Puller, by whom he had a numerous family. His sons Sir John and Charles Henry are separately noticed.

There is a three-quarter length portrait of Pearson in oils, dated 1843, but unsigned, in the hall of the Missionary College in Upper Street, Islington.

Pearson's works are: 1. 'A Critical Essay on the Ninth Book of Warburton's Divine Legation of Moses,' Cambridge, 1808. 2. 'Christ Crucified; or some Remarkable Passages of the Sufferings of Our Lord Jesus Christ, devotionally and practically considered,' London, 1826, 12mo. 3. 'Life of Archbishop Leighton,' prefixed to an edition of his 'Works' in 1829. 4. 'The Candle of the Lord uncovered; or the Bible rescued from Papal Thraldom by the Reformation,' London, 1835, 8vo. 5. 'The Faith and Patience of the Saints exhibited in the Narrative of the Sufferings and the Death . . . of I. Lefevere;' a new translation, 1839, 12mo. 6. 'Psalms and Hymns chiefly designed for Public Worship,' London, 1840, 12mo. 7. 'The Days in Paradise,' London, 1854, 12mo. He also published several volumes of sermons.

[Obituary notice in Gent. Mag. 1865, ii. 792.] D'A. P.

PEARSON, SIR RICHARD (1731–1806), captain in the navy, was born at Lanton Hall, near Appleby in Westmoreland, in March 1731. Entering the navy in 1745 on board the Dover, he joined in the Mediterranean the Seaford, commanded by his kinsman, Captain Wilson. In her he remained for three years, and in 1749 joined the Amazon, with Captain Arthur Gardiner [q. v.] In 1750, seeing little prospect of advancement in the navy, he took service under the East India Company; but returned to the navy when war was imminent in 1755, passed his examination on 5 Nov., and on 16 Dec. was promoted to be fourth lieutenant of the Elizabeth, which during 1756 was commanded by Captain John Montagu, and attached to the fleet employed on the coast of France and in the Bay of Biscay. In 1757 Montagu was superseded by Charles Steevens [q. v.], who took the Elizabeth out to the East Indies; and in her Pearson was present in the actions of 29 April and 3 Aug.

1758 and of 10 Sept. 1759. In one of these he was severely wounded. He was afterwards first lieutenant of the Norfolk with Steevens and Kempenfelt, and was actually in command during a violent hurricane on 1 Jan. 1761, owing to Kempenfelt's being disabled by an accident. It is said that Steevens was so well satisfied with his conduct on this occasion that he promised him the first vacancy, and that his commission to command the Tiger, a 60-gun ship, was actually made out; but that it never took effect, as Steevens died before it was signed. At the reduction of Manila in 1762 Pearson was first lieutenant of the Lennox, and afterwards returned to England in the Seahorse.

In 1769 he went out to Jamaica as first lieutenant of the Dunkirk with Commodore Arthur Forrest [q. v.], who had promised him the first vacancy. Forrest, however, died before a vacancy occurred; and, though Captain Stirling, who was left senior officer at Jamaica, gave him in August 1770 an acting order to command the Phœnix, it was disallowed by Captain Robert Carkett [q. v.], on whom the command properly devolved. The admiralty, however, took a favourable view of Pearson's claims, and promoted him on 29 Oct. 1770 to command the Druid sloop. In January 1773 he was appointed to the Speedwell; and on 25 June, being at Spithead when the king reviewed the fleet, was specially advanced to post rank. In 1776 he was appointed to the Garland, in which he went out to Quebec in charge of convoy, and for the next two years was detained for service in the St. Lawrence.

In March 1778 he was appointed to command the 44-gun ship Serapis; and in the autumn of 1779, having been sent to the Baltic with convoy, was returning in company with the Countess of Scarborough, a hired ship, and the trade from the Baltic, when, off Flamborough Head, on the evening of 23 Sept., he met the little squadron commanded by John Paul Jones [q. v.] The Pallas, one of Jones's squadron, engaged and captured the Countess of Scarborough, while Jones's own ship, the Bon-homme Richard, grappled with the Serapis, and between the two one of the most obstinate fights on record took place; it was ended in favour of the Richard by the latter's consort the Alliance, a 36-gun frigate, coming under the stern of the Serapis and raking her, though the fire was not effective, and the officers of the Richard alleged that much of it struck their ship. But Pearson felt unable to withstand a second enemy, and struck his colours. The Richard was on the point of sinking, and did sink a few hours after the Serapis was taken possession of. Meantime the convoy had made good its escape; Jones's cruise was necessarily brought to an end; and the defence of the Serapis against a nominally superior force won for Pearson a very general approval. When able to return to England he was honourably acquitted by a court-martial held on 10 March 1780; he was afterwards presented with the freedom of the towns by Hull, Scarborough, Lancaster, and Appleby, and by the Russia Company and the Royal Exchange Assurance Company with handsome pieces of plate. He was also knighted. Pearson was an honest, brave officer, and no blame was attributable to him for his ill-success; but, though the merchants were satisfied, the defeat was not one which should have been officially rewarded. Jones's remark on hearing of the honour conferred on him was: 'Should I have the good fortune to fall in with him again, I'll make a lord of him.' In April 1780 Pearson was appointed to the Alarm. He afterwards commanded the Arethusa; but in 1790 was retired to Greenwich Hospital, where, in 1800, he succeeded Captain Locker as lieutenant-governor. He died there in January 1806. He married Margaret, daughter of Francis Harrison of Appleby, by whom he left issue four sons and two daughters. Two engraved portraits of Pearson are mentioned by Bromley.

[Naval Chronicle (with a portrait), xxiv. 353; List-books and other official documents in the Public Record Office; Laughton's Studies in Naval History, p. 396; Notes and Queries, 8th ser. viii. 444.] J. K. L.

PEARSON, RICHARD, M.D. (1765–1836), physician, was born in Birmingham in 1765. After education at Sutton Coldfield grammar school, he began medical study under Mr. Tomlinson in Birmingham, and, while a student, obtained a gold medal from the Royal Humane Society for an essay on the means of distinguishing death from suspended animation. He proceeded to the university of Edinburgh, where he graduated M.D. on 24 June 1786. While a student he became president of the Royal Medical Society, as well as of the Natural History Society in the university. His inaugural dissertation was on scrofula, and was published at Edinburgh in 1786. It shows more reading than original observation, but the tendency even at so early a date to make clinical experiments with electricity is shown by his recommendation of that physical agent for the cure of enlarged lymphatic glands (*Dissertatio*, p. 38). After graduating he travelled in France, Germany, and Italy for two years with Thomas Knox, lord North-

land, and afterwards first earl of Ranfurley. On 22 Dec. 1788 he was admitted a licentiate of the College of Physicians of London, and began practice at Birmingham, where he became physician to the General Hospital in September 1792. In 1795 he published 'A Short Account of the Nature and Properties of different kinds of Airs so far as relates to their Medicinal Use, intended as an introduction to the Pneumatic Way of Treating Diseases,' and in 1798 'The Arguments in Favour of an Inflammatory Diathesis in Hydrophobia considered,' in which he combats the then prevalent opinion of Dr. John Ferriar [q. v.] of Manchester that general inflammation and inflammation of the fauces were the chief pathological conditions in hydrophobia. Pearson expresses the opinion that the case of Dr. Christopher Nugent (*d.* 1775) [q. v.] was one of hysteria, and recommends the omission of bleeding in such cases, the administration of wine, and the application of caustics in regions distant from the bite. In 1799 he published 'Observations on the Bilious Fever of 1797, 1798, and 1799,' and in 1801 resigned his hospital appointment and settled in London, where he lived in Bloomsbury Square. He published in 1803 'Observations on the Epidemic Catarrhal Fever or Influenza of 1803.' The epidemic had begun in London in February, and thence spread all over England; and this work, after a brief but lucid statement of the clinical features of the disease, discusses its treatment fully, and concludes with some interesting letters from practitioners in country districts. Pearson describes clearly the extreme mental depression which has been observed in subsequent epidemics as a frequent sequel of influenza. An epidemic of plague was raging on some of the coasts of the Mediterranean in 1804, and he published 'Outlines of a Plan calculated to put a Stop to the Progress of the Malignant Contagion which rages on the Shores of the Mediterranean.' Two treatises on materia medica in 1807 were his next publications: 'Thesaurus Medicaminum,' which reached a fourth edition in 1810, and 'A Practical Synopsis of the Materia Alimentaria and Materia Medica,' of which a second edition appeared in 1808. In 1812 he published 'Account of a Particular Preparation of Salted Fish,' and in 1813 'A Brief Description of the Plague.' After this he migrated to Reading, thence to Sutton Coldfield, and at last to Birmingham, where he was one of the founders of the present medical school. In 1835 he published 'Observations on the Action of the Broom Seed in Dropsical Affections.' He also wrote several medical articles in Rees's 'Encyclopædia' and in the 'British Critic,' and took part in the abridgment of the 'Philosophical Transactions.' He died at Birmingham on 11 Jan. 1836, and was buried at St. Paul's Chapel there.

[Munk's Coll. of Phys. vol. ii.; works.] N. M.

PEARSON, THOMAS HOOKE (1806–1892), general, was the son of John Pearson, advocate-general of India. He was born in June 1806, educated at Eton, and entered the army as a cornet in the 11th light dragoons on 14 March 1825. In November of that year he served at the siege of Bhurtpore under Lord Combermere; and when, owing to the scarcity of European infantry, volunteers were called for from the cavalry to take part in the assault, he was one of those who offered themselves. The arrival of an additional infantry regiment made it needless to use them, but the cavalry did good service in preventing the escape of the usurping rajah and his followers.

When Lord Amherst, the governor-general, paid a visit to Runjeet Singh, Pearson accompanied him as aide-de-camp, and received a sword from the maharajah for his skill in mounting and riding a horse that was believed to be unmanageable. He obtained a troop in the 16th lancers on 16 Aug. 1831, and served with that regiment at the battle of Maharajpore, where Sir Hugh Gough defeated the Mahrattas on 29 Dec. 1843, and also in the first Sikh war. At Aliwal (28 Jan. 1846) he commanded one of the squadrons which broke through an infantry square. During the latter part of that day, and at Sobraon (10 Feb.), he was in command of the regiment; he was twice mentioned in despatches, and received a brevet majority 19 June 1846. He became major in the regiment 23 April 1847; but he saw no further service in the field, and was placed on half-pay 7 April 1848. He became lieutenant-general 1 Oct. 1877, and was then retired with the honorary rank of general. He had been made C.B. 2 June 1869, and on 4 Feb. 1879 he was given the colonelcy of the 12th lancers. He died 29 April 1892, leaving four sons and three daughters.

[Records of the 16th Lancers; Despatches of Lord Hardinge, Lord Gough, &c., pp. 89, 127; Times, 3 May 1892.] E. M. L.

PEARSON, WILLIAM (1767–1847), astronomer, was born at Whitbeck in Cumberland on 23 April 1767. He came of a good old yeoman family, and appears to have been the second son of William Pearson by

his wife Hannah Ponsonby. Educated at the grammar school of Hawkshead, near Windermere, Cumberland, he took orders and went to reside at Lincoln. There he constructed a curious astronomical clock and an orrery, noticed in Rees's 'Cyclopædia' (art. 'Orrery'); described in 1797 a new electrical machine (NICHOLSON, *Journal of Natural Philosophy*, i. 506); and in 1798 an apparatus for showing the phenomena of Jupiter's satellites (*ib.* ii. 122). Two papers on the minor planet Ceres were dated from Parson's Green in 1802 (*ib.* i. 284, ii. 48, new ser.)

Pearson was one of the original proprietors of the Royal Institution, and finished in 1803 a planetarium for illustrating Dr. Young's lectures (REES, *Cyclopædia*, art. 'Planetarium'). On 10 Jan. 1810 he was presented to the rectory of Perivale in Middlesex, and by Lord-chancellor Eldon, on 15 March 1817, to that of South Kilworth in Leicestershire. In 1811 he became owner of a large private school at Temple Grove, East Sheen, where, having established an observatory, he measured the diameters of the sun and moon during the partial solar eclipse of 7 Sept. 1820 with one of Dollond's divided object-glass micrometers (*Memoirs Astronomical Society*, i. 139).

To his initiative the foundation of the Astronomical Society of London was largely due. In 1812, and again in 1816, he took preliminary steps towards the realisation of a design which assumed a definite shape at a meeting held at the Freemasons' Tavern on 12 Jan. 1820. Pearson helped to draw up the rules, and acted as treasurer during the first ten years of the society's existence. In 1819 he was elected F.R.S., and about the same time granted an honorary LL.D. On quitting East Sheen in 1821 he erected an observatory at South Kilworth, first in a wing added to the rectory, later as a separate building. Among the fine instruments collected there were a 3-foot altazimuth, originally constructed by Troughton for the St. Petersburg Academy of Sciences (*ib.* ii. 261), a 3½-foot achromatic by Tulley, a transit by Simms, and a clock by Hardy. A piece of flint-glass by Guinand, nearly seven inches across, purchased by him in 1823 for 250*l.*, was worked by Tulley into the largest object-glass then in England.

Pearson's first notable observations at South Kilworth were of the occultations of the Pleiades in July and October 1821 (*ib.* p. 289). In 1824 and 1829 appeared the two quarto volumes of his 'Introduction to Practical Astronomy.' The first was mainly composed of tables for facilitating the processes of reduction; the second gave elaborate descriptions of various astronomical instruments, accompanied by engravings of them and instructions for their use. For this publication, styled by Sir John Herschel 'one of the most important and extensive works on that subject which has ever issued from the press' (*ib.* iv. 261), he received, on 13 Feb. 1829, the gold medal of the Royal Astronomical Society. To that body he bequeathed the stock and plates of the work.

In 1830 Pearson was nominated a member of the new board of visitors to the Royal Observatory, and he undertook in the same year, assisted by a village mathematician named Ambrose Clarke, the reobservation and computation of 520 stars tabulated for occultations in his 'Practical Astronomy.' The resulting catalogue was presented to the Royal Astronomical Society on 11 June 1841 (*ib.* xv. 97). On 29 Oct. 1835 he observed Halley's comet; in 1839 he deduced from his own determinations a value for the obliquity of the ecliptic (*ib.* ix. 269, xi. 73). His death occurred at South Kilworth on 6 Sept. 1847, and a tablet inscribed to his memory in the church perpetuates the respect earned by his exemplary conduct as a clergyman and a magistrate. Some improvements effected by him in Rochon's doubly refracting micrometer (*ib.* i. 67, 82, 103) were claimed by Arago (*Annales de Chimie*, August 1820); but the accusation of plagiarism was satisfactorily refuted (*Phil. Mag.* lvi. 401). Pearson contributed to Rees's 'Cyclopædia' sixty-three articles on subjects connected with practical astronomy. His second wife survived him, and he left one daughter by his first wife.

[Memoirs Royal Astr. Society, xvii. 128; Proceedings Royal Society, v. 712; Lonsdale's Worthies of Cumberland, vi. 147; Gent. Mag. 1847, pt. ii. p. 661; Foster's Index Ecclesiasticus; Allibone's Critical Dict. of English Literature; Poggendorff's Biogr. Lit. Handwörterbuch; Lardner's Handbook of Astronomy, ii. 831, ed. 1856.] A. M. C.

PEARSON-JERVIS, WILLIAM HENLEY (1813-1883), ecclesiastical historian. [See JERVIS.]

PEART, CHARLES (*fl.* 1778-1798), sculptor, first appears as an exhibitor at the Royal Academy in 1778, sending in that and the four following years various models in wax. In 1782 he obtained the gold medal of the Royal Academy for a group of 'Hercules and Omphale.' In 1784 he exhibited a plaster model of 'Prometheus,' and in later years was largely employed on monumental work, either in the style of classical or

allegorical friezes, or memorial busts. He had a studio in the New (now the Euston) Road, in the vicinity of the chief stoneyards in that locality. The date of his death has not been ascertained, but he exhibited for the last time at the Royal Academy in 1798.

[Redgrave's Dict. of Artists; Graves's Dict. of Artists, 1760–1880; Royal Academy Cat.]

L. C.

PEART, EDWARD (1756?–1824), physician, born about 1756, was M.D. and a corresponding member of the London Medical Society. He practised for some time at Knightsbridge, but afterwards removed to Butterwick, near Gainsborough, Lincolnshire, where he wrote on numerous scientific topics. He was chiefly known for his works on physical and chemical theory, which involved him in polemics with the critical magazines. Although an acute critic both of Priestley and Lavoisier, he failed to grasp the distinction made by the latter chemist between ponderable matter and caloric, and hence his constructive theories, though ingenious, were unsound and sterile, and discredited his criticisms. Peart in his 'Animal Heat' (1788) explained all chemical and physical phenomena by assuming the existence of four elements—æther, phlogiston, the acid principle, and earth. In the following year these were reduced to three, two active principles, æther and phlogiston, and one fixed. When a fixed particle is surrounded by an atmosphere of particles of æther radiating from it in straight lines, it forms an earthy (i.e. alkaline) particle; a phlogiston atmosphere producing an acid particle (*The Elementary Principles of Nature*, pp. 24, 285). All actions 'at a distance,' corresponding to the phenomena of electricity, magnetism, and gravitation, are explained by means of these 'atmospheres.' The least fantastic of Peart's books are those on physiology and medicine. In his 'Animal Heat' Peart revives the idea of John Mayow [q. v.] that animal combustion takes place in the substance of the muscle and not in the lung, as Lavoisier thought. In the same book he sees clearly that the constant temperature of animals in exercise and at rest must be due to a correlation of various functions, and investigates the matter experimentally in a somewhat rough way. The formula 'excitability of the muscular fibres is the great characteristic of life in animals' (loc. cit. p. 91) is still accepted. In his medical works he shows himself untrammelled by the school teaching of his day, and his independent observation of nature should have exerted a useful influence on his contemporaries. He used simple drugs, and ascribed their beneficial effects to direct action on the *materies morbi* of the disease. Peart declares (*On the Composition of Water*, p. 67), 'I write for amusement at my leisure hours,' and (*Physiology*, preface, p. xiii) 'I have no expectation of making converts to my peculiar views.' He seems to have made none. From his writings, and in spite of his controversies, Peart appears as a man of kindly though erratic tendencies. In his 'Physiology' (p. 280) and elsewhere he vigorously protests against the unnecessary vivisections of his time.

Peart died at Butterwick in November 1824.

The following is a list of Peart's works: 1. 'The Generation of Animal Heat,' 1788. 2. 'The Elementary Principles of Nature,' 1789. 3. 'On Electricity,' 1791. 4. 'On the Properties of Matter, the Principles of Chemistry,' &c., 1792. 5. 'On Electric Atmospheres [with] a Letter to Mr. Read of Knightsbridge,' 1793. 6. 'The Antiphlogistic Doctrine . . . critically examined . . . [with] Strictures on Dr. Priestley's Experiments on the Generation of Air from Water,' 1795. 7. 'On the Composition and Properties of Water, with a Review of Mrs. Fulhame's Essay on Combustion,' 1796. 8. 'Physiology,' 1798. 9. 'On Malignant Scarlet Fever and Sore Throat,' 1802. 10. 'On Erysipelas and Measles,' 1802. 11. 'On Rheumatism, Inflammation of the Eyes,' &c., 1802. 12. 'On Inflammation of the Bowels,' 1802. 13. 'On Consumption of the Lungs,' 1803.

[Gent. Mag. 1824, ii. 472; Watt's Bibl. Brit.; Monthly Review, 1795, 2nd ser. xix. 194; Critical Review, 1795, xv. 161; information kindly given by Dr. L. Larmuth; Peart's works.]

P. J. H.

PEASE, EDWARD (1767–1858), railway projector, born at Darlington on 31 May 1767, was the eldest son of Joseph Pease and his wife Mary Richardson. A brother Joseph (1772–1846) was one of the founders of the Peace Society in 1817, and a supporter of the Anti-Slavery Society, for which he wrote tracts in 1841 and 1842. Edward was educated at Leeds under Joseph Tatham the elder, and in his fifteenth year was placed in the woollen manufacturing business carried on by his father at Darlington. About 1817 he retired from active participation in the business. Soon afterwards he became interested in a scheme for constructing a tramroad from Darlington to Stockton; in 1818 preliminary steps were taken to obtain parliamentary sanction for the undertaking, but the bill was thrown out owing to the opposi-

tion of the Duke of Cleveland, near one of whose fox-covers the line was to run. In 1819 a new route was proposed, and the measure received royal assent on 19 April 1821. Originally the cars were only intended to carry coal, and be drawn by horses; but in the spring of 1821 George Stephenson, then only an 'engine-wright,' introduced himself to Pease, and pressed upon him the practicability and advantages of steam locomotives, and a railway instead of a tramroad. Convinced by an inspection of Stephenson's engine at Killingworth, Pease adopted Stephenson's plan. Stephenson was appointed to survey the proposed route, in which he made several alterations, and the first rail was laid on 23 May 1823.

Meanwhile Stephenson persuaded Pease to advance him money in order to start an engine factory at Newcastle, and there was constructed the first engine used on the Stockton and Darlington line; it now occupies a pedestal at Darlington station. After considerable opposition the line was opened for traffic on 27 Sept. 1825, and at once proved a success [see STEPHENSON, GEORGE]. Pease, however, withdrew from railway enterprise about 1830, and died at his residence, Northgate, Darlington, on 31 July 1858. His relations with George Stephenson and his son Robert remained cordial to the end of his life.

Both Pease and his wife were devout quakers, being 'overseers' in the society in their youth, Pease subsequently becoming an elder and his wife a minister. Dr. Smiles describes Pease as 'a thoughtful and sagacious man, ready in resources, possessed of indomitable energy and perseverance.' His diaries were edited by his great-grandson Sir Alfred E. Pease in 1907. A portrait is given in Smiles's 'Lives of the Engineers' (George and Robert Stephenson, ed. 1874, p. 124).

Pease married, on 30 Nov. 1796, Rachel, daughter of John Whitwell of Kendal. She died at Manchester on 18 Oct. 1833, having had five sons and three daughters.

The second son, JOSEPH PEASE (1799–1872), aided his father in carrying out the project for the railway from Stockton to Darlington in 1819 and 1820. The draft advertisement of the opening of the line, dated 14 Sept. 1825, in his autograph, is preserved by the company. Upon the extension of the railway to Middlesbrough in 1828, the mineral owners offered powerful opposition. Pease consequently purchased a coal-mine in the neighbourhood in order to prove the value of the new mode of conveyance. Four years later the colliery owners were convinced, and admitted their obligations to Pease for conquering their prejudices. After the passing of the Reform Bill in 1832, Pease was returned for South Durham, and retained the seat till his retirement in 1841. He was the first quaker member who sat in parliament, and on presenting himself on 8 Feb. 1833 he objected to take the usual oath. A select committee was appointed to inquire into precedents, and on 14 Feb. he was allowed to affirm (HANSARD, *Parl. Deb.* xv. 387, 639). He was a frequent speaker on matters of social and political reform, always avoiding the use of titles when addressing the house, and retaining his quaker dress (cf. *Notes and Queries*, 3rd ser. ix. 153). In addition to business of various kinds and politics, he devoted himself to philanthropic or educational work, aiding Joseph Lancaster [q. v.], and acting as president of the Peace Society from 1860. Before 1865 he became totally blind, but, with the aid of his secretary, republished and distributed many Friends' books; and he had the 'Essays, Moral and Religious,' of Jonathan Dymond [q. v.] translated into Spanish, for which service the government of Spain conferred on him (2 Jan. 1872) the grand cross of Charles III. He died on 8 Feb. 1872. At the time of his death there were nearly ten thousand men employed in the collieries, quarries, and ironstone mines owned by him and his family, who also directed the older woollen and cotton manufactories. Pease married, on 20 March 1826, Emma (*d.* 1860), daughter of Joseph Gurney of Norwich, leaving five sons and four daughters. Joseph Whitwell Pease (1828–1903), the eldest son, who was created a baronet on 18 May 1882, was M.P. for South Durham from 1865 to 1885, and subsequently for Barnard Castle. Arthur Pease (*d.* 1898), the third son, was M.P. for Whitby from 1880 to 1885, and for Darlington from 1895.

Edward Pease's fifth son, HENRY PEASE (1807–1881), also entered with zeal into the railway projects of his father. His principal achievement was the opening in 1861 of the line across Stainmoor, called 'the backbone of England,' the summit of which is 1374 feet above sea level. It joined at Tebay the London and North-Western railway, and was soon extended to Saltburn-on-Sea. In January 1854 Pease was deputed by the meeting for sufferings, held on the 17th of that month, to accompany Joseph Sturge [q. v.] and Robert Charleton as a deputation from the Society of Friends to Russia. On 10 Feb. they were received by the Emperor Nicholas, and presented him with a powerful address, urging him to abstain from the then imminent Crimean war. He received them politely, but their efforts were unavailing, and Kinglake

(*Invasion of the Crimea*, ii. 54) ridiculed their action. Pease was M.P. for South Durham from 1857 to 1865. In 1867 he visited Napoleon III with a deputation from the Peace Society, but their request for permission to hold a peace congress during the International exhibition in Paris was rejected. He was chairman of the first Darlington school board in 1871, first mayor of the town, president of the Peace Society from 1872, and on 27 Sept. 1875 chairman of the railway jubilee held at Darlington, at which eighty British and thirty foreign railways were represented. He was always a prominent member of the Society of Friends. He died in Finsbury Square, London, while attending the yearly meeting, on 30 May 1881, and was buried at Darlington. Pease married, on 25 Feb. 1835, Anna, only daughter of Richard Fell of Uxbridge, who died on 27 Oct. 1839, leaving a son, Henry Fell Pease, M.P. from 1885 for the Cleveland division of Yorkshire; secondly, he married Mary, daughter of Samuel Lloyd of Wednesbury, by whom he had three sons and two daughters.

Schools and a library were presented by members of the Pease family to Darlington, which greatly benefited by their munificence.

[The Diaries of Edward Pease, ed. Sir Alfred E. Pease, 1907; Cat. of Devonshire House Portraits, pp. 487–95, 503, 507; Annual Monitor, 1859 pp. 122–64, 1873 pp. 101–10, 1882 iii. 122; Foster's Pease of Darlington; Our Iron Roads, 1852; Smiles's Lives of the Engineers; Illustrated London News, 7 Aug. 1858; the Engineer, 1858, ii. 103; Times, 2 Aug. 1858; Notes and Queries, 8th ser. vii. 465; Joseph Pease, a Memoir, reprinted from the Northern Echo of 9 Feb. 1872, with Appendix, and 31 May 1881; Longstaff's Hist. of Darlington, pp. xciv, 318, 333; Random Recollections of the House of Commons, p. 289; the Peases of Darlington, British Workman, February 1892; Smith's Catalogue, ii. 278; information from Henry Fell Pease, esq., and personal knowledge.] A. F. P. and C. F. S.

PEAT, THOMAS (1708–1780), almanac-maker, was born in 1708 at Ashley Hall, near Wirksworth, Nottinghamshire, where his father held a farm. He early acquired a taste for learning, which his father strove to repress. A brother, a joiner in Nottingham, to whom he became apprenticed, gave him no more encouragement; but Cornelius Wildbore, a master-dyer, and like the Peats, a regular attendant at the presbyterian High Pavement chapel, noticed him, and supplied him with the means of obtaining books. Peat devoted himself chiefly to the study of mathematics and astronomy, and in 1740 he was one of the principal projectors of 'The Gentleman's Diary, or Mathematical Repository.' The first number appeared in 1741, with Peat as joint-editor; in 1756 he became sole editor, and filled that office until his death in 1780, his successor being a Rev. Mr. Wildbore, probably a son of Peat's early benefactor. In addition to the usual information contained in almanacs, 'The Gentleman's Diary' was largely devoted to the solution of mathematical problems. The original editions in the British Museum are not complete. A collected edition was published in 1814 (3 vols.) The numbers edited by Peat occupy the first two volumes.

Subsequently Peat became editor of the 'Poor Robin's Almanac,' which is erroneously said to have been started by Herrick (*Notes and Queries*, 6th ser. vii. 321–3). It was conducted anonymously. Peat's share in it ceased some time before his death.

Peat was also a surveyor, architect, and schoolmaster, using his almanacs as means for advertising himself in each of these capacities; he is also said to have been 'not a bad censor of poetry.' About 1743 he projected a course of fourteen lectures at Nottingham on mechanics, hydrostatics, optics, pneumatics, astronomy, and the use of globes; the price of a ticket for the course was a guinea, and a syllabus of the lectures was published at Nottingham. In 1770 he proposed to publish a map of Leicestershire, drawn from his own survey; at that time he was residing at Thringstone; in 1771 he removed to Swannington, both in Leicestershire, and in 1777 he returned to Nottingham, where he died, at his residence at Greyfriars' Gate, on 21 Feb. 1780, aged 72.

[Prefaces to the Gentleman's Diary, signed Thomas Peat; Syllabus of Lecture, 1744 ?; Wylie's Old and New Nottingham, p. 158; Brown's Nottinghamshire Worthies, p. 379; Nichols's Illustr. of Lit. viii. 465.] A. F. P.

PEBODY, CHARLES (1839–1890), journalist, the son of Charles and Eliza Pebody, was born at Leamington, Warwickshire, on 3 Feb. 1839. His parents removing to Watford, Leicestershire, where the family had lived for some three hundred years, Pebody went to the village school, and afterwards was taught privately by the schoolmaster. At the age of fourteen he came up to London, and entered a lawyer's office, but soon found work as a reporter, and afterwards joined the staff of the 'Chelmsford Chronicle.' At the age of twenty-one he was appointed editor of the 'Barnstaple Times.' From Barnstaple he moved to Exeter as editor of the 'Flying Post,' and from Exeter to Bristol as editor of the 'Bristol Times and Mirror.' It was while at Bristol that Pebody obtained

in 1875 the prize of 50*l.* offered by Mr. James Heywood for the best essay 'showing the expediency of an Address by the House of Commons to the Crown in favour of such a Rubrical Revision of the Services of the State Church as will abrogate the threat of everlasting Perdition to those of Her Majesty's Subjects who do not agree with the Doctrines contained in the Athanasian Creed.' In 1882 Pebody was appointed editor of the 'Yorkshire Post,' a conservative morning paper published at Leeds. Under his direction it rapidly grew in circulation and influence, and before his death it stood in the front rank of provincial journals. Although an enthusiastic student of English political history, and profoundly interested in the course of public events, Pebody was not, apart from journalism, a political worker. In 1888 his health showed signs of failure; but after six months' rest he resumed work, and organised a new evening paper. He died at Leeds on 30 Oct. 1890. Pebody brought to his work quick intelligence, unfailing industry, and high spirits; a singularly wide knowledge of literature and affairs, great organising power, and a marked capacity for making friends. He married, 22 Aug. 1859, Mary Ann Martyn, who survived him, and by whom he had one daughter.

He published, besides the essay noticed, 1. 'Authors at Work,' 1872. 2. 'English Journalism and the Men who have made it,' 1882.

[Yorkshire Post, 31 Oct. 1890; Leeds Mercury, 31 Oct. 1890; personal knowledge.] A. R. B.

PECHE, RICHARD (*d.* 1182), bishop of Lichfield, was son of Robert Peche, an earlier bishop of the see. Richard is said to have been archdeacon of Chester in 1135, and subsequently archdeacon of Coventry. In 1161 he was consecrated to the bishopric of Lichfield by Walter of Rochester (GERVASE OF CANTERBURY, i. 168; RAD. DE DICETO, i. 305, Rolls Ser.; WHARTON, *Anglia Sacra*, i. 435; *Annales Monastici*, i. 49, ii. 56, 238, iii. 18, Rolls Ser.) Peche is frequently, even in official documents, styled bishop of Chester on account of the removal of the see, for a short time, from Lichfield to Chester in 1075. He is said to have called himself only bishop of Coventry, to which place the seat of the bishopric had been for a second time removed before its final return to Lichfield (*Anglia Sacra*, i. 463). The title of Lichfield is rarely given to him by the chroniclers. Peche was at Westminster in 1162, at the settlement of a protracted dispute between the churches of Lincoln and St. Albans (MATTHEW PARIS, *Hist. Angl.* i. 318; *Chron. Majora*, ii. 219; *Gesta Abbat. Monast. S. Albani*, i. 139, 157; ROGER OF WENDOVER, i. 22, Rolls Ser.) In 1170 he made the grave mistake of sanctioning by his presence the coronation of the young prince Henry by the archbishop of York, in defiance of the rights of the church of Canterbury (*Chronicles of Stephen*, &c., iv. 245). The archbishop of Canterbury, Thomas Becket [see THOMAS], was then in exile, but returned in the same year, and Peche was among the prelates who were at once suspended from their sees for their share in the coronation of the prince (RAD. DE DICETO, i. 340; *Annales Monastici*, iv. 382; MATT. PARIS, *Hist. Angl.* i. 357; *Chron. Majora*, ii. 277). He appears to have been soon forgiven and restored, for in 1171 he was one of the bishops chosen to reconcile the church of Canterbury, in which divine service had been suspended after the murder of the archbishop (GERVASE OF CANTERBURY, i. 236). About this time he made a grant of lands and rents to augment the deanery of Lichfield, which had been impoverished during the previous wars (WHITELOCKE, *Hist. Lichfield*, ap. *Anglia Sacra*, i. 448). In 1175 Peche attended the council of Westminster (WALTER OF COVENTRY, i. 239, Rolls Ser.) During his last years he was a liberal benefactor to, if not the actual founder of, the Augustinian priory of St. Thomas the Martyr at Stafford (TANNER, *Notit. Monast.* Staffordshire, xxiv. 2). He had a great affection for the house, and when, shortly before his death, he resigned his bishopric, it was to this foundation that he retired. He took the habit of the canons of St. Thomas, and died among them, 6 Oct. 1182. He was buried in the priory church (*Annales Monastici*, i. 52, 187, ii. 242, iv. 385; Rog. Hov. ii. 284).

[In addition to the authorities cited, see Dugdale's Monasticon, vi. 471–2; Madox's Form. Angl. cclxxxvii; Trivet, Annales, p. 51 (Engl. Hist. Soc.); Le Neve's Fasti, i. 545, 565; Stubbs's Registrum, p. 31.] A. M. C–E.

PECHELL. [See also PEACHELL.]

PECHELL, SIR GEORGE RICHARD BROOKE (1789–1860), vice-admiral, born on 30 June 1789, son of Sir Thomas Brooke Pechell, bart., and younger brother of Sir Samuel John Brooke Pechell [q. v.], entered the navy in 1803, served in the Triumph in the fleet off Toulon under Lord Nelson in 1804, and afterwards in the Medusa, at the capture of the Spanish treasure-ships off Cape St. Mary on 5 Oct. [see GORE, SIR JOHN; MOORE, SIR GRAHAM]. In 1806 he was in the Revenge off Brest and Rochfort, and in 1809 in the Barfleur in the Tagus. On 25 June 1810 he was promoted to be lieute-

nant of the Cæsar, from which he was moved in 1811 to the Macedonian, and in 1812 to the San Domingo, commanded by his brother, and carrying the flag of his uncle, Sir John Borlase Warren [q. v.], on the North American station. By Warren he was appointed to the acting command of the Colibri brig, and afterwards of the Recruit, in both of which he cruised with some success on the coast of North America. On 30 May 1814 he was promoted to the rank of commander, and in May 1818 commissioned the Bellette for the Halifax station, where he was employed in enforcing the treaty stipulations as to the fisheries. In October 1820 he was appointed by Rear-admiral Griffith to the command of the Tamar frigate, which, being very sickly, had come north from Jamaica, and had lost her captain and a large proportion of her officers and men. The commander-in-chief on the Jamaica station, however, claimed the vacancy, and the matter being referred to the admiralty, all the promotions were disallowed, and Pechell returned to the Bellette. While in the Tamar he had obtained the authority of the Haytian government for putting a stop to piracy committed by vessels pretending to be Haytian, and for searching all suspected vessels. He accordingly captured a large brigantine, with a crew of ninety-eight men, and forged commissions from the different independent states of South America. On 26 Dec. 1822 Pechell was advanced to post rank. In July 1830 he was nominated gentleman-usher of the privy chamber, and in April 1831 equerry to Queen Adelaide. In 1835 he was returned to parliament as member for Brighton, which he continued to represent in the whig interest during his life, taking an active part in public affairs, and especially in all questions relating to the navy, the mercantile marine, or the fisheries. On the death of his brother on 3 Nov. 1849 he succeeded to the baronetcy, and took the additional surname of Brooke; he became a rear-admiral on the retired list on 17 Dec. 1852, and vice-admiral on 5 Jan. 1858. He died at his house in Hill Street, Berkeley Square, on 29 June 1860. He married, in 1826, Katharine Annabella, daughter and coheiress of the twelfth Lord de la Zouche, by whom he had issue a son and two daughters. The son having predeceased him, the baronetcy passed to his cousin.

[O'Byrne's Naval Biogr. Dict.; Times, 30 June 1860.] J. K. L.

PECHELL, Sir PAUL (1724–1800), first baronet and soldier, second son of Jacob Pechell and of Jane, daughter of John Boyd, was born at Owenstown, co. Kildare, in 1724 His father, Jacob, served in the British army and adopted the war-office spelling, Pechell. His grandfather, Samuel de Péchels (1645–1732), a native of Montauban, was ejected from his estate upon the revocation of the edict of Nantes in 1685. In a brief narrative (printed in *Sussex Archæological Collections*, xxvi. 116) he relates how, after the entry of the 'missionary' dragoons into Montauban, he was first imprisoned at Cahors, and then in 1687 conveyed to Montpellier, whence he was shipped to the French West Indies. He managed to escape from St. Domingo to Jamaica in 1688, and, after many hardships, reached England in the autumn of that year. In August 1689 he accompanied William III to Ireland as a lieutenant in Schomberg's regiment, and in January 1690 the king granted him a pension. He subsequently acquired the estate of Owenstown, co. Kildare, and, dying at Dublin in 1732, was buried in St. Anne's Church in that city.

Paul himself entered the army as cornet-en-second in the royal regiment of dragoons (1st dragoons), 17 March 1743–4. He was promoted to be captain in Brigadier-general Fleming's regiment (36th foot), now the second battalion Worcestershire regiment, 12 Dec. 1746. At the beginning of 1747 the 36th regiment embarked at Gravesend to join the army of the Duke of Cumberland in Flanders. Pechell was present at operations near the frontiers of Holland, which led to the battle of Laffeld or Val, near Maestricht, 2 July 1747. His regiment lost two officers, two sergeants, and twenty-two rank and file, and he was among the wounded. He received from the Duke of Cumberland 'the greatest commendation' (*Lond. Gazette*, 27 July 1747).

After the peace of Aix-la-Chapelle, 7 Oct. 1748, the establishment of the regiment was reduced on its return to England, and Pechell was gazetted captain in the 3rd dragoon guards, 31 May 1751. In the spring of 1752 this regiment furnished relays of escorts to attend George II to Harwich, where his majesty embarked on his way to Hanover, and for the next three years the regiment was on coast duty to put down the smuggling and highway robbery in Suffolk, Essex, and Devonshire. On 25 Nov. 1754 Pechell was gazetted guidon and captain in the second troop of the horse grenadier guards (now the 2nd lifeguards), lieutenant and captain 5 July 1755, major 7 Feb. 1759, and lieutenant-colonel 20 Jan. 1762.

He retired from the service on 24 June 1768, receiving a lump sum for his commis-

sion. He was created a baronet on 1 March 1797, and died in 1800. He married, in 1752, Mary, only daughter and heiress of Thomas Brooke, of Paglesham, Essex, and left two sons and five daughters. His eldest son, Major-general Sir Thomas Brooke Pechell (*d.* 1826), was father of Rear-admiral Sir Samuel John Brooke Pechell, and of Admiral Sir George Richard Brooke Pechell, both of whom are separately noticed.

[Burke's Peerage, s.v. Pechell; Sussex Archæological Collections, xxvi. 113–51 (with pedigree); Benoit's Hist. de l'Edit de Nantes; Erman et Reclam's Mémoires des Réfugiés Français; Agnew's French Protestant Exiles; War Office Records; De Ainslie's First Dragoons; Cannon's First Dragoons and Third Dragoon Guards; Army Lists.] B. H. S.

PECHELL, SIR SAMUEL JOHN BROOKE (1785–1849), rear-admiral, born 1 Sept. 1785, belonged to a French family which settled in Ireland after the revocation of the edict of Nantes. He was eldest son of Major-general Sir Thomas Brooke Pechell, bart., was brother of Sir George Richard Brooke Pechell [q. v.], and nephew of Admiral Sir John Borlase Warren [q. v.] Under Warren's care he entered the navy on board the Pomone in July 1796. In August 1797 he was moved into the Phœbe, with Captain (afterwards Sir Robert) Barlow, and was present at the capture of the Nereide on 21 Dec. 1797, and of the Africaine on 5 March 1800, in two of the most brilliant frigate actions of the war. After the latter, Barlow, who had been knighted, was moved into the Triumph of 74 guns, and Pechell followed him, till, in February 1803, he was appointed acting-lieutenant of the Active, a promotion confirmed by the admiralty on 1 April. In January 1806 he joined his uncle's flagship, the Foudroyant, and in her was present at the capture of the Marengo and Belle Poule on 13 March. On 23 March 1807 he was promoted to the command of the Ferret sloop on the Jamaica station, and on 16 June 1808 was posted to the Cleopatra, a 38-gun frigate, in which, on 22 Jan. 1809, he engaged the 40-gun French frigate Topaze, at anchor under a battery at Point Noire in Guadeloupe. The battery, however, had only one effective gun, and the Topaze, having sustained great loss, struck her colours when, after forty minutes, the Jason frigate and Hazard sloop joined the Cleopatra (JAMES, v. 3; CHEVALIER, p. 350). The disparity of force at the close of the action necessarily dimmed its brilliance, but Pechell's judgment in so placing the Cleopatra as to render the enemy's fire ineffective was deservedly commended. He afterwards took part in the reduction of Martinique. In October 1810 he was moved into the Guerrière, but returned to the Cleopatra in July 1811, and commanded her in the North Sea, on the coast of France and at Gibraltar.

In December 1812 he was appointed to the San Domingo, the flagship of his uncle, as commander-in-chief on the coast of North America, and in her returned to England in June 1814. He was nominated a C.B. in June 1815, and in July 1823 commissioned the Sybille frigate for service in the Mediterranean, where, in 1824, she formed part of the squadron off Algiers, under Sir Harry Burrard Neale [q. v.], and was afterwards employed in preventing piracy, or the semi-piratical attempts of the Greek provisional government, near the Morea. The Sybille was paid off in November 1826, and Pechell, having, by the death of his father, succeeded to the baronetcy on 17 June 1826, took the additional surname of Brooke, in conformity with the will of his grandmother, the only daughter and heiress of Thomas Brooke of Paglesham in Essex. He had no further service afloat, but from 1830 to 1834, and again from 1839 to 1841, was a lord of the admiralty. He was in parliament as member for Hallestone in 1830, and for Windsor in 1833. He attained the rank of rear-admiral on 9 Nov. 1846, and died on 3 Nov. 1849. He married, in 1833, Julia Maria, daughter of the ninth lord Petre, but, dying without issue, the title passed to his brother, George Richard Brooke Pechell.

Pechell was one of the few officers of his time to recognise the immense importance of practice and precision in the working and firing great guns. Following the plan of Captain Broke in the Shannon [see BROKE, SIR PHILIP BOWES VERE], he carried out, when in command of the San Domingo, systematic exercise and target practice, by which he obtained results then considered remarkable. In the Sybille he followed a similar method, again with results far superior to anything before known. As the Excellent gunnery school at Portsmouth was first instituted in 1832, while Pechell was one of the lords of the admiralty, it may be fairly presumed that the establishment of it was mainly due to him. He was also the author of a valuable pamphlet entitled 'Observations upon the defective Equipment of Ships' Guns,' first published in 1812 (2nd edit. 1824; 3rd, 1828).

[Marshall's Royal Naval Biogr. v. (suppl. pt. i.) p. 361; O'Byrne's Naval Biogr. Dict.; James's Naval History; Chevalier's Histoire de la Marine française sous le Consulat et l'Empire.] J. K. L.

PECHEY, JOHN (1655–1716), medical writer, whose name is also spelt Peachey and Peche, was son of William Pechey of Chichester, and was born in 1655. He entered at New Inn Hall, Oxford, in 1671, and graduated B.A. in 1675, M.A. in 1678. On 7 Nov. 1684 he applied for admission as a licentiate of the College of Physicians in London; his application was further considered on 5 Dec., and he was admitted on 22 Dec. 1684. He practised in the city of London, residing at the Angel and Crown in Basing Lane. His methods were those of an apothecary rather than of a physician, and on 15 Nov. 1688 he was summoned before the College of Physicians 'upon printing bills signifying his removal and shilling fee, and putting up a board of notice to the people with his name over his dore.' He was admonished, but on 7 Dec. 1688, the board remaining over his door as formerly, and he not having ceased 'spargere cartulas,' the censors fined him 4*l.* On 4 Jan. he declined to pay, and on 17 Jan. 1689 he had no further excuse than that 'other have broake our statutes besides' himself, and was fined 8*l.* for his second contempt. On 30 July 1689 he took the oaths and declaration, and his autograph signature remains in the original record at the College of Physicians as 'Joh. Peachey.' In 1692 he published two books, 'Collections of Acute Diseases, in five parts,' and 'A Collection of Chronical Diseases.' The first treats of smallpox, measles, plague, and other febrile disorders, of rheumatism, apoplexy, and lethargy; and the second, of colic, hysteria, gout, and hæmaturia. He published in 1693 'Promptuarium Praxeos Medicæ,' in Latin—a compendium of medicine with many prescriptions given in full. The book ends with an admonition or puff of 'Pilulæ catharticæ nostræ,' which 'venales prostant' at his own house in Basing Lane. He next published 'The Compleat Herbal of Physical Plants' and 'The Storehouse of Physical Practice.' Another edition of the former appeared in 1707, and of the latter, with slightly altered title, in 1697. In 1696 he published 'A General Treatise of the Diseases of Maids, Big-bellied Women, Child-bed Women, and Widows'—a compilation without any original observations. All these were brought out by his original publisher, Henry Bonwicke, and slightly varied parts of some of them appeared as separate works. In the same year he published the book by which he is best known—a vigorous and idiomatic translation of 'the whole works' of Sydenham. The preface, which contains a short account of Sydenham, is dated from the Angel and Crown in Basing Lane, 12 Oct. 1695, and on the last page is an advertisement of Pechey's pills, sold at his house at 1*s.* 6*d.* the box. A seventh edition of this translation appeared in 1717, and an eleventh in 1740. Pechey moved into Bow Lane, Cheapside, near his former house, and the last list, at the College of Physicians, in which his name appears is that of 1716.

He has often been confused with John Peachi or Pechey, who was a doctor of medicine of Caen in Normandy, and was admitted an extra-licentiate of the College of Physicians on 26 July 1683 (original record at College of Physicians). This physician is stated in a manuscript note on the title-page of a pamphlet in the library of the Royal Medical and Chirurgical Society to be the 'doctor of physick in Gloucestershire' who wrote 'Some Observations made upon the Root called Casmunar,' reprinted in London in 1693. Several other pharmacological tracts are attributed to him without satisfactory proof, and many of them contain internal evidence of another authorship. That he practised outside London is certain, as his name never appears in the College of Physicians' lists, in which at that time extra-licentiates were not included (*Manuscript Annals or Minutes of Proceedings at the College of Physicians*, 1683–9).

[The prefaces and advertisements which corroborate the statements in the Annals of the College of Physicians conclusively establish that the works mentioned in this life are all by John Pechey the licentiate, and not by John Peachi the extra-licentiate, and show that the lists in Dr. Munk's College of Physicians, the printed catalogue of the Royal Medical and Chirurgical Society, 1879, and the index catalogue of the library of the surgeon-general's office, United States Army (vol. xiv.), 1893, do not accurately distinguish the two writers. In Minutes of Evidence, University for London Commission, 1889, p. 208, a witness quotes an advertisement of Pechey in the Postman of 10 Jan. 1700 to support an argument as to practice, in ignorance of the fact that Pechey's conduct was censured, and not approved, by the College of Physicians. See also Foster's Alumni Oxon.; Athenæum, iv. 787.] N. M.

PECK, FRANCIS (1692–1743), antiquary, younger son of Robert and Elizabeth Peck, was born in the parish of St. John the Baptist at Stamford, Lincolnshire, on 4 May 1692, and baptised in St. John's on 12 May. His mother's maiden name was Jephson, and his father is believed to have been a prosperous farmer. He entered Trinity College, Cambridge, at the age of fifteen, and graduated B.A. in 1709, and M.A. in 1713. On leaving Cambridge he took holy orders, and in 1719 became curate of Kingscliff in

Northamptonshire. In the same year he married Anne, daughter of Edward Curtis of Stamford, and shortly afterwards, in 1721, gave the first indication of his lifelong devotion to antiquarian studies by issuing proposals for printing the history and antiquities of his native town. In 1723 he obtained by purchase from the patron, Samuel Lowe, the advowson of the rectory of Goadby-Marwood in Leicestershire. He wrote to Browne Willis that Bishop Gibson confirmed his appointment within one hour of his translation from the see of Lincoln to that of London. Peck was elected a fellow of the Society of Antiquaries on 9 March 1732. In January 1738 he obtained by the favour of Bishop Reynolds the prebendal stall of Marston St. Laurence in Lincoln Cathedral. He held this prebend, which had previously been held by White Kennett, until his death on 9 July 1743. The latter portion of his life was wholly devoted to antiquarian pursuits. He was buried just within the south door of Goadby church, where a Latin inscription, modelled upon that of Robert Burton, describes him as 'notus nimis omnibus, ignotus sibi.' He left two sons—Francis (1720–1749), rector of Gunby, Lincolnshire; and Thomas, who died young—and one daughter, Anne, born in 1730, who married John Smalley, a farmer and grazier of Stroxton. Peck's widow retired to Harlaxton in Lincolnshire, where she died about 1758. In this year Peck's books were sold by auction (Nichols, *Lit. Anecd.* iii. 655).

At the time of his death Peck had in contemplation no less than nine different works, several of which were in an advanced stage of preparation (see below). He had a remarkable faculty for accumulating out-of-the-way facts, which is best exhibited in his well-known 'Desiderata Curiosa,' but his talent for arrangement and generalisation was less conspicuous. His researches were mainly confined to the seventeenth century, but were not sufficiently concentrated to render him an expert in dealing with the value of evidence or any other subjects of controversy. He was, however, commendably free from political bias. Some of his literary peculiarities are on the whole fairly characterised by William Cole, who writes of Peck: 'Had he lived longer we might have had many more curious peices of antiquity, which he seems to have been in possession of; but the cheif and great failing of this gentleman seemed to be an eager desire to publish as little in one volume as he could, in order to eke out his collections. His "Desiderata Curiosa" is full of curious things, but he has so disjointed, mangled, and new-sentenced all of them, and what with detached books, chapters, and heads of the chapters, that, in endeavouring to be more than ordinarily clear, he has become many times quite the reverse' (Cole, *Collections*, Addit. MS. 5833, f. 176). A portrait of the antiquary in 1735, engraved by J. Faber after J. Highmore, is prefixed to his 'Cromwell' (1740). Another portrait, drawn by B. Collins *ad vivum* in 1731, is prefixed to the 1779 edition of the 'Desiderata.'

The following is a list of Peck's chief works, all of which were printed at his own charge, and for which he solicited orders and subscribers at the end of several of his smaller tracts: 1. 'Τὸ Ὕψος Ἅγιον, or an Exercise on the Creation, and a Hymn to the Creator of the World; written in the express words of the Sacred Text, as an attempt to show the Beauty and Sublimity of Holy Scripture,' 1716, 8vo. 2. 'Sighs upon the never enough lamented Death of Queen Anne,' in imitation of Milton (blank verse), 1719, 4to. Prefixed is a representation of Queen Anne ascending from the earth with the support of angels and cherubs; and appended to the main poem are three minor pieces. At the end of this work he solicits assistance for a 'History of the Two Last Months of King Charles I,' which never appeared. 3. 'Academia Tertia Anglicana; or the Antiquarian Annals of Stamford in Lincoln, Rutland, and Northampton shires; containing the History of the University, Monasteries, Gilds, Churches, Chapels, Hospitals, and Schools there,' 1727, 4to. This elaborate work was dedicated to John, duke of Rutland, and in it is incorporated the substance of a previous tract by Peck upon 'The History of the Stamford Bull-running.' 4. 'Desiderata Curiosa, or a Collection of Divers Scarce and Curious Pieces, relating chiefly to matters of English History; consisting of choice Tracts, Memoirs, Letters, Wills, Epitaphs,' &c., 1732, fol. This volume, to which the author contributed two original papers—one on the ancient divisions of the day and night, the other a description of Burghley House—was dedicated to Lord William Manners; and it was followed in 1735 by a second volume dedicated to Bishop Reynolds. Only two hundred and fifty copies of these volumes having been printed, they soon became scarce, and were reprinted in one volume in 1779, 4to, with a scanty memoir of Peck by Thomas Evans. 5. 'A Complete Catalogue of all the Discourses written both for and against Popery in the time of King James II; containing in the whole an account of 457 books and pamphlets . . . with an alphabetical list of the

writers on each side,' 1735, 4to. This pamphlet was edited, with large additions, for the Chetham Society in 1859, by Thomas Jones, then librarian of the Chetham Library, which is especially rich in these pamphlets. 6. 'Memoirs of the Life and Actions of Oliver Cromwell, as delivered in three panegyrics of him, written in Latin; the first, as said, by Don Juan Roderiguez de Saa Meneses, Conde de Penguias, the Portugal ambassador; the second, as affirmed, by a certain jesuit, the lord-ambassador's chaplain; yet both, it is thought, composed by Mr. John Milton (Latin secretary to Oliver Cromwell), as was the third; with an English version of each. The whole illustrated with a large historical preface; many similar passages from the "Paradise Lost" and other works of Mr. John Milton, and "Notes from the Best Historians,"' 1740, 4to. To the work was appended a collection of 'Divers Curious Historical Pieces' relating to, among others, Sir Thomas Scot, Thomas Hobson the carrier, Old Parr, John Evelyn, Gerard Salvin, Tobias Rustat, and Abraham Cowley; and there is 'a large account of Queen Elizabeth's entertainment at Oxford in 1592.' 7. 'New Memoirs of the Life and Poetical Works of Mr. John Milton; with, first, an Examination of Milton's Style; secondly, Explanatory and Critical Notes on divers Passages in Milton and Shakespeare, by the Editor; thirdly, Baptistes: a Sacred and Dramatic Poem in defence of Liberty, as written in Latin by Mr. George Buchanan, translated into English by Mr. John Milton, and first published in 1641 by order of the House of Commons; fourthly, the Parallel, or Archbishop Laud and Cardinal Wolsey compared—a vision by Milton; fifthly, the Legend of Sir Nicholas Throckmorton, knight, chief butler of England, who died of poison anno 1570—an historical poem by his nephew, Sir Thomas Throckmorton, knight; sixthly, Herod the Great, by the editor; seventhly, the Resurrection, a poem in imitation of Milton, by a friend; and, eighthly, a Discourse on the Harmony of the Spheres, by Milton, with Prefaces and Notes,' 1740. The work, which was dedicated to Speaker Onslow, was adorned with a portrait of Milton which Peck obtained from Sir John Meres of Kirkby Beler in Leicestershire. Before the publication of the volume Vertue told Peck that the portrait was not Milton's, but Peck bade 'posterity settle the difference.' The critical notes on Milton and Shakespeare are remarkable, as being perhaps the first attempts made to illustrate their writings by extracts from contemporary writers, in accordance with the method subsequently followed by Steevens and Malone (see *Memoirs of Milton*, p. 5). 8. 'Four Discourses, viz.: i. Of Grace and how to excite it; ii. Jesus Christ the True Messiah, proved from a consideration of His Resurrection in particular; iii. Jesus Christ the True Messiah, proved from a consideration of His Resurrection in particular; iv. The Necessity and Advantage of Good Laws and Good Magistrates,' 1742, 8vo.

Of the various works that Peck had in contemplation at the time of his death probably the most important was his 'Natural History and Antiquities of Leicestershire.' The manuscript was purchased by Sir Thomas Cave in 1754 for ten guineas, and on his death in 1778 the whole of Peck's materials, together with those of Sir Thomas himself, were handed over by the latter's son to John Nichols. The materials of both were carefully, and with due acknowledgment, incorporated by Nichols in his monumental work. Peck's natural history collections were quaintly digested under the following heads: 'Stones, Salt, Long Life, Herbs, Earthquakes, Crevices, and Apparitions.' The next in importance of Peck's manuscripts was the 'Monasticon Anglicanum Volumen Quartum.' This work, which was also purchased by Cave, consisted of five quarto volumes, and was on 14 May 1779 presented to the British Museum. It has been used by numerous antiquaries and county historians, and was naturally of especial value to the subsequent editors of Dugdale (Ellis, Caley, and Bandinel). The materials used by Peck in his 'Life of Nicholas Ferrar of Little Gidding,' which was also in an advanced stage of preparation, are for the most part embodied in Peckard's 'Memoirs' (cf. *Gent. Mag.* 1791, i. 456). The remainder of his manuscripts, including the 'Lives' of William and Robert Burton (author of the 'Anatomy of Melancholy'), 'The History and Antiquities of Rutland,' 'The Annals of Stamford' continued, 'Memoirs of the Restoration of Charles II,' and a third volume of 'Desiderata Curiosa,' were all in a fragmentary or merely inchoate state. Several other manuscripts of Peck, of minor importance, are still preserved in the British Museum; and Gilchrist possessed a copy of Langbaine's 'Lives' carefully interlined by him. Peck, whose interests were so catholic, and whose reading was so omnivorous, was naturally in correspondence with most of the antiquaries of his day, and letters of his are extant to, among others, Thomas Hearne, Browne Willis, Thomas Wotton (Addit. MS. 24121), Zachary Grey (Addit. MS. 6396). He also communicated some notes on the Gresham professors to Dr. Ward (Addit. MS. 6209). Papers of

his, including copies of Milton's 'Poems' and transcripts of 'Robin Hood Ballads,' comprise Addit. MSS. 28637, 28638.

[Cole's Athenæ Cantabrigienses; Graduati Cantabrigienses, p. 134; Le Neve's Fasti Eccl. Angl. ii. 184; Gent. Mag. 1743, p. 443; Chalmers's Biographical Dictionary, xxiv. 240; Nichols's Hist. of Leicestershire, preface; Nichols's Illustr. of Lit. i. 507 (a valuable memoir, on which all subsequent lives are based), ii. 543, 604, iv. 553, vi. 159, 198, 309–453, viii. 573, 690, ix. 191; Mem. of Thomas Hollis (1780), pp. 513, 526, 531; Bibl. Topogr. Britannica, ii. 50; Birch's Life of Tillotson, p. 127; Hearne's Preface to Fordun's Scotichronicon; Chambers's Book of Days; Baker's Biogr. Dramatica (1812), i. 564; McClintock and Strong's Cyclopædia of Biblical Literature; Didot's Nouvelle Biographie Générale; English Cyclopædia; Brit. Mus. Cat.] T. S.

PECK, JAMES (1773-1810?), musician, music engraver, and publisher, is stated to have been born in London in 1773 (FÉTIS), and would seem to be a member of a family of printers and booksellers residing at York and Hull. A musician named Peck died at Bath on 3 Feb. 1784, but his relationship with James cannot be traced. James composed 1. 'Kisses,' a glee for three voices, published by Preston about 1798. It was followed by 2. 'Love and sparkling Wine,' and 3. 'Hail, Britannia,' printed by himself at Westmorland Buildings about 1799. Some of his other publications were: 4. 'Two hundred and fifty Psalm-tunes,' in three parts, 1798. 5. 'Peck's Collection of Hymn-tunes, Fugues, and Odes,' chiefly original, in three and four parts, 1799. 6. 'Peck's Miscellaneous Collection of Sacred Music'. . . original and selected hymn-tunes and odes, printed at Westmorland Buildings, and (book iii.) at Newgate Street, 1809. 7. 'Vocal Preceptor.' 8. 'Flute Preceptor.' 9. 'Advice to a young composer,' 1810. 10. 'Soft be the gently breathing notes,' a hymn for two or three voices, with accompaniment for two flutes and pianoforte,' 1810? 11. 'Sacred Gleanings, or Hymn-tunes adapted for two flutes.' 12. 'Beauties of Sacred Harmony, or Vocalist's Pocket-book,' 1824. 13. 'Peck's Pocket Arrangement of Psalm and Hymn-tunes,' 3 vols., 1833. The later works were probably published by John Peck, the organist at St. Faith's, and James Peck the younger.

[Gent. Mag. 1784 p. 152, 1798 p. 1149, 1801 p. 1210; Brown's Dict. of Musicians, p. 466; Peck's publications.] L. M. M.

PECKARD, PETER, D.D. (1718?–1797), whig divine, son of the Rev. John Peckard of Welbourn, Lincolnshire, matriculated from Corpus Christi College, Oxford, 20 July 1734, when aged 16, and was admitted on 9 Oct. He graduated B.A. 1738, M.A. March 1741-2, and became scholaris, or probationary fellow, in 1744 (FOWLER, *Corpus Christi Coll.* p. 405). After having been ordained in the English church, he seems to have become a chaplain in the army, to have married about 1752, and to have settled for a time at Huntingdon. Probably through local influence he was appointed in 1760 to the rectory of Fletton and the vicarage of Yaxley, both near Peterborough. A dispensation for the holding of these two livings at the same time was requisite, and it was obtained with great difficulty from Secker, then archbishop of Canterbury. Peckard was considered heterodox 'upon the question concerning an intermediate or separate state of conscious existence between death and the resurrection,' and his examination was several times adjourned. He obtained his dispensation at last, but only after he had signed four articles to some extent modifying his views, and it was given at a date when the second benefice was within a day or two of lapsing. His own narrative of these proceedings and the Latin essays which he wrote for the archbishop are in Archdeacon Blackburne's 'Works' (vol. i. pp. xciv–cvii). The conclusion of Bishop Law was 'Peter Peckard has escaped out of Lollard's tower with the loss of his tail.'

In 1766 Peckard became chaplain to the first troop of grenadier guards, and served with it in Germany. He was at that time noted as a man of convivial tastes, but in after years he practised the strictest economy. The rectory of Fletton was held by him until his death, but he vacated the vicarage of Yaxley in 1777. He was prebendary of Clifton in Lincoln Cathedral from 9 May 1774, and of Rampton in Southwell Minster from 23 Oct. 1777 to his death. He was also appointed in 1777, under dispensation, to the rectory of Tansor in Northamptonshire, and from 1793 to 1797 he retained the rectory of Abbots' Ripton, near Huntingdon.

In 1781 he was appointed to the mastership of Magdalene College, Cambridge, by Sir John Griffin Griffin, afterwards Lord Howard de Walden, who had the right of presentation, as owner of the estate of Audley End. He was incorporated at Cambridge in 1782, appointed vice-chancellor in 1784, and created D.D. *per literas regias* in 1785. In April 1792 he was advanced by the crown to the deanery of Peterborough, and it is recorded, as a crowning proof of his parsimony, that he only gave one annual dinner to his chapter. He built a new parsonage-house at Fletton, and was permitted by the patron, Lord Carysfort, to nominate his successor to the benefice. Peckard died on 8 Dec. 1797, and was buried

at Peterborough. His wife was Martha (1729–1805), eldest daughter of Edward Ferrar, attorney at Huntingdon. A poetical essay on Peckard is in the 'Gentleman's Magazine,' 1799 (pt. i. p. 325), and two poems, one by him and one by his wife, are in that periodical for 1789 (pt. ii. p. 748).

Peckard published many sermons of a liberal tendency, and those of later life drew attention to the evils of the slave traffic. The views which Archbishop Secker deemed heterodox were set out in: 1. 'Observations on the Doctrine of an Intermediate State,' 1756. 2. 'Further Observations on the Doctrine of an Intermediate State,' 1757. The last was in reply to the queries of Thomas Morton, rector of Bassingham. Peckard's opinions were also criticised by Caleb Fleming, D.D. [q. v.], in his 'Survey of the Search of the Souls,' 1759, and defended by him in 'Observations on Mr. Fleming's Survey,' 1759, which provoked from Fleming 'A Defence of the Conscious Scheme against that of the Mortalist.'

Among Peckard's other sermons and tracts were: 3. 'The popular Clamour against the Jews indefensible,' 1753. 4. 'A Dissertation on Revelation, chap. xi. ver. 13,' 1756. This was written to prove that the passage was prophetical, and fulfilled by the Lisbon earthquake. It was criticised at some length in the 'Gentleman's Magazine,' 1756 (pp. 138–139), and defended by the author in the same periodical (pp. 213–14). 5. 'The proper Stile of Christian Oratory,' 1770 (against theatrical declamation). 6. 'National Crimes the Cause of National Punishments,' 1795. It passed through three editions, and referred chiefly to the slave trade, on which subject Peckard often preached. On becoming vice-chancellor at Cambridge he put the question, 'Anne liceat invitos in servitutem dare?' He published anonymously in 1776 a treatise on (7) 'Subscription with Historical Extracts,' and in 1778 a pamphlet (8) 'Am I not a Man and a Brother?'

Peckard's father-in-law, Edward Ferrar, left him by will many books and papers, including a 'life,' by John Ferrar, of Nicholas Ferrar [q. v.] It was published by him in 1790 as (9) 'Memoirs of the Life of Mr. Nicholas Ferrar,' but with some mutilations, through fear of a 'scornful public.' It was reprinted, with a few omissions, in Wordsworth's 'Ecclesiastical Biography' (v. 69–266), and published separately in an abridged form in 1852. Some of Peckard's manuscripts, which were valuable to students of the genealogy of the early American settlers, are referred to in J. W. Thornton's 'First Records of Anglo-American Colonisation,' Boston, 1859.

Peckard left property to Magdalene College, and also founded two scholarships. Portraits of him and his wife hang in the college hall. A 'capital portrait' of him is said to exist at Fletton.

[Gent. Mag. 1766 p. 496, 1777 p. 248, 1797 pt. ii. pp. 1076, 1126, 1798 pt. i. p. 440; Mayor's N. Ferrar, pp. 378–9, 382–3; Foster's Alumni Oxon.; Notes and Queries, 1st ser. ii. 119, 444; Nichols's Lit. Illustrations, vi. 729–31; Le Neve's Fasti, ii. 134, 541, iii. 455, 611, 695; Sweeting's Churches of Peterborough, pp. 58, 187, 204; Blackburne's Works, vol. i. pp. xliii–xliii; Pinkerton's Lit. Correspondence, i. 44–9, 105–6; information from A. G. Peskett, Magdalene Coll.] W. P. C.

PECKE, THOMAS (*fl.* 1664), verse-writer, son of James Pecke, a member of the well-known family of his name settled at Spixworth in Norfolk, was born at Wymondham in 1637. His mother's maiden name was Talbot. He was educated at the free school, Norwich, under Thomas Lovering, to whom he addresses one of his epigrams, and was admitted a member of Gonville and Caius College, 3 Oct. 1655. He apparently owed his maintenance at the university to his uncle, Thomas Pecke of Spixworth, but seems to have left it without a degree. He entered at the Inner Temple on 22 June 1657, when he was described as of Edmonton, and was called to the bar on 12 Feb. 1664 (*Register Books of the Inner Temple*).

Pecke was a friend of Francis Osborne (1593–1659) [q. v.], the author of 'Advice to a Son,' and when Osborne was attacked by John Heydon [q. v.] in his 'Advice to a Daughter,' replied to the latter in 'Advice to Balaam's Ass,' 8vo, 1658. Heydon also gave currency to the report that Pecke was the author of 'A Dialogue of Polygamy,' a translation from the Italian of Bernardino Ochino [q. v.], published in 1657, and dedicated to Osborne.

Pecke also published 'An Elegie upon the never satisfactorily deplored Death of that rare Column of Parnassus, Mr. John Cleeveland,' a folio broadside, 1658 (Brit. Mus.); 'Parnassi Puerperium,' 8vo, 1659, a collection of epigrams, original and translated from Sir Thomas More and others, upon the title of which he describes himself as the 'Author of that celebrated Elegie upon Cleeveland,' and a congratulatory poem to Charles II, 4to, 1660.

There is a portrait of Pecke prefixed to 'Parnassi Puerperium.'

[Information kindly supplied by the master of Gonville and Caius College, Cambridge.] G. T. D.

PECKHAM, Sir EDMUND (1495 ?–1564), treasurer or master of the mint, was son of Peter Peckham, by his second wife, Elizabeth, daughter of Henry Eburton. His family was connected with Buckinghamshire, and he acquired a house and estate at Denham in that county. At an early age he entered the king's counting-house as a clerk, and attended Henry VIII on his visit to Gravelines in July 1520 (*Rutland Papers*, p. 5). Henry VIII appointed him in 1524 cofferer of the royal household, and in 1526 clerk of the green cloth. From 1525 he was a justice of the peace for Buckinghamshire. A like honour in regard to Middlesex was conferred on him in 1537. In 1527, on the attainder of Francis, viscount Lovel, he was granted the manors of Alford, Eccles, Alderley, Chester, and Flint. He was knighted on 18 May 1542 (Wriothesley, *Chronicle*, i. 135). In 1546 he added to his other offices that of treasurer or master of the mint, to which was attached a residence at Blackfriars. He retained the post till his death, although during 1552–4 his place was filled temporarily by Martin Pirri, master of the Dublin mint. In 1547 he was nominated an assistant executor of Henry VIII's will, under which he received 200*l*. In 1549—during Edward VI's reign—he was directed with others to restore the old standard of gold. In 1551 he coined the pound weight of silver—three-quarters alloy and one fine—into seventy-two shillings worth twelve pence a piece. On Edward VI's death Peckham maintained with much energy the cause of Queen Mary, in opposition to Lady Jane Grey. He proclaimed Queen Mary in Buckinghamshire (*Chronicle*, pp. 8, 12), and subsequently kept a careful watch on the movements of the Duke of Northumberland in the eastern counties. He was rewarded by becoming a privy councillor, and was elected M.P. for Buckinghamshire in the first and third parliaments of the new queen's reign (October 1553 and November 1554). He and his son Henry took a prominent part in repressing Wyatt's rebellion. Reputed to be a staunch catholic, he exerted much influence at Mary's court. In 1557 he attended the funeral of Anne of Cleves, and acted as her executor (Nicolas, *Testamenta Vetusta*, pp. 42, 44). With Queen Mary's death his political life ceased, but he remained treasurer of the mint, and helped to carry into effect Queen Elizabeth's measures for the restoration of the coinage. He was buried in Denham church on 18 April 1564. An elaborate monument was erected to his memory there, but only damaged fragments survive.

Peckham married Ann, daughter of John Cheyne of Chesham-Bois, Buckinghamshire. She was buried at Denham on 27 May 1570. By her he had four sons—Robert, Henry, George [q. v.], and Edward—and at least two daughters. The eldest son, Robert (1515–1569), stood high in Queen Mary's favour as a zealous catholic, was made a privy councillor by her, and was knighted in 1555. He was M.P. for Buckinghamshire in April 1554. According to his long epitaph at Denham, he sought to improve his health (which he had injured by excess of study) by a foreign tour, on which he set out in 1564. But his epitaph at Rome states that he voluntarily exiled himself from his native country on account of the final triumph of protestantism under Elizabeth. He died at Rome on 10 Sept. 1569, and was buried in the church of San Gregorio there, where a mural monument is still standing (cf. *Notes and Queries*, 3rd ser. i. 259). His heart was subsequently interred in Denham church, where he is commemorated in a tablet bearing a long inscription. He married Mary, daughter and coheiress of Edmund, lord Bray, whose sister was wife of Sir Ralph Verney.

Sir Edmund's son Henry was four times elected M.P. for Chipping Wycombe between March 1552–3 and October 1555. He was involved in 1556, with Henry Dudley and Job Throgmorton, in a conspiracy to rob the exchequer. He was arrested on 18 March, and sought to save his life by betraying his companions. He was hanged, along with John Daniel, on Tower Hill, on 7 May 1556. Both were buried in All Hallows Barking Church (Machyn, pp. 102, 109, 348, 351; Strype, *Memorials*, III. i. 489).

[Lipscomb's Buckinghamshire, iv. 449 et seq.; Harl. MSS. 1533 f. 75, 1110 f. 67; Strype's Memorials; Letters and Papers of Henry VIII, 1522–1539; Froude's History; Chronicle of Queen Mary and Queen Jane (Camden Soc.); Vèrney Papers (Camden Soc.), pp. 57 seq.; Hawkins's Silver Coins of England, p. 485; Rogers Ruding's Annals of the Coinage, ed. 1840, i. 29 *n*, 34, 54, 318 et seq.] S. L.

PECKHAM, Sir GEORGE (*d.* 1608), merchant venturer, was third son of Sir Edmund Peckham [q.v.] George succeeded to the paternal estate at Denham, and was knighted in 1570. In 1572 he was high sheriff of Buckinghamshire. In 1574 he, together with Sir Humphrey Gilbert [q. v.], Sir Richard Grenville [q. v.], and Christopher Carleill [q. v.], petitioned the queen 'to allow of an enterprise by them conceived . . . at their charges and adventure, to be performed for discovery of sundry rich and unknown lands . . . fatally reserved for England and for the

honour of her Majesty.' In 1578 a patent was granted to Gilbert, and in the enterprise, which finally took form in 1583, Peckham was the chief adventurer, Gilbert assigning to him large grants of land and liberty of trade. In November 1583 he published 'A true reporte of the late discoveries and possession taken . . . of the Newfound-landes . . . Wherein is also breefely sette downe her highnesse lawfull Tytle thereunto, and the great and manifolde commodities that is likely to grow thereby to the whole Realme in generall, and to the adventurers in particular. . . .' It is reprinted in Hakluyt's 'Principal Navigations,' iii. 165. Whether by unsuccessful ventures or otherwise, he afterwards became embarrassed in his circumstances, and in 1595 the estate and manor of Denham came to the queen 'by reason of his debt to the crown.' They were conferred on William Bowyer, in whose family they still remain. He died in 1608, the inquisition of his property being taken on 21 June. He married, in 1554, Susan, daughter and heiress of Henry Webbe. She died in childbed, at the age of seventeen, on 11 Dec. 1555 (Lipscomb, ii. 544). By a second wife two sons are mentioned—Edmund the elder, who would seem to have predeceased him, and George, who was his heir.

[Calendars of State Papers, Dom. and Colonial (America and West Indies); Lipscomb's Hist. of Buckinghamshire, freq. (see Index); Brown's Genesis of the U.S.A.; Prowse's Hist. of Newfoundland.] J. K. L.

PECKHAM, JOHN (*d.* 1292), archbishop of Canterbury, is stated by Bartholomew Cotton (*De Archiepiscopis Cantuariæ*, p. 371) to have been a native of Kent. Peckham, however, seems to have been connected with Sussex, and he himself says that he had been brought up in the neighbourhood of Lewes from a boy (*Registrum*, p. 902); from this it has been assumed that he was born at Lewes. But the connection may be merely due to the fact that the rectory of Peckham in Sussex belonged to Lewes priory (Dugdale, *Monast. Angl.* v. 16). Another suggestion connects the archbishop with the Sussex family of Peckham of Arches, and with Framfield in that county, where the family of Peckham survived till the eighteenth century (*Sussex Archæological Collections*, iv. 299). Peckham's parentage is unknown, but he had a brother Richard, whose son Walter received some patronage from the archbishop (*Registrum*, pp. 1010, 1048–50); several other persons of the name occur in the 'Register,' and one Simon de Peckham, who received orders by John's special command, may have been a relative (*ib.* pp. 1046, 1048). Hook, on the supposed authority of Archbishop Parker, gives the date of Peckham's birth as 1240, but the true date must clearly have been some years earlier. Peckham received his earliest instruction at Lewes priory (*ib.* p. 902). Afterwards he went to Oxford, but it is of course impossible that he was, as sometimes alleged, a member of Merton College; the statement to this effect appears to be due to a confusion with Gilbert Peckham (*fl.* 1324) (Little, *Grey Friars at Oxford*, p. 238; *Registrum*, Pref. i. p. lviii). The suggestion that Peckham was the 'Johannes juvenis' [see John, *fl.* 1267] whom Roger Bacon befriended is equally untenable. Peckham was perhaps a pupil of Adam Marsh, who, writing about 1250, speaks of him in favourable terms, and states that Peckham, having entered the Franciscan order, had resigned his post as tutor to the nephew of H. de Andegavia (*Monumenta Franciscana*, i. 256). In this letter Peckham is described as 'dominus' and 'scholaris;' he had therefore probably not graduated as master. He seems to have spent some time in the Franciscan convent at Oxford (*Registrum*, p. 977), but soon after 1250, if not before, he proceeded to Paris, where he studied under St. Bonaventure, took his doctor's degree, and ruled in theology (*Monumenta Franciscana*, i. 537, 550; Trivet, *Annals*, pp. 299–300). Peckham speaks of himself as educated in France from tender years; he must therefore have been quite young when he went to Paris. He mentions that he enjoyed the favour of Margaret, the wife of Louis IX, and that among his pupils at Paris was Thomas de Cantelupe [q. v.], the future bishop of Hereford (*Registrum*, pp. 315, 827, 874). At Paris also he met St. Thomas Aquinas, and was present when that doctor submitted his doctrine on the 'Unity of Form' to the judgment of the masters in theology. Peckham records that he alone stood by Thomas, and defended him to the best of his power (*ib.* pp. 866, 899). He also defended the mendicant orders against William of St. Amour, whose teaching caused so much disturbance at Paris between 1252 and 1262 (cf. *Registrum*, Preface, iii. p. xcvii). Peckham returned to Oxford about 1270, and there became eleventh lector of his order (*Monumenta Franciscana*, i. 550). On 2 May 1275 he was appointed, in conjunction with Oliver de Encourt, prior of the Dominicans, to decide a suit in the chancellor's court at Oxford (*Close Roll* 3 *Edw. I*, ap. Little, p. 155). A little later he was elected ninth provincial minister of the Franciscans in England, and

during the first year of his office attended a general council of the order at Padua. A year or two afterwards he was summoned to Rome by the pope, and made 'Lector sacri palatii,' or theological lecturer in the schools in the papal palace, being the first to hold the office (*Monumenta Franciscana*, pp. 537, 552; TRIVET, p. 300; MARTIN, i. p. lxi). The Lanercost chronicler (p. 100) states that Peckham lectured at Rome for two years; but he probably did not hold the office much over a year, for it is unlikely that he was summoned by John XXI; and Nicholas III, who favoured the friars, only became pope on 25 Nov. 1277. Peckham gained a great reputation by his lectures, which were attended by many bishops and cardinals. His audience are said to have always risen and uncovered as he entered, a mark of respect which the cardinals refused to continue after he was made archbishop, lest its meaning might be misconstrued (RODULPHIUS, *Hist. Seraph. Religionis*, p. 117 *b*).

In 1278 Robert Burnell [q. v.] was elected archbishop of Canterbury, in succession to Robert Kilwardby [q. v.] Nicholas III, however, quashed the election, and on 25 Jan. 1279 nominated Peckham to the vacant see, very much against his will (*Ann. Mon.* iv. 279–80; the date is confirmed by the dating of Peckham's letters from 1283 onward, cf. *Registrum*, pp. 508, 510; but the papal bull announcing the appointment is dated 28 Jan. cf. BLISS, *Cal. Papal Registers*, i. 456). According to Thomas Wikes (*Ann. Mon.* iv. 280), Peckham was consecrated on the Sunday in Mid-Lent, 12 March, but other authorities give the first Sunday in Lent, 19 Feb. (WHARTON, *Anglia Sacra*, i. 116); the latter date is shown to be correct by entries in Peckham's 'Register' (pp. 96, 98, 177–8, 301, 305; cf. STUBBS, *Reg. Sacr. Angl.* p. 46). Peckham did not leave Rome till some time after his consecration, and passed through Paris in haste, reaching Amiens on 21 May, in order to be present at the meeting there between Edward I and Philip III of France two days later (*Registrum*, pp. 3, 4). Edward received him kindly, and at once ordered the temporalities of Canterbury to be restored to him (*ib.* p. 6). On 26 May Peckham proceeded to Abbeville, and on 4 June crossed to Dover from Witsand (*ib.* pp. 8, 9). The order for restitution of the temporalities had been issued on 30 May, and restitution was made immediately on the archbishop's arrival (*Pat. Roll 7 Edw. I*, ap. 48th *Report of Dep.-Keeper*, p. 37; *Ann. Mon.* ii. 391, iii. 280). Peckham was not enthroned at Canterbury till 8 Oct., when he celebrated his entry in Edward's presence (*ib.* ii. 391).

As a friar Peckham was naturally inclined to favour the pretensions of the papal see (cf. *Registrum*, p. 240), and his tenure of office was marked by several bold though ineffectual attempts to magnify ecclesiastical authority at the expense of the temporal power. Almost his first act on landing was to summon a council to meet at Reading on 29 July. Among other acts at this council Peckham ordered his clergy to explain the sentences of excommunication against the impugners of Magna Charta, against those who obtained royal writs to obstruct ecclesiastical suits, and against all, whether royal officers or not, who neglected to carry out the sentences of ecclesiastical courts (WILKINS, *Concilia*, ii. 40; STUBBS, *Const. Hist.* ii. 115–16). Edward took offence at Peckham's attitude, and in the Michaelmas parliament not only compelled him to withdraw the objectionable articles (*Rolls of Parliament*, i. 224), but also made the archbishop's action the occasion for passing Statute of Mortmain or De Religiosis. In the same parliament Edward demanded a grant of a fifteenth from the clergy. The northern province granted a fifteenth for three years; Peckham after some delay held a convocation, and granted a tenth for two years, 'so as to be unlike York' (*Ann. Mon.* iv. 286). During 1280 a further subject of dispute arose with the king, owing to Peckham's claim to visit Wolverhampton and other royal chapels in the diocese of Lichfield as a matter of right; Edward contested the archbishop's pretensions, and Peckham, after some demur, had to substantially yield the point (*Registrum*, pp. 109, 178–84). Peckham was not daunted by his failure, and in a council at Lambeth in 1281 the bishops proposed to exclude the royal courts from determining suits on patronage, and from intervention in causes touching the chattels of the spiritualty (*Ann. Mon.* iv. 285). Edward peremptorily forbade the proposal (*Fœdera*, i. 598), and Peckham had once more to yield. The archbishop's conduct 'no doubt suggested the definite limitation of spiritual jurisdictions which was afterwards enforced in the writ *circumspecte agatis*' (STUBBS, *Const. Hist.* ii. 117). This legislation was not passed—in 1285—without further opposition from Peckham (*Ann. Mon.* iii. 317). In other matters Peckham was on not unfriendly terms with the king, and he intervened with success on behalf of Almeric de Montfort in 1282 (*ib.* iv. 483; *Registrum*, p. 361). But the chief political question in which Peckham was concerned was the Welsh war. The archbishop was anxious to put down the abuses in the Welsh church, and to bring it into greater harmony with English customs

As early as 20 Oct. 1279 he wrote to Llywelyn, rebuking him for his infringements of the liberties of the church (*ib.* p. 77). In July 1280 he visited Wales, and made a friendly arrangement with Llywelyn as to the bishopric of Bangor, receiving a present of some hounds from the prince (*ib.* pp. 125–6). But a month later a letter of Peckham's, in which he asserted the reasonableness of Edward's claim to settle disputes on the marches by English customs, roused Llywelyn's wrath (*ib.* p. 135; see more fully under LLYWELYN AB GRUFFYDD). The archbishop's ill-considered action led to the trouble which precipitated the end of Llywelyn's power. By the spring of 1282 the Welsh had broken out into open rebellion, and on 1 April Peckham ordered their excommunication (*ib.* p. 324). Towards the end of October Peckham joined the king at Rhuddlan, with the intention of endeavouring to mediate in person. On 31 Oct. he set out, against Edward's will, to meet Llywelyn, and spent three days with him at Snowdon. But prolonged discussion and negotiations between the archbishop and the Welsh prince failed to produce any terms to which Edward could give his consent (*ib.* pp. 435–78, cf. Pref. ii. pp. liii–lvi; *Ann. Mon.* iv. 289–90). After Llywelyn's death Peckham appealed to the king on behalf of the Welsh clergy (*Registrum*, pp. 489–91), and, after the completion of the conquest, took various measures intended to bring the church in Wales into conformity with English customs, and also induced the king to adopt some measures for remedying the damage which had been done to the Welsh churches through the war (*ib.* pp. 724–6, 729–35, 737, 773–82, cf. Pref. ii. pp. lvii–lx).

Peckham's ecclesiastical policy, like his political action, was marked by good intentions, but marred by blundering zeal and an inclination to lay undue stress on the rights and duties of his office. His position at the start was rendered more difficult by financial embarrassments. His predecessor, Robert Kilwardby, had sold the last year's revenues of the see, and had taken away much valuable property (*ib.* pp. 18, 277, 550). Peckham was consequently without means to discharge the debts which he had incurred for the expenses of his appointment, and, owing to this and the dilapidations of the archiepiscopal property, was much hampered by need of money. He endeavoured without success to recover the property taken away by Kilwardby (cf. *ib.* pp. 17, 21, 105–7, 120, 172, 1058–60). In his ecclesiastical administration Peckham applied himself with much zeal to the correction of abuses in the church. At the council of Reading in July–August 1279, statutes were passed accepting the constitutions of Ottobon, and forbidding the holding of livings in plurality or *in commendam*. At the council of Lambeth in October 1281 further statutes were passed to check the growth of plurality, and both councils dealt with minor ecclesiastical matters (WILKINS, *Concilia*, ii. 33, 51). Much of Peckham's episcopate was taken up with systematic and searching visitations of various dioceses of his province, for the most part conducted by himself in person. Lichfield and Norwich were visited in 1280 (*Ann. Mon.* iii. 282, iv. 284), the Welsh dioceses and Lincoln in 1284, and Worcester in 1285 (*ib.* iii. 351, iv. 491; *Registrum*, Pref. iii. pp. xxvii–xxxv). His insistence on his visitatorial rights had involved him in 1280 in a dispute with the king, and two years later the suffragans of Canterbury presented him with twenty-one articles complaining of his procedure and of the conduct of his officials. Peckham denied some of the allegations, and justified himself in regard to others, but at the same time found it necessary to appoint a commission of lawyers, who drew up regulations intended to obviate some of the complaints (*Registrum*, pp. 328–39). Nor were Peckham's relations with individual bishops always satisfactory. When William of Wickwaine, the recently consecrated archbishop of York, arrived in England late in 1279, Peckham at once resisted his claim to bear his cross in the southern province (*Ann. Mon.* iv. 281), even though the pope had expressly commanded him to abstain from a dispute on this matter (BLISS, *Cal. Papal Registers*, i. 459). When the question occurred again in 1284 and 1285, Peckham maintained the rights of his see with equal tenacity (*Reg.* pp. 869, 906–8). A more serious dispute was with Thomas de Cantelupe, bishop of Hereford, who complained of the removal of a matrimonial suit to the archbishop's court, and, failing to obtain redress, appealed to Rome (*ib.* p. 1057). In 1282 a fresh quarrel arose through the excommunication of Cantelupe's official by Peckham. Cantelupe refused to confirm the sentence, and, after an ineffectual meeting at Lambeth on 7 Feb., the archbishop excommunicated him. The bishop appealed to Rome, and on 25 Aug. died at Orvieto; even then Peckham's hostility did not cease, and he attempted to prevent the christian burial of Cantelupe's remains (*Reg.* pp. 299, 308, 315, 318–22, 382, 393; *Ann. Mon.* ii. 405). Peckham's visitation of the Welsh dioceses in 1284 involved him in a dispute with Thomas Bek, bishop of St. David's, who set up a claim to metropolitan

jurisdiction, and refused to receive the archbishop except as primate (*Reg.* Pref. iii. pp. xxvii–xxxiii).

Peckham was especially anxious to check the abuses of plurality, and his zeal involved him in several sharp disputes. In 1280 he compelled Antony Bek, the king's secretary, and afterwards bishop of Durham, to surrender five benefices; it was even reported that Peckham had obtained papal letters forbidding Bek to receive any ecclesiastical preferment, but this the archbishop denied (*ib.* pp. 112, 140, 144, 244). A more serious case was that of Richard de la More, whose election as bishop of Winchester in 1281 Peckham refused to confirm, on the ground that he held two benefices with cure of souls without dispensation. The bishop-elect appealed to Rome, but, despite the opposition of some cardinals, including Hugh of Evesham [q. v.], Peckham won his case (*ib.* pp. 206, 219, 277, 281, 1004, 1065–6; *Ann. Mon.* ii. 394–5, iv. 283). A somewhat similar case occurred at Rochester in 1283, when Peckham refused for a like reason to confirm John Kirkby (*d.* 1290) [q. v.], and compelled him to resign (*Reg.* pp. 575, 1032). Another long dispute was with Tedisio de Camilla (dean of Wolverhampton, and afterwards bishop of Turin from 1300 to 1318), an Italian ecclesiastic whom Peckham deprived of several benefices; but Tedisio could exert such powerful influence in the Roman curia that in this case Peckham, much to his chagrin, did not obtain complete success (*ib.* pp. 131, 384–7, 598–604, 822; Wadding, *Ann. Ord. Min.* v. 82).

Peckham's visitations naturally included the monastic houses, and his 'Register' contains a considerable number of injunctions and ordinances for the correction of abuses (cf. *Reg.* Pref. i. p. lxxiv, ii. pp. lxi–lxxiii, iii. pp. xxxix–xlvi); but none of them were of any special importance, though the archbishop's strictness lends some colour to the charge that he was actuated by enmity to the Benedictines. At Abingdon he interfered to prevent the use of a shortened form of devotions, and with the abbeys of Christchurch and St. Augustine's, Canterbury, and of Westminster he had some dispute as to his rights of entry (*ib.* pp. 72–3, 161, 341, 970; Thorn, *Chron.* ap. *Scriptores Decem.* 1951–4). In 1281 Peckham had summoned all the abbots, whether exempt or not exempt, to attend the Lambeth council. The Cistercians, together with the abbots of Westminster, St. Edmund's, St. Albans, and Waltham, appealed, claiming to have special privileges; the last three abbots made their submission in April 1282 (*Reg.* pp. 237, 280, 307, 1069). The abbot of Westminster seems to have held out, and the relations of that abbey with the archbishop were never friendly. In 1282 Peckham rebuked the abbot for extortion at his ferry at Lambeth, and in 1283 interfered on behalf of the priory of Malvern, which was a cell of Westminster (*ib.* Pref. ii. pp. lxxvii–lxxxii). In 1290 Peckham supported the Franciscans in a quarrel with the monks of Westminster, and laid the abbey under an interdict, in consequence of which he took no part in the funeral of Queen Eleanor on 17 Dec. (*Monumenta Franciscana*, ii. 33, 35, 40, 47, 56; *Ann. Mon.* iv. 326). On the other hand, Peckham interfered on behalf of the Benedictines of Rochester against their bishop in 1283 (*Flores Historiarum*, iii. 59–60). The charge that he was actuated by enmity to the monks had perhaps no better ground than the fact that he was a friar.

Certainly Peckham lost no opportunity of advancing the interests of the two great orders of mendicants, and especially those of his own order. He had been appointed by the pope 'protector of the privileges of the order of Minors in England' (cf. *Reg.* p. 246). In 1281 he interposed in their behalf against the Cistercians of Scarborough (*ib.* pp. 215–16, 246–8). In 1282 we find him seeking advantages for his order at Reading, in 1289 at Worcester, and in 1291 at Oxford and Exeter (*ib.* pp. 414, 977, 983; *Ann. Mon.* iv. 501). In 1283 he granted the house belonging to his see at Lyons to the Franciscans of that city (*Reg.* p. 615). While he sometimes associated the Dominicans in advantages sought for his own order (*ib.* pp. 724, 744), he denied their claim to superiority, and asserted that the Franciscans, following the example of the apostles in their poverty, led a holier life than any other order in the church (*ib.* Pref. iii. p. xcix; Little, pp. 75–76). While again he asserted the right of the Franciscans to hear confessions and grant absolution (*Reg.* pp. 877, 952, 956), he denied the like right to the Carmelites and Austin friars at Oxford. On another occasion the latter order were compelled to surrender a Franciscan whom they had received into their own body, and the Carmelites of Coventry were prohibited from settling within the prescribed distance of the Franciscans (*ib.* pp. 838–40, 952, 956, 977).

Peckham's visitation of Lincoln diocese brought him to Oxford on 30 Oct. 1284, when he condemned certain erroneous opinions in grammar, logic, and natural philosophy, which, though censured by his Dominican predecessor, Kilwardby, had now revived (*Ann. Mon.* iv. 297–8; Wood, *Colleges and Halls*, i. 318–25). The gram-

matical errors, which included such absurdities as that 'ego currit' was good Latin, were of no importance; but the logical and philosophical questions were more serious. Chief among them was the vexed question of the 'form' of the body of Christ, which involved the received doctrine of the Eucharist. The doctrines in question were maintained by the Dominican rivals of Peckham's own order, and their condemnation appeared to impugn the reputation of the Dominican doctor St. Thomas Aquinas. The archbishop's action consequently raised a storm of opposition. In his letter to the chancellor on 7 Nov., forbidding the assertion of the condemned opinions, Peckham was at some pains to declare that he intended no hostility to the Dominicans. But a month later he had to complain that his orders had been disregarded, and that the provincial prior of the Dominicans had made an attack on him in the congregation of the university. The prior, he said, had misrepresented him; he was actuated by no hostility to the Dominicans, nor to the honoured memory of St. Thomas; he had no intention to unduly favour his own order, and his censure was supported by the action of his predecessor. On 1 Jan. 1285 Peckham wrote to certain cardinals in defence of his proceedings (*Reg.* pp. 840, 852, 862, 864, 870). The enmity of the Dominicans, however, still continued, and on 1 June 1285 Peckham complained in warm terms of an attack made on him in an anonymous pamphlet, written apparently by a Cambridge Dominican (*ib.* pp. 896–901). On 28 March 1287 he ordered the archdeacon of Ely to inquire into certain slanders against him at Cambridge (*ib.* p. 943). It was the same heresy as to the 'form' of the body of Christ that led to the trial and condemnation of the Dominican Richard Clapwell [q. v.] by Peckham in April 1286 (*ib.* pp. 921–3; *Ann. Mon.* iii. 323–5).

Peckham's other relations with Oxford were friendly. On 31 July 1279 he wrote to the chancellor confirming the privileges of the university (*Reg.* p. 30). On 24 Nov. 1284 he remonstrated with the bishop of Lincoln on his interference with the privileges of the university (*ib.* pp. 857–8); but he was unable to support the masters entirely, and on 27 Jan. 1281 advised them to submit (*ib.* p. 887, cf. Pref. iii. pp. xxxvii–xxxviii). As archbishop, Peckham was patron of Merton College, and on several occasions intervened in matters concerning its government (*ib.* pp. 123, 811–18, 836).

Peckham's health, both bodily and mental, began to fail some time before his death (cf. *Flores Hist.* iii. 82). On 20 March 1292 the bishop of Hereford had license to confer orders in his place (*Reg.* p. 1055). Peckham died at Mortlake, after a long illness, on 8 Dec. 1292 (*Ann. Mon.* iv. 511; *Anglia Sacra*, i. 793; the date is variously given, but see *Registrum*, Pref. iii. p. liii). In the previous September Henry of Eastry had written to the archbishop (WILKINS, *Concilia*, ii. 184–5), reminding him of his promise to be buried in the cathedral, and Peckham was buried accordingly on 19 Dec. in the north cross aisle near the place of Becket's martyrdom (*Cont.* GERVASE, ii. 300). His tomb is of grey Sussex marble, with an oak recumbent effigy under a canopy. There are engravings of the monument in Parker's 'De Antiquitate Britannicæ Ecclesiæ,' and Dart's 'Antiquities of the Cathedral Church of Canterbury,' both apparently from the same plate; there are other engravings in Blore's 'Monumental Remains of Noble and Eminent Persons,' and in Britton's 'Cathedral Antiquities,' vol. i. pl. xviii (*Registrum*, Pref. iii. pp. liii–lv). Peckham's heart was buried in the choir behind the high altar at the Grey Friars of London (*Cotton MS.* Vit. F xii. f. 274). He is stated to have left 5,305*l.* 17*s.* 2½*d.*, though the Dunstable annalist (*Ann. Mon.* iii. 373) says he left little treasure. In his will he named as his executors the Friars Minors of Paris (cf. *Fœdera*, i. 800). Peckham completed the foundation in 1287 for a provost and six canons at Wingham, Kent, which had been designed by Kilwardby (DUGDALE, *Monast. Angl.* vi. 1341–2; *Registrum*, iii. 1080; cf. BLISS, *Cal. Papal Registers*, i. 548). Some of the buildings of the archiepiscopal palace at Mayfield, Sussex, may date from his time (*Sussex Arch. Coll.* ii. 235).

Peckham was learned and devout, and in his conduct as archbishop was clearly actuated by a sincere love of justice and hatred of oppression. His defects were due to an exaggerated sense of the importance of his office, and of the superiority of the ecclesiastical power. Trivet well describes him as 'a zealous promoter of the interests of his order, an excellent writer of poetry, pompous in manner and speech, but kind and thoroughly liberal at heart.' The Lanercost chronicler (pp. 101, 144) speaks of his humility, sincerity, and constancy in the duties of his office, and of his strict observance of the Franciscan rule. Even when archbishop, he contined to style himself 'frater Johannes humilis,' was assiduous in prayer and fasting, and wore only the poorest clothing. When, as provincial prior, he attended a general council at Padua, he travelled all the

way on foot rather than break the rule which forbade friars to ride (RODULPHIUS, *Hist. Seraph. Rel.* p. 117; WADDING, *Ann. Ord. Min.* v. 53). When, on 29 June 1282, he visited Lewes priory, he showed his affection for the monks and his own humility by sharing their simple fare in the refectory (*Chron. de Lewes*, ap. *Sussex Arch. Coll.* ii. 33). The Franciscans styled him the moon of their order, Pope Nicholas IV being the sun (*Flores Hist.* iii. 81); both died in the same year, and the Worcester chronicler commemorates the event in two verses:

> Sol obscuratur, sub terra luna moratur,
> Ordo turbatur, stellarum lux hebetatur.

Another though prejudiced view is given by the writer of the 'Flores Historiarum' (iii. 82), who says that in his prosperity Peckham scorned and despised many, and especially the Benedictines.

Peckham was a voluminous writer of treatises on science and theology, as well as of poetry. His extant works are: 1. 'Perspectiva Communis;' this treatise deals not with what is now called perspective, but with elementary propositions of optics. Printed as 'Perspectiva communis domini Johannis,' &c. (Petrus Cornenus, Milan, 1482), fol.; other editions appeared at Leipzig, 1504, fol.; Venice, 1504, fol., and 1505? fol.; Nuremberg, 1542, 4to; Cologne, 1508, and 1542, 4to, and 1627; an Italian translation appeared at Venice in 1593, as 'I tre Libri della Perspettiva commune.' There are two manuscripts in the British Museum, viz., Add. MSS. 15108 and 17368, both of the fifteenth century. In the Bodleian Library there are Digby 218 (sec. xiv.; apparently not seen by the editors of the printed text), Digby 28 and 98, and Bodleian 300. 2. 'Theorica planetarum;' this may be the treatise in British Museum Add. MSS. 15107, ff. 65–71 *b*, and 15108, ff. 139–49 *b*. 3. 'De Sphæra;' inc. 'Principalium corporum mundanorum,' Arundel MS. 83, f. 123 *b* (sec. xiii.), in the British Museum; MSS. Laurentianæ Plut. xxix. Cod. xv. (written in 1302), and ex Bibl. S. Crucis Plut. xxii. Dext. Cod. xii. p. 125. 4. 'Collectanea Bibliorum.' Printed as 'Divinarū Sententiarū Librorū Biblie ad certos titulos redacte Collectariū. Ingenio Joannis de Peccano ... compilatū,' Paris, 1513, 8vo. Printed by Wolfgang Hopilius, at the suggestion of John Fisher (1459?–1535) [q. v.] Other editions are Paris, 1514, ap. J. Frelon, and Cologne, 1541, 8vo. 5. 'Postilla in Cantica Canticorum;' inc. 'Dissolueris filia vaga proverb.' Manuscript in the 'Bibliotheca Ambrosiana' at Milan (MONTFAUCON, *Bibliotheca Bibliothecarum*, i. 518). 6. 'Tractatus de misteriatione numerorum in Sacra Scriptura.' MS. Lincoln College, Oxford, 81, ff. 40–8 (sec. xv.), and Arundel MS. 200, ff. 1–14 *b*, in the British Museum. 7. 'Quæstiones Quodlibeticæ.' MS. Merton College, 96, ff. 262–70, contains twenty-six theological questions, under the title, 'Quodlibet a fratre Johannis de Pech.' Sbaralea says that in the library of S. Croce at Florence there was 'Quodlibet. Queritur utrum corpus hominis corruptibile possit induere incorruptionem.' The Lanercost chronicler (p. 100) says Peckham was the first to dispute at Oxford 'in facultate Theologie de Quolibet.' 8. 'Quæstiones Ordinariæ;' inc. 'Utrum Theologia ex duobus.' MS. 3183 (sec. xiv.) in the 'Bibliothèque Nationale' contains two questions, 'Utrum theologia sit præ ceteris scientiis necessaria prælatis Ecclesiæ,' and 'Utrum theologia ex duobus componi debuerit Testamentis.' MS. 15805, in the 'Bibliothèque Nationale,' contains 'Quodlibeta S. Thome, J. de Pecham et Gul. de Hozun,' and MS. 15986, f. 238 (sec. xiii.), 'Responsio ad questionem J. de Peschant.' 9. 'Collationes de omnibus Dominicis per annum.' Rawlinson MS. C. 116, ff. 30–9 *b* (sec. xiv. imperfect), and Laud. MS. 85, ff. 1–31, both in the Bodleian Library. 10. 'De Trinitate.' MS. Reg. 10 B. ix. f. 61 *b* in the British Museum, followed by the office for Trinity Sunday, ascribed to Peckham, and containing the antiphon, 'Sedenti super solium.' Printed as 'De Summa Trinitate et Fide Catholica,' R. Pynson, London, 1510, and 'Liber de Sacrosancta ... Trinitate in quo ecclesiasticū officium explanatur,' Antwerp, 1530, 8vo. The office was printed in the 'Breviarium Romanum' at Cremona, 1499. It was disused after the changes made in the 'Breviary' by Pius V, on account of its obscure and old-fashioned style (BARTH. GAVANTI, *Comment. in Rubricis Breviarii Romani*, ii. 89). 11. 'Diffinicio theologie;' inc. 'Pauca theologica rudimenta.' MS. Cambr. Univ. Libr. Gg. iv. 32, f. 10. 12. 'Super Magistrum Sententiarum.' 'Pecham super quartum sententiarum' is contained in Bodleian MS. 859, ff. 332–79 *b* (sec. xiv.) Sbaralea says there were manuscripts at Assisi and Santa Croce. This work was cited by John Peter Olivi in 1285. 13. 'Tractatus pauperis contra insipientem novellarum hæresum confictorem circa Evangelicam perfectionem;' inc. 'Quis dabit capiti.' MSS. Laurentianæ ex Bibl. S. Crucis Plut. xxxvi. Dext. Cod. xii. p. 32, and Plut. xxxi. Sin. Cod. iii., MS. C. C. C. Oxon. 182, ff. 1–36, and in the library of S. Victor, Paris, as 'Apologia

contra obloquentes mendicitati de perfectione evangelica' (MONTFAUCON, *Bibl. Bibl.* ii. 1372; see also DENIFLE, *Chart. Univ. Paris.* i. 415). It was written by Peckham against the threefold work of William of St. Amour ('De Pharisæo et Publicano;' 'De periculis novissimorum temporum;' 'Collectiones Scripturæ Sacræ'), which appeared about 1256. The tenth chapter of this work is substantially identical with 14. 'Declaratio regule ordinis Fratrum minorum domini Johannis de Pechamo,' which is printed in the 'Firmamentum trium ordinum beatissimi . . . Francisci,' Venice, 1513. This exposition of the Rule was written before 1279; it is contained in MS. Laurentiana ex Bibl. S. Crucis Plut. xv. Dext. Cod. xii. f. 116 *b*. 15. 'Canticum pauperis . . . de introitu ad religionem;' inc. 'Confitebor tibi.' Cotton MS. Vesp. D. xiii. ff. 144–55 *b*, in Brit. Mus., Trinity Coll. Dublin MS. C. 4, 22, MSS. Laurentianæ ex Bibl. S. Crucis Plut. xxxi. Sin. Cod. iii. and Plut. xv. Dext. Cod. xii. p. 108. 16. 'Tractatus contra Fratrem Rogerium (Kilwardby) obloquentem contra suum ordinem' (edited for Brit. Soc. of Franciscan Studies). MSS. Laurentianæ ex Bibl. S. Crucis Plut. xv. Dext. Cod. xii. p. 146, and Plut. xxxvi. Dext. Cod. xii. p. 25. Tanner styles this 'Contra priorem Cisterciensium.' 17. 'Formula confessionum;' inc. 'Sicut dicit b. Joannes.' MS. Laurentiana ex Bibl. S. Crucis Plut. iv. Sin. Cod. xi. 18. 'Super libros Ethicorum Aristotelis.' MS. Laurentiana ex Bibl. S. Crucis Plut. xii. Sin. Cod. xi. 19. 'Vita S. Antonii Patavensis.' Nicholas Glasberger (*Annal. Franc.* ii. 91; cf. BRIEGER, *Zeitschrift für Kirchengeschichte*, xi. 211) states that Peckham wrote a life of St. Anthony of Padua, 'mero stilo,' at the bidding of Jerome of Ascoli; Peckham's life has been identified in a manuscript in the library of the Capuchins at Lucerne, and forms the basis of the 'Vie de S. Antoine de Padoue,' Paris, 1894, by Père L. de Chersnée. Sbaralea wrongly identified it with one by Bernard de Besse. A life of St. Anthony was published at Paris in 1890 by J. R. P. Hilaire, under the names of St. Bonaventure and Peckham, 'Saint Antoine de Padoue, sa legende primitive.'

POETRY: 20. 'Philomela:' inc. 'Philomela prævia temporis amœni.' This graceful religious poem has been wrongly ascribed to St. Bonaventure, among whose works it is printed; Mayence edition, 1609, vi. 424–7, Venice edition, vi. 445, also Paris, 1503, with Bonaventure's 'Centiloquium,' and Quaracchi, 1898, viii. 669–74, with notes. A German translation appeared at Munich, 1612, 'Nachtigall dess Heiligen Bonaventura,' and a Spanish translation in the works of Ludovicus Granatensis, viii. 438, Madrid, 1788; Lydgate's 'Nightingale' is an English imitation (Early English Text Soc. 1902). There are numerous MSS.—e.g. Cott. Cleop. A. xii., Harleian 3766, Royal 8 G. vi. in the British Museum, and Laud. 402 in the Bodleian Library, besides seven others noticed by Mr. C. T. Martin. This poem has also been attributed to John Hoveden [q. v.], but is more probably by Peckham. 21. 'Defensio Fratrum Mendicantium;' inc. 'O Christi Vicarie, Monarcha terrarum.' Ascribed to Peckham in a modern hand in MS. Dd. xiv. 20, ff. 294 *b*–297, in Cambr. Univ. Libr., and in a fourteenth-century hand in Digby MS. 166, f. 68, in the Bodleian Library. 22. 'Meditacio de Sacramento Altaris et ejus utilitatibus;' inc. 'Ave, vivens hostia, veritas et vita.' Arundel MS. 374, f. 76 *b*, Royal MS. 2 A. ii. f. 88 *b*, and Harleian MS. 913, f. 57 *b* (imperfect), all in the British Museum. 23. 'Versus de Sacramento Altaris;' inc. 'Hostia viva, vale, fidei fons gloria matris,' Rawlinson MS. C. 558, f. 157 (Bodleian). These two poems are printed in 'Registrum,' ed. Martin, iii. pref. cxiv–cxviii. 24. 'A Poem on Confession.' MS. Ee. vi. 6 ff. 42–53 *b*, in Cambr. Univ. Libr. This is mutilated at the beginning. 25. 'Psalterium Beate Marie de Psalmis sacris sumptum;' inc. 'Mente concipio laudes conscribere.' MSS. Dd. xv. 21 ff. 1–15, Ff. vi. 14, ff. 8–22, Mm. v. 36, in the Cambr. Univ. Libr., and Sidney-Sussex D. 2, 14. 26. 'A Poem on Age;' inc. 'Dum juvenis crevi, ludens nunquam requievi.' MS. Ee. vi. 6, ff. 40–41 *b*, where it is stated to be 'most probably by John Peckham.'

Pits and Tanner ascribe a number of other works to Peckham; some are clearly confusions with one or another of the foregoing, others may be parts of his constitutions. In addition to the works given by these writers, Sbaralea gives: (1) 'Expositio in Ecclesiastem;' inc. 'Hoc nomen Ecclesiastes,' of which there was a manuscript at Assisi; and (2) 'Postilla in Ezechielem' manuscript at Clairvaux (LE LONG, *Bibl. Sacra*, p. 896). There are manuscripts of many of Peckham's works at Assisi. Peckham's name appears in the manuscripts and printed copies of his works, under a variety of forms—e.g. Peccanus, Pisanus.

Peckham is erroneously credited with the following works: 1. 'Speculum disciplinæ,' ascribed to Peckham by Sbaralea, but really by Bernard de Besse. 2. 'Speculum Ecclesiæ,' ascribed to Peckham in a modern hand in MS. C. C. C. Oxon. 155, but it really belongs to Hugh of St. Cher, the Dominican. 3. 'De Oculo Morali.' Printed at Augsburg about

1475, as a work of 'Joannis Pithsani Archiepiscopi Canthuariensis.' Mr. Martin has examined nineteen manuscripts, in none of which it is ascribed to Peckham (*Registrum*, Pref. iii. pp. lxxxi–xcvii; but cf. COOPER, Appendix A. to *Report on Fœdera*, p. 17, for a manuscript at Bamberg). In some manuscripts it is ascribed to Robert Grosseteste, but it really belongs to Pierre de Limoges (HAURÉAU, *Notices et Extraits*, vi. 134).

Peckham's provincial constitutions at Reading and Lambeth are printed in Wilkins's 'Concilia,' ii. 33–6, 51–61; other statutes not assigned to either of these councils are given by Wilkins, ii. 48. Wilkins did not use the best copies; Mr. Martin gives a detailed account of the chief manuscripts on pp. cxxiii–cxliii of his preface to the third volume of the 'Registrum.' A selection from Peckham's 'Constitutions' was printed by Richard Pynson in 1520?; other editions were printed by Julian Notary, 1519, Wynkyn de Worde, and H. Pepwell. Many of Peckham's 'Constitutions' are comprised in the 'Provinciale' of William Lyndwood [q. v.] Peckham's 'Register' is the oldest of the Canterbury Registers now preserved at Lambeth. The earlier records of the see were removed by Archbishop Kilwardby. The most important contents of the 'Register,' with an epitome of the formal documents not printed in full, has been edited by Mr. C. T. Martin for the Rolls Series, in three volumes, 1882–85. Mr. Martin has also included some letters not enrolled in the 'Register,' but extant in other collections. A large number of documents from the 'Register' are printed in Wilkins's 'Concilia,' vol. ii.

[The main facts of Peckham's archiepiscopate are to be drawn from his Register; an account of his life is given in Mr. Martin's three valuable prefaces; a detailed account of most of his writings is given on pp. lvi–cxliv of the preface to the third volume. Other authorities are: Monumenta Franciscana, Annales Monastici, Flores Historiarum, Cotton's and Oxenedes' Chronicles, all in the Rolls Ser.; Lanercost Chronicle, pp. 100, 101, 144 (Bannatyne Club); Trivet's Annals, pp. 299–300 (Engl. Hist. Soc.); Wharton's Anglia Sacra, i. 11, 58, 116–17; Wilkins's Concilia, ii. 33–185; Rodulphius' Historia Seraphicæ Religionis, ff. 116–17; Wadding's Ann. Ord. Min. v. 52–4, 78–85, and Script. Ord. Min. 148–9; Sbaralea's Suppl. ad Script. Ord. Min. pp. 447–50; Leland's Comment. de Script. Brit.; Tanner's Bibl. Brit.-Hib. pp. 584–5; Wood's Colleges and Halls, i. 318–25, ed. Gutch, and City of Oxford, ii. 369 (Oxford Hist. Soc.); Little's Grey Friars at Oxford (Oxford Hist. Soc.); Sussex Archæological Collections, espec. ii. 33, 224, 235, iv. 299; Zeitschrift für Katholische Theologie, xiii. 1 (Innsbrück), a reprint of some of Peckham's letters on Aristotelianism and Augustinianism, with notes by F. Ehrle; Hook's Lives of the Archbishops of Canterbury, iii. 327–367; Hauréau's Notices et Extraits de Quelques Manuscrits Latins de la Bibl. Nat. vi. 134, 150–154, 273–4; Catalogue of Printed Books at British Museum; Catalogues of Manuscripts at Brit. Mus., Bodl. Libr. and Cambr. Univ. Libr.; Græsse's Trésor de Livres, iii. 463; Hain's Repertorium, iii. 9425–7; Bandini's Bibliotheca Leopoldina Laurentiana, and Catalogus Codicum Latinorum Bibliothecæ Mediceæ Laurentianæ, ii. 35, iv. 263, 478–9, 620, 717–18; Montfaucon's Bibliotheca Bibliothecarum; Denis Cat. MSS. Bibl. Pal. Vindobonensis, ii. 2108, 2320, 2322, 2596; Denifle's Chartularium Universitatis Parisiensis; Cooper's Appendix A. to Report on Fœdera, pp. 17, 23, 25, 69, 224.] C. L. K.

PECKITT, WILLIAM (1731–1795), glass-painter, the son of a husbandman, was born in April 1731 at Carlton Husthwaite, near Easingwold, Yorkshire. He was brought up as a carver and gilder, but of his own accord adopted glass-painting as a profession. According to one account, Peckitt was entirely self-taught; but another more probable story is that he learnt from William Price, who had studied under Henry Gyles [q. v.] In 1753 Peckitt completed an emblematical subject of 'Justice' on glass, which he presented to the corporation of York, and which is still in the justice-room of the guildhall at York; for this he was admitted gratis to the freedom of the city in 1754. In 1762 he executed the east window in Lincoln Cathedral, and in 1764 was commissioned by the dean and chapter of Exeter to paint the west window of the cathedral there. In 1765 he commenced a series of paintings in the north side of New College, Oxford, consisting of apocryphal portraits of church dignitaries and worthies from the designs of Biagio Rebecca, R.A. In 1767 he executed for Oriel College a window with 'The Presentation of Christ in the Temple,' from the designs of Dr. Wall, a physician and amateur artist. In 1775 Peckitt completed from the design of G. B. Cipriani, R.A., the absurd and pretentious window in the library of Trinity College, Cambridge, into which portraits of Francis Bacon, Sir Isaac Newton, and George III are introduced. In York Minster there are four windows painted by Peckitt in the south transept: one of these was presented by him to the dean and chapter, and set up in 1768, and the remaining three were bequeathed to them by his will and set up after his death. Peckitt married, on 3 April 1763, Mary, daughter of Charles Motley, a sculptor of York. He died on 14 Oct. 1795, and was

buried in the churchyard of St. Martin's, Micklegate, at York, in which parish he had resided. Peckitt had considerable reputation during his lifetime as a glass-painter, and made several new experiments in the use of coloured glass. His work is, however, of very inferior merit, and, certainly at York, incongruous and wanting in true artistic taste.

[Redgrave's Dict. of Artists; Davies's Walks through the City of York; Dallaway's Anecd. of the Arts in England; Gent. Mag. 1817, pt. i. p. 392; Notes and Queries, 8th ser. viii. 444.]

L. C.

PECKWELL, HENRY (1747–1787), divine, son of Henry Peckwell of Chichester, was born in 1747. About 1764 he entered the house of an Italian silk merchant in London, with the intention of representing the firm in Italy. But he spent more of his time at Whitefield's Tabernacle than in the counting-house, and before his term was finished gave up his position and matriculated at St. Edmund Hall, Oxford, on 17 May 1770. He soon attracted the notice of the Countess of Huntingdon, who made him one of her chaplains. Before 1773 he visited Dublin, and drew large congregations in the city. Through the influence of the Countess of Moira, Lady Huntingdon's eldest daughter, he was permitted to preach in the chapel of the Magdalen Institution, founded by Lady Arabella Denny, which was patronised by the highest and most fashionable society in Dublin. Here he spoke out more plainly than was agreeable to the congregation, and many complaints were made. The circumstance created a breach between Lady Arabella and the Countess of Moira, and application was made to the archbishop of Dublin to use his influence to arrest the spread of methodism in the church. Many influential pulpits, however, remained at Peckwell's disposal. In April 1774 the chapel in Prince's Street, Westminster, was repaired and opened for him. In the same year he preached the anniversary sermon at Lady Huntingdon's College at Trevecca, and afterwards visited many places in England, preaching for the connexion. Subsequently he was presented by Lord Robert Manners to the rectory of Bloxholm-cum-Digby in Lincolnshire, which he retained till his death. Residing in London, he founded in 1784 an institution called 'The Sick Man's Friend,' for the purpose of relieving the sick poor of all denominations, as well as supplying instruction. To render himself of greater service to the work, he studied medicine. The sermons which he preached for the benefit of the charity produced as much as 400*l.* per annum. He died from the effects of a wound in his hand, inflicted upon himself while making a post-mortem examination, on 18 Aug. 1787, at his house in St. James's, Westminster. He was buried in the family vault at Chichester.

Peckwell married, on 23 Feb. 1773, Bella Blosset of co. Meath. By her he had a son, Robert Henry (noticed below), and a daughter, Selina Mary (named after her godmother, the Countess of Huntingdon), who, in 1793, married George Grote, the banker, and became the mother of George Grote [q. v.], the historian. Mrs. Peckwell died in her house in Wilmot Street, Brunswick Square, on 28 Nov. 1816.

Peckwell published, besides many sermons, 'A Collection of Psalms and Hymns,' London, 1760? Several portraits of Peckwell were published: a mezzotint engraving by R. Houston, from a painting by J. Russell in 1774; an engraving by T. Trotter in 1787; and another by J. Fittler, after R. Bowyer in 1787; this was accompanied by a vignette of the charity 'The Sick Man's Friend.' The face was afterwards altered to that of Rowland Hill. A small etched profile was also published in 1787.

His only son, Sir Robert Henry Peckwell, afterwards Blosset (1776–1823), was born in 1776. He matriculated at Christ Church, Oxford, on 23 Oct. 1792, graduated B.A. 19 Oct. 1796, M.A. 5 July 1799, became barrister-at-law at Lincoln's Inn in 1801, and serjeant-at-law in 1809. He was deputy recorder of Cambridge, and counsel upon the Norfolk circuit. In 1822 he was appointed chief justice of Calcutta, and was knighted. He died unmarried in Calcutta on 1 Feb. 1823, after only two months' exercise of his judicial functions. He took his mother's name of Blosset. He published 'Cases on Controverted Elections in the Second Parliament of the United Kingdom,' London, 1805–6.

[Foster's Alumni, 1715–1886; Gent. Mag. 1787 pp. 746, 834–5, 1823 pt. ii. p. 83; Life and Times of the Countess of Huntingdon, ii. 77, 121, 196–200, 295; Plain Narrative of the death of Dr. Peckwell, pp. 11, 42, 44, 51; Harriet Grote's Personal Life of George Grote, pp. 4–6; Bromley's Catalogue of Engraved Portraits.]

B. P.

PECOCK, REGINALD (1395?–1460?), bishop successively of St. Asaph and Chichester, was a Welshman, probably born in the diocese of St. David's about 1395. Proceeding to Oxford, he entered Oriel College, where he was elected to a fellowship on 30 Oct. 1417. Next year he was teaching in one of the schools belonging to Exeter College in School Street. Possibly at this time

he formed his friendship with Walter Lyhert [q.v.], afterwards bishop of Norwich. On 21 Dec. 1420 he was admitted both acolyte and subdeacon by Richard Fleming [q.v.], bishop of Lincoln; he was ordained deacon on 15 Feb. 1421, and priest on the title of his college fellowship on 8 March following. In 1425 he proceeded B.D. His talents and learning attracted the notice of Humphrey, duke of Gloucester [q.v.], then protector, and soon after 1425 Pecock probably left Oxford for the court. In 1431 he was elected to the mastership of Whittington College, near the Three Cranes in the Vintry, London (Wharton, *Hist. de Episc. et Dec. Londin. et Assav.* p. 349). To the college was attached the rectory of St. Michael's in Riola, and to this Pecock was presented by the chapter of Canterbury on 19 July 1431 (*ib.*)

His work in London, where the lollards were still numerous, forced on his attention the points at issue between them and the church. Pecock at once entered the lists in behalf of the orthodox position. His earliest extant work is 'The Book or Rule of Christian Religion,' in three parts, the manuscript of which was purchased by Sir Thomas Phillipps. To this period also is ascribed the 'Donet' (1440?), or an introduction to the chief truths of the Christian faith, in the form of a dialogue between father and son. It was intended 'to be of little quantity, that wellnigh each poor person may by some means get cost to have it as his own.' In it Pecock complains that other books by him had already been copied and spread abroad against his will, and he offered to retract, at the bidding of the church, any false conclusion at which he might have arrived. This remark implies that he had excited some suspicion in regard to his orthodoxy (*Repressor of Over Much Blaming of the Clergy*, Rolls Ser. vol. i. pp. xxi, lxi, lxx). Some years later, about 1454, appeared a supplement to the 'Donet,' entitled 'The Follower to the Donet,' also in the dialogue form. Both works are extant in manuscript, the 'Donet' in the Bodleian, the 'Follower' in the British Museum.

In 1444 Pecock was promoted by papal provision (dated 22 April) to the bishopric of St. Asaph, and was consecrated by John Stafford [q.v.], archbishop of Canterbury, at Croydon on 14 June, the temporalities having been restored to him on the 8th (Rymer, *Fœdera*, vol. v. pt. i. p. 132). At the same time he vacated the mastership of Whittington College (Newcourt, *Repertorium*, i. 493), and proceeded D.D. at Oxford without offering any exercise or act (Gascoigne, *Loci e Libro Veritatum*, pp. 26, 30, &c., ed. Rogers). In 1447 Pecock preached at St. Paul's Cross a sermon which offended both the stricter churchmen and the advocates of church reform. He asserted seven conclusions in which he sought to justify the practice of bishops who did not preach, who absented themselves from their dioceses, received their bishoprics from the pope by provision, and paid firstfruits. He distributed his argument in English among his friends, and forwarded it to Archbishop Stafford in an extant document called 'Abbreviatio Reginaldi Pecock' (*Repressor*, ii. 615 seq.) Such an endeavour to stifle the growing agitation against ecclesiastical abuses only stimulated the activity of the agitators. Dr. William Millington [q.v.], provost of King's College, Cambridge, denounced Pecock's teaching, from St. Paul's Cross, as a national danger (Gascoigne, p. 44). His enemies in the universities, and especially among the four orders of friars, made a fruitless appeal to Archbishop Stafford, and afterwards to Archbishop John Kemp [q. v.], to proceed against him. Privately Pecock seems to have modified his statements. The bishops were exempt, he explained, not from the duty of expounding the scripture after the manner of the fathers, but from preaching after the modern fashion of the friars. In a letter to the Franciscan Dr. Goddard, he denounced the friars as 'pulpit-bawlers' (*ib.* pp. 42, 44, 100, 208).

In 1450 he was translated to the bishopric of Chichester in succession to his friend Adam Molyneux or Moleyns [q. v.] This appointment was one of the last acts of William de la Pole, first duke of Suffolk [q. v.], and attached Pecock publicly to the falling house of Lancaster. Shortly afterwards he was called to the privy council, on the records of which his name appears from 29 May 1454 until 27 Jan. 1457 (Nicolas, *Proceedings*, vi. 185 &c.) In the parliament called on 9 July 1455 he was one of the triers of petitions for Gascony and the islands. On 10 Nov. and 11 Dec. following his name was attached to the documents which empowered Richard Plantagenet, duke of York [q. v.], to act as protector during the illness of King Henry VI (*Rolls of Parliament*, v. 279 *a*, &c., and App. pp. 453–4).

About 1455 Pecock's 'Repressor of Over Much Blaming of the Clergy,' which he had begun some six years before, was probably published (*Repressor*, pp. xxii *n.* 90, ii. 576). It is in English throughout. In the prologue Pecock proposes to consider eleven points of objection advanced by the lollards against the clergy. These are: 1, the use of images; 2, pilgrimages; 3, clerical property in land;

4, inequality of rank among the clergy; 5, the lawfulness of papal and episcopal statutes; 6, the religious orders; 7, the invocation of saints and priestly intercession; 8, the rich adornments of churches; 9, the sacraments, especially that of the altar; 10, the taking of oaths; 11, the upholding of the lawfulness of war and capital punishment. The work is divided into five parts. In the first and most important part Pecock deals in general terms with the principles underlying the complaints against the clergy. He tries to confute in the first place the conclusion that an ordinance is not to be esteemed a law of God unless grounded on scripture. He argues, in anticipation of Hooker, that the moral law is in no true sense grounded on scripture, but rests upon the 'doom,' or judgment, of natural reason or 'moral law of kind,' which the scriptures presuppose and illustrate rather than declare or define. The sole function of the scriptures is to reveal supernatural truth which is beyond the reach of unaided human reason. The four remaining parts of the 'Repressor' deal with the various lollard positions; but of the eleven points advanced by them which Pecock had proposed to consider, he deals fully only with the first six; for a discussion of the last five he refers his readers to other of his works.

The 'Repressor' is a monument of fifteenth-century English, clear and even pointed in style, forcible in thought. The argument is logical and subtly critical, informed by wide, if not deep, learning. On the other hand, in the detailed application of his principles Pecock often fails to carry conviction, and his tendency to casuistry irritates the modern reader. He sets forth, however, the views of his opponents so clearly as to render his book an invaluable record of the theological opinions of his time.

Apparently next year (1456) Pecock issued his 'Book of Faith,' also in English, of which portions of the first part, together with the whole of the second, were printed by Wharton in 1688. Almost the entire work is extant in manuscript in Trinity College, Cambridge. The object of the book is 'to win the lay children of the church into obedience' by rational arguments. He renounces at the outset, for the purposes of argument at any rate, the claims of the church to infallibility, maintaining, however, that it is a man's duty to hold to the clergy so long as they are not proved to be actually in error. Faith itself, Pecock argues, is of two kinds: opinional, or resting on probability, and sciential, or resting on knowledge; and it is only to the former, as a rule, that the Christian attains in this life. The second part of the book treats of the rule of faith, and maintains that Scripture is itself the ultimate authority for the truths it contains, a view in which Pecock was not in advance of his age (*Book of Faith*, Pref. pp. xi seq. ed. 1688). The work clearly illustrates the limits within which Pecock confined his rational speculations. Where reason speaks with perfectly certain voice, that voice is to be obeyed, even in defiance of the church. But the absolute certainties of the reason are few, and, wherever reason hesitates, authority commands allegiance. He never admits that the church, though supposed fallible, can be proved to have actually erred in matters of faith, and 'if thou canst not prove clearly and indubitably that the church erre . . . thou art in damnation for to hold against the church.'

In another work, the 'Provoker'—which is not known to be extant—Pecock's scepticism took a more fatal direction. He denied that the apostles wrote the creed which goes by their name (Gascoigne, pp. 104, 209). He had already issued in the 'Donet' a revised creed omitting the article affirming Christ's descent into hell, and altering the wording of the clause concerning the holy catholic church (*ib.* p. 210; *Repressor*, pp. xx–i). Now, probably in a lost portion of the 'Book of Faith,' he included a new creed in English (*ib.* p. xliii).

By such writings Pecock alienated every section of theological opinion in England. His old patrons were either dead or disgraced, and his political opponents were in power. In 1456 he exasperated the Yorkist lords by hinting in a letter to Canning, mayor of London, at coming political disturbance. This was laid before the king and his advisers, and the knowledge of that fact apparently stimulated the activity of his theological enemies (Gascoigne, l. c. p. 213).

On 22 Oct. 1457 Archbishop Thomas Bourchier [q. v.] issued from Lambeth a citation, addressed to the clergy of Canterbury, calling Pecock's accusers to appear before him on 11 Nov. following. Pecock was ordered to then produce his books for examination. He refused to answer for any works issued by him more than three years ago, for those, he said, had only been privately circulated, and were without his final corrections (Gascoigne, p. 211). On 11 Nov. he produced copies of nine of his books, into which he is said to have introduced vital corrections. They were handed to a committee of twenty-four doctors. Pecock vainly claimed that he was entitled to be tried by a committee of his peers in scholastic disputation. He was

charged, among other offences, with having set natural law above the scriptures and the sacraments (*ib.* p. 212), with having disregarded the authority of Saints Jerome, Augustine, Ambrose, and Pope Gregory, and with having written on great matters in English.

Next day (12 Nov.), apparently, he was carried before the king in council, and was formally expelled from the privy council (*ib.* pp. 210–11). George Neville [q. v.], the young Yorkist bishop-elect of Exeter, took a foremost part in denouncing his errors, and thus disclosed the political feeling at work against him. The hostility of the Yorkist lords seems to have cowed Pecock, who weakly declared himself ignorant of the matters in dispute—matters upon which he had, at least, read, thought, and taught for twenty years (*ib.* p. 213; cf. Foxe, *Acts and Monuments*, ed. Townsend, iii. 733; cf. Bale, *Script. Illustr. Cat.* p. 594). On the Sunday after his first examination Pecock's creed was read and condemned at St. Paul's Cross by the archbishop's order. Ultimately, at a final examination at Westminster, in the presence of the king and lords (Whethamstede, *Monast. S. Albani*, Rolls Ser. i. 281), the archbishop offered Pecock his choice between a public recantation and delivery to the secular arm to be burnt (*ib.* pp. 282–4). Pecock chose the former. His decision need not be ascribed to cowardice. He probably accepted the leading orthodox doctrines. A few of them he had exposed to negative criticism; the majority he had spent his life in defending, if by unorthodox arguments.

On 23 Nov. Pecock made a private recantation before an assembly of archbishops, bishops, and doctors (Gascoigne, p. 214), and again on the 28th, when some temporal lords were present (*ib.*) His public abjuration of all his alleged errors took place at Paul's Cross on 4 Dec., in the presence of the archbishop of Canterbury and thousands of spectators. Clothed in full episcopal robes, he delivered up fourteen of his books to be burnt (Whethamstede, i. 287; Gascoigne p. 216). The populace threatened him with violence, and lampoons upon him circulated freely (Whethamstede, i. 288).

After his recantation Pecock was sent to Maidstone or Canterbury (Gascoigne, p. 216) to await his sentence. He seems to have at once sent to Calixtus III some account of his case, possibly in the lost document, 'De sua palinodia,' which is mentioned among his works. Later a hostile version of the events was sent to Rome by John Milverton [q. v.], provincial of the Carmelites, one of Pecock's old opponents (Bale, *Script. Illustr. Cat.* Append. p. 593). The pope seems to have issued bulls for Pecock's reinstatement, whereupon Archbishop Bourchier appealed to the king. The latter appointed a commission of inquiry (*Wharton MSS.* 577, pp. 26 seq.), and on receiving its report (17 Sept. 1458) sent a deputation to Pecock offering him a pension if he would resign his bishopric, and threatening 'the uttermost rigour of the law' should he refuse. That Pecock was neither deprived nor degraded, but resigned, is clear (*Regist. of Arch. Bourchier*, institution under date 27 July 1458, Lambeth; information kindly supplied by the Very Rev. Canon Moyes; Vatican Transcripts in Brit. Mus. xxxiii. 485). His successor was appointed in March 1459 (*ib.* pp. 484 et seq.; *Fœdera*, v. ii. 83). Calixtus's successor, Pius II, doubting the genuineness of his repentance, issued a brief dated 7 April 1459, to the archbishop of Canterbury, the bishops of London and Winchester, ordering a new trial. In the event of conviction Pecock was to be either sent to Rome for punishment or publicly degraded from his episcopal office ('Annals of Raynaldus,' x. 191, in Baronius's *Ann. Eccles.* vol. xxix.) It is probable that this brief was neither published nor acted upon (*Dublin Review*, new ser. xlvii. 34).

Pecock was sent to Thorney Abbey in Cambridgeshire. Forty pounds were assigned to the abbey for his maintenance. He was to be confined to one room, to have no books save a mass-book, psalter, legend, and bible, and no writing materials (*Wharton MSS.* No. 577, p. 80).

From this point Pecock disappears from history. He probably lived in seclusion at Thorney Abbey until his death, a year or two later (*Chron.* ed. Davies, p. 77), and was doubtless buried within the abbey precincts. Foxe, with the keen instinct of the martyrologist, hints that Pecock was 'privily made away;' but the suggestion (which was not unknown to Bale) has merely a psychological interest (*Acts*, &c. iii. 734).

Pecock is stated to have been a man of stately presence and pleasing appearance (Whethamstede, i. 279), though he suffered from an hereditary cutaneous disease (Gascoigne, p. 29). Conceit and self-confidence are apparent throughout his writings, but his disposition was naturally kindly (Waterland, *Works*, x. 217). That he had a considerable following, especially of young men, is clear (*Three Fifteenth-Century Chron.* p. 168; Gascoigne, pp. 212, 215, &c.; Lewis, pp. 214 seq.) About the time of his trial Archbishop Bourchier commissioned John Bury, an Augustinian friar, to reply to Pecock's 'Re-

pressor.' This he did in the 'Gladius Salomonis,' printed by Mr. Babington in the appendix to the 'Repressor' (ii. 571 seq.) His books were twice burnt by the university of Oxford, on 17 Dec. 1457 (Gascoigne, p. 218) and in 1476 (Twyne, *Ant. Acad. Oxon.* p. 322). By a strange perversion of fact, Pecock's heresies have been sometimes confounded with those of Wiclif (Harpsfield, 'Hist. Wicleff.' in *Hist. Angl. Eccles.* i. 719, ed. 1622); and in the 'Index Librorum Prohibitorum et Expurgandorum' (Madrid, 1667) Pecock appeared as 'a Lutheran professor at Oxford.'

Besides the editions of the 'Repressor' and 'Book of Faith' above mentioned, a small collection of excerpts from Pecock's works (chiefly from the 'Book of Faith') called 'Collectanea quædam ex Reginaldi Pecock Cicestrensis episcopi opusculis exustis conservata,' is printed in Foxe's 'Commentarii Rerum in Ecclesia Gestarum' (1554), and was published separately earlier.

In addition to the works already noticed, Pecock wrote the 'Poor Men's Mirror,' preserved in manuscript in Archbishop Tenison's library, Leicester Square, London. Numerous allusions to many works by him, not known to be extant, are made in his accessible writings. But some of these, of which a full list is given by Mr. Babington (*Repressor*, vol. i. pp. lxxvii seq.), were doubtless only in contemplation. The ascription to him (*Chron.* ed. Davies, p. 75) of a translation of the scriptures is probably a mistake.

[Gascoigne's Liber Veritatum, or Dictionarium Theologicum, extant in manuscript in Lincoln College, Oxford, and in part printed by Professor Thorold Rogers in Loci e Libro Veritatum, supplies the fullest contemporary account of Pecock; but it is very hostile to him. The chief modern biography is Lewis's Life of Pecock, for which Waterland (Works, x. 213 seq.) furnished much information. A valuable biographical notice is prefixed to Babington's edition of the Repressor of Over Much Blaming of the Clergy (Rolls Ser.), to which also are appended some important documents bearing upon Pecock, such as extracts from Bury's Gladius Salomonis. Other authorities are Whethamstede's Chron. Monast. S. Albani, i. 279 seq.; Wharton MSS. in Lambeth Palace Libr. Nos. 577, 594; Vatican Transcripts in Brit. Mus xxxiii. 484 seq.; Three Fifteenth-Century Chronicles, pp. 71, 167–8 (Camden Soc.); English Chronicle of the Reigns of Richard II, Henry IV, Henry V, and Henry VI, pp. 75 seq. ed. Davies (Camden Soc.); Hist. MSS. Comm. 12th Rep. App. pt. ix. p. 584. Leland's Collectanea, ii. 409, 410, ed. 1715, and Comment. de Scriptt. Brit. pp. 458–9, ed. 1709; Bale's Script. Illustr. Cat. pp. 594–5, ed. 1559; Foxe's Acts and Monuments, iii. 731 seq. ed. Townsend; Tanner's Bibl. Brit.-Hib. p. 583; Wood's Hist. et Ant. Univ. Oxon. lib. i. pp. 220 seq., ed. 1674, and Athenæ Oxon. i. 232, ii. 875; Hearne's Hemingford, vol. i. pp. lxxvi–lxxxvii, and pref.; Wharton's Hist. de Episc. et Dec. Londin. et Assav. p. 349, and preface to his edition of Pecock's Book of Faith, 1688, also Survey of Cath. of St. Asaph, i. 80–1, ii. 118–19; Dublin Review (new ser.), xlvii. 27 seq.; Caxton's Chron. of England, pt. vii. 'Henry VI,' p. cciii, ed. 1502; Fabyan's Chronicle, p. 463, ed. 1559; Monumenta Franciscana, ii. 174–175; Fabricius's Bibl. Lat. Med. æt. v. 657–8, vi. 172–3; Historiches Lexicon, ii. 745, ed. 1722; Holinshed's Chronicles, ii. 1291; Stow's Annals, pp. 402–3, ed. 1631; Harpsfield's Hist. Wicleff. in Hist. Angl. Eccles. i. 719, ed. 1622; Annals of Raynaldus, x. 191, in Baronius's Ann. Eccles. vol. xxix.; Rolls of Parliament, v. 279 *a*, &c.; Nicolas's Proceedings of the Privy Council, vi. 185 &c.; Rymer's Fœdera, vol. v. pt. i. p. 132, pt. ii. p. 25; Wilkins's Concilia, iii. 576, ed. 1737; Le Neve's Fasti Eccles. Angl. i. 71, 247, ed. Hardy; Twyne's Ant. Acad. Oxon. p. 322; Hook's Lives of the Archbishops of Canterbury, v. 178, 293 seq.; Hallam's Middle Ages, ii. 448 *n.*; Cooper's Annals of Cambridge, i. 309; Stephens's Memorials of the See of Chichester, pp. 152 seq.; Ramsay's Lancaster and York, ii. 202 seq.; Ten Brink's English Literature, ii. 333 seq., translated by Robinson.] A. M. C–e.

PECTHELM (*d.* 735), bishop of Candida Casa or Whitherne, who is also known as Pehthelm, Pectelmus, Wecthelm, and Wethelm, was for some time a monk or deacon with Aldhelm [q. v.], probably at Malmesbury. William of Malmesbury calls him Aldhelm's pupil (*Gest. Pont.* p. 257). It was from him that Bede heard the story of a vision seen in Mercia between 705 and 709, and Bede also cites him as an authority for facts connected with Wessex history, especially for an account of events happening 'at the place where Heddi [q. v.], bishop of Winchester, died.' He was consecrated to the see of Whitherne, as the first of the Saxon line of bishops, in 730. He was learned in ecclesiastical law, and Boniface [q. v.] wrote to him in 735, asking for advice on the question, May a man marry his godson's mother? Boniface had searched the papal decrees and canons for information, but in vain, and asked both Nothelm [q. v.] and Pecthelm if they could find the case mentioned. Pecthelm and Boniface were united by a bond of mutual intercession, and Boniface sent with his letter a present of a corporal pallium, adorned with white scrolls, and also a towel to dry the feet of God's servants.

Pecthelm died in 735. Dempster ascribes to him letters to Acca [q. v.], bishop of Hexham, who, according to Richard of Hexham,

had some share in the creation of the Whitherne see (HADDAN and STUBBS, *Councils*, ii. 7).

[Jaffé's Monumenta Moguntiniana, Ep. 29; Bede's Ecclesiastical Hist. v. 13, 18, 23; Dempster's Hist. Eccles. Gent. Scot. xv. 1026; see art. PLECHELM.] M. B.

PECTWIN (*d.* 776), bishop of Candida Casa or Whitherne, whose name was also given as Petwin, Pehtwin, Pechtwin, Phechtwin, Hehtwin, and Witwin, was consecrated by Archbishop Egbert in the district called Ælfetee or Ælfete on 17 July 763. He died 19 Sept. 776.

Dempster (xv. 1013) states that Pehtwinus, bishop of Candida Casa, was the author of 'Commentaries on the Gospel of St. Matthew' in the library of Paul Petau (not given in MONTFAUCON, *Bibl.* i. 61–97). Citing in error the authority of Florence of Worcester, he says the same author died in 799 among the Franks.

[Chron. Sax. sub ann.; Flor. Wigorn. sub ann.; Dempster's Hist. Eccles. Gent. Scot. 1829, ii. 535.] M. B.

PEDDER, JOHN (1520?–1571), dean of Worcester, born about 1520, was educated at Cambridge, where he graduated B.A. 1538, M.A. 1542, and B.D. in 1552. Having embraced the protestant faith, he went abroad on Queen Mary's accession in 1553. In 1554 he was at Strasburg, and supported Grindal in his advocacy of the prayer-book of the church of England (*Troubles at Frankfort*, p. 23). But when, three years later, he was a member of the Frankfort congregation, he took the side of the main body, or calvinistic church members, in the disputes as to discipline. Returning to England at Elizabeth's accession, he was, on 27 Dec. 1559, installed dean of Worcester (cf. RYMER, *Fœdera*, xv. 563). He was already prebendary of the sixth stall of Norwich, and rector of Redgrave in Suffolk, which he resigned on 24 Feb. 1560. On 26 Sept. 1561 he was collated to the vicarage of Snitterfield, Warwickshire (DUGDALE, *Warwickshire*, p. 505); and on 15 May 1563 to a prebend at Hereford, which he retained till death. He resigned his Norwich prebend on 24 Feb.

Pedder attended the lower house of convocation 1561–2, and subscribed the articles in February 1562, although he also approved of and signed the 'six articles' propounding certain alterations in the rites and ceremonies (13 Feb. 1562) (STRYPE, *Annals*, ii. 504; BURNET, *Reformation*, vi. 481). He supported the twenty-one 'requests' in which the lower house of convocation petitioned for changes in the articles, liturgy, and discipline (*ib.* p. 512).

Pedder, who improved the revenues of the church of Worcester, died on 5 April 1571, and was buried on the 8th in the cathedral. His successor in the deanery, Arthur Lake [q. v.], later bishop of Bath and Wells, erected a monument to his memory.

[Cooper's Athenæ Cantabr.; Blomefield's Norfolk, iii. 669; Rymer's Fœdera, xv. 563; Willis's Cathedrals, i. 564, 658; Lansd. MS. 981, f. 114; Thomas Abingdon's Antiq. of Worcester, p. 129; Thomas's Worcester, p. 69; Wood's Fasti Oxon. i. 691; Calendar of Proceedings in Chancery, temp. Eliz. iii. 170; Strype, ubi supra (Parker Soc.); Cranmer's Works, i. 9; Dugdale's Warwickshire, i. 505.] W. A. S.

PEDDIE, JAMES (1758–1845), presbyterian divine, son of James Peddie, a brewer, by his second wife, Ann Rattray, was born at Perth on 10 Feb. 1758. After attending several schools in his native town he entered the university of Edinburgh at the beginning of the winter session of 1775, and two years later became a member of the Secession Divinity Hall, then under the charge of Dr. John Brown of Haddington (1722–1787) [q. v.] After being licensed to preach in 1782, he travelled about the country for some time, supplying pulpits where there was no regular minister. In a notebook he wrote that during the first seven months of his ministry he rode as many hundred miles. Towards the end of 1782, after considerable opposition, he was appointed to the Bristo Street secession chapel in Edinburgh, and continued there until his death.

Peddie for over half a century played an important part in the affairs of the church to which he belonged. He was twice moderator of the synod, first in 1789, and again in 1825 after the two sections into which the secession church had been split were united. From 1791 he was treasurer to the fund for assisting poor outlying congregations for forty-five years, and the other church organisations with which he was associated include the clergymen's widows' fund, of which he was treasurer; the missionary and Scottish missionary societies; the Sunday school and Gaelic school movements. He was also interested in the philanthropic schemes of his day, and was one of the originators, and for years secretary, of the Edinburgh subscription library.

He took a leading, though generally quiet, part in the great theological controversy of his time—the 'Old' and 'New Light' dispute. When at the divinity hall he is said to have opposed the teaching of Dr. Brown, that civil magistrates ought to have power

to interfere in religious matters, and to have upheld the doctrines taught in Locke's 'Toleration,' of which he was a disciple. In 1795 matters reached a crisis in the secession church. Peddie sided with the 'new lights' for toleration and liberty; and in the famous Perth congregation lawsuit, which continued from 1799 to 1815, and which decided the legal position of the party to which Peddie belonged, he was untiring in his zeal and energy. In the earlier days of the controversy attempts were made by opponents to associate the 'new lights' with the friends of the French revolution, and the government became suspicious. Peddie promptly communicated with Pitt through Pulteney with such success that shortly afterwards Lord-advocate Dundas referred to them as 'loyal citizens, who had been calumniated.' For his efforts Peddie received the thanks of the synod. But the most effective service which he rendered to his side of the dispute was his spirited reply to an attack by Dr. William Porteous [q. v.] entitled 'The New Light Examined; or Observations on the Proceedings of the Associate Synod against their Own Standards.' Peddie's reply—'A Defence of the Associate Synod against the Charge of Sedition, addressed to William Porteous, D.D.'—'was much admired at the time for its delicate yet keen satire, and the clearness, strength, and elegance of its reasoning. The late Dugald Stewart recommended it to his students as one of the most masterly pieces of classical sarcasm in our language' (Kay, *Portraits*, ed. H. Paton, ii. 352). In 1818 Marischal College, Aberdeen, conferred upon him the degree of D.D. Peddie died in Edinburgh on 11 Oct. 1845.

Peddie was twice married: first, in 1787, to Margaret (*d.* 1792), eldest daughter of the Rev. George Coventry of Stitchell, Roxburghshire; and, secondly, in 1795, to Barbara, second daughter of Donald Smith, lord provost of Edinburgh, by whom he had nine children. He twice appears in Kay's 'Portraits.'

Besides his pamphlet (supra) in reply to Dr. Porteous, Peddie's published works were chiefly sermons and lectures: 1. 'The Revolution the Work of God and a Cause of Joy,' Edinburgh, 1789. 2. 'The Perpetuity, Advantages, and Universality of the Christian Religion,' Edinburgh, 1796. 3. 'Jehovah's Care to perpetuate the Redeemer's Name,' London, 1809. 4. 'A Practical Exposition of the Book of Jonah, in ten lectures,' Edinburgh, 1842. After his death his son William published his 'Discourses,' Edinburgh, 1846, with a memoir.

From 1797 to 1802 Peddie was one of the editors of the 'Christian Magazine,' and to this and other theological publications he was a frequent contributor. He also edited the posthumous works of Dr. Meikle of Carnwath (Edinburgh, 1801, 1803, 1805, 1807, 1811).

William Peddie (1805–1893), minister, son of the above, was born on 15 Sept. 1805, and, after passing through the high school and university of Edinburgh, entered the Secession Divinity Hall at Glasgow, and was licensed to preach in May 1827. In October of the following year he was appointed colleague and successor to his father by the Bristo Street congregation. He edited the 'United Presbyterian Magazine' for several years, and was moderator of the synod in 1855. Jefferson College, Pennsylvania, conferred upon him the degree of D.D. in 1843. His chief interest in the church was in connection with missions in France. Beyond his contributions to periodical literature his only published work was the prefatory memoir to his father's discourses, Edinburgh, 1846. He celebrated his jubilee at Bristo Street in 1878, and died, the 'father' of the church, on 23 Feb. 1893.

[Memoir by Dr. William Peddie, prefixed to James Peddie's Discourses, 1846; Kay's Portraits. An obituary of Dr. William Peddie was published in the United Presbyterian Magazine, April 1893.] J. R. M.

PEDDIE, JOHN (*d.* 1840), lieutenant-colonel, entered the army as an ensign in the 38th foot on 26 Sept. 1805. He became lieutenant on 26 Aug. 1807, and went with the first battalion of his regiment to Portugal in 1808. He took part in the action of Rolica, and the battle of Vimiera, in Sir John Moore's advance into Spain, and in the battle of Coruña. After serving in the Walcheren expedition he returned to Spain in 1812, was present at the battle of Salamanca, and lost his right arm. He was promoted captain on half-pay on 23 Sept. 1813, but was brought back to full pay in the 97th foot on 25 March 1824, and obtained a majority in the 95th regiment on 16 June 1825. After a further period on half-pay, he became lieutenant-colonel of the 31st foot on 26 Oct. 1830, and of the 72nd highlanders on 20 April 1832, and in the same year he was made a K.H.

In the beginning of 1835 the 72nd, then quartered in Capetown, were ordered to Grahamstown, in consequence of the incursions of the Gaikas, which gave rise to the first Kaffir war. At the end of March the British troops, under Sir Benjamin D'Urban [q. v.], entered Kaffraria in several columns. On 8 April, 'Colonel Peddie, leaving the camp

at midnight with four companies of the regiment and the first provisional battalion, ascended the Izolo Berg; and having early on the morning of the 9th divided his forces into two columns, and penetrated the fastnesses of the Isidengi, the Kaffirs, seeing they were attacked on every point, fled in the utmost dismay, and several thousand head of cattle were the reward of this movement' (*Records of the 72nd Regiment*, privately printed in 1886, p. 39). In September operations were brought to an end, the Gaika country was annexed as far as the Kei (though the annexation was not ratified till 1846), and the regiment returned to Grahamstown. A town in the newly acquired territory bears the name of Peddie.

On 23 Feb. 1838 Peddie exchanged into the 90th regiment, then stationed in Ceylon. There his health broke down, and he died at Newara Elija in August 1840.

[Hart's Army List, 1840; Delavoye's Records of the 90th Regiment.] E. M. L.

PEDEN, ALEXANDER (1626?–1686), covenanter, was born in or about 1626, according to some at the farm of Auchencloich, Ayrshire, and according to others in a small cottage near Sorn Castle, Ayrshire. In any case his father was in fairly good circumstances, being on terms of intimacy with the Boswells, lairds of Auchinleck. Peden attended the university of Glasgow; his name spelt Peathine is entered in the fourth class in 1648 (Scott, *Fasti Eccles. Scot.* i. 765). Some time after this he became schoolmaster, precentor, and session clerk at Tarbolton, Ayrshire, and subsequently was, according to Wodrow, employed in a like capacity at Fenwick, Ayrshire. As he was about to receive license to preach from the presbytery of Ayr a young woman accused him of being the father of her child, but her statement was finally proved to be false. On account of the 'surfeit of grief' that the woman then gave him Peden, according to Patrick Walker, made a vow never to marry. The young woman, Walker also states, committed suicide on the spot where Peden had spent twenty-four hours in prayer and meditation regarding the accusation.

In 1660 Peden was ordained minister at New Luce, Galloway; but having refused to comply with the acts of parliament, 11 June, and of the privy council, 1 Oct. 1662, requiring all who had been inducted since 1649 to obtain a new presentation from the lawful patron and have collation from the bishop of the diocese, letters were directed against him and twenty other ministers of Galloway, 24 Feb. 1663, for 'labouring to keep the hearts of the people from the present government in church and state,' and he was ordered to appear before the privy council on that day month to answer for his conduct. Failing to do so, he was ejected from his living. He preached his farewell sermon from Acts xv. 31, 32, occupying the pulpit till night, and as he closed the pulpit-door on leaving it, he knocked on the door three times with his Bible, saying, 'I arrest thee in my Father's name that none enter thee but such as come in by the door as I have done,' a prohibition which is said to have been effectual in preventing the intrusion of any 'indulged' minister, the pulpit remaining vacant until the Revolution.

After his ejectment Peden began to preach at covenanting conventicles in different parts of the south of Scotland, obtaining by his figurative and oracular style of address and his supposed prophetical gifts an extraordinary influence over the peasantry, which was further increased by his hardships, perils, and numerous hairbreadth escapes. On 25 Jan. 1665 letters were directed against him for keeping conventicles, and, as he disregarded the summons to appear before the council, he was declared a rebel and forfeited. He continued, however, to remain in the country, holding conventicles whenever opportunity presented. Patrick Walker states that he joined with that 'honest and zealous handful, in the year 1666, that was broken at Pentland Hills (on 28 Nov.), and came the length of Clyde with them, where he had a melancholy view of their end, and parted with them there.' He was excepted out of the proclamation of pardon on 1 Oct. 1667, and in December all persons 'were discharged and inhibited to harbour, reset, supply, correspond with or conceal' him and others concerned in the late rebellion. For greater safety he therefore passed over to Ireland; but having returned in 1673, he was in June apprehended by Major Cockburn in the house of Hugh Ferguson of Knockdow, Ayrshire, and sent to Edinburgh. After examination before the privy council on the 26th he was imprisoned on the Bass Rock in the Firth of Forth. On 9 Oct. 1677 the council ordered him to be liberated from the Bass, on condition that he bound himself to depart forth of Britain, and not to return under pain of being held *pro confesso* to have been at Pentland. He does not appear to have complied with this condition, but was shortly afterwards removed to the Tolbooth, Edinburgh. While there he on 14 Nov. petitioned the council to be liberated, and permitted to go to Ireland. Instead of granting the request the council

in December ordered that he and certain others should be transported to the plantations in Virginia, and be discharged from ever again returning to Scotland. They were therefore shipped from Leith to London; but Peden, according to Patrick Walker, comforted his fellow prisoners by the declaration that 'the ship was not yet built' that would take him or them 'to Virginia or any other plantation in America.' And so at last it turned out; for the captain of the ship chartered to convey them to Virginia, on learning that they were not convicts of the class to which he was accustomed, but persons banished on account of their religious beliefs, refused to take them on board, and they were set at liberty. Peden returned to Scotland in June of the following year, and went thence to Ireland. He was in Ayrshire again in 1680, and after performing the marriage ceremony of John Brown (1627?–1685) [q. v.], the 'Christian carrier,' in 1682, went back to Ireland. He returned to Ayrshire in 1685, and preached his last sermon at Colinswood at the water of Ayr. His privations and anxieties had gradually undermined his health, and, resolving to spend his last days in his native district, he found shelter in a cave on the banks of the river Ayr, near Sorn. Having a presentiment that he had not many hours to live, he one evening left the cave and went to his brother's house at Sorn, where he died on 28 Jan. 1686. Before his death he had an interview with James Renwick [q. v.], and the two became fully reconciled. Peden was buried in the Boswell aisle in the parish church of Auchinleck; but forty days after the burial a troop of dragoons came, and, lifting the corpse, carried it two miles to Cumnock gallows, intending to hang it up there in chains. Finding it impossible to do so, they buried it at the gallows' foot. After the Revolution the inhabitants of the parish of Cumnock, in token of their esteem for Peden, abandoned their ancient burial-place, and formed a new one round the gallows hill.

Peden's fame as a prophet was perpetuated among the peasants of the south of Scotland by the collection of his prophecies, with instances of their fulfilment, made by Patrick Walker. He was the most famed and revered of all the Scottish covenanting preachers. 'The Lord's Trumpet sounding an Alarm against Scotland by Warning of a Bloody Sword; being the substance of a Preface and two Prophetical Sermons preached at Glenluce, Anno 1682, by that great Scottish Prophet, Mr. Alexander Peden, late Minister of the Gospel at New Glenluce in Galloway,' was published at Glasgow in 1739, and reprinted in 1779.

[The Life and Prophecies of Alexander Peden by Patrick Walker has been frequently reprinted; see also Histories of Kirkton and Wodrow; Howie's Scottish Worthies; New Statistical Account of Scotland; Hew Scott's Fasti Eccles. Scot. i. 168; Scott's Old Mortality, note 18; Watson's Life and Times of Peden, Glasgow, 1881.] T. F. H.

PEDLEY, ROBERT (1760–1841), eccentric author. [See DEVEREELL.]

PEDROG (*fl.* 550?), British saint, commemorated on 4 June, was the founder of the ancient church of Bodmin, where his relics were long preserved. The life in 'Acta Sanctorum' (June, i. 400–1), previously printed by Capgrave (*Nova Legenda Angliæ*, p. 266), is meagre and of no authority. We only learn from it that Pedrog was 'natione Cumber' (i.e. a Welshman), and of royal birth. On the death of his father he declined the succession to the crown, and, with sixty companions, retired to a monastery. After studying in Ireland for twenty years, he spent another thirty in monastic seclusion in Britain. Then he visited Rome, Jerusalem, and India, living for seven years on a desert island in the Indian Ocean. He returned to Western Britain, and ultimately died there on 4 June. The Life of St. Cadoc in 'Cambro-British Saints' (pp. 22–3), which was apparently written about 1070, so far confirms this account as to make Pedrog a son of King Glywys of (what is now) Glamorgan, who did not take his share of the royal inheritance with his brothers, but served God at 'Botmenei' in Cornwall, where a great monastery was afterwards founded in his honour. The Hafod MS. of 'Bonedd y Saint,' however, and other manuscripts of the same class call Pedrog the son of 'Clemens tywysog o Gernyw' (i.e. a prince from Cornwall) (*Myvyrian Archæology*, 2nd edit. pp. 416, 429; *Cambro-British Saints*, p. 267).

Pedrog is called by Fuller 'the captain of the Cornish saints,' and the number of dedications to him in Devonshire and Cornwall show that his name was widely revered in the district. He is the patron saint of Bodmin, Padstow, Trevalga, and Little Petherick in Cornwall, and of West Anstey, South Brent, Clannaborough, St. Petrock's, Exeter, Hollacombe, Lidford, and Newton St. Petrock in Devonshire. Llanbedrog, Carnarvonshire, and St. Petrox, Pembrokeshire, are also dedicated to him. He was, moreover, honoured, as St. Perreux, in the monastery of St. Méen in Brittany, and in 1177 the monks of St. Méen made an unsuccessful attempt to obtain possession of his relics (Rog. Hov. *sub anno*).

[Acta Sanctorum, 4 June; Cambro-British Saints; Rees's Welsh Saints; Stanton's Menology of England and Wales, 1887; Boase in Dict. of Christian Biography.] J. E. L.

PEEBLES or PEBLIS, DAVID (*d.* 1579), musician, was one of the canons of St. Andrews before the Reformation. In 1530 he set 'Si quis diliget me' as a motet for five voices, and presented it to James V. Thomas Wood, who in 1566 (and again in 1592) copied out the famous St. Andrews harmonised psalter, recorded that the tunes were 'Set in iiii partes be a Notable cunning man, David Peables i. s., Noted and Wretin.' The words 'Noted and Wretin' suggest that Peebles had also versified the psalter. Some of the other pieces which Wood included in his collection are also by Peebles. David Laing, who wrote an admirable account of Wood's part-books, could not give a complete example, as the contratenor volume was then missing from both of Wood's copies; all the treble and bass volumes, and one of the tenors, are at Edinburgh, and a supplementary volume is at Dublin. One of the missing contratenors, bound with a second copy of the supplement, has since been acquired by the British Museum (Addit. MS. 33933); it is, unfortunately, defective, but most of the psalter can now be completed by its help, and the result proves Peebles to have possessed great skill in pure diatonic harmony. He died in December 1579. During the short-lived episcopalian establishment set up by Charles I, Edward Miller, canon of Holyrood, published in 1635 a harmonised psalter, declaring that the settings were by 'the primest musicians that ever this kingdome had, as John Deane Angus, Blackhall, Smith, Peebles, Sharp, Black, Buchan, and others, famous for their skill in this kind.'

[David Laing's Account of the St. Andrews Psalter of 1566, Edinburgh, 1871; Addit. MS. 33933; Grove's Dict. of Music and Musicians, iii. 441.] H. D.

PEECKE, RICHARD, of Tavistock (*fl.* 1626), traveller. [See Pike.]

PEEL, JOHN (1776–1854), Cumberland huntsman, came of an old yeoman or 'statesman' family of Caldbeck in Cumberland, where he was born on 13 Nov. 1776. As a youth he eloped with Miss White of Uldale to Gretna. It was a happy union. Of their thirteen children, only one died young. Peel's love of hunting was remarkable, even among a race keenly attached to field sports. For fifty-five years he maintained, at his sole expense, a pack, usually of twelve couples, of hounds, and generally kept two horses. He had a faultless knowledge of the country and of hunting, and was long aided by his eldest son, 'Young John.' The worldwide reputation he has won is attributable to the song celebrating his prowess as a hunter by his friend John Woodcock Graves. This was written under the following circumstances. Peel and Graves were planning a hunting expedition one evening in the parlour of the inn at Caldbeck when a casual question from Graves's daughter as to the words sung to an old Cumberland rant (tune), 'Bonnie Annie,' caused Graves to write impromptu 'D'ye ken John Peel,' the five verses of which he sang to the ancient air. Graves jokingly prophesied that Peel would 'be sung when we've both run to earth.' Few songs of modern date have so firmly established themselves in popular estimation. Late in life Peel's neighbours and friends, including Sir Wilfrid Lawson and George Moore the philanthropist, presented him with a sum of money in acknowledgment of his long services. Besides his patrimonial estate at Caldbeck, Peel acquired, through his wife, a property at Ruthwaite, on which his last years were spent. Here he died on 13 Nov. 1854. He was buried, and a headstone erected over his grave, ornamented with emblems of the chase, in the churchyard at Caldbeck. There is a good portrait of him in the possession of his descendants. Graves, who was born in a house next to the Market Hall in the High Street of Wigton in Cumberland, on 9 Feb. 1795, emigrated to Tasmania in 1833, settling in Hobart Town, where he died on 17 Aug. 1886, leaving a large family. He published 'Songs and Ballads of Cumberland,' and a 'Monody on John Peel.'

[West Cumberland Times, 9 Oct. 1886, and 2 Oct. 1886; Ferguson's Cumberland Fox Hounds; Smiles's George Moore, 1879, p. 26; Dixon's Saddle and Sirloin, p. 109; Notes and Queries, 7th ser. x. 281, 369, xi. 9, 216.] A. N.

PEEL, JONATHAN (1799–1879), politician and patron of the turf, fifth son of Sir Robert Peel [q. v.], cotton manufacturer, and brother of Sir Robert Peel [q. v.], the statesman, was born at Chamber Hall, near Bury, Lancashire, on 12 Oct. 1799. He was sent to Rugby in 1811, and on 15 June 1815, three days before the battle of Waterloo, received a commission as second lieutenant in the rifle brigade. The peace that followed prevented him from seeing service, and his subsequent steps were obtained by purchase. From 18 Feb. 1819 to 13 Dec. 1821 he served as a lieutenant in the 71st highlanders, and from 7 Nov. 1822 to 19 May 1825 as a lieutenant in the grenadier guards. He was a major of the 69th foot from 3 Oct. 1826 to 7 June 1827, and lieutenant-colonel of the

53rd foot from 7 June 1827 until he was placed on half-pay on 9 Aug. 1827. He became a brevet colonel on 23 Nov. 1841, a major-general on 20 June 1854, a lieutenant-general on 7 Dec. 1859, and sold out of the army on 4 Aug. 1863. In 1854 he applied to Lord Panmure, the secretary for war, for permission to join the army before Sebastopol. He was then a hale man, aged only fifty-five, but his application was refused on the ground that he was too old.

At the general election in 1826 Peel entered parliament in the tory interest as one of the members for Norwich. He exchanged in 1831 for the more secure borough of Huntingdon, which he continued to represent down to his retirement from parliamentary life at the dissolution of 1868. During his brother's second administration, 1841–6, Peel held the post of surveyor-general of the ordnance. He was not given office in Lord Derby's first administration in 1852. But Derby, when he again became premier in 1858, appointed Peel secretary of state for the war department and a member of the cabinet by way of paying a tribute of respect to the name of Sir Robert Peel, his former colleague and rival. Peel soon made his mark in official life, and became very popular. None knew better than he the wants of the army, or more thoroughly mastered the details of the estimates. His letters to the 'Times' on military expenditure showed a complete grasp of the statistics of the subject. He again held the post of secretary of state for war in Lord Derby's third administration in 1866–7, but he resigned office with Lords Carnarvon and Salisbury rather than support Disraeli's scheme of reform (2 March 1867). Throughout his political career Peel preserved an irreproachable reputation, and, although a strong conservative, showed himself when in office a strenuous supporter of inquiries into abuses in all matters connected with military organisation.

General Peel was noted for his devotion to horseracing and his extensive acquaintance with all matters connected with the turf. His racing career commenced in 1821, when he was part owner of some horses with the Duke of Richmond and Lord Stradbroke. In 1824 his mare Phantom ran second for the Oaks to Lord Jersey's Cobweb. It was not till 1830 that Peel's name first appeared in the 'Calendar,' when he raced in confederacy with his relative, General Jonathan Yates. Two years later he took a leading position on the turf through the victory of his horse Archibald in the Two Thousand Guineas, and his good fortune culminated with the triumph of his Orlando in the Derby for 1844. In that race Ionian, another of his horses, gained the second place. This was one of the most sensational races on record, and will be always associated with the exposure of a most iniquitous fraud. A horse entered as Running Rein came in first, but was disqualified as being a four-year old, and the race was awarded to Orlando. Mr. A. Wood, the owner of Running Rein, then brought an action against General Peel, as a steward of the Jockey Club, for recovery of the stakes. The case was heard before Baron Alderson on 1 July 1844, when, Wood not producing Running Rein, a verdict was returned for the defendant. In the Newmarket Second October Meeting of 1848 Peel's purple jacket and orange cap, familiar on English racecourses for nearly sixty years, were borne to victory for the last time by a colt called Peter, so named after a sobriquet given to Lord Glasgow by his intimate friends. Peel's favourite jockeys were Arthur Pavis and Nat Flatman. On 18 Aug. 1851 he sold his stud for twelve thousand guineas; but, on the Earl of Glasgow dying in 1869, and leaving him some horses, he again became connected with the turf. At the time of his death his nominations for coming races numbered about fifty.

Peel died at his seat, Marble Hall, Twickenham, Middlesex, on 13 Feb. 1879, and was buried in Twickenham new cemetery on 19 Feb. He married, on 19 March 1824, Lady Alice Jane, youngest daughter of Archibald Kennedy, first marquis of Ailsa, by whom he had eight children: (1) Robert Kennedy, born 5 Sept. 1824, died 17 April 1863; (2) Edmund Yates, born 24 July 1826, lieutenant-colonel 85th foot; (3) Archibald, born 23 Jan. 1828, M.A. of Trinity College, Oxford; (4) John, born 11 April 1829, lieutenant-general, died 17 Nov. 1892; (5) William Augustus, born 27 Nov. 1833, an inspector of the local government board; (6) Margaret, died April 1890; (7) Alice, who married Sir Robert Burnett David Morier [q. v.]; and (8) Adelaide Georgiana, who married Michael Biddulph, M.P., and died in 1872.

[Baily's Mag. 1861 iii. 273–8 (with portrait), 1890 liv. 83–94, by the Hon. Francis Lawley; Thormanby's Famous Racing Men, 1882, pp. 120–4; Rice's History of the British Turf, 1879, ii. 267, 323–7; New Sporting Magazine, 1838, xv. 371 (with portrait); Sporting Times, 13 Feb. 1875, pp. 212–13 (with portrait); Illustrated Sporting and Dramatic News, 1874 i. 201–2 (with portrait), 1879 x. 549, 562 (with portrait); Illustrated London News, 1879, lxxiv.

224 (with portrait); Burke's Portrait Gallery, 1833, i. 58 (with portrait of Mrs. Peel).]

G. C. B.

PEEL, Sir LAWRENCE (1799–1884), chief justice of Calcutta, third son of Joseph Peel of Bowes Farm, Middlesex, who died in 1821, by Anne, second daughter of Jonathan Haworth of Harcroft, Lancashire, was born on 10 Aug. 1799. His father was younger brother of the first Sir Robert Peel (1750–1830) [q. v.], and he was thus first cousin of the statesman, the second Sir Robert Peel (1788–1850) [q. v.] He was sent to Rugby in 1812, and removing to St. John's College, Cambridge, graduated B.A. 1821 and M.A. 1824. After his call to the bar at the Middle Temple on 7 May 1824 he went the northern circuit, and attended the Lancaster, Preston, and Manchester sessions. He served as advocate-general at Calcutta from 1840 to 1842, and in the latter year, on being promoted to the chief-justiceship of the supreme court at Calcutta, was knighted by patent on 18 May. During 1854 and 1855 he was also vice-president of the legislative council at Calcutta. He gave away in public charity the whole of his official income of 8,000*l.* a year. He was consequently very popular throughout his career in India; and on his retirement in November 1855 a statue of him was erected in Calcutta.

After his return to England he was sworn of the privy council, and was made a paid member of the judicial committee on 4 April 1856. He was elected a bencher of the Middle Temple on 8 May 1856, and became treasurer of his inn on 3 Dec. 1866. From 1857 he was a director of the East India Company, and in the following year was created a D.C.L. of the university of Oxford. In January 1864 he became president of Guy's Hospital, London. He was for some years a correspondent of the 'Times' on legal and general topics. He died, unmarried, at Garden Reach, Ventnor, Isle of Wight, on 22 July 1884.

He wrote 'Horæ Nauseæ,' 1841, poems translated and original (the latter are probably juvenile productions) and 'A Sketch of the Life and Character of Sir R. Peel,' 1860.

[Times, 23 July and 1 Aug. 1884; Foster's Baronetage, 1883, p. 501.] G. C. B.

PEEL, PAUL (1861–1892), Canadian painter, was born at London, Ontario, where his father was a marble-cutter. He received his first training at the College of Fine Arts, Pennsylvania, and afterwards studied in Paris under Gérôme. His apprenticeship over, he settled in Paris, making occasional short sojourns in his native country. His art was entirely French in character. He was a successful exhibitor at the salon, gaining the gold medal in 1890 for his picture 'After the Bath.' His favourite subjects were taken from the nursery, but during the summer months he used to work *en plein air* in the northern provinces of France. He was an excellent colourist and a master of delicate effects of light. He died in October 1892, leaving a widow and one son.

[Times 28 Oct. 1892; private information.] W. A.

PEEL, Sir ROBERT (1750–1830), first baronet, manufacturer and member of parliament, was born at Peelfold, Oswaldtwistle, Lancashire, on 25 April 1750. His family, which has been obscurely traced to a Danish origin, had emigrated early in the seventeenth century from the district of Craven in Yorkshire to the neighbouring town of Blackburn in Lancashire. His father, Robert Peel, had founded the fortunes of the family in 1764, when, having mortgaged his family estates, he established at Blackburn, in conjunction with his brother-in-law, Mr. Haworth, and a neighbour named Yates, a calico-printing firm, which may be considered the parent of that industry in Lancashire. He has been described as 'a tall, robust, handsome man, of excellent constitution, with a character for uprightness and persevering industry, and possessing a mechanical genius.' He married, in 1744, Elizabeth Haworth, and by her had seven sons, the third of whom was Robert Peel, first baronet. The boy was educated at Blackburn, and subsequently in London, whence he returned to enter his father's business. At the age of twenty-three he became a partner in the firm of Haworth, Peel, & Yates, calico-printers.

In his business Peel was an originator and reformer. He imported deserted children from the London workhouses, educated them, and enabled them to earn their living. He appreciated and applied the discoveries of Arkwright and Hargreaves. It was probably because he feared that the jealousy of the handloom workers would be provoked by his new machinery that he removed a branch of his cotton business to Tamworth in Staffordshire, where he also bought a large estate and built Drayton Manor.

In 1780 he wrote a pamphlet entitled 'The National Debt productive of National Prosperity,' in which he argued that a domestic public debt owed by the community to itself cannot impair the aggregate wealth of the community. In 1790 he entered Par-

liament as member for Tamworth, and warmly supported Pitt. He at first hailed the French revolution as a 'temperate reformation,' but when it grew more violent in character resisted it as far as with him lay. To the voluntary contribution of 1797 his firm gave 10,000*l.*, and in 1798 he armed and commanded six companies of Bury royal volunteers. On 14 Feb. 1799 he spoke strongly for the union with Ireland, and his speech was printed in Dublin. In 1800 he was made a baronet, and assumed as his motto 'Industria.' On 7 May 1802 he defended Pitt, who when in office had constantly sought his opinion on financial and commercial matters. 'No minister,' he said, 'ever understood so well the commercial interests of the country. He knew that the true sources of its greatness lay in its productive industry.'

In the same year he carried the act which was the forerunner of all factory legislation: 'An Act for the Preservation of the Health and Morals of Apprentices and others, employed in Cotton and other Mills, and Cotton and other Factories.' He himself was the employer at this period of some fifteen thousand persons. In 1819 he opposed the resumption of cash payments, a measure carried in that year by his son.

Peel died at Drayton Manor on 3 May 1830, and was buried in the church of Drayton-Bassett, Staffordshire. There is a portrait by Sir Thomas Lawrence. In person he was 'tall, manly, and well proportioned.' 'His eye' (it was said) 'when he speaks lights up his countenance with peculiar animation.' He possessed the vigour and the virtues of the national character, and may be claimed as a pioneer of the commercial greatness of England.

On 8 July 1783, at the age of thirty-three, he married Ellen Yates, the daughter of one of his partners. He married, secondly, in October 1805, Susanna, daughter of Francis Clerke; she died without issue on 10 Sept. 1824. By his first wife Peel had eleven children. The eldest son Robert, the statesman, and the fifth son, Jonathan, are separately noticed. It is said that on hearing of the birth of his eldest son he fell on his knees, and, returning thanks to God, vowed that he would give his child to his country.

The second son, WILLIAM YATES PEEL (1789–1858), born at Chamber Hall, Bury, Lancashire, on 3 Aug. 1789, was educated at Harrow and St. John's College, Cambridge, graduating B.A. 1812 and M.A. 1815. Entering Lincoln's Inn, he was called to the bar in June 1816; he sat in parliament for Bossiney, Cornwall, 1817–18, Tamworth (as colleague of his brother Sir Robert) 1818–30, Yarmouth, Isle of Wight, 1830–1, Cambridge University 1831–5, Tamworth 1835–7, and again 1847–52. In 1826 he was appointed a commissioner of the board of control in Lord Liverpool's administration; he was under-secretary for the home department under his brother, Sir Robert, in 1828, in the Duke of Wellington's administration; a lord of the treasury in 1830 in the same government, and again in 1834–5 in his brother's ministry; in the same year he was sworn of the privy council. He died on 1 June 1858, having married, on 17 June 1819, Jane Elizabeth (*d.* 1847), daughter of Stephen, second earl Mountcashell, and left issue four sons and nine daughters (FOSTER, *Lancashire Pedigrees*; HAYDN, *Book of Dignities*; *Gent. Mag.* 1858, ii. 191).

[A Memoir of the Family of Peel from the year 1600, by Jane Haworth, 1836; a Memoir on the Genealogy of the Peels, by Jonathan Peel; a Memoir of Sir Robert Peel, by Rev. Richard Davies, vicar of St. Nicholas, Leicester, 1803; Gent. Mag. 1830 i. 556–7.] G. V. P.

PEEL, SIR ROBERT (1788–1850), second baronet, statesman, was born on 5 Feb. 1788, probably at Chamber Hall, near Bury in Lancashire. He was the eldest son of Robert (afterwards Sir Robert) Peel (1750–1830) [q. v.] His mother, Ellen Yates, was eldest daughter of William Yates, a partner in the firm of Haworth, Peel, & Yates, cotton manufacturers of Bury. The boy took lessons with James Hargreaves, curate of Bury, but learned more from his father, who had marked him out to be a statesman, and who, by way of training, would set him on Sunday evenings to repeat the morning and afternoon sermons of the day. At the age of ten he removed with his family to Drayton Manor, near Tamworth in Staffordshire, and was placed at school with Francis Blick, vicar of Tamworth, where he was judged 'a good boy of gentle manners, quick in feeling, very sensitive.' In January 1801 he went to Harrow, entering the house of the Rev. Mark Drury. According to Byron, his schoolfellow, 'there were always great hopes of Peel amongst us all, masters and scholars.' In 1804 the two friends declaimed together, Byron taking the part of Latinus, and Peel that of Turnus. Another schoolfellow remembered him as 'the light-haired, blue-eyed, fair-complexioned, smiling, good-natured boy, indolent somewhat as to physical exertion, but overflowing with mental energy.' At Christmas 1804 he left Harrow, and spent the ensuing season at his father's house in Upper Grosvenor Street, being very regular in his attendance under the gallery of the House of Commons, where Pitt and Fox still held sway.

In October 1805 he entered Christ Church, Oxford, as a gentleman-commoner. At the time Cyril Jackson [q. v.] was dean. His tutor was at first Thomas Gaisford [q. v.], and subsequently Charles Lloyd (1784–1829) [q. v.], afterwards bishop of Oxford, who was always his closest friend. Oxford had recently awakened from that lethargy which is the theme of Gibbon, and under the new system of 1807 Peel won, in 1808, a double first class in classics and mathematics, his viva voce examination being the first of his public triumphs. After he had taken his degree his father bought him the seat of Cashel in Tipperary, and he entered the House of Commons in April 1809, at the age of twenty-one. A tory ministry, with the Duke of Portland as prime minister, was in power, and the whigs, utterly wrecked since the death of Fox, were in opposition. Peel, fresh from a tory home and a tory university, naturally gave his support to the government. In 1810 he seconded the address, in a speech of about forty minutes, which the speaker (Charles Abbot, afterwards Lord Colchester) and others judged to have been 'the best first speech since that of Mr. Pitt.' Soon afterwards he accepted the under-secretaryship for war and the colonies. The secretary of state was Lord Liverpool, and the main business of the office was to direct the military operations against the French. According to the testimony of Lord Liverpool, Peel acquired in this post 'all the necessary habits of official business,' and showed 'a particularly good temper and great frankness and openness of manners.' Upon Perceval's murder in May 1812 Lord Liverpool became premier, and Peel accepted the post of chief secretary for Ireland in July. At the same time he exchanged the seat of Cashel for Chippenham.

Peel held the Irish office for six years, until 1818, and served under three viceroys—the Duke of Richmond, Lord Whitworth, and Lord Talbot. The duties were threefold. He had in the first place to administer the patronage of Ireland on behalf of the English government. Here his principle was to yield as little as possible to the influence of powerful individuals, to consult always the interests of his government, and never his own. He made no distinction between catholics and protestants in appointments open to both, and opposed the practice of selling public offices and of dismissing civil servants for political action. The success of the government in the Irish elections of 1812 and 1818 was ascribed to his vigour and prudence in distributing patronage. Secondly, he was bound to maintain order in Ireland. The young minister had to meet the Goliath of agitation, O'Connell, who in 1811 had organised the catholic board, and was rapidly ousting Grattan from popular favour. It was Peel's general desire to rule by the existing law, but disorder rose to such a height that in June 1814 he had to suppress the catholic board, and immediately afterwards carried two acts, one reviving in part the repealed Insurrection Act of 1807, and the other establishing the peace preservation police, vulgarly termed 'Peelers,' a body afterwards consolidated into the royal Irish constabulary. These measures were successful, and Ireland sank into an uneasy repose. Thirdly, Peel had to maintain in parliament the cause of protestant ascendency. Those who favoured catholic emancipation comprised the whig party and a section of the tories, led by Canning and Wellesley, besides Vansittart and Castlereagh in the English cabinet, and within the Irish government itself William Vesey Fitzgerald (afterwards Lord Fitzgerald and Vesey) [q. v.], the Irish chancellor of the exchequer, and Charles Kendal Bushe [q. v.], the solicitor-general. Four times in three months during 1813 did the House of Commons resolve that concessions should be made. But Peel was too firm, O'Connell too virulent, and the catholic party too divided on the question of imposing the royal veto on the appointment of bishops for anything to be done. In 1817 Peel sealed the victory by his first really great speech delivered on 9 May against the catholic claims.

Peel's policy did not solve the Irish question, but he ruled Ireland. Throughout his tenure of office O'Connell pursued him with excessive rancour, and in the course of 1815 Peel challenged the agitator to a duel. He crossed to Ostend to meet his opponent, but O'Connell was arrested in the Strand [see O'Connell, Daniel].

Among the whigs Peel's attitude to Irish questions at the same time gained him the reputation of being the 'spokesman to the intolerant faction.' The stalwart tories viewed his conduct with unbounded favour. In 1817 Oxford acknowledged his services to protestantism by making him her member, an honour that Canning himself had coveted in vain. In the same year fifty-nine Irish members signed a remarkable memorial urging him not to retire from a post which he had administered with masterly ability. But he was weary of the work, and on 3 Aug. 1818 laid down his office and quitted Ireland.

From 1818 to 1822 Peel was a private member. He married in 1820, and both in that year and in 1821 he declined offers of cabinet rank. But within this period falls one great political achievement. In 1819

the House of Commons appointed a 'committee of secrecy to consider the state of the Bank of England with reference to the expediency of the resumption of cash payments,' and though such men as Canning, Tierney, and Huskisson sat with him, Peel was chosen chairman. In 1811 he had voted against Horner's resolutions based on the report of the bullion committee of 1810 recommending resumption. Now he became convinced that the system of paper currency pursued since 1797 resulted in a fall of the foreign exchanges and a rise in the price of gold—that is to say, in a depreciated currency. On 24 May he introduced his resolutions in a memorable speech, and upon them was founded 'Peel's Act,' which provided that the acts restraining cash payments should finally cease on 1 May 1823. The young man of thirty-one thus achieved what Canning called 'the greatest wonder he had witnessed in the political world,' and gave the country the inestimable benefit of a sound system of metallic currency.

It was at this epoch in Peel's career that his political views underwent a subtle change. Although still as strongly opposed as his fellow tories to such measures as catholic emancipation or reform of the House of Commons, and although he still fully recognised the exigencies of party warfare, he began to perceive that it was the duty of politicians to study the condition of all classes of the people, and to bring parliamentary policy to some extent into harmony with the wishes and needs of the constituencies, even at the risk of ignoring many preconceived opinions. The earliest sign of his suspicion that toryism of the rigorously unchanging type might prove in his case an inadequate creed is supplied by a letter to Croker dated 23 March 1820. 'Do you not think,' he asks, 'that the tone of England is more liberal than the policy of the government?' And again: 'public opinion is growing too large for the channels that it has been accustomed to run through.'

While out of office his influence was steadily increasing. In 1820 it was noticed that 'his talents, independent fortune, official habits, and reputation, and, above all, general character both in and out of parliament, have disposed more men to follow and more to unite with him than any other person' (Buckingham, *Memoirs of George IV*, i. 102). On 17 Jan. 1822 he rejoined Lord Liverpool's government, accepting the seals of the home office and cabinet rank. In August Lord Londonderry died by his own hand, and the question at once arose whether Canning or Peel should succeed him as leader of the House of Commons. Canning had the prior claim, and became foreign secretary and leader of the house. Peel wrote: 'I have no difference with Canning on political questions except on the catholic question,' and, readily acquiescing in the appointment, he turned to consider the state of the criminal law. Since 1818 Sir James Mackintosh had advocated reform in that branch, but he now in 1823 resigned the project into the hands of the home secretary. Peel, though he had entered at Lincoln's Inn in 1809, had scarcely studied law. But his particular method in office was to summon experts from all quarters, and he thus always appeared before the House of Commons with an encyclopædic knowledge of his subject. Thus armed, he was able to pass in the next five years eight acts mitigating and consolidating the criminal law, and repealing in whole or in part more than 250 old statutes, not to mention another great measure dealing with the law of juries. His plan of legislation was to steer a middle course 'between the redundancy of our own legal enactments and the conciseness of the French code;' and the change that he wrought was so great that Mackintosh used to declare that he could almost think that he 'had lived in two different countries, and conversed with people who spoke two different languages.' Peel's administration was marked by the repeal or expiration of every law imposing extraordinary restrictions on the liberty of the subject (*Speeches*, i. 509). In the view of Canning, he was the most efficient home secretary that this country ever saw.

In February 1827 Lord Liverpool, the prime minister, was struck down by paralysis, and, after much negotiation, Canning succeeded to his office. In April Peel resigned, on the ground that he was opposed to Canning on catholic emancipation. That question had now risen into a position of pressing urgency. In 1823 O'Connell had organised the Catholic Association; in 1825 Peel had been 'left in minorities on three different questions immediately connected with Ireland—the catholic question, the elective franchise, and the payment of the catholic clergy.' He had offered to resign, and had only consented to remain when told that his resignation would break up the ministry. In 1826, at the general election, the Irish priesthood had for the first time thrown themselves into the popular cause. Further than this, Canning, the new prime minister, was the most powerful advocate of the catholics, as Peel was their most powerful opponent. Meanness suggested that there was jealousy between the two. But, though divided by public duty, they remained united in friendship. On 2 July, meeting in

Westminster Hall for the last time, they talked arm-in-arm with cordiality and good will. On 8 Aug. Canning was dead. Goderich became premier. Peel since his retirement had taken little part in politics, but he now worked energetically to reunite the two sections of the tory party. His efforts met with success, and on Goderich's resignation Wellington was able, in January 1828, to form a ministry out of the reunited party. Peel joined the new government as home secretary for the second time, and as leader of the House of Commons for the first time.

An extraordinary drama followed. On 26 Feb., and again on 12 May, the government was beaten—first, on a motion for the repeal of the Test and Corporation Acts, and, secondly, on a motion for the settlement of the catholic question. Peel resolved to resign; but Huskisson and the other Canningites anticipated him by themselves resigning when the majority of the cabinet declined to enfranchise Birmingham at the expense of East Retford. Had Peel withdrawn too the government would have fallen at once. He therefore determined to support the duke. Such was Peel's position when, at the end of June, Fitzgerald, who had sought re-election at Clare as the new president of the board of trade, was defeated by O'Connell. Fitzgerald at once wrote to Peel that 'the country is mad.' Lord Anglesey, the lord lieutenant [see PAGET, HENRY WILLIAM, first MARQUIS OF ANGLESEY], also wrote, on 26 July, that Ireland was on the verge of rebellion, and urged concession to the catholics. The mind of Peel soon arrived at a like conclusion; for he held, with his master Pitt, that to maintain a consistent attitude amid changed circumstances is to be 'a slave to the most idle vanity' (PITT, *Speeches*, iv. 77). During nearly twenty years he had opposed emancipation on 'broad and uncompromising grounds.' Those grounds may be summed up in a sentence of his own: 'May I not question the policy of admitting those who must have views hostile to the religious establishments of the state to the capacity of legislating for the interests of those establishments?' He now, on 11 Aug., felt that the crisis overrode all such arguments, and wrote to Wellington that, though emancipation was a great danger, civil strife was a greater. At the same time he stated that he felt bound to resign on his change of policy. Again he was thwarted; a new factor entered into the case. Though the duke thoroughly agreed with Peel, the king was violently opposed, so much so that the duke informed Peel on 17 Jan. 1829 that 'I do not see the smallest chance of getting the better of these difficulties if you should not continue in office.' On the same date Peel consented to remain. From that time till the opening of parliament Peel was engaged in preparing three bills—one for the suppression of the Catholic Association, another for catholic emancipation, and the third for the regulation of the franchise in Ireland. When the first of these bills had been read a third time, Peel placed himself in the hands of his constituents by accepting the Chiltern Hundreds (20 Feb.) He was defeated on seeking re-election at Oxford by 146 votes, but was elected for Westbury, and took his seat on 3 March. Next day the king saw the leading ministers, informed them in an interview lasting five hours of his disagreement with their policy, gave them 'a salute on each cheek,' and accepted their resignations. But the same evening he changed his mind, and recalled them to office. On 5 March Peel, in a great speech of over four hours' duration, introduced his bill for catholic emancipation. As he moved from point to point in his exposition, cheers broke out so loud as to be heard in Westminster Hall. For the measure was broadly based on equality of civil rights, and Peel assigned the honour to those to whom honour was due. 'The credit belongs to others, and not to me. It belongs to Mr. Fox, to Mr. Grattan, to Mr. Plunket, to the gentlemen opposite, and to an illustrious and right hon. friend of mine, who is now no more.' All three bills passed eventually into law, but the author of them was overwhelmed with abuse as a traitor and an apostate. Yet, having changed his policy, he had acted rightly—first, in offering to resign his place in the cabinet; secondly, in seeking re-election from his constituents; and, thirdly, in justifying his course before the House of Commons by submitting a practical proposal. His own words best describe his conduct: 'it was no ignoble ambition which prompted me to bear the brunt of a desperate conflict.'

Emancipation disposed of, he hastened to accomplish three other signal reforms. In 1828 he revised and consolidated the laws of offences against the person, and in 1830 dealt in the same way with the laws of forgery. Secondly, he created the metropolitan police force in 1829, thus solving a difficulty that had been felt by English statesmen for more than half a century. With true foresight he stated that by thus preventing the increase of crime he was paving the way for a still further mitigation of the criminal code. Thirdly, he carried in 1830 two important measures of law reform, notable as the first successful attempts in this country to improve the judicature.

In November 1830 Wellington's government was defeated on Parnell's motion to revise the civil list [see PARNELL, HENRY BROOKE, first BARON CONGLETON]. It was succeeded by the reform government of Lord Grey. On 22 Nov. Peel, who had succeeded to the baronetcy, a fine estate, and a great fortune at the death of his father on 3 May, and had become member for Tamworth at the August elections, took his place for the first time in his life on the opposition bench. Though he refused to pledge himself against all reform, and avowed 'that there might have been proposed certain alterations to which I would have assented,' yet, in a series of great speeches delivered on 3 March, 6 July, 21 Sept., 17 Dec. 1831, and 22 March 1832, he vigorously opposed the ministerial plans of parliamentary reform as an ill-advised reconstruction of the constitution. He was also a close critic of details, and between 12 and 27 July 1831 spoke no less than forty-eight times. His main arguments were that the plan in question would totally disfranchise the lower classes, that the rotten boroughs had given special opportunities to distinguished men of entering parliament, and that the existing constitution gave no hindrance to any necessary reforms. Early in April an amendment was carried in committee against the government, and Peel was the chief actor in the historic scene on 22 April 1831, when he was interrupted in the full tide of unwonted passion by black rod suddenly summoning the commons to hear the dissolution of parliament. In May 1832, after the lords had carried a motion in committee adverse to the Reform Bill, and the ministers had resigned, Peel's professions were put to the test by an offer of the premiership, 'on the condition of introducing an extensive measure of reform,' but he unhesitatingly declined. His conduct in this crisis won him back the tory allegiance which he had forfeited over catholic emancipation.

When Peel entered the parliament of 1833 as member for Tamworth his position was unique. He was the representative of an extinct system and the leader of a shattered party. For the tories, if nominally about 150 in number, rarely mustered one hundred on a division, and they were so dispirited that they even allowed their leader to be pushed from his place and made to sit nearer the speaker. On the other hand, he was incomparably the first man in the House of Commons. He had held office for sixteen years altogether, and had carried a long series of reforms. His weight was such that the whole house listened with an 'unutterable anxiety' to anything that he said or did. He was rid of embarrassing questions and an unmanageable party, and at once announced that he would accept the new order and act in the spirit of moderate reform. On this principle he constantly voted with Lord Grey's government against the extreme radicals and repealers, so that, out of the twenty important domestic questions dealt with during the sessions of 1833 and 1834, he sided on no less than sixteen with the government.

In July of the latter year the king tried to induce Peel to coalesce with the government on Lord Grey's resignation, but failed, and Lord Melbourne became prime minister. In November William IV abruptly dismissed Lord Melbourne and his colleagues. A romantic episode followed. The Mercury of the court, 'the hurried Hudson,' was sent to find Peel. He was found on 25 Nov. 1834 at Rome, at a ball of the Duchess of Torlonia, and he posted back to England to accept, on 9 Dec., the double office of first lord of the treasury and chancellor of the exchequer. He made his first appearance the next day, 'full of spirits and cordiality,' and at once took full responsibility for the king's action, although he disliked it. Then, having issued a manifesto to his Tamworth constituents in explanation of his past and future policy, he dissolved parliament, and thus added some hundred to the strength of his party. Toiling incessantly from seven in the morning till long past midnight, the minister prepared, against the meeting of the house, four great measures dealing with the church, three of which—the Dissenters' Marriage Bill, the English Tithe Bill, and the Irish Tithe Bill—were eventually carried, with additions, in 1836 and 1838 by the whigs. But the whig majority was merciless, and six times in six weeks Peel suffered defeat. At last, on 8 April 1835, having been outvoted on a resolution of Russell to appropriate the surplus revenues of the Irish church to non-ecclesiastical objects, the minister laid down his arms. As he announced his decision a tide of generous emotion swept through the ranks of his opponents. In his short term of office he had only actually done one thing: he had established the ecclesiastical commission. Yet he had proved himself, in the phrase of Guizot, 'the most liberal of conservatives, the most conservative of liberals, and the most capable man of all in both parties.' The shrewd remark of 'old Sir Robert Peel' was remembered, that his son would never display his talents in their fulness until he held the supreme place.

Peel now retired again into opposition and resumed his former attitude of 'a great,

prudent, wary leader who was fighting after a plan' (DALLING, p. 87). That plan was concisely described by himself in May 1838: 'My object for some years past has been to lay the foundations of a great party, which, existing in the House of Commons, and deriving its strength from the popular will, should diminish the risk and deaden the shock of collisions between the two deliberative branches of the legislature.' This was the party which bore the name, first used in 1831, of conservative. For the formation of such a body there were needed young men, and tried men, and men in numbers. Since the death of Pitt the tories seemed to have alienated political ability; in 1828 it was held that there was not a single young tory of promise in the House of Commons. In a cartoon of 1830 by 'H. B.,' Wellington and Peel are drawn looking over 'the Noddle Bazaar' for 'a few good heads.' Now the most brilliant young men in England gathered under the banner of the conservative chief, among them Sidney Herbert and the future Lord Canning, and, above all, Gladstone and Disraeli, who entered parliament in 1837. To the latter Sir Robert seems to have shown marked kindness and attention (*Beaconsfield's Correspondence with his Sister*, pp. 9, 10, 55, 59, 72, 79, 121, 148, 171). When Disraeli rose to make his maiden speech 'no one backed me with more zeal and kindness than Peel, cheering me repeatedly, which is not his custom.' When they talked of failure, Peel said: 'I say anything but failure; he must make his way' (*ib.* p. 79). The author of the 'Letters of Runnymede' dedicated them to the opposition leader and summoned him to come from 'the halls and the bowers of Drayton' to 'rescue the nation.' As for tried men, Peel succeeded in winning over two men in the House of Commons of first-class ability —Stanley and Sir James Graham. They had seceded from the whigs soon after the Reform Bill. He had in vain offered them places in his government of 1835; now in 1838 they openly avowed that they had thrown in their lot with his. As for numbers, his party had risen at the two successive elections of 1832 and 1834 from about 150 to about 250. In the first parliament of Queen Victoria's reign (November 1837) Peel's party numbered nearly 320. For half a century no such opposition had been gathered together.

The policy that united this opposition was that of maintaining intact the established constitution of church and state, and found its best expression in the indignant question of Sir Robert: 'Is the British constitution a standing grievance, to be redressed and abolished?' This was enough for an opposition, but not enough to be the policy of a government. Accordingly Peel laboured to infuse into the mind of his party that respect for the opinions and wishes of the nation as a whole which had grown to be the rule of his own mind. It was impossible, of course, to wholly restrain or exorcise bigotry and party spite. Peel sometimes found himself forced 'to keep his party in wind,' as he expressed it. But as a rule he was the master. His action over the question of privilege raised by the case of Stockdale *v.* Hansard brought upon him the wrath of his own side. But it 'appealed straight to the innermost heart of Sir Robert Peel, than whom our constitutional and representative system never had a more loving child or a more devoted champion' (Mr. Gladstone in the *Nineteenth Century*, xxvii. 40). Again, when the lords, led by Lyndhurst, had mutilated the English Municipal Corporations Bill, Peel boldly stood by the government, in the spirit of a patriot, not of a partisan. Mr. Gladstone has recorded that there never was a period when the struggle of parties was 'so intense, so prolonged, and so unremitting.' But he has added that the struggle was sharp because Peel on one side and Russell on the other 'were strong men and earnest men,' and that 'it was perhaps the best time I have ever known' (*ib.* p. 40).

On all sides there were symptoms of the expanding influence of the opposition chief. In 1836 he was elected lord rector of the university of Glasgow, and at a great banquet given in his honour at that town in the following January he expounded the new conservative faith. In 1838 he was entertained by 313 members of the House of Commons at Merchant Taylors' Hall, where he reviewed the power and the patriotic conduct of his party, and, probably for the first time, laid down the duties of a constitutional opposition. In the same year he forced the government to omit from their settlement of the Irish tithe that very principle of appropriation which they had adopted as the main object of their policy in 1835. So puissant had he become that a political opponent declared soon after in the House of Commons that 'the right honourable member for Tamworth governs England.'

In 1839 Lord Melbourne's government resigned on the Jamaica question. Peel was summoned to form a cabinet, and submitted a list which was approved by the queen. But when he proceeded to claim permission to recommend certain changes in the household, by which he meant that some few ladies of the bedchamber closely connected

with the outgoing ministers should be superseded, the queen declined to entertain the proposal, and Lord Melbourne and the whigs resumed office. Peel held that his view was not only constitutional, but also that the whigs had hitherto been so much in favour with the court that some overt act was needed to inform the public that the conservatives enjoyed an equal measure of the royal confidence. The 'bedchamber question' was settled in 1841 by the intervention of Baron Stockmar, who supported the view of Sir Robert Peel, and by the mediation of Prince Albert.

It is important to trace the steps by which Peel at length attained power. At the commencement of 1841 it appeared that the coming financial year, 1841–2, would result in a large deficit. It was proposed to avert this deficit in two ways. Firstly, the timber and sugar duties were to be modified in the direction of free trade. Further, a fixed duty of 8*s*. a quarter on wheat was to be substituted for the existing sliding scale of duties. But the opposition defeated the former proposal by carrying an amendment against the reduction of the sugar duties, on the ground that this step would encourage the production of slave-grown sugar. The government, though the budget was ruined, did not resign; but before their second proposal as to the corn law could be reached, Peel himself moved and carried a vote of want of confidence. The ministers dissolved, and were returned in a minority of upwards of ninety. They met parliament in August, were defeated on an amendment to the address, and at once resigned. Thereupon Peel formed a ministry.

The new government had to face difficulties in all directions. A war with China and an invasion of Afghanistan were in progress. The late administration had drifted into serious antagonism with France, Canada was at open enmity, and the United States were contemplating active hostilities. But the domestic affairs of the country were no less critical. There was the open feud between the two houses. Two great organisations, the anti-corn law league and the chartists, were thundering against established laws. Deficits had become as annual as the harvest. There was intense distress among the working classes. Worst of all, the British government was discredited abroad.

The party that now found itself in power under Peel's guidance contained political talents unparalleled for splendour and promise. It could show seven men who had been or were to be prime ministers—Peel himself, Wellington, Ripon, Stanley, Aberdeen, Gladstone and Disraeli. It possessed five future viceroys of India—Ellenborough, Hardinge, Dalhousie, Canning, and Elgin. But all these looked to the leader alone for a policy. His career up to 1841 may be divided into two unequal parts. From 1810 to 1832 it had been an attempt on a great scale to maintain and justify the aristocratic system of government. That attempt, though nominally foiled by the passing of the Reform Bill, had resulted in catholic emancipation, a revised penal code, an excellent police system, and a restored currency. After 1832 he had worked for a new object. Perceiving that the whigs depended for place, and therefore to some extent for policy, on the Irish repealers and on the radicals, and desiring to defeat the aims of the two latter parties, he had organised conservatism. Hitherto that party had confined itself to defending the constitution; henceforth it was to be the instrument of a series of great social reforms.

The cabinet was formed of fifteen members, too large a number in Peel's opinion for the proper despatch of business. But the effectual ruler was the premier himself, assisted by his two especial allies, Sir James Graham as home secretary, and Lord Aberdeen as foreign minister, with Lord Lyndhurst as lord chancellor. Peel held no post beyond that of first lord of the treasury. But in the general direction of finance he superseded Goulburn, the chancellor of the exchequer, and himself introduced the great budgets of 1842 and 1845. Further, the position of foreign affairs was so critical that it was arranged that Peel should fulfil in the House of Commons the duties of an undersecretary in that respect. He had also an intimate acquaintance with the business of the home office and with Irish policy. Thus nothing of importance escaped him; it was, in Mr. Gladstone's phrase, 'a perfectly organised administration.'

In the house he at once assumed a supreme position. His main principle of conduct, constantly avowed both in and out of office, was that on entering into power he ceased to represent a party because he represented a people. Thus in 1829, for example, he said: 'As minister of the crown I reserve to myself, distinctly and unequivocally, the right of adapting my conduct to the exigency of the moment, and to the wants of the country.' He held that a statesman is bound to study the new sources of information open to him as minister, and is not less bound to modify previous opinions if circumstances should warrant or demand it. Accordingly, during the brief autumn session of 1841 he declined to declare his policy until he had devoted

the coming months to a complete survey of national necessities. During his second ministry (1841-6) Peel's attention was mainly occupied with the four subjects—finance, banking, Ireland, and the corn laws.

On 11 March 1842 he introduced the budget in a speech that 'took the house by storm.' During the five preceding years there had been annual deficits, averaging about a million and a half. The position was the more grave from the fact that these had been due more to deficiency of income than to excessive expenditure. It was therefore necessary to increase the revenue, four-fifths of which came from the customs and the excise. Additional revenue might be obtained from these taxes in one of two ways. The rate of charge might be raised, or it might be lowered. But the former method would make consumption so expensive, and therefore check it to such a degree, that the higher rate might produce a lesser revenue. If, on the other hand, the tariff were lowered, increased consumption would no doubt eventually make good the loss immediately resulting. But that recovery would be a matter of several years. In a great passage Peel addressed 'an earnest appeal to the possessors of property, for the purpose of repairing this mighty evil.' He proposed an income-tax for three years at sevenpence in the pound. This resource would not only make good the balance of revenue and expenditure, but it would also leave a surplus. This surplus was to be devoted to 'great commercial reforms,' and, above all, to the reduction of 'the cost of living.' In other words, the burden of indirect taxation was to be lightened. At this announcement the funds at once rose from 89 to 93. The prime minister in his closing words had appealed, not in vain, to the patriotism of the House of Commons, and his scheme was passed into law. The budget of 1845, opened on 14 Feb., was scarcely less momentous than that of 1842. In 1842 duties had been reduced on 769 articles, on the principle that the more nearly an article of import approached to the character of a raw material, the less should be the duty imposed. By 1845 it was found that these reductions in the rate of levy had almost been made good by the increase of consumption bringing more articles into charge. Peel, however, decided not to remit but to renew the income-tax for three more years, and to employ the considerable surplus thus provided 'for the purpose of enabling us to make this great experiment of reducing other taxes.' In one sense Peel had been long a free-trader. In the debates that preceded the downfall of Melbourne's ministry in 1841 he had said: 'If by the principles of free trade you simply mean the progressive and well-considered relaxation of restrictions upon commerce, I can say with truth that there was no man in this house from whom Mr. Huskisson derived a more cordial and invariable support than he derived from me' (*Speeches*, iii. 754). He held, however, that special circumstances prevented the application of this system to the sugar duties or to the corn duties. Accordingly, no less than 522 duties were now totally repealed, with the avowed object of giving 'a new scope to commercial enterprise, and occasioning an increased demand for labour.' Including 1846, the total number of duties reduced during the five years was 1,035, while 605 duties were totally repealed. When he left office in 1846 he had remitted taxation at the rate on balance of two and a half millions a year, yet had secured a series of surpluses; he had improved the credit of the country so much that the funds had risen from 89 to nearly 100; he had ensured for our trade the first position in the world, by enabling it to procure with unfettered ease the raw materials of commerce; and, finally, he had gone far towards accomplishing his great object of making this country a cheap place in which to live. His friend Guizot some years before had remarked his constant preoccupation with the condition of the working classes, and, indeed, it is not too much to say that Peel's finance was in one of its aspects a profound and far-seeing policy for the improvement of their lot.

But the measure of which Peel himself was most proud was his reorganisation of the banking system of the country, and particularly of the Bank of England. The speech in which he expounded his policy, on 6 May 1844, is a masterly survey of 'the great principles which govern, or ought to govern, the measure of value, and the medium of exchange,' opening with the question—What is the signification of that word, 'a pound'? Turning to the practical side of the question, he asked how far a state should enforce proper principles upon banks. The reply he gave was, 'we think that the privilege of issue is one which may be fairly and justly controlled by the state, and that the banking business, as distinguished from issue, is a matter in respect to which there cannot be too unlimited and unrestricted a competition' (*ib.* iv. 361). Viewed more in detail, Peel's banking policy may be reduced to the following propositions: (1)

The Bank of England was constituted a 'controlling and central body' in the matter of the issue of bank notes; (2) it was divided into two branches, an issue and a banking department, the latter branch being wholly free of government interference, except only that it was obliged to publish its accounts; (3) the issue department was allowed to utter notes, such notes to be secured as follows: 'The fixed amount of securities on which I propose that the bank of England should issue notes is 14,000,000*l.*, the whole of the remainder of the circulation to be issued exclusively on the foundation of bullion' (*ib.* p. 360).

As for Ireland, Peel always considered it the great difficulty of his life, and a cartoon of 'Punch' represented him as the modern Sisyphus rolling uphill a huge stone, the head of O'Connell, while the whigs look on smiling at his discomfiture. He was a strong supporter of the union, and on 25 April 1834 had given a final pronouncement on that subject in a speech the peroration of which is among his best. Now O'Connell resolved to measure himself once more against his old rival, and announced that 1843 was to be the repeal year. Agitation and crime grew side by side, and in 1843 the government carried an arms act. Still O'Connell defied them, and a great meeting was summoned to be held in the autumn at Clontarf. It was proclaimed and prohibited; O'Connell was arrested and imprisoned for conspiracy. The verdict was, however, set aside in September 1844 by the House of Lords on a technical plea, and he was released. But his influence had been broken, and was not to revive. Peel, however, was not the minister to rest satisfied with so barren a triumph. Hitherto he had not had an opportunity of dealing with Ireland in a comprehensive manner, for it was his maxim that a government should only undertake one great measure at a time. But he now took two important steps as the introduction to a wide scheme of Irish policy. In 1843 he appointed the well-known Devon Commission to inquire into the 'state of the law and practice in respect to the occupation of land in Ireland.' The report, presented in 1845, revealed to the public, for the first time, the real state of Ireland. The second step was to send, in Peel's phrase, 'a message of peace to Ireland.' He adopted in 1845 the measure of increasing the annual grant to Maynooth, a college for the education of the Irish priesthood, from 9,000*l.* to about 26,000*l.*, and of establishing certain queen's colleges on a non-sectarian basis. Again, as in 1829, the minister was assailed by all the bigotry of protestant England. The tory portion of the conservative party, to the number of about one hundred, voted against him; and Disraeli, a member since 1843 of the Young England party, seized his opportunity and, fomented by his exertions, 'the disgust of the Conservatives and their hatred of Peel kept swelling every day' (Greville, ii. 277). On the other hand, Peel haughtily declined to notice these personal attacks. The measure was not of any magnitude in itself. It is remarkable, however, as an indication of Peel's tendency, that, in private conversation at Nuneham a few years later, he recommended as a measure fit to be adopted the endowment of the Roman catholic church in Ireland (Earl Russell, *Recollections*, p. 213). But this by no means exhausted his scheme of policy. In offering to William Gregory the conduct of Irish business in 1846, he used these words: 'It will hereafter be a matter of pride to you to be associated with measures of a wide and generous character, which may entirely change the aspect of Ireland to England' (Gregory, *Autobiography*, p. 129). Unhappily Peel fell in 1846, before he could mature his plans. Too late, he pressed a portion of them on the whig ministry in the debate 30 March 1849. He then stated that at the root of the Irish question were 'the monstrous evils which arise out of the condition of landed property,' and he pressed for a commission with powers for 'facilitating the transfer of property from insolvent to solvent proprietors.' Something, but not much, was done, and twenty years passed before another scheme was carried to its fulfilment by Mr. Gladstone, Peel's arduous disciple.

Lastly, there were the corn laws. The principle of the acts of 1815 and 1822 had been the total prohibition of the importation of foreign corn until the price had risen very high in the home market. But the act of 1828, passed while Peel was a minister, abolished prohibition and substituted a duty varying inversely with the price of corn—in other words, a sliding scale. After the Reform Act the question slowly rose into prominence. But it remained open until the whig government, on the eve of its fall in 1841, had declared for a fixed duty of eight shillings the quarter. On the other hand, Peel declared for the existing law subject to certain necessary amendments, and during the winter of 1841 brought the matter before the cabinet in two memoranda. For his method of business in the cabinet was to prepare and read to his colleagues an exposition of his views on any subject, and subse-

quently to circulate the paper among them. Accordingly in 1842 a measure was carried, altering in two important details the act of 1828. In the first place, the scale was so revised as to tend to secure the price of wheat at fifty-six shillings a quarter, a figure considerably lower than that aimed at by the law of 1828. In the second place, experience had shown that hitherto the sliding scale had actually encouraged the foreign importer to keep back his corn until corn in our market reached famine prices, at which point the law allowed him to import free of duty. Peel now devised a highly complicated plan. The chief point was that there were to be certain resting-places in the downward movement of the scale of duties, and it was hoped that at such resting-places the importer would send his corn into the market instead of waiting for the total abrogation of the duty in consequence of the famine price. The measure was moderate, and yet it encountered fierce opposition in four quarters. In the cabinet there was considerable dissension (*Memoirs*, pt. iii. p. 101), and the Duke of Buckingham resigned. In the party 'nobody expected such a sweeping measure, and there is great consternation among the conservatives. It is clear that he has thrown over the landed interest' (*Memoirs of an ex-Minister*, p. 139). The abolitionists, led by Cobden, were incensed on exactly opposite grounds. But Peel was opposed to total repeal for the twofold reason that protection duly compensated the agriculturists for the heavy burdens on land, and also that it would be wise as far as possible to make ourselves independent of foreign nations in respect of the supply of corn. Finally, he resisted the whig plan of a fixed duty. 'I think the sliding scale preferable to a fixed duty,' he had said in the debates of 1841 (*Speeches*, iii. 794). For it was obviously better that in time of famine the duty should fall to nothing, as it did under a sliding scale, than that it should remain rigid at its original figure. The fixed duty was a tableland ending in a precipice.

At the close of the session of 1845 in August the government was held, in spite of the opposition to the Maynooth grant, to be of immovable strength. Cobden said that neither the Grand Turk nor a Russian despot had more power than Peel, who himself told the Princess Lieven that he had never felt so strong or so sure of his party, and of parliament. Yet even as he spoke the rains of July had fallen that were to 'rain away the corn laws.' In England the harvest had been spoilt; in Ireland the disease of the potato crop had appeared.

The corn law of 1842 stood unaltered. But during the three years 1842–5 Peel's mind had changed, and he no longer believed in protection for agriculture. To the general principles of free trade he had, with certain reservations, avowed himself favourable on taking office. The attitude which he had uniformly maintained since in the House of Commons on the question of protection was that the act of 1842 was an experiment; that he had no present intention of altering it; that if it proved a failure, it should be carefully revised. Attentive to Cobden's reasoning and to the successful free-trade budget of 1842, he was conscious of a growing conviction that the experiment had been a failure. He was accordingly prepared 'to apprise the Conservative party, before the corn law could be discussed in the session of 1846, that my views with regard to the policy of maintaining that law had undergone a change' (*Memoir*, pt. iii. p. 318). Famine intervened, and during August, September, and October, Peel watched and collected information, with feelings of which Wellington said 'I never witnessed in any case such agony.' He found that some three million poor persons in Ireland who had hitherto lived on potatoes would require in 1846 to be supported on corn. But, as the English harvest was bad, corn would have to be freely imported in order to avert starvation. Peel saw that the corn law should be at once suspended, and he resolved never to be a party to its reimposition. On 15 Oct. he wrote: 'The remedy is the removal of all impediments to the import of all kinds of human food—that is, the total and absolute repeal for ever of all duties on all articles of subsistence' (*ib.* p. 121).

From 31 Oct. to 5 Dec. a series of cabinet councils were held, at which Peel endeavoured to impress three things on his colleagues: that the crisis was urgent, that an order in council should at once be issued to suspend the duties on grain, and, that once those duties were suspended, they could never be reimposed. But the cabinet shrank from the vista of policy thus opened before them. No decision was taken. At last on 2 Dec. Peel clenched the question by stating that he himself was willing to introduce a measure 'involving the ultimate repeal of the corn laws' (*ib.* p. 221). Stanley and Buccleuch could not agree to this proposal, and on 9 Dec. Peel resigned. Lord John Russell, who, by a letter dated from Edinburgh on 22 Nov., had declared for total repeal, tried to form a government, but failed owing to a dissension between Lords Grey and Palmerston. On 20 Dec. Peel resumed

office, feeling, in his own words, 'like a man restored to life.' All his former colleagues stood by him, with the exception of Stanley.

Parliament met in January 1846, and the government introduced a protection of life (Ireland) bill in the lords, and a corn bill and customs bill in the commons. Peel's friends were astonished to observe how, in that extreme crisis, the spirits of youth revived within him. Never had he been so unerring in debate, or so splendid in exposition. He knew that his time was short; all but 120 of his followers announced their intention of disowning him, but the flower of his party remained faithful to him, and he was assured of victory. In a series of speeches delivered on 22 and 27 Jan., 9 Feb., 27 March, and 15 May, he expounded the theory and practice of free trade. It was in the first of these that he made the declaration that, as a conservative minister, he had done his best 'to ensure the united action of an ancient monarchy, a proud aristocracy, and a reformed constituency.' It was of the third that Bright said it was the most powerful ever made within living memory. The peroration contains the passage opening with the words, 'This night you will select the motto which is to indicate the commercial policy of England.' It is noticeable that Peel did not recommend free trade on the ground that other nations would imitate us. He considered hostile tariffs 'an argument in its favour' (*Speeches*, iv. p. 601).

On the other hand, the protectionists were ready with personal abuse and skilful obstruction. Thus on one occasion they refused during some five minutes to allow the prime minister to so much as begin his speech (GREVILLE, ii. 380). On another they assailed him 'with shouts of derision and gestures of contempt' (*ib.* p. 392). But the minister was reckless of himself, and continually pointed to the common good and to the verdict of the future. He did not attempt to stem the torrent of Disraeli's abuse; 'every man has a right to determine for himself with whom and on what occasions he will descend into the arena of personal conflict. I will not retaliate upon the hon. gentleman' (*Speeches*, iv. 709). Emboldened by their impunity, Bentinck and Disraeli now drew nearer and accused him of having hounded Canning to death in 1827. Then at last they felt to the full the weight of Peel's hand. He made his defence, and crushed the insidious charge.

Nor did obstruction avail much against 'the greatest member of Parliament that ever lived' (DISRAELI, *Bentinck*, p. 231), and on 25 June the corn bill and customs bill passed the lords. But on that same night the whigs and protectionists in the House of Commons who had supported in May the first reading of the Irish bill now, in June, combined to defeat it.

On 29 June Peel announced his resignation, and intimated at the same time that his last outstanding diplomatic difficulty, the Oregon question, had been settled satisfactorily. He declared that the name to be associated with free trade in corn was not his own, but that of Richard Cobden. Finally he said that 'it may be that I shall leave a name sometimes remembered with expressions of goodwill in the abodes of those whose lot it is to labour, and to earn their daily bread by the sweat of their brow, when they shall recruit their strength with abundant and untaxed food, the sweeter because it is no longer leavened by a sense of injustice.'

On the news of his fall from office there was consternation in Europe; long after (12 March 1851), the king of the Belgians wrote to Lord Aberdeen: 'I still think with dismay of your letter by which you informed me of the breaking up of Sir R. Peel's administration; then was the beginning of those awful events which not only nearly upset all the governments of Europe, but even civilised society itself.' For the government of Louis-Philippe was supposed to rest on the sage counsels and the unswerving friendship of Peel. It is said that when, on the night of 24 Feb. 1848, the news of that monarch's fall and flight reached the House of Commons, Hume crossed over to inform Peel, who was seated on the front opposition bench. 'This comes,' said the ex-minister, 'of trying to carry on a government by means of a mere majority of a chamber without regard to the opinion out of doors. It is what those people—and he pointed to the protectionists behind—wished me to do, but I refused.' Four years of life remained to Peel after his retirement. During that period, though surrounded by a small band of Peelites, he organised no party, but constituted himself the guardian of the policy of free trade, and the mainstay of the whig government. He would accept no honours, and declined the Garter.

Yet these were years of profound happiness, for Peel lived in hope of the future. Writing to Stockmar in March 1848, he said: 'The times are in our favour—that is, in favour of the cause of constitutional freedom under the ægis of monarchy' (STOCKMAR, *Memoirs*, ii. 427); and again: 'A victory of communistic theories over the institutions

of property I consider as altogether impossible' (*ib.*) His advice was not to fight with phantoms, but to hasten and pass on; 'let us suppress every desire for crusades against principles and elements which are only those of anarchy and madness' (*ib.*)

On 28 June 1850 he spoke for the last time in the House of Commons, on the affairs of Greece and the foreign policy of Lord Palmerston. His voice, as usual, was raised for peace and good will among the nations: 'What is this diplomacy? It is a costly engine for maintaining peace. It is a remarkable instrument used by civilised nations for the purpose of preventing war.' Next day, as he was riding up Constitution Hill, his horse grew restive, and he fell, sustaining mortal injuries. He was carried home to his house in Whitehall Gardens. The dying statesman asked to see Sir James Graham and Lord Hardinge; and these tried and true companions attended him. Dr. Tomlinson, the bishop of Gibraltar, performed the services of the church of England. He died on the night of Tuesday, 2 July 1850. He was buried in the church of Drayton-Bassett. The queen wrote that the nation mourned for him as for a father.

In June 1820 Peel married Julia, youngest daughter of General Sir John Floyd, bart. Though in her own phrase 'no politician,' she became in time the closest or the only companion of the statesman in his inmost thoughts. She survived her husband till 27 Oct. 1859. They had two daughters and five sons. The eldest son, Sir Robert Peel, G.C.B., the third baronet, and the third son, Sir William Peel, K.C.B., are separately noticed; the second son, Sir Frederick Peel, K.C.M.G. (1823–1906), was chief railway commissioner; the fifth son, Arthur Wellesley, was speaker of the House of Commons from 1884 to 1895, and was created Viscount Peel on his retirement. About the date of his marriage Peel began to form a famous collection of pictures, a large portion of which is now in the National Gallery. It consisted in its final shape of some seventy specimens, each a masterpiece, of the Dutch school of the middle of the seventeenth century, together with a few of the Flemish school. Besides these were nearly sixty pictures of the best English masters, the most notable being portraits of statesmen, such as Canning, or of authors, such as Johnson. The third portion consisted of eighteen original drawings by Rubens and Vandyck, from the collection of Sir Thomas Lawrence. Peel did not spare money, giving three thousand five hundred guineas for the 'Chapeau de Poil' by Rubens, 1,100*l.* for the 'Triumph of Silenus' by the same, 1,270*l.* for the 'Poulterer's Shop' by Dow, and nine hundred and twenty guineas for the 'Music Lesson' by Terburg.

The best portraits of Peel are: (1) by Sir Thomas Lawrence in 1826; (2) Peel in the queen's first council, 1837, by Wilkie; (3) by Linnel in 1838; (4) by Partridge, date unknown. There are miniatures by Ross, Thorburn, and A. E. Chalon, and busts by Noble, Sir John Steell, and Gibson. Many monuments were erected to his memory; among the chief is a statue by Gibson in Westminster Abbey; another stands at the head of Cheapside.

Sir Robert Peel had a tall commanding figure, and a frame so strong as to endure the labours of prime minister at the rate of sixteen hours a day. Deliberation and public care were at the close of his life deeply engraven upon a countenance that in its prime had worn a radiant expression, as may be seen in the portrait by Sir Thomas Lawrence, painted in 1826. His nervous organisation was highly strung, so that he felt physical pain acutely, and was keenly sensitive to the insolence of an opponent. The fire of his spirit was backed by a cool and prompt courage, and a readiness to run all risks in defence of honour. But as a rule his emotions and purposes lay hid under an exterior that was cold even to a proverb, and this was largely due to the guard that he had deliberately put upon himself in early life, when he was cast into the boisterous uncongenial society of Dublin, or was associated with the proud and vehement tories of the older school. Yet in his hours of ease he could charm his companions with the endowment of a vast and ready memory, a fine sense of humour, and a dramatic power in the narration of anecdote. And again the sense of authority or of success would warm him singularly, so that with the accomplishment of each great reform his spirits rose, as though the good of his country were the measure of his private happiness.

But his native place, so to speak, was the House of Commons. It was there that his reserve would change into ease and expansion, since he had in a strong degree the quality of a statesman which sympathises more naturally with the character of great assemblies than with that of private individuals. Hence the references to his own views and feelings which recur in his speeches, and which his enemies affected to ascribe to egoism, are more rightly attributable to an opposite cause—the open terms on which he stood with the House of Commons. Not that there was no trace of the art whereby an

orator invests the dry details of business with the attraction of personal feeling, for no one was a more refined master of persuasion than Sir Robert Peel.

To the reader his speeches may appear encumbered with a weight of matter, and embarrassed by the necessity of exact statement in the presence of inveterate foes. But from the hearer this was concealed by the triumphant march of the argument and the masterly disposition of detail. In expounding a policy he delighted in an exhaustive form of argument, wherein the possible courses of action were in turn reviewed and rejected, until the last remaining appeared to be dictated to his audience by necessity rather than to have been chosen for them by the minister. Nor was he less eminent in reply when he combined promptitude with prudence. If the occasion suited, he could be witty, and with a look or a phrase could effectively convey contempt. But what was most admirable was the temper in which his speeches were cast. From instinct or from experience, or both, he infallibly knew where to take his stand with the House of Commons, and could mingle in the exact proportions which the occasion demanded the spirit of combat with the scope and dignity of a statesman. His finest efforts are those of the latter period of his ministry, when the consciousness of his coming fall gave him freedom and the strength of conviction inspired him with the splendid assurance of victory. Of the orators of that period, it may be said that Plunket was the most brilliant, and Canning the most charming, but that the weightest was Peel.

The motives of his life were simple. Among the chief was the excellence of civil government. In his view that end was to be attained by amending the laws without altering the constitution, so that the same minister who revolutionised the penal code could oppose the reform of parliament. At an age when most men are entering upon a profession he was set to rule Ireland. Thus early placed in the routine of office, he had often to decide later between old pledges and new ideas. But when once the choice was taken —and it was always a masculine and unbiassed reason that eventually chose—no one was more adverse to half measures and halting instalments of policy. He became as bold as before he had been cautious.

But what most impressed those who knew him was his unvarying sense of public duty, which was carried by an iron will into every detail of action, and round the whole circle and sphere of conduct. Thus the colleague who had stood by him in his greatest trials could say, 'I never knew a man in whose truth and justice I had a more lively confidence' (Wellington, 4 July 1850). This sentiment was shared by the people at large. He had first attracted their attention by his policy in regard to catholic emancipation in 1829, and as time went on he won their complete confidence. His repeal of the corn laws, though it alienated the majority of his party, was recognised as a sacrifice made for the public good.

In an age of European revolutions, Peel may alone be said to have had the foresight and the strength to form a conservative party, resting not on force or on corruption, but on administrative capacity and the more stable portion of the public will. As for his more specific achievements, they are the mitigation of the rigour of the penal laws, a sound financial system, a free unrivalled commerce, the security of our persons from civil disorder, and the cheapness of our daily bread. Other political leaders may be credited with a more original eloquence, a greater obedience to the ties of party, or a stricter adherence in age to the political principles which animated their youth. But no other statesman has proved more conclusively that the promotion of the welfare of his countrymen was the absorbing passion of his life.

[By far the most important authorities are: The Collection of the Speeches delivered by Sir Robert Peel in the House of Commons, 1853, in 4 vols.; Memoirs by Peel, published by Earl Stanhope and Lord Cardwell, 1856–7, in 2 vols. and 3 pts. (pt. i. The Roman Catholic Question; pt. ii. The New Government, 1834–5; pt. iii. The Repeal of the Corn Laws, 1845–6); Sir Robert Peel, his Life from his Private Correspondence, published by Viscount Hardinge and A. W. Peel (Viscount Peel), at one time speaker of the House of Commons, edited by C.S.Parker, 1891–9, 3 vols. Of biographies previously issued, the chief are: Life and Times of Sir Robert Peel, by W. Cooke Taylor and Charles Mackay, in 4 vols.; The Political Life of Sir Robert Peel, an analytical biography by Thomas Doubleday, 1856, in 2 vols.; Leben und Reden Sir Robert Peel's, by Von Heinrich Kunzel, 1851, in 2 vols.; Sir Robert Peel, Étude d'Histoire Contemporaine, by Guizot, 1856; Life and Character of Sir R. Peel, by Sir Lawrence Peel, 1860; Sir R. Peel, an historical Sketch, by Lord Dalling, 1874; Peel, in the Twelve English Statesmen Series, by J. R. Thursfield, 1891; Sir Robert Peel, in the Prime Ministers of Queen Victoria Series, by Justin McCarthy, 1892; Peel, in the Statesmen Series, by F. C. Montague, 1888; Sir Robert Peel, by G. Barnett Smith, in the English Political Leaders Series, 1881; The late Sir Robert Peel, a critical biography, by G. H. Francis, 1852; A Personal Sketch of Sir R. Peel, by Cap-

tain Martin, 1850. Other works on the subject are: The Opinions of Sir R. Peel expressed in Parliament and in Public, by W. T. Haly, 1850; Speeches by Sir Robert Peel during his Administration, 1834–5, also his address to the electors of Tamworth, and speech at the entertainment at Merchant Taylors' Hall, 11 May 1835; Inaugural Address as Lord Rector of the University of Glasgow, 11 Jan. 1837; The Peel Banquet at Merchant Taylors' Hall, 12 May 1838; Speech of Sir R. Peel at Tamworth, 28 July 1841; Peel and O'Connell, by G. Shaw-Lefevre, 1887; The Prime Ministers of Queen Victoria, article on Sir R. Peel, by G. Barnett Smith, 1886; Biographical Studies, the Character of Sir Robert Peel, by W. Bagehot, 1856; The Commercial Policy of Pitt and Peel, 1847; Sir R. Peel's Essay on Sir R. Walpole, 1833, published in Miscellanies collected and edited by Earl Stanhope, 1863; Encyclopædia Britannica, article on Sir R. Peel, by Goldwin Smith. See also: Greville's Memoirs; Croker Papers; Wellington's Despatches, &c., new ser. vols. vi. vii. viii.; Stockmar's Memoirs, vol. ii.; Walpole's Hist. of England, vols. i.–iv.; Queen Victoria's Letters 1837–61, 3 vols. 1907; Morley's Life of Gladstone, 1903; Life of Sir James Graham, by C. S. Parker, 1907; Life of Lord G. Bentinck, by B. Disraeli, 1872; Life of Prince Consort, by Sir Theodore Martin, 1875–6, vols. i. ii.; Recollections and Suggestions, by Earl Russell, 1875, especially as to government of 1834–5, and the Maynooth grant in 1845; Life of Richard Cobden, by John Morley, 1881, vol. i.; Finance and Politics, by Sydney Buxton, 1888, vol. i.; Twenty Years of Financial Policy, by Sir S. Northcote, 1862; Cartoons, by H.B.; Cartoons, by Punch; The Administrations of Great Britain, 1783–1830, by Sir G. C. Lewis, 1864; The Runnymede Letters, 1835–6; Lord Beaconsfield's Correspondence with his Sister 1832–1852, 1886; Waagen's Treasures of Art in Great Britain; Mrs. Jameson's Private Galleries of Art; History of Toryism, article on Sir R. Peel, by T. E. Kebbel. The more important magazine articles are: Revue des Deux Mondes, vol. iv. 1874; Deutsche Zeitung, 16 July 1850; Quarterly, vols. lviii. lxx. lxxii. lxxviii. lxxxi. clxxiii.; Westminster, vol. lviii. (or ii. in new ser.); Edinburgh, vols. xlviii. clviii. clxxiv.; Nineteenth Century, vols. xi. xv. xviii. xxv. xxvii.] G. V. P.

PEEL, Sir ROBERT (1822–1895), third baronet, politician, eldest son of Sir Robert Peel (1788–1850) [q. v.], the statesman, was born in London on 4 May 1822, and went to Harrow School in February 1835. He matriculated from Christ Church, Oxford, on 26 May 1841, but did not take a degree. Entering the diplomatic service, he became an attaché to the British legation at Madrid on 18 June 1844. He was promoted to be secretary of legation in Switzerland on 2 May 1846, and was chargé d'affaires there in November 1846. On his father's death, on 2 July 1850, and his own succession to the baronetcy, he resigned his office at Berne. Entering the House of Commons as liberal-conservative member for his father's former constituency, Tamworth, on 19 July 1850, he had every opportunity open to him of taking a distinguished place in public life. He had a fine presence and gaiety of manner, and was popular in social life; while his oratorical gifts—a rich ringing voice, a perfect command of language, rare powers of irony, a capacity for producing unexpected rhetorical effects—ought to have rendered his success in parliament a certainty. But he used his abilities fitfully. The want of moral fibre in his volatile character, an absence of dignity, and an inability to accept a fixed political creed, prevented him from acquiring the confidence of his associates or of the public.

On 24 April 1854 he was shipwrecked off the coast of Genoa in the steamboat Ercolano, and only saved his life by swimming ashore on some portion of the wreck. From 29 March 1854 to 1859 he served as a captain in the Staffordshire yeomanry. In March 1855 Lord Palmerston, who had been foreign minister while Peel was in the diplomatic service, appointed him a junior lord of the admiralty. Henceforth he was regarded as a liberal, and his persistent advocacy of the liberation of Italy fully justified this view of his political opinions.

In July 1856 he acted as secretary to Lord Granville's special mission to Russia at the coronation of Alexander II. On 5 Jan. 1857, during a lecture delivered at the opening of the new library at Adderley Park, near Birmingham, he spoke discourteously of the Russian court and the court officials. The lecture was severely commented on by the Russian and French press, was the subject of a parliamentary debate, and caused great annoyance to the English court.

Nevertheless, on Palmerston's return to power, he, on 26 July 1861, made Peel chief secretary to the lord lieutenant of Ireland and a privy councillor. In this position his careless good humour pleased the Irish and the prime minister, and he almost thought he had solved the Irish question when he made excursions incognito through the country on a jaunting-car and interviewed the peasants. His speeches were very optimistic; but, before his connection with the castle ended, fenianism came to a head. Irish debates became more embittered, and his replies and speeches in parliament lacked discretion and were not calculated to promote peace. In February 1862 he received a

challenge from the O'Donoghue, but the matter was brought before the commons on 25 Feb. and was adjusted. Although he took a warm interest in some Irish questions, especially higher education, which he had aided by a handsome contribution to the Queen's Colleges founded by his father, his career in Ireland was a failure. When the liberal government was reconstituted, after the death of Lord Palmerston, by Lord John Russell, to whom Peel's failings were peculiarly obnoxious, he was succeeded in the Irish secretaryship by Chichester Fortescue, and he did not again hold office. On 5 Jan. 1866 he was created G.C.B.

He continued to sit for Tamworth as a liberal, but was often a severe critic of Mr. Gladstone's policy. In 1871 he gave a remarkable proof of his eloquence by describing to the house the rout, which he had himself witnessed, of the French army of General Bourbaki, and its flight over the Swiss frontier in the depth of winter. In 1874 he for a second time christened himself a liberal-conservative; and when the eastern question, during Lord Beaconsfield's administration, came to the front, he wholly separated himself from the followers of Mr. Gladstone. He did not stand for Tamworth at the general election in 1880, but unsuccessfully contested Gravesend in the conservative interest; and his voice was often heard on conservative platforms, denouncing the action of the liberal administration in Egypt and Ireland. In the 'Times' of 8 May 1880 he published a letter, in which he recounted the offers from various governments of honours and offices which he had refused. On 21 March 1884 he was returned as a conservative member for Huntingdon. When that borough was disfranchised, he was, in November 1885, returned for Blackburn.

On the critical division on the second reading of the Home Rule Bill, on 7 June 1886, he abstained from voting. At the general election in the following July he contested the Inverness burghs, but was not successful. Subsequently, with characteristic impetuosity, he threw himself into the home rule agitation as a supporter of the Irish demands, and at a by-election in 1889 came forward as a candidate for Brighton in the home rule interest. He was hopelessly defeated, and his political career came to a disappointing close.

From about 1856 he was extensively engaged in racing under the name of Mr. F. Robinson; and later on had an establishment at Bonehill, near Tamworth, where he bred horses.

His father's fine collection of seventy-seven pictures and eighteen drawings, including the well-known 'Chapeau de Poil,' by Rubens, he sold to the National Gallery, in March 1871, for 75,000*l.* (*Parliamentary Papers*, 1872, No. 35). In later life his private circumstances were embarrassed, chiefly owing to his reckless extravagance, and he ceased to reside at Drayton Manor, Warwickshire. On 9 May 1895 he was found dead, from hæmorrhage on the brain, in his bedroom at 12 Stratton Street, London. He was buried at Drayton-Bassett parish church on 16 May.

By his wife, Lady Emily Hay, seventh daughter of George, eighth marquis of Tweeddale, whom he married on 13 Jan. 1856, he left Robert, born in 1867, who succeeded to the baronetcy, and three daughters.

[Hansard's Parliamentary Debates, 14 March 1851, pp. 1375–84 et seq.; St. Stephen's Review, 9 May 1891, pp. 13–14, with portrait; Sporting Times, 1 May 1875, pp. 297, 300, with portrait; Illustr. London News, 29 March 1851, p. 254 (with portrait), 26 Jan. 1856, 18 May 1895 p. 606 (with portrait); Times, 10,13 May 1895.]

G. C. B.

PEEL, Sir WILLIAM (1824–1858), captain in the navy, third son of Sir Robert Peel (1788–1850) [q. v.], the statesman, was born on 2 Nov. 1824. He entered the navy in April 1838 on board the Princess Charlotte, carrying the flag of Sir Robert Stopford [q. v.] as commander-in-chief in the Mediterranean; and in her was present at the several operations on the coast of Syria in 1840. He was afterwards in the Monarch with Captain Chambers, and in the Cambrian in China with Captain Henry Ducie Chads [q. v.], returning to England in the Belleisle troopship, with Captain John Kingcome, in September 1843. In November he joined the Excellent gunnery-ship at Portsmouth, and in May 1844 passed his examination with 'a brilliance that called forth a public eulogium from Sir Thomas Hastings [q. v.], and a very flattering notice from Sir Charles Napier in the House of Commons' (O'Byrne; Hansard, 16 May). On 13 May Peel was promoted to be lieutenant of the Winchester, flagship of Rear-admiral Josceline Percy [q. v.] at the Cape of Good Hope. It does not appear that he joined the Winchester, being appointed in June to the Cormorant in the Pacific. From her he was moved to the Thalia, and afterwards to the America, from which he was sent with despatches overland from San Blas to Vera Cruz, and thence to England. In February 1846 he was appointed to the Devastation at Woolwich; in May to the Constance at Plymouth; and on 27 June 1846 he was promoted to the rank of commander. In 1847–

1848 he commanded the Daring on the North American and West Indies station, and on 10 Jan. 1849 was promoted to be captain.

As he was likely to be on half-pay for some time he resolved to explore the interior of Africa, with the hope of doing something to ameliorate the condition of the negro. By way of preparation he devoted himself for some months to the study of Arabic, under the tuition of Joseph Churi, a Maronite educated at Rome, and in September 1850 proposed to Churi to make a short tour to Egypt, Mount Sinai, Jerusalem, Nazareth, and Syria. They left England on 20 Oct., and were back by 20 Feb. 1851. On 20 Aug. following they left on the longer and more serious journey. They went up the Nile, across the desert to Khartoum, and on to El Obeid, where both the travellers had a severe attack of fever and ague. Peel returned to England early in January. He shortly afterwards published an account of the journey, under the title of 'A Ride through the Nubian Desert' (8vo, 1852).

In October 1853 Peel commissioned the Diamond frigate, attached to the fleet in the Mediterranean, and afterwards in the Black Sea. When the naval brigade was landed for the siege of Sebastopol, under the command of Captain Stephen Lushington (1803–1877) [q. v.], Peel was landed with it. In the operations that followed Peel repeatedly distinguished himself by his bravery. On 18 Oct. 1854 he threw a live shell, the fuse still burning, over the parapet of his battery. On 5 Nov., in the battle of Inkerman, he joined the officers of the grenadier guards, and assisted in defending the colours of the regiment. On 18 June 1855 he led the ladder party at the assault on the Redan, himself carrying the first ladder, until severely wounded. For these services he was nominated a C.B. on 5 July, and on the institution of the Victoria Cross he was one of the first to whom it was awarded.

On 13 Sept. 1856 he commissioned the Shannon, a powerful 50-gun steam-frigate, for service in China. She did not sail till the following March. At Singapore she was met by the news of the sepoy mutiny, and, taking Lord Elgin up to Hong Kong, where she arrived on 2 July, sailed again for Calcutta, with Elgin on board, on the 16th. She took also a detachment of marines and soldiers. At Calcutta Peel formed a naval brigade. On 14 Aug. he left the ship with 450 men and ten 8-inch guns. At Allahabad, on 20 Oct., he was reinforced by a party of 120 men; and from that time was present in all the principal operations of the army. The coolness of his bravery was everywhere remarkable, and his formidable battery rendered most efficient service. The huge guns were, under his orders, manœuvred and worked as though they had been light field-pieces. He was nominated a K.C.B. on 21 Jan. 1858. In the second relief of Lucknow on 9 March 1858 he was severely wounded in the thigh by a musket-bullet, which was cut out from the opposite side of the leg. Still very weak, he reached Cawnpore on his way to England, and there, on 20 April, he was attacked by confluent small-pox, of which he died on the 27th.

In announcing his death, the 'Gazette,' published at Allahabad on the 30th, said: 'Sir William Peel's services in the field during the last seven months are well known in India and in England; but it is not so well known how great the value of his presence and example has been wherever during this eventful period his duty has led him.' 'He was successful,' wrote Colonel Malleson, 'because he was really great; and, dying early, he left a reputation without spot, the best inheritance he could bequeath to his countrymen.' His portrait, by John Lucas [q. v.], is in the Painted Hall at Greenwich. A white marble statue to his memory is in the Eden Gardens at Calcutta.

[Gent. Mag. 1858, ii. 86; Times, 16 July 1858; Navy Lists; Churi's Sea Nile, the Desert, and Nigritia; Kinglake's Crimean War; O'Byrne's Victoria Cross; Verney's Shannon Brigade in India; Kaye and Malleson's Hist. of the Mutiny.]

J. K. L.

PEELE, GEORGE (1558?–1597?), dramatist, born about 1558, belonged to a family supposed to have been of Devonshire origin. His father, James Peele, was a citizen and salter of London, and for many years held the office of clerk of Christ's Hospital (cf. *State Papers*, Dom. Eliz. Addenda, xxiii. 28). At the same time he taught and wrote on book-keeping, and it is claimed for him that he was the first to introduce the Italian system into this country. But it is improbable that he had a knowledge of Italian. His earliest publication was 'The maner and fourme how to kepe a perfecte reconyng, after the order of the moste worthie and notable accompte, of Debitour and Creditour, set Foorthe in certain tables, with a declaracion thereunto belongyng, verie easie to be learned, and also profitable not onely vnto suche that trade in the facte of Marchaundise, but also vnto any other estate, that will learne the same,' London, 1553, dedicated to Sir William Denzell, knt., treasurer of the queen's majesty's wards, and governor of the company of Merchant Adventurers. Sixteen years later Peele repub-

lished the work, enlarged fourfold, as 'The Pathewaye to perfectnes in th' accomptes of Debitour and Creditour: in manner of a Dialogue, very pleasaunte and proffitable for Marchauntes and all other that minde to frequente the same: once agayne set forth and very much enlarged,' London, 16 Aug. 1569. Both editions are in the British Museum.

George was a 'free scholar' at Christ's Hospital at all events from 1565 to 1570 (BULLEN, pp. xiii–xiv). In March 1571 he entered at Broadgates Hall, now Pembroke College, Oxford; but from 1574 to 1579 he was a member of Christ Church, whence he graduated B.A. 1577, and M.A. 1579. Wood states that at the university Peele was esteemed a noted poet, and it is supposed that while at Oxford he wrote his 'Tale of Troy,' which he described in the first impression of 1589 as 'an old poem of mine own.' During his residence in the university he also translated one of the Euripidean 'Iphigenias.' The performance of this tragedy was celebrated in two Latin poems by Dr. William Gager [q. v.] of Christ Church; and in one of these the writer alludes to the social gaieties, together with the academical successes, of Peele's Oxford career.

The gaieties Peele appears to have continued after leaving Oxford for London; for on 19 Sept. 1579 the governors of Christ's Hospital, who had contributed 5*l.* to his B.A. fees, bound over his father to 'discharge his house' before Michaelmas 'of his son George Peele, and all other his household' (including apparently a younger son James) 'which have been chargeable to him' (court-book entries, ap. BULLEN, p. xv).

Turned out of the precincts of the hospital, Peele seems to have embarked on a career of work and dissipation. He returned to Oxford in June 1583 to aid in the production of Gager's comedy 'Rivales' and tragedy 'Dido.' He was then married, and had acquired some land in his wife's right, but had not otherwise attained respectability. His earliest known play, 'The Arraignment of Paris,' was, as Mr. Fleay shows, acted before 1584, and, in all probability, early in 1581. His first pageant bears date 1585.

There seems sufficient proof that he was a successful player as well as a playwright. Fleay (*English Drama*, ii. 154) concludes that Peele left the lord admiral's company of players (HENSLOWE) and joined the queen's men in 1589 (the document representing him as in that year a sharer in the Blackfriars Theatre is discredited). In the 'Jests' (v. infra) he is said to have announced a theatrical performance at Bristol; but he may not have meant to take part in it himself. In a supplementary 'Jest' he and John Singer [q. v.], a well-known actor, are said to have 'ofttimes' played at Cambridge; but this anecdote dates from the time of Charles I. He doubtless added to his income by addressing for payment literary tributes to private patrons. Verses of his in praise of Thomas Watson appeared in 1582 with that poet's 'Ekatompathia' (BULLEN, ii. 359). The Earl of Northumberland, the 'Mæcenas' of the 'Honour of the Garter,' seems to have presented him with a fee of 3*l.*

Peele's wanton mode of life involved him in endless anxieties. He may indeed be held innocent of part, or possibly of the whole, of the discreditable escapades detailed in the 'Merry conceited Jests of George Peele, sometime a Student in Oxford,' which was entered in the 'Stationers' Registers' in 1605, and of which the earliest known edition appeared in 1607, nine years or more after his death. The only extant copy is in the library of Mr. W. Christie-Miller of Britwell Court, Buckinghamshire. Later editions were issued about 1620, and in 1627, 1657, and 1671. Like other publications of the sort, this is largely a *réchauffé* of earlier collections of facetiæ (the edition of 1627 is reprinted by Dyce, and by Mr. Bullen, vol. ii.) But suspiciously personal touches occur occasionally. He states that he resided on the Bankside, and describes his voice as 'more woman than man;' and mention is made of his wife and of a ten-year-old daughter. One of 'Peele's Jests' was dramatised in the comedy of the 'Puritan, or the Widow of Watling Street,' 1607, ludicrously misattributed to Shakespeare; the hero, George Pyeboard, is supposed to be Peele ('peel' = a baker's board for shoving pies in and out of the oven). Collier and Fleay conjecture that Peele was also portrayed as the 'humorous George' of the prologue to 'Wily Beguiled' (first known to have been printed in 1606, but probably of much earlier date in its original version).

Robert Greene appealed at the close of his 'Groatsworth of Wit' to Peele as one driven, like the writer himself, 'to extreme shifts' to avoid a life of vice. In Dekker's tract, 'A Knight's Conjuring,' 1607, he is represented as a boon companion of Marlowe and Greene. Peele paid a beautiful tribute to the dead Marlowe in the 'Honour of the Garter' (ll. 60–3); and Nash eulogised Peele as 'the chief supporter of pleasance now living, the Atlas of poetry, and primus verborum artifex' ('Address' prefixed to GREENE'S *Menaphon*, 1587). Peele took no prominent part in the many controversies in which his associates were engaged; although in the 'Old Wives'

Tale' he cites in ridicule a hexameter from the poem of Gabriel Harvey [q. v.], which was satirised by Nash in the course of his fierce contest with Harvey [see NASH, THOMAS, 1567–1601].

In May 1591, when Queen Elizabeth visited Lord Burghley's seat of Theobalds, Peele was employed to compose certain speeches addressed to the queen which deftly excused the absence of the master of the house. In January 1596 he sent his 'Tale of Troy' to the great lord treasurer through a 'simple messenger,' 'his eldest daughter, necessity's servant.' His lyrics were popular in literary circles, and were included in the chief anthologies of the day ('The Phœnix Nest,' 1593; 'England's Helicon' and 'England's Parnassus,' 1600; 'Belvidera, or the Garden of the Muses,' 1610). The date of his death is unknown. In 1598 Francis Meres, in his 'Palladis Tamia, Wit's Treasury,' mentions him as having died of a loathsome disease. Samuel Rowlands, in his lines on 'The Letting of Humour's Blood in the Head-vein,' 1600, on the virtues of charnico, seems to allude to his death, as well as to the deaths of Greene and Marlowe (see WARTON, *Hist. of English Poetry*, ed. W. C. Hazlitt, 1871, iv. 418. A forged letter, dated 1600, from Peele to Marlowe, cited by Dyce, p. 327 *n.*, was first printed in BERKENHOUT, *Biogr. Lit.* p. 404).

Peele's works fall under the three divisions of (i) plays, (ii) pageants, and (iii) 'gratulatory' and miscellaneous verse.

I. PLAYS.—1. 'The Arraignment of Paris' was presented to the queen by the chapel children, probably in 1581 (see FLEAY, *English Drama*, i. 152), and certainly before 1584, when it was anonymously printed. Copies are in the British Museum and in the Capell collection at Trinity College, Cambridge. Peele's authorship is attested by Nash. The idea of this piece—the trial by Diana, with whom Queen Elizabeth is easily identified, of Paris for error of judgment in giving the apple to Venus—was apparently original, though possibly the nucleus may be traceable to Gascoigne (see F. E. Schelling in *Modern Language Notes*, Baltimore, April 1893). Malone conjectures that Spenser is the Colin of this play, and that Spenser retorted upon Peele under the name of Palin in 'Colin Clout's Come Home Again' (ll. 392–3). Peele's diction is fearlessly affected, and the versification various and versatile. There is little blank verse, as compared with the rhymed lines. Some of the lyrics became popular, and one of them ('Fair and Fair,' &c.) is singled out for eulogy by Charles Lamb. 2. 'The Famous Chronicle of King Edward I, surnamed Edward Longshanks, &c., &c., printed 1593, may have been acted two or three years earlier (the arguments of FLEAY, *English Drama*, ii. 157, are not strong). This production—a chronicle history—marks a phase of the transition from the historical morality of the type of Bale's 'Kynge Johan' to the national historical tragedy of Shakespeare and Marlowe. Peele's play, although in its spirited opening and elsewhere it is dramatically effective and displays its author's classical and Italian reading, possesses little poetical merit. Its farcical scenes are calculated to make the judicious grieve; and its more serious portion, mostly adapted from Holinshed, recklessly embodies lying scandal about the good Queen Eleanor, 'assimilated' by Peele from a ballad (for which see DYCE, pp. 373–4) launched in the later Tudor spirit against a princess of Castilian birth. Copies of the first edition are in the British Museum, Bodleian Library, and the collection of Mr. Locker-Lampson at Rowfant. The second edition was issued in 1599, and is to be found in the British Museum, and in the libraries of Mr. Huth and Mr. Locker-Lampson. 3. 'The Battle of Alcazar,' printed in 1594, was in all probability acted before the spring of 1589 (cf. PEELE, *Farewell*, &c.) It was assigned to Peele in 'England's Parnassus' (1600), and the internal evidence is conclusive (see DYCE and LÆMMERHIRT). 'The Battle of Alcazar' is the play mentioned by Henslowe as 'Muly Mulocco,' the name of one of its characters, on 29 Feb. 1592, and later (*Diary*, ed. Collier, p. 21, et al.) The conduct of its action is vigorous, and it has flights of exuberantly virile rhetoric which fit it for comparison with Marlowe's 'Tamberlaine.' But the play is more clumsily constructed. A presenter introduces each act, and there is a series of dumb-shows (cf. Dr. Brinsley Nicholson's note, ap. BULLEN, i. 211 sqq.) Copies of this, the least rare of Peele's dramatic works, are in the British Museum, and at Britwell, Rowfant, and elsewhere. 4. 'The Old Wives' Tale,' printed in 1595, is held by Fleay (*English Drama*, ii. 154–5) to have been acted five years earlier, by way of a retort to Gabriel Harvey's attack upon Lyly. The latter, dated 5 Nov. 1589, was not published till 1593. The theory appears to rest on the very slender fact that one hexameter is quoted in the play from Harvey's 'Encomium Lauri' in his 'Three Proper and Familiar Letters' (1580). This romantic interlude, or farce, is pervaded, more particularly in its induction, by an irresistible flood of high spirits, which, on the stage as elsewhere, covers a multitude

of nonsense. The plot was indebted to Ariosto, as well as probably directly to Apuleius, and other classical sources. In its turn it conveyed suggestions to Milton (whose acquaintance with Peele's writings probably also included 'Edward I') when transfusing the materials for 'Comus.' The only copies known are in the British Museum and at Bridgwater House. 5. 'The Love of King David and Fair Bethsabe, with the Tragedy of Absalon,' was not printed till 1599. Copies are in the British Museum, at Britwell and Rowfant, and in the Huth collection. The date of its composition remains uncertain, although Fleay (*English Drama*, ii. 153–4) considers it an allegory of the state of affairs which led to the execution of Mary Queen of Scots in 1587. It appears to have been reproduced in 1602 (Henslowe, *Diary*, p. 241; cf. Fleay, u. s.) In construction it is of the chronicle history type. Its original text is the Old Testament, to which Peele is supposed to have resorted in order to disarm the existing prejudices against stage-plays. Possibly he made use of some unknown mystery or early religious play. The diction is generally pleasing, and the verse, if rather monotonous, is fluent, and rises to impressiveness in a few florid passages. The piece lacks dramatic characterisation and effect.

Besides the above, Peele wrote: 6. 'The Hunting of Cupid,' a lost pastoral drama licensed 26 July 1591 (see Arber, *Stationers' Registers*, ii. 278), which, from a manuscript statement by Drummond of Hawthornden, seen by Dyce, appears to have been printed before 1607 (see the fragments chiefly lyrical, put together by Dyce, pp. 603–4).

He has further been credited on inadequate evidence with the authorship of 'Sir Clyomon and Sir Clamydes,' 1599. The external evidence—a manuscript note in a very old hand on the title-page of a copy of this play—is trifling. The list of parallel phrases (rather than parallel passages) in plays certainly by Peele compiled by Læmmerhirt is unconvincing; and, on the whole, Fleay and Bullen (Symonds declines to offer an opinion) may be followed in their refusal to burden Peele's reputation with the authorship. Peele has also been credited with 'The Life and Death of Jack Strawe,' 1593, portions of the 'First and Second Parts of Henry VI,' 'The Troublesome Reign of King John' (printed in 1591), 'The Wisdom of Doctor Doddipoll' (printed in 1600), and 'Alphonsus, Emperor of Germany' (published as Chapman's in 1654). In 'Wily Beguiled,' first known to have been printed in 1606, he may possibly have had a hand.

II. Pageants, &c.—1. 'The Device of the Pageant borne before Woolston Dixie, Mayor [of London], 29 October 1585'; printed in 1585. The only copy known is in the Bodleian Library. This is the first lord mayor's pageant of which a printed text is known to exist (see Fairholt, *Lord Mayors' Pageants*, Percy Society's publ. 1843, pt. i. pp. 24–6). 2. 'Descensus Astrææ,' written for the mayoral solemnity of Sir William Webbe, 29 Oct. 1591. While Astræa is the queen, Superstition appears as a friar, and Ignorance as a monk (*ib.* pp. 27–9). The only copy known is in the Guildhall Library. 3. 'Speeches to Queen Elizabeth at Theobalds,' composed for an entertainment devised for the queen's visit in 1591 to Lord Burghley's country seat. Of the three 'Speeches,' the first was in part printed by Collier in his 'History of English Dramatic Poetry,' 1831 (see new edit. 1879, i. 275–6); the second and third afterwards came into his hands, and were printed by Dyce, and afterwards by Mr. Bullen.

III. Miscellaneous Writings.—1. 'A Farewell, &c., to Sir John Norris and Sir Francis Drake, Knights, and all their brave and resolute Followers,' 1589, in spirited blank verse. The only copies known are in the British Museum and at Britwell. 2. 'The Beginnings, Accidents, and End of the Fall of Troy.' This piece was first published with the 'Farewell' in 1589. An edition, printed apparently from a revised copy, appeared in 1604 as a thumb-book, measuring 1¼ inch by 1 inch, and having two lines only on a page. A copy, believed to be unique, was sold by Messrs. Sotheby & Co. in 1884. The reference in this short and commonplace epical version, in rhymed couplets, of the Trojan story to the episode of Troilus and Cressida may conceivably have suggested to Shakespeare a full dramatic treatment of the theme (1609). 3. 'An Eclogue Gratulatory, entitled: "To the Right Honourable and Renowned Shepherd of Albion's Arcadia, Robert, Earl of Essex, for his Welcome into England from Portugal,"' 1589; a 'pastoral' in rhymed quatrains—as full of archaisms as is the 'Shepherds' Calendar.' The only copy known is now in the Bodleian Library. 4. 'Polyhymnia; describing the immediate Triumph at Tilt before Her Majesty on the 17th of November last past, &c.; with Sir Henry Lea's Resignation of Honour at Tilt to Her Majesty, and received by the Right Hon. the Earl of Cumberland,' 1590, in flowing blank verse. An account of the proceedings celebrated is in Segar's 'Honour, Military and Civil,' 1602. 5. 'The Honour of the Garter, displayed in a Poem Gratulatory, entitled: "To the worthy and

renowned Earl of Northumberland,"' 1593. This, the most elaborate of Peele's non-dramatic productions, was written (in blank verse) to commemorate the installation as knights of the Garter of several noblemen and gentlemen, including Henry Percy, ninth earl of Northumberland [q. v.] The poem introduces the well-known legend as to the foundation of the order. Copies are in the British Museum, Bodleian Library, and Dyce collection, and at Britwell. 6. 'Anglorum Feriæ, England's Holidays, celebrated the 17th of November last,' 1595, was first printed in 1830 from a manuscript now in the British Museum. It celebrates in blank verse the appearance of a noble company at tilt, in honour of the birthday of the queen.

Besides the above, Peele wrote lines to Thomas Watson (1582) and the 'Praise of Chastity' (in 'The Phœnix Nest,' 1593), and has been 'credited' with 'A Merry Ballet of the Hawthorn-tree,' first printed in Ritson's 'Ancient Songs,' 1790, from a manuscript in the Cottonian Library, signed 'G. Peele,' in a much more modern hand than that of the ballad (Dyce). Collected editions of Peele's works were edited by Dyce in 1829–39, and by Mr. A. H. Bullen in 1888.

Peele is one of the most prominent figures among those of Shakespeare's 'predecessors' and earlier contemporaries. In his manipulation of his own language for metrical purposes he was skilful, and now and then wonderfully successful. His blank verse, usually fluent though monotonous, rises here and there to grandeur and force; and scattered through his plays and pastorals are more than one lyric of imperishable charm. His text is so largely corrupt as to make generalisations unsafe, but he seems hardly to have mastered the management of rhyme. In constructive power as a dramatist he was, so far as the plays to be with certainty ascribed to him are concerned, consistently deficient; and he 'exercised far less influence over the development of our drama than either Lyly or Greene, not to mention Marlowe' (Symonds, *Shakspere's Predecessors*, p. 564). Yet his fancy was quick and versatile, and his dramatic writings derived their effectiveness, not only from the varied brilliancy of his imagery, but also from the occasional strength of his feeling, which readily reflected the popular and patriotic sentiment of his age (see *The Battle of Alcazar*, *A Farewell*, &c.) The growth of his powers had been stimulated by a university training, and his works abound in classical allusions; but he was not often markedly felicitous in his employment of them. He had, for better or worse, imbibed something, too, of the spirit of his Italian sources. His method of literary workmanship was assimilative, and he subsequently served at times the purposes of the greatest of literary assimilators, Milton.

[Dyce's Account of George Peele and his Writings, in the Dramatic and Poetical Works of Robert Greene and George Peele (1861, Dyce's first edition of Peele's Works, with Life, was published in 3 vols. in 1829–39); Mr. A. H. Bullen's Works of George Peele, 2 vols. 1888, introduction; Fleay's Biographical Chronicle of the English Drama, 1891, ii. 150–162; Symonds's Shakspere's Predecessors in the English Drama, 1884, pp. 537 seqq.; Collier's History of English Dramatic Poetry, 3 vols. (new edit. 1879); Ward's History of English Dramatic Literature (1875), i. 203–13; Læmmerhirt's George Peele, Untersuchungen über sein Leben und seine Werke (Rostock, 1882).]

A. W. W.

PEEND or DE LA PEEND, THOMAS (*fl.* 1565), translator and poet, educated, apparently, at Oxford University, was a London barrister. According to Wood he 'much delighted in poetry and classical learning.' His chief work was 'The Pleasant Fable of Hermaphroditus and Salmacis, by T. Peend, Gent. With a Morall in English Verse. Anno Domini 1565; Mense Decembris. Imprinted by Thomas Colwell,' 8vo. This is dedicated by T. Peend, esq., 'from my chamber over agaynst Sergeants Inne in Chancery Lane, 1564,' to Nicholas St. Leger. Peend says he had translated and in part printed much more of the original, but he kept it back lest 'I shall seeme to abuse the writer or reader of those four bookes of Metamorphosis whych be so learnedly translated all redye.' Golding's translation had just appeared. Peend's extract is from Book IV. of the 'Metamorphoses,' and is in fourteen-syllable verse. It is followed by an original 'morall to the fable,' and 'a pleasaunt question' in irregular verse, written with force and ease. This is signed 'T. D. Peend.' A short account in prose of the persons alluded to in the poems concludes the volume. Peend also issued a translation from the Spanish, entitled 'The moste notable Historie of John Lord Mandozze,' 1565, 12mo. The dedication is addressed from the Middle Temple to a kinsman, Sir Thomas Kemp, knight. It is followed by a poetical address to the reader and an argument. The poem is in alternate fourteen and sixteen syllable lines. In the margin attention is called to copious passages 'added by the Translatour.' There are some verses by Peend prefixed to John Studley's 'Agamemnon' (1566).

[Hunter's Chorus Vatum (Add. MS. 24491), p. 388; British Bibliographer, ii. 344, 373, 523, 587; Wood's Athenæ Oxon. ed. Bliss, i. 430; Warton's History of English Poetry (1871), iv. 297; Arber's Stationers' Register, i. 301; Tanner's Bibliotheca, p. 587.] R. B.

PEER, WILLIAM (*d.* 1713), actor, owes the survival of his name to a humorous mention of his career by Steele in the 'Guardian,' No. 82. He is declared to have been an actor at the Restoration, and to have taken 'his theatrical degree under Betterton, Kynaston, and Harris.' No mention of him is traceable in early theatrical records, and Genest only quotes what is said by Steele. He is said to have 'distinguished himself particularly in two characters, which no man ever could touch but himself.' One was the speaker of the prologue to the play introduced into 'Hamlet.' This preface he spoke 'with such an air as represented that he was an actor, and with such an inferior manner as only acting an actor, as made the others on the stage appear real great persons, and not representatives. This was a nicety in acting that none but the most subtle player could so much as conceive.' His delivery of the three lines assigned him won universal applause. His second part was the Apothecary in the 'Caius Marius' of Otway, an adaptation of 'Romeo and Juliet,' first played at Dorset Garden in 1680. When Marius demanded the poison 'Peer at length consented in the most lamentable tone imaginable, delivered the poison like a man reduced to the drinking of it himself, and said:

> My poverty, but not my will consents;
> Take this and drink it off, the work is done.'

Steele continues: 'It was an odd excellence, and a very particular circumstance this of Peer's, that his whole action of life depended upon speaking five lines better than any man else in the world.' No other parts were apparently assigned him, and the management of the Theatre Royal (Drury Lane) gave him the post of property man. The easy circumstances thus induced made him grow fat and so disqualify himself for his theatrical parts. This, it is hinted, shortened his life, which closed near his seventieth year, presumably about June 1713. Steele then gives a list of the properties Peer left behind him, including items such as 8*d.* for 'pomatum and vermilion to grease the face of the stuttering cook, 3*d.* for blood in Macbeth, 8*d.* for raisins and almonds for a witch's banquet,' &c.

[Chalmers's British Essayists, 1802, xvii. 149–150; Genest's Account of the English Stage, ii. 517–19.] J. K.

PEERIS, WILLIAM (*fl.* 1520), family chronicler, was a clerk in holy orders and secretary to Henry Algernon Percy, fifth earl of Northumberland [q. v.] He wrote in English verse a 'Metrical Chronicle' of the Percys from the Conquest downwards. It commences 'here beginneth the Prologue of this little treaties followinge w^ch^ is y^e^ dis-cent of the Lord Percies made . . . by me W^m^ Peeris, clerke and priest, secretary to the R^t^ noble Earl Harry the V^th^ Earl of Northumberland.' According to De Fonblanque, who quotes copiously from it, it is full of inaccuracies; the original manuscript is now among the Royal MSS. in the British Museum Library (18 D ii) (Casley, *Cat.* p. 283), but a copy is also extant among the Dodsworth MSS. in the Bodleian (Bernard, *Cat. Cod.* No. 4192), which the Rev. John Besley, vicar of Long Benton, printed at Newcastle in 1845. Ritson also attributes to Peeris some proverbs in verse which adorned the walls of three apartments in Wressell Castle, Yorkshire, and have been printed in the 'Antiquarian Repertory,' ed. 1808, iv. 332, &c. A manuscript copy is among the Royal MSS. in the British Museum.

[Tanner's Bibl. Brit.-Hib. p. 587; Ritson's Bibl. Poet. pp. 296–7; De Fonblanque's Annals of the House of Percy, i. 4–6, &c.; printed copy of Peeris's Work in Brit. Mus. Libr. 1845.] A. F. P.

PEERS, RICHARD (1645–1690), translator and author, the son of Richard Peers of Lisburn, co. Antrim, was born there in 1645. His father, a poor tanner, apprenticed him to his own trade. Peers, however, ran away to Bristol, whence an uncle sent him to a school in Carmarthenshire. It is stated on doubtful authority that the master was Jeremy Taylor, and that by Taylor's intercession Peers became a scholar at Westminster under Busby. He matriculated from Christ Church, Oxford, on 22 July 1664, aged 19, was elected student in 1665, and graduated B.A. in 1668, M.A. in 1671. As an undergraduate he eked out his scanty living by 'doing the exercises of idle scholars.' In 1670 the delegates of the university press bought of Wood for 100*l.* his completed 'History and Antiquities,' with a view to publishing a Latin translation. The work was entrusted to Dr. Fell of Christ Church, who employed Peers to execute it. Wood says that Peers was no Latin scholar when he took up the translation, and frequent alterations had at first to be made in his rendering. In a year, however, he translated to the end of 1298, and 'at length, by his great diligence and observation overcoming the difficulties, became a

compleat master of the Latin tongue, and what he did was excellent.' Peers and Fell, however, took many liberties with the original, much to Wood's annoyance, and Wood consequently always treated Peers with contempt. He calls him 'a rogue' and 'a sullen, dogged, clownish, and perverse fellow;' speaks of his 'low, drunken company,' and accuses him of forsaking his studies, marrying a wife, and enjoying the goods of the world. The Latin version of the 'History and Antiquities' was published in 1674, Oxford, folio.

On 18 Sept. 1675 Peers was elected esquire bedell of arts as a reward for his translation; 'I was absent,' writes Wood, 'else he should not have carried it.' Later on he became esquire bedell of physic, and on 6 July 1688 was licensed to practise medicine; he is said to have qualified himself for medicine, fearing James II would expel him from his studentship of Christ Church and leave him destitute. He was not present in his capacity of senior bedell at the reception of the king in September 1687, because, says Wood, 'being fat and wieldy, he could not ride or walk as others could.' He died at his residence at Holywell, near Oxford, on Monday, 11 Aug. 1690, about 8 or 9 A.M., and was buried in St. Aldate's Church, in the middle aisle of which is a flat stone to his memory.

Besides his translation of Wood's 'History and Antiquities,' Peers compiled the first catalogue of Oxford graduates, entitled 'A Catalogue of Graduats in Divinity, Law, and Physick; and of all Masters of Arts and Doctors of Music who have regularly proceeded or been created in the University of Oxford; between the 10th of October 1659 and the 14th of July 1688,' Oxford, 1689, 8vo; many subsequent editions, with continuations, have been published. Peers also wrote 'Four small copies of Verses on Sundry Occasions,' Oxford, 1667, 4to, and 'The Description of the Seventeen Provinces of the Low Countries or Netherlands,' Oxford, 1682, fol., which is the fourth volume of the 'English Atlas' published by Moses Pitt [q. v.] The latter is a substantial compilation, containing 244 large double-column folio pages. He translated into English the life of Alcibiades in 'Lives of Illustrious Men,' from the Latin of Cornelius Nepos, Oxford, 1684, 8vo, and contributed a set of verses to the Oxford collection on the death of the Duke of Albemarle. Wood also attributes to him 'A Poem in Vindication of the late Public Proceedings, by Way of a Dialogue between a High Tory and a Trimmer,' folio, no date.

By his wife, who was an Oxford lady, Peers had a son, RICHARD PEERS (1685–1739), who was born in the parish of All Saint's, Oxford, on 15 July 1685, matriculated from Trinity College, Oxford, on 3 Dec. 1701, was elected scholar in 1702, graduated B.A. 1705 and M.A. 1708. From 1710 to 1711 he was vicar of Hartley-Wintney, Hampshire, and of Faringdon, Berkshire, from 1711 till his death there on 20 July 1739. He was author of: 1. 'The Character of an Honest Dissenter,' 3rd edit. Oxford, 1717, 8vo; another edition was published in 1718, and it called forth two letters from an anonymous clergyman, published in 1716 and 1717, and a reply by Thomas Moore, entitled 'The Honesty of Protestant Dissenters Vindicated,' 1718, 8vo. 2. 'The Great Tendency . . .' London, 1731, 8vo. 3. 'A Companion for the Aged,' of which the fourteenth edition was published by the Society for Promoting Christian Knowledge in 1823.

[Works in Brit. Mus. Libr.; Cat. Bodleian Libr.; Wood's Athenæ, ed. Bliss, iv. 199, 290–291, Fasti, ii. 301, 308, and Life and Times, ed. Clark, passim; Hearne's Collectanea, ii. 63; Gutch's preface to the Hist. and Antiq. Oxford, 1786; Peshall's Oxford, p. 16; List of Queen's Scholars, p. 159; Foster's Alumni Oxon. 1500–1714; Ware's Ireland, ii. 205–6.] A. F. P.

PEERSON or PIERSON, ANDREW (*d.* 1594), divine, graduated B.A. from Corpus Christi College, Cambridge, in 1540–1541 or 1542, and M.A. in 1544 or 1545 (cf. COOPER, *Athenæ Cantabr.* ii. 173; MASTERS, *Hist. of C. C. C.* pp. 354–5). Soon after graduating B.A. he was elected fellow of his college; for a time he was bursar, and laid out and planted with fruit trees the fellows' garden (WILLIS, *Architectural History of Cambridge*, i. 252, 261). In 1550–1 he served as proctor, and was also auditor of the Trinity chest. He vacated his fellowship about 1552, and seems to have accepted some cure in Cambridge, from which he was ejected on 3 Oct. 1553 for continuing to administer the communion in the form used under Edward VI. On Parker's election as archbishop he made Peerson his chaplain, almoner, and master of faculties, chose him to preach a sermon at the consecration on 21 Jan. 1559–60 of five bishops, bestowed upon him the livings of Brasted, Wrotham, and Chiddingstone in Kent, and, on the death of John Bale [q. v.] in 1563, secured his election to the eleventh prebendal stall in Canterbury Cathedral; he also recommended him for the provostship of Eton in 1561, but without success. In 1562–3 Peerson sat in convocation as proctor for the clergy of the diocese of Llandaff, subscribed the articles then agreed upon, and voted against the six

articles for abolishing certain rites and ceremonies. Peerson took part in preparing for press the 'Bishops' Bible,' and revised the translation of Leviticus, Numbers, Job, and Proverbs (*Parker Corresp.* p. 355 *n.*) Tanner doubtfully attributes to him Ezra, Nehemiah, Esther, Job, and Proverbs. In 1569 he was one of two commissioners to visit the diocese of Canterbury, and on 4 Jan. 1570–1 had a license for non-residence. In September 1573 he entertained Burghley at his 'fine house,' as Parker called it, at Canterbury; the archbishop named Peerson one of his executors on his death in 1575, and bequeathed him a gilt cup, the gift of Elizabeth. On 30 June 1580 he was presented to the living of Hardres, Kent, but resigned it in 1582; on 1 Sept. 1589 he received the living of Harbledown, Kent. He died early in November 1594, having married at Sheldwich, on 16 April 1582, Sarah Sampson, widow; but he must have had a previous wife, as in his will he mentions his son, Andrew Peerson, and daughter-in-law, Joan, and their children (Hasted, *Kent*, iv. 492).

[Cooper's Athenæ Cantabr. ii. 173; Strype's Works, Index, passim; Parker Corresp. (Parker Soc.), pp. 197 *n.* 335 *n.* 442, 444; Burnet's Hist. Reformation, iii. 423; Masters's Hist. Corpus Christi Coll., ed. Lamb, pp. 328, 334, 354–5; Hasted's Kent, i, 381, 407, ii. 245, iii. 583, 735, iv. 492, 620; Cowper's Canterbury Marriage Licenses, 1st ser. col. 320; Tanner's Bibl. Brit.-Hib. p. 587; Le Neve's Fasti, i. 60.] A. F. P.

PEERSON, PIERSON, or PEARSON, MARTIN (1590?–1651?), musical composer, was born probably about 1590 at March, Cambridgeshire. He graduated Mus. Bac. from Lincoln College, Oxford, in 1613. Fulke Greville, first lord Brooke [q. v.], was his earliest patron. In 1604 he wrote music for the song, 'See, oh see, who here is come a-maying' (*Private Musicke*) in Ben Jonson's 'Penates,' with which the king and queen were entertained on May-day at Highgate. Peerson afterwards became master of the choristers at St. Paul's Cathedral 'when John Tomkins was organist there' (Hawkins), i.e. between 1617 and 1636 (Payne Fisher); but no record of his appointment appears before 1633. In that year the buildings around St. Paul's were condemned to destruction preliminary to the repairing of the cathedral, and Peerson's 'demolished' or threatened house was the subject of several orders and counter-orders. The commissioners finally purchased for 240*l.* (and a certain rent) Partridge's house, which was part of the petticanons' college, and large enough for Peerson and his boys.

Peerson died between 26 Dec. 1650 and 17 Jan 1650–1, and was to be buried in St. Faith's Church, under St. Paul's. He was twice married. Among his legacies he left 100*l.* to the poor of March, for the purchase of freehold land of the yearly value of 4*l.* or 5*l.*, the proceeds to be distributed every Sunday in twopenny loaves, to eight, nine, ten, eleven, or twelve poor persons. He held property in the parishes of St. Giles's-in-the Fields and Walthamstow, Essex.

He published: 1. Three sacred songs, in four and five parts, in Leighton's 'Teares and Lamentations,' 1614. 2. 'Private Musicke, or the First Booke of Ayres and Dialogues, contayning songs of 4, 5, and 6 parts; of severall sortes, and being verse and chorus, is fit for voyces and viols. And for want of Viols they may be performed to either Virginal or Lute, where the proficient can play upon the Ground, or, for a shift, to the Bass Viol alone. All made and composed according to the rules of art.' They were dedicated to 'the right vertuous, beauteous, and accomplished Gentlewomen, Mistris Mary Holder, daughter to the worshipful Cle[ment] Holder, prebend residenciary of the collegiate church of Southwell' (probably sister to the musical canon, William Holder [q.v.], of St. Paul's); 'and Mistris Sara Hart, daughter of the worshipful John Hart of London, esq.,' 1620. A copy of this work, 'perhaps the rarest set of part-songs by an English composer,' is in the Douce collection in the Bodleian Library (Rimbault). 3. 'Moottetts [meaning madrigals], or grave Chamber Musique, contayning songs of 5 parts of severall sortes, some ful, and some verse and chorus; but all fit for voyces and viols, with an organ part; which for want of organs may be performed on Virginals, Base-lute, Bandora, or Irish Harpe. Also a mourning song of 6 parts for the death of Sir Fulke Grevil . . . Lord Brooke . . . composed according to the rules of art,' 1630. The dedication was made to Robert, second lord Brooke. Clifford's 'Divine Anthems' includes the words of Peerson's 'I will magnify Thee' and 'Blow the Trumpet.'

In manuscript are the following: Six fantazias and seven almaines, *a* 6, Brit. Mus. Addit MSS. 17786–92; part-songs, including 'O Arabella' (*ib.* 29372 and 29427); Four pieces in the virginal book, Fitzwilliam Museum, Cambridge; service and mottetts in Peterhouse, Cambridge.

Some lines by Peerson in praise of the book are printed in Ravenscroft's 'Discourse on Music,' 1614.

[Hawkins's History, p. 571; Grove's Dict. of Music, ii. 683; Wood's Fasti, i. 351; will re-

gistered P. C. C., Grey, f. 9; State Papers, Charles I, Dom. vol. ccxxxvi. No. 17; Payne Fisher's Tombs in St. Paul's, p. 79; Prefaces to Peerson's publications.] L. M. M.

PEETERS, GERARD (*fl.* 1582–1592), author, was educated at Westminster School, whence he was elected scholar of Trinity College, Cambridge, in 1582; he matriculated on 13 Oct. in that year, graduated B.A. in 1586–7, and M.A. in 1590. In 1587 he was elected to a fellowship of Trinity, but vacated it between 1592 and 1595. He has Greek verses in the university collection on the death of Sir Philip Sidney (*Acad. Cantabr. Lachrymæ*, p. 72), and was probably the author of: 1. 'Libellus de Memoria verissimaque bene recordandi scientia. Authore G. P. Cantabrigiense. Huc accessit ejusdem Admonitiuncula ad A. Dis-conum [*sic*] de Artificiosæ Memoriæ, quam publice profitetur, vanitate,' London, 1584, printed by Robert Waldegrave and dedicated to John Verner. 2. 'Antidicsonus cujusdam Cantabrigiensis G. P. Accessit libellus in quo dilucide explicatur impia Dicsoni Artificiosa Memoria,' London (by Henry Midleton for John Harrison), 1584, 12mo. It is dedicated to Thomas Moufet [q. v.] Copies of both works are in the British Museum Library.

[Works in Brit. Mus. Libr.; Acad. Cantabr. Lachrymæ, London, 1587, 4to, p. 72; Ames's Typogr. Antiq. ed. Herbert, p. 1141; Cole's MSS. xlv. 237, 300; Cooper's Athenæ Cantabr. ii. 178–9; List of Queen's Scholars, p. 57.] A. F. P.

PEETERS or PIETERS, JOHN (1667–1727), painter, born at Antwerp in 1667, was related to the eminent marine painter Bonaventura Peeters. He studied painting at Antwerp under a history painter called Eeckhout, and in 1685 came to England with a recommendation to Sir Godfrey Kneller [q. v.] Peeters worked with Kneller for several years, being one of Kneller's chief drapery painters until 1712, when he left, and devoted himself chiefly to mending and repairing damaged pictures and drawings. From his success in this line he obtained the nickname of 'Doctor Peeters.' He was also a skilled copyist, especially of the works of Rubens. He was one of the masters of George Vertue [q. v.], the engraver, who spoke highly of his merits as a teacher. Peeters was a man of a lively disposition and improvident nature, and, after suffering much from the gout, he died in London in September 1727, and was buried in St. Martin's-in-the-Fields.

[Redgrave's Dict. of Artists; Vertue's Diaries (Brit. Mus. Addit. MS. 23076, f. 27).] L. C.

PEGGE, SIR CHRISTOPHER, M.D. (1765–1822), son of Samuel Pegge the younger [q. v.], by his first wife, was born in London in 1765. He entered Christ Church, Oxford, as a commoner on 18 April 1782, and graduated B.A. on 23 Feb. 1786. He was elected a fellow of Oriel College in 1788, and thence graduated M.A. and M.B. on 10 June and 18 July 1789. He returned to Christ Church, was appointed Lee's reader in anatomy there in 1790, and thence proceeded M.D. on 27 April 1792. On 9 Nov. 1790 he became physician to the Radcliffe Infirmary, and a fellow of the Royal Society in 1795. He was knighted on 26 June 1799, and in 1801 was appointed regius professor of physic at Oxford. He was elected a fellow of the College of Physicians on 25 June 1796, delivered the Harveian oration in 1805, and became a censor in 1817, having left Oxford the year before, and taken a house in George Street, Hanover Square, in hopes of obtaining relief from a severe asthma by change of abode. Soon after the same cause led him to move to Hastings. He had resigned his readership in 1816, but retained the regius professorship, an office the duties of which were small. He attended in the university, in accordance with the statutes, and died in Oxford, after an asthmatic seizure, on 3 Aug. 1822. He was master of the charitable foundation known as Ewelme Hospital, and was buried in Ewelme church, where his epitaph in the south aisle has become almost illegible. His portrait was painted by T. Nevins, and was engraved. He is represented in his full academical dress.

[Munk's Coll. of Phys. ii. 449; Foster's Alumni Oxon. 1715–1886.] N. M.

PEGGE, SAMUEL the elder (1704–1796), antiquary, born on 5 Nov. 1704 at Chesterfield, Derbyshire, was son of Christopher Pegge by his wife Gertrude, daughter of Francis Stephenson of Unstone, near Chesterfield. Christopher Pegge (*d.* 1723), who belonged to a family that had lived for several generations at Osmaston, near Ashbourne, Derbyshire, was a woollen dealer at Derby, and afterwards a lead merchant at Chesterfield, of which place he was three times mayor.

Samuel Pegge was educated at Chesterfield, and became a pensioner and scholar of St. John's College, Cambridge, in 1722. He graduated B.A. 1725, M.A. 1729. He was elected to a lay fellowship on the Beresford foundation of his college on 21 March 1726, but was removed in favour of Michael Burton (afterwards vice-master of St. John's), who claimed founder's kin. Pegge was then

made an honorary fellow, and in 1729 was elected a 'Platt' fellow of St. John's. In 1730 he was elected a member of the Spalding Society, to which he contributed some papers, and from 1730 to 1732 belonged to the Zodiac Club, a college literary society consisting of twelve members denominated by the signs of the zodiac. Pegge was the original Mars.

Pegge was ordained in 1729, and in 1730 became curate to Dr. John Lynch at Sundridge in Kent. On 6 Dec. 1731 he was inducted into the vicarage of Godmersham, Kent, where he lived for about twenty years, writing on antiquities and collecting books and coins. From 1749 to 1751 he lived at Surrenden, Kent, as tutor to the son of Sir Edward Dering. In 1751 he was elected fellow of the Society of Antiquaries, and in the same year was inducted into the rectory of Whittington, near Chesterfield, exchanging Godmersham for the rectory of Brinhill (or Brindle), Lancashire. On 22 Oct. 1758 he exchanged Brinhill for the vicarage of Heath, near Whittington, holding Heath together with Whittington until his death. In 1765 he was presented to the perpetual curacy of Wingerworth, near Whittington. He was a prebendary of Lichfield (1757–1796), and in 1772 was collated to a stall in Lincoln Cathedral. In 1791 he was created LL.D. by the university of Oxford. He died, after a fortnight's illness, on 14 Feb. 1796, in the ninety-second year of his age, and was buried in the chancel at Whittington, where there is a mural tablet to his memory. His coins and medals were sold by auction at Leigh & Sotheby's, London, on 23 March 1797. The collection was a small one, consisting chiefly of English coins (*Priced Sale Catalogue* in Dept. of Coins, Brit. Mus.) Pegge had inherited some property at Osmaston and at Unstone in Derbyshire.

Pegge married, on 13 April 1732, Anne (*d.* July 1746), daughter of Benjamin Clarke of Stanley, near Wakefield, Yorkshire, and had by her three children: Christopher (died in infancy), Samuel the younger [q. v.], and Anna Katharine, wife of the Rev. John Bourne of Spital, near Chesterfield. A portrait of Pegge, drawn by Gustavus Brander [q. v.], and engraved by James Basire, is prefixed to Pegge's 'Forme of Cury' (cf. Bromley, *Cat. of Engraved Portraits*, p. 367); and there was an oil-painting of him (reputed a better likeness) by Elias Needham.

Pegge contributed to the first ten volumes of the 'Archæologia' memoirs on a great variety of topics, such as Anglo-Saxon jewellery; the introduction of the vine into Britain; the stylus; King Alfred; the 'bull-running' at Tutbury; the horn as a charter or instrument of conveyance; shoeing horses among the ancients; cock-fighting; the right of sanctuary; the manner of King John's death; Kits Coty house; the commencement of day among the Saxons and Britons; 'the mistaken opinion that Ireland and the Isle of Thanet are void of Serpents and prehistoric remains generally.' He wrote seven memoirs in the 'Bibliotheca Topographica Britannica,' including 'The Story of Guy, Earl of Warwick' (1783); 'The History of Eccleshall Manor' (1784); 'The Roman Roads of Derbyshire' (1784); 'The Textus Roffensis' (1784); 'History of Bolsover and Peak Castles, Derbyshire' (1783). He also wrote a large number of articles for the 'Gentleman's Magazine' from 1746 to 1795, signing himself 'Paul Gemsege' (= Samuel Pegge), 'T. Row' (= the rector of Whittington), and 'L. E.' (= [Samue]l [Pegg]e). While vicar of Godmersham Pegge made collections relating to Kent, including a 'Monasticon Cantianum' in two folio manuscript volumes, and an account of the antiquities of Wye. He compiled a manuscript 'Lexicon Xenophonticum,' and possessed various lexicons annotated by himself, as well as two volumes of collections in English history.

Pegge's separately published works are as follows: 1. 'A Series of Dissertations on some elegant and valuable Anglo-Saxon Remains' (chiefly coins), London, 1756, 4to. 2. 'Memoirs of the Life of Roger de Weseham . . . Bishop of Coventry and Lichfield,' London, 1761, 4to. 3. 'An Essay on the Coins of Cunobelin,' London, 1766, 4to. Evans (*Coins of the Ancient Britons*, p. 7, cf. p. 342) remarks that Pegge's division of the coins is judicious, but that many of his descriptions of the types are 'supremely ridiculous.' 4. 'An Assemblage of Coins fabricated by authority of the Archbishops of Canterbury,' London, 1772, 4to. 5. Fitz-Stephen's 'Description of London' (translated from the Latin), 1772, 4to. 6. Evelyn's 'Fumifugium,' edited by S. P., 1772, 4to. 7. 'The Forme of Cury: a Roll of ancient English Cookery,' London, 1780, 8vo; published from a manuscript belonging to Gustavus Brander. 8. 'Annales Eliæ de Trickingham,' &c., ed. by S. P., 1789, 4to. 9. 'The Life of Robert Grossetête . . . Bishop of Lincoln,' London, 1793, 4to (Pegge's principal work). 10. 'An Historical Account of Beauchief Abbey' (Derbyshire), ed. by J. Nichols, London, 1801, 4to, the printing of which was largely supervised by Pegge's son Samuel. 11. 'Anonymiana, or Ten Centuries of Observations,' 1809, 8vo; also 1818, 8vo. 12. 'An

Alphabet of Kenticisms,' printed in 'Cleveland Words,' &c. (English Dialect Society), 1876, 8vo. (Nos. 10–12 were posthumous.)

[Memoir in Nichols's Lit. Anecdotes, vi. pp. 224 ff., principally based on memoirs by Samuel Pegge the younger; Chalmers's Biogr. Dict.; Brit. Mus. Cat.] W. W.

PEGGE, SAMUEL, the younger (1733–1800), antiquary, poet, and musical composer, born in 1733, was the only surviving son of Samuel Pegge, LL.D. (1704–1796) [q. v.], by his wife Anne, daughter of Benjamin Clarke, esq., of Stanley, near Wakefield, Yorkshire. After receiving a classical education at St. John's College, Cambridge, he was called to the bar at the Middle Temple, and by the favour of the Duke of Devonshire, lord chamberlain, he was appointed one of the grooms of his majesty's privy chamber and an esquire of the king's household. On 2 June 1796 he was elected a fellow of the Society of Antiquaries (Gough, *Chronological List*, p. 59). He died on 22 May 1800, and was buried on the west side of Kensington churchyard, where a monument, with an English inscription, was erected to his memory.

By his first wife, Martha, daughter of Dr. Henry Bourne, an eminent physician of Chesterfield, he had one son, Sir Christopher Pegge, M.D. [q. v.], and a daughter, Charlotte Anne, who died unmarried on 17 March 1793. He married, secondly, Goodeth Belt, aunt to Robert Belt, esq., of Bossall, Yorkshire.

In early life he acquired considerable proficiency in music. He composed a complete melodrama—both the words and the music in score — which remains in manuscript. Many catches and glees, and several of the most popular songs for Vauxhall Gardens were written and set to music by him. He was also the author of some prologues and epilogues which were favourably received. Among these were a prologue spoken by Mr. Yates at Birmingham in 1760 on taking the theatre into his own hands; an epilogue spoken by the same actor at Drury Lane on his return from France; and another epilogue, filled with pertinent allusions to the game of quadrille, spoken by Mrs. Yates at her benefit in three different seasons—1769, 1770, and 1774. He was likewise the author of a pathetic elegy on his own recovery from a dangerous illness, and of some pleasant tales and epigrammatic poems.

His other acknowledged writings are: 1. 'An Elegy on the Death of Godfrey Bagnall Clerke, M.P. for Derbyshire, who died on 26 Dec. 1774,' printed at Chesterfield. 2. 'Brief Memoirs of Edward Capell, Esq., 1790, in Nichols's 'Literary Anecdotes' (i. 465–76). 3. 'Curialia; or an Historical Account of some Branches of the Royal Household,' 5 parts, London, 1782–1806, 4to; parts iv. and v. were edited by John Nichols. 4. 'Illustrations of the Churchwardens' Accompts of St. Michael Spurrier-Gate, York,' in 'Illustrations of the Manners and Expences of Antient Times,' 1797. 5. 'Memoir' of his father, Dr. Samuel Pegge, in Nichols's 'Literary Anecdotes' (i. 224–58). 6. 'Anecdotes of the English Language; chiefly regarding the Local Dialect of London and its Environs,' edited by John Nichols, London, 1803, 8vo; 2nd edit. enlarged, 'to which is added a Supplement to the Provincial Glossary of Francis Grose,' edited by John Nichols, London, 1814, 8vo; 3rd edit., enlarged and corrected, edited by H. Christmas, London, 1844, 8vo. 7. 'Curialia Miscellanea; or Anecdotes of Old Times, regal, noble, gentilitian, and miscellaneous, including Authentic Anecdotes of the Royal Household,' edited by John Nichols, London, 1818, 8vo.

[Addit. MS. 5878, f. 150 *b*; Gent. Mag. 1782 p. 340, 1800 i. 494; Nichols's Lit. Anecd. vi. 258; Nichols's Illustr. of Lit. iv. 561; Pegge's Curialia Miscellanea, pp. lxxvii sq.; Notes and Queries, 1st ser. xii. 327.] T. C.

PEILE, THOMAS WILLIAMSON (1806–1882), author and divine, eldest son of John Peile of Whitehaven, a justice of the peace for Cumberland, was born 10 Nov. 1806. He was educated under Dr. Butler at Shrewsbury, where he followed B. H. Kennedy as captain of the school, and in 1824 entered Trinity College, Cambridge. After gaining the Davies scholarship in his freshman's year, he graduated B.A. in 1828 as eighteenth wrangler and bracketed second in the first class of the classical tripos. He was also second chancellor's medallist. On 1 Oct. 1829 he was elected fellow of his college, and proceeded M.A. in 1831, and D.D. in 1843.

In 1829 Peile was appointed head-master of the Liverpool collegiate school, and in the same year was ordained by Bishop Sumner of Chester. In 1831 he became perpetual curate of St. Catherine's, Liverpool. In 1834 he removed to Durham to hold a tutorship in the newly constituted university. In 1836 he was appointed to the perpetual curacy of Croxdale, near Durham.

From 1841 to 1854 Peile was head-master of Repton school, when he was succeeded by Steuart Adolphus Pears [q. v.] Towards the close of 1857 he became vicar of Luton,

Bedfordshire, a large and populous parish, which he began dividing into districts. But as the task proved too great for his strength, he removed in October 1860 to the newly formed parish of St. Paul, South Hampstead. This he held till 1873, when he resigned. He resided in the district till his death on 29 Nov. 1882.

Peile was a sound scholar, and his knowledge of the classics, especially Thucydides and the Greek Testament, was remarkable. His principal works were: 1. Editions of the 'Agamemnon of Æschylus' 1839, 'Choephori,' 1840. 2. 'Annotations on the Apostolical Epistles,' 4 vols. 1851–2. 3. 'Sermons, doctrinal and didactic,' 1868. 4. 'Three Sermons on the Holy Communion,' 1871.

In 1831 he married Mary, daughter of James Braithwaite, esq. (who died in 1806), and by her, who survived him till 1890, he left a numerous family. A portrait of Dr. Peile is in the hall of Repton school.

[Article in the Guardian, 6 Dec. 1882; information from the Rev. T. W. Peile, rector of Ashmore, Dorset; personal acquaintance.]

J. H. L.

PEIRCE. [See also PEARSE and PIERCE.]

PEIRCE, JAMES (1674?–1726), dissenting divine, son of John Peirce, was born at Wapping about 1674. His parents, who were in easy circumstances, were members of the congregational church at Stepney, under Matthew Mead [q. v.] Left an orphan about 1680, he was placed, with a brother and sister, in charge of Mead as guardian. Mead took him into his own house, and educated him with his son, Richard Mead, M.D. [q. v.], under John Nesbitt [q. v.] and Thomas Singleton, also at Utrecht (from 1689) and Leyden (from 1692). At Utrecht he formed a lasting friendship with his fellow-student, Adrian Reland, the orientalist; and he made valuable friendships among his class-mates at Leyden, then the resort of the aristocracy of English dissent. He travelled a little in Flanders and Germany before returning home in 1695.

After spending some time in Oxford, for the purpose of study at the Bodleian Library, he returned to London, was admitted (11 Feb. 1697) a member of Mead's church, and preached the evening lecture at Miles Lane congregational church, of which Matthew Clarke the younger [q. v.] was minister. He, however, 'did not interest himself in the disputes then on foot between presbyterians and independents,' and was ordained in 1699 by four London presbyterians, headed by Matthew Sylvester, the literary executor of Baxter. His own ideal of church government was based on Baxter's rectoral theory; he had no theoretical objection to a modified episcopacy. Early in 1701 Peirce's presbyterian friends urged his acceptance of a charge in Green Street, Cambridge, where there was a mixed congregation of independents and presbyterians. Agreeing to take it for three years, he was duly 'dismissed' to it by the Stepney church. He held it for six years (probably 1701–6), and received 'a handsome allowance.' He evidently still ranked as an independent, for he was made a trustee of the Hog Hill chapel on 23 Jan. 1702. At Cambridge he was intimate with William Whiston, who describes him as 'the most learned of all the dissenting teachers I have known.' He read much, especially in the topics of nonconformist controversy. John Fox (1693–1763) [q. v.] says that when he began to write in vindication of dissent, he usually sat in his study from nine at night till four or five next morning.

His removal to the presbyterian congregation at Toomer's Court, Newbury, Berkshire, was probably coincident with his first controversial publication (end of 1706) in defence of nonconformist positions against Edward Wells, D.D. [q. v.] The appearance of his 'Vindiciæ' (1710) in reply to the 'Defensio' (1707) of William Nicholls, D.D. [q. v.] brought him into prominence as a polemic; 'he was looked upon as the first man of the party' (Fox). Latin was employed on both sides, to gain the ear of the foreign protestants. According to Fox the latinity of the 'Vindiciæ' was 'corrected very accurately by the then master of Westminster School,' Thomas Knipe [q. v.] The work, which is dedicated to the clergy of the church of Scotland, contains a very able digest of nonconformist history and nonconformist argument, marked by acuteness and dignity. The theology of the 'second part' is strongly calvinistic. Peirce was sensible of the distinction which his book brought him, and this gained him enemies.

Early in 1713 he received a unanimous call to succeed George Trosse [q. v.] as one of the ministers of James's Meeting, Exeter, having to preach also in rotation at the Little Meeting. Against his removal his Newbury flock appealed to the 'Exeter Assembly,' a coalition of presbyterian and independent divines of Devonshire and Cornwall, on the model of the London Union of 1690 [see HOWE, JOHN, 1630–1705]. Peirce was not sure of his health at Newbury; an opinion was asked of Dr. Mead, who said that if he 'did study less and divert himself more, and had more help, he might have his health tolerably well.' The Newbury people were

willing to provide an assistant, and Peirce was willing to stay on these terms. The 'Exeter Assembly' sought advice from the Salters' Hall lecturers, who were equally divided; their report was presented to the assembly on 6 May 1713 by Edmund Calamy, D.D. [q.v.], who describes the excessive eagerness of the Exeter dissenters to secure Peirce; Calamy thought the circumstance ominous of future trouble. The assembly decided for the removal, and Peirce settled in Exeter before the end of 1713; his congregation numbered eleven hundred hearers.

He had subscribed (1697) the doctrinal part of the Anglican articles as the condition of toleration. But the theology in which he had been bred was really Sabellian, as he afterwards discovered when introduced to the 'odd notions' of orthodoxy by reading St. Basil. In fact, the theological tone of the less cultivated dissenters was, in his judgment, largely patripassian. On hearing of Whiston's change of views, he wrote to him from Newbury (10 July 1708) expressing amazement that he should 'fall in with the unitarians,' and referring to the 'very melancholy instance' of Thomas Emlyn [q.v.] Whiston's books, and the more important 'Scripture Doctrine of the Trinity' (1712) by Samuel Clarke (1675–1729) [q.v.], he did not read till 1713, moved by Whiston's importunity. He became convinced that error on this topic was not fundamental, and that it was 'the safest way' to adhere closely to the letter of scripture. Hence, before going to Exeter, he disused the ordinary doxology. Whiston claims him as a unitarian; he held (with Clarke) a subordination of the Son, but he constantly emphasises his rejection of 'the distinctive opinion of Arius,' and defends himself (as Clarke had done) by citing the authority of Bull and Pearson. The difficulties of theology impressed him greatly, and made him an advocate of latitude; but his own views were critical to a fault rather than positively heterodox.

Peirce's first controversy at Exeter was on the question of ordination. On 5 May 1714 he preached to the 'united ministers' a sermon with the title 'An Useful Ministry a Valid One.' It was at once supposed that he abandoned the defence of dissenting ordination. Preaching again at the ordination (19 Oct. 1715) of John Lavington [q. v.], as one of the ministers of Bow Meeting, Exeter, he distinguished between a valid and a regular ministry, asserting the irregularity of existing episcopal ordination, and maintaining, against the independents, that not the people, but the ministers, and they only, may judge the qualifications of candidates and ordain. This he defined, improperly, as 'presbyterian ordination,' for he excluded, with Baxter, the function of the lay eldership. His high views of the ministerial office were consonant with his character, and were acceptable to a section of his brethren; his positions were criticised by Samuel Chandler [q. v.], as well as by Anglican writers.

The controversy which wrecked Peirce's reputation, and severed the doctrinal accord of the old dissent, began at the end of 1716, when Lavington impugned the orthodoxy of Hubert Stogdon [q. v.] In April or May 1717 Henry Atkins of Puddington, Devonshire, preaching for Peirce during his absence in London, sounded an alarm of heresy. Peirce was asked (30 May) to preach on the atonement, and did so (2 June) in a somewhat guarded strain, and on principles which differed from those of Trosse, his predecessor. On 15 July he joined Joseph Hallett (1656–1722) [q. v.] and John Withers in giving a testimonial to Stogdon. At the 'assembly' in September he piloted Fox through his examination for license, refusing to require 'explications' of scriptural terms. An expression in his Christmas sermon renewed the doubts of his soundness. In fact the danger of Arianism was a burning topic at the time. Sir Robert Price [q. v.] 'had spent most of his charge at the Exeter assizes against those errors.'

At Exeter a self-elected body of thirteen laymen managed the finance of the three congregations. Early in 1718 a deputation from this body waited on Peirce and his colleagues, asking them to 'assert the eternity of the Son of God.' Peirce complied; for a time complaint ceased, but it was revived during his absence in London (July and August). In September the 'Exeter assembly' resolved, after much debate, that each minister should make a personal declaration on the subject of the Trinity. All complied except Samuel Carkeet [q. v.] and two others, and all the declarations were accepted except that of John Parr of Okehampton, who merely quoted Eph. iv. 4–6. Lavington then drew up, as 'the general sense' of the assembly, a short formula, which was carried by a very large majority.

The body of thirteen, not satisfied with a 'general sense,' appealed to the Exeter ministers for individual assurances. Failing in this, they sought advice from five London ministers, including Calamy, who deprecated London interference, and suggested a consultation with neighbouring divines. Seven Devonshire ministers, headed by John Ball (1665?–1745) [q. v.], were called in (19 Jan.

1719). They corresponded on the case with their London brethren. Peirce also wrote to his London friends, among whom the most influential was John Shute Barrington, afterwards first Viscount Barrington [q. v.] Barrington, an independent, was the parliamentary leader of the dissenting interest. He had defeated a presbyterian amendment to the bill for repealing the 'Schism Act,' which would have introduced a new test in regard to the Trinity, on the express ground of Peirce's alleged heresies. He now brought the Exeter dispute before the London committee, representing the civil interests of dissenters. The committee agreed (5 Feb.) to lay a draft of 'advices for peace' before the whole body of London ministers of the three denominations; hence the Salters' Hall conferences, which began on 19 Feb., and came to a rupture on 3 March [see BRADBURY, THOMAS]. The rupture was in reference, not to the 'advices' themselves, but to the spirit in which they should be tendered. Both sections endorsed the principle of uncompromising independency, namely, that each congregation is sole judge of the errors which disqualify its ministers. The non-subscribing section sent its 'advices,' with an orthodox letter, on 17 March; the 'advices' of the subscribing section, with an orthodox preamble, followed on 7 April; but the Exeter affair had already come to an issue, without any appeal to the congregation.

On 4 March the clerical council of seven gave judgment in writing, to the effect that denial of Christ's 'true and proper divinity' is a disqualifying error. On 5 March the 'thirteen' asked for an explicit statement on this head from the Exeter ministers. Peirce urged that the advices from London should be waited for; but the 'thirteen' declined to recognise 'advices' in which 'anabaptists' took part. Peirce then declined to subscribe to any proposition not in scripture (not even 'that three and two make five'). Hallett declined also; Withers faltered, and ultimately offered to subscribe the Nicene creed; Lavington alone gave complete satisfaction. On 6 March the four 'proprietors' of James's Meeting closed it against Peirce and Hallett; they were permitted, however, on the following Sunday (8 March) to preach at the Little Meeting. But on 10 March the 'proprietors' of the several meeting-houses held a joint meeting, and agreed, 'without consulting the people,' to exclude Peirce and Hallett from them all. They were excluded also from their share in the income of the Elwill trust for dissenting ministers of Exeter (unpublished letter of Peirce, 11 Sept. 1721). They still remained members of the 'Exeter assembly.' A temporary meeting-place was secured by 15 March, and a new building, the Mint Meeting, was soon erected (opened 27 Dec.) The congregation, which numbered about three hundred, was classed as presbyterian in the lists of the London fund of that name; but Peirce declined any designation except Christian. In May 1719 the 'Exeter assembly' called for a subscription from its members, identical with that adopted by the London subscribers. Peirce, with eighteen others, declined and seceded. The seceders subscribed a paper (6 May) repudiating the charge of Arianism, and making a confession in biblical terms. Peirce was not readmitted as a member, but was present as a visitor in September 1723. The ministers of Mint Meeting were admitted in 1753; the succession of ministers was maintained till 1810; subsequently (before 1817) the building was sold to Wesleyan methodists, who erected another on its site.

Peirce never rose above the mortification inflicted on him by his summary ejection. Friends of position, such as Peter King, first lord King [q. v.], stood by him; but he deeply felt the loss of leadership and popularity. His numerous pamphlets in self-defence are written with a strong pen; the 'Letter' to Eveleigh is an admirable piece of satire. He moved out of Exeter to a country house at St. Leonard's, in the suburbs, and lived much among his books, busying himself with paraphrases of St. Paul's Epistles, in continuation of the series begun by Locke. Fox has left a very graphic account of him. He seems to have been a moody man, of dignified and polished manners, with much reserve, yet humorous and even jocose when the ice was broken. His theological writing is scholastic and unimpassioned, but when moved he preached with great fervour, using few notes. His means were ample, but he is said to have been remiss in the duty of returning hospitality. He had ancient notions of domestic strictness, and 'condescended to the discipline of the horsewhip.' Fox asserts that, having written against the ring in marriage, he refused to attend his daughter's wedding; but this is improbable, for Peirce maintains that the ring is 'a civil rite, and not unlawful in itself,' and therefore to be used so long as it is prescribed by law. Nor, according to Fox, would he sit for his portrait, since 'pictures originally were the occasion of worshipping images.' His disuse of exercise led to 'the swelling of his legs and other disorders.' At length he broke a blood-vessel in his lungs, lingered a few days in great composure, and died on 30 March 1726. He was buried in the church-

yard of St. Leonard's, near Exeter. His funeral sermon was preached by Joseph Hallett (1691?–1744) [q.v.], who had followed his father as Peirce's colleague. Thomas Emlyn was invited to succeed him, but declined. He left a widow and family.

Avery gives a long Latin inscription (reprinted by Murch) which was intended for his tombstone. The cutting of it was nearly finished when Richard Gay (Avery misspells the name Gey), rector of St. Leonard's, interposed with a prohibition. It was proposed to substitute the words, 'Here lies the reverend, learned and pious Mr. James Peirce.' Gay objected that Peirce could not be 'reverend,' because not lawfully ordained; nor 'pious,' since he taught errors. Finally the inscription took this form: 'Mr. James Peirce's Tomb, 1726.' A mural monument, erected to his memory in the Mint Meeting, is now in the vestry of George's Meeting, Exeter.

He published, besides single sermons (1714-23); 1. 'Exercitatio Philosophica de Homœomeria Anaxagorea,' Utrecht, 1692, 4to. 2. 'Remarks on Dr. Wells's Letters,' &c., 1706–8, 8vo, eight parts; 3rd edition, 1711, 8vo. 3. 'Some Considerations on . . . a Vindication of the Office of Baptism, and . . . the Sign of the Cross,' &c, 1708, 8vo. 4. 'Vindiciæ Fratrum Dissentientium in Anglia adversus . . . Nicholsii . . . Defensionem Ecclesiæ Anglicanæ,' &c. 1710, 8vo; in English, 'A Vindication of the Dissenters,' &c., 1717, 8vo; the translation, though otherwise augmented, omits a considerable portion of the 'second part,' among the omissions being a chapter on the charge of Socinianism brought against Anglican divines, in which Peirce contends that dissenters are free from this taint; 2nd edition, 1718, 8vo; pt. iii. chapter 3 of the English edition, was reprinted as 'A Tractate on Church Music,' &c., 1786, 8vo. 5. 'An Enquiry into the present Duty of a Low-Churchman,' &c., 1711, 8vo; anon. 1712, 8vo. 6. 'A Letter to Dr. Bennet . . . concerning the Nonjurors' Separation,' &c., 1717, 8vo; two editions same year [see Bennet, Thomas, D.D.] 7. 'A Defence of the Dissenting Ministry and Presbyterian Ordination,' &c. 1717, 8vo (two parts). 8. 'The Dissenters' Reasons for not Writing in the behalf of Persecution,' &c., 1718, 8vo; three editions same year, addressed to Andrew Snape, D.D. 9. 'Some Reflections upon Dean Sherlock's Vindication of the Corporation and Test Acts,' &c., 1718, 8vo; two editions same year. 10. 'The Interest of the Whigs with relation to the Test Act,' &c., 1718, 8vo (anon.); two editions same year. 11. 'The Loyalty . . . of High Church and the Dissenters compar'd,' &c., 1719, 8vo (in reply to J. Jackman). 12. 'The Case of the Ministers Ejected at Exon,' &c., 1719, 8vo; four editions same year. 13. 'The Charge of Misrepresentations maintain'd against . . . Sherlock,' &c., 1719, 8vo. 14. 'A Defence of the Case of the Ministers,' &c., 1719, 8vo. 15. 'A Justification of the Case of the Ministers,' &c., 1719, 8vo. 16. 'A Letter to Mr. Josiah Eveleigh,' &c., Exeter, 1719, 8vo (Eveleigh was minister at Crediton, Devonshire, from 1702, and died on 9 Sept. 1736). 17. 'Animadversions upon . . . A True Relation of . . . Proceedings at Salters-Hall,' &c., 1719, 8vo; another edition, same year, has reprint of No. 16 appended. 18 'A Letter . . . in Defence of the Animadversions,' &c., 1719, 8vo. 19. 'A Second Letter to . . . Eveleigh,' &c., Exeter, 1719, 8vo. 20. 'Remarks upon the Account of what was transacted in the Assembly at Exon,' &c., 1719, 8vo; second edition, same year, has a 'Postscript.' 21. 'An Answer to Mr. Enty's Defence . . . of the Assembly,' &c., 1719, 8vo [see Enty, John]. 22. 'The Western Inquisition,' &c., 1720, 8vo. 23. 'The Security of Truth without . . . Persecution,' &c., 1721, 8vo (against Enty). 24. 'Inquisition Honesty display'd,' &c. 1722, 8vo (a defence of No. 22). 25. 'A Paraphrase and Notes on . . . Colossians,' &c., 1725, 4to (anon.); reprinted, with name, 1727, 4to; 1733, 4to. 26. 'A Paraphrase and Notes on . . . Philippians,' &c., 1725, 4to (anon.); reprinted, with name, 1727, 4to; 1733, 4to. Posthumous were: 27. 'A Paraphrase and Notes on . . . Hebrews,' &c., 1727, 4to (edited by Hallett, his successor); also in Latin, 'J. Peircii Paraphrasis et Notæ . . . in Epistolam ad Hebræos,' &c., 1747, 4to. 28. 'Dissertations on Six Texts,' &c., 1727, 4to. 29. 'An Essay in favour of . . . giving the Eucharist to Children,' &c., 1728, 8vo. 30. 'Fifteen Sermons . . . To which is added A Scripture Catechism,' &c., 1728, 8vo (edited, with a memorial preface, by Benjamin Avery, LL.D. [q. v.]; contains all the single sermons printed in his lifetime, and eight others. His funeral sermon for Mrs. Hallett is reprinted in the 'Practical Preacher,' 1762, 8vo, vol. iii.) Nos. 5 and 10 above are doubtful. Several anonymous pamphlets in the paper war at Exeter were freely ascribed to Peirce, and have been catalogued and referred to as his, apparently without ground; of these the most important is 'The Innocent vindicated,' &c., 1718; 2nd edition, 1719, 8vo, which, Peirce says, he never read, and supposed to be by a lay hand (*West. Inquis.* pp. 143–46); an appendix to the second edition has 'Thirteen Queries' on

the Trinity, which are defended as Peirce's in 'The Truth and Importance of the Scripture Doctrine of the Trinity,' &c., 1736, 8vo, a publication against Waterland, which has been ascribed to Hallett.

[Funeral Sermon by Hallett, 1726; Avery's Preface, 1728; Calamy's Continuation, 1727, ii. 289, Own Life, 1830, ii. 263, 403 seq.; Whiston's Memoirs, 1753, pp. 121 seq.; Memoir in Protestant Dissenters' Magazine, 1795, pp. 441 seq. (probably by Joshua Toulmin); Account of Cambridge Dissent in Monthly Repository, 1810, p. 626 (with additional information supplied from manuscript records at Cambridge); Fox's Memoirs, and Fox's Character of Peirce, in Monthly Repository, 1821, pp. 197 seq., 329 seq.; Murch's Hist. Presb. and Gen. Bapt. Cong. in West of England, 1835, pp. 386 seq., 421 seq.; Turner's Lives of Eminent Unitarians, 1840, i. 89 seq. (an excellent account; but Turner, though he insists, erroneously, that Peirce discarded the worship of Christ, is puzzled to rank him as a unitarian); Newbury Weekly News, 29 March and 12 July 1888 (articles by W. Money, F.S.A.); Christian Life, 16 and 23 June 1888 (articles on the Salters' Hall Fiasco); Peirce's pamphlets, especially the autobiographical postscript to Remarks, 1719, The Case, 1719, and Western Inquisition, 1720, manuscript records of Stepney Meeting; manuscript records of Exeter Assembly in Dr. Williams's Library.] A. G.

PEIRSON. [See also PEARSON and PIERSON.]

PEIRSON, FRANCIS (1757-1781), major, the eldest son of Francis Peirson of Lowthorpe, Yorkshire, was born in 1757, and entered the army at an early age, rising to the rank of major in April 1780, when he was appointed to the 95th regiment, which was shortly afterwards stationed in Jersey. At this period the Channel Islands were subjected to the constant danger of attacks from the French, who made several futile attempts to gain possession. By far the most important of these raids was that of 6 Jan. 1781, known as the 'battle of Jersey,' when the French, under the Baron de Rullecour, a desperate adventurer, landed under cover of night and took possession of the town of St. Helier, making the lieutenant-governor, Major Moses Corbet, a prisoner in his bed. Under these circumstances the command of the troops devolved upon the youthful Peirson. Rullecour succeeded in inducing Corbet to sign a capitulation, and Elizabeth Castle was summoned to surrender, but the officer in command boldly refused to obey the order. Meanwhile the regular troops and the island militia, under the command of Major Peirson, advanced in two divisions towards the Royal Square, then the market-place, where a vigorous engagement took place, resulting in great loss to the French, who, though fighting with great obstinacy, became disordered and were compelled to retire. The victory was complete, but had been gained at the heavy price of the life of a promising young officer, for in the very moment of victory the gallant Peirson was shot through the heart, and fell dead in the arms of his grenadiers. Rullecour himself was mortally wounded, and most of the French soldiers were taken prisoners. Peirson, who had only attained his twenty-fifth year, was interred in the parish church of St. Helier with all the honours of war, and in the presence of the States of the island, who caused a magnificent monument to be erected to his memory. Peirson's death forms the subject of Copley's famous picture now in the National Gallery at London.

[The Death of Peirson, by Ouless, published at the centenary of the battle, 1881; Plees's Hist. of Jersey, ed. 1824, pp. 199–209; Ahier's Tableaux Historiques, p. 367 et seq.; Le Quesne's Hist. of Jersey, pp. 502 et seq.; Société Jersiaise, 7th and 8th bulletins, 1882 and 1883.]

E. T. N.

PELAGIUS (*fl.* 400?), heresiarch, was probably born about 370. His British birth is asserted by Prosper, Gennadius, Marius Mercator, Orosius, and St. Augustine; a tradition records his native name to have been Morgan, of which 'Pelagius' ('Sea-born') was the Greek translation. Jerome more precisely calls him a 'Scot'—i.e. an Irishman. It is stated that he was a monk; and, according to one account, he was once at Bangor monastery; but both Pope Zosimus and Augustine's friend Orosius speak of him as a layman. It is improbable that he is the Pelagius whose desertion St. John Chrysostom lamented in a letter (to Olympias) of 405; but it is certain that he came to Rome early in the fifth century, and almost immediately became prominent as a theological disputant.

Mercator says he borrowed his 'distinctive doctrines' from Rufinus the Syrian. According to Jerome, Rufinus was a theologian of Aquileia, a pupil of the famous Theodore of Mopsuestia, and a student of Origen. Rufinus visited Rome while Anastasius was pope, i.e. between 398 and 402. Pelagius doubtless met Rufinus in the capital not later than 401, and it appears that he did not leave till 409. While he resided at Rome Pelagius made the acquaintance of Augustine and Paulinus of Nola, who spoke of him with great respect.

It was probably at Rome that Pelagius wrote his three works, 'On the Trinity,' 'On

Testimonies' (Eulogiarum or Testimoniorum Liber, arranged after the model of St. Cyprian's 'Testimonia'), and 'On St. Paul's Epistles.' It was also during his stay at Rome that he made the acquaintance of Celestius, afterwards his foremost disciple, and began by writings, especially letters, to show plainly that he had rejected the dominant theology upon the points of human freewill and divine grace.

Pelagius's doctrines dealt with six chief points, as his opponents sometimes divided them: original sin, infant baptism, the effect of the fall of Adam, freewill in man, divine grace, and predestination; but the gist of them all is contained in the single point on which the ninth article of the English church condemns his followers as 'talking vainly,' viz. whether or not 'the condition of man after the fall is such that he . . . has no power to do good works without the grace of God.' He annulled that grace, said Augustine, by representing it as the payment of what was strictly due. His position certainly rested on two particular denials—first of the necessity of supernatural and directly assisting grace in order to any true service of God; secondly, of the transmission of the corruption of human nature and of physical death to the descendants of the first man, in consequence of his transgression. Personally he wrote in support of the divinity of Christ, but some of his followers were less explicit, and after his death his party became somewhat connected with the Nestorian. As to the necessity of infant baptism, Pelagius distinguished between an eternal life that the unbaptised could possibly enter, and a kingdom of heaven that was closed to them.

About 409 Pelagius went with Celestius to Sicily, to escape Alaric's attack upon Rome, and soon after passed on to Africa, missing St. Augustine, bishop of Hippo, in his own city, but meeting him in Carthage, where the bishop was then busy with the Donatist controversy. Thence Pelagius sailed to Palestine, where he met Jerome at Bethlehem; while Celestius, staying behind in Africa, and going beyond his leader in the boldness and definiteness of his heresy, was accused, tried, and condemned, on seven counts of false doctrine, by a synod at Carthage (412). At the same time Augustine, though strongly opposed to 'Pelagianism,' as doctrines in favour of the freedom of the will came to be called, received a letter from Pelagius himself, to which he replied in 'friendly terms.' But a little later he received another work by Pelagius, with a letter, from two 'youths,' Timasius and James, asking him to satisfy them on various points in it, and this book seems to have alarmed him.

Next year accordingly (415) Orosius, sent by Augustine to Palestine to watch Pelagius, accused him of heresy before a synod at Jerusalem (28 July 415). Pelagius was at first disposed to question the right of the African church to dictate in the matter, but finally decided to plead, and justified his doctrines at length. The presiding bishop, John of Jerusalem, showed him some favour; and the result was the acquittal of Pelagius of any definite false doctrines. On this the 'Augustinians' appealed to Rome, declaring that Pelagius's Latin was not properly understood in Syria; that his interpreter was incompetent; and that the Eastern judges had not grasped the facts.

The appeal to Rome was allowed, as a compromise, by the synod of Jerusalem; but at the end of 415 Pelagius was again indicted before a synod at Diospolis, or Lydda, in Palestine, by two (deposed) western prelates—Heros of Arles, and Lazarus of Aix. Fourteen bishops again met together to decide upon an appeal really coming, as was supposed, from Jerome and his party at Bethlehem. The 'miserable conventicle of Diospolis' as Jerome calls it, came to the same result as the synod of Jerusalem, and the main hope of the predestinarian party now rested on the expected sympathy and support of Innocent I. The Roman appeal was accordingly repeated in 416 by over sixty-nine bishops in the synod of Carthage, and by sixty-one more in a synod in Numidia; and a letter was addressed to the great western see by Augustine and four other bishops (Aurelius, Alypius, Evodius, and Possidius), who also forwarded to Rome the book of Pelagius which Timasius and James had before sent to Augustine, with the latter's answer in the treatise 'De Natura et Gratia.'

Innocent answered these various addresses by three letters, written on 27 Jan. 417, in which he condemned Pelagius's distinctive doctrines without reserve, and called upon him to abjure his heresy, or to leave the communion of the church.

But on the death of the 'first *great* pope,' 12 March 417, his successor Zosimus showed a very different spirit. He was mystified, it was said, by Celestius, whose plausible tongue smoothed away difficulties, and who offered boldly to condemn all that Innocent or the apostolic see judged heretical. To the pope his statement appeared to be 'catholic, plain, and explicit.' Accordingly Zosimus deprived and anathematised Heros

and Lazarus, and, without fully acquitting Pelagius, blamed the African bishops for undue haste; finally, on receiving the accused's confession from Palestine, with a letter in his favour from Praylius, the new bishop of Jerusalem, he declared him entirely cleared (417).

The African bishops, in answer, reiterated their charges before the end of 417, and again more solemnly in the next year (1 May 418) in a synod of 214 (or 224) prelates at Carthage. Furthermore, they now began also to set in motion the civil power, probably by means of Augustine's friend, Count Valerius.

Representations were made to the emperors Theodosius and Honorius. Pelagius was consequently banished from Rome, and sentence of confiscation and banishment was passed upon all his followers. Zosimus himself found it convenient to reconsider the matter, summoned Celestius before him, and, on the withdrawal of the latter, condemned Pelagianism by a circular letter ('Epistola Tractoria'). Subscription to its terms was enforced throughout Italy and Africa, and eighteen bishops were deprived for refusing their assent; chief among these was Julian, bishop of Eclanum in Apulia, the great defender of Pelagianism in the next generation.

The personal history of Pelagius, after his condemnation in 418, is very obscure. He is said to have died at the age of over seventy, in a small Syrian town. He is described by Jerome and Orosius as tall, stout, and elderly at the time of his visit to Palestine.

Pelagius specially enraged Jerome and the high monastic party by his opposition to the extreme celibate ideals. 'The virginal life,' he was accused of saying, 'is not commanded,' and his system was condemned as a 'philosophy of this world,' that is, essentially rationalistic; but the charges of folly and luxuriousness, brought by Jerome and Orosius, seem to have been rooted mainly in 'odium theologicum,' and to be inconsistent with the strong language of Augustine and Paulinus in praise of his piety and virtue. His temper was rather studious than active; he thought and wrote, while Celestius and others undertook the business of public disputation. His life shows the first sign of the intellectual activity of the Celtic church, which afterwards bore fruit in the Irish missions. Pelagius journeyed from end to end of the Roman empire in order to propagate his opinions, and his activity and that of his friends was very probably what turned afresh the attention of catholic Christianity upon our islands, and led, among other things, to the Irish mission of Palladius [q. v.] in 431.

Throughout the middle ages theological controversy tended to revert to the questions raised by Pelagius, and Thomas Bradwardine [q. v.], one of the most famous of fourteenth century English doctors, celebrated by Chaucer as proverbially learned, left a great treatise on the subject—'De Causa Dei contra Pelagium.'

[Pelagius's own writings, as mentioned in text: with additional Letters and Libelli, e.g. to Paulinus, Pope Innocent, &c. A book of his, in 4 parts, on Freewill is referred to by Augustine, De Gratia Christi, § 45, and Ep. 186, § 34, cf. Tillemont, xiii. 687; St. Jerome, esp. On Jeremiah, bks. i. iii. and preface; Jerome's Letters, e.g. 133, cf. his Collected Works (Benedictine ed.), v. 57, &c.; Gennadius, c. xlii. of De Viris Illustribus; Orosius's Apology, cc. 2, 4, 12, 29, 31, cf. Gallandius's Bibliotheca Vet. Patrum, vol. ix.; Orosius, De Arbit. Lib., cf. Tillemont, xiii. 562–5, &c., 687, &c.; Augustine (Benedictine ed.), vols. ii. x.; Bright's Select Anti-Pelagian Treatises of St. Augustine (viz., De Spiritu et Littera, De Natura et Gratia, De perfectione Justitiæ Hominis, De Gestis Pelagii, De Gratia Christi et de Peccato Originali, Contra duas Epistolas Pelagianorum); Marius Mercator's Adv. Pel. in Gallandius, viii. 615, &c.; Commonit. ii. 2; Prosper of Aquitaine, Works, i. 399–400, iii. 69–70 (ed. of 1782); Bede on Canticles, iv. 719 (Giles's Bede, ix. 195); Gildas's Hist. § ix.; Bright's Church Hist. pp. 249, 269, 276–9, 285; Robertson's Church Hist. ii. 139–54; Haddan and Stubbs, under A.D. 415, &c.; Stokes's Ireland and Celtic Church, pp. 20–2; Reeves's Adamnan; Ussher's Works, ed. Elrington, passim; notice by Professor Ince in Dictionary of Christian Biography.] C. R. B.

PELGRIM, JOYCE (*fl.* 1514), stationer in London, is first heard of in 1504, when an edition of the 'Ortus Vocabulorum' was printed for him in Paris. In 1506, in partnership with another stationer, Henry Jacobi, he issued a book of hours and a psalter according to the use of Sarum, and an edition of Lyndewode's 'Provinciale.' From the colophons of these books it is clear that Jacobi lived at the sign of the Trinity, and Pelgrim at the sign of St. Anne, both in St. Paul's Churchyard. Under the patronage of William Bretton, an important merchant of the staple of Calais, who assisted them with money, they worked in partnership for a few years, having books printed for them both in the Low Countries and in France. After 1508, when they had issued seven books, the name of Pelgrim no longer appears in connection with the business, though Jacobi still continued at work. About 1513 the latter moved to Oxford, and

opened a shop there under his old sign of the Trinity, but died in the following year. William Bretton, as a creditor, applied for letters of administration, and was represented at Oxford by his agent, Joyce Pelgrim. Nothing further is known of Pelgrim.

[Bibliographica, 1894, pt. i.] E. G. D.

PELHAM, SIR EDMUND (*d.* 1606), chief baron of the exchequer in Ireland, was the fifth son of Sir William Pelham (1486?–1538) of Laughton, Sussex, by his second wife, Mary, daughter of Lord Sandys of the Vine, near Basingstoke. His eldest uterine brother was Sir William Pelham (*d.* 1587) [q. v.] Edmund, or Edward, as his name is frequently given, was admitted a member of Gray's Inn in 1563; he was autumn reader for that society in 1588. He was elected member of parliament for Hastings on 22 Oct. 1597, and in 1601 was appointed serjeant-at-law. On the removal of Sir Robert Napier (*d.* 1615) [q. v.] for neglect of his duties, Pelham was appointed chief baron of the exchequer in Ireland in September 1602; at the same time he was sworn of the privy council. In the summer of 1603 he went on circuit through Ulster; it was the first time that an English judge had been seen in the north of Ireland, and Pelham reported that 'the multitude that had been subject to oppression and misery did reverence him as if he had been a good angel sent from heaven, and prayed him upon their knees to return again to minister justice unto them' (*Cal. State Papers*, Ireland, 1603–6, p. 111). Pelham's appointment was confirmed on James's accession, and on 3 July 1604 he was knighted by the king at Greenwich. On 20 Oct. 1604 he was placed on a commission to inquire into the waste suffered by Sir Henry Harington's lands during the war. From 5 March to 5 April 1605 he went on circuit through Meath, Westmeath, Longford, King's County, Athlone, and Queen's County; illness seems thenceforth to have prevented the exercise of his judicial functions. In 1606 he went to England, and on his return died at Chester on 4 June. He was possessed of the manor of Catsfield, Sussex, and left a son, Herbert Pelham, of the age of nineteen and upwards, ancestor of the Pelhams of Catsfield. In Chichester's opinion, Pelham was a 'very learned and worthy judge.'

His brother, SIR NICHOLAS PELHAM (1517–1560), eldest son of Sir William Pelham by his first wife, Mary, daughter of Sir Richard Carew of Beddington, Surrey, made himself conspicuous by his defence of Seaford against a French invasion under Claude d'Annabant in 1545 (LOWER, *Memorials of Seaford*, p. 16; *Archæologia*, xxiv. 293). From 1547 to 1552 he represented Arundel in parliament, and in 1549 was sheriff of Sussex and Surrey, and was knighted. He was elected knight of the shire for Sussex on 16 Jan. 1557–8, and died, in his forty-fourth year, on 15 Dec. 1560. He was buried in St. Michael's Church, Lewes, under a handsome mural monument, with an inscription which records his repulse of the French. By his wife Anne, daughter of John Sackville, he had ten children, of whom the second son, Sir Thomas, became ancestor of the earls of Chichester.

[Calendars of Carew MSS. 1601–3, and Irish State Papers, 1603–6, passim; Smyth's Law Officers of Ireland, pp. 138–40; Morrin's Cal. Patent Rolls, Eliz. p. 623; Dugdale's Origines Juridiciales, p. 295, and Chron. Ser. p. 101; Lascelles's Liber Munerum Hibern. pt. ii. pp. 49–50; Foster's Gray's Inn Register, col. 32; Metcalfe's Book of Knights, p. 153; Willis's Notitia Parl. iii. 144; Collins's Peerage, viii. 116–121; Off. Returns of Members of Parl.; Literary Remains of Edward VI (Roxburghe Club), pp. lxii, cccvii, 273; Holinshed's Chron. p. 969; Lower's Historical and Genealogical Notices of the Pelham Family, pp. 38–41, and Sussex Worthies, pp. 43–4; Berry's Sussex Genealogies, pp. 313–16; Gardiner's Hist. of England, i. 380.] A. F. P.

PELHAM, GEORGE, D.D. (1766–1827), bishop successively of Bristol, Exeter, and Lincoln, born 13 Oct. 1766, was third son and seventh and youngest child of Thomas Pelham, first earl of Chichester [q. v.] He was at first in the English army, holding a commission in the guards, but soon changed his vocation to the church. After he had been trained by James Hurdis [q. v.] at the family seat of Stanmer, near Lewes, from 1784, he was sent to Cambridge, graduating B.A. at Clare College, Cambridge, in 1787. As the younger son of a leading whig family, he was quickly promoted. On 28 Oct. 1790, when he was only twenty-four, he was installed as prebendary of Middleton and canon residentiary in Chichester Cathedral, and held that preferment until his death. In 1792 the vicarage of Bexhill in Sussex was given to him by the bishop of the diocese; in 1800 he was appointed by his family to the vicarage of Hellingly, and from 17 Nov. 1797 to 1803 he was prebendary of the eleventh stall at Winchester. Hurdis, who acknowledged many good qualities in his pupil, wrote to William Cowper, the poet, that young Pelham had 'just turned of five and twenty, and is already in possession of two livings' (*Village Curate*, 1810 ed., p. xi). Pelham was consecrated bishop of Bristol on 27 March 1803 in the chapel at Lambeth Palace, and at the same time received from

the archbishop of Canterbury the degree of D.C.L. When the see of Norwich became vacant, he wrote (8 Feb. 1805) from his house in Welbeck Street, London, to Mr. Pitt, stating that he had heard 'from so many quarters' of his nomination for that bishopric, that he could 'no longer refrain expressing his gratitude,' as it would be 'a lasting obligation.' A dry answer was immediately sent back by Pitt, that the report 'had arisen without his knowledge, and that he could not have the satisfaction of promoting his wishes' (STANHOPE, *Life of Pitt*, iv. 253–4). In 1807 he was transferred to the diocese of Exeter, being installed on 28 Sept. 1807, and holding with it the archdeaconry of Exeter and the treasurership of the cathedral, to which was annexed a residential stall. In this position he 'continued for thirteen years, expecting higher preferment.' His desires were realised in October 1820, when he was made bishop of Lincoln. An epigram on his greed for lucrative office is given in Gronow's 'Reminiscences' (1889 ed. ii. 80–1), and attributed to Canning; but the diarist is mistaken in saying that it was penned on Pelham's attempt to succeed Tomline at Winchester, as the see was not vacated by that divine until the close of 1827. 'Winton,' in the epigram, is probably a mistake for 'Lincoln.' Pelham was also clerk of the closet to the king. He caught cold while attending the funeral of the Duke of York in St. George's Chapel, Windsor, on 19 Jan. 1827; died of pleurisy at Connaught Place, London, on 7 Feb., and was buried in the family vaults at Laughton in Sussex on 15 Feb.

Pelham was the author of two sermons and a charge. He is described as urbane in his manners, punctual in the discharge of business, and impartial in the distribution of patronage. When raised to the episcopal bench he nearly went down on his knees to George III to be permitted to dispense with his wig, but the king was inexorable (HAYWARD, *Essays*, 1873 ser., ii. 40).

He married, on 14 Dec. 1792, Mary, third daughter of Sir Richard Rycroft. She died, without issue, at Connaught Place, on 30 March 1837.

Jekyll notes that the bishop and his wife were in 1818 daily attendants at the dinners given by the prince-regent in the pavilion at Brighton. She was haughty in her style, and in the palace at Exeter 'never rises from her seat to receive the visitors' (*Letters*, p. 67). His portrait, by Joseph Slater, was lithographed by Isaac Slater.

[Gent. Mag. 1827 pt. i. p. 269, 1837 pt. i. p. 553; Oliver's Bishops of Exeter, pp. 166, 274, 287; Le Neve's Fasti, i. 221, 280, 283, 383, 397, 416, 432, ii. 29, iii. 42; Notes and Queries, 5th ser. ii. 213; Richard Polwhele's Reminiscences, i. 137, 155.] W. P. C.

PELHAM, HENRY (1695?–1754), statesman, was the younger son of Thomas, fourth baronet, first baron Pelham [q. v.], by his second wife, Lady Grace Holles, youngest daughter of Gilbert, third earl of Clare, and sister of John Holles, duke of Newcastle [q. v.] He was educated at Westminster School, and at Hart Hall, Oxford, where he matriculated on 6 Sept. 1710, at the age of fifteen, but did not graduate. He was gazetted a captain in Brigadier Dormer's regiment on 22 July 1715, and served as a volunteer at the defeat of the rebels at Preston in November following. Shortly after the suppression of the rebellion, Pelham visited the continent, returning to England in October 1717. During his absence he was elected for Seaford at a by-election in February 1717. He acted as a consistent supporter of the whig party under Walpole and Townshend, with both of whom he was connected by marriage. On 6 May 1720 he made his maiden speech in the House of Commons, while moving an address of thanks to the king (*Parl. Hist.* vii. 648–9), and on the 25th of the same month he was appointed treasurer of the chamber. On 3 April 1721 he became one of the lords of the treasury. At the general election in the spring of 1722 he was returned to the House of Commons for Sussex, which he continued to represent for the rest of his life. Resigning his seat at the treasury board, he was appointed secretary at war on 1 April 1724. He was sworn a member of the privy council on 1 June 1725 (*London Gazette*, 1725, No. 6377), but the statement that he was admitted to Walpole's cabinet appears to be incorrect (see LORD HERVEY, *Memoirs*, 1884, iii. 358–9). Pelham frequently proved of service to the ministry as a mediator between his brother, the Duke of Newcastle, and Walpole, whose mutual jealousy led to frequent disputes. On 8 May 1730 he was promoted to the more lucrative post of paymaster of the forces. On 11 Feb. 1732 he became involved in an altercation with Pulteney during a debate in the house, and a duel was only prevented by the interposition of the speaker (*Journals of the House of Commons*, xxi. 796). In defiance of the popular clamour, Pelham supported Walpole's excise scheme in the spring of 1733, and on the evening after the last debate on that measure he extricated Walpole from the attack of a well-dressed mob in the lobby of the House of Commons (COXE, *Memoirs of the Pelham Administration*, 1829, i. 10 *n.*) At the general election

in the following year he was returned for Aldborough in Yorkshire, as well as for Sussex, but he elected to sit for his old constituency. The only occasion on which Pelham is known to have voted in opposition to Walpole was when he supported Sir John Barnard's scheme for the conversion of the national debt in the spring of 1737 (Lord Hervey, *Memoirs*, iii. 133). On 13 Feb. 1741 he spoke warmly in opposition to Sandys's motion for the removal of Walpole (*Parl. Hist.* xi. 1243-54, 1367-70), and on 9 March 1742, during the debate on Lord Limerick's motion for a committee of inquiry, he energetically defended the policy of the fallen minister (*ib.* xii. 473-82, 501-507).

Pelham refused the chancellorship of the exchequer under Wilmington, notwithstanding the pressure put upon him by Lord Orford and the king, preferring to retain his old post of paymaster. In April 1743 Pelham was appointed a lord justice during the king's absence from England, an office which he filled on three subsequent occasions in 1745, 1750, and 1752. After Wilmington's death Pelham was appointed first lord of the treasury and chancellor of the exchequer (25 Aug. and 12 Dec. 1743), in accordance with a promise previously made to him by the king, and in spite of the opposition of Carteret, who wished to secure the post for Lord Bath (Coxe, *Memoirs of the Pelham Administration*, i. 82). Carteret's influence still remained extremely powerful at court, and the efforts of Pelham and his brother were from the first directed to thwarting the Hanoverian policy of that minister, who wished to gain the co-operation of the tories. 'Whig it,' wrote Orford to Pelham on 25 Aug. 1743, 'with all opponents that will parly; but 'ware Tory!' (*ib.* i. 93). Though Pelham was nominally prime minister, the parliamentary influence and the superior rank of Newcastle placed him practically on an equality with his brother in the cabinet, and gave rise to considerable difficulties when their views were at variance. Though in favour of bringing the war to an early conclusion, Pelham was not strong enough to openly oppose the king and Carteret. One of his first speeches as prime minister was in favour of a grant for the maintenance of British troops in Flanders (*Parl. Hist.* xiii. 399, 416-18), and he conciliated the king by upholding the employment of the Hanoverian troops (*ib.* xiii. 468). Pelham's attempt in February 1744 to impose an extra duty on sugar was defeated by the secret intrigues of the Prince of Wales and Carteret, and he was obliged to have recourse to the surplus arising from the additional duties which had been imposed on spirituous liquors in the previous year (*ib.* xiii. 639-41, 652-5). On 17 Nov. 1744 Hardwicke presented a memorial from Pelham and his supporters in the cabinet to the king, urging him to take steps for a general pacification. This led to the retirement of Carteret (now Earl Granville), who was unable to find sufficient support among the opposition for his war policy. A rearrangement of the ministry on what was called a 'Broad-Bottom' basis followed, and, by the admission of several tories, Pelham was enabled to carry out his policy of a close alliance with the Dutch, and to compel the king, as elector of Hanover, to join as a principal in the war. Pelham's plans were also forwarded by the Jacobite rebellion of 1745. His conduct, however, in dealing with that outbreak was weak and vacillating, and he endeavoured to throw all the responsibility of resistance on Argyll. In a letter of 11 Dec. 1745 to the English minister at the Hague, Pelham gives a most desponding account of affairs at home and abroad (Coxe, *Memoirs of the Pelham Administration*, i. 282-3). The king becoming very dissatisfied with his ministers, whom he styled 'pitifull fellows' (*Hist. MSS. Comm.* 1st Rep. App. p. 115), formed a plan for the recall of Granville with Bath to power. On learning this, Pelham resigned on 11 Feb. 1746, but was reinstated in office on the 14th, in consequence of the inability of Granville and Bath to form an administration (*Marchmont Papers*, 1831, i. 171-4). Pelham was now able to insist upon the inclusion of Pitt in the ministry, which from that time forth had practically no opposition to encounter either from the court or in parliament. In April 1747 the lords took measures against the publishers of their debates. Pelham refused to take a similar course in the commons, saying, 'Let them alone; they make better speeches for us than we can make for ourselves' (Coxe, *Memoirs of the Pelham Administration*, i. 355). Differing from Newcastle and the king, Pelham was from the first desirous to accept the French proposals for peace, which ultimately resulted in the treaty of Aix-la-Chapelle on 7 Oct. 1748 (Chalmers, *Collection of Treaties*, 1790, i. 424-67). In his defence of the peace in the House of Commons on 29 Nov. 1748 (*Parl. Hist.* xiv. 346), Pelham argued that 'it must certainly be a bad peace indeed if it be worse than a successless war,' and quoted the lines:

Si quid novisti rectius istis,
Candidus imperti; si non, his utere mecum.

Pelham now devoted himself to the reduction of the national expenditure, and to the rearrangement of the finances. In the winter of 1749 he successfully carried out an extensive scheme for the reduction of the interest on the national debt to three per cent. (*ib.* xiv. 619–21). At the end of the following year the question of the Duke of Bedford's resignation caused a violent quarrel between Newcastle and Pelham, which for a time entirely suspended their private intercourse, and nearly broke up the ministry. The dissolution of the Leicester House party consequent on the death of the Prince of Wales (20 March 1751) was on the whole favourable to Pelham; but the discussions on the regency bill which ensued lost him the friendship of the Duke of Cumberland. In April 1751 Pelham expressed a wish to retire and take the sinecure office of auditor of the exchequer, but was dissuaded by the king. In June 1751 Pelham consented to Granville joining the ministry as lord president of the council. A curious account of the negotiations between Pelham and Granville was given to the House of Commons on 20 Feb. 1784, by Lord Nugent, who was the intermediary on that occasion (*Parl. Hist.* xxiv. 634). In the reform of the calendar which was adopted during this session Pelham cordially concurred (Coxe, *Memoirs of the Pelham Administration*, ii. 178). In November 1751 he took part in the debate on the land forces for the ensuing year, and drew a distinction between a standing army maintained against law, and one maintained by law (*Parl. Hist.* xiv. 1118). His resistance to the reduction of the land tax gave rise to the following paraphrase of the well-known epigram on Sir John Vanbrugh:

> Lie heavy on him, land, for he
> Laid many a heavy tax on thee

(*ib.* xiv. 1132; Walpole, *Memoirs of the Reign of George II*, 1847, i. 219). Contrary to his own convictions, and in defiance of his previous policy, he was induced by the king in January 1752 to propose the grant of a subsidy to the elector of Saxony. In the same session he continued his financial reforms by carrying a measure for the consolidation and simplification of the national debt (25 Geo. II, cap. 27). With his usual tolerance, he supported a bill for the naturalisation of the Jews, which became law in 1753 (*Parl. Hist.* xiv. 1412), but was repealed in the following year, with Pelham's consent, owing to the popular clamour against it (*ib.* xv. 142). He was 'not unfriendly to the scheme' of founding the British Museum, but was averse to raising the money by means of a lottery (Edwards, *Lives of the Founders of the British Museum*, 1870, pt. i. pp. 307–9). Though he supported Lord Hardwicke's bill for preventing clandestine marriages (26 Geo. II, cap. 33), his private opinions on the subject are disputed (Coxe, *Memoirs of the Pelham Administration*, ii. 267; Walpole, *Letters*, 1857, ii. 335). Pelham died at Arlington Street, Piccadilly, on 6 March 1754, from an attack of erysipelas, which is said to have been brought on by immoderate eating and want of exercise (*ib.* ii. 374). He was buried in the Pelham vault in Laughton Church, near Lewes. On hearing the news of his death, the king is said to have exclaimed, 'Now I shall have no more peace' (Coxe, *Memoirs of the Pelham Administration*, ii. 302).

Pelham was a timid and peace-loving politician, without any commanding abilities or much strength of character. He was a good man of business, and both an able and an economical financier. His temper was somewhat peevish, but his manners were conciliatory, and his opinions were tolerant. Though not a brilliant orator, he was an able debater and an excellent parliamentary tactician. His speeches were marked by readiness and common-sense; but the 'candour and openness of his temper,' according to Lord Hardwicke in his 'Parliamentary Journal,' 'led him occasionally to depreciate the resources of the country, and to magnify the strength of the rival power' (Coxe, *Memoirs of the Pelham Administration*, ii. 105). It is true that he chiefly maintained his influence in parliament by an elaborate system of corruption; but Horace Walpole, who hated him, believed that he 'would never have wet his finger [in corruption] if Sir Robert Walpole had not dipped up to the elbow; but as he did dip, and as Mr. Pelham was persuaded that it was as necessary for him to be minister as it was for Sir Robert Walpole, he plunged as deep' (*Memoirs of the Reign of George II*, i. 284–5). Pelham's private life was respectable, except that he was a 'professed gamester' (Glover, *Memoirs by a celebrated Literary and Political Character*, 1814, p. 48). Even Horace Walpole admits 'that he lived without abusing his power, and died poor' (*Memoirs of the Reign of George II*, i. 371).

A genuine attachment existed between Pelham and his brother, the Duke of Newcastle; and on Pelham's marriage, Newcastle assigned to him one-half of the property which he had inherited from his father (Coxe, ii. 305). In 1729 Pelham purchased Esher Place in Surrey, which, with the aid of Kent,

he greatly improved and embellished. Pope, in the 'Epilogue to the Satires' (*Dialogue II*, pp. 66–7), refers to

> Esher's peaceful grove
> Where Kent and nature vie for Pelham's love;

and Thomson to 'Esher's groves,' where 'from courts and senates Pelham finds repose' (*Seasons*, 'Summer,' ll. 1429–32). Esher Place was sold by Pelham's grandson Lewis, second baron Sondes, in July 1805, to Mr. John Spicer, who pulled down Pelham's house with the exception of the old gatehouse, known as Wolsey's Tower, which is still standing.

'An Ode to the Right Honourable Henry Pelham, Esq., on his being appointed first Commissioner of the Treasury,' appears in the 'Works of Sir Charles Hanbury Williams' (1822, ii. 71–3). Garrick's well-known ode on Pelham's death was first published in the 'London Magazine' for March 1754 (xxiii. 135–6). Pelham's correspondence with Lord Essex 1732–6 (Addit. MSS. 27732–5), and with the Duke of Newcastle and others, 1716–54 (*ib.* 32686–33066), is preserved in the British Museum. His letters to President Dundas, 1748–52, are among the manuscripts at Arniston (*Hist. MSS. Comm.* 3rd Rep. App. p. 415). Pelham was a frequent subject of caricatures, in many of which he was styled 'King Henry the Ninth' (cf. *Cat. Satirical and Political Prints and Drawings in British Museum*, ed. Stephens and Hawkins).

Pelham married, on 29 October 1726, Lady Catherine Manners, eldest daughter of John, second duke of Rutland, by whom he had two sons and six daughters. Both his sons died in November 1739, of ulcerated sore throat, which became subsequently known as the 'Pelham fever' (Coxe, *Memoirs of the Pelham Administration*, ii. 305). Four of his daughters survived infancy, viz. (1) Catherine, born 24 July 1727, who married on 3 Oct. 1744, her cousin, Henry Fynes Clinton, ninth earl of Lincoln, afterwards second duke of Newcastle (cr. 1756), and died on 27 July 1760; (2) Frances, born on 18 Aug. 1728, who died unmarried on 10 Jan. 1804; (3) Grace, born in January 1735, who married, on 12 Oct. 1752, the Hon. Lewis Watson, afterwards first baron Sondes, and died on 31 July 1777; and (4) Mary, born in September 1739, who died unmarried. His widow, who was ranger of Greenwich Park, died at her house at Whitehall on 17 Feb. 1780, aged 79.

There is a portrait of Pelham by Hoare of Bath in the National Portrait Gallery. Another portrait was exhibited by the Duke of Newcastle at the Loan Collection of National Portraits at South Kensington in 1867 (Catalogue, No. 336); and a third, also by William Hoare, was lent by the Earl of Chichester to the Guelph exhibition in 1891. There are engravings of Pelham by Houston, after both Hoare and Shackleton.

[Besides Coxe's Memoirs of the Pelham Administration and the other works quoted in the text, the following books have been consulted: Lecky's Hist. of England in the Eighteenth Century, 1883, vol. i.; Mahon's Hist. of England, 1858, vols. iii. iv.; Torrens's History of Cabinets, 1894; Dodington's Diary, 1784; Chesterfield's Letters, 1845, ii. 457; Macaulay's Essays, 1885, pp. 286–7, 293, 299–303; Ballantyne's Life of Carteret, 1887; Earle's English Premiers, 1871, i. 79–126; Georgian Era, 1832, i. 298–9; Lower's Notices of the Pelham Family, 1873, pp. 49–51; Horsfield's Sussex, 1835, i. 182–5, 351–3; Brayley's Surrey, 1850, ii. 435–441; Thorne's Environs of London, 1876, i. 203–205; Collins's Peerage of England, 1812, v. 518–521; Burke's Peerage, 1894, p. 280; Foster's Alumni Oxonienses, 1500–1714, iii. 1138; Alumni Westmonasterienses, 1852, pp. 544, 555, 556; Haydn's Book of Dignities, 1890; Official Return of Lists of Members of Parliament, pt. ii. pp. 47, 56, 67, 79, 81, 92, 104; Notes and Queries, 8th ser. vi. 168.] G. F. R. B.

PELHAM, HENRY THOMAS, third Earl of Chichester (1804–1886), second, but eldest surviving, son of Thomas, second earl [q. v.], born in Stratton Street, Piccadilly, on 25 Aug. 1804, was educated at Westminster and Trinity College, Cambridge. On 24 April 1824 he entered the army as a cornet in the 6th dragoons, but, by the influence of the Duke of Wellington, was able on 14 Oct. of the same year to exchange into the royal horse-guards (*Addit. MS.* 33230, ff. 22–4). He became lieutenant in 1827, captain (unattached) in January 1828, and major in the army in 1841. In 1844 he resigned his commission. He was afterwards an active supporter of the volunteer movement. In 1825 the Duke of Newcastle invited him, without making any stipulation regarding Pelham's political principles, to accept his nomination for the parliamentary representation of the duke's borough of Newark; but Pelham succeeded to the earldom in 1826, before the election.

The Earl of Chichester held whig opinions, but was not an ardent partisan. He was deeply interested in religious, social, and educational questions. On 22 Feb. 1841 he was appointed an ecclesiastical commissioner, and on 30 Jan. 1847 became a commissioner to report on the question of equalising the pecuniary value of episcopal sees. When the Church Estates'

Committee was appointed in 1850 Chichester was made head of the board, with the title of first church estates' commissioner. He retained the position until October 1878, and after his retirement from it continued to be an ecclesiastical commissioner. To him were to a large extent due the important reforms carried out in the management and distribution of church revenues. Chichester was also for half a century president of the Church Missionary Society, and was connected with the Evangelical Alliance, the British and Foreign Bible Society, and the Church of England Temperance Society. He was also interested in the management of prisons; becoming in 1843 a commissioner of Pentonville prison, and editing in 1863 Sir Joshua Jebb's 'Reports and Observations on the Discipline and Management of Convict Prisons.' In spite of his evangelical views, he spoke on 16 July 1845 in support of the grant to Maynooth College. He was a regular attendant, and not infrequent speaker, in the House of Lords.

Chichester was appointed lord lieutenant of Sussex on 21 Nov. 1860, where he was very popular. He died at Stanmer House on 16 March 1886. He married, on 18 Aug. 1828, Lady Mary Brudenell, fifth daughter of the sixth Earl of Cardigan. She died on 22 May 1867, leaving issue four sons and three daughters. The eldest son, Walter John (*b.* 1838), who was M.P. for Lewes from 1865 to 1874, succeeded to the title.

[G. E. C[okayne]'s Complete Peerage; Doyle's Baronage; Brighton Argus, 17 March 1886 (with portrait); Times, 17 March 1886; Record, 19 March 1886; Brit. Mus. Cat.; Parl. Debates, 3rd ser. passim.] G. LE G. N.

PELHAM, HERBERT (1600–1673), colonist, born probably in Sussex, but possibly in Lincolnshire, in 1600, was the eldest son of Herbert Pelham and Penelope, a younger daughter of Thomas West, second lord De la Warr. He must be carefully distinguished from a very distant relative, Herbert, son of Sir William Pelham, fellow of Magdalen College, Oxford, who was born in 1602. The colonist, who was at no university, was brought up as a country gentleman. His uncle, Thomas Pelham, was a member of the Virginia Company, and Herbert Pelham and a younger brother William interested themselves in projects of colonisation.

In 1629 Pelham joined the Massachusetts Company. It would appear from Winthrop's 'Journal' that he arranged to sail with Winthrop for Massachusetts in the Arabella on Easter Monday 1630, but, though the younger brother went, Herbert did not actually go out till later, possibly 1635. There he became a freeman of the company, a prominent citizen, and a captain of the militia. He took an active part in the settlement of Sudbury, and later resided at Cambridge, where, in 1640, he and his family narrowly escaped being burnt to death with their house. He was made the first treasurer of Harvard College in 1643. In the following year he seems to have been in England; but, returning to the colony, became a member of the court of assistants in 1645. In 1646 he was one of the commissioners of the United Colonies for arranging a treaty with the Narragansett and Niantic Indians. In 1647 he seems to have returned to England for good, residing at Bures in Essex for some years, and interesting himself in the endeavour to form a society for the religious instruction of the Indians. Ultimately he removed to Suffolk, where he died on 1 July 1673. His property, according to his will, lay chiefly in Lincolnshire, Ireland, and Massachusetts Bay; he was heir to his younger brother, who died before him, in August 1667.

Pelham married, first, Jemima, daughter of Thomas Waldegrave, who died before his emigration; secondly, in 1638, in New England, Elizabeth, daughter of Godfrey Basseville or Bosvile of Gunthwaite, Yorkshire, and widow of Roger Harlakenden. By each wife he had five children. His daughter Penelope was wife of Josiah Winslow. It was his sister Penelope who married Governor Richard Bellingham [q. v.]

[Appleton's Cyclopædia of American Biography; Herbert Pelham, his Ancestors, &c., by Colonel Chester, republished 1879 from the Collections of the Massachusetts Hist. Society; Bennett Roll, a genealogical record, compiled by a relative of Pelham.] C. A. H.

PELHAM, JOHN DE (*d.* 1429), treasurer of England, was the son of Sir John Pelham, a Sussex knight who fought in the wars of Edward III in France, and of his wife Joan Herbert of Winchelsea. He was in the service of John of Gaunt, duke of Lancaster, and afterwards of his son, Henry of Derby, subsequently Henry IV. On 7 Dec. 1393 he was appointed by John of Gaunt constable of Pevensey Castle for life. He was possibly one of the scanty band that landed with Henry at Ravenspur in 1399, and was certainly with him at Pontefract soon after his landing. Meanwhile his wife Joan Pelham sustained something like a siege from Richard's partisans in Pevensey Castle. An interesting letter, written in English and dated 25 July, from Joan to John is printed in Collins's 'Peerage,' viii. 95–6 (1779). Hallam, who reprints it in modern spelling (*Litera-*

ture of Europe, i. 55–6), describes it as 'one of the earliest instances of female penmanship.' Pelham was knighted at Henry's coronation on 13 Oct. 1399, and is therefore reckoned among the original knights of the Bath. On 24 Oct. he received the honour of bearing the royal sword before the king. He conducted the deposed Richard II from Leeds Castle in Kent to the Tower (*Chronique de la Traïson*, App. p. 296, Engl. Hist. Soc.) Henry IV. granted to Pelham and his heirs male on 12 Feb. 1400 the constableship of Pevensey and the honour of Laigle, of which Pevensey was the chief place. This involved a paramount position over the whole rape of Pevensey. Pelham served as knight of the shire for Sussex in the first, second, fourth, fifth, and sixth parliaments of Henry IV, as sheriff of Surrey and Sussex in 1401. In 1402 he served on a commission to repair the banks of Pevensey marsh, and to draw up a survey and statutes (Dugdale, *Hist. of Imbanking and Drayning*, pp. 95–7). As constable of Pevensey he was busied in defending the coast from threatened French invasions. In the 'Unlearned' parliament of October 1404 he was appointed, with Thomas, lord Furnival, treasurer of war to collect the special subsidies granted by the commons, and to apply the results strictly to the purpose for which it was granted (*Rot. Parl.* iii. 546 *b*). The date of their appointment was 11 Nov., and their earliest recorded payment was on 18 Nov. (Wylie, *Henry IV*, ii. 111). But the task was a thankless one. In the long session of the parliament of 1406 Pelham, who joined with Furnival in begging to be relieved of their duties, was discharged on 19 June by the king, at the request of the estates (*Rot. Parl.* iii. 577, 584–5). But Pelham petitioned for and obtained the appointment of auditors to the war accounts. From these he ultimately obtained his discharge. He was moreover one of the committee appointed to inspect the engrossing of the roll of parliament (*ib.* iii. 585).

On 5 Feb. 1405 Pelham was made keeper of the New Forest, and on 8 Dec. of the same year steward of the duchy of Lancaster. In March 1405 Edward, duke of York, was put under his charge at Pevensey, while in October of the same year Pelham conducted his prisoner to the king's presence, probably at Kenilworth (Wylie, ii. 42, 46, 48; *Fœdera*, viii. 387, 388). The state of Pevensey was, however, hardly secure. In October Pelham complained to the council that the keep had partly fallen down (*Ord. Privy Council*, i. 261). In February 1406 Pelham had the custody of Edmund, earl of March, and his brother Roger, with an allowance of five hundred marks a year for their maintenance. In 1409 these prisoners were transferred from his custody to that of the Prince of Wales. In 1407 Pelham became chief butler of Chichester and of all the ports of Sussex. On 22 Jan. 1412 he succeeded Lord Scrope of Masham as treasurer. This shows that Pelham acted politically along with Archbishop Arundel, who had just been reappointed chancellor. On 11 July 1412 he was appointed with others to muster the troops going with the Duke of Clarence to Aquitaine (*Fœdera*, viii. 757). On 12 Nov. 1412 he was rewarded with fresh grants, including the rape of Hastings, with all the franchises exercised by the dukes of Brittany and Lancaster, its former lords. He was nominated an executor of Henry IV's will (*Rot. Parl.* iv. 5 *a*).

After Henry V's accession Pelham was deprived of the treasury on 21 March, and replaced by the Earl of Arundel. He was still, however, much employed. He was put on a commission appointed on 31 May 1414 to negotiate for an alliance with France, or to revive Henry's claims to the French throne (*Fœdera*, ix. 133). Pelham is sometimes said to have accompanied Henry V on his Norman expedition in 1417, but it was really his son, John, who did this (*Ord. Privy Council*, ii. 218). In 1414 for a short time he was made guardian of the captive James of Scotland at Pevensey (Wylie, ii. 403). In February 1415 he received a grant of 700*l.* for James's custody and maintenance (*Fœdera*, ix. 203). Many years after, in 1423, he was on the commission appointed to negotiate for King James's release (*Rot. Parl.* iv. 211). He was named executor to Thomas, duke of Clarence (*Fœdera*, ix. 462; Nichols, *Royal Wills*, p. 232). In 1422 Sir John Mortimer was committed to his custody at Pevensey (*Ord. Privy Council*, ii. 332, iii. 11). He was in custody of the queen-dowager Joan of Navarre, who expiated her crime of necromancy by a long imprisonment at Pevensey. He was on a commission to borrow money for the king in Sussex and Kent. He was also an executor of the will of Henry V. Under Henry VI he again sat in parliament in 1422 and 1427, and in 1423 negotiated for a peace with Scotland and the release of King James. He drew up his last will on 8 Feb. 1429, and died four days later. He ordered that his body should be buried in the Cistercian abbey of Robertsbridge. He gave the land for the rebuilding of the Austin priory of Holy Trinity at Hastings, which had to be now removed from its former site within the town, which had been swept away by the sea, to be rebuilt at Warbleton, ten

miles away. He was therefore regarded as the founder of the 'New Priory of Holy Trinity beside Hastings' (*Monasticon*, vi. 168).

He married Joan, daughter of Sir John Escures, and had by her a son named John, his successor, and two daughters, Agnes and Joan, who respectively married John Colbrond of Boreham, and Sir John St. Clair. A valuation of his estates made in 1403 is printed by Collins and translated by Lower. The rental amounted to the large sum of 870*l.* 5*s.* 3*d.* Besides his wife's letter already mentioned, four familiar letters to him in English are printed by Collins.

[Collins's Peerage, 1779, viii. 94–109; Lower's Historical and Genealogical Notices of the Pelham Family (privately printed, 1873), pp. 10–21, is mainly based on Collins, which it often follows verbally; Rot. Parl. vols. iii. and iv.; Nicolas's Proceedings and Ordinances of the Privy Council, vols. i. ii. and iii.; Rymer's Fœdera; Ramsay's Lancaster and York; Wylie's Henry IV, ii. 42, 46, 48, and especially ii. 111–12; Sussex Archæological Collections, x. 133–4; Return of Members of Parliament, pt. i. pp. 259, 261, 266, 267, 270, 273, 304, 314.] T. F. T.

PELHAM, JOHN THOMAS, D.D. (1811–1894), bishop of Norwich, fourth son of Thomas, second earl of Chichester [q. v.], by Lady Mary Henrietta Juliana, eldest daughter of Francis Godolphin, fifth duke of Leeds, was born on 21 June 1811. He was educated at Westminster School and Christ Church, Oxford, where he matriculated on 5 June 1829, graduated B.A. in 1832, and proceeded M.A. and D.D. in 1857. He was ordained deacon by the bishop of London (Blomfield) in 1834, and placed in sole charge of the parish of Eastergate in the diocese of Chichester, where he laid the foundations of a lifelong friendship with Cardinal Manning; subsequently he was instituted on 23 May 1837 to the rectory of Bergh Apton, Norfolk, which he held until 1852. In 1847 he was made honorary canon of Norwich Cathedral, and chaplain to the queen, and in 1852 perpetual curate of Christ Church, Hampstead. In 1855, on the recommendation of Lord Palmerston, he was instituted to the crown living of St. Marylebone, Middlesex, and in 1857 was consecrated, on 30 April, to the see of Norwich, vacant by the resignation of Bishop Hinds. His preferment is understood to have been due to the influence of Lord Shaftesbury. The consecration ceremony was performed by Archbishop Sumner and Bishops Tait and Sumner. His episcopate lasted more than thirty-six years, a longer term than that of any of his predecessors, except Bishop Le Spencer [q. v.], who held the see from 1370 to 1406, and was rendered memorable by a marked revival of christian life and discipline. At once zealous and judicious, and an excellent organiser, Pelham was indefatigable in parochial visitation, and applied a gentle but effectual stimulus to the dormant energies of honorary canons and rural deans. He also provided by means of a diocesan church association for the building and restoration of churches, parsonages, and schools throughout the diocese, and in 1879 he instituted a diocesan conference which has met regularly from that date. Though a strong evangelical, he viewed the high-church movement without marked disfavour. He advocated the reform of convocation by the consolidation of the provinces of Canterbury and York, a readjustment of the proportion of *ex officio* to elected members, and an extension of the franchise to all licensed clergymen in priest's orders. He also formed a scheme for the augmentation of small benefices at the expense of episcopal emoluments. Early in 1893 Pelham resigned the see, and retired to Thorpe, a suburb of Norwich, where he died suddenly on 1 May 1894.

Pelham married, on 6 Nov. 1845, Henrietta (*d.* 31 Dec. 1893), second daughter of Thomas William Tatton of Wythenshawe Hall, Cheshire, by whom he left issue three sons and one daughter. His eldest son, Henry Francis Pelham (1846–1907), was president of Trinity College, Oxford, and professor of ancient history in the university.

[Foster's Peerage, Chichester; Foster's Alumni Oxon.; Foster's Index Eccles.; Barker's Westminster School Register; Clergy List; Crockford's Clerical Directory, 1893; Eastern Daily Press, 4 Feb. 1893, memoir, with portrait, cf. Norwich Diocesan Calendar for 1894, p. 151; Times and Guardian, 2 May 1894; Ormerod's Cheshire (ed. Helsby), iii. 611.] J. M. R.

PELHAM, PETER (*d.* 1751), mezzotint-engraver, son of Peter Pelham of Chichester, was born, according to Redgrave, about 1684, but more probably some ten years later. His father died at Chichester in 1756, aged over eighty, and a sister Helen was living there in 1762. The earliest date on his plates is 1720, and between that year and 1726 he produced a number of excellent portraits, which were published in London, some of them by himself; these include Queen Anne, Lord Carteret, Lord Wilmington, George I, and the Duke of Newcastle, after Kneller; Oliver Cromwell, after Walker; the Earl of Derby, after Winstanley; Lord Molesworth, and Dr. Edmund Gibson, bishop of London, after Murray; James Gibb, the architect, after Huyssing or Hysing; and Mrs. Cent-

livre, after Firmin. In 1726 Pelham emigrated to America with his wife Martha and two sons, Peter and Charles, and settled at Boston, where he established a school, in which were taught writing, reading, dancing, painting, and needlework, and practised both as painter and engraver until the end of his life; he was the earliest artist resident in America, and his portrait of the Rev. Cotton Mather, published in 1727, is believed to have been the first mezzotint plate ever executed there. Pelham's American prints, of which thirteen are catalogued by Chaloner Smith, comprise portraits of the Rev. Charles Brockwell; Thomas Hollis, after Highmore; Benjamin Colman, Joseph Sewall, and Governor W. Shirley, all after Smibert. In 1748 Pelham married, at Boston, as his second wife, Mary Copley, widow of Richard Copley and daughter of John Singleton of Quinville Abbey, co. Clare, and thus became the stepfather and first instructor of John Singleton Copley [q. v.], the painter. Mrs. Copley appears to have kept a tobacco store, which was added to the already varied attractions of the Pelham establishment. He died in December 1751, and was buried on the 14th of that month at Trinity Church, Boston; his widow survived him until 1789. Of his sons by his first wife, Peter Pelham settled in 1749 in Virginia, William Pelham died at Boston in 1761, and Charles Pelham became a schoolmaster at Medford in Massachusetts, purchased land at Newton in the same state, married Mary Tyler, niece of Sir William Pepperell, and left a daughter, married to Thomas Curtis, and mother of Charles Pelham Curtis.

By his second marriage he had a son, Henry Pelham (1749-1806), who painted historical subjects and miniatures, and exhibited at the Royal Academy in 1777 and 1778, when he was residing in London with his half-brother, Copley; later he went to Ireland, intending to practise as an engineer, became agent of Lord Lansdowne's estates in Kerry, and was accidentally drowned in the Kenmare river in 1806. He was married to the daughter of William Butler of Castlecrine, co. Clare, but left no surviving issue. A good mezzotint plate by W. Ward of 'The Finding of Moses,' from a picture by Henry Pelham, was published in 1787. The first picture sent by Copley to England, 'A Boy with a Squirrel,' was a portrait of Henry Pelham.

[Massachusetts Historical Society's Proceedings, May 1866; Perkins's Life of J. S. Copley; J. Chaloner Smith's British Mezzotinto Portraits; Redgrave's Dict. of Artists.]

F. M. O'D.

PELHAM, THOMAS, fourth Baronet and first Baron Pelham (1650?–1712), eldest son of Sir John Pelham, third baronet, by Lady Lucy, second daughter of Robert Sidney, second earl of Leicester of that name, was born about 1650. He was returned to parliament for East Grinstead, Sussex, on 25 Oct. 1678, and retained the seat until 13 Aug. 1679, when he was returned for Lewes. He continued to represent Lewes until July 1702, when, being doubly returned, he elected to sit for the county of Sussex. Pelham belonged to the whig party, and held office as commissioner of customs from 20 April 1689 to 24 March 1691, and as lord commissioner of the treasury from 18 March 1689-90 to 21 March 1690-1, again from 1 May 1698 to 1 June 1699, and from 29 March 1701 to 8 May 1702. He succeeded his father as fourth baronet in January 1702-3, was sworn in as vice-admiral of the coast of Sussex on 21 May 1705, and by letters patent, dated 16 Dec. 1706, was created Baron Pelham of Laughton, and took his seat in the House of Lords accordingly (30 Dec.). He died at his seat, Halland Place, Sussex, on 23 Feb. 1711-12. His remains were interred (8 March) in the chancel of Laughton parish church.

Pelham married twice, viz.: (1) Elizabeth (*d.* 1681), daughter of Sir William Jones, attorney-general to Charles II; (2) Lady Grace (*d.* 1700), youngest daughter of Gilbert Holles, third earl of Clare. By his first wife he had issue, two daughters only, viz.: Lucy (*d.* 1689), and Elizabeth (married in July 1698 to Charles, second Viscount Townshend [q. v.], died 11 May 1711). By his second wife he had issue two sons, viz.: Thomas, who succeeded him [see Pelham-Holles, Thomas, Duke of Newcastle-upon-Tyne and Newcastle-under-Lyme], and Henry [see Pelham, Henry, 1695?–1754], and five daughters: (1) Grace (*d.* 1710), wife of George Naylor of Hurstmonceaux, York herald; (2) Frances (*d.* 1756), to Christopher Wandesford, viscount Castlecomer; (3) Gertrude, to David Polhill of Otford, Kent; (4) Lucy, to Henry Clinton, earl of Lincoln (afterwards Duke of Newcastle-under-Lyne [q. v.]; and (5) Margaret, to Sir John Shelley of Mitchelgrove, Sussex.

[Lower's Pelham Family; Berry's County Genealogies (Sussex); Misc. Geneal. et Herald. 2nd ser. i. 266, iv. 62; Boyer's Annals of Queen Anne, 1711-12; Collins's Peerage (Brydges), v. 517; Luttrell's Brief Relation of State Affairs; Horsfield's Lewes, i. 340, and Sussex, i. 184; Members of Parliament (official list); Lords' Journals, xviii. 191, xx. 4; Cobbett's Parl. Hist.

vol. v.; Haydn's Book of Dignities, ed. Ockerby; Diary of Henry Sidney, ed. Blencowe (1843).]

J. M. R.

PELHAM, THOMAS, first EARL OF CHICHESTER (1728–1805), born on 28 Feb. 1728, was the son and heir of Thomas Pelham, esq., of Stanmer, Sussex, by Annetta, daughter of Thomas Bridges, esq., of Constantinople. His grandfather, Henry Pelham, clerk of the Pells, who died in 1721, was a younger brother of the first Baron Pelham of Laughton. The father, after having been a merchant at Constantinople, was M.P. for Lewes from 1727 to 1737. He died on 21 Dec. 1737 (*Gent. Mag.* p. 767). His correspondence between 1718 and 1737 is among the Pelham MSS. (Addit. MS. 33085).

After spending a few months at Cambridge, the younger Pelham went in 1749 to Florence, where he was entertained by Sir Horace Mann, and formed an unsuitable attachment for the Countess Acciajuoli. In the summer of 1750 he was at Hanover, and dined with the elector.

Meanwhile he had been elected to parliament, on 13 Dec. 1749, for Rye. Being appointed a commissioner of trade on 6 April 1754, he accepted the offer of a seat for Sussex from his cousin, the Duke of Newcastle, and represented the county from May 1754 till Nov. 1768. In 1761 Pelham was named a lord of the admiralty. On 23 Oct. 1762 his relative Newcastle informed him of his intention not to serve under Lord Bute, and asked Pelham's advice. In the same year, when the duke obtained for himself the barony of Pelham of Stanmer, the reversion of it was secured by the patent to Pelham (WALPOLE, *Mem. George III*, i. 156; JESSE, *George III*, i. 122).

On the formation of the first Rockingham ministry in July 1765, Pelham was named comptroller of the household, and was sworn of the privy council. When Newcastle followed Rockingham out of office a year later, Pelham resigned. On this occasion Newcastle recommended all his friends to the king's favour, 'and my cousin Pelham in particular.' But neither Newcastle nor the Duke of Portland thought Pelham's resignation necessary. On the death, in Nov. 1768, of Newcastle, with whom Pelham was in confidential correspondence till the last, Pelham became Baron Pelham of Stanmer and head of the family. In 1773 he obtained the lucrative sinecure of the surveyor-generalship of the customs of London, the reversion to which he had obtained in 1756.

From 1774 to 1775 he also held the nominal office of chief justice in eyre north of the Trent, which he gave up on his appointment as master of the great wardrobe. The offer of the latter office was 'quite unexpected and unasked.' The office was abolished in 1782, and Pelham was its last holder. He continued to attend occasionally the debates in the House of Lords, and in 1788 his name was attached to the two protests drawn up against Pitt's provision for the expected regency (ROGERS, *Protests of the Lords*, iii. 228, 230). Walpole ranks him among 'court ciphers,' and always refers contemptuously to 'Tommy Pelham.' He was intimate with the Princess Amelia, second daughter of George II, and when she died in 1786 acted as one of her executors (*Addit. MS.* 33135).

On 23 June 1801 Pelham was created Earl of Chichester. He died, on 8 Jan. 1805, at his country house of Stanmer, Sussex, and was buried at Laughton in the same county.

Pelham married, on 15 June 1754, at Mortlake, Anne, daughter and heiress of Frederick Meinhard Frankland, third son of Sir Thomas Frankland, bart. She died on 5 March 1813, having had three sons and four daughters. Three of the latter and one of the former predeceased their parents. The surviving daughter, Amelia, died unmarried in 1847. The eldest son, Thomas, and the third son, George, are noticed separately.

[The Pelham MSS. presented to the British Museum in 1887 by the present Earl of Chichester contain a large quantity of private and official correspondence of the first earl. See also Lodge's Genealogy of the Peerage; G. E. C.'s Peerage; Ret. Memb. Parl.; Gent. Mag. 1805, i. 91; Ann. Reg. p. 459; Walpole's Corresp. 1891, ii. 221–2 *n*. iii. 48, iv. 287, 454, Mem. George III, i. 45, 156, ii. 194, Last Journals (Doran), i. 520; Haydn's Dict. of Dignities; Luard's Grad. Cant.; Horsfield's Hist. of Lewes, i. 340, gives the Pelham pedigree.]

G. LE G. N.

PELHAM, THOMAS, second EARL OF CHICHESTER (1756–1826), born in Spring Gardens, London, on 28 April 1756, was the eldest son of Thomas Pelham, first earl of Chichester [q.v.] He was educated at Westminster and Clare Hall, Cambridge, where he graduated M.A. in 1775. In the autumn of 1775, in order to learn Spanish, he went to Madrid on a visit to Lord Grantham, a friend of his family, who was then ambassador there. After remaining nearly a year in Spain, he went to France and Italy. In December 1776 he stopped for a short time at Munich and Vienna, where he had an interview with Kaunitz. He arrived in England early in 1778, and for the next two or three years was occupied with his duties as an officer in the

Sussex militia. He became lieutenant-colonel of the regiment in 1794.

Pelham quickly developed a strong interest in public affairs. On 14 Sept. 1780 he was elected to the House of Commons for Sussex, and acted with the Rockingham whigs. His intimate friends soon included Fox, Windham, Lord Malmesbury, and Minto. In April 1782 he was appointed surveyor-general of the ordnance in Lord Rockingham's ministry. When he resigned office, together with Rockingham's successor, Lord Shelburne, in April 1783, George III expressed a hope that it would not be his final retirement. At the same time he was on intimate terms with the Prince of Wales (*Addit. MS.* 33128, ff. 103–105). In the summer of 1783 he reluctantly accepted the Duke of Portland's offer of the Irish secretaryship in the coalition administration (*Addit. MS.* 33100). According to Charlemont's biographer, he adroitly steered through a stormy session in the Irish House of Commons, in which he sat for Carrick (Hardy, *Memoirs of Lord Charlemont*, ii. 87). On the fall of Portland's government, Pelham declined the offer of Pitt, the new prime minister, to retain his office, but in January 1784 had 'a very full and open conversation with Pitt and Lord Sydney on Irish affairs.' Until the whig schism caused by the French revolution, he remained an active member of the opposition.

In 1785 he took exception to Pitt's Irish commercial proposals, and was a member of a committee appointed to inquire into Indian administration. On 2 March 1787 he moved the article charging Warren Hastings with breach of treaty and oppression in the matter of the rajah of Furruckabad (*Parl. Hist.* xxvi. 781 et seq.) During Hastings's trial Pelham spoke in support of the article of impeachment relating to the Begums of Oudh. In 1788 he declared himself in favour of regulation of the slave trade, in a debate initiated by Pitt; but he never submitted a promised proposition on the subject (*ib.* xxvii. 506).

Between 1789 and 1793 Pelham paid many prolonged visits to the continent. According to Lord Malmesbury, he was entrusted in June and July 1791 with letters to Lafayette and Barnave in Paris, interceding for the life of the king and queen; but he prudently burnt them (*Diary*, ii. 454). In the same year he visited Naples, where he dined with the king, and met Sir William and Lady Hamilton. In 1793, after a tour in Switzerland, he spent part of August in the Duke of York's quarters in Flanders. Early in 1794 Pelham definitely threw in his lot with the old whigs, who supported Pitt's foreign policy. Next year he took office under Pitt, becoming chief secretary to Lord Camden, the lord lieutenant of Ireland, who had replaced Lord Fitzwilliam. Before his arrival in Dublin in March Fitzgibbon, the lord chancellor, wrote to him: 'I do not know a man who could come over here that would be so likely to succeed in composing the country as you' (Lecky, vii. 93). Though opposed to catholic emancipation, Pelham wrote to a correspondent, when on his way to Ireland: 'I will not lend my hand to a job for a clique on either side of the water. Resurgat Respublica, ruat Pitt, Beresford, &c.' He had been elected member for Clogher in 1790, and represented that place till 1797, when he transferred himself to Armagh, and remained the representative of that city till the union. On 4 May 1795 he spoke against Grattan's emancipation bill, and thought that he thus inspired the protestants with a confidence in the English government which they had not felt for some time (*ib.* vii. 45, 103). In June Burke wrote to Pelham a long letter on Irish affairs, with especial reference to the newly established catholic seminaries (*Addit. MS.* 33101, ff. 191–2). But Pelham's health was bad; he was often in England, and soon wished to retire.

Mr. Lecky states that he spent more time in England than any Irish secretary since Grenville held office in 1782; yet he was in Ireland throughout the critical year 1797, during which his hope of pacifying Ireland sank very low (cf. *Addit. MS.* 32105, f. 327). After a severe illness he left Ireland in May 1798, on the eve of the rebellion. Castlereagh took his place temporarily, but Pelham never resumed it, and finally resigned in November. The king said of Pelham's withdrawal that it was 'the greatest loss and greatest disappointment he could have experienced.' Portland wrote, on 23 Dec. 1798, that the king hoped Pelham would be one of the commissioners in whom it was contemplated to vest the Irish government.

Throughout this period Pelham had retained his seat for Sussex at Westminster, and he attended the House of Commons when in London. On 22 Jan. 1801 Pelham moved, in an animated speech, the appointment of Addington as speaker (*Parl. Hist.* xxxv. 859; Colchester, *Diary*, i. 220). On 4 April he was voted chairman of the secret committee on the affairs of Ireland (Colchester, *Diary*, i. 263). On 13th instant he presented the report to the House of Commons, and on the next day moved for leave to bring in a bill to suspend the Habeas Corpus Act in Ireland.

After having declined the offer of the secretaryship at war, the St. Petersburg em-

bassy, and the presidency of the board of control, Pelham joined the Addington ministry as home secretary in 1801. In July of the same year, on his father's promotion to the earldom of Chichester, he took his seat in the House of Lords under his father's former title of Baron Pelham of Stanmer. He told Lord Malmesbury he only joined the cabinet by the express wish of the king. His relations with Addington were never smooth. He resented the withdrawal of colonial affairs from his department, and had differences with the prime minister both on foreign policy and Irish affairs. As home secretary Pelham had the superintendence of Irish affairs, and made vain efforts to draw all the Irish patronage into the hands of the home office (Colchester, *Diary*, i. 303 et seq.) In the House of Lords Pelham took the lead in defending the peace of Amiens; but he made a protest in the cabinet, in March 1802, against signing the definitive treaty in the same terms as the preliminaries. He did not resign, because he agreed with his colleagues on all other points (Malmesbury, *Diary*, iv. 73, 74). Malmesbury records in his diary a little later: 'Pelham seems to have little influence with his colleagues, or not to consult with them, or be consulted by them' (*ib.* iv. 192). When, in 1803, negotiations were opened by Addington with Pitt, Pelham offered to give up his office in order to facilitate matters; but as a recompense he expected the chancellorship of the duchy of Lancaster for life. The negotiations came to nothing; but Addington took advantage of Pelham's offer to remove him in July 1803 from the home office to the duchy, 'subject to the usual contingencies.' On 11 Sept. 1803 Pelham wrote to the king, detailing his grievances against Addington. Malmesbury and Lord Minto (Elliot) both thought Pelham badly treated (cf. Pellew, *Sidmouth*, ii. 220 *n.*)

Pelham was deprived of the duchy of Lancaster on Pitt's re-entry into office in May 1804. When Pelham delivered up the seals, the king, without consulting Pitt, gave him the stick of the captain of the yeomen of the guard, adding, 'It will be less a sinecure than formerly, as I intend living more with my great officers.' Pelham soon resigned that post, and affected to believe that Pitt had entrapped him into it (Malmesbury, *Diary*, iv. 326–7). In January 1805, on the death of his father, Pelham became second Earl of Chichester. In March 1806 he declined Windham's offer of the government of the Cape. From May 1807 till 1823 he was joint postmaster-general, and from 1823 till his death was sole holder of the office. In 1815–17 he was president of the Royal Institution. At the coronation of George IV in July 1821 he was 'assistant carver.' He died on 4 July 1826.

Pelham was popular among his friends. Minto, in speaking of Pelham's satisfaction at the provision made for Burke in 1789, says: 'He felt on the subject as if it concerned himself, or rather his own father or brother; for I never saw anybody less thoughtful of himself than Pelham, or more anxious for his friends.' Lord Holland (to some extent a hostile witness) sums him up as, 'though somewhat time-serving, a good-natured and prudent man' (*Memoirs of the Whig Party*, i. 112); and Sir Jonah Barrington, who saw much of him during his second term of office in Ireland, calls him 'moderate, honourable, sufficiently firm and sufficiently spirited.' George III admired in him 'a peculiar right-headedness.' Queen Charlotte, writing to Pelham on 15 Aug. 1803, said that the friendship she bore to his wife was 'almost that of a parent' (*Addit. MS.* 33131, f. 85). Pelham was a good landlord, and improved agriculture in Sussex. A portrait of him as Irish secretary was painted by Hoppner and engraved by Reynolds. In 1802 another was executed by the same artist, and a later portrait by Dance was engraved by Daniel.

Pelham married, on 16 July 1801, Mary Henrietta Juliana Osborne, daughter of the fifth Duke of Leeds by his first wife. She died in Grosvenor Place on 21 Oct. 1862, having had four sons and four daughters. Of the latter, one died unmarried. The eldest son died in childhood; the second, Henry Thomas, who succeeded to the earldom of Chichester, is, like the fourth son, John Thomas (1811–1894), bishop of Norwich, separately noticed.

The third son, Frederick Thomas Pelham (1808–1861), entered the navy in June 1823, was appointed lieutenant in 1830, and commander in 1835. During 1837–8 he commanded the Tweed on the Lisbon station, and for his services received the cross of San Fernando of Spain. On 3 July 1840 he was advanced to post rank; in 1855 was again in the Baltic as captain of the fleet to Sir Richard Saunders Dundas [q. v.] on board the Duke of Wellington. On 6 March 1858 he was promoted to be rear-admiral, and was shortly afterwards appointed a lord commissioner of the admiralty under Dundas. He died on 21 June 1861. He married in 1841 Ellen Kate, daughter of Rowland Mitchell of Upper Harley Street, and left issue (O'Byrne, *Nav. Biogr. Dict.*; *Navy Lists*).

[The Pelham or Newcastle MSS. in the British Museum afford full material up to 1804, after

which date they contain little that is of value, except some letters from W. Coxe, to whom Chichester afforded much assistance in getting together material for his lives of Sir R. Walpole and H. Pelham. Other authorities besides those cited are. Lodge's Genealogy of the Peerage; G. E. C.'s Peerage; Doyle's Baronage; Luard's Grad. Cant.; Ret. Memb. Parl.; Ann. Reg. 1826; Append. Chron. p. 265; Parl. Hist. xxv.–xxxvi. passim; Irish Parl. Debates; Lecky's Hist. of England, vols. vii. viii. passim; Auckland Corresp. iv. 198, 234, 342; Windham's Diary, pp. 302, 341, 390; Life and Letters of first Lord Minto, i. 132, 135, 146, 262–3, ii. 56, 389, iii. 205, 217, 337; Lord Colchester's Diary, i. 220, 224, 233, 263, 277–8, 303–6, 420; Barrington's Personal Sketches, i. 180; Public Characters, 1800; Jesse's Memoirs of George III, iii. 269, 303, 318, 376, 379; Evans's Cat. of Engraved Portraits, Nos. 8171–2, 14204–5.]

G. Le G. N.

PELHAM, Sir WILLIAM (*d.* 1587), lord justice of Ireland, was third son of Sir William Pelham of Laughton, Sussex, by his second wife, Mary, daughter of William, lord Sandys of the Vine, near Basingstoke in Hampshire. His father died in 1538, and Pelham was probably thirty when he was appointed captain of the pioneers at the siege of Leith in 1560. He was specially commended for his 'stout and valiant endeavour' on that occasion; but, according to Humfrey Barwick (*Brief Discourse*), his bad engineering was responsible for the wound inflicted during the assault on Arthur Grey, fourteenth lord Grey de Wilton [q. v.] He commanded the pioneers at Havre in November 1562 under the Earl of Warwick; and, being despatched to the assistance of Admiral Coligny in February 1563, was present at the capture of Caen. Returning to Havre in March, he was wounded during a skirmish with the forces of the Rhinegrave in June. He assisted at the negotiations for the surrender of Havre, and was a hostage for the fulfilment of the conditions of surrender. Subsequently, on his return to England, he was employed with Portinari and Concio in inspecting and improving the fortifications of Berwick. Much confidence was reposed in his judgment, and, being appointed lieutenant-general of the ordnance, he was chiefly occupied for several years in strengthening the defences of the kingdom. He accompanied Henry, lord Cobham, and Secretary Walsingham on a diplomatic mission to the Netherlands in the summer of 1578, and in the following summer he was sent to Ireland to organise the defence of the Pale against possible inroads by the O'Neills. He was knighted by Sir William Drury [q. v.], and, on the latter's death shortly afterwards, was chosen by the council lord justice *ad interim*.

The situation of affairs in Munster, recently convulsed by the rebellion of James Fitzmaurice Fitzgerald (*d.* 1579) [q. v.], and the menacing attitude of the Earl of Desmond [see Fitzgerald, Gerald, fifteenth Earl of Desmond] and his brother Sir John of Desmond, obliged him instantly to repair thither. His efforts at conciliation proving ineffectual, he caused the earl to be proclaimed a traitor; but, finding himself not sufficiently strong to attack Askeaton, he returned to Dublin by way of Galway, leaving the management of the war in Munster to the Earl of Ormonde [see Butler, Thomas, tenth Earl]. His proceeding gave considerable offence to Elizabeth, who was loth to involve herself in a new and costly campaign; and Pelham, though pleading in justification Drury's intentions and the absolute necessity of the proclamation, found no little difficulty in mitigating her displeasure, and earnestly begged to be relieved of his thankless office. It was soon apparent that Ormonde's individual resources were unequal to the task of reducing Desmond, and, yielding to pressure from England, Pelham in January 1580 prepared to go to Munster himself. At Waterford, where he was detained till about the middle of February for want of victuals, he determined, in consequence of rumours of a Spanish invasion, to entrust the government of the counties of Cork and Waterford to Sir William Morgan (*d.* 1584) [q. v.], and in conjunction with the Earl of Ormonde to direct his march through Connello and Kerry to Dingle, and 'to make as bare a country as ever Spaniard put his foot in, if he intend to make that his landing place.' He carried out his intention ruthlessly to the letter, killing, according to the 'Four Masters,' 'blind and feeble men, women, boys and girls, sick persons, idiots and old people.' Returning along the seacoast, he sat down before Carrigafoyle Castle on 25 March. Two days later he carried the place by assault, and put the garrison to the sword, sparing neither man, woman, nor child. Terrified by the fate of Carrigafoyle, the garrison at Askeaton surrendered without a blow, and Desmond's last stronghold of Ballyloughan fell at the same time into Pelham's hands.

Fixing his headquarters at Limerick, the lord justice proceeded to carry out his scheme of bridling the Desmond district with garrisons, his object being to confine the struggle to Kerry, and, with the assistance of the fleet, under Admiral Winter, to starve the rebels into submission. Thinking, too, as he said, to strike while the iron was still hot, he sum-

moned a meeting of the noblemen and chief gentry of the province 'to see what they may be drawn to do against the rebels . . . and what relief of victuals we may have of them, and what contributions they will yield to ease some part of her majesty's charge hereafter.' But the attendance at the meeting was meagre in the extreme, and even among the best disposed Pelham found 'such a settled hatred of English government' that it was clearly useless to expect any general submission so long as Desmond was at liberty. Accordingly, after many delays, he and Ormonde entered Kerry together. From Castle Island, where they narrowly missed capturing the Earl of Desmond and Dr. Nicholas Sanders [q. v.], they advanced along the valley of the Maine, scouring the country as they went, to Dingle. At Dingle they found Admiral Winter, and, with his assistance, Pelham ransacked every cove and creek between Dingle and Cork, while Ormonde harried the interior of the country. The devotion of the western chiefs to the house of Desmond was unable to bear the strain placed upon it, and one by one they submitted to Ormonde. At Cork there was a great meeting of all the lords and chiefs, 'cisalpine and transalpine the mountains of Slieve Logher.' All were received to mercy except Lord Barrymore; but Pelham, acting on the advice of Sir Warham St. Leger [q. v.], took them along with him to Limerick. Desmond was still at large, but his power had been greatly crippled, and Pelham, though by no means blind to the serious consequences of a Spanish invasion, was fairly satisfied with the results of his expedition.

Pelham, who insisted on an unconditional surrender, was preparing for a fresh inroad into Kerry, when he received information that the new viceroy, Arthur, lord Grey de Wilton, had arrived at Dublin. He had more than once expressed his willingness to serve in a subordinate capacity under Grey, and it was originally intended to send Wallop with the sword of state to Dublin. But Pelham was offended at the lack of courtesy shown to him by the deputy's secretary, Edmund Spenser, and determined to go himself to Dublin. He was detained for some time about Athlone by bad weather, and it was not till 7 Sept. that he formally resigned the sword of state to the deputy in St. Patrick's Cathedral. There was some talk of making him president of Munster, and he accompanied Grey to Drogheda to inspect the fortifications; but being taken dangerously ill, he was obliged to return to Dublin in a wagon. He obtained permission to return to England, and left Ireland early in October. On 16 Jan. 1581 he was joined in commission with the Earl of Shrewsbury and Sir Henry Neville to convey the Queen of Scots from Sheffield to Ashby in Leicestershire. He still retained the office of lieutenant-general of the ordnance, but his disbursements so far exceeded the profits of his office that in 1585 he found himself 8,000*l.* in arrears by virtue of his office alone, while his personal debts amounted to at least 5,000*l.* The queen refused either to remit or stall his debts; and, certain defalcations in connection with his office, for which he was held responsible, coming to light about the same time, she made the payment of his arrears, much to Leicester's annoyance and the detriment of the service, absolutely essential to permitting him to serve under the Earl of Leicester in the Netherlands. In vain Pelham implored her, 'If you will not ease me of my debts, pray take my poor living into your possession, and give order for their payment, and imprest me some convenient sum to set me forward.' Elizabeth was inexorable; but the remonstrances of Leicester and Burghley induced her so far to relent as to accept a mortgage on his property, and in July 1586 he joined Leicester in the Netherlands.

Leicester, who thought highly of his military abilities, created him marshal of the army, though by doing so he gave great offence to Sir John Norris [q. v.] and his brother Sir Edward. As for Pelham, he shared Leicester's prejudices against the Norrises, and at a drinking bout on 6 Aug. at Count Hohenlohe's quarters at Gertruydenberg, he was the cause of a fierce and brutal brawl which nearly cost Sir Edward Norris [q. v.] his life (cf. Motley, *United Netherlands*, ii. 92–9). Leicester laid the blame of the whole affair on Norris; but Pelham was naturally of an irascible disposition. A few days later, while inspecting the trenches before Doesburg in company with Leicester, he was wounded by a shot in the stomach. Thinking the wound to be fatal, he expressed his satisfaction at having warded off the blow from the commander-in-chief, who was standing directly behind him, and made other 'comfortable and resolute speeches.' But, though fated 'to carry a bullet in his belly' as long as he lived, the wound did not prove immediately fatal. He was able to take part in the fight at Zutphen, and, according to Fulke Greville, it was the desire to emulate him, and 'to venture without any inequality,' that made Sir Philip Sidney [q. v.] lay aside his cuisses and so to receive the wound that caused his death.

In consequence of the recalcitrant behaviour of the citizens of Deventer, he was entrusted with the task of bringing them to their senses, which he did in a resolute and summary fashion (*Leycester Corresp.* App. vi.) He returned to England with the Earl of Leicester in April 1587, and is said to have derived much benefit from the waters of Bath. He was sent back with reinforcements to Holland in the autumn, but died shortly after landing at Flushing, on 24 Nov. 1587.

Pelham married, first, Eleanor (*d.* 1574), daughter of Henry Neville, fifth earl of Westmorland. By her he had one son, Sir William Pelham, who succeeded him, and married Ann, eldest daughter of Charles, lord Willoughby of Parham. His second wife was Dorothy, daughter of Anthony Catesby of Whiston, Northamptonshire, and widow of Sir William Dormer, by whom he had a son, Peregrine, and a daughter, Ann.

Pelham's 'Letter Book,' comprising his diary and official correspondence when lord justice of Ireland, is preserved among the Carew MSS. at Lambeth (BREWER, *Cal. Carew MSS.* ii. 296). It was compiled by Morgan Colman, and consists of 455 leaves. The title-page is elaborately ornamented. Pelham also wrote commendatory verses prefixed to Sir George Peckham's 'A true Reporte of the late Discoveries . . . of the Newfound Landes: By . . . Sir Humphrey Gilbert,' London, 1583. And there is an interesting tract by him, with the title, 'A form or maner howe to have the Exersyse of the Harquebuse thorowe England for the better Defence of the same,' in 'State Papers,' Dom. Eliz. xliv. 60.

A portrait by Zucchero belongs to the Earl of Yarborough.

[Burke's Peerage, 'Yarborough;' Berry's County Genealogies, 'Sussex;' Horsfield's Hist. of Lewes, i. 340; Lower's Historical and Genealogical Notices of the Pelham Family; Stow's Annals; Cal. State Papers, Foreign; Toussaint's Pièces Historiques relatives au Siège du Havre; Churchyard's Chips; Barwick's Briefe Discourse concerning . . . Manual Weapons of Fire; Cal. State Papers, Eliz. Domestic and Ireland; Cal. Carew MSS.; Cal. Hatfield MSS.; Cal. Fiants, Eliz. Irel.; Bagwell's Ireland under the Tudors; Sadler's State Papers; Leycester Corresp. (Camden Soc.); Clements Markham's Fighting Veres; Grimestone's Historie of the Netherlands; Motley's United Netherlands; Sir John Smythe's Certain Discourses . . . concerning . . . divers sorts of Weapons, p. 36; Fulke Greville's Life of Sir Philip Sidney (ed. 1651), p. 143; Ritson's Bibliographia Poetica, p. 297; MSS. Brit. Museum Harl. 285 f. 239, 6993 f. 129, 6994 f. 88, Cotton. Galba, C. x. ff. 65, 67; Titus, B. xiii. ff. 285, 291, Lansdowne, 109, f. 158, Addit. 5752 ff. 28, 33, 375, 5754 ff. 188, 205, 5935 f. 5, 33594 ff. 5, 12–15.] R. D.

PELHAM-HOLLES, THOMAS, DUKE OF NEWCASTLE-UPON-TYNE and of NEWCASTLE-UNDER-LYME (1693–1768), statesman, was son of Thomas Pelham, first lord Pelham [q.v.], by his second wife, Lady Grace, youngest daughter of Gilbert Holles, third Earl of Clare, and sister of John Holles, duke of Newcastle [q. v.], and was born on 21 July 1693. He was educated at Westminster School (of which he was subsequently, in 1733, elected a trustee), and at the university of Cambridge, where, on 9 May 1709, he matriculated from Clare Hall, as the Hon. Thomas Pelham. He added the name and arms of Holles to those of Pelham in July 1711, on succeeding (as adopted heir) to the bulk of the estates of his uncle, John Holles, duke of Newcastle. On 23 Feb. 1711–1712 he succeeded his father as Baron Pelham of Laughton. Though he did not graduate, he acquired a certain tincture of the classics at the university, which conferred on him the degree of LL.D. on 25 April 1728, elected him its high steward in July 1737, and its chancellor on 14 Dec. 1748.

On the death of Queen Anne he declared for the house of Brunswick, and on the accession of George I was created Viscount Haughton of Haughton in Nottinghamshire, and Earl of Clare in Suffolk (19 Oct. 1714). About the same time he was commissioned as lord-lieutenant of Middlesex, Westminster, and Nottinghamshire, steward of Sherwood Forest and Folewood Park, and, a little later (5 Jan. 1715), vice-admiral of the coast of Sussex. With his brother Henry, he raised a troop for service against the Pretender, and was rewarded with the title of Marquis of Clare and Duke of Newcastle-upon-Tyne (11 Aug. 1715). By the second marriage (1713) of his brother-in-law Charles, second viscount Townshend [q. v.], with Dorothy Walpole, the great minister's sister, Newcastle was brought into intimate relations with Sir Robert Walpole. His own marriage, on 2 April 1717, with Lady Henrietta, eldest daughter of Francis, second earl of Godolphin [q. v.], and granddaughter of John Churchill, duke of Marlborough [q. v.], connected him with Charles Spencer, third earl of Sunderland [q. v.] His rent-roll of 25,000*l.* gave him enormous political influence. As a speaker, he was fluent, if discursive, and was occasionally effective in reply. He adhered at first to Townshend, but on the party schism of 1717 went over to Sunderland, was made lord chamberlain of the household, and sworn of the privy council (14 and

16 April). Forced by George I upon the Prince of Wales as godfather to his first-born son, Newcastle was insulted by the prince after the christening, on 28 Nov. 1717 [see GEORGE II]. On 30 April 1718 he was installed K.G. at Windsor. Throughout the reign of George I and his successor he was one of the lords justices who composed the council of regency during the sovereign's periodical visits to Hanover. On 21 Dec. 1721 he was appointed a governor of the Charterhouse. Newcastle resigned the lord-chamberlaincy on succeeding Lord Carteret as secretary of state for the southern department in Walpole's coalition administration on 2 April 1724. He held, jointly with Townshend, secretary of state for the northern department, the seals of secretary of state for Scotland, from the dismissal of John Ker, duke of Roxburghe, on 25 Aug. 1725, until Townshend's resignation on 15 May 1730. William Stanhope, baron Harrington (afterwards Earl of Harrington) [q. v.], then received the seals of the northern department, while the Scottish seals were given to Charles Douglas, earl of Selkirk. In April 1726 Newcastle was chosen recorder of Nottingham, and on 6 June 1729 was appointed steward, feodary, and bailiff of the duchy of Lancaster in the county of Sussex.

George II, on his accession, pronounced Newcastle unfit to be chamberlain to a petty German prince, but continued him in office. At court he was nicknamed 'Permis' in mockery of his sheepish way of prefacing what he had to say to the queen and princesses with 'Est-il permis?' and became the butt of Lord Hervey's caustic wit. At the council-board and in parliament he was, perforce, during the period of Walpole's undisputed ascendency, little more than his instrument and echo. He had, however, provided himself with an excellent mentor in Philip Yorke (afterwards Lord Hardwicke) [q. v.], who never forgot, even on the woolsack, that he owed his start in public life to the Pelham interest.

As Walpole's power began to decline, Newcastle began to coquet with the opposition. In 1737 he followed Carteret's lead by introducing, on occasion of the murder of Captain Porteous [q. v.], a bill of pains and penalties against the city of Edinburgh. The bill embarrassed Walpole; and one of Queen Caroline's latest acts was to send for Newcastle and severely censure his conduct. He also aggravated the differences with Spain by the high tone which he took in his memorial to the court of Madrid on occasion of the merchants' petition; and in other ways contributed to increase Walpole's difficulties. On the death of the queen he aspired to establish a separate interest at court by flattering the Princess Amelia. When Walpole offered the privy seal to Lord Hervey, Newcastle talked of resigning, but allowed himself to be overruled by Lord Hardwicke. He was mainly responsible for the desultory, ineffectual character of the naval operations, which led to perpetual wrangles with Walpole, whom he nevertheless loyally defended on Carteret's motion for his removal on 13 Feb. 1740–1. Horace Walpole's imputation to him of deliberate treachery to his chief cannot now be substantiated.

On the outbreak of the war of the Austrian succession, Newcastle espoused the cause of Maria Theresa, and denounced the treaty of Hanover (providing for the neutrality of the electorate) as unconstitutional and perfidious [see GEORGE II]. On Walpole's resignation, and under his guidance, he managed the negotiations which resulted in the formation of Lord Wilmington's administration. Retaining the seals of the southern department himself, he transferred those of the northern department from Harrington to Carteret, and the privy seal from Lord Hervey to Earl Gower. Harrington became president of the council, and Hardwicke retained the great seal. The virtual prime minister was Carteret, notwithstanding the fact that on Wilmington's death, on 2 July 1743, Henry Pelham succeeded to the first lordship of the treasury. The Hanoverian colour of Carteret's policy was a favourite theme with the opposition, and Newcastle discerned in the resulting unpopularity the means of ousting Carteret and succeeding to his position of predominance. When, therefore, the treaty of Hanau was transmitted for ratification, he, as virtual head of the regency, secured its summary rejection in July 1743, notwithstanding that thereby the fruits of the victory of Dettingen were entirely thrown away. On Carteret's return to England, Newcastle united against him a powerful junto within the cabinet, which was supported in parliament by the opposition. He thus forced the king to abandon the idea of taking command of the troops in Flanders. The ill-success of the subsequent operations under Marshal Wade [see WADE, GEORGE, 1673–1748] strengthened the hands of the coalition, and on 1 Nov. 1744 Newcastle laid before the king a memorial (drafted by Hardwicke) which extorted from him the dismissal of Carteret [see GEORGE II]. Carteret disposed of, Newcastle adopted his policy without improving on his expedients. The fortune of war continued adverse to the allies. The king lost his temper, and abused Newcastle in the

closet. Newcastle accepted the abuse tamely enough, but vowed vengeance. Pitt was peculiarly obnoxious to the king, so Pitt should be forced upon him as secretary at war. When the matter was broached, the king positively refused to entertain the idea. The refusal was met by the concerted resignation of the majority of the ministers in the crisis of the Jacobite rebellion. Granville and Bath, whom the king sent for, failed to form an administration, and the Pelhams returned to power, with Pitt as joint vice-treasurer of Ireland (22 Feb. 1745–6).

In the course of the year the uninterrupted successes of the French in Flanders, and the evident inclination of the Dutch for peace, produced a schism in the cabinet. Pelham and Harrington, who had resumed the seals of secretary of state for the northern department, were for peace; Newcastle stood out strongly for war; and, by maintaining a clandestine correspondence with Lord Sandwich, ambassador-extraordinary at the Hague, occasioned Harrington's resignation (28 Oct.) Similar treatment, combined with disgust at the rejection of the overtures for peace made by France through Sir John Ligonier [q. v.], led to the resignation of Harrington's successor, Lord Chesterfield, on 6 Feb. 1747–8, upon which Newcastle transferred the seals of the southern department to the Duke of Bedford, and took the seals of the northern department himself (*Add. MSS.* 23823 f. 361, 23827 ff. 136, 142). This arrangement involved his attendance on the king at Hanover during the congress of Aix-la-Chapelle and the subsequent negotiations. At the congress the principal difficulty arose from the claim of the empress-queen to restitution of the Netherlands in their entirety. To induce her to waive this exorbitant pretension, Newcastle at first empowered Lord Sandwich to conclude a separate treaty with France, but afterwards revoked his instructions, and bade him conciliate the court of Vienna. This undignified change of front caused the withdrawal of the Dutch plenipotentiary, Count Bentinck, and, had not Lord Sandwich adhered to his original mandate, must have ruptured the negotiations altogether. Mortally offended by this display of independence, Newcastle avenged himself by driving Sandwich, and with him his friend the Duke of Bedford, from office on 13–14 June 1751. Robert D'Arcy, fourth earl of Holderness [q. v.], who succeeded Sandwich, consented to act as Newcastle's clerk, and the supremacy of the Pelhams was established.

At this period the principal object of Newcastle's diplomacy was to perpetuate the divisions between Austria and France. With this aim he supported the election of Archduke Joseph as king of the Romans, but that project was frustrated by the lukewarmness of the court of Vienna. On Pelham's death, 6 March 1754, Newcastle succeeded him as first lord of the treasury, with Henry Fox [q. v.] as secretary at war, and the incapable Sir Thomas Robinson secretary of state for the southern department and nominal leader of the House of Commons. The real leader of the House of Commons was the attorney-general, William Murray (afterwards Lord Mansfield) [q. v.] Fox, who declined the leadership because Newcastle had insisted on dissociating it from all participation in the disposal of the secret-service money, united with Pitt in making Robinson's position intolerable. Afraid to dismiss Fox, Newcastle eventually dismissed Robinson, and put Fox in his place, conceding the point in dispute (November 1755). When Lord Chesterfield heard of this he observed: 'The Duke of Newcastle has turned out everybody else, and now he has turned out himself.' The augury was speedily verified. The ministry was burdened with the defence of the Hanoverian subsidiary treaties, hastily negotiated by the king on the renewal of hostilities on the continent. Though not as yet declared, war with France had already begun in America. A fleet, under Sir Edward Hawke, lay idle at Spithead for months, while ministers debated what to do with it. Misled by the feints of preparations at Brest and Dunkirk for the invasion of England, they humiliated the nation by hurrying over Hessian and Hanoverian troops, while they overlooked the real object of the French, viz. the conquest of Minorca. Their discredit was completed by the success of the French expedition; and Newcastle, deserted almost simultaneously by Fox and Murray, tendered his resignation on 26 Oct. 1756. He gave up the seals on the formation of Pitt's administration on 11 Nov., was consoled (13 Nov.) with the title of Duke of Newcastle-under-Lyme, with remainder to his favourite nephew, Henry Fiennes Clinton, ninth earl of Lincoln, in tail, and retired to Claremont. He attended the House of Lords on the occasion of the debate on the bill for releasing the members of Byng's court-martial from their oath of secrecy, in which, however, he took no prominent part. Horace Walpole represents him as from first to last bent upon securing the admiral's execution, but adduces no tangible evidence. His party was still numerically strong, and on Pitt's dismissal, on 5 April 1757, he was sent for, but refused to take office without the support of Leicester House. In the end, Pitt

resumed the lead of the House of Commons as secretary of state for the northern department, while Newcastle returned to the treasury, bringing his brute votes with him (June 1757). Pitt's ascendency established, Newcastle found himself reduced to the same position of impotence which he had occupied under Walpole. On the accession of George III, he adopted the peace policy of Lord Bute [see STUART, JOHN, third EARL OF BUTE], who succeeded Lord Holderness as secretary of state for the northern department, and carried the majority of the ministers with him. Pitt, however, was no sooner out of office than the new ministers blundered into the very war with Spain which Pitt had sought to precipitate [see WYNDHAM, CHARLES, LORD EGREMONT]. Newcastle, who had hoped on Pitt's resignation to regain his old ascendency, found that he had only played jackal to Bute's lion, and veered round to the policy of continuing the war in Germany. He was accordingly driven out of office by an accumulation of studied slights, or positive indignities. When at length he tendered his resignation the king expressed neither surprise nor regret, but only spoke of filling up his place. Clinging to office with ignominious tenacity, he condescended to intercession with the favourite. Bute, however, was inexorable, and on 29 May 1762 Newcastle parted with the seals. He refused a pension, but was created (4 May) Baron Pelham of Stanmer, with remainder to his cousin, Thomas Pelham (afterwards first Earl of Chichester) [q.v.] Bute's ironical congratulations on his attainment of the peace befitting his advanced years elicited from him a flash of spirit worthy of a competent minister. 'Cardinal Fleury,' he replied, 'began to be prime minister of France just at my age.' Bute's hostility pursued him in his retirement; he was dismissed from his lord-lieutenancies and the stewardship of Sherwood Forest and Folewood Park. All who had received offices from him were cashiered. In face of this proscription his adherents melted away. The bishops, most of whom had received preferment from him, and had been conspicuous by their obsequiousness at his levees, fell from him almost to a man. 'Even fathers in God,' he wittily observed, 'sometimes forget their maker.' Newcastle closed his political career as lord privy seal in Lord Rockingham's administration, July 1765–August 1766. During this period he was one of the most earnest advocates of the repeal of the Stamp Act. Early in 1768 Newcastle had a paralytic stroke, after which he sank gradually, and died the same year (17 Nov.) at his house in Lincoln's Inn Fields. His remains were interred in the chancel of the parish church at Laughton, Sussex. His duchess survived until 17 July 1776, and was also buried at Laughton. Newcastle left no issue; and, except the dukedom of Newcastle-under-Lyne and the barony of Pelham of Stanmer, which devolved according to their limitations, his honours became extinct [see CLINTON, HENRY FIENNES, ninth EARL OF LINCOLN and second DUKE OF NEWCASTLE-UNDER-LYNE, and PELHAM, THOMAS, first EARL OF CHICHESTER].

By the acknowledgment of his bitter foe, Horace Walpole, Newcastle's person was not naturally despicable (*Memoirs of the Reign of George II*, ed. Lord Holland, i. 162), and probably he was less ridiculous in real life than he appears in Walpole's pages. It is evident, however, that he was nervous and pompous, always in a hurry, and always behindhand; ignorant of common things, and not learned in any sense. He is said to have earnestly besought Lord Chesterfield to let the calendar alone; to have discovered with surprise, after its conquest, that Cape Breton was an island; and to have been convinced of the strategic importance of Annapolis [illegible] with no great legislative measure; and, though in abandoning Walpole's policy of non-intervention he was [illegible] none of the qualities essential to a great minister of foreign affairs. The Spanish war he neglected, and the continental war he mismanaged. Had Carteret's counsels prevailed in 1743, peace might have been secured, at least for a time. Had Newcastle's counsels prevailed in 1748, the war must have been protracted to no purpose. His change of front in 1762 was probably due to mere personal pique; and, indeed, throughout his career a morbid vanity and immoderate love of place and power made him jealous, suspicious of his colleagues, fretful, and faithless.

On the other hand, he undoubtedly was, according to the standard of his age, an honest politician; and, while profuse in secret-service expenditure, kept his own hands clean, and died 300,000*l.* the poorer for nearly half a century of official life. Newcastle was a devout churchman, a patron of men of letters (cf. GARTH, *Claremont*, and Congreve's 'Dedication' prefixed to Tonson's 12th edition of *Dryden's Plays*, 1717), a placable foe, an easy landlord, a kind master, and a genial host. The fame of the Homeric banquets with which he used to regale his tenantry and dependents survived in Sussex until the present century. His portrait, by William Hoare, belongs to the Duke of Newcastle; another, by Sir Godfrey

Kneller, is among the Kit-Cat Club portraits at Bayfordbury, Hertfordshire.

[Collins's Peerage (Brydges), v. 521; Doyle's Official Baronage; Lower's Pelham Family and Glimpses of our Sussex Ancestors; Coxe's Pelham Administration; Hist. Reg. 1714-38; Ann. Reg. 1738-68; Boyer's Political State of Great Britain, 1714-40; Granger's Biogr. Hist. of Engl. continued by Noble, iii. 19; Memoirs of the Kit-Cat Club (1821); Lords' Journals, xx. 27, 166, xxxii. 203; London Gazette, 13 Nov. 1756; Coxe's Memoirs of Sir R. Walpole and Horatio, Lord Walpole; Lady Cowper's Diary; Lord Hervey's Memoirs; Correspondence of John Russell, fourth Duke of Bedford; Marchmont Papers; Glover's Memoirs; Lord Chesterfield's Letters, ed. Mahon; Ernst's Life of Lord Chesterfield; Ballantyne's Life of Lord Carteret; Walpole's Memoirs of the Reign of George II, ed. Lord Holland; Walpole's Memoirs of the Reign of George III, ed. Sir D. Le Marchant; Walpole's Letters, ed. Cunningham; Waldegrave's Memoirs; Harris's Life of Lord Chancellor Hardwicke; Chatham Correspondence; Bubb Dodington's Diary; Fitzmaurice's Life of Lord Shelburne; Albemarle's Memoirs of the Marquis of Rockingham; Grenville Papers; Phillimore's Memoirs of George, lord Lyttelton; Holliday's Life of Lord Mansfield; Newcastle transferred to his works; Coxe's Hist. of Walpole; Nichols's Lit. Anecd. and Illustr. of Lit.; Hist. MSS. Comm. Rep. viii. 109, 232, ix. 33, x. 49, xi. 188, 191-203, xiii. 24, xiv. 188, 210, xix. 217, xxiii. 74, 80; Addit. MSS. 23627-23630, 34523 et seq.; Haydn's Book of Dignities, ed. Ockerby; Lecky's Hist. of Engl. in the Eighteenth Century; Mahon's Hist. of Engl.; Carlyle's Frederick the Great; Adolphus's Hist. of the Reign of George III; Jesse's Memoirs of George III; Torrens's Hist. of Cabinets; Brit. Mus. Cat.] J. M. R.

PELL, JOHN (1611-1685), mathematician, was born at Southwick in Sussex on 1 March 1611. His father, John Pell, was incumbent of that place, whither his grandfather, another John Pell, had migrated from Lincolnshire. He came of a good old family, one of his ancestors having been lord of a manor in Lincolnshire in 1368. He married Mary Holland of Halden, Kent, and died at Southwick in 1616, one year before his wife. His daughter, Bathsua Makin, is separately noticed.

Pell, the younger of his two sons, was educated at the free school of Steyning in Sussex, and progressed so rapidly that he was admitted to Trinity College, Cambridge, at the age of thirteen, being then, Wood relates, 'as good a scholar as some masters of arts.' He worked indefatigably. A 'strong and good habit of body' enabling him to dispense with recreations, 'he plied his studies while others played.' Yet he never became a candidate for college honours. He graduated B.A. in 1628, proceeded M.A. in 1630, and in 1631 was incorporated of the university of Oxford. By this time, at the age of twenty, he was already 'in great reputation and esteem for his literary accomplishments,' which included the mastery, not only of Hebrew, Greek, and Latin, but of Arabic, Italian, French, Spanish, High and Low Dutch. He was 'also much talked of for his skill in the mathematics,' the taste for which continually grew upon him. He was, moreover, remarkably handsome, with dark hair and eyes, and a good voice. In 1628 he corresponded with Henry Briggs [q. v.] about logarithms, and drew up papers on the use of the quadrant and on sundials, which, however, remained unpublished. Lansberg's 'Everlasting Tables' were translated by him from the Latin in 1634. His 'Eclipse Prognosticator' was written about the same time. On 3 July 1632 he married Ithumaria, daughter of Henry Reginolles of London, by whom he had four sons and four daughters; and in 1643, through the interest of Sir William Boswell [q. v.], he became the successor of Hortensius in the chair of mathematics at Amsterdam. A course of lectures on Diophantus, delivered by him there, excited much applause, and his colleague, Gerard John Vossius, styled him 'a person of various erudition and a most acute mathematician' (*De Scientiis Mathematicis*, cap. x.) In 1646 he was induced by the Prince of Orange to remove to the new college of Breda, where he enjoyed a salary of one thousand guilders; and, returning to England in 1652, was appointed by Cromwell to lecture on mathematics at 200*l.* a year. Two years later he was despatched as Cromwell's political agent to the protestant cantons of Switzerland, in which capacity he acquitted himself so well that he was continued as resident at Zürich with a yearly salary of 600*l.* The real object of his mission was to detach the cantons from France, and to draw them into a continental protestant league headed by England. Interminable negotiations ensued. 'They move so slowly here,' Pell wrote to Thurloe from the Swiss Baden in May 1656, 'that it is hard to discern whether they go forward or backward' (VAUGHAN, *Protectorate of Cromwell*, i. 396). Recalled in 1658, he reached London on 13 Aug., three weeks before Cromwell's death. Some obscure services, however, rendered by him to the royalist party and to the church of England secured his position at the Restoration. Having taken orders, he was presented by Charles II in 1661 to the rectory of Fobbing in Essex, and by

Dr. Sheldon, bishop of London, in 1663, to the vicarage of Laindon with Basildon in the same county. Both preferments were held by him till his death. Assisted by William Sancroft [q. v.], he introduced on 5 Dec. 1661 a scheme for a reform of the calendar into the upper house of convocation; his name was included in the first list of fellows of the Royal Society chosen on 20 May 1663; and, having been nominated domestic chaplain to Dr. Sheldon on his elevation to the see of Canterbury, he took the degree of D.D. at Lambeth on 7 Oct. 1663 ('Graduati Lambethani' in *Gent. Mag.* 1864, i. 636). A bishopric was expected for him; but he drifted off the high-road to promotion into hopeless insolvency. 'He was a shiftless man as to worldly affairs,' Wood testifies, 'and his tenants and relatives dealt so unkindly with him that they cozened him out of the profits of his parsonages, and kept him so indigent that he wanted necessaries, even paper and ink, to his dying day.' He resided for some years at Brereton Hall, Cheshire, as the guest of William, third lord Brereton, who had been his pupil at Breda; and his children were in 1671 living in the same neighbourhood, as we learn from Thomas Brancker's mention of an unpaid loan for their support (Brancker, Introduction to Billingsley's *Euclid*). Accordingly *Scientific Men*, i. 166). Pell was also in debt to John Collins (1625–1683) [q. v.], [illegible] boarded long at his house. Collins nevertheless respected him as 'a very learned man, more knowing in algebra, in some respects, than any other.' 'But to incite him to publish anything,' he added, 'seems to be as vain an endeavour as to think of grasping the Italian Alps in order to their removal. He hath been a man accounted incommunicable' (*ib.* pp. 196–7). His hints of new methods led to nothing. 'We have been fed with vain hopes from Dr. Pell about twenty or thirty years,' Collins wrote to James Gregory in or near 1674 (*ib.* ii. 195). But for this reticence he would, it was thought, have been recommended by the Royal Society to the king of France for a pension. His embarrassments meantime increasing, he was twice thrown into the king's bench; then, in March 1682, Dr. Daniel Whistler [q. v.] afforded him, when utterly destitute, an asylum in the College of Physicians. A failure of health, however, soon compelled his removal to the house in St. Margaret's, Westminster, of one of his grandchildren, whence he was transferred to the lodging in Dyot Street of Mr. Cothorne, reader in the church of St. Giles-in-the-Fields. There, on 12 Dec. 1685, he died, and was buried in the rector's vault.

Pell's mathematical performance entirely failed to justify his reputation. He is remembered chiefly by his invention of the sign ÷ for division, and of a mode of marginally registering the successive steps in the reduction of equations. These novelties were contained in Brancker's translation of Rhonius's 'Algebra,' published, with additions and corrections by Pell, at London in 1668. Among his few and slight original printed works may be mentioned: 1. 'A Refutation of Longomontanus's pretended Quadrature of the Circle,' Amsterdam, 1646; in Latin, 1647. 2. 'Easter not mistimed,' a letter to Haak in favour of the new style, 1664. 3. 'An Idea of Mathematics,' written about 1639, and sent by Hartlib to Mersenne and Descartes. It was published as an appendix to Durie's 'Reformed Library-keeper,' London, 1650, and included by Hooke, with Mersenne's and Descartes's comments, in the 'Philosophical Collections,' 1679, p. 127. It sketched the outline of a comprehensive but visionary plan for the promotion of mathematical studies. 4. 'On the Day Fatality of Rome,' printed in 1721 among Aubrey's 'Miscellanies.' 5. 'A Table of Ten Thousand Square Numbers,' London, 1672. An 'Antilogarithmic Table,' the first of its kind, computed by Pell and Walter Warner [q. v.], was soon after lost or destroyed. Pell [illegible] between 1650 and 1670, and an edition of Diophantus, with his brother, in 1647, but it never saw the light. He demonstrated the second and tenth books of Euclid, and only laid aside Apollonius at the request of Golius in 1645. He left large deposits of manuscripts wherever he lodged. Most of these are now in the British Museum, occupying nearly forty volumes of the Birch collection. Among them are tracts entitled: 'Tabulæ Directoriæ ad Praxin Mathematicam conferentes,' 1628; 'The Eclipse Prognosticator,' 1634; 'Apologia pro Francisco Vietâ' (Sloane MS. 4397). Pell's loose mathematical papers occupy fourteen volumes of the same collection (Nos. 4418-31), while in three more (Nos. 4278–80) his correspondence with his scientific contemporaries is preserved. One of those with whom he was in frequent communication from 1641 to 1650 was Sir Charles Cavendish, brother of William, marquis of Newcastle. Cavendish unremittingly urged the publication of 'a large volume concerning Analyticks.' Pell replied from Amsterdam on 18 Feb. 1645: 'I fear it will be long ere I find leisure to finish such a volume for the press, adding: 'You have here some of the heads of that multitude of thoughts that I would willingly be delivered of; but it may be somebody else must bring them forth' (*Harleian MS.* 6796, f. 294). Eleven volumes of the Lansdowne manuscripts

(Nos. 745–55) are composed of Pell's further remains. Thence, as well as from one volume of the Sloane series (No. 4365), Dr. Robert Vaughan took the materials for 'The Protectorate of Cromwell' (London, 1638). The bulk of his two volumes consists of Pell's official reports to Thurloe and Sir Samuel Morland [q. v.] on the progress of his Swiss mission (1654–8). They are of great historical importance. His philosophical correspondence during the same interval with Sir William Petty, Hartlib, Brereton, Brancker, and others, is printed in an appendix, together with his letters to his wife. These last are harsh and contemptuous in tone, and suggest that Ithumaria was a foolish woman, though a devoted wife. She died on 11 Sept. 1661, and Pell remarried before 1669. His eldest daughter was married to Captain Raven on 3 Feb. 1656.

His only brother, Thomas Pell, a gentleman of the bedchamber to Charles I, went to America about 1635, and acted as a surgeon in the Pequot war. He settled later at Fairfield, Connecticut, and secured from the Indians in 1654 a large part of Westchester County, in the State of New York. A patent from the Duke of York converted this tract and it passed by wi[illegible] Hall without heirs of the all in 1669, on the death Nichols's MSS. Comm. Rep. [illegible] John (born on 3 Feb. 1643), the only surviving son of the mathematician. He was drowned in a boating accident in 1702, and his sons, John and Thomas, became the ancestors of all the American branches of the family.

[Wood's Fasti Oxon. i. 461 (Bliss); Biogr. Brit. 1760 vol. v.; Gen. Dict. 1739, viii. 250; Birch's Hist. Royal Soc. iv. 444; Phil. Trans. Abridged, Hutton, ii. 527; Hutton's Mathematical Dict., 1815; Foster's Alumni Oxon.; Rigaud's Correspondence of Scientific Men, passim; Robert Boyle's Works, 1744, i. 35; Martin's Biogr. Phil. p. 334; Aikin's Gen. Biography, vol. viii.; Newcourt's Repertorium, ii. 269; Halliwell's Brief Account of Sir Samuel Morland, p. 27; Sherburn's Sphere of Manilius, p. 102; Kennett's Register, i. 574; Alfred Stern in Sybel's Hist. Zeitschrift, xi. 52; Poggendorff's Biogr. Lit. Handwörterbuch; Watt's Bibl. Brit.; Lansdowne MS. 987, f. 77 (notice of Pell in Bishop Kennett's Collections); Sloane MS. 4223, f. 120 (copy of a biographical account of Pell by Hooke, derived from Aubrey); information from Mr. W. C. Pell, U.S.A.; Bolton's Hist. of Westchester County, ii. 39, 44; O'Callaghan's Hist. of New Netherland, ii. 283; Notes and Queries, 8th ser. viii. 444.]

A. M. C.

PELL, Sir WATKIN OWEN (1788–1869), admiral, son of Samuel Pell of Sywell Hall, Northamptonshire, and, on the mother's side, grandson of Owen Owen of Llaneyher, Denbighshire, entered the navy in April 1799 on board the Loire, and on 6 Feb. 1800 lost his left leg in the capture of the French frigate Pallas, supported by a battery on one of the Seven Islands (James, iii. 6). He was consequently discharged, and remained on shore for the next two years, at the end of which time he rejoined the Loire. After serving in various ships on the home and West Indian stations, he was promoted on 11 Nov. 1806 to be lieutenant of the Mercury frigate, then on the Newfoundland station, and afterwards in the Mediterranean, where, as first lieutenant in command of the Mercury's boats, he repeatedly distinguished himself in cutting out gunboats or small armed vessels on the coast of Spain or Italy, and on one occasion, on 1 April 1809, was severely wounded in the right arm (*ib.* v. 37). In August 1809 he was presented by the Patriotic Society with 80*l.* for the purchase of a sword, and on 29 March 1810 was promoted to the rank of commander. In the following October he was appointed to the Thunder bomb, and was during the next two years mainly employed in the defence of Cadiz. On 9 Oct. 1813, as he was returning to England to be paid off, he fell in with [illegible] after a sharp engagement captured the Neptune privateer, of much superior force, for which, and other good service, he was advanced to post rank on 1 Nov. 1813. From 1814 to 1817 he commanded the Menai frigate on the coast of North America. In May 1833 he commissioned the Forte, and in her acted as senior officer on the Jamaica station till March 1837. On his return to England he was knighted by the queen, and, in accordance with the intention of William IV, was nominated a K.C.H. by the king of Hanover. In 1840 he was appointed to the Howe, and in August 1841 to be superintendent of Deptford victualling yard, from which he was shortly after moved to be superintendent of Sheerness dockyard, and in December to be superintendent of Pembroke dockyard, where he remained till February 1845, when he was appointed a commissioner of Greenwich Hospital. He became a rear-admiral on 5 Sept. 1848, vice-admiral on 28 Dec. 1855, admiral on 11 Feb. 1861, and died on 29 Dec. 1869.

[Marshall's Royal Naval Biogr. vii. (suppl. pt. iii.) p. 162; O'Byrne's Naval Biogr. Dict.; James's Naval History; Times, 1 Jan. 1870.]

J. K. L.

PELL, WILLIAM (1634–1698), nonconformist divine, son of William Pell, was born at Sheffield in 1634. After passing through the grammar school at Rotherham, Yorkshire, he was admitted as sizar at the

age of seventeen on 29 March 1651 at Magdalene College, Cambridge, where his tutor was Joseph Hill [q. v.] He graduated M.A., was elected scholar 2 June 1654 and fellow 3 Nov. 1656, and received orders from Ralph Brownrig [q. v.], bishop of Exeter, probably at Sunning, Berkshire. He held the sequestered rectory of Easington, Durham, and a tutorship in the college at Durham founded by Cromwell by patent dated 15 May 1657. At the Restoration this college collapsed, and Clark, the sequestered rector of Easington, was restored. Pell was appointed to the rectory of Great Stainton, Durham, which he held until ejected in 1662.

After ejection he preached in conventicles, and was imprisoned at Durham for nonconformity. Removed to London by 'habeas corpus,' he was discharged by Sir Matthew Hale [q. v.] He then betook himself to the North Riding of Yorkshire, and practised medicine. His friends, who valued him for his breadth of acquirement, and especially for his eminence as an orientalist, repeatedly urged him to resume the work of teaching 'university learning.' He considered himself debarred from so doing by the terms of his graduation oath. The project of instituting a 'northern academy' fell accordingly into the hands of Richard Frankland [q. v.] After the indulgence of 1672 he 'preach'd publickly' at Tattershall, Lincolnshire, and was protected by holding the office of domestic steward to Edward Clinton, fifth earl of Lincoln. A London merchant of the same surname, but no kinsman, became his benefactor. On James's declaration for liberty of conscience (1687), he became pastor to the nonconformists at Boston, Lincolnshire. Thence he removed in 1694 to become the assistant of Richard Gilpin, M.D. [q. v.], at Newcastle-upon-Tyne. Here he died on 2 Dec. 1698, having entered his sixty-third year. He was buried on 6 Dec. at St. Nicholas's Church, Newcastle. He married Elizabeth (buried 30 Jan. 1708), daughter of George Lilburn of Sunderland. He published nothing, but left unfinished collections which showed the extent of his oriental and rabbinical studies.

[Calamy's Account, 1713, pp. 288 sq., Continuation, 1727, i. 454; Memoirs of Ambrose Barnes (Surtees Soc.) l. 141; Miall's Congregationalism in Yorkshire, p. 75; extracts from the records of Magdalene College, Cambridge, per A. G. Peskett, esq.; extracts from the burial register of St. Nicholas, Newcastle-on-Tyne, per R. Welford, esq.] A. G.

PELLATT, APSLEY (1791–1863), glass manufacturer, eldest son of Apsley Pellatt, and of Mary, daughter of Stephen Maberly of Reading, was born on 27 Nov. 1791, probably at 80 High Holborn, London, where his father kept a glass warehouse. The elder Pellatt removed his business subsequently to St. Paul's Churchyard, and then to the Falcon Glass works, Holland Street, Southwark. He was the inventor of the glass lenses, known as 'deck lights,' used for giving light to the lower parts of ships, for which he obtained a patent in 1807 (No. 3058). He died on 21 Jan. 1826 (*Gent. Mag.* 1826 i. 187).

The younger Pellatt was educated by Dr. Wanostrocht at Camberwell, and joined his father in business. In 1819 he took out a patent (No. 4424) for 'crystallo-ceramie or glass incrustation,' which consisted in enclosing medallions or ornaments of pottery ware, metal, or refractory material in glass, by which very beautiful ornamental effects were produced. The new process was described by the inventor with illustrations in his 'Memoir on the Origin, Progress, and Improvement of Glass Manufactures,' London, 1821. It does not appear to have been his own invention, as it is stated in the patent that it was communicated to him by a foreigner residing abroad, whose name, however, is not given (*ib.* 1821, i. 70). He took out a patent in 1831 (No. 6091) for improvements in the manufacture of pressed glass articles, and another in 1845 (No. 10669), with his brother Frederick, for improvements in the composition of glass, and in the methods of blowing, pressing, and casting glass articles. Under his care the products of the Falcon glass works attained a high reputation both for quality and artistic design. He devoted much time to the investigation of the principles of glass-making both in ancient and modern times, and he became a high authority upon the subject. He published in 1849 'Curiosities of Glass Making,' in which the results of his researches are embodied. He was assisted in this work by John Timbs [q. v.] He was one of the jurors at the exhibition of 1862, and wrote the report on the glass manufactures shown on that occasion.

Pellatt was elected an associate of the Institution of Civil Engineers in 1838, and in 1840 he became a member of the council. He contributed in 1838 and 1840 papers on the manufacture of glass, which are printed in the 'Proceedings,' and he was a frequent speaker at the meetings of the institution.

Besides his work as a glass-maker, Pellatt took a considerable share in public affairs, and was for many years a member of the common council of the city of London. He was largely instrumental in securing the admission of Jews to the freedom of the city,

and embodied his views in a pamphlet, published in 1826, entitled 'A Brief Memoir of the Jews in relation to their Civil and Municipal Disabilities.' In 1832 he gave evidence before the select committee of the House of Commons on Sunday observance, with reference to Farringdon Market. This was afterwards printed separately. He represented Southwark in parliament from July 1852 until the general election in March 1857, when he was rejected in favour of Admiral Sir Charles Napier, and he was again unsuccessful in 1859. He was a frequent speaker in the house, and he introduced a bill for facilitating dissenters' marriages in 1854, 1855, and 1856. In 1856 he brought in a bill to define the law as to crossed cheques, which was passed (19 & 20 Vict. cap. 25). He was a prominent member of the congregational body (cf. *Nonconformist*, 22 April 1863, p. 309).

Pellatt was twice married, first, in 1814, to Sophronia, daughter of George Kemp of Reading (she died in February 1815); secondly, in 1816, to Margaret Elizabeth, daughter of George Evans of Balham, who survived him. He left three daughters, his only son having died about 1839. His death took place at Balham on 17 April 1863.

[Authorities cited and obituary notices in Times, 20 April 1863, p. 12; Illustrated London News, 16 May 1863, p. 546; Proceedings of the Institution of Civil Engineers, xxiii. 511; information communicated by his daughter, Mrs. Rickman, of Addlestone.] R. B. P.

PELLEGRINI, CARLO (1839–1889), caricaturist, was born at Capua in Italy in March 1839. His father was a landed proprietor there, and on his mother's side he was descended from the house of Medici. He received a liberal education, and while still a youth led the fashion in Naples, and was courted and flattered by Neapolitan society, which he in return caricatured good-humouredly in thumbnail sketches. He was not long in dissipating the fortune his father left him, and on the outbreak of the Italian war of independence he became a volunteer in the ranks of Garibaldi, and fought with him at the Volturno and at Capua. An unfortunate love affair and the death of a sister were the causes of his leaving Italy and coming to England in November 1864. He never saw his native land again. His slender funds were soon exhausted, and he then began to turn to account his talent for humorous portraiture. It was in a very early number of 'Vanity Fair' (30 Jan. 1869) that there appeared his first published English caricature, a portrait of Lord Beaconsfield (then Mr. Disraeli). This bore the signature 'Singe,' which he soon discarded for that of 'Ape.' Mr. Gladstone, one of his best sketches, followed a week later, and was succeeded by several hundred portraits of statesmen and men of the day, drawn almost entirely from memory. He sought his subjects wherever they were to be found—at the club, in the theatre, on the racecourse, in church, and in the lobby of the House of Commons. He himself considered Baron Brunnow and Lord Stanley (afterwards Earl of Derby) to be the best of his cartoons; but those of General Gordon and Sir Anthony Panizzi were equally good. His statuette in red plaster of Robert Lowe (afterwards Lord Sherbrooke) [q. v.] standing on a matchbox, executed in Count Gleichen's studio in 1871, was very successful, and increased his reputation. He had at one time an ambition to excel in oils, but did little beyond painting portraits of Sir Edward Watkin, Sir Algernon Borthwick (Lord Glenesk), R. W. Macbeth, A.R.A., and other friends. He exhibited once at the Royal Academy, and occasionally at the Grosvenor Gallery.

Pellegrini, who was known among his intimate friends by the sobriquet of 'Pelican,' was of a gay and genial temperament. He died of lung-disease at 53 Mortimer Street, Cavendish Square, London, on 22 Jan. 1889, and was buried in St. Mary's Roman catholic cemetery at Kensal Green.

His portrait, by Arthur J. Marks, appeared as a cartoon in 'Vanity Fair' for 27 April 1889, and one by Dégas belonged to Louis Fagan, esq.

[Vanity Fair, 26 Jan. and 27 April 1889; Pall Mall Gazette, 24 Jan. 1889, by Tighe Hopkins; Times, 23 Jan. 1889; Athenæum, 1889, i. 124; Bryan's Dict. ed. Graves and Armstrong, 1886–9, ii. 769.] R. E. G.

PELLETT, THOMAS, M.D. (1671?–1744), physician, was born in Sussex about 1671, and was admitted at Queens' College, Cambridge, on 8 June 1689. He graduated M.B. in 1694, and in 1695 went to Italy with Dr. Richard Mead [q. v.], and resided in the university of Padua. In 1705 he was created M.D. at Cambridge, and on 22 Dec. 1707 was admitted a candidate at the College of Physicians in London, where he began practice, and resided in Henrietta Street, Covent Garden; he was elected a fellow on 9 April 1716, was censor in 1717, 1720, and 1727, and president 1735–9. He delivered the Harveian oration on 19 Oct. 1719, and it was finely printed in quarto by S. Buckley of Amen Corner. It is remarkable as the only one of the published Harveian orations which is partly in verse, and the only one in which a knight of the Garter, John, second duke of

Montagu [q. v], a doctor of medicine of Cambridge, is congratulated on having become a fellow. The works of Linacre, Glisson, Wharton, and Harvey are well described, and the whole oration is both graceful and lively. Pellett edited Sir Isaac Newton's 'Chronology of Ancient Kingdoms' with Martin Folkes [q. v.] in 1728. He felt the difficulties of private practice keenly, and inclined to give his time chiefly to medical study and to general learning. He died in London on 4 July 1744, and was buried in St. Bride's Church, Fleet Street, where he is commemorated by an inscription on a brass plate. His portrait, painted by Dahl, hangs on the staircase of the College of Physicians, and was engraved by J. Faber (Bromley).

[Munk's Coll. of Phys. vol. ii.; manuscript notes in a copy of his oration; works.] N. M.

PELLEW, EDWARD, first Viscount Exmouth (1757–1833), admiral, born at Dover 19 April 1757, was second son of Samuel Pellew (1712–1764), commander of a Dover packet. The family was Cornish. Edward's grandfather, Humphrey Pellew, a merchant, resided from 1702 at Flushing manor-house in the parish of Mylor, and was buried there in 1722. On the death of Edward's father in 1764 the family removed to Penzance, and Pellew was for some years at the grammar school at Truro. In 1770 he entered the navy on board the Juno, with Captain John Stott, and made a voyage to the Falkland Islands. In 1772 he followed Stott to the Alarm, and in her was in the Mediterranean for three years. Consequent on a high-spirited quarrel with his captain, he was put on shore at Marseilles, where, finding an old friend of his father's in command of a merchant ship, he was able to get a passage to Lisbon and so home. He afterwards was in the Blonde, which, under the command of Captain Philemon Pownoll, took General Burgoyne to America in the spring of 1776. In October Pellew, together with another midshipman, Brown, was detached, under Lieutenant Dacres, for service in the Carleton tender on Lake Champlain. In a severe action on the 11th Dacres and Brown were both severely wounded, and the command devolved on Pellew, who, by his personal gallantry, extricated the vessel from a position of great danger. As a reward for his service he was immediately appointed to command the Carleton. In December Lord Howe wrote, promising him a commission as lieutenant when he could reach New York, and in the following January Lord Sandwich wrote promising to promote him when he came to England. In the summer of 1777 Pellew, with a small party of seamen, was attached to the army under Burgoyne, was present in the fighting at Saratoga, where his youngest brother, John, was killed, and he himself, with the whole force, taken prisoner.

On returning to England he was promoted, on 9 Jan. 1778, to be lieutenant of the Princess Amelia guardship at Portsmouth. He was very desirous of being appointed to a sea-going ship, but Lord Sandwich considered that he was bound by the terms of the surrender at Saratoga not to undertake any active service. Towards the end of the year he was appointed to the Licorne, which, in the spring of 1779, went out to Newfoundland, returning in the winter, when Pellew was moved into the Apollo, with his old captain, Pownoll. On 15 June 1780 the Apollo engaged a large French privateer, the Stanislaus, off Ostend. Pownoll was killed by a musket-shot, but Pellew, continuing the action, dismasted the Stanislaus and drove her on shore, where she was protected by the neutrality of the coast. On the 18th Lord Sandwich wrote to him: 'I will not delay informing you that I mean to give you immediate promotion as a reward for your gallant and officer-like conduct;' and on 1 July he was accordingly promoted to the command of the Hazard sloop, which was employed for the next six months on the east coast of Scotland. She was then paid off. In March 1782 Pellew was appointed to the Pelican, a small French prize, and so low that he used to say 'his servant could dress his hair from the deck while he sat in the cabin.' On 28 April, while cruising on the coast of Brittany, he engaged and drove on shore three privateers. In special reward for this service he was promoted to post rank on 25 May, and ten days later was appointed to the temporary command of the Artois, in which, on 1 July, he captured a large frigate-built privateer.

From 1786 to 1789 he commanded the Winchelsea frigate on the Newfoundland station, returning home each winter by Cadiz and Lisbon. Afterwards he commanded the Salisbury on the same station, as flag-captain to Vice-admiral Milbanke. In 1791 he was placed on half-pay, and tried his hand at farming, with indifferent success. He was offered a command in the Russian navy, but declined it, and he was still struggling with the difficulties of his farm when the war with France was declared. He immediately applied for a ship, and was appointed to the Nymphe, a 36-gun frigate, which he fitted out in a remarkably short time. Having expected a good deal of difficulty in manning her,

he had enlisted some eighty Cornish miners, who were sent round to the ship at Spithead. With these and about a dozen seamen, besides the officers, who were obliged to help in the work aloft, he put to sea; and, by dint of pressing from the merchant ships in the Channel, succeeded in filling up his complement, but with very few man-of-war's men. On 18 June the Nymphe sailed from Falmouth, on the news of two French frigates having been seen in the Channel, and at daybreak on the 19th fell in with the Cléopâtre, also of 36 guns, commanded by Captain Mullon, one of the few officers of the *ancien régime* who still remained in the French navy. After a short but very sharp action, the Cléopâtre's mizenmast and wheel were shot away, and the ship, being unmanageable, fell foul of the Nymphe, and was boarded and captured in a fierce rush. Mullon was mortally wounded, and died in trying to swallow his commission, which, in his dying agony, he had mistaken for the code of secret signals. The code thus fell intact into Pellew's hands, and was sent to the admiralty. The Cléopâtre, the first frigate taken in the war, was brought to Portsmouth, and on 29 June Pellew was presented to the king by the Earl of Chatham and was knighted.

In January 1794 Pellew was appointed to the Arethusa, a powerful 18-pounder frigate —carrying 32-pounder carronades on her quarter-deck and forecastle—which in April was attached to the frigate squadron appointed to cruise towards Ushant, under Commodore Sir John Borlase Warren [q. v.] On St. George's Day they fell in with one of the French squadrons which Warren was specially directed to suppress. They captured three ships out of the four, the Pomone, the largest and heaviest frigate then afloat, striking her flag actually to the Arethusa. On 23 Aug. the same squadron fell in with and destroyed another small French squadron; and the admiralty, encouraged by this repeated success, formed a second squadron, under the command of Pellew, which, within a few days of its sailing, fell in with and captured the French frigate Révolutionnaire [see NAGLE, SIR EDMUND]. During the winter the frigates continued to keep watch on the fleet in Brest. In the end of January 1795 Pellew was moved into the Indefatigable, an old 64-gun ship which had been cut down to a frigate, and in her was employed during the year cruising off Ushant, either independently or in company with Warren.

In January 1796 the Indefatigable was refitting at Plymouth, when, on the afternoon of the 26th, the Dutton, a large transport bound to the West Indies with troops, was forced by stress of weather to put into the Sound, and in a violent gale was driven ashore under the citadel. Her masts went overboard, and she was beating to pieces. The captain and others of the officers were on shore; those on board were young, inexperienced, and unequal to the emergency. The men were panic-struck; some of the soldiers broke open the spirit-room and drowned their despair. Pellew happened to be on shore at the time, and, running down to the beach, succeeded in getting on board. He then took command; a boat sent from the frigate came to his assistance, and by his exertions hawsers were laid out to the shore, and Pellew, with his sword drawn, directed the landing. Every one was safely landed before the wreck broke up. His conduct was deservedly praised. The corporation of Plymouth voted him the freedom of the town, the merchants of Liverpool presented him with a service of plate, and on 5 March he was created a baronet, with the grant of an honourable augmentation to his arms, a civic wreath, and for a crest a stranded ship.

During the following months Pellew commanded a strong squadron of frigates on the coast of France, which made several important prizes, among others the 38-gun frigate Unité and the 40-gun frigate Virginie. In December they were off Brest, and on the 16th, when the French fleet put to sea, Pellew sent the Révolutionnaire to carry the news to Sir John Colpoys, then some distance to the westward, while he himself, in the Indefatigable, carried the news to Falmouth, whence it was sent post to the admiralty. On the 22nd he was at sea again, with the Amazon in company; and, after a stormy cruise in the Bay of Biscay, was returning towards the Channel, when, late in the afternoon of 13 Jan. 1797, the two frigates fell in with the French 74-gun ship Droits de l'Homme, one of the fleet which had sailed on 16 Dec., and had been scattered on the coast of Ireland. It was blowing a furious south-westerly gale; the Droits de l'Homme had her fore and main top-masts carried away, and rolled so heavily that when attacked by the frigates she could not open her lower-deck ports. For nearly an hour the Indefatigable, at first alone, and afterwards assisted by the Amazon, continued pouring in raking broadsides. Towards midnight the Frenchman's mizenmast was shot away, and the action continued in this tremendous storm till near daybreak. The three ships were by that time in Audierne Bay, the

wind blowing dead on shore, and a very heavy sea rolling in. By great exertions and remarkable seamanship, the Indefatigable succeeded in beating out of the bay; the Amazon, which had sustained more damage, struck, and became a total wreck, though with very little loss of life [see REYNOLDS, ROBERT CARTHEW]. The Droits de l'Homme was less fortunate. She struck almost at the same time as the Amazon, on the morning of the 14th, but the boats which were hoisted out were almost immediately broken to pieces. Many men were crushed or drowned; many died of cold, of hunger, of thirst. It was the 18th before the miserable survivors were landed. The loss of life has been very differently stated; but, according to the best French accounts, she had on board 1,280 men in all, of whom 580 were soldiers and fifty were prisoners. Of these, 960 were saved, 103 had been killed by the frigates' fire, and 217 were lost in the wreck. It is not improbable that these numbers are too small; but it is certain that the numbers reported in England—1,350 lost out of a total of 1,750 on board—are much exaggerated (CHEVALIER, ii. 303; TROUDE, iii. 59; MARSHALL, i. 219).

During 1797 and 1798 Pellew, still in the Indefatigable, continued in command of a frigate squadron to the westward; and in March 1799 he was moved to the Impétueux, a remarkably fine 74-gun ship, but with a ship's company known to be on the verge of mutiny. Pellew's personal influence and stern decision had prevented any outbreak on board the Indefatigable, even in 1797; and it was generally believed that he was appointed to the Impétueux in the hope that he might be equally successful with her. The men, perhaps, felt that they were 'dared;' and, when the fleet drew back to Bantry Bay towards the end of May 1799, a general mutiny seems to have been projected. On 30 May it broke out on board the Impétueux. Pellew threw himself among the men, seized one of the ringleaders, and dragged him on deck. The officers, following his example, secured others. The mutiny was at an end, and the Impétueux went out to the Mediterranean with Rear-admiral Cotton. At Port Mahon the ringleaders were tried by court-martial, sentenced to death, and executed. St. Vincent, speaking of the incident afterwards, said that Pellew was 'an excellent and valuable officer, but the most important service he ever rendered to his country was saving the British fleet in Bantry Bay. We know that it was the intention to burn the ships and join the rebels on shore.' The Impétueux returned to the Channel with Lord Keith, and remained with the fleet under Lord Bridport, and afterwards Lord St. Vincent. In June 1800 Pellew was sent with a strong squadron to Quiberon Bay, where it was proposed to land a force of five thousand men to co-operate with the French royalists. It was, however, found that the royalists were not able to rise, as they had intended, and, beyond destroying a small battery, and bringing away or burning the shipping in the inner bay [see PILFOLD, JOHN], nothing was done. Pellew was afterwards at Ferrol under Warren; and, having rejoined the fleet, remained with it till the peace of Amiens, when the ship was paid off.

In July 1802 he was returned to parliament for Barnstaple; but, as soon as the renewal of the war appeared certain, he applied for active employment. In March 1803 he was appointed to the 80-gun ship Tonnant, in which he joined the fleet off Brest under Cornwallis, and early in the summer was detached as commodore of a strong squadron to watch the port of Ferrol, which the French had practically appropriated, and where, during the autumn and winter, they had a squadron of six or seven ships of the line. To blockade this, Pellew's force was little, if at all, superior in numbers, and he had no certainty that some additional ships, escaping from Brest, might not overpower him; but the blockade was efficiently maintained throughout the winter. In March he was recalled to England, in reality, it would seem, to speak in support of the admiralty against Mr. Pitt's motion on 15 March 1804 for an inquiry into Lord St. Vincent's policy. In Parliament Pellew had supported Mr. Pitt, but on this occasion he spoke strongly in support of Lord St. Vincent, and especially against the idea that the enemy's gunboats ought to be met by gunboats. He agreed with St. Vincent that the true defence was in the fleet; the gunboats he thought a most contemptible force, and he was not disposed to concur in 'the probability of the enemy being able, in a narrow sea, to pass through our blockading and protecting squadrons with all that secrecy and dexterity and by those hidden means that some worthy people expect' (OSLER, pp. 204, 223).

On 23 April 1804 Pellew was promoted to the rank of rear-admiral, and was at the same time appointed commander-in-chief in the East Indies. He went out with his flag in the Culloden, but he expected that, for his speech and vote of 15 March, he would be shortly superseded. The new admiralty did not venture quite so far, but they sent out Sir Thomas Troubridge [q.v.], with a

commission as commander-in-chief in the seas to the east of a line running due south from Point de Galle in Ceylon, leaving Pellew with only the western and least important part of the station, though with an authority to collect and command the two squadrons should the French come in force into the eastern seas. The division of the station, especially at that time (1805), when a strenuous attack by the French seemed not unlikely, was considered by Pellew as in the highest degree ill-judged, and he proposed various modifications of the order to Troubridge, at the same time offering him an equal share of the pecuniary advantages and of the patronage. Troubridge held that the admiralty order was absolute, and declined to accept the proposals of Pellew, who thereupon wrote a very strong remonstrance to the admiralty, who, apparently after consulting with Admiral Peter Rainier [q. v.], yielded to Pellew's reasoning, and recalled Troubridge, appointing him to the command at the Cape of Good Hope, Pellew remaining, as at first, commander-in-chief of the whole East India station.

On the part of the French the war was principally waged by a few powerful frigates and many privateers, fitted out for the most part from Mauritius. The imprudence of the Calcutta merchants in letting their ships sail without convoy played into the enemy's hands, and they suffered severely in consequence (Laughton, *Studies in Naval History*, pp. 449–50); but the arrangements of Pellew reduced the risk of ships sailing with convoy to a minimum, and the losses by capture were less than those by the dangers of the sea (Mahan, *Influence of Sea Power upon the French Revolution and Empire*, ii. 217). The Dutch, on the other hand, had a considerable force of ships-of-war on the station; but, after many minor losses, the residue was destroyed at Gressie on 11 Dec. 1807 (James, iv. 284). As captain and as admiral, Pellew was at all times most careful of the health and comfort of the men under his command; and, though determined to enforce the strictest discipline, he knew that, as a rule, frequency of punishment is a proof of unsatisfactory discipline. Accordingly, soon after arriving in India, he required a monthly return of punishment from every ship under his command; and the admiralty, struck with the good effects of the order, adopted it as general for the whole service. It is rightly described as 'the first step in the milder and more effectual system of discipline which has since prevailed' (Osler, p. 258).

On 28 April 1808 Pellew was advanced to the rank of vice-admiral, and in 1809 he returned to England in the Culloden. Having declined an offer of the post of second in command in the Mediterranean, under Lord Collingwood, he was, in the spring of 1810, appointed commander-in-chief in the North Sea, with the charge of blockading the enemy's fleet in the Scheldt. In the spring of 1811 he succeeded Sir Charles Cotton as commander-in-chief in the Mediterranean, and went out with his flag in the 120-gun ship Caledonia, in which he continued during the war, for the most part off Toulon. On 14 May 1814 he was raised to the peerage as Baron Exmouth of Canonteign, a Devonshire estate which he had bought; on 4 June 1814 he became admiral of the blue; and on 2 Jan. 1815 was nominated a K.C.B., from which he was advanced a few months later to a G.C.B.

On the conclusion of the war, by the exile of Napoleon to Elba, Exmouth returned to England; but, on the escape of Napoleon in the following year, he was again sent out with his flag in the Boyne. The squadron wintered at Leghorn, and early in 1816 he was ordered to visit the several North African powers and claim the release of all British subjects. This was granted without difficulty by Algiers, Tunis, and Tripoli; but the dey of Algiers positively refused a further request that he would abolish Christian slavery.

After a very warm altercation, and a serious risk of some of the English officers being torn to pieces by the mob, it was agreed to refer the matter to England, the dey undertaking to send a special embassy. Exmouth accordingly sailed for England; but before his arrival the news of a fresh outrage of the Algerines had determined the government to inflict a summary punishment on them. Exmouth was ordered to undertake the task, and, in consultation with the admiralty, declared his readiness to do so with five sail of the line. He was offered a larger force, but refused, considering that a greater number of ships could not be advantageously placed. The force with which he actually sailed from Plymouth on 28 July consisted of two three-deckers, the Queen Charlotte and Impregnable, and three 74-gun ships, with one of 50 guns, four frigates, and nine gun-brigs and bombs. At Gibraltar he found a Dutch frigate squadron, whose commander begged that they might be allowed to co-operate. To this Exmouth consented, and, coming off Algiers on 27 Aug. at daybreak, sent in a note demanding, among other points, the abolition of Christian slavery and the immediate release of all Chris-

tian slaves. At two o'clock in the afternoon no answer had been returned, and Exmouth, in the Queen Charlotte, made the signal to move in to the attack. At half-past two the Queen Charlotte anchored a hundred yards from the mole-head, the other ships taking up their appointed positions in excellent order. The fire of the batteries was immediately replied to by the ships, and the action continued with the utmost fury for nearly eight hours. The batteries were silenced and in ruins, so also was a great part of the town. On the next morning a message was sent off to Exmouth to the effect that all his demands were granted, and this was finally confirmed on the 29th. Some three thousand slaves, mostly Italians and Spaniards, were liberated and sent to their respective countries; and Exmouth, having completed his task, returned home.

It was felt through Europe that the victory was Christian rather than English, and the several states of Christendom hastened to testify their gratitude to the victor. His own sovereign raised him to the dignity of a viscount, with an honourable augmentation to his arms. London voted him the freedom of the city and a sword richly ornamented with diamonds. He was made a knight of the Spanish order of King Charles III; of the Neapolitan order of St. Ferdinand and Merit; of the Netherlands order of Wilhelm; of the Sardinian order of St. Maurice and St. Lazarus. The pope sent him a valuable cameo, and the officers who had served under him in the battle presented him with a piece of plate of the value of fourteen hundred guineas.

From 1817 to 1821 Exmouth was commander-in-chief at Plymouth, after which he had no further service, and, with the exception of attending occasionally in the House of Lords, passed the remainder of his life at Teignmouth. On 15 Feb. 1832 he was appointed vice-admiral of the United Kingdom. 'I shall have it only for one year,' he wrote to his brother. He had it for not quite so long, dying at Teignmouth on 23 Jan. 1833. He had married, in 1783, Susan, daughter of James Frowde of Knoyle in Wiltshire, and had issue two daughters and four sons, of whom the eldest, Pownoll Bastard, succeeded as second viscount; the youngest, Edward, died honorary canon of Norwich in 1869; the second, Sir Fleetwood Broughton Reynolds, and the third, George, are separately noticed.

In figure Exmouth was tall and handsome, and of remarkable strength and activity. Almost as much at home in the water as on the land, he repeatedly saved life by jumping overboard—on one occasion from the foreyard of the Blonde; and more than once, in storm or battle, when the seamen quailed before some dangerous piece of work, he either did it himself, or set an example which the men felt bound to follow.

Exmouth's portrait, as a captain, by Opie, belongs to Mr. Tansley Witt; another, by Owen, is in the Painted Hall at Greenwich; another, by Sir William Beechey, in the National Portrait Gallery, has been engraved by C. Turner; a fourth, by Northcote, is also in the National Portrait Gallery; a fifth, by Sir Thomas Lawrence, was in 1863 in the possession of Mrs. H. E. Pellew.

[Osler's Life of Admiral Viscount Exmouth (with an engraved portrait after Owen) is the principal authority, and, is, in general, to be depended on except in the matter of dates. His official correspondence during his command in India, in the Public Record Office, which gives full details of the dispute with Troubridge, has an exceptional value for the history of the war in its commercial aspect. See also James's Naval History; Chevalier's Histoire de la Marine française (ii.) sous la première République, and (iii.) sous le Consulat et l'Empire; Troude's Batailles navales de la France; brief memoir in Mylor Parish Mag. 1895, by Fleetwood H. Pellew, esq., of Clifton, Lord Exmouth's grandson.]

J. K. L.

PELLEW, SIR FLEETWOOD BROUGHTON REYNOLDS (1789–1861), admiral, second son of Edward Pellew, first viscount Exmouth [q. v.], was born on 13 Dec. 1789, and in March 1799 was entered on board the Impétueux, then commanded by his father, with whom he was afterwards in the Tonnant, and in 1805 in the Culloden on the East India station. On 8 Sept. 1805 he was promoted to be lieutenant of the Sceptre, but, returning shortly afterwards to the Culloden, was successively appointed by his father to the command of the Rattlesnake sloop, the Terpsichore, and Psyche frigates, in which he was repeatedly engaged with Dutch vessels and Malay pirates. On 12 Oct. 1807 he was confirmed in the rank of commander, but was meanwhile appointed by his father acting-captain of the Powerful of 74 guns, and, in the following year, of the Cornwallis of 50 guns, and the Phaeton of 38 successively. His commission as captain was confirmed on 14 Oct. 1808, and, continuing in the Phaeton, he took part in the reduction of Mauritius in 1810 and of Java in 1811. In August 1812 the Phaeton returned to England with a large convoy of Indiamen. Pellew received for his care the thanks of the East India Company and a present of

five hundred guineas. He then went out to the Mediterranean in the Iphigenia of 36 guns, and from her was moved, in January 1813, to the Resistance of 46. That vessel in the following October was part of a strong squadron which silenced the batteries at Port d'Anzo and brought out a convoy of twenty-nine vessels that had taken refuge there. In February 1814 the Resistance was ordered home and paid off, in consequence, as it seemed, of a mutiny on board, for which several men were condemned to death, and several to be flogged. The sentence was, however, quashed on account of a technical error in the proceedings; and, though it did not appear officially, it was freely said that the men had been goaded to mutiny by Pellew's harshness. In June 1815 he was nominated a C.B.; and from August 1818 to June 1822 he had command of the Révolutionnaire of 46 guns, after which he was on half-pay for thirty years.

In January 1836 the king conferred on him the K.C.H., and at the same time knighted him. On 9 Nov. 1846 he was promoted to the rank of rear-admiral; and in December 1852 he was appointed commander-in-chief on the East India and China station, not without a strong expression of public opinion on the impolicy of sending out a man so old to conduct what might be a troublesome war in the pestilent climate of Burma. In April 1853 he hoisted his flag on board the Winchester, which returned to Hongkong in the following September, when the men applied for leave. The question of leave at Hongkong was then, and for some years afterwards, an extremely difficult one, on account of the great heat, the poisonous nature of the spirits sold in the low grog-shops, and the filthy condition of the Chinese. Pellew determined that the men should not have leave, at any rate till the weather was cooler; but he neglected to make any explanation to the men. The consequence was a mutinous expression of feeling. The admiral ordered the drum to beat to quarters, and as the men did not obey, the officers, with drawn swords, were sent on to the lower deck, to force the men up. Some three or four were wounded, and the mutiny was quelled; but on the news reaching England, the 'Times,' in a succession of strong leading articles, pointed out the coincidence of a mutiny occurring on board the Winchester and the Resistance within a short time of Pellew's assuming the command, and demanded his immediate recall. Even without this pressure the admiralty would seem to have decided that he had shown a lamentable want of judgment, and summarily recalled him. He had attained the rank of vice-admiral on 22 April 1853, and became admiral on 13 Feb. 1858, but had no further service, and died at Marseilles on 28 July 1861. He married, in 1816, Harriet, only daughter of Sir Godfrey Webster, bart., and by her (who died in 1849) had issue one daughter. He married again, in 1851, Cécile, daughter of Count Edouard de Melfort, but was divorced from her in 1859.

[Marshall's Royal Naval Biogr. v. (suppl. pt. i.) 402; O'Byrne's Naval Biogr. Dict.; Times, 21 Dec. 1852, 5, 14, 16 Jan. 1854; Minutes of Courts Martial, vol. 168, in the Public Record Office.] J. K. L.

PELLEW, GEORGE (1793–1866), theologian, third son of Edward Pellew, first viscount Exmouth [q. v.], was born at Flushing, Cornwall, in April 1793. He was educated at Eton from 1808 to 1811, and admitted as gentleman-commoner at Corpus Christi College, Oxford, on 20 March 1812, graduating B.A. 1815, M.A. 1818, and B.D. and D.D. in November 1828. In 1817 he was ordained in the English church, and in February 1819 he became, by the gift of the lord chancellor, vicar of Nazeing, Essex. In November 1820 he was advanced by the same patron to the vicarage of Sutton-in-the-Forest, or Sutton Galtries, Yorkshire. He subsequently was appointed seventh canon in Canterbury Cathedral (14 Nov. 1822 to 1828), rector of St. George-the-Martyr, Canterbury (1827–8), prebendary of Osbaldwick at York (15 Feb. 1824 to September 1828), prebendary of Wistow in the same cathedral (18 Sept. 1828 to 1852), rector of St. Dionis Backchurch, London (October 1828 to 1852), dean of Norwich 1828, and rector of Great Chart, Kent, 1852; and he held the last two preferments until his death. As dean of Norwich he had a seat in convocation, where he took a very active part in the debates, and threw in his influence with the moderate party. Pellew died at the rectory, Great Chart, on 13 Oct. 1866, and the east window of the church was afterwards filled with stained glass in his memory. He married, on 20 June 1820, Frances, second daughter of Henry Addington, prime minister and first viscount Sidmouth, and left issue one son and three daughters. The widow died at Speen Hill House, Newbury, Berkshire, on 27 Feb. 1870.

Pellew printed many sermons and tracts, the most important of which was a 'Letter to Sir Robert Peel on the means of rendering Cathedral Churches most conducive to the Efficiency of the Established Church.' Many of his sermons were included in two volumes printed in 1848, and entitled 'Sermons on

many of the leading Doctrines and Duties taught by the Church of England.' In 1847 he published 'The Life and Correspondence of Addington, first Viscount Sidmouth,' his father-in-law. These volumes are of much value for the history of the first twenty years of the century, and are written with 'good sense and unbiassed feeling.'

[Foster's Alumni Oxon.; Foster's Index Eccl.; Burke's Peerage; Boase and Courtney's Bibl. Cornub. ii. 441, iii. 1307, with full bibliography; Boase's Collect. Cornub. p. 697; Athenæum, 20 Oct. 1866, p. 499; Gent. Mag. 1866, pt. ii. p. 705; Le Neve's Fasti, i. 55, ii. 478, iii. 208, 227; Men of the Time, 1865 edit.] W. P. C.

PELLEW, Sir ISRAEL (1758–1832), admiral, younger brother of Edward Pellew, viscount Exmouth [q. v.], was born on 25 Aug. 1758. He entered the navy in 1771, on board the Falcon sloop, in which he served for three years in the West Indies. He was afterwards for a short time in the Albion guardship, and for nearly three years in the Flora, which was sunk at Rhode Island in July 1778 to prevent her falling into the hands of the enemy. On 4 Feb. 1779 he passed his examination, and a few days later was promoted to be lieutenant of the Drake sloop in the West Indies. In 1781 he was lieutenant of the Apollo, and in 1782 commanded the armed cutter Resolution in the North Sea, where, on 20 Jan. 1783, he captured a dangerous Dutch privateer. As peace was already concluded when the action was fought, the admiralty declined to promote him, but he was continued in command of the cutter on the Irish station for the next four years. In 1787 he was appointed to the Salisbury, on the Newfoundland station, and from her was promoted to the rank of commander on 22 Nov. 1790. In the summer of 1798 he joined his brother Edward as a volunteer on board the Nymphe, and for his distinguished gallantry in the action with the Cléopâtre was advanced to post rank 25 June 1793, and appointed to the Squirrel, a small frigate, in the North Sea.

In April 1795 he was appointed to the Amphion of 32 guns, and, after some time on the Newfoundland and North Sea stations, was in September 1796 ordered to join the frigate squadron under his brother's command. On 19 Sept. he put into Plymouth for some repairs, and the next morning went into Hamoaze with all the ship's stores on board. On the 22nd the work was almost finished, and she was ordered to sail the next day. In the afternoon a great many visitors were on board, bidding farewell to their friends; and Pellew had invited Captain Swaffield, an old messmate, and the first lieutenant of the Amphion to dine with him. As they were at table a violent explosion of gunpowder destroyed the ship, killing about three hundred persons. Pellew was blown out of the port on to the deck of the adjoining hulk, but eventually recovered from his injuries. The lieutenant was comparatively unhurt. It appeared that the gunner had been fraudulently selling gunpowder; some seems to have been spilt, and in this way a train was laid to the fore magazine, which exploded and blew the fore-part of the ship to atoms; the afterpart, momentarily lifted, went to the bottom. It was afterwards raised and broken up.

In the following spring Pellew was appointed to the Greyhound, the crew of which joined the mutiny, and sent him on shore. He refused to rejoin her, and was appointed to the Cleopatra, which he commanded on the West Indies and North American station till the peace. In April 1804 he was appointed to the Conqueror, a 74-gun ship, one of the largest class and exceptionally well manned. She had been already a year in commission, and continued in the Channel until the following September, when she joined Nelson in the Mediterranean. In May 1805 she was one of the fleet that went with Nelson to the West Indies, and was again with him in the battle of Trafalgar, where she was the fourth ship in the weather line, and, following immediately after the Victory, Téméraire, and Neptune, completed in part the work which they had well begun. It was to the Conqueror that the Bucentaure, the French flagship, struck; and Captain Atcherley of the marines was sent to take possession. To him Villeneuve offered his sword; but Atcherley requested the admiral and the commandant of the soldiers to go in his boat on board the Conqueror, so as to surrender their swords to Pellew. The Conqueror, however, had made sail, and was then in close action with the Spanish fourdecker, the Santísima Trinidad, so Atcherley took his prisoners on board the Mars, where they delivered their swords to the lieutenant in command. The swords were afterwards given to Collingwood, who kept them, much to the indignation of Pellew, who considered that they belonged by right to him, as, by the custom of the service, they did; but Pellew never claimed them, and Collingwood probably supposed that the French officers had surrendered to the Mars. The Conqueror continued on the Cadiz and Lisbon station till 1808, when she returned to England, and was paid off,

Pellew being appointed to superintend the payment of the ships afloat at Chatham.

On 31 July 1810 he was promoted to the rank of rear-admiral, and in 1811 went out to the Mediterranean with his brother, as captain of the fleet. In January 1815 he was nominated a K.C.B., and in the spring returned to the Mediterranean with Lord Exmouth. But Exmouth refused to permit him to go with him to Algiers. He had thus no further service, but was advanced to be vice-admiral on 12 Aug. 1819, and admiral on 22 July 1830. He resided during his later years at Plymouth, and died there, after a lingering and painful illness, on 19 July 1832. He married, in 1792, Mary, daughter of George Gilmore, and had issue one son, Edward, a captain in the life-guards, who was slain in a duel at Paris on 6 Oct. 1819.

[Osler's Life of Viscount Exmouth, Appendix A; Marshall's Roy. Nav. Biogr. ii. (vol. i. pt. ii.) 454; Ralfe's Nav. Biogr. iii. 55; Service-book, &c., in the Public Record Office; Gent. Mag. 1832, ii. 179.] J. K. L.

PELLEW or PELLOW, THOMAS (*fl.* 1738), captive in Barbary during twenty-four years, was the child of humble parents descended from a family which has numerous branches in the south of Cornwall, and of which Lord Exmouth was the most distinguished representative. After some years at Penryn school, upon the death of his father young Pellow obtained leave in 1715 to go to sea with his uncle, John Pellew. He embarked at Falmouth in the spring of 1715, in the merchant ship Francis, and before that vessel's arrival at the port of Genoa he had outlived his maritime ambition. Unfortunately for his resolution, the Francis on its return journey was surprised and captured off Cape Finisterre by a couple of Sallee rovers. The rovers were surprised in turn off the bar of Sallee by an English cruiser commanded by Captain Delgarnoe, but the Moors saved themselves by running ashore. After getting to land as best they could, the prisoners, consisting of twenty-five Englishmen and seventeen Frenchmen, were conducted to a prison, and thence, after a brief delay, were despatched to 'Mesquinez,' where the palace of the sultan Muley Ismail was situate. Being a mere boy at the time, Pellow was at first sent to clean arms in the armoury, and was then given as a slave to the emperor's son, Muley Spha, by whose influence, with the assistance of the bastinado, he was induced to adopt the faith of Islam. He was in consequence excluded as a renegade from the ransom effected by Commodore Stewart in 1720, when two hundred and ninety-six Englishmen, most of whom were sailors, were recovered and restored to their homes. The full printed account of Stewart's embassy was subsequently incorporated by the compiler in Pellow's narrative of his captivity. On arriving at manhood Pellow was trained in military exercises, and about 1725 was entrusted with the command of a Moorish castle at Tannorah; he was subsequently employed by the sultan to put down an insurrection in Guzlan. Muley Ismail died in 1727, after a reign of fifty-five years, and was succeeded by Muley Ahmed IV, during whose brief reign Pellow made an unsuccessful attempt to escape to Gibraltar, being recaptured and narrowly escaping execution. He had a share in the siege of Fez, and in the course of 1728 took with great equanimity the death of a mahommedan wife, whom he had married under Muley Ismail's orders, and of his daughter by her. The poisoning of Ahmed IV by one of the old sultan's wives, and the eventual succession of Muley Abdallah V (1728-1757), only involved him in a change of masters. During the next few years he was busily occupied as a captain of horse in assisting to put down the frequent insurrections inseparable from Moorish methods of government. During the fratricidal wars that followed Ismail's death Muley Abdallah was deposed six times, and as many times reinstated; and in all the vicissitudes of the earlier portion of his reign Pellow had an active share. He was also, according to his own account, entrusted with a large caravan to Timbuctoo in quest of slaves and other merchandise. If, as seems probable, he may be identified with a certain 'Pilleau,' a renegade of influence, who is mentioned in Braithwaite's 'History of the Revolutions in the Empire of Morocco' (1729), the importance of the services he claims to have rendered is to some extent corroborated. Braithwaite writes under date 27 Nov. 1727: 'To-day we were visited [in Mequinez] by one Pilleau, a young fellow of good family in Cornwall, but now turned Moor. He was taken very young with Captain Pilleau, his uncle, and, being a handsome boy, he was given by Muley Ismael to one of his sons. The Christian captives give this young man a wonderful character, saying he endured enough to kill seven men before his master could make him turn. . . . He spoke the Arabick language as well as the Moors, and having traversed this vast country, even to the frontier of Guinea, was capable of giving a very good account of it.' Pellow was occasionally employed as an interpreter at the embassy, but his staple employment was as a soldier, in which capacity he

had to gain a precarious livelihood by plunder. It was probably the continuous strain of this hazardous method of life that forced him, though in many respects prosperous, to meditate his escape. It was not, however, until the commencement of 1738 that he was able to put his plan into execution. The difficulty was to find a ship's captain bound for England who would take on board a Moorish subject and conceal him until safe out of the sultan's dominions. To attain this object, after leaving his quarters at Mequinez, he had to tramp the country for several months in disguise. After travelling with a party of conjurors, and as an itinerant quack, and after having been several times stripped literally naked by brigands, who robbed him even of the pots of ointment in which he concealed his money, he arrived at Santa Cruz. There he lived for a long time in a cave in company with other mendicants and outcasts; but failing to find a vessel, he set out for El Waladia, where he was reduced to stealing carrots to keep himself from starvation. Ultimately he reached Sallee, where he managed, without the knowledge of the Moors, to get a passage to Gibraltar in a small trading vessel, commanded by a Captain Toobin of Dublin. From Gibraltar, where a subscription was raised on his behalf, he sailed for London in the Euphrates, Captain Peacock; and, after a few days in London, where the account of his long captivity excited some little notice, he returned to his native town of Penryn (15 Oct. 1738), nothing further being known of his career. The narrative of his experiences appeared in 1739, under the title 'The History of the Long Captivity and Adventures of Thomas Pellow in South Barbary; giving an account of his being taken by two Sallee rovers and carry'd a slave to Mequinez at eleven years of age. . . . Written by himself, for R. Goadby,' London, n.d., 8vo. A second edition appeared in 1740, and a third, as 'Adventures of Thomas Pellow of Penryn, Mariner,' was edited by Dr. Robert Brown, with a copious introduction and valuable notes, for the 'Adventure Series,' 1890, 8vo. There are strong reasons, both external and internal, for believing that the kernel of Pellow's narrative is founded upon fact, but it was evidently edited with a great deal of latitude and with some literary skill. In addition to the incorporation of Stewart's 'Embassy,' already alluded to, the book is padded out by long extracts from Windus's 'Journey to Mequinez.' It is probable that other volumes on Morocco were pirated in the same way, especially for the somewhat hackneyed details given of the 'miseries of the Christian slaves.' The most genuine and also the most graphic portion is the account of Pellow's flight, which affords a vivid picture of the barbarous and unsettled state of the country under Muley Abdallah.

[Pellow's History; Boase and Courtney's Bibliotheca Cornub.; Chenier's Recherches Hist. sur les Maures; Braithwaite's Hist. of the Revolutions in the Empire of Morocco, 1729, p. 192; Houdas' Le Maroc de 1631 à 1812—extrait de l'ouvrage de Aboulqâsem ben Ahmed Ezziâni.]

T. S.

PELLHAM, EDWARD (*fl.* 1630), sailor, was a gunner's mate on board the Salutation of London in the service of the company of Muscovy merchants. On 1 May 1630 the Salutation, with two other vessels, under command of Captain William Goodlea, sailed for Greenland. On reaching the Foreland the Salutation was appointed to station there. When within four leagues of Black Point Pellham and seven of her crew were despatched in a shallop to Green Harbour to meet the second ship. Missing both points, the shallop was given up as lost, and the Muscovy fleet returned home. The eight men, whose names Pellham gives, passed the winter in dire privation at Bell Sound. On 25 May 1631 two ships from Hull came into the Sound, followed on the 28th by the Muscovy fleet, again under command of Captain William Goodlea. The eight men were at once taken on board, and on 20 Aug. departed for the Thames. Pellham wrote an account of his privations in 'God's Power and Providence shewed in the marvellous Preservation and Deliverance of Eight Englishmen left by mischance in Greenland, anno 1630, nine moneths and twelve days, with a true relation of all their miseries, their shifts, and hardship . . . with a map of Greenland,' London, 1631; reprinted in vol. iv. of A. and J. Churchill's 'Collection of Voyages and Travels,' 1732, 1744, 1752, all folio; by Adam White for the Hakluyt Society, 1855, 8vo; and in Arber's 'English Garner,' vol. viii.

The book is dedicated to Alderman Sir Hugh Hammersley, governor of the Muscovy Company and to the Company's assistants and adventurers.

[Tract quoted.] W. A. S.

PELLING, EDWARD (*d.* 1718), divine, of Wiltshire birth, was educated at Westminster School, and was admitted on 3 July 1658 to Trinity College, Cambridge, becoming a scholar on 14 April 1659. He was elected minor fellow 1664, and major fellow in the following year. He graduated B.A. 1661-2, M.A. 1665, and D.D. on the occasion of William III's visit to Cambridge in October 1689. From 11 May 1674 to the

autumn of 1678 Pelling was vicar of St. Helen's, London; from 1 Oct. 1678 till the close of 1691 vicar of St. Martin's, Ludgate; from 3 May 1683 till his resignation on 4 July 1691 prebendary of Westminster; and from 1691 rector of Petworth, Sussex. Before October 1679 he was chaplain to Charles, duke of Somerset. He was also chaplain in ordinary to William and Mary, and to Queen Anne. Pelling died on 19 March 1718 (*Historical Register*, 1718, Chronological Diary, p. 13). His son Thomas was elected from Westminster to Christ Church in 1689.

Pelling was a stout defender of the Anglican church against both Roman catholics and dissenters. He printed numerous sermons which he preached on public occasions, many before the king or the House of Lords at Westminster Abbey. Besides sermons, and a series of 'practical discourses,' Pelling published: 1. 'Ancient and Modern Delusions discoursed of in Three Sermons upon 2 Thess. ii. 11, concerning some Errors now prevailing in the Church of Rome,' London, 1679. 2. 'The Good Old Way . . .' London, 1680; a treatise aimed against concessions to dissenters for sake of unity. 3. 'The Apostate Protestant. A Letter to a Friend occasioned by the late reprinting of a Jesuit's Book about Succession to the Crown of England, pretended to have been written by R. Doleman [i.e. Robert Parsons (1546-1610) q. v.],' London, 1682; 2nd edition, 1685—an attack on the exclusion bill. 4. 'The Antiquity of the Protestant Religion. . . . In a Letter to a Person of Quality,' London, 1687, 2 parts. In the British Museum copy there follows a manuscript tract attacking Pelling's arguments concerning the 'use of images,' with 'Third and Fourth Letters to a Person of Quality' vindicating them. 5. 'A Discourse concerning the Existence of God,' London, 1696; reissued in 1704, when the title-page describes it as an exposition of 'the principles of the Epicureans and Hobbists of our age.' It is dedicated to Queen Anne. Part ii., issued separately, with same title-page, London, 1755.

Pelling also edited in 1688 the 'Dialecticon' of John Poynet [q. v.]

[Welch's Alumni Westmon.; Addit. MS. 5846, f. 123; Wood's Athenæ Oxon. ii. 72, iv. 83, 369, and Fasti, ii. 216; Wedmore's Westminster Abbey, App. pp. 224-5; Dallaway's Rape of Arundel, p. 335; Le Neve, iii. 362; Sussex Archæol. Collections, ix. 86; Watt's Bibl. Brit.; Newcourt's Repertorium; Hist. MSS. Comm. 4th Rep. p. 189, and 12th Rep. p. vii; documents in Westminster Abbey kindly furnished by the Very Rev. Dean Bradley; information kindly sent from the Rev. R. Sinker, D.D., librarian of Trinity College, Cambridge, and the Rev. Thomas Holland, rector of Petworth.] W. A. S.

PELLY, Sir JOHN HENRY (1777-1852), governor of the Hudson's Bay Company, born on 31 March 1777, was eldest son of Henry Hinde Pelly of Upton House, Essex, a captain in the service of the East India Company. His grandfather, John Pelly, was also a captain in the company's service. His mother was Elizabeth, daughter and heiress of Henry Hinde of Upton. John is said to have been in his youth in the navy. If so, he quitted it without obtaining a commission. It is more probable that he was with his father in the company's service; that he had nautical experience of some sort appears certain. Having settled in business in London, he became in 1806 a director of the Hudson's Bay Company, of which he was afterwards successively deputy governor and governor. In 1823 he was elected elder brother of the Trinity House, and, some years later, deputy master. In 1840 he was a director of the Bank of England, and in 1841 governor. As governor of the Hudson's Bay Company in 1835 he was mainly instrumental in sending out the exploring parties which, under Dease and Thomas Simpson (1808-1840) [q. v.], two of the company's agents, did so much for the discovery of the north-west passage and of the coast-line of North America. His share in this work is commemorated on the map, where Cape Pelly marks the eastern extremity of Dease and Simpson Strait. On 6 July 1840 he was created a baronet, on the recommendation of Lord Melbourne. The Duke of Wellington was on friendly terms with him. He died at Upton on 13 Aug. 1852. He married, in 1807, Emma, daughter of Henry Boulton of Thorncroft, Surrey, governor of the Corporation for Working Mines and Metals in Scotland, and a director of the Sun Fire Office, and had by her a large family.

[Gent. Mag. 1852 ii. 527; Ann. Reg. 1852, p. 300; Burke's Peerage and Baronetage; Simpson's Narrative of the Discoveries on the North Coast of America during the years 1836-9.] J. K. L.

PELLY, Sir LEWIS (1825-1892), Indian official, born at Hyde House, Minchinhampton, Stroud, Gloucestershire, 14 Nov. 1825, was son of John Hinde Pelly, esq., by his wife, of the same county, whose maiden name was Lewis. Sir John Henry Pelly [q. v.] of Upton, Essex, was his uncle. Pelly was educated at Rugby, and appointed to the Bombay army of the East India Com-

pany as ensign in 1841. He became lieutenant in 1843, captain in 1856, major in 1861, lieutenant-colonel in 1863, colonel in 1871, major-general in 1882, and lieutenant-general in 1887.

In 1851–2 Pelly served as assistant to the resident at the court of Baroda, and in that capacity prosecuted the Khutput inquiries before the commission under Sir James Outram [q. v.] in 1851. From 1852 to 1856 he was employed in a civil capacity in Sind, and in 1857 acted as aide-de-camp to General John Jacob [q. v.], commanding the cavalry division of the army in Persia. He remained with Jacob until the conclusion of the war, receiving the medal and clasp, and next year joined him in Sind as brigade-major of the irregular horse Sind frontier force. Pelly collected Jacob's opinions on the reorganisation of the Indian army, and published them in a volume entitled 'Views and Opinions of General Jacob,' which passed through two editions in 1858. He subsequently returned to Persia as secretary of legation at Teheran, and on the retirement of his cousin, Sir Henry Rawlinson, became chargé d'affaires. In 1860 he was sent on a special mission through the countries of Afghánistán and Balúchistán. His love of travel and adventure was strong, and was first displayed to conspicuous advantage in a journey from Persia to India by way of Herát and Kandahár. On this occasion he rode eight hundred miles through lawless lands inhabited by fanatical Moslems, without escort and without disguise, exposed at times to imminent danger.

On his return to India in 1861 Pelly spent a few months at Calcutta with Lord Canning, and afterwards went on a mission to the Comoro Islands. At the close of the year he became political agent and consul at Zanzibar, where he confirmed earlier treaties with the Sultan. In 1862 he was transferred to the post of political resident on the Persian Gulf, and took part in a long series of difficult negotiations with the Arabs near the coast. His journey in 1865 to Riyádh, the Wahábí capital of the highlands of Central Arabia, known as Nejd, was one of his most notable exploits. It was undertaken partly to fix the position of Riyádh on the map, and partly to arrange for restraining the Wahábís, whose increase of power and interference with smaller states were held to involve political danger. The Wahábís are the puritans of Islam. They laboured at first to restore and preserve the original spirit of their religion; but in course of time the attractions of temporal power obscured their spiritual aspirations, and the sect became as aggressive as it was fanatical. Their chief at the time of Pelly's visit was named Faizul, and entitled indifferently amír or imám. He bitterly resented the action of British naval officers in endeavouring to suppress the slave trade, and his feelings towards the British government and their representative were avowedly hostile. Consequently, when Pelly proposed to visit him and commence friendly relations, the overture was declined with scant courtesy. But Pelly, determined to succeed, crossed the Persian Gulf and established himself with some of the local shaikhs (chiefs), from whose quarters he wrote to inform the amír that he was on his way to Riyádh. Permission to advance was granted, but without the usual courtesies; nevertheless, the journey was performed without the assistance of a guide. An interview with the amír followed. He was an old man, blind, but of striking appearance—resigned, dignified, stern, and remorseless. He was favourably impressed with Pelly's address, but told him 'Riyádh was a curious place for a European to come to; that none had ever before been allowed to enter; but that he trusted all would go well.' Pelly had difficulty in getting safely away, and only succeeded by a judicious mixture of tact and boldness. In 1866 the journals of his recent travels both in Afghánistán and Arabia were printed by the government at Bombay.

Between 1865 and 1871 Pelly paid other visits to the Chaab Arabs and Arab tribes of the littoral of the Gulfs of Persia and Oman, and he negotiated conventions with the chiefs and with the Sultan of Muscat with a view to suppressing slavery and facilitating the progress of the telegraph. In 1868 his services were rewarded by the honour of C.S.I. In 1872 and 1873 he accompanied Sir Bartle Frere on an anti-slavery mission to the east coast of Africa and Arabia, and, resettling in India in the latter year, was made governor-general's agent and chief commissioner to the States of Rajputana. In May 1874 Pelly was made K.C.S.I. Later in the year he was sent as special commissioner to Baroda to investigate the disordered condition of that feudatory state. Baroda was ruled by a gaekwár named Mulhar Ráo, and the government of India had hitherto been represented by the resident, Col. R. Phayre, C.B. Misgovernment had led Phayre to remonstrate with the gaekwár, and in 1874 Mr. Dadabhai Naoroji, a Parsee gentleman, was, in spite of Col. Phayre's disapproval, appointed sole minister. Their antagonism was disclosed early in November, and on the 9th of that month an attempt was made to poison the

resident. The gaekwár himself was suspected of complicity. Pelly arrived on 30 Nov. as special commissioner, and in January 1875 arrested the gaekwár under orders from the government of India. He was tried by a commission consisting of Maharaja Sindhia, Maharaja of Jaipúr, Sir Dinkar Ráo, Sir Richard Couch, Sir Richard Meade, and Mr. P. S. Melvill, the defence being conducted by Serjeant Ballantine. The guilt of the gaekwár was not proved; but the supreme government, considering that his incapacity was established, deposed him and appointed a successor. Pelly's conduct throughout was approved by both sides, and Ballantine has recorded that his 'demeanour to the prince was characterised by all the courtesy and consideration that his duty would permit.'

In 1876 Pelly was again in attendance on the government of India, but was soon sent to Pesháwar as envoy-extraordinary and plenipotentiary for Afghan affairs. His mission was one of many steps which preceded the outbreak of war in 1878. The amír, Sher Ali, owing to the assiduous attentions he had received from British India on one side and from Russia on the other, formed an altogether exaggerated notion of his own importance. He harboured many grievances against the government of India, and took no pains to disguise his resentment, which he gratified by civility to Russia and discourtesy to England. To remove, if possible, the doubts excited by his conduct, a conference at Pesháwar between Sir Lewis Pelly and an Afghan representative, Saiyid Núr Muhammad Sháh, was arranged. They met on 23 Jan. 1877, but after some unprofitable discussions the Afghan envoy died on 2 March, and Pelly was immediately recalled. In August of that year he retired from the service, and was created K.C.B.

Returning to England, he married Miss Amy Lowder in 1878, and in 1883 he was offered charge of the Congo Free State by the king of the Belgians. But he declined the post, and found his chief employment in assisting the Geographical and Asiatic Societies until 1885, when he was elected M.P. for North Hackney in the conservative interest. Next year he was re-elected, and he continued to represent the constituency till his death. In the House of Commons he confined his speeches to subjects which he understood, and earned the respect of the house. He died at Falmouth on 22 April 1892, leaving no issue. Though short in stature, he was well and strongly built, and his appearance was distinguished. There is an excellent portrait of him by Madame Canziani in Lady Pelly's possession.

Pelly had considerable literary aptitude. Besides 'The Views and Opinions of Brigadier-general John Jacob, C.B.,' London, 1858, he published: 'The Miracle Play of Hasan and Husain: collected from Oral Tradition,' 2 vols. London, 1879; a pamphlet on the 'North-west Frontier of India,' 1858; several papers in the 'Proceedings of the Royal Geographical Society;' and occasional articles and letters in periodicals and newspapers.

Sir Lewis's elder brother, Surgeon-general Saville Marriott Pelly (1819–1895), after education at Winchester and Guy's Hospital, joined the Indian medical service. He joined the Sind irregular horse during Sir Charles Napier's campaigns (1844–7), and subsequently on the Sind frontier under General John Jacob [q. v.] He served with the second regiment light cavalry in Rajputana during the mutiny campaign, and joined in the pursuit of Tantia Topee with the column under Brigadier Parke. He was present as principal medical officer of the Indian medical department throughout the Abyssinian campaign of 1867–8 under Lord Napier of Magdala, obtained the companionship of the Bath, and retired as inspector-general of hospitals in the Bombay presidency in 1870. He died at Woodstock House, Lee, on 3 April 1895, leaving a widow with two sons and two daughters.

[Documents kindly lent by Lady Pelly; Journal of a Journey from Persia to India, through Herat and Candahar; Report of a Journey to the Wahabee Capital of Riyadh, in Central Arabia (Bombay, 1866); Proceedings of the Royal Geographical Society (1865, and obituary notice by Major-general Sir Frederic John Goldsmid, K.C.S.I., June 1892); The Trial and Deposition of Mulhar Ráo, Gaekwár of Baroda (Bombay, 1875); Ballantine's Experiences of a Barrister's Life, 1882; further papers relating to the Affairs of Afghanistan, No. 2, 1878; Forbes's Afghan Wars (London, 1892), pp. 163–7.] W. B–t.

PEMBER, ROBERT (*d.* 1560), scholar, was admitted fellow of St. John's College, Cambridge, 26 July 1524, being described as of the diocese of Hereford. He was one of the group of scholars whose reputation raised that college to the highest place among English centres of learning. He taught Greek to Roger Ascham, with whom he formed a close friendship, and of whose talents he had a very high opinion. His advice to Ascham is summed up in a figurative sentence contained in a letter to him: 'Use diligence that thou mayest be perfect, not according to the stoical, but the lyrical perfection, that

thou mayest touch the harp aright' (cf. *Quarterly Review*, liv. 346). In 1546, when Trinity College was founded, Pember was appointed the reader in Greek there, while John Dee [q. v.] became under-reader. From Ascham's letters it appears that Pember took much interest in coins, and made a collection. In 1555 he subscribed the Roman catholic articles, and thereby retained his post at Trinity College, where he died in 1560.

He is only known to have written a few Latin verses, viz. a couplet in praise of Ascham's 'Toxophilus,' lines to William Grindal, and an elegy on the death of Martin Bucer.

[Baker's Hist. of St. John's Coll., ed. Mayor, i. 282; Cooper's Athenæ Cantabr. i. 208; Grant's Life of Ascham, prefixed to Aschami Epistolæ, 6, 7, 8, 9, 11, 31; Aschami Epist. 228, 230; Biogr. Brit., ed. Kippis, v. 32; Buceri scripta Anglicana, p. 903; Hallam's Lit. of Europe, i. 342; Giles's Works of Ascham, i. 2, 316, iii. 308; Katterfeld's Roger Ascham, pp. 10–16; Cole MS. xlix. 333.] E. C. M.

PEMBERTON, CHARLES REECE (1790–1840), actor and lecturer, was born at Pontypool, Monmouthshire, on 23 Jan. 1790, and registered as Thomas Reece Pemberton. His father was a Warwickshire man, his mother a Welshwoman, and he was the second of three children. When he was about four years old, his parents removed to Birmingham, and Pemberton was placed at a unitarian charity school under Daniel Wright. He was subsequently apprenticed to his uncle, a brassfounder in Birmingham, but ran away in 1807 to Liverpool, where he was seized by a press-gang and sent to sea. He served for seven years, seeing some active service off Cadiz, Gibraltar, and Madeira. After the war he became an actor, and led a wandering life; he is said to have managed several theatres in the West Indies with some success. He made an unhappy marriage with a lady named Fanny Pritchard, and they soon separated. By 1827 he was in England again, acting, lecturing, and reciting. On 19 Feb. 1828 he played Macbeth at Bath. Genest says 'he acted tolerably, but nothing farther; he had an indifferent figure, and a bad face, with no expression in it; he had studied the part with great attention, and understood it thoroughly.' On 21 Feb. he played Shylock. During the same year he was acting at Hereford during the assizes; Serjeant (afterwards Sir Thomas) Talfourd [q. v.] was greatly impressed with his performances, and praised him highly in the 'New Monthly Magazine' for September 1828, especially his rendering of Shylock and Virginius. He also played Hotspur, Sir Peter Teazle, and other characters, but was not successful in comic parts. On Talfourd's recommendation, Pemberton was engaged at Covent Garden by Charles Kemble [q. v.] He made his first appearance there on 2 March 1829 as Virginius, and on 9 March played Shylock. There was much divergence among critics as to his merits, but Talfourd still eulogised him as a tragedian. Pemberton did not, however, reappear at Covent Garden; and, after an engagement at the Royal Theatre, Birmingham, he devoted himself to lecturing and reciting, principally at mechanics' institutes. His favourite subjects were the tragic characters of Shakespeare. 'Since Pemberton's day,' says Mr. Holyoake, 'I have heard hundreds of lecturers and preachers in England and America, but never one who had the animation, the inspiration, and the spontaneous variety he had' (*Sixty Years of an Agitator's Life*, i. 40). In 1833 he commenced writing in the 'Monthly Repository,' then edited by William Johnson Fox [q. v.], the 'Autobiography of Pel. Verjuice,' in which he gave an account of his own experiences. In 1836 he played Macbeth and Shylock at Birmingham, and at the end of the year visited the Mediterranean on account of his health. He recommenced lecturing in the summer of 1838 at the Sheffield Mechanics' Institute; but his powers were failing, and a subscription was set on foot to enable him to spend the winter in Egypt. This visit brought about no improvement, and he died, not long after his return, on 3 March 1840, at the house of his younger brother, William Dobson Pemberton, on Ludgate Hill, Birmingham. He was buried in the Key Hill cemetery, and the Birmingham Mechanics' Institute, of which Mr. Holyoake was secretary, placed a memorial, with an epitaph by Fox, over his grave. Ebenezer Elliott [q. v.], the corn-law rhymer, wrote some verses on him called 'Poor Charles.'

A portrait of Pemberton is prefixed to his 'Life and Literary Remains.' He directed that all his manuscripts, except three plays, should be destroyed. His 'Life and Literary Remains,' 1843, 8vo, edited by Mr. John Fowler, with memoir by Fox, contains 'The Autobiography of Pel. Verjuice;' 'The Podesta, a Tragedy, in Five Acts;' 'The Banner, a Tragedy, in Five Acts;' 'Two Catherines, a Comedy, in Five Acts;' with pieces in prose and verse. Another edition of the 'Autobiography of Pel. Verjuice' was edited in 1853 by George Searle Phillips [q. v.]

[Memoirs in the two editions of Pel. Verjuice; Holyoake's Sixty Years of an Agitator's Life, 3rd edit. i. 37–40, 85, 132, 221; Genest's English Stage, ix. 443, 480; Gent. Mag. 1880, i. 446;

Monthly Repository, 1833–4; Aris's Birmingham Gazette, 9 March 1840; Memoirs of Charles Mathews, iv. 169.] A. F. P.

PEMBERTON, CHRISTOPHER ROBERT, M.D. (1765–1822), physician, was born in Cambridgeshire in 1765. His grandfather was Sir Francis Pemberton [q. v.], lord chief-justice. After education at Bury St. Edmunds, he entered at Caius College, Cambridge, whence he graduated M.B. in 1789 and M.D. in 1794. He was elected a fellow of the College of Physicians of London on 25 June 1796, was Gulstonian lecturer in 1797, was censor in 1796, 1804, and 1811, and delivered the Harveian oration in 1806. He was in that year physician-extraordinary to the Prince of Wales and to the Duke of Cumberland, and afterwards became physician-extraordinary to the king. He was physician to St. George's Hospital from 25 April 1800 till 1808. In 1806 he published 'A practical Treatise on Various Diseases of the Abdominal Viscera.' It consists of eleven chapters, treating of the peritoneum, the liver, the gall-bladder, the pancreas, the spleen, the kidneys, the stomach, the intestines, and enteritis. His most original observations are that the disease known as waterbrash is rather a result of imperfect diet than of excess in alcohol (p. 101), that cancer of some parts of the bowel may exist for a long time without grave constitutional symptoms (p. 186), and that the over-exertion of muscles may lead to a condition indistinguishable from palsy (p. 157). This last observation is one of the first contributions in English medical writings to the knowledge of the large group of diseases now known as trade palsies. He recommends the use of a splint supporting the hand in cases of bad palsy of the muscles of the back of the forearm, so common as a result of lead-poisoning. The book shows him to have been an excellent clinical observer, who had paid much attention to morbid anatomy. He suffered from intense facial neuralgia or tic douloureux, and the division of several branches of the trigeminal nerve, by Sir Astley Paston Cooper [q. v.], failed to give him any relief. He was obliged, by his disease, to give up practice and to leave London, and died of apoplexy at Fredville, Kent, on 31 July 1822.

[Munk's Coll. of Phys. ii. 450; Dr. Robert Bree's Oratio Harveiana, London, 1826; Sir Henry Halford's Essays and Orations, 2nd edit. London, 1833, p. 36, where he is mentioned as Dr. P.; Works.] N. M.

PEMBERTON, SIR FRANCIS (1625–1697), judge, son of Ralph Pemberton, mayor of St. Albans in 1627 and 1638, by Frances, daughter of Francis Kempe, was born at St. Albans, in 1625. His grandfather was Roger Pemberton of Hertfordbury, heir to Sir Lewis Pemberton, who succeeded his father, Sir Goddard Pemberton, as sheriff of St. Albans in 1615, and was knighted at Bewsey Hall, Lancashire, on 21 Aug. 1617. Sir Goddard Pemberton belonged to the old Lancashire family of that name, was doubly returned to parliament (for Peterborough and Lewes) in 1601, was knighted at Whitehall on 23 July 1603, and settled at Hertfordbury.

Pemberton was educated at the St. Albans grammar school and the university of Cambridge, where he matriculated (from Emmanuel College) on 12 Aug. 1640, and graduated B.A. in 1644. In November the same year he was admitted a student at the Inner Temple, was called to the bar on 7 Nov. 1654, elected a bencher on 5 Feb. 1670–1, and Lent reader on 21 Jan. 1673–4. Pemberton's pupilage was dissipated, and part of the long interval between his admission and his call was spent in a debtor's prison. There he pursued his studies to such purpose that, on regaining his liberty, he practised with brilliant success in the Palace Court, in Westminster Hall, and, after the Restoration, in the House of Lords; and on 21 April 1675 he was called to the degree of serjeant-at-law. On 28 May following the House of Commons committed him to the custody of John Topham, the sergeant-at-arms attending the house, for an alleged breach of privilege, —viz. his appearance before the House of Lords for the plaintiff appellant in the case of Crisp *v.* Dalmahoy, M.P. for Guildford. The affair caused a violent contention between the two houses of parliament. Pemberton, who under the ægis of black rod had defied the sergeant-at-arms, was eventually arrested (4 June) by the speaker in Westminster Hall, and lodged in the Tower, where, notwithstanding a writ of habeas corpus issued by the upper house on his behalf, he remained until the unseemly struggle was terminated by a prorogation (9 June). On 11 Aug. the same year he was made king's serjeant, and on 6 Oct. following was knighted at Whitehall. He succeeded Sir William Wylde [q. v.] as puisne judge of the king's bench on 5 May 1679, and assisted Scroggs in several of the 'popish plot' trials. He proved, however, not sufficiently partial, and had his quietus on 16 Feb. 1679–80. Nevertheless, on 11 April 1681, he succeeded Scroggs as lord chief justice of the king's bench.

His advancement was perhaps intended to give an air of judicial decorum to the trial of Edward Fitzharris [q. v.] But various

circumstances of the trial raise the suspicion that Pemberton was not altogether impartial, and this view is confirmed by his refusal to Dr. Oliver Plunket [q. v.] of sufficient time to collect his witnesses, and his attempt to snatch a true bill against Lord Shaftesbury by precluding the grand jury from inquiring into the credibility of the witnesses. He would also seem to have deviated in slight but material particulars from the strict course of procedure for the purpose of screening Count Königsmark on his trial as accessory before the fact to the murder of Thomas Thynne in March 1681–2 (E. B. De Fonblanque, *Annals of the House of Percy*, ii. 499). In May 1682 Pemberton vindicated the independence of the court of king's bench against the encroachments of the House of Commons by disallowing a plea to the jurisdiction of the court, set up by his old enemy, John Topham, the sergeant-at-arms, in an action of trespass brought against him by one whom he had arrested pursuant to an order of the house. On 22 Dec. the same year he was sworn of the privy council. On the institution of the proceedings on quo warranto against the City of London, Pemberton was transferred, on 22 Jan. 1682–3, to the chief-justiceship of the common pleas, to make way for Edmund Saunders [q. v.], who was supposed to be more favourable to the crown. He was removed from the bench on 7 Sept., and from the privy council on 24 Oct. in the same year. Burnet is probably right in ascribing his degradation to his want of zeal against Lord Russell [q. v.], at whose trial he presided. In 1687 Pemberton was consulted by the university of Cambridge as to the legality of the royal mandate for the admission of the Benedictine monk Alban Francis [q. v.] to the degree of M.A. without conformity to the established religion. His opinion, which was emphatically adverse to the legality of the mandate, is preserved in Addit. MS. 32095, f. 238 (cf. Bloxam, *Magdalen College and James II*, pp. 21, 244, Oxf. Hist. Soc.) After the Revolution, which he helped to precipitate by his successful defence of the seven bishops, 15–30 June 1688, he was summoned by the Convention parliament for his conduct in Topham's case. He complied, justifying his ruling on grounds of reason and public utility, but was thrown into gaol on 19 July 1689 for breach of privilege, and lay in confinement until the prorogation. His colleague, Sir Thomas Jones (*d.* 1692) [q. v.], who had concurred in the ruling, suffered the same fate. Pemberton was counsel for Sir John Fenwick [q. v.] in the proceedings for his attainder in November 1696. He died on 10 June 1697 at his house in Highgate. His remains were interred in the east end of the nave of Highgate Chapel, whence, on the demolition of the chapel in 1833, his monument was removed to the church at Trumpington, near Cambridge, the manor of which he had purchased in 1675. Pemberton married, by license dated 12 Oct. 1667, Anne, eldest daughter of Sir Jeremy Whichcote, bart., solicitor-general to the elector palatine, and younger brother of Dr. Benjamin Whichcote [q. v.] of Cambridge. His wife and seven children survived him. Lady Pemberton died in 1731, and was also buried in Highgate Chapel.

Pemberton was a profound lawyer, much versed in records, yet of independent mind, and, for his age, indifferent honest. His portrait is in the original engraving by R. White, 1689 (mezzotint by R. Williams), of the heads of the counsel for the seven bishops in the British Museum (cf. Bromley).

[Baines's County of Lancaster, iii. 562 *n.*; Nichols's Progr. James I, i. 519, iii. 408; Le Neve's Pedigrees of Knights (Harl. Soc.), p. 301; Metcalfe's Book of Knights, pp. 145, 171; Berry's County Geneal. 'Hertfordshire,' p. vii; Chauncy's Hertfordshire, p. 456; Clutterbuck's Hertfordshire, vol. i. pp. xxxiii, 82; Inner Temple Books; Wynne's Serjeant-at-Law; Pepys's Diary, vol. iv.; Evelyn's Diary; Sidney's Diary, ed. Blencowe, ii. 18; Cobbett's State Trials, vol. vi–xiii. (cf. Index); Shower's Rep. ii. 33, 94, 155, 218, 252, 311; Raymond's Rep. pp. 251, 478; Luttrell's Brief Relation of State Affairs; North's Lives, ed. 1826, ii. 38 et seq.; Burnet's Own Time (fol.) i. 501–2, 535, 556, 568; Hist. MSS. Comm. 5th Rep. App. p. 320, 7th Rep. App. pt. i. pp. 361, 408, 466, 500, 744, 9th Rep. App. passim, 11th Rep. App. pt. ii. pp. 115, 198; Lysons's Environs of London, iii. 68, 74; Kimber and Johnson's Baronetage, ii. 4; Chester's London Marriage Licences; Campbell's Lives of the Chief Justices; Foss's Lives of the Judges; Granger's Biogr. Hist. Engl. iii. 367; Addit. MSS. 21507 f. 43, 22263 f. 23.] J. M. R.

PEMBERTON, HENRY (1694–1771), physician and writer, born in London in 1694, went, after receiving a good general education in England, to Leyden in August 1714. There he studied medicine under Boerhaave, and 'contemplated with great effect' the best mathematical authors. From Leyden he passed to Paris to study anatomy, and bought a valuable collection of mathematical works at the sale of the library of the Abbé Gallois. He returned to London to attend St. Thomas's Hospital, but went back to Leyden in 1719 as the guest of Boerhaave, and graduated M.D. on 27 Dec. of that year.

On his final settlement in London Pemberton did not practise much, owing to his delicate health. He was, however, an industrious writer on medical and general subjects. He became a fellow of the Royal Society, and contributed many papers to its 'Transactions' (*Phil. Trans.* vols. xxxii.–lxii.) One of these, a demonstration of the inefficiency of an attempted proof by Poleni, an Italian mathematician, of Leibnitz's assertion that the force of descending bodies is proportional to the square of their velocity, was transmitted to Sir Isaac Newton by Dr. Mead, and gained for Pemberton Newton's friendship. Newton brought him a refutation by himself based on other principles. This was afterwards printed as a postscript to Pemberton's paper (vol. vi. 570 in Hutton and Shaw's *Abridgment*). Pemberton was employed by Newton to superintend the third edition of the 'Principia.' The new edition, which appeared in 1726, had a preface by Newton, in which Pemberton is characterised as 'vir harum rerum peritissimus.' Pemberton saw much of Newton in his old age. In 1728 he published 'A View of Sir I. Newton's Philosophy.' It is dedicated to Sir R. Walpole, and is preceded by a preface containing the writer's recollections of the philosopher. A German translation of pt. i. of the 'View,' by S. Maimon, appeared at Berlin in 1793. Pemberton's book was not remunerative to himself, and was regarded as disappointing. George Lewis Scott, however, recommended it to Gibbon as a propædeutic (Gibbon, *Miscellaneous Works*, 1837, p. 233). In 1724 Pemberton assisted Mead in editing W. Cowper's 'Myotomia Reformata.' Four years later (24 May 1728) he was appointed Gresham professor of physic in succession to Dr. Woodward. His 'Scheme for a course of Chymistry to be performed at Gresham College' appeared in 1731. Two courses of his lectures were published by his friend James Wilson—the first, in 1771, on chemistry; the second, in 1779, after Pemberton's death, on physiology. For seven years (1739–1746) he was chiefly employed in the preparation of the fifth 'London Pharmacopœia' for the Royal College of Physicians. He himself performed all the chemical and pharmaceutical experiments. The work was published in 1746 as 'Translation and Improvement of the London Dispensatory,' and he received from the college a gift of the copyright and a hundred guineas above the expenses incurred. Pemberton died on 9 March 1771.

In addition to the works mentioned above and some treatises left in manuscript, Pemberton wrote: 1. 'Dissertatio Physico-Medicinalis Inaug. de Facultate Oculi ad diversas Rerum Computatarum Distantias se accommodante,' Leyden, 1719. 2. 'Epist. ad Amicum [viz. J. Wilson] de Rogeri Cotesii Inventis,' 1722 (showing how Cotes's theorems by ratios and logarithms may be done by circle and hyperbola). 3. 'Observations on Poetry, occasioned by Glover's "Leonidas,"' 1738. His 'Account of the Ancient Ode' prefaces West's 'Pindar,' and a paper 'On the Dispute about Fluxions' is in the second volume of Robins's 'Works.'

[Munk's Coll. of Phys. iii. 382–3; Peacock's Index of English Students at Leyden; Gent. Mag. 1771, p. 143; Brewster's Life of Sir I. Newton, ed. W. T. Lynn, pp. 285–6; Ward's Lives of the Gresham Professors, ii. 301; Weld's Hist. Roy. Soc. i. 318; Georgian Era, ii. 556; Chalmers's Biogr. Dict. (founded on Hutton and Shaw's Abridgment of Phil. Trans.); Watt's Bibl. Brit. ii. 743; Allibone's Dict. Engl. Lit. ii. 1548; Brit. Mus. Cat.; Pemberton's Works; authorities cited.] G. Le G. N.

PEMBERTON (afterwards PEMBERTON LEIGH), THOMAS, Baron Kingsdown (1793–1867), eldest son of Robert Pemberton, a chancery barrister, by his wife Margaret, eldest daughter and coheiress of Edward Leigh of Bispham Hall, Lancashire, was born on 11 Feb. 1793. His father, a member of a family settled near Warrington in Lancashire, and a descendant of Sir Francis Pemberton [q. v.], chief justice of the common pleas, died in 1804. Though he had earned a good income, he had been unable to save money, and his widow was left poorly off, considering the size of his family—three sons and two daughters. Accordingly Thomas Pemberton, who had been for four years at Dr. Horne's school at Chiswick to be prepared for Westminster and Oxford, was obliged to give up all hope of a university career, and, quitting Dr. Horne's school at the age of sixteen, went into the office of a solicitor, Mr. Farrer, for twelve months, and then became a pupil in the chambers of his uncle, Edward Cooke, a barrister in good chancery practice. He had been a studious and diligent boy, left school a fair scholar, and was throughout his life fond of classical studies. He earned 100*l.* to 150*l.* a year before his call by drawing equity pleadings, according to the practice of the day, for solicitors. He was called to the bar at Lincoln's Inn in 1816. His youth had been, as he called it, 'gloomy and joyless,' but he had read diligently, and success came rapidly. He made the hitherto unprecedented sum of 600*l.* in his first year. Though he joined the northern circuit and occasionally appeared before parliamentary committees on election

petitions, his practice was almost exclusively in equity. Before he was thirty his income was 3,000*l.* a year. In 1829 he became a king's counsel, and divided with Bickersteth the practice of the rolls court, which, when Bickersteth became Lord Langdale, he entirely dominated. In April 1831 he entered parliament for Rye as a staunch conservative, after an election at which great violence was displayed; he spoke with great effect against the Reform Bill, and afterwards published his speech. He lost the seat in 1832, began and abandoned a candidature for Taunton, and was elected in January 1835 for Ripon, which seat he retained as long as he remained in parliament. He declined in December 1835 Sir Robert Peel's offer of the solicitor-generalship in his first administration, as well as Lord Lyndhurst's offer of a puisne judgeship. With characteristic diffidence he distrusted his judicial fitness, and preferred to remain undisputed leader of the chancery bar. Until 1838 he spoke little in the House of Commons, when he joined with Sugden, his colleague in the representation of Ripon, in resisting the privilege claim of the House of Commons in the case of Stockdale *v.* Hansard. On no other occasion did he produce so powerful an effect in debate. His pamphlet on this controversy, in the form of a letter to Lord Langdale, had been much read, and had passed through two editions in 1837. He afterwards took a large share in the arrangements made for settling the matter by act of parliament. In 1841 the vice-chancellorship was offered him and refused, but he accepted from Sir Robert Peel in 1841 the post of attorney-general for the Duchy of Cornwall.

In December 1842 Pemberton came into a life income of upwards of 14,000*l.* a year on the death of Sir Robert Holt Leigh, a distant relative and large Lancashire landowner, whose admiration he had won by successfully conducting a cause for him in 1831. He then assumed the name of Leigh in addition to his father's surname, Pemberton, and took a step for which few parallels can be found among lawyers. His position at the bar was such that he could rise no higher, unless he became a judge or a law officer, and he wished to be neither. He was rich, unmarried, and unencumbered, and he determined to quit public and professional life, and retire into the country to his country seat, Torry Hill, near Sittingbourne, Kent, and to the country sports he loved. Sir Robert Peel made him thereon chancellor of the Duchy of Cornwall and a privy councillor, and it was arranged that when he quitted the bar he should become one of the members of the judicial committee of the privy council. He resigned his seat for Ripon in the spring of 1843, and his practice at the bar at Christmas. He was a man of varied tastes, and even when in full practice had travelled widely in Bohemia, Italy, and Spain; but he feared now the want of occupation. 'I provided myself,' he wrote, 'with microscopes, telescopes, painting implements, a chest of turners' tools, and I know not how many other resources against ennui, none of which I ever used, and after the lapse of seventeen years I can safely say that I have never had one hour hang heavy on me.'

In February 1844 he commenced his attendances at the judicial committee of the privy council, which continued for twenty years. He also devoted considerable time to the affairs of the Duchy of Cornwall, and thus became intimate with, and an admirer of, Prince Albert. During his tenure of the chancellorship he succeeded in rehabilitating the finances of the duchy, and in accumulating a considerable fund during the minority of the Prince of Wales. Honours were repeatedly offered to him and refused. It was expected that he would have been lord chancellor in 1849 (Lord Campbell, *Life*, ii. 248). Four successive governments, beginning with Lord John Russell's in 1853, offered him a peerage. Lord Derby pressed the great seal upon him in vain, though it is said that he promised to take it if the interests of the conservative party, to which he was staunch, imperatively demanded it. He steadily devoted himself to judicial labours. The judicial committee, reorganised in 1833, still required a strong hand to mould its practice. Pemberton Leigh (as he was called from 1842) soon acquired a control over its proceedings, and, more than any other member, regulated its practice, reduced its costs, and cleared off its arrears. Though nominally only the equal of his colleagues, it was well known that he was their chief in bearing the burden of preparing and formulating decisions. In 1854 Lord Aberdeen requested him to take especial charge of appeals in prize cases, and he uniformly interpreted the law of blockade, capture, and prize with a liberal bent towards freedom of trade. By his elevation to the peerage as Lord Kingsdown in 1858 he also became a member of the appellate tribunal of the House of Lords, and, though he never really approved of it as the ultimate court of appeal, was a much needed source of judicial strength there. In his later years indolence and distaste for judicial activity somewhat grew upon him, and at length, after a lingering illness, he died at Torry Hill on 7 Oct. 1867. He was

unmarried, and his title became extinct. He was buried at Frinsted Church, near Sittingbourne.

Modest and shy, Kingsdown shrank from publicity or popularity, and his great powers were only known to a few of the most enlightened members of his own profession. Yet he stands in the front rank of English judges. His fastidious striving after perfection, his refinement of taste, his inexhaustible patience and vast learning, made the judgments which he prepared at once standard decisions and models of judicial expression. Many of them he wrote and rewrote several times over. His legal knowledge was extraordinarily varied, and he was especially versed in the minutiæ of Indian land tenures. His grasp of principles was great, and led him to place little dependence on reported decisions. For twenty years, without ever receiving or desiring a shilling of public money, he rendered to the public unnoticed services of the highest imperial value. Personally he was simple and unassuming in tastes and manner, generous with money, tolerant in opinion, but a pious and convinced churchman; his fault, if it be one, was want of ambition and a dislike of popularity.

[See Edinburgh Review, cxxix. 40, founded on Lord Kingsdown's own privately printed Reminiscences; Law Mag. xxvi. 46; Times, 8 Oct. 1867, probably written by H. Reeve (see Nash's Life of Lord Westbury, ii. 157); Greville Memoirs, 1st ser. iii. 267; Gent. Mag. 1867 ii. 674.] J. A. H.

PEMBLE, WILLIAM (1592?–1623), puritan divine, son of a clergyman, was born at Egerton, Kent, about the beginning of 1592. His father was poor, and his education was provided for by John Barker of Mayfield, Sussex. In March 1610 he was admitted to Magdalen College, Oxford, where Richard Capel [q.v.] was his tutor. He matriculated on 18 June 1610 at the age of eighteen. Having graduated B.A. on 3 March 1614, he removed to Magdalen Hall, where he became reader and tutor. He proceeded M.A. on 9 June 1618, took orders, and was made divinity reader of Magdalen Hall, a post which he filled with great distinction, being an able exponent of Calvinism, and famous as a preacher. He was loyal to the Anglican church, though anxious that the terms of conformity should be made easier to his party. His acquirements in various branches of learning were very remarkable. It would seem that his labours and studies exhausted his strength and shortened his days. He went for change of air on a visit to Capel, his old tutor, at the rectory of Eastington, Gloucestershire, and while staying there was seized with a fever, of which he died on 14 April 1623. He was buried in Eastington churchyard.

Pemble's works were all posthumous, edited and published by his friends, as follows: 1. 'Vindiciæ Fidei, or a Treatise of Justification,' &c., Oxford, 1625, 4to (edited, with preface, by John Geree [q.v.] 2. 'Vindiciæ Gratiæ: a Plea for Grace,' &c., 1627, 4to; Oxford and London, 1629, 4to (this and the foregoing consist of lectures delivered at Magdalen Hall). 3. 'Salomon's Recantation and Repentance,' &c., 1627, 4to; 1628, 4to (a comment on Ecclesiastes). 4. 'Five Godly and Profitable Sermons,' &c., 1628, 4to; Oxford and London, 1629, 4to. 5. 'An Introduction to the Worthy Receiving the Sacrament,' &c., 1628, 4to (edited by Capel and dedicated to Barker); 1629, 4to; 1639, 8vo. 6. 'Fruitful Sermons,' &c., 1629, 4to (on 1 Cor. xv. 18–19). 7. 'A Short and Sweete Exposition upon the first nine chapters of Zachary,' &c., 1629, 4to. 8. 'De Sensibus Internis. . . . Editio posthuma,' &c., Oxford and London, 1629, 12mo; 1647, 12mo. 9. 'De Formarum Origine. . . . Editio posthuma,' &c., 1629, 12mo (dedicated to Accepted Frewen [q.v.]); Oxford, 1647, 12mo; Cambridge [1650?], 12mo (highly commended by Adriaan Heereboord of Leyden, who has utilised it in his 'Meletemata Philosophica,' Amsterdam, 1665, 4to). 10. 'A Briefe Introduction to Geography,' &c., Oxford, 1630, 4to; 1658, fol.; 5th edit. 1675, fol.; 1685, 4to. 11. 'A Summe of Moral Philosophy,' &c., Oxford, 1630, 4to; 1632, 4to. 12. 'An Exposition of the . . . Fifth Chapter of St. John's Gospel,' &c., 1631, 4to. 13. 'The Period of the Persian Monarchie,' &c., 1631, 4to (condensed from Rainolds, and enlarged by Capel). 14. 'Tractatus de Providentia Dei. . . . Editio posthuma,' &c., 1631, 12mo (ed. by Capel). 15. 'Enchiridion Oratorium,' &c., Oxford, 1633, 4to. The above, omitting No. 10, were collected as his 'Workes,' 3rd edit. 1635, fol. (three parts); 4th edit. Oxford, 1658–9, fol. John Wilkins, D.D. [q.v.], bishop of Chester, highly commends Pemble's sermons.

[Fuller's Worthies, 1662, p. 109 (under Sussex); Wood's Athenæ Oxon. (Bliss), ii. 330, Fasti (Bliss), i. 353, 381; Brook's Lives of the Puritans, 1813, ii. 304 sq.; Foster's Alumni Oxon. 1891, iii. 1140; Nelson's Bull, 1714, p. 249.] A. G.

PEMBRIDGE, CHRISTOPHER (*fl.* 1370?), conjectured by Ware to have been a native of Dublin, and to have lived about the middle of the fourteenth century, was apparently the author of 'Annales Hiberniæ

ab anno Christi 1162 usque ad annum 1370,' printed for the first time by Camden in 1607, at the end of his 'Britannia,' and again in 1884 by J. T. Gilbert in 'Chartularies of St. Mary's Abbey, Dublin.' The chief, and indeed the only, authority for ascribing the authorship of these annals to Pembridge, unless we include Archbishop Ussher, who once in his 'Ecclesiastical Antiquities' (p. 425) refers to 'Pembrigii Annal. Hib. apud Camden,' is Sir James Ware (*Writers of Ireland*, ed. Harris, p. 83). The original manuscript used by Camden is preserved in the Bodleian Library, Oxford (Laud 526). A note on the last page, written by the same hand as the body of the volume, states that it belonged to William Preston, viscount Gormanston, who died in 1532. It was probably given by him to Thomas Howard, second earl of Surrey, viceroy of Ireland in 1520, whose grandson, William, lord Howard of Naworth, gave it to Camden, from whom it passed to Sir George Carew, and afterwards to Archbishop Laud, who bequeathed it to the Bodleian Library. Other copies, but apparently of a later date, are preserved in Trinity College, Dublin (cf. *Hist. MSS. Comm.* 4th Rep. p. 597). It is supposed that Pembridge is identical with the certain 'nameless author' to whom Philip Flattisbury [q. v.], and through him Richard Stanihurst (Holinshed, *Chronicles*, ed. 1587, ii. 59), and also probably Edmund Campion ('Address to the Reader' prefixed to his 'History of Ireland'), were indebted for their information regarding Ireland between 1162 and 1370.

The Latin 'Annales Hiberniæ,' which are attributed to James Grace of Kilkenny, and were published in an English translation by the Irish Archæological Society, under the care of Richard Butler, in 1842, from a manuscript at Trinity College, Dublin, 'agree in substance' with those ascribed to Pembridge. But Grace's editor, Butler, thinks that 'the occasional difference of their contents and the constant difference in their language' render it unlikely that the 'Annales' of Grace were merely abridged from those of Pembridge; and he suggests that both were probably 'translated from some common original composed in some other language than Latin.' However this may be, the work attributed to Pembridge is by far the more valuable.

[Tanner's Bibl. Brit.-Hib. s. v. Pembrigius; Ware's Writers of Ireland, ed. Harris, pp. 83, 92; Gilbert's Chartularies of St. Mary's Abbey, Dublin (Rolls Ser.); Nicolson's Historical Libraries; Grace's Annales Hiberniæ, ed. Butler (Irish Archæol. Soc.); Camden's Britannia, London, 1607.] R. D.

PEMBRIDGE or PEMBRUGGE, Sir RICHARD de (*d.* 1375), soldier, was a native of Herefordshire. His family had been settled at Pembridge in that county as early as the reign of Stephen, but it seems impossible to fix his parentage with certainty. Several members of the family were fairly prominent in the early part of the fourteenth century (cf. Roberts, *Calendarium Genealogicum*, i. 278, ii. 518–9; Palgrave, *Parliamentary Writs*, iv. 1271–2). Richard at his death held, among other manors, those of Clehonger, Straddel, and Monyton, in Herefordshire. He was therefore, probably, a relative of the Henry de Pembridge who held Clehonger on 5 March 1316. At the same date a Richard de Pembridge was returned as lord of Monyton and Straddel. This Richard was a follower of Roger Mortimer, and an adherent of Thomas of Lancaster in 1322, and in 1325 was summoned for service in Guyenne (*ib.* iv. 1272; *Cal. Close Rolls, Edward II*, 1318–23, p. 573). On 6 Nov. 1328 Richard de Pembridge was appointed warden of the castle of Droslan, on 18 May 1329 was on the commission of peace for Hereford, and on 7 July following was a commissioner to bring into the king's peace those concerned in the disturbances in the parts of Senghenith (*Cal. Pat. Rolls, Edward III*, 1327–30, pp. 335, 430, 432). On 10 Oct. 1331 he was a commissioner of oyer and terminer for the county of Hereford (*ib.* 1330–4, p. 201), and was knight of the shire for the county in the parliaments of September 1337 and February 1338 (*Return of Members of Parliament*).

The later references, at all events, probably relate to the subject of this notice. Sir Richard de Pembrugge was, however, present as a knight at the sea-fight off Sluys on 24 June 1340, and in 1346 took part in the campaign of Creçy (Froissart, i. 222–3, iii. 130; *Fœdera*, iii. 51). In July 1355 he served in the abortive expedition of Edward III, and, afterwards proceeding to Guyenne, was present at the battle of Poitiers on 19 Sept. 1356 (Froissart, iv. 136, cf. p. liv, v. 32). In 1359 he served with the king in his French expedition (*ib.* v. 201; *Fœdera*, iii. 445). In 1361 he had a grant of the custody of Southampton Castle, the park of Lyndhurst, the New Forest, and the hundred of Redbridge for life. On 17 June 1363 he was appointed to take an oath from the Count of St. Pol, one of the French hostages then in England (*ib.* iii. 706). In November he was one of the courtiers appointed to receive Peter de Lusignan, king of Cyprus, at Dover, and on

4 Jan. 1364 was employed to receive John, king of France (FROISSART, vi. 90, 95). In 1366 he received the manor of Bargate, Hampshire, and a knight's fee in the hundred of Fordingbridge, and in 1367 was made governor of Bamborough Castle; he discharged the duties of the last office by deputy, and his inefficient administration was the subject of an inquiry a few years later (BATESON, *History of Northumberland*, i. pp. 41–2).

In 1368 he was elected a knight of the Garter, occupying the fourth stall on the prince's side. On 6 July 1370, as constable of Dover and warden of the Cinque ports, he had to superintend the embarkation of the troops for Sir Robert Knolles's expedition (*Fœdera*, iii. 896). This same year he received 116*l.* 9*s.* 7*d.* for his expenses in the war (BRANTINGHAM, *Issue of Rolls*, p. 406). On 5 Nov. he was a witness to the ordinance made at Westminster by which Edward granted an amnesty to rebels in Aquitaine who made submission (FROISSART, vii. 211). In March 1371 he is mentioned as a royal chamberlain (*Fœdera*, iii. 911), a position which he may probably have held for some years previously. He was present at the naval engagement in the bay of Bourgneuf off Brittany on 1 Aug. 1371 (FROISSART, viii. 25). In 1373 he was appointed to act as the king's deputy in Ireland, but refused to accept the post, and was in consequence censured for his disobedience, notwithstanding the 'immense donations and remunerations received from the king for his services' (*Close Roll*, 46 *E.* 3, mem. 3, ap. BELTZ). The grants which had been made to Pembridge were at the same time formally revoked, though at his death, on 26 July 1375, he was possessed of lands granted him by the king.

By his will, dated at London 31 May 1368, Pembridge ordered his body, if he died in England, to be buried in Hereford Cathedral, between two pillars of freestone before the image of the Virgin Mary on the south side, and gave special directions as to the erection of a tomb. His wishes were carried out by his executors, and his tomb, with a fine monumental effigy, still exists, though it has suffered from modern restorations; it is figured in Gough's 'Sepulchral Monuments,' p. 135 (cf. also DUNCUMB, *Herefordshire*, i. 540, and *Archæological Journal*, xxxiv. 410–11). He married Elizabeth, widow of Gerard de Lisle (*d.* 1360) of Kingston Lisle; she died before 1368, leaving an only son Henry, who died on 1 Oct. 1375, aged fifteen. Pembridge's eventual heirs were his nephews Sir Richard Burley, son of his sister Amicia by Sir John Burley, and Sir Thomas de Barre, son of another sister Hawisia. Burley is represented by the Earl of Portsmouth, and Barre by the family of Baghott of Lyppiatt Park, Gloucestershire. His silver plate was purchased from his executors by Edward III for 233*l.* 6*s.* 8*d.* (DEVON, *Issues of the Exchequer*, p. 201).

[Froissart's Chroniques, ed. Luce (Soc. de l'Hist. de France); Calendar of Inquisitions post mortem, ii. 222, 354, 858; Rymer's Fœdera, Record edit.; Sharpe's Calendar of Wills in the Court of Husting, ii. 188; Beltz's Memorials of Order of Garter, pp. 163–5.] C. L. K.

PEMBROKE, EARLS OF. [See under ROGER DE MONTGOMERY; CLARE, RICHARD DE, *d.* 1176, called STRONGBOW, second Earl of the Clare line; MARSHAL, WILLIAM, first Earl of the Marshal line, *d.* 1219; MARSHAL, WILLIAM, second Earl of the Marshal line, *d.* 1231; MARSHAL, RICHARD, third Earl of the Marshal line, *d.* 1234; WILLIAM DE VALENCE, *d.* 1296; AYMER DE VALENCE, *d.* 1324; HASTINGS, LAURENCE, first Earl of the Hastings line, 1318?–1348; HASTINGS, JOHN, second Earl of the Hastings line, 1347–1375; TUDOR, JASPER, 1431?–1495; HERBERT, SIR WILLIAM, first Earl of the Herbert line, of the first creation, *d.* 1469; HERBERT, WILLIAM, second Earl, 1461–1491; HERBERT, SIR WILLIAM, first Earl of the Herbert line, of the second creation, 1501?–1570; HERBERT, HENRY, second Earl of the Herbert line, of the second creation, 1534?–1601; HERBERT, WILLIAM, third Earl, 1580–1630; HERBERT, PHILIP, fourth Earl, 1584–1650; HERBERT, THOMAS, eighth Earl, 1656–1733; HERBERT, HENRY, ninth Earl, 1693–1751; HERBERT, HENRY, tenth Earl, 1734–1794; HERBERT, GEORGE AUGUSTUS, eleventh Earl, 1759–1827.]

PEMBROKE, titular EARL OF (*d.* 1296). [See WILLIAM DE VALENCE.]

PEMBROKE, COUNTESSES OF. [See HERBERT, MARY, 1555?–1621; CLIFFORD, ANNE, 1590–1676.]

PEMBROOKE, THOMAS (1662?–1690?), painter, was perhaps a member of a family of the name residing near Canterbury. He was a pupil of Marcellus Laroon the elder [q. v.], and painted, like him, small domestic or mythological pictures. He executed several for Charles Granville, earl of Bath. A picture by Pembrooke of 'Hagar and Ishmael' was engraved in mezzotint by John Smith. Pembrooke died about 1690.

[De Piles's Lives of the Painters; Walpole's Anecdotes of Painting, ed. Wornum.] L. C.

PENCESTER, PENCHESTER, or PENSHURST, STEPHEN DE (*d.* 1299), warden of the Cinque ports, was a member of an old Kentish family that took its name from its chief seat, the manor of Penshurst, or, as it was more often called in the thirteenth century, Pencester or Penchester. In the latter part of Henry III's reign this manor was held by John de Bellemains, a canon of St. Paul's, who was Stephen's uncle and trustee. Soon after the barons' wars Stephen appears as holding important offices under the crown, to whose service he devoted the rest of his life. Between October 1268 and January 1271 he served as sheriff of Kent, but his duties were discharged by his deputy, Henry of Leeds (*Deputy-Keeper's Thirty-first Report*, App. p. 298), who is described by Hasted as his assistant or shire clerk (HASTED, *Kent*, vol. i. p. lxxxi). In 1269 he was allowed to buy up the debt owed to two Jews by John de Peckham (*Fœdera*, i. 484). After 1271 he appears as constable of Dover Castle and warden of the Cinque ports, and was also granted the custody of the seven hundreds of the Weald, formerly held by Roger de Leyburne (*d.* 1271) [q. v.] (*Excerpta e Rot. Finium*, ii. 552). At first Pencester must have held these offices as Edward the king's son's deputy, but after Edward I's accession he held them independently, receiving the sum of 28*l.* 13*s.* 4*d.* a year for the support of himself, his chaplain, servants, and engineers (*Pell Records*, p. 92). He was already a knight. Hasted (iv. 69) mentions various other constables of Dover under Edward I, but it seems more probable that they were Pencester's deputies, and that he held these offices up to his death; so that for nearly the whole of Edward I's reign he held a very prominent position in Kent and Sussex.

The critical state of the Cinque ports during the barons' wars, and their great importance to Edward during his reign, made Pencester's office a difficult and responsible one, and he is a conspicuous and successful figure among the minor agents of Edward I's policy. He was frequently assigned to try cases in which the rights of seamen of the Cinque ports were concerned (*Rot. Parl.* i. 98 *a*, 126 *b*). His authority was further strengthened by his receiving constant commissions of oyer and terminer, and occasional ones of gaol delivery in the south-eastern counties (examples in *Calendar of Patent Rolls*, 1281–92, pp. 37, 44, 65, 83, 90, 96, 141, 196; cf. *Rot. Parl.* i. 3 *b*, 47 *b*). This activity in judicial business has caused Dugdale to put him on his list of judges of common pleas; but Foss doubts whether he ever sat at Westminster, and is inclined to think that his constant judicial employment was discharged in his capacity of warden of the Cinque ports. This can hardly, however, have been strictly the case. Even the commissions held by Pencester in Kent and Sussex went far beyond the liberties of the Cinque ports, and it was no part of the warden's business to hold, for example, the commission of gaol delivery at Maidstone as Pencester did in 1285. Moreover, among the commissions recorded in the patent rolls as received by Pencester, there are included commissions in Surrey and Suffolk as well as Kent and Sussex. And in 1279 Pencester presided at a court held in the Guildhall of London as the result of which three christians and 293 Jews were hanged and drawn asunder for clipping the king's coin ('Ann. Londin.' in *Chronicles of Edward I and Edward II*, Rolls Ser. i. 88). In 1275 he had previously had to deal with the Jewish coin clippers, but had enjoined to let them off on payment of a fine (*Fœdera*, i. 570). In 1284 Archbishop Peckham, in granting him a license to try some pleas during Lent, describes him as a justice (PECKHAM, *Letters*, iii. 1077).

Among the important functions entrusted to Pencester as warden of the Cinque ports was the superintendence of the laying out of the site and constructing the buildings of New Winchelsea, the port which Edward I ordered to be constructed something after the manner of the Aquitanian bastides to replace Old Winchelsea, which was swallowed up by the sea (*Cal. Patent Rolls*, 1281–92, pp. 81, 225). He was appointed on 13 Oct. 1283, with two others, to this important post, and in 1286 was ordered to enlarge the town by laying out new lots for building and fixing rents for them. He acted also as convener of the musters of the freeholders of Kent in June 1287 (*ib.* p. 275). On 13 Oct. 1283 his appointment as constable and warden was renewed, and the large salary of 300*l.* assigned for the maintenance of him and his followers (*ib.* p. 83). After his death it was found that this grant was in arrears, and his widow Margaret had some trouble in prosecuting her claim for it at the exchequer. He died at Easter 1299 (*Cal. Close Rolls*, 1313–18, p. 8). He was buried in the south chancel of Penshurst church, under an altar-tomb which represents him in armour reclining on a cushion (HASTED, i. 408). From this Foss infers that he was primarily a soldier rather than a judge.

Stephen became a considerable landowner in Kent. Besides Penshurst, he owned the adjacent manor of West Leigh, where he liberally endowed a free chapel. He also possessed the manors of Overhill, Shepherd's

Well, and Allington, for which place he procured a grant of a weekly market and fair in 1280, and in 1281 had license to build and fortify a castle there (HASTED, ii. 129, 182, iv. 3; cf. for his other estates *Cal. Inq. post mortem*, i. 233).

Stephen married twice. His first wife, whom he married not later than 1259, was Rohese of Baseville, the younger daughter and coheiress of Hawise de Baseville, a tenant-in-chief of the crown (*Cal. Genealogicum*, p. 141; cf. *Excerpta e Rot. Finium*, ii. 510). Before 1283 Stephen had married a second wife, Margaret (*d.* 1308?), said to have been the daughter of John de Burgh, the grandson of the famous justiciar Hubert de Burgh [q. v.], and the widow of Robert de Orreby. It is pretty clear that Hasted is wrong in making Orreby Margaret's second husband (Foss, *Judges of England*, iii. 138). Stephen left two daughters, his coheiresses. Of these Joan, the eldest (*b.* 1259), was the wife of Henry of Cobham of Rundall in Shorn. The younger, Alice (*b.* 1269), was the widow of John de Columbers (HASTED, i. 509, ii. 129, 183, 573).

[Rymer's Fœdera, Record ed. vol. i.; Rot. Parl. vol. i.; Cal. of Close and Patent Rolls; Cal. Inquisitionum post mortem; Pell Records; Rotulorum Originalium Abbreviatio; Calendarium Genealogicum; Excerpta e Rot. Finium; Peckham's Letters, Chron. of Edward I and Edward II, both in Rolls Ser.; Hasted's Kent; Foss's Judges of England, iii. 138–9; Foss's Biographia Juridica, p. 509.] T. F. T.

PENDA (577?–655), king of the Mercians, called Pantha by Nennius, son of Wibba, or Pybba, with a descent traced from Woden, came to the throne in 626, being then in his fiftieth year (*A.-S. Chron.* an. 626; FLOR. WIG. an. 627). Until the end of the sixth century the Mercian people had no existence separate from other Anglian tribes, and the beginning of their rise may perhaps be dated from the reign of Crida, probably the father and predecessor of Wibba, who is supposed to have been the first king, and whose death is placed in 593 (HENRY OF HUNTINGDON, ii. cc. 26, 27, 31). It seems probable that this Crida, or Creoda, was the same as Cearl, and that he was the father of Coenburh, or Quenburga, the wife of Edwin or Eadwine [q. v.], king of the Northumbrians, though Henry of Huntingdon makes Cearl succeed Wibba, and thus reign to the prejudice of Penda, his kinsman (comp. *ib.* c. 27, followed by GREEN, *Making of England*, pp. 265–6, with FLOR. WIG., *Genealogies*, and *A.-S. Chron.* u.s.) Whatever Crida may have accomplished, however, it is certain that the Mercians owed their rise from a mere tribe to a powerful people to the work of Penda, who is therefore described by Welsh tradition as having separated their kingdom from the kingdom of the Northumbrians (NENNIUS, p. 55), and whose vigour earned him a popular epithet, translated by the Latin 'strenuus.' It is probable that the conversion of Eadwine helped him in his plans for shaking off the Northumbrian supremacy over his people, and establishing a rival power south of the Humber, and that it fixed the character of his policy. He became the champion of heathenism against Christianity, and used the strife of religions to forward his political designs. The nucleus of his power lay about the Trent; it extended southwards probably to Watling Street, was on the west bounded indefinitely by the Welsh, and was closed in on the south-west by the forest of Arden. It was in this last direction that he seems to have made his first attempt at extension. In 628 he invaded the dominions of the West-Saxon kings Cynegils [q. v.] and his son Cwichelm [q. v.] Enfeebled by domestic feuds and by the late invasion of Eadwine of Northumbria, the West-Saxons were unable to stand against him. He defeated them at Cirencester in the land of the Hwiccas, and there made a peace with them, by which it is probable that all the Hwiccan territory from the forest of Arden to the river Avon became part of the Mercian realm (GREEN); and then, too, it may be that Cenwalh [q. v.], a son of Cynegils, married Penda's sister (STUBBS). Having thus vastly increased his power, he determined to strike at Northumbria, and, not being strong enough to attack Eadwine single-handed, made alliance with Cædwalla (*d.* 634) [q. v.], king of Gwynedd, who had his own quarrel with Eadwine to avenge. In 633 he and his Welsh ally invaded Northumbria, and on 12 Oct. defeated and slew Eadwine at Heathfield, probably Hatfield Chase [see under EDWIN]. He does not seem to have followed up this victory, leaving his ally to overrun Deira, and he gave shelter to Eadfrith, one of Eadwine's sons by his own kinswoman Coenburh (BEDE, *Historia Ecclesiastica*, ii. c. 20).

The greatness of Oswald [q. v.], king of Northumbria, evidently curtailed his power; he probably in some way owned Oswald's supremacy (*ib.* ii. c. 5, iii. c. 6), and, in order to please him, perjured himself by slaying his guest Eadfrith, who might have laid claim to the Northumbrian kingship. About this time he was pressing on the East-Angles, and is said, perhaps untruly (STUBBS), to have caused the death of their king, Earpwald (HENRY OF HUNTINGDON, ii. c. 31), who was actually slain by a heathen warrior

named Ricbert. This may have been at Penda's suggestion, especially as Earpwald's death caused the lapse of East-Anglia into heathenism (Bede, u.s. ii. c. 15); but there is not sufficient authority for certainly ascribing the deed to him. He utterly routed the East-Saxons, slew their kings Sigebert and Ecgric in battle, and reduced their land to dependence, their next king, Anna, Sigebert's brother, reigning as his under-king. Oswald must have seen with displeasure this extension of Penda's power, and was perhaps the first to begin the war of 642. Penda defeated and slew him on 5 Aug. in a battle at a place called Maserfelth by Bede, and by the continuator of Nennius Cocboy, and believed to be Oswestry in Shropshire [see under Oswald]. This defeat brought Northumbria very low, and it is possible that Penda may have caused the temporary division of the kingdom by forcing Oswy or Oswiu [q. v.] to allow Oswin [q. v.] to reign in Deira (Stubbs). Soon after this Cenwalh, who had become king of the West-Saxons, put away Penda's sister and took another wife. Penda therefore went to war with him, and in 645 drove him from his kingdom and forced him to take refuge at the court of Anna. Nor did he cease from his hostility to Northumbria, which he laid waste far and wide, penetrating at one time as far as Bamborough. He was unable to take the city, and endeavoured to destroy it by fire. It was on this occasion that Aidan [q. v.] appealed to God against the ill that Penda was doing, and the city was delivered. Some years later, after Aidan's death, he again wasted Bernicia with fire and sword, burning the village where the bishop had died, with its church, not far from Bamborough (Bede, u.s. iii. cc. 16, 17). In 653 he made his eldest son, Peada [q.v.], ealdorman or under-king of the Middle-Angles, and when Peada became a Christian and brought missionaries into his kingdom, the old king, whose opposition to Christianity was apparently rather a matter of policy than of religious zeal, did not prevent them from preaching in his dominions; for the people he specially hated were Christians who were unfaithful to their profession, and he declared that they who thought scorn of obeying their God were despicable wretches (*ib.* c. 21). Probably in 654 Anna attempted to shake off the Mercian yoke, and was slain and his army utterly defeated, so that scarcely one of his men was left (Henry of Huntingdon, ii. c. 33). This war with the East-Angles probably caused a renewal of strife with Northumbria. Oswy in vain tried to buy off Penda, who seems again to have formed an alliance with the Welsh. Penda again invaded his land, and, wearied with the ever-increasing demands of the enemy, Oswy at last dared to meet him in battle near the river Winwaed, and there defeated and slew him on 15 Nov. 655 [see under Oswy]. Henry of Huntingdon, who preserves in the form of Latin hexameters some popular lines telling how, on the insurrection of Anna, Penda came upon East-Anglia like a wolf on the fold, also records a literal translation of an old verse saying that 'in the river Winwaed is avenged the slaughter of Anna, the slaughter of the kings Sigebert and Ecgric, the slaughter of the kings Oswald and Edwin' (*ib.* c. 34).

Penda's queen was Cynwise or Cyneswitha, by whom he had five sons—Peada [q. v.], Wulfhere [q. v.], Æthelred, Merewald [see under St. Milburg and St. Mildred], and Mercelm—and two daughters, Cyneburh or Ciniburga, who married Alchfrith or Alchfrid [q. v.], son of Oswy; and Cyneswitha. Penda is also credited with a daughter Wiliburh or Wilburga, wife of an under-king named Frithewald, said to have been the father of St. Osyth [q. v.], besides a bastard son named Osward.

[Bede's Eccl. Hist.; Flor. Wig. (both Engl. Hist. Soc.); A.-S. Chron.; Henry of Huntingdon; William of Malmesbury's Gesta Regum (all in Rolls Ser.); Green's Making of England; Skene's Celtic Scotland, vol. i.; Dict. Chr. Biogr. vol. iv., by Bishop Stubbs.] W. H.

PENDARVES, JOHN (1622–1656), puritan controversialist, son of John Pendarves of Crowan in Cornwall, was born at Skewes in that parish in 1622. His father, though connected with the opulent family of Pendarves, was himself poor, and the youth was admitted a servitor of Exeter College, Oxford, on 11 Dec. 1637, when 2*l.* was paid for his benefit as 'pauper scholaris' to the Rev. Robert Snow, the college chaplain. He matriculated on 9 Feb. 1637–8, on the same day as his elder brother, Ralph Pendarves, and, 'by the benefit of a good tutor, became a tolerable disputant.' He graduated B.A. on 3 March 1641–2, and took his name off the college books on 14 July 1642. Antony à Wood bitterly says that after this event he 'sided with the rout, and, by a voluble tongue having obtained the way of canting, went up and down (unsent for), preaching in houses, barns, under trees, hedges, &c.' For a time he was the parish lecturer of Wantage in Berkshire, but after several changes he became the anabaptist minister at Abingdon, where he obtained 'a numerous multitude of disciples, made himself head of them, and defied all authority.' His love of disputation

prompted him to challenge some clergymen of the established church to a public debate, and at last Jasper Mayne [q. v.] undertook to meet him. The debate took place in the church of Watlington, Oxfordshire, when there 'were present innumerable people on each side.' Pendarves, says Wood, was 'back'd with a great party of anabaptists and the scum of the people, who behaved themselves very rude and insolent,' and the discussion ended, as is usual in such cases, without any definite result. The eighth article brought against Edward Pocock, when he was cited in 1655 to appear before the commissioners for ejecting ignorant and scandalous ministers, was that he had refused to allow Pendarves to preach in his pulpit at Childrey (Pocock, *Life*, 1816 edit. p. 159). He was a fifth-monarchy man, and his love of disputation was inveterate. It is not necessary to accept the opinion of Wood that Pendarves worked for 'no other end but to gain wealth and make himself famous to posterity.'

In 1656 Pendarves issued a volume called 'Arrowes against Babylon,' in which he endeavoured to lay bare the mystery of iniquity by attacking the churches of Rome and England, attempted to reform the apparel of the saints, and addressed certain queries to the quakers, accusing them of concealing their beliefs, and of contemning christian pastors, yet preaching themselves. The first part of this treatise was answered by the Rev. William Ley of Wantage, the Rev. John Tickell, and the Rev. Christopher Fowler of St. Mary's, Reading. The quakers were championed by James Naylor and Denys Hollister. In the same year Pendarves joined four other dissenting ministers in preparing an address to their congregations, entitled 'Sighs for Sion,' and with Christopher Feake he composed prefaces for an anonymous pamphlet on 'The Prophets Malachy and Isaiah prophecying.'

At the beginning of September 1656 Pendarves died in London, changing 'his many quarrels here for everlasting peace.' After some hot debate the body, 'embowell'd and wrap'd up in sear-cloth by the care of the brethren,' was carried by water to Abingdon in a chest like those for sugar, fil'd up with sand and lodged at a grocer's.' It arrived there on Saturday, 27 Sept., and three days later was conveyed to a piece of ground 'at the Townes West-end and in the Axestreet' which had been purchased as a burial-place for his congregation. Crowds came from neighbouring villages, and spent the preceding and succeeding days in religious exercises; but on 2 Oct. Major-general Bridges sent fifty horse soldiers from Wallingford to dissolve the meetings (*Munster and Abingdon*, by W. Hughes of Hinton, Berkshire; *State Papers*, 1656–7, p. 130).

A sermon which Pendarves had preached 'in Petty France, London, the tenth day of the sixth month anno 1656,' was published after his death by John Cox.

[Boase's Exeter College Commoners, p. 247; Wood's Athenæ Oxon. (ed. Bliss), iii. 419–21; Wood's Fasti, pt. ii. pp. 3, 109; Foster's Alumni Oxon.; Boase and Courtney's Bibl. Cornub. ii. 444–5; Brook's Puritans, iii. 256–7.]

W. P. C.

PENDEREL, RICHARD (*d.* 1672), one of five brothers who were primarily instrumental in the escape of Charles II after the battle of Worcester in 1651, was the son (reputedly the eldest) of William Penderel and Joan his wife. He was born on the Shropshire border of Staffordshire, with which county his family had been connected as early, at all events, as the time of Queen Elizabeth. His father was under-steward of the estate of the old knightly family of the Giffards of Chillington, and it was in that capacity that he occupied Boscobel House, which had been built by the Giffards about 1580, partly as a hunting lodge and partly as an asylum for recusant priests. For the latter purpose its situation in the thickest part of the forest of Brewood, and the numerous secret chambers with which it was honeycombed, eminently fitted it. It has often been stated that Richard Penderel and his brothers were 'poor peasants' and 'ignorant wood-cutters.' As a matter of fact they were substantial yeomen, as their wills at Somerset House and other documents executed by them sufficiently prove; and there were, moreover, relationships, in what precise degree is unascertained, between them and the Giffards, as well as with Father William Ireland [q. v.] At the time of the battle of Worcester (3 Sept. 1651) Richard Penderel was the tenant under a lease for lives (see his Will, Prerogative Court of Canterbury, 1672) of Hobbal Grange in the parish of Tong in the county of Salop, while his brother William was the tenant of Boscobel itself; and another brother Humphrey occupied the picturesque half-timbered house, called Whiteladies, adjoining the ruins of the Cistercian priory of that name lying about half a mile on the Shropshire side of Boscobel. While spurring away from Worcester field on the night of 3 Sept. 1651, the king was advised by James Stanley, seventh earl of Derby [q. v.], to entrust himself to the care of the Penderels, by whom he had, not long before, himself been concealed at

Boscobel. The king and his party reached Whiteladies in the dawn of the following morning. There he changed his clothes, and Richard Penderel concealed him for the rest of the day in the thickest part of Boscobel wood. At night the king completed his disguise in Richard's house of Hobbal Grange, and under his guidance made an unsuccessful attempt to pass the Severn into Wales. Returning to Boscobel, he was concealed, sometimes in the Royal Oak, and sometimes in the secret chambers of Boscobel House, until Richard and Humphrey, with their brothers William, John, and George, were able to conduct him on 9 Sept. to his next hiding-place at Moseley Court, near Wolverhampton, the seat of Mr. Whitgreave [see LANE, JANE].

At the Restoration the faithful brothers were not forgotten. They joined the procession of royalists through the streets of London on 29 May 1660. Charles loaded them with benefits, made them, it is believed, gentlemen of coat armour (but of this there is no record at the College of Arms), and commanded that they should attend at court once a year. Upon each of the brothers a pension, payable to them and their heirs 'for ever,' was settled by letters patent under the great seal, the amount of Richard's pension being 100*l.* per annum. When at court Richard Penderel, who had been presented by the king with a ring which is still possessed by the family, resided in the house of Henry Arundell in the Great Turnstile, Lincoln's Inn Fields (it was demolished in 1883). There, in February 1671–2, he fell ill of a fever, and died on the 8th of that month. He was buried in the churchyard of St. Giles-in-the-Fields, beneath an altar-tomb, still standing, which bears a eulogistic epitaph. The tomb was 'repaired and beautified' by order of George II in 1739. His will, made on the day of his death, describes him as of 'Hobbal Grange, Gentleman,' and shows him to have been a man of substance. He was survived by his wife Mary (her surname is unknown), who lived until 1689, and eight children, four sons and four daughters. William Penderel, his next brother, succeeded his father in the occupation of Boscobel House, and also received a pension of 100*l.* per annum. He died in 1706, aged over eighty-four. Each of the five brothers left posterity.

Richard Penderel di Boscobello (1679-1732), only son of Edmund Penderel, the son of Humphrey of Whiteladies, and great-nephew of Richard, had Queen Catherine of Braganza for godmother, and served part of his novitiate in the Society of Jesus at the English College in Rome. He was released from his vows, and became a secret agent of the exiled Stuarts. He was exempted by name, with the rest of his family, from the penal laws against the catholics (Orders in Council of 17 Jan. 1678–9, 25 July 1708, and 6 April 1716), a circumstance which enabled him to conspire in England with comparative safety. He appears to have lived chiefly in Italy, and was created by Charles Emmanuel III of Sardinia Marquis Penderel di Boscobel or di Boscobello, a title which still exists.

There are several engraved portraits of Richard Penderel and his brother William. Zoust painted a portrait of Richard, which was formerly in the Jennens collection, and was engraved in mezzotint by Houston. The extant portraits of William all represent him at the age of eighty-four (cf. BROMLEY, *Catalogue*).

[The Boscobel Tracts, edited by J. Hughes, 1857; Foley's Records of the English Province of the Society of Jesus, passim; Un Agent des Stuarts (Richard Penderel di Boscobel) par Charles Sebastiani, Paris, n.d.; L'Intermédiaire des Chercheurs et Curieux, xxviii. 193; Wills in the Prerogative Court of Canterbury; Records of the Privy Council; family papers; see also CARLOS, WILLIAM.] J. P. B.

PENDERGRASS, SIR THOMAS (*d.* 1709). [See PRENDERGAST.]

PENDLEBURY, HENRY (1626–1695), dissenting divine, born at Jowkin in the parish of Bury, Lancashire, on 6 May 1626, was son of Henry Pendlebury of Bury. The Pendleburys were a family long settled at West Houghton (see EARWAKER, *Local Gleanings*, ii. 632, 740). From Bury grammar school Henry passed to Christ's College, Cambridge, on 1 May 1645, where he became a sizar, and graduated B.A. on 26 April 1648, finally proceeding M.A. Taking holy orders, he was made minister at Ashworth, near Middleton, in 1648. In the following January he preached before the Bury classis, and was approved. In the Commonwealth church survey of 1650 he is noted as 'lately minister at Ashworth, but hath ceased to officiate for want of maintenance' (*Lanc. and Cheshire Record Soc. Publ.* i. 26).

Before July 1650 he had contracted 'a clandestine and irregular marriage' with Sarah Smith. But, after inquiry into the matter, the classis was satisfied (September 1650), and ordered him to be ordained at Turton, on 23 Oct. 1650, to Horwich chapel in Dean parish (*ib.* i. 32). Towards the end of the year (16 Oct. 1651, according to Chorl-

ton's memoir, infra) he removed to Holcome chapel in Bury parish, with the assent of the classis (HUNTER, *Life of Oliver Heywood*; FISHWICK, *Vicars of Rochdale*, Chetham Soc. i. 101). He was ejected from Holcome in 1662, but found occasional opportunities of preaching.

On the Declaration of Indulgence in 1672, Pendlebury returned to Holcome, where a temporary place of worship was built for him in Bass Lane (FISHWICK, *Hist. of Rochdale*, p. 252; NIGHTINGALE, *Lanc. Nonc.* ii. 157). He also officiated at Rochdale (cf. NIGHTINGALE, iii. 241 *n.*); but his ministrations were mainly devoted to Holcome. He died on 18 June 1695 in his seventieth year, and was buried in Bury church. In 1865 his bones were removed to a common receptacle on the occasion of the building of the new parish church. Newcome notes his death in his 'Autobiography' (p. 308) with the words 'a great loss.' His will was proved at Chester in 1695. His widow, his second wife, Jane Wolstenholme, died near Turton in Lancashire on 18 Nov. 1713 (Northowram Register). His son William Pendlebury, M.A., was for many years minister of Mill Hill Chapel, Leeds (see HEYWOOD, *Diaries*, iv. 319; BOOKER, *Hist. of Birch Chapel*, p. 86, Chetham Soc.)

Pendlebury was one of the most learned nonconformists of his day. Most of his works were published posthumously. The titles are: 1. 'A plain Representation of the Transubstantiation as it is received in the Church of Rome, by a Country Divine, London, 1687, sm. 4to, pp. 68. There is a questionable tradition that the work 'was carried by a friend of his privately to Archbishop Tillotson, who caused it to be printed, he so much approved of it' (CALAMY, *Account*, p. 400), but Tillotson was not archbishop till 1691. 2. 'Invisible Realities: the Real Christian's greatest Concernment, in several [i.e. six] sermons on 2 Cor. iv. 18,' London, 1696, dedicated to Hugh, lord Willoughby of Parham, by John Chorlton, with brief memoir of the author by Chorlton; reprinted at Bury, in 1816, with 'The Book Opened.' 3. 'The Book Opened, being [the substance of] several Discourses on Rev. xx. 14,' London, 1696; reprinted Bury, 1816, with No. 2. 4. 'The Barren Fig Tree, or a practical Exposition of the Parable, Luke xiii. 6–9,' London, 1700; Rochdale, 1700; Leeds, 1793. 5. 'Sermons by Henry Pendlebury of Rochdale,' with preface and dedication by Chorlton and Cunningham of Manchester; 2nd edit. Manchester, 1711. 6. 'Sacrificium missalicum mysterium iniquitatis, or a treatise concerning the Sacrifice of the Mass' (never before printed), London, 1768. Several sermons preached at the Bolton lecture were reprinted in Slate's 'Select Nonconformist Remains' (pp. 349–89).

[Authorities quoted; Fishwick's Lanc. Library, pp. 411–12; Scholes's Bolton Bibliogr. p. 201; Halley's Lanc. Nonconformity, p. 372; J. E. Bailey in Manchester Guardian, 'Local Notes and Queries,' 4 Jan. and 29 April 1874; notice by W. Hewitson in the Bury Times, June and July 1895; Lanc. and Chesh. Record Soc. Publ. i. 26, 37, xii. 66, xviii. 194; Manchester Minutes (Chetham Soc.); Heywood's whole Works, i. 130, 441; Oliver Heywood's Diaries; Northowram Register; Calamy's Continuation and Account of Nonc. Mem.; Thoresby's Ducatus Leodiensis, App. p. 122; Raines MSS. i. 291 (Chetham Libr.); Newcome's Autobiogr. (Chetham Soc.); Thorburn's Valedictory Address, Bury, 1874; Minutes of the Bury Classis (MS. in the writer's possession); information kindly sent by J. Peile, master of Christ's College; The Surey Demoniac, pp. 36, 73; Jolly's Vindication of the Surey Demoniac, pp. 40, 62; Long's Life of Matthew Henry, p. 57; Thoresby's Corresp. i. 339, 404; Zachary Grey's Examin. of Neal, iv. 420; Jones's Popish Tracts, pp. 367, 463; Notitia Cestriensis, ii. 26, 41–2, 103 (Chetham Soc.); Notes and Queries, 8th ser. viii. 445.] W. A. S.

PENDLEBURY, JAMES (*d.* 1758?), colonel and last master-gunner of England, first appears as comptroller of the first permanent train of artillery on 1 May 1698. He embarked for Holland in 1702 as comptroller of the train then sent out, which consisted of thirty-four pieces, with two companies of gunners, one of pioneers, and one of pontooners. The staff included a colonel, a lieutenant-colonel, a major, a comptroller, a paymaster, adjutant, &c. In 1706 he was appointed chief fire-master; in 1708 second colonel and comptroller in Holland; in November 1709 master-gunner of England; in the following month colonel of royal artillery in the Low Countries. He was second colonel and comptroller in Flanders in 1711, and in 1715 he was placed on half-pay of 1*l.* 12*s.* 6*d.* a day. The date of his death is not quite certain. He was the last officer who bore the title of master-gunner of England, which goes back to the time of Henry VIII.

[Proceedings of the Royal Artillery Institution, xix. 285; Duncan's History of the Royal Artillery, i. 63; Kane's List of Officers of the Royal Artillery, p. 104, where the name is given as John Pindlebury.] E. M. L.

PENDLETON, FREDERICK HENRY SNOW (1818-1888), divine, born on 13 Sept. 1818, was educated at the university of Ghent and at St. Aidan's College, Birkenhead. After being ordained in the diocese of Winchester, he served as curate of St.

Martin's, Guernsey, from December 1849 to June 1851, and as senior curate of St. Helier, Jersey, from August 1851 to July 1853. He was consular chaplain to the British residents at Monte Video from 6 May 1854 to 31 Dec. 1858. During his residence there 150 natives of the Vaudois, impelled by the scarcity of employment in Piedmont, left their native country and landed in Monte Video. They were followed in 1858 by about a hundred more, when the whole party settled at Florida, about sixty miles from the city. Jesuit opposition having arisen, the Vaudois settlers, under Pendleton's personal direction, removed to another locality known as the Rosario Oriental, where his influence obtained for them a church and a schoolroom. In 1857 a visitation of yellow fever swept over Monte Video, and Pendleton's services during the crisis were acknowledged by the French government, which granted him a gold medal. A similar recognition followed him from the Italian government. From 1863 to 31 Dec. 1868 he was chaplain to the British residents at Florence. In 1862 and again in 1867 he revisited the Waldensian colony at Rosario Oriental. He resided at the Casa Fumi, Porta Romana, Florence, until 1876, when he removed to Sydenham, Kent. There he served as curate of St. Bartholomew's Church till 1879. He was then curate of Ampthill, Bedfordshire, for two years, and finally became rector of St. Sampson's, Guernsey, in 1882. He died at St. Sampson's rectory, Guernsey, on 13 Sept. 1888. He wrote 'Lettres Pastorales' in 1851, and published various sermons in English and French between 1852 and 1868.

[Times, 19 Sept. 1888, p. 4; Guardian, 19 Sept. 1888, p. 1386; Foreign Office List, 1887, p. 164.] G. C. B.

PENDLETON, HENRY (*d.* 1557), Roman catholic controversialist, is said to have been born at Manchester, and to have come of a Lancashire family, a statement due perhaps to the identity of his name with two Lancashire villages. He entered Brasenose College, Oxford, about 1538, graduating B.A. on 16 Nov. 1542, M.A. on 18 Oct. 1544, and D.D. on 18 July 1552. During the reign of Henry VIII he made himself famous by preaching against Lutheranism, but on the accession of Edward VI he adopted protestant views, and was one of the first itinerant preachers appointed by the Earl of Derby 'to preach the doctrines of the Reformation in the ignorant and popish parts of the country' (Dixon, *Hist. Church of England*, iii. 176). In 1552 he became vicar of Blymhill, Staffordshire. After the accession of Mary he confirmed Laurence Saunders [q. v.] in his protestant opinions, and boasted of his own determination to maintain them. But he soon saw reason to change, and became a zealous Romanist. He received many preferments in 1554 as a reward for his conversion; he was collated to the prebends of Reculverland, St. Paul's (11 April), Ulveton, Lichfield (15 June), and received the living of Todenham, Gloucestershire, and St. Martin Outwich, London (14 Feb. 1554–1555). About the same time he became chaplain to Bonner, and took a prominent part in disputations with protestants who were brought before the bishop; among those with whom he argued were Thomas Mountain [q. v.], John Bradford (1510?–1555) [q. v.], and Bartholomew Green [q. v.] The substance of these discussions is printed in Foxe's 'Actes and Monuments.' Pendleton won some fame as a preacher. On one occasion, while preaching at St. Paul's Cross, on 10 June 1554, and making some severe strictures on the protestants, he was shot at. He resigned the vicarage of St. Martin Outwich on 1 April 1556, when he was admitted to the living of St. Stephen's, Walbrook. He died in September 1557, repenting, according to Foxe, his popish errors, and 'being brought with all Paul's choir' to be buried at St. Stephen's, Walbrook, on 21 Sept. (Strype, *Eccl. Mem.* III. ii. 18). Pendleton is author of two of the homilies published by Bonner in 1555, respectively entitled 'Of the Church what it is' and 'Of the Authoritie of the Church.' He is described as 'an able man, handsome and athletic, possessed of a fine clear voice, of ready speech and powerful utterance; his preaching was in popularity and influence second only to that of Bradford' (Halley, *Lancashire*, i. 68).

[Wood's Athenæ Oxon. i. 325, 371; Strype's Eccl. Mem. III. i. 213, ii. 2, 18; Foxe's Actes and Mon. vi. 628–30, vii. 184–6, viii. 635; Bonner's Homilies, 1555, 8vo; Tanner's Bibl. Brit.-Hib. p. 589; Le Neve's Fasti, i. 632, ii. 431; Newcourt's Repertorium, i. 204; Dodd's Church Hist. i. 511; Harwood's Lichfield, p. 239; Rymer's Fœdera, xv. 345; Sutton's Lancashire Authors, p. 91; Foster's Alumni Oxon. 1500–1714; Lansd. MS. 981, f. 7; Simms's Bibl. Staffordiensis; Dixon's Church Hist. passim; Halley's Lancashire Puritanism; Hollingworth's Mancuniensis, ed. 1839, pp. 65–6.] A. F. P.

PENDRAGON, UTHER, father of King Arthur. [See under Arthur.]

PENGELLY, Sir THOMAS (1675–1730), chief baron of the exchequer, descended from a west of England family, was son of

Thomas Pengelly, by his wife Rachel, the eldest daughter of Lieutenant-colonel Jeremy Baines. He was probably born at his father's house 'next door to the 2 Twins in Moorefields,' and was baptised in Moorfields on 16 May 1675. His father was an opulent London merchant, who traded to Smyrna, Aleppo, and the Indies as early as 1642, and possessed considerable property at the east-end, Finchley, and at Cheshunt in Hertfordshire. At his house at Churchgate, Cheshunt, he provided a retreat for the ex-Protector Richard Cromwell on his return to England in 1683. After his host's death, Richard Cromwell, under the disguised names of 'Mr. Clarke' and 'The Gentleman,' continued to reside at Cheshunt with Pengelly's widow and son, and he died there on 12 July 1712, in the younger Pengelly's arms. The intimacy between Richard Cromwell and the Pengelly family led to the fabrication of a scurrilous and lying report that the younger Pengelly was Richard's natural son.

Thomas in youth closely applied himself to study, and showed much aptitude for classics. In December 1692 he was admitted into the Inner Temple; was called to the bar in November 1700, and in 1710 was made a bencher of the inn. His practice grew rapidly. He was for many years counsel to Charles Seymour, 'the Proud' duke of Somerset, and to Sarah, duchess of Marlborough. In 1705–6 he was one of the counsel retained by Richard Cromwell in the suit instituted against his daughters to obtain possession of Hursley Manor, in which he had a life interest under the will of his son Oliver. Pengelly obtained a decision in his client's favour. He was created serjeant-at-law on 12 May 1710, was knighted on 1 May 1719, and on 24 June of the same year, on the death of Sir Thomas Powis, was appointed king's prime serjeant. In January and February 1722 as king's serjeant, with the other law officers of the crown, he had the conduct of the indictment of Christopher Layer [q. v.] and others before the committee of the House of Commons on a charge of high treason.

He was elected member of parliament for Cockermouth in Cumberland, chiefly through the interest of the Duke of Somerset and the Marquis of Wharton, in 1717 and in 1722. In May 1725 he was one of the managers of the impeachment of the Earl of Macclesfield [see Parker, Thomas, 1666?–1732], and on the tenth day of the earl's trial replied to all the legal points raised for the defence. Pengelly argued that the sale of the lucrative offices of the court of chancery—the chief offence with which the earl was charged—violated statute law, and that the prisoner had in an illegal and arbitrary manner extended the power and authority of the lord chancellor and of the court of chancery beyond their lawful and just bounds.

Pengelly's reputation as a counsel was excelled by none in his generation. He spoke simply yet convincingly, and spared himself no pains in mastering his briefs. He often placed his services gratuitously at the disposal of poor suitors. On 16 Oct. 1726 he was appointed lord chief baron of the exchequer, in succession to Sir Geoffrey Gilbert [q. v.] Besides sitting at the Guildhall and at Westminster, he presided at many provincial assizes. The qualities that had characterised his career at the bar distinguished his conduct on the bench. Few judges more signally commanded public confidence. Richard Steele, who resented a judgment which deprived him of the licence for Drury Lane Theatre, found no more powerful means of attacking him than by quibbling upon his surname—'As "Pen" is the Welsh word for head, "Guelt" is the Dutch for money, which, taken with the English syllable "Ly," signifies one who turns his head to lie for money.'

In 1730, while presiding at the Lent assizes at Taunton, Pengelly was attacked by gaol fever, to which he succumbed, at Blandford in Dorset, on 14 April. He was buried in the Inner Temple vault, in the Temple Church, on 29 April. A few years before his death he built the house which has long been known as 'Pengelly' at Cheshunt, Hertfordshire, on the site of the old mansion-house which had belonged to his father. He was unmarried.

By his will, which was written by his own hand, and dated 16 March 1727, and by two codicils, he directed 2,800*l.* to be applied to the discharge of poor prisoners for debt lying in the gaols of the towns in which he had presided as judge on the western circuit or in London. He bequeathed to his sole executor, John Webb, esq., of the Inner Temple, the whole of his estates in Hampshire and Hertfordshire, as well as his personal property, including his books and manuscripts. He left bequests to the Duchess of Marlborough and to the Duke of Somerset. His portrait, in his robes as lord chief baron, three-quarter length, painted by G. Worsdale, is now in the possession of Mr. F. E. Webb of 113 Maida Vale, London, the present representative of his heir. A second portrait, also in his official robes, was painted by the same artist; it was engraved by Faber. A large mass of his papers—his correspondents included the chief public men of his time—

was presented to the British Museum by the Rev. John Webb, M.A., F.S.A., rector of Tretire, about 1860. Some of his legal papers (vols. vii.–ix.) are also in the British Museum (Addit. MSS. 19773–5). Two volumes of his 'Legal Common Place Book' were presented to the library of the Inner Temple by the Rev. Prebendary T. W. Webb, M.A., of Hardwick. A large number of his books and manuscripts are now preserved at Odstock, Netley Abbey, Hampshire.

[Historical Account of Gaol Fever, by F. C. Webb, M.D., F.R.C.P., 1857; Luttrell's Relation of State Affairs; Gent. Mag. 1751 p. 235; Foss's Judges; Life of Sir Thomas Pengelly by 'Philalethes' (Edmund Curll), 1733, 8vo; Brit. Mus. Addit. MS. 6727; Pengelly papers and manuscripts in the possession of the writer.]

W. W. W.

PENGELLY, WILLIAM (1812–1894), geologist, was born at East Looe in Cornwall, on 12 Jan. 1812, his father, Richard Pengelly, being the captain of a coasting vessel; his mother, whose maiden name was Sarah Prout, was a relative of Samuel Prout [q. v.], the artist. The boy remained at the village school till the age of twelve, when for a time he joined his father's vessel; but an ever-increasing thirst for knowledge determined him to educate himself and to earn his bread by teaching. About 1836 he removed to Torquay, where he opened a school on the system of Pestalozzi, and soon became active in every effort to improve the general state of education in that part of England; as, for instance, in the foundation of the Mechanics' Institute (1837), of the Torquay Natural History Society (1844), and of the Devonshire Association for the Advancement of Literature, Science, and Art (1862). Of the first he was ever a willing helper; of the second, honorary secretary from 1851 to 1890; of the third, president in 1867–8.

After giving up his school he continued to work for education as a private tutor in mathematics and geology at Torquay, and as a public lecturer in various parts of the kingdom. One of his pupils, afterwards his constant friend and frequent helper, was Miss (after Baroness) Burdett-Coutts, and among them he reckoned an unusual number of persons of high rank, including members of more than one royal house. Pengelly was twice married first, about 1837, to Mary Ann Mudge, by whom he had three children; secondly, in 1853, to Lydia Spriggs, who, with two daughters, survived him.

The geology of Devonshire was Pengelly's principal study, and his fine collection of fossils was presented by Miss Burdett-Coutts to the museum of the university of Oxford; but in process of time he paid especial attention to the question of man's early history, and the antiquity of the race. He wrote many papers on scientific subjects, of which lists are given in the 'Bibliotheca Cornubiensis' and the Royal Society's 'Catalogue of Scientific Papers,' the latter enumerating 112. The more important of them appeared in the publications of the Royal Society, the Geological Society of London, and the British Association. But Pengelly's reputation rests especially on three arduous tasks of scientific exploration undertaken in Devonshire: the examination of the plant-bearing deposit at Bovey Tracey, that of the Brixham Cave, and that of Kent's Hole at Torquay. By the first, undertaken in part of 1860 and the following year at the expense of Miss Burdett-Coutts, large collections of fossil plants were secured; these were afterwards examined by Professor Heer who referred them to the earlier part of the miocene period, but at the present time they are more generally assigned to the middle eocene. The exploration of the Brixham Cave was begun in 1858, under the auspices of the Royal and the Geological Societies of London. This proved man to be contemporary with several large extinct animals, and the work in Kent's Hole at Torquay furnished additional evidence, with many new and important particulars. The latter place had been partially investigated by the Rev. J. MacEnery, the results of whose work had been received with general incredulity, and by Pengelly himself, with some local assistance, in 1846; but at the meeting of the British Association at Bath in 1864 a committee was appointed to aid him in a systematic exploration. The work was begun on 28 March 1865, and continued till 19 June 1880, under Pengelly's close personal superintendence. The various deposits covering the floor of the cavern were systematically excavated, an immense number of bones of animals was obtained, including those of the mammoth, woolly rhinoceros, cave-bear, cave-lion, and (most interesting of all) the extinct 'sabre-toothed tiger' (*Machærodus latidens*). With these were found instruments of bone and stone (palæolithic) and other proofs of the antiquity of the human race. Owing to Pengelly's singular industry and unwearied devotion the work was executed in the most exact and thorough manner, so as to place the results beyond the possibility of suspicion.

Pengelly became F.G.S. in 1850, and received the Lyell medal of the Geological Society in 1886; in 1863 he was elected F.R.S.; and he was president of the geological section

at the British Association meeting in 1877, and of the anthropological department in 1883. Among other tokens of good-will he was presented with a testimonial of about six hundred pounds in 1874, and with his portrait in oils by A. S. Cope in 1882 as an acknowledgment of his services as secretary of the Torquay Natural History Society. The portrait is now in the society's museum. A smaller portrait by the same artist, together with a bust in plaster, is in the possession of Pengelly's family. After some months of declining health, he died at his residence, Lamorna, Torquay, on 16 March 1894, and was buried in the cemetery of that town. As a memorial, a hall, built by subscription, was added to the museum of the natural history society.

Pengelly was a man of good presence, with a fine forehead and a benevolent expression of face. He was a remarkably lucid and attractive lecturer and speaker, while his fund of anecdote, sense of humour, and ready wit made him one of the most genial companions.

[Obituary notices in the Geological Magazine and in Natural Science (both May 1894), the Quarterly Journal of the Geological Society, May 1895, and private information.] T. G. B.

PENINGTON. [See also PENNINGTON.]

PENINGTON, or PENNINGTON, SIR ISAAC (1587?–1660), lord mayor of London, born in London about 1587, was eldest son of Robert Penington (*d.* 18 April 1628), a merchant of London, by his first wife, Judith, daughter of Isaac Shetterden of London. He was grandson of William Penington, born at Henham, Essex, and buried at St. Benet's, Gracechurch Street, London, on 11 Nov. 1592. Admiral Sir John Penington [q. v.], whose financial and domestic affairs Isaac helped to direct, was his second cousin. The family invariably spelt their surname with a single *n* in the first syllable.

Isaac received a good education, and succeeded to his father's business as a fishmonger, as well as to his estates in Norfolk and Suffolk. He was elected an alderman of London 29 Jan. 1638, and was discharged 23 Oct. 1657. He was an ardent puritan. At the church at Chalfont St. Peter, Buckinghamshire, where he purchased an estate before 1635, he refused to comply with the injunction for bowing at the name of Jesus, and complaint was made to Archbishop Laud (*Cal. State Papers*, Dom. 1635–1636, p. 556).

In 1638 Penington was chosen high sheriff of London (*ib.* 1638–9, p. 59). His house was in Wood Street, Cheapside, and he was a prominent member of St. Stephen's Church, Coleman Street (cf. *Archæologia*, l. 23 sq.) He was returned to both the Short and Long parliaments in 1640 as member for the city. On 11 Dec. 1640 he presented a petition to the commons from fifteen thousand citizens against the innovations of Archbishop Laud. Penington's influence in the city was invaluable to parliament, on the outbreak of hostilities, in raising loans and supplies for the army. It is said that he impoverished himself in the cause. On 21 Nov. 1640 he announced in the house that his constituents had subscribed 21,000*l.* They afterwards undertook to raise 60,000*l.*; but on 23 Jan. 1640–1 Penington informed the commons that, in consequence of the restoration of Godfrey Goodman [q. v.] to his see, they had decided to lend nothing. Clarendon says that he informed parliament at the beginning of March 'that the money the house stood in need of, or a greater sum, was ready to be paid to whomsoever they would appoint to receive it' (*Rebellion*, ed. Macray, iii. 92). During the short recess taken by parliament in September and October 1641, Penington sat on a committee of both houses, which met twice a week.

On 16 Aug. 1642, after the royalist lord mayor, Sir Richard Gurney [q. v.], had been expelled by parliament from his office, Penington was chosen to succeed him, and the commons gave him special permission to remain a member of their house (*Commons' Journals*, ii. 723). Clarendon says he forbore to sit after his election. Charles I never acknowledged the legality of the appointment (RAPIN, *Hist. of Engl.* ii. 468); and in January 1643 he demanded that Penington and three others should be delivered into custody as persons notoriously guilty of schism and high treason. Penington and his friends published 'The Declaration and Vindication of Isaac Penington, now Lord Mayor of the Citie of London, of Col. Ven, Capt. Mainwaring, and Mr. Fowke ... in answer to sundry scandalous Pamphlets, wherein they are charged to be the maine incendiaries of these present troubles in the City of London,' 4to, London, Feb. 11, 1642–3. The next year Penington was again elected lord mayor. He was colonel of the 2nd or white regiment of the forces of the city of London (*Harl. MS.* 986). During his mayoralty Penington showed his puritanic fervour by issuing a proclamation, dated 19 June 1643, decreeing that milk be sold in the city on Sundays only before the hours of eight in summer and nine in winter (*Broadside* in Brit. Mus. 669, f. 7 [22]).

On Saturday, 26 Nov. 1642, he issued, in his official capacity, a proclamation ordering

the collection of 30,000*l.* by Tuesday. The ministers were directed to stir up their parishioners, the churchwardens to make the collection on Sunday after service, and to bring reports of their procedure to a committee of the lords and commons sitting at the Guildhall on the ensuing Monday (*The Discovery of a Great and Wicked Conspiracie, &c. . . . whereunto is added an Order by the Lord Mayor for the Raysing of* 30,000 *li in the City of London,*' &c., 28 Nov. 1642). This action again evoked threats from the king, and Penington's friends published 'An Humble Remonstrance' in his vindication, 14 Jan. 1642-3.

In April 1643 'A Trve Declaration and Just Commendation of... Penington ... in advancing and promoting the Bulwarkes and Fortifications about the City and Suburbs, with a Vindication of his honour from all the Malicious Aspersions of Malignants,' was published by W. S., 4to, London (*King's Pamphlets*, E. 99[27]). In August 1643 (Clarendon says on a Sunday) Penington summoned a municipal council to frame a petition to the commons against the lords' propositions for peace and accommodation.

Among his friends were John Milton and John Goodwin [q. v.], whose church he attended. In 1642 Penington had been appointed lieutenant of the Tower, and held the post until deprived by the self-denying ordinance in 1645. In this capacity he conducted Archbishop Laud to the scaffold on 10 Jan. 1645 (cf. *Commons' Journals*, iv. 706). Penington was appointed a member of the commission for the trial of the king, but he did not attend the sittings till Saturday, 20 Jan. He was present on the first three days of the following week, and again on the day that the death-warrant was signed, but he declined to append his signature. He was, however, afterwards appointed one of the committee to confer with trustees for the sale of the king's goods.

On 14 Feb. 1648 Penington was appointed one of the council of state, and reappointed for the following year on 13 Feb. 1649, and again on 16 Feb. 1650. On 5 Dec. 1651 he took the oath of secrecy at the council at Whitehall. He was on the committees for foreign affairs, the admiralty, and other purposes; and was one of the most regular attendants at the council. He occupied lodgings in Whitehall. His services to the Commonwealth were rewarded by grants of lands in Norfolk and Buckinghamshire, houses and tenements in the city (some of which were purchased on the sale of bishop's lands, and were granted at the Restoration to George Morley [q. v.], bishop of Worcester) (*Lords' Journals*, x. 640; *Commons' Journals*, v. 161). He had already been granted 3,000*l.* on 6 May 1647 for satisfaction of his losses and damages (*Lords' Journals*, ix. 177, 178).

Soon after 6 June 1649, he was knighted by the speaker of the commons, on the recommendation of the house (Metcalfe, *Book of Knights*, p. 204). A satire entitled 'Hosanna, or a Song of Thanksgiving sung by the Children of Zion,' London, 1649, purported to include a speech by Penington at the dinner given at Grocers' Hall to the speaker, lieutenant-general, and others, on 7 June 1649.

About 1655 Penington suffered a complete reverse of fortune. He was prosecuted for debt, having borrowed money to pay to parliament for the maintenance of the army. On 25 May and 13 July 1655 he appealed to the Protector; his petition was read before the council, and proceedings were stayed (*Cal. State Papers*, Dom. 1655-6, pp. 172, 179, 235, 244). At the Restoration Penington was attainted of treason with the other regicides. He was committed to the custody of the sergeant-at-arms on 15 June 1660, and was brought up for trial at the Old Bailey on 10 Oct. On the 16th he pleaded 'not guilty,' protesting his 'ignorance of what he did.' The jury convicted him, and he was committed a prisoner to the Tower, where, after rather more than a year's imprisonment, he died on 17 Dec. 1660. An order was issued for the delivery of his body to his friends The place of his burial is not known.

Penington married, first, on 7 Feb. 1614-15, Abigail, daughter of John Allen of London, by whom he had six children, viz.: Isaac [q. v.] the quaker; Arthur, who became a Roman catholic priest, and was living in 1676; William (1622-1689), a merchant of London, who also became a quaker and follower of John Perrot [q. v.]; and three daughters: Abigail (married about November 1641), Bridget, and Judith. Letters from Isaac Penington the younger to his sister Judith imply that she also became a quaker. Penington married, secondly, Mary, daughter of Matthew Young. A portrait of him, as lord mayor, wearing the chain and badge of office, is prefixed to 'A True Declaration and Commendation of Alderman Penington for Promoting the Fortification of the City,' 1643, 4to (Bromley, *Cat. of Portraits*, p. 128). The same is given in Thane's 'British Autography.'

Penington was a sturdy and austere puritan. When he expressed violent disapproval of his son Isaac's joining the quakers, the son retorted that his father's religion was formal and invented, the result of fear lest wrath should overtake him.

[Authorities quoted; Foster's Penningtoniana, p. 66; Webb's Penns and Peningtons, pp. 1–3, 74–90; Stow's Survey, ed. Strype, ii. bk. v. pp. 143, 144; Stoughton's Ecclesiastical Hist. of England, i. 103, 109, 115; Gardiner's Fall of the Monarchy of Charles I, ii. 26, 90, and Hist. of the Civil War, i. 14; Hanbury's Hist. Mem. relating to Independents, ii. 141, iii. 391 *n.*, 393; Clement Walker's Hist. of Independency, p. 170, pt. ii. pp. 103, 113; Nalson's Trial of King Charles, i. 2, 17, 25, 37; Noble's Regicides, pp. 120–6; Clarendon's Rebellion, ed. Macray, bk. iii. par. 66, 92, iv. 12, 182, v. 441 *n.* vi. 143, 191, 203, 204, 216, 225, 228, vii. 170, 202; Ludlow's Memoirs, iii. 40; Cal. State Papers, 1625–62; Calendar of Comm. for Compounding, pp. 2, 64, 355, 805, 2050; Hist. MSS. Comm. 7th Rep. pp. 68, 152, 155; Verney Papers (Camden Soc.), p. 24; Smyth's Obituary (Camden Soc.), p. 55; Whitelocke's Memorials, pp. 39, 66, 71, 143, 245, 381, 444; Lipscombe's Hist. of Bucks, iii. 240; Hasted's Kent, ii. 851; Blomefield's Norfolk, i. 159; Rapin's Hist. of England, xii. ed. 1730, pp. 51, 587; Bromley's Cat. of Portraits, p. 128; Cobbett's State Trials, iv. 1069, 1078, 1080, 1093, 1094, 1099, 1121, v. 994, 999, 1195, 1198, 1199, 1221, 1222; Records of Buckinghamshire, vol. vii. No. 2, pp. 110, 112; Gent. Mag. 1821, pt. i. p. 583; Thane's British Autography, ii. 37 (and portrait); Hubbard's Hist. of New England, published by the Mass. Hist. Soc. 2nd ser. vols. v. and vi. 349; Masson's Life of Milton; Forster's Arrest of the Five Members, pp. 124, 155, 157, 174, 309, 340; Records of St. Stephen's, Coleman Street; Commons' Journals, vi. 101; Remembrancia, pp. 66 *n.*, 200; Nalson's Collections, ii. 773, 776; Laud's Works, iii. 245, iv. 10, 32, 114, 429; Sharpe's London and the Kingdom, ii. 169, 173, 302; Addit. MS. 12496, f. 252; Tanner MS. in the Bodleian, lxiv. 40, lxxxix. 25.] C. F. S.

PENINGTON or PENNINGTON, ISAAC, the younger (1616–1679), puritan and quaker, born in London in 1616, was eldest son of Alderman Sir Isaac Penington (1587?–1661) [q. v.], by his first wife, Abigail, daughter of John Allen of London, merchant. He matriculated as a fellow commoner at Catherine Hall, Cambridge, on 1 April 1637 (Harvey, *Alumni Cantabr.* 1891, p. 3), but did not follow any profession. From early years he was troubled by religious doubts, and described his perplexity in 'A Brief Account of my Soul's Travel towards the Holy Land,' and 'A True and Faithful Relation in Brief concerning Myself, in reference to my Spiritual Travails and the Lord's dealings with me.' The latter was written long after (15 May 1667) in Aylesbury gaol (*Works*, 3rd edit. p. xlii). A work published by Penington in 1649 is entitled 'The Great and Sole Troubler of the Times represented in a Mapp of Miserie: or a Glimpse of the Heart of Man, which is the Fountain from whence all Misery flows and the source into which it runs back, drawn with a dark Pencil, by a dark Hand in the midst of Darkness.' Between 1648 and 1656 Pennington published eleven works, all of a religious nature. But he made during the period an excursion into political controversy, and advocated a representative democracy in a pamphlet called 'The Fundamental Right, Safety, and Liberty of the People (which is radically in themselves, derivatively in the Parliament, their Substitutes or Representatives) briefly asserted,' London, 1651.

For a short time Pennington joined the independents, but while still unsettled made the acquaintance of Lady Springett, whom he married at St. Margaret's, Westminster, on 13 May 1654. Born about 1625, she was the only child and heiress of Sir John Proude of Goodnestone Court, Kent, by his second wife, Anne, daughter of Edward Fagge, of Ewell, Faversham, Kent. Both her parents died in 1628, and she passed her youth in the house of Sir Edward Partridge, the husband of her mother's sister. In January 1642 she married Partridge's nephew, William Springett, who was knighted, and she was left a widow in 1644, with a posthumous child, Gulielma Maria. As a girl she had shown strong puritan predilections, which were shared by Springett, but since his death she had grown unsettled in her faith, and 'went in for the gay world.' 'I gave up much to be a companion to him,' she writes, in her autobiography, of her marriage with Penington.

They lived sometimes in London, sometimes at Datchet, or at Caversham Lodge, near Reading, and made the acquaintance of Thomas Curtis of Reading, and other quakers, and read quaker writings. In 1656 Penington attended a quaker meeting at Reading, and on Whit-Sunday 1657 he heard George Fox preach at the large general meeting at the house of John Crook [q. v.], near Luton in Bedfordshire. Shortly after, Penington and his wife publicly joined the sect which, he says, 'his understanding and reason had formerly counted contemptible.' 'His station,' says William Penn [q. v.], who married Gulielma Springett, Penington's stepdaughter, 'was the most considerable of any that had closed with this way.' Penington's father was indignant, and wrote harshly to his son, but the latter was immovable (*Devonshire House MSS.*)

In 1658 Penington and his wife settled at the Grange, Chalfont St. Peter, Buckinghamshire, which his father gave him on his marriage. An influential body of quakers worshipped in their house until the meeting-house of Jordans, in the next parish of Chalfont St. Giles (still in perfect preserva-

tion), was built in 1688, after the death of both Penington and his wife, and partly with money left by Mrs. Penington for the purpose, on land which they had purchased in 1671. Thomas Ellwood [q. v.] and his father, who came from Crowell, Oxfordshire, to visit them soon after they arrived at Chalfont, were astonished to find them both garbed in sober quaker attire. 'The dinner,' Ellwood says in his 'Autobiography,' 'was very handsome, and lacked nothing but the want of mirth.' According to Pepys, who met Mrs. Penington in 1665, she was not always grave; the diarist enjoyed 'most excellent witty discourse with this very fine witty lady, and one of the best I ever heard speak, and indifferent handsome' (*Diary*, iii. 104, 121). Ellwood soon became a quaker himself, and an inmate of the Peningtons' house. For seven years he was tutor to their children.

In the end of 1660 and beginning of 1661 Penington was a prisoner in Aylesbury gaol, along with nearly seventy other quakers, for refusing to take the oaths of allegiance to the government. They were confined in a decayed building behind the gaol, once a malthouse, 'but not fit for a dog-house,' says Ellwood. Many like experiences followed his release. In 1664 he spent seventeen weeks in gaol, and between 1665 and 1667 three periods—the first of a month, another of nearly a year, and the third of a year and a half. The second and third terms he owed to the malignity of the Earl of Bridgwater, whom he had offended by not taking off his hat in his presence, and by not calling him 'My Lord.' He was released by the intervention of the Earl of Ancram. From Aylesbury gaol he wrote in 1666 and 1667 letters 'to Friends in and about the Two Chalfonts.' Soon afterwards he was removed to the king's bench bar, London, and, 'with the wonder of the court that a man could be so long imprisoned for nothing,' was released in 1668.

Meanwhile the Grange was confiscated with other property of Penington's father, and a suit in chancery deprived Mrs. Penington of one of her estates because she and her husband would not take an oath to verify their claims. But Mrs. Penington, who was an admirable manager of her own and her husband's possessions, soon purchased and rebuilt (1669–73) a small residence, Woodside, near Amersham. In 1670–1 Penington was detained in prison for twenty-one months on the plea of refusing the oath of allegiance. He was released by the proclamation of Charles II in 1671.

In 1675 Thomas Hicks, an anabaptist, published in his 'Dialogue between a Christian and a Quaker' certain misquotations from Penington's and others' writings. Penington replied to Hicks in 'The Flesh and Blood of Christ ... With a Brief Account concerning the People called Quakers,' 1675.

The long imprisonments and exposure to prison damps and fare had undermined Penington's always weak constitution, and in 1678 he went to Astrop, Northamptonshire, to drink its medicinal springs. He wrote while there, on 15 Aug. 1678, an address 'To those persons that drink of the waters at Astrop Wells,' and a short piece, 'The Everlasting Gospel,' &c., 1678, addressed to papists. On his return through Oxford he wrote 'To the Scholars that disturb Friends in their Meetings at Oxford,' 23 Sept. 1678. In the following year he and his wife visited her property in Kent. He preached at Canterbury, and went on to Goodnestone Court. On the day fixed for his return he fell ill, and died, after a week's illness, on 8 Oct. 1679. He was buried in the ground at Jordans, Chalfont St. Giles, acquired in 1671. Letters of administration were taken out by his wife on 1 Dec. 1680.

Mrs. Penington died while on a visit to her daughter at Warminghurst, Sussex, on 18 Sept. 1682, and was buried beside her second husband. She left legacies to her son-in-law Penn, and to Ellwood money for building the meeting-house of Jordans at Chalfont. She wrote, in 1680, 'Some Account of the Exercises of Mary Penington from her Childhood,' with a letter to her grandson, Springett Penn, 'to be given him when he shall be of an age to understand it,' an account of her husband's imprisonments in Reading and Aylesbury gaols, and a defence of herself for not sharing them. The two last pieces were published by her son John in his 'Complaint against William Rogers,' London, 1681.

Penington had by his wife four sons and a daughter Mary (*d.* 1726), wife of Daniel Wharley of London. Two sons, John and Edward, are noticed below. Isaac, the second son, was drowned at sea as a lad in 1670. The third son, William (1665–1703), was a druggist in London.

Penington was a man of transparent modesty and gentleness, yet with much intellectual power. His early despondency gave place to a cheerfulness which raised the drooping spirits of many a fellow-prisoner. An epistle from prison to his children, dated 10 May 1667, gives beautiful expression to parental affection. His writings are subtle and profound, free from invective or controversial heat, mainly in the form of question and answer. Not without mysticism, they are yet eminently practical, and powerfully

helped to build up the new church of the quakers. Like George Fox, Penington does not wholly denounce the use of the 'carnal sword,' but maintains that where it is 'borne uprightly' against foreign invasion or to suppress violence, its 'use will be honourable' (*Works*, 3rd edit. p. 183; see also 'Address to the Army,' *ib.* i. 330).

Besides the works already noticed, Penington published (all in London) books, broadsides, and pamphlets, of which the chief, after he joined the quakers, are (with abbreviated titles): 1. 'The Way of Life and Death made manifest;' a portion is by Edward Burrough and George Fox, 4to, 1658; translated into Dutch in 1661, reprinted 4to, Rotterdam, 1675. 2. 'The Scattered Sheep sought after,' 4to, 1659, 1665. 3. 'The Jew Outward: being a Glasse for the Professors of this Age,' 4to, 1659. 4. 'To the Parliament, the Army, and all the Wel-affected in the Nation, who have been faithful to the Good Old Cause,' 4to, 1659. 5. 'A Question propounded to the Rulers, Teachers, and People of the Nation of England,' 4to, 1659. 6. 'An Examination of the Grounds or Causes which are said to induce the Court of Boston in New-England to make that Order or Law of Banishment upon Pain of Death against the Quakers,' &c. 4to, 1660. 7. 'Some Considerations propounded to the Jewes, that they may hear and consider,' &c., 4to, no place or date; translated into German, entitled 'Einige Anmerckungen vorgestellet an die Juden,' &c., 4to, n.d. 8. 'Some few Queries proposed to the Cavaliers,' 4to, n.d. 9. 'Some Queries concerning the Work of God in the World,' 4to, 1660; reprinted the same year. 10. 'An Answer to that Common Objection to Quakers that they condemn all but themselves,' 4to, 1660. 11. 'The Great Question concerning the Lawfulness or Unlawfulness of Swearing under the Gospel,' 4to, 1661. 12. 'Somewhat spoken to a weighty Question concerning the Magistrates Protection of the Innocent . . . Also a Brief Account of what the People called Quakers desire, in reference to Civil Government,' 4to, 1661; reprinted as 'The Doctrine of the People called Quakers in relation to bearing Arms and Fighting,' &c., edited by Joseph Besse [q. v.], 8vo, 1746 (Salop, 8vo, 1756). 13. 'Concerning Persecution,' 4to, 1661. 14. 'Concerning the Worship of the Living God,' &c., 4to, no place or date. 15. 'Observations on some Passages of Ludowick Muggleton . . . in that Book of his stiled "The Neck of the Quakers Broken,"' 4to, 1668. 16. 'Some Thing relating to Religion proposed to the Consideration of the Royal Society,' 4to, 1668. 17. 'To the Jews Natural, and to the Jews Spiritual; with a few Words to England, my Native Country,' sm. 8vo, 1677. 18. 'Some Sensible Weighty Queries concerning some Things very sweet and necessary to be experienced in the Truly-Christian state,' sm. 8vo, 1677. 19. 'The Everlasting Gospel of Our Lord Jesus Christ and the Blessed Effects thereof Testified to by experience. With a few words to England, my Native Country,' 4to. 1678. His works, with some posthumous papers, were collected in 1681, fol. Fourteen testimonies by his friends, his wife, and son John were included. Two or three omitted pieces were given in the second edition, 2 vols. 4to, 1761. A third edition appeared in 4 vols. 8vo, 1784, and a fourth at New York, 4 vols. 1861-3. Some of Penington's letters, included in the last edition, had been already issued separately by John Kendall [q. v.], London, 1796, and again by John Barclay, London, 1828; 3rd edit. 1844. 'Extracts' from Penington's writings have been frequently published in England and America. 'Selections' were issued in 'Barclay's Select Series,' vol. iv., London, 1837. A manuscript collection of his 'Works,' in 4 vols. folio, made by his eldest son, John Penington, is preserved at Devonshire House, Bishopsgate Street, and contains many unpublished letters and addresses.

Isaac's eldest son, JOHN PENINGTON (1655–1710), was born in 1655 in London, and went with his brothers, after Ellwood ceased to be their tutor, to the quaker boarding-school at Waltham Abbey, kept by Christopher Taylor [q. v.] As he grew up he was much in his father's society. From 1676 to 1679 he corresponded in Latin with William Sewel [q. v.], the quaker historian of Amsterdam (*The Quarterly Magazine . . . for . . . the Society of Friends*, 1832, pp. 117–19). On his mother's death in 1682 he inherited her house at Amersham and her property in Kent. He engaged in the controversy with George Keith (1630?–1716) [q. v.], and was summoned by Keith to Turners' Hall, London, on 11 June 1696, when a famous dispute took place with the quakers. He died unmarried on 8 May 1710, and was buried in Jordans burial-ground, Chalfont St. Peter. Besides copying out all his father's works and issuing tracts (1695–7) against Keith, Penington wrote a 'Complaint' (1681) in reply to 'The Christian Quaker' of William Rogers [q. v.], who had attacked both his father and mother; and when Rogers defended his position in a 'Sixth part of the Christian Quaker,' &c. (London, 1681), Penington retorted in 'Exceptions against Will. Rogers's Cavills,' London, 4to, 1680.

The fourth son, EDWARD PENINGTON (1667–1711), emigrated to Pennsylvania in November 1698, and married at Burlington, New Jersey, on 16 Nov. 1699, Sarah, daughter of Samuel Jennings, formerly of Coleshill, Buckinghamshire, the governor of New Jersey and a prominent quaker. Through the influence of William Penn, the husband of his step-sister, Penington was appointed in 1700 the second surveyor-general of the province of Pennsylvania. He died in Philadelphia on 11 Nov. 1711, leaving one son, Isaac, from whom the Peningtons of Philadelphia are descended. His writings all attack George Keith (cf. APPLETON, *Cyclop. American Biog.*)

[Works, passim; Mrs. Webb's Penns and Peningtons, 1867; J. Gurney Bevan's Life of Isaac Penington, 1784; Smith's Catalogue, ii. 337–61; Penington's Letters, published by John Barclay, London, 1828; Sewel's Hist. of the Rise, &c., edit. 1834, ii. 132, 135, 285, 422–6; Besse's Sufferings, i. 31, 76, 77; Gough's Hist. of Quakers, ii. 439–47; Ellwood's Autobiography; Letters of Early Friends, 1841, pp. 161, 255, 397; Kelty's Early Days of the Society of Friends, 1840; Lipscomb's Hist. of Buckinghamshire, iii. 240, iv. 587; Foster's Penningtonia; Fox's Journal, ed. 1765, pp. 282, 419, 522; Chalmers's Biogr. Dict. xxiv. 282–5; Summers's Memories of Jordans and the Chalfonts, 1895, passim; Gibbs's Worthies of Buckinghamshire, p. 318; Registers and manuscripts at Devonshire House.]

C. F. S.

PENINGTON, SIR JOHN (1568?–1646), admiral, second cousin of Sir Isaac Penington or Pennington (1587?–1661) [q.v.], was the son of Robert Penington of Henham in Essex, described as a tanner. He is said to have been baptised at Henham on 30 Jan. 1568; but the circumstances of his later career, and the fact that he is unmentioned during the war with Spain or for twelve years after its close, suggest that he was born at a later date. It is possible that he and his half-brother, also John, born in 1584, have been confused together (FOSTER, *Penningtoniana*). His name first appears as captain of his own ship, the Star, and vice-admiral under Sir Walter Ralegh [q.v.] in the voyage to the Orinoco in 1617. He remained with Ralegh at the mouth of the river; but putting into Kinsale, on the way home, the ship was seized by order of the lord deputy, and in London he himself was thrown into prison. In a petition to the council he stated that he had lost 2,000*l.*, his whole property, in the voyage; now his ship was taken from him; not having been at St. Thomas's, he could give no information as to what had been done (*Cal. State Papers*, Dom. July 1618). He gave evidence, however, that Ralegh had 'proposed the taking of the Mexico fleet if the mine failed' (GARDINER, iii. 147). Ralegh, writing from St. Kitts on 21 March 1617–18, described him as 'one of the sufficientest gentlemen for the sea that England hath' (EDWARDS, *Life of Ralegh*, ii. 353). His imprisonment does not seem to have been long, and during the latter months of 1618 and through 1619 he was applying to the East India Company for employment, with a recommendation from the Duke of Buckingham (*Cal. State Papers*, East Indies). His applications were unsuccessful, and in 1620 he was in the service of the crown as captain of the Zouch Phœnix, in the expedition against Algiers under Sir Robert Mansell [q.v.] In December 1621 he was appointed to command the Victory, in which, in the following May, he carried Count Gondomar to Spain. In 1625 he was in command of the Vanguard, which, with seven hired merchant ships, the king and Buckingham had agreed to place at the disposal of the King of France for eighteen months, 'against whomsoever except the King of Great Britain.' Buckingham had probably persuaded himself that this meant against the Genoese or Spaniards, and was sorely mortified when he found that the king of France meant to use them against the rebellious Huguenots of Rochelle. The ships were ready on 11 April; but when the owners and captains understood that they were to be called on to serve against the French protestants, they showed very clearly that they would not do so, and Sir Ferdinando Gorges [q.v.], the vice-admiral of the fleet, absented himself till compelled to appear by threats of imprisonment. On 8 May Penington, as admiral of the fleet, was ordered to cross the Channel and deliver the ships; but with his orders he received an explanatory letter, directing him not to meddle with the civil war in France, or to take part in any attack on the protestants. But at Dieppe he was plainly told by the French that he was to be employed against Rochelle: the two orders were directly contrary, and he was probably glad to escape from the embarrassment by positively refusing to take on board the ships a large number of French soldiers, which would have been equivalent to giving up the command of the squadron. While the French were arguing the point with him, or writing to England to get Penington's orders altered, Penington discovered that he could not keep the ships lying there in an open roadstead, and returned to Portsmouth. After a delay of more than two months, during which he received many perplexing and contradictory

instructions, affairs took a more peaceful appearance as far as the Huguenots were concerned, and on 28 July he received a formal order to deliver up the Vanguard and the other ships to the French, and at the same time a private note of the king's certain knowledge that peace was made with the Huguenots, and that war would be declared against Spain. On 3 Aug. he arrived at Dieppe; on the 5th he handed over the Vanguard to the French, and the other ships—except that of Gorges—a day or two later; but the men refused to serve, and were sent home. On the impeachment of Buckingham, in the following year, it was stated that Penington, by firing on these other ships, had compelled them to surrender; but of this there is no contemporary evidence, and the fact is improbable (Granville Penn, *Life of Penn*, i. 34–5).

On 3 Dec. 1626 Penington, then admiral of a squadron in the Downs, was ordered to seize French ships. The determination of Richelieu to make France a maritime power was held to be an insult to the supremacy of England; and on the 24th Penington was directed to go to Havre, where eight ships which the French king had lately bought from the Dutch were lying. These he was, if possible, to provoke into firing at him, but in any case to pick a quarrel with them, and so to take, sink, or burn them. Penington put to sea prepared to obey, but, after looking into Havre and finding no ships there, he returned to Falmouth, and wrote to Buckingham complaining that he had been sent out at the bad time of the year, with only three weeks' provisions on board, his ships in bad order, badly supplied and badly manned, 'so that if we come to any service, it is almost impossible we can come off with honour or safety.' In the following spring he put to sea under more favourable circumstances, and captured and sent in some twenty French ships at one time, and swept the sea from Calais to Bordeaux. The prizes were sold, the sailors and soldiers, who had been on the verge of mutiny, were paid, and France, it was said, would provide the means for her own ruin. In 1631 Penington, with his flag in the Convertine, was admiral 'for the guard of the Narrow Seas.' He was employed on the same service through the summer of 1633 and of 1634, with his flag in the Unicorn, on board which ship he was knighted by the king on 14 April. In 1635, in the Swiftsure, he was rear-admiral of the fleet under the Earl of Lindsey, Sir William Monson [q.v.] being the vice-admiral; and on Lindsey and Monson leaving the fleet in October, Penington remained in command of the winter guard (*Hist. MSS. Comm.* 6th Rep. App. p. 279, 10th Rep. pt. iv. p. 2). In the following years he was still on the same service, and in September 1639 was lying in the Downs with a strong squadron, when the Spanish fleet for Dunkirk, with a large body of troops on board, was driven in by the Dutch fleet under the command of Tromp, which also came in and anchored in the Downs. Penington insisted that the two enemies should respect the neutrality of the roadstead; but he had a very insufficient force, and the orders he received from the king were confused and contradictory. Oquendo, the Spanish admiral, and Tromp had both, in fact, appealed to King Charles, who, hardly pressed for money by reason of the Scottish war, hoped to make some advantage out of one or the other, but was unable to decide which would pay the better; and before he could make up his mind, Tromp, probably on a hint from Richelieu, took the matter into his own hands, and on 11 Oct., having been joined by large reinforcements from Holland, attacked the Spanish fleet, drove many of their ships on shore, pursued those that fled, and captured or sank the greater part. Penington, meantime, was powerless; he had no instructions to take part with either, and was disinclined to risk the total loss of his fleet by defending the Spaniards. It may, indeed, be doubted if his fleet would have obeyed him had he attempted to do so, for the popular opinion was that the Spanish fleet was there on the invitation of Charles, and that the troops it carried were to be landed to help in crushing English liberties. For the deliverance from this fancied danger the nation was grateful to the Dutch; but that Penington had had no hand in it, and had appeared rather as a supporter of the Spaniards, was probably remembered against him when, in July 1642, the parliament, after vainly protesting against the king's appointment of Penington as lord high admiral, ordered the Earl of Warwick to take command of the fleet and not to allow Penington on board. The hesitation in the fleet when Warwick assumed the command was merely nominal, and, with Penington's rejection, the navy declared itself on the side of the parliament. That the popular feeling mistrusted Penington was evident. Clarendon says that 'he was a very honest gentleman, and of unshaken faithfulness and integrity to the king;' and though the lords 'pretended that they had many things to object against him, the greatest was that he had conveyed the Lord Digby over sea, though they well knew that for that he had

the king's warrant' (*Hist. of the Rebellion*, v. 36-9). But in fact the objection was that throughout his whole career he had shown himself to the people as preferring the will of the king to the welfare of the nation or even his own honour. He remained attached to the king's service apparently with the nominal rank of lord high admiral, but without any fleet to command, or other functions than providing for the bringing over soldiers from Ireland, for which he was ordered an imprest of 40,000*l.* on 17 Feb. 1643-4. This appears to be the last official mention of him. He died at Muncaster in September 1646. He was unmarried, and by his will left legacies to his brother's sons and to divers cousins; among others, his 'Great Heart diamond ring' to his cousin William Pennington of Muncaster, who became ancestor of the earls of Muncaster [see PENNINGTON, JOHN, first BARON MUNCASTER.]

[Calendars of State Papers, Domestic; Gardiner's Hist. of England (cab. edit.), and the references therein, see index; Penington's Journals in Hist. MSS. Comm. 10th Rep. pt. iv. pp. 275 et seq. (Lord Muncaster's MSS.)]

J. K. L.

PENKETH, THOMAS (*d.* 1487), was a friar of the Augustinian house at Warrington, near which is the township of Penketh, probably his native place (LELAND, *Comment. de Script. Brit.* p. 470, ed. 1709; GANDOLFUS, *De Script. August.* p. 340). Devoting himself to the study of theology and philosophy, Penketh attained to high distinction in both. Of the work of Duns Scotus he was commonly supposed in his time to have a unique knowledge (*ib.*) In 1469 he was made provincial of his order in England, and in 1473 taught theology at Oxford, of which university he was doctor of divinity (*De Script. August.* p. 341). Penketh's fame spread to Italy, and in 1474 he was called to Padua, where he held a salaried post as teacher of theology (*ib.*; BALE, *Script. Brit. Cat.* cent. VIII. No. xlvii). While there, at the request of his pupils, he began to publish amended editions of the works of his master, Duns Scotus. Returning to England, Penketh resumed his work in Oxford in 1477, and was once more chosen provincial of his order (*De Script. August.* p. 341). In 1483, with Dr. Shaw [see under SHAW, SIR EDMUND], he attached himself to Richard, duke of Gloucester, afterwards Richard III [q.v.], and preached in his favour against the children of Edward IV (HOLINSHED, *Chronicles*, iii. 386, ed. 1808). Penketh consequently fell into disgrace, and compromised his order. He died in London on 20 May 1487, and was buried in the house of the Austin friars there (*De Script. August.* p. 341).

His extant works are his editions of the writings of Duns Scotus, viz.: 1. 'Quodlibeta,' Venice, 1474. 2. 'Quæstiones super secundo libro Sententiarum,' Venice (?), 1474. 3. 'Super duodecem libros Metaphysice [of Aristotle] quæstiones ... apud Andreæ (Antonii) "Dulciphus,"' ed. Padua, 1475. 4. 'Quæstiones super quatuor libris Sententiarum,' Venice, 1477; another edition, Nuremberg, 1481. 5. 'Quæstiones super libro primo Sententiarum,' Venice, 1481.

Penketh is also said to have written various other works, which are not known to be extant or to have been printed.

[In addition to the authorities quoted in the text, see Pits's De Illustr. Angl. Script. pp. 675-6; Fabricius's Bibl. Lat. Med. æt. vi. 726; Chevalier, Répertoire, i. 1754; Tanner's Bibl. Brit.-Hib. p. 589; Stevens's Ancient Abbeys, ii. 220; Newcourt's Repert. Eccl. Lond. i. 289.] A. M. C-B.

PENKETHMAN, JOHN (*fl.* 1638), accountant, professed, in addition to his ordinary business, 'to translate old manuscripts or bookes in any kind of Latin (according to the qualitie of the subject) into English, Prose or Verse.' In 1638 he published 'Artachthos; or a new booke declaring the Assise or Weight of Bread,' &c., London, 1638, 4to.; another edition, London, 1748, 4to. A proclamation of 19 Nov. of that year conferred upon him the special privilege of printing and publishing this work for twenty-one years, 'in recompense of his pains and expense,' and ordered that the assize of bread should be observed in accordance with it. Different parts of the work were reprinted separately in 1638 and 1745. Penkethman also published: 1. 'A Handful of Honesty, or Cato in English Verse, &c. By J. P., Lover of Learning,' London, 1623, 8vo. 2. 'The Epigrams of P. Virgilius Maro,' 1624, 8vo. 3. 'Onomatophylacium; or the Christian Names of Men and Women, now used within this Realm of Great Britaine, alphabetically expressed, as well in Latine as in English,' &c., London, 1626, 8vo. 4. 'Additions to Hopton's Concordancy. Conteyning Tables of the Gold Coynes now currant, with their due weights,' &c., London, 1635, 8vo.

[Rymer's Fœdera, xx. 278; Wood's Athenæ Oxonienses, ed. Bliss, ii. 151; Randolph's Muses' Looking-glass, 1668, p. 166.] W. A. S. H.

PENLEY, AARON EDWIN (1807-1870), watercolour-painter, born in 1807, first appears as a contributor to the Royal Academy exhibition in 1835. He continued to exhibit at intervals till 1857, his contributions being chiefly portraits, though he was after-

wards better known as a landscape-painter. He was elected a member of the New Water Colour Society (now the Royal Institute of Painters in Water Colours) in 1838, when he was living at 26 Percy Street, Rathbone Place, but he resigned in 1856, aggrieved in consequence of some alleged slight in connection with the placing of his pictures. At his own request, however, he was reinstated in 1859. He was watercolour-painter in ordinary to William IV and Queen Adelaide, and professor of drawing at Addiscombe College from 1851 to its dissolution, after which he held a similar post at Woolwich Academy till his death. In 1864 a mysterious advertisement, offering a reward for any information about Penley, 'living or dead,' appeared in several of the London newspapers. He died at Lewisham on 15 Jan. 1870.

An enthusiastic follower of his art, Penley published various elaborate treatises on its principles and practice, some of which are illustrated by chromolithography. Among them are his 'Elements of Perspective' (1851), 'English School of Painting in Water Colours' (1861), 'Sketching from Nature in Water Colours' (1869), 'A System of Water Colour Painting.'

His art was of the showy, artificial kind, which was encouraged by the early popularity of chromolithography, and may be said to have become quite obsolete before his death.

[Redgrave's Dict.; private information.]

W. A.

PENN, GRANVILLE (1761–1844), author, second surviving son of Thomas Penn [q. v.], by his wife Lady Juliana Fermor, fourth daughter of Thomas, first earl Pomfret, was born at 10 New Street, Spring Gardens, on 9 Dec. 1761. He matriculated from Magdalen College, Oxford, on 11 Nov. 1780, but took no degree. Subsequently he became an assistant clerk in the war department, and received a pension on retirement. On 24 June 1791 he married, and settled in London. In 1834 he succeeded his brother, John Penn (1760–1834) [q. v.], in the estates of Stoke Park, Buckinghamshire, and Pennsylvania Castle, Portland. He was a member of the Outinian Society, founded by his brother, John Penn. He was in the commission of the peace for Buckinghamshire. Penn died at Stoke Park on 28 Sept. 1844. By his wife Isabella, eldest daughter of General Gordon Forbes, colonel of the 29th regiment of foot, he had three sons—viz. Granville John (1802–1867); Thomas Gordon (1803–1869), who took holy orders; William, of Lincoln's Inn and Sennowe Hall, Norfolk (*b.* 1811)—and four daughters, of whom Sophia, the eldest, married Colonel Sir William Gomm, K.C.B., and died in 1827. Pennsylvania Castle passed, on the death of the second son, Thomas Gordon Penn, to his first cousin, William Stuart, the heir-at-law, who transferred it to Colonel Stewart Forbes, a near relative. It was purchased, with its historical contents, by J. Merrick Head, esq., in 1887.

A life-size portrait is at Pennsylvania Castle.

Penn published a number of competent translations from the Greek, and many theological and semi-scientific works. 'A comparative Estimate of the Mineral and Mosaical Geologies,' London, 1822, was received with some approval in religious circles, but was severely censured elsewhere as an unscientific attempt to treat the book of Genesis as a manual of geology. A second edition, enlarged, and with answers to critics, appeared in 2 vols. London, 1825. 'The Book of the New Covenant of Our Lord; being a Critical Revision of the Text and Translation of the English Version of the New Testament, with the aid of most ancient Manuscripts,' &c., appeared at London in 1836. 'Annotations to "The Book of the New Covenant," with an expository Preface, with which is reprinted J. L. Hug's "De Antiquitate Codicis Vaticani Commentatio,"' followed in 1837. These two were republished together, London, 1887, and are still valued. The revision is based on the 'Codex Vaticanus,' marked B by Wetstein. More useful in a different direction is Penn's life of his great-grandfather, Admiral Sir William Penn [q. v.], 2 vols. London, 1833.

His other works were: 1. 'Critical Remarks on Isaiah vii. 18,' 1799. 2. 'Remarks on the Eastern Origination of Mankind and of the Arts of Cultivated Life,' 1799. 3. 'A Greek Version of the Inscription on the Rosetta Stone, containing a decree of the priests in honour of Ptolemy the Fifth,' 1802. 4. 'A Christian's Survey of all the Primary Events and Periods of the World, from the Commencement of History to the Conclusion of Prophecy' (1811); 2nd edit. 1812; 3rd edit., corrected and improved, London, 1814. This work, dealing with the millennium, was attacked in an anonymous 'Dissertation on the Seals and Trumpets of the Apocalypse,' and was defended by Penn in 5. 'The Prophecy of Ezekiel concerning Gogue, the last Tyrant of the Church, his Invasion of Ros, his Discomfiture and final Fall; examined and in part illustrated,' London, 1814. 6. 'The Bioscope, or Dial of Life, explained; to which is added a Translation of St. Paulinus's Epistle to Celantia on the Rule of Christian Life, and an Ele-

mentary View of General Chronology, with a perpetual Solar and Lunar Calendar, by the Author of "The Christian's Survey,"' London, 1812; 2nd edit. 1814. 7. 'The Epistle to Celantia, translated from the Latin,' 1813. This was republished with 8. 'Institutes of Christian Perfection of Macarius the Egyptian, called the Great; translated from the Greek,' London, 1816; 2nd edit. 1828. 9. 'Moral Odes from Horace,' London, 1816. 10. 'An Examination of the Primary Argument of the Iliad,' London, 1821. 11. 'Conversations on Geology, comprising a familiar Explanation of the Huttonian and Wernerian Systems,' &c., London, 1828; reprinted 1840.

[Works; Berry's Genealogies, 'Buckinghamshire,' p. 74; Gent. Mag. 1844, ii. 545; Crabb Robinson's Diary, 1869, i. 486, ii. 273; an autograph letter is Addit. MS. 27952, f. 157.]

C. F. S.

PENN, JAMES (1727–1800), divine, son of John Penn, citizen and stationer, of St. Bride's parish, London, was baptised there on 9 June 1727. He was admitted a scholar of Christ's Hospital from the parish of St. Dunstan's in the West in April 1736, and obtained in 1745 an exhibition at Balliol College, Oxford, where he matriculated on 4 July of that year. He proceeded B.A. in 1749, M.A. in 1752. He was elected under grammar master of Christ's Hospital in 1753, and while there compiled a Latin grammar which was for many years in use in the school. In 1756 he was curate of St. Andrew Undershaft, Leadenhall Street, and the next year was curate of the united parishes of St. Ann, St. Agnes, and St. John Zachary.

Penn was a candidate for the upper grammar or head mastership of Christ's Hospital in 1760, but lost the election by one vote. He was appointed by the governors of the hospital to the vicarage of Clavering-cum-Langley, Essex. Penn continued teaching in the school until 1767. From about 1769 until 1779 he was domestic chaplain to Granville, earl Gower. From March 1781 until his death on 15 Aug. 1800 he resided at Clavering-cum-Langley. He was buried in London.

Penn's writings were chiefly miscellaneous tracts and sermons, but some of them show considerable humour and satirical power. They include four volumes of collected tracts, London, 1756; 1757, containing 'The Fair Sex vindicated from Folly and Extravagance' (republished singly, London, 1769); 1762 and 1777. 'By way of Prevention; a Sleepy Sermon, calculated for the Dog-days, with an Address to the Clergy and another to the Laity of the City of London,' London, 1767, is one of Penn's most characteristic productions. Other works are: 1. 'The Farmer's Daughter of Essex,' London, 1767, 12mo. republished as 'The Life of Miss Davis, the Farmer's Daughter of Essex.' 2. 'The Reasonableness of Repentance, with a Dedication [commencing 'Tremendous Sir'] to the Devil, and an Address to the Candidates for Hell,' London, 1768. 3. 'Seven Sermons,' London, 1769, 8vo. 4. 'The Surrey Cottage,' London, 1779, 12mo.

[Works above mentioned; Watt's Bibl. Brit.; Wilson's Hist. of Christ's Hospital, pp. 55, 98; List of Exhibitioners at Christ's Hospital, p. 30; Orme's Bibliotheca Biblica, p. 345; Pink's Hist. of Clerkenwell, p. 237; Register of Clavering-cum-Langley, per the Rev. F. Gifford Nash.]

C. F. S.

PENN, JOHN (1729–1795), colonist, born in London on 14 July 1729, eldest son of Richard Penn (*d.* 1771), and grandson of William Penn (1644–1718) [q. v.], was appointed by the proprietaries, his father and his uncle, Thomas Penn [q.v.], to be lieutenant-governor of the colony of Pennsylvania in November 1763; he retained this post until 16 Oct. 1771, and resumed it 1773–6. The chief event of his administration was the treaty with the Indians at Fort Stanwix in 1768. During the revolutionary contest he attempted to steer a middle course, with the result that in 1775 his council was supplanted by a committee of safety. In 1778 the royal charter was annulled, and the Penns were allowed 130,000*l.* for their unsettled lands in the state. This sum was supplemented in 1786 by an annuity on behalf of the residue of their estates; and of these amounts, besides the annuity of 4,000*l.* granted to the family by the British government, and only recently commuted, John Penn enjoyed a fourth part. He died at Philadelphia on 10 Feb. 1795, and was buried in Christ Church in that city, but his remains were afterwards removed to England. With him ended all administrative connection between Pennsylvania and the family of its great founder. Penn built Lansdowne House, on the Schuylkill river. The place was subsequently converted into the Fairmount public park, which formed part of the exhibition grounds of 1876. He married, on 31 May 1766, Ann, daughter of Chief-justice William Allen of Philadelphia, but had no issue. Portraits of Governor John Penn, his wife, and members of her family were included in a picture by Benjamin West [q. v.] which was in the possession of John Penn Allen, nephew of the governor, in 1867.

[Fuller information about John Penn is to be found in Gordon's, Proud's, and other histories

of Pennsylvania; in Watson's Annals, Colonial Records, Hazard's Archives; in the publications of the Historical Society of Pennsylvania, and other works.] C. F. S.

PENN, JOHN (1760–1834), miscellaneous writer, born in London on 22 Feb. 1760, and baptised at St. Martin's-in-the-Fields on 21 March, was the eldest surviving son of Thomas Penn [q. v.] and of his wife Juliana, daughter of Thomas Fermor, first earl of Pomfret. William Penn [q. v.], founder of Pennsylvania, was his grandfather. On the death of his father in 1775 John succeeded to his property, which included the moiety of the proprietorship of the province of Pennsylvania, with hereditary governorship, and Stoke Pogis Park in Buckinghamshire, which his father had purchased in 1760. On the outbreak of the American war of independence in 1775, John apparently accompanied his mother to Geneva. He was entered at Clare Hall, Cambridge, as a nobleman (by virtue of his maternal descent), was created M.A. in 1779, and LL.D. on 28 June 1811. In 1782 he went to America to attend to his Pennsylvania property, and, remaining there some years, built the house called Solitude at Schuylkill. He and his cousin John Penn (1729–1795) [q. v.] received from the assembly in 1786 the grant of 15,000*l.* annually as payment for the estate vested in the commonwealth as by law passed 18 Jan. 1786. In 1789 he returned to England, and in the following year received his portion of the annuity granted by parliament in consideration of the losses in Pennsylvania. The house at Stoke Pogis having fallen into decay, he commenced, in 1789, the erection of a new one in the centre of the park, from designs by Nasmith, which were completed by James Wyatt (view in Neale, *Seats*, vol. i.) In 1798 Penn was sheriff of Buckinghamshire, and he represented the borough of Helston, Cornwall, in the parliament of 1802. He was appointed governor of Portland, Dorset, in 1805. Shortly before that date he erected on Portland Island, from designs by Wyatt, a mansion which he styled Pennsylvania Castle. He was lieutenant-colonel of the 1st (Eton) troop of the 1st (South) regiment of the Royal Bucks yeomanry and commandant of the royal Portland legion. The publication of an anonymous poem called 'Marriage,' in the 'Monthly Magazine,' in the summer of 1815, led Penn to organise in 1817 a 'matrimonial society,' which had for its object an improvement in the domestic life of married persons. Extending its aims to other schemes of domestic utility, the society changed its name in May to that of the Outinian Society. During the summer of 1818 meetings of the society took place at Penn's house, 10 New Street, Spring Gardens, and later at Stoke Park. Penn, who acted as president, edited the works of the society for publication. The 'Second Lecture' appeared in 1819, the 'General Address of the Outinian Lecturer' in 1822, 'Records of the Origin and Proceedings of the Outinian Society' in 1822, 'A Proposal of the Outinian Society' in 1823 (written by Penn), and the 'Seventh Outinian Lecture' in 1823. The society was still existing in 1825.

Penn died at Stoke Park on 21 June 1834, and was succeeded in his estates there and at Portland by his brother Granville [q. v.] He was unmarried. A drawing by Tendi, from a bust of him by Deare, was engraved by L. Schiavonetti, and published in 1801. Two portraits of him in oils are at Pennsylvania Castle: one of these, in yeomanry uniform, painted by Sir W. Beechey, P.R.A., was engraved by R. Dunkerton, and published in 1809.

His chief published works are: 1. 'The Battle of Eddington, or British Liberty,' London, 1792, 1796, 1832 (anon.), which was performed at Sadler's Wells Theatre on 11 Oct. 1832, at Windsor on 8 and 13 Jan. 1824, at Covent Garden on 19 July 1824, and at the Haymarket for a night or two privately. 2. 'Poems,' London, 1794 (anon.), printed at the private press at Stoke Park. 3. 'Letters on the Drama,' London, 1796 (anon.) 4. 'Critical, Poetical, and Dramatic Works,' London, 1797. 5. 'A timely Appeal to the Common Sense of the People of Great Britain,' London, 1798. 6. 'Further Thoughts on the Present State of Public Opinion,' London, 1800. 7. 'Poems, consisting of original Works, Imitations, and Translations,' London, 1801, 1802. 8. 'Observations in illustration of Virgil's Fourth Eclogue,' London, 1810. 9. 'Poems, being mostly reprints,' London, 1811. 10. 'Historical Account of Stoke Park,' London, 1813 (anon.) 11. 'Virgil's Fourth Eclogue, with notes' (selected from No. 8 above), Dublin, 1825.

[Gent. Mag. 1811 p. 37, 1834 pt. ii. pp. 650–651; Graduati Cantabr. p. 296; Official Lists of M.P.'s, pt. ii. p. 216; Penn's Account of Stoke Park, passim; Watson's Annals of Philadelphia and Pennsylvania, i. pp. 125–6; Proposal of the Outinian Society, passim; Genest's Account of the English Stage, ix. 260; Hutchins's Hist. of Dorset, ii. 817, 830.] B. P.

PENN, JOHN (1805–1878), engineer, son of John Penn (1770–1843), was born at Greenwich in 1805, and was apprenticed to his father.

The father was born near Taunton in 1770,

and was apprenticed to a millwright at Bridgwater. He afterwards found employment at Bristol, and removed to London about 1793. In 1800 he started in business as a millwright at Greenwich, where he soon acquired a reputation for the construction of flour-mills, in which he made many improvements, chief among them being the introduction of cast iron in place of wood as a material for the framing. The first treadmill, designed by William Cubitt, was made at Greenwich by Penn about 1817 [see CUBITT, WILLIAM]. He was employed about 1824 by Jacob Perkins in carrying out his plans for the construction of a steam gun. In 1825 he began to turn his attention to marine engines, for which he and his successors subsequently obtained a high reputation. The first marine engine made by him was that for the Ipswich, a steamer running from London to Norwich. In 1838 he directed his attention to the oscillating engine, patented by Aaron Manby in 1821 [see MANBY, AARON], which he greatly improved. A boat running between London and Richmond was fitted with a pair of oscillating engines in 1821, and a large number of engines of that type have since been employed. He was very fond of horticulture, and was the inventor of many improvements in conservatories and forcing-houses. He died suddenly, at Lewisham, on 6 June 1843.

The son, John Penn, became an excellent workman, and when quite young seems to have taken a leading part in his father's manufactory, so that it is sometimes difficult to determine the share of the father and son in the many improvements introduced by the firm of John Penn & Sons, as it eventually became. When scarcely of age he was entrusted with the construction of Perkins's steam gun, which he exhibited in action to the Duke of Wellington and a number of officers of the ordnance. Penn afterwards took the gun to Paris, where he remained for three months. Prior to the death of his father he had practically assumed charge of the manufactory, and in 1844 he fitted the admiralty yacht Black Eagle with the improved oscillating engines mentioned above, which were afterwards fitted in warships. The introduction of the screw-propeller brought a large increase in business, and up to the time of Penn's death the firm had engined 735 vessels, including many line-of-battle ships. His method of lining the sea-bearings of screw-propellers with lignum-vitæ, patented in 1854 (No. 2114), was of the greatest importance, and is in constant use at the present time.

He was elected associate of the Institution of Civil Engineers in 1826, member in 1845, and he was a member of the council from 1853 to 1856. He was president of the Institution of Mechanical Engineers in 1858–1859, and again in 1867–8. He contributed several papers to the 'Proceedings' of the last-named society. In 1859 he was elected fellow of the Royal Society.

He retired from business in 1875, and died at the Cedars, Lee, Kent, on 23 Sept. 1878. Penn married, in 1847, Ellen, daughter of William English of Enfield. His eldest son, John (1848–1903), was M.P. for Lewisham from 1891.

[Proceedings of the Institution of Civil Engineers, iii. 13, lix. 298; Engineer, 27 Sept. 1878, pp. 229, 242; Engineering, 11 Oct. 1878, p. 300.]

R. B. P.

PENN, RICHARD (1736–1811), colonist, second son of Richard Penn (*d.* 1771), by his wife Hannah, daughter of Richard Lardner, M.D., was born in 1736. William Penn, the founder of Pennsylvania, was his grandfather, and John Penn (1729–1795) [q. v.] his elder brother. In 1771 he was appointed by his uncle, Thomas Penn [q. v.], and his father, two of the first proprietaries of Pennsylvania, to be deputy-governor of the province during the absence of his brother John in England. He arrived in Philadelphia on 16 Oct. 1771, and occupied the post until the return of John in August 1773. His care of the commercial interests of the province, and his conciliatory manner with the Indians, made him popular. He returned to England in 1775, carrying with him a petition from congress, which was laid before the House of Lords on 7 Nov. 1775. Penn was also examined before them as to the wish of the colonies for independency (*Mass. Hist. Soc. Coll.* ii. 58). On 9 April 1784 he was elected member of parliament for the borough of Appleby, Westmoreland, and represented it until 20 Dec. 1790, when he was returned for Haslemere, Surrey. From 1796 until 1802 he sat for the city of Lancaster, and in the latter year was again chosen for Haslemere. He died at his house at Richmond on 27 May 1811.

Penn married Mary, daughter of William Masters of Philadelphia, about 1775; by her he had two daughters, and the two sons mentioned below.

His elder son, WILLIAM PENN (1776–1845), entered St. John's College, Cambridge, but left without a degree. He published anonymously, when only seventeen, 'Vindiciæ Britannicæ: being Strictures on' Gilbert Wakefield's 'Spirit of Christianity,' London, 1794, 8vo. Penn issued an 'Appendix to Vindiciæ Britannicæ: in answer to

the Calumnies of the "Analytical Review,"' London, 1794, 8vo. He wrote verse and prose for the 'Gentleman's Magazine,' under the signature of the Rajah of Vaneplysia (an anagram of Pennsylvania), and for the 'Anti-Jacobin.' But extravagance and conviviality ruined his prospects. The Prince of Wales (afterwards George IV) said of him that he was a pen often 'cut' (i.e. drunk) but never mended. After passing much of his time in the debtors' prison, he died in Nelson Square, Southwark, on 17 Sept. 1845. He was buried in the church of St. Mary Redcliffe, Bristol, beside his great-great-grandfather, Admiral Sir William Penn [q. v.]

The younger son, RICHARD PENN (1784–1863), entered the colonial office. A cipher which he arranged for use in despatches is illustrated in his pamphlet 'On a New Mode of Secret Writing,' 1829. He possessed a quaint humour, and wrote 'Maxims and Hints for an Angler, and Miseries of Fishing,' illustrated by Sir Francis Chantrey [q. v.], London, 1833, to which is added 'Maxims and Hints for a Chess Player,' with portrait-caricatures of the author and Sir Francis, by the latter (*Quarterly Review*, lxxxv. 92 *n.*) An enlarged edition was published in 1839, and another, containing 'Maxims and Hints on Shooting,' appeared in 1855. Penn was elected a fellow of the Royal Society on 18 Nov. 1824. He died, unmarried, at Richmond, Surrey, on 21 April 1863 (*Gent. Mag.* 1863, pt. i. p. 800). A portrait, by E. W. Eddis, was engraved in 1834 by M. Ganci.

[Gent. Mag. 1811 pt. i. p. 675, 1845 pt. ii. p. 535; manuscript note in Brit. Mus. copy of Vindiciæ; Colonial Records, ix. 783, x. 91; Watson's Annals, p. 125; Return of Members of Parliament, ii. 183, 194, 204, 222; Pennsylvania Register, ed. Hazard, ii. 26; Minutes of the Provincial Council, ix. 780; Gordon's Hist. of Pennsylvania, 13, 474; Hist. MSS. Comm. 5th Rep. pp. 220, 225; Coleman's Pedigree of the Penn Family; Pennsylvania Magazine, v. 5, 197, 198.] C. F. S.

PENN, THOMAS (1702–1775), second son of William Penn [q. v.], founder of Pennsylvania, by his second wife, Hannah Callowhill of Bristol, was born at Kensington on 8 March 1702, during his parents' visit to England. His elder brother John (who was born in Philadelphia in 1699, and was buried at Jordans, Chalfont St. Giles, 5 Nov. 1746), a younger brother, Richard (*d.* 1771), and himself succeeded their father, in 1718, as hereditary proprietors of the province. Thomas landed at Chester, New Jersey, on 11 Aug. 1732, and on the following day was escorted by the governor, Patrick Gordon, and a large company of the colonists to Philadelphia, where an address of welcome was presented by the recorder (*Minutes of the Provincial Council*, iii. 433). He attended a conference with the Indians shortly after, received their presents, and renewed treaties, and was present at most of the council meetings until 19 Sept. 1734. At that date John Penn, eldest proprietary, arrived from England, and remained until September 1735.

In 1736, 1738, 1739, Thomas presided at councils, and on 1 Aug. 1740 held another conference with the Indians in the quaker meeting-house, Philadelphia. On 9 July 1747 he announced to them his brother John's death in the preceding winter, 1746. About August 1747 Thomas returned to London, but kept up an active correspondence with the council (*Minutes*, vols. iv. v. vi.) At the time of the war with the French, 1755, he contributed a sum of 5,000*l.* to the relief of the province (*ib.* vi. 730, 731). But the proprietary estates had enormously increased in value, and were exempted from taxation. Consequently a prolonged dispute arose between the assembly and the proprietaries. Benjamin Franklin was sent to England as agent for the colony, and presented to Thomas Penn, on 27 Aug. 1757, 'Heads of Complaint' (*ib.* vii. 276), the chief complaint being of the restraint on the governor's powers by non-resident proprietors. Protracted litigation also took place respecting the boundary-line of Maryland in the peninsula between Delaware and Chesapeake bays, which was settled by an agreement, dated 14 July 1760, between Frederick, lord Baltimore, and Thomas and Richard Penn (*Pennsylvania Archives*, iv. 1–36).

Eventually the estates of Thomas, or three-fourths of the whole interest, with the right to nominate the governor, were purchased by the state (JANNEY, *Life of Penn*, p. 549). In England he secured an estate at Stoke Pogis, Buckinghamshire, and, dying in 1775, was buried in the church there. He married, in 1751, Lady Juliana Fermor, daughter of the Earl of Pomfret, and had issue, besides three sons who died young, John (1760–1834) [q. v.], Granville [q. v.], and three daughters, of whom Sophia Margaret Juliana, the youngest, married William Stuart, D.D., archbishop of Armagh, and died in 1847.

Portraits of Penn and his wife, both by P. Vandyck, are in the possession of the Earl of Ranfurly. 'The General Address of the Outinian Lecturer to his Auditors,' London, 1822, contains portraits of Thomas and Lady Juliana Penn, engraved by C. Turner. The former was also painted by Davis in 1751, engraved by D. Martin 1766; the latter by

Charles Read, 1751, engraved by R. Pranker (cf. Bromley). Both these portraits are now at Pennsylvania Castle, Portland Island, Dorset.

[Authorities given; Watson's Annals of Philadelphia, i. 116, 123; Gordon's Hist. of Pennsylvania, pp. 236, 264, 323; Chaloner Smith's Portraits, p. 918; Cornell's Hist. of Pennsylvania, pp. 150, 151.] C. F. S.

PENN, Sir WILLIAM (1621–1670), admiral and general at sea, baptised in the church of St. Thomas in Bristol on 23 April 1621, was the second son of Giles Penn, a merchant and sea-captain trading to the Mediterranean, a younger son of a family settled for many generations at Minety in Gloucestershire. In early boyhood he served under his father, and afterwards on board the king's ships, being—it is stated on his monument—a captain at the age of twenty-one. There is, however, no distinct record of his having any command in the navy before 1644, when he was appointed to the Fellowship of 28 guns, one of the Irish fleet in the service of the parliament, under the command of Captain Richard Swanley [q. v.] On 14 April 1648 he was suddenly superseded from his command, and ordered to be 'brought up in safe custody,' on suspicion, it would seem, of his being engaged in the king's interest. The suspicion passed away, and a month later he was in the Assurance as rear-admiral of the Irish fleet, and in 1649 in the Lion as vice-admiral, but always on the same service, which during the civil war was one of extreme importance, involving the defence of the western ports of England and Wales, as well as of the protestant interests in Ireland. Through 1650 he seeme to have been at Deptford, superintending the building and fitting out of a new ship, of 250 men and 52 guns, which was launched in the autumn as the Fairfax. In November he received a commission to command the Fairfax, and also a squadron of eight ships on a cruise to the Azores and in the Mediterranean. As, however, the Fairfax was not ready, he sailed in the Centurion, and towards the end of January 1651 was joined by Lawson in the Fairfax, to which he then moved, and after cruising for some weeks between the Azores, Lisbon, and Cadiz, passed through the Straits on 29 March, with instructions to seek out Prince Rupert, and destroy him and his adherents.

In this search he ranged through the western basin of the Mediterranean, along the coast of Spain, touching at Minorca and Iviça, then south to the African coast, north again, along the coasts of Sardinia and Corsica to Leghorn, thence to Trapani and across to Biserta, thence to Algiers and Gibraltar, where, having intelligence that Rupert had gone to the Azores, he anchored on 9 Sept. to await his return. And so, for the next four months, he kept a close watch on the Straits, sometimes at anchor, more commonly under way, his ships covering the whole space, so that nothing could enter or leave the Mediterranean without his knowledge. By the end of the year reports reached him from different quarters that several of Rupert's ships had been lost, and his squadron completely broken up; and in February he sailed for England. On 18 March he landed at Falmouth, when he noted in his journal that he had not put foot on land since his departure from Falmouth 'last December was twelve months.'

On 1 April he anchored in the Downs. The war with the Dutch was on the point of breaking out, and on 19 May 1652 Penn was appointed captain of the Triumph, and vice-admiral of the fleet under General Robert Blake [q. v.] In June he moved into the James of 60 guns, in which he was with Blake during the summer, and in the action near the Kentish Knock on 28 Sept. It is probable that he was afterwards in command of the squadron sent north for the protection of the Newcastle colliers, and that he was thus absent from the unfortunate action near Dungeness on 30 Nov. He seems, however, to have rejoined Blake shortly after; and on 25 Jan. 1653 he was again appointed captain of the Speaker and vice-admiral of the fleet. In that capacity he would, in ordinary course, have had command of the white squadron; but when the fleet was collected, Monck took command of the white squadron, Blake and Deane being together in command of the red. It was thus that, in the battle off Portland on 18 Feb., Penn commanded the blue squadron, and, by tacking to the support of the red squadron, rescued Blake from the effects of his blundering gallantry, and redeemed the fortune of the day.

Penn afterwards moved into the James, and in April was sent north for the protection of the Newcastle trade. By May he was again with the fleet, and this time in command of the white squadron, the generals Monck and Deane being together in command of the red. He had thus a very important share in the victory of 2–3 June, and again in that of 29–31 July, when Tromp was killed. On 6 Aug. Penn was ordered a gold chain of the value of 100*l.*, together with the large medal; on 2 Dec. he was appointed one of the generals of the fleet, jointly with Blake, Monck, and Disbrowe; and on the 8th

one of the 'commissioners for ordering and managing the affairs of the admiralty and navy.'

So long as the war with Holland lasted Penn had acquiesced in Cromwell's usurpation of the supreme power. But when peace was happily concluded, he resolved to address the legitimate sovereign; and in the summer of 1654 wrote to the king, offering the services of the fleet about to be placed under his command, if he could name any port in which it might assemble. Charles could not then dispose of any such port, and directed him to proceed on his voyage and wait for a more favourable opportunity (PENN, ii. 14). On 9 Oct. he was formally appointed general and commander-in-chief of the fleet designed and prepared for America, and was directed, in conjunction with General Robert Venables [q. v.], in command of the troops embarked in the fleet, 'to assault the Spaniard in the West Indies,' either in St. Domingo, Porto Rico, Cartagena, or in such other places as, after consultation with those 'who have a particular knowledge of those parts,' shall be judged more reasonable. The fleet sailed from Spithead on 25 Dec. 1654, and arrived at Barbados on 29 Jan. 1655. There they remained for two months, regulating the affairs of the island, enlisting additional men as soldiers, and forming a regiment of seamen, of which the vice-admiral, William Goodsonn [q. v.], was appointed colonel. The expedition sailed from Barbados on 31 March, and, after touching at Antigua, Montserrat, Nevis, and St. Christopher's, came on 13 April in sight of the city of St. Domingo, and landed about thirty miles to the westward of it. After a delay of ten days the army, numbering in all about seven thousand men, marched against the city, and on the 25th was 'shamefully repulsed.' With that, however, Penn seems to have had nothing to do. He had brought the soldiers to the landing-place, had reinforced them with a regiment of seamen one thousand strong, and had kept them supplied with provisions and military stores. For the delay, the repulse, and the determination to re-embark, Venables and his staff were alone responsible; and though a persistent attempt was afterwards made to throw the blame on Penn, and the want of cordial co-operation, which has led to much misrepresentation (BURCHETT, *Transactions at Sea*, p. 392), the original letter of Gregory Butler (PENN, ii. 50), one of the commissioners, and the 'Journal of the Swiftsure' (*ib.* ii. 88), conclusively disprove the injurious statements.

On 3 May the fleet sailed from Hispaniola, and on the 10th entered the harbour of Jamaica, Penn leading in the Swiftsure; for after the miscarriage of Hispaniola he was heard to say 'he would not trust the army with the attempt if he could come near with his ships.' The troops landed the same night, and the next day took possession of the town without opposition. On the 17th the whole island surrendered, and Penn, after waiting a month for the establishment of order, sailed for England on 27 June with the principal part of the fleet, leaving the command of the remainder with Goodsonn. On 31 Aug. he arrived at Spithead, on 3 Sept. was ordered to take the ships round to Chatham, and on the 11th to attend the council the next day. He accordingly attended on the 12th, delivered a narrative of the proceedings of the fleet, and was examined touching its state and condition and the natural qualities of Jamaica (THURLOE, iv. 28). On the 20th, having examined Venables, who had also returned to England, the council advised that they should both be committed to the Tower, which was done at once.

The cause of this arrest has never been made clear. On the face of it, it was for returning home without leave. It has been said that they were sent out expressly to capture Hispaniola and had not done so. But their instructions show that this was not the case. It has been said that Cromwell was furious at a comparatively small island being the only result of a costly expedition; but this is improbable, for his proclamation regarding it shows that he was well aware of its value. Granville Penn thinks that the Protector had information of Penn's having written to the king, but the arrest was made on the advice of the council, who certainly had no such information, and it does not appear that Venables had made any overtures. It is, perhaps, most likely that the council gathered from their evidence that the relations between them had not been so cordial as the good of the service demanded, and judged that a short imprisonment would correct the bitterness of their tempers. It was only for a few weeks, and on Penn's making an abject submission (*Cal. State Papers*, Dom. p. 396) he was released on 25 Oct., and retired to the estate in Munster, which had been conferred on him in 1653, and there he remained in secret correspondence with the royalists until the eve of the Restoration.

In May 1660 he was with Mountagu in the Naseby at Scheveling (PEPYS, 22 May), though in what capacity is not apparent. That he was not a mere passenger, as is supposed by Granville Penn, is clear from

the fact that he received an advance of 100*l.* for his service (PENN, ii. 221); but it is not known what the service was. On 23 May, when the king came on board the Naseby and changed her name to Royal Charles, he knighted Penn, who was afterwards appointed a commissioner of the navy. In this capacity he was closely associated with Pepys, whose 'Diary' overflows with terms of vituperation. According to this, Penn was 'a rogue,' 'a counterfeit rogue,' 'a cunning rogue,' 'a very cowardly rogue,' 'a mean rogue,' 'a hypocritical rogue,' 'a coward,' 'a coxcomb,' 'a very villain,' 'the falsest rascal,' 'as false a fellow as ever was born,' all which, when read by the light of other entries, would seem to mean that Penn, as Pepys's official superior, had sometimes to give him orders, sometimes, perhaps, to find fault with him; sometimes, it may be, to interfere inconveniently with some little scheme for Pepys's pecuniary advantage (cf. PEPYS, 17 March 1666). We must believe that there was no affection between the two; but Pepys kept his expressions of disgust for the 'Diary,' and was always ready to dine with Penn or to enter into a speculation in partnership with him (*ib.* 26, 29 Sept. 1666).

On 10 March 1665 Penn obtained a grant from the king confirming him in the possession of his Irish estates, and on the 24th he accompanied the Duke of York to the fleet, and served with him during the campaign, on board the Royal Charles, with the title of Great Captain Commander, which afterwards became first captain, and, still later, captain of the fleet. There is, however, this difference, that no first captain or captain of the fleet has ever been an officer of the high rank that Penn had held under the Commonwealth. On the other hand, no other commander-in-chief has had the high rank of the Duke of York, at once lord high admiral and next in succession to the crown; and as James was without any knowledge or experience of the sea, it may well have been judged fitting to assign him the most experienced officer of rank as his chief of the staff. In this way there can be little doubt that Penn's share in the conduct of the fleet was exceptionally great, and that the code of instructions then issued, and long known as 'The Duke of York's Sailing and Fighting Instructions,' were virtually, if not absolutely, drawn up by him.

It was in this capacity that Penn was present in the battle off Lowestoft on 3 June. He is said to have been suffering at the time from a severe attack of gout, and to have gone to bed in the evening quite exhausted with the labour and excitement of the day. He was thus ignorant, till afterwards, of the orders to bring to, which were given or brought to Harman by Brouncker, although necessarily he did not escape the lash of public opinion. Officially he was held guiltless; but when the Duke of York was relieved from the command, Penn came on shore with him, and was not again employed afloat, though he continued at the navy office till his death on 16 Sept. 1670. His remains were taken to Bristol and buried there in the church of St. Mary Redcliffe, 'where his flags and trophies are still carefully preserved, and where his monument records briefly and chronologically the dates of his several commissions and appointments, both under the parliament and under the king.' So wrote Granville Penn sixty years ago. The flags are still there, but defaced by time and damp; one of them seems to be charged with Penn's arms (PENN, ii. 567–8).

Penn married, about 1639, Margaret, daughter of John or Hans Jasper of Rotterdam—an 'old Dutchwoman,' Pepys calls her—and by her had two sons, the elder of whom, William, the founder of Pennsylvania, is separately noticed; and a daughter Margaret, who is frequently mentioned by Pepys. It was reported that on her marriage to Anthony Lowther, her father gave her a portion of 15,000*l.* Pepys says that he gave her only 4,000*l.* The marriage was very quiet—'no friends but two or three relations of his and hers; borrowed many things of my kitchen for dressing their dinner ... no music in the morning to call up our new-married people, which is very mean, methinks' (PEPYS, 15, 16 Feb. 1667). Penn's meanness is the subject of frequent remark in the 'Diary.' But compared with the opportunities he had had both under the Commonwealth and under the corrupt administration of Charles II, Penn was a poor man, and may be supposed to have exercised a rigid, perhaps narrow, economy, anxious to increase his estate in view of a promised peerage, the hope of which was frustrated by his son's becoming a quaker. Notwithstanding his economy, Penn is described by Pepys as a jovial companion, fond of his glass and telling a good story or singing a song, quite unrestrained by any puritanical scruples. According to one of his old shipmates, he was a mild-spoken man, fair-haired, of a comely round visage (PENN, ii. 616). His portrait by Lely is in the Painted Hall at Greenwich.

[The principal authority for the Life of Penn is Granville Penn's Memorials of the professional Life and Times of Sir William Penn—a valuable but crude compilation of materials rather than a Life. Besides this, Hepworth

Dixon's Life of William Penn; Pepys's Diary; Cal. State Papers, Dom. The Penn MSS. (Sloane 3232) have no biographical interest.]

J. K. L.

PENN, WILLIAM (1644–1718), quaker and founder of Pennsylvania, son of Admiral Sir William Penn [q. v.], by his wife Margaret, daughter of John Jasper, merchant, of Rotterdam, was born in the liberty of the Tower, London, on 14 Oct. 1644 (*Notes and Queries*, 3rd ser. ii. 424). He was brought up at Wanstead, Essex, then a stronghold of puritanism, going daily to Harsnet's free school in the neighbouring village of Chigwell. He continued his studies under a private tutor in his father's town house on Tower Hill, and at Christ Church, Oxford, where he matriculated on 26 Oct. 1660 (Foster, *Alumni Oxon.*) He had then enough knowledge of the classics to contribute some tolerable elegiacs to the 'Epicedia' published on occasion of the death of Henry, duke of Gloucester (1660).

From early boyhood Penn united a taste for athletic sports with a strong bent towards mystical pietism. At Oxford he corresponded with Dr. John Owen [q. v.], and listened to the discourses of the quaker Thomas Loe. He was sent down for nonconformity in October 1661. On his return home his father, the admiral, finding other methods powerless to reclaim him, sent him abroad to divert his mind. He visited Paris, was presented to Louis XIV, and mixed for a time in the brilliant society of the court. Among the English residents he made friends with Robert Spencer (afterwards second Earl of Sunderland), and Dorothy, sister of Algernon Sidney. While there he gave signal proof of courage, skill in fence, and magnanimity. On his way to his lodgings one night he was attacked by a bravo, who, sword in hand, demanded satisfaction for some imaginary insult. Penn drew, and, after a few passes, disarmed his antagonist and gave him his life.

Tired of court gaieties, Penn left Paris, and, after studying for a while under Moyse Amyraut, an eclectic theologian of the French reformed church at Saumur, crossed the Alps, and was at Turin in 1664, when he was summoned home by his father. He returned quite a 'modish person' (Pepys, *Diary*, 26 Aug. 1664), saw a little service in the Dutch war, and was admitted a student at Lincoln's Inn on 7 Feb. 1664–5 (*Lincoln's Inn Reg.*) In the autumn of this year he went to Dublin, and was presented at the viceregal court. In the following summer he served with distinction under Lord Arran in the suppression of a mutiny at Carrickfergus, and was offered a company of foot by the viceroy [Butler, James, twelfth Earl and first Duke of Ormonde]. He was eager to accept, but his father would not consent; and he became instead victualler of the squadron lying off Kinsale, where, by a curious coincidence, which shows how perilous inferences founded on identity of name, time, and place, even when supported by similarity of occupation, may sometimes be, another William Penn held the office of clerk of the cheque. While thus engaged Penn resided at his father's seat, Shannagarry Castle. He had not entirely lost his interest in the quakers, and during a visit to Cork attended one of their meetings, at which his old friend Thomas Loe preached on the faith which overcomes the world. He was so impressed that he became a regular attendant. On 3 Sept. 1667 he ejected a soldier from the conventicle for causing a disturbance. The soldier returned, attended by officers of justice, who arrested the worshippers on the charge of holding a tumultuous assembly. In deference to his rank, the mayor offered Penn his liberty on giving security for his good behaviour. Penn, however, disputed the magistrate's jurisdiction, and went to gaol with the rest, but soon procured his release by a letter to the president of Munster, Roger Boyle, earl of Orrery [q. v.] The affair got wind, the world laughed, and the admiral recalled Penn to London. On his return he still wore the dress belonging to his rank, but declined to take his hat off in presence of his social superiors. The admiral stipulated that at least he would so far comply with usage as to be uncovered in his own presence and that of the king and the Duke of York. Penn, however, stood firm; in the end the admiral gave way, and Penn became a quaker complete in creed, costume, and conduct.

He expounded the new gospel in a tract entitled 'Truth Exalted,' London, 1668, 4to, began to preach, and became intimate with Isaac Penington (1616–1679) [q. v.], Thomas Ellwood [q. v.], and George Fox [q. v.] A public disputation with the presbyterian Thomas Vincent [q. v.] occasioned the composition of his once celebrated 'Sandy Foundation Shaken,' in which he assailed the Athanasian doctrine of the Trinity, the Anselmian rationale of the atonement, and the Calvinistic theory of justification (London, 1668, 4to). Its publication without license was visited by his committal to the Tower under a warrant dated 12 Dec. 1668. There he wrote 'No Cross no Crown' (London, 1669, 4to), an eloquent and learned dissertation upon the Christian duty of self-sacrifice,

which has been frequently reprinted. His confinement was close, and he was told he must recant or remain a prisoner for life. Stillingfleet was sent to him (January 1668–9) to bring him, if possible, by argument to the required compliance. He remained inflexible. 'The Tower,' he said, 'is to me the worst argument in the world. My prison shall be my grave before I will budge a jot.' In the same strain he wrote, on 19 June 1669, to Lord Arlington, then secretary of state, but besought him to use his intercession with the king (*Cal. State Papers*, Dom. 1668–9, p. 872). He also wrote a defence of the obnoxious work, entitled 'Innocency with her open Face,' in which, without retracting anything, he avowed a belief in the eternal deity of Christ. Towards the end of July 1669 his father obtained his release through the mediation of the Duke of York. The rest of the year and the first half of the next Penn spent in Ireland, holding meetings of quakers, visiting them in gaol, and procuring the release of not a few of them. He returned to London to find the quaker meeting-house in Gracechurch Street closed under the Conventicle Act, and for addressing the congregation in the open air was arrested with William Mead [q. v.], and committed to Newgate (14 Aug. 1670). They were tried at the Old Bailey on 1–5 Sept., the case being laid at common law for conspiring to address and addressing a tumultuous assembly. They pleaded not guilty, disputing the legality of the indictment, and, notwithstanding great pressure put by the bench upon the jury, were ultimately acquitted, but went to gaol for default in payment of a fine imposed upon them for not taking their hats off in court. The jury were also committed to prison [see VAUGHAN, JOHN, 1603–1674]. The admiral, who had forgiven him his eccentricities, paid Penn's fine, and on his deathbed commended him to the favour of the Duke of York. He renewed his acquaintance with Newgate on 5 Feb. 1670–1, having been arrested on a charge, which broke down, of infringing the Conventicle Act, but was ultimately committed for refusing to take the oath of allegiance. Released after six months' incarceration, Penn travelled in Holland and Germany, and made the acquaintance of De Labadie and Dr. Hasbert of Embden, but was back in England before the end of the year (1671).

Penn was now master of an income of 1,500*l.* a year, and established himself as a country gentleman at Basing House, Rickmansworth, Hertfordshire, whence in 1677 he removed to Warminghurst, Sussex. Of the declaration of indulgence issued on 15 March 1671–2 he gladly availed himself to make preaching tours; on its withdrawal on 7 March 1672–3 he appealed by letter to the king, and by pamphlets to the public, on behalf of the sufferers by the revival of persecution. He also used his influence with the Duke of York to procure the release of George Fox [q. v.] from Worcester Castle. The contemporaneous suffering of the quakers in Germany and Holland drew from him a catholic epistle of consolation and exhortation. About the same time he plunged into theological controversy with the baptist Thomas Hicks, the independent John Faldo [q. v.], the eccentric Lodowicke Muggleton [q. v.], John Reeve, and other gospellers, travelled with George Whitehead in the western counties, and held a public disputation with Richard Baxter [q. v.] at Rickmansworth, 'on order' and the 'light within' (1675). In 1676 he addressed a hortatory epistle to the Princess Elizabeth, daughter of Frederick V, prince palatine of the Rhine, and granddaughter of James I, whom, in the course of an evangelistic tour on the right bank of the Rhine, he visited in the following summer at Herford, Westphalia (cf. *Allg. Deutsche Biogr.* 'Elizabeth Pfalzgräfin bei Rhein'). At this date quakers were confounded with catholics, and harassed by prosecutions under the law (3 Jac. I, c. 4, s. 6) which subjected the latter to fines of 20*l.* a month, or the confiscation of two-thirds of their estates. For redress of this grievance Penn presented petitions to parliament, and on 22 March 1677–8 was heard before a committee of the House of Commons, and procured the insertion of a quaker relief clause in the pending bill to secure the protestant religion; but as that bill lapsed in the House of Lords on the subsequent prorogation, the society remained exposed to the full force of the anti-catholic fanaticism evoked by the fictitious revelations of Titus Oates [q. v.] Penn had probably no belief in the alleged plot, and he sought to recall the public mind to weightier matters by an 'Address to Protestants of all Persuasions upon the Present Conjuncture, more especially to the Magistracy and Clergy, for the Promotion of Virtue and Charity,' 1679, 4to. On the dissolution he worked hard to secure the return of Algernon Sidney [q. v.] to parliament. At the same time he edited some volumes of statistics of the sufferings of the quakers, and began to turn his thoughts seriously towards America, with which country he had for some time had relations.

Penn had taken a principal share in the liquidation of the affairs of Edward Byllinge, joint proprietor with Sir George Carteret [q. v.]

of the province of New Jersey, under a grant from the Duke of York. On the partition of the province in 1676 he became one of the trustees of the western half, and largely settled it with quakers. For this colony of West New Jersey, as it was called, he had framed a constitution on the largest possible basis of civil and religious liberty. He had also formed an association which, in 1680, purchased the neighbouring settlement of East New Jersey from the representatives of Sir George Carteret, and on 14 March 1681–2 he obtained a fresh grant of the colony from the Duke of York. A more important acquisition was a grant by letters patent, dated 4 March 1680–1 (in discharge of a crown debt of nearly 16,000*l.*, due to him as the representative of his father), of an extensive tract of country to the west of the Delaware, which, in honour of the admiral, was named the province of Pensilvania (so the word is spelled in the charter). The land was vested in Penn in fee simple, subject to the quit rent of two beaver-skins and a fifth part of its gold and silver ore. By deeds dated 21 and 24 Aug. 1682 the Duke of York confirmed the letters patent, and added to the province (on somewhat more onerous terms) the contiguous southern territories, which eventually became the state of Delaware. As proprietary and governor of the province and the adjacent 'territories,' Penn was invested by the charter not merely with executive but also with legislative power, subject to the assent of the 'freemen' and the control of the privy council. He lost no time in advertising the advantages of his acquisition (see his *Account of the Province of Pennsilvania*, London, 1681, fol.), formed, May 1682, a 'Free Society of Traders of Pennsylvania,' and framed, in concert with Algernon Sidney, a constitution and code of laws for the colony, of which the following were the salient features: (1) the governor was to exercise his legislative and executive powers with the advice and consent of a provincial council chosen by ballot by the freemen (i.e. persons professing the Christian religion, and holding and cultivating a certain minimum of land or upwards, or paying scot and lot); (2) the provincial council was to be elected in the first instance in thirds of twenty-four members each, one-third for three years, one-third for two years, one-third for one year, and was to be perpetually maintained at the complement of seventy-two members by the annual election of one-third for three years; (3) the governor was to preside in the council with a treble vote; (4) a general assembly, not exceeding two hundred members, chosen by the freemen annually by ballot, was to have the right of approving or rejecting bills passed by the council, but not of initiating or amending legislation; (5) judges, treasurers, and masters of the rolls were to be nominated by the governor in council; sheriffs, justices of the peace, and coroners by the governor in general assembly; (6) the courts were to be open to all without counsel or attorney, pleadings were to be concise and in English, all cases to be tried by jury, fees to be moderate, and oaths to be dispensed with; (7) real property was to be liable for debts, conveyances to be registered, and seven years' possession to give indefeasible title; (8) prisons were to be provided with workshops; (9) all modes of religious worship compatible with monotheism and Christian morality were to be tolerated; (10) the constitution and code were to be unalterable without the consent of the governor and six-sevenths of the provincial council and general assembly.

Preceded by his deputy, William Markham, and several emigrant ships, Penn sailed for America early in September 1682, and landed at Newcastle on the Delaware towards the end of the following month. Having taken formal possession of the province, he marked out, on 8 Nov., at the confluence of the Schuylkill and Delaware rivers, the site of the future city of Philadelphia. In the course of the same month he visited East and West New Jersey and New York, and most probably met the chiefs of the Lenni Lenape Indians, whom he had previously conciliated by letter, under an elm-tree at Shakamaxon (afterwards Kensington), and concluded with them the treaty of amity which Voltaire (*Dict. Phil.* 'Quaker') described as the only league of the kind which was neither sworn to nor broken. Unfortunately, the point of the epigram is blunted by the fact, of which its author was doubtless ignorant, that the Indians with whom Penn negotiated were, at the date of the treaty, subject to the 'Five Nations,' by whom they had been completely disarmed. The official record of this treaty appears to be now lost, and, in consequence, the tradition that it made good by purchase Penn's title to the soil remains no more than a tradition. The first general assembly met at Chester on 4 Dec., and in the course of a few days passed Penn's constitution and code into law, with some slight modifications and the addition of penal clauses against profane swearing, blasphemy, adultery, intemperance, and other forms of vice, playgoing, card-playing, and other 'evil sports and games.' Notwithstanding its puritanic tinge, the 'Great Law,' as the revised code was en-

titled, was on the whole remarkable for its leniency, murder alone being treated as a capital offence. During 1683 the population of the colony was largely increased by a steady influx of immigrants from Germany, Holland, and Scandinavia, as well as the British Isles. Penn was fully occupied with the work of settling the newcomers on the land, surveying its extent and resources, and delimiting its frontier. A dispute with Lord Baltimore about the boundary on the Maryland side compelled him to return to England in 1684 to solicit its adjustment by the committee of trade and plantations. The decision of the committee was eventually in Penn's favour, but was not given until October 1685.

Penn hailed James II's accession to the throne with high hopes. James had been his father's friend, and in a certain sense his own guardian. He believed him to be sincerely averse to religious persecution, and dreamed that under his auspices a golden age of liberty and justice might be inaugurated. The king, from motives of policy, flattered his hopes. He resided first at Holland House, then at Windsor, was frequently closeted for hours with James, was denounced as a catholic or even a jesuit by some, and courted as a royal favourite by others. Though he characterised the proscription which followed the suppression of the western rebellion as a 'run of barbarous cruelty,' he continued to believe in James's clemency, throwing all the blame on Jeffreys and the priests. From this it is evident that, in denying to him 'strong sense,' Macaulay is strictly within the mark. He was, in fact, a sanguine optimist, destitute of the penetration into human nature and capacity for determining the limits of the ideal and the practicable which mark the statesman. On the other hand, Macaulay's statement that he accepted the odious office of extorting from the families of 'the Taunton Maids' the ransom assigned by the queen to her maids of honour rests on no better evidence than a letter from the Earl of Sunderland to a 'Mr. Penne,' who is almost certainly to be identified with one George Penne, a hanger-on at Whitehall, who is known to have been concerned in a similar transaction (C. E. Doble in *Academy*, 1886, i. 365; cf. Paget's *New Examen* and Roberts's *Life of Monmouth*. The non-identity of 'Mr. Penne' with William Penn was elaborately argued by W. E. Forster in the Preface to his edition of Clarkson's *Life of Penn*. Macaulay, however, refused to alter his original statement for reasons given at length in a note to the sixth edition of his *History*. Forster's Preface was twice separately reprinted, 1849 and 1850, under the title *William Penn and Thomas B. Macaulay*).

In March 1685-6 the king, probably at Penn's instance, made proclamation of pardon to all who were in prison for conscience' sake, whereby some twelve hundred quakers regained their liberty. About the same time, under the title 'A Persuasive to Moderation to Church Dissenters,' 1686, 4to, Penn published an argument for the immediate repeal of the penal laws. During an evangelistic tour in Holland in the summer Penn had several conferences with the Prince of Orange at the Hague, and found him favourable to a policy of toleration. The repeal of the Test Act, however, William declined to discuss, and Penn himself acknowledged its impolicy in the absence of some equivalent guarantee for the maintenance of the protestant religion. On his return to England he spread far and wide among the quaker churches the glad tidings of the new policy. He concurred, however, with them in recognising the inadequacy of the declaration of indulgence, and in accepting it as a mere preliminary to repeal, which he sought to commend to the nation at large in his 'Good Advice to the Church of England, Roman Catholick, and Protestant Dissenter,' London, 1687, 4to (cf. his *Works*, ed. 1726, i. 130–1, ii. 749 et seq., and *Mem. Hist. Soc. of Pennsylvania*, vol. iii. pt. ii. pp. 215 et seq.)

Macaulay's statement that he was employed in the attempted 'seduction' of the baptist minister, William Kiffin [q. v.], is diametrically opposed to the account of the matter given by Kiffin himself, from which it appears that Penn was but one among other courtiers through whom Kiffin voluntarily communicated to the king his desire to be excused the office thrust upon him, and heard in reply of the king's good intentions towards him (*Kiffin's Life*, ed. Orme, 1823, p. 85).

Equally untrustworthy is Macaulay's account of Penn's action in the contest between the fellows of Magdalen College, Oxford, about the headship of the house. According to Macaulay, Penn was employed to terrify, caress, or bribe the fellows into compliance with the royal mandate for the election of Dr. Samuel Parker, bishop of Oxford. The simple facts are as follows: Penn, on one of his evangelistic tours, happened to fall in with James II at Chester on 27 Aug. 1687, and afterwards attended him to Oxford. There he heard the case of the Magdalen men from their own lips on 4–5 Sept., and in their interest wrote to the king, characterising his mandate as 'a force on conscience,' inasmuch as the fellows

could not comply with it without breach of their oaths. He then left the city; nor had he any further dealings with the fellows until the following month. In the meantime it had transpired that a quo warranto was to issue against the college; and Dr. Bailey, one of the fellows, had received an anonymous letter urging compliance with the mandate on the absurd ground that a decision on the quo warranto adverse to the crown was a moral impossibility. Bailey had jumped to the conclusion that Penn was the writer of the letter, and had written to him exposing the badness of its law, but at the same time craving his mediation with the king. Penn disavowed the authorship of the letter; nor is there any reason for doubting his word. He consented to receive a deputation from the college at his house at Windsor, and accordingly Dr. Hough and others waited on him there on 9 Oct. They laid before him a written statement of their case, which he undertook to read to the king. He made no proposal by way of accommodation, but told the fellows frankly that, 'after so long a dispute,' they could not expect to be restored to the king's favour without making some concessions; that the church of England was not entitled to exclusive possession of the universities; that he supposed 'two or three colleges' would 'content the papists;' and that in the event of the death of the bishop of Oxford, Dr. Hough might succeed to his see (*Magdalen College and King James II*, documents edited by Rev. J. R. Bloxam, D.D., Oxf. Hist. Soc. 1886). It is evident that throughout this affair Penn's sympathies were divided. From the church of England he was further removed than from the church of Rome. 'I am a catholic,' he wrote to Tillotson, 'though not a Roman.' 'Our religions are like our hats,' he said to James: 'the only difference lies in the ornaments which have been added to thine.' He knew that Lord Baltimore's catholic colony of Maryland had been founded and administered on the principle of complete toleration of religious differences, while on both sides of the Atlantic the quakers had suffered at the hands of puritans and churchmen alike. He was passionately desirous that the policy of religious equality should at length have a fair trial in England. At the same time, he saw that the case of the fellows was very hard; and he sought to break unpleasant news to them as gently as possible, and even to console Dr. Hough for the certain loss of the headship by an airy vision of lawn sleeves.

Besides interceding for the Magdalen fellows, Penn endeavoured to procure the release of the seven bishops (*Mem. Hist. Soc. of Pennsylvania*, vol. iii. pt. ii.) Nevertheless, on the Revolution he was summoned (10 Dec. 1688) before the council as an adherent of the fugitive king. He had the courage to avow that James 'was always his friend and his father's friend, and that in gratitude he was the king's, and did ever as much as in him lay to influence him to his true interest.' At the same time he protested that 'he loved his country and the protestant religion above his life.' He was then held to bail in 6,000*l.* (discharged at the close of Easter term following). The substance of a letter of 'M. Pen,' containing news favourable to the designs of the Jacobites, is appended to one of D'Avaux's despatches to Louis XIV (see *Negotiations de M. le Comte d'Avaux en Irlande*, 1689–90, pp. 188–419). The style, however, is such as, even when allowance is made for translation and condensation, renders it hard to believe that the original was written by Penn, or, indeed, by any Englishman. In any case, Macaulay's identification of 'M. Pen' with William Penn is precarious.

The interception of a letter from James II to Penn shortly before William III left for Ireland (June 1690) occasioned his citation before the privy council. He appealed to the king, urging the manifest injustice of imputing disloyalty to him merely because James had chosen to write to him, and protesting his entire innocence of treasonable practices. William, who knew him well, was satisfied, and would have discharged him, but the council held him to bail. Macaulay's imputation of 'falsehood' on this occasion is entirely arbitrary. In the panic which followed the battle of Beachy Head Penn's name was included in a proclamation issued on 17 July against supposed adherents of the king's enemies. He at once surrendered himself, and, no evidence appearing against him, was discharged by the court of king's bench on 28 Nov. He was charged by the impostor Fuller with complicity in Preston's plot, and deemed it most prudent to live in retirement until the storm blew over. He remained, however, in London, in constant communication with Lord Sidney and other friends at court, until through their influence he obtained, on 10 Nov. 1693, a formal assurance of the king's goodwill towards him. In view of this fact it is hard to attach any importance to the occurrence of his name in a list of advisers of an invasion of England drawn up at St. Germains in the following month (see Macpherson, *Original Papers*, i. 468, and

Macaulay, *History of England*, iv. 31). On 20 Aug. 1694 the governorship of Pennsylvania, of which he had been temporarily deprived (21 Oct. 1692), was restored to him. He now resumed the practice of itinerant preaching, between which and literary work he divided the next few years. At Deptford in 1697 he had an audience of Peter the Great, whom he induced to attend some quaker meetings. The impression then made on the czar was not fugitive. During the Danish campaign of 1712 he attended a quakers' meeting at Friedrichstadt, Holstein, accompanied by the chiefs of his staff. The spring and summer of 1698 Penn occupied in visiting the principal quaker meetings in Ireland.

In 1699 he returned to Pennsylvania, with the intention of settling there for the rest of his life. He landed at Chester on 1 Dec., proceeded at once to Philadelphia, and met the assembly in the following January. He resided first at the 'Slateroof House,' Philadelphia, afterwards at Pennsbury Manor, below Trenton on the Delaware. The course of events in the colony had been far from smooth. Penn's constitution had proved unworkable from the outset. The provincial council, in which were vested the executive and the legislative initiative, was too numerous for the former, and not numerous enough for the latter function. It had accordingly been superseded by a commission of five, while the general assembly had usurped the legislative power and the control of the judiciary. In this revolution Penn acquiesced with a good grace, and exerted himself to compose a feud which had become chronic between the province and the territories. In this, as also in an attempt to pass bills introducing marriage among the negro slaves now held in large numbers by the settlers, and for the protection of the Indian population, he failed. He passed, however, an act extending the benefit of criminal justice to the slaves. While thus striving to mitigate the evils of slavery he did not scruple to hold slaves himself, though he made provision by his will for their manumission.

Meanwhile supply was hardly to be had from the assembly, and the colonies remained without a defensive force. In this position of affairs intelligence reached Penn, in 1701, that a bill was before parliament for the conversion of the province and territories into crown colonies. He accordingly returned to England, landing at Portsmouth towards the middle of December. The bill lapsed on the death of William III (8 March 1701-2), but Penn remained in England. He was well received by Queen Anne on presenting, after the prorogation of parliament (25 May), an address from the general assembly of quakers in grateful acknowledgment of her declaration for the maintenance of the Toleration Act, and resided for a time in the neighbourhood of Kensington Palace, then at Knightsbridge, afterwards at Brentford (1706–10), and finally at Ruscomb, Berkshire, where he died.

His declining years were embittered by interminable disputes between the province and the territories, the misconduct of his son, William Penn, and the chicanery of his steward, in whom he had placed implicit confidence. His pecuniary embarrassments, which occasioned his residing for nine months within the rules of the Fleet prison (1707), compelled him to mortgage his American proprietary rights, and eventually to make overtures for the sale of them to the crown. The negotiations were arrested by several apoplectic seizures which he had in 1712, and were not resumed. He sank slowly, and died on 30 July 1718. His remains were interred on 5 Aug. in the burial-ground belonging to the meeting-house at Jordans, near Chalfont St. Giles, Buckinghamshire.

Penn married twice. His first wife—born in 1643 or 1644, married at Chorley Wood, Rickmansworth, on 4 April 1672, died at Hoddesdon on 23 Feb. 1693–4, buried at Jordans—a woman of great beauty and saintly character, was Gulielma Maria, daughter of Sir William Springett of Brayle Place, Ringmer, Sussex, a parliamentary officer, who died at the siege of Arundel Castle on 3 Feb. 1643–4. Her mother, Mary, daughter of Sir John Proude, remarried, in 1654, Isaac Penington, a quaker [see under Penington, Isaac, 1616–1679]. By her Penn had issue three sons and four daughters. Of the daughters, three died in infancy; the fourth, Letitia, married William Aubrey, a merchant, died without issue, and was buried at Jordans on 6 April 1746. Of the sons, the eldest, William, died in infancy; the second, Springett, died without issue on 10 April 1696, and was buried at Jordans; the youngest, William, to whom Penn devised his English and Irish estates, married Mary Jones, renounced quakerism, deserted his wife, and died at Liège in 1720, leaving, with one daughter, Gulielma Maria —who married Charles Fell—two sons, Springett (died without issue in 1730) and William. The latter married, first, Christiana, daughter of Alexander Forbes, and, secondly, Ann Vaux, and had issue, by his first wife (*d.* 1733, buried at Jordans 9 Nov.), a daughter, Christiana Gulielma, married in

1761 to Peter Gaskell of Gloucester, through whom the Irish estate passed in 1824 to Thomas Penn Gaskell of Philadelphia; and by his second wife a son, Springett, who died in 1762.

Penn's second wife, married on 5 March 1695–6, was Hannah, daughter of Thomas Callowhill, merchant, of Bristol, who survived him, died on 20 Dec. 1726, and was buried at Jordans. By her he had issue, with two daughters, Hannah (died in infancy) and Margaret (who married Thomas Freame of Philadelphia, was the mother of Philadelphia Hannah, viscountess Cremorne, and was buried at Jordans on 12 Feb. 1750–1), four sons, to whom he devised Pennsylvania and the territories in co-proprietorship, viz. (1) John (*d.* without issue on 25 Oct. 1746, and was buried at Jordans 5 Nov.); (2) Thomas (1702–1775) [q. v.]; (3) Richard (*d.* 1771), who married Hannah, daughter of Richard Lardner, M.D., and had, with other issue, John Penn (1729–1795) [q. v.], governor of Pennsylvania at the outbreak of the war of independence, and Richard Penn (1736–1811) [q. v.]; and (4) Dennis, who died in 1723, and was buried at Jordans 8 Jan. On the eve of the conversion of the province into the state of Pennsylvania, the proprietary rights of Penn's descendants were commuted for an annuity.

Penn was somewhat above the middle height, well built and agile, with a fine forehead, a short protuberant nose, a heavy chin, large lustrous eyes, and luxuriant hair. In 'Notes and Queries' (4th ser. ii. 382) mention is made of a miniature likeness of him done at Paris. A half-length portrait in armour by an unknown hand, painted in Ireland in 1666, and finely engraved by Schoff, is at Pennsylvania Castle, Isle of Portland, the seat of J. Merrick Head, esq.; a copy is in the possession of the Historical Society of Pennsylvania; another belongs to William Dugald Stuart, esq., of Tempsford Hall, Bedfordshire. A half-length at Blackwell Grange, Durham, recently copied for the National Museum, Philadelphia, is really the portrait of the admiral. An alto-relievo of his profile, cut in ivory from memory some years after Penn's death by Sylvanus Bevan, a quaker apothecary, and pronounced by Penn's friend Lord Cobham an excellent likeness, was the property of Alfred Waterhouse, esq., R.A., of Yattendon Court, Berkshire. A marble medallion recently acquired by the Historical Society of Pennsylvania, appears to have been copied from the Bevan relief in the 18th century. A print of the same relief done by John Hall in 1773 from a sketch by Du Simitière is in the British Museum. A statue in lead, cast for Lord Cobham (the features copied from the Bevan relief), stands in front of the Pennsylvania Hospital, Philadelphia. A colossal bronze statue has also been placed on the summit of the tower of the new city hall, Philadelphia, at a height of 547 feet. Penn figures among the quaker worthies in Egbert Van Heemskerck's engraving of the Bull and Mouth meeting. The portrait in West's composition of the scene with the Indians under the Shakamaxon elm has no pretensions to accuracy. That in Inman's picture of Penn's landing at Chester appears to be copied from it. An engraving of doubtful authenticity is mentioned in Maria Webb's 'Penns and Peningtons' (see the well informed article on the 'Portraiture of William Penn,' *Scribner's Monthly*, xii. 1).

Penn's manners were courtly, and so good a judge as Swift (*Works*, ed. 1824, xii. 219) testifies that he 'spoke very agreeably and with much spirit.' Though studiously plain, his dress appears to have been well cut and neat. He was an excellent judge of horseflesh, and introduced three brood mares and the celebrated stallion Tamerlane into America. He kept a good table, and furnished his house in a style of substantial and not inelegant comfort. As a stout champion of the right of independent thought and speech, as the apostle of true religion, of justice, gentleness, sobriety, simplicity, and 'sweet reasonableness' in an age of corrupt splendour, morose pietism, and general intolerance, Penn would be secure of a place among the immortals, even though no flourishing state of the American Union revered him as its founder. With curious infelicity Montesquieu (*Esprit des Lois*, l. iv. c. iv.) calls him 'un véritable Lycurgue.' The 'Great Law' has for its most conspicuous merit its very unspartan leniency, while the fate of Penn's constitution only points the moral of the futility of such theoretic devices; nor did the settlement owe much to his administrative guidance. Indeed, he displayed hardly more competence to deal with Pennsylvanian than with English politics. His piety was profound; and though he had little or no interest in humane learning for its own sake, his knowledge of the Christian and prechristian mystics was considerable, and enabled him to give to the doctrine of the 'light within' a certain philosophical breadth (see his *Christian Quaker*, London, 1674, fol., in reply to Thomas Hickes). His style is clear and nervous, and his theological polemics, though for the most part occupied with questions of ephemeral importance, evince no small controversial power. He was a fellow of the

Royal Society (elected November 1681), but seems to have taken no part in its proceedings.

The following are Penn's principal works not mentioned in the text, the place of publication being in all cases London, unless otherwise stated, or uncertain: 1. 'The Guide Mistaken, and Temporizing Rebuked; or, a Brief Reply to Jonathan Clapham's book intituled "A Guide to the True Religion,"' 1668, 4to. 2. 'The People's Ancient and Just Liberties asserted. In the Trial of William Penn and William Mead,' 1670; frequent reprints. 3. 'The Great Case of Liberty of Conscience once more debated and defended by the authority of Reason, Scripture, and Antiquity,' 1670, 4to. 4. 'A Seasonable Caveat against Popery,' 1670, 4to; reprinted in 1852, ed. Robert Macbeth. 5. 'Truth rescued from Imposture; or, a brief reply to a meer rapsodie of lies, folly, and slander, but a pretended answer to the tryal of William Penn, William Mead, &c.,' 1670, 4to. 6. 'A Serious Apology for the Principles and Practices of the People called Quakers' (pt. ii. only, pt. i. being by George Whitehead [q. v.]), 1671, 4to. 7. 'The Spirit of Truth vindicated against that of Error and Envy,' 1672, 8vo. 8. 'The New Witnesses [Reeve and Muggleton] proved Old Hereticks,' 1672, 4to. 9. 'Quakerism a new Nickname for Old Christianity' (a reply to J. Faldo's 'Quakerism no Christianity'), 1672, 8vo. 10. 'Plain Dealing with a Traducing Anabaptist' [i.e. John Mores], 1672, 4to. 11. 'A Winding Sheet for Controversie ended' (by H. Hedwood), 1672, 8vo. 12. 'The Spirit of Alexander the Coppersmith, lately revived, now justly rebuked; or an Answer to a late pamphlet [by William Mucklowe] intituled "The Spirit of the Hat, or the Government of the Quakers,"' 1673, 4to. 13. 'Judas and the Jews combined against Christ and his Followers; being a rejoynder to the late nameless reply called "Tyranny and Hypocrisie detected," made against a book entituled "The Spirit of Alexander the Coppersmith rebuked,"' 1673, 4to. 14. 'Wisdom justified of her Children' (in answer to H. Halliwell's 'Account of Familism, as it is revived and propagated by the Quakers'), 1673, 8vo. 15. 'The Invalidity of John Faldo's Vindication of his Book called "Quakerism no Christianity,"' 1673, 8vo. 16. 'Reason against Railing and Truth against Fiction' (in reply to two pamphlets by Thomas Hicks), 1673, 8vo. 17. 'The Counterfeit Christian detected; or the Real Quaker justified' (a reply to Thomas Hicks's 'Third Dialogue'), 1674, 8vo. 18. 'Return to John Faldo's Reply called "A Curb for William Penn's Confidence,"' 1674, 8vo. 19. 'Urim and Thummin; or the Apostolical Doctrines of Light and Perfection maintained,' a reply to Samuel Grevill's 'Testimony of the Light Within,' 1674, 4to. 20. 'A Just Rebuke to One and Twenty Learned and Reverend Divines,' 1674, 4to. 21. 'The Christian Quaker and his Divine Testimony vindicated by Scripture, Reason, and Authorities,' pt. i. only, pt. ii. being by George Whitehead, 1674, fol.; 1699, 8vo; reprinted, with the 'Sandy Foundation shaken' and other pieces, at Philadelphia in 1824, 8vo. 23. 'A Discourse of the General Rule of Faith and Life and Judge of Controversie,' 1674, fol.; 1699, 8vo. 23. 'A Treatise of Oaths, containing several weighty Reasons why the People call'd Quakers refuse to swear,' 1675, 4to. 25. 'England's Present Interest discover'd with Honour to the Prince and Safety to the People,' 1675, 4to; reprints, with the title 'England's True Interest,' &c., 1698 and 1702, 12mo. 25. 'The continued Cry of the Oppressed for Justice,' 1675, 4to. 26. 'Saul smitten to the Ground; being a brief but faithful Narrative of the dying Remorse of a late living enemy to the People called Quakers, and their faith and worship' (Mathew Hide), 1675, 4to. 27. 'Some Account of the Province of Pennsilvania in America,' 1681, fol. 28. 'A Brief Account of the Province of Pennsilvania,' 1682, 4to. 29. 'The Frame of the Government of the Province of Pennsilvania in America,' 1682, fol. 30. 'A Letter from William Penn, Proprietary and Governor of Pennsilvania in America, to the Committee of the Free Society of Traders of that Province . . . containing a General Description of the said Province. . . . With an Account of the Natives or Aborigines. To which is added An Account of the City of Philadelphia, newly laid out,' 1683, fol. 31. 'A Defence of the Duke of Buckingham's Book of Religion and Worship, from the exceptions of a nameless author,' 1685, 4to. 32. 'Letters on the Penal Laws,' 1687-8, 4to. 33. 'The Great and Popular Objection against the repeal of the Penal Laws and Tests briefly stated and considered,' 1688, 4to. 34. 'Reasonableness of Toleration,' 1689, 4to. 35. 'A Key opening a Way to every common Understanding, How to discern the Difference betwixt the Religion professed by the People called Quakers and the Perversions, Misrepresentations, and Calumnies of their several Adversaries,' 1692, 8vo; numerous reprints, the last in 1817; also translations into French (1701, 8vo), Welsh (1703, 8vo), Danish (1705, 8vo), German (1802, 8vo).

36. 'The New Athenians no Noble Bereans,' 3 pts. 1692, fol. 36. 'Some Fruits of Solitude, in Reflections and Maxims relating to the conduct of Humane Life,' 1693, 12mo; pt. ii., entitled 'More Fruits of Solitude,' 1782, 12mo; 10th edit. (both parts), 1790, 12mo; latest edit. 1857, 24mo; translated into Dutch (1715), German (1803), French (1790; 2nd edit. 1827). 37. 'An Account of W. Penn's Travails in Holland and Germany, Anno MDCLXXVII, for the service of the Gospel of Christ: by way of Journal,' 1694, 8vo; 4th edit. 1835, 8vo. 38. 'A Brief Account of the Rise and Progress of the People called Quakers' (reprint of Penn's preface to George Fox's 'Journal'), 1694, 8vo; 12th edit. 1834, 12mo; also several American reprints, and French (1764), German (1793), Welsh (1794), and Danish (1854) versions. 39. 'Primitive Christianity revived in the Faith and Practice of the People called Quakers,' 1696, 8vo; 6th edit. 1796, Philadelphia, ed. James M. Brown (Memoir of Penn prefixed), 1857, 12mo; Welsh (1790) and German (1802) versions.

The second edition of 'No Cross no Crown' appeared in 1682, 8vo, the 24th in 1857, 8vo; also several American editions, and versions in Dutch by William Sewel (1687), French (1746), and German (1825). Posthumously appeared 'Fruits of a Father's Love; being the Advice of William Penn to his Children,' 1726, 12mo; 11th edit. 1841, 18mo; also a French translation, 1790.

The collections of statistics of quaker sufferings mentioned above as edited by Penn are as follows: 1. 'The Case of the People called Quakers stated in relation to their late and present Sufferings, especially upon old statutes made against Popish Recusants;' (2) 'A Particular Account of the late and present great Sufferings of the same upon Prosecutions in the Bishop's Court;' and (3) 'A Brief Account of some of the late and present Sufferings of the same for meeting together to worship God in spirit and in truth upon the Conventicle Act; with an Account of such as died prisoners from the year 1660 for several causes,' 1680. [For prefaces by or attributed to him see BARCLAY, ROBERT, 1648–1690; MARSHALL, CHARLES, 1637–1698; PENINGTON, ISAAC, 1616–1679; BULSTRODE, WHITELOCKE.]

A collective edition of Penn's Works, with Life by Joseph Besse prefixed, appeared in 1726, 2 vols. fol., and was followed by his 'Select Works,' ed. (probably) John Fothergill, 1771, fol.; reprinted in five volumes in 1782, 8vo, and in three volumes 1825, 8vo.

[The principal authority is the Life by Besse above mentioned. Other contemporary sources are Penn's own Journal of his Travels in Holland and Germany, with his correspondence, memoirs, &c., in Mem. Hist. Soc. of Pennsylvania, vols. i.–xi., and documents preserved at Devonshire House, Bishopsgate Street, London, and at Pennsylvania Castle, Dorset, in the possession of Mr. J. Merrick Head; Philobiblon Society Miscellanies (Historical), No. 4; Reliquiæ Barclaianæ [see BARCLAY, ROBERT, 1648–1690]; Letters of Isaac Penington in Maria Webb's Penns and Peningtons, with which cf. Sussex Arch. Coll. v. 67 et seq. xx. 34 et seq.; Penn's Life in Anthony à Wood's Athenæ Oxon. (Bliss), iv. 645, with the notices in the Histories of the Quakers by Croese, Sewel, and Gough; Oldmixon's British Empire in America, i. 149 et seq.; Sidney Papers, ed. Collins, v. 55; Evelyn's Diary; Henry Sidney's Diary, ed. Blencowe; Cartwright's Diary (Camden Soc.); Reresby's Memoirs, ed. Cartwright; Ellis's Orig. Letters, 2nd ser. iv. 174; Clarendon and Rochester Correspondence; Wood's Life and Times (Oxford Hist. Soc.), iii. 346; Hearne's Collect. (Oxford Hist. Soc.), ii. 277; Cal. State Papers, Dom. 1667–9; Hist. MSS. Comm. 4th Rep. App. p. 298, 6th Rep. App. pp. 473, 684, 736, 774, 7th Rep. App. pp. 407, 501, 578, 10th Rep. App. pt. iv. p. 376; Grant's Concessions and Orig. Const. of New Jersey (Philadelphia); Charter to William Penn and Laws of Pennsylvania (Harrisburg); Burnet's Own Time; Campana di Cavelli's Derniers Stuarts à St-Germain-en-Laye, ii. 572. Later authorities are Biogr. Brit.; Chauffepié's Nouv. Dict. Hist.; Burke's European Settlements in America, pt. vii. chap. xi.; Anderson's Hist. of Commerce, ii. 552 et seq.; Douglas's Summary of the First Planting and Present State of the British Settlements in North America, 1750, ii. 297 et seq.; Proud's Hist. of Pennsylvania; Hazard's Annals of Pennsylvania; Watson's Annals of Philadelphia, ed. Hazard; Bancroft's United States of America, ed. 1876, ii. 78 et seq.; Ellis Stephens's Sources of the Constitution of the United States, 1894; Lives by Clarkson (ed. W. E. Forster), Hepworth Dixon, Janney, Stoughton, Lewis (see Friends' Library, vol. v.), Marsiliac, Vincens, Hughes, Post, Barker, Sparks, Draper, and Bridges; Fisher's Discourse on the Private Life of William Penn, in Mem. Hist. Soc. of Pennsylvania, 9th App. 1836; Roberts's Life of the Duke of Monmouth; Mackintosh's Revolution in 1688; Macaulay's Hist. of England; Paget's New Examen; Hepworth Dixon's Her Majesty's Tower; Whitten's Quaker Pictures (Friends' Quarto Series, 1892); Granville Penn's Memorials of the Life of Sir W. Penn; Summers's Memories of Jordans and the Chalfonts, 1895; Edinburgh Review, July 1813 (a review of Clarkson's Life, by Jeffrey); Quakeriana, November 1894 and January 1895; Pedigree of the Penn Family, London, 1871, 8vo; Dallaway's West Sussex, vol. ii. pt. ii. p. 255; Encycl. Brit.; Brit.

Mus. Cat.; Etting, on the Portraiture of William Penn, in Scribner's Monthly, xii. 1 et seq.; Catalogue of Paintings, &c., belonging to the Hist. Soc. of Pennsylvania; Notes and Queries, general index; information from R. Pearsall Smith, esq.; Smith's Cat. of Friends' Books.] J. M. R.

PENNANT, RICHARD, BARON PENRHYN (1737?–1808), was the second son of John Pennant, a Liverpool merchant, who was descended from Thomas ap Dafydd, abbot of Basingwerk in the fifteenth century, and was thus of kin to the Pennants of Downing [see under PENNANT, THOMAS]. John married Bonella Hodges. The estate of Penrhyn, Carnarvonshire, had, after the failure of the male line of the Williams family, passed into the hands of two sisters, Anne, wife of Thomas Warburton, and Gwen, wife of Sir Walter Yonge. The moiety held by the Yonge family was purchased by John Pennant, and on 6 Dec. 1765 his son Richard married Susannah Anne, only child and heiress of Hugh Warburton of Winnington, Cheshire, the holder of the other moiety, and thus reunited the property. Richard's public career began in 1761, when he was returned as M.P. for Petersfield; in 1767, on the death of Sir Ellis Cunliffe, he succeeded him as one of the two members for Liverpool. His wife had influential connections in the borough, being granddaughter of the Dr. Edward Norreys who represented it from 1714 to 1722, and her talents as a canvasser in her husband's interest were renowned. Pennant, who was a whig, was re-elected without opposition in 1768 and 1774. In 1780 he stood third on the poll, Henry Rawlinson, who came second, defeating him by 110 votes. In September 1783 he was created Baron Penrhyn of Penrhyn, co. Louth, in the peerage of Ireland. At the general election of 1784 he stood once more for Liverpool, and this time was second on the poll, defeating Colonel Tarleton by thirteen votes. A petition was lodged against his return, but afterwards withdrawn. In 1790 he was less fortunate. At the close of the third day's polling the tide was so manifestly running against him that he withdrew, having spent, as some allege, 30,000*l.* upon the contest. He did not again seek admittance to the House of Commons.

Lord Penrhyn's most important work was done upon his Carnarvonshire estate. About 1782 he took into his own hands the slate quarry at the entrance to Nant Ffrancon, now well known as the Penrhyn Quarry, and with true business instinct set about its development. A quay was erected at the mouth of the Cegin for the shipping of the slates, and in 1801 this was connected with the quarry by means of a tramroad. In this way a marked impetus was given to the Welsh slate trade, which has since risen to very great proportions. Lord Penrhyn also greatly improved the estate by building and planting on an extensive scale. He was sheriff of Carnarvonshire for 1782. He died at Winnington on 21 Jan. 1808, leaving no issue. The title accordingly became extinct, and the estate passed by his will to his cousin, George Henry Dawkins, who assumed the additional name of Pennant. The latter's daughter and coheiress married, in 1833, Edward Gordon Douglas, who adopted the surname of Pennant in 1841, and was created Baron Penrhyn of Llandegai in 1866.

[Burke's Extinct Peerage, 1883, p. 422; Gent. Mag. for January 1808; Bean's Parl. Representation of the Six Northern Counties of England, Hull, 1890; Roscoe's Memorials of Liverpool, 2nd edit. London, 1875; Yorke's Royal Tribes of Wales, ed. Williams, 1887, pp. 193–4; Cathrall's Hist. of North Wales, 1828, pp. 100–101; Evans's Tour through North Wales, 1802, pp. 232–5; Kalendars of Gwynedd, 1873, p. 62.] J. E. L.

PENNANT, THOMAS (1726–1798), traveller and naturalist, born at Downing in the parish of Whitford (or Whiteford), near Holywell, Flintshire, on 14 June 1726, was the eldest son of David Pennant (*d.* 1763), by his wife Arabella, third daughter of Richard Mytton of Halston, Shropshire. The Pennant family was an ancient one, and had been long resident at Bychton in the parish of Whitford. A direct ancestor was Thomas (son of David Pennant of Bychton), who, after acting as abbot of the Cistercian house of Basingwerk, near Holywell, married Angharad, daughter of Gwilym ap Gruffydd of Penrhyn, and left three sons. To this abbot Gutyn Owain [q. v.] addressed a poem ('Rhys Jones Gorchestion Beirdd Cymru,' p. 198 sq.) The abbot's brother Hugh was a priest, poet, and collector of Welsh manuscripts, and must be distinguished from a later Sir Hugh Pennant who took part in the eisteddfod at Caerwys in 1568 (cf. PENNANT, *History of Whiteford*).

Thomas Pennant was sent to the school of the Rev. W. Lewis at Wrexham, and part of his boyhood was spent at Hadley, near Enfield Chase. At the age of twelve he was given by his relative, Richard Salisbury (father of Mrs. Thrale), a copy of Francis Willoughby's 'Ornithology,' and to this present he attributed his early taste for natural history. He matriculated at Queen's College, Oxford, on 7 March 1744 (FOSTER, *Alumni Oxon.*), but took no degree. In 1746 or 1747, while still an undergraduate, he made

a journey to Cornwall, where Dr. Borlase encouraged him in the study of minerals and fossils. His first publication was an account of an earthquake felt at Downing in April 1750. This was printed in vol. x. of the 'Abridgment' of the 'Philosophical Transactions,' p. 511.

In 1754 he made a tour in Ireland, but kept only an imperfect journal, 'such,' he says, 'was the conviviality of the country.' On 21 Nov. 1754 he was elected a fellow of the Society of Antiquaries, but resigned in 1760. In 1755 he began a correspondence with Linnæus, and at his instance was elected a member of the Royal Society of Upsala in February 1757. About 1761 he began his 'British Zoology,' the first part of which was published in 1766. He gave the profits of this work, which, when completed, was illustrated by 132 plates, to the Welsh school near Gray's Inn Lane, London. In 1765 he visited the continent, and stayed with Buffon at his seat at Montbard in Burgundy. At Ferney he saw Voltaire, whom he found 'very entertaining' and a master of English oaths. At the Hague he met Pallas the Dutch naturalist, to whom he became much attached. On 26 Feb. 1767 he was elected fellow of the Royal Society, London. He contributed papers to the 'Philosophical Transactions' on geological subjects, and wrote a memoir on the turkey (1781). On 11 May 1771 he received the degree of D.C.L. from the university of Oxford. In the same year he published his 'Synopsis of Quadrupeds.'

In 1771 Pennant published his 'Tour in Scotland' (1 vol. 8vo), describing the journey made by him in 1769. He says he had 'the hardihood to venture on a journey to the remotest part of North Britain,' of which he brought home an account so favourable that 'it has ever since been *inondée* with southern visitors' (on the earlier Scottish tours of Bishop Pococke, see under Pococke, Richard). Starting from Chester on 26 June 1769, Pennant visited the Fern Islands off the Northumbrian coast, and noted many species of sea-fowl that resorted thither. He made nearly the circuit of the mainland of Scotland, observing manners and customs and natural history. On this occasion, as on all subsequent tours, he journeyed on horseback, and kept an elaborate journal. The success of the 'Tour in Scotland' led to his undertaking a second Scottish journey, beginning on 18 May 1772. He visited the English lakes, proceeded to the Hebrides, and was presented with the freedom of Edinburgh. During this tour he was accompanied by the Rev. J. Lightfoot, the botanist, whose 'Flora Scotica' was published in 1777 at his expense. Moses Griffith [q.v.], the Welsh artist, attended him on this journey (as also on his later tours), making sketches and drawings, afterwards reproduced in Pennant's published 'Tours.' Pennant fully appreciated Griffith's talents, though he once describes him as 'a worthy servant, whom I keep for that purpose' (making drawings, &c.) In 1774 Pennant visited the Isle of Man with Francis Grose [q. v.] He kept a journal, but most of the material he collected was lost.

Pennant made tours in various parts of England, including Northamptonshire (1774), Warwickshire (1776), Kent (1777), Cornwall (1787). As the outcome of several journeys in Wales he published his 'Tour in Wales,' the first volume appearing in 1778. In 1781 he published his own favourite work, the 'History of Quadrupeds,' being a new and enlarged edition of his 'Synopsis of Quadrupeds.' In 1782 his 'Journey from Chester to London' appeared. In 1784 he issued his 'Arctic Zoology,' which gave a 'condensed view of the progress of discovery' along the northern coasts of Europe, Asia, and America. For this work he received information from George Low [q.v.] and other Scottish naturalists, and from Sir Joseph Banks, who had visited Newfoundland. In 1790 he published his 'London,' which went through three impressions in two years and a half: he says it was 'composed from the observations of perhaps half my life.'

Pennant declares that from about 1777 he began to lose his taste for wandering, and preferred to make 'imaginary tours.' He projected about 1793 a work in fourteen volumes, to be called 'Outlines of the Globe;' he published two volumes dealing with India and Ceylon, and vols. iii. and iv. (China and Japan) were issued posthumously. In 1793 he published 'The Literary Life of the late Thomas Pennant, Esq. By Himself,' giving biographical and bibliographical details.

Nearly all his life Pennant enjoyed perfect health, which he attributed to temperate living and abundant riding exercise. About 1794 his health and spirits began to fail, though he continued his literary work, and in 1796 published 'The History of the Parishes of Whiteford and Holywell.' He died at Downing on 16 Dec. 1798, in his seventy-third year (*Gent. Mag.* 1798, pt. ii. p. 1090), and was buried in the church of St. Mary at Whitford, where there is a monument to him by Westmacott (Lewis, *Topogr. Dict. of Wales*, 1849, art. 'Whitford').

Pennant married, first, in 1759, Elizabeth (*d.* 1764), daughter of James Falconer of

Chester, lieutenant in the royal navy; secondly, in 1777, Anne (*d.* 1802), daughter of Sir Thomas Mostyn, bart., of Mostyn Hall, Whitford. By his first marriage he had a daughter Arabella, who married Edward Hanmer, son of Sir Walden Hanmer, bart., and a son David (*d.* 1841), who succeeded his father at Downing, and edited his posthumous publications. By the second marriage he had a daughter Sarah, who died when fourteen, and a son Thomas, who became rector of Weston Turville, Buckinghamshire, and died in 1846 without leaving children (on other descendants of Pennant, see BURKE'S *Landed Gentry*, 1894, vol. ii. under 'Pennant of Bodfari').

Pennant's name stands high among the naturalists of the eighteenth century, and he has been commended for making dry and technical matter interesting. His 'British Zoology' and 'History of Quadrupeds,' arranged according to the classification of John Ray, long remained classical works, though in point of style and method of presentment they are greatly inferior to the works of Buffon. Cuvier in his memoir of Pennant, written about 1823 for the 'Biographie Universelle,' says that Buffon profited by Pennant's 'History of Quadrupeds,' 1781, though in the third edition Pennant himself has drawn on Buffon. He describes the work as 'encore indispensable,' and praises the 'Arctic Zoology' as valuable to naturalists. 'Pennant's works on natural history' (says Sir William Jardine, 1833) 'were much valued at the time of their publication, and contained the greater part of the knowledge of their times.' Gilbert White published his 'Selborne' in the form of letters to Pennant and Daines Barrington.

Pennant's 'Tour in Scotland' was the cause of a violent dispute between Johnson and Bishop Percy, who had disparaged the traveller's accuracy. 'A carrier,' the bishop said, 'who goes along the side of Loch Lomond would describe it better' (BOSWELL, *Life of Johnson*, 12 April 1778). Johnson defended Pennant: 'He's a whig, sir; a sad dog. But he's the best traveller I ever read; he observes more things than any one else does.' And when in Scotland in 1773 (BOSWELL, *Journal of a Tour to the Hebrides*, 17 Sept. 1773), Johnson declared that Pennant had 'greater variety of inquiry than almost any man.' Boswell thought the Scotch 'Tour' superficial, but praised the 'London.' Later critics have eulogised the accuracy and acute observation of the Scotch 'Tour.' The 'Tour in Wales' has less the character of a journal than Pennant's other 'Tours,' and his biographer, Mr. W. T. Parkins, considers it his 'best performance.' Horace Walpole, in letters to William Cole (WALPOLE, *Letters*, ed. P. Cunningham, vi. 86, vii. 464, viii. 2, &c.), sneers at Pennant as a smatterer in history and antiquities who 'picks up his knowledge as he rides.' Walpole found him 'full of corporal spirits, too lively and impetuous,' though 'a very honest, good-natured man.' Pennant's literary industry was immense, and he reckoned that his works contained 802 illustrations prepared under his superintendence. Yet he found time for the duties of a country gentleman. He was high sheriff of Flintshire in 1761, wrote on mail-coaches and the militia laws and headed a 'Loyal Association' (against the French) formed at Holywell in 1792. He describes himself as 'a moderate tory.' On his estate at Downing, to which he succeeded in 1763, he 'enlarged,' he says, 'the fine scenery of the broken grounds, the woods, and the command of water,' and discovered a rich mine of lead. In appearance Pennant was of fair complexion and slightly above the middle height. Two portraits of him are preserved at Downing: (1) a picture of him as a young man painted by Willis, a clergyman, and engraved in the 1810 edition of the 'Tours in Wales;' (2) a portrait of him at the age of fifty, painted by Gainsborough in 1776, and engraved in Pennant's 'Literary Life' and in Rhys's edition of the 'Tours in Wales' (cf. BROMLEY, *Cat. Engraved Portraits*).

Pennant's principal publications are as follows: 1. 'The British Zoology,' 1766, fol.; 4 vols., London, Chester, 1768–70, 8vo; 4th ed. 4 vols., London, 1776–77, 4to; new ed. 4 vols. London, 1812, 8vo. 2. 'A Tour in Scotland, 1769,' Chester, 1771, 8vo; 2nd edit. 1772, 8vo; 3rd edit. 1774; 4th edit. 1775; 5th edit. 1790; 'Supplement to the Tour in Scotland,' Chester, 1772, 8vo. 3. 'Synopsis of Quadrupeds,' Chester, 1771, 8vo. 4. 'A Tour in Scotland and Voyage to the Hebrides, 1772,' 2 pts., Chester and London, 1774–76, 4to, also 1790; printed in Pinkerton's 'Voyages,' &c., vol. iii. 1808, &c.; German translation, Leipzig, 1779. 5. 'Genera of Birds,' Edinburgh, 1773, 8vo; London, 1781. 6. 'A Tour in Wales, 1770 [1773 ?],' London, 1778–81, 4to; 'Tours in Wales,' 3 vols., London, 1810, 8vo; Carnarvon, 1883, 8vo, edited by T. Rhys. 7. 'Indian Zoology,' twelve coloured plates with letterpress, by T. P.; the plates were given to Dr. J. Rheinhold Forster, who published them in Germany in 1781, with the letterpress translated: 'Indian Zoology, an Essay on India,' &c.; 2nd edit. London, 1790, 4to. 8. 'History of Quadrupeds' (enlarged from the 'Synopsis of Quadrupeds'), London, 1781,

4to; 3rd edit. 1793, 4to; German translation, Weimar, 1799–1800. 9. 'The Journey from Chester to London,' London, 1782, 4to; Dublin, 1783; also 1798, &c.; 1809, 1811. 10. 'Arctic Zoology,' 2 vols. London, 1784–1787, 4to; German translation, Leipzig, 1787, 4to; French translation, Paris, 1789, 8vo. 11. 'Of the Patagonians. Formed from the Relation of Father Falkener, a Jesuit [whom Pennant visited at Spetchley, near Worcester, in 1771],' forty copies only, printed at the private press of George Allan, esq., Darlington, 1788, 4to; reprinted as an appendix to Pennant's 'Literary Life.' 12. 'Of London,' London, 1790, 4to; 'Additions and Corrections to the First Edition of Mr. Pennant's Account of London,' London, 1791, 4to; 'Some Account of London,' 2nd edit. London, 1791, 4to; Dublin, 1791; London, 1793, 4to; 4th edit. with additions, London, 1805, 4to; 1813; German translation, Nuremberg, 1791. 13. 'The Literary Life of the late Thomas Pennant, esq. By Himself,' London, 1793, 4to (with reprinted tracts as appendices). 14. 'The History of the Parishes of Whiteford and Holywell' [London], 1796, 4to. 15. 'Outlines of the Globe,' 4 vols. London, 1798–1800, 4to. 16. 'A Journey from London to the Isle of Wight,' London, 1801, 4to. 17. 'A Tour from Downing to Alston Moor,' London, 1801, 4to. 18. 'A Tour from Alston Moor to Harrowgate and Brimham Crags,' London, 1804, 4to.

[Pennant's Literary Life; European Mag. May 1793 pp. 323 f., June 1800 pp. 440–1; Memoir by W. T. Parkins in Rhys's ed. of the Tours in Wales, 3 vols. 1883; Memoir by Sir W. Jardine in The Naturalist's Library, vol. xv.; Williams's Dict. of Eminent Welshmen; Nichols's Lit. Anecd. and Lit. Illustr.; Brit. Mus. Cat. and authorities cited.] W. W.

PENNECUIK, ALEXANDER, M.D. (1652–1722), physician and poet, born in 1652, was the eldest son of Alexander Pennecuik of Newhall, Edinburgh, who had been a surgeon under General Bannier in the thirty years' war, and afterwards in the army sent from Scotland into England in 1644. In 1646 the elder Pennecuik bought from the Crichtons the estate of Newhall on the North Esk; but the statement that in the following year he sold the barony of Pennecuik to the Clerks seems to be erroneous (Wilson, *Annals of Penicuik*, 1891). To Newhall he added, by his marriage with Margaret Murray, the estate of Romanno, on the other side of West Linton, in Tweeddale. An Alexander Pennecuik took the degree of M.A. at Edinburgh on 18 July 1664 (*Cat. of Edinburgh Graduates*, 1858, p. 88); but we know nothing definite about young Pennecuik's medical education. Allusions in his poems, and his knowledge of modern languages, show that he travelled in Spain and other countries. On his return he devoted himself for some years to the care of his father, 'a gentleman by birth, and more by merit,' who seems to have died soon after 1692, when he was over ninety. One of Pennecuik's poems is an expression of filial affection.

Pennecuik's practice as a physician caused him, as he said, to know every corner of Tweeddale; and at the request of Sir Robert Sibbald [q. v.], who was preparing an account of the counties of Scotland, he wrote a 'Description of Tweeddale,' with the assistance of John Forbes of Newhall, advocate. The manuscript had been perused by Archbishop Nicholson in 1702 (see his *Scottish Historical Library*, pp. 19, 21); but it was not published until 1715, when it appeared in a small quarto volume, 'A Geographical, Historical Description of the Shire of Tweeddale, with a Miscellany and curious Collection of Select Scottish Poems.' In the dedication to William Douglas, earl of March, Pennecuik said that he had lived in Tweeddale over thirty years; he did not consider the English dialect to be preferable to his own, though it had become modish. Any of the poems which had been printed before had appeared surreptitiously. Pennecuik was interested especially in the botany of the county, and one of the friends with whom he corresponded was James Sutherland, superintendent of the first botanic garden in Edinburgh. Some of the verses addressed to his younger brother, James, an advocate, who wished him to come to Edinburgh, bear testimony to his love of a country life. In 1711 he told Sir Alexander Murray of Stanhope that he had once been a great curler (Maidment, *Catalogue of Scottish Writers*, 1833, p. 139).

Pennecuik was a friend of most of the Scottish gentlemen interested in letters to whom Allan Ramsay expresses his obligations. Ramsay visited at Newhall, but not, apparently, until it had passed out of Pennecuik's hands, and there seems no doubt that Newhall was the scene of the 'Gentle Shepherd.' It does not follow, however, that Pennecuik, as has been surmised, suggested to Ramsay the plot of that pastoral poem, which, indeed, did not appear in its complete form until three years after Pennecuik's death; but he not improbably took part in discussions on the subject. Pennecuik died in 1722, and was buried in the churchyard at Newlands, by his father's side (Rogers, *Monuments and Monumental Inscriptions in Scotland*, i. 266). In 1702 his elder daughter

had married the eldest son of Mrs. Oliphant of Lanton, Midlothian, and Pennecuik gave with her the estate of Newhall. Her husband, however, got into debt, and in 1703 Newhall was sold to Sir David Forbes, father to John Forbes, Pennecuik's friend and Ramsay's patron. Pennecuik lived at Romanno until his death, when he left that property to a younger daughter, who had married Mr. Farquharson of Kirktown of Boyne, Aberdeenshire.

Pennecuik's works were reprinted at Edinburgh in 1762 ('A Collection of curious Scots Poems . . . by Alexander Pennecuik'); at Leith in 1815, 'with copious notes;' and again at Edinburgh in 1875. The poems are chiefly occasional, and frequently in the Scottish dialect. The satires and other pieces possess humour, though they are often coarse. His imitations from earlier and foreign writers are of little interest; the value of his verses lies in the picture they give of the rural life of the time. He cared little for scenery apart from mankind, and had no appreciation for nature in her grander aspects.

The following pieces appeared in separate form: 1. 'Caledonia Triumphans,' broadside, 1699, reprinted in Laing's 'Various Pieces of Fugitive Scotch Poetry,' 1823. 2. 'A Panegyric to the King,' broadside, 1699. 3. 'The Tragedy of Graybeard,' 1700, 8vo. 4. 'Lintoun Address to his Highness the Prince of Orange,' broadside, 1714; this piece was first printed in the first part of Watson's 'Choice Collection of Scots Songs,' 1706.

Dr. Pennecuik is often confused with another

Alexander Pennecuik (*d.* 1730), said to be his nephew. The younger Pennecuik was in all probability a relative, for commendatory verses by 'Al. P., Mercator Edinburgensis,' were prefixed to the elder Pennecuik's 'Description of Tweeddale,' 1715, and lines 'To my honoured friend, Dr. P——k, were printed by the younger Pennecuik in 1720 in his best known volume, 'Streams from Helicon, or Poems on Various Subjects, in three parts, by Alexander Pennecuik, Gent.,' Edinburgh; some copies are marked as second edition, and others bear a London imprint. In 1726 he published 'Flowers from Parnassus,' and before his death he appears to have begun a periodical, 'Entertainment for the Curious.' He was buried in the Greyfriars churchyard, Edinburgh, on 28 Nov. 1730, being described in the register as 'Alexander Pencook, merchant' (Chalmers's 'Life of Ramsay,' prefixed to *Poems*, 1800, vol. i. pp. lvii–lviii). Pennecuik's life was dissipated, and, according to James Wilson ('Claudero'), who seems to have succeeded him as town laureate, he, 'like poor Claud, was short of pence,' though he sang sweetly, and 'starving, died in turnpike neuk' (*Collection of Poems*, 1761 ?, 'Claudero's Farewell to the Muses and Auld Reikie'). After Pennecuik's death there appeared 'A Collection of Poet Pennecuik's Satires on Kirkmen,' &c., 1744; 'A Compleat Collection of all the Poems wrote by that famous and learned Poet, Alexander Pennecuik,' six parts, no date, but published about 1750; and 'A Collection of Scots Poems on several occasions, by the late Mr. Alexander Pennecuik, Gent., and others,' Glasgow, 1787. Other similar collections were printed in 1756 and 1769. The younger Pennecuik published in separate form: 1. 'A Pastoral Poem sacred to the Memory of Lord Basil Hamilton,' 1701. 2. 'A Pil for Pork-eaters,' 1705, an attack on the English (included in the 'Compleat Collection'). 3. 'Britannia Triumphans, in four parts . . . sacred to 28 May, the Anniversary of the Birth of George I,' 1718. 4. 'An Historical Account of the Blue Blanket, or Craftsmen's Banner,' by 'Alex. Pennecuik, burgess and guild-brother of Edinburgh,' 1722; a prose account, several times reprinted, of the crafts of Edinburgh. 5. 'Corydon and Cochrania: a Pastoral on the Nuptials of the Duke of Hamilton,' 1723. 6. 'Groans from the Grave, or Complaints of the Dead against the Surgeons for raising their Bodies out of the Dust,' anonymous, but stated in a manuscript note in Maidment's copy in the British Museum to have been published at Edinburgh by Pennecuik on 13 March 1725. 7. 'Rome's Legacy to the Kirk of Scotland,' no place or date. It has been suggested that Pennecuik was the author of 'The Flight of Religious Piety from Scotland upon account of Ramsay's Lewd Books,' published about 1736, on the ground that he was a frequent rival or imitator of Ramsay. Pennecuik's own writings are constantly marred by obscenity; but there is wit in some of his satires, which were generally aimed against whigs and presbyterians.

[The principal source of information respecting Dr. Pennecuik is the life prefixed to the 1815 edition of his Works, which is stated (Cat. of the Signet Library) to be by Robert Brown of Newhall; Thomson's Biogr. Dict. of Eminent Scotsmen; Lives of the Scottish Poets, 1822, iii. 36–40, 155; Memoirs of the Life of Sir John Clerk of Penicuik, ed. J. M. Gray, pp. 114, 235–6; The Gentle Shepherd, with illustrations of the scenery, 1808, i. 45–7, ii. 408–13, 640–2, Scots Magazine, 1805 p. 905, 1806 pp. 249, 581, 1807 p. 170; Catalogues of British Museum,

Advocates' and Signet Libraries, Edinburgh, in none of which are the two Pennecuiks distinguished from each other; Notes and Queries, 1st ser. vii. 134, 4th ser. xii. 7, 53, 198; Northern Notes and Queries, iii. 154; Irving's Hist. of Scottish Poetry, 1861, pp. 585–9; Veitch's Hist. and Poetry of the Scottish Border, 1893, ii. 241–243; Edinburgh Bibliogr. Soc. vi. (pamphlets by W. Brown). The registers of Pennecuik (Newhall) and Newlands are defective.] G. A. A.

PENNEFATHER, EDWARD (1774?–1847), Irish judge, of Rathsellagh, Dunlavin, Wicklow, born about 1774, was the second son of Major William Pennefather of Knockevan, Tipperary, and Ellen, eldest daughter of Edward Moore, D.D., archdeacon of Emly. The founder of the Irish branch of the family was a cornet in the army named Matthew Pennefather, a younger brother of Abraham Pennefather of Hanbury-on-the-Hill, Staffordshire. In 1666 Matthew acquired by patent estates in Tipperary county, and inherited others from his wife Levina Kingsmill. His eldest son, Kingsmill (*d.* 1735), was M.P. for Cashel and Tipperary in the Irish parliament, and married his cousin, the heiress of John Pennefather, esq., of Campie, Londonderry. The second son, Matthew, was lieutenant-colonel in General Sabine's regiment, and distinguished himself at Oudenarde. After his return to Ireland he was appointed auditor of the Irish revenue, and represented Cashel in the Irish House of Commons from 1716 till his death, 28 Nov. 1733 (*Gent. Mag.*)

Kingsmill Pennefather's eldest son, Richard, had two sons—Kingsmill (*d.* 1771), ancestor of General Sir John Lysaght Pennefather [q. v.], and William (major in the 13th light dragoons), who was father of Richard Pennefather [q. v.] and of Edward, the subject of the present notice.

Edward was educated with his brother at Portarlington and Clonmel, and graduated at Dublin University, B.A. in 1794, and M.A. in 1832. He was called to the Irish bar in 1796, and elected a bencher of King's Inns in 1829.

The 'two Pennefathers' were leading practitioners at the court of chancery when Francis Blackburne (afterwards lord chancellor of Ireland) began to practise (E. Blackburne, *Life*, p. 30). Edward excelled his elder brother, Richard, as an advocate, and was without a rival as an equity lawyer. He was counsel for the plaintiff in the celebrated libel case, Bruce *v.* Grady, tried before Serjeant Johnson at the Limerick summer assizes of 1816, when O'Connell led for the defendant (*Authentic Report of the interesting Trial for a Libel contained in the celebrated Poem called The Nosegay*). The plaintiff, who claimed 20,000*l.*, obtained a verdict for 500*l.*

Pennefather was appointed third serjeant in April 1830, second serjeant in January 1831, and first serjeant in February 1832. In January 1835 he became solicitor-general for Ireland in Sir Robert Peel's administration, and was reappointed (September 1841) on the return of Sir Robert Peel to power. In November he was appointed chief justice of the queen's bench and a privy councillor. In January and February 1844 he presided at the trial of the O'Connells, Gavan Duffy, and their associates for conspiracy. Mitchell says that 'the chief justice in his charge argued the case like one of the counsel for the prosecution' (*Ireland since '98*, p. 103). Pennefather contended that neither secrecy nor treachery formed a necessary part of the legal definition of conspiracy. His charge was learned, lucid, and fair, though it was clear that in the opinion of the court the indictment had been in the main sustained. Sentence was pronounced on 30 May by Mr. Justice Burton.

Pennefather retired from the bench in January 1846, and died at his house in Fitzwilliam Square, Dublin, after a long illness, on 6 Sept. 1847. By his marriage with Susan, eldest daughter of John Darby, esq., of Markly, Sussex, and Leap Castle, King's County, he had four sons and six daughters. The eldest son, Edward (*b.* 1809), was called to the Irish bar in 1834, and became Q.C. in 1858. The fourth, Richard Theodore (*d.* 1865), was auditor of Ceylon. The second daughter, Ellen, married James Thomas O'Brien, bishop of Ossory and Ferns; and Dorothea, the sixth daughter, was wife of James Thomas, fourth earl of Courtown.

[Burke's Landed Gentry, 7th ed.; Cat. Dublin Graduates; Alumni Oxon.; Law Times, 11 Sept. 1847; Ann. Reg. 1847 App. to Chron. pp. 249–250, 1844 pp. 304–39; E. Blackburne's Life of Francis Blackburne, pp. 30, 199, 200 et seq., 216–217; Shaw's Authenticated Reports of Irish State Trials, 1844; authorities cited under Pennefather, Richard.] G. Le G. N.

PENNEFATHER, Sir JOHN LYSAGHT (1800–1872), general, was the third son of the Rev. John Pennefather of co. Tipperary, and cousin of Richard Pennefather [q. v.], baron of the exchequer in Ireland. His mother was daughter of Major Percival. He entered the army on 14 Jan. 1818 as cornet in the 7th dragoon guards, became a lieutenant on 20 Feb. 1823, and a captain on half-pay on 5 Nov. 1825. On 8 April 1826 he was appointed to the 22nd foot (the Cheshire regiment), in which he became

major on 22 March 1831, and lieutenant-colonel on 18 Oct. 1839. Up to this time he had seen no active service, but in 1843 his was the one European regiment in the small force with which Sir Charles Napier won the battle of Miani (Meanee) (17 Feb.), and it bore the brunt of that action, in which two thousand men defeated thirty-five thousand. The battalion was about five hundred strong, nearly all Irishmen, like their colonel and their general. 'The noble soldier, Pennefather' (as Napier described him), fell wounded—mortally, it was thought—on the top of the bank which bordered the river-bed and formed the crest of the Baluchis' position. He was made a C.B., and received the thanks of parliament. In 1848 he gave up the command of the 22nd regiment, and was placed on half-pay, and in the following year he was appointed assistant quarter-master-general in the Cork district. In 1854 he was given command of the first brigade of the second (Sir De Lacy Evans's) division in the army sent to the East, and on 20 June he was made major-general. His brigade consisted of the 30th, 55th, and 95th regiments. He commanded it with credit at the battle of the Alma, and in the affair of 26 Oct., when a sortie in force was made from Sebastopol against the heights held by the second division on the extreme right of the allies. But he had more opportunity of distinguishing himself ten days later, when the attack, for which this sortie was only preparatory, was made by the Russians, and the battle of Inkerman was fought (5 Nov.) Owing to the illness of Evans, Pennefather was in command of the division on that day. He had less than three thousand men under him, while thirty-five thousand Russian infantry were converging upon him. On 26 Oct. Evans had drawn up his force on the ridge immediately in front of the camp of the division, and allowed his pickets to be driven in rather than leave his chosen ground. Pennefather adopted an opposite course. He disputed every inch of ground, kept only a few men in hand on the ridge, but pushed forward all the men he could to support his pickets in resisting the several masses of the enemy. The thickness of the weather favoured these tactics, and the result justified them. As reinforcements, English and French, came up, they were similarly thrown forward by fractions. Lord Raglan was soon on the ground, and Sir De Lacy Evans came up from Balaclava during the course of the morning; but Pennefather was left to direct the fight, so far as any one person could direct it. 'Always undaunted, always kindling with warlike animation, he was a very power in himself.' Even when his radiant countenance could not be seen, there was comfort in the sound of his voice, 'and the "grand old boy's" favourite oaths roaring cheerily down through the smoke' (Kinglake). The battle lasted about six hours—from daybreak to 1 P.M.—then the Russians began their retreat, having lost nearly twelve thousand men.

Pennefather's 'admirable behaviour' was mentioned in Lord Raglan's despatch. A fortnight afterwards he was given the colonelcy of the 46th regiment, and he succeeded to the command of the second division when Evans returned to England in the latter part of November. He was invalided from the Crimea in July 1855, and on 25 Sept. he was appointed to command the troops in Malta, with the local rank of lieutenant-general. He remained there nearly five years, and after a short term of service in the northern district he commanded the troops at Aldershot from 1860 to 1865. He exchanged the colonelcy of the 46th for that of his old regiment, the 22nd, on 13 Feb. 1860. On 12 Nov. of that year he became lieutenant-general on the establishment, and on 9 May 1868 he became general. He had been made a K.C.B. on 5 July 1855, and received the G.C.B. on 13 May 1867. He was also a commander of the Sardinian order of St. Maurice and St. Lazarus, a grand officer of the Legion of Honour, and in the second class of the Medjidieh. On 27 Aug. 1870 he was made governor of Chelsea Hospital. He died on 9 May 1872, and was buried in Brompton cemetery. In 1834 he had married Katherine, eldest daughter of John Carr, esq., of Mountrath, Queen's County.

[Napier's Conquest of Scinde; Records of the 22nd Regiment; Kinglake's War in the Crimea; Annual Register, 1854, p. 565; Haydn's Book of Dignities.] E. M. L.

PENNEFATHER, RICHARD (1773-1859), Irish judge, born in 1773, was eldest son of Major William Pennefather of Knockevan, Tipperary. He went to school with his brother Edward [q. v.], and graduated B.A. at Dublin University in 1794, after a distinguished career there. He was called to the Irish bar in the following year. About ten years later he enjoyed a reputation both on the Munster circuit and as a junior in the court of chancery. He was seldom employed as leading counsel, being overshadowed by Plunket and Saurin. In February 1821 he was appointed chief baron of the Irish exchequer court, and sat on the bench for thirty-eight years. He was a sound, able, and upright judge, skilled in the digestion and elucidation of evidence, courteous in his

bearing, and in criminal cases lenient. Though well versed in every department of jurisprudence, he was not a great jurist; and as he seldom wrote his judgments they had no pretensions to style. He died suddenly at his residence near Clonmel on 7 Aug. 1859. By his wife Jane, daughter of Mr. Justice John Bennet of Dublin, he left two surviving sons and three married daughters. Two sons predeceased him. His youngest son, William, is noticed below.

The eldest son, RICHARD PENNEFATHER (1808–1849), matriculated at Balliol College, Oxford, on 24 June 1824, and graduated B.A. in 1828. In 1826 he entered at Lincoln's Inn. On 21 Aug. 1845 he was appointed under-secretary to the lord lieutenant of Ireland. He was high sheriff of Tipperary in 1848, and in that capacity arranged for the state trials of William Smith O'Brien and other prisoners at Clonmel. He died on 26 July 1849, at Newtown-Anner, Tipperary, the seat of Colonel Osborne, M.P. By his wife, Lady Emily Butler, daughter of Richard, first earl of Glengall, he left a son and a daughter; the latter married Arthur, sixth earl Stanhope.

The judge's second son, John Pennefather (1815–1855), a graduate of Balliol College, Oxford, became Q.C. and a bencher of King's Inns, Dublin.

[Burke's Landed Gentry, 7th ed.; Walford's County Families, 1893; Dublin University Mag. November 1859; Law Times, 12 Nov. 1859; Ann. Reg. 1849 App. to Chron. pp. 256–7, 1855 pp. 264–5, 1859 p. 468 (App.); Cat. of Dublin Graduates and Alumni Oxon. 1714–1886.] G. Le G. N.

PENNEFATHER, WILLIAM (1816–1873), divine, youngest son of Richard Pennefather [q. v.], baron of the Irish court of exchequer, was born in Merrion Square, Dublin, on 5 Feb. 1816. He was educated first at a preparatory school in Dublin, and then at a private school at Westbury-on-Trym, near Bristol, where he was known as 'the saintly boy.' In 1832 he was removed to the care of the Rev. W. Stephens at Levens, near Kendal, Westmoreland. Pennefather entered at Trinity College, Dublin, in 1834; but, as the result of continued ill-health, he did not graduate B.A. until 1840. In 1841 he was ordained deacon, and priest in the following year. Pennefather was licensed to the curacy of Ballymacagh (Kilmore). He became incumbent of Mellifont, near Drogheda, in 1844. During the famine of 1845 he was conspicuous in ministering to the wants of his people without distinction of creed. In 1847 he married Catherine (see below), eldest daughter of Rear-admiral the Hon. James William King. In 1848 Pennefather accepted the incumbency of Holy Trinity, Walton, Aylesbury, Buckinghamshire. It was a difficult parish to work; there was no house, and the income was small. But Pennefather gained the confidence of his parishioners. The congregation grew, and the church was enlarged; new schools were built; and an active work was carried on among the bargemen on the Grand Junction Canal.

In 1852 he removed to Christ Church, Barnet, Hertfordshire. Here Pennefather's influence speedily extended far beyond the parish; his house became a recognised centre where 'noblemen and farmers, bishops and nonconformist ministers,' met on an equality. He at this period gave time and care to the orphans aided by the Patriotic Fund; and he began (in 1855) those conferences on missionary enterprise with which his name will always be associated. In 1864 Pennefather left Barnet for the incumbency of St. Jude's, Mildmay Park, Islington. The inevitable enlargement of the church and schools ensued; and the conferences begun at Barnet were continued on a new and more extensive scale. The conference hall at Mildmay grew in time to be the centre of many permanent organisations for home and foreign mission work. Early in 1873 Pennefather's health failed, and he died suddenly on 30 April.

Few clergymen have exercised a widen personal influence than Pennefather. As a mission preacher he was known all over England. He was one of the few clergy who have been equally active and equally successful in both evangelistic and pastoral work. Pennefather was the author of several hymns of much beauty, and of many separately issued sermons. He also published: 1. 'The Church of the First-born,' 1865. 2. 'The Bridegroom King,' 1875. 3. 'Hymns, Original and Selected,' 1875, a volume which contains twenty-five compositions by Pennefather. 4. 'Original Hymns and Thoughts in Verse,' 1875.

Pennefather's wife, CATHERINE PENNEFATHER (1818–1893), hymn-writer, after her husband's death, continued to carry on the religious work which found its centre at the conference hall, Mildmay Park. As an organiser, an administrator, and an evangelist, she was scarcely less capable than her husband; and her publications followed very much the lines of his own. She died at Mildmay Park, Islington, on 12 Jan. 1893. In addition to some separately issued addresses and tracts, her works were: 1. 'Follow Thou Me: Discipleship,' 1881. 2. 'Follow Thou Me: Service,' 1881. 3. 'Songs

of the Pilgrim Land,' 1886. 4. 'That Nothing be Lost,' 1892. She is largely represented in 'The Homeward Journey,' a selection of poems by Mrs. Pennefather and others, 1888.

[Braithwaite's Life and Letters of the Rev. W. Pennefather, 1878; Julian's Dict. of Hymnology, 1892, p. 888; Christian Portrait Gallery, p. 287; Record, 13 Jan. 1893.] A. R. B.

PENNETHORNE, Sir JAMES (1801–1871), architect, born at Worcester on 4 June 1801, was son of Thomas Pennethorne of that city. His younger brother John is separately noticed. In February 1820 he came to London, and entered the office of John Nash [q. v.], the architect, whose wife was first cousin to his father. In the summer of 1822 he was placed by Nash under the charge of Augustus Pugin [q. v.], with a view to the study of Gothic architecture, and was engaged on the drawings for various of Pugin's works.

In October 1824 he left England for the usual course of foreign travel, visiting France, Italy, and Sicily. At Rome he studied antiquities, and made a design for the restoration of the Forum, which he subsequently exhibited. His merits were recognised by his election as a member of the academy of St. Luke. On his return to London, at the end of 1826, he took a leading position in Nash's office, and, as his principal assistant, directed the West Strand, King William Street, and other important improvements. In 1832 he was directly employed by the commissioners of her majesty's woods to prepare plans for further improvements in the metropolis. One of his aims was to form a great street running from the extreme east to the extreme west of London, but this proved too ambitious in the eyes of the government. Others of his schemes submitted to select committees of the House of Commons in 1836 and 1838 were injuriously modified to meet the views of economical government officials (3 & 4 Vict. cap. 87, and 4 Vict. cap. 12). But four great streets were at once constructed from Pennethorne's mutilated plans, at a cost of 1,000,000*l.*, viz. New Oxford Street (Oxford Street to Holborn), Endell Street (Bow Street to Charlotte Street), Cranbourn Street (Coventry Street to Long Acre), a remnant of Pennethorne's great east to west street, and Commercial Street (London Docks to Spitalfields Church). In 1846 an act was obtained for the extension of Commercial Street from Spitalfields Church to Shoreditch, but this extension was not completed till 1858 (cf. *Westminster Review*, 1841, pp. 404–35). In 1855 the newly formed Metropolitan Board of Works constructed from Pennethorne's earlier designs Garrick Street, Southwark Street, Old Street to Shoreditch, and other thoroughfares.

Before 1840 Pennethorne had engaged in some private practice, and had built the Bazaar, St. James's Street, for W. Crockford, esq.; Southland Hall, Leicestershire, for Butler Danvers, esq.; Dillington House, Ilminster, for John Lee Lee, esq.; St. Julian's, Sevenoaks, for the Right Hon. J. C. Herries; and churches in Albany Street, Gray's Inn Road, and elsewhere. His design for rebuilding the Royal Exchange was one of the five selected in the competition. After 1840 Pennethorne's time was wholly absorbed by his public duties; in that year he was appointed (with Thomas Chawner) joint surveyor of houses in London, in the land revenue department; in 1843 he became sole surveyor and architect of the office of woods, and was appointed a commissioner to inquire into the construction of workhouses in Ireland. In 1845 the treasury desired that he should not engage in further private practice.

Pennethorne was largely employed in laying out open spaces in London. In 1841, under a special act of parliament, the commissioners of her majesty's woods purchased out of the proceeds of the sale of York House the site of Victoria Park and its approaches in the east of London, and Pennethorne skilfully designed the park and laid it out at a cost of 115,000*l.* He dealt similarly with Battersea Park, the site of which was acquired under the powers of an act in 1846; but here again his designs were imperfectly carried out. The formation of the approaches to the park from Chelsea, the acquisition of properties for the Chelsea Embankment, the construction of Kennington Park were also executed by Pennethorne; while in 1852 he elaborated a scheme for a great northern park, to be designated Albert Park. Although this ambitious project was not realised, Finsbury Park now occupies a small portion of the district comprised in the original scheme. From 1851 to 1853 Pennethorne was occupied in clearing away the houses which crowded against the walls of Windsor Castle. At the same time he designed the Museum of Economic Geology between Jermyn Street and Piccadilly. The building is noticeable for the dignity and power of the elevations, the picturesque effects in the interior, and the remarkably commodious arrangements by which large accommodation is provided on a limited site.

He elaborated a fine design in 1847 for the Public Record Office in Fetter Lane. This edifice he had intended to occupy a central

position in the thoroughfare he had projected from the east to the west of London. But a very modified scheme for the Record Office was adopted in 1850, and only portions of that were subsequently executed. In 1848 he removed the colonnade of the Quadrant, Regent Street, and ingeniously contrived a balcony and mezzanine story, to obscure the mean appearance of the small shops previously concealed under the colonnade. Between 1852 and 1856 he completed the west wing of Somerset House, and caused it to harmonise, with conspicuous success, with the beautiful work of the original architect, Sir William Chambers [q. v.] In July 1856 seventy-five of the leading architects signed an address of congratulation on the completion of this great undertaking; and a gold medal was presented to him by Earl de Grey, the president, at a meeting of the Royal Institute of British Architects on 18 May 1857 (*Builder*, 1857, xv. 287–366). In 1852 Buckingham Palace and the neighbouring district of Pimlico between St. James's Park and the Royal Mews were improved from his designs. The works carried out at the palace included the ball-room, supper-room, and connecting galleries, and on the south side of the palace he erected the Duchy of Cornwall office, the district post office, and other buildings. The west wing of the Ordnance Office, Pall Mall, which is only a small portion of a great scheme; extensive alterations, both of the central portion of the National Gallery in 1861 and of Marlborough House; the library of the Patent Office; and the new Stationery Office, were all due to Pennethorne. In 1865 the Royal Institute of British Architects, of which he had been a fellow since 1840, conferred on Pennethorne the high honour of its royal gold medal (*Building News*, 1865, xii. 396).

His last and his most successful work was the University of London in Burlington Gardens. The adjoining Burlington House, Piccadilly, had been acquired by the government under his advice, and had been appropriated for the accommodation of the learned societies removed from Somerset House, and for the Royal Academy, removed from Trafalgar Square. The plans for the University of London were approved in 1866, but underwent some modification. The interior arrangements are convenient and admirable in every way, and the façade exhibits the sister arts of architecture and sculpture in graceful combination. The sculptures commemorate the objects of the institution, and are not merely decorative (*Builder*, 1869, xxvii. 303). Pennethorne was knighted, in recognition of his public services, in November 1870.

Among designs for public buildings elaborated by Pennethorne, but not carried out, were some for the great public offices in Downing Street and Pall Mall. He also suggested many alterations and extensions for the National Gallery, so as to incorporate with its present site that of the adjoining barracks and workhouse. He also prepared drawings for a new public picture gallery, to be erected on a new site.

Pennethorne died suddenly from heart disease, on 1 Sept. 1871, at his residence, Worcester Park, Surrey, and was buried at Highgate. He left a family of four sons and three daughters.

As a servant of the government, Pennethorne was subjected to continual disappointment in his capacity of artist. Few of his numerous designs was he allowed to execute on the scale on which he projected them; and most of the works with which his name is associated represent mere fragments of his original schemes. Under great discouragements he faithfully performed his public duties, and won general respect.

[Cates's Biogr. Dict.; Biographical Notice of the late Sir James Pennethorne. Transactions Royal Institute of British Architects, 1871–2, pp. 53–69, read 18 Dec. 1871; Builder, 1866 pp. 877–98, 1871 p. 77, 1872 p. 22; Dictionary of Architecture of the Architectural Publication Society, vol. vi. s.v.; Pennethorne and Public Improvements, a Retrospect, in the Mechanics' Magazine, vol. xcv. (new ser. vol. xxvi.), 7 and 14 Oct. 1871, pp. 272 and 285; T. M. Rickman on Metropolitan Improvements, Transactions R.I.B.A., 1858–9, pp. 71–4.] A. C.

PENNETHORNE, JOHN (1808–1888), architect and mathematician, son of Thomas Pennethorne and younger brother of Sir James Pennethorne [q. v.], was born at Worcester on 4 Jan. 1808. At an early age he entered the office of John Nash [q. v.] in London, and became the favourite pupil of his master. In 1830 he began a five years' tour of professional study in Europe and Egypt, visiting Paris, Milan, Florence, Venice, Rome, Athens, and Thebes. On his first visit to Athens in 1832 he observed the curvature of the horizontal lines of the Parthenon, and other deviations from recognised rules. While spending the winter of 1833 at Thebes he made careful studies of the mouldings and coloured decorations of the temples and tombs, and particularly of the curved lines of the great temple at Medinet Haboo. Returning to Athens in 1834, he renewed his study of the Parthenon, taking wax moulds of the mouldings and ornaments. He returned to England in 1835,

but in 1837 he again visited Athens to make more complete observations and measurements of the curved lines and the inclination of the columns of the Parthenon. He finally came to the conclusion that there was no foundation in fact for the universally received notion that the system of design in Greek architecture was absolutely rectilinear. This discovery was first publicly noticed in 1838 by Joseph Hoffer in C. F. L. Förster's 'Allgemeine Bauzeitung,' 1838, vol. iii. p. 249, plates ccxxxvii-ix; but Hoffer quoted measurements of the Parthenon, which had been made subsequent to Pennethorne's investigations by Schaubert, a Prussian investigator. Schaubert arrived at the same conclusions as Pennethorne, and anticipated Pennethorne's publication of his results.

In 1844 Pennethorne published, for private circulation, a pamphlet of sixty-four pages, 'The Elements and Mathematical Principles of the Greek Architects and Artists, recovered by an Analysis and Study of the remaining works of Architecture designed and erected in the age of Pericles,' in which he showed how passages in Plato, Aristotle, and Vitruvius, hitherto obscure, were explained and illustrated by his discoveries in Athens. He set forth a theory of 'optical corrections.' The Greek architects, he showed, changed the first figure of their design into one which should produce to the eye an apparent symmetry and accuracy of outline, or, in the words of Plato, 'the artists, bidding farewell to truth, change the real symmetry, and accommodate to images such commensurations as are only apparently beautiful.'

His discoveries were in 1846 pursued by Mr. F. C. Penrose, who, in 1851, published his 'Investigations of the Principles of Athenian Architecture.' The elaborate and exact measurements here given supplied Pennethorne with materials to fully work out his theory of optical corrections. Long-continued ill-health interrupted his studies, but in 1878 he published, in a noble folio volume, 'The Geometry and Optics of Ancient Architecture, illustrated by examples from Thebes, Athens, and Rome,' London and Edinburgh, 1878, with fifty-six plates in line and colour, and numerous woodcuts. Pennethorne sets forth in minute detail his theory of the manner in which the actual proportions of the original design were adapted to the optical conditions of correct perspective.

In February 1879 he contributed to the 'Transactions of the Royal Institute of British Architects,' 1878-9, a paper on 'The Connection between Ancient Art and the Ancient Geometry, as illustrated by Works of the Age of Pericles.' Here he again explained how the Greek architects, having first designed a building so that geometrically its proportions were harmonious, afterwards corrected those dimensions with reference to the visual angle under which it would be seen, and by these methods of work produced a building which optically displayed the same harmony of proportion as characterised the merely geometrical projection.

Pennethorne died at his residence, Hamstead, Yarmouth, Isle of Wight, on 20 Jan. 1888.

[F. C. Penrose in the Times, 25 Jan. 1888; Breton's Athènes décrite et dessinée, Paris, 1868, p. 92; Dictionary of Architecture, vol. vi. 'Optical Corrections.'] A. C.

PENNEY, WILLIAM, Lord Kinloch (1801-1872), Scottish judge, son of William Penney, merchant, Glasgow, and Elizabeth, daughter of David Johnston, D.D., North Leith, was born at Glasgow in 1801, and educated at the university there. On completing his education he entered the office of Alexander Morrison, solicitor, and afterwards spent some time in an accountant's office. In 1824 he was called to the bar, and soon gained a large practice, principally in commercial cases. In politics he was a conservative. He was raised to the bench on the recommendation of Lord Derby, in May 1858, on the death of Lord Handyside, taking the courtesy title of Lord Kinloch. When a vacancy occurred in the inner house of the court of session, on Lord Curriehill's death, Penney succeeded to the post in 1868. 'Though not without some faults of judicial demeanour, he was remarkable not only for the elegance of his judgments, but for their generally just practical sense and wisdom.' He died at Hartrigge House, near Jedburgh, on 31 Oct. 1872. Penney was twice married: first, in 1828, to Janet, daughter of Charles Campbell of Lecknary, Argyllshire (*d.* 1839); and, secondly, in 1842, to Louisa, daughter of John Campbell of Kinloch, Perthshire. He left five sons and seven daughters.

Penney was the author of several religious works in prose and verse, which attained some measure of popularity. Their titles are: 1. 'The Circle of Christian Doctrine, a Handbook of Faith, framed out of a Layman's Experience,' Edinburgh, 1861; 2nd ed. 1861; 3rd ed. 1865. 2. 'Time's Treasure, or Devout Thoughts for every Day of the Year, expressed in verse,' Edinburgh, 1863; 2nd ed. 1863; 3rd ed. 1865. A selection entitled 'Devout Moments' appeared in 1866. 3. 'Studies for Sunday Evening,' Edinburgh, 1866. 4. 'Faith's Jewels presented

in Verse, with other Devout Verses,' Edinburgh, 1869. 5. 'Thoughts of Christ for every Day in the Year,' London, 1871. 6. 'Readings in Holy Writ,' Edinburgh, 1871. 7. 'Hymns to Christ,' Edinburgh, 1872.

[Journal of Jurisprudence, xvi. 650, 664; Law Magazine and Review for 1872, new ser. i. 1075.] A. H. M.

PENNIE, JOHN FITZGERALD (1782–1848), writer, was born on 25 March 1782 at the vicarage, East Lulworth, Dorset, where his parents were probably acting in some domestic capacity. Pennie had little or no regular education, and was practically self-taught. At fifteen he wrote a tragedy, called 'The Unhappy Shepherdess,' founded on a tale in Robert Greene's 'History of Dorastus and Fawnia.' A fragment is printed in his 'Tale of a Modern Genius.' An appreciative neighbour, Captain Hay Forbes, advised him to take the work to London, and Pennie obtained an introduction to the manager of Covent Garden Theatre, who advised him to go home and write another tragedy. After brief experiences as a solicitor's clerk in Bristol, and as an usher in a private school at Honiton, he joined a travelling company of actors in the west of England, and remained on the stage in a humble capacity for some years. He diversified the occupation by taking a trip to Malta as companion to a young officer. About 1810 he married Cordelia, orphan daughter of Jerome Whitfield, a London attorney, and engaged the theatre at Shaftesbury in order to present a comedy by himself. His company included the mother and sister of Edmund Kean [q. v.] The venture ruined him, and he suffered extreme poverty. In 1814 a company at Chepstow performed for his benefit a play of his own, 'Gonzanga,' which was published in No. 10 of Coleman's 'British Theatre' (continuation of the 'Rejected Theatre') in October 1814. Some other theatrical engagements followed; but he quarrelled with all his managers. His tragedy 'Ethelwolf, or the Danish Pirates,' published in 1821, after being performed at Weymouth in 1826, was produced at the Coburg Theatre, London, in 1827, and 'The Varangian, or Masonic Honor' (published in pt. ii. of 'Britain's Historical Drama'), was played with success at Southampton. 'Ethelred the Usurper,' a tragedy written in 1817, was considered for production at the Haymarket Theatre, and the 'Eve of St. Bruce,' written in 1832 for Covent Garden; but neither was performed.

Meanwhile he had opened a school at Lulworth, and published in 1817 'The Royal Minstrel,' an epic poem, the copyright of which he sold to a London publisher. The school proved a failure. Early in 1828 he moved to Kesworth Cottage, near Wareham, and commenced to write in the 'Dorset County Chronicle' and in the 'West of England Magazine.' Friends afterwards enabled him to build a cottage on the heath at Stoborough, near Wareham, which he named Rogvald, after his second epic published in 1823. There he resided for the rest of his life. To provide for his son and his son's children he involved himself in debt, from which he had just cleared himself when he died, on 13 July 1848. His wife died two days previously. They were both buried at East Lulworth.

Pennie's undisciplined talents lend some interest to his career and writings. His autobiography, 'The Tale of a Modern Genius,' published in 1827 under the pseudonym 'Sylvaticus,' displays much true æsthetic feeling struggling against a bitter sense of ill-usage and neglect. Pennie left several works in various stages of progress, a prose tale, called 'The Widowed Bride,' being in the printer's hands. Besides the works already mentioned, Pennie published: 1. 'The Garland of Wild Roses,' poems for children, London, 1822. 2. 'The Harp of Parnassus,' London, 1822. 3. 'Scenes in Palestine, or Dramatic Sketches from the Bible,' London and Dorchester, 1825. 4. 'Britain's Historical Drama,' 1st series (British, Roman, and Saxon periods), London, 1832; 2nd series (Saxon, Danish, and Norman periods), London, 1839.

[Gent. Mag. 1849, i. pp. 656–9; Pennie's Tale of a Modern Genius, passim; Dorset County Chronicle, 20 July 1848.] B. P.

PENNINGTON. [See also PENINGTON.]

PENNINGTON, SIR ISAAC, M.D. (1745–1817), physician, son of Paul Pennington, captain of a merchantman, was born at Longmire in Furness Fell, Lancashire, in 1745, and, after education at Sedbergh grammar school, entered at St. John's College, Cambridge, as a sizar, 12 Aug. 1762. He became a Lupton scholar on 4 Nov. 1766. He went out as thirteenth wrangler in 1767, one of his examiners being Richard Watson, whom he succeeded as professor of chemistry. He was admitted a fellow of St. John's, 22 March 1768, and so continued till his death, having on 18 Oct. 1775 been admitted to the faculty fellowship in medicine which enabled him to retain his fellowship. He graduated M.A. in 1770, and M.D. in 1777. He became professor of chemistry in 1773, and in 1793 resigned, and was appointed regius professor of physic. In 1785 he was elected physician

to Addenbrooke's Hospital, and in 1796 was knighted. In the College of Physicians he was elected a fellow on 29 March 1779, and delivered the Harveian oration in 1783, but did not print his composition. He was unmarried, and by his will, proved 11 March 1817, he appointed the Rev. James Wood (master), Rev. Laurence Palk Baker (fellow), and Rev. Charles Blick (fellow and bursar), his executors. He bequeathed his property in St. Sepulchre's parish, Cambridge, to the master—this included the house (now 69 Bridge Street) in which he lived—and, after a number of small legacies to servants and friends, bequeathed the residue of his estate to the college, upon trust to pay 200*l.* a year to the master if he were also rector of Freshwater in the Isle of Wight, but if he be not rector of Freshwater, then the income to accumulate and be invested until he be rector, when he was to receive 200*l.* a year and the interest on the accumulations. He also founded exhibitions in the college, with a preference to candidates from Hawkshead and Cotton near his birthplace in Lancashire. He died on 3 Feb. 1817, and is commemorated by a tablet in the chapel of St. John's. Traditions of his popularity long remained in the university.

[Munk's Coll. of Phys. ii. 320; Cambr. Univ. Calendar; Baker's Hist. of St. John's Coll. ed. Mayor; Extracts from records of St. John's Coll. kindly made by Mr. R. F. Scott.] N. M.

PENNINGTON, JAMES (1777–1862), writer on currency and banking, born at Kendal, Westmoreland, on 23 Feb. 1777, was son of William Pennington, a bookseller, and his wife Agnes Wilson. Educated at first at Kendal grammar school, he afterwards became a pupil of John Dalton (1766–1844) [q. v.] of Manchester. Subsequently Pennington engaged in business in London. At the end of 1831 he was appointed by the president of the India board to investigate the accounts of the East India Company, but the appointment was cancelled on the change of administration. Thrown out of employment, Pennington devoted himself to the study of currency and finance, and attracted the favourable notice of Huskisson, Ricardo, and Tooke. On the recommendation of the last-mentioned, he joined the Political Economy Club in 1828; he also contributed appendices to Tooke's 'Letter to Lord Grenville,' 1829, and to his 'History of Prices' (vol. ii. App. C). When, on the emancipation of the negroes in 1833, it became necessary to regulate the currency of the West Indies, Pennington was engaged for that purpose by the treasury, and framed the measures which were adopted. In 1848 he published 'The Currency of the British Colonies,' 8vo, which was printed for official use, and which contains much that is of permanent value.

As early as 1827 Pennington had urged, in a paper submitted to Huskisson, the desirability of some restriction on the issue of notes by the Bank of England. He had further explained his views in 'A Letter to Kirkman Finlay, Esq., on the Importation of Foreign Corn, and the Value of the Precious Metals in Different Countries. To which are added Observations on Money and the Foreign Exchange,' London, 8vo, 1840. During the preparation of the Bank Act (1844) he was confidentially consulted by Sir Robert Peel. Though he accepted the principle of that measure, he was not in entire agreement with its advocates, and he disapproved of the separation of the banking and issue departments of the Bank of England. From this time until his death he was frequently consulted by the government on currency and finance, on which he was regarded as one of the leading authorities. He died, on 23 March 1862, at Clapham Common. He married, in 1811, Mary Anne, eldest daughter of John Harris of Clapham, by whom he had four sons and three daughters. His son, Arthur Robert, became canon of Lincoln and rector of Utterby, Louth.

[Annual Reg. 1862, p. 390; Economist, 19 April 1862; Times, 25 March 1862; McCulloch's Lit. of Political Economy, p. 80; Canon Pennington's Recollection of Persons and Events, pp. 109–11; private information.] W. A. S. H.

PENNINGTON, SIR JOHN, first BARON MUNCASTER in the peerage of Ireland and fifth baronet (1737–1813), born in 1737, was the eldest son of Sir Joseph Pennington, fourth baronet, and Sarah, daughter and sole heiress of John Moore, esq., of Somerset. The family came originally from Pennington in Furness, Lancashire, but had resided at Muncaster, on the river Usk, in Cumberland, since the middle of the thirteenth century. They had also acquired property, chiefly by marriage, in Westmoreland and Yorkshire. Closely connected with the Percys, the Penningtons bore the Percy arms with a slight change.

The most distinguished ancestor, SIR JOHN PENNINGTON (*d.* 1470), accompanied Henry Percy, seventh earl of Northumberland (1421–1461), on expeditions into Scotland, and was concerned more than once in 'certain riots and misgovernances in Yorkshire' (cf. NICHOLAS, *Proc. of Privy Council*, v. 271). He remained faithful to the house of Lancaster during the wars of the Roses, and is said to have

given refuge to Henry VI at Muncaster, probably after the battle of Hexham, in 1464. Henry is said to have presented him with a cup, which became known as the 'luck of Muncaster,' and is still at Muncaster Castle. He died on 6 July 1470 (cf. FOSTER, *Peerage*; *Transactions of the Hist. Soc. of Lanc. and Cheshire*, 1867–8, p. 65; JEFFERSON, *Hist. of Allerdale Ward*, p. 330).

Muncaster's great-grandfather, William Pennington (1655–1730), who was cousin to Admiral Sir John Penington [q. v.], was created a baronet on 21 June 1676. Ferguson is wrong in identifying him with William Pennington the 'most munificent Patron and ever-bountiful Friend' of Lilly the astrologer (see LILLY, *Life and Times*, pp. 28 sq.) The latter may have been the baronet's uncle, who died in 1683. Sir William acquired the manor of Warke or Wartre in Yorkshire by his marriage with Isabel, daughter of John Stapleton, esq. He died at Muncaster on 1 July 1730. There are two portraits of him at Muncaster Castle.

His son, Sir Joseph Pennington (1678–1744), second baronet and Muncaster's grandfather, educated at Queen's College, Oxford, was appointed comptroller of the excise cash on 3 Dec. 1723, and represented Cumberland in parliament as a supporter of Walpole from 1735 till his death. An inscription to him in Muncaster church calls him 'the most worthy friend and patriot.' There is a portrait of him in the castle. He married Margaret, fourth daughter of John Lowther, first viscount Lonsdale [q.v.] She died on 15 Sept. 1738, and was buried in Bath Abbey (*Gent. Mag.* 1738, p. 49). Besides a daughter Katherine (who married Robert Lowther, esq., governor of Barbados, and was mother of James, first earl of Lonsdale), he had four sons, two of whom predeceased him. The other two succeeded in turn to the baronetcy. The elder of these, Sir John Pennington (*d.* 1768), third baronet, succeeded in April 1731 to his father's place of comptroller of the cash of the excise (*Gent. Mag.* 1731, p. 219), and represented Cumberland from 1744 till his death. He was colonel of the Cumberland militia during the siege of Carlisle by the rebels in 1745 (MOUNSEY, *Carlisle in 1745*). On 24 April 1756 he was appointed lord-lieutenant of Westmoreland (*ib.* 1756, p. 206). He died unmarried, and the baronetage passed to his younger brother, Sir Joseph Pennington (1718–1793), fourth baronet, and father of the first Lord Muncaster, who was appointed commissioner of the lotteries in 1755 (*ib.* 1755, p. 234), and died at Warter Hall, Yorkshire, on 4 Feb. 1793 (*ib.* 1793, i. 186). There are portraits of him in the dining-room and library at Muncaster Castle. He had three sons and four daughters.

The eldest son, John, first lord Muncaster, entered the army as an ensign in the 3rd footguards on 17 Sept. 1756, and became lieutenant and captain in 1762. In 1765 he exchanged into the 2nd footguards as major, and in 1773 became lieutenant-colonel of the 37th regiment of infantry. He met Dr. Johnson in the same year at Sir Eyre Coote's house at Fort George, Scotland (BOSWELL, ed. Hill, v. 125–7), and debated with him the comparative merit of discipline in semi-savages such as the Arabs and trained troops. The colonel, who took the side of the Arabs, had the best of the argument. Boswell also records a conversation between Johnson and Pennington on Garrick's acting.

Pennington soon retired from the army and entered upon a political career. In 1780 he came forward as a candidate for Cumberland in opposition to the Lowther candidate, but did not go to the poll. After the election he issued an address 'To the Gentlemen, Clergy, and Freeholders of the county of Cumberland, and of Great Britain in general,' in which he maintained that Sir James Lowther had at first given him his support and then canvassed against him. On 4 Dec. 1781 Pennington was returned for Milbourne Port, one of Lord North's boroughs, and was re-elected in 1784 and 1790. He was an early friend of Pitt, and on 28 May 1796 was returned for Colchester as his supporter. He was elected for Westmoreland on 2 June 1806, and re-elected on 6 Nov. of the same year, 5 June 1807, and 12 Oct. 1812. Meanwhile he had been created (21 Oct. 1783) an Irish peer, with the title of Baron Muncaster. On 20 March 1789 Muncaster seconded a motion by Mr. Beaufoy for leave to bring in a bill providing for an annual commemoration of the revolution of 1688. The motion was carried unanimously (*Parl. Hist.* xxvii. 1336). On 14 Dec. 1790 Muncaster 'pronounced an eulogium on the convention with Spain' (*ib.* xxviii. 981).

Muncaster corresponded on very intimate terms with William Wilberforce both on public and private matters. Wilberforce on one occasion wrote to him: 'I believe you and I are tuned in the same key, as the musicians speak, and that we strike, therefore, in unison' (*Wilberforce Corresp.* i. 68). Muncaster published in 1792 'Historical Sketches of the Slave Trade and its Effects in Africa.' Milner, dean of Carlisle, and Mason the poet were also among his friends and correspondents.

Muncaster nearly rebuilt the castle from

which he took his title, greatly improved the park, and erected a series of memorials of the Pennington family in the chancel of Muncaster church, where there is an inscription to himself. He died at his seat on 8 Oct. 1813. By his wife Penelope, daughter and heiress of James Compton, esq. (she died by an accident while canvassing Westmoreland for her husband on 15 Nov. 1806), he had three children; a daughter, Maria Frances Margaret, who married, in 1811, James Lindsay, twenty-fourth earl of Crawford and Balcarres, and died in 1850, alone survived him. The title of Muncaster and the seat in parliament for Westmoreland passed to his younger brother,

Sir Lowther Pennington, second Baron Muncaster (1745–1818). Lowther entered the army as an ensign in the Coldstream guards on 4 July 1764, became lieutenant and captain in 1772, captain and lieutenant-colonel in 1778, major-general in 1793, lieutenant-general on 26 June 1799, colonel of the 10th royal veteran battalion in 1806, and full general on 25 April 1808. While serving in America in 1777 he killed in a duel at New York Captain Tollemache, 'on a foolish quarrel about humming a tune' (H. Walpole to Countess of Ossory, 13 Nov. 1777). In June 1795 he was colonel of the 131st foot, called 'Penington's regiment,' and was soon after placed on half-pay. He lived for some time in Chelsea, and died at his house in Grosvenor Place on 29 July 1818, being buried in the vaults of St. George's, Hanover Square. By his wife Esther, second daughter of Thomas Barry, esq., of Clapham, and widow of James Morrison, esq., whom he married in 1802, he had an only son, Lowther Augustus John, third lord Muncaster (1802–1838). The latter's son, Gamel Augustus Pennington (1831–1862), was fourth lord Muncaster, and was succeeded by his younger brother, Josslyn Francis Pennington (*b.* 1834).

[Foster's Pedigree of Pennington, Baron Muncaster, privately printed, 1878; Lodge's Peerage of Ireland; Ferguson's Cumberland and Westmoreland M.P.'s, p. 428; Lysons's Magna Brit. iv. p. lxi; Gent. Mag. 1813, ii. 405; Whellan's Cumberland and Westmoreland, p. 490, &c.; Nicolson and Burn's Cumberland, ii. 20; Jefferson's Cumberland, ii. 228; Ret. Memb. Parl.; Hart's Army Lists; Biogr. Dict. of Living Authors, 1816; W. Wilberforce's Correspondence, passim; authorities cited.] G. Le G. N.

PENNINGTON, MONTAGU (1762–1849), biographer and editor, born in December 1762, was youngest son of Thomas Pennington, D.D., rector of Tunstall, Kent (*d.* at Deal, 26 Nov. 1802), who married Margaret, youngest child of Nicholas Carter, D.D. (she died 16 Feb. 1798), and sister of the 'learned' Elizabeth Carter [q. v.] He was educated at home by his aunt. His baptismal name was derived from his aunt's friend, Mrs. Elizabeth Montagu [q. v.], who showed him many acts of kindness, and he accompanied her on a four months' visit to Paris in 1776. On 23 Oct. 1777 he matriculated at Trinity College, Oxford, graduating B.A. 1781, M.A. 1784. Having taken holy orders, he was appointed in 1789 to the living of Sutton, near Dover, and to that of Westwell, near Ashford, in December 1803; but for nearly twenty years, beginning about 1788, he resided at Deal with his aunt, in a house which she left to him, and was curate-in-charge of the adjoining parish of Walmer (Elvin, *Records of Walmer*, p. 111). He was fond of travel, and in 1791 was at Lille, whence the revolutionary troubles drove him to Holland. In 1806 he became vicar of Northbourne, near Deal, and in 1814 perpetual curate of St. George's Chapel, Deal; both preferments he held until his death at Deal on 15 April 1849. He married Mary, widow of Captain Watts, R.N. She died at Deal on 24 March 1830, aged 67, without issue by her second husband.

Pennington was the sole literary acquaintance of Sir Egerton Brydges in his own neighbourhood, and was described by him as a good classical scholar, with a 'great memory' and admirable judgment. A manuscript note (probably by Pennington himself, as the copy was that given to him by Brydges) in Brydges's 'Censura Literaria' (cf. vol. viii. pref. and vol. x. pref.) at the British Museum states that Pennington contributed all the articles in the section called 'The Ruminator,' which are marked ‡*‡, and P.M., and one signed 'Londinensis.' Two further essays by him, probably Nos. 77 and 85, which are both signed P.M., are included in Brydges's separate publication, which is also called 'The Ruminator' (cf. i. 202–8 and *Censura Lit.* viii. 82–7).

Pennington was executor and residuary legatee to his aunt, Elizabeth Carter, who left him all her papers. He prepared for press her translation of Epictetus, 4th edit. 1807, 2 vols.; 'Memoirs of Mrs. Elizabeth Carter, with a New Edition of her Poems, miscellaneous Essays in Prose,' 1807, 2nd edit. 1808, 2 vols.; 'A Series of Letters between Elizabeth Carter and Catherine Talbot, 1741–1770, with Letters from Elizabeth Carter to Mrs. Vesey,' 1808 2 vols., 1809 4 vols.; 'Works of Miss Catherine Talbot, 7th edit., first published by Elizabeth Carter, and now republished,' 1809, 8th edit. 1812, 9th edit. 1819; and 'Letters

from Mrs. Elizabeth Carter to Mrs. Montagu, 1755-1800,' 1817, 3 vols. His chief publication on his own account was 'Redemption, or a View of the Rise and Progress of the Christian Religion,' London, 1811, 8vo.

[Gent. Mag. 1830 pt. i. p. 283, 1849 pt. ii. p. 323; Foster's Alumni Oxon.; Sir S. E. Brydges's Autobiogr. i. 44, 46; Brydges's Anglo-Genevan, ii. 460; Mrs. Carter's Letters to Mrs. Montagu, iii. 331; Life of Mrs. Carter, i. 5, 153.] W. P. C.

PENNY, EDWARD (1714–1791), portrait and historical painter, one of the twin elder sons of Robert Penny, surgeon, by Clare, daughter of William Trafford, esq., of Swythamley, Staffordshire, was born at Knutsford, Cheshire, on 1 Aug. 1714. Having at an early age shown an inclination for painting, he was sent to London and placed under the tuition of Thomas Hudson. Afterwards he went to Rome and studied under Marco Benefiale. He returned to England about 1748, and began his professional career by painting small whole-lengths, which possessed much force and character. At a later period he painted more important subjects, but they were not equal to his earlier works. His rustic and pastoral scenes, however, have a little of the feeling of Morland. He appears to have joined the Society of Artists in 1762, when he exhibited a small whole-length of a lady and a scene in 'Jane Shore.' In 1763 he sent to the exhibition in Spring Gardens a scene from the 'Aminta' of Tasso, and a small whole-length of George Edwards, the ornithologist; in 1764, 'The Death of General Wolfe,' which was engraved by Richard Houston, and a scene illustrating Swift's 'Description of a City Shower;' in 1765, 'The Marquess of Granby relieving a Sick Soldier,' engraved by Richard Houston, and 'The Return from the Fair;' in 1767, 'The Husbandman's Return from Work;' and in 1768, 'The Generous Behaviour of the Chevalier Bayard,' engraved by William Pether. Penny, together with Benjamin West, Richard Wilson, and others, then withdrew from the Incorporated Society in consequence of dissensions which had arisen within its ranks, and in December 1768 was nominated one of the foundation members of the Royal Academy of Arts, and its first professor of painting. To the first exhibition in 1769 he contributed the smithy scene from Shakespeare's 'King John,' which was engraved by Richard Houston, and to that of 1770 'Imogen discovered in the Cave.' In 1772 he exhibited 'Lord Clive explaining to the Nabob the Situation of the Invalids in India,' and 'Rosamond and Queen Eleanor;' in 1774, 'The Profligate punished by Neglect and Contempt' and 'The Virtuous comforted by Sympathy and Attention,' a pair engraved by Valentine Green; in 1776, 'Jane Shore led to do Penance at St. Paul's;' in 1779, 'The Return from the Chase;' in 1780, 'Apparent Dissolution' and 'Returning Animation,' a pair engraved by William Sedgwick; in 1781, 'Lavinia discovered gleaning;' and in 1782, 'The Benevolent Physician,' 'The Rapacious Quack,' and 'Widow Costard's Cow and Goods, distrained for rent, are redeemed by the generosity of Johnny Pearmain.' He then ceased to exhibit, and was obliged by ill-health to resign the professorship of painting, in which he was succeeded by James Barry. He was the author of a course of lectures upon the art of painting. These lectures, which received a high encomium from his successor Barry, were never published, but were bequeathed by his will (P. C. C. 534 Beevor) to his nephew, the Ven. George Buckley Bower, archdeacon of Richmond.

Penny married, after 1753 and before 1768, Elizabeth, daughter of John Simmons of Millbank, Westminster, and widow of Richard Fortnam, a lady who possessed valuable leasehold property on the Grosvenor estate in London. She died at Chiswick on 30 April 1790. He also died at Chiswick on 16 Nov. 1791, and was buried with his wife at Chessington, Surrey.

Two of Penny's works, 'Imogen in the Cave' and 'Jane Shore doing Penance,' now belong to Mr. H. W. Forsyth Harwood of Kensington. Others are in the possession of the Rev. E. W. Penny of Dersingham, Norfolk, and Mr. T. and the Misses Lowndes of Liverpool.

[Gent. Mag. 1791, ii. 1162; Bryan's Dictionary of Painters and Engravers, ed. Graves and Armstrong, 1886–9, ii. 270; Sandby's History of the Royal Academy of Arts, 1862, i. 83; Seguier's Critical and Commercial Dictionary of the Works of Painters, 1870; Exhibition Catalogues of the Society of Artists, 1762–8; Royal Academy Exhibition Catalogues, 1769–82; information from H. W. Forsyth Harwood, esq.] R. E. G.

PENNY, JOHN (*d.* 1520?), bishop of Carlisle, was educated at Lincoln College, Oxford, and at some unknown time became LL.D. of Cambridge. In 1477 he was a canon at the abbey of St. Mary de Pratis at Leicester; on 25 June 1496 he became abbot there. He was allowed to hold the Austin priory of Bradley, Leicestershire, *in commendam* after 14 Sept. 1503, and in 1504 he became bishop of Bangor. He was translated to the

bishopric of Carlisle by a bull dated 22 Sept. 1508, but did not receive the spiritualities of his see until 29 June 1509. He was a man of active mind, and a letter preserved, which he wrote to Wolsey in 1519, shows that he was ready to support the cardinal in his scheme of reform. But he therein speaks of his illness, and he died at Leicester about 1519 or 1520, and was buried in the abbey. The tomb was afterwards moved into St. Margaret's Church. He had added to the abbey buildings, and gave lands towards a free school in St. Margaret's parish.

[Le Neve's Fasti Eccl. Angl. ed. Hardy; Cooper's Athenæ Cantabr. i. 22, 525; Wood's Athenæ Oxon. ed. Bliss, ii. 716; Dugdale's Monasticon, vi. i. 493; Nichols's Leicestershire, i. 268, ii. 510; Letters and Papers, Henry VIII, i. 5616, iii. i. 17.] W. A. J. A.

PENNY, JOHN (1803–1885), journalist, born on 16 Feb. 1803, was third son of Elias Penny, bookseller and publisher, of Sherborne, Dorset, and was educated at the king's school there. In 1828 he became proprietor and editor of the old 'Sherborne Journal.' In the columns of the paper he championed the cause of reform, and thus earned the gratitude of the whigs. In 1832 he published a pamphlet entitled 'Dorsetshire emancipated from Tory Dominion,' and was rewarded by Lord John Russell with the stamp-distributorship of Dorset. Soon afterwards he was promoted to a similar but more important post at Leeds. While there he wrote a drama, called 'Stephen, King of England,' 8vo, London, 1851, which was subsequently produced at the Leeds Theatre and favourably received. In 1858 he gave up the 'Sherborne Journal,' and subsequently retired from official life. He died at Bath on 7 Feb. 1885, and was buried at Exeter with his wife and only son, who had predeceased him. Penny's eldest brother, William Webb Penny (1799–1888), was proprietor and editor of the 'Sherborne Mercury,' one of the oldest papers in the west of England, from 1829 till 1842. His youngest brother, Charles Penny, D.D. (1809–1875), of Pembroke College, Oxford, was head master of Crewkerne grammar school from 1838 until 1875, and for many years rector of Chaffcombe, Somerset.

[Sherborne Journal, 12 Feb. 1885; Mayo's Bibl. Dorset.; Allibone's Dict. of Authors; Crockford's Clerical Directory, 1874; information from the Rev. E. L. Penny, D.D.] G. G.

PENNY, NICHOLAS (1790–1858), brigadier-general, son of Robert Penny of Weymouth, Dorset, the descendant of a family long settled at that place, was born in November 1790, and was appointed to the Bengal army in 1806. He was gazetted ensign in the Bengal native infantry 16 Aug. 1807, lieutenant 19 Dec. 1812, brevet captain 5 March 1822, regimental captain 13 May 1825, brevet major 19 Jan. 1826, regimental major 2 Feb. 1842, brevet lieutenant-colonel 23 Nov. 1841, regimental lieutenant-colonel 29 July 1848, brevet colonel 7 June 1849, regimental colonel 15 Sept. 1851, and major-general 28 Nov. 1854. Penny served with the utmost distinction throughout the siege of Bhurtpore, the first Sikh war, and the Indian mutiny, from 1825 to 1858, and was constantly employed on active service. In November 1825 he attended the commander-in-chief, Lord Amherst, on service to Agra. He was present as deputy assistant quartermaster-general with the second division of infantry at the siege of Bhurtpore 3 Dec. 1825. He was thanked in divisional orders by Major-general Nicholls for his services, and shared in the Bhurtpore prize-money. In 1853 he was granted the India 'Retrospective' medal with the 'Bhurtpore' clasp. Penny was brigade-major on the establishment from 2 Oct. 1826 to 19 May 1828. He was appointed to Muttra and Agra frontier 4 Oct. 1826, deputy assistant adjutant-general on the establishment 19 May 1828, and assistant adjutant-general of a division 9 July 1832. He was granted the brevet rank of major for distinguished services in the field (*London Gazette*, 1 Aug. 1834), and was appointed to command the Nusseree battalion 2 June 1841, and was reported as 'a most zealous officer' (*Inspection Report*, 30 Oct. 1841). He was appointed to the command of the twelfth brigade of the fifth division of infantry of the army of the Sutlej on 1 Jan. 1846, and on the breaking up of this brigade was appointed to the command of the second infantry brigade 16 Feb. 1846. He served at the battle of Aliwal, and was highly commended in despatches (*London Gazette*, 27 March 1846). At the battle of Sobraon, in the first Sikh war, Penny was slightly wounded; his services were highly spoken of in despatches both by Major-general Sir H. Smith and by the governor-general, Sir Henry Hardinge (*ib.* 1 April 1846). He received for this campaign the 'Aliwal' medal with the 'Sobraon' clasp, and was created C.B. 30 June 1846. He was posted to the 69th Bengal native infantry, and ordered to Lahore 27 Sept. 1848. He was appointed to the command of the seventh brigade of the third infantry division of the army of the Punjab, with the rank of brigadier, 13 Oct. 1848. He had ceased to command the Nusseree battalion, on promotion to the rank of

lieutenant-colonel, 7 Oct. 1848. He was removed from the 69th to the 70th Bengal N. I., 12 Jan. 1849, and was present at the action at Chillianwalla in command of the reserve, and also at the action at Goojerat. He was again mentioned in despatches, and received the thanks of the governor-general, lord Dalhousie. Penny was removed to the 2nd European regiment 31 March 1849, and was appointed aide-de-camp to the queen, and granted the brevet rank of colonel for his services in the Punjab (*ib.* 5 June 1849). He also received the 'Punjab' medal with the 'Chillianwallah' and 'Goojerat' clasps. In 1850 he was removed from the 2nd European regiment to the 40th Bengal N. I., was appointed second-class brigadier, and posted to the district of Rohilcund 14 July 1851. He was transferred to the command of the Jullunder field force 2 Feb. 1852, and on 28 Aug. 1852 he was appointed to command the Sirhind division, and subsequently he was again transferred to the command of the Lind-Sangor district 22 Nov. 1853, and to the Sialkot command 19 Jan. 1854. In May 1855 he was appointed to the temporary divisional staff, and posted to the Cawnpore division, and 30 June 1857 he was appointed to the divisional staff of the army as major-general, and posted to the Meerut division. When the mutiny was at its height he was appointed to command the Delhi field force, in conjunction with that of the Meerut division, from 30 Sept. 1857. This was after the capture of Delhi, as Sir Archdale Wilson kept command until the city was taken. Penny was among the recipients of the 'Indian mutiny' medal. He was killed while in command of the Meerut division on 4 May 1858. He had advanced too far from his supports, in order to reconnoitre a village near Budaon. Of the twenty carabineers of his escort, one half fell at the first discharge from a masked battery. The general's bridle-arm being shattered by the grapeshot, his charger ran away with him close to the walls of Budaon, where he was cut down by a party of armed rebels. He was buried at Meerut.

[India Office Records and Medal Roll; Holmes's Indian Mutiny; Allen's Indian Mail; East India Register.] B. H. S.

PENNY, THOMAS M.D. (*d.* 1589), prebendary of St. Paul's, botanist and entomologist, the son of John Penny or Penne of Gressingham, near Lancaster, was educated at Trinity College, Cambridge, where he matriculated as a sizar in 1550, and graduated as B.A. in 1551–2, proceeding M.A. in 1559. He took holy orders, and in 1560 was appointed to the prebend of Newington in St. Paul's Cathedral, being elected fellow of his college in the same year. Having been appointed in 1565 to preach one of the spital sermons, he was objected to by Archbishop Parker, who believed him to be ill affected to the established church. Soon afterwards he went abroad, visiting Majorca and the south of France, and residing for some time in Switzerland. He assisted Conrad Gesner, and was probably present at his death in December 1565, and assisted Wolf in arranging the plants and other collections left by Gesner. Letters from Penny to Camerarius, dated 1585, show his knowledge of insects to have been extensive, and it is probable that Gesner's drawings of butterflies passed into his hands, and at his death into those of Thomas Moffett [q. v.], whose acquaintance he had made at Cambridge. Moffett's 'Insectorum Theatrum,' published in 1634, is stated in its title to have been begun by Edward Wotton, Conrad Gesner, and Thomas Penny. While abroad Penny probably graduated M.D., and in January 1571 he was practising physic in London. At that time he failed to satisfy the College of Physicians of his qualifications; but by 1582 he was a fellow of the college. Meanwhile, in 1577, he had been deprived of his prebend for nonconformity. Penny died in 1589; by his will, dated 4 June 1588, he left a legacy to 'the poor of Gressingham and Eskrigge, where I was born.' He married Margaret, daughter of John Lucas of St. John's, near Colchester, master of requests to Edward VI. She died in 1587, and was buried in St. Peter-le-Poer, London.

Cornus suecica, discovered by Penny in the Cheviots, and other rare plants from both the north and the south of England, credited to him in L'Obel's 'Adversaria' (1570–1) and in Gerard's 'Herball,' show him to have been a diligent botanist. Gerard styles him 'a second Dioscorides,' and his friend Clusius, besides other plants, named the plant now known as *Hypericum balearicum*, *Myrtocistus Pennæi* in honour of its discoverer. In 1560 he wrote some Latin verses on the restitution of Bucer and Fagius.

[Munk's Coll. of Phys. i. 82; Pulteney's Biogr. Sketches of Botany, i. 84–6; Somerset and Dorset Notes and Queries, December 1890; Cooper's Athenæ Cantabr. ii. 78, and references there given; Will in Somerset House, P.C.C. Leicester 18; L'Obel's Adversaria, pp. 358, 394, 397; Zurich Letters (Parker Soc.), i. 47, 203–4; Newcourt's Repertorium, i. 188; Strype's Life of Parker; Brooks's Puritans, ii. 246, iii. 504; see art. Moffett, Thomas.] G. S. B.

PENNYCUICK, JOHN (*d.* 1849), brigadier-general, entered the army on 31 Aug. 1807 as an ensign in the 78th highlanders, and became lieutenant on 15 Jan. 1812. He served in the expedition to Java, and was wounded in the attack on the entrenched camp adjoining the fort of Meester-Cornelis on 26 Aug. 1811. He was promoted captain on 14 June 1821, and took part in the Burmese war in 1825-6. He became major, unattached, on 25 April 1834, and on 8 May 1835 he obtained a majority in the 17th foot. With this regiment he made the campaign of 1839 in Afghanistan, including the capture of Ghuznee, and was afterwards employed in Beloochistan, under General Willshire, to subdue the khan of Khelat. He led the storming party in the capture of Khelat on 13 Nov. 1839, and was made C.B., having already obtained a brevet lieutenant-colonelcy for Ghuznee. He had been made a knight of the Guelphic order in 1837. He became lieutenant-colonel on 12 June 1840, and in 1841 took and destroyed some Arab posts near Aden. In 1848 he exchanged from the 17th to the 24th regiment. At the end of that year he served in the second Sikh war, and commanded a brigade, which consisted of his own and two native regiments, in Thackwell's division (afterwards Sir Colin Campbell's). He was in the force under Thackwell which turned the Sikh position on the Chenab, by crossing at Wazirabad, and he was eager to attack at once; but other councils prevailed, and the Sikhs were allowed to retire. When Lord Gough decided to attack them near Chillianwalla, on the afternoon of 13 Jan. 1849, his brigade led the attack. They were told to advance without firing, as the 10th had done at Sobraon. The 24th carried the Sikh guns with a rush; but that regiment had outstripped the two native regiments, and the men found themselves exposed, with their own arms unloaded, to a very heavy fire from the jungle round them. Pennycuick and Brooks, the other lieutenant-colonel of the 24th—'two officers not surpassed for sound judgment and military daring in this or any other army,' as Lord Gough wrote—were killed, and the brigade was driven back. The 24th lost twenty-two officers and 497 men. Among the officers killed was a younger son of the brigadier, a boy of seventeen, the junior ensign of the regiment. Seeing his father fall, he ran to his assistance, and was himself shot through the heart as he bent over his father's body. The brigadier's eldest son, John Farrell Pennycuick, is separately noticed.

[Hart's Army List; Records of the 17th Regiment; Kaye's War in Afghanistan; Thackwell's Second Sikh War; Macpherson's Rambling Reminiscences of the Punjab Campaign; Historical Records of the 24th Regiment, by Colonels Paton, Glennie, and Symons.] E. M. L.

PENNYCUICK, JOHN FARRELL (1829–1888), general, eldest son of Brigadier John Pennycuick [q. v.], was born on 10 Aug. 1829, and, after spending three and a half years at the Royal Military Academy, entered the royal artillery as second lieutenant on 2 May 1847. He became first lieutenant on 30 June 1848, and second captain on 21 Sept. 1854. He served in the Crimea, and took part in the battle of Inkerman, his being one of the two 9-pounder batteries attached to the second division, which were the first to engage the much more powerful artillery of the Russians. He received the brevet rank of major, and the fifth class of the Medjidieh. During the Indian mutiny he was engaged in the second relief of the Lucknow residency, the battle of Cawnpore (6 Dec. 1857), and the siege and capture of Lucknow. He served in the expedition to China in 1860, including the capture of the Taku forts, and was made brevet lieutenant-colonel (15 Feb. 1861) and C.B. He became a regimental lieutenant-colonel on 10 July 1871, regimental colonel on 1 May 1880, and on 8 Nov. of that year major-general. On 1 July 1885 he became lieutenant-general, and on 4 Jan. 1886 general. He died on 6 July 1888. He had married a daughter of W. Rutledge, esq., of Victoria, Australia, and left sons and daughters.

[Times obituary, 12 July 1888; Kane's List of Royal Artillery Officers; Kinglake's War in the Crimea.] E. M. L.

PENNYMAN, JOHN (1628–1706), pseudo-quaker, was fourth son of Sir James Pennyman (*d.* 1655) of Ormesby, Yorkshire, by his second wife, Joan Smith (*d.* 1657) of London. His half-brother, Sir James Pennyman (1609–1679), was knighted by Charles I at Durham in 1642, raised a troop of horse for the king's service at his own expense, and was created a baronet by Charles II on 22 Feb. 1664 (*Cal. State Papers*, Dom. 1663, 1664, pp. 475, 492).

John, born at Ormesby on 14 Aug. 1628, entered the king's service at fifteen as ensign in the foot regiment of which Sir James was colonel. Upon the defeat of the royalist army, John and two brothers took refuge abroad until their father and eldest brother had made their composition with the parliament. John was apprenticed on 8 Feb. 1647 to a Mr. Fabian, a wool-draper in London, also a zealous royalist. In 1651 he attended the fifth-monarchy services of

Christopher Feake [q. v.] at Christ Church, Newgate Street, but about 1658, after Feake's committal to Windsor Castle, he joined the quakers. He was one of the 164 who, in 1659, offered 'to lie body for body' for those in prison. Within some two years he grew dissatisfied with them, and held meetings on his own account in the fields and woods two or three miles from London, although still attending the business meetings of the quakers, and 'standing by them in their sufferings.' He was successful in business, and owned houses and shops 'at the west end of St. Pauls,' which he congratulated himself on having demolished shortly before the great fire. His wife and family resided at Kentish Town. On 1 Sept. 1666 he saw the fire break out, and removed 'almost all his goods and some of his neighbours.'

Pennyman's religious opinions took a very mystical turn, and caused George Fox and his saner followers much anxiety. He claimed a special portion of 'the inner light' which directed the smallest details of his life. He saw visions, fasted for days together, and more than once went to meeting to experience a kind of euthanasia—standing on a form with 'his breath and sences taken from him for about half or quarter of an hour' (*Autobiography*). He printed and distributed protests against the Friends, at Devonshire House, Wheeler Street, Horselydown, Bull and Mouth, Ratcliff, and other meetings. His eccentricities reached a climax on 28 July 1670, when the quaker books which he had collected 'began to be an oppression.' Carrying them to the Royal Exchange, he set them on fire, and a constable thereupon carried him before Sir Thomas Bludworth (lord mayor in 1666). He was committed to Bishopsgate prison, and later to Newgate. The next day, 29 July, George Whitehead [q. v.] wrote to him that 'by his mad and wicked action he had brought a great reproach upon Friends, the devil having instigated him to burn their books.' He defended himself in a letter to his brother, which was printed and given away at the Exchange. On 10 Aug. the quakers issued a paper declaring that they had no longer union or fellowship with Pennyman, whom they considered 'in a measure broken and discomposed in his mind and understanding.' This Pennyman caused to be reprinted in red with a broad black border, and he distributed it widely. Through the influence of his brother and nephew he was soon released.

Pennyman's first wife, Elizabeth, had died, aged 24, at Aldersgate Street, on 24 Feb. 1667–8, of fever, and was buried in the Friends' burial-ground at Chequer Alley. She left five children. His second wife, Dinah, daughter of Nicholas Bond of Pall Mall, St. James's, died on 23 Aug. 1669 at her father's house, and was also buried at Chequer Alley. After her death Pennyman took her sister Mary (*b.* 1631), widow of Henry Boreman, to his house in Aldersgate on 10 Oct. 1671. Boreman was a quaker who had died in Newgate prison, 17 Oct. 1662 (Besse, *Sufferings*, i. 389). Mrs. Boreman, who had been living since at Tottenham with other widows, had dissociated herself from the quakers, and held views resembling those of the Philadelphians [see under Lead, Mrs. Jane]. Immediately after she had taken up her quarters at his house, Pennyman engaged Merchant Taylors' Hall, and, in obedience to a 'command,' invited all sects, and prepared food and drink for 250 persons, not to celebrate, but to announce his so-called marriage with the widow. William Penn protested that such proceedings were not 'plain, public, and orderly, such as are owned and practised by the people called quakers' (*Works*, ed. 1726, ii. 223). A scurrilous ballad, 'Ye Quaker's Wedding,' was sung in the streets (letter from Rebecca Travers to Margaret Fell, 5 Nov. 1671, *Swarthmore MSS.*) Pennyman and his new wife visited Essex and Hertfordshire on foot together during the winter of 1672–3, in obedience 'to special motions.' In January 1691–1692 he and his family went to live with John Barkstead, his son-in-law, at St. Helen's, Bishopsgate; but in October 1695 he was so ill that he gave directions for his burial, and wrote his epitaph (*Inscriptions on Tombs, &c., at Bunhill Fields*, 1717, p. 13). He recovered and moved to the country, where writings of Sir Matthew Hale [q. v.] fell into his hands, from which he had extracts printed, and distributed twenty thousand copies. Mrs. Boreman died, after some years of sickness, on 14 Jan. 1701. Shortly after he published 'Some of the Letters and Papers which were written by Mrs. Mary Pennyman, relating to an Holy and Heavenly Conversation, in which she lived to her Dying-Day,' London, 10 March 1701–2. In August 1703 he finished 'A Short Account of the Life of Mr. John Pennyman, which, with some of his writings (relating to Religious and Divine Matters), are to be made Publik for the Weal and Benefit of all Mankind,' London, 1703. A second edition appeared, with an appendix also by him, dated 31 Oct., and 'More Mementoes,' 8 Dec. 1705. Some more letters and papers, with an account of his death, which took place on 2 July 1706, were added by another hand. He was buried at Bunhill Fields on 9 July 1706.

Pennyman wrote a great number of small tracts, broadsides, and papers against the quakers, which he copiously distributed. The chief are: 'The Quakers challenged [of Solomon Eccles, q.v.] answered by a stripling of the Lamb's Army,' London, 1680–1. 'The Quakers unmasked. Their double dealing and false-heartedness discovered,' 1682, reprinted 1693: 'a General Epistle of Love and Goodwill to all Professors of Christianity.'

With Mary Boreman he wrote: 1. 'The Ark is begun to be opened (the waters being somewhat abated) which, with some Papers and Passages given forth by the Lord's Servants, I am thus to Publish. Who am made a Living Witness of the Spirit's Teaching; which worship is so Pure that I may not endeavour to gather any Proselites thereto,' &c., London, 1671. 2. 'John Pennyman's Instruction to his Children,' London, 1674. 3. 'The Quakers Rejected' [1676].

[Autobiography, London, 1703; Penn's Works, ed. 1825, i. 43; Cal. State Papers, Dom. Ser. 1661–2 pp. 569, 570, 1664–5 p. 120; Foster's Pedigrees, Yorkshire, vol. ii., Pennymans of Ormesby; Registers at Devonshire House; Smith's Cat. ii. 365-72.] C. F. S.

PENNYMAN, Sir WILLIAM (1607–1643), royalist, eldest son of William Pennyman of St. Albans, Hertfordshire, who was himself an illegitimate son of James Pennyman of Ormesby, Yorkshire (Foster, *Yorkshire Pedigrees*, 'Pennyman of Ormesby'; Burke, *Extinct Baronetage*, ed. 1844). William Pennyman the elder was one of the six clerks in chancery, and on 28 June 1610 obtained a grant with George Evelyn of the office of comptroller and clerk of the hanaper (*Cal. State Papers*, Dom. 1603–10, p. 620). He died in 1628. William Pennyman the younger matriculated from Christ Church, Oxford, on 31 Oct. 1623, aged 16, and was admitted a student of the Inner Temple in the same year. He was created a baronet on 6 May 1628, and became a bencher of Gray's Inn in 1639 (Foster, *Alumni Oxon.* 1500–1714, p. 1143). Pennyman succeeded to large estates in Yorkshire, and was recommended by Strafford, in April 1637, for the post of custos rotulorum of the North Riding, on the ground of his integrity and good affection to the king's service 'which he hath given very good testimonies of in all the commissions he is employed on, as Deputy-Lieutenant, one of the Council of those parts, and as Justice of Oyer and Terminer and of the Peace.' In December of the same year he purchased an office in the Star-chamber, worth 2,000*l.* per annum. During the first Scottish war he commanded a regiment of the Yorkshire trained bands, and was employed to garrison Newcastle and Berwick (*Strafford Letters*, ii. 70, 258, 315). In the two parliaments called in 1640 Pennyman represented Richmond.

Pennyman was one of the witnesses called on Strafford's trial to testify to the earl's conduct concerning the Yorkshire petition, to the illegal levy of money to support the Yorkshire trained bands, and to Strafford's boast that he would make the little finger of the king heavier than the loins of the law (Rushworth, *Trial of Strafford*, pp. 151–3, 605, 618, 623; *Notebook of Sir John Northcote*, p. 63). But, showing great reluctance to depose to anything against Strafford, Maynard charged him with prevarication, and 'there arose so great a hissing in the House that the gentleman was confounded and fell a-weeping' (Baillie, *Letters and Journals*, i. 321). Nevertheless he had the courage to record his vote against the bill for Strafford's attainder with fifty-eight other members.

On the outbreak of the civil war, Pennyman, who was disabled from sitting in the House of Commons on 11 Aug. 1642, raised a troop of horse and a regiment of six hundred foot for the king, and joined him at Nottingham (Clarendon, *Rebellion*, ed. Macray, vi. 62 *n.*) He fought at Edgehill, and in April 1643 was appointed governor of Oxford in succession to Sir Jacob Astley (*Life of Anthony Wood*, ed. Clark, i. 96). As governor he filled his post 'to the great satisfaction of all men, being a very brave and generous person, who performed all manner of civilities to all sorts of people, as having had a very good education, and well understanding the manners of the court' (Clarendon, viii. 121). He fell a victim to the epidemic which prevailed in Oxford in the summer of 1643, and was buried in Christ Church Cathedral on 22 Aug. of that year. His epitaph is printed (Wood, *History and Antiquities of the Colleges and Halls of Oxford*, ed. Gutch, p. 467).

Pennyman married Anne, daughter of William Atherton of Atherton, Yorkshire. She died on 13 July 1644, and was buried in the same grave as her husband. Pennyman left no issue. His kinsmen, the Pennymans of Ormesby, were also actively engaged in the king's cause (*Yorkshire Royalist Composition Papers*, 1893, i. 187).

[Authorities given in the article; Clarendon's Hist. of the Rebellion.] C. H. F.

PENRHYN, Lord (1737 ?–1808). [See Pennant, Richard.]

PENROSE, Sir CHARLES VINICOMBE (1759–1830), vice-admiral, youngest son of John Penrose, vicar of Gluvias in Cornwall, by his wife Elizabeth, daughter of Rev. John Vinicombe, was born at Gluvias on 20 June 1759. In February 1772 he was appointed to the Royal Academy at Portsmouth, and, after the full course of three years, joined the Levant frigate with Captain the Hon. George Murray (*d.* 1798), and served in her for four years in the Mediterranean. On 5 Aug. 1779 he passed his examination, and on the 17th was promoted to be lieutenant of the Sulphur fireship. This was probably for rank only; in November he was appointed to the Cleopatra, again with George Murray, for service in the North Sea, which was continued during the whole war. In January 1781 the Cleopatra was stationed between Gothenburg and the Shetland Isles to stop the American trade trying the northern route. The weather was intensely cold, the captain was sick, and Penrose, as first lieutenant, suffered greatly from over-fatigue and exposure. On 5 Aug. 1781 he took part in the action on the Doggerbank [see Parker, Sir Hyde, 1714–1782], an account of which, with a severe criticism on Parker's conduct, he afterwards wrote (Ekins, *Naval Battles*, p. 139). In January 1783 the Cleopatra was paid off, and Penrose followed Murray to the Irresistible, guardship in the Medway, till the conclusion of peace. It is said that some of the burgesses of Penryn offered to use their political influence to get him promoted conditional on his taking part in some borough-mongering job, the details of which are not stated. He decidedly refused, and was still a lieutenant in the autumn of 1790, when he was again with Murray in the Defence during the Spanish armament; as afterwards in the Duke in 1793 in the West Indies, and in the Glory in the Channel. On 20 April 1794 he was promoted to command the Lynx on the North American station, under the flag of his friend and patron Murray, at this time a rear-admiral. On 8 Oct. 1794 he was posted to the Cleopatra, and in July 1795 was appointed to the Resolution, Murray's flagship. In June 1796 Murray, having had a stroke of paralysis, moved to the Cleopatra for a passage to England, Penrose accompanying him as flag-captain. From January 1797 the Cleopatra was attached to the western squadron of frigates under Sir Edward Pellew (afterwards Viscount Exmouth) [q. v.], but in July Penrose was obliged to quit her from ill-health. In May 1799 he joined the Sans Pareil, going out to the West Indies with the flag of Lord Hugh Seymour [q. v.] She, however, was detained in the Channel for six months, and arrived in the West Indies only in the following January.

On Seymour's death in November 1801, Penrose was moved to the Carnatic, in which he returned to England in July 1802. He was then suffering from the effects of a sunstroke. In 1804 he was appointed to the command of the sea-fencibles of the Padstow district, which he held till 1810. He was then appointed commodore for port duties at Gibraltar, from which he returned in January 1813, in weak health. In October he was appointed one of a small commission to revise the establishment of stores in Plymouth dockyard, and on 4 Dec. 1813 was promoted to the rank of rear-admiral, and appointed to command a squadron of small craft on the north coast of Spain and the coast of France, co-operating with the army. The service was peculiar and difficult; and the way in which the vessels under Penrose's orders made their way into the Adour, and afterwards forced the passage of the Gironde, destroyed all the French vessels in the river, and reduced the batteries, won for him the warm thanks of Wellington. He continued on this service till September 1814, and on his return to Plymouth was at once appointed to the chief command in the Mediterranean.

In 1815, however, Lord Exmouth resumed the command, Penrose remaining with him as second, and being again left as chief when, in May 1816, Exmouth returned to England. In August 1816 he was at Malta, and was left by the admiralty without notice of the expedition against Algiers, which he casually heard of, but too late to permit him to take any part in the action of the 27th. He naturally felt aggrieved, not only that he should be thus superseded on the station without being told of it, but still more that a junior admiral, a stranger to the station, should be sent out as second in command of the expedition. Lord Exmouth, however, succeeded in soothing his ruffled feelings, and, on his return to England, left Penrose to bring the business to a conclusion. On 3 Jan. 1816 he had been nominated a K.C.B.; he was now made a G.C.M.G., and continued in command of the Mediterranean, for the most part on the coast of Italy and among the Ionian Islands, till 1819. On 19 July 1821 he was advanced to the rank of vice-admiral; but he had no further service. During his retirement he lived at Ethy, near Lostwithiel, a place he had taken on a lifelong lease; and there he

died on 1 Jan. 1830. He married, in 1787, a sister of his friend at the Royal Academy, Captain James Trevenen [q. v.] of the Russian navy, and by her had three daughters; the eldest of whom married, in 1819, Captain John Coode of the navy, and became the mother of Vice-admiral Trevenen Penrose Coode. While in command of the sea-fencibles, Penrose was a frequent contributor to the 'Naval Chronicle,' under the signatures A. F. Y., and E. F. G.; and after his retirement he wrote some pamphlets on naval matters, more especially one 'On Corporal Punishment,' which is even now not without interest. He wrote also a memoir of his brother-in-law, Trevenen, an abridgment of which was published by his nephew, Rev. John Penrose.

[Life by Rev. John Penrose, with portrait; Ralfe's Naval Biogr. iii. 211; Service-book in the Public Record Office.] J. K. L.

PENROSE, Mrs. ELIZABETH (1780–1837), writer for the young under the pseudonym of **Mrs. Markham**, second daughter of Edmund Cartwright [q. v.], rector of Goadby-Marwood, Leicestershire, and inventor of the power loom, and of his wife, Alice, youngest daughter and coheiress of Richard Whittaker of Doncaster, was born at Goadby-Marwood on 3 Aug. 1780. When Elizabeth was about four years old her mother died; five years later Dr. Cartwright married again, and thenceforth Elizabeth and her sisters lived almost entirely in the houses of their father's relatives. Elizabeth was sent with an elder sister to the Manor school at York, a typical boarding-school, where, according to another pupil, Mrs. Fletcher of Edinburgh, 'nothing useful could be learnt' (*Autobiogr.* p. 17). Whatever the defects of her education, Elizabeth Cartwright was fond of reading and of history. Her uncle, Major Cartwright, writing to one of her sisters in 1796, says: 'Eliza, though a merry girl, devours folios of history with much more appetite than her meals, except when we have bantam eggs; then, indeed, she is like a conjuror swallowing his balls.' In youth she was also a frequent visitor at Markham, near Tuxford in Nottinghamshire, where two maiden aunts lived, and there she met John Penrose, whom she married in 1814 [see **Penrose, John**].

In 1823 Mrs. Penrose began to publish her series of school histories. She wrote under the pseudonym of 'Mrs. Markham,' taking that name from the village where her aunts resided, and where much of her early life was spent. Her first book, 'A History of England from the first Invasion by the Romans to the end of the Reign of George III, with Conversations at the end of each Chapter. For the use of Young Persons,' appeared in 1823. In the advertisement she states that the work was originally begun for the use of her own children. It was published by Constable of Edinburgh, and at first attracted little attention. On the failure of Messrs. Constable the publication was transferred to John Murray. A new edition, revised, corrected, enlarged, and illustrated, was brought out in 1826. Thereupon the work became very successful, and held its place as almost the only textbook of English history used in schools and families for nearly forty years. The tenth edition appeared in 1843, the sixty-eighth thousand, continued to the fourteenth year of Queen Victoria, in 1853, the eighty-eighth thousand in 1856, and later editions are dated 1857, 1862, 1865, 1871, 1872, and 1873. Some of the later editions were edited and continued to the present day by Mary Howitt. In 1828 'Mrs. Markham' published, also in two volumes, a history of France on the same plan; the forty-eighth thousand appeared in 1856, and another edition in 1857. Numerous volumes of questions relating to both the history of England and that of France have been published. The latter was also continued down to 1871 by Francis Young, and an edition published in that year and in 1873. Histories of Greece and Rome were announced, but never published. Many editions of her books were published in America (**Hale**, *Woman's Record*, p. 847).

Mrs. Penrose adapted her history to what she considered the needs of the young, and omitted scenes of cruelty and fraud as hurtful to children, and party politics after the 'Revolution' as too complicated for them to understand.

In 1829 Mrs. Fletcher paid a visit to the Penroses at Bracebridge. 'She [Mrs. Penrose] was a happy wife and the mother of three promising sons, a most delightful woman, with a lively, active, accomplished mind, and the most engaging sweetness and simplicity of manners' (*Autobiogr.* p. 162). Mrs. Penrose was fair, slight, and a little above the average height. She was popular in society, and a model housewife. Latterly her health failed, and for the last two years of her life she suffered from cancer. To relieve her sufferings, her husband removed from his vicarage at Bracebridge, near Lincoln, which lies low, to the higher ground of Minster Yard, in the city. There, on 24 Jan. 1837, Mrs. Penrose died. She was buried in the cloisters of Lincoln Cathedral.

Works by Mrs. Penrose not mentioned

above were: 1. 'Amusements of Westernheath, or Moral Stories for Children,' 2 vols. 1824. 2. 'A Visit to the Zoological Gardens,' 1829. 3. 'New Children's Friend,' tales, 2 vols. 1832. 4. 'Historical Conversations for Young People (Malta and Poland),' 1836. 5. 'Sermons for Children,' 1837; 2nd edit. 1846.

[Boase and Courtney's Bibl. Cornub. ii. 454, 457–8; Smiles's Memoirs of John Murray, ii. 462; Allibone's Dict. ii. 1555; Gent. Mag. 1837, p. 332; information supplied by Mr. F. C. Penrose.] E. L.

PENROSE, FRANCIS (1718–1798), medical writer, born in 1718, was a surgeon who practised for many years at Bicester in Oxfordshire. He purchased a property in the adjoining village of Chesterton, where, at the enclosure of the parish in 1767, he was the owner of a quarter of a yard of land, in lieu of which he received an allotment measuring 2 acres 3 roods 1 perch. He afterwards purchased the house and grounds now called Chesterton Lodge, which he greatly improved. The estate was sold after his death. Mr. Dunkin, the local historian, says of him in 1823 that he is chiefly remembered for his attempt to investigate the ruins of Alchester, the Roman station at the junction of two roads adjoining Chesterton. There, in a wood on the west side of the castrum, he discovered in 1766 the remains of a large building, within which were a tesselated pavement and a hypocaust. This building he described as the Prætorium. He left Bicester about 1782, and went to live in Stonehouse, Plymouth, but he did not practise his profession in Devonshire.

He died at Hatfield 17 Jan. 1798, in the house of his son, James Penrose (1750–1818), who was appointed surgeon-extraordinary to the king in November 1793, in succession to John Hunter (1728–1793)[q.v.] Father and son were buried in the churchyard at Hatfield, though no trace of their tombstone exists.

Penrose was a voluminous writer of pamphlets upon scientific subjects cognate to medicine. His works do not, as a rule, repay perusal. They are: 1. 'A Treatise on Electricity, wherein its various Phenomena are accounted for, and the Cause of Attraction and Gravitation of Solids assigned, by Francis Penrose, Surgeon at Bicester, Oxfordshire,' Oxford, 8vo, 1752. 2. 'An Essay on Magnetism, or an endeavour to explain the various properties and effects of the Loadstone, together with the causes of the same,' Oxford, 8vo, 1753. 3. 'Physical Essay on the Animal Economy, wherein the Circulation of the Blood and its causes are particularly considered with the Diseases which attend a disordered state of the Circulation,' London, 8vo, 1754, and Oxford, 8vo, 1766. This is a poor work, in which old physiological theories are revivified. 4. 'Dissertation on the Inflammatory, Gangrenous, and Putrid Sore Throat, also on the Putrid Fever, together with the diagnostics and method of cure,' Oxford, 8vo, 1766. This is a practical treatise, in which the writer narrates cases he has himself seen in the course of his practice. 5. 'Letters Philosophical and Astronomical, in which the following operations of nature are explained in the most simple and natural manner, according to Sir Isaac Newton's opinion, viz., the creation, the deluge, vegetation, the make and form of this terraqueous globe,' &c., Plymouth, 8vo, 1789. These letters were originally written to John Heaviside, M.D., and were dated from Stonehouse in 1783. They are dedicated to Sir Joseph Banks and to the fellows of the Royal Society. The critical reviews in December 1788 say of them that 'the Mosaic account of the creation is here explained and defended, as well as the deluge, and gravity is accounted for by hot and cold ether.' 6. 'Letters on Philosophical Subjects,' London, 8vo, 1794. This is a second edition of the previous work, with an amended title. It is dated from Stonehouse, Plymouth, 30 June 1788. 7. 'Essays Physiological and Practical, founded on the modern chemistry of Lavoisier, Fourcroy, &c., with a view to the improvement of the practice of medicine,' by Francis Penrose, M.D., London, 8vo, 1794. These essays were severely handled in the first volume of the 'Medico-Chirurgical Review,' the reviewer either believing, or affecting to believe, their author to be a recently qualified practitioner of medicine. In the title-page of this work he styles himself M.D. for the first time; he is supposed to have obtained the degree at some German university.

[Information kindly supplied by the Rev. J. C. Blomfield, M.A., rural dean of Bicester, by William Selby Church, Esq., M.D., and by Lovell Drage, esq., M.D., of Hatfield, who is now a partner in the firm of which James Penrose was originally a member.] D'A. P.

PENROSE, JOHN (1778–1859), divine, born at Cardinham, Cornwall, 15 Dec. 1778, was the eldest son of John Penrose (1754–1829), then vicar of that parish, and afterwards rector of Fledborough and vicar of Thorney, both near Newark, Nottinghamshire. His mother was Jane (*d.* 1818), second daughter of the Rev. John Trevenen. After having been trained at home, and for a short time—August 1794 to July 1795—at Tiver-

ton school, he matriculated as commoner from Exeter College, Oxford, on 3 July 1795, in the expectation of obtaining a Cornish fellowship to be vacant in 1797. His stay in that college only lasted to 26 Nov. 1795, when he migrated to Corpus Christi College, where he failed for a scholarship, but won an exhibition. He graduated B.A. 28 June 1799, and M.A. 11 May 1802. After taking his degree Penrose served for a few months as usher and tutor, but in 1801 he was ordained at Exeter, and he officiated at the chapelry of Marazion in Cornwall until he left Penzance in 1802. He was also Bampton lecturer in 1808. He afterwards held the vicarage of Langton-by-Wragby, Lincolnshire, from December 1802 to 1859; that of Poundstock, Cornwall, from November 1803 to 1809; the vicarage of Bracebridge, Lincolnshire, from May 1809 to 1838; and the perpetual curacy of North Hykeham, Lincolnshire, from November 1837 to 1859. Penrose died at Langton on 9 Aug. 1859, and was buried in the churchyard. He was very tall, and, though studious, was fond of outdoor exercise, especially rowing. With a kindly temper he combined a fine judgment, and his sermons, like his books, were models of perspicuity. In the spring of 1804 he married Elizabeth Cartwright, known as 'Mrs. Markham' [see PENROSE, ELIZABETH]. Their issue was three sons: John (*d.* 1888), assistant master at Rugby school 1839–46, who published 'Easy Exercises in Latin Elegiac Verse,' which went through many editions (*Academy*, 30 June 1888, p. 446); Charles Thomas (*d.* 1868), headmaster of Sherborne school 1845–50, author of 'Eight Village Sermons,' and editor of 'Select Private Orations of Demosthenes;' and Mr. Francis Cranmer, architect to St. Paul's chapter.

Penrose was an accomplished and zealous clergyman, and published, with several tracts: 1. 'Attempt to prove the Truth of Christianity from the Wisdom in its original Establishment'; Bampton lectures, 1808. 2. 'Inquiry into the Nature and Discipline of Human Motives,' 1820. 3. 'The Use of Miracles in proving the Truth of a Revelation,' 1824. 4. 'Treatise on the Evidence of the Scripture Miracles,' 1826; reviewed in the 'British Critic' for January 1827 by the Rev. C. W. Le Bas, whose article was published separately. 5. 'Of Christian Sincerity,' 1829. 6. 'Familiar Introduction to the Christian Religion. By a Senior,' 1831. 7. 'Explanatory Lectures on the Gospel of St. Matthew,' 1832. 8. 'The Utilitarian Theory of Morals,' 1836. 9. 'The Moral Principle of the Atonement,' 1843. 10. 'Of God, or of the Divine Mind, and the Doctrine of the Trinity. By a Trinitarian,' 1849. 11. 'Lives of Vice-Admiral Sir Charles Vinicombe Penrose [q.v.] and Captain James Trevenen. By their nephew,' 1850. 12. 'Fifty-four Sermons for Sunday Reading in Families,' 1851. 13. 'Faith and Practice: an Exposition of Natural and Revealed Religion,' 1855. 14. 'Life of [his father] the Rev. J. Penrose, Rector of Fledborough,' privately printed, and edited by Penrose's son John in 1880.

[Foster's Alumni Oxon.; Foster's Index Eccl.; Boase's Exeter College Commoners, p. 248; Bibl. Cornub. ii. 453–8; Boase's Collect. Cornub. pp. 712, 1084; Gent. Mag. 1859, pt. ii. p. 313; information kindly given by Mr. F. C. Penrose.]

W. P. C.

PENROSE, THOMAS (1742–1779), poet, baptised at Newbury, Berkshire, on 9 Sept. 1742, was the eldest son of Thomas Penrose, rector of that parish, who died on 20 April 1769. He matriculated from Wadham College, Oxford, on 30 May 1759 (FOSTER, *Alumni Oxon.*), but, according to his brother-in-law, J. P. Andrews, was also at Christ Church. After 1762 he quitted the university and joined a private expedition, partly English and partly Portuguese, which was formed for the attack of Buenos Ayres, under the command of a bold adventurer named Captain Macnamara. The party left the Tagus on 30 Aug. 1762, and on its way attacked the settlement of Nova Colonia de Sacramento in the River Plate, which had been seized by the Spanish. Operations were at first successful; but the chief ship, the Lord Clive, caught fire, and Macnamara was drowned, with most of the crew. The second vessel, the Ambuscade, of 40 guns, in which Penrose served as a lieutenant of marines, escaped, and ultimately arrived at the Portuguese settlement of Rio Janeiro. He had been wounded in the fight; and, although he recovered from his wounds, the hardships of the next month in a prize sloop undermined his constitution. Very soon afterwards he returned to England, and again settled at Oxford, graduating B.A. from Hertford College on 8 Feb. 1766.

Penrose took holy orders, and became curate to his father at Newbury. About 1777 he was appointed by a friend to the rectory of Beckington-cum-Standerwick, near Frome in Somerset; but his health failed. He died at Bristol on 20 April 1779, and was buried at Clifton, where a monument was erected in his memory. In 1768 he married Mary, eldest daughter of Samuel Slocock of Newbury. She married at Newbury, in February 1786, the Rev. Thomas Best, master of the free grammar school, and died about 1840, at the age of ninety-four. Penrose's

only child, Thomas, was admitted on the foundation of Winchester College, became fellow of New College, Oxford, and vicar of Writtle-cum-Roxwell (*d.* February 1851). He wrote 'Sketch of the Lives and Writings of Dante and Petrarch' (anon.), 1790.

Penrose is described as possessing learning, eloquence, and good social qualities, and as being ready with pencil and pen. His chief productions are mainly imitative of Collins and Gray; but several of his poems deal in a natural vein with his disappointments in life. A poetical essay, 'On the Contrarieties of Public Virtue,' shows powers of irony and satire. Mathias, in the first dialogue of 'The Pursuits of Literature' (1798 edit. p. 54), says:

> Have you not seen neglected Penrose bloom,
> Then sink unhonour'd in a village tomb?
> Content a curate's humble path he trod,
> Now, with the poor in spirit, rests with God.

His chief works were: 1. 'Flights of Fancy,' 1775. 2. 'Address to the Genius of Britain,' 1775, a poem in blank verse, proposing a limit to our 'civil dissensions.' 3. A posthumous volume of poems, 1781, with a biographical introduction by James Pettit Andrews [q. v.], who had married his sister Anne. His productions were included in Anderson's 'Collection of the Poets,' vol. xi.; Park's 'British Poets,' vol. xxxiii.; Pratt's 'Cabinet of Poetry,' vol. v.; in the Chiswick edition of the 'British Poets,' vol. lxiii.; and several of his poems are in Bell's 'Fugitive Poetry,' vols. xii. and xiii. A sprightly poem by Penrose on the 'Newberry Belles,' signed 'P., Newbury, 8 May 1761,' is in the 'Gentleman's Magazine,' 1761, pp. 231–2, the characters in which are identified by Godwin; and two more of his poetical pieces are in the same periodical for 1799, pt. ii. pp. 1177–8. Campbell included two of Penrose's pieces—'The Helmets' and 'The Field of Battle'—in his 'Specimens of the British Poets;' and Peter Cunningham, in his edition of that work, adds that Campbell, in '"Adelgitha," and, above all, in "The Wounded Hussar,"' has given a 'vigorous echo' of 'The Field of Battle,' a poem 'which wants little to rank it high among our ballad strains.'

Penrose's portrait, from a drawing by Farrer in the possession of the Rev. Dr. Penrose, was engraved by W. Bromley.

[Godwin's Newbury Worthies, pp. 52–3, 66–7; Boase's Collect. Cornub. p. 715; Life in Anderson's Poets.] W. P. C.

PENRUDDOCK, JOHN (1619–1655), royalist, born in 1619, was the eldest son of Sir John Penruddock, knight, of Compton-Chamberlayne, Wiltshire. He was educated at Blandford School, matriculated from Queen's College, Oxford, on 20 Jan. 1636, and became a student of Gray's Inn in 1636 (Foster, *Alumni Oxon.*; *Gray's Inn Register*, p. 211). In 1639 he married Arundel, daughter of John Freke of Ewerne's Courtenay and Melcombe, Dorset. Sir John Penruddock was high sheriff of Wiltshire by the king's appointment in 1643–4, and his sons fought on the royalist side throughout the civil war (Black, *Oxford Docquets*, pp. 130, 222). Henry, the second son, was killed in 1643, and another son also lost his life in the king's service (Ludlow, *Memoirs*, ed. 1894, i. 83; *Wiltshire Archæological Magazine*, December 1853, p. 397). Sir John Penruddock was fined 890*l.* (afterwards reduced to 490*l.*), and his son 1,000*l.*, while the debts of the latter—contracted during the six years' sequestration of his estate—amounted to 1,500*l.* (*ib.* xiii. 123; *Cal. of Committee for Compounding*, p. 1054). John Penruddock was nevertheless resolved to risk the loss of the remainder of his fortune in the king's cause, and took up arms in the abortive insurrection of March 1655. With about two hundred followers, commanded by himself and Sir Joseph Wagstaffe, he occupied Salisbury on 12 March 1655, seized the judges Rolle and Nicholas who were then on circuit, and proclaimed Charles II. Wagstaffe wished to hang the judges and the sheriff, but was prevented by Penruddock (Clarendon, *Rebellion*, xiv. 132). They then marched into Dorset, proclaimed Charles II at Blandford, and, not finding themselves joined by the country people as they expected, endeavoured to make their way into Cornwall, which was reported to be in arms for the king. At South Molton in North Devon they were surprised in their quarters on the night of 14 March by Captain Unton Croke of Colonel Berry's regiment, and Penruddock, with about sixty of his followers, was taken prisoner. The rest were scattered, but succeeded in escaping. The Protector issued a commission of oyer and terminer for the trial of the prisoners. At Exeter, where Penruddock was tried, Serjeant Glynne presided, and among the commissioners were also Justices Rolle and Nicholas and Serjeant Steele. Penruddock argued, first, that his offence was not legally high treason, and, secondly, that he had surrendered on articles promising him security for life and estate. But his plea was overruled, and Croke denied the engagement he was alleged to have made. Penruddock was condemned to death, and was beheaded at Exeter on 16 May 1655, in company with Colonel Hugh Grove. The

night before his execution he addressed a pathetic letter to his wife, which is still preserved by his descendants at Compton-Chamberlayne, and has frequently been printed. The Protector, on the petition of the children, regranted them a portion of their father's estate (*Cal. State Papers*, Dom. 1656–7, pp. 201, 277). At the Restoration the widow petitioned for the monopoly of making glasses as a compensation for the sufferings of her family, but appears to have received nothing (*ib.* 1660–1, p. 387; cf. *Hist. MSS. Comm.* 7th Rep. p. 110). Two engravings of Penruddock by Vertue are mentioned by Bromley.

[A Pedigree of the family of Penruddock is given in Hoare's Modern Wilts, 'Dunworth,' p. 81; the original documents relating to Penruddock's rising are mostly printed in Thurloe Papers, vol. iii., and are collected, with additions from the newspapers of the period and from family manuscripts, by Mr. W. W. Ravenhill in the Wiltshire Archæological Magazine, vols. xiii., xiv., under the title of 'Records of the Rising in the West, A.D. 1655;' see also 'Cromwell and the Insurrection of 1655' in the English Historical Review for 1888–9, and State Trials, vol. v.] C. H. F.

PENRY, JOHN (1559–1593), puritan and chief author of the Martin Mar-Prelate tracts, born in 1559 in Brecknockshire, was son of Meredith Penry of Cefn Brith in Llangamarch, the surname originally being ap-Henry. John matriculated as a pensioner at Peterhouse, Cambridge, on 3 Dec. 1580. At the time he is said by his enemies to have held Roman catholic opinions, but he read, while at the university, the works of Bishop Bale and Cartwright, and soon adopted puritanism in its most extreme calvinistic form. In 1583-4 he graduated B.A. Subsequently he became commoner of St. Alban Hall, Oxford, and proceeded M.A. on 11 July 1586. His principles, he declared in later life, did not permit him to take either deacon's or priest's orders, although both were offered him. None the less he preached both at Oxford and Cambridge, and his sermons were described as edifying (Wood). Travelling in Wales, he preached publicly in Welsh with rousing ardour, mainly in the open air, and was deeply impressed by the spiritual destitution of his native country, which he attributed to the non-residence and incompetency of the clergy. In order to call the attention of the parliament which sat from 28 Oct. till 2 Dec. 1586 to the ecclesiastical condition of the Principality, he hastily wrote out, and published at Oxford (through Joseph Barnes) very early in 1587 'A Treatise addressed to the Queen and Parliament containing the Aequity of an Humble Supplication in the behalfe of the countrey of Wales, that some order may be taken for the preaching of the Gospel among those people. Wherein is also set downe as much of the estate of our people as without offence could be made known, to the end (if it please God) that it may be pitied by them who are not of this assembly, and so they also may be driven to labour on our behalfe,' Oxford, 8vo, 1587. He abbreviated the later portions of the work in the vain hope that it might pass the press before parliament was prorogued in December 1586. Penry, who did not put his name to the volume, although he made no effort to conceal his authorship, drew a forcible picture of the ignorance of his fellow-countrymen—of their idolatrous belief in fairies and magic, their adherence to Roman catholic superstitions, the silence and greed of their pastors. He quoted Welsh freely, recommended the employment of lay preachers, and showed the necessity of a Welsh translation of the Old Testament. The New Testament had been translated in 1567. Edward Dounlee or Downley, M.P. for Carmarthen, presented Penry's petition with the printed treatise to the House of Commons, but neither attracted the attention of the house. The archbishop of Canterbury (Whitgift) was not, however, inclined to overlook so bitter an attack on the church. He issued a warrant, calling in the printed books and directing the author's arrest (*Appellation*, pp. 179–81). Five hundred copies of the 'Treatise' were seized, and Penry was brought before the court of high commission. Archbishop Whitgift presided, and in brutal language pronounced his opinions heretical. He was ordered to recant, but peremptorily refused, and was sent to prison for twelve days. He asked for further information respecting his offence, and was told that he would receive it at a later examination. He was not examined again, and at the end of a month was released. A few days later—apparently in April 1587—he married Eleanor Godley, who lived with her family in the neighbourhood of Northampton.

Penry's 'Treatise' and his action before the high commission court stirred the extreme section of the puritan party throughout the country to activity, and he resolved to pursue his attack on the bishops. It was through the press alone that the war could be effectively waged, but the obstacles imposed by the licensing laws on the publication of writings obnoxious to the authorities rendered it imperative to resort to methods of secrecy in the setting-up and distribution of books which assailed the existing order of

things. Two puritan ministers, John Field and John Udall, offered to help Penry in the composition of a series of anti-clerical pamphlets; but Field died a few months later. The design was communicated to a puritan country gentleman, Job Throckmorton of Haseley, Warwickshire, who promised both literary and pecuniary aid. The bishops' sense of dignity was to be mercilessly outraged by means of coarse sarcasm and homely wit. Such weapons had been habitually used by Knox, Beza, and other protestant controversialists. Beza's 'Epistola . . . Passauantij' (Geneva, 1552) Penry had carefully studied, and his 'Treatise' illustrated how scandalous innuendo might be effectively employed in polemical theology. The joint writings of the confederacy should, it was determined, bear the pseudonymous signature of Martin Mar-Prelate. Martin was doubtless suggested by Luther's christian name.

Before Michaelmas 1588 Penry purchased a printing-press, which he deposited with the utmost secrecy in the house of Mrs. Elizabeth Crane, at East Moulsey, near Kingston-on-Thames. Robert Waldegrave, a London printer, was engaged to superintend the typographic arrangements, and he placed at Penry's disposal two compositors, who worked with great rapidity. Penry corrected the proofs of all the publications, and paid the workmen. Within three weeks the first of the Martin Mar-Prelate tracts was printed and circulated. It was known as 'The Epistle,' and was announced as a preliminary onslaught on the long and elaborate 'Defence of the Church of England' which Dr. John Bridges [q. v.], dean of Salisbury, had published in 1587. It is doubtful if Penry himself did more than revise the manuscript of 'The Epistle.' There followed from the Moulsey press, under Penry's own name and from his pen alone, 'An exhortation unto the governours and people of his Maiesties countrie of Wales, to labour earnestly to have the preaching of the Gospell planted among them.' This was dedicated to the Earl of Pembroke, lord president of Wales, and the rest of the governors. Thereupon Dr. Robert Some [q. v.], a member of Penry's own college at Cambridge, in 'A godly treatise . . . and a confutation of errours broached in M. Penries last treatise,' endeavoured to prove that Penry's account of the incompetence of the clergy was wilfully exaggerated. Penry immediately issued a second edition of his 'Exhortation,' in which he claimed to have answered Some's objections by anticipation. The postscript ran: 'I have read Master D. Some's booke. The reasons he useth in the questions of the dumbe ministrie and communicating with them I had answered (as you may see in this booke) before he had written. The man I reverence as a goodly and a learned man. The weaknes of his reasons shalbe showed at large Godwilling.' This promise he at once fulfilled in 'A Defence of that which hath bin written in the questions of the ignorant ministerie and the communicating with them,' 16mo, 1588. A further defence of Penry against Some's attack was written by John Greenwood [q. v.], and bore the title 'M. Some laid open in his coulers.'

At this juncture Mrs. Crane, from whose house these pamphlets emanated, showed signs of alarm, and Penry found it necessary to secure a new home for his press. Through either his father-in-law, Godley, or his patron Throckmorton he obtained introductions to Sir Richard Knightley [q.v.], a puritan squire, who readily offered him and his press an asylum at his mansion of Fawsley in Northamptonshire. Penry's press was in working order at Fawsley in November, and there were printed in that month a fuller criticism of Dean Bridges's 'Defence,' entitled 'The Epitome.' There followed a broadside, 'Certain minerall and metaphisicall school-points to be defended by the reuerende bishops' (Lambeth Library). Throckmorton shares with Penry the responsibility for these lucubrations, which exasperated the champions of episcopacy, and Penry and his coadjutors found themselves the objects of biting attack by assailants who improved upon their own violence of language. Their antagonists included not only divines, but many men of letters [see HARVEY, JOHN, 1563–1592; LYLY, JOHN; NASH or NASHE, THOMAS]. Public excitement grew, and the need of concealment on the part of Penry and his friends was greater than before. While at Fawsley, Penry went about disguised like a gallant, wearing a light-coloured hat, a sword at his side, and 'a long skye-coloured cloak,' of which the collar was edged with gold and silver and silk lace. At Christmas the press was removed to another house of Knightley's at Norton. But it was deemed imprudent to make a prolonged stay in one place, and early next year Penry temporarily settled with another sympathiser, John Hales, who lived at a house at Coventry, known as the White Friars. From Coventry he issued, on 9 March 1588–9, in continuation of his earlier appeals on behalf of Wales, 'A viewe of some part of such publike wants and disorders as are in the service of God, within her Maiesties countrie of Wales, togither with an humble Petition unto this high court of Parliament for their speedy

redresse' (without place or printer's name). The running title is 'A Supplication unto the High Court of Parliament.' At Coventry Penry also printed a fortnight later 'Hay any worke for Cooper,' a slashing reply to the 'Admonition' of Thomas Cooper [q. v.], bishop of Winchester. In June he stayed with his friend Throckmorton at Haseley, whence he passed in July to Wolston Priory, the residence of Robert Wigston. A London compositor, John Hodgkins, with two assistants, printed under his superintendence, partly at Haseley and partly at Wolston, the Mar-Prelate tract 'Theses Martinianæ or Martin Junior' (22 July), and 'Iust censure and reproofe of Martin Senior' (29 July). 'More work for Cooper,' a further attack on the bishop of Winchester, was in part set up in type at a press which Penry had sent to Newton Lane, Manchester. In August 1589 this press was seized by the authorities at the instigation of the Earl of Derby. Nothing daunted, Penry procured the publication of 'More Work' from Wolston immediately afterwards. In September the 'Protestatyon of Martin Marprelate' was issued from either Haseley or Wolston. About the same time Penry vehemently attacked the bishop of London in 'A briefe discovery of the untruthes and slanders (against the true government of the church of Christ), contained in a sermon preached the 8 of Februarie 1588 by Dr. Bancroft, and since that time set forth in Print, with addicions by the said Authour. This short answer may serve for the clearing of the truth untill a larger confutation of the sermon be published,' 4to, n.d. Finally, Robert Waldegrave, who had migrated to Rochelle, printed under Penry's auspices 'A Dialogue. Wherein is plainly laide open the tyrannicall dealing of the Lords Bishopps against Gods children; with certain points of doctrine, wherein they approove themselves (according to D. Bridges his judgement) to be truley the Bishops of the Divell,' 12mo.

From the moment that the 'Epistle' had appeared in the winter of 1588, every effort had been made by the officers of the high commission court and the privy council to unravel the mystery of Martin Mar-Prelate and his tracts, and throughout 1589 witnesses were constantly under examination by the archbishop, the bishops, and the council. The capture of the Manchester press was the first reward of their exertions. Suspicion naturally fell on Penry, who had openly attacked the bishops in his 'Treatise.' In 1590 the author of 'The Almond for a Parratt,' a reply to Martin Mar-Prelate (attributed to Thomas Nash), denounced him by name as the protagonist of the controversial drama. On 29 Jan. 1589–90 an officer of the archbishop searched his house at Northampton, ransacked his study, and took away with him some printed books and written papers. Penry stated that all that was seized were a printed copy of 'The Demonstration of Discipline,' attributed to John Udall, and one of his own replies to Dr. Some in manuscript (*Appellation*, pp. 6–46). The mayor was directed to apprehend Penry as a traitor, but he successfully kept in hiding, and, with money supplied by Throckmorton, ultimately managed to escape to Edinburgh. His colleague Udall was less fortunate. He was arrested at the time of Penry's escape. When he and witnesses against him were examined, much information respecting the method of publishing the Mar-Prelate tracts came to light, and Penry was directly incriminated. Before leaving England he succeeded in issuing his defiant 'Th' Appellation of John Penri unto the Highe court of Parliament from the bad and injurious dealing of th' Archb of Canterb. and other of his colleagues of the high commission: wherein the complainant, humbly submitting himselfe and his cause unto the determination of this honourable assembly; craveth nothing els, but either release from trouble and persecution, or just tryall,' 12mo.

In Scotland Penry was well received, and he preached from church pulpits. Queen Elizabeth applied to James VI for his banishment from the kingdom, and James issued an edict ordering him to quit the realm. But the Scottish presbyterian clergy ignored the proclamation, and Penry continued in Scotland under their protection. In December 1590 James told the English ambassador that Penry had left Scotland. As a matter of fact he did not re-enter England till September 1592. Some part of the interval he spent in pursuing his attack on episcopacy. After he had settled in Edinburgh there appeared in London 'A treatise wherein is manifestlie proved that reformation and those that sincerely favour the same are unjustly charged to be enemies unto his majestie and the state. Written both for the clearing of those that stande in that cause, and the stopping of the sclaunderous mouthes of all the enemies thereof' (Edinburgh ?), 4to, 1590. A second part was promised. An answer ascribed to Thomas Nash appeared the same year, under the title of 'The First Parte of Pasquils Apologie,' in which Penry was once again denounced by name as Martin Mar-Prelate. 'Who had the ouersight of the libell at Fawslie? John of Wales: who was corrector to the press at Coventrie?

John of Wales!' A further appeal to the English government to reform the church on the lines Penry had suggested followed in 'A humble motion with submission unto the Right Honourable L. L. of hir majesties Privie Counsell. Wherein is laid open to be considered how necessarie it were for the good of this Lande, and the Queenes Majesties safety, that Ecclesiasticall discipline were reformed after the worde of God, and how easily there might be provision for a learned ministery' (Edinburgh?), 4to, 1590.

In September 1592, when the controversy was subsiding, Penry left Edinburgh, with the intention, according to his own account, of renewing his evangelising efforts in Wales, his own 'poor country.' But he went no nearer Wales than London. There he joined a congregation of separatists meeting near Stepney. He declined all offers of office among them in conformity with his theory that Christian churches should have no definitely appointed ministers. At first he was not molested. But next year Anthony Anderson, vicar of Stepney, recognised him, and on 22 March 1592-3 he was arrested at Ratcliff at the vicar's bidding. On the 24th he was committed to the Poultrey Compter. He was examined more than once, and clergymen were admitted to the prison with a view to arguing him into conformity. He restated his objections to episcopacy, and to the discipline of the established church, asserted that his views were sanctioned by Wyclif, Latimer, and Luther, and asked permission to take part in a disputation with his examiners in the presence of the queen and council. A full report of the examination to which Mr. Fanshaw and Mr. Justice Young subjected him on 10 April was published in the Low Countries, and circulated by his friends in England, together with reports of similar examinations of earlier date of Henry Barrow and John Greenwood, who were now Penry's fellow-prisoners. On 16 May Penry drew up a paper declaring that he was 'not in danger of the law for the books published in his name, viz. upon the Statute 23 Eliz., made against seditious words' (Strype, *Whitgift*, p. 412; Waddington, *Penry*, p. 181).

Although the evidence in the possession of the authorities naturally suggested that he would be charged with complicity in the authorship of the Mar-Prelate tracts, no accusation was drawn up against him on that score. On 21 May 1593 he was put on his trial before the court of queen's bench, on a charge of having, while at Edinburgh, feloniously devised and written certain words with intent to excite rebellion and insurrection in England. There were two separate indictments (Coke, *Booke of Entries*, 1614, pp. 353-4). In the first were quoted sentences alleged to be by Penry, in which the queen was described as having turned against Christ, and as preventing her subjects from serving God according to his word. The second indictment collected a number of expressions attributed to Penry, in which the ministers of state and of religion were denounced as conspirators against God—a troop of bloody soul-murderers, and sacrilegious church-robbers, while the council was credited with delighting in persecuting God's true saints and ministers. The quotations were not taken from Penry's published works, but apparently from some manuscript notes found in his house at the time of his arrest. Despite the insufficiency of the evidence as set forth in these indictments, Penry was found guilty of treason and sentenced to death. From the queen's bench prison he sent next day letters to his wife and children, bidding them be steadfast in the faith, and a protest to Burghley against the verdict. In the latter he apparently admitted the papers set out in the indictments to be notes of his composition, but they were 'confused, unfinished, and unpublished.' They contained remarks in opposition to his own views; he had intended to revise them, but had laid them aside for fourteen or fifteen months. He should die the queen's faithful servant; he was no enemy to public order in church or state, he neither sought vainglory nor contention, and had not striven to found any school of religious opinion. If his death could procure quietness for the church of God, and for his prince and kingdom, he was satisfied to die; but he desired the queen to be informed at once of his loyalty (Strype, *Whitgift*, p. 413, App. p. 304; Brook, *Puritans*, ii. 59-63; Waddington, *Penry*, pp. 186-200). Just a week later, on 29 May, he was suddenly ordered, while at dinner, to prepare for execution, and at five o'clock in the afternoon he was hanged at St. Thomas-a-Watering, Surrey. A rhyme expressing the satisfaction of the orthodox at his death was current at the time in the north of England. It ran:

The Welchman is hanged
Who at our Kirke flanged,
And at her state banged;
And brened are his buks:
And tho' he be hanged,
Yet he is not wranged:
The deu'l has him fanged
In his kruked kluks.

(Weever, *Funeral Monument*, 1631, p. 56). According to Arthur Hildersam [q. v.], whose

testimony is reported by John Cotton, Penry, while denying the meaning placed on the words quoted in the indictment, and positively asserting that he had no hand in compiling the Martin Mar-Prelate tracts, admitted that he had induced some of his fellow-subjects to absent themselves from the parish churches. But he had reached the conclusion that this course of action was mistaken, and acknowledged that the blood of the souls of those who had followed his advice lay at his door (cf. JOHN COTTON, *Reply to Roger Williams*, 1647, p. 117).

Penry is reckoned by Welsh historians as the pioneer of Welsh nonconformity. He was an honest fanatic who believed himself to be an instrument of God charged with the reformation of the church of England, and with the sowing of the seed of the gospel in the barren mountains of Wales. In his writings he compared himself to St. Paul and the prophet Jeremiah. There is conclusive external evidence in favour of the theory that he was mainly responsible for the authorship and dissemination of the Martin Mar-Prelate tracts. Of the small committee, consisting of himself, Udall, and Throckmorton, which set on foot the Mar-Prelate controversy, Penry was the guiding spirit. In Harl. MS. 7042, in the British Museum, are the transcripts of Thomas Baker from the lost papers of Lord-keeper Puckering, and they contain the depositions of Penry's patrons, Knightley, Hale, and Wigston, as well as of the compositors in his employ, who were examined in the council or the high commission court in 1589 and 1590. All agreed that Penry was superintendent of the secret press, and, although one or two shyly think that he was not Martin, most of them express the belief that he wrote and revised the majority of the pamphlets. It was proved that he admitted the allegation whenever the question was directly put to him by his friends. But it is impossible to assign with certainty to Penry and his associates their respective shares in the Mar-Prelate publications. Matthew Sutcliffe, in his published 'Answer' to Throckmorton's 'Defence' (1595), allots to Penry the bulk of the work. Camden ascribes the authorship of all the tracts to Udall and Penry jointly.

In face of the extant testimony, the arguments against the assertion of Penry's authorship and general superintendence do not merit serious consideration. Dr. Dexter, the historian of congregationalism, who has endeavoured to transfer the responsibility to Henry Barrow [q. v.], argues that Penry's acknowledged works exhibit little of the characteristic violence of the Mar-Prelate tracts. But the former show at times a power of invective and a causticity which few of the Mar-Prelate tracts exceeded. In the 'Protestatyon' the author describes himself as a bachelor; this Barrow was, whereas Penry was married. But that pamphlet may be admitted to be mainly from another hand without disturbing the contention in favour of Penry's general responsibility. That he was not put on his trial for the tracts was doubtless due to lapse of time, and to the belief of the authorities that they could more easily convict him of other offences. Hildersam's report that Penry, before his death, solemnly denied the imputation rests on hearsay, and fails to counterbalance more direct testimony.

After Penry's death was published his 'Profession of Faith, sent by Francis Johnson to Lord Burghley on 12 June 1593,' together with a 'Letter to the distressed faithfull Congregation of Christ in London, and all the Members thereof, whether in Bondes or at Liberty,' 24 April 1593. The 'History of Corah, Dathan, and Abiram applied to the Prelacy, Ministry, and Church Assemblies of England,' 4to, appeared in 1609. The editor states that this unfinished tract was copied and circulated in the author's lifetime, and was intended for presentation to parliament. Penry's preaching in Wales is described in the preface.

By his wife Eleanor, daughter of Henry Godley of Northampton, he left four daughters; the eldest was four at his death.

[Cooper's Athenæ Cantabr. ii. 154–8; Wood's Athenæ Oxon. i. 591; Thomas Rees's Nonconformity in Wales; Waddington's Life of Penry, 1854; Arber's Martin Mar-Prelate Controversy; Maskell's Mar-Prelate Controversy; William Pierce's Hist. Introduction to the Marprelate Tracts, 1908; Examination of Barrow, Greenwood, and Penry, 1593, in Harleian Misc.; Dexter's Congregationalism; Cal. State Papers (Dom.), 1590–3; Harl. MS. 7042; Brook's Puritans; Strype's Works; John Hunt's Religious Thought in England, i. 71–86, 100–7; Hammond's Lawful Magistrate, 1644, p. 26; Rowlands's Cambrian Bibliogr.] S. L.

PENSHURST, BARONS. [See SMYTHE, PERCY CLINTON SYDNEY, first BARON, 1780–1855; SMYTHE, GEORGE AUGUSTUS FREDERICK PERCY, second BARON, 1818–1857; SMYTHE, PERCY ELLEN FREDERICK WILLIAM, third BARON, 1826–1869.]

PENSHURST, STEPHEN DE. [See PENCESTER.]

PENTLAND, JOSEPH BARCLAY (1797–1873), traveller, born in Ireland in 1797, was educated at Armagh and at Paris university, where his knowledge of comparative anatomy gained him the friendship of Cuvier. He became secretary to the consulate-general in Peru in 1827, and was consul-general in Bolivia from 1 Aug. 1836 until 1839. In 1826 and 1827, in company

with Woodbine (afterwards Sir Woodbine) Parish [q. v.], he surveyed a large portion of the Bolivian Andes which had rarely been visited by Europeans. He took extensive observations on the snow-lines and on the heights of the mountains, the majority of which are either extinct volcanos or volcanos of exhausted activity. Gualtieri was found to be 22,000 feet high, Arequipa 18,300 feet, Chirquibamba 21,000 feet, Illimani 21,300 feet, and Sorata 24,800 feet. He was the first to measure these mountains, and succeeding explorers have been of opinion that he somewhat exaggerated their altitudes. The mean elevation of the perpetual snow-line was 16,990 feet, and the elevation of the whole range is so great that the mean height of the practicable passes through them exceeds 14,650 feet. During his journey he found fossils of Silurian age at a height of 17,000 feet, and of carboniferous limestone at 14,000 feet above the sea. Pentland also visited the mountain lake of Titicaca. He saw that its outlet was the river Desaguadero, whereas all maps up to that period had represented the river as running into the lake. In 1838 he made a tour in the southern province of ancient Peru, visiting Cusco, the capital, and the many interesting localities around that city (*Journal of the Royal Geographical Society*, 1835 v. 70–89, with two maps, 1838 viii. 427, and *Proceedings*, 9 March 1874, pp. 215–16; Humboldt, *Kosmos*, Sabine's edit. 1846–58, i. 362, vol. iv. pt. i. p. lxxxv).

From 1845 he made Rome his winter residence. He was so well acquainted with the topography and antiquities of the city that he was selected to act as guide to the Prince of Wales on the two occasions of his visiting Rome. He edited for John Murray 'A Handbook of Rome and its Environs. Ninth edition, carefully revised on the spot,' 1860; also the tenth and eleventh editions of 1871 and 1872; 'A Handbook for Travellers in Southern Italy,' sixth edition, 1868, and 'A Handbook for Travellers in Northern Italy,' eleventh edition, 1869. He aided James Fergusson (1808–1886) [q. v.] in his 'Sketches of the Antiquities of Cusco,' and Mrs. Somerville with information on the geology of South America for her 'Physical Geography,' 1848. He died at 3 Motcomb Street, London, on 12 July 1873, and was buried in Brompton cemetery.

[Foreign Office List, July 1873, p. 154, January 1874, p. 203; Athenæum, 6 Sept. 1873, p. 309.] G. C. B.

PENTON, STEPHEN (1639–1706), divine, son of Stephen Penton, was born at Winchester and baptised at St. John's Church on 9 April 1639. He was admitted as scholar of Winchester College in 1653 (Kirby, *Winchester Scholars*, p. 187), and matriculated from New College, Oxford, on 28 June 1659, becoming probationary fellow in that year, and remaining a full fellow from 1661 to 1672. He graduated B.A. 7 May 1663, and M.A. 17 Jan. 1666–7. For some time he remained at Oxford; but from 1670 to 1676 he held the rectory of Tingewick, near Buckingham, a living in the gift of his college (Lipscomb, *Buckinghamshire*, iii. 124), and so early as 1671 he served as chaplain to the Earl of Ailesbury. On 15 Feb. 1675–6 he was appointed principal of St. Edmund Hall, Oxford, by the provost and fellows of Queen's College, subject to the condition that he should resign Tingewick, and that his college should appoint thereto a fellow of Queen's College. While principal he built the chapel, which was consecrated 7 April 1682, and the adjoining library (cf. Wood, *History of the Oxford Colleges*, ed. Gutch, p. 669, and Hearne, *Collections*, Oxford Hist. Soc., ii. 321–3).

Penton resigned the principalship for his health's sake on 15 March 1683–4, and on leaving gave the hall some silver plate (*ib.* i. 263). From 1684 to 1693 he was rector of Glympton, and was also lecturer in the neighbouring church at Churchill. On the nomination of Lord Ailesbury he was instituted, on 27 Sept. 1693, to the rectory of Wath-by-Ripon, and he was collated on 28 May 1701 to the third prebendal stall at Ripon, holding both preferments until his death. In a sermon which he preached at St. Mary's, Oxford, on 23 Sept. 1705, he pronounced, according to Hearne, a great encomium on the Duke of Marlborough (*Collections*, ed. Doble, i. 47–8). He died on 18 Oct. 1706, and was buried on 20 Oct. in the chancel of Wath church, where a quaint inscription on a brass plate commemorates him. The epitaph is printed in Whitaker's 'Richmondshire' (ii. 187). His will, dated 8 Oct. 1706, with a codicil dated 12 Oct., appears in the 'Memorials of Ripon Church.' He left the bulk of his estate for the benefit of the poor of the parish. Many books were given by him to the Bodleian Library in 1702 (Macray, *Annals*, 2nd edit. p. 172).

Wood, in the 'Athenæ Oxonienses,' describes Penton as possessing 'a rambling head;' but Hearne, in the 'Notæ et Spicilegium' appended to his edition of William of Newburgh (iii. 782–3), characterises him as 'an ingenious honest man, a good scholar, a quaint preacher, of a most facetious temper, of extraordinary good nature . . . a despiser of money and preferments' (cf.

HEARNE, *Collections*, i. 298). His works are: 1. 'A discourse concerning the worship of God towards the Holy Table or Altar,' 1682, of which Hearne says a copy was in Dr. Charlett's study (*ib.* ii. 11). 2. 'The Guardian's Instructor, or the Gentleman's Romance, written for the diversion and service of the gentry' [anon.], 1688. It deals with the bringing up of children at home, and with the training at the university of Oxford. 3. 'Apparatus ad Theologiam in usum Academiarum. I. Generalis. II. Specialis,' 1688; dedicated to Thomas, earl of Ailesbury, with a preface to the young academics, especially the fellows of New College. 4. 'New Instructions to the Guardian, with a method of institution from Three years of age to Twenty-one,' 1694; dedicated to Charles, lord Bruce, son and heir to the Earl of Ailesbury. Dr. Knight, in his 'Life of Dean Colet' (p. 145), notes the condescension of Penton, 'a very worthy and noted man, who not only publish'd the "Guardian's Instruction for Youth," but (even laterly) a "Hornbook (or A. B. C.) for Children."'

[Foster's Alumni Oxon.; Wood's Life, pp. lxxxiv–v; Wood's Athenæ Oxon. (Bliss), iii. 1059, iv. 550, Fasti, ii. 265, 394; Wood's Oxford Colleges, ed. Gutch, p. 665; Memorials of Ripon Church, ed. Rev. J. T. Fowler (Surtees Soc.), ii. 299–303; Nichols's Topogr. and Genealogist, iii. 430, 432, 593; Whitaker's Richmondshire, ii. 187.] W. P. C.

PENTREATH, DOLLY (1685–1777), last surviving speaker of the Cornish language. [See JEFFERY, DOROTHY.]

PEPLOE, SAMUEL (1668–1752), bishop of Chester, was born at Dawley Parva in Shropshire, and baptised on 3 July 1668. His father, Podmore or Padmore Peploe, seems to have been in humble circumstances. From Penkridge school in Staffordshire Peploe proceeded to Oxford, where he matriculated as a battler of Jesus College 12 May 1687. He graduated B.A. 12 March 1691, and M.A. in 1693. Having taken holy orders, he was presented to the rectory of Kedleston, near Derby, in 1695 (Cox, *Churches of Derbyshire*, iii. 174). A strong whig in politics, and a latitudinarian in religion, Peploe attracted the notice of Sir Charles Hoghton, a strenuous supporter of Revolution principles in Lancashire. Hoghton nominated him to the important vicarage of Preston in 1700.

Preston was then a stronghold of the Jacobites, to whom through life Peploe was uncompromisingly opposed. This, coupled with a somewhat overbearing manner, rendered him obnoxious in the town, although he greatly exerted himself to improve its educational and religious condition. He took a prominent part in building a bluecoat school in 1702, and in founding Cadley School in 1707. After the Jacobite occupation in 1715 he viewed with alarm the large number of Roman catholic residents in the town, and he procured the erection of two new churches. While Preston was in the hands of the Jacobites, tradition says that a party of rebels entered the church while the vicar was reading the prayers, and threatened him with instant death unless he ceased praying for the 'Hanoverian usurper.' With great self-possession Peploe continued the service, only pausing to say, 'Soldier, I am doing my duty; do you do yours.' On this incident being related to George I, he is reported to have said: 'Peep-low, Peep-low is he called?' Then, with an oath, he added: 'But he shall peep high; I will make him a bishop.' Whether this story be authentic or no, Peploe's subsequent advancement was probably rather an acknowledgment of the active assistance rendered by him to the commission for forfeited estates, appointed in 1716, to which he furnished an elaborate report of 'estates granted to superstitious uses in and about Preston' (*Forfeited Estates Papers*, P.R.O. p. 34). On 1 July 1718 Peploe was nominated by the king warden of the collegiate church of Manchester, in succession to Dr. Richard Wroe [q. v.] The statutes requiring the warden to be B.D. or LL.D., he obtained the former degree from Archbishop Wake, and thereby was thought to have cast a slur upon Oxford. On presenting himself for induction the visitor, Francis Gastrell [q. v.], bishop of Chester, hesitated to perform the office, on the plea that a university degree was essential to the dignity. The matter was taken into the court of king's bench, which decided in Peploe's favour, ruling that the legatine power of conferring degrees was established, and that the degrees so conferred were of equal validity with university degrees in qualifying for ecclesiastical preferment.

As warden of Manchester, Peploe was involved in constant disputes with his chapter. On all religious and political questions he found himself alone; and the episcopal visitor, to whom frequent appeals were made, was on the side of his opponents. On the other hand, his tolerant views made him a general favourite with the dissenters.

On the death of Gastrell, Peploe was nominated to succeed him at Chester. He was consecrated on 12 April 1726, when he resigned Preston, retaining Manchester *in com-*

mendam. A fresh legal difficulty at once arose. The bishop of Chester was visitor of Manchester College, and the warden of Manchester was one of the persons to be visited. But the two offices were now united in one person, and he could not visit himself. After much unseemly contention between the warden and his tory clergy, the ministry of the day passed a measure appointing the king visitor whenever the wardenship should be held with the bishopric of Chester. But this arrangement failed to put an end to the dissensions in the chapter, and Peploe found it prudent to resign his post of warden in 1738, his son being appointed his successor. He now became legal visitor of the college, and, supported by the new warden, lost no time in reducing the refractory chapter to outward obedience.

With the diocesan clergy the bishop dealt much more successfully. In spite of a hot temper, he was by no means unpopular with them. During his episcopate he consecrated thirty-nine churches. He also erected two new galleries in the choir of his cathedral (Hanshall, *Chester*, p. 99). In 1739 he was involved in a dispute with the mayor of Chester, who, being refused admission into the Abbey Court by the bishop when proclaiming war against Spain, ordered the gates to be broken down (Hemingway, *Chester*, ii. 248). During the Jacobite rebellion of 1745-6 Peploe, staunch to his early principles, preached a sermon in his cathedral (13 Oct. 1745), afterwards published under the title 'Popish Idolatry a strong Reason why Protestants should steadily oppose the present Rebellion.' The bishop died at Chester on 21 Feb. 1752, and was buried on the 28th of the same month in the cathedral. The inscription on his monument shows that he was one of the few English bishops who never took a doctor's degree.

Peploe was a man of great determination, and totally regardless of public opinion in the discharge of his duties. A strong and unflinching partisan in politics, his whole life was passed in an atmosphere of strife. But he was by no means destitute of generous instincts; and his scheme of religious toleration embraced even the Roman catholics.

By his first wife, Ann, daughter of Thomas Browne, esq., of Shredicote, Staffordshire, he had one son and four daughters. She died on 25 Nov. 1705. On 8 Jan. 1712 he married Ann, daughter of his predecessor, Thomas Birch, vicar of Preston, by whom he had no surviving issue. Mrs. Peploe survived her husband. The bishop's only son, Samuel (1699-1781), commonly known as 'Peploe Junior,' was vicar of Preston 1726-43, prebendary of Chester 1727-81, vicar of Northenden 1727-81, archdeacon of Richmond 1729-81, warden of Manchester 1738-1781, vicar of Tattenhall 1743-81, and chancellor of Chester 1748-81. The family is now represented by the Webb-Peploes of Garnstone, Herefordshire (Burke, *Landed Gentry*).

Peploe only published a few sermons and charges. His portrait was painted by Winstanley, and engraved by Faber (Bromley, *Catalogue*).

[Raines's Rectors of Manchester (Chetham Soc. Publ., vol. vi. new ser.); Hibbert-Ware's History of the Collegiate Church, Manchester; Smith's Records of the Parish Church of Preston; Halley's Lancashire: its Puritanism and Nonconformity; Cheshire Sheaf, vols. i. and ii.; Foster's Alumni Oxonienses, 1500-1714; Stubbs's Registrum; Act-books of the Diocese of Chester; information supplied by the Vicar of Dawley.]

F. S.

PEPPERELL, Sir WILLIAM (1696-1759), the 'hero of Louisburg,' was born at Kittery Point, Maine, on 27 June 1696. His father was a native of Tavistock, Devonshire, who emigrated to the Isle of Shoals, Massachusetts, in early life, and from a penniless fisherman became a great shipowner and merchant. He died in 1734. His mother was Margery Bray, whose parents emigrated to escape religious persecution. Taking a personal share in his father's timber and warehousing trade, he grew up robust and hardy. Accustomed from his infancy to the alarms of Indian warfare, he was bred to the use of arms and trained to face danger.

Pepperell and his brother rapidly improved their father's business. His earlier years were devoted to building vessels and planning voyages to Europe and the West Indies. But he was an active officer in the Maine militia, of which he was a colonel by 1722. He was by that time a foremost man in the colony, and soon was almost sole proprietor of the towns of Saco (which for a time was called Pepperellboro') and Scarboro', with large properties in Portsmouth, Hampton, and elsewhere. In 1727 he was first elected to the council of Massachusetts, and was annually re-elected till his death.

The New England colonies had been constantly annoyed by the depredations of the French, acting from their base at Louisburg, and in 1745 they decided to make an effort to capture the place. It was a bold enterprise for a force of colonial militia, aided by a few British ships, to attack one of the strongest fortresses in the world—the 'Dunkirk of America.' Pepperell was appointed to command

the expedition, and the choice of the government was approved by the 'united voice of the provinces.' On 29 April 1745 the fleet of one hundred vessels—all, except the men-of-war, quite small—sailed into the harbour of Louisburg right under the guns of the fortress, effected a landing, and commenced a siege which illustrated the resource, pluck, and determination of the colonists. On 16 June the fortress capitulated, and the Maine militia marched into it. Their success created consternation and chagrin in France, and a great expedition was at once planned for the recovery of the place, which was, however, held till the termination of the war in 1748. Pepperell next projected the conquest of Canada; he was made a colonel of the king's army, and commissioned to raise a regular regiment, but was not called upon to carry out any important operation. On 15 Nov. 1746 he was for his great service created a baronet by the style of Pepperell of Massachusetts.

In 1747 he built in his yard one frigate and two other vessels for the British navy. In 1749, having retired from business, he resolved to visit England, and embarked for London, where he was cordially received by George II and presented by the city of London with a service of plate. On the renewal of war with France in 1755 he took the field with a regiment of a thousand men, but saw no active service. He was, however, in February 1759, promoted lieutenant-general in the British army. He died at Kittery on 16 July following.

Pepperell married, on 6 March 1723, Mary, daughter of Grove Hirst of Boston, who survived him thirty years, and by her had two children—a son, who died in his lifetime, in 1751, and a daughter Elizabeth, who married one Sparkway, and had a son, who took the name of Pepperell, and was created a baronet in 1764, in compliment to the grandfather, but died without male issue.

[Life of Sir W. Pepperell, bart., by Usher Parsons, Boston, 1855; Collections of Massachusetts Hist. Soc.; Withrow's History of Canada, p. 188; Bourinot's Cape Breton.] C. A. H.

PEPUSCH, JOHN CHRISTOPHER (1667–1752), professor of music and composer, the son of a German protestant clergyman, was born at Berlin in 1667, and studied the organ under Grosse, and musical theory under Klingenberg. At the age of fourteen he played at court, accompanying a singer, and was soon afterwards appointed the teacher of Prince Frederick William. That post he filled for six years, pursuing his own studies in the meanwhile. In 1687 Pepusch was in Holland, where his earlier works were published by Etienne Roger; but at the end of the following year he came to England, tempted probably by the success of Buononcini (Gerber), though a story is told of an act of kingly severity at Berlin, which Hawkins supposed to have been the cause of the musician's anxiety to quit the Prussian service.

In London Pepusch was at first employed as viola-player in the Drury Lane orchestra (Mendel); in 1700 he was given the conductor's place at the harpsichord, with the privilege of fitting operas for the stage, and adding his own music. He, for instance, introduced his song, 'How blest is a soldier,' into 'Thomyris,' 1707. But as early as 1696 one of his sonatas had been performed in Edinburgh (Husk), and in 1704 he wrote concerted music for some musicians brought over to England by his brother, Gottfried (Burney), and set to music some *pièces d'occasion*. His first independent publication consisted of cantatas composed in the Italian manner. Handel, however, was then forming English musical taste, and Pepusch's rather artificial and pedantic productions fell flat. Bowing to circumstances, he recognised somewhat grudgingly the superior genius of Handel, whom he described as 'a good practical musician,' and entered upon his true career as a teacher of the science of music.

Pepusch had thoroughly mastered past and generally obsolete learning on his subject, but he unfortunately had no true appreciation of musical development; for him the most perfect method lay in the ancient system of hexachords; the last word in practical music had been uttered by Corelli. Greater exaggerations followed as Pepusch advanced in years. He appeared through life to cling to a rule of his early years which he impressed upon Burney, 'I was determined not to go to bed at night without knowing something that I did not know in the morning;' and having conquered all existing worlds of musical knowledge, he sought in his last days for worlds supposed to be lost. He was elected a fellow of the Royal Society on 13 June 1745, and read a paper at a meeting, which was afterwards published (*Transactions*, vol. xliv. pt. i. p. 266). He must, as Burney relates, have bewildered himself and some of his scholars with the 'Greek genera, scales, diagrams, geometrical, arithmetical, and harmonical proportions; quantities, apotomes, lemmas, and everything concerning ancient harmonies that was dark, unintelligible, and foreign to common and useful practice. . . . Yet, though he fettered the genius of his scholars by anti-

quated rules, he knew the mechanical laws of harmony so well that in glancing over a score he could by a stroke of his pen smooth the wildest and most incoherent notes into melody, and make them submissive to harmony, instantly seeing the superfluous or deficient notes, and suggesting a base from which there was no appeal' (*History*, iv. 638). His eccentricities detracted little from the respect which his peculiar talents commanded, nor did they count for much against his skill in training sound musicians; among his pupils were Doctors Boyce, Nares, Howard, Cooke, Travers, Babell, Keeble, Rawlings, Berg, and J. C. Smith. To encourage the study of seventeenth-century work, he established in 1710 the academy for the practice of ancient vocal and instrumental music. Pepusch was for many years its director. It flourished according to the original scheme until 1734, when it was resolved to withdraw the choir-boys, and the performances languished for want of sopranos; it may be noted that no women were admitted even to the audience. To secure children's voices the managers afterwards determined to offer them instruction on low terms, and, when parents eagerly responded to the invitation, Pepusch generously undertook this additional burden.

Though devoting himself mainly to tuition, Pepusch did not wholly relinquish composition. His fine anthem 'Rejoice in the Lord, O ye righteous,' probably belongs to the period after 1712, when Pepusch was retained by the duke of Chandos as *maestro di cappella* at Cannons, and supplied the chapel services, until he retired in favour of Handel.

On 9 July 1713 Pepusch, with Croft, was admitted from Magdalen College Mus. Doc. Oxford. He rather offended the university by bringing London performers to assist in rendering his acts, and by giving public concerts in the city for his benefit. His exercise celebrating the peace of Utrecht was never published. A copy of the words, printed on both sides of a folio leaf, was in Dr. Bliss's library.

After 1714 he was frequently employed to supply Lincoln's Inn Fields Theatre with music. He produced there, with musical settings, 'Venus and Adonis,' 1715; 'Apollo and Daphne,' 1715; 'Death of Dido,' 1716; 'The Union of the three Sister Arts,' a St. Cecilia's day entertainment, which had a long run, 1723; 'Diocletian,' of which Mrs. Pendarves wrote (1724), 'I was very much disappointed, for instead of Purcell's music, we had Papuch's, and very humdrum it was; indeed, I never was so tired of anything in all my life' (Delany, *Correspondence*). 'The Squire of Alsatia' was more successful, 1726; but the greatest triumph of the series was 'The Beggar's Opera,' 1727–8. Pepusch's overture, accompaniments, and basses were incorporated into this work, the raw material of which consisted of country dances, popular tunes, and the like. The selections were made with judgment, and no lapses into ancient lore marred the happy simplicity of their setting. The less known 'Polly,' 1729, and 'The Wedding,' 1734, were produced afterwards.

In the course of his zeal for diffusing knowledge, Pepusch was drawn into Bishop Berkeley's abortive scheme for founding a college in the Bermudas [see Berkeley, George, 1685–1753]. In 1737 he accepted the post of organist to the Charterhouse, where he took up his abode. For a few years before his death he saw only favourite pupils and old friends in his rooms, and now and then he would play chess. He died 20 July 1752, aged 85, and was buried in the chapel of the Charterhouse. A full choral service was performed at his funeral by the gentlemen and children of the academy and the choristers of St. Paul's. In 1767 a memorial tablet was put up on the south wall of the chapel by the members of the academy, to which he had bequeathed valuable music. Oldys notes that in 1737 Pepusch offered him any assistance that his ancient collections of music would afford for a history of the art and its professors in England. Owing to a series of blunders most of the library was dispersed, but some of his papers came into the hands of Hawkins, and thence to the British Museum.

Pepusch married in 1718 Francesca Margherita de L'Épine [see Epine]; their son died in 1739. A portrait of Pepusch was given by Hayes to the music school at Oxford. Hawkins includes an engraving, after Hudson's painting, in his 'History' (p. 831). Pepusch wrote and spoke English imperfectly, and he had the assistance of James Grassineau and John Immyns as amanuenses and secretaries; it is thought probable that he superintended the translation by the former of Brossard's 'Dictionnaire,' published in 1740 (Grove). His 'Short Treatise on Harmony,' containing the elements of his teaching, was published by him in 1731. The year before a work so entitled and founded on the master's method was given to the world, without guidance or permission from him, by an indiscreet pupil. He dictated, but did not print, 'A short Account of the Twelve Modes of Composition and their Progression in every Octave.'

Among his published works, besides those

already mentioned, are: 1. 'Six Cantatas for Voice and Instruments,' the words by Hughes, 1716? One of these is 'Alexis,' which was sung by Vaughan, with a violoncello obbligato by Lindley, in 1817. 2. 'Six Cantatas for Voice with different Instruments,' the words by various authors, 1717? 3. 'Twenty-four Airs for two Violins.' 4. 'Sonatas for Flute and Bass.' 5. 'Solos for Flute.' 6. 'Solos for Violin.' 7. 'Ode for St. Cecilia's Day,' 1723. 8. An edition of Corelli's sonatas and concertos in score, 1732. In manuscript there exist Songs in 'Myrtillo,' Fitzwilliam Museum; 'Ode in honour of the late Duke of Devonshire' (Brit. Mus. Addit. MS. 5052); Motet, 'Beatus vir,' *a* 4 (*ib.* 5054); 'Myrtillo' (*ib.* 15980); autograph harmony and scale notes (*ib.* 29429); Magnificat (*ib.* 34072); at Royal College of Music, motets, sonatas, songs, and masques (Husk, *Catalogue*).

[Grove's Dict. (twenty-nine references in the four volumes); Hawkins's Hist., 2nd ed. pp. 831, 884, 907; Burney's Hist. iii. 109, 324, iv. 638; Gerber's Tonkünstler-Lexicon, 1792, ii. col. 91; Clark's Registers; Gent. Mag. 1738, p. 767; Annals of the Three Choirs, p. 15; Boyce's Cathedral Harmony, vol. i. pp. iv, vii; Husk's Celebrations of St. Cecilia's Day, pp. 61, 62, 90, 105; Oldys's Diary, p. 15; Ashton's Dawn of the Nineteenth Century, i. 15; Fuller-Maitland's Cat. of Fitzwilliam Museum, pp. 41 232, 241; Anecdotes of J. C. Smith, p. 41.] L. M. M.

PEPWELL, HENRY (*d.* 1540), printer and stationer in London, was born at Birmingham, but the first mention of his name occurs in the colophon of the first book he printed, the 'Castell of Pleasure,' which was issued in 1518. His business was carried on at the sign of the Trinity in St. Paul's Churchyard, a house which had belonged to another stationer, Henry Jacobi, whom Pepwell seems to have succeeded, and whose device, with the surname cut out, he used in some of his books. Between 1518 and 1523 Pepwell printed eight books, all of a popular character, and in 1525–6 was appointed warden of the Company of Stationers.

In 1531, at the request of Stokeslaye, bishop of London, he employed the Antwerp printer, Michael Hillenius, to print an edition of Eckius's 'Enchiridion locorum communium adversus Lutheranos,' now known from one surviving copy. In 1534 Pepwell is mentioned in the will of Wynkyn de Worde, who leaves him 4*l.* in printed books. In 1539 he printed some small grammars for the use of St. Paul's school, and on 11 Sept. of the same year made his will, which was proved on 8 Feb. 1540, so that his death probably took place at the beginning of that year. By his will he makes his wife Ursula sole executrix, and William Bonham, the printer, one of the supervisors. Most of his property is bequeathed to his children, none of whom are mentioned by name, though it is probable that the Arthur Pepwell whose name frequently occurs at a later date in the 'Stationers' Registers' was his son.

[Ames's Typogr. Antiq. ed. Herbert, i. 310–316; Bibliographica, pt. ii.] E. G. D.

PEPYS, CHARLES CHRISTOPHER, first Earl of Cottenham (1781–1851), lord chancellor, born in Wimpole Street, Cavendish Square, London, on 29 April 1781, was the second son of Sir William Weller Pepys, bart., a master in chancery, by his wife Elizabeth, eldest daughter of the Right Hon. William Dowdeswell, sometime chancellor of the exchequer. Henry Pepys [q. v.] was his brother. He was educated at Harrow and at Trinity College, Cambridge, where he graduated LL.B. in 1803. He was admitted a member of Lincoln's Inn on 26 Jan. 1801, and was called to the bar on 23 Nov. 1804. He commenced practice at No. 16 Old Square, Lincoln's Inn; but, though esteemed a skilful equity draftsman, his progress at the chancery bar was exceedingly slow. On 24 Aug. 1826 he was made a king's counsel, and on 6 Nov. in the same year he was elected a bencher of Lincoln's Inn. In November 1830 he was appointed solicitor-general to Queen Adelaide, a post which he retained until May 1832. At a by-election in July 1831 he was returned to parliament in the whig interest for Higham Ferrers, but shortly afterwards resigned his seat, and in September following was elected for Malton, which he continued to represent until his elevation to the peerage. Pepys spoke for the first time in the House of Commons on 13 Oct. 1831, during the debate in committee on the bankruptcy bill (*Parl. Debates*, 3rd ser. viii. 729–30). On 22 Feb. 1834 he was appointed solicitor-general in Lord Grey's administration, and was knighted on the 26th of the same month (*London Gazette*, 1834, pt. i. p. 539). On 18 March following he obtained the appointment of a select committee to consider the state of the law of libel (*Parl. Debates*, 3rd ser. xxii. 410–18); and on 12 May moved the second reading of the bill for the establishment of the central criminal court, which became law during the session (4 & 5 Will. IV, c. 36). He succeeded Sir John Leach as master of the rolls on 29 Sept. 1834, and on 1 Oct. following was sworn a member of the privy council. On the formation of Lord Melbourne's second

cabinet in April 1835 the great seal was put into commission, Pepys, Vice-chancellor Shadwell, and Mr. Justice Bosanquet being the lords commissioners. Resigning the mastership of the rolls with considerable reluctance, Pepys was appointed lord chancellor on 16 Jan. 1836, and four days afterwards was created Baron Cottenham of Cottenham in the county of Cambridge. He took his seat in the House of Lords at the opening of parliament on 4 Feb. 1836 (*Journals of the House of Lords*, lxviii. 4), and on 28 April following brought in a bill for the better administration of justice in the high court of chancery, and also an appellate jurisdiction bill (*Parl. Debates*, 3rd ser. xxxiii. 402–24). 'His speech on this occasion,' says Lord Campbell, 'was tame, confused, and dissuasive' (*Life of Lord Chancellor Campbell*, 1881, ii. 82), and both bills were subsequently thrown out on the second reading (*Parl. Debates*, xxxiv. 413–86; *Journals of the House of Lords*, lxviii. 294). In the session of 1837–8 Cottenham carried a bill for amending the laws for the relief of insolvent debtors (1 & 2 Vict. c. 110). Disapproving of an alteration made in his bill, Cottenham obtained the appointment of a commission in November 1839, which recommended the abolition of imprisonment on final process, and the union of bankruptcy and insolvency (*Parl. Debates*, 1840, vol. xvi.) On 27 Aug. 1841 he reintroduced the bill, which had received the sanction of the house in the previous session, for facilitating the administration of justice by transferring the equity jurisdiction of the court of exchequer to the court of chancery, and by establishing two additional vice-chancellors (*ib.* 3rd ser. lix. 339). Before the bill became law (5 Vict. c. 5) the Melbourne ministry was defeated in the House of Commons, and Cottenham resigned office on 3 Sept. 1841. In 1844 Cottenham's bill for carrying out the report of the commission of inquiry into the bankruptcy and insolvency laws was finally rejected in favour of Brougham's alternative measure (7 & 8 Vict. c. 96), which remedied some of the harshest features of the old system, though it was not sufficiently drastic to satisfy Cottenham. On the formation of Lord John Russell's first administration in July 1846 Cottenham was reappointed lord chancellor. On 28 July 1846 he moved the second reading of the small debts bill (*Parl. Debates*, lxxxviii. 109–13), by which the modern county courts were first established (9 & 10 Vict. c. 95). In March 1847 he introduced a bill to facilitate the sale of encumbered estates in Ireland (*Parl. Debates*, 3rd ser. xci. 262). Though it passed the House of Lords, the bill was dropped in the House of Commons; and on 24 Feb. 1848 Cottenham moved the second reading of a more elaborate measure for enabling the embarrassed owners of life estates in Ireland to sell their property (*ib.* 3rd ser. xcvi. 1249–51), which received the royal assent during the session (11 & 12 Vict. c. 48). Cottenham's health had for some time past been giving way, and he was frequently incapacitated from his duties. He spoke for the last time in the House of Lords on 8 March 1850 (*Parl. Debates*, 3rd ser. cix. 532). On 22 April following he issued a series of orders providing a new method of claims in chancery (Macnaghten and Gordon, *Reports*, vol. i. pp. xiv–lv). He was created Viscount Crowhurst and Earl of Cottenham on 11 June, and, having resigned the great seal on the 19th of the same month, he went abroad in search of health. He died at Pietra Santa in the duchy of Lucca on 29 April 1851, the seventieth anniversary of his birth, and was buried at Totteridge in Hertfordshire.

Cottenham was a steady and consistent whig, a sound lawyer, and an exceedingly able judge. His judgments, which were more remarkable for their sound sense than for any subtle reasoning, were clear, businesslike, and free from affectation or display. Brougham declared that his appointment of Pepys to the mastership of the rolls was his 'own best title to the gratitude of the profession' (*Life and Times of Lord Brougham*, 1871, iii. 442). 'His skill in deciding cases,' says Campbell, 'arises from a very vigorous understanding, unwearied industry in professional plodding, and a complete mastery over all the existing practice, and all the existing doctrines of the court of chancery. He considers the system which he has to administer as the perfection of human wisdom. Phlegmatic in everything else, here he shows a considerable degree of enthusiasm' (*Life of Lord Chancellor Campbell*, ii. 207). He was neither an eloquent orator nor a great advocate. As a law reformer he was not very successful, and as a politician he was a decided failure. Absorbed in his legal work, he had no tastes or interest outside his profession. He cared little for society, was cold and reserved in his manners, and extremely tenacious of his opinions. He rarely spoke in the House of Commons, but in the upper house he was compelled by reason of his position to take a more frequent part in the debates. In the cabinet he is said to have remained silent, unless some point of law was expressly put him. His judgments will be found in Clark

and Finelly's 'Reports of Cases heard and decided in the House of Lords,' Cooper's 'Reports of Cases in Chancery decided by Lord Cottenham,' and in the reports of Mylne and Craig, Craig and Phillips, Phillips, Hall and Twells, and Macnaghten and Gordon. Among his most important decisions were those delivered by him in the Auchterarder case (CLARK and FINELLY, vi. 646–756), O'Connell's case (*ib.* xi. 155–426), and in the cases of Tullett *v.* Armstrong and Scarborough *v.* Borman (MYLNE and CRAIG, iv. 377–407). His scheme for the reform of chancery is printed in Hardy's 'Memoirs of Henry, Lord Langdale,' 1852, ii. 252–6.

He married, on 30 June 1821, Caroline Elizabeth, second daughter of William Wingfield (afterwards Wingfield-Baker), K.C., chief justice of the Brecon circuit, and subsequently a master in chancery, by whom he had fifteen children. He was succeeded in the earldom by his eldest son, Charles Edward, who died unmarried on 18 Feb. 1863, when the family honours devolved upon his next brother, William John, whose eldest son became fourth earl in 1881. His widow survived him many years, and died at Sunninghill, Berkshire, on 7 April 1868, aged 65. Cottenham was descended from John Pepys of Cottenham, Cambridgeshire, a great-uncle of Samuel Pepys the diarist. By the death of his elder brother, Sir William Weller Pepys, on 5 Oct. 1845, the baronetcy conferred upon his father (23 June 1801) devolved upon Cottenham, who also inherited, on 9 Dec. 1849, the baronetcy which had been conferred upon his uncle, Sir Lucas Pepys [q. v.] He was appointed a governor of the Charterhouse on 17 Feb. 1836, and served as treasurer of Lincoln's Inn in 1837. The full-length portrait of Cottenham in his chancellor's robes, by H. P. Briggs, R.A., which was exhibited at the loan collection of national portraits at South Kensington in 1868 (Catalogue, No. 377), was engraved by Thomas Lupton in 1850. His portrait was also painted by Sir George Hayter and C. R. Leslie.

[Besides the authorities cited in the text, the following books among others have been consulted: Lord Campbell's Lives of the Lord Chancellors, 1869, vol. viii.; Walpole's Hist. of England, 1880–6, vols. iii. and iv.; Torrens's Memoirs of William, Viscount Melbourne, 1878, i. 47–8, ii. 170–4, 178, 400; Le Marchant's Memoir of Lord Althorp, 1876, pp. 58–68, 391; Foss's Judges of England, 1864, ix. 239–42; Law Mag. xlvi. 280–8; Law Review, xiv. 353–9; Cussans's Hist. of Hertfordshire, Hundred of Broadwater, 1877, pp. 301, 306; Gent. Mag. 1851, pt. ii. pp. 84–5; Pepys's Genealogy of the Pepys Family, 1887; Times for 2 and 3 Sept. 1841, and 8 May 1851; Doyle's Official Baronage, 1886, i. 464; G. E. C.'s Complete Peerage, 1889, ii. 383; Grad. Cantabr. 1856, p. 297; Lincoln's Inn Registers; Butler's Harrow Lists, 1849, p. 53; Haydn's Book of Dignities, 1890; Official Return of Lists of Members of Parliament, pt. ii. pp. 332, 335, 346, 358; Notes and Queries, 6th ser. viii. 513, 7th ser. vii. 389, 436, 474, viii. 58.]

G. F. R. B.

PEPYS, HENRY (1783–1860), bishop of Worcester, younger brother of Charles Christopher Pepys, earl of Cottenham [q. v.], was born in Wimpole Street, London, on 18 April 1783. Educated at Trinity College, Cambridge, he graduated B.A. in 1804, and then, migrating as a fellow to St. John's College, proceeded M.A. 1807, B.D. 1814, D.D. 1840.

He was rector of Aspeden, Hertfordshire, from 12 June 1818 to 28 April 1827, and held with it the college living of Moreton, Essex, from 16 Aug. 1822 until 1840. On 3 Feb. 1826 he was appointed a prebendary of Wells, and on 31 March 1827 rector of Westmill, Hertfordshire. In politics he was a liberal. On 27 Jan. 1840 he was, on Lord Melbourne's recommendation, elevated to the bishopric of Sodor and Man, was consecrated at Whitehall on 1 March, arrived at Douglas, Isle of Man, on 27 April, was installed at St. Mary's, Castleton, on 8 May, and left the island on 4 May 1841, on his translation to the see of Worcester.

In the House of Lords, although he voted in favour of the chief liberal measures, he only spoke twice on ecclesiastical questions of small importance. Personally he was very popular, and was conscientious in the discharge of his diocesan duties. He was a generous patron of the triennial festival of the Three Choirs.

He died at Hartlebury Castle, Stourport, Worcestershire, on 13 Nov. 1860.

He married, on 27 Jan. 1824, Maria, third daughter of the Right Hon. John Sullivan, commissioner of the board of control. She died on 17 June 1885, in her ninetieth year, having had four children: (1) Philip Henry Pepys, registrar of the London court of bankruptcy; (2) Herbert George Pepys, honorary canon of Worcester; (3) Maria Louisa Pepys, who married the Rev. Edward Winnington Ingram; and (4) Emily Pepys, who married the Rev. and Hon. William Henry Lyttelton, and died on 12 Sept. 1877.

Pepys published 'The Remains of the late Lord Viscount Royston, with a Memoir of his Life,' 1838, six charges and two single sermons.

[Berrow's Worcester Journal, 17 Nov. 1860, p. 5, 24 Nov. p. 3; Gent. Mag. December 1860, p. 674; Dod's Peerage, 1860, p. 586; Times, 16 Nov. 1860, p. 12, 22 Nov. p. 12; Guardian, 21 Nov. 1860, p. 1,006; Illustr. London News, 24 Nov. 1860, p. 497.] G. C. B.

PEPYS, Sir LUCAS (1742–1830), bart., physician, son of William Pepys, a banker, and his wife Hannah, daughter of Dr. Richard Russell of Brighton, was born in London on 26 May 1742. He was educated at Eton and at Christ Church, Oxford, whence he graduated B.A. on 9 May 1764. He then studied medicine at Edinburgh, and afterwards graduated at Oxford, M.A. on 13 May 1767, M.B. on 30 April 1770, and M.D. on 14 June 1774. Before his M.B. degree he obtained a license to practice from the university of Oxford, took a house in London, and on 10 Feb. 1769 was elected physician to the Middlesex Hospital, and held office for seven years. In the summer he used to practise at Brighton. He was elected a fellow of the College of Physicians on 30 Sept. 1775, was censor in 1777, 1782, 1786, and 1796, treasurer from 1788 to 1798, and president from 1804 to 1810. In 1777 he was appointed physician-extraordinary to the king, and in 1792 physician-in-ordinary. He was created a baronet on 22 Jan. 1784. He attended George III in his mental disorder of 1788–9, and in that of 1804. He was examined on the subject of the king's health by a committee of the House of Commons on 7 Jan. 1789. He then thought it likely that the king would recover in time, and stated that he had observed signs of improvement. He attended two days a week at Kew, where the king was, from four in the afternoon till eleven the next morning, having a consultation often either with Sir George Baker or Dr. Richard Warren. In 1794 he was made physician-general to the army, and was president of an army medical board, on which it was his duty to nominate all the army physicians. When so many soldiers fell ill of fever at Walcheren, he was ordered to go there and report. He was so ill-advised as to decline, and the board was in consequence abolished; but he was granted a pension. He had a large practice, and after Jenner's discovery he was an active supporter of the National Vaccine Institution. He was punctual and assiduous as president of the College of Physicians, but his only published work was the Latin preface to the 'London Pharmacopœia' of 1809. He married, on 30 Oct. 1772, Jane Elizabeth, countess of Rothes, and had by her two sons and a daughter. He married again, on 29 June 1818, Deborah, daughter of Dr. Anthony Askew [q. v.], who survived him. His house was in Park Street, Grosvenor Square, and he died there on 17 June 1830. He is described by Dr. Munk, who knew several of his contemporaries, as 'a person of great firmness and determination, somewhat dictatorial in his manner.' His portrait was painted by Edridge.

[Munk's Coll. of Phys. ii. 304; Picture of the Present State of the Royal College of Physicians, London, 1817; Report from the Committee appointed to examine the Physicians who have attended his Majesty, 1789; Lecky's Hist. of England.] N. M.

PEPYS, Sir RICHARD (1588 ?–1659), lord chief justice of Ireland, born about 1588 at Cottenham, was second son of John Pepys (*d.* 1604) of the Middle Temple and of Impington, near Cottenham, Cambridge, and of Elizabeth (*d.* 1642), daughter of John Bendish of Bower Hall, Bumpstead, Essex.

Richard joined the Middle Temple, and sat in the Short parliament (16 March 1639–1640) as member for Sudbury, Suffolk. In 1642 he was left heir to the estate of his elder brother John, and in 1643–4 was elected treasurer of the Middle Temple. His shield of arms is in the wainscoting and window of that hall, dated 1644. The only reference to his pleading is in 1640 (*State Papers*, Dom. ccccIxx. 113). In January 1654 he was appointed serjeant-at-law, and was immediately after a member of the commission for the spring circuit through the midland counties. On 30 May in the same year he was appointed baron of the exchequer, in spite of scruples as to the Protector's legal authority. On 21 June he was commanded by the Protector to go on the Essex circuit 'without incurring any penalty' (Council Book I. vol. 75, p. 387, Record Office).

On 17 Aug. of the same year he was, with four others, appointed by Cromwell to be of the counsel to Deputy Fleetwood in Ireland. On 25 Sept. a warrant was issued to prepare a bill for constituting Pepys lord chief justice for holding pleas in the upper bench in Ireland during good behaviour, and at a salary of 500*l.* per annum (*Sloane Ayscough MS.* 4184, fol. 47). From 14 June 1655 till 20 Aug. 1656, when William Steele became chancellor, Pepys was chief commissioner of the great seal in Ireland. He died at Dublin on 2 Jan. 1658–9. His funeral sermon was preached by Dr. Edward Worth; and Sir William Petty [q. v.], in his imprimatur sanctioning the publication of the sermon, speaks in high terms of Pepys. On 30 July 1660 administration of his goods was granted to his son Richard.

Pepys married, first, Judith, a daughter of Sir William Cutte, knt., of Arkesden, Essex; secondly, Mary (*d.* 1660), daughter of Captain Gosnold. He left four sons and two daughters. His eldest son, Richard, married Mary, daughter of John Scott of Belchamp-Walter, Essex, and, with his wife and daughter Mary, migrated to New England in 1634, but returned in 1650 and settled at Ashen Clare, Essex (DRAKE, *Researches among British Archives*; SAVAGE, *Genealogical Dictionary of the First Settlers of New England*, iii. 393).

[For the pedigree of the Cottenham Pepyses see Addit. MS. 14049, fol. 49 *b*; Lord Braybrooke's edition of Pepys's Diary, v. 456; W. C. Pepys's Genealogy of the Pepys Family; St. George's Visitation of Cambridge, Harl. MS. 1043; Cole MSS. xxi. 28; Foss's Judges of England, v. 467; Dugdale's Origines Juridiciales, p. 220; Godwin's Commonwealth, iv. 26, 179; Whitelocke's Memorials, p. 591; Campbell's Lives of the Chief Justices, i. 444; Dr. Edward Worth's Funeral Sermon, 'The Servant Doing and the Lord Blessing,' Dublin, 1659 (Brit. Mus. E. 974-3); Latin elegy, single sheet folio, No. 170, in the Luttrell collection of broadsides, signed Rob. Kilmorensis, February 1658; Calendar of Clarendon State Papers, ii. 314, iii. 223; Lascelles's Liber Munerum, ii. 31; Smyth's Law Officers of Ireland, p. 291; Pepys's correspondence belonging to Edmund Pepys, esq., formerly of 20 Portland Place, quoted in W. C. Pepys's Genealogy; Thurloe State Papers, &c.; Return of Members (Parl. Papers, 1878); Ludlow Memoirs, ed. Firth, i. 426.] W. A. S.

PEPYS, SAMUEL (1633-1703), diarist, was born 23 Feb. 1632-3. His birthplace was either London or (according to KNIGHT, *Life of Colet*, App.) Brampton, Huntingdonshire. His father, John Pepys, born in 1601, belonged to a family long settled at Cottenham in Cambridgeshire. He was son of Thomas Pepys, whose sister Paulina married Sir Sidney Montagu, and became the mother of Edward Montagu (1625-1672), afterwards first Earl of Sandwich [q. v.] John Pepys became a tailor in London, and was concerned in some trade with Holland. As in August 1661 he had only 45*l.* in money, and debts to about the same amount, he cannot have been very prosperous. In that year he retired to a small property, worth about 80*l.* a year, at Brampton, left to him by his elder brother, Robert. At this time Samuel, Thomas (1634-1669), John (1641-1677), and Paulina (1640-1680) were the only surviving children out of eleven. His wife died in 1667, and he in 1680.

References in the 'Diary' show that Samuel Pepys (26 Aug. 1664) was boarded out as a child at Hackney and Kingsland. He was afterwards at school (15 March 1639-1640) at Huntingdon, and finally a scholar of St. Paul's School in London. On the day of the king's execution he observed that if he preached on the occasion his text should be, 'The memory of the wicked shall rot.' He was much relieved on 1 Nov. 1660 to find that an old schoolfellow, who remembered that Pepys was a 'great roundhead,' had not heard this particular remark. On 21 June 1650 Pepys was admitted at Trinity Hall, Cambridge (*Academy* for 1893, i. 372), and on 5 March 1650-1 Pepys migrated as a sizar to Magdalene College, Cambridge. He probably changed with a view to a scholarship, as he was elected on the Spendluffe foundation on 3 April 1651, and on 4 Oct. 1653 he was elected to a scholarship founded by John Smith. On 21 Oct. 1653 he was 'solemnly admonished' with a companion for having been 'scandalously overserved with drink' on the previous night. Pepys, however, became the friend of several industrious fellow-students, such as Joseph Hill [q. v.], Hezekiah Burton [q. v.], and Richard Cumberland (1631-1718) [q. v.], afterwards bishop of Peterborough. He wished afterwards (18 March 1667) that his sister Paulina would marry Cumberland, as a 'man of reading and parts.' His later history shows that he retained a warm feeling for his college. At college he wrote a romance called 'Love a Cheate,' but tore it up on 31 Jan. 1663-4.

Pepys graduated as B.A. in 1653, and became M.A. on 26 June 1660. On 1 Dec. 1655, according to the register of St. Margaret's, Westminster, he married Elizabeth St. Michel—although both he and his wife afterwards believed their wedding-day to have been 10 Oct.—a pretty girl of fifteen, having been born, according to her epitaph, on 23 Oct. 1640. She was daughter of Alexandre St. Michel, a Huguenot, who came to England with Henrietta Maria on her marriage with Charles I. St. Michel had been disinherited by his father on account of his religion, and was dismissed by the queen for 'striking a friar' in the course of argument. He married a widow who was daughter of Sir Francis Kingsmill, and got into difficulties in the attempt to recover his property in France. His daughter when about twelve was shut up in a convent at Paris, but was afterwards recovered by a 'stratagem.' In later years St. Michel became a 'projector;' he obtained patents for curing smoky chimneys and for cleaning muddy ponds. He had also plans for raising submerged ships, and had discovered 'King Solomon's gold and silver mines.' Naturally, he and his wife had to live upon 4*s.* a week from

the French church (28 March 1667) (Smith, *Life of Pepys*, i. 146–53; Wheatley, *Samuel Pepys*, 241–50).

In 1656 Pepys entered the family of his father's first cousin, Sir Edward Montagu, who, as Mr. Wheatley suggests, may perhaps have enabled him to go to college. Pepys was employed as a kind of factotum in matters of business during Montagu's absences from London. On 26 March 1658 he underwent a successful operation for the stone, and commemorated the day ever afterwards. In June 1659 Sir Edward Montagu took him on the expedition to the Sound, but did not let him into the secret of the negotiations with Charles II. On his return he became clerk in the office of (Sir) George Downing (1623?–1684) [q. v.], one of the tellers of the exchequer; and when he began his 'Diary' (1 Jan. 1659–60) was living in Axe Yard, Westminster, with his wife and one maid. His salary was 50*l.* a year, but he was erroneously 'esteemed rich.' On 19 Jan. Downing obtained his appointment to be a clerk of the council, in order, as Pepys thought, to escape paying his salary himself. In March Pepys was made secretary to Sir Edward Montagu, upon his taking command of the fleet which brought Charles II to England. Pepys was now an ardent loyalist, took part in all the ceremonials with infinite satisfaction, heard Charles tell the story of his escape from Worcester, was civilly treated by the Duke of York, and got a share of the presents. Montagu showed much confidence in him, and on 23 June promised him appointment as 'clerk of the acts.'

The office of 'clerk of the king's ships,' or of the 'acts of the navy' (Wheatley *Samuel Pepys*, p. 279, &c.), is mentioned in the time of Edward IV. The clerk was a member of the 'navy board' constituted by Henry VIII; and in Pepys's patent, dated 13 July 1660, he was entitled to the ancient fee of 33*l.* 6*s.* 8*d.* per annum. Pepys's salary, however, was fixed at 350*l.* (7 July 1660). The board included a treasurer, controller, surveyor, and four commissioners; and Pepys was not merely secretary, but had equal authority with other members of the board. The clerkship of the acts had been abolished under the Commonwealth, and a new set of regulations was issued by the Duke of York, as lord high admiral, in January 1661–2.

Pepys had some difficulty in securing the place. Monck brought forward a candidate of his own; and Thomas Barlow, who had been clerk of the acts under Charles I, was still alive, and claimed the office. Pepys finally agreed to give Barlow 100*l.* a year, having observed that he was an 'old, consumptive man' (17 July 1660). Barlow lived till 1665, when Pepys had some trouble to reconcile his regret for the death of a 'worthy, honest man' with his thankfulness to God for a saving of 100*l.* a year (9 Feb. 1664–5). On 6 Aug. 1660 he had an offer of 1,000*l.* for his place, which 'made his mouth water,' but which he judiciously declined. On 23 July he also became a clerk of the privy seal by Montagu's influence. He did not expect much from this, but considered that it would be a convenient refuge if he lost his other post. On 10 Aug. 1660 he found that he was making about 3*l.* a day by it. As clerk of the acts Pepys had a house in the navy office, between Crutched Friars and Seething Lane (demolished after the removal of the office to Somerset House). He feared that the other officials might 'shuffle him out' of his lodgings, but was soon settled there, and on 17 Sept. got rid of his house in Axe Yard. He was sworn in as justice of the peace on 24 Sept., and 'mightily pleased,' though 'wholly ignorant' of the duties of his new position.

On 15 Feb. 1661–2 Pepys was sworn in as younger brother of the Trinity House. In the following August he was put on the Tangier commission, his colleague (Sir) William Coventry [q. v.] observing at the time that he was 'the life of the navy office' (20 Sept. 1662). On 10 March 1663–4 he was appointed an assistant of the 'corporation of the royal fishing,' of which the Duke of York was governor. The accounts of the Tangier commission having got into disorder, he was appointed, through the favour of the Duke of York, to succeed Pavy as treasurer (20 March 1664–5). No 'harsh words passed,' which was 'a good fortune beyond all imagination.' On the 27th of the following October he was appointed surveyor-general of the victualling office, in accordance with suggestions made by himself. An elaborate letter of 1 Jan. 1665–6, in which he describes his plan for regulating the pursers, is in the Harleian MSS. 'A purser,' he says, 'would not have twice what he got unless he cheated.' Pepys had apparently begun with no more knowledge of the navy or accounts than he had of the duties of a justice of the peace. He had engaged a mathematical tutor in July 1662, when his first business was to learn the multiplication table. This, however, was his only trouble in arithmetic. He applied vigorously to work, and took great trouble to acquire a thorough knowledge of all the details of his office. He was often at his office at four in the morning, looked

into the various abuses, and became a thorough master of his business. He found time to visit the theatres, and to indulge in a good deal of conviviality, not infrequently becoming 'fuddled,' incurring bad headaches, and making vows of abstinence, which were sometimes hard to keep. He allowed himself to drink hippocras on one occasion (29 Oct. 1663) because it was not wine—only a 'compound' including sugar and spice as well as wine. He probably made money by means which would now be considered as corrupt, but which were then part of the recognised perquisites of officials. But, in spite of weaknesses, revealed with singular clearness, Pepys was a very energetic official; and not only a man of integrity himself, but a zealous reformer of abuses. He obtained the confidence of the Duke of York and his colleague, Sir W. Coventry. During the war with Holland (declared 6 Feb. 1665) Pepys worked hard to supply the requirements of the fleet. Monck called him, he says (24 April 1665), the 'right hand of the navy.' He stayed at work during the plague, saying to Coventry: 'You took your turn of the sword; I must not grudge to take mine of the pestilence' (*Diaries*, i. xxviii.) During the fire of London (September 1666) he suggested that Sir W. Penn should fetch workmen from the dockyard to pull down houses, and by their help the fire was stopped before reaching the navy office. He buried his money at the house of Sir W. Rider at Bethnal Green, and his 'wine and Parmesan cheese' in a garden. He afterwards sent the money to his father's house at Brampton, whither he went to dig it up in the following October (1667). Meanwhile the discontent with the naval management, increased by the Dutch fleet in the Medway, led to the appointment of a parliamentary committee (October 1667). Pepys gave evidence before them, but was much worried for some time. The officials finally obtained leave to defend themselves before the House of Commons. Pepys had to get up the evidence. On 5 March 1667–8, after taking half a pint of mulled sack and a dram of brandy, Pepys went to the house and made a speech from twelve till past three. Many members went out to dinner and came back half drunk during the oration. It was, however, signally successful. Coventry told him that he ought to be speaker. The solicitor-general declared that he was the best speaker in England. Mr. G. Montagu kissed him, and called him Cicero; his fellow officers were overjoyed, and the house appears to have been convinced of their innocence. The proposed impeachments were dropped, and Pepys began to think of becoming a member of parliament.

Pepys had previously written (17 Nov. 1666) to the Duke of York upon the abuses in the navy. He now prepared an elaborate document, which was adopted by the duke as his own, and contained 'reflections' upon the several members of the board (28 Aug. 1668). Pepys was naturally suspected by his colleagues, but joined them in sending answers to the 'reflections.' He then drew up a reply, which was adopted by the duke (25 Nov. 1668), and contains a 'stinging reprimand' to the officials (see WHEATLEY, *Samuel Pepys*, pp. 139–42. Both letters are in the British Museum). Pepys was now in high favour with the Duke of York, and expected that his post would be henceforth an office 'of ease, and not slavery, as it hath for so many years been' (6 Dec. 1668). The 'Diary' shows that he had a very low opinion of all his colleagues, except Coventry, 'the man of all the world that he was resolved to preserve an interest in' (27 Nov. 1668).

He had now become the most important of the naval officials. His pecuniary position had been steadily improving. When he first sailed with Montagu he was 'not clearly worth 25*l.*' (3 June 1660); he came back with 100*l.* At the end of 1660 he had 300*l.*, and 900*l.* at the end of 1663. On 13 Aug. 1665 he had 2,164*l.*, besides Brampton; and by the end of that year his gains from prizes and his new employments had raised his estate to 4,400*l.* At the end of 1666 he had 6,200*l.*, after which he ceases to give these details. At the end of 1668, however, he resolved to buy a coach; and in December set it up with a pair of black horses, of which he was 'mighty proud.' He thought himself entitled to it, although he might 'contract envy,' and was, in fact, accused in a contemporary pamphlet of 'presumption in the highest degree.' He was, however, troubled by a failure of eyesight, first mentioned in January 1663–4. At last, after much anxiety, he found that writing was so hurtful that he gave up his 'Diary' on 31 May 1669. To do so, he says, is 'almost as much as to see himself go into his grave.'

He obtained leave of absence, and made a trip to France and Holland, during which he collected information about the foreign navies. On his return his wife sickened of a fever and died, at the age of twenty-nine, on 10 Nov. 1669. She was buried at St. Olave's Church, Hart Street, where Pepys erected a monument to her memory. He had been 'frighted' in the previous year by her confession of a catholic inclination,

though he was 'mightily pleased' by her consenting to go to church with him (29 Nov. and 6 Dec. 1668). Probably she had received some impressions from her life in the convent, although Pepys obtained afterwards a letter from her brother denying that she had 'the least thoughts of popery' (SMITH, i. 147). The Duke of York was endeavouring at this time to obtain Pepys's election to a seat vacated at Aldborough, Suffolk, by the death of Sir Robert Brooke. Pepys was prevented by his wife's last illness from attending at the election; and, in spite of the influence of the duke and Lord Henry Howard (afterwards sixth Duke of Norfolk), the choice fell upon John Bruce. In November 1670 Pepys was nearly fighting a duel with the Swedish resident, Leyenbergh, who, in 1671, married the widow of Sir William Batten [q. v.], one of Pepys's colleagues. Batten owed him money, and the quarrel, as Lord Braybrooke suggests, may have arisen in some way out of this. The meeting, however, was stopped by the king's orders.

Pepys's patron, Montagu, who had become first Earl of Sandwich, was killed in action on 28 May 1672. Pepys had been a serviceable client; he had remonstrated very sensibly with Lord Sandwich for neglecting his duties in consequence of a connection with a mistress (9 Sept. and 18 Nov. 1663), and in 1665 he was employed in bringing about the marriage between Sandwich's daughter, Lady Jemima, and Philip, son of the treasurer of the navy, Sir George Carteret [q. v.] Pepys, however, was now independent. In the summer of 1673 the Duke of York resigned his posts upon the passage of the Test Act. The admiralty was thereupon put into commission, and Pepys was appointed, about June 1673, 'secretary for the affairs of the navy.' He obtained the appointment to his old office of his clerk, Thomas Hayter, and his brother, John Pepys. John had been at St. Paul's School, and was scholar of Christ's College, Cambridge, and in 1670 Pepys had obtained his appointment to be clerk of the Trinity House. He died unmarried in 1677, owing 300*l.* to the Trinity House, which Pepys had to pay. The elevation to the peerage of Sir Robert Paxton caused a vacancy for Castle Rising. The Duke of York had, in 1672, obtained a promise from Howard to support Pepys. As Howard had given other promises to the king and the Duchess of Cleveland there was some difficulty; but Pepys was ultimately elected on 4 Nov. 1673. On a petition from his opponent the election was pronounced to be void by the committee of privileges, but as the house did not come to a vote he was permitted to retain his seat. He was afterwards accused of having an altar with a crucifix in his house, and being 'a papist and popishly inclined.' Pepys appears to have had either a crucifix or a picture of the crucifixion (*Diary*, 20 July, 2 Aug., 3 Nov. 1666), but he entirely denied the charge. It rested upon vague statements by Lord Shaftesbury and Sir John Banks; but as Shaftesbury could remember nothing distinctly, and Banks denied having said anything, the charge was dropped. In 1676 Pepys was master of the Trinity House and in 1677 master of the Clothworkers' Company, to whom he presented a silver cup, still preserved. He appears from a reference in the debates (*Parl. Hist.* iv. 976–6) to have been regarded as assuming dictatorial authority in naval matters. In February 1678–9 Pepys was receiving applications from Portsmouth, the Isle of Wight boroughs, and Harwich to become member. He chose to stand for Harwich, and sat as its representative in the Short parliament of 1679. He was now the object of an attack which was made dangerous by the excitement of the 'popish plot' ('Pepys and the Popish Plots,' *Hist. Rev.* p. 492). His intimacy with the Duke of York was likely to rouse suspicions. His clerk, Samuel Atkins, had been accused of being accessory to the murder of Sir Edmund Berry Godfrey [q. v.], but was acquitted on 8 Feb. 1678–9. Atkins had been employed by the Duke of York to collect evidence against one John Scott, who was proved guilty of fraud. Scott now accused Pepys and his colleague, Sir Anthony Deane, of sending in 1675 information about the navy to the French government, and of conspiring to extirpate the protestant religion. They were committed to the Tower under the speaker's warrant on 22 May 1679, and Hayter succeeded to Pepys's office at the admiralty. Pepys was put to great expense in preparing a defence. He had to employ his brother-in-law, St. Michel, to collect evidence. A music-master, Morelli, who had lived with him, was supposed to be a priest in disguise, and Pepys had to appeal to him to disprove the report (SMITH, i. 192, 198). The trial was postponed several times, though the prisoners were ultimately allowed to find security for 30,000*l.* At length, on 12 Feb. 1679–80, they applied for a discharge, when the attorney-general consented, Scott having refused to support his original deposition. John James, who had been a butler to Pepys, died in March 1680, and, confessed that he had trumped up the charge (*ib.* i. 216, 271). William Harbord, M.P. for Thetford, was an enemy of Pepys, and, according to his belief,

at the bottom of the whole proceeding (*ib.* i. 205); and James, in his confession, said that Harbord had bribed him. Scott killed a coachman in 1682 and had to fly the country, though he returned in 1696. He appears to have been a thorough scoundrel and a supporter of Oates (see Hewer to Pepys, 13 May 1682, and E. Wright to Pepys, 12 Nov. 1696).

Pepys was out of office for a time, but still in communication with the king and the duke. In October 1680 he was at Newmarket with Charles, and took down the story of his escape from Worcester (first published by Lord Hailes in 1766). In 1681 he was invited by his friends to apply for the provostship of King's College, Cambridge. He expresses some diffidence from his want of 'academic knowledge,' but was attracted by the retirement which would give leisure for putting together his collections upon the history of the navy. He said that he would give up the whole of the first year's income and half the income of succeeding years to the college. The scheme, however, dropped. In 1682 he accompanied the Duke of York to Scotland. He 'narrowly escaped' the shipwreck, in which the duke himself and the future Duke of Marlborough were nearly lost, by sailing in a different ship. He was present at two councils in Edinburgh, and visited Glasgow. In August 1683 George Legge, first lord Dartmouth [q. v.], was ordered to sail to Tangier to demolish the works and bring home the garrison. Pepys was appointed to accompany him, and wrote a journal (published in Smith, vol. i.), which is of considerable value. It shows Pepys's shrewdness; though the peculiarities which give interest to his earlier diaries had disappeared, whether because he had become more cautious or because he was really more demure. Charles II now became himself lord high admiral. Pepys was appointed secretary of the admiralty, with a salary of 500*l.* a year (patent dated 10 June 1686). Pepys was now at the height of consideration. He was chosen president of the Royal Society in November 1684 (having been elected a fellow on 15 Feb. 1664–5), and he was again president in the following year. He afterwards received the society at his house in York Buildings on Saturday evenings, and Evelyn regrets the discontinuance of these meetings caused by the infirmity of the host. He had settled in this house, which was upon the site of York House, demolished in 1672, soon after leaving the navy office. Pepys was in the procession at the coronation of James II as one of the barons of the Cinque ports; and was again named first master of the Trinity House in 1685, upon its receipt of a new charter. Evelyn attended a great dinner upon the occasion (20 July). On the election of parliament in May 1685 Pepys was returned for Harwich and for Sandwich, and elected to serve for Harwich. He was in correspondence with Dartmouth, who commanded the fleet intended to meet William's expedition. James II, just before his flight, was sitting to Kneller for a portrait intended for Pepys; and Pepys acted as secretary until 20 Feb. 1688–9. On 9 March following he was directed to hand over his papers to Phineas Bowles, who succeeded him. On 25 June 1689 he was committed to the Gatehouse on a charge of giving information to the French, but allowed to return to his house, on the plea of ill-health, in July. On 15 Oct. 1690 he asked some friends who had bailed him to 'eat a piece of mutton with him to-morrow,' in celebration of his being 'once again a free man in every respect.'

After his retirement Pepys lived chiefly at Clapham with William Hewer, who had been his clerk. He kept up a correspondence with many distinguished people, including Sir Isaac Newton, Sir Christopher Wren, Evelyn, and Sir Hans Sloane. Dryden imitated Chaucer's 'Good Parson' at his request. He took an interest in Christ's Hospital, of which he was a governor. He sent Kneller to Oxford in 1701 to paint a portrait of John Wallis, and presented it to the university in 1702, for which he was elaborately thanked. He died at Clapham on 26 May 1703, when a large stone was found in his kidney. He received the sacrament in his last illness from George Hickes, the nonjuror, who was much edified by his behaviour. He was buried at St. Olave's, Hart Street, by the side of his wife, on 5 June. Rings and mourning were distributed to a large number of persons. He left his fortune to his nephew, John Jackson, son of his sister Paulina. He is at present represented by the family of Pepys Cockerell, one of Jackson's daughters having married John Cockerell of Bishop's Hall, Somerset. At the time of Pepys's death a sum of 28,000*l.* was due to him from the crown, which was never paid. Pepys left his library to Jackson for his life. It was to go upon his death to some college, Magdalene by preference, and to be kept separate, with various restrictions as to its use. Upon Jackson's death in 1726 it was accordingly given to Magdalene, where it is placed in a building to which Pepys had subscribed. Pepys had taken great pains in selecting and arranging his books, and they remain in the old presses mentioned in the 'Diary' of 24 Aug. 1666. The

library contains three thousand volumes. Among the manuscripts are papers collected by Pepys for his naval history, and a collection of Scottish poetry formed by Sir Richard Maitland, lord Lethington [q. v.] Besides some old printed books there is a collection of broadside ballads said to be the largest ever made, and of tracts on the popish plots, of 'news pamphlets' from 1 Jan. 1659–60 to 1 Jan. 1665–6, and one of prints and drawings illustrative of London. Pepys's catalogues and memoranda are especially neat and businesslike. There are also fifty volumes of Pepys's manuscripts in the Rawlinson collection in the Bodleian, and some other of his papers belong to Mr. J. Eliot Hodgkin, formerly of Childwall, Richmond. A portrait of Pepys by John Hayls [q. v.], representing him with his song 'Beauty Retire,' is in the National Portrait Gallery. One by Lely is in the Pepysian Library at Magdalene, and another by Kneller in the college hall; another by Kneller is at the Royal Society, and a third by Kneller was exhibited at the Portrait Exhibition of 1866, by Mr. Andrew Pepys Cockerell. Mrs. Frederick Pepys Cockerell has a small portrait also attributed to Kneller, but more probably is the same as that by Savill, mentioned in his 'Diary' for 1661–2. A picture by Verrio at Christ's Hospital of James II receiving the mathematical scholars includes a figure of Pepys.

A monument to Pepys in St. Olave's Church, designed by Sir Alfred Blomfield, was unveiled on 18 March 1884, when an address was delivered by J. R. Lowell, then minister for the United States. A 'contemporary account,' quoted by Lord Braybrooke, declares Pepys to have been the most useful minister who ever filled his position in England. It is, in fact, plain that Pepys was a very able and energetic official and came at a critical period, when an approach to the modern system of organisation was being introduced. His biographers have expressed some surprise that a man so highly respected, and apparently upon such good grounds, by his contemporaries should have made the unique confessions of weaknesses now famous. The explanation is probably very simple. The 'Diary' shows that Pepys was a very keen man of business, careful in money matters, sufficiently honourable in his own conduct, and objecting strongly to corruption in others; a shrewd observer of boundless curiosity, and, though anything but romantic, capable of taking a very lively interest in the art and literature of the day. He was musical at a time when society had not ceased to be musical, and he joined in the pursuits of the 'virtuosoes' who were beginning to collect books and pictures, and amusing themselves with the infant science of the Royal Society. Such qualities are certainly not incompatible with the appetite for scandal, the tastes for enjoyment of a not very refined kind, and the odd personal vanities which are so candidly avowed in the 'Diary.' Its piquancy is not due to its expression of uncommon emotions, but precisely to the frankness which reveals emotions, all but universal, which most people conceal from themselves, and nearly all men from others. Boswell not only felt but avowed similar weaknesses. Pepys avowed them, though only to himself. He was not a hypocrite in cipher, though no doubt as reserved as his neighbours in longhand. The 'unconscious humour' which Lowell attributes to him lies in the coolness of his confession, with which his readers sympathise, though they would not make similar confessions themselves. It seems to be highly improbable that he ever thought of publicity for his diaries, though he may have kept them as materials for an autobiography which was never executed.

Pepys's only acknowledged publication was: 'Memoirs relating to the State of the Royal Navy of England for ten years determined December 1688,' 1690. 'The Portugal History, or a Relation of the Troubles that happened in the Court of Portugal in the years 1667 and 1668 . . . by S. P., esq.,' 1677, has also been attributed to him.

Pepys's 'Diary' remained in the library at Magdalene until 1825, when it was published in 'Memoirs of Samuel Pepys, comprising his Diary from 1659 to 1669, deciphered by the Rev. J. Smith . . . and a Selection of his private Correspondence, edited by Richard, Lord Braybrooke.' The 'Diary' fills six small volumes of closely written shorthand. The Hon. and Rev. George Neville, master of Magdalene College, examined it upon the appearance of Evelyn's 'Diary,' and showed it to Lord Grenville, who deciphered a few pages and gave his results to John Smith, then an undergraduate of St. John's College, who afterwards took holy orders, became rector of Baldock, Hertfordshire, in 1832, and died in 1870. He was employed in deciphering the rest from 1819 to 1822, working, it is said, from twelve to fourteen hours a day. Pepys had left in the library a transcript in longhand of his shorthand account of Charles II's escape, which would have given the key. The system is that of Thomas Shelton, who published his 'Tachygraphy' in 1641 (see paper 'on the Cipher of Pepys's Diary,' communicated to the

Manchester Literary Club, by T. E. Bailey in 1876). Pepys wrote the parts 'unfit for publication' in French, and sometimes in Latin, Greek, or Spanish, and afterwards interpolated 'dummy letters,' as Mr. Mynors Bright discovered. The second edition appeared in 1828; a third, adding a fourth of the whole, in 1848; a fourth, with fresh notes, in 1854; other editions, as that in Bohn's Library (1857), are reprints of this. The edition by Mynors Bright [q.v.], of which a third had never been printed before, appeared in 1875–9, in 6 vols. 8vo. Bright omitted about a fifth of the 'Diary,' but left a transcript of the whole to Magdalene College. The whole, except passages which cannot possibly be printed, has been finally published in 10 vols. 8vo (1893–9), edited by Mr. Henry B. Wheatley, F.S.A.

[The main authorities for Pepys's life are the diaries and correspondence published as above; see also Life, Journals, and Correspondence of Samuel Pepys . . . including a narrative of his voyage to Tangier, deciphered from the Shorthand MSS. in the Bodleian Library, by the Rev. John Smith, A.M., 2 vols. 8vo, 1840, and Samuel Pepys and the World he Lived In, by Henry B. Wheatley, F.S.A.; see also Academy, August and September 1893 (letters to Charlett from Ballard MSS. in the Bodleian); Macmillan's Magazine, November 1893 (by C. H. Firth, on his early career); Atlantic Monthly, 1891 (on his wife's family); An Address on the Medical History of Mr. and Mrs. Samuel Pepys, read before the Abernethian Society by D'Arcy Power, F.R.C.S., 1895 (reprinted from the Lancet); Historical Review, April 1892, by J. R. Tanner on 'Pepys and the Popish Plot'; for an account of the proceedings about Atkins, see also State Trials, vi. 1482, &c., and vii. 231, &c.] L. S.

PEPYS, WILLIAM HASLEDINE (1775–1856), man of science, born in London on 23 March 1775, was the son of W. H. Pepys, a cutler and maker of surgical instruments in the Poultry, London; he was descended from Sir Richard Pepys [q.v.] In March 1796 he helped to found the Askesian Society (see *Life of W. Allen*, pp. 26, 45), which eventually led to the foundation of the British Mineralogical and Geological Societies and the London Institution, of which he was one of the original managers, and honorary secretary from 1821 to 1824. His name appears as treasurer, and afterwards as vice-president, of the Geological Society in the first volumes of their 'Transactions' (beginning in 1811). He was also an early member of the Mineralogical Society. He appears to have succeeded to his father's business in the Poultry, and to have extended it to philosophical-instrument making. He was a close friend of William Allen (1770–1843) [q. v.], with whom he did most of his best work, and also was intimate with Luke Howard (1772–1864) [q.v.] Like these men, Pepys was a quaker. In 1798 he worked with Desvignes on soda-water apparatus (Tilloch, *Phil. Mag.* iv. 358). In 1808 he was elected F.R.S. He took an active part in the management of the Royal Institution, of which he was president in 1816. He died at his house in Earl's Terrace, Kensington, on 17 Aug. 1856.

Pepys had remarkable skill and ingenuity in inventing apparatus, and many important devices are due to him. His mercury gasometer (suggested by a piece of apparatus of Watt's) and his water gasholder are still used in practically their original form. He was one of the first, if not the first, to use mercury contacts for electrical apparatus (*ib.* xli. 15) and tubes coated with indiarubber (*ib.* xi. 256) for conveying gases. In 1801 he connected the newly discovered voltaic pile with an electroscope and condenser of his own devising, and showed thus that 'the electric and galvanic fluid possessed identity' (*ib.* x. 38). The experiment had, however, been made previously by Volta (*Philosophical Transactions of the Royal Society*, 1800, p. 406). In 1807 he invented an ingenious eudiometer, which he calibrated by a method still used for the purpose (*ib.* 1807, p. 247; and Bunsen's *Gasometry*, translated by Roscoe, p. 29).

Pepys was in general rather occupied with the invention than the use of apparatus. His chemical work does not show originality. His most important researches were carried out with Allen. The experiments on the combustion of diamond, graphite, and charcoal, yielded a valuable confirmation of the results of Smithson Tennant [q. v.], Guyton de Morveau, and Mackenzie (Kopp, *Gesch. der Chemie*, iii. 292); and the very careful and well-reasoned work on respiration, executed with apparatus for the most part invented previously by Pepys, and allowing the experimenters to repeat the investigation of Lavoisier and Séguin more accurately and with some variations, is still quoted in the textbooks. The chief result was to show that the volume of carbonic acid expired from the lungs is almost exactly equal to the volume of oxygen abstracted from the inspired air.

Pepys published the following papers in Tilloch's 'Philosophical Magazine': 1. 'On the Production of Cold,' iii. 76, 1799. 2. '[On] a Mercurial Gasometer,' v. 154, 1799. 3. '[On] a Newly Invented Galvanometer,' x. 38, 1803. 4. 'An Improved Chemical Apparatus . . .

by which Absorption is completely prevented and Liquids may be strongly impregnated with the different Gases,' xi. 253, 1801. 5. 'Analysis of the Satin Spar,' xii. 365, 1802. 6. '[On] a new Gas-holder,' xiii. 153, 1802. 7. 'On Gems,' xvii. 193, 1803. 8. 'Analysis of Human Teeth,' *ib.* p. 313. 9. 'Analysis of Shetland Iron,' xix. 86, 89, 1804. 10. 'A new Apparatus for the Decomposition of Alkalies,' xxxi. 241, 1808. 11 '[On] the Decomposition of Sulphate of Iron by Animal Matter,' xxxviii. 297, 1808. 12. 'A Mercurial Voltaic Conductor,' xli. 15, 1813. In the 'Philosophical Transactions of the Royal Society': 13. 'A new Eudiometer,' p. 247, 1807. 14. 'The Respiration of Leaves,' p. 329, 1843. 15. 'An Apparatus for Performing Electro-Magnetic Experiments,' p. 187, 1823. In the 'Journal of Science and the Arts:' 16. 'A new Construction of the Voltaic Apparatus,' vol. i. pt. ii. p. 193, 1816. 17. 'An Improved Apparatus for the Manufacture of Soda-water,' iv. 358, 1818. 18. 'A New Form of the Voltaic Apparatus,' xv. 143, 1823 (refers to the apparatus described in No. 16). In Horticultural Society's 'Journal': 19. 'Experiments on the Growth of Plants in Pure Earths, and also with Stimulants and Manures, in 1843–4,' iv. 57, 1849.

In collaboration with Allen he published the following papers in the 'Philosophical Transactions of the Royal Society': 1. 'On the quantity of Carbon in Carbonic Acid, and on the Nature of the Diamond,' 1807, p. 267. 2. 'On . . . Respiration,' 1808, p. 249. 3. *ib.*, 1809, p. 404. 4. 'On the Respiration of Birds.'

[Besides the sources quoted above, Knight's English Cyclopædia; Gent. Mag. 1856, i. 521; J. C. Poggendorff's Biogr. Lit. Handwörterbuch zur Gesch. der exacten Wissenschaften; Life of William Allen, 3 vols. 1846–7, passim; Transactions of the Geological Society, vol. i. 1811, &c.; Royal Society's Catalogue of Scientific Papers, vol. iv.; Hermann's Physiology Trans., Gamgee, p. 158; Landois and Stirling's Physiology, 1st edit. p. 259; account of the Ornithorhynchus paradoxus (belonging to W. H. P.), Tilloch's Phil. Mag. xiii. 179, 256; and Pepys's own papers and his collection of manuscript papers relating to the Royal Institution in the Brit. Mus. Library.] P. J. H.

PERBURN, JOHN (*fl.* 1316–1343), admiral, son of Robert Perburn, was a native of Yarmouth in Norfolk, and for many years collector of the customs at that port. Between 1312 and 1339 he was fourteen times bailiff of Yarmouth. He seems to have taken an active part in the private war which Yarmouth waged against the Cinque ports in the end of the thirteenth and beginning of the fourteenth centuries, and to have received the king's pardon in 1316. In May 1317 he was appointed admiral of the king's fleet north of the Thames, an appointment repeated in 1321, in which year the town of Lynn petitioned against his seizure of some fishing-smacks. In the same year and again in 1324 he was elected to parliament as one of the burgesses of Yarmouth. In 1326 he was ordered to attend the king's council to give information respecting vessels to be provided by Yarmouth. In 1327 he sided with Edward III, and on 2 April received pardon for his acquiescence in Mortimer's rule; in the same month he received a grant of the king's ship La Cristofore, and was confirmed in his post as admiral then and in 1333. In 1335 one of his ships was plundered by the people of Gascony, and at his instigation Edward III demanded restitution. In March 1340 he was one of those summoned to Westminster to advise the king on mercantile affairs. He probably fought at Sluys in the same year. He is last mentioned in 1343 as one of the burgesses for Yarmouth summoned to parliament.

[Rymer's Fœdera, orig. ed. iv. 647, Record ed. II. ii. 1114; Cal. Patent Rolls, 1327–30, passim; Rolls of Parl. i. 306 *b*, 406 *a*, 414 *a*; Palmer's Hist. of Great Yarmouth, i. 297–9, 326, ii. 5, 190, 247, 253, 294–5; Nicolas's Hist. of the Royal Navy, i. 418, 439–40, ii. 2, 6, 524.] J. K. L.

PERCEVAL, ALEXANDER (1787–1858), sergeant-at-arms of the House of Lords, second son of the Rev. Philip Perceval of Temple House, Ballymote, co. Sligo, by Anne, daughter of Alexander Carrol of Dublin, was born at Temple House on 10 Feb. 1787, and was educated at Trinity College, Dublin. He was very well read, of courteous manner, and full of Irish humour and anecdote. In early life he resided on his ample Irish estates, served the office of a justice of the peace, and held a commission in the Sligo militia, a regiment which in due time he rose to command. As a conservative he sat for the county of Sligo from 17 May 1831 to September 1841. He brought before the House of Commons the fact that Lord Plunket, the lord chancellor of Ireland, had been charging the county magistrates throughout Ireland certain illegal fees, and so boldly and energetically denounced this abuse that the lord chancellor had to refund every shilling he had received. On the accession to office of Sir Robert Peel in December 1834 he became treasurer of the ordnance, a place which he held till April 1835, when Lord Melbourne came into

power. He also served as a lord of the treasury from 6 to 16 Sept. 1841. He was treasurer of the Orange Association of Ireland; but, finding that the government were anxious for the sake of peace that it should not be continued, he acquiesced in the decision, and aided in dissolving the association. In 1841 he succeeded Admiral Sir George Seymour as sergeant-at-arms of the House of Lords, an appointment which he held till his death. On 13 June 1834 he was created a D.C.L. of the university of Oxford. He died at 28 Chester Street, London, on 9 Dec. 1858. He married, on 11 Feb. 1808, Jane Anne, eldest daughter of Colonel Henry Peisley L'Estrange of Moystown, King's County. She died on 20 Jan. 1847, leaving issue (1) Philip Perceval, formerly a lieutenant in the royal horse-guards; (2) Henry Perceval; (3) Alexander Perceval; (4) Charles George Guy Perceval, and six daughters.

[Portraits of Eminent Conservatives, 2nd ser. 1846, portrait xi; Foster's Peerage, 1883, under Egmont, p. 257; Burke's Landed Gentry, 1886, ii. 1448; Gent. Mag. 1859, pt. i. p. 859; Times, 13 Dec. 1858, p. 6.] G. C. B.

PERCEVAL, ARTHUR PHILIP (1799–1853), divine, born on 22 Nov. 1799, was the fifth and youngest son of Charles George Perceval, second baron Arden, by his wife Margaret Elizabeth, eldest daughter of Sir Thomas Spencer Wilson, bart. He matriculated from Oriel College, Oxford, on 19 March 1817, graduating B.A. in 1820, and B.C.L. in 1824; from 1821 to 1825 he was fellow of All Souls'. On 18 June 1824 he was appointed rector of East Horsley, Surrey. In 1826 he became chaplain to George IV, and continued royal chaplain to William IV and Queen Victoria until his death. He warmly approved of the tractarian movement at Oxford, and in 1841 published a 'Vindication of the Authors of the Tracts for the Times,' principally defending Newman against the attacks made on his 'Tract 90.' On 24 July 1838, when preaching as royal chaplain at the chapel royal, St. James's, he took occasion to advocate high-church principles before the queen; the bishop of London (C. J. Blomfield), who was aware of Perceval's intention, is said to have preached for several Sundays in order to keep Perceval out of the pulpit, but the bishop broke his collarbone, and Perceval found his opportunity (*Greville Memoirs*, ed. Reeve, i. 116). Perceval died on 11 June 1853, having married, on 15 Dec. 1825, Charlotte Anne, eldest daughter of the Rev. and Hon. Augustus George Legge, fifth son of William, second earl of Dartmouth; she died on 21 June 1856, having had, with other issue, three sons and four daughters.

Perceval was a voluminous author, and the list of his works occupies three pages in the British Museum Catalogue, but most of them are letters, single sermons, and pamphlets. The more important are: 1. 'The Roman Schism illustrated from the Records of the Catholic Church,' 1836, 8vo. Lowndes (*Bibl. Man.* p. 1102) describes it as 'of great utility and value.' 2. 'Origin of Church Rates,' 1837, 8vo (cf. *Edinburgh Review*, lxvi. 295). 3. 'Sermons preached chiefly at the Chapel Royal, St. James's,' 1839, 8vo. 4. 'An Apology for the Doctrine of Apostolical Succession,' 1839, 16mo; 2nd edit. 1841. 5. 'A Collection of Papers connected with the Theological Movement of 1833,' 1842; 2nd edit. 1843. 6. 'Results of an Ecclesiastical Tour in Holland and Northern Germany,' 1846, 12mo. 7. 'Plain Lectures on St. Paul's Epistle to the Ephesians,' 1846, 12mo. 8. 'Origines Hibernicæ,' Dublin, 1849; in this he endeavours to prove that Ireland is the Patmos of Revelation, and that the Virgin Mary was buried on Tara Hill.

[Authorities quoted; works in Brit Mus. Libr.; McClintock and Strong's Cyclop.; Darling's Cycl. Bibl.; Allibone's Dict. of Engl. Lit. ii. 1557–8; Foster's Alumni Oxon. 1714–1886, Index Ecclesiasticus, and Peerage s.v. Egmont; Liddon's Life of Pusey, i. 247, 264, ii. 178; Greville Memoirs, i. 116; Sheppard's St. James's Palace; Guardian, 1853, p. 414.] A. F. P.

PERCEVAL, JOHN, first EARL OF EGMONT (1683–1748), born at Burton in the county of Cork on 12 July 1683, was the second son of Sir John Perceval, bart., by his wife Catherine, fourth daughter of Sir Edward Dering, bart., of Surrenden-Dering, Kent. Sir Philip Perceval [q. v.] was his great-grandfather. While a child he lost both his parents. His father died of gaol-fever, caught while serving as foreman of the grand jury at the Cork assizes on 29 April 1686; while his mother, who, in August 1690, married a second husband, one Colonel Butler, died on 2 Feb. 1692. He succeeded his elder brother Edward as fifth baronet on 9 Nov. 1691, and in 1698 was sent by his guardian, Sir Robert Southwell, to Westminster School. He matriculated at Magdalen College, Oxford, on 18 Nov. 1699, but left the university in June 1701 without taking any degree, and in 1702 was elected a fellow of the Royal Society. At the general election in the following year he was

returned to the Irish House of Commons for the county of Cork, and in October 1704 was sworn a member of the privy council in Ireland. Between July 1705 and October 1707 he made the usual grand tour of Europe, and at the general election in 1713 was again elected one of the members for the county of Cork. On the accession of George I he was sworn a member of the new privy council in Ireland, and on 21 April 1715 was created Baron Perceval of Burton in the county of Cork, with a special remainder to the heirs male of his father. He took his seat in the Irish House of Lords on 12 Nov. 1715 (*Journals of the Irish House of Lords*, ii. 454). In 1719, with other Irish peers, he vainly petitioned the king to refuse his consent to the bill which not only asserted the subjection of the Irish parliament, but also denied all power of appellate jurisdiction to the Irish House of Lords (6 Geo. I, cap. 5). Though he had attached himself to the court of the Prince of Wales, he was created Viscount Perceval of Kanturk in the county of Cork on 25 Feb. 1723, and at the same time an annual fee of twenty marks payable out of the Irish exchequer was granted to him in support of that honour. On the accession of George II Perceval was for the third time sworn a member of the privy council in Ireland. At the general election in August 1727 he was returned to the British House of Commons for the borough of Harwich, which he represented until the dissolution in April 1734, and in June 1728 he was appointed recorder of Harwich, a post which he resigned in April 1734. Perceval served on the select committee appointed by the House of Commons on 25 Feb. 1729 to inquire into the state of the gaols (*Journals of the House of Commons*, xxi. 237–8; see *Parl. Hist.* viii. 706–53, 803–26). He assisted James Edward Oglethorpe [q. v.] in his project of founding a settlement in America for the purpose of providing an asylum for insolvent debtors and for persons fleeing from religious persecution, and was appointed the first president of the trustees incorporated by royal charter dated 9 June 1732 for establishing the colony of Georgia. On 2 Nov. 1733 he presented a memorial to the king from the Irish peers protesting against their exclusion from the ceremonies connected with the then approaching marriage of the Princess Royal with William, prince of Orange, and on the 6th of the same month was created Earl of Egmont in the peerage of Ireland. Though Egmont claimed to be descended from the same stock as the famous Egmonts of Flanders, the title of this earldom was undoubtedly taken from a townland of that name in the parish of Churchtown in the county of Cork, where Burton House, the Irish residence of the Percevals, was also situated. Egmont died in London on 1 May 1748, aged 64, and was buried at Erwarton in Suffolk.

He married, on 20 June 1710, Catherine, elder daughter of Sir Philip Parker à Morley, bart., of Erwarton, Suffolk, by whom he had three sons—viz.: John [q. v.], who succeeded him as the second Earl of Egmont; Philip Clarke, born on 21 June 1714, who died an infant; and George, born on 28 Jan. 1722, who died in July 1726—and four daughters, viz.: Catherine, who was married, on 14 April 1733, to Thomas Hanmer of Fenns, Flintshire, and died on 16 Feb. 1748; Anne, born on 12 May 1713, and Mary, born on 28 Dec. 1716, both of whom died infants; and Helena, who was married, on 10 Nov. 1741, to Sir John Rawdon, bart. (afterwards first Earl of Moira), and died on 12 June 1746. Lady Egmont died on 22 Aug. 1749. Engravings of Egmont and his wife by Faber, after Hysing and Gouge respectively, will be found in vol. ii. of the 'Genealogical History of the House of Yvery,' opposite pp. 403 and 444. A whole-length portrait of Egmont by Kneller has been engraved by Smith.

Egmont was much ridiculed for his pomposity; but he possessed ability and public spirit (see Lodge, *Peerage of Ireland*, 1789, ii. 265 *n.*) He thrice refused the offer of an English peerage (*Genealogical Hist. of the House of Yvery*, ii. 443). He actively superintended the colonisation of Georgia, withholding 'neither money, time, nor influence in his ceaseless efforts to advance what he conceived to be the best interests of the province,' and keeping with his own hand 'A Journal of the Transactions of the Trustees,' &c., the second and third volumes of which have been printed; Wormsloe, 1886, 4to (see Preface to the above, p. viii). He also took a keen interest in antiquarian and genealogical studies, and was esteemed a very high authority on matters of precedence. He collected the materials for the 'Genealogical History of the House of Yvery in its different branches of Yvery, Luvel, Perceval, and Gournay,' London, 1742, 2 vols. 8vo, which was compiled under his superintendence by James Anderson (1680?–1739) [q. v.] and William Whiston. Though Boswell praises Egmont for his 'accuracy and generous zeal,' very little of what is stated in that work 'is to be depended upon from the commencement down to the fourteenth century' (Drummond, *Noble British Families*,

1846, vol. ii.) Egmont appears to have written various letters and essays upon moral subjects in the 'Weekly Miscellany,' and to have left in manuscript several volumes of biographical collections, which were lent by his grandson, Lord Arden, to Dr. Andrew Kippis, who made use of them in the second edition of the 'Biographia Britannica' (*Biogr. Brit.* 1789, vol. iv. p. viii). These volumes, together with much of Egmont's correspondence and several of his diaries, are in the possession of the present Earl of Egmont (*Hist. MSS. Comm.* 7th Rep. p. 13, App. pp. 232–49). He was the author of: 1. 'The Controversy in relation to the Test and Corporation Acts clearly disputed in a Dialogue between a Dissenter and a Member of the Establish'd Church,' &c., London, 1733, 8vo; anon. 2. 'An impartial Enquiry into the State and Utility of the Province of Georgia,' London, 1741, 8vo; anon. This is also attributed to Benjamin Martyn, the secretary of the trustees for establishing the colony of Georgia. 3. 'Remarks upon a scandalous piece entitled "A brief Account of the Causes that have retarded the Progress of the Colony of Georgia in America,"' London, 1743, 8vo; anon. The authorship of 'The Great Importance of a Religious Life,' written by William Melmoth the elder [q.v.], was erroneously ascribed to Egmont by Horace Walpole.

[Besides the authorities quoted in the text, the following books among others have been consulted: Walpole's Royal and Noble Authors, 1806, v. 294–300; Boswell's Johnson, ed. Hill, iv. 198, v. 449 *n.*; Brydges's Censura Literaria, 1815, v. 73 *n.*; G. E. C.'s Complete Peerage, 1890, iii. 244–5; Foster's Peerage, 1883, p. 258; Foster's Alumni Oxon. 1500–1714, iii. 1146; Official Return of Lists of Members of Parliament, pt. ii. pp. 63, 645, 649; Notes and Queries, 1st ser. x. 129, 334, 2nd ser. viii. 398, 537, 8th ser. v. 147, 187, 254, 432, 433; Watt's Bibl. Brit. 1824; Halkett and Laing's Dict. of Anon. and Pseudon. Literature, 1882–8; Brit. Mus. Cat.] G. F. R. B.

PERCEVAL, JOHN, second EARL OF EGMONT (1711–1770), born in Westminster on 24 Feb. 1711, was the eldest son of John Perceval, first earl of Egmont [q. v.], by his wife Catherine, elder daughter of Sir Philip Parker à Morley, bart., of Erwarton, Suffolk. He was privately educated, and in 1731, while under age, was returned to the Irish House of Commons for Dingle Icouch in Kerry, which he continued to represent until his accession to the peerage in 1748. When quite young Perceval 'dabbled in writing Craftsmen and party papers' (WALPOLE, *Letters*, 1857, ii. 144). After more than one attempt to obtain a seat in the British House of Commons, he was elected for the city of Westminster in December 1741. He spoke for the first time in the house on 21 Jan. 1742, when he supported Pulteney's motion for a select committee of inquiry into the conduct of the war (*Parl. Hist.* xii. 370–3). In the following March he again insisted upon a strict and searching inquiry into the conduct of Walpole's administration (*ib.* xii. 470–2, 511–13), and in December he both spoke and voted in favour of the payment of the Hanoverian troops (*ib.* xii. 1043–51, 1053). In 1743 he published a masterly pamphlet in defence of Bath's political apostasy, entitled 'Faction detected by the Evidence of Facts' (Dublin, 1743, 8vo, anon.), which passed through a number of editions, and has been pronounced by Coxe as 'one of the best political pamphlets ever written' (*Life of Sir Robert Walpole*, 1798, i. 703 *n.*) In January 1744 he supported the rigorous prosecution of the war (*Parl. Hist.* xiii. 427–62). His unpopularity was so great at Westminster, owing to his desertion of the 'independents,' to whom he had owed his election, that Perceval had to seek another seat at the general election in the summer of 1747. Though defeated at the poll at Weobley, he gained the seat on petition in December 1747 through the influence of Henry Pelham. No sooner had he secured his seat in the house than he openly attached himself to the Prince of Wales, who appointed him a lord of the bed-chamber in March 1748. On 1 May following he succeeded his father as second Earl of Egmont in the peerage of Ireland. In the session of 1748–9 Egmont became the most prominent leader of the opposition in the House of Commons, where he 'made as great a figure as was ever made in so short a time' (WALPOLE, *Letters*, ii. 145). His opposition to the mutiny bill gave rise to Sir Charles Hanbury Williams's epigram:

> Why has Lord Egmont 'gainst this bill
> So much declaratory skill
> So tediously exerted?
> The reason's plain: but t'other day
> He mutinied himself for pay,
> And he has twice deserted.

In May 1749 he effected a coalition between the Jacobites and the prince's party (*ib.* ii. 153–4). He made a violent attack upon the ministry during the debate on the address on 16 Nov. 1749 (*Parl. Hist.* xiv. 578–85), and took a very active part in the opposition to Lord Trentham's re-election for Westminster in the following year. He opposed the address at the opening of the session on

17 Jan. 1751 on account of the approbation given to the subsidy treaties, but his amendment was defeated by 203 votes to 74 (*ib.* xiv. 792–8, 827); and on 22 Feb. following he strongly protested against the grant of a subsidy to the elector of Bavaria (*ib.* xiv. 954–63). On the morning after the death of Frederick, prince of Wales, the principal members of the opposition met at Egmont's house, but the meeting broke up without forming any plans for the future (Walpole, *Memoirs of the Reign of George II*, 1847, i. 80–1). Egmont made 'a very artful speech' in favour of Sir John Cotton's amendment for the reduction of the army in November 1752 (*ib.* i. 213–15; *Parl. Hist.* xiv. 1111–1118). In January 1753 he proposed an amendment to the address, and again urged the necessity of reducing the army (*ib.* xiv. 1276, 1281–5). On 7 Feb. 1754 he opposed the bill for extending the mutiny act to the East Indies 'in a very long and fine speech' (*ib.* xv. 250–60; Walpole, *Letters*, ii. 368). At the general election in April 1754 he was returned for Bridgwater, where he defeated George Bubb Dodington [q. v.]; and at the opening of the new parliament in November 1754 he took part in the debate on the address, but did not 'think it absolutely necessary to offer any amendment' (*ib.* xv. 365–70). He is said to have been offered the treasurership of the household, but was so overpowered by the violence of Charles Townshend's attack during the debate on the mutiny bill in December 1754 that he 'excused himself from accepting the promised employment' (Walpole, *Memoirs of the Reign of George II*, i. 420–2). He was sworn a member of the privy council on 9 Jan. 1755. In October 1756 he refused the Duke of Newcastle's offer of the leadership of the House of Commons with the seals of secretary of state, as the object of his ambition was an English peerage. Towards the close of 1760 Egmont had an interview with Bute and 'begg'd earnestly to go into the House of Lords' (Dodington, *Diary*, 1784, p. 421). At the general election in March 1761 he was returned both for Ilchester and Bridgwater, and elected to sit for Bridgwater. On 7 May 1762 he was created Baron Lovel and Holland of Enmore in the county of Somerset, and took his seat in the House of Lords for the first time on the 10th of the same month (*Journals of the House of Lords*, xxx. 262). He moved the address in the lords at the opening of the session on 25 Nov. 1762 (*Parl. Hist.* xv. 1236–8), and two days afterwards was appointed joint paymaster-general with the Hon. Robert Hampden. He resigned this post on his appointment as first lord of the admiralty on 10 Sept. 1763. In December following he presented a memorial to the king for the grant of the island of St. John, where he proposed to revive the system of feudal tenures. Though Egmont seems to have persuaded the council to suffer him to make the experiment, the folly of the undertaking was subsequently exposed by Conway, and Egmont was obliged to relinquish his cherished scheme. Egmont is said to have been one of the agents in the secret negotiations for the destruction of the Rockingham ministry, which were set on foot almost immediately after the close of the session in June 1766. But he disapproved of Chatham's foreign policy, and, finding that 'one man was to have more weight than six,' resigned his post at the admiralty in August 1766, shortly after Rockingham's downfall (Walpole, *Memoirs of the Reign of George III*, 1845, ii. 360). In the following summer he refused office on the ground that he could not take any part in an administration of which Chatham was a member. In November 1768 Egmont 'made a warm and able speech against riots, and on the licentiousness of the people,' and declared that 'the Lords alone could save the country; their dictatorial power could and had authority to do it' (*ib.* iii. 278–9). He died at Pall Mall on 4 Dec. 1770, aged 59, and was buried at Charlton, Kent, on the 11th of the same month. Egmont was a talented and ambitious man with great powers of application and a large stock of learning. He was a successful pamphleteer, a fluent and plausible debater, and 'a very able though not an agreeable orator' (Walpole, *Royal and Noble Authors*, 1806, v. 323). According to Walpole, he was never known to laugh, though 'he was indeed seen to smile, and that was at chess' (*Memoirs of the Reign of George II*, i. 36). Like his father, whom he assisted in collecting the materials for the 'Genealogical History of the House of Yvery' (London, 1742, 8vo), he was an enthusiastic genealogist, and on points of precedence his authority was unimpeachable (Hardy, *Memoirs of the Earl of Charlemont*, 1810, p. 63). When scarce a man it is said that he had a scheme for assembling the Jews and making himself their king (Walpole, *Memoirs of the Reign of George II*, i. 35 *n.*) He was a strenuous advocate for the revival of feudal tenures, and so great was his affection for bygone times that, when building a residence at Enmore, near Bridgwater, he 'mounted it round and prepared it to defend itself with crossbows and arrows, against the time in which the fabric and use of gunpowder shall be forgotten' (Walpole,

Memoirs of the Reign of George III, i. 388). While at the head of the admiralty he is said to have 'wasted between four and five hundred thousand pounds on pompous additions to the dockyards' (*ib.* iv. 204). He was, however, a great favourite with the shipwrights, whose claims he appears to have advocated, and his birthday was usually celebrated at Deptford and Woolwich with great rejoicings. The settlement formed on the West Falkland by Commodore Byron's expedition in 1765 received the name of Port Egmont in his honour.

He married first, on 15 Feb. 1737, Lady Catherine Cecil, second daughter of James, fifth earl of Salisbury, by whom he had five sons—viz.: John James, who succeeded as the third earl; Cecil Parker, born on 19 Oct. 1739, who died at Eton on 4 March 1753; Philip Tufton, born on 10 March 1742, a captain in the royal navy; Edward, born on 19 April 1744, a captain in the royal dragoon guards, who married, on 27 July 1775, Sarah, daughter of John Howarth, and died in 1824; and Frederick Augustus, born on 11 Feb. 1749, who died on 21 Jan. 1757—and two daughters, viz.: Catherine, who was married, on 13 Sept. 1766, to Thomas Wynn (afterwards first Baron Newborough), and died in June 1782; and Margaret, who died an infant on 23 Jan. 1750. His first wife died on 16 Aug. 1752, aged 33; and Egmont married, secondly, on 26 Jan. 1756, Catherine, third daughter of the Hon. Charles Compton, who was created Baroness Arden of Lohort Castle in the county of Cork on 23 May 1770, with remainder to her heirs male. By his second wife Egmont had three sons—viz.: Charles George, born on 1 Oct. 1756, who succeeded his mother as Baron Arden in the peerage of Ireland, and was created a peer of the United Kingdom, with the title of Baron Arden of Arden in the county of Warwick; Spencer [q. v.], who became prime minister; and Henry, who died on 27 July 1772, aged 7—and six daughters, viz.: Mary, who was married, on 2 April 1781, to Andrew Berkeley Drummond of Cadlands, Hampshire, grandson of William, fourth viscount Strathallan, and died on 18 Sept. 1839; Anne, who died on 1 Aug. 1772, aged 12; Charlotte, who died an infant on 19 Feb. 1761; Elizabeth, who died, unmarried, on 4 April 1846, aged 82; Frances, who was married, on 6 June 1803, to John, first baron Redesdale, and died on 22 Aug. 1817; and Margaret, who was married, on 1 Dec. 1803, to Thomas Walpole, sometime ambassador at Munich, a nephew of Horatio, first earl of Orford (created 1806), and died on 12 Dec. 1854. Lady Egmont survived her husband, and died at Langley, Buckinghamshire, on 11 June 1784, aged 53.

Engravings of Egmont and his first wife by Faber after Zinck will be found in the second volume of the 'General History of the House of Yvery' (opp. pp. 455, 457). There are also engravings of Egmont by McArdell after Hudson, and by Faber after Hayman. A portrait of Egmont with his second wife, by Sir Joshua Reynolds, was lent by the seventh earl to the winter exhibition at the Royal Academy in 1875 (Catalogue, No. 90).

The authorship of 'Considerations on the Present Dangerous Crisis' (London, 1763, 8vo), written by Owen Ruffhead, has been erroneously attributed to Egmont (Nichols, *Lit. Anecd.* viii. 235), to whom 'Things as they are' (pt. i. London, 1758, 8vo, pt. ii. London, 1761, 8vo) has also been ascribed. According to Walpole, it was generally supposed that Egmont was the author of the 'Constitutional Queries earnestly recommended to the Serious Consideration of every true Briton' which were ordered to be burnt by the common hangman in January 1751 (*Memoirs of the Reign of George II*, i. 9, 427–9). Besides 'Faction Detected,' Egmont also wrote: 1. 'The Question of the Precedency of the Peers of Ireland in England fairly stated. In a Letter to an English Lord by a Nobleman of the other Kingdom,' Dublin, 1739, 8vo (anon.); another edit. 1761, London, 8vo. According to the preface, this pamphlet was published 'without the knowledge or concurrence' of the author. Though generally ascribed to his father, it appears to have been written by the second earl (*Hist. MSS. Comm.* 12th Rep. App. x. 16). 2. 'An Examination of the Principles and an Enquiry into the Conduct of the two B——rs [the Duke of Newcastle and Henry Pelham] in regard to the Establishment of their Power and their Prosecution of the War 'till the Signing of the Preliminaries,' &c., London, 1749, 8vo (anon.) 3. 'A Second Series of Facts and Arguments; tending to Prove that the Abilities of the two B——rs are not more extraordinary than their Virtues,' &c., London, 1749, 8vo (anon.) 4. 'An Occasional Letter from a Gentleman in the Country to his Friends in Town concerning the Treaty negotiated at Hanau in the Year 1743,' &c., London, 1749, 8vo. 5. 'A Proposal for selling part of the Forest Land and Chases, and disposing of the Produce towards the discharge of that part of the National Debt due to the Bank of England, and for the Establishment of a National Bank,' London, 1763, 4to. 6. 'The Memorial of John, Earl of Egmont, to the King' [desiring 'from his

Majesty a grant of the whole island of St. John's in the Gulph of St. Lawrence,' &c.], [London, 1763], 8vo; privately printed. He collected materials for the third volume of the 'Genealogical History of the House of Yvery' [see PERCEVAL, JOHN, first EARL OF EGMONT], the manuscript of which is among the muniments of the Earl of Egmont (*Hist. MSS. Comm.* 7th Rep. App. p. 233).

[Besides the authorities quoted in the text, the following books among others have been consulted: Grenville Papers, 1852-3, vols. ii. iii. and iv.; Mahon's Hist. of England, 1858, vols. iv. and v.; Drummond's Hist. of Noble British Families, 1846, vol. ii. art. 'Perceval;' Collinson's Somerset, 1791, i. 94; Hasted's Kent, Blackheath Hundred, 1886, pp. 17 *n.*, 121 *n.*, 140, 166-7 *n.*; Lodge's Peerage of Ireland, 1789, ii. 266-7, vii. 86-7; G. E. C.'s Complete Peerage, 1890, iii. 245; Official Return of Lists of Members of Parliament, pt. ii. pp. 89, 101, 115, 129, 658; Notes and Queries, 8th ser. v. 147, 167, 187, 254, 432, 433; Haydn's Book of Dignities, 1890; Watt's Bibl. Brit. 1824; Halkett and Laing's Dict. of Anon. and Pseud. Lit. 1882-8; Brit. Mus. Cat.] G. F. R. B.

PERCEVAL, SIR PHILIP (1605-1647), politician, was born in 1605. He was the younger of the two sons of Richard Perceval [q. v.] of Tickenham, Somerset, by his second wife Alice, daughter of John Sherman of Ottery St. Mary, Devonshire. Philip's elder brother Walter and himself had been appointed by their father joint successors in his office of registrar of the Irish court of wards. Walter died in 1624, so that Philip obtained the family estates in England and Ireland, and the sole enjoyment of the Irish registrarship.

Perceval now definitely settled in Ireland, and by means of his interest at court gradually obtained a large number of additional offices. In 1625 he was made keeper of the records in Birmingham Tower. In 1628 he was joined with Henry Andrews in the offices of clerk of the crown to the Irish courts of king's bench and common pleas, and keeper of the rolls of those tribunals; and in 1629 he was made joint collector of customs at Dublin with Sir Edward Bagshawe. On 2 June 1636 he received the honour of knighthood from the hands of Lord-deputy Wentworth at Dublin. In 1638 he, with Sir James Ware [q. v.], obtained the monopoly of granting licenses for the sale of ale and brandy; in the same year he was sworn of the privy council; and in March 1641 he was made commissary-general of victuals for the king's army in Ireland.

But Perceval's energy was chiefly shown in the part he played in the prevailing jobbery connected with Irish landed estate. Holding, in this connection, the offices of general feodary of Ireland, escheator of Munster, and (1637) commissioner of survey into land titles in Tipperary and Cork, he took a prominent share in the discovery of technical defects in Irish titles; and obtained enormous transfers of forfeited lands to himself. The importance of these acquisitions, which lay mainly in Cork, Tipperary, and Wexford, may be shown by two instances. In 1630 he obtained the manors of Haggardstown, Herfaston, and Blackrath in Tipperary, and a quarter part of Kilmoyleron in co. Cork, at the quit rent of 1*l.* 7*s.* 5*d.* for all services, and special exemption from any taxes that might be laid thereon by parliament or any other authority. In 1637 he obtained the manor of Annagh, with numerous towns, castles, and lands adjoining it in Cork and Tipperary, the whole being, by special license of the crown, erected into the manor of Burton, with liberty to impark sixteen hundred acres, and right to enjoy numerous exceptional privileges. By 1641 he is described as being possessed of the enormous amount of seventy-eight knights' fees and a half, containing 62,502 Irish acres, making 99,900 English acres, in the finest parts of the country, above 4,000*l.* a year of the best rents, and a stock in woods, houses, &c., worth above 60,000*l.*, with employments for life of the value of above 2,000*l.* a year, besides other employments of equal profit, which he held by an uncertain tenure. This list does not include his patrimonial estate of Burton in Somerset.

Perceval was one of the few who perceived the approach of the Irish rebellion of 1641, an event which his own extortion and chicanery had done much to produce. On its outbreak in October, however, he remained in Dublin, where, as clerk to the king's bench, he took a prominent part in drawing up the notorious list of three thousand indictments for high treason against the rebellious gentlemen. Perceval at length saw that, owing to the vacillation of the government, his own property in Munster would be left exposed to the rebel onslaught. He therefore garrisoned and provisioned his castles in this territory at his own expense. In the summer of 1642 a detachment of the confederate army under Lord Muskerry advanced into Perceval's districts. All his castles were taken, though Annagh and Liscarrol offered a stubborn resistance, the former holding out for eleven days against an attacking force of 7,500 men (20 Aug.-2 Sept. 1642). Perceval now obtained the command of a corps of firelocks

from the Duke of Ormonde. He armed them at his own cost, but does not seem to have taken any active part in the fighting, during the course of which his property in Munster was utterly ruined.

Perceval was one of those who urged and assented to the 'cessation' of hostilities agreed on by the contending factions at Castle Martyn on 15 Sept. 1643. In 1644 conferences were opened at Oxford, with a view to a definitive treaty, between representatives of the Irish confederates and certain royal commissioners. Perceval was appointed one of the latter, at the suggestion of his friend Lord-deputy Ormonde. King Charles, who wished to use the Irish rebels against his English subjects, would have been willing to grant the former all their demands, including the toleration of catholicism. Perceval, however, shrank from so extreme a step, which would have jeopardised his own prospects, and the conferences came to nothing. As a consequence, Perceval incurred the bitterest hostility of the royalist faction. So strong was the feeling against him that he now resolved to go over to the English parliamentarian party. His overtures were favourably answered. He came to London in August 1644, was well received by the parliament, and obtained a seat in the English House of Commons as member for Newport in Cornwall.

From this time to his death Perceval remained in England. His Irish property had by now ceased to return any revenue; his losses by the war amounted on his own computation, probably an exaggeration, to the enormous sum of 248,004*l.* 9*s.* 1*d.*; and he found himself compelled to sell the family estate of Burton in Somerset. His position in the English parliament, moreover, was by no means easy. Perceval had thrown in his lot with the moderate presbyterians. This party was at enmity with the independents; and in July 1647, after many minor attacks, a proposal was brought forward for Perceval's expulsion from the house, on the ground of his having supported the cessation of arms in 1643. He managed to retain his place by a brilliant defence. He subsequently took a share in organising the defence of London against the independent army. But in September 1647 he found himself compelled to retire into the country. Threats of impeachment being made, he returned to meet them in London; but was taken ill soon after his arrival, and died on 10 Nov. 1647. He was buried, at the cost of the parliament, in the church of St. Martin's-in-the-Fields. His funeral sermon was preached by Primate Ussher.

Perceval was married, on 26 Oct. 1626, to Catharine, daughter of Arthur Usher. She died on 2 Jan. 1681, having borne her husband five sons and four daughters. The eldest son, John Perceval, regained most of the Irish estates, and was made a baronet on 12 Aug. 1661; Sir John's grandson was John Perceval, first earl of Egmont [q. v.]

[History of the House of Yvery; Lodge's Peerage of Ireland; Metcalfe's Book of Knights; Carte's Life and Letters of the Duke of Ormonde; Wills's Irish Nation: its History and Biography; Dr. Warner's History of Ireland; Cal. State Papers, Irish and Domestic; Gilbert's Contemporary Hist. of Affairs in Ireland, and Hist. of the Confederation; Prendergast's Report on the Carte Papers in Deputy-Keeper's Record Publications, No. xxxii. App. i. 215, and Hist. MSS. Comm. Report on Egmont Papers.]

G. P. M–r.

PERCEVAL, RICHARD (1550-1620), colonist and politician, born in 1550, was eldest son of George Perceval or Percival (1561–1601), a large landed proprietor of Somerset, by his wife Elizabeth, daughter and coheiress of Sir Edward Bampfylde of Poltimore, Devonshire. He was educated at St. Paul's school. Becoming a student at Lincoln's Inn, he offended and alienated his father by his extravagance, and still more by a rash marriage with Joan, seventh daughter of Henry Young of Buckhorn Weston in Dorset, 'with whom he had no fortune.' Having 'ruined himself by his riots, he was now left to recover himself by his wits.' He went into Spain, and lived there four years till his wife's death; he then returned to England, and vainly sought a reconciliation with his father. Through his friend Roger Cave of Stamford, who had married Lord Burghley's sister, he was introduced to the lord treasurer, who employed him in secret affairs of state. In 1586 he was credited with deciphering packets containing the first sure intelligence of the project of the armada. The queen rewarded him with a pension, and later with a place in the duchy of Lancaster; and Burghley, when his son Robert Cecil became master of the court of wards, made him 'secretary' of that court. This success won back for him his father's favour, and he inherited from him real estate of considerable value (1,700*l.* a year, according to Lodge). At the end of the queen's reign he was sent into Ireland to see if the court of wards could be extended there with profit to the crown; but his report was unfavourable. In 1603–4 he sat in parliament for Richmond in Yorkshire, and took some part in 'matters of trade and revenue,' and in the business of the union with Scotland.

In 1310, on Sir William Fleetwood's disgrace as receiver-general of the court of wards, the office was vested in commissioners, of whom Perceval was one. On the death of his patron and 'master,' Robert Cecil, earl of Salisbury, on 24 May 1612, Perceval lost all his employments in England; but on a new settlement of the court of wards being projected in Ireland, he was made registrar or clerk of the court in 1616. He now sold a great part (1,200*l.* a year, according to Lodge) of his ancient patrimony, and invested the sum realised in purchases and mortgages in the county of Cork, thus laying the foundation of the prosperity and property of his family there. In 1618 he returned to England to secure his appointment against the claims of a competitor, and, though obliged to resign part of his salary, he saved his post and obtained a discharge of all his debts to the crown.

In 1609 his name appears in the list of members of the London or Virginian Company, incorporated on 23 May of that year, and in 1610 he appears as the donor of 37*l.* 'towards the supply of the plantation begun in Virginia.'

Perceval died in Dublin on 4 Sept. 1620, in his sixty-ninth year, and was buried in St. Audoen's Church. By his first wife he had three sons and two daughters; by his second, Alice, daughter of John Sherman of Ottery St. Mary, Devonshire, two sons and two daughters. The younger son, Sir Philip, became his heir, and is separately noticed. The earls of Egmont descend from him.

Richard's portrait and that of his wife were engraved by J. Faber for the 'History of the House of Yvery,' 1742 (Bromley).

Richard Perceval was doubtless the author of the well-known Spanish-English dictionary, 'Bibliotheca Hispanica, containing a Grammar with a Dictionarie in Spanish, English, and Latin,' London, 1591, 4to. It is dedicated to Robert Devereux, second earl of Essex [q. v.] The name of the author is spelt Richard Percyvall. A copy is in the British Museum Library. A second edition, edited and enlarged by John Minsheu [q. v.], appeared in 1599 under the title 'A Dictionarie in Spanish and English . . .' fol.; this edition appeared in two parts, one containing the dictionary and the other the grammar. A third edition appeared in 1623.

[Cal. English State Papers, Dom. 1599–1607 (where several official letters from Perceval are noticed); Irish State Papers, 27 Sept. 1608, and 3 May 1611; Lodge's Peerage of Ireland ed. Archdall (which takes its facts from Anderson's History of the House of Yvery), ii. 233–238. The figures of income credited to Perceval's employments are contradicted by the sums assigned in the Issue Books, e.g. of 1610 and 1612. Brown's Genesis of U.S.A., pp. 214, 467, 963–4; Granger's Biogr. Dict. ii. 89.]

C. R. B.

PERCEVAL, ROBERT, M.D. (1756–1839), physician and chemist, youngest son of William Perceval, by his second wife, Elizabeth Ward of Lisbane, co. Down, was born in Dublin on 30 Sept. 1756. He was descended from Sir Philip Perceval [q. v.], and hence related to the earls of Egmont. He entered Trinity College, Dublin, in 1772, and graduated B.A. in 1777. He then proceeded to Edinburgh, where he studied medicine, and graduated M.D. on 24 June 1780, with a thesis on the physiology of the heart. After studying two years on the continent, he returned to Dublin in 1783, when he was appointed lecturer on chemistry in the university. On 24 Nov. of the same year he was elected licentiate of the King's and Queen's College of Physicians; he subsequently became fellow. In 1785 he was appointed first professor of chemistry in the university of Dublin, and remained in this post till 1805. In 1785 he took an active part in founding the Royal Irish Academy, his name appearing in the charter, and he was for a long period secretary of this body. In 1786 he was appointed inspector of apothecaries, and in the exercise of his functions incurred some temporary unpopularity. In 1785 he also helped to found the Dublin General Dispensary. He now gave much time, thought, and money to medical and other charities in Dublin. He was admitted M.B. and M.D. by Dublin University in 1793.

In April 1799 a committee of the Irish House of Lords was appointed to inquire into the application of the funds left by Sir Patrick Dun [q. v.] Perceval was examined, and he declared that he did not think the King's and Queen's College of Physicians had faithfully discharged its trust in this matter. On the report of the committee, the 'School of Physic Act' was passed, the royal assent being given on 1 Aug. 1800. In accordance with this act a hospital, called Sir Patrick Dun's hospital, was built from the surplus funds of Dun's bequest, and it was opened on 25 Oct. 1808. Although Perceval had been censured by the College of Physicians for his share in the promotion of the bill, he was elected president of the college on 4 Nov. 1799. A special clause was, however, inserted in the bill by his own desire, according to which no university or King's professor could remain a fellow of the college. He therefore vacated his presidency

and fellowship, but was elected honorary fellow on 18 Oct. 1800. He subsequently became involved in personal controversy with his colleague, Dr. E. Hill, who was obliged, under the provisions of the act, to resign the professorship of botany, which he had held simultaneously with the regius professorship of physic. Perceval now became an active member of the 'Prison Discipline Society,' subsequently merged with the Howard Society, and was called 'the Irish Howard' (*Proceedings of the Howard Society*, 14 Feb. 1832). On 18 March 1819 he was appointed physician-general to the forces in Ireland. In 1821 he published an essay, in which he sought to show from the texts of the New Testament that Christ, although a divine person, was distinct from the deity, a doctrine similar to that of Adam Clarke [q.v.] After a lingering illness he died on 3 March 1839. He married, in 1786, Anne, daughter of W. Brereton of Rathgilbert.

Perceval was a successful physician; but his claims to fame rest chiefly on his philanthropic efforts. His published contributions to chemistry are unimportant; the notes for a medical treatise he intended to publish were handed to John Mason Good [q.v.], on Perceval's hearing that Good contemplated a similar undertaking.

His published works are: 1 'Tentamen Physiologicum Inaugurale De Corde,' Edinburgh, 1780. 2. 'An Account of the Bequest of Sir P. Dun,' Dublin, 1804. 3. 'An Essay to establish the Divinity of . . . Christ . . . with a Review of the Doctrine of the Trinity,' Dublin, 1821. And the following papers in the science section of the 'Transactions of the Royal Irish Academy': 4. Chemical communications and inquiries ['On the Distillation of Acids'], 1790, iv. 85; 5. 'On a Chamber-lamp Furnace,' 1790, iv. 91; 6. 'On the Solution of Lead by Lime,' 1791, v. 89; 7. 'On some Chalybeate Preparations,' 1810, xi. 3. He left some other treatises in manuscript.

[Taylor's Univ. of Dublin, p. 443; Watt's Bibl. Brit.; Dublin University Calendar, 1833; Register of the King's and Queen's Coll. of Phys. Ireland; Parthenon, 11 May 1839; Hill's Address to Students of Physic, September 1803, and Address to the President and Fellows of the King's and Queen's Royal Coll. of Phys. February 1805; Book of Trinity College, Dublin, 1892; Plan and List of Members of the Royal Irish Academy, 1785; Cameron's History . . . of the Irish Schools of Medicine, 1886; Gmelin's Gesch. der Chemie, iii. 567; private information from Dr. G. P. L. Nugent, Fellow and Registrar of the Royal College of Physicians, Ireland, and a manuscript memoir by Perceval's grandson, Major Robert Perceval Maxwell of Finnebrogue, kindly communicated to the writer.] P. J. H.

PERCEVAL, SPENCER (1762–1812), statesman, second son of John Perceval, second earl of Egmont [q.v.], by his second wife, Catherine, third daughter of the Hon. Charles Compton, envoy to the court of Lisbon, and granddaughter of George, fourth earl of Northampton, was born at his father's house in Audley Square, London, on 1 Nov. 1762. His name, Spencer, was a family name on his mother's side, derived originally from Sir John Spencer, owner of Crosby Place, whose daughter Elizabeth married William Compton, first earl of Northampton. Perceval was brought up at Charlton House, near Woolwich; about the age of ten he was sent to Harrow, and thence to Trinity College, Cambridge, where Dr. William Lort (afterwards bishop) Mansel [q.v.] was his tutor. He gained the college declamation prize for English, and on 16 Dec. 1781 graduated M.A. Being a younger son, with only a small income, he went to the bar and joined the midland circuit, where he soon became popular. Romilly, who began on circuit a friendship with him lasting many years, describes him at this time (*Memoirs*, i. 91) 'with very little reading, of a conversation barren of instruction, and with strong and invincible prejudices on many subjects; yet by his excellent temper, his engaging manners, and his sprightly conversation, he was the delight of all who knew him.' Windham (*Diary*, p. 71), meeting him in 1786, noted that his career was likely to be distinguished. In 1790 his grandfather procured him the deputy-recordership of Northamptonshire; next year he obtained a small mint sinecure, the surveyorship of the meltings and clerkship of the irons, just vacated by George Selwyn's death. He seized the occasion of the dissolution of parliament in 1790, while the impeachment of Warren Hastings was proceeding, to publish an anonymous pamphlet on the constitutional question involved, which is said to have brought him favourably to the notice of Pitt. He presently began to obtain crown briefs, in 1792 on Paine's trial, in 1794 on Horne Tooke's. In the latter year Lord Chatham made him counsel to the board of admiralty, and in 1796 he became a king's counsel, an appointment all the more honourable to him because, in bestowing it, Lord Loughborough intimated that he thought there were already king's counsel enough, but was induced to increase the number by his high opinion of Perceval's talents.

Lord Loughborough was not alone in thinking highly of him. Only a few weeks earlier Pitt had offered him the chief secretaryship for Ireland, with the prospect of a pension. Perceval refused the offer on the ground that, with a wife and five children, he could not afford to accept any income that Pitt could fairly grant. His needs were considerable. Though he had lived, when first married, in lodgings in Bedford Row, he had bought about 1793 a good house in Lincoln's Inn Fields with money settled on his wife by her father, and there he kept an expensive establishment. In the course of 1796 a sixth child was born to him, and, for the time being, all his ambition was confined to making money by the law.

In the summer, however, a seat was found for him in parliament. Lord Northampton's death in April, and his son Lord Compton's elevation to the House of Lords, left a vacancy in one of the Northampton seats, and Perceval was returned unopposed. On the dissolution, which shortly followed, he was only elected after a sharp contest. He did not speak, apparently, till May 1797, when he made a favourable impression by his support of Pitt's proposal to make penal any attempt to sow disaffection in the forces. From his first entrance into parliament he declared for uncompromising war with France abroad, and for a strenuous support of Pitt and his repressive policy at home. He spoke after very careful preparation, and not unfrequently. His manner was epigrammatic though artificial, and he seems to have won the esteem not of Pitt only (who is said to have named him as a possible successor to himself as early as the date of his duel with Tierney), but also of Sheridan and of Fox. During 1798 and 1799 he more than once wound up debates on the government side and acted as teller for them in divisions. The growth of his political influence is shown by the fact that Mansel, his old tutor, was appointed master of Trinity in 1798 mainly by his solicitation, and that he himself was in the same year appointed solicitor to the board of ordnance through Lord Cornwallis's intervention, and solicitor-general to the queen by the special favour of the king. Nor had politics interfered with his progress at the bar. His income, which had been 1,012*l.* in his last year as a stuff-gownsman, had risen to 1,504*l.* in 1799, and to 1,807*l.* in 1800. Ultimately his private practice brought him four to five thousand a year.

When Pitt was succeeded by Addington, the new minister found himself ill-supported in debate by the members of his cabinet, and therefore bestowed his law offices where he could get the required assistance. Law became attorney-general, Perceval solicitor-general, and it was intended that they should be regularly instructed as though they were counsel for the new administration (Colchester, *Diary*, i. 307). Perceval, as an earl's son, was permitted to decline the customary knighthood, the only exception made since 1783. From this time he gave up practice in the king's bench, and appeared only in chancery; but if his object was to secure more time for politics, he did not succeed, for he rapidly became the regular opponent of Romilly in the chancery courts. During the sessions of 1801 and 1802 he spoke little in the house, and mainly on Irish questions. In 1802 Law succeeded Lord Kenyon in the chief-justiceship of the king's bench, and Perceval became attorney-general. In that capacity he prosecuted Colonel Despard for high treason, and Peltier for a libel on Bonaparte. Both were convicted early in 1803. On 24 May 1804 he appeared again for the crown on the trial of Cobbett for the libels on Lord Hardwicke and Lord Redesdale, published in Cobbett's 'Political Register,' and signed 'Juverna;' and, when 'Juverna' proved to be Mr. Justice Johnson, one of the Irish judges, Perceval conducted his prosecution on 23 Nov., and again both prosecutions were successful. In the same year he declined the chief-justiceship of the common pleas, with a peerage.

During the career of the Addington administration Perceval, according to Brougham, almost single-handed, defended the ministry in the House of Commons from the assaults of Pitt, Fox, Windham, and their followers (*Statesmen*, i. 248, ii. 58). His future as a champion of debate seemed assured. Hence Pitt, on succeeding Addington, was anxious to secure his assistance. Perceval's first intention was to decline Pitt's advances. But he was approached adroitly through Lord Harrowby, one of his best friends, and, having stipulated for his own entire freedom at all times to oppose catholic emancipation, he accepted office again as attorney-general. Here he displayed a more liberal spirit than might have been looked for. He refused to prosecute the members of the early trade unions at the instance of the employers, on the ground that he was unwilling to commit the government to a uniform support of the employers on trade questions; and to Wilberforce's efforts to remedy the abuses of the Guinea slave trade he lent a warm and steady support. He took up the bill, which Sir William Scott had dropped, for compelling non-resident clergymen to pro-

vide curates, properly paid, to discharge their parish duties, and twice brought it in, though without success. In the debates on the financial irregularities which led to Lord Melville's impeachment, he played a very brilliant part. When Pitt died (23 Jan. 1806), Perceval resigned; but he showed himself fertile in expedient and cautious in counsel. It was he who suggested in debate the device of appointing a trustee for Lord Grenville as auditor of the exchequer, and so set him free to form a ministry; and it was in spite of his remonstrances that Lord Ellenborough became a member of the cabinet while still continuing to be chief justice.

During 1806 he constantly criticised the measures of the 'Talents' administration; and, after the death of Fox on 13 Sept., Lord Grenville, through Lord Ellenborough, unsuccessfully invited him to join the ministry. His attack on the government's Roman catholic policy on 5 March 1807 contributed to its fall. When, a fortnight later, the Duke of Portland came to form his administration, it was obvious that Perceval must find a place in it. The difficulty was to determine what his place should be. He himself desired to continue to be attorney-general, and to increase his income by practising at the bar. Finally, at some pecuniary sacrifice, he accepted the office of chancellor of the exchequer (31 March 1807), with a salary of some 1,300*l.* He was offered at the same time the chancellorship of the duchy of Lancaster for life, so that he might be provided with an adequate income. This arrangement roused some scruples on Perceval's part, but there were two precedents for it, and it had been contemplated on several other occasions. But the plan provoked strenuous opposition in the House of Commons, and a motion for an address against it was carried by 208 to 115. The duchy was consequently bestowed on Perceval during pleasure only. The new ministry shortly dissolved, and returned with a strong majority.

On 25 June Perceval gave the usual ministerial dinner to hear the king's speech read at his house in Lincoln's Inn Fields, which he was about to quit for Downing Street (Colchester, *Diary*, ii. 123). Both on the address and on Whitbread's motion of 6 July, to draw attention to the state of the nation, he and his followers obtained large majorities. He at once provoked the hostility of the opposition by adding supporters of his own to the committee on expenditure originally appointed in February (see Romilly, *Memoirs*, ii. 205), and by so modifying the inquiry on places held in reversion, which was proposed by Lord Cochrane, as to exclude from inquiry his own reversion to his brother Lord Arden's place of registrar of the court of admiralty. Other of his parliamentary performances were unsatisfactory to his friends. He spoke ill, stammered, was nervous in manner and weak in matter. Official business prevented that elaborate preparation for debate upon which he had hitherto depended, and he had not obtained such a mastery of public business as to enable him to debate effectively without preparation. His anxieties only increased after the session of parliament ended, when the necessity arose for the seizure of the Danish fleet at Copenhagen and for the issue of the orders in council. The latter originated with and were drafted by him. In the debates upon them which took place as soon as parliament met in January and February 1808, he took the leading part, and showed a marked improvement in his attitude to the house.

Though untried as a financier, he was successful with his budget, and his scheme for the conversion of three-per-cent. stock into terminable annuities was generally approved. The Stipendiary Curates' Bill, which he had introduced in 1805 and 1806, he this year passed through the commons, but it was rejected in the House of Lords; nor, though subsequently reintroduced by him, did it pass till after his death. His first personal achievement in 1809 was the speech in which he met Wardle's motion for an address praying for the removal of the Duke of York from the chief command of the army, in consequence of the scandals connected with Mrs. Mary Ann Clarke [q. v.] His speech on 8–9 March, described by the speaker as a 'masterly speech of three hours,' was afterwards published; the almost unprecedented adjournment in the middle of his speech was by the general desire of the house (Colchester, *Diary*, ii. 172). His personal popularity was enhanced by the failure of Maddocks' ill-grounded attempt to connect him with parliamentary corruption in connection with the sale of seats at Rye, Queenborough, Hastings, and Cashel. On 11 May the house rejected the motion for hearing these charges by 310 votes to 85. The disclosures, however, of corruption which were made against others, and the general demand for increased purity in public life which had resulted from the Clarke scandals, led to the introduction of a bill for parliamentary reform by preventing the sale of seats, which ultimately passed. Perceval had from the first recognised that such a bill must be accepted, and, while objecting to some of the details, gave it a general support. But by his influence

parts of the bill which would have interfered with the mode in which ministerial patronage was employed were omitted. The effect of his criticism was to give him the appearance of defending and seeking to perpetuate the abuses which had recently been brought to light by the report of the East India patronage committee; but there is no ground for supposing that he was personally concerned in, or a supporter of, any corrupt appointments.

With the earlier part of the strife between Castlereagh and Canning, which took place in the summer of 1809, Perceval does not appear to have been concerned. It was not until after the meeting of the cabinet in June, at which the Walcheren expedition was resolved upon, that he was even informed of Canning's arrangement with the Duke of Portland for Castlereagh's removal from office. He then took Castlereagh's part, intimated that Castlereagh was entitled to have been informed of what it was proposed to do with him, and insisted that till the Walcheren expedition, which Castlereagh had planned, was over, his removal ought not to take place. He did not, however, directly communicate with Castlereagh, and was careful to maintain friendly relations with Canning, in spite of his admission to his friend Lord Harrowby that 'the making a conclusive arrangement with regard to Lord C.'s fate, and pledging ourselves to stand by it previously to his knowing anything about it, is unjust and dishonourable to him.' When the Duke of Portland's illness at the end of August left the government practically leaderless for the moment, and tolerably certain to require a new leader very shortly, Perceval entered into communication upon the subject with Canning. He expressed himself at first as willing to act under any head satisfactory to Canning and the rest of the ministry, provided he would take his fair share of the responsibility of the treasury work. Canning replied that he thought the new minister must be in the commons, and, if so, must be Perceval or himself. The upshot was that Perceval, being either more popular with his colleagues or more adroit in his manœuvres than Canning, succeeded the Duke of Portland as prime minister. The cabinet had, while matters were still unarranged, recommended that Lord Grey and Lord Grenville should be approached with a view to the formation of a coalition ministry; but although the king reluctantly assented to the scheme (Colchester, *Diary*, ii. 211, 217; Twiss, *Life of Eldon*, ii. 97), neither lord entertained the proposal (See the various letters contained in *Life of Spencer Perceval*; Lord Colchester, *Diary*, ii. 205 sqq.; *Courts and Cabinets of George III*, iv. 374; Phipps, *Memoir of Plumer Ward*, i. 229). Perceval's task under these circumstances was one of extreme difficulty. Pitt's old party was broken up, and some of the ablest of the tories were standing aloof with Canning; Castlereagh had been deeply mortified; Lord Sidmouth's assistance would cause a loss of more votes than it would bring; and the whig leaders would not assist, and indeed refused all overtures in a manner which indicated that they considered themselves insulted by the proposal (Romilly, *Memoirs*, ii. 295). Perceval himself was anxious to be rid of the burden of the chancellorship of the exchequer, but nobody could be found to take it. After five persons had refused it, Perceval at last, on 2 Dec. 1809, completed his cabinet by retaining it himself. With a disinterestedness which in his case was especially praiseworthy, he held the office without salary.

The new ministry was generally regarded as a weak one; in debating power it was especially deficient. Perceval's own authority over the rank and file of his party was steadily declining, and he had, almost single-handed, to face an opposition which, with the assistance of Castlereagh and Canning, he had hardly kept in check in 1809. Many doubted if he would meet parliament. The Walcheren expedition and the retreat after the victory of Talavera were not matters easy to commend to a hostile house. In the first week of the session the ministry was four times defeated. Such a beginning was ominous. The ministerial vote of thanks for Talavera and motion for a pension to Wellington were carried only after strong opposition. Lord Chatham's conduct in sending his report to the king direct, and not through Lord Castlereagh, was made the subject of a vote of censure, which was carried. With difficulty the ministry saved themselves by forcing Chatham to resign. The disputes connected with Burdett's arrest on the speaker's warrant for breach of privilege were, though Perceval's own speech on them was sensible enough, equally little to the credit of his administration (see, for the speaker's version, Colchester's *Diary*, ii. 245 sqq.) A successful budget somewhat redeemed his fortunes, but he was beaten on Banke's proposal for the reform of sinecures. Nor were the military and fiscal troubles of the government less formidable than their parliamentary difficulties. England had to pay for the Spanish army in the Peninsular war when she could scarcely pay for her own, and to pay in gold when gold was hardly to

be procured. The expense of the campaign of 1809 had been underestimated, and the poor results of the war raised a strong opposition to its continuance. Perceval doggedly insisted that it must go on. Although his steady debating skill carried the government on in the House of Commons till the prorogation on 21 June 1810, its position remained very critical. They had depended on the followers of Lord Sidmouth and of Canning; but Bathurst had deserted early in the session, and Canning toward its close. Perceval vainly applied to Lord Sidmouth and to Lord Castlereagh to take office under him. In September Canning intimated that no assistance of this sort was to be looked for from him. In October the king went out of his mind again, and, his recovery being uncertain, the ministry found itself face to face with the difficult question of a regency, a question none the less embarrassing in that Perceval's own relations with the Prince of Wales were strained; he had been the princess's counsel and her warm supporter in 1806 (see SURTEES, *Life of Eldon*, p. 117; ROMILLY, *Memoirs*, ii. 165; *Edinburgh Review*, cxxxv. 29). On 20 Dec. Perceval introduced resolutions in the House of Commons identical with those of 1788. Again the whigs contended for the indefeasible right of the Prince of Wales to be regent. Perceval steadily adhered to the former precedent, and proposed to bind the regent by the same restrictions as before. The Prince of Wales and his brothers protested against them in writing. But Perceval was immovable. He introduced his scheme into the House of Commons on 31 Dec., and was immediately involved in a life-and-death struggle with his opponents. Yet, in spite of the opposition of Canning, the first three resolutions were carried, but only by majorities of twenty-four, sixteen, and nineteen in a full house. The fifth resolution, which gave the household and the custody of the king's person to the queen, came on for debate on 1 Jan. 1811. Canning, Castlereagh, Wilberforce, and others supported the opposition's amendment, and the government was defeated by thirteen, in spite of a speech which showed Perceval's personal superiority in debate over all his opponents; nor did he succeed in restoring his own form of the resolution on the report stage. The Regency Bill eventually passed the House of Lords substantially unchanged.

Before the Prince of Wales assumed the regency he had prepared a list of new ministers whom he intended to supplant Perceval and his colleagues. Lord Grey, upon whom he proposed to confer a chief place in the contemplated administration, made it a condition that the prince should cease to consult his friends—Sheridan and Lord Moira in particular—on political affairs. The negotiation consequently proved abortive. It seemed likely, too, that the king might recover, and it was abundantly clear that as soon as he recovered he would dismiss Perceval's supplanters. Accordingly the regent made no change in the ministry. He disingenuously informed Perceval on 4 Feb. that he was only restrained from doing so by his fear of interfering with the king's recovery by anything so agitating as a change of government.

On 12 Feb. 1811 a session of parliament opened. The demands upon the budget were enormous. Perceval proposed a grant of 2,100,000*l.* for Portugal; acceded to the recommendation of the select committee on commercial credit that 6,000,000*l.* should be advanced to the manufacturers who were suffering from the over-speculation of previous years; and, when Horner proposed resolutions in favour of the resumption of cash payments, strenuously and successfully resisted them. In July the bill making bank-notes legal tender was passed, avowedly because gold was so appreciated that for currency purposes it was unprocurable, while bank-notes were worth but eighty per cent. of their face value. It is clear that Perceval, if no worse, was no better a financier than his contemporaries, and knew no difference between financial right and financial wrong.

Perceval's position was now secure. The prince's personal friends were voting for the government, and that by their master's desire. His tenacity and perseverance had carried him through a struggle in which he seemed foredoomed to failure. He had no rivals among his opponents whom he needed to fear. His only foes were in the cabinet. Lord Wellesley and he could not work together. To Wellesley Perceval seemed to be starving the Peninsular war; to Perceval Wellesley appeared prejudiced and extravagant. During the autumn of 1811 communications passed between Wellesley and the regent with a view to a change of policy and of ministry. It was assumed that, when the regency restrictions expired early in 1812, the prince would place Wellesley at the head of the administration. The prince wanted money, and Lord Wellesley was apparently prepared to concede what Perceval would certainly refuse. Wellesley dissented from the cabinet's decision as to the regent's future allowance, and placed his resignation in Perceval's hands. The danger, however, passed away. Wellesley was replaced by Castle-

reagh, and Charles Yorke, who had resigned slightly earlier for different reasons, by Lord Melville. Some other changes were made, and Perceval's power was apparently unshaken. Yet he soon met with rebuffs. He was deserted by his own party on the question of the prince's personal appointment of his friend 'Jack' Macmahon to the indefensible sinecure of the paymastership of widows' pensions, and later saw Banke's bill for the abolition of sinecure offices carried against him on second reading by nine votes. The fact that his brother, Lord Arden, held one of the best of the sinecure posts may perhaps account for the zeal with which Perceval opposed their extinction. His stolid resistance to all reforms was also preparing for him grave difficulties. The wisdom of the orders in council had long been in question, still more so their results. Perceval himself had never defended them in the abstract; he had openly avowed that they were forced on the government by the necessities of war. Complaints were now loud that, without injuring France, the orders were destroying English commerce. Brougham moved for an inquiry. Perceval spoke energetically, rallied his followers, and defeated the motion in March; but so numerous were the petitions against the orders from all the manufacturing districts that he had to concede the appointment of a committee in April.

There was a certain bankrupt named John Bellingham, a man of disordered brain, who had a grievance against the government originating in the refusal of the English ambassador at St. Petersburg to interfere with the regular process of Russian law under which he had been arrested. He had applied to Perceval for redress, and the inevitable refusal inflamed his crazy resentment. On Monday, 11 May, the House of Commons went into committee on the orders in council, and began to examine witnesses. Brougham complained of Perceval's absence, and he was sent for. As he passed through the lobby to reach the house, Bellingham placed a pistol to his breast and fired. Perceval was dead before a doctor could be found (see JERDAN, *Autobiography*, i. 23). He was buried on 16 May in Lord Egmont's family vault at Charlton. His large family was ill provided for; but the House of Commons voted him a monument in Westminster Abbey, and a grant to his family of 50,000*l.*, and a further 2,000*l.* a year to his widow for life, with remainder to the eldest son, on whose succession the pension was to be increased to 3,000*l.*

Bellingham was tried at the Old Bailey on 15 May, and, the plea of insanity being set aside by the court, he was hanged on 18 May.

Perceval's friends had an unbounded admiration for his private character. As a friend and father he seems to have been blameless. He was pious, a student of the prophetical Scriptures, a diligent attendant at divine worship. Publicly, too, he was honest and disinterested, and his ability as a debater and administrator, and the courage and tenacity with which he fought difficult battles, are manifest. When he became prime minister he had practically no one but himself to rely on. Yet he carried on the government with single-handed, prosecuted the war, defeated his opponents, and disarmed his critics. His conduct of the Peninsular war has been vehemently attacked by Colonel William Francis Patrick Napier [q. v.], who alleges that Wellington had occasion to complain of the inadequacy of the supplies sent him. The duke, however, informed Perceval's son in 1835 (see WALPOLE, *Perceval*, ii. 236) that he had made no such complaints, and had received every support the cabinet could give. He also told Charles Greville (*Memoirs*, 1st ser. iii. 271) that Napier was unfair to Perceval, and that although he had been short of money in the Peninsula, that was not the home government's fault. It was on other grounds that the Marquis of Wellesley resigned office in 1812 (cf. *Memoir of J. C. Herries*, i. 27 sqq.) The charge that Perceval during the Peninsular war was 'afraid of throwing good money after bad,' and that he 'always took the money consideration first, and the moral consideration second,' seems unfounded. A man of strong will and decisive character, he can, however, hardly be credited with possessing either 'the information or the genius essential to an English minister at that momentous epoch.' His word 'became a law to his colleagues, and completely overruled the better judgment and more special experience of Lord Liverpool' (KEBBEL, *History of Toryism*, pp. 94–8). Many of the measures he advocated have been since discredited, and many of the evils he apprehended have proved illusory. In Alison's eyes (*History of Europe*, viii. 198) his great merit is that he stood forward as the champion of the protestant religion. To most students of history his conduct in that capacity is the part of his life which it best becomes his admirers to forget. His strenuous opposition to the Roman catholic claims seems now as ill-advised as his Jesuit's Bark Bill of 1807, and his fiscal policy was at best a makeshift. None the less, his dogged obstinacy was of great value to his country in the later periods of the Napoleonic struggle, and but for his

tenacity changes of ministry might have taken place which might have compromised England's prestige abroad.

In person he was thin, pale, and short. The medal struck by the government after his murder has a good likeness of him on the obverse; and, though no portrait of him is said to have been painted from life, several pictures of fair authenticity are extant—one by Sir W. Beechey, engraved by W. Skelton, and published in 1813, and two by G. F. Joseph in the National Portrait Gallery and at Hampton Court respectively. A statue by Chantrey was erected in All Saints' Church, Northampton, and was removed in 1866 to the Northampton Museum. The Beechey portrait was also engraved by Picart for Jerdan's memoir of Perceval in Fisher's 'National Portrait Gallery,' vol. i., and by Joseph Brown for Walpole's 'Life of Perceval.'

Perceval married, on 10 Aug. 1790, Jane, second daughter of Sir Thomas Spencer-Wilson, by whom he had six sons and six daughters. The fourth daughter, Isabella (*d.* 1886), married the Right Hon. Spencer Horatio Walpole, formerly home secretary [see SUPPLEMENT]; their son, Sir Spencer Walpole, K.C.B. (1839–1907), wrote a full biography of Perceval in 1874. Perceval's widow married, on 12 Jan. 1815, Lieutenant-colonel Sir Henry Carr, K.C.B., and died on 26 Jan. 1844.

[The best life of Perceval is by Sir Spencer Walpole, and was issued in 1874. There is another in J. C. Earle's English Premiers, 1871, and a third by C. V. Williams, 1856. A contemporary memoir was suppressed by his brother, Lord Arden. See, too, Alison's Europe; Jesse's Memoirs of George III; Romilly's Memoirs; Wilberforce's Life; Duke of Buckingham's Memoirs of the Regency; Notes and Queries, 7th ser. iii. 445, which contains a bibliography of his assassination, and of Bellingham, and also 7th ser. xi. 191; Edinburgh Review, xx. 30; Sydney Smith's Plymley Letters; Napier's Peninsular War; Massey's Hist. of England; State Trials, xxvi. 598 (Binn's trial), xxviii. 363 (Despard's trial), xxviii. 547 (Peltier's trial), xxix. 21, 243 (Cobbett's and Johnson's trials).] J. A. H.

PERCIVAL, JOHN (*fl.* 1550), Carthusian author, studied philosophy at both Oxford and Cambridge, and afterwards entered the Carthusian order. According to Theodore Petreius's 'Bibliotheca Cartusiana' (Cologne, 1609, p. 212), he became prior of the house of his order at Paris in 1550, and was held in much esteem for piety and erudition. He was author of 'Compendium Divini Amoris,' Paris, 1530, 8vo, and wrote a number of letters, which do not appear to have been printed.

Another JOHN PERCIVAL (*d.* 1515?) took the degree of divinity at Oxford about 1501 (WOOD, *Fasti*, i. 6), and became shortly afterwards forty-seventh provincial of the Franciscans in England. He is said to have been buried in Christ Church, Newgate, before 1515, and was succeeded as provincial by Henry Standish [q. v.]

[Wood's Athenæ Oxon. ed. Bliss, i. 6; Bale, De Scriptoribus, viii. 629; Pits, p. 685; Tanner's Bibl. Brit.; Berkenhout's Biogr. Lit. p. 132; Cooper's Athenæ Oxon. i.]

PERCIVAL, ROBERT (1765–1826), traveller and writer, was born in 1765, became a captain in the 18th Irish infantry regiment, and held this position until he embarked in 1795, in the fleet, commanded by Elphinstone, that was despatched for the conquest of the Cape of Good Hope, then held by the Dutch. Percival disembarked at the Cape, in Simon's Bay, and was entrusted by General Sir James Henry Craig [q. v.] with the duty of attacking the Dutch in the defile of Muisenberg, and in the strong post of Wyneberg. He succeeded in both undertakings, and the Dutch fleet sent, under Admiral Lucas (August 1796), to the help of the colony was captured. Following up this victory, Percival was the first to enter Cape Town (16 Sept. 1796), and there he remained till 1797. On his return he published a narrative of his journey and a description of the country, under the title: 'An Account of the Cape of Good Hope, containing an Historical View of its original Settlement by the Dutch, and a Sketch of its Geography, Productions, the Manners and Customs of its Inhabitants,' &c., London, 1804. This was translated into French by J. F. Henry, Paris, 1806. Percival's work, though rather thin, is not uninteresting, and was warmly praised at the time. His criticisms of the Dutch settlers, and especially of their cruelty to the natives, their laziness, inhospitality, and low civilisation, are severe. But he commends the Cape climate as the finest in the world, and advises the home government, who had just restored the province by the treaty of Amiens, to reoccupy it.

In 1797 he also visited Ceylon, where he speaks of residing three years, and of which he wrote and published a description: 'An Account of Ceylon, with the Journal of an Embassy to the Court of Candy,' London, 1803. In this he notices the effects of the Portuguese and Dutch rule, which looked (especially the former) as if it 'tried to counteract as much as possible the natural advantages of the island.' He gives various instances of Dutch cruelty and treachery,

and attempts to characterise three classes of 'natives'—the Cingalese of the coast, the Candians of the interior, and the Malays. The pearl fishery, the town and forts of Columbo, the salt works of the island, the staple commodity of cinnamon, above all, the inland capital of Candy, are noticed in other chapters. Sydney Smith declared the work to 'abound with curious and important information.' Percival died in 1826.

[Percival's Account of Ceylon and of Cape of Good Hope; Notices of his works in the Edinburgh Review and London Annual; Walkenaer's Collection des Voyages, xvii. 56–71.] C. R. B.

PERCIVAL, THOMAS (1719–1762), antiquary, son of Richard Percival of Royton Hall, near Oldham, Lancashire, was born there on 1 Sept. 1719. He was brought up a presbyterian, but joined the church of England; was a whig in politics, and a warm advocate of the Hanoverian succession. In 1748 he wrote two able pamphlets in opposition to the high-church clergy and the nonjurors of Manchester. Their titles are: 'A Letter to the Reverend the Clergy of the Collegiate Church of Manchester,' &c., and 'Manchester Politics: a Dialogue between Mr. Trueblew and Mr. Whiglove,' &c. In 1758 he generously took part with some operative weavers in a dispute with their masters about wages, and in connection with this matter published 'A Letter to a Friend occasioned by the late Dispute betwixt the Check-Makers of Manchester and their Weavers; and the Check-Makers' Ill-usage of the Author,' Halifax, 1759, 8vo. His 'Observations on the Roman Colonies and Stations in Cheshire and Lancashire' were read to the Royal Society on 13 June 1751 (*Phil. Trans.* xlvii. 216), on which occasion Stukeley mentions Percival as 'a learned person who lives in the north, and has taken a good deal of pains by travelling to search out the Roman roads and stations mentioned thereabouts.' Nine years later he sent a shorter paper on the same subject to the Society of Antiquaries (*Archæologia*, i. 62). He discovered that Kinderton was the site of Condate (Watkin, *Roman Cheshire*). In the 'Philosophical Transactions' for 1752 (xlvii. 360) he has a curious 'Account of a Double Child,' a monstrosity born at Hebus (i.e. Hebers), near Middleton in Lancashire. Some of the plans of ancient remains given in Aikin's 'Country round Manchester' were drawn by him. He was elected F.R.S. on 25 Nov. 1756, and F.S.A. on 12 June 1760.

Percival died in December 1762, and was buried in St. Paul's Church, Royton. He married Martha, daughter of Major Benjamin Gregge of Chamber Hall, Oldham. She died in 1760, aged 45. Their only child and heir, Katherine, married Joseph Pickford of Alt Hill, Lancashire, afterwards known as Sir Joseph Radcliffe of Milnesbridge, Yorkshire, into whose possession Percival's collection of manuscript pedigrees and other papers passed.

The antiquary must be carefully distinguished from his namesake, Thomas Percival (1740–1804) [q. v.], the physician, with whom he is often confused.

[Byrom's Remains (Chetham Soc.), ii. 441, 461; Raines's Fellows and Chaplains of Manchester (Chetham Soc.), ii. 255; Gent. Mag. June 1823, p. 505; Butterworth's Oldham, 1817, p. xi; Notes and Queries, 1st ser. xii. 373, 440; Stukeley's Memoirs (Surtees Soc.), ii. 244; Hunter's Fam. Gen. Min. (Harleian Soc.) i. 119; Whitaker's Manchester, 4to, i. 94, 137; Collier's (Tim Bobbin) Works, ed. Fishwick, p. 117; Gough's British Topogr. i. 503; Baines's Lancashire; Sutton's Lancashire Authors; Raines's manuscripts in Chetham Library.] C. W. S.

PERCIVAL, THOMAS (1740–1804), physician and author, born at Warrington, Lancashire, 29 Sept. 1740, was son of Joseph Percival, who was engaged in business in Warrington and married Margaret Orred. His grandfather, Peter Percival, younger son of an old Cheshire yeoman family farming an estate they had long held near Latchford, practised physic in Warrington. Both his parents dying within a few days of one another, when Thomas, their only surviving son, was three, he was left to the care of an elder sister. His education was begun at the grammar school at Warrington, but in 1750, when he was ten, Thomas Percival, M.D., his father's eldest brother, a physician in the town and district round Warrington, died, and left him a valuable library and a moderate competency. Percival resolved to qualify himself for the profession of medicine. He was a dissenter, and was known in later life as a staunch unitarian. In 1757 he is said to have been the first student enrolled at the newly established Warrington academy which was founded to give a collegiate education to those who were debarred by the necessity of subscription to the Thirty-nine articles from entering the English universities. On the completion of his course at Warrington he proceeded to the university of Edinburgh, where he formed lasting friendships with Robertson the historian, David Hume, and other distinguished men. While still a student at Edinburgh he spent a year in London, where he became known to many scientific men, and through the influence of its vice-president, Lord Willoughby

de Parham, he was elected a fellow of the Royal Society. It is said that he was the youngest man at that time on whom that honour had been conferred. From Edinburgh he proceeded to Leyden, where he completed his medical studies, and took his degree 6 July 1765. For two years he practised his profession in his native town, and married Elizabeth, the only surviving child of Nathaniel Basnett, merchant, of London. In 1767 he removed to Manchester, where he at once made many friends. Abandoning an original intention of going to London, he resided in that town the remainder of his life. He soon made a reputation by contributing papers to 'Philosophical' transactions, and various periodicals, and his essays, medical and experimental, issued 1767–76, attracted wide attention. In 1775 he published the first of three parts of 'A Father's Instructions;' the concluding part was not issued till 1800. This book for children achieved great popularity. In reply to Dr. Price's 'Treatise on Reversionary Payments,' Percival wrote his 'Proposals for establishing more accurate and comprehensive Bills of Mortality in Manchester.'

Keenly sympathising with the poor and the quickly growing artisan population of the town and district, he helped to form a committee to enforce proper sanitation in Manchester. He advocated the establishment of public baths, and may also be considered as the earliest advocate of factory legislation. On 25 Jan. 1796 he addressed the Manchester committee or board of health on certain evils which had been developed by the growth of the factory system, and recommended legislative interference with the conditions of factory labour. In other directions his energy was no less apparent. At his house the Manchester Literary and Philosophical Society was brought into being in 1781. He was elected a vice-president on its foundation, and from 1782, with one exception, he occupied the presidential chair till his death. In 1785 Percival aided in the removal to Manchester of the Warrington academy, and took a great interest in its management. An endeavour on the part of Percival and his friends to found a college of arts and sciences proved unsuccessful, but the scheme was accomplished half a century later under the will of John Owens [q. v.] Percival's charm of manner and wide learning gained him friends and correspondents among the most distinguished men and women of his time, both in Europe and America. He died at his house in Manchester 30 Aug. 1804, leaving a widow and three surviving sons. He was buried in Warrington church, where there is an epitaph by his friend, Dr. Samuel Parr. Another memorial tablet is placed above the president's chair in the rooms of the Manchester Literary and Philosophical Society. The society possesses a portrait of Percival painted from a miniature in the possession of his grandson. A silhouette portrait is given in Kendrick's 'Warrington Worthies.'

Percival published 'Medical Ethics,' 1803; it was republished in 1827 and edited by Dr. Greenhill in 1849. A series of extracts came out at Philadelphia in 1823. Percival's son, Edward Percival, M.D., wrote 'Practical Observations on Typhus Fever,' 1819, and contributed to vol. ii. of the 'Edinburgh Review' an essay on Dr. William Shepherd's 'Life of Poggio.' He also edited the works of his father, with a prefatory memoir, published at Bath in 1807, in four volumes.

[Memoir by his son; Angus Smith's Centenary of Science in Manchester; Espinasse's Lancashire Worthies, 2nd ser.; Hunter's Familiæ Minorum Gentium (Harleian Soc.), i. 121; British Museum Catalogue; Catalogue of Surgeon-Generals' Library, Washington, x. 683; Kendrick's Warrington Worthies; family notes in the writer's possession.] A. N.

PERCY, ALAN (*d.* 1560), master of St. John's College, Cambridge, was third son of Henry Percy, fourth earl of Northumberland [q. v.], by Maud, daughter of William Herbert, first earl of Pembroke of the second creation [q. v.] He apparently was not educated at a university, but on 1 May 1513 he was in holy orders, as he then received the prebend of Dunnington in York Minster, a preferment which he resigned before 1 Nov. 1517. On 6 May 1515 he received the rectory of St. Anne, Aldersgate, London, which he held till 1518. The new and struggling foundation of St. John the Evangelist at Cambridge, influenced doubtless by his Lancastrian connections and wide family influence, chose him as their second master on 29 July 1516. But he seems to have been unsuited to his new position, and resigned the mastership on 1 Nov. 1518; the college granted him a pension of 10*l.* a year for life, with the use of the low parlour, belonging to the master, and two inner chambers there whenever he should come to reside. On 2 April 1520 the king gave him a house and garden at Stepney, Middlesex, and he consequently, on 4 Feb. following, resigned all his interest under the grant of the college. Percy soon received other preferments. On 25 Oct. 1521 he became rector of St. Mary-at-Hill, London. In 1526 the Earl of Roch-

ford presented him to the rectory of Mulbarton-cum-Keningham, Norfolk; about the same time he became master of the college of the Holy Trinity at Arundel, which he joined with the two fellows in surrendering to the king on 12 Dec. 1545. It has been suggested that he was the Percy who proceeded M.A. at Cambridge as a grand compounder in 1528, but it is difficult to know why he should have waited so long to take a degree he might have had in 1516. He is mentioned in June 1527 as one of the trustees of his brother, the Earl of Northumberland, who died in that year. In 1530 it appears that he owed Wolsey's estate 9*l.* for expediting a suit for the union of certain parishes. The Duke of Norfolk gave him the rectory of Earsham, Norfolk, in 1558. Percy died in May 1560, and was buried in the old chapel of St. John's College, where there were a brass and a marble tomb to his memory. One portrait, made in 1549, was at the Norwich Guildhall; he had given a house to the city of Norwich in 1534. Another (a copy), which is in the combination room at St. John's College, shows a refined and ascetic face.

[Cooper's Athenæ Cantabr. i. 206; Baker's Hist. of St. John's Coll. (ed. Mayor), i. 8, &c., ii. 566, &c.; J. Bass Mullinger's Hist. of the University of Cambridge, i. 470; De Fonblanque's Annals of the House of Percy, i. 307; Letters and Papers of Henry VIII, i. 779, ii. 4183, iv. ii. 3213, iv. iii. 6748.] W. A. J. A.

PERCY, ALGERNON, tenth **Earl of Northumberland** (1602–1668), son of Henry, ninth earl of Northumberland [q. v.], was born in London, and baptised 13 Oct. 1602 (Chamberlain, *Letters during the Reign of Queen Elizabeth*, p. 157; Collins, *Peerage*, ed. Brydges, ii. 346). Percy was educated at St. John's College, Cambridge, as family papers prove, and not at Christ Church, Oxford, as stated by Collins and Doyle (Fonblanque, *House of Percy*, ii. 367). His father then sent him to travel abroad, providing him with detailed instructions what to observe and how to behave (*Antiquarian Repertory*, iv. 374). On 4 Nov. 1616 he was created a knight of the Bath (Doyle, *Official Baronage*, ii. 663). In the parliament of 1624 he represented the county of Sussex, and in those called in 1625 and 1626 the city of Chichester. He was summoned to the House of Lords as Baron Percy on 28 March 1627, and succeeded his father as tenth Earl of Northumberland on 5 Nov. 1632.

Charles I was anxious to secure the support of Northumberland, and conferred upon him, on 16 May 1635, the order of the Garter (*Strafford Letters*, i. 363, 427; Fonblanque, ii. 630). For the next few years he was continually trusted with the highest naval or military posts. On 23 March 1636 he was appointed admiral of the fleet raised by means of ship-money in order to assert the sovereignty of the seas. It effected nothing beyond obliging a certain number of Dutch fishermen to accept licenses to fish from Northumberland's master. But its ineffectiveness was due rather to the policy of Charles than to his admiral's fault (Gardiner, *History of England*, viii. 156; *Strafford Letters*, i. 524; *Cal. State Papers*, Dom. 1635–6, pp. xx, 357). Northumberland was full of zeal for the king's service, and presented to him in December 1636 a statement of the abuses existing in the management of the navy, with proposals for their reform; but, though supported by ample proof of the evils alleged, the commissioners of the admiralty took no steps to remedy them. 'This proceeding,' wrote Northumberland to Strafford, 'hath brought me to a resolution not to trouble myself any more with endeavouring a reformation, unless I be commanded to it' (*Strafford Letters*, ii. 40, 49; *Cal. State Papers*, Dom. 1636–7, pp. 202, 217, 251; Fonblanque, ii. 379). Strafford, who had supported Northumberland with all his might, urged him to be patient and constant in his endeavours, and pressed, through Laud, for his appointment as one of the commissioners of the admiralty, or as lord high admiral (*Strafford Letters*, ii. 54). In April 1637 Northumberland was a second time appointed admiral, but again found himself able to achieve nothing. His disgust was very great. He wrote to Strafford from his anchorage in the Downs complaining bitterly. 'To ride in this place at anchor a whole summer together without hope of action, to see daily disorders in the fleet and not to have means to remedy them, and to be in an employment where a man can neither do service to the state, gain honour to himself, nor do courtesies for his friends, is a condition that I think nobody will be ambitious of' (*ib.* ii. 84; Gardiner, viii. 219; *Cal. State Papers*, Dom. 1637, pp. xxi–xxv). On 30 March 1638 Northumberland was raised to the dignity of lord high admiral of England, which was granted him, however, only during pleasure, and not, as in the cases of Nottingham and Buckingham, for life (*ib.* 1637–8, p. 321; Collins, ii. 247). It was intended that he should retain his post until the Duke of York was of age to succeed him (*Strafford Letters*, ii. 154; Gardiner, viii. 338).

The troubles in Scotland brought Northumberland military office also. In July 1638 the king appointed a committee of eight privy councillors for Scottish affairs, of which Northumberland was one. The consideration of the discontent of the people and of the king's unpreparedness for war made him think it safer for the king to grant the Scots the conditions they asked than rashly to enter into a war. 'God send us a good end of this troublesome business,' he wrote to Strafford, 'for, to my apprehension, no foreign enemies could threaten so much danger to this kingdom as doth now this beggarly nation' (*ib.* ii. 186, 266). On 26 March 1639, when the king prepared to proceed to the north to take command of the army, Northumberland was appointed general of all the forces south of the Trent and a member of the council of regency (*Cal. State Papers*, Dom. 1638–9, p. 608). His private letters to his brother-in-law, the Earl of Leicester, show that Northumberland was dissatisfied with the king's policy, and had no confidence in most of his fellow-ministers. Secretary Coke he held incapable, and endeavoured to get his place for Leicester. Secretary Windebanke he regarded not only as incapable, but as treacherous, and was enraged by his interference with the command of the fleet, which allowed Tromp to destroy Oquendo's ships in an English harbour. Northumberland's own views inclined him to an alliance with France rather than Spain, and he was opposed to Hamilton, Cottington, and the Spanish faction in the council. Strafford was his friend, but he thought him too much inclined to Spain, and Laud's religious policy he disliked. The discontent which existed in England and the emptiness of the king's treasury seemed to him to render the success of the war against the Scots almost impossible (Collins, *Sydney Papers*, ii. 608–23; *Cal. State Papers*, Dom. 1639–40, pp. 22, 526; *Strafford Letters*, ii. 276). For these reasons Northumberland hailed with joy the summoning of the Short parliament, and regretted the vehemence with which the commons pressed for the redress of their grievances. 'Had they been well advised,' he wrote to Lord Conway, 'I am persuaded they might in time have gained their desires' (*Cal. State Papers*, Dom. 1640, pp. 71, 115; *Sydney Papers*, ii. 623). Backed only by Lord Holland, he opposed the dissolution of the parliament in the committee of eight, and spoke against Strafford's proposal for a vigorous invasion of Scotland. Vane's notes of his speech are: 'If no more money than proposed, how then to make an offensive war? a difficulty whether to do nothing or to let them alone, or go on with a vigorous war' (*Hist. MSS. Comm.* 3rd Rep. p. 3; Gardiner, *History of England*, ix. 122). 'What will the world judge of us abroad,' he complained to Leicester, 'to see us enter into such an action as this is, not knowing how to maintain it for one month? It grieves my soul to be involved in these counsels, and the sense I have of the miseries that are like to ensue is held by some a disaffection in me. . . . The condition that the king is in is extremely unhappy; I could not believe that wise men would ever have brought us into such a strait as now we are in without being certain of a remedy' (Collins, *Sydney Papers*, ii. 652, 654).

As early as the previous December Charles had announced to Northumberland that he meant to make him general of the forces raised for the second Scottish war (*ib.* ii. 626). According to Clarendon, Strafford was originally designed for the post, but he chose rather to serve as lieutenant-general under the Earl of Northumberland, believing that the conferring of that precedence upon him would more firmly fasten him to the king's interest, and that his power in the northern parts would bring great advantage to the king's services (*Rebellion*, ed. Macray, ii. 80 *n.*) His commission is dated 14 Feb. 1640 (Rushworth, iii. 989). Northumberland, in spite of his doubts and despondency, vigorously exerted himself to organise the army, and contributed 5,000*l.* to the loan raised for the king's service in 1639 (*Sydney Papers*, ii. 629; *Cal. State Papers*, Dom. 1640, pp. 294, 363, 514, 572). But in August 1640 he fell ill, and Strafford took command of the army in his place (*ib.* pp. 588, 603).

In the Long parliament Northumberland gradually drew to the side of the opposition. He was one of the witnesses against Strafford on the twenty-third article of the impeachment; and, though denying that Strafford had intended to use the Irish army against England, his evidence to the lord deputy's recommendation of arbitrary measures was extremely damaging. The king, wrote Northumberland to Leicester, was angry with him because he would not perjure himself for Strafford (Rushworth, *Trial of Strafford*, pp. 533, 543; *Sydney Papers*, ii. 665).

Northumberland himself was vexed because the king declined to promote Leicester (*ib.* ii. 661–6). Clarendon represents Northumberland sending to the House of Commons Henry Percy's letter about the army plot as the first visible sign of his defection (*Rebellion*, iii. 228; *Commons' Journals*, ii. 172–5). It was followed in the second session by an

open alliance with the opposition party in the House of Lords. Northumberland signed the protests against the appointment of Lunsford to the command of the Tower, against the refusal of the House of Lords to join the commons in demanding the militia, and against their similar refusal to punish the Duke of Richmond's dangerous words. The popular party showed their confidence in Northumberland by nominating him lord lieutenant of the four counties of Sussex, Northumberland, Pembroke, and Anglesey (28 Feb. 1642). His possession of the post of lord high admiral secured the parliamentary leaders the control of the navy. When the king refused to appoint the Earl of Warwick to command the fleet, the two houses ordered Northumberland to make him vice-admiral, and Northumberland obeyed. On 28 June 1642 the king dismissed Northumberland from his office, but too late to prevent the sailors from accepting Warwick as their commander (CLARENDON, *Rebellion*, iv. 330, v. 376; *Hist. MSS. Comm.* 3rd Rep. p. 85; GARDINER, *History of England*, x. 176, 185, 208).

Charles felt Northumberland's defection very severely. He had raised him to office after office, and, as he complained, 'courted him as his mistress, and conversed with him as his friend, without the least interruption or intermission of all possible favour and kindness' (CLARENDON, *Rebellion*, iii. 228; *Memoirs of Sir Philip Warwick*, p. 117). In three letters to Sir John Bankes, Northumberland explained his position. 'We believe that those persons who are most powerful with the king do endeavour to bring parliaments to such a condition that they shall only be made instruments to execute the commands of the king, who were established for his greatest and most supreme council. . . . It is far from our thoughts to change the form of government, to invade upon the king's just prerogative, or to leave him unprovided of as plentiful a revenue as either he or any of his predecessors ever enjoyed.' He protested that the armaments of the parliament were purely defensive in their aim. 'Let us but have our laws, liberties, and privileges secured unto us, and let him perish that seeks to deprive the king of any part of his prerogative, or that authority which is due unto him. If our fortunes be to fall into troubles, I am sure few (excepting the king himself) will suffer more than I shall do; therefore for my own private considerations, as well as for the public good, no man shall more earnestly endeavour an agreement between the king and his people' (BANKES, *Story of Corfe Castle*, pp. 122, 129, 139).

True to these professions, Northumberland, though he accepted a place in the parliamentary committee of safety (4 July 1642), was throughout counted among the heads of the peace party (GARDINER, *Great Civil War*, i. 53, 80). On 10 Nov. 1642 he was sent to present a message of peace to the king at Colebrook, and in the following March he was at the head of the parliamentary commissioners sent to treat with the king at Oxford. Whitelocke praises his 'sober and stout carriage to the king,' his civility to his brother commissioners, and the 'state and nobleness' with which he lived while at Oxford (*Memorials*, edit. 1853, i. 195–201; *Old Parliamentary History*, xii. 29, 201). His zeal for peace made him suspected by the violent party. Harry Marten took upon himself to open one of Northumberland's letters to his wife, and, as he refused to apologise, Northumberland struck him with his cane. This took place on 18 April 1643 in the painted chamber, as Marten was returning from a conference between the two houses, and was complained of by the commons as a breach of privilege (*Lords' Journals*, vi. 11; CLARENDON, *Rebellion*, vii. 20). In June Northumberland was accused of complicity in Waller's plot, but indignantly repudiated the charge, and Waller's statements against him are too vague to be credited (SANFORD, *Studies and Illustrations of the Great Rebellion*, pp. 543, 562). He was one of the originators of the peace propositions agreed to by the House of Lords on 4 Aug. 1643, and appealed to Essex for support against the mob violence which procured their rejection by the commons (*ib.* p. 576; GARDINER, *Great Civil War*, i. 185; CLARENDON, *Rebellion*, vii. 166–75). Finding Essex disinclined to support the peace movement, Northumberland retired to Petworth, and for a time absented himself altogether from the parliamentary councils. Clarendon, who held that the king might have won back Northumberland by returning him to his office of lord admiral, asserts that if the other peers who deserted the parliament at the same time had been well received by the king, Northumberland would have followed their example (*Rebellion*, vii. 21, 188, 244, 248).

A few months later Northumberland returned to his place in parliament, and the two houses showed their confidence by appointing him one of the committee of both kingdoms (16 Feb. 1644). In the treaty at Uxbridge in January 1645 Northumberland again acted as one of the parliamentary commissioners, and was their usual spokesman (WHITELOCKE, i. 377, 385; CLARENDON, *Rebellion*, viii. 218). But he was hardly as

ready to make concessions as before. 'The repulse he had formerly received at Oxford upon his addresses thither, and the fair escape he had made afterwards from the jealousy of the parliament, had wrought so far upon him that he resolved no more to depend upon the one or provoke the other, and was willing to see the king's power and authority so much restrained that he might not be able to do him any harm' (*ib.* viii. 244). During 1645 he acted with the leaders of the independents, helping to secure the passage of the self-denying ordinance, and the organisation of the new model army (GARDINER, *Great Civil War*, ii. 189; SANFORD, *Studies and Illustrations*, p. 353). On 18 March he was appointed to the guardianship of the king's two youngest children, with a salary of 3,000*l.* a year; and it was even reported that if the king continued to refuse to come to terms, the Duke of Gloucester would be made king, with Northumberland as lord protector (*ib.*; *Lords' Journals*, vii. 279, 327). After the fall of Oxford the Duke of York also passed into his custody, with an allowance of 7,500*l.* for his maintenance.

With the close of the war Northumberland again took up the part of mediator. His own losses during its continuance had amounted to over 42,000*l.*, towards which, on 19 Jan. 1647, parliament had voted him 10,000*l.* (*Hist. MSS. Comm.* 3rd Rep. p. 86; *Commons' Journals*, viii. 651). In January 1647 he united with Manchester and the leading presbyterian peers in drawing up propositions likely to be more acceptable to the king than those previously offered him. They were forwarded through Bellièvre, the French ambassador, who transmitted them to Henrietta Maria (GARDINER, *Great Civil War*, iii. 213). On 26 Nov. 1646 Northumberland had been accused of secretly sending money to the king during the war, and the charge had been investigated at the desire of the commons by a committee of the House of Lords; but the informer himself finally admitted that the charge was false (*Lords' Journals*, viii. 578, 678). That it should have been made at all was probably the effect of his obvious preference for a compromise with Charles.

Northumberland was one of the peers who left their seats in parliament after the riots of July 1647, and signed the engagement of 4 Aug. to stand by the army for the restoration of the freedom of the two houses (*Lords' Journals*, ix. 385). It was at Northumberland's house, Syon, near Brentford, that the conferences of the seceders and the officers of the army were held and an agreement arrived at (WALLER, *Vindication*, p. 191). When the king was in the hands of the army, and during his residence at Hampton Court, he was allowed to see his children with more frequency than before, parliament, however, stipulating that Northumberland should accompany his charges. In one of these interviews it is said that Charles gently reproached Northumberland for his defection, and hinted that, if he would return to his allegiance, the Duke of York should be married to one of his daughters. But Northumberland remained firm against any temptations; while his opposition to the vote of no address proved that fear was equally unable to make him swerve from the policy of moderation and compromise (GREEN, *Lives of the Princesses of England*, vi. 360; GARDINER, *Great Civil War*, iv. 52). On 21 April 1648 the Duke of York escaped from Northumberland's custody, and made his way in disguise to Holland. But as early as 19 Feb. Northumberland had asked to be relieved of his charge, and declined to be responsible if he should escape; so the two houses, on hearing the earl's explanation, acquitted him of all blame in the matter (*Cal. State Papers*, Dom. 1648–9, p. 19; *Lords' Journals*, x. 220; *Life of James II*, i. 29–33). In the following September Northumberland was appointed one of the fifteen commissioners sent to negotiate with Charles at Newport, and appears from his subsequent conduct to have regarded the king's concessions as a sufficient basis for the settlement of the nation. In the House of Lords he headed the opposition to the ordinance for the king's trial. 'Not one in twenty of the people of England,' he declared, 'are yet satisfied whether the king did levy war against the houses first, or the houses first against him; and, besides, if the king did levy war first, we have no law extant that can be produced to make it treason in him to do; and for us to declare treason by an ordinance when the matter of fact is not yet proved, nor any law to bring to judge it by, seems to me very unreasonable' (GARDINER, *Great Civil War*, iv. 289).

Under the Commonwealth and protectorate Northumberland remained rigidly aloof from public affairs. He consented, however, to take the engagement to be faithful to the Commonwealth (SANFORD, *Studies and Illustrations of the Great Rebellion*, p. 292). At his own request parliament relieved him of the expensive and troublesome charge of Prince Henry and the Princess Elizabeth, appointing, at his own suggestion, his sister, the Countess of Leicester, to fill his place (CARY, *Memorials of the Civil War*, ii. 127, 138; *Commons' Journals*,

vi. 216). He took no part in any plots against the government. An attempt to make him out to be a delinquent failed; but the demand that Wressell Castle should be made untenable, and the consequences of a loan raised by the parliament, for which he had become engaged, gave him some vexation (*Cal. State Papers*, Dom. 1649-50, p. 286; *Hist. MSS. Comm.* 3rd Rep. pp. 87-8). He refused to sit either in Cromwell's House of Lords or in that summoned by his son in 1659. To Richard's invitation he is said to have replied that, 'till the government was such as his predecessors have served under, he could not in honour do it; but, that granted, he should see his willingness to serve him with his life and fortune' (*Clarendon State Papers*, ii. 432). He looked forward to the restoration of the House of Lords as a necessary part of the settlement of the nation, but deprecated any premature attempt on the part of the lords themselves to reclaim their rights. On 5 March 1660 he wrote to the Earl of Manchester, referring to the recent attempt made by some of the lords to persuade Monck to allow them to sit, and urging its unseasonableness (MANCHESTER, *Court and Society from Elizabeth to Anne*, i. 395). An unconditional restoration he did not desire, and was one of the heads of the little cabal which proposed that merely those peers who had sat in 1648 should be permitted to take their places in the upper house, and that these should impose on Charles II the conditions offered to his father at the Newport treaty (COLLINS, *Sydney Papers*, ii. 685; *Clarendon State Papers*, iii. 729). In the Convention parliament which met in April 1660 he supported a general act of indemnity, and was heard to say that, 'though he had no part in the death of the king, he was against questioning those who had been concerned in that affair; that the example might be more useful to posterity and profitable to future kings, by deterring them from the like exorbitances' (LUDLOW, *Memoirs*, 267, ed. 1894).

Though the policy which Northumberland had pursued must have been extremely distasteful both to the king and to his ministers, he was sworn in as a privy councillor immediately after the king's return (31 May 1660) (BLENCOWE, *Sydney Papers*, p. 158). He was appointed lord lieutenant of Sussex (11 Aug. 1660) and joint lord lieutenant of Northumberland (7 Sept. 1660), and acted as lord high constable at the coronation of Charles II (18-23 April 1661). But he exercised no influence over the policy of the king, and took henceforth no part in public affairs. He died on 13 Oct. 1668, in the sixty-sixth year of his age, and was buried at Petworth.

Clarendon terms Northumberland 'the proudest man alive,' and adds that 'if he had thought the king as much above him as he thought himself above other considerable men, he would have been a good subject.' 'He was in all his deportment a very great man,' and throughout his political career he behaved with a dignity and independence more characteristic of a feudal potentate than a seventeenth-century nobleman. Without possessing great abilities, he enjoyed as much reputation and influence as if he had done so. 'Though his notions were not large or deep, yet his temper and reservedness in discourse, and his unrashness in speaking, got him the reputation of an able and a wise man; which he made evident in his excellent government of his family, where no man was more absolutely obeyed; and no man had ever fewer idle words to answer for; and in debates of importance he always expressed himself very pertinently' (*Rebellion*, vi. 398, viii. 244). At the commencement of the civil war he had 'the most esteemed and unblemished reputation, in court and country, of any person of his rank throughout the kingdom.' At the close of the struggle he preserved it almost unimpaired. 'In spite of all the partial disadvantages which were brought upon him by living in such a divided age, yet there was no man perhaps of any party but believed, honoured, and would have trusted him. Neither was this due to any chance of his birth, but, as all lasting reputation is, to those qualities which ran through the frame of his mind and the course of his life' (Sir William Temple to Josceline, eleventh earl of Northumberland, 26 Dec. 1668; FONBLANQUE, ii. 475).

Northumberland married twice: first, in January 1629, Lady Anne Cecil, eldest daughter of William, second earl of Salisbury. This match was strongly disapproved by the bridegroom's father, who attributed his wrongs to the jealousy of the first Earl of Salisbury, and declared that the blood of Percy would not mix with the blood of Cecil if you poured it in a dish' (FONBLANQUE, ii. 370). She died on 6 Dec. 1637, and was buried at Petworth (*Strafford Letters*, ii. 142). By her Northumberland had issue five daughters, three of whom—Catharine, Dorothy, and Lucy—died in childhood; Lady Anne Percy, born on 12 Aug. 1633, married, on 21 June 1652, Philip, lord Stanhope, and died on 29 Nov. 1654; Lady Elizabeth Percy, born on 1 Dec. 1636, married, on 19 May 1653, Arthur, lord Capel (created Earl of Essex in 1661), and died on

5 Feb. 1718 (*ib.* i. 76, 116, 469; COLLINS, ii. 353; FONBLANQUE, ii. 388, 407).

Northumberland's second wife was Lady Elizabeth Howard, second daughter of Theophilus, second earl of Suffolk. The marriage took place on 1 Oct. 1642. She died on 11 March 1705. By this marriage the great house built by Henry Howard, earl of Northampton, came into Northumberland's possession, and was henceforth known as Northumberland House. It was demolished in 1874 to make room for Northumberland Avenue (WHEATLEY, *London Past and Present*, ii. 603). By his second countess Earl Algernon had issue: (1) Josceline, eleventh earl of Northumberland, born on 4 July 1644, married, on 23 Dec. 1662, Elizabeth, youngest daughter of Thomas Wriothesley, earl of Southampton, and died on 21 May 1670, having had issue a son, Henry Percy, who died on 18 Dec. 1669, and a daughter, Elizabeth Percy, born on 26 Jan. 1667, afterwards Duchess of Somerset; (2) Lady Mary Percy, born on 22 July 1647, died on 3 July 1652.

A portrait of Northumberland and his countess by Vandyck was No. 719 in the National Portrait Exhibition of 1866; it is in the possession of the Marquis of Salisbury. Another by the same painter, the property of the Earl of Essex, was No. 760. The latter was No. 57 in the Vandyck exhibition of 1887. Lists of engraved portraits are in Granger's 'Biographical History,' and in the catalogue of the portraits in the Sutherland copy of Clarendon's 'History' in the Bodleian Library. They include engravings by Glover, Hollar, Houbraken, Payne, and Stent (BROMLEY).

[A life of Algernon, earl of Northumberland, based mainly on the family papers, is contained in De Fonblanque's House of Percy, vol. ii. The papers themselves are calendared Hist. MSS. Comm. 3rd Rep. A life is also given in Lodge's Portraits; Doyle's Official Baronage, ii. 663; Collins's Peerage, ed. Brydges, vol. ii.; Collins's Sydney Papers; other authorities cited in the article.] C. H. F.

PERCY, ALGERNON, fourth DUKE OF NORTHUMBERLAND (1792–1865), second son of Hugh Percy, second duke [q. v.], by his second wife, Frances Julia, daughter of Peter Burrell, esq., of Beckenham, Kent, was born at Syon House 15 Dec. 1792. He entered the navy in boyhood (3 May 1805) as a volunteer on board the Tribune frigate, served as midshipman in the Fame and Caledonia in the Mediterranean, receiving the commendation of Lord Collingwood (G. L. N. COLLINGWOOD, *Life*, ii. 155), became lieutenant on 16 Dec. 1811, and was present at the partial action off Toulon and at the capture of Genoa. He obtained his step as commander 8 March 1814, on board the Scout, and was acting captain of the Caledonia, the flagship of Lord Exmouth, and afterwards of the Cossack in 1814, receiving his post rank on the Driver 19 Aug. 1815. At the general peace he went on half-pay, and was never afterwards employed on active service, but attained his ranks on the reserved list as rear-admiral 1850, vice-admiral 1857, admiral 1862. In 1816 Percy was created a peer, with the title of Baron Prudhoe, which became well known in the East, where he travelled for several years in company with Major Felix. In 1826 he was among the select band of early explorers who were then engaged in studying the monuments of Egypt, and the collections in Alnwick Castle testify to the interest he never ceased to take in Egyptian antiquities (S. BIRCH, *Catalogue*, 1880, which describes over two thousand Egyptian objects). His scientific tastes led him to support and accompany Sir John Herschel's expedition to the Cape in 1834, for the purpose of observing the southern constellations [see HERSCHEL, SIR JOHN FREDERICK WILLIAM], and procured him the honorary degree of D.C.L. at Oxford in 1841. His love of learning prompted him to bear the expense of the preparation and printing of the gigantic 'Arabic Lexicon' of Edward William Lane [q. v.], for whom, when they first met at Cairo in 1826, he had conceived a warm friendship and admiration. In 1842 he proposed that, at his cost, Lane should revisit Egypt and collect materials for this monumental work, and from that time forward, for twenty-three years, 'with a kindness and delicacy not to be surpassed' (LANE, *Lexicon*, Pref. p. ii), he bore all the expenses, which became very heavy when the printing began in 1861. The first volume was published in 1863, and was dedicated to him as 'the originator of this work, and its constant and main supporter;' and though death prevented his further participation, his 'princely patronage' was carried on in the same spirit by his widow, the Lady Eleanor Grosvenor, sister of Hugh Lupus, third marquis and first duke of Westminster, whom he married 25 Aug. 1842. This great work extends to over nine thousand columns, in imperial 4to.

The initiation and support of the 'Arabic Lexicon' belong to a series of munificent acts dictated by a love of learning and a keen sense of public duty. On 11 Feb. 1847 Lord Prudhoe succeeded his brother Hugh as fourth Duke of Northumberland, and thenceforward,

after restoring the estates to order, his object was to administer his princely revenues in a manner worthy of his cultivated tastes and the dignity of his rank. Under his rule Alnwick Castle, which he restored at vast expense, and enriched with rare collections of pictures and antiquities, became the scene of an open hospitality, almost feudal in its stately profusion. At the duke's cost five churches were built on his estates, five more endowed, and six parsonages erected. Nearly half a million was spent on building cottages, and half as much on drainage, new roads, and bridges. His love of his old profession was manifested in a long series of wise foundations and endowments in aid of sailors. In 1851, on the occasion of the Great exhibition, he offered a prize for the best model of a lifeboat, and his influence led to a new activity in the Royal National Lifeboat Institution, brought into practical use the self-righting lifeboat, and promoted the establishment of lifeboat stations all round the coasts of the British Isles. He established lifeboats himself at Hauxley, Tynemouth, Cullercoats, and Newbiggin, endowed schools for the children of sailors and fishermen at Whitby, Tynemouth, Percy Main, and North Shields, and founded the Tyne Sailors' Home. In March 1852 he was appointed first lord of the admiralty in Lord Derby's first administration, and his ten months' tenure of office was marked by a firm maintenance of the best interests of the profession, and a great extension of the application of steam power to the navy. The ministry went out in January 1853, when the duke was made a knight of the Garter. For a short period in 1852 he was a special deputy warden of the Stannaries, and he was constable of Launceston Castle. His scientific interests were shown in his support of learned societies. He was a fellow of the Royal Society, of the Astronomical and Geological Societies, and of the Society of Antiquaries; and was also president of the Royal Institution and the Royal United Service Institute, and a trustee of the British Museum. He died at Alnwick on 12 Feb. 1865, and was buried by Dean Stanley in the Percy chapel in Westminster Abbey on 27 Feb. He left no issue, and the dukedom passed to his cousin George, earl of Beverley (1778-1867), fifth duke, whose son and grandson became respectively sixth and seventh dukes.

[Personal knowledge; private information; Memoir appended to Funeral Sermon by Rev. M. M. Ben-Oliel, chaplain to the Duchess of Northumberland, in Brompton Episcopal Chapel, 26 Feb. 1865; statement of services from the admiralty; De Fonblanque's Annals of the House of Percy, privately printed, 1887; Lane-Poole's Life of E. W. Lane, pp. 108-10; Annual Register, vol. cvii. 1865.] S. L.-P.

PERCY, Lady ELIZABETH. [See under **Seymour, Charles**, sixth **Duke of Somerset**, *d.* 1748.]

PERCY, GEORGE (1580-1632), author and colonist, was eighth son of Henry Percy, eighth earl of Northumberland [q. v.], by his wife Catherine, eldest daughter and coheiress of John Neville, lord Latimer. Henry Percy, ninth earl of Northumberland [q. v.], was his brother. Born 4 Sept. 1580, he served for a time in the Low Country wars, and subsequently took part in the first permanent English colonisation of America. He sailed for Virginia in the first expedition of James I's reign (December 1606). On 23 May 1609 his name appeared among the incorporators of the Second Company of Virginia. On 31 Aug. of the same year Gabriel Archer mentions him as one among the 'respected gentlemen of Virginia' who can testify how false are the stories of mutiny in Jamestown at this time. Percy was made deputy-governor on the recall of John Smith in September 1609 to answer some misdemeanours, as Percy and others of Smith's enemies declared. He held office during a critical period until the arrival of Sir Thomas Gates [q. v.] in May 1610. Lord De la Warr became governor a month later, and appointed Percy a member of his new council (12 June 1610) (cf. R. Rich, *Metrical News from Virginia*, London, 1610). On the departure of Lord De la Warr in March 1611, Percy, in recognition of his former services, was reappointed deputy-governor until the arrival of Dale in the following May. According to Spelman's 'Relation of Events,' 1609-11—probably written in the autumn of 1611—Indians at this time came from the 'great Powhatan' with venison for Captain Percy, 'who now was president,' and Sir Thomas Dale wrote to the Virginia Company from Jamestown, 25 May 1611, that he was received by Percy, who, after hearing his commission read, surrendered up his own, 'it being accordingly so to expire.'

On 17 Aug. 1611 Percy excused himself for his large expenditure to his brother Henry, who had paid on his account 432*l.* 1*s.* 6*d.* during the past year. He argued that, as governor of Jamestown, he was 'bound to keep a continual and daily table for gentlemen of fashion.' A Spanish writer (in the Simancas archives) drew the distinction between Percy and his successor Dale, that the former had been 'appointed for himself,' the latter by order of the king.

Percy left Virginia for England on 22 April 1612. Dudley Carleton, in a letter on the exploration of the James River, credits Percy with having named the main settlement James Fort. On 15 May 1620 he transferred to Christopher Martin four of his shares in the Virginia Company, and, after the war broke out again in the Low Countries, returned for a time, probably in 1625, to his old occupation of volunteering against Spain in the service of the United Netherlands. Here, we are told, he distinguished himself, had one of his fingers shot off, and was active in commanding a company, in 1627. He died unmarried in 1632.

Percy played a leading part in the controversy between Captain John Smith and the other original settlers in Virginia. After the appearance of Smith's 'General History,' with its account of affairs during the time of Percy's government, Percy wrote, in answer, about 1625, 'A True Relation of the Proceedings and Occurrents of moment which have happened in Virginia from the time Sir Thomas Gates was shipwrecked upon the Bermudas, 1609, until my departure out of the country, 1612.' This he sent to his brother, the Earl of Northumberland, who fully accepted his statements, and treated him through life with the utmost kindness and confidence. Percy was also the writer of a 'Discourse [or Observations] of the Plantation of the Southern Colony in Virginia,' one of the manuscripts printed by Hakluyt. This manuscript came to Purchas, who printed in his collection illustrative extracts. It is chiefly devoted to accounts of native customs, and describes the famine and diseases from which the colonists suffered.

If the 'True Relation' is to be believed, Smith, who was once known as the 'Saviour of Virginia,' must be treated as a braggart and a slanderer. But Percy, who appears from his letters to have been a needy, extravagant dependent of his brother, wrote this full thirteen years after the events it records; and his evidence hardly carries sufficient weight to warrant the full adoption of his statements. His 'Discourse' (in Purchas) does not contain a word of censure on Smith.

[Percy's Discourse and True Relation; Gardiner's Hist. of England, ii. 61, &c.; Cal. of State Papers, Col. 1574–1660, pp. 8, 67 (4 Oct. 1609, and July 1624); Purchas his Pilgrimes, vol. iv. 1685–1690; Wingfield's Discourse; Allibone's Dictionary of British and American Authors; Brown's Genesis of U.S.A. passim, and esp. pp. 964–5; Harris's Voyages, i. 818–37.]

C. R. B.

PERCY, HENRY, first Baron Percy of Alnwick (1272?–1315), was third son of Henry Percy, seventh baron by tenure. Henry Percy (1228?–1272) was eldest son of William Percy, sixth baron [q. v.], by Elena, daughter of Ingelram de Baliol, and had livery of his lands in 1249. He was summoned for service in Wales in 1257, and in Scotland in 1258. During the barons' war he at first sided with the barons, but afterwards joined the king. He fought for Henry at Northampton on 6 April 1264, and at Lewes on 14 May, where he was taken prisoner (Rishanger, *Chron.* pp. 21, 28). He died in 1272, having married, in September 1268, Eleanor, elder daughter of John, earl of Warrenne (*Cont.* Will. Newb. ap. *Chron. Stephen, Henry II,* and *Richard I,* ii. 554, Rolls Ser.), by whom he had three sons, of whom the two elder died soon after their father.

Henry, the third son, and tenth baron by tenure, must have been an infant at his father's death. He was returned in 1287 as a minor, but seven years later, being of full age, was summoned for the war in Gascony, and in 1299, being then over twenty-six years of age, was returned as heir of Ingelram de Baliol (Roberts, *Calendarium Genealogicum,* ii. 567). Percy's first active employment was in March 1296, when he accompanied Edward into Scotland, was knighted by the king before Berwick, and was present at the battle of Dunbar. On 8 Sept. in the same year he was appointed warden of Galloway and of the castles of Ayr, Wigton, Crugleton, and Botel (Stevenson, ii. 100, 110). In 1297 Percy was employed in the marches, having his headquarters at Carlisle (*ib.* ii. 170–3, 186, &c.) In June he and Robert de Clifford (1273–1314) [q. v.] collected their forces in Cumberland and invaded Annandale. They advanced first to Ayr and afterwards to Irvine, where they received the submission early in July of the bishop of Glasgow, Robert de Bruce, earl of Carrick, and James the Steward (*ib.* ii. 192–4; Hemingburgh, ii. 132–3). In September Percy brought up a large force to reinforce Hugh Cressingham [q. v.] at Stirling, but by Cressingham's orders withdrew, and so was not present at the battle (*ib.* ii. 137). He was present at the parliament held at York in January 1298 (*ib.* ii. 156), and in this and the following year served in Scotland. In December 1298 he received 769*l.* 3*s.* 4*d.* as pay for three months' service with fifty barbed horse (*Calendar of Documents relating to Scotland,* ii. 1044). In July 1300 he was present with his grandfather at the siege of Carlaverock Castle (Nicolas, *Siege of Car-*

laverock, p. 14). On 12 Feb. 1301 he was present at the parliament of Lincoln, and signed the letter of the barons to the pope as 'Dominus de Topclive' (*Chron. Edw. I and Edw. II*, i. 122). In January 1303 he was summoned to serve in Scotland (*Fœdera*, i. 948). At the close of the year he was with Edward at Dunfermline (PALGRAVE, i. 263). Early in 1304 he had a grant of the lands of the Earl of Buchan, and in February was with the Prince of Wales at Perth (*Cal. Doc. Scotland*, ii. No. 1487 and p. 393). Later on in the year he served at the siege of Stirling (PALGRAVE, i. 267). In April 1305 he was present at the parliament at Westminster, but in August was again in Scotland, and in 1306 was employed against Robert Bruce as the king's lieutenant in Galloway. He had charge of Carlaverock Castle in May, and on 19 June was present at the defeat of Bruce near Perth. In September he made a foray in Carrick and Ayr, during which he was surprised and besieged by Bruce at Turnberry Castle in Carrick (*ib.* iv. 389–91; BARBOUR, *Bruce*, bks. iv. and v.; *Chron. de Melsa*, ii. 277; HEMINGBURGH, ii. 247). In the early part of 1307 he was still employed in Scotland as one of the three wardens (*ib.* ii. 265), and after the accession of Edward II was again ordered to repair to Scotland on 18 Oct. (*Fœdera*, ii. 9). He was summoned to Edward's coronation in January 1308, and was with the king at Windsor in June (*ib.* ii. 27, 50).

During the next few years he was summoned to various parliaments, and also was employed in Scotland. He joined in the Stamford letter of the barons to the pope on 9 Aug. 1309, and the petition for the ordainers on 17 March 1310 (*Chron. Edw. I and Edw. II*, i. 162, 170). In March 1311 he had custody of the bishopric of Durham (*Reg. Pal. Dunelm.* iv. 82–4; *Fœdera*, ii. 131). The ordainers had appointed him justice of the forests beyond Trent and warden of Scarborough Castle. In February 1312 he refused to surrender Scarborough to William Latimer, for which offence he was summoned by the king to York on 6 March, and arraigned before the council, but, after a short interval, pardoned (*Parl. Writs*, iv. 1276). On 12 April the king bestowed the justiceship of the forests on Piers Gaveston (*Fœdera*, ii. 163). After this Percy openly joined Thomas of Lancaster, and was appointed to guard the marches against Gaveston and prevent any intrigue with Bruce (*Chron. Edw. I and Edw. II*, i. 204). Having collected a large force, he occupied Newcastle on 4 May, and then marched south to join the Earls of Warrenne and Pembroke in the siege of Scarborough ten days later (*ib.* i. 204–5, ii. 42–3; *Parl. Writs*, iv. 1276). His lands were taken into the king's hands in June, but restored on 18 Dec. under surety from the Earl of Hereford, and eventually, on 16 Oct. 1313, Percy obtained pardon for his share in the disturbances (*id. ib.*; *Fœdera*, ii. 173, 230). He was summoned to the Scottish war next year, and was present at Bannockburn. He died in 1315, and was buried at Fountains Abbey before the high altar. He had been regularly summoned to parliament from 6 Feb. 1299 to 29 July 1314. In 1309 he had purchased Alnwick and other lands in Northumberland from Antony Bek, bishop of Durham (*ib.* ii. 96, 99, 102; *Scalachronica*, p. 119), and thus became the virtual founder of the historic house of Percy, which had up to this time been chiefly connected with Yorkshire. The chronicle of Alnwick describes him as pre-eminent for skill in tournaments, and more famous and powerful than any of his ancestors (FONBLANQUE, i. 70–1). Percy married Eleanor, apparently a daughter of John Fitzalan III [see under FITZALAN, JOHN, II], by whom he had two sons, Henry (1299 ?–1352), his successor, who is noticed separately, and William (*d.* 1355). The arms which he bore at Carlaverock were 'or, a lion rampant azure.'

[Rishanger's Chronicle, Chronicles of Edward I and Edward II, Chron. de Melsa, Reg. Palatinum Dunelmense (all in Rolls Ser.); Hemingburgh's Chronicle (Engl. Hist. Soc.); Trivet's Annals (*ib.*); Barbour's Bruce (Scottish Text Soc.); Stevenson's Documents illustrating the History of Scotland (Chron. and Memorials of Scotland); Bain's Calendar of Documents relating to Scotland; Calendars of Close and Patent Rolls, Edward II; Rymer's Fœdera (Record edit.); Rolls of Parliament; Palgrave's Parliamentary Writs and Documents illustrative of the History of Scotland; De Fonblanque's Annals of the House of Percy, i. 50–71; Nicolas's Siege of Carlaverock, pp. 136–41; Dugdale's Baronage, i. 272; Collins's Peerage, ed. Brydges, ii. 237–41; Burton's History of Scotland, ii. 286–289, 357, 362.] C. L. K.

PERCY, HENRY, second BARON PERCY OF ALNWICK (1299 ?–1352), was elder son of Henry Percy, first baron Percy of Alnwick [q. v.], and is said to have been sixteen years old at his father's death, but was apparently still a minor on 28 June 1320 (*Cal. Close Rolls, Edw. II*, 1318–23, p. 201). He had seisin of his lands on 26 Dec. 1321, though he had not yet made proof of his age (*ib.* p. 411). He was with Thomas of Lancaster at Pontefract on 21 May 1321, but was warden of Scarborough Castle for the king on 13 Feb. 1322, and later in the year was employed

against the adherents of Thomas of Lancaster in Yorkshire, and afterwards against the Scots. On 26 Sept. he was censured for letting the Scots escape unharmed. During the reign of Edward II he was summoned to various parliaments, and in 1324–5 for service in Guyenne. After the landing of Queen Isabella in September 1326 he joined her at Gloucester (Murimuth, p. 47), and was one of the council of government appointed in the parliament of January 1327 (Stubbs, *Const. Hist.* ii. 385). On 13 Feb. 1328 he was appointed warden of the marches, and shortly afterwards commissioned to treat for peace with Scotland (*Fœdera*, ii. 688–9). In the summer he was besieged by Thomas Randolph, earl of Moray [q. v.], at Alnwick (*Scalachronica*, p. 155). On 5 Sept. he was appointed chief warden of the marches, and on 9 Oct. one of the commissioners to renew the negotiations with Scotland, and assisted in completing the convention at Edinburgh on 17 March 1328, which was ratified by Edward at Northampton on 4 May (*Fœdera*, ii. 715, 719, 734, 740). On 1 March 1328 he obtained a grant of Warkworth from the king (*Cal. Pat. Rolls, Edw. III*, p. 243). He had recovered his Scottish lands under the treaty with Bruce. In May 1329 he went over to France with the king, and was present when Edward did homage at Amiens on 6 June (*Fœdera*, ii. 764–5). During 1331 and 1332 he was employed as a justiciar and warden of the Scottish marches (Bain, iii. 1026, 1032, 1056, 1057). He was with Edward at the siege of Berwick in July 1333, and probably at the battle of Halidon Hill. On 1 Oct. he was appointed to attend Edward Baliol's parliament, and was present at Edinburgh for this purpose in February 1334 (*ib.* iii. 1094; *Fœdera*, ii. 876). He had previously been appointed constable of Berwick, and afterwards held the offices of constable of Berwick and Jedworth as compensation for surrendering his claims on Annandale and Lochmaben. In February 1335 he likewise received all the fees of Patrick, earl of March, in Northumberland.

In January 1335 he defeated the Scots, who were raiding in Redesdale (*Chron. Edw. I and Edw. II*, ii. 121). In the following July he took part in Edward's invasion of Scotland, advancing from Berwick in company with Baliol (*Chron. Lanercost*, p. 281). In July 1336 he was with Edward III at Perth, and apparently was again in Scotland early in 1337 (Bain, iii. 1209, 1230). In October 1337 he was fighting with the Scots in Allendale, and early in 1338 was sent to besiege Dunbar (*ib.* iii. 1268; *Chron. Lanercost*, p. 295). In February 1339 he was a commissioner of array at York, and in October was again directed to help Baliol (*Fœdera*, ii. 1070, 1093). On 28 April 1340 he was appointed to treat with the Scots, and in June was one of the councillors of the young Duke of Cornwall during Edward's absence abroad (*ib.* ii. 1122, 1125). During 1341 he defeated the Scots at Farmley (*Chron. de Melsa*, iii. 49), and was employed in the abortive attempt to relieve Stirling (Bain, iii. 1378). In 1342 he was present at the siege of Nantes (Froissart, iii. 24), and in 1343 was engaged in keeping order on the Scottish marches (*Fœdera*, ii. 1225, 1230, 1239). In 1345 he took part in defeating the invasion of Cumberland by William Douglas (*Ypodigma Neustriæ*, p. 285). In July 1346 Percy was one of the guardians of the kingdom during Edward's absence; and when in October David Bruce invaded England, he commanded the first division at the battle of Neville's Cross, where his valour contributed to the English victory (Froissart, iii. 129, iv. 20, 22, ed. Luce; *Chron. Lanercost*, pp. 348–50). After the battle Percy fell ill, and so could not share in the advance into Scotland (*ib.* p. 352). On 26 Jan. 1347 he was ordered to serve under Edward Baliol for a year (Bain, iii. 1479), and during this and the following year was engaged in the Scottish marches. He was employed in the negotiations with Scotland in 1349 and 1350, and in 1351 was a commissioner of array in Northumberland. He died on 26 Feb. 1352, and was buried at Alnwick; his will, dated 13 Sept. 1349, is printed in 'Testamenta Eboracensia,' i. 57–61 (Surtees Soc.) Percy had been summoned to parliament from 1322. It was through him and his father that 'the Percies became the hereditary guardians of the north and the scourge of Scotland' (Burton, *Hist. Scotland*, iii. 4). The Lanercost chronicler (p. 350) describes him as 'bonus prœliator, parvus miles et providus.' He married Idonea (in his will she is called Imania), daughter of Robert Clifford, who died in 1365, and founded a chantry for herself and her husband at Meaux (*Chron. de Melsa*, iii. 163). By her he had six sons and four daughters.

The eldest son, Henry Percy, third Baron Percy of Alnwick (1322–1368), took part in the campaign of Crécy in 1346 and the expedition to Gascony in 1349. After his father's death he was on several occasions employed as warden of the Scottish marches, and served in Edward's French expedition in 1355 (Avesbury, p. 427). He died on 17 June 1368, having married (1) Mary (1320–1362), daughter of Henry, earl

of Lancaster [q. v.], by whom he had two sons, Henry, first earl of Northumberland, and Thomas (*d.* 1403), earl of Worcester, both of whom are separately noticed; and (2) Joan (*d.* 1369), daughter of John de Orby, by whom he had a daughter Mary (1367–1395), who married John, lord Ros of Hamlake.

The fifth son, THOMAS (1333–1369), was apparently at Rome when William Bateman [q. v.], bishop of Norwich, died in 1355, and was, at the request of Henry, duke of Lancaster, provided to that see by the pope, though only twenty-two years of age. He was consecrated at Waverley on 3 Jan. 1356. He had some dispute with the monks of his cathedral about the appropriation of certain tithes, and undertook extensive repairs in his church, to the cost of which he contributed four hundred marks. He was trier of petitions from England, Scotland, Wales, and Ireland in the parliaments of 1363, 1364–5, 1366, and 1369, in which year he died on 8 Aug. His will, dated 25 March 1368 and proved 15 Nov. 1369, is preserved at Lambeth (STUBBS, *Reg. Sacr.*; LE NEVE; WHARTON, *Anglia Sacra*, i. 415; RYMER, III. i. 341; *Rolls of Parl.* ii. 275 et seq.; WALSINGHAM, *Hist. Angl.* i. 309; LELAND, *Collect.* i. 182).

[Chronicles of Edward I and Edward II, Chronicon de Melsa, Murimuth's and Avesbury's Chronicles (all these in Rolls Ser.); Gray's Scalachronica (Maitland Club); Lanercost Chronicle (Bannatyne Club); G. le Baker's Chron. ed. Thompson; Bain's Calendar of Documents relating to Scotland; Rymer's Fœdera (Record edit.); Palgrave's Parliamentary Writs; Rolls of Parliament; Calendars of Close Rolls, Edward II, and Patent Rolls, Edward III; Dugdale's Baronage, i. 273–6; Collins's Peerage, ed. Brydges, ii. 241–9; De Fonblanque's Annals of the House of Percy, i. 71–96; Longman's Life and Times of Edward III.] C. L. K.

PERCY, SIR HENRY, called HOTSPUR (1364–1403), born on 20 May 1364, was eldest son of Henry Percy, first earl of Northumberland [q. v.], by his first wife, Margaret, daughter of Ralph, fourth baron Neville of Raby [q. v.] (G. E. C[OKAYNE], *Complete Peerage*; *Scrope and Grosvenor Roll*, p. 199; DUGDALE, *Baronage*, i. 276). His active life began early. Knighted by the aged Edward III at Windsor in April 1377, along with the future Richard II and Henry IV, who were almost exactly of his own age, Percy had his first taste of war in the following year, accompanying his father when he recovered Berwick Castle from the Scots after a siege of nine days (WALSINGHAM, i. 388; BELTZ, pp. 12, 314). He was soon employed in border affairs, and in 1384 associated with his father as warden of the marches, becoming in the next year governor of Berwick. The sleepless activity which he showed in repressing the restless hostility of the Scottish borderers won him among them the sobriquet of Hatspore, that is Hotspur (WALSINGHAM, ii. 144).

His military reputation was already beyond his years, and in the summer of 1386 he was sent over to Calais, where an attack was expected. But no attack came, and the fiery Hotspur, weary of inaction, made plundering raids into the enemy's country, and then, learning that the French meditated an invasion of England, returned home to repel it (*ib.*) He and his younger brother Ralph are said by Froissart to have been stationed at Yarmouth for that purpose. In the autumn he gave evidence in the famous Scrope and Grosvenor controversy. Next year the king's favourites entrusted him with a squadron to prevent French retaliation for the Earl of Arundel's recent naval exploits. The chroniclers assert that, being envious of Percy, they sent him to sea ill-found, and even sought to inform the French of his movements (*ib.* ii. 156; MONK OF EVESHAM, p. 79). But he executed his commission in safety, and in the following spring he was given the Garter vacated by the king's favourite, the Duke of Ireland, on his condemnation by the Merciless parliament.

The Scottish truce drawing to a close, Percy was once more sent into the north as warden of the marches. He seems hardly to have been fully prepared for the great Scottish invasion in the summer of 1388, but it was nevertheless the occasion of perhaps his most famous exploit—the battle of Otterburn. There are some discrepancies between the English and Scottish accounts of the battle, while the much more circumstantial narrative of Froissart, which he had, he tells us, from combatants on both sides, is, as usual, not without its difficulties. Both marches were simultaneously invaded, the Earls of Douglas, March, and Moray harrying Northumberland. After penetrating, so, at least, says Froissart (ed. Buchon, xi. 362 sqq.), to the gates of Durham, they offered battle before Newcastle, into which Percy and his brother Ralph had thrown themselves. This he did not feel himself in sufficient strength to accept, but promised to fight them within three days, and they drew off northwards along the road into Scotland through Redesdale (WALSINGHAM, ii. 176). It is rather implied that the Scots on their part had undertaken to wait for the time he mentioned. Froissart says that Douglas had

captured Percy's pennon in a skirmish before Newcastle, and declared he would plant it on the towers of Dalkeith, but would not deny its owner an opportunity of recovering it (cf. Boethius, p. 332). Be this as it may, on the still summer's evening of a Wednesday in August (the 5th according to Hardyng and Knighton; a fortnight later according to Froissart, whose date agrees better with the royal proclamation of 13 Aug.) (*Fœdera*, vii. 594), Hotspur suddenly fell upon their camp at Otterburn in Redesdale, some thirty miles north-west of Newcastle (Hardyng, p. 342; Knighton, col. 2728; *Scotichronicon*, ii. 406). The Scottish leaders were roused from their supper and did not have time to completely arm themselves, but the growing dusk and the general character of the ground served them well, and any advantage their assailants may have had in numbers (the estimates are conflicting) was neutralised by the fatigue of the long forced march from Newcastle (Wyntoun, iii. 35). They fought desperately all night by the light of the moon (Froissart; the moon was full on 20 Aug.), until Douglas fell, whether by unknown hands or, as the English doubtfully boasted, by the sword of Hotspur, and Hotspur himself was surrounded and captured with his brother Ralph.

Both sides claimed the victory, the English, however, very faintly. 'It was,' says Froissart, 'the best fought and severest of all the battles I have related in my history' [see under Douglas, James, second Earl of Douglas]. The popular imagination was kindled by its romantic features, and made it the subject of the well-known ballad which exists in both Scottish and English versions (Percy, *Reliques*, i. 21–34; Child, iii. 302, 315; Scott, *Minstrelsy of the Border*, i. 354). The even more famous ballad of 'Chevy Chase, or the Hunting of the Cheviot,' mingles it with incidents which, if they have any historical basis at all, belong to a later time. Thomas Barry [q. v.] wrote a Latin poem upon it in the sixteenth century. A cross marking the spot where Douglas is supposed to have fallen is locally known as Percy's Cross. Hotspur was captured, according to the English chroniclers, by the Earl of March and taken to his castle of Dunbar; but the Scottish accounts represent his captor as Sir John Montgomerie [q. v.], who is said to have built with his ransom the castle of Polnoon at Eaglesham in Ayrshire.

Percy was free again and in command on the borders before July 1389. In October his term of office as warden of Carlisle and the west march was prospectively prolonged for five years (*Ord. Privy Council*, i. 12*d*). The east march was afterwards added. But the truce of 1389 made his constant presence there unnecessary. In March 1391 he went to Calais in the train of Henry of Derby to take up the challenge of three French knights who were fighting all comers at Saint Inglevert. The Frenchmen confessed them their most dangerous opponents (Saint-Denys, i. 680). From 1393 to 1395, perhaps longer, Percy was governor of Bordeaux. The citizens at first refused to admit him because he came in the name of John of Gaunt as Duke of Aquitaine. They would only be ruled, they said, by the king or his son, if one was born to him, and Hotspur had to declare that he came by the king's authority (*Annales Ricardi II*, p. 158; Delpit, *Documents Français qui se trouvent en Angleterre*, p. 210).

By the autumn of 1398 he was again acting as warden of the east march against Scotland, and with his father joined Henry of Lancaster at Doncaster immediately after his landing in the following July. The French writer Creton is the only authority for the statement that Hotspur had been accused to Richard of holding treasonable language and his father banished for disobeying a summons to court (*Archæologia*, xx. 157). Percy accompanied Henry into the west, where Richard was taken, beat off the half-hearted attacks of the Cheshiremen, and returned to London with Richard's conqueror (*Annales*, pp. 246, 250–1). Late in the year poison was thought to have been administered to him as well as to the new king (*ib.* p. 323). The subsequent boast of the Percys that they had placed Henry on the throne was not without foundation, and neither Hotspur's nor his father's services went unrewarded. One of Henry's first acts was to confirm him as warden of the east march and governor of Berwick and Roxburgh, Carlisle and the west march being given to his father.

The disaffection of Wales and Cheshire calling for a strong hand, he was appointed, before the first year of the reign was out, justiciary of Cheshire, North Wales, and Flintshire, and constable of the castles of Chester, Flint, Conway, and Carnarvon, with a grant for life of the Isle of Anglesey and the castle of Beaumaris, along with the castle and lordship of Bamborough in Northumberland. He was also sheriff of the latter county and of Flintshire. But these border commands were no beds of roses, and King Henry took little pains to humour his hot-tempered and formidable follower. Conway Castle was betrayed to the Welsh on Good Friday 1401,

and, though Hotspur recovered it after a month's siege, he could only get the half of his expenses out of the king, with a hint that if he had taken proper precautions they need not have been incurred. He complained bitterly, too, that his soldiers in the Scottish marches were left unpaid (Adam of Usk, p. 60; *Chronique de la Traïson*, p. 284; *Ord. Privy Council*, i. 146–53, ii. 57). He was evidently weary of his Welsh charge, and on his appointment on 1 Sept. as one of the commissioners to negotiate a peace with Scotland, Sir Hugh le Despenser succeeded him as justiciar (*ib.* i. 168; Wylie, i. 242). In March 1402 he was called upon to surrender Anglesey to the Prince of Wales, and to accept compensation out of the Mortimer estates (*Ord. Privy Council*, i. 177). Roxburgh Castle was at the same time transferred to Ralph Neville, earl of Westmorland, the great rival of the Percys in the north. This arrangement seems to have been part of a scheme by which Hotspur became lieutenant of North Wales, his uncle, Thomas Percy, earl of Worcester [q. v.], receiving the same position in South Wales (*ib.* i. 146, 173). But the appointment, if made, never took effect.

The state of affairs on the Scottish border imperatively demanded the presence of the warden of the east march. After a preliminary raid in June, the Scots in August repeated the great invasion of 1388. A great force under Murdoch Stewart, earl of Fife, son of the regent Albany, and Archibald, fourth earl of Douglas, harried Northumberland with fire and sword, and, according to one account, penetrated beyond the Wear (Wyntoun). Thirty French knights were with them. But the Percys had now the assistance of the cool-headed George Dunbar, earl of March, Hotspur's old antagonist at Otterburn. They occupied a position at Millfield on the Till, some six miles north of Wooler, completely commanding the line of retreat of the main body of the Scots. The latter coming up on 14 Sept., and finding their progress barred, halted irresolutely on the slope of Humbledon Hill (called by the chroniclers Homildoun Hill), within bowshot of the English. March restrained Hotspur's eagerness to charge, and the English archers riddled the exposed ranks of the Scots. Within an hour the battle was won, the English men-at-arms having never come into action. Five earls, including Douglas and Fife, and many scores of gentlemen of name laid down their arms; five hundred of the fugitives were drowned in the Tweed, thirteen miles from the field (Walsingham, ii. 251; Monk of Evesham, p. 180; Hardyng [a page of Hotspur, who was present], p. 359; Wylie, i. 291).

This brilliant success of the Percys stood in sharp contrast to the miserable failure of the king's own expedition into Wales, and their relations, which for some time had not been very cordial, soon became strained almost to breaking-point. Henry was threatened by a combination of Scots, Welsh, and French, and his position was critical. Yet he gave mortal offence to Hotspur by forbidding the ransom of his brother-in-law, Sir Edmund Mortimer [q. v.], who had been captured by Glendower, and by taking into his own hands the prisoners made at Humbledon. Hotspur refused to send up Douglas to London with the other prisoners, and, in a stormy interview with the king during the October parliament, demanded permission to ransom Mortimer. Henry refused, and high words were exchanged, the king calling him a traitor, and even drawing his dagger upon him. Whereupon Hotspur withdrew, crying, 'Not here, but in the field' (*Cont. Eulog. Hist.* iii. 295). Wavrin's version is that the king had given him 'ung grant soufflet.' Meanwhile, Hotspur's father had been pressing for payment of the arrears of his own and his son's salaries as wardens of the marches, while Henry, on being asked what had become of Richard's treasure, threw the responsibility upon the earl. But an outward reconciliation was effected, Henry appointing commissioners to report on all claims in reference to the Scottish prisoners, and endeavouring to conciliate the earl, and perhaps dissociate him from his son, by a grant (March 1403) of Scotland south of the Tweed, including the county of Douglas.

Hotspur in May besieged the border peels of Cocklaw, near Yetholm, and Ormiston, near Hawick, but, meeting with considerable resistance, departed with the undertaking to surrender if not relieved by 1 Aug., and recrossed the border. The arrangement was communicated to the king, who was on his way northward in the middle of July to assist the Percys on the borders, when he suddenly learnt that Hotspur was on the Welsh border and had thrown off his authority (*Ord. Privy Council*, i. 207; *Fœdera*, viii. 313). He was aware that the Percys were still disaffected, but does not seem to have been prepared for their revolt. They had written to many nobles protesting their loyalty, but criticising Henry's government, more especially his financial administration, and expressing their determination to get those who poisoned his mind against them replaced by better counsellors. A large

number of those addressed are said to have sent assurances of support (HARDYNG, p. 361). The king heard of these letters, and, seeking to remove the impression they had made, denied that he had left the Percys to bear the whole burden of the border warfare, but promised them vaguely further sums (for the state of the account between the Percys and the crown see RAMSAY, i. 57). A demand from the earl for an immediate advance as late as 26 June possibly hastened Henry's departure for the north (*Ord. Privy Council*, i. 204-7).

But this more or less open disaffection concealed a conspiracy against his throne. Secretly encouraged by Archbishop Scrope, the Duke of York, and others, the Percies had come to an understanding with Glendower and Sir Edmund Mortimer, who since the previous November had definitely gone over to Owen and married his daughter. Henry was to be deposed in favour of the young Earl of March, the nephew of Hotspur's wife, and Wales was to be left independent under Owen. Shortly after his father's last letter to the king, Hotspur threw off the mask, and hastened, with 160 horse, through Lancashire to Chester, where he arrived on Monday, 9 July, and took up his residence in the house of one Petronilla Clark (WYLIE, i. 357). He was accompanied by the Earl of Douglas and other Scottish prisoners, whom he had set free. A proclamation that King Richard was with them, and could be seen either in Chester Castle or at Sandiway, between Chester and Northwich, on 17 July, caused the Cheshire adherents of the late king to flock to his standard. Among them were Richard Venables, baron of Kinderton; Richard Vernon, baron of Shipbrook, and a number of the Cheshire clergy. Many mounted Richard's badge of the white hart. But when Hotspur had been joined by his uncle Thomas Percy, earl of Worcester, and was moving southwards with a view to a junction on the Severn with Glendower, the pretence that Richard still lived was dropped, Edmund of March was declared the rightful king, and letters of defiance were sent forth, in which, as 'Protectors of the Commonwealth,' they accused 'Henry of Lancaster' of breaking an oath made to them at Doncaster in 1399 that he came not to claim the kingdom but only his inheritance, of starving King Richard to death, and of tyrannical government (HARDYNG, p. 352). The statement of more than one chronicler that they advanced as far eastwards as Lichfield seems most improbable, if only from the fact that the king was there from 17 July (*Cont. Eulog. Hist.* iii. 396; *Fœdera*, viii. 313).

Early in the morning of Saturday, 21 July, they appeared, by the Oswestry road, at the Castle Foregate of Shrewsbury. But to their astonishment the banner of Henry was displayed from the walls. Henry had learnt of their treason by 16 July, and had been collecting troops; on the advice of the Scottish Earl of March he had made a forced march of forty-five miles to Shrewsbury on the Friday, though his musters were not yet complete, in order to cut off the Percies from Glendower, who was in south Wales. Drawing back along the Whitchurch road for some three and a half miles, Hotspur took up an advantageous position on the slope of the Hayteley field, a little to the left of the road in the parish of Albright Hussey (RAMSAY, i. 60, with map; cf. WYLIE, i. 360). His front was protected by a tangled crop of peas and, according to Sir James Ramsay, three small ponds; but it has been questioned whether these were permanent features of the site. The king, following, drew up his forces at the foot of the slope. Hotspur called for his favourite sword, and on being told that it had been left behind at the village of Berwick, where he had spent the previous night without hearing its name, he turned pale and said, 'Then has my plough reached its last furrow!' He had been warned by a soothsayer that he should die at Berwick, but had never doubted that Berwick-on-Tweed was meant. The omen possibly made him listen more readily to the offer to treat which Henry sent by the abbot of Shrewsbury; and his uncle went down to the royal camp. But nothing came of the negotiations; and shortly after midday the king set forward his banners. 'St. George!' was the cry on one side, 'Espérance Percy!' on the other. The deadly fire of the Cheshire archers broke part of the royal line, but the Prince of Wales carried the slope, and the battle soon resolved itself into a desperate hand-to-hand fight. Hotspur and Douglas, with a chosen band of thirty, cut their way to the royal standard, beat it down, and, as they supposed, slew the king. But the prudent March had removed him to a place of greater safety; and it was only one clad in his armour that had fallen. At last Percy, pressing on ahead of his men, was brought down by an unknown hand. His followers, doubtful whether he had taken the king or had himself perished, falteringly raised the cry 'Henry Percy King.' But the king lifted his voice and shouted to them, 'Henry Percy is dead' (*Annales Henrici IV*, p. 368). After the 'sory bataill,' the forerunner of sorrows for England, was finished, his body, over which the king is said to have shed

tears, was delivered to his kinsman, Thomas Neville, lord Furnival, who buried it in his family chapel at Whitchurch, sixteen miles north of the battlefield. But a day or two later, in order to prevent any rumours that he was still alive, the body was brought back to Shrewsbury, rubbed in salt, and placed erect between two millstones by the side of the pillory in the open street (Wylie, i. 364; cf. *Chronique de la Traïson*, p. 285). After a few days' exposure the head was cut off, and sent to be fixed on one of the gates of York; the quarters were hung above the gates of London, Bristol, Newcastle, and Chester.

His wife Elizabeth Mortimer, daughter of Edmund Mortimer, third earl of March, and Philippa, granddaughter of Edward III, was born at Usk on 12 Feb. 1371. She was put under arrest after Hotspur's death (*Fœdera*, viii. 334), but subsequently married Thomas de Camoys, lord Camoys, and was alive in 1417. She may be 'the Isabel Camoyse, wife of Thomas Camoyse, knt.,' who died in 1444, and was buried in Friars Minors. By her Hotspur had one son, Henry (1394–1455) [q. v.], to whom the earldom of Northumberland, forfeited by his grandfather, was restored by Henry V in 1414; and a daughter Elizabeth, married, first, to John, lord Clifford (*d.* 1422), and, secondly, to Ralph Neville, second earl of Westmorland.

Hotspur is the last and not the least in the long roll of chivalrous figures whose prowess fills the pages of Froissart. He had the virtues and the defects of his class and time. A doughty fighter rather than a skilful soldier, he was instinct with stormy energy, passionate and 'intolerant of the shadow of a slight.'

[Rotuli Parliamentorum; Proceedings and Ordinances of the Privy Council, ed. Nicolas; Rymer's Fœdera, original ed.; Annales Ricardi II. and Henrici IV (with Trokelowe), Continuatio Eulogii Historiarum, Walsingham's Historia Anglicana, and Wavrin (Waurin), all in Rolls Ser.; Hardyng's Chronicle, ed. Ellis; Monk of Evesham's Chronicle, ed. Thomas Hearne (1729); Adam of Usk, ed. Maunde Thompson; Knighton in Twysden's Decem Scriptores; Chronique de la Traïson de Richart Deux, ed. for English Hist. Soc.; Creton in Archæologia, vol. xx.; Wyntoun's Chronicle and Liber Pluscardensis in the Scottish Historians; Boethius's (Boece) Historia Scotorum, Paris, 1575; Wallon's Richard II; Ramsay's Lancaster and York; Wylie's History of Henry IV; Percy's Reliques of Ancient English Poetry; Child's English and Scottish Ballads; Hodgson's History of Northumberland; R. White's History of the Battle of Otterburn; Dimock-Fletcher's Battlefield Church, Shrewsbury, 1889; G. E. C[okayne]'s Complete Peerage.] J. T–t.

PERCY, HENRY, first Earl of Northumberland (1342–1408), son of Henry, third baron Percy of Alnwick [see under Percy, Henry, second Baron], by his first wife, Mary, daughter of Henry, earl of Lancaster (1281?–1345) [q. v.], was born in 1342. In 1359 he married Margaret, daughter of Ralph Neville, fourth Baron Neville of Raby [q. v.], and widow of William, lord Ros of Hamlake, or Helmsley; in that year and the next he was a leader of troops in the French war, and was knighted before October 1360, in which month he appears as one of the guarantors of the treaty of Bretigny at Calais (*Fœdera*, iii. 518, 531). He was appointed to treat with David Bruce in 1362, being then a warden of the marches towards Scotland (*ib.* pp. 645, 659). In 1366 he was made a knight of the Garter (Beltz), and the next year was a warden of the east marches towards Scotland. On the death of his father in 1368 he succeeded to his barony, and did homage for his lands, was appointed a warden of the east marches towards Scotland, and constable of Jedburgh Castle (Doyle). When the war with France broke out again in 1369 he was ordered to go with others to secure Ponthieu, but the French took possession of the province before the expedition sailed (Froissart, I. ii. c. 262). He crossed with the Duke of Lancaster to Calais in August, and took part in his campaign in France. In 1370 he was appointed a warden of the west, as well as the east, marches towards Scotland (*Fœdera*, iii. 896). He joined the abortive expedition undertaken by Edward III in 1372 in the hope of relieving Thouars. Disputes having arisen between him and William, first earl of Douglas (1327?–1384) [q. v.], in 1373, with reference to Jedburgh Forest, the king appointed commissioners to settle their quarrel (*ib.* pp. 971, 1011). In that year he bought the constableship of Mitford Castle, Northumberland, of the crown, and the wardship of the lands of the heirs of the Earl of Atholl in that county, and in the summer took part in the expedition of Lancaster against France. On the meeting of the 'Good parliament' in April 1376, the commons having requested to be assisted in their deliberations by the lords, Percy was one of the magnates chosen to advise with them; they upheld the commons in their resolve to make supply dependent on redress of grievances. He was held to be specially zealous in his desire for the public good, and brought before parliament an accusation against Lord Latimer [see Latimer,

William, fourth Baron], the king's chamberlain, whom he charged with suppressing a letter sent to the king from Rochelle, and with imprisoning the bearer. At first Latimer tried to avoid producing the prisoner, and the Londoners were highly indignant at seeing Percy confounded through his having taken up the cause of a man whom he could not find (*Chronicon Angliæ*, pp. 81, 82). When the parliament was dissolved, Percy was won over by Lancaster to the court party by the promise of the marshal's office. He was believed to have dissuaded the duke from taking the life of Sir Peter de la Mare [q. v.], the late speaker, but his defection from the popular cause was bitterly resented, and made him as much disliked as he had before been loved (*ib.* pp. 105, 108). He entered on the marshal's office on or about 1 Dec., though his formal appointment is dated later.

In common with Lancaster he took up the cause of Wiclif, and when on 19 Feb. 1377 Wiclif was summoned before the bishops at St. Paul's, Percy walked before him as marshal, and used violence to the people in order to clear the way through the crowd in the church. The bishop of London [see Courtenay, William] declared that he would have no such doings in the church, and an altercation ensued. When the lady-chapel was reached, Percy demanded that Wiclif should be allowed to sit before his judges, saying that the more the charges were that he had to answer, the more need he had of a comfortable seat. On this he and the bishops came to high words. On that day he and Lancaster had advised the king to supersede the mayor by appointing a captain over the city, and to authorise the marshal to execute his office within the city; and this, together with their insults to the bishop, greatly excited the citizens against them. The next day Lord Fitzwalter appeared before the common council, and declared that a prisoner was detained in the marshal's house contrary to law, and warned the citizens that if they let such things pass they would live to repent it. The citizens took arms, broke into the marshalsea, brought the prisoner out, burnt the stocks in which he had been set, and searched every room to find the marshal. Not finding him, they rushed to the duke's palace, the Savoy, thinking to find him there. Percy and the duke were dining together at the house of a certain William Ypres. They were warned of their danger by one of the duke's knights, and escaped by water to Kennington, to the house of the Princess of Wales, who gave them shelter. When a day or two later Percy returned to parliament, he went to Westminster attended by an armed retinue (*ib.* pp. 117-30). On 8 May he received his formal appointment as marshal of England, and was further made captain in the marches of Calais (*Fœdera*, iii. 1078). Shortly before the king's death Sir John Menstreworth, lying in the marshal's prison under sentence of death, entrusted him with a letter to the king, and it was believed that Percy suppressed it.

On 15 July the young king, Richard II, the influence of Lancaster being in the ascendant, created Percy Earl of Northumberland, and he thus became earl-marshal. Nevertheless Margaret, elder daughter of Thomas of Brotherton (1300-1338) [q. v.], second son of Edward I, who had been earl of Norfolk and earl-marshal, asserted her right to the office, and claimed to execute it by deputy at the coronation. It was, however, declared that the office was in the king's gift, and, forasmuch as there was no time to hear and finally decide the case, that Percy should hold the office temporarily, saving the rights of all concerned (*Liber Custumarum*, p. 548). The new earl therefore acted as marshal at the coronation on the 16th, and on that and the preceding day showed so much courtesy and forbearance to the crowd that he regained no small part of his former popularity. He then resigned the marshal's staff, alleging the pressure of his private affairs, and being, it was thought, unwilling to contest the office with the Countess Margaret (*Chron. Angliæ*, p. 165). His presence was needed in the north, for the Scots, under the Earl of Dunbar, pillaged and burnt Roxburgh. Northumberland retaliated by entering Scotland with a large force and wasting the lands of Dunbar, burning everything that he came across in three days' march. On 12 Dec. he was again appointed a warden of the east and west marches, and on 22 Oct. 1378 a joint commissioner to treat with Scotland. Hearing towards the end of November that the Scots had surprised Berwick, he, in company with his eldest son, Sir Henry, called Hotspur [q. v.], attacked the place, and retook it after a fierce struggle. In 1380 he had a dispute with the men of Newcastle and Hull about a Scots ship which they had taken, and which he claimed as a prize, either wholly or in part, on behalf of the crown. The ship was finally taken possession of by a Hull man, and the earl's claim failed (*ib.* p. 267). A serious inroad of the Scots was made across the border in the summer; they wasted parts of Cumberland and Westmorland, pillaged Penrith, threatened Carlisle, and carried off great booty, doing the earl damage to the amount of more than one thousand marks. He was preparing to take

vengeance on them when he was forbidden to proceed by the king. He at once went to the council at London, was received with flattering words, and was bidden to wait and bring his complaint before the next marchers' court (*ib.* p. 270). In June 1381 he was appointed captain against the rebels in Yorkshire (DOYLE). On the outbreak of the villeins' insurrection the Duke of Lancaster made a truce with the Scots. This seems to have offended the earl, who probably thus lost the power of forcing them to make him amends; he thwarted the duke, and did him a serious disservice [see under JOHN OF GAUNT]. A violent quarrel ensued; it seems probable that the earl, seeing that the duke was unpopular and that his power in England was lessened, was not unwilling to break with him. Lancaster laid his complaints against him before the king, and the earl was summoned to appear before the council at Berkhampstead, which was attended by nearly all the earls in the kingdom. Lancaster kept his temper, and stated his charges quietly; but the earl behaved with the vehemence characteristic of his race ('more gentis suæ'), answered him with abuse, and refused to be silent when the king bade him. His disobedience was punished by arrest, as though he had been guilty of treason; but he was bailed by the Earls of Warwick and Suffolk. He attended parliament in November, accompanied by armed followers, and was received with favour by the Londoners, with whom he was again popular. The duke was also attended by an armed force, and the peace of the kingdom was endangered. Vain efforts were made in parliament for some time to compose their quarrel, and at last the king interfered and compelled them to be reconciled (*Chron. Angliæ*, pp. 327–30).

Writs were again issued appointing the earl a warden of the marches towards Scotland, and in November 1383 he was made admiral of the north, and held that office for fourteen months (DOYLE). In that year he made a raid into Scotland in company with the Earl of Nottingham, and wasted the country as far as Edinburgh. The Scots revenged themselves later by ravaging his lands. In December 1384, while he was attending parliament, the Scots, through the treachery of his lieutenant, obtained possession of Berwick Castle, which was in the earl's custody. Lancaster is said to have gladly seized this opportunity of spiting his enemy, and to have procured that the lords should pronounce sentence of forfeiture against him for having thus lost one of the royal castles; but the king remitted him all penalty. He gathered an army and besieged the castle. The garrison soon surrendered on condition of receiving two thousand marks of English gold, and being allowed to march off with their goods. Again, in 1385, the Scots and their French allies invaded England, destroyed the villages round Alnwick, and did much mischief in Northumberland, but retreated on hearing that the earl and other English lords were marching to meet them (FROISSART, ii. c. 235). The earl took part in the king's invasion of Scotland which followed. In 1387 the king, who was set upon overthrowing the party of reform then in power, sent Northumberland to arrest one of its leaders, the Earl of Arundel, at Reigate Castle. Northumberland, however, found the earl at the head of a strong force, and did not therefore carry out his commission. He was probably not anxious to do so, for when in November the king contemplated resisting Gloucester and the other lords by war, Northumberland told him plainly that they were loyal, and were acting for his good, but were aggrieved by his evil advisers, and urged him to behave wisely and to invite them to state their grievances (KNIGHTON, col. 2698).

In March 1388 he was appointed to treat with the Scots. In the summer the Scots made a great raid across the border under the Earls of Douglas, Dunbar, and Moray, and ravaged the land to the gates of Durham, intending to return by way of Newcastle. The earl sent his sons, Sir Henry and Sir Ralph, to Newcastle, while he himself remained at Alnwick, thinking that he might thus take them on both sides. His sons met the Scots in battle at Otterburn, near Woolley [see under PERCY, SIR HENRY, 1364–1403]. In 1389 he was appointed captain of Calais, and in 1390 was a commissioner to treat with Flanders (DOYLE). He was recalled from Calais in February 1391, and was again appointed to guard the east Scottish march (WALSINGHAM, ii. 203). The Scots made a raid across the east march in 1393, carried off much booty, and slew some men of note. The earl was much blamed for not keeping stricter ward, for he received seven thousand marks a year from the treasury for his expenses (*Annales Ricardi II*, p. 164). He was present at the interview between the kings of England and France at Guisnes in October 1396, and was one of the four great English lords that acted as the French king's escort. When Richard took vengeance on his enemies and assumed despotic power in 1397, he reckoned on the earl's support. In February 1398 he was appointed by the parliament of Shrewsbury as one of the committee empowered to execute the functions of parliament. He soon became indignant

at Richard's violent proceedings, and both he and his son Henry spoke strongly of the king's misgovernment. Their words were reported to Richard when he was about to set sail for Ireland. The king was wroth, and sent a special summons to the earl to come to him, besides the summons that he had already received to attend him to Ireland. The earl did not obey, and the king sentenced him and his son to banishment. He made arrangements to take refuge in Scotland, but the king's departure caused him to delay (Froissart, iv. c. 70; *Traïson*, p. 34), and on the landing of Henry of Lancaster [see Henry IV] in July 1399 he joined him in Yorkshire with a large force. Richard sent the Duke of Exeter from Conway to Henry, who was then at Chester, requesting him to send the earl to him with a message (*Annales Ricardi*, p. 249). On his way the earl, it is said, left his armed retinue in ambush, and proceeded to Conway with only a few attendants. There he had a conference with Richard, persuaded him to ride with him to meet Henry, and it was asserted received from him a declaration that he was ready to renounce the crown (*ib.*; *Traïson*, pp. 50–2). He brought Richard as a captive to Henry at Flint on 19 Aug., and rode with Henry and the fallen king to London. On 29 Sept. he recited before Henry and a great council of the magnates of the kingdom the promise of abdication which he asserted that he had received from Richard, and Henry was the next day accepted as king by parliament. On the same day the new king made the earl constable of England, and shortly afterwards gave him the Isle of Man to hold by carrying at the coronation the sword that Henry wore on landing. Northumberland also received certain lands and constableships in Wales and the border, before held by Roger, earl of March, the captaincy of Carlisle, and the wardenship of the west march, with an income of 1,500*l.* to maintain it in time of peace (Wylie, *Henry IV*, i. 25–6; Doyle; Dugdale, *Baronage*, i. 278; *Annales Henrici IV*, p. 311).

To Northumberland Henry largely owed the success of his attempt on the crown. For a time the earl was one of the new king's chief supporters, and seems to have been regarded with affection by him. Northumberland was continued in his membership of his privy council, and was, in common with the king, blamed for the leniency shown to the evil counsellors of Richard. He was soon busy with the affairs of the Scottish march, for in August 1400 the king invaded Scotland. On Henry's return the Scots attempted to retaliate, and in December the earl urged the necessity of strengthening Berwick and Carlisle. In February 1401 he was appointed a joint commissioner to treat with the envoys of the king of the Romans, then in London, concerning a proposed marriage between Henry's daughter Blanche and their master's eldest son (*Fœdera*, viii. 176). In March, April, and May he was engaged in negotiations for peace with Scotland (Wylie, i. 191–2), and in October met the Earl of Douglas [see Douglas, Archibald, fourth Earl] at a conference at Yetham, in Roxburghshire (*Royal Letters*, Hen. IV, i. 53). Nothing was effected, and war began again on the border. Douglas in 1402 sent to Henry declaring that the renewal of the war was due to Northumberland; but this Henry, after consulting with the earl, refused to admit; and he gave the earl authority, together with his son and the Earl of Westmorland, to treat with Scotland at a fitting time, and meanwhile to endeavour to win over to the English side any of the Scottish nobles that were inclined to it (*ib.* p. 64; *Fœdera*, viii. 251; Wylie, i. 237). In August a large army of Scots, under Douglas and Murdoch Stewart, ravaged Northumberland and Durham, and on their way home were intercepted by an English army under the earl, his son Henry, and the Earl of March on 14 Sept. The Scots took their station on Homildoun, or Humbledon, Hill, near Wooler, the English being drawn up at Millfield-on-the-Till. The English won a complete victory, utterly routing the enemy, and taking a large number of prisoners of high rank, among whom were Douglas and Murdoch Stewart, the Earls of Angus, Moray, and Orkney, and many barons (*Annales Henr.* p. 344; *Scotichronicon*, ii. 433; Wyntoun, ii. 401; Wylie, i. 292; *Lancaster and York*, i. 47–8). On the 22nd Henry issued an order that the prisoners were not to be ransomed or set free, promising, however, to respect the rights of the captors (*Fœdera*, viii. 278). The earl attended the parliament opened on the 30th; the commons, on 16 Oct., requested the king to show him special favour in consideration of his late victory, and on the 20th he presented some of his principal prisoners to the king in parliament (*Rolls of Parliament*, iii. 485 sq.) When, however, the commons, discontented at the demand for grants, asked what had become of the last king's treasure, Henry replied that the earl and others had had it. The commons asked that an official inquiry should be made into the matter, but the king refused (*Eulogium*, iii. 395). On 2 March 1403 the earl received from the king a grant of all the lands of the Earl of Douglas, which may roughly be described as the

country south of the Tweed, with Galloway. This vast territory, though declared to be annexed to England, was not in Henry's power, and he granted it to the earl that he might conquer it. An attempt to take possession of it was checked by the resistance of two fortresses, and the earl agreed that the sieges should be suspended until 1 Aug., on which date the garrisons, if not relieved, were to surrender. In May he pressed the king for supplies; the Scots were preparing to relieve the fortresses; he must have the money that the king owed to him and his son. Again, on 26 June, he wrote urgently, representing the disgrace that would befall the kingdom if he were not enabled to take the places, and declaring that, though it was reported that he and his son had had 60,000*l.* of the king since his accession, more than 20,000*l.* of that amount was then due to him. He signed this letter 'Your Mathathias,' thus comparing himself and his sons to the patriotic heroes of the Maccabæan house (*Proceedings of the Privy Council*, i. 208–4). It has been calculated that the Percys, the earl, his brother Thomas, Earl of Worcester, and his son Henry, called Hotspur, had received from the king, in money, 41,750*l.*, besides the profits of their lands, and anything that they may have had from Richard's treasure (*Lancaster and York*, i. 57). On the other hand, there seems no reason to doubt that this sum was exhausted in the continual wars that they waged against the national enemies. Early in July the king marched northwards with a force to support them.

The Percys rose in revolt. Henry Percy had special grievances against the king, in which his father had some share. Northumberland was thwarted by the king's inability to supply him with the money that he needed for the war with the Scots, he had been treated somewhat shabbily with respect to the Scottish prisoners, he had good reason to suspect the king of endeavouring to represent him and his family as the cause of the poverty of the realm, and he was probably also jealous of the Earl of Westmorland, the earl's nephew by his first wife and the head of the rival house of the Nevilles of Raby. He made an alliance with Owen Glendower [q. v.], raised a large force, and joined his brother and son in putting out a manifesto declaring that the king had obtained the throne by fraud, demanding that the public ills should be redressed by the employment of wise counsellors, and complaining that the money raised by taxes was not used for the good of the kingdom, and was spent uselessly (*Annales Henr.* p. 361; Hardyng, p. 352). Henry Percy was defeated and slain at the battle of Shrewsbury on the 21st, and his uncle, the Earl of Worcester, was beheaded. The earl, who was marching to join his son a few days after this battle, found his way barred by the Earl of Westmorland, and retreated to Newcastle, where the burgesses at first shut the gates against him, and later would only allow him to enter with his personal attendants, refusing to admit his army. From Newcastle he retired to his castle of Warkworth, where he received a summons from the king to meet him at York, with a promise that he should not be harmed before he had made his defence in parliament. He appeared before the king on 11 Aug., was received coldly, and excused himself by declaring that in the late rising and much else his son had acted without his approval (*Eulogium*, iii. 398). The king took him with him to Pontefract, where he agreed to give up his castles to be commanded by officers appointed by the king; he was deprived of the office of constable, and was sent to Baginton, near Coventry, where he was kept in custody until February 1404, when he was brought before parliament. The lords held that his acts did not amount to treason, but only to a trespass, which might be punished by a fine. At his own request he took an oath of fealty to the king in parliament on the cross of St. Thomas, and the king pardoned him the fine. On the 9th the commons thanked the king for showing him mercy, and he and Westmorland were publicly reconciled (*Rot. Parl.* iii. 524). He was restored to his dignities, though not to the constableship, and to his possessions, with the exception of grants made by the king, as the lordship of the Isle of Man (*Annales Henr.* p. 379). The captains of several of his castles refused to admit the king's officers, and in May Henry went northwards to enforce their submission. After repeated summonses the earl appeared before him at Pontefract about midsummer, bringing with him his three grandsons in order to remove all suspicion; he agreed to give up the castles of Berwick and Jedburgh, an equivalent being promised to him, and departed in peace (*ib.* p. 390; Wylie, i. 450, 452). This arrangement was afterwards cancelled by the king, and the earl retained the castles (*ib.* ii. 56–7).

In profession he was at this time loyal, though he was really discontented and ready for mischief, his uncertain attitude adding in no small degree to the political difficulties of the kingdom. When summoned to the council in January 1405, he wrote a letter to the king excusing himself on the score of

age and health, and signing it 'your humble Matathyas.' On 28 Feb. he made an agreement with Owen Glendower and Sir Edmund Mortimer partitioning England and Wales between them, in the belief that an old prophecy concerning the division of Britain was to be fulfilled; his own share was twelve northern and eastern counties (*Chronicon*, ed. Giles, pp. 39–42). In March he attended the privy council at Westminster. Before the end of April his treaty with Owen Glendower seems to have been known, and the king declared him a traitor. A message from the king was sent to him early in May, and he put the messenger into prison (WYLIE, ii. 178). About the same time, finding that his rival Westmorland, whom he was in the habit of accusing of spite and ingratitude, was staying at a castle which Mr. Wylie identifies with that of Witton-le-Wear, belonging to Sir Ralph Eure [see NEVILLE, RALPH, sixth BARON NEVILLE OF RABY and first EARL OF WESTMORLAND] (*ib.*), he marched by night with four hundred armed men in the hope of surprising him; but Westmorland was forewarned, and left before he arrived. Northumberland was busy fortifying and victualling his castles when he received a visit from Lord Bardolf, with whom he was already in treasonable communication, joined himself with him and Sir William Clifford, and before the end of the month was in open revolt. The insurrection was crushed while he was bringing his forces to aid the rebels, and he, with Bardolf and a small following, fled to Berwick, where the castle was held by his men. The mayor at first refused to admit him into the town, but did so on the earl's assurance that he was loyal to the king, and was merely at feud with his neighbours. The king advanced northwards, taking some of his castles. At his coming, the earl and Bardolf fled to Scotland, where they were received by Sir David Fleming, and were lodged first at St. Andrews and then at Perth. The earl's possessions were confiscated and his castles taken or surrendered. Early in 1406 the Scots offered to deliver him up to the king; but Fleming informed him of their intention, and he and Bardolf escaped to Wales, where they were received by Owen Glendower (to this date has been referred the partition treaty between the earl, Owen, and Mortimer, *ib.* pp. 375–81; but the only authority that records it dates it, as above, 28 Feb. 1405, and expressly states that it was divulged before the earl's flight to Scotland). Later in the year they went to France, the earl, before entering Scotland, having attempted to open negotiations with the Duke of Orleans; they appeared before the king and his council, and asked for help against King Henry, declaring that they were supporters of the young Earl of March. They were refused, and seem to have gone thence to Holland, and in the summer of 1407 again took refuge in Scotland (JUVENAL DES URSINS, an. 1406; *Chronique de St. Denys*, iii. 427; MONSTRELET, i. c. 27; HARDYNG, p. 364; *Lancaster and York*, i. 112). Believing that King Henry was so generally hated, and that popular feeling would be so strong in their favour that adherents would quickly join them, they crossed the border in February 1408, and advanced to Thirsk, where they put out a proclamation that they had come to relieve the people from unjust taxation. Thence they marched to Grimbald Bridge, near Knaresborough, where they found Sir Thomas Rokeby, the sheriff of Yorkshire, at the head of the forces of the shire, holding the passage of the Nidd; they turned aside to Wetherby, and on the 19th were at Tadcaster. They gave Rokeby battle on Monday the 20th on Bramham Moor, in the neighbourhood of Tadcaster; their troops were defeated and the earl was slain in the battle. His head was cut off and stuck upon a stake on London Bridge, where its venerable grey hair excited no small sorrow among the people (OTTERBOURNE, pp. 262–3; WALSINGHAM, ii. 278); his body was quartered, parts being sent for exposure to London, Lincoln, Berwick, and Newcastle; but they were afterwards delivered to his friends for burial (DUGDALE).

Northumberland was magnificent in his daily life, gracious in manner, and given to courting popularity. Over a large part of northern England, where the feudal tie was stronger than in the south, he had almost kingly power; he kept great state, and was faithfully served by his knights and retainers. Prompt and fearless in war, he was the hero and champion of the English of the northern marches in their almost ceaseless strife with the Scots (see the ballad of 'Chevy Chase'). He probably desired good and vigorous government, and was not wholly insincere in his profession of anxiety for the public welfare. At the same time his actions were really the results of selfish motives, of ambition, jealousy of the rival house of Neville, anger, pride, or mortification. Though he was exceedingly crafty, his temper was violent, and his policy devoid of wisdom. Proud, passionate, unstable, and faithless, he was never to be relied on except when his own interests were to be served or his feelings gratified by his adherence to the cause he had adopted. His desertion of the popu-

lar cause in 1377 was shameful. For his desertion of Richard II there were valid reasons; but his conduct towards his fallen master was base, and merely dictated by his wish to place the new king under overwhelming obligations, and reap a rich harvest from his gratitude. That he had cause for discontent in 1403 seems certain. But he failed to make allowance for the king's financial difficulties; he was impatient, and perhaps incapable of appreciating the position of affairs. When he was bereft of his sons and others, as his brother Thomas Percy, earl of Worcester [q. v.], that were near to him, when he found that the king had learnt to distrust him, saw his rivals advancing in favour and power, and knew that his greatness was slipping from him, his heart became bitter; and, though he retained his capacity for guile, he lost his judgment, and acted with a lack of wisdom and a recklessness that reached their highest point in his last mad expedition. He gave the hospital of St. Leonard at Alnwick to the abbey there, is said incorrectly, as it seems, to have founded a hospital at Scarborough, to which he was perhaps a benefactor, did good service to St. Alban's Abbey, and gave largely to its cell, the priory of Tynemouth (*Notitia Monastica*, pp. 398, 416, 687; Trokelowe, App. p. 436). By his first wife, Margaret, daughter of Ralph, fourth baron Neville of Raby [q. v.], he had three sons—Sir Henry, called Hotspur [q. v.]; Sir Thomas, married Elizabeth, elder daughter and coheiress of David, earl of Atholl, and died in Spain in March 1387, leaving a son Henry; and Sir Ralph, who was taken prisoner at Otterburn in 1388, acted efficiently as warden of west march in 1393, and probably died soon afterwards—and a daughter. In 1384 he married his second wife, Maud, daughter of Thomas de Lucy of Cockermouth, and eventually sole heir of her brother Anthony, last baron Lucy, and widow of Gilbert de Umfraville, earl of Angus, by whom he had no issue, and who died on 24 Dec. 1398. A portrait of the earl is to be found in Harleian MS. 1318, and is given in Doyle's 'Official Baronage.'

[Chron. Angliæ, 1328–88, Liber Custumarum ap. Mun. Gildhallæ Lond., Walsingham's Hist. Angl., Ann. Ric. II et Henr. IV ap. J. de Trokelowe, &c., Royal Letters, Henr. IV, Eulogium Hist. (all Rolls Ser.); Rymer's Fœdera (Record edit. and ed. 1704–35); Rot. Parl., Proc. of Privy Council, ed. Hunter, Rot. Scotiæ (all Record publ.); Traïson et Mort de Ric. II (Engl. Hist. Soc.); Knighton's Chron. ed. Twysden (Decem Scriptt.); Adam of Usk's Chron. ed. Thompson; Otterbourne's Chron. ed. Hearne; Hardyng's Chron. ed Ellis; Stowe's Annales; Chron. anon. ed. Giles; Bower's Scotichron. ed. Goodall; Wyntoun's Chron. ed. 1795; Froissart's Chron. ed. Buchon; J. des Ursins ap. Mémoires, Michaud; Chron. du religieux de St. Denys, ed. Bellaquet; Monstrelet's Chron. ed. Johnes; Wylie's Hist. of England under Henr. IV; Ramsay's Lanc. and York; Stubbs's Const. Hist.; Burton's Hist. of Scotland; Dugdale's Baronage; Doyle's Off. Baronage; Beltz's Hist. of Garter; Tanner's Notitia Monast., ed. 1744; De Fonblanque's Annals of the House of Percy.] W. H.

PERCY, HENRY, second Earl of Northumberland (1394–1455), son and heir of Sir Henry Percy [q. v.], called Hotspur, was born on 3 Feb. 1394. His father fell at Shrewsbury on 21 July 1403, and Henry was presented to Henry IV by his grandfather, Henry de Percy, first earl of Northumberland [q. v.], at York in the following August. When the earl fled to Scotland in 1405, young Percy also took shelter there, arriving shortly before his grandfather (*Scotichronicon*, p. 1166), and after the earl's death was detained by the Scots as though a prisoner of war, but was treated with honour by them (*ib.* p. 1184). Henry V pitying him, and being solicited on his behalf by Joan, countess of Westmorland, the king's aunt, whose daughter Eleanor Percy married at Berwick in that year, restored him in blood, and on 11 Nov. 1414 assented to a petition from him, presented in parliament, for the restoration of his dignities and estates (*Rolls of Parliament*, iv. 36–7; Walsingham, ii. 300; Collins, *Peerage*, iii. 273; this marriage is celebrated in Bishop Percy's ballad 'The Hermit of Warkworth'). The king desired that he should be exchanged for Murdoch Stewart, eldest son of the Duke of Albany. Some delay took place, and the Earl of Cambridge, who made a conspiracy against the king, plotted to bring Percy into England with an army of Scots (*Fœdera*, ix. 260). It is evident that Percy had nothing to do with this scheme, and his exchange, which was arranged for on 1 July 1415, took place soon after (*Proceedings of the Privy Council*, ii. 162–4, 188–90). His hereditary possessions were restored, and on 16 March 1416 he did homage in parliament for his earldom, receiving a new patent of creation (*Rot. Parl.* iv. 71–2). In April 1417 he was appointed warden of the east marches towards Scotland, and captain of Berwick. He commanded a contingent of the army mustered in July for the king's second invasion of France, but, if he actually sailed, must have shortly afterwards returned, for the Scots under Archibald, fourth earl of Douglas [q. v.], and the Duke of Albany, having invaded England in October, and made attempts on Berwick and Roxburgh, he, with

other lords and with Henry Bowet [q. v.], archbishop of York, raised a force which mustered on Barmoor, near Wooler in Northumberland. The Scots retreated, and the English ravaged the southern border of Scotland (*Gesta Henrici V*, pp. 121, 272; OTTERBOURNE, p. 279; *Scotichronicon*, p. 1186). The earl did some service in the French war, and on 24 Feb. 1421 officiated as a steward at the coronation of Queen Catherine [see CATHERINE OF VALOIS]. In June he was reappointed warden of the east marches with a salary of 5,000*l.* in time of war and 2,500*l.* in peace (*Fœdera*, x. 126).

On the death of Henry V Northumberland attended the council that met on 16 Nov. 1422 to decide on Gloucester's claim to be regent, and was appointed a member of the council of regency (*Proceedings of the Privy Council*, iii. 6, 157). He was appointed ambassador to the council of Pavia on 22 Feb. 1423 with a salary of 66*s.* 8*d.* a day (*ib.* pp. 42, 61), and on 6 July was appointed joint ambassador to Scotland, his commission being renewed on 14 Feb. following. He constantly attended the meetings of the council, and on 24 Nov. 1426 assisted in drawing up ordinances for its government (*ib.* p. 213). In 1429 and 1430 he was a joint ambassador to Scotland, and on 18 Feb. 1434 the council decided that he should be paid 50*l.* in consideration of his labour and expenses in attending courts for the settlement of disputes between the English and the Scots. Part of the town of Alnwick having lately been burnt by the Scots, he obtained license in June that he and the burgesses might wall it round. As the five years' truce with Scotland was to expire in May 1436, he made great preparations for war, dubbed many new knights, and probably crossed the border in connection with the raid of Sir Robert Ogle, who was defeated in September at Piperden [see DOUGLAS, WILLIAM, second EARL OF ANGUS], but did not effect anything. On his return King James [see JAMES I OF SCOTLAND] laid siege to Roxburgh in October. The earl promptly advanced to meet him at the head of the local forces, and the king broke up the siege and departed (HARDYNG, p. 397; *Chronicle of Henry VI*, p. 16, ed. Giles; *Three Chronicles*, p. 166; GREGORY, p. 179). In return for his services he received a grant of 100*l.* a year for life. He was reappointed a member of the council on 12 Nov. 1437, and the next year was a joint commissioner to treat with the Scots. In common with the other lords of the council, he was appointed in 1441 to inquire into all treason and sorcery against the king's person in connection with the accusation brought against the Duchess of Gloucester (*Devon Issues*, p. 444). In 1442–3 he had a quarrel with John Kemp [q. v.], archbishop of York, and his men did injury to the property of the see at Ripon and Bishopthorpe. The dispute was finally settled in the council, the king deciding that the earl was to repair the damage (*Proceedings*, v. 269 70, 309; *Plumpton Correspondence*, Introd. pp. liv lxxii). He is said to have had a personal share in his son's campaign against the Scots in October 1448, to have been unhorsed at the battle by the river Sark in Annandale, and to have been saved by his son, who remounted him; but this seems untrue (HOLINSHED, i. 273; comp. *Auchinleck Chronicle*, p. 18). In the summer his two castles of Alnwick and Warkworth had been set on fire by the Earl of Douglas. On 25 May 1450 Northumberland was made constable of England, but resigned on 11 Sept. in favour of the Duke of Somerset [see BEAUFORT, EDMUND].

The old feud between the Percys and the Nevilles again broke out, was heightened by political dissension, and caused serious disorder in the north. In July 1453 the king in council wrote to the Earls of Northumberland and Westmorland, charging them to see that the peace was kept (*Proceedings of Priry Council*, vi. 147). A battle was fought between two of Northumberland's sons, Lord Egremont and Sir Richard Percy, and Westmorland's son, the Earl of Salisbury [see NEVILLE, RICHARD, 1400–1460], and on 8 Oct. another letter was sent to Northumberland urging him to do his duty by preserving order (*ib.* pp. 159–64). The north remained disturbed, and on 10 May 1454 both the earls were specially bidden to attend the council on 12 June to provide means for preventing the continuance of disorder (*ib.* p. 178). The Duke of York having taken up arms in May 1455, the earl marched with the royal army against him, and was slain in the battle of St. Albans on the 23rd; his body was buried in the lady-chapel of the abbey. The earl was a benefactor to University College, Oxford (WOOD, *Colleges and Halls*, p. 47), and to Eton College. By his wife Eleanor, daughter of Ralph, first earl of Westmorland [q. v.], previously married, or contracted, to Richard le Despenser, son of Thomas, earl of Gloucester, who died in 1414 at the age of fourteen, he had twelve children: Henry (see below), who succeeded him; Thomas, lord Egremont; George, a prebendary of Beverley, born 1424; Sir Ralph [q. v.]; Sir Richard, slain at Towton on 29 March 1461; William, who was born in 1428, graduated D.D. from Cambridge, where he was chancellor 1451–5, was pro-

vided to the see of Carlisle in 1452, called to the privy council (cf. NICHOLAS, *Proceedings*, vi. 185 et seq.), and died in 1462 (three other sons died in infancy). Northumberland's three daughters were: Joan, a nun, buried at Whitby Abbey; Catherine, born in 1423, married Edmund Grey, lord Grey of Ruthin [q. v.], created earl of Kent: and Anne, married (1) Sir Thomas Hungerford, (2) Sir Laurence Rainsford, (3) Sir Hugh Vaughan, and died in 1522 (COLLINS).

PERCY, HENRY, third EARL OF NORTHUMBERLAND (1421–1461), son of Henry, second earl (see above), was born at Leconfield, Yorkshire, on 25 July 1421, and was knighted by Henry VI on 19 May 1426, being the day on which the little king was himself knighted (*Fœdera*, x. 356). In July 1439 he was appointed warden of the east marches and Berwick. By his marriage with Eleanor, granddaughter and heiress of Robert, lord Poynings, he in 1446 acquired the baronies of Poynings, Fitzpaine, and Bryan, with estates in Kent, Sussex, Norfolk, Suffolk, and Somerset, and was in December summoned to parliament as Baron de Poynings. In May 1448 he invaded Scotland in company with Sir Robert Ogle, afterwards first Baron Ogle [q. v.], and burnt Dunbar. The Scots retaliated by setting fire to his father's castles, at Alnwick in June and at Warkworth in July, and doing other damage. Accordingly, in October the king, having advanced into the north, sent him to invade Scotland. He was met by Hugh Douglas, earl of Ormond, forced to retreat, and defeated and taken prisoner near the river Sark (*Auchinleck Chronicle*, p. 18). He regained his freedom, and was recompensed by the king with the grant of half the goods of Sir Robert Ogle, then outlawed. In April 1451 he was a joint commissioner to treat with the ambassadors of James II of Scotland, and was one of the conservators of the truce made at Newcastle in August (*Fœdera*, xi. 299). On the death of his father on 23 May 1455 he succeeded him as Earl of Northumberland, the king allowing him relief of his lands without payment, the new earl having on 3 July foiled by his careful preparations an attack of Scots on Berwick, for which he received the king's thanks. This attack on Berwick was probably connected with the war between King James and James, ninth earl of Douglas [q. v.], in alliance with whom Percy seems to have acted against Scotland about this time. The feud between the Percys and the Nevilles still disturbed the north, and in January 1458 a great council was held at London to pacify that and other quarrels. To this council the earl came up at the head of a large armed force, and the Londoners, who admitted the Yorkists within their city, refused to admit him and the other Lancastrian lords, 'because they came against the peace,' so they lodged outside the walls. After much debate a general reconciliation, in which the earl was included, was effected on 25 March (*Political Poems*, ii. 254). Northumberland attended the parliament at Coventry in November 1459, when the Duke of York was accused of the death of the old earl, and the Yorkist leaders were attainted, and he took the oath to maintain the succession in the king's line. He was appointed chief justice of the forests north of Trent, and constable of Scarborough Castle (DOYLE), and the king is said to have committed the government of the north to him and Lord Clifford as 'his trusty and most faithful friends' (HALL, p. 242). In November 1460 he held a meeting at York with Lords Clifford, Dacres, and others, and plundered the tenants of the Yorkist lords. York went north against them, and on 29 Dec. they defeated him at Wakefield, in which battle Northumberland was engaged (WILL. WORC. *Annals*; GREGORY, p. 210; *Lancaster and York*, ii. 236). After helping to raise an army for the queen, he marched southwards with her and the forces of the north, their army plundering and destroying as it marched, and on 17 Feb. 1461 defeated Warwick at St. Albans. The earl then marched to York with the king and queen, and was, in conjunction with Somerset and Clifford, in command of the royal army which marched to oppose the advance of the new king, Edward IV. At the battle of Towton on 29 March the earl commanded the van of the Lancastrian army. Seeing that his archers, who were blinded by a snowstorm, were unable to stand against the arrows of the Yorkists, he hastened to come to close quarters, and was slain. By his wife Eleanor, who survived him, he left among other sons Henry, afterwards fourth Earl of Northumberland [q. v.], and Sir Ralph Percy [q. v.], and three daughters: Eleanor, married Lord De la Warr; Margaret, married Sir William Gascoigne of Gawthorp, Yorkshire; and Elizabeth, married Henry, lord Scrope of Bolton. He was, it is believed, buried in the church of St. Dionys at York, the church of the parish in which stood Percy's Inn, the York town house of his family. In this church there was a painted window with effigies of the Percys; it was taken down in 1590 (figured in DRAKE, *Eboracum*, p. 306).

[Engl. Chron., ed. Davies, Gregory's Chron. (Collections of a Citizen, &c.) ed. Gairdner, Three Fifteenth-Cent. Chron. ed. Gairdner,

Plumpton Corr., Introd. (all four Camden Soc.); Engl. Chron. ed. Giles; Hardyng's Chron., Fabyan's Chron., Hall's Chron. (all ed. Ellis); Holinshed's Chron. ed. Hooker, fo.; Stow's Annals, ed. Howes; Paston Letters, ed. Gairdner; Rolls of Parl., Rymer's Fœdera, Proc. of Privy Council (all three Record publ.); Fordun's Scotichronicon, ed. Hearne; Chron. of Auchinleck, in 'Ane Addicioun, &c.,' ed. Thomson; Ramsay's Lanc. and York; Tytler's Hist. of Scotland; De Fonblanque's Annals of House of Percy; Collins's Engl. Peerage, ed. 1810; Doyle's Official Baronage; Dugdale's Baronage.] W. H.

PERCY, HENRY, fourth EARL OF NORTHUMBERLAND (1446–1489), was the only son of Henry Percy, third earl [see under PERCY, HENRY, second EARL]. On his father's attainder, Edward IV committed him to safe keeping, and three years later conferred the forfeited earldom of Northumberland on John Neville, lord Montagu [q. v.] Percy's imprisonment cannot have been very strict, for in 1465 he was confined in the Fleet, where he made the acquaintance of John Paston (1421–1466) [q.v.], a fellow-prisoner (*Paston Letters*, ii. 237, 243). His subsequent transference to the Tower may be attributed to the Nevilles when they held the king in durance after the battle of Edgecott in 1469. One of Edward's first steps on shaking off this constraint was to release Percy (27 Oct.), merely exacting an oath of fealty (*Fœdera*, xi. 648). When the final breach with the Nevilles came in the following spring, and the king drove the Earl of Warwick out of the realm, he took the earldom of Northumberland from Lord Montagu, and restored it (25 March at York) to Percy, who had accompanied him throughout the campaign (*Paston Letters*, ii. 396). The new earl also superseded his disgraced rival in the wardenship of the east march towards Scotland, which had usually been held by the head of his house. This he lost again in the autumn, when the Nevilles restored Henry VI, and though Northumberland made no open resistance to the change of government, and could not very well be deprived of his newly recovered title, the Lancastrian traditions of his family did not blind him to the fact that for him it was a change for the worse.

On landing in Yorkshire in the following spring, Edward is said to have exhibited letters, under Northumberland's seal, inviting him to return; and though he 'sat still' and did not join Edward, his neutrality was afterwards excused, as due to the difficulty of getting his Lancastrian followers to fight for York, and was held to have rendered 'notable good service' to the cause by preventing Montagu from rousing Yorkshire against the small Yorkist force (WARKWORTH, p. 14; *Arrival of Edward IV*, p. 6). Twelve days after the battle of Barnet, Northumberland was created chief justice of the royal forests north of Trent by the triumphant Edward, and, after Tewkesbury, he was made constable of Bamborough Castle (5 June) and warden of the east and middle marches (24 June). In the parliament of August 1472, the first held by Edward since his restoration of the earldom to Percy, the attainder of 1461 was formally abrogated. Shortly after the opening of the session Northumberland was appointed chief commissioner to treat with the Scots. Two years later he entered the order of the Garter, and was made sheriff of Northumberland for life (DOYLE). In 1475 he was given a colleague in his wardenship, in order that he might accompany the king in his expedition to France, and his presence is noted by Commines (i. 374) at the interview between Louis XI and Edward at Pecquigny. He led the van in the Duke of Gloucester's invasion of Scotland in June 1482, and Berwick, then recovered, was entrusted to his keeping.

Richard of Gloucester, when he assumed the protectorship, was careful to conciliate Northumberland by renewing his command as warden of the marches and captain of Berwick. A few weeks later the earl had no scruples in recognising Richard as king, and bore the pointless sword, curtana, the emblem of royal mercy, before him in the coronation procession (*Excerpta Historica*, p. 380; TAYLOR, *Glory of Regality*, pp. 71, 149). The office of great chamberlain of England, which the Duke of Buckingham forfeited by rebellion in October, was bestowed upon Northumberland (30 Nov.), together with the lordship of Holderness, which had long belonged to the Staffords, and formed a desirable addition to the Percy possessions in Yorkshire. Richard gave him many offices of profit, and lands valued at nearly a thousand a year. Parliament restored to him all the lands forfeited by the Percy rebellions under Henry IV and not yet recovered. Next to the Duke of Norfolk's, Richard bid highest for Northumberland's loyalty (*Rot. Parl.* vi. 252; RAMSAY, ii. 534). But he was not more ready to sink or swim with Richard than he had been with Edward. Some months before he landed in England, Henry of Richmond had entertained a suggestion that he should marry a sister-in-law of Northumberland (POLYDORE VERGIL, p. 215). When the crisis arrived the earl obeyed Richard's summons, and was at Bosworth, apparently in command of the right wing, but his troops never came into action; and, if Polydore (p. 225) may be believed, he would have gone

over early in the battle had Richard not placed a close watch upon him (cf. HUTTON, *Bosworth Field*, p. 130).

Northumberland was taken prisoner by the victor, but at once received into favour and soon restored to all his offices in the north, and employed in negotiations with Scotland. In the spring of 1489 he was called upon to deal with the resistance of the Yorkshiremen to the tenth of incomes demanded for the Breton war (*Gent. Mag.* 1851, pt. i. p. 459; BUSCH, i. 329). On 10 April he was appointed commissioner, with the archbishop of York and others, to investigate and punish the disturbances in York at the election of mayor in the previous February (CAMPBELL, ii. 443). Towards the end of the month he was alarmed by the attitude of the people in the vicinity of his manor of Topcliffe, near Thirsk, and on Saturday, 24 April, wrote to Sir Robert Plumpton from Seamer, close to Scarborough, ordering him to secretly bring as many armed men as he could to Thirsk by the following Monday (*Plumpton Correspondence*, p. 61). On Wednesday, 28 April, having gathered a force estimated at eight hundred men, he came into conflict with the commons, whose ringleader was one John a Chamber, near Thirsk, at a place variously called Cockledge or Blackmoor Edge, and was slain at the first onset (LELAND, *Collectanea*, iv. 246; DUGDALE, *Baronage*, i. 282; BROWN, *Venetian Calendar*, i. 533). It was at first reported that he had gone out unarmed to appease the rebels (*Paston Letters*, iii. 359). Some affirmed that over and above the immediate cause of collision the commons had not forgiven him for his conduct to Richard, who had been very popular in Yorkshire (HALL, p. 443). Bernard Andreas [q. v.] wrote a Latin ode of twelve stanzas on his death (*Vita*, p. 48; cf. PERCY, *Reliques*, i. 98, ed. 1767), and Skelton wrote an elegy in English. He was buried in the Percy chantry, on the north side of the lady-chapel of Beverley Minster, where his tomb, from which the effigy has disappeared, may still be seen. His will, dated 17 July 1485, is given in the 'Testamenta Eboracensia' (Surtees Soc.), vol. iii.

By his wife, Maud Herbert, daughter of William Herbert, first earl of Pembroke [q. v.] of the second creation, whom he married about 1476, he left four sons—Henry Algernon (1478–1527) [q. v.], his successor in the earldom; Sir William Percy; Alan [q. v.]; and Josceline, grandfather of Thomas Percy (1560–1605) [q. v.]—and three daughters: Eleanor, wife of Edward Stafford, duke of Buckingham (beheaded in 1521); Anne, married (1511) to William Fitzalan, earl of Arundel (1483–1544); and Elizabeth, who died young.

[Rotuli Parliamentorum; Rymer's Fœdera, original ed.; Historiæ Croylandensis Continuatio, ed. Fulman, 1684; Warkworth's Chronicle, the Arrival of Edward IV, Polydore Vergil (publ. by the Camden Society); Fabyan's Chronicle, ed. Ellis, 1811; Hall's Chronicle, ed. Ellis, 1809; Bernard André in Gairdner's Memorials of Henry VII, Campbell's Materials for the Reign of Henry VII (in Rolls Ser.); Paston Letters, ed. Gairdner; Ramsay's Lancaster and York, 1892; Gairdner's Richard III; Wilhelm Busch's Hist. of England under the Tudors, Engl. transl.; Hutton's Battle of Bosworth Field, 1813; Collins's Peerage, ed. Brydges, 1812; De Fonblanque's Annals of the House of Percy, 1887.]

J. T–T.

PERCY, HENRY, eighth EARL OF NORTHUMBERLAND (1532 ?–1585), born at Newburn Manor about 1532, was second of the two sons of Sir Thomas Percy who was executed in 1537 as a chief actor in the northern rebellion known as the Pilgrimage of Grace. Brought up with his elder brother Thomas, seventh earl [q. v.], he took part as a youth in border warfare, and on Queen Mary's accession was appointed governor of Tynemouth Castle. He was returned to the House of Commons in 1554 as M.P. for Morpeth, was knighted in 1557, and became deputy warden of the east and middle marches. Many reports of his zeal reached the government, and Queen Elizabeth continued him in his chief offices. He was temporarily transferred from the governorship of Tynemouth to the captaincy of Norham Castle, but was reappointed in February 1561 to Tynemouth. When war broke out with the Scots in 1559, he was given the command of a body of light horse, to be equipped like the 'Schwartze Ritter' with corselets and two pistols each, and at the head of these troops he greatly distinguished himself before Leith (April 1560). The French commander D'Oyzelle, when defeated, asked permission, in compliment to Percy's valour, to surrender his sword to Percy rather than to the commander-in-chief, Lord Grey. Unlike other members of his family, he avowed protestant sympathies, and was directed in 1561 to report on the doctrines adopted by the Scottish congregations. Both John Knox and Sir William Kirkcaldy of Grange, with whom he corresponded, seem to have been convinced of his sympathy with presbyterianism. He had already (24 June 1559) been commissioned, together with Thomas Young, archbishop of York, to administer the oath of supremacy to the clergy of the northern province (RYMER, *Fœdera*, xv. 611–612). His position in the north was improved

at the end of 1561 by his marriage with Catharine Neville, daughter and coheiress of John, last lord Latimer.

During the northern rebellion, in which his elder brother was a chief actor (November–December 1569), Henry Percy remained loyal to the government, joined the royal forces, and vigorously attacked the rebels. Queen Elizabeth promised him favour and employment in return for his valuable services. When his brother was a prisoner in Scotland, Percy wrote urging him to confess his offences and appeal to the queen's mercy. In 1571 he was elected M.P. for Northumberland, and on his brother's execution at York in 1572 he assumed, by Queen Elizabeth's permission, the title of eighth earl of Northumberland, in accordance with the patents of creation. 'Simple Thomas,' it was said among his tenantry, had died to make way for 'cruel Henry.'

But the traditions attaching to his family had meanwhile overcome his loyalty. As soon as he had helped to crush his brother, he was seized by an impulse to follow his brother's example, and strike a blow in behalf of Queen Mary Stuart, who was in confinement at Tutbury. He opened communication with the Scottish queen's agent, the bishop of Ross, at Easter 1571, and offered to become Queen Mary's 'servant.' He would aid her to escape, or at any rate connive at her escape. The wary Sir Ralph Sadler suspected his intentions, and on 15 Nov. 1571 Percy was arrested while in London and sent to the Tower. On 23 Feb. 1571–2 he wrote, begging the queen to release him. After eighteen months' detention he was brought to trial on a charge of treason. Thereupon he flung himself on the queen's mercy, was fined five thousand marks, and was directed to confine himself to his house at Petworth. On 12 July 1573 he was permitted to come to London, and was soon afterwards set at liberty.

On 8 Feb. 1575–6 he first took his seat in the House of Lords, and was one of the royal commissioners appointed to prorogue parliament in November. Just a year later he was nominated a commissioner to promote the breeding of war-horses in Sussex. But he had not abandoned his treacherous courses. In September 1582 he entertained the French agent, M. de Bex, and looked with a friendly eye on Throckmorton's plot to release Queen Mary. With Lord Henry Howard and Throckmorton he was arrested on suspicion of complicity late in the same year, and for a second time was sent to the Tower. He was, however, only detained a few weeks, and no legal proceedings were taken against him. But he was deprived of the governorship of Tynemouth Castle—a step against which he protested hotly. He was still sanguine of compassing the release of Queen Mary. In September 1583 he invited her agent, Charles Paget [q. v.], and Paget's brother, Lord Paget, to Petworth, and there he discussed the matter fully. The Duc de Guise was to aid the enterprise with French troops, and Northumberland offered advice respecting their landing. William Shelley, who was present at the interview, was arrested and racked next year, and related what took place. Northumberland's aim, he said, was not only to secure Queen Mary's liberty, but to extort from Elizabeth full toleration for the Roman catholics. In December 1584 Northumberland was sent to the Tower for a third time. He protested his innocence, and courted inquiry. Six months later, on 21 June 1585, he was found dead in his bed in his cell, having been shot through the heart. A jury was at once summoned, and returned a verdict of suicide. He was buried in the church of St. Peter ad Vincula, within the Tower. Camden expresses the popular regret 'that so great a person, who was of a lively and active spirit, died so miserable and lamentable a death.' It was stated that the day before the earl died the lieutenant of the Tower, Sir Owen Hopton, was ordered by Sir Christopher Hatton, the vice-chamberlain, to place the prisoner under the care of a new warder named Bailiffe. A report consequently spread abroad that Hatton had contrived Northumberland's death, and some years later Sir Walter Raleigh, in writing to Sir Robert Cecil, referred to Hatton's guilt as proved. But there is no authentic ground for disputing the theory that Northumberland died by his own hand. The catholics naturally asserted that he had been murdered. Immediately after his death there was published at Cologne a tract entitled 'Crudelitatis Calvinianæ Exempla duo recentissima ex Anglia,' in which the English government was charged both with Northumberland's murder and with the enforcement of the penal statutes passed in the previous year. The tract was reprinted in French, German, English, Italian, and Spanish. To allay the public excitement, a Star-chamber inquiry was ordered, and it was held on 23 June. Thereupon 'A True and Summarie Reporte' of the proceedings was published, and the verdict of suicide powerfully upheld.

His widow, Catharine Neville, subsequently married Francis Fitton of Binfield, Berkshire, and died on 28 Oct. 1596, being buried in Westminster Abbey. By her Northum-

berland left eight sons and two daughters. Of the latter, Lucy married, first, Sir John Wotton; secondly, Sir Hugh Owen of Anglesey; and Eleanor married Sir William Herbert, baron Powis. The eldest son, Henry, ninth earl; the second, William (1575–1648); and the youngest son, George (1580–1632), are noticed separately. The other sons were Sir Charles (*d.* 1628), who fought in the Low Countries and Ireland, was implicated in Essex's rebellion, and was pardoned; Sir Richard (*d.* 1648), who also fought in Ireland; Sir Alan (*d.* 1611), who was made K.B. in 1604; and Sir Josceline (*d.* 1631), who, like his brother Charles, was concerned in Essex's rebellion.

[De Fonblanque's Annals of the House of Percy, ii. 125 seq.; Froude's Hist. of England; Cal. State Papers, Dom.; Camden's Annals; Doyle's Official Baronage; Sharpe's Memorials of the Rebellion of 1569; Collins's Peerage; G. E. C.'s Complete Peerage.] S. L.

PERCY, HENRY, ninth EARL OF NORTHUMBERLAND (1564–1632), son of Henry Percy, eighth earl [q. v.], born at Tynemouth Castle in 1564, was educated in the protestant faith by one Thompson, vicar of Egremont. In 1582 he set out on a foreign tour, and at Paris he formed an intimacy with Charles Paget [q. v.], agent of Mary Queen of Scots and a staunch Roman catholic —a circumstance which raised suspicions of his loyalty. Both Paget and himself wrote home denying that religion entered into their discussions. He developed literary tastes, read Guicciardini and Holinshed, and purchased works of art. Astrology and alchemy interested him, and among his possessions in early life was a crystal globe. His indulgence in scientific experiments gained for him the sobriquet of 'the Wizard Earl.' He was soon passionately addicted to tobacco-smoking, and lost large sums of money by gaming. In 1585, on his father's death, he succeeded to the earldom of Northumberland, and settled in London at the family residence near St. Andrew's Hill, Blackfriars. In 1590 he removed his London dwelling to Russell House, St. Martin's-in-the-Fields, and in James I's reign to Walsingham House. He made Alnwick Castle his place of residence in the north. Somewhat fanciful in his tastes, he was unpopular in domestic life. With his mother he was perpetually quarrelling, and his numerous tenants found him an unsympathetic and harsh landlord. He was a justice of the peace for Sussex, Cumberland, Westmorland, Northumberland, and the North, East, and West Ridings of Yorkshire, but neglected his duties and declined to take part in repressing border warfare. Meanwhile he took some part in other departments of public affairs. He served as a volunteer under the Earl of Leicester in the Low Countries in 1585-6, and in 1588 in the fleet sent against the Spanish armada. In 1591 he was made governor of Tynemouth. On 23 April 1593 he was installed a knight of the Garter, and George Peele [q. v.] dedicated to him in the same year, in flattering terms, his elaborate poem entitled 'Honour of the Garter,' in which he celebrated the installation ceremony. In 1596 he carried the insignia of the order of the Garter to Henry IV of France, and in 1599 was nominated a general of the army.

Northumberland's name was entitled to stand eighth on the list of presumptive heirs to the crown, and the Roman catholics, who had hopes that he would yet declare for the faith of his fathers, suggested about 1590 that he should strengthen his claim by marrying another heiress, Lady Arabella Stuart (cf. THOMAS WILSON, *State of England*, 1600). In 1595 he disappointed this design by wedding Dorothy, sister of Robert Devereux, second earl of Essex, and widow of Sir John Perrot. He was on good terms with his brother-in-law Essex, although he formed a low opinion of his character; but he found his wife uncongenial, and they frequently lived apart. No permanent breach, however, took place, and she stood by him in his later difficulties. In 1600 he went to the Low Countries, and took part in military operations about Ostend. The English commander-in-chief, Sir Francis Vere, treated him with less respect than he deemed fitting, and, after brooding over his injuries, he sent Vere, in 1602, a challenge, which that general declined to treat as serious. A very angry correspondence followed. A similar quarrel with Lord Southampton was composed by the council.

When, during 1602, it became apparent that James VI of Scotland was certain to succeed to the English throne, Northumberland, following the example of his brother-in-law Essex and of Sir Robert Cecil, opened a correspondence with the Scottish king, and drew from him some pledge respecting his policy. James's conciliatory tone disarmed all Northumberland's scruples, and he became an ardent champion of James's claim. Although not an avowed catholic, Northumberland required of his future sovereign a promise of toleration for English catholics, and sent his kinsman Thomas Percy (1560–1605) [q. v.] to Edinburgh to receive assurances on this point. James forwarded a satisfactory message. Consequently, on Elizabeth's death and James's

accession, Northumberland welcomed the new monarch with apparent enthusiasm. He was at once made a privy councillor and captain of the band of gentleman pensioners, and next year (1604) was nominated joint lord lieutenant for Sussex and, with some inconsistency, a commissioner to expel jesuits and seminary priests. On 30 Aug. 1605 he was created M.A. at Oxford. But the king's methods of government did not satisfy him. He and his wife had vigorously protested against the punishment of their friend Sir Walter Raleigh, and the persecution of the catholics had not been relaxed. The court was overrun by Scotsmen, for whom Northumberland acquired an antipathy. He is said, moreover, to have perceived that Prince Henry was likely to prove a more sagacious ruler than his father, and courted the prince's society more than James approved. In the autumn of 1605 he retired from court to Syon House, with the apparent intention of forsaking politics for the more congenial study of science and literature.

On the discovery of the 'gunpowder plot' of 5 Nov. 1605 some suspicion of complicity fell upon Northumberland. His kinsman Thomas Percy (1560–1605) [q. v.], one of the chief conspirators, had dined on 4 Nov. with Northumberland at Syon House. Lord Salisbury, whose relations with Northumberland were never cordial, deemed it prudent to commit the earl to the care of the archbishop of Canterbury at Croydon, 'there to be honourably used until things be more quiet.' Lord Salisbury informed a correspondent, Sir Charles Cornwallis, that no thought was harboured in the council that the earl was responsible for the plot. His arrest was only 'to satisfy the world that nothing be undone which belongs to policy of state when the whole monarchy was proscribed to dissolution' (Winwood, *Memorials*, ii. 172). On the 11th, in a letter to the council, Northumberland appealed to his habits of life as proof that his interests lay elsewhere than in political conspiracy. 'Examine,' he said, 'but my humours in buildings, gardenings, and private expenses these two years past.' He had few arms, horses, or followers at Syon, and had known none of the conspirators excepting Percy. On 27 Nov., however, he was sent to the Tower.

On 27 June 1606 he was tried in the court of Star-chamber for contempt and misprision of treason. It was stated that he had sought to become chief of the papists in England; that knowing Thomas Percy to be a recusant he had admitted him to be a gentleman pensioner without administering to him the oath of supremacy; that after the discovery of the plot he had written to friends in the north about securing his own moneys, but gave no orders for Percy's apprehension. He pleaded guilty to some of the facts set forth in the indictment, but indignantly repudiated the inferences placed upon them by his prosecutors. He was sentenced to pay a fine of 30,000*l.*, to be removed from all offices and places, to be rendered incapable of holding any of them hereafter, and to be kept a prisoner in the Tower for life.

Northumberland emphatically protested to the king against the severity of this sentence, and his wife appealed to the queen, who had shown much kindly interest in him. But the authorities were obdurate. The king insisted that 11,000*l.* of the fine should be paid at once, and, when the earl declared himself unable to find the money, his estates were seized, and funds were raised by granting leases on them. The leases were ultimately recalled, and the earl managed to pay 11,000*l.* on 13 Nov. 1613; but more than seven years of imprisonment still awaited him.

Northumberland gathered about him in the Tower men of learning, to whom he paid salaries for assisting him in his studies. Thomas Harriot, Walter Warner, and Thomas Hughes, the mathematicians, were regular attendants and pensioners, and were known as the earl's 'three magi.' Nicholas Hill aided him in experiments in astrology and alchemy. He also saw something of his fellow-prisoner, Sir Walter Raleigh. A large library was placed in his cell, consisting mainly of Italian books on fortification, astrology, and medicine. But Tasso and Machiavelli were among them. His only English works were Chapman's Homer, 'The Gardener's Labyrinth,' Daniel's 'History of England,' and Florio's 'Dictionary' (Fonblanque, ii. 626 sq.) A part of his time was occupied in writing his 'Advice to his Son (Algernon) on his Travels,' which was printed from the manuscript at Alnwick in the 'Antiquarian Repertory,' iv. 374. For some years his second daughter, Lucy, was his companion in the Tower. She formed a strong affection for James Hay, afterwards Earl of Carlisle, and resolved to marry him. Northumberland disliked Hay as a Scotsman and a favourite of the king, and declined to sanction the union. The marriage, however, took place in 1617. Thereupon Hay, in order, apparently, to overcome Northumberland's prejudice against him, made every effort to obtain his release. In this he at length proved successful. In 1621 James was induced to celebrate his birthday by setting Northumberland and other political prisoners at liberty. The earl showed

some compunction in accepting a favour which he attributed to Hay's agency. However, on 18 July, he was induced to leave the Tower after an imprisonment of nearly sixteen years. He was advised to recruit his health at Bath. Thither he travelled in a coach drawn by eight horses. The story is told that he insisted on this equipage in order to mark his sense of superiority to the king's favourite, Buckingham, who had lately travelled about the country in a coach-and-six. But Hay was doubtless responsible for the demonstration. Bath worked a speedy cure, and Northumberland retired to his house at Petworth. He took no further part in public affairs, and died at Petworth on 5 Nov. 1632, being buried in the church there. His portrait was painted by Vandyck.

By his wife, who died on 3 Aug. 1619, and was also buried at Petworth, he was father of Algernon Percy, tenth earl [q. v.], and Henry Percy, lord Percy of Alnwick [q.v.], and of two daughters, Dorothy (1598–1677), wife of Robert Sidney, second earl of Leicester, and Lucy Hay, countess of Carlisle [q. v.]

[De Fonblanque's Annals of the House of Percy, ii. 179–366; Collins's Peerage, ii. 408–37; Doyle's Official Baronage; Gardiner's Hist.; Jardine's Gunpowder Plot; Cal. State Papers, Dom.]

S. L.

PERCY, HENRY, Lord Percy of Alnwick (*d.* 1659), younger son of Henry Percy, ninth earl of Northumberland [q.v.], was educated at a school at Isleworth, under a certain Mr. Willis, and at Christ Church, Oxford (Fonblanque, *House of Percy*, ii. 368; Foster, *Alumni Oxon.* 1st ser. p. 1146). Percy represented Marlborough in the parliament of 1629. On 21 March 1631 he unsuccessfully applied for the post of secretary to the chancellor of the exchequer (*Report on Lord Cowper's MSS.* i. 428). Strafford designed to appoint him captain of a company in the Irish army, but the influence exerted for Lorenzo Cary frustrated the intention (*Strafford Letters*, i. 128, 138). As a courtier Percy was more fortunate; he obtained great influence with the queen, and employed it to further the interests of his brother, the Earl of Northumberland, and his brother-in-law, the Earl of Leicester (*ib.* i. 363; Collins, *Peerage*; *Sydney Papers*, ii. 506, 527, 642). In March 1633 Percy acted as Lord Weston's friend in the quarrel between him and the Earl of Holland (*Cal. State Papers*, Dom. 1633–4, x. 12). His favour, however, continued to increase; in November 1639 he was appointed master of the horse to the Prince of Wales, and on 6 June 1640 he was appointed captain and governor of Jersey for life (Collins, *Peerage* (Brydges), ii. 344, *Sydney Papers*, ii. 620).

In the Short parliament Percy represented Portsmouth, and in the Long parliament the county of Northumberland. He was one of the originators of what was termed the 'first army plot' in March 1641, but according to his own story simply designed to procure a declaration from the army in support of the king's policy, and was innocent of the plan to bring it up to London in order to put force on the parliament. When the plot was discovered he endeavoured to fly to France, was set upon and wounded by the country people in Sussex, and remained for some time in hiding. To facilitate his own escape, he was induced to write a letter to his brother, giving an account of the conspiracy, which furnished the popular leaders with conclusive proof of the reality of the design, and was held by the royalists to be a treacherous betrayal of his duty to the king (Clarendon, *Rebellion*, iii. 223, 228; Rushworth, iv. 255). The sole punishment inflicted upon him for his share in the plot was his expulsion from the House of Commons, which took place on 9 Dec. 1641 (*Commons' Journals*, ii. 337; Evelyn, *Diary*, ed. Wheatley, iv. 75).

Percy retired to France, but at the outbreak of the war made himself useful to Queen Henrietta Maria, who employed him as an agent to King Charles, and obtained his restoration to favour. 'Truly,' she wrote, 'I think him very faithful, and that we may trust him.' Thanks to her support, he became on 22 May 1643 general of the ordnance in the king's army, and was created on 28 June of the same year Baron Percy of Alnwick (Green, *Letters of Henrietta Maria*, p. 138; Black, *Oxford Docquets*, pp. 40, 52). A volume of Percy's correspondence as general of the ordnance is preserved in the Bodleian Library (Rawlinson MS. D. 395). He fought at the battle of Cropredy Bridge (29 June 1644), and accompanied the king into Cornwall in his pursuit of Essex; but, having taken part in Wilmot's intrigue to force the king to make peace, he fell into disgrace, and was obliged to resign his command (14 Aug. 1644; *Diary of Richard Symonds*, p. 54). 'His removal,' says Clarendon, 'added to the ill-humour of the army; for though he was generally unloved as a proud and supercilious person, yet he had always three or four persons of good credit and reputation, who were esteemed by him, with whom he lived very well; and though he did not draw the good fellows to him by drinking, yet he eat well, which in the general scarcity of that time drew many votaries to him, who bore very ill the want of his table, and so

were not without some inclination to murmur even on his behalf' (*Rebellion*, viii. 98). On 11 Jan. 1645 Percy and two other royalist peers were placed under arrest by the king on the charge of holding correspondence with his enemies and uttering disrespectful speeches, but in reality on account of the persistency with which they urged him to open negotiations with the parliament (GARDINER, *Great Civil War*, ii. 114). Percy was released a few weeks later, and, having procured a pass from Essex, sought to take ship for the continent. On his way he was taken prisoner by Waller and Cromwell at Andover. Among Percy's party 'there was a youth of so fair a countenance that Cromwell doubted of his condition, and, to confirm himself, willed him to sing, which he did with such a daintiness that Cromwell scrupled not to say to Lord Percy that being a warrior he did wisely to be accompanied by Amazons, on which that lord in some confusion did acknowledge that she was a damsel; this afterwards gave cause for scoff at the king's party' (*Recollections by Sir William Waller*, 1788, p. 125). Percy arrived at Paris at the end of March 1645, and, though the king had cautioned the queen not to trust him too much, was speedily as great a favourite with Henrietta as before (*Cal. State Papers*, Dom. 1644–5, pp. 372, 390, 483). In March 1648 he was wounded in a duel with Prince Rupert, and in the following October was put under arrest for giving the lie to Lord Colepeper in the presence of the Prince of Wales (*Hamilton Papers*, i. 178; WHITELOCKE, *Memorials*, ii. 423).

As Percy belonged to the queen's party and to the faction of Secretary Long, he is spoken of with great severity in the correspondence of Hyde and Nicholas. They regarded him as an atheist because he favoured Hobbes, and advised Charles II to comply with the demands of the presbyterians or any other party which would undertake to restore his throne. When he was made lord chamberlain and admitted to the privy council, their disgust knew no bounds (*Nicholas Papers*, i. 172, 213, 285, 293, ii. 18, 20, 113). Hyde, however, was subsequently reconciled to Percy, who brought about a meeting between the queen and the chancellor of the exchequer, and is praised in the 'History of the Rebellion' for his economical administration of the king's household (xiv. 89, 93). When Percy thought of making his peace with the Protector, Hyde dissuaded him, and told him that few men were so fit to be about the king's person, or engaged in the counsels likely to carry him home (*Cal. Clarendon Papers*, iii. 161, 330). He died in France about March 1659 (*Cal. State Papers*, Dom. 1658–9, pp. 115, 335, 562).

[Authorities cited in the article; De Fonblanque's House of Percy, ii. 368, 430; Collins's Peerage, ed. Brydges.] C. H. F.

PERCY, HENRY (1785–1825), colonel, aide-de-camp to Sir John Moore and to Wellington, fifth son of Algernon Percy, baron Lovaine, who was created Earl of Beverley in 1790, and brother of Hugh Percy [q. v.], bishop of Carlisle, and of Vice-admiral Josceline Percy, was born on 14 Sept. 1785 [see under PERCY, HUGH, first DUKE OF NORTHUMBERLAND]. He was educated at Eton, and on 16 Aug. 1804 appointed lieutenant in the 7th fusiliers. He became captain unattached 9 Oct. 1806, and captain 7th fusiliers on 6 Nov. following. He was aide-de-camp to Sir John Moore at Coruña. On 21 June 1810 he was transferred as captain to the 14th light dragoons. He was taken prisoner with a party of his regiment during the retreat from Burgos in 1812, and was detained in France until the peace. In 1815 he was appointed aide-de-camp to the Duke of Wellington. He brought home the Waterloo despatches, arriving post in London on the evening of 20 June with the despatches and captured eagles, and was next day made C.B., and a brevet lieutenant-colonel from 18 June 1815. He retired on half-pay in 1821, and was returned to parliament for Beeralston, Devonshire, in 1823. Once a gay, handsome young fellow, he prematurely lost his health. He died at his father's house in Portman Square, London, 15 April 1825, in his fortieth year, and was buried in the cemetery of St. Marylebone.

[Foster's Peerage, under 'Beverley;' Army Lists; Gent. Mag. 1825, pt. i. p. 567.] H. M. C.

PERCY, HENRY ALGERNON fifth EARL OF NORTHUMBERLAND (1478–1527), born 13 Jan. 1478, was son of Henry Percy, fourth earl of Northumberland [q. v.], by Maud, daughter of William Herbert, first earl of Pembroke of the second creation [q. v.] Alan Percy [q. v.] was his younger brother. On 28 April 1489 he succeeded his father as fifth Earl of Northumberland. He was well looked after and brought up at the court, while his sisters' marriages were the object of careful negotiation. He was made K.B. 21 Nov. 1481, at the time when Prince Arthur was created Prince of Wales. He attended Henry at the conclusion of the treaty of Etaples in 1492, and took a prominent part in the elaborate ceremony of 1494, when Prince Henry was created K.B. (*Letters, &c., of Richard III and Henry VII*, i. 390, &c.) In 1495 he was made a knight of

the Garter. In 1497 he served in the royal army against the Cornish rebels, and fought at Blackheath; on 14 May 1498 he received livery of his lands, and entered into the management of his various castles and estates. How important his position was can be seen from 'The Northumberland Household Book,' which was edited from the manuscript in possession of the Duke of Northumberland by Thomas Percy [q. v.] in 1770. It was begun in 1512. His income was about 2,300*l.* a year, which probably does not include all that he received by way of gift. But on his various retinues of servants he spent no less than 1,500*l.* a year, and as the margin had to meet all such expenses as his journeys to the court, and as he was extraordinarily magnificent in taste, he was soon in debt. In 1500 Northumberland was at the meeting of Henry and the Archduke Philip. In 1501 he was appointed constable of Knaresborough, steward of the lordship of Knaresborough, and master forester in the forest there. On 1 April 1502 he was a commissioner of oyer and terminer for London; he was also constantly in the commission of the peace for various counties. Northumberland received the important appointment of warden-general of the east marches towards Scotland on 30 June 1503, and one of his first duties was to escort Margaret to Scotland on her way to join James IV of Scotland, and his splendid dress and numerous servants pleased the princess. An account of this progress was written by Somerset herald and printed in Leland's 'Collectanea,' vol. iv.

Northumberland seems to have irritated Henry VII just before the king died. He had disposed of the wardship and marriage of Elizabeth, daughter and heiress of Sir John Hastings. He was fined 10,000*l.*, an amount of money quite as difficult to raise as forty times the sum at the present day; and it is extraordinary that he managed to pay half the money before Henry VIII came to the throne. The new king cancelled the remainder of the debt 21 March 1510. On 4 Feb. 1511–12 he was a trier of petitions from Gascony and beyond the sea.

Northumberland served in the war of 1513 as a grand captain, with a very large retinue. From Calais he went to the siege of Terouenne and in the battle of spurs he commanded the 'showrers and forridors,' Northumberland men on light geldings. The next year he was a chief commissioner of array for various counties. As Wolsey rose, the great nobles had one by one to submit to his tyranny. Northumberland was suspected of being too friendly with Buckingham, and so, on a charge of interfering with the king's prerogative about the wards, he was cast into the Fleet in 1516. Possibly he was only put there so that Wolsey might have the credit of getting him out. He was examined in the Star-chamber, and soon set free. Northumberland was friendly with Shrewsbury, and they arranged to go on a pilgrimage this year together. Shrewsbury had been anxious to marry his daughter to a son of Buckingham, but, having disputed about money matters, the parents broke off the match; it was now arranged, most unfortunately as it turned out, that the lady should marry Northumberland's son, the Lord Percy. In June 1517 Northumberland met Queen Margaret of Scotland at York to conduct her on her way home; he undertook the duty with reluctance, doubtless from want of money, and his wife was excused attendance. In 1518 he was one of those who held lands in Calais. Wolsey in 1519, in a letter to the king, expressed suspicions of his loyalty (*Letters and Papers Henry VIII*, III. i. 1, cf. 1266 and 1293). But he escaped the fate of the Duke of Buckingham [see STAFFORD, EDWARD], and went to the Field of the Cloth of Gold, where he was a judge of the lists. The same year he had a grant of the honour of Holderness. He was present at Henry's meeting with the emperor in May 1522, and attested the ratification of the treaty made. He seems to have been offered, but not to have accepted, the wardenship of all the marches towards Scotland in 1523. But he continued active while Surrey was in chief command. In 1523 he made an inroad into Scotland, and was falsely accused by Dacre of going to war with the crosskeys of York, a royal badge, on his banner. On 1 July he received livery of the lands of his kinsman, Sir Edward Poynings [q. v.] In 1524 he was again on the border. In 1525 he had some trouble with the council of the north, of which he had been a member since 1522; but he cleared himself, and took part in the ceremony of the creation of Henry Fitzroy, Henry VIII's natural son, Earl of Nottingham. He died at Wressell on 19 May 1527, and was buried at Beverley, where he had built a splendid shrine. Northumberland died poor, and left a legacy of debt to his son. He was magnificent in his tastes, kept a very large establishment, and was fond of building. Leland praised the devices for the library at Wressell, presumably arranged by him (cf. *Letters and Papers of Henry VIII*, III. ii. 3475, IV. ii. 3134, 3379). He encouraged the poet Skelton, who wrote the elegy on his father [see SKELTON, *Works*, ed. Dyce, i. 12, 36, ii. 91, 358). A manuscript formerly in his possession forms Brit. Mus.

Reg. Bib. 18 D ii. It consists of poems, chiefly by Lydgate. He married Lady Catherine (*d.* 1542), daughter of Sir Robert Spencer, by Eleanor, countess of Wiltshire, and by her had three sons—Henry Algernon, who became sixth earl, and is separately noticed; Sir Thomas Percy, and Sir Ingelram Percy—and two daughters: Margaret, who married Henry, lord Clifford, first earl of Cumberland, and Maud, who married William, lord Conyers.

[De Fonblanque's Annals of the House of Percy; Introduction to Percy's edition of the Northumberland Household Book; Letters and Papers, Henry VIII; State Papers, Henry VIII, i. 146, iv. 45; Chron. of Calais (Camd. Soc.); Hall's Chronicle, ed. 1809, p. 498; Drake's Eboracum, App. xviii. &c.; Leland's Itinerary, i. 47, 54, vii. 50–1; Percy's Reliques, ed. Wheatley, i. 124; Casley's Cat. of Royal MSS. p. 283; Doyle's Official Baronage, ii. 653; Collins's Peerage, ed. Brydges, ii. 304, &c.] W. A. J. A.

PERCY, HENRY ALGERNON, sixth EARL OF NORTHUMBERLAND (1502?–1537), was eldest son of Henry Algernon, fifth earl [q. v.], by Catherine, daughter of Sir Robert Spencer. He was born about 1502, and sent, when quite young, to be a page in Wolsey's household. He was knighted in 1519, and, in spite of the fact that his father had destined him as early as 1516 (*Letters and Papers, Hen. VIII*, II. i. 1935) for the daughter of the Earl of Shrewsbury, he fell in love with Anne Boleyn, then a young lady about the court. The intrigue was soon discovered, and the Earl of Northumberland sent for. Wolsey himself, though ignorant as yet of the king's inclinations, scolded the young man. Lord Percy gave way, but there is little doubt that the attachment lasted through his life. In July 1522 he was made a member of the council of the north; in October he was made deputy warden of the east marches, and Dacre suggested that, young as he was, he should be made warden the same year. On 19 May 1527 he succeeded his father as sixth Earl of Northumberland; he was made steward of the honour of Holderness on 18 June; on 2 Dec. he became lord warden of the east and west marches.

Northumberland had many misfortunes. He was constantly ill from a kind of ague. He was burdened with debt, and yet had to keep up a vast establishment and engage in much fighting on his own account. Wolsey treated him like a boy so long as he was in power. He was not often allowed to go to the court, nor even to his father's funeral. To add to his other distresses, he disagreed with his wife, who soon returned to her father, and hated her husband heartily for the rest of his short life. Many of his troubles are reflected in his letters (cf. SKELTON, *Why come ye not to Court?*). His chief friend was Sir Thomas Arundell [q. v.]

In spite of his anxieties he was very active on the borders. He had leave in 1528 to come to London, Wolsey writing that he hoped he would prove 'conformable to his Hyghness's pleesor in gyvyng better attendaunce, leaving off his prodigality, sulleness, mistrust, disdayne, and making of partys.' In 1530, while he was at Topcliffe, he received a message from the king ordering him to go to Cawood and arrest Wolsey. He seems to have acted as humanely as he could, and sent his prisoner south in the custody of Sir Roger Lascelles, while he remained to make an inventory of the cardinal's goods. He was one of the peers who signed the letter to the pope in July 1530 asking that the divorce might be hurried on, and, from his friendship with Sir Thomas Legh [q. v.], it seems as though he were of the new way of thinking in religious matters. On 23 April 1531 he was created K.G.; on 11 May 1532 he was made sheriff of Northumberland for life; and on the 26th of the same month a privy councillor. In 1532 Northumberland stood in great peril. His wife, drawing, doubtless, upon her recollection of matrimonial squabbles, accused him of a precontract with Anne Boleyn. She confided her alleged grievance to her father, who cautiously mentioned the matter to the Duke of Norfolk. Anne Boleyn ordered a public inquiry. Northumberland denied the accusation, and his accusers were routed.

Northumberland took part in the trial of Lord Dacre in July 1534. In the January following he was accused of 'slackness' on the borders, and also of the graver offence of having a sword of state carried before him when he went as justiciary to York. Illness was doubtless in part responsible for his neglect of duty in the previous year. But Chapuys ranked him, on information which he had from his doctor, among the disaffected early in 1535. Having no children, Northumberland now began to arrange his affairs. In February 1535 he wrote to Cromwell that the king had given him leave to name any of his blood his heir; but, on account of their 'debylytery and unnaturalness,' he had determined to make the king his heir. This decision he confirmed later. In 1536 he was created lord president of the council of the north, and vicegerent of the order of the Garter. In May 1536 he formed one of the court for the trial of Anne Boleyn, but when he saw her he grew ill and left the room. Anne is said to have confessed a pre-

contract with him in the hope of saving her life. In September 1536 he had a grant of 1,000*l.* to come to London in order to make arrangements about his lands. The matter had not been completed when the northern rebellion known as the 'pilgrimage of grace' broke out. Northumberland's brothers and mother were open sympathisers with the rebels, but the earl himself remained loyal. The rebel leader, Aske, and his men came to Wressell, where he was ill in bed. The earl, who is spoken of as 'Crasyside,' was besought to resign his commands of the marches into the hands of his brothers, or at all events go over to the rebels. He refused both requests; and when William Stapleton, in whose depositions we have an account of the affair, went up to see him, 'he fell in weeping, ever wishing himself out of the world.' Aske sent him to York, to protect him from the fury of his followers, who wanted to behead him. Finding himself 'for ever unfeignedly sick,' he made a grant to the king of his estates, on condition that they might pass to his nephew. When, however, his brother, Sir Thomas, was attainted, he made the grant unconditional in June 1537. By this time his mind was fast failing. He removed to Newington Green, where Richard Layton [q. v.] visited him on 29 June 1537. He says that he found him 'languens in extremis, sight and speech failed, his stomach swollen so great as I never see none, and his whole body as yellow as saffron.' He died on 29 June 1537, and was buried in Hackney church. Weever quotes an inscription, but Bishop Percy in 1767 could find no trace of it. He married, in 1524, Mary Talbot, daughter of George, fourth earl of Shrewsbury, but left no issue. The earldom fell into abeyance on his death, but was revived in favour of his nephew Thomas, seventh earl [q. v.] His widow lived until 1572. She had a grant of abbey lands, and was suspected of being a Roman catholic, a favourer of Mary Queen of Scots, and of hearing mass in her house. She was buried in Sheffield church.

Northumberland's two brothers, Sir Thomas and Sir Ingelram Percy, took an active part in the management of his estates. They were both important leaders in the pilgrimage of grace. Both were taken prisoners. Sir Thomas was attainted and executed in 1537. His sons, Thomas, seventh earl, and Henry, eighth earl, are separately noticed. Sir Ingelram Percy was confined in the Beauchamp Tower, where his name is to be seen cut in the stone. But he was soon liberated, went abroad, and died about 1540. He left an illegitimate daughter Isabel, who married, in 1544, Henry Tempest of Broughton.

[De Fonblanque's Annals of the House of Percy; Letters and Papers, Henry VIII; State Papers, i. 109, &c., ii. 140, iv. 59, v. 16, &c.; Archæol. xxxiii. 4; Bapst's Deux gentilshommes Poètes, 17, 133–4; Froude's Hist. of England, vol. ix.; Friedmann's Anne Boleyn, passim; Doyle's Official Baronage; Nott's Wyatt; Cavendish's Life of Wolsey; Rot. Parl.; Wriothesley's Chron. and Chron. of Calais, in the Camden Society's publications.] W. A. J. A.

PERCY, Lord HENRY HUGH MANVERS (1817–1877), general, third son of George Percy, fifth duke of Northumberland (*d.* 1867), by Louisa Harcourt, third daughter of the Honourable James Archibald Stuart-Wortley Mackenzie, was born at Burwood House, Cobham, Surrey, on 22 Aug. 1817, and educated at Eton. He entered the army as an ensign in the grenadier guards on 1 July 1836, and was present during the insurrection in Canada in 1838. As captain and lieutenant-colonel of his regiment he served during the eastern campaign of 1854–5, including the battles of Alma, where he was wounded, Balaclava, Inkerman, where he was again wounded, and the siege of Sebastopol. At the battle of Inkerman, on 5 Nov. 1854, he found himself, with many men of various regiments who had charged too far, nearly surrounded by the Russians, and without ammunition. By his knowledge of the ground, although wounded, he extricated these men, and, passing under a heavy fire from the Russians then in the sandbag battery, brought them safe to where ammunition was to be obtained. He thereby saved about fifty men and enabled them to renew the combat. For this act of bravery he was, on 5 May 1857, rewarded with the Victoria cross. For a short period he held the local rank of brigadier-general in command of the British-Italian legion in the Crimea. From 29 June 1855 to 10 Feb. 1865 he was an aide-de-camp to the queen. On the occurrence of the Trent misunderstanding with the United States in December 1861, he was sent to New Brunswick in command of the first battalion of the grenadier guards. He had been promoted to be major in 1860, and retired from active service on 3 Oct. 1862. As a conservative he sat in parliament for North Northumberland from 19 July 1865 to 11 Nov. 1868. He was rewarded for his military services by his appointment to the colonelcy of the 89th regiment on 28 May 1874, and was made a general on 1 Oct. 1877. On 24 May 1873 he was gazetted a K.C.B. He was found dead in his bed at his residence, 40 Eaton Square, London, on 3 Dec. 1877, and was buried

in the Northumberland vault in Westminster Abbey on 7 Dec. He was unmarried.

[Times, 5 Dec. 1877, p. 8; Annual Register, 1877, p. 164; O'Byrne's Victoria Cross, 1880, pp. 31, 79; Dodd's Peerage, 1877, p. 537.]

G. C. B.

PERCY, HUGH, whose surname was originally SMITHSON, first DUKE OF NORTHUMBERLAND of the third creation (1715–1786), born in 1715 at Newby Wiske, Yorkshire, was the only son of Langdale Smithson, esq., and Philadelphia, daughter of W. Reveley, esq., of Newby, Yorkshire. In 1729 he succeeded his grandfather, Sir Hugh Smithson, as fourth baronet of Stanwick, Yorkshire. Eleven years later he inherited property in Middlesex from another relative, Hugh Smithson, esq., of Tottenham. He matriculated from Christ Church, Oxford, on 15 Oct. 1730. He became high sheriff of Yorkshire in 1738, and represented Middlesex in parliament from 15 May 1740 till his elevation to the peerage ten years later. In 1740 he proposed marriage to Elizabeth, only daughter of Algernon Seymour, who had been created Baron Percy in 1722. The lady's father was eldest son of Charles Seymour, sixth duke of Somerset [q.v.], by his first wife, Lady Elizabeth, only daughter and heiress of Josceline Percy, eleventh earl of Northumberland (*d.* 1670). The duchess died in 1722, and transmitted to her husband all the estates of the Percy family. The Duke of Somerset disliked the union of his granddaughter with Smithson, but the marriage took place on 10 July 1740. In 1744, on the death of her only brother, George Seymour, lord Beauchamp, Lady Smithson (or Lady Betty, as she was generally called) became eventual heiress of the Percy property. Somerset's endeavours to disinherit her failed because by the family settlements there was no power of alienating the property. On his death in 1748, Lady Betty's father was created Earl of Northumberland on 2 Oct. 1749, with succession to Smithson, and his heirs by Lady Betty. Smithson succeeded to the title in 1750, and on 12 April of the same year assumed, by act of parliament, the name and arms of Percy. For the next thirty years Northumberland and his wife figured prominently in social and political life. On 3 Jan. 1753 he was named a lord of the bedchamber (cf. WALPOLE, *Memoirs of Reign of George II*). On 20 March 1753 he was appointed lord lieutenant of Northumberland, and on 18 Nov. 1756 received the Garter. He was renominated lord of the bedchamber (25 Nov. 1760), and in May 1762 became lord chamberlain to Queen Charlotte. On 22 Nov. he was sworn of the privy council.

In the early years of George III's reign he attached himself to Lord Bute, whose daughter married his son in 1764. Both Northumberland and Bute were members of the king's private junto, which met daily at the house of Andrew Stone [q.v.] in the Privy Gardens. On 29 Dec. 1762 Northumberland became lord lieutenant of Middlesex. On 17 March 1763 Henry Fox [q.v.] suggested to Bute to give him the privy seal (FITZMAURICE, *Shelburne*, i. 198). Next month Bute resigned office; and although Grenville, who succeeded to the post of prime minister, had no liking for Northumberland, the latter was appointed lord lieutenant of Ireland. On 20 April 1763 Christopher Smart [q.v.] celebrated the appointment in an ode. In Ireland he seems to have been fairly popular, and to have displayed a more than viceregal magnificence, to which Horace Walpole makes many scornful allusions (cf. *Grenville Papers*, iii. 112). On a visit to London early in 1765, Northumberland was employed by the king in a political intrigue to overthrow the Grenville ministry, and did all he could to induce Pitt and Temple to join the leading whigs in an effort 'to form a strong and lasting administration.' The king ultimately suggested that a ministry should be formed with Northumberland as first lord of the treasury. But Temple, who still regarded him as Bute's lieutenant, refused to act under him. Pitt told the king that he thought 'certainly Northumberland might be considered,' but did not approve of his being given the treasury. Pitt seems to have received Northumberland's advances favourably, and made some promise that Northumberland should benefit if he himself returned to power. The negotiations for the time dropped, and Northumberland appeared to gain little by them (cf. WALPOLE, *Memoirs of George III*, and his *Letters*). Grenville insisted with success on his dismissal from the viceroyalty in 1765. In July 1766, when Pitt formed a new government, under the nominal leadership of the Duke of Grafton, the king urged that Northumberland should become lord chamberlain. Francis Ingram Seymour, second marquis of Hertford [q.v.], was, however, appointed; and Northumberland, on making complaint to Pitt (just created Lord Chatham), was advised to ask the king for an advancement in the peerage. The king proposed a marquisate; Northumberland demanded a dukedom. Chatham supported his request, and the king somewhat reluctantly assented. On 4 Oct. 1766 the Duke of Grafton wrote to Chatham: 'Lord

Northumberland was yesterday created Duke of Northumberland, Earl Percy, and Viscount Louvaine, the last of which Mr. Conway had the address to persuade [*sic*] him from adding as a second dukedom, as he before had that of getting him to change the title he first had asked, of Duke Brabant.' The title of Viscount Lovaine of Alnwick was not actually conferred till 28 Jan. 1784 (*Grenville Papers*, iv. 208–9; *Chatham Corresp.* iii. 74–6 *n.*)

Although in 1767 Horace Walpole wrote that Northumberland was thought likely to be the head of a ministry to be formed of the 'king's friends,' Northumberland never completely identified himself with that faction. He voted against the Stamp Act, and for its repeal, and in 1770 supported Chatham's resolution condemning Lord North's advice to the king not to receive the 'remonstrance and petition' of the corporation of London on the subject of the Middlesex election. But, as lord lieutenant of Middlesex, he used all his influence against Wilkes and his friends, and incurred a full measure of popular animosity. His eldest son, Hugh, who had sat in parliament for Westminster since 1764, was opposed at the general election in 1768 by a nominee of Wilkes (Walpole, *Letters*, 2nd ser. i. 294). During the riots of 1768, caused by the mob's sympathy with Wilkes, Northumberland was compelled by the populace to publicly drink Wilkes's health at Northumberland House, and he was threatened with a prosecution for murder in consequence of two men having been killed in an election riot at Brentford (*ib.* 20 Dec. 1768). In 1778 he was appointed by Lord North master of the horse. Walpole ridiculed the appointment because Northumberland had the stone and was very lame with gout. His friendship for Lord North's government was doubted: 'within a few weeks of his promotion he had openly talked opposition in all companies' (Walpole, *Last Journals*, ii. 306). He resigned in 1780. During the Gordon riots he experienced further proofs of the hostility of the mob. He was forced from his carriage and robbed of his watch and purse on the cry being raised that a gentleman in black who rode with him was his jesuit confessor (Lord Mahon, *Hist. of England*, vii. 28).

Northumberland interested himself in art, science, and literature. He was elected F.R.S. in 1736, and in 1764 stood unsuccessfully for the presidency against Lord Morton. In 1753 he became a trustee of the British Museum. Alnwick Castle the duke thoroughly repaired and renovated in pseudo-Gothic style. Johnson visited it when on his way to Scotland, and, being treated with great civility by the duke (Boswell, ed. Hill, iii. 272), remarked, 'He is only fit to succeed himself' (*ib.* ii. 132). On 5 July 1764 the duke is said to have celebrated the king's birthday by entertaining fifteen hundred guests. Northumberland House, in London, was enlarged, and Sir Horace Mann [q.v.] was commissioned to buy pictures for its adornment. Walpole thought the gallery 'might have been in better taste' (see letters to Sir H. Mann, *Corresp.* ii. 479, iii. 75). Bishop Percy said that Syon House had been formed into a villa which, for taste and elegance, is scarce to be paralleled in Europe (Aungier, *Hist. of Syon Monastery*, p. 125). The duke formed a fast friendship with Bishop Percy, and through the bishop he came to know Oliver Goldsmith, to whom he showed much courtesy. In the management of his large property he showed much business capacity. Between 1749 and 1778 the rent-roll of the Northumberland estates rose from 8,607*l.* to 50,000*l.* The country was planted, drained, and reclaimed, and the labourers' houses were improved. The result was largely due to the development of the mines.

The duke died on 6 June 1786 at Syon House, and was buried with great pomp in his family vault in St. Nicholas's Chapel, Westminster Abbey.

He was the handsomest man of his day. Walpole grudgingly admitted his advantageous figure and courtesy of address, but declared that 'with the mechanic application to every branch of knowledge, he possessed none beyond the surface;' and that 'the old nobility beheld his pride with envy and anger, and thence were the less disposed to overlook the littleness of his temper.' Walpole also charged him with 'sordid and illiberal conduct at play,' a failing which is glanced at in 'A Tale' published with 'The Rolliad,' where the Duke divides a small unclaimed sum with the waiter at Brooks's; but Walpole concluded that, 'in an age so destitute of intrinsic merit, his foibles ought to have passed almost for virtues' (*Memoirs of George III*, i. 418–20; cf. *Last Journals*, ed. Doran, ii. 306). Dutens, who knew more of the duke than Walpole, and was an equally good judge of character, said that 'he had great talents and more knowledge than is generally found amongst the nobility;' but adds that, 'although his expenditure was unexampled in his time, he was not generous, but passed for being so owing to his judicious manner of bestowing favours' (*Memoirs of a Traveller*, ii. 96–8).

The duchess, long a conspicuous figure in society, had some literary taste. Walpole

applied to her the epithet 'junketaceous,' and credited her with an excess of patrician pride and ostentation. He says that she persisted in following the queen to theatres with a longer retinue than her own, and that she was mischievous under an appearance of frankness. Dutens, on the other hand, who knew the duchess intimately, credits her with magnanimity and a strong attachment to her friends. It was for her amusement that Goldsmith's ballad 'Edwin and Angelina,' written in 1764, and subsequently printed as 'The Hermit' in the 'Vicar of Wakefield,' was originally privately printed in 1765. She contributed to the book of fashionable *bouts-rimés* projected by Sir John and Lady Miller of Batheaston (cf. TATE, *History of Alnwick*). Boswell boasted of a correspondence with her. Her entertainments at Northumberland House, at which the best contemporary musicians, like Niccolini and Mrs. Tofts, performed, were far-famed. The duchess died on 5 Dec. 1776. 'The Teares of Alnwick, a Pastoral Elegy,' by Henry Lucas (*fl.* 1795) [q. v.], and 'A Monody sacred to the memory of Elizabeth, Duchess of Northumberland,' by Thomas Maurice [q. v.], commemorated her.

Northumberland had by his wife two sons and a daughter, Elizabeth, who died unmarried. The elder son, Hugh, his successor, is noticed separately. The second son, Algernon (1750–1830), distinguished himself in the Gordon riots. On the death of his father he became a peer under the title of Baron Lovaine of Alnwick, and was in 1790 created Earl of Beverley. He married, in June 1775, Isabella Susannah, second daughter of Peter Burrell of Beckenham, by whom he was father of (among other children) George, fifth duke of Northumberland, Hugh, bishop of Carlisle [q. v.], Henry [q. v.], William Henry [q. v.], and Admiral Josceline Percy [q. v.] The duke had also two natural daughters, who, as well as his legitimate children, were buried in Westminster Abbey, and an illegitimate son, known as James Smithson [q. v.], who founded the Smithsonian Institution at Washington.

A portrait of the first duke was painted by Reynolds, and De Fonblanque, in his 'Annals of the House of Percy,' gives reproductions of etched portraits of both the duke and duchess, by W. Hole. Bromley mentions paintings of the duke by Hamilton engraved by Finlayson, by Sharples engraved by Hodges (dated 1784), and by D. Pariset, after P. Falconet.

[Lodge's Genealogy of the Peerage; Doyle's Baronage; Gent. Mag. 1786, i. 529, ii. 617; De Fonblanque's Annals of the House of Percy (founded on documents among the Alnwick MSS.), ch. xvi. app. pp. xxxiv–vi; Tate's Hist. of Alnwick, i. 325–60; Foster's Alumni Oxon. 1715–1886; Walpole's Mem. George II, ed. Lord Holland, 2nd ed. i. 8, iii. 27, Mem. George III, ed. Le Marchant, i. 88, 205, 308, 418–20*n*., Letters, ed. Cunningham, 1891, passim, and Last Journals, ed. Doran, ii. 306; Rockingham Memoirs, i. 185–203; Grenville Papers, ed. Smith, ii. 6, 223, 225, iii. 112, 175, 177, 224, 225, 329, 330, 384–5, iv. 208, 209, 213; Chatham Corresp. ii. 240, iii. 74–76*n*., 81, 88; Memoirs of a Traveller (Dutens), i. 262, ii. 96–8, &c.; Notes and Queries, 6th ser. vii. 71; Almon's Polit. Anecdotes, ii. 51–2; Jesse's Life and Reign of George III, i. 425, 444; Dyson's Tottenham High Cross, pp. 96–7; Thornbury's Old and New London, iii. 137; Lord Auckland's Corresp. i. 378 (letter concerning his legacies); Ret. Memb. Parl.; Forster's Life of Goldsmith, i. 402–7, ii. 257; Boswell's Johnson, ed. Hill, 1891. See also an article in Temple Bar, May 1873; Evans's Cat. Engr. Portraits; Brit. Mus. Cat.; Chester's Reg. Westminster Abbey, pp. 441–453 (where date of birth is probably wrongly entered).] G. Le G. N.

PERCY, HUGH, second DUKE OF NORTHUMBERLAND of the third creation (1742–1817), eldest son of Hugh Smithson Percy, first duke [q. v.], was born on 28 Aug. 1742. On the death of his mother in 1776 he succeeded to the barony of Percy. Horace Walpole credited him in his youth with a 'miserable constitution.' On 1 May 1759 he was gazetted ensign in the 24th foot, but exchanged into the 85th, with the rank of captain, on 6 Aug. of the same year. On 16 April 1762 he became lieutenant-colonel commanding the 111th regiment. He served under Prince Ferdinand of Brunswick during the seven years' war, and was present at the battles of Bergen and Minden. His 'Pocket-Book of Military Notes, 1760–61,' is among the Alnwick MSS. In 1762 he became captain and lieutenant-colonel in the grenadier guards, and on 26 Oct. 1764 was appointed colonel and aide-de-camp to George III. Meanwhile he had been elected, on 15 March 1763, member for Westminster, which he continued to represent till his succession to the peerage in 1776. His marriage with Bute's daughter gained him admission to the king's private junto (ALBEMARLE, *Rockingham*, i. 185), and his appointment as colonel of the 5th fusiliers in November 1768 was strongly animadverted upon in Junius's 'Letter to Sir W. Draper,' 7 Feb. 1769. He had then, however, loosened his connection with the court, as he did not approve of the king's American policy.

Though opposed to the policy of the war, Percy embarked for Boston in the spring of 1774, and was placed by General Thomas Gage

[q. v.] in command of the camp there. On 19 April 1775, after the battle of Lexington, he marched out of Boston in command of a brigade, consisting of the Welsh fusiliers and four other regiments; with their aid he covered the retreat to Charlestown of the army which had been hemmed in at Concord without ammunition. He marched thirty miles in ten hours during the day, and was under an incessant fire for fifteen miles (BANCROFT, iv. 538–9). Owing probably to a disagreement with William Howe, fifth viscount [q. v.], he did not accompany his regiment to Bunker Hill, where it was, in his own words, 'almost entirely cut to pieces;' but in March 1776, 'though he had no heart for the enterprise,' according to Bancroft, he was given the command of two thousand four hundred men for an attack on Dorchester Heights. The attack was ultimately abandoned, and Boston evacuated. Meanwhile Percy, whose conduct in the retreat from Concord had been highly commended in despatches by General Gage, was appointed on 11 July 1775 major-general in America, and on 29 Sept. advanced to that rank in the army. On 26 March 1776 he became general in America, and attained the rank of lieutenant-general in the army on 29 Aug. 1777. On 16 Nov. 1776 he commanded a division in the attack on Fort Washington, and was the first to enter the enemy's lines. In the following year, however, after many disputes with Howe, he demanded and obtained his recall. On 18 June Walpole writes: 'Lord Percy is come home disgusted with Howe' (*Corresp.* vi. 445, 446 *n.*)

Percy was very popular with his regiment, which obtained permission to call itself the Northumberland fusiliers. He was opposed to corporal punishment, and gave more care to commissariat arrangements than was customary at the time. The widows of men in his regiment who had been killed at Bunker Hill were sent home at his expense, and given a further sum of money on landing. On 2 Nov. 1784 Percy received the command of the second troop of horse grenadier guards, which was transferred in June 1788 to the 2nd lifeguards (CANNON, *Hist. Rec. of Life Guards*, p. 287). When the regiment went to the Netherlands in 1815, Northumberland gave each man a guinea and a blanket. He had attained the rank of general on 12 Oct. 1793, and in 1798 he took command of the Percy yeomanry regiment; on 30 Dec. 1806 he was gazetted to the colonelcy of the horse-guards, which he held for six years.

Percy was at first an admirer of Pitt, but he complained of neglect by the court in receiving no reward for his services in America, and gradually identified himself with the opposition. He succeeded to the dukedom in 1786, and was nominated to the lord-lieutenancy and vice-admiralty of Northumberland. On 9 April 1788 he received the Garter. Next year he formed one of what was called 'the armed neutrality' group, and subsequently joined the Prince of Wales's circle of friends (AUCKLAND, *Corresp.* ii. 301; cf. *Courts and Cabinets of George III*, i. 399, 410, ii. 79). Both king and queen evinced dislike of his proceedings. George III had written (5 Nov. 1780) of 'that peevish temper for which he [Percy] has ever been accused' (*Corresp. with North*, ii. 341). When Fox anticipated taking office in 1789, he offered Northumberland the lord-lieutenancy of Ireland and afterwards the mastership of the ordnance (RUSSELL, *Life of C. J. Fox*, iv. 283).

In 1797 further overtures were made to him through Lord Moira in expectation of Pitt's retirement, but he received them coolly, remarking that no ministry would last a session against both Pitt and Fox. In 1803 he declined joining in an attack on Addington, on the ground that it would make room for Pitt, whose principles he detested. His impracticable temper in politics was well satirised about 1802 in a tory squib called 'Wood and Stone; or a Dialogue between a Wooden Duke and a Stone Lion,' the latter being the figure over the entrance of Northumberland House. The duke is represented as replying to the remonstrances of the lion:

> Tho' to my Sovereign's grace I owe
> My Garter and commission,
> A sneaking kindness still, you know,
> I've shown for opposition.

On 10 June 1803 the Prince of Wales asked him to nominate 'my young friend Tom Sheridan' for one of his boroughs. The duke replied that he was keeping it for his eldest son.

After the resumption of the war in 1803, Northumberland expressed open dissatisfaction with the military arrangements, and resigned the lord-lieutenancy of Northumberland. But, in view of a threatened French invasion, he raised fifteen hundred men among his tenantry and equipped them at his own expense.

When, in 1806, Fox and Grenville formed the ministry of All the Talents, Northumberland was not consulted. To mark his resentment, he sent a circular on 4 Feb. to all the members for his boroughs, desiring them not

to take part in debate or vote 'until he had been able to judge of the principles upon which this new coalition intend to govern the country.' He refused to accept Fox's explanations, and 'confessed he was totally mistaken in his character.' But the Prince of Wales sent him a long letter, urging him to take a more amiable view of the situation, and a reconciliation with Fox followed. In June 1807 Northumberland was privately assured by the Portland ministry 'that in the event of his grace having any disposition to confer with ministers upon public business, the Duke of Portland or the lord chancellor will certainly wait upon him to discuss every measure of importance previous to its adoption.' Shortly afterwards he was offered the command of the blues and a peerage for his eldest son. But in February 1812 Thomas Grenville informed the Marquis of Buckingham: 'I suppose we must now reckon Northumberland decidedly adverse to us, because, though he was magnificent enough to refuse the bedchamber for his son, he was shabby enough to ask it for his son-in-law' (*Court and Cabinets of the Regency*, p. 240).

Northumberland was an admirable landlord. He gave large entertainments at Alnwick twice a week, tradesmen and dissenting ministers being sometimes invited. When prices fell after the peace he reduced his rents twenty-five per cent.; and the tenantry, to show their gratitude, erected a memorial column in 1816. But when some gave up their farms in expectation of a further reduction, they were forbidden to compete for them again; this prohibition remained in force till the time of the fourth duke. Northumberland was elected F.S.A. in May 1787, and F.R.S. on 6 March 1788. When Earl Percy, he presented to the king a petition, with twenty thousand signatures, in favour of Dr. Dodd, on which Dr. Johnson wrote 'Observations.' Boswell met him at dinner at Paoli's house on 22 April 1778, and Johnson wrote a letter designed to interest him in Bishop Percy, editor of the 'Reliques.' Frequent and excessive gout made him irritable, and he seems to have had his full share of family pride. He died rather suddenly on 10 July 1817, and was buried in the family vault in Westminster Abbey. Walpole says that he was 'totally devoid of ostentation, most simple and retiring in his habits.'

The duke was twice married: first, on 2 July 1764, to Lady Anne Stuart, daughter of Lord Bute, from whom he was divorced in 1779; and, secondly, on 25 May 1779, to Frances Julia (*d.* 1820), third daughter of Peter Burrell, esq., of Beckenham, Kent. By the latter, whose sister his younger brother Algernon had previously married, he had three daughters and two sons, all of whom were buried in Westminster Abbey (CHESTER, *Register*, pp. 493, &c.) The eldest son, Hugh Percy, third duke, and Algernon Percy, fourth duke, are separately noticed. Two portraits by Stuart were engraved by Turner and Scriven. Finlayson both drew and engraved a portrait of him as Lord Warkworth, and engraved one by Hamilton of him as duke. A whole length of Northumberland, sitting in his robes, was painted by Phillips and engraved by Ransom (EVANS, *Cat. Engr. Portraits*).

[Doyle's Baronage, with portrait after Battoni, 1765; Fonblanque's Annals of the House of Percy, ch. xvi., containing many extracts from the Alnwick MSS.; Tate's Hist. of Alnwick, i. 360–3; Walpole's Memoirs of George III, i. 420, Last Journals (Doran); i. 422, ii. 120, 306 *n.*, and Letters (1891), vi. 218, 445–6 *n.*; Grenville Papers, ii. 149, 168, 385, 516, iii. 384; Jesse's Memoirs of George III, ii. 88, 95–6; Rose's Diary and Corresp. i. 51–61; Boswell's Johnson, ed. Hill, iii. 142–3, 276–277; Bancroft's Hist. United States; Ann. Reg. 1817, pp. 145–6; Europ. Mag. p. 84; Official Returns Memb. Parl.; authorities cited.]

G. LE G. N.

PERCY, HUGH, third DUKE OF NORTHUMBERLAND of the third creation (1785–1847), eldest son of Hugh Percy, second duke [q. v.], by his second wife, was born on 20 April 1785. He was educated at St. John's College, Cambridge, and was created M.A. in 1805, and LL.D. in 1809. On 1 Aug. 1806 he was elected member of parliament for Buckingham in the tory interest, and on 7 Oct. was returned for Westminster. In May 1807 he successfully contested the county of Northumberland, and was also returned for Launceston. On 17 March he brought forward a bill for the abolition of slavery in the colonies, but the house was counted out. On 12 March 1812 he was summoned to the House of Lords as Baron Percy, and on 10 July 1817 succeeded his father as Duke of Northumberland. On 25 Nov. 1819 he received the Garter, and at the coronation of George IV, in July 1821, he was the bearer of the second sword.

Northumberland went to Paris on 8 Feb. 1825 as ambassador-extraordinary to represent the British crown at the coronation of Charles X. He himself bore the whole cost of the mission, which was conducted with exceptional magnificence, and on his return was presented with a diamond-hilted sword as a national recognition of his services. On

23 March 1825 he was sworn of the privy council.

Unlike his father, Northumberland was a very moderate tory. He offended the king in 1825 by withholding his proxy from the opponents of the Catholic Relief Bill (COLCHESTER, *Diary*, iii. 383). In January 1829 he accepted Wellington's offer of the viceroyalty of Ireland, on the understanding that he would be relieved of it in twelve or eighteen months. He explained at the same time that although he had opposed catholic relief when proposed by irresponsible men, he would rejoice to see a settlement of the question originating with Wellington as prime minister. He proposed that his salary should be reduced by 10,000*l*. The appointment gave general satisfaction. Greville expressed surprise that he consented to go, and attributed his acceptance of the office to an ambition to display his wealth. The premier urged him (16 July) to take strong measures to insure the tranquillity of the country, and thus facilitate the passing of the Catholic Relief Bill.

Much correspondence followed respecting the measures taken for preserving the peace of the country, and Northumberland was always anxious that enactments of parliament should be 'moderate, permanent, and applicable to all parts of Ireland.' George IV, early in 1830, personally appealed to Northumberland to reprieve a gentleman of Clare named Peter Comyn, who was sentenced to death for setting fire to his own house. Northumberland reluctantly yielded, but pointed out to Peel, the home secretary, the impolicy of making distinctions between classes in the administration of the criminal law.

On 25 April 1830 he issued a proclamation for suppressing the Catholic Association. He refused to grant public money in relief of distress, which should, in his opinion, rather be relieved by the local authorities. The Catholic Relief Act gained over many catholics, but the country was not pacified, and he advised the ministry that, should O'Connell move the repeal of the union, he should be 'heard with patience, and even encouragement, in order that he may be clearly and fully refuted by the undeniable evidence of facts.' In November 1830 the tory ministry fell, and Northumberland was recalled. Peel, in a letter to Wellington, which is among the Alnwick MSS., declared him to have been 'the best chief-governor that ever presided over the affairs of Ireland.' Northumberland was strongly opposed to parliamentary reform, but, living chiefly at Alnwick, took only an intermittent part in public affairs. He does not appear to have been popular in Northumberland. He obtained an improvement act for the town of Alnwick, and partially endowed St. Paul's Church, but made continued encroachments on common rights, and by his influence procured the exclusion of Alnwick from the Corporation Act. He showed an interest in literary and educational institutions. In 1831 he became a governor of King's College, London, and in 1834 a trustee of the British Museum. He was appointed high steward of Cambridge University in 1834, and was elected chancellor on 21 Oct. 1840. In 1843 he became constable and high steward of Launceston. He was also vice-president of the Society of Arts. On 12 Feb. 1847 he was found dead in his bed at Alnwick.

Greville calls Northumberland 'a very good sort of man, with a very narrow understanding, an eternal talker, and a prodigious bore.' The further statement that 'he had no political opinions' seems scarcely tenable in view of his early attitude on the slavery question and his later conduct of affairs in Ireland.

He married, on 29 April 1817, Lady Charlotte Florentina Clive, second daughter of Edward, earl of Powis, and granddaughter of Clive. She was for some time governess of Princess (afterwards Queen) Victoria, and was, according to Greville, 'sensible, amiable, and good-humoured, ruling her husband in all things.' She died on 27 July 1866. There being no issue of the marriage, the dukedom of Northumberland passed to the duke's brother Algernon, lord Prudhoe [q. v.]

Portraits of Northumberland as Lord Percy and as duke were painted by Phillips and engraved by Reynolds. Another was executed by Ward and engraved by Holl; and there is also a private plate, with arms, engraved by Graves after a painting by Mrs. Robertson.

[Doyle's Baronage (with engraving by Dean, after Robertson); Annals of the House of Percy, ii. 569–70; Tate's Hist. of Alnwick, i. 363–4; Wellington Corresp. 1873, vols. v–viii., passim; Lord Colchester's Diary, ii. 301, iii. 383, 592; Greville Memoirs, i. 162–4, iii. 408; Grad. Cant.; Ret. Memb. Parl.; Ann. Reg. 1847, Append. Chron. pp. 207–8; Evans's Cat. of Engraved Portraits.] G. Le G. N.

PERCY, HUGH (1784–1856), successively bishop of Rochester and of Carlisle, the third son of Algernon, first earl of Beverley, by Isabella Susannah, second daughter of Peter Burrell, esq., and sister of Lord Gwydyr, was born in London on 29 Jan. 1784. His mother was sister to Frances Julia Burrell, who married Hugh Percy, second duke of Northumberland [q. v.] He

was educated at Trinity College, Cambridge, where he graduated M.A. 1805, and D.D. 1825; he was admitted *ad eundem* at Oxford in 1834. He subsequently joined St. John's College. Having taken holy orders, he married, 19 May 1806, Mary, eldest daughter of Manners Sutton [q. v.], archbishop of Canterbury, by whom in 1809 he was collated to the benefices of Bishopsbourne and Ivychurch, Kent. In 1810 he was appointed chancellor and prebendary of Exeter, which appointments he held till 1816. On 21 Dec. 1812 he was installed chancellor of Salisbury Cathedral. In 1816 he was collated by his father-in-law to a prebendal stall at Canterbury Cathedral, and in the same year he received the enormously rich stall of Finsbury at St. Paul's, which he held till his death. In 1822 he was made archdeacon of Canterbury, and in 1825, on the death of Dr. Gerrard Andrewes [q. v.], he was raised to the deanery. Two years later (15 July 1827), on the death of Dr. Walker King, he was consecrated bishop of Rochester, from which see, after a few months' tenure, he was translated, on the death of Dr. Samuel Goodenough [q. v.], to that of Carlisle. This bishopric he held till his death.

While dean of Canterbury he promoted the repair of the interior of the cathedral, 'clearing off the whitewash and removing modern incongruities,' personally superintending the work. As a bishop, though not approaching the modern standard of episcopal activity, Percy proved himself able and efficient. 'With him,' writes Chancellor Ferguson, 'a new régime set in,' and a quickened life began to stir in the diocese. In 1838 he established a clergy aid society, and in 1855 a diocesan education society. He found Rose Castle, the episcopal residence, much dilapidated and deformed with incongruous additions. Determined to make it worthy of the see, he called in the quaker architect Thomas Rickman [q. v.], under whose directions the house was entirely remodelled without any detriment to its mediæval character. The main cost was defrayed out of the episcopal revenues, but he is stated to have spent 40,000*l.* of his own money on the gardens, grounds, and outbuildings. A rosary, in which he delighted, was laid out by Sir Joseph Paxton [q. v.], who also formed the terraced gardens. A prelate of the old school, he is described as a genial specimen of a courtly country gentleman. He was fond of farming, in which he showed much practical skill. Few were better judges of a horse. On his long journeys to and from London, to attend the House of Lords, he used to drive his four horses himself. He died at Rose Castle on 5 Feb. 1856, and was buried in the parish churchyard of Dalston. His first wife, by whom he had a large family of three sons and eight daughters, died in September 1831. He married, secondly, in February 1840, Mary, the daughter of Sir William Hope Johnstone, G.C.B. His eldest son, Algernon, married Emily, daughter of Bishop Reginald Heber [q. v.], and heiress of her uncle, Richard Heber [q. v.], and assumed the name of Heber in addition to his own.

[Burke's Peerage, ed. 1895, p. 1074; Gent. Mag. 1856, pt. i. p. 421; Le Neve's Fasti, ed. Hardy; Ferguson's Diocesan Hist. of Carlisle; private information.] E. V.

PERCY, JAMES (1619–1690?), claimant to the earldom of Northumberland, born, it was alleged, at Harrowden in Northamptonshire in 1619, was the only surviving son of Henry Percy, by Lydia, daughter of Robert Cope of Horton in Northamptonshire. His grandfather was generally admitted to be Henry Percy 'of Pavenham' in Bedfordshire. When, upon the death of Jocelyn Percy, eleventh earl of Northumberland, and son of Algernon, tenth earl [q. v.], his only daughter Elizabeth, eventually Duchess of Somerset, succeeded to all the transmissible honours of her ancestry, James Percy, who had hitherto successfully followed the trade of trunkmaker in Dublin, came forward and challenged her great inheritance. The eleventh earl died at Turin on 21 May 1670, and the trunkmaker arrived in London in pursuit of his claims on 11 Oct. in that year. He waited, however, for some months, until the widowed countess, who was pregnant, had given birth to a dead child, and it was not until 3 Feb. 1671 that he entered his claim at the signet office, and presented a petition to the House of Lords praying for recognition in his person of the title, style, honours, and dignity of Baron Percy and Earl of Northumberland, as great-grandson of Sir Richard Percy, the fifth son of Henry, eighth earl [q. v.] Through Sir Richard, a soldier of repute, who had died at Angers, aged 73, in 1648, he claimed to be next-of-kin in the male line. Shortly afterwards the dowager-countess protested against his claim, and on 28 Feb. 1672 the House of Lords dismissed his petition as baseless. Not only, it was contended against the petitioner, had Sir Richard by general belief died unmarried, but it was impossible that a man born in 1575 should have a great-grandson born in 1619. Undeterred by the failure of his first assault upon the title, which he regarded as 'tentative or merely provocative

of discussion which might throw sufficient light upon the family pedigree to enable him to make out his true descent,' Percy now set to work to collect evidence to the effect that the last four earls had all owned his relationship, and in Trinity term 1674 he brought an action in the king's bench against one John Clarke for calling him an impostor. The case was tried before Sir Matthew Hale, who finally nonsuited the plaintiff, though he expressed a somewhat unguarded belief in the genuineness of his claim. Greatly encouraged, he now set seriously to work to find a more authentic great-grandfather, and, acting upon a hint given him by the old Countess of Dorset, who alleged that some of the Percy children were sent down south to Petworth in hampers at the time of the trouble in the north (1569?) during Queen Elizabeth's reign, he asserted that one of these children was his father, Henry Percy, who was a grandson of Sir Ingelram Percy, the younger brother of Henry Algernon, sixth earl of Northumberland [q. v.] Against the petition which he based upon this assertion it was contested that Sir Ingelram was unmarried, and that his only issue was one illegitimate daughter. It does not appear that Sir Ingelram's will was put in as evidence on either side, but the terms of this document, which is still extant in the prerogative court of Canterbury, dated 7 June 1538, render it extremely improbable that Sir Ingelram left any legitimate children. Percy's resources were well-nigh exhausted by his neglect of business and long residence in London; but upon the revolution of 1688, after a litigation extending over nearly twenty years, he determined to once more carry his claim before the House of Lords. On 11 June 1689 a final judgment was given against him by the peers, by whom he was sentenced to be brought before the four courts in Westminster Hall, bearing upon his breast a paper, with the inscription, 'The False and Impudent Pretender to the Earldom of Northumberland.' He was then seventy years old, and he is supposed to have died shortly after the adverse decision. There is no mention of the execution of the sentence in the contemporary newspapers. Percy seems to have firmly believed in the justice of his claim, which was evidently regarded as plausible by contemporary opinion; and the weight of interest that was arrayed against him insured him a certain measure of popular favour. On the other hand, it must be admitted that he was unable to adduce any documentary proofs, and showed himself completely ignorant of the character and degree of his pretended affinity with the noble house of Percy. The claimant left three sons, who were respectively merchants in London, Dublin, and Norwich, and of whom the second, Anthony, was lord mayor of Dublin in 1689, but the claim upon which he wasted so much energy was not renewed by any member of his family.

[To our Royal King's Sacred Majesty . . . the humble complaint of J. Percy, 1677, fol.; Claim, Pedigree, and Proceedings of James Percy, now claimant to the Earldom of Northumberland, presented to both Houses of Parliament, 1680, fol.; the Case of James Percy, Claymant to the Earldom of Northumberland, 1685; Craik's Romance of the Peerage, iv. 286–321 (containing a very full account of the proceedings in connection with the claim); De Fonblanque's Annals of the House of Percy, ii. 487; Burke's Peerage and Romance of the Aristocracy, iii. 154; Collins's Peerage, ii. 178; Brydges's Restituta, vol. iii.; Lords' Journals, 11 June 1687; Wheatley and Cunningham's London, iii. 528.]

T. S.

PERCY, JOHN (1569–1641), jesuit. [See FISHER, JOHN.]

PERCY, JOHN (1817–1889), metallurgist, third son of Henry Percy, a solicitor, was born at Nottingham on 23 March 1817. He went to a private school at Southampton, and then returned to Nottingham, where he attended chemical lectures by a Mr. Grisenthwaite at the local school of medicine. He wished to become a chemist, but yielded to his father's desire that he should graduate in medicine, and in April 1834 was taken by his brother Edmund to Paris to begin his medical studies. While in Paris he attended the lectures of Gay-Lussac and Thénard on chemistry, and of A. de Jussieu on botany. In 1836 he went for a tour in Switzerland and the south of France, and made a large collection of mineralogical and botanical specimens. In the same year he proceeded to Edinburgh, where he became a pupil of Sir Charles Bell [q. v.] and a friend of Edward Forbes [q. v.] In 1838 he graduated M.D. in the university, and obtained a gold medal for a thesis on the presence of alcohol in the brain after poisoning by that substance. In 1839 he was elected physician to the Queen's Hospital, Birmingham, but, having private means, did not practise. The metallurgical works in the neighbourhood excited his interest in metallurgy. In 1846 he worked with David Forbes (1828–1876) [q. v.] and William Hallowes Miller [q. v.] on crystallised slags. In 1847 he became a fellow of the Royal Society, and served on the council from 1857 to 1859. In 1848 he contributed a paper to the 'Chemist' (vol. i. p. 248) on a mode of extracting silver from

its ores (depending on the solubility of the chloride in sodium thiosulphate), which has led to the Von Patera process, used at Joachimsthal, and the Russell process, now largely employed in the western states of America (Roberts-Austen, in *Proc. Roy. Soc.*) In 1851 he was elected F.G.S., and was appointed lecturer on metallurgy at the newly founded Metropolitan School of Science (later Royal School of Mines, and now Royal College of Science) in London, under Sir Henry Thomas de la Beche [q. v.]; the post was later made a professorship. The influence exerted by Percy, while holding this position, on English metallurgy was of the utmost importance. As he said in his inaugural address, metallurgy was then looked on as an empirical art, and 'experience without scientific knowledge [was thought] more trustworthy than the like experience with it' (Roberts-Austen in *Nature*, xl. 206). Percy was an excellent lecturer and teacher, and most English metallurgists of his time were his pupils. Although the silver process was the only metallurgical one he actually invented, his work suggested many others; and the exceedingly important Thomas-Gilchrist process for making Bessemer steel from iron ores containing phosphorus was an outcome of his work (Percy, *Iron and Steel*, pp. 815, 818, 819), and was discovered by his pupils. In 1851 he undertook to superintend the analysis of a large number of specimens of iron and steel collected by his friend S. H. Blackwell (and now in the Jermyn Street Museum), and made partly at Blackwell's expense (*ib.* p. 204). His results constitute 'the first serious attempt at a survey of our national resources as regards ores of iron.' They were embodied in the volume on 'Iron and Steel' (published in 1864) of his great treatise on metallurgy, the first work of the kind written in modern times. This treatise (1861–80), which remained uncompleted, contains over 3,500 pages of terse and exact description of metallurgical processes, of minute and scientific discussion of the chemical problems they involve, often based on the author's careful original research, and of suggestions for future investigation. The drawings of plants are remarkably exact. The book, which has been translated into French and German, and has become a classic, involved an immense amount of labour. Percy's work on alloys, his discovery of 'aluminium bronze,' and his view that in many countries the iron age preceded the bronze age, deserve special mention.

Percy was appointed lecturer on metallurgy to the artillery officers at Woolwich in 1864 (*circa*) (*Journal of the Iron and Steel Institute*, 1885, i. 8), and retained this post till his death. He was appointed superintendent of ventilation, &c., of the houses of parliament on 6 Feb. 1865. He was also a member of the secretary for war's commissions on the application of iron for defensive purposes (1861), and on 'Gibraltar' shields (1867), and of the royal commissions on coal (1871), and on the spontaneous combustion of coal in ships (1875). In 1876 he was awarded the Bessemer medal of the Iron and Steel Institute, of which he was president during 1885 and 1886. In December 1879 the government decided to complete the removal of the Royal School of Mines from the Museum of Practical Geology in Jermyn Street to South Kensington. Objecting strongly to this course, Percy twice offered to rebuild the metallurgical laboratory in Jermyn Street; but his offer was refused, and he thereupon, in December 1879, resigned (Percy's letter to the *Times*, 1 Jan. 1880). Percy circulated a pamphlet containing his views on the subject (*Journal of the Iron and Steel Institute*, 1889, i. 210). In 1887 he was awarded the Millar prize of the Institute of Civil Engineers. In 1889 he received the Albert medal of the Society of Arts on his deathbed, with the words, 'My work is done.' He died on 19 June 1889. He had married, in 1839, Grace, daughter of John Piercy of Warley Hall, Birmingham; she died in 1880.

Percy was very tall and spare, and had strongly marked features. Shy in his early years, he became fond of society later, and received many friends at his home, first in Craven Hill, and afterwards in Gloucester Crescent, Bayswater. He frequented the Athenæum and Garrick Clubs, and was of a genial, though at times brusque, temper. He took an interest in social and political questions, on which he wrote many trenchant letters to the 'Times' under the signature 'Y;' and he could not refrain from denouncing the home-rule movement in his presidential address to the Iron and Steel Institute in 1886. A fair artist himself, he made a valuable collection of water-colour drawings and engravings, which were dispersed by sale in 1890. The manuscript catalogue of the water-colour drawings was bought by the British Museum. Percy's collection of metallurgical specimens is now at South Kensington.

Percy's publications are: 1. 'Experiments [on] the Presence of Alcohol in the Ventricles of the Brain after Poisoning by that Liquid' [1839]. 2. 'On the Importance of Special Scientific Knowledge to the Practical Metallurgist' (government publication),

1852. 3. 'On the Metallurgical Treatment and Assaying of Gold Ores,' 1852; 2nd edition, 1853. 4. 'A Treatise on Metallurgy,' including vol. i. 'On Fuel, Copper, Zinc, and Brass;' vol. ii. 'On Iron and Steel,' 1864, 2nd edition 1875; vol. iii. 'On Lead,' 1870; and vol. iv. 'On Silver and Gold,' 1880. 5. 'On the Manufacture of Russian Sheet-Iron,' 1871. The Royal Society's 'Catalogue' (vols. iv. viii. and x.) contains a list of twenty-one papers published by Percy singly, one in conjunction with W. H. Miller, and one with R. Smith. Besides these he published two presidential addresses to the Iron and Steel Institute in their 'Journal' (1885, i. 8, and 1886, i. 29), and an article 'On Steel Wire of High Tenacity' (*ib.* 1886, i. 162).

[Authorities quoted; Men of the Time, 11th edit.; Athenæum, 1889, i. 795; Blandford in Proc. of the Geological Soc. 1890, p. 45; Mrs. Andrew Crosse, 'A Many-sided Man,' in Temple Bar, lxxxix. 364, written from personal knowledge and information supplied by Percy's family; obituary in Journ. of the Iron and Steel Institute, 1889, i. 210; Times, 11 Dec. 1879, 1 Jan. 1880, and 11 and 13 Feb. 1880; Brit. Mus. Cat.; Royal Soc. Cat. of Scientific Papers; Cat. of Metallurgical Specimens formed by J. Percy, 1892.] P. J. H.

PERCY, JOSCELINE (1784–1856), vice-admiral, fourth son of Algernon Percy, second baron Lovaine of Alnwick, and afterwards (1790) first earl of Beverley, and grandson of Hugh Smithson Percy, first duke of Northumberland [q. v.], was born on 29 Jan. 1784. His mother was Isabella Susannah, second daughter of Peter Burrell of Beckenham, and sister of Peter, first lord Gwydyr. His brothers Henry (1785–1825) and Hugh (1784–1856) are noticed separately. He entered the navy in February 1797, on board the Sanspareil, then carrying the flag of Lord Hugh Seymour [q. v.] In 1801 he was moved into the Amphion, in which he went out to the Mediterranean in 1803, when he followed Lord Nelson and Captain Hardy to the Victory; in August he was appointed acting-lieutenant of the Medusa with Captain (afterwards Sir John) Gore. In her he assisted in the capture of the Spanish treasure-ships on 5 Oct. 1804. His commission was confirmed to 30 April 1804. In 1806 he was in the Diadem with Sir Home Riggs Popham [q. v.] at the capture of Cape Town, was promoted on 13 Jan. to command the Espoir brig, and was posted the same day to the Dutch ship Bato, reported to be in Simon's Bay. The Bato, however, was found to have been effectually destroyed, and as the Espoir had meantime sailed for England, Percy was compelled to return to the Diadem as a volunteer. Fortunately, on 4 March the French 46-gun frigate Volontaire came into Table Bay, in ignorance of the capture of the Cape; she was taken possession of, commissioned by Percy as an English ship of war, and sent to St. Helena, whence she took charge of the convoy to England. Percy's two promotions were confirmed, dating respectively from 22 Jan. and 25 Sept. 1806. He was also returned to parliament as member for Beeralston in Devonshire, and continued to represent that place till 1820. In 1807, in command of the Comus, he assisted, under Sir Samuel Hood [q. v.], in the occupation of Madeira; and in 1808, then captain of the Nymphe, he carried Junot from Portugal to Rochelle, according to the stipulations of the convention of Cintra. In November 1810 he was appointed to the Hotspur, a 36-gun frigate, which he commanded on the coast of France, and afterwards at Rio Janeiro and Buenos Ayres, for five years, returning to England in the end of 1815. On 26 Sept. 1831 he was nominated a C.B., and was promoted to be rear-admiral on 23 Nov. 1841. He was at the same time appointed to the chief command at the Cape of Good Hope, which he held till the spring of 1846. He became vice-admiral on 29 April 1851; and from June 1851 to June 1854 was commander-in-chief at Sheerness. He died at his country seat near Rickmansworth on 19 Oct. 1856. He married in 1820 Sophia Elizabeth, daughter of Moreton Walhouse of Hatherton, Staffordshire, and left issue.

Josceline's younger brother, **William Henry Percy** (1788–1855), sixth son of the Earl of Beverley, born on 24 March 1788, entered the navy in May 1801 on board the Lion of 64 guns, in which he went to China, and on his return in November 1802 joined the Medusa, of which his elder brother was shortly afterwards appointed acting-lieutenant. He was promoted commander on 2 May 1810, and during 1811 commanded the Mermaid, which was employed in transporting troops to the Peninsula. He was posted on 21 March 1812. In 1814 he commanded the Hermes of 20 guns on the coast of North America; but on 4 April, having lost fifty men killed and wounded in an unsuccessful attack on Fort Bowyer, Mobile, his ship was set on fire to prevent her falling into the enemy's hands. After the peace he had no further service in the navy, but was for many years a commissioner of excise and M.P. for Stamford. He became a rear-admiral on the retired list on 1 Oct. 1846, and died on 5 Oct. 1855.

[Statement of Services in the Public Record Office; Marshall's Roy. Nav. Biogr. v. (suppl. pt. i.) 184; O'Byrne's Nav. Biogr. Dict.; Gent. Mag. 1856, ii. 782; Burke's Peerage, s.n. Northumberland.] J. K. L.

PERCY, PETER (*fl.* 1486), alchemist, was a priest and canon of the collegiate church of Maidstone. He wrote a treatise on the philosopher's stone which was twice copied, in 1595 and 1600, and exists in the Ashmolean MSS. 1406, iv. 79, and 1423, iii. 10. It contains sixty-two alchemical recipes and experiments, and begins 'Solidatura ad Y (i.e. ☾) R/ ij partes Y,' and ends 'De isto pulvere mitte unam partem super 1000 ♃ (i.e. ☿) ut supra. Finis.'

[Tanner's Bibliotheca; Cat. of Ashmolean MSS.] M. B.

PERCY, SIR RALPH (1425–1464), soldier, was seventh son of Henry Percy, second earl of Northumberland [q. v.], by Eleanor, daughter of Ralph, first earl of Westmorland, and widow of Ralph, lord Spencer. He took the Lancastrian side throughout the wars of the roses, and was the leader of the Percys in their inter-tribal warfare with the Nevilles during the latter part of Henry VI's reign. He was with Queen Margaret in her march south after the battle of Wakefield; and when Edward IV had been proclaimed king, he occupied Bamborough Castle for her, but he surrendered it on 24 Dec. 1462, and swore fealty to Edward. Early in 1463 he changed sides again, and allowed the Scots to retake Bamborough; he held to the Lancastrian cause for the rest of his life, even though the queen sailed that summer to the Low Countries. He very nearly captured Edward as he marched north to Newcastle early in 1464, and was the captain in the battle of Hedgely Moor on 25 April 1464. Here he was killed fighting, and just before his death was heard to say, 'I have saved the bird in my bosom,' meaning his loyalty to Henry (OMAN, *Warwick*, p. 154). A rudely carved column, called 'Percy's Cross,' marks the spot where he fell. He was unmarried.

[Ramsay's Lancaster and York, ii. 302 &c.; De Fonblanque's Annals of the House of Percy, i. 283–6; Three Fifteenth-Century Chronicles, pp. 156, 158, 176, 178.] W. A. J. A.

PERCY, REUBEN and SHOLTO (pseudonyms). [See BYERLEY, THOMAS, *d.* 1826.]

PERCY, RICHARD DE, fifth BARON PERCY (1170?–1244), born about 1170, was second son of Agnes, heiress of the original Percy family, and Josceline de Louvain, a younger son of Godfrey, duke of Brabant, who took his wife's name on his marriage. Richard is said to have taken a prominent part in the vehement opposition of the northern barons to the proposed sale of Northumberland to William the Lion in 1194. In 1196 Percy's elder brother Henry died, leaving a son William (1183?–1245) [q. v.], in his fifteenth year. Percy assumed administration of his nephew's lands and the baronial rights as fifth baron Percy, though the officially appointed guardian of the minor was William Brewer (*d.* 1226) [q. v.] In the same year his mother Agnes died, and he seized her lands, while he received the lands of his aunt the Countess of Warwick by bequest. After his nephew had attained his majority, Richard retained his property. A long litigation between the two was not concluded till 1234, when it was decided that Richard should hold the moiety of the Percy estates bequeathed to him by the Countess of Warwick, but at his death the whole property was to revert to William.

Percy was one of the northern barons who began the struggle which ended in the signing of Magna Charta by refusing to accompany the king to France in 1213 (STUBBS, i. 580; ROG. WEND. Rolls Ser. ii. 114). On 7 May 1215 he and some others made an attempt to treat with the king (*Patent Rolls*, 17 John, Record Comm. p. 180); he was one of the twenty-five executors of Magna Charta (STUBBS, i. 582), and he was excommunicated by Innocent III by name on 26 Dec. In 1216 he and other northern barons reduced Yorkshire to the obedience of Louis of France (ROG. WEND. ii. 169, 190). On 11 May 1217 Henry III granted Percy's lands to his nephew William. But they were restored by the king on Percy's submission on 2 Nov. (*Close Rolls*, Record Comm. i. 308, 339).

Percy helped to besiege Ralph de Gaugi in Newark Castle in 1218 (*ib.* i. 379 *b*), and he was one of three barons charged with the destruction of Skipton Castle in 1221 (*ib.* p. 474). In 1236 he appears among the witnesses of the confirmation of the charters (*Annals of Tewkesbury*, i. 104). The year after, when in the parliament the barons prepared to deliberate apart on the king's demands, Gilbert Basset suggested to the king that he should send some of his friends to attend the conference. The words caught the ear of Richard de Percy, and he indignantly cried, 'What did you say, friend Gilbert? Are we foreigners then, and not friends of the king?' (MATT. PARIS, *Hist. Maj.* iii. 381–2). He died before 18 Aug. 1244 (*Excerpta e Rotulis Finium*, Record

ed. i. 421). The manor of Ludford was left by him to the priory of Sixhills (*Rot. Cart. Joh.* p. 159 *b*).

On the death of his first wife, a sister of William Brewer, Percy married Agnes de Neville, by whom he had two sons, Henry and Alexander.

[Besides authorities cited in the text, see De Fonblanque's Annals of the House of Percy, 1887, i. 36 sq. and 482–7 (appendix); Dugdale's Baronage of England, 1675, i. 271; Banks's Dormant and Extinct Baronetage, ii. 415.]

W. E. R.

PERCY, SIDNEY RICHARD (1821?–1886), landscape-painter and founder of the 'School of Barnes,' was born about 1821. He was the sixth son of Edward Williams, a landscape-painter, whose seven sons followed the same branch of art as their father, and three of whom called themselves respectively Henry John Boddington [q. v.], Arthur Gilbert, and Sidney Richard Percy, in order to avoid confusion with their relatives and other artists of the same name. He began to exhibit landscapes both at the Royal Academy and at the Society of British Artists in 1842, and at the British Institution in 1843. His works consisted chiefly of English and Welsh scenery, and especially of views on the Thames, and, although no picture can be singled out for mention from among others, they were at one time very popular. He contributed in all nearly three hundred pictures to the various London exhibitions.

Percy died at his residence, Woodseat, Sutton, Surrey, on 13 April 1886, aged 64. His remaining pictures and sketches were sold by Messrs. Christie, Manson, & Woods on 27 Nov. 1886.

[Athenæum, 1886, i. 592; Bryan's Dict. of Painters and Engravers, ed. Graves and Armstrong, 1886–9, ii. 769; Royal Academy Exhibition Catalogues, 1842–86; British Institution Exhibition Catalogues (Living Artists), 1843–1863; Exhibition Catalogues of the Society of British Artists, 1842–84.]

R. E. G.

PERCY, THOMAS (1333–1369), bishop of Norwich. [See under PERCY, HENRY, second BARON PERCY OF ALNWICK.]

PERCY, THOMAS, EARL OF WORCESTER (*d.* 1403), second son of Henry, third baron Percy of Alnwick (1322–1368) [see under PERCY, HENRY, second BARON PERCY OF ALNWICK], by Mary, youngest daughter of Henry, earl of Lancaster (1281?–1345) [q. v.], was born about 1344. Henry de Percy, earl of Northumberland (1342–1408) [q. v.], was his elder brother, and Blanche, first wife of John of Gaunt, his first cousin. The first mention of him is early in 1369, when he was serving under Sir John Chandos [q. v.] at Montauban and Duravel (FROISSART, vii. 140, 143, ed. Luce); in July he was present at the siege of Roche-sur-Yon (*ib.* vii. 160). On both these occasions he is described as seneschal of La Rochelle; and this is perhaps the post which Percy really held, though it has been alleged that in the early months of 1369 he was seneschal of Poitou (*ib.* vol. vii. p. lxxv, *n.*) Certainly, in the latter part of 1369, Chandos was seneschal of Poitou, and Percy, as seneschal of La Rochelle, accompanied him on his attempted night attack on St. Savin on 30 Dec., and was present next day in the engagement at the bridge of Lussac, when Chandos lost his life (*ib.* vii. 196–202). Probably after an interval of a few months—for he is stated to have succeeded Sir Baldwin de Freville (CHANDOS HERALD, *Le Prince Noir*, l. 4233) —Percy became seneschal of Poitou, a post which he was holding in November 1370 (FROISSART, vol. vii. pp. lxxv, lxxxvii, ed. Luce). He was present at the relief of Belleperche in February 1370, and at the siege and sack of Limoges later in the same year (*ib.* vii. 215, 244). In February 1371 he served under John of Gaunt at the attack on Montpont, and in August commanded the force which captured Montcontour (*ib.* viii. 19, 20). On the departure of John of Gaunt, in September 1371, Percy was left in charge of Poitou and Saintonge. On 24 June 1372 he came to La Rochelle, where he received the news of the capture of John Hastings, second earl of Pembroke [q. v.] A little later he marched out to Soubise, but was shortly afterwards recalled to Poitiers, which was threatened by Du Guesclin. About the middle of July Percy advanced, with John Devereux and Jean de Grailly, the Captal de Buch, to the relief of St. Sévère. After the failure of this enterprise, and despite the dangerous position of Poitiers, Percy consented to remain with the Captal de Buch. The two commanders defeated a French force before Soubise, but were in their turn surprised and taken prisoners by Owen of Wales (*d.* 1378) [q. v.] under that town on 23 Aug. 1372 (*ib.* viii. 69). Percy, whose captor was a Welsh squire called Honvel [? Howel] Flinc, was still a prisoner at Paris on 10 Jan. 1373 (*ib.* vol. vii. p. xxxviii, *n.* 1). But later in the same year he was ransomed by the surrender of the castle of St. Germain Leuroux (*Archæologia*, xx. 14).

Percy spent the next few years in England. Previously to 4 April 1376 he was made a knight of the Garter, and about the

same time received two annuities of one hundred marks from the king and the Prince of Wales for his services in Guyenne. On 1 Dec. 1376 he was appointed constable of Roxburgh Castle, a post which he held till 1 May 1381 (Doyle, iii. 715; cf. *Calendar of Documents relating to Scotland*, iv. 250, 290), and on 16 July 1377 was joint-warden of the eastern marches. In the previous February he had been employed, together with Geoffrey Chaucer the poet, in a mission to Flanders, receiving fifty marks for his expenses (Nicolas, *Life of Chaucer*, i. 21). At the coronation of Richard II, on 16 July, Percy was in attendance on his brother as marshal. On 22 Oct. 1378 Percy was a guardian of the truce, and one of the commissioners to treat with Scotland (Doyle, iii. 715). On 5 Nov. he was appointed admiral of the fleet north of the Thames, Sir Hugh Calveley [q. v.] being the admiral of the south. When the Earl of Buckingham put to sea, Percy remained behind to fit out his fleet, and so escaped the storm. Afterwards he sailed in December with a great ship, two barks and smaller vessels, and, falling in with a fleet of forty Spanish and Flemish merchantmen, captured two-and-twenty of them (Walsingham, i. 364-5). In the following year Percy and Calveley cruised with success in the Channel. On 4 March they were appointed joint captains of Brest, and on 9 July were commissioners to confirm the alliance with Brittany (*Fœdera*, iv. 58, 67, Record edit.) In the autumn he sailed with his fleet to escort the duke—Jean de Montfort—back to Brittany (Monk of Evesham, pp. 11, 12). While still at sea, in December, he fell in with a Spanish ship, and, though weakened by the effects of his long cruise, captured and brought it into Brest. His fleet escaped the disaster which overtook that under Sir John Arundel of Lanherne (*d.* 1379) [q. v.], perhaps through the good discipline which he and Calveley maintained; for while so many of Arundel's ships were wrecked, they lost no men, and not even any horses (Walsingham, i. 425-6; the Monk of Evesham, p. 17, ascribes their better fortune to their superior piety in paying their debts when in port).

In 1380 Percy took part in the great expedition of Thomas of Woodstock, earl of Buckingham, for which he was retained with two hundred men-at-arms and two hundred archers (Froissart, vol. ix. p. c *n.*, ed. Reynaud). The English landed at Calais in July, and marched through northern France to Brittany. Percy was sent from Rennes with Sir Robert Knolles to bring the Duke of Brittany to the English camp. At the subsequent siege of Nantes he was posted with Knolles at St. Nicholas Gate, and in December was employed on a fresh mission to the duke. He took part in the skirmish before Nantes on 24 Dec., and after the siege was raised, on 2 Jan. 1381, was stationed with William, lord Latimer [q. v.], and Sir Thomas Trivet at Hennebon. When, on 11 April, Buckingham was on the point of sailing from Vannes, Jean de Montfort begged for an interview. Percy was sent to him, and had a three hours' conference; but Buckingham refused to delay, and set sail that same night, Percy no doubt returning with him to England (Froissart, vii. 382-429, ed. Buchon). Percy is mentioned as keeper of Brest Castle on 30 June (Devon, *Issues of Exchequer*, p. 216). But in July he was employed under the Earl of Buckingham to suppress Jack Straw's rebellion in Essex, and was afterwards sent to St. Albans to protect the abbey (Walsingham, *Gesta Abbatum*, iii. 323, 342, and *Hist. Angl.* ii. 18, 28). On 3 Aug. 1383 he is named as joint warden of the eastern marches towards Scotland. On 4 Oct. he was appointed one of the commissioners to treat with Flanders, and on 4 Nov. to treat with France, for which purpose he crossed over to Calais (*Fœdera*, vii. 412, 414, orig. edit.; Froissart, ix. 4, ed. Buchon). On 26 Jan. 1384 he was named one of the conservators of the consequent truce in Brittany, and appointed by the council on 8 Feb. (*Fœdera*, vii. 420-1). On 23 April directions were given that he should be employed in the Scottish marches in support of his brother (*ib.* vii. 425). In the following year it was intended to send Percy with John of Gaunt to Bordeaux; but fears of a French invasion through Scotland prevented the expedition (Froissart, ix. 77, ed. Buchon). Percy was again employed as admiral of the north, but did not repeat the successes of six years previously, and incurred unfavourable comment for letting the French cruise undisturbed (Walsingham, *Hist. Angl.* ii. 127). In 1386 Percy took part in the expedition of John of Gaunt to Spain. Before his departure he gave evidence in the Scrope and Grosvenor controversy at Plymouth, on 16 June, in support of Scrope (*Scrope and Grosvenor Roll*, p. 50). The expedition, of which Percy was admiral, sailed from Plymouth on 7 July, and landed at Corunna on 9 Aug. Percy took part in the reconnaissance and skirmish before Ribadavira, escorted Philippa of Lancaster to Oporto to be married to King John of Portugal, and returned in time to join in the march to Betanços. He fought with Barrois des Barres before Ferrol, and in 1387 was present at the

skirmish before Vilhalpando. After the outbreak of pestilence which cost the life of his nephew, Thomas de Percy the younger, he returned with John Holland to England. On 15 May 1388 he sailed from Southampton in the expedition of Richard Fitzalan, earl of Arundel, to Brittany and La Rochelle, and afterwards rejoined John of Gaunt at Bayonne, in time to take the chief part in the negotiations with Don John of Castile, and in the spring of 1389 was sent to Burgos as the principal ambassador of John of Gaunt (*Chron. Angliæ*, 1328-88, p. 369; Lopez de Ayala, *Crónicas de los Reyes de Castilla*, ii. 284, Madrid, 1780).

On his return to England Percy was appointed vice-chamberlain to the king, and on 14 May 1390 made chief justice of South Wales. On 4 June he gave evidence in the Scrope and Grosvenor case, and on 28 Nov. was one of the judges of the appeal in that suit (*Fœdera*, vii. 677, 686, orig. edit.) Percy was the chief of the embassy that was sent to treat for peace with France on 22 Feb. 1392, and was handsomely entertained by Charles VI for six days at Paris (Froissart, xii. 315-21, ed. Buchon; cf. Beltz, pp. 224-5). He took part in the subsequent negotiations at Amiens and Leulingham in this and the following year. On 20 Jan. 1394 he was appointed seneschal or steward of the royal household (Monk of Evesham, p. 125). In July he was again justice of South Wales, and was with the king when hunting in the Principality (Froissart, ix. 201). Later in the year he went with Richard to Ireland, and on their return, in July 1395, was with the king at Canterbury and Leeds Castle in Kent, where, through his instrumentality, Froissart, who had come to England for this purpose, was introduced to Richard, and presented the king with his 'Livre d'Amours' (*ib.* xii. 207-12, 234). Percy was with Richard at Eltham in 1397, when the Londoners made their complaint against Thomas, duke of Gloucester. Froissart alleges that he resigned his office and withdrew from the court, in disapproval of the intended action against Gloucester (*ib.* xii. 17, 24-5). But this seems to be a misapprehension; for Percy was present in the parliament of September 1397, when by the king's wish he was chosen proctor for the clergy, in which capacity he assented to the banishment of Archbishop Arundel and the condemnation of the Earl of Arundel. On 29 Sept. he was rewarded with the title of Earl of Worcester. He was one of the committee appointed to wind up the business of the parliament in January 1398 (*Rolls of Parliament*, iii. 384 *b*, 351 *b*, 355 *b*, 377 *b*, 368 *b*). On 19 Oct. 1397 Percy had been made constable of Jedburgh Castle; in January 1398 he was captain of Calais; on 5 Feb. was one of the commissioners to treat with Scotland; and on 16 March signed the truce at Hawdenstank (*Fœdera*, viii. 32, 35, orig. edit.) In October 1398 Worcester was one of the attorneys for his cousin, Henry of Lancaster, during his banishment (*ib.* viii. 49; he had held a similar position eight years before, *ib.* vii. 691). On 16 Jan. 1399 Worcester was named admiral of the fleet for Ireland, whither he accompanied the king in May. In the meantime there had been a quarrel between Richard and the Earl of Northumberland and his son Henry (Hotspur). Worcester had gone to his brother and nephew, and perhaps advised their withdrawal to Scotland (Froissart, xiv. 167-8, ed. Buchon). On 4 July Henry of Lancaster landed at Ravenspur, and in August Richard, accompanied by Worcester, crossed over from Ireland to Milford Haven. Creton alleges that Worcester treacherously abandoned Richard at Milford, and was plundered by the Welsh on his way to join Henry (*Archæologia*, xx. 105, 157-8). Similarly, in the 'Traïson et Mort du Roy Richard,' it is stated that Worcester fled from Milford after bidding his followers disperse (p. 46). But other chroniclers give a circumstantial account of how Worcester, at Richard's bidding, dismissed the royal household, and broke his rod of office as steward in the hall of Conway Castle (Walsingham, *Hist. Angl.* ii. 233; Otterbourne, pp. 206-7; *Annales Ricardi II*, pp. 248-9). Both statements may be correct, on the assumption that the dismissal of Richard's household did not take place till after his surrender to Henry. But the author of the 'Annales Ricardi II' represents Worcester as acting with regret, and not with treachery. On the other hand, it is stated in the 'Traïson et Mort' (p. 58) that Worcester was sent by Henry to treat with Richard at Flint. In any case the influence of Northumberland would have secured Worcester a favourable reception from Henry.

Worcester is alleged to have opposed the assumption of the crown by Henry (Hardyng, p. 351). He was, however, present in the parliament which approved the deposition of Richard (*Rolls of Parliament*, iii. 427 *a*), and at the coronation of the new king, on 13 Oct., acted as vice-seneschal for Thomas of Lancaster. On 7 Nov. all his previous grants and emoluments were confirmed to him, and on 15 Nov. he was appointed admiral. He had conducted the examination of Sir William Bagot [q. v.] on 16 Oct., but,

owing to illness, was absent when judgment was pronounced on the accusers of Gloucester (*Annales Henrici IV*, pp. 308, 315). On 29 Nov. he was appointed a commissioner to treat with France, and on 16 Dec. left London to cross over to Calais. The negotiations continued at Leulingham till the spring of 1400 (*Fœdera*, viii. 108, 125, 128, 132; *Proc. Privy Council*, i. 83, 102; *Traïson et Mort*, p. 105). In March 1400 Worcester was sent with a fleet to Aquitaine to quell the threatened disaffection, and succeeded in appeasing the communities of Bordeaux and Bayonne (Froissart, xiv. 238–41). On 18 May he was again appointed to treat for the restitution of Richard's child, Queen Isabella (*Fœdera*, viii. 142). He was present in parliament on 22 Jan. 1401, when he answered certain petitions on behalf of the king (*Rolls of Parliament*, iii. 455 *b*). Early in 1401 Worcester was reappointed seneschal (*Annales Henrici IV*, p. 337), and on 20 April resigned his post as admiral of the north. On 18 and 22 May he was present at the councils which settled the ordinances for Wales, and during this and the following month was employed in the negotiations with France (*Fœdera*, viii. 185–6, 199, 203). He was one of the commissioners who escorted Isabella to France in July. Early in 1402 Worcester was made lieutenant of South Wales, and captain of Cardigan and Lampeter Castles; but his formal appointment was only dated 31 March (cf. Wylie, *Hist. Henry IV*, i. 244). About the same time he was appointed tutor to the Prince of Wales. On 3 April he was present at Eltham when Henry was married by proxy to Joanna of Navarre. Worcester was a trier of petitions in the parliament held in October, and on 24 Oct. was appointed one of the escort to bring the new queen from Brittany. With this purpose he left Southampton on 28 Nov., and returned with Joanna in January 1403.

Worcester gave up his position as lieutenant of South Wales on 7 March 1403. He does not again appear in Henry's service, and was perhaps already falling under some suspicion; though the news that he had removed his treasure from London, abandoned his post with the prince, and joined his nephew Hotspur in open rebellion, came as a surprise about the middle of July. He joined with his brother and nephew in the formal defiance of the king (Hardyng, p. 352), and was present with the latter outside Shrewsbury on 21 July. In reply to Henry's overtures, Worcester was sent in the morning to the king. According to the common account, which is followed by Shakespeare in 'The First Part of King Henry IV,' act v. scenes 1 and 2, Henry showed a readiness to compromise; but Worcester made peace impossible by misrepresenting the king's proposals (Walsingham, *Hist. Angl.* ii. 257; Nicolas, *Chron. London*, p. 88). In the subsequent battle of Shrewsbury Worcester was taken prisoner. When he saw his nephew's dead body he burst into tears, declaring that he cared no more what fortune had in store for him (*Annales Henrici IV*, p. 370). He was beheaded two days later, on 23 July, according to one account against the king's own wish (*ib.*) His head was sent to London, where it was displayed on the bridge till 18 Dec., when it was taken down and sent to be buried with the body in the abbey church of St. Peter at Shrewsbury (Wylie, i. 364). In January 1484 the attainder against him was reversed in response to a petition by the then Earl of Northumberland (*Rolls of Parliament*, vi. 252 *b*). In spite of a statement to the contrary (cf. Beltz, p. 227 *n.*), it does not seem that Worcester was ever married. Froissart (xiv. 168, ed. Buchon) speaks of his intention to make his nephew Thomas—probably meaning his great-nephew—his heir. His silver plate was granted to the Prince of Wales, and much of his other property to George, earl of March (Wylie, i. 370; *Calendar of Documents relating to Scotland*, iv. 639; Devon, *Issues of Exchequer*, p. 298).

In his younger days, at all events, Percy was a brave and gallant soldier. Froissart says that he found him in 1395 'gentle, reasonable, and gracious' (xiii. 208). The writer of the 'Annales Henrici Quarti' (p. 365) says that no one would ever have suspected him of treason; for while English perfidy was a byword, he was always trusted, and the kings of France and Spain accepted his word as better than a bond. Yet he played the traitor both to Richard and to Henry. Family affection may account for his first act of treason; but the second is not to be explained so simply. The common accounts represent him as a prime mover in the rebellion (*Annales Henrici IV*, p. 368; *Chron. Lond.* p. 88; *Chron. Religieux de St. Denys*, iii. 112). The Monk of St. Denys (*ib.* iii. 110) speaks of Worcester's uneasy conscience at the memory of his share in Richard's fall. Worcester may also have felt that his family was too powerful to be tolerated permanently by the new king. Shakespeare suggests both views in 'The First Part of King Henry IV' (act i. sc. 3, and act v. scenes 1 and 2), in which play Worcester appears as the cool, wary intriguer, perhaps as a foil to his

nephew Hotspur. He was a benefactor of the university of Cambridge.

[Froissart, vols. vii–ix. ed. Luce and Reynaud, and vols. vii–xiv. ed. Buchon; Walsingham's Historia Anglicana, the Annales Ricardi II and Henrici IV in Trokelowe, Blaneford, &c., Chronicon Angliæ, 1328–88, Eulogium Historiarum (these four in Rolls Ser.); Vita Regis Ricardi Secundi, by the Monk of Evesham, ed. Hearne; Otterbourne's Chronicle; Hardyng's Chronicle; Adam of Usk's Chronicle, ed. Thompson; Chron. des Religieux de St. Denys; Traïson et Mort de Roy Richard (Engl. Hist. Soc.); Creton's poem on the deposition of Richard II in Archæologia, vol. xx.; Rymer's Fœdera; Calendar of Documents relating to Scotland, vol. iv.; Nicolas's Ordinances and Proceedings of the Privy Council; Devon's Issues of the Exchequer; Dugdale's Baronage, i. 285–6; Collins's Peerage, ed. Brydges, ii. 249–53; Doyle's Official Baronage, iii. 715–17; Beltz's Memorials of the Order of the Garter, pp. 221–7; Wylie's History of England under Henry IV; Nicolas's History of the Royal Navy, vol. ii.; Scrope and Grosvenor Controversy, i. 50, ii. 167.] C. L. K.

PERCY, THOMAS, seventh EARL OF NORTHUMBERLAND (1528–1572), born in 1528, was elder son of Sir Thomas Percy, by his wife Eleanor, daughter of Guiscard Harbottal of Beamish, Durham. The father, a younger son of Henry Algernon Percy, fifth earl of Northumberland [q. v.], took a prominent part with his brother Ingelram in the Yorkshire rebellion of 1536 (the 'Pilgrimage of Grace'), was attainted, and was executed at Tyburn on 2 June 1537, being buried in the Crutched Friars' Church, London. Thereupon his elder brother, Henry Algernon Percy, sixth earl [q. v.], fearing the effect of the attainder on the fortunes of the family, voluntarily surrendered his estates to the crown, and on his death, on 29 June 1537, the title fell into abeyance. Sir Thomas's widow married Sir Richard Holland of Denton, Lancashire, and died in 1567.

Young Thomas and his brother Henry were entrusted, as boys, to the care of a Yorkshire squire, Sir Thomas Tempest of Tong Hall. They were restored in blood on 14 March 1549. Soon afterwards Thomas was permitted to inherit a little property destined for him by his uncle, the sixth earl. A catholic by conviction, he was favourably noticed by Queen Mary, who made him governor of Prudhoe Castle. In 1557 he displayed much courage in recapturing Scarborough, which had been seized by Sir Thomas Stafford, who was acting in collusion with the French. On 30 April 1557 he was knighted and created Baron Percy, and on the day following was promoted to the earldom of Northumberland, in consideration of 'his noble descent, constancy, virtue, and value in arms, and other strong qualifications.' Failing heirs male of his own, the title was to devolve on his brother Henry. A further portion of the estates attaching to the earldom was made over to him. A few weeks later he was nominated a member of the council of the north and high marshal of the army in the north.

Other honours quickly followed. He was elected a member of Gray's Inn in June, and became bailiff of the liberty of Richmond (June 26), and chief keeper of Richmond forest, and constable of Richmond and Middleham castles (26 July). On 2 Aug. 1557 he was appointed joint lord-warden-general of the east and middle marches towards Scotland, and captain of Berwick, and a week later lord-warden-general of the middle marches (Tynedale and Riddesdale). The general protection of the borders from the raids of the Scots was thus entrusted to his care. He performed his duties with much vigilance, and in August 1558 he anticipated a project of the Scots for surprising Norham and Wark castles. In January 1558–9 he raised a thousand men to garrison Berwick against the threatened invasion of the French.

His avowed catholic sympathies did not, however, commend him to Queen Elizabeth and her advisers. It is true that on her accession he was again nominated lord-warden-general of the east and middle marches, and was made lord-lieutenant of Northumberland, and, as chief commissioner to treat with Scotland respecting the boundaries of the two kingdoms, signed a treaty at Upsettington on 31 May 1559 (RYMER, *Fœdera*, xv. 472–4). But the borderers sent to London complaints of his rule: Ralph Sadler was ordered to inquire into the alleged grievances, and in his despatches expressed doubt of the wisdom or loyalty both of Northumberland and of his brother Henry. In 1560 the earl, smarting under Sadler's comments, resigned his office. Lord Grey, his wife's uncle, was appointed in his place. But Northumberland peremptorily refused to receive his successor at Alnwick Castle, and he raised objections when it was proposed in 1562 that he should invite the Queen of Scots there, so that she might have an interview in the castle with Queen Elizabeth. None the less he was elected K.G. on 22 April 1563. In 1565 Lord Burghley's agents reported that he was 'dangerously obstinate in religion.'

In 1567 he was exasperated by a claim preferred by the crown to a newly discovered copper-mine on his estate of Newland in

Cumberland; the authorities ignored his demand for compensation.

On 16 May 1568 Mary Queen of Scots landed at Workington in Cumberland, and was conducted by the deputy-warden of the marches, Sir Richard Lowther [q. v.], to Carlisle two days later. Northumberland asserted that the custody of the fugitive queen should by right be entrusted to him, as the chief magnate of the district. The council of the north seems to have given some recognition to his claim. Leaving his house at Topcliffe, he arrived at Carlisle, and was admitted to an interview with Mary Stuart. He expressed the fullest sympathy with her in her misfortunes. His friendly bearing was hotly resented by the government. Orders were at once sent from London that he should leave Carlisle forthwith. He obeyed with reluctance, and, meeting Sir Francis Knollys [q. v.], Queen Mary's new keeper, at Boroughbridge, bitterly complained that he had been treated with gross disrespect (WRIGHT, *Queen Elizabeth*, i. 272–275).

Northumberland's dissatisfaction with Elizabeth's government now reached a crisis. Simple-minded by nature, he had no political ambitions, but he was devoted to the religion of his fathers, and had inherited a strong sense of his own and his family's importance in the border country. Had no efforts been made to thwart the peaceful exercise of his family's traditional authority, he would doubtless have spent his life in the sports of hunting and hawking, which he loved, and in exchanging hospitalities with his neighbours. But the imprisonment of Queen Mary—a champion of his faith—in his neighbourhood, and the rejection of his pretensions to hold free communication with her, roused in him a spirit of rebellion which his catholic friends and neighbours, who avowedly hated protestant rule, fanned into flame. Emissaries from Spain were aware of the discontent with the government which was current among the northern catholics, and they entered into communication with Northumberland, and promised him the aid of Spanish troops if any widespread insurrection could be arranged. An army of Spaniards would be sent over by the Duke of Alva. During 1569 Vitelli, marques of Catena, arrived in London under pretence of conducting an embassy, in order to be in readiness to take the command of a Spanish force on its landing. Thus encouraged, Northumberland allied himself with Charles Neville, ninth earl of Westmorland [q. v.], and together they resolved to set Queen Mary free by force, and to restore the catholic religion. A benediction on the enterprise was pronounced by Pius V. The Earl of Sussex, president of the council of the north, was on friendly terms with both the earls, and in September 1569 sumptuously entertained them and their retainers. He soon saw grounds for suspecting their loyalty; but they had formulated no plan of campaign, and there were no open signs of coming trouble. At Sussex's suggestion, the two earls were suddenly summoned to London early in November 1569. Northumberland excused himself in a letter, in which he declared his fidelity to the crown (14 Nov.) But the ruse of the government created a panic among the conspirators, and hurried them prematurely into action. On 15 Nov. some soldiers arrived at Northumberland's house at Topcliffe, bearing orders for his arrest as a precautionary measure. He succeeded in eluding the troops, and joined Westmorland at his house at Brancepeth. There they set up their standard and issued a proclamation announcing their intention to restore the catholic religion, and inviting assistance. Another proclamation followed, promising the release of Queen Mary, who was in confinement at Tutbury. The earls and their retainers were immediately joined by many of the neighbouring gentry, and they soon found themselves at the head of a force of seventeen hundred horse and four thousand foot. The cavalry was a well-trained body; the infantry was an undisciplined rabble. The next day (16 Nov.) the rebels marched to Durham, where they destroyed the service-books and set up the mass in the minster. On the 17th they moved south to Darlington; between the 18th and the 20th Northumberland visited Richmond, Northallerton, and Boroughbridge, appealing to the inhabitants to join him. On the 20th the two earls, with the Countess of Northumberland, celebrated mass at Ripon.

On Tuesday, 22 Nov., the whole body of rebels mustered under the two earls on Clifford Moor. Sir George Bowes, who had thrown himself into Barnard Castle, assembled an army in their rear, while Sir John Forster and Sir Henry Percy, Northumberland's brother, were collecting troops for the queen on the borders. The government published answers to the two earls' proclamation, and Northumberland was, with much ceremony, expelled at Windsor from the order of the Garter. From Clifford Moor the earls at first resolved to march on York, where the Earl of Sussex lay. But they suddenly changed their plans, and determined to besiege Bowes in Barnard Castle. Bowes held the fortress gallantly against them for eleven days, and then marched out with the

honours of war and joined Sussex. In the meantime Sir John Forster and Sir Henry Percy pursued Westmorland, who had retired to Durham and 'did give to the said earle a great skirmish.' Northumberland withdrew to Topcliffe, and on 11 Dec. Sussex marched thither from York. As Sussex advanced to the north the two earls reunited their forces and retreated towards the borders. At Hexham on 16 Dec. they disbanded their followers, who dispersed 'every man to save himself as he could' (Stowe). The rising thus came, after a month, to a very impotent conclusion, and the government treated with the utmost rigour all the actors in it who fell into their hands.

Northumberland and his wife, with Westmorland and his chief followers, arrived in Lidderdale and took refuge with Hector Graham of Harlaw, a robber-chieftain who infested the district. Thence Westmorland escaped to the Low Countries. But the Earl of Moray, the regent of Scotland, obtained from Graham of Harlaw, for a pecuniary consideration, the surrender of Northumberland, and in January 1570 he was carried to Edinburgh with seven of his adherents. At first he was not kept in custody, though a guard of the regent's men was set to watch his movements; but he was subsequently committed to the care of Sir William Douglas at Lochleven Castle. His wife remained on the borders, first at Ferniehurst, but subsequently at Hume Castle. She declined an offer of permission to join her husband at Edinburgh, on the ground that she might thus imperil her liberty and could be of greater assistance to her husband at a distance. She corresponded with sympathisers in the Low Countries, and made every effort to raise money in order to ransom her husband. In August 1570 she arrived at Antwerp. Philip II sent her six thousand marks and the pope four thousand crowns, and she and her friends devised a plan by which Northumberland might be sent into Flanders. But her energetic endeavours to purchase his liberty failed.

The English government negotiated with the Scottish government for his surrender with greater effect. Neither the regent Moray nor his successor, the Earl of Lennox, showed, it is true, any readiness to comply with the English government's demand, and Northumberland's brother recommended him to confess his offence and throw himself upon Queen Elizabeth's mercy. But in August 1572 the Earl of Mar, who had become regent in the previous year, finally decided to hand him over to Queen Elizabeth's officers on payment of 2,000*l*. Northumberland arrived at Berwick on 15 Aug. and was committed to the care of Lord Hunsdon. On 17 Aug. Hunsdon delivered him at Alnwick to Sir John Forster, who brought him to York. He was beheaded there on 22 Aug. on a scaffold erected in 'the Pavement,' or chief market-place. With his last breath he declared his faith in the catholic church, adding 'I am a Percy in life and death.' His head was placed on a pole above Micklegate Bar, but his body was buried in Crux church in the presence of two men and three maid-servants and 'a stranger in disguise, who, causing suspicion, immediately fled.' There is an entry recording his execution in the parish register of St. Margaret's, Walmgate, York. A ballad on his delivery to the English is in Percy's 'Reliques.' In Cotton MS. Calig. B, iv. 243, are pathetic verses by a partisan, 'one Singleton, a gentleman of Lancashire, now prisoner at York for religion.' They are printed by Wright (i. 423) and in 'Notes and Queries' (7th ser. vii. 264). Queen Mary had given him a relic—a thorn of Christ's crown, which was set in a golden cross, This he wore on the day of his death, and bequeathed to his daughter Elizabeth. It is now in Stonyhurst College. A copy by Phillips of an old portrait, representing him in the robes of the Garter, is at Alnwick. Another, dated 1566, is at Petworth, and is engraved in Sharpe's 'Memorials.' A third portrait, painted on panel, belonged to Sir Charles Slingsby of Scriven.

His widow, Anne, third daughter of Henry Somerset, second earl of Worcester, resided for a time at Liège on a small pension from the king of Spain. She seems to have written and circulated there a 'Discours des troubles du Comte de Northumberland.' Of a very managing disposition, she endeavoured to arrange a match between Don John of Austria and Queen Mary Stuart. In 1573 English agents described her as 'one of the principal practitioners at Mechlin;' subsequently she removed to Brussels, and entertained many English catholic exiles. In 1576 the Spanish government agreed, at Queen Elizabeth's request, to expel her from Spanish territory. Her exile was not, however, permanent. She died of smallpox in a convent at Namur in 1591.

Four daughters survived her: Elizabeth, wife of Richard Woodruffe of Woolley, Yorkshire, whose descendant is Mr. Edward Peacock, F.S.A., of Bottesford Manor, Lincolnshire; Mary, prioress of a convent of English Benedictine dames at Brussels, afterwards removed to Winchester; Lucy, wife of Sir Edward Stanley, K.B., of Eynsham, Oxfordshire, whose second daughter, Venetia,

married Sir Kenelm Digby [q. v.]; Jane, wife of Lord Henry Seymour, younger son of Edward, earl of Hertford. A son Thomas had died young in 1560. Northumberland's title passed by virtue of the reversionary clause in his patent of creation, and despite his attainder, to his brother Henry, eighth earl [q. v.]

[De Fonblanque's Annals of the House of Percy (1887), ii. 3–125; Collins's Peerage; Froude's Hist. of England; Camden's Annals; Sharpe's Memorials of the Rebellion of 1569; Sadler's State Papers; Correspondence of Sir George Bowes; Cal. State Papers, Dom. 1569–70; Stow's Chronicle; Wright's Queen Elizabeth; Doyle's Official Baronage; G. E. C[okayne]'s Complete Peerage.] S. L.

PERCY, THOMAS (1560–1605), an organiser of the 'Gunpowder Plot,' was younger son of Edward Percy of Beverley, by his wife Elizabeth Waterton. His grandfather, Josceline Percy, was fourth son of Henry Percy, fourth earl of Northumberland [q. v.] (De Fonblanque, *Annals*, ii. 586). Although brought up as a protestant, Percy became in early life an ardent catholic, and, despite an unamiable temper, he attracted the notice of Henry Percy, ninth earl of Northumberland [q. v.], his second cousin once removed. The latter appointed him, in October 1594, constable of Alnwick Castle, and he seems to have acted as agent for the earl's northern property, and to have incurred much unpopularity by a tyrannical exercise of his authority. The Earl of Essex, brother-in-law of the Earl of Northumberland, also befriended him. In February 1596 Essex wrote to Francis Beaumont [q. v.], the judge, asking him 'to favour Thomas Percy, a near kinsman to my brother of Northumberland, who is in trouble for some offence imputed to him. He is a gentleman well descended, and of good parts, and very able to do his country good service.' Two years later he was detained as a recusant in Wood Street compter, London. In 1602 charges of embezzling his master's money were brought against him, on the information of some discontented tenants, but the investigation which followed left the Earl of Northumberland's confidence in him unshaken.

In the same year Percy undertook, at the bidding of Northumberland, a political mission to Scotland. He carried a letter from the earl to James VI, requesting a promise of toleration for the English catholics in the event of James's accession to the English throne. James's reply was interpreted favourably. In 1604 the earl secured for Percy a place at court in London as a gentleman pensioner. Percy shared the discontent of his co-religionists at James's reluctance to repeal the penal legislation against the catholics. His wife was a sister of John Wright, a staunch catholic, and an intimate friend of Robert Catesby [q. v.] Percy is said to have accidentally heard, in 1604, Wright, Catesby, and a third associate, Thomas Winter, discuss the obligation which lay on English catholics of striking a blow for their faith. Percy suggested the murder of the king as the best means of removing catholic disabilities. Catesby thereupon confided to him the general features of a plan, upon which he, Wright, and Winter, had already resolved, of blowing up the houses of parliament. Thenceforth Percy was one of the most active organisers of 'the gunpowder plot.' He hired, in his own name, a house at Westminster adjoining the parliament house (24 May 1604), and installed in it Guy Fawkes [q. v.], whom he represented to be a servant of his, by name John Johnson. Percy added to his property a neighbouring cellar in the following March, and superintended the storage there of gunpowder, with a view to destroying the parliament house as soon as the next session opened. The execution of the desperate design was finally appointed for 5 Nov.

Some weeks before, Catesby met Percy and others of the conspirators at Bath, and they resolved to enlist the services of catholic countrymen in various counties, so as to insure a general rising as soon as the explosion had taken place in London. Percy undertook to supply to a party of rebels, apparently at Doncaster, 'ten galloping horses' from the Earl of Northumberland's stables, and to hand over the Michaelmas rents, to the amount of 4,000*l.*, which he was about to collect for his master. To carry out these objects he arrived at Alnwick in October. Meanwhile, William Parker, fourth baron Monteagle [q. v.], was warned of the conspiracy on 26 Oct., and the information he gave to the authorities led them to arrest Guy Fawkes in the cellar on 4 Nov. Fawkes described himself as Percy's servant. By that date Percy had just arrived in London from the north, and on the 4th he dined with the Earl of Northumberland at Syon House; but a message from Fawkes acquainted him with the turn of events, and he left London with Christopher Wright the next morning. A royal proclamation at once offered 1,000*l.* reward for his capture. He was described as tall, with a broad beard turning grey, stooping shoulders, red-coloured face, long feet, and short legs. Percy and Wright found Catesby at Ashby St. Leger, whence they made their way to Holbeach, on the borders of Staffordshire, on the 7th. On the 8th the government troops attacked the

house in which the conspirators had taken refuge. Catesby and Percy fought desperately, back to back. The former was killed outright; Percy was desperately wounded, and died two days later.

Percy figures in Crispin Pass's engraving *ad vivum* of Guy Fawkes and his seven chief confederates.

Percy's wife is said to have removed from Alnwick during Percy's lifetime and to have settled at the upper end of Holborn, London, where she gained a livelihood by teaching. A son Robert married at Wiveliscombe, Somerset, on 22 Oct. 1615, Emma Mead, and left issue. Of Percy's two daughters, one married Catesby's son Robert.

[Notes and Queries, 2nd ser. ix. 173–5, x. 142–3; De Fonblanque's Annals of the House of Percy, ii. 586–600; Jardine's Gunpowder Plot, 1857; see arts. Catesby, Robert, and Fawkes, Guy.]

S. L.

PERCY, THOMAS (1768–1808), editor of Percy's 'Reliques,' son of Anthony Percy of Southwark and nephew of Bishop Thomas Percy [q. v.], was born on 13 Sept. 1768. After education at Merchant Taylors' School, he matriculated from St. John's College, Oxford, on 27 June 1786, aged 17. Some eight years before he went up to Oxford, Daines Barrington relates that he had written not only 'Ballads,' one of which was set to music by the composer Samuel Wesley, but also an epic poem, consisting of more than six hundred lines, upon the invasion of Britain by Julius Cæsar. In this work, says Barrington, no less than in a tragedy which this infant prodigy founded upon Peruvian annals, 'there are strong marks of an early genius for Poetry, which he likewise recites admirably well upon the first stool you may place him. I asked this wonderful boy how many books he intended to divide his epic poem into, when he answered that he could not well bring all his matter into less than twenty-four.' A pastoral, written by him at the age of eight, is given in the 'Gentleman's Magazine' (1778, p. 183), and some verses, written while he was at Merchant Taylors', 'On the Death of Dr. Samuel Johnson' (1785, 4to), were printed anonymously at the cost of an admirer. He graduated B.C.L. at Oxford in 1792, became a fellow of his college in the same year, and proceeded D.C.L. in 1793, having previously, in 1793, been presented to the vicarage of Grays Thurrock in Essex. His juvenile exploits seem to have exhausted his literary energy, for beyond supervising the publication of 'Poems by a Literary Society, comprehending Original Pieces in the several Walks of Poetry' in 1784, and contributing some verses to the 'Poetical Register,' he published nothing. In 1794, however, he was the ostensible editor of the fourth edition of the 'Reliques of Ancient Poetry,' the advertisement to which states: 'Twenty years have near elapsed since the last edition of this work appeared. But although it was sufficiently a favourite with the publick, and had long been out of print, the original Editor had no desire to revive it. More important pursuits had, as might be expected, engaged his attention [Percy was created bishop of Dromore in 1782]; and the present Edition would have remained unpublished had he not yielded to the importunity of his friends, and accepted the humble offer of an Editor in a nephew.' The editor then proceeds to refute the assertion of Ritson that the original manuscripts were not genuine.

Percy died, unmarried, at Ecton, near Northampton, on 14 May 1808. Nichols describes him, with his wonted generosity, as 'an elegant scholar, a poet, and a very accomplished and amiable man.'

[Foster's Alumni Oxon. 1715–1816; Gent. Mag. 1808, i. 470; Robinson's Merchant Taylors' Reg. p. 140; Nichols's Lit. Anecd. viii. 147, 148, and Lit. Illustr. vii. 54, 192, viii. 101, 108, 256; Scott's Minstrelsy of the Scottish Border, Introduction; Barrington's Miscellanies, p. 308; Allibone's Dict. of English Literature.] T. S.

PERCY, THOMAS (1729–1811), editor of the 'Reliques of Ancient English Poetry' and bishop of Dromore, was born in Cartway Street, Bridgnorth, Shropshire, on 13 April 1729. His father was a grocer and the son of a grocer, as appears from the 'Bridgnorth Common Council Books;' but, in later life at least, the bishop was anxious to deduce his descent from the Percys of Northumberland, with the living representative of whom he was brought into official and social connection. At Bridgnorth the name was spelt Pearcy and Piercy; in a Battel Book at Christ Church, Oxford, it is spelt Piercy. The first noted occurrence of the spelling Percy is in the register at Easton-Maudit, and was probably due to the aspiration just mentioned. In an entry in that register he states that his family came from Worcester; and it is from Sir Ralph Percy [q. v.], a younger son of Henry Percy, second earl of Northumberland [q. v.], who, however, was unmarried, that he seeks to trace his pedigree (Nash, *Worcestershire*). He was educated at Bridgnorth grammar school; and, obtaining a Careswell exhibition, he proceeded to Christ Church, Oxford, in 1746. His career at the university was not specially distinguished. He graduated B.A. in 1750 and M.A. in 1753.

He proceeded D.D. from Emmanuel College, Cambridge, in 1770.

In 1753 he was presented to a college living —the vicarage of Easton-Maudit, Northamptonshire. This was his home for twenty-nine years, and there his most important and influential works were produced. Among his parishioners were the Marquis of Northampton and the Earl of Sussex. Among the neighbouring clergy was the distinguished Anglo-Saxon scholar Edward Lye [q. v.], at Yardley Hastings. Even at that time Easton-Maudit was not inaccessible from London. The vicar was often to be seen in town; and Dr. Johnson himself, not to speak of lesser folk, sojourned for some weeks at the vicarage in 1764. In 1756 Percy was appointed also rector of Wilby, some half-dozen miles off.

Meanwhile he was busy with various literary undertakings. Of no great originality, he was by nature peculiarly susceptible to the currents and tendencies of his age. It was an age that was wearying of its old and longing for new idols—wearying of 'didactic poetry' and excessive modernness, and longing for pictures of life; not only of present and European life, but of the life of the past and of the distant in place as well as in time. Accordingly Percy began his literary life by translating from a Portuguese manuscript a Chinese novel, viz. 'Hau Kiou Choaun, or the Pleasing History, with an appendix containing the Argument or Story of a Chinese Play, A Collection of Chinese Proverbs, and Fragments of Chinese Poetry, with Notes,' 4 vols. 1761. This he followed with two volumes of 'Miscellaneous Pieces relating to the Chinese,' 1762. An interest in China and in the East generally was 'in the air.' But more noticeable was the growing interest in the older poetry of Europe. Deeply impressed by Macpherson's studies in Gaelic and Erse poetry, Percy in 1763 published 'Five Pieces of Runic Poetry, translated from the Islandic Language.' In this book he gratefully acknowledges the assistance of his neighbour Lye. In 1763 he also edited Surrey's 'Poems,' giving some account of the early use of blank verse in English.

Percy was already engaged upon the work that was to immortalise him. For some time he had possessed an old folio manuscript containing copies, in an early seventeenth-century handwriting, of many old poems of various dates. He had found it one day 'lying dirty on the floor in a bureau in the parlour' of his friend Humphrey Pitt of Shifnall in Shropshire, 'being used by the maids to light the fire,' and had begged it of its careless owner. The suggestion that he should turn this treasure to some account seems to have come from Shenstone—though he did not live to see the ripe fruit of his advice—and was entertained as early as 1761. 'You have heard me speak of Mr. Percy,' runs a letter from Shenstone to Graves, dated 1 March 1761. 'He was in treaty with Mr. James Dodsley for the publication of our best old ballads in three volumes. He has a large folio MS. of ballads which he showed me, and which, with his own natural and acquired talents, would qualify him for the purpose as well as any man in England. I proposed the scheme to him myself, wishing to see an elegant edition and good collection of this kind.' A few months later Shenstone wrote to a Mr. McGowan of Edinburgh to ask if he could send any Scottish ballad for Percy's use. Many others lent their assistance; among them Thomas Warton (the younger), Grainger, Birch, Farmer, Garrick, and Goldsmith. Warton 'ransacked the Oxford libraries' for him; he himself visited Cambridge and explored Pepys's collection, besides receiving help from 'two ingenious and learned friends' there; he secured correspondents in Wales, in Ireland, in 'the wilds of Staffordshire and Derbyshire.' At last, in 1765, appeared Percy's 'Reliques of Ancient English Poetry' (3 vols. sm. 8vo). The book made an epoch in the history of English literature. It promoted with lasting effect the revival of interest in our older poetry Percy had serious misgivings as to whether he was employing his energies profitably, but expressed the hope that 'the names of so many men of learning and character' among his patrons and subscribers would 'serve as an amulet to guard him from every unfavourable censure for having bestowed any attention on a parcel of Old Ballads.' He occasionally tampered with his texts and inserted at the end of each volume, in conformity with current sentiment, a 'few modern attempts in the same kind of writing to atone for the rudeness of the more obsolete poems.' Dr. Johnson, Warburton, and other contemporary authorities were not sparing in their condemnation and contempt. A second edition of the 'Reliques' was, however, called for in 1767, a third in 1775, and a fourth, revised by his nephew, Thomas Percy (1768–1808) [q. v.], in 1794. In 1867–8 the original folio from which Percy drew his materials was edited by Prof. J. W. Hales and Dr. F. J. Furnivall, and published in three volumes.

His next contribution to antiquarian knowledge was the editing of 'The Household Book of the Earl of Northumberland in 1512,

at his Castles of Wressle and Leconfield in Yorkshire,' 1768. This work also made a new departure. It stands chronologically at the head of the long series of household regulations and accounts whose publication has rendered the knowledge of old English life minute and exact.

In 1770 he published another work of great importance on account of its recognition of the high interest of the old Norse life. This was entitled 'Northern Antiquities, with a Translation of the Edda and other pieces from the Ancient Islandic Tongue. Translated from M. Mallet's Introduction to L'Histoire de Dannemarc, &c. With additional Notes by the English Translator and Goranson's Latin Version of the Edda.' Percy's preface is a vigorous and well-informed refutation of a view that had been 'a great source of mistake and confusion to many learned writers of the ancient history of Europe, viz. that of supposing the ancient Gauls and Germans, the Britons and Saxons, to have been originally one and the same people, thus confounding the antiquities of the Gothic and Celtic nations.' In 1771 he published his familiar ballad 'The Hermit of Warkworth,' a composition very characteristic of the eighteenth century.

Meanwhile he had not neglected the studies associated directly with his profession as a clergyman. In 1764 he published 'A New Translation of the Song of Solomon;' and in 1769 'A Key to the New Testament,' which was thrice reissued. He was appointed chaplain to the Duke of Northumberland, and in 1769 chaplain to the king. At last substantial preferment came. In 1778 he was made dean of Carlisle; but he did not resign the livings of Easton-Maudit and Wilby till four years later, when he became bishop of Dromore in Ireland. Dr. Robert Nares [q. v.] succeeded him at Easton.

Twenty-nine years had Percy been connected with Easton, and twenty-nine years was he connected with Dromore. But his only contribution to literature after leaving Easton was 'An Essay on the Origin of the English Stage, particularly on the Historical Plays of Shakespeare.' When the fourth edition of the 'Reliques' appeared in 1794, his nephew, the editor, defended him against the truculence of Joseph Ritson [q. v.], who denied the existence of the famous folio manuscript. Possibly Ritson's insolence did something to dishearten Percy from fresh literary labours. Moreover, the distance of his home from London was not without effect. The county of Down was very much out of the world. 'Letters to him frequently never reached their destination, and he was months in arrear with the last magazine.' But his correspondence shows that interest in literary things never abated. In 1801 he contributed to an edition of Goldsmith's 'Miscellaneous Works' materials 'for an improved account of the author's life.'

Percy resided constantly in his diocese, 'discharging the duties of his sacred office with vigilance and zeal, instructing the ignorant, relieving the necessitous, and comforting the distressed with pastoral affection.' About 1804 his eyesight began to fail; at the end of 1805 he writes that 'it is with difficulty I transcribe my name.' Twelve months later his wife died, a woman of great tact as well as a devoted and affectionate partner. For nearly five years he lingered on, bearing both his blindness and his bereavement with a touching equanimity. He died on 30 Sept. 1811, and was buried by the side of Mrs. Percy in the transept he had added to his cathedral.

Percy married in 1759 Anne, daughter of Barton Gutteridge of Desborough, Northamptonshire, not far from Rothwell, whose name he spells Goodriche on her tombstone. His well-known lines to Nancy were addressed to her before she became his wife; they were printed in 1758 in the sixth volume of Dodsley's 'Collection of Poems.' In 1771 Mrs. Percy was appointed nurse to Prince Edward, afterwards Duke of Kent. Six children were born to him, two of whom died at Easton; a third, said to have been a youth of great promise, died at Marseilles in 1783; and a fourth son, who had been a king's scholar at Westminster, died at Dromore of consumption. Two daughters survived him —viz. Barbara, married to Ambrose Isted of Ecton House, near Northampton; and Elizabeth, wife of Archdeacon the Hon. Pierce Meade.

Percy's portrait was painted by Sir Joshua Reynolds and was engraved by Dickinson.

In 1840 was formed, in commemoration of Bishop Percy, the Percy Society for the Publication of Ballad Poetry. It was dissolved in 1852, after publishing ninety-six volumes.

[Life of Bishop Percy, by the Rev. J. Pickford, in Bishop Percy's Folio MS. ed. Hales and Furnivall, 1867–8; Percy, Prelate and Poet, by Alice C. C. Gaussen, 1908; Percy's Reliques of Ancient English Poetry, ed. Wheatley, 1876–7; Nichols's Illustr. of Lit. vols. vi. vii.; Letters from Thos. Percy, D.D., &c., to George Paton, Edinburgh, 1830; Notes and Queries, passim; Boswell's Johnson.] J. W. H.

PERCY, WILLIAM DE, first BARON PERCY (1030?–1096), surnamed Algernon or 'als gernons' (with the moustaches), belonged

to a Norman family which traced its descent to Mainfred, a Danish chief who settled in Normandy before the time of Rollo. The family had its chief seat at Perci, near Villedieu in the present department of La Manche, arrondissement of Saint-Lô. It is probable, though scarcely certain, that William was a younger son. His name appears as one of the barons accompanying William I in 1066 in the Dives Roll, in two lists printed in the 'Historiæ Normanniæ Scriptores' of Duchesne (pp. 1023, 1125), and in a sixteenth-century Cotton MS. (Julius B 12, f. 36). But none of these documents are sufficiently authentic, and the register of Whitby Abbey says he came over with William in 1067 (i.e. on William's return with his wife from Normandy). Family tradition makes William de Percy an intimate friend of the Conqueror (*Metrical Chronicle of the Percy Family* by William Peeris [q. v.]) An anonymous paper in the Harleian MSS. speaks of him as 'magnus constabularius' (No. 293, f. 35), but to neither statement can much authority be attached. Mr. E. B. de Fonblanque (*Annals of the House of Percy*, i. 11) infers from very slender evidence that William was one of the Norman settlers in the time of Edward the Confessor who were driven out by King Harold. William de Percy appears in Doomsday as holding eighty lordships in Yorkshire and thirty-two in Lincolnshire, and other lands in Essex and Hampshire (*Doomsday Book*, Record Comm. i. 46 *b*, 321 *b*, 291 *b*, 353 *b*).

On the suppression of the rebellion of Gospatric [q. v.] in 1069, Percy interceded for him with the king, and obtained his pardon and the restoration of a portion of his estates. The greater part of them, including Whitby, were, however, granted to Hugh, earl of Chester, who gave them to William de Percy. William resided on his Yorkshire estates, and built on them the four castles of Topcliffe, Spofforth, Sneaton, and Hackness.

At the request of a monk named Reinfrid, who had previously served under him in the north in 1069, William repaired the monastery of Whitby, which had been destroyed during the Danish invasion, and both he and the Earl of Chester granted lands to the new house. After Reinfrid had ceased to be abbot, and Stephen, who entered the abbey in 1078, had taken his place, William, according to an autobiography of Stephen (now among the Bodleian MSS., and printed in Dugdale's 'Monasticon,' 1846 edit., iii. 544–6), repented of his gifts, and sought to drive away the monks by violence. Percy's hostilities, combined with troubles from pirates, led the monks to complain to the king, who gave them the manor of Lastingham as a refuge from Percy. The persecution of the monks continued in spite of a temporary agreement which Stephen followed Percy to Normandy to secure, and Stephen and his friends by the king's command abandoned Whitby for Lastingham. Thereupon Percy was reconciled to Reinfrid, and on Reinfrid's death Percy's brother Serlo, who assumed the Benedictine habit, succeeded to the office of prior. But the peace was not permanent. Percy soon gave Everley and Staxby, which the monastery claimed, to his armour-bearer, Ralph de Everley, and subsequently deprived the monastery of the other lands which he had given it. Serlo applied to William Rufus, now king (1088), whose familiar companion he had been in youth. Rufus bade both disputants keep the peace, and gave Serlo some lands at Northfield and Hackness. There Serlo and his monks stayed until the quarrel was healed. William ultimately yielded to the monks; Ralph de Everley agreed to hold Everley jointly with the abbey, and surrendered Staxby to Percy, who regranted it to the monks. In 1095 he took the cross, and he died at Montjoie, near Jerusalem, in 1096. His body was interred there and his heart brought to the abbey of Whitby. He married a Saxon lady, Emma de Port, Lady of Semer, near Scarborough, and of other lands ('Ex Registro Monasterii de Whitebye,' *Harl. MS.* No. 692 (26) f. 235). By her he had three sons: Alan (*fl.* 1116), who succeeded him as second Baron Percy; Walter, and William. Alan's son William (*fl.* 1168), third baron, left no male issue, and the line was continued through his daughter and ultimately sole heiress Agnes, who married Josceline de Louvain. The latter was known as fourth Baron Percy.

[De Fonblanque's Annals of the House of Percy, i. 6 et seq.; Dugdale's Baronage of England, i. 269; Monasticon, 1655 edit., i. 72 et seq.; Charlton's Hist. of Whitby, i. 6 et seq.; Whitby Chartulary (Surtees Soc.)] W. E. R.

PERCY, WILLIAM, sixth BARON PERCY (1183 ?–1245), was son of Henry de Percy, eldest son of Agnes de Percy and Josceline de Louvain. He was in his fifteenth year on his father's death in 1196. His uncle Richard [q. v.], who thereupon assumed the administration of his lands and his baronial rights, refused to relinquish them when William attained his majority. His lawful guardian was William Brewer [q. v.] (*Abbreviatio Placitorum*, p. 86). In

1200 William was appointed one of the two custodes of the county of York under William de Stuteville (*Rot. de Obl. et Finibus*, p. 109). In the same year he appears as sheriff of Northumberland (*Rot. Curiæ Regis*, ii. 178). In 1204 he was one of the justices before whom fines were acknowledged (HUNTER, *Fines sive Pedes Finium*, Record Comm., Introd. p. lv). In 1213 he was one of the two commissioners appointed to inquire into the losses inflicted on the church in the bishopric of Carlisle (*Rot. de Obl. et Finibus*, Record Comm., p. 526). In 1214 he was sent in the king's service to Poitou, with horses and arms (*Close Rolls*, Record Comm., i. 207). But he was among the followers of the twenty-five barons who opposed King John in 1215 (MATT. PARIS, *Hist. Maj.* ii. 605; STUBBS, i. 583). There are indications of his having left the baronial party before John's death (*Close Rolls*, i. 250). On 11 May 1217 he had certainly joined the royalists, for on that date Henry III granted to him the whole of the lands of his uncle Richard, who was still in rebellion; but these were restored to the latter on his submission on 2 Nov. 1217 (*ib.* pp. 308, 339). William was with the king at the siege of Biham in the early part of 1221 (*ib.* p. 475 *b*). In 1234 he gained possession of a great part of the family estates by judgment of the king's court [see PERCY, RICHARD DE]. In 1242 he paid 100 marks to be exempted from service with the king in Gascony. On the death of his uncle Richard in 1244, he succeeded to the whole of the barony (*Excerpta e Rot. Finium*, p. 423). He died before 28 July 1245 (*ib.* p. 440), and was buried at Sawley Abbey. He gave his manor of Gisburn, with the forests, to that abbey, reserving the services of the freeholders and his liberty of hunting. To the master and brethren of the hospital at Sandon in Surrey he gave all his lands in Foston and the twenty marks paid annually by the abbey of Sawley for the manor of Gisburn.

He married, first, Elena, daughter of Ingelram de Balliol, by whom he had seven sons—Henry (1228?–1272), seventh Baron Percy, who was succeeded by his third son, Henry Percy, first Baron Percy of Alnwick [q. v.]; Ingelram, William, Walter, Geoffrey, Alan, and Josceline—and one daughter, Elena. His second wife was Joan, daughter and coheiress of William Brewer, the wardship and marriage of whom, along with that of her four sisters, he obtained from Henry III on 12 June 1233 (*ib.* i. 243). By her he had four daughters: Anastasia, Joan, Alice, and Agnes.

His third wife was Nicholaa de Stuteville (1244?) (*ib.* i. 417). He had to pay 100 marks for marrying her without royal consent, her hand being in the king's gift.

[Authorities cited; De Fonblanque's Annals of the House of Percy, 1887, vol. i.; Dugdale's Baronage of England, i. 271; Foss's Lives of the Judges of England, ii. 103; Aurea Pythagoreorum Carmina, Lond. 1673, pref.] W. E. R.

PERCY, WILLIAM (1575-1648), poet, probably born at Topcliffe, near Thirsk, Yorkshire, was third son of Henry Percy, eighth earl of Northumberland [q. v.] He matriculated from Gloucester Hall (afterwards Worcester College), Oxford, on 13 June 1589, aged 15. Barnabe Barnes [q. v.], son of the bishop of Durham, was studying at Oxford at the same time, and Barnes and Percy strengthened at the university a friendship doubtless previously begun in the north. 'To the right noble and vertuous gentleman, M. William Percy,' Barnes dedicated his 'Parthenophil' in 1593. Percy was ambitious to emulate his friend's literary example. In 1594 he published a collection of 'Sonnets to the fairest Cœlia' (London, by Adam Islip, for W[illiam] P[onsonby]), and closed the slender volume with a madrigal in praise of Barnes's poetic efforts, entitled 'To Parthenophil upon his Laya and Parthenophe.' Only twenty pieces are included, and none are impressive. The work was reprinted by Sir Egerton Brydges in 1818; by Dr. Grosart in 'Occasional Issues' in 1877, by Mr. Arber in 'English Garner' (vi. 135-50), and in 'Elizabethan Sonnets,' ed. Sidney Lee, 1904, ii. 137. Copies of the original belong to the Duke of Northumberland and Mr. A. H. Huth.

In an address to the reader prefixed to the sonnets, Percy promised 'ere long to impart unto the world another poeme more fruitful and ponderous.' It is doubtful if this promise were literally fulfilled. His only other acknowledged publication is 'a poor madrigall,' signed 'W. Percy, Musophilus: spes Calamo occidit,' in Barnes's 'Four Bookes of Offices,' 1606. But six plays by him—all amateurish dramatic essays—remain in manuscript in the possession of the Duke of Devonshire. Of these Joseph Haslewood printed two for the first time for the Roxburghe Club in 1824. The one, entitled 'The Cuck-queanes and cuckolds errants, or the bearing down the Inn: a comoedye,' is in prose, and is introduced by a prologue spoken by Tarleton's ghost. The other, 'The Faery Pastorall, or Forest of Elues,' is chiefly in blank verse. The four unpublished plays are: 'Arabia Sitiens, or a Dream of a Dry Year,' 1601; 'The Aphrodisial, or Sea Feast,' 1602; 'A Country's Tragedy in Vacuniam,

or Cupid's Sacrifice,' 1602; and 'Necromantes, or the two supposed Heads,' a comical invention acted by the children of St. Paul's about 1602. The six pieces are in the author's handwriting and are in almost all cases subscribed 'Quo ea fata vocent. W. P. Esquier.' Haslewood, who once owned the manuscript volume, identified Percy as the author. The interest of the volume is enhanced by the fact that each piece is prefaced by a list of the theatrical properties required for the performance. It would appear that all were written with a view to representation by the children of St. Paul's, but indications are given of the changes that were desirable should the actors be drawn from the adult companies. At the end of 'Necromantes' the author inserts a note that if the performance be prolonged so as to encroach on the boy-actors' supper-time, some of the songs might be omitted (cf. COLLIER'S *English Dram. Poetry*, ii. 351, iii. 357–8, 377). In 1619 Thomas Campion [q. v.] included in his 'Epigrammata' a friendly and appreciative address to Percy in Latin verse (bk. ii. No. 40; cf. edit. by Mr. A. H. Bullen, p. 325).

Percy seems to have lived a troubled life. At one time he was in the Tower on a charge of homicide. In 1638 he was residing obscurely in Oxford, 'drinking nothing but ale' (*Strafford Letters*, ii. 166). He died at Oxford in May 1648, 'an aged bachelor in Pennyfarthing Street, after he had lived a melancholy and retired life many years.' He was buried on 28 May in Christ Church Cathedral.

[Ritson's Bibliographia Anglo-Poetica; Fleay's Biogr. Chron. of the English Drama; De Fonblanque's Annals of the House of Percy, ii. 365; W. C. Hazlitt's Bibliographical Collections.] S. L.

PEREIRA, JONATHAN (1804–1853), pharmacologist, was born at Shoreditch, London, on 22 May 1804. His father, an underwriter at Lloyd's, was in straitened circumstances, and Pereira was sent, when about ten years old, to a classical academy in Queen Street, Finsbury. Five years later he was articled to a naval surgeon and apothecary named Latham, then a general practitioner in the City Road. In 1821 he became a pupil at the Aldersgate Street general dispensary, where he studied chemistry, materia medica, and medicine under Dr. Henry Clutterbuck [q. v.], natural philosophy under Dr. George Birkbeck [q. v.], and botany under Dr. William Lambe (1765–1847) [q. v.] In 1822 he entered St. Bartholomew's Hospital, and, qualifying as licentiate of the Society of Apothecaries in March 1823, when under nineteen, was at once appointed apothecary to the dispensary. He then formed a students' class, for whose use he translated the 'London Pharmacopœia' of 1824, published 'A Selection of Prescriptions' in English and in Latin, and 'A General Table of Atomic Numbers with an Introduction to the Atomic Theory,' and drew up a 'Manual for Medical Students,' which was afterwards, with his consent, edited by Dr. John Steggall. Having qualified as a surgeon in 1825, he was, next year, appointed lecturer on chemistry at the dispensary, and soon after ceased for some years to publish, devoting much of his time to the collection of materials for his great work on materia medica. In 1828 he became a fellow of the Linnean Society. A powerful man, with an iron constitution, he rose at six in the morning, and for many years worked sixteen hours a day. He took lessons in French and German for the purposes of his work, and, though possessing a very retentive memory, made copious notes on all he read. In 1828 he began to lecture on materia medica at Aldersgate Street, and until about 1841, he delivered two or three lectures every day.

On his marriage, in Sept. 1832, he resigned to his brother the post of apothecary to the dispensary, and began to practise as a surgeon in Aldersgate Street; but in the winter of the same year he was made professor of materia medica in the new medical school which took the place of the Aldersgate Street dispensary; and, in 1833, was chosen to succeed Dr. Gordon as lecturer on chemistry at the London Hospital. His lectures on materia medica were printed in the 'Medical Gazette' between 1835 and 1837, translated into German, and republished in India. In 1838 he was elected fellow of the Royal Society. The two parts of his *magnum opus*, 'The Elements of Materia Medica,' first appeared in 1839 and 1840, and in the former year he was made examiner in materia medica to the university of London. He was offered the chair of chemistry and materia medica at St. Bartholomew's Hospital, but declined it on being required to resign all other posts. At this time he was making 1,000*l.* a year by his lectures, and had so large a class at Aldersgate Street that he built a new theatre for them at a cost of 700*l.* Nevertheless, in 1840 he resolved to leave London for two years in order to graduate at a Scottish university, but changed his plans to become a candidate for a vacant assistant-physicianship at the London Hospital. Within a fortnight he prepared for and passed the examination for the licentiateship of the College of Physicians—a needful qualification. About the same time he obtained the diploma of M.D. from Erlangen, and was elected to the post he sought. On the foundation of the Pharmaceutical Society in 1842, he gave two lectures at their

school of pharmacy in Bloomsbury Square on the elementary composition of foods, which he afterwards amplified into a 'Treatise on Food and Diet,' published in 1843. In that year he gave three lectures on polarised light, and, on being chosen the first professor of materia medica of the society, delivered the first complete course in this subject given to pharmaceutical chemists in England. In 1845 he became fellow of the Royal College of Physicians. His practice as a physician increasing, he gradually gave up lecturing, resigning his chair at the London Hospital in 1851 when he became a full physician to the hospital, but continuing to give a winter course at the Pharmaceutical Society until 1852. He died from the results of an accident, on 20 Jan. 1853, and was buried in Kensal Green cemetery. He had extensive foreign correspondence; always insisted on seeing drugs, if possible, in the condition in which they were imported; examined them both with the microscope and the polariscope; and paid equal attention to their botanical, chemical, and physiological characters. His collection became the property of the Pharmaceutical Society. A medal by Wyon was struck in his memory by the Pharmaceutical Society, and a bust, by McDowall, was executed for the London Hospital. There is also an engraved portrait of him, by D. Pound, in the 'Pharmaceutical Journal' for 1852-3 (p. 409).

Besides thirty-five papers, mostly in the 'Pharmaceutical Journal,' 1843-52, many unsigned contributions, and a translation of Matteucci's 'Lectures on the Physical Phenomena of Living Beings,' which he superintended in 1847, Pereira's works include: 1. 'A Translation of the Pharmacopœia of 1824,' 1824, 16mo. 2. 'A Selection of Prescriptions . . . for Students . . .' 1824, 16mo, which, under the title 'Selecta e Præscriptis,' has gone through eighteen editions down to 1890, besides numerous editions in the United States. 3. 'Manual for Medical Students,' 1826, 18mo. 4. 'General Table of Atomic Numbers,' 1827. 5. 'The Elements of the Materia Medica,' 1839-40, 8vo; 2nd edit. under the title of 'Elements of Materia Medica and Therapeutics,' 2 vols. 1842, 8vo; 3rd edit. vol. i. 1849, and vol. ii., edited by A. S. Taylor and G. O. Rees, 1853; 4th edit. 1854-7, and 5th edit., edited by R. Bentley and T. Redwood, 1872; besides several editions in the United States. 6. 'Tabular View of the History and Literature of the Materia Medica,' 1840, 8vo. 7. 'A Treatise on Food and Diet,' 1843, 8vo. 8. 'Lectures on Polarised Light,' 1843, 8vo; 2nd edit. by B. Powell, 1854.

[Pharmaceutical Journal, 1852-3, p. 409; Gent. Mag. 1853, i. 320-2; Allibone's Dict. p. 1562; Royal Society's Catalogue of Scientific Papers, iv. 825-6; Proceedings of the Linnean Society, ii. 237.] G. S. B.

PERFORATUS, ANDREAS (1490?-1549), traveller and physician. [See BOORDE or BORDE, ANDREW.]

PERIGAL, ARTHUR (1784?-1847), historical painter, descended from an old Norman family driven to England by the revocation of the edict of Nantes, was born about 1784. He studied under Fuseli at the Royal Academy, and in 1811 gained the gold medal for historical painting, the subject being 'Themistocles taking Refuge at the Court of Admetus.' He had begun in 1810 to exhibit both at the Royal Academy and at the British Institution, sending to the former a portrait and 'Queen Katherine delivering to Capucius her Farewell Letter to King Henry the Eighth,' and to the latter 'The Restoration of the Daughters of Œdipus' and 'Helena and Hermia' from the 'Midsummer Night's Dream.' These works were followed at the Royal Academy by 'Aridæus and Eurydice' in 1811, his 'Themistocles' in 1812, 'The Mother's last Embrace of her Infant Moses' in 1813, and again in 1816, and by a few pictures of less importance, the last of which, 'Going to Market,' appeared in 1821. His contributions to the British Institution included 'Roderick Dhu discovering himself to FitzJames' in 1811, the 'Death of Rizzio' in 1813, 'Joseph sold by his Brethren' in 1814, 'Scipio restoring the Captive Princess to her Lover' in 1815, and, lastly, 'The Bard' in 1828. He for some time practised portrait-painting in London; but about 1820 he appears to have gone to Northampton, and afterwards removed to Manchester. Finally he settled in Edinburgh, where he obtained a very good connection as a teacher of drawing, and from 1833 onwards exhibited portraits and landscapes at the Royal Scottish Academy. Perigal died suddenly at 21 Hill Street, Edinburgh, on 19 Sept. 1847, aged 63.

His son, ARTHUR PERIGAL (1816-1884), landscape-painter, born in London in August 1816, was instructed in painting by his father. At first a drawing-master in Edinburgh, he sent in 1838 to the exhibition of the Royal Scottish Academy a study of John Knox's pulpit and some scenes in the Trossachs, and from that time became a regular contributor of landscapes, sending more than three hundred. He roamed in search of subjects over all parts of Scotland, and occasionally into the mountainous districts

of England and Wales. He repeatedly visited Switzerland and Italy, and also made an extended tour in Norway; but his preference was for the scenery of the Scottish Highlands and the banks of the Tweed and Teviot. In 1841 he was elected an associate of the Royal Scottish Academy, and in 1868 he became an academician. He painted also in water-colours, and exhibited occasionally at the Royal Academy and other London exhibitions. He was a keen and skilful angler. He died suddenly at 7 Oxford Terrace, Edinburgh, on 5 June 1884, and was buried in the Dean Cemetery. 'Moorland, near Kinlochewe, Ross-shire,' by him, is in the National Gallery of Scotland.

[Edinburgh Evening Courant, 20 Sept. 1847; Royal Academy Exhibition Catalogues, 1810–1821; British Institution Exhibition Catalogues (Living Artists), 1810–28; Royal Scottish Academy Exhibition Catalogues, 1833–47; Redgrave's Dict. of Artists of the English School, 1878. For the son, see Scotsman, 6 June 1884; Bryan's Dict. of Painters and Engravers, ed. Graves and Armstrong, 1886–9, ii. 273; Royal Scottish Academy Exhibition Catalogues, 1838–1884; Royal Academy Exhibition Catalogues, 1861–84.] R. E. G.

PERKINS. [See also PARKINS.]

PERKINS, ANGIER MARCH (1799?–1881), engineer and inventor, second son of Jacob Perkins, was born at Newbury Port, Massachusetts, at the end of the last century. He came to England in 1827, and was for some time associated with his father in perfecting his method of engraving bank-notes, and of using steam under very high pressure. Following up the latter subject, Perkins introduced a method of warming buildings by means of hot water circulating through small closed pipes, which came into extensive use, and was the foundation of a large business carried on first in Harpur Street, and subsequently in Francis Street, now Seaford Street, Gray's Inn Road, London. The method was improved from time to time, the various modifications being embodied in patents granted in 1831 (No. 6146), 1839 (No. 8311), and 1841 (No. 9664). In 1843 he took out a patent (No. 9664) for the manufacture of iron by the use of superheated steam, which contained the germ of subsequent discoveries relating to the conversion of iron into steel and the elimination of phosphorus and sulphur from iron. The patent includes also a number of applications of superheated steam.

In later years the system of circulating water in closed pipes of small diameter, heated up to two thousand pounds per square inch of steam pressure, was applied to the heating of bakers' ovens. This has been extensively adopted: it possesses the advantage that the heat may be easily regulated. It was patented in 1851 (No. 13509), and subsequently much improved. He also took out a patent in 1851 (No. 13942) for railway axles and boxes.

He was elected an associate of the Institution of Civil Engineers in May 1840. He died on 22 April 1881, at the age of eighty-one. His son Loftus is noticed separately.

[Memoir in Proceedings of the Institution of Civil Engineers, vol. lxvii. pt. i.] R. B. P.

PERKINS or PARKINS, SIR CHRISTOPHER (1543?–1622), diplomatist, master of requests and dean of Carlisle, is said to have been related to the ancestors of Sir Thomas Parkyns [q. v.] of Bunny, Nottinghamshire, though the precise relationship has not been ascertained, and his name does not appear in the visitations of Nottinghamshire in 1569 and 1611 (CHESTER, *Westminster Abbey Register*, p. 120). He was born about 1543, and seems to be identical with Christopher Perkins who was elected scholar at Winchester in 1555, aged 12 (cf. *Cal. Hatfield MSS.* pt. vi. p. 122). The Winchester scholar should doubtless be distinguished from Christopher Perkins who became rector of Easton, Hampshire, in 1559 (KIRBY, p. 133). The diplomatist was educated at Oxford, and graduated B.A. on 7 April 1565; but on 21 Oct. next year he entered the Society of Jesus at Rome, 'aged 19.' According to Dodd, he was an eminent professor among the jesuits for many years; but gradually became estranged from them, and at Venice, perhaps about 1585, wrote a book on the society which, in spite of a generally favourable view, seems to have been subsequently thought by the English government likely to damage the society's cause (cf. *Cal. State Papers*, Dom. 1594–7, pp. 125–6). The book does not appear to have been published. About the same time Burghley's grandson, William Cecil (afterwards second Earl of Exeter), visited Rome; an indiscreet expression of protestant opinions there exposed him to risks from which he was saved by Perkins's interposition. Perkins is said to have returned with young Cecil, who recommended him to his grandfather's favour; but in 1587 he was resident at Prague, being described in the government's list of recusants abroad as a jesuit (STRYPE, *Annals*, III. ii. 599). There he became acquainted with Edward Kelley [q. v.], the impostor; in June 1589 Kelley, either to curry favour with the English government or to discount any revelations Perkins might make about him,

accused him of being an emissary of the pope, and of complicity in a sevenfold plot to murder the queen. Soon afterwards Perkins arrived in England, and seems to have been imprisoned on suspicion. On 12 March 1590 he wrote to Walsingham, expressing a hope that Kelley 'will deal sincerely with him, which he doubts if he follow the counsel of his friends and ghostly fathers, the Jesuits;' he appealed to a commendation from the king of Poland as proof of his innocence (*Cal. State Papers*, Dom. 1589-90, 12 March). This seems to have been established, for on 9 May he was granted 300*l.* for his expenses on a mission to Poland and Prussia (MURDIN, p. 793).

From this time Perkins was frequently employed as a diplomatic agent to Denmark, Poland, the emperor, and the Hanseatic League; his missions dealt principally with mercantile affairs, in which he gained considerable experience. In 1591 he was ambassador to Denmark, having his first audience with the king on 4 July, and on 22 Dec. received an annuity of one hundred marks for his services. He proceeded to Poland in January 1592, and was in Denmark again in the summer. In June and July 1593 he was negotiating with the emperor at Prague; in 1595 he visited Elbing, Lübeck, and other Hanse towns, and spent some time in Poland. He says he was acceptable to the Poles generally, and the king tried to induce him to enter his service; but the clergy were bitterly hostile, and the pope offered 2,000*l.* for his life. In 1598 he was again sent to Denmark, returning on 8 Dec.; in 1600 he was employed in negotiating with the Danish emissaries at Emden. His letters from abroad, preserved among the Cotton MSS., give a valuable account of the places he visited, especially Poland and the Hanse towns. During the intervals of his missions he acted as principal adviser to the government in its mercantile relations with the Baltic countries; on 3 Jan. 1593 he was on a commission to decide without appeal all disputes between the English and subjects of the French king in reference to piracies and depredations committed at sea, and on 3 July was on another to inquire into and punish all abettors of pirates.

His frequent appeals for preferment, on the ground of his services and inadequacy of his salary, were answered by his appointment as dean of Carlisle in 1595. On 20 Feb. 1596-7 he was admitted member of Gray's Inn, being erroneously described as 'clerk of the petition to the queen and dean of Canterbury' (FOSTER, *Register*, p. 91). On 16 Sept. 1597 he was elected M.P. for Ripon, and again on 21 Oct. 1601; he frequently took part in the mercantile business of the house (cf. D'EWES, *Journals*, pp. 650, 654, 657). On the accession of James I his annuity was increased to 100*l.*; in 1603 he was on a commission for suppressing books printed without authority; on 23 July he was knighted by the king at Whitehall, and on 20 March 1604-5 was admitted commoner of the college of advocates. From 1604 to 1611 he was M.P. for Morpeth; he also acted as deputy to Sir Daniel Donne [q. v.], master of requests, whom he succeeded in 1617. In 1620 he subscribed 37*l.* 10*s.* to the Virginia Company, and paid 50*l.* He died late in August 1622, and was buried on 1 Sept. on the north side of the long aisle in Westminster Abbey (CHESTER, *Westminster Abbey Register*, p. 119).

In 1612 a 'Lady Parkins,' perhaps a first wife of Perkins, forfeited her estate for conveying her daughter to a nunnery across the sea (*Cal. State Papers*, 1611-18, p. 107). Perkins married, on 5 Nov. 1617, at St. Martin's-in-the-Fields, London, Anne, daughter of Anthony Beaumont of Glenfield, Leicestershire, and relict of James Brett of Hoby in the same county. She was sister of the Countess of Buckingham, whose son, George Villiers, became duke of Buckingham, and mother, by her first husband, of Anne, second wife of Lionel Cranfield, first earl of Middlesex [q. v.] Perkins's marriage is said to have been dictated by a desire to push his fortunes, but he stipulated to pay none of his wife's previous debts. Buckingham, hearing of this condition, put every obstacle in his way, and Perkins in revenge is said to have left most of his property to a servant; but his will, dated 30 Aug. 1620, in which mention is made of his sister's children, does not bear out this statement (CHESTER, *Westminster Abbey Register*, p. 120). Perkins's widow survived him, and had an income of about 700*l.* of our money.

[Cotton. MSS. Jul. E. ii. 63-4, F. vi. 52, Nero B. ii. 204-5, 207-9, 211-12, 214-17, 218, 220-3, 240-1, 260, iv. 38, 195, ix. 161, 165 et seq. 170, 175 *b*, 178, xi. 300 (the index is very incomplete and inaccurate); Cal. State Papers, Dom. 1581-1622, passim; Rymer's Fœdera, orig. edit. passim; Murdin's State Papers, pp. 793, 801; Chamberlain's Letters (Camden Soc.), passim; Official Returns of M.P.'s, i. 436, 441; Wood's Fasti, i. 166-7; Foster's Alumni, 1500-1714; Chester's London Marriage Licenses and Westminster Abbey Register; D'Ewes's Journals, passim; Goodman's Court of James I, ed. Brewer, i. 329, 335; Nichols's Progresses of James I, i. 207; Metcalfe's Book of Knights; Archæologia, xxxviii. 108; Le Neve's Fasti, iii. 246; Spedding's Bacon, xii. 214; Brown's Genesis of the United States; Dodd's Church Hist. ii.

417–18; Strype's Annals, III. ii. 599, iv. 1–3, 220; Whitgift, ii. 504; Lives of Twelve Bad Men, ed. Seccombe, pp. 49–50.] A. F. P.

PERKINS, HENRY (1778–1855), book collector, was born in 1778, and became a partner in the firm of Barclay, Perkins, & Co., brewers, Southwark. He was elected a fellow of the Linnean Society in 1825, and was also a fellow of the Geological and Horticultural Societies. In 1823 he commenced the formation of a library at his residence, Springfield, near Tooting, Surrey, which he soon enlarged at the sale of Mr. Dent's collection. Messrs. John and Arthur Arch of 61 Cornhill, London, were then appointed his buyers, and rapidly supplied him with many scarce and valuable books. He died at Dover on 15 April 1855, when his library came to his relative, Algernon Perkins of Hanworth Park, Middlesex, who died in 1870. The books were sold by Gadsden, Ellis, & Co. at Hanworth on 3, 4, 5, and 6 June 1873, the 865 lots producing 26,000*l.*, being the largest amount ever realised for a library of the same extent; ten volumes alone going for ten thousand guineas. The 'Mazarin Bible,' two volumes, printed upon vellum, purchased for 504*l.*, sold for 3,400*l.*; another copy, on paper, obtained for 195*l.*, brought 2,690*l.*; 'Biblia Sacra Latina,' two volumes, printed upon vellum in 1462, the first edition of the Latin Bible with a date, bought at Dent's sale for 173*l.* 5*s.*, sold for 780*l.* Miles Coverdale's Bible, 1535, imperfect, but no perfect copy known, purchased for 89*l.* 5*s.*, brought 400*l.* Among the manuscripts, John Lydgate's 'Sege of Troy' on vellum, which cost 99*l.* 15*s.*, went for 1,370*l.*; 'Les Œuvres Diverses de Jean de Meun,' a fifteenth-century manuscript of two hundred leaves, brought 690*l.*, and 'Les Cent Histoires de Troye,' by Christine de Pisan, on vellum, with one hundred and fifteen miniatures, executed for Philip the Bold, duke of Burgundy, sold for 650*l.* The 865 lots averaged in the sale rather more than 30*l.* each.

[Times, 4, 5, 6, and 7 June 1873; Athenæum, 1 March 1873 pp. 279–80, 14 June 1873 pp. 762–3; Proceedings of Linnean Soc. of London, 1855–9, p. xliii; Livres payés en vente publique 1000 fr. et au-dessus, depuis 1866 jusqu'à ce jour, aperçu sur la vente Perkins à Londres, Étude Bibliographique par Philomneste Junior, Bordeaux, 1877; A Dictionary of English Book Collectors, pt. ii. September 1892.] G. C. B.

PERKINS or **PARKINS, JOHN** (*d.* 1545), jurist, was educated at Oxford, but left the university without taking a degree. Going to London, he was called to the bar of the Inner Temple, and is spoken of as a 'fellow' there. He may possibly have been the John Perkins who was a groom of the royal chamber in 1516. He died in 1545, and is said to be buried in the Temple Church. Perkins is remembered by a popular textbook which he wrote for law students. Its title is, as given by Wood, 'Perutilis Tractatus sive explanatio quorundam capitulorum valde necessaria,' but the first edition probably had no title-page. It was printed in 1530 in Norman-French. An English translation appeared in 1642, and another in 1657. There is a manuscript English version in Brit. Mus. Harl. MS. 5035, which was made in the time of James I. A copy of the book itself forms Brit. Mus. Hargrave MS. 244. The fifteenth edition, by Richard J. Greening, was issued in 1827. Fulbeck, in his 'Direction or Preparative to the Study of the Law,' praises Perkins for his wit rather than his judgment.

[Tanner's Bibl. Brit.; Greening's Preface to Perkins; Fulbeck's Direction, ed. Stirling, p. 72; Wood's Athenæ Oxon. ed. Bliss, i. 147; Reg. Univ. Oxford (Oxford Hist. Soc.), i. 149; Boase's Reg. Collegii Exoniensis (Oxford Hist. Soc.), p. 757.] W. A. J. A.

PERKINS, JOSEPH (*fl.* 1711), poet, born in 1658, was the younger son of George Perkins of Slimbridge, Gloucestershire. He matriculated from Oriel College, Oxford, on 16 July 1675, and graduated B.A. in 1679. After leaving Oxford he obtained a post as chaplain in the navy, and sailed to the Mediterranean in the Norfolk under Admiral Edward Russell (afterwards Earl of Orford) [q. v.] He was very prolific in complimentary verse, and wrote Latin elegies on Sir Francis Wheeler (1697) and other naval worthies; he was, however, cashiered in the course of 1697 for having, it was alleged, brought a false accusation of theft against a naval officer. He wrote a highly florid Latin elegy upon the Duke of Beaufort, which was printed in 1701, and by flattering verses and dedications, together with occasional preaching, he was enabled, though not without extreme difficulty, to support a large family. His efforts to obtain preferment at Tunbridge Wells and at Bristol were unsuccessful. In 1707 he produced two small volumes of verse: 'The Poet's Fancy, in a Love-letter to Galatea, or any other Fair Lady, in English and Latin' (London, 4to), and 'Poematum Miscellaneorum a Josepho Perkins Liber primus' (no more printed) (London, 4to). Most of his miscellanies were in Latin, and he styled himself the 'Latin Laureate,' or, to air his Jacobite sympathies, the 'White Poet.' He tried to curry favour among the nonjurors, and wrote in 1711 'A Poem, both in

English and Latin, on the death of Thomas Kenn' (Bristol, 4to). The poet's elder brother, George, became in 1673 vicar of Fretherne in Gloucestershire; but he himself does not appear to have obtained a benefice, and nothing is known of him subsequent to 1711. In addition to the works named, two sermons and several elegies were separately published in his name.

An engraving of Perkins by White is mentioned by Bromley.

[Works in British Museum; Watt's Bibl. Brit.; Foster's Alumni Oxon. 1500–1714; Rawl. MSS. iii. 199, iv. 102.] T. S.

PERKINS, LOFTUS (1834–1891), engineer and inventor, son of Angier March Perkins [q. v.], was born on 8 May 1834 in Great Coram Street, London. At a very early age he entered his father's manufactory, and in 1853–4 he practised on his own account as an engineer in New York. Returning to England, he remained with his father until 1862, and from that time to 1866 he was in business at Hamburg and Berlin, designing and executing many installations for warming buildings in various parts of the continent. He again returned to England in 1866, when he entered into a partnership with his father, which continued to the death of the latter in 1881.

Perkins inherited much of the inventive capacity of his father and grandfather, and from 1859 downwards he took out a very large number of patents. The chief subjects to which he directed his attention were, however, the use of very high pressure steam as a motive power, and the production of cold. His yacht Anthracite, constructed in 1880, was fitted with engines working with steam at a pressure of five hundred pounds on the inch, and it is probably the smallest ship that ever crossed the Atlantic steaming the entire distance. The Loftus Perkins, a very remarkable Tyne ferryboat, was worked with compound engines on his system with boilers tested to 200 lb. (*Engineer*, 2 June 1880). His experiments on the production of cold resulted in the 'arktos,' a cold chamber suitable for preserving meat and other articles of food. It is based on the separation of ammonia gas from the water in which it is dissolved, the liquefaction of the gas, and the subsequent revaporisation of the ammonia, with the reabsorption of the gas by the water. This was his last great work, and his unremitting attention to it caused a permanent breakdown of his health.

He became a member of the Institution of Mechanical Engineers in 1861, and of the Institution of Civil Engineers in 1881. He died on 27 April 1891, at his house in Abbey Road, Kilburn, London. He married an American, a daughter of Dr. Patten. He left two sons, both of whom are engaged in their father's business, now carried on by a limited company.

[Obituary notice in the Engineer, 1 May 1891, which contains a full account of his various inventions, and private information; Proc. Inst. C. E. vol. cv.] R. B. P.

PERKINS, WILLIAM (1558–1602), theological writer, son of Thomas Perkins and Hannah his wife, both of whom survived him, was born at Marston Jabbett in the parish of Bulkington in Warwickshire in 1558. In June 1577 he matriculated as a pensioner of Christ's College, Cambridge, where he appears to have studied under Laurence Chaderton [q. v.], from whom he probably first received his puritan bias. His early career gave no promise of future eminence; he was noted for recklessness and profanity, and addicted to drunkenness. From these courses he was, however, suddenly converted by the trivial incident of overhearing a woman in the street allude to him as 'drunken Perkins,' holding him up as a terror to a fretful child.

In 1584 he commenced M.A., was elected a fellow of his college, and began to be widely known as a singularly earnest and effective preacher. He preached to the prisoners in the castle, and was appointed lecturer at Great St. Andrews, where both the members of the university and the townsmen flocked in great numbers to listen to him. According to Fuller (*Holy State*, ed. 1648, p. 81), 'his sermons were not so plain but that the piously learned did admire them, nor so learned but that the plain did understand them;' and he seems to have possessed the art of conducting his argument after the strictly logical method then in vogue, while preserving a simplicity of language which made him intelligible to all. His reputation as a theologian progressed scarcely less rapidly, and at a time when controversy between the anglican and puritan parties in the university was at its height, he became noted for his outspoken resistance to all that savoured of Roman usage in the matter of ritual. In a 'commonplace' delivered in the chapel of his college (13 Jan. 1586–7), he demurred to the practice of kneeling at the taking of the sacrament, and also to that of turning to the east. Being subsequently cited before the vice-chancellor and certain of the heads, he was ordered to read a paper in which he partly qualified and partly recalled what he was reported to have said. From this time he appears to have used more guarded

language in his public discourses, but his sympathy with the puritan party continued undiminished, and, according to Bancroft (*Daungerous Positions*, ed. 1593, p. 92), he was one of the members of a 'synod' which in 1589 assembled at St. John's College to revise the treatise 'Of Discipline' (afterwards 'The Directory'), an embodiment of puritan doctrine which those present pledged themselves to support. In the same year he was one of the petitioners to the authorities of the university on behalf of Francis Johnson [q. v.], a fellow of Christ's, who had been committed to prison on account of his advocacy of a presbyterian form of church government (Strype, *Annals*, iv. 134; *Lansdowne MSS.* lxi. 19–57). His sense of the severity with which his party was treated by Whitgift, both in the university and elsewhere, is probably indicated in the preface to his 'Armilla Aurea' (editions of 1590 and 1592), it being dated 'in the year of the last sufferings of the Saints.' In the same preface he refers to the attacks to which he was himself at that time exposed, but says that he holds it better to encounter calumny, however unscrupulous, than be silent when duty towards 'Mater Academia' calls for his testimony to the truth. He also took occasion to express in the warmest terms his gratitude for the benefits he had derived from his academic education. The 'Armilla' excited, however, vehement opposition owing to its unflinching Calvinism, and, according to Heylin (*Aerius Redivivus*, p. 341), was the occasion of William Barret's violent attack on the calvinistic tenets from the pulpit of St. Mary's [see Barret, William, *fl.* 1595]; but the work more especially singled out by the preacher for invective was Perkins's 'Exposition of the Apostles' Creed,' just issued (April 1595) from the university press, in which the writer ventured to impugn the doctrine of the descent into hell (Strype, *Whitgift*, ed. 1718, p. 439).

Against the distinctive tenets of the Roman church, Perkins bore uniformly emphatic testimony; and the publication of his 'Reformed Catholike' in 1597 was an important event in relation to the whole controversy. He here sought to draw the boundary-line indicating the essential points of difference between the protestant and the Roman belief, beyond which it appeared to him impossible for concession and conciliation on the part of the reformed churches to go. The ability and candid spirit of this treatise were recognised by the most competent judges of both parties, and William Bishop [q. v.], the catholic writer, although he assailed the book in his 'Catholic Deformed,' was fain to admit that he had 'not seene any book of like quantity, published by a Protestant, to contain either more matter, or delivered in better method;' while Robert Abbot [q. v.], afterwards bishop of Salisbury, in his reply to Bishop, praises Perkins's 'great trauell and paines for the furtherance of true religion and edifying of the Church.'

Perkins's tenure of his fellowship at Christ's continued until Michaelmas 1594, when it was probably vacated by his marriage. He died in 1602, having long been a martyr to the stone. He was interred in St. Andrew's church at the expense of his college, which honoured his memory by a stately funeral. The sermon on the occasion was preached by James Montagu (1568?–1618) [q. v.], master of Sidney-Sussex College, who had been a fellow-commoner at Christ's, and one of Perkins's warmest defenders against the attack of Peter Baro [q. v.] His will was proved, 12 Jan. 1602–3, by his widow, whose name was Timothie, in the court of the vice-chancellor. To her he bequeathed his small estate in Cambridge, and appointed his former tutor, Laurence Chaderton, Edward Barwell, James Montagu, Richard Foxcroft, and Nathaniel Cradocke (his brother-in-law) his executors. To his father and mother, 'brethren and sisters,' he left a legacy of ten shillings each. Of his brother, Thomas Perkins of Marston, descendants in a direct line are still living.

Perkins's reputation as a teacher during the closing years of his life was unrivalled in the university, and few students of theology quitted Cambridge without having sought to profit in some measure by his instruction; while as a writer he continued to be studied throughout the seventeenth century as an authority but little inferior to Hooker or Calvin. William Ames [q. v.] was perhaps his most eminent disciple; but John Robinson [q. v.], the founder of congregationalism at Leyden, who republished Perkins's catechism in that city, diffused his influence probably over a wider area; while Phineas Fletcher [q. v.], who may have heard him lecture in the last year of his life, refers to him in his 'Miscellanies' thirty years later as 'our wonder,' 'living, though long dead.' Joseph Mead or Mede [q. v.], Bishop Richard Montagu [q. v.], Ussher, Bramhall (in his controversy with the bishop of Chalcedon, William Bishop), Herbert Thorndike, Benjamin Calamy, and not a few other distinguished ornaments of both parties in the church, all cite, with more or less frequency, his dicta as authoritative. By Arminius he was assailed in his 'Examen'

(1612) with some acrimony; and Hobbes singled out his doctrine of predestination as virtual fatalism.

The observation of Fuller that it was he who 'first humbled the towering speculations of philosophers into practice and morality' indicates the real secret of Perkins's remarkable influence. 'While he conciliated the scholarship of his university by his retention of the scholastic method in his treatment of questions of divinity, he abandoned the abstruse and unprofitable topics then usually selected for discussion in the schools, and by his solemn and impassioned discourse on the main doctrines of Christian theology—conceived, in his own phrase, as 'the science of living blessedly for ever' (*Abridgement*, p. 1)—he won the ear of a larger audience. Method and fervour presented themselves in his writings in rare combination; and Ames (Ad Lect. in the *De Conscientia*) expressly states that, in his wide experience of continental churches, he had frequently had occasion to deplore the want of a like systematic plan of instruction, and the evils consequent thereupon. Whether he actually disapproved of subscription is doubtful. According to Fuller, he generally evaded the question. He, however, distinctly gives it as his opinion that 'those that make a separation from our Church because of corruptions in it are far from the spirit of Christ and his Apostles' (*Works*, ed. 1616, iii. 389). His sound judgment is shown by the manner in which he kept clear of the all-absorbing millenarian controversy, and by his energetic repudiation of the prevalent belief in astrology. On the other hand, he considered that atheists deserved to be put to death (*Cases of Conscience*, ed. 1614, p. 118, II. ii. 1).

The remarkable popularity of Perkins's writings is attested by the number of languages into which many of them were translated. Those that appeared in English were almost immediately rendered into Latin, while several were reproduced in Dutch, Spanish, Welsh, and Irish, 'a thing,' observes John Legate [q. v.], the printer, in his preface to the edition of the 'Collected Works' of 1616–18, 'not ordinarily observed in other writings of these our times.' Of his 'Armilla Aurea' fifteen editions appeared in twenty years (Hickman, *Hist. Quinq.* p. 500).

Perkins's right hand was maimed (see Lupton, *Protestant Divines*, 1637, p. 357), and in his portrait, preserved in the combination-room of Christ's College, this defect is visible. The portrait was engraved for the 'Herωologia' of Henry Holland in 1620, and there is another engraved portrait in Lupton, p. 347.

In Baker MS. vi. 277 *b* (=B. 269) there are extracts from the registers relating to his family; but there appears to be no sufficient warrant for assuming that he was in any way related to Sir Christopher Perkins [q. v.], dean of Carlisle.

Of his collected works very incomplete editions appeared at Cambridge in 1597, 1600, 1603, 1605; a more complete edition, 3 vols. folio, 1608, 1609, 1612; at London in 1606, 1612, 1616; at Geneva, in Latin, fol. 1611, 2 vols. 1611–18 and 1624; a Dutch translation at Amsterdam, 3 vols. fol. 1659.

The collected editions of Cambridge or London include the following tracts, which were originally published separately: 1. 'Prophetica, sive de unica ratione concionandi,' Cambridge, 1592; Basle, 1602; in English by Thomas Tuke, London, 1606. 2. 'De Prædestinationis modo et ordine,' &c., Cambridge, 1598; Basle, 1599; in English in 'Collected Works' (1606), by Francis Cacot and Thomas Tuke. 3. 'A Commentarie, or Exposition vpon the five first chapters of the Epistle to the Galatians, etc. . . . with a svpplement vpon the sixt chapter by Rafe Cvdworth,' &c., Cambridge, 1606, 1617. 4. 'A godly and learned Exposition . . . vpon the three first chapters of the Revelation. . . . Preached in Cambridge,' 1595; 2nd edit. by Thomas Pierson, 1606. 5. 'Of the calling of the ministerie, Two treatises: describing the duties and dignities of that calling. Delivered pvblikely in the vniversite of Cambridge,' London, 1605. 6. 'A discovrse of the damned art of witchcraft,' &c., Cambridge, 1608, 1610. 7. 'A treatise of God's free grace and mans free will,' Cambridge, 1602. 8. 'A treatise of the Vocations, or Callings of men,' &c., Cambridge, 1603. 9. 'A treatise of mans imaginations. Shewing his naturall euill thoughts,' &c. 10. ''Επιείκεια, or a treatise of Xtian equity and moderation,' Cambridge, 1604. 11. 'A godly and learned Exposition of Christ's sermon in the Mount,' &c., 4to, Cambridge, 1608. 12. 'A clowd of faithfvll witnesses, leading to the heauenly Canaan,' &c., London, 1622. 13. 'Christian Œconomie: or, a short svrvey of the right manner of erecting and ordering a Familie,' &c. 14. 'A resolution to the Country-man, prouing it vtterly vnlawfull to buie or vse our yearely Prognostications.' 15. 'A faithfvll and plaine Exposition vpon the two first verses of the 2. chapter of Zephaniah. . . . Preached at Sturbridge Faire, in the field.' 16. 'The Combate betweene Christ and the Deuill displayed.' 17. 'A godly and learned Exposition vpon the whole

epistle of Jude, containing threescore and sixe sermons,' &c. 18. 'A frvitfvll dialogve concerning the ende of the World.'

The treatises not included in the 'Collected Works' are: 1. 'An Exposition of the Lord's Prayer,' London, 1582, 1593, 1597. 2. 'Perkins's Treatise, tending to a declaration whether a man be in a state of Damnation or a state of Grace,' London, 1589, 1590, 1592, 1595, 1597. 3. 'Armilla aurea, a Guil. Perkins; accessit Practica Th. Bezæ pro consolandis afflictis conscientiis,' Cambridge, [1590], 1600; translation of same, London, 1591, 1592, Cambridge, 1597; editions of the Latin original also appeared at Basel, 1594, 1599. 4. 'Spiritual Desertions,' London, 1591. 5. [His Catechism under the title] 'The foundation of Xtian Religion: gathered into sixe principles to be learned of ignorant people that they may be fit to heare Sermons with profit,' &c., London, 1592, 1597, 1641, Cambridge, 1601; translated into Welsh by E. R., London, 1649, and into Irish by Godfrey Daniel. 6. 'A Case of Conscience, the greatest that ever was,' &c. . . . 'Whereunto is added a briefe discourse, taken out of Hier. Zanchius,' London, 1592, 1651; Cambridge, 1595, 1606; also in Latin by Wolfgang Meyer, Basel, 1609. 7. 'A Direction for the Government of the Tongue according to God's Word,' Cambridge, 1593, 1595; in Latin by Thomas Drax, Oppenheim, 1613. 8. 'Salve for a Sickman, or a treatise containing the nature, differences, and kinds of Death,' &c., Cambridge, 1595 (with Robert Some's 'Three Questions'); with other works, Cambridge, 1597. 9. 'An Exposition of the Symbole or Creede of the Apostles,' &c., Cambridge, 1595, 1596, 1597; London, 1631. 10. 'Two Treatises: I. Of the nature and practice of repentance. II. Of the combat of the flesh and the spirit,' Cambridge, 1595 (two editions), 1597. 11. 'A discourse of Conscience,' &c. (with 'Salve,' &c.), Cambridge, 1597. 12. 'The Grain of Mustard seed, or the least measure of Grace that is, or can be, effectual to Saluation,' London, 1597. 13. 'A declaration of the true manner of knowing Christ crucified' (with other works), Cambridge, 1597. 14. 'A reformed Catholike: or, a Declaration shewing how neere we may come to the present Church of Rome in sundrie points of Religion: and wherein we must for ever depart from them,' &c., Cambridge, 1597, 1598; in Spanish, by William Masson, 1599, Antwerp, 1624; in Latin, Hanau, 1601. 15. 'How to live and that well: in all estates and times,' &c., Cambridge, 1601. 16. 'Specimen Digesti sive Harmoniæ Bibliorum Vet. et Nov. Testamenti,' Cambridge, 1598; Hanau, 1602. 17. 'A warning against the idolatry of the last times. And an instruction touching religious or divine worship,' Cambridge, 1601; in Latin by W. Meyer, Oppenheim, 1616. 18. 'The True Gaine: more in Worth than all the Goods in the World,' Cambridge, 1601. 19. 'Gulielmi Perkinsi problema de Romanæ fidei ementito catholicismo, etc. Editum post mortem authoris opera et studio Samuel Ward,' Cambridge, 1604; translation in 'Collected Works.' 20. 'The whole treatise of the cases of Conscience,' Cambridge, 1606 and 1608; London, 1611. 21. 'A Garden of Spiritual Flowers. Planted by Ri. Ro[gers] = Will. Per[kins],' 1612. 22. 'Thirteen Principles of Religion: by way of question and answer,' London, 1645, 1647. 23. 'Exposition on Psalms xxxii. and c.' 24. 'Confutation of Canisius's Catechism.' 25. 'The opinion of Mr. Perkins, Mr. Bolton, and others concerning the sport of cockfighting,' &c. . . . 'now set forth by E[dmund] E[llis],' Oxford, 1600 (in 'Harleian Miscellany'). 26. 'An Abridgement of the whole Body of Divinity, extracted from the Learned works of that ever-famous and reverend Divine, Mr. William Perkins. By Tho. Nicols,' London, 16mo, 1654. 27. 'Death's Knell, or, The Sick Man's Passing Bell,' 10th edit., b.l., 1664.

[Information supplied by Dr. Peile, master of Christ's College, and F. J. H. Jenkinson, esq., university librarian; Baker MS. B. 269; Fuller's Holy and Profane State; Colvile's Worthies of Warwickshire, pp. 573-6; Dyer's Cambridge Fragments, p. 130; Cooper's Athenæ Cantabrigienses, ii. 335-41; Bowes's Catalogue of Books printed at or relating to Cambridge; Mullinger's Hist. of the University of Cambridge, vol. ii.; Notes and Queries, 8th ser. vol. i.]

J. B. M.

PERLEY, MOSES HENRY (1804-1862), Canadian commercial pioneer and man of science, was son of Moses and Mary Perley, who were cousins. They came of an old Welsh family which settled in 1630 in Massachusetts. This son, born in Mauger Ville, New Brunswick, on 31 Dec. 1804, was educated at St. John. In 1828 he became an attorney, and in 1830 was called to the bar; but his tastes took him to outdoor life, and he went into the milling and lumbering (i.e. timber-cutting) business. Active in efforts for attracting capital into New Brunswick, and in advertising the capabilities of the province, he was appointed commissioner of Indian affairs and emigration officer. In this capacity he made several tours among the Indians, the first of which began in June 1841, and took him through the territory of the Melicete and Micmac Indians. The Micmacs at Burnt Creek Point elected him head chief.

In 1846 Perley was chosen to report on the capabilities of the country along a projected line of railway. In 1847 he was sent on a mission to England in connection with this proposal. On his return he commenced that series of explorations among the fisheries of New Brunswick with which his name is chiefly associated. In 1849 he reported on those of the Gulf of St. Lawrence; in August 1850 he was appointed to inquire into the sea and river fisheries of New Brunswick, and devoted two months to the work, covering nine hundred miles, of which five hundred were accomplished in canoe. A year later he examined the fisheries of the Bay of Fundy. From notes made in these missions he compiled his 'Catalogue of Fishes of New Brunswick and Nova Scotia,' 1851.

During the next two or three years he compiled the trade statistics in aid of the negotiations for a reciprocity treaty between Canada and the United States, and when, in 1854, the treaty was concluded, he was appointed a commissioner to carry out its terms.

Perley died at Forteau, Labrador, on 17 Aug. 1862, on board H.M.S. Desperate, while on an official tour. He married, in September 1829, Jane, daughter of Isaac Ketchum, and had eight children, the only survivor of whom, Henry Fullerton Perley, is now chief engineer to the Canadian government.

Perley contributed articles to many English and American periodicals, and his various reports are well written. He was a good public lecturer, was interested in literature and science, and founded the Natural History Society of New Brunswick. He was also an ardent sportsman.

His chief reports were published separately, at Frederickton, and are: 1. 'Report on Condition of Indians of New Brunswick,' 1846. 2. 'Report on Forest Trees of New Brunswick,' 1847. 3. 'Report on Fisheries of the Bay of St. Lawrence,' 1849. 4. 'Report on Fisheries of Bay of Fundy,' 1851, to which is appended the 'Descriptive Catalogue of Fishes.' 5. 'Reports on the Sea and River Fisheries of New Brunswick,' 1852. 6. 'Handbook of Information for Emigrants to New Brunswick,' 1856.

[Morgan's Bibliotheca Canadensis, Ottawa, 1867; Perley's works; private information.]

C. A. H.

PERNE, ANDREW (1519?-1589), dean of Ely, born at East Bilney, Norfolk, about 1519, was son of John Perne. Educated at St. John's College, Cambridge, he graduated B.A. early in 1539, and proceeded M.A. next year. He became a fellow of St. John's in March 1540, but a few months later migrated to Queens' College, where he was also elected a fellow. For three weeks he held fellowships at both colleges together, but soon identified himself with Queens', where he acted as bursar from 1542 to 1544, as dean in 1545-6, and as vice-president from 1551. He served as proctor of the university in 1546. He proceeded B.D. in 1547, and D.D. in 1552, and was incorporated at Oxford in 1553. He was five times vice-chancellor of the university (1551, 1556, 1559, 1574, and 1580).

Perne gained in early life a position of influence in the university, but his success in life was mainly due to his pliancy in matters of religion. On St. George's day 1547 he maintained, in a sermon preached in the church of St. Andrew Undershaft, London, the Roman catholic doctrine that pictures of Christ and the saints ought to be adored, but he saw fit to recant the opinion in the same church on the following 17 June. In June 1549 he argued against transubstantiation before Edward VI's commissioners for the visitation of the university (Foxe, *Acts*), and just a year later disputed against Martin Bucer the Calvinist doctrine of the sufficiency of Scripture (*MS. Corpus Christi Coll. Cambr.* 102, art. 1). In 1549 he was appointed rector of Walpole St. Peter, Norfolk, and in 1550-1 was rector of Pulham. Subsequently he held the livings of Balsham, Cambridgeshire, and Somersham, Huntingdonshire. Edward VI, convinced of his sincerity as a reformer, nominated him one of six chaplains who were directed to promulgate the doctrines of the Reformation in the remote parts of the kingdom. For this service Perne was allotted a pension of 40*l.* a year. He was one of those divines to whom Edward's articles of religion were referred on 2 Oct. 1552. On 8 Nov. he became a canon of Windsor. When convocation met shortly after Queen Mary's accession, he, in accordance with his previous attitude on the subject, argued against transubstantiation; but Dr. Weston, the prolocutor, pointed out that he was contradicting the catholic articles of religion. Aylmer attempted to justify Perne's action, but Perne had no intention of resisting the authorities, and his complacence did not go unrewarded.

Early in 1554 he was appointed master of Peterhouse, and next year formally subscribed the fully defined Roman catholic articles then promulgated. As vice-chancellor he received in 1556 the delegates appointed by Cardinal Pole to visit the university. He is said to have moderated the zeal of the visitors, and he certainly protected John Whitgift, a fellow

of his college, from molestation. His pusillanimous temper is well illustrated by the facts that he not only preached the sermon in 1556 when the dead bodies of Bucer and Fagius were condemned as heretics (FOXE), but presided over the senate in 1560, when a grace was passed for their restoration to their earlier honours. On 22 Dec. 1557 he became dean of Ely.

As soon as Elizabeth ascended the throne, Perne displayed a feverish anxiety to conform to the new order of things, and in 1562 he subscribed to the Thirty-nine articles. He took part in the queen's reception when she visited Cambridge in August 1564, and preached before her a Latin sermon, in which he denounced the pope, and commended Henry VI and Henry VII for their benefactions to the university (NICHOLS, *Progresses*, iii. 50, 105–6). Elizabeth briefly complimented him on his eloquence, but she resented his emphatic defence of the church's power of excommunication which he set forth in a divinity act held in her presence a day or two later, and next year his name was removed from the list of court-preachers. In 1577 he was directed with others to frame new statutes for St. John's College, Cambridge, and was an unsuccessful candidate for the mastership. In 1580 he endeavoured to convert to protestantism John Feckenham, formerly abbot of Westminster, who was in prison at Wisbech. In October 1588 he officially examined another catholic prisoner, Sir Thomas Tresham, at the palace of Ely, and obtained from him a declaration of allegiance to the queen. In 1584 his old pupil, Archbishop Whitgift, vainly recommended him for a bishopric.

Perne died while on a visit to Archbishop Whitgift at Lambeth on 26 April 1589, and was buried in the parish church there, where a monument was erected to his memory by his nephew, Richard Perne. A portrait is at Peterhouse.

To the 'Bishops' Bible' Perne contributed translations of 'Ecclesiastes' and the 'Song of Solomon.' He was an enthusiastic book-collector, and was credited with possessing the finest private library in England of his time. At Peterhouse he built the library, and to it, as well as to the university library, he left many volumes. He also bequeathed lands to Peterhouse for the endowment of two fellowships and six scholarships. Among numerous other bequests to friends and university officials was one to Whitgift of his best gold ring, Turkey carpet, and watch.

Immediately after his death he was hotly denounced by the authors of the Martin Mar-Prelate tracts as the friend of Archbishop Whitgift and a type of the fickleness and lack of principle which the established church encouraged in the clergy. The author of 'Hay any more Worke' nicknamed him 'Old Andrew Turncoat.' Other writers of the same school referred to him as 'Andrew Ambo,' 'Old Father Palinode,' or Judas. The scholars at Cambridge, it was said, translated 'perno' by 'I turn, I rat, I change often.' It became proverbial to say of a coat or a cloak that had been turned that it had been Perned (*Dialogue of Tyrannical Dealing*). On the weathercock of St. Peter's Church in Cambridge were the letters A. P. A. P., which might be interpreted (said the satirists) as either Andrew Perne a papist, or Andrew Perne a protestant, or Andrew Perne a puritan.

Gabriel Harvey, in his well-known controversy with Nash, pursued the attack on Perne's memory in 1592. Perne, while vice-chancellor in 1580, had offended Harvey by gently reprimanding him for some ill-tempered aspersions on persons in high station. Nash, in attacking Harvey, made the most of the incident, and Harvey retorted at length by portraying Perne as a smooth-tongued and miserly sycophant. Nash, in reply, vindicated Perne's memory as that of 'a careful father of the university,' hospitable, learned, and witty. Perne was reputed to be 'very facetious and excellent at blunt-sharp jest, and loved that kind of mirth so as to be noted for his wit in them' (*Fragmenta Aulica*, 1662). Fuller represents Perne as a master of witty retort. But he seems, while in attendance on Queen Elizabeth, to have met his match in a fool named Clod, who described him as hanging between heaven and earth (DORAN, *Court Fools*, p. 168).

ANDREW PERNE (1596–1654), doubtless a kinsman of the dean of Ely, was fellow of Catherine Hall, Cambridge, from 1622 to 1627, when he was made rector of Wilby, Northamptonshire; he held puritan opinions, and was chosen in 1643 one of the four representatives from Northamptonshire to the Westminster assembly. He preached two sermons before the House of Commons during the Long parliament—one on the occasion of a public fast, 31 May 1643, which was printed; the other on 23 April 1644, at the 'thanksgiving' for Lord Fairfax's victory at Selby. He died at Wilby on 13 Dec. 1654, and was buried in the chancel of his church, where an inscription to his memory is still extant. A funeral sermon by Samuel Ainsworth of Kelmarsh was published (William Perkins on the 'Life and Times of Andrew Perne of Wilby' in *Northampton Mercury*, 1881).

[Cooper's Athenæ Cantabr. ii. 45–50; Maskell's Mar-Prelate Controversy, pp. 131–3, 159; Nash's Works, ed. Grosart; Harvey's Works, ed. Grosart; Fuller's Worthies; Cooper's Annals of Cambridge; Heywood and Wright's University Transactions; Dr. Jessopp's One Generation of a Norfolk House; Notes and Queries, 6th ser. ii. 185.] S. L.

PERRERS or DE WINDSOR, ALICE (*d.* 1400), mistress of Edward III, was, according to the hostile St. Albans chronicler (*Chron. Angliæ*, p. 95), a woman of low birth, the daughter of a tiler at Henney, Essex, and had been a domestic drudge. Another account makes her the daughter of a weaver from Devonshire (see *Duchetiana*, p. 300). It seems, however, more reasonable to suppose that, as a lady of Queen Philippa's household, she was a member of the Hertfordshire family of Perrers with which the abbey of St. Albans had a long-standing quarrel (*Gesta Abbatum S. Albani*, iii. 49, 199–209). Sir Richard Perrers was M.P. for Hertfordshire in several parliaments of Edward II and the early years of Edward III (*Return of Members of Parliament*), and was sheriff of Hertfordshire and Essex from 1315 to 1319, and again in 1327, 1329, and 1330. He may be the same Sir Richard Perrers who, in consequence of his quarrel with St. Albans, suffered a long imprisonment from 1350 onwards, was outlawed in 1359, and whose son, Sir Richard Perrers, in vain endeavoured to obtain redress (*Gesta Abbatum*, iii. 199–209). Alice may have been the daughter of Sir Richard Perrers the elder; if so, this circumstance would go far to explain the manifest hostility of the St. Albans chronicler. It has, however, been alleged that she was daughter of John Perrers or Piers of Holt, by Gunnora, daughter of Sir Thomas de Ormesbye, and was twice married—first, to Sir Thomas de Narford; and, secondly, to Sir William de Windsor (PALMER, *Perlustration of Great Yarmouth*, ii. 430; BLOMEFIELD, *Hist. Norfolk*, i. 319, xi. 233). The first incident definitely known about her is that she had entered the service of Queen Philippa as 'domicella cameræ Reginæ' previously to October 1366 (*Notes and Queries*, 7th ser. vii. 449). It has been contended that 'domicella cameræ Reginæ' is the equivalent of 'woman of the bedchamber,' and that the designation was applied only to married women (*ib.* vii. 449, viii. 47). But it is definitely stated that the manor of Wendover, which was bestowed on her in 1371, was granted to her 'ten qu'ele fuist sole' (*Rolls of Parliament*, iii. 130*a*), and she was a single woman when she obtained possession of Oxeye, apparently in 1374 (*Gesta Abbatum*, iii. 236). She was married—or at any rate betrothed—to William de Windsor in 1376 (*Chron. Angliæ*, p. 97); she is elsewhere stated to have been his wife for a long time previously to December 1377 (*Rolls of Parliament*, iii. 41*b*). The contemporary chronicles and records do not show that she was ever the wife of Thomas de Narford, and the statement is probably due to a confusion.

Alice Perrers became the mistress of Edward III in the lifetime of Queen Philippa, and her connection with the king may date from 1366, when she had a grant of two tuns of wine. In 1367 she had custody of Robert de Tiliol, with his lands and marriage, and in 1375 had similar grants as to the heir of John Payn and Richard, lord Poynings. In 1371 she received the manor of Wendover, and in 1375 that of Bramford Speke, Devonshire. On 15 April 1372 as much as 397*l.* was paid for her jewels (DEVON, *Issues of Exchequer*, pp. 193–4). On 8 Aug. 1373 Edward bestowed on her 'all the jewels, &c., which were ours, as well as those of our late consort, and came into the hands of Euphemia, wife of Walter de Heselarton, Knight, and which were afterwards received by the said Alice from Euphemia for our use' (*Fœdera*, iii. 989). This grant has not unnaturally exposed both her and Edward to unfavourable, though perhaps exaggerated, comment, but it was not a grant of all Philippa's jewels, as sometimes stated. On 2 June 1374 the sum of 1,615*l.* 3*s.* 11*d.* was paid, through her hands, to her future husband, William de Windsor (DEVON, *Issues of Exchequer*, p. 197). In 1375 she rode through Chepe ward from the Tower, dressed as the Lady of the Sun, to attend the great jousts that were held at Smithfield (NICOLAS, *Chronicle of London*, p. 70). In the following year, on 20 May, robes were supplied her to appear in another intended tournament (BELTZ, *Memorials of the Garter*, p. 10). Alice had obtained great influence over the king, and is alleged to have used her position to acquire property for herself by unlawful means. In this statement the St. Albans chronicler probably has in view her dispute with his own abbey as to the manor of Oxeye, which commenced in 1374 (*Gesta Abbatum*, iii. 227–249). She is also accused of having interfered with justice in promoting lawsuits by way of maintenance, and of having actually appeared on the bench at Westminster in order to influence the judges to decide cases in accordance with her wishes (*Chron. Angliæ*, p. 96; *Rolls of Parliament*, ii. 329*a*). Her position induced John of Gaunt and his supporters, William, lord Latimer (1329?–1381)

[q. v.], and others, to seek her assistance. The scandal which she had caused no doubt contributed also to their unpopularity. When the Good parliament met in April 1376, one of the first acts of the commons was to petition the king against her, and to inform him that she was married to Windsor, now deputy of Ireland. Edward declared with an oath that he did not know Alice was married, and begged them to deal gently with her. A general ordinance was passed forbidding women to practise in the courts of law, and under this Alice was sentenced to banishment and forfeiture. She is alleged to have sworn on the cross of Canterbury to obey the order, but after the death of the Prince of Wales, and recovery of power by Lancaster, she returned to court, and the archbishop feared to put the sentence of excommunication in force against her (*Chron. Angliæ*, pp. 100, 104). She joined with Sir Richard Sturry and Latimer in procuring the disgrace of Sir Peter De la Mare [q. v.] The Bad parliament met on 27 Jan. 1377, and reversed the sentences against Alice and her supporters (*Rolls of Parliament*, ii. 374). She resumed her old practices, interfered on behalf of Richard Lyons, who had been condemned in the previous year; prevented the despatch of Nicholas Dagworth to Ireland, because he was an enemy of Windsor; and protected a squire who had murdered a sailor, as it is said, at her instigation. Even William of Wykeham is alleged to have availed himself of her aid to secure the restitution of the temporalities of his see (*ib.* iii. 12*b*-14*a*; *Chron. Angliæ*, pp. 136-8). Edward was manifestly dying, but Alice buoyed him up with false hopes of life, until, when the end was clearly at hand, she stole the rings from off his fingers and abandoned him. In his last moments Edward is stated to have refused her proffered attentions (*ib.* pp. 143-4; but in the *Ypodigma Neustriæ*, p. 324, she is stated to have been with him till his death).

In the first parliament of Richard II Alice Perrers was brought before the lords, at the request of the commons, on 22 Dec. 1377, and the sentence of the Good parliament against her confirmed (*Rolls of Parliament*, iii. 12*b*). In the following year her husband appealed for leave to sue for a reversal of judgment, on the ground that she had been compelled to plead as 'femme sole,' though already married, and by reason of other informalities (*ib.* iii. 40-1). On 14 Dec. 1379 the sentence against her was revoked (*Pat. Roll*, 3 Richard II), and on 15 March 1380 Windsor obtained a grant of the lands that had been hers (*Gesta Abbatum*, iii. 234). In 1383 Alice had apparently recovered some of her favour at court. In the following year her husband died, in debt to the crown. His nephew and heir, John de Windsor, vexed Alice with lawsuits. She could obtain no relief from her husband's debts, though in 1384 the judgment against her was repealed so far as that all grants might remain in force (*Rolls of Parliament*, iii. 186*b*). Her dispute with the abbey of St. Albans as to Oxeye still continued (*Gesta Abbatum*, iii. 249). In 1389 she had a lawsuit with William of Wykeham as to jewels which she alleged she had pawned to him after her indictment. Wykeham denied the charge and won his case. In 1393 John de Windsor was in prison at Newgate for detaining goods belonging to Alice de Windsor, value 3,000*l.*, and to Joan her daughter, value 4,000*l.* (*Notes and Queries*, 7th ser. vii. 451). In 1397 Alice once more petitioned for the reversal of the judgment against her, and the matter was referred for the king's decision, apparently without effect (*Rolls of Parliament*, iii. 367 *b*). Her will, dated 20 Aug. 1400, was proved on 3 Feb. 1401. She directed that she should be buried in the parish church of Upminster, Essex, in which parish her husband had property (Nicolas, *Testamenta Vetusta*, pp. 152-3). Her heirs were her daughters Jane and Joane; the latter, at all events, seems to have been Windsor's daughter, for in 1406, as Joan Despaigne or Southereye, she successfully claimed property at Upminster.

In judging Alice's character it must be remembered that the chief witness against her is the hostile St. Albans chronicler. But other writers refer to her as Edward's mistress (e.g. Malverne ap. Higden, viii. 385, Rolls Ser.); and though the charges of avarice and intrigue may be exaggerated, it is impossible to doubt the substantial accuracy of the story. Still, some historians have taken a favourable view of her character (Barnes, *History of Edward III*, p. 872; Carte, *History of England*, ii. 534), and it has been ingenuously suggested that she was only the king's sick-nurse (*Notes and Queries*, u.s.) Sir Robert Cotton, in a similar spirit, speaks of 'her mishap that she was friendly to many, but all were not friendly to her.' In any case, Alice had used her position to acquire considerable wealth, and, in addition to the grants made to her, could purchase Egremont Castle before her marriage (*ib.* u.s.), and also owned house property at London. In her prosperity John of Gaunt had given her a hanap of beryl, garnished with silver gilt; after her fall he obtained

certain of her houses in London, and her hostel on the banks of the Thames. An inventory of her jewels, value 470*l.* 18*s.* 8*d.* and confiscated in 1378, is printed in 'Archæologia' (xx. 103). Other lists of property belonging to her are given in 'Notes and Queries' (7th ser. vii. 450). The St. Albans chronicler says Alice had no beauty of face or person, but made up for these defects by the blandishment of her tongue. Naturally her influence over the king was ascribed to witchcraft, and a Dominican friar was arrested in 1376 on the charge of having been her accomplice (*Chron. Angliæ*, pp. 95, 98).

[Chron. Angliæ, 1328–88; Walsingham's Gesta Abbatum S. Albani and Ypodigma Neustriæ (Rolls Ser.); Rolls of Parliament; Notes and Queries, 7th ser. vols. vii. and viii., especially vii. 449–51, by 'Hermentrude,' where a number of valuable notes from unpublished documents are collected; Moberly's Life of Wykeham, pp. 113–14, 121; Morant's History of Essex, i. 107; Sharpe's Calendar of Wills in the Court of Husting, ii. 202, 301; Sir G. F. Duckett's Duchetiana; other authorities quoted.]

C. L. K.

PERRIN, LOUIS (1782–1864), Irish judge, is said to have been born at Waterford on 15 Feb. 1782. His father, JEAN BAPTISTE PERRIN (*fl.* 1786), was born in France, and, coming to Dublin, became a teacher of French. He often resided for months at a time in the houses of such of the Irish gentry as desired to acquire a knowledge of the French tongue. He mixed in the political agitations of the period, and on 26 April 1784 was elected an honorary member of the Sons of the Shamrock; and is said in 1795 to have joined in the invitation to the French government to invade Ireland. In his later years he resided at Leinster Lodge, near Athy, co. Kildare. The date of his death is not given; but he was buried in the old churchyard at Palmerstown. He was the author of: 1. 'The French Student's Vade-mecum,' London, 1750. 2. 'Grammar of the French Tongue,' 1768. 3. 'Fables Amusantes,' 1771. 4. 'Entertaining and Instructive Exercises, with the Rules of the French Syntax,' 1773. 5. 'The Elements of French Conversation, with Dialogues,' 1774. 6. 'Lettres Choisies sur toutes sortes de sujet,' 1777. 7. 'The Practice of the French Pronunciation alphabetically exhibited,' 1777. 8. 'La Bonne Mère, contenant de petites pièces dramatiques,' 1786. 9. 'The Elements of English Conversation, with a Vocabulary in French, English, and Italian,' Naples, 1814. The majority of these works went to many editions, and the 'Fables' were adapted to the Hamiltonian system in 1825.

Louis Perrin was educated at the diocesan school at Armagh. Removing to Trinity College, Dublin, he gained a scholarship there in 1799, and graduated B.A. in 1801. At the trial of his fellow-student, Robert Emmet, in 1803, when sentence of death was pronounced, Perrin rushed forward in the court and warmly embraced the prisoner. He devoted himself with great energy to the study of mercantile law; in Hilary term 1806 was called to the bar, and was soon much employed in cases where penalties for breaches of the revenue laws were sought to be enforced. When Watty Cox, the proprietor and publisher of 'Cox's Magazine,' was prosecuted by the government for a libel in 1811, O'Connell, Burke, Bethel, and Perrin were employed for the defence; but the case was practically conducted by the junior, who showed marked ability in the matter. He was also junior counsel, in 1811, in the prosecution of Sheridan, Kirwan, and the catholic delegates for violating the Convention Act. In 1832 he became a bencher of King's Inns, Dublin.

He was a whig in politics, supported catholic emancipation, and acquired the sobriquet of 'Honest Louis Perrin.' On 6 May 1831, in conjunction with Sir Robert Harty, he was elected a representative in parliament for Dublin. Being unseated in August, he was returned for Monaghan on 24 Dec. 1832, displacing Henry Robert Westenra, the previous tory member. At the next general election he came in for the city of Cashel, on 14 Jan. 1835, but resigned in the following August, to take his seat on the bench. In the House of Commons he strove to prevent grand jury jobbery, and made an able speech on introducing the Irish municipal reform bill; and he was untiring in his efforts to check intemperance by advocating regulations closing public-houses at eleven o'clock at night.

From 7 Feb. 1832 to February 1835 he was third serjeant-at-law, from February to April 1835 first serjeant, and on 29 April 1835, on the recommendation of the Marquis of Normanby, he succeeded Francis Blackburne [q. v.] as attorney-general. While a serjeant he presided over the inquiry into the old Irish corporations, and on his report the Irish Municipal Act was founded. After the death of Thomas B. Vandeleur, he was appointed a puisne justice of the king's bench, Ireland, on 31 Aug. 1835. In the same year he was gazetted a privy councillor. He was most painstaking in the discharge of his important functions; and, despite some pecu-

liarities of manner, may be regarded as one of the most able and upright judges who have sat on the Irish bench. He resigned on a pension in February 1860, and resided near Rush, co. Dublin, where he frequently attended the petty sessions. He died at Knockdromin, near Rush, on 7 Dec. 1864, and was buried at Rush on 10 Dec. He married, in April 1815, Hester Connor, daughter of the Rev. Abraham Augustus Stewart, chaplain to the Royal Hibernian School, Dublin, by whom he had seven sons, including James, a major in the army, who fell at Lucknow in 1857; Louis, rector of Garrycloyne, Blarney, co. Cork; William, chief registrar of the Irish court of bankruptcy (*d.* 1892); Charles, major of the 66th foot from 1865; and Mark, registrar of judgments in Ireland.

[For the father: W. J. Fitzpatrick's Secret Service under Pitt, 1892, pp. 199, 218, 245, 246; Life of Lord Plunket, 1867, i. 218. For the son: J. R. O'Flanagan's Irish Bar, 1879, pp. 307–15; Gent. Mag. 1865, pt. i. pp. 123–124; Freeman's Journal, 8 Dec. 1864, p. 2, 12 Dec. p. 3; information from the Rev. Louis Perrin and from Mark Perrin, esq.] G. C. B.

PERRINCHIEF, RICHARD (1623?–1673), royalist divine, probably born in Hampshire in 1623, was educated at Magdalene College, Cambridge, where he graduated B.A. 1641, and M.A. 1645, and was elected to a fellowship (*Hist. MSS. Comm.* 5th Rep. p. 481). He was ejected from his fellowship by the parliamentary commissioners under the ordinance of 13 Feb. 1645–6. On 2 Jan. 1649–50 his name appears for the last time in the college books as owing the society 4*l.* 10*s.* 2*d.* At the Restoration he was admitted to the rectory of St. Mildred's, Poultry, to which that of St. Mary Colechurch was annexed on 1 Feb. 1671 (Newcourt, i. 503; Wood, iv. 241). He proceeded D.D. at Cambridge on 2 July 1663; his theses ('Potestas ecclesiæ in censuris est Jure Divino,' and 'Non datur in terris pastor universalis totius ecclesiæ') were printed. On 3 Nov. 1664 he was installed prebendary of St. Peter's, Westminster, and on 2 Aug. 1667 prebendary of London (Chiswick stall). On 29 March 1670 he was collated to the archdeaconry of Huntingdon (Chester, *Westminster Abbey Reg.* p. 174). He was also sub-almoner to Charles II. He died at Westminster on 31 Aug 1673, and was buried on 2 Sept. in the abbey 'within the south monument door' (*ib.* p. 181). His wife had died on 15 June 1671. His will, dated 26 Aug. 1673, is in the prerogative court, and was proved on 16 Oct. 1673. In accordance with its terms, the executors, William Clark, D.D., dean of Winchester, and Robert Peacock, rector of Long Ditton, Surrey, purchased land, the rents of which were to be given in perpetuity to the vicars of Buckingham.

Perrinchief wrote, besides separately issued sermons: 1. 'The Syracusan Tyrant, or the Life of Agathocles, with some Reflexions on the Practices of our Modern Usurpers,' London, 1661 (dedicated to Thomas, earl of Southampton); republished London, 1676, as 'The Sicilian Tyrant, or the Life of Agathocles.' 2. 'A Discourse of Toleration, in answer to a late book [by John Corbet (1620–1680), q. v.] entituled A Discourse of the Religion of England,' London, 1667; Perrinchief opposed toleration or any modification of the establishment. 3. 'Indulgence not justified: being a continuation of the Discourse of Toleration in answer to the arguments of a late book entituled a Peace Offering or Plea for Indulgence, and to the cavils of another [by John Corbet], called the Second Discourse of the Religion in England,' London, 1668.

Perrinchief also completed the edition prepared by William Fulman [q. v.] of 'Βασιλικά: the Workes of King Charles the Martyr,' with a collection of declaration and treaties, London, 1662, and compiled a life for it from Fulman's notes and some materials of Silas Titus. This life was republished in 1676 as 'The Royal Martyr, or the Life and Death of King Charles I,' anon.; and was included in the 1727 edition of the Εἰκὼν βασιλική, as 'written by Richard Perencheif, one of his majesties chaplains.'

[Luard's Grad. Cantabr.; Wood's Athenæ Oxon. iv. 241, 625, Fasti, ii. 186, 374; Le Neve's Fasti; Wood's Hist. and Antiq. of Univ. Oxon. 1674, ii. 243; State Papers, Dom. Car. Entry Books 19, f. 147; Newcourt's Repertorium; Lansd. MSS. 986 f. 164, 988 f. 258 *b*; Walker's Sufferings of the Clergy, ii. 151; information kindly sent by A. G. Peskett, tutor of Magdalene College, Cambridge, and Mr. J. W. Clark, registrary of the university, Cambridge.] W. A. S.

PERRING, JOHN SHAE (1813–1869), civil engineer and explorer, was born at Boston in Lincolnshire on 24 Jan. 1813. He was educated at Donington grammar school, and then articled, on 28 March 1826, to Robert Reynolds, the surveyor of the port of Boston, under whom he was engaged in surveying, in the enclosure and drainage of the Fens, in the improvements of Boston Harbour and of Wainfleet Haven, and the outfall of the East Fen, in the drainage of the Burgh and Croft marshes, and other works. In 1833 he proceeded to London, and was there employed in engineering establishments. In March 1836 he went to Egypt,

under contract with Galloway Brothers of London, as assistant engineer to Galloway Bey, then manager of public works for Mahomed Ali, viceroy of Egypt. One of the first undertakings on which Perring was engaged was the construction of a tramway from the quarries near Mex to the sea. After the death of Galloway he became a member of the board of public works, was consulted as to the embankment of the Nile, advocated the establishment of stations in the Desert between Cairo and Suez to facilitate the overland transit, and was employed to make a road with the object of carrying out this scheme.

From January to August 1837 he was busy helping Colonel Howard Vyse and others in making a survey of the pyramids at Gizeh, and in the execution of plans, drawings, and maps of these monuments. He had already published 'On the Engineering of the Ancient Egyptians,' London, 1835, six numbers. The years 1838 and 1839 he spent in exploring and surveying the pyramids at Abou Roash, and those to the southward, including Fayoom. His services to Egyptian history are described in 'The Pyramids of Gizeh, from actual survey and admeasurement, by J. E. [*sic*] Perring, Esq., Civil Engineer. Illustrated by Notes and References to the several Plans, with Sketches taken on the spot by E. J. Andrews, Esq., London, 1839, oblong folio. Part i.: The Great Pyramid, with a map and sixteen plates; part ii.: The Second and Third Pyramids, the smaller to the southward of the Third, and the three to the eastward of the Great Pyramid, with nineteen plates; part iii.: The Pyramids to the southward of Gizeh and at Abou Roash, also Campbell's Tomb and a section of the rock at Gizeh, with map of the Pyramids of Middle Egypt and twenty-one plates.' Perring's labours are also noticed in Colonel R. W. H. H. Vyse's 'Operations carried on at the Pyramids of Gizeh in 1837, with account of a Voyage into Upper Egypt, and an Appendix containing a Survey by J. S. Perring of the Pyramids of Abou Roash,' 3 vols. 4to, 1840–2 (i. 143 et seq., ii. 1 et seq., iii. 1 et seq.), with a portrait of Perring in an eastern costume. Perring, before leaving Egypt, made a trigonometrical survey of the fifty-three miles of country near the pyramids. The value of these researches, all made at the cost of Colonel Vyse, are fully acknowledged in C. C. J. Bunsen's 'Egypt's Place in Universal History,' 5 vols. 1854 (ii. 28-9, 635-45), where it is stated that they resulted in furnishing the names of six Egyptian kings till then unknown to historians.

Perring returned to England in June 1840, and on 1 March 1841 entered upon the duties of engineering superintendent of the Llanelly railway docks and harbour. In April 1844 he became connected with the Manchester, Bury, and Rossendale railway, which he helped to complete; and, after its amalgamation with other lines, was from 1846 till 1859 resident engineer of the East Lancashire railway. He was subsequently connected with the Railway, Steel, and Plant Company, was engineer of the Ribblesdale railway, and constructed the joint lines from Wigan to Blackburn. He was also engineer of the Oswaldtwistle and other waterworks. Finally, he was one of the engineers of the Manchester city railways. On 6 Dec. 1853 he was elected a member of the Institution of Civil Engineers, and in 1856 a member of the Institution of Mechanical Engineers. He died at 104 King Street, Manchester, on 16 Jan. 1869.

[Minutes of Proceedings of Institution of Civil Engineers, 1870, xxx. 455–6; Proceedings of Institution of Mechanical Engineers, 1870, pp. 15–16.] G. C. B.

PERRONET, VINCENT (1693–1785), vicar of Shoreham and methodist, youngest son of David and Philothea Perronet, was born in London on 11 Dec. 1693. His father, a native of Château d'Oex in the canton of Berne, and a protestant, came over to England about 1680, and was naturalised by act of parliament in 1708, having previously married Philothea Arther or Arthur, a lady of good family, whose paternal grandfather, an officer of the court of Star-chamber, lost a considerable estate near Devizes, Wiltshire, during the civil war. David Perronet died in 1717. One of his elder brothers, Christian, was grandfather of the celebrated French engineer Jean Rodolphe Perronet (1708-1794), director of the 'ponts et chaussées' of France, and builder of the bridge of Neuilly, and of the bridge 'de la Concorde' (formerly Pont Louis XVI) in Paris; he was a foreign member of the Royal Society, England, and of the Society of Arts, London.

Vincent Perronet, after receiving his earlier education at a school in the north of England, entered Queen's College, Oxford, whence he graduated B.A. on 27 Oct. 1718 (*Cat. of Graduates*); in later life he was described as M.A. On 4 Dec. 1718 he married Charity, daughter of Thomas and Margaret Goodhew of London, and, having taken holy orders, became curate of Sundridge, Kent, where he remained about nine years; in 1728 he was presented to the vicarage of Shoreham in the same county. He was of an extremely religious temperament, believed

that he received many tokens of a special providence, and wrote a record of them, headed 'Some remarkable facts in the life of a person whom we shall call Eusebius' (extracts given in the *Methodist Magazine*, 1799), wherein he relates certain dreams, escapes from danger, and the like, as divine interpositions. On 14 Feb. 1744 he had his first interview with John Wesley, who was much impressed by his piety (J. WESLEY, *Journal*, ap. *Works*, i. 468). Both the Wesleys visited him and preached in his church in 1746. When Charles Wesley preached there a riot took place, the rioters following the preacher to the vicarage, threatening, and throwing stones, while he was defended by one of Perronet's sons, Charles. From that time both the Wesleys looked to Perronet for advice and support; he was, perhaps, their most intimate friend, and they respected his judgment no less than they delighted in his religious character. He attended the methodist conference of 15 June 1747. In April 1748 Charles Wesley consulted him about his intended marriage; in 1749 he wrote to C. Wesley exhorting him to avoid a quarrel with his brother John, to whom Charles had lately behaved somewhat shabbily, and a letter from him in February 1751 led John Wesley to decide on marrying (TYERMAN, *Life of J. Wesley*, ii. 6, 104).

He wrote in defence of the methodists, was consulted by the Wesleys in reference to their regulations for itinerant preachers, in one of which he was appointed umpire in case of disagreement, and was called 'the archbishop of methodism' (*ib.* p. 230). Two of his sons, Edward and Charles, were among the itinerant preachers. His wife, who died in 1763, was buried by John Wesley, who also visited him in 1765 to comfort him under the loss of one of his sons. He encouraged a methodist society at Shoreham, headed by his unmarried daughter, 'the bold masculine-minded' Damaris, entertained the itinerant preachers, attended their sermons, and had preaching in his kitchen every Friday evening. He held a daily Bible-reading in his house, at first at five A.M., though it was afterwards held two hours later. In 1769 he had a long illness, and, when recovering in January 1770, received visits from John Wesley and from Selina, Countess of Huntingdon [see HASTINGS, SELINA], who describes him as 'a most heavenly-minded man' (*Life and Times of Selina, Countess of Huntingdon*, i. 317). In 1771 he upheld J. Wesley against the countess and her party at the time of the Bristol conference. When in his ninetieth year he was visited by J. Wesley, who noted that his intellect was little if at all impaired. In his last days he was attended by one of his granddaughters by his daughter Elizabeth Briggs. He died on 9 May 1785 in his ninety-second year, and was buried at Shoreham by Charles Wesley, who preached a funeral sermon on the occasion.

Perronet was a man of great piety, of a frank, generous, and cheerful temper, gentle and affectionate in disposition, and courteous in manner. His habits were studious; he at one time took some interest in philosophical works so far as they bore on religion, though he chiefly gave himself to the study and exposition of biblical prophecy, specially with reference to the second advent and the millennium (*Methodist Magazine*, 1799, p. 161). He owned a farm in the neighbourhood of Canterbury, and was in easy circumstances. By his wife Charity, who died on 5 Dec. 1763, in her seventy-fourth year, he had at least twelve children, of whom Edward is noticed below; Charles, born in or about 1723, accompanied C. Wesley to Ireland in 1747, became one of the Wesleys' itinerant preachers, was somewhat insubordinate in 1750, and deeply offended J. Wesley by printing and circulating a letter at Norwich contrary to his orders in 1754; he advocated separation from the church, and license to the preachers to administer the sacrament, against the orders of the Wesleys, and took upon himself to do so both to other preachers and some members of the society, being, according to C. Wesley, actuated by 'cursed pride.' He was enraged by the submission of his party, and afterwards ceased to work for the Wesleys, residing at Canterbury with his brother Edward, where he died unmarried on 12 Aug. 1776. Of the other sons, Vincent, born probably in 1724, died in May 1746; Thomas died on 9 March 1755; Henry died 1765; John, born 1733, died 28 Oct. 1767; and William, when returning from a residence of over two years in Switzerland, whither he had gone on business connected with the descent of the family estate, died at Douay on 2 Dec. 1781. Of Perronet's two daughters, Damaris, her father's 'great stay,' was born on 25 July 1727, and died unmarried on 19 Sept. 1782; and Elizabeth married, on 28 Jan. 1749, William Briggs, of the custom-house, the Wesleys' secretary (*Gent. Mag.* January 1749, xix. 44) or one of J. Wesley's 'book-stewards' (see WHITEHEAD, *Life of Wesley*, ii. 261). Elizabeth and Edward alone survived their father. Of all Perronet's children, Elizabeth alone had issue, among whom was a daughter, Philothea Perronet, married, on 29 Aug. 1781, at Shoreham, to Thomas Thompson [q.v.], a merchant

of Hull. From the marriage of Elizabeth Perronet to William Briggs was descended Henry Perronet Briggs [q. v.], subject and portrait painter.

Perronet published: 1. 'A Vindication of Mr. Locke,' 8vo, 1736. 2. 'A Second Vindication of Mr. Locke,' 8vo, 1738 [see under BUTLER, JOSEPH]. 3. 'Some Enquiries chiefly relating to Spiritual Beings, in which the opinions of Mr. Hobbes . . . are taken notice of,' 8vo, 1740. 4. 'An Affectionate Address to the People called Quakers,' 8vo, 1747. 5. 'A Defence of Infant Baptism,' 12mo, 1749. 6. 'Some Remarks on the Enthusiasm of Methodists and Quakers compared' (see under LAVINGTON, GEORGE, and *London Magazine*, 1749, p. 436). 7. 'An Earnest Exhortation to the strict Practice of Christianity,' 8vo, 1750. 8. 'Third Letter to the author of the Enthusiasm of Methodists' (*London Mag.* 1752, p. 48). 9. 'Some Short Instructions and Prayers,' 8vo, 4th edit. 1755. 10. 'Some Reflections on Original Sin,' &c., 12mo, 1776. 11. 'Essay on Recreations,' 8vo, 1785.

Perronet's portrait was engraved by J. Spilsbury in 1787 (BROMLEY), and is given in the 'Methodist Magazine,' November 1799.

EDWARD PERRONET (1721–1792), hymn-writer, son of Vincent and Charity Perronet, was born in 1721. He was John Wesley's companion on his visit to the north in 1749, and met with rough treatment from the mob at Bolton. He became one of Wesley's itinerant preachers, was on most friendly terms with both John and Charles Wesley, who spoke of him as 'trusty Ned Perronet,' and seems to have made an unfortunate suggestion that led John Wesley to marry Mrs. Vazeille (TYERMAN, ii. 104). Yet even by that time his impatience of control had caused some trouble to John Wesley, who, in 1750, wrote to him that, though he and his brother Charles Perronet behaved as he liked, they either could not or would not preach where he desired (*ib.* p. 85). In 1754–5 Perronet, in common with his brother Charles, urged separation from the church and the grant of license to the itinerants to administer the sacraments. He was at that date living at Canterbury (see above) in a house formed out of part of the old archiepiscopal palace. His attack on the church in the 'Mitre' in 1756 caused the Wesleys deep annoyance; they prevailed on him to suppress the book, but he appears to have given some copies away to his fellow-itinerants, after promising to suppress it. Charles Wesley wrote a violent letter to his brother John on the subject on 16 Nov. of that year, speaking of the 'levelling, devilish, root-and-branch spirit which breathes in every line of the "Mitre,"' declaring that Perronet had from the first set himself against them, and had poisoned the minds of the other preachers; that he wandered about from house to house 'in a lounging way of life,' and that he had better 'go home to his wife' at Canterbury. Among Perronet's offences noted in this letter, the writer says that on a late visit to Canterbury he had seen his own and his brother's 'sacrament hymns' so scratched out and blotted by him that scarcely twenty lines were left entire (*ib.* p. 254). By 1771, and probably earlier, he had ceased to be connected with Wesley; he joined the Countess of Huntingdon's connexion, and preached under her directions at Canterbury, Norwich, and elsewhere, with some success. The countess, however, remonstrated with him for his violent language about the church of England, and he therefore ceased to work under her (*Life of Selina, Countess of Huntingdon*, ii. 134–5), and became minister of a small chapel at Canterbury with an independent congregation. He died on 8 Jan. 1792, and was buried in the south cloister of the cathedral of Canterbury, near the transept door. Unlike his father, he seems to have been hot-headed, uplifted, bitter in temper, and impatient of all control. In old age he was crusty and eccentric. In 1892 nonconformists at Canterbury held a centenary festival to commemorate his work in that city. From the letter of C. Wesley referred to above, it would seem that he was married before 1756. His wife's christian name was Durial, and she died in 1792, her will being proved in December of that year. There was no issue of the marriage.

His published works are: 1. 'Select Passages of the Old and New Testament versified,' 12mo, 1756. 2. 'The Mitre, a sacred poem,' 8vo, printed 1757 (a slip from a bookseller's catalogue gives the date 1756, with note 'suppressed by private authority;' it was certainly printed in 1756, but a new title-page may have been supplied in 1757; see copy in the British Museum, with manuscript notes and corrections, and presentation inscription from the author, signed E. P. in monogram); it contains a dull and virulent attack on the Church of England. It was published without the author's name. In one of the notes the author says, 'I was born and am like to die a member of the Church of England, but I despise her nonsense.' 3. 'A Small Collection of Hymns,' 12mo, 1782. 4. 'Occasional Verses, moral and sacred,' 12mo, 1785; on p. 22 is Perronet's well-known hymn, 'All hail the power of

Jesu's name,' which first appeared in the 'Gospel Magazine,' 1780, without signature.

[Life of V. Perronet in Methodist Mag. vol. xxii. January–April 1799; Tyerman's Life of J. Wesley, 2nd edit.; Whitehead's Life of Wesley; J. Wesley's Journal, ap. Works, 1829; Jackson's Journal, &c., of C. Wesley; Life and Times of Selina, Countess of Huntingdon; Gent. Mag. January 1749 xix. 44, July 1813 lxxxii. 82; Day of Rest, new ser. (1879), i. 765; W. Gadsby's Companion to Selection of Hymns; J. Gadsby's Memoirs of Hymn-writers, 3rd edit.; Notes and Queries, 8th ser. ix. 263; Julian's Dict. of Hymnology, art. 'Perronet, Edward,' by Dr. Grosart; family papers and other information from Miss Edith Thompson.] W. H.

PERROT, GEORGE (1710–1780), baron of the exchequer, born in 1710, belonged to the Yorkshire branch of the Perrots of Pembrokeshire. He was the second son of Thomas Perrot, prebendary of Ripon and rector of Welbury in the North Riding of Yorkshire, and of St. Martin-in-Micklegate in the city of York, by his wife Anastasia, daughter of the Rev. George Plaxton, rector of Barwick-in-Elmet in the West Riding of Yorkshire. After receiving his education at Westminster School, he was admitted a student of the Inner Temple in November 1728, and was called to the bar in 1732. In May 1757 he was elected a bencher of his inn, and in 1759 was made a king's counsel. On 16 April 1760 he opened the case against Laurence Shirley, fourth earl Ferrers, who was tried for the murder of John Johnson by the House of Lords (Howell, *State Trials*, xix. 894). On 24 Jan. 1763 he was called to the degree of serjeant, and appointed a baron of the exchequer in the place of Sir Henry Gould the younger [q. v.] He was seized with a fit of palsy at Maidstone during the Lent assizes in 1775, and shortly afterwards retired from the bench with a pension of 1,200*l.* a year. Having purchased the manor of Fladbury and other considerable estates in Worcestershire, he retired to Pershore, where he died on 28 Jan. 1780, in the seventieth year of his age. A monument was erected to his memory in the parish church at Laleham, Middlesex, in pursuance of directions contained in his widow's will. He was never knighted.

He married, in 1742, Mary, only daughter of John Bower of Bridlington Quay, Yorkshire, and widow of Peter Whitton, lord mayor of York in 1728. Perrot left no children. His widow died on 7 March 1784, aged 82. According to Horace Walpole, Perrot while on circuit 'was so servile as to recommend' from the bench a congratulatory address to the king on the peace of 1763 (*History of the Reign of George III*, 1894, i. 222). His curious power of discrimination may be estimated by the conclusion of his summing-up on a trial at Exeter as to the right to a certain stream of water: 'Gentlemen, there are fifteen witnesses who swear that the watercourse used to flow in a ditch on the north side of the hedge. On the other hand, gentlemen, there are nine witnesses who swear that the watercourse used to flow on the south side of the hedge. Now, gentlemen, if you subtract nine from fifteen there remain six witnesses wholly uncontradicted; and I recommend you to give your verdict accordingly for the party who called those six witnesses' (Foss, *Judges of England*, 1864, viii. 355). It appears from a petition presented by Perrot to the House of Commons that in 1769 he was the sole owner and proprietor of the navigation of the river Avon from Tewkesbury to Evesham.

[The authorities quoted in the text; Barnwell's Perrot Notes, 1867, pp. 108–9; Memorials of Ripon (Surtees Soc. Publ. 1886), ii. 315; Nash's Worcestershire, 1781, i. 383, 447–8, Suppl. pp. 59, 61; Burke's Landed Gentry, 1846, i. 128; Martin's Masters of the Bench of the Inner Temple, 1883, p. 76; Alumni Westmon. 1852, p. 546; Gent. Mag. 1775 p. 301, 1780 p. 102, 1784 pt. i. p. 238; Haydn's Book of Dignities, 1890; Notes and Queries, 8th ser. v. 347, 411.] G. F. R. B.

PERROT, HENRY (*fl.* 1600–1626), epigrammatist. [See Parrot.]

PERROT, Sir JAMES (1571–1637), politician, born at Harroldston in Pembrokeshire in 1571, is stated to have been an illegitimate son of Sir John Perrot [q. v.] by Sybil Jones of Radnorshire. He matriculated from Jesus College, Oxford, as Sir John's second son, on 8 July 1586, aged 14, left the university without a degree, entered the Middle Temple in 1590, and, 'afterwards travelling, returned an accomplish'd gentleman' (Wood). He settled down upon the estate at Harroldston which had been given him by his father, and seems for a time to have devoted himself to literary composition. In 1596 was printed at Oxford, in quarto, by Joseph Barnes, his exceedingly rare 'Discovery of Discontented Minds, wherein their several sorts and purposes are described, especially such as are gone beyond y^e^ Seas,' which was dedicated to the Earl of Essex, and had for its object to 'restrain those dangerous malecontents who, whether as scholars or soldiers, turned fugitives or renegades, and settled in foreign countries, especially under the umbrage of the king of Spain, to negociate conspiracies

and invasions' (cf. OLDYS, 'Catalogue of Pamphlets in the Harleian Library,' *Harl. Misc.* x. 358). This was followed in 1600 by 'The First Part of the Consideration of Hvmane Condition: wherein is contained the Morall Consideration of a Man's Selfe: as what, who, and what manner of Man he is,' Oxford, 4to. This was to be followed by three parts dealing respectively with the political consideration of things under us, the natural consideration of things about us, and the metaphysical consideration of things above us; none of which, however, appeared. Perrot also drew up 'A Book of the Birth, Education, Life and Death, and singular good Parts of Sir Philip Sidney,' which Wood appears to have seen in manuscript, and which Oldys 'earnestly desired to meet with,' but which was evidently never printed. In the meantime Perrot had represented the borough of Haverfordwest in the parliament of 1597–8, and during the progress of James I to London he was in July 1603 knighted at the house of Sir William Fleetwood. He sat again for Haverfordwest in the parliament of 1604, and in the 'Addled parliament' of 1614, when he took a vigorous part in the debates on the impositions, and shared to the full the indignation expressed by the lower house at the speech of Bishop Richard Neile [q. v.], questioning the competence of the commons to deal with this subject. When parliament met again in 1621 it contained few members who were listened to with greater willingness than Perrot, who combined experience with a popular manner of speaking. It was he who on 5 Feb. 1621 moved that the house should receive the communion at St. Margaret's, and who, in June, moved a declaration in favour of assisting James's children in the Palatinate, which was received by the house with enthusiasm, and declared by Sir Edward Cecil to be an inspiration from heaven, and of more effect 'than if we had ten thousand soldiers on the march.' Later on, in November 1621, he spoke in favour of a war of diversion and attack upon Spain in the Indies. Hitherto he had successfully combined popularity in the house with favour at court, and had specially gratified the king by supporting his plan to try Bacon's case before a special commission; but in December the warmth of his denunciation of the Spanish marriage, and his insistence upon fresh guarantees against popery, caused him to be numbered among the 'ill-tempered spirits.' He was, in consequence, subjected to an honourable banishment to Ireland, as a member of Sir Dudley Digges's [see DIGGES, SIR DUDLEY] commission for investigating certain grievances in Ireland (WOOD; cf. GARDINER, *History*, iv. 267). In the parliament of 1624 Perrot, as representative for the county of Pembroke, played a less conspicuous part; but in that of 1628, when he again represented Haverfordwest, he made a powerful speech against Laud.

Perrot played a considerable part in his native county. In 1624 he became a lessee of the royal mines in Pembrokeshire, and from about that period he commenced acting as deputy vice-admiral for the Earl of Pembroke. In August 1625 he wrote to the government that Turkish pirates were upon the south-west coast, having occupied Lundy for over a fortnight, and made numerous captives in Mounts Bay, Cornwall. From 1626 he acted as the vice-admiral or representative of the admiralty in Pembrokeshire, and wrote frequently to Secretary Conway respecting the predatory habits of the Welsh wreckers, and the urgent necessity of fortifying Milford Haven. He was a member of the Virginia Company, to which he subscribed 37*l.* 10*s.* In 1630 he issued his 'Meditations and Prayers on the Lord's Prayer and Ten Commandments,' London, 4to. He died at his house of Harroldston on 4 Feb. 1636–7, and was buried in the chancel of St. Mary's Church, Haverfordwest. He married Mary, daughter of Robert Ashfield of Chesham, Buckinghamshire, but left no issue. Some commendatory verses by him are prefixed to the 'Golden Grove' (1608) of his friend Henry Vaughan.

[Barnwell's Perrot Notes (reprinted from Archæol. Cambr.), 1867, p. 59; Wood's Athenæ, ed. Bliss, ii. 605–6; Foster's Alumni Oxon. 1500–1714; Metcalfe's Book of Knights; Le Neve's Pedigrees of the Knights, p. 165; Old Parliamentary Hist. v. 525, viii. 280; Cobbett's Parl. Hist. i. 1306, 1310, 1313; Gardiner's Hist. of Engl. iv. 28, 67, 128, 235, 255; Spedding's Bacon, xiii. 65; Williams's Eminent Welshmen; Williams's Parliamentary History of Wales; Madan's Early Oxford Press (Oxford Hist. Soc.), pp. 40, 49.] T. S.

PERROT, SIR JOHN (1527?–1592), lord deputy of Ireland, commonly reputed to be the son of Henry VIII, whom he resembled in appearance, and Mary Berkley (afterwards the wife of Thomas Perrot, esq., of Istingston and Harroldston, in Pembrokeshire), was born, probably at Harroldston, about 1527 (NAUNTON, *Fragmenta Regalia: Archæologia Cambrensis*, 3rd ser. vol. xi.) He was educated apparently at St. David's (*Cal. State Papers*, Irel. Eliz. ii. 549), and at the age of eighteen was placed in the household of William Paulet, first marquis of Winchester [q. v.] Uniting great physical strength to a violent and arbitrary disposition, he was

much addicted to brawling, and it was to a fracas between him and two of the yeomen of the guard, in which he was slightly wounded, that he owed his personal introduction to Henry VIII. The king, whether he was acquainted with the secret of his birth or whether he merely admired his courage and audacity, made him a promise of preferment, but died before he could fulfil it. Perrot, however, found a patron in Edward VI, and was by him, at his coronation, created a knight of the Bath. His skill in knightly exercises secured him a place in the train of the Marquis of Northampton on the occasion of the latter's visit to France in June 1551 to negotiate a marriage between Edward VI and Elizabeth, the infant daughter of Henry II. He fully maintained the reputation for gallantry he had acquired at home, and by his bravery in the chase so fascinated the French king that he offered him considerable inducements to enter his service.

Returning to England, he found himself involved in considerable pecuniary difficulties, from which he was relieved by the generosity of Edward. The fact of his being a protestant did not at first militate against him with Queen Mary; but, being accused by one Gadern or Cathern, a countryman of his, of sheltering heretics in his house in Wales, and, among others his uncle, Robert Perrot, reader in Greek to Edward VI and Alexander Nowell [q. v.] (afterwards dean of Lichfield), he was committed to the Fleet. His detention was of short duration, and, being released, he served under the Earl of Pembroke in France, and was present at the capture of St. Quentin in 1557. His refusal, however, to assist Pembroke in hunting down heretics in south Wales caused a breach in their friendly relations, though it did not prevent the earl from generously using his influence to bring to a successful issue a suit of Perrot's for the castle and lordship of Carew. At the coronation of Elizabeth, Perrot was one of the four gentlemen chosen to carry the canopy of state, and being apparently shortly afterwards appointed vice-admiral of the seas about south Wales and keeper of the gaol at Haverfordwest, he for some years divided his time between the court and his estate in Pembrokeshire.

Since the outbreak of the rebellion in Ireland of James Fitzmaurice Fitzgerald [q. v.] in 1568, it had been the settled determination of Elizabeth and her ministers to establish a presidential government in Munster similar to that in Connaught. In November 1570 the post was offered to Perrot, and was somewhat reluctantly accepted by him. He sailed from Milford Haven and arrived at Waterford on 27 Feb. 1571. A day or two afterwards Fitzmaurice burned the town of Kilmallock, and Perrot, recognising the importance of reaching the seat of his government without loss of time, hastened to Dublin, and, having taken the oath before Sir Henry Sidney [q. v.], proceeded immediately to Cork. From Cork he marched directly to Kilmallock, where he took up his quarters in a half-burned house, and issued a proclamation to the fugitive townsmen to return and repair the walls and buildings of the town. While thus engaged, information reached him one night that the rebels had attacked Lord Roche; whereupon, taking with him his own troop of horse, he pursued them as far as Knocklong. But finding they were likely to make good their escape among the neighbouring bogs, he caused his men to dismount and to follow them in their own fashion, and had the satisfaction of killing fifty of them, whose heads he fixed on the market-cross of Kilmallock. Having placed the town in a posture of defence, Perrot pursued his journey to Limerick, capturing a castle belonging to Tibbot Burke on the way. From Limerick, where the Earl of Thomond, O'Shaughnessy, and Sir Thomas of Desmond came to him, he proceeded to Cashel, where he hanged several 'grasy merchants, being such as bring bread and aquavita or other provisions unto the rebels,' and so by way of Fethard, Clonmel, Carrick-on-Suir, and Lismore, near where he captured Mocollop Castle, back to Cork, which he reached on the last day of May.

Fixing his headquarters at Cork, he made excursions into the territories of the 'White Knight' and the McSwineys, and 'slew many of the rebels and hanged as many as he might take.' Though greatly harassed by his incessant warfare, Fitzmaurice had managed to enlist a large body of redshanks, and with these he scoured the country from Aharlow to Castlemaine, and from Glenflesk to Baltimore. Perrot, who spared neither himself nor his men in his efforts to catch him, in vain tempted him to risk a battle in the open, but, meeting him on the edge of a wood, he attacked and routed him, and forced his allies across the Shannon. On 21 June he sat down before Castlemaine, but after five weeks was compelled, by lack of provisions, to raise the siege. His eagerness to terminate the rebellion led him to countenance a proposal for the restoration of Sir John of Desmond as a counterpoise to Fitzmaurice [see FITZGERALD, SIR JOHN FITZEDMUND, 1528–1612], and even induced him to listen to a proposal of Fitzmaurice to settle the question by single combat. Fitzmaurice, as the event proved,

had no intention of meeting Perrot on equal terms; and, after deluding him with one excuse and another, finally declared that a duel was out of the question. 'For,' said he, 'if I should kill Sir John Perrot the queen of England can send another president into this province; but if he do kill me there is none other to succeed me or to command as I do' (Rawlinson, *Life*, p. 63). Perrot swore to 'hunt the fox out of his hole' without further delay. Shortly afterwards he was drawn by a trick into a carefully prepared ambush. Outnumbered by at least ten or twelve to one, he would certainly have lost his life had not the opportune arrival of Captain Bowles with three or four soldiers caused Fitzmaurice, who mistook them for the advance guard of a larger body, to withdraw hastily. Even this lesson did not teach Perrot prudence. For having, as he believed, driven Fitzmaurice into a corner, he allowed himself to be deluded into a parley, under cover of which Fitzmaurice managed to withdraw his men into safety. In June 1572 he again sat down before Castlemaine, and, after a three months' blockade, forced the place to surrender. He encountered Fitzmaurice, who was advancing to its relief at the head of a body of Scoto-Irish mercenaries, in MacBrian Coonagh's country. Fitzmaurice, however, with the bulk of his followers, managed to make good his escape into the wood of Aharlow. Perrot's efforts to expel them were crippled by the refusal of his soldiers to serve until they received some of their arrears of pay. But the garrison at Kilmallock, assisted by Sir Edmund and Edward Butler, rendered admirable service; and Fitzmaurice, finding himself at the end of his tether, sued for mercy. Perrot reluctantly consented to pardon him. He was somewhat reconciled to this course by Fitzmaurice's submissive attitude, and comforted himself with the hope that the ex-rebel, having seen the error of his ways, would eventually prove 'a second St. Paul.'

Having thus, as he vainly imagined, restored tranquillity to Munster, he begged to be allowed to return home. During his tenure of office he had killed or hanged at least eight hundred rebels, with the loss of only eighteen Englishmen, and had done something to substitute English customs for Irish in the province. But the service had told severely on his constitution; and for every white hair that he had brought over with him he protested he could show sixty. He was dissatisfied with Elizabeth's determination to restore Gerald Fitzgerald, fifteenth earl of Desmond [q. v.]; he was annoyed by reports that reached him of Essex's interference with his tenantry; and, though able to justify himself, he could ill brook to be reprimanded by the privy council for his conduct in regard to the Peter and Paul, a French vessel hailing from Portugal with a valuable cargo of spices, which he had caused to be detained at Cork. A graceful letter of thanks from Elizabeth, desiring him to continue at his post, failed to alter his resolution; and in July 1573 he suddenly returned to England without leave. His reception by Elizabeth was more gracious than he had reason to expect; and pleading ill-health as an excuse for not returning to Munster, where he was eventually superseded by Sir William Drury [q. v.], he retired to Wales. To Burghley he declared that it was his intention to lead a countryman's life, and to keep out of debt. But as one of the council of the marches, and vice-admiral of the Welsh seas, he found plenty to occupy his attention, especially in suppressing piracy along the coast (cf. *Gent. Mag.* 1839, ii. 354). In May 1578 a complaint was preferred against him by Richard Vaughan, deputy-admiral in South Wales, of tyrannical conduct, trafficking with pirates, and subversion of justice. Perrot had apparently little difficulty in exonerating himself; for he was shortly afterwards appointed commissioner for piracy in Pembrokeshire.

In August 1579 he was placed in command of a squadron appointed to cruise off the western coast of Ireland, to intercept and destroy any Spanish vessels appearing in those waters. On 29 Aug. he sailed from the Thames on board the Revenge with his son Thomas. On 14 Sept. he anchored in Baltimore Bay; and after spending a few days on shore, 'where they were all entertained as well as the fashion of that country could afford,' he sailed to Cork, and from Cork coasted along to Waterford, where he met Sir William Drury, who shortly before his death knighted his son Thomas and Sir William Pelham [q. v.] After coasting about for some time, and the season of the year growing too late to cause any further apprehension on the part of Spain, Perrot determined to return home. In the Downs he fell in with one Deryfold, a pirate, whom he chased and captured off the Flemish coast; but on trying to make the mouth of the Thames he struck on the Kentish Knocks. Fortunately he succeeded in getting off the sand, and reached Harwich in safety. During his absence his enemies had tried to undermine his credit with the queen; and early in 1580 one Thomas Wyriott, a justice of the peace, formerly a yeoman of the guard, exhibited certain complaints against 'his intolerable dealings.' Wyriott's complaints were submitted to the privy council, and, being pronounced slanderous libels, Wyriott was committed to

the Marshalsea. But he had powerful friends at court; and shortly after Perrot's return to Wales he was released, and letters were addressed to the judges of assize in South Wales, authorising them to reopen the case. Though suffering from the sweating sickness, Perrot at once obeyed the summons to attend the assizes at Haverfordwest. He successfully exculpated himself and obtained a verdict of a thousand marks damages against Wyriott.

He had acquired considerable reputation as president of Munster, and a plot or plan which he drew up at the command of the queen in 1581 'for the suppressing of rebellion and the well-governing of Ireland' marked him out as a suitable successor to the lord deputy, Arthur Grey, fourteenth lord Grey de Wilton [q. v.], who was recalled in August 1582. Nevertheless, he was not appointed to the post till 17 Jan. 1584, and it was not till 21 June that he received the sword of state from the chancellor, Archbishop Adam Loftus [q. v.] From his acquaintance with the southern province he was deemed well qualified to supervise the great work of the plantation of Munster. His open instructions resembled those given to former viceroys; but among those privately added by the privy council was one directing him to consider how St. Patrick's Cathedral and the revenues belonging to it might be made to serve 'as had been theretofore intended' for the erection of a college in Dublin. His government began propitiously, and a remark of his expressive of his desire to see the name of husbandman or yeoman substituted for that of churl was, according to Fenton, widely and favourably commented upon. The day following his installation order was issued for a general hosting at the hill of Tara, on 10 Aug., for six weeks. In the interval Perrot prepared to make a tour of inspection through Connaught and Munster for the purpose of establishing Sir Richard Bingham [q. v.] and Sir John Norris (1547?–1597) [q. v.] in their respective governments. He had already received the submission of the chieftains of Connaught and Thomond, and was on his way from Limerick to Cork when the news reached him that a large body of Hebridean Scots had landed in O'Donnell's country. Norris was inclined to think that rumour had, as usual, exaggerated the number of the invaders; but Perrot, who probably enjoyed the prospect of fighting, determined to return at once to Dublin and, as security for the peace of Munster, to take with him all protectees and suspected persons.

On 26 Aug. he set out for Ulster, accompanied by the Earls of Ormonde and Thomond and Sir John Norris. At Newry he learned that the Scots had evaded the ships sent to intercept them at Lough Foyle and had returned whence they came. Half a mile outside the town Turlough Luineach O'Neill [q. v.] met him, and put in his only son as pledge of his loyalty, as did also Magennis, MacMahon, and O'Hanlon. But having come so far, Perrot determined to cut at the root, as he believed, of the Scoto-Irish difficulty, and to make a resolute effort to expel the MacDonnells from their settlements along the Antrim coast. An attempt, at which he apparently connived (*State Papers*, Irel. Eliz. cxii. 90, ii.), to assassinate Sorley Boy MacDonnell [q. v.] failed, and Perrot, resorting to more legitimate methods of warfare, divided his forces into two divisions. The one, under the command of the Earl of Ormonde and Sir John Norris, advanced along the left bank of the Bann and scoured the woods of Glenconkein; while himself, with the other, proceeded through Clandeboye and the Glinnes. On 14 Sept. he sat down before Dunluce Castle, which surrendered at discretion on the second or third day. Sorley Boy escaped to Scotland, but Perrot got possession of 'holy Columbkille's cross, a god of great veneration with Sorley Boy and all Ulster,' which he sent to Walsingham to present to Lady Walsingham or Lady Sidney. A mazer garnished with silver-gilt, with Sorley Boy's arms engraved on the bottom, he sent to Lord Burghley. An attempt to land on Rathlin Island was frustrated by stormy weather, and, feeling that the season was growing too advanced for further operations, Perrot returned to Dublin.

Meanwhile he had not been unmindful of his charge regarding St. Patrick's. On 21 Aug. he submitted a plan to Walsingham for converting the cathedral into a courthouse and the canons' houses into inns of court, and for applying the revenues to the erection of two colleges. When the project became known, as it speedily did, it was vehemently opposed by Archbishop Loftus [q. v.] On 3 Jan. 1585 Perrot was informed that there were grave objections to his scheme, and that it was desirable for him to consult with the archbishop. Perrot for a time refused to desist from his project, and never forgave Loftus for opposing him. There can be little doubt that his blundering hostility towards the archbishop was a principal cause of his downfall.

Another scheme of his for bridling the Irish by building seven towns, seven bridges, and seven fortified castles in different parts of the country fared equally unpropitiously. Given 50,000*l.* a year for three years, he promised to permanently subjugate Ireland,

and took the unusual course of addressing the parliament of England on the subject. But Walsingham, to whom he submitted the letter (printed in the 'Government of Ireland,' pp. 44 sq.) promptly suppressed it, on the ground that the queen would certainly resent any one but herself moving parliament. Nor indeed did his manner of dealing with the Hebridean Scots argue well for his ability to carry out his more ambitious project. Scarcely three months had elapsed since the expulsion of Sorley Boy before he again succeeded in effecting a landing on the coast of Antrim. He was anxious, he declared, to become a loyal subject of the crown, if only he could obtain legal ownership of the territory he claimed. But Perrot insisted on unqualified submission, and, despite the remonstrances of the council, began to make preparations for a fresh expedition against him. When Elizabeth heard of his intention, she was greatly provoked, and read him a sharp lecture on 'such rash, unadvised journeys without good ground as your last journey in the north.' As it happened, Sir Henry Bagenal and Sir William Stanley were quite able to cope with Sorley Boy, and the Irish parliament being appointed to meet on 26 April, after an interval of sixteen years, Perrot found sufficient to occupy his attention in Dublin.

A German nobleman who happened to be visiting Ireland was greatly impressed with his appearance at the opening of parliament, and declared that, though he had travelled all over Europe, he had never seen any man comparable to him 'for his port and majesty of personage.' But Perrot's attempt to 'manage' parliament proved a complete failure. A bill to suspend Poynings' Act, which he regarded as necessary to facilitate legislation, was rejected on the third reading by a majority of thirty-five. Another bill, to substitute a regular system of taxation in lieu of the irregular method of cess, shared a similar fate, and Perrot could only prorogue parliament, and advise the punishment of the leaders of the opposition. Tired of his inactivity, Perrot resumed his plan of a northern campaign, and having appointed Loftus and Wallop, who strongly disapproved of his intention, justices in his absence, he set out for Ulster on 16 July. But misfortune dogged his footsteps. For hardly had he reached Dungannon when wet weather rendered further progress impossible. His time, however, was not altogether wasted. For besides settling certain territorial differences between Turlough Luineach O'Neill and Hugh O'Neill, earl of Tyrone [q. v.], he reduced Ulster to shire ground. He returned to Dublin at the beginning of September. Six weeks later Sorley Boy recaptured Dunluce Castle, and resumed his overtures for denization. Perrot, who was 'touched with the stone,' and provoked at the coolness of his colleagues, felt the disgrace bitterly, and begged to be recalled. Eventually he consented to pardon Sorley Boy, and to grant him letters of denization on what were practically his own terms. In one respect Perrot could claim to have been fairly successful. The composition of Connaught and Thomond with which his name is associated, though proving by no means commensurate with his expectations, and due in a large measure to the initiative of Sir Henry Sidney, was a work which undoubtedly contributed to the peace and stability of the western province. Parliament reassembled on 26 April 1586, and, after passing acts for the attainder of the Earl of Desmond and Viscount Baltinglas, was dissolved on 14 May.

With Loftus and Wallop Perrot had long been on terms of open hostility, and even Sir Geoffrey Fenton, who at first found him 'affable and pleasing,' had since come to change his opinion in that respect. Perrot, it is true, could count on the devotion of Sir Nicholas White and Sir Lucas Dillon; but their influence in the council was comparatively small, and their goodwill exposed him to the charge of pursuing an anti-English policy. Nor were his relations outside the council much better. Sir John Norris and Captain Carleil had long complained of his overbearing and tyrannical behaviour. Perrot's conduct towards Sir Richard Bingham added him to the long list of avowed enemies. Early in September 1586 a large body of redshanks invaded Connaught at the invitation of the Burkes of county Mayo, and Bingham, who felt himself unable to cope with them, sent to Perrot for reinforcements. The deputy not only complied with his request, but, in opposition to the advice of the council, went to Connaught himself. He had, however, only reached Mullingar when he received information that the Scots and their allies had been completely overthrown and almost annihilated by Bingham at Ardnaree on the river Moy. But instead of returning to Dublin, he continued his journey to Galway, though by so doing he inflicted a heavy and unnecessary expense on the country. His own statement that he had been invited thither was manifestly untrue. But whether he was jealous of Bingham's success, as seems likely, or whether he really disapproved of his somewhat arbitrary method of

government, his presence had undoubtedly the effect of weakening the president's authority and stimulating the elements of discontent in the province. His language towards the council was certainly most reprehensible, and unfortunately he did not confine his abuse to words. In January 1587 he committed Fenton to the Marshalsea on pretext of a debt of 70*l.* owing to him. But though compelled by Elizabeth instantly to set him at liberty, he seemed to have lost all control over himself. Only a few days afterwards he committed the indiscretion of challenging Sir Richard Bingham, and on 15 May he came to actual blows in the council chamber with Sir Nicholas Bagenal. The fault was perhaps not altogether on his side, but government under the circumstances suffered, and in January Elizabeth announced her intention to remove him.

In May one Philip Williams, a former secretary of Perrot, whom he had long kept in confinement, offered to make certain revelations touching his loyalty, and Loftus took care that his offer should reach Elizabeth's ears. This was the beginning of the end. Williams was released on bail, not to quit the country without special permission, in June; but he steadily refused to reveal his information to any one except the queen herself. In December Sir William Fitzwilliam [q. v.] was appointed lord deputy, but six months elapsed before he arrived in Dublin. Meanwhile, racked with the stone, and feeling his authority slipping away from him inch by inch, Perrot's position was pitiable in the extreme. But it must be said in his favour that when he surrendered the sword of state on 30 June 1588, Fitzwilliam was compelled to admit that he left the country in a state of profound peace. Shortly before his departure he presented the corporation of Dublin with a silver-gilt bowl, bearing his arms and crest, with the inscription 'Relinquo in pace' (cf. GILBERT, *Cal. Municipal Records*, ii. 220). He sailed on Tuesday, 2 July, for Milford Haven, leaving behind him, according to Sir Henry Wallop, a memory 'of so hard usage and haughty demeanour amongst his associates, especially of the English nation, as I think never any before him in this place hath done.' After his departure Fitzwilliam complained that, contrary to the express orders of the privy council, he had taken with him his parliament robes and cloth of state.

Among others a certain Denis Roughan or O'Roughan, an ex-priest whom Perrot had prosecuted for forgery, offered to prove that he was the bearer of a letter from Perrot to Philip of Spain, promising that if the latter would give him Wales, Perrot would make Philip master of England and Ireland. The letter was a manifest forgery, but it derived a certain degree of plausibility from the recent betrayal of Deventer by Sir William Stanley [q. v.] One Charles Trevor, an accomplice of O'Roughan's, knew the secret of the forgery, and, according to Bingham, Fitzwilliam could have put his hand on him had he liked to do so. But in a collection of the material points against Perrot, drawn up by Burghley on 15 Nov. 1591, O'Roughan's charge finds no place, though the substance of it was afterwards incorporated in the indictment. Still, if there was no direct evidence of treason against him, there was sufficient matter to convict him of speaking disparagingly of the queen. Notwithstanding Burghley's exertions in his favour, there was an evident determination on the part of Perrot's enemies to push the matter to a trial, and there is a general concurrence of opinion in ascribing the pertinacity with which he was prosecuted to the malice of Sir Christopher Hatton (cf. *Cal. State Papers*, Eliz. Add. 12 March 1591). According to Sir Robert Naunton, who married Perrot's granddaughter, Perrot had procured Hatton's enmity by speaking scornfully of him as having made his way to the queen's favour 'by the galliard,' in allusion to his proficiency in dancing. But Naunton was unaware that Hatton owed him a deeper grudge for having seduced his daughter Elizabeth (*Archæol. Cambr.* 3rd ser. xi. 117).

After a short confinement in Lord Burghley's house, Perrot was in March 1591 removed to the Tower. More than a year elapsed before his trial, and on 23 Dec. he complained that his memory was becoming impaired through grief and close confinement. On 27 April 1592 he was tried at Westminster on a charge of high treason before Lord Hunsdon, Lord Buckhurst, Sir Robert Cecil, and other specially constituted commissioners. According to the indictment he was charged with contemptuous words against the queen, with relieving known traitors and Romish priests, with encouraging the rebellion of Sir Brian O'Rourke [q. v.], and with treasonable correspondence with the king of Spain and the prince of Parma. Practically the prosecution, conducted by Popham and Puckering, confined itself to the charge of speaking contemptuously of the queen. Perrot, who was extremely agitated, did not deny that he might have spoken the words attributed to him, but resented the interpretation placed upon them. Being found guilty, he was taken back to the Tower. He still hoped for pardon. 'God's death!' he exclaimed. 'Will the queen suffer her brother to be offered up a sacrifice to the envy of his frisking adversary?' His last will

and testament, dated 3 May 1592, is really a vindication of his conduct and an appeal for mercy. He was brought up for judgment on 2C June, but his death in the Tower in September spared him the last indignities of the law. A rumour that the queen intended to pardon him derives some colour from the fact that his son, Sir Thomas, was restored to his estates. Two engraved portraits of Perrot are in existence, one in the 'History of Worcestershire,' i. 350, the other prefixed to the 'Government of Ireland' by E. C. S.

Perrot married, first, Ann, daughter of Sir Thomas Cheyney of Shurland in Kent, by whom he had a son, Sir Thomas Perrot, who succeeded him, and married, under mysterious circumstances (Strype, *Life of Bishop Aylmer*, and *Lansdowne MS.* xxxix. f. 172), Dorothy, daughter of Walter Devereux, earl of Essex. Perrot's second wife was Jane, widow of Sir Lewis Pollard and daughter of Hugh Pruet of Thorry, Hartland, Devonshire, by whom he had William (*d.* unmarried at St. Thomas Court, near Dublin, on 8 July 1597); Lettice, who married, first, Roland Lacharn of St. Bride's, secondly, Walter Vaughan of St. Bride's, and, thirdly, Arthur Chichester [q. v.], baron Chichester of Belfast, and lord deputy of Ireland; and Ann, who married John Philips. Among his illegitimate children he had by Sybil Jones of Radnorshire a son, Sir James Perrot, separately mentioned, and a daughter, who became the wife of David Morgan, described as a gentleman. By Elizabeth, daughter of Sir Christopher Hatton, he had a daughter, also called Elizabeth, who married Hugh Butler of Johnston.

[Barnwell's Notes on the Perrot Family in Archæol. Cambrensis, 3rd ser. vols. xi. xii.; Dwnn's Heraldic Visitation of Wales, i. 89; Naunton's Frag. Regal.; Lloyd's State Worthies; Fenton's Hist. of Tour through Pembrokeshire; Rawlinson's Life of Sir John Perrot; The Government of Ireland under Sir John Perrot by E. C. S.; Cal. State Papers, Eliz., Ireland and Dom.; Camden's Annals; Bagwell's Ireland under the Tudors; Annals of the Four Masters; Hardiman's Chorographical Description of West Connaught; Notes and Queries, 1st ser. ii. 254; MSS. Brit. Mus. Lansdowne 68, 72, 156; Harl. 35, 3292; Sloane, 2200, 4819; Addit. 32091, ff. 240, 257; Hist. MSS. Comm. 3rd Rep. pp. 45, 51, 367, 8th Rep. p. 36.] R. D.

PERROT, JOHN (*d.* 1671 ?), quaker sectary, born in Ireland, was possibly descended, though not legitimately, from Sir John Perrot [q. v.], lord-deputy of Ireland. It is hardly likely that he was the John Perrot fined 2,000*l.* in the Star-chamber on 27 Jan. 1637, and arraigned before the court of high commission on 14 and 21 Nov. 1639 (*Cal. State Papers*, Dom. 1636-7 p. 398, 1639-40 pp. 271, 277).

Before 1656 Perrot joined the quakers, and was preaching in Limerick. The next year he started, with the full authority of the quaker body and at its expense, with one John Love, also an Irishman, on a mission to Italy, avowedly to convert the pope. Perrot passed through Lyons, and on 12 Aug. 1657 he was at Leghorn. There he wrote a treatise concerning the Jews, and both travellers were examined by the inquisition and dismissed. In September, diverging from their original route, they reached Athens, whence Perrot wrote an 'Address to the People called Baptists in Ireland.' A manuscript copy is in the library of Devonshire House. He also wrote an epistle to the Greeks from 'Egripos,' that is the island of Negroponte (now called Eubœa). Returning to Venice, he interviewed the doge in his palace, and presented him with books and an address, afterwards printed. A work dated from the Lazaretto in Venice indicates either that he had fallen ill or was in prison.

On arriving in Rome, probably in 1658, Perrot and Love commenced preaching against the Romish church, and were arrested. Love suffered the tortures of the inquisition and died under them. Perrot, whose zeal knew no bounds, was more appropriately sent to a madhouse, where he was allowed some liberty and wrote numerous books, addresses, and epistles. These he was suffered to send to England to be printed, and many of them appeared before his release. His detention excited much sympathy in England. Samuel Fisher (1605–1655) [q.v.], John Stubbs, and other Friends went to Rome in 1660 to procure his freedom. Two other Friends, Charles Bayley and Jane Stokes, also unsuccessfully attempted it, Bayley being imprisoned at Bordeaux on the way out. Some account of his experiences he contributed to Perrot's 'Narrative,' 1661.

In May 1661 Perrot was released; but on his return to London he was received with some coldness. He was accused of extravagant behaviour while abroad. Fox and others condemned the papers issued by him from Rome, one of which propounded that the removal of the hat during prayer in public was a formal superstition, incompatible with the spiritual religion professed by quakers. This notion gained ground rapidly, and was adopted for a time by Thomas Ellwood [q. v.] and Benjamin Furly [q. v.]; but Fox at once attacked it in a tract issued in 1661 (*Journal*, ed. 1765, p. 332). Perrot was unconvinced, although many of his friends soon forsook him. He was indefatigable in preaching his opinions

in various parts of England or Ireland, and attracted large audiences. He was arrested, with Luke Howard (1621–1699) [q. v.], at a meeting at Canterbury on 28 Aug. 1661, and again at the Bull and Mouth, Aldersgate Street, on a Sunday in June 1662, when he was brought before Sir Richard Browne (*d.* 1669) [q. v.], lord mayor.

In the autumn of 1662 Perrot and some of his followers emigrated to Barbados, where his wife and children joined him later, and where he was appointed clerk to the magistrates. He seems to have still called himself a quaker, but gave great offence by wearing 'a velvet coat, gaudy apparel, and a sword,' while he was now as strict in exacting oaths as he had formerly been against them. Proceeding on a visit to Virginia, he induced many quakers there to dispense with the formality of assembling for worship, and otherwise to depart from the judicious rules laid down by Fox.

Perrot formed many projects for improving the trade of Barbados by tobacco plantations; he built himself a large house, surmounted by a reservoir of water brought from a distance of some miles; he was also presented with a sloop, to carry freight to Jamaica. But his schemes came to no practical result. He died, heavily in debt, in the island of Jamaica, some time before October 1671. His wife Elizabeth and at least two children survived him.

Perrot's 'natural gifts' were, says Sewel, 'great,' and he possessed a rare power of fascination. His following was at one time considerable; but the attempts made by John Pennyman [q. v.] and others to give it permanence failed. His unbalanced and rhapsodical mysticism caused Fox, with his horror of 'ranters' and the warning of James Naylor's case fresh in his mind, to treat him as a dangerous foe to order and system within the quaker ranks. A believer in perfection, Perrot held that an inspired man, such as himself, might even be commanded to commit carnal sin. According to Lodowicke Muggleton [q. v.], with whom Perrot had many talks, he had no personal God, but an indefinite Spirit (*Neck of the Quakers Broken*, p. 22). Martin Mason [q. v.], although he declined to accept his vagaries, celebrated his talents in some lines—'In Memoriam'—published in the 'Vision.'

Perrot's works were often signed 'John, the servant of God,' 'John, called a Quaker,' and 'John, the prisoner of Christ.' Some are in verse, a vehicle of expression objected to by Fox as frivolous and unbecoming. To this objection Perrot cautiously replied that 'he believed he should have taken it dearly well had any friend (brother-like) whom they offended turned the sence of them into prose when he sent them from Rome.'

Besides a preface to the 'Collection of Several Books and Writings of George Fox the Younger' [see under Fox, George], London, 1662, 2nd edit. 1665, his chief tracts (with abbreviated titles) are: 1. 'A Word to the World answering the Darkness thereof, concerning the Perfect Work of God to Salvation,' London, 4to, 1658. 2. 'A Visitation of Love and Gentle Greeting of the Turk,' London, 4to, 1658. 3. 'Immanuel the Salvation of Israel,' London, 4to, 1658; reprinted with No. 2 in 1660. 4. (With George Fox and William Morris) 'Severall Warnings to the Baptized People,' 4to, 1659. 5. 'To all Baptists everywhere, or to any other who are yet under the shadows and wat'ry ellement, and are not come to Christ the Substance,' London, 4to, 1660; reprinted in 'The Mistery of Baptism,' &c., 1662. 6. 'A Wren in the Burning Bush, Waving the Wings of Contraction, to the Congregated Clean Fowls of the Heavens, in the Ark of God, holy Host of the Eternal Power, Salutation,' London, 4to, 1660. 7. 'J. P., the follower of the Lamb, to the Shepheards Flock, Salutation, Grace,' &c., London, 4to, 1660, 1661. 8. 'John, to all God's Imprisoned People for his Names-Sake, wheresoever upon the Face of the Earth, Salutation,' London, 4to, 1660. 9. 'John, the Prisoner, to the Risen Seed of Immortal Love, most endeared Salutation,' &c., London, 4to, 1660. 10. 'A Primer for Children,' 12mo, 1660, 1664. 11. 'A Sea of the Seed's Sufferings, through which Runs a River of Rich Rejoycing. In Verse,' London, 4to, 1661. 12. 'To all People upon the Face of the Earth,' London, 4to, 1661. 13. 'Discoveries of the Day-dawning to the Jewes,' London, 4to, 1661. 14. 'An Epistle to the Greeks, especially to those in and about Corinth and Athens,' London, 4to, 1661. 15. 'To the Prince of Venice and all his Nobles,' London, 4to, 1661. 16. 'Blessed Openings of a Day of good Things to the Turks. Written to the Heads, Rulers, Ancients, and Elders of their Land, and whomsoever else it may concern,' London, 4to, 1661. 17. 'Beames of Eternal Brightness, or, Branches of Everlasting Blessings; Springing forth of the Stock of Salvation, to be spread over India, and all Nations of the Earth,' &c., London, 4to, 1661. 18. 'To the Suffering Seed of Royalty, wheresoever Tribulated upon the Face of the whole Earth, the Salutation of your Brother Under the oppressive Yoak of Bonds,' London, 4to, 1661. 19. 'A Narrative of some of the

Sufferings of J. P. in the City of Rome,' London, 4to, 1661. 20. 'Two Epistles. . . . The one Touching the Perfection of Humility. . . . The other Touching the Righteous Order of Judgement in Israel,' London, 4to, 1661. 21. 'Battering Rams against Rome: or, the Battel of John, the Follower of the Lamb, Fought with the Pope, and his Priests, whilst he was a Prisoner in the Inquisition Prison of Rome,' London, small 8vo, 1661. 22. 'Propositions to the Pope, for the proving his Power of Remitting Sins, and other Doctrines of his Church, as Principles destroying Soules in Darkness, and undeterminable Death. To Fabius Ghisius, Pope, at his Pallace in Monte Cavallo in Roma,' broadside, June 1662. 23. 'John Perrot's Answer to the Pope's feigned Nameless Helper; or, a Reply to the Tract Entituled, Perrott against the Pope,' London, broadside, 1662. 24. 'The Mistery of Baptism and the Lord's Supper,' London, 4to, 1662. 25. 'A Voice from the Close or Inner Prison, unto all the Upright in Heart, whether they are Bond or Free,' London, 4to, 1662. 26. 'To the Upright in Heart, and Faithful People of God: an Epistle written in Barbados,' London, 4to, 1662. 27. 'Glorious Glimmerings of the Life of Love, Unity, and pure Joy. Written in Rome . . . 1660, but conserved as in obscurity until my arrival at Barbados in the year 1662. From whence it is sent the second time to the Lord's Lambs by J. P.,' London, 4to, 1663. 28. 'To all Simple, Honest-intending, and Innocent People, without respect to Sects, Opinions, or distinguishing Names; who desire, &c. I send greeting,' &c., London, 4to, 1664. 29. 'The Vision of John Perrot, wherein is contained the Future State of Europe . . . as it was shewed him in the Island of Jamaica a little before his Death, and sent by him to a Friend in London, for a warning to his Native Country,' London, 1682, 4to. A tract, 'Some Prophecies and Revelations of God, concerning the Christian World,' &c., 1672, translated from the Dutch of 'John, a servant of God,' is not Perrot's, but by a Fifth-monarchy man.

[Hidden Things brought to Light, &c., printed in 1678, a pamphlet containing letters by Perrot in defence of himself; Taylor's Loving and Friendly Invitation, &c., with a brief account of the latter part of the life of John Perrot and his end, 4to, 1683; Fox's Journal, ed. 1765, pp. 325, 332, 390; Rutty's Hist. of Friends in Ireland, p. 86; The Truth exalted in the Writings of John Burnyeat, 1691, pp. 32, 33, 50; Besse's Sufferings, i. 292, ii. 394, 395; Bowden's Hist. of Friends in America, i. 350; Storrs Turner's Quakers, 1889, p. 150; Beck and Ball's Hist. of Friends' Meetings, pp. 45, 88; Sewel's Hist. of the Rise, &c., ed. 1799, i. 433, 489, 491; Smith's Catalogue, ii. 398–404; Ellwood's Autobiography, ed. 1791, pp. 220–3. Information about Perrot and his disciples is to be found in the manuscript collection of Penington's Works, ff. 58–62, at Devonshire House.] C. F. S.

PERROT, ROBERT (*d.* 1550), organist of Magdalen College, Oxford, second son of George Perrot of Harroldston, Pembrokeshire, by Isabel Langdale of Langdale Hall in Yorkshire, was born at Hackness in the North Riding of Yorkshire. He first appeared at Magdalen College as an attendant upon John Stokysley or Stokesley [q. v.], afterwards bishop of London (who was supposed to have been too intimate with his wife). By one of the witnesses at the visitation of Bishop Fox in 1506–7 he is mentioned as having condoned the offence for a substantial consideration. In 1510 Perrot was appointed instructor of choristers, and in 1515, being about that time made organist, he applied for a license 'to proceed to the degree of Bachelor of Music.' His request was granted on condition of his composing a mass and one song, but it does not appear from the college register whether he was admitted or licensed to proceed. Tanner, however, states that he eventually proceeded doctor of music. He was not only an eminent musician, but also a man of business, and he appears to have been trusted by the college in the purchase of trees, horses, and various commodities for the use of the college. He was at one time principal of Trinity Hall, a religious house before the dissolution, and then converted into an inn. Having obtained a lease of the house and chapel from the municipality of Oxford, Perrot demolished them both, and 'in the same place built a barn, a stable, and a hog-stie' (Wood, *City of Oxford*, ed. Peshall, p. 77). About 1530, upon the dissolution of the monasteries, he purchased Rewley Abbey, near Oxford, and sold the fabric for building materials in Oxford. In 1534 he was receiver-general of the archdeaconry of Buckingham (Willis, *Cathedrals—Oxford*, p. 119), and receiver of rents for Christ Church, Oxford. He was also receiver of rents for Littlemore Priory, near Oxford. 'He gave way to fate 20 April 1550, and was buried in the north isle or alley joining to the church of St. Peter-in-the-East in Oxford' (Wood, *Fasti*). By his will (dated 18 April 1550, and printed in full by Bloxam) he left most of his property to his wife Alice, daughter of Robert Gardiner of Sunningwell, Berkshire; and Alice Orpewood, a niece of Sir Thomas Pope [q. v.], founder of

Trinity College, Oxford. He does not appear in his will to have been a benefactor to his college (as stated by Wood); but his widow, who died in 1588, bequeathed 'twenty shillings to be bestowed amongst the President and Company' of the foundation. Perrot had issue six sons and seven daughters. Among his sons were: Clement, organist of Magdalen College 1523, fellow of Lincoln 1535, rector of Farthingstone, Northamptonshire, 1541, and prebendary of Lincoln 1544; Simon (1514–1584), Fellow of Magdalen 1533, founder of the Perrots 'on the Hill' of Northleigh, Oxfordshire; Leonard, clerk of Magdalen in 1533, and founder of the second Perrot family of Northleigh; and Robert, incumbent of Bredicot, Worcestershire, 1562–85.

Tanner says that Robert Perrot composed and annotated 'Hymni Varii Sacri,' while, according to Wood, 'he did compose several church services and other matters which have been since antiquated;' but nothing of his appears to be extant.

Among the probable descendants of Robert Perrot, though the pedigree in which the succession is traced from the Harroldston branch is very inaccurate, was Sir Richard Perrott (*d.* 1796), bart., eldest son of Richard Perrott of Broseley in Shropshire. He was in personal attendance upon the Duke of Cumberland at Culloden. He then entered the Prussian service, and fought in the seven years' war, obtaining several foreign decorations, and being employed in various confidential negotiations by Frederick the Great. He succeeded his uncle, Sir Robert, first baronet, in May 1759, and died in 1796, leaving issue by his wife Margaret, daughter of Captain William Fordyce, gentleman of the bedchamber to George III (Burke, *Peerage*). A portrait of Sir Richard was engraved by V. Green in 1770 (Bromley). The scandalous 'Life, Adventures, and Amours of Sir R[ichard] P[errott],' published anonymously in 1770, may possibly be taken as indicating that the services rendered by the founder of the family were of a delicate nature, but was more likely an ebullition of private malice.

[Barnwell's Notes on the Perrot Family, 1867, pp. 80–90; Bloxam's Register of Magdalen College, vols. i. and ii. passim; Warton's Life of Sir Thomas Pope, 1760, app. p. xxi; Wood's Fasti, ed. Bliss, i. 42; Tanner's Bibliotheca, p. 593.]

PERRY, CHARLES (1698-1780), traveller and medical writer, born in 1698, was a younger son of John Perry, a Norwich attorney. He spent four years at Norwich grammar school, and afterwards a similar period at a school in Bishop's Stortford, Hertfordshire. On 28 May 1717 he was admitted at Caius College, Cambridge, as a scholar, and graduated M.B. in 1722 and M.D. in 1727. He was a junior fellow of his college from Michaelmas 1723 to Lady-day 1731. On 5 Feb. 1723 he also graduated at Leyden. Between 1739 and 1742 he travelled in France, Italy, and the East, visiting Constantinople, Egypt, Palestine, and Greece. On his return he published his valuable 'View of the Levant, particularly of Constantinople, Syria, Egypt, and Greece,' 1743, fol., illustrated with thirty-three plates; it was twice translated into German, viz., in 1754 (Erlangen, 3 vols.), and in 1765 (Rostock, 2 vols.) A reissue of the original, in three quarto volumes, in 1770, was dedicated to John Montagu, earl of Sandwich.

Perry appears to have practised as a physician after his return to England in 1742. He died in 1780, and was buried at the east end of the nave in Norwich Cathedral. An elder brother was buried in 1795 near the spot. The tablet, with a laudatory Latin inscription, seems to have been removed, and Blomefield misprints the date of death on it as 1730.

Perry published the following medical works: 1. 'Essay on the Nature and Cure of Madness,' Rotterdam, 1723. 2. 'Enquiry into the Nature and Principles of the Spaw Waters . . . To which is subjoined a cursory Inquiry into the Nature and Properties of the Hot Fountains at Aix-la-Chapelle,' London, 1734. 3. 'Treatise on Diseases in General, to which is subjoined a system of practice,' 2 vols., 1741. 4. 'Account of an Analysis made of the Stratford Mineral Water,' Northampton, 1744, severely criticised, from a chemical point of view, by William Baylies [q. v.] in his 'Short Remarks,' 1745. 5. 'Mechanical Account and Explanation of the Hysterica Passio, with Appendix on Cancer,' 1755, 8vo. 6. 'Disquisition of the Stone and Gravel, with other Diseases of the Kidney,' 1777, 8vo. He also communicated to the Royal Society 'Experiments on the Water of the Dead Sea, on the Hot Springs near Tiberiades, and on the Hammarn Pharoan Water' (*Phil. Trans. Abridgment*, viii. 555).

[Blomefield's Hist. of Norfolk (continued by Parkin), 1805, iv. 197; information kindly supplied by Dr. Venn and the librarian of Caius College; Peacock's Index of English Students at Leyden; Bibl. Univ. des Voyages, 1808, i. 220 (by G. B. de la Richarderie); Watt's Bibl. Brit. i. 747; Allibone's Dict. Engl. Lit. ii. 1566; Perry's Works.] G. Le G. N.

PERRY, CHARLES (1807–1891), first bishop of Melbourne, the youngest son of John Perry, a shipowner, of Moor Hall, Essex,

was born on 17 Feb. 1807, and was educated first at private schools at Clapham and Hackney, then for four years at Harrow, where he played in the eleven against Eton on two occasions; then at a private tutor's, and finally at Trinity College, Cambridge, where he entered in 1824. He was senior wrangler in 1828, and first Smith's prizeman, as well as seventh classic. He entered at Lincoln's Inn 12 Nov. 1830, and for one year studied law; subsequently, taking holy orders, he went to reside in college, graduated M.A. in 1831, became a fellow of Trinity and proceeded D.D. in 1837, and was tutor from that time to 1841. In 1841 he resigned his fellowship on his marriage, and bought the advowson of the living of Barnwell. Dividing the parish into two districts, he placed them in the hands of trustees, erected a new church with the help of his friends, and became the first vicar of one of the new districts, which he christened St. Paul's, in 1842.

In 1847, when the then wild pastoral colony of Victoria was constituted a diocese independent of New South Wales, Perry was chosen to be its bishop. The post was not to his worldly advantage. About 800*l.* a year was the most he drew at the best of times, and he was a poor man till near the close of his life. He was consecrated, with three other colonial bishops (one being Gray, first bishop of Capetown), at Westminster Abbey on 29 June 1847. He went out with his wife and three other clergymen in the Stag, a vessel of 700 tons, and after a voyage of 108 days reached Melbourne on Sunday, 23 Jan. 1848. When Perry arrived in the colony there was only one finished church there, Christ Church at Geelong; two others were in course of construction at Melbourne. He found three clergy of the Church of England already there, and three he brought with him. In his first public address he expressed his desire to live on friendly terms with all denominations of Christians, but he declined to visit Father Geoghan on the ground of conscientious distrust of the Romish church. He made constant journeys through the unsettled country, often thirty or forty miles at a stretch; he bravely faced the anxieties caused by the gold rush and its attendant demoralisation. For the first five years of his colonial life he resided at Jolimont. The palace of Bishop's Court was built in 1853.

Perry's influence was perhaps most notably shown in the passing of the Church Assembly Act, which constituted a body of lay representatives to aid in the government of the church (1854). Doubts as to its constitutional validity were raised at home, and in 1855 the bishop went home to argue the case for the bill. His pleading was successful, and the act became the precedent for similar legislation in other colonies. After his return, on 3 April 1856, he conferred on all congregations the right to appoint their own pastor alternately with himself, and instituted a system of training lay readers for the ministry.

Perry's first visit to Sydney seems to have been in 1859. In 1863–4 he made a second visit to England, during which he was select preacher at Cambridge, and assisted at the consecration of Ellicott, bishop of Gloucester. On 29 June 1872 the twenty-fifth anniversary of his consecration was celebrated with enthusiasm at Melbourne. On 26 Feb. 1874, on the erection of the diocese into a metropolitan see, he left the colony amid universal regret: and when he had arranged for the endowment of the new see of Ballarat in May 1876, he finally resigned.

Perry's years of retirement were devoted to furthering the interests of the church at home, particularly the work of the Church Missionary Society and Society for the Propagation of the Gospel. He attended and addressed every church congress from 1874 till 1888. He took a leading part in promoting the foundation of the theological colleges, Wycliffe Hall at Oxford and Ridley Hall at Cambridge, and actively aided in the management of the latter. In 1878 he was appointed prelate of the order of St. Michael and St. George and canon of Llandaff. He was in residence each year at Llandaff till 1889, when a stroke of paralysis caused his resignation. Thenceforward he resided at 32 Avenue Road, Regent's Park, London, and died there on 1 Dec. 1891. He was buried at Harlow in Essex. A memorial service was held on the same day at Melbourne, when his old comrade, Dean Macartney, himself ninety-three years of age, who had come out with him in 1848, preached the sermon.

Bishop Perry was a stout evangelical churchman, equally opposed to ritualistic and rationalistic tendencies. He published 'Foundation Truths' and other sermons.

Perry married, on 14 Oct. 1841, Frances, daughter of Samuel Cooper, who survived him. He celebrated the fiftieth anniversary of his wedding shortly before his death. His portrait, by Weigall, is at Ridley Hall, Cambridge. A memorial has been erected in St. Paul's Cathedral, Melbourne. The service of plate which was presented to him on leaving Melbourne was bequeathed to the master's lodge at Trinity College, Cambridge.

[Melbourne Argus, 4, 6, and 7 Dec. 1891; Summary of Macartney's funeral sermon in latter

issue; Goodman's Church in Victoria during the Episcopate of Bishop Perry, London, 1892, which contains some autobiographical notes by Perry.]

C. A. H.

PERRY, FRANCIS (*d.* 1765), engraver, was born at Abingdon, Berkshire, and apprenticed to a hosier; but, showing some aptitude for art, he was placed first with one of the Vanderbanks, and afterwards with Richardson, to study painting. Making, however, no progress in this, he became clerk to a commissary, whom he accompanied to Lichfield, and there made drawings of the cathedral, which he subsequently etched. Perry eventually devoted himself to drawing and engraving topographical views and antiquities, working chiefly for the magazines. He engraved two views of the cloisters of St. Katherine's Church, near the Tower, for Dr. Ducarel's paper on that church in Nichols's 'Bibliotheca Topographica Britannica,' and 'A Collection of Eighteen Views of Antiquities in the County of Kent,' also portraits of Matthew Hutton, archbishop of York; Dr. Ducarel, after A. Soldi; and Dr. Thomas Hyde, after Cipriani. But he is best known by his engravings of coins and medals, which he executed with great neatness and accuracy. The sixteen plates in Dr. Ducarel's 'Anglo-Gallic Coins,' 1757, are by him; and in 1762 he commenced the publication of a series of gold and silver British medals, of which three parts, containing ten plates, appeared before his death, and a fourth subsequently. In 1764 he exhibited with the Free Society of Artists his print of Dr. Hyde and a pen-and-ink view at Walworth. Perry had the use of only one eye, and habitually etched on a white ground, which facilitated his working by candlelight. Though painstaking and industrious, he could only earn a precarious living. He died on 3 Jan. 1765.

[Strutt's Dict. of Engravers; Bromley's Cat. of English Portraits; Redgrave's Dict. of Artists; Universal Cat. of Books on Art.]

F. M. O'D.

PERRY, GEORGE (1793–1862), musician, born at Norwich in 1793, was the son of a turner, an amateur bass singer who took part in the annual performance of an oratorio at the cathedral, under Dr. John Christmas Beckwith [q. v.] Through Beckwith's instrumentality Perry became a member of the cathedral choir. His voice, if not refined, was powerful, and his musical propensity very marked. After quitting the choir Perry learnt the violin from Joseph Parnell, a lay clerk of the cathedral; pianoforte from Parnell's son John; harmony, it is supposed, from Bond, a pupil of Jackson of Exeter; and the higher branches of composition from a clever amateur, James Taylor.

About 1818 Perry succeeded Binfield as leader of the band at the Royal Theatre at Norwich, then an institution enjoying considerable reputation. While still resident in his native town Perry wrote an oratorio, 'The Death of Abel' (text by George Bennett of the Norwich Theatre), which was first performed at a Hall concert in Norwich, and afterwards repeated by the Sacred Harmonic Society in 1841 and 1845. Shortly after his appointment to the theatre he wrote another oratorio, 'Elijah and the Priests of Baal,' to a text by the Rev. James Plumptre [q. v.], which was first performed in Norwich on 12 March 1819. In or about 1822 Perry was appointed musical director of the Haymarket Theatre in London, where he wrote a number of operas. One of them, 'Morning, Noon, and Night,' was produced, with Madame Vestris [q. v.] in the cast, in 1822.

From opera, however, Perry soon turned again to oratorio, and in 1830 he produced 'The Fall of Jerusalem,' the text compiled by Professor Taylor from Milman's poem. While still holding his appointment at the Haymarket, Perry became organist of the Quebec Chapel, a post he resigned in 1846 for that of Trinity Church, Gray's Inn Road.

When the Sacred Harmonic Society was founded in 1832, Perry was chosen leader of the band, and at their first concert, on 15 Jan. 1833, the programme contained a selection from his oratorios 'The Fall of Jerusalem' and 'The Death of Abel.' Perry assiduously supported this society, and during his sixteen years' connection with it was never absent from a performance, and only once from a rehearsal. In 1848 Surman, the conductor, was removed from his post, and Perry performed the duties until the close of the season, when he severed his connection with the society on the election of Michael Costa [q. v.] to the conductorship.

In addition to the works already mentioned, Perry wrote an oratorio, 'Hezekiah' (1847); a sacred cantata, 'Belshazzar's Feast' (1836); a festival anthem with orchestral accompaniment, 'Blessed be the Lord thy God,' for the queen's accession (1838). His 'Thanksgiving Anthem for the Birth of the Princess Royal' (1840) was performed with great success by the Sacred Harmonic Society, the orchestra and chorus numbering five hundred, Caradori Allan being the solo vocalist. He also wrote additional accompaniments to a number of Handel's works, besides making pianoforte scores of several more. Perry died on 4 March 1862, and was buried at Kensal Green. Perry's undoubted

gifts enabled him to imitate rather than to create. His fluency proved disastrous to the character of his work. It is said that he was in the habit of writing out the instrumental parts of his large compositions from memory before he had made a full orchestral score, and he frequently composed as many as four or five works simultaneously, writing a page of one while the ink of another was drying.

[Norfolk News, 19 April 1862; Grove's Dict. of Music, s.v. Perry; Sacred Harmonic Society, &c.; private information.] R. H. L.

PERRY or PARRY, HENRY (1560?–1617?), Welsh scholar, was born at Greenfield, Flint, about 1560. He was descended from Ednowain Bendew, founder of one of the fifteen tribes of North Wales (Bishop Humphreys's additions to Wood's *Athenæ Oxon.*) He matriculated from Balliol College, Oxford, 20 March 1578–9, at the age of eighteen, and graduated B.A. (from Gloucester Hall) 14 Jan. 1579–80, M.A. 23 March 1582–3, and B.D. (from Jesus College) 6 June 1597 (*Alumni Oxon.*) On leaving the university, about 1583, he went abroad, and, after many years' absence, returned to Wales as chaplain to Sir Richard Bulkeley of Baron Hill, near Beaumaris. During his stay at Beaumaris he married the daughter of Robert Vaughan, a gentleman of the place. An attempt was made by his enemies to show that his first wife (of whom nothing is known) was still living, but Perry succeeded in clearing his reputation. He may possibly be the 'Henry Parry, A.M.,' who, according to Browne Willis (*St. Asaph*, edit. 1801, i. 315), was rector of Llandegla between 1574 and 1597. He was instituted to the rectory of Rhoscolyn on 21 Aug. 1601, promoted to that of Trefdraeth by Bishop Rowlands on 30 Dec. 1606, installed canon of Bangor on 6 Feb. 1612–13, and received in addition from Rowlands the rectory of Llanfachreth, Anglesey, on 5 March 1613–14. The date of his death is not recorded, but as his successor in the canonry was installed on 30 Dec. 1617, it probably took place in that year.

Dr. John Davies, in the preface to his 'Dictionary' (1632), speaks of 'Henricus Perrius vir linguarum cognitione insignis' as one of many Welsh scholars who during the preceding sixty years had planned a similar enterprise. But the only work published by Perry was 'Egluryn Ffraethineb' ('Elucidator of Eloquence'), a Welsh treatise on rhetoric, the outlines of which had previously been written by William Salesbury [q. v.], translator of the New Testament into Welsh. This appeared in London in 1595 in the new orthography adopted by John David Rhys in his recently published grammar (1592). A reprint, with many omissions, was issued by Dr. William Owen Pughe [q. v.] (London, 1807), and this was reprinted at Llanrwst in 1829. The preface shows that Perry knew something of eleven languages.

[Wood's Athenæ Oxonienses, with Bishop Humphreys's additions; Rowlands's Cambrian Bibliography, 1869; Rowlands's Mona Antiqua (catalogue of clergy); Hanes Llenyddiaeth Gymreig, by Gweirydd ap Rhys.] J. E. L.

PERRY, JAMES (1756–1821), journalist, son of a builder, spelling his name Pirie, was born at Aberdeen on 30 Oct. 1756. He received the rudiments of his education at Garioch chapel, in the shire of Aberdeen, from the Rev. W. Tait, a man of erudition, and was afterwards trained at the Aberdeen high school by the brothers Dunn. In 1771 he was entered at Marischal College, Aberdeen University, and he was placed under Arthur Dingwall Fordyce to qualify himself for the Scottish bar. Through the failure of his father's speculations he was compelled to earn his own bread. He was for a time an assistant in a draper's shop at Aberdeen. He then joined Booth's company of actors, where he met Thomas Holcroft [q. v.], with whom he at first quarrelled, but was later on very friendly terms (cf. Holcroft, *Memoirs*, i. 293–300). Perry is said to have been at one time a member of Tate Wilkinson's company, when he fell in love with an actress who slighted him. His cup of misery was filled on his return to Edinburgh, when West Digges, with whom he was acting, told him that his brogue unfitted him for the stage. Perry then sought fortune in England, and lived for two years at Manchester as clerk to Mr. Dinwiddie, a manufacturer. In this position he read many books, and took an active part in the debates of a literary and philosophical society. In 1777, at twenty-one years old, he made his way to London with the highest letters of recommendation from his friends in Lancashire, but failed to find employment. During this enforced leisure he amused himself with writing essays and pieces of poetry for a paper called 'The General Advertiser.' One of his pieces attracted the attention of one of the principal proprietors of the paper who was junior partner in the firm of Richardson & Urquhart, booksellers. Perry was consequently engaged as a regular contributor at a guinea per week, with an additional half-guinea for assistance in bringing out the 'London Evening Post.' In this position he toiled with the greatest assiduity, and during

the trials of the two admirals, Keppel and Palliser, he sent up daily from Portsmouth eight columns of evidence, the publication of which raised the sale of the 'General Advertiser' to a total of several thousands each day. At the same time he published anonymously several political pamphlets and poems, and was a conspicuous figure in the debating societies which then abounded in London. He is said to have rejected offers from Lord Shelburne and Pitt to enter parliament.

Perry formed the plan and was the first editor of the 'European Magazine,' which came out in January 1782; he conducted it for twelve months. He was then offered by the proprietors, who were the chief booksellers in London, the post of editor of the 'Gazetteer,' and he accepted the offer on condition that he should be allowed to make the paper an organ of the views of C. J. Fox, whose principles he supported. One of Perry's improvements was the introduction of a succession of reporters for the parliamentary debates, so as to procure their prompt publication in an extended form. By this arrangement the paper came out each morning with as long a chronicle of the debates as used to appear in other papers in the following evening or later. He conducted the 'Gazetteer' for eight years, when it was purchased by some tories, who changed its politics, and Perry severed his connection with it. During a part of this time he edited 'Debrett's Parliamentary Debates.'

About 1789 the 'Morning Chronicle' was purchased by Perry and a Scottish friend, James Gray, as joint editors and proprietors. The funds for its acquisition and improvement were obtained through small loans from Ransoms, the bankers, and from Bellamy, the caterer for the House of Commons, and through the advance by Gray of a legacy of 500*l.* which he had just received. In their hands the paper soon became the leading organ of the whig party. Perry is described as 'volatile and varied,' his partner as a profound thinker. Gray did not long survive; but through Perry's energy the journal maintained its reputation until his death. Its circulation was small for some years, and the cost of keeping it on foot was only met by strict economy; but by 1810 the sale had risen to over seven thousand copies per diem. Perry was admirably adapted for the post of editor. He moved in many circles of life, 'was every day to be seen in the sauntering lounge along Pall Mall and St. James's Street, and the casual chit-chat of one morning furnished matter for the columns of the next day's "Chronicle."' In the shop of Debrett he made the acquaintance of the leading whigs, and, to obtain a complete knowledge of French affairs, he spent a year in Paris 'during the critical period' of the Revolution. On taking over the newspaper Perry lived in the narrow part of Shire Lane, off Fleet Street, lodging with a bookbinder called Lunan, who had married his sister. Later Perry and his partner Gray lived with John Lambert, the printer of the 'Morning Chronicle,' who had premises in Shire Lane. Eventually the business was removed to the corner house of Lancaster Court, Strand, afterwards absorbed in Wellington Street. The official dinners of the editors in this house were often attended by the most eminent men of the day, and Porson playfully dubbed them 'my lords of Lancaster.' John Taylor states that Perry had chambers in Clement's Inn (*Records of my Life*, i. 241–2).

During Perry's management many leading writers contributed to the 'Morning Chronicle.' Ricardo addressed letters to it, and Sir James Mackintosh wrote in it. Charles Lamb was an occasional contributor, and during 1800 and 1801 Thomas Campbell frequently sent poems to it, chief among them being 'The Exile of Erin,' the 'Ode to Winter,' and 'Ye Mariners of England' (Beattie, *Life of Campbell*, i. 305, &c.) Hazlitt was at first a parliamentary reporter and then a theatrical critic. Perry expressed dissatisfaction with the length of his contributions, which included some of his finest criticisms. Coleridge was also a contributor, and Moore's 'Epistle from Tom Cribb' appeared in September 1815. Serjeant Spankie is said to have temporarily edited it, and he introduced to Perry John Campbell, afterwards lord chancellor and Lord Campbell, who was glad to earn some money with his contributions to its pages (*Life of Lord Campbell*, i. 45–182). During the last years of Perry's life the paper was edited by John Black [q. v.]

The success of the 'Morning Chronicle' was not established without prosecutions from the official authorities. On 25 Dec. 1792 there appeared in it an advertisement of the address passed at the meeting of the Society for Political Information at the Talbot Inn, Derby, on the preceding 16 July. An information *ex officio* was filed in the court of king's bench in Hilary term 1793, and a rule for a special jury was made in Trinity term. Forty-eight jurors were struck, the number was reduced to twenty-four, and the cause came on, but only seven of them appeared in the box. The attorney-general did not pray a *tales*, and the case went off. In Michaelmas term the prosecution took out a

rule for a new special jury, and, on the opposition of the defendants, the case was argued before Buller and two other judges, when it was laid down 'that the first special jury struck, and reduced according to law, must try the issue joined between parties.' Ultimately the case came before Lord Kenyon and a special jury on 9 Dec. 1793, the defendants being charged with 'having printed and published a seditious libel.' Scott (afterwards Lord Eldon) prosecuted, and Erskine defended. The jury withdrew at two in the afternoon, and after five hours they agreed to a special verdict, 'guilty of publishing, but with no malicious intent.' The judge refused to accept it, and at five in the morning of the following day their verdict was 'not guilty.' This result is said to have been due to the firmness of one juryman, a coal merchant (*State Trials*, xxii. 954–1020).

On 21 March 1798 Lord Minto brought before the House of Lords a paragraph in the 'Morning Chronicle' of 19 March, sarcastically setting out that to vindicate the importance of that assembly 'the dresses of the opera-dancers are regulated there.' Printer and publisher appeared next day, when Lord Minto proposed a fine of 50*l.* each and imprisonment in Newgate for three months. Lord Derby and the Duke of Bedford proposed a reduction to one month, but they were defeated by sixty-nine votes to eleven. Perry and Lambert were committed accordingly (Hansard, xxxiii. 1310–13). During the term of this imprisonment levées of Perry's friends were held at Newgate, and presents of game, with other delicacies, were sent there constantly. On his release from gaol an elaborate entertainment was given to him at the London Tavern, and a 'silver-gilt vase' was presented to him.

Perry was tried before Lord Ellenborough and a special jury on 24 Feb. 1810 for inserting in the 'Morning Chronicle' on 2 Oct. 1809 a paragraph from the 'Examiner' of the brothers Hunt that the successor of George III would have 'the finest opportunity of becoming nobly popular.' Perry defended himself with such vigour that the jury immediately pronounced the defendants not guilty (*State Trials*, xxxi. 335–68).

With increasing prosperity Perry moved into Tavistock House, in the open space at the north-east corner of Tavistock Square, London, and also rented Wandlebank House, Wimbledon, near the confines of the parish of Merton. Tavistock House was afterwards divided, and the moiety which retained that name was occupied by Charles Dickens. The house was long noted for its parties of political and literary celebrities, and Miss Mitford, who from 1813 was a frequent visitor, says that 'Perry was a man so genial and so accomplished that even when Erskine, Romilly, Tierney, and Moore were present, he was the most charming talker at his own table' (L'Estrange, *Life of Miss Mitford*, iii. 254). His house near Merton adjoined that of Nelson, who stood godfather to his daughter, and wrote him a letter on the death of Sir William Hamilton (*Notes and Queries*, 4th ser. v. 293). On the banks of the Wandle, near this house, some machinery for multiplying pictures, designated the 'polygraphic art,' was set up by Perry. It resulted in failure, and after some years the premises were converted into a corn-mill. In his hands this undertaking was not a success, but it was afterwards let at a good profit. Particulars and a plan of this estate, comprising house, mill, calico factory, and in all 160 acres of land, were drawn up by Messrs. Robins for a sale by them on 24 July 1822.

Perry's health began to decline about 1817 through an internal disease, which compelled him to undergo several painful operations. In 1819 Jekyll writes that he was 'quite broken up in health and cannot last.' His physicians recommended him to spend the close of his life at his house at Brighton, and he died there on 5 Dec. 1821. He was buried in the family vault in Wimbledon church on 12 Dec., where a tablet to his memory was erected by the Fox Club on the east side of the south aisle. He married, on 23 Aug. 1798, Anne Hull, who bore him eight children. Apprehensive of consumption, she took a voyage to Lisbon for the benefit of her health. Her recovery was completed, and she was in 1814 on her way back to England in a Swedish vessel when it was captured by an Algerine frigate and carried off to Africa. She suffered much through these trials, and even after her release, by the exertions of the English consul, was detained six weeks waiting for a vessel to take her away. Her strength failed, and she died at Bordeaux, on her way home, in February 1815, aged 42. Their son, Sir Thomas Erskine Perry, is mentioned separately. Another son was British consul at Venice (cf. Sala, *Life and Adventures*, ii. 94–5). A daughter married Sir Thomas Frederick Elliot, K.C.M.G., assistant under-secretary of state for the colonies, and soothed the last years of Miss Berry (*Journals*, iii. 513). Perry maintained his aged parents in comfort, and brought up the family of his sister by her husband Lunan, from whom she was divorced by Scottish law. This sister married Porson in November 1795, and died on 12 April 1797. Porson lived with Perry

before and after his marriage, and it was at his house in Merton that the Greek professor lost through fire his transcript of about half of the Greek lexicon of Photius and his notes on Aristophanes ('Porsoniana' in Rogers's *Table Talk*, p. 322).

Perry had remarkably small quick eyes and stooped in the shoulders. Leigh Hunt adds that he 'not unwillingly turned his eyes upon the ladies.' His fund of anecdote was abundant, his acquaintance with secret history 'authentic and valuable.' J. P. Collier complains that he was 'always disposed to treat the leaders of the whigs with subservient respect. He never quite lost his retail manner acquired in the draper's shop at Aberdeen.' He is said to have died worth 130,000*l.*, the sale of his paper realising no less than 42,000*l.* He reprinted, with a preface of thirty-one pages, the account of his trial in 1810, and he drew up a preface for the reprint from the 'Morning Chronicle' of November and December 1807 of 'The Six Letters of A. B. on the Differences between Great Britain and the United States of America.'

A portrait was painted by Sir Thomas Lawrence. Of this Wivell's drawing was engraved by Thomson in the 'European Magazine' for 1818. An original drawing in water-colours by John Jackson, R.A., is at the print room of the British Museum.

[Gent. Mag. 1797 pt. i. p. 438, 1798 pt. ii. p. 722, 1815 pt. i. p. 282, 1821 pt. ii. pp. 565–6; Ann. Biogr. and Obituary, vii. 380–91; European Mag. 1818 pt. ii. pp. 187–90; Grant's Newspaper Press, i. 259–80; Fox-Bourne's Newspapers, i. 248–68, 279, 363–7; F. K. Hunt's Fourth Estate, ii. 103–18; Andrews's Journalism, i. 229–33, 248, 265–6, ii. 40, 48; Cunningham's London (ed. Wheatley), ii. 365, iii. 349; Watson's Life of Porson, pp. 125–9; Collier's Old Man's Diary, pt. ii. pp. 42–5, 86; Jerdan's Men I have known, pp. 329–35; Miller's Biogr. Sketches, i. 147–9; P. L. Gordon's Personal Memoirs, i. 235–63, 280–285.] W. P. C.

PERRY, JOHN (1670–1732), civil engineer and traveller, second son of Samuel Perry of Rodborough, Gloucestershire, and Sarah, his wife, daughter of Sir Thomas Nott, was born at Rodborough in 1670. He entered the navy, and at the beginning of 1690 is described as lieutenant of the ship Montague, commanded by Captain John Layton. In January 1690 he lost the use of his right arm, from a wound received during an engagement with a French privateer. In 1693 he superintended the repair of the Montague in Portsmouth harbour, on which occasion he devised an engine for throwing out water from deep sluices. In the same year he appears as commander of the fireship Cygnet, attached to the man-of-war Diamond, the commander of the latter being Captain Wickham. While the two vessels were cruising about twenty leagues off Cape Clear, on 20 Sept. 1693, they were attacked by two large French privateers, and compelled to surrender. Perry declares that his superior, Wickham, gave him no orders, and struck his flag after a slight resistance, thus leaving the Cygnet a helpless prey to her stronger assailant. Wickham, however, maintained that Perry refused to co-operate with him, and was also guilty of a dereliction of duty in not setting fire to his ship before the Frenchmen boarded her. Perry being put on his trial before a court-martial, Captain Wickham's charges were held proved, and Perry was sentenced to a fine of 1,000*l.* and ten years' imprisonment in the Marshalsea. While in prison he wrote a pamphlet entitled 'Regulations for Seamen,' in the appendix of which he gave a long statement of his case. The pamphlet is dated 18 Dec. 1694. Perry eventually obtained his release, for in April 1698 he was introduced by Lord Carmarthen to the czar Peter, then on a visit to England. Peter, struck with Perry's knowledge of engineering, engaged him to go out to Russia immediately, to superintend naval and engineering works. Perry was promised his expenses, an annual salary of 300*l.*, and liberal rewards in case his work proved of value.

Perry arrived in Russia in the early summer of 1698. He first reported on the possibility of establishing a canal between the rivers Volga and Don. The work was begun in 1700, but the progress made was slow, owing to the incapacity of the workmen, the delay in supplying materials, the opposition of the nobility, and the czar's neglect to pay Perry's salary. In September 1701 Perry, as 'Comptroller of Russian Maritime Works,' was summoned to Moscow, and early in 1702 ordered to Voronej, on the right bank of the river of that name, to establish a dock. This was completed in 1703, after which Perry was employed in making the Voronej river navigable for ships of war from the city of Voronej to the Don. To 1710 Perry made surveys and engineering work about the river Don. After some delay, caused by the Turkish war of 1711, he planned a canal between St. Petersburg and the Volga. The works were begun, but the czar's continued refusal to reward his services was followed by a quarrel, and Perry, afraid for his life, put himself under the protection of the English ambassador, Mr. Whitworth, and returned to England in 1712. During fourteen years' service in Russia, he only received

one year's salary. In 1716 he brought out 'State of Russia under the present Tsar,' detailing his personal annoyances.

In 1714, tenders being invited to stop the breach in the Thames embankment at Dagenham, Perry offered to do the work for 25,000*l.* The contract was, however, given to William Boswell, who asked only 16,300*l.* Boswell having found his task impossible, the work was entrusted to Perry in 1715. He completed it successfully in five years' time; but the expenses so far exceeded anticipation that, though an extra sum of 15,000*l.* was granted to him by parliament, and a sum of 1,000*l.* presented to him by local gentry, Perry made no profit. He published 'An Account of the Stopping of Dagenham Breach' (1721). In 1724 Perry was appointed engineer to the proposed new harbour works at Rye. He subsequently settled in Lincolnshire, and was a member of the Antiquarian Society at Spalding on 16 April 1730. He died at Spalding, while engineer to a company for draining the Lincolnshire fens, in February 1732.

[Perry's works; Report of Lawsuits relating to Dagenham Breach Works, John Perry, Appellant, and William Boswell, Respondent; Nichols's Lit. Anecd. i. 115, vi. 104; Smiles's Lives of the Engineers, i. 73–82.] G. P. M–r.

PERRY, SAMPSON (1747–1823), publicist, was born at Aston, Birmingham, in 1747. Before and during 1772 he was practising as a surgeon in Aldersgate Street, London. There he seems to have invented the solvent for the stone, which was known as Adams' solvent. Perry described the invention in 'A Disquisition on the Stone and Gravel,' which was first published under the name of William Adams. Second, third, and fourth editions (1772–3 and 1775) bore a like designation, but in an appendix to the fourth edition Perry disclosed his authorship, which was acknowledged in fifth, sixth, and seventh editions (1777–9, 1785). Perry was appointed lieutenant (1 May 1777), surgeon (9 April 1778), and captain (28 March 1780) in the East Middlesex militia. In 1786 he published a 'Treatise on Lues Gonorrhœa.' In 1789 he started or revived the 'Argus,' a violent opposition daily paper. In 1791 he was served with five informations and an indictment by the attorney-general for 'libels on the government,' and was twice sentenced to six months' imprisonment for libels respectively on John Walter of the 'Times,' and on Lady Fitzgibbon, wife of the Irish lord chancellor. He edited his paper from prison during 1791. He was also fined 100*l.* for accusing Pitt's agent of keeping back Spanish news for stock-jobbing purposes. After writing an article to show that the House of Commons did not really represent the country, he learned of the government's resolve to ruin him and his paper. In consequence he fled, in November 1792, to Paris, where on a previous visit he had made, through Thomas Paine, the acquaintance of Condorcet, Pétion, Brissot, Dumouriez, and Santerre. A reward of 100*l.* was offered by the British government for his apprehension. He was tried in absence for his last 'libel' and found guilty. His paper was suppressed, he was outlawed, and his property seized in January 1793. In Paris he joined the British revolutionary club, gave evidence at Marat's trial respecting the attempted suicide of a young Englishman named Johnson, was arrested with the other English residents in August 1793, and spent fourteen months in Paris prisons. Hérault de Séchelles summoned him, on the trial of the Dantonists, to testify to the innocence of his negotiations with the English whigs, but the trial was cut short without witnesses for the defence being heard. On his release at the close of 1794 Perry remained five months longer in Paris and returned to London in 1795. He was betrayed to the police by a woman for the sake of the reward, and was imprisoned as an outlaw in Newgate till the change of ministry in 1801. While in Newgate he published 'Oppression: Appeal of Captain Perry to the People of England' (1795), 'Argus Miscellany' (1796), 'Historical Sketch of the French Revolution' (1796), and 'Origin of Government' (1797). On his liberation he edited the 'Statesman,' and after 1809 had cross suits for libel with Lewis Goldsmith [q.v.], being awarded only a farthing damages. At the close of his life he was in pecuniary straits, and was an insolvent debtor, but was on the point of being discharged in 1823 when he died of heart disease. Twice married, he left by one wife, who died in 1813, a daughter and three sons, and four sons and two daughters by a later marriage.

[Gent. Mag. 1823, pt. ii. p. 280; New Annual Register, 1791 p. 16, 1792 p. 38; Morning Chronicle, 25 July 1823; Ann. Biogr. 1824 contains fabulous account of his escape from guillotine; Andrews's British Journalism; Alger's Englishmen in French Revolution; Athenæum, 25 Aug. and 1 Sept. 1894.] J. G. A.

PERRY, STEPHEN JOSEPH (1833–1889), astronomer, born in London on 26 Aug. 1833, was son of Stephen Perry, steel-pen manufacturer in Red Lion Square. His mother died when he was seven. At nine he was sent to school at Gifford Hall, whence, after a year and a half, he was transferred to Douay College in France. During his seven years' course there a voca-

tion to the priesthood developed in him, and he proceeded for theological study to the English College at Rome. He entered the Society of Jesus on 12 Nov. 1853, and in 1856 came to Stonyhurst for training in philosophy and physical science. His mathematical ability led to his being appointed to assist Father Weld in the observatory; he matriculated in 1858 at the university of London, studied for a year under De Morgan, then attended the lectures in Paris of Cauchy, Liouville, Delaunay, Serrat, and Bertrand. On his return to Stonyhurst, late in 1860, he was nominated professor of mathematics in the college and director of the observatory; but the three years previous to his ordination, on 23 Sept. 1866, were spent at St. Beuno's College, North Wales, in completing his theological course; the two years of probation customary in the jesuit order followed; so that it was not until 1868 that he was able definitively to resume his former charges.

His public scientific career began with magnetic surveys of western and eastern France in 1868 and 1869, and of Belgium in 1871. Father Sidgreaves, the present director of the Stonyhurst observatory, assisted him in the first two sets of operations, Mr. W. Carlisle in the third. The successive presentations before the Royal Society of their results, as well as of the magnetic data collected at Stonyhurst between 1863 and 1870, occasioned Father Perry's election to fellowship of the Royal Society on 4 June 1874. He became a fellow of the Royal Astronomical Society on 9 April 1869, and was chosen to lead one of four parties sent by it to observe the total solar eclipse of 22 Dec. 1870. His station was at San Antonio, near Cadiz; his instrument, the Stonyhurst 9½-inch Cassegrain reflector, fitted with a direct-vision spectroscope; his special task, the scrutiny of the coronal spectrum, in the discharge of which he was, however, impeded by the intervention of thin cirro-stratus clouds (*Monthly Notices*, xxxi. 62, 149; *Memoirs Royal Astron. Society*, xli. 423, 627).

Perry's services were thenceforward indispensable in astronomical expeditions, and he shrank from none of the sacrifices, including constant suffering from sea-sickness, which they entailed. On occasion of the transit of Venus on 8 Dec. 1874, he was charged with the observations to be made on Kerguelen Island. They were fundamentally successful; but the dimness of the sky marred the spectroscopic and photographic part of the work. The stay of the party in this 'Land of Desolation' was protracted to nearly five months by the necessity and difficulty, in so atrocious a climate, of determining its absolute longitude. This end was attained in the face of innumerable hardships and the gloomy prospect of half-rations. After a stormy voyage Father Perry left the Volage at Malta, and was received by the pope at Rome. His graphic account of the adventure was reprinted in 1876 from the 'Month,' vols. vi. and vii. A 'Report on the Meteorology of Kerguelen Island,' drawn up by him for the meteorological office, appeared in 1879, while his statement as to the astronomical results of his mission was included in the official report on the transit.

For the observation of the corresponding event of 6 Dec. 1882, he headed a party stationed at Nos Vey, a coral reef close to the south-west shore of Madagascar, where, favoured by good weather, he completely carried out his programme. Father Sidgreaves, his coadjutor here, as at Kerguelen, described the expedition in the 'Month' for April 1883. Father Perry next formed part of the Royal Society's expedition to the West Indies for the solar eclipse of 19 Aug. 1886. His spectroscopic observations, made in the island of Carriacou, were much impeded by mist. His report appeared in the 'Philosophical Transactions,' clxxx. 351. Again, as an emissary of the Royal Astronomical Society, he was stationed at Pogost on the Volga to observe the eclipse of 19 Aug. 1887; but this time the clouds never broke. His last journey was to the Salut Islands, a French convict settlement off Guiana. This time he was charged by the Royal Astronomical Society with the photography of the eclipsed sun on 22 Dec. 1889, for the purpose of deciding moot-points regarding the corona. In the zeal of his preparations, however, he disregarded danger from the pestilential night air, contracted dysentery, and was able, only by a supreme effort, to expose the designed series of plates during the critical two minutes. Then, in honour of their apparent success, he called for 'three cheers' from the officers of her majesty's ships Comus and Forward, in which the eclipse party had been conveyed from Barbados, adding, 'I can't cheer, but I will wave my helmet.' But collapse ensued. He was taken on board the Comus, and Captain Atkinson put to sea in the hope of catching restorative breezes. But the patient died on the afternoon of 27 Dec. 1889, and was buried at Georgetown, Demerara, where he had been expected to deliver a lecture on the results of the eclipse. The photographs taken by him were brought home, necessarily undeveloped, by his devoted assistant, Mr. Rooney, but proved to have suffered much

damage from heat and damp. A drawing from the best preserved plate by Miss Violet Common was published as a frontispiece to the 'Observatory' for March 1890, with a note by Mr. W. H. Wesley on the character of the depicted corona.

Perry's character was remarkable for simplicity and earnestness. He had the transparent candour of a child; his unassuming kindliness inspired universal affection. In conversation he was genial and humorous, and he enjoyed nothing more than a share in the Stonyhurst games, exulting with boyish glee over a top score at cricket. Yet his dedication to duty was absolute, his patience inexhaustible. Enthusiastic astronomer as he was, he was still before all things a priest. He preached well, and his last two sermons were delivered in French to the convicts of Salut. The astronomical efficiency of the Stonyhurst observatory was entirely due to him, his efforts in that direction being rendered possible by the acquisition in 1867 of an 8-inch equatorial by Troughton and Simms. Various other instruments were added, including the 5-inch Clark refractor used by Prebendary T. W. Webb [q. v.] Two small spectroscopes were purchased in 1870; a six-prism one by Browning was in constant use from October 1879 for the measurement of the solar chromosphere and prominences; and a fine Rowland's grating, destined for systematically photographing the spectra of sun-spots, was mounted by Hilger in 1888. In 1880 Perry set on foot the regular delineation by projection of the solar surface, and the drawings, executed by Mr. McKeon on a scale of ten inches to the diameter, form a series of great value, extending over nineteen years. By their means Perry discovered in 1881, independently of Trouvelot, the phenomenon of 'veiled spots;' and he made the Stonyhurst methods of investigating the solar surface the subject of a Friday evening discourse at the Royal Institution in May 1889, as well as of a paper read before the Royal Astronomical Society on 14 June 1889 (*Memoirs*, xlix. 273). But while his chief energies were directed to solar physics, his plan of work included also observations of Jupiter's satellites, comets, and occultations, besides the maintenance of a regular watch for shooting stars. The magnetic and meteorological record was moreover extended and improved.

His popularity as a lecturer was great. He drew large audiences in Scotland and the north of England, discoursed in French to the scientific society of Brussels in 1876 and 1882 (*Annales*, tomes i., vi.), and to the Catholic scientific congress at Paris in 1888, delivered addresses at South Kensington in 1876, in Dublin in 1886, at Cambridge, and before the British Association at Montreal in 1884. His success was in part due to the extreme carefulness of his preparation. Thoroughness and uncompromising industry were indeed conspicuous in every detail of his scientific work.

Perry served during his later years on the council of the Royal Astronomical Society, on the committee of solar physics, and on the committee of the British Association for the reduction of magnetic observations. He was a member of the Royal Meteorological Society, of the Physical Society of London, and delivered his inaugural address as president of the Liverpool Astronomical Society almost on the eve of his final departure from England. The Academia Pontificia dei Nuovi Lincei at Rome, the Société Scientifique of Brussels, and the Société Géographique of Antwerp enrolled him among their members, and he received an honorary degree of D.Sc. from the Royal University of Ireland in 1886. He took part in the international photographic congresses at Paris in 1887 and 1889. Numerous contributions from him were published in the 'Memoirs' and 'Notices' of the Royal Astronomical Society, in the 'Proceedings' of the Royal Society, in the 'Observatory,' 'Copernicus,' 'Nature,' and the 'British Journal of Photography.' He had some slight preparations for an extensive work on solar physics. A 15-inch refractor, purchased from Sir Howard Grubb with a fund raised by public subscription, was erected as a memorial to him in the Stonyhurst observatory in November 1893.

[Father Perry, the Jesuit Astronomer, by the Rev. A. L. Cortie, S.J., 2nd ed. 1890 (with portrait); Monthly Notices Royal Astron. Soc. l. 168; Proc. Royal Soc. vol. xlviii. p. xii; Nature, xli. 279; R. P. Thirion, Revue des Questions Scientifiques, Brussels, 20 Jan. 1890; The Observatory, xiii. 62, 81, 259; Sidereal Messenger, No. 85 (with portrait); Men of the Time, 12th ed. 1887; Times, 8 Jan. 1890; Tablet, 11 and 25 Jan. 1 and 22 Feb. 1890.] A. M. C.

PERRY, SIR THOMAS ERSKINE (1806–1882), Indian judge, born at Wandlebank House, Wimbledon, on 20 July 1806, was the second son of James Perry [q. v.], proprietor and editor of the 'Morning Chronicle,' by his wife Anne, daughter of John Hull of Wilson Street, Finsbury Square, London. He was baptised in Wimbledon church on 11 Oct. 1806, Lord Chancellor Erskine and Dr. Matthew Raine of the Charterhouse being two of his sponsors (BARTLETT, *History and Antiquities of Wimbledon*, 1865, pp. 115–16), and was educated

at Charterhouse and Trinity College, Cambridge, where he graduated B.A. in 1829. He was admitted a member of Lincoln's Inn on 8 Feb. 1827, and was for some time a pupil of John Patteson [q. v.], afterwards a justice of the king's bench; but, taking a dislike to the law, he went in 1829 to Munich, where he resided with his friend, the second Lord Erskine, the British minister, and studied at the university. On his return to England, in the beginning of 1831, Perry took an active part in the reform agitation. He became honorary secretary of the National Political Union of London, and founded the Parliamentary Candidate Society, the object of which was, according to the prospectus, dated 21 March 1831, 'to support reform by promoting the return of fit and proper members of parliament.' He was proposed as a candidate for Wells at the general election in the spring of 1831, but subsequently withdrew from the contest at the advice of his committee. At the general election in December 1832 he unsuccessfully contested Chatham in the advanced liberal interest against Colonel Maberly, the government candidate. Having left the society of Lincoln's Inn on 30 May 1832, he was admitted to the Inner Temple on 2 June following, and was called to the bar on 21 Nov. 1834. Though he joined the home circuit, Perry appears to have devoted himself to law reporting. In this work he collaborated with Sandford Nevile, and subsequently with Henry Davison. With Nevile he was the joint author of 'Reports of Cases relating to the Office of Magistrates determined in the Court of King's Bench,' &c. [from Michaelmas term 1836 to Michaelmas term 1837], London, 1837, 8vo, pts. i. and ii. (incomplete), and 'Reports of Cases argued and determined in the Court of King's Bench, and upon Writs of Error from that Court to the Exchequer Chamber,' &c. [from Michaelmas term 1836 to Trinity term 1838], London, 1837-9, 1838, 8vo, 3 vols. He was associated with Davison in the production of 'Reports of Cases argued and determined in the Court of King's Bench, and upon Writs of Error from that Court to the Exchequer Chamber,' &c. [from Michaelmas term 1838 to Hilary term 1841], London, 1839-42, 8vo, 4 vols.

Having lost the greater part of his fortune by the failure of a bank in 1840, Perry applied to the government for preferment, and was appointed a judge of the supreme court of Bombay. He was knighted at Buckingham Palace on 11 Feb. 1841 (*London Gazette*, 1841, pt. i. p. 400), and was sworn into his judicial office at Bombay on 10 April in the same year. In May 1847 he was promoted to the post of chief justice in the place of Sir David Pollock, and continued to preside over the court until his retirement from the bench in the autumn of 1852. Owing to his strict impartiality in the administration of justice and his untiring exertions on behalf of education, Perry was exceedingly popular among the native community of Bombay. A sum of 5,000*l.* was subscribed as a testimonial of their regard for him on his leaving India in November 1852; this sum, at his request, was devoted to the establishment of a Perry professorship of law. Soon after his return to England he wrote several letters to the 'Times,' under the pseudonym of 'Hadji,' advocating the abolition of the East India Company and the constitution of an independent council under the executive government. At a by-election in June 1853 he unsuccessfully contested Liverpool. In May of the following year he was returned for Devonport in the liberal interest, and continued to sit for that borough until his appointment to the India council. He spoke for the first time in the House of Commons on 26 June 1854 (*Parl. Debates*, 3rd ser. cxxxiv. 691-4), and in August following took part in the debate on the revenue accounts of the East India Company, when he expressed his desire that 'our government in India should assume the most liberal form of policy that was compatible with the despotism that must always exist in an Asiatic country' (*ib.* cxxxv. 1463-71). On 22 Dec. 1854 he warmly supported, in an able and interesting speech, the third reading of the Enlistment of Foreigners Bill (*ib.* cxxxvi. 830-7). On 10 May 1855 he unsuccessfully moved for the appointment of a select committee to consider how the army of India might be made 'most available for a war in Europe' (*ib.* cxxxviii. 302-22, 358-9). On 4 March 1856 he protested against the annexation of Oude, and moved for a return 'enumerating the several territories which have been annexed or have been proposed to be annexed to the British dominions by the governor-general of India since the close of the Punjáb war' (*ib.* cxl. 1855). On 18 April he called the attention of the house to the increasing deficit of the India revenue, and attacked Lord Dalhousie's policy of annexation (*ib.* clxi. 1189-1207). He was also a strenuous advocate of the policy of admitting natives to official posts in India. On 10 June 1856 he brought forward the subject of the rights of married women, and moved that 'the rules of common law which gave all the personal property of a woman in marriage, and all

subsequently acquired property and earnings, to the husband are unjust in principle and injurious in their operation' (*ib.* cxlii. 1273–1277, 1284). In the following session he both spoke and voted against the government on Cobden's China resolutions (*ib.* cxliv. 1457–63, 1847). On 14 May 1857 he brought in a bill to amend the law of property as it affected married women (*ib.* cxlv. 266–74), which was read a second time on 15 July, and subsequently dropped. He moved the second reading of Lord Campbell's bill for more effectually preventing the sale of obscene books and pictures (20 & 21 Vict. c. 83), and joined frequently in the discussion of the Divorce and Matrimonial Causes Bill in committee. Perry gave his hearty concurrence to the first reading of Lord Palmerston's Government of India Bill on 12 Feb. 1858 (*ib.* cxlviii. 1304–12), and supported the introduction of the Sale and Transfer of Land (Ireland) Bill on 4 May following (*ib.* cl. 40–1). He took a prominent part in the discussion in committee of the third Government of India Bill, and on the third reading of the bill declared his 'solemn conviction that it would not last more than four or five years, and that in that time the council would probably be found unworkable' (*ib.* cli. 1087–8). He spoke for the last time in the house on 19 July 1859, during the debate on the organisation of the Indian army, when he insisted that 'in future the government of India must be more congenial to the feelings and wishes of the people' (*ib.* clv. 40–4). Shortly after Lord Palmerston's reinstatement in office Perry was appointed a member of the council of India (8 Aug. 1859). On his resignation of this post, a few months before his death, the queen gave her approval to his admission to the privy council. He was, however, too ill to be sworn in. He died at his residence in Eaton Place, London, on 22 April 1882, aged 75.

Perry married, first, in 1834, Louisa, only child of James M'Elkiney of Brighton, and a niece of Madame Jérôme Bonaparte; she died at Byculla on 12 Oct. 1841. He married, secondly, on 6 June 1855, Elizabeth Margaret, second daughter of Sir John Van den Bempde-Johnstone, bart., and sister of Harcourt, first lord Derwent, who still survives.

Perry wrote: 1. 'Letter to Lord Campbell, Lord Chief Justice of England, on Reforms in the Common Law; with a Letter to the Government of India on the same subject, &c.,' London, 1850, 8vo. 2. 'Cases illustrative of Oriental Life and the application of English Law to India decided in H. M. Supreme Court at Bombay,' London, 1853, 8vo. 3. 'A Bird's-eye View of India, with Extracts from a Journal kept in the provinces, Nepal,' &c., London, 1855, 8vo. He translated Savigny's 'Treatise on Possession, or the Jus Possessionis of the Civil Law,' London, 1848, 8vo, and wrote an introduction to 'Two Hindus on English Education . . . Prize Essays by Náráyan Bhai and Bkáskar Dámodar of the Elphinstone Institution, Bombay,' Bombay, 1852, 8vo. He also contributed a 'Notice of Anquetil du Perron and the Fire Worshippers of India' and 'the Van den Bempde Papers' to the 'Biographical and Historical Miscellanies' of the Philobiblon Society, and an article of his on 'The Future of India' appeared in the 'Nineteenth Century' for December 1878 (iv. 1083–1104).

[New Monthly Magazine, cxvii. 382–91 (with portrait); Law Magazine and Review, 4th ser. vii. 436; Law Journal, xvii. 234; Solicitors' Journal, xxvi. 438; Times, 12 Jan. and 24 April 1882; Illustrated London News, 29 April 1882; Men of the Time, 10th edit. 1879; Dod's Peerage, &c., 1882; McCalmont's Parliamentary Poll Book, 1879, pp. 47, 72, 155, 164; Official Return of Lists of Members of Parliament, pt. ii. pp. 414, 431, 446; Whishaw's Synopsis of the Bar, 1835, pp. 108–9; Grad. Cantabr. 1856, p. 298; Parish's List of Carthusians, 1879, p. 182; Lincoln's Inn and Inner Temple Registers; Notes and Queries, 8th ser. vii. 287; Brit. Mus. Cat.] G. F. R. B.

PERRYN, SIR RICHARD (1723–1803), baron of the exchequer, son of Benjamin Perryn of Flint, merchant, by his wife, Jane, eldest daughter of Richard Adams, town clerk of Chester, was baptised in the parish church of Flint on 16 Aug. 1723. He was educated at Ruthin grammar school and Queen's College, Oxford, where he matriculated on 13 March 1741, but did not take any degree. He was admitted a student of Lincoln's Inn on 6 Nov. 1740, and on 27 April 1746 migrated to the Inner Temple, where he was called to the bar on 3 July 1747. Perryn commenced practice in the court of chancery, and gradually acquired such a reputation there as to be employed during the latter years of his practice in almost every cause. On 20 July 1770 he became vice-chamberlain of Chester (ORMEROD, *History of Cheshire*, 1882, i. 61), and in the same year was made a king's counsel and a bencher of the Inner Temple. On 6 April 1776 he kissed hands on his appointment as baron of the exchequer in the place of Sir John Burland, and was knighted on the same day (*London Gazette*, 1776, No. 11654). He was called to the degree of serjeant-at-law and sworn into office on the 26th of the same month (BLACKSTONE, *Reports*, 1781, ii.

1060). Perryn retired from the bench in the long vacation of 1799 (DURNFORD and EAST, *Term Reports*, 1817, viii. 421), and died at his house at Twickenham on 2 Jan. 1803, aged 79. He was buried on the 10th of the same month in 'the new burial-ground' at Twickenham, and a tablet was erected to his memory in the south chancel wall of the old parish church.

Perryn married Mary, eldest daughter of Henry Browne of Skelbrooke in the West Riding of Yorkshire, by whom he had several children. His wife died on 19 April 1795, aged 73. An engraved portrait of Perryn by Dupont, after Gainsborough, was published in 1779. Some remarks on Perryn's charge to the grand jury of Sussex at the Lent assizes in 1785 are appended to 'Thoughts on Executive Justice with respect to our Criminal Laws, particularly on the Circuits,' London, 1785, 8vo.

[Foss's Judges of England, 1864, viii. 356; Strictures on the Lives and Characters of the most Eminent Lawyers of the present day, 1790, pp. 175–9; Cobbett's Memorials of Twickenham, 1872, pp. 74, 75, 96–7, 363–4; Martin's Masters of the Bench of the Inner Temple, 1883, p. 81; Carlisle's Endowed Grammar Schools, 1818, ii. 944; Foster's Alumni Oxon. 1715–1886, iii. 1101; Lincoln's Inn Admissions; Gent. Mag. 1795 pt. i. p. 440, 1803 pt. i. p. 89; Haydn's Book of Dignities, 1890; Notes and Queries, 8th ser. v. 367, 435, vi. 198.] G. F. R. B.

PERSALL, *alias* HARCOURT, JOHN (1633–1702), jesuit, born in Staffordshire in 1633, of an ancient catholic family, made his humanity studies in the college of the English jesuits at St. Omer. He entered the Society of Jesus at Watten on 7 Sept. 1653, under the name of John Harcourt, and was professed of the four vows on 2 Feb. 1670–1. About 1668 he had been appointed professor of philosophy at Liège, and from 1672 to 1679 he was professor of theology there, appearing from that time under his real name of Persall. In 1683–5 he was a missioner in the Hampshire district. He was appointed one of the preachers in ordinary to James II, and resided in the jesuit college which was opened in the Savoy, London, on 24 May 1687. Upon the breaking out of the revolution in December 1688 he effected his escape to the continent. In 1694 he was declared rector of the college at Liège. He was appointed vice-provincial of England in 1696, and in that capacity attended the fourteenth general congregation of the society held at Rome in the same year. In 1701 he was a missioner in the London district, where probably he died on 9 Sept. 1702.

Two sermons by him, preached before James II and his queen, and printed separately in London in 1686, are reprinted in 'A Select Collection of Catholick Sermons preached before King James II,' &c., 2 vols., London, 1741, 8vo.

[Dodd's Church Hist. iii. 494; Foley's Records, v. 300, vii. 588; Jones's Popery Tracts, p. 455; Oliver's Jesuit Collections, p. 157.] T. C.

PERSE, STEPHEN (1548–1615), founder of the Perse grammar school at Cambridge, born in 1548, was son of John Perse ('mediocris fortunæ') of Great Massingham, Norfolk. He was educated at Norwich school, and on 29 Oct. 1565 was admitted pensioner of Gonville and Caius College, Cambridge. He graduated B.A. 1568–9, and proceeded M.D. 1582. He was fellow of the college from October 1571 till his death, and bursar in 1570 and 1592. Perse was a practising physician, who became rich before his death, as his will shows that he held considerable landed property in the town of Cambridge. He died unmarried on 30 Sept. 1615, and was buried in the college chapel. His will, dated 27 Sept. 1615, gave 100*l.* towards the building of the new library should it be commenced within a definite time, which it was not, and Perse also founded six fellowships and six scholarships at Caius College; but the bulk of his property was left to found a free grammar school for the benefit of the town of Cambridge, with one lodging chamber for the master and another for the usher. In his will he also laid down certain provisions for the conduct of the school, to be carried out by the master and fellows of his college. A suitable site was found in what is now known as Free School Lane, at the back of Corpus Christi College, and buildings were erected. The first master was Thomas Lovering, M.A., of Pembroke College, who, as he was afterwards said to have made the boys of Norwich grammar school 'Minerva's darlings,' was probably competent. He occurs as master in 1619. Among the pupils who passed through the school was Jeremy Taylor. At the beginning of this century the school had decayed. From 1805 to about 1836 no usher is recorded to have been appointed. From 1816 to 1842 the large schoolroom was used as a picture-gallery to contain the Fitzwilliam collection. A print is extant of the school when thus employed. In 1833 an information was filed in the court of chancery by the attorney-general against the master and fellows of Gonville and Caius College with a view to the better regulation of Dr. Perse's benefactions. The cause was heard before Lord Langdale, master of the rolls, on 31 May

1837. By his lordship's direction a reference was made to one of the masters of the court, who approved a scheme for the administration of the property and application of the income on 31 July 1841. Under this scheme new buildings were erected, and the school became a flourishing place of education. In 1873 a new scheme was approved by the endowed schools commission, in virtue of which, among other changes, a school for girls was established. In 1888, on the removal of the school to a more convenient position on the Hills Road, the old site and buildings were bought by the university for 12,500*l.* (3 May). The buildings, which at first were only adapted to the purposes of an engineering laboratory, have since been in great part pulled down; but the fine Jacobean roof, part of the original structure, has been carefully preserved. Perse also founded almshouses, which have also been rebuilt; they are now situated in Newnham.

[Information kindly supplied by Dr. Venn and J. W. Clark, esq.; the Perse School, Cambridge (notes by J. Venn and S. C. Venn); Cooper's Annals of Cambridge, iii. 93, &c.; Bass Mullinger's Hist. of the Univ. of Cambridge, ii. 551; Blomefield's Norfolk, iii. 302–3; Willis and Clark's Architect. Hist. of the University of Cambridge, iii. 36, 199, 202.] W. A. J. A.

PERSONS, ROBERT (1546–1610), jesuit. [See PARSONS.]

PERTH, DUKES and EARLS OF. [See DRUMMOND, JAMES, fourth EARL and first titular DUKE, 1648–1716; DRUMMOND, JAMES, fifth EARL and second titular DUKE, 1675–1720; DRUMMOND, JAMES, sixth EARL and third titular DUKE, 1713–1747.]

PERTRICH, PETER (*d.* 1451), chancellor of Lincoln Cathedral. [See PARTRIDGE.]

PERUSINUS, PETRUS (1530?–1586?), historian and poet. [See BIZARI, PIETRO.]

PERY, EDMOND SEXTON, VISCOUNT PERY (1719–1806), eldest son of the Rev. Stackpole Pery, and grandson of Edmond Pery, esq., of Stackpole Court in co. Clare, was born in Limerick in April 1719. His family came originally from Lower Brittany, and rose into prominence in the reign of Henry VIII. Educated to be a lawyer, Edmond was called to the Irish bar in Hilary term 1745, and speedily attained a high position in his profession. In 1751 he was elected M.P. for the borough of Wicklow. He at first acted with government, but gradually adopted a more independent attitude, and was teller for the rejection of the altered money bill on 17 Dec. 1753. The journals of the Irish House of Commons bear witness to his activity in promoting the interests of Ireland, and particularly of the city of Dublin, of which he was a common councillor. On 7 Jan. 1756 he presented heads of a bill for the encouragement of tillage; on 28 Feb. heads of a bill for the better supplying the city of Dublin with corn and flour; and on 2 March heads of a bill to prevent unlawful combination to raise the price of coals in the city of Dublin. Most of his measures gradually found their way into the statute-book, but at the time he experienced considerable opposition from government, and at the close of the session 1756 he thought himself justified in opposing the usual address of thanks to the lord lieutenant, the Duke of Devonshire.

In the following session he took part in the attack on the pension list (cf. WALPOLE, *Memoirs of the Reign of George II*, iii. 70), and, in order to secure proper parliamentary control of the revenue of the country, he supported a proposal to limit supply to one year, with the object of insuring the annual meeting of parliament. In consequence of a rumour of an intended union with England, a serious riot took place in Dublin in September 1759, and Pery thought it right to co-operate with government. There, however, appears to be no foundation for Walpole's statement (*ib.* p. 254) that he allowed himself to be 'bought off,' though it is probable he was offered the post of solicitor-general, which was afterwards conferred on John Gore, lord Annaly [q. v.] He displayed great interest in the prosperity of his native city; and when Limerick was in 1760 declared to be no longer a fortress, he was instrumental in causing the walls to be levelled, new roads to be made, and a new bridge and spacious quays to be built. At the general election of 1760 he was returned without opposition for the city of Limerick, which he continued to represent in successive parliaments till his retirement in 1785.

In 1761 he had a serious illness. On his return to parliament he recommenced his onslaught on the pension list. An amendment to the address, moved by him at the opening of the session in October 1763, opposing the view that the 'ordinary establishment' included pensions, was adopted by the house, and was the means of wresting a promise from government that no new pension should be granted on the civil list 'except upon very extraordinary occasions.' But all his efforts to obtain an unqualified condemnation of the system (*Hib. Mag.* vii. 668, 800; *Commons'*

Journals, vii. 227) ended in failure. On the resignation of John Ponsonby [q. v.], Pery was elected speaker of the Irish House of Commons on 7 March 1771. He did not, as was usual, affect to decline the honour conferred upon him, but on being presented for the approbation of the crown he admitted that it was the highest point of his ambition, and that he had not been more solicitous to obtain it than he would be to discharge the duties of the post. On 1 May he was sworn a member of the privy council.

His conduct in the chair fully approved the wisdom of his election. For not only did he preserve that strict impartiality which his position demanded, but at a time when the privileges of the commons were extremely liable to infringement he stood forth as their zealous defender. On 19 Feb. 1772 the house was equally divided on a motion censuring an increase in the number of commissioners of the revenue. Pery gave his casting vote in favour of the motion. 'This,' said he, 'is a question which involves the privileges of the commons of Ireland. The noes have opposed the privilege: the noes have been wrong; let the privileges of the commons of Ireland stand unimpeached, therefore I say the ayes have it' (Grattan, *Life of Grattan*, i. 109; *Hib. Mag.* viii. 27). Again, in presenting the supplies to the lord lieutenant at the close of the session 1773, he spoke boldly and forcibly on the deplorable state of the country, and on the necessity of removing the restrictions placed by England on Irish commerce. Equally patriotic and regardful of the privileges of the commons was his declaration that the Tontine Bill of 1775 was virtually a bill of supply, and therefore to be returned to the house for presentation to the lord lieutenant. In 1776 the friends of the late speaker Ponsonby made an ineffectual effort to prevent his re-election. Though debarred by his position from taking any open part in the political struggles of the day, he lent a generous support to the Relief Bill of 1778, and it was chiefly to his judicious management that the bill, though shorn of its concessions to the presbyterians, was allowed to pass through parliament. In 1778 he visited England in order to promote the concession of free trade. He approved of the volunteer movement, and Grattan derived great practical assistance from him in the struggle for legislative independence. He was re-elected to the speakership in 1783. He objected to Pitt's commercial propositions of 1785; but feeling the frailties of age pressing upon him, he resigned the chair on 4 Sept., and retired from parliamentary life. In recognition of his long and faithful services his majesty George III was pleased to grant him a pension of 3,000*l.* a year, and to raise him to the peerage by the title of Viscount Pery of Newtown-Pery in the county of Limerick. Though strongly opposed to the union, he declared that, if it were really desired by parliament and the country, he would feel it his duty to surrender his own opinion, and to give his best assistance in arranging the details of it (Lecky, *Hist. of England*, viii. 295). Ultimately he voted against it. He died at his house in Park Street, London, on 24 Feb. 1806, and was buried in the Calvert family vault at Hunsdon in Hertfordshire.

Pery married, first, on 11 June 1756, Patty, youngest daughter of John Martin, esq., who died without issue; secondly, on 27 Oct. 1762, Elizabeth Vesey, eldest daughter of John Denny, lord Knapton, and sister of Thomas, viscount De Vesci, by whom he had issue two daughters: Diana Jane, who married Thomas Knox, eldest son of Thomas, viscount Northland; and Frances, who married Nicholas Calvert, esq., of Hunsdon in Hertfordshire. His daughters inherited his personal property; but the family estate, worth 8,000*l.* a year, descended to his nephew, Edmund Henry Pery, earl of Limerick [q. v.] To judge from such of his speeches as have been preserved, Pery was a terse rather than a brilliant speaker; but his conduct in the chair was greatly admired by Fox, on his visit to Dublin in 1777. In private life, notwithstanding his grave and somewhat severe demeanour, he was polite and urbane, and to young people extremely indulgent.

An engraved portrait is prefixed to a short memoir of him published during his life in the 'Hibernian Magazine' (vii. 575). He published anonymously in 1757 'Letters from an Armenian in Ireland,' very pleasantly written, and containing some curious and valuable reflections on the political situation in Ireland. His correspondence and memoranda of his speeches form part of the collection of Lord Emly of Tervoe, co. Limerick, of which there is some account in the eighth report of the Historical Manuscripts Commission (App. pp. 174–208).

[Hibernian Mag. vii. viii.; Grattan's Life of Henry Grattan, i. 104–12; Journals of the House of Commons, Ireland, passim; Hardy's Life of Charlemont; Walpole's Memoirs of the Reign of George II; Official List of Members of Parliament; Gent. Mag. 1806, pt. i. p. 287; Beresford Corresp. i. 27, 42, 48, 79, 114; Lenihan's Hist. of Limerick, p. 322; Lecky's Hist. of England, iv. 414, 478, 509, viii. 295, 344; Hist. MSS. Comm. 1st Rep. p. 128, 3rd Rep. p. 146, 8th Rep. pp. 174–208, 9th Rep. App. ii. 54, 12th

Rep. App. ix. (Earl of Donoughmore's MSS.), 12th Rep. App. x. (Earl of Charlemont's MSS.), 13th Rep. App. iii. (MSS. of J. B. Fortescue); MSS. Brit. Mus. 33100 ff. 320, 481, 33101 f. 101, 34417 f. 254, 34419 ff. 129, 178; Notes and Queries, 3rd ser. xii. 867; Webb's Compendium.] R. D.

PERY, EDMUND HENRY, Earl of Limerick (1758–1845), was the only son of William Cecil Pery, lord Glentworth (1721–1794), bishop successively of Killaloe and Limerick, who was raised to the Irish peerage on 21 May 1790, by his first wife, Jane Walcot. He was a nephew of Edmond Sexton Pery, viscount Pery [q. v.], speaker of the Irish House of Commons. Born in Ireland on 8 Jan. 1758, Edmund was educated at Trinity College, Dublin, but did not take a degree. He travelled on the continent of Europe, and in 1786 entered the Irish House of Commons as member for the county of Limerick. He retained this seat till 4 July 1794, when he succeeded to the Irish peerage on the death of his father, Lord Glentworth.

Though of overbearing manners and small talent, Pery was a successful politician. He closely attached himself to the protestant ascendency party, which monopolised all power after Lord Fitzwilliam's recall in 1794. For his services to the government Glentworth in 1795 was made keeper of the signet, and in 1797 clerk of the crown and hanaper. On the outbreak of the rebellion of 1798 he raised a regiment of dragoons for service against the rebels at his own expense. He strongly supported Lord Clare in furthering the scheme for a union between England and Ireland. He spoke frequently on its behalf in the Irish House of Lords, and did much to obtain the support of influential citizens of Dublin. In return for these services he was created a viscount in 1800, and was one of the twenty-eight temporal lords elected to represent the peerage of Ireland in the parliament of the United Kingdom after the legislative union had been carried out. On 11 Feb. 1803 he was raised to the dignity of Earl of Limerick in the peerage of Ireland; and on 11 Aug. 1815 he was made an English peer, by the title of Lord Foxford. Subsequently Limerick resided greatly in England. He took a prominent part in Irish debates in the House of Lords, and steadily opposed any concession to the Irish catholics. He died on 7 Dec. 1845, in Berkshire, and was buried in Limerick Cathedral. Barrington describes him as 'always crafty, sometimes imperious, and frequently efficient,' and adds, 'He had a sharp, quick, active intellect, and generally guessed right in his politics.'

Limerick married, on 29 Jan. 1783, Alice Mary, daughter and heiress of Henry Ormsby of Cloghan, co. Mayo, by whom he had issue. He was succeeded in his titles and property by his second grandson, William Henry Tennison Pery.

[Lodge's Peerage; Webb's Compendium of Irish Biography; Sir Jonah Barrington's Historic Memoirs of Ireland; Cornwallis Correspondence; Irish Parliamentary Debates; English Parliamentary Debates.] G. P. M–r.

PERYAM, Sir **WILLIAM** (1534–1604), judge, was the eldest son of John Peryam of Exeter, by his wife Elizabeth, a daughter of Robert Hone of Ottery St. Mary, Devonshire (Pole, *Collections for Devon*, p. 149). He was born at Exeter in 1534, and was a cousin of Sir Thomas Bodley [q. v.] His father, a man of means, was twice mayor of Exeter, and his brother, Sir John, was also an alderman of that town and a benefactor of Exeter College, Oxford. William Peryam was educated at Exeter College, Oxford, where he was elected fellow on 25 April, but resigned on 7 Oct. 1551, and sat for Plymouth from 1562 to 1567. He joined the Middle Temple, where his arms are placed in the hall, was called to the bar in 1565, became a serjeant-at-law in Michaelmas term 1579, and on 13 Feb. 1581 was appointed a judge of the common pleas. Upon Sir Christopher Hatton's death in 1591, he was named one of the commissioners to hear causes in chancery, and he was frequently in commissions for trials of political crimes, particularly those of Mary Queen of Scots, the Earls of Arundel and Essex, and Sir John Perrot. Accordingly in January 1593 he was promoted to be chief baron of the exchequer, and was knighted, and presided in that court for nearly twelve years. On 9 Oct. 1604 he died at his house at Little Fulford, near Crediton, Devonshire, and was buried at Little Fulford church, in which neighbourhood he had bought large estates. He had also built a 'fayre dwelling house' (Pole, *Collections for Devon*, p. 221) at Credy Peitevin or Wiger, which he left to his daughters, and they sold it to his brother John. A picture, supposed to be his portrait, and ascribed to Holbein, is in the National Portrait Gallery, London (*Notes and Queries*, 5th ser. vi. 88, 135). He was thrice married: first, to Margery, daughter of John Holcot of Berkshire; secondly, to Anne, daughter of John Parker of North Molton, Devonshire; thirdly, to Elizabeth, a daughter of Sir Nicholas Bacon [q. v.], lord-keeper; and he left four daughters, of whom the eldest, Mary, was married to Sir William Pole [q. v.] of Colcombe, Devonshire, and Elizabeth to Sir

Robert Basset of Heanton-Punchardon, Devonshire; Jane married Thomas Poyntz of Hertfordshire; and Anne, William Williams of Herringstone, Dorset. His widow, in 1620, endowed a fellowship and two scholarships at Balliol College, Oxford, out of lands at Hambledon and Princes Risborough in Buckinghamshire.

[Boase's Registrum Coll. Exon. (Oxf. Hist. Soc.), pp. 66, 370; Foss's Judges of England; Prince's Worthies; Pole's Collections for Devon; Dugdale's Origines, pp. 48, 225; State Trials, i. 1167, 1251, 1315, 1333; App. 4th Rep. Public Records, 272–96; Walter Yonge's Diary, p. 8; Green's Domestic State Papers, 1591–1603; Foster's Alumni Oxon.; Strype's Works, Index; Official Returns of Members of Parliament.] J. A. H.

PERYN, WILLIAM (*d.* 1558), Dominican, was probably connected with the Perins of Shropshire, though his name does not occur in the visitation of that county of 1623. He early became a Dominican, and was educated at the house of that order in Oxford. He thence went to London, where he was a vigorous opponent of protestant opinions. For some time he was chaplain of Sir John Port [q. v.] On the declaration of royal supremacy in 1534 he went abroad, but took advantage of the catholic reaction to return in 1543, when he supplicated for the degree of B.D. at Oxford. On the accession of Edward VI he is said to have recanted on 19 June 1547 in the church of St. Mary Undershaft, but soon left England (Gasquet and Bishop, *Edward VI and the Book of Common Prayer*, p. 50). He returned in 1553, when he was made prior of the Dominican house of St. Bartholomew in Smithfield, the first of Mary's religious establishments. On 8 Feb. 1558 he preached at St. Paul's Cross, and died in the same year, being buried in St. Bartholomew's on 22 Aug. (Strype, *Eccl. Mem.* III. ii. 116).

Peryn was author of: 1. 'Thre Godlye . . . Sermons of the Sacrament of the Aulter,' London [1545?], 8vo (Brit. Mus.) Dibdin describes an edition dated 1546, a copy of which belonged to Herbert. Tanner mentions another edition of 1548. It is dedicated to Edmund [Bonner], bishop of London. 2. 'Spiritual Exercyses and Goostly Meditacions, and a neare waye to come to perfection and lyfe contemplatyve,' London, 1557, 8vo (Brit. Mus.); another edit., Caen, sm. 8vo, 1598 (Hazlitt). 3. 'De frequenter celebranda Missa,' which does not seem to be extant (Tanner).

[Wood's Athenæ Oxon. i. 248, Fasti, i. 119; Foster's Alumni, 1500–1714; Strype's Eccl Mem. III. i. 471, 501, ii. 2, 116; Dodd's Church Hist. i. 528; Tanner's Bibl. Brit.-Hib. p. 593; Quétif's Scriptt. Ord. Prædicat. ed. Echard, ii. 157 *b*; Simler's Bibl. Gesneriana; Pits, p. 571; Ames's Typogr. Antiq., ed. Dibdin, iv. 230; Hazlitt's Collections, 3rd ser. Suppl. p. 80; Stow's Annals, p. 594; Foxe's Acts and Mon. vii. 598; Dixon's Hist. of the Church of England, iii. 39; Bigsby's Repton, p. 157; works in Brit. Mus. Libr.] A. F. P.

PESHALL or PECHELL, Sir JOHN (1718–1778), bart., historical writer, born at Hawn, Worcestershire, on 27 Jan. 1718, was the eldest son of Sir Thomas Peshall (1694–1759) of Eccleshall, Staffordshire, by his wife Anne, daughter of Samuel Sanders of Ombersley, Worcestershire. The family of Peshall was of very ancient origin. One of the early forms of the name was Passelewe, and three members of the family who flourished in the thirteenth century are separately noticed. Sir John took holy orders, and in 1771 was preferred to the rectory of Stoke Bliss in Herefordshire. He resided a great deal in Oxford, where he died on 9 Nov. 1778. He was buried at Hawn. Peshall married, on 12 July 1753, Mary, daughter and coheir of James Allen, vicar of Thaxted in Essex, by whom he left issue.

Peshall wrote 'The History of the University of Oxford to the Death of William the Conqueror,' Oxford, 1772, 8vo. This is a slight performance, though it attempts to trace the origin of the university to druidical times, and describes Alfred as merely 'refreshing the life of the institution' (p. 20). The authorities on which the book is founded are treated in the chapter on 'The Mythical Origin of Oxford' in Mr. Parker's 'Early History of Oxford' (Oxf. Hist. Soc.), 1885. He also edited from the manuscript in the Bodleian, with additions of his own, Anthony a Wood's 'Antient and Present state of the City of Oxford,' 1773, 4to.

[Wotton's Baronetage, i. 122; Gent. Mag. 1778, ii. 164; pedigree of family among Ashmole MSS. in Bodleian Library; Duncumb's Herefordshire, ii. 164; Brit. Mus. Cat.] T. S.

PESTELL, THOMAS (1584?–1659?), divine, was educated at Queens' College, Cambridge, whence he graduated B.A. in 1605 and M.A. in 1609. He became vicar of Packington, Leicestershire, in 1613, and a year or two later chaplain to Robert Devereux, third earl of Essex [q. v.] He gained a reputation as a preacher, and published a sermon, 'The Good Conscience,' in 1615, with a dedication to Sir Philip Stanhope of Shelford, Nottinghamshire. Two other sermons, entitled 'The Car[e]les Calamitie' (1615) and 'The Poor Man's Appeale' (1623), were licensed for the press; and a fourth, 'God's Visita-

tion,' preached at Leicester, appeared in 1630. He was soon afterwards appointed a royal chaplain, and preached before the king. In 1640 he preached before the council at York. In 1644 he resigned his living at Packington to his son Thomas, and, during the early days of the civil wars, complained that he was five times robbed and plundered of his goods and cattle. In 1650 he contributed two poems to 'Lachrymæ Musarum' on the death of Henry, lord Hastings, and in 1652 commendatory verse to Benlowes's 'Theophila.' In 1659 he collected some sacred verse and sermons preached before the war in 'Sermons and Devotions, Old and New, revewed and publisht . . . with a Discourse of Duels,' dedicated to Thomas, viscount Beaumont, and Robert, 'heir to Mr. Rich. Sutton of Tongue in Leicestershire.' He doubtless died very soon afterwards.

A collection of unprinted poems by Pestell or his father was lent by a descendant to Nichols, who printed many of them in his 'History of Leicestershire.' Nichols's excerpts include an elegy on Francis Beaumont. The volume of verse entitled 'Scintillulæ Sacræ,' of which two copies are among the Harleian MSS. (Nos. 6646 and 6922), is attributed to Pestell, but some part at least is probably by his son Thomas.

He married a daughter of Mrs. Katherine Carr. His elder son, Thomas Pestell (1613–1701), born at Cole-Orton, Leicestershire, was admitted pensioner of Christ's College, Cambridge, 29 Aug. 1628. Migrating to Queens', he graduated B.A. in 1632 and M.A. in 1636. He rather than his father seems to have written a Latin comedy, entitled 'Versipellis,' which was acted at Cambridge in 1638. It was not printed. Pestell succeeded his father at Packington in 1644, and was ejected in 1646 by the Westminster assembly; he was subsequently rector of Markfeld and confrater of Wigston's Hospital, Leicester. He contributed verses to 'Lachrymæ Musarum' (1650) in memory of Henry, lord Hastings.

The second son, William (*d.* 1696), who graduated B.A. in 1634 and M.A. in 1638 from Queens' College, Cambridge, became in 1644 rector of Cole-Orton, whence he and his wife were driven by the parliamentary soldiers under Sir John Gell. He appears to have resumed his benefice at the Restoration, and in 1667 was instituted to Ravenstone in addition. He was buried at Cole-Orton. He was author of a poetic 'Congratulation to his sacred Majesty on his Restoration,' 1661.

[Nichols's Leicestershire, iii. 737–8, 927, 940; Hunter's MS. Chorus Vatum, in Brit. Mus. Addit. MS. 24488, f. 328.] S. L.

PETER (*d.* 1085), bishop of Lichfield, was chaplain of William I, and custodian of the see of Lincoln in 1066 (*Chron. Monast. de Abingdon*, i. 492, Rolls Ser.) He was consecrated by Lanfranc at Gloucester, probably in 1072. In 1075, at a synod held by Lanfranc in London, a decree was passed for the removal of certain bishoprics to more populous places. In accordance with this decree Peter removed the see of Lichfield to Chester. There he made the church of St. John's his cathedral church, instituting a dean and canons, for whose maintenance he provided. The see was situated at Chester only until 1106, but some of the canonries inaugurated by Peter remained there until 1541, when the modern see of Chester was created. In 1076 Peter was sent by Lanfranc to assist the archbishop of York in certain consecrations (*Anglo-Saxon Chron.* i. 387, Rolls Ser.) In 1085 he died, and was buried at Chester, being the only bishop of the earlier foundation who was buried there.

[Chron. Monast. de Abingdon, i. 492 (Rolls Ser.); Ann. Monast. i. 185 (Rolls Ser.); Wharton's Anglia Sacra, i. 433, 445, 457; Le Neve's Fasti; Gervase of Canterbury's Actus Pont. ii. 366; Florence of Worcester in Petrie's Monumenta, p. 624 *a*; William of Malmesbury, pp. 68, 308–9; Higden's Polychron. vii. 292; Stubbs's Regist. Sacr. Angl. p. 22; Freeman's Norm. Conq. iv. 417 seq.] A. M. C–E.

PETER of Blois (*fl.* 1190), archdeacon of Bath and author, was born at Blois probably about 1135. His parents, who were dead before 1170, belonged to noble families of Brittany, and his father, though not wealthy, enjoyed an honourable position (*Epp.* 34, 49). He had two brothers—William, who was author of some comedies and other pieces, and for a time abbot of Matine (Maniaci) in Calabria (*ib.* 90, 93); to the other's son one of his epistles (No. 12) is addressed. He had also two sisters—one called Christiana (*ib.* 36), and the other mother of Ernald, abbot of St. Laumer at Blois (*ib.* 131, 132). He calls William, prior of Canterbury, and Pierre Minet, bishop of Périgord from 1169 to 1182, his cousins (*ib.* 32, 34). It is unlikely that he was ever, as sometimes stated, a pupil of John of Salisbury [q. v.] (Schaarschmidt, *J. Sarisberiensis*, p. 59), but he perhaps studied at Tours, and was possibly a fellow-student of Uberto de Crivelli (Pope Urban III) under Robert of Melun [q. v.] (Stubbs, *Epistolæ Cantuarienses*, 556, *n.* 3). In Epistle 101 he describes his own studies as a boy, mentioning that he had to get the letters of Hildebert of Le Mans by heart, and read Trogus Pompeius, Josephus, Suetonius, Tacitus, Livy, and other historians. Towards

1160 he went to study jurisprudence at Bologna, and seems to have lectured there on civil law (*Ep.* 8). From Bologna in 1161 he proceeded to Rome to pay his court to Pope Alexander III; on his way he was taken prisoner and ill-treated by the followers of the antipope Victor IV, but escaped by being let down the wall in a basket without having 'bowed his knee to Baal' (*Ep.* 48). On his return to France he began to study theology at Paris, where he knew Odo de Suilly, the future bishop of Paris, and supported himself by teaching (cf. *Epp.* 9, 26, 51, 101, 126).

In 1167 Peter went to Sicily with a number of other French scholars in the train of Stephen du Perche, who had been elected archbishop of Palermo and invited to assist in the government during the minority of William II. He was appointed tutor to the young king in succession to the Englishman Walter, afterwards archbishop of Palermo [q. v.], and held this position for a year. He was also sigillarius or keeper of the royal seal, and, according to his own statement, the rule of the kingdom depended on him after the queen and Stephen du Perche. His position excited much rivalry, and his enemies endeavoured to remove him from court by having him nominated, first to the archbishopric of Naples, and afterwards, on two occasions, to the see of Rossano in Calabria; but Peter refused all their offers (*Epp.* 72, 131; the manuscripts read 'Roffen,' but cf. *Hist. Litt.* xv. 371). Peter made many friends in Sicily, including the famous historians Romuald of Salerno and Hugo Falcandus, and the Englishmen Walter and Richard Palmer (*d.* 1195) [q. v.]; to one of the latter he appealed against the intended injustice to the see of Girgenti. But the character both of the country and its people was distasteful to him, and he always refers to his Sicilian career with abhorrence, and refused an invitation from Richard of Syracuse to return (*Epp.* 10, 46, 66, 90, 93, 116). At the time of the fall of Stephen du Perche in 1169, Peter was lying ill, and was entrusted to the care of Romuald of Salerno. On his recovery he begged the king's leave to depart. William reluctantly granted him permission, and, as Peter did not like the idea of riding through Sicily and Calabria, obtained him a passage on a Genoese vessel. At Genoa he was well received by the magnates who had known him in Sicily (*Ep.* 90). Thence he proceeded to the papal court, and from there travelled as far as Bologna in the company of the papal legates who were going to England (*Ep.* 22; cf. *Mat. for History of T. Becket*, vii. 314-16, but though the letter dates from 1170 Peter may, perhaps, have been with Gratian and Vivian in 1169).

Peter probably returned to France some time in 1170 and resumed teaching at Paris. He was, however, in great straits for money, but was relieved by the timely assistance of Reginald FitzJocelin [q. v.], then archdeacon of Salisbury and afterwards bishop of Bath, whose friendship he had perhaps made at Paris five years before (*Epp.* 24, 163). Epistle 230, in which he applies for a prebend at Salisbury, may belong to this time, and Peter may have now received the prebend which he afterwards held in that church. His friendship for Reginald brought him into ill-repute with the supporters of Thomas of Canterbury, but Peter warmly defended his friend from the charges which were brought against him. A little later he received an invitation from William, archbishop of Sens, offering him a post in his court and a prebend at Chartres; Peter alleges that he was ousted from this post by one Master Gerard—probably Gerard La Pucelle—and that in his hope for it he had refused many advantageous offers. In replying about the same time to a similar offer from Pierre Minet, bishop of Périgord, he says that he had been waiting to see if a certain promise would prove illusory (*ib.* 24, 34, 72, 128). Not long afterwards he entered the service of Rotrou, archbishop of Rouen (*ib.* 33, 67), as secretary. In 1173 he was at Paris with Rotrou and Arnulf of Lisieux on a mission for Henry II (*ib.* 71, 153); he had perhaps already entered the service of the king, who, he says, first introduced him to England (*ib.* 127, 149). On 24 June 1174 Reginald FitzJocelin was consecrated bishop of Bath, and soon afterwards, perhaps in 1175, made Peter his archdeacon. When Richard (*d.* 1184) [q. v.] became archbishop of Canterbury, Peter, apparently without terminating entirely his connection with the royal court, became attached to him as cancellarius or secretary (*ib.* 5, 6, 38; see *Ancient Charters*, p. 72). In 1177 Richard sent Peter and Gerard la Pucelle as his proctors to the Roman court in the matter of his dispute with the abbey of St. Augustine's, Canterbury. Peter and Gerard were at the Roman court on 3 April 1178. Their mission was unsuccessful; but Peter remained at Rome till July in the vain endeavour to arrange the affair favourably (*Chron. St. Augustine*, 421-2, Rolls Ser.; THORN, ap. *Scriptores Decem*, 1821-3; cf. *Epp.* 68, 158). In 1176 John of Salisbury became bishop of Chartres, and Peter, who was now a canon of that church, addressed several letters to him during the next few years. In one, Peter

recommended the bishop's nephew Robert to John, but afterwards complained that Robert had received the provostship which he had hoped to obtain for himself (*Epp.* 70, 114, 130). Another of his friends against whom he found occasion to complain was Bishop Reginald of Bath, who had suspended Peter's vice-archdeacon, contrary to the privileges which Peter had obtained from the Roman court at the Lateran Council in 1179 (*ib.* 58). In the autumn of 1181 he was sent by the archbishop to the king in the matter of the see of Lincoln (*Ep.* 75). On 19 Aug. 1183 he was at Canterbury when Waleran of Rochester swore fealty to Christ Church (GERVASE, i. 306).

In 1184 Baldwin became archbishop, and several letters written in his name by Peter in the next few years are extant (*Epp.* 96, 98, 99). Peter at first acted vigorously in defence of the archbishop's proposed church at Hakington. Gervase, mentioning Peter's presence at the conference at Canterbury on 11 Feb. 1187, describes him as the 'shameless artificer of almost all this mischief.' Soon afterwards Peter was despatched by Baldwin to the Roman court; but he stopped on the way to obtain support from important persons in France, and did not reach Verona until June (GERVASE, i. 354, 356). Peter and his colleague William, precentor of Wells, were unable to effect anything against the inveterate hostility of Pope Urban, but remained at the court till the pope left Verona in September (*ib.* i. 366–9; *Epp. Cant.* 72, 81). Peter rode with the pope on his way to Ferrara, and importuned him on behalf of Baldwin. Urban, in wrath, replied, 'May I never mount horse again if I do not shortly dismount him from his archbishopric!' That very night Urban was taken ill at Sutoro or Futoro, and on 20 Oct. died at Ferrara (*Ep.* 216). Peter reported the news to Baldwin with indecent satisfaction, and announced the accession of Gregory VIII (*Epp. Cant.* 107). He remained at the court for some time longer in Baldwin's interest, and in all spent eight months to no purpose, except to incur a heavy burden of debt. A few years later he pleaded to Prior Geoffrey of Canterbury that he had only undertaken the business at the bidding of Henry II (*Epp.* 39, 238). However, he was present in the archbishop's service when the Christ Church envoys came to the king at Le Mans in February 1189, and by Baldwin's command broke the seal of the royal letter, that additional clauses might be inserted (*Epp. Cant.* 283). The news of the battle of Hattin and the fall of Jerusalem had arrived while Peter was present at the Roman court (cf. *Ep.* 224, which reports the former event to Henry II, and *Passio Reginaldi*, iii. 261), and from this his lively interest in the progress of the third crusade perhaps originates.

The death of Henry II in 1189 deprived Peter of his most powerful friend; in the following year Archbishop Baldwin went on the crusade, and Peter says he would have left England had it not been for the support he received from the bishops of Durham and Worcester (*Ep.* 127). In 1190, if not before, he received the royal deanery of Wolverhampton, for he appeals to Longchamp, as chancellor and legate, for aid against the sheriff of Staffordshire (*ib.* 108). Peter strongly condemned Hugh de Nonant [q. v.] for his share against Longchamp in October 1191 (*ib.* 87, 89). Almost immediately afterwards he went to Queen Eleanor in Normandy, and during the next few years acted as her secretary (*ib.* 144–6). Reginald Fitz-Jocelin died in December 1191; Peter had perhaps been on bad terms with his old friend, for he was soon afterwards, if not previously, deprived of his archdeaconry (*ib.* 149, 216). But, as some compensation, he obtained, perhaps in 1192, the archdeaconry of London from Richard Fitzneale [q. v.], together with the prebend of Hoxton. After Hubert Walter became archbishop, Peter seems for a time to have resumed his position as secretary at Canterbury (*ib.* 122, 135). Peter's letters during his last years are full of complaints of his poverty, and suggestions that his merits had been unjustly slighted. Much to his distaste, Richard Fitzneale had made him take priest's orders (*ib.* 123, 139). The burden of his archdeaconry was too great for him, and it was so poor that, like a dragon, he must live on wind; and in 1204 we find him appealing to Innocent III to increase his revenues, and to relieve him from the annoyance caused by the pretensions of the precentor (*ib.* 151, 214, 217, 241; cf. RALPH DE DICETO, i. pref. p. lxxxi, Rolls Ser.) His fellow canons at Salisbury unreasonably required him to reside, though his prebend was so poor that it would not pay his expenses (*Ep.* 133). The canons of Wolverhampton were unruly, and, though supported by the king and archbishop, he could not make the necessary reforms; in consequence he resigned his deanery to Hubert Walter, who proposed to introduce Cistercian monks (*ib.* 147, 152; cf. DUGDALE, *Monast. Angl.* vi. 1443, 1446; *Cal. Rot. Claus.* i. 8, 25 *b*, 56; Peter's resignation may have been as late as 1204; after Hubert's death the king appointed a new dean on 5 Aug. 1205, *ib.* i. 44 *b*). The rents of a prebend which Peter had at Rouen had been wrongfully withheld

from him for five years in 1197 (*Ep.* 141). Old age and the loss of friends and position made residence in England, where he 'heard a tongue that he knew not,' increasingly distasteful, and in one of his latest letters he begs Odo, bishop of Paris, to grant him some benefice, that if he could not live in his native land, at least he might be buried there (*ib.* 160). The last certain reference to Peter is in a charter which cannot be dated earlier than March 1204, where he is styled archdeacon of London (*Academy*, 21 Jan. 1893, p. 59). But he may be the Peter of Blois who held a canonry at Ripon, a piece of preferment which he might have obtained through his friendship with Ralph Haget, abbot of Fountains (cf. *Epp.* 31, 105). The Ripon tradition favours the identification (cf. RAINE, *Historians of the Church of York*, ii. 480). Peter, the canon of Ripon, was alive as late as 1208, when he had his goods seized during the interdict (*Cal. Close Rolls*, i. 108 *b*). On 20 May 1212 an order was given that the executors of Peter of Blois, sometime archdeacon of London, should have free disposal of his goods (*ib.* i. 117 *b*); but there is no evidence how long Peter had then been dead. A jewelled morse (i.e. the clasp of a cope) and chasuble that had once belonged to Peter were formerly preserved in the treasury at St. Paul's (SIMPSON, *St. Paul's and Old City Life*, pp. 22–3).

Peter's letters reveal him as a man full of literary vanity, ambitious for worldly advancement, and discontented with his preferments, which he thought unequal to his merits. Probably his character rendered him unfit for a high position, though his undoubted, if superficial, ability made him useful in the humbler capacity of a secretary. Letter-writing came easily to him, and he boasted that he could dictate to three scribes at once while he wrote a fourth letter in his own hand, a feat with which no one else but Julius Cæsar was credited (*Ep.* 92). His learning was, however, varied and unquestioned; he had some knowledge of medicine (*ib.* 43), was an authority on both the canon and civil law (*ib.* 19, 26, 115, 242), and quotes with apparent knowledge the Latin classics, especially Virgil, Ovid, Seneca, and Juvenal, the Roman historians Livy and Suetonius, as well as later writers like Valerius Maximus and Trogus Pompeius. His chief interest was in history, whether ancient or modern, and he confesses that theology was a later study, though he shows some acquaintance with the Latin fathers. His writings, and especially his letters, display considerable literary merit, though rhetorical and overburdened with constant quotations. This last feature exposed him to adverse criticism in his lifetime; but Peter defended his method of composition, which placed him 'like a dwarf on the shoulders of giants' (*Ep.* 92), and boasted that he had plucked the choicest flowers of authors whether ancient or modern (*De Amicitia Christiana*, iii. 130).

I. EPISTOLÆ. Peter's letters are the most interesting of his works, and, from the historical point of view, the most important. He professes that they were not written with a view to publication, and, in excusing their 'native rudeness,' pleads that as spontaneous productions they will possess a merit which does not belong to more laboured compositions (*Ep.* 1). The letters themselves suggest a different conclusion, and some were probably revised at the time of collection (STUBBS, *Lectures on Mediæval and Modern History*, p. 127). Others no doubt were written with elaborate care in the first place. The collection of his letters was originally undertaken at the request of Henry II (*Ep.* 1). The collected letters may not have been first published till some years later, but Peter's intention was known at least as early as 1190 (*ib.* 92). In a third letter he alludes to the difficulty of getting his letters correctly copied (*ib.* 215). There was not improbably more than one edition in Peter's own lifetime. A copy of Peter's letters was among the books which his patron, Hugh de Puiset [q. v.], left to Durham Priory on his death in March 1195 (*Wills and Inventories*, Surtees Soc. i. 4). Goussainville's edition contains 183 letters; the earlier editions gave twenty more, which Goussainville omitted as wanting in authority. In Giles's edition these twenty letters are restored, and others added, which professedly bring the total number up to 245 (there is an error in the numbering). But of the letters published by Goussainville, 162 and 165–183 are probably not by Peter (*Hist. Litt.* xv. 388, 399). Of those added by Giles 214–17, 219, 222–4, 230, 232, 234, 238–40, 244–6, and 248 are the most probably genuine; while 189, 200–2, 207–8, 211, 218, 225–6, 229, 231, and 236 have obviously no connection with Peter, and many of the others are very doubtful. Epistle 247 is a repetition of 134, and 249 a continuation of 15. To the letters in the collected editions must be added the letter written by Peter and William of Wells from the papal court in October 1187, which is printed in 'Epistolæ Cantuarienses' (pp. 107–8). The manuscripts of Peter's letters are very numerous; Hardy (*Descript. Cat. British History*, ii. 553–8) gives a list of over a hundred. A definitive edition of the letters has yet to appear. A full account

of their contents as printed by Goussainville is given in the 'Histoire Littéraire' (xv. 345–400).

II. Opuscula. Peter was the author of a number of short treatises on various subjects, to which he refers himself as his 'Opuscula' (cf. *Ep.* 215). In his 'Invectiva in depravatorem operum' (*Opera*, ii. p. lxxxvi) he gives the following list, which he does not profess to be complete: 'Compendium super Job,' 'Liber Exhortationum' (i.e. sermons), 'Dialogus ad Regem Henricum,' 'De Ierosolymitana Peregrinatione,' 'De Præstigiis Fortunæ,' 'De Assertione Fidei,' 'Contra Perfidiam Judæorum,' 'De Confessione et Penitentia,' and 'Canon Episcopalis.' The following extant treatises are ascribed to Peter: 1. 'De Silentio servando,' a fragment (Giles, ii. pp. iii–iv). 2. 'De Ierosolymitana Peregrinatione acceleranda' (*ib.* pp. iv–xxi); written in 1188–9 to urge on the third crusade. 3. 'Instructio Fidei Catholicæ ab Alexandro III ad Soldanum Iconii' (*ib.* pp. xxi–xxxii). This is not a work of Peter of Blois; it is preserved by Matthew Paris (ii. 250–60), and is by him assigned to 1169. It has been wrongly confused with the 'De Assertione Fidei,' to which Peter, writing about 1198, refers as 'opus meum novellum;' the 'De Assertione Fidei' seems to be lost (cf. *Opera*, ii. p. lxxxvi; *Histoire Littéraire*, xv. 402–3). 4. 'De Confessione Sacramentali' (Giles, ii. pp. xxxii–liii). 5. 'De Pœnitentia, vel satisfactione a Sacerdote injungenda' (*ib.* ii. pp. liv–lxi). 6. 'Canon Episcopalis, id est, Tractatus de Institutione Episcopi' (*ib.* ii. pp. lxi–lxxxii). This treatise is addressed to John of Coutances, who was bishop of Worcester from 1196 to 1198, and may therefore be assigned to 1197. 7. 'Invectiva in Depravatorem Operum Blesensis' (*ib.* ii. pp. lxxxi–c). This treatise was written, apparently about 1198, in reply to strictures which had been passed on his 'Compendium super Job.' 8. 'De Arte Dictandi.' Giles only gives the prefatory epistle, since the tract is merely an abridgment of a work of St. Bernard. 9. 'De Transfiguratione Domini' (Giles, iii. 1–13); addressed to Frumold, bishop of Arras before 1183 (*Hist. Litt.* xv. 402). 10. 'De Conversione S. Pauli' (Giles, iii. 13–19). These last two treatises are included by Merlin in Peter's sermons, to which class they more naturally belong. 11. 'Compendium super Job' (*ib.* iii. 19–62); also styled 'Basiligerunticon, id est Ludus Henrici senioris Regis;' written at the request of Henry II, after the two previous pieces. 12. 'Contra Perfidiam Judæorum' (*ib.* iii. 62–129). 13. 'De Amicitia Christiana et de Caritate Dei et Proximi: Tractatus Duplex' (*ib.* iii. 130–261); also attributed to Cassiodorus, and included in his works in the 'Bibliotheca Patrum Maxima,' xi. 1326–1354, ed. Lyons. But the prefatory epistle seems to show that it is by Peter of Blois. 14. 'Passio Reginaldi Principis olim Antiocheni' (*ib.* iii. 261–89). This deals with the death of Reginald of Chatillon in 1187, and seems to have been written in 1188. Peter states that he obtained his information from letters addressed to the pope and archbishop of Canterbury (p. 278). 15. 'Dialogus inter Regem Henricum II et Abbatem Bonævallensem' (Giles, iii. 289–307). The last two were first printed by Giles. 16. 'De Utilitate Tribulationum' (*ib.* iii. 307–33). The numerous copies of this tract are mostly anonymous, though it is ascribed to Peter in two late manuscripts (Merton College, Nos. 43 and 47). M. Hauréau (*Notices et Extraits*, iv. 125–8) thinks that it is not by Peter, and was probably written at the end of the thirteenth century. 17. 'Tractatus Quales sunt' (Giles, iii. 333–40). This is probably not by Peter, but by William de Trahinac, prior of Grandmont (*Hist. Littéraire*, xv. 406–8). 18. 'De Divisione et Scriptoribus Sacrorum Librorum' (Giles, iii. 403–11). 19. 'Remedia Peccatorum,' omitted by Giles as being only a compilation from St. Gregory (*ib.* iv. 376). In addition to these works Peter wrote, 20. 'De Præstigiis Fortunæ.' This tract, which is several times mentioned in Peter's letters (*Epp.* 4, 19, 77; cf. *Contra Depravatorem Operum*, ii. p. lxxxvi), was written in praise of Henry II, and is perhaps the 'Liber de actibus regis' of which he speaks in Epistle 14 (*Op.* i. p. 46). It has unfortunately perished, though Oudin (*De Script. Eccl.* ii. 1647) thought he had seen a copy. The fragment printed by Goussainville appears to be really an extract from the 'Policraticus' of John of Salisbury. 21. 'Vita Wilfridi.' Leland (*Coll.* iii. 169) says that he saw a copy of this work, dedicated to Geoffrey, archbishop of York, at Ripon (cf. Raine, *Hist. of Church of York*, ii. 480); an extract preserved by Leland is given in the 'Monasticon Anglicanum' (ii. 133). Other treatises ascribed to Peter are merely copies of isolated letters, e.g. the 'De Periculo Prælatorum' is Epistle 102, and the 'De Studio Sapientiæ' Epistle 140.

III. Sermons. Sixty-five sermons are printed in Goussainville's edition, and in the third volume of Giles's edition. Bourgain praises them for their straightforward vigour (*La Chaire Française*, p. 63). In Busée's edition of 1600 some sermons of Peter

Comestor were printed in error as by Peter of Blois.

IV. Poems. In one of his letters (*Ep.* 76) Peter mentions that in his youth he had written trifles and love songs, and in Epistle 12 refers to the verses and playful pieces he had written at Tours. But in his latter years he abandoned these pursuits, and, in reply to a request from G. D'Aunai, sent him a poem in his riper style (*Ep.* 57). This poem Dr. Giles (iv. 337–48) has printed, on the authority of some manuscripts, as two separate poems: (1) 'Cantilena de Luctu Carnis et Spiritus;' and (2) 'Contra Clericos voluptati deditos, sive de vita clericorum in plurimis reprobata.' The latter is given in a contemporary manuscript (*Bodl. MS.* Add. A 44) as four separate poems (see *English Historical Review*, v. 326, where a collation of this manuscript and of Bodl. Lat. Misc. d. 6 is given). Dr. Giles prints five other poems which are ascribed to Peter. But the 'De Eucharistia' is by Pierre le Peintre, and the 'De Penitentia' is probably by John Garland [q. v.] (Hauréau, *Notices et Extraits*, ii. 29, 65). The others are two short pieces, 'De Commendatione Vini' and 'Contra Cerevisiam,' from Cambridge University MS. Gg. 6.42; and a longer incomplete poem which occurs in the manuscript of the letters in Laud. MS. 650 after Epistle 111 (Ep. 148 in Giles's edition). Borel (*Trésor de Recherches et Antiquités Gauloises*) gives four lines of French verse professing to be by Peter of Blois; they may be either by the archdeacon of Bath or by the namesake to whom he addressed Epistles 76 and 77 (*Hist. Littéraire*, xv. 417).

Peter's epistles were printed in a folio volume published at Brussels about 1480, though neither the date nor place is given. Jacques Merlin edited the Epistles, Sermons, 'Compendium super Job,' 'Contra Perfidiam Judæorum,' 'De Confessione,' and 'De Amicitia Christiana,' Paris, 1519, fol. His 'Opera' were edited by Jean Busée in 1600, Mainz, 4to; Busée afterwards published a supplementary volume of 'Paralipomena Opusculorum,' Cologne, 1605 and 1624, 8vo, giving the tracts 'Contra Perfidiam Judæorum,' 'De Amicitia Christiana,' and 'De Caritate Dei et Proximi.' Busée's edition was reprinted in the 'Bibliotheca Patrum,' xii., Cologne, 1618. In 1667 Pierre de Goussainville edited the 'Opera Omnia' at Paris, folio; this edition was reproduced in the 'Bibliotheca Patrum,' xxiv. 911–1365, Lyons. In 1848 J. A. Giles published the complete works in four volumes. Goussainville's and Giles's editions form the joint basis of the edition in Migne's 'Patrologia Latina,' vol. ccvii. The 'De Amiciccia Cristiana' was printed [Cologne? 1470?], 4to, and the 'Expositio ... super Job' [1502], 4to. The 'Canon Episcopalis,' together with several of the letters, is printed, under the title 'De Vita, Moribus, et Officiis Præsulum,' in Merlo's 'Instructiones Selectissimæ' (1681), pp. 488–559.

Peter of Blois was long credited with a continuation, to 1118, of the spurious chronicle of Ingulf [q. v.] According to the prefatory letter, Peter undertook the work at the request of the abbot of Croyland, at whose request he also wrote a 'life' of St. Guthlac. The continuation of Ingulf is a manifest forgery, and is not in Peter's style; it is printed in Fulman's 'Quinque Scriptores,' which forms the first volume of the 'Rerum Anglicarum Scriptores Veteres,' Oxford, 1684. The ascription to Peter of a 'Vita Guthlaci' (see *Acta Sanctorum*, April, ii. 37) is probably equally false. Epistle 221 (Giles, ii. 182) professes to be addressed by Peter to the abbot and monks of Croyland.

[The main facts of Peter's life are to be found only in his own letters; his exaggerated sense of his own importance makes it necessary to accept his statements with caution; but the independent allusions to him, so far as they go, corroborate the general truth of his own account without giving him a position of such prominence as he claims for himself. Some of the difficulties raised by statements made in the letters may be due to the fact that they were probably revised long after the date of their original composition. The Rev. W. G. Searle of Cambridge, from a careful study of Peter's works, is inclined to doubt the trustworthiness of many of the statements found in them; but the results of his investigations have not yet been published. Contemporary references to Peter of Blois are contained in Gervase of Canterbury's Opera, i. 306, 354, 356, 366–9, and the Epistolæ Cantuarienses (Rolls Ser.), and in the Calendar of Close Rolls, i. 108 *b*, 117 *b*; a charter, in which Peter appears as a witness in conjunction with Archbishop Richard, is given in Ancient Charters, p. 72 (Pipe Roll Soc.) See also Historia S. Augustini Cantuariensis, pp. 421–2; Materials for History of Thomas Becket (Rolls Ser.); Memorials of Ripon, i. 10, 255, ii. 253; and Memorials of Fountains, i. 133, 159–63 (Surtees Soc.) There is a very full account in the Hist. Littéraire de France, xv. 341–413. See also Wright's Biogr. Brit. Litt. Anglo-Norman Period, pp. 366–79; Stubbs's Lectures on Mediæval and Modern History; Hauréau's Notices et Extraits, &c., i. 137, ii. 29, iii. 226, iv. 125, v. 67–8, 213, 217; Church's Early History of the Church of Wells; La Lumia's Sicilia sotto Guglielmo il Buono, pp. 110–11, 230; Caruso's Bibl. Hist. Sic. ii. 287; Bourgain's La Chaire Française au Douzième

Siècle, pp. 51, 63-4, 153-4; Hardy's Descriptive Catalogue of British History; Brit. Mus. Cat.; other authorities quoted.] C. L. K.

PETER HIBERNICUS, de Hibernia or de Isernia (*fl.* **1224**), jurisconsult, was probably of Irish birth. He became a subject of the emperor Frederick II, who sent him in 1224 to teach law in the newly established university of Naples (Lib. iii. Ep. 11, of *Petri de Vineis Epistolæ*, ed. 1566). Peter de Hibernia taught Thomas de Hibernia, a learned Franciscan [see under THOMAS HIBERNICUS], and Thomas Aquinas before 1243 was taught physical science at Naples by Master Peter de Hibernia (*Acta Sanctorum*, March 1, p. 660). In some manuscripts of the emperor Frederick's letter appointing the professor of law at Naples his initial appears as B or R, and his surname as de Isernia. It is probable that the jurisconsult is identical with a Master Peter de Isernia, to whom another letter in De Vineis's collection is addressed (Lib. iii. Ep. 10). The second letter is generally (HUILLARD-BRÉHOLLES, *Hist. Diplom. Frederici Secundi*, ii. 449) ascribed to the pen of Frederick II, and dated, like the first, June 1224. Ficker (BÖHMER, *Regesta Imperii V*, No. 1537) is, however, of opinion that the second letter was written by Conrad IV in 1252, as the writer speaks not of founding but of restoring a university at Naples. The writer states that he has heard good reports of Peter's character, and remembers the faithful services rendered by Peter to his father. He invites Peter to give lectures in Naples, in return for a payment of a certain number of ounces of gold; the number varies in the manuscripts. Another letter in a Berlin manuscript of De Vineis's collection (Lib. iv. Ep. 8) is addressed to scholars, and laments the death of Master Peter de Hibernia, a grammarian. But De Vineis's printed edition of 1566 adds to the obscurity in which Peter's career is involved by substituting in this letter the name of Bernhard in one passage and Master G. in another for that of Peter. Peter de Hibernia, the tutor of Thomas Aquinas, was buried in the convent of Aquila, in the province of Abruzzo Molie (WADDING, *Ann. Min.* iv. 321, ad an. 1270). According to Tanner, Peter de Hibernia wrote theological works.

[Tanner's Bibliotheca; Tiraboschi's Storia della Letteratura Italiana, iv. i. 48, 125-6, ii. 286; Petri de Vineis Epistolæ, ed. 1566 and 1609.] M. B.

PETER DES ROCHES (*d.* 1238), bishop of Winchester, a native of Poitou, served under Richard I in his wars as knight and clerk, and became one of his chamberlains, witnessing in that capacity a charter dated 30 June 1198 (*MSS. Dom. Fonteneau*, in municipal library of Poitiers, lxxii. 58; M. LECOINTRE-DUPONT, *Discours à la Société des Antiquaires de l'Ouest*, p. 6). On 19 June 1199 he was acting as treasurer of the chapter of St. Hilary of Poitiers (*Close Rolls*, i. 1 *b*), and on 30 July of the same year received from King John, as prior of Loches, all the king's rights in the gifts of the prebends of that church. He continued in John's service as a clerk, accompanying him in his journeys abroad (see *Close*, *Charter*, and *Patent Rolls*). On 26 Dec. 1202 he was sent to arrange a truce with Philip Augustus, and, among other favours, received from John on the following 3 Jan. the deanery of St. Martin's of Angers (*Patent Rolls*, pp. 22, 22 *b*). The loss of Poitou and Anjou by John deprived Peter of these benefices. But in 1205 he received the lands of the Countess of Perche in England (*Norman Rolls*, p. 131), and the custody of the bishoprics of Chichester (1 April 1204) and Winchester (21 Sept.) during their vacancy, with the perpetual vicarship of Bamburgh. Before 5 Feb. 1205 he was elected to the see of Winchester (*Close Rolls*, i. 18 *b*). The election was disputed; but he and his rival, Richard, dean of Salisbury, went to Rome ('Osney Annals' in *Ann. Monast.* iv. 51), and Peter triumphed. He received consecration from Innocent III himself on Sunday, 25 Sept. (*Annales de Wintonia*, ii. 79) He brought back an ineffective papal mandate regulating the collection of Peter's pence, of which he was to be receiver-general for the kingdom (*Annales de Waverleia*, ii. 257). He at once applied the revenues of his see to the discharge of his debts, probably incurred in the purchase of the rich presents which he distributed at Rome (ROG. WEND. ii. 9).

On the death of Hubert Walter, on 12 July 1205, John's long struggle with Innocent III began. Peter throughout stood by the king, and though his lands, like those of the other bishops, were seized by way of retaliation for the papal interdict, John ordered them to be restored on 5 April 1208 (RYMER, *Fœdera*, Record ed. i. 100). On 23 March Peter received a charter confirming the liberties of the bishopric (*Charter Rolls*, p. 183). In 1209 he, Geoffrey Fitz-Peter, earl of Essex [q. v.], and the Earl of Chester [see BLUNDEVILL, RANULF] led an army into Wales, and in the first week of October took part in some abortive negotiations with Stephen Langton [q. v.] at Dover (*Ann. Wav.* ii. 263). Peter's avowedly secular ambition was attacked at the time in the satire of 'Flacius Illyricus' (WRIGHT, *Political Songs*, Camden Soc., pp. 10, 11:

Wintoniensis armiger
Præsidet ad scaccarium,
Ad computandum impiger
Piger ad evangelium,
Regis revolvens rotulum;
Sic lucrum Lucam superat,
Marco marcam præponderat,
Et librræ librum subjicit.

Peter and the bishop of Norwich [see GREY, JOHN DE, *d.* 1214] were almost the only bishops left in England in 1211, when Innocent III threatened to depose John; and, despite Peter's known devotion to John, the papal envoy Pandulf [q. v.] imposed on him and the bishop of Norwich the duty of absolving John's subjects from their allegiance (*Annales de Burtonia*, i. 215). At the end of July 1213, after his surrender and absolution, the king went to Poitou, and left the realm in the charge of Peter and Geoffrey Fitz-Peter; but he directed them to follow the counsel of Langton (cf. ROG. WEND. ii. 82).

In October, on the death of Geoffrey Fitz-Peter, Peter succeeded to the office of justiciar, much to the disgust of the barons, who resented the promotion of an alien (RALPH COGGESHALL, p. 168). Next year he acted as one of John's pledges for the payment of forty thousand marks to the church and for the observance of the peace with the archbishop (ROG. WEND. ii. 101; *Ann. Burt.* i. 221). On 1 Feb. (RYMER, Hague edit. i. 59) he became guardian of the realm for a second time in the king's absence. He mainly occupied himself in sending help in men and munitions of war to the king, and the barons' anger turned to fury (*Ann. Wav.* ii. 281). In the crisis ending in the granting of the Great Charter which followed John's return on 19 Oct., he acted throughout as the king's trusted servant. After Innocent III had annulled the Great Charter, Peter, the abbot of Reading, and the legate Pandulf joined in urging Langton to promulgate the papal sentence of excommunication against the barons, and, on Langton's refusal, suspended him (ROG. WEND. ii. 154–5). They afterwards furnished Innocent III with the names of the barons to be personally excommunicated (MATT. PARIS, *Chronica Majora*, ii. 643). The following year (1216) Peter was sent with others on the fruitless mission of seeking to induce Philip Augustus to prevent his son Louis from invading England (RALPH COGGESHALL, p. 180). Among the French invader's first successes was the capture of Peter's castle of Odiham, after a stubborn defence of sixteen days (ROG. WEND. ii. 182–3). On 29 May, at Winchester, he excommunicated Louis and his adherents, but fled with the young king, Henry III, next day, on his approach (*Ann. Wint.* ii. 82).

At the coronation of Henry III at Gloucester, on 28 Oct., Peter, under the authority of the legate Gualo, placed the plain circlet of gold on the young prince's head and anointed him king (ROG. WEND. ii. 198). He was appointed Henry's guardian, either by the earl marshal, acting as custos regis et regni (*Histoire de Guillaume le Maréchal*, ed. P. Meyer, Soc. de l'Histoire de France, 1893–4, ii. 198), or, according to Peter's own claim, by the common consent (cf. WALT. Cov. ii. 233). His position as guardian did not prevent him from accompanying the royal army, and taking a decisive part in the relief of Lincoln (20 May 1217). The legate left the army on its march at Newark, leaving to Peter, as his deputy, the absolution and encouragement of the troops, who had assumed white crosses (*Annales de Dunstaplia*, iii. 49). 'Learned in war,' Peter led the fourth division of the army, and was entrusted by the earl marshal with the command of the arbalisters, whom he directed to kill the horses of the Frenchmen when they charged (*Guillaume le Maréchal*, ii. 222, 224). While reconnoitring he left his retinue, and alone penetrated to the castle of Lincoln, which was held by its lady against the French. After encouraging her with news of help, he ventured into the town, where he discovered a gate between the castle and town which was easy to batter down. He then returned to his army, and, after some fighting, brought it into the city (*ib.* ii. 230–2). Peter played a less glorious part in the battle of Dover (24 Aug. 1217). According to Matthew Paris (*Chron. Maj.* iii. 28) he, the earl marshal, and other barons, on the approach of the French fleet of Eustace the Monk, declined to take part in the attack, roughly telling Hubert de Burgh [q. v.] that 'they were neither soldiers of the sea, pirates, nor fishermen; but he could go and die.' The eulogistic metrical biography of the earl marshal does not corroborate the story. When Louis of France departed in 1217 he handed over the Tower of London to Peter (Fragment of Merton Chronicle in *Pièces Justificatives to Ch.-Petit Dutaille's Louis VII*, p. 515). In 1219, when the earl marshal lay on his deathbed, he commissioned his son to withdraw King Henry from Peter's custody and transfer him to the legate Pandulf. The bishop of Winchester resisted almost by force the execution of the order, but ultimately for the moment yielded up his charge (*Guillaume le Maréchal*, ii. 286–90). After the death of the earl marshal, however, on 14 May 1219, Peter continued to act as guardian of

the king, whom he entertained at Winchester at the following Christmas (Rog. Wend. ii. 237; Walt. Cov. ii. 259), and shared with Hubert de Burgh and Pandulf the direction of the government.

He was present at the siege of William de Fortibus, earl of Aumale, in Biham, early in 1221; but on 19 Sept. he took the cross, and left England with the bishop of Hereford and Faukes de Breauté [q. v.] (*Ann. Wav.* ii. 295). Peter had been elected archbishop of Damietta, and that place seems to have been their destination; but on the news of its capture they turned homewards (*Ann. Dunst.* iii. 75; Ralph Coggeshall, p. 190). He attested several acts of the king in the latter part of the year (*Close Rolls*, i. 470 *b*, 472 *b*, &c.) On 18 Sept. 1222 he gave the first benediction to Richard of Barking, the new abbot of Westminster; and in the same year took part in an arbitration which decided that that abbey was independent of the bishop of London (Matt. Paris, iii. 74, 75).

Jealous of Hubert de Burgh and the natural head of the Poitevin party, Peter was probably more than privy to the plot which was concerted in 1223 by his friend Faukes de Breauté, the Earls of Chester and Aumale, and Brian de l'Isle, to surprise the Tower of London and remove the justiciar. Hubert denounced him as a traitor to the king and kingdom, and he retired from the council violently threatening the justiciar (*Ann. Dunst.* iii. 84). Langton brought about a temporary reconciliation at Christmas at Northampton, and Honorius III, in a letter to Henry on 18 Jan. 1224, intervened in Peter's behalf (*Royal Letters Henry III*, i. 218). But Hubert, who had the ear of the king, used his power against Peter. The bishop and the earl of Chester retaliated by withdrawing, in 1224, from the army, which had been sent against Faukes de Breauté, with whom they probably had an understanding (*Ann. Dunst.* iii. 86). But in the same year the bishop was with the king's army in Wales (*Close Rolls*, i. 606 *b*). On 28 Sept. Henry III summoned him to answer for his encroachments on the royal forest rights in Hampshire (*ib.* i. 633), and the bishop replied by an excommunication directed against the foes of the church (*Ann. Wint.* ii. 84). Next year (1226) the king and the bishop resumed friendly relations (cf. *Close Rolls*, ii. 19; *Royal Letters Henry III*, i. 261).

Though Henry still trusted Peter, he was weary of the bishop's tutelage. In February 1227 the king, at the instigation of Hubert, renounced his guardianship, and dismissed all his followers from the court. The king's attitude, coupled with the continued strength of Hubert's influence, led Peter to quit England and join the crusade which was preparing under the leadership of Frederick II. Henry had already written, on 3 Nov. 1226, recommending him to the emperor's favour (*Close Rolls*, ii. 204). Frederick II, on his arrival in the Holy Land in 1228, found there a considerable army, of which the bishop of Winchester was one of three leaders (Rog. Wend. ii. 351). Cæsarea and Joppa were fortified mainly with the aid of Peter's money, and after the conclusion of Frederick's truce (18 Feb. 1229) he and the bishop entered Jerusalem together on 8 April (Palm Sunday) (*Ann. Margam*, i. 37). Among the accusations brought against Frederick II by Gregory IX was one of having besieged Peter and his companion, the bishop of Exeter, in their houses while in the Holy Land. But Matthew Paris says Peter des Roches mediated successfully between the pope and the emperor (*Chron. Maj.* iii. 490), and Frederick appealed to the testimony of Peter and his fellow-bishop that his truce with Saladin was not a dishonourable one (Richardus de S. Germano in Muratori's *Rerum Italicarum Scriptores*, tom. vii. col. 1016; see also letter of 28 Aug. 1230 in Huillard-Bréholles, *Histoire Diplomatique de Frédéric II*, iii. 218). During his stay in the Holy Land he, with the concurrence of the patriarch of Jerusalem, caused the order of the canons at St. Thomas the Martyr at Acre, founded by Hubert Walter, to be changed into a house of the order of the Sword of Spain, and had it removed to a healthier situation, nearer the sea. Peter started home in 1231, having succeeded in ingratiating himself with both pope and emperor. On his way through France he arranged a truce for three years between the king of France on the one side and the king of England, with the earls of Brittany and Chester, on the other. He arrived at Winchester on 1 Aug. 1231, and went to the assistance of the king in Wales, giving him more aid than all the other bishops put together. At the close of the campaign he invited the king, the justiciar, and the other royal officers to spend Christmas with him at Winchester, where he lavished on them enough victuals, vestments, gold, silver, jewels, and horses to have sufficed for a royal coronation (*Ann. Dunst.* iii. 126; Rog. Wend. iii. 13).

The bishop employed his accession of popularity to avenge himself on Hubert. Suitable weapons were not wanting. The bishop had been charged by the pope to excommunicate

eighty-one persons who had despoiled the Italian clergy in England, and the guilty persons had met with no discouragement from Hubert. Peter, moreover, suggested to the king that the royal poverty, which prevented him from taking active measures against the plundering raids of Llywelyn of Wales [see LLYWELYN AB IORWETH, *d.* 1240] on the border counties, was due to the bad government or dishonesty of his ministers. Hubert and his friends were displaced, Stephen Segrave [q. v.] was made justiciar, and a nephew of Peter des Roches, Peter de Rievaux [q. v.], was made treasurer (29 July 1232, ROG. WEND. iii. 31). The late justiciar was summoned to answer an inquiry into his administration [see BURGH, HUBERT DE]. At his trial he brought various accusations against Peter. But the bishop had triumphed, and was now supreme. He and his partisans had 'immutably perverted the heart of the king' (MATT. PARIS, iii. 244).

Armed bodies of Poitevins were summoned from beyond seas. All offices were filled by Peter's adherents, most of whom were his fellow-countrymen. Richard Marshal, third earl of Pembroke [q. v.], placed himself at the head of the malcontents, and, demanding the dismissal of Peter and the Poitevins, talked of driving out the king and his evil counsellors, and electing another ruler in case of refusal. The bishop, on his part, boasted that he had been the trusted adviser of the emperor, and would counsel no half-measures (MATT. PARIS, iii. 240, 246; *Annals of Winchester*, ii. 86). The news that foreign mercenaries had arrived led the barons to refuse to attend two councils summoned by the king, one at Oxford on 24 June 1233, and one at Westminster on 11 July (ROG. WEND. iii. 51). Pembroke fled to Wales and allied himself with Llywelyn, whereupon Peter and Stephen Segrave advised Henry to summon his military tenants to Gloucester on 14 Aug. In that assembly Pembroke was proclaimed a traitor, and the king declared war on him. On 9 Oct. a council met at Westminster. When complaint was made of the treatment of the earl marshal, Peter insolently claimed for the king despotic rights over the persons and property of rebellious barons. The bishops thereupon excommunicated Peter and the king's other evil counsellors, despite Peter's remonstrance that he was exempt from their power and was subject only to papal censure. In November Peter accompanied the king in his campaign about Gloucester against Pembroke, but the king's inadequate forces compelled him to remain inactive. The earl's supporters, under Richard Siward, ravaged the bishop's lands at Winchester.

But Henry was growing tired of Peter's domination. As far back as 24 June 1233 a Dominican friar, Robert Bacon [q. v.], assured Henry he would never have any peace until he dismissed him (MATT. PARIS, iii. 244). It was rumoured that the bishop of Winchester had promised to make the realm subject to the emperor (ROG. WEND. iii. 66). At length he overreached himself by procuring the election of his friend, John le Blund or Blunt [q. v.], as archbishop of Canterbury. He lent money to Blunt, and wrote to the emperor in his favour (*ib.* iii. 50; MATT. PARIS, iii. 243). But the pope quashed the election on the ground that Blunt was a pluralist, and named Edmund Rich [q. v.], whose arrival was the signal for Peter's fall. The bishops at once drew up a long accusation against Peter. Henry was reminded that it was owing to Peter's counsels that his father had lost the love of his subjects. The king was deeply impressed by Edmund's saintly character, and on 10 April 1234 he ordered Peter to retire to his bishopric, and cease to occupy himself with secular affairs (ROG. WEND. iii. 78). On 11 May Peter's enemies burnt his town of Ivinghoe. In a great council on 1 June the archbishop of Canterbury read a copy of the letter which Peter had sent to Hugh FitzGerald in Ireland, directing him to murder the Earl of Pembroke on his arrival in that country. The king said that, in ignorance of its contents, he had affixed his seal to the document under the compulsion of Peter and his other counsellors. Peter and his nephew were summoned to the royal presence to account for their financial administration and their use of the royal seal. An attempt at flight on their part was foiled at Dover, and they took refuge in Winchester Cathedral (28 June). On 2 July Richard Siward and others made a vain search for them, and captured the horses of the bishop and the prior. Peter excommunicated them, and laid an interdict on the church and city; but the marauders at once repented and were absolved. The city and church were reconciled the day after (*Ann. Wint.* ii. 86). Next year Peter was pardoned by the mediation of the archbishop of Canterbury (*Flores Historiarum*, ed. Luard, ii. 213).

On 11 March 1235 he left Winchester to place his wealth and military experience at the service of the papacy, by invitation of Gregory IX, who was at war with the Romans (*Ann. Wint.* ii. 87; MATT. PARIS, iii. 304, 309; ROG. WEND. iii. 103). Henry warned the emperor, Frederick II (27 April 1235), against placing any confidence in Peter's account of the recent proceedings

against him, and feared that Peter might create in Frederick's mind hostility to his present counsellors (*Royal Letters*, i. 467). The papal expedition proved successful. Peter and Raymond VII of Toulouse defeated the Romans at Viterbo with great slaughter (MATT. PARIS, iii. 304). He returned to England, broken in health, about 29 Sept. 1236 (*ib.* iii. 378). When Frederick II summoned a conference of princes at Vaucouleurs, Henry selected Peter des Roches as one of his representatives. But he refused the mission, on the ground that the king, who, in his latest communication with the emperor, had spoken ill of him, would expose himself to a charge of fickleness if he now pronounced him a trusted counsellor (*ib.* iii. 393). In the same year the legate Otho brought about a public reconciliation between Peter and Hubert de Burgh and his other enemies (*ib.* iii. 403). His last public utterance was characteristic. An embassy had come in 1238 from the Saracens, asking aid against the Tartars. Peter, who happened to be present, gave his opinion, 'Let the dogs devour one another and perish. We, when we come to the remnant of the enemies of Christ, shall slay them, and clean the surface of the earth; and the whole world shall be subject to one catholic church; and there shall be one shepherd and one flock.' He died on 9 June 1238 at Farnham. His heart was buried at Waverley, his body in a modest tomb he had chosen for himself in Winchester Cathedral (MATT. PARIS, iii. 489; *Ann. Wav.* ii. 319).

Peter was the founder of numerous churches. On his manor of Hales, which John had granted him for that purpose on 16 Oct. 1214 (*Charter Rolls*, 201 *b*), he erected a Premonstratensian abbey, which was nearly finished on 5 June 1223 (*Close Rolls*, i. 530; DUGDALE, *Monasticon*, ed. 1817–33, vol. vi. pt. ii. p. 926). In 1221 he founded at Winchester a house of Dominican friars (DUGDALE, vol. vi. pt. iii. p. 1486). His other foundations were the Premonstratensian abbey of Titchfield in Hampshire in 1231 (*ib.* vi. 931), the Austin priory of Selborne in the same county in 1233 (*ib.* vi. 510), and a hospital of St. John the Baptist at Portsmouth some time in John's reign (*ib.* vi. 761). He intended to found two Cistercian abbeys, and left money and instructions in his will for that purpose. They were founded by his executors in 1239, one at a place which was called 'locus Sancti Edwardi' on 25 July, and the other at Clarté-Dieu in France (*Ann. Wav.* ii. 323). He left fifty marks to the house of St. Thomas of Acre.

Peter des Roches was a typical secular bishop. By turns he was warrior, military engineer, builder, financial agent, statesman, and diplomatist, and his life almost began and ended amid the clash of arms. Never sparing in magnificence when the occasion demanded it, he was an admirable manager, and left his bishopric in an excellent condition. The monks of St. Swithin's, Winchester, like the people and barons of England, found him a hard master, and they objected to the election of William de Valence, another foreigner and the king's nominee, to the vacant see, 'eo quod Petrus de Rupibus durus ut rupes fuerit' (*Annales de Theokesberia*, i. 110).

[The Charter, Patent, Close, Norman, and other Rolls published by the Record Commission, are of primary importance, especially for the earlier years. The narrative sources are Roger of Wendover, the Chronica Majora of Matthew Paris, the Annals of Winchester, Dunstable, Worcester, Osney, Margam, Burton, and Tewkesbury (in Annales Monastici, ed. Luard); Ralph Coggeshall, the Historical Collections of Walter of Coventry, including the Chronicle of the Canon of Barnwell, and the continuations of Gervase of Canterbury and William of Newbury (all published in the Rolls Series). The French poem L'Histoire de Guillaume le Maréchal (ed. P. Meyer, Société de l'Histoire de France, 1893–4) supplies several interesting episodes, and contradicts the previous authorities on some points. The chief modern works are Stubbs's Constitutional History, Ch.-Petit Dutaille's Étude sur la vie et le règne de Louis VII (1187–1226), Paris, 1894, and M. Lecointre-Dupont's Pierre des Roches, évêque de Winchester (Poitiers, 1868). The last book attributes to Peter's influence the efforts put forth to hold the English lands in Aquitaine and reconquer those already lost.] W. E. R.

PETER OF SAVOY, EARL OF RICHMOND (*d.* 1268), ninth count of Savoy, and marquis in Italy, was seventh son of Thomas I of Savoy by Margaret de Faucigny. He was born at the castle of Susa in Italy, according to Guichenon in 1203, but perhaps the true date may be as much as ten years later (MUGNIER, p. 159). Boniface of Savoy [q. v.], archbishop of Canterbury, was his younger brother, and Eleanor and Sanchia of Provence, the wives of Henry III and Richard of Cornwall, were his nieces. Peter was intended originally for an ecclesiastical career, and was made a canon of Valence in Dauphiné; in 1224 there is a reference to him as 'clericus;' in 1226 he is mentioned as canon of Lausanne and provost of Aosta (*ib.* p. 31; WURSTEMBERGER, iv. 58, 65, 71–2; CARUTTI, i. 183), and in 1229 as provost of Geneva. In the latter year he was procurator of the see of Lausanne during a vacancy (*Monumenta*

Historiæ Sabaudiæ, vol. iv. pt. i. p. 1308). But a few years later he resigned his ecclesiastical preferments, and in February 1234 married at Chatillon his cousin Agnes, daughter and heiress of Aymon, count of Faucigny (CARUTTI, i. 200; he obtained an indulgence for this marriage on 7 May 1247—*ib.* i. 266). After the death of their father Peter had been involved in a dispute with his brother, Amadeus IV, as to his inheritance; the matter was arranged on 23 July 1234, when Amadeus gave him the castles of Lompnes and S. Raimbert in Bugey (WURSTEMBERGER, iv. 96). The 'Chroniques de Savoye' (*Mon. Hist. Sabaud.* i. 151–4, 162–5) represent Peter as making great conquests in the Pays de Vaud and Valais; but the narrative is very confused, and, so far as concerns Peter, to a large extent fabulous (MUGNIER, p. 163). However, his marriage had secured him the prospect of a considerable territorial position, which he much increased by subsequent acquisitions. In 1237 he was engaged in warfare with William, count of Geneva, whose sons took him prisoner, and on 12 May Amadeus intervened on his behalf (WURSTEMBERGER, iv. 110, 251). On 23 June 1240 he accepted the advocacy of the monastery of Payerne in Vaud (*ib.* iv. 130). He was at this time styled Count of Romont.

About the end of 1240 Peter went to England, at the invitation of Henry III, who gave him large estates and made him Earl of Richmond. He was knighted by Henry on 5 Jan. 1241 in Westminster Abbey, and on the following day the king held a great feast in his honour (MATTHEW PARIS, iv. 85). Later in the year he proposed to hold a tournament at Northampton, which was prohibited by the king, out of favour, as it was alleged, for the foreigners, whose defeat seemed probable (*ib.* iv. 88). On 28 Sept. Peter received the castle of Lewes, but shortly afterwards, fearing the envy of Earl Richard of Cornwall [q. v.] and the English nobles, begged leave to return to Savoy. Henry at first granted him permission, but afterwards recalled him, and Peter reluctantly resumed the office of sheriff of Kent, with the castles of Rochester and Dover, and the wardenship of the Cinque ports (*ib.* iv. 177–8; *Flores Historiarum*, ii. 251; DOYLE). Peter is mentioned as one of the royal councillors in January 1242, and in February was sent with Peter of Aigueblanche [q. v.], the Savoyard bishop of Hereford, on a mission to prepare for Henry's intended expedition to Poitou. He escaped a French ambush with difficulty, and returned to England shortly before Easter (MATT. PARIS, iv. 187, 190). It was perhaps in view of this expedition that in June 1241 Peter had been directed to obtain the services of the Count of Chalon and William of Vienne (*Fœdera*, i. 395). On 5 May 1242 he surrendered the castle of Dover, and on 13 May apparently sailed with Henry to Poitou. On 26 May Henry, who was then at Pons in Saintonge, gave Peter formal direction to negotiate a marriage between Richard of Cornwall and Sanchia of Provence. With this purpose Peter was present as Richard's proctor at Tarascon on 19 July (CARUTTI, i. 237; WURSTEMBERGER, iv. 154). After a short visit to Savoy he returned to England in September, and in the following year rejoined Henry, with whom he was present at Bordeaux on 5 July 1243 (MUGNIER, p. 43). According to Matthew Paris (iv. 365), Peter was one of the king's messengers to the magnates in the parliament of 1244. But Peter seems to have returned to his native country in the summer of this year. According to the 'Chroniques de Savoye,' the Count of Geneva had attacked his lands in Vaud, and Henry supplied him with men and money for the war (*Mon. Hist. Sabaud.* i. 167–8). During his stay abroad Peter materially extended his power by means of friendly agreements with the bishops of Lausanne and Sion, and the lords of Fruence (*ib.* vol. iv. pt. ii. pp. 1443–6, 1460; CARUTTI, i. 251–3; WURSTEMBERGER, iv. 177–81, 195, 198).

Peter returned to England early in 1247, bringing with him a bevy of foreign ladies to be married to English nobles; two were married to Edmund de Lacy, earl of Lincoln, and Richard, son of Hubert de Burgh [q. v.] (MATT. PARIS, iv. 598, 628). This proceeding excited much indignation in England, and the feeling was perhaps increased by Peter's obtaining the wardship of various young nobles, e.g. of John, earl of Warenne [q. v.], in 1241, of John Gifford [q. v.] in 1248, and of Robert Ferrers, earl of Derby [q. v.], in 1257 (*Fœdera*, i. 399; WURSTEMBERGER, iv. 245, 338, 341, 450, 676; for other instances, see MUGNIER, p. 83; *Cal. of Documents relating to Scotland*, i. 1954). Peter was present in the parliament of February 1248 (MATT. PARIS, v. 5). In October 1249 he received the castles and honours of Hastings and Tickhill, and was one of the ambassadors appointed to treat with France (DOYLE; WURSTEMBERGER, iv. 240). On 5 March 1250 he had power to prolong the truce with France, being associated for this purpose with Simon de Montfort (SHIRLEY, ii. 60). From Paris he went on to Savoy, and on 29 June made an agreement with William, count of Geneva, by which the latter accepted him for lord (*Mon. Hist. Sabaud.* vol. iv. pt. ii. p. 1490; WURSTEMBERGER, iv. 249–54;

CARUTTI, i. 286). At the same time he was engaged in a quarrel with Albert Seigneur de la Tour du Pin in Dauphiné, which was settled by the mediation of Peter de Grandson in September (*ib.* i. 289). During this visit, as on his last one, Peter contrived to materially increase his possessions in Vaud (MUGNIER, pp. 87–8), and on 20 Aug. 1251 his father-in-law made a donation of Faucigny in his favour (*Mon. Hist. Sabaud.* vol. iv. pt. ii. p. 1501).

After extending, it is said, his journey to Italy (MUGNIER, p. 92), Peter returned to England, and on 4 Jan. 1252 was one of the arbiters to decide the amount due to Simon de Montfort for his expenses in Gascony (SHIRLEY, ii. 69). Peter had adopted a moderate attitude in English politics, and was now and for some years to come on friendly terms with Earl Simon, to whom his services at this juncture were of special advantage (cf. MARSH, *Epistolæ* ap. *Mon. Franciscana*, pp. 123, 152; BÉMONT, p. 93). This did not interfere with Peter's friendship for the king. According to Matthew Paris (v. 356), in this same year (1252) he presumed on Henry's favour to oppress the abbey of Jervaux. It is probable, therefore, that the letter in which John of Brittany intervened on behalf of Jervaux (SHIRLEY, ii. 30) belongs to this time. Peter was present in the parliament of April–May 1253, and now or previously undertook to join in Henry's intended crusade (*Fœdera*, i. 487, 489). In August he accompanied Henry to Gascony, where he remained, with some intervals, till October 1254 (*ib.* i. 501, 527–8; *Rôles Gascons*, i. 2083, 2566, 4131, 4224; MATT. PARIS, v. 410; MUGNIER, pp. 104, 106). He was employed in the negotiations with the French court in May 1254, and in those as to Sicily with the pope. In November he went to Savoy; his brother Amadeus had died in the previous year, and Peter and Philip of Savoy renewed their old claim to a further share of their father's lands; this question was settled by arbitration in February 1255 (*ib.* pp. 116–17; WURSTEMBERGER, iv. 386–7). Peter remained in Savoy till May, when Adolph of Waldeck, as vicar of the empire, invited him to become protector of Berne, Morat, and Hasle (*ib.* iv. 393–7). About the same time he was associated with Simon de Montfort in a commission to treat with Louis of France (SHIRLEY, ii. 117). But on 8 June he was at Lyons, where he made a will (*Mon. Hist. Sabaud.* vol. iv. pt. ii. pp. 1535–6). There was some idea that he might return to Gascony, and Henry directed his son Edward to be guided by his advice (*Fœdera*, i. 560). But Peter went back to Savoy, where in August he entertained William de Kilkenny [q. v.] at Belley (MATT. PARIS, v. 508). Thomas of Savoy had been imprisoned by the citizens of Turin, and in 1256 Peter, with his brothers Philip and Boniface, laid siege to that city in order to rescue him (*ib.* v. 548, 564).

In June 1257 Peter was appointed to negotiate with France, as the colleague of Simon de Montfort and with John Mansel [q. v.], as to the Sicilian business with the pope (*Fœdera*, i. 627–34). But in October he was still at Chillon and St. Maurice (MUGNIER, p. 133; WURSTEMBERGER, iv. 469–71), though he probably went to Paris soon after, and in February 1258 crossed over to England (MATT. PARIS, v. 650). He was present with the king at Westminster on 8 March (*ib.* v. 672), and in the parliament which met in the following month. He joined with Simon de Montfort and the Earls of Norfolk and Hereford in the solemn confederation on 12 April (BÉMONT, p. 159), and therefore clearly supported the baronial policy which forced Henry to accept the committee of twenty-four. Though not a member of the original committee, Peter was on 8 May sent, with Simon de Montfort, to renew the truce with France (*Fœdera*, i. 654). At the parliament of Oxford in June he was chosen one of the council of fifteen, and also one of the twenty-four commissioners of the aid (*Ann. Mon.* i. 449–50). He took part in the action of the barons against the Poitevins, and joined in the letter to the pope against Aymer or Æthelmær de Valence (*d.* 1260) [q. v.] (*Fœdera*, i. 662). In August he was one of the ambassadors to treat with Scotland (*ib.* i. 668), and in January 1259 was one of the commissioners sent to meet Richard of Cornwall and receive his oath to abide by the provisions (MATT. PARIS, v. 732). During the summer of 1259 he was employed in the negotiations for peace with France (SHIRLEY, ii. 138; *Fœdera*, i. 678–81), and in arranging the marriage of Henry's daughter Beatrix with John of Brittany. That prince laid claim to his ancestral earldom of Richmond, and Henry promised to grant his wish if Peter would agree to the surrender (*ib.* i. 682, 693). Eventually it was arranged that John should receive as compensation a pension of two thousand marks, and Peter retained the earldom till 1266 (WURSTEMBERGER, iv. 527, 533, 564, 567, 708; SHIRLEY, ii. 210). Peter was with the king in France at the end of 1259. He had always belonged to the moderate section of the baronial party, and, as the breach between Richard de Clare and Simon de Montfort became manifest, passed over to the royal side. As a consequence, Earl Simon pro-

cured his removal from the council (BÉMONT, pp. 187, 351). Peter was instrumental in effecting the reconciliation between Henry and his son Edward in 1260, and was one of the king's advisers in his breach of the provisions in 1261 (*Flores Historiarum*, iii. 255; *Cont.* GERVASE, ii. 211, 213; *Ann. Mon.* iv. 128). It was alleged that Richard de Clare was poisoned at Peter's table in July 1262 (*ib.* iii. 219).

When the war broke out in 1263 the hostility of the English towards all foreigners compelled Peter to leave the country. His nephew Boniface, count of Savoy, had just been defeated in Piedmont, and lay dying in prison at Turin. Peter was at Chambéry on 7 June; three days later he took the titles of Count of Savoy and marquis in Italy, in succession to Boniface. Shortly afterwards he crossed the Alps, and reduced Turin to submission. He returned north in time to attend the conference at Boulogne in September (*Cont.* GERVASE, ii. 225). On 17 Oct. King Richard invested him with his county at Berkhampstead, and made him vicar of the empire in Savoy, Chablais, and Aosta, and granted him the lands of Hartmann de Kybourg in Vaud (WURSTEMBERGER, iv. 600–28). In December Henry vainly endeavoured to obtain Peter's admission to Dover (*Cont.* GERVASE, ii. 230). Peter took no part in the war of 1264; in June he was with Queen Eleanor at St. Omer, endeavouring to collect a force for the invasion of England, and during the autumn was at Damme in Flanders with a like purpose (*Chron. Edward I and Edward II*, i. 64; WURSTEMBERGER, iv. 647–55; MUGNIER, pp. 149–56). It is possible that he may have afterwards crossed over to his castle of Pevensey, and defended it in person against the younger Simon de Montfort, and he was perhaps at Pevensey in March 1265, when he was summoned to attend at London on 1 June (*Fœdera*, i. 601; BÉMONT, p. 234). However, in May he was certainly at Romont in Vaud, and probably did not again return to England (WURSTEMBERGER, iv. 684–5). After the battle of Evesham, restitution of Peter's lands, which had been seized by the barons, was ordered to be made on 12 Sept.; but before 6 May 1266 the earldom of Richmond was bestowed on John of Brittany, though Peter does not appear to have abandoned his claim to it (*Fœdera*, i. 817, 835; WURSTEMBERGER, iv. 749, 760). In October 1265 Peter became involved in a war with Rudolph of Hapsburg, the future emperor, in defence of his sister, Margaret of Kybourg. This quarrel was terminated by a treaty at Morat on 8 Sept. 1267 (*ib.* iv. 696, 739). Peter died on 16 or 17 May 1268, after a long illness, probably at Pierre-Châtel in Petit-Bugey, and not, as is sometimes stated, at Chillon (*ib.* iii. 116–17, iv. 752; MUGNIER, p. 363). He was buried in the abbey of Hautecombe on 18 May (*Mon. Hist. Sabaud.* i. 174, 674; the date of his death has been wrongly given as 7 June).

By his wife, who survived him, he had an only daughter, Beatrix (*d.* 1310), married as a child in 1241 to Guy VII of Dauphiné, and after Guy's death to Gaston of Béarn in 1273 (WURSTEMBERGER, iv. 149, 813). By his last will, dated 7 May 1268, Peter left most of his English property to his niece Eleanor. His palace in London was bequeathed to the hospice of the Great St. Bernard, from which community Eleanor purchased it. This palace, outside the city of London, 'in vico vocato le Straund,' had been the house of Brian de Lisle, and was bestowed on Peter by Henry in 1246 (CARUTTI, i. 263). Eleanor gave it to her son Edmund. To these circumstances the historic Savoy palace owes its name and its still subsisting association with the duchy of Lancaster. The famous castle of Chillon in Vaud is even now much as Peter made it when it was his favourite residence. In 1250 he had acquired from the church of St. Maurice in Chablais the ring of St. Maurice (*ib.* i. 290). This ring was afterwards used in the investiture of the counts and dukes of Savoy, as it had been in that of the ancient kings of Burgundy.

Peter is described in the 'Chroniques de Savoye' as 'a prudent man, proud, hardy, and terrible as a lion; who so held himself in his time that he put many folk in subjection under him, and was so valiant that men called him "le petit Charlemagne"' (*Mon. Hist. Sabaud.* i. 146, cf. 605, 672). His good government and wise legislation endeared him to his subjects; while his acquisitions in Vaud and Valais materially increased the power of his family, though they afforded a subject of dispute between the heirs of his daughter and his successors as count of Savoy. In English politics his position must be clearly distinguished from that held by Henry's Poitevin kinsmen, or even by his own brother, Boniface. Matthew Paris (iv. 88) calls him, with justice, 'vir discretus et providus;' he was the wisest of Henry's personal friends and counsellors; but, while he remained loyal to the king, he had a just appreciation of his position as an English earl, and of the need for reform. It was unfortunate for Henry that Peter's obligations in his native land prevented him from identifying himself more entirely with his adopted country.

[For Peter's English career the original authorities are: Matthew Paris, Annales Monastici, Flores Hist., Cont. of Gervase of Canterbury, Marsh's Letters in Monumenta Franciscana (there is a friendly letter to Peter on pp. 282–4), Shirley's Royal and Historical Letters (all these in Rolls Ser.); Liber de Antiquis Legibus, and Rishanger's De Bellis, &c., (both in Camden Soc.); Rymer's Fœdera, orig. edit.; Rôles Gascons, vol. i. (Documents inédits sur l'Hist. de France); Bain's Cal. of Documents relating to Scotland, vol. i. For his history in Savoy see Monumenta Historiæ Patriæ Sabaudiæ, esp. vol. i. Scriptores, and vol. iv. Chartæ (the Chroniques in vol. i. are of late date, and very confused and legendary; they make Peter a knight of the Garter); Carutti's Regesta Comitum Sabaudiæ; Gingins's Les Établissements du Comte Pierre II; Guichenon's Histoire de la royale Maison de Savoie, i. 280–7, and the Preuves in iv. 73–9. Wurstemberger's Peter der Zweite Graf von Savoyen, Zürich, 1858, is an elaborate monograph in 4 vols., the last containing a collection of documents and extracts illustrative of Peter's history. See also Mugnier's Les Savoyards en Angleterre (which was published at Chambéry in 1890); Bémont's Simon de Montfort; Prothero's Life of Simon de Montfort; Blaauw's Barons' War; Whitaker's Hist. of Richmondshire; Doyle's Official Baronage, iii. 111–12.]

C. L. K.

PETER OF AIGUEBLANCHE (*d.* 1268), bishop of Hereford, was a Savoyard of high rank ('natione Burgundus,' *Flores Hist.* ii. 480), and belonged to a junior branch of the house of the lords of Briançon, viscounts of the Tarentaise or valley of the upper Isère in Savoy, and possessors of considerable estates in Graisivandan (MENABREA, *Des origines féodales dans les Alpes occidentales*, pp. 408–410, 462). The younger branch of the house derived its name from the fief of Aigueblanche, also situated in the Tarentaise. Peter seems to have been a son of the younger brother of Aimeric de Briançon, who was the head of the house after 1234. The Briançons were closely attached to the rising fortunes of the house of Savoy. Accordingly, Peter of Aigueblanche became the clerk of William of Savoy, the warlike bishop-elect of Valence, one of the numerous sons of Count Thomas of Savoy; Matthew Paris describes him as William's 'familiaris clericus et procurator expensarum' (*Hist. Major*, iv. 48). He accompanied his master to England when the latter, in 1236, escorted his niece Eleanor of Provence [q. v.] on her journey to England to become the wife of Henry III, and was thus brought into close contact with the English king. William left England in 1237, and Peter probably accompanied him. But on his master's death at Viterbo in November 1239, Peter returned to England, and was warmly received by the king. He became the warden of the king's wardrobe. In 1239 he was already archdeacon of Salop. Shortly after Henry procured him the bishopric of Hereford, vacant by the retirement of Bishop Ralph of Maidstone into the Franciscan convent at Gloucester. The see was poor, and Henry was reluctant to bestow on Peter a trifling recompense for his services. He consequently made a vain effort to induce the monks of Durham to permit the election to the palatine bishopric of Durham, which had been vacant since 1237, of either Peter of Aigueblanche or his wife's uncle, Boniface, the future archbishop of Canterbury. On the failure of this proposal, Peter, on Sunday, 23 Dec. 1240, was consecrated bishop of Hereford at St. Paul's by Walter Cantelupe, bishop of Worcester, and Walter Grey, archbishop of York (MATT. PARIS, iv. 74–5). The king was present, with a large number of nobles. The monks of Canterbury protested against his consecration elsewhere than in their cathedral. Peter held the bishopric until his death; Henry III thrice repeated his attempts to procure his translation to a richer see—in 1241 to London, in 1254 to Lincoln, and in 1256 to Bordeaux. But the king's efforts met with no success.

Peter was ignorant of the English tongue (*ib.* v. 442, 'Anglicum idioma ignoravit'), and made no effort to carry on the administration of his see in person. He was still the king's 'special councillor,' and continued closely attached to the service of the court and of the queen's uncles. Of these latter Peter of Savoy [q. v.] now chiefly represented the family in England. The bishop of Hereford witnessed the grant made to this prince of the earldom of Richmond in 1241, and was, early in 1242, despatched with him on a mission to France. They were commissioned to announce to the Poitevins faithful to the English cause the speedy arrival of Henry III to raise troops for the projected war in Poitou, and to negotiate for a marriage between Richard, earl of Cornwall, Henry III's brother, and Sanchia, the younger sister of Queen Eleanor. The bishop showed great activity, sometimes alone, sometimes in conjunction with Peter of Savoy. He spent most of the summer in Guienne, at Bordeaux and Bazas, where Henry III now held his court; but he also found time for a hasty journey to Provence, where, on 17 July, he and Peter of Savoy signed at Tarascon the marriage treaty for the alliance of Richard and Sanchia (the act is printed by WURSTEMBERGER, *Peter II von Savoyen*, iv. 87, and in CIBRARIO and PROMIS, *Documenti e Sigilli di Savoja*, ii. 143; MUGNIER, pp. 39–

40, describes minutely the seal of the bishop affixed to it). On 17 Aug. Peter of Aigueblanche was again witnessing documents in Guienne. He probably returned to England with Henry in October 1243.

Another of the queen's uncles, Boniface, bishop-elect of Belley, had been in 1241 nominated to the see of Canterbury, but he did not appear in England until 1244. In the interval Peter of Aigueblanche acted as his agent in England, receiving in 1243 permission to reside in the archiepiscopal manor at Lambeth, and in the same year appointing, as Boniface's proctor, officials throughout the archbishopric of Canterbury (*Tewkesbury Annals*, p. 133). He also availed himself of his position to pay some of the debts of his old master, William of Valence, from the archiepiscopal funds. When at length the papal consent was given to Boniface's election to Canterbury, Peter was instructed to solemnly hand over to him the pallium sent from the papal court on 12 April 1244 (Berger, *Registres d'Innocent IV*, vol. i. Nos. 585, 586). On Boniface's arrival in England he associated himself closely with Peter in defending the bishop of Winchester, William of Raleigh [q. v.], from the immoderate displeasure of Henry. The result was a breach between the king and the Savoyard bishops, who were backed up by the pope and by the stricter clerical party. Peter went with Bishop Walter of Cantelupe to remonstrate with Henry at Reading, but Henry fled to London to avoid their 'wholesome admonitions' (Matt. Paris, iv. 285, 294-5). Henry was soon, however, followed and rebuked. Boniface wrote to Peter, urging him to persevere in his rebukes to the king (*ib.* iv. 297-8), and at last Henry gave way.

Towards the end of 1244 Peter went beyond sea along with the bishop of Worcester, the archbishop-elect, Boniface. Matthew Paris makes a great mystery of their 'secret business' (*ib.* iv. 403), but their main object was to visit the pope at Lyons and attend the council there. On 15 Jan. 1245 Boniface was consecrated at Lyons by Innocent IV in person, the two English bishops assisting. The council was opened on 28 June and closed on 17 July. Peter attended its sessions. When the pope granted the see of Canterbury the firstfruits of all vacant benefices within the province for seven years, he made the bishop of Hereford collector of this unprecedented tax (*ib.* iv. 508). Jointly with Archbishop Boniface, Peter received on behalf of Henry III the homage of Count Amadeus of Savoy, and granted him back the castles of Bard and Avigliano, and the towns of Susa and Saint-Maurice in the Valais, possessions which Amadeus condescended to hold of the English king in return for a yearly pension (cf. *Royal Letters*, ii. 200-1, in which Peter gives Henry III reasons why the holding of the lordship of these Alpine passes will be to the advantage of England). Peter received several marks of the pope's special favour, among others the right of not admitting papal provisions unless the bulls expressly mentioned that the provision was granted notwithstanding this concession.

In October 1249 Peter was commissioned, jointly with Peter of Savoy, to treat for a prolongation of the truce with France. At the same time he was empowered with the archbishop of York to clear up a possible irregularity in Henry III's marriage, by reason of a precontract between him and Joan of Ponthieu. It was not until 29 March 1251 that Peter pronounced in the cathedral of Sens the papal sentence which nullified the precontract and validated the marriage of Henry and Eleanor (Wurstemberger, vol. iv. Nos. 242, 269). In 1250, Peter, like many other English barons and prelates, took the cross, with the view of following Saint Louis on his crusade (Matt. Paris, v. 98). He took, however, no steps to carry out his vow. He was still beyond sea when the parliament met in October 1252. He returned to England with Boniface on 18 Nov., and joined the archbishop in a fierce quarrel with William of Lusignan, bishop-elect of Winchester, one of Henry III's half-brothers.

In August 1253 Peter accompanied Henry III to Gascony, and busily occupied himself with the affairs of that distracted province. He punished the marauding of some Welsh soldiers so severely that certain of the English barons, their lords, threatened to leave the army (*ib.* v. 442). His name almost invariably appears in the first place on the numerous letters patent which he witnessed about this time (e.g. *Rôles Gascons*, i. 270, 271, 272). It has been inferred that he was in consequence the chief of the king's council in Gascony (Mugnier, p. 104), but it is clear that his precedence is simply due to his episcopal rank. Towards the end of the year Peter was sent on an important mission to Alfonso X of Castile to negotiate the proposed double marriage of Edward, the king's son, with Alfonso's sister Eleanor, and that of Beatrice, the king's daughter, with one of Alfonso's brothers. On Peter's return from Toledo, Henry confirmed his acts at Bazas on 8 Feb. 1254. In consideration of his 'grave expenses and labours and his laborious embassy to Spain,' Henry re-

mitted Peter an old debt to the crown of 300*l.*, granted him the custody of two Shropshire manors, and made him a present of three tuns of Gascon wine (*Rôles Gascons*, i. 305, 307). Peter was the first witness to the grant of Wales, Ireland, and Gascony to the king's son Edward on 14 Feb. 1254 (*ib.* i. 309). He then returned to Spain with John Mansel, and on 31 May 1254 signed a treaty with Alfonso at Toledo, by which the Castilian king yielded up his pretended claims on Gascony. In October he was with Henry at Bordeaux, just before the king's re-embarkation for England. He was thence despatched, along with Henry of Susa, archbishop of Embrun, to Innocent IV, who, in March 1254 had granted the Sicilian throne to Henry III's younger son, Edmund [see LANCASTER, EDMUND, EARL OF, 1245–1296], and was now threatening to revoke the grant if help were not sent to him in his struggle against Manfred. Peter was given full powers to treat. But Innocent died at Naples in December, and Peter of Aigueblanche completed the negotiations with Innocent's successor, Alexander IV. On 9 April 1255 Alexander duly confirmed the grant of the Sicilian throne to Edmund on somewhat stringent conditions. He also made a series of grants of church revenues in England to provide Henry with funds for pursuing Edmund's claims. Among these was a tenth of ecclesiastical revenues according to the new and strict taxation. This latter had originally been assigned to the crusade, and Peter had in 1252 been appointed with others to collect it and hand it over to the king when he went beyond sea (BLISS, *Cal. Papal Letters*, i. 279). These exactions were resented with extraordinary bitterness by the English prelates and monasteries, and the majority of the monastic chroniclers accuse Peter of Aigueblanche of being the author of their ruin. Peter's methods of procuring money were certainly characterised by much chicanery. According to Matthew Paris (*Hist. Major*, v. 510–13, 'De nimis damnosa proditione Episcopi Herefordensis') and the Osney chronicler (pp. 107–8), he procured from the king blank charters, sealed by various English prelates, and filled them up at Rome with pledges to pay large sums of money to various firms of Florentine and Sienese bankers who had advanced money to the pope on Henry's account. Most of the English bishops and monasteries were consequently called upon to pay sums of money to Italian bankers. Peter seems to have procured a blank document dated at London on 6 Sept. 1255, with the seals of seven English bishops, and to have subsequently inscribed in it words making it appear that the bishops had witnessed and consented to Peter's acceptance, as their proctor, of the conditions attaching to the papal grant of Apulia to the English king (MURATORI, *Antiquitates Ital.* vol. vi. col. 104 D). This seems to have been interpreted by Henry as pledging the credit of the English clergy to support Edmund's attempt on the Sicilian crown, and all the expenses involved in it. Paris speaks of Peter's 'foxlike cunning,' and says that 'his memory exhales a detestable odour of sulphur.' The Osney chronicler draws the moral that prelates should keep their seals more carefully in the future (cf. *Dunstaple Chronicle*, p. 199; WYKES, pp. 125–7; *Cont.* FLOR. WIG. ii. 185).

In May 1255 Alexander IV commissioned Rustand, a papal subdeacon and native of Gascony, to collect the crusading tenth in England. His arrival excited a great commotion among the English. In the parliament of October 1255 Henry could get no money, and Richard of Cornwall violently attacked the bishop of Hereford (MATT. PARIS, v. 520–1). At the same time the prelates met in London, and, headed by the bishop of Worcester, resisted Rustand and appealed to the pope (*ib.* v. 524–5). Peter strove in vain to divide them (*ib.* v. 527). It was said that he had bound the English bishops to pay two hundred thousand marks to the pope. Meanwhile, Peter crossed over to Ireland, where also he was empowered to collect the tenth. He travelled armed, and was surrounded by a band of armed men (*ib.* v. 591). Paris adds that he took a large share of the spoil as his own reward.

Peter did not remain long in England or Ireland. In 1256 he was again in Gascony, where he acted as deputy for the new duke, Edward. On 17 Jan. 1257 he received a letter of thanks from Henry for his services in Gascony (*Fœdera*, i. 353). It appears from this that he was conducting important negotiations with Alfonso of Castile and with Gaston of Béarn. But he was now of ponderous weight, and was moreover attacked with a polypus in his nose, which disfigured his face. He was compelled to retire to Montpellier to be cured. Matthew Paris rejoices indecently in the bishop's misfortunes, and sees in his 'shameful diseases' the judgment of God for his sins (*Hist. Major*, v. 647). But either Matthew exaggerated Peter's complaints, or the Montpellier doctors effected a speedy cure. In the summer of 1258 Peter was in Savoy, and began his foundation at Aiguebelle, which he completed several years later.

Peter was again in England in 1261, when he was one of three persons elected on the king's part to compromise some disputes with the barons (*Ann. Osen.* p. 129). His past history necessarily made him a royalist partisan during the barons' wars, and his border diocese, where the marchers and Llywelyn of Wales took opposite sides, was exposed to the fiercest outbursts of the strife. Late in 1262 Llywelyn threatened Hereford, and Peter, on the pretext of a fit of the gout, kept himself away from danger at Gloucester, while providing the castle of Hereford with garrison and provisions. In June 1263 Henry visited Hereford and wrote angrily to the bishop, complaining that he found in that city neither bishop, dean, official, nor prebendaries; and the letter peremptorily ordered him to take up his residence in his cathedral city under pain of forfeiture of temporalities (WILKINS, *Concilia*, i. 761). Peter was forced to comply; but the result justified his worst fears. When regular hostilities had broken out in May 1263 between Montfort and the king, he was the very first to bear the brunt of the storm. The barons swooped down on Hereford, seized him in his own cathedral, robbed him of his treasure, slew his followers, and kept him a close prisoner at Eardisley Castle (*Liber de Antiquis legibus*, p. 53; RISHANGER, p. 17, Rolls Ser.; COTTON, p. 139). The Savoyard canons whom Peter had introduced into the cathedral shared his fate (*Flores Hist.* ii. 480). Even the royalist chronicler Wykes (p. 134), though rebuking the barons for sacrilegiously assaulting God's anointed, admits that Peter had made himself odious to the realm by his intolerable exactions. The marcher lord, John Fitzalan of Clun, now seized Peter's castles at Bishop's Castle and Ledbury North, and, being on the king's side, was enabled to hold them until the bishop's death, six years afterwards (*Swinfield Roll*, p. xxii). Moreover, Hamo L'Estrange, castellan of Montgomery, took violent possession of three townships belonging to Ledbury North, and alienated them so completely from the see that in the next reign they still belonged to Llywelyn of Wales. As both these marches were on the king's side, it looks as if Peter was made a scapegoat of the royalist party. It is probably during his present distress that Peter alienated all claims to certain churches which he had hitherto contested with St. Peter's Abbey, Gloucester (*Hist. et Cart. Mon. Glouc.* ii. 276, 284, Rolls Ser.)

On 8 Sept. the king and the barons patched up an agreement, and Peter, with his companions in misfortune, was released (*Flores Hist.* ii. 484; RISHANGER, *De Bello*, p. 14). Before the year was out he accompanied Henry III to await the arbitration of St. Louis at Amiens (*Flores Hist.* ii. 486; RISHANGER, *De Bello*, p. 17; *Ann. Tewkesbury*, pp. 176, 179). After the mise of Amiens he still lingered on the continent, being disgusted with his unruly diocese, whose temporalities were still largely withdrawn from his control. In February 1264 he obtained from the pope an indulgence that, in consideration of his imprisonment and the other ills he had suffered 'at the hands of certain sons of malediction,' he should not be cited before any ordinary judge or papal legate without special mandate (BLISS, i. 410). After the battle of Lewes he was with Queen Eleanor and the exiles at Saint-Omer, hoping to effect an invasion of England ('Ann. Lond.' in STUBBS's *Chron. of Edward I and Edward II*, i. 64, Rolls Ser.)

Before the final triumph of the royalist cause, Peter retired to Savoy, and never left again his native valleys. He had always kept up a close connection with his old home. Besides his ancestral estates he had acquired some ecclesiastical preferment in Savoy. Up to 1254 he held the Cluniac priory of Ynimont in the diocese of Belley, which in May 1255 he exchanged for the priory of Sainte-Hélène des Millières (BLISS, i. 301). On 7 Sept. 1255 Boniface granted to the new prior the castle of Sainte-Hélène, to be held of him as a fief.

It was now that Peter published the statutes for his college of canons near Aiguebelle, and completed the construction of the buildings destined to receive it. He dedicated his foundation to St. Catherine, and established in it a provost, precentor, treasurer, and ten other canons, five of whom were necessarily priests, and who were to perform the service according to the use of Hereford. The statutes, dated 21 April 1267, were published for the first time by M. Mugnier (pp. 299–307), who points out (p. 233) that Peter pointedly abstained from obtaining the sanction or recognition of his acts from the bishop of Maurienne, the diocesan. Soon afterwards he drew up his will. To his nephew, Peter of Aigueblanche—who had succeeded to the lordship of Briançon and the headship of the house, and was at a later period the favourite friend of Peter of Savoy—he left nearly all the property that was not bequeathed to the college of St. Catherine. The witnesses to the will included several canons of St. Catherine's. He died on 27 Nov. 1268, and was buried, as he had directed, in his collegiate church, where, in the fifteenth century, a sumptuous monument of bronze

was erected over his remains. The monument and great part of the church were destroyed during the French Revolution. It is described and partly figured in 'Archæologia,' xviii. 188. The surviving portion forms the present church of Raudens.

Despite Peter's evil reputation, he gave proof of liberality not only at Aiguebelle, but also at Hereford, where he was a liberal benefactor of the cathedral. If he packed the chapter with his kinsfolk, he showed zeal in forcing non-resident canons to reside for half the year in the churches where they held a prebend, and in making them proceed to the grade of holy orders necessary for their charge. In 1246 his new statutes on these points duly received papal confirmation (Bliss, i. 229). He was celebrated in the church of Hereford for his long and strenuous defence of the liberties of see and chapter against 'the citizens of Hereford and other rebels against the church.' He bought the manor of Holme Lacy and gave it to his church, appropriated the church of Bocklington to the treasurer, gave mitres, and chalice, vestments and books, and various rents (*Monasticon*, vi. 1216). Peter also left lands producing two hundred bushels of corn for the clerks of the cathedral, and as much for the poor of the city. As regards the fabric of his church, he is sometimes reputed to be the builder of the beautiful north-west transept of Hereford Cathedral, though in its present form it is clearly of later date. Between this and the north end of the choir-aisle he erected a sumptuous tomb for himself, which remains the oldest monument to a bishop of Hereford, and is certainly the most striking monument in the cathedral. The delicacy of the details of the sculpture is thought to suggest Italian rather than English or French models. The bishop is represented in the effigy with a beard and moustache (Havergal, *Fasti Herefordenses*, pp. 176–7; *Monumental Inscriptions of Hereford*, p. 3). The monument is figured in Havergal's 'Fasti Herefordenses,' plate xix. It is not clear whether it remained a cenotaph, or whether, after the very common custom of the time, some portions of the bishop's remains were brought from Savoy to be placed within it. It was generally believed at Hereford that the body lay there and the heart in Savoy; but the reverse seems much more likely.

Bishop Peter's younger kinsfolk were amply provided for in his church at Hereford. He appointed one of his nephews, John, to the deanery of Hereford. After his uncle's death this John claimed his English lands as his next heir; but it is not clear that he succeeded in England (*Calendarium Genealogicum*, p. 185), though in the Tarentaise we find him sharing in the inheritance with Aimeric, his brother. Another claimant, Giles of Avenbury, drove him away from the deanery of Hereford. However, on an appeal to Rome he was reinstated (*Swinfield Roll*, lxxvii, clxxi, &c.) He lies buried at Hereford, in a tomb near his uncle's monument. Dean John secured for his nephews, Peter and Pontius de Cors, the church of Bromyard (*ib.* ccv), so that it was long before the diocese of Hereford was rid of the hated 'Burgundians.' Another nephew of the bishop, James of Aiguebelanche, was archdeacon of Salop and canon of Hereford, and authorised by Innocent IV to hold a benefice in plurality so long as he resided at Hereford and put vicars in his other churches (Bliss, i. 229, cf. p. 232). In 1256, however, he was allowed five years' leave of absence to study (*ib.* i. 338). Other Hereford stalls went to other nephews, Aimon and Aimeric, of whom the latter, who became chancellor of Hereford, performed homage in 1296 to the archbishop of Tarentaise for the lordship of Briançon as head of his family (Besson, *Mémoires pour l'histoire ecclésiastique des diocèses de Genève, Tarantaise, Maurienne*, &c., ed. 1871). Nor were the bishop's elder kinsfolk neglected. His brother, the clerk, named Master Aimeric, was in 1243 promised by Henry III a benefice worth sixty marks (*Rôles Gascons*, i. 152).

[François Mugnier's Les Savoyards en Angleterre au XIII^e^ siècle et Pierre d'Aiguebelanche (Chambéry, 1890) is a careful book that collects nearly all that is known about Peter's career, and gives complete references to the Savoyard authorities, and a most valuable appendix of inedited documents, though it misses some of the English authorities, and does not always disentangle Peter's biography from the general history. Wurstemberger's Peter der Zweite, Graf von Savoyen (4 vols. Bern, 1856), also contains important notices of Peter, and in the fourth volume an appendix of original documents, many of which illustrate his career. The chief original sources include Matthew Paris's Hist. Major, iv. v. and vi., Annales Monastici, Flores Historiarum, Bart. Cotton., Rishanger's Hist. Angl. (all in Rolls Ser.); Expenses Roll of Bishop Swinfield, Rishanger's Chron. de Bello (both in Camden Soc.); Rymer's Fœdera, vol. i.; Berger's Registres d'Innocent IV, Bibl. de l'École française de Rome; Potthast's Regesta Pont. Roman.; Epistolæ e Reg. pont. Rom. tome iii., in Monumenta Germaniæ. Hist.; Bliss's Calendar of Papal Registers (papal letters), vol. i.; Francisque Michel's Rôles Gascons, in Documents Inédits; Havergal's Fasti Herefordenses, Le Neve's Fasti

Eccl. Angl. i. 459–82, ed. Hardy; Godwin, De Præsulibus, 1743, pp. 485–6; Phillott's Diocesan History of Hereford, pp. 76–82.] T. F. T.

PETER OF ICKHAM (*fl.* 1290?), chronicler. [See ICKHAM.]

PETER MARTYR (1500–1562), reformer. [See VERMIGLI, PIETRO MARTIRE.]

PETER the WILD BOY (1712–1785), a protégé of George I, was found in 1725 in the woods near Hamelin, about twenty-five miles from Hanover. In the words of contemporary pamphleteers, he was observed 'walking on his hands and feet, climbing trees like a squirrel, and feeding on grass and moss.' In November 1725 he was deposited in the house of correction at Zell, and in the same month he was presented to George I, who happened to be on a visit to Hanover. The king's interest and curiosity were excited; but the wild boy was not favourably impressed, and escaped to his wood and took refuge in a lofty tree, which had to be cut down before he was recaptured. In the spring of 1726, by the king's command, he was brought to England and 'exhibited to the nobility.' The boy, who appeared to be about fourteen years old, was baptised and committed to the care of Dr. Arbuthnot; but he soon proved to be an imbecile, and could not be taught to articulate more than a few monosyllables. In the meantime the credulity of the town had been put to a severe test. In April there appeared, among various chapbooks on the subject, a pamphlet (now rare) entitled 'An Enquiry how the Wild Youth lately taken in the woods near Hanover, and now brought over to England, could be there left, and by what creature he could be suckled, nursed, and brought up.' This work, after demonstrating that the phenomenon had been predicted by William Lilly a hundred years before, discussed the question of the wild boy's nurture, and rejected the claims of the sow and the she-wolf in favour of those of a she-bear. Dean Swift arrived in London from Ireland about the same time that the wild boy came from Hanover, and on 16 April 1726 he wrote to Tickell that little else was talked about. He proceeded to satirise the popular craze in one of the most sardonic of his minor pieces, 'It cannot rain but it pours; or London strewed with Rarities, being an account of . . . the wonderful wild man that was nursed in the woods of Germany by a wild beast, hunted and taken in toils; how he behaveth himself like a dumb creature, and is a Christian like one of us, being called Peter; and how he was brought to the court all in green to the great astonishment of the quality and gentry.' This was followed at a short interval by a squib written in a similar vein, and probably the joint production of Swift and Arbuthnot, entitled 'The Most Wonderful Wonder that ever appeared to the Wonder of the British Nation' (1726, 4to). The topic was further exploited by Defoe in 'Mere Nature delineated, or a Body without a Soul, being Observations upon the Young Forester lately brought to town with suitable applications' (1726, 8vo). When, in 1773, James Burnett, lord Monboddo [q. v.], was preparing his 'Origin and Progress of Language,' he seized on some of the most grotesque features of Swift's description of the wild boy, such as that he neighed like a horse to express his joy, and pressed them into the service of his theory of the lowly origin of the human race. Monboddo's comparison of the wild boy with an ourang-outang is extremely ludicrous (*Origin and Progress of Language*, i. 173). As soon as the first excitement about Peter had subsided, and it was established that he was an idiot, he was boarded out with a farmer at the king's expense. He grew up strong and muscular and was able to do manual labour under careful supervision; his intelligence remained dormant, but he developed a strong liking for gin. In 1782 Monboddo visited him at Broadway Farm, near Berkhampstead, where he died in August 1785. A portrait of the 'Wild Boy,' depicting a handsome old man with a white beard, was engraved for Caulfield's 'Portraits of Remarkable Persons.' A manuscript poem on the 'Wild Boy,' called 'The Savage,' is among the manuscripts of the Earl of Portsmouth at Hurstbourne (*Hist. MSS. Comm.* 8th Rep., App. p. 63).

[Wilson's Wonderful Characters contains a long account of the 'Wild Boy,' with various contemporary descriptions and a portrait. See also Timperley's Encyclopædia of Printing; Swift's Works, ed. Scott; Granger's Wonderful Museum; Monboddo's Origin and Progress of Language; Arbuthnot's Works, ed. Aitken, pp. 107, 108, 475; Notes and Queries, 6th ser. vol. x.; William Lee's Defoe, i. li.] T. S.

PETER, DAVID (1765–1837), independent minister, was born at Aberystwith on 5 Aug. 1765. When he was seven years old his father, who was a ship carpenter, moved to New Quay, Cardiganshire. As a boy he showed great quickness of understanding, and when he had studied for some time with the Rev. David Davies of Castell Hywel, his father, who was a churchman, wished him to become a clergyman. He preferred, however, to join the independents, and became a member of the church at Penrhiw

Galed in March 1783. Soon after he commenced to preach, and in the course of a year or two, having made a little money by keeping school, proceeded to the presbyterian college, which was then at Swansea. In 1789 he was appointed assistant-tutor in this institution, a position he resigned in 1792, in order to take the pastorate of Lammas Street church, Carmarthen, where he was ordained on 8 June. The college at Swansea was broken up in 1794, but in the following year it was re-established at Carmarthen, and Peter was appointed president. He held this office, in conjunction with his pastorate, until his death, which took place on 4 May 1837. He married, first, the widow of a Mr. Lewis of Carmarthen, who died in 1820; and, secondly, a sister of General Sir William Nott [q. v.]

Peter translated Palmer's 'Protestant Dissenters' Catechism,' Carmarthen, 1803. But he is best known as the author of 'Hanes Crefydd yng Nghymru,' Carmarthen, 1816; second edition, Colwyn, 1851—an account of Welsh religion from the times of the Druids to the beginning of the nineteenth century. The book is one which shows fairly wide reading, and it is free from sectarian bias. The first edition has prefixed to it an engraved portrait by Blood.

[Hanes Eglwysi Anibynnol Cymru, by Rees and Thomas.] J. E. L.

PETER, WILLIAM (1788-1853), politician and poet, born at Harlyn, St. Merryn, Cornwall, on 22 March 1788, was the eldest son of Henry Peter (*d.* 1821), who married, on 24 June 1782, Anna Maria, youngest daughter of Thomas Rous of Piercefield, Monmouthshire. He matriculated from Christ Church, Oxford, 27 Jan. 1803, and graduated B.A. 19 March 1807, M.A. 7 Dec. 1809. After living for a few years in London, where he was called to the bar at Lincoln's Inn on 28 May 1813, he returned to his native county and settled on his property, which had been much augmented by his marriage. He became a justice of the peace and deputy-lieutenant for Cornwall, and was conspicuous among the country gentlemen who agitated for electoral reform. When the close boroughs in that county were abolished by the first Reform Act, he was invited to stand for the enlarged constituency of Bodmin, and was returned at the head of the poll on 11 Dec. 1832. He sat until the dissolution of parliament on 29 Dec. 1834; but the enthusiasm for reform had then died away, and he refrained from contesting the constituency. Soon after that date Peter retired to the continent, and spent his days among his books or in the company of the chief men of letters in Germany. In 1840 he received the appointment of British consul in Pennsylvania and New Jersey, where he remained until his death. He died at Philadelphia on 6 Feb. 1853, and was buried in the churchyard of St. Peter, where a monument to his memory was erected at the expense of a number of the leading citizens. He married, on 12 Jan. 1811, Frances, only daughter and heiress of John Thomas of Chiverton in Perranzabuloe, Cornwall. She died on 21 Aug. 1836, having had issue ten children. His second wife, whom he married at Philadelphia in 1844, was Mrs. Sarah King, daughter of Thomas Worthington of Ohio and widow of Edward King, son of Rufus King of New York. She is described as 'one of the most distinguished women in American society,' the founder of a school of design for women at Philadelphia. Peter's eldest son, John Thomas Henry Peter, fellow of Merton College, Oxford, died in July 1873. The third son, Robert Godolphin Peter, formerly fellow of Jesus College, Cambridge, became rector of Cavendish, Suffolk.

Peter was the author or editor of: 1. 'Thoughts on the Present Crisis, in a Letter from a Constituent to his Representative,' 1815; 2nd edit., with considerable additions, in the 'Pamphleteer,' viii. 216-80. 2. 'Speeches of Sir Samuel Romilly in the House of Commons,' 1820, 2 vols.; memoir by Peter in vol. i. pp. vii-lxxi. 3. 'Sacred Songs, being an attempted Paraphrase or Imitation of some Portions and Passages of the Psalms, by W. Peter,' 1828; new edit., with other poems, by 'a Layman,' 1834. 4. 'Poems by Ralph Ferrars (i.e. William Peter);' a new edit. London, 1833. 5. 'A Letter from an ex-M.P. to his late Constituents, containing a Short Review of the Acts of the Whig Administration,' 1835; 2nd edit. 1835. 6. 'William Tell, from the German of Schiller,' with notes and illustrations, Heidelberg, 1839; 2nd edit. Lucerne, 1867. 7. 'Mary Stuart, from the German of Schiller,' with other versions of some of his best poems, Heidelberg, 1841. 8. 'Maid of Orleans and other Poems,' Cambridge, 1843. 9. 'Agamemnon of Æschylus,' Philadelphia, 1852. 10. 'Specimens of the Poets and Poetry of Greece and Rome,' by various translators, Philadelphia, 1847. This was pronounced 'the most thorough and satisfactory popular summary of ancient poetry ever made in the English language.' 11. 'Johannis Gilpin iter, Latine redditum. Editio altera,' Philadelphia, 1848.

Several specimens of Peter's poetical compositions are in Griswold's 'Poets and Poetry,' 1875 edit. pp. 240-3, and some remi-

niscences of his native parish are in the 'Complete Parochial History of Cornwall,' iii. 321. There was printed at Philadelphia, in 1842, a volume of letters to him from Job R. Tyson on the 'resources and commerce of Philadelphia, with Mr. Peter's answer prefixed.'

[Foster's Alumni Oxon.; Allibone's Dict. of English Literature; Boase and Courtney's Bibl. Cornub. ii. 463–4, 1310; Boase's Collect. Cornub. pp. 724–5; Gent. Mag. 1853, pt. i. pp. 441–2; Mrs. S. J. Hale's Woman's Record, 2nd edit. pp. 870–1; Parochial Hist. of Cornwall, iv. 54–9.] W. P. C.

PETERBOROUGH, Earls of. [See Mordaunt, Henry, second Earl, 1624?–1697; Mordaunt, Charles, third Earl, 1658–1735.]

PETERBOROUGH, Countess of. [See Robinson, Anastasia, *d.* 1755.]

PETERBOROUGH, BENEDICT of (*d.* 1193), reputed chronicler. [See Benedict.]

PETERBOROUGH, JOHN of (*fl.* 1380), alleged chronicler. [See John.]

PETERBOROUGH, WILLIAM of (*fl.* 1188), theological writer. [See William.]

PETERKIN, ALEXANDER (1780–1846), miscellaneous writer, was born on 23 March 1780, at Macduff, Banffshire, of which his father, William Peterkin, was parish minister. His father was translated to Leadhills, Lanarkshire, in 1785, and in 1787 to Ecclesmachan, West Lothian, where he died in 1792. Alexander's education, begun at the parish school, was completed in Edinburgh, and he closed his university curriculum as a law student in 1803. In this year he was enrolled in the first regiment of royal Edinburgh volunteers, feeling with Scott and others that the time needed a strong civilian army. After a full training in the office of a writer to the signet, Peterkin was duly qualified as a solicitor before the supreme courts (S. S. C.), and he began his professional career at Peterhead before 1811 as 'attorney, notary public, and conveyancer.' He was sheriff-substitute of Orkney from 1814 to 1823, when he returned to Edinburgh. For some years he combined journalism with his legal work; he was connected with newspapers in Belfast and Perth, and in 1833 he became editor of the 'Kelso Chronicle.' 'A whig of 1688,' Peterkin was a strenuous and unsparing controversialist, and had occasion to test the advantages accruing from a splendid physique and a military training. He left the 'Kelso Chronicle' on 27 May 1835. In his later years he was known as a leading ecclesiastical lawyer, while still devoting his leisure to literary work. He died at Edinburgh on 9 Nov. 1846. Peterkin married in 1807 Miss Giles, daughter of an Edinburgh citizen, by whom he had two sons and five daughters.

A lover of literature for its own sake, Peterkin numbered among his friends Scott, Jeffrey, Wilson, and the leading contemporary men of letters in Edinburgh. He was a vigorous and lucid writer, his earlier manner being somewhat florid, and his polemical thrusts occasionally more forcible than polite. His writings on Orkney and Shetland may be consulted with advantage, and his learned and systematic 'Booke of the Universall Kirk' has a distinctly authoritative value.

Besides numerous pamphlets, miscellaneous papers in many periodicals, and an anonymous tale of Scottish life, 'The Parsonage, or my Father's Fireside,' Peterkin published: 1. 'The Rentals of Orkney, 1820. 2. 'Notes on Orkney and Zetland,' 1822. 3. 'Letter to the Landowners, Clergy, and other Gentlemen of Orkney and Zetland,' 1823. 4. 'Scottish Peerage,' 1826. 5. 'Compendium of the Laws of the Church,' pt. i. 1830, pt. ii. 1831, supplement 1836. 6. 'Memoir of the Rev. John Johnston, Edinburgh,' 1834. 7. 'The Booke of the Universall Kirk of Scotland,' 1839. 8. 'The Constitution of the Church of Scotland as established at the Revolution, 1689–90,' 1841. All were published at Edinburgh. Peterkin also edited Graham's 'Sabbath,' with biography, 1807; Robert Fergusson's 'Poems,' with biography, 1807–9, reprinted 1810; Currie's 'Life of Burns,' with prefatory critical review, 1815; and 'Records of the Kirk of Scotland,' 1838.

The elder son, **Alexander Peterkin** (1814–1889), was successively editor of the 'Berwick Advertiser,' sub-editor of the 'Edinburgh Advertiser,' and on the staff of the London 'Times,' from which he retired about 1853, owing to uncertain health. He published a poem, 'The Study of Art,' 1870.

[Information from Peterkin's second son, Mr. W. A. Peterkin, Trinity, Edinburgh, and from Mr. Thomas Craig, Kelso; Scott's Fasti Eccles.; Cursiter's Books and Pamphlets relating to Orkney and Zetland.] T. B.

PETERS, CHARLES, M.D. (1695–1746), physician, son of John Peters of London, was born in 1695. He matriculated from Christ Church, Oxford on 31 March 1710, graduated B.A. in 1713 and M.A. not till 1724.

Dr. Richard Mead [q. v.] encouraged him to study medicine, and lent him a copy of the rare editio princeps, printed at Verona in 1530, of that Latin poem of Hieronymus Frascatorius entitled 'Syphilis,' which has provided a scientific name for a long series of pathological phenomena. Peters published an edition of 'Syphilis sive Morbus Gallicus' in 1720. It is a quarto finely printed by Jonah Bowyer at the Rose in St. Paul's Churchyard, and has a portrait of Frascatorius engraved by Vertue for frontispiece. The contents of the dedication to Mead indicate that the mind of the editor was more occupied with literary than with scientific questions, for the only allusion he makes to the contents of the poem is to offer emendations of three lines (bk. ii. ver. 199 and 428 and bk. iii. ver. 41). He is said to have graduated M.D. at Leyden in 1724, but his name does not appear in Peacock's 'Index.' He was elected a Radcliffe travelling fellow on 12 July 1725, and graduated M.B. and M.D. at Oxford on 8 Nov. 1732. In 1733 he was appointed physician-extraordinary to the king, and was elected a fellow of the College of Physicians of London on 16 April 1739, in which year he was also appointed physician-general to the army. He was physician to St. George's Hospital from April 1735 to February 1746, and was a censor in the College of Physicians in 1744; but illness prevented him from serving his full period. He published in the 'Philosophical Transactions' (vol. xliii.) in 1744–5, 'The Case of a Person bit by a Mad Dog,' a paper on hydrophobia, in which he expresses a favourable opinion as to the usefulness of warm baths in that disease. He died in 1746. There are two letters in his hand to Sir Hans Sloane in the British Museum referring to his fellowship.

[Manuscript notes on the Radcliffe Travelling Fellows by Dr. J. B. Nias, kindly lent by the author; Munk's Coll. of Phys. ii. 143; Foster's Alumni Oxon.; London Magazine, 1746, p. 209; Gent. Mag. 1746, p. 273; Works; Addit. MS. 4055, ff. 136, 137, in Brit. Mus.] N. M.

PETERS, CHARLES (1690–1774), Hebrew scholar, born at Tregony, Cornwall, on 1 Dec. 1690, was the eldest child of Richard Peters of that place. The statement in the 'Parochial History of Cornwall' (iii. 203-4), that his ancestor was an Antwerp merchant who fled to England to escape persecution, may be dismissed from consideration. He was educated at Tregony school under Mr. Daddo, and matriculated from Exeter College, Oxford, on 3 April 1707, graduating B.A. 27 Oct. 1710, M.A. 5 June 1713, and being a batteler of his college from 8 April 1707 to 20 July 1713. Having been ordained in the English church, he was curate of St. Just in Roseland, Cornwall, from 1710 to 1715, when he was appointed by Elizabeth, baroness Mohun, to the rectory of Boconnoc in that county. He remained there until 1723, and during his incumbency built the south front of the old parsonage-house, with the apartments behind it. On 10 Dec. 1723 Peters was instituted to the rectory of Bratton-Clovelly, Devonshire, and in November 1726 was appointed to the rectory of St. Mabyn in his native county, holding both preferments until his death. To the poor of St. Mabyn he was very charitable; and, being himself unmarried, he educated the two eldest sons of his elder brother. He died at St. Mabyn on 11 Feb. 1774, and was buried in the chancel of the parish church on 13 Feb. A portrait of him in oils belonged to Arthur Cowper Ranyard [q. v.]

Peters knew Hebrew well (by the enthusiastic Polwhele he was called 'the first Hebrew scholar in Europe'), and at St. Mabyn he was able to pursue his studies without interruption. In 1751 he published 'A Critical Dissertation on the Book of Job,' wherein he criticised Warburton's account, proved the book's antiquity, and demonstrated that a future state was the popular belief of the ancient Jews or Hebrews. A second edition, corrected and with a lengthy preface of ninety pages, appeared in 1757; the preface was also issued separately. Warburton, in the notes to the 'Divine Legation of Moses,' always wrote contemptuously of Peters. The retort of Bishop Lowth in the latter's behalf, in his printed letter to Warburton (1765), was that 'the very learned and ingenious person,' Mr. Peters, had given his antagonist 'a Cornish hug,' from which he would be sore as long as he lived. Peters published in 1760 'An Appendix to the Critical Dissertation on Job, giving a Further Account of the Book of Ecclesiastes,' with a reply to some of Warburton's notes; and in 1765 he was putting the finishing touches to a more elaborate reply, which was never published, but descended to his nephew with his other manuscripts.

After the death of Peters, in accordance with his desire—expressed two years previously—a volume of his sermons was printed in 1776 by his nephew Jonathan, vicar of St. Clement, near Truro. Some extracts from the private prayers, meditations, and letters of Peters are in Polwhele's 'Biographical Sketches' (i. app. pp. 17–28).

[Boase and Courtney's Bibl. Cornub. i. 464–5, 474–5; Boase's Collectanea Cornub. p. 727; Boase's Exeter Coll. Commoners, p. 250; Nichols's Lit. Illustrations, viii. 633; Polwhele's

Biogr. Sketches, i. 71–5; Gent. Mag. 1795, pt. ii. p. 1085; Lowth's Letter to Author of Divine Legation, pp. 23–4.] W. P. C.

PETERS or PETER, HUGH (1598–1660), independent divine, baptised on 29 June 1598, was younger son of Thomas Dyckwoode *alias* Peters, and Martha, daughter of John Treffry of Treffry, Cornwall (BOASE, *Bibl. Cornub.* ii. 465, iii. 1310). Contemporaries usually styled him 'Peters;' he signs himself 'Peter.' His elder brother Thomas is noticed separately. At the age of fourteen he was sent to Cambridge, where he graduated B.A. in 1617–18 as a member of Trinity College, and M.A. in 1622 (GARDINER, *Great Civil War*, ii. 323). A sermon which he heard at St. Paul's about 1620 struck him with the sense of his sinful estate, and another sermon, supplemented by the labours of Thomas Hooker, perfected his conversion. For a time he lived and preached in Essex, marrying there, about 1624, Elizabeth, widow of Edmund Read of Wickford, and daughter of Thomas Cooke of Pebmarsh in the same county (*A Dying Father's Legacy*, 1660, p. 99; *Bibl. Cornub.* iii. 1310). This marriage connected him with the Winthrop family, for Edmund Read's daughter Elizabeth was the wife of John Winthrop the younger.

Peters returned to London to complete his theological studies, attended the sermons of Sibbes, Gouge, and Davenport, and preached occasionally himself. Having been licensed and ordained by Bishop Montaigne of London, he was appointed lecturer at St. Sepulchre's. 'At this lecture,' he says, 'the resort grew so great that it contracted envy and anger, though I believe above an hundred every week were persuaded from sin to Christ' (*Legacy*, p. 100). In addition to this, Peters became concerned in the work of the puritan feoffees for the purchase of impropriations. He was suspected of heterodoxy, and on 17 Aug. 1627 subscribed a submission and protestation addressed to the bishop of London, setting forth his adhesion to the doctrine and discipline of the English government, and his acceptance of episcopal government (PRYNNE, *Fresh Discovery of Prodigious Wandering Stars*, 1645, p. 33). But, according to his own account, he 'would not conform to all,' and he thought it better to leave England and settle in Holland. His departure seems to have taken place about 1629 (*A Dying Father's Last Legacy*, p. 100).

In Holland Peters made the acquaintance of John Forbes, a noted presbyterian divine, with whom he travelled into Germany to see Gustavus Adolphus, and of Sir Edward Harwood, an English commander in the Dutch service, who fell at the siege of Maestricht in 1632. It seems probable that Peters was Harwood's chaplain (*Harleian Miscellany*, iv. 271; PETERS, *Last Report of the English Wars*, 1646, p. 14). About 1632, or possibly earlier, he became minister of the English church at Rotterdam. Sir William Brereton (1604–1661) [q. v.], who visited Rotterdam in 1634, describes Peters as 'a right zealous and worthy man,' and states that he was paid a salary of five thousand guilders by the Dutch government (*Travels of Sir William Brereton*, Chetham Soc. 1844, pp. 6, 10, 11, 24). Under the influence of their pastor the church speedily progressed towards the principles of the independents, and Peters was encouraged in his adoption of those views by the approbation of his colleague, the learned William Ames (1571–1633) [q. v.], who told him 'that if there were a way of public worship in the world that God would own, it was that' (*Last Report*, p. 14). Peters preached the funeral sermon of Ames, and had a hand in the publication of his posthumous treatise, entitled 'A Fresh Suit against Roman Ceremonies' (*Cal. State Papers*, Dom. 1631–3 p. 213, 1634 pp. 279, 413).

The English government, at the instigation of Archbishop Laud, was at this time engaged in endeavouring to induce the British churches in Holland to conform to the doctrine and ceremonies of the Anglican church, and its attention was called to the conduct of Peters by the informations given by John Paget and Stephen Goffe to the English ambassador. He had drawn up a church covenant of fifteen articles for the acceptance of the members of his congregation, and showed by his example that he thought it lawful to communicate with the Brownists in their worship. In consequence of these complaints and disputes, Peters made up his mind to leave Holland for New England (HANBURY, *Historical Memorials relating to the Independents*, i. 534, ii. 242, 309, 372, iii. 139; *Cal. State Papers*, Dom. 1633–4, p. 318, 1635, p. 28; Brit. Mus. *Addit. MS.* 6394, ff. 128, 146).

As far back as 1628 Peters had become connected with the Massachusetts patentees, and on 30 May 1628 had signed their instructions to John Endecott (HUTCHINSON, *History of Massachusetts Bay*, 1765, i. 9). His relationship with John Winthrop supplied an additional motive for emigration, and he also states that many of his acquaintance when going for New England had engaged him to come to them when they sent for him (*Last Legacy*, p. 101). Accordingly, evading with some difficulty the attempt of the English government to arrest him on his way

from Holland, Peters arrived at Boston in October 1635 (*Mass. Hist. Soc. Coll.* 5th ser. i. 211).

On 3 March 1635-6 he was admitted a freeman of Massachusetts, and on 21 Dec. following was established as minister of the church at Salem. From the very first he took a prominent part in all the affairs of the colony. He began by arranging, in conjunction with Henry Vane, a meeting between Dudley and Winthrop, in order to effect a reconciliation between them. His own views, as well as his connection with the Winthrop family, led him usually to act in harmony with Winthrop. In ecclesiastical matters Peters was at this time less liberal than he subsequently became. He disapproved of the favour which Vane as governor showed to Mrs. Hutchinson, and publicly rebuked him for seeking to restrain the deliberations of the clergy, telling him to consider his youth and short experience of the things of God (WINTHROP, *History of New England*, ed. Savage, i. 202, 211, 249, 446). At the trial of Mrs. Hutchinson in November 1637, Peters was one of the chief accusers, and endeavoured to browbeat a witness who spoke in her favour (HUTCHINSON, *History of Massachusetts Bay*, 1765, ii. 490, 503, 519). He also maintained orthodoxy and ecclesiastical authority by excommunicating Roger Williams and others, and utilised the execution of one of his flock to warn the spectators to take heed of revelations and to respect the ordinance of excommunication (*ib.* i. 420; WINTHROP, i. 336). More to his credit were his successful endeavours to appease the dissensions of the church at Piscataqua, and his indefatigable zeal in preaching (*ib.* i. 222, 225, ii. 34; *Mass. Hist. Soc. Coll.* 3rd ser. iii. 106). Under his ministry the church at Salem and the whole community increased in numbers and prosperity (*ib.* 1st ser. vi. 250).

Ecclesiastical duties, however, occupied only a portion of the time and energy of Peters. He interested himself in the foundation of the new colony at the mouth of the Connecticut, and endeavoured to reconcile the disputes between the English settlers there and the Dutch (WINTHROP, ii. 32). Influenced by what he had seen in Holland, he made the economic development of the colony his special care. In one of his first sermons at Boston he urged the government 'to take order for employment of people (especially women and children) in the winter time, for he feared that idleness would be the ruin of both church and commonwealth.' He went from place to place 'labouring to raise up men to a public frame of spirit,' till he obtained subscriptions sufficient to set on foot the fishing business. And 'being a man of a very public spirit and singular activity for all occasions,' he procured others to join him in building a ship, in order that the colonists might be induced by his example to provide shipping of their own. On another occasion, when the colony was in distress for provisions, Peters bought the whole lading of a ship and resold it to the different communities, according to their needs, at a much lower rate than they could have purchased it from the merchants (*ib.* i. 210, 221, 222, ii. 29).

In 1641 the fortunes of the colony were greatly affected by the changed situation in England. The stream of emigration stopped, trade decreased, and it was thought necessary to send three agents to England who should represent the case of the colony to its creditors, and appeal to its friends for continued support. Peters was selected as one of these agents, in spite of the opposition of Endecott. They were also charged 'to be ready to make use of any opportunity God should offer for the good of the country here, as also to give any advice as it should be required for the settling the right form of church discipline there.' With this combined ecclesiastical and commercial mission Peters left New England in August 1641 (*ib.* ii. 30, 37). He succeeded in sending back commodities to the value of 500*l.* for the colony; but finding the fulfilment of his mission obstructed by the distractions of the time, and his own means running short, Peters accepted the post of chaplain to the forces raised by the adventurers for the reduction of Ireland. From June to September 1642 he served in the abortive expedition commanded by Alexander, lord Forbes, and wrote an account of their proceedings ('A True Relation of the Passages of God's Providence in a Voyage for Ireland . . . wherein every day's work is set down faithfully by H. P., an eye-witness thereof,' 4to, 1642; cf. CARTE, *Ormond*, ii. 315; WHITELOCKE, *Memorials*, iii. 105). On his return to England Peters speedily became prominent in controversy, war, and politics. He preached against Laud at Lambeth, spoke disrespectfully of him during his trial, and was said to have proposed that the archbishop should be punished by transportation to New England (LAUD, *Works*, iv. 21, 66; PRYNNE, *Canterburies Doom*, 1646, p. 56; *A Copy of the Petition . . . by the Archbishop of Canterbury . . . wherein the said Archbishop desires that he may not be transported beyond the seas into New England with Master Peters*, 4to, 1642).

He published, with a preface of his own, a vindication of the practices of the independents of New England, written by Richard Mather [q. v.], but frequently attributed to Peters himself ('Church Government and Church Covenant discussed in an Answer of the Elders of the several Churches in New England to Two-and-thirty Questions,' 4to, 1643). In September 1643 the committee of safety employed Peters on a mission to Holland, there to borrow money on behalf of the parliament, and to explain the justice of its cause to the Dutch (*Cal. Clarendon Papers*, i. 244). As a preacher, however, he was more valuable than as a diplomatist, and his sermons were very effective in winning recruits to the parliamentary army (Edwards, *Gangræna*, iii. 77). He also became famous as an exhorter at the executions of state criminals, attended Richard Challoner on the scaffold, and improved the opportunity when Sir John Hotham was beheaded (Rushworth, v. 328, 804). But it was as an army chaplain that Peters exerted the widest influence. In May 1644 he accompanied the Earl of Warwick in his naval expedition for the relief of Lyme, preached a thanksgiving sermon in the church there after its accomplishment, and was commissioned by Warwick to represent the state of the west and the needs of the forces there to the attention of parliament (*Cal. State Papers*, Dom. 1644, pp. 266, 271). This was the prelude to greater services of the same nature rendered to Fairfax and the new model. As chaplain, Peters took a prominent part in the campaigns of that army during 1645 and 1646. Whenever a town was to be assaulted, it was his business to preach a preparatory sermon to the storming parties; and at Bridgwater, Bristol, and Dartmouth his eloquence was credited with a share in inspiring the soldiers (Sprigge, *Anglia Rediviva*, pp. 77, 102, 180; Vicars, *Burning Bush*, 1646, p. 198). After a victory he was equally effective in persuading the populace of the justice of the parliamentary arms, and converting neutrals into supporters. During the siege of Bristol he made converts of five thousand clubmen; and when Fairfax's army entered Cornwall, his despatches specially mentioned the usefulness of Peters in persuading his countrymen to submission (Sprigge, p. 229; *Cal. State Papers*, Dom. 1645–7, p. 128; *Master Peter's Message from Sir Thomas Fairfax*, 4to, 1645).

In addition to his duties as a chaplain, Peters exercised the functions of a confidential agent of the general and of a war correspondent. Fairfax habitually employed him to represent to the parliament the condition of his army, the motives which determined his movements, and the details of his successes. His relations of battles and sieges were eagerly read, and formed a semi-official supplement to the general's own reports. Cromwell followed the example of Fairfax, and on his behalf Peters delivered to the House of Commons narratives of the capture of Winchester and the sack of Basing House (Sprigge, *Anglia Rediviva*, pp. 141–4, 150–3). It was a fitting tribute to his position and his services that he was selected to preach, on 2 April 1646, the thanksgiving sermon for the recovery of the west before the two houses of parliament ('God's Doings and Man's Duty,' 4to, 1646).

Here, as elsewhere in his sermons, he handled the political and social questions of the moment with an outspoken courage and sometimes a rough eloquence which explain his popularity as a preacher. He pleaded for more charity between the sects, for less bitterness in theological controversy, and for more energy in the reform of abuses and social evils. Among the independents his influence was great, and he was styled by one of his opponents 'the vicar-general and metropolitan of the independents both in Old and New England' (Edwards, *Gangræna*, ii. 61). But moderate men among his old friends in New England held that he gave too much countenance to the extremer sects (*Massachusetts Hist. Soc. Coll.* 4th ser. viii. 277). The presbyterians generally regarded him with the strongest aversion. 'All here,' wrote Baillie in 1644, 'take him for a very imprudent and temerarious man' (*Letters*, ed. Laing, ii. 165). Thomas Edwards eagerly scrutinised his sermons for proofs of heresy, and proved without difficulty that they contained expressions against the Scots, the covenant, and the king; and even independents like St. John were shocked by some specimens of his pulpit humour (*Gangræna*, iii. 120–7; *Thurloe Papers*, i. 75). No one advocated toleration more strongly than Peters, but his arguments were rather those of a social reformer than a divine. He regarded doctrinal differences as of slight importance, suggested that if ministers of different views dined oftener together their mutual animosities would disappear, and that if the state would punish every one who spoke against either presbytery or independency, till they could define the terms aright, a lasting religious peace might be established (Peters, *Last Report of the English Wars*, 1646, 4to, pp. 7–8). In the same pamphlet, which was derisively termed 'Mr. Peter's Politics,' he set forth his political views. Now that the war was over, a close alliance should be made with foreign protestants, and at home the reformation of the law, the development of trade,

and the propagation of the gospel should be vigorously taken in hand (*ib.* pp. 8–13). He added in a vindication of the army, published in the following year, a list of twenty necessary political and social reforms (*A Word for the Army*, 1647; *Harleian Miscellany*, v. 607).

During the quarrel between the army and the parliament, Peters acted throughout with the former, preached often at its headquarters, and vigorously defended its actions. He protested on his trial that he had not been privy to the intended seizure of the king at Holmby, nor taken part in any of the army's councils. In June 1647 he had an interview with Charles at Newmarket, and was favourably received by Charles, who was reported to have said 'that he had often heard talk of him, but did not believe he had that solidity in him he found by his discourses.' Subsequently he had access to the king at Windsor, and, according to his own statement, propounded to his majesty three ways to preserve himself from danger (Rushworth, *Historical Collections*, vi. 578, vii. 815, 943; *Last Legacy*, p. 103; *Trial of the Regicides*, p. 173; *A Conference between the King's Most Excellent Majesty and Mr. Peters at Newmarket*, 4to, 1647).

When the second civil war broke out, Peters took the field again, and did good service at the siege of Pembroke in procuring guns for the besiegers (*Cromwelliana*, p. 40). He also helped to raise troops in the Midland counties, and negotiated, on behalf of Lord Grey of Groby, for the surrender of the Duke of Hamilton at Uttoxeter. In New England it was commonly reported that Peters himself had captured Hamilton (*The Northern Intelligencer*, 1648, 4to; Burnet, *Lives of the Dukes of Hamilton*, ed. 1852, pp. 491–3; Winthrop, ii. 436).

Rumour also credited him with a share in drawing up the 'Army Remonstrance' of 20 Nov. 1648, and Lilburne terms him the 'grand journey-man or hackney-man of the army.' In the discussions on the 'agreement of the people' he spoke on the necessity of toleration, quoted the example of Holland, and urged the officers to 'tame that old spirit of domination among Christians' which was the source of so much persecution (Gardiner, *Great Civil War*, iv. 236; *Clarke Papers*, ii. 89, 259). The royalist newspapers represented Peters as one of the instigators of the king's trial and execution, which he denied himself in his post-Restoration apologies; but his sermons during the trial, as was proved by several witnesses, justified the sentence of the court. In one of them he took for his text the words 'To bind their kings in chains and their nobles with fetters of iron,' and applied to Charles the denunciation of the king of Babylon in Isaiah xiv. 18–20 (*ib.* ii. 30; Gardiner, iv. 304, 314; *Trial of the Regicides*, pp. 170). In like manner Peters was credited with a part in contriving 'Pride's Purge,' though all he did was to release two of the imprisoned members by Fairfax's order, and to answer the inquiries of the rest as to the authority by which they were detained with the words 'By the power of the sword' (Gardiner, iv. 272). Towards individual royalists Peters often showed great kindness, and at his trial in 1660 he was able to produce certificates from the Earl of Norwich and the Marquis of Worcester expressing their thanks for his services to them. At Hamilton's trial, also in March 1649, Peters was one of the witnesses on behalf of the duke (*Trial of the Regicides*, p. 173; Burnet, p. 493).

The establishment of the republic and the end of the war seemed to set Peters free to return to New England, and at intervals since 1645 he had announced to Winthrop his intention of embarking as soon as possible. His wife had been despatched thither in 1645. 'My spirit,' he wrote in May 1647, 'these two or three years hath been restless about my stay here, and nothing under heaven but the especial hand of the Lord could stay me; I pray assure all the country so.' At one time, however, illness, at another the necessity of first disposing of his property in England, at others the state of public affairs, prevented his departure (*Mass. Hist. Soc. Coll.* 4th ser. vi. 108, 110, 112). He was also detained by the wish to assist in the reconquest of Ireland, whither he accompanied Cromwell in August 1649. Peters landed at Dublin on 30 Aug., having been entrusted by the general with the charge of bringing up the stragglers left behind at Milford Haven (Gardiner, *History of the Commonwealth and Protectorate*, i. 119). He was one of the first to announce the fall of Drogheda to the parliament, was present at the capture of Wexford, and returned again to England in October to superintend the forwarding of reinforcements and supplies. Cromwell even commissioned him to raise a regiment of foot for service in Ireland, but that project seems to have fallen through, owing to the illness of Peters himself, and to some difficulties raised by the council of state (Gilbert, *Aphoristical Discovery*, ii. 262; *Cal. State Papers*, Dom. 1649–50, pp. 349, 390, 432; Yonge, *England's Shame*, 1663, p. 75). Peters remained in South Wales during the spring of 1650, employed in business connected with the expedition, and in persuading the Welsh to

take the engagement of adherence to the parliament (*Cromwelliana*, pp. 75, 81; WHITELOCKE, *Memorials*, iii. 166). He took no part in the expedition to Scotland, but seems to have been present at the battle of Worcester, and exhorted the assembled militia regiments on the significance of their victory (GARDINER, *History of the Commonwealth*, i. 445). According to the story which he subsequently told to Ludlow, he perceived that Cromwell was excessively elevated by his triumph, and predicted to a friend that he would make himself king (LUDLOW, *Memoirs*, ed. 1894, ii. 9).

The fortunes of Peters were now at their zenith. On 28 Nov. 1646 parliament had conferred upon him by ordinance a grant of 200*l.* per annum out of the forfeited estates of the Marquis of Worcester, and he had also been given in 1644 the library of Archbishop Laud (*Lords' Journals*, viii. 582; *Last Legacy*, p. 104). According to his own statement, however, what he had received was simply a portion of Laud's private library, worth about 140*l.* (*ib.*) When John Owen accompanied Cromwell to Scotland as his chaplain, Peters was made one of the chaplains of the council of state in his place (17 Dec. 1650), and subsequently became permanently established as one of the preachers at Whitehall, with lodgings there and a salary of 200*l.* a year (*Cal. State Papers*, Dom. 1650 p. 472, 1651 p. 72, 1651–2 pp. 9, 56). Friends from New England who visited him there were struck by his activity and his influence. 'I was merry with him, and called him the Archbishop of Canterbury, in regard of his attendance of ministers and gentlemen, and it passed very well,' wrote William Coddington (*Mass. Hist. Soc. Coll.* 4th ser. vii. 281). To Roger Williams Peters explained that his prosperity was more apparent than real, and confided the distress caused him by the insanity of his wife and its effect on his public life. 'He told me that his affliction from his wife stirred him up to action abroad; and when success tempted him to pride, the bitterness in his bosom comforts was a cooler and a bridle to him' (KNOWLES, *Life of Roger Williams*, 1834, p. 261; MASSON, *Life of Milton*, iv. 533). In his letters he complains frequently of ill-health, especially of melancholia, or, as it was then termed, 'the spleen,' and both in 1649 and again in 1656 he was dangerously ill. His fear was, as he expressed it, that he would 'outlive his parts' (*Mass. Hist. Soc. Coll.* 4th ser. vi. 112).

Whenever Peters was in health, his restless energy led him to engage in every kind of public business. In March 1649 he presented to the council of state propositions for building frigates which were referred to the admiralty committee (*Cal. State Papers*, Dom. 1649–50). One of the questions he had most at heart was the reform of the law. While in Massachusetts he had twice been appointed on committees for drawing up a code of laws for the colony, and in Holland he had seen much which he thought worthy of imitation in England. On 17 Jan. 1652 parliament appointed a committee of twenty-one persons for the reformation of the law, of whom Peters was one. 'None of them,' writes Whitelocke, 'was more active in this business than Mr. Hugh Peters, the minister, who understood little of the law, but was very opinionative, and would frequently mention some proceedings of law in Holland, wherein he was altogether mistaken' (*Memorials*, ed. 1853, iii. 388). In a tract published in July 1651, entitled 'Good Work for a Good Magistrate,' he summed up his scheme of reforms, proposing, among other things, a register of land titles and wills, and suggesting that when that was established the old records in the Tower, being merely monuments of tyranny, might be burnt (p. 33). R. Vaughan of Gray's Inn answered his proposals in detail on behalf of the lawyers, and Prynne furiously denounced the ignorance and folly shown in his suggestion about the records ('A Plea for the Common Laws of England,' 1651, 8vo; 'The Second Part of a Short Demurrer to the Jews long-discontinued Remitter into England, by William Prynne,' 1656, 4to, pp. 136–47). In the same pamphlet Peters proposed the setting up of a bank in London like that of Amsterdam, the establishment of public warehouses and docks, the institution of a better system for guarding against fires in London, and the adoption of the Dutch system of providing for the poor throughout the country. Unfortunately none of these public-spirited proposals led to any practical result.

Peters did not limit his activity to domestic affairs. During the war with the Dutch in 1652 and 1653 he continually endeavoured to utilise his influence with the leaders of the two countries to heal the breach. At his instigation, in June 1652, the Dutch congregation at Austin Friars petitioned parliament for the revival of the conferences with the Dutch ambassadors, which had just then been broken off, and the demand was earnestly supported by Cromwell. Confident of the approval of the army leaders, who were opposed to the war, Peters even ventured to write to Sir George Ayscue and bid him to desist from fighting his co-religionists. Ayscue, however, sent the letter to parlia-

ment, and Peters was severely reprimanded (notes supplied by Mr. S. R. Gardiner). In April 1653 the Dutch made an overture to negotiate. A contemporary caricature represents Peters introducing the four Dutch envoys sent in July 1653 to Secretary Thurloe. In the same month he was described as publicly praying and preaching for peace, and, though it is said that he was forbidden to hold any communication with the ambassadors, it is probable that he was one of the anonymous intermediaries mentioned in the account of their mission (THURLOE, i. 330; *Cal. Clarendon Papers*, ii. 196, 223; GEDDES, *John de Witt*, i. 281, 360; STUBBE, *Further Justification of the Present War against the United Netherlands*, 1673, pp. 1, 81).

In this series of attempts at mediation the conduct of Peters, however indiscreet, was dictated by a laudable desire to prevent the effusion of protestant blood; but in another instance his motive seems to have been simply a wish to put himself forward. When Whitelocke was sent as ambassador to Sweden, Peters sent by him to Queen Christina a mastiff and 'a great English cheese of his country making,' accompanied by a letter stating the reasons which had led to the execution of Charles I and the expulsion of the Long parliament. With many apologies for the presumption of the sender, Whitelocke presented them to Christina, 'who merrily and with expressions of contentment received of them, though from so mean a hand' (WHITELOCKE, *Journal of the Embassy to Sweden*, ed. H. Reeve, i. 283; THURLOE, i. 583).

During the Protectorate, Peters, who was a staunch supporter of Cromwell, continued to act as one of the regular preachers at Whitehall, but was more closely restricted to his proper functions. Besides preaching, he took an active part in ecclesiastical affairs and in the propagation of the gospel in the three kingdoms. In July 1652 he and other ministers had been instructed to confer with various officers 'about providing some godly persons to go into Ireland to preach the gospel' (*Cal. State Papers*, Dom. 1651–2, p. 351). He corresponded with Henry Cromwell, praising his administration, and urging him to maintain 'a laborious, constant, sober ministry' as the thing most necessary for the preservation of Ireland (*Lansdowne MSS.* 823, f. 32).

Report credited Peters with the inspiration of the policy adopted by the commissioners for the propagation of the gospel in Wales, but he was not one of the original 'propagators' appointed by the ordinance of 22 Feb. 1650, and no good evidence is adduced in support of the statement (WALKER, *Sufferings of the Clergy*, p. 147; YONGE, *England's Shame*, pp. 80–6).

Peters was a member of a committee appointed by the army to assist the commissioners for the propagation of the gospel among the Indians in New England, but he quarrelled with the commissioners, who, in February 1654, charged him with hindering instead of helping their work. At one time he roundly asserted that 'the work was but a plain cheat, and that there was no such thing as a gospel conversion amongst the Indians.' At another he complained that the commissioners obstructed the work by refusing to allow the missionaries employed a sufficient maintenance. They answered that he was dissatisfied simply because the work was coming to perfection and he had not had the least hand or finger in it (*Hutchinson Papers*, Prince Soc. i. 288). There was doubtless an element of truth in these charges, for Peters, in one of his letters to Winthrop, owned that he would rather see the money collected spent on the poor of the colony than on the natives (*Mass. Hist. Soc. Coll.* 4th ser. vi. 116). He vindicated himself, however, from a charge of embezzlement which had also been brought against him (*Rawlinson MS.* C. f. 934, f. 26, Bodleian Library). The Protector, to whom these charges were doubtless known, showed his continued confidence by appointing Peters one of the 'Triers' whose business was to examine all candidates for livings (*Ordinance*, 20 March 1653–4; SCOBELL, *Acts*, p. 279). Peters was also frequently applied to personally when ministers were to be approved or chaplains recommended for employment (*Cal. State Papers*, Dom. 1654 pp. 124, 553, 1655 p. 50).

In December 1655, when Menasseh Ben Israel [see MENASSEH] presented his petition for the readmission of the Jews to England, Peters was one of the ministers appointed to discuss the question with the committee of the council of state. But though he had advocated the cause of the Jews as early as 1647, he seems now to have raised a doubt whether the petitioners could prove that they really were Jews (*ib.* 1655–6, pp. 52, 57, 58; *Cromwelliana*, p. 154). During the later years of the Protectorate Peters was less prominent, partly owing to ill-health, and in August 1656 he informed Henry Cromwell that he 'was very much taken off by age and other worry from busy business' (*Lansdowne MSS.* 823, f. 34; *Mass. Hist. Soc. Coll.* 3rd ser. i. 183). On 1 May 1657 he preached a rousing sermon to the six regiments assembled at Blackheath to serve in the expedition to

Flanders (*Mercurius Politicus*, 30 April to 7 May 1657). In July 1658 he was sent to Dunkirk, apparently to inquire into the provision made for the spiritual needs of the newly established garrison. He utilised the opportunity to inquire into the administration of the town in general, and to obtain several interviews with Cardinal Mazarin. Lockhart, the governor, praised the 'great charity and goodness' Peters had shown in his prayers and exhortations, and in visiting and relieving the sick and wounded. In a confidential postscript to Thurloe he added: 'He returns laden with an account of all things here, and hath undertaken every man's business. I must give him that testimony, that he gave us three or four very honest sermons; and if it were possible to get him to mind preaching, and to forbear the troubling of himself with other things, he would certainly prove a very fit minister for soldiers.' 'He hath often,' he continued, 'insinuated into me his desire to stay here, if he had a call;' but the prospect of his establishment in Dunkirk was evidently distasteful to the governor (THURLOE, vii. 223, 249).

On the death of the Protector, Peters preached a funeral sermon, selecting the text, 'My servant Moses is dead' (*Hist. MSS. Comm.* 5th Rep. p. 143). During the troubled period which followed he took little part in public affairs, probably owing to ill-health. He deplored the overthrow of Richard Cromwell, protested that he was a stranger to it, and declared that he looked upon the whole business as 'very sinful and ruining.' When Monck marched into England, Peters met him at St. Albans and preached before him, to the great disgust of the general's orthodox chaplain, John Price (MASERES, *Select Tracts*, ii. 756). On 24 April, in answer to some inquiries from Monck, he wrote to Monck saying 'My weak head and crazy carcass puts me in mind of my great change, and therefore I thank God that these twelve months, ever since the breach of Richard's parliament, I have meddled with no public affairs more than the thoughts of mine own and others presented to yourself' (manuscripts of Mr. Leybourne Popham). No professions of peaceableness, however true, could save him from suspicion. The restored Rump deprived him of his lodgings at Whitehall in January 1660, and on 11 May the council of state ordered his apprehension (*Cal. State Papers*, Dom. 1659–60, pp. 305, 338, 575, 360). Pamphlets, ballads, and caricatures against him testified to his general unpopularity (*Cat. of Prints in Brit. Mus.*, satirical, i. 518, 522, 528, 532, 535–42). On 7 June the House of Commons ordered that he and Cornet Joyce should be arrested, the two being coupled together as the king's supposed executioners. On 18 June he was excepted from the Act of Indemnity (*Kennet Register*, pp. 176, 240). Peters, who had hidden himself to escape apprehension, drew up an apology for his life, which he contrived to get presented to the House of Lords. It denies that he took any share in concerting the king's death, and gives an account of his public career, substantially agreeing with the defence made at his trial and the statements contained in his 'Last Legacy' (*Hist. MSS. Comm.* 7th Rep. p. 115). Peters was arrested in Southwark on 2 Sept. 1660, and committed to the Tower. His trial took place at the Old Bailey on 13 Oct. The chief witness against him was Dr. William Young, who deposed to certain confessions made to him by Peters in 1649, showing that he had plotted with Cromwell to bring the king to the block. Other witnesses testified to supposed consultations of Peters with Cromwell and Ireton for the same purpose, and to his incendiary sermons during the king's trial. Peters proved the falsity of the rumour that he had actually been present on the scaffold by showing that he was confined to his chamber by illness on the day of the king's execution, but he was unable to do more than deny that he used the particular expressions alleged to have been uttered by him. He was found guilty and condemned to death (*Trial of the Regicides*, 4to, 1660, pp. 153–84). During his imprisonment Peters 'was exercised under great conflict in his own spirit, fearing (as he would often say) that he should not go through his sufferings with courage and comfort.' But, in spite of reports to the contrary, he met his end with dignity and calmness. On 14 Oct. he preached to his fellow-prisoners, taking as his text Psalm xlii. 11. He was executed at Charing Cross on 16 Oct. with his friend John Cook (*d.* 1660) [q. v.] One of the bystanders upbraided Peters with the death of the king, and bade him repent. 'Friend,' replied Peters, 'you do not well to trample on a dying man. You are greatly mistaken: I had nothing to do in the death of the king.' Cook was hanged before the eyes of Peters, who was purposely brought near by the sheriff's men to see his body quartered. 'Sir,' said Peters to the sheriff, 'you have here slain one of the servants of God before mine eyes, and have made me to behold it, on purpose to terrify and discourage me; but God hath made it an ordinance to me for my strengthening and encouragement.' 'Never,' said the official newspaper, 'was person suf-

fered death so unpitied, and (which is more) whose execution was the delight of the people' (*Mercurius Publicus*, 11–18 Oct. p. 670; *The Speeches and Prayers of some of the late King's Judges*, 4to, 1660, pp. 58–62; *Rebels no Saints*, 8vo, 1661, pp. 71–80).

The popular hatred was hardly deserved. Peters had earned it by what he said rather than by what he did. His public-spirited exertions for the general good and his kindnesses to individual royalists were forgotten, and only his denunciations of the king and his attacks on the clergy were remembered. Burnet characterises him as 'an enthusiastical buffoon preacher, though a very vicious man, who had been of great use to Cromwell, and had been very outrageous in pressing the king's death with the cruelty and rudeness of an inquisitor' (*Own Time*, ed. 1833, i. 290). His jocularity had given as much offence as his violence, and pamphlets were compiled which related his sayings and attributed to him a number of time-honoured witticisms and practical jokes (*The Tales and Jests of Mr. Hugh Peters*, published by one that formerly hath been conversant with the author in his lifetime, 4to, 1660; *Hugh Peters his Figaries*, 4to, 1660). His reputation was further assailed in songs and satires charging him with embezzlement, drunkenness, adultery, and other crimes; but these accusations were among the ordinary controversial weapons of the period, and deserve no credit (*Don Juan Lamberto*, 4to, 1661, pt. ii. chap. viii.; Yonge, *England's Shame*, 8vo, 1663, pp. 14, 19, 27, 53). They rest on no evidence, and were solemnly denied by Peters. In one case the publisher of these libels was obliged to insert a public apology in the newspapers (*Several Proceedings in Parliament*, 2–9 Sept. 1652). An examination of the career and the writings of Peters shows him to have been an honest, upright, and genial man, whose defects of taste and judgment explain much of the odium which he incurred, but do not justify it.

In person Peters is described as tall and thin, according to the tradition recorded by one of his successors at Salem, but his portraits represent a full-faced, and apparently rather corpulent man (*Mass. Hist. Soc. Coll.* 1st ser. vi. 252). A picture of him, described by Cole, as showing 'rather a well-looking open-countenanced man,' was formerly in the master's lodge at Queens' College, Cambridge (*Diary of Thomas Burton*, i. 244). One belonging to the Rev. Dr. Treffry was exhibited in the National Portrait Collection of 1868 (No. 724); the best engraved portrait is that prefixed to 'A Dying Father's Last Legacy,' 12mo, 1660. A list of others is given in the catalogue of the portraits in the Sutherland Collection in the Bodleian Library, and many satirical prints and caricatures are described in the British Museum Catalogue of Prints and Drawings (*Satires*, vol. i. 1870).

Peters married twice: first, Elizabeth, daughter of Thomas Cooke of Pebmarsh, Essex, and widow of Edmund Read of Wickford in the same county; she died about 1637. Secondly, Deliverance Sheffield; she was still alive in 1677 in New England, and was supported by charity (*Hutchinson Papers*. Prince Soc. ii. 252). By his second marriage Peters had one daughter, Elizabeth, to whom his 'Last Legacy' is addressed. She is said to have married and left descendants in America, but the accuracy of the pedigree is disputed (Caulfield, *Reprint of the Tales and Jests of Hugh Peters*, 1807, p. xiv; *Hist. of the Rev. Hugh Peters*, by Samuel Peters, New York, 1807, 8vo).

Hugh Peters was the author of the following pamphlets: 1. 'The Advice of that Worthy Commander Sir Edward Harwood upon occasion of the French King's Preparations . . . Also a relation of his life and death' (the relation is by Peters), 4to, 1642; reprinted in the 'Harleian Miscellany,' ed. Park, iv. 268. 2. 'A True Relation of the passages of God's Providence in a voyage for Ireland . . . wherein every day's work is set down faithfully by H. P., an eye-witness thereof,' 4to, 1642. 3. 'Preface to Richard Mather's Church Government and Church Covenant discussed,' 4to, 1643. 4. 'Mr. Peter's Report from the Armies, 26 July 1645, with a list of the chiefest officers taken at Bridgewater,' &c., 4to, 1645. 5. 'Mr. Peter's report from Bristol,' 4to, 1645. 6. 'The Full and Last Relation of all things concerning Basing House, with divers other Passages represented to Mr. Speaker and divers Members in the House. By Mr. Peters who came from Lieut.-Gen. Cromwell,' 4to, 1645. 7. 'Master Peter's Message from Sir Thomas Fairfax with the narration of the taking of Dartmouth,' 4to, 1646. 8. 'Master Peter's Message from Sir Thomas Fairfax . . . with the whole state of the west and all the particulars about the disbanding of the Prince and Sir Ralph Hopton's Army,' 4to, 1646. 9. 'God's Doings and Man's Duty,' opened in a sermon preached 2 April 1646, 4to. 10. 'Mr. Peter's Last Report of the English Wars, occasioned by the importunity of a Friend pressing an Answer to seven Queries,' 1646, 4to. 11. 'Several Propositions presented to the House of Commons by Mr. Peters concerning the Presbyterian Ministers of this

Kingdom, with the discovery of two great Plots against the Parliament of England,' 1646, 4to. 12. 'A Word for the Army and Two Words for the Kingdom,' 1647, 4to; reprinted in the 'Harleian Miscellany,' ed. Park, v. 607. 13. 'Good Work for a good Magistrate, or a short cut to great quiet, by honest, homely, plain English hints given from Scripture, reason, and experience for the regulating of most cases in this Commonwealth,' by H. P., 12mo, 1651. 14. A preface to 'The Little Horn's Doom and Downfall,' by Mary Cary, 12mo, 1651. 15. 'Æternitati sacrum Terrenum quod habuit sub hoc pulvere deposuit Henricus Ireton,' Latin verses on Henry Ireton's death, fol. [1650]. 16. Dedication to 'Operum Gulielmi Amesii volumen primum,' Amsterdam, 12mo, 1658. 17. 'A Dying Father's Last Legacy to an only Child, or Mr. Hugh Peter's advice to his daughter, written by his own hand during his late imprisonment,' 12mo, 1660. 18. 'The Case of Mr. Hugh Peters impartially communicated to the view and censure of the whole world, written by his own hand,' 4to, 1660. 19. 'A Sermon by Hugh Peters preached before his death, as it was taken by a faithful hand, and now published for public information,' London, printed by John Best, 4to, 1660.

A number of speeches, confessions, sermons, &c., attributed to Peters, are merely political squibs and satirical attacks. A list of these is given in 'Bibliotheca Cornubiensis.' There are also attributed to Peters: 1. 'The Nonesuch Charles his character,' 8vo, 1651. This was probably written by Sir Balthazar Gerbier [q. v.], who after the Restoration asserted that Peters was its author (*Cal. State Papers*, Dom. 1661–2, p. 79). 2. 'The Way to the Peace and Settlement of these Nations. . . . By Peter Cornelius van Zurick-Zee,' 4to, 1659; reprinted in the 'Somers Tracts,' ed. Scott, vi. 487. 3. 'A Way propounded to make the poor in these and other nations happy. By Peter Cornelius van Zurick-Zee,' 4to, 1659. A note in the copy of the latter in Thomason's Collection in the British Museum, says: 'I believe this pamphlet was made by Mr. Hugh Peters, who hath a man named Cornelius Glover.'

[An almost exhaustive list of the materials for the life of Peters is given in Boase and Courtney's Bibliotheca Cornubiensis, i. 465, iii. 1310. The earliest life of Peters is that by William Yonge, M.D.—England's Shame, or the unmasking of a politic Atheist, being a full and faithful relation of the life and death of that grand impostor Hugh Peters, 12mo, 1663. This is a scurrilous collection of fabrications. The first attempt at an impartial biography was an historical and critical account of Hugh Peters after the manner of Mr. Bayle, published anonymously by Dr. William Harris in 1751, 4to, reprinted, in 1814, in his Historical and Critical Account of the Lives of James I, Charles I, &c., 5 vols, 8vo. This was followed in 1807 by the Life of Hugh Peters, by the Rev. Samuel Peters, LL.D., New York, 8vo. Both were superseded by the Rev. J. B. Felt's Memoir and Defence of Hugh Peters, Boston, 1851, 8vo; thirty-five letters by Hugh Peters are printed in the Collections of the Massachusetts Historical Society, 4th ser. vi. 91–117, vii. 199–204; a list of other letters is given in Bibliotheca Cornubiensis. Peters gives an account of his own life in his Last Legacy, pp. 97–115, which should be compared with the autobiographical statements contained in his Last Report of the English Wars, 1646, the petition addressed by him to the House of Lords in 1660 (Hist. MSS. Comm. 7th Rep. i. 115), and the statements made by him during his trial.] C. H. F.

PETERS, Mrs. MARY (1813–1856), hymn-writer, daughter of Richard Bowly and his wife, Mary Bowly, was born at Cirencester in Gloucestershire on 17 April 1813. While very young she married John McWilliam Peters, sometime rector of Quenington in the same county, and afterwards vicar of Langford in Oxfordshire. The death of her husband in 1834 left her a widow at the age of twenty-one. She found solace in the writing of hymns and other literary pursuits. She wrote a work in seven volumes, called 'The World's History from the Creation to the Accession of Queen Victoria.' It is, however, as a hymn-writer that Mrs. Peters will be best remembered. She contributed hymns to the Plymouth Brethren's 'Psalms, Hymns, and Spiritual Songs,' London, 1842, 8vo. Her poetical pieces, fifty-eight in number, appeared in 1847 under the title 'Hymns intended to help the Communion of Saints' (London). Selections from this volume are found in various hymnals both of the established and nonconformist churches, such as 'The Hymnal Companion,' Snepp's 'Songs of Grace and Glory,' Windle's 'Church and Home Psalter and Hymnal,' 'The General Hymnary,' &c. Among her most admired hymns are those beginning: 'Around Thy table, Holy Lord,' 'Holy Father, we address Thee,' 'Jesus, how much Thy name unfolds!' and 'Through the love of God our Saviour.' The first and last named are in very general use.

Mrs. Peters died at Clifton, Bristol, on 29 July 1856.

[Julian's Dict. of Hymnology, and private sources.] W. B. L.

PETERS, MATTHEW WILLIAM (1742–1814), portrait and historical painter and divine, was born in the Isle of Wight in 1742. His father, Matthew Peters, is described as 'of the Isle of Wight, gent.;' he appears to have held a post in the customs at Dublin, where the son was brought up (FOSTER, *Alumni Oxon.* 1715–1886). There he attended the school of design, of which Robert West was then master. In 1759 he obtained a premium from the Society of Arts. He joined the Incorporated Society of Artists, and exhibited in Spring Gardens portraits, principally in crayons, from 1766 to 1769. He also exhibited two works at the Free Society of Artists. It is probable that he had been to Italy before 1766, as his contributions in that year included 'A Florentine Lady in the Tuscan Dress' and 'A Lady in a Pisan Dress.' In 1769 he was living in Welbeck Street, Portman Square, and, besides seven portraits at Spring Gardens, he had one at the exhibition (the first) of the Royal Academy. Except in 1772, 1775, and 1779, he exhibited regularly at this academy till 1780, though he spent some portion of this period in Italy, as his address is given as Venice in the catalogues of 1773 and 1774. While in Italy on this or another occasion (he visited Rome twice) he made a copy of Correggio's St. Jerome ('Il Giorno') at Parma, which is now in the church of Saffron Walden, Essex. He was elected an associate of the academy in 1771, and a full member in 1777. The only portraits to which names are given in the catalogues are 'Mr. Wortly Montagu in his dress as an Arabian Prince' (1776) and 'Sir John Fielding as Chairman of the Quarter Sessions for the City of Westminster' (1778). He also seems to have painted a portrait of his father, which was engraved by J. Murphy in 1773 (BROMLEY). Besides portraits, he exhibited 'A Girl making Lace' (1770), 'A Woman in Bed,' 'A Country Girl,' and 'St. John' (1777), and 'A View of Liverpool' (1780).

He had now attained a considerable position as an artist; but for some years before this he had seriously turned his attention to the church, for which profession he had been intended in his youth. He matriculated from Exeter College, Oxford, on 24 Nov. 1779, and graduated B.C.L. in 1788; he took orders in 1783, and in the same year became rector of Eaton, Leicestershire. He did not exhibit in 1781 or 1782, but in 1783 he sent his second sacred subject, 'An Angel carrying the Spirit of a Child to Paradise.' This picture is at Burghley, and the angel is a portrait of Mary Isabella, afterwards wife of Charles, fourth duke of Rutland. In 1785 appeared his next and last contributions to the Royal Academy —'The Fortune Teller' and two full-lengths of noblemen (the Duke of Manchester and Lord Petre), 'grand-masters' of the Freemasons, for Freemasons' Hall.

He painted two other 'grand-masters,' the Duke of Cumberland and the prince-regent; several subjects for Boydell's Shakespeare Gallery, from 'Much Ado about Nothing,' 'Henry VIII,' and 'The Merry Wives of Windsor,' and some religious pictures, one of which, the 'Annunciation,' he presented in 1799, as an altar-piece, to Exeter Cathedral. It was a subject of coarse ridicule by Paley, and was removed about 1853. Among others were 'Cherubs,' 'The Guardian Angel,' and the 'Resurrection of a Pious Family,' the last of which was sold at Christie's in 1886 for 23*l.* 2*s.* Many of his works were engraved by Bartolozzi, J. R. Smith, Marcuard, Simon, Thew, and Dickinson, and became very popular. Although never rising to the first rank, and severely attacked by such satirists as Peter Pindar (Dr. Wolcot) and Antony Pasquin (John Williams), he was a clever artist and pleasant colourist, and one or two of his scenes from Shakespeare (especially Mrs. Page and Mrs. Ford reading Falstaff's love-letter) are animated with a sprightly humour. His portraits at Freemasons' Hall were burnt in the fire of 1883.

His career as a clergyman was prosperous. He became rector of Knighton, Leicestershire, and Woolsthorpe, Lincolnshire, in 1788, prebendary of Lincoln Cathedral in 1795, and chaplain to the Marquis of Westminster and the prince-regent. He married a niece of Dr. Turton, a physician of large practice, and died at Brasted Place, Kent, on 20 March 1814.

[Redgrave's Dict.; Redgraves' Century of Painters; Bryan's Dict. of Painters, ed. Graves and Armstrong; Algernon Graves's Dict.; Pye's Patronage of British Art; Redford's Art Sales; Peter Pindar's Works; Antony Pasquin's Royal Academicians, a Farce; Notes and Queries, 2nd ser. xii. 272, 6th ser. vii. 313, 389, viii. 54, 253; Catalogues of the Royal Academy, &c.] C. M.

PETERS or **PETER**, THOMAS (*d.* 1654), puritan divine, was son of Thomas Dyckwoode, *alias* Peters, who married at Fowey, Cornwall, in June 1594, Martha, daughter of John Treffry of Treffry, and elder brother of Hugh Peters [q. v.] He matriculated from Brasenose College, Oxford, in 1610, and graduated B.A. on 30 June 1614, M.A. 6 April 1625. For many years, probably from 1628, he was vicar of Mylor in his native county of Cornwall. He emigrated to America, arriving in New England, according to one historian, on 15 July 1639

(Felt, *Eccl. Hist. New England*, i. 410, 564, 592–3, 615); but the more probable statement is that he was driven out of Cornwall by the troops of Sir Ralph Hopton in 1643, and reached America in 1644. Peters was at Saybrook, Connecticut, in the summer of 1645, and afterwards with John Winthrop the younger at Pequot plantation. When this became the permanent settlement of New London, he was appointed in May 1646 its first minister; and, as he 'intended to inhabite in the said plantation,' was associated by the court at Boston with Winthrop in its management. A letter from him complaining of the Indian chief Uncus, 'for some injurious hostile insolencies,' was read before the commissioners of the United Colonies in September 1646, and in the following July he was reproved; but the commissioners did not think that the complaints justified any stronger proceedings (*Records of New Plymouth*, ed. Pulsifer, i. 71–3, 99–100). Meantime Peters had been ill; and on an invitation from his old parish in Cornwall had sailed from Boston in December 1646. He returned to England by way of Spain, leaving Nantucket on 19 Dec. 1646, and arriving at Malaga on 19 Jan. 1646–7, after 'a full month of sad storms.' Peters again ministered at Mylor, and died there in 1654, in the fifty-seventh year of his age. A gravestone in the churchyard records his memory. His wife, who is said to have been a sister of Winthrop, did not accompany him to New England.

Peters is described by Cotton Mather as 'a worthy man and a writer of certain pieces' (*Magnalia Christi Americana*, bk. iv. chap. i.) He himself, in the preface to his sermon, 'A Remedie against Ruine,' preached before the judges at the Launceston assizes, 17 March 1651–2, says that he 'never before peep'd in the Presse beyond the letters of my name.' A long preface deals with his differences with the Rev. Sampson Bond, rector of Mawgan in Meneague, Cornwall, whom he had accused of unsoundness, and of having stolen about a fourth of a sermon from the Rev. Daniel Featley [q. v.] The charge resulted in an accusation against Peters of perjury. But the case ended in a victory for him. Letters from Peters are in Winthrop's 'History of New England,' 1853 edit. pp. 463–4; the 'New England Historical and Genealogical Register,' ii. 63–4; and in the 'Massachusetts Historical Society's Collections', 3rd ser. i. 23–4, 4th ser. vi. 519–20, viii. 428–33. He is said to have been of a milder disposition than his brother Hugh.

[Boase and Courtney's Bibl. Cornub. ii. 475, iii. 1081; Foster's Oxford Alumni; Allen's American Biogr. Dict. (1857 edit.); Caulkins's New London, pp. 43–53; Savage's Geneal. Dict. iii. 402–3; Farmer's Geneal. Reg. pp. 224–5.]

W. P. C.

PETERSDORFF, CHARLES ERDMAN (1800-1886), legal writer, third son of Christian F. Petersdorff, furrier, of 14 Gough Square, London, and of Ivy House, Tottenham, was born in London on 4 Nov. 1800. He became a student of the Inner Temple on 24 Sept. 1818, and was called to the bar on 25 Jan. 1833. He was for some time one of the counsel to the admiralty, and by order of the lords of the admiralty he compiled a complete collection of the statutes relating to the navy, to shipping, ports, and harbours. He was created a serjeant-at-law on 14 June 1858, and nominated, on 1 Jan. 1863, a judge of the county courts, circuit 57 (north Devonshire and Somerset), an appointment which he resigned in December 1885. He was killed by accidentally falling into the area of his house, 23 Harley Street, London, on 29 July 1886. On 15 Nov. 1847 he married Mary Anne, widow of James Mallock, of 78 Harley Street, London.

He was the author of: 1. 'A General Index to the Precedents in Civil and Criminal Pleadings from the Earliest Period,' 1822. 2. 'A Practical Treatise on the Law of Bail,' 1824. 3. 'A Practical and Elementary Abridgment of Cases in the King's Bench, Common Pleas, Exchequer, and at Nisi Prius from the Restoration,' 1825–30, 15 vols. 4. 'A Practical and Elementary Abridgment of the Common Law as altered and established by the Recent Statutes,' 1841–1844, 5 vols.; 2nd edit. 6 vols. 1861–4; with a 'Supplement,' 1870; and a second edition of the 'Supplement,' 1871. 5. 'The Principles and Practice of the Law of Bankruptcy and Insolvency,' 1861; 2nd edit. 1862. 6. 'Law Students' and Practitioners' Commonplace Book of Law and Equity. By a Barrister,' 1871. 7. 'A Practical Compendium of the Law of Master and Servant, and especially of Employers and Workmen, under the Acts of 1875,' 1876.

[Debrett's House of Commons, 1885, ed. Mair, p. 367; Law Journal, 7 Aug. 1886, p. 467.]

G. C. B.

PETERSON, ROBERT (*fl.* 1600), translator, was a member of Lincoln's Inn. He published: 1. A translation of 'Galateo,' the celebrated treatise on manners written by Giovanni della Casa, archbishop of Benevento. This translation, now very rare, is entitled 'Galateo of Maister John della Casa, Archebishop of Beneuenta. Or rather a treatise of the manners and behaviours it

behoveth a man to use and eschewe in his familiar conversation. A worke very necessary and profitable for all Gentlemen or other. First written in the Italian tongue, and now done into English. Imprinted at London for Raufe Newbery,' 1576. The book is dedicated to 'my singular good Lord, the Lord Robert Dudley, Earle of Leycester,' and contains dedicatory verses to the translator in Italian by F. Pucci and A. Citolini; in Latin sapphics by Edward Cradock [q. v.]; in English by Thomas Drant [q. v.], Thomas Browne, and one J. Stoughton. It was reprinted privately in 1892, with introduction by H. J. Reid. 2. 'A Treatise concerning the Causes of the Magnificence and Greatnes of Cities, Devided into three bookes by Sig. Giovanni Botero, in the Italian Tongue, now done into English. At London, Printed by T. P. for Richard Ockould and Henry Tomes,' 1606. Dedicated to 'my verie good Lord, Sir Thomas Egerton, Knight' (Watt, *Bibl. Brit.*) The original was published at Milan, 1596. From the dedications it appears that Peterson had received favours from the Earl of Leicester and Lord Ellesmere. Copies of both works are in the British Museum.

[Ames's Typogr. Antiq. (Herbert), p. 903; Watt's Bibl. Brit.] E. C. M.

PETGORMO, Lord (1480?-1539), Scottish judge. [See Scott, Thomas.]

PETHER, ABRAHAM (1756-1812), landscape-painter, a cousin of William Pether [q. v.], was born at Chichester in 1756. In childhood he showed a great talent for music, and at the age of nine played the organ in one of the Chichester churches. Adopting art as his profession, he became a pupil of George Smith, whom he greatly surpassed. He painted river and mountain scenery, with classical buildings, in a pleasing though artificial style, somewhat resembling that of Wilson; but his reputation rests on moonlight subjects, which earned him the sobriquet of 'Moonlight' Pether. He painted with fine feeling and harmony of colour the combination of moonlight and firelight, as in 'Eruption of Vesuvius,' 'Ship on Fire in a Gale at Night,' 'An Ironfoundry by Moonlight,' &c. Pether was a large exhibitor with both the Free and the Incorporated Societies from 1773 to 1791, and at the Royal Academy from 1784 to 1811. His 'Harvest Moon,' which was at the Academy in 1795, was highly praised at the time. He had an extensive knowledge of scientific subjects, and in his moonlight pictures the astronomical conditions are always correctly observed. He was also a clever mechanic, constructing optical instruments for his own use, and lectured on electricity. Although his art was popular, Pether was never able to do more than supply the daily wants of his large family, and when attacked by a lingering disease, which incapacitated him for work and eventually caused his death, he was reduced to great poverty. He died at Southampton on 13 April 1812, leaving a widow and nine children quite destitute; and the fact that they were unable to obtain any assistance from the Artists' Benevolent Fund was made the occasion of a fierce attack upon the management of that society. Abraham Pether is known among dealers as 'Old' Pether, to distinguish him from his son Sebastian, who is noticed separately.

Thomas Pether (*fl.* 1781), who was probably a brother of Abraham—as, according to the catalogues, they at one time lived together—was a wax modeller, and exhibited portraits in wax with the Free Society from 1772 to 1781.

[Pilkington's Dict. of Painters; Bryan's Dict., ed. Stanley; Pye's Patronage of British Art, p. 332; Dayes's Works, 1805; Exhibition Catalogues.] F. M. O'D.

PETHER, SEBASTIAN (1790-1844), landscape-painter, eldest son of Abraham Pether [q. v.], was born in 1790. He was a pupil of his father, and, like him, painted chiefly moonlight views and nocturnal conflagrations. His works of this class are singularly truthful and harmonious in colour, and should have brought him success; but early in life the necessity of providing for a large family drove him into the hands of the dealers, who purchased his pictures for trifling sums for copying purposes, to which they readily lent themselves, and consequently they were rarely seen at exhibitions. In 1814 Pether sent to the Royal Academy 'View from Chelsea Bridge of the Destruction of Drury Lane Theatre,' and in 1826 'A Caravan overtaken by a Whirlwind.' The latter was a commission from Sir J. Fleming Leicester; but as the subject was not suited to the painter's talent, this solitary piece of patronage was of no real benefit to him. His life was one long struggle with adversity, which reached its climax when, in 1842, three pictures which, with the help of a friendly frame-maker, he sent to the Royal Academy were rejected. Pether resembled his father in his taste for mechanical pursuits, and is said to have suggested the idea of the stomach-pump to Mr. Jukes the surgeon. He died at Battersea on 14 March 1844, when a subscription was raised for his

family. Pictures attributed to Sebastian Pether frequently appear at sales, but they are usually dealers' copies. His genuine works are rare.

[Bryan's Dict. of Painters and Engravers, ed. Stanley; Art Union, 1844, p. 144; Seguier's Dict. of Painters.] F. M. O'D.

PETHER, WILLIAM (1738?–1821), mezzotint-engraver, was born at Carlisle about 1738, and became a pupil of Thomas Frye [q. v.], with whom he entered into partnership in 1761. In 1762 he engraved Frye's portrait of George III in three sizes, and during the following fifteen years executed a number of engravings after various English, Dutch, and Italian masters, especially Rembrandt and Joseph Wright of Derby, whose strong effects of light and shade he rendered with remarkable taste and intelligence. His plates of 'The Jewish Bride,' 1763, 'Jewish Rabbi,' 1764, 'Officer of State,' 1764, and 'Lord of the Vineyard,' 1766, after Rembrandt, and 'A Lecture on the Orrery,' 1768, 'Drawing from the Gladiator,' 1769, 'The Hermit,' 1770, and 'The Alchymist,' 1775, after Wright, are masterpieces of mezzotint work. Pether engraved altogether about fifty plates, some of which were published by Boydell, but the majority by himself at various addresses in London. He was also an excellent miniaturist, and painted some good life-sized portraits in oil, three of which—Mrs. Bates the singer, the brothers Smith of Chichester, and himself in a Spanish dress—he also engraved. He was a fellow of the Incorporated Society of Artists, and contributed to its exhibitions paintings, miniatures, and engravings from 1764 to 1777. In the latter year he sent his own portrait, above mentioned, with the disguised title, 'Don Mailliw Rehtep.' He was also an occasional exhibitor with the Free Society and the Royal Academy. Pether's career was marred by his restless temperament, which rendered him incapable of pursuing continuously any one branch of art, and sometimes led him into employing his faculties on subjects quite foreign to his profession. He constantly changed his residence from London to the provinces and back again, and being averse to society, although an agreeable and accomplished man, gradually sank into obscurity and neglect. His latest plate published in London is dated 1793, and he exhibited at the Royal Academy for the last time in 1794. About ten years later he appears to have settled at Bristol, where he earned a livelihood as a drawing-master and picture-cleaner, and there he engraved the portraits of Edward Colston the philanthropist, after Richardson, and Samuel Syer, the historian of Bristol, the latter dated 1816. Pether died in Montague Street, Bristol, on 19 July 1821, aged 82 or 83, having been long forgotten in the world of art. He had many pupils, the most eminent of whom were Henry Edridge and Edward Dayes. The latter, in his 'Sketches of Artists,' speaks of him with great admiration, both as an artist and a man. An engraved portrait of Pether is mentioned by Bromley.

[Miller's Biographical Sketches, 1826; Challoner Smith's British Mezzotint Portraits; Graves's Dict. of Artists; Dayes's Works, 1805; Bristol Mirror, 28 July 1821; information from Mr. W. George of Bristol.] F. M. O'D.

PETHERAM, JOHN (*d.* 1858), antiquary and publisher, issued, under the general title of 'Puritan Discipline Tracts,' between 1843 and 1847, from 71 Chancery Lane, London, with introductions and notes, reprints of six rare tracts dealing with the Martin Mar-Prelate controversy of 1589–92. Their titles are: 'An Epitome,' 'An Epistle,' 'Pappe with a Hatchet,' 'Hay any Worke for Cooper,' 'An Almond for a Parrat,' and Bishop Cooper's 'Admonition,' 8vo. He also edited 'A Brief Discourse of the Troubles begun at Frankfort, 1575,' London, 1846, sm. 8vo, and a 'Bibliographical Miscellany,' 5 pts. (1859, in one vol.) He wrote a useful 'Historical Sketch of the Progress and Present State of Anglo-Saxon Literature in England,' London, 1840, 8vo, and 'Reasons for establishing an Authors' Publication Society,' 1843, a pamphlet in which he recommended great reductions in the prices of books and publication at net prices only. Petheram afterwards had a secondhand bookseller's shop in Holborn, where he died in December 1858.

[Maskell's History of the Martin Mar-Prelate Controversy, 1845; Publishers' Circular, 31 Dec. 1858.] H. R. T.

PETIT, JOHN LOUIS (1801–1868), divine and artist, born at Ashton-under-Lyne, Lancashire, was son of John Hayes Petit, by Harriet Astley of Dukinfield Lodge, Lancashire. The family was originally settled at Caen, and was of Huguenot opinions [see PETIT DES ETANS, LEWIS], and another JOHN LEWIS PETIT (1736–1780), son of John Petit of Little Aston, Staffordshire, was born in the parish of Shenstone, Staffordshire, and graduated from Queens' College, Cambridge, B.A. 1756, M.A. 1759, and M.D. 1766. He was elected fellow of the College of Physicians in 1767, was Gulstonian lecturer in 1768, censor in that year, 1774, and 1777, and was elected physician to St. Bartholomew's Hospital on the death of Dr. Anthony Askew [q. v.] in 1774. He died on 27 May 1780

(Munk, *Coll. of Phys.* ii. 281; *Original Minute-book of St. Bartholomew's Hospital*).

John Louis Petit was educated at Eton, and contributed to the 'Etonian,' then in its palmiest days. He was elected to a scholarship at Trinity College, Cambridge, in 1822, graduated B.A. in 1823 and M.A. in 1826, and on 21 June 1850 was admitted *ad eundem* at Oxford. He took holy orders in 1824, but undertook no parochial work.

Petit showed a taste for sketching in early years, and his drawings in pencil and Indian ink were very delicate and correct. His favourite subject was old churches, and great part of his life was spent in visiting and sketching them. His drawings were rapidly executed, and his sketches were always finished on the spot. In 1839 he made his first extensive tour on the continent. The results appeared in his 'Remarks on Church Architecture' (1841, 2 vols. 8vo), with illustrations. It was followed in 1846 by 'Remarks on Architectural Character,' royal fol. In the same year Petit published a lecture which he had delivered on 24 Feb. 1846 to the Oxford Society for promoting the study of Gothic architecture, under the title 'Remarks on the Principles of Gothic Architecture as applied to ordinary Parish Churches.' It was succeeded by the 'Architecture of Tewkesbury Abbey Church,' royal 8vo, 1846; 'Architectural Notes in the Neighbourhood of Cheltenham,' and 'Remarks on Wimbourne Minster,' 1847; 'Remarks on Southwell Minster,' with numerous good illustrations, 1848; 'Architectural Notices relating to Churches in Gloucestershire and Sussex,' 1849; 'Architectural Notices of the curious Church of Gillingham, Norfolk,' and an 'Account of Sherborne Minster,' 1850. In 1852 Petit published an 'Account of Brinkburn Priory,' a paper upon coloured brickwork near Rouen, and some careful notices of French ecclesiastical architecture. On 12 July 1853 he read before the Architectural Institute of Great Britain a paper on the 'Architectural History of Boxgrove Priory,' which was published the same year, together with some 'historical remarks and conjectures' by W. Turner.

In 1854 appeared Petit's principal work, 'Architectural Studies in France,' imperial 8vo. It was beautifully illustrated with fine woodcuts and facsimiles of anastatic drawings by the author and his companion, Professor Delamotte. It showed much learning and observation, and threw light upon the formation of Gothic in France, and on the differences between English and French Gothic. A new edition, revised by Edward Bell, F.S.A., with introduction, notes, and index, appeared in 1890. The text remained unaltered, but the illustrations were reduced in size, and a few added from Petit's unused woodcuts. In 1854 Petit published a valuable lecture on 'Architectural Principles and Prejudices.' In 1864–5 he travelled in the East, and executed some striking drawings. He died at Lichfield on 2 Dec. 1868, from a cold caught while sketching, and was buried in St. Michael's churchyard, where there is a monument with a Latin inscription to his memory.

Petit was one of the founders of the British Archæological Institute at Cambridge in 1844, and to its journal contributed, among other papers, an account of St. Germans Cathedral in the Isle of Man. He was also F.S.A., an honorary member of the Institute of British Architects, and a governor of Christ's Hospital. He was a learned and elegant writer, but was best known as an artist. Besides the work already noticed, he produced a few delicate etchings on copper. Specimens of his oil paintings are rare, but show a good sense of colour. Two of them belong to Mr. Albert Hartshorne and Mr. B. J. Hartshorne, who also possess many of his water-colour sketches. A poem by Petit, entitled 'The Lesser and the Greater Light,' was printed for the first time by his sister in 1869.

[Architect, 2 Jan. 1869, by Albert Hartshorne; Luard's Grad. Cant.; Foster's Alumni Oxon.; Athenæum, 26 Dec. 1868; Notes and Queries, 8th ser. ix. 264; Guardian, 9 Dec. 1868; Walford's Men of the Time, 1862; Redgrave's Dict. of English Artists; Bryan's Dict. of Painters and Engravers, ed. Graves; Allibone's Dict. of English Lit. ii. 1571; Brit. Mus. Cat.] G. Le G. N.

PETIT DES ETANS, LEWIS (1665?–1720), brigadier-general and military engineer, was descended from the ancient family of Petit des Etans, established near Caen in Normandy. He came to England on the revocation of the edict of Nantes in 1685. He served in the train as engineer in Ireland from 19 June 1691, the date of his commission, to 1 May 1692. He was employed in the ordnance train which proceeded with the Channel fleet on the summer expeditions to act on the French coast in both 1692 and 1693, when he was one of the twelve engineers under Sir Martin Beckman, the king's chief engineer. The attempts on the French coast were not very successful, and the train was landed at Ostend after the battle of Landen, 19 July 1693. It was under the command-in-chief of the Duke of Leinster, and took part in the capture of Furnes, Dixmude, and Ghent. Petit wintered at Ghent, and returned to England with the train. After the treaty of

Ryswick in 1697, a permanent train was formed; but several engineers were placed on half-pay, and Petit appears to have been brought into the train again in 1699.

On 6 April 1702 Petit was included in the royal warrant for an ordnance train to accompany the expedition to Cadiz under the Duke of Ormonde and Admiral Sir George Rooke. Colonel Peter Carles commanded the train. The expedition sailed from Spithead on 12 July, and on 21 July anchored outside the Bay of Bulls at Cadiz. Petit was sent to reconnoitre, and the troops were landed in accordance with his proposals. The town of Rota surrendered, but, after some abortive operations on the Matagorda peninsula, the attack was abandoned. The expedition sailed for Vigo, and on 12 Oct. a successful attack was made on that town, in which Petit took an active part.

Petit returned to England, and on 24 July 1703 was included in the royal warrant forming an ordnance train, which proceeded to Portugal under the command, first, of the Duke of Schomberg, and later of the Earl of Galway [see MASSUE DE RUVIGNY, HENRY], to assist the Archduke Charles in the invasion of Spain. Petit took part in the campaign against the Duke of Berwick. The Earl of Galway reported on 30 Nov. 1704 that Petit 'is very capable; but he was taken in Portalegre, and has been sent into France. It will be very well to get him exchanged one of the first, and send him back hither.' Directions were given accordingly.

In September, when the British government heard of the capture of Gibraltar by Rooke, an ordnance train was prepared, of which Petit was one of the engineers, for the service of the new acquisition, the train being under the command of Talbot Edwardes. The train arrived on 18 Feb. 1705, and the siege, which the Spaniards had begun seven months before, was raised on 20 April.

Petit was now appointed chief engineer to command the ordnance train for the capture of Barcelona under the Earl of Peterborough, and sailed in the fleet under Sir Clowdisley Shovell on 28 July from Gibraltar. The troops were disembarked at Barcelona on 22 Aug., and invested the city. After the strong fort of Monjuich had been carried by storm on 3 Sept. 1705, Petit erected three siege batteries against the city, all on the west side—one of nine guns, another of twelve, and the last of upwards of thirty guns, from which a continuous fire was kept up. Petit then erected another battery of six guns on a lower piece of ground opposite to the weakest part of the walls. Although he was wounded, he was not long absent from duty. The breach was made practicable, and on 4 Oct. the city capitulated.

On 6 April 1706 King Philip, at the head of a large army, invested Barcelona by land while the Count de Toulouse blockaded it by sea. A small ordnance train was in the city under Petit. Owing to his exertions the fortification had been placed in an efficient condition, while the place was well provided with guns, ammunition, and defensive materiel. At Monjuich Petit had completed the half-formed outworks, with a good line of bastioned fortifications, with ditches, covered way, and glacis, and had thrown up a small lunette in front of a demi-bastion on the left. He had mounted several guns on the new ramparts, and the old fort formed a strong keep to the new main line of defence in front. Moreover, between the fortress and Monjuich, in substitution for the small detached work of St. Bertram, which had been demolished, Petit had constructed a continuous line of entrenchment with a palisaded ditch. The siege was pushed forward with vigour. On 15 April the advanced lunette was captured, and a lodgment in it converted into a five-gun battery. On the 21st the enceinte of Monjuich was stormed and captured, and the besiegers were able to concentrate their attention on the fortress itself. Petit, who was the soul of the defence, constructed entrenchments to isolate the weak points. On 3 May the besiegers commenced mining, but Petit met them with countermines, and, by blowing in their galleries, checked their advance. On 8 May Sir John Leake arrived with a relieving squadron, and the siege was raised. The success of the defence brought great credit to Petit, to whose zeal, activity, and engineering resources it was mainly due. The Archduke Charles wrote a letter to Queen Anne from Barcelona on 29 May expressing his obligation to Petit.

Petit, who had been promoted colonel, was with the train at Almanza when, on 25 April 1707, the Earl of Galway was defeated by Berwick. On 11 May Petit arrived at Tortosa, where he was charged with the duty of preparing that fortress for a siege. On 11 June 1708 the Duke of Orleans invested the place with twenty-two thousand men. The trenches were opened on 21 June, and three days later sixteen guns, besides mortars, opened fire. The defence was spirited. But on 8 July Orleans had sapped to within fourteen yards of the counterscarp, while twenty-seven guns were battering the escarp. The next night he assaulted and carried the covered way. The garrison made a determined sortie, effecting considerable injury to the works of the besiegers, and at its conclusion Petit

sprang a mine, which he had placed in the covered way, with good effect. All the efforts of the defenders were, however, unavailing, and on 10 July the town capitulated.

It may be assumed that Petit was exchanged almost immediately, for in August 1708 General Stanhope took him with him as chief engineer in his expedition to Minorca. He effected a landing on 26 Aug., and laid siege to Port Mahon. The place fell on 30 Sept., and a few days later the whole island surrendered to the British. Petit was appointed governor of Fort St. Philip, the citadel of Port Mahon, and lieutenant-governor of the island. He built a large work for the defence of Port Mahon harbour. He was promoted brigadier-general for his services, and given the command in Minorca. He was at this time a lieutenant-colonel in the army, and also a captain in Brigadier Joseph Wightman's regiment of foot (cf. a petition of his wife Mariana to receive his captain's pay by his authority for herself and four children). From March 1709 Petit was, according to the 'Muster Rolls,' in Spain until March 1710, when he returned to Minorca. He remained there until 1713, when he returned to England.

After the treaty of Utrecht the engineers were reduced to a peace footing. But as England had acquired Gibraltar, Minorca, and Nova Scotia, an extra staff was required for each of those places. Petit is shown on the rolls in May 1714 at the head of the new establishment for home service, and seems to have been employed at the board of ordnance. On the accession of George I Petit was sent, in September 1714, to Scotland, to assist General Maitland in view of the threatened rising of the clans, and to report on the state of the works at Fort William, as well as at Dumbarton and other forts and castles in the west of Scotland. On 27 Nov. a warrant was issued for the formation of an ordnance train for Scotland, and Petit was appointed chief engineer. Petit and six other engineers went by land, leaving the train to follow by sea. The ships carrying the train lay windbound at the mouth of the Thames. Petit was consequently ordered to make up a train of eighteen, twelve, and nine pounders, and six small field-pieces from the guns at Edinburgh and Berwick, and to hire out of the Dutch and British troops such men as had skill in gunnery to the number of fifty for gunners and matrosses, to be added to the old Scots corps of gunners, then at Stirling. He was also instructed to get together what ammunition and other warlike stores would be necessary, and nine thousand men, either for siege or battle, in readiness, with the utmost expedition, together with pontoons for crossing rivers. The Jacobite rebellion was soon suppressed. Petit then marched with Cadogan's army by Perth to Fort William, and later surveyed land at the head of Loch Ness for a fort.

On 3 July 1716 a warrant was issued appointing Petit chief engineer and commander-in-chief of the office of ordnance at Port Mahon, Minorca. He appears to have returned to England the following year. In 1717 he was employed to design four barracks and to report upon their sites in Scotland to prevent robberies and depredations of the highlanders. In 1718 Petit was again at Minorca as chief engineer, and in September reported that he was making defensible the outworks for covering the body of St. Philip's Castle. The board of ordnance reported to Secretary Craggs on 14 Oct. that the cost of the work would probably be 50,000*l.*, besides stores of war, and that only 16,965*l.* had been supplied. In 1720 Petit went to Italy for his health, and, dying at Naples, was buried there. His eldest son, Robert, was a captain and engineer, and was stationed at Port Mahon when his father died. John Louis Petit [q. v.] was a descendant.

[War Office Records; Conolly MSS.; Porter's History of the Corps of Royal Engineers; Cust's Annals of the Wars of the Eighteenth Century; Armstrong's History of Minorca, 1752; Carleton Memoirs, 1728; Royal Warrants; Smollett's History of England, 1807; Board of Ordnance Letters; Rae's History of the Late Rebellion, 1718; Patten's History of the Rebellion of 1715, 1745; Boyer's Annals of Queen Anne, 1735; Addit. MSS. Brit. Museum.] R. H. V.

PETIT or **PETYT** or **PETYTE**, THOMAS (*fl.* 1536-1554), printer, was supposed by Ames 'to be related to the famous John Petit,' the Paris printer (*Typogr. Antiq.* i. 553). His house was at the sign of the Maiden's Head in St. Paul's Churchyard, London, where he produced in 1536 an edition of the 'Rudder of the Sea.' He also printed Taverner's New Testament (1539), the 'Sarum Primer' (1541, 1542, 1543, 1544, 1545), Chaucer's 'Workes' (n.d.), and 'Sarum Horæ' (1541, 1554).

On 6 April 1543 he, 'Whitchurch, Beddle, Grafton, Middleton, Maylour, Lant and Keyle, printers, for printing of suche bokes as wer thowght to be unlawfull, contrary to the proclamation made on that behalff, wer committed unto prison' (*Acts of the Privy Council*, 1890, new ser. i. 107). All except Petit were subsequently released from the Fleet, on declaring 'what nomber off bookes and ballettes they have bowght wythin thiese

(ij yeres,' and what merchants had introduced 'Englisshe bokes of ill matter' (*ib.* pp. 117, 125). Between 1536 and 1554 about thirty-nine books bear his name as printer or publisher, among them being several law-books.

[Ames's Typogr. Antiq. (Dibdin), iii. 507–16; Arber's Transcript of the Stationers' Registers, i. 394, vol. v. p. cii; Dickinson's List of Service Books, 1850; Catalogue of Books in British Museum to 1640; Hazlitt's Handbook and Collections, 1867–89; Hansard's Typographia, 1825, p. 118.] H. R. T.

PETIT, WILLIAM (*d.* 1213), justiciar of Ireland, was a follower of Hugh de Lacy, first lord of Meath (*d.* 1186) [q. v.], and probably went over to Ireland with him in 1171. He received from him Castlebrack in the present Queen's County, and Rathkenny, co. Meath. In 1191 he served as justiciar of Ireland. He again appears as co-justice with Peter Pipard in a charter granted between 1194 and 1200 to St. Mary's Abbey, Dublin. He was a witness to two charters to the same abbey, which can be dated 1205 and 1203–7, and to other charters of less precise date granted to St. Mary's and to St. Thomas's Abbey, Dublin. On 26 March 1204 he was appointed, with three others, to hear the complaint of Meiler FitzHenry [q. v.], justiciar of Ireland, against William de Burgh (*Patent Rolls*, p. 39). On 20 March 1208 he was sent by John with messages to the justiciar of Ireland (*Close Rolls*, i. 106 *b*). On 28 June 1210 Petit appeared at Dublin, with others, as a messenger from Walter de Lacy, second lord of Meath [q. v.], praying the king to relax his ire and suffer Walter to approach his presence (*Calendar of Documents relating to Ireland*, i. 402). In 1212 he and other Irish barons supported John against Innocent III (*ib.* p. 448). He died in 1213. He granted to St. Mary's Abbey, Dublin, certain lands at Machergalin, near the abbey of Kilsenecan. His son was taken by King John as a hostage for Richard de Faipo. His widow in February 1215 offered 100 marks for liberty to remarry as she pleased, and for the replacement of her son as hostage by the son of Richard de Faipo himself (*Close Rolls*, ii. 86).

[Close and Patent Rolls, and Calendar of Documents relating to Ireland, vol. i., as quoted above; Munimenta Hibernica (Record Comm.) iii. 56; Francisque Michel, Anglo-Norman Poem on the Conquest of Ireland, pp. 148–9; Annals of Ireland in Cartulary of St. Mary's Abbey, ii. 312; the same cartulary, i. 30, 69, 143, 144 et passim, Register of St. Thomas's Abbey, pp. 9, 12, 34, 38, 48, 253, 254, 255 (both in the Rolls Ser.); Gilbert's Hist. of the Viceroys of Ireland, p. 55.] W. E. R.

PETIT, PETYT, or PARVUS, WILLIAM (1136–1198?), author. [See WILLIAM OF NEWBURGH.]

PETIVER, JAMES (1663–1718), botanist and entomologist, son of James and Mary Petiver, born at Hillmorton, near Rugby, Warwickshire, in 1663 (cf. *Sloane MS.* 2360, f. 5 *b*), was, from 1676, educated at Rugby free school (*Rugby School Reg.* p. 1) 'under the patronage of a kind grandfather, Mr. Richard Elborowe' (*Sloane MS.* 3339, f. 10), and was apprenticed, not later than 1683, to Mr. Feltham, apothecary to St. Bartholomew's Hospital, London. He became an intimate correspondent of John Ray [q. v.], and his assistance is acknowledged in the prefaces to the second volume of Ray's 'Historia Plantarum' (1688) and to his 'Synopsis Stirpium' (1690). By 1692 he was practising as an apothecary 'at the White Cross, near Long Lane in Aldersgate Street,' and in the same street, if not in the same house, he resided for the rest of his life. In 1695, when he was elected a fellow of the Royal Society, he wrote the list of Middlesex plants for Gibson's edition of Camden's 'Britannia' (pp. 335–40, and *Sloane MS.* 3332, f. 129), all the other county lists being contributed by Ray. Petiver became apothecary to the Charterhouse, and seems to have had a good practice, though not one of a high order, since he advertised various quack nostrums.

He corresponded with naturalists in all parts of the world, and formed a large miscellaneous museum. Though in 1696 he seems to have been mainly devoted to entomology, and his business prevented him from often leaving London, he made frequent botanising expeditions round Hampstead with his friends Samuel Doody and Adam Buddle [q. v.], and by 1697 had altogether between five and six thousand plants (*ib.* 3333, f. 255). In 1699 he visited John Ray at Black Notley in Essex, and in 1704 contributed lists of Asiatic and African plants to the third volume of his 'Historia Plantarum.' In 1707 his uncle Richard Elborowe died, bequeathing 7,000*l.* to him, but he seems never to have obtained the money from his half-brother, Elborowe Glentworth, the sole executor (*ib.* 3330 f. 937, 3331 f. 608, 3335 f. 9). From 1709, if not earlier, Petiver acted as demonstrator of plants to the Society of Apothecaries (FIELD, *Memoirs of the Botanick Garden at Chelsea*, p. 25). In 1711 he went to Leyden, mainly to purchase Dr. Hermann's museum for Sloane (*Sloane MSS.* 3337 f. 160, 3338 f. 28, 4055 f. 155). In the autumn of 1712 he made 'a trip to the Bath and Bristow,' and in 1715

he went with James Sherard [q. v.], the physician, to Cambridge (*ib.* 2330, f. 914). His health seems by this time to have failed, and early in 1717 he was incapable of any active exertion. He died, unmarried, at his house in Aldersgate Street about 2 April 1718. His body lay in state at Cook's Hall until the 10th, when it was buried in the chancel of St. Botolph's Church, Aldersgate Street, Sir Hans Sloane, Henry Levett [q. v.], physician to the Charterhouse, and four other physicians acting as pall-bearers.

His collections, for which, according to Pulteney (*Biographical Sketches*, ii. 32), Sir Hans Sloane, before his death, offered 4,000*l.*, were purchased, with his books and manuscripts, by Sloane, and are now in the British Museum. The manuscripts are mixed up with letters addressed to Sloane; and the herbarium, consisting of plants from all countries, forms a considerable portion of the Sloane collection, now at the Natural History Museum at South Kensington. Petiver's Latin was, at least sometimes, composed for him by Tancred Robinson [q. v.] (*Sloane MS.* 3330), and he borrowed largely, without much acknowledgment, from the botanical manuscripts of Adam Buddle. Though a good observer, and industrious in his endeavours to make science popular, he is often hasty and inaccurate in his botanical writings. His name was commemorated by Plumier in the genus *Petiveria*, tropical American plants, now taken as the type of an order.

Petiver published: 1. 'Museum Petiverianum,' 1695–1703, 8vo, in ten centuries, each describing one hundred plants, animals, or fossils. 2. 'Gazophylacium Naturæ et Artis,' 1702–9, folio, in ten decades, each containing ten plates, with descriptions. 3. 'The Monthly Miscellany, or Memoirs for the Curious,' 1707–9, 3 vols. containing the commencement of 'Botanicum Londinense, or the London Herbal.' 4. 'Plantarum Genevæ Catalogus,' 1709. 5. 'Pterigraphia Americana. Icones continens plusquam C C C C Filicum,' 1712, folio, twenty plates. 6. 'Aquat. Animalium Amboinæ Catalogus,' 1713, twenty-two plates. 7. 'Herbarii Britannici clariss. D. Raii Catalogus cum Iconibus ad vivum delineatis;' other copies having the title 'Catalogue of Mr. Ray's English Herball,' vol. i. with fifty copperplates, comprising over six hundred outline figures, 1713, folio; vol. ii. with twenty-two plates and about 280 figures, 1715; reprinted by Sir Hans Sloane in 1732. 8. 'Plantarum Etruriæ rariorum Catalogus,' 1715, folio. 9. 'Plantarum Italiæ marinarum et Graminum Icones,' 1715, folio, five plates. 10. 'Hortus Peruvianus medicinalis,' 1715, seven plates. 11. 'Monspelii desideratarum Plantarum Catalogus,' 1716, folio. 12. 'Proposals for the Continuation of an Iconical Supplement to Mr. John Ray his "Universal History of Plants,"' 1716. 13. 'Graminum, Muscorum, Fungorum . . . Concordia,' 1716, folio. 14. 'Petiveriana, sive Collectanea Naturæ,' iii. 1716–1717, folio. 15. 'Plantæ Silesiacæ rariores,' 1717, folio, a single sheet. 16. 'Plantarum Ægyptiacarum rariorum Icones,' 1717, folio, two plates and one sheet. 17. 'English Butterflies,' 1717, six plates. Undated: 18. 'Botanicum Anglicum,' labels for the herbarium. 19. 'Hortus siccus Pharmaceuticus,' labels. 20. 'Rudiments of English Botany,' four plates and one sheet. 21. 'James Petiver his Book, being Directions for gathering Plants,' one sheet. 22. 'Brief Directions for the easie making and preserving Collections,' one sheet. 23. 'Plants engraved for Ray's "English Herball,"' folio, one sheet. Petiver also published many separate plates, mostly of rare American plants. He contributed twenty-one papers to the 'Philosophical Transactions' (vols. xix.–xxix.) between 1697 and 1717, explanatory of specimens of exotic plants, animals, minerals, fossils, and drugs exhibited by him. These are enumerated by Pulteney (*Biographical Sketches*, ii. 38–42). Many of his minor works became scarce, and they were mostly, with the exception of the papers in the 'Philosophical Transactions,' reprinted under the title 'Jacobi Petiveri Opera Historiam Naturalem spectantia,' 1764, 2 vols. fol. and 1 vol. 8vo.

[Trimen and Dyer's Flora of Middlesex, 1869, pp. 379–86, and authorities there cited; Pulteney's Biographical Sketches of the Progress of Botany; Sloane MSS.] G. S. B.

PETO, SIR SAMUEL MORTON (1809–1889), contractor and politician, eldest son of William Peto of Cookham, Berkshire, who died on 12 Jan. 1849, by Sophia, daughter of Ralph Allowoy of Dorking, was born at Whitmoor House, parish of Woking, Surrey, on 4 Aug. 1809. While an apprentice to his uncle Henry Peto, a builder, at 31 Little Britain, city of London, he showed a talent for drawing, attended a technical school, and later on received lessons from a draughtsman, George Maddox of Furnival's Inn, and from Mr. Beazley, an architect. After spending three years in the carpenter's shop he went through the routine of bricklayer's work, and learnt to lay eight hundred bricks a day. His articles expired in 1830. In the same year Henry Peto died, and left his business to Samuel Morton and

another nephew, Thomas Grissell (1801–1874). The firm of Grissell & Peto during their partnership, 1830–47, constructed many buildings of importance. The first was the Hungerford Market (1832–3)—after a public competition—for 42,400*l.*; there followed the Reform (1836), Conservative (1840), and Oxford and Cambridge (1830) club-houses, the Lyceum (1834), St. James's (1835), and Olympic (1849) theatres, the Nelson Column (1843), all the Great Western railway works between Hanwell and Langley (1840), a large part of the South Eastern railway (1844), and the Woolwich graving dock.

It was during the construction of the railway works that Grissell and Peto dissolved their partnership, on 2 March 1846, the former retaining the building contracts, including the contract for the houses of parliament, which had been commenced in 1840 by the firm, and the latter retaining the railway contracts. Among the works taken over by Peto was the construction of a large portion of the South-Eastern railway, that between Folkestone and Hythe, including the viaduct and tunnel and the martello towers. He also made a large portion of the Eastern Counties railway between Wymondham and Dereham, Ely and Peterborough, Chatteris and St. Ives, Norwich and Brandon; the sections between London and Cambridge, and Cambridge and Ely (1846), the Dorsetshire portion of the London and South-Western railway (1846), and the works in connection with the improvement of the Severn navigation under Sir William Cubitt.

Edward Ladd Betts (1815–1872), who had undertaken the construction of the South-Eastern railway between Reigate and Folkestone, entered, in 1846, into partnership with Peto, which lasted. The works undertaken by the firm of Peto & Betts between 1846 and 1872 embraced the loop line of the Great Northern railway from Peterborough through Lincolnshire to Doncaster; the East Lincolnshire line connecting Boston with Louth; the Oxford, Worcester, and Wolverhampton railway (1852); the first section of the Buenos Ayres Great Southern railway; the Dunaberg and Witepsk railway in Russia; the line between Blidah and Algiers, and the boulevards, with warehouses underneath, at the latter place; the Oxford and Birmingham railway; the Hereford, Ross, and Gloucester railway, 1852; the South London and Crystal Palace railway, 1853; the East Suffolk section of the Great Eastern railway; the Victoria Docks, London (1852–5), the Norwegian Grand Trunk railway between Christiania and Eidsvold; and the Thames graving docks.

In connection with Thomas Brassey [q. v.] and E. L. Betts, Peto executed lines of railway in Australia, 1858–63; the Grand Trunk railway of Canada, including the Victoria Bridge (opened October 1860); the Canada works at Birkenhead; the Jutland and Schleswig lines, 1852 (*Illustr. London News*, 11 Nov. 1854); the railway between Lyons and Avignon, 1852; and the London, Tilbury, and Southend railway, 1852.

Peto, Betts, and Thomas Russell Crampton were in partnership in carrying out the contracts of the Rustchuk and Varna railway, and the metropolitan extensions of the London, Chatham, and Dover railway, 1860; Peto and Betts constructed the portion between Strood and the Elephant and Castle ('Memoir of E. L. Betts,' in *Min. of Proc. of Instit. Civil Engineers*, 1873, xxxvi. 285–288). Peto's last railway contract was one for the construction of the Cornwall mineral railway in 1873.

Peto was a member of the baptist denomination, and a benefactor to it by providing the funds for the erection of Bloomsbury (1849) and Regent's Park chapels. But his tolerant disposition led him also to restore the parish church on his estate at Somerleyton, Suffolk. A staunch liberal in politics, he entered parliament as member for Norwich in August 1847, and sat for that constituency until December 1854. From 1859 to 1865 he represented Finsbury, and lastly he was member for Bristol from 1865 until his resignation on 22 April 1868. During his parliamentary career he was the means of passing Peto's Act, 1850, which rendered more simple the titles by which religious bodies hold property, and he advocated the Burials Bill in 1861, 1862, and 1863 (*Peto's Burial Bill*, by Anglicanus Presbyter, 1862).

On 26 Feb. 1839 Peto had been elected an associate of the Institution of Civil Engineers, and on 1 Sept. 1851 he became deputy chairman of the metropolitan commissioners of sewers. He aided in starting the Great exhibition of 1851 by offering a guarantee of 50,000*l.*, and was subsequently one of her majesty's commissioners. During the Crimean war he suggested to Lord Palmerston that he should construct a railway between Balaclava and the entrenchments. A line of thirty-nine miles in length was accordingly laid down by him in 1854–5, and proved of much service to the army before Sebastopol. Peto and Betts presented vouchers for every item of expenditure, and received payment without commission. The contract being under government, though without profit, obliged Peto to resign his seat in parliament, but for his services he was created

a baronet on 14 Feb. 1855. He spent the autumn of 1865 in America, and published next year 'The Resources and Prospects of America, ascertained during a Visit to the States.'

On 11 May 1866 Peto & Betts suspended payment, owing to the financial panic, with liabilities amounting to four millions and assets estimated at five millions. This disaster obliged Peto to resign his seat for Bristol in 1868, when Disraeli and Mr. Gladstone paid tributes to his character, the latter referring to him as 'a man who has attained a high position in this country by the exercise of rare talents and who has adorned that position by his great virtues' (HANSARD, 27 March 1868 p. 359, 22 April p. 1067). He bore his reverse of fortune with great resignation. He for some time lived at Eastcote House, Pinner, and then at Blackhurst, Tunbridge Wells, where he died on 13 Nov. 1889. He was buried at Pembury.

He married, first, on 18 May 1831, Mary, eldest daughter of Thomas de la Garde Grissell, of Stockwell Common, Surrey; she died on 20 May 1842, leaving a son—Henry Peto (*b.* 1840), M.A., barrister-at-law—and three daughters. Peto married, secondly, on 12 July 1843, Sarah Ainsworth, eldest daughter of Henry Kelsall of Rochdale, by whom he had issue six sons and four daughters.

Peto published several pamphlets, including: 1. 'Observations on the Report of the Defence Commissioners, with an Analysis of the Evidence,' 1862; to which three replies were printed. 2. 'Taxation, its Levy and Expenditure, Past and Future; being an Enquiry into our Financial Policy,' 1863.

[Sir Morton Peto, a Memorial Sketch (1893), with two portraits; Record of the Proceedings connected with the Presentation of a Service of Plate to Sir S. M. Peto at Lowestoft, 18 July 1860, 1860; Minutes of Proceedings of Institution of Civil Engineers, 1890, xcix. 400–3; Foster's Baronetage (1883), pp. 504–5; Illustr. London News, 1851 xviii. 105–6, 1857 xxx. 24–6, 1860 xxxvii. 147; Helps's Life of Mr. Brassey, 1872, pp. 163–5, 184, 216; Freeman, 22 Nov. 1889, pp. 769, 773; Engineer, 22 Nov. 1889, p. 438; London Figaro, 23 Nov. 1889, p. 10, with portrait; Times, 12 May 1866 p. 9, 15 Nov. 1889 p. 10.] G. C. B.

PETO, WILLIAM (*d.* 1558), cardinal, whose name is variously written Petow, Peytow, and Peytoo (the last form used by himself), was a man of good family (HARPSFIELD, *Pretended Divorce of Henry VIII*, p. 202, Camden Soc.; HOLINSHED, *Chronicle*, iii. 1168, ed. 1587). De Thou and others say he was of obscure parentage, simply because his parents are unknown—a fact for which one writer likens him to Melchizedek. Holinshed and some others call his christian name Peter, apparently by a sort of confusion with his surname. He was related to the Throgmortons of Warwickshire, or at least to Michael Throgmorton, a faithful attendant of Cardinal Pole, brother of Sir George Throgmorton of Coughton. As he seems to have been very old when he died, his birth must be referred to the fifteenth century. He was confessor to the Princess Mary, Henry VIII's daughter, in her early years (*Cal. State Papers*, Venetian, vi. 239). At the time when he first became conspicuous he was provincial of the Grey friars in England. On Easter Sunday (31 March) 1532 he preached before Henry VIII, at their convent at Greenwich, a bold sermon denouncing the divorce on which the king had set his mind, and warning him that princes were easily blinded by self-will and flattery. After the sermon the king called him to an interview, and endeavoured to argue the point with him, but could not move him, and, as Peto desired to attend a general chapter of his order at Toulouse, the king gave him leave to go. Next Sunday the king ordered his own chaplain, Dr. Hugh Curwen [q. v.], to preach in the same place. Curwen contradicted what Peto had said, till he was himself contradicted by Henry Elston, warden of the convent. Peto was then called back to Greenwich and ordered to deprive the warden, which he refused to do, and they were both arrested. It seems that he was committed to 'a tower in Lambeth over the gate' (*Letters and Papers, Henry VIII*, vol. xii. pt. ii. p. 333). In the latter part of the year, however, he was set at liberty and went abroad. He, at least, appears by the registers of the Franciscan convent at Pontoise to have been there for some time on 10 Jan. 1533. Later in that year both he and Elston were at Antwerp together. His real object in wishing to go abroad the year before was to cause a book to be printed in defence of Queen Catherine's cause; and at Antwerp he got surreptitiously printed an answer, or at least the preface to an answer, to the book called 'The Glass of Truth' published in England in justification of the king's divorce. It was entitled 'Philalethæ Hyperborei in *Anticatoptrum* suum, quod propediem in lucem dabit, ut patet proxima pagella, parasceue; sive adversus improborum quorundam temeritatem Illustrissimam Angliæ Reginam ab Arthuro Walliæ principe priore marito suo cognitam fuisse impudenter et inconsulte adstruentium, Susannis extemporaria.' It professed to be printed at 'Lunenburg' by Sebastian

Golsen in July 1533, but doubtless the place and printer's name were both fictitious, for it does not appear that Lüneburg (some two hundred and fifty miles from Antwerp) then possessed a printing press. Whether it was his own composition may be questioned; but he and his colleague Elston, who now lodged with him at Antwerp, were active in getting it conveyed into England, where, of course, it was destroyed whenever discovered by the authorities. A solitary copy is in the Grenville Library in the British Museum.

Stephen Vaughan, a friend of Thomas Cromwell, at Antwerp, made careful inquiry about Peto and the book, and believed that the latter was written by Bishop Fisher. He learned also that Sir Thomas More had sent his books against Tyndale and Frith to Peto at Antwerp. Moreover, a friar came over from England every week to Peto. 'He cannot,' said Vaughan, 'wear the cloaks and cowls sent over to him from England, they are so many.' It was said Peto tried to enlist even Tyndale's sympathy against the king in the matter of the divorce, and sent him a book on that subject to correct; but Tyndale refused to meddle with it. Vaughan tried hard to get him entrapped and sent to England, but failed. Peto even sent over to England two friars of his own order to search for books which might be useful to him, and they visited Queen Catherine. He seems to have remained in the Low Countries for some years, for in March 1536 we find him at Bergen-op-Zoom; and in June 1537 John Hutton, governor of the merchant adventurers at Antwerp, reports how an English exile, desiring to act as spy upon Cardinal Pole at Liège, procured a letter from Peto to his cousin, Michael Throgmorton, who was with the cardinal there. Peto himself went soon after to the cardinal at Liège, whence he was sent in August by Throgmorton to Hutton with a message touching a proposed conference between Pole and Dr. Wilson, the king's chaplain (*ib.* Henry VIII, vol. xii. pt. ii. No. 619 must be later than No. 635). In December he was at Brussels, conferring with Hutton about a letter in which he offered his allegiance to the king and service to Cromwell.

Nothing seems to have prevented his return to England except Henry's repudiation of the pope's supremacy. He did not object to the suppression of monasteries, if only they were put to better uses, and he admitted there were grave abuses that required correction. Hutton, writing to Cromwell on 20 Jan. 1538, describes him as one who could not flatter, who grew very hot in argument, and who might easily be got to let out secrets which he would have kept if questioned directly. But he saw that England was no safe place for him, and meant to go to Italy. In April he was seen at Mainz on his way thither, having laid aside his friar's habit for the journey by leave of the general of his order. During the latter part of the year he was staying at Venice and Padua.

In 1539 he was included in the sweeping bill of attainder passed against Cardinal Pole and others (31 Hen. VIII, c. 15, not printed), and for some years little or nothing is known about him, except that he wandered about on the continent, and was for some time at Rome. It was there in 1547, as the Vatican records show, that Paul III appointed him bishop of Salisbury, though he could not give him possession of the bishopric.

On Mary's accession he seems to have returned to England. But, feeling himself too old for the proper discharge of episcopal functions, he resigned the bishopric of Salisbury, and was settled at his old convent at Greenwich when Mary restored it. He was highly esteemed by Paul IV, who, as Cardinal Caraffa, had known him at Rome, and from the commencement of his pontificate had thought of making him a cardinal. On 14 June 1557 Paul proposed him in a consistory, and he was elected in his absence, the pope conferring on him at the same time the legateship in England of which he deprived Cardinal Pole [see POLE, REGINALD]. These appointments, however, Peto at once declined as a burden unsuited to his aged shoulders. They were, moreover, made in avowed disregard of the wishes of Queen Mary, who stopped the messenger bearing the hat to him. And though Cardinal Charles Caraffa, whom the pope sent that year to Philip II in Flanders, was commissioned among other things to get Peto to come to Rome (PALLAVICINO, lib. xiv. c. 5), the attempt was ineffectual. Peto was already worn out with age, and apparently in his dotage—'vecchio rebambito,' as the English ambassador represented to the pope; and the proposed distinction only caused him to be followed by a jeering crowd when he went through the streets of London. He died in the following April (1558).

[Annales Minorum, xix; Cardella's Memorie Storiche de' Cardinali, iv. 370; Pallavicino's Hist. of the Council of Trent; Letters and Papers Henry VIII, vols. v. sqq.; Cal. State Papers, Spanish, vol. iv. No. 934, Venetian, vols. iv. and vi.] J. G.

PETOWE, HENRY (*fl.* 1603), poetaster, was a native of London, and marshal of the Artillery Garden there in 1612 and later

years. As 'Marescallus Petowe' he signs verses on the London Artillery Garden in Munday's edition of Stowe (1622). 'A pedestrian versifier himself, he sincerely admired Marlowe's genius, and attempted to continue Marlowe's poem in 'The Second Part of Hero and Leander, conteyning their further Fortunes, by Henry Petowe. Sat cito, si sit bene. London, printed by Thomas Purfoot for Andrew Harris,' 1598, 4to. In a dedicatory epistle to Sir Henry Guilford, Petowe says that 'being inriched by a gentleman, a friend of mine, with the true Italian discourse of these lovers' further fortunes, I have presumed to finish the historie.' The address to the reader calls the poem 'the firstfruits of an unripe wit, done at certaine vacant howers.' It is poor in style and incident, but is preceded by a striking encomium of Marlowe. A copy of the book is in the Bodleian Library. Specimens appear in Dyce's edition of Marlowe, 1858, pp. xlii, 398–401. Next year Petowe published 'Philocasander and Elanira, the faire Lady of Britaine. Wherein is discovered the miserable passions of Love in exile, his unspeakable Joy receaved againe into favour, with the deserved guerdon of perfit Love and Constancie. Hurtfull to none, but pleasaunt and delightfull for all estates to contemplate. By Henry Petowe. Dulcia non meruit qui non gustavit amara,' printed by Thomas Purfoot, 1599, 4to, 26 leaves. This is dedicated to 'his very friend, Maister John Cowper,' in three six-line stanzas. It is preceded by verses signed N. R. Gent. and Henry Snelling, and by three verses by the author 'to the quick-sighted Readers.' The poem plagiarises the works of Surrey, Churchyard, Gascoigne, and others, and indicates that the author was courting a lady named White, perhaps an attendant on Queen Elizabeth (cf. *British Bibliographer*, i. 214–17). Petowe's 'Elizabetha quasi vivens. Eliza's Funerall. A fewe Aprill drops showred on the Hearse of dead Eliza. Or the Funerall teares of a true-hearted Subject. By H. P.,' London, printed by E. Allde for M. Lawe, 1603, 4to, is dedicated to Richard Hildersham. After the metrical 'Induction' and the poem comes 'the order and formall proceeding at the Funerall.' The poetical part of the volume is reprinted in Sir E. Brydges's 'Restituta,' iii. 23–30, and the whole of it in the 'Harleian Miscellany,' x. 332–42, and in Nichols's 'Progresses of Queen Elizabeth,' 1823, iii. 615. There followed 'Englands Cæsar. His Majesties most Royall Coronation. Together with the manner of the solemne shewes prepared for the honour of his entry into the Cittie of London. Eliza her Coronation in Heaven. And Londons sorrow for her Visitation. By Henry Petowe,' London, printed by John Windet for Matthew Law, 1603, 4to. This is dedicated to six young gentlemen whose initials only are given. There are allusions in the poem to the ravages of the plague in London in 1603. The poem is noticed in Sir E. Brydges's 'Restituta,' iii. 30–4, and reprinted in the 'Harleian Miscellany,' x. 342–50, and in Nichols's 'Progresses of King James I,' 1828, i. 235. 'Londoners, their Entertainment in the Countrie, or a whipping of Runnawayes. Wherein is described London's Miserie, the Countries Crueltie, and Mans Inhumanitie' (London, 1604, 4to, b. l., printed by H. L. for C. B.), is a tract relating to the plague of 1603 (Collier, *Bridgewater Catalogue*, p. 175). Another work on the plague of 1625 is entitled 'The Countrie Ague, or London her welcome home to her retired Children. Together with a true Relation of the warlike Funerall of Captain Richard Robyns, one of the twentie Captaines of the trayned Bands of the Citie of London, which was performed the 24 day of September last, 1625. . . . By Henry Petowe, Marshall of the Artillerie Garden, London,' printed for Robert Allot, 1626, 4to. The tract is dedicated to 'Colonell Hugh Hamersley and all the Captains of the Artillerie Garden.' The dedication speaks of another tract by the author, 'London Sicke at Heart, or a Caveat for Runawayes,' as published ten weeks previously. Two other books, whose titles only seem to have survived, have been ascribed to Petowe: 1. 'A Description of the Countie of Surrey, containing a geographicall account of the said Countrey or Shyre, with other things thereunto apertaining. Collected and written by Henry Pattowe,' 1611 (Corser, *Collectanea Anglo-Poetica*, ix. 147). 2. 'An honourable President for Great Men by an Elegiecall Monument to the Memory of that Worthy Gentleman, Mr. John Bancks, Citizen and Mercer of London, aged about 60 yeeres, and dyed the 9th day of September, Anno Dom. 1620. By Mariscal Petowb' (Hazlitt, *Handbook*, p. 454). The collection of epigrams by H. P., entitled 'The Mous-trap,' 1606, sometimes attributed to Petowe, is by Henry Parrot [q. v.]

[Corser's Collectanea Anglo-Poetica, ix. 143–147; Bibliotheca Anglo-Poetica, p. 255; and authorities cited above; Brit. Mus. Libr. Cat.; Hunter's manuscript Chorus Vatum (in Addit. MS. 24487, f. 100).] R. B.

PETRE, BENJAMIN (1672–1758), Roman catholic prelate, born 10 Aug. 1672, was son of John Petre (1617–1690) of Fidlers or Fithlers, Essex (who was a younger brother of William Petre [q. v.], the translator), by

his second wife, Elizabeth, daughter of John Pincheon, esq., of Writtle in that county. He was educated at the English College, Douay, and, after being admitted to the priesthood, became tutor to Lord Derwentwater, who was subsequently beheaded for treason. He was consecrated bishop of Prusa, *in partibus*, on 11 Nov. 1721, and appointed coadjutor, *cum jure successionis*, to Bonaventure Giffard [q.v.], vicar-apostolic of the London district. On the death of that prelate on 12 March 1733–4, he succeeded to the vicariate. He resided chiefly at Fidlers, died on 22 Dec. 1758, and was buried in old St. Pancras churchyard. He was succeeded by Dr. Richard Challoner [q. v.]

[Brady's Episcopal Succession, iii. 158, 161–163, 257; Catholic Directory, 1894, p. 56; Howard's Roman Catholic Families, pt. i. p. 45.]

T. C.

PETRE, EDWARD (1631–1699), known as Father Petre or Peters, confessor of James II, born in London in 1631, was the second son of Sir Francis Petre, bart., of the Cranham branch of the family, of which the Barons Petre constituted the eldest branch. His mother was Elizabeth, third daughter of Sir John Gage, bart., of Firle Place, Sussex, and grandson of Sir John Gage [q. v.], constable of the Tower under Henry VIII. The story told in 'Revolution Politicks,' implying that he was educated at Westminster under Busby, is apocryphal. His family being devout Roman catholics, he was sent in 1649 to study at St. Omer, and three years later he entered the Society of Jesus at Watten, under the name of Spencer, though he was not professed of the four vows until 2 Feb. 1671. He obtained some prominence in the society, not so much for learning as for boldness and address. On the death of his elder brother Frances, at Cranham in Essex, about 1679, he succeeded to the title, and about the same time he received orders from his provincial, and was sent on the English mission. Being rector of the Hampshire district at the time of the popish plot (1679), he was arrested and committed to Newgate; but, as Oates and his satellites produced no specific charges against him, he was released, after a year's confinement, in June 1680. In the following August he became rector of the London district and vice-provincial of England; and, intelligence of this appointment having leaked out, he was promptly rearrested and imprisoned until 6 Feb. 1683. Exactly two years after his liberation James II ascended the throne, and at once summoned Petre to court. His correspondence with Père La Chaise and other 'forward' members of the society marked him out for promotion, and he soon gave evidence of his zeal and devotion. To him was given the superintendence of the royal chapel; he was made clerk of the royal closet, and he was lodged in those apartments at Whitehall which James had occupied when he was Duke of York. The queen appears to have regarded him with coldness, or even aversion, but he found an all-powerful ally in Sunderland. With Sunderland, along with Richard Talbot and Henry Jermyn (afterwards Lord Dover) [q. v.], he formed a sort of secret inner council, and it was by the machinations of this cabal that Sunderland eventually supplanted Rochester in the king's confidence; at the same time the king entrusted to Petre the conversion of Sunderland. James recognised in him 'a resolute and undertaking man,' and resolved to assign him an official place among his advisers. As a preliminary step, it was determined to seek some preferment for him from Innocent XI. In December 1686 Roger Palmer, earl of Castlemaine [q. v.], was sent to Rome to petition the pope to this effect. The first proposal apparently was that the pope should grant Petre a dispensation which would enable him to accept high office in the English church, and Eachard states that the dignity ultimately designed for Petre was the archbishopric of York, a see which was left vacant (from April 1686 to November 1688) for this purpose. The pope, however, who had little fondness for the jesuits, proved obdurate, both to the original request and to the subsequent proposal which Sunderland had the effrontery to make, that Petre should be made a cardinal. Innocent professed himself utterly unable to comply 'salva conscientia,' and added that 'such a promotion would very much reflect upon his majesty's fame' (see abstract of the correspondence in Dodd's *Church Hist.* iii. 424–5; *D'Adda Correspondence* in Addit. MS. 15396). He shortly afterwards ordered the general of the jesuits to rebuke Petre for his ambition.

Notwithstanding this rebuff, and in strong opposition to the wishes of the queen, James on 11 Nov. 1687 named Petre a privy councillor, along with the catholic lords Powis, Arundel, Belasyse, and Dover. The impolicy of such an appointment was glaring. James subsequently owned in his 'Memoirs' (ii. 77) that he was aware of it; but he 'was so bewitched by my Lord Sunderland and Father Petre as to let himself be prevailed upon to doe so indiscreete a thing.' Petre himself stated that he accepted the king's offer with the greatest reluctance, and it may certainly have been that he was over-persuaded

by Sunderland. Until he took his seat at the council board his elevation was kept a profound secret from every one save Sunderland, whose efforts to remove Rochester from the council he henceforth powerfully seconded. With Sunderland he also took an active part in 'regulating' the municipal corporations and revising the commission of the peace. In December he was appointed chief almoner, and he had an important voice in filling up the vacant fellowships at Magdalen College. During these proceedings the pope's nuncio D'Adda frequently had occasion to write to Rome of Petre's rashness and indiscretion, while he said, with perfect truth, that his appointment gave a very powerful handle against the king (*Hist. MSS. Comm.* 7th Rep. App. p. 225, 10th Rep. App. v. p. 119). The proclamation which the king caused to be made in the 'Gazette' of 2 Jan. 1687–8, to the effect that the queen was with child, was the signal for a crop of the most scurrilous broadsides against the king's confessor; and when the young prince was born, on Trinity Sunday, it was plainly insinuated that Petre was the father. Many versions, however, represented him as merely being the medium of the transference of the child from the 'miller's wife' to the queen's bed. When the crisis came in November 1688, Petre resolutely adjured the king not to leave Westminster (Barillon, 9, 18, 22, 25 Nov.; Dumont, *Lettres Historiques*, November 1688). This was probably the best advice that Petre had ever tendered to his sovereign, but he was thought to speak from interested motives—it being well known that he was most obnoxious to the rabble, and that his life would not be worth a day's purchase if he were left behind at Whitehall. Petre took ample precautions to avert this contingency. The night before the king's departure he slept at St. James's, whence, making his exit next day by a secret passage, he escaped to Dover in disguise, and succeeded in reaching France before his master. He never saw James again. His rooms at Whitehall were occupied by Jeffreys for a short time after his flight; when Jeffreys himself decamped to Wapping, they were broken into by a protestant mob (cf. *Twelve Bad Men*, ed. Seccombe, p. 92). Petre spent the next year quietly at St. Omer, unheeding the torrent of abusive pamphlets and broadsides with which he was assailed. In December 1689 he was at Rome, but 'not much lookt on there' (Luttrell, i. 616). In 1693 he was appointed rector of the college at St. Omer, where the enlightened attention that he paid to the health and cleanliness of the community made him highly valued (Oliver, *Collections*). In 1697 he was sent to Watten, where he died on 15 May 1699. His voluminous correspondence was transferred from St. Omer to Bruges, where it was unfortunately lost during the suppression of the jesuits by the Austrian government in October 1773. A few of his letters, however, are preserved among Lord Braye's papers at Stamford Hall, Rugby (*Hist. MSS. Comm.* 10th Rep. App. vi. p. 124). The abiding hatred with which he was regarded by the London mob was shown by the burning in effigy to which he was submitted on Guy Fawkes day and Queen Elizabeth's birthday until the close of Anne's reign.

There is no contemporary likeness of Petre (excepting caricatures); an imaginary portrait is given a conspicuous position in E. M. Ward's well-known picture in the National Gallery, 'James II receiving the news of the landing of the Prince of Orange.' Satirical portraits are affixed to numerous broadsides. Of those in the British Museum the following are characteristic: 1. Petre as man-midwife, 10 June 1688 (F. G. Stebbens, *Cat.* i. No. 1156). 2. Petre sitting by a cradle explaining to the miller's wife that the Society of Jesus must have an heir (*ib.* No. 1158). 3. Petre nursing the infant on board the yacht upon which the queen and her child embarked in their flight. 4. Petre as a conjuror with a satchel of 'Hokus Pokus' slung round his neck (*ib.* No. 1235). In an elaborate caricature entitled 'England's Memorial' (1689) the jesuit is depicted as 'Lasciveous Peters.' His flight from Whitehall is also illustrated by numerous medals. The portrait prefixed to the scandalous 'History of Petre's Amorous Intrigues' is of course unauthentic.

Petre's younger brother Charles (1644–1712) was also educated as a jesuit at St. Omer, and was attached to the English mission; he was included among Oates's intended victims, but succeeded in evading arrest. He was favoured by James II, and fled from Whitehall shortly after his brother in November 1688. He was arrested at Dover, but was soon liberated, and subsequently held various offices at St. Omer, where he died on 18 Jan. 1712.

[Foley's Records of the English Province of the Society of Jesus, v. 372, vii. 590; Oliver's Collections, 1848, p. 164; Dodd's Church Hist.; D'Orleans's Revolutions in England, p. 304; Quadriennium Jacobi, 1689; Higgons's Short View of English History, p. 329; Macpherson's Original Papers, 1775; Burnet's Own Time; Eachard's Hist. of England, vol. ii.; Rapin's Hist. of England, vol. ii.; Ranke's Hist. of England, vol. v.; Macaulay's Hist. 1858, ii. 319; Lingard's Hist. of England, x. 61, 98, 128, 170; Bloxam's

Magdalen College and James II (Oxf. Hist. Soc.); Ryan's William III, 1836, p. 120; Banks's Life of William III; Granger's Biogr. Hist. of England; Roxburgh Ballads, iv. 316; Bagford Ballads, ed. Ebbsworth, ii. 317; Barker's Busby, p. 51; The Muses Farewell to Popery and Slavery, 1689; Reresby's Diary; Hatton Correspondence (Camden Soc.); Cartwright's Diary (Camden Soc.); Dalrymple's Memoirs of Great Britain; Lonsdale's Memoirs of the Reign of James II, 1857; Notes and Queries, 1st ser. i. 104, vi. 418, 589, 2nd ser. i. 31. See also An Account of the Life and Memorable Actions of Father Petre appended to the Popish Champion, 1689; An Ironical Friendly Letter to Father Petre concerning his part in the late King's Government, 1690; A Dialogue between Father Peters and the Devil, 1687; Rome in an Uproar, or the Pope's Bulls brought to the Baiting Stake by old Father Petre, 1689; Les Héros de la Ligue ou la Procession Monacale conduitte par Louis XIV pour la conversion des Protestans de son Royaume, Paris, 1691; and Histoire des intrigues amoureuses du Père Peters, jésuite . . . où l'on voit ses avantures les particuliers, Cologne, 1698.] T. S.

PETRE, Sir WILLIAM (1505?–1572), secretary of state, born at Tor Newton, Devonshire, about 1505, was son of John Petre, said to be a rich tanner of Torbryan, Devonshire, by his wife Alice or Alys, daughter of John Collinge of Woodlands in the same county. He was the eldest son of a family of nine; of his four brothers, the eldest, John (*d.* 1568), who is supposed by family tradition to have been senior to William, inherited Tor Newton; the second was chief customer at Exeter; Richard, the third, is stated to have been chancellor of Exeter and archdeacon of Buckingham; but the only preferment with which Le Neve credits him is a prebend in Peterborough Cathedral, which he received on 14 Jan. 1549-50 and resigned on 5 Oct. 1565; he was, however, installed precentor of Ely Cathedral on 28 Dec. 1557, and, though disapproving of Elizabeth's ecclesiastical policy, retained his office until 1571 (Oliver, *Collections*, p. 198). The youngest brother, Robert (*d.* 1593), was auditor of the exchequer.

William was educated at Exeter College, Oxford, and elected fellow of All Souls' in 1523, whence he graduated bachelor of civil and canon law on 2 July 1526, and D.C.L. on 17 Feb. 1532–3. Probably about 1527 he became principal of Peckwater's or Vine Hall, and tutor to George Boleyn (afterwards Viscount Rochford) [q. v.] (Lloyd, *State Worthies*, p. 430; cf. Wood, *Athenæ*, i. 98). It was no doubt through the influence of Boleyn's sister Anne that Petre was introduced at court and selected for government service. He was sent abroad, and resided on the continent, chiefly in France, for more than four years. On his return he was appointed a clerk in chancery. He had secured the favour of Cromwell and Cranmer, who spoke in November 1535 of making Petre dean of arches, there 'being no man more fit for it.' Anne Boleyn also sent him presents, and promised him any pleasure it was in her power to give. On 13 Jan. 1536 he was appointed deputy or proctor for Cromwell in his capacity as vicar-general. In the same year he was made master in chancery, and granted the prebend of Langford Ecclesia in Lincoln Cathedral, which he resigned next year. He was largely engaged in visiting the lesser monasteries. On 16 June 1536 Petre appeared in convocation and made a novel claim to preside over its deliberations, on the ground that the king was supreme head of the church, Cromwell was the king's vicegerent, and he was Cromwell's deputy. After some discussion his claim was allowed. In the same year he was placed on a commission to receive and examine all bulls and briefs from Rome, and in 1537 was employed to examine Robert Aske [q. v.] and other prisoners taken in the Lincolnshire and Yorkshire rebellions. In 1536 he had been appointed visitor of the greater monasteries in Kent and other southern counties. He was one of the most zealous of the visitors; in 1538 he procured the surrender of twenty monasteries, and in the first three months of 1539 thirteen more fell before him; his great achievement was the almost total extirpation of the Gilbertines, the only religious order of English origin (cf. Dixon's *Church Hist.* ii. 26–30, 116; Gasquet, *Henry VIII and the Monasteries*).

In 1539 Petre was one of those appointed to prepare a bill for the enactment of the Six Articles, and in the following year was on the commission which declared the nullity of Henry's marriage with Anne of Cleves. Early in 1543 he was knighted; in the same year he served on various commissions to examine persons accused of heresy, and was appointed secretary of state in Wriothesley's place. On 9 July 1544 he was selected to assist Queen Catherine in carrying on the regency during Henry's absence, and to raise supplies for the king's expedition to Boulogne. In 1545 he was sent ambassador to the emperor, and at the end of the year was summoned to the privy council. He was appointed an assistant executor to Henry's will in 1547.

During Edward VI's reign Petre's importance and activity increased. In August 1547 he was entrusted with the great seal for use in all ecclesiastical affairs. In 1549

he served on commissions to visit the university of Oxford, to inquire into heresies, to examine the charges against Lord Seymour of Sudeley, and to try Bonner. He did not take part in Bonner's trial after the first day, and it was rumoured that he 'was turning about to another party.' On 6 Oct. he was sent by Somerset to the council to demand the reason of their coming together, but, finding them the stronger party, he remained and signed the council's letter to the lord mayor denouncing the protector; four days later he also signed the proclamation against Somerset. In February 1550 he was sent to Boulogne to negotiate the terms of peace with France, and in the following May exchanged ratifications of it at Amiens. In the same year he was treasurer of firstfruits and tenths, and one of the commissioners to examine Gardiner; he was also sent to New Hall, Essex, to request Mary to come to court or change her residence to Oking. In August 1551 Petre was one of those who communicated to Mary the council's decision forbidding mass in her household, and in October was appointed to confer with the German ambassadors on the proposed protestant alliance; in December he was on a commission for calling in the king's debts. In 1553 he drew up the minutes for Edward VI's will and, in the interest of Lady Jane Grey, signed the engagement of the council to maintain the succession as limited by it. On 20 July, however, he, like the majority of the council, declared for Mary. He remained in London during the next few days transacting secretarial business, but his wife joined Mary and entered London with her.

Petre had been identified with the council's most obnoxious proceedings towards Mary, and his position was at first insecure. He resumed attendance at the council on 12 Aug., but in September it was rumoured that he was out of office. He was, however, installed chancellor of the order of the Garter on 26 Sept., when he was directed by the queen to expunge the new rules formulated during the late reign. He further ingratiated himself with Mary by his zeal in tracing the accomplices of Wyatt's rebellion and by his advocacy of the Spanish marriage. Petre now devoted himself exclusively to his official duties; he rarely missed attendance at the council, and was frequently employed to consult with foreign ambassadors. He acquiesced in the restoration of the old religion, and took a prominent part in the reception of Pole and ceremonies connected with the absolution of England from the guilt of heresy. But with great dexterity he succeeded in obtaining from Paul IV a bull confirming him in possession of the lands he had derived from the suppression of the monasteries (DUGDALE, *Monasticon*, vi. 1645). It was on his advice that Mary in 1557 forbade the landing of the pope's messenger sent to confer legatine power on William Peto [q. v.] instead of Pole. Owing to declining health he ceased to be secretary in 1557.

On Elizabeth's accession Petre was one of those charged to transact all business previous to the queen's coronation, and was still employed on various state affairs, but his attendances at the council became less frequent. They cease altogether after 1566, and Petre retired to his manor at Ingatestone, Essex, where he devoted himself to his charitable foundations. He died there, after a long illness, on 13 Jan. 1571-2, and was buried in Ingatestone church, where a handsome altar-tomb to his memory, between the chancel and south chapel, is still extant.

Petre's career is strikingly similar to those of other statesmen of his time, such as Cecil, Mason, and Rich, who, 'sprung from the willow rather than the oak,' served with equal fidelity Henry, Edward, Mary, and Elizabeth. Camden calls him 'a man of approved wisdom and exquisite learning,' and Strype says he was 'without spot that I could find except change of religion.' He was 'no seeker of extremity or blood, but of moderation in all things.' As a diplomatist his manner was 'smooth, reserved, resolved, yet obliging:' 'Ah!' said Chatillon of Petre at Boulogne in 1550, 'we had gained the last two hundred thousand crowns without hostages, had it not been for that man who said nothing.' In his later years he was said to be a papist, a creed to which his descendants have consistently adhered. But his piety was not uncompromising, and did not stand in the way of his temporal advancement; as he himself wrote to Cecil, 'we which talk much of Christ and his holy word have, I fear me, used a much contrary way; for we leave fishing for men, and fish again in the tempestuous seas of this world for gain and wicked mammon.' Though he was less rapacious than his colleagues in profiting by the fall of Somerset, Petre acquired enormous property by the dissolution of the monasteries; in Devonshire alone he is said to have secured thirty-six thousand acres; but his principal seat was at Ingatestone, Essex, which he received on the dissolution of the abbey of St. Mary's, Barking. The hall which he built there still stands almost unimpaired (cf. BARRETT, *Essex Highways*, &c., 2nd ser. pp. 32, 178-80). A considerable portion of his wealth, however,

was spent on charitable objects; he founded almshouses at Ingatestone, and designed scholarships for All Souls' College, Oxford, but his chief benefactions were to Exeter College, Oxford, and entitle him to be considered its second founder (for full details see BOASE, *Registrum Coll. Exon.* pp. lxxxv et seq.) In other ways Petre was a patron of learning; his correspondence with English envoys abroad contains frequent requests for rare books. He was himself governor of Chelmsford grammar school, and Ascham benefited by his favour, which he is said to have requited by dedicating to Petre his 'Osorius de Nobilitate Christiana.' A mass of Petre's correspondence has been summarised in the 'Calendars of State Papers,' and many of the originals are in the Cottonian, Harleian, and Additional MSS. in the British Museum; his transcript of the notes for Edward VI's will is in the Inner Temple Library. Two undoubted portraits of Petre, with one of doubtful authenticity, all belonging to the Right Rev. Monsignor Lord Petre, were exhibited in the Tudor exhibition; of these, one (No. 159), by Sir Antonio More, was painted 'ætatis suæ xl;' the third portrait (No. 149) is by Holbein, but bears the inscription on the background 'ætatis suæ 74 An.° 1545,' which does not agree with the facts of Petre's life (cf. *Notes and Queries*, 7th ser. ix. 247, 334, 415). Another portrait is in the hall of Exeter College, Oxford.

Petre married, first, about 1533, Gertrude, youngest child of Sir John Tyrrell, knt., of Warley, and his wife Anne, daughter of Edward Norris; she died on 28 May 1541, leaving two daughters, one of whom, Dorothy (1534-1618), married Nicholas Wadham [q. v.], founder of Wadham College, Oxford; and the other, Elizabeth, married John Gostwick. Petre married, secondly, Anne, daughter of Sir William Browne, lord mayor of London, and relict of John Tyrrell (*d.* 1540) of Heron, Essex, a distant cousin of Sir John Tyrrell, father of Petre's first wife (see pedigree in the *Visitation of Essex*, 1558). Anthony Tyrrell [q. v.] was the second Lady Petre's nephew. She died on 10 March 1581-1582, and was buried by her husband's side in Ingatestone church. By her Petre had two daughters, Thomasine and Katherine, and three sons, of whom two died young; the other, John (1549-1613), was knighted in 1576, sat in parliament for Essex in 1585-6, was created Baron Petre of Writtle, Essex, by James I on 21 July 1603, and died at West Horndon, Essex, on 11 Oct. 1613, being buried in Ingatestone church. He augmented his father's benefactions to Exeter College, contributed 95*l.* to the Virginia Company (BROWN, *Genesis U.S.A.*), and became a Roman catholic. Exeter College published in his honour a thin quarto entitled 'Threni Exoniensium in obitum . . . D. Johannis Petrei, Baronis de Writtle,' Oxford, 1613 (Brit. Mus.) He married Mary, daughter of Sir Edward Walgrave, or Waldegrave, and left four sons, of whom the eldest, William, second Lord Petre, was father of William Petre (1602-1677) [q. v.], and grandfather of William, fourth baron Petre [q. v.]

[Cal. State Papers, Dom., For., and Venetian series; Letters and Papers of Henry VIII, ed. Gairdner; Burghley State Papers, passim; Proceedings of the Privy Council; Rymer's Fœdera, original edition; Cotton. MSS. Cal. B. x. 101, Galba B. x. 210, 225; Harl. MS. 283, f. 187; Addit. MSS. 25114 ff. 333, 344, 346, 32654 ff. 80, 123, 32655 ff. 95, 152, 247-8, 32656 ff. 28, 185, 226; Ashmole MSS. 1121 f. 231, 1137 f. 142, 1729 f. 192; Foster's Alumni Oxon. 1500-1714; Burrows's Worthies of All Souls'; Boase's Registrum Coll. Exon., Stapleton's Three Oxford Parishes, and Plummer's Elizabethan Oxford (all published by Oxford Hist. Soc.); Wood's Fasti, i. 73, 74, 93, 158, and City of Oxford, i. 597; Lit. Remains of Edward VI (Roxburghe Club), passim; Chron. of Queen Jane, pp. 82, 88, 90, 109, Narr. of Reformation, pp. 282, 284, Annals of Queen Elizabeth, p. 11, Machyn's Diary, passim, and Wriothesley's Chron. ii. 31 (all published by Camden Soc.); Camden's Britannia and Elizabeth; Stow's Annals; Holinshed's Chronicles; Sir John Hayward's Life and Raigne of Edward the Sixt, 1630; Lloyd's State Worthies, pp. 430-4; Prince's Worthies of Devon, ed. 1701, pp. 496, 500; Moore's Devon, pp. 87-91; Strype's Works, Index; Dodd's Church Hist.; Fuller's Church Hist.; Dixon's Hist. of the Church of England; Burnet's Reformation; Foxe's Actes and Mon.; Oliver's Collections, pp. 197-8; Morris's Troubles of our Catholic Forefathers, 2nd ser. pp. 292-3, &c.; Coote's Civilians, p. 31; Burgon's Gresham, i. 36, 228, &c.; Newcourt's Repertorium, ii. 347; Hasted's Kent, i 267; Morant's Essex, i. 115, 209; Ashmole and Beltz's Order of the Garter; Archæologia, xxi. 39, xxx. 465, xxxviii. 106; Segar's Baronagium Geneal.; Collins's Peerage, vii. 28, 33; G. E. C.'s Complete Peerage; Visitation of Devonshire, 1564 (Harl. Soc.), passim; Berry's Essex Genealogies; Genealogical Collections illustrating the Hist. of Roman Catholic Families in England, ed. J. J. Howard, pt. i.; Miscell. Geneal. et Heraldica, new ser. ii. 152; Tytler's Edward VI, i. 76, 228, 427; Lingard's and Froude's Histories; Gent. Mag. 1792, ii. 998; English Hist. Rev. July 1894; Notes and Queries, 7th ser. ix. 247, 334, 415.] A. F. P.

PETRE, WILLIAM (1602-1677), translator, the third son of William, second lord Petre (1575-1637) of Writtle in Essex, and great-grandson of Sir William Petre [q. v.], was born in his father's house at Ingatestone,

Essex, 28 July 1602. His mother, who died in 1624, was Catherine, second daughter of Edward Somerset, fourth earl of Worcester. His family, who remained Roman catholic, had been steady benefactors of Exeter College, Oxford, whither he was sent as gentleman commoner, matriculating on 5 Feb. 1612, at the early age of ten. In the following year, however, when Wadham College was completed by his great-aunt, Dame Dorothy Wadham, he migrated thither, and 'became the first nobleman thereof' (Wood). In October 1613 his eldest brother John died, and the society of Exeter dedicated a threnody to the family (Madan, *Early Oxford Press*, p. 92). About the same time he was joined at Wadham by his elder brother Robert, and the two brothers, both of whom left without taking degrees, presented to the college two fine silver tankards, which were sacrificed to the royal cause on 26 Jan. 1643. After leaving Oxford he was entered of the Inner Temple. Subsequently he travelled in the south of Europe, and, according to Wood, 'became a gent. of many accomplishments.' In 1669 he issued from St. Omer a translation of the then popular 'Flos Sanctorum' of the jesuit Pedro de Ribadeneira, originally published at Barcelona in 1643, fol. The translation, which was entitled 'Lives of the Saints, with other Feasts of the Year according to the Roman Calendar,' is continued down to 1669. The first edition soon became scarce, and a second, corrected and amended, was issued at London in 1730, folio. Petre's rendering has been commended by Southey and Isaac Disraeli. Petre died on the estate at Stanford Rivers in Essex which had been given him by his father, and he was buried in the chancel of Stanford Rivers church. His wife Lucy, daughter of Sir Richard Fermor of Somerton, Oxfordshire—by whom he had three sons and two daughters—was buried by his side in March 1679.

[Wood's Athenæ Oxon. ed. Bliss, iii. 1144; Gardiner's Register of Wadham, i. 21; Collins's Peerage, vii. 86; Dodd's Church Hist. iii. 278; Morant's Hist. of Essex, 'Hundred of Ongar,' p. 162; Disraeli's Curiosities of Literature; Howard's Roman Catholic Families of England, pt. i. p. 44.] T. S.

PETRE, WILLIAM, fourth Baron Petre (1622–1684), was the eldest son of Robert, third lord Petre (1599–1638), who was the great-great-grandson of Sir William Petre [q. v.] His mother, who was married in 1620 and died two years after her son, in 1685, was Mary, daughter of Anthony Browne, second viscount Montagu. William Petre [q. v.], the translator of Ribadeneira, was his uncle. He was one of the 'cavaliers' imprisoned in 1655, but until well advanced in life did nothing to attract public notice. In 1678, however, he, as a devout Roman catholic, involuntarily drew upon himself the attentions of the perjurer Titus Oates, who charged him with being privy to the alleged popish plot. Oates swore in his deposition before Sir Edmund Berry Godfrey [q. v.] that he had seen 'Lord Peters receive a commission as lieutenant-general of the popish army destined for the invasion of England from the hands of Joannes Paulus de Oliva, the general of the jesuits' (cf. art. lxxi. of *Oates's Narrative*, 1679). He repeated these statements, with embellishments, before the House of Commons in October 1678, and the house promptly sent for Lord-chief-justice Scroggs, and instructed him to issue warrants for the apprehension of all the persons mentioned in Oates's information (*Commons' Journals*, 23–28 Oct. 1678). Together with four other Roman catholic lords—Powis, Belasyse, Arundel, and Stafford—who were similarly accused of being destined for high office under the jesuitical régime, Petre was committed to the Tower on 28 Oct. 1678. Articles were exhibited against him by the commons in April 1679, yet, in spite of repeated demands for a trial by the prisoners' friends, and of the clamour of the partisans of Oates on the other hand, no further steps were taken until 23 June 1680, when Lord Castlemaine, who had subsequently been committed, was tried and acquitted. A few months later Viscount Stafford was tried, condemned, and executed; but the patrons of the plot derived no benefit from his death, and nothing was said of the trial of the other 'popish lords,' though the government took no step to release them. Their confinement does not appear to have been very rigorous. Nevertheless Petre, who was already an old man, suffered greatly in health; and when, in the autumn of 1683, he felt that he had not long to live, he drew up a pathetic letter to the king. In this he says: 'I have been five yeares in prison, and, what is more grievous to me, lain so long under a false and injurious calumny of a horrid plot and design against your majestie's person and government, and am now by the disposition of God's providence call'd into another world before I could by a public trial make my innocence appear.' This letter was printed, and provoked some protestant 'Observations,' which were in turn severely criticised in 'A Pair of Spectacles for Mr. Observer; or Remarks upon the phanatical Observations on my Lord Petre's Letter,' possibly from the prolific pen of Roger L'Estrange. When, however, Petre actually died in the Tower, on 5 Jan. 1683–4, a certain

amount of public compassion was awakened. The remaining papist lords were brought before the court of king's bench by writ of habeas corpus on 12 Feb. 1683–4, when the judges asserted that the prisoners ought long ago to have been admitted to bail. Petre was buried among his ancestors at Ingatestone on 10 Jan. 1683–4. There is a portrait at Thorndon Hall, Essex.

By his first wife, Elizabeth (*d.* 1665), daughter of John Savage, second earl Rivers, Petre had no issue; by his second wife, Bridget (*d.* 1695), daughter of John Pincheon of Writtle, he had an only daughter, Mary, who was born in Covent Garden on 25 March 1679, married, on 14 April 1696, George Heneage of Hainton in Lincolnshire, and died on 4 June 1704. The first lady was probably the 'Lady Peters' slightingly referred to by Pepys (April 1664) as 'impudent,' 'lewd,' and a 'drunken jade.' The peerage descended in succession to his brothers John (1629–1684) and Thomas, and the latter, who died on 10 Jan. 1706, left by his wife Mary, daughter of Sir Thomas Clifton of Lytham, Lancashire, an only son, Robert, seventh lord Petre. It was this baron who in 1711, being then only twenty, and very 'little' for his age, in a freak of gallantry cut off a lock of hair from the head of a celebrated beauty, his distant kinswoman, Arabella Fermor. It was to compose the feud that sprang from this sacrilegious act that Pope wrote his 'Rape of the Lock,' first published in 'Lintot's Miscellany' in May 1712. Lord Petre married, on 1 March 1712, not Miss Fermor—who about 1716 became the wife of Francis Perkins of Ufton Court, near Reading, and died in 1738—but a great Lancashire heiress named Catherine Walmesley, by whom, upon his premature death on 22 March 1713, he left a posthumous son, Robert James, eighth lord Petre. The eighth lord married, on 2 May 1732, Anne, only daughter of James Radcliffe, the unfortunate earl of Derwentwater [q. v.] (*Pope's Works*, ed. Elwin and Courthope, v. 96; SPENCE, *Anecdotes*).

[The Declaration of the Lord Petre upon his death, touching the Popish Plot, in a letter to his Most Sacred Majestie, 1683 (this letter is reprinted in Somers Tracts, viii. 121); Observations on a Paper entitled The Declaration of Lord Petre; Howard's Roman Catholic Families of England, pt. i. p. 8; G. E. C[okayne]'s Peerage, vi. 247; Collins's Peerage, vii. 36; Lingard's Hist. ix. 181, x. 47; Morant's Essex; Evelyn's Diary; Luttrell's Relation, vol. i.] T. S.

PETRIE, ALEXANDER (1594?–1662), Scottish divine, born about 1594, was third son of Alexander Petrie, merchant and burgess of Montrose. He studied at the university of St. Andrews, and graduated M.A. in 1615. From 1620 to 1630 he was master of the grammar school of Montrose. Having received a presentation to the parish of Rhynd, Perthshire, from Charles I, he was ordained by Archbishop Spotiswood in July 1632, and inducted to the charge by the presbytery of Perth. Petrie joined heartily in the covenanting movement, and was in 1638 a member of the general assembly held at Glasgow which overthrew episcopacy. In several subsequent assemblies he took an active part as a member of committees.

In 1642 a Scottish church was founded in Rotterdam for Scottish merchants, soldiers, and sailors, and Petrie was selected as the first minister by the presbytery of Edinburgh. He was approved by the general assembly, and was inducted by the classis or presbytery of Rotterdam on 30 Aug. 1643. The salary was provided by the States-General and the city authorities, and the church formed part of the Dutch ecclesiastical establishment; but it was exempt from the use of the Dutch liturgical formularies, and was allowed to retain the Scottish usages. The introduction of puritan innovations in the church at Rotterdam soon afterwards caused much discord, as many of the members were warmly attached to the old forms prescribed in Knox's Liturgy. These difficulties were eventually overcome, mainly owing to Petrie's influence.

In 1644 Petrie published at Rotterdam a pamphlet entitled 'Chiliasto Mastix, or the Prophecies in the Old and New Testament concerning the Kingdom of our Saviour Jesus Christ vindicated from the Misinterpretations of the Millenaries, and specially of Mr. [Robert] Maton [q. v.], in his book called "Israel's Redemption."' Maton's book had been taken up by the independents and baptists, and had been widely circulated among Petrie's flock, and this pamphlet was written as an antidote. In 1649 Petrie was employed in some of the negotiations with Charles II, who was then in Holland. During the later years of his life he devoted much time to the preparation of his great work, 'A Compendious History of the Catholic Church from the year 600 until the year 1600, showing her Deformation and Reformation,' &c., a folio volume published at the Hague by Adrian Black in 1662. The chief interest of the work, which displays considerable learning and research, lies in the fact that it contains copious extracts from the records of the early general assemblies of the church of Scotland, which were destroyed by fire in Edinburgh in 1701. Petrie died in September 1662. He was highly esteemed by his fellow-citizens and by the Dutch clergy, and the congregation largely increased during his ministry. There

is a portrait of Petrie in possession of the consistory, of which an engraving is given in Stevens's 'History of the Scottish Church, Rotterdam.' It is a face indicative of sagacity and force of character, and does not belie the reputation Petrie had of possessing a somewhat hasty temper.

He left two sons—Alexander, minister of the Scots church at Delft; George, an apothecary—and three daughters: Christian, married to Andrew Snype, minister of the Scots church at Campvere; Isobel, married, first to William Wallace, merchant, secondly to Robert Allan; and Elspeth, married to George Murray.

[Scot's Fasti Eccl. Scot.; Stevens's Hist. of the Scottish Church, Rotterdam; Baillie's Letters; Wilson's Presbytery of Perth; the Scottish Church, Rotterdam, 250th Anniversary, Amsterdam, 1894.] G. W. S.

PETRIE, GEORGE (1789-1866), Irish antiquary, only child of James Petrie, a portrait-painter, was born in Dublin in 1789. His grandfather, also named James, was a native of Aberdeen who had settled in Ireland, and his mother was daughter of Sacheverel Simpson of Edinburgh. In 1799 he was sent to the school in Dublin of Samuel White, who was the schoolmaster of Richard Brinsley Sheridan [q. v.] and of Thomas Moore [q. v.] He attended the art school of the Dublin Society, and before he was fourteen was awarded the silver medal of the society for drawing a group of figures. He early became devoted to the study of Irish antiquities, and in 1808 travelled in Wicklow, and made notes of Irish music, of ecclesiastical architecture, and of ancient earthworks and pillar-stones. He visited Wales, making landscape sketches, in 1810, and in 1813 came to London and was kindly treated by Benjamin West, to whom he had an introduction.

After his return to Ireland he painted landscapes, chiefly in Dublin, Wicklow, Kildare, the King's County, and Kerry, and in 1816 he exhibited at Somerset House pictures of Glendalough and Glenmalure, both in Wicklow. Lord Whitworth bought them. In 1820 Petrie contributed ninety-six illustrations to Cromwell's 'Excursions in Ireland,' and afterwards many others to Brewer's 'Beauties of Ireland,' to G. N. Wright's 'Historical Guide to Dublin,' to Wright's 'Tours,' and to the 'Guide to Wicklow and Killarney.' Nearly all these illustrations deserve careful study, and have much artistic merit as well as absolute antiquarian fidelity. At the first exhibition of the Royal Hibernian Academy in 1826, Petrie exhibited a large picture of Ardfinane, a picturesque castle standing above a many-arched bridge on the north bank of the Suir. He exhibited the next year 'The Round Tower of Kilbannon,' co. Galway, and 'Dun Aengus,' a great cashel in Aranmor, co. Galway. He was elected an academician in 1828, and exhibited 'The Twelve Pins in Connemara,' a group of sharp-pointed mountains, and 'The Last Round of the Pilgrims at Clonmacnoise.' In 1829 he painted 'The Knight and the Lady' and 'Culdean Abbey,' a ruin in the dried-up marsh known as 'Inis na mbéo,' to the right of the road from Thurles to Roscrea. He was appointed librarian to the Hibernian Academy in 1830, and exhibited six pictures, and in 1831 nine. In the course of his studies for these pictures he made many tours throughout Ireland, travelled along the whole course of the Shannon, thoroughly studied Clonmacnoise, Cong, Kilfenora, the Aran islands, and many other ecclesiastical ruins.

When Cæsar Otway [q. v.] began the 'Dublin Penny Journal,' of which the first number appeared on 30 June 1832, Petrie joined him, and wrote many antiquarian articles in the fifty-six weekly numbers which appeared. He was the sole editor of the 'Irish Penny Journal,' which appeared for a year in 1842. Both contain much original information on Irish history never before printed, and the best articles are those of Petrie and John O'Donovan [q. v.] Petrie joined the Royal Irish Academy in 1828, was elected on its council in 1829, and worked hard to improve its museum and library. At the sale of the library of Austin Cooper in 1831 he discovered and purchased the autograph copy of the second part of the 'Annals of the Kingdom of Ireland,' called by Colgan the 'Annals of the Four Masters.' For the museum his exertions procured the reliquary known as the cross of Cong, the shrine called 'Domhnach airgid,' and the Dawson collection of Irish antiquities.

From 1833 to 1846 he was attached to the ordnance survey of Ireland, and, next to John O'Donovan, was the member of the staff who did most to preserve local history and historical topography. His studies on Tara, written in November 1837, were published by the Royal Irish Academy as an 'Essay on the Antiquities of Tara,' a work which contains all that is known on the topography of the ancient seat of the chief kings of Ireland. More may probably be learnt by careful excavations, and certainly by a fuller consideration of Irish literature than Petrie, who was ignorant of Irish, could give; but every one who has visited the locality can testify to the accuracy of Petrie and to the scholar-like

character of his method of investigation. The first memoir of the survey appeared in 1839, but the government of the day soon after decided to stop this invaluable public work on the ground of expense. A commission was appointed in 1843, which recommended the continuance of the work, after examining Petrie and other witnesses, but, nevertheless, it was never resumed. The Royal Irish Academy awarded Petrie a gold medal for his essay on Tara; but Sir William Betham [q. v.], whose theories on Irish antiquities had been demolished by Petrie, was so much opposed to this well-deserved honour that he resigned his seat on the council. In 1833 Petrie was awarded a gold medal for an 'Essay on the Origin and Uses of the Round Towers of Ireland,' and this was published, with many additions, under the title of 'The Ecclesiastical Architecture of Ireland,' in 1845, with a dedication to his two warmest supporters in his studies, Dr. William Stokes [q. v.] and Viscount Adare, afterwards third earl of Dunraven [see QUIN, EDWIN RICHARD WINDHAM]. Many books had been written on the subject before this essay, and maintained one or other of the views that these towers, of which there are still remains of more than a hundred in Ireland, were Phœnician fire-temples, towers of sorcerers, astronomical observatories, centres for religious dances, temples of Vesta, minarets for proclaiming anniversaries, watch-towers of the Danes, tombs, gnomons, homes of Persian magi, and phallic emblems. Petrie demolished all these hypotheses, showed that the towers were Christian ecclesiastical buildings of various dates, and that in some cases the actual year of building was ascertainable from the chronicles. His evidence is abundant, admirably arranged, and conclusive; but the great advance in knowledge which it represents can only be appreciated by looking at the previous writings on the subject. An 'Essay on the Military Architecture of Ireland' was never printed.

Besides these, he wrote numerous papers on Irish art in description of various antiquities, and all of these contain careful and original investigations. He also made a collection of Irish inscriptions, which has since his death been edited, with additions, by Miss Margaret Stokes, with the title of 'Christian Inscriptions in the Irish Language.' In 1816 he had written an 'Essay on Music' in the 'Dublin Examiner,' and he was devoted throughout life to Irish music, collecting airs wherever he travelled, and playing them admirably on the violin. In 1855 he published 'The Ancient Music of Ireland,' a collection of songs and airs made in all parts of Ireland, on which many musicians and musical writers have since levied contributions. A second volume was projected, but never appeared. He received the honorary degree of LL.D. from the university of Dublin in 1847, and in 1849 a pension on the civil list. To his last years he travelled in Ireland, in 1857 again visited the isles of Aran, and in autumn 1864 made his last journey to the one region he had never seen, the Old Glen in the parish of Glencolumkille in Donegal, a region containing many curious antiquities and numerous primitive descendants of Conall Gulban. He died at his house in Charles Street, Dublin, on 17 Jan. 1866, and was buried in Mount Jerome cemetery, near Dublin. He was throughout life a disinterested student of Irish architecture, decorative art, music, and topography, and to all these subjects made permanent and important contributions. He seemed devoid of any ambition but that of making his subject clear, gave generous help to many other workers, and was beloved by a large circle of friends. His life has been admirably written by his friend Dr. William Stokes, and contains a list of his papers read before the Royal Irish Academy, of his contributions to the 'Dublin Penny Journal' and the 'Irish Penny Journal,' and of his illustrations to books.

[Stokes's Life and Labours in Art and Archæology of George Petrie, London, 1868; Graves's Eloge on the late George Petrie, Dublin, 1866; Works.] N. M.

PETRIE, HENRY (1768–1842), antiquary, born in 1768, was the son of a dancing-master who resided at Stockwell, Surrey. He was probably connected with John Petrie, M.P. for Surrey in 1796. The son was intended to follow in his father's profession, but soon showed an aversion to it, and devoted himself to antiquarian research. Through Thomas Frognall Dibdin [q. v.], whom Petrie is said to have instructed in the art of deportment and dancing, he was introduced to George John, second earl Spencer [q. v.], who warmly encouraged his researches. Petrie formed a close friendship with Dibdin, and rendered him valuable aid in the production of his bibliographical works. On the death of Samuel Lysons [q. v.] in 1819, Petrie was appointed keeper of the records in the Tower of London.

After prolonged study of the materials for early English history, Petrie about 1816 conceived the project of publishing a complete 'corpus historicum' for the period. A similar scheme had been suggested by John Pinkerton [q. v.] about 1790, and keenly advocated by Gibbon. It came to nothing

through Gibbon's death, and Petrie was the first to revive it. During 1818 and 1819 various meetings were held at Earl Spencer's house to further the project; it was agreed that no such scheme could be undertaken by private enterprise, and an appeal was made for government aid. Petrie was selected to draw up a plan. His aim was to make the body of materials to be published absolutely complete, and to include extracts from Greek and Roman writers containing all references to early Britain; copies of all inscriptions on stone or marble; all letters, charters, bulls, proceedings of councils and synods; laws, engravings of coins, medals, and seals; besides general histories, annals, and chronicles of England, and histories of particular monasteries.

The plan was presented to the record commission in 1821, and was sanctioned by the government and parliament. The work commenced in 1823, with Petrie as chief editor, assisted by the Rev. John Sharpe (1769–1859) [q. v.] The Welsh portion was entrusted to John Humffreys Parry (1786–1825) [q. v.] and to Aneurin Owen [q. v.], and was published in 1841. The main portion entrusted to Petrie proceeded steadily until 1832, when it was interrupted by his illness. But in 1835, when the whole text of the first volume had been completed, and a large collection of materials made for further volumes, the work was suspended by an order of the record commissioners, due to a misunderstanding between them and Petrie.

Petrie died unmarried at Stockwell, Surrey, on 17 March 1842, before the undertaking was resumed. One volume was finally completed and published in 1848 by Sir Thomas Duffus Hardy [q. v.], who had been trained by Petrie. It bore the title 'Monumenta Historica Britannica, or Materials for the History of Great Britain from the Earliest Period to the Norman Conquest.' Hardy acknowledged valuable aid derived from Petrie's manuscripts in his 'Descriptive Catalogue of Materials' published in 1862. Petrie also edited 'Magni Rotuli Scaccarii Normanniæ,' 1830, 4to; and his translation of the earlier portion of the 'Anglo-Saxon Chronicle' was reprinted from the 'Monumenta' in the 'Church Historians of England,' 1854, vol. ii. pt. i.

[Prefaces to the Monumenta and Descriptive Catalogue by Sir T. D. Hardy; Edinburgh Rev. xlvi. 472; Dibdin's Bibliographical Decameron, passim, Literary Companion, i. 103, 104, 154, 320, and Literary Reminiscences, pp. 453, 716, 717; Gent. Mag. 1834 i. 375, 1842 ii. 661–2, 1851 ii. 628; Annual Register, 1842, p. 258; Gorton's Biogr. Dict., Suppl.; Manning and Bray's Surrey, ii. 233, 235.] A. F. P.

PETRIE, MARTIN (1823–1892), colonel, was born on 1 June 1823, at the Manor House, King's Langley, Hertfordshire, being the second son of Commissary-general William Petrie (*d.* 1842), who had seen active service in Egypt, Italy, and France. His mother Margaret was daughter and coheiress of Henry Mitton of the Chase, Enfield. Colonel Petrie was sixth in descent from Alexander Petrie, D.D. [q.v.] His infancy was spent in Portugal, and his childhood at the Cape of Good Hope, at which places his father held appointments. In youth he was chiefly in France, Italy, and Germany. On 14 April 1846 he entered the army as an ensign in the royal Newfoundland corps, and served for eleven years in North America, becoming a lieutenant on 7 Jan. 1848 and captain on 5 May 1854. On 26 Jan. 1855 he was transferred to the 14th foot regiment, and left Newfoundland on 20 March in the small steamer Vesta, which carried twenty-four passengers, seven of them, including Captain Petrie, being officers on their way to join regiments in the Crimea. When three hundred miles off St. John's the vessel, already damaged by ice-floes, was caught in a terrific storm, and the engine-room was flooded. Petrie's mechanical skill and great courage enabled him to save the ship. He was called the 'hero of the Vesta;' but his hands were so severely lacerated and frost-bitten that he was invalided for some time, and could not proceed to the Crimea.

In May 1856 Petrie joined the Royal Staff College, and in December 1858 he passed the final examination, coming out first on the list. He was attached to the topographical department of the war office from 10 March 1859 to 30 June 1864; and in 1860, during his first year there, he brought out a standard work in three volumes, 'The Strength, Composition, and Organisation of the Armies of Europe,' showing the annual revenue and military expenditure of each country, with its total forces in peace and war. In 1863 he published a volume giving more detailed information respecting the British army, 'The Organisation, Composition, and Strength of the Army of Great Britain,' which reached a fifth edition in 1867. Petrie also compiled two important volumes, 'Equipment of Infantry' and 'Hospital Equipment' (1865–6), forming part of a series on army equipment. For the long period of eighteen years (1864–1882) he was examiner in military administration at the staff college, and latterly at the Royal Military College also. He became major on 13 July 1867, and exchanged to the 97th foot on 18th Dec.; in July 1872 he retired on half-pay, in 1876 became colonel, and in 1882 withdrew from the service. Petrie read some

papers on military matters at the Royal United Service Institution, of which he was a member; and as an enthusiastic freemason he was master of the St. John's, Newfoundland, lodge, and a member of the Quatuor Coronati lodge in London. He was active in philanthropic and religious work, and was a trustee of the Princess Mary Village Homes.

Petrie died on 19 Nov. 1892, at his house, Hanover Lodge, Kensington Park, London, and was buried at Kensal Green. His wife, Eleanora Grant, youngest daughter of William Macdowall of Woolmet House, Midlothian, and granddaughter of Sir William Dunbar of Durn, baronet, died on 31 Jan. 1886, leaving two daughters: the elder, authoress of many religious books, married Charles Ashley Carus-Wilson, at one time (1890–8) professor of electrical engineering at McGill University, Montreal; the younger, Irene, joined the Church Missionary Society in Kashmir (see memoir by Mrs. Carus-Wilson, 1900).

[Private information; war office records.]

G. A. A.

PETROCUS or **PETROCK**, SAINT (*fl.* 550?). [See PEDROC.]

PETRONIUS (*d.* 654), fifth abbot of St. Augustine's, Canterbury, is said to have been a Roman, and to have been hallowed abbot of St. Augustine's by Archbishop Honorius [q. v.] in 640, two years after the date assigned to the death of his predecessor Gratiosus. This delay is explained by the supposition that Honorius was absent on some journey. The date assigned to the death of Petronius is 654. There was no record or tradition of his place of burial in the fifteenth century, nor is there any early authority known for his existence. An epitaph describes him as a good man, a teacher of his monks, and a lover of purity.

[Elmham's Hist. S. August. Cant. pp. 175, 183, ed. Hardwick (Rolls Ser.); Thorn's Chron. S. August. Cant. col. 1769, ed. Twysden; Somner's Antiq. of Cant. pt. ii. p. 164, ed. Batteley; Dugdale's Monasticon, i. 120; Dict. Chr. Biogr. art. 'Petronius' (5) by Bishop Stubbs.] W. H.

PETRUCCI, LUDOVICO (*fl.* 1619), poet and soldier of fortune, born at Siena, was son of Aridante Petrucci, alias Petruccioli, 'nobile' of the territory of Peligliano, Tuscany. The father served under Orsino, count of Peligliano, in the Venetian service against the Turks, distinguished himself in the capture of Castel Nuovo, and died of a wound eight days after his return. Ludovico was educated in Tuscany, but subsequently became a soldier of fortune. Having renounced catholicism, he was imprisoned by the inquisition at Padua, remaining in prison four years (see in his Farrago his poems 'sopra la crudeltà del Inquisitōr di Padova').

He then entered the service of Venice, describing himself as at the time 'povero mendico,' and obtained in 1603 the grade of serving-major. Subsequently he transferred himself to the imperial army, and served in the Hungarian wars in the regiments, first of Count Sulma, and then of Ferdinand de Kolonitsch. In 1607 he became a captain in the Hungarian army. He subsequently entered the service of the Prince of Brandenburg and Neuburg, and met some Englishmen at Düsseldorf. According to his own statement in his 'Apologia,' he served nine years 'in bello Hungarico;' but this can only apply to the whole of his stay in Germany.

Meeting with no success in his military career, he removed to England in 1610, and, visiting Oxford on the recommendation of the Earl of Pembroke, 'entered into the public library in the beginning of the year following.' He became a commoner of St. Edmund Hall, and later of Balliol. In spite of certificates which he obtained to the contrary, he was suspected in the university of being a spy and popishly affected. Accordingly, he was forced, or at least desired, to depart, 'such was the jealousy of the puritan party in the university.' Wood describes him as 'phantasticall' and unsettled in mind. In his 'Apologia' he prints several certificates of his conformity to the church of England during his stay there. An epistle 'Candido Lettore,' in his 'Apologia,' is dated from the Fleet, 10 July 1619, where he was in prison. Granger mentions a portrait.

Petrucci wrote: 1. 'Raccolta d' alcune rime del cavaliere Ludovico Petrucci, nobile Toscano, in più luoghi e tempi composte e a diversi prencipi dedicate; con la silva delle sue persecutioni,' Oxford, 1613; in Italian and Latin; dedicated in prose to King James, and in verse to all the royal family. The poems themselves consist of adulatory or other addresses to various notabilities, including Bacon and Archbishop Abbot, with occasional insertions of prose letters sent to him, and of certificates of character. The work concludes with a long and critical enumeration of his patrons, including many Oxford men and English politicians. 2. 'Apologia equitis Ludovici Petrucci contra calumniatores suos una cum responsione ad libellum à Jesuitis contra serenissimum Leonardum Donatum ducem Venetum promulgatum,' appeared at London in 1619, with portrait by Thomas Pothecary (Italian and Latin); the work is imperfect, and does not include the reply to the jesuits mentioned in the title.

It is dedicated to King James, with verse addresses to his various English patrons. Then follows a farrago of verses, narrative, certificates, addresses, &c., as in the 'Raccolta.' His main contention is that the charges against him resulted from a plot of the jesuits. Certain 'Rime al re' by Petrucci are among the Royal MSS. 14*a*, vii.

[The only authority is Petrucci's scattered and incoherent statements and certificates in his works, from which Wood (Athenæ, ii. 293) has compiled a notice. Cf. Foster's Alumni; Stationers' Register (under date 27 Nov. 1587), and Notes and Queries, 2nd ser. xii. 22, for the Description of Scotland set forth by Petrucci.]

W. A. S.

PETRUS (*d.* 606 ?), first abbot of St. Augustine's Abbey, Canterbury, was both a monk and a priest (BEDE, *Historia Ecclesiastica*, i. cc. 27, 33), and was one of the companions of St. Augustine [q. v.] on his mission to England in 596–7. Either at the end of 597 or the beginning of 598, Augustine sent him in company with Lawrence or Laurentius [q. v.], afterwards archbishop of Canterbury, to Pope Gregory to announce the success of the mission and to lay before him certain questions. He apparently brought back the pope's replies in 601. Ethelbert (552 ?–616) [q. v.], king of Kent, was building the monastery of SS. Peter and Paul, later called St. Augustine's, at the time of Augustine's death, and Petrus was appointed its first abbot. His name appears in a charter of Ethelbert to the monastery recording his appointment as abbot, and in a charter of Augustine concerning the exemption of the house, but both are undoubtedly spurious (ELMHAM, pp. 114, 119–21). While fulfilling a mission to Gaul on which he had been sent by Ethelbert, he was drowned in a creek of the sea at Amfleet or Ambleteuse, a short distance north of Boulogne, probably on 30 Dec. 606. The year of his death, given by Elmham as 607, depends on the date assigned to the death of Augustine, for it is said by Elmham to have taken place one year seven months and three weeks afterwards (*ib.* p. 126). The year of Augustine's death, which is not certainly ascertained, is taken here to be 604. The people of the country buried the body of Petrus without any marks of respect, not knowing who he was. A miraculous light appeared by night above his grave, and those who lived in the neighbourhood were thus taught that he was a holy man; so they made inquiries as to who he was and whence he came, removed his body to Boulogne, and there buried it in the church of St. Mary the Virgin with fitting honour (BEDE, u.s. c. 33). Petrus is said to have been highly esteemed by Augustine, so that for his sake Augustine gave to the new monastery the gifts sent him by Gregory. An epitaph on him is given by Elmham. There is an unprinted 'Life of Petrus,' written by Eadmer, in Corpus Christi College, Cambridge, manuscript no. 371, f. 416, and it is perhaps to this that Elmham refers in his 'History of the Monastery' (p. 111). Malbrancq, writing in the seventeenth century and quoting from the records of the church of Boulogne, gives some particulars of his life, on which it would at least not be safe to lay any stress, such as that Petrus was employed by Ethelbert to preach to the Northumbrians and did so with success, that his habits were ascetic, that he worked miracles, and that his body was translated to Boulogne by an earl named Fumertius. His obit was kept at Canterbury, and was, according to the Benedictine martyrology, on 30 Dec., though the English martyrology places it on 6 Jan., which, it is suggested, may have been the day of his translation (STUBBS).

[Bede's Hist. Eccl. i. cc. 27, 33 (Engl. Hist. Soc.); Elmham's Hist. Mon. S. Aug. Cant. pp. 2, 92, 94, 96, 111, 114, 121, 126 (Rolls Ser.); Thorne's Chron. S. Aug. Cant. cols. 1760–6, ed. Twysden, ap Decem Scriptt.; Hardy's Cat. of Materials, i. 206–7 (Rolls Ser.); Acta SS. Ord. Ben. ii. 1; Acta SS. Bolland., January, i. 334–5; Malbrancq's De Morinis, i. 285–8; Somner's Antiq. of Canterbury, pt. 2, pp. 164, ed. Batteley; Dict. Chr. Biogr. art. 'Petrus' (72), by Bishop Stubbs.]

W. H.

PETT, PETER (*d.* 1589), master-shipwright at Deptford, is described as the great-grandson of Thomas Pett of Skipton in Cumberland (LE NEVE, *Pedigrees of the Knights*, pp. 155–6). But Skipton is in Yorkshire, and, though some of his kin may have settled in the north, it is more probable that he belonged to the family of the name which early in the fifteenth century owned property at Pett in the parish of Stockbury in Kent (HASTED, *Hist. of Kent*, ii. 525 *n.*) Heywood stated in 1637 that for two hundred years and upwards men of the name had been officers and architects in the royal navy (CHARNOCK, *Hist. of Marine Architecture*, ii. 284). It appears well established that Pett's father, also Peter, was settled at Harwich, probably as a shipbuilder. Pett himself was certainly in the service of the crown from an early age; he was already master-shipwright at Deptford in the reign of Edward VI, and there he continued till his death on or about 6 Sept. 1589. During this time he had a principal part in building most of the ships of the navy, though the details are wanting. Richard

Chapman, who built the Ark, was brought up by Pett, and so also, in all probability, was Matthew Baker, with whom, from 1570, Pett was associated in the works at Dover. In 1587 he and Baker accused Sir John Hawkyns [q. v.], then treasurer of the navy, of malpractices in connection with the repair of the queen's ships. The charges were apparently held to be the outcome of pique or jealousy. Hawkyns was annoyed, but suffered no material injury, and Pett remained in his office. In 1583 he was granted arms, or, on a fess gules between three ogresses, a lion passant of the field; and the crest, out of a ducal coronet, a demi-pelican with wings expanded. He was twice married. By his first wife he had at least two sons: Joseph, who succeeded him at Deptford as master-shipwright, and died on 15 Nov. 1605; and Peter, who carried on business as a shipbuilder at Wapping. By his second wife, Elizabeth Thornton, sister of Captain Thornton of the navy, he had also two sons—Phineas, who is separately noticed; and Noah, who in 1594 was master of the Popinjay with his uncle Thornton—and four daughters, one of whom, Abigail, was cruelly beaten to death with a pair of tongs by her stepfather, Thomas Nunn, in 1599. Nunn, who was a clergyman, received the queen's pardon for his crime, but died immediately afterwards (*Cal. State Papers*, Dom. 28 May 1599).

[Calendars of State Papers, Dom.; Defeat of the Spanish Armada (Navy Records Soc.); Autobiography of Phineas Pett (Harl. MS. 6279).]

J. K. L.

PETT, PETER (1610–1670?), commissioner of the navy, fifth son of Phineas Pett [q. v.], was born at Deptford on 6 Aug. 1610. He was brought up by his father as a shipwright; while still very young was his father's assistant at Deptford and Woolwich, and in 1635–7 built the Sovereign of the Seas under his father's supervision. In 1647 he was ordered by the parliament a gratuity of 10*l.* for building the Phœnix at Woolwich. He would seem to have been then appointed master-shipwright at Chatham, and in 1648 to have sent up important information to the parliament, and to have been mainly instrumental in preserving the ships at Chatham from revolting. Probably as a reward for this service, he was appointed commissioner of the navy at Chatham, an office analogous to that of the present superintendent of the dockyard, with the important difference that Pett, as a practical man, exercised immediate and personal control over the several departments of the yard, and was thus largely responsible for the efficiency of the ships during the Dutch wars. That during the Commonwealth the ships were fairly well maintained is matter of history; but Pett excited a strong feeling of animosity by filling all the more important posts in the yard with his near relatives. As early as November 1651 complaints were laid by some of the subordinate officials, including the chaplain, that members of the family worked into each other's hands, that stores were wasted or misappropriated, that higher wages were charged than were paid, and that false musters were kept. A special inquiry was ordered in the following January, when Pett had little difficulty in proving that the charges were malicious; but it is clear that there were great opportunities for fraud and reasonable grounds for suspicion. The commissioner's cousin, Joseph Pett, was master-shipwright at Chatham; another cousin, Peter Pett, was master-shipwright at Deptford; a younger brother, Christopher, assistant master-shipwright at Woolwich; another brother, Phineas, clerk of the check at Chatham, and a cousin, Richard Holborne, master-mast-maker. When, in the following summer, his cousin Peter at Deptford died, he was able to have his brother Christopher promoted to the vacancy, and Peter's son Phineas appointed assistant. Pett was also permitted to undertake private contracts for building ships of war (*Cal. State Papers*, Dom. 7 Jan. 1650).

He was reappointed to his office after the Restoration, and remained in it till 29 Sept. 1667, when he was charged with being the main cause of the disaster at Chatham in June, and was summarily superseded. He was accused, in detail, of having neglected or disobeyed orders from the Duke of York, the Duke of Albemarle, and the navy commissioners to moor the Royal Charles in a place of safety, to block the channel of the Medway by sinking a vessel inside the chain, to provide boats for the defence of the river, and to see that the officers and seamen were on board their ships (*ib.* 19 Dec. 1667). On 18 June he was sent a prisoner to the Tower, on the 19th was examined before the council, and on 22 Oct. before the House of Commons. There was talk of impeaching him, but the accusation was merely the outcome of a desire to make him answerable for the sins of those in high places, and the matter was allowed to drop. The general feeling was clearly put by Marvell, in the lines beginning:

> After this loss, to relish discontent,
> Some one must be accused by Parliament:
> All our miscarriages on Pett must fall;
> His name alone seems fit to answer all.

After being deprived of his office, Pett disappears from view. He married, on 8 Sept. 1602, Catherine (*b.* August 1617), daughter of Edward Cole of Woodbridge, Suffolk (*Register of St. Mary's, Woodbridge*, by favour of Mr. Vincent B. Redstone). Mention is made of one son, Warwick.

Pett has been confused with his cousin Peter, the master-shipwright at Deptford, who died in 1652, and with each of that Peter's two sons, Sir Peter [q. v.], advocate-general for Ireland, and Sir Phineas Pett, master-shipwright at Chatham, who was knighted in 1680, was comptroller of stores, and resident commissioner at Chatham, and is to be distinguished from the commissioner Peter's brother Phineas, a clerk of the check at Chatham. Three others, named Phineas Pett, were at the same time in the naval service at Chatham or in the Thames, one of whom was killed in action in 1666, while in command of the Tiger. The name Phineas Pett continued in the navy till towards the close of last century.

[Calendars of State Papers, Dom., the indexes to which have so confused the Peters and the Phineases as to be useless; the only possibility of clearing the confusion is by reference to the original documents, and by carefully distinguishing the signatures; Pepys's Diary; Harl. MS. 6279; Literæ Cromwellii, 1676, p. 229.] J. K. L.

PETT, Sir PETER (1630–1699), lawyer and author, son of Peter Pett (1593–1652), master-shipwright at Deptford, grandson of Peter Pett of Wapping, shipbuilder, and great-grandson of Peter Pett (*d.* 1589) [q.v.], was baptised in St. Nicholas Church, Deptford, on 31 Oct. 1630. He was educated in St. Paul's School and at Sidney-Sussex College, Cambridge, where he was admitted in 1645. After graduating B.A. he migrated to Pembroke College, Oxford, and in 1648 was elected to a fellowship at All Souls'. He then graduated B.C.L. in 1650, was entered as a student at Gray's Inn, and settled there 'for good and all' about a year before the Restoration. From 1661 to 1666 he sat in the Irish parliament as M.P. for Askeaton. He was called to the bar from the Middle Temple in 1664. When the Royal Society was formed, in 1663, Pett was one of the original fellows, elected on 20 May, but was expelled on 18 Nov. 1675 for 'not performing his obligation to the society.' He was probably absorbed in other interests. He had been appointed advocate-general for Ireland, where he was knighted by the Duke of Ormonde. He was also much engaged in literary work, more or less of a polemical nature. A short tract of his, headed 'Sir Peter Pett's Paper, 1679, about the Papists,' is in the Public Record Office (*Shaftesbury Papers*, ii. 347). His published works are: 1. 'A Discourse concerning Liberty of Conscience,' London, 1661, 8vo. 2. 'The Happy future Estate of England,' 1680, fol.; republished in 1689 as 'A Discourse of the Growth of England in Populousness and Trade . . . By way of a Letter to a Person of Honour.' 3. 'The obligation resulting from the Oath of Supremacy . . . ,' 1687, fol. He edited also the 'Memoirs of Arthur [Annesley], Earl of Anglesey,' 1693, 8vo, and 'The genuine Remains of Dr. Thomas Barlow, late Lord Bishop of Lincoln,' 1693, 8vo. He died on 1 April 1699. Pett has been often confused with his father's first cousin, Peter, commissioner of the navy at Chatham, who is separately noticed.

[Knight's Life of Colet, p. 407; Foster's Alumni Oxon.; Wood's Athenæ, iv. 576; St. Paul's School Reg. p. 43; Burrows's Worthies of All Souls', pp. 476, 540.] J. K. L.

PETT, PHINEAS (1570–1647), master-builder of the navy and naval commissioner, elder son of Peter Pett (*d.* 1589) [q. v.], by his second wife, Elizabeth Thornton, was born at Deptford on 1 Nov. 1570. After three years at the free school at Rochester, and three more at a private school at Greenwich, he entered Emmanuel College, Cambridge, in 1586. After his father's death, in September 1589, Phineas was left destitute, and in 1590 was bound 'a covenant servant' to Richard Chapman, the queen's master-shipwright at Deptford. Within three years Chapman died, and he shipped as carpenter's mate on board the Edward and Constance, in the second expedition of Edward Glemham [q. v.] The voyage had no great success, and after two years of hardship and privation Pett found himself again in London as poor as when he started. In August 1595 he was employed 'as an ordinary workman' in rebuilding the Triumph at Woolwich. Afterwards he worked, under Matthew Baker, on the Repulse, a new ship which was being got ready for the expedition to Cadiz. During this winter Pett studied mathematics, drawing, and the theory of his profession, in which Baker gave him much assistance and instruction. In April 1597 Lord Howard, the lord admiral, who was much at Baker's house, accepted him as his servant. It was not, however, till near Christmas 1598 that Howard was able to employ him in 'the finishing of a purveyance of plank and timber' in Norfolk and Suffolk, which occupied Pett through the whole of 1599; and in June 1600 Howard appointed him 'keeper of the plankyard, timber, and other provisions' at Chatham, 'with promise of better preferment to the utmost of his power.'

A quarrel with Matthew Baker followed, and for the next ten or twelve years, according to Pett's story, Baker lost no opportunity of doing him a bad turn. According to Pett, the administration of the dockyards was at the time altogether swayed by personal interest, jealousy, and malicious intrigue.

In March 1601 Pett was appointed assistant to the master-shipwright at Chatham. In November 1602 his good service in fitting out the fleet in six weeks won for him Mr. Greville's 'love, favour, and good opinion;' and shortly after the accession of King James he was ordered by Howard to build a miniature ship—a model, it would seem, of the Ark—for Prince Henry. This was finished in March 1603-4, and Pett took her round to the Thames, where on the 22nd the prince came on board. The admiral presented Pett to him; and on the following day Pett was sworn as the prince's servant, and was appointed captain of the little vessel. He was also granted the reversion of the places held by Baker or his brother Joseph, whichever should first become vacant; and in November 1605, on the death of Joseph, he succeeded as master-shipwright at Deptford. In 1607 he was moved to Woolwich, and there remained for many years, favourably regarded by Howard, John Trevor, the surveyor of the navy, and Mansell, the treasurer; and, in consequence, hated and intrigued against by their enemies and his own, of which, as a successful man, he had many.

In October 1608 he laid the keel of a new ship, the largest in the navy, which was launched in September 1610 as the Prince Royal; but in April 1609 definite charges of incompetence displayed in her construction were laid against him by the Earl of Northampton, instigated by Baker and George Weymouth [q. v.], 'a great braggadocio.' A commission was ordered to investigate the matter, and reported in Pett's favour; but as Northampton refused to accept their decision and continued to press the charges, the king had the case formally tried before him at Woolwich on 8 May, and Pett was formally acquitted on all points.

In 1612 Pett was the first master of the Shipwrights' Company, then incorporated by royal charter. In 1613 he was in the Prince with Howard when he took the Lady Elizabeth and her husband, the Palatine, to Flanders; and was ordered by Howard to dine at his table during the voyage. In 1620-1 he seems to have accompanied Sir Robert Mansell [q. v.] in the expedition against the Algerine pirates; and in 1623 went to Santander in the Prince, which he had fitted specially for the reception of the infanta (cf. GARDINER, *Hist.* v. 120). Charles I, on his accession to the throne, gave him a gold chain valued at 104*l*. In June 1625 he was at Boulogne in the Prince, which brought the young queen to Dover on the 12th. In August 1627 he was sent to Portsmouth to hasten the equipment of the fleet, and, continuing there, 'saw many passages and the disaster which happened to the Lord Duke [of Buckingham].' In February 1629-30 he was appointed an assistant to the principal officers of the navy, and in the following December one of the principal officers and a commissioner of the navy. He still, however, continued to exercise the supervision over Deptford and Woolwich yards, assisted to a great extent by his son Peter (1610-1670?) [q. v.] In 1635 he was sent to Newcastle to provide timber, &c., for a new ship to be built at Woolwich, the keel of which was laid on 21 Dec. She was launched on 13 Oct. 1637, and named the Sovereign of the Seas—the largest and most highly ornamented ship in the English navy. A model of her, possibly contemporary, is preserved in the museum of the Royal Naval College at Greenwich.

But though the Prince Royal and the Sovereign of the Seas were the chief products of Pett's art, he was more or less responsible for every ship added to the navy during the reigns of James I and Charles I, as well as for many of the largest merchant ships then built, among others the Trade's Increase and the Peppercorn [see DOWNTON, NICHOLAS; MIDDLETON, SIR HENRY]. During this period shipbuilding was improved and the size of ships increased. It has been said that the secrets of the trade were preserved in the Pett family—handed down from father to son (CHARNOCK, *Hist. of Marine Architecture*, ii. 284); but Phineas Pett learned nothing directly from his father, and indirectly only so far as Chapman and Baker were his father's associates. The excellence which he attained and handed down to his successors may be more justly assigned to his Cambridge training and his subsequent studies in mathematics. He died in 1647, and was buried at Chatham on 21 Aug.

Pett was married three times: (1) in 1598, to Anne, daughter of Richard Nichols of Highwood Hill in Middlesex; she died in February 1626-7; (2) in July 1627, to Susan, widow of Robert Yardley, and mother, or stepmother, of the wife of his son John; she died in July 1636; (3) in January 1636-7, to one Mildred. By his first wife he had three daughters and eight sons, the eldest of whom, John, a captain in the navy, married, in 1625, Katharine, daughter of Robert

Yardley, and died in 1628. Peter, the fifth son, is separately noticed; Phineas, the seventh (*b.* 1618), was in 1651 clerk of the check at Chatham; and Christopher, the youngest (*b.* 1620), was master-shipwright at Deptford, where he died in 1668, leaving a widow, Ann, and four children.

[The principal authority for the life of Pett is his autobiography—Harl. MS. 6279—a late seventeenth or early eighteenth century copy. It appears to be trustworthy as to its facts, though with a strong personal bias. A lengthy abstract is printed in Archæologia, xii. 207 et seq. Pett is frequently mentioned in the Calendars of State Papers, Domestic; see also Birch's Life of Prince Henry.] J. K. L.

PETTIE, GEORGE (1548–1589), writer of romances, was younger son of John Le Petite or Pettie of Tetsworth and Stoke Talmage, Oxfordshire, by his wife Mary, daughter of William Charnell of Snareston, Leicestershire. He became a scholar of Christ Church, Oxford, in 1564, and graduated B.A. on 29 March 1569. According to Wood, William Gager [q. v.] of Christ Church, his junior by eight or nine years, was his 'dear friend,' and each encouraged the other's literary predilections. Pettie travelled beyond the seas, and apparently had some military experience. On returning home he devoted his leisure to literature.

The popularity bestowed on 'The Palace of Pleasure' (1566–7) of William Painter [q. v.] encouraged Pettie to attempt a similar venture. His work appeared under the title of 'A Petite Pallace of Pettie his Pleasure, contayning many pretie Hystories by him, set foorth in comely Colours, and most delightfully discoursed.' It had been licensed for the press to Richard Watkins on 6 Aug. 1576, and was published soon afterwards, without date. The publisher Watkins, rather than Pettie, was, it appears, responsible for the title, which is a barefaced plagiarism of that of Painter's volumes. Pettie, in his preface, says he mainly wrote for gentlewomen, and deprecated all comparison with the 'Palace of Pleasure.' The printer adds a note, stating that he knew nothing of the author or of the author's friend who offered him the manuscript. In an ensuing 'Letter of G[eorge] P[ettie] to R. B., concerning this Woorke,' dated from 'Holborn, 12 July,' the author apologises for modernising the classical tales —'amourous stories' Wood calls them—with which he mainly deals. R. B. are, it has been suggested, the reversed initials of Barnaby Rich [q. v.] The stories, twelve in number, are entitled, respectively 'Sinorix and Camma,' 'Tereus and Progne,' 'Germanicus and Agrippina,' 'Amphiaraus and Eriphile,' 'Icilius and Virginia,' 'Admetus and Alcest,' 'Scilla and Minos,' 'Curiatius and Horatia,' 'Cephalus and Procris,' 'Minos and Pasiphæ,' 'Pigmalions freinde and his Image,' and 'Alexius.' The book was at once popular, and two other editions, set up from new type without the prefatory matter, appeared in the same year. Other editions appeared in 1580 and 1598 by James Roberts, and in 1608 and 1613 by George Eld. The work was re-edited by Prof. I. Gollancz in 1908 (2 vols.)

Pettie also translated the first three books of Guazzo's 'Civile Conversation,' through the French. Richard Watkins obtained a license for the publication on 27 Feb. 1580–1. The first edition appeared in that year with a dedication addressed from Pettie's lodging near St. Paul's, London, on 6 Feb. 1581, to Marjorie, wife of Sir Henry Norris, baron Norris of Rycote [q. v.] The work is in prose, with a few verses interspersed. A second issue by Thomas East was dated 1586, and included a fourth book of Guazzo, begun by Pettie, but completed from the Italian by Bartholomew Young.

Pettie died, writes Wood, in July 1589, 'in the prime of his years, at Plymouth, being then a captain and a man of note.' He was buried in 'the great Church' at Plymouth. Lands at Aston-Rowant, Kingston, and Tetsworth, which his father had given him, he left to his brother Christopher. Another brother, Robert, was father of Mary Pettie, who was mother of Anthony à Wood. Wood, who was thus grandnephew of George Pettie, says that Pettie 'was as much commended for his neat style as any of his time,' but of the 'Petite Pallace' Wood wrote that it was in his day 'so far from being excellent or fine that it is more fit to be read by a schoolboy or a rustical amorata than by a gent. of mode and learning.' Wood only kept a copy in his library for the respect of kindred that he 'bore to the name of the author.'

[Pettie's Petite Palace, ed. Gollancz, 1908, preface; Wood's Athenæ Oxon. ed. Bliss, i. 552; Wood's Life and Times, ed. Clark (Oxford Hist. Soc.), i. 32–7; Lee's Thame, p. 216; Foster's Alumni Oxon.; Hunter's manuscript Chorus Vatum in Addit. MS. 24488, f. 58; Ritson's English Poets; Collier's Stationers' Registers, 1570–87, pp. 20, 139; Warton's Hist. of Engl. Poetry, iv. 336–7; Park's British Bibliographer, ii. 292.] S. L.

PETTIE, JOHN (1839–1893), painter, born in Edinburgh on 17 March 1839, was son of Alexander Pettie, a tradesman of some means, and of Alison, his wife. The elder Pettie did not resist his son's evident vocation for art. At ten Pettie removed with his parents to East Linton, Haddingtonshire, and at seventeen began his training at the

Trustees' Academy in Edinburgh, under the auspices of Robert Scott Lauder [q. v.] Among his fellow-students were Mr. Orchardson, Mr. McWhirter, Mr. MacTaggart, Mr. Peter Graham, Mr. Tom Graham, and George Paul Chalmers [q. v.], all of whom became distinguished painters. The careers of Pettie and his companions mark a distinct development in the history of the modern Scottish school, which had its origin in the personality of Lauder, their master. The pictorial aims and ambitions of the group wholly differed from those of their immediate predecessors, among whom may be reckoned Sir Noel Paton, the brothers Faed, Mr. Erskine Nicol, and Robert Herdman. With all of these the chief preoccupation was the telling or illustration of a story, the making of a dramatic point, the insistence on some domestic affection, humorous or pathetic. Pettie's work, on the other hand, invariably embodies some purely pictorial motive over and above the subject, specially aiming at a rich resonance of colour. His fame springs mainly from the success with which he pursued this latter ideal.

Pettie's first exhibited picture, 'The Prison Pet,' appeared at the Scottish Academy in 1859, and was followed by 'False Dice,' 'Distressed Cavaliers,' and 'One of Cromwell's Divines.' In 1860 he made his début as an exhibitor in London, sending to the Royal Academy a picture, 'The Armourers,' which found a place on the line. His next effort, 'What d'ye lack, Madam?' a study of Jenkin Vincent in the 'Fortunes of Nigel,' was no less popular. Thus encouraged, the young painter made up his mind in 1862 to join his friend Mr. Orchardson, who had settled in London some twelve months before. The two artists shared a studio for several years, first in Pimlico, and later at 37 Fitzroy Square, afterwards the home of Ford Madox Brown. Pettie was the earlier of the pair to win a wide recognition, his daring and assertive harmonies soon compelling attention. It was, however, to a robust capacity for taking pains, no less than to the more proclamatory style of his talent, that Pettie owed his acceptance as leader, when more young men came southwards to swell the band of London Scots. Prolific as he was industrious, he soon became one of the best known of British painters, and his rapid succession of canvases found a ready sale among dealers and private collectors. His first contribution to the Royal Academy after his migration was another scene from Scott, 'The Prior and Edward Glendinning.' In 1863 he was represented by 'The Trio,' 'The Tonsure,' and 'George Fox refusing to take the Oath;' in 1864 by 'At Holker Hall;' in 1865 by 'The Drumhead Court-martial;' and in 1866 by 'An Arrest for Witchcraft,' a vigorous and dramatic piece of work, which secured his election as A.R.A. A year before, on 24 Aug. 1865, he had married Miss Elizabeth Ann Bossom, the sister-in-law of another Scottish painter, Mr. C. E. Johnson, and had deserted Mr. Orchardson to set up house for himself. In 1873 he was elected a full member of the Royal Academy in succession to Sir Edwin Landseer, contributing 'Jacobites, 1745' as his diploma picture. In 1881 he moved from St. John's Wood Road, where he had lived since 1869, to a house of his own building, the Lothians, in FitzJohn's Avenue, Hampstead, which he occupied for the rest of his life.

Between 1860 and his death, in 1893, Pettie sent about 130 pictures to the Royal Academy, to say nothing of the numerous works which went privately to their destined homes. The following are among the best and most deservedly popular of his later productions:—'Terms to the Besieged' (1872), 'The Flag of Truce' (1873), 'Sword and Dagger Fight' (1877), 'A Death Warrant' (1879, now at Hamburg), 'Before his Peers' (1881), 'Monmouth and James II' (1882), 'The Vigil' (1884; Chantrey Fund collection), 'Challenged' and 'Sir Peter Teazle' (1885), 'The Chieftain's Candlesticks' (1886; a vigorous and brilliant piece of *bravura*, perhaps his most striking work), 'The Traitor' (1889), and 'The Ultimatum' (1892). In his later years Pettie turned his attention to portraiture with considerable success, and left unfinished several important commissions at his death. He was fond of painting his friends 'in costume.' His most striking portrait, perhaps, is that of Mr. Charles Wyndham in the part of David Garrick.

The dash and vigour of Pettie's finer work were characteristic not only of the painter, but of the man; and yet he was the least assertive and self-confident of craftsmen. An indefatigable worker, he felt the conviction he constantly proclaimed, that his only merit, his only hope of success, lay in his capacity for hard and unremitting toil. In his best years his work exhibited a glow and transparency of colour which have seldom been surpassed; in his later period he betrayed a tendency on the one hand towards a hasty coarseness of execution, on the other towards a violence in his colour contrasts, which will probably lead to a future neglect of the pictures produced during the last few years of his life. For about eighteen months before his death he suffered from a disease of the ear, which eventually led to an abscess on the brain. This

produced paralysis, to which he succumbed at Hastings on 21 Feb. 1893 at the early age of fifty-four. He was buried in Paddington cemetery on 27 Feb. 1893. Kindly, genial, and hospitable, he was always ready to help and encourage the more struggling members of his own profession.

Pettie left three sons and a daughter (wife of Mr. Hamish McCunn, the musical composer).

A representative exhibition of Pettie's work was held at Burlington House in the winter of 1894. The best portrait of him is one by Mr. Arthur Cope, in the possession of Mrs. Pettie.

[Catalogues of the Royal Academy; private information.] W. A.

PETTIGREW, THOMAS JOSEPH (1791–1865), surgeon and antiquary, was son of William Pettigrew, whose ancestor, the Gowan priest, 'Clerk Pettigrew,' is mentioned by Sir Walter Scott in 'Rob Roy.' The father was a naval surgeon, who served in the Victory long before the time of Nelson. Thomas was born in Fleet Street, London, on 28 Oct. 1791, and was educated at a private school in the city. He began to learn anatomy at the age of twelve, left school at fourteen, and, after acting for two years as assistant to his father in the performance of his duties as a parish doctor, he was apprenticed at the age of sixteen to John Taunton, the founder of the City of London Truss Society. He afterwards entered as a pupil at the Borough hospitals, at the same time acting as demonstrator of anatomy in the private medical school owned by his master Taunton. He was admitted a member of the Royal College of Surgeons of England on 19 June 1812, and a fellow on 11 Dec. 1843, but as early as 1808 he had been elected a member of the Medical Society of London, and in 1811 he was made one of its secretaries, in opposition to Dr. Birkbeck. In 1813 he was appointed registrar, and took up his abode in the society's house in Bolt Court, Fleet Street. In 1808, as one of the founders of the City Philosophical Society, which met in Dorset Street, Salisbury Square, he gave the first lecture, choosing as his subject 'Insanity;' and in 1810 he helped to establish the Philosophical Society of London, where he gave the inaugural address 'On the Objects of Science and Literature, and the advantages arising from the establishment of Philosophical Societies.' In 1813 he was appointed, by the influence of Dr. John Coakley Lettsom [q.v.], secretary of the Royal Humane Society, a post he resigned in 1820, after receiving in 1818 the society's medal for the restoration of a case of apparent death. In 1819, together with the Chevalier Aldini of the imperial university of Wilna, Pettigrew engaged in experiments, at his house in Bolt Court, in the employment of galvanism in cases of suspended animation. The result of these experiments was a joint publication entitled 'General Views of the Application of Galvanism to Medical Purposes, principally in cases of suspended Animation.' While he was acting as secretary to the Royal Humane Society Pettigrew became known to the Duke of Kent, who made him first surgeon extraordinary, and later surgeon in ordinary to himself, and, after his marriage, surgeon to the Duchess of Kent. In this capacity he vaccinated their daughter, the present Queen Victoria, the lymph being obtained from one of the grandchildren of Dr. Lettsom. The Duke of Kent shortly before his death recommended Pettigrew to his brother, the Duke of Sussex. The latter appointed Pettigrew his surgeon, and, at his request, Pettigrew undertook to catalogue the library in Kensington Palace. The first volume of this work was published in two parts in 1827. It was entitled 'Bibliotheca Sussexiana.' A second volume was brought out in 1839; it was commenced upon too large a scale, for the volumes issued deal only with the theological division of the library, and the catalogue remained incomplete when the books were sold in 1844 and 1845. The catalogue was well received, and, as an acknowledgment of the value of his literary work, Pettigrew was presented with the diploma of doctor of philosophy from the university of Göttingen on 7 Nov. 1826.

Pettigrew in 1816 became surgeon to the dispensary for the treatment of diseases of children, then newly founded in St. Andrew's Hill, Doctors' Commons, which has since become the Royal Hospital for Children and Women in the Waterloo Road. This post he resigned in 1819, when he was elected surgeon to the Asylum for Female Orphans. In this year, too, he delivered the annual oration at the Medical Society, selecting as his subject 'Medical Jurisprudence,' and pointing out the very neglected position then occupied by forensic medicine in England. In 1819 he removed from Bolt Court to Spring Gardens, and became connected with the West London Infirmary, an institution established by Dr. Golding, which was the immediate forerunner of the Charing Cross Hospital. Pettigrew was appointed surgeon to the Charing Cross Hospital, upon its foundation, and lectured there upon anatomy, physiology, pathology, and the principles and practice of surgery. He resigned his post of senior surgeon in

1835, in consequence of a disagreement with the board of management, and for some years after his resignation he devoted himself to private practice, living in Savile Row. He was elected a fellow of the Royal Society in 1827, and in 1830 he took a leading part in the election of the Duke of Sussex to the office of president, on the retirement of Mr. Gilbert. He was a prominent freemason for many years before his death.

Pettigrew's love for antiquities grew upon him as his age increased. In 1834 his attention was drawn to the subject of mummies, and he published a book on embalming. In 1843, when the British Archæological Association was founded, he at once took a leading part in its management. He acted as its treasurer, and during its early years the town meetings were held at his house. In 1854 his wife died, and he gave up the practice of his profession to devote himself to antiquarian and literary pursuits, at the same time removing to Onslow Crescent. He died on 23 Nov. 1865.

His chief works are: 1. 'Views of the Base of the Brain and the Cranium,' London, 4to, 1809. 2. 'Memoirs of the Life and Writings of the late John Coakley Lettsom, M.D.,' 8vo, 3 vols., London, 1817. 3. 'Biographical Memoir of Dr. Thomas Cogan (1736–1818) [q.v.], a Founder of the Royal Humane Society,' 'Annual Report of the Royal Humane Society' for 1818. 4. 'History of Egyptian Mummies, and an Account of the Worship and Embalming of the Sacred Animals,' 4to, London, 1834. 5. 'The Biographies of Physicians and Surgeons in Rose's Biographical Dictionary, from "Claude Nicholas le Cat" onwards,' 1857. 6. 'Bibliotheca Sussexiana: a descriptive Catalogue, accompanied by Historical and Biographical Notices of the Manuscripts and Printed Books contained in the Library of His Royal Highness the Duke of Sussex, in Kensington Palace,' London, 2 vols. in three parts, imperial 8vo, 1827 and 1839; part i. contains 294 pages, and part ii. contains 516 pages. 7. 'The Medical Portrait Gallery, containing Biographical Memoirs of the most celebrated Physicians and Surgeons, &c.,' 4 vols. imperial 8vo, London, 1840. Pettigrew tells us that this work was begun to divert his thoughts after the death of his eldest son in 1837. 8. 'On Superstitions connected with the History and Practice of Medicine and Surgery,' London, 8vo, 1844. 9. 'Life of Vice-admiral Lord Nelson,' 2 vols., 8vo, London, 1849. In this work Pettigrew first conclusively proved the nature of the tie connecting Lord Nelson with Lady Hamilton, and furnished evidence of the birth of their child. 10. 'An Historiall Expostulation against the Beastlye Abusers both of Chyrurgerie and Physyke in oure tyme, by John Halle,' edited for the Percy Society, 1844. His antiquarian works appear chiefly in the 'Journal of the British Archæological Association' and in the 'Archæologia' of the Society of Antiquaries.

[Autobiography in the Medical Portrait Gallery, 1844, vol. iv. (with an engraved portrait); obituary notices in Gent. Mag. 1866, i. 136, and in the Journal of the British Archæological Association for 1866, pp. 327–35.] D'A. P.

PETTINGALL or PETTINGAL, JOHN (1708–1781), antiquary, born in 1708, was son of the Rev. Francis Pettingal of Newport, Monmouthshire. He matriculated at Jesus College, Oxford, on 15 March 1725, and graduated B.A. in 1728. He was afterwards incorporated at Cambridge, probably at Corpus Christi College, whence he graduated M.A. in 1740, and D.D. at a later date.

He was for some years preacher at Duke Street chapel, Westminster, and on 3 June 1757 was appointed prebendary of St. Paul's Cathedral. On 28 July 1758 he was installed prebendary of Lincoln. On 16 Jan. 1752 he was elected a fellow of the Society of Antiquaries (see list in *Bibl. Topogr. Brit.* vol. x.), and read three papers before it, viz. 'On the Courts of Pye Powder,' 'On the Gule of August,' and 'Observations on an Altar with Greek Inscription at Corbridge, Northumberland' (*Archæologia*, i. 190, ii. 60, 92). He died in the autumn of 1781.

Pettingall also published: 1. 'A Dissertation on the Origin of the Equestrian Figure of the George and of the Garter,' 1753 (cf. *Blackwood's Magazine*, xli. 744). 2. 'The Latin Inscriptions on the Copper Table discovered in the year 1732, near Heraclea . . . more particularly considered and illustrated,' 1760, 4to. 3. 'A Dissertation upon the Tascia or Legend on the British Coins of Cunobelin, and others,' 1763, 4to. 4. 'An Enquiry into the Use and Practice of Juries among the Greeks and Romans, from whence the origin of the English Jury may probably be deduced,' 1769, 4to.

He also translated A. C. F. Houtteville's 'Discours Historique et Critique sur la Méthode des Principaux Auteurs qui ont écrit pour ou contre le Christianisme,' with a preface and notes, 1739. Appended to it is 'A Dissertation on the Life of Apollonius Tyaneus, with some Observations on the Platonists of the latter [sic] school.'

A son, THOMAS PETTINGALL (1745–1826), tutor and censor of Christ Church from 1774 to 1779, was afterwards Whitehall preacher, and in 1782 became rector of East Hampstead, Berkshire.

[Alumni Westmonast.; Alumni Oxon.; Grad. Cant.; Le Neve's Fasti Eccles. Angl. ii. 131, 438; Walcot's Memorials of Westminster, p. 72; Gent. Mag. 1781 p. 442, 1826 i. 379; Allibone's Dict. Engl. Lit. ii. 1573; Brit. Mus. Cat.; authorities cited.] G. Le G. N.

PETTITT, HENRY (1848–1893), dramatist, the son of Edwin Pettitt, a civil engineer, and the author, under the pseudonym of Herbert Glyn, of some works of fiction, was born 7 April 1848 at Smethwick, near Birmingham, and educated at a school kept by the Rev. William Smerdon. Thrown on his own resources at the age of thirteen, he made various experiments, including an attempt on the stage at Sadler's Wells, and was for two years clerk in the head offices in London of Messrs. Pickford & Co., the carriers. He wrote without remuneration for various periodicals, and obtained, about 1869, a post as junior English master in the North London Collegiate School, High Street, Camden Town. Still writing for periodicals and for the stage, he at length obtained 5*l.* for 'Golden Fruit,' a drama produced at the East London Theatre 14 July 1873. Before this time he had written, in collaboration with Mr. Paul Merritt, 'British Born,' in a prologue and three acts, produced 17 Oct. 1872 at the Grecian, of which theatre Mr. Merritt had been a principal support. In 1875 he gave to the Grecian, in conjunction with Mr. George Conquest, 'Dead to the World' 12 July, and 'Sentenced to Death' 14 Oct., and, with no collaborator, 'The Promised Land, or the Search for the Southern Star,' 13 Sept. Next year he gave to the same house, still in association with Mr. Conquest, 'Snatched from the Grave' 13 March, 'Queen's Evidence' 5 June, 'Neck or Nothing' 3 Aug., and the 'Sole Survivor' 5 Oct.; and to the Britannia, in collaboration with G. H. Macdermott, 'Brought to Book' 8 May. In 1877 he wrote for the Grecian, in conjunction with Mr. Conquest, 'Schriften the One-eyed Pilot' 2 April, 'During her Majesty's Pleasure' 21 May, and 'Bound to succeed, or a Leaf from the Captain's Log-book,' 22 Oct. From the same partnership sprang 'Notice to Quit' 20 April 1879, the 'Green Lanes of England' 5 Aug., 'A Royal Pardon, or the House on the Cliff' 28 Oct., and the 'Queen's Colours' 31 May 1879. Alone he wrote the 'Black Flag, or Escaped from Portland,' 9 Aug., and 'An Old Man's Darling,' a one-act comedy, 12 Nov. The other pieces were melodramas, and are chiefly interesting as showing fertility of invention. 'Brought to Justice,' by Pettitt and Merritt, was given on 27 March 1880 at the Surrey. In the same year he supplied the Grecian with a pantomime, 'Harlequin King Frolic.' This piece is said to have had the longest run of any pantomime.

Meanwhile he found employment in a more important sphere. On 31 July 1880 the 'World,' by Paul Merritt, Henry Pettitt, and Augustus (afterwards Sir Augustus) Harris, was given at Drury Lane, and marked the beginning of a very prosperous era both for Pettitt and the playhouse. In 1880 and 1881 he visited America to look after his royalties and superintend the production of a version of 'Le Voyage en Suisse,' which he wrote for the Hanlon-Lee troupe. In America he seems to have given the 'Nabob's Fortune.' On 31 Dec. 1881 'Taken from Life' was played at the Adelphi, and on 18 Nov. 1882 'Love and Money,' by Pettitt and Charles Reade, followed at the same house. 'Pluck, or a story of 50,000*l.*,' by Pettitt and Harris, was given at Drury Lane 5 Aug. 1882. In 'In the Ranks' (Adelphi, 6 Oct. 1883) he had for collaborator Mr. George R. Sims. On 1 Dec. Pettitt gave at the Olympic the 'Spider's Web,' first seen at the Grand Theatre, Glasgow, the 28th of the previous May. 'Human Nature,' by Pettitt and Harris, came out at Drury Lane 12 Sept. 1885. 'Harbour Lights,' by Pettitt and Sims, followed at the Adelphi on 23 Dec., and was in turn succeeded at Drury Lane by 'A Run of Luck,' written in conjunction with Augustus Harris, 28 Aug. 1886. On 28 July 1887 the Adelphi produced the 'Bells of Haslemere,' written in conjunction with Mr. Sydney Grundy, and on 19 July 1887 the 'Union Jack,' due to the same collaboration. On 23 Dec. this was succeeded by the 'Silver Falls,' by Pettitt and Sims, which, on 14 Sept. 1889, gave way to 'London Day by Day,' by the same writers. 'Faust up to Date,' by Pettitt and Sims, was seen at the Gaiety 30 Oct. 1888. To Drury Lane he supplied, with Augustus Harris, 'A Million of Money,' 6 Sept. 1890, and he took part with Sims in 'Carmen up to Date,' a burlesque, at the Gaiety 4 Oct. 1890, previously seen in Liverpool. 'Master and Man,' by Pettitt and Sims, had been transferred from Birmingham to the Princess's 18 Dec. 1889. 'A Sailor's Knot' (Drury Lane, 5 Sept. 1891) is claimed for Pettitt alone, while the 'Prodigal Daughter,' 17 Sept. 1892, is by him and Sir Augustus Harris. The 'Life of Pleasure,' a drama, by Pettitt and Sir Augustus Harris, 21 Sept. 1893, was his last play. To make room for the pantomime, it was transferred to the Princess's, at which house it ran until February 1894.

This list, which does not claim to be complete, gives an idea how productive was Pettitt during his few years of dramatic activity. His plays showed considerable knowledge of dramatic effect, a sense of situation, and general deftness of execution. His characters are conventional, and do not dwell in the memory, and his style is without literary quality. He was eminently successful, however, accumulating in a few years, while leading an open-handed life, a personalty declared for probate purposes to be 48,477*l.* Pettitt was a popular and, in the main, an unassertive man. He died in London on 24 Dec. 1893.

[Personal knowledge; Athenæum, various years; Daily Telegraph, 25 Dec. 1893; Archer's Theatrical World, 1893.] J. K.

PETTO, SAMUEL (1624?–1711), puritan divine, born about 1624, was possibly son of Sir Edward Peto, who died 24 Sept. 1658, by his wife Elizabeth, a daughter of Sir Greville Verney (cf. Pedigree in DUGDALE'S *Warwickshire*, i. 472, Harl. Soc. xii. 173). He entered as a sizar at Catharine Hall, Cambridge, 15 June 1644, matriculated 19 March 1645, and graduated M.A. About 1648 he was appointed rector or 'preacher of the word' at Sandcroft, one of the ten parishes of the deanery or township of South Elmham, Suffolk. In May 1658 the council recommended him to the trustees for the maintenance of ministers for a grant of 50*l.* per annum (*State Papers*, Interregnum, Council Book I, pp. 78, 589). He was strongly independent, even favouring unordained preaching. He left Sandcroft before the enforcement of the act of uniformity. The living was vacant 15 Jan. 1661-2, 'per cessionem.'

Petto then removed to Wortwell, Norfolk, near Harleston, and preached at Redenhall, Harleston, Wortwell, and Alburgh. In 1672, on the Declaration of Indulgence, he was licensed as a congregational teacher at his own house at Wortwell-cum-Alburgh, and at the house of John Wesgate at Redenhall-cum-Harleston, near Sandcroft (BROWNE, *Congregationalism in Norfolk and Suffolk*, pp. 335, 488). He also helped in the ministry of the neighbouring congregational church at Denton. He removed to Sudbury before 1675, and became, previous to 1691, pastor of the Friars' Street independent chapel there (cf. *The Independents of Sudbury*, p. 53).

Petto was held in great respect in the district. He died in 1711, and was buried in the churchyard of All Saints, Sudbury, 21 Sept.

Petto published: 1. 'The Voice of the Spirit, or an Essay towards a Discoverie of the Witnessings of the Spirit,' London, 1654. 2. 'Roses from Sharon, or sweet Experiences gathered up by some precious Hearts whilst they followed in to know the Lord,' London, 1654, printed with No. 1 (with John Martin, minister at Edgefield, Norfolk, and Frederick Woodal of Woodbridge). 3. 'The Preacher sent, or a Vindication of the Liberty of Public Preaching by some Men not Ordained,' London (30 Jan.), 1657-8. 4. 'A Vindication of the Preacher sent, or a Warrant for Public Preaching without Ordination,' London, 1659 (with Woodal, in reply to Matthew Poole's 'Quo Warranto'). 5. 'The Difference between the Old and New Covenant stated and explained,' London, 1674 (reprinted at Aberdeen, 1820, as 'The Great Mystery of the Covenant of Grace'). 6. 'Infant Baptism of Christ's Appointment,' London, 1687. 7. 'Infant Baptism vindicated from the Conceptions of Sir Thomas Grantham [q. v.],' London, 1691. 8. 'A Faithful Narrative of the Wonderful and Extraordinary Fits which Mr. Thomas Spatchet, late of Dunwich and Cookly, was under by Witchcraft, as a Misterious Providence,' London, 1693 (Petto was an eyewitness of the events described). 9. 'The Revelation unvailed . . .,' London, 1693; (reprinted with 'Six Several Treatises,' infra, Aberdeen, 1820). Calamy also credits Petto with 'Two Scripture Catechisms, the one shorter and the other larger,' 1672. He communicated an account of a parhelia observed in Suffolk, 28 Aug. 1698, to the Royal Society ('Transactions,' No. 250, p. 107); joined with John Manning in publishing, in 1663, 'Six several Treatises of John Tillinghast;' prefixed 'The Life of Mrs. Allen Asty' to a sermon by Owen Stockton, London, 1681 (reprinted by Religious Tract Society, as 'Consolation in Life and Death').

[W. W. Hodson's Story of the Independents of Sudbury; Calamy's Account, p. 648, Continuation, p. 796; Palmer's Nonconformist's Memorial, iii. 285; Notes and Queries, vii. xii. 129; Suckling's Suffolk, i. 183; David's Nonconformity in Essex, p. 372; Hanbury's Memorials, i. 357; information kindly supplied by C. K. Robinson, master of Catharine Hall, Cambridge, by the Rev. W. Morley Smith, rector of St. Cross, and by George Unwin, esq., of Chilworth, Surrey, a descendant.] W. A. S.

PETTUS, SIR JOHN (1613–1690), deputy governor of the royal mines, was the third son of Sir Augustine Pettus of Rackheath, Norfolk, by his second wife, Abigail, third daughter of Sir Arthur Heveningham of Heveningham, Suffolk. Born in 1613, he entered the service of Charles I in 1639, and was knighted on 25 Nov. 1641, as a mark of the king's favour to Sir Richard Gurney [q. v.],

lord mayor of London, whose daughter Elizabeth Pettus had married in 1639. Taken prisoner by Cromwell at Lowestoft, he was exchanged after fourteen months' confinement in Windsor Castle. He then raised a full regiment of horse at his own charge, but, 'this being almost discharged, he betook himself to garrison work' at Bath and Bristol. On the fall of the latter city in 1645 his life was saved by Colonel Charles Fleetwood [q. v.], to whom he was related by marriage, and from whom he received other 'civilities.' Four charges were brought against him by the committees of Norfolk and Suffolk, to two of which he gave satisfactory answers on his examination by the committee of sequestrations in September 1645. In November 1646 the remaining two charges were still unheard. In that year, however, he compounded, receiving aid from Charles Fleetwood, whose friendship for him caused Pettus to be suspected of disloyalty to the royal cause. He took part in attempts to save the life of Charles I, and had to sell estates worth 420*l.* a year to meet the expenses. After the king's execution he supplied Charles II with money from time to time. He was 'clapt up' by Bradshaw for corresponding with Charles, but after examination by the council of state he was set free on bail of 4,000*l.* In August 1651 he was assessed at 600*l.*, but, his debts amounting to 5,960*l.*, he escaped with the payment of 40*l.* In 1655 he addressed a petition to Cromwell, expressing fidelity to his government, and became deputy governor of the royal mines. He became M.P. for Dunwich on 21 March 1670, and in 1672 he was appointed deputy lieutenant for Suffolk, deputy to the vice-admiral, and colonel of a regiment of the trained bands. In these offices he rendered valuable service during the Dutch war, and was instrumental in obtaining 10,000*l.* for the sick and wounded. Originally a man of considerable wealth, he had purchased Cheston Hall, Suffolk, and other estates; but he lost more than 20,000*l.* in the royal cause, and in later life he appears to have been several times imprisoned for debt. In July 1679 he wrote to Sancroft from the king's bench prison, begging for a loan of 20*l.* to set him free, and in 1683 he was said to be 'now reduced to nothing.' He was deputy governor of the royal mines for more than thirty-five years. He died in 1690.

Pettus had issue a son, who died in 1662, and a daughter, Elizabeth, who married Samuel Sandys, and died on 25 May 1714, aged 74. His relations with his wife were unhappy. She deserted him in 1657, returned after five year's absence, but after a short time left him again and entered a nunnery. In 1672 she procured his excommunication. In defence of his conduct he published 'A Narrative of the Excommunication of Sir J. Pettus, of the County of Suffolk . . . obtained against him by his lady, a Roman Catholic . . . with his . . . Answers to several aspersions raised against him by her,' London, 1674, 4to.

Pettus also published: 1. 'Fodinæ Regales; or the History, Laws, and Places of the chief Mines and Mineral Works in England, Wales, and the English Pale in Ireland, as also of the Mint and Mony . . . with a clavis,' &c., London, 1670, fol. This work was undertaken at the request of Prince Rupert and Shaftesbury. 2. 'England's Independency upon the Papal Power,' &c., London, 1674, 4to, consisting of two reports by Sir J. Davies and Sir E. Coke, with a preface by Pettus. 3. 'Volatiles from the History of Adam and Eve, containing many unquestioned Truths and allowable Notions of several Natures,' London, 1674, 8vo. 4. 'The Case and Justification of Sir J. Pettus . . . concerning two charitable Bills now depending in the House of Lords, under his care, one for the better settling of Mr. Henry Smith's Estate . . . the other for settling of charitable uses in the Town of Kelshall,' &c. [London], 1677–8, fol. 5. 'The Constitution of Parliaments in England, deduced from the time of King Edward II, illustrated by King Charles II, in his Parliament summon'd the 18 of Feb. 1660–1, and dissolved 24 Jan. 1678–9, with an Appendix of its Sessions,' London, 1680, 8vo. 6. 'Fleta Minor, or the Laws of Art and Nature . . . in . . . assaying, fining, refining . . . of confin'd Metals. Translated from the German of Lazarus Ereckens Assay-master-general of the Empire of Germany. Illustrated with forty-four Sculptures,' London, 1683, fol. Manuscript copies by Pettus of his prefaces are among the Rawlinson MSS. (Bodleian Library, C. 927). Pettus wrote several other works, not published, including 'The Psalms in Metre' and 'King David's Dictionary,' and he left several works unfinished, including a history of his private life from 1613 to 1645.

An engraving of Pettus at the age of seventy is prefixed to his 'Fleta Minor.' Granger mentions a portrait in the possession of Lord Sandys at Ombersley, Worcestershire.

[Cal. State Papers, Dom. 1650 ix. 151, Charles II, x. 154, xx. 65, clxii. 51, cclv. 247; Cal. of Committee for Advance of Money, 1642–1656, pt. iii. p. 1378; Rawlinson MSS. (Bodleian Library), A. xxxiii. ff. 69, 87, C. 927; Tanner MSS. (Bodleian Library) xxxv. 84, lxix. 107, cxv. 95, 96, 109, 111, 115, 120, 124, 126, cxxxviii. 81, ccxc. 158, cccxii. 86; Hist. MSS. Comm. 6th

Rep. pp. 139, 377, 378, 381, 382, 383, 387, 7th Rep. p. 796, 9th Rep. pt. ii. p. 89, 11th Rep. App. iv. 26; Thurloe State Papers, iv. 277; Nalson's Collection, ii. 680; Loveday's Letters, Dom. and For.; Memoirs of the Verney Family, iii. 208; Luttrell's Brief Relation of State Affairs, i. 534, iv. 444; Wood's Athenæ Oxon. ed. Bliss, ii. 402; Suckling's Hist. of Suffolk, ii. 198; Gardner's Historical Account of Dunwich, pp. 41, 91; Page's Supplement to the Suffolk Traveller, p. 215; Prior's Poems, 1718, p. 13; Granger's Biogr. Hist. iv. 91; Gurney's Record of the House of Gurney, pt. iii. p. 534; Donaldson's Agricultural Biogr. p. 34; Return of Members of Parl. pt. i. p. 528; Metcalfe's Book of Knights, p. 197; Collins's Peerage, ix. 225; Burke's Extinct Baronetcies, p. 407; Boase and Courtney's Bibl. Cornub. ii. 478.] W. A. S. H.

PETTY, Sir WILLIAM (1623–1687), political economist, born at Romsey in Hampshire on 26 May 1623, was son of a clothier. As a child he showed a marked taste for mathematics and applied mechanics, 'his principal amusement,' according to Aubrey, 'being to look on the artificers, e.g. smyths, the watchmakers, carpenters, joiners, &c.; and at twelve years old he could have worked at any of these trades' (*Bodleian Letters*, ii. 482). He went to sea at an early age; but his precocious talents excited the envy of the seamen, and they deserted him on the coast of France, with a broken leg. Instead of trying to return to England, he raised some money by teaching English and navigation, and entered himself as a student at the Jesuit College at Caen, where he received a good general education, and became an accomplished French linguist. He is next heard of in the royal navy, but on the outbreak of the civil war again retired to the continent. He studied at Utrecht and Amsterdam, and matriculated as a student of medicine at Leyden on 26 May 1644. He subsequently passed to Paris, and joined the coterie which met at the house of Father Mersenne, the mathematician, in the French capital. He there became the friend of Hobbes, whose influence on his subsequent philosophical and political opinions may be clearly traced in his writings. He also carried on a correspondence with Dr. John Pell [q. v.], the mathematician, at Amsterdam, and made the acquaintance of the Marquis of Newcastle and Sir Charles Cavendish, who were refugees at Paris. On his return to England in 1646, he for a time took up his father's business as a clothier, and devoted himself to the study of mechanical improvements in textile processes. He soon gained some reputation by the invention of a manifold letter-writer, and a 'Tractate on Education;' in the latter he sketched out the idea of a scientific society on the lines on which the Royal Society was afterwards founded. In order to continue his medical studies, he left Romsey and removed to Oxford. He took the degree of doctor of physic in 1649, and became a member of a scientific and philosophical club which used to meet at his own rooms and those of Dr. Wilkins; this club may be regarded as the parent of the Royal Society, of which Petty lived to be one of the founders.

On the reorganisation of the university by the commissioners of the Commonwealth, Petty was appointed a fellow of Brasenose and deputy to the professor of anatomy, Dr. Clayton, whom he succeeded in 1651, having in the interval obtained a wide reputation by reviving the supposed corpse of one Ann Green [q. v.], who had been hanged for murder and pronounced dead by the sheriff. In the following year he was appointed physician-general to the army in Ireland, and greatly added to his reputation by reorganising the medical services and terminating the waste and confusion which existed. But his combination of mathematical knowledge and organising power designated him for a more important task. The government of the Commonwealth was engaged in the resettlement of Ireland, and contemplated the division of the forfeited estates of the Irish landowners among the numerous creditors of the Commonwealth in payment of their claims. These creditors fell into three classes: (1) the army, which had large arrears of pay due to it; (2) the 'adventurers,' who had advanced large sums to equip that army; and (3) a large number of miscellaneous claimants. It was proposed to confiscate the properties of all the native proprietors, whether Irish or Anglo-Irish, whether catholic or protestant, who could not prove what was termed 'constant good affection' to the English government during the recent troubles, and to pay all the creditors of the Commonwealth with the confiscated estates. But, in order to carry out this plan, it was first necessary to survey the country, and measure and map out these estates. Petty soon after his arrival impugned the accuracy of the plans of Benjamin Worsley, the surveyor-general, and offered to carry out the necessary operations more quickly, cheaply, and thoroughly. In the dispute which followed Worsley was supported by the fanatical or anabaptist section of the army, while Petty was supported by the party of the Protector, who, at this juncture, sent over Henry Cromwell on a mission of inquiry [see Cromwell, Henry, and Fleetwood, Charles]. Finally, Worsley's plan—known as 'the Grosse survey'—which had been put into operation in some places, was rejected.

Another survey, known as the 'Civil Sur-

vey,' was entrusted to a commission in order to ascertain the exact position and extent of the forfeited estates, with a view to their subsequent distribution among the army; and to Petty was entrusted the task of measuring and mapping these estates. Petty's survey came to be known as the 'Down Survey,' because it was measured 'down' on maps. It was the first attempt at carrying out a survey on a large scale and in a scientific manner, the nearest approach to Petty's methods having been the survey of Tipperary by Strafford, which, with a few corrections, was adopted by Petty for that county. Petty also undertook to make a complete map of the whole of Ireland, by counties and baronies, for which he was to receive a separate salary; this was not specified at the time, and, as a matter of fact, was never afterwards wholly paid. This map was a completely distinct undertaking from the survey and mapping of the forfeited estates, and was not completed till the middle of the reign of Charles II in 1673, and mainly at the expense of Petty himself, to whom the undertaking had fortunately become a labour of love. It was printed at Amsterdam, and was declared by Evelyn the most exact map of the kind which had yet appeared (Evelyn, *Diary*, ii. 96).

The skilful and rapid manner in which he carried out the measurement and mapping of the army lands caused all the subsequent stages in the completion of the settlement of Ireland to be practically entrusted to his supervision. He mapped and measured the adventurers' lands, and was the practical head of the committees which successively distributed the lands to the army, the adventurers, and the various private grantees. In these transactions his cousin John, who shared his abilities in surveying, and Thomas Taylor were his principal assistants. While the operations were in progress, he was continually exposed to the watchful jealousy of Worsley, whose abilities he had probably underrated. Petty still further exasperated his rival by an imprudent use of mockery and cynical jokes at the expense of the high pretensions of religion, combined with an almost unlimited rapacity, which distinguished him and many of the officers of the army. On the other hand, Petty gained the confidence of Henry Cromwell, who appointed him his private secretary and additional clerk to the privy council, and placed complete reliance on his ability and honesty. It should be borne in mind that Petty never actually held the appointment of surveyor-general of Ireland to the Commonwealth, but was nominally employed either with or under Worsley, who retained the title of surveyor-general throughout the whole of these transactions, until he was superseded by Vincent Gookin [q. v.] a few months before the end of the protectorate.

The rapidity and thoroughness of Petty's work are acknowledged by Clarendon (*Life*, p. 116). The work of distribution provoked, however, endless animosities and jealousies among the officers; and all who were disappointed made Petty responsible for their disappointments. The principal ground of complaint was that the whole of the army debt had not been paid, and that a large portion of the forfeited estates had been used, owing to the embarrassed condition of the finances of the Commonwealth, in meeting the expenses of the survey, and, among other charges, the salary of Petty himself. The act of parliament, however, under which the survey had been carried out, expressly provided for this, and the decision was that of the privy council and not of Petty. Some lands near Limerick, which had been given to Petty instead of to a Colonel Winkworth, and were reputed among the best in Ireland, formed a special ground of complaint. The mouthpiece of the opposition was Sir Hierome Sankey, a military officer. Aided by Worsley, he pursued Petty with great acrimony, attacking him before the Irish privy council, in the parliament of Richard Cromwell—to which they both had been elected—in the restored Rump (1659), and in the councils of the army officers. Petty, however, defended himself with success; and the attack of Sankey in parliament proved a complete failure. During the complicated events between the death of the Protector and the Restoration—when the grantees of the Commonwealth were everywhere entering on their Irish estates—Petty was frequently employed as the bearer of secret despatches between Henry Cromwell in Ireland and Richard Cromwell, Secretary Thurloe, Lord Faucenberg, General Fleetwood, and others in England. He was therefore naturally involved in the ruin of the Cromwellian party in 1659. Deprived of all his appointments and ejected from Brasenose by the triumphant republicans, he retired to London, and there calmly awaited events in the society of his former Oxford allies, most of whom had removed to London. He was one of the members of the Rota Club which Antony Wood notes as 'the place of ingenious and smart discourse,' and one of the chosen companions of Pepys at Will's coffee-house, where all that was most brilliant in English literary and scientific society was in the habit of meeting to discuss the events of the day. The Cromwellian party having fallen, and the ani-

mosity of the pure republicans—of whom Sankey was a leader—being only too clear, Petty readily acquiesced in the Restoration. Charles II affected the society of scientific men, and took a special interest in shipbuilding. With his brother the Duke of York, he extended a willing welcome to Petty, whose acquaintance he had probably made as one of the members of a deputation from the Irish parliament, in which Petty sat for Enniscorthy. The king appears to have been charmed with his discourse, and protected him against the attacks of the extreme church and state party, which resented his latitudinarian opinions and viewed with dislike his connection with the Cromwell family, which Petty refused to abandon or disown. On the occasion of the first incorporation of the Royal Society (22 April 1662), of which he was one of the original members, Petty was knighted; and he received assurances of support from the Duke of Ormonde, who had probably not forgotten the efforts of Gookin and Petty on behalf of the 'ancient protestants,' of whom the duke was one, at the time of the transplantation. His cousin, John Petty, was at the same time made surveyor-general of Ireland.

Petty contributed several scientific papers, mainly relating to applied mechanics and practical inventions, to the 'Philosophical Transactions' of the Royal Society. He devised a new kind of land carriage; with Sir William Spragge he tried to fix an engine with propelling power in a ship; he invented 'a wheel to ride upon;' and constructed a double-keeled vessel which was to be able to cross the Irish Channel and defy wind and tide. This last scheme was his pet child, and he returned to it again and again. It is remarkable that the earlier trials of this class of ship—of which several were built—were more successful than the later. Petty maintained his confidence to the last in the possibility of building such a vessel; and in modern days the success of the Calais-Douvres in crossing the English Channel, though with the assistance of steam-power, has to a great extent justified his views. He sought to interest the Royal Society in very many other topics. 'A Discourse [made by him] before the Royal Society . . . concerning the use of duplicate proportion . . . with a new hypothesis of springing or elastique motions,' was published as a pamphlet in 1674. An 'Apparatus to the History of the Common Practices of Dyeing,' and 'Of Making Cloth with Sheep's Wool,' are titles of other communications made to the society (Spratt, *Royal Society*; Birch, *Royal Society*, i. 55-65).

The Acts of Settlement and Explanation (14, 15 Car. II, c. 2, 17, and 18 Car. III, c. 2, Irish Statutes), which decided or attempted to decide between those in actual possession of the greater part of the land of Ireland and those who at the Restoration claimed to be reinstated, secured Petty in a considerable portion of his estates. These estates, after the termination of the survey, he had greatly enlarged by prudent investments in land. The 'Down Survey' was also declared to be the only authentic record for reference in the case of disputed claims. During the whole of the remainder of his life, however, Petty was involved in a continual struggle with the farmers of the Irish revenue, who set up adverse claims to portions of his estates, and revived dormant claims for quit-rents. These pretensions he resisted with varying success, according as parties in England and Ireland ebbed and flowed. On one occasion in 1676 he involved himself in serious trouble by the freedom with which he spoke of the lord chancellor of England; on another he became the victim of the assaults of one Colonel Vernon, a professional bravo of the school of Blood. He was also challenged to fight a duel by Sir Alan Brodrick; but having the right, as the challenged party, to name place and weapon, he named a dark cellar and an axe, in order to place himself, being short-sighted, on a level with his antagonist. He thereby turned the challenge into ridicule, and the duel never took place. He received a firm support throughout the greater part of these transactions from the king and the Duke of Ormonde, though on at least two occasions he risked the loss of their favour by his firm determination to assert whatever he believed to be his just rights. It is much to the honour of the king and the duke, the latter of whom Petty describes as 'the first gentleman of Europe' (*Life of Petty*, p. 139, letter to Southwell, March 1667), and to whose eldest son, the Earl of Ossory, he was warmly attached, that the independent attitude of Petty never caused more than a temporary estrangement. At the time of the excitement incident to the 'popish plot,' Petty kept his head, notwithstanding the hatred of the system of the Roman church of which his writings show abundant evidence. He supported the moderate policy of the Duke of Ormonde on the ground that, even if the Roman catholic population wished to rebel, their means did not permit them to do so. His dislike also of the extreme protestant party led him to suspect the motives of those who exaggerated the danger. He was twice offered and refused a peerage. In the letter con-

taining the refusal of the first offer, he told the bishop of Killaloe, through whom it was made, that he would 'sooner be a copper farthing of intrinsic value than a brass half-crown, how gaudily soever it be stamped or gilded' (*Life of Petty*, p. 155). His ambition was, however, to be a privy councillor with some public employment, an honour which just escaped him during the events of 1679, owing to the failure of Temple's plans for reorganising the privy councils of England and Ireland. He seems to have been especially desirous of being made the head of a statistical office which should enumerate the population correctly, reorganise the valuation of property, and place the collection of the taxes on a sound basis, and should also take measures against the return of the ravages of the plague, and protect the public health. His special hostility was directed against the system of farming the revenue of Ireland, which in 1682 he had the satisfaction of seeing abolished; but his own plans were not accepted. His constant and unceasing efforts at administrative and financial reform raised up a host of enemies, and he never, therefore, could get favour at court beyond the personal good will of the king. He was, however, made judge of admiralty in Ireland, a post in which he achieved a dubious success, and a commissioner of the navy in England, in which character he received commendation from the king 'as one of the best commissioners he ever had.' Evelyn draws a brilliant picture of his abilities. 'There is not a better Latin poet living,' he says, 'when he gives himself that diversion; nor is his excellence less in Council and prudent matters of state; but he is so exceeding nice in sifting and examining all possible contingencies that he adventures at nothing which is not demonstration. There were not in the whole world his equal for a superintendent of manufacture and improvement of trade, or to govern a plantation. If I were a Prince I should make him my second Counsellor at least. There is nothing difficult to him . . . But he never could get favour at Court, because he outwitted all the projectors that came neare him. Having never known such another genius, I cannot but mention those particulars amongst a multitude of others which I could produce' (Evelyn, *Diary*, i. 471, ii. 95–7). His friend Sir Robert Southwell, clerk to the privy council, with whom he carried on a constant correspondence, once advised him not to go beyond the limits prescribed by the extent of the royal intelligence (*Life*, p. 284).

Pepys gives an equally favourable view of the charm of his society. Describing a dinner at the Royal Oak Farm, Lombard Street, in February 1665, he enumerates the brilliant company and describes the excellent fare; but, 'above all,' he adds, 'I do value Sir William Petty,' who was one of the party. Neither, however, the praises of Pepys or Evelyn, nor the great undertaking he so successfully carried out in Ireland, nor his scientific attainments, considerable as they were, are his chief title to fame. His reputation has principally survived as a political economist; and he may fairly claim to take a leading place among the founders of the science of the origin of wealth, though in his hands what he termed political arithmetic was a practical art, rather than a theoretical science. 'The art itself is very ancient,' says Sir William Davenant, 'but the application of it to the particular objects of trade and revenue is what Sir William Petty first began' (Davenant, *Works*, i. 128–129). Petty wrote principally for immediate practical objects, and in order to influence the opinion of his time. To quote his own words, he expressed himself in terms of number, weight, and measure, and used only 'arguments of sense,' and such as rested on 'visible foundations in nature' (*Petty Tracts*, published by Boulter Grierson, Dublin, 1769, p. 207).

Early in life Petty had gained the friendship of Captain John Graunt [q. v.], and had co-operated with him in the preparation of a small book entitled 'Natural and Political Observations . . . made upon the Bills of Mortality [of the City of London]' (1662). This, which was followed in 1682 by a similar work on the Dublin bills, may be regarded as the first book on vital statistics ever published. Of its imperfections, owing to the paucity of the materials on which it was founded, nobody was more conscious than the author himself. He never ceased, for this reason, to urge on those in authority the necessity of providing a system and a government department for the collection of trustworthy statistics (cf. Ranke, *Hist. of England*, iii. 580). In 1662 Petty published 'A Treatise of Taxes and Contributions' (anon. and often reprinted). In 1665 he wrote a financial tract entitled 'Verbum Sapienti,' and in 1672 'The Political Anatomy of Ireland.' Both were circulated in manuscript, but neither seems to have been printed until 1691. In 1682 was issued a tract on currency, 'Quantulumcunque concerning Money;' and in 1683 (London, 8vo), appeared 'Another Essay in Political Arithmetick concerning the Growth of the City of London: with the Periods, Causes, and Consequences thereof.' The publisher explains, in the preface to the second edition

in 1686, that a preliminary essay 'On the Growth and Encrease and Multiplication of Mankind' (to which reference is made) was not to be found; but he prefixes a syllabus or 'extract' of the work, as supplied by a correspondent of the author. Distinct from both these essays were 'Two Essays in Political Arithmetick, concerning the People, Housing, Hospitals, &c., of London and Paris . . . tending to prove that London hath more people than Paris and Rouen put together,' which appeared, simultaneously with a French translation, in 1686. Various objections raised to the conclusions here arrived at were answered by Petty, in the following year, in his 'Five Essays in Political Arithmetick,' a brief pamphlet, printed in French and English on opposite pages (London, twice 48 pp. 8vo). About the same time appeared 'Observations upon the Cities of London and Rome' (London, 1687, 8vo). This group of essays is completed by 'Political Arithmetick, or a Discourse concerning the extent and value of Lands, People, Buildings; Husbandry, Manufacture, Commerce, Fishery, Artizans, Seamen, Soldiers; Public Revenues, Interest, Taxes . . .' (London, 1690, 8vo), dedicated to William III by the author's son 'Shelborne.' This work, written by Petty as early as 1676 or 1677, but refused a license as likely to give offence in France, had nevertheless been printed, doubtless without Petty's consent, in 1683. It then appeared in the form of an appendix to J. S.'s 'Fourth Part of the Present State of England,' 1683 (a spurious continuation of Chamberlayne), under the separate title 'England's Guide to Industry; or, Improvement of Trade for the Good of all People in General . . . by a person of quality' (The only perfect copy known of this unauthorised edition is in the Bodleian Library.)

All these works may be said to belong to what, in modern days, has been called the inductive school of political economy, though they contain some instances of purely deductive reasoning, e.g. a speculation on 'a par of land and labour,' which occurs in the 'Treatise of Taxes' (ch. iv.) In the reign of Charles II the whole system of administration and finance was passing through a period of transition. The old 'prohibitory' school, the ideas of which were aimed against the export of the precious metals, was dying, and the 'mercantile' system was struggling into its place. This system sought to develop trade, but to regulate it with a view to encourage the import of the precious metals into the country. Petty saw clearly the folly of the prohibitory system, and his acute mind having analysed the sources of wealth as being labour and land, and not the mere possession of the precious metals, he went very near to arriving at a correct theory of trade. On the one hand, he had before him the example of Holland, which approached more nearly to being a free port than any other country, levying its taxation by a general excise on all articles of consumption; and, on the other, the example of France, which, under Colbert, was beginning the commercial legislation which was soon to involve Europe in a prolonged war of tariffs. Petty decided in favour of the example of Holland. But he nevertheless still believed that there was some inherent superiority in the precious metals over other articles of wealth, and seems to contemplate that, under possible circumstances, it might be necessary to check the importations exceeding the exportations, in order to prevent the precious metals from leaving the country. On the other hand, he condemned elsewhere attempts 'to persuade water to rise of itself above the natural spring' (*Treatise on Taxes*, ch. vi.; *Pol. Arith.* ch. i. 224, ii. 235), and many similar expressions condemnatory of interference with the natural course of exchange.

Besides his correct analysis in the 'Treatise of Taxes' of the origin of wealth, which is one of Petty's principal titles to fame, passages in his various works show that he had clearly grasped the importance of the division of labour, and of the multiplication of wealth proceeding *pari passu* with the increase of population; that he understood the folly of laws against usury; the nature of exchange; and the reasons why the precious metals are the best measure of value, though he involved himself in a hopeless attempt to find a 'par of value' for the precious metals as well as for other commodities. The 'Political Anatomy of Ireland' is an able description of the land and people of the country, and analyses the best means of developing its resources. The hostile commercial policy of the English parliament made Petty a strong partisan of a union between the two countries as the only means of preventing the natural industries of the smaller island being struck down by her jealous and selfish neighbour, and thus confirmed the natural leaning of his mind in the direction of unrestricted trade. He was a strong partisan of religious freedom, and here again found reasons in support of a union, as he believed that only by this means could the Roman catholics of Ireland, if admitted to power, be prevented from persecuting the protestants; while, on the other hand, he thought it desirable to strengthen the Roman catholic interest in

England against the bigotry of the extreme protestants.

Petty's concluding years were darkened by the events which succeeded the accession of James II. The king was personally well disposed to him, and listened with attention to his scheme for reorganising the revenue and the administration; while Petty, partly from a general optimism, which, notwithstanding all his struggles and many disappointments, was one of the most pleasing features of his character, partly from his suspicion of both the great contending parties in church and state, was disposed, like Penn, to take a favourable view of the king's intentions. The disappointment, when it came, was, for this reason, probably the more keenly felt. Whether he heard before his death of the attack on the little industrial settlement which he had founded at Kenmare in Kerry, does not exactly appear; but his friend, Lord Weymouth, who dined with him at the Royal Society immediately before his death, attributes the change which he observed in him to distress at the news from Ireland. He died on 16 Dec. 1687 in London, and was buried in the abbey church, Romsey, where a monument was erected to him in the present century. The king appears to have maintained his personal goodwill to Petty to the last, and probably regretted the disastrous effects of his own policy on the fortunes of his friend in Ireland.

Petty married, in 1667, Elizabeth, widow of Sir Maurice Fenton, and daughter of Sir Hardress Waller [q. v.], regicide. She was created Baroness Shelburne by James II on 31 Dec. 1688. By this lady, who died in February 1708, Petty had three surviving children, Charles, Henry, and Anne. The two sons were successively created Lord Shelburne, but both died childless. The Petty estates thereupon passed to John Fitzmaurice, second surviving son of Petty's daughter Anne, who had married Thomas Fitzmaurice, first earl of Kerry, in whose favour the Shelburne title was again revived. Anne Petty appears to have inherited much of her father's mathematical and business faculties, and was declared by William, earl of Shelburne, to have brought into the Fitzmaurice family 'whatever degree of sense may have appeared in it, or whatever wealth is likely to remain in it' (*Life of Shelburne*, i. 3).

Besides the works already mentioned, Petty wrote a 'History of the Down Survey,' edited with notes for the Irish Archæological Society in 1851 by Sir Thomas Larcom, and 'Reflections upon some Persons and Things in Ireland,' which is a popular account of the same transactions in the shape of letters between himself and an imaginary correspondent (London, 1660); also a 'Brief of the Proceedings between Sir Hierome Sankey and the Author' (London, 1659). His will contained a curious and characteristic summary of his life and struggles. It was printed in 1769 as an introduction to the volume of 'Petty Tracts' (Dublin); but a more accurate reprint is to be found in the 'Transactions of the Royal Irish Academy' (vol. xxiv. 'Antiquities,' pt. i.), being given by Mr. Harding, in the appendix to his interesting accounts of the Irish surveys. A succinct catalogue of all his writings was left by Petty among his papers, in which he acknowledges his share in the authorship of the 'Discourse against the Transplantation into Connaught,' which had hitherto been attributed exclusively to Vincent Gookin [q. v.] Among his papers he left a set of pithy instructions to his children, which show a curious mixture of worldly wisdom and high feeling.

John Aubrey, one of Petty's friends, left an account of his personal appearance. 'He is a proper handsome man,' the antiquary writes, 'measures six foot high, good head of brown hair, moderately turning up—vide his picture as Dr. of Physick—his eyes are of a kind of goose-grey, but very short-sighted; and as to aspect beautiful, and promise sweetness of nature; and they do not deceive, for he is a marvellous good-natured person, and *εὔσπλαγχνος*. Eyebrows thick, dark, and straight (horizontal). His head is very large (*μακροκέφαλος*)' (*Bodleian Letters*, ii. 487).

Several portraits of Petty exist, the best being that of him as 'Doctor of Physic' by Lely, now in the possession of Mr. Charles Monck of Coley Park, Reading. Aubrey alludes to a picture by Logan, which is probably that to be seen on the frontispiece of the maps of Ireland engraved by Sandys; and to another by Samuel Cooper. There is also a portrait by Closterman at Lansdowne House, in the possession of the Marquis of Lansdowne; an engraving of it, by J. Smith, is in the National Gallery, Dublin. In the 'Bibliotheca Pepysiana' at Cambridge are two good drawings of the 'double-bottomed' ship. A model of this ship, which is stated to have existed at Gresham College, has been lost.

[Much information in regard to Petty is to be found in Aubrey's Lives (Bodleian Letters, vol. ii.), in Wood's Athenæ Oxon., in the Diary of Pepys, and in Evelyn's Memoirs. A careful study by the German economist Roscher appeared in 1857 in the Transactions of the Royal Scientific Society

of Saxony. The notes by Sir Thomas Larcom to his edition of the Down Survey and the studies on the Irish Surveys, by Mr. Harding, also contain many interesting details on Petty's life. A list of his published works appears in Wood's Athenæ Oxon., and a full and valuable bibliography, by Professor Charles H. Hull, appeared in Notes and Queries in September 1895. A full biography was published in 1895 by the present writer, a descendant, with full extracts from Petty's papers and correspondence now at Bowood.] E. F.

PETTY, WILLIAM, first MARQUIS OF LANSDOWNE, better known as LORD SHELBURNE (1737–1805), was the elder son of the Hon. John Fitzmaurice, who assumed the name of Petty in 1751, and was subsequently created Earl of Shelburne, by his wife Mary, daughter of Colonel the Hon. William Fitzmaurice of Gallane, co. Kerry. He was born in Dublin on 20 May 1737, and spent the first four years of his life in a remote part of the south of Ireland with his grandfather, Thomas Fitzmaurice, first earl of Kerry, whose wife was the only daughter of Sir William Petty [q.v.] According to his own account of his youthful days, his early education was 'neglected to the greatest degree.' He was first 'sent to an ordinary publick school,' and was afterwards 'shut up with a private tutor' while his father and mother were in England. At the age of seventeen he went to Christ Church, Oxford, where he matriculated on 11 March 1755, and 'had again the misfortune to fall under a narrow-minded tutor' (*Life*, i. 14, 17; *Alumni Oxon.* 1715–1886, ii. 467). Receiving a commission in the 20th regiment of foot, he left the university in 1757 without taking a degree, and served in the expedition to Rochefort. In June 1758 he exchanged into the 3rd regiment of foot-guards, and subsequently served under Prince Ferdinand and Lord Granby in Germany, where he distinguished himself at the battle of Minden and at Kloster Kampen. While abroad he was returned to the House of Commons for the family borough of High Wycombe, in the place of his father, who was created a peer of Great Britain on 17 May 1760. On 4 Dec. 1760 he was rewarded for his military services with the rank of colonel in the army and the post of aide-de-camp to the king. At the general election in 1761 he was again returned for High Wycombe, and was also elected to the Irish parliament for the county of Kerry. The death of his father in May 1761 prevented him from sitting in either House of Commons, and on 3 Nov. 1761 he took his seat in the English House of Lords as Baron Wycombe (*Journals of the House of Lords*, xxx. 108). During this year he was employed by Bute in his negotiations for an alliance with Henry Fox [q.v.] Disgusted, however, with Bute's hesitation, Shelburne, in a maiden speech on 6 Nov., pronounced boldly in the House of Lords for the withdrawal of the troops from Germany. On 5 Feb. 1762 he again urged their withdrawal, and signed a protest against the rejection of the Duke of Bedford's amendment to the address (ROGERS, *Protests of the House of Lords*. 1875, ii. 62–65). Preferring to maintain an independent course of action, Shelburne refused to accept office under Bute, though he undertook the task of inducing Fox to accept the leadership of the House of Commons, and was entrusted with the motion approving of the preliminaries of peace on 9 Dec. 1762. Fox, on claiming his reward for gaining the consent of the house to the peace, accused Shelburne of having secured his services by a misstatement of the terms [see FOX, HENRY, first BARON HOLLAND], a charge which has been satisfactorily refuted by Lord Edmond Fitzmaurice in his account of the so-called 'pious fraud' (*Life*, i. 153–229). Bute continued to show his undiminished confidence in Shelburne as a negotiator by employing him as his intermediary with Lord Gower, the Duke of Bedford, and others during the formation of Grenville's ministry. Shelburne was to have been secretary of state in the new administration, but, owing to Grenville's opposition, he was obliged to content himself with the inferior office of president of the board of trade and foreign plantations, with a seat in the cabinet (*Grenville Papers*, 1852–3, ii. 35–8, 41). He was sworn a member of the privy council on 20 April 1763, but soon found himself at variance with his colleagues. A few days after he had taken office Shelburne exposed the blunder which Halifax had made in issuing a general warrant for the arrest of the author of the famous No. 45 of the 'North Briton.' With Egremont he was frequently in collision on questions both of policy and of administration. So dissatisfied did Shelburne become with his position that he was with difficulty persuaded by Bute to remain in office. In August he was employed by Bute in an intrigue, the object of which was to displace Grenville and to bring back Pitt, with the Bedford connection (*Chatham Correspondence*, 1830–40, ii. 235 *n*). On the failure of the negotiations between Pitt and the king, Shelburne resigned the board of trade (2 Sept.), but at the same time assured the king that he still meant to support the government. He, however, soon afterwards attached himself to Pitt, and joined the ranks

of the opposition (*Grenville Papers*, ii. 203, 226, 236). On 29 Nov. he took part in the debate on the proceedings against Wilkes, and spoke against the resolution that 'privilege of parliament does not extend to the case of writing and publishing seditious libels.' For his speech on this occasion Shelburne was dismissed from his staff appointment (8 Dec.), and on his next appearance at court no notice was taken of him by the king. Shelburne thereupon retired into the country, where he occupied himself in the improvement of his estates, and in the collection of manuscripts.

On 25 April 1764 he took his seat in the Irish House of Lords as Earl of Shelburne (*Journals of the Irish House of Lords*, iv. 311). He refused Rockingham's invitation to return to the board of trade, and at the opening of the session, on 17 Dec., he attacked the policy of the Stamp Act. On 10 Feb. 1766 he spoke warmly against the declaratory resolutions, maintaining that there were only 'two questions for the consideration of Parliament—repeal, or no repeal'—and that 'it was unwise to raise the question of right, whatever their opinions might be' (*Life*, i. 376–7). In the following month he assisted Rockingham in passing the repeal of the Stamp Act.

Upon Pitt's return to power, Shelburne was appointed secretary of state for the southern department (23 July 1766). In order to put an end to the evils of a divided administration of the colonies, the board of trade was reduced to a mere board of report by an order of council of 8 Aug. 1766. By these means the entire administration of the colonies was placed under the undivided control of Shelburne, who immediately set to work to regain the good will of the American colonists. He assured their agents in England of the intention of the government to adopt a conciliatory policy, and of his own determination to remove any well-founded grievances. He also instructed the governors of the various colonies to furnish him with particulars of all matters in dispute, and to report on the actual condition of their respective governments. Finding, however, that his conciliatory measures were thwarted by his colleagues during Chatham's absence, Shelburne ceased attending the meetings of the cabinet for some time, and merely attempted, in his executive capacity of secretary of state, to neutralise as far as possible the disastrous effects of Townshend's policy. Shelburne's position was one of peculiar difficulty. Hated by the king, and denounced by his colleagues, he was naturally anxious to retire; while he also felt bound to keep his place so long as Chatham held the privy seal. By the appointment of Lord Hillsborough as a third secretary of state in January 1768, Shelburne was relieved of his charge of the American colonies. But, in spite of this change, the differences between Shelburne and his colleagues continued to increase. In April he successfully opposed the adoption of Hillsborough's injudicious instructions to Governor Bernard with reference to the circular letter of the Massachusetts assembly. In June he vainly protested against the annexation of Corsica by France. In September all the members of the cabinet were agreed upon coercive measures against the American colonists, with the exception of Shelburne, and Chatham, who was still absent through illness. Shelburne is also said to have been the only one who was against the expulsion of Wilkes from the House of Commons (*Grenville Papers*, iv. 371), a measure which was clamorously demanded by the king's friends. On 5 Oct. 1768 Grafton wrote to Chatham, and demanded Shelburne's dismissal. To this Chatham refused to agree, but immediately afterwards tendered his resignation to the king on the ground of his shattered health. On 19 Oct. Shelburne, who appears to have been ignorant of Chatham's retirement from office, obtained an audience of the king, and resigned the seals.

At the opening of parliament on 9 Jan. 1770, Shelburne supported Chatham's attack upon the government, and called attention to the alarming state of affairs on the continent, where England was without an ally. On 1 May he spoke in favour of the bill for the reversal of the proceedings in the House of Commons against Wilkes, and declared that Lord North deserved to be impeached (*Parl. Hist.* xvi. 965). Three days afterwards he supported Chatham's motion condemning the king's answer to the remonstrance of the city of London, and alluded in scathing terms to the secret influence of the king's friends (*ib.* xvi. 972-4). During the debate on the Duke of Richmond's American resolutions, Shelburne made a violent attack upon the ministers, and asserted that they 'were so lost to the sentiments of shame that they gloried in their delinquency' (*ib.* xvi. 1024–6). On 22 Nov. he renewed his attack upon the ministers, and declared that the country would 'neither be united at home nor respected abroad, till the reins of government are lodged with men who have some little pretensions to common sense and common honesty' (*ib.* xvi. 1113–14). On 14 Feb. 1771 he spoke 'better than he had ever done' while pointing out the many objections to the convention with Spain with

reference to the Falkland Islands (WALPOLE, *Memoirs of the Reign of George III*, 1894, iv. 182). Disheartened by the divided state of the opposition, Shelburne went abroad in May 1771, accompanied by his friend and political intimate, Isaac Barré [q. v.] While at Paris he made the acquaintance of the Abbé Morellet, to whom he owed his conversion to the doctrines of the economic school. Upon his return to England, he interested himself on behalf of the nonconformists in their attempt to procure exemption from subscribing to the Thirty-nine Articles. He also warmly opposed the passing of the Royal Marriage Bill. During the debate on the East India Company's Regulation Bill on 17 June 1773, Shelburne became involved in a long altercation with the Duke of Richmond, 'which lasted almost the whole of that and the two following days' (*Life*, ii. 274). His speech contributed largely to the success of the bill, and 'it was universally said that Lord Shelburne showed more knowledge in the affairs of India than all the Ministers in either House' (*Chatham Correspondence*, iv. 284 *n.*) The differences between the two sections of the whig party were still further increased by Shelburne's support of James Townshend in opposition to Wilkes, and by his refusal to sign the memorial of the whig peers against the Irish absentee tax. On 20 Jan. 1775 he supported Chatham's motion for the withdrawal of the troops from Boston, and condemned 'the madness, injustice, and infatuation of coercing the Americans into a blind and servile submission' (*Parl. Hist.* xviii. 162–3). On 1 Feb. he both spoke and voted for Chatham's plan of conciliation (*ib.* xviii. 206–7, 216), and on 7 Feb. made a violent attack upon Lord Mansfield, whom he accused of being the author of the American measures passed in the previous session (*ib.* xviii. 275–6, 281–282, 283). At the opening of the session in October 1775 he supported Rockingham's amendment to the address, and declared that 'an uniform lurking spirit of despotism' had pervaded every administration with regard to their American policy (*ib.* xviii. 722–6). He supported the petition of the American congress (*ib.* xviii. 920–7), and opposed the American Prohibitory Bill as being 'to the last degree hasty, rash, unjust, and ruinous' (*ib.* xviii. 1083–7, 1095, 1097–1100). In March 1776 he spoke in favour of Grafton's proposals for conciliation with America (*ib.* xviii. 1270–2).

At the opening of the session on 31 Oct. 1776, Shelburne denounced the king's speech as 'a piece of metaphysical refinement,' and the defence set up for it as 'nothing more than a string of sophisms, no less wretched in their texture than insolent in their tenor' (*ib.* xviii. 1384–91). In April 1777 he protested strongly against the payment of the arrears of the civil list (*ib.* xix. 181–6). On 30 May he supported Chatham's motion for an address to the crown for putting a stop to the hostilities in America, and fiercely attacked Archbishop Markham for preaching doctrines subversive of the constitution (*ib.* xix. 344–7, 349–51). Shelburne's speech on this occasion was described by the younger Pitt 'as one of the most interesting and forcible' that he had ever heard or could even imagine (*Chatham Correspondence*, iv. 438). In the debate on Lord North's conciliatory bills on 5 March 1778, Shelburne declared that 'he would never consent that America should be independent' (*Parl. Hist.* xix. 850–6; see also *Chatham Correspondence*, iv. 480–4). During this month North attempted to persuade Chatham and Shelburne to join the government. But Shelburne quickly put an end to the negotiations by expressing his opinion that, if any arrangement was to be made with the opposition, 'Lord Chatham must be dictator,' and that a complete change in the administration was absolutely necessary. He took part in the adjourned debate on the state of the nation the day after Chatham had been taken ill in the house (8 April 1778), and once more impeached the conduct of the ministry which was 'the ruin as well as the disgrace of this country' (*Parl. Hist.* xix. 1032–52, 1056–8). His motion, on 13 May following, that the House of Lords should attend Chatham's funeral in Westminster Abbey was lost by a single vote (*ib.* xix. 1233–4). The leadership of Chatham's small band of adherents now devolved upon Shelburne, who still persevered in his opposition to Lord North. In the debate on the address on 26 Nov., he candidly asserted that 'he would cheerfully co-operate with any set of men' to drag the ministers from office (*ib.* xix. 1306–19), though in the following month he solemnly declared that 'he never would serve with any man, be his abilities what they might, who would either maintain it was right or consent to acknowledge the independency of America' (*ib.* xx. 40). In February 1779 Shelburne refused to entertain the overtures made through Weymouth for the purpose of inducing him, Grafton, and Camden to form a government; and, in order to cement the ranks of the opposition, he promised, at Grafton's request, not to contest the treasury with Rockingham in the event of the formation of a whig ministry.

On 2 June 1779 Shelburne called attention to the distressed state of Ireland, and 'desired the House to recollect that the American war had commenced upon less provocation than this country had given Ireland' (*ib.* xx. 663–9, 675). On 1 Dec. he again called attention to the affairs of Ireland, and moved a vote of censure upon the administration for their neglect of that country, but was defeated by 82 votes to 37 (*ib.* xx. 1157–69, 1178). He supported the Duke of Richmond's motion for an economical reform of the civil list (*ib.* xx. 1263–6), and made a violent attack upon the king during the discussion of the army extraordinaries (*ib.* xx. 1285–91; see also *Life*, iii. 67). On 8 Feb. 1780 he moved for the appointment of a committee of both houses to inquire into the public expenditure, but was defeated by a majority of 46 votes (*Parl. Hist.* xx. 1318–32, 1362, 1364–70). On 22 March he fought a duel in Hyde Park with Lieutenant-colonel William Fullarton [q.v.], whom he had offended by some remarks in the House of Lords (*ib.* xxi. 218; see also pp. 293–6, 319–27). Owing to the prevalent suspicion that Fullarton was an instrument of the government, Shelburne, who was slightly wounded in the groin, became an object of popular favour. Several towns conferred their freedom on him, and the committee of the common council of London sent to inquire after his health. Shelburne was unjustly accused of having privately encouraged the excesses of the mob during the Gordon riots. After Rockingham's abortive negotiation with the king in July, the opposition again became divided, and Shelburne retired into the country. The only speech which he made during the session of 1780–1 was on 25 Jan. 1781, when he denounced the injustice of the war with Holland, and confessed that, 'in respect to the recovery of North America, he had been a very Quixote.' Moreover, he declared that 'much as he valued America,' and 'fatal as her final separation would prove, whenever that event might take place . . . he would be much better pleased to see America for ever severed from Great Britain than restored to our possession by force of arms or conquest' (*ib.* xxi. 1023–43). At Grafton's request, Shelburne returned to London for the following session. At the meeting of parliament, on 27 Nov. 1781, he moved an amendment to the address, and pointed out the impossibility of continuing the struggle with America (*ib.* xxii. 644–50). During the debate on the surrender of Cornwallis in February 1782, Shelburne once more asserted that he 'never would consent under any possible given circumstances to acknowledge the independency of America' (*ib.* xxii. 987–8).

When Lord North resigned in the following month, Shelburne declined to form an administration, and urged the king to send for Rockingham. The king ultimately agreed to accept Rockingham as the head of the new ministry, but he refused to communicate with him personally, and employed Shelburne as his intermediary in the negotiations. Though the Rockingham administration was formed on the express understanding that the king would consent to acknowledge the independence of America, Shelburne, in spite of his previous protests, accepted the post of secretary of state for the home department (27 March 1782). One of his first official acts was to cause a circular letter to be sent round to all the principal towns suggesting the immediate enrolment of volunteers for the national defence. On 17 May he carried resolutions for the repeal of the declaratory act of George I, and for other concessions to Ireland, without any serious opposition in the House of Lords (*ib.* xxiii. 35–8, 43).

Shelburne's proposals for parliamentary reform, for a general reform of the receipt and expenditure of the public revenue, and for the impeachment of Lord North were severally rejected by the cabinet. The differences between Shelburne and Fox, who regarded each other with mutual distrust and jealousy, culminated in the negotiations for peace [see Fox, Charles James]. But though at difference with his colleagues on questions of policy, he retained the confidence of the king, who freely consulted him on Burke's bill for the reform of the civil list (*Life*, iii. 154–62). On 3 July, two days after Rockingham's death, Shelburne, while supporting the second reading of Burke's bill, expressed a hope that he should be able 'to introduce a general system of economy not only in the offices mentioned in the bill, but into every office whatever' (*Parl. Hist.* xxiii. 143–4; see also *Life*, iii. 328–37). The popular effect of this bill was, however, considerably lessened by the previous grant of pensions to two of Shelburne's staunchest adherents. On Shelburne's appointment as first lord of the treasury, Fox, who had recommended the king to send for the Duke of Portland, resigned office with other members of the Rockingham party. Shelburne attempted to form an administration which should be subservient neither to the king nor to the whigs. William Pitt was appointed chancellor of the exchequer, while Thomas Townshend and Lord Grantham received the seals of secretaries of state. Of the eleven

ministers who formed Shelburne's cabinet, seven were Chathamite whigs, two had been followers of Rockingham, Grantham had not identified himself with any political party, and Thurlow represented the king (*Life*, iii. 229). During the debate on the change of ministry on 10 July, Shelburne took the opportunity of stating his firm adherence to 'all those constitutional ideas which for seventeen years he had imbibed from his master in politics, the late Earl of Chatham.' He also declared that he had never altered his opinion with regard to the independence of America, and 'to nothing short of necessity would he give way on that head' (*Parl. Hist.* xxiii. 191-5, 196). Parliament rose on the following day, and Shelburne was now able to give his undivided attention to the peace negotiations at Paris. Thomas Grenville (1755–1846) [q. v.], Fox's envoy to Vergennes, was succeeded by Alleyne Fitzherbert (afterwards Baron St. Helens) [q. v.], and Richard Oswald [q. v.] was formally empowered to conclude a peace with the American colonies. With much skill Shelburne managed to draw away the Americans from their allies, and in like manner to detach France from Spain and the northern powers. Though, after much reluctance, he conceded the absolute independence of the American colonies, he firmly resisted the surrender of Gibraltar, in spite of the king's wish to get rid of it. A provisional treaty of peace between Great Britain and the United States of America was signed at Paris on 13 Nov. 1782, and on 20 Jan. 1783 preliminary articles of peace with France and Spain were concluded, a truce being at the same time settled with the States-General. Weakened by dissensions in his cabinet, Shelburne vainly endeavoured to procure the support of North and Fox. On 17 Feb. 1783 the coalition of these statesmen against Shelburne became patent. The address approving of the peace, though carried in the lords by a majority of thirteen, was defeated in the commons by a majority of sixteen. Shelburne defended the treaties in a powerful speech, and boldly asserted his disbelief in the opinion then prevalent that the prosperity of the country depended on commercial monopoly. 'I avow,' he said, 'that monopoly is always unwise; but if there is any nation under heaven who ought to be the first to reject monopoly, it is the English' (*Parl. Hist.* xxiii. 407–20). On the morning of 22 Feb. Lord John Cavendish's resolution censuring the terms of peace was carried in the commons by 207 votes to 190; and on the 24th Shelburne, convinced that the king was playing a double game, resigned office. The charge against Shelburne that he had availed himself of his political information to speculate profitably in the stocks during the negotiations for peace, is entirely without foundation (*Edinburgh Review*, xxv. 211–12).

Upon the formation of the coalition ministry Shelburne retired into the country. At Pitt's request, however, he returned to town in May to attack Lord John Cavendish's financial measures, when he took the opportunity of vindicating his own conduct, and 'thanked God that he remained independent of all parties' (*Parl. Hist.* xxiii. 806–18, 824, 825–6). Shortly afterwards Shelburne went abroad for some months. Owing to his great unpopularity, Shelburne was not asked by Pitt to join the administration in December 1783. The king, moreover, was deeply incensed against Shelburne on account of his resignation in the previous February and his absence from the division on Fox's East India bill. Shelburne now ceased to take a prominent part in public affairs, and did not again take office. In spite of the treatment which he had received, Shelburne gave Pitt every assurance of his support; and on 6 Dec. 1784 was created Viscount Calne and Calstone, Earl Wycombe, and Marquis of Lansdowne in the peerage of Great Britain. In July 1785 he both spoke and voted in favour of the Irish commercial propositions (*Parl. Hist.* xxv. 855–64), and on 1 March 1787 he supported the treaty of commerce with France in an exceedingly able speech (*ib.* xxvi. 554–61). During the further discussion of the French treaty he became involved in an acrimonious discussion with the Duke of Richmond (*ib.* xxvi. 573 et seq.), which put an end to their friendship, and nearly brought about a duel, the general wish among the whigs being that 'one should be shot and the other hanged for it' (*Life and Letters of Sir Gilbert Elliot, first Earl of Minto*, 1874, i. 135). The understanding between Lansdowne and Pitt was first disturbed by a difference of opinion with regard to Indian affairs. Lansdowne entertained a great admiration for Warren Hastings. 'The Foxites and Pittites,' he writes to Bentham, 'join in covering every villain, and prosecuting the only man of merit' (*Life*, iii. 476). In March 1788 he offered a determined opposition to the East India declaratory bill (*Cornwallis Correspondence*, 1859, i. 355, 362; *Parl. Hist.* xxvii. 227–33, 256–9). In December 1788 he supported the government on the regency question (*ib.* xxvii. 874–84, 890). In the debate on the convention with Spain on 13 Dec. 1790, Lansdowne called the atten-

tion of the house to the rejection of the pacific system which had been inaugurated by the peace of 1782 (*ib.* xxviii. 939–48), and in the following year he vigorously denounced the policy of maintaining the integrity of the Turkish empire against Russia (*ib.* xxix. 46–52, 441–8). In the beginning of 1792 the king made an overture to Lansdowne, who replied in a singularly obscure paper on men and manners, and the negotiation abruptly terminated (*Life*, iii. 500–4). In May Lansdowne expressed his strong disapproval of the proclamation against seditious writings (*Parl. Hist.* xxix. 1524–7), and in December he warmly opposed the alien bill (*ib.* xxx. 159, 164–6). In 1793 he unsuccessfully protested against the war with France (*ib.* xxx. 329–31, 422–3), and vainly opposed the Traitorous Correspondence Bill (*ib.* xxx. 728–30, 732–6). His motion in favour of peace with France was defeated by 103 votes to thirteen on 17 Feb. 1794 (*ib.* xxx. 1391–1407, 1424). In the same year he opposed the Habeas Corpus Suspension Bill (*ib.* xxxi. 598–601), and supported the Duke of Bedford's motion for putting an end to the French war (*ib.* xxxi. 683–5, 687). In 1795 he opposed the bill for continuing the Habeas Corpus Suspension Act (*ib.* xxxi. 1287–9), and the Seditious Meetings bill (*ib.* xxxii. 534–9, 551–2, 554). The estrangement between Lansdowne and Pitt led to a gradual reconciliation between Lansdowne and Fox, who informed Lord Holland in February 1796 that 'we are indeed now upon a very good footing, and quite sufficiently so to enable us to act cordially together, if any occasion offers to make our doing so useful' (Russell, *Memorials and Correspondence of C. J. Fox*, 1854, iii. 129). Lansdowne's motion in favour of reform in the public offices was defeated by a majority of ninety-two on 2 May 1796 (*Parl. Hist.* xxxii. 1041–1052). In March 1797 he indignantly denied the charge of Jacobinism which had frequently been imputed to him, and declared that he only 'desired the present system should be changed for a constitutional system' (*ib.* xxxiii. 193–4). On 30 May following he expressed a hope that an attempt at parliamentary reform would be made 'while it could be done gradually, and not to delay its necessity till it would burst all bounds' (*ib.* xxxiii. 761–2). During the debate on the address at the opening of the session in November 1797, Lansdowne, in an eloquent speech, insisted on the necessity of making peace with France, and urged the ministers to adopt a policy of conciliation both at home and abroad (*ib.* xxxiii. 872–9). In March 1798 he supported the Duke of Bedford's motion for the dismissal of the ministers (*ib.* xxxiii. 1332–6, 1352). In March 1779, and again in April 1800 he declared himself in favour of union with Ireland (*ib.* xxxiv. 672–680, xxxv. 165–9). When the king's illness, in 1801, seemed likely to necessitate a regency, Lord Moira was instructed by the Prince of Wales to ascertain Lansdowne's views. After several conversations a cabinet was agreed upon, with Lansdowne and Fox as secretaries of state, Sheridan as chancellor of the exchequer, and Moira as first lord of the treasury (*Life*, iii. 559–62). These arrangements, however, were quickly frustrated by the recovery of the king and the formation of the Addington ministry. On 20 March 1801 Lansdowne made a formal declaration of his altered views on the question of neutral rights (*Parl. Hist.* xxxv. 1197–9). He spoke for the last time in the House of Lords on 23 May 1803, and once more urged the government to adopt a policy of conciliation with regard to France (*ib.* xxxvi. 1505–7). He died at Lansdowne House, Berkeley Square, London, on 7 May 1805, and was buried at High Wycombe in the family vault in the north aisle of the chancel of All Saints' Church, without any monument or inscription to his memory.

Lansdowne was appointed major-general on 26 March 1765 (dated 10 July 1762), lieutenant-general on 26 May 1772, and general on 19 Feb. 1783. He was elected and invested a knight of the Garter on 19 April 1782, and was installed by dispensation on 29 May 1801 (Nicolas, *History of the Orders of British Knighthood*, 1842, vol. ii. p. lxxiii).

He married, first, on 3 Feb. 1765, Lady Sophia Carteret, only daughter of John, earl Granville, in whose right he acquired large estates, including Lansdowne Hill, near Bath, from which he afterwards took his title of marquis. By her he had two sons, viz.: (1) John Henry, second marquis of Lansdowne, and (2) William Granville, who died on 28 Jan. 1778. Shelburne's first wife died on 5 Jan. 1771, aged 25, and was buried in the mausoleum in Bowood Park. A monument was erected to her memory in the south aisle of All Saints' Church, High Wycombe. He married, secondly, on 9 July 1779, Lady Louisa Fitzpatrick, second daughter of John, first earl of Upper Ossory, by whom he had an only son, Henry, third marquis of Lansdowne [q. v.], and a daughter, born on 8 Dec. 1781, who died an infant. His second wife died on 8 Aug. 1789, aged 34.

Lansdowne was one of the most unpopular statesmen of his time. He was commonly

known as 'Malagrida,' a nickname given him for the first time in the 'Public Advertiser' for 16 Sept. 1767 (WOODFALL, *Junius*, 1814, ii. 473), while caricatures represented him as Guy Fawkes in the act of blowing up his comrades. Henry Fox denounced him as 'a perfidious and infamous liar' (WALPOLE, *Memoirs of the Reign of George III*, i. 203). George III spoke of him as 'the jesuit of Berkeley Square' (*Correspondence of King George III with Lord North*, 1867, ii. 234). Horace Walpole declared that 'his falsehood was so constant and notorious that it was rather his profession than his instrument. . . . A Cataline and a Borgia were his models in age when half their wickedness would have suited his purposes better' (*Journal of the Reign of George III*, 1859, ii. 566–7). Burke frequently expressed the most extravagant detestation of him. 'If Lord Shelburne was not a Cataline or a Borgia in morals,' he said on one occasion, 'it must not be ascribed to anything but his understanding' (*Parl. Hist.* xxiii. 183). Even as late as 1793 many of the leading whigs had 'not only a distrust, but an unwarrantable hatred of his very name' (LORD HOLLAND, *Memoirs of the Whig Party*, 1852, i. 45). Two familiar anecdotes well illustrate the general belief in his insincerity. The one is Goldsmith's unfortunate though well-meant remark to Lansdowne, 'Do you know that I never could conceive the reason why they call you Malagrida, for Malagrida was a very good sort of man' (HARDY, *Memoirs of the Earl of Charlemont*, 1810, p. 177). The other, the story of Gainsborough flinging away his pencil after a second attempt to draw a likeness of Lansdowne, and exclaiming, 'D—— it! I never could see through varnish, and there's an end' (*Autobiography of Mrs. Piozzi*, 1861, i. 338). The same reproach is urged against him in the 'Rolliad' (1795, pt. i. p. 245):

A Noble Duke affirms I like his plan;
I never did, my Lords!—I never can!
Shame on the slanderous breath which dares instill,
That I, who now condemn, advis'd the ill.
Plain words, thank Heaven, are always understood;
I *could* approve, I said, but not I wou'd.

Judged by the standard of the time, nothing that Lansdowne did sufficiently accounts for his extreme unpopularity amongst his contemporaries. Much of it was doubtless due to his outspoken contempt for political parties, and his preference for measures to men; much also to his affected and obsequious manners, his extremely suspicious temper, and his cynical judgment of the motives of others. Though possessed of great abilities, Lansdowne was wanting in tact, and without any skill in the management of men. 'His art,' said Lord Loughborough, 'had a strong twang of a boarding-school education. It resembles more a cunning woman's than an able man's address' (*Journal and Correspondence of Lord Auckland*, 1861–2, i. 19). As a speaker he had few superiors in the House of Lords. Lord Camden is said to have 'admired his debating powers above those of any other peer in his time, Lord Chatham alone excepted' (George Hardinge quoted in CAMPBELL'S *Lives of the Chancellors*, 1846, v. 362); while Bentham, on the other hand, says that 'his manner was very imposing, very dignified, and he talked his vague generalities in the House of Lords in a very emphatic way, as if something grand were at the bottom, when, in fact, there was nothing at all' (*The Works of Jeremy Bentham*, 1843, x. 116). Lord Holland, in his discriminating character of Lansdowne, says that 'in his publick speeches he wanted method and perspicuity, and was deficient in justness of reason, in judgment, and in taste; but he had some imagination, some wit, great animation, and both in sarcasm and invective not unfrequently rose to eloquence' (*Memoirs of the Whig Party*, i. 41). Deficient as he was in many of the requisite qualifications of a leader, Lansdowne was really more of a political philosopher than a statesman. In many of his views he was far in advance of his own times. He warmly supported the cause of parliamentary and economical reform. He was in favour of Roman catholic emancipation and complete religious equality. He was one of the earliest and most zealous advocates of free trade. He hailed the French revolution with enthusiasm, and persistently advocated a close alliance between England and France. He protested against the policy of maintaining the integrity of the Turkish empire, and was in favour of the neutral flag in time of war. Bentham always said that 'he was the only minister he ever heard of who did not fear the people' (*ib.* p. 41 *n.*) Disraeli, who calls Lansdowne 'one of the suppressed characters of English history,' says that he was 'the first great minister who comprehended the rising importance of the middle class' (*Sybil*, 1845, i. 34, 37).

Lansdowne was a munificent patron of literature and the fine arts. His house was the centre of the most cultivated and liberal society of the day. Bentham, Dumont, Franklin, Garrick, Johnson, Sir William Jones, Price, Priestley, Mirabeau, Morellet,

and Romilly were numbered among his many friends.

In spite of his political cares, Lansdowne always carefully supervised the administration of his large estates. He told Johnson on one occasion that 'a man of rank who looks into his own affairs may have all that he ought to have, all that can be of any use, or appear with any advantage, for five thousand pounds a year' (Boswell, *Life of Johnson*, 1887, iii. 265). He employed Capability Brown in laying out the grounds at Bowood, and added a wing to the house, the chief portion of which had been erected by his father. Lansdowne House, on the south side of Berkeley Square, was built by the Brothers Adam between 1765 and 1767 for the Earl of Bute, who sold it before completion to Lansdowne for 22,000*l.* As both these ministers were popularly supposed to have largely benefited from the conclusion of a great war, the house was said to have been 'constructed by one peace, and paid for by another' (Wraxall, *Historical Memoirs*, 1815, ii. 308). Lansdowne sold Wycombe Abbey to Robert, first baron Carrington, in August 1798. The sale of Lansdowne's huge library of printed books by Messrs. Leigh & Sotheby lasted thirty-one days, and realised over 6,700*l.* His collections of (1) maps, charts, and prints, (2) political and historical tracts and pamphlets, and (3) coins and medals, were sold by the same auctioneers in April and May 1806. His valuable collection of manuscripts, which included the original state papers of Lord Burghley, the correspondence of Sir Julius Cæsar, and the collections of Bishop White Kennett and Le Neve, were purchased for the British Museum in 1807, a parliamentary grant of 4,925*l.* being voted for that purpose (*Cat. Lansd. MSS.* 1819). The collection of pictures which he had formed at Bowood was sold in 1809 (Britton, *Autobiography*, 1850, pt. i. p. 356). Of the art collections made by Lansdowne, the gallery of ancient statuary at Lansdowne House, purchased from Gavin Hamilton, alone remains, though that was also offered for sale in 1810 (see *Cat. of Lansdowne Marbles, &c.*, 1810).

The 'Letters of Junius' have been sometimes attributed to Lansdowne, while Britton supposed that Lansdowne and Dunning assisted Barré in writing them (*The Authorship of the Letters of Junius Elucidated*, 1848). The authorship is, however, said to have been denied by Lansdowne a week before his death, when he told Sir Richard Phillips that he knew Junius 'and all about the writing and production of those letters' (*Life*, vol. i. pp. viii, ix, ii. 199 *n.*)

Lansdowne left in manuscript portions of an autobiography, an incomplete memoranda of the events of 1762, and several other fragmentary papers, most of which have been printed in his 'Life.' An interesting letter on sepulchral decorations, addressed by Lansdowne to the committee appointed for erecting a monument to John Howard's memory, is printed in the 'Gentleman's Magazine' for 1791 (pt. i. pp. 395–396).

The portrait of Lansdowne, by Sir Joshua Reynolds, in the National Portrait Gallery, is a study for the larger picture which belongs to the Marquis of Lansdowne. Another portrait of Lansdowne by Reynolds is the property of the Earl of Morley; this has been engraved by S. W. Reynolds. Another portrait by the same painter, of Lansdowne in company with Dunning and Barré, belongs to Lord Northbrook; this has been engraved by William Ward. There is also an engraving of Lansdowne by Bartolozzi after Gainsborough. A whole-length caricature of Lansdowne was published by Sayer in 1782.

[Besides Lord Edmond Fitzmaurice's Life of William, Earl of Shelburne, 1875–6, and the other works quoted in the text, the following books have also been consulted: Walpole's Letters, 1857–9; the Political Memoranda of Francis, fifth Duke of Leeds (Camden Soc. Publ.), 1884; Trevelyan's Early Hist. of Charles James Fox, 1881; Lord John Russell's Life and Times of Charles James Fox, 1859–66; Lord Stanhope's Life of Pitt, 1861–2; Lord Albemarle's Memoirs of the Marquis of Rockingham, 1852; Duke of Buckingham's Memoirs of the Courts and Cabinets of George III, 1853, vol. i.; Diaries and Correspondence of James Harris, first Earl of Malmesbury, 1844, vols. i. and ii.; Diaries and Correspondence of the Right Hon. George Rose, 1860, i. 23–33; John Nicholls's Recollections and Reflections, &c., 1822, i. 1–61, 209–10, 389; Sir G. C. Lewis's Essays on the Administrations of Great Britain, 1864, pp. 1–84; Jesse's Memoirs of the Life and Reign of George III, 1867; Lecky's Hist. of England, 1st edit., vols. iii. and iv.; Lord Mahon's Hist. of England, 1858, vols. v. vi. vii.; Bancroft's Hist. of the United States of America, 1876, vols. iii. iv. v. vi.; Winsor's Hist. of America, 1888, vol. vii.; Edinburgh Review, cxlv. 170–204; Quarterly Review, cxxxviii. 378–420; Lodge's Portraits, 1850, viii. 171–77; Edwards's Memoirs of Libraries, 1859, i. 468–9, 524–5; Beauties of England and Wales, 1801–18, i. 364, 365, vol. xv. pt. i. pp. 541–51; Wheatley's London Past and Present, 1891, i. 163, ii. 366; Webb's Compendium of Irish Biogr. 1878, pp. 201–3; Doyle's Official Baronage, 1886, ii. 318–9; G. E. C.'s Complete Peerage, v. 17; Foster's Peerage, 1883, pp. 411–12; Gent. Mag. 1765 p. 97, 1771 p. 47,

1778 p. 94, 1779 p. 375, 1781 p. 593, 1789 pt. ii. p. 768, 1805 pt. i. pp. 491–2; Haydn's Book of Dignities, 1890; Official Return of Lists of Members of Parliament, pt. ii. pp. 109, 123, 665; Notes and Queries, 8th ser. vi. 467, 489, vii. 35, 55. Lord Edmond Fitzmaurice's report on the Shelburne papers belonging to the Marquis of Lansdowne will be found in Hist. MSS. Comm. 3rd Rep. pp. 125–47, 5th Rep. pp. 215–260, 6th Rep. pp. 235–43.] G. F. R. B.

PETTY-FITZMAURICE, HENRY, third MARQUIS OF LANSDOWNE (1780–1863), statesman, was the only son of the second marriage of William Petty, second earl of Shelburne and first marquis of Lansdowne [q. v.] His mother was Lady Louisa Fitzpatrick, daughter of John, earl of Upper Ossory. He was born on 2 July 1780 at Lansdowne House, and was educated at Westminster School, under the special care of a private tutor, the Rev. Mr. Debarry, and from his earliest years was trained with a view to public life. From Westminster School he was sent, together with Lord Ashburton, under the tutelage of Mr. Debarry, to Edinburgh. Shelburne is said to have chosen Edinburgh rather than Oxford for his son's academic training owing to the advice of his friend, Jeremy Bentham (FITZMAURICE, *Life of Shelburne*, iii. 565). At Edinburgh he attended the lectures of Professor Dugald Stewart, with Henry John Temple, afterwards third Viscount Palmerston [q. v.], Brougham, Cockburn, Jeffrey, Horner, and Sydney Smith, and the political ideas of Petty and his fellow students were formed, to some extent, in Stewart's class-room. While at Westminster School Petty had been a frequent attendant at the debates in the House of Commons, and at Edinburgh he became a prominent member of the Speculative Society, to which he was admitted on 17 Jan. 1797, and of which he was elected an honorary member on 1 May 1798. From Edinburgh he proceeded to Trinity College, Cambridge, where he graduated M.A. 1801. In 1811 he was created LL.D. On leaving the university in 1802 he set out, on the conclusion of the peace of Amiens, on the grand tour, in the company of M. Etienne Dumont, an intimate friend of Mirabeau, and the translator into French of Bentham's works. Returning to England on the renewal of the war, he almost immediately entered the House of Commons as member for Calne, at the age of twenty-two. He appears to have first directed his attention to financial questions, and delivered his maiden speech in 1804 on the Bank Restriction Act. The leaders of both parties soon marked the political promise displayed by the young member. Fox wrote of him, 'The little he has done is excellent; good sense and good language to perfection' (FOX, *Correspondence*, iii. 246); and Pitt showed his appreciation by making him an offer of subordinate office in 1804 (STANHOPE, *Life of Pitt*, iv. 190). This Petty declined, being determined to attach himself to Fox. In April 1805 he made a very able speech (HORNER, *Correspondence*, i. 300) in answer to Pitt's attempt to defend Lord Melville as treasurer of the navy, and left no doubt as to the party to which he was to belong through life. On the meeting of parliament in January 1806 he was selected to move an amendment to the address; but Pitt was lying on his deathbed, and at the last moment the opposition refrained from the attack (*Gent. Mag.* 1806, i. 161). On the formation, after the death of Pitt, of the administration of 'All the Talents' under Lord Grenville, Petty found himself chancellor of the exchequer at he age of twenty-five. He took office as member for the university of Cambridge, having secured the seat (vacated by the death of Pitt) after a contest with Lord Althorp and Lord Palmerston. It was of this election and of Petty's and Palmerston's rival candidatures that Byron wrote in the 'Hours of Idleness:'

> One on his power and place depends,
> The other on the Lord knows what,
> Each to some eloquence pretends,
> Though neither will convince by that.

The young chancellor of the exchequer, finding that the exigencies of the war made fresh taxation absolutely necessary, boldly introduced on 28 March 1806, and carried after considerable opposition, a new property tax, raising the tax from six and a half per cent. to ten per cent., and at the same time cutting down and regulating more strictly the exemptions (DOWELL, *Hist. of Taxation*, ii. 113). The best service that he rendered during his brief term of office was in bringing forward the New Auditors Bill on 21 May 1806, when he forcibly directed public attention to the condition of the finance of the country, showing that there were arrears of public money not accounted for amounting to the sum of 455,000,000*l.* On 29 Jan. 1807 he produced a novel and ingenious but unsound scheme for providing for the next fourteen years' war expenditure. The money was to be raised by annual loans, to be charged on the war taxes, then estimated to produce 28,000,000*l.* a year, and provision was made for interest on the loans, and for a sinking fund for their redemption, by the appropriation of the extra war taxes. Portions of the pledged war taxes, when successively libe-

rated by the redemption of the loans through the action of the sinking fund, would, it was supposed, if the war continued, become capable of again being pledged on the raising of fresh loans in a revolving series. The eleven resolutions in which this plan was formulated were, after severe criticism, agreed to by the house; but on the Grenville administration going out of office, they were subsequently negatived on 14 July 1807. The ministry resigned on 8 April 1807, on the king's demand for a pledge from the cabinet against the introduction of the catholic question, and on 8 May Petty lost his seat for the university of Cambridge (BULWER, *Life of Lord Palmerston*, i. 22), mainly in consequence of his expressed sympathy with the catholic claims. He entered the new parliament, which met on 22 June 1807, as member for Camelford, and immediately became a prominent and active leader of the opposition. On 21 Jan. 1808, on the discussion of the address, he strongly supported Mr. Whitbread in his condemnation of the attack on Copenhagen, and spoke frequently on all questions of importance during the session. In November 1809, on the death of his half-brother, who had succeeded his father as second Marquis of Lansdowne, Petty's career in the House of Commons terminated at a moment when his services as a leader were specially required (*ib.* i. 111), and the influence which for the rest of his life he exercised over his party was maintained by him, as Marquis of Lansdowne, in the House of Lords.

For twenty years following on the death of Fox the disorganisation of the whig party was complete, the opposition at times appearing only to exist in the drawing-rooms of Lansdowne, Devonshire, and Holland houses. During this period Lord Lansdowne took a regular and prominent part in the debates in the House of Lords. He proved himself a warm supporter of the abolition of the slave trade, moving an address to the regent on the subject on 30 June 1814, and on 1 June 1815 moving the second reading of a bill designed to prevent English subjects from lending capital to assist in the carrying on of the trade; again, five years later, on 9 July 1819, he co-operated with Wilberforce by taking charge in the lords of an address to the crown similar to that moved at the same date in the commons. He showed warm sympathy with the South American insurgents in their struggle for independence by opposing on 28 June 1819 the Foreign Enlistment Bill, a measure designed to prevent British subjects fighting on behalf of revolted colonies. Lansdowne's views on the development of trade were clearly expressed, in May 1820, in a speech proposing the appointment of a committee to consider the means of extending our foreign commerce, when he pronounced himself in favour of free trade. A true liberal in his love of tolerance, he opposed on 6 Dec. 1819 the second reading of the bill for the prevention of blasphemous and seditious libels; moved on 2 April 1824 the Unitarian Marriage Bill; and subsequently advocated the removal of the political disabilities of the Jews. But catholic emancipation was the political question which more than any other engrossed his attention during this period. When supporting Lord Donoughmore's introduction of the Irish Roman catholic petition in the House of Lords on 18 June 1811, he declared that the granting of the catholic claims was in his opinion necessary to the completion of the union; he again supported Lord Donoughmore's motion to call attention to the petition of the Roman catholics praying for relief, on 17 May 1819, and in 1824 he introduced two bills evidently designed to prepare the way for the consideration of the whole Roman catholic question in the next session; the first of these measures conferred the parliamentary franchise on English catholics, the second declared them eligible for various offices, and removed the disability of the Duke of Norfolk from exercising the office of earl marshal. Though both bills were rejected, Lansdowne received the support of five cabinet ministers, including Lord Liverpool.

In April 1827 Lansdowne was mainly instrumental in bringing about the coalition between a section of the whigs and the followers of Canning. Two conditions of this alliance were that the Roman catholic question should not be made a cabinet question (STAPLETON, *Life of Canning*, iii. 341), and that parliamentary reform should be a forbidden subject (*Diary of Lord Colchester*, iii. 486). Although the bulk of the whig party agreed with Canning on the catholic question, and supported his later foreign policy, Lansdowne's action in supporting a coalition occasioned a temporary split in the party, Lord Grey and Lord Althorp, and a considerable following, refusing to either join or support the ministry (WALPOLE, *Life of Lord John Russell*, i. 134). The Duke of Bedford wrote to Lord John Russell, 29 April 1827, that Lansdowne had 'been the victim and dupe of the two greatest rogues, politically speaking, in the kingdom' (*ib.* i. 135). Although his action displeased members of his party, it gave great satisfaction to O'Connell (*Correspondence of O'Connell*, i.

137). Very shortly after the formation of this coalition administration, Lansdowne entered the cabinet without office; but in July 1827 Sturges Bourne, probably by previous arrangement, gave place to him in the home department. On the death of Canning, the news of which Lansdowne was deputed to announce to the king at Windsor, another ministerial crisis ensued, but was overcome by Lansdowne and his friends assisting Lord Goderich to form a ministry (BUCKINGHAM, *Memoirs of the Court of George IV*, ii. 349). Possibly this was the one occasion in his life when he would not have been unwilling to become prime minister; certainly his friends thought at the moment that his pretensions were not sufficiently asserted. Lord John Russell expressed the opinion, 16 Aug. 1827, that, 'whilst honest as the purest virgin, Lansdowne was too yielding, too mild, and most unfit to deal with men in important political transactions' (*Life of Lord John Russell*, i. 137). The appointment of Herries as chancellor of the exchequer caused him to threaten, if not actually to tender, his resignation (*Times*, 3 Sept. 1827; *Memoir of Herries*, i. 218), and he appears to have remained in office only at the express wish of the king (MOORE, *Memoirs*, v. 198). But the new administration broke up on 8 Jan. 1828, when the whigs retired from the cabinet. The split in the whig party thus came to an end.

When Sir F. Burdett's resolution on the Roman catholic question was passed in the commons, Lansdowne, now freed from the constraint of office, brought the resolution before the House of Lords (9 July 1828), but was defeated by a majority of forty-four. In 1829 he severely censured the government for their policy in Portugal in supporting Dom Miguel, and, 18 March 1830, he strongly supported the Duke of Richmond's motion for an inquiry into the internal state of the country. He was appointed lord lieutenant of Wiltshire 16 Nov. 1829.

On the formation of the whig administration, 21 Nov. 1830, Lord Grey is said to have proposed Lansdowne as first lord of the treasury (GREVILLE, iii. 244), and subsequently offered him the foreign office (*Life of Lord John Russell*, i. 120); he preferred the office of president of the council (*Diary of Lord Ellenborough*, ii. 302). He was completely at one with the rest of the ministry on the question of reform, and resigned, with the other members of the cabinet, on the king refusing to empower the prime minister to create a sufficient number of peers to secure a majority. On the royal assent being given to the Reform Bill by commission, Lansdowne was one of the five commissioners. He retained his place as president of the council after Lord Grey's resignation in 1834 and the appointment of Lord Melbourne as prime minister (cf. Lord John Russell to Lansdowne, 6 Feb. 1835, *Lansdowne Papers*). In Melbourne's second administration of 1835 he resumed his old office. His interest in the question of national education made the presidency of the council an especially congenial office. From the date of the first grant in 1833 he was an advocate of state assistance for the purposes of education, provided that the bestowal of grants was accompanied by the right of inspection. On 5 July 1839 he made, in answer to the archbishop of Canterbury, perhaps the most important speech which had up to that time been delivered in parliament on the subject. He pointed out that, in the matter of education, England was behind the chief nations in Europe; he reminded the house that at that moment 80,000 children in four of the great manufacturing towns of the north were growing up in hopeless ignorance. 'In them,' he said, 'you may see the rising Chartists of the next age.' This speech was published, and was widely read. Lansdowne resigned with Lord Melbourne's government on 30 Aug. 1841. He had been made K.G. on 5 Feb. 1836.

Although Lansdowne had declared himself a free-trader in 1820, he was not at first in favour of the absolute repeal of the corn laws, and did not support Lord Brougham's motion on the subject, February 1839. He declared himself a friend of free trade, and of change in the corn laws, 24 Aug. 1841, but appears to have been a believer in the advantage of a fixed duty, and he abandoned that view (26 Jan. 1846) only after the public declaration of Sir Robert Peel. He spoke in support of the second reading of Peel's corn bill, pointing out the failure of protective legislation in past history.

In Lord John Russell's ministry of July 1846, Lansdowne again became president of the council (GREVILLE, ii. 405). He brought forward the subject of Irish distress in the lords, 25 Jan. 1847, and when he introduced the relief bill for destitute Irish, 15 Feb. 1847, expressed his opinion that the tendency of legislation should be to diminish the number of small tenants. He introduced, 17 Feb. 1848, a bill for legalising the carrying on of diplomatic relations with the court of Rome, a measure which met with considerable opposition, and gave him a good opportunity of exhibiting his tact and skill in managing the lords. In May 1848 he acted with Lord John Russell in putting pressure on Palmerston, and in insisting on

the submission of all foreign office despatches to the prime minister (GREVILLE, 2nd ser. iii. 174). On 25 May 1848 he introduced the bill for the removal of Jewish disabilities. On 7 May 1849 he moved in the lords the repeal of the navigation laws, and prophesied an immediate extension of British commerce as the result.

In 1850 he led the opposition in the cabinet to Lord John Russell's proposals for a new reform bill (*Life of Lord John Russell*, ii. 100), and was successful in forcing its withdrawal; his opinions on the matter he confided to Greville, when the latter informed him that his presence in the cabinet was regarded by many as a guarantee that no strong measure would be taken. 'They may rely with entire confidence on me, for you may be sure that if any strong measure was to be contemplated by the cabinet, I should immediately walk out of it' (GREVILLE, 2nd ser. iii. 414). He was not in favour of the prolongation of the official existence of Lord John Russell's disunited ministry, and on their resignation showed his feeling (23 Feb. 1852) in the House of Lords by declaring that the retention of office by a government which does not obtain the amount of support necessary to enable it to conduct with efficiency the queen's affairs becomes productive of evil to the country. On the same occasion he took a formal leave, in dignified language, of the house. But though somewhat infirm through attacks of gout, he was not yet destined to retire from public life. On the death of the Duke of Wellington he spoke eloquently on the loss sustained by the nation (11 Nov. 1852). The same duty had fallen to his lot on the death of Nelson.

On the resignation of Lord Derby in December 1852, the queen sent for Lansdowne and the Earl of Aberdeen. Lansdowne was at the time crippled with gout, and declined the responsibility of forming a government. He arrived, however, at an understanding with Lord Aberdeen, and entered his cabinet without office (MARTIN, *Life of the Prince Consort*, ii. 482). Again, on the resignation of Lord Aberdeen, 1 Feb. 1855, the queen sought the assistance of Lansdowne, and at his advice sent first for Lord Derby, then for Lord John Russell, and finally for Lord Palmerston, whose cabinet Lansdowne entered without office 22 Feb. 1855. He declined the offer of a dukedom in September 1857. The following lines appeared in 'Punch' on the occasion:

> Lord Lansdowne won't be Duke of Kerry,
> Lord Lansdowne is a wise man very,
> Punch drinks his health in port and sherry.

Despite increasing infirmity, he maintained a regular attendance in the House of Lords until 4 March 1861, when he made his last recorded speech. During the last year of his life he spent most of his time at Bowood, where he died, from the effects of a fall, 31 Jan. 1863. He was buried in the mausoleum at Bowood.

Through life Lansdowne was, as Lord Campbell described him, 'a very moderate whig' (*Autobiography of Lord Campbell*, ii. 205). Though a prominent leader of the whig party for over fifty years, he never acquired the character of a party man. 'The very happy temper' and 'strong natural judgment' which Lord Shelburne remarked in his character in early life never failed him, and doubtless produced that love of moderation which dominated his political character. A member of three different coalition administrations, he appears to have been happily designed for making such constructions possible. Although not an obstinate minister in council, but, in Lord Campbell's words, 'one who sincerely tries to pass measures which he does not entirely relish' (*ib.* ii. 208), his political views were clear and definite; he proved himself a consistent and powerful advocate of the removal of political disabilities occasioned by religious opinions. Though no ardent parliamentary reformer, he saw the necessity of the Reform Bill of 1832, and gave it strong support. He had proclaimed himself in favour of free trade twenty years before his party recognised its possibility. In Irish affairs he was no sympathiser with the aspirations of O'Connell, but was inclined to temper a very firm support of the existing government with generosity. In his view of foreign policy he was influenced by the spirit of Canning, but was invariably governed by a sense of patriotism which, early in his career, prevented him sharing the romantic French sympathies entertained by his cousin, Lord Holland, and made him a determined supporter of the Napoleonic war. At the end of his public life he took up a similar attitude in the very different circumstances of the Crimean struggle. His great experience in affairs and the length of his public service made him supreme in questions of political precedent and etiquette (*ib.* ii. 208), and gave him for a time an influence possessed in like degree by no other statesman. On this account he was chosen, on the Duke of Wellington's death, to fill the latter's place as informal adviser on political and constitutional questions to the crown. He understood well the sentiment of the House of Lords, and was a skilful and successful leader of that assembly. He lacked ambition,

as he confessed to Moore (MOORE, *Memoirs*, v. 244). And Lord John Russell, writing to him in 1829, lamented that the pure gold of his integrity was not 'mixed with a little more alloy of ambition and self-love, for then you might be stamped with the king's head, and pass current through the country' (*Life of Lord John Russell*, i. 148).

The wide social influence which Lansdowne exercised proved of no small service to his party. Under him the reputation which Bowood and Lansdowne house had secured in the lifetime of Lord Shelburne as meeting-places not only for politicians, but for men of letters and of science, was fully maintained. In the patronage of art and literature Lansdowne exercised considerable discretion, and re-established the magnificent library and collections of pictures and marbles which had been made by his father, and dissipated during a short period of possession by his half-brother. Most delicate in his acts of generosity, he freed the poet Moore from his financial troubles (RUSSELL, *Life of Moore*, ii. 341, iii. 231, vii. 97); he assisted Sydney Smith to long-waited-for preferment (REID, *Life of Sydney Smith*, p. 263), and he secured a knighthood for Lyell (*Life of Sir Charles Lyell*, ii. 114).

Lansdowne married, 30 March 1808, Lady Louisa Emma Fox-Strangways, fifth daughter of Henry Thomas, second earl of Ilchester, by whom he had two sons; the second succeeded him as Marquis of Lansdowne, and is noticed separately.

Numerous portraits of him are in existence; several are in the possession of the present Marquis of Lansdowne at Bowood; one, painted by Lawrence, hangs in the National Portrait Gallery. His bust stands in Westminster Abbey, with an inscription jointly composed by Dean Stanley and his grandson, Lord Edmond Fitzmaurice; and there is a statue at Bowood presented to him in 1853 by public subscription, in recognition of his public services.

[Hansard Parl. Reports, and Annual Register, 1805–60; Times, 1 Feb. 1863; Saturday Review, 4 Feb. 1863; Walpole's Life of Lord John Russell; Torrens's Life of Lord Melbourne; Bulwer's Life of Lord Palmerston; Horner's Memoirs; Moore's Memoirs; Lord Edmond Fitzmaurice's Life of Earl Shelburne; Greville's Journals; Lord Colchester's Diary; Stapleton's Political Life of Canning; Lord Stanhope's Life of Pitt; Lord Dudley's Letters; Life of Lord Grey; Buckingham's Courts and Cabinets of the Regency; Memoir of Herries, and information kindly given by the Marquis of Lansdowne and Lord Edmond Fitzmaurice.]

W. C–R.

PETTY-FITZMAURICE, HENRY THOMAS, fourth MARQUIS OF LANSDOWNE (1816–1866), under-secretary of state for foreign affairs, was the second and only surviving son of Henry Petty-Fitzmaurice, third marquis of Lansdowne [q. v.], by his marriage with Lady Louisa Emma Fox-Strangways, fifth daughter of Henry Thomas, second earl of Ilchester. He was born on 5 Jan. 1816 at Lansdowne House, London, and was educated at Westminster School and Trinity College, Cambridge. He sat in the House of Commons for Calne from 1847 to 5 July 1856, and was a junior lord of the treasury in Lord John Russell's administration from December 1847 to August 1849. In July 1856 he was summoned to the House of Lords in his father's barony of Wycombe, and became under-secretary of state for foreign affairs under Lord Palmerston from 1856 to 1858. In 1859 he was elected chairman of the Great Western Railway Company, which position he resigned shortly after the death of his father on 31 Jan. 1863. He was made knight of the Garter in 1864. He received an offer of office from Lord Derby the day before his death, which took place suddenly on 5 July 1866; he was seized with paralysis at White's Club, and died within a few hours afterwards at Lansdowne House. He was buried in the mausoleum at Bowood.

Lansdowne, unlike his father, took small interest in politics; he possessed, however, an admirable capacity for administrative work, which well fitted him for the post of chairman of the Great Western Railway Company.

He married, first, on 18 Aug. 1840, Lady Georgiana Herbert, daughter of George Augustus, eleventh earl of Pembroke; and, secondly, Emily Jane Mercer Elphinstone de Flahault, baroness Nairne in her own right, eldest daughter of the Comte de Flahault and the Baroness Nairne and Keith, by whom he had two sons. The elder succeeded him as fifth Marquis, and has served among other offices those of viceroy of India and secretary of state for foreign affairs. Lord Edmond Fitzmaurice, the second son, was created Baron Fitzmaurice in 1906.

[Burke's Peerage; Ann. Reg. 1866; Gent. Mag 1866; Times, 13 July 1866.] W. C–R.

PETTYT, THOMAS (1510?–1558?), military engineer, born about 1510, known as the 'Surveyor of Calais,' was employed at Calais during the reign of Henry VIII. In 1547 he went to Scotland to report on the condition of some of the castles and fortified places. He was then sent to strengthen the defences of Berwick.

In April 1548 Pettyt accompanied Lord

Grey, as his chief engineer, when he marched with a strong force to Edinburgh, and thence to Haddington. Pettyt had barely time to place the fortifications of Haddington in a proper state of defence when a combined force of French and Scots fourteen thousand strong attacked the place. The siege was obstinate and protracted. Pettyt had no pioneers nor any skilled labour, and was compelled to trust entirely to the troops composing the garrison for the repair of the old and the execution of the necessary new works of defence. His arrangements, however, were successful. Although the ramparts were much injured, the assailants never ventured to storm; and at length a relieving army, under Lord Shrewsbury, forced the allies to retire, and raised the siege. But Pettyt, who in his zeal had too much exposed himself, was taken prisoner, and his services were so highly valued that Lord Grey exchanged for him the brother of the Lady Buccleuch.

In 1549 Pettyt was employed with Sir R. Cotton in the north of England, under the orders of the Earl of Rutland. In 1553 he was back at Calais, and remained there for the next four years, superintending the important defences of Calais and Guisnes. He was apparently killed at Guisnes when captured by the French in 1558.

The following plans and drawings by Pettyt are in the British Museum: 'Platt of the Lowe Country at Calais, made in 37 Henry VIII' (1545-6); 'Map roughly drawn of the Country of Guynes and Bolenois;' 'Map of Fields near Guisnes;' 'Map of Town and Castle of Guisnes.'

[Cal. State Papers; Life of Lord Grey of Wilton (Camd. Soc.), 1847; Porter's Hist. of the Corps of Royal Engineers; Literary Memoirs of Edward VI (Roxburghe Club), ii. 308; Chronicle of Calais (Camd. Soc.), p. xxix.] R. H. V.

PETYT, WILLIAM (1641?-1707), archivist and antiquary, was born about 1641, in the township of Hazlewood and Storiths, in the parish of Skipton in Craven, Yorkshire (Whitaker, *Hist. of Craven*, ed. Morant, p. 436). His brother Sylvester was principal of Barnard's Inn in 1715, and died in 1719; of two portraits of him, one, formerly in Barnard's Inn, is now in the National Portrait Gallery, and the other is in the Inner Temple library. William, who was educated at Skipton school, matriculated from Christ's College, Cambridge, 26 April 1660, aged 19. He studied common law in the Middle Temple, and was called to the bar on 12 Feb. 1670 'for his service done in asserting and defending the rights and privileges of this society.' He was autumn reader in 1694 and treasurer in 1701. For many years he was keeper of the records in the Tower of London. In this capacity he became acquainted with most of the historians of his time, and he was always eager to render them assistance in their researches and to place his manuscript collections at their disposal. As his epitaph states: 'Municipalia patriæ jura, historiam, antiquitates, monumenta, actaque parliamentaria optimè callebat; antiquæ constitutionis legum ac libertatum Angliæ strenuissimus assertor erat.' A list of the records in the Tower, drawn up by him, is printed in the 'Catalogus Manuscriptorum Angliæ' (ii. 183). Petyt also made a collection of parliamentary tracts, in above eighty volumes, relating to the interregnum. These were of great service to the compilers of the 'Parliamentary or Constitutional History of England,' 2nd edit., 24 vols., London, 1762-3, 8vo. He resided at Chelsea, where he built a vestry, and also a school, with apartments for the teacher (Faulkner, *Hist. of Chelsea*, i. 167, 255, ii. 92, 111). He died at Chelsea on 3 Oct. 1707 (Boyer, *Annals of Queen Anne*, vi. 382), and was buried in the west part of the Temple Church, where a monument was erected to his memory, with a long Latin inscription which illustrates his biography. His portrait has been engraved by R. White.

His published works are: 1. 'Miscellanea Parliamentaria; containing Presidents; (1) Of Freedom from Arrests; (2) Of Censures. . . . With an Appendix, containing several Instances wherein the Kings of England have consulted and advised with their Parliaments: (1) In Marriages; (2) Peace and War; (3) Leagues; and other Weighty Affairs of the Kingdom,' London, 1680, 8vo. Dedicated to William Williams, speaker of the House of Commons. 2. 'The Antient Right of the Commons of England Asserted; or a Discourse, proving by Records, and the best Historians, that the Commons of England were ever an Essential Part of Parliament.' Dedicated to Arthur, earl of Essex, London, 1680, 8vo. Replies to this work were published by William Atwood in 'Jus Anglorum ab antiquo,' 1681; by Dr. Robert Brady in 'A Full and Clear Answer' (anon.), 1681, and in 'An Introduction to the Old English History,' 1684; and by W. E. in 'Florilegus; or a Commentary upon some Modern Books,' 1705 (cf. Locke, *Works*, 1812, iii. 273). 3. 'Britannia Languens, or a Discourse of Trade; shewing the Grounds and Reasons of the Increase and Decay of Land-Rents, National Wealth and Strength. With Application to the late and present State

and Condition of England, France, and the United Provinces' (anon.), London, 1680 and 1689, 8vo. The preface is signed 'Philanglus.' McCulloch remarks: 'This work bears in various respects a strong resemblance to that of Roger Coke, but is shorter, and written in a less affected manner. . . . The reasonings and statements by which the author endeavours to show how the results, which he deplores, had been brought about, and how they might best be obviated, exhibit a curious mixture of truth and error, intelligence and prejudice' (*Literature of Political Economy*, p. 41). 4. 'Jus Parliamentarium; or the Auncient Power, Jurisdiction, Rights, and Liberties of the Most High Court of Parliament, Revived and Asserted,' 2 pts. London, 1739, fol., a posthumous publication, dedicated by the editor to Charles Seymour, duke of Somerset.

Petyt's manuscripts were left in trust to friends, with an injunction that the collection should be preserved in its integrity, and deposited in a library, for the building of which he bequeathed 150*l.* Ultimately, however, the manuscripts found their way to the library of the Inner Temple, where they still remain (Nos. 512–38). They consist of twenty-six volumes in folio (distinguished by the letters of the alphabet up to BB), and relate to the government of England from the time of the Britons, the authority of parliament (including Petyt's printed tracts in his controversy with Dr. Brady), Scotland, Ireland, regal writs, &c. These volumes are frequently referred to by Daines Barrington in the third edition of his 'Observations on the Statutes,' and are cited by Strype and others. They contain many transcripts of documents from records in the Tower, as well as from printed books. Volume F consists of 'A Supplement to Dr. Brady's Introduction to the old English History, by the Author of "Jani Anglorum Facies nova"' [William Atwood]. Volume U: 'Speculum Scotiæ, or a short View of the Antient and Modern Government of Scotland, together with a brief Account of that of England, by Way of Parallel,' with an appendix of documents. Volume W: 'Historica collectanea de regno Scotiæ ex chartis antiquissimis, codicibus manuscriptis, chronicis typis exaratis, rotulis schedisque pervetustis, in archivis Turris Lond. aliisque monumentis membranaceis alibi conservatis; cum appendice in qua varia instrumenta conjiciuntur, notis illustrata.' AA, Royal charters, writs relating to ecclesiastical matters, election of bishops, &c., in the time of the Norman kings. BB, Collections relating to the reigns of John and Henry III. Of the contents of nearly all these volumes there are full lists in an old manuscript catalogue preserved with Petyt's books. Still, no proper calendar of them has hitherto been compiled, and their character is little known; while of the materials for the history of the Roman recusants in the latter part of the sixteenth century, which are alike abundant and interesting, largely dealing with the conflict between the secular clergy and the jesuits, no public use appears ever to have been made. A portion of the contents of two of the ecclesiastical volumes was calendared as a specimen of the collection by Mr. Henry Thomas Riley, in the second report of the 'Historical Manuscripts Commission' (Appendix, p. 151); and additional notes, with some corrections, are included in the eleventh report (1888, pt. vii. 227).

[Masters of the Bench, p. 54; Nichols's Lit. Anecd. ii. 130; Granger's Biogr. Hist. of England, 5th edit. v. 274; Bridgeman's Legal Bibliography; Lowndes's Bibl. Brit. (Bohn), p. 1846; Watt's Bibl. Brit.] T. C.

PEVERELL, THOMAS (*d.* 1419), bishop successively of Ossory, Llandaff, and Worcester, was a member of the Suffolk branch of the Peverell family. He was educated at Oxford, and became a Carmelite friar. In 1397 he was elected bishop of Ossory in Ireland, but was translated to Llandaff on 16 Nov. 1398 (Le Neve, *Fasti Ecclesiæ Anglicanæ*, ii. 248; Rymer, *Fœdera*, orig. ed. viii. 62, calls him bishop of Leighlin). On 23 Oct. 1399 he consented, with other magnates, to commit Richard II to safe and secret custody (*Rot. Parl.* iii. 426*b*, 427*a*). On 27 June 1406 he sealed the exemplification of the act settling the crown on the heirs male of the body of Henry IV (*ib.* iii. 576*a*). His support was rewarded next year by his translation to the see of Worcester on 4 July 1407 (Le Neve, iii. 60). There he seems to have been active against the lollards. In 1409 he examined John Badby [q. v.], and, after convicting him of heresy in his opinions concerning transubstantiation, sent him to Thomas Arundel [q. v.], the archbishop of Canterbury. He lent considerable sums of money to Henry IV and Henry V. On 27 July 1412 Henry IV repaid him a loan of 400*l.* (Rymer, *Fœdera*, orig. ed. viii. 767), and in 1415 he lent Henry V 300*l.* (extracts from the *Issue Roll of the Exchequer, Henry III to Henry VI*, ed. Devon, pp. 402–3). He died on 1 March 1419. He was buried in the church of the Carmelites at Oxford, probably that of the

house established near the north gates, outside the city wall, by Edward I (see Dugdale, *Monasticon*, vi. 1577; Le Neve, iii. 60). According to Bale he was a doctor of divinity, and the author of several theological works, none of which are known to be extant.

[Authorities cited in text; Ware's Hist. of the Bishops and Hist. and Antiquities of Ireland, ed. 1704, Diocese of Dublin, p. 32; Godwin, De Præsulibus Angliæ, ed. 1743, ii. 46, 189; Bale's Illust. Majoris Britanniæ Script. Summarium, ed. 1559, p. 542.] W. E. R.

PEVERELL, WILLIAM (*fl.* 1155), of Nottingham, baron, was son or grandson of William Peverell. The elder Peverell is said to have been a natural son of William the Conqueror, and his mother a daughter of Ingelric, founder of the collegiate church of St. Martin's-le-Grand, London, but the sole authority is Dugdale's quotation of Robert Glover [q. v.], Somerset herald. The younger Peverell appears among the witnesses to a charter to the church of Salisbury on 8 Sept. 1131 (Round, *Geoffrey de Mandeville*, p. 266), and to a charter of Stephen at Oxford between 22 March and 26 April 1136 (Richard of Hexham in *Chronicles of Stephen, Henry II,* and *Richard I*, Rolls Ser. iii. 150). In 1138 he and other northern magnates bound themselves to resist David of Scotland after that king had refused to listen to proposals for peace (*ib.* iii. 162). In the battle of the Standard the same year William was one of the chief commanders (Hen. Hunt. Rolls Ser. p. 264). He was taken prisoner at Lincoln, fighting on Stephen's side, in 1141 (*Cont. of* Sym. Dunelm. by John of Hexham, Rolls Ser. ii. 308). Matilda took his castle of Nottingham and entrusted it to William Paganel [see under Paganel, Ralph]; but, in 1142, during the latter's absence, Peverell's men surprised it by night and expelled all the adherents of Matilda from the town (*ib.* ii. 309, 311–12). In 1153 Henry of Anjou granted his lands to Ranulf, earl of Chester (*d.* 1153) [q. v.] (J. H. Round in *English Historical Review*, x. 91). Ranulf died the same year, being poisoned by Peverell, according to rumour (Gervase of Canterbury, i. 155; Robert de Monte in *Chronicles of Stephen*, &c., Rolls Ser. iv. 183).

In 1155, on Henry II's advance northwards, Peverell fled from Yorkshire to a monastery near Nottingham (probably Lenton), where he received the tonsure and assumed the monastic habit. But on Henry's approach to Nottinghamshire, he again fled (Gervase, i. 161). His lands were confiscated, this time on the pretext of his complicity in the death of Ranulf. The sheriff of Nottinghamshire and Derbyshire accounted for his lands to the king in 1160 and 1165–1171 (see *Pipe Rolls*, Pipe Roll Soc.) Peverell probably concealed himself in some monastery. He is not heard of again.

[Authorities cited; Planché's Family of Peverell of Nottingham in Journal of British Archæological Association, viii. 198; Freeman's Norman Conquest and William Rufus, passim; Dugdale's Baronage of England, i. 437.] W. E. R.

PEYTO, WILLIAM (*d.* 1558), cardinal. [See Peto.]

PEYTON, Sir EDWARD (1588?–1657), parliamentarian, was eldest son and heir of Sir John Peyton of Isleham, Cambridgeshire, by his wife Alice, daughter of Sir Edward Osborne [q. v.] The father was M.P. for Cambridgeshire in 1592 and 1604, and high sheriff of the county in 1593 and 1604. He was knighted in 1596, and was eleventh on the list of eighteen on whom the dignity of baronet was first conferred on 22 May 1611. He died at Isleham on 19 Dec. 1616, and was buried beneath an elaborate monument in the church there. Edward was educated at Bury school and at Cambridge. On his marriage in 1604 his father gave him the manor of Great Bradley, Suffolk. On 4 Feb. 1610–11 he was knighted at Whitehall, and on 16 Aug. 1611 was admitted to Gray's Inn. He succeeded to the baronetcy and to the family estates at Isleham on his father's death in 1616. A staunch puritan in religion, he was elected M.P. for Cambridgeshire to the parliament meeting in 1621, and sat for the same constituency till the dissolution of the second parliament in Charles I's reign, in 1626. His intemperate displays of puritan zeal led the Duke of Buckingham to recommend, about 1627, his removal from the office of custos rotulorum for Cambridgeshire. Thenceforth Peyton was an avowed enemy of the court and of the established church. His temper was violent, and in October 1632 he was summoned before the Star-chamber for riotously waylaying some neighbours and provoking them to fight (*Cal. State Papers*, 1631–3, p. 424). In 1638 a warrant for his arrest was issued by Archbishop Laud and other members of the ecclesiastical commission court (*ib.* 1638–9, p. 206).

Peyton's estates suffered under his rule. Before 1642 he had alienated, with the enforced assent of his eldest son John, his chief property at Isleham, receiving annuities, it is said, for his own life and that of his heir. The manor of Wicken he made over to the eldest surviving son of his second marriage, Thomas, of Rougham, Suffolk.

In the war of pamphlets of 1641–2, which preceded the final breach between king and

parliament, Peyton played an active part on the side of the parliament. In 1641 he published 'The King's Violation of the Rights of Parliament,' and in 1642 'A Discourse concerning the fitness of the Posture necessary to be used on taking the Bread and Wine at the Sacrament,' to which Roger Cocks issued a reply. Peyton advocated a sitting posture. He also contributed some prefatory verses to Humphry Mills's 'Night Search,' pt. ii. (1641). When war broke out Peyton took up arms against the king, and claimed to have fought at Edgehill, Newbury, and Naseby, and to have been imprisoned after Edgehill in Banbury Castle. Sir Robert Heath placed his name in 1643 in the list of those whom the king proposed to impeach. His property underwent further injury in the course of the war. He complained that at Broad Chalk, Wiltshire, where his brother Robert had been vicar since 1629, he was robbed of 400*l.* worth of household stuff by the royalist garrison of Langford, and the furniture was not restored to him when the place was captured by Cromwell. In fact, the parliamentary party, despite his services in its behalf, paid his property hardly more respect than the royalists. His son Thomas fought for the king; and, as it was reported that Peyton had made over to him much landed property, attempts were made by the committee for compounding to sequestrate the remnant of Peyton's estates. The claims of the parliament were satisfied by Peyton and his sons in 1651 (*Cal. Committee for Compounding*, pt. ii. 1491–2).

Meanwhile Peyton had published in 1647 his 'Highway to Peace, or a Direction set forth for the composing of these unhappy Differences betwixt King, Parliament, Army, City, and Kingdom.' In 1652 Peyton gave more conspicuous proof of his revolutionary sympathies in 'The Divine Catastrophe of the Kingly Family of the House of Stuarts; or a short History of the Rise, Reign, and Ruin thereof; wherein the most secret and chamber Abominations of the two last Kings are discovered, Divine Justice in K. Charles, his overthrow vindicated, and the Parliament Proceedings against him clearly justified. By Sir Edw. Peyton, Kt. and Bart., a diligent Observer of those Times,' London, 1652, 8vo. In a dedication to 'the supreme authority of this nation, assembled in this present Parliament,' Peyton traces the hand of God in the king's defeat and death. Wood denounced the work as 'most despicable and libellous,' 'full of lies, mistakes, and nonsense.' Though inspired by a fanatical hatred of the first two Stuart kings, and disfigured by many perversions of historical facts, Peyton supplies some useful details of court life. The religious views which he here expounded approximated to those of the Fifth-monarchy men. He anticipated the establishment of a theocracy such as the Jews enjoyed under Moses. The work was reprinted in 1730, when the publisher, William Bowyer, jun., was, with the promoter of the publication, Charles Davis, taken into custody by order of the House of Commons, on the charge of publishing a seditious libel. Sir Walter Scott included the work in his 'Secret History of the Court of James I' (Edinburgh, 1811, ii. 301–466).

Peyton died intestate in 1657. He was described as 'of Wicken' in the letters of administration issued on 1 July to his widow Dorothy.

Peyton was thrice married: first, in 1604, at Streatham, to Martha, daughter of Robert Livesay of Tooting; she died in 1613. His second wife was Jane, daughter of Sir James Calthorpe, and widow of Sir Edmund Thimelthorpe. His third wife, whom he married in December 1638 at St. James's, Clerkenwell, is said to have been Dorothy, daughter of Edward Bale of Stockwell, although in the license her surname is given as Minshawe (*Bishop of London's Marriage Licences*, Harl. Soc. p. 239). After Peyton's death she married Edward Low, vicar of Brighton, and she was buried at Brighton on 10 April 1681. By each wife Peyton had issue. His eldest son John, by his first marriage (1607–1693), was third baronet. The second son, Edward, was appointed lieutenant-colonel of horse by the parliamentary general, Basil Feilding, earl of Denbigh, on 23 March 1643–4 (*State Papers*, 1644, p. 66). His eldest daughter, Amy, was wife of Henry Lawrence [q. v.], president of Cromwell's council of state.

Robert (*d.* 1685), eldest son of Thomas (1617–1683), eldest child of Sir Edward's second marriage, who owned the estate of Wicken, emigrated to Virginia and settled in Mathews county, where he named his residence Isleham, after the old estate of the family. Robert was father of five sons, and the Virginian Isleham remained in the hands of his descendants till 1830. The baronetcy of right descended to Robert's sons, but the title was, until 1815, borne by the descendants of Robert's younger brother Charles, of Grimston, Norfolk.

[Notes kindly furnished by Miss Bertha Porter; Wood's Athenæ Oxon., ed. Bliss, iii. 320–1; Waters's Chesters of Chicheley, pp. 238 seq.; Herald and Genealogist, vi. 63 seq.] S. L.

PEYTON, EDWARD (*d.* 1749), commodore, entered the navy in 1707 as a volunteer per order on board the Scarborough.

He afterwards served as a volunteer on board the Kingston in the expedition to the St. Lawrence in 1711, and as a midshipman in the Aldborough and Elizabeth. He passed his examination on 4 Aug. 1715, and on 30 April 1727 was promoted by Sir Charles Wager [q. v.] to be a lieutenant of the Royal Oak in the fleet off Cadiz. In July 1728 he was appointed to the Gibraltar, and in June 1734 to the Dursley galley. On 4 April 1740 he was promoted to be captain of the Greyhound frigate on the home and Lisbon station. He afterwards commanded the Kennington on the Lisbon station and in the Mediterranean, and early in 1744 was appointed to the 60-gun ship Medway, one of the squadron under Commodore Curtis Barnett [q. v.], which sailed in May for the East Indies. After leaving Madagascar, the Medway, with the Diamond frigate in company, was sent to blockade the Straits of Malacca, where she captured a large French merchant ship, which was added to the squadron as a 40-gun ship of war under the name of the Medway's Prize.

On Barnett's death, 2 May 1746, the command devolved on Peyton, who, on receiving intelligence of a French squadron having come on the coast, sailed from Fort St. David's to look for it. On 25 June he fell in with it off Negapatam, superior in number of ships and men to that with Peyton, but inferior in discipline, equipment, and in all the qualities which distinguish ships of war from merchant vessels. It consisted, in fact, of such ships as La Bourdonnais, the governor of Mauritius, had been able to get together and equip out of the resources of the colony, manned to a great extent by negroes, and commanded by himself, a retired merchant captain. But of this Peyton was ignorant; he had with him but six ships, one of which was a 20-gun frigate; and seeing before him a squadron of nine large ships, which, by means of paint and quakers, appeared to carry more guns than they did, he avoided coming to close action. After a distant cannonade the two squadrons separated for the night. The next day the position was the same; the French lay-to waiting for the English to attack, and Peyton, still under the impression that the enemy's force was vastly superior, called a council of war, and, without difficulty, obtained from it a resolution in favour of retiring to Trincomalee.

La Bourdonnais, on his part, went to Pondicherry, where he hoped to obtain guns, powder, provisions, and other necessary stores. These, however, were refused by the jealousy of Dupleix, the French governor-general, and La Bourdonnais, having refitted as he best could, sailed in quest of Peyton, whom he met on 6 Aug. again off Negapatam. For three days La Bourdonnais vainly endeavoured to bring him to close action, and then returned to Pondicherry. Peyton made the best of his way to the Hooghly, where he remained, though he knew that Madras was exposed to attack. It was captured on 10 Sept., and on 3 Oct. a hurricane caught La Bourdonnais's ships in the open roadstead, and wrecked, shattered, or dispersed them. But even the knowledge of this disaster could not tempt Peyton south, and he was still in the Hooghly in December, when Commodore Thomas Griffin [q. v.] arrived as successor to Barnett.

Damaging reports of Peyton's conduct had reached England, and in July 1748 Griffin received orders to send him home under arrest. He arrived in July 1749, when, no charges being preferred against him, he was released. Mental distress ruined his already broken health, and he died on 26 Oct. 1749. He was married, and had issue, with others, a son Joseph, who died an admiral in 1804 and left numerous descendants to the navy [see PEYTON, SIR JOHN STRUTT]. Charnock, who may be considered as representing the opinion of Admiral John Forbes [q. v.], who must have known Peyton personally, considers that Peyton's conduct was not reprehensible. It is quite possible that Peyton was not wanting in personal courage; it can scarcely be doubted that he was wanting both in the judgment and in the high moral courage needed in an efficient commander.

[Charnock's Biogr. Nav. v. 55; Commission and Warrant Books and Passing Certificate in the Public Record Office; a Narrative of the Transactions of the British squadrons in the East Indies during the late war. . . . By an officer who served in those squadrons (8vo, 1751); Orme's Hist. of the Military Transactions . . . in Indostan, 2nd edit., i. 63; Mémoire pour le Sieur de la Bourdonnais, avec les pièces justificatives (1750), pp. 40 et seq.; Mémoires historiques de B. F. Mahé de la Bourdonnais . . . recueillis et publiés par son petit-fils (1827), pp. 60 et seq.]

J. K. L.

PEYTON, SIR HENRY (*d.* 1622?), adventurer, was son of Thomas Peyton of Bury St. Edmunds, custumer of Plymouth, by his wife Cecilia, daughter of John Bourchier, second earl of Bath. He served in the Low Countries at an early age; was knighted by the king at Royston in May 1606, and joined the household of Henry, prince of Wales. He subscribed 37*l.* 10*s.* towards the fund for colonising Virginia in

1607. In 1618 he was promised the post of governor of Brill in Holland (*Cal. State Papers*, Dom. 1611–18, p. 212). In 1618 he was given the command, with Sir Henry Mainwaring, of a fleet enlisted in the service of the Venetian republic. He died 'beyond seas' after 1622. His will, dated 11 April 1618, was proved on 20 Feb. 1623–1624. He married at Long Ditton, Surrey, on 22 Sept. 1607, Mary, widow of Andrew (*d.* 1601), son of Sir Richard Rogers of Brianstone, Dorset; she was fourth daughter of Edward Seymour, first duke of Somerset, the protector, by his second wife. She was buried in Westminster Abbey on 18 Jan. 1619–20.

Another Henry Peyton, born on 4 Aug. 1604, was third son of Sir John Peyton of Doddington, and grandson of Sir John Peyton [q. v.] He was educated at Merchant Taylors' school, was a royalist, and, having forgotten his own password, was killed by his own soldiers at Banbury during the civil wars.

[Brown's Genesis of the United States; Chester's Westminster Abbey Registers.]

PEYTON, Sir JOHN (1544–1630), governor of Jersey, was the second son of John Peyton of Knowlton in Kent (*d.* 26 Oct. 1558), by Dorothy, daughter of Sir John Tyndale, K.B. Before 1564 he went to Ireland to serve under his father's friend and neighbour, Sir Henry Sidney [q. v.] of Penshurst. In 1568 he was again in Ireland with Sidney, then lord deputy, and became a member of his household and the occasional bearer of his despatches to England. In 1585 he served with the expedition to the Netherlands under the Earl of Leicester. In December, Peyton was garrisoned in the fortress of Bergen-op-Zoom, and did good service during the following year, in spite of great difficulties through want of supplies (Peyton to Leicester, 11 Oct. 1586; *Cotton MS.* Galba, C. X. f. 59). In 1586 he received the honour of knighthood. In July 1588 he was appointed colonel in the forces levied for the defence of the queen's person in the threatened attack of the Spanish armada.

In 1593 he was granted the receivership of the counties of Norfolk and Huntingdon, and of the city of Norwich. In June 1597 he was appointed lieutenant of the Tower of London. When Raleigh was under his care in 1603, the prisoner's 'strange and dejected mind' gave Peyton much trouble; Raleigh used to send for him five or six times a day in his passions of grief (*Addit. MS.* 6177, ff. 127, 128).

Early in March 1603, when the queen was lying dangerously ill and the question of the succession was engaging general attention, Peyton, as lieutenant of the Tower, received communications from King James of Scotland. But he avoided all political intrigues (*Correspondence of James VI*, p. liii). On the death of the queen on 23 March, and the proclamation of King James by the council, Peyton at once despatched his son to Edinburgh to assure the king of his loyalty. He was not, however, sworn a member of the privy council, and on 30 July was removed from the lieutenancy of the Tower, and appointed, in accordance apparently with his own wish, to the less conspicuous post of governor of Jersey (*Cal. State Papers*, Dom. 1603–10, pp. 25–6; *Addit. MS.* 6177, f. 128). He took the usual oath before the royal court of Jersey on 10 Sept. 1603.

In the following month some old conversation he had had about the succession was raked up at court, and his loyalty was called in question. Cecil informed him of his danger; Peyton at once furnished a defence, dated 10 Oct. 1603, enclosing a full narrative of the conversation, and the matter dropped (cf. Waters, *Chesters of Chicheley*, i. 294–7). In January 1603–4 he is stated to have 'been disgraced for entertaining intelligence between Cobham and Raleigh,' with whom his son was very intimate (Edwards, *Life of Raleigh*, i. 373).

Peyton's tenure of the governorship of Jersey was far from peaceful. The island at the time of his appointment was strictly presbyterian. But Peyton, as an ardent episcopalian, endeavoured to alter the form of the church government (Heylyn, *Aerius Redivivus*, p. 396). Complaints were made by both parties to the king in council, and all were summoned to London in June 1623. The presbyterians were divided among themselves, and Peyton triumphed. Canons establishing episcopalian government were approved on 30 June 1623, and David Bandinel [q. v.] was appointed dean.

Disputes in civil matters also occupied the governor's attention. With the leader of the popular party, Sir Philip de Carteret (1584–1643) [q. v.], and with John Herault [q. v.], bailiff of Jersey, he was involved in constant strife. Peyton claimed the right of appointment to civil offices in the islands, and in 1617 the council declared that the charge of the military forces alone rested in the governor. The bailiff was entitled to control the judiciary and civil service. In 1621 Peyton, however, succeeded in getting Herault suspended from office and imprisoned in England. In 1624, when the case against Herault was heard in London, he was cleared of blame, and Peyton was

ordered to pay him the arrears of official salary.

Peyton left Jersey finally in 1628, when his son was appointed his lieutenant. Since his wife's death, in February 1602-3, he fixed his private residence, when in England, at Doddington in the Isle of Ely. He died on 4 Nov. 1630, and was buried at Doddington on 15 Dec. Wotton (*Baronetage*, ed. Kimber and Johnson, ii. 340) states that he was ninety-nine at the time of his death, and on the monument of his granddaughter, Mrs. Lowe, at Oxford, he is stated to have been in his hundred-and-fifth year. He himself, however, gives his age as seventy-nine in February 1624, and as eighty in December of the same year. He may therefore safely be concluded to have died at eighty-six.

Peyton was regarded with affection by such friends as Sir Philip Sidney, Peregrine Bertie, lord Willoughby de Eresby [q. v.], and Henry Cuff or Cuffe [q. v.], Essex's secretary (*Correspondence of James VI*, Camd. Soc. p. 92). In Sloane MS. 2442 is a collection made by Peyton of 'several instructions and directions given to divers Ambassadors and other commissioners appointed to treat with foreign princes about affairs of state, and also some things concerning the Island of Jersey and Count Mansfield,' &c. It was presented to Charles II by his grandson, Algernon Peyton, D.D., rector of Doddington. He married on 8 June 1578, at Oatwell in Norfolk, Dorothy, only child of Edward Beaupré of Beaupré Hall, Oatwell (by his second wife, Catharine Bedingfield), and widow of Sir Robert Bell (*d.* 1577) [q. v.] Her large property gave Peyton a position in the county.

His only son, Sir John Peyton (1579-1635), was born in 1579, was admitted fellow-commoner of Queens' College, Cambridge, in 1594, and was knighted on 28 March 1603. He served in the Low Countries in 1612 and 1617, and from 1628 to 1633 was appointed lieutenant-governor of Jersey on behalf of his father. He died in 1634-5, having married, on 25 Nov. 1602, Alice, second daughter of his cousin, Sir John Peyton of Isleham [see under Peyton, Sir Edward]. He was noticeable for his literary tastes, which secured for him the friendship of his neighbour, Sir Robert Bruce Cotton [q. v.] Among the manuscripts in the Cambridge University Library (2044, K.k, v. 2), is 'The First Part of the Observations of Sir John Peyton the younger, knt., Lieutenant-Governor of Jersey, during his travailes.' It was apparently written in Jersey in 1618, from notes taken when abroad in 1598 and 1599. By his will, dated 24 Feb. 1634-5 (P. C. C. 33, Sadler), he appointed his wife Alice his sole executrix; she was buried at Doddington on 28 March 1637.

[Waters's Genealogical Memoir of the Chesters of Chicheley, pp. 287-98, 310-22; Le Quesne's Constitutional Hist. of Jersey, pp. 165-173, 215-62; Falle's Account of Jersey, ed. Darell, pp. 131-2, 224-5, 410; Cal. State Papers, 1581-1635; Collins's Peerage, 1812. ii. 10; Nichols's Progresses of James I, p. 58; Notes and Queries, 4th ser. ii. 188; Ely Episcopal Records, pp. 283, 288, 289; Rymer's Fœdera (original edit.), xviii. 570, 580, 838; Memoir of William Madison Peyton, p. 323; Hoskin's Charles II in the Channel Islands, pp. 28-33.] B. P.

PEYTON, Sir JOHN STRUTT (1786-1838), captain in the navy, born in London on 14 Jan. 1786, was the son of William Peyton of the navy office, grandson of Admiral Joseph Peyton (*d.* 1804), and great-grandson of Commodore Edward Peyton [q. v.] His father's three brothers, too, were all in the navy; one of them, John, who died a rear-admiral in 1809, was captain of the Defence in the battle of the Nile. His grandmother was a daughter of Commander John Strutt; his mother was the daughter of Commander Jacob Lobb, who died in command of the Kingfisher sloop in 1773, and was sister of Captain William Granville Lobb, afterwards a commissioner of the navy.

Peyton went first to sea in October 1797, on board the Hector, off Cadiz; was then for three years in the Emerald in the Mediterranean, and in January 1801 was appointed to the San Josef, Nelson's flagship in the Channel. With Nelson he was moved to the St. George, in which he was in the Baltic and afterwards off Cadiz and in the West Indies, for part of the time under the command of his uncle, Captain Lobb. During 1802-3 he served, in quick succession, in several frigates in the Channel or in the North Sea, and in August 1803 was sent out to the Victory, carrying Nelson's flag off Toulon. In March 1805 he was appointed acting-lieutenant of the Canopus, from which he was moved in May to the Ambuscade frigate with Captain William Durban, employed during the next two years in the Adriatic. Peyton's commission as lieutenant was dated 7 Oct. 1805. In July 1807, having been sent to destroy a vessel which ran herself ashore near Ortona, he was wounded in the right elbow by a musket-bullet; the arm had to be amputated, and he was invalided.

On 1 Dec. 1807 he was promoted to the rank of commander, and from June 1809 to February 1811 he commanded the Ephira

brig in the North Sea, in the Walcheren expedition, and afterwards off Cadiz. He was then appointed to the Weazel in the Archipelago; and on 26 Sept. 1811 was posted to the Minstrel of 20 guns, in which, and afterwards in the Thames, he was employed on the coast of Valencia and Catalonia till near the end of the war, during which time he was repeatedly engaged with the enemies' batteries and privateers, and received the thanks of Sir Edward Pellew [q. v.], the commander-in-chief. In September 1813 the Thames returned to England and was paid off. On 25 Jan. 1836 he was nominated a K.C.H., and in June 1836 was appointed to the Madagascar of 46 guns, in which he went out to the West Indies. In the spring of 1838 he was compelled to invalid, and died in London on 20 May. He married, in 1814, a daughter of Lieutenant Woodyear, R.N., of St. Kitts, and had issue three daughters and two sons, the eldest of whom, Lumley Woodyear, died a retired commander in 1885.

[Marshall's Roy. Nav. Biogr. vi. (suppl. pt. ii.), 438; Navy Lists; James's Naval History; Service Book in the Public Record Office.]

J. K. L.

PEYTON, THOMAS (1595–1626), poet, said to have been born at Royston, Cambridgeshire, in 1595, was probably a younger son of Sir John Peyton of Isleham, and brother of Sir Edward Peyton [q. v.], but his name does not figure in the genealogies. After being educated at Royston he proceeded to Cambridge, and in 1613 was admitted a student of Lincoln's Inn. Of a studious and religious temperament, he produced in London in 1620 the first part of a poem entitled 'The Glasse of Time in the First Age, divinely handled by Thomas Peyton of Lincolnes Inne, gent.' The volume opens with addresses in verse to King James, Prince Charles, Lord-chancellor Bacon, and the 'Reader.' The poem consists of 168 stanzas, of varying lengths, in heroic verse. It relates the story of man's fall, as told in the Bible. There are many classical allusions and digressions into contemporary religious topics. Peyton writes as a champion of the established church, and a warm opponent of the puritans. In 1623 he continued the work in a second volume entitled 'The Glasse of Time in the Second Age,' and brought the scriptural narrative to Noah's entrance into the ark. A further continuation was promised, but was never written. Some of the episodes in Peyton's poem—notably his descriptions of Paradise and of Lucifer—very faintly suggest some masterly passages on the same subject in Milton's 'Paradise Lost,' but the resemblances are not close enough to render it probable that Milton was acquainted with his predecessor's efforts (cf. *North American Review*, October 1860). Copies of Peyton's two volumes are in the British Museum. A reprint appeared at New York in 1886. Peyton died in 1626.

[Peyton's Glasse of Time, with introduction, New York, 1886.]

PFEIFFER, EMILY JANE (1827–1890), poetess, born on 26 Nov. 1827, was the daughter of R. Davis, who was in early years an officer in the army, and was through life devoted to art. At one time possessed of considerable property in Oxfordshire, he became before his death innocently involved in the failure of his father-in-law's bank, the chief banking institution in Montgomeryshire. The straitened circumstances of the family prevented Emily from receiving any regular education, but her father encouraged her to study and practise painting and poetry. Pecuniary troubles at home, however, darkened her youth with melancholy. She found relief in a visit to the continent, and in 1853 she married J. E. Pfeiffer, a German merchant resident in London, a man of warm heart and sterling worth. At a very youthful age she produced a volume of verse, 'The Holly Branch.' In 1857 appeared her first literary attempt of genuine promise, 'Valisneria,' an imaginative tale which, though much less powerful, may be compared to Sara Coleridge's 'Phantasmion.' Conscious of the imperfection of her education, she worked hard at self-culture, and published no more until 1873, when her poem of 'Gerard's Monument' (2nd edit. 1878) made its appearance. From that time forth her industry was conspicuous. A volume of miscellaneous poems appeared in 1876, 'Glan Alarch' in 1877, 'Quarterman's Grace' in 1879, 'Sonnets and Songs' in 1880, 'Under the Aspens' in 1882, and 'The Rhyme of the Lady of the Rock' in 1884. A long journey undertaken in the last year through Eastern Europe, Asia, and America was gracefully described in 'Flying Leaves from East and West' in 1885. At the same time Mrs. Pfeiffer interested herself in the social position of women, and issued in 1888 'Woman and Work,' reprints of articles from periodicals on the subject. She also desired to reform modern female costume, and wrote in the 'Cornhill Magazine' in advocacy of a modified return to classical precedents. Her husband died in January 1889, and she never recovered from the blow. She wrote and

published 'Flowers of the Night,' later in the same year, but she survived Pfeiffer only a year and a day, dying at their house in Putney in January 1890. In accordance with her husband's wish, she had devoted a portion of their property to the establishment of an orphanage, and had designed the endowment of a school of dramatic art. By her will she left money to trustees to be applied to the promotion of women's higher education; 2,000*l.* from this fund was allotted towards erecting at Cardiff the Aberdare Hall for women-students of the university of South Wales, which was opened in 1895.

As a poetess, Mrs. Pfeiffer resembled Mrs. Browning. With incomparably less power, she was uplifted by the same moral ardour and guided by the same delicate sensitiveness. Her sentiment is always charming. Her defects are those of her predecessor—diffuseness and insufficient finish; nor had she sufficient strength for a long poem. She succeeds best in the sonnet, where the metrical form enforces compression. She was also accomplished in embroidery, and she left to a niece a fine collection of her paintings of flowers, which are executed with great taste and skill.

[A. H. Japp in Miles's Poets and Poetry of the Century; Athenæum and Academy, 1 Feb. 1890; Western Mail, 8 Oct. 1895; private information.] R. G.

PHAER or PHAYER, THOMAS (1510?–1560), lawyer, physician, and translator, is said to have been son of Thomas Phaer of Norwich (Fenton, *Tour in Pembrokeshire*, 1811, p. 505). The family appears to have been of Flemish origin. Phaer was educated at Oxford and at Lincoln's Inn, and was favourably noticed by William Paulet, first marquis of Winchester [q.v.] 'As a lawyer he attained,' says Wood, 'to a considerable knowledge in the municipal laws,' and he wrote two legal handbooks. The first Robert Redman published for him in 1535: it was entitled 'Natura Brevium, newly corrected in Englishe with diuers addicions of statutes, book-cases, plees.' . . . In 1543 Edward Whitchurch issued Phaer's 'Newe Boke of Presidentes in maner of a register, wherein is comprehended the very trade of makyng all maner euydence and instrumentes of Practyse, ryght commodyous and necessary for euery man to knowe.' He was rewarded for his endeavours to popularise legal methods by the appointment of 'solicitor' in the court of the Welsh marches, and settled at a house in Kilgerran or Cilgerran Forest, Pembrokeshire.

With his practice of law Phaer combined a study of medicine, which he began before 1539. In 1544, according to Herbert (although the earliest edition extant in the Bodleian Library is dated 1546), he published with Whitchurch a popular medical treatise, entitled 'The Regiment of Life,' a version through the French of 'Regimen Sanitatis Salerni,' of which a translation by Thomas Paynell [q.v.] had already been published in 1528 [see Holland, Philemon]. Phaer appended to his rendering 'A goodly Bryefe Treatise of the Pestylence, with the causes, signs, and cures of the same,' 'Declaration of the Veynes of Man's Body, and to what Dyseases and Infirmities the opening of every one of them doe serve,' and 'A Book of Children.' Phaer claims in this volume to have first made medical science intelligible to Englishmen in their own language. An edition, 'newly corrected and enlarged,' appeared in 1553 (by John Kingston and Henry Sutton in some copies, and by William How for Abraham Veale in others). Other editions are dated 1560, 1565 (?), 1567, 1570 (?), and 1596. The 'Treatise of the Plague' was reprinted in 1772, 'with a preface by a physician [W. T.],' and some extracts figured in an appendix to 'Spiritual Preseruatiues against the Pestilence,' 1603, by Henry Holland (*d.* 1604) [q.v.], and in 'Salomon's Pesthouse, by I. D.,' 1630.

On 6 Feb. 1558–9 Phaer graduated M.B. at Oxford, with leave to practise, and proceeded M.D. on 21 March. He stated in his supplication for the first degree that he had practised medicine for twenty years, and had made experiments about poisons and antidotes.

Despite his twofold occupation as lawyer and doctor, Phaer found leisure for literary work. In 1544 he contributed a commendatory poem to Philip Betham's 'Military Precepts.' He supplied a poetical version of the legend of 'Howe Owen Glendower, being seduced by false prophecies, toke upon him to be Prince of Wales,' to the first edition of the 'Mirror for Magistrates,' 1559. Warton also says he had seen an old ballad called 'Gads-hill by Faire.' A ballad 'on the robbery at Gaddes-hill' was entered in the registers of the Stationers' Company in 1558–9. In 1566—after Phaer's death—Thomas Purfoot procured a license to publish 'Certen Verses of Cupydo, by M. Fayre,' who is identified with Phaer. The work is not known to be extant.

Meanwhile, on 9 May 1555, he began the translation of Virgil's 'Æneid' into English verse, by which he is best known. The first book was completed on 25 May, the third on

10 Oct., the seventh on 7 Dec. 1557. Each book occupied him, on the average, about twenty days. In 1558 there appeared, with a dedication to Queen Mary, 'The seven first bookes of the Eneidos of Virgill converted into Englishe meter by Thomas Phaer, esquier, sollicitour to the king and quenes maiesties [i.e. Philip and Mary], attending their honorable counsaile in the marchies of Wales, anno 1558, 28 Maij,' London (by John Kingston), 1558, 4to. At the conclusion of the fifth book (4 May 1556), he noted that he had escaped 'periculum Karmerdini'—an apparent reference to some accident that he sustained at Carmarthen. He completed two more books (eighth and ninth) by 3 April 1560, and had begun the tenth when he injured his hand.

Phaer died at Kilgerran in August 1560, before resuming his labours on Virgil. His will is dated 12 Aug. He directed that he should be buried in Kilgerran parish church, and requested his friend George Ferrers to write his epitaph. A direction to his wife to apply 5*l.* of his estate after his death to an unspecified purpose, on which his wife and he had come to an understanding in his lifetime, is believed to refer to the commemorative rites of the Roman catholic church, and is held to prove, in the presence of Phaer's loyal dedication of his 'Æneid' to Queen Mary, that he adhered to the old faith. His wife Ann was residuary legatee, and he made provision for three daughters: Eleanor (who had married Gruffyth ap Eynon), Mary, and Elizabeth. A eulogistic 'epytaphe of maister Thomas Phayre' appeared in Barnabe Googe's 'Eglogs,' 1563.

In 1562 Phaer's nine completed books of his translation of Virgil were edited by William Wightman, 'receptour of Wales.' The volume, which was dedicated to Sir Nicholas Bacon, was entitled 'The nyne fyrst bookes of the Eneidos of Virgil converted into Englishe vearse by Tho. Phaer, doctour of phisike, with so muche of tenthe booke as since his death (1560) coulde be founde in unperfit papers at his house in Kilgaran Forest in Pembrokeshire,' London (by Rowland Hall for Nicholas England), 1562, 4to.

In 1584 Thomas Twine completed the translation of the 'Æneid,' and issued what he called 'the thirteen bookes of Æneidos,' with a dedication to Robert Sackville, son of Lord Buckhurst; the thirteenth book was the supplement of Maphæus Vegius.

Phaer's translation is in fourteen-syllable rhyming ballad metre, is often spirited, and fairly faithful. Although Gawin Douglas [q. v.] was the earliest translator of Virgil (1553) in Great Britain, and the Earl of Surrey's translation of two books appeared in 1557, Phaer was the first Englishman to attempt a translation of the whole work. His achievement was long gratefully remembered. Arthur Hall [q. v.], when dedicating his Homer to Sir Thomas Cecil in 1581, laments the inferiority of his efforts to Phaer's 'Virgilian English.' Stanihurst's clumsy version of the 'Æneid' (1586) was derided by Nash as of small account beside Phaer's efforts (pref. to Greene's *Menaphon*, 1587). Puttenham, in his 'English Poesie,' bestows similar commendation on Phaer.

[Wood's Athenæ Oxon. ed. Bliss, i. 316; J. R. Phillips's Hist. of Cilgerran, pp. 98–102; Foster's Alumni Oxon.; Hunter's MS. Chorus Vatum, in Addit. MS. 24490, f. 77; Fuller's Worthies; George Owen's History of Pembrokeshire, 1892; Fenton's Tour in Pembrokeshire, 1811; Shakespeare Society's Papers, 1849, iv. 1–5; Hazlitt's Bibliographical Collections.]

S. L.

PHALERIUS, GULLIELMUS (1604–1678), divine. [See White, William.]

PHAYRE, Sir ARTHUR PURVES (1812–1885), first commissioner of British Burma, born at Shrewsbury on 7 May 1812, was son of Richard Phayre, esq., of Shrewsbury, by his wife, daughter of Mr. Ridgway, publisher, of 169 Piccadilly. Colonel Phayre of Killoughram Forest, co. Wexford, was his grandfather. He was educated at Shrewsbury School, and became a cadet in the Bengal army in 1828. He was transferred to Maulmain in 1834, was promoted lieutenant in 1838, and accompanied the expedition against the Wa-lien tribe in 1841. He was nominated in 1846 principal assistant to the commissioner of the Tenasserim provinces of Lower Burma, and thus formed his first connection with that country, with which his later life was mainly associated. He rejoined his regiment, and accompanied it to the Punjab in 1848; but in 1849 he returned to Burma as captain and commissioner of Arakan, and as assistant to Captain (afterwards Sir Archibald) Bogle. In Arakan he was well trained in the details of civil administration, and his spare time was employed in acquiring an intimate knowledge of the Burmese language. He was transferred in 1852 to the commissionership of Pegu (in Lower Burma) on its annexation after the second Burmese war. The province flourished under his rule, and his success was emphatically acknowledged by Lord Canning in 1856. During his tenure of this office in 1854 he accompanied as interpreter the mission sent by the king of Burma to the governor-general of India, and in 1857 was sent to Amarapúra in charge of a mission

to the Burmese court with Dr. John Forsyth, of Afghanistan and Jalálábád fame, and Thomas Oldham [q. v.], superintendent of the Geological Survey of India, and Captain (afterwards Sir Henry) Yule as secretary. The desired treaty was not obtained; but information of much value concerning the country, the people, and their government was collected (see Yule's Report). Phayre was promoted major in 1855, and lieutenant-colonel in 1859. In 1862 the province of British Burma was formed by combining the divisions known as Arakan, Irâwadi, Pegu, and Tenasserim, and Phayre was appointed chief commissioner. He was made C.B. in 1863. His success attracted the favourable attention of Sir John Lawrence, who, when Phayre contemplated departure on sick leave, wrote on 2 Feb. 1867 expressing his deep regret, and recommended him for the distinction of K.C.S.I. Phayre left Burma in the course of that year, and never returned. His successor, Colonel Albert Fytche, justly reported that his administration was throughout conspicuously wise and conscientious.

During his absence on leave (February 1868) he declined Sir Stafford Northcote's offer of the post of resident at Haidarábád, one of the best appointments in India. Next year he travelled to India, visited Kashmir, China, Japan, and America, and, returning home in 1870, settled at Bray, near Dublin, for four years. He was promoted major-general in 1870, and lieutenant-general in 1877. In 1874 he was appointed by Lord Carnarvon to be governor of the Mauritius. His administration was both successful and popular, and he held office till the end of 1878, when he retired from the army and was created G.C.M.G. Settling again at Bray, he employed himself in compiling the 'History of Burma,' which he published in 1883. The book is an excellent piece of work, founded chiefly on the 'Mahárájáweng,' or 'Chronicles of the Kings of Burma,' and on other Burmese authorities. One of his last public acts was to write a letter to the 'Times' (13 Oct. 1885) intimating his approval of the annexation of independent Upper Burma. He died unmarried at Bray on 14 Dec. 1885, and was buried at Enniskerry.

Phayre was tall, dignified in bearing, and excessively courteous in manner. By his firmness, justice, and liberality he built up the great province of Burma, where his name became a household word.

There is a portrait of Phayre in uniform, painted by Sir Thomas Jones, P.R.H.A., in the coffee-room of the East India United Service Club, and a statue has been erected to his memory in Rangoon.

Phayre's publications, besides the 'History of Burma,' are 'Coins of Arakan, of Pegu, and of Burma' (part of the 'International Numismata Orientalia'), 1882, 4to, and many papers detailed in the 'Proceedings of the Royal Geographical Society' (1886, p. 111).

[Information kindly furnished by his brother, Sir Robert Phayre, K.C.B.; Yule's Narrative of Major Phayre's Mission to the Court of Ava (Calcutta, 1856); Proceedings of the Royal Geographical Society, 1886, viii. 103–12, obit. notice by Colonel Yule.] W. B–T.

PHAYRE or **PHAIRE, ROBERT** (1619?–1682), regicide, possibly a son of Emmanuel Phaire, who in 1612 became rector of Kilshannig, co. Cork, was born about 1619, for on 24 March 1654 his age is reported as thirty-five. He came into prominence in connection with the outbreak of the second civil war. In February 1648 he held a command as lieutenant-colonel in the south of Ireland, when he was arrested, with three other officers, for refusing to join the royalist rising under Murrough O'Brien, first earl of Inchiquin [q. v.] (Carte, *Life of Ormonde*, iii. 356). On 4 Oct. these four were exchanged for Inchiquin's son, and brought to Bristol in December by Admiral Penn, whence Phayre made his way to London. The warrant for the execution of Charles was addressed, on 29 Jan. 1649, to Colonel Francis Hacker [q. v.], Colonel Hercules Huncks, and Lieutenant-colonel Phayre. He was present on the 30th at Whitehall when the orders were drawn up for the executioner. In April he was given command of a Kentish regiment to join Cromwell's expedition to Ireland. In November the town of Youghal capitulated to him, and he was made one of the commissioners for settling Munster. On 10 April 1650 he took part, under Broghill, in the victory at Macroom over the royalist forces under Boethius MacEgan, the Roman catholic bishop of Ross. Next year (1651) he was appointed governor of Cork county, and held this office till 1654. He was a parliamentary republican, dissatisfied with the rule of the army officers, and unfriendly to the protectorate. He seems to have retired to Rostellan Castle, co. Cork.

In 1656 Henry Cromwell reported that Phayre was attending quaker meetings. He does not appear to have become a member of the Society of Friends, though one of his daughters (by his first wife) married a Friend. It is somewhat remarkable that Phayre himself married, as his second wife, Elizabeth, second daughter of Sir Thomas Herbert

(1606–1682) [q. v.], the faithful attendant on Charles I in his last hours. The marriage took place on 16 Aug. 1658 at St. Werburgh's, Dublin. On 8 July 1659 the committee of safety gave Phayre a commission as colonel of foot to serve under Ludlow in Ireland. At the Restoration he was arrested in Cork (18 May 1660), and sent prisoner to Dublin. Thence he was removed to London, and sent to the Tower in June. He doubtless owed his life, and the easy treatment he experienced, to his connection with Herbert; Clancarty, whose life he had spared, also pleaded for him. On 2 Nov. (Hacker had been hanged on 19 Oct.; Huncks had saved himself by giving evidence) he petitioned the privy council to release his estate from sequestration, and permit him to return to Ireland. This was not granted, but in December the sequestration was taken off his Irish estates, and he was given the liberty of the Tower on parole. On 3 July 1661 he was released for one month, on a bond of 2,000*l.*; he was not to go beyond the house and gardens of Herbert, his father-in-law, in Petty France, Westminster. On 19 July another month's absence was permitted him, with leave to go to the country for his health. On 28 Feb. 1662 he was allowed to remove to Herbert's house for three months. After this he seems to have gained his liberty. It was at this period that he made the acquaintance of Lodowicke Muggleton [q. v.], whose tenets he adopted. Some time in 1662 he brought Muggleton to Herbert's house and introduced him to his wife, who also became a convert. Their example was followed by their daughters Elizabeth and Mary, and their son-in-law, George Gamble, a merchant in Cork, and formerly a quaker.

On 6 April 1665 Phayre was living at Cahermore, co. Cork, when he was visited by Valentine Greatrakes [q. v.], the stroker, who had served in his regiment in 1649. Greatrakes cured him in a few minutes of an acute ague. In 1666 Phayre was implicated n the abortive plot for seizing Dublin Castle. Both Phayre and his family corresponded with Muggleton. Phayre's first letter to Muggleton was dated 20 March 1670; his second letter (Dublin, 27 May 1675) was sent by Greatrakes, who was on a visit to London and Devonshire.

Phayre died at the Grange, near Cork, in 1682, probably in September; he was buried in the baptist graveyard at Cork. His will, dated 13 Sept. 1682, was proved in November. By his first wife, whose name is not known (but is traditionally said to have been Gamble), he had a son, Onesiphorus, whose wife, Elizabeth Phayre, died in 1702; a daughter Elizabeth, married to Richard Farmer, and a daughter Mary, married to George Gamble. By his second wife, who was living on 25 May 1686 (the date of her last letter to Muggleton), he had three sons: Thomas (*d.* 1716), Alexander Herbert (*d.* 1752), and John, and three daughters.

[Cal. State Papers, Dom. 1649–61; Smith's Cork, 1774, i. 205, ii. 175, 178; Reeve and Muggleton's Spiritual Epistles, 1755; Supplement to the Book of Letters, 1831; Webb's Fells of Swarthmoor, 1867, pp. 95 sq.; Council Book of the Corporation of Cork (Caulfield), 1876, p. 1164; O'Hart's Irish and Anglo-Irish Landed Gentry, 1884, p. 15; Cork Historical and Archæological Journal, June 1893, pp. 449 sq.; Notes and Queries, 5th ser. xii. 47, 311, 6th ser. ii. 150, iv. 235, 371; Ludlow's Memoirs, ed. Firth; extracts from family papers furnished (1871) by W. J. O'Donnovan, esq., a descendant of Onesiphorus Phayre.] A. G.

PHELIPS. [See also PHILIPPS, PHILIPS, PHILLIPPS, and PHILLIPS.]

PHELIPS, SIR EDWARD (1560?–1614), speaker of the House of Commons and master of the rolls, was fourth and youngest son of Thomas Phelips (1500–1588) of Montacute, Somerset, by his wife Elizabeth (*d.* 1598), daughter of John Smythe of Long Ashton in the same county. His father stood godfather to Thomas Coryate [q. v.], and 'imposed upon him' the name Thomas. Edward was born about 1560, for according to Coryate, who refers to him as 'my illustrious Mæcenas,' he was '53 or thereabouts' in 1613. He does not appear to have been, as Foss suggests, the Edward Philipps who graduated B.A. in 1579, and M.A. on 6 Feb. 1582–3 from Broadgates Hall, Oxford. He joined the Middle Temple, where he was autumn reader in 1596. In 1601 he entered parliament as knight of the shire for Somerset. On 11 Feb. 1602–3 he was named serjeant-at-law, but, owing to the queen's death, did not proceed to his degree until the following reign. On 17 May he was made king's serjeant and knighted. In November he took part in the trial of Sir Walter Raleigh, but did not share in 'the brutal manner in which Coke conducted the prosecution.' He was re-elected to parliament for Somerset on 11 Feb. 1603–4, and on 19 March was elected speaker. According to Sir Julius Cæsar, he was 'the most worthy and judicious speaker since 23 Elizabeth.' Though his orations to the king were tedious, he did 'his best to help the king's business through on some critical occasions.'

On 17 July 1604 he was granted the office of justice of common pleas in the county palatine of Lancaster. In this capacity he

was very active against the catholics. On one occasion he condemned a man to death 'simply for entertaining a Jesuit,' and is said to have declared that, as the law stood, all who were present when mass was celebrated were guilty of felony. He was one of those appointed to examine the 'gunpowder plot' conspirators, and in January 1606 opened the indictment against Guy Fawkes. He was also chancellor to Prince Henry. On 2 Dec. 1608 he was granted the reversion of the mastership of the rolls, but did not succeed to the office until January 1611. Yelverton, Coke, and Montagu all spoke highly of his conduct as a judge, though the last admitted that he was 'over swift in judging.' On 14 July 1613 he was appointed ranger of all royal forests, parks, and chases in England.

Besides his house in Chancery Lane, and another at Wanstead, Essex, where he entertained the king, Phelips built a large mansion at Montacute, which is still standing, and in the possession of his descendants. He died on 11 Sept. 1614, having married, first, Margaret (*d.* 28 April 1590), daughter of Robert Newdegate of Newdegate, Surrey, by whom he had two sons, Sir Robert [q. v.] and Francis; secondly, Elizabeth (*d.* 26 March 1638), daughter of Thomas Pigott of Dodersall, Buckinghamshire. There is a portrait of Phelips at Montacute House.

[Phelips MSS. preserved at Montacute House, and calendared in Hist. MSS. Comm. 3rd Rep. App.; Cal. State Papers, Dom. Ser. 1603-14; Winwood's State Papers, ii. 36, &c.; Commons Journals, passim; Parl. Hist. i. 969, 1045, &c.; State Trials, ii. 164, 1062, 1073, 1079; Official Returns of Members of Parl.; Nichols's Progresses of James I; Coryate's Crudities, passim; Spedding's Life and Letters of Bacon, iv. 57, 240; Dugdale's Origines, p. 218; Foss's Judges of England; Sandford's Genealog. Hist. p. 562; Manning's Speakers; Jardine's Gunpowder Plot, p. 45; Morris's Troubles of our Catholic Forefathers, 3rd ser. pp. 451-2; Visitation of Somerset (Harl. Soc.), p. 85; Genealogical Collections of Roman Catholic Families, ed. J. J. Howard, pt. ii. No. iv.; Gardiner's Hist. of England.]

A. F. P.

PHELIPS, Sir ROBERT (1586?-1638), parliamentarian, eldest son of Sir Edward Phelips [q. v.], and his first wife Margaret, daughter of Robert Newdegate of Newdegate, Surrey, is said to have been born in 1586. He entered parliament as member for East Looe, Cornwall, in 1603-4, and sat in it till its dissolution on 9 Feb. 1610-11. In 1603 he was knighted with his father. In July 1613 he was travelling in France, and in the same year was granted the next vacancy in the clerkship of the petty bag. In April 1614 he was elected to parliament as member for Saltash, Cornwall, and made some mark by joining in the attack on Richard Neile [q. v.], then bishop of Lincoln, for his speech in the House of Lords reflecting on the commons. In 1615 he went to Spain in attendance on John Digby, afterwards Earl of Bristol [q. v.], who was engaged in negotiating the Spanish match. He kept a diary of his movements for a few days (printed in *Hist. MSS. Comm.* 1st Rep. App. pp. 59-60), and wrote an essay on the negotiation, which is among the manuscripts at Montacute House. Probably, like Digby, he was not favourably disposed towards it.

In 1621 Phelips was returned to parliament as member for Bath, and at once took a prominent part in its proceedings. On 5 Feb. he accused the catholics of rejoicing at Frederick's defeat in Bohemia, and meditating a second 'gunpowder plot.' It was on his motion (3 March) that the house turned its attention to the patent for gold and silver thread; he served on the committee appointed to inquire into the matter, and brought up its report, which furnished the main charges against Sir Giles Mompesson [q. v.] (Gardiner, iv. 47). In the same month he served as chairman of the committee to inquire into the charges of bribery brought against Bacon; on the 17th he presented its report in a speech of great force and moderation, and was ordered to lay the evidence before the House of Lords. In May he was one of the first to urge the house to punish Edward Floyd [q. v.] In November he warmly attacked Spain, and proposed to withhold supplies; a few days later he supported the commons' petition against the catholics and the Spanish marriage. For his share in these proceedings he was on 1 Jan. 1622 arrested at Montacute, whither he had retired, and on the 12th imprisoned in the Tower. Here he remained, in spite of his brother's petition, until 10 Aug.

In January 1623-4, when James was induced to summon another parliament, he insisted that Phelips and others should be excluded. Phelips was, however, elected for Somerset, and allowed to take his seat, probably by Buckingham's intercession. He again demanded war with Spain, but came into no open collision with the court. In the first parliament of the new reign Phelips again sat for Somerset, and assumed an attitude of pronounced hostility to Buckingham. In the first days of the session he supported an abortive motion for immediate adjournment, in order to defer the granting of supplies. A few days later he carried a motion that two subsidies only should be granted. On

5 July he wished the house to discuss the question of impositions, and rebutted the king's claim to impose duties on merchandise at will. He also objected to the liberation of priests at the request of foreign ambassadors. In August, when parliament reassembled at Oxford, Phelips pursued his former policy. On 10 Aug., in a high strain of eloquence, he defined the position taken up by the commons, and laid down the lines on which the struggle was fought until the Long parliament (Forster, *Life of Eliot*, i. 239–241). Next day parliament was dissolved. 'As far as the history of such an assembly can be summed up in the name of any single man, the history of the Parliament of 1625 is summed up in the name of Phelips. . . . At Oxford he virtually assumed that unacknowledged leadership which was all that the traditions of Parliament at that time permitted. It was Phelips who placed the true issue of want of confidence before the House' (Gardiner, v. 432).

Another parliament was summoned for 6 Feb. 1625–6. Phelips was naturally one of those pricked for sheriff to prevent their election as members. Nevertheless he secured his election, and attempted in vain to take his seat (Forster). In the same year he was struck off the commission of the peace for Somerset, and refused to subscribe to the forced loan. In March 1627–8 he was once more returned for Somerset. He was present at a meeting of the leaders at Sir Robert Cotton's house a few days before the session began, and again took an active part in the proceedings of the house. He protested against the sermons of Sibthorpe and Mainwaring, and was prominent in the debates on the petition of right, but the informal position of leader was taken by Sir John Eliot.

From this time Phelips is said to have inclined more towards the court. In 1629 Charles wrote, urging him to look to the interest of the king rather than to the favour of the multitude, and in 1633 he sided with the court against the puritans on the question of suppressing wakes. In the same year he protested his devotion to the king, and was again put on the commission for the peace. But in 1635 he took part in resisting the collection of ship-money. He died 'of a cold, choked with phlegm,' and was buried at Montacute on 13 April 1638.

Phelips was an impetuous, 'busy, active man, whose undoubted powers were not always under the control of prudence.' According to Sir John Eliot, his oratory was ready and spirited, but was marred by 'a redundancy and exuberance,' and 'an affected cadence and delivery;' he had 'a voice of much sweetness,' and spoke extempore. A portrait by Vandyck, preserved at Montacute, represents him holding a paper which formed the ground of the impeachment of Bacon. He married Bridget, daughter of Sir Thomas Gorges, knt., of Longford, Wiltshire. By her he had four daughters and three sons, of whom the eldest, Edward (1613–1679), succeeded him, became a colonel in the royalist army, and had his estates sequestrated. The second son Robert also became a colonel in the royalist army, helped Charles II to escape after the battle of Worcester, was groom of the bedchamber to him, M.P. for Stockbridge 1660–1, and Andover 1684–5, and chancellor of the duchy of Lancaster from 25 May 1687 till 21 March 1689. He died in 1707, being buried in Bath Abbey. The notes he drew up of Charles's escape are in Addit. MS. 31955, f. 16.

[Cal. State Papers, Dom. Ser. 1603–35, passim; Hist. MSS. Comm. App. 1st and 3rd Rep. passim, 12th Rep. App. pt. i. p. 464; 13th Rep. App. pt. vii. passim; Brit. Mus. Addit. MSS. 31955 f. 16, 32093 f. 32, 34217 f. 15; Journals of House of Commons, passim; D'Ewes's Journals; Parl. Hist.; Official Return of Members of Parliament; Strafford Papers, i. 30–1, ii. 164; Nichols's Progresses of James I, i. 207, 213 *n.*; Archæologia, xxxv. 343; Spedding's Bacon, v. 61, 65, vii. passim; Forster's Life of Eliot, throughout; Gardiner's Hist. of England, passim; Metcalfe's Book of Knights; Genealogical Collections of Catholic Families, ed. Howard; Visitation of Somersetshire (Harl. Soc.); Burke's Landed Gentry.] A. F. P.

PHELPS, JOHN (*fl.* 1649), regicide, matriculated at Corpus Christi College, Oxford, on 20 May 1636, describing himself as aged 17, and the son of Robert Phelps of Salisbury (Foster, *Alumni Oxon.* 1st ser. p. 1155). His first employment seems to have been that of clerk to the committee for plundered ministers. On 1 Jan. 1648–9 he was appointed clerk-assistant to Henry Elsing, clerk of the House of Commons, and on 8 Jan. was selected as one of the two clerks of the high court of justice which sat to try Charles I (*Commons' Journals*, vi. 107; Nalson, *Trial of Charles I*, 1682, pp. 7, 9). The original journal of the court, attested under the hand of Phelps, and presented by the judges to the House of Commons, was published by John Nalson in 1682 (*ib.* p. xiv; *Commons' Journals*, vi. 508). In 1650 Phelps was called to the bar at the Middle Temple. On 14 Oct. 1652 he was made clerk to the committee of parliament chosen to confer with the deputies of Scotland on the question of the union (*Cal. State Papers*, Dom. 1651–2, p. 439). He was em-

ployed as official note-taker at the trial of Vowell and Fox in 1654, and was also concerned in the trial of Slingsby and Hewitt in 1658 (*ib.* 1654 p. 235, 1658-9 p. 11). From 7 to 14 May 1659 he again acted as clerk of the House of Commons (*Commons' Journals*, vii. 644, 650). By these different employments Phelps made sufficient money to purchase a part of the manor of Hampton Court, which was bought from him in 1654 for the use of the Protector (*Cal. State Papers*, Dom. 1654, pp. 180, 223).

At the Restoration the House of Commons included Phelps and his fellow-clerk Broughton among the regicides, and on 14 May 1660 voted their arrest (*Commons' Journals*, viii. 25). Prynne was ordered to secure all the public documents which were among the papers of Phelps, and his goods were also seized (*ib.* pp. 27, 32, 43, 47). On 9 June it was further voted that he should be excepted from the Act of Indemnity for future punishment by some penalty less than death; and on 1 July 1661 he was attainted, in company with twenty-one dead regicides (*ib.* pp. 60, 286). Phelps, however, succeeded in evading all pursuit, and in 1662 he was at Lausanne in company with Ludlow. At the close of that year he and Colonel John Biscoe bought goods at Geneva and other places, and resolved to try to make a livelihood by trading in Germany and Holland (Ludlow, *Memoirs*, ii. 344, ed. 1894). In 1666 he appears to have been in Holland, and his name was included in a list of exiles summoned on 21 July to surrender themselves within a given time to the English government (*Cal. State Papers*, Dom. 1665-6, pp. 342, 348, 358). The date and the place of his death are unknown. A tablet to his memory was erected a few years ago in St. Martin's Church, Vevay (Ludlow, ii. 513; *Notes and Queries*, 5th ser. vi. 13).

[Authorities cited in text.] C. H. F.

PHELPS, SAMUEL (1804–1878), actor, the seventh child and second son of Robert M. Phelps and his wife Ann, daughter of Captain Turner, was born 13 Feb. 1804, at 1 St. Aubyn Street, Plymouth Dock, now known as Devonport. Coming of a Somerset stock, he was both by his father's and mother's side connected with people of position and affluence. His father's occupation was to supply outfits to naval officers. A younger brother, Robert Phelps (1808–1890), was a good mathematician. He graduated B.A. from Trinity College, Cambridge, and took holy orders. In 1833 he was elected fellow of Sidney Sussex, and from 1843 till his death was master of that college.

Samuel was educated in his native town, and at a school at Saltash kept by Dr. Samuel Reece. Left an orphan at sixteen, he was sheltered by his eldest brother, who put him in the office of the 'Plymouth Herald,' where he was employed as junior reader to the press. In his seventeenth year he tried his fortunes in London, and became reader to the 'Globe' and the 'Sun' newspapers. Phelps had acquired theatrical tastes, had made the acquaintance of Douglas Jerrold, and of William Edward Love [q. v.] the 'polyphonist,' and was, with them, a member of an amateur theatrical company giving frequent performances at a private theatre in Rawstorne Street, Clerkenwell. At the Olympic he made, in his twenty-second year, an appearance as an amateur, playing Eustache de Saint Pierre in the 'Surrender of Calais,' and the Count of Valmont in the 'Foundling of the Forest.' His success induced him to take to the stage as an occupation, and having first married, 11 Aug. 1826, at St. George's Church, Queen Square, Bloomsbury, Sarah Cooper, aged sixteen, he accepted an engagement of eighteen shillings a week on the York circuit. In 1830 he acquired at Sheffield some popularity in parts so diverse as King John, Norval, and Goldfinch in the 'Road to Ruin.' In 1832 he enlisted under Watkin Burroughs for the Belfast, Preston, and Dundee theatres, and subsequently under Ryder for Aberdeen, Perth, and Inverness, playing in the northernmost towns the Dougal Creature to Ryder's Rob Roy and Sir Archy McSarcasm in 'Love à la Mode.' He was next heard of in Worthing, and then in Exeter and Plymouth. He was now announced as a tragedian, playing King Lear and Sir Giles Overreach, Virginius, Richard III, Iago, Sir Edward Mortimer in the 'Iron Chest,' and incurred the general fate of being advanced as a rival to Kean. This flattering comparison he supported by taking in Devonport, where he played, the lodgings previously occupied by Kean. Advances came from Bunn for Drury Lane, Webster for the Haymarket, and Macready for Covent Garden. In the end Phelps signed with Macready, who came to Southampton on 14 Aug. and saw him in the 'Iron Chest.' The engagement was to begin at Covent Garden in the following October.

In the interval Phelps played a short season at the Haymarket under Webster. On 28 Aug. 1837, as 'Mr. Phelps from Exeter,' he made at that playhouse, as Shylock, his first appearance in London. His reception was favourable, and he was credited by the press with judgment and experience, as well as a

good face, figure, and voice. Sir Edward Mortimer, Hamlet, Othello, and Richard III followed.

On 27 Oct., as Jaffier in 'Venice Preserved,' to the Pierre of Macready, Phelps made his début at Covent Garden. This was succeeded by Othello to Macready's Iago. Difficulties followed, and Phelps, bound by his engagement for the next two years, was cast for secondary characters: Macduff, Cassius, First Lord in 'As you like it,' Dumont in 'Jane Shore,' Antonio in the 'Tempest,' Father Joseph (an original part) in 'Richelieu,' and Charles d'Albret in 'Henry V.' He was also seen in 'Rob Roy.' At the Haymarket (August 1839 to January 1840) he alternated with Macready the parts of Othello and Iago to the Desdemona of Miss Helen Faucit. His Othello was then and subsequently preferred to that of Macready, to which it was indeed superior. Master Walter in the 'Hunchback' and Jaques in 'As you like it' were also played.

In January 1840 Phelps, with Macready, Mrs. Warner, and Miss Faucit, was engaged for Drury Lane by W. J. Hammond, whose management soon proved a failure, and the season closed in March. During this period Phelps played Gabor to Macready's Werner, Darnley in 'Mary Stuart,' and Joseph Surface. Cast at the Haymarket in 1841 for Friar Laurence in 'Romeo and Juliet,' he fumed, resigned his engagement, and wrote to the 'Spectator,' giving his reasons for his action. During two months of 1841 he superintended at the Lyceum the performance of 'Martinuzzi' (the 'Patriot'), by George Stephens, enacting the Cardinal Regent, Mrs. Warner being the Queen-Mother. The representation strengthened greatly the reputation of both players. After visiting the country, and 'starring' at the Surrey, he engaged with Macready for three years, reduced subsequently to two, at Drury Lane. Here he was seen in the first season as Antonio in the 'Merchant of Venice,' the Ghost in 'Hamlet,' and other characters. In the following season came Adam in 'As you like it,' Belarius in 'Cymbeline,' Stukeley, Gloucester in 'Jane Shore,' Hubert in 'King John,' Mr. Oakley in the 'Jealous Wife,' Leonato in 'Much Ado about Nothing,' &c. On 8 Feb. 1842 he was the original Captain Channel in Jerrold's 'Prisoners of War;' on 10 Dec. the original Lord Lynterne in Westland Marston's 'Patrician's Daughter,' and on 11 Feb. 1843 the original Lord Tresham in Browning's 'Blot on the 'Scutcheon;' 24 April saw him as the first Lord Byerdale in Knowles's 'Secretary,' and, 18 May, Dunstan in Smith's 'Athelwold.' At the Haymarket, meanwhile, he had been, in 1842, the first Almagro in Knowles's 'Rose of Arragon.' In the autumn of 1843 he played at Covent Garden, under Henry Wallack, Gaston de Foix in Boucicault's 'Woman.'

During these years Phelps had risen steadily in public estimation. His portrait as Hubert was painted by Sir William Charles Ross [q. v.] for the queen. William Leman Rede [q. v.] declared his Almagro a magnificent piece of acting; and Jerrold, in 'Punch,' with characteristic ill-nature, declared that Phelps on the Haymarket stage had publicly presented Charles Kean with an extinguisher. Macready at the close of the engagement gave Phelps 300*l.*, and tried vainly to secure him as a companion on a proposed American trip.

After some representations in the north of England, Phelps took advantage, in May 1844, of the removal by the legislature of the privileges of the patent theatres to open jointly with Mrs. Warner and Thomas Greenwood the theatre at Sadler's Wells. He was the first actor to make such an experiment, and while the poetical drama was at its lowest ebb in the theatres of the west end, he succeeded in filling the 'little theatre' in Islington, and in 'making Shakespeare pay' for nearly twenty years. This period of management constitutes the most enterprising and distinguished portion of Phelps's career, and his chief claim to distinction. He was an intelligent and spirited manager, and Sadler's Wells became a recognised home of the higher drama, and, to some extent, a training school for actors.

The experiment began on Monday, 27 May 1844, with 'Macbeth,' Phelps playing the Thane, and Mrs. Warner Lady Macbeth. The performance won immediate recognition. Later in the first season Phelps was seen in Othello, the Stranger, Mr. Oakley, Werner, Shylock, Sir Peter Teazle, Sir Anthony Absolute, Hamlet, Virginius, Julian St. Pierre in Knowles's 'Wife,' Melantius in the 'Bridal,' Sir Giles Overreach, King John, Luke in Massinger's 'City Madam,' Claude Melnotte, Don Felix in the 'Wonder,' Richard III in the original play of Shakespeare instead of that of Cibber, which had long held possession of the stage, Rover in 'Wild Oats,' Nicholas Flam in Buckstone's piece so named, Frank Heartall in the 'Soldier's Daughter,' Sir Edward Mortimer, and Cardinal Wolsey, and played in the 'Priest's Daughter,' by T. J. Serle. In many of these characters he had been seen before; one or two were wholly unsuited to him, and more than one were monopolised by Macready Much hard work is, however, represented in these successive productions, all of them well

supported by a company including George John Bennett [q. v.], Henry Marston, Jane Mordaunt (a sister of Mrs. Nisbett), and Miss Cooper. Mrs. Warner was at the outset all but invariably the heroine. Among representations in the following season were William Tell, Henri IV in Sullivan's 'King's Friend' (an original part, 21 May 1845), 'Richelieu,' Beverley in the 'Gamester,' Romont in the 'Fatal Dowry' (perhaps his greatest quasi-tragic part), Rolla in 'Pizarro,' Lear, Leontes, Evelyn in 'Money,' and Hastings in 'Jane Shore.' In 1846-7 Mrs. Warner retired from management. The theatre opened with the 'First Part of King Henry IV,' Phelps playing Falstaff; Creswick making, as Hotspur, his first appearance in London, and Mrs. H. Marston playing Mistress Quickly. Phelps's characters included Brutus, Mordaunt in the 'Patrician's Daughter' (Miss Addison appearing as Lady Mabel), Mercutio, the Duke in 'Measure for Measure,' Damon in 'Damon and Pythias,' Adrastus in Talfourd's 'Ion,' Arbaces in 'A King and no King' of Beaumont and Fletcher, not seen since 1788. On 18 Feb. 1847 he produced, for the first time, 'Feudal Times,' by the Rev. James White [q. v.], and played Walter Cochrane [Earl of Mar]. Prospero, Reuben Glenroy in Morton's 'Town and Country,' Bertram in Maturin's 'Bertram,' and the Provost in Lovell's 'Provost of Bruges' followed. The season 1847-8 opened with 'Cymbeline,' Phelps playing Leonatus (23 Nov.) On 3 Nov. he was the original John Savile in White's 'John Savile of Haysted.' On 27 Dec. 1847, in mounting 'Macbeth,' he dispensed, for the first time since the Restoration, with the singing witches. Jaques followed, and after that Malvolio and Falstaff in the 'Merry Wives of Windsor.' Next season (1848-9) opened with 'Coriolanus.' Isabella Glyn [q. v.] now replaced Miss Addison, for Phelps did not keep his leading actresses long. Leon in Beaumont and Fletcher's 'Rule a Wife and have a Wife' followed, and was succeeded by the 'Honest Man's Fortune,' altered by R. H. Horne from Beaumont and Fletcher, in which Phelps played Montague. On 10 May 1849 he was the original Calaynos in a tragedy so named by G. H. Boker, an American.

On 22 Oct. 1849 Phelps was Antony in a performance, the first for a century, of Shakespeare's 'Antony and Cleopatra.' This was perhaps Phelps's most successful revival. On 12 Dec. Phelps was the original Garcia in 'Garcia, or the Noble Error,' of F. G. Tomlins, and on 11 Feb. 1850 the original Blackbourn in George Bennett's 'Retribution.' He also added to his repertory Jeremy Diddler and Octavian in the 'Mountaineers.' On 22 Aug. 1850 Leigh Hunt's 'Legend of Florence' was revived, with Phelps as Francesco Agolanti. Nov. 20 saw Webster's 'Duchess of Malfi,' adapted by R. H. Horne. Phelps took the part of Ferdinand. Timon of Athens was first assumed 15 Sept. 1851. On 27 Oct. he appeared as Ingomar, and on 27 Nov. was first seen in his great comic character, Sir Pertinax Macsycophant, in Macklin's 'Man of the World.' On 6 March 1852 he was the original James VI in White's 'James VI, or the Gowrie Plot.' In the following season, 1852-3, he revived 'All's well that ends well,' playing Parolles; 'King Henry V,' playing the King; and the 'Second Part of King Henry IV,' doubling the parts of Henry and Justice Shallow. Bottom, long esteemed Phelps's greatest comic character, was first seen October 1853. 'Pericles,' not acted since the Restoration, was revived 14 Oct. 1854, Phelps playing Pericles. His only other new part in that season was Bailie Nicol Jarvie in 'Rob Roy.' Christopher Sly, in the 'Taming of the Shrew,' was first seen in December 1856. In the 'Two Gentlemen of Verona,' produced on 18 Feb. 1857, Phelps did not act. Don Adriano de Armado, in 'Love's Labour's Lost,' was first seen 30 Sept. 1857. Lord Ogleby, in the 'Clandestine Marriage,' followed on 4 Nov. On 19 Jan. 1858, as one of a series of festival performances for the marriage of the princess royal, he played Macbeth at Her Majesty's Theatre. Dr. Cantwell, in the Hypocrite,' was first taken 13 Oct. 1858, and on 11 Dec. Penruddock in the 'Wheel of Fortune.' On 14 Sept. 1859 he played for the first time Job Thornberry in 'John Bull,' and on 18 Oct. was the original Bertuccio in the 'Fool's Revenge,' Tom Taylor's adaptation of 'Le Roi s'amuse.' In May 1859 Phelps had made a not very successful visit to Berlin and Hamburg, where he is said to have played 'King Lear' to empty benches. During the vacations of 1861 and 1862 he appeared under Harris at the Princess's, playing a round of characters in alternation with Fechter, and there he was paid 60*l.* a week, the largest salary he had yet received.

The season 1860-1 was the first of Phelps's sole management of Sadler's Wells, Greenwood, upon whose financial and business capacity Phelps had entirely relied, having retired. The season was only memorable for the appearance of his son Edmund, who played Ulric to his father's Werner. On 24 Jan. 1861 he appeared with his company at Windsor Castle in 'Richelieu.' At the outset of Phelps's last season (1861-2) at Sadler's Wells, he appeared in the title-rôle of an adaptation of Casimir Delavigne's

'Louis XI.' A piece called 'Doing for the Best,' in which he played Dick Stubbs, a carpenter, was a failure. But the withdrawal of Greenwood had transferred to Phelps's shoulders business responsibilities for which he was unfitted, and on 15 March 1862 his spirited and honourable enterprise at Sadler's Wells came to an end. In his farewell speech at the theatre he stated that he had made it the object of his life and the end of his management to represent the whole of Shakespeare's plays. He had succeeded in producing thirty-one of them (all with the exception of 'Richard II,' 'Henry VI,' 'Troilus and Cressida,' and 'Titus Andronicus'), and they were acted under his management between three and four thousand nights.

In 1863 he began a long engagement at Drury Lane, under Falconer and Chatterton, during which he appeared in most of his favourite characters. In October 1863 he played Manfred, and in October 1866 Mephistopheles in 'Faust.' In 1867 he was the Doge in Byron's 'Marino Falieri.' In September 1868 he created some sensation by his performance of King James I and Trapbois in Halliday's adaptation of the 'Fortunes of Nigel.' After fulfilling engagements in the country, he was for a time lessee of Astley's, where he lost money. He reappeared on 23 Sept. 1871 at Drury Lane as Isaac of York in Halliday's adaptation of 'Ivanhoe.' On 16 Dec. 1871 he played at the Princess's Dexter Sanderson, an original part in Watts Phillips's 'On the Jury.' After acting in Manchester, under Calvert, he went to the Gaiety, under Hollingshead, where he played Falstaff and other parts. During a short engagement at the Queen's Theatre he appeared as Henry IV. Subsequently (1877 and 1878) he acted at the Imperial Theatre (Aquarium) under Miss Marie Litton [q. v.], the last part he took being Wolsey in 'Henry VIII.' His engagement with Miss Litton he could not complete owing to failing health, and other engagements made with Chatterton in 1878–9 he was unable to fulfil. A series of colds prostrated him, and he died on 6 Nov. 1878, at Anson's Farm, Coopersale, near Epping, Essex. His remains were brought to the house he long occupied, 420 Camden Road, and on the 13th were interred at Highgate.

Phelps was a sound, capable, and powerful actor. Alone among men of consideration he held up in his middle and later life the banner of legitimate tragedy. He was not in the full sense a tragedian, being deficient in passion or imagination, grinding out his words with a formal and at times rasping delivery. Romont in the 'Fatal Dowry' of Massinger marked the nearest approach to tragic grief, but he was good also in Arbaces, Melantius, and Macduff. In Othello, Lear, Macbeth, Sir Giles Overreach, and other heroical parts he was on the level of Charles Kean and Macready. He lived, however, in days when conventional declamation of tragedy fell into evil odour, and when experiments so revolutionary as Fechter's Hamlet won acceptance. Thus, though a favourite with old stagers, and the recipient of warm praise from certain powerful organs of criticism, he lived to hear his tragic method condemned and his mannerisms ridiculed. It was otherwise in comedy. His Sir Pertinax Macsycophant was a marvellously fine performance. His Bottom had all the sturdiness and self-assertion of that most complacently self-satisfied of men. Shallow was an admirable performance, Malvolio was comic, and Falstaff, though upbraided with lack of unction, had marvellous touches. In Scottish characters he was generally excellent. There was, indeed, something dour and almost pragmatical about Phelps's own nature that may account for his success in such parts. His command of the Scottish accent was unparalleled among English actors.

Among those who have paid tribute to his worth and ability are Tom Taylor, Jerrold, Heraud, Tomlins, Bayle Bernard, and Professor Morley. Westland Marston praised highly his Tresham in 'A Blot on the 'Scutcheon,' and has something to say for his Richelieu, Virginius, and Timon. Dutton Cook credits him with the possession of a marvellously large and varied répertoire. All allow him pathos. It was in characters of rugged strength, however, that he conspicuously shone.

Intractable and difficult to manage, Phelps still won general respect, and passed through a long and arduous career without a breath of scandal being whispered against him. He took little part in public or club life. His great delight when not acting was to go fishing with a friend. He is said to have known most trout-streams in England.

By his wife, who died in 1867, he had three sons and three daughters. The eldest son, William Robert (*d.* 1867), was for some years upon the parliamentary staff of the 'Times,' and was subsequently chief justice of the admiralty court at St. Helena. The second son, Edmund (*d.* 1870), was an actor.

The best portrait of Phelps was painted by Johnstone Forbes-Robertson, his friend, and, in a limited sense, his pupil. It presents the actor as Cardinal Wolsey, is a striking likeness, and was purchased by the members for

the Garrick Club, where it now is. It has been engraved, by permission of the committee, for the life by his nephew. Phelps was tall, and remained spare.

[Personal knowledge; information privately supplied by Mr. W. May Phelps; W. May Phelps and J. Forbes-Robertson's Life and Life-Work of Phelps, 1886; Coleman's Memoirs of Phelps, 1886; Westland Marston's Recollections of Actors; Pascoe's Dramatic List.] J. K.

PHELPS, THOMAS (*fl.* 1685), mariner, was in command of the Success of London, of forty tons burden, when he was captured on 6 Oct. 1684 by a Sallee rover a hundred leagues west of Lisbon. He was conveyed from Sallee to Mequinez, where he found about eight hundred Christian slaves, and was taken into the service of the emperor of Morocco. He was employed in the public works there, but experienced such severe treatment that he resolved to attempt his escape. With three companions he reached Sallee after an arduous journey, and off Sallee on 13 June they were taken on board the Lark, an English man-of-war. On learning their sufferings, the commander, Captain Leighton, retaliated by burning two large Moorish pirates in the port of Sallee, and then landed the refugees at Cadiz, whence they reached England in safety. Phelps on his arrival was befriended by Samuel Pepys [q. v.], the diarist.

He published 'A True Account of the Captivity of Thomas Phelps at Machaness in Barbary, and of his strange Escape in Company of Edmund Baxter and Others' (London, 1685, 4to). The tract was dedicated to 'the Honourable Samuel Pepys, Esq.' His book gives an interesting idea of the state of Morocco in the seventeenth century, when piracy was at its height. At the period of Phelps's sojourn the usual disorder was intensified by the fact that a civil war was raging between the emperor and his nephew. Phelps's book was reprinted in Osborne's 'Collection of Voyages and Travels' (London, 1675, fol.)

[Watt's Bibl. Brit. vol. ii.; Phelps's True Account.]

PHELPS, THOMAS (*fl.* 1750), astronomer, was born at Chalgrove, Oxfordshire, in January 1694. In 1718 he was a stableman in the service of Lord-chancellor Thomas Parker (afterwards Earl of Macclesfield) [q.v.], but rose to higher employments through his good conduct and ability. George Parker, second earl of Macclesfield [q. v.], took him into his observatory in 1742, and he was the first in England to detect the great comet of 1743. His observations of it on 23 Dec. were published without his name in the 'Philosophical Transactions' (xliii. 91). A curious engraving, preserved in the council-room of the Royal Astronomical Society, represents Phelps as just about to make an observation with the Shirburn Castle five-foot transit, which John Bartlett, originally a shepherd, prepares to record. The print dates from 1776, when Phelps was 82, Bartlett 54 years of age.

[Scattered Notices of Shirburn Castle in Oxfordshire, by Mary Frances, Countess of Macclesfield, 1887; Rigaud's Memoirs of Bradley, pp. lxxxiii–iv; Weld's Hist. of the Royal Soc. ii. 3.] A. M. C.

PHELPS, WILLIAM (1776–1856), topographer, son of the Rev. John Phelps of Flax Bourton, Somerset, matriculated from Balliol College, Oxford, in 1793, and graduated B.A. from St. Alban Hall in 1797. He took holy orders, was vicar of Meare and Bicknoller, Somerset, from 1824 till 1851, when he became rector of Oxcombe, Lincolnshire. He died at Upper Norwood, Surrey, on 17 Aug. 1856. He published 'A Botanical Calendar,' exhibiting at one view the generic and specific name, the class, order, and the habitat of all British plants, arranged according to their time of flowering, under each month of the year (1810). In later life he compiled guide-books to the Duchy of Nassau (1842) and Frankfort-on-the-Main (1844). But his chief work was a very elaborate 'History and Antiquities of Somersetshire,' with a learned historical introduction and illustrations. Seven parts were issued between 1835 and 1839, when they reappeared in two volumes. The undertaking was left incomplete. The first portion deals with the Roman and Celtic remains of the county, which are figured in numerous plates. Phelps had personally inspected all of them. The later parts treat of the hundreds and parishes on the model of the Scottish statistical accounts. Only a third of the county is described, and the work lacks an index.

[Foster's Alumni Oxon.; Phelps's Works; Gent. Mag. 1836, i. 174 sq.]

PHERD, JOHN (*d.* 1225), bishop of Ely, properly called JOHN OF FOUNTAINS. [See FONTIBUS, JOHN DE.]

PHESANT, PETER (1580?–1649), judge, son of Peter Phesant, barrister-at-law, of Gray's Inn, by his wife Jane, daughter of Vincent Fulnetby, was born probably at his father's manor of Barkwith, Lincolnshire, about 1580. The father was reader at Gray's Inn in Lent 1582, and also attorney-general in the northern parts. The son, on 26 Oct. 1602, entered Gray's Inn, where he was called to

the bar in 1608, elected ancient in 1622, being then one of the 'common pleaders' for the city of London, bencher in 1623, and reader in the autumn of 1624. On 19 May 1640 he was called to the degree of serjeant-at-law, and on 10 March following was prayed as counsel by attorney-general Sir Thomas Herbert on his impeachment, but excused himself on the score of ill-health. In 1641 he was justice of assize and nisi prius for the county of Nottingham. He was recorder of London in the interval, 2–30 May 1643, between the dismissal of Sir Thomas Gardiner [q. v.] and the election of Sir John Glynne [q. v.]

On 30 Sept. 1645 Phesant, who had been recommended to the king for a judgeship in the parliament's propositions for peace of 1 Feb. 1642–3, was voted a judge of the court of common pleas by the House of Commons, and on the 28th of the following month was sworn in as such. On the abolition of the monarchy he accepted a new commission on condition that the fundamental laws were not abolished. He died on 1 Oct. following, at his manor of Upwood, near Ramsay, Huntingdonshire, and was buried in Upwood church.

Phesant married, about 1609, Mary Bruges, of a Gloucestershire family, who, dying about the same time as himself, was buried by his side. By her he had several children. Phesant's epitaph credits him with ability, conscientiousness, and courage.

[Philipps's Grandeur of the Law, p. 195; Oldfield and Dyson's Tottenham, p. 82; Marshall's Genealogist, iv. 25; Douthwaite's Gray's Inn; Foster's Gray's Inn Admission Register; Overall's Analytical Index to Remembrancia, p. 511; Parl. Hist. ii. 1125, 1327; Dugdale's Orig. p. 295, Chron. Ser.; Cal. State Papers, Dom. 1635–1636 p. 194, 1637–8 p. 197, 1649–50 p. 197; Cal. Committee for Advance of Money, vol. i. (1642–5), p. 312; Hist. MSS. Comm. 4th Rep. App. p. 64, 5th Rep. App. p. 89, 7th Rep. App. pp. 29, 46; Clarendon's Rebellion, bk. vi. § 231; Whitelocke's Memorials, pp. 174, 178, 378, 409; Sir John Bramston's Autobiogr. (Camden Soc.); Inderwick's Interregnum, p. 155; Noble's Protectoral House of Cromwell, 3rd edit. i. 430; Brayley's Beauties of England and Wales, vii. 549*; Foss's Judges.] J. M. R.

PHILALETHES, EIRENÆUS and EUGENIUS, pseudonym. [See under STARKEY, GEORGE.]

PHILIDOR, FRANÇOIS ANDRÉ DANICAN (1726–1795), chess-player and composer, was the youngest son of André Danican, a musician, and member of the Grande Écurie, the chambre and the chapelle of Louis XIV, by his second wife, Elisabeth Leroy. The family had long been connected with the French court in the capacity of musicians. When his great-grandfather, Michel Danican, a native of Dauphiné and a celebrated oboist, first appeared at court, Louis XIII exclaimed, 'I have found another Filidori,' this being the name of a Sienese hautboy-player who had caused a sensation at the French court by his brilliant performance. The royal compliment procured for the family the agnomen 'Philidor.'

François André was born at Dreux on 7 Sept. 1726. At the age of six he entered the Chapelle du Roy at Versailles, and learned harmony of André Campra. About eighty musicians were constantly in waiting at the chapelle, and, cards not being allowed in the sanctuary, they had a long table inlaid with a number of chessboards. Philidor learnt the game by watching his elders, and various anecdotes are told of the amazement caused by his prowess when he was first admitted to play. Scarcely less precocious as a musician, at the age of eleven he composed a motet, which was performed in the chapelle. When his voice broke he left the chapelle, at the age of fourteen, and went to Paris, with a view to supporting himself, like Rousseau, by giving lessons and copying music. But he seems to have neglected his pupils for the chess cafés, in particular the Café de la Régence, where fortune guided him to the board of M. de Kermuy, Sire de Légal, the best player in France. From Légal he derived the by no means new idea of playing without seeing the board, and his feat of playing two games in this manner simultaneously was commemorated by Diderot in his article 'Échecs' in the 'Encyclopédie' as an extraordinary example of strength of memory and imagination. About the same period (1744–5) Philidor assisted Rousseau to put into shape the latter's opera 'Les Muses Galantes.'

In the autumn of 1745, owing to the pressure of creditors, Philidor made a tour in Holland. At Amsterdam he supported himself by exhibition games at chess and at Polish draughts. At The Hague he met some Englishmen, at whose invitation he came to England in the latter part of 1747. The principal chess club in England at this time held its meetings at Old Slaughter's Coffee-house in St. Martin's Lane. The best English player, who was the strongest player Philidor met, with the exception of his old tutor, M. de Legal, was Sir Abraham Janssen. During his stay in London he played a match of ten games with Philip Stamma, a native of Aleppo, and author of 'Les Stratagèmes du jeu d'Echecs,' giving him the move, allowing the drawn games to be held as won by Stamma, and betting five to four on each

game. The Syrian won one game, and one was drawn. In the following year Philidor returned to Holland, where he composed his 'Analyse du jeu des Echecs.' While at Aix-la-Chapelle he was advised by Lord Sandwich to visit Eyndhoven, a village between Bois-le-Duc and Maestricht, where the British army was encamped. Philidor there played chess with the Duke of Cumberland, who subscribed for a number of copies of the work, and procured many other subscribers. In consequence, the book was originally published in London, in 1749, 8vo, under the title 'L'Analyse des Echecs: contenant une nouvelle méthode pour apprendre . . . ce noble jeu.' An English translation appeared in 1750, London, 8vo, and an enlarged French edition in 1777. Since that date it has been translated into most European languages, and frequently re-edited. The best edition is that of George Walker [q. v.], London, 1832, 12mo. The book, which marks an epoch in the history of the game, was the most perfect exponent of a school of chess which, in opposition to the Italian school of the eighteenth century, directed the attention of students principally to the middle game, and to the building up of a strong central position with the help of the pawns. Philidor's exposition is mainly characterised by the value attached to the pawns, which he called 'the soul of the game,' and by the able demonstration of the possibility of giving mate with a rook and bishop against a rook. Here, however, Philidor has required some correction from later writers. He thought the mate of rook and bishop against rook could always be forced; whereas this is true in special positions only. The argument is conducted by means of games, with illustrative notes.

The greater part of the seven years following 1747 was spent by Philidor in England, although in 1751, by the king of Prussia's invitation, he visited Potsdam, where the interest aroused by his presence is recorded by Euler, the famous mathematician. Frederic the Great, who was himself a good chess-player, abstained from trying conclusions with the young Frenchman, though it is related by Twiss that two courtiers 'who played even' with the king received a knight and were defeated. In 1753 Philidor undertook to set to music Congreve's 'Ode to St. Cecilia's Day,' and his composition was performed at the Haymarket on 31 Jan. 1754. Handel heard it, and highly commended the choruses, though he said that the style of the airs left room for improvement. Recalled by Diderot and other friends to Paris in November 1754, Philidor devoted himself almost exclusively to musical composition. Among the numerous pieces which he composed for the Opéra Comique or the Comédie Italienne was an opera entitled 'Tom Jones,' which was produced at the latter house on 27 Feb. 1765.

In 1772 he revisited England, where a new chess club had been established at the Salopian Coffee-house, and where Count Brühl was now the leading amateur. The formation of another new chess club in St. James's Street, in 1774, gave a fresh impetus to the game in England. One of the club's first steps was to provide an annual subscription as an inducement to Philidor to spend each season (February–June) in London. In 1775 he came to London in accordance with this arrangement, and to the new chess club he dedicated the new edition of his 'Analyse,' to which every member, including Gibbon and C. J. Fox, subscribed. He frequently advertised in the London papers that he would repeat the tour de force of playing two or three games at once blindfold.

Meanwhile Philidor did not neglect musical production. In 1779, in conjunction with Guiseppe Baretti [q. v.], he set to music Horace's 'Carmen Seculare,' which was performed on three nights at the Freemasons' Hall with success, and in 1789 he produced an English 'Ode,' followed by a 'Te Deum,' to celebrate the recovery of George III.

Philidor sympathised with the French revolutionary movement of 1789, but after the September massacres in 1792 he came back to London, and was a frequent guest at the table of Count Brühl. Although, at the conclusion of the reign of terror, anxious to return to his family in Paris, he was unable to get his name erased from the list of suspected émigrés. He died at No. 10 Little Ryder Street, London, on 24 Aug. 1795.

As a chess-player Philidor stood, in his own day, absolutely alone. A number of his games are preserved in Walker's valuable 'Selection of Games at Chess played by Philidor and his Contemporaries' (London, 1835; it is also included in his larger work 'Chess Studies,' 1844, reprinted 1893). His genius is commemorated among chess-players by 'Philidor's Defence.' As a musician, Philidor, in the words of Fétis, possessed more 'musical science' than any of his French contemporaries. His harmony is more varied than that of Duni, Monsigny, and Grétry, although the latter two easily surpassed him in melodic grace and dramatic instinct. He was the first to introduce on the stage the 'air descriptif' ('Le Maréchal') and the unaccompanied quartet ('Tom Jones'), and to

'orm a duet of two independent and apparently incongruous melodies. His use of the chorus and instrumentation was superior to that of any other French composer, and his compositions were treated as models, and given out as subjects of study in the Conservatoire at Paris as late as 1841 (cf. GROVE'S *Dict. of Musicians*).

Philidor married, at St. Sulpice, Paris, on 13 Feb. 1760, Angélique Henriette Elisabeth Richer, sister of the famous singer, and left one daughter and four sons, one of whom, André, survived until 1845. An anonymous portrait in the museum at Versailles was engraved for vol. iii. of the chess periodical, 'Le Palamède,' and there is another engraving made by Samuel Watts for Kenny's edition of the 'Analysis' (1819). A bust, executed in terra-cotta by Pajon, was presented by the city of Paris to Madame Philidor in 1768; while a portrait by Robineau is stated to have been purchased by the London Chess Club.

[George Allen's Life of Philidor (1863), with a supplementary essay on Philidor as Chess-author and Chess-player, by Tassilo von Heydebrand und der Lasa, constitutes the most valuable authority. An appreciative estimate by Gustave Chouquet is in Grove's Dictionary of Musicians. The most valuable of the contemporary sources are the life in La Borde's Essai sur la Musique, Paris, 1760; Anecdotes of Mr. Philidor, communicated by himself [by Richard Twiss] in 'Chess,' 1789, vol. ii.; 'Closure of the Account of Mr. Philidor' in Twiss's Miscellanies, 1805, ii. 105–114, the article, 'Philidor peint par lui-même, in Palamède, vii. 2–16, and the 'Lettres de Philidor' in Palamède, 1847, passim. The most complete lists of his compositions are given in Fétis and in Champlin's Cyclopedia of Music and Musicians. See also preface to the 'Analysis,' ed. George Walker, 1832; Tomlinson's Chess Player's Annual, 1856, p. 160; Brainne's Hommes Illustres de l'Orléanais, i. 75; Piot's Particularités inédites concernant les œuvres musicales de Gossec et de Philidor; Clément's Musiciens Célèbres, p. 101; La France Musicale, December 1867, February 1868; Castil-Blaze's De l'Opéra, i. 17; Chalmers's Biographical Dictionary; Burney's Hist. of Music; Memoir in Rees's Cyclopædia; L'Intermédiaire des Chercheurs et Curieux, xix. 679, 731, xx. 23, 79, xxiii. 36, 146, 177, xxiv. 52; there is an allusion to Philidor in Balzac's Maison du Chat qui pelote. The writer is indebted to the Rev. W. Wayte for a revision of the article.] T. S.

PHILIP. [See also PHILLIP and PHYLIP.]

PHILIP II OF SPAIN (1527–1598). [See under MARY I, queen of England.]

PHILIP OF MONTGOMBERY (*d.* 1099). [See under ROGER OF MONTGOMBERY, *d.* 1093?]

PHILIP DE THAUN (*fl.* 1120), Anglo-Norman writer, probably belonged to a Norman family of Thaun or Than, near Caen, but had come to England, perhaps with his uncle Hunfrei de Thaun,

li chapelein Yhan
E Seneschal lu rei.

'Yhan' is probably to be identified with Eudo or Odo Dapifer who died on 29 Feb. 1120 (DUGDALE, *Monast. Angl.* iv. 607). Philip wrote: 1. 'Li Cumpoz' or 'Computus,' less correctly styled by Wright 'Li Livre des Creatures.' This is a treatise on the ecclesiastical calendar in six-syllabled verse, compiled from Bæda, Gerland, and other writers on the 'Computus,' for the use of clerks. The probable date of its composition was between 1113 and 1119. There are seven manuscripts, viz., Cotton, Nero A. v., Arundel 230, and Sloane 1580 in the British Museum, MS. C. 3. 3. in the Lincoln Cathedral Library, and three in the Vatican. 2. 'Li Bestiaire' or 'Physiologus,' which is dedicated to Adelaide of Louvain as queen of Henry I, and must therefore have been written between 1121 and 1135, perhaps in 1125. Like the 'Computus,' the 'Physiologus' is based on Latin originals, and is for the most part written in six-syllabled verse, though in the latter portion an octosyllabic metre is employed. Manuscripts of Philip's Bestiaire are: Cotton MS. Nero A. v.; Royal Library, Copenhagen, 3466; Merton College, Oxford, 249. The Latin 'Bestiarius' in Cotton, Vespasian, G. x. is not Philip's work. Philip is the first Anglo-Norman writer as to whom we have any distinct information, and is, perhaps, the earliest poet in the *langue d'oïl* whose work has survived Though his writings, and especially the 'Computus,' have little poetical merit, they are of great value for the history of Anglo-Norman literature. Both the 'Computus' and the 'Physiologus' were edited by Wright in his 'Popular Treatises on Science during the Middle Ages,' pp. 20–131, with translations. The 'Physiologus' has also been edited by Dr. M. F. Mann, and the 'Computus' by Dr. E. Mall.

[Histoire Littéraire de France, ix. 173, 190, x. pp. lxxi–ii, xiii. 60–2; Wright's Biogr. Brit. Litt. Anglo-Norman. pp. 86–7; De la Rue's Bardes; Archæologia, xii. 301–6; Gaston Paris's Littérature Française au Moyen Age, § 100; Jahrbuch für romanische und englische Literatur, v. 358–60, vii. 38–43 (on the Computus and its manuscripts); Romanische Forschung, v. 399.] C. L. K.

PHILIP DE BRAOSE (*fl.* 1172), warrior. [See BRAOSE.]

PHILIP OF POITIERS (*d.* 1208?), bishop of Durham, was a favourite clerk of Richard I. He accompanied the latter on his crusade of 1189, and was present at his marriage with Berengaria of Navarre at Cyprus in 1191 (WALTER OF COVENTRY, ii. 184, Rolls Ser.) When he returned to England is not clear; but Richard, during his captivity in 1193, is said to have procured for him the archdeaconry of Canterbury, but whether he held it is uncertain (ROG. HOV. iii. 221, Rolls Ser.) In the same year, at the king's wish, he was presented to the deanery of York by Archbishop Geoffrey (*d.* 1212) [q. v.] in defiance of the wish of the canons (*ib.* p. 222). The latter, however, succeeded in getting the papal confirmation for the election of their candidate, Simon of Apulia, and Philip was probably never installed. In November or December 1195, again by royal favour, he was elected to the bishopric of Durham at Northallerton in Yorkshire, in the presence of Archbishop Hubert of Canterbury. Hoveden says Philip was ordained to the priesthood on 15 June 1196 by Henry, bishop of Llandaff, but this is not clear (*loc. cit.* iv. 9). He was abroad part of that year with the king, and was sent to England by the latter on financial business. The king about the same time gave him permission to re-establish the mint at Durham, and he secured for his nephew, Aimeric de Tailbois, the archdeaconry of Carlisle, to which he added that of Durham (*ib.* pp. 13–14). At the end of the year he was in Normandy with Richard, and was sent by him to Rome to plead his cause against the archbishop of Rouen, who had laid Normandy under interdict because of the building of Château Gaillard. There Philip succeeded in arranging the terms of a compromise with the archbishop of Rouen, and was at last consecrated to the see of Durham by Celestine III on 20 April 1197 (GEOFFREY OF COLDINGHAM in *Hist. Dunelm. Script. tres*, Surtees Soc. p. 18).

In 1198 Philip was one of Richard's representatives at the election of his nephew, the emperor Otto IV, at Cologne. On his return to England he obtained through royal influence the restoration and enlargement of certain Durham properties: a portion, however, he lost the same year in a lawsuit with Robert of Turnham (ROG. HOV. iv. 55, 68–9). In September King Richard wrote him an extant letter, giving an account of his war in France (*ib.* pp. 58–9). He made fruitless efforts at mediation between the king and Archbishop Geoffrey of York, and was himself engaged in a serious quarrel with his cathedral clergy with regard to certain rights of presentation to benefices. During the progress of this dispute, Philip's nephew, the archdeacon of Durham, besieged the monks in St. Oswald's church, but ultimately Philip yielded the point at issue (GEOFFREY OF COLDINGHAM, *loc. cit.* p. 19; ROG. HOV. *loc. cit.* pp. 69–70).

On 23 May 1199 Philip assisted in consecrating William de Ste. Mère l'Eglise to the see of London, and on the 27th was present at the coronation of King John, though he protested against its taking place in the absence of Archbishop Geoffrey of York. John showed favour to Philip, and employed him in 1199 on a mission to induce the king of Scots to do homage. Next year Philip brought about a meeting between the two kings, and was one of the witnesses of the act of homage performed at Lincoln on 22 Nov. 1200 (ROG. HOV. iv. 140–1). In the latter year he obtained the royal license for holding fairs at Northallerton and Howden, and in 1201 set out on a pilgrimage to Compostella. He was at Chinon in May, and there witnessed to the claim of Richard's queen, Berengaria, to her dower. He came home in 1202.

Philip was one of the papal agents in the famous suit of Giraldus Cambrensis [q. v.] concerning the status of the see of St. David's, and in 1203 received letters from Innocent III on the subject (GIR. CAMBR. iii. 70, 282, &c., Rolls Ser.) In the great quarrel with Innocent III (1205–13) he is mentioned as one of John's evil counsellors. He died apparently in 1208, in the midst of the strife. His body is said to have been contemptuously buried by laymen outside the precincts of his church.

Philip's character is painted darkly by Geoffrey of Coldingham (*loc. cit.*) as that of an unscrupulous and violent man. Over his will there was strife between the archdeacon of Durham and the prior and chapter, and Innocent III interfered in 1211.

[Richard of Coldingham in Hist. Dunelm. Script. tres, pp. 17 sq. and Append. lxvii.; Regist. Palat. Dunelm. vols. i. ii. and iii.; Roger of Hoveden, vol. iii., Walter of Coventry, vol. ii., Giraldus Cambrensis, vol. iii., Matt. Paris's Chron. Majora, vol. ii., Gervase of Canterbury, i. 530 (all in Rolls Ser.); Rad. de Diceto, ii. 152; Ralph of Coggeshall, Chron. Angl. p. 70; Rotulus Cancellarii, p. 60, Rotuli de Liberate, &c., ed. Hardy, pp. 7, 101 (both Record Comm.); Rotuli Curiæ Regis, i. 433, ii. 259, ed. Palgrave; Rymer's Fœdera, i. 96, 134–5, ed. 1704; Le Neve's Fasti Eccles. Angl. iii. 284, ed. Hardy; Stubbs's Regist. Sacr. Angl. p. 35.] A. M. C–n.

PHILIP or **PHILIPPE** DE RIM or DE REMI (1246?–1296) was long treated by English authorities as an Anglo-Norman

poet, to whom were assigned two romances, called respectively 'La Manekine' and 'Jehan de Dammartin et Blonde d'Oxford.' Both show a close knowledge of Scottish and English life and topography in the thirteenth century, and were first published by English societies—the former by the Bannatyne Club in 1840 (ed. Francisque Michel), and the latter by the Camden Society (1858, ed. Le Roux de Lincy). The unique manuscript of these poems, however, which is in the National Library at Paris (7609[2] Fonds Français), includes besides them several poems of Philippe de Beaumanoir (1246?–1296), a well-known jurist and poet, who compiled the 'Coutumes de Beauvaisis.' There is little doubt that Philippe de Remi and Philippe de Beaumanoir were identical; the latter, a younger son, held land at Remi, near Compiègne, was long known as Philippe de Remi, and became Sire de Beaumanoir by the death of his elder brother Girard. Moreover, the poems attributed to Philippe de Remi show an intimate acquaintance on the part of their author with Beauvaisis and adjoining country (Bordier, *Athenæum Français*, 1853, p. 932). The poems prove that Philippe had visited England, possibly in the suite of Simon de Montfort. Simon's family held land in Clermont and at Remi itself; and in June 1282 Amaury de Montfort, Simon's son, granted Philippe some lands in fee, 'pour l'amour de li et pour son bon serviche' (see 'Pièces justificatives' to Bordier's *Philippe de Beaumanoir*, No. xiv, pt. i. p. 108). From 11 May 1279 to 7 May 1282 Philippe was bailiff of Robert, count of Clermont, sixth son of St. Louis; from November 1284 to 1288 seneschal of Poitou; in 1288 seneschal of Saintonge; in 1289 and 1290 bailiff of Vermandois; in the course of 1292 seneschal of Saintonge, bailiff of Senlis, and bailiff of Touraine; and again bailiff of Senlis from March 1293 till his death in the beginning of 1296. The 'Coutumes de Beauvaisis' was begun while he was bailiff of the county of Clermont, and finished in 1283. 'Le Roman de la Manekine' and 'Le Roman de Jehan de Dammartin et Blonde d'Oxford' were probably composed by him between 1264 and 1279.

[The chief authority is the biography of Philip of Beaumanoir, by M. H. L. Bordier, in Philippe de Remi Sire de Beaumanoir, Jurisconsulte et Poëte National du Beauvaisis, Paris, 1869–73, in two parts, pp. 1–422; the second part contains his complete poetical works. The identification of Philippe de Remi with Philippe de Beaumanoir has since been confirmed with new proofs by M. Edouard Schwan in the Romanische Studien herausgegeben von Edward Boehmer, iv. 351. The best edition of the poems of Beaumanoir is that of M. Hermann Suchier (Société des Anciens Textes Français), 2 vols. 8vo, 1884–1885. The Coutume de Clermont en Beauvaisis has been edited by Thaumas de la Thaumassière (1690) and Count Beugnot (1840).] W. E. R.

PHILIP DE VALOGNES or VALONIIS (*d.* 1215), lord of Panmure. [See VALOGNES.]

PHILIP DE ULECOT (*d.* 1220), judge. [See ULECOT.]

PHILIP, ALEXANDER PHILIP WILSON (1770?–1851?), physician and physiologist, was born in Scotland, his surname being originally Wilson. He studied medicine at Edinburgh, and graduated M.D. on 25 June 1792, with an inaugural dissertation 'De Dyspepsia,' and in the same year published the first of a long series of medical works. Being admitted fellow of the Royal College of Physicians of Edinburgh on 3 Feb 1795, he practised in that city for a few years, and gave a course of lectures on medicine. About 1799 he settled at Winchester, and afterwards removed to Worcester, being elected in 1802 physician to the Worcester General Infirmary. He was successful in practice, but in 1817 resigned his appointment, and removed to London. On 22 Dec. 1820 he was admitted licentiate of the Royal College of Physicians, and on 25 June 1834 a fellow. In 1835 he delivered and published the Gulstonian lectures 'On the Influence of the Nervous System in Disease.' He was also elected fellow of the Royal Society. Before removing to London he had assumed the additional surname of Philip; his books appeared up to 1807 under the name of Wilson, and after that date under that of Wilson Philip, by which he is generally known.

Wilson Philip, after carrying on for many years a large and apparently lucrative practice in Cavendish Square, was overtaken by misfortune in his old age. About 1842 or 1843 he suddenly disappeared from London. Dr. Munk states that his investments were injudicious, and the scheme in which he had placed his accumulated fortune failed, so that he had to leave the country to avoid arrest for debt. He went to Boulogne, and is thought to have died there, his name disappearing from the list of the College of Physicians in 1851. It is conjectured that these circumstances may have suggested to Thackeray the career of Dr. Firmin in 'The Adventures of Philip.'

Wilson Philip was both a popular physician and an assiduous investigator, even while he was busily engaged in practice. His researches in physiology and pathology had considerable importance in their day.

He was one of the first to employ the microscope in the study of inflammation, and his observations attracted much attention, both at home and abroad; the work in which they were contained ('An Experimental Enquiry') being translated into German and Italian; and they have been often quoted since. He was also a physiological experimenter, and the principles which he states to have guided him in the performance of experiments on living animals are both rational and humane. His more practical works, especially on indigestion, were widely circulated, and translated into several languages. They show large medical experience. The following list gives all the more important of his numerous published works. Most of them are in the library of the Royal Medical and Chirurgical Society: 1. 'Inquiry into the Remote Cause of Urinary Gravel,' Edinburgh, 1792, 8vo; in German by Stendal, 1795. 2. 'Experimental Essay on the Manner in which Opium acts on the Living Animal Body,' Edinburgh, 1795, 8vo. 3. 'Treatise on Febrile Diseases,' 4 vols. Winchester, 1799–1804, 8vo; German translation by Töpelmann, Leipzig, 1804–1812; French by Létu, 1819; portions of this work were republished as 'Treatise on Simple and Eruptive Fevers,' 4th edit. London, 1820, 8vo; and 'Treatise on Symptomatic Fevers,' 4th edit. London, 1820. 4. 'Observations on the Use and Abuse of Mercury,' Winchester, 1805, 8vo. 5. 'Analysis of the Malvern Waters,' Worcester, 1805, 8vo. 6. 'Essay on the Nature of Fever,' Worcester, 1807, 8vo. 7. 'Observations on a Species of Pulmonary Consumption,' Worcester, 1817, 8vo. 8. 'Experimental Enquiry into the Laws of the Vital Functions, partly reprinted from the "Philosophical Transactions," 1815 and 1817,' London, 1817, 8vo; 4th edit. 1839; in German by Sontheimer, Stuttgart, 1822; also in Italian by Tantini, 1823. 9. 'Treatise on Indigestion and its Consequences,' London, 1821, 8vo; 6th edit. 1828; Appendix, 'On Protracted Cases of Indigestion,' 1827; translated into German by Hasper, 1823, and Wolf, 1823; also into Dutch by Hymans, Amsterdam, 1823. 10. 'Treatise on Protracted Indigestion and its Consequences,' London, 1842, 8vo. 11. 'Treatise on Diseases which precede Change of Structure,' London, 1830, 8vo. 12. 'Observations on Malignant Cholera,' London, 1832, 8vo. 13. 'Inquiry into the Nature of Sleep and Death,' London, 1834, 8vo. He also contributed to the 'Philosophical Transactions' several papers, among which were those 'On the Nature of the Powers on which the Circulation of the Blood depends,' 1831; 'Relation between Nervous and Muscular Systems,' 1833; 'On the Nature of Sleep,' 1833; to the 'London Medical Gazette,' where in 1831 he carried on a controversy with Dr. William Prout [q. v.], criticising the latter's Gulstonian lectures; and to the 'Edinburgh Medical and Surgical Journal,' 'The Medico-Chirurgical Transactions,' and other periodicals.

[Munk's Coll. of Phys. 1878, iii. 227; (Upcott's) Dict. of Living Authors, 1816; Callisen's Medizinisches Schriftsteller Lexikon, Copenhagen, 1830, &c. vol. xv.; Gurlt und Hirsch's Biographisches Lexikon der Aerzte, iv. 556.]

J. F. P.

PHILIP, JOHN (*fl.* 1566), author, produced in 1566 three black-letter tracts, chiefly in doggerel verse, describing the curious trial at Chelmsford of three witches, Elizabeth Frauncis, Agnes Waterhouse, and the latter's daughter Joan, a girl of eighteen. Mrs. Waterhouse was burnt to death on 29 July 1566. The colophon of each of Philip's tracts, which appeared in London, gives the name of the printer as William Powell, that of the publisher as William Pickeringe, and the date of issue as 13 Aug. 1566. The first tract bears the title 'The Examination and Confession [before Dr. Cole and Master Fortescue] of certaine Wytches at Chemsforde in the Countie of Essex' (26 July 1566), with woodcuts of Sathan, a white-spotted cat given to Elizabeth Frauncis by her grandmother, her instructress in witchcraft; of a toad, into which the cat was afterwards metamorphosed, and of a dog with horns, who was the familiar of Joan Waterhouse (Lambeth and Bridgewater House). A new edition was entered to Thomas Lawe, 15 July 1589. Philip's second tract is called 'The Second Examination and Confession of Mother Agnes Waterhouse and Jone her Daughter, upon her arainement, with the Questions and Answers of Agnes Browne, the Child on whom the Spirit haunteth at this present, deliberately declared before Justice Southcote and Master Gerard, the Queens Atturney, 26 July 1566' (Lambeth). The third tract is entitled 'The End and last Confession of Mother Waterhouse at her Death, 29 July 1566' (Lambeth).

[Philip's Tracts; Collier's Bibliographical Cat.]

S. L.

PHILIP, JOHN (1775–1851), South African missionary, was the son of a schoolmaster of Kirkcaldy, Fife, where he was born on 14 April 1775. At an early age he was apprenticed to a linen manufacturer in Leven. For three years, from 1794, he filled a clerkship in Dundee. Acquiring some repute as

a speaker, he decided to enter the congregational ministry, and was admitted to Hoxton Theological College, where he studied for three years.

After assisting the Rev. Mr. Winter at Newbury, Berkshire, he was appointed in 1804 to the first Scottish congregational chapel in Great George Street, Aberdeen. He remained there until 1818, when, at the invitation of the London Missionary Society, in whose work he had already taken an active interest, he joined John Campbell in conducting an inquiry into the state of the South African missions. The deputation landed at Cape Town on 26 Feb. 1819, and found the mission stations much neglected and colonial opinion strongly opposed to the gentle methods favoured by the missionaries in dealing with the natives. Philip asserted that the native races were oppressed by the settlers, and in 1820 set forth a policy of conciliation in a memorial to Acting-governor Donkin on behalf of the Griquas; while Campbell and he furnished to the society in 1822 a report which painted the situation in the darkest colours. The directors of the London Missionary Society resolved to establish a central mission-house at Cape Town, and appointed Philip the first superintendent of their South African stations. At the same time he undertook the pastorate of the new Union chapel at Cape Town, which was opened in December 1822. For the rest of his working life he made this a centre of agitation on behalf of the native races, travelling a great deal through the borders of the colony to inspect the mission-stations and to collect evidence in support of his theories. He supplied the commissioners, who visited the Cape in 1823, with statistics of barbarities alleged to have been committed by the settlers; issued in 1824 'Distressed Settlers in Cape Town;' and in 1826 visited England to excite English philanthropic opinion in behalf of the Hottentots and Kaffirs. During his stay he wrote and published (April 1828) his well-known 'Researches in South Africa,' a diffuse account of the Cape mission, containing a bitter attack upon the colonial government. The House of Commons, on the motion of Sir Thomas Fowell Buxton [q. v.], supported by Sir George Murray, colonial secretary, resolved, on 19 July 1828, that the Cape government be instructed to carry out Philip's recommendations. Armed with this official sanction of his policy, he returned to Africa in October 1829 to find his unpopularity increased. William Mackay, landdrost of Somerset, one of the incriminated officials, sued Philip for libel. The trial, which caused immense excitement throughout the colony, ended, on 16 July 1830, in a unanimous verdict for Mackay. Philip's supporters at home raised a large fund to indemnify him against costs, amounting to 1,100*l.*; but colonial opinion supported the verdict.

With the advent of a whig government at home in 1831, Philip's friends were able to control the policy of the colonial office. The new governor, Sir Benjamin D'Urban, who assumed office in January 1834, sympathised with Philip's aims. But a Kaffir war followed in December of the same year, and on its termination a British protectorate was extended over the Transkei. Philip, supported by a very few followers, denounced this settlement, although even the missionaries stationed among the Kaffirs approved of it. Failing to retain the sympathies of the governor, Philip left for England on 28 Feb. 1836, with the Messrs. Read, Jan Tshatshu (a Kaffir), and Andries Stoffle (a Hottentot), in whose company he made several lecturing tours in Great Britain, to rouse public opinion against the Cape government. All three appeared in the same year before a parliamentary committee of inquiry, presided over by Fowell Buxton, and Philip himself was mainly responsible, with the chairman, for the voluminous report issued in 1837 by the committee, who adopted his views against a preponderating weight of evidence. Lord Glenelg, colonial secretary, dismissed Governor D'Urban, who was replaced by Major-general Napier in January 1838, and Philip returned a month later to act as unofficial adviser to the new governor in all questions relating to the treatment of the natives. He advocated the establishment of a belt of native states to the north and east of the colony, and he undertook prolonged tours in 1839 and 1842 to promote this object. But fresh troubles soon occurred on the borders, and the Kaffir war of 1846 finally proved the futility of his schemes. Even Mr. Fairbairn, editor of the 'Commercial Advertiser,' who had supported his policy from the first, now declared for war. Jan Tshatshu, once the companion of his English tour, had joined the invading Kaffir bands. From this time Philip took little part in public affairs. His eldest son, William, a missionary of some promise, had been accidentally drowned in the Gamtoos river, near Hankey, on 1 July 1845, and this loss greatly affected his health. In 1847 his wife died (23 Oct.) The outbreak of hostilities in the Orange River territory in 1848 completely destroyed his hopes of maintaining independent native states against colonial aggression, and in 1849 he severed his connection with politics

He resigned his post at Cape Town, and retired to Hankey, where he died on 27 Aug. 1851.

Philip was a man of good physique and of much energy. A powerful and convincing speaker, he was well fitted to champion his cause in England, although in the colony he never led more than a very small minority. His friends were constrained to admit that he was somewhat arbitrary and self-willed (WARDLAW, p. 31; *Missionary Magazine*, 1851, pp. 186-7). He did much useful work in promoting the interests of education, both among the colonists and the natives; although his more ambitious plans failed, he was the most prominent politician in Cape Colony for thirty years.

He was survived by a son, the Rev. Thomas Durant Philip, also a missionary at Hankey, and two daughters.

[Theal's History of South Africa, vols. iii. iv.; Ralph Wardlaw's Funeral Sermon with Appendix, 8vo, 1852; Robert Philip's The Elijah of South Africa, or the Character of the late John Philip, 8vo, London, 1851; Missionary Magazine for 1836 to 1851; Missionary Register for 1819, &c.] E. G. H.

PHILIP, JOHN BIRNIE (1824-1875), sculptor, son of William and Elizabeth Philip, was born in London on 23 Nov. 1824. His family was originally Scottish, but had been long settled in England. At the age of seventeen he entered the newly established government school of design at Somerset House, where he studied under John Rogers Herbert, R.A. [q. v.], and when the latter resigned his mastership and opened a school in Maddox Street, Philip was one of the pupils who seceded with him. His earliest work was done in the houses of parliament, then in course of erection, and this brought him into contact with Augustus Welby Northmore Pugin [q. v.], by whom he was much influenced. Philip first appeared at the Royal Academy in 1858, sending an alto-relievo of Michael and Satan for the tympanum of the porch of St. Michael's Church, Cornhill, and a bust of Dean Lyall, and during the next five years exhibited recumbent effigies of Queen Catherine Parr (for her tomb at Sudeley Castle), Canon Mill (for Ely Cathedral), and the Countess of Pembroke and Lord Herbert of Lea (for Wilton Church). Among his other public commissions were the reredos of Ely Cathedral (1857), the monument to Sir Charles Hotham at Melbourne (1858), the reredos of St. George's Chapel, Windsor (1863), the monument to the officers of the Europa in York Minster (1868), a bust of Richard Cobden for the Halifax Chamber of Commerce (1867), statues of Lord Elgin and Colonel Baird for Calcutta, eight statues of kings and queens for the Royal Gallery in the Palace of Westminster, the statues on the front of the Royal Academy, Burlington House, and (in conjunction with Mr. H. H. Armstead) the whole of those on the façade of the new foreign office. In 1864, when Sir Gilbert Scott's design for a national memorial to the Prince Consort in Hyde Park had been accepted, Philip was one of the sculptors who were engaged to carry it out, and to this his time was almost exclusively devoted for eight years. To him and Mr. Armstead was entrusted the execution in marble of the friezes on the podium, Philip undertaking those on the north and west sides, which were to represent the great sculptors and architects of the world; this work, which he completed in 1872, and by which he is best known, was received with well-deserved admiration, the figures, eighty-seven in number, being most picturesquely and harmoniously grouped and carved in high relief with great skill. Philip also modelled for the canopy of the memorial four bronze statues of Geometry, Geology, Physiology, and Philosophy, and the eight angels clustered at the base of the cross on the summit. Philip did much decorative work in other directions, such as the capitals of the columns on Blackfriars Bridge and some of the ornaments on the new general post office. In 1873 he sent to the academy a classical subject, 'Narcissus,' and in 1874 a figure of a waiting angel and a marble panel entitled 'Suffer little children to come unto Me;' his last work was the statue of Colonel Akroyd, M.P., erected at Halifax. During the early part of his career Philip occupied a studio in Hans Place, but later he removed to Merton Villa, King's Road, Chelsea; there he died of bronchitis on 2 March 1875, and was buried in the Brompton cemetery. Philip married, in 1854, Frances Black, and left issue; one daughter was wife of James A. M. Whistler, the painter and etcher.

[Redgrave's Dict. of Artists; Art Journal, 1875, p. 144; Dafforne's Albert Memorial, its History and Description, 1877; Royal Academy Catalogues; private information.] F. M. O'D.

PHILIP, ROBERT (1791-1858), divine, born at Huntly in Aberdeenshire in 1791, was the eldest son of an elder in the church of George Cowie, the founder of independency in the north of Scotland. His father's death in 1806 was followed by his departure for Aberdeen, where he obtained a situation as clerk in the Grandholm works. He developed the tastes and aptitudes of a genuine student, and at the age of nineteen was

admitted to Hoxton academy. Four years later, in 1815, he commenced work as minister at Liverpool and devoted much attention to the welfare of seamen, for whose benefit he published a small volume of sermons entitled 'Bethel Flag.' On 1 Jan. 1826 he came to London to take charge of Maberly Chapel, Kingsland, and henceforth devoted himself with assiduity to the production of a series of religious manuals, which had a very great vogue in their day both in England and America. He became known also as a powerful advocate of the claims of the London Missionary Society, whose operations he sought to extend, especially in China; and he was a convinced opponent of the opium traffic. In 1852 the honorary degree of D.D. was conferred upon him by Dartmouth College, U.S.A. He resigned the Maberly Chapel, owing to failing health, in 1855, and died at his residence on Newington Green on 1 May 1858. Philip married, in 1818, Hannah Lassell, the sister of William Lassell [q. v.], and left issue.

Of Philip's numerous works, most interest attaches to his 'Life and Times of the Rev. George Whitefield,' London, 8vo, 1837, and his 'Life, Times, and Characteristics of John Bunyan,' 1839, 8vo. The former was adversely criticised by Sir James Stephen in the 'Edinburgh Review,' lxvii. 500. Both are largely composed of extracts and are of small biographical value, but both are somewhat remarkable on account of the vigour and originality of their style and the strength of their evangelical tone. His other works include: 1. 'Christian Experience: Guide to the Perplexed,' 1828, 12mo; 10th edit. 1847, 18mo. 2. 'Redemption, or the New Song in Heaven,' 1834 and 1838, 18mo. 3. 'The God of Glory: Guide to the Doubting,' 5th edit. 1838, 18mo. 4. 'Eternity Realized: Guide to the Thoughtful,' 5th edit. 1839, 18mo. 5. 'On Pleasing God: Guide to the Conscientious,' 3rd edit. 1837, 18mo. 6. 'Communion with God: Guide to the Devotional,' 7th edit. 1847, 18mo. These six works were republished with an introductory essay by Albert Barnes in New York in 2 vols. 12mo, and again in 1867, in 1 vol. 8vo, under the title of 'Devotional Guides.' Two other volumes—'Manly Piety in its Principles' (2nd edit. 1837, 18mo) and 'Manly Piety in its Realisations' (2nd edit. 1837, 18mo)—were republished in New York in one volume, 1838, as 'The Young Man's Closet Library.' The four works—'The Marys, or Beauty of Female Holiness' (3rd edit. 1840, 18mo), 'The Marthas, or Varieties of Female Piety' (3rd edit. 1840, 18mo), 'The Lydias, or Developments of Female Character' (3rd edit. 1841, 18mo), 'The Hannahs, or Maternal Influence on Sons' (3rd edit. 1841, 12mo)—were similarly published collectively as 'The Young Ladies' Closet Library,' and passed through numerous editions. Philip also published an 'Introductory Essay to the Practical Works of the Rev. R. Baxter,' 4 vols. 1838 and 1847; 'The Life and Opinions of the Rev. William Milne,' 1839 and 1840, 8vo; 'The Life and Times of the Rev. John Campbell,' 1841, 8vo; and 'The Elijah of South Africa,' 1852, 8vo, a memoir of his friend, John Philip [q. v.], the African missionary. Philip published sermons, and pamphlets upon China and the opium question.

[Congregational Year Book, 1859, p. 213; McClintock and Strong's Cyclopædia of Biblical Literature; Southey's Life and Correspondence, v. 233; Philip's Devotional Guides, ed. Barnes, 1867; private information.] T. S.

PHILIPHAUGH, LORD (1655–1708), Scottish judge. [See MURRAY, SIR JAMES.]

PHILIPOT. [See also PHILPOT.]

PHILIPOT, PHELIPOT, or PHILPOT, SIR JOHN (*d.* 1384), mayor of London, was no doubt a native of Kent, but the statement of Heath (*Grocers' Company*, p. 182) that he was born at Upton Court in the parish of Sibertswold or Shebbertswell, near Dover, cannot be correct, though the estate was held by his descendants (HASTED, ix. 377). He bore the same arms—sable, a bend ermine—as the Philipots of Philpotts, near Tunbridge (*ib.* v. 224; STOW, *Survey of London*, bk. v. p. 114). His first wife brought him the manor of the Grench (or Grange) at Gillingham, near Chatham.

Philipot became a member of the Grocers' Company of London (founded in 1345 by the amalgamation of the pepperers and spicerers), one of whose earliest members was a Phelypot Farnham, and he soon accumulated considerable wealth (HEATH, pp. 47, 56). Edward III gave him the wardship of the heir of Sir Robert de Ogle [q. v.] in 1362, appointed him in the following year a receiver of forfeitures on merchandise at Calais, and in 1364 licensed him to export thither wheat and other victuals (DUGDALE, *Baronage*, ii. 262; *Fœdera*, iii. 693, 741, Rec. ed.) Philipot lent the king money and acted as his paymaster (*Brantingham's Issue Roll*, p. 145; DEVON, *Issues*, p. 195). He sat for London in the parliament of February 1371, in which the clerical ministers were removed, and in the great council summoned in June to remedy the miscalculations of their successors (*Returns of Members*, i. 185–6). In the crisis after the Good parliament, Philipot,

with Nicholas Brembre [q. v.], a fellow-grocer, and also connected with Kent, and William Walworth [q. v.], headed the opposition of the ruling party in London to John of Gaunt, duke of Lancaster, who found support among the lesser traders then engaged, under the leadership of John de Northampton [q. v.], in attacking the monopoly of municipal power enjoyed by the great companies.

On the collapse of the Good parliament the Duke of Lancaster proposed in the parliament which he packed in January 1377 to replace the mayor by a captain, and give the marshal of England power of arrest within the city (19 Feb.) Philipot is said to have risen and declared that the city would never submit to such an infraction of its liberties; but this must be a mistake, as he did not sit in this parliament (*Chronicon Angliæ*, p. 120; *Returns of Members*, i. 196). The proposal, coupled with the insult inflicted on the bishop of London (William Courtenay) by Lancaster and the marshal (Henry Percy, first earl of Northumberland [q. v.]) at the trial of Wiclif a few hours later, provoked the riot of the following day, when Lancaster and Percy had to fly for their lives. Lancaster failed to prevent the deputation of the citizens, headed by Philipot, from obtaining an interview with the old king, who heard their explanations and gave them a gracious answer. But the duke was implacable, and the city officers sought to appease him by a somewhat humiliating reparation. The citizens as a body, however, would have nothing to do with it, and though the king, at Lancaster's instigation, turned out the mayor (Staple), they at once (21 March) chose Brembre in his stead (*Collections of a London Citizen*, p. 254; *Chron. Angl.* pp. 127, 133; *Fœdera*, iii. 1076).

As soon as the king's death, on 21 June 1377, became known in the city, an influential deputation was sent to the young prince Richard II and his mother, and Philipot, acting as spokesman, assured him of the loyalty of the city, and begged him to reconcile them with the Duke of Lancaster (*Chron. Angl.* p. 147). The triumph of the principles of the Good parliament in the first parliament of the new reign (October 1377) was marked by the appointment of Philipot and Walworth, at the request of the commons, to be treasurers of the moneys granted for the war with France (*Rot. Parl.* iii. 7, 34). They and other London merchants lent the king 10,000*l.* on the security of three crowns and other royal jewels (*Fœdera*, iv. 31–2). The capture of the Isle of Wight and burning of Hastings by the French, and the seizure by a Scot, the son of one John Mercer, with a squadron of Scottish, French, and Spanish ships, of a number of English merchant vessels at Scarborough, meanwhile threw the country into a state of great alarm, which was aggravated by vehement suspicions of the loyalty of John of Gaunt to his young nephew. Philipot rapidly fitted out a small squadron and a thousand armed men, at his own expense, pursued Mercer, and wrested from him his prizes, and fifteen Spanish vessels as well (*Chron. Angl.* p. 199). His patriotism and success roused those who resented the national humiliation to great enthusiasm, and were boldly contrasted with the inactivity, if not treachery, of the duke and the magnates. He thereby incurred the ill-will of the nobles, who sneered at Richard as 'king of London,' and declared that Philipot had no right to act as he had done on his own responsibility. But he roundly told the Earl of Stafford, who complained to him of his action, that if the nobles had not left the country exposed to invasion he would never have interfered (*ib.* p. 200). At the height of his popularity he was chosen mayor for 1378–9, and filled the office with his usual activity and generosity. He had the city ditch cleaned out, levying a rate of fivepence per household for the purpose, and enforced order and justice so admirably that his measures were taken as a precedent nearly forty years later (Stow, *Survey of London*, bk. i. p. 12; *Liber Albus*, i. 522). Lord Beauchamp of Bletsho in December 1379 appointed Philipot one of his executors, bequeathing him 'my great cup gilt which the King of Navarre gave me' (*Testamenta Vetusta*, p. 104). In the year after his mayoralty he earned the effusive gratitude of the city by defraying the cost of one of two stone towers, sixty feet high, built below London Bridge, between which a chain was suspended across the river to assure the safety of the city and shipping against possible French attacks (Riley, *Memorials*, p. 444). He was a member of the commission appointed in March of that year, at the request of the commons, to inquire how far the heavy taxation could be lightened by greater economy in administration (*Rot. Parl.* iii. 373). He may have sat in this parliament, but the London writs are wanting. In the summer he provided ships for the Earl of Buckingham's expedition to Brittany; and when the delay in starting forced many to pledge their armour, Philipot, as the St. Albans chronicler heard from his own lips, redeemed no fewer than a thousand jacks (*Chron. Angl.* p. 266). It was to him that the intercepted corre-

spondence of Sir Ralph Ferrers with the French was brought, and Ferrers being with John of Gaunt in the north, Philipot journeyed thither and saw him safely interned in Durham Castle (*ib.* p. 278).

At the crisis of the peasants' revolt, in June 1381, Philipot came with the mayor to the young king's assistance, and Walworth having slain Tyler in Smithfield, he and four other aldermen were knighted with Walworth on the spot (Riley, p. 451; Fabyan, p. 531). He was granted an augmentation of his coat-armour; and it may have been now that Richard gave him an estate of 40*l.* a year (Heath, p. 184; Hasted, iv. 237). In November he again represented London in parliament (*Returns of Members*, i. 208). Filling the same position in the May parliament of the next year, Philipot was put on a committee of merchants to consider the proposed loan for the king's expedition to France, and was appointed a 'receiver and guardian' of the tonnage and poundage appropriated to the keeping of the sea (*Rot. Parl.* iii. 123-4). But John of Northampton, who was now mayor and busy depressing the influence of the greater companies, had him deposed from his office of alderman (Walsingham, ii. 71). In the spring and summer of 1383 Philipot carried out the transport arrangements for Bishop Spencer and his crusaders, and sat for London in the October parliament (*ib.* pp. 88, 95; Devon, p. 222; *Returns of Members*, i. 218).

He died in the summer of 1384, 'not leaving his like behind in zeal for the king and the realm,' and was buried with his second (?) wife before the entrance into the choir of the Greyfriars Church (now Christ Church), London (*Chron. Angl.* p. 359; Hasted, iv. 239). He left his manor at Gillingham to his second son, whose son John exchanged it, in 1433, for Twyford, Middlesex, with Richard, son of Adam Bamme, mayor of London in 1391 and 1397 (*ib.*) A chapel which Philipot built there was used as a barn in Hasted's time, and is figured in the 'Bibliotheca Topographica Britannica' (No. vi. pt. i.) His house in London was in Langbourne Ward, on the site of the present Philpot Lane, which was named after him (Heath, p. 184). He bequeathed lands to the city of London for the relief of thirteen poor people for ever (Stow, bk. i. p. 261).

Philipot was at least twice married—to Marjery Croydon, daughter of Richard Croydon, alderman of London, who brought him the manor at Gillingham; and to Jane Stamford (Hasted, iv. 236, 239). Hasted mentions two sons. A daughter, Margaret Philpot, married, first, T. Santlor, and, secondly, John Neyland, and dying after 1399, was buried in the church of the Greyfriars (Stow, *Survey*, bk. iii. p. 133; *Liber Albus*, i. 682). Descendants of his dwelt at Upton Court, Sibertswold, near Dover, until the reign of Henry VII.

[Rotuli Parliamentorum; Rymer's Fœdera, Record ed.; Returns of Members of Parliament, 1878 (Blue Book); Kalendars and Inventories of the Exchequer, Issue Roll of Brantingham, and Devon's Issues published by the Record Commission; Chronicon Angliæ, 1328–88; Walsingham's Historia Anglicana and the Liber Albus in Rolls Ser.; Collections of a London Citizen (Camden Soc.); Stow's Survey of London, ed. Strype, 1720; Heath's Grocers' Company, 1829; Herbert's Livery Companies; Riley's Memorials of London; Hasted's History of Kent, 8th ed. 1797; Sir Harris Nicolas's Testamenta Vetusta.] J. T–t.

PHILIPOT, JOHN (1589?–1645), Somerset herald, son of Henry Philpot and his wife, daughter and coheiress of David Leigh, servant to the archbishop of Canterbury, was born at Folkestone, Kent, between 1587 and 1592. His father, who possessed considerable property in Folkestone, and who had been mayor of the town, was lessee of the rectorial tithes, and was buried in the parish church in 1603. From his will, dated in 1602, it appears that his son was then a boy at school. The family name was Philpot, but John insisted upon inserting an 'i' between the two syllables. At the end of 1612 he married Susan, only daughter and heir of William Glover, one of the gentlemen ushers' daily waiters in the court of James I. Her father's brother was Robert Glover (1544–1588) [q. v.], Somerset herald, to whom no doubt Philipot owed his introduction to the College of Arms. He was appointed a pursuivant-of-arms extraordinary, with the title of Blanch Lion, in October 1618, and on 19 Nov. he was created Rouge Dragon pursuivant-in-ordinary. By his office he was brought into close connection with William Camden, for whom he entertained profound respect. Camden frequently nominated him as his deputy, or marshal, in his visitations; and Sir Richard St. George, when Clarenceux, and Sir John Burroughs, when Norroy, employed him in the same capacity. He visited Kent in 1619, Hampshire in 1622, Berkshire and Gloucestershire in 1623, Sussex in 1633, and Buckinghamshire, Oxfordshire, and Rutland in 1634.

In 1622 Ralph Brooke, York herald, brought an action against Philipot in the court of common pleas for his share of the fees given to the heralds and pursuivants on

two great occasions of state ceremonial (*Cal. State Papers*, Dom. 1619-23, p. 399). What the result was is not stated. On 10 July 1623 Philipot was appointed by the king to the office of bailiff of Sandwich, and he also held the position of lieutenant or chief gunner in the fort of Tilbury, with the fee of one shilling a day. On 8 July 1624 he was created Somerset herald at Arundel House in the Strand in succession to Robert Cresswell, who had been compelled by embarrassed circumstances to sell his office (NOBLE, *College of Arms*, p. 211). On 30 Jan. 1627-8 John Jacob of Faversham, sergeant of the admiralty of the Cinque ports, complained to Sir Edward Nicholas [q. v.], secretary of state, that 'in the port of Faversham John Philpot, a herald, keeps an admiralty court, whereby he dispossesses the duke (the lord warden) of the wrecked goods which the fishermen bring in.' There exist letters and warrants addressed in 1630 and 1631 by and to Philipot as steward of the royal manors of Gillingham and Grain. In 1633 he was sent abroad to knight William Bosvile, and some reminiscences of this, or of a subsequent visit to France, occur at the end of his church notes in the British Museum (*Harleian MS.* 3917). Two years later he was again despatched to the continent to invest with the order of the Garter Charles Ludovic, count palatine of the Rhine and duke of Bavaria, who was then with the army in Brabant.

He was one of those heralds who, on the outbreak of the civil war, adhered to the cause of the king, and he accompanied Charles to Oxford. There he was created D.C.L. 18 July 1643 (WOOD, *Fasti Oxon.* ed. Bliss, ii. 62). Shortly afterwards he attended Charles I at the siege of Gloucester, and was the bearer of the king's summons to the citizens to surrender that city on 10 Aug. 1643 (WASHBOURNE, *Bibl. Glocestrensis*, introd.) The scene has been admirably painted by R. Dowling. After his return to Oxford he took up his quarters at Chawley in the parish of Cumnor, some two miles from the city. Being captured there by some parliamentary soldiers of the garrison of Abingdon, he was sent a prisoner to London in or about 1644, but he was soon set at liberty. It was the king's intention to reward his loyalty by giving him the post of Norroy king-of-arms, but he died prematurely, in great obscurity, in London, and was buried on 25 Nov. 1645 within the precincts of the church of St. Benet, St. Paul's Wharf. His wife survived till 1664, and lies buried, together with her eldest daughter Susan, in Eltham church.

His principal work is: 1. 'Villare Cantianum; or, Kent surveyed and illustrated. Being an exact description of all the Parishes, Burroughs, Villages, and other respective Mannors included in the County of Kent,' London, 1659 and 1664, fol.; 2nd edit. corrected, London, 1776, fol. This work was published by and under the name of Thomas Philipot [q. v.], the author's son, who thus endeavoured dishonestly to palm it off as his own. At the end of the book is 'An Historical Catalogue of the High-Sheriffs of Kent.'

Of Philipot's 'Visitations' there have been published that of Kent, taken in 1619, and edited by J. J. Howard, London, 1863, 8vo (reprinted from the 'Archæologia Cantiana,' vol. iv.); of Gloucestershire (by the Harleian Society, 1885); and of Oxfordshire, 1634, of which a manuscript copy is in the Harleian collection, No. 1480 (Harleian Society, 1871). There remain in manuscript visitations of Berkshire, 1623 (Harleian MS. 1532); of Sussex, 1633 (Harleian MSS. 1135 and 1406), and of Buckinghamshire, 1634 (Harleian MS. 1193).

Philipot's other publications were: 1. 'List of the Constables of Dover Castle and Wardens of the Cinque Ports,' 1627 (dedicated to George, duke of Buckingham). 2. 'The Catalogue of the Chancellors of England, the Lord Keepers of the Great Seale; and the Lord Treasurers of England. With a collection of divers that have beene Masters of the Rolles,' 2 pts. London, 1636, 4to, dedicated to the Earl of Arundel (compiled from the manuscripts of Robert Glover, Somerset herald). 3. 'A perfect collection, or Catalogue of all Knights Bachelaurs made by King James since his comming to the Crown of England, faithfully extracted out of the Records,' London, 1660, 8vo.

Among Philipot's unpublished works are: 'List of the Sheriffs of Lincolnshire,' 1636? (Addit. MS. 6118, p. 407); 'Collections for a History of Kent' (Lansdowne MSS. 267, 268, 269, 276); 'A Collection of Monuments and Arms in Churches of Kent, with a few pedigrees inserted' (Harleian MS. 3917).

Philipot also edited the fifth edition of Camden's 'Remaines' in 1636, and prefixed English verses to Augustine Vincent's 'Discovery of Errors,' 1622. To him is wrongly attributed the anonymous book by Edmund Bolton [q. v.], entitled 'The Cities Advocate, in this case or question of Honour and Arms, whether Apprenticeship extinguisheth Gentry,' London, 1629; reprinted with an altered title-page in 1674 (cf. BRYDGES, *Censura Lit.* 1805, i. 267; *Addit. MS.* 24488, f. 119).

[Memoir appended to Rev. W. A. Scott Robertson's Mediæval Folkestone, 1876; Addit. MS. 24490, f. 230*b*; Beloe's Anecdotes, vi. 317-23; Brydges's Restituta, i. 467; Camdeni Epistolæ, p. 352; Dallaway's Science of Heraldry; Foster's Alumni Oxon. early ser. iii. 1160; Gent. Mag. 1778, p. 590; Gough's British Topography; Hasted's Kent, vol. i. pp. iv, 63, 103, new edit. i. 20, 79 *n.*, 197 *n.*, 198 *n.*, 203 and *n.*, 210, 215, 257, 283; Hearne's Curious Discourses, ii. 446; Hearne's Remarks and Collections (Doble), ii. 154; Hist. MSS. Comm. 11th Rep. pt. vii. p. 225; Kennett's Life of Somner, p. 37; Lowndes's Bibl. Man. (Bohn), p. 1850; Moule's Bibl. Heraldica, pp. 119, 157, 193; Nichols's Lit. Anecd. viii. 716; Noble's College of Arms, pp. 212, 218, 220, 245; Notes and Queries, 3rd ser. xii. 390, 486, 4th ser. i. 31, 352, 426; Cal. State Papers; Upcott's English Topography, i. 352, 353.] T. C.

PHILIPOT, THOMAS (*d.* 1682), poet and miscellaneous writer, son of John Philipot [q. v.], Somerset herald, by Susan, his wife, only daughter and heir of William Glover, was admitted a fellow-commoner of Clare Hall, Cambridge, on 10 Feb. 1632-1633, and matriculated on 29 March 1633. He graduated M.A. *regiis literis* on 4 Feb. 1635-6, and was incorporated in that degree at Oxford in July 1640. Wood says 'he was, by those that well knew him, esteemed a tolerable poet when young, and at riper years well versed in matters of divinity, history, and antiquities' (*Fasti Oxon.* ed. Bliss, i. 518). He was buried at Greenwich on 30 Sept. 1682 (Hasted, *Kent*, 1886, i. 118).

By his will, dated 11 Sept. 1680, after devising certain premises to Clare Hall, Cambridge, for establishing two Kentish fellowships, he left his houses in the town of Eltham and a field (sold in 1866 to the commissioners of woods and forests for 650*l.*) to the Clothworkers' Company to establish six almshouses for four people from Eltham and two from Chislehurst, allowing them 5*l.* each a year. Philipot published as his own in 1659 his father's 'Villare Cantianum.'

His genuine works are: 1. 'Elegies offer'd up to the Memory of William Glover, Esquire, late of Shalston in Buckinghamshire,' London, 1641, 4to. 2. 'A congratulatory Elegie offered up to the Earle of Essex, upon his investiture with the dignitie of Lord Chamberlaine,' London, 1641, 4to. 3. 'Poems,' London, 1646, 8vo; dedicated to the Earl of Westmorland. In one copy the date is corrected in manuscript to 3 Feb. 1645 (Brydges, *Restituta*, i. 232). 4. 'An Elegie offer'd unto the memory of his Excellencie Robert, Earle of Essex . . . . late Generall of the Parliaments forces' [London, 1646], small sheet, fol. 5. 'England's Sorrow for the losse of their late Generall, or an epitaph upon his Excellencie Robert, Earle of Essex, &c., who died Sept. 15, 1646; with a perfect memoriall of the particular services and battels that he himself was engaged in person,' London, 1646, small sheet, fol. 6. 'An Historical Discourse of the First Invention of Navigation, and the Additional Improvements of it. With the probable Causes of the Variation of the Compasse, and the Variation of the Variation. Likewise some Reflections upon the Name and Office of Admirall. To which is added a Catalogue of those Persons that have been from the first Institution dignified with that Office,' London, 1661, 4to; dedicated to Sir Francis Prujean, M.D. [q. v.]; reprinted in the 'Harleian Miscellany,' vol. ii. 8. 'The Cripples Complaint,' a sermon, 1662, 4to. 9. 'The Original and Growth of the Spanish Monarchy united with the House of Austria . . . to which are added several discourses of those accessions and improvements in Italy, Africk, with the East and West-Indies that are now annexed . . . . to the Diadem of Spain,' London, 1664, 8vo. 10. 'The English Life of Æsop' prefixed to Francis Barlow's edition of the 'Fables,' London, 1666, fol. 11. 'Antiquitas Theologica et Gentilis, or two Discourses; the first concerning the Original of Churches, and their Direct or Collateral Endowments. The second touching the Religion of the Gentiles, their Temples, Priests, Sacrifices, and other Ancient Rituals,' London, 1670, 12mo; dedicated to Sir Philip Warwick, knt. 12. 'The Descent of King Stephen as extracted from that eminent family of the Earls of Blois and Champaigne;' appended to T. Southouse's 'Monasticon Favershamiense,' 1671. 13. 'A brief Historical Discourse of the Original and Growth of Heraldry, demonstrating upon what rational Foundations that Noble and Heroick Science is established,' London, 1672, 8vo; dedicated to John, earl of Bridgewater. 14. 'A Phylosophical Essay, treating of the most Probable Cause of that Grand Mystery of Nature, the Flux and Reflux: or, Flowing and Ebbing of the Sea,' London, 1673, 4to; dedicated to Sir John Marsham, bart. 15. 'Self-Homicide-Murther; or some Antidotes and Arguments gleaned out of the Treasuries of our Modern Casuists and Divines, against that Horrid and Reigning Sin of Self-Murther, London, 1674, 4to; dedicated to John Upton, esq., of Newington Hall, Middlesex. He contributed English verses to (*a*) Fisher's 'Marston Moor,' 1650; (*b*) Cartwright's 'Comedies,' 1651; (*c*) Benlowes's 'Theophila,'

1652; (*d*) Boys's 'Æneas his Descent into Hell,' 1661; (*e*) Southouse's 'Monasticon Faversham iense,' 1671.

[Addit. MSS. 5878 f. 48, 24490 f. 230 *b*; Brydges's Censura Lit. 1805, i. 268; Critical Review, 1778, p. 253; Dallaway's Science of Heraldry, p. 346; Foster's Alumni Oxon., early series, iii. 1160; Gent. Mag. 1778, p. 590; Gough's British Topography, i. 442; Hasted's Kent, 1886, i. 197, 199, 283; Hearne's Remarks and Collections (Doble), ii. 154; Moule's Bibl. Heraldica, pp. 182, 183; Noble's College of Arms, p. 246.] T. C.

PHILIPPA OF HAINAULT (1314?–1369), queen of Edward III, daughter of William, called the Good, Count of Holland and Hainault (*d.* 1337), and his countess Jeanne (*d.* 1342), daughter of Charles of Valois (*d.* 1325), son of Philip III of France, was born in or about 1314. When Isabella (1292–1358) [q. v.], queen of Edward II, was in Hainault with her son Edward in 1326, she arranged a marriage between him and Philippa. While at the count's court at Valenciennes Edward was more with Philippa than with her sisters, and when he took leave of her she burst into tears before the court, and innocently declared before the assembled company that she was weeping because she had to part with him (FROISSART, i. 235, ed. Luce). The next year, when Edward had become king, he sent ambassadors to Count William requesting him to send him his daughter. The count agreed, provided that the pope allowed the marriage; for a dispensation was necessary, as the young king and Philippa were cousins, both being great-grandchildren of Philip III of France. At Edward's request the dispensation was granted by John XXII (*Fœdera*, ii. 712, 714), and Philippa was provided by her father with all such apparel as became her future dignity (JEHAN LE BEL, i. 76). In October the king sent Roger de Northburgh [q. v.], bishop of Lichfield, to Valenciennes to marry Philippa to him by proxy and declare her dower (*Fœdera*, ii. 718–19), and on 20 Nov. Bartholomew, lord Burghersh (*d.* 1355) [q. v.], and William de Clinton were commissioned to escort her to England (*ib.* p. 724). She embarked at Wissant with a gallant suite, and landed at Dover on 23 Dec. There she was met by her uncle, Sir John of Hainault, the king being engaged in the north in negotiations with Scotland. After stopping at Canterbury to offer at the shrine of St. Thomas the archbishop, she proceeded to London, where she was received with rejoicing, and was presented with gifts of the value of three hundred marks. Leaving London on the 27th, she spent 1 Jan. 1328 at the abbey of Peterborough, and went on to York, where she was married to the king on the 30th (*Annales Paulini*, ap. *Chronicles Edward II*, i. 339). Her Flemish attendants then for the most part returned home, though a young esquire, Walter Manny [q. v.], remained with her to wait upon her (JEHAN LE BEL, u.s.) On 15 May the king pledged himself to assign her the dower in lands and rents promised on his behalf by the bishop of Lichfield (*Fœdera*, ii. 743).

At the time of her marriage Philippa was in her fourteenth year (FROISSART, i. 285). Her marriage was of political importance. Queen Isabella had already used Philippa's marriage portion in hiring troops that helped her to depose her husband and set her son on the throne; Isabella landed in England with a large body of Hainaulters under Philippa's uncle, Sir John of Hainault. In the war with Scotland in 1327 Sir John and his Hainaulters took a prominent part. It was, however, when Edward was entering on his long war with France that his marriage was specially important to him, for it gave him a claim on the alliance of his queen's father and brother, her brothers-in-law the Emperor Lewis of Bavaria and William, marquis of Juliers, and other princes and lords, and her abiding affection for her own people helped forward his plans. With Philippa's marriage with Edward must probably be connected his efforts to persuade Flemish weavers to settle in England and pursue and teach their trade there (CUNNINGHAM, *English Industry and Commerce*, i. 9, 282). Many of these alien workmen appear to have settled in Norwich, and it is probable that the queen took a personal interest in their welfare, for she visited the city several times, in 1340, 1342, and 1344 (BLOMEFIELD, *Norfolk*, i. 83–8).

On Edward's return from France in June 1329 he hastened to rejoin his wife at Windsor [see under EDWARD III]. She was crowned at Westminster on 4 March 1330, and on 15 June, at Woodstock, bore her first child, Edward [q. v.], called the Black Prince. Her nurse was Katherine, daughter of Sir Adam Banaster of Shevington, Lancashire, and wife of Sir John Haryngton of Farleton in that county (BELTZ, *Order of the Garter*, p. 244). In September 1331 she had a narrow escape at a tournament in Cheapside, for the stand from which she and her ladies were watching the proceedings broke down, and they were all thrown to the ground. Neither she nor her attendants were injured, though many others were badly hurt. The carpenters would have suffered for their negligence had she not interceded

for them on her knees with the king and his friends. Her pitifulness on this occasion excited general love for her (GEOFFREY LE BAKER, p. 48; *Annales Paulini*, p. 355; MURIMUTH, p. 63). After spending Christmas 1333 with the king at Wallingford, she parted from him when the festival was over, and went to Woodstock, where she bore a daughter, Isabella. While she was there, in February 1334, a letter was addressed to her by the chancellor and masters of the university of Oxford, praying her to write to the pope on their behalf against the attempt to set up a university at Stamford to which many of the Oxford students had seceded (*Collectanea*, i. 8, Oxf. Hist. Soc.) She was at Bamborough apparently in the winter of 1335, when the king was at war with Scotland. The Scots, under the Earl of Moray, made an attempt on the town, were met and defeated before they reached it, and the earl was brought to the queen as a prisoner (KNIGHTON, col. 2567). She is said to have taken part in a chivalrous ceremony called the 'vow of the heron' in 1338 (*Political Poems*, i. 23), and, being about to cross over to Flanders with the king, received from him 564*l.* 3*s.* 4*d.* for horses, dress, and jewels (*Fœdera*, ii. 1059).

She landed at Antwerp with Edward in July, accompanied him on his journey to Coblentz as far as Herenthals, and returned to Antwerp, where, on 29 Nov., she bore her son Lionel (afterwards Duke of Clarence) [q. v.] In 1339 the king's need of money forced him to pledge her crown, which was not redeemed until 1342 (*ib.* p. 1210). She stayed at Antwerp, Louvain, Brussels, and Ghent, where she was left at St. Peter's Abbey by the king in February 1340, when he proceeded to Antwerp and thence to England. During his absence in March she bore her son John of Gaunt [q.v.], and was constantly visited by Jacob van Artevelde and the ladies of the city. Having been rejoined by the king, she accompanied him to England in November. In 1342 she received a visit from her brother William, count of Hainault, and a tournament was held in his honour at Eltham, at which he was hurt in the arm. She was also present at a great tournament held that year at Northampton, where many were seriously hurt (MURIMUTH, p. 124; NICOLAS, *Orders of Knighthood*, i. Introd. p. lxxx). On 20 Nov. the king gave her the custody of the earldom of Richmond granted to her son John of Gaunt, together with full powers as guardian of him and her other younger children and of their lands (*Fœdera*, ii. 1214-15). She was staying in the Tower of London when the king returned from Brittany in March 1343, and, having been joined by him there, spent Easter with him at Havering atte Bower in Essex. When Edward held his festival of the 'Round Table' at Windsor in January 1344, at which there was jousting for three days and much magnificence, Philippa took part in the rejoicings, splendidly apparelled, and attended by a large number of ladies (MURIMUTH, p. 155; FROISSART, iii. 41, 258). She made some vow of pilgrimages to places over sea, and in 1344 appointed a proxy to perform it for her (*Fœdera*, iii. 18). On the death of her brother Count William in 1345, her inheritance in Zealand was claimed by the king on her behalf (*ib.* pp. 61, 65, 80).

During Edward's absence on the campaign of Crécy, David, king of Scotland, was defeated and taken prisoner at the battle of Neville's Cross, near Durham, on 17 Oct. 1346. Jehan le Bel and Froissart relate that the English forces were summoned by Philippa, though her son Lionel was the nominal guardian of the kingdom; that she met and harangued them at Newcastle before the battle; and Froissart says that after the battle she rode from Newcastle to the field, and remained there that day with her army (JEHAN LE BEL, ii. 109-10; FROISSART, iv. 18-29). As this is not confirmed by any known English or Scottish authority, it must be regarded as exceedingly doubtful, especially as both the Flemish chroniclers were evidently mistaken as to the situation of the battle (cf. FROISSART, ed. Buchon, i. 253 *n.*; LONGMAN, *Life of Edward III*, i. 269). The victory was won by William de la Zouche, archbishop of York, and the lords and forces of the north (MURIMUTH, p. 218; AVESBURY, p. 376; *Fœdera*, iii. 91).

Before Christmas Philippa joined the king at the siege of Calais. During the siege he is said to have been unfaithful to her, as he had doubtless been before (*Political Poems*, i. 159). When the town surrendered on 5 Aug. 1347, and six of the principal burgesses appeared before Edward in their shirts and with halters round their necks, putting themselves at his mercy, she joined with the lords there present in beseeching the king to pardon them, and, being then great with child, knelt before him, weeping and praying him that since she had crossed the sea in much peril he would grant her request 'for the love of our Lady's Son.' For her sake the king spared the lives of the burgesses, and granted them to her, and she provided them with raiment, food, and a gift of money (there is not the slightest reason for doubting the truth of this story: see under EDWARD III). Having returned to England with the king in Octo-

ber, she soon after, at Windsor, bore a son, who died in infancy. The offer of the imperial crown to her husband in 1348 caused her much anxiety and sorrow, but Edward declined it (KNIGHTON, col. 2597). She appears to have made a progress in the west in 1349, and while at Ford Abbey, Dorset, made an offering at the tomb of Hugh Courtenay, earl of Devon. In August 1350 she went with the king to Winchelsea, Sussex, where the fleet was gathered to intercept the Spaniards, and she remained in a religious house there, or in the immediate neighbourhood, while the king and her two sons, the Prince of Wales and John of Gaunt, sailed forth on the 28th to engage the enemy, with whom they fell in on the next day. She passed the day of the battle of 'Lespagnols sur mer' in great anxiety, doubting of the issue; for her attendants, who could see the battle from the hills, told her of the number and size of the enemy's ships. In the evening, after the victory was won, the king and her sons joined her, and the night was spent in revelry (FROISSART, iv. 4, 97, 327). Her presence at the festival of the Garter on St. George's day, 23 April, 1351, is expressly noted; and in March 1355 she was at a grand tournament held by the king at Woodstock to celebrate her recovery after the birth of her son Thomas at that place. The story related in her 'Life' (STRICKLAND) of her contribution to the ransom of Bertrand du Guesclin after the battle of Poitiers is worthless so far as she is concerned (see *Mémoires sur Bertrand du Guesclin*, c. 26). A special grant was made by the king for her apparel at the St. George's festival of 1358, which was of extraordinary splendour. During the summer of that year she and the king stayed at Marlborough and at Cosham, and while she was hunting there she met with an accident in riding, and dislocated her shoulder-joint (*Eulogium*, iii. 227). She did not accompany the king to France in 1359.

In 1361 Froissart came over to England and presented her with a book that he had written on the war with France, and specially the battle of Poitiers, the germ of his future chronicles. Philippa, who loved the people of her own land, received him and his gift with kindness, made him her clerk or secretary, and encouraged him to pursue his historical work. He was lodged in the palace, entertained her with noble tales and discourses on love, and received from her the means of travelling about the country to collect materials for his work, being once sent by her to Scotland with letters setting forth that he was one of her secretaries, and there and everywhere he found that for love of his sovereign mistress, that 'noble and valiant lady,' great lords and knights welcomed him and gave him aid. For five years he remained in England in her service, and when he left in 1366 travelled as a member of her household (DARMESTETER, *Froissart*, pp. 13–28). Her presence at the magnificent tournaments held in Smithfield in May 1362 is expressly noted. After Christmas she went with the king from Windsor to Berkhampstead in Hertfordshire, on a visit to the Prince of Wales, who resided there, to take leave of him before he went to his government in Aquitaine. She bore her share in the festivities of that year and the early months of 1364, when the kings of France, Scotland, and Cyprus were all in London at the same time, entertained King John of France at Eltham, and gave many rich feasts to King Peter de Lusignan of Cyprus, and made him presents when he left. The illness and death of King John caused her much grief. Her nephew William, count of Holland, second son of the Emperor Lewis of Bavaria, had been insane since 1357, and his dominions were governed for him by his brother Albert of Bavaria as regent. Albert desired to be recognised as sovereign, but the claims that Edward acquired by his marriage with Philippa were unsettled, and hindered the accomplishment of his wish. To remove this obstacle, he obtained from the estates of Holland, assembled at Gertruydenberg on 25 April 1364, a decision that the English queen could not inherit any part of the dominions of her brother Count William, his sovereignty being indivisible. Albert visited the English court in 1365, but was unable to obtain the king's assent to his wishes respecting Philippa's rights (*L'Art de vérifier les Dates*, xiv. 448; *Fœdera*, iii. 779, 789). In 1369 she joined the king in his vain endeavours to procure Albert as an ally against France, and it was probably in connection with this attempt that she sent certain jewels over to Maud, countess of Holland, a daughter of Henry of Lancaster, first duke of Lancaster [q.v.] (*ib.* p. 868). In the course of that year she was dangerously ill at Windsor Castle, and, knowing that she was dying, took leave of the king, requesting that he would fulfil all her engagements to merchants and pay her debts; that he would pay all that she had left or promised to churches in England or the continent, wherein she had made her prayers; and would provide for all her servants, and that he would be buried by her side at Westminster, which things the king promised. She was attended on her deathbed by William of Wykeham,

bishop of Winchester (for the scandalous tale about her pretended confession to the bishop, see under JOHN OF GAUNT and *Chronicon Angliæ*, pp. 107, 398). She died on 15 Aug., and was buried with great pomp on the south side of the chapel of the kings, where her tomb, built by her husband, stands, with her recumbent effigy, evidently a likeness, surrounded by the effigies of thirty persons of princely rank who were connected with her by birth (STANLEY, *Memorials of Westminster*, p. 122).

A bust by an unknown sculptor, taken from this effigy, is in the National Portrait Gallery, London. There are also heads, believed to be hers, in some of the Bristol churches, specially in the crypt of St. Nicholas; for, like other queens, she had the town and castle of Bristol as part of her dower (TAYLOR, *Bristol, Past and Present*, i. 75, ii. 159). A painting of her is said to have been found in the cloisters of St. Stephen's, Westminster, and there is a wooden effigy of her in the library of Queen's College, Oxford.

In person Philippa was tall and handsome. She was prudent, kindly, humble, and devout; very liberal and pitiful, graceful in manner, adorned, Froissart says, 'with every noble virtue, and beloved of God and all men.' While she was strongly attached to the people of her fatherland, she greatly loved the English, and was extremely popular with them. Her death was a terrible misfortune to her husband. She bore him seven sons and five daughters. Two mottoes that she used were 'Myn Biddenye' and 'Iche wrude muche,' and they were worked on two richly embroidered corsets that were given to her by the king (NICOLAS, *Orders of Knighthood*, ii. 485). She greatly enlarged the hospital of St. Katherine, near the Tower, and was a benefactress to the canons of St. Stephen's, Westminster, and to Queen's College, Oxford, founded and called after her by her chaplain, Robert of Eglesfield [q.v.] Queenborough, in the Isle of Sheppey, Kent, where part of her dower lay, was founded and called after her by Edward III, who, in honour of her, made the place a free borough in 1366 (HASTED, *History of Kent*, ii. 620, 656).

[Jehan le Bel, ed. Polain; Froissart's Chroniques, ed. Luce (Société de l'Histoire de France); Geoffrey le Baker, ed. Thompson; Knighton, ed. Twisden; Murimuth and Robert of Avesbury; Walsingham; Chron. Angliæ; Polit. Poems; Eulogium Hist. (these six in Rolls Ser.); Rymer's Fœdera (Record edit.); Collectanea, vol. i. (Oxford Hist. Soc.); Beltz's Hist. of the Garter; Nicolas's Orders of Knighthood; L'Art de vérifier les Dates (Hainault, Holland), vols. xiii. xiv.; Blomefield's Hist. of Norfolk; Hasted's Hist. of Kent; Taylor's Bristol, Past and Present; Stanley's Memorials of Westminster, 5th edit.; Darmesteter's Froissart (Grands Écrivains Français); Strickland's Queens of England, i. 543–590; Longman's Life of Edward III.] W. H.

PHILIPPA OF LANCASTER (1359–1415) queen of John I of Portugal, born in 1359, was daughter of John of Gaunt, duke of Lancaster, and was first brought to Portugal by her father on his expedition in aid of Portuguese independence in 1386. While aiding his ally against Castille, the Duke of Lancaster settled the terms of a marriage alliance by which John I of Portugal, the founder of the house of Aviz, who had led the national rising against the threatened Castilian succession since 1383, was to marry his daughter Philippa. After King John had been released by Urban VI from the vows of celibacy which he had taken in earlier life as master of the order of Aviz, the marriage took place on 2 Feb. 1387. Philippa was twenty-eight years old on her marriage, and became the mother of five celebrated sons, the 'royal race of famous Infantes,' viz. King Edward I, Don Pedro the traveller and the great regent, Prince Henry the navigator, Ferdinand the saint, and John. Her two eldest children, Dona Branca and Don Alfonso, died in infancy. During her last illness in 1415 she was moved from Lisbon to Sacavem, while her husband and sons were on the point of starting for the conquest of Ceuta in Barbary. On her deathbed she spoke to her eldest son of a king's true vocation, to Pedro of his knightly duties in the protection of widows and orphans, to Henry of a general's care for his men. A story tells how she roused herself before she died to ask what wind it was that blew so strongly against the house, and being told it was the north, exclaimed to those about her 'It is the wind for your voyage, which must be about St. James's day' (25 July).

She died on 18 July, and was buried in Batalha Abbey church, where her recumbent statue rests by the side of King John's. She enjoyed the reputation of a perfect wife and mother. Her husband survived her till 1433, and was succeeded by their eldest son, Edward. Philip II of Spain descended from her through his mother Isabella, daughter of King Emanuel of Portugal, Philippa's great-grandson [see under MARY I OF ENGLAND].

[Chevalier's Répertoire; Notice by Ferd. Denis in Nouvelle Biographie Générale; José Soares de Silva's Memorias para a Historia del-Rey dom João I; Barbosa's Catalogo das Rainhas; Schæffer's Historia de Portugal; Souza's His-

toria Genealogica; Retraços e Elogios; Fernan Lopez's Chronicle of D. John I; Oliveiro Martins' Sons of D. John I; Major's Prince Henry the Navigator; Ramsay's York and Lancaster.]

C. R. B.

PHILIPPART, JOHN (1784?–1874), military writer, born in London about 1784, was educated at a military academy, and was subsequently placed in the office of a Scottish solicitor. His inclinations, however, tended more to military than to legal studies. In 1809 he became private secretary to John Baker Holroyd, first baron and afterwards first earl of Sheffield [q. v.], president of the board of agriculture, and two years later he was appointed a clerk in the war office. He proposed, in pamphlets issued in 1812 and 1813, the establishment of a benefit fund for officers, an idea suggested by Colonel D. Roberts. The scheme was supported by persons of influence in the profession, but it failed owing to the fear on the part of ministers that such a combination might weaken the discipline of the army. Philippart also suggested, in a further pamphlet, a means of rendering the militia available for foreign service, and part of his plan was adopted by Lord Castlereagh. Philippart was one of the body of members of the order of St. John of Jerusalem, or knights-hospitallers, who contributed to the revival of the English langue. He was elected a knight of St. John of Jerusalem on 11 Nov. 1830, chevalier of justice in 1831, and bailiff *ad honores* in 1847. He was chancellor of the order for forty-three years, and outlived all the knights who had revived the English langue except the Chevalier Philippe de Chastelain. His interest in the duties of a knight-hospitaller induced him to aid in founding in 1856 the West London Hospital, which was originally called the Fulham and Hammersmith General Dispensary. He was honorary treasurer of the institution from 1856 to 1861, and an active member of the committee from that date until his death. He was created a knight of the Swedish orders of Gustavus Vasa and of the Polar Star of Sweden in 1832. He died at his residence, College House, Church Lane, Hammersmith, in 1874.

Philippart was an industrious compiler of many books of reference relating to the army. From October 1812 to September 1814 he owned and edited a journal called 'The Military Panorama.' In 1813 he published his 'Northern Campaigns, from . . . 1812 . . . June 4, 1813, with an appendix, containing all the Bulletins issued by the French Ruler,' 2 vols. To the same class belong his 'Royal Military Calendar, containing the Services of every general officer . . . in the British Army . . . and Accounts of the Operations of the Army under Lieut.-Gen. Sir John Murray on the Eastern Coast of Spain in 1812–13,' London, 3 vols. 1815–16, and 'The East India Military Calendar,' 1823.

Among other works by Philippart were: 1. 'Memoirs of the Prince Royal of Sweden,' 1813. 2. 'Memoirs of General Moreau,' &c., London, 1814. 3. 'General Index to the first and second series of Hansard's Parliamentary Debates,' London, 1834. 4. 'Memoir of . . . Prince Edward, Duke of Kent and Strathearn' (vol. ii. of 'Queen Victoria, from her Birth to her Bridal'), London, 1840.

[War Office Records; Biogr. Dict. Living Authors, 1816; Records of the Order of St. John of Jerusalem.]

B. H. S.

PHILIPPS. [See also PHELIPS, PHILIPS, PHILLIPPS, and PHILLIPS.]

PHILIPPS, BAKER (1718?–1745), lieutenant in the navy, born about 1718, entered the navy in 1733, and having served in the Diamond, in the Greenwich, with Captain James Cornewall [q. v.], and in the Prince of Orange on the home station, with Captain William Davies, passed his examination on 27 Nov. 1740, being then, according to his certificate, upwards of twenty-two. On 5 Feb. 1740-1 he was promoted to be lieutenant of the Royal Sovereign; on 20 April 1744 he was appointed second lieutenant of the Anglesea, a 44-gun ship stationed on the south coast of Ireland to protect the homeward trade. On 28 March she sailed from Kinsale on a cruise, having left her first lieutenant on shore sick. The next day she sighted a large ship to windward, which the captain, Jacob Elton, and the master wrongly supposed to be her consort, the Augusta of 60 guns. The stranger, with a fair wind, came down under a press of sail. A master's mate who was on the forecastle suddenly noticed that her poop-nettings and quarter showed unmistakably French ornamentation, and ran down to tell the captain. It was about two o'clock in the afternoon, and he was at dinner. Thereupon the stranger, which proved to be the French 60-gun ship Apollon, in private employ, ran under the Anglesea's stern, and poured in a heavy fire of great guns and small arms at less than a hundred yards' distance. The Anglesea replied as she best could; but her decks were not cleared and her fire was very feeble. Hoping to fore-reach on the Frenchman, and so gain a little time, Elton set the foresail. The only effect was to prevent her from firing her lower-deck guns. The Apollon's second broadside killed both Elton and the master. Philipps was left in command, and, seeing no

possibility of defence, he ordered the colours to be struck.

The court-martial which, on the return of the prisoners, examined into the affair rightly pronounced that the loss of the ship was due to Elton's confidence and neglect; but it further pronounced that after Elton's death Philipps had been guilty of neglect of duty, and sentenced him to be shot, adding, however, a recommendation to mercy. The lords justices, to whom it was referred, saw no reason for advising his majesty to grant it, and the sentence was carried out on the forecastle of the Princess Royal at Spithead, at 11 A.M. on 19 July 1745. It is difficult now to understand the grounds on which Philipps was condemned, for the ship was virtually lost before he succeeded to the command. The probable explanation seems to be that the government was thoroughly alarmed, and suspected Jacobite agency. But this was not mentioned at the court-martial, and there is no reason to suppose that Philipps had meddled with politics. He was married, but left no children. His widow married again, and a miniature of Philipps is still preserved by her descendants.

[Commission and Warrant Books, Minutes of Court-Martial, vol. xxviii., and other documents in the Public Record Office; information from the family.] J. K. L.

PHILIPPS, SIR ERASMUS (*d.* 1743), economic writer, was the eldest son of Sir John Philipps, of Picton Castle, Pembrokeshire, by his wife Mary, daughter and heiress of Anthony Smith, an East India merchant. His cousin, Katharine Shorter, was the first wife of Sir Robert Walpole. Matriculating at Pembroke College, Oxford, on 4 Aug. 1720, he left the university in the following year without graduating. He was entered as a student of Lincoln's Inn on 7 Aug. 1721, and succeeded to the baronetcy on the death of his father in 1736. He was M.P. for Haverfordwest from 8 Feb. 1726 until his death. He was accidentally drowned in the river Avon, near Bath, on 7 Oct. 1743. He was unmarried.

Philipps published: 1. 'An Appeal to Common-sense; or, some Considerations offered to restore Publick Credit,' 2 parts, London, 1720–21, 8vo. 2. 'The State of the Nation in respect to her Commerce, Debts, and Money,' London, 1725, 8vo; 2nd edit. 1726, 8vo; the same edition, but with new title-page, 1731, 8vo. 3. 'The Creditor's Advocate and Debtor's Friend. Shewing how the Effects of the Debtor are spent in Law . . . that may be saved for the creditor,' &c., London, 1731, 8vo. 4. 'Miscellaneous works, consisting of Essays Political and Moral,' London, 1751, 8vo. Extracts from the diary which he kept while a student at Oxford (1 Aug. 1720 to 24 Sept. 1721) are printed in 'Notes and Queries' (2nd ser. x. 365, 366, 443–5). An epitaph on him by Anna Williams is sometimes attributed to Dr. Johnson (*Notes and Queries*, 3rd ser. v. 254, and ANNA WILLIAMS, *Miscellanies*).

[Gent. Mag. 1743, p. 554; Nicholas's County Families of Wales, pp. 298, 908; Lodge's Irish Peerage, vii. 100; Burke's Baronetage, p. 1129; Foster's Alumni Oxon. (1715–1886), p. 1107; Return of Members of Parliament, ii. 59, 70, 82. 95; Boswell's Life of Johnson, ed. Hill, i. 60. 203.] W. A. S. H.

PHILIPPS, FABIAN (1601–1690), author, son of Andrew Philipps, was born at Prestbury, Gloucestershire, on 28 Sept. 1601. His father, who belonged to an old Herefordshire family, owned estates at Leominster. His mother, whose family, the Bagehots, had been settled at Prestbury for four hundred years, was heiress of one of her brothers. Philipps studied first at one of the inns of chancery, but afterwards migrated to the Middle Temple. He was also at Oxford for some time in 1641, 'for the sake of the Bodleian Library.' A zealous advocate of the king's prerogative, he spent much money in the publication of books in support of the royal cause. In 1641 he was appointed filazer of London, Middlesex, Cambridgeshire, and Huntingdonshire, in the court of common pleas. His claim to the emoluments of the office was disputed, and fourteen years later the case was still unsettled. Two days before Charles I's execution, Philipps wrote a 'protestation,' which he printed, and 'caused to be put on all posts and in all common places' (WOOD). It was published with the title 'King Charles the First no man of Blood; but a Martyr for his People. Or, a sad and impartiall Enquiry whether the king or parliament began the Warre,' &c., London, 1649, 4to. Another edition bore the title 'Veritas Inconcussa,' London, 1660, 8vo. On the suppression of the court of chancery in 1653, he published 'Considerations against the dissolving and taking away the Court of Chancery and the Courts of Justice at Westminster,' &c., for which he received the thanks of Lenthall. He wrote three works against the abolition of tenures by knight service, viz., 'Tenenda non Tollenda, or the Necessity of preserving Tenures in Capite and by Knight Service,' &c., London, 1660, 4to; 'Ligeancia Lugens, or Loyaltie lamenting the many great Mischiefs and Inconveniences which will fatally and inevitably follow the taking away of the Royal Pour-

veyances and Tenures in Capite,' &c., London, 1661, 4to; and 'The Mistaken Recompense by the Excise for Pourveyance and Tenures,' &c., 1664.

On 30 Nov. 1661 Philipps and John Moyle received a grant, with survivorship, of the office of remembrancer of the court of the council and marches of Wales. In his eightieth year he still retained his 'great memory.' He died on 17 Nov. 1690, and was buried near his wife in the south-west part of the church of Twyford, near Acton, Middlesex. He wrote his own epitaph some years before his death. Philipps 'was eminent in his time, considering that his parts were never advanc'd, when young, by academical education' (Wood); he was 'of great assiduity and reading, and a great lover of antiquities' (Aubrey).

In addition to the works mentioned above, Philipps published: 1. 'Restauranda; or the necessity of Publick Repairs, by setting of a certain and royal yearly Revenue for the king,' &c., London, 1662, 4to. 2. 'The Antiquity, Legality, Reason, Duty, and Necessity of Præ-emption, and Pourveyance for the King,' &c., London, 1663, 4to. 3. 'The Antiquity, Legality . . . of Fines paid in Chancery upon the suing out or obtaining some sorts of Writs retornable into the Court of Common Pleas,' &c., London, 1663, 4to; Somers' 'Tracts,' vol. iii. 1750, 4to; *ib.* vol. viii. 1809, 4to. 4. 'Pretended Perspective Glass; or, some Reasons . . . against the proposed registering Reformation,' 1669, 4to. 5. 'The Reforming Registry; or, a Representation of the very many Mischiefs and Inconveniences . . . of Registers,' &c., London, 1671, 4to. 6. 'Regale Necessarium; or the Legality, Reason, and Necessity of the Rights and Privileges . . . claimed by the King's Servants,' London, 1671, 4to. 7. 'Some reasons for the Continuance of the Process of Arrest,' London, 1671, 4to. 8. 'Reasons against the taking away the Process of Arrest, which would be a loss to the King's Revenue,' &c., 1675. 9. 'The Ancient, Legal, Fundamental, and Necessary Rights of Courts of Justice, in their Writs of Capias, Arrests, and Process of Outlawry,' &c., London, 1676, 4to. 10. 'Necessary Defence of the Presidentship and Council in the Principality and Marches of Wales, in the necessary Defence of England and Wales protecting each other.' 11. 'Ursa Major and Minor. Showing that there is no such Fear as is factiously pretended of Popery and arbitrary Power,' London, 1681. 12. 'Plea for the Pardoning Part of the Sovereignty of the Kings of England,' London, 1682. 13. 'The established Government of England vindicated from all Popular and Republican Principles and Mistakes,' &c., London, 1687, fol.

[Biogr. Brit.; Watkins's Biogr. Dict. 1821, p. 846; Aubrey's Letters, ii. 491, 492; Wood's Athenæ Oxon. ed. Bliss, iii. 377, 380, 451, 997; Fasti, ii. 5; Cal. of Proc. of Comm. for Advance of Money, pp. 1256–8; Journals of the House of Lords, iv. 144; Cal. State Papers, Dom. Ser. Charles II, xliv. 141, cxxxvii. 142; Hist. MSS. Comm. 4th Rep. p. 44, 5th Rep. pp. 75, 97, 119, 578, 6th Rep. pp. 2, 5, 10, 51, 7th Rep. pp. 180, 232; Notes and Queries, 2nd ser. x. 210.] W. A. S. H.

PHILIPPS, JENKIN THOMAS (*d.* 1755), translator, of Welsh origin, studied at the university of Basle, and there pronounced in 1707 a Latin oration on the 'Uses of Travel' which was published in London in 1715. He appears to have occupied some place about the English court as early as 1715, when he wrote in Latin and French a 'Discours touchant l'Origine & le Progrès de la Religion Chrêtienne parmi la Nation Britannique. Presenté au Roi.' The Latin version (3rd edit. 1731) was republished in the author's 'Dissertationes Historicæ Quatuor,' London, 1735. Philipps, who was an accomplished linguist, was engaged as a private tutor between 1717 and 1720, and expounded his methods in 'A compendious Way of teaching Ancient and Modern Languages,' London, 2nd edit. 1723; 4th, much enlarged, London, 1750. In 1717 he translated from the German 'An Account of the Religions, Manners, and Learning of the People of Malabar, in several Letters, written by some of the most learned Men of that Country to the Danish Missionaries,' London, 12mo, which was followed by 'Thirty-four Conferences between the Danish Missionaries and the Malabarian Bramans (or Heathen Priests) in the East Indies, concerning the Truth of the Christian Religion,' London, 1719, 8vo.

Before 1726 Philipps became tutor to the children of George II, including William Augustus, duke of Cumberland, for whose use he published 'An Essay towards a Universal and Rational Grammar; together with Rules in English to learn Latin. Collected from the several Grammars of Milton, Shirley, Johnson, and others,' London, 1726 (3rd edit. 1741, 12mo). He also published for the duke's use 'Epistolæ Laconicæ ex operibus Ciceronis, Plinii, Erasmi,' 1729 (editio nova, 1772); 'Epistolæ sermone facili conscriptæ,' 1731 and 1770, 8vo; and 'Epistola hortativa ad serenissimum Principem Gulielmum, 1737, 4to. Philipps was appointed 'historiographer' to the king, and died on 22 Feb. 1755.

Besides the works noticed, Philipps issued in London many Latin dissertations: 'De Rebus Santgallensibus in Helvetia,' 2nd edit. 1715; 'De Papatu,' 2nd edit. 1715; 'De Sacramento Eucharistiæ,' from the Greek of Hieromonachus Maximus, 1715, 4to; and 'De Atheismo,' which were collected in 'Dissertationes Historicæ Quatuor,' 1735. He translated into English 'The Russian Catechism' [by the Archimandrite Resenki] [1723], 2nd edit. 1725; 'Lex Regia, or the Law of Denmark,' 1731; and 'The History of the Two Princes of Saxony, viz. Ernestus the Pious, first Duke of Saxe-Gotha, and Bernard, the Great Duke of Saxe-Weimar,' 1740, 8vo, of which a portion appeared in 'The Life of Ernestus the Pious . . . great-grandfather of the present Princess of Wales,' 1750, 8vo. He printed in 1751, from a manuscript in Trinity College, Cambridge, 'An Account of the Princes of Wales, from the first institution till Prince Henry, eldest son to King James I. Wrote by Richard Connak' [6 July 1609]; and compiled in 1752 'Fundamental Laws and Constitutions of Denmark, Sweden, Germany, Poland, England, Holland, and Switzerland.'

[Works above mentioned; Notes and Queries, 3rd ser. x. 148; Gent. Mag. 1755, pt. i. p. 92; Watts's Bibliotheca Britannica, ii. 753.]

C. F. S.

PHILIPPS or PHILIPPES, MORGAN (*d.* 1570), catholic divine, a native of Monmouthshire, entered the university of Oxford in or about 1533, and 'became so quick and understanding a disputant that, when he was bachelor of arts, he was commonly called Morgan the sophister' (Wood, *Athenæ Oxon.* ed. Bliss, i. 432). He graduated B.A. on 18 Feb. 1537-8, and was elected a fellow of Oriel College on 17 April 1538. He commenced M.A. on 27 March 1542, was afterwards ordained priest, and proceeded B.D. In 1543 he was presented to the rectory of Cuddington, Oxfordshire, and on 5 Feb. 1545-6 he was appointed principal of St. Mary Hall, Oxford (Le Neve, *Fasti*, ed. Hardy, iii. 585). He was one of the three eminent catholics who, in 1549, undertook a public disputation with Peter Martyr in the divinity hall of the university (Wood, *Annals of Oxford*, ed. Gutch, ii. 93). In the same year he obtained the vicarage of St. Winnock, Pembrokeshire (Foster, *Alumni Oxon.* early ser. iii. 1158). In 1550 he resigned the office of principal of St. Mary Hall, being then B.D., and soon after the accession of Queen Mary, in 1553, he became precentor of St. David's Cathedral (Le Neve, i. 316). On account of his absence from Oriel College for a longer time than was allowed, his fellowship was declared vacant on 20 Dec. 1554.

Declining to accept the religious changes of the reign of Elizabeth, he retired to the continent and settled at Louvain. Soon afterwards he visited Rome with William (afterwards Cardinal) Allen and Dr. Vendeville. On his return to Flanders he co-operated with Allen in establishing an English college at Douay, and he advanced the first sum of money for that purpose (Dodd, *Church Hist.* ii. 100). The first of the Douay 'Diaries,' after enumerating the priests who were associated with Allen in the undertaking, says: 'Huic porro cœtui continenter se adjunxit D. Morganus Philippus, venerabilis sacerdos, quondam ejusdem Alani in Universitate Oxoniensi præceptor, nunc vero ejus in hoc sancto opere, et vivus coadjutor et moriens insignis benefactor.' Wood gives 1577 as the date of his death, but the records of Douay College inform us that he died there on 18 Aug. 1570. By his will he left to Allen all his property, which was employed in the purchase of a house and garden for the enlargement of the college (*Records of the English Catholics*, i. 5). On 15 Feb. 1577-8 a commission was granted from the prerogative court of Canterbury to George Farmour, esq., of Easton Neston, Northamptonshire, to administer the goods, debts, chattels, &c., 'of Morgan Philipps, clerk, sometime chantor of the cathedral church of St. David, who lately died in parts beyond the seas.'

Under his name as author was republished in 1571 the 'Treatise concerning' Mary Stuart's right to the English throne, which was the work of John Leslie (1527-1596) [q. v.], bishop of Ross (cf. Stranguage, *Historie of the Life and Death of Mary Stuart*, 1624, p. 73; Camden, *Annales*, transl. by R. N., 3rd edit. 1625, p. 113).

[Ames's Typogr. Antiq. (Herbert), pp. 1627, 1628; Doleman's Conference about the next Succession to the Crowne of Ingland, 1594, pt. ii. p. 3; Hist. MSS. Comm. 2nd Rep. p. 42; Records of the English Catholics, vol. i. pp. xxx, xxxi, et passim, pp. 3, 5; Register of the University of Oxford; Udall's Life of Mary Queen of Scots, p. 145; Wood's Fasti Oxon. (Bliss), i. 105.]

T. C.

PHILIPPS, THOMAS (1774-1841), vocalist and composer, connected with a Monmouthshire family, was born in London in 1774. He became an actor, and his first appearance was on 10 May 1796 at Covent Garden Theatre, when he played Philippo in the 'Castle of Andalusia.' His voice was pronounced by critics to be tolerable in point

of tone, while his manners were 'somewhat too gentle for the stage.' He obtained instruction from Dr. Samuel Arnold [q. v.], and improved rapidly. In 1801 he was engaged at the Crow Street Theatre in Dublin, where, according to the author of the 'Familiar Epistles,' he was destined

> To bear our opera's whole weight,
> The Atlas of our vocal state.

The satirist, while acknowledging Philipps's gift of voice, thought it one better adapted to a room than to a theatre. Kelly, however, proclaimed Philipps in 1826 the best acting singer on the English stage. By that time he had returned to London, where, on 26 June 1809, he appeared at the English Opera House in 'Up all Night.' He afterwards took part in the 'Maniac,' the 'Peasant Boy,' 'Plots,' and 'M.P.' at the same theatre in 1811. A tour in America is said to have enriched him by 7,000*l.*, but he did not relinquish work, lecturing on vocal art in London and the provinces. Philipps retired early from the stage, taught singing, and composed ballads. He was a professional member of the Catch Club in 1828. He died at the age of sixty-seven on 27 Oct. 1841, from the result of a railway accident.

Philipps published 'Elementary Principles and Practice of Singing,' Dublin, 1826; 'Crows in a Cornfield,' for three voices, about 1830; the 'Mentor's Harp: a Collection of Moral Ballads,' and many songs and ballads.

[True Briton, 12 May 1796; Baptie's Musical Biography, p. 178; Ann. Register, 1841, p. 229; Musical World, 1841, p. 295; Kelly's Reminiscences, ii. 149; Familiar Epistles to F. E. Jones on the Irish Stage, 1806, p. 74; Genest's Hist. of the Stage, vol. viii. passim.] L. M. M.

PHILIPS. [See also PHELIPS, PHILIPPS, PHILLIPPS, and PHILLIPS.]

PHILIPS, AMBROSE (1675?–1749), poet, born about 1675, is said to have descended from an old Leicestershire family. According to the admission-book of St. John's College he was son of Ambrose Philips 'pannicularii,' born in Shropshire, and was in his eighteenth year in June 1693 (MAYOR, *St. John's College*). A Sir Ambrose Phillips became serjeant-at-law on 23 April 1686 (LUTTRELL, *Brief Relation*). He was educated at Shrewsbury ('Admission entry' and Swift's letters to him in NICHOLS's *Illustr. of Lit.* iv. 730–1), and afterwards at St. John's College, Cambridge. He entered as a sizar on 15 June 1693. He graduated B.A. in 1696 and M.A. in 1700, was elected a fellow of his college on 28 March 1699, and held the fellowship till 24 March 1707–8 (MAYOR). From other entries he appears to have resided at Cambridge till he resigned his fellowship, and he is said to have written his 'Pastorals' while at college. In 1700 he published an abridgement of Hacket's 'Life of Archbishop Williams.' He was at Utrecht, whence one of his poems is dated, in 1703, and in 1709 was employed in some mission in the north. He addressed an 'Epistle to the Earl of Dorset,' dated Copenhagen, 9 March 1709. It was published by Steele in the 'Tatler' (No. 12), with high praise, as a 'winterpiece' worthy of the most learned painter. His 'Pastorals' appeared this year in Tonson's 'Miscellany,' which also included Pope's 'Pastorals.' In 1709 he also translated the 'Contes Persans' of Petit De la Croix. He was afterwards reproached by Pope with 'turning a Persian Tale for half-a-crown,' which, says Johnson, as the book was divided into many sections, was 'very liberal as writers were then paid.' After another visit to Denmark in the summer of 1710, he returned to England in October, and was on friendly terms with Swift, who promised in December to solicit Harley for the post of queen's secretary at Geneva for 'poor pastoral Philips,' and who said afterwards (*Journal to Stella*, 27 Dec. 1712), 'I should certainly have provided for him had he not run party mad.' He had, in fact, become one of the Addison circle. In 1711–12 he wrote the 'Distressed Mother,' a mere adaptation of Racine's 'Andromaque.' Its appearance was heralded by a very complimentary notice from Steele in the 'Spectator' (No. 290, 1 Feb. 1711–12), and Sir Roger de Coverley was taken by Addison to see a performance on 25 March following (No. 335). An epilogue, attributed to Budgell, is said to have been the most successful ever written. Pope says that the audience was packed by Philips's friends (SPENCE, p. 46). In the early numbers of the 'Guardian' (1713) some papers upon pastoral poetry, in which Philips was complimented, excited Pope's jealousy, and he wrote a paper (No. 40) with an ironical comparison between Philips's 'Pastorals' and his own. Philips was indignant at this attack, inserted through Steele's inadvertence or want of perception, and he hung up a rod at Button's coffee-house, threatening to apply it to Pope [see under POPE, ALEXANDER]. As Philips is reported by Johnson to have been 'eminent for bravery and skill in the sword,' and Pope was a deformed dwarf, the anecdote scarcely illustrates Philips's 'bravery.' Pope's revenge was taken by savage passages in his satires, which made Philips ridiculous. Philips, said Pope (SPENCE, p. 148), was en-

couraged to go about abusing him, which seems to have been needless; and, in his letters, Pope also insinuated, though he (*Works*, vi. 209) could hardly have expected to be taken seriously, that Philips had appropriated subscriptions for the 'Iliad' from members of the 'Hanover Club' (for Philips's denial that he had given any cause for Pope's personalities, see NICHOLS's *Illustr. of Lit.* vii. 713). Philips was secretary to this club, formed at the end of Queen Anne's reign for securing the succession. After the accession of George I, he was made justice of the peace for Westminster, and in 1717 a commissioner for the lottery.

Philips started the 'Freethinker' in March 1718. It is one of the numerous imitations of the 'Spectator,' and the first number explains that the name is not to be taken as equivalent to 'atheist,' but in the proper sense. His chief colleagues were Hugh Boulter [q. v.], Richard West (afterwards Irish chancellor), and Gilbert Burnet, son of the bishop [see under BURNET, GILBERT]. It ran through the next year, and was republished in three volumes (3rd edit. 1739). Philips published some 'Epistles' and a couple of plays (see below), which, being original, had little success. His friend Boulter was made archbishop of Armagh in August 1724, and in November took Philips with him to Ireland as secretary. Swift, in his correspondence with Pope, refers contemptuously to Philips's position as a dependant upon Boulter and to his 'little flams on Miss Carteret' (29 Sept. and 26 Nov. 1725). Philips represented the borough of Armagh in the Irish parliament; was made secretary to the lord chancellor in December 1726, and in August 1733 was appointed judge of the prerogative court. Boulter died in 1742, and in 1748 Philips, who had bought an annuity of 400*l.*, returned to London. He is said to have collected his poems in a volume which was dedicated to the Duke of Newcastle. He also collected Boulter's correspondence, which, however, did not appear until 1769. Philips died at his house in Hanson Street of paralysis on 18 June 1749, 'in his seventy-eighth year.' A portrait by Ashton, engraved by T. Cooke, is mentioned by Bromley.

Mr. Gosse observes that Philips's 'Epistle to the Earl of Dorset,' declared by Goldsmith to be 'incomparably fine,' strikes us as 'frigid and ephemeral;' while the odes to children are charming from their simplicity and fancy (WARD, *English Poets*, 1880, iii. 130). The 'Epistle,' however, is a very genuine description of nature, remarkable for its time. The title of 'namby-pamby' was first used by Henry Carey (*d.* 1743) [q. v.] in a parody mentioned by Swift in 1725. Three poems to the infant daughters of Lord Carteret, lord lieutenant, and of Daniel Pulteney, one of which begins 'Dimply damsel, sweetly smiling,' provoked this ridicule. Philips was apparently rather dandified in appearance and pompous in conversation. His 'red stockings' were ridiculed in Pope's 'Macer' (*Works*, iv. 467). Pope also satirises his slowness in composition. He appears, however, to have been an honourable man, respected by his friends, and of some real poetical sensibility. His works are: 1. 'Life of John Williams . . . [abridged from Hacket] with appendix giving a just account of his benefactions to St. John's College, Cambridge,' 1700. 2. 'Pastorals' in Tonson's 'Miscellany' (p. vi), 1709. 3. 'Persian Tales,' from the French of P. De la Croix,' 1709; also in 1722, 12mo. 4. 'The Distressed Mother,' 1712. 5. 'Odes of Sappho' in 'Anacreon' (translation of 1713; see also *Spectator*, Nos. 223, 229). 6. Epistle to Charles, lord Halifax, 'On the accession of George I,' 1714. 7. 'Epistle to James Craggs,' 1717. 8. Papers in the 'Freethinker,' 1718–19, collected in three vols. 9. 'The Briton' (tragedy), 1722. 10. 'Humfrey, duke of Gloucester' (tragedy), 1723. This, the 'Briton,' and the 'Distressed Mother' were published together as 'Three Tragedies' in 1725. Several small poems to children, on the death of Lord Halifax, and the departure of Lord Carteret from Dublin were printed separately in 1725 and 1726. He is also said to have been editor of the 'Collection of Old Ballads, corrected from the best and most ancient copies extant, with introductions historical and critical,' 1726-38. His 'Pastorals,' with other poems, were published separately in 1710. He published his poems, with a dedication to the Duke of Newcastle, in 1748. They appeared again in 1765, and are in various collections of English poets.

[Cibber's Lives; Johnson's Lives of the Poets; Pope's Works (see many references in Elwin and Courthope's edition); Minto's Literature of the Georgian Era, 1894; Mayor's St. John's College; Spence's Anecdotes; and see Notes and Queries, 8th ser. ix. 264.] L. S.

PHILIPS, CHARLES (1708–1747), portrait-painter, son of Richard Philips (1681–1741), also a portrait-painter of some repute, was born in 1708, and at an early age formed a good connection among the nobility. He was noted for his small whole-lengths and conversation pieces, which are minutely and skilfully, if somewhat timidly, painted, and valuable on account of the truth and sin-

cerity with which the costumes and accessories are treated. His life-sized portraits are weaker and less satisfactory. Philips was much patronised by Frederick, prince of Wales, for whom he painted two pictures, now at Windsor, of meetings of convivial clubs formed by the prince, and styled 'Knights of the Round Table' and 'Harry the Fifth, or the Gang Club.' A portrait of the prince and three of the princess, painted by Philips, have been engraved; and another of the princess dated 1737, in which she is represented with her first baby, Princess Augusta, on her lap, is at Warwick Castle. Other known works of Philips are: Lady Betty Germain, seated in a panelled room, 1731 (Knole); Charles Spencer, second duke of Marlborough, 1731 (Woburn); the Duke of Cumberland and Lord Cathcart at Culloden, or, more probably, Fontenoy, and the family of Lord Archibald Hamilton, 1731 (both at Thornton-le-Street); Bishop Warburton (National Portrait Gallery); Archbishop Secker, when bishop of Oxford (Cuddesden Palace); Thomas Frewen and wife, 1734 (Brickwell); and two groups of members of the Russell, Greenhill, and Revett families (Chequers). Several other portraits by Philips have been engraved by Faber and Burford. He resided in Great Queen Street, Lincoln's Inn Fields, married in 1738, and died in 1747. A miniature of Philips, painted by himself, was lent to the 1865 miniature exhibition at South Kensington by T. Wharton Jones, F.R.S., the then representative of the Philips family. Vertue mentions Philips as one of the half-dozen leading painters of the day who were all of low stature—'five-foot men or under.'

[Redgrave's Dict. of Artists; Chaloner Smith's British Mezzotinto Portraits; Cat. of National Portrait Exhibition, 1867; Vertue's Collections in British Museum (Addit. MS. 23076); information from the late Sir George Scharf, K.C.B.]

F. M. O'D.

PHILIPS or PHILLIPS, GEORGE (1599?–1696), Irish writer and governor of Londonderry, born about 1599, was either son or grandson of Sir Thomas Philips, who took a prominent part in the Ulster settlement. George inherited Sir Thomas's estate at Newtown Limavady, near Londonderry. Graham says he was in his ninetieth year in December 1688, but this may well be doubted. In early life he saw some military service abroad. From June 1681 to September 1684 he was governor of Culmore Fort, and filled about the same time a like post at Londonderry. At the end of 1688, with James II as king and Tyrconnel as minister, it was easy for the protestants of Ulster to believe that a repetition of the massacre of 1641 was intended. Lord Antrim's regiment of highlanders and Irish appeared at Newtown Limavady on 6 Dec., and Philips at once wrote to Alderman Norman to put the people of Londonderry on their guard. On 19 Jan. 1688–9 the sheriffs of that city, in the name of the townsmen, wrote as follows: 'We received the first intelligence of the general insurrection of the papists from our much honoured friend, George Philips, esq. . . . who did not only warn us of our danger and advise us to prevent it, but voluntarily and freely put himself among us and adventured his life and estate in our cause and behalf, animating us with his presence, encouraging us with an auxiliary aid of six hundred horses of his tenants and neighbours, and reducing the untrained people of the place into order and discipline, whereupon we did commit the trust and care of this city solely and absolutely to his management and conduct, which trust he did discharge with all fidelity, diligence, and prudence' (*Treasury Papers*).

It was owing to the hurried warning of Philips that the apprentice boys, 'the younger and brisk inhabitants,' shut the gates of Londonderry against Lord Antrim's men. On 9 Dec. Philips was sent by Lord Antrim to the town to negotiate with the citizens. At his own suggestion he was made a nominal prisoner so that he could send a message to say that he was detained, and that it would not be safe for his lordship to attempt an entry. Antrim withdrew to Coleraine, and Philips became governor of Londonderry. On the 11th David Cairns was sent by Philips's advice to represent the case of the citizens in London. In the negotiations with Viscount Mountjoy, Philips tried in vain to stipulate for an exclusively protestant garrison, permission for the citizens to retain their arms, and a general pardon under the great seal. Less favourable terms were granted; but Mountjoy's good will was thought so important that Philips 'did generously resign the command to him, postponing his own honour and advantage to that opportunity of strengthening the Protestant interest' (*ib.*) On the 21st Robert Lundy [q. v.] became governor. On 23 March 1688–9 Philips, who was 'well acquainted with proceedings in England,' was sent thither 'with an address to King William, and to solicit a speedy supply' (Walker). Cairnes returned to Londonderry on 10 April with a letter from King William, and this decided the town against surrender.

In the course of the next three months Philips remained in London and wrote 'The Interest of England in the Preservation of Ireland, humbly presented to the Parliament of

England.' It is a quarto pamphlet of twenty-eight pages, licensed in London on 15 July 1689. Philips says he was 'animated and perhaps transported by a glowing zeal for religion, an anxious sympathy with his friends, and a pungent sense of his own sufferings.' He calls upon England to save the protestants of Ireland, and dilates upon the danger of letting it fall into French hands. He conjectures that there were one million British protestants in Ireland in 1685, of which one-fifth were fit to bear arms. This pamphlet contains interesting details as to the capacities of Ireland, and mentions the vast number of salmon on the Ulster coast. In 1690, according to Harris, Philips published in London an octavo tract, entitled 'Lex Parliamentaria. The Law and Custom of Parliaments of England,' but there is no copy of it in the British Museum or in Trinity College, Dublin. In 1691 he published, in London, in quarto, 'A Problem concerning the Gout, in a Letter to Sir John Gordon, F.R.S.,' an eminent physician. This short treatise, with Gordon's very complimentary answer, is reprinted in the eleventh volume of the 'Somers Tracts.' Philips's remarks are very sensible, not the less so that he disclaims all knowledge of medicine, though in his youth he had been 'conversant in the most delightful study of anatomy.' He bases his claim to be heard on age and experience, and on the fact that he had had the gout once or twice annually for twenty years. 'In the tenets of religion,' he incidentally remarks, 'I desire to be always orthodox.'

Philips was ruined by the war, his house burned down, and the improvements of more than eighty years laid waste. He himself was imprisoned for debt. He had farmed part of the Irish revenue under Joseph Dean and John Stepney in connection with Ranelagh's patent of 1674 [see JONES, RICHARD, third VISCOUNT and first EARL OF RANELAGH]. Dean and Stepney had a mortgage on Philips's estate, but they owed a much larger sum to the crown, and had no great public service to appeal to. In 1692 Philips petitioned that his debt to them should be set off against theirs to the crown, and that he should be released. The lord lieutenant Sidney and the commissioners of revenue in Ireland reported in Philips's favour, but Dean and Stepney protested against the proposed settlement, and Philips remained in debt. The seventh of the articles exhibited in the House of Commons (30 Sept. 1695) against Lord-chancellor Sir Charles Porter [q. v.] was that he illegally released Philips when in prison as a debtor at the suit of Morris Bartley (O'FLANAGAN, i. 453). Harris says Philips died in 1696. It appears from inquiries made in Ulster that his family severed their connection with Londonderry county soon after 1700. George Philips had a son William, who is separately noticed.

[Treasury Papers in the Public Record Office, vol. xx. No. 11; Walker's True Account of the Siege of Londonderry, 1689; Berwick's Rawdon Papers; Ware's Irish Writers, by Harris; Witherow's Derry and Enniskillen; Graham's Siege of Derry; O'Flanagan's Irish Chancellors, vol. i.; Macaulay's Hist. of England, chap. xii.]

R. B-L.

PHILIPS, HUMPHREY (1633–1707), nonconformist minister, born in Somerton, Somerset, matriculated at Oxford on 14 Nov. 1650 as 'serviens,' was elected a scholar of Wadham College in July 1651, and graduated B.A. in January 1653–4. He developed puritanical opinions, and was chaplain and tutor for a time to the Bampfield family at Poltimore, near Exeter. Returning to Oxford, he was elected fellow of Magdalen College, proceeded M.A. in 1656, was ordained at the age of twenty-four, and frequently preached in the university and in the neighbourhood. Being ejected by the royalist visitors from Magdalen College in 1660, he retired to Sherborne, Dorset, where he preached, but he was ejected thence in 1662. He refused to promise that he would refrain from preaching, and was committed to Ilchester gaol, where he remained for eleven months. When discharged he went to Holland, visited Leyden and other university cities, and had an opportunity of discussing theological questions with Dr. Gisbert Voet, the last survivor of the synod of Dort which met in November 1618. On his return to England he preached in many parts of the country, but was much persecuted for his adherence to presbyterian doctrines. He lived mainly on a property he possessed at Bickerton, Somerset. He died at Frome on 27 March 1707. His only published works are two funeral sermons.

[Palmer's Nonconformists' Memorial; Foster's Alumni Oxon.; Gardiner's Registers of Wadham College.]

T. B. J.

PHILIPS, JOHN (1676–1709), poet, was born on 30 Dec. 1676 at Bampton, Oxfordshire. His grandfather, Stephen Philips, a devoted royalist, was canon-residentiary of Hereford Cathedral and vicar of Lugwardine, where he died in 1667. His father, Stephen Philips, D.D. (1638–1684), became in 1669 archdeacon of Shropshire and vicar of Bampton, in succession to Thomas Cook, B.D., whose only daughter and heiress, Mary, he had married (WOOD, *Fasti Oxonienses*, ed.

Bliss, i. 466, ii. 362–3; HAVERGAL, *Fasti Herefordenses*, p. 48; GILES, *History of Bampton*. 1848, p. 37).

John Philips, who seems to have been the fourth of six sons, was at first taught by his father, but he was elected a scholar of Winchester in 1691 (KIRBY, *Winchester Scholars*, pp. 209, 211; FOSTER, *Alumni Oxonienses*). At school Philips became a proficient classical scholar, and was treated with special indulgence on account of his personal popularity and delicate health. He had long hair, and he liked, when the others were at play, to retire to his room and read Milton while some one combed his locks. In 1697 he proceeded to Oxford, matriculating at Christ Church on 16 Aug. There he was under Dean Aldrich, and the simplicity of his manners and his poetic gifts made him a general favourite. It had been intended that he should become a physician, and he acquired some knowledge of science, but his devotion to literature led to the abandonment of the design. Edmund Smith [q. v.] was his greatest college friend, and William Brome of Withington, whose family had intermarried with Philips's, was also on intimate terms with him. Philips appears to have been in love with Mary, daughter of John Meare, D.D., the principal of Brasenose College, who, as a Herefordshire man, had made the young student welcome at his house. This lady, who was accomplished and beautiful, was also a flirt, and was believed to have been married secretly; in any case, Philips seems never to have gone beyond hinting at his passion in his verse.

Philips was loth to publish his verses. His 'Splendid Shilling' was included, without his consent, in a 'Collection of Poems' published by David Brown and Benjamin Tooke in 1701; and on the appearance of another false copy early in 1705, Philips printed a correct folio edition in February of that year. This piece, which Addison (*Tatler*, No. 249) called 'the finest burlesque poem in the British language,' was 'an imitation of Milton,' and in playful mock-heroic strains depicted—perhaps for the benefit of his impecunious friend Edmund Smith—the miseries of a debtor, in fear of duns, who no longer had a shilling in his purse wherewith to buy tobacco, wine, food, or clothes. 'The merit of such performances,' says Johnson, 'begins and ends with the first author.' The most important result of the production of this poem was that Philips was introduced to Harley and St. John, and was employed to write verses upon the battle of Blenheim, which were intended as the tory counterpart to Addison's 'Campaign.' 'Blenheim, a poem, inscribed to the Right Honourable Robert Harley, Esq.' (1705), has little interest for the reader of to-day; at the end Philips says that it was in the sweet solitude of St. John's 'rural seat' that he 'presumed to sing Britannic trophies, inexpert of war, with mean attempt.' The piece imitates Milton's verse, and the warfare resembles that of the Iliad or Æneid. In the following year (1706) 'Cerealia: an Imitation of Milton,' was published by Thomas Bennet, the bookseller who issued 'Blenheim;' and though it was not included in the early editions of Philips's works, there can be no doubt that it is by him.

Early in January 1707–8 Fenton published, in his 'Oxford and Cambridge Miscellany Poems,' a short 'Bacchanial Song' by Philips. On 24 Jan. following Fenton wrote to Warton (WOOLL, *Memoirs of Thomas Warton*, p. 203): 'I am glad to hear Mr. Philips will publish his "Pomona." Who prints it? I should be mightily obliged to you if you could get me a copy of his verses against Blackmore. . . . I'll never imitate Milton more till the author of "Blenheim" be forgotten.' The first book of 'Cyder,' to which Fenton alluded, had been written while Philips was at Oxford; and on 27 Nov. 1707 Tonson had entered into an agreement with Philips to pay forty guineas for it in two books, with ten guineas for a second edition. There were to be one hundred large-paper copies, and two dedication copies bound in leather. Philips gave a receipt for the forty guineas on 24 Jan. 1707–8 (JOHNSON, *Lives of the Poets*, ed. Cunningham, ii. 22 *n.*), and the poem was published on the 29th (*Daily Courant*). It called forth, in May, a folio pamphlet, 'Wine,' the first poem published by John Gay [q. v.], in which 'Cyder' is spoken of somewhat disparagingly. The poem, which is the most important of Philips's productions, was written in imitation of Virgil's Georgics, and an exact account of the culture of the apple-tree and of the manufacture of cider is varied by compliments to various friends and patrons, and by many local allusions to Herefordshire, the county of Philips's ancestors, where Withington was specially famous for cider. Philip Miller, the botanist [q. v.], told Johnson that 'there were many books written on the same subject in prose which do not contain so much truth as that poem.' But Johnson objected, not without reason, that the blank verse of Milton, which Philips imitated, could not 'be sustained by images which at most can rise only to elegance.' And Pope said that Philips succeeded extremely well in his imitation of 'Paradise Lost,' but was quite wrong in endeavouring to imitate it on such a subject (SPENCE,

Anecdotes, 1858, p. 131). In 'Cyder,' as in nearly everything he wrote, Philips celebrated 'Nature's choice gift,' tobacco, a fashion for which had been set at Oxford by Aldrich's example. In a coarse attack, 'Milton's sublimity asserted . . . by Philo-Milton' (1709), 'Cyder' is spoken of as an 'idolised piece.'

Of Philips's minor productions, a clever Latin 'Ode ad Henricum S. John,' written in acknowledgment of a present of wine and tobacco, was translated by Thomas Newcomb [q. v.] Philips also contemplated a poem on the 'Last Day,' but his health grew worse, and, after a visit to Bath, he died at his mother's house, at Hereford, of consumption and asthma, on 15 Feb. 1708–9 (Underhill, *Poems of John Gay*, 1893, i. 275).

Philips's mother placed a stone over his grave in the north transept of Hereford Cathedral, with an inscription said to be by Anthony Alsop of Christ Church (Hearne, *Collections*, ed. Doble, iii. 370). When the present pavement was laid down, a small brass plate in the floor was provided by subscription, a bunch of apples being engraved on it. Philips's mother died on 11 Oct. 1715, and her son Stephen erected a marble slab to her memory (Havergal, *Monumental Inscriptions in Hereford Cathedral*, pp. xx, xxii, 54). In February 1710 Edmund Smith printed a 'Poem to the Memory of Mr. John Philips,' which was reprinted in Lintot's 'Miscellaneous Poems and Translations' (1712). Leonard Welsted, too, published in 1710 'A Poem to the Memory of the Incomparable Mr. Philips,' with a dedication to St. John. Tickell, in his 'Oxford' (1707), had already compared Philips with Milton, saying he 'equals the poet, and excels the man.' Thomson praised him with more discretion. A monument in Philips's memory, with the motto 'Honos erit huic quoque pomo,' from the title-page of 'Cyder,' was erected in Westminster Abbey in 1710, between the monuments to Chaucer and Drayton, by Simon Harcourt (first viscount Harcourt) [q. v.] The long epitaph was commonly attributed to Robert Freind [q. v.], though Johnson, on hearsay evidence, credited Atterbury with the authorship. Crull said the lines were by Smalridge, and there is a well-known story 'that the words 'Uni in hoc laudis genere Miltono secundus' were obliterated by order of Sprat, who was then dean, but were restored four years later by Atterbury, who did not feel the same horror at Milton's name appearing in the abbey (Stanley, *Westminster Abbey*, pp. 261–2). An examination of the monument, however, reveals no indication that the words were at any time interpolated.

Philips, according to the testimony of all who knew him, was amiable, patient in illness, and vivacious in the society of intimate friends. His poems, written in revolt against the heroic couplet, between the death of Dryden and the appearance of Pope, occupy an important position in the history of English literature. As author of 'Cyder,' Philips was a forerunner of Thomson in his love of nature and country life.

An edition of Philips's 'Poems,' with a 'Life' by George Sewell, was brought out by Curll in 1715; each part of the volume has a separate register and pagination. There was another edition in 1720, and a third in 1763. In some copies 'Cyder' is a reprint, while in others it is the 1708 edition bound up with the other pieces. 'Il Sidro,' translated into Tuscan by Count L. Magalotti, appeared in 1749; and an edition of 'Cyder,' with very full notes by Charles Dunster, illustrative of local allusions and of Philips's imitations of earlier writers, was published in 1791. Thomas Tyrwhitt translated the 'Splendid Shilling' into Latin.

A painting of Philips, by Riley, is in the library at Nuneham-Courtenay (*Description of Nuneham-Courtenay*, 1806, p. 16); and there are engravings, after Kneller, by M. Vandergucht in Philips's 'Poems' (1715), and by T. Cook in Bell's 'Poets' (1782). There is also a folio engraving, by Vandergucht, in an oval frame; and a portrait, from a painting in the possession of the Rev. Mr. Lilly, is given in Duncumb's 'Hereford' (vol. ii.)

[The first life of Philips was that by Sewell, published in 1715; it was short, and contained little positive information. Further details were added in the article in the Biographia Britannica, in Johnson's Lives of the Poets, and in Cunningham's notes to that work. Besides the books cited, reference may be made to the following: Notes and Queries, 2nd ser. xii. 327, 3rd ser. i. 452, 497, ii. 12, 4th ser. v. 582, vi. 37, 5th ser. ix. 258, 397, 8th ser. vii. 242; Gent. Mag. 1780, pp. 280, 365; Bromley's Portraits, p. 236; Noble's Cont. of Granger; Disraeli's Quarrels of Authors, p. 255; Nichols's Lit. Illustr. iv. 98, and Lit. Anecd. iii. 147, v. 102, viii. 164, ix. 593; Duncumb's Collections towards the History of the County of Hereford, i. 572–7, ii. 245–9; Le Neve's Mon. Angl. (1700–15), p. 156; Hackett's Epitaphs, i. 99–103; Spence's Anecdotes (1858), p. 261.] G. A. A.

PHILIPS, KATHERINE (1631–1664), verse-writer, daughter of John Fowler, a merchant of Bucklersbury, in the city of London, and Katherine, his wife, third daughter of Dr. John Oxenbridge was born in the

parish of St. Mary Woolchurch on 1 Jan. 1631, and was there baptised on 11 Jan. following. She owed her early education to a cousin, a Mrs. Blacket, and at the age of eight was sent to a then fashionable boarding school at Hackney, kept by Mrs. Salmon. Mrs. Fowler, after the death of her husband, married Hector Philips of Porth Eynon, and her daughter became, in 1647, the second wife of James Philips of the Priory, Cardigan, the eldest son of Hector Philips by a former marriage. Katherine Philips, after her marriage, divided her time between London and her husband's house at Cardigan. She gathered about her a society of friendship, the members of which were distinguished by various fanciful names, her husband appearing as Antenor, Sir Edward Dering as Silvander, and Jeremy Taylor as Palæmon. She herself adopted the pseudonym of Orinda, by which, with the addition of the epithet 'matchless,' she became widely known to her contemporaries. From early life of studious habits, she devoted herself to the composition of verses. Her earliest verses to appear in print were those prefixed to the poems of Henry Vaughan, 1651, and to the collected edition of Cartwright of the same year. Other verses, handed about in manuscript, secured her a considerable reputation; and when, in 1662, she journeyed to Dublin to prosecute a claim of her husband to certain lands in Ireland, she was received with great consideration in the family of the Countess of Cork. While in Dublin she became acquainted with Lord Roscommon and the Earl of Orrery, and the approval of the latter encouraged her to complete a translation of Corneille's 'Pompée,' which was produced there in the Smock-Alley Theatre with great success in February 1662-1663. The piece was printed in Dublin in 1663, and in London, in two different editions, in the same year. It was followed by a surreptitious and unauthorised edition, dated 1664, of her miscellaneous poems, which caused her so much annoyance that Marriott, the publisher, was induced to express his regret, and his intention to forbear the sale of the book, in an advertisement in the London 'Intelligencer' of 18 Jan. 1664. At the height of her popularity Mrs. Philips was seized with smallpox, and died in Fleet Street on 22 June 1664. She was buried in the church of St. Benet Sherehog. She had two children: a son Hector, born in 1647, who lived only forty days; and a daughter Katherine, born 13 April 1656, who married Lewis Wogan of Boulston in Pembrokeshire.

The verses of 'the matchless Orinda' were collected and published after her death under the supervision of Sir Charles Cotterel (1667, folio). 'Pompey' was included in the volume, and also a portion of a translation of Corneille's 'Horace,' which was begun in 1664. There is prefixed a portrait of Mrs. Philips, engraved by Faithorne from a posthumous bust. Many details of the life of Orinda are to be gathered from the 'Letters of Orinda to Poliarchus' (Sir Charles Cotterel), printed in 1705, and, with additions, in 1709. The later edition contains a portrait engraved by Vandergucht, apparently from the same bust as that which Faithorne used.

Orinda's fame as a poet, always considerably in excess of her merits, did not long survive her, though Keats, writing to J. H. Reynolds in 1817, quoted with approval her verses to 'Mrs. M. A. at parting.' Jeremy Taylor addressed to her his 'Letter on the Measures and Offices of Friendship.'

[Notes and Queries, 2nd ser. i. 434, v. 202; Addit. MS. 24490, f. 426; Curll's Miscellanea, 1727, i. 149; Meyrick's Cardiganshire, p. 101; Wood's Athenæ Oxon. ed. Bliss, iii. 787; Granger's Biogr. Hist. 1779, iii. 103-4; Ballard's Memoirs of British Ladies, p. 201; Edmund Gosse's Seventeenth Century Studies.] G. T. D.

PHILIPS, MILES (*fl.* 1587), mariner, was with Captain John Hawkyns in his voyage of 1568, and was one of those who, to the number of 114, were put on shore near Panuco, after the disaster at San Juan de Lua [see HAWKINS or HAWKYNS, SIR JOHN]. After losing many of their companions in skirmishes with the Indians, they reached Panuco, where the Spanish governor thrust them into a filthy dungeon, and threatened to hang them. They were afterwards sent to Mexico and allotted as servants, each Spaniard who took one being bound to produce him when called on. After several months in Mexico as a domestic servant, Philips was appointed overseer at a silver mine, where in the course of three or four years he accumulated some four thousand pieces of eight. But in 1574 the inquisition was established in Mexico, and, by way of a beginning, the inquisition seized all the English, stripped them of the money they had saved, and charged them with being Lutheran heretics. Philips, with others, was required to say the paternoster, Ave Maria, and the creed in Latin, and was questioned as to his belief concerning the bread and wine after consecration. Many of them were cruelly racked; and after close and solitary imprisonment for upwards of a year and a half, they were brought up for judgment. Three of the party were sentenced to be burnt; several to be severely flogged and to serve in the galleys for six, eight, or ten years. Philips

was condemned to serve five years in a monastery, wearing 'a fool's coat or San Benito' of yellow cotton with red crosses on it.

When the five years came to an end he was allowed to go free, but not to quit the country. He bound himself for three years to a silk-weaver. Afterwards, on news of Drake having landed at Acapulco, he was sent there as interpreter, with a body of two hundred soldiers. After searching along the coast to Panama, and learning that Drake had certainly departed, they returned to Mexico, and, a month later, Philips succeeded in escaping to Vera Cruz, where he hoped to get on board a ship. He was, however, apprehended, but managed to escape to the woods, where he fell in with some Indians, who guided him to Puerto de Cavallos in Honduras, whence he obtained a passage to Havana. There he entered as a soldier, and was sent to Spain. At San Lucar he was denounced as an Englishman, but he got away to Seville, afterwards entered again as a soldier on board a galley bound to Majorca, and there found an English ship which carried him to England. He landed at Poole in February 1581-1582.

Such is the outline of the story told by Philips himself to Hakluyt; but beyond the facts that he was put on shore by Hawkyns, that the inquisition was established in Mexico in 1574, and that he returned to England, it is uncorroborated. The outlines of his story may however be true.

Having arrived in England in February 1581-2, Philips would seem to have sailed from Southampton with John Drake in the following May. On 29 Jan. 1586-7 he was rescued by Captain Lister of the Clifford near the Earl of Cumberland's watering-place on the River Plate, that is, close to where John Drake was wrecked in 1582. He appears to have returned to England in the Clifford.

[Hakluyt's Principal Navigations, iii. 469 et seq., 727, 772.] J. K. L.

PHILIPS, NATHANIEL GEORGE (1795-1831), artist, was the youngest son of John Leigh Philips of Mayfield, Manchester, where he was born on 9 June 1795. His father, besides gaining great popularity as lieutenant-colonel commandant of the Manchester and Salford volunteers, formed a remarkable collection of books, pictures, and other works of art which, on his death in 1814, were dispersed at a sale that extended over nineteen days. Philips was educated at the Manchester grammar school, and afterwards entered the university of Edinburgh, with the intention of qualifying for the medical profession. While pursuing his medical studies he made the acquaintance, among many brilliant men then resident in Edinburgh, of Sir William Allan [q. v.] and other distinguished artists of the Scottish school. By their advice he ultimately adopted art as a profession.

The possession of a moderate competency enabled him to prepare himself thoroughly for his new vocation. In 1824 he went to Italy for three years, and so greatly was his talent appreciated in Rome that, on the death of Fuseli, he was, in 1825, elected to fill his place as a member of the academy of St. Luke. On his return to England he settled in Liverpool, where he worked industriously. He exhibited landscapes at the Liverpool Academy and the Royal Manchester Institution. The work by which he is best remembered is a series of twenty-eight engravings on copper, many of them beautifully executed by himself from his own drawings, of old halls in Lancashire and Cheshire. These were originally issued in 1822-4, and there is some doubt if more than twenty-five were then printed. All were reissued in book form in 1893, 'with descriptive letterpress by twenty-four local contributors' and a memoir of the artist. Philips, who also practised etching, died unmarried at his residence, Rodney Street, Liverpool, on 1 Aug. 1831. His work is remarkable for accuracy, and is bold and masterly. A drawing, in sepia, in the possession of the writer, depicts the Windmills at Bootle near Liverpool.

A portrait of Philips was introduced by Sir William Allan, P.R.S.A., in the principal group of his picture 'The Circassian Slave.'

[Manchester School Register (Chetham Soc.); Mem. by W. Morton Philips in new edition of N. G. Philips's 'Views,' 1893.] A. N.

PHILIPS, PEREGRINE (1623-1691), nonconformist preacher, was born at Amroth, Pembrokeshire, of which parish his father was vicar, in 1623. He was educated first at the grammar school, Haverfordwest, afterwards by Sir Edward Harley's private chaplain at Brampton-Bryan, Herefordshire, and then by Dr. William Thomas (afterwards bishop of St. David's). He proceeded to Oxford, but the outbreak of the civil war soon put an end to his studies. He now took orders, acted for some time as curate to his uncle, Dr. Collins, at Kidwelly, Carmarthenshire, and then received the rectory of Llangwm and Freystrop in his native county. His talents as a preacher in Welsh and English soon attracted the notice of the puritan

gentlemen of the district, who procured for him the livings of Monkton, St. Mary's, Pembroke, and Cosheston. He preached regularly every Sunday in his churches, and in 1648, at Cromwell's request, discoursed to the officers engaged in the siege of Pembroke. Throughout the Commonwealth period he held an influential position, being a member of the county committee which dealt with 'scandalous' ministers. He refused to conform in 1662, accordingly lost his livings, and settled at Dredgman Hill, a farm near Haverfordwest, let to him by his friend Sir Herbert Perrot of Harroldston, where he spent the rest of his life as a nonconformist preacher. During the reign of Charles II he was subject to much persecution, suffering imprisonment twice; nevertheless he continued to preach at every opportunity, and his house was recorded as a congregationalist preaching station under the first Declaration of Indulgence (1672). The church he had formed in 1668 is mentioned in the list drawn up by Henry Maurice of Abergavenny in 1675. On the issue of the second Declaration of Indulgence (1687) Philips again took out a license for his own house and another in Haverfordwest, and preached in these until his death on 17 Sept. 1691. Though fearless and indefatigable in his work, he was reckoned a moderate man, and 'took no small pleasure,' says Calamy, 'in reconciling differences.'

[Calamy's Nonconformists' Memorial, ed. Palmer, 1775, ii. 629–32; Rees's Protestant Nonconformity in Wales, edit. 1883, pp. 178, 192, 225–8.] J. E. L.

PHILIPS or PHILIPPI, PETER or PIETRO (*fl.* 1580–1621), musical composer, was born in England, but spent his life on the continent. He was organist at Bethune in Flanders, and later became one of the three organists to the Archduke Albert and Archduchess Isabella, who were regents of the Netherlands from 1596 to 1621. On 9 March 1610 Philips was appointed canon of St. Vincent's, Soignies. In 1621 he was present at the funeral of the archduke (Fétis). Peacham describes him as 'one of the greatest masters of music in Europe.' Burney credits him with being an early writer of the regular fugue on one subject.

He published many works at Antwerp, including: 1. Contributions to 'Melodia Olympica di diversi eccellentissimi musici a 4, 5, 6, 8 voci,' 1591, reprinted in 1594 and 1611. 2. 'Il primo libro di Madrigali a 6,' 1596. 3. 'Madrigali a 8,' dedicated to Sir William Stanley, 1598–9. 4. 'Il secondo libro di Madrigali a 6,' 1603–4. 5. 'Cantiones Sacræ a 5,' 1612. 6. 'Cantiones Sacræ a 8,' 1613. 7. 'Gemmulæ Sacræ, a 2 3 voci, cum basso continuo ad organum,' 1613–14, 1621. 8. 'Deliciæ Sacræ binis et ternis vocibus,' 1622. 9. 'Litaniæ B. V. M. in ecclesia Loretana cani solitæ, a 4, 5, 9,' 1623. 10. 'Paradisus Sacris Cantionibus a 2, 3, cum basso,' 1628.

A little devotional book, 'Les Rossignols spirituels,' of which the hymns in two and four parts were founded on the harmonies of Philips, was published at Valenciennes, 1616; Philips's 'O Pastor æterne' is in Jewell's Mottett book; Hawkins reprinted the madrigal 'Voi volete' (*Hist.* p. 483); Simpson has some of Philips's pieces in the 'Tafelconsort,' and 'Amor che vuoi' has been re-edited by Mr. Barclay Squire, 1890.

Manuscript music by Philips is in the British Museum Addit. MSS. 14938, 17802–5 (among pieces by old English composers a 'Pater noster' and 'Sancte Deus' by 'Master Philip van Wilder,' presumably meant for Philips), 18938, 29366, 31390 (fifteen pieces). Among the virginal music at the Fitzwilliam Museum, Cambridge, there is a pavan dated 1580, said to be 'the first one Philips made.' Several of his pieces for the lute are in the Royal College of Music (No. 1964 in Husk's *Catalogue*).

Another musician, Robert Philips (*fl.* 1543–1559?), is said by Foxe to have been a gentleman of the King's chapel at Windsor. Foxe describes Philips as 'so notable a singing man (wherein he gloried) that wheresoever he came the best and longest song, with most counter verses in it, should be sett up at his coming.' While at Windsor, Foxe continues, 'against his coming to the antheme, a long song was set up called "Laudate vivi." In which song there was one counter verse toward the end, that began on this wise, "O Redemptrix, O Salvatrix," which verse of all other Robert Philips would sing, because he knew that [a fellow member of the choir named] Testwood could not abide that dittie. Now Testwood joyned with him at the other part; and when he heard R. P. begin to fetch his flourish with "O Redemptrix et Salvatrix," repeating the same in one anothers' necks, Testwood was as quick on the other side to answer him again with "Non Redemptrix, nec Salvatrix," and so striving there with "O" and "Non," who should have the masterie, they made an end of the verse. . . . Robert Philips, with other of Testwood's enemies, were sore offended' (Foxe, *Acts*, v. 469).

[Burney's Hist. iii. 86; Peacham's Compleat Gentleman, p. 102; Gerber's Musik-lexicon, Theil iii. col. 695; Fétis's Biographie, tom. vii. p. 38; Grove's Dict. ii. 705.] L. M. M.

PHILIPS or **PHILLIPS, RICHARD** (1661–1751), governor of Nova Scotia, was born in England in 1661, and seems to have entered the army as lieutenant in Lord Morpeth's regiment of foot on 23 Feb. 1678. He served under William III in the war against James, and was present at the Boyne in 1690. Later he was commissioned to raise a regiment for service in New England, and was made its lieutenant-colonel in 1712; this regiment was afterwards the 40th foot. In 1717 he seems to have administered the province for some months, but returned to England before 1719, when he came out with a commission, as 'captain-general,' and with instructions to form the first separate council of Nova Scotia. He stayed at Boston from September 1719 till 6 April 1720, and was honourably received as the new governor (SEWALL, *Diary*).

On his arrival at Annapolis, Nova Scotia, in April 1720, Philips found some difficulty in forming his council. He composed it largely of his own officers without reference to their military rank; this led to internal dissensions, which hindered Philips from dealing effectively with the discontent of the French settlers. The latter refused to take the oath of allegiance to the governor, and thus set on foot what is known in history as the Acadian affair. Philips seems to have inclined towards coercing the disaffected Frenchmen, but was discouraged by the home authorities. In 1722, accordingly, he went home for further instructions, leaving his lieutenant, Paul Mascarene [q. v.], to continue the struggle. He had returned to Annapolis by 1729, and came to a better understanding with the Acadians, making a beginning of local government for the French inhabitants. Returning again to England after 1730, he remained nominally governor, but neglected his duties. His deputy, Mascarene, according to his own account, could not properly attend to the needs of the troops because of 'the parsimony or peculation of Philips.' Philips apparently became a general before he resigned the government of Nova Scotia in 1749. He died in England in 1751.

[Collections of Massachusetts Historical Society, passim; Nova Scotia Historical Collections, vol. ii. 22–4, v. 69–76; Haliburton's History of Nova Scotia, i. 93; Drake's Dictionary of American Biography; Winsor's Hist. of America, v. 122, 409–10.] C. A. H.

PHILIPS, ROBERT (*d.* 1650?), confessor to Queen Henrietta Maria, and an oratorian or father of the Oratory, is described as of Scottish origin. He was attached to the service of the queen after the expulsion of her French priests and attendants in August 1626. He left Rome for England in order to take up this position on 29 Aug. 1628, in company with Father Henry Morley. He seems to have possessed influence over the queen, and it was to him that she appealed to intercede with the pope for aid against the Long parliament in 1640. Philips represented to her, as the pope's nuncio Rossetti had already done, that help could not be given unless her husband were a catholic. He afterwards informed Rossetti that the queen had promised him that, if the pope would send her money, the king on regaining his authority would grant liberty of worship in all his kingdoms. These negotiations, in which the queen was probably the only serious participator, became known by rumour to the House of Commons, and were construed by them to signify a 'popish plot.' Early in 1641 a letter from Philips to his friend and fellow-oratorian Walter Montagu [q. v.] was intercepted, and he was sent for by the house. Having managed to evade the first summons, a warrant was issued for his arrest. But when the sergeant-at-arms arrived at his rooms in Whitehall, Philips was not to be found. On the following day, however, 25 June 1641, by the king's direction, he appeared before the house, and excused his previous non-appearance on the ground that the warrant was in the name of Francis Phillips (the name of another of the queen's priests). After some delay he admitted the authenticity of the letter. Subsequently articles of impeachment, containing a number of vague charges, such as that he had attempted to pervert Prince Charles and was, together with Sir Tobie Matthew [q. v.], a secret emissary and spy of the pope, were exhibited against him. Richard Browne, the English ambassador at Paris, reported that Richelieu was much displeased by the mention made of his name in these articles. The articles were ultimately allowed to drop, as was also the proposal, substituted by Pym, that Philips should be banished as 'tending to prejudice the state,' together with the queen's capuchins. Philips was merely ordered to hold himself in readiness to appear again when sent for. The lords' committee summoned him on 2 Nov. 1641 to be sworn and examined 'touching state matters' by the lords' committee. Thinking that some one had betrayed the secret of the queen's negotiations with Rome, he raised the preliminary objection that the English bible was no true bible, and that he could not be sworn on it. The lords committed him to the Tower. There it was stated that numerous catholics resorted to see him. During the month the queen wrote

a diplomatic letter to the speaker on his behalf. In December, upon his own petition, he was removed to Somerset House, on condition of his not going near the court. Subsequently, in March 1642, he and another priest accompanied Henrietta Maria to The Hague. Foley states that he died at Paris about 1650 at a ripe old age.

[Nalson's Collection of Affairs of State, ii. 310, 315, 594, 597, 605, 691; Rushworth's Collections, iv. 301; Letters of Queen Henrietta Maria, ed. Green, p. 50; Panzani's Memoirs, p. 90; Foley's Records, v. 1008; Clarendon Rebellion, v. 183–184; Gardiner's Hist. vols. ix. x.; Cal. State Papers, Dom. 1641–3.] T. S.

PHILIPS, ROWLAND (*d.* 1538?), warden of Merton College, was educated at Oriel College, Oxford, and was proctor of the university in 1496. He became a 'great divine and a renowned clerk,' being especially famed as a preacher. He held the rectory of St. Margaret Pattens until 1515. On 14 Aug. 1517 he was appointed rector of St. Michael's, Cornhill, and on 28 Nov. following prebendary of Neasdon in St. Paul's. In 1521 he was elected warden of Merton, being the first warden who was neither scholar nor fellow of the College previously. He was admitted D.D. 2 June 1522, and became vicar of Croydon in the same year.

Philips took a prominent part in convocation in 1523 in opposing Cardinal Wolsey's proposals for a subsidy. He preached at the funeral of Thomas Ruthal, bishop of Durham, 'in St. John Baptist Chapel adjoining the Abbey of Westminster,' in 1522. In 1524 he was made precentor of Hereford Cathedral (26 Nov.) At the end of that year he offered to resign his wardenship of Merton on condition that Dr. Moscroffe's name should be among the three to be submitted to the visitor in his place, but on the fellows rejecting this compromise he resigned absolutely in 1525. His religious opinions were not those of Cromwell. He resigned the rectory of St. Michael's, Cornhill, and the vicarage of Croydon in May 1538, receiving a pension of 12*l.* in consideration of his advanced years. He probably died in the same year (NEWCOURT, i. 185, 483).

[Wood's Athenæ Oxon.; Manuscript Records of the Wardens of Merton; Brodrick's Memorials of Merton College, esp. pp. 51, 163; Dugdale's Monasticon; Dodd's Church History, i. 209; Letters and Papers of Henry VIII, 1522–38, passim; Garrow's Croydon, p. 298; Foster's Alumni.] C. R. B.

PHILIPS, WILLIAM (*d.* 1734), dramatist, was son of George Philips of Londonderry [q.v.], and at an early age applied himself to writing for the stage. A tragedy, entitled 'The Revengeful Queen' (London, 1698, 8vo), acted at Drury Lane in 1698, is the first ascribed to him. The subject was taken from Machiavelli's 'History of Florence,' and the scene was laid in Verona. The piece has resemblances to D'Avenant's 'Albovine, King of the Lombards,' of which Philips, in the printed edition, says he was ignorant until he had completed his own work (GENEST, *Hist. Account*, ii. 142). Philips's next play was 'St. Stephen's Green, or the Generous Lovers,' a comedy in five acts; it was performed at the Theatre Royal, Dublin, and printed in that city in 1700. In the last act a musical dialogue in verse was introduced; the scene throughout was in Dublin. The author, in a dedication to William O'Brien, earl of Inchiquin, mentioned that the play had been favourably received by the public. Copies of this work are rare. A tragedy, by Philips, entitled 'Hibernia Freed,' was produced with success, on 13 Feb. 1722, at the Theatre Royal, Lincoln's Inn Fields, and published in 8vo, London, 1722. The subject was the liberation of Ireland and its monarch, O'Brien, from the tyranny of 'Turgesius,' a Danish invader. The capture and deaths of the Dane and his associates were represented to have been effected by armed young men, attired as maidens. The part of 'Turgesius' was acted by Quin, who also spoke the prologue, and the epilogue was delivered by Mrs. Bullock (*ib.* iii. 79–80). Philips dedicated this play to Henry O'Brien, earl of Thomond. On 14 April 1722 another of Philips's tragedies, 'Belisarius' (London, 1724, 8vo), was performed at Lincoln's Inn Fields, and repeated six times. It contains the line, spoken by the hero, 'Who will give an obolus to relieve my wants?' which seems to have become a slang phrase in the form 'Give a penny to Belisarius the general.' Gibbon quotes the expression in his account of Belisarius, and says it is due to an historical misconception (*ib.* iii. 146–7). Another tragedy, 'Alcamenes and Menelippa,' is ascribed to Philips in William Mears's 'Catalogue of Plays' (1713). He died on 12 Dec. 1734 (*Gent. Mag.* 1734, p. 703).

[Ware's Writers of Ireland, 1746; Biographia Dramatica, London, 1812; O'Donoghue's Poets of Ireland, p. 204; Plays by Philips.] J. T. G.

PHILLIMORE, GREVILLE (1821–1884), divine and author, born in London on 5 Feb. 1821, was the fifth son of Joseph Phillimore [q. v.], regius professor of civil law, and brother of Sir Robert Joseph Phillimore [q. v.], judge of the admiralty court. He was educated successively at Westmin-

ster School, Charterhouse, and Christ Church, Oxford, where he graduated B.A. in 1842, and M.A. in 1844. Taking holy orders, he was curate successively at Henley-on-Thames and at Shiplake. In 1851 he became vicar of Down-Ampney, near Cricklade, and in 1867 he returned as rector to Henley, where he remained until, in July 1883, he accepted the crown living of Ewelme. There he died on 20 Jan. 1884. He married, on 16 April 1857, Emma Caroline, daughter of Captain Ambrose Goddard (1779–1854) of the Lawn, Swindon, M.P. for Cricklade from 1837 to 1841.

Phillimore was joint editor, with Hyde Wyndham Beadon and James Russell Woodford (afterwards bishop of Ely), of the 'Parish Hymn Book,' first issued in 1863, to which he contributed, besides translations, eleven original hymns, several of which have been reprinted in other collections. His 'Parochial Sermons' were published in 1856 (London, 8vo; 2nd edit. 1885), and he was author of 'Uncle Z,' a story of Triberg, in the Black Forest (1881), and 'Only a Black Box, or a Passage in the Life of a Curate' (1883). A memorial volume, printed at Henley in 1884, and edited by his daughter Catherine, contains his hymns and a few sermons.

[Foster's Alumni Oxon. 1715–1886; Julian's Dictionary of Hymnology, p. 893; Times, 22 Jan. 1884; Guardian, 30 Jan. 1884; Burke's Landed Gentry, p. 773; Phillimore's Works in British Museum.] T. S.

PHILLIMORE, Sir JOHN (1781–1840), captain in the navy, third son of Joseph Phillimore, vicar of Orton-on-the-Hill in Leicestershire, and brother of Joseph Phillimore [q. v.], was born on 18 Jan. 1781. He entered the navy in the spring of 1795, on board the Nymphe frigate, with Captain George Murray (1759–1819) [q. v.], and was present in the action off Lorient on 23 June 1795. In 1796 he followed Murray to the Colossus, and was in her in the battle of Cape St. Vincent, and when she was wrecked among the Scilly Islands in December 1798. He was again with Murray in the Edgar in the Baltic, but having been sent to the London, Sir Hyde Parker's flagship, to pass his examination, was in her when the battle of Copenhagen was fought. He was then acting as signal-midshipman, and made the celebrated signal to Nelson to discontinue the action. The first lieutenant of the Edgar having been killed in the battle, Phillimore was promoted to the vacancy; he was afterwards in the London, the Spartiate, and the Gannet sloop, and was made commander on 10 May 1804. In October 1805 he was appointed to the Cormorant armed ship in the North Sea, and in September 1806 was moved to the Belette, a fine 18-gun brig, on the Downs station and off Boulogne under Commodore Owen. In the spring of 1807 he convoyed three storeships to the Baltic for the relief of Colberg, then besieged by the French under Augereau. The Belette afterwards joined the fleet under Admiral Gambier at Copenhagen, and, as a mark of the admiral's approval of Phillimore's services, was sent to England with the despatches. Accordingly Phillimore was advanced to post rank on 13 Oct. 1807, but remained in command of the Belette, which returned to the Baltic, and in February 1808 brought Lord Hutchinson to England from Gothenburg. For some months in 1809 Phillimore commanded the Marlborough in the Scheldt, and in June 1810 was appointed to the Diadem, a 64-gun ship, employed as a trooper with a reduced armament. The navy board therefore gave orders for her to be on the establishment of a 32-gun frigate, with a ludicrously insufficient supply of stores. Phillimore's protests were in vain, until, after pointing out that the paint was barely half of what was required, he begged to be informed which side they would like to have painted, the starboard or larboard. It was in the course of this correspondence that Phillimore, noticing that the commissioners signed themselves—as used to be the custom for a superior office—his 'affectionate friends,' signed himself in his reply as their 'affectionate friend,' for which he was promptly reprimanded. Phillimore acknowledged the letter, and signed himself 'no longer your affectionate friend.' For the next three years the Diadem was engaged in carrying troops or prisoners to or from the peninsula, and in May 1813 Phillimore was appointed to the Eurotas, a 46-gun frigate carrying light 24-pounders on the main deck. During the year she was attached to the fleet off Brest; in January 1814 she was sent off Lorient to watch three frigates reported as ready for sea. On a dark night, with a strong easterly wind, they ran out and away to the westward. Phillimore had anticipated their sailing, and the next morning had them still in sight. After chasing them for three days he lost them in a fog, and, being short of provisions and water, returned to England with the news of their escape. By the beginning of February the Eurotas was again at sea, and on the 25th fell in with the French frigate Clorinde of nominally equal force. The Clorinde had more men, and it was a question whether her heavy 18-pounders were not more efficient than the Eurotas's light 24-pounders.

The action which followed was one of the most equal and stubborn during the war. By nightfall the Eurotas was completely dismasted; the Clorinde had part of her foremast standing and drifted away. She was not, however, lost sight of. Phillimore had been most dangerously wounded and was below, but by the exertions of the first lieutenant, when morning came the Eurotas was jury-rigged and going five knots and a half towards the enemy, which was still in the same state as on the previous evening. It was a remarkable bit of seamanship, and must have led to a brilliant success; but, unfortunately for Phillimore, the English frigate Dryad and the Achates sloop came in sight, and on their closing the Clorinde she struck to an evident superiority of force. On 4 June 1815 Phillimore was nominated a C.B., but his wounds rendered him for some years incapable of active service. In April 1820 he accepted the command of the William and Mary yacht, at the disposal of the lord lieutenant of Ireland, Earl Talbot, by whom he was knighted. In March 1823 he was appointed to the Thetis frigate, on a roving commission to Mexico and the West Indies, coast of Africa, South America, and the Mediterranean.

On one of Phillimore's short visits to England during this time his attention was called to the account given in James's 'Naval History'—then newly published—of the action between the Eurotas and Clorinde, which he conceived reflected injuriously on the discipline of the Eurotas. The statement was, in effect, that the 24-pounders did not do as much execution as had been done in other actions by 18-pounders, and that the ship had been long enough in commission for her men 'to have been taught a few practical rules of gunnery.' Phillimore got forty-eight hours' leave, went up to London, and, armed with a stout cane, called on James and administered a sound thrashing, in compensation for which he afterwards paid 100*l.* [see JAMES, WILLIAM (*d.* 1827)]. A better known incident, still often told, occurred on the homeward voyage of the Thetis from Cape Coast Castle, where she had taken an effective part against the Ashantees. In August 1824 she put into St. Michael's for supplies for the sick, when the English residents requested Phillimore to have the English burial-ground consecrated. Phillimore at once consented, and sending for the chaplain gave him an order to consecrate it the next day at noon. The chaplain demurred, and explained that only a bishop could consecrate. Thereupon Phillimore gave him an acting order as bishop of St. Michael's, and the ground was consecrated. In the following year the Thetis went up the Mediterranean, carrying the English ambassador to Naples, and on the homeward voyage put into Gibraltar, just in time to establish a claim to the jurisdiction of the port, in its widest sense. Seventeen English merchant ships, blown from their anchors in a violent gale, had been driven on shore at the head of the bay, on Spanish territory, and were claimed by the Spanish commandant at Algeziras as coming under his authority. This claim Phillimore refused to allow, and leading in the Thetis's boats, manned and armed, drove off the Spanish troops who had fired on the salving party. For this service in salving the cargoes Phillimore received a letter of thanks from the merchants of Gibraltar, and afterwards from Lloyd's; but its principal importance is as a precedent, which has been recorded for the guidance of the senior officer at Gibraltar. It was during this commission of the Thetis that Phillimore, with the consent of the admiralty, tentatively reduced the ration of rum from half a pint to one gill, paying the men savings-price for the other gill. The good effects of this reduction, which was, in the first instance, perfectly voluntary on the part of the men, were so evident that it was permanently adopted by the admiralty in July 1824. To Phillimore were also due other changes for the comfort and improvement of the seamen, among which may be counted the payment of a monthly advance, actually adopted on board the Thetis. Captain Drew, who served with him in every ship he commanded, has recorded that 'his mind was constantly employed in endeavouring to ameliorate the condition of his fellow-creatures, but particularly British seamen;' that he was 'a kind protector to those over whom he was placed in authority . . . but less agreeable to those under whom he served.' The Thetis was paid off in November 1826, and Phillimore had no further service.

He settled in a cottage on the Thames near Maidenhead. The wound which he had received in the action with the Clorinde had never ceased to cause him uneasiness, and of the effects of it he eventually died on 21 March 1840. He was buried in Bray churchyard.

In 1830 he married Catherine Harriet, daughter of Rear-admiral Raigersfeld. She survived him a few months, and was buried beside him. He left issue, besides four daughters, two sons, of whom the younger, Henry Bouchier, died an admiral and C.B. in 1893.

[Memoir by Captain Andrew Drew, R.N., in the United Service Magazine, June 1850; Marshall's Roy. Nav. Biogr. v. (Suppl. pt. i.) 242; Gent. Mag. 1840, i. 652; information from Admiral Sir Augustus Phillimore, Sir John's nephew.] J. K. L.

PHILLIMORE, JOHN GEORGE (1808–1865), jurist, eldest son of Joseph Phillimore [q. v.], was born on 5 Jan. 1808. He was educated at Westminster School and at Oxford. On 28 May 1824 he matriculated from Christ Church, of which he was faculty student, and graduated B.A. in 1828, having taken a second class in the classical schools; he proceeded M.A. in 1831.

From 1827 to 1832 he held a clerkship in the board of control for India, and on 23 Nov. in the latter year was called to the bar at Lincoln's Inn, where he was elected a bencher in 1851. In 1850 Phillimore was appointed reader in civil law and jurisprudence at the Middle Temple. In 1851 he took silk, and in the following year he was appointed reader in constitutional law and legal history to the Inns of Court. He represented Leominster in the liberal interest in the parliament of 1852–7, and spoke with ability on free trade, law reform, the ballot, and similar topics. He died on 27 April 1865 at his residence, Shiplake House, Oxfordshire. By his wife Rosalind Margaret, younger daughter of Sir James Lewis Knight Bruce [q. v.], he had issue an only son.

Phillimore was a learned jurist and a man of large culture. His writings, all published at London (8vo), are as follows: 'Letter to the Lord Chancellor on the Reform of the Law,' 1846. 2. 'Thoughts on Law Reform,' 1847. 3. 'Introduction to the Study and History of the Roman Law,' 1848. 4. 'An Inaugural Lecture on Jurisprudence, and a Lecture on Canon Law,' 1851. 5. 'Principles and Maxims of Jurisprudence,' 1856. 6. 'Influence of the Canon Law' (in 'Oxford Essays'), 1858. 7. 'Private Law among the Romans,' 1863. 8. 'History of England during the Reign of George the Third' (one volume only), 1863.

[Barker and Stenning's Westminster School Register; Welch's Alumni Westmonast.; Foster's Alumni Oxon. and Baronetage; Times, 27 April 1865; Haydn's Book of Dignities, ed. Ockerby; Members of Parliament (Official Lists); Law Times, 6 May 1865; Gent. Mag. 1865, pt. i. p. 802.] J. M. R.

PHILLIMORE, JOSEPH (1775–1855), civilian, eldest son of Joseph Phillimore, vicar of Orton-on-the-Hill, Leicestershire, by Mary, daughter of John Machin of Kensington, was born on 14 Sept. 1775. He was educated at Westminster School and Oxford, where he matriculated from Christ Church on 30 May 1793, graduated B.A. in 1797, B.C.L. in 1800, and proceeded D.C.L. in 1804. Besides prizes at Christ Church for Latin verse in 1793 and Latin prose in 1798, Phillimore gained, in the latter year, the university English essay prize by a dissertation on 'Chivalry,' printed in the 'Oxford English Prize Essays,' Oxford, 1836, vol. ii.

Admitted a member of the College of Advocates on 21 Nov. 1804, he practised with success in the ecclesiastical and admiralty courts, and in 1806–7 was commissioner for the disposal of Prussian and Danish ships seized by way of reprisals for the violation of the neutrality of Hanover by the Prussian government, and the submission of Denmark to France. In 1809 he succeeded Dr. French Laurence [q. v.] as regius professor of civil law at Oxford, chancellor of the diocese of Oxford, and judge of the court of admiralty of the Cinque ports. On 17 March 1817 he was returned to parliament in the Grenville interest for the borough of St. Mawes, Cornwall, vacant by the death of his friend Francis Horner [q. v.]; he continued to represent it until the dissolution of 2 June 1826. He was then (9 June) returned for Yarmouth, Isle of Wight, but did not seek re-election on the dissolution of 24 July 1830.

Phillimore was one of the original members of a short-lived third party formed in 1818. During his brief parliamentary career he distinguished himself by his able advocacy of catholic emancipation and his luminous expositions of international law. He was placed on the board of control for India upon its reconstitution on 8 Feb. 1822, and held office until the fall of Lord Goderich's administration in January 1828. On 23 Jan. 1833 he was named principal commissioner for the final adjudication of the French claims under the treaties of 1815 and 1818. He also presided over the registration commission appointed on 13 Sept. 1836, and drafted the report. Phillimore was appointed king's advocate in the court of admiralty on 25 Oct. 1834, and chancellor of the diocese of Worcester and commissary of the deanery of St. Paul's in the same year; chancellor of the diocese of Bristol in 1842, and judge of the consistory court of Gloucester in 1846. He retained the chair of civil law at Oxford until his death, which took place at his residence, Shiplake House, near Reading, on 24 Jan. 1855.

Phillimore married, on 19 March 1807, Elizabeth (*d.* 1859), daughter of the Rev. Walter Bagot, rector of Blithfield, Staffordshire, younger brother of William, first lord Bagot, by whom he had, with other issue,

John George, Greville, and Robert Joseph, all of whom are separately noticed.

As a young man Phillimore appears to have had a transient connection with the 'Edinburgh Review.' He received the honorary degree of LL.D. from the university of Cambridge in 1834, was elected F.R.S. on 13 Feb. 1840, and a trustee of the Busby charity on 23 May the same year. At Oxford he was long remembered for the golden latinity and distinguished manner in which he discharged the duty incident to his chair of presenting strangers for degrees at commemoration.

Phillimore edited 'Reports of Cases argued and determined in the Ecclesiastical Courts at Doctors' Commons and in the High Court of Delegates (1809–21),' London, 1818–27, 3 vols. 8vo; and 'Reports of Cases argued and determined in the Arches and Prerogative Courts of Canterbury,' containing the judgments of Sir George Lee [q. v.], London, 1832–3, 3 vols. 8vo.

His 'Speeches delivered in the Sheldon Theatre, at the Commemoration holden on the 10th, 11th, and 13th of June 1834, at which the Duke of Wellington presided in Person,' were printed at Oxford the same year, 4to.

[Barker and Stenning's Westminster School Reg.; Welch's Alumni Westmonast.; Foster's Alumni Oxon. and Baronetage, 'Phillimore;' Kirkpatrick Sharpe's Corresp. i. 232; Oxford Univ. Cal. 1810; Lond. Gazette, 1833, p. 383; Haydn's Book of Dignities, ed. Ockerby; Members of Parliament (Official Lists); Cox's Recollections of Oxford, p. 75; Lord Colchester's Diary, iii. 38, 283; Gent. Mag. 1836 pt. ii. 423, 1855 pt. i. 319; Buckingham's Memoirs of the Court of England, 1811–20, ii. 211, and Memoirs of the Court of George IV. i. 253, 276, 279, 314, 319, ii. 304, 367.] J. M. R.

PHILLIMORE, Sir ROBERT JOSEPH (1810–1885), baronet, civilian and judge, third son of Joseph Phillimore [q. v.], was born at Whitehall on 5 Nov. 1810. In 1824 he was elected a Westminster scholar, went to Christ Church, Oxford, with a studentship in 1828, won the college prizes for Latin verse and Latin prose, and graduated B.A. with a second class in classics, 26 Jan. 1832, B.C.L. 14 May 1835, and D.C.L. 2 Nov. 1838. His college friendships were numerous, lasting, and important. With Mr. W. E. Gladstone he was intimate through life, and was the first person to propose him as candidate for the representation of Oxford. Stephen and Henry Glynne, Lord Canning, and George Anthony Denison, afterwards archdeacon of Taunton and his brother-in-law, were also his early friends.

From 20 Feb. 1832 to 6 April 1835 he held the post of a clerk in the office of the board of control. On 2 Nov. 1839 he was admitted an advocate at Doctors' Commons, and on 7 May 1841 was called to the bar at the Middle Temple, of which inn he ultimately became a bencher and treasurer. He at once obtained a considerable practice, and also soon received a number of ecclesiastical appointments. He became commissary of the deans and chapters of St. Paul's and Westminster, official to the archdeaconries of Middlesex and London in 1840, and successively chancellor of the dioceses of Chichester in 1844, Salisbury in 1845, and Oxford in 1855. He found some time, too, to devote to literature. He brought out several pamphlets—'The Constitution as it is' in 1837, a 'Letter to Lord Ashburton' in 1842, the 'Case of the Creole' in the same year—and some judgments of the ecclesiastical courts of special interest. His intimacy with the Grenville family, his father's friends, led to his being entrusted with the correspondence of George, lord Lyttelton, from 1734 to 1773, preserved at Hagley, which he edited with notes and published in 1845. His practice meantime was fast increasing; in his own department of the profession he appeared in almost every case of importance. He became judge of the Cinque ports in 1855, succeeded his father in the same year as admiralty advocate, was appointed a queen's counsel in 1858, when the probate and divorce court was established, and in 1862 was appointed queen's advocate and knighted. The American war, then raging, raised numbers of questions on which he, sometimes alone, sometimes with the attorney-general and the solicitor-general, was the responsible adviser of the ministry. Before his appointment the Alabama had put to sea, but his opinion was constantly taken by the foreign secretary on other international questions, until after the seizure of the confederate commissioners on board the British mail-steamer Trent, when he published a pamphlet, 'The Seizure of the Southern Envoys.'

In 1847 he contested Tavistock and Coventry both unsuccessfully; but in 1852 he was elected for Tavistock as a liberal-conservative, and in parliament followed his friend Mr. Gladstone, and gave a general support to the government of Lord Aberdeen. In 1853, and also in 1854, he introduced bills for the amendment of the law relating to simony and the sale of next presentations; and in 1854, with the assistance of Lord Brougham, he introduced and carried the useful act (17 and 18 Vict. c. 47) which for

the first time, by a practical and beneficial revolution of procedure, enabled the ecclesiastical courts to take evidence *vivâ voce*, and not as before only by the slow and cumbrous methods of written depositions. He was also the author of the act of 1856 for the abolition of the jurisdiction of the ecclesiastical courts in suits for defamation (18 and 19 Vict. c. 41). While in parliament he spoke frequently, and with effect, on questions where his knowledge of ecclesiastical or international law gave him a special authority; his best speeches were those on church rates in May 1853, against the abandonment of the belligerent right to seize enemy goods in neutral ships in 1854, and on the dispute about the lorcha 'Arrow' in 1857, out of which the Chinese war arose. He contested Coventry at the general election in the latter year, but, failing to win the seat, did not again seek to enter parliament.

In 1867 Phillimore succeeded Dr. Stephen Lushington [q. v.] as judge of the high court of admiralty and as official principal of the archbishopric of Canterbury or dean of arches, and was sworn of the privy council. Dr. Lushington, however, did not resign the mastership of faculties, an office held since 1857 with the office of dean of arches, and constituting practically the emoluments of that post, but retained it till his death in 1873. Thus Phillimore for five years served the country as an ecclesiastical judge at a salary that did not pay the expenses of his office, and at the cost to himself of resigning his three chancellorships of Chichester, Oxford, and Salisbury. It was at the earnest request of Archbishop Longley that he consented to take this course, but only in 1873 was he appointed to the mastership of faculties with its salary of 600*l.* a year (see preface to his edition of his 'Judgments,' 1876). His chief ecclesiastical judgments were those in Martin *v.* Maconochie, 1868 (see DALE, *Judgments of the Privy Council*, and Sir R. Phillimore in Martin *v.* Maconochie, 1871), Elphinstone *v.* Purchas, 1870, on eucharistic ritual (see *Law Reports*, 3 Adm. and Eccl. 66; and *Law Reports*, 3 Privy Council, pp. 245 and 605); Sheppard *v.* Bennett, on the doctrine of the Real Presence, 1869 and 1870 (*Law Reports*, 2 Adm. and Eccl. 335, and 3rd ditto, 167; and *Law Reports*, 2 Privy Council, p. 450); and Boyd *v.* Phillpotts, the Exeter reredos case, in 1874 (*Law Reports*, 4 Adm. and Eccl. p. 297; and *Law Reports*, 6 Privy Council, p. 435). In 1871 and 1872, at the request of the government, he temporarily held the office of judge-advocate-general; and in 1875, pursuant to section 8 of the Judicature Act, 1875, he resigned his ecclesiastical judgeship. He was created a baronet in 1881, and in March 1883 resigned his judgeship in the probate division of the high court.

In 1879 he was president of the Association for the Reform and Codification of the Law of Nations. He served, too, on numerous royal commissions, including those on neutrality, naturalisation, ritual, and the building of the courts of justice, and also on the judicature and the ecclesiastical courts commissions. His influence upon church affairs through the leaders of the high church party was very considerable, and, as an old boy and a member of the governing board, he took a deep and continuous interest in the concerns of Westminster school. He died on 4 Feb. 1885 at The Coppice, near Henley-on-Thames, and was buried in Shiplake churchyard.

Phillimore belonged to a class of lawyers that has now passed away. He was a scholar both in the classic and in modern languages, and a jurist of wide reading. As an advocate he displayed great industry and tact, and he had a polished address and a considerable gift of eloquence; 'very handsome and very clever' was Dean Stanley's impression of him at their first meeting in 1835 (PROTHERO, *Life of A. P. Stanley*, i. 149). His best forensic appearances were in his defence of his brother-in-law, Archdeacon Denison, against the charge of heresy, and his conduct of the Smethurst will case (see BALLANTINE, *Experiences of a Barrister's Life*, i. 258), of Smith *v.* Tebbitt (*Law Reports*, 1 P. and M. p. 398), the case of the Banda and Kirwee booty, and the Knightsbridge ritual case. On the bench he was dignified, painstaking, and courteous; and he delivered a series of important judgments, full of historical and legal knowledge, and luminously expressed. It is true that some of his ecclesiastical judgments were not upheld by the privy council upon appeal, though in the last ritual case, Read *v.* Bishop of Lincoln, the privy council decidedly returned on several points to a view closely approximating to Phillimore's, whose churchmanship and reading of church law and history were of the old high-church type. As a judge in admiralty and matrimonial causes, and as an occasional member of the judicial committee of the privy council prior to 1874, he left his mark on the law, and that at a time when new practice and an increasing volume of litigation were occasioning many new departures. The Teutonia (*Law Reports*, 3 Adm. and Eccl. p. 394), and the Charkieh (*Law Reports*, 4 Adm. and Eccl. p. 59), in admiralty; Cheese

v. Lovejoy (*Law Reports*, 2 P. D. p. 251) in probate; and De Barros *v.* De Barros (*Law Reports*, 2 P. D. p. 81) in matrimonial case, are among his leading decisions.

He was a prolific author. He published in 1842 an edition of Dr. Burn's 'Ecclesiastical Law,' and a subsequent edition in 1873; an 'Essay on the Laws of Divorce,' 1844; a treatise on 'The Law of Domicil,' 1847; a pamphlet on the legal aspects of Russia's claim to intervene on behalf of the Christian subjects of Turkey, 1853; a letter to the archbishop of Canterbury in 1872 on clergy discipline. His 'Commentaries on International Law,' 4 vols., 1854-61, he re-edited in 1871; and three volumes of a third edition appeared in his lifetime. A collection of his own leading ecclesiastical judgments from 1867 to 1875 appeared in 1876. During the earlier part of his judicial career, being a good German scholar, he amused his leisure with a translation of Lessing's 'Laocoon,' which he published, with learned notes and prefaces, in 1874.

He married, in 1844, Charlotte, third daughter of John Denison, M.P., of Ossington Hall, Newark, Nottinghamshire, and sister of Viscount Ossington, sometime speaker of the House of Commons, who died on 19 Jan. 1892. He was succeeded in the baronetcy by his son, Sir Walter Phillimore, D.C.L., judge of the High Court from 1897. He had also three daughters—Catherine Mary and Lucy, authors of several works, and Alice Grenville, a member of the Institute of Sick Nursing, 1883.

[Times, 5 Feb. 1885; Law Journal, 7 Feb. 1885; Law Times, 14 Feb. 1885, and 27 Oct. 1894; Solicitors' Journal, 7 Feb. 1885; art. by H. P. Liddon in Guardian, 11 Feb. 1885; World, 11 Feb. 1885; Revue du Droit International, vol. xvii. No. 2, article by Professor Holland; Tablettes Biographiques, memoir by L. de la Mazure, 1885; Westminster School Register; Carmina et Epigrammata recitata in aula collegiata apud Westmonasterienses, May 1885; information from Sir Walter Phillimore.]

J. A. H.

PHILLIP. [See also PHILIP and PHYLIP.]

PHILLIP, ARTHUR (1738-1814), vice-admiral and first governor of New South Wales, was born in the parish of Allhallows, Bread Street, London, on 11 Oct. 1738. His father, Jacob Phillip, a native of Frankfort, was a teacher of languages; his mother was Elizabeth (née Breach), the widow of Captain Herbert, R.N. The boy, being intended for the navy, was educated at Greenwich, and in 1755 became a midshipman in the Buckingham; this vessel was on the home station till April 1756, and then went as second flagship under Admiral Byng to the Mediterranean, where Philip first saw active service. He followed his captain, Everett, to the larger ship, Union, and then to the Stirling Castle, which went to the West Indies in 1761. He was at the siege of Havannah in 1762, and was there promoted lieutenant on 7 June 1762.

In 1763, when peace was declared, Phillip married and settled at Lyndhurst, where he passed his time in farming and the ordinary magisterial and social occupations of a country gentleman. But it would appear that about 1776 he offered his services to the government of Portugal, and did valuable work in that country. On the outbreak of hostilities between France and Great Britain in 1778, he returned to serve under his own flag. On 2 Sept. 1779 he obtained the command of the Basilisk fireship; on 30 Nov. 1781 he was promoted post-captain to the Ariadne, and on 23 Dec. transferred to the Europe of 64 guns. Throughout 1782 he was cruising, and in January 1783 was ordered to the East Indies, but arrived home in May 1784, without being in action.

In 1786 Phillip was assigned the duty of forming a convict settlement in Australia. There seems to have been some reluctance at the admiralty as to his undertaking the work (RUSDEN). 'I cannot say,' wrote Lord Howe to Lord Sydney, 'the little knowledge I have of Captain Phillip would have led me to select him for service of this complicated nature.' But Phillip proved exceptionally well suited for the work. From September 1786 he was engaged in organising the expedition, and on 27 April 1787 he received his formal commission and instructions. The 'first fleet,' as it was so long called in Australia, consisted of the frigate Sirius, Captain (afterwards admiral) Hunter (1738-1821) [q. v.], the tender Supply, three storeships, and six transports with the convicts and their guard of marines. On 13 May 1787 it set sail, Phillip hoisting his flag on the Sirius. Dangers began early, for before they cleared the Channel the convicts on the Scarborough had formed a plan for seizing the ship. Making slow progress by way of Teneriffe and Rio Janeiro, the fleet left the Cape of Good Hope, where the last supplies were taken in, on 12 Nov. On the 25th Phillip went on board the Supply, and pushed on to the new land, reaching Botany Bay on 18 Jan. 1788. Not satisfied with this situation, Phillip set out on 22 Jan. to examine Port Jackson, a harbour mentioned by Captain Cook, and here, without hesitation, he

pitched the new settlement. On 26 Jan. 1788 he founded the city, which he christened Sydney, after Thomas Townshend, viscount Sydney, the secretary of state [q. v.]; on 7 Feb. he formally inaugurated the new government with such pomp as he could command. But anxieties soon tested Phillip's capacities; the supply of food was limited, and before the end of February a plot for a raid on the stores was discovered. It was of the first importance to make the colony self-supporting, and the soil around Sydney turned out disappointing. The unwillingness of the convicts to work became daily more apparent, and it would be long before free settlers could be induced to come over. In October 1788 Phillip despatched the Sirius to the Cape for help. The frigate returned in May 1789 with some small supplies; but even in January 1790 no tidings from England had yet reached the colony; the whole settlement was on half-rations; the troops were on the verge of mutiny, and their commanding officer was almost openly disloyal. Phillip shared in all the privations himself; kept a cheerful countenance, encouraged exploration, and made every effort to conciliate the natives. It was not till 19 Sept. 1790 that the danger of starvation was finally removed. About the same time Phillip's efforts to enter into regular relations with the natives bore fruit. On a visit to the chief, Bennilong, he was attacked and wounded by a spear; but he would allow no retaliation, and his courage produced a good effect. Bennilong sent apologies. By the firmness with which he dispensed justice to native and to convict alike, Phillip gradually won the confidence of the former, and when he left the colony in 1792 the native chiefs Bennilong and Yemmerawanme asked to accompany him to England. To exploration Phillip had little time to devote. As early as March 1788 he examined Broken Bay at the mouth of the Hawkesbury River, calling the southern branch Pitt River, after the prime minister. In April 1788 he made an inland excursion, but did not get far. In July 1789 he explored the Hawkesbury River to Broken Hill. In April 1791 he set out with a party to explore the Nepean River, taking natives with him, and, not being successful, he sent another party in June 1791, which produced better results. The settlement of Norfolk Island was entirely due to Phillip and his lieutenant, King. In September 1791 his confidential envoy, King, arrived from England, and brought from the home government formal approval of his policy. But Phillip's health was failing, and in November he asked permission to resign. His government was still full of difficulties. In December the convicts made a disturbance before Government house by way of protest against Phillip's regulations for the issue of provisions; Phillip repressed such disorder with a strong hand. The home government begged him to withdraw his resignation. But his state of health compelled him to return to England on 11 Dec. 1792, and final permission to resign was granted him on 23 July 1793.

Phillip's energy and self-reliance, his humanity and firmness, made a lasting impression on New South Wales. He permanently inspired the colony, despite the unpromising materials out of which it was formed, with habitual respect for law and deference to constituted authority (Rusden).

On his return to England Phillip's health improved, but he lived in retirement on the pension granted 'in consideration of his meritorious services.' On 1 Jan. 1801 he became rear-admiral of the blue, on 23 April 1804 rear-admiral of the white, and on 9 Nov. 1805 of the red. On 25 Oct. 1809 he was made vice-admiral of the white, and on 31 July 1810 of the red. He died on 31 Aug. 1814 at Bath, and was buried in Bathampton church.

Phillip published an account of his 'Voyage to Botany Bay,' 4to, 1789, 1790; a portrait engraved after Wheatley is prefixed.

[Naval Chronicle, xxvii. 1; Phillip's Voyage to Botany Bay, London, 4to, 1789; Therry's History of New South Wales; Rusden's History of Australia, vol. i.; Gent. Mag. 1814, ii. 507.]

C. A. H.

PHILLIP, JOHN (1817–1867), subject and portrait painter, the son of an old soldier, was born at 13 Skene Square, Aberdeen, on 19 April 1817. He showed a bent towards art from his earliest years; and when he became an errand-boy to a tinsmith in Hutchison Street, he used to paint rude pictures with the coarse colours used for coating the pails and cans in his master's shop. He was next apprenticed to Spark, a painter and glazier in Wallace Nook, Aberdeen, at the age of fifteen, and began to execute likenesses. He copied a picture of Wallace from a signboard in the neighbourhood, and himself painted a signboard for a basket-maker in Queen Street, a work which is mentioned as his first commission.

A friend of his father's, one David Benziel, master of the brig Manly, promised soon afterwards to take him some day to London in his vessel, but the eager youth could never induce him to name the day. At length, in 1834, he secreted himself in the Manly

as a stowaway. On his discovery he was set to work to paint the figure-head, and after his arrival in London was obliged to aid in lifting ballast. At length left free for one entire day, he made straight for the Royal Academy, waiting two hours till its doors opened; 'I was the first in,' he used to say in telling the story, 'and they swept me out with the sawdust in the evening;' and that same night he started in the brig on his return to Aberdeen (Barlow, p. ix; Redgrave states that he spent a week in London). As a memorial of the voyage he painted a picture of the ship, a work still preserved, and the earliest of his productions of which the date is definitely ascertained.

Stimulated by what he had seen, he returned to his art with redoubled energy, and studied under James Forbes, a local portrait-painter, producing in the beginning of 1835, a genre picture, 'The Pedlar or Newsvendor,' an interior with twelve figures, which showed clear traces of the manner of Wilkie, whose works were, at this time, probably only known to the young painter through engravings. It was purchased by Lord Panmure, who afterwards presented it, along with Phillip's 'The Morning of Bannockburn,' 1843, and two of his cattle-subjects, to the Mechanics' Institution, Brechin. He was also occasionally employed at this time as a scene-painter in the Aberdeen Theatre. But his main occupation was still that of a house-painter and a glazier, under Spark.

One morning he was sent to the house of Major Pryse Lockhart Gordon, to repair a broken pane of glass; but the pictures on the walls, which were of an artistic quality hitherto quite unknown to him, fascinated him, and he could do no work. The major, who had a fine taste in art, became much interested in the young glazier, and brought him under the notice of Lord Panmure. Panmure generously wrote to Gordon: 'I will be at the expense of your youth's education as an artist, and will more readily adopt any plan you may suggest for that purpose; so strike while the iron is hot; be prompt and spare no expense;' at the same time he enclosed a cheque for 50*l*. In 1836 Phillip went to London under the auspices of Panmure. At first he studied under Thomas Musgrave Joy [q. v.], but in 1837 he was admitted to the schools of the Royal Academy, to whose exhibitions he began to contribute in 1838, showing a portrait of a young lady. As his name appears incorrectly in the catalogue as 'J. Phillips,' it has generally been stated that he did not begin to exhibit till the following year, when he was represented by 'A Moor' and a portrait of W. Clerihew. In 1840 he returned to Aberdeen, and there executed a number of portraits, including an admirable oval likeness of himself, and a full-length of James Blaikie of Craigiebuckler, provost of the city; but in 1841 he was again in London. He at first mainly occupied himself with portraiture; but in 1846 he exhibited an historical subject, 'Wallace and his Schoolfellows at Dundee,' followed in 1847 by his fine 'Presbyterian Catechising,' in which the influence of Wilkie is still apparent, as also in the other Scottish subjects, 'Baptism in Scotland,' 1850, and 'The Spae-wife,' 'A Scottish Washing,' and 'A Sunbeam,' all shown in 1851.

His health had always been delicate, and, acting on medical advice, he spent the winter of 1851-2 in Seville. The result was a complete change in his art. Influenced by the works of Velasquez, and still more strongly by the vivid sunlight and the potent colouring that he saw around him, his work gained in decision of touch and in chromatic splendour, and he speedily adopted the style which characterised his finest productions, and with which his name is associated. His work of this period having attracted the attention of Sir Edwin Landseer, R.A., he brought the painter to the notice of Queen Victoria, who purchased 'The Spanish Gipsy Mother,' 1853, and commissioned 'The Letter-writer of Seville,' 1854. In 1855 Phillip exhibited a Scottish picture, 'Collection of the Offertory in a Scotch Kirk,' which marked a distinct advance upon his previous renderings of similar subjects; but in 1856-7 he made an extended tour through Spain with Mr. Richard Ansdell, R.A., the chief results of which were his 'Prison Window' and 'Charity,' which were much admired in the academy of 1857. Their exhibition was followed in the same year by the painter's election as associate of the Royal Academy, and he became a full member in 1859, the year in which he exhibited 'A Huff,' a remarkably successful rendering of rich female beauty. In 1858 he was commissioned by Queen Victoria—who had previously added to her series of his pictures the powerfully dramatic 'Dying Contrabandista'—to paint 'The Marriage of the Princess Royal with the Crown Prince of Germany,' a harassing ceremonial work, which he undertook reluctantly, and carried through in a manner much more artistic and successful than is usual in productions of this class.

In 1860 Spain was again visited, and the six months that Phillip spent there was a time of prodigious artistic activity. During this

brief period no fewer than twenty-five important pictures, twenty smaller subjects, besides forty-five sketches in water-colours, and many pencil drawings, were begun, and most of the paintings were afterwards completed; for Phillip had now obtained full command of his brush, and worked with a decision and a speed that have been rarely surpassed. The productions of this period include several spirited and telling copies from the works of Velasquez, made in Madrid. It was to this visit to Spain that Phillip's masterpiece, 'La Gloria,' shown in the academy in 1864, is due. This great work depicts the strange Spanish custom of celebrating the death of an infant and her entrance into paradise with dancing and music; and, while it shows considerable dramatic feeling in its contrasts between the gaiety of the merry-makers, the silent grief of the mother, and the still, white face of the infant, it is still more remarkable as a singularly powerful example of splendid handling and gorgeous colouring. A small picture, 'Il Cigarrillo,' painted in the same year, in the delicate refinement of its green, white, and rosy tones, and in its exquisite rendering of light, marks the high-water mark of the artist's technique. Another exquisite technical triumph is 'La Bomba,' a girl pouring out wine for two muleteers, painted in 1862–3. In 1863 Phillip had completed and exhibited a work of a very different class, 'House of Commons, 1860, during the Debate on the French Treaty,' a work firmly handled, and successful in the portraiture that it contains; but in 1865 there appeared another important Spanish subject, 'The Early Career of Murillo,' who is depicted sketching in the fair at Seville.

In 1866 Phillip made his last visit to the continent, residing in Rome and at Florence, where he devoted himself to the study of Titian in the Pitti Palace; but soon after his return he was struck down by paralysis, in the house of Mr. W. P. Frith, R.S., and he died at Campden Hill, Kensington, 27 Feb. 1867.

In the London international exhibition of 1873 over two hundred of his works were included, the catalogue being compiled by his friend and executor Mr. T. Oldham Barlow, who had engraved so many of them, and who caused photographs to be taken from fifty-six of the works left unfinished in his studio, prints of which are in the possession of the British Museum and the Royal Academy. Some thirty were shown in the Aberdeen exhibition, and fourteen in the Manchester jubilee exhibition in 1887. In addition to his subject-pictures, Phillip produced many forcible portraits of distinguished persons, including Sir J. E. Millais, R.A., 1843; Richard Ansdell, R.A., 1856; Samuel Bough, R.S.A., 1856; T. Oldham Barlow, A.R.A., 1856; the prince consort, 1858; and the Princess Beatrice, 1860. He is represented in the National Gallery of Scotland by portraits of W. B. Johnstone, R.S.A., and his wife, by eight studies and unfinished works in oils and water-colours, and by his copy of 'The Surrender of Breda' by Velasquez; and in the schools of the Royal Academy, London, by copies of the same artist's 'Velasquez painting the Infanta,' and of his portrait known as 'Alonso Cano,' which was purchased for 1,080*l.* at his sale. Phillip frequently painted his own portrait, but the best and latest likeness is that executed in 1867 by Mr. C. E. Cundell. John Thomas produced a bust in marble in 1860.

[Athenæum, 1867, pp. 294, 323–4, 356; Art Journal, 1867, pp. 127, 153, 157; Leisure Hour, xvii. 629; Clement and Hutton's Artists of the Nineteenth Century; Ruskin's Academy Notes, 1855; Palgrave's Essays on Art; Cunningham's Lives of the Painters, ed. Heaton, 1880; Barlow's Catalogue of Phillip's Works in International Exhibition of 1873; Armstrong's Scottish Painters; Redgrave's Dictionary; Bryan's Dict. of Painters and Engravers, ed. Graves and Armstrong; Royal Academy Catalogues.] J. M. G.

PHILLIP, WILLIAM (*fl.* 1600), translator, made several translations, chiefly of books of travel, from the Dutch. His work is not very accurate. The titles of his books, all of which are rare, are: 1. 'The Pathway to Knowledge, written in Dutch, and translated into English,' London, 1596, 4to. 2. 'The Description of a Voyage made by certaine Ships of Holland into the East Indies, with their Adventures and Successe; together with the Description of the Countries, Townes, and Inhabitants of the same: who set forth on the Second of April, 1595, and returned on the 14 of August, 1597,' London, 1598, 4to, dedicated to Sir James Scudamore (*Cat. of Grenville Library*); reprinted in Hakluyt's 'Collection' (vol. v. new edit.), and in 'Oxford Collection of Voyages and Travels' (vol. ii.) The original is by Bernardt Langhenes. 3. 'John Huighen van Linschoten his Discours of Voyages into the East and West Indies. Devided into foure Bookes,' London, 1598, folio; illustrated with maps, plans, and views copied from the Dutch. 4. 'A true and perfect Description of three Voyages to the North Pole, performed by the Ships of Holland and Zealand, so strange and wonderfull that the like hath never been heard of before,' Lon-

don, 1609, 4to, dedicated to Sir Thomas Smith, governor of the Muscovy Company; abridged in 'Purchas his Pilgrimes' (vol. iii.), and edited by C. T. Beke for the Hakluyt Society, London, 1853, 8vo. The original is by G. de Veer. 5. 'The Relation of a Wonderful Voiage made by William Cornelison Schouten of Horne. Showing how South from the Straights of Magelan, in Terra Delfuogo, he found and discovered a newe Passage through the great South Sea, and that way sayled round about the World. Describing what Islands, Countries, People, and Strange Adventures he found in the saide Passage,' London, 1619, 4to; dedicated to Sir T. Smith, governor of the East India Company. 6. 'Newes from Bohemia. An Apologie made by the States of the Kingdom of Bohemia, showing the Reasons why those of the Reformed Religion were moved to take Armes, for the Defence of the King and themselves, especially against the dangerous Sect of Jesuites. Translated out of Dutch into Latine, and thence into English, by Will. Philip [sic.],' London, 1619. There are copies in the British Museum.

[Brit. Mus. Cat.; Ames's Bibl. Brit.; Lowndes's Bibl. Man.; Allibone's Dict. of Engl. Lit.]

E. C. M.

PHILLIPPS. [See also PHELIPS, PHILIPPS, PHILIPS, and PHILLIPS.]

PHILLIPPS, JAMES ORCHARD HALLIWELL- (1820–1889), antiquary. [See HALLIWELL.]

PHILLIPPS, SAMUEL MARCH (1780–1862), legal writer, second son of Thomas March of More Crichel, Dorset, was born at Uttoxeter on 14 July 1780. His father assumed the additional surname of Phillipps on succeeding in 1796 to the estate of Garendon Park, Leicestershire, under the will of his cousin, Samuel Phillipps. His mother was Susan, fourteenth daughter of Edward Lisle of Crux-Easton, Hampshire. He was educated at the Charterhouse and Sidney-Sussex College, Cambridge, where he graduated B.A., being eighth wrangler and chancellor's medallist, in 1802, and proceeded M.A. in 1805. He was called to the bar at the Inner Temple in 1806, but did not practise. His leisure he devoted to researches in the law of evidence and the state trials. In 1827 he accepted the post of permanent under-secretary for home affairs, which he held until 1848, when he retired, and was sworn of the privy council. He died at Great Malvern on 11 March 1862.

Phillipps married, on 16 Oct. 1812, Charemelle (*d.* 1825), second daughter of Charles Grant, and sister of Charles Grant, lord Glenelg [q.v.], by whom he had issue two sons.

Phillipps takes high rank among legal authors by his 'Treatise on the Law of Evidence,' London, 1814, 8vo, which, though now superseded, was in its day a standard text-book both in England and America. The eighth and last English edition, in the preparation of which he was assisted by Andrew Amos, appeared at London in 1838, 2 vols. 8vo. The fifth American edition was published at New York in 1868, 3 vols. 8vo. In 1826 he edited 'State Trials; or a Collection of the most interesting Trials prior to the Revolution of 1688,' London, 2 vols. 8vo.

[Nichols's Leicestershire, iii. 804, 1143; Hutchins's Dorset, ed. 1808, iii. 131; Burke's Landed Gentry, 'Le Lisle;' Grad. Cantabr.; Cambridge University Calendar, 1802; Gent. Mag. 1812 pt. ii. p. 390, 1825 pt. ii. p. 572, 1862 pt. i. p. 520; Ann. Reg. 1862, App. to Chron. p. 392; Law Times, 29 March 1862; Haydn's Book of Dignities, ed. Ockerby; Marvin's Legal Bibliography.]

J. M. R.

PHILLIPPS, SIR THOMAS (1792–1872), baronet, antiquary, and bibliophile, born at 32 Cannon Street, Manchester, on 2 July 1792, came of a family long settled at Broadway, Worcestershire. He was baptised at the collegiate church (now the cathedral) of Manchester, where the entry runs '1792, July 22, Thomas Phillipps, son of Hanna Walton.' His father, Thomas Phillipps, son of William Phillipps, was born in 1742, was a magistrate for Worcestershire, and was appointed high sheriff for the county in 1801. A man of considerable culture, he acquired a large property around Broadway, including the Child's Wickham, Buckland, and Middle Hill estates. Sir Thomas succeeded to the whole of the property on the death of his father in 1818.

Thomas was educated at Rugby and University College, Oxford, matriculating 19 Oct. 1811, and graduating B.A. in 1815 and M.A. in 1820. From his earliest years he showed a love for literature, and while at Rugby collected a number of books, of which the catalogue is still extant. His father encouraged his studious tastes. All his pocket-money was spent in books, and he passed his holidays both in and out of doors with a book as his constant companion. While at Oxford his taste for old books and manuscripts increased. Within a year of his father's death he married, and soon afterwards entered on the main business of his life, the collection of rare manuscripts of all ages, countries, languages, and subjects. 'In amassing my collection of manuscripts,' he said later (*Cat.* pref.), 'I commenced with purchasing everything that lay within my

reach, to which I was instigated by reading various accounts of the destruction of valuable manuscripts. . . . My principal search has been for historical, and particularly unpublished, manuscripts, whether good or bad, and more particularly those on vellum. My chief desire for preserving vellum manuscripts arose from witnessing the unceasing destruction of them by goldbeaters; my search for charters or deeds by their destruction in the shops of glue-makers and tailors. As I advanced, the ardour of the pursuit increased, until at last I became a perfect vello-maniac (if I may coin a word), and I gave any price that was asked. Nor do I regret it, for my object was not only to secure good manuscripts for myself, but also to raise the public estimation of them, so that their value might be more generally known, and, consequently, more manuscripts preserved. For nothing tends to the preservation of anything so much as making it bear a high price. The examples I always kept in view were Sir Robert Cotton and Sir Robert Harley.'

The earliest of his large purchases of manuscripts Phillipps made while on a prolonged visit to the continent, between 1820 and 1825, when he visited Belgium, Holland, France, Germany, and Switzerland. In 1824, at the sale at The Hague of the famous Meerman collection of manuscripts, Phillipps was the chief buyer—in fact three-fourths of these valuable manuscripts passed into his hands; but, owing to his unwillingness to bid against Thomas Gaisford, dean of Christ Church [q. v.], the Bodleian Library was able to acquire a few important volumes. In the same year another great series of manuscripts, dating from the ninth century, Phillipps purchased privately from Professor Van Ess of Darmstadt. Most of these were formerly in German monasteries, and, though chiefly theological, were of importance for the study of old German dialects. In Belgium he acquired large batches of early manuscripts on vellum, coming from the libraries of famous monasteries. At the Chardin sale in Paris he obtained upwards of 120 manuscripts, and at the Celotti sale more than 150. In 1827 Phillips persistently outbid the agent of the Dutch government at the sale of the Muschenbroek collection of charters, chronicles, and cartularies dealing with the history of Utrecht and other provinces of Holland.

When again settled in England he was in constant communication with the most important English and foreign booksellers. From Thorpe, whom he first commissioned to search for manuscripts in 1822, he obtained some of his largest and most valuable collections. In 1836 he bought of him upwards of sixteen hundred manuscripts. Before 1830 he acquired many important classical manuscripts from the Drury collection, the Lang collection of French romances, the Battlesden library belonging to Sir Gregory Page Turner, the Williams collection which included Bishop Gundulf's celebrated bible, the Craven Ord collection, rich in chronicles, cartularies, household books of kings, queens, and nobles, and the Earl of Guilford's splendid collection of Italian manuscripts in more than thirteen hundred volumes. At a later period he secured the manuscripts respecting Mexico belonging to Lord Kingsborough, whom Phillipps had first recommended to study Mexican subjects [see King, Edward, Viscount Kingsborough]. French Revolution papers (in some eight or nine hundred volumes), the Hanbury Williams, the Ker Porter, and Roscoe correspondence likewise fell into his hands. In 1836 he obtained over four hundred lots from the Heber collection, including valuable volumes of early English poetry and French romances. He also acquired the historical collection (in ninety-seven volumes) of charters, grants, rolls, together with the original cartulary and other evidences relating to Battle Abbey since its foundation.

Among manuscripts relating to Ireland that found their way into Phillipps's library from the Cooper, O'Reilly, Betham, Monck Mason, Todd, and other collections, was a far-famed manuscript of Giraldus Cambrensis of the twelfth to the thirteenth century, illustrated with spirited contemporary drawings.

In the history and literature of Wales Phillipps took peculiar interest, and his large collection was rich in old Welsh poetry. Among the Welsh treasures was one of the four famous books of Wales, i.e. Aneurin's 'Gododin,' a manuscript of the twelfth century, on vellum.

Of oriental manuscripts Phillipps owned some four or five hundred volumes, and among many valuable Greek manuscripts was a splendid manuscript of Dioscorides of the tenth to eleventh century on vellum, beautifully illustrated. Phillipps's illuminated manuscripts were of rare beauty; some of them had been executed for the Medici, Charles VIII of France, Pope Nicholas V, Ferdinand and Isabella of Spain, Mathias Corvinus, king of Hungary, and other important persons. The gem of the library was a thirteenth-century volume of miniatures, representing numerous incidents of bible history beginning with the creation. Another important feature of Phillipps's

great storehouse were the manuscripts bound in ornamental metal and studded with crystals or gems, of which there are not two hundred known specimens throughout Europe. The whole of Phillipps's manuscripts ultimately numbered about sixty thousand.

Phillipps at the same time purchased printed books of all classes, both ancient and modern. With Van Ess's manuscripts he bought a fine series of *incunabula* in about a thousand volumes. He sought the original printed editions of the classics, and secured several of them printed on vellum. He owned a copy of Caxton's 'Recuyell of the Histories of Troye,' and numerous rare works on America. Phillipps also formed a fine collection of coins and of pictures, including a number of drawings collected by Sir Thomas Lawrence, and a large collection of pictures by George Catlin, illustrative of the manners and customs of the North American Indians.

Unlike most collectors, Phillipps bought his manuscripts for work. Few volumes were without some trace that he had studied them, while hundreds of notebooks are filled with his own topographical, historical, genealogical, and miscellaneous notes. In 1819 he privately printed, at Salisbury, 'Collections for Wiltshire,' and in 1820, at Evesham, 'Account of the Family of Sir Thomas Molyneux' (his first wife's father). With a view to making some of his manuscripts more generally accessible, he established about 1822 a private printing-press in a tower situated on the Middle Hill estate, and known as Broadway Tower. A vignette of this tower is to be found on some of the title-pages of the genealogical, topographical, and other works from time to time issued from this press (see infra).

In 1862 Phillipps decided to remove both his library and printing-press from Middle Hill to a larger and more commodious building, Thirlestane House, Cheltenham, which he purchased of Lord Northwick. His collections replaced in the galleries the Northwick collection of pictures. Continually corresponding with literary men in all parts of the world, he was always glad to welcome students to Middle Hill or Thirlestane House.

Phillipps was assiduous in the regulation of his estates, and was fond of sport. In 1826 he unsuccessfully contested the parliamentary representation of Grimsby. He was created a baronet on 27 July 1821, and was high sheriff for Worcestershire in 1825. He was a trustee of the British Museum, was admitted a fellow of the Royal Society in 1819, and was fellow of the chief learned societies at home and abroad. He declined election to the Roxburghe Club on the ground that they did not publish sufficiently important works. He was one of the earliest members of the Athenæum Club.

Phillips died at Thirlestane House on 6 Feb. 1872, and was buried at the old church, Broadway, Worcestershire. He married, first, on 7 Feb. 1819, Harriet, daughter of Lieutenant-general Sir Thomas Molyneux, bart., of Castle Dillon, co. Armagh, by whom he had three daughters. The eldest, Henrietta Elizabeth Molyneux (*d.* 1879), who married James Orchard Halliwell, the Shakespearean scholar, succeeded to the entailed Middle Hill estates [see HALLIWELL, afterwards HALLIWELL-PHILLIPPS, JAMES ORCHARD]. The second daughter, Maria Sophia, married the Rev. John Walcot of Bitterley Court, Shropshire, and died on 26 Feb. 1858. The third daughter, Katherine Somerset Wyttenbach, married John Edward Addison Fenwick, formerly vicar of Needwood, Staffordshire, and is still living. Sir Thomas married, secondly, in 1842, Elizabeth, daughter of the Rev. W. J. Mansell. A fine portrait of the collector, by Thomas Phillips, R.A. (1770–1845) [q. v.], is at Thirlestane House.

By his will Phillipps left Thirlestane House, together with his books, manuscripts, pictures, prints, coins, &c., to his youngest daughter, Mrs. Fenwick. A portion of the manuscripts has since been dispersed by private treaty or by auction at Sotheby's (July 1891, July 1892, June 1893, March 1895, June 1896, May 1897, June 1898, June 1899, and June 1908). The German government purchased most of the Meerman collection; the Dutch government the manuscripts relating to Holland, and the Belgian government those coming from or relating to their country, while Alsace-Lorraine acquired the cartularies, charters, &c., relating to Metz, Strasburg, and other places. Some manuscripts still remain at Thirlestane House. The printed books in Phillipps's library were sold at Sotheby's in three portions, in August 1886, January 1889, and December 1891 respectively.

An incomplete enumeration of the works issued from Phillipps's private press at Middle Hill ('Typis Medio-Montanis') occupies some fourteen pages in Lowndes's 'Bibliographer's Manual' (pp. 1856–8, and appendix, pp. 225–237). Many of these issues were edited by Phillipps himself. But some are mere leaflets, comprising extracts from registers, visitations, genealogies, cartularies, and brief catalogues of manuscripts in private and public libraries, both in England and abroad, besides a number of complimentary and other

verses, lists of inscriptions, prospectuses, squibs, and other trifles.

Among the more important of Phillipps's private issues are: 1. 'Institutiones Clericorum in Comitatu Wiltoniæ, 1297-1810,' 2 vols. fol. vol. i. Salisbury, 1822; vol. ii. Middle Hill, 1825. 2. 'Monumental Inscriptions in the County of Wilton,' 1822. 3. 'Catalogus Librorum Manuscriptorum Antonii a Wood' (in the Ashmolean Library) [by William Huddesford, Oxford, 1761], 1824, fol. 4. 'Catalogus Librorum Manuscriptorum in Bibliotheca Phillippica,' 1824-[1867 ?] fol.; the second sheet describes the manuscripts of Dr. Van Ess, and the fifth the Meerman MSS. Succeeding supplements describe a total of 17,872 manuscripts, and other manuscripts were roughly catalogued up to 34,316 (*Notes and Queries*, 4th ser. ix. 201). 5. 'Itinerarium ad Terram Sanctam: per Petrum de Suchen A.D. 1336, scriptum A.D. 1350,' 1825, 12mo, pp. 5-78 (incomplete). 6. 'Marriages, Baptisms, and Burials in Somerset House Chapel,' 1831, 8vo. 7. 'Catalogus Manuscriptorum in Bibliothecis Angliæ,' pts. i. and ii. 1833-9, fol. 8. 'Index to Cartularies, now or formerly existing since the Dissolution of the Monasteries,' 1839, 12mo. 9. 'Aubrey's Collections for Wiltshire, printed from the original Manuscript under the Inspection of Sir T. P.,' London, 1839, 4to. 10. 'Sir Dudley Carleton's State Letters during his Embassy to The Hague, 1627, now first edited by Sir T. P.,' 1841, 4to.

[Times, 8 Feb. 1872; Athenæum, February 1872; Bibliothèque de l'École des Chartes, 1889, pp. 68, 180; Book Lore, iv. 141; private information.]

PHILLIPS. [See also PHELIPS, PHILIPPS, PHILIPS, and PHILLIPPS.]

PHILLIPS, ARTHUR (1605-1695), musician, son of William Phillips of Winchester, was born in 1605, and matriculated from New College, Oxford, on 15 Nov. 1622. In 1638 he was organist at Bristol; in 1639 organist of Magdalen College, Oxford; in 1640 he graduated Mus. Bac., and from 1639 to 1656 was choragus or professor of music at Oxford. He became a Roman catholic, resigned his post at the university, and served Queen Henrietta Maria as organist in France. On his return to England he became before 1670 steward of John Caryll the elder of Harting in Sussex. He died on 27 March 1695. His will was proved by his nephew, Hugh Phillips, who succeeded to the stewardship, and died in 1696.

Phillips composed music in several parts to poems and hymns by Dr. Thomas Pierce [q. v.], including 'The Resurrection,' 1649, and 'The Requiem, or Liberty of an imprisoned Royalist,' 1641. A fancy, upon a ground, by him, is in British Museum Addit. MS. 29996, fol. 193 *b*.

[Wood's Fasti, p. 283; Bloxam's Registers of Magdalen College, ii. 191, 283; Hawkins's Hist. ii. 584; Grove's Dict. ii. 705; Caryll Papers, Brit. Mus.; Addit. MSS. 28240-28253, passim; Brit. Mus. Charters, 19024, 19027.] L. M. M.

PHILLIPS, CATHERINE (1727-1794), quakeress, daughter of Henry Payton of Dudley, Worcestershire, by his wife Ann, daughter of Henry and Elizabeth Fowler of Evesham, in the same county, was born at Dudley on 16 Jan. 1726-7. Her parents were devout quakers, and, her gift of pious oratory becoming conspicuous at an early age, she entered the ministry in 1748. Thenceforth she went on annual preaching tours among the Friends, visiting Wales, Cornwall, Ireland in 1751, and Scotland in 1752. In 1753 she sailed from London to Charlestown, traversed the whole of Carolina, and prolonged her stay in the New England colonies until 1756. In the following year she sailed from Harwich on a missionary tour in Holland, preaching to the natives by means of an interpreter. Her marriage at Bewdley, on 15 July 1772, to William Phillips, a widower, in the coppermining business, proved no impediment to her itinerant preaching. After her husband's death, however, in 1785, her health declined, and her faculties seem to have decayed. She died at Redruth in Cornwall on 16 Aug. 1794, and was buried at Kea. Her son James was father of Richard Phillipps (1778-1851) [q.v.], and of William Phillipps (1775-1828) [q. v.]

Two years after her death appeared the autobiographical 'Memoirs of the Life of Catherine Phillips, to which are added some of her Epistles,' London, 1797, 8vo, a strictly edifying work, testifying to the writer's conviction of divine guidance in every circumstance of life. These 'Memoirs' were reprinted in the 'Friends' Library,' edited by William and Thomas Evans of Philadelphia (1847, vol. xi. pp. 188-287), and abridged by the Religious Tract Society in 1835. Minor works, in addition to printed addresses and letters, are: 'Considerations on the Causes of the High Price of Grain . . . with occasional remarks,' 1792, 8vo; 'Reasons why the People called Quakers cannot so fully unite with the Methodists in their Missions to the Negroes in the West India Islands and Africa as freely to contribute thereto,' London, 1792, 8vo; 2nd edit. 1793; and 'The Happy King, a Sacred Poem, with

occasional remarks. Respectfully addressed to George III,' privately printed, 1794. Mrs. Phillips is said to have had considerable knowledge in medicine and botany, and to have 'published something on planting and beautifying waste grounds,' but no such work appears to be known. Some of her discourses are appended to those of Samuel Fothergill [q. v.], published in 1803, and some letters are printed in John Kendall's 'Letters on Religious Subjects,' 1805, vol. ii.

[Memoirs of Life of Catherine Phillips, 1797; Gent. Mag. 1795, i. 259; Boase and Courtney's Bibl. Cornub. ii. 479; Biogr. Dict. of Living Authors, 1816, p. 271; Smiles's Lives of Boulton and Watt, p. 352; Smith's Catalogue of Friends' Books, ii. 405-6 (with full bibliography); Crosfield's Memoirs of Samuel Fothergill, 1857, pp. 440-1; Brit. Mus. Cat.] T. S.

PHILLIPS, CHARLES (*fl.* 1770–1780), engraver, was born in 1737. He worked chiefly in mezzotint after the old masters; and his plates of that kind, which are few but of excellent quality, were all published between 1760 and 1776, some by Boydell, and others by Phillips himself. The most important are: 'Boy with Pigeon,' after F. Mola; 'Virgin and Child, with St. John and Two Angels,' after Parmigiano; 'Holy Family,' after S. Conca; 'Isaac blessing Jacob,' after Spagnoletto; 'The Philosopher,' after Rembrandt; Rubens with his wife and child, after Rubens; Mr. Weston in the character of Tycho, after De Loutherbourg; Nelly O'Brien, after Reynolds; and Lydia Hone, after N. Hone. The last is a remarkably luminous and powerful work. Some of these Phillips exhibited with the Free Society, to which later, and up to 1783, he sent some plates in the dotted manner after De Loutherbourg and others.

[Chaloner Smith's British Mezzotinto Portraits; Redgrave's Dict. of Artists; Catalogues of the Free Society of Artists.] F. M. O'D.

PHILLIPS, CHARLES (1787?–1859), barrister and miscellaneous writer, born at Sligo about 1787, was son of Charles Phillips, a councillor of the town, who was connected in some way with Goldsmith's family, was a Roman catholic, and died in 1800 (*European Magazine*, lxx. 390). After receiving a fairly good education in Sligo from the Rev. James Armstrong, Charles was sent in 1802 to Trinity College, Dublin, at the age of fifteen, and in 1806 graduated B.A. In the following year he entered the Middle Temple in London, and was called to the Irish bar in 1812. While in London he engaged in literature, which thenceforth occupied his leisure. He joined the Connaught circuit, and speedily made a reputation by his florid oratory, which, though condemned by the bar, was very effective with juries. He was employed in most of the 'crim. con.' cases of the period, and some of his extravagant speeches were published in separate form. He took a considerable part in the agitation for Roman catholic emancipation. In 1813 he was presented with a national testimonial, and was publicly thanked by the Catholic Board. O'Connell eulogised him warmly, and Phillips almost exhausted the vocabulary of praise in his public references to his panegyrist.

In 1821 he was called to the English bar, where his fame as a pleader had preceded him. In a comparatively short time he was leader of the Old Bailey bar. Lord Brougham professed admiration for his abilities, although he regarded his speeches as 'horticultural.' Christopher North, while admitting that he had faults, was of opinion that he was worth 'a dozen Sheils.' Sir James Mackintosh declared, on the other hand, that his style was 'pitiful to the last degree. He ought by common consent to be driven from the bar.' He was nicknamed 'Counsellor O'Garnish,' and his conduct of the defence of Courvoisier, a valet charged with the murder of his master, Lord William Russell, in 1840, was generally condemned. It is said that, though fully aware of his client's guilt, he pledged his word that he was innocent, and sought to fasten the crime on another. He was reported to have declined a silk gown and a judicial appointment in Calcutta, but in 1842 Brougham appointed him commissioner of the bankruptcy court of Liverpool. In 1846 he obtained the post of commissioner of the insolvent debtors' court of London. He died in Golden Square, London, on 1 Feb. 1859, aged 70, and was buried in Highgate cemetery.

That Phillips was possessed of real eloquence cannot be disputed. His published speeches contain many passages of fine and fervent oratory, but the vice of overstatement was habitual to him. A portrait appears in the 'Pantheon of the Age,' 1825, iii. 134. He was a clever writer, as is shown by his 'Curran and his Contemporaries,' 1818, and many of his productions ran into several editions.

The following is a list of his more important writings: 1. 'A Letter to the Editor of the Edinburgh Review,' 8vo, 1810. 2. 'The Consolations of Erin: a Eulogy,' 4to, 1810. 3. 'The Loves of Celestine and St. Aubert,' 2 vols. 12mo, 1811. 4. 'The Emerald Isle,' a poem, 4to, 1812; 2nd edit. 4to, 1812. 5. 'A Garland for the Grave of R. B. Sheri-

dan,' 8vo, 1816. 6. 'Speech on the Dethronement of Napoleon,' 8vo, 1816. 7. 'The Liberation of John Magee,' a poem, 8vo, 1816. 8. 'Two Speeches on the Catholic Question,' 8vo, 1816. 9. 'Historical Character of Napoleon Bonaparte, with a curious and interesting Letter of his,' 8vo, 1817. 10. 'An Elegy on H.R.H. the Princess Charlotte of Wales,' 16mo, 1817. 11. 'The Lament of the Emerald Isle' (a poem on the same occasion), 8vo, 1817. 12. 'The Speeches of Charles Phillips,' edited by himself, with a preface by J. Finlay, 8vo, 1817. 13. 'Recollections of Curran and some of his Cotemporaries,' 8vo, 1818; 5th edit. entitled 'Curran and his Cotemporaries,' Edinburgh, 1857, 8vo. 14. 'Two Speeches in defence of the Christian Religion,' 5th edit. 8vo, 1819. 15. 'Specimens of Irish Eloquence,' with biographical notices, 8vo, 1819. 16. 'The Queen's Case stated,' 8vo, 1820; over twenty editions published in that year. 17. 'Correspondence between S. Warren and C. P. relative to the Trial of Courvoisier,' 8vo, 1849. 18. 'Historical Sketch of Arthur, Duke of Wellington,' 8vo, 1852. 19. 'Napoleon the Third,' 3rd edit. 8vo, 1854. 20. 'Vacation Thoughts on Capital Punishment,' 8vo, 1857; this work was reprinted by the quakers for their own use.

[O'Rorke's Hist. of Sligo, ii. 511–21; Dict. of Living Authors, 1816; Allibone's Dict. of Engl. Lit. iii. 1581–2; Burke's Connaught Circuit, pp. 188–94, 194–202; O'Keeffe's Life of O'Connell, i. 354, 359; Brit. Mus. Cat.; European Mag. lxx. 387–90 (portrait); Public Characters, iii. 134–5 (portrait); Belgravia, vol. xxi.; Annual Reg. 1859, pp. 468–9; Georgian Era, ii. p. 652; Notes and Queries, 8th ser. ix. 264.] D. J. O'D.

PHILLIPS, EDWARD (1630–1696?), author, and nephew of Milton, born in August 1630 in the Strand, near Charing Cross, was son of Edward Phillips, secondary of the crown office in the court of chancery, by Ann, only sister of John Milton the poet. The father died in 1631. His first-born child, a girl, died soon after birth in the winter of 1625–6, and was the subject of Milton's poem, 'O fairest flower, no sooner blown than blasted.' Edward was the second child; John (1631–1706) [q. v.], the second son, was born posthumously. After 1633 their mother married her first husband's friend and successor in the crown office, Thomas Agar, by whom she had two daughters, Mary and Anne Agar.

Edward and his brother were educated by their uncle, the poet. On the latter's return from Italy in the autumn of 1639, Edward attended daily at his lodgings, near St. Bride's churchyard, Fleet Street, to receive instruction, and when Milton removed to 'a pretty garden-house,' in Aldersgate Street, Edward was sent to board with him. He remained till he was more than twenty a member of his uncle's household, which was stationed in the Barbican from September 1643 till 1647, in High Holborn for a short time in that year, and subsequently at Charing Cross, near Spring Gardens. The course of study through which his uncle conducted him included a very liberal allowance of Latin and Greek literature. Besides the acknowledged classics, he made the acquaintance of such writers as Aratus, Dionysius Afer, and Manilius; nor were the Italian and French tongues neglected. Many branches of mathematics were seriously attacked, and the youth ploughed through masses of divinity. At Michaelmas 1650 Edward went to Oxford, and matriculated at Magdalen Hall on 19 Nov. He left the university after a few months' stay in 1651 without a degree, and sought a livelihood in London in private tuition or in work for the booksellers, which he looked to obtain either by his own ability or his uncle's influence. Although his views, religious, political, and moral, took, almost immediately on his leaving Oxford, the opposite direction to that in which his uncle had trained him, he maintained affectionate relations with Milton until the latter's death, and often stayed under the poet's roof. In 1662 he spent much time with Milton in Jewin Street, and read over 'Paradise Lost' as it was composed.

His first publication was a poem prefixed to Henry Lawes's 'Ayres,' 1653, and verses by him 'to his friend Thomas Washbourne' preface the latter's 'Divine Poem,' 1654. In 1656 he published two novels in separate volumes, 'The Illustrious Shepherdess' and 'The Imperious Brother,' translated from the Spanish of Juan Perez de Montalvan. The first is dedicated to the Marchioness of Dorchester in 'an extraordinary style of fustian and bombast' (GODWIN). Presentation copies of each to Bishop Barlow, then the librarian, are in the Bodleian Library.

In 1654–5 Sir John Scot of Scotstarvet, brother-in-law of the poet William Drummond, brought to London some of Drummond's unpublished manuscripts, and Phillips edited some sixty small poems from the collection in 'Poems by that most Famous Wit, William Drummond of Hawthornden.' He contributed a prose preface, signed E. P., in which he sensibly criticised Drummond's poetic faculty, and may have incorporated the views of his uncle. He signed in full some commendatory verses.

In 1658, after many years' labour, he

brought out, at the expense of Nathaniel Brookes, a publisher who found much employment for both him and his brother, a very respectable effort in lexicography, entitled 'A New World of Words, or a General Dictionary, containing the Terms, Etymologies, Definitions, and Perfect Interpretations of the proper significations of hard English words throughout the Arts and Sciences,' fol. (new editions are dated 1662, 1671, 1678, 1696; 1700 and 1706—both called the sixth—with large additions by J. Kersey; and 1720—the seventh—also edited by Kersey). There are dedicatory epistles to Sir William Paston, Sir Robert Bolles of Scampton, and Edward Hussy of Catthorpe, Lincolnshire, besides an interesting list of specialists who had assisted Phillips. Elias Ashmole was the authority for 'antiquities,' Greatorex for mathematical instruments, and 'Mr. Taverner' for fishing. Thomas Blount asserted that Phillips largely plagiarised his 'Glossographia,' 1656, in his first edition, and wrote to Wood in 1670 complaining that Phillips was meditating a raid on his newly published 'Law Dictionary,' in order to improve a forthcoming edition of the 'New World of Words.' In support of these charges Blount issued in 1673 'A World of Errors discovered in the "New World of Words."' Stephen Skinner, in 'Etymologicon,' 1671, poured equal scorn on Phillips's efforts in philology. Phillips freely borrowed without acknowledgment hints from Skinner's work in later issues of his own volume. Meanwhile, in August 1658, again under the auspices of Nathaniel Brookes, Phillips published a humorous volume, called 'Mysteries of Love and Eloquence, or the Arts of Wooing and Complimenting as they are managed in the Spring Garden, Hide Park, and other eminent places.' The preface is addressed 'To the youthful gentry.' There follow imaginary conversations for lovers, with models of letters, an art of logic, a rhyming dictionary, reprints of poems and songs, a description of a few parlour games, and a vocabulary of epithets. The whole is entertaining, but often licentious, and offers a curious commentary on the strict training to which his uncle had subjected him in youth. A new edition, in 1699, bore the title of 'The Beau's Academy.'

This undertaking proved only a temporary aberration from virtuous paths. The rest of Phillips's literary life was devoted to serious subjects. In 1660 he published a new edition of Baker's 'Chronicle,' contributing a continuation from 1650 to 1658, into which he imported a strong royalist bias. For a fourth edition of Baker, in 1662, he brought the history down to Charles II's coronation in May 1661, and was entrusted by Monck, through his brother-in-law (Sir Thomas Clarges), with Monck's private papers, in order to enable him to give a full account of the Restoration. A sixth edition appeared in 1674, a seventh in 1679, and an eighth in 1684.

On 24 Oct. 1663 Phillips became tutor at Sayes Court, near Deptford, at 20*l.* a year, to the son of John Evelyn, the diarist. 'He was not,' writes Evelyn, 'at all infected by his uncle's principles, though he was brought up by him.' Evelyn describes Phillips as 'a sober, silent, and most harmless person, a little versatile in his studies, understanding many languages, especially the modern.' He left Evelyn's house in February 1664–5 to become tutor to Philip (afterwards seventh earl of Pembroke), son of Philip Herbert, fifth earl. In 1667 he was still at Wilton, where his pupil's father, according to Evelyn, made 'use of him to interpret some of the Teutonic philosophy to whose mystic theology the earl was much addicted.' He seems to have left Wilton in 1672. Under the will of his stepfather, Agar, proved on 5 Nov. 1673, he received 200*l.* to be laid out in the purchase of an annuity for his life or some place of employment for his better subsistence, whichever should seem most for his benefit.

In 1669 he brought out a new edition (the seventeenth) of 'Joannis Buchleri Sacrarum Profanarumque Phrasium Poeticarum Thesaurus.' To it he appended two original essays in Latin—one a short treatise on the 'Verse of the Dramatic Poets,' the other a 'Compendious Enumeration of the Poets, Italian, German, English, &c., the most famous of them, at least, who have flourished from the time of Dante Alighieri to the present age.' In the second essay Phillips bestowed on Milton's 'Paradise Lost' the first printed words of praise that it received. The work 'is reputed,' he wrote, 'to have reached the perfection of this kind of [i.e. epic] poetry.'

After resuming his life as a hack-writer in London, he obtained, on 14 Sept. 1674, while Milton was on his deathbed, a license to publish, and in 1675 he published, his 'Theatrum Poetarum,' an index of the names of poets of all countries and ages, but chiefly English, arranged alphabetically, with occasional brief criticisms. An introductory 'Discourse on Poets and Poetry' (addressed to his friends Thomas Stanley of Cumberlo Green, Hertfordshire, and Edward Sherburn, clerk of the ordnance) embodies criticism couched in such dignified language that a long series of critics

has traced in it the hand of Milton. Milton is also credited with supplying his nephew with the enlightened criticism that figures in the volume on Shakespeare and Marlowe. Phillips excuses himself for mentioning his uncle's name without any elaborate notice because it 'did not become him to deliver his judgment,' but he compensates his readers for the omission by inserting a very high-flown eulogy on his brother John. In the Bodleian Library is Phillips's presentation copy to Bishop Barlow. William Winstanley's 'Lives of the English Poets,' 1687, largely plagiarises Phillips's 'Theatrum.' Sir S. Egerton Brydges reissued in 1800 vol. i. (only) of a heavily annotated reprint of Phillips's notices of English poets. A copy of this, with manuscript notes by J. P. Collier, is in the British Museum. A third edition of Brydges's reprint appeared in an edition limited to one hundred copies in 1824.

In September 1677, on Evelyn's recommendation, Phillips entered the service, apparently at Euston, Suffolk, of Henry Bennet, earl of Arlington, lord chamberlain, who wanted 'a scholar to read to and entertain him sometimes.' He also instructed in languages the earl's nephew, Henry Bennet, and the earl's daughter, a girl of ten, who was already married to Henry Fitzroy, duke of Grafton. Phillips dedicated the fourth edition of his 'World of Words' to the youthful duchess in 1678. Before November 1679 he was discharged of the duty, and thereupon, according to Wood, he 'married a woman with several children, taught school in the Strand, near the Maypole, lived in poor condition, though a good master; wrote and translated several things merely to get a bare livelihood.'

In 1676 his geographical and topographical supplement to John Speed's 'Theatre of Great Britain' saw the light, and he probably edited the Latin edition of Milton's 'Letters of State.' In 1682 he issued his 'Tractatulus de modo formandi voces derivativas Linguæ Latinæ;' in 1684 his 'Enchiridion Linguæ Latinæ,' or a 'Compendious Latin Dictionary... for all learners,' and his 'Speculum Linguæ Latinæ.' Both the latter were, according to Wood, 'all or mostly' taken from notes prepared by his uncle Milton for a Latin dictionary. Milton's widow, according to Aubrey, gave all her husband's papers to Phillips before 1681. There followed in 1685 Phillips's 'Poem on the Coronation of his most Sacred Majesty King James II and his Royal Consort,' fol.; an historical romance, 'The Minority of St. Lewis,' dedicated to the Duke of Norfolk; and an English translation of his own 'Tractatulus' of 1682. In 1694 he published a translation of Milton's 'Letters of State,' with a short but valuable memoir, which has been liberally utilised by later biographers. Godwin reprinted it in his biography of Phillips and his brother in 1815. The fifth edition of his 'World of Words' is dated 1696, and he doubtless died soon afterwards.

On 4 July 1696 died 'Mr. Phillips, philizer to the county of Middlesex, a place worth 400*l.* a year' (Luttrell, iv. 81); but it is improbable that this officer is identical with Milton's nephew.

[Wood's Athenæ Oxon. iv. 760–4; William Godwin's Lives of Edward and John Phillips, 1815; Masson's Life of Milton; Evelyn's Diary.] S. L.

PHILLIPS, EDWARD (*fl.* 1730–1740), dramatist, stated by Baker to be of Cambridge, was the author of the following pieces: 1. 'The Chambermaid,' a ballad opera in one act, based upon the 'Village Opera' of Charles Johnson (1679–1748) [q. v.], and produced as an after-piece at Drury Lane on 10 Feb. 1729–30, London, 1730, 8vo. 2. 'The Livery Rake and Country Lass.' This comic opera, with sprightly songs, was repeated several times at the Haymarket and Drury Lane, where 'first Phillis' was played by Mrs. Pritchard, London, 1732. 3. 'The Mock Lawer,' a musical farce produced at Covent Garden on 27 April 1733. The libretto, printed at Dublin in 1737, is scarce. 4. 'Britons strike Home, or Sailors' Rehearsal,' London, 1739, 8vo. This musical piece was, according to Genest, devoid of unity and 'full of claptraps.' Nevertheless, Macklin and Mrs. Clive appeared in it when produced at Drury Lane on 31 Dec. 1739, and it was revived on 27 March 1779. A scarce satirical poem on the condition of the stage, with a prose introduction, entitled 'The Players' (London, 1738, 4to), is doubtfully attributed to Phillips (Lowe, *Bibl. Account of Theatrical Lit.* p. 266; cf. Introduction to *The Players*, ad fin.)

[Baker's Biographia Dramatica, 1812, i. 571; Thespian Dict. 1805; Genest's Hist. of the Stage, vol. iii. passim; Brit. Mus. Cat.] T. S.

PHILLIPS, GEORGE (*fl.* 1597), divine, was matriculated as a pensioner of Trinity College, Cambridge, on 2 Dec. 1579. He graduated B.A. in 1582–3, and commenced M.A. in 1587 (Cooper, *Athenæ Cantabr.* iii. 18).

He was the author of: 1. 'Five Sermons: (i) A Recreation for the Soule, on Col. iii. 16; (ii) The End of Vsury, on Habak. ii. 9; (iii) The Armour and Patience of a Christian, on 2 Tim. ii. 3; (iv) The Mirth of Israel, on Psalm xxi. 1–3; (v) Noah his Arke, on

Gen. viii. 6–9,' London, 1594, 8vo. 2. 'Gods General Summons to his last Parliament, a sermon on 2 Cor. v. 10,' London, 1595, 8vo. 3. 'A Peril of the Church, a sermon on Acts v. 17–19,' London, 1596, 8vo. 4. 'The Effect of the Last Daie, wrote in Latyn by Dyionisus Carthusianus, and Englished,' licensed to William Leake, 1596. 5. 'The Embasse of Gods Angel, a sermon on Acts v. 20, 21,' London, 1597, 8vo.

'A Preparative to the Lordes Supper, with an Exercise thereof,' was licensed to Thomas Gosson, and also to William Leake, 1597.

[Ames's Typogr. Antiq. (Herbert), pp. 1032, 1339, 1370, 1371; Crowe's Catalogue, pp. 5, 62, 126, 193, 243, 251.] T. C.

PHILLIPS, GEORGE (1593–1644), nonconformist divine and colonist, was born in Rainham, Norfolk, of 'honest parents,' in 1593, and went to Caius College, Cambridge, in 1613. After graduating B.A. in 1617, he became a curate at Boxted in Essex. On 27 April 1630 he sailed for Massachusetts on the Arabella under Winthrop's auspices. He landed in June. On the voyage out he subscribed his name with others to a letter of 'those who esteem it an honour to call the Church of England, from whence we rise, our dear mother.' But he personally inclined to the congregational form of church government. 'There is come over,' says a correspondent of Governor Bradford, 'one Mr. Phillips (a Suffolk [sic] man) who hath told me in private that if they will have him stand minister by that calling which he received from the prelates in England, he will leave them.' To this attitude he did not adhere.

In company with Sir Richard Saltonstall and others, Phillips, on disembarking, formed a settlement on the Charles River, which they named Watertown. There, on 30 July 1630, they 'observed a day of solemn fasting and prayer . . . organised themselves into a church, and built a house of God before they could build many houses for themselves.' On 23 Aug., at the first court held at Charlestown, the first business was to arrange for building a house for the minister and to vote Phillips a stipend of 30*l.* a year as from 1 Sept.

At Watertown Phillips remained as pastor, declining an offer of preferment in Virginia. A man of decided force of character, he proved a learned scholar and able disputant. In 1631 a deputation from the church at Boston came to expostulate with him and his elder for disseminating certain opinions friendly to the church of Rome. His knowledge of the scriptures was profound; he read them through six times yearly. He was author of a tract on 'Infant Baptism,' published apparently posthumously (1645). He died on 1 July 1644. He married in England, but lost his wife soon after his arrival in Massachusetts. His eldest son, Samuel Phillips, obtained some reputation as a divine, and his descendants included many men distinguished in America 'by their civil stations and munificent patronage of institutions of learning and benevolence.'

[Collections of Massachusetts Historical Society, especially Winthrop's Journal.] C. A. H.

PHILLIPS, GEORGE (1804–1892), oriental scholar, third son of Francis Phillips, farmer, was born at Dunwich in Suffolk on 11 Jan., and baptised at Westleton on 5 Feb 1804. His father removed soon afterwards to Otley, where, in 1887, Phillips placed a clock, to be called 'the Phillips clock,' in the tower of the parish church, in remembrance of the early years of his life. After spending his early years in farmwork, and acquiring a knowledge of mathematics in his leisure, he became a master in the grammar school of Woodbridge, whence he removed to the grammar school of Worcester. While at Worcester he published 'A brief Treatise on the Use of a Case of Instruments,' 1823, and 'A Compendium of Algebra,' 1824. In 1824 he resigned his appointment at Worcester in order to enter Magdalen Hall, Oxford, on 19 June 1824, but after a short residence migrated to Queens' College, Cambridge, on 25 Oct. 1825, and matriculated on 14 Feb. 1826 as a pensioner. He graduated B.A. 1829, when he was eighth wrangler, M.A. 1832, B.D. 1839, and D.D. 1859. In 1830 he was elected fellow of his college, and took holy orders. Before long he was invited to assist in the tutorial work, and subsequently became senior tutor. In 1846 he was presented by the college to the living of Sandon in Essex. He proved himself an energetic parish priest; he built a school and schoolhouse, restored the church, and improved the parsonage. He held this living until 1857, when, on the death of Dr. Joshua King, he was elected president of Queens' College, and returned to Cambridge.

In 1861–2 Phillips was vice-chancellor, a year memorable for the presence of the Prince of Wales as a student, and for the installation of William Cavendish, seventh duke of Devonshire, as chancellor. On the latter occasion he entertained the duke and the recipients of honorary degrees at dinner in the president's lodge.

Phillips began to work at Oriental lan-

guages at a time when mathematics still held their supremacy in the university, and he met with slight encouragement. In the first instance he taught Hebrew to men of his own college; and, becoming convinced that for its right understanding a knowledge of the cognate languages was necessary, he published in 1837 a Syriac grammar, which reached a second edition in 1845. In 1846 he published an elaborate 'Commentary on the Psalms,' in 2 vols. 8vo (2nd edit. 1872). After his return to Cambridge he took a leading part in the establishment (in 1872) of the Indian languages tripos and the Semitic languages tripos, examinations for which were first held in 1875. Though a staunch conservative, he was by no means in favour of restricting university studies within narrow limits. But, on the other hand, he was unwilling to accept the canons of the new criticism of the Old Testament.

As president he exercised a genial hospitality, and did all in his power to promote the welfare of his college. In 1887 he gave 1,000*l.* to found a scholarship; and made a liberal donation to the fund for building the new chapel in 1891. He died at Cambridge on 5 Feb. 1892, but was buried at Mullingar, co. Westmeath. His portrait, painted by Hubert Herkomer, R.A., in 1889, is in the gallery of the lodge. He married, on 10 Aug. 1848, Emily Frances, daughter of Henry Pilkington, esq., of Tore, co. Westmeath.

Besides the works mentioned above, Phillips published: 1. 'The Elements of Euclid,' 1826. 2. 'Summation of Series by Definite Integrals,' 1832. 3. 'Short Sermons on Old Messianic Texts,' Cambridge, 1863, 8vo. 4. 'Mâr Jacob's "Scholia,"' London, 1864, 8vo. 5. 'Mâr Jacob on Syriac Accents,' 1869. 6. 'Doctrine of Addai the Apostle,' 1876.

[Cambridge Review, xiii. 192; Cambridge Graduati, ed. 1884; Foster's Alumni Oxon. iii. 1117; Burke's Landed Gentry, ed. 1894, ii. 1614; private information.] J. W. C–K.

PHILLIPS, GEORGE SEARLE (1815–1889), miscellaneous writer, was born in 1815 at Peterborough, and educated at Trinity College, Cambridge, where he is said to have graduated B.A., but his name does not appear among the 'graduati.' He then went to America, where he became connected with the 'New York World' and the 'Herald.' In 1845 he returned to England, and undertook the editorship of the 'Leeds Times.' In the following year he was appointed secretary of the People's College at Huddersfield, and in 1854 was made lecturer to the Yorkshire Union of Mechanics' Institutes and Literary Societies. A few years later he again went to the United States, and was associated with Charles A. Dana on the 'Chicago Tribune;' he then became literary editor of the 'New York Sun.' In 1873 he lost his reason, and was confined in the Trenton Insane Asylum. Three years later he was removed to the Morristown Asylum, New Jersey, where he died in January 1889.

Phillips was a 'prolific and graceful writer.' His works, most of them published under the pseudonym 'January Searle,' are: 1. 'A Guide to Peterborough Cathedral,' Peterborough, 1843. 2. 'The Life, Character, and Genius of Ebenezer Elliott, the Corn-law Rhymer,' London, 1850. 3. 'Chapters in the History of a Life,' London, 1850. 4. 'Leaves from Sherwood Forest,' London, 1851. 5. 'The Country Sketch Book,' London, 1851. 6. 'Memoirs of William Wordsworth,' London, 1852. 7. 'Emerson, his Life and Writings,' London, 1855. 8. 'Gypsies of the Danes' Dyke,' London, 1864. 9. 'Chicago and her Churches,' Chicago, 1868. He also published various pamphlets and some verse, edited, among other books, 'The Memorials of Pel. Verjuice,' by Charles Reece Pemberton [q. v.], and was a voluminous contributor to periodical literature.

[Works in Brit. Mus. Library; Times, 2 Feb. 1889; Allibone's Dict. of English Lit.; and see Notes and Queries, 8th ser. ix. 264.] A. F. P.

PHILLIPS, GILES FIRMAN (1780–1867), landscape-painter, born in 1780, had some reputation as a landscape-painter in water-colours, his favourite subjects being views on the Thames. He was a member of the new Water-colour Society and also a frequent exhibitor at the Society of British Artists, and occasionally at the Royal Academy and other exhibitions from 1830 to 1858. Phillips published 'Principles of Effect and Colour, as applicable to Landscape Painting,' which ran through three editions; and in 1839 a 'Practical Treatise on Drawing and Painting in Water-colours, with Illustrative Examples,' &c., with illustrations by himself. Phillips died on 31 March 1867, aged 87.

[Redgrave's Dict. of Artists; Graves's Dict. of Artists, 1760–1893; South Kensington Cat. of Books on Art.] L. C.

PHILLIPS, HENRY (1775–1838), horticultural writer, a native of Sussex, was originally a banker at Worthing. He was living at Queen's House, Bayswater, in 1821, and at Bedford Square, Brighton, from 1823 to 1825. His 'Sylva Florifera' (1823) is dedicated to his wife, to whom he had been married twenty-five years. He was

a fellow of the Horticultural Society, and in 1825 of the Linnean Society (Britten and Boulger, *Index of Botanists*, p. 135). He died at Brighton in 1838. He published: 1. 'Pomarium Britannicum,' 1820, 8vo; 2nd edit. 1821; 3rd edit. 1823. 2. 'History of Cultivated Vegetables,' 2 vols. 8vo; 2nd edit. 1822; another edition 1831. 3. 'Sylva Florifera: the Shrubbery, historically and botanically treated,' 2 vols. 1823, 8vo. 4. 'Flora Domestica, or the Portable Flower Garden,' 1823, 8vo; another edition 1827. 5. 'Flora Historica,' 1824, 8vo; 2nd edit. 1829. 6. 'Floral Emblems,' 1825, 8vo. 7. 'Companion for the Orchard,' 1831, 8vo. 8. 'Companion for the Kitchen Garden,' 2 vols. 8vo.

[Johnson's History of English Gardening, (1829), p. 304; Pritzel's Thesaurus Literaturæ Botanicæ, 1851; Jackson's Guide to the Literature of Botany; Phillips's own works.]

G. S. B.

PHILLIPS, HENRY (1801–1876), musician, son of Richard Phillips, an actor, was born at Bristol on 13 Aug. 1801. At the age of eight he appeared as a singing boy at Harrogate Theatre, and soon afterwards was engaged to sing soprano parts, first at the Haymarket, and then at Drury Lane. He became a pupil of Broadhurst, and began his career as a bass at Covent Garden in Bishop's 'Law of Java.' At this time his voice was weak, and the poor effect he produced caused him to retire temporarily to Bath. He returned to London in 1823, studied under Sir George Smart, and was engaged by Kemble to sing in Arne's 'Artaxerxes.' In this also he made no impression, the newspapers recording the 'total failure of Mr. Phillips at Covent Garden last night.' In 1824, however, he sang the music of Caspar, on the production of 'Der Freischütz,' with great success, and thenceforth he rapidly rose in public estimation. He soon took a leading place at the provincial musical festivals, and was much engaged for theatre and concert work. In 1825 he became principal bass at the ancient music concerts, and entered the choir of the Bavarian Chapel. In 1834 he sang at the Lyceum in Loder's 'Nourjahad' and in Barnett's 'Mountain Sylph.' In the latter opera his singing of the ballad 'Farewell to the Mountain' constituted the chief success. In 1843 he gave up the theatre, and began a series of 'table entertainments,' which he continued at intervals to the end of his career. In 1844 he visited America. Mendelssohn composed a 'scena' for him to words from Ossian, 'On Lena's gloomy heath,' and he sang it at the Philharmonic Concert on 15 March 1847. His engagements gradually decreased, and he retired at a farewell concert given on 25 Feb. 1863. He was subsequently employed as a teacher, first at Birmingham, and then near London. He died at Dalston on 8 Nov. 1876, and was buried at Woking cemetery.

Phillips was a clever and versatile musician and a good actor. His voice lacked power, but he made admirable use of it. In oratorio and ballad he was specially successful. He composed music to many songs, of which the most popular were 'The best of all good Company,' and 'Shall I, wastynge in despaire.' His 'Musical and Personal Recollections of Half a Century,' 2 vols., London, 1864, with portrait, contains much interesting matter. He also wrote 'Hints on Declamation,' London, 1848, and 'The True Enjoyment of Angling,' London, 1843.

[Musical and Personal Recollections as above; Musical Times, December 1876; Grove's Dict. of Music.]

J. C. H.

PHILLIPS, HENRY WYNDHAM (1820–1868), portrait-painter. [See under Phillips, Thomas, 1770–1845.]

PHILLIPS, PHILIPS, or PHILLYPS, JOHN (*fl.* 1570–1591), author, who should be distinguished from John Philip (*fl.* 1566) [q. v.], was educated at Queens' College, Cambridge (*Commemoration of Margaret, Countess of Lennox*, 1578), but took no degree. He was a student of the classics, but in one place he describes himself as 'student in divinitie' and in another as 'preacher of the Word of God.' He inclined to puritanism, and was patronised by noble ladies of known puritan proclivities. It is doubtful if he were a beneficed clergyman. His extant edificatory publications were: 1. 'A Friendly Larum or Faythfull Warnynge to the True-harted Subiectes of England. Discoueryng the Actes and Malicious Myndes of those obstinate Papists that hope (as they term it) to haue theyr Golden Day. By I. Phil. London (by William How for Rycharde Johnes) [1570],' n.d. 8vo. This was dedicated to Katherine Bertie, duchess of Suffolk; copies are at Lambeth and in the Huth Library. 2. 'A Balad intituled "A cold Pye for the Papistes." . . . Finis. Iohn Phillip,' London (by William How for Richard Johnes), broadside; the only copy known is at Britwell. 3. 'A Fruitfull Exhortation given to all Godly and Faithfull Christians,' London (by Thomas Dawson), n.d.; dedicated to Lettice, countess of Leicester. 4. 'The Wonderfull Worke of God shewed upon a Chylde, whose Name is William Withers, being in the Towne of Walsam . . . Suffolk, who, being Eleuen

Yeeres of Age, laye in a Traunce the Space of Tenne Days . . . and hath continued the Space of Three Weeks,' London (by Robert Waldegrave), 1581, 8vo, with a long prayer appended; dedicated to Edward Denny (Brit. Mus.) 5. 'The Perfect Path to Paradice, containing divers most ghostly Prayers and Meditations for the Comfort of Afflicted Consciences . . . also a Summons to Repentance,' London, 1590, 12mo; dedicated to the Earl of Essex; an edition, dated 1626, 12mo, is at the British Museum.

To 'A Sermon of Calvin . . . upon Heb. xiii. 13' (London, 1581), Phillips appended 'An Answere to the Slanders of the Papistes against Christe's Syllie Flock . . . quod J. P.,' and to George Gascoigne's 'Dromme of Doomes Daye,' he added 'A Private Letter the which doth teach Remedies against the bitternesse of Death, by I. P. to his familiar Friend, G. P.'

On the 'Stationers' Registers' appear entries of two books by Phillips, not otherwise known: 'Precious Pearles of perfecte Godlines to be used of every faythfull Xpian, begonne by the Lady Fraunces Aburgavenny, and finished by John Phillip' (7 Dec. 1577) (Lady Abergavenny was first wife of Henry Neville, lord of Abergavenny, and daughter of Thomas Manners, first earl of Rutland); and 'The Rudimentes of Reason gathered out of the Preceptes of the worthie and learned Philosopher Periander, by John Philips, Student in Divinitie' (26 April 1578). Abraham Fleming [q. v.], in his 'Bright Burning Beacon' (1580), mentions 'John Philippes' among those who wrote on the earthquake of 6 April 1580, but no book by Phillips on this topic is accessible.

Phillips was equally energetic as a writer of elegiac verse, and he is responsible for the four epitaphs, published in single folio sheets, all extant in unique exemplars, which respectively celebrated the wife (*d.* 7 July 1570) of Alexander Avenet, lord mayor of London (London, by Richard Johnes), in the Huth Library; Alderman Sir William Garrat (*d.* 27 Sept. 1571), London (by Richard Johnes), at Britwell; Margaret Douglas, countess of Lennox (*d.* 9 March 1577–8), London (for Edward White), at Britwell; Henry Wriothesley, earl of Southampton (*d.* 30 Nov. 1581), in the Huth Library.

More ambitious memorials of the dead were modelled by Phillips on the poems in the 'Mirrour for Magistrates;' in each the ghost of the person commemorated is made to relate his or her own achievements. The title of the earliest is 'A Commemoration of Margaret Douglas, Countess of Lennox,' London (by John Charlewood), 1578, in seven-line stanzas; copies are in the British Museum and at Britwell. The countess's ghost introduces into her biography an elaborate panegyric on Queen Elizabeth. 'The Life and Death of Sir Phillip Sidney, late Lord Gouernour of Flushing. His Funerals solemnized in Paules Churche, where he lyeth interred; with the whole Order of the Mournfull Shewe as they marched throwe the Citie of London on Thursday, the 16 of February 1587,' London (by Robert Waldegrave), was dedicated to the Earl of Essex. The poem, in seven-line stanzas, is somewhat uncouth. It opens with the line (Sidney's ghost is speaking)

You noble brutes, bedeckt with rich renown

(brutes = Britons). A unique copy is in the British Museum. It is reprinted in Butler's 'Sidneiana.' A like 'Commemoration of Sir Christopher Hatton,' in six-line stanzas, appeared in 1591, London (by Edward White), and was dedicated to Sir William Hatton. The only copy known, formerly at Lamport, in the possession of Sir Charles Isham, is now at Britwell. It was reprinted in 'A Lamport Garland,' edited for the Roxburghe Club by Charles Edmonds, 1881. A slightly less lugubrious romance in fourteen-syllable ballad metre by Phillips is 'A rare and strange Historicall Nouell of Cleomenes and Sophonisba surnamed Juliet. Very pleasant to reade,' London (by Hugh Jackson), 1577, 8vo; dedicated to George Fiennes, lord Dacre. Arthur Broke had published in 1562 his 'Historie of Romeus and Juliet,' in which the name Juliet is first introduced into English literature.

Another JOHN PHILLIPS (*d.* 1640), who was a graduate of Cambridge (M.A. and B.D.), and vicar of Faversham, Kent, from 1606 till his death in 1640, published in 1625 'The Way to Heaven' (London, 4to). This was an expansion of a funeral discourse on a friend, Edward Lapworth, M.D., a reputed papist [see under LAPWORTH, EDWARD, 1574–1636].

[Hunter's MS. Chorus Vatum in Brit. Mus.; Addit. MS. 24488, f. 69; Cooper's Athenæ Cantabr. ii. 99; Collier's Poetical Decameron, ii. 50–2, 125–6, his extracts from Stationers' Registers, 1557–70 pp. 148–9, 1570–87 pp. 48–52, and his Bibliographical Account, ii. 155–9; Hazlitt's Bibliographical Collections; information kindly given by R. E. Graves, esq.] S. L.

PHILLIPS, JOHN, D.D. (1555?–1633), bishop of Sodor and Man, was born in Wales, probably about 1555. He was educated at St. Mary Hall, Oxford, and graduated B.A. on 19 May 1579, M.A. on 25 May 1584. In 1579 he became rector of Sessay, North Riding of Yorkshire; and in 1583, rector of

Thorpe-Bassett, East Riding of Yorkshire. In 1587 he was appointed archdeacon of Man, and rector of Andreas, Isle of Man; in 1590 he became chaplain to Henry Stanley, fourth earl of Derby. In March 1591 he became rector of Slingsby, North Riding of Yorkshire. He was present at the Manx convocation in 1597. In April 1601 he was appointed archdeacon of Cleveland. In 1604 he took part in a consistory court in Man.

On the translation of George Lloyd [q. v.] to Chester, in December 1604, Phillips was nominated (29 Jan. 1605) his successor as bishop of Sodor and Man, and consecrated on 10 Feb. 1605. In the same year he was made D.D. He retained *in commendam* the archdeaconry of Man and his English preferments; the income of his see did not exceed 140*l.* He was presented by the Earl of Derby in 1605 (when he resigned Thorpe) to the rectory of Hawarden, Flintshire, which he held till his death. In 1619 he resigned Slingsby (where he was succeeded by his son Samuel in January 1619) and the archdeaconry of Cleveland (in which Henry Thurcross succeeded him on 2 Aug. 1619).

As bishop of Man, Phillips was exemplary in many ways. He made a visitation of his diocese in the autumn of 1605. He was resident on the island and attentive to his duties. He had learned the Manx language 'so exactly that he ordinarily did preach in it.' By 1610 he had completed 'The Mannish Book of Common Prayer by me translated,' and in the convocation of that year he proposed that it should be perused by his clergy, 'so with one uniform consent to have it ready for printing.' In the Manx convocation of 1610, held in the church of St. Peter-in-Holme (Peel), some important reforms were carried under his presidency. The ecclesiastical statutes, hitherto only transmitted orally, were reduced to writing by Norris and Crow, the vicars-general. Parochial registers were made imperative; catechising was introduced; rectors were required to preach or provide sermons six times a year, other incumbents four times a year; for the first time the children of the clergy were formally legitimised, a fact which illustrates the retention in Man of many pre-Reformation customs. The bishop's plans were received with considerable jealousy; he was taunted with his nationality, and in the governor, John Ireland, he had a strong opponent. Ireland, whose leanings were puritan, told him that, 'being a Welshman, he could never do any good.' Their first difference was caused by Ireland's action in abrogating (1609) an insular custom according to which claims on the estate of a deceased person were proved by the claimant making oath, lying upon his back on the grave with a bible on his breast, in the presence of compurgators. Phillips objected to interference with this custom, which in fact survived the abrogation. Phillips now complained that Ireland set 'a layman in the chaplain's place to read service to the garrison in a scandalous manner, viz. in his doblett and hose, and sometime in his livery coat; yea, when a minister or two have been present.' Ireland also assumed the right of issuing licenses to eat flesh in Lent; fined parish clerks on their entering office; and confiscated the bishop's turbary. The dispute culminated in a struggle on the question whether the garrison was subject to the bishop's spiritual jurisdiction, and on this point the bishop was ultimately worsted, though for a short time after Ireland's removal he succeeded in maintaining his claim. To prevent an appeal to higher authorities, Ireland refused Phillips a passport to England; his friends 'were obliged to forbare his house and his company for fear of the governor.'

In 1611 the vicars-general reported on the bishop's translation of the prayer-book. They appear to have been affronted that 'the bishop had not acquainted them with his intention of making a translation.' The custom of the Manx clergy was to conduct public worship by extemporising translations of the prayers and lessons. Of Phillips's version 'Sir' William Norris affirmed that 'he could not read the same book perfectly, but here and there a little;' 'Sir' William Crow said 'he could upon deliberate perusal thereof read some part of it, and doth verily think that few else of the clergy can read the same book, for that it is spelled with vowells wherewith none of them are acquainted.' The project of printing it was dropped, and the manuscript lay neglected. William Sacheverell spoke of it (1702) as 'scarce intelligible to the clergy themselves, who translate it off hand more to the understanding of the people.' Similarly the great Bishop Wilson regarded it (apparently with little examination) as 'of no use to the present generation.' The subsequent translation (1765), executed under the superintendence of Mark Hildesley, D.D. [q. v.], was made without reference to it. Phillips's version was first printed by the Manx Society (vols. xxxii. and xxxiii. 1893–4), under the editorship of Mr. Arthur W. Moore and Professor Rhys. Mr. Moore, who describes the spelling as phonetic and the translation as 'simple and direct,' says that it is 'for the most part easily under-

stood by those who speak Manx at the present day.'

James Chaloner [q. v.] is authority for the statement that Phillips translated also the whole Bible into Manx, as the result of twenty-nine years' labour, with help from others. Of this work there is no trace. Bishop Wilson doubted the statement, and his doubt is endorsed by Mr. Moore. It is certain that in 1658 Chaloner, then governor of Man, gave to 'sir' Hugh Cannell, vicar of Kirk Michael, an addition of 14*l.* to his salary on this ground among others, that he had been 'assistant to the late reverend father in God, John Phillips, Bishopp of this isle, in translatinge of the Bible.'

Phillips died on 7 Aug. 1633 at Bishop's Court, in the parish of Ballaugh; he could not have been less than seventy-three years of age. He was buried in St. Germans Cathedral, Peel; a later bishop, Richard Parr or Parre [q. v.], was buried in the same grave, but the site is unknown. His son Samuel, born in Yorkshire in 1589, matriculated at St. John's College, Oxford, on 16 Nov. 1610, graduated B.A. on 22 Nov. 1610, M.A. on 6 July 1617, and succeeded his father as rector of Slingsby in 1619 (see above).

[Wood's Athenæ Oxon. (ed. Bliss), ii. 883; Wood's Fasti (ed. Bliss), i. 212, 226, 341, Foster's Alumni Oxonienses, 1891, iii. 1157, 1159; Moore's Diocesan Hist. of Sodor and Man, 1893, pp. 123 sq., 135 sq., 140 sq.; information from the Rev. D. P. Chase, D.D., principal of St. Mary Hall; from the Rev. E. W. Kissack, Ballaugh; from John Quine, esq., Douglas; and from the Rev. S. E. Gladstone, Hawarden.] A. G.

PHILLIPS, JOHN (1631–1706), author, younger brother of Edward Phillips (1630–1696?) [q. v.], was born in the autumn of 1631, after the death of his father (Edward Phillips, of the crown office), and was godson of his mother's brother, John Milton, the poet. From infancy he lived with his uncle, from whom he derived all his education. He became a good classical scholar and a ready writer. He obtained a license to print, on 31 Dec. 1649, at the precocious age of eighteen, 'Mercurius Præd., or a short and sure way to the Latin Tongue.' In 1651, when his uncle became Latin secretary to Cromwell, he was in the habit of reading aloud to him, and acted as his assistant secretary. In 1652 he displayed a keen controversial spirit and command of coarse wit in his 'Joannis Philippi Angli Responsio ad Apologiam Anonymi cujusdam Tenebrionis pro rege et populo Anglicano infantissimam.' It is a defence of his uncle, written under his uncle's guidance, against the 'Pro Rege et Populo Anglicano,' an anonymous attack, really made by John Rowland, but wrongly ascribed by Milton and Phillips to Bishop Bramhall. Next year Phillips contributed a commendatory poem to Henry Lawes's 'Ayres.' In the spring of 1654 he was in Edinburgh, seeking information concerning crown lands in Scotland, at the suggestion of Andrew Sandelands, Milton's friend. He was apparently in hope of securing regular political employment (Thurloe, ii. 226–7). The mission proved abortive, and Phillips returned to his uncle's roof. He soon chafed against his uncle's strict discipline and principles, and, abandoning all pretence of acquiescence, he made a reputation, late in 1655, by a scathing satire on puritanism, entitled 'Satyr against Hypocrites.' It is a smart attack upon the religion of Cromwell and his friends, almost worthy of the author of 'Hudibras.' It is sometimes wrongly ascribed to the brother Edward. A new edition in 1661 bore the changed title 'The Religion of the hypocritical Presbyterians, in meeter.' Other editions are dated 1674, 1677, 1680, and 1689, and in 1700 a publisher reprinted it as 'Mr. John Milton's Satyre.'

Phillips, having once broken bounds, developed in his literary work a licentious temper which affords a suggestive commentary on the practical value of his uncle's theories of education. On 25 April 1656 the council of state summoned John Phillips of Westminster, with Nathaniel Brook, his publisher, to answer a charge of producing a licentious volume called 'Sportive Wit: The Muses Merriment. A New Spring of Lusty Drollery, &c.' Phillips edited the book, copies of which are in the Bodleian Library and at Britwell, and it was ordered to be burnt. But Brook and Phillips lost no time in supplying its place with a similar venture called 'Wit and Drollery: Jovial Poems never before printed by Sir J[ohn] M[ennes], J[ames] S[mith], Sir W[illiam] D[avenant], J. D[onne], and other admirable wits,' London, for Brook, 1656. J. P. signs an epistle to the courteous reader. This catchpenny collection of indelicate verse largely plagiarised the 'Musarum Delitiæ' of Mennes and Smith of the previous year. In 1656 Phillips also issued 'The Tears of the Indians. . . from the Spanish of B. de las Casas,' and contributed a good 'song on the Tombs in Westminster Abbey' to his brother's 'Mysteries of Love and Eloquence,' 1658. At the end of 1659 he published, in ridicule of the antimonarchical views and the astrological almanacs of William Lilly [q. v.], 'Montelion, 1660; or the Prophetical Almanack: being a True and Exact Account of all the Revolutions that are to

happen in the world this present year, 1660, till this time twelvemonth, by Montelion, knight of the Oracle, a well-wisher to the Mathematicks.' To Phillips also are very doubtfully assigned similar works, entitled 'Montelion for 1661 and 1662,' Montelion's 'Introduction to Astrology,' 1661, and 'Don Juan Lamberto, or a Comical History of the late Times,' 1661 and 1665. They are all clever specimens of royalist buffoonery, but are inferior to Phillips's acknowledged work, and are doubtless from the pen of Thomas Flatman [q. v.] Pepys found the 'Montelion' for 1661 so inferior to its forerunner that he burnt his copy of it (10 Nov. 1660).

John saw little of his uncle henceforth, and wholly depended for a livelihood on his labours as a hack-writer and translator and a scurrilous controversialist. One of his wittiest works was 'Maronides, or Virgil Travesty,' a Hudibrastic burlesque of the fifth and sixth books of the Æneid, dedicated to Valentine Oldys (in two parts, 1672 and 1673; new edit. 1678). An attack by him on Thomas Salmon (*d.* 1706) [q. v.], called 'Duellum Musicum,' was appended to Matthew Lock's 'Present Practice of Musick vindicated,' 1673. His other productions of the period were: 'Mercurius Verax, or the Prisoners' Prognostications for the year 1675,' another satire on astrology; a continuation of Heath's 'Chronicle' (1676 and 1679); and a broadside, 'Jockey's Down-fall . . . a poem on the late fatal defeat given to the Scottish covenanters near Hamilton Park, 22 June 1679.'

In 1678 Phillips fell in with Titus Oates, who employed him to pen 'many lies and villainies.' For this disreputable patron Phillips wrote in 1680 'Dr. Oates's Narrative of the Popish Plot vindicated.' There followed in 1681, in the same interest, 'The second part of the Character of a Popish Successor,' an attack on James, duke of York. The first part of the work was by Elkanah Settle. A 'reply' to Phillips's pamphlet was issued by Sir Roger L'Estrange [q. v.], who had already answered Settle in 'The Character of a Papist in Masquerade.' Phillips followed up his attack on L'Estrange in 'Horse Flesh for the Observator, being a comment upon Gusman, chap. v. ver. 5, held forth at Sam's Coffee House by T. D., B.D., chaplain to the Inferiour Clergies Guide,' 1682. Another attack on the tory clergy, largely borrowed from Eachard's 'Grounds and Occasions of the Contempt of the Clergy,' was written by Phillips under the title of 'Speculum Crape-gownorum, or an old Looking-glass for the young Academicks,' 1682. During James II's reign he published 'A Pindaric Ode to the sacred memory of . . Charles II,' 1685; an anniversary to his majesty, James II, set to music by Dr. Blow; a spirited but coarse and unfaithful translation of 'Don Quixote,' 1687, the second that was attempted in England, Shelton's being the first; 'The Turkish Secretary, containing the Art of Expressing one's Thought without seeing, speaking, or writing to one another,' 1688, 4to, from the French; and an attack on Samuel Parker, the intolerant bishop of Oxford, entitled 'Sam, Ld. Bp. of Oxon. his celebrated reasons for abrogating the Test and Notions of Idolatry answered by Samuel, Archdeacon of Canterbury,' 1688.

Meanwhile Phillips sought a more regular income from a periodical enterprise which he entitled 'Modern History, or a Monthly Account of all considerable Occurrences, civil, ecclesiastical, and military.' It was started in 1688 in sixpenny parts, which were collected in a volume at the end of the year. In August 1690 he abandoned this venture in favour of 'The Present State of Europe, or an Historical and Political Mercury,' translated from a French journal published in Holland. This he continued till his death. Dunton described it as the finest journal of the kind the world had ever seen. Its reception was favourable, and in 1692 Phillips issued an introductory or retrospective volume, 'The General History of Europe from November 1688 to July 1690.' In 1695 he brought out an elegy on Queen Mary, and in 1697 'Augustus Britannicus,' a poem on the peace of Ryswick, and in 1700 he contributed prefatory verse to the 'Amphion Anglicus' of his friend, Dr. Blow. In 1703 appeared 'The English Fortune Tellers by J. P., a student in astrology,' a whimsical collection of astrological tables and borrowed verse; and on 6 May 1706 the latest work associated with his name, 'Vision of Mons. Chamillard concerning the Battle of Ramilies, by a nephew of the late Mr. John Milton,' dedicated to Lord Somers. The last work is noticed in the 'Works of the Learned' for August 1706, and it has been suggested that Phillips was an editor of or a contributor to that work. It is possible that an apology for delay in bringing out the number for August 1706, on the ground of the indisposition of one of the authors, may refer to the last illness of Phillips. He certainly died a month or two later (*Notes and Queries*, 5th ser. v. 365).

In his last years Phillips was a martyr to the gout. In one number of his monthly 'Mercury' Phillips apologised for the deficiency of its predecessor, because he was so violently afflicted with the gout both in hands and feet that it was as much as he could do to continue the series. John Dunton in 1705

described him as a gentleman of good learning and well born, who will 'write you a design off' in a very little time if the gout and claret don't stop him.' His brother Edward, in his 'Theatrum Poetarum,' says of him, hyperbolically, that he was 'accounted one of the exactest of heroical poets, either of the Ancients or Moderns, either of our own or whatever other Nation else, having a judicious command of style both in prose and verse. But his chiefest vein lay in burlesque and facetious poetry.' Edward regretted that little of his serious work was published, and declared it to be 'nothing inferior to what he hath done in the other kind.' Wood less respectfully remarks that he was a man of very loose principles and atheistical, who forsook his wife and children, and made no provision for them.

Besides the works mentioned, Phillips brought out a number of translations, of which the chief were: Calprenède's 'Pharamond,' from the French, 1677; De Scuderi's 'Almahide,' 1677; Scarron's 'Typhon, or the Gyants' War with the Gods,' 1665, fol.; 'Six Voyages' of Tavernier's 'Voyages in the East,' 1677, fol.; Grelot's 'Voyage to Constantinople,' 1683; Ludolphus's 'History of Ethiopia,' 1682; 'Nine Essays in Plutarch's Morals from the Greek,' 1684; Frambesarius's [i.e. Nic. Abr. Framboisière] 'Art of Physick,' 1684; and 'The Present Court of Spain,' 1693. He is said to have aided in the English version of Lucian's works, 1711, and to be author of a pamphlet, 'Established Government vindicated from all Popular and Republican Principles' (Claver, *Cat.* 1695). Verses by him appear in the 'Gentleman's Journal,' 1691, and Tutchin's 'Search after Honesty,' 1697.

[Godwin's Lives of Edward and John Philips, 1815; Wood's Athenæ Oxon. ed. Bliss, iv. 765 seq.; Masson's Life of Milton.] S. L.

PHILLIPS, JOHN (*fl.* 1792), writer on inland navigation, was a native of Essex. Brought up as a builder and surveyor, he devoted many years to the promotion of schemes for the construction of canals. His interest in the subject was aroused by a tour, 'partly on business, partly on pleasure,' while the Bridgwater Canal was in course of construction. He published: 1. 'A Treatise on Inland Navigation: illustrated with a whole-sheet plan, delineating the Course of an intended navigable Canal from London to Norwich and Lynn, through the Counties of Essex, Suffolk, and Norfolk,' &c., London, 1785, 4to. 2. 'A General History of Inland Navigation, Foreign and Domestic,' &c., London, 1792, 4to; this work contains much useful information on the canals at that time completed or in process of construction, the cost of construction, freights, &c. 3. 'Crosby's Builder's New Price Book, containing a correct Account of all the present Prices allowed by the most eminent Surveyors,' &c., 25th edit. London, 1817, 8vo; corrected by C. Surman, surveyor.

[Phillips's Works; Watt's Bibl. Brit; Cunningham's Growth of English Industry and Commerce, ii. 379.] W. A. S. H.

PHILLIPS, JOHN (1800–1874), geologist, descended from a Welsh family, was born at Marden in Wiltshire on 25 Dec. 1800. His ancestors had possessed some landed property; his father held a position in the excise; his mother was a sister of William Smith (1769–1839) [q. v.], the geologist. When about seven years old he lost his father, and about a year later his mother died. The uncle then took charge of the boy, and at once initiated him in geology. In his eleventh year he was sent to a school at Holt Spa in Wiltshire. Here he was active in games and diligent in class, and when he left, some four years later, he carried away a fair knowledge of Latin, French, and mathematics, with the rudiments of Greek and German, and a certain proficiency in drawing and practical mechanics. The next year was spent with Benjamin Richardson, rector of Farleigh, near Bath, a man of wide knowledge and an ardent geologist, to whose good influence he always expressed himself deeply indebted. Then he joined his uncle in London, just about the time when the latter published his geological map of England, and had undertaken to prepare a series of county maps similarly coloured. Smith, in fact, had now devoted himself to that study which proved 'so fatal to his prosperity, though so favourable to his renown.' Of this epoch in his life John Phillips afterwards wrote: 'In all this contest for knowledge, under difficulties of no ordinary kind, I had my share. From the hour I entered his house in London, and for many years after he quitted it, we were never separated in act or thought . . . and thus my mind was moulded on his.'

The joint labour in the field and in the office was continued till the spring of 1824, when a lecture engagement took Smith to York, and, as a result of the visit, John Phillips was entrusted with the arrangement of the fossils in the museum, and next year was appointed its keeper. He held this post with the secretaryship of the Philosophical Society, till 1840, but continued to be honorary curator of the museum till 1844. During his residence at York the museum

was transferred to its present quarters in the grounds of St. Mary's Abbey, the keeper's residence being on the site of the gatehouse.

In 1831 the British Association held its first meeting at York, and Phillips took the leading part in the work of organisation. In the following year he became its assistant secretary, and held this office for twenty-seven years. In 1834 he was appointed professor of geology at King's College, London, where he delivered an annual course of lectures, but continued to reside at York till 1840, when he received an appointment on the geological survey. This he held till 1844, when he quitted London for Dublin, to become professor of geology at Trinity College. Here he remained till 1853, when he succeeded Hugh Strickland [q. v.] as deputy at Oxford for Professor William Buckland [q. v.] On the death of the latter in 1856, he became 'reader in geology,' and at a later date was constitued professor. When the new museums were built at Oxford in 1857, he was appointed curator, and occupied the official residence. He was keeper of the Ashmolean Museum from 1854 to 1870.

Phillips was elected F.G.S. in 1828, received the Wollaston medal from that society in 1845, and was its president in 1859 and 1860. He was elected F.R.S. in 1834. He presided over the section of geology at the British Association in 1864 and 1873, and was its president in 1865. He was also an honorary member of various British and foreign scientific societies, and was admitted to the freedom of the Turners' Company a few days before his death. He received an honorary LL.D. from Trinity College, Dublin, in 1857, and the same degree from Cambridge in 1866; Oxford gave him the honorary degree of M.A. in 1853 and of D.C.L. in 1866. He was also an honorary fellow of Magdalen College. Still in the full vigour of mind, and with but little loss of bodily power, he died on 24 April 1874, from the result of a fall on a staircase at All Souls' College. He was unmarried.

Notwithstanding his heavy official duties, Phillips contributed largely to scientific literature. Rather more than a hundred papers stand under his name in the Royal Society's 'Catalogue,' the majority of which appeared in the 'Proceedings' of the Royal Society, the British Association Reports, the publications of the Geological Society of London, and the 'Philosophical Magazine.' The variety of subjects shows the wide range of his knowledge; they include magnetic and electrical topics, pendulum experiments, questions meteorological and astronomical, especially in relation to sunspots and to the planet Mars, researches in which his mechanical skill stood him in good stead; and in geology he wrote on stratigraphy, palæontology, and the physical side of the subject, contributing among other papers a most valuable report to the British Association on the subject of slaty cleavage. He contributed to the publications of the Geological Survey 'Figures and Description of the Palæozoic Fossils of Cornwall, Devon, and West Somerset' (1841), and a 'Memoir on the Malvern Hills,' &c. (1849); and to the Palæontographical Society 'A Monograph of the Belemnitidæ' (left unfinished). Besides these, he was the author of the following separate works: 'Treatise on Geology,' 1837 (two editions); Guide to Geology,' 1834 (five editions); 'Illustration of the Geology of Yorkshire,' vol. i. 1829, vol. ii. 1836 (at the time of his death he was engaged on a new edition, of which the first volume was afterwards published); 'Geological Map of the British Isles,' 1842; 'Memoirs of William Smith,' 2 vols. 1844; 'Life on the Earth, its Origin and Succession' (the Rede lecture delivered to the university of Cambridge in 1860); 'Vesuvius,' 1869; and 'The Geology of Oxford and the Valley of the Thames,' 1871. More than one of these books still hold a high place in geological literature.

Phillips was an attractive speaker and lecturer, an excellent organiser, 'eminently judicious, ever courteous, genial, and conciliatory.' There is a portrait in oils at the Geological Society, London, and a bust in the museum at Oxford.

[Obituary Notice in Quart. Jour. Geol. Soc. 1875, Proc. p. xxxvii; Geological Magazine, 1870 p. 301 (portrait), and 1874, p. 240; Nature, ix. 510; Notes and Queries, 8th ser. ix. 264.]

T. G. B.

PHILLIPS, JOHN ARTHUR (1822–1887), geologist, born at Polgooth, near St. Austell in Cornwall, on 18 Feb. 1822, was son of John Phillips, who at one time was occupied as a mineral agent, and of Prudence Gaved of Tregian St. Ewe. After an education at a private school at St. Blazey he was placed with a surveyor, but soon turned his attention to metallurgy, especially in connection with electricity. Feeling the want of a more exact scientific training, he entered as a student at the École des Mines, Paris, in December 1844, and graduated in 1846. For about two years he held a post at a French colliery, but returned to England in 1848. Here, after serving as chemist to a government commission on the question of coal for the navy, and as manager to some chemical works, he started on his own

account as a mining engineer and consulting metallurgist in London. From 1848 to 1850 he was also professor of metallurgy at the college for civil engineers, Putney; and again, later in life, lectured at the Royal Naval College, Greenwich, in 1875 and 1877.

In 1853 he went to California, remaining there twelve months, but returning thither in 1865, and again in 1866. During these two visits he made a number of observations on the connection between hot springs and mineral vein-deposits, which were embodied in an important paper, published by the Geological Society of London (*Journal*, xxxv. 390). He continued to reside in London till 1868, but made frequent professional journeys to various parts of Europe and to North Africa, besides those already named. In the latter year he went to Liverpool to build and manage the works of the Widnes Metal Company. The undertaking proved to be so prosperous that he was able to return to London in 1877, and afterwards to retire from business. He married Mary Ann Andrew, daughter of George Andrew of Carne, St. Mewan, Cornwall, on 1 Jan. 1850, and died suddenly on 4 Jan. 1887, at 18 Fopstone Road, S.W., leaving a son and a daughter.

He was elected a fellow of the Geological Society in 1872, and was a vice-president at his death. He became F.R.S. in 1881, was also F.C.S. and member of the Institute of Civil Engineers. Of all these, his extensive and accurate knowledge, always at the service of his friends, his sound judgment, and sterling integrity, made him a valued member.

His scientific papers were numerous, and exceptionally valuable because of his scrupulous accuracy, his excellence as a chemist, and his wide and varied experience in the field. In addition to these qualifications he was one of the first to devote himself to the study of the microscopic structure of minerals and rocks, sections of which were prepared by himself with remarkable skill. Among his more important papers were two on the 'Greenstones' of Cornwall, one on the rocks of the mining districts of Cornwall, with others on the chemical and mineralogical changes in certain eruptive rocks of North Wales, on the constitution and history of grits and sandstones, and on concretionary patches and fragments of other rocks contained in granite—all published in the 'Quarterly Journal of the Geological Society of London.' He also contributed to the 'Proceedings of the Royal Society,' the 'Philosophical Magazine,' the 'Chemical News,' and other scientific journals. Besides sundry pamphlets, he also published a work in 1867 on the 'Mining and Metallurgy of Gold and Silver;' a 'Manual of Metallurgy' in 1852, on the fourth edition of which he was engaged, in collaboration with Mr. Bauerman, at the time of his death; and a 'Treatise on Ore Deposits' in 1884.

[Boase and Courtney's Bibliotheca Cornubiensis; Royal Society Cat. of Scientific Papers; obituary notices in Quart. Journ. Geol. Soc. Proc. xliii. 41; Geol. Mag. 1887, p. 142; Times, 7 Jan. 1887; Boase's Collectanea; private information from A. G. Phillips, esq. (son).]

T. G. B.

PHILLIPS, JOHN ROLAND (1844–1887), lawyer and antiquary, was the only son of David Phillips of Cilgerran, Pembrokeshire, where he was born in June 1844. He received no regular education, but at an early age entered a solicitor's office in the neighbouring town of Cardigan. His legal studies led him to take a great interest in the history and antiquities of the district, and in August 1866 he won the prize offered at Cardigan Eisteddfod for the best essay on the 'History of Cilgerran.' The publication of the essay in an enlarged form early in 1867 (London) was followed by his settlement in London. He entered Lincoln's Inn in November 1867, and was called on 10 June 1870. Literary work still took up much of his time; he was employed by the Duke of Norfolk to put the Howard muniments in order; in 1874 appeared his 'Memoirs of the Civil War in Wales and the Marches' (London, Longmans), and, in conjunction with Mr. J. F. B. Firth, he was also employed in accumulating the evidence with regard to the history and management of the city companies which led to the appointment of the commission of 1880. He was the first secretary of the Cymrodorion Society, when revived in 1873. On the formation of West Ham as a separate police district, he was appointed (22 June 1881) its first stipendiary magistrate. To the second volume of Cobden Club essays on 'Local Government and Taxation' (1882), he contributed that on 'Local Taxation in England and Wales.' He died at South Hampstead on 3 June 1887, after a long illness.

Phillips's chief work is that on the civil war, which comprises one volume of narrative and another of illustrative documents. He also wrote an outline of the history of Glamorgan (privately printed), and a pamphlet on the Owens of Orielton, Pembrokeshire. His work was thorough, but of no marked originality.

[Times, 4 June 1887; Bygones, 8 June 1887; Law List for 1885; information kindly furnished by Mr. W. Cadwaladr Davies and Mr. Ivor James.]

J. E. L.

PHILLIPS, SIR RICHARD (1767–1840), author, bookseller, and publisher, the son of a Leicestershire farmer, was born in London in 1767. By his uncle, a brewer in Oxford Street, he was sent to schools in Soho Square and at Chiswick, but his home surroundings were distasteful to him, and in 1786 he started on his own account as usher in a school at Chester. Thence, in 1788, he moved to Leicester, where he invested his small means in a commercial academy in Bond Street. A year later he 'turned to the ordinary trade of the place,' and opened a hosier's shop, which he stocked with borrowed capital; but it was not until the summer of 1790, when he commenced business as a stationer, bookseller, and patent medicine vendor, that he found his proper vocation. He soon added a printing-press, and, when his already heterogeneous business began to prosper, he essayed further developments by the sale of pianofortes, music, caricatures, and prints, and the conduct of a circulating library. He held original opinions in matters of literature and science; he early conceived a rooted idea that the theory of gravitation had no foundation, and he developed strong radical and republican views in politics. His shop became a depôt for the advanced democratic literature of the revolutionary epoch, and, to give further expression to his views, Phillips founded in May 1792 the 'Leicester Herald,' he himself acting as editor, and upholding the rights of man in no measured terms. His paper proved a success, and he showed considerable skill in avoiding prosecutions; but in January 1793, upon the evidence of a paid informer named Jackson, he was found guilty of selling Paine's 'Rights of Man,' and was sentenced to eighteen months' imprisonment. From Leicester gaol, then under the control of Daniel Lambert [q. v.], he continued to edit the 'Leicester Herald,' and succeeded in obtaining the co-operation of Dr. Priestley of Birmingham. In May 1795 he added to his other ventures a fortnightly magazine of a semi-scientific nature, entitled 'The Museum;' but a disastrous fire brought both this and the 'Herald' to a conclusion. With the funds derived from his insurance policy Phillips betook himself to London, and opened business in St. Paul's Churchyard. He soon turned his journalistic experience to account by establishing the 'Monthly Magazine,' the first number of which appeared on 1 July 1796. It was edited by John Aikin (1747–1822) [q. v.], and among the contributors were Peter Pindar (Wolcot), Capel Lofft, and Dr. Mavor, while Phillips himself wrote trenchant articles against the government, under the signature 'Common Sense.' In 1806 he quarrelled with Aikin, whose place was taken by George Gregory. The 'Antiquary's Magazine,' started in the following year, scarcely outlived the quarrels which attended its birth. In the meantime, in spite of his peculiarities and irascible temper, Phillips's business prospered, and he removed in 1806 to larger premises in Little Bridge Street, Blackfriars. His publications included vast numbers of elementary class-books and cheap manuals, issued under a variety of pseudonyms. French, Italian, and Latin word-books and phrase-books appeared as by the Abbé Bossut; geographical and scientific works by the Rev. J. Goldsmith; and others by James Adair, Rev. S. Barrow, Rev. David Blair, Rev. C. C. Clarke, Rev. John Robinson, and Mrs. or Miss Pelham. Some of these works were compiled by Mavor, Watkins, Gregory, and others of Phillips's assistants; in others, however, such as 'A popular Diction of Facts and Knowledge' (1827 ?), 'A Dictionary of the Arts of Life and Civilisation,' and 'A Million of Facts' (1832 ?), he himself seems to have had a principal share. Several of these works have passed through from one hundred to five hundred editions. At midsummer 1807 Phillips was elected a sheriff of London, and as the bearer of an address from the corporation to George III, he was knighted by the king on 30 March 1808. During his shrievalty Phillips established the sheriff's fund for the relief of poor debtors, and placed the sponging-houses under better regulations. Subsequently his affairs became much embarrassed; but through the generosity of a former apprentice Phillips was enabled to repurchase the 'Monthly Magazine' and many of his best copyrights, and continued his publisher's business on a somewhat more restricted scale, until in 1823 he retired to Brighton. There he died on 2 April 1840. He married, in 1795, a Miss Griffiths, a milliner's assistant, by whom he left three sons—Richard, Alfred (vicar of Kilmersdon, Somerset), Horatio (a bookseller in Paris)—and four daughters. A portrait by James Saxon is in the National Portrait Gallery.

Christopher North called Phillips 'a dirty little Jacobin,' with no literary ability and absurd scientific views; but he afterwards allowed him the virtue of political consistency, and confessed the 'Monthly' to be a valuable periodical. Tom Moore considered him a bore, and laughed at his 'Pythagorean diet;' for from an early date Phillips practised strict vegetarianism, and his devotion to its tenets is depicted by George Borrow in his 'Lavengro.' De Morgan credits him with honesty, zeal, ability, and courage,

but adds that 'he applied them all in teaching matters about which he knew nothing,' and so made himself ridiculous. Phillips was a friend of Priestley and of Orator Hunt, and a patron of Bamford and other radical contemporaries, and it was he who, after hearing Coleridge talk at a dinner-party, exclaimed that he wished he had him in a garret without a coat to his back. His chief importance was as a purveyor of cheap miscellaneous literature designed for popular instruction, and as the legitimate predecessor of the brothers Chambers and of Charles Knight.

The following are the chief of the works which are attributed to Phillips himself: 1. 'A Letter to the Livery of London relative to the Duties and Office of Sheriff,' 1808, 12mo. 2. 'Treatise on the Powers and Duties of Juries, and on the Criminal Laws of England,' 1811, 8vo. 3. 'Communications relative to the Datura Stramonium as a Cure for Asthma,' 1811, 8vo. 4. 'A Morning's Walk from London to Kew,' 1817 (1819 and 1820), 8vo; in this he airs original political and philosophical views. 5. 'The Proximate Causes of Material Phenomena,' 1821 and 1824, 8vo; a pretentious volume on the principle of universal causation, which provoked De Morgan's anger. 6. 'Golden Rules of Social Philosophy,' 1826, 8vo; this is dedicated to Simon Bolivar, and includes 'Golden Rules' for sovereign princes, for legislators, electors, sheriffs, jurymen, journalists, and others, besides 'The Author's Reasons for not eating Animal Food.'

[A paper entitled 'An Old Leicestershire Bookseller' by F. S. Herne, in the Journal of the Leicester Literary and Philosophical Society, contains much useful material for a biography of Phillips. See also Memoirs of the Public and Private Life of Sir R. Phillips, London, 1808 (published during his shrievalty, upon materials 'drawn from headquarters,' and consequently far from entirely trustworthy); Gent. Mag. 1840, ii. 213–14; Biogr. Dict. of Living Authors, 1816, p. 271; Moore's Diary, iv. 296–297; Wilson's Noctes Ambrosianæ, ed. Mackenzie, i. 133, 266, ii. 420; Conway's Life of Paine, ii. 27; Bamford's Passages in the Life of a Radical, 1893, ii. 213; Fox-Bourne's English Newspapers, i. 299; Allibone's Dict. of English Literature; Nichols's Lit. Illustrations, viii. 512–13; Southey's Life and Correspondence, chap. xv.] T. S.

PHILLIPS, RICHARD (1778–1851), chemist, born in 1778, was the son of James Phillips, quaker, and a well-known printer and bookseller, of George Yard, Lombard Street, London. Catherine Phillips [q. v.] was his grandmother. Richard was educated as a chemist and druggist, under William Allen (1770–1843) [q. v.] of Plough Court, but received his first instructions in chemistry from Dr. George Fordyce [q. v.] With his elder brother, William (1775–1828) [q. v.], the geologist, William Allen, Luke Howard, and others, he founded the Askesian Society.

In 1817 he was appointed lecturer on chemistry at the London Hospital, and he also delivered several courses of lectures at the London Institution. Soon after he was appointed professor of chemistry at the Royal Military College, Sandhurst, and lecturer on chemistry at Grainger's school of medicine, Southwark. He was elected a fellow of the Royal Society in 1822, and was offered the presidentship of the Chemical Society on its foundation in 1841, but declined it. He became, however, its president for 1849–50. In 1839 he was appointed chemist and curator of the Museum of Practical Geology, Jermyn Street, and he held the post till his death on 11 May 1851.

Phillips first attracted attention by his publication, in 1806, of 'An Analysis of the Bath Water' (cf. *Tilloch's Phil. Mag.*) His labours in mineralogical chemistry were characterised by great neatness and precision, and he discovered in 1823 the true nature of uranite; but it was in pharmaceutical chemistry that his services to science were most conspicuous. His acute powers and the perfect familiarity he possessed with the processes in use enabled him to detect the errors into which the compilers of the 'London Pharmacopœia' had fallen, and, though the keenness of his criticisms created much soreness, their justice was admitted, and he was specially consulted in compiling later editions.

He was the author of some seventy papers on chemical subjects. They appeared in various English and foreign journals, principally the 'Annals of Philosophy,' which he edited, in conjunction with Edward William Brayley [q. v.], from 1821; and the 'Philosophical Magazine,' in which the 'Annals' was merged, and of which, as well as of the succeeding series, the 'London, Edinburgh, and Dublin Philosophical Magazine,' he was one of the editors. He was also author of all the chemical articles in the 'Penny Cyclopædia.'

His separate works were, besides the book above mentioned: 1. 'An Experimental Examination of the latest edition of the Pharmacopœia Londinensis; with Remarks on Dr. Powell's Translation and Annotations,' London, 1811, 8vo. 2. 'Remarks on the editio altera of the Pharmacopœia Londinensis,' London, 1816, 8vo. 3. A translation (with

notes) of the 'Pharmacopœia,' London, 8vo, 1824, 1831, 1837, 1851.

[English Cyclopædia; Cates's Dict. Biogr.; Gent. Mag. 1851, ii. 208; Brit. Mus. Cat.; Royal Soc. List of Papers; Ronald's Cat. of Books on Electricity, &c., confuses Phillips with Sir Richard Phillips [q. v.]] B. B. W.

PHILLIPS, SAMUEL (1814–1854), journalist, born on 28 Dec. 1814, was of Jewish origin, and was the third son of Philip Phillips, a tradesman (at first in St. James's Street, and afterwards in Regent Street, London), who dealt principally in lamps and chandeliers. At an early age Samuel showed so much talent for mimicry and recitation that his parents were disposed to train him for the stage. He attracted the attention of the Duke of Sussex by an essay on Milton, and was invited to recite before the duke, when Mrs. Bartley taught him to declaim Collins's 'Ode to the Passions,' and he repeated the performance on the stage of the Haymarket Theatre. On 23 June 1829 a benefit was given at Covent Garden Theatre to Isaacs, a popular singer, and 'Master Phillips, only fourteen years of age,' appeared in an act of 'Richard III.' For a short time he was reading for the university of London; he was then sent by his parents to the university of Göttingen, where he remained for more than a year, and on 12 Sept. 1836 he was entered as a pensioner at Sidney-Sussex College, Cambridge, intending to take orders in the church of England. After little more than one term at Cambridge, he was obliged, through the death of his father in embarrassed circumstances, to leave the university. He then endeavoured, in conjunction with a brother, to carry on the father's business, but they failed in their enterprise, and Phillips was forced in 1841 to take to his pen for subsistence. He was already married, and was moreover suffering from consumption, but he worked on with indomitable courage, though with little success. While living in desperate straits at Ventnor, he began a novel, 'Caleb Stukely,' and sent the first part to the publishing firm of Blackwood at Edinburgh. Phillips had come to his last guinea, but after a week of suspense a kind letter was received with a remittance of 50*l*. He thereupon came to London to complete the work, and obtained temporary employment as private secretary and private tutor. In 1845, through the interest of Lord Stanley (afterwards Earl of Derby), he was engaged on the 'Morning Herald,' and wrote two leaders a week for it for two years, chiefly on the subject of protection. About 1845 he obtained an appointment on the staff of the 'Times' as a writer of literary reviews, and this post he filled for the rest of his life. He was also appointed secretary to an association formed in 1845, under the patronage of the Duke of Richmond, for the support of the farmers who had been injured through fiscal changes.

With the aid of Alderman Salomons he soon afterwards purchased the 'John Bull' newspaper, and for little more than a year he was both editor and proprietor; but the speculation was not very prosperous, and the labour overtaxed his strength. He parted with the paper in 1846. During his last three years he contributed to the 'Literary Gazette' besides working for the 'Times.'

On the establishment of the Crystal Palace in 1853 Phillips was appointed its literary director, and for a time he was the company's treasurer. He wrote the general handbook to the palace and an account of its portrait gallery (1854). In August 1853 he suggested the formation of a society for promoting Assyrian archæological exploration, and in a short time a staff of skilled operators was despatched to Nineveh. He died very suddenly at Brighton on 14 Oct. 1854. He was buried in Sydenham church on 21 Oct. His first wife died in 1843, and he married again in 1845. His widow and five children survived him. In 1852 he was created LL.D. of Göttingen.

Phillips, who was the most genial of companions, was at his best in purely literary articles, which were always written with vivacity and keen critical perception. He did not love novelties. It was said of him that he could see nothing in 'Uncle Tom's Cabin' but a violation of the rights of property. He was a strong conservative in politics (cf. Fox-Bourne, *English Newspapers*, ii. 189–90).

The novel of 'Caleb Stukely' was published anonymously in three volumes in 1844. It was also published without his name and in a curtailed form in 1854, and in 1862 it appeared in the 'Railway Library,' with his name on the title-page. Among the articles contributed by him to the 'Times' was one on the 'Literature of the Rail,' which appeared on 9 Aug. 1851, and was published separately in the same year. He was also the author of 'Literature for the People' in the 'Times' of 5 Feb. 1854. The first of these articles suggested to Mr. Murray the series entitled 'Reading for the Rail,' and to Messrs. Longman that entitled 'The Traveller's Library.' Mr. Murray's series started in 1851 with an anonymous volume of 'Essays from the Times,' being a selection of literary papers by Phillips, and in 1854 it was followed, also anonymously, by 'A Second Series of Essays from the "Times."' Both volumes were also

printed in New York, and they were republished by Mr. Murray in 1871 as 'by Samuel Phillips, B.A.,' and with his portrait prefixed. His 'Memoir of the Duke of Wellington' was printed in the 'Times' on 15 and 16 Sept. 1852, and was No. 31 of the 'Traveller's Library' of Messrs. Longman. The criticism in the 'Times' of the 'Kickleburys on the Rhine,' which deeply offended Thackeray, is said to have been by Phillips (*Maclise Portrait Gallery*, ed. Bates, p. 441; VIZETELLY, *Glances Back*, i. 356). A collection of his contributions to 'Blackwood,' entitled 'We're all low people there,' ran into an eighth thousand in 1854. One of them, called 'The Banking House,' was republished at Philadelphia in 1855.

Three editions of his 'Guide to the Crystal Palace and Park' were issued in 1854. It was again published in 1860, revised by F. K. J. Shenton.

[Times, 17 Oct. 1854, p. 5; Gent. Mag. 1854, pt. ii. pp. 635–6; Literary Gazette, 1854, pp. 906–907; Tait's Mag. January 1855, pp. 41–2; Bentley's Miscellany, xxxviii. 129–36; Halkett and Laing's Anon. Literature, pp. 299, 743, 825, 2308, 2797; Notes and Queries, 1st ser. x. 336; information from the master of Sidney-Sussex College.] W. P. C.

PHILLIPS, TERESIA CONSTANTIA (1709–1765), courtesan, eldest daughter and second child of Thomas Phillips, was born at West Chester on 2 Jan. 1708–9. She states, with every appearance of accuracy, that her father was a cadet of an old Welsh family, and a captain in the army in Lord Langdale's regiment, that is, the 5th dragoon guards. When he left the army in 1717 he brought his family to London, where he was for a time in needy circumstances, but was eventually, according to Teresia, befriended by the first (dowager) Duchess of Bolton, who had stood godmother to Mrs. Phillips. This patronage enabled Teresia to complete her education at Mrs. Filler's boarding-school in Prince's Court, Westminster. Beyond this point Teresia's own narrative must be followed with caution. It is probable that she commenced a life of intrigue at a very early age. 'Thomas Grimes' (as the future fourth Earl of Chesterfield preferred to be called in certain youthful passages) was, she says, her lover in 1721. She subsequently gave an account of her relations with him, which was convicted of gross inaccuracy in a well-written 'Defence of the Character of a Noble Lord from the scandalous Aspersions contained in a malicious Apology,' published in 1748. To avoid arrest for debt, on 11 Nov. 1722 she went through the form of marriage with a Mr. Devall, who had previously been married under another name, and with whom she never exchanged a word. According to the 'apologist' of Lord Chesterfield, although her amours were soon 'as public as Charing Cross,' she married, on 9 Feb. 1723, Henry Muilman, a Dutch merchant of good standing. In the following year Muilman managed to obtain from the court of arches a sentence of nullity of marriage, but he agreed to pay Constantia an annuity of 200*l*. This was discontinued upon her cohabitation at Paris with another admirer (Mr. B.) Henceforth the sequence of her adventures becomes bewildering. The notoriety of 'Con Phillips' was mentioned by Horace Walpole in the same breath with that of 'the czarina' (*Corresp.* ed. Cunningham, vi. 112), and she is similarly mentioned in the first chapter of Fielding's 'Amelia.' After many experiences in France, England, and the West Indies, she determined to blackmail her friends by publishing 'An Apology for the Conduct of Mrs. Teresia Constantia Phillips, more particularly that part of it which relates to her Marriage with an eminent Dutch Merchant.' A motto from the 'Fair Penitent' adorned the title-page of the book, which, in consequence of the difficulty of finding a bookseller, was printed for the author in parts, subsequently bound in three volumes, in 1748. A second edition was called for at once, a third appeared in 1750, and a fourth in 1761. The memoirs, which are written with a good deal of dramatic effect, are stated by Bowring, in a manuscript note to the 'Memoirs' of Bentham in the British Museum, to have been edited by Paul Whitehead [q. v.], whose services were remunerated 'in kind.' They exerted a considerable influence upon Bentham's youthful imagination, especially their account of the chicanery incidental to law proceedings.

The mercenary object of the writer was more plainly avowed in her 'Letter humbly addressed to the Rt. Hon. the Earl of Chesterfield,' issued in 1750 and appended to subsequent editions of the 'Apology.' In this she assumes Chesterfield to be the author of the 'Whole Duty of Man,' and contrasts the moral therein conveyed with the practice of a 'highborn debauchee.' The letter elicited a satirical vindication by 'a Lady.' About this period Mrs. Muilman, as she still called herself, was deeply in debt, and was more than once imprisoned in the Marshalsea. Muilman seems to have done his best to bribe her out of the country, but he was not successful until 1754, when she finally removed to Jamaica. A correspondent of the 'Gentleman's Magazine' for 1765 states that she married in Jamaica a 'Mr. M.,' an Irishman, who was a well-to-do land-surveyor at

Kingston. She inveigled him into leaving her the whole of his fortune, and, having buried him, married a Scot, upon whose death she obtained a further increase of her resources. Her last husband was a Frenchman named Lanteniac, a nephew of Vaudreuil. She died on 2 Feb. 1765, 'unlamented by a single person.' A mezzotint portrait, engraved by Faber after Highmore, was prefixed to the 'Apology.'

[Apology for the Conduct of Mrs. Teresia Constantia Phillips; Walpole's Corresp. ed. Cunningham, vii. 112–13; Bentham's Memoirs, ed. Bowring, x. 35, 77 sq.; Gent. Mag. 1765, p. 83; Nichols's Anecdotes, iii. 611; Notes and Queries, 4th ser. xii. 314, 6th ser. v. 178; J. C. Smith's Mezzotinto Portraits, i. 410; Allibone's Dict. of English Lit.; Brit. Mus. Cat.; hints kindly supplied by J. Power Hicks, esq.] T. S.

PHILLIPS, THOMAS (1635?–1693), military engineer, is first mentioned in a letter from James, duke of York, appointing him in 1661 master-gunner of the ship Portsmouth. On 30 June 1672, after passing a satisfactory examination by the master-gunner of England, he was appointed by warrant one of the gunners of the Tower of London. In the following year he was sent as master-gunner to Sheerness. In 1679 and 1680 he was in the Channel Islands as a military engineer, busily engaged in making maps and plans of the bays and probable landing-places, and of the defences both existing and required. Many of these plans are now in the British Museum.

In the beginning of 1683 Phillips was similarly employed in the Isle of Wight, and in the summer he was sent to Tangiers under Major (afterwards Sir) Martin Beckman, with the expedition commanded by Lord Dartmouth, to demolish the defences and the Mole. Samuel Pepys accompanied this expedition, and refers to Phillips in his correspondence. Phillips returned to England in May 1684, having, in the previous March, been promoted to be his majesty's third engineer. In August, at Lord Dartmouth's request, he visited Portsmouth to examine the defence works in progress 'against the coming of the king to that garrison,' and to set in hand further fortifications proposed by Sir Bernard de Gomme [q. v.] and approved by the board. During the next year Phillips was in Ireland employed in making maps of the country and designs for defences.

On 23 Dec. 1685 Phillips was appointed by royal warrant to be his majesty's second engineer. During the remainder of the reign of James II, Phillips remained in London at the board of ordnance, but visited, as occasion required, Poole, Portsmouth, Chatham, and Sheerness, with the master-general or surveyor-general of the ordnance, to inspect and advise as to the defences. On 10 Dec. 1687 he was appointed captain of a company of miners. On 8 May 1689 a royal warrant of William and Mary renewed the appointments of Phillips as second engineer and captain of a company of miners; but in the summer he declined to join Schomberg in Ireland, and in December, on Schomberg's representations, he was dismissed from both offices. In 1690 he invented a new gun-carriage, with which all the guns of the ship Royal Sovereign were ordered to be supplied; and his services were in request at Portsmouth and also in Ireland, where he was present under the Earl of Marlborough as his engineer at the sieges of Cork and Kinsale, and was paid 100*l.* royal bounty by Lord Ranelagh [see JONES, RICHARD, first EARL OF RANELAGH.]

On 8 May 1691 Phillips was reinstated as second engineer. A proposal made in the following month to send him to Newfoundland on special duty to secure the trade of English merchants against the depredation of the French was abandoned for the time on his advice. A letter of Phillips, describing the object of his proposed mission to Newfoundland, is printed in 'Gent. Mag.' for 1802 (pt. ii. p. 918).

Phillips was employed in the ordnance train in the summer expedition of the fleet against the coast of France in 1692, and again by royal warrant of 16 May 1693, as chief engineer in the train under Sir Martin Beckman, when he accompanied Captain John Benbow (1653–1702) [q. v.] in the Norwich to the rendezvous of the squadron in Guernsey road. The squadron, including a number of bomb-vessels, sailed on the morning of 16 Nov. 1693 for St. Malo, and anchored before the Quince Channel the same afternoon. It bombarded the place all night, and hauled out on the morning of the 17th, when Phillips, who was in charge of the 'bombs,' fired about seventy. The following day, the 18th, the firing was continued, and on the 19th a galliot called 'Ye Infernal,' filled with powder and carcases, was taken by Phillips himself to the foot of the wall and fired, Phillips escaping to his ship. The explosion was a terrible one, shaking the whole town like an earthquake, damaging hundreds of houses, and bringing down the sea-wall. Whether Phillips was hurt or became ill from anxiety or excitement is not known, but he died on board Benbow's ship on the return of the squadron to Guernsey roads on the evening of 22 Nov. 1693.

He left a widow, Frances, and a family in indifferent circumstances, as his pay seems to have been in arrear; and the state papers contain a petition from her for 800*l.*, part of it due for expenditure in works in Tangiers ten years before.

In the British Museum are plans or maps drawn by Phillips of Athlone, 1685; Belfast and the design for erecting a citadel upon the Strand, 1685; Culmore Fort; the bay and harbour of Dublin, 2 sheets, 1685; the fort of Duncannon; a prospect of the fort of Duncannon; the barony of Enishowen, co. Donegal; numerous charts, prospects, and plans of Guernsey, Jersey, Sark, and Herm, dated 1680 (mainly coloured); and a description of the several harbours, bays, landing-places, and castles of Guernsey, illustrated by coloured plans. Macaulay refers to Phillips's map of Belfast as 'so exact that the houses may be counted' (*History*, 1883, ii. 184 *n.*)

[War Office Records; Royal Engineers' Records; State Papers; Cottonian MSS.; London Gazette; Charnock's Biogr. Navalis; Kennett's Complete History of England; Campbell's Lives of the British Admirals; Treasury Papers; Life, Tour, and Correspondence of Samuel Pepys, 2 vols. 1841; Porter's Hist. of the Corps of Royal Engineers.] R. H. V.

PHILLIPS, THOMAS (1708–1774), the biographer of Cardinal Pole, was born at Ickford, Buckinghamshire, on 5 July 1708, being descended of a good family. His great-uncle was William Joyner [q. v.] His father was a convert to the Roman catholic religion, in which he was himself brought up. At an early age he was sent to a protestant school, where he supplied the deficiency in religious teaching by studying the 'Imitation of Christ,' the 'Introduction to a Devout Life,' and the 'Lives of the Saints.' His father soon sent him to the college of the English jesuits at St. Omer, where he carried off the prizes in all the schools. When he had completed his course of rhetoric he entered the novitiate at Watten on 7 Sept. 1726, and he made the simple vows of the Society of Jesus on 8 Sept. 1728. He was then removed to the English College at Liège to study a triennial course of philosophy. Soon after his admission to holy orders his father died, leaving him a fortune which 'placed him above dependence.' He travelled through the Netherlands, Germany, France, and Italy, visiting the universities, and forming many useful friendships.

Towards the end of the third year of his philosophical course, viz. on 17 July 1731, while still retaining the fixed resolution to abide in the Society of Jesus, he made a voluntary renunciation of his actual and contingent property in favour of the college at Liège and of the provincial father, John Turberville. Being passionately fond of classical literature, he subsequently, in the second year of his course of divinity, sought permission from his superiors to conduct a course of humanities at St. Omer. The institute of the society enjoins indifference respecting employments, and his petition was rejected. The refusal piqued his vanity, and on 4 July 1733 he withdrew from the society, though his affection for it suffered no diminution.

He now proceeded to Rome, where Father Henry Sheldon, rector of the English College, introduced him to Prince Charles Edward, who procured for him the appointment to a canonry at Tongres (1 Sept. 1739), with a dispensation to enjoy the proceeds of it while serving the English mission. After his return to England he officiated as chaplain to George, fourteenth earl of Shrewsbury; then to Sir Richard Acton at Aldenham, Shropshire; and subsequently (1763–5) to Mr. Berkeley of Spetchley Park, Worcestershire. Eventually he retired to Liège, where, at his earnest solicitation, he was readmitted to the Society of Jesus on 16 June 1768. He died at Liège in July 1774. Foley says 'he was a man of eminent piety, and always appeared strongly affected with the idea of the presence of God, particularly in his last illness.'

His principal literary production is: 1. 'The History of the Life of Cardinal Pole,' 2 pts., Oxford, 1764, 8vo (reprinted 2 vols., Dublin, 1765, 12mo); 2nd edition, without author's name on the title-page, 2 vols. London, 1767. Phillips's object in writing this valuable piece of biography was to give to the English nation a correct account of the council of Trent from a Roman catholic point of view. The work excited, on the protestant side, a general alarm, and elicited many replies from Timothy Neve (1724–1798) [q. v.], John Jortin [q. v.], and others. William Cole's 'Observations' on the answers to Phillips's book are in the British Museum (Addit. MS. 5831, f. 117 *b*). Phillips himself appended to his 'Study of Sacred Literature,' 1765, 'An Answer to the principal Objections.'

His other works are: 2. Lines 'To the Right Reverend and Religious Dame Elizabeth Phillips [his sister] on her entering the Religious Order of St. Benet, in the Convent of English Dames of the same Order at Gant,' privately printed, *sine loco* [1748 ?], 4to. Reprinted in the 'European Magazine,' September 1796, and in the 'Catholic Magazine and Review,' Birmingham, March 1833. 3. 'A Letter to a Student at a Foreign Uni-

versity on the Study of Divinity, by T. P. s. c. t.' (i.e. senior canon of Tongres), London, 1756, 8vo, pp. 126; 2nd edit. 1758; 3rd edit., London, 1765, 8vo. This last edition is entitled 'The Study of Sacred Literature fully stated and considered, in a Discourse to a Student in Divinity.' 4. 'Philemon,' privately printed, *sine loco*, 1761, 8vo—a pamphlet suppressed by the author containing incidents in his early life. 5. 'Censura Commentariorum Cornelii à Lapide,' in Latin, on a single sheet. 6. A metrical translation of the 'Lauda Sion Salvatorem,' beginning 'Sion, rejoice in tuneful lays.'

De Backer attributes to him 'Reasons for the Repeal of the Laws against the Papists,' by Mr. Berkeley of Spetchley.

His correspondence with William Cole, the antiquary, is in the British Museum (Addit. MS. 5831, ff. 101 *b*–126 *b*).

[Catholic Mag. and Review, Birmingham, iii. 223, v. 150; Catholic Miscellany, October 1822, p. 443; Chambers's Worcestershire Biogr. p. 436; De Backer's Bibl. de la Compagnie de Jésus, ii. 1939; European Mag. September 1796, p. 169; Foley's Records, v. 855, vii. 596; Lowndes's Bibl. Man. (Bohn), pp. 1849, 1858; Martin's Privately Printed Books, 2nd edit. p. 58; Nichols's Lit. Anecd vii. 319, viii. 384; Oliver's Jesuit Collections, p. 165; Watt's Bibl. Brit.] T. C.

PHILLIPS, THOMAS (*d.* 1815), historian of Shrewsbury, was a native of that town. His brother Richard (*d.* 1815) was mayor there in 1814. By the influence of Sir William Pulteney Thomas obtained a place in the customs. He died in London on 9 Jan. 1815. In 1779 he published, in quarto, with several plates, his 'History and Antiquities of Shrewsbury from its Foundation to the present time, with an Appendix, containing several particulars relative to Castles, Monasteries, &c., in Shropshire.' The book was, to a large extent, the work of a Mr. Bowen of Halston, Shropshire. It remained the standard history of Shrewsbury till Owen and Blakeway issued their 'History' in 1825, with acknowledgments to their predecessor. A second edition of Phillips's work formed the first volume of C. Hulbert's 'History of the County of Salop' (1837).

[Lit. Memoirs of Living Authors, 1798; Salopian Magazine, 31 Jan. and 29 April 1815; Gent. Mag. 1815, pt. ii. p. 187.] G. Le G. N.

PHILLIPS, THOMAS (1770–1845), portrait-painter, was born at Dudley, Warwickshire, on 18 Oct. 1770. His parents occupied a respectable position, and, after having given their son a good education, they encouraged his inclination for art by placing him with Francis Eginton, the glass-painter, of Birmingham. Towards the close of 1790 he came to London with an introduction to Benjamin West, who found employment for him on the painted-glass windows of St. George's Chapel at Windsor. In 1791 he became a student of the Royal Academy, and in 1792 he sent to the exhibition his first picture, a 'View of Windsor Castle.' This was followed in 1793 by 'The Death of Talbot, Earl of Shrewsbury, at the battle of Châtillon,' and 'Ruth and her Mother-in-law;' and in 1794 by 'Cupid disarmed by Euphrosyne,' 'Elijah returning the recovered Child to the Widow,' and a 'Portrait of a young Artist.' He soon, however, discovered that the scope of his talent lay in portrait-painting, but competition in this branch of art was then severe. Lawrence was in favour with the king and court, and Hoppner with the Prince of Wales and his circle at Carlton House, while Beechey, Owen, and Shee were rivals of repute. Phillips's sitters were at first chance customers of no distinction, and from 1796 to 1800 his exhibited works were chiefly portraits of gentlemen and ladies, often nameless in the catalogue, and still more nameless now. But a notable advance soon took place in the social position of his sitters, and in 1804 he was elected an associate of the Royal Academy, together with his rival, William Owen. About the same time he removed to 8 George Street, Hanover Square, formerly the residence of Henry Tresham, R.A., where he continued to reside until his death, forty-one years later. He became a royal academician in 1808, and presented as his diploma work 'Venus and Adonis,' exhibited in that year, the best of his creative subjects, the 'Expulsion from Paradise' at Petworth House alone excepted. Meanwhile he rose steadily in public favour, and in 1806 he painted the Prince of Wales, the Marchioness of Stafford, the 'Marquess of Stafford's Family,' and Lord Thurlow. In 1807 he sent to the Royal Academy the well-known portrait of William Blake, now in the National Portrait Gallery, which was engraved in line by Luigi Schiavonetti, and afterwards etched by W. Bell Scott.

His contributions to the exhibition of 1809 included a portrait of Sir Joseph Banks, engraved by Niccolo Schiavonetti, and to that of 1814 two portraits of Lord Byron, one in Albanian costume, and the other, considered to be the best likeness of the poet, that which was painted for John Murray, and engraved in line by Robert Graves, A.R.A. A replica of this portrait was in the possession of Sir Robert Peel. In 1818 he exhibited a portrait of Sir Francis Chantrey, R.A.,

painted in exchange for his own bust, and in 1819 that of the poet Crabbe, also painted for John Murray.

In 1825 he was elected professor of painting in the Royal Academy, and, in order to qualify himself for his duties, visited Italy and Rome in company with William Hilton, R.A., and also Sir David Wilkie, whom they met in Florence. He resigned the professorship in 1832, and in 1833 published his 'Lectures on the History and Principles of Painting,' reviewed by Allan Cunningham in the 'Athenæum' for 9 Nov. 1833.

Phillips's finest works are at Alnwick Castle, at Petworth, and in the possession of Mr. John Murray of Albemarle Street. The last-named possesses his portraits of Lord Byron, one of his best works, Crabbe, Sir Walter Scott, Southey, Campbell, Coleridge, Hallam, Mrs. Somerville, Sir Edward Parry, Sir John Franklin, Major Denham, the African traveller, and Captain Clapperton. Besides these he painted two portraits of Sir David Wilkie, one of which he presented to the National Gallery, and the other is now in the National Gallery of Scotland; also, the Duke of York for the town-hall, Liverpool, Dean Buckland, Sir Humphry Davy, Samuel Rogers (now at Britwell Court), Michael Faraday (engraved in mezzotint by Henry Cousins), Dr. Dalton, and a head of Napoleon I (now at Petworth), painted in Paris in 1802, although not from actual sittings, yet with the connivance of the Empress Josephine, who afforded him opportunities of observing the First Consul while at dinner. His own portrait, exhibited in 1844, was one of his latest works. Phillips wrote many occasional essays on the fine arts, especially for Rees's 'Cyclopædia,' and also a memoir of William Hogarth for John Nichols's edition of that artist's 'Works,' 1808–17. He was a fellow of the Royal Society and of the Society of Antiquaries. He was also, with Chantrey, Turner, Robertson, and others, one of the founders of the Artists' General Benevolent Institution.

Phillips died at 8 George Street, Hanover Square, London, on 20 April 1845, and was interred in the burial-ground of St. John's Wood chapel. He married Miss Elizabeth Fraser of Fairfield, near Inverness, a lady whose beauty and accomplishments were commended by Crabbe in his 'London Journal.' They had two daughters and two sons, the elder of whom, Joseph Scott Phillips, became a major in the Bengal artillery, and died at Wimbledon, Surrey, on 18 Dec. 1884, aged 72.

His younger son, HENRY WYNDHAM PHILLIPS (1820–1868), born in 1820, was a pupil of his father. He also adopted portrait-painting as his profession, and exhibited first at the Royal Academy in 1838. Between 1845 and 1849 he painted a few scriptural subjects which he sent to the British Institution, but his works were chiefly portraits. Among them were those of Charles Kean as Louis XI, painted for the Garrick Club; Dr. William Prout, for the Royal College of Physicians; Robert Stephenson, for the Institution of Civil Engineers; and Nassau William Senior. He was also for thirteen years the energetic secretary of the Artists' General Benevolent Institution, and he held the rank of captain in the Artists' volunteer corps.

He died suddenly at his residence, Hollow Combe, Sydenham, Kent, on 8 Dec. 1868, aged 48. His portrait of Sir Austen Henry Layard has been engraved in mezzotint by Samuel W. Reynolds; 'The Magdalen' has been engraved by George Zobel, and 'Dreamy Thoughts' by W. J. Edwards.

[Athenæum, 1845, p. 417, reprinted in Gent. Mag. 1845, ii. 654–7; Sandby's Hist. of the Royal Academy of Arts, 1862, i. 331–4; Royal Acad. Exhibition Catalogues, 1792–1846; Bryan's Dict. of Painters and Engravers, ed. Graves and Armstrong, 1886–9, ii. 284; Redgrave's Dict. of Artists of the English School, 1878. For the son: Art Journal, 1869, p. 29; Athenæum, 1868, ii. 802; Times, 10 Dec. 1868; Royal Acad. Exhibition Catalogues, 1838–68; British Institution Exhibition Catalogues (Living Artists), 1845–9.] R. E. G.

PHILLIPS, THOMAS (1760–1851), surgeon and benefactor of Welsh education, was born in London on 6 July 1760, and was the son of Thomas Phillips, of the excise department, a Welshman from Llandegley in Radnorshire. He went to school at Kempston in Bedfordshire, and was apprenticed to an apothecary at Hay in Breconshire. He afterwards studied surgery under John Hunter, and became a member of the Royal College of Surgeons. In 1780 he entered the medical service of the royal navy, serving first as surgeon's mate of the Danae frigate, and afterwards as surgeon of the Hind. In 1782 he entered the service of the East India Company, and went to Calcutta. In 1796 he was made inspector of hospitals in the new colony of Botany Bay. In 1798, when returning to England on leave, he was captured in the Channel by a French privateer, but liberated after being taken to Bordeaux. In 1800 he married Althea Edwards, daughter of the rector of Cusop, near Hay, and in 1802 he returned to India, where he became superintendent, surgeon, and finally a member of the Cal-

cutta medical board. In 1817 he returned to England with a competent fortune. He took up his residence at 5 Brunswick Square, where he died on 13 June 1851, in his ninety-first year. He was buried in the catacombs of St. Pancras Church, beside his wife, who had died in 1841.

Phillips devoted himself to works of benevolence on a very large scale. Besides dealing liberally with his relatives (he had no children), he for many years made large and miscellaneous purchases of books at the London salerooms, and presented them freely to many public libraries. The majority he sent to Wales, to towns like Hay and Builth, with which he was acquainted, to the literary society at Hereford, and above all to the library of St. David's College, Lampeter, to which he is computed to have presented more than twenty thousand volumes. He established six scholarships, called the Phillips scholarships, at St. David's College, and bequeathed by his will the sum of 7,000*l.* to found a Phillips professorship in natural science in that institution. In 1847 he founded the Welsh Educational Institution at Llandovery in Carmarthenshire, which has since become one of the two most important public schools in South Wales. Besides an original endowment of 140*l.* a year, he gave seven thousand books to the library at Llandovery, and left it about 11,000*l.* in his will. He deserves remembrance as the only Welshman of his day who made large sacrifices in the cause of the education of his countrymen.

There is a bust of Phillips in the library of St. David's College, and a portrait is at Llandovery school.

[Gent. Mag. 1851, i. 655-6; Calendar, Charters, and Statute-book of St. David's College, Lampeter; Dodswell and Miles's Medical Officers of India.] T. F. T.

PHILLIPS, Sir THOMAS (1801-1867), mayor of Newport, Monmouthshire, and lawyer, eldest son of Thomas Phillips of Llanellan House, Monmouthshire, by Ann, eldest daughter of Benjamin James of Llangattock, Crickhowell, Brecknockshire, was born at Llanelly in 1801. From June 1824 till January 1840 he practised as a solicitor at Newport, Monmouthshire, in partnership with Thomas Prothero. On 9 Nov. 1838 he was elected mayor of Newport, and on 4 Nov. 1839 was in charge of the town when John Frost (*d.* 1877) [q. v.], at the head of seven thousand chartists, entered it with the intention of releasing Henry Vincent from gaol. While reading the Riot Act from the Westgate inn he was wounded with slugs in the arm and hip. A company of the 45th regiment then fired on the mob, which was completely routed, seventeen being killed and about thirty wounded. On 9 Dec. Phillips was knighted to mark 'the high sense the queen entertained of the peculiar merits of Phillips's individual exertions in maintaining her majesty's authority.' On 26 Feb. 1840 he was voted the freedom of the city of London, and admitted on 7 April.

Phillips was called to the bar at the Inner Temple on 10 June 1842, named a queen's counsel on 17 Feb., and a bencher of his inn on 5 May 1865. His principal practice lay in parliamentary committees, and many lawsuits were referred to him for arbitration. In Monmouthshire he acquired coal-mines, and became a large landed proprietor in Wales. While living in the plainest manner, he bestowed large sums in charities. At Court-y-bella, near Newport, he built and maintained schools for the education of the colliers. To him was mainly owing the success of Brecon College. He was well known as an earnest writer on Welsh education, and a champion of the Welsh church, and his volume on Wales, defending the principality from attacks made on it, is a standard work. It was entitled 'Wales, the Language, Social Condition, Moral Character, and Religious Opinions of the People, considered in their relation to Education, with some account of the provision made for education in other parts of the kingdom,' 1849. He was an active member of the governing bodies of King's College, London, and the Church Institution, and president of the council of the Society of Arts. In 1848 he became a member of the National Society, and devoted time and labour to the work of national education. He died of paralysis at 77 Gloucester Place, Portman Square, London, on 26 May 1867, and was buried at Llanellan. He was not married. He was the author of 'The Life of James Davies, a Village Schoolmaster,' 1850; 2nd edit. 1852.

[Morgan's Four Biographical Sketches, 1892, Sir T. Phillips, pp. 159-79; Greville's Memoirs, 2nd ser. 1885, December 1839, p. 249; Masters of the Bench of the Inner Temple, 1883, p. 118; Gent. Mag. July 1867, p. 107; Law Times, 1867, xliii. 48, 110; Times, 6 Nov. and 7 Dec. 1839; Bristol Mercury, 9 Nov. 1839, p. 4; Ann. Register, 1839 pp. 314-16, and Chronicle p. 128, 1840 pp. 203-19.] G. C. B.

PHILLIPS, WATTS (1825-1874), dramatist and designer, of Irish extraction, was born in November 1825, his christian name being that of his mother's family. His father is vaguely described as 'in commerce.' Pos-

sessing some knowledge of the Elizabethan dramatists, and having obtained an intimacy with John Baldwin Buckstone [q. v.], Mrs. Nisbett [q. v.], and other actors, he conceived the idea of going on the stage, and selected Edinburgh as the scene of his début. He had shown, however, a taste for caricature, and, yielding to the solicitations of his father, became a pupil, it is said the only pupil, of George Cruikshank. After benefiting considerably by tuition, and forming acquaintance with men such as Phelps, Jerrold, Mark Lemon, the Broughs, Mayhews, &c., he went to Paris, where he rented a studio, took lessons, and sought to sell his sketches. The revolution of 1848 drove him to Brussels, but he returned to Paris, and does not seem to have definitely taken up his abode in London until 1853–4. He had become intimate with very many French artists and writers of position, and had acquired a knowledge of the French stage which afterwards stood him in good stead. For David Bogue he designed the 'History of an Accommodation Bill' [1850?], 'How we commenced Housekeeping,' 'The Bloomers,' 'A Suit in Chancery,' &c. To 'Diogenes' (1853–4), a not very long-lived rival of 'Punch,' he supplied many cartoons, writing in it under the signature 'The Ragged Philosopher;' and he also wrote 'The Wild Tribes of London' (1855), an account of London slums and their inhabitants. This, dramatised by Travers, was given at the City of London Theatre.

In 1857 Phillips's play 'Joseph Chavigny' was accepted by Benjamin Webster, and produced at the Adelphi in May, with Webster and Madame Celeste in the principal characters. Neither this piece nor 'The Poor Strollers' which followed was very popular, though the merits of both won recognition. A complete success was, however, obtained by the 'Dead Heart,' produced at the Adelphi on 10 Nov. 1859, with Webster, Mr. Toole, David Fisher, and Mrs. Alfred Mellon in the principal parts. Charges of indebtedness, in writing the 'Dead Heart,' to 'A Tale of Two Cities' and other works were brought, with no great justice. The play held its own, and was revived by Mr. Irving at the Lyceum in 1893. Other plays, some of them even yet unproduced, were written for and purchased by Webster. Phillips wrote at this period in the 'Daily News;' and to 'Town Talk' he contributed a novel, 'The Honour of the Family,' afterwards issued as 'Amos Clark' (1862), and dramatised later. Innumerable novels by him also appeared in the 'Family Herald' and other periodicals. After visiting Edinburgh, where he supplied illustrations to Charles Mackay's 'Whiskey Demon' (1860), he returned to Paris, where he frequently resided, principally, it would seem, on account of financial difficulties.

Phillips's 'Paper Wings,' a comedy of city life, was played at the Adelphi by Mr. and Mrs. Alfred Wigan on 29 Feb. 1860; 'The Story of the '45,' with Webster, Toole, and Paul Bedford, followed at Drury Lane on 12 Nov. 'His Last Victory,' a comedy, was given at the St. James's on 21 June 1862. 'Camilla's Husband,' Olympic, on 14 Dec., is noteworthy, as the last piece in which Robson, who played Dogbriar, appeared; 'Paul's Return,' a domestic comedy, was seen at the Princess's on 15 Feb. 1864; 'A Woman in Mauve' was produced by Sothern at the Haymarket on 18 March 1865; 'Theodora, Actress and Empress,' came next, at the Surrey, on 9 April 1866, and was succeeded on 2 July by 'The Huguenot Captain' at the Princess's, with Miss Neilson as the heroine. The same actress also appeared in 'Lost in London' on 16 March 1867. 'Nobody's Child' appeared at the Surrey on 14 Sept.; 'Maud's Peril' at the Adelphi on 23 Oct.; 'Land Rats and Water Rats' was produced at the Surrey on 8 Sept. 1868; and 'Amos Clark' at the Queen's in October 1872. Phillips also wrote 'The Ticket-of-Leave Man' (not the drama of that name, but a farce played at the Adelphi), 'On the Jury,' Princess's (on 16 Dec. 1872), 'Not Guilty,' 'The White Dove of Sorrento,' 'By the sad Sea Wave,' 'Dr. Capadose's Pill,' 'The Half-Brother,' 'Black-Mail,' and 'A Rolling Stone,' mostly unacted. 'Marlborough,' by which he set great store, was given at Brighton on 21 Oct. 1872. His dramas show both invention and command of dialogue.

Phillips's work as illustrator had long been sacrificed to his occupation as novelist and dramatist. As a draughtsman he will be remembered by the quaint and pretty designs with which he illustrated letters sent to his friends. Many of these are reproduced in the 'life' written by his sister; others are still unpublished. Phillips, who was hospitable and somewhat improvident, lived at different times in Eton Terrace, Haverstock Hill, at 48 Redcliffe Road, and elsewhere. He died on 3 Dec. 1874, and is buried in Brompton cemetery. A portrait from a photograph is prefixed to his sister's 'Memoir.' His own caricatures of himself in the same work are tolerable likenesses. Most of his plays were printed in Lacy's 'Acting Edition of Plays.'

[Personal knowledge; Watts Phillips, Artist and Playwright, by E. Watts Phillips; Scott

and Howard's Blanchard; Dutton Cook's Nights at the Play; Era Almanack.] J. K.

PHILLIPS, WILLIAM (1731?–1781), major-general of the royal artillery, born about 1731, was appointed a gentleman cadet at the Royal Military Academy at Woolwich on 1 Aug. 1746, and a lieutenant fireworker on 2 Jan. 1747. He held the appointment of quartermaster of the royal regiment of artillery from 1 April 1750 until May 1756, having received promotion to second lieutenant on 1 March 1755 and to first lieutenant on 1 April 1756. He was appointed aide-de-camp to Sir John Ligonier [q. v.], lieutenant-general of the ordnance. On 12 May 1756 he was given a commission as captain in the army, and appointed to command a company of miners specially raised for service in Minorca, then besieged by the French. The capitulation of Port Mahon, Minorca, in June 1756, rendered the service of miners unnecessary, and, when this company was afterwards drafted into the royal regiment of artillery as a company of artillery, Phillips was transferred with it as captain, over the heads of his seniors in the regiment. He never held the rank of captain-lieutenant.

In 1758 Phillips was sent to Germany in command of a brigade of British artillery, consisting of three companies, which was attached to the army of Prince Ferdinand of Brunswick. He commanded the artillery at the battle of Minden on 1 Aug. 1759, when the companies were commanded by Captains Macbean, Drummond, and Foy. Prince Ferdinand, in thanking the troops after the battle, presented Phillips with a thousand crowns as a testimony of his satisfaction at his behaviour in the action. Carlyle, describing the effect of the British artillery at Minden, says, 'Superlative practice on our right by Captain Phillips.' Phillips is particularly mentioned in Smollett's 'History' for his distinguished services with the allies in Germany.

In the following year Phillips and his battery were attached to the English cavalry brigade under Lord Granby [see MANNERS, JOHN, LORD GRANBY]. At the battle of Warburg on 30 July 1760 Phillips and his battery had to trot five miles in order to take part in the action. His fire across the Diemel was so severe that the French retired 'with the utmost precipitation' (*Gent. Mag.* xxx. 387). 'Captain Phillips,' says an eye-witness, 'brought up the English artillery at a gallop and seconded the attack of the cavalry in a surprising manner' (*Operations of the Allied Army* 1757 *to* 1762 *under H. S. H. Prince Ferdinand*, by an Officer of the British Forces, London, 1764). The Marquis of Granby stated that the British artillery commanded by Phillips made such expedition that they were in time to second the attack, and attributed the retreat of the French to the effect of the British guns and the dragoons. Phillips's conduct on the occasion called forth the praise of a generous enemy, the Marquis de Ternay (*Traité de Tactique*, i. 601). This was the first occasion on which artillery came into action at a gallop.

Phillips took part in most of the other engagements of the allies in 1760. He had already been promoted a brevet-major, and on 15 Aug. 1760 was promoted lieutenant-colonel in the army. On 25 May 1772 he was promoted colonel in the army. During his service in Germany Phillips established the first musical band in the royal artillery. On the conclusion of peace at the end of 1762 Phillips returned to England, and was stationed at Woolwich in command of a company of royal artillery.

In 1776 Phillips was serving in Canada with the army under Lieutenants-general Sir Guy Carleton and Burgoyne, and commanded the artillery, consisting of six companies, at the battles of Skenesborough, near Ticonderoga, and Mount Independence, North America. His brigade-major, Captain Bloomfield, of the royal artillery, was wounded, and his aide-de-camp, Captain Green of the 31st regiment, was killed. On 25 April 1777 Phillips was promoted regimental major, and, on 29 Aug. the same year, major-general in the army.

In the action of Stillwater, near Saratoga, on 19 Sept. 1777, Phillips commanded the left wing of the army, and at a critical moment he turned the action by leading up the 29th regiment. In this battle the fighting was so severe that in Captain Thomas Jones's battery Jones and all the non-commissioned officers and men of the battery, except five, were killed. Phillips took part in the battle of Saratoga on 7 Oct. 1777. He afterwards conducted the retreat from Saratoga, and was the second senior at the council of war on 13 Oct., when Burgoyne decided to surrender to the Americans. On 6 July 1780 Phillips was promoted, although a major-general in the army, to be a regimental lieutenant-colonel.

Early in 1781 Phillips, who had been a prisoner since the convention of Saratoga, was exchanged for the American general Lincoln, and joined the army under Lieutenant-general Sir Henry Clinton at New York. On 20 March he proceeded to Rhode Island with two thousand men, the *élite* of the army, to endeavour to prevent the French troops from

sailing for the Chesapeake. The troops under his command were frequently engaged both with the enemy on shore and with the shipping.

Phillips was next ordered to Virginia with his troops to effect a junction with Arnold's force, which, after ravaging the country for some time almost unopposed, was now in a somewhat hazardous position. On effecting the junction, Phillips assumed command of the united force, consisting of about three thousand men. On 19 April Phillips ascended the James river to Barwell's Ferry, and on the following day landed at Williamsburg, the enemy retiring on his approach. On the 22nd he marched to Chickahominy, and on the 25th he moved to Petersburg. A small encounter with some militia took place within a mile of the town, in which the rebels were defeated with a loss of a hundred killed and wounded.

On 27 April Phillips marched to Chesterfield court-house and detached Arnold to a place called Osborne's, near which, in the James river, some armed vessels (Tempest 20 guns, Renown 26 guns, Jefferson 14 guns, and smaller craft) had been collected by the Americans for a special service. Phillips called upon the commodore to surrender, and, on his vowing to defend himself to the last extremity, Phillips directed that two six-pounder and two three-pounder guns should be taken to the bank of the river, and that fire should be opened upon the ships. Ultimately, the ships were set on fire and scuttled, the commodore and his crew escaping to the north bank of the river.

On 29 April 1781 Phillips marched with his main body in the direction of Manchester, which he reached on the following day, and where he destroyed a great quantity of stores. Arnold, with the remainder of the force, went up the river in boats. Although the Marquis de la Fayette, with a considerable force, was at Richmond, he made no attempt to stop the raid; and on the following day Phillips returned to Osborne's. Here he became seriously ill of fever; he was unable to perform any active duty. The force reached Petersburg, twenty-two miles south of Richmond, on 13 May. Phillips died the same day, and was buried in that town.

There is a portrait of him by F. Coles, R.A.; a good engraving has been made for the officers of the royal artillery, and is at Woolwich.

[Despatches; Minutes of Proceedings of the Royal Artillery Institution, iv. 248, vol. xiii. pt. i. p. 243; Duncan's History of the Royal Artillery, London, 1874; Kane's List of the Officers of the Royal Regiment of Artillery, Woolwich, 1869; Smollett's History of England; Carlyle's Frederick the Great, v. 450; Stedman's History of the American War, London, 1794; Andrews's History of the War with America.] R. H. V.

PHILLIPS, WILLIAM (1775–1828), mineralogist and geologist, born on 10 May 1775, was the son of James Phillips, a printer and bookseller in George Yard, Lombard Street, London, and a member of the Society of Friends. Catherine Phillips [q.v.] was his grandmother. William engaged in his father's business as printer and bookseller, and at his father's death succeeded to the full control. About 1796 he and his younger brother, Richard [q.v.], took a leading part in founding a society, called the Askesian (ἄσκησις), for the discussion of scientific and philosophical questions.

Though actively engaged in trade, he 'devoted his leisure to the pursuit of natural knowledge,' and attained a high position as a mineralogist, in which study he made great use of the goniometer, then recently invented by William Hyde Wollaston [q.v.], his success with it being mentioned by William Whewell [q.v.] in his 'History of the Inductive Sciences.' Later in life he endeavoured to popularise science by giving lectures at Tottenham, then his place of residence. He contributed about twenty-seven papers to the 'Transactions' of the Geological Society and other scientific journals, most of them on mineralogy, and several on Cornish minerals; but he also discussed the geology of the Malvern Hills, and of the French coast, opposite to Dover. But his most important contribution to geology was a 12mo volume published in 1818, entitled 'A Selection of Facts from the best Authorities, arranged so as to form an Outline of the Geology of England and Wales.' This became the basis of a joint work by the Rev. William Daniel Conybeare [q.v.] and himself, entitled 'Outlines of the Geology of England and Wales,' 1822. He was also the author of 'Outlines of Mineralogy and Geology,' 1815, the fourth edition of which appeared in 1826 (his last literary labour); and of the well-known 'Elementary Introduction to the Knowledge of Mineralogy,' 1816. This reached a third edition in 1823. After Phillips's death a fourth (augmented) edition, by R. Allan, was published in 1837, and a fifth, when the book was practically rewritten, by H. J. Brooke and William Hallowes Miller [q.v.], in 1852. William Phillips was elected a member of the Geological Society in 1807, and F.R.S. in 1827; he was also F.L.S. and an honorary member

of the Cambridge Philosophical Society. He died 2 April 1828.

A portrait is at Devonshire House, Bishopsgate.

[Obituary notice, Proc. Geol. Soc.; Knight's Dictionary of Biography; Royal Society's Catalogue of Scientific Papers; Boase and Courtney's Bibliotheca Cornubiensis; Joseph Smith's Cat. of Friends' Books; Biog. Cat. of Devonshire House Portraits.] T. G. B.

PHILLPOTTS, HENRY (1778–1869), bishop of Exeter, second son of John Phillpotts, by his wife Sybella, was born at Bridgwater, Somerset, on 6 May 1778. His father had sold the estate of Sonke, in the parish of Langarren, Herefordshire, which had been in the family for two centuries, and had become the proprietor of a pottery and brick factory at Bridgwater. In September 1782 he removed to Gloucester, where he bought and kept the Bell Inn and became land agent to the dean and chapter. Henry Phillpotts was educated at the Gloucester College school, and matriculated at Oxford, as scholar of Corpus Christi College, on 7 Nov. 1791; he graduated B.A. on 3 June 1795, won the chancellor's prize for an essay 'On the Influence of Religious Principle,' and was shortly afterwards (25 July 1795) elected to a fellowship at Magdalen College on the Somerset foundation. He there won the prize offered by the Asiatic Society for a Latin panegyric on Sir William Jones, and graduated M.A. on 28 April 1798. On 25 July 1800 he was elected prælector of moral philosophy, was appointed in 1802, and again in 1803, one of the examiners for honours, and under the influence of his friends, Routh and Copleston, took deacon's orders on 13 June 1802, and priest's orders on 23 Feb. 1804. On his marriage, on 27 Oct. 1804, with Deborah Maria, daughter of William Surtees, esq., of Bath, and niece of Lady Eldon, he vacated his fellowship. He was select preacher before the university for the first time in November 1804, refused the principalship of Hertford College in 1805, graduated B.D. and D.D. on 28 June 1821, and was elected an honorary fellow of Magdalen on 2 Feb. 1862.

His first preferment, probably due to his wife's connection with Lord Eldon, was to the vicarage of Kilmersdon, near Bath, a small crown living worth a little over 200*l.* a year. He never seems to have resided there. On 24 Dec. 1805 he received the benefice of Stainton-le-Street, Durham, and in 1806, on Dr. Routh's recommendation, became one of the chaplains of Shute Barrington [q. v.], bishop of Durham. This post he held for twenty years. His first appearance as a controversialist was in 1806, when he issued an answer to an anonymous attack, supposed to have been made by Dr. Lingard, upon one of his bishop's charges, and his defence met with considerable success. Early in 1806 he resigned the living of Kilmersdon, and on 28 June 1806 was presented to the crown living of Bishop Middleham in Durham, where he resided two years, holding it with Stainton. In 1808 he was collated by the bishop of Durham to the valuable living of Gateshead; in 1809 was promoted to the ninth prebendal stall in the cathedral of Durham, and on 28 Sept. 1810 was presented by the dean and chapter to the parish of St. Margaret, Durham, as well. In this parish, where peace did not always dwell among the parishioners, he earned a reputation as a tactful but firm administrator, and a zealous parish priest. His next preferment was to the second prebend, better endowed than the ninth, on 30 Dec. 1815.

He now began to appear as a writer upon public questions. Sturges Bourne raised the question of settlement under the poor law by a motion in the House of Commons on 25 March 1819. Phillpotts, an active justice of the peace for the county of Durham, published a pamphlet in defence of the existing system. A few weeks later he issued, on 30 June, an anonymous pamphlet against Earl Grey's bill for the repeal of the Test Act, temperate in tone, and expressing a certain willingness to relieve Roman catholics, but only upon strong guarantees for the maintenance of the existing arrangements in church and state. Next he published a pamphlet in vindication of the part played by the government in the collision of the mob on 16 Aug. 1819 with the troops at St. Peter's Fields, Manchester, which was known as the Peterloo massacre, and to a scathing review of his pamphlet in the 'Edinburgh Review,' No. 64, he issued a rejoinder. His energy, political and professional, won him further preferment. The bishop of Durham collated him, on 20 Sept. 1820, to the rectory of Stanhope-on-the-Wear, one of the best livings in England. He resigned his stall at Durham, spent 12,000*l.* in building a parsonage, and devoted himself to his duties as a priest and a magistrate without ceasing to take part in politics. He promoted an address to the crown from the clergy of Durham in support of the policy of the ministry towards Queen Caroline, and vigorously attacked Earl Grey's advocacy of her case and of the cause of reform. When John Ambrose Williams was prosecuted for a libel on the cathedral clergy in August 1822, the legal proceedings were currently, but wrongly, attributed to Phillpotts, and he was attacked

by name in the November number of the 'Edinburgh Review.' His 'Letter to Francis Jeffrey,' dated 30 Dec., was a fierce retort.

In 1825 he began his well-known Roman catholic controversy with Charles Butler (1750–1832) [q. v.] by a series of fifteen letters produced in April upon the tenth letter in Butler's 'Book of the Roman Catholic Church.' They were uncompromising in tone, but of such conspicuous learning and logic, and so courteous to Butler personally, that Butler sought out his adversary and made his acquaintance. Nevertheless Phillpotts continued the controversy. He published in 1826 a further letter to Butler, and in 1827 two letters to Canning, dated 23 Feb. and 7 May, on the question of the Roman catholic relief. He suggested a new form of test declaration to be subscribed by Roman catholics, and prepared a draft of an elaborate bill dealing with the tests, which he embodied in a letter to Lord Eldon in 1828. In view of his change of opinion shortly following, this fact is of importance. Canning spoke of Phillpotts's letters to himself as 'stinging,' his friends denounced them as libellous, and his opponents utilised them as an armoury of weapons for hostile use in debate. Lord Kenyon was so much struck with Phillpotts's grasp of the question in dispute that he entrusted to him eleven letters which he had received from George III, when he was consulted between 1795 and 1801, upon the late king's scruples about his coronation oath. Phillpotts published them on 25 May 1827. The wisdom of this step was questioned. The Roman catholics claimed them as facts in their favour. Phillpotts's own friends blamed him for injuring the protestant cause. Accordingly he vindicated his conduct in a 'Letter to an English Layman' early in 1828, and at the same time made a fierce onslaught upon the 'Edinburgh Review,' which had reviewed the king's letters in June 1827, and had practically said that they were the writings of a madman.

Thus down to 1828 Phillpotts was a tory and anti-catholic controversialist, as militant, perhaps, as befitted a cleric, and undoubtedly a useful supporter of the ministry. He was rewarded with the deanery of Chester when his friend Copleston vacated it for the bishopric of Llandaff, and was instituted on 13 May 1828. Now, however, came a change of view on his part, for which he was very violently attacked. The tory ministry gave way in 1829 to the Roman catholic demands, and passed the Relief Act. The government's conversion was shared by Phillpotts, and he voted for Sir Robert Peel, who was chiefly responsible for the government's change of front, at his election contest at Oxford (cf. his letter to Dr. Ellerton). Phillpotts was said to have 'wheeled to the right-about as if by military command' (*Times*, 3 Feb. 1829); but he had always been willing to make the concession if accompanied by what he deemed sufficient safeguards, and saw no reason why he should abandon all his political interests and alliances because he could not have his own way on one point. His timely recognition of the necessities of the government was promptly recognised by the Duke of Wellington. In November 1830 he succeeded Bethell in the bishopric of Exeter.

A difficulty at once arose. When first the bishopric of Exeter was offered to him, Phillpotts had replied that he could not afford to take it, with its income of under 3,000*l.*, unless he might retain his living of Stanhope and its income of 4,000*l.* Many bishops of Exeter had held parochial preferment along with their sees, and the government granted Phillpotts's request. Although the last three rectors of Stanhope had been also prelates of distant sees, the parishioners were at once set in motion, and petitioned against Phillpotts's retention of the living; they complained that he took 4,000*l.* a year and left all the duties to a 'hireling.' The matter was mentioned in parliament, but, pending its discussion, a change of ministry took place, and the whigs came into office under Lord Grey. The new ministry refused to sanction the arrangement, but, after some negotiation, in effect gave way (*Greville Memoirs*, 1st ser. ii. 97). A canon of Durham was induced to exchange his stall for Stanhope, and Earl Grey presented Phillpotts in January 1831 to the vacant stall. He held it for the rest of his life, regularly taking his turn of residence (see Hansard, 3rd ser. i. 622, 932, and *Wellington Despatches*, vii. 362). Some of the clergy of the diocese of Exeter at the same time petitioned against his appointment, alleging that he had changed his opinions in 1829, and the Earl of Radnor attacked him on the same ground in 1832; but on both occasions the Duke of Wellington stated that the advancement was made in spite of, and not in consequence of, Phillpotts's opinion of the Roman Catholic Relief Act.

His consecration took place at Lambeth on 2 Jan. 1831, and he arrived at Exeter on the 10th. He was installed on the 14th, and took the oaths and his seat in the House of Lords on 7 Feb. He voted against the Reform Bill, but did not engage in the debates until the Tithes Bill was before the house in October, when he came into violent collision with Earl Grey (see *Greville Memoirs*, 1st ser. ii. 205, 289; CHARLES WORDS-

WORTH, *Annals of Early Life*, p. 83). Early in the following year he spoke powerfully and at length both on the Irish Education Bill and on the Reform Bill. On the latter occasion Lord Grey, in reply, bade him 'set his house in order,' an expression for which he made the minister apologise. His pronounced resistance to the Reform Bill—he signed Wellington's protest—led to an attack by the Exeter mob on his episcopal palace, which his son garrisoned with coastguards. His opposition to the other ministerial measures—the Irish church temporalities bill, the ecclesiastical commission, and the new poor law—was hardly less active. To any reform of, or interference with, the church from without he was at all times opposed; least of all would he brook interference from the whigs. He resisted vehemently the act for the registration of marriages in 1836, and accused the whigs in his episcopal charge of having exhibited 'treachery, aggravated by perjury' (see Hansard, 3rd ser. xli. 145). He opposed the Ecclesiastical Discipline Bill in 1838, coming into conflict with Howley, the archbishop of Canterbury, in debate, attacked the conduct of the Irish education board (Hansard, xliii. 221, 1212), and to the last, year after year until it passed, he protested on religious grounds against the Irish Corporations Bill. Again, in 1841, he raised unsuccessfully the question of the catholic foundation of St. Sulpice in Canada, and subsequently fought against the commutation of tithes, the proposed foundation of an Anglican bishopric of Jerusalem, the Religious Opinions Bill in 1846, and the Deceased Wife's Sister Bill. He offered a strong opposition to Dr. Hampden's appointment to the see of Hereford in 1847, and it was by his efforts, with those of Samuel Wilberforce, bishop of Oxford, that, after some years of clerical agitation, convocation recovered its former consultative functions in 1853. On questions of politics, other than ecclesiastical, he often took views that were independent of party considerations. He was probably the only leading tory who was opposed, at its inception, to the Crimean war.

The bishop came as a high churchman to a diocese long known for its evangelical temper, and as a disciplinarian to one not characterised by ecclesiastical strictness. He was, further, a man publicly accused of having changed his opinions to win preferment, and of having scandalously accumulated benefices in order to fill his pockets. Hence his clergy were in many cases ill-disposed towards him. It was in connection with protracted ecclesiastical litigation that during the major part of his episcopate he was best known. Sometimes these disputes related to patronage, sometimes to discipline; but the most notable were in effect trials for heresy or schism. In 1843 he began a suit in the court of arches against the Rev. John Shore, a clergyman in his diocese, who, in defiance of his warning and in consequence of personal disputes, was holding church services in an unlicensed building at Bridgetown, near Totnes. From that court to the privy council and to the queen's bench Mr. Shore took the case under various forms, always unsuccessfully. In the end, being unable to pay his costs, he went to prison, until he was released, on the bishop's foregoing part of his costs and the rest being paid by public subscription. With the Rev. H. E. Head, rector of Feniton, a low-church clergyman, the bishop also had a successful lawsuit. The Gorham case, originally a suit of duplex querela in the arches court, is of all the bishop's lawsuits the most famous, and arose in connection with Phillpotts's refusal to institute the Rev. G. C. Gorham to the living of Brampford Speke, to which he had been duly presented in 1847, on the ground that the presentee had failed to satisfy him as to his orthodoxy on the doctrine of baptism [see GORHAM, GEORGE CORNELIUS]. The ultimate judgment, on appeal to the privy council, was adverse to the bishop, and Gorham was instituted (8 March 1850). Archbishop Sumner was stated to approve the decision. Phillpotts wrote to him in terms of great severity, protesting that the archbishop was supporting heresies, and threatening to hold no communion with him. He assembled a diocesan synod at Exeter to reaffirm the doctrine, which the privy council had held not to be obligatory on Gorham, and repeated his censure of the archbishop in his visitation in 1851. But he bore Gorham no personal ill-will, and liberally subscribed to the restoration of Gorham's church at Brampford Speke.

Phillpotts's episcopal activity was incessant and well directed, and in later life he became an open-handed giver. The 20,000*l.* to 30,000*l.* which his son publicly stated he had spent upon law during his lifetime ought to be balanced by the 10,000*l.* which he gave to found a theological college at Exeter, and the large sums which he devoted to the restoration of his cathedral and to the building of churches. He ardently supported one of the earliest sisterhoods, Miss Sellon's at Devonport (see LIDDON, *Life of Pusey*, 3rd ed. iii. 194–200), and presented his valuable library to the clergy of Cornwall. After reaching the age of eighty Phillpotts ceased to

participate in public or diocesan affairs. In 1862 he delivered his last episcopal charge, and made his last triennial diocesan tour. By means of correspondence until his sight failed, and with the help of Dr. Trower, ex-bishop of Gibraltar, he administered his diocese thereafter. He last addressed the House of Lords in July 1863, but was compelled from feebleness to speak sitting. In the same year the death of his wife, who had borne him fourteen children, further depressed him; yet in 1867 Bishop Wilberforce wrote that he 'is still in full force intellectually.' His last act was formally to execute the resignation of his see on 9 Sept. 1869, but the resignation did not take effect, for on 18 Sept. 1869 he died at his residence, Bishopstowe, Torquay; he was buried at St. Mary's, Torquay.

Phillpotts was a high churchman of the school which preceded the Oxford movement, and though often ranked on the Anglo-catholic side, he never identified himself with that party, despite his pronounced hostility to its opponents. His charge of 1843 vigorously attacked both Tract No. XC. and Brougham's judgment in the privy council on lay baptism in the case of Escott *v.* Mastin (Curteis, *Ecclesiastical Reports*, ii. 692). Partisan though Phillpotts often appeared to be, no party could in fact depend upon his support, nor had he the gifts of a party leader, the diplomacy, the discretion, or the attractiveness such as characterised Wilberforce, Tait, or Newman. By nature he was not a teacher; for his disposition was too little sympathetic to make him a guide of younger men, or a moulder of weaker minds. His pugnacity gave him his chief reputation. A born controversialist and a matchless debater, he was master of every polemical art. At the same time he was a genuine student, and was copiously informed on every subject he took up. His mind was formed in an age which thought that a political parson no more discredited his cloth than a political lawyer discredited his profession; but it may be doubted if his controversial heat did not rather injure than aid the cause of that religion which it was employed to defend. Neither in intellectual power and force of will nor in physical courage has he often been surpassed by churchmen of modern times. Greville, hostile as he was, could only compare him with Becket or Gardiner (*Memoirs*, 1st ser. ii. 287, 2nd ser. i. 120). The charge of excessive nepotism brought against him was ill-justified. He was a strict disciplinarian. His knowledge of ecclesiastical law enabled him effectively to compel his clergy to rubrical strictness, and his diocese stood in need of a strong hand.

His published works consist mainly of very numerous charges, sermons, speeches, and pamphlets. His 'Canning Letters' of 1827 went through six editions, and his pamphlets against Charles Butler were reprinted in 1866.

A portrait of Phillpotts, by S. Hodges, belongs to the Baroness Burdett-Coutts (cf. *Illustrated London News*, 25 Sept. 1869).

[A detailed Life of Bishop Phillpotts by the Rev. Reginald N. Shutte was begun, but its publication beyond vol. i., which appeared in 1863, was abandoned in consequence of the bishop obtaining an injunction restraining its author from publishing his letters (Times, 15 Aug. 1862). See the Ann. Register, 1869; Register and Mag. of Biography, 1869, ii. 190; Times, 20 Sept. 1869; Guardian, 22 Sept. 1869; Fraser's Mag. ii. 687; Dublin University Review, xx. 223; the Croker Correspondence; Greville Memoirs; Twiss's Life of Eldon; Liddon's Life of Pusey; R. Wilberforce's Life of Bishop Wilberforce. One of Phillpotts's quare impedit actions, the Combpyne case, is reported in the Jurist, 24 Aug. 1839.] J A. H.

PHILP, ROBERT KEMP (1819–1882), compiler, born at Falmouth on 14 June 1819, was son of Henry Philp (1793–1836) of Falmouth. His grandfather, Robert Kemp Philp (1769–1850), Wesleyan, afterwards unitarian minister of Falmouth, was one of the earliest supporters of ragged schools and city missions.

On leaving school Philp was placed, in 1835, with a printer at Bristol, and afterwards settled as a newsvendor in Bath, where, for selling a Sunday newspaper, he was fined, and, on refusing to pay, was condemned to the stocks for two hours. He joined the chartist movement, and edited a paper called 'The Regenerator,' and, with Henry Vincent [q. v.], 'The National Vindicator,' a Bath weekly newspaper, which appeared from 1838 to 1842. In 1839 Philp began lecturing as a chartist of moderate opinions. After the riots in Wales (November 1840) he collected evidence for the defence of John Frost (*d.* 1877) [q. v.], and was arrested at Newport, Monmouthshire, on suspicion of complicity, but was released on bail. He was placed on the executive committee of the chartists in 1841. But his counsels were deemed too moderate. In the spring of 1842 he signed the declaration drawn up by Joseph Sturge [q. v.], and was appointed a delegate to the conference called by Sturge at Birmingham on 27 Dec. 1842. Consequently Philip was, through the influence of the more violent section, led by Feargus O'Connor [q. v.], ousted from the chartist committee. He was a member of

the national convention which sat in London from 12 April 1842, and is credited with having drawn up the monster petition, signed by 3,300,000 persons, and presented on 2 May, in favour of the confirmation of the charter. Philp was a contributor to the 'Sentinel' from its commencement on 7 Jan. 1843.

In 1845 he settled in Great New Street, Fetter Lane, London, as a publisher, and was sub-editor of the 'People's Journal' from 1846 to 1848. His attention being drawn to the demand for cheap popular literature, he published, on his own account, the 'Family Friend,' successively a monthly, fortnightly, and weekly periodical. He acted as editor from 1849 to 1852. It had an enormous sale. Similar serials followed: the 'Family Tutor' (between 1851 and 1853), the 'Home Companion' (from 1852 to 1856), and the 'Family Treasury' (in 1853–4). He also edited 'Diogenes,' a weekly comic paper (1853–4). He then commenced to compile cheap handbooks on the practical topics of daily life. In many cases they were issued in monthly numbers at twopence. The most popular, 'Enquire within upon Everything,' appeared in 1856; a sixty-fifth edition followed in 1882, and in 1888 the sale had reached a total of 1,039,000 copies. A supplement, 'The Interview,' appeared in 1856; republished as 'A Journey of Discovery all round our House,' London, 1867. Similar compilations were: 'Notices to Correspondents: Information on all Subjects, collected from Answers given in Journals,' 1856, 8vo, and 'The Reason Why: a careful Collection of some hundreds of Reasons for Things which, though generally believed, are imperfectly understood' (1856, tenth thousand 1857). The latter heralded a 'Reason Why' series of volumes dealing with general science (1857, 8vo, forty-fifth thousand 1867); domestic science (1857, 1869); natural history (1860); history (1859, 8vo); the bible (1859); christian denominations (1860, 8vo); the garden and farm (1860); and physical geography and geology (1863). Philp's dictionaries of daily wants (1861), of useful knowledge, 1858–62 (issued in monthly parts), of medical and surgical knowledge, 'The Best of Everything,' and 'The Lady's Every-day Book,' 1873, were all very popular. Philp also published a 'History of Progress in Great Britain,' in sixpenny monthly parts, June 1859 to July 1860, which was reissued in two volumes (1859–60). The portions dealing with 'The Progress of Agriculture' and the 'Progress of Carriages, Roads,' &c., were printed separately (London, 1858, 8vo).

Philp died at 21 Claremont Square, Islington, on 30 Nov. 1882, aged 64, and was buried at Highgate. He left an only son.

Philp was responsible for many works resembling those mentioned, and also compiled guides to the Lake district and Wales, and to the Great Northern, the Midland (1873), London and North-Western (1874), London and South-Western (1874), Great Eastern (1875), London, Brighton, and South Coast (1875), and South-Eastern railways (1875). At least five songs by him were set to music, and he wrote a comedy, in two acts, 'The Successful Candidate' (1853). His portrait is given in vol. i. of the 'Family Treasury.'

[Works above mentioned; Allibone's Dict. of Engl. Lit. Suppl. ii. 1233; Boase's Collectanea Cornubiensia, 1890, col. 736; Boase and Courtney's Bibliotheca Cornubiensis, pp. 492–5, Suppl. p. 1313; Gammage's Hist. of the Chartist Movement, pp. 197, 213, 214, 215, 222, 226, 227, 230, 441; Public Opinion, 25 Sept. 1880 p. 390, and 15 Jan. 1881 p. 71.] C. F. S.

PHILPOT. [See also PHILIPOT.]

PHILPOT, JOHN (1516–1555), archdeacon of Winchester, third son of Sir Peter Philpot, was born at Compton, Hampshire, in 1516. He was educated at Winchester, where he had as a contemporary John Harpsfield [q. v.], with whom he made a bet that he would write two hundred verses in one night without making more than three faults, which he did. In due course he went to New College, Oxford, where he was fellow from 1534 to 1541. He graduated B.C.L., but on the enactment of the six articles in 1539 he went abroad and travelled in various countries. He fell into an argument with a Franciscan friar between Venice and Padua, and very narrowly escaped the claws of the inquisition in consequence. On his return he went to Winchester, where he read lectures in the cathedral, and, at some uncertain date, became archdeacon. He now fell to squabbling with his bishop, John Ponet [q.v.], whom the registrary Cook, 'a man who hated pure religion,' had stirred up against him. Cook even set on the archdeacon with his servants as if to murder him. When Mary came to the throne Philpot soon attracted attention. He was one who in the convocation of 1553 defended the views of the catechism, especially with reference to transubstantiation. In 1554 he was in the king's bench prison, and even there he found something to dispute about, as some of his fellow-prisoners were Pelagians. In October 1555 he was examined in Newgate sessions house, and, though Bonner did his best for him, he was convicted. He was burned at Smithfield, suffering with heroism, on 18 Dec. 1555.

Philpot wrote: 1. 'Vera Expositio Disputationis,' an account of the proceedings in convocation, printed in Latin at Rome, 1554, and in English at Basle, and afterwards printed in Foxe's 'Actes and Monuments.' 2. 'Examinations,' published London, 1559. Foxe published a Latin translation of this abroad, and it appears in the 'Actes and Monuments.' To one edition of this was added 3. 'Apologie of John Philpot,' written for spitting upon an Arian; a second edition appeared the same year (1559). 4. 'A Supplication to Philip and Mary,' published by Foxe in the 'Actes and Monuments.' 5. 'Letters,' also published in the 'Actes and Monuments,' and separately 1564. 6. 'Cælius Secundus Curio: his Defence of th' Olde and Awncyent Authoritie off Christe's Churche;' this translation forms Reg. MS. 17, C. ix. 7. 'De Vero Christiani Sacrificio.' 8. A translation of Calvin's 'Homilies.' 9. 'Chrysostome against Heresies.' 10. 'Epistolæ Hebraicæ,' lib. i. 11. 'De proprietate Linguarum,' lib. i. The last five are lost. An exhortation to his sister and an oration which forms Bodl. MS. 53 are also small works. There are said to be some manuscripts written by Philpot in the library at Emmanuel College, Cambridge. All the extant works have been published, with an introduction, for the Parker Society by Robert Eden, London, 1842, 8vo.

[Wood's Athenæ Oxon. ed. Bliss, ii. 229; Introd. to Parker Soc. edition of Philpot's Works; Heylyn's Ecclesia Restaurata, i. 68, &c., ii. 109, &c.; Letters and Papers of Henry VIII, xi. 1247, xii. pt. i. p. 340, cf. p. 430; Dixon's Hist. of Church of England, iv. 75, &c.; Foxe's Actes and Monuments, vi. 66, &c., vii. 605, viii. 121, 171; Machyn's Diary (Camden Soc.), p. 98; Kirby's Winchester Scholars, p. 114.] W. A. J. A.

PHILPOTT, HENRY (1807–1892), bishop of Worcester, was the son of Richard Philpott of Chichester, where he was born 17 Nov. 1807. He was educated at the cathedral school in that town, and at St. Catharine's Hall, Cambridge, where he matriculated in 1825. His university career was distinguished. In 1829 he was senior wrangler and fourteenth classic, Lord Cavendish (afterwards Duke of Devonshire) being second wrangler; while in 1830 he gained the second Smith's prize, Cavendish being placed above him. He was admitted B.A. and elected fellow of his college in 1829, proceeding M.A. in 1832. He filled various university offices, acting as proctor in 1834–5, and as moderator and as examiner in the tripos five times between 1833 and 1838. He became, successively, assistant-tutor and tutor to his college. Dr. Blomfield, bishop of London, appointed him Whitehall preacher for 1837–9; while in 1844 Dr. Turton, bishop of Ely, made him his examining chaplain. In 1839 he was admitted B.D., and in 1845 was elected master of St. Catharine's. Annexed to this post was a canonry at Norwich.

As head of the college, he proved singularly successful, and took a prominent part in the life of the university. He was elected vice-chancellor for the year commencing 4 Nov. 1846, and in that capacity received the queen and Prince Albert, when the prince was installed as chancellor in 1847. From this time Philpott was in close touch with the court. He proceeded to the degree of D.D. by royal letters patent in this year, and was appointed chaplain and university correspondent to the new chancellor. His business capacity proved useful in enabling the university in 1856 to arrange a compromise with the town in regard to long-standing disputes as to their respective jurisdictions, and in assisting to reorganise the university itself after the changes made by the new statutes of 1854–5. The general appreciation of his services was shown in his re-election to the vice-chancellorship in 1856, and again in 1857. In 1860 he was nominated to the bishopric of Worcester.

His episcopal career was uneventful. Though he faithfully fulfilled the duties of his office, he disliked public life. He seldom attended the House of Lords; he never attended the Upper House of Convocation, and is said to have only once appeared at the private meetings of the bishops. He refused to allow diocesan conferences because, as he said, he had 'a horror of irresponsible talk.' He had few disciplinary cases with which to deal, but in them showed firmness and moderation. The case of the Rev. R. W. Enraght, the ritualistic vicar of Holy Trinity, Birmingham, in 1879, was almost the only one in which he felt compelled to press for the full application of the law. His long university experience led to his being nominated as vice-chairman of the Cambridge University commission of 1877, and he became its chairman in 1878, on the retirement of Lord-chief-justice Cockburn. He sympathised with the minority of the commissioners in not wishing to press too hardly upon the colleges. While bishop he acted as provincial chaplain of Canterbury, and was also clerk of the queen's closet. In 1887 he was elected honorary fellow of St. Catharine's College. In his later years he took great interest in the movement towards establishing a bishopric of Birmingham, and offered to allot 800*l.*

a year from his own revenues to that purpose. Increasing age and his wife's ill-health compelled him to resign in August 1890, before the arrangements could be completed. He retired to Cambridge, where he died 10 Jan. 1892. He was buried at St. Mary's Church, Hartlebury, Worcestershire, 15 Jan. following.

He married, in 1846, Mary, eldest daughter of the Marchese de Spineto, who survived him. They had no children.

He published ten triennial charges during his episcopate, and edited 'Documents relating to St. Catharine's College, Cambridge,' Cambridge, 1861, 8vo. A portrait, presented to him by public subscription in 1884, hangs at Hartlebury Palace.

[Times, 11 and 16 Jan. 1892; Illust. Lond. News, 6 April 1861; Luard and Romilly's Grad. Cantabr.; works, especially Appendix to 'Charge' for 1886; Enraght's My Ordination Oaths, &c., London, 1880, 8vo; Skinner's Changes and Changes, &c., 1878, 8vo.] E. G. H.

PHIPPS, Sir CHARLES BEAUMONT (1801–1866), court official, second son of Henry Phipps, first earl of Mulgrave and viscount Normanby [q. v.], was born at Mulgrave Castle, Yorkshire, on 27 Dec. 1801, and educated at Harrow. He entered the army as an ensign and lieutenant in the Scots fusilier guards on 17 Aug. 1820, and ultimately became lieutenant-colonel (26 May 1837). On 22 Jan. 1847 he was placed on half-pay. He retired from active service on 11 Nov. 1851, and was thenceforth a colonel unattached. Meanwhile Phipps acted as secretary to his brother, Constantine Henry, first marquis of Normanby [q. v.], when governor of Jamaica, 1832–4, and in that capacity went from plantation to plantation, announcing to the slaves that they were to be free. When his brother went to Ireland as lord lieutenant in 1835, Phipps became steward of the viceregal household, and held the office until 1839. For a short time he was secretary to the master-general of the ordnance. On 1 Aug. 1846 he became equerry to Queen Victoria, and on 1 Jan. 1847 private secretary to the prince consort. He soon was appointed the prince's treasurer. On the death of George Edward Anson he was made keeper of her majesty's purse, 10 Oct. 1849. His integrity and zeal were highly appreciated by the queen and the prince consort. He became treasurer and cofferer to the Prince of Wales on 10 Oct. 1849, was nominated C.B. on 6 Sept. 1853, and K.C.B. on 19 Jan. 1858. He was made receiver-general of the duchy of Cornwall on 26 May 1862, and one of the council to the Prince of Wales in January 1863. On 8 Feb. 1864 he was appointed secretary to the Prince of Wales as steward of Scotland. He died of bronchitis at his apartments, Ambassadors' Court, St. James's Palace, on 24 Feb. 1866. As a testimony of the high esteem in which he was held, the court appointed for 27 Feb. was postponed to 9 March, and, in obedience to the desire of her majesty, he was buried in the catacombs of St. George's Chapel, Windsor, on 2 March. He married, on 25 June 1835, Margaret Anne, second daughter of Henry Bathurst, archdeacon of York. She was granted a civil list pension of 150*l.* on 23 March 1866, and died on 13 April 1874. The issue of the marriage were two sons and two daughters, the eldest son being Charles Edmund, born in 1844, a captain in the 18th regiment of foot.

[Gent. Mag. April 1866, pp. 587–8; Men of the Time, 1865, p. 660; Illustr. London News, 1862, xlii. 399–400, with portrait.] G. C. B.

PHIPPS, Sir CONSTANTINE (1656–1723), lord chancellor of Ireland, third son of Francis Phipps, esq., of Reading in Berkshire, was born in 1656. He was educated at the free school, Reading, and was elected to a scholarship at St. John's College, Oxford, in June 1672, but requested that the election might be postponed. He adopted the profession of law, was admitted to Gray's Inn 11 Feb. 1678, and was called to the bar in 1684. He became bencher in 1706. He rose rapidly in his profession, but his Jacobite sympathies rendered promotion slow. His practice, however, was considerable, especially among the friends of the exiled house of Stuart. He acted as counsel for Lord Preston [see Graham, Richard, Viscount Preston] in 1691, and was associated with Sir Francis Pemberton [q. v.] in conducting the defence of Sir John Fenwick (1645–1697) [q. v.] in 1696. He assisted Sir Thomas Powys [q. v.] in the defence of Thomas Watson [q. v.], bishop of St. David's, deprived in 1702 for simony.

But it was his management of the defence of Dr. Henry Sacheverell [q. v.] in 1710, which chiefly devolved upon him, that attracted public attention to him, and marked him out for preferment on the accession of the tories to power. On 12 Dec. he was knighted by the queen, and kissed hands as lord chancellor of Ireland, in the place of Richard Freeman deceased. A month later he arrived in Dublin, and on 22 Jan. 1711 was sworn one of the lords justices of the kingdom in the absence of the lord lieutenant, the Duke of Ormonde. His appointment was naturally distasteful to the whig party, and their animosity towards him was

intensified when he began openly to exert his influence to restore the balance of power into the hands of the tories. In July Ormonde met parliament. The session proved a stormy one, and the lord lieutenant having prorogued it, with a view to a dissolution, returned to England in December, leaving the government to Phipps and Richard Ingoldsby [q. v.] The first and indispensable step to procure a more tractable parliament was to secure tory sheriffs in the counties and tory mayors in the towns. Phipps undertook the task with alacrity, but without much success. The city of Dublin led the opposition, and elected a whig mayor, whom the government refused to recognise. The catholic mob were for the castle; the well-to-do citizens and freemen were for the corporation. Both sides were obstinate, and for nearly two years Dublin was without a municipal government. Other circumstances added to Phipps's unpopularity. During the struggle a row occurred in the theatre. The culprit was a certain Dudley Moore, who was arraigned before the queen's bench. The case was still under consideration when Phipps proceeded to lecture the mayor and corporation on the disturbed state of the metropolis, alluding especially to Moore's case. He was probably guiltless of any intention to prejudice the jurors against Moore, but his intervention was viewed in that light by his opponents, and led to a fierce pamphlet warfare. The publication of the 'Memoirs of the Chevalier de St. George' added fresh fuel to the fire. Edward Lloyd, the publisher, probably looked upon it as a mere business speculation, but it was natural that it should be regarded as piece of a sinister plan on the part of government to promote the interests of the Pretender. The unfortunate publisher was at once prosecuted for libel, and would no doubt have been punished severely had not Phipps interposed with a *nolle prosequi*. His conduct in this matter, added to his attempt to discourage the usual ceremony of dressing King William's statue on 4 Nov., rendered him extremely unpopular in the city.

At the general election in the autumn of 1713 he worked energetically to secure a tory majority in parliament. Curiously enough, he was sanguine of success, but his expectations were doomed to disappointment; for the whigs, having obtained an overwhelming majority, at once proceeded to denounce and even to threaten him with impeachment. They voted that he had been the principal cause of the disorders and divisions of the realm, that he was working in secret to promote the interests of the Pretender, and concluded by petitioning the queen to remove him from office. His friends in the House of Lords and in convocation, however, rallied to his support, and before long a counter address was on its way to the queen, eulogising him as a discerning and vigilant officer, a true lover of the church, and a zealous assertor of the prerogative. The death of the queen on 1 Aug. 1714, and the dissolution of parliament, solved the situation. Phipps was removed from office on 30 Sept.; and, returning to England, he at once resumed his practice at the bar. His exertions on behalf of the high-church party did not pass altogether unrecognised, and on 20 Oct. the university of Oxford conferred on him the degree of D.C.L. Except for his defence of the Earl of Wintoun [see SETON, GEORGE, fifth EARL OF WINTOUN] in 1716, when he was severely reprimanded by the lord high steward for beginning to speak without permission (HOWELL, *State Trials*, xv. 875), and his defence of Bishop Francis Atterbury [q. v.] in 1723, the rest of his life was uneventful. He died in the Middle Temple on 9 Oct. 1723, and was buried at Bright Waltham in Berkshire. An engraved portrait by J. Simon is mentioned by Bromley.

Phipps married, on 10 Oct. 1684, Catherine Sawyer of St. Catherine Cree Church, London. He had one son, William, who married, in 1718, Catherine Annesley, only daughter and heiress of James, third earl of Anglesey, whose son Constantine, raised to the peerage as Baron Mulgrave of New Ross, co. Wexford, was ancestor of the marquises of Normanby. Sir William Phipps, governor of Massachusetts and inventor of the diving-bell, separately noticed, was a cousin of Sir Constantine Phipps.

[Burke's Peerage; Foster's Alumni Oxon. 1500–1714; Hist. and Antiq. of the Town of Reading, 1835; Duhigg's Hist. of the King's Inns; Luttrell's Brief Relation; Burnet's Hist. of his own Time; Mahon's Hist. of England, i. 91; Swift's Works, ed. Scott, xvi. 64, 72, 97, 358; Campbell's Lives of the Lord Chancellors; Wyon's Hist. of Great Britain during the Reign of Queen Anne, ii. 472–2; Journals of the House of Commons, Ireland, ii. pt. i.; Froude's English in Ireland, bk. ii. ch. ii.; Lettres Historiques, vol. xlv.; A Long History of a certain Session of a certain Parliament, in a certain Kingdom (attributed to Drs. Helsham and Delancy), 1714; History of the Ministerial Conduct of the chief Governors of Ireland, London, 1754; The Conduct of the Purse of Ireland, London, 1714; Life of Aristides the Athenian, who was decreed to be banish'd for his Justice, Dublin, 1714; Liber Hib.; Howell's State Trials; Hist. MSS. Comm. 2nd Rep. p. 234, 3rd Rep. p. 426, 7th Rep. p. 761, 8th Rep. p. 74, 11th Rep. App. xi.

p. 197; Brit. Mus. Addit. MSS. 21138 ff. 56–61, 21496 f. 8, 21506 f. 128, 21553 f. 74, 28227 f. 22.] R. D.

PHIPPS, CONSTANTINE HENRY, first MARQUIS OF NORMANBY (1797–1863), eldest son of Henry, first earl of Mulgrave [q. v.], by his wife Martha Sophia, daughter of Christopher Thomson Maling, esq., of West Herrington, Durham, was born on 15 May 1797. He was sent to Harrow, and afterwards matriculated at Trinity College, Cambridge, and proceeded M.A. in 1818. He then entered parliament, sitting by family interest for Scarborough, and in 1819 made a successful maiden speech in favour of the Roman catholic claims, and another later on in support of Lord John Russell's motion for parliamentary reform. He also carried a motion for an address to the crown for the abolition of the sinecure office of joint postmaster-general. These liberal opinions did not please his family. He quitted parliament and England, and took up his residence in Italy. In 1822 he re-entered the House of Commons as member for Higham Ferrers in the advanced whig interest, and became known to the public in 1826 as the author of several political pamphlets written in support of the policy of Canning.

At the general election of 1826 he was returned for Malton, till then held by Lord Duncannon, and in that and the next year was a steady supporter of Canning. In 1831 he succeeded his father in the earldom of Mulgrave. Next year he was appointed captain-general and governor of Jamaica, sworn of the privy council, and made a knight grand cross of the Guelphic order. His especial task proved to be the distribution of the money compensation to former owners of emancipated slaves, and he successfully suppressed a rebellion. Resigning the office early in 1834, he confidently expected to have been offered cabinet office in June 1834 by Lord Grey, and was greatly disappointed with the offer of the postmaster-generalship, which he refused (*Greville Memoirs*, 1st ser. iii. 90); but when Lord Melbourne formed his administration in July, Mulgrave was included in it as lord privy seal, with a seat in the cabinet.

In 1835 he was sent to Ireland as lord lieutenant, an appointment much criticised at the time, but which proved judicious. On his landing on 11 May in Dublin he was received with enthusiasm, and the catholic party built great hopes on his tenure of office. His presence in Ireland, with Thomas Drummond (1797–1840) [q. v.], was full of encouragement to O'Connell and his friends. O'Connell wrote of him: 'We have an excellent man in Lord Mulgrave, the new lord lieutenant; I tell you there cannot be a better' (FITZPATRICK, *Correspondence of O'Connell*, ii. 17). His friendly relations with O'Connell were the subject of bitter attacks at protestant meetings and in the opposition press, and also of suspicious inquiries by the king (SANDERS, *Melbourne Papers*, p. 295; WALPOLE, *Life of Lord John Russell*, i. 249). He frankly consulted Roman catholic prelates and politicians, removed numbers of magistrates from the bench for partisanship in office, refused to appoint protestant clergymen to the bench in any large numbers, and appointed numerous catholics to executive posts (see his speech in the House of Lords, 21 March 1839). His administration was most distasteful to the Orange party, and, though in the main firm and just, was marked by too frequent an exercise of the prerogative of mercy in political cases. To this leniency his opponents attributed many outbursts of crime, particularly the murder of Lord Norbury on 1 Jan. 1839. Mulgrave was created Marquis of Normanby in June 1838, and retired next year to become in February 1839 secretary of war and the colonies in place of Charles Grant, lord Glenelg [q. v.] In May the ministry was defeated on the Jamaica Bill, and resigned. Normanby was summoned by the queen—possibly at the suggestion of his wife, who was one of the queen's bedchamber women—with a view to his forming an administration, but was unable to do so; and, as Peel refused to take office unless Lady Normanby and Lady Morpeth were removed from their posts in the household, the whigs resumed office, and Normanby returned to the colonial office. His halting policy there offended Lord Howick, and contributed materially to his resignation. It was felt that the colonial office must be held by a stronger man, and in August Normanby was transferred to the home office, and Lord John Russell took his place (WALPOLE, *Lord John Russell*, i. 337). He was home secretary until the ministry fell in September 1841. It was his last administrative post.

In August 1846, at a moment perhaps unfortunate, when a change was coming over the diplomatic relations of France and England, he was appointed ambassador at Paris, and continued to hold that office till his resignation in February 1852. He was prone to take, or to appear to take, sides in the politics of foreign states. In 1847 his intimacy with Thiers, then in opposition, imperilled his good relations with Thiers's rival and Louis-Philippe's minister, Guizot, and exposed him to the hostility of the Pari-

sian press. Guizot's estimate of his character was summed up in a phrase, 'Il est bon enfant, mais il ne comprend pas notre langue.' The English foreign minister, Palmerston, supported Normanby so vigorously as to nearly provoke a diplomatic rupture (see *Greville Memoirs*, 2nd ser. iii. 62, 446), but the quarrel was composed by Count Apponyi. Nor were Normanby's relations with the foreign office always smooth. But his services were recognised by the grand cross of the Bath in December 1847, and he was created a knight of the Garter in April 1851. His remonstrance against Lord Palmerston's hasty recognition of Louis Napoleon was the immediate occasion of Lord Palmerston's dismissal in 1851 (*Memoirs of an ex-Minister*, i. 259, 298, 302). His own resignation in the February following, though nominally due to ill-health, was really occasioned by political differences at home.

In December 1854 Lord Aberdeen appointed him minister to the court of Tuscany at Florence, where he had resided in early life and was well known. His strong Austrian sympathies more than once proved an embarrassment to the foreign minister, Lord Clarendon; and Lord Malmesbury, on taking office in February 1858, promptly recalled him by telegraph. On his settling in England his antipathy to Lord Palmerston led him to support the tories, his former opponents, against the whigs, his old friends; but he was soon disabled by paralysis, and died at Hamilton Lodge, South Kensington, on 28 July 1863. In spite of a somewhat frivolous and theatrical manner, he was a man of considerable prescience and political ability (Walpole, *Life of Lord John Russell*, ii. 96). He was generally popular. A half-length life-size portrait of Normanby, by M. Heuss, belongs to the Rev. the Marquis of Normanby.

He married, on 12 Aug. 1818, Maria, eldest daughter of Thomas Henry Liddell, first lord Ravensworth, by whom he had one son, George Augustus Constantine [q. v.], who succeeded him in the title.

Normanby was the author in early life of a number of romantic tales, novels, and sketches, avowedly founded on fact. He published anonymously 'The English in Italy,' 1825, 3 vols., a collection of romances of various lengths, and 'The English in France,' 1828, a similar work; four novels, 'Matilda,' 1825; 'Yes and No,' 1828; 'Clorinda' in the 'Keepsake' for 1829; and 'The Contrast,' 1832; and subsequently 'A Year of Revolution,' 1857, being his Paris journal for 1848, and containing many indiscreet references to Louis-Philippe (in consequence of statements in it he became involved in controversy with Louis Blanc). 'The Congress and the Cabinet,' 1859; and a 'Historical Sketch of Louise de Bourbon, Duchess of Parma,' and a 'Vindication of the Duke of Modena' from Mr. Gladstone's charges in 1861, were political pamphlets. Some of his speeches in the House of Lords were also published.

[In addition to authorities above cited, see Times, 29 July 1863; Gent. Mag. 1863, pt. ii. p. 374.] J. A. H.

PHIPPS, CONSTANTINE JOHN, second Baron Mulgrave (1744–1792), captain in the navy and politician, born in May 1744, was eldest son of Constantine Phipps, created Baron Mulgrave in the peerage of Ireland, and of his wife Lepell, daughter of John, lord Hervey [q. v.] He entered the navy in 1760 on board the Dragon of 74 guns, with his uncle Augustus John Hervey (afterwards third earl of Bristol) [q. v.] After serving at the reduction of Martinique and St. Lucia, he was promoted by Sir George Rodney to be lieutenant of the Dragon on 17 March 1762, and took part in the reduction of Havana [see Pocock, Sir George]. On 24 Nov. 1763 he was promoted to the command of the Diligence sloop, and on 20 June 1765 was posted to the Terpsichore. In 1767 he commanded the Boreas. In the general election of 1768 he was returned to the House of Commons as member for Lincoln, and from the first identified himself with the 'king's friends,' gaining a certain prominence by his opposition to the popular party. In 1773 he commanded the Racehorse, which, in company with the Carcass, was fitted out to attempt the discovery of a northern route to India. The expedition sailed to the north of Spitzbergen, and, finding the sea absolutely blocked with ice, returned without any result. The voyage is now principally remembered from the fact that Nelson was a midshipman on board the Carcass. On the death of his father on 13 Sept. 1775, Phipps succeeded as second Baron Mulgrave. In 1777 he was elected member of parliament for Huntingdon, and was also appointed one of the lords of the admiralty.

In the spring of 1778 he commissioned the Courageux, a 74-gun ship which had been captured from the French in 1761 [see Faulknor, Robert]. In the action of 27 July, off Ushant, the Courageux had a distinguished part. The French three-decker Ville de Paris had fallen to leeward of their line, and lay right in the line of the English ship's

advance. The look-out on the forecastle called out that they would be foul of the three-decker. 'No matter,' answered Mulgrave; 'the oak of Old England is as well able to bear a blow as that of France.' The Courageux, however, just cleared the jib-boom of the Ville de Paris and passed to windward of her, pouring in a destructive broadside. The big Frenchman, thus cut off, ought to have been detained and captured; but no orders were given, and all the English ships, except the Courageux, passed to leeward of her. Being under Palliser's immediate command, and his colleague at the admiralty, Phipps's evidence at the courts-martial had a strong bias in Palliser's favour [see KEPPEL, AUGUSTUS, VISCOUNT KEPPEL; PALLISER, SIR HUGH]. Afterwards, during the war, he continued to command the Courageux in the Channel fleet under Hardy, Geary, Darby, and Howe, and on 4 Jan. 1781 captured the 32-gun frigate Minerve off Brest after a remarkable engagement; for the heavy weather rendered it impossible for the Courageux to open her lower-deck ports, and thus reduced her force to something like an equality with that of the Minerve. The Courageux was paid off at the peace, and Mulgrave had no further service afloat.

In parliament Phipps continued to represent Huntingdon till 1784, when he was returned for Newark-upon-Trent. In April 1784 he was appointed joint paymaster-general of the forces, and on 18 May a commissioner for the affairs of India, and one of the lords of 'Trade and Plantations.' In 1791 ill-health compelled him to resign. On 16 June 1790 he was created a peer of Great Britain as Baron Mulgrave. He was a fellow of the Royal Society and of the Society of Antiquaries, and was 'principally instrumental in the establishment of the Society for the Improvement of Naval Architecture.' He collected also 'a library, the most perfect in England as to all works connected with nautical affairs.' He died at Liège on 10 Oct. 1792. A bust portrait of Mulgrave, painted by Ozias Humphrey, is in Greenwich Hospital. He married, in 1787, Anne Elizabeth, youngest daughter of Nathaniel Cholmeley of Howsham in Yorkshire. She died the following year in giving birth to a daughter; and Mulgrave dying without male heirs, the English peerage became extinct; the Irish barony descended to his brother Henry [q. v.]

Mulgrave published 'A Voyage towards the North Pole,' 1774, 4to (reprinted in Hawkesworth's and in Pinkerton's 'Collections'). His diary of 1773 was also issued as 'A Journal of the Voyage' in 1773, and correspondence between him and Sir John Sinclair in 1795.

[Naval Chronicle (with portrait), viii. 89; Annual Register, 1792, pt. ii. p. 62*; A Voyage towards the North Pole, 1773 (4to, 1774); Beatson's Nav. and Mil. Memoirs; Commission and Warrant Books in Record Office; Trevelyan's Early History of Charles James Fox, pp. 334, 356; Foster's Peerage, s.v. 'Normanby;' Smales's Whitby Authors; and see art. RASPE, RUDOLPH ERIC.] J. K. L.

PHIPPS, GEORGE AUGUSTUS CONSTANTINE, second MARQUIS OF NORMANBY (1819–1890), born on 23 July 1819, was the son of Constantine Henry Phipps, first marquis of Normanby [q. v.], by Maria Liddell, eldest daughter of Thomas Henry, lord Ravensworth. From 1831 to 1838 he was known as Viscount Normanby, and from that time till his father's death as Earl of Mulgrave. On 9 Nov. 1838 he entered the Scots fusilier guards, and was gazetted major in the North Yorkshire militia on 18 Aug. 1846. He resigned his commission in the army in 1847, but remained an officer in the militia till 1853. On 28 July 1847 he was elected M.P. for Scarborough in the liberal interest, and was re-elected in 1852 and 1857. He also acted as one of the liberal whips during the ministries of Lords John Russell, Aberdeen, and Palmerston. He was named comptroller of the household on 23 July 1851, and sworn of the privy council on 7 Aug. of the same year. From 4 Jan. 1853 to February 1858 he was treasurer of the household. In January 1858 he was appointed lieutenant-governor of Nova Scotia, and held that office till July 1863, when he returned to England on succeeding to his father's title.

Normanby was appointed a lord-in-waiting by Earl Russell on 8 May 1866, but went out of office with him two months later. On 17 Dec. 1868 he was appointed to the same post by Mr. Gladstone. Exactly a year later he was named captain of the corps of gentlemen-at-arms, and held the office till the spring of 1871. On 8 April 1871 he became governor of Queensland. He seems to have had doubts as to the profitableness of gold-mining in that colony, but on 29 April 1873, when he received an enthusiastic reception on his visit to the Gympsie goldfields, declared that the mining industry would be the backbone of Queensland's future (*Visit of Governor Normanby to the Gympsie Goldfields*, 1873). His three years' term of government in Queensland was a period of marked progress, and his administration gave general satisfaction.

On 5 Sept. 1874 Normanby was appointed successor to Sir George Bowen as governor of

New Zealand. He arrived at Auckland on 3 Dec., and made the usual progress through the provinces. He was generally well received, both by Europeans and Maories (see esp. *Visit of his Exc. the Governor to the North*, 1876). In 1875-6 the colony was divided into counties, in which councils, elected triennially, were established. During the last two years of his government in New Zealand Normanby and Sir George Grey, the premier, were in constant collision. The governor declined to make an appointment to the legislative council which Grey recommended. The assembly censured his action. He refused to dissolve the assembly by Grey's advice, and Grey charged him with making his ministers 'not advisers, but servants' (cf. REES, *Sir George Grey*, pp. 453-454).

In February 1879 Normanby left New Zealand, and became governor of Victoria, where he remained till 1884. During his government the Melbourne international exhibition was held, and the long-disputed question of the reform of the legislative council was settled. In 1881 he was involved in a dispute with the Victorian premier, Mr. Berry, similar to that in which he had been engaged with Sir George Grey. He declined to dissolve parliament on Mr. Berry's demand. In August 1884 Normanby left Victoria for England, and retired from public life on a pension. He had been created K.C.M.G. in 1874, and G.C.M.G. in 1877. On 9 Jan. 1885 he was created G.C.B.

A consistent liberal through life, he broke with Mr. Gladstone on the home rule question, and resigned the chairmanship of the Whitby Liberal Association. He died, after a long illness, at 6 Brunswick Terrace, Brighton, on 3 April 1890. He was buried in St. Oswald's Church, Whitby. Normanby was a good administrator and a terse speaker. His genial manner made him popular, both in the colonies and with his own tenants. A man of simple tastes, he took much interest in agriculture. He was a prominent member of the Four-in-hand Club.

Normanby married, on 17 Aug. 1844, Laura, daughter of Captain Robert Russell, R.N. She died on 26 Jan. 1885, leaving a large family. Constantine Charles Henry (*b.* 1846), the eldest son, who succeeded to the marquisate, was canon of Windsor from 1891 to 1907.

[Doyle's Baronage; Burke's Peerage, 1895; Yorkshire Post, 5 April 1890; Times, 4 April; Illustr. Lond. News, 19 April (with portrait); Whitby Gazette, 11 April; Rusden's Hist. of New Zealand, chap. xviii. and xix., and of Australia, chap. xix.; Colonial Year Book, 1892, pp. 140-1, 251; Ret. Memb. Parl.; Men of the Time, 1887; Haydn's Book of Dignities.]

G. Le G. N.

PHIPPS, HENRY, first EARL OF MULGRAVE and VISCOUNT NORMANBY (1755-1831), statesman, born on 14 Feb. 1755, was the second son of Constantine Phipps, baron Mulgrave of New Ross, by Lepell, eldest daughter of John, lord Hervey [q. v.] of Ickworth. His elder brother was Constantine John, second baron Mulgrave [q. v.] He was educated at Eton, and on 8 June 1775 entered the army as an ensign in the 1st foot guards. He was promoted lieutenant and captain in 1778. On 30 Aug. 1779 he exchanged into the 85th foot as major, and on 4 Oct. 1780 became lieutenant-colonel of the 88th Connaught rangers. He exchanged into the 45th on 19 Jan. 1782. While in the guards he served with credit in several campaigns of the American war, was subsequently stationed in Jamaica and other West Indian islands, and served in Holland. He attained the rank of colonel on 18 Nov. 1790, and on 8 Feb. 1793 received the command of the 31st foot.

As a supporter of Pitt he was elected to parliament for Totnes on 5 April 1784, and for Scarborough on 11 June 1790. In the 'Rolliad' Phipps and his elder brother are characterised as 'a scribbling, prattling pair' (*Rolliad*, 4th edit. pp. 16, 294-5). In the House of Commons Phipps spoke with some authority on military questions (cf. *Parl. Hist.* xxvii. 1323-5, xxviii. 371). He actively supported both the home and foreign policy of Pitt, but disagreed with him on the questions of parliamentary reform and the slave trade. In speaking on 19 April 1791 against Wilberforce's motion for abolition, Phipps declared that, though he had been twelve months in Jamaica, he had never seen a slave ill-treated (*ib.* xxix. 334-5). In 1792 Phipps succeeded, on the death of his elder brother, to the Irish barony of Mulgrave of New Ross.

In the following year he was again on active service. Happening to be a visitor in Hood's ship in September 1793, Hood gave him the command, with the temporary rank of brigadier-general, of three regiments sent from Gibraltar to garrison Toulon at the invitation of its inhabitants. Mulgrave directed the strengthening of the outworks on the heights behind the city; but the command was eventually assumed by Lieutenant-colonel Charles O'Hara [q. v.], and Mulgrave, declining to serve in a subordinate capacity, returned home. In defending his conduct in the House of Commons on 10 April 1794, he said he never quitted a situation with more regret (*Parl. Hist.* xxxi. 250-2).

On 13 Aug. 1794 he was created a peer of the United Kingdom, with the title of Baron Mulgrave of Mulgrave, Yorkshire. On 30 Dec. he took part in the debate on the address in the upper house, and defended the recent acquisition of Corsica. Lord Grenville described Mulgrave's performance as 'the most brilliant first appearance in that house that perhaps ever was remembered' (PHIPPS, *Memoirs of R. P. Ward*, i. 28 *n.*) He was gazetted major-general on 3 Oct. 1794, lieutenant-general on 1 Jan. 1801, general on 25 Oct. 1809, and became governor of Scarborough Castle on 20 March 1796. In 1799 he was sent on an abortive mission to the Archduke Charles's headquarters at Zürich, to concert with him operations in Switzerland against the French (*Life of first Lord Minto*, iii. 77 *n.*) He also visited the camp of Suwaroff in Italy and the court of Berlin. On 7 April 1801 he declined the offer of the command of the troops in Ireland, and his military career was brought to a close. He continued, however, to act as one of the chief military advisers of Pitt, and, although holding no ministerial office, was his chief spokesman in the House of Lords until Pitt's resignation in 1801. During the period of the Addington ministry (1801–4) Mulgrave, following the advice of Pitt, supported the treaty of Amiens in the House of Lords (*Parl. Hist.* xxxvi. 175–7, 701–2). In constant communication with Pitt while the latter was out of office, he pressed him to return to power (13 Nov. 1802). During 1803 he frequently criticised Addington's policy with much severity, and incensed the king against him. But when Pitt's second ministry was formed in June 1804, Mulgrave obtained the office of chancellor of the duchy of Lancaster, with a seat in the cabinet, and was sworn of the privy council. In the following January, when there was talk of Pitt's retirement, Mulgrave declared he would on no account serve in a ministry without him.

On 11 Jan. 1805 Mulgrave was raised to the responsible office of secretary for foreign affairs. The post was generally thought to be beyond his powers. T. Grenville, writing to the Marquis of Buckingham, expressed an opinion that he was only 'put in *ad interim* until Lord Wellesley's arrival, who is expected in June' (*Courts and Cabinets of George III*, iii. 404; STANHOPE, *Life of Pitt*, iii. 161 *n.*, 404). Mulgrave, however, showed himself fairly capable in debate. On 11 Feb. 1805 he had to announce the breach with Spain, and to defend the seizure of the treasure ships at Ferrol before the declaration of war (*Parl. Debates*, iii. 338–44), and on 20 June to defend the coalition of 1805 (*ib.* v. 465–7; ALISON, *Hist. of Europe*, vi. 364–365). He composed an ode on the victory of Trafalgar (see PHIPPS, *Memoirs of R. P. Ward*, i. 171–2; STANHOPE, *Life of Pitt*, iii. 371), and it was set to music by Dr. Arne. On 23 Jan. 1806 Pitt died. On 28 Jan. 1806 Mulgrave laid before the lords copies of the treaties recently concluded with Russia and Sweden, to which Prussia and Austria had acceded, and on 4 Feb. he explained their object. Three days later, on 7 Feb., he resigned, with the bulk of those who had been Pitt's friends.

While Lord Grenville's ministry of 'All the Talents' held office, Mulgrave took no prominent part in affairs. But on the formation of the Portland ministry in April 1807 he became first lord of the admiralty (cf. *Parl. Debates*, ix. 407–11, 590–1). His tenure of office was marked by the seizure of the Danish fleet, the Walcheren expedition, and the operations of Collingwood in the Mediterranean. He, Wellesley Pole [see WELLESLEY-POLE, WILLIAM, EARL OF MORNINGTON], and an admiralty clerk, managed all the details of the Copenhagen expedition, and he sat up two or three nights copying out all the orders (HAYDON, *Autobiography*, ed. Taylor, 2nd edit. i. 119). After the seizure of the Danish fleet Mulgrave offered a bounty with pay and victuals to three thousand Greenland fishermen to bring it to England. On 21 Jan. 1808 Mulgrave justified the expedition in the House of Lords (*Parl. Debates*, x. 31, 380–2, 656–8). On 26 Jan. 1809 he announced the determination of ministers to continue their support of Spain against Napoleon, and repudiated the theory that the British navy should be merely used as a home defence (*ib.* pp. 172–3). Mulgrave must be held to some extent responsible, owing to the obscurity and complexity of the admiralty instructions, for the comparative failure of the operations in 1809 against the French fleet in the Basque roads [see COCHRANE, THOMAS, tenth EARL OF DUNDONALD; GAMBIER, JAMES, LORD GAMBIER]. The misfortunes attending the Walcheren expedition he assigned to 'adverse winds and unfavourable weather.'

Mulgrave retained his office under Portland's successor, Mr. Perceval, but resigned on the ground of ill-health in the spring of 1810. On 1 May he became master-general of the ordnance, still keeping his seat in the cabinet (WALPOLE, *Perceval*, ii. 79, 80; PHIPPS, *Memoirs of R. P. Ward*, i. 296). From this time he spoke rarely in the House of Lords. But after opposing the catholic demands in March 1812 (*Parl. Debates*, xxii. 60, 85), he in July supported Lord Wellesley's

motion for taking them into consideration in the following session. He explained that he had been an enemy to all discussion of them while there was any probability of the king's recovery, but should now be for 'granting the utmost concessions, not successively, but with a view to at once closing the question to the satisfaction of the country' (*ib.* xxiii. 853-4). Thenceforth his vote was either given in person or by proxy for emancipation, until that measure was carried in 1828. On Perceval's death in June 1812 Mulgrave recommended the inclusion of the moderate whigs, with Canning and Wellesley in the cabinet, and was willing to retire to make way for them (Twiss, *Life of Eldon*, ii. 210; Phipps, *Memoirs of R. P. Ward*, i. 278). He was created Earl of Mulgrave and Viscount Normanby on 7 Sept. 1812, and retained office under Lord Liverpool until 1818, when, at his own suggestion, Wellington replaced him as master of the ordnance. The latter complimented him on the benefits which the department had derived from his superintendence (*ib.* ii. 10, 11), and the prince regent insisted that Mulgrave should retain a seat in the cabinet. In May 1820 Mulgrave finally retired, and was created G.C.B. He had in 1809 been appointed an elder brother of Trinity House, and vice-admiral of the county of York. He died at his seat in Yorkshire on 7 April 1831.

Mulgrave's talents both as a statesman and soldier were respectable, if not brilliant. He excelled as a debater, and in his military capacity was entirely free from professional jealousy. He discerned Wellington's merits in his early Peninsular campaigns, predicting that he would be a second Marlborough (Haydon, *Autobiogr.*) He was a lover and a connoisseur of art. Haydon, who described him as 'a fine character, manly, perfectly bred, a high tory, and complete John Bull,' found in him a generous patron, and he also befriended Jackson, the portrait-painter, and Wilkie. He suggested to Haydon his picture of Dentatus, for which he paid him 210 guineas, and commissioned Wilkie to paint 'The Rent Day' and 'Sunday Morning.' Mulgrave's collection, which was sold at Christie's in May 1832, contained Rembrandt's 'Jewish Bride,' Vandyck's 'St. Sebastian shot with Arrows,' a head of Christ by Titian, landscapes by Rubens and Claude, besides studies for several of Wilkie's chief pictures. A portrait of Mulgrave was painted by Sir T. Lawrence and engraved by Turner. Another by Beechey, engraved by Skelton, represents him as governor of Scarborough Castle. In an engraving by Ward, from a picture by Jackson, he is depicted in company with Sir George Beaumont and his own sons Augustus and Edmund.

Mulgrave married, on 20 Oct. 1795, Martha Sophia, daughter of Christopher T. Maling of West Herrington, Durham. She died on 17 Oct. 1849, having had issue four sons and five daughters. One only of the latter survived childhood. The two elder sons, Constantine Henry, first marquis of Normanby, and Sir Charles Beaumont, are separately noticed; the fourth, Hon. Augustus Frederick (1809–1896), was honorary canon of Ely and chaplain to Queen Victoria. Portraits of Lady Mulgrave were engraved by Cooper and Clint from paintings by Jackson and Hoppner.

The third son, Edmund Phipps (1808–1857), born on 7 Dec. 1808, matriculated at Trinity College, Oxford, on 22 Nov. 1825, and graduated B.A. in 1828 and M.A. in 1831. He was called to the bar from the Inner Temple on 15 June 1832, and went the northern circuit. He was successively recorder of Scarborough and Doncaster. In 1847 he published a pamphlet entitled 'The Monetary Crisis, with a Proposal for present relief and increased safety in future,' in which he proposed to meet the existing depreciation in the value of property and the deficiency in floating capital by extensions of the Bank Charter Act of 1844. In the following year he issued 'Adventures of a 1,000*l.* Note; or Railway Ruin reviewed,' showing that railways were not the causes of the existing crisis, and that the stoppage of such undertakings would check the circulation of capital and aggravate distress. In 1854 he set forth the advantages of trust societies and public trustees in 'A Familiar Dialogue on Trusts, Trustees, and Trust Societies between Mr. Arden and Sir George Ferrier.' In 1848 he rendered into English blank verse through German versions the Danish poem 'King René's Daughter,' by Henrik Hertz; his rendering is contained in vol. xxxvi. of Lacy's 'Acting Edition of Plays.' Phipps was also author of 'Memoirs of the Life of Robert Plumer Ward.' He died on 27 Oct. 1857, at his house in Wilton Crescent, London. By his wife Louisa, eldest daughter of Major-general Sir Colin Campbell (1776–1847), sometime governor of Nova Scotia and Ceylon, he had a son, Edmund Constantine Henry (*b.* 1840), who was British minister at Brussels from 1900 to 1907.

[Lodge's Genealogy of the Peerage; Burke's Peerage, 1895; Doyle's Baronage (with a portrait, after Jackson); Ret. Memb. Parl.; Parl. Hist. vols. xxvi.–xxxvi. and Parl. Debates, 1st ser. passim; Lord Colchester's Diary, i. 264, 531, ii. 334; Alison's Hist. of Europe, iii. 116–118, vi. 364–5; Rose's Diary, ii. 133, 174–5

201, 227, 248, 336; Stanhope's Life of Pitt, 1879, ii. 426, iii. 69, 86, 283, 371, &c.; Lord Malmesbury's Diary, iv. 108, 260, 380; Phipps's Memoirs of R. P. Ward, vol. i. passim, vol. ii. ch. i.; Buckingham's Courts and Cabinets of the Regency, i. 192, 252; Morning Post, 11 April 1831; Georgian Era, ii. 472; Young's Hist. of Whitby, ii. 866; Haydon's Autobiography, ed. T. Taylor, 2nd edit. i. passim; Cunningham's Life of Wilkie, vol. i. ch. v. and App. D; Cat. of the pictures of the late Earl of Mulgrave, together with fourteen works of D. Wilkie, esq., 1832; Evans's Cat. of Engr. Portraits; authorities cited. There are also several letters and despatches of Mulgrave in vol. ii. ch. ii.–v. of Lady Chatterton's Memorials of Admiral Lord Gambier, 1861. In Thornton's Foreign Secretaries of the Nineteenth Century, vol. i., is a highly eulogistic but diffuse sketch of Mulgrave's career, in which an account of the mission of 1799 is drawn from his letters to his wife. For Edmund Phipps, see also Foster's Alumni Oxon., where, however, he is confused with an uncle of the same name; Illustrated London News, 14 Nov. 1857, and works.] G. Le G. N.

PHIPPS, JOSEPH (1708–1787), quaker, born at Norwich in 1708, was apprenticed to a shoemaker in London, where he frequented theatres and wrote a play which came into the hands of the Duke of Richmond; but, on his conversion shortly after, Phipps rescued the piece from the press, although he had been offered 100*l.* for the copyright. He also dallied with materialism, but, being induced by a pious fellow-apprentice to go to a quakers' meeting-house at the Savoy, he forsook his vanities, and joined the Society of Friends. In the summer of 1753 he accompanied a quakeress, Ann Mercy Bell, of York, on a street-preaching tour through the metropolis. Next year he published 'A Summary Account of an Extraordinary Visit to this Metropolis in the Year 1753 by the Ministry of Ann Mercy Bell,' London, 1754; 2nd ed. 1761. He died at Norwich on 14 April 1787, and was buried in the Friends' cemetery there. By his wife, Sarah, Phipps had a son, who died an infant, and three daughters.

His writings mainly consist of tracts in defence of the quakers, and replies to Samuel Newton of Norwich, who had attacked them. Among them are: 'Brief Remarks on the common Arguments now used in support of divers Ecclesiastical Impositions in this Nation, especially as they relate to Dissenters,' London, 1769, another edition, 1835; republished as 'Animadversions on the Practice of Tithing under the Gospel,' 1776, other editions, 1798, 1835; 'An Address to the Youth of Norwich [1770?],' Dublin, 1772, London, 1776, New York, 1808, and Newcastle, 1818; 'The Original and Present State of Man' (in answer to Newton), London, 1773, 8vo, Trenton, 1793, 8vo, Philadelphia, 1818, and in Friends' Library, Philadelphia, 1846, vol. x.; 'All Swearing prohibited under the Gospel,' London, 1781, 1784, 8vo; and 'Dissertations on the Nature and Effect of Christian Baptism,' London, 1781, 8vo, 1796, Philadelphia, 1811, and Dublin, 1819, 8vo, translated into German, Philadelphia, 1786. He also issued 'The Winter Piece, a Poem. Written in commemoration of the Severe Frost, 1740,' London, folio, 1763; and edited 'The Journal of George Fox' in 1765.

Another Joseph Phipps was responsible for 'British Liberty; or a Sketch of the Laws in force relating to Court Leets and Petty Juries,' &c.; 3rd ed. 1730, and 'The Vestry laid Open; or a Full and Plain Detection of the many Gross Abuses, Impositions, and Oppressions of Select Vestries,' 3rd ed. 1730.

[Works; Smith's Catalogue, ii. 411; The Irish Friend, iii. 54; Friends' Monthly Magazine, i. 767; registers at Devonshire House.] C. F. S.

PHIPPS, Sir WILLIAM (1651–1695), governor of Massachusetts, born near Pemaquid on 2 Feb. 1650–1, began life as a ship-carpenter, and in time became a merchant captain at Boston, Massachusetts. He there married the well-to-do widow of John Hull, daughter of Roger Spencer. He got tidings of a sunken Spanish treasure-ship near the Bahamas, and made an unsuccessful attempt to raise her. If we may believe his biographer, Cotton Mather, this search put Phipps on the track of another and more valuable wreck. In the hopes of recovering this, according to Mather, he went to England, and in 1683, by favour of Christopher Monck, second duke of Albemarle [q.v.], a lord of trade and plantations, obtained command of a frigate, the Algier Rose (Randolph, *Archipelago*, 1687, p. 98). Mather gives very full details of two mutinies which Phipps had to suppress during his command of this ship. In this expedition he failed to find the lost treasure-ship of which he was in search, but obtained further tidings of her, and learned that she was sunk off the coast of Hispaniola. The project of recovery was taken up by the Duke of Albemarle and others. In 1687 Phipps was fitted out with a fresh vessel and a more trustworthy crew, and the wreck was discovered. The total treasure is said to have amounted to 300,000*l.*, of which 16,000*l.* fell to the share of Phipps.

Phipps returned to England, and on 28 June 1687 was knighted. In the following August the king created the office of provost marshal-general of New England, and Phipps

was appointed to it during the king's pleasure. With this commission Phipps went out to Massachusetts. In less than a year he returned to England, and thus took no part in the revolution which deposed James's deputy, Sir Edmund Andros [q. v.] After the latter's abdication James appears to have made overtures to Phipps, and to have offered him the governorship of New England.

Early in 1689 Phipps returned to Boston. He found the colony under the *de facto* government of a revolutionary convention. Andros was in prison, and his legal authority had not devolved on any successor. Soon after his arrival Phipps indicated his deliberate intention of throwing himself into the public life of Massachusetts. In March 1690 he joined the north church in Boston, making a formal profession of adhesion and repentance, and receiving baptism. This step was no merely private incident. Till the revocation of the charter by judicial sentence in 1684 church membership in Massachusetts was a necessary qualification for citizenship. Within two months of his admission to the church, Phipps was placed by the court of Massachusetts in command of an expedition against the French colonies. On 28 April 1690 he sailed, with eight ships and seven hundred men, against Port Royal. The French were wholly unprepared for resistance, and the place at once surrendered. In the following July Phipps was sent, with thirty-two vessels and 2,200 men, on a similar expedition against the French occupation of Quebec and Montreal, which resulted in a total failure. The miscarriage of Phipps's attack on Montreal enabled the French to concentrate their whole defence on Quebec, where a mixture of impetuosity and ignorance led Phipps to open fire without waiting for the land force which was to co-operate.

In 1691 Phipps revisited England, and urged upon William III the necessity of an aggressive policy against Canada, while he enlarged upon the importance of the fur trade and fisheries to the north of New England. In the September of the same year a new charter for Massachusetts was issued, and on the last day of 1691 Phipps was sworn in as governor.

The career of Phipps as governor added nothing to his reputation. He landed at Boston in May 1692, and found the witchcraft mania in full activity. He did nothing to check it or to control its fury. His first act was to appoint a special commission to try alleged cases of witchcraft. At the head of the commission he placed Stoughton, the lieutenant-governor, a man of narrow mind and harsh temper.

Another attempt against Quebec was planned, but no steps were taken towards the execution of it. All that was done by Phipps against the French and their Indian allies during his governorship was to build a fort at Pemaquid, a measure of utility in itself, but unpopular at Boston. Phipps also entangled himself in more than one discreditable brawl, and his correspondence with Fletcher, the hot-tempered and overbearing governor of New York, was singularly wanting in dignity. The various enemies whom he thus made succeeded in getting him summoned to England to answer for his conduct. In November 1694 he left Boston. On his arrival in England he narrowly escaped arrest on a civil suit. Before any proceedings were taken on the pending questions, Phipps died in London on 18 Feb. 1695, and was buried in the church of St. Mary Woolnoth in Lombard Street.

[Hutchinson's History of Massachusetts; Mather's Magnalia; colonial papers in Record Office; Palfrey's History of New England; Savage's Genealogical Dict. of New England.]

J. A. D.

PHISTON or **FISTON, WILLIAM** (*fl.* 1570-1609), translator and author, describes himself as 'a student of London,' where apparently he resided most of his life. He acquired a knowledge of Latin, French, Spanish, and Italian, and his works brought him under the notice of Nowell, dean of St. Paul's, Grindal, archbishop of Canterbury, and Robert Ratcliffe, earl of Sussex, to all of whom he dedicated books; but no further particulars of his life are known.

His works are: 1. 'A Testimonie of the True Church of God . . . translated out of the French [of Simon de Voyon] by William Phiston,' London, 4to; the British Museum Catalogue conjectures the date to be 1560? but 1570 is probably more correct. 2. 'A Lamentacion of Englande for John Ivele [Jewel], bishop of Sarisburie, by W. Ph.' London [1571]. 3. 'Certaine Godly Sermons . . . First set foorthe by Master Bernardine Occhine . . . and now lately collected and translated out of the Italian tongue into the English by William Phiston of London, student,' London, 1580, 4to. 4. 'The Welspringe of Wittie Conceites . . . translated out of the Italian by W. Phist., student,' London, 1584, 4to; besides the translation, Phiston added other matter, 'partly the invention of late writers and partly mine own.' 5. 'The Estate of the Germaine Empire, with the Description of Germanie,' London, 1595, 4to; a translation from two works, one Italian the other Latin.

6. 'The Auncient Historie of the Destruction of Troy . . . translated out of the French [of Le Fevre] into English by W. Caxton Newly corrected and the English much amended by William Fiston,' London, 1596, 4to; another edit. 1607, 4to. 7. 'The Most Pleasant and Delectable Historie of Lazarillo de Tormes, a Spanyard; and of his marvellous Fortunes and Adversities. The second part, translated out of Spanish by W. P[histon],' London, 1596, 4to. 8. An edition of Segar's 'Schoole of Good manners, or a new Schoole of Vertue . . . by William Fiston,' London, 1609, 8vo; another edition, 'newly corrected' by Phiston, appeared in 1629, 8vo; but Phiston himself can scarcely have been alive then.

[Works in Brit. Mus. Libr.; Bodleian Cat.; Warton's Hist. of English Poetry, iii. 255 *n.*; Ritson's Bibl. Anglo-Poetica, p. 299; Ames's Typogr. Antiq. ed. Herbert, p. 1012; Brydges's Brit. Bibl. i. 569; London Monthly Mirror, 1803, ii. 17; Collier's Engl. Lit. ii. 500–1; Timperley's Encycl. Typogr. p. 449; Hazlitt's Handbook, pp. 118, 196, 388, and Collections, 2nd ser. p. 475, 3rd ser. p. 94.] A. F. P.

PHIZ. [See BROWNE, HABLOT KNIGHT, 1815–1882, artist.]

PHREAS or FREE, JOHN (*d.* 1465), scholar, was a native of London, though his family seems to have belonged to Bristol. He was a fellow of Balliol College, Oxford, and was admitted B.A. on 26 June 1449, determined in 1450, was dispensed on 15 June 1453, and incepted as M.A. on 11 April 1454 (BOASE, *Reg. Univ. Oxon.* i. 1, Oxford Hist. Soc.) After leaving Oxford he was rector of St. Michael in Monte at Bristol. According to Leland, he there made the acquaintance of Italian merchants, and so was induced to go to Italy. But, in point of fact, he seems to have gone abroad to study at the expense of William Grey [q. v.], bishop of Ely, and in the company of John Gunthorpe [q. v.], both Balliol scholars like himself. With Gunthorpe he studied under Guarino of Verona (*d.* 1460) at Ferrara, and was specially commended by Carbo of Ferrara in his funeral oration on Guarino. Afterwards he taught medicine at Ferrara, Florence, and Padua, and by this means is said to have acquired a large fortune. About 1465 he went to Rome under the patronage of John Tiptoft, earl of Worcester [q. v.], and there attracted so much notice that within a month he was provided by Paul II to the bishopric of Bath and Wells. But before he could be consecrated he died at Rome, not without some suspicion that he had been poisoned.

As a scholar, Free was perhaps the most eminent of the little band of Englishmen who thus early went to study in Italy; he was distinguished for his knowledge of philosophy, medicine, and the civil law, and had a high repute for scholarship, both in Greek and Latin. Warton says that Free's letters 'show uncommon terseness and facility of expression.' Free wrote: 1. 'Cosmographia Mundi cum Naturis Arborum.' This is merely a collection of excerpts from the 'Natural History' of Pliny, bks. ii. to xx. It is contained in Balliol College MS. 124. 2. 'Epistolæ.' Ten of Free's letters are contained in Bodleian MS. 2359, together with some of the writings of John Gunthorpe. Five of them are addressed to William Grey; in one he complains that the bishop's remittances of money had failed him, and that he had had to pawn his books to the Jews at Ferrara. There is a letter from John Tiptoft to Phreas in a manuscript in the Lincoln Cathedral Library. 3. 'Petrarchæ Epitaphium,' inc. 'Tuscia me genuit;' written for Petrarch's tomb at the request of Italian scholars. 4. 'Expostulatio Bacchi ad Tiptoft,' in verse. 5. 'Carmina.' 6. 'Epigrammata.' 7. 'De Coma.' 8. 'Contra Diodorum Siculum poetice fabulantem.' He translated the *Φαλάκρας ἐγκώμιον* of Synesius of Cyrene. The 'De laude Calvitii' in Free's translation was printed with the 'Encomium Moriæ' of Erasmus at Basle in 1519, 1520, and 1521, with a prefatory epistle commencing 'Solent qui in librorum.' Free's translation formed the basis of the English version published by Abraham Fleming [q. v.] in 1579 as 'A Paradoxe, proving by reason and example that Baldnesse is much better than Bushie Haire.' Free is also said to have translated 'Xenophontis quædam' and 'Diodori Siculi Libri sex.' But it seems clear that the last was translated by Poggio, under whose name it was printed in 1472 and 1493; it is, however, ascribed to Free in Balliol College MS. 124, which is no doubt the manuscript to which Leland refers as his authority.

[Some biographical notes of nearly contemporary date are contained in Balliol College MS. 124; see Coxe's Cat. MSS. in Coll. Aulisque Oxon. i. 35–6; Leland's Comment. de Scriptoribus, pp. 466–8, and Collectanea, iii. 60; Tanner's Bibl. Brit.-Hib. pp. 597–8; Bale's Centuriæ, viii. 614; Savage's Balliofergus, p. 103; Warton's History of English Poetry, ii. 555–7, ed. Price; Zeno's Dissertazioni Vossiane, i. 41–3; Hallam's Literature of Europe, i. 146, 167.] C. L. K.

PHYLIP. [See also PHILIP and PHILLIP.]

PHYLIP, SION (1543 1620), Welsh poet, was the son of Phylip ap Morgan, and was born in 1543 in the neighbourhood of Harlech. His bardic instructors were Gruffydd Hiraethog and Wiliam Lleyn. He was present at the eisteddfod held at Caerwys in 1568, and was there admitted to the grade of 'disgybl pencerddaidd' (scholar of the first rank) (PENNANT, *Tours*, ii. 93). He lived at Hendre Waelod, in the vale of Ardudwy, but spent much of his time in bardic tours through various parts of Wales. In the course of one of these (1620) he was drowned near Pwllheli. Three of Sion Phylip's poems have been printed in the 'Cymmrodor' (ix. 24, 28, 33), and five in the 'Brython' (iv. 230, 298, 345, 346, 390). Many are to be found in the Cymrodorion MSS., now in the British Museum. His brother Richard and his sons Gruffydd and Phylip were also poets.

[Lewis Dwnn, ii. 221, 222, 225; Brython, 1861, iv. 142-4; Hanes Llenyddiaeth Gymreig, by Gweirydd ap Rhys; Williams's Eminent Welshmen; Foulkes's Enwogion Cymru.]

J. E. L.

PHYLIP, WILLIAM (1590?-1670), Welsh poet, was the son of Phylip Sion ap Tomas (*d.* 1625), and was born about 1590. In 1649, on the death of Charles I, he wrote a Welsh elegy upon the king, which was printed in the same year. Under the Commonwealth his property at Hendre Fechan, near Barmouth, was confiscated, and he himself was forced to go into hiding. After an interval he made his peace with the authorities, who are said to have sought to curb his spirit by making him a collector of their taxes. He died at a great age on 11 Feb. 1669-70, and was buried in Llanddwywe churchyard, where his tombstone is still inscribed 'W. PH. 1669, FE. XI.' Three of his 'cywyddau' have appeared in the 'Brython' (iv. 147, 185, 285), and five other poems in the 'Blodeugerdd' of 1759 (pp. 8, 125, 227, 390, 413).

[Rowlands's Cambrian Bibliography, 1869; preface to Eos Ceiriog, 1823.] J. E. L.

PICKEN, ANDREW (1788-1833), Scottish author, grandson of James Picken, a clothier of Paisley, was born there in 1788. After leaving school he was a clerk, successively, in a manufactory in Causeyside Street, Paisley, in a Dublin brewery, and in a dye-work at Pollokshaws, Glasgow. Then he was for a time a representative of a Glasgow mercantile firm in the West Indies. On returning to Scotland he married Janet Coxon, daughter of an Edinburgh bookseller, and, after attempting literary work in Glasgow, settled in Liverpool as a bookseller. Disappointed in this venture, he went to London, where he speedily became popular as a man of letters, associating with Godwin, Wentworth Dilke, Barry Cornwall, and others, and regularly attending the literary conversaziones of the painters Pickersgill and John Martin. The constant strain of authorship gradually told upon his health, and his last work, devoted to the histories of old families, seemed specially to exhaust him. He died of apoplexy on 23 Nov. 1833.

In 1824 Picken, as 'Christopher Keelivine,' published in one volume 'Tales and Sketches of the West of Scotland,' some satiric hits in which are believed to have contributed to his departure from Glasgow. 'Mary Ogilvie,' one of the stories in the volume, went through several editions, of which the sixth (London, 8vo [1840]) was illustrated by R. Cruikshank. In 1829 Picken's 'Sectarian,' a novel in three volumes, powerfully depicted a mind ruined by religious fanaticism, and roused a certain prejudice against the writer (*Athenæum*, 30 Nov. 1833). 'The Dominie's Legacy,' 1830, is another novel in three volumes, drawing largely on the author's knowledge of Paisley characters and his own experience. This work fairly established Picken's popularity. His 'Travels and Researches of Eminent English Missionaries,' 1 vol., 1831, speedily ran through two large editions. In the same year he edited, in three volumes, 'The Club Book,' containing tales and sketches by G. P. R. James, Galt, Tyrone Power, Jerdan, Hogg, Allan Cunningham, D. M. Moir (Delta), Leitch Ritchie, and himself. Two of his own contributions -'The Three Kearneys,' a vigorous Irish story, and 'The Deerstalker' —were instantly popular, the latter being dramatised and successfully played at the Queen's Theatre, London. In 1832, taking advantage of the current emigration craze, Picken published 'The Canadas,' for which John Galt supplied materials. 'Waltham,' a novel, was followed in 1833 by 'Traditionary Stories of Old Families and Legendary Illustrations of Family History, with historical and biographical notes, in two volumes, which cover much ground, without nearly exhausting the author's scheme. 'The Black Watch,' a posthumous three-volume novel, in which the battle of Fontenoy forms an incident, Picken himself considered his best work. He left a manuscript 'Life of John Wesley' and miscellaneous notes entitled 'Experience of Life,' which have not been published. Where Picken is strongest is in his delineation of Paisley life and character, and the books thus charged with his own knowledge and opinions continue to be readable.

Of his four sons Andrew (1815-1845) is separately noticed.

[Brown's Memoirs of Ebenezer Picken, Poet, and Andrew Picken, Novelist, with portraits; Gent. Mag. 1834, i. 111; Irving's Dict. of Eminent Scotsmen.] T. B.

PICKEN, ANDREW (1815-1845), draughtsman and lithographer, second of the four sons of Andrew Picken (1788-1833) [q. v.] the novelist, was born in 1815. He became a pupil of Louis Haghe, and in 1835 received from the Society of Arts their silver Isis medal for a lithographic drawing of the ruins of the Houses of Parliament after the fire. In the same year he exhibited, at the Royal Academy, a view of a tomb in Narbonne Cathedral. Picken then established himself as a lithographer, and had already earned a reputation by the excellent quality of his work when in 1837 his health, which had always been delicate, broke down, and, his lungs being affected, he was sent to Madeira. During a residence there of two years he drew a series of views of the island, which, on his return to England, were published under the title 'Madeira Illustrated,' 1840, with interesting letterpress edited from his notes by Dr. James Macaulay. To this fine work, which is now scarce, was due much of the subsequent popularity of Madeira as a health resort. After a short interval Picken found it necessary to revisit Madeira; but his disease making rapid progress, he came back to London, and died there on 24 June 1845. During his brief career Picken executed on stone a large number of landscapes, chiefly illustrations to books of travel and private commissions. His youngest brother, Thomas, was also a landscape lithographer, and did much good work for Roberts's 'Holy Land,' 1855; Payne's 'English Lake Scenery,' 1856; 'Scotland Delineated,' and other works. In 1879 he became an inmate of the Charterhouse, London.

[Art Union, 1845, p. 263; Memoir of E. and A. Picken, by R. Brown, 1879 (Paisley Burns Club publications).] F. M. O'D.

PICKEN, EBENEZER (1769-1816), minor poet, son of a silk weaver, was born in Paisley in 1769. Receiving his elementary education in Paisley, he went in 1785 to Glasgow University, studying there for five years. Preferring literature and good-fellowship to the prospects of a united secession minister—the office which his father desired him to fill—Picken produced poetry while a student. Alexander Wilson, poet and naturalist, warmly hailed his gift in a poetical epistle (Wilson, *Poems*, 1790). On 14 April 1791 Picken and Wilson competed for the prize offered by the debating society in the Edinburgh Pantheon for the best essay on the theme, 'Whether have the exertions of Allan Ramsay or Robert Fergusson done more honour to Scottish poetry?' In blank verse Picken eulogised Ramsay, Wilson upholding Fergusson. Neither won the prize, but they published their poems in a pamphlet, 'The Laurel disputed; or the Merits of Allan Ramsay and Robert Fergusson contrasted,' each contributing an additional poem to the brochure.

In 1791 Picken opened a school at Falkirk, and married the daughter of the minister of the burgher church there, named Belfrage. Towards the end of the year he was appointed teacher of an endowed school at Carron, Stirlingshire, where he remained about five years, struggling with poverty, but assuring his creditors of his integrity and his pride in his 'two lovely daughters' (Letter quoted in R. Brown's *Memoirs of E. and A. Picken*). About 1796 he settled in Edinburgh and tried business, first as a manager, and afterwards on his own account. Unsuccessful, he relapsed into teaching, and was known, about 1813, to Robert and William Chambers, his neighbours in Bristo Street, as well-meaning, but 'sadly handicapped' (*Memoir of Robert Chambers*, p. 72). Struggling to eke out a living, he continued to publish poems (*Miscellaneous Poems*, ii. 163); but his health gradually failed, and he died at Edinburgh of consumption in 1816, leaving a widow, three sons, and two daughters.

Picken's first publication was 'Poems and Epistles, mostly in the Scottish Dialect, with a Glossary,' 1788. In 1813 appeared in two volumes his 'Miscellaneous Poems, Songs, &c., partly in the Scottish Dialect, with a copious Glossary.' In 1815 Picken assisted Dr. Andrew Duncan with 'Elogiorum Sepulchralium Edinensium Delectus,' being monumental inscriptions selected from Edinburgh burial-grounds. His 'Pocket Dictionary of the Scottish Dialect' appeared anonymously in 1818. Jamieson, in his 'Scottish Dictionary,' frequently illustrates his definitions from Picken's works, and Picken's own glossaries and 'Pocket Dictionary' are very valuable. Several of his bright and humorous songs were popular, and may still be heard in the provinces; his descriptive pieces are meritorious, and his satire is relevant and pungent.

Picken's daughter, Joanna Belfrage Picken (1798-1859), tried, with the assistance of her sister Catherine, to establish a boarding-school in Musselburgh, East Lothian. Failure, it is said, was to some extent due to Joanna's satires on local celebrities.

With other members of her family she went to Canada in 1842, settling as a teacher of music in Montreal, where she died on 24 March 1859. She wrote verses for the 'Glasgow Courier' and 'Free Press,' and for the 'Literary Garland' and the 'Transcript.'

ANDREW BELFRAGE PICKEN (1802-1849), second son of Ebenezer Picken, was born in Edinburgh on 5 Nov. 1802, and some time before 1827 became private secretary to Sir Gregor M'Gregor [q. v.], of Poyais in Central America. After suffering much in connection with M'Gregor's enterprise, Picken returned as supercargo in a vessel sailing between Honduras and Great Britain. Settling in Edinburgh, he endured great poverty, but wrote occasionally for the 'Caledonian Mercury,' and played subordinate parts in the theatre. At Edinburgh, in 1828, he published 'The Bedouins and other Poems.' The work displays considerable fancy and energy of expression. In 1830 he went to Montreal, where he became artist and teacher of drawing. He died there on 1 July 1849.

[Brown's Paisley Poets, and his Memoirs of Ebenezer Picken, Poet, and Andrew Picken, Novelist, with portraits; Irving's Dict. of Eminent Scotsmen.] T. B.

PICKERING, DANBY (*fl.* 1769), legal writer, son of Danby Pickering of Hatton Garden, Middlesex, was admitted, on 28 June 1737, a student at Gray's Inn, where he was called to the bar on 8 May 1741. He re-edited the original four volumes of 'Modern Reports' (1682-1703), with the supplements of 1711, 1713, and 1716, under the title 'Modern Reports, or Select Cases adjudged in the Courts of King's Bench, Chancery, Common Pleas, and Exchequer, since the Restoration of His Majesty King Charles II to the Fourth of Queen Anne,' London, 1757, fol. He also edited Sir Henry Finch's 'Law, or a Discourse thereof in Four Books,' London, 1759, 8vo. His most important work, however, was the abridgment of the 'Statute-Book,' entitled 'The Statutes at Large, from Magna Charta to the end of the Eleventh Parliament of Great Britain,' Cambridge, 1762-9, 24 vols. 8vo; continued with his name on the title-page to 1807, and thereafter without his name until 1809. The date of his death is uncertain.

[Gray's Inn Reg.; Bridgman's Legal Bibliography; Marvin's Legal Bibliography; Wallace's Reporters.] J. M. R.

PICKERING, ELLEN (*d.* 1843), novelist, lived in early life at Bath. Her family owned property in the West Indies, but losses compelled their retirement for some years to Hampshire, and Ellen commenced novel-writing about 1825 with a view to a livelihood. She wrote rapidly, acquired some popularity, and earned, it is said, 100*l.* a year. The most successful of her books was 'Nan Darrell,' published in 1839. The heroine is a crazy gipsy, said to be drawn from life. Other editions appeared in 1846, 1853, 1862, and 1865. Miss Pickering died at Bath, on 25 Nov. 1843, of scarlet fever (*Annual Register*, 1843, p. 315; *Gent. Mag.* 1844, ii. 216). She did not live to finish her last novel, 'The Grandfather;' it was completed by Elizabeth Youatt, and published in 1844. In the year of her death Miss Pickering published 'Charades for Acting' and 'Proverbs for Acting.'

Her other novels are: 1. 'The Marriage of the Favourite,' 1826. 2. 'The Heiress,' 1833. 3. 'Agnes Serle,' 1835. 4. 'The Merchant's Daughter,' 1836. 5. 'The Squire,' 1837, 1860. 6. 'The Fright,' 1839. 7. 'The Prince (Rupert) and Pedlar, or the Siege of Bristol,' 1839. 8. 'The Quiet Husband,' 1840. 9. 'Who shall be Heir?' 1840. 10. 'The Secret Foe: an historical Novel,' 1841. 11. 'The Expectant,' 1842. 12. 'Sir Michael Paulet,' 1842. 13. 'Friend or Foe,' 1843. 14. 'The Grumbler,' 1843. 15. 'Kate Walsingham,' 1848, all in 3 vols. Most of her novels were published separately in the United States.

[Allibone's Dict. of English Lit. ii. 1589; Hale's Woman's Record, p. 884; private information.] E. L.

PICKERING, GEORGE (*d.* 1857), artist, born in Yorkshire, succeeded to the practice of George Cuitt the younger [q. v.] as a drawing-master in Chester. He also painted many pictures in water-colour, exhibiting at the Liverpool Academy, of which he was a non-resident member in 1827. The plates by Edward Francis Finden [q. v.] which illustrate both the first (1829) and second (1831) series of Roby's 'Traditions of Lancashire' are after drawings by Pickering, which are remarkable alike for artistic finish and suitability for the purpose of reproduction by the engraver. They are now in the possession of Mrs. Trestrail, formerly Mrs. Roby. He also drew many of the fine landscapes that are engraved in Ormerod's 'History of Cheshire' and in Baines's 'History of the County Palatine of Lancaster.' In 1836 he had a studio at 53 Bold Street, Liverpool. Some years later he resided at Grange Mount, Birkenhead, where he continued to practise as an artist and teacher of drawing. He died there in March 1857.

[Liverpool Academy Catalogues; information from Mr. Charles Brown of Chester and others, communicated by Mr. C. W. Sutton.] A. N.

PICKERING, Sir GILBERT (1613–1668), parliamentarian, born in 1613, was the son of Sir John Pickering, knt., of Titchmarsh, Northamptonshire, by Susannah, daughter of Sir Erasmus Dryden (Nichols, *Leicestershire*, i. 614; Bridges, *Northamptonshire*, ii. 383; Burke, *Extinct Baronetage*, p. 634). Pickering was admitted to Gray's Inn on 6 Nov. 1629, and created a baronet of Nova Scotia at some uncertain date (Foster, *Gray's Inn Register*, p. 189; Wotton, *Baronetage*, iv. 346). In the Short parliament of 1640, and throughout the Long parliament, he represented the county of Northampton.

At the beginning of the war Pickering adopted the parliamentary cause, and, as deputy-lieutenant and one of the parliamentary committee, was active in raising troops and money for the parliament in his county (*Lords' Journals*, v. 583). Then and subsequently he was very zealous in carrying out the ecclesiastical policy of the parliament, and is described by a Northamptonshire clergyman as 'first a presbyterian, then an independent, then a Brownist, and afterwards an anabaptist, he was a most furious, fiery, implacable man; was the principal agent in casting out most of the learned clergy' (Walker, *Sufferings of the Clergy*, p. 91). In the revolution of 1648 he sided with the army, and was appointed one of the king's judges, but attended two sittings of the court only, and did not sign the death-warrant (Nalson, *Trial of Charles I*, 1682, pp. 50, 52). Nevertheless, he was successively appointed a member of each of the five councils of state of the Commonwealth, of the smaller council installed by the army on 29 May 1653, and of that nominated in accordance with the instrument of government in December 1653. He sat for Northamptonshire in the 'Little parliament' of 1653, and in the two parliaments called by Cromwell as protector. To the parliament of 1656 his election is said to have been secured only by the illegal pressure which Major-general Butler put upon the voters (Bridges, *Northamptonshire*, ii. 383). In the house he was not a frequent speaker; but the speech which he made on the case of James Naylor shows a more tolerant spirit than most of the utterances during that debate (Burton, *Parliamentary Diary*, i. 64). On 12 July 1655 Pickering was appointed one of the committee for the advancement of trade (*Cal. State Papers*, Dom. 1655, p. 240). In December 1657 he was summoned to Cromwell's House of Lords, and about the same time was appointed lord chamberlain to the Protector, being, according to a republican pamphleteer, 'so finical, spruce, and like an old courtier' (*Hist. MSS. Comm.* 5th Rep. p. 152; *A Second Narrative of the Late Parliament*, &c.; *Harleian Miscellany*, iii. 477). While in this capacity he employed his cousin, John Dryden, as secretary, and the poet was subsequently taunted by Shadwell with his occupation:

> The next step of advancement you began
> Was being clerk to Noll's lord chamberlain,
> A sequestrator and committee man.

(*The Medal of John Bayes*, 1682, p. 8; Scott, *Life of Dryden*, 1808, p. 34). Pickering signed the proclamation of the council of state declaring Richard Cromwell his father's successor, and continued to act both as councillor and lord chamberlain under his government. Though qualified to sit in the restored Long parliament, he took little part in its proceedings, and obtained leave of absence in August 1659 (*Tanner MS.* Li. 151, Bodleian Library). When the army quarrelled with the parliament, he once more became active, and was appointed by the officers in October 1659 one of the committee of safety, and in December following one of the conservators of liberty (Ludlow, *Memoirs*, ed. Firth, ii. 131, 173). With the re-establishment of the parliament in December 1659, Pickering's public career ended; and he owed his escape at the Restoration to the influence of his brother-in-law, Edward Montagu, earl of Sandwich [q. v.] Pickering's name was inserted in the list of persons excepted by the commons from the Act of Indemnity for penalties not reaching to life, and to be inflicted by a subsequent act for the purpose. But, thanks to Montagu's intervention, he obtained a pardon, was not exempted from the Act of Indemnity, and was simply punished by perpetual incapacitation from office (*Commons' Journals*, viii. 60, 117–19; *Lords' Journals*, xi. 118; *Hist. MSS. Comm.* 5th Rep. p. 155). His death is recorded by Pepys under the date of 21 Oct. 1668.

Pickering married twice: first, Elizabeth, daughter of Sir Sidney Montagu; secondly, a daughter of John Pepys of Cambridgeshire (Nichols, *Leicestershire*, i. 614). He was succeeded in the baronetcy by his son, John Pickering; the title became extinct in 1749. A daughter Elizabeth married John Creed of Oundle, by whom she had a son, Major Richard Creed, killed at the battle of Blenheim, and commemorated by a monument in Westminster Abbey (Dart, *Westmonasterium*, ii. 90).

John Pickering (*d.* 1645), the second son of Sir John Pickering, also adopted the parliamentary cause. He was admitted to Gray's Inn on 10 Oct. 1634 (Foster, *Register of*

Gray's Inn, p. 206). In 1641 he was engaged in carrying messages from the parliament to its committee in Scotland (*Commons' Journals*, ii. 315, 330). He commanded a regiment in the Earl of Manchester's army, fought at the battle of Marston Moor, and was one of Cromwell's witnesses against Manchester (MARKHAM, *Life of Lord Fairfax*, p. 157; *Cal. State Papers*, Dom. 1644–5, p. 151). On the formation of the new model army, Colonel Ayloffe's regiment was incorporated with Pickering's, and the command given to the latter (*Commons' Journals*, iv. 90, 123). He took part in the battle of Naseby, the siege of Bristol, and the captures of Laycock House, Wiltshire, and Winchester (SPRIGGE, *Anglia Rediviva*, 1854, pp. 116, 127, 135, 140). Pickering died in November 1645 at St. Mary Ottery, Devonshire; and Sprigge, who terms him 'a little man, but of a great courage,' inserts a short poem celebrating his virtues (p. 168). A prose character of him is contained in John Cooke's 'Vindication of the Law' (4to, 1646, p. 81). Pickering was a zealous puritan, and in 1645 caused a mutiny in his regiment by insisting on giving them a sermon (GARDINER, *Great Civil War*, ii. 192).

Edward Pickering, the third son of Sir John, is frequently mentioned by Pepys (*Diary*, ed. Wheatley, i. 104).

[Noble's House of Cromwell, ed. 1787, i. 379; and his Lives of the English Regicides, 1798, ii. 127.] C. H. F.

PICKERING, SIR JAMES (*fl.* 1383), speaker of the House of Commons, was son of Sir John Pickering of Killington, Westmoreland, by Eleanor, daughter of Sir Richard Harington of Harington, Cumberland, and grandson of Sir James Pickering of Killington. The family had been established at Killington since 1260. It was probably the future speaker who was one of the knights of the shire for Westmoreland in the parliament which met on 13 Oct. 1362, and was again returned in the parliament of 20 Jan. 1365. On 20 Dec. 1368 he was a commissioner of array in Westmoreland, to choose twenty archers to serve under Sir William de Windsor in Ireland. Afterwards he accompanied Windsor to Ireland, and was employed as a justiciar; in this capacity he was charged, in 1373, with being guilty of oppression, and of having given Windsor bad advice (*Fœdera*, iii. 854, 977–80, Record edit.) On 13 Oct. 1377 he was again one of the knights of the shire for Westmoreland, and in the parliament which met at Gloucester on 20 Oct. 1378 he occurs as speaker. The protestation which, as speaker, he made for freedom of speech, and declaring the loyalty of the commons, was, on this occasion, for the first time recorded in the rolls (*Rolls of Parliament*, iii. 34 *b*). Pickering sat for Westmoreland in the parliaments of 24 April 1379 and 6 Oct. 1382, but is not described as speaker in the rolls. In the rolls for the parliament of 23 Feb. 1383 he is referred to as 'Monsr. Jacobus de Pikeryng Chivaler qu'avoit les paroles pur la comune' (*ib.* iii. 145 *b*), and his speech is again recorded. In this parliament, as in those of November 1384, September 1388, November 1390, and September 1397, he was one of the knights of the shire for the county of York. Pickering was an executor for William de Windsor in Sept. 1384 (DUCKETT, *Ducketiana*, p. 286). He was sheriff of Yorkshire in 1390 and 1398 (DRAKE, *Eboracum*, p. 392).

Pickering married, first, Mary, daughter of Sir Robert Lowther, by whom he had a son James; and, secondly, Margaret, daughter of Sir John Norwood, by whom he had a son Edward, who was a controller of the royal household. Through his elder son he was possibly ancestor of the Pickerings of Titchmarsh, Northamptonshire.

[Manning's Speakers, pp. 5–7; Nicolson and Burn's Westmoreland and Cumberland, i. 262–3; Return of M.P.'s.] C. L. K.

PICKERING, JOHN (*d.* 1537), leader in the pilgrimage of grace, was a Dominican, who proceeded B.D. at Cambridge in 1525. At that date he was prior of the Dominican house at Cambridge, but he was subsequently appointed prior of the Dominicans at York or Bridlington. He took part in organising the rebellion known as the pilgrimage of grace in 1536, and, after the failure of Sir Francis Bigod's insurrection, Henry VIII wrote that Dr. Pickering should be sent up to him. He had composed a song beginning 'O faithful people of the Boreal Region,' which seems, in spite of its first line, to have been very popular. It is often mentioned in the depositions. He was condemned and hanged at Tyburn on 25 May 1537.

Another contemporary Dr. Pickering was a priest and parson of Lythe, Yorkshire, whose father lived at Skelton; he also was suspected of complicity in the northern rebellion, and was sent to London, and confined in the Marshalsea in 1537. He probably gave information as to others, as he was pardoned 21 June 1537. A third John Pickering was a bachelor of decrees at Oxford, and became prebendary of Newington, 6 Jan. 1504–5.

[Cooper's Athenæ Cantabr. i. 62; Letters and Papers Hen. VIII, i. 1549, &c., xii. i. 479, 698, 786, 1019, 1021, 1199, ii. 12, 191; Froude's Hist. of Engl. vol. ix.; Le Neve's Fasti, ii. 418; Wood's Athenæ Oxon. ii. 715.] W. A. J. A.

PICKERING, THOMAS (*d.* 1475), genealogist, was presumably a native of Pickering in Yorkshire. In 1458 he was precentor of St. Hilda's monastery, Whitby, and on 16 March 1462 he was chosen abbot. His successor was elected on 17 Oct. 1475 (BURTON, *Mon. Ebor.* p. 80, citing the 'Register' of W. Booth, p. 72; but TANNER, *Bibliotheca*, says he occurs as abbot in 1481, and cites *Dodsworth MS.* 131, f. 74).

Pickering compiled accounts of the family of the Tysons, lords of Bridlington, and the family of Ralph Eure. The latter was written in 1458 by Pickering at Eure's request. A copy of portions of these works was made by Francis Thynne, and this now forms part of the Cotton MS. Cleop. c. iii. f. 318. The same portion of the genealogies is found in a manuscript belonging to the Gurney family (cf. *Hist. MSS. Comm.* 12th Rep. pt. ix.) In both manuscripts Pickering's genealogies are bound up with a list of the bishops of Hereford 1066–1458; but Tanner's theory that this is also Pickering's work is not established. A third copy of Pickering's genealogies is in Harleian MS. 3648, f. 5.

[Tanner's Bibliotheca; Monasticon Anglicanum, i. 408.] M. B.

PICKERING, SIR WILLIAM (1516–1575), courtier and diplomatist, born in 1516, was the son of Sir William Pickering (*d.* 1542), by his wife, Eleanor, daughter of William Fairfax. The father was knight-marshal to Henry VIII, from whom he received various grants, including a lease of lands belonging to the monastery of Valle Crucis in Wales. The son was educated at Cambridge, but does not seem to have graduated, though he is mentioned as one of the eminent scholars who adopted Cheke's new method of pronouncing Greek. In 1538 he was suggested as one of those 'most mete to be daily waiters on' Henry VIII, and 'allowed in his house.' On 1 April 1543, with Henry Howard, earl of Surrey [q. v.], he was brought before the council charged with eating flesh in Lent and walking about the streets of London at night 'breaking the windows of the houses with stones shot from cross-bows.' After some denials he confessed to these charges, and was imprisoned in the Tower; he was released on 3 May on entering into recognisances for 200*l.* He is also stated to have served Henry VIII in the wars, probably at Calais with Anthony Pickering, who was possibly a relative (*Chron. of Calais*, passim).

At the accession of Edward VI he was dubbed a knight of the carpet, and on 20 Oct. following was elected M.P. for Warwick. In February 1550–1 he was sent on a special embassy to the king of France, to ascertain the possibility of making an alliance between the two kingdoms. He arrived at Blois on 26 Feb., and had an interview with the king at Vendôme on 3 March. Three weeks later he returned to England on the plea of urgent private affairs, in spite of the remonstrances of Sir John Mason [q. v.], who was anxious to be relieved of the cares of ambassador. He promised to be back within a fortnight or three weeks, but was retained by the council to deal with the Scottish negotiations and other matters. He was appointed resident ambassador in France in April, but it was not until 30 June that Pickering was finally despatched and Mason recalled.

As ambassador, Pickering acquitted himself with credit; he gained the favour of the French king, and his correspondence gives a valuable account of continental politics. But he was soon weary of the work; his allowance was seven crowns a day, but he had to spend fourteen; he was required to accompany the king on his campaigns; and his treatment in the camp was injurious to his dignity. His health suffered so that he was 'more than half wasted.' Moreover, he could extract nothing from the king but 'words, words, words;' and the specific objects of his embassy, like the marriage project between the French princess Elizabeth and Edward VI, came to nothing. In May 1552 he begged to be recalled, and repeated the request without success in October and February 1553. At length Wotton and Sir Thomas Chaloner [q. v.] were appointed to assist him, and a month after Mary's accession he was summoned home.

Despite his complaints, Pickering was evidently displeased by his recall, which may have been due to suspicions of his loyalty. He now joined the opponents of the Spanish marriage, and was apparently implicated in the plot to marry Edward Courtenay, earl of Devonshire [q. v.], to Elizabeth. In March 1554 he joined Sir Peter Carew [q. v.] and others who were collecting ships with hostile intent at Caen. The French king, in answer to Wotton's demands, promised that he should be arrested, a promise that was not fulfilled. On 7 April he was indicted for treason with Sir Nicholas Throckmorton [q. v.] and others. On the 17th Wotton wrote asking what measures were to be taken, as Pickering was then in Paris and was acquainted with the cipher Wotton used in his correspondence. But, alarmed by the proceedings against him, or won over by Wotton, Pickering now began to inform against his fellow-conspirators. The latter

suspected his action, and, when he left Paris, secretly on 25 April for Lyons, plotted to assassinate him. He got safely out of France, however, and travelled for a year in Italy and Germany. Meanwhile Mason, Petre, and Wotton made intercession for him in England, and in March 1555 he was permitted to return, and no further proceedings were taken against him.

It was not till 1558 that he was again employed. In March of that year he was directed to repair to Philip at Brussels and then to negotiate in Germany for three thousand men for the queen's service in defence of Calais. In October he was at Dunkirk, 'sick with the burning ague.' He did not return till after Elizabeth's accession, in May 1559. From that time he lived quietly at Pickering House, in the parish of St. Andrew Undershaft, London; but, being 'a brave, wise, comely English gentleman,' was seriously thought of as a suitor for Elizabeth's hand. In 1559 'the Earl of Arundel . . . was said to have sold his lands and was ready to flee out of the realm with the money, because he could not abide in England if the queen should marry Mr. Pickering, for they were enemies' (*Cal. State Papers*, For. Ser. 1559–1560, p. 2). In 1569 he was appointed one of the lieutenants of London 'to put the kingdom in readiness to resist the rebels in the north,' and in 1570 he was on the special commission which tried John Felton [q. v.] for treason.

He died unmarried on 4 Jan. 1574–5, and was buried on the north side of the chancel of Great St. Helen's Church, London, where a handsome tomb, with recumbent effigy, was raised to his memory; his father's body was disinterred and buried with him. By his will, dated 31 Dec. 1574, he bequeathed to Cecil his papers, antiquities, globes, compasses, and horse called 'Bawle Price.' He requested that his library should not be dispersed, but go to whoever married his illegitimate daughter Hester. She subsequently married Sir Edward Wotton, son of the ambassador.

[Cal. State Papers, For. Ser. passim; Letters and Papers of Henry VIII; Hist. MSS. Comm. Hatfield MSS. i. 85, 105, 118, 121, 257, 443; Harleian, Lansdowne, and Addit. MSS. in Brit. Mus. passim; Sadler's State Papers, ii. 140; Proc. Privy Council passim; Rymer's Fœdera, xv. 274, 326; Official Return Memb. of Parl.; Lit. Remains of Edw. VI (Roxburghe Club) passim; Zurich Letters, i. 24, 34; Strype's Works, Index; Lloyd's State Worthies, edit. 1766, i. 415–16; Archæologia, xxv. 382; Archæol. Cambrensis, iv. 22–6; Athenæ Cantabr. i. 325–6, 562; Burnet's Hist. of Reformation; Burgon's Life and Times of Gresham, i. 147, 157, 158, 165, ii. 383, 457, 459, 460; Aikin's Court of Elizabeth, ii. 298; Tytler's England under Edward VI and Mary, i. 406, ii. 86, 176; Wheatley's London, Past and Present, ii. 204; Froude's Hist. of England; Hinds's Age of Elizabeth, pp. 74, 77–8, 82.] A. F. P.

PICKERING, WILLIAM (1796–1854), publisher, born on 2 April 1796, was in 1810 apprenticed to John and Arthur Arch, quaker publishers and booksellers of Cornhill. In 1820 he set up for himself in a small shop at 31 Lincoln's Inn Fields, and made the acquaintance of Basil Montagu and of Thomas Rodd, who encouraged in him a natural aptitude for the study of literature. His original intention was to devote himself to the sale of rare manuscripts and old books. But publishing had greater attractions for him, and he made a first venture as a publisher by issuing between 1821 and 1831 reprints of classical authors in a series of miniature volumes in 48mo or 32mo. The series was known as the 'Diamond Classics.' The twenty-four volumes included the works of Shakespeare (9 vols.), Horace, Virgil, Terence, Catullus, Cicero ('De Officiis'), Dante, Tasso, Petrarch, Walton ('Lives' and 'Compleat Angler'), and Milton's 'Paradise Lost.' Pickering also added in a beautiful Greek text—the first specimen of a diamond Greek type—the Greek Testament, and the works of Homer. The typographical delicacy of the volumes caused them to be highly prized. Those that appeared before 1829 were printed by Charles Whittingham the elder at the Chiswick Press. In 1829 Pickering began a long intimacy with the elder Whittingham's nephew Charles, who had in the previous year started business on his own account in Took's Court, Chancery Lane. Henceforth the younger Whittingham was the chief printer employed by Pickering; in 1838 he succeeded his uncle as proprietor of the Chiswick Press.

In 1824 Pickering had removed to larger premises at 57 Chancery Lane. In 1825 he first began to bind his books in boards, covered with cotton cloth dyed various colours, instead of with paper. In 1834 he issued an interesting catalogue of manuscripts and of rare and curious books on sale at his shop. The entries numbered 4326. Meanwhile his growing publishing business was solely devoted to the highest branches of literature, of which his personal knowledge and appreciation were alike extensive and sound. About 1830 he had adopted the familiar trademark of the famous Aldine press (an anchor entwined with a dolphin), and the legend 'Aldi Discip. Anglvs.' The taste he displayed in his publications proved him a worthy disciple of the great Italian master. Another device

occasionally employed by him was the punning one of a pike and ring. Among the authors whose works were entrusted to him were Coleridge, Joseph Ritson, Alexander Dyce (editions of Greene, Peele, and Webster), J. M. Kemble, Henry Shaw (the historian of art), Charles Richardson (the author of the English dictionary), Sir Harris Nicolas, and Joseph Hunter. In 1844 he issued reprints of the various versions of the Book of Common Prayer between 1549 and 1662 (6 vols. folio). These volumes are among the finest known specimens of typography. Other liturgical works followed. Pickering also strengthened his reputation by his Aldine edition of the English poets in fifty-three volumes; all were carefully edited by competent scholars. Two series projected by him were entitled respectively 'Christian Classics' (12 vols.) and 'Oxford Classics;' the latter included the works of Hume and Smollett, Gibbon, Robertson, and Dr. Johnson. Basil Montagu's edition of Bacon, Bailey's 'Festus,' the 'Bridgewater Treatises,' and Walton's 'Angler,' illustrated by Inskipp and Stothard, were among the most ambitious of his later efforts, independent of his serial ventures, and are remarkable for the delicate type and the admirable arrangement of the text on the page.

Pickering removed in 1842 to 177 Piccadilly, where he set up a dolphin and anchor as his sign, and there he remained till his death. His last days were troubled by illness and by pecuniary embarrassments due to the failure of a friend for whom he had stood security. He died at Turnham Green on 27 April 1854, and was buried at Kensal Green. The sale of his stock, which fetched high prices, enabled his representatives to pay his creditors 20*s.* in the pound. James Toovey took over the business in Piccadilly. He married in 1819 Mary Ann Gubbins (1796–1849), by whom he had five daughters and one son.

The only son, Basil Montagu Pickering (1836–1878), a godson of Basil Montagu, was employed as a youth by James Toovey, and in 1858 began business as publisher and dealer in rare books at 196 Piccadilly. He sought to continue his father's traditions in both branches of his business, but his publishing ventures were few. His chief publications were: Mr. Swinburne's 'Queen Mother' and 'Rosamund' (1860), Locker's 'London Lyrics' (1862), John Hookham Frere's 'Works' (1872), Cardinal Newman's 'Miscellaneous Writings' (1875–7), and a facsimile reprint of Milton's 'Paradise Lost' (1st edit.), collated by himself. He died on 8 Feb. 1878, when the firm became extinct. A wife and two children—all his family—predeceased him in 1876.

[Gent. Mag. 1854, pt. ii. pp. 88, 272; Bookseller, 1878, p. 210; information most kindly furnished by Arthur Warren, esq.] S. L.

PICKERSGILL, HENRY WILLIAM (1782–1875), painter, was born in London on 3 Dec. 1782. He was adopted early in life by Mr. Hall, a silk manufacturer in Spitalfields, who sent him to a school at Poplar, and at the age of sixteen placed him in his own business. The war with France, however, caused a decline in the silk trade and in Mr. Hall's business, so that Pickersgill, who had already imbibed a love of painting and displayed some skill in draughtsmanship, determined to adopt painting as a profession. He was a pupil of George Arnald, A.R.A., from 1802 to 1805, when he was admitted as a student in the Royal Academy, having obtained an introduction to Fuseli, then keeper, through a surgeon who attended on him during a severe illness. Pickersgill at first painted, besides portraits, historical subjects or those from poetry and mythology. He exhibited for the first time at the Royal Academy in 1806, sending a portrait of Mr. Hall, in 1808 one of himself, and in 1809 one of Mrs. W. Hall. Subsequently he devoted his time almost entirely to portrait painting. He was for over sixty years a constant and prolific exhibitor at the Royal Academy, where nearly four hundred paintings of his were shown at one time or another. He was elected an associate in 1822 and a royal academician in 1826. After the death of Thomas Phillips, R.A. [q. v.], in 1845, Pickersgill obtained almost a monopoly of painting the portraits of men and women of eminence in every walk in life. In this way he painted nearly all the most celebrated people of his time. He had a studio for some time in Soho Square, and latterly in Stratford Place, Oxford Street, where hardly a day passed without some person of distinction crossing his threshold. In the National Portrait Gallery there are portraits by him of Wordsworth, William Godwin, Jeremy Bentham, M. G. Lewis, Hannah More, George Stephenson, and Judge Talfourd. For Sir Robert Peel he painted Richard Owen, Cuvier, Humboldt, and Hallam; and for Lord Hill a portrait of General Lord Hill, and a full-length portrait of the Duke of Wellington. His portrait of Mr. Vernon passed, with Pickersgill's picture of 'The Syrian Maid' in the Vernon collection, to the National Gallery. There are numerous portraits by Pickersgill in the college halls at Oxford. His portrait of Elizabeth Barrett Browning (in the possession of Mr. Moulton Barrett) was in the Victorian Exhibition at the new gallery in 1892; and also those of Faraday (Royal In-

stitution), Sir John Herschel (St. John's College, Cambridge), Dr. Robert Brown (Linnean Society), and J. G. Lockhart (Mr. John Murray). Pickersgill was a competent painter, and could catch a likeness; but his portraits, if solid and straightforward, lack finesse and distinction. In 1856, on the death of T. Uwins, R.A., Pickersgill became librarian of the Royal Academy, and held the post until his death. He exhibited for the last time in 1872, placed himself on the list of retired academicians in 1873, and died at his house at Barnes on 21 April 1875, aged 93. He married a lady of some literary abilities, who, in 1827, published a volume of verse, entitled 'Tales of the Harem.' Many of Pickersgill's subject-pictures, as well as his portraits, were engraved. Frederick R. Pickersgill, the present Royal Academician, was his nephew.

HENRY HALL PICKERSGILL (*d.* 1861), painter, son of the above, also gained some reputation as a painter. He studied abroad for some years, and first exhibited at the Royal Academy in 1834, sending 'The Troubadours,' in 1837 'Holy Water,' in 1838 'Charity,' and continued to exhibit similar pictures for some years. He spent two years at St. Petersburg, and after his return he resumed painting in London, but subsequently found his principal employment either in or about great manufacturing cities like Manchester and Wolverhampton. He died in Berkeley Street, Portman Square, on 7 Jan. 1861. His wife was also an artist, and an occasional exhibitor at the Royal Academy. His picture, 'The Right of Sanctuary,' is in the South Kensington Museum.

[Ottley's Dict. of Recent and Living Painters; Redgrave's Dict. of Artists; Sandby's Hist. of the Royal Academy; Art Journal, 1875; Catalogues of the Royal Academy, National Portrait Gallery, &c.] L. C.

PICKFORD, EDWARD (*d.* 1657), catholic divine. [See DANIEL, EDWARD.]

PICKWORTH, HENRY (1673?-1738?), writer against the quakers, son of Henry Pickworth, a farmer of New Sleaford, Lincolnshire, was born there about 1673, and was in business in Sleaford as a tanner. After joining the quakers, he was appointed an elder and overseer by the Waddington monthly meeting. Hearing that Francis Bugg [q. v.] proposed coming, at the instigation of the bishop, to confute the quakers in Lincolnshire, Pickworth sent him a challenge to visit Sleaford, and hold with him an open dispute. Bugg arrived 11 Aug. 1701, and on the 25th the conference was held in the sessions house, before justices and clergymen. Pickworth seems to have cut a poor figure, and Bugg was given a certificate, dated 11 March 1702, that he had made good his charges. Two quaker books were publicly burned in the market-place. Both disputants issued their own version of the conference, and Pickworth attacked Bugg with vehemence in many pamphlets.

Pickworth was soon after completely won over to Bugg's views, and began writing against the quakers. Year by year he went punctually to the yearly meeting held in London in May and June, to present addresses, protests, and 'testimonies,' but was generally refused an audience. At last, on 9 June 1714, he was disowned by the quarterly meeting of Lincoln, 'for that he has long been of a contentious mind, and has joined those called French prophets' [see LACY, JOHN, and MISSON, FRANCIS MAXIMILIAN]. Pickworth vainly petitioned the lords and commons for another public conference. He then issued 'A Charge of Error, Heresy, Incharity, Falshood, Evasion, Inconsistency, Innovation, Imposition, Infidelity, Hypocrisy, Pride, Raillery, Apostasy, Perjury, Idolatry, Villainy, Blasphemy, Abomination, Confusion, and worse than Turkish Tyranny. Most justly exhibited, and offered to be proved against the most noted Leaders, &c., of the People called Quakers,' London, 8vo, 1716. In his abusive violence Pickworth sought to show that all quakers were papists, and that William Penn died insane. His book provoked replies from Joseph Besse [q. v.] and Richard Claridge [q. v.], to both of whom Pickworth retorted. Claridge, referring in his diary to Pickworth's vindication of 1738, describes him as 'mendacissimus et invidiosissimus.' In 1730 Pickworth sent another expostulatory letter to the yearly meeting, which he printed on their refusal to read it. He removed to Lynn Regis, Norfolk, before 1738, when he issued a defence of his indictment against the quakers. He died at Lynn some time after that date. He married, on 28 March 1696, Winifred, daughter of John Whitchurch (*d.* 1680) of Warwick Lane, London, by whom he had five sons, all born at Sleaford. His widow remained a minister of the society until her death at Lynn, 1 May 1752.

[Pickworth's works; Bugg's News from New Rome, Quakerism and its Cause Sinking, Narrative of the Conference at Sleaford, and his Vox Populi, passim; Besse's Defence of Quakerism, and his Confutation of the Charge of Deism, &c. p. 172; Smith's Catalogue, ii. 415; Registers at Devonshire House; Library of the Meeting for Sufferings, where five letters of Pickworth's are preserved.] C. F. S.

PICTON, Sir JAMES ALLANSON (1805–1889), antiquary and architect, son of William Pickton (so the name was then spelt), joiner and timber merchant, was born at Liverpool on 2 Dec. 1805. After receiving an elementary education he entered his father's office at the age of thirteen, and a few years later took a situation under Daniel Stewart, architect and surveyor, to whose business he ultimately succeeded. He executed some important buildings in and about Liverpool, and became a leading authority on land arbitrations. Public life in various forms early claimed his attention. He took part in local religious and philanthropic work, edited a controversial magazine, the 'Watchman's Lantern,' and in 1849 entered the Liverpool town council. He was also a member of the Wavertree local board from its commencement in 1851, and was its chairman almost from that date. Immediately on entering the Liverpool council he devoted himself to the promotion of a public library for the town, and in 1852, as a consequence of his advocacy, a special act of parliament was obtained to authorise the levying of a penny rate for the support of a public library and museum. The new institution was forthwith started, and has grown to be one of the most important of its kind. Sir William Brown subsequently provided magnificent buildings for the library and museum, and in 1879 the corporation added the fine 'Picton Reading Room.' Picton was appointed the first chairman of the library and museum committee in 1851, and he retained the position until his death. He was also a promoter of the Liverpool Mechanics' Institution, a president of the Philomathic, the Literary and Philosophical, the Architectural, and other local societies. He was a member of the Society of Antiquaries and of other archæological and scientific associations, and was a frequent contributor to their proceedings, as well as to 'Notes and Queries.' One of his special studies was philology, in which he attained considerable proficiency. His attainments and public services were recognised by the conferment of a knighthood in July 1881. He died in his eighty-fourth year, on 15 July 1889, at his residence, Sandyknowe, Wavertree, near Liverpool, and was buried at Toxteth Park cemetery. There is a bust of him by McBride in the Liverpool Free Library.

He was married, on 28 April 1828, to Sarah Pooley, who died in 1879. Of his six children, the eldest son, James Allanson Picton, was M.P. for Leicester from 1884 to 1894.

His principal literary work was his 'Memorials of Liverpool,' 2 vols. 8vo, 1873; 2nd edit. 1875. He had previously published an 'Architectural History of Liverpool,' 4to, 1858, and he subsequently edited 'Selections from the Liverpool Municipal Archives and Records, 1207–1835,' 2 vols, 4to, 1883–6. The directions of his studies may be estimated from the titles of the following papers, which he contributed, with some fifty others, to the transactions of learned societies: 1. 'Changes of Sea-Levels on the West Coast of England.' 2. 'Ancient Gothic Language.' 3. 'Sanskrit Roots and English Derivations' (privately printed with No. 2 in 1864). 4. 'South Lancashire Dialect.' 5. 'Origin and History of the Numerals' (privately printed, 1874). 6. 'Glacial Action in Norway.' 7. 'On the Crest of the Stanleys.' 8. 'Self-Government in Towns.' 9. 'Falstaff and his Followers.' 10. 'City Walls of Chester.' 11. 'Wren and his Church Architecture.' 12. 'The Progress of Iron and Steel as Constructive Materials,' 1879. This paper was translated into several European languages.

[Life by his son, J. A. Picton, 1891 (with good portrait); Liverpool newspapers, 16 July and 3 Oct. 1889; C. W. Stubbs, dean of Ely, in his For Christ and City, 1890; H. H. Higgins's funeral sermon, 1889.] C. W. S.

PICTON, Sir THOMAS (1758–1815), lieutenant-general, younger son of Thomas Picton, esq., of Poyston, Pembrokeshire, was born in August 1758 at Poyston. On 14 Nov. 1771 he was gazetted an ensign in the 12th regiment of foot, then commanded by his uncle, Lieutenant-colonel William Picton, a distinguished officer, who, when commanding the grenadier company of the 12th foot in Germany during the seven years' war, was thanked in army orders by Prince Ferdinand for his behaviour at the affair of Zierenberg. For nearly two years after obtaining his commission, Picton continued his studies at a military academy kept by Lochée, a Frenchman, in Little Chelsea; he then joined his regiment at Gibraltar, where he employed the leisure of a garrison life in learning Spanish and studying professional works, with the assistance of his uncle.

In March 1777 Picton was promoted to be a lieutenant in the 12th regiment. After three years of inactive service at Gibraltar, Picton pressed his uncle to get him exchanged into a regiment more likely to see service. On 26 Jan. 1778 Picton was accordingly promoted captain into the 75th or Prince of Wales's regiment of foot, and returned to England. A few months later began the memorable siege of Gibraltar, in which his late regiment bore a distinguished part.

During the succeeding five years Picton did duty with his regiment in various pro-

vincial towns and home garrisons. On the sudden reduction of the army in 1783, the 75th regiment, then quartered at Bristol, was ordered to be disbanded. After Picton, as the senior officer with the regiment, had paraded his men and read the orders for disbandment, the soldiers became mutinous and riotous. Serious danger was anticipated in the town. But Picton rushed into the midst of the tumult, singled out the most active of the mutineers, and dragged him away; some non-commissioned officers who had followed their captain made him a prisoner. This prompt action and a few stern words from Picton quelled the strife. His spirited conduct was made known to the king, who directed that the royal approbation should be communicated to him. This was conveyed by Conway, the commander-in-chief, with a promise, which was not fulfilled, of the first vacant majority.

Picton was placed upon half-pay, and went to the family place in Pembrokeshire, where for twelve years he remained in obscurity, enjoying field sports, studying the classics, and reading professional books. Despite his numerous applications, no offer of employment came, and, when hostilities with France broke out, he determined to take action himself.

Towards the end of 1794, without any appointment, Picton embarked for the West Indies, on the strength of a slight acquaintance with Sir John Vaughan, who had recently gone thither as commander-in-chief. Vaughan at once appointed Picton to the 17th regiment of foot, and made him an extra aide-de-camp to himself. Picton, now for the first time on active service, so satisfied his general that the latter obtained promotion for him to a majority in the 68th foot, and appointed him deputy quartermaster-general to the force, with temporary rank of lieutenant-colonel. Vaughan died in Martinique in August 1795, and Picton was superseded by Major-general Knox. The new commander-in-chief, Sir Ralph Abercromby [q.v.], who had known Picton's uncle, induced him to remain as an extra aide-de-camp.

The first act of the campaign was an attack upon the French in the island of St. Lucia. Seventeen hundred men, under Major-general Campbell, were landed off Longville Bay, St. Lucia, in the evening of 26 April 1796. The island was captured by 24 May, after a well-contested struggle. In the whole of the difficult operations Picton bore a distinguished part, and Abercromby recommended him for the lieutenant-colonelcy of the 56th regiment of foot; his commission was antedated from 22 June 1795.

Picton next accompanied Abercromby to the attack on the island of St. Vincent, which fell to the British on 10 June, three days after their landing. Thence he went with Abercromby to Martinique, and sailed with him in the Arethusa for England. He returned with him to Martinique near the end of January 1797, and was present at the surrender of Trinidad by the Spaniards on 17 Feb. Abercromby appointed Picton, who was proficient in Spanish, commandant and military governor, with instructions to administer Spanish law as well as he could, and do justice according to his conscience.

Picton applied himself to remedy the civil disorder and corruption prevailing in the island, but was hampered by the smallness of the force at his disposal, the garrison consisting of but five hundred effective men, of whom only three hundred were British. By making an early example of mutineers among the coloured troops, he succeeded in enforcing discipline. He established a system of police, not only in Port of Spain, but over the island. The roads, which were nearly impracticable, he made the finest in the West Indies, and he established trade with the neighbouring continent. At the end of six months he reported that perfect tranquillity prevailed throughout the colony, and that all classes of the inhabitants acknowledged the benefits of British rule. After revisiting the island in June 1797, Abercromby expressed his entire and complete approbation of Picton's administration.

In the autumn of 1797 Picton overcame an attempt at rebellion among the coloured inhabitants at the instigation of refugees who had collected on the opposite coast of Venezuela. In January 1798 he received the thanks of the king, and an intimation from Henry Dundas that his salary had been fixed at 1,200*l.* per annum. In the beginning of 1799, Admiral Harvey, then commanding the fleet in the West Indies, sent, in accordance with Picton's suggestions to the home government, some small cruisers to protect the trade which Picton had established with the continent. They destroyed the batteries which had been erected to intercept the traffic up some of the rivers. The governors of Caraccas and Guiana, fearful of Picton's influence, each offered a reward of twenty thousand dollars for his head. Picton wrote to each a humorous letter, regretting that his head was not better worth the amount.

While the peace of 1801 was under consideration, the Spanish inhabitants, in a letter to Picton, deprecated the transfer of the island to Spain, and it was mainly due

to Picton's despatches on the subject to Dundas and to Abercromby that, when peace was declared, Trinidad remained a British possession. At the end of 1799 Picton's salary was increased by 1,200*l.* per annum; and a malicious charge that he had, for his own advantage and to the injury of the British shipowner, exported the produce of the colony in foreign vessels, was clearly disproved by documentary evidence. His able administration of affairs led to his appointment in June 1801 to the civil government of the island, with such judicial powers as were formerly exercised by the Spanish governor. On 22 Oct. 1801 Picton was promoted to the rank of brigadier-general.

Picton made some enemies by the vigour of his rule, and his conduct was impugned at home on alleged humanitarian grounds. Colonel William Fullarton [q. v.], of the Indian army, seems to have led the attack on Picton, and, on Addington's accession to office, his view was adopted by the government. Accordingly, Addington informed Picton on 9 July 1802 that the island was to be henceforth under the control of three commissioners, of whom Fullarton was to be the first, Captain Samuel (afterwards Sir Samuel) Hood [q. v.] the second, and himself the third. Picton was indignant, but his sense of duty induced him to await the arrival of the other commissioners before tendering his resignation. Fullarton arrived at Trinidad on 4 Jan. 1803, and was hospitably received by Picton; but within a month he moved in council for certified statements of all the criminal proceedings which had taken place since the island became British territory. On the arrival of Hood, the second commissioner, Picton tendered to the government his resignation, remaining at his post until its acceptance was notified. On 23 April the inhabitants presented him with an address; and a sword of honour, purchased in England at their expense, was subsequently presented to him by the Duke of York. They also petitioned the king to reject Picton's resignation. Meanwhile, Fullarton pursued his investigations into Picton's administration so offensively that Hood resigned the second commissionership. On 31 May 1803 Picton learned that his resignation had been accepted, and on 11 June he was superseded in the military command by Brigadier-general Frederick Maitland [q. v.]

On Picton's arrival in Carlisle Bay, Barbados, Lieutenant-general Grinfield, the commander-in-chief in the West Indies, readily availed himself of his offer to join the expedition which was about to sail to recapture St. Lucia and Tobago from the French. At daylight on 21 June 1803 the expedition, under Grinfield and Commodore Hood, arrived off the north end of the island of St. Lucia, and in the course of the day the greater part of the troops were disembarked in Choc Bay. The town of Castries was at once taken; and, on the morning of the 22nd the Morne Fortuné was carried by storm and the island unconditionally restored to the British government. Picton commanded the reserves. After securing possession, the troops re-embarked, and on 30 June the expedition arrived off Tobago. The troops were landed, and the advanced column, under Picton, pushed on without delay. The French general (Berthier), apprised of the strength of the British force and of the capture of St. Lucia, agreed to capitulate. The advance of the first column, under Picton, was especially commended in general orders, and Grinfield appointed him commandant of Tobago.

Within a few weeks Picton learned that Fullarton had left Trinidad for England, after preferring against him before the council of Trinidad thirty-six criminal processes which affected his honour and humanity. He also learned that horrible tales of cruelty were being circulated in England concerning him, and that the public were exasperated against 'the cruel governor who had been guilty of such excesses.' Picton straightway proceeded to England, where he arrived in October. In December 1803 he was arrested by order of the privy council, and was confined in the house of Mr. Sparrow upon the oaths and depositions of Luise Calderon and three other persons of infamous character in Trinidad. He was bailed by his uncle in the enormous security of 40,000*l.* The indictment charged him with the unlawful application of torture to extort confession from Luise Calderon respecting a robbery. The woman was of loose character, and, with her paramour, had robbed her master. There was no doubt of their guilt, but the woman refused to give evidence. In accordance with Spanish law, which was at the time the law of the colony, the alcalde desired to have recourse to the 'picket,' and the permission of the governor was obtained as a matter of routine. The 'picket' consisted in making the prisoner stand on one leg on a flat-headed picket for any time not exceeding an hour. The woman under this punishment confessed; the man was convicted and punished; the woman was released in consideration of the imprisonment she had already undergone. After a delay of more than two years Picton's trial took place in the court of king's bench, before

Lord Ellenborough, on 24 Feb. 1806. A technical verdict of guilty was returned. On 26 April a new trial was moved for. In the meantime many other charges brought by Fullarton against him had been under investigation by the privy council, and in January 1807 they reported that 'there was no foundation whatever for further proceedings in any of them.' In February 1808 Fullarton died, and on 11 June Picton's second trial came on again before Lord Ellenborough and a special jury. A special verdict was returned, 'That by the law of Spain torture existed in the island of Trinidad at the time of the cession to Great Britain, and that no malice existed in the mind of the defendant against Luise Calderon independent of the illegality of the act.' An argument on this special verdict was heard on 10 Feb. 1810, when the court ordered the defendants' recognisances to be respited until they should further order. This practically ended the case, as no judgment was ever delivered. Picton's defence was that he had to administer the laws of the island as they existed at the time of the capitulation; that he looked to the judge appointed to administer those laws to state what the law was; that if Luise Calderon had been tried by English laws she would have been hanged for stealing from a dwelling-house above the value of forty shillings. While the idea of torture was repugnant to English feelings, this particular form of punishment was not severe, and was at one time resorted to in the English army for minor offences.

The people of Trinidad subscribed 4,000*l.* towards Picton's legal expenses. But when shortly afterwards a disastrous fire in Port of Spain, the capital of Trinidad, rendered many of the poorer inhabitants destitute, Picton, who warmly appreciated the loyalty of his former subjects, sent the whole amount to the island for the relief of the sufferers by the fire. Similarly, the old Duke of Queensberry offered, although a stranger, to assist Picton in his legal expenses with any sum up to 10,000*l.* Picton declined the offer, as his uncle supplied him with the necessary funds. When he went to the Peninsular war, Queensberry again sent for him, and begged him to write regularly to him, which he did as long as the duke lived.

On 25 April 1808 Picton was promoted major-general. During the four years in which he had been fighting in the law courts he had not been unmindful of his profession. He had addressed a letter to Addington on organisation for home defence, which contained many valuable suggestions which might well be adopted in the present day.

In July 1809 he was appointed by the Duke of York to the staff of the Earl of Chatham in the expedition to Flushing. Picton embarked at the end of the month with the army in the fleet commanded by Sir Richard Strachan. He took part in the siege and capture of Flushing, and was appointed commandant of Flushing and the neighbouring country with a force of four regiments. After the departure of Lord Chatham with the greater part of the troops for England, on 14 Sept., Picton was appointed governor of Flushing, but was attacked by the epidemic fever, and was invalided home. He went first to Cheltenham, and then to Bath, where, in January 1810, he received orders to join the army in Portugal.

On Picton's arrival in Portugal he was placed in command of the third division, near Celerico. This division consisted of Colonel Mackinnon's brigade—viz. 1st battalion of the 45th foot, the 74th foot, and the 1st battalion of the 88th foot—and Major-general Lightburne's brigade, viz. the 5th foot, the 2nd battalion of the 58th foot, the 2nd battalion of the 83rd foot, and the 5th battalion of the 60th regiment. The army numbered under twenty-four thousand men. The first division was stationed at Viseu, the second at Abrantes, the fourth at Guarda, the light division at Pinhel, and the cavalry along the bank of the river Mondego. Ciudad Rodrigo and Almeida had been placed in an efficient state of defence, and the lines of Torres Vedras were in an advanced state of progress. Wellington's object at this time was to avoid a general engagement with the greatly superior army of Masséna, but to retard its advance and exhaust its resources before drawing it into the snare he had been long and skilfully preparing. The confidence of the British troops was maintained by the daring manœuvres of Crawfurd and the light division.

On Crawfurd's advance to the Agueda, Picton was directed to move to Pinhel to support him if necessary, but to avoid an action if possible. After the fall of Ciudad Rodrigo on 10 July, Crawfurd fought the battle of the Coa on the 24th. Napier the historian blamed Picton for not bringing up the third division to the support of Crawfurd; but it is very doubtful whether Crawfurd asked Picton to come to his aid, or whether Picton knew of the engagement in time to do so; and, even if he had known of it in time to be of use, he deserved credit rather than blame for the moral courage he displayed in keeping in mind at such a time Wellington's general strategy and his instructions to avoid, if possible, a general action.

After the battle of the Coa the French advanced on 27 July to Pinhel, and Picton fell back to Carapichina. After the fall of Almeida, which, like Ciudad Rodrigo and in accordance with Wellington's policy, it was not attempted to succour, Masséna prepared to enter Portugal. Wellington made his dispositions accordingly, and Picton and the third division were posted at Laurosa; but, in the middle of September, Masséna changed his plans, suddenly concentrated his whole army, and marched rapidly along the right bank of the Mondego to secure Coimbra before he could be opposed by the allies. Wellington retired by the left bank, and, throwing his army across the river, took up a position, on 20 Sept. 1810, in rear of the Busaco ridge. Picton was posted to defend the ridge from San Antonio de Cantara to the hill of Busaco, about a mile and a half in extent, with General Leith's corps on his right and Sir Brent Spencer's division on his left. On 25 Sept. Picton, in obedience to orders, had detached Major-general Lightburne's brigade to reinforce the first division (Spencer's), and his force was in consequence reduced to three British and two Portuguese regiments. On the evening of the 26th Picton detached the strongest regiment of the division (the 88th) nearly a mile to the left to keep touch with the first division and observe that part of the line which was not occupied by any troops. The French attack commenced before daylight on the 27th, and was mainly directed on the pass of San Antonio, where Picton was. Fourteen guns opened on the pass, and a large column attempted to force it; but so incessant and destructive a fire was maintained by the third division that the French were ultimately compelled to abandon the attempt. In the meantime a heavy column of the enemy penetrated on the left of Picton's position, close to the hill of Busacos, where were the 88th regiment and four companies of the 45th regiment. With the assistance of a Portuguese regiment, which opportunely arrived, he succeeded in driving the enemy across the ravine in great disorder. The enemy having been foiled at all points, the battle was won by the allies, who on 29 Sept. took up a position to cover Coimbra. On 1 Oct. the French attacked this position, driving in the British outpost. A retreat was ordered, and by 7 Oct. the allied army had retired behind the lines of Torres Vedras, where they went into winter quarters.

Picton and the third division had to defend the lines extending from Spencer's division on the right, by the village of Pantaneira, across a kind of ravine, to the fourth division (Cole's) on the left. The allies were now occupying an impregnable position behind two lines of defence, whence they could watch the enemy's movements and defy his attacks. They were in a friendly country, with Lisbon in their rear and a British fleet lying in the Tagus, where ample supplies of corn and ammunition were constantly arriving from England. On the other hand, Masséna, with an army twice as strong as that of the allies, had fallen into the trap, and had only discovered it on his arrival at Torres Vedras. Picton wrote in November that Masséna was probably waiting for reinforcements. The French made several demonstrations during the winter, but no serious attempt on the lines of the allies, and on 4 March 1811 their retreat commenced. On the 6th the allies were after them, and Picton's division bore the chief part in the pursuit. On the 11th this division came up with the enemy's rearguard near Pombal, and for the following seventeen days almost incessantly harassed the enemy's left. Finally, on 29 March, the French were dislodged from a position which they had taken on the height of Guarda, the strongest and most defensible ground Picton had ever seen. The most important part of the day's action fell to Picton, whose exertions throughout this pursuit were indefatigable. Awake before daylight, he prepared his division to move as soon as there was light enough to see the track. Constantly at its head, encouraging and directing it, he was within sight of every man in his division.

Masséna having laid waste the country in his retreat, the pursuit had to be relaxed on account of the difficulty of obtaining provisions. By 5 April 1811 the whole of Portugal, with the exception of Almeida, had been freed from French troops at the point of the bayonet, and the allied army invested Almeida. On 2 May Masséna advanced on Almeida. The battle of Fuentes d'Onoro followed on the 5th, when the principal share in the fighting once more fell to Picton's division. The French were defeated, and the allies entered Almeida.

Masséna was recalled, and Marmont succeeded to the command of the French. Wellington went to Badajos, which was besieged by Beresford, directing Picton's and the seventh divisions to follow. On 24 May Picton arrived at Campo Major, and on the 27th, crossing the Guadiana, he took up his position on its left bank for the investment of Badajos, the seventh division being established on the right bank, and Beresford employed in watching Soult. After five weeks of unceasing effort, with inadequate means, and

two unsuccessful assaults, the siege was raised. In concluding his account of the siege in his despatch, Wellington expressed his indebtedness to Picton. On 10 June the allied army took up a defensive line on the right bank of the Guadiana, behind the fortresses of Elvas and Campo Major.

At the end of July Picton moved his division in the direction of Ciudad Rodrigo, and in August that place was closely invested by the allies with a view to blockade. On 25 Sept. Picton's right flank was closely pressed by Montbrun at the head of fifteen squadrons of cavalry and one battery of artillery, who made demonstrations of attack with a view to engage Picton's attention until the arrival of the French infantry and artillery; but Picton saw the critical situation, and that nothing but a rapid and regular movement upon Guinaldo could save his division from being cut off, and for six miles he led the third division across a level plain, harassed by the enemy's cavalry and artillery. To save his infantry from being annihilated by the charges of the enemy's cavalry, each battalion had in its turn to form the rearguard and keep back the cavalry by a volley, then fall back at double time behind the battalion which had formed in its rear. The division was saved by its own discipline and the firmness of Picton, who refused to form squares, and determined to continue his march. On 15 Oct. 1811 Picton was appointed colonel of the 77th or Middlesex regiment.

Marmont retired to Spain, and the allied army went into cantonments, Picton's division occupying Aldea de Ponte. In October Picton's uncle, General William Picton, died and left him his fortune. Early in January 1812 Picton was sent to the siege of Ciudad Rodrigo. On the 14th the 1st battery opened fire, and on the evening of the 19th Picton's division assaulted the right or great breach, while Crawfurd's division stormed the left or smaller breach. Both assaults were successful. Wellington, in his despatch, observed that 'the conduct of the third division in the operations which they performed with so much gallantry and exactness on the evening of the 19th, in the dark, affords the strongest proof of the abilities of Lieutenant-general Picton and Major-general Mackinnon, by whom they were directed and led.'

In March 1812 Badajos was invested, and Picton was entrusted with the conduct of the siege. The assault was made on 6 April. The third division, which stormed the castle, was led in person by Picton, who was wounded. As he lay disabled in the ditch, he continued to urge on his men until the castle was taken. Subsequently, Picton expressed the warmest admiration of the conduct of his men. He sent his aide-de-camp, Captain Tyler, to report the capture of the place to Wellington, who directed Picton to hold the castle at all hazards. The last effort of the enemy was an attack upon the castle, which Picton's men repulsed with great slaughter. Picton's wound laid him up during the shameless sack of the place which tarnished the heroism of that awful night. A few days later Picton gave a guinea to each survivor in his division as a mark of his approval. Lord Liverpool, in the debate in the House of Lords of 27 April 1812, observed: 'The conduct of General Picton has inspired a confidence in the army and exhibited an example of science and bravery which have been surpassed by no other officer. His exertions in the attack on the 6th cannot fail to excite the most lively feelings of admiration.' Picton went to Salamanca with his division, but was too ill with fever to take part either in the attack on the forts or in the battle of Salamanca; and in August, after he had entered Madrid with Wellington, he was invalided to England, where a sojourn at Cheltenham restored his health.

Early in the spring of 1813 Picton returned to the Peninsula, having been received before his departure by the prince regent, who on 1 Feb. invested him with the collar and badge of a knight of the Bath at Carlton House. Picton's division now consisted of the right brigade, commanded by Major-general Brisbane, composed of the 1st battalions of the 45th regiment, the 74th regiment, the 1st battalion of the 88th regiment, and three companies of the 5th battalion of the 60th regiment; the centre brigade, of which he took the command himself, composed of the 1st battalion 5th regiment, 2nd battalion 83rd regiment, 2nd battalion 87th regiment, and the 94th regiment; and the left brigade, commanded by Major-general Power, and composed of three Portuguese regiments. From 6 Sept. 1811 Picton had held only local rank as lieutenant-general, but on 4 June 1813 he was promoted lieutenant-general in the army.

On 16 May 1813 the allied army, nearly one hundred thousand strong, was again in motion. Picton crossed the Douro on 18 May, and on 15 June the Ebro. On 21 June the French, numbering some sixty-five thousand men, held a strong position in front of Vittoria, their left resting on an elevated chain of craggy mountains, and their right on a rapid river. The battle began early in the morning, between the enemy's left and the

British right. At noon Picton was directed to force the passage of the river and carry the heights in the centre, a manœuvre which was so rapidly executed that he was in possession of the commanding ground before the enemy were aware of his design. They soon attempted, with greatly superior numbers, to dislodge him, and with some success, as his right flank was not covered by any other troops. The check, however, was only temporary, and as soon as troops arrived to protect his exposed flank, Picton rapidly pushed the enemy from his positions, forced him to abandon his guns, and drove him in confusion beyond the city of Vittoria, until darkness intervened to protect his disorderly flight. The third division was the most severely and permanently engaged of any part of the allied army, and sustained a loss of nearly eighteen hundred men in killed and wounded, which was more than a third of the total loss of the army in this battle. Picton's division then moved slowly towards Pamplona, whence the enemy retreated over the Pyrenees. He was soon engaged in the pursuit of another French corps towards Saragossa, and returned to the siege of Pamplona. During these operations his division was on the march for thirty-four days, and for several days along roads up to their knees in mud.

On 24 July Soult concentrated his troops for the relief of Pamplona. The allies occupied a strong position in the passes of the Pyrenees, Picton and the third division being at Olaque in reserve. Soult attacked on the 25th, and succeeded in pushing back the British at several of the passes. The several columns, however, concentrated under Sir Lowry Cole near Lizoain. Picton at once marched his division there, and, being the senior officer on the spot, assumed command. He fell back, and took up a strong position about four miles from Pamplona. On the 27th Wellington arrived from San Sebastian, and fully approved Picton's dispositions. The allied army concentrated at this position, and the attacks of Soult on the 27th and 28th were repulsed. On 30 July the French moved towards the mountains on the right of the river Lanz. Picton crossed the ridge abandoned by the French, and, marching along the Roncesvalles road, successfully turned the enemy's flank, and, after a sharp but short conflict, drove them from their position. Soult retreated, and a short period of inactivity followed. San Sebastian fell on 31 Aug., and Picton was left to cover the blockade of Pamplona.

There being no apparent probability of early operations, Picton went to England on leave of absence, and took his seat in the House of Commons as member for Carmarthen, for which he had been returned at the last election. On 11 Nov. the speaker, in accordance with a resolution of the house, addressed Picton in terms of high encomium; and, in the name and by the command of the commons, delivered their unanimous thanks to him for his great exertions at Vittoria on 21 June, and in repelling the repeated attacks made on the positions of the allied army by the whole French forces under Soult between 25 July and 1 Aug. 1813.

In December Picton again joined the army of the Peninsula. He had, after consulting with Wellington, declined the command of the Catalonian army, and he resumed command of the third division. During his absence in England his division had won fresh laurels. The Bidassoa had been forced, Pamplona had fallen, the Nivelle had been crossed and the allied army had poured down into the plains of France, the battles of the Nivelle and Nive had been fought, and Soult had taken up a strong position round Bayonne. Picton was posted with his division in the vicinity of Hasparren, where the advanced posts of the enemy could be observed. With the exception of an affair on 6 Jan. 1814, in which Picton's division was employed to drive an advance of the French back upon their main body, there was no movement of importance until the middle of February.

Wellington having crossed the Adour and invested Bayonne, Soult withdrew his army towards Orthez, followed by the allied army. Picton and the third division had some fighting at Sauveterre, and succeeded in effecting the passage of the Bédous, the Petit Gave, and the Gave d'Oloron, at points where the enemy did not expect him. On 26 Feb., at four p.m., Picton forded the Gave de Pau, drove in the enemy's advanced posts, and took up a position within four miles of Soult's army, which was concentrated in a strong mountainous position, in front of the town of Orthez, in the Gave de Pau. The other divisions crossed the river during the night, and on the 27th Wellington attacked. Picton directed his division against the centre and left flank of the French, and after several hours' fighting he succeeded in turning the left flank of the enemy, and in forcing his centre back. Soult covered his retreat with large masses of infantry, and fell back for some time in good order, but as he became more pressed towards evening the retreat became a rout.

The allied army, delayed by swollen rivers and demolished bridges, followed Soult slowly towards Toulouse. Picton's division

was on the right, and on the morning of 19 March it attacked a large body of the enemy occupying a strong position at Vic Bigorre, with the result that Picton drove the French before him and encamped the same evening three miles beyond the town. On the following day a general movement was made by the allies on the whole of the French line, Picton's division and the fourth division moving on Tarbes, while three other divisions advanced on Rabastens. Tarbes was quickly occupied, and the enemy forced to cross the river and ascend the heights in its rear. The allies bivouacked upon the ground which they had won, and on the morning of the 21st found that Soult, under cover of the night, had fallen back on Toulouse.

On 29 March Picton halted his division at Plaisance, about five miles from Toulouse. By 4 April a bridge was thrown across the Garonne, and the third, fourth, sixth, and light divisions had crossed. When night set in a storm of wind and rain caused such a swell in the river that, to save the pontoons, it was necessary to remove them and dismantle the bridge. The allied army was thus divided by a wide and impassable river, and Picton, as senior, was in command of the force which had crossed. It was not until the 8th that the remainder of the army was able to join him. Soult had neglected to seize the opportunity of this accident, and on the 9th Wellington made his dispositions for attack, Picton taking up his position with the third division on the lower part of the canal, with orders to threaten the tête de pont. On 10 April (Easter Day) 1814 the battle of Toulouse was fought with desperate valour and great carnage on both sides. The victorious allies entered Toulouse on the 13th, Soult having evacuated the city on the previous evening. The news of the abdication of Napoleon arrived, and an armistice was agreed upon.

On the break up of the third division the officers subscribed 1,600*l.* to present Picton with a service of plate. Peerages were conferred on Sir William Beresford, Sir Thomas Graham, Sir Rowland Hill, Sir John Hope, and Sir Stapleton Cotton, and Picton and his friends were much disappointed that he, who was second to none of these officers, was left unrewarded. Picton observed: 'If the coronet were lying on the crown of a breach, I should have as good a chance as any of them.' Some correspondence took place in the newspapers, and it was stated that these honours had only been bestowed on those officers who had held 'distinct' commands. On 24 June 1814 Picton was somewhat solaced in his disappointment by receiving, for the seventh time, the unanimous thanks of the House of Commons, delivered to him personally by the speaker. Picton retired to his place in Wales, and devoted himself to the improvement of his estate. Upon the extension of the order of the Bath, at the commencement of 1815, Picton was promoted to be a knight grand cross.

When Napoleon escaped from Elba, Picton was called upon to join Wellington in the Netherlands. He hesitated, until he had the duke's assurance that he should be employed immediately under his own orders. On 11 June 1815 he left London, and the same day was entertained at Canterbury at dinner by the inhabitants. He had a strong presentiment that this campaign would be his last. He arrived at Ostend, where he held a levée, on the 13th, and at Brussels on the 15th.

He was appointed to the command of the fifth division and the reserve — about ten thousand men. Before daybreak on the 16th the fifth division marched to the support of the army of the Netherlands, and Picton himself left Brussels with Wellington immediately after daylight. He was just in time, by pushing his division forward, to support the Belgians, and had no sooner taken up his position in the afternoon than he was engaged in a fierce fight with Ney's columns at Quatre Bras. After repulsing the French infantry he had barely time to form squares when the French cavalry were upon him. Another furious onset was made by the French lancers, which was also repulsed; and then Picton, seeing that the enemy were giving way, himself led his men to the charge. The French cavalry were in superior numbers both before and behind him; but, despising the force in his rear, he charged and routed those in front, which created such a panic among the others that they galloped back through the intervals in his division, seeking only their own safety. During the fight Picton was hit by a ball, which broke his ribs; but, determined to lead his division to the end, he kept the knowledge of the wound from all but his servant, who assisted him to bind it up. At night the allies were left in undisturbed possession of the field, where they lay down to sleep among the wounded and the dead. On the morning of the 17th June, in consequence of the defeat of the Prussians at Ligny, Picton fell back on Waterloo, and by night the allied army was formed up on the plains of Waterloo, and slept on their arms.

On the morning of the 18th Picton's wound had assumed a serious aspect, but not a word escaped him. He posted his division on the Wavre road, behind the broken hedge between La Haye Sainte and Ter la Haye.

Attacked by heavy masses of French infantry, a desperate struggle ensued; and Picton, bringing up his second brigade, placed himself at its head, and, waving them on with his sword, cried: 'Charge! Hurrah! hurrah!' At this moment a ball struck him on the temple, and he fell back dead. Captain Tyler, his aide-de-camp, placed his body beneath a tree, where he could readily find it when the battle was over, and rejoined the division.

Picton's remains were conveyed to Deal, where they were landed with every demonstration of public mourning. At Canterbury the body lay in the room of the Fountain Inn, where a fortnight before Picton had been entertained by his friends. The funeral took place from his house, 21 Edward Street, Portman Square, on 3 July, and he was buried in the family vault in the burial-ground of St. George's, Hanover Square, in the Bayswater Road.

In accordance with a resolution of the House of Commons, a public monument was erected to Picton's memory in the west side of the north transept of St. Paul's Cathedral. The monument, which is by Sebastian Gahagan, has a bust of Picton on the summit of a marble column, with an emblematic group representing, fame, genius, and courage. In 1828 a costly monument was erected to Picton's memory at Carmarthen by public subscription, the king contributing one hundred guineas. Thomas Moore, the poet, wrote in Picton's honour the poem commencing 'Oh, give to the hero the death of the brave.' A portrait of Picton, painted by Sir M. A. Shee, is in the National Portrait Gallery: another, by Sir William Beechey, belongs to the Duke of Wellington.

In private life Picton was warm in his friendships but strong in his enmities. He had a very strict sense of honour, which would not brook the petty deceptions of society. His manners were brusque, and his speech blunt and without respect of persons. He was a capable administrator. As a soldier, he was a stern disciplinarian, cold in manner, calm in judgment, yet when excited overwhelmed with passion. With the foresight of a born commander, possessing considerable power of combination, strong nerve, and undaunted courage, he proved himself Wellington's right hand in the Peninsula.

[Despatches; Robinson's Memoirs of Lieutenant-general Sir Thomas Picton, G.C.B., &c., 2 vols. 8vo, London, 1836; Napier's History of the War in the Peninsula and the South of France, from 1807 to 1814, 6 vols. 8vo; Napier's English Battles and Sieges in the Peninsula, 8vo; Lord Londonderry's Narrative of the War, 4to, London, 1830; Batty's Campaign in the Western Pyrenees and South of France in 1813–14, 4to, London, 1823; History of British Campaigns in Spain and Portugal, 4 vols. 8vo, 1812; Foy's Histoire de la Guerre de la Péninsule, 4 vols. 8vo, Paris, 1827; Jones's Sieges in Spain between 1811 and 1814, 3 vols. 8vo, London, 1846; Jones's Wars in Spain, 2 vols. 8vo, London, 1818; Southey's History of the Peninsular War, 3 vols. 4to, London, 1823–32; Suchet's Mémoires sur les Campagnes en Espagne depuis 1808 jusqu'à 1814, 2 vols. Paris, 1828; The Battle of Waterloo, also of Ligny and Quatre Bras, by a Near Observer, 2 vols. 8vo London, 1817; Siborne's History of the Waterloo Campaign, 1815, with Details of Battles of Quatre Bras, Ligny, Wavre, and Waterloo, 8vo, London.] R. H. V.

PIDDING, HENRY JAMES (1797–1864), humorous artist, born in London in 1797, was son of a stationer and lottery-office keeper at No. 1 Cornhill. He is said to have been a pupil of Azilo, a painter of domestic scenes. Pidding attained some note by his paintings of humorous subjects from domestic life, and was a very prolific exhibitor at the Society of British Artists in Suffolk Street, of which society he was elected a member in 1843. He also exhibited pictures at the Royal Academy, the British Institution, and various local exhibitions. About 1860 he attempted to make a sensation with a larger painting of 'The Gaming Rooms at Homburg.' Several of his pictures were engraved, some by his own hand in mezzotint, such as 'The Greenwich Pensioners' (now at Woburn Abbey), 'Massa out, Sambo very dry' (formerly in the collection of Lord Charles Townshend), 'A Negro in the Stocks,' 'A Fair Penitent,' &c. In 1836 Pidding etched a series of six humorous illustrations to 'The Rival Demons,' an anonymous poem. Pidding resided at Greenwich, where he died on 13 June 1864, aged 67.

[Redgrave's Dict. of Artists; Ottley's Dict of Recent and Living Painters; Graves's Dict. of Artists, 1760–1893.] L. C.

PIDDINGTON, HENRY (1797–1858), meteorologist, second son of James Piddington of Uckfield, was bred in the mercantile marine, apparently in the East India and China trade, and was for some time commander of a ship. About 1830 he retired from the sea, being appointed curator of the Museum of Economic Geology in Calcutta, and sub-secretary of the Asiatic Society of Bengal. In 1831 and the following years he published several short geological or mineralogical notes in the 'Journal' of the society, and in 1839 began a series of memoirs on the storms of the Indian seas, which was to lead to very positive results. His

attention had been forcibly called to the subject while at sea, by the ship he commanded being dismasted in a storm, and saved only by the fortunate veering of the wind; and the publication in 1838 of Colonel (afterwards Sir) William Reid's 'Law of Storms' gave him the clue for which he had been seeking [see REID, SIR WILLIAM]. He immediately began collecting logs and information from different ship-captains, who, as yet unable to understand his aims, were not always complaisant or even civil. His labours, however, received a semi-official recognition from the government of India, which, on 11 Sept. 1839, issued a formal notice inviting observations on 'any hurricane, gale, or other storm of more violence than usual.' 'A scientific gentleman in Calcutta,' it continued, 'has obligingly undertaken to combine all reports that may be so received into a synopsis for exhibition of the results;' and such reports, marked 'Storm Report,' might be sent, post free, to the secretary of the government.

Piddington accumulated a vast amount of detailed information, the discussion of which was from time to time published in the 'Journal of the Asiatic Society.' In 1844 he collected the results in a small book, little more than a pamphlet, entitled 'The Horn-book for the Law of Storms for the Indian and China Seas.' Written by a seaman for seamen, it dealt with the subject in a thoroughly practical way, which won the confidence of the shipping world, and probably obtained for its author the appointment of president of the marine court of inquiry at Calcutta. In 1848 he published 'The Sailor's Horn-Book for the Law of Storms,' on essentially the same lines as the preceding pamphlet, but much enlarged, and with fuller details. As a practical manual it had a great and deserved success, ran through six editions, and continued to be, within its limitations, the recognised text-book on the subject for over thirty years. It was in the first edition of this book (1848) that Piddington proposed the word 'cyclone' as a name for whirling storms; not, he said, 'as affirming the circle to be a true one, though the circuit may be complete, yet expressing sufficiently the tendency to circular motion in these meteors' (p. 8). The name was accepted by meteorologists. Piddington received an appointment as coroner, which he held till his death, at Calcutta, on 7 April 1858, aged 61.

[Gent. Mag. 1858, ii. 89; Journal of the Asiatic Society of Bengal, 1839 pp. 559, 563, 564, 1859 p. 64; Royal Society's Catalogue of Scientific Papers; British Museum Catalogue.]

J. K. L.

PIDGEON, HENRY CLARK (1807–1880), painter in water-colours and antiquary, was born in 1807. Intended originally for the church, he eventually adopted art as a profession, practising as an artist and teacher of drawing in London. In 1847 he removed to Liverpool, where he was for a time professor of the school of drawing at the Liverpool Institute, gave private lessons, and drew numerous local scenes and antiquities. He became a member of the Liverpool Academy in 1847, and was secretary of that body during 1850. He was a non-resident member from that date till the reconstruction of the academy in 1865. Some fifty works by him were hung at the academy's annual exhibitions. Pidgeon joined Joseph Mayer [q. v.] and Abraham Hume (1814–1884) [q. v.], in 1848, in founding the Historic Society of Lancashire and Cheshire. He and Hume were joint-secretaries till January 1851, when Pidgeon removed to London. To the society's publications he contributed many etchings and lithographs.

Pidgeon, on resettling in London, continued his practice as a painter and a teacher of art. He had been elected an associate of the Institute of Painters in Water-colours in 1846, and a full member in 1861. He was also president of the Sketching Club. From 1838 he exhibited in London four pictures at the Royal Academy, two at the British Institute, fifteen at the Suffolk Street Gallery, besides some twenty works at the Royal Manchester Institution, between 1841 and 1856.

He died at 39 Fitzroy Road, Regent's Park, on 6 Aug. 1880, in his seventy-fourth year. The only known portrait of Pidgeon appears in a group of the three founders of the Historic Society of Lancashire and Cheshire.

Pidgeon's work is broad in treatment and good in colour, and has much of the depth and tone of Varley. He was an excellent draughtsman. Many of his drawings are in the writer's possession. He contributed papers and drawings to the journals of the Archæological Institute, the British Archæological Association, and the Liverpool Literary and Philosophical Society.

[Proceedings Hist. Soc. of Lanc. and Chesh. v. 1, 2, 3, 4; Graves's Dict. of Artists, 1884, p. 185; Catalogues of Liverpool Academy and Royal Manchester Institution.]

A. N.

PIERCE. [See also PEARCE and PEARSE.]

PIERCE or PEARCE, EDWARD (*d.* 1698), sculptor and mason, practised in London during the latter half of the seventeenth century, and was son of Edward Pierce, a decorative painter of some repute

about 1640 to 1666. The elder Pierce was for some time employed by Vandyck as an assistant, but his chief works were altar-pieces, ceilings, &c., in London churches, all of which have unfortunately perished either in the great fire or in subsequent conflagrations. The same fate attended the examples of his art at Belvoir Castle in Lincolnshire. He is said to have etched a series of designs for ornamental friezes, published in 1640, and to have died at Stamford in Lincolnshire about 1670. A portrait of the elder Pierce, painted by Isaac Fuller [q. v.], was in the collection of Colonel Seymor and afterwards in that of Horace Walpole at Strawberry Hill. Another of his sons, John Pierce, also became a painter.

Edward Pierce the younger was a pupil of Edward Bird [q. v.], the sculptor, and was for a considerable time employed as an assistant to Sir Christopher Wren. He rebuilt the church of St. Clement Danes in the Strand in 1680 from Wren's designs; the original contract is in the British Museum (Addit. Chart. 1605; in this his name is written 'Pearce'). He also executed the four dragons at the angles of the pedestal to the monument on Fish Street Hill, the statues of Sir Thomas Gresham and Edward III for the Royal Exchange, a large marble vase for Hampton Court Palace, and the busts of Sir Isaac Newton and Sir Christopher Wren for the Sheldonian Theatre, Oxford. Pierce executed a marble bust of Oliver Cromwell, now in the possession of E. J. Stanley, esq., at Quantock Lodge, Somerset; the terra-cotta model of this bust is in the National Portrait Gallery. His largest though not his best work in sculpture was the monument to Sir William Maynard in Little Easton church, Essex. Pierce died in Surrey Street, Strand, in 1698, and was buried in the Savoy.

[Walpole's Anecdotes of Painting, ed. Wornum; De Piles's Lives of the Painters; Redgrave's Dict. of Artists.] L. C.

PIERCE, ROBERT, M.D. (1622–1710), physician, whose name is also spelt Peirce, son of a clergyman in Somerset, was born in that county in 1622. After attendance at a preparatory school at Bath, he was sent to Winchester, and thence to Lincoln College, Oxford, where he matriculated on 26 Oct. 1638. He graduated B.A. on 15 June 1642, M.A. and M.B. on 21 Oct. 1650, and M.D. on 12 Sept. 1661. His boyhood and youth were sickly, for at ten he had general dropsy, at twelve smallpox, at fourteen tertian ague, and at twenty-one measles with profuse bleeding from the nose. After a short residence in Bristol he settled in practice in a marshy part of Somerset, where in 1652 he had a severe fever, then epidemic, followed by a quartan ague, which weakened him so much that he decided to leave the district. His fellow-collegian, Dr. Christopher Bennet [q. v.], advised him to try London; but, though there were then three physicians in full practice at Bath, he decided to settle there in 1653, and soon had what was then called 'a riding practice,' or frequent calls to consultations at from ten to thirty miles from Bath. On 15 April 1660 he was elected to the office of physician to poor strangers. As the older physicians died off he gradually became a regular Bath physician, often, as was then the custom, taking patients of distinction to reside in his house. Richard Talbot, earl of Tyrconnel, stayed with him for five weeks from April 1686, and was given Quercetanus's tartar pills for several nights, followed by two quarts of the King's Bath water in the morning for several days, as severe measures were needed to fit him within two or three months to take up his Irish government. The Duke of Hamilton, the Duchess of Ormonde, the Marchioness of Antrim, Lord Stafford, and General Talmash or Tollemache, afterwards mortally wounded at Brest, were among his patients, and he cured Captain Harrison, son-in-law of Bishop Jeremy Taylor, of lead palsy. Sir Charles Scarborough, Sir William Wetherby, Sir John Micklethwaite [q. v.], Dr. Phineas Fowke [q. v.], Dr. Gideon Harvey [q. v.], Dr. Richard Lower [q. v.], Dr. Short, and many other famous physicians sent patients to him. In 1689 he visited London, and, having been nominated in James II's new charter to the College of Physicians, was admitted a fellow on 19 March 1689. He had earned this honour by many original observations. He is probably the first English writer who noted the now well-known occurrence of acute rheumatism as a sequel to scarlet fever (*History of the Bath*, p. 12); and his account of Major Arnot's case (p. 45), in which muscular feebleness of the arm followed the constant carrying of a heavy falcon on one fist, is the first suggestion of the morbid conditions now described as 'trade palsies.' The lympho-sarcoma of the pericardium, which he discovered post mortem in the case of Sir Robert Craven, is the first described in any English medical book. These three original observations entitle him to a high place among English physicians, and his book contains many others of great interest. In 1697 he published 'Bath Memoirs, or Observations in three-and-forty years' practice at the Bath,' of which a second edition appeared in 1713 as 'The History

and Memoirs of the Bath.' He died in June 1710.

Pierce married a daughter of David Pryme of Wookey, Somerset, and had one daughter, who had an only son, born in 1679.

[Works; Munk's Coll. of Phys.; Ray's Three Discourses, 1713, p. 186; Foster's Alumni Oxon.] N. M.

PIERCE, SAMUEL EYLES (1746–1829), Calvinist divine, born at Up-Ottery vicarage, near Honiton, Devonshire, on 23 June 1746, was son of Adam Pierce, a cabinet-maker of Honiton, and Susannah, daughter of Joseph Chilcott, vicar of Up-Ottery. His mother destined him for the ministry of the church of England. Of retiring disposition as a boy, he was first 'brought under divine influence' by reading a book by Dr. Anthony Horneck, and he was impressed by the views of Toplady, whom he heard preach at Broad Hembury. Between February 1772 and August 1775 he spent much time in London, and attended the sermons of Romaine, with whose opinions he was in thorough sympathy. During the same period he applied for guidance to John Wesley, who 'immediately sent one to see and inquire into my case and circumstances;' but Pierce was not 'of Wesley's opinion' in theological matters. During 1775 he was admitted to Lady Huntingdon's College at Trevecca. Lady Huntingdon thought highly of his abilities and fervour, and soon offered him a four years' engagement as a preacher of her connexion. In January 1776 he began his ministry at the Hay, Brecknock, and afterwards visited Lincolnshire, Sussex, and Cornwall. He was 'all for preaching a finished salvation.' In 1780, when his four years' engagement with Lady Huntingdon expired, she commissioned Pierce to preach at Maidstone. He remained there nearly a year, after which his connection with Lady Huntingdon ceased.

In August 1783 he was called to the pastorate of an independent church at Truro. About 1789 disputes arose, and Pierce was charged with antinomianism and 'preaching above the capacities of the people.' His wife kept a school in the town, but, taking the part of his enemies, drove him from the house. He retired to the residence of a friend at Boskenna in Cornwall, where he educated the sons of his host, and occasionally preached in the neighbourhood. Towards the close of 1796 he was in London, where he published 'Discourses designed as preparatory to the administration of the Lord's Supper' (2nd edit. 1827), and thereby gained some reputation. In 1802 he was appointed to a Tuesday-evening lectureship at the 'Good Samaritan's,' Shoe Lane. He gradually became a popular London preacher among confirmed Calvinists. In September 1809 his hearers at Eagle and Child Alley (leading from Fleet Market into Shoe Lane) formed themselves into a church, and appointed him minister. The chapel was afterwards known as Printer's Court Chapel, and was pulled down in 1825. From 1804 Pierce also preached on Sundays at Bailey's Chapel, Brixton. He still spent about half the year on preaching tours in the west of England, and for some time again held a pastorate at Truro. In his absence from London his sermons were read out by one of his congregants, his regular hearers being unable to 'endure any other preacher' (Wilson). Pierce died on 10 May 1829 in Acre Lane, Clapham. He was twice married. His first wife, a woman older than himself, died at Truro in 1807; the second, Elizabeth Turquand, daughter of a sugar-baker, and his junior by twenty-seven years, he married on 5 Nov. 1819.

Pierce's chief works were: 1. 'An Essay towards an Unfolding of the Glory of Christ,' in several sermons, with preface by Rev. R. Hawker, D.D., 2 vols. 1803–11. 2. 'A Treatise upon Growth in Grace,' 1st edit. 1804, with preface by Rev. J. Nicholson; 2nd edit. 1809. 3. 'A Brief Scriptural Testimony of the Divinity ... Personality Work, &c., of the Holy Spirit... with recommendatory preface by J. Nicholson,' 1805; 2nd edit. 1810. 4. 'Letters on Scriptural Subjects,' 1817; 4th edit. 1862, 2 vols. 5. 'Miscellaneous Expositions, Paraphrases, Sermons, and Letters,' 1818. 6. 'Paul's Apostolic Curse,' 1820. 7. 'Death and Dying,' 1822; 4th edit. 1856. 8. 'A true Outline and Sketch of the Life of Samuel Eyles Pierce, Minister of the Everlasting Gospel. Written by himself in the year 1822 in six sections. Printed in 1824... with an appendix... together with a Funeral Sermon written by himself, and a Catalogue of all his Writings, whether published or in manuscript;' privately printed. 9. 'Exposition of the Epistle General of St. John' (posthumous), 1835, 2 vols.

A portrait of the author was issued by the printers of the autobiography.

[Pierce's Autobiography, 1824; Gent. Mag. 1829, i. 475; Wilson's Hist. of Dissenting Churches, iii. 416–17; Boase and Courtney's Bibl. Cornubiensis, pp. 496–7, 1314; Allibone's Dict. of Engl. Lit. ii. 1592; Brit. Mus. Cat.; Hawker's Some Particulars relating to the Ministry and Disciples of Rev. S. E. Pierce of London (1822), in Plymouth Institution Library.] G. Le G. N.

PIERCE or PEIRSE, THOMAS (1622–1691), controversialist, son of John Pierce or Peirse, a woollen-draper and mayor of Devizes, Wiltshire, was born in 1622. He was appointed chorister of Magdalen College, Oxford, in 1633, and was trained in 'grammar-learning' in the free-school adjoining the college by the Rev. William White, for whom in 1662 he obtained preferment (Wood, *Athenæ Oxon.* iii. 1167). On 7 Dec. 1638 he matriculated from the college, his father being then described as 'plebeius,' and in 1639 he became a demy. He graduated B.A. on 4 Dec. 1641, and M.A. on 21 June 1644, when he was 'esteemed a good poet and well skill'd in the theory and practice of music' (*ib.*) This musical reputation was maintained in after years; Evelyn mentions, on making his acquaintance in 1656, that he was 'an excellent musician' (*Diary*, 1827 edit. ii. 117). In 1643 he was elected a fellow of his college, and was expelled on 15 May 1648 by the parliamentary visitors, a proceeding which gave zest to his satire upon them, entitled 'A Third and Fourth Part of Pegasus, taught by Bankes his Ghost to dance in the Dorick Moode, 1 July 1648;' it was signed Basilius Philomusus. Like most of the royalist divines, he must have endured much poverty for some years; but he was fortunate enough to enter the household of Dorothy, countess of Sunderland, as tutor to her only son, Robert Spencer, afterwards secretary of state to James II. He spent some years in travelling with the youth through France and Italy, and in 1656 he was presented by the countess to the rectory of Brington, Northamptonshire, which he held until 1676. There he was much admired, says Wood, for his 'smooth and edifying way of preaching,' but everywhere else his words were 'very swords.' In 1659 he was appointed prælector of theology at his college.

Until the end of 1644 Pierce was imbued with calvinism, but he then changed his views, and attacked his abandoned opinions with the zeal of a neo-convert. For some time he was content to confine his thoughts to manuscript, but in 1655 he expounded his creed, that the sin in him was due to his own and not to God's will, and that the good done by him was received from the special grace and favour of God, in 'A correct Copy of some Notes concerning God's Decrees, especially of Reprobation.' The first edition (1655) was signed 'T. P.,' the second (1657) and the third (1671) bear his name. Pierce further defined his position in 'The Sinner impleaded in his own Court, wherein are represented the great Discouragements from Sinning which the Sinner receiveth from Sin itselfe,' 1656 (2nd and 3rd edit. with additions, 1670). Controversy raged about these works until 1660, and in further tracts Pierce replied to spirited attacks by William Barlee, rector of Brockhall, Northamptonshire, Edward Bagshawe, Henry Hickman, and especially Richard Baxter, with whom he was long at enmity. In 1658 he reprinted his contributions to the controversy, as far as it had then gone, in 'The Christian's Rescue from the Grand Error of the Heathen.'

At the Restoration, Pierce was reinstated in his fellowship, proceeding also D.D. on 7 Aug. 1660, and being appointed in the same year chaplain-in-ordinary to Charles II. He became the seventh canon of Canterbury on 9 July 1660, and prebendary of Langford Major at Lincoln on 25 Sept. 1662, holding both preferments until his death. After a strong opposition from some of the fellows, which was silenced at last by a peremptory letter from court, he was elected president of Magdalen College, Oxford, on 9 Nov. 1661. The result was a long-continued warfare. Wood rightly deemed him more qualified for preaching than for the administration of a college, and considered him 'high, proud, and sometimes little better than mad.' His own statement was that he was the 'prince' of his college. He deprived Thomas Jeanes of his fellowship, ostensibly for a pamphlet justifying the proceedings of the parliament against Charles I, but really for criticising the latinity of his 'Concio Synodica ad Clerum' (Wood, *Fasti*, ii. 220). Another of his victims was Henry Yerbury, a senior fellow and doctor of physic, whom he first put out of commons and then expelled. His conduct very soon brought about a visitation of the college by the bishop of Winchester, whom he treated with discourtesy. Pierce endeavoured to justify his action in 'A true Account of the Proceedings, and of the Grounds of the Proceedings' against Yerbury, who promptly vindicated his own conduct in a manuscript defence. Two vindications of Pierce appeared in the guise of lampoons, viz., 'Dr. Pierce his Preaching confuted by his Practice' (*Notes and Queries*, 2nd ser. vi. 341), and 'Dr. Pierce his Preaching exemplified in his Practice.' Pierce assisted John Dobson in the first and wrote the second himself, although Dobson, to screen him, owned the authorship, and was expelled the university for a time. Eventually, after ten years of constant contentions with the fellows, he was induced to read his resignation at evening prayers in the chapel on 4 March 1671–2. He himself

wrote to the Rev. Henry More that he had vacated his place 'through the damps' of Oxford, and through his love of private life, but he had been promised other preferment; and Humphry Prideaux says that he sold the headship of the college (*Letters*, Camd. Soc. p. 137).

On 16 June 1662 he had been appointed to the lectureship at Carfax. During 1661 and 1662 many famous sermons were preached by him in London, including one delivered on 1 Feb. 1662-3 before the king at Whitehall against the Roman catholic church. This pronouncement produced a furious controversy. Within a year it ran through at least eight editions, and it was translated and printed in several foreign languages. Two replies by J. S., usually attributed to John Sergeant, were published in 1663, and it was also answered by S. C., i.e. Serenus Cressy. The Rev. Daniel Whitby, fellow of Trinity College, Oxford, Meric Casaubon in 1665, and John Dobson defended Pierce, who himself retorted in 'A Specimen of Mr. Cressy's Misadventures,' which was prefixed to Dr. John Sherman's 'Infallibility of the Holy Scriptures.' Pepys heard Pierce preach on 8 April 1663, and described him as having 'as much of natural eloquence as most men that ever I heard in my life, mixed with so much learning.' Many years later Evelyn complained of a sermon by him at Whitehall 'against our late schismatics,' that it was 'a rational discourse, but a little oversharp, and not at all proper for the auditory there.'

On 4 May 1675 Pierce was admitted and installed as dean of Salisbury. But his past troubles had not taught him the art of living in peace with his neighbours. He quarrelled with his chapter, and its members appealed to the archbishop. He invited a quarrel with his bishop, Seth Ward, by ranging himself with the choir against episcopal monition (Jones, *Salisbury Diocese*, pp. 246-8). A more serious trouble arose between his diocesan and himself about 1683, when his only surviving son, Robert Pierce, was denied a prebendal stall in the cathedral. The dean much resented this refusal, and in revenge entangled the bishop in controversy, through 'black and dismal malice.' He asserted that the dignities connected with the cathedral church of Salisbury were in the gift of the crown, and communicated this view to the ecclesiastical commissioners. By their command he wrote a 'Narrative' in the king's interest, and the bishop answered it with a similar 'Narrative.' These circulated in manuscript, and the dean followed up his action by printing anonymously and for private circulation in 1683 'A Vindication of the King's Sovereign Right.' This was also printed as an appendix to the 'History and Antiquities of Cathedral of Salisbury and Abbey of Bath,' 1723. Through this controversy the hapless Bishop Ward was forced to visit London several times 'in unseasonable time and weather,' and the exertion hastened his death (Wood, *Athenæ*, iv. 250-1; D'Israeli, *Quarrels of Authors*, 1814 edit., iii. 307-9; see also *Report of the Cathedral Commission*, 1854, pp. 412-14; and *Tanner MSS.* Bodleian Library).

The dean had purchased an estate in the parish of North Tidworth, a few miles north of Amesbury in Wiltshire. He died there on 28 March 1691, and was buried in the churchyard of Tidworth. At his funeral there was given to every mourner a copy of his book entitled 'Death considered as a Door to a Life of Glory [anon.] Printed for the Author's private use,' n.d. [1690?] There was erected over his grave 'a fabric or roof, supported by four pillars of freestone, representing a little banquetting house,' with a plain stone, and simple inscription under it. A more elaborate inscription, made by himself a little before his death, was engraved on a brass plate fastened to the roof of the church, and is now on the north wall inside the building. A fragment of the external monument still remains, but the canopy has disappeared, the stones having been used for some repair of the church (Stratford, *Wiltshire Worthies*, pp. 126-7). Pierce's wife Susanna died in June 1696, and was also buried in the churchyard of North Tidworth. An infant son, Paul, died in February 1657, and was buried in the chancel of Brington church, where an epitaph commemorated his memory. The son, Robert, became rector of North Tidworth in 1680, and through the favour of Anne, then princess of Denmark, was appointed prebendary of Chardstock in Salisbury Cathedral in 1689. He retained both these preferments until his death in 1707.

Pierce was an executor to Bishop Warner of Rochester, who left him a legacy of 200*l.*, and the Latin verses on the bishop's tomb at Rochester were probably by him. He himself gave books and money to the library of Magdalen College, and 70*l.* for rebuilding St. Paul's Cathedral. He encouraged by his patronage William Walker the grammarian, Dr. Thomas Smith, and John Rogers the musician.

The learning and controversial abilities of Pierce are undoubted, and he was a stout champion of the doctrines of his church; but his fierce temper provoked the rancour of his opponents, and his works did more harm

than good. A portrait of him by Mrs. Beale, *circa* 1672, was at Melbury, Dorset, the seat of the Earl of Ilchester.

Among Pierce's other works were: 1. 'The Signal Diagnostic, whereby to judge of our Affections and present and future Estate,' 1670. 2. 'A Decade of Caveats to the People of England,' 1679; against popery and dissent, and mostly preached in Salisbury Cathedral. 3. The first of 'Two Letters containing a further Justification of the Church of England against Dissenters,' 1682. 4. 'Pacificatorium Orthodoxæ Theologiæ Corpusculum,' 1683 and 1685, a treatise for young men entering into holy orders. 5. 'The Law and Equity of the Gospel, or the Goodness of our Lord as a Legislator,' 1686. 6. 'Articles to be enquired of within the peculiar Jurisdiction of Thomas Pierce, Dean of Sarum, in his Triennial Visitation, 168' (*sic*). 7. 'A Prophylactick from Disloyalty in these Perilous Times, in a letter to Herbert, bishop of Hereford,' 1688; in support of the declaration of James II, and signed 'Theophilus Basileus.' 8. 'An effectual Prescription against the Anguish of all Diseases,' 1691; apparently posthumous.

As a popular preacher Pierce was the author of many printed sermons. With the exception of three—(*a*) 'The Badge and Cognisance of God's Disciples, preached at St. Paul's before the Gentlemen of Wilts,' 1657; (*b*) 'The Grand Characteristic,' 1658; (*c*) 'A seasonable Caveat against Credulity, before the King at Whitehall,' 1679—the whole of them were included in 'A Collection' issued in 1671.

Pierce corrected, amended, and completed for the press the 'Annales Mundi,' 1655, and compiled the 'Variantes Lectiones ex Annotatis Hug. Grotii, cum ejusdem de iis judicio,' which forms the fifteenth article in the last volume of Walton's 'Polyglot Bible.' He contributed verses to the Oxford collections, 'Horti Carolini rosa altera,' 1640; 'On Queen Henrietta Maria's Return from Holland,' 1643; and on the death of that queen, 1669. He was also the author of the anonymous poem 'Caroli τοῦ μακαρίτου Παλιγγενεσία, 1649,' which was included in the same year in 'Monumentum Regale, a Tombe for Charles I,' pp. 20–30. This poem was also appended to Pierce's Latin translation (1674 and 1675) of 'Reasons of Charles I against the pretended Jurisdiction of the High Court of Justice, 22 Jan. 1648,' along with Latin epitaphs on Charles I, Henry Hammond, Jeffry Palmer, and several friends; and some hymns, which are said to have been set to music by Nicholas Lanier [q. v.] and others. Wood asserts that the music of the 'Divine Anthems' of William Child was set to the poetry of Pierce. Arthur Phillips [q. v.] is also said to have composed music for his poems.

[Foster's Alumni Oxon.; Wood's Athenæ Oxon. iii. 407, iv. 299–307, 598; Wood's Fasti, ii. 266, 297, 307; Jones's Fasti Eccles. Salisb. pp. 323, 371; Le Neve's Fasti, i. 55, ii. 167, 618, 663, iii. 563; Bloxam's Magd. Coll. Register, passim; Halkett and Laing's Pseudon. Lit. iii. 2033, iv. 2696; Fell's Life of Hammond, 1684, pp. xxxv–vi; Hammond's Works (Libr. Anglo-Cath. Theology), vol. i. pp. cxix, cxxi–iii; Wood's Life and Times (Oxford Hist. Soc.), i. 420, 460, 473, 487–9; Todd's Walton, i. 276–82; Oxford Visitation, ed. Burrows (Camden Soc.), pp. 28–9, 89, 114, 137; Cartwright's Sacharissa, pp. 125, 172; Walton's Life of Sanderson, 1678, pp. 1–3; Letters of Henry More, 1694, pp. 37–46, 54; Evelyn's Diary, 1827, iv. 116–18, 121–4.] W. P. C.

PIERCE, WILLIAM (1580–1670), bishop of Peterborough. [See PIERS.]

PIERREPONT, EVELYN, first DUKE and fifth EARL OF KINGSTON (1665?–1726), was third son of Robert Pierrepont of Thoresby, Nottinghamshire, by Elizabeth, daughter and coheiress of Sir John Evelyn, knt., of West Dean, Wiltshire [see PIERREPONT, WILLIAM]. Born at Dean, Wiltshire, Evelyn was educated at Winchester and was admitted a fellow-commoner of Christ's College, Cambridge, 19 May 1683. He was returned to the Convention parliament in January 1689 for East Retford. At the general election in March 1690 he was again returned for Retford; but on 17 Sept. 1690 he succeeded his brother William as fifth Earl of Kingston-upon-Hull. He was appointed one of the commissioners for the union with Scotland 10 April 1706, and created Marquis of Dorchester 23 Dec. 1706, with remainder in default of male issue to his uncle Gervase, Baron Pierrepont of Ardglass, afterwards created Baron Pierrepont of Hanslope, Buckinghamshire. Dorchester was admitted to the privy council on 26 June 1708, and on 19 Nov. following was ordered by the House of Lords to present the address of condolence and thanks to the queen (*ib.* xviii. 582–3). In 1711 he joined in several protests against the resolutions which had been carried in the House of Lords with reference to the disasters in Spain (ROGERS, *Complete Collection of Protests of the House of Lords*, 1875, i. 198–206). On 28 May 1712 he signed a strongly worded protest against 'the restraining orders' sent to the Duke of Ormonde, which, together with a protest against the peace, in which he joined on 7 June, were subsequently expunged by order of the house (*ib.* i. 209–17). On

15 June 1714 he signed the protest against the passing of the Schism bill, which had been carried against the whigs in the House of Lords by a majority of five votes (*ib.* i. 218–21). Dorchester was appointed warden and chief justice in eyre of the royal forests north of the Trent on 4 Nov. 1714, a post which he retained until December 1716. He was sworn a member of George I's privy council on 16 Nov. 1714, and was appointed lord lieutenant and custos rotulorum of Wiltshire on 1 Dec. in the same year. He was created Duke of Kingston-upon-Hull on 10 Aug. 1715, and took his seat as such on the 15th of that month (*Journals of the House of Lords*, xx. 166). On 10 April 1716 he supported the second reading of the Septennial bill, and insisted that it was the business of the legislature 'to rectify old laws as well as to make new ones' (*Parl. Hist.* vii. 296). He was appointed lord keeper of the privy seal in December 1716, but was succeeded in that office by Henry, duke of Kent, in February 1718. On 6 Feb. 1719 Kingston became lord president of the council, and on 29 April following was elected a knight of the Garter. On 11 June 1720 he resigned the post of lord president, and resumed his former office of keeper of the privy seal. He died at his house in Arlington Street, Piccadilly, on 5 March 1726, and was buried at Holme Pierrepont, Nottinghamshire.

Kingston, who was one of the most prominent leaders of the fashionable world of his day, is thus described by Macky in 1705: 'He hath a very good estate, is a very fine gentleman, of good sense, well-bred, and a lover of the ladies; intirely in the interest of his country; makes a good figure, is of a black complexion, well made, not forty years old' (*Memoirs of the Secret Services of John Macky, Esq.*, 1733, p. 75). According to his daughter, Lady Mary Wortley Montagu, Richardson drew 'his picture without knowing it in Sir Thomas Grandison' (*Letters and Works of Lady Mary Wortley Montagu*, 1837, i. p. 5). He was a staunch whig and a member of the Kit-Cat Club. He is said to have been created LL.D. of Cambridge University on 16 April 1705 (*Annals of Queen Anne's Reign*, iv. 12), but his name does not appear in the 'Graduati Cantabrigienses' (1823). He held the post of recorder of Nottingham, was appointed a deputy-lieutenant of Wiltshire in 1701, and was custos rotulorum of that county from 1706 to 1712. He acted as one of the lords justices during the absence of the king from England in 1719, 1720, 1723, and 1725–6.

He married, first, in 1687, Lady Mary Feilding, only daughter of William, third earl of Denbigh, and his first wife Mary, sister of John, first baron Kingston in the peerage of Ireland, by whom he had one son—viz. William, earl of Kingston, who died on 1 July 1713, and whose only son, Evelyn [q. v.], succeeded as second duke of Kingston—and three daughters, viz. (1) Mary, who became the wife of Edward Wortley Montagu [see MONTAGU, LADY MARY WORTLEY]; (2) Frances, who on 26 July 1714 became the second wife of John Erskine, sixth or eleventh earl of Mar of the Erskine line [q. v.]; and (3) Evelyn, who married, on 8 March 1712, John, second baron Gower, afterwards first earl Gower, and died on 17 June 1727. Kingston's first wife was buried at Holme-Pierrepont on 20 Dec. 1697. He married, secondly, on 2 Aug. 1714, Lady Isabella Bentinck, fifth daughter of William, first earl of Portland, and his first wife Anne, sister of Edward, first earl of Jersey, by whom he had two daughters, viz. (1) Carolina, who on 9 Jan. 1749 became the wife of Thomas Brand of Kimpton, Hertfordshire, and died on 9 June 1753; and (2) Anne, who died unmarried on 16 May 1739, aged 20. His widow died at Paris on 23 Feb. 1728, and was buried at Holme-Pierrepont on 3 May following. There is a mezzotint of Kingston by Faber after Sir Godfrey Kneller. A catalogue of his library was printed in 1727, London, folio.

[Memoirs of the Celebrated Persons composing the Kit-Cat Club, 1821, pp. 51–2, with portrait; G. E. C.'s Complete Peerage, iv. 406; Burke's Extinct Peerage, 1883, p. 428; Collins's Peerage of England, 1812, v. 628 *n.*; Nichols's Lit. Anecd. 1812, i. 368; Historical Register, vol. xi. Chron. Diary, pp. 11–12; Political State of Great Britain, viii. 96; Gent. Mag. 1739 p. 273, 1753 p. 296; Official Return of Lists of Members of Parliament, pt. i. pp. 560, 567; Notes and Queries, 2nd ser. xi. 443, 8th ser. v. 268; Brit. Mus. Cat.] G. F. R. B.

PIERREPONT, EVELYN, second DUKE OF KINGSTON (1711–1773), born in 1711, was only son of William, earl of Kingston, by his wife Rachel, daughter of Thomas Baynton of Little Chalfield, Wiltshire. Evelyn, first duke of Kingston [q. v.], was his grandfather. He was educated at Eton. His father died on 1 July 1713, and his mother on 18 May 1722. He succeeded his grandfather as second Duke of Kingston on 5 March 1726, and took his seat in the House of Lords on 1 June 1733 (*Journals of the House of Lords*, xxiv. 292). 'The Duke of Kingston,' says his aunt in 1726, 'has hitherto had so ill an education, 'tis hard to make any judgment of him; he has his spirit, but I fear will never have his

father's sense. As young noblemen go, 'tis possible he may make a good figure amongst them' (*Letters and Works of Lady Mary Wortley Montagu*, 1837, ii. 209). He was appointed master of the staghounds north of the Trent on 8 July 1738, and on 20 March 1741 was elected a knight of the Garter. On 17 April 1741 he became one of the lords of the bedchamber, a post, however, which he did not long retain. Upon the outbreak of the rebellion in 1745, Kingston, at his own expense, raised a regiment of light horse, which greatly distinguished itself against the rebels at the battle of Culloden. He was gazetted a colonel in the army on 4 Oct. 1745, major-general on 19 March 1755, and lieutenant-general on 4 Feb. 1759. At the coronation of George III in September 1761, Kingston was the bearer of St. Edward's staff. In January 1763 he was appointed lord lieutenant and custos rotulorum of Nottinghamshire, and also steward of Sherwood Forest, but resigned both these offices in August 1765. In September 1769 he became recorder of Nottingham, and on 26 May 1772 he was promoted to the rank of general in the army. He died at Bath on 23 Sept. 1773, aged 62, and was buried at Holme-Pierrepont, Nottinghamshire, on 19 Oct. following.

Kingston is described by Walpole as being 'a very weak man, of the greatest beauty, and finest person in England' (*Journal of the Reign of King George III*, 1859, i. 259). He went through the ceremony of marriage with the notorious Elizabeth Chudleigh [q. v.], the wife of the Hon. Augustus John Hervey (afterwards third Earl of Bristol) [q. v.], at St. George's, Hanover Square, on 8 March 1769. In the riot which occurred in London on the 22nd of that month, Kingston was 'taken for the Duke of Bedford, and had his new wedding coach, favours, and liveries covered with mud' (Walpole, *Letters*, 1857, v. 149). All his honours became extinct upon his death without issue. On the death of the Countess of Bristol in August 1788, his estates devolved upon his nephew, Charles Meadows, who assumed the name of Pierrepont, and was subsequently created Earl Manvers [see art. Meadows, Sir Philip]. Kingston lost a large number of valuable manuscripts, letters, and deeds by fires at Thoresby (4 April 1745) and at New Square, Lincoln's Inn (27 June 1752). There is no record of any speech or protest by him in the House of Lords. A full-length portrait of Kingston, signed P. Tillemans, belonged in 1867 to Earl Manvers.

[Thomas Whitehead's Original Anecdotes, 1792; Walpole's Memoirs of the Reign of King George III, 1845, iii. 351–2; G. E. C.'s Complete Peerage, iv. 407; Doyle's Official Baronage, 1886, ii. 302; Collins's Peerage, 1812, v. 628–9 *n.*; Burke's Extinct Peerage, 1883, p. 428; Eddison's Hist. of Worksop, 1854, pp. 165–81; The Beauties of England and Wales, vol. xii. pt. i. pp. 368–70; Historical Register, vol. vii., Chron. Diary, p. 27; Political State of Great Britain, vi. 47–8; Gent. Mag. 1773 pp. 470–1, 1745 p. 218, 1752 pp. 287, 381, 1769 p. 165; Notes and Queries, 3rd ser. iv. 269, 418, 8th ser. v. 307, vi. 388.] G. F. R. B.

PIERREPONT, HENRY, first Marquis of Dorchester and second Earl of Kingston (1606–1680), born in 1606, was the eldest son of Robert Pierrepont, first earl of Kingston [q. v.] He was educated at Emmanuel College, Cambridge. In the parliament of 1628–9 Pierrepont, as Viscount Newark, represented Nottinghamshire. On 11 Jan. 1641 he was summoned to the House of Lords as Baron Pierrepont of Holme Pierrepont (Doyle, *Official Baronage*, i. 609). There he delivered two speeches: the first in defence of the right of bishops to sit in parliament, the second on the lawfulness and conveniency of their intermeddling in temporal affairs (*Old Parliamentary History*, ix. 287, 322). In 1642 the king appointed him lord lieutenant of Nottinghamshire, and he took an active part in raising forces for the royal army. On 13 July 1642 he made a speech to the assembled trained bands of the county at Newark, urging them to take up arms in the king's cause (reprinted in Cornelius Brown, *Annals of Newark-on-Trent*, p. 110). But an attempt which he made to obtain possession of the powder belonging to the county was successfully defeated by John Hutchinson (*Memoirs of Col. Hutchinson*, i. 142–53, 347; *Cal. State Papers*, Dom. 1641–3, p. 368). In 1643 he succeeded his father as second Earl of Kingston. He followed the king to Oxford, and remained there till the war ended. The university conferred on him the degree of M.A., and Charles rewarded his adherence by creating him Marquis of Dorchester (25 March 1645) and admitting him to the privy council (1 March 1645) (Doyle, *Official Baronage*; Wood, *Fasti Oxon.* ii. 36). At the Uxbridge treaty he acted as one of the king's commissioners, and earned great reputation among the soldiers by his opposition to the rest of the council when they decided to surrender Oxford to Fairfax (Munk, *Coll. of Phys.* ed. 1878, i. 284). In March 1647 he surprised Hyde and the more rigid royalists by compounding for his estate. He had not actually fought in the king's armies, and his delinquency consisted in sitting in the Oxford parliament. His fine, therefore, was fixed at 7,407*l.*, which was

estimated to be one tenth of the value of his estate (*Calendar of the Committee for Compounding*, p. 1473; *Cal. Clarendon Papers*, i. 348, 368).

Now that the war was over, Dorchester returned to his studies. 'From his youth he was always much addicted to books; and when he came from Cambridge, for many years he seldom studied less than ten or twelve hours a day; so that he had early passed though all manner of learning both divine and human.' For some time he lived at Worksop Manor, lent him by the Earl of Arundel, as two of his own houses had been ruined by the war. But after the king's death he found there was no living in the country, as every mechanic now thought himself as good as the greatest peer; and in November 1649 he removed to London. Sedentary habits and trouble of mind had made him ill, and his illness suggested to him the study of physic, which he henceforth pursued with the greatest application (Munk, p. 286). With the study of medicine he combined the study of the law, and on 30 June 1651 he was admitted to Gray's Inn (Foster, *Gray's Inn Register*, p. 258; *Nicholas Papers*, i. 306). On 22 July 1658 he was admitted a fellow of the College of Physicians (Munk, i. 282, 291). The royalists regarded his conduct as a scandal to his order, and spread a report that he had killed by his prescriptions his daughter, his coachman, and five other patients (*Cal. Clarendon Papers*, iii. 412). The official journal of the Protectorate, however, praised him for giving the nobility of England 'a noble example how to improve their time at the highest rate for the advancement of their own honour and the benefit of mankind' (*Mercurius Politicus*, 22-29 July 1658).

At the Restoration, in spite of Dorchester's compliance with the Protector's government, he was readmitted to the privy council (27 Aug. 1660), and remained a member of that body till 1673. He was also appointed one of the commissioners for executing the office of earl marshal (26 May 1662, 15 June 1676), became a fellow of the Royal Society (20 May 1663), and accepted the post of recorder of Nottingham (7 Feb. 1666). He died on 8 Dec. 1680 at his house in Charterhouse Yard, and was buried at Holme Pierrepont.

Dorchester was a little man, with a very violent temper. On 11 Dec. 1638 he obtained a pardon for an assault he had committed on one Philip Kinder within the precincts of Westminster Abbey and in time of divine service (*Cal. State Papers*, Dom. 1637-8 p. 16, 1638-9 p. 412). On 14 Dec. 1641 the House of Lords committed him to custody for words used during a debate (*Lords' Journals*, iv. 475). At some subsequent date he had a quarrel with Lord Grandison, from whom he received a beating. In March 1660 Dorchester challenged his son-in-law, Lord Roos, to a duel, on account of his ill-treatment of Lady Roos. The two peers exchanged long and abusive letters, which they published. 'You dare not meet me with a sword in your hand,' wrote Dorchester, 'but was it a bottle none would be more forward.' 'If,' replied Roos, 'by your threatening to ram your sword down my throat, you do not mean your pills, the worst is past, and I am safe enough' (*The Lord Marquesse of Dorchester's Letter to the Lord Roos*, &c., 4to, 1660). On 19 Dec. 1667 Dorchester came to blows with the Duke of Buckingham at a conference between the two houses in the Painted Chamber. 'The Marquis, who was the lower of the two in stature and was less active in his limbs, lost his periwig, and received some rudeness;' but, on the other hand, 'the Marquis had much of the duke's hair in his hands to recompense for the pulling off his periwig, which he could not reach high enough to do to the other' (Clarendon, *Continuation of Life*, § 978). The two combatants were committed to the Tower by the House of Lords, but released a few days later on apologising (*Lords' Journals*, xii. 52, 55).

Dorchester's pretences to universal knowledge exposed him to the ridicule of his contemporaries. Lord Roos, or rather Samuel Butler writing under the name of Lord Roos, told him, 'You are most insufferable in your unconscionable engrossing of all trades.' Dorchester himself regarded medicine as his most serious accomplishment. In 1676 he brought an action of *scandalum magnatum* against a man who said, to one that asserted that the marquis was a great physician, that all men of the marquis's years were either fools or physicians (*Hatton Correspondence*, i. 124). According to his biographer, Dr. Goodall, he hastened his end by taking his own medicines; but he was nearly seventy-four when he died. Dorchester left a library valued at 4,000*l.* to the College of Physicians, which also possesses a portrait and a bust of the marquis (Munk, i. 282, 291).

He married twice: (1) Cecilia, daughter of Paul, viscount Bayning, who died 19 Sept. 1639. By her he had two daughters—Anne, married to John Manners, lord Roos, from whom she was divorced by act of parliament in 1666; and Grace, who died unmarried in

1703 (GARTH, *Dispensary*, canto ii.) (2) In September 1652, Katherine, third daughter of James Stanley, seventh earl of Derby (DOYLE, *Official Baronage*, i. 609).

Dorchester was the author of: 1. 'Two Speeches spoken in the House of Lords: one concerning the Right of Bishops to sit in Parliament, and the other concerning the Lawfulness and Conveniency of their intermeddling in Temporal Affairs,' 4to, 1641. 2. 'Speech to the Trained Bands of Nottinghamshire at Newark,' 4to, 1642. 3. 'The Lord Marquesse of Dorchester's Letter to the Lord Roos, with the Lord Roos's Answer thereunto, whereunto is added the Reason why the Lord Marquesse of Dorchester published his Letter,' &c., 4to, 1660. The letters published in this tract were originally printed in folio in February 1659–60. 4. A letter to Dr. Duck in answer to his dedication of 'De Auctoritate Juris Civilis Romanorum,' 1653.

[A Life of Dorchester, by Dr. Charles Goodall, is printed in Munk's Coll. of Phys. i. 281–92, ed. 1878. Other biographies are given in Wood's Fasti Oxon. and Parke's edition of Walpole's Royal and Noble Authors.] C. H. F.

PIERREPONT or **PIERREPOINT**, ROBERT, first EARL OF KINGSTON (1584–1643), born 6 Aug. 1584, was the second son of Sir Henry Pierrepont of Holme Pierrepont, Nottinghamshire, by Frances, daughter of Sir William Cavendish (DOYLE, *Official Baronage*, ii. 298; *Life of the Duke of Newcastle*, ed. Firth, p. 217). In 1596 he was admitted commoner of Oriel College, Oxford; he gave 100*l.* towards the rebuilding of the college in 1637, and his arms are in a window of the hall (SHADWELL, *Regist. Oriel.* pp. 83, 84). He was admitted to Gray's Inn in 1600, represented the borough of Nottingham in the parliament of 1601, and was high sheriff of the county in 1615 (FOSTER, *Gray's Inn Register*). On 29 June 1627 Pierrepont was raised to the peerage by the title of Baron Pierrepont of Hurst Pierrepont and Viscount Newark, and on 25 July 1628 promoted to the dignity of Earl of Kingston-upon-Hull (DOYLE, ii. 298). He took no interest in state affairs, but devoted himself entirely to raising a great estate, and for the ten or twelve years previous to the civil war regularly spent about a thousand a year in buying land. The king sent Lord Capel to him in August 1642 to borrow 5,000*l.* or 10,000*l.*, but Kingston protested he had no money lying by him, and made his investments a pretext for refusing. At the same time he recommended Capel to make an application to Lord Deincourt (CLARENDON, vi. 59). When the war broke out he endeavoured at first to remain neutral—'divided his sons between both parties, and concealed himself.' To the appeals of the Nottingham committee he answered that he was resolved 'not to act on either side,' saying: 'When I take arms with the king against the parliament, or with the parliament against the king, let a cannon-bullet divide me between them' (*Memoirs of Col. Hutchinson*, i. 164, 217, ed. Firth). But finding neutrality impossible, he joined the king, received a commission to raise a regiment of foot (25 March 1643), and was appointed lieutenant-general of the five counties of Lincoln, Rutland, Huntingdon, Cambridge, and Norfolk (3 May 1643; BLACK, *Oxford Docquets*, pp. 22, 33). Kingston made Gainsborough his headquarters, speedily collected a considerable force, and attempted, in concert with the royalists of Newark, to surprise Lincoln (*Mercurius Aulicus*, 12 June 1643; VICARS, *Jehovah Jireh*, p. 372; RUSHWORTH, v. 278). On 16 July 1643 Lord Willoughby of Parham surprised Gainsborough, and took Kingston prisoner, though he held out in his quarters until the firing of the house forced him to surrender. Willoughby, fearing he would be unable to hold Gainsborough, shipped Kingston and the chief prisoners on board a pinnace, to be conveyed to Hull. On its way down the Trent the royalist batteries fired upon the pinnace, and Kingston was killed. The roundheads reported that he had been cut in two by a cannon-ball, and regarded his fate as a providential fulfilment of the curse he had denounced against himself if he took part in the war (*Mercurius Aulicus*, 27 July 1643; VICARS, *God's Ark*, p. 7; RICRAFT, *England's Champions*, p. 35; *Memoirs of Col. Hutchinson*, i. 217, 223). Kingston's death took place on 25 July 1643. An elegy upon him is printed in Sir Francis Wortley's 'Characters and Elegies,' 1646 (p. 34).

Kingston married Gertrude, eldest daughter and coheiress to Henry Talbot, fourth son of George, earl of Shrewsbury, by whom he had five sons and three daughters. His eldest son and successor, Henry, and his second son, William, are separately noticed. His third son, Francis, was a colonel in the parliamentary army, represented Nottingham in the later years of the Long parliament, and died in January 1659. Many of his letters are printed in the Report of the Historical Manuscripts Commission on the Duke of Portland's manuscripts, vol. i. Mrs. Hutchinson gives a full account of him in her life of her husband. Of the two younger sons and the daughters, the Duchess of New-

castle gives brief notices (*Life of the Duke of Newcastle*, ed. Firth, p. 219).

[Doyle's Official Baronage; Collins's Peerage, ed. Brydges. A paper on Kingston by Mr. Edward Peacock is printed in the Proceedings of the Society of Antiquaries, 2nd ser. ix. 285.]

C. H. F.

PIERREPONT, WILLIAM (1607?–1678), politician, born about 1607, was the second son of Robert Pierrepont, first earl of Kingston [q. v.] Henry Pierrepont, first marquis of Dorchester [q. v.], was his elder brother. Pierrepont married Elizabeth, daughter and coheiress of Sir Thomas Harris, bart., of Tong Castle, Shropshire (*Life of the Duke of Newcastle*, ed. Firth, p. 217). In 1638 he was sheriff of Shropshire, and found great difficulty in collecting ship money (*Cal. State Papers*, Dom. 1637–8 pp. 266, 423, 1638–9 p. 54). In November 1640 he was returned to the Long parliament as member for Great Wenlock. Pierrepont at once became a person of influence in the counsels of the leaders of the popular party. Mrs. Hutchinson describes him as 'one of the wisest counsellors and most excellent speakers in the house.' Of his oratory the only specimens surviving are a speech at the impeachment of Sir Robert Berkeley, 6 July 1641, and a few fragmentary remarks in the notebooks of different members (Rushworth, iv. 318; Verney, *Notes of the Long Parliament*, p. 181; *Diary of Sir John Northcote*, p. 44; *Cal. State Papers*, Dom. 1641–3, p. 277). His value in counsel is shown by his appointment as one of the committee established during the adjournment of the commons after the attempted arrest of the five members (5 Jan. 1642), and as one of the committee of safety established on 4 July 1642.

During the early part of the war Pierrepont was one of the heads of the peace party (Sanford, *Studies and Illustrations of the Great Rebellion*, pp. 535, 571). He was one of the commissioners selected to treat with Charles in November 1642, and in January 1643. Whitelocke, who was his associate in the negotiations at Oxford in March 1643, describes him as acting his part 'with deep foresight and prudence' (*Memorials*, i. 201, ed. 1853). After the failure of the renewed attempts to open negotiations in the summer of 1643, Pierrepont seems to have had thoughts of retirement. On 8 Nov. 1643 he asked the House of Commons for leave to go beyond seas, 'but they were so desirous of his assistance, being a gentleman of great wisdom and integrity, that they gave him a friendly denial' (*ib.* i. 225; *Commons' Journals*, iii. 304). The reason which he gave for his request was a conscientious objection to taking the covenant (*Memoirs of the Verney Family*, ii. 179). In February 1644 Pierrepont was appointed one of the committee of both kingdoms, and thenceforward threw himself with vigour into the conduct of the war. At the Uxbridge treaty in February 1645 Clarendon marked an alteration in his temper and in that of his fellow commissioner, John Crewe. Both were 'men of great fortunes, and had always been of the greatest moderation in their counsels, and most solicitous upon all opportunities for peace,' but they appeared now 'to have contracted more bitterness and sourness than formerly.' They were more reserved towards the king's commissioners, and in all conferences insisted peremptorily that the king must yield to the demands of the parliament (*Rebellion*, ed. Macray, viii. 248). At this time and for the next three years Pierrepont was regarded as one of the leaders of the independent party. He and St. John, wrote Robert Baillie, were 'more staid' than Cromwell and Vane, but not 'great heads.' His favour with the parliament was shown by their grant of 7,467*l.* to him on 22 March 1647, being the amount of the fine inflicted on his brother Henry, marquis of Dorchester, for adhering to the king (*Cal. Committee for Compounding*, p. 1473).

Pierrepont's policy during 1647 and 1648 is not easy to follow. His name and that of his brother Francis appear in the list of the fifty-seven members of parliament who engaged themselves to stand by Fairfax and the army (4 Aug. 1647; Rushworth, vii. 755). In September he supported the proposal that further negotiations should be opened with the king, in spite of his refusal of the terms parliament had offered to him (Wildman, *Putney Projects*, 1647, p. 43). In the following April he was again reported to be concerting a treaty with the king, and voted against the bulk of his party on the question of maintaining the government by king, lords, and commons (*Hamilton Papers*, Camden Soc. pp. 174, 191). Appointed one of the fifteen commissioners to negotiate with Charles at Newport in September 1647, he seemed to Cromwell too eager to patch up an accommodation with the king. In a letter to Hammond Cromwell refers to Pierrepont as 'my wise friend, who thinks that the enthroning the king with presbytery brings spiritual slavery, but with a moderate episcopacy works a good peace' (*Clarke Papers*, ii. 50). On 1 Dec. 1648 he received the thanks of the house for his services during the treaty. Pride's Purge and the trial of the king produced a rupture between Pierrepont and the independents. He expressed

to Bulstrode Whitelocke 'much dissatisfaction at those members who sat in the house, and at the proceedings of the general and army' (Whitelocke, *Memorials*, ii. 477, 509, ed. 1853). For the next few years he held aloof from politics, and did not sit in the council of state. Personally, however, he remained on good terms with Cromwell, and entertained him at his house during his march from Scotland to Worcester (*Memoirs of Colonel Hutchinson*, ii. 185). He was returned to Cromwell's second parliament as member for Nottinghamshire, but did not sit. The Protector's government was very anxious to have his support, and he did not scruple to ask favours from them on behalf of his brothers, when the Marquis of Dorchester was in danger of being taxed as a delinquent, and when Francis was appointed sheriff of the county. 'If it were my case,' he wrote in the latter instance to Oliver St. John, 'my Lord Protector might do what he pleased with me; my conscience would not permit me to execute that place. My brother and I do very much honour my Lord Protector, and are most desirous to do him service, but in this we cannot' (*Thurloe Papers*, iv. 237, 469). A similar scruple led him to refuse the seat offered to him in Cromwell's House of Lords (Godwin, *History of the Commonwealth*, iv. 469). Nevertheless he is mentioned by Whitelocke as one of the little council of intimate friends with whom the Protector advised on the question of kingship and on other great affairs of state (*Memorials*, iv. 289). For Cromwell's son Henry he professed great attachment and admiration, and, through his friends Thurloe and St. John, exercised a great influence over the policy of Richard Cromwell's government (Burton, *Parliamentary Diary*, iv. 274). There can be little doubt that Pierrepont is the mysterious friend referred to in Colonel Hutchinson's 'Life:' 'as considerable and as wise a person as any was in England, who did not openly appear among Richard's adherents or counsellors, but privately advised him, and had a very honourable design of bringing the nation into freedom under this young man who was so flexible to good counsels.' When the colonel objected that the fixing of the government in a single person would necessarily lead in the end to the restoration of the Stuarts, Pierrepont 'gave many strong reasons why that family could not be restored without the ruin of the people's liberty and of all their champions, and thought that these carried so much force with them that it would never be attempted, even by any royalist that retained any love to his country, and that the establishing this single person would satisfy that faction, and compose all the differences, bringing in all of all parties that were men of interest and love to their country' (*Memoirs of Colonel Hutchinson*, ii. 213). The royalist agents reported to Hyde that Thurloe governed Richard Cromwell, and St. John and Pierrepont governed Thurloe. They wished that Pierrepont were dead, and thought of trying to gain him over to the king's cause; but those who knew him best dared not approach him on the subject (*Clarendon State Papers*, iii. 421, 423, 425, 428, 441). After the fall of Richard Cromwell Pierrepont again retired; but on 23 Feb. 1660, after the return of the secluded members to their places in the house, he was elected to the new council of state at the head of the list (*Commons' Journals*, vii. 849). The suspicions of the royalists redoubled. Some reported that he was working for the restoration of Richard Cromwell (*Clarendon State Papers*, iii. 693). He was said to be violent against the king, and to be one of the little junto of presbyterian leaders who wished to impose on Charles II the terms which had been demanded of his father in the Newport treaty. Pierrepont himself was to hold the office of lord privy seal in the future government. When this cabal was frustrated by Monck's promptitude, Pierrepont, Thurloe, and St. John were alleged to be trying to corrupt Monck, and to persuade him to accept the sovereignty himself. 'There are not in nature three such beasts,' wrote Broderick to Hyde (*ib.* iii. 701, 703, 705, 729, 749).

In the Convention parliament Pierrepont represented Nottinghamshire. He advocated an excise, moved the rejection of the Militia Bill, spoke several times on financial subjects, and defended the right of the commons to adjourn themselves (*Old Parliamentary History*, xxii. 405, xxiii. 14, 18, 21, 67). According to Burnet, Pierrepont was the chief instrument in persuading the House of Commons to offer to compensate Charles II for the abolition of the court of wards by a revenue from the excise. 'Pierrepont,' he writes, 'valued himself to me upon this service he did his country at a time when things were so little considered on either hand that the court did not seem to apprehend the value of what they parted with, nor the country of what they purchased' (*Own Time*, i. 28, ed. 1833). He also exerted his influence to save the lives of Colonel Hutchinson and Major Lister, and moved the resolution by which the commons agreed to petition the king that Vane and Lambert, though excepted from the act of indemnity, should not be tried for their lives (*Old Parlia-*

mentary History, xxii. 445; *Ludlow Memoirs*, ed. 1894, ii. 286; *Life of Colonel Hutchinson*, ii. 254).

Pierrepont was defeated at the election for Nottinghamshire in 1661, and retired from political life. In December, 1667, however, he was appointed by the commons one of the nine commissioners for the inspection of accounts, known as the Brook House committee (Burnet, i. 491; Marvell, *Works*, ed. Grosart, ii. 230). He died in the summer of 1678 (*Savile Correspondence*, pp. 67, 68). Collins, who dates his death 1679, states his age as 71 (*Peerage*, ed. Brydges, v. 628).

In the traditional history of the family Pierrepont is known by the title of 'Wise William,' and his career justifies the epithet. He had five sons and five daughters. Robert, the eldest son, married Elizabeth, daughter of Sir John Evelyn—a lady whose great acquirements are mentioned by her friend, John Evelyn—and died in 1666. Robert's three sons, Robert, William, and Evelyn (afterwards first Duke of Kingston) [q. v.], were respectively third, fourth, and fifth earls of Kingston. Gervase, William Pierrepont's third son, born in 1649, was created Lord Pierrepont of Ardglass in Ireland on 21 March 1703, and Lord Pierrepont of Hanslope in Buckinghamshire on 19 Oct. 1714. He died without issue on 22 May 1715, and these titles became extinct.

Of the daughters, Frances, the eldest, married Henry Cavendish, earl of Ogle, and afterwards duke of Newcastle. The second, Grace, married Gilbert, third earl of Clare. The third, Gertrude, became the second wife of George Savile, marquis of Halifax (Collins, *Peerage*, ed. Brydges, under 'Manvers,' vol. v.; *Life of the Duke of Newcastle*, ed. 1886, pp. 217, 218).

The 'Harleian Miscellany' contains a Treatise concerning Registers to be made of Estates, Lands, Bills,' &c., attributed to Pierrepont (iii. 320, ed. Park).

[Authorities referred to in the article. A short life of Pierrepont is given by Mark Noble in his list of Cromwell's Lords; Memoirs of the Protectoral House of Cromwell, ed. 1787, i. 383; G. E. C[okayne]'s Complete Peerage.] C. H. F.

PIERS, HENRY (*d.* 1623), author, was son of William Piers (*d.* 1603) [q. v.], constable of Carrickfergus. He paid a visit to Rome, became a Roman catholic, and wrote observations on Rome and various places on the continent. The manuscript remained in the possession of his descendants, and a copy belonging to Sir James Ware subsequently came to the Duke of Chandos's Library. An edition of this work is now in preparation by the author of the present notice. Piers died in 1623, having married Jane, daughter of Thomas Jones (1550?–1619) [q. v.], protestant archbishop of Dublin and chancellor of Ireland. He was succeeded by his son William, who was knighted, married Martha, daughter of Sir James Ware the elder, and was father of

Sir Henry Piers (1628–1691), chorographer. The latter was created a baronet in 1660. At the instance of Anthony Dopping [q. v.], protestant bishop of Meath, he wrote a description of the county of West Meath, where he resided on the family property, Tristernagh Abbey. This treatise was printed for the first time by Charles Vallancey at Dublin in 1774. Letters of Piers are extant in the Ormonde collection. He died in June 1691, having married Mary, daughter of Henry Jones (1605–1682) [q. v.], protestant bishop of Meath. He was succeeded as second baronet by his son William, and the title is still extant.

James Piers (*fl.* 1635), writer, probably a son of Henry Piers (*d.* 1623), went to France, graduated D.D., and became 'royal professor of philosophy in the Aquitanick College' at Bordeaux. He published: 1. 'Ad Majorem Dei Gloriam, Beatæque Virginis Mariæ Brevis . . . in Logicam Introductio, etc.,' Bordeaux, 1631, 8vo. 2, 'Disputationes in Universam Aristotelis Stagiritæ Logicam,' Bordeaux, 1635, 8vo.

[Calendars of State Papers, Elizabeth and James I; Ware's Writers of Ireland, ed. Harris, ii. 102, 103, 199; Lodge's Peerage of Ireland, 1754; Collectanea de rebus Hibernicis, 1774; Grand Juries of Westmeath, 1851.] J. T. G.

PIERS or PEIRSE, JOHN (*d.* 1594), successively bishop of Rochester and Salisbury and archbishop of York, was born of humble parentage at South Hinksey, near Oxford, and was educated at Magdalen College School. He became a demy of Magdalen College in 1542, and graduated B.A. in 1545, M.A. 1549, B.D. 1558, and D.D. 1565–6. He was elected probationer-fellow of Magdalen in 1545, and full fellow in 1546. In the following year he became a senior student of Christ Church, on the condition of returning to his old college if at the end of a twelvemonth he desired to do so. This he did, and was re-elected fellow in 1548–9. He took holy orders, and in 1558 was instituted to the rectory of Quainton, Buckinghamshire. In this country cure, having only the companionship of rustics, according to Wood, he fell into the habit of tippling with them in alehouses, and 'was in great hazard of losing all those excellent gifts that came after to be well esteemed and rewarded in him' (Wood, *Athenæ*, ii. 835). He was weaned

of the habit by the exhortation of a clerical friend, when preparing himself and his parishioners for the holy communion, and adopted such a strict rule of abstinence that even in his last sickness his physician was unable to persuade him to take a little wine. He was rector of Langdon in Essex 1567–1573.

On his return to Oxford he speedily recovered from his temporary eclipse, and obtained a leading place in the university, and his course of promotion was steady and rapid. In 1566 he was made prebendary of Chester. In 1570 he was elected to the mastership of Balliol, holding with it the college living of Fillingham in Lincolnshire. In 1567 he was appointed to the deanery of Chester, to which, in May 1571, he added that of Salisbury. At Salisbury he had, by command of the queen, brought the ritual and statutes of his cathedral into conformity with the spirit of the Reformation, having, October 1573, 'begun with his chapter the good work of abolishing superstitions and popish statutes,' abrogating all observances and customs there ordained 'repugnant to the Word of God and the statutes of the realm' (*Report of Cathedral Commission*, 1853, p. 377). In the same year (1571) he received from the crown the deanery of Christ Church, Oxford, with license to hold his other deaneries and livings *in commendam*. Chester he resigned in 1573, and Salisbury in 1578. In April 1575 he was ineffectually recommended by Archbishop Parker, together with Whitgift and Gabriel Goodman, for the see of Norwich (Parker, *Correspondence*, pp. 476–7). On the elevation of Edmund Freake [q. v.] to Norwich he was elected bishop of Rochester, and was consecrated 15 April 1576. He left Christ Church, according to Strype (*Whitgift*, i. 549), 'with a high character for prudence, kindness, and moderation, and as having been the great instrument of the progress of good learning in that house.' He held the bishopric of Rochester little more than a year, being translated to Salisbury on Gheast's death in November 1577. Elizabeth made him in 1576 lord high almoner. In this capacity he had a dispute with the Earl of Shrewsbury respecting deodands, which was settled amicably (Strype, *Grindal*, ii. ii. 183). In January 1583 he was employed by Elizabeth to signify to Grindal that he should resign his archbishopric on account of failing health and increasing blindness. The archbishop's death in July of that year put an end to the negotiation (*Grindal's Remains*, Parker Soc. p. 297). In 1585 he was consulted by Elizabeth whether she could legitimately assist the Low Countries in their struggle with Philip of Spain, and gave a long affirmative reply (Strype, *Whitgift*, i. 437, App. No. xxv.) In 1585 he was one of the 'relentless prelates' before whom Edward Gellibrand, fellow of Magdalen, was cited as being the ringleader of the presbyterian party in Oxford. Two years later Leicester made an ineffectual attempt to obtain his translation to Durham (Strype, *Annals*, vol. iii. pt. i. pp. 682–4). On the defeat of the Spanish armada he was appointed by Elizabeth to preach at the thanksgiving service at St. Paul's on 24 Nov. 1588 (*ib.* pt. ii. p. 28; Churton, *Life of Dean Nowell*, p. 295). He reached the highest step in the ecclesiastical ladder by his translation to the archbishopric of York as Sandys's successor in 1589. His tenure of the primacy was short. He died at Bishopthorpe on 28 Sept. 1594, aged 71. He was unmarried. He was buried at the east end of York Minster, with a long laudatory epitaph. His funeral sermon was preached by his chaplain, John King (1559?–1621) [q. v.], afterwards bishop of London, 17 Nov. 1594.

At York, as in all his previous episcopates, Piers left behind him a high character as 'a primitive bishop,' 'one of the most grave and reverent prelates of the age,' winning the love of all by his generosity, kindliness of disposition, and Christian meekness. His learning was deep and multifarious. He is called by Camden 'theologus magnus et modestus.' His liberality was shown in his waiving a claim to a profitable lease granted him by Elizabeth, on the request of Whitgift, to secure a provision for Samuel, the son of John Foxe the martyrologist (Strype, *Whitgift*, i. 485, *Annals*, vol. iii. pt. i. p. 742).

[Strype's Annals, II. ii. 183, III. i. 682–4, 742, ii. 28, iv. 432, Grindal, pp. 310, 391, Whitgift, i. 437, 485, 549, App. xxv., Aylmer, p. 119; Parker Society: Parker, 476, 7, Grindal, pp. 397, 430 *n.*, 432 *n.*, 433; Wood's Athenæ, ii. 835, Fasti, i. 121, 129, 155, 169, Hist. and Antiq. of University, ii. 254; Foster's Alumni Oxon. 1500–1714, s.v. 'Peirse;' King's Funeral Sermon; Harington's Brief View, p. 182; Bloxam's Registers of Magd. Coll. iv. 93; Lansd. MS. 982, ff. 167, 176, 180.] E. V.

PIERS, WILLIAM (*d.* 1603), constable of Carrickfergus, born early in the sixteenth century, was the son of Henry (or, according to Burke, of Richard) Piers of Piers Hall, near Ingleton in Yorkshire. He came to Ireland apparently about 1530, and on 12 Sept. 1556 he and Richard Bethell obtained a grant of the constableship of Carrickfergus Castle, with the command of twelve 'tormentarii,'

called 'harquebosiers,' five archers, one doorkeeper, and two bombardiers (*Cal. Fiants*, Philip and Mary, 120). He took part in the expedition under Sussex against the Scots in Cantire in September 1558, returning to Carrickfergus in November. From his position at Carrickfergus, which formed an outlying post of the English Pale, he was able to furnish early and accurate information to government regarding the movements of the Hebridean Scots, who found in him an active and vigilant enemy. In 1562 he was employed in trying to arrange a settlement with James MacDonnell, and in the spring of the following year he went to Scotland to negociate personally with him. As a reward for his services he received, on 10 Dec. 1562, a lease for twenty-one years of the site of the priory of Tristernagh in co. Westmeath. Exposed as he was to the attacks of the Scots on the one side and of the O'Neills on the other, he had constantly to be on the alert against treachery from both quarters, and more particularly so during the temporary alliance between government and Shane O'Neill [q. v.] in 1564. His astuteness and vigilance at this time won for him high praise from Sir William Fitzwilliam and Sir Henry Sidney. In June 1566 the constableship of Carrickfergus was confirmed to him, and in November he obtained a lease of the customs of the town and haven for twenty-one years at an annual rent of 10*l*. His severity towards Sir Brian MacPhelim O'Neill and others of the native gentry of Clandeboye, in distraining their cattle for cess, which they refused to pay, evoked the censure of the Irish government; but his conduct was approved by the lord deputy, Sir Henry Sidney, and there can be little doubt that his firmness contributed largely to strengthen the authority of the crown in the north.

As yet (1567) there was no intention of establishing an English colony in Ulster; but by a firm and at the same time conciliatory attitude towards the native gentry, resting mainly on the substitution of the English for the Irish system of land tenure, Piers hoped to produce in Ulster a state of affairs similar to that which existed in the English Pale. Such a system he regarded as the strongest possible safeguard against further encroachment on the part of the Hebridean Scots. His relations with Sir Brian MacPhelim were consequently amicable; but towards Shane O'Neill, who was anxiously striving to extend his authority over the whole of Ulster, he was implacably hostile, and is credited with being the author of the scheme that ultimately led to his death. It is said that after Shane's body had lain for four days in the earth, he caused it to be exhumed, and the head, 'pickled in a pipkin,' to be sent to the lord deputy, Sir Henry Sidney, for which he received the stipulated reward of one thousand marks. Notwithstanding the determined efforts of the Scots in 1568 to extend their settlements southward along the Antrim coast, Piers succeeded in holding them at bay, and early in 1569 he defeated them with great loss in the neighbourhood of Castlereagh. He was created seneschal of Clandeboye, and in July 1571 he transmitted to the queen 'a device for planting Ulster and banishing the Irish Scots,' based on a recognition of the rights of the native gentry to the territory claimed by them. He was greatly perturbed by the news of Sir Thomas Smith's intended plantation, and warned the government of the extreme danger of the experiment. Nevertheless he rendered what assistance he could to Walter Devereux, earl of Essex [q. v.], who, after Smith's failure, had taken up his scheme on a larger scale, and with greater resources; and it is probable that if his advice had been followed the issue of that enterprise might have been different. He was, however, suspected of intriguing with Sir Brian MacPhelim, and in December 1573 he was placed under custody by Essex. He protested his innocence, but more than a year apparently elapsed before he was acquitted, and in the meantime he was deprived of the constableship of Carrickfergus.

Subsequently he succeeded in interesting Sir William Drury [q. v.] in his plan for settling the northern parts with the assistance of the native gentry, including Sorley Boy MacDonnell [q. v.], who was willing to transfer his allegiance to the English crown. In October 1578 he repaired to England with letters of credit from the Irish government to the privy council. His principal object was to obtain the queen's consent to his scheme. He was so far successful that on 8 April 1579 instructions were sent to Drury to assign him fifty horse and one hundred foot. But there was unaccountable delay in arranging the details of the scheme, and it was apparently not until the summer of the following year that Piers returned to Ireland. By that time the situation had materially altered. With Munster in a state of open rebellion, and Turlough Luineach O'Neill [q. v.] hanging like an ominous cloud on the borders of the Pale, matters of graver importance than the settlement of Clandeboye occupied the attention of government. During that summer and autumn Piers was employed in trying to arrange a *modus vivendi* with Turlough Luineach. In this he was not altogether unsuccessful. For though it

was impossible to accede to Turlough's demand to control his hereditary urraghs, the head of the O'Neills proved otherwise tractable enough, and Piers hoped by certain minor concessions to confirm him in his allegiance, and even to draw him into an alliance against the Scots.

After the capture of Fort del Ore, Piers's plan was revived, with the consent of the lord deputy, Arthur, fourteenth lord Grey de Wilton [q.v.]; but other counsels had begun to prevail with Elizabeth, and, though Piers himself repaired to England early in 1581, he failed to enlist the sympathy of the government. His serious illness at the time may have contributed to his ill-success. He returned to Ireland apparently in the autumn of 1582, and seems shortly afterwards to have retired to Tristernagh. Though verging on seventy, he was still able to sit in the saddle, and his willingness to serve the state, coupled with his long experience, rendered him a useful adviser in matters connected with Ulster. In 1591 he obtained permission to revisit England, 'that he may behold and do his duty to her majesty . . . before he dies.' He apparently survived till 1603, and is said to have been buried at Carrickfergus, of which town he was the first mayor and practical founder. It is necessary to distinguish carefully between him and his three contemporaries of the same name, viz., William Piers, his nephew, described as of Carrickfergus, and also mayor of that town; William Piers of Portsmouth, an officer in the navy, who also served in Ireland; and William Piers, described as lieutenant to the preceding.

Piers married Ann Holt, probably a native of Yorkshire, and by her had one son, Henry, who is separately noticed.

[Thoresby's Ducatus Leodiensis, p. 250; Ware's Annals, s.a. 1570; Lodge's Peerage, ed. Archdall, ii. 201–4 *n.*; Churchyard's Choice; Hill's Macdonnells of Antrim, p. 144; Irish Statutes, i. 328; Benn's Hist. of Belfast, pp. 27, 31; M'Skimin's Hist. of Carrickfergus, p. 315; Cal. State Papers, Irel. passim, and Foreign, 1563, pp. 113, 290; Cal. Hatfield MSS. i. 260, 325; Cal. Fiants, Philip and Mary, Eliz.; Lewis's Topographical Dict. (Carrickfergus); Gregory's Hist. of the Western Highlands, pp. 201, 224; Harl. MS. Brit. Mus. 7004, ff. 100, 104.] R. D.

PIERS, PIERSE, or PIERCE, WILLIAM (1580–1670), successively bishop of Peterborough and of Bath and Wells, the son of William Piers or Pierse, was born at Oxford, and baptised in the parish church of All Saints 8 Sept. 1580. His father, called by Wood 'a haberdasher of hats,' was nephew or near of kin to John Piers [q. v.], archbishop of York. He matriculated at Christ Church 17 Aug. 1599, and became student the same year. He graduated B.A. in 1600, M.A. in 1603, B.D. 1610, D.D. 1614. He became chaplain to Dr. John King (1559?–1621) [q. v.], bishop of London, and was thus placed on the road to promotion. In 1609 he was presented by James I to the rectory of Grafton Regis, Northamptonshire, which he resigned in 1611 on his collation by Bishop King to Northolt, which he held till 1632. In 1615 he added to his other preferments the rectory of St. Christopher-le-Stocks in the city of London, which he held till 1620. In January 1616 he was presented to the fifth stall in Christ Church Cathedral, which he exchanged for the eighth stall 16 Dec. 1618, holding it *in commendam* till 1632. In 1618 he received from his patron, Bishop King, the prebendal stall of Wildland in St. Paul's Cathedral, holding with it the office of divinity reader. As canon of Christ Church he resided chiefly at Oxford, and, though not the head of a house, served the office of vice-chancellor in 1621–4. As vice-chancellor he used his authority to crush the calvinistic party in the university, and to promote the high-church doctrines which were then gaining the ascendant under Laud's influence. He secured a D.D. degree for Robert Sibthorpe [q. v.], the uncompromising maintainer of the royal prerogative (KENNETT, *Register*, p. 669). By these means, according to Wood (*Athenæ*, iv. 839), he attracted 'the goodwill of Laud, and so preferment.' He was appointed to the deanery of Peterborough 9 June 1622. As dean he is said to have shown a 'good secular understanding and spirit in looking after the estates and profits of the church, but, too evidently, his first and last regards were to his own interest' (Kennett's Collections, *Lansd. MS.* 984, f. 126 verso). According to the same authority, his successor, Cosin, in 1642 had to call him to account for sums received by him for the repairs of the cathedral, and not expended by him for their proper purpose (*ib.*) He was elevated in 1630 to the bishopric of Peterborough, being consecrated on 24 Oct. He obtained letters of dispensation to hold the rectory of Northolt and the canonry of Christ Church together with his bishopric *in commendam*. Northolt he speedily resigned, solacing himself with the chapter living of Caistor, 27 Feb. 1631–2 (HEYLYN, *Cypr. Angl.* p. 215).

In October 1632 he was translated from Peterborough to Bath and Wells. The appointment was virtually due to Laud, who perceived that Piers would prove a ready

instrument in carrying out his scheme of doctrine and discipline. Nor did Piers disappoint his patron's hopes. As soon as he entered on his see he set himself to enforce the ceremonies most obnoxious to the puritans, and to harass those who refused obedience, thus gaining from the then dominant party the character of being 'very vigilant and active for the good both of the ecclesiastical and civil state' (Calamy, *Continuation*, p. 293). At his first visitation, in 1633, Piers issued orders for the more reverent position of the communion table. It was obeyed in 140 churches of the diocese, but resisted by the large majority. The churchwardens of Beckington refused to carry out the change, and were excommunicated for their contumacy. Backed up by the leading laity, they appealed to the court of arches, but in vain. A petition sent by the parishioners to Laud was contemptuously disregarded. The churchwarden then appealed to the king, but could get no answer. They were then imprisoned in the county gaol, where they remained for a year, being released in 1637 only on condition of submission and public acknowledgment of their offence. The prosecution was nominally Piers's, but Laud, when in the Tower in 1642, fearlessly accepted the whole responsibility (Prynne, *Canterburies Doom*, p. 97). In the matter of Sunday diversions Piers also set himself in direct opposition to the feelings of the more sober-minded in his diocese. The riotous profanation of the holy day resulting from these Sunday wakes had called forth the interference of the judges of assize, who forbad them as 'unlawful meetings,' and ordered that the prohibition should be read by the ministers in the parish church. These orders were reissued in 1632 by Judge Richardson. Laud, indignant at this interference with episcopal jurisdiction, wrote to Piers to obtain the opinion of some of the clergy of his diocese as to how the wakes were conducted. The bishop, aware of the kind of answer that would be acceptable, applied to those only who might be trusted to return a favourable report. His reply to Laud strongly upheld the old custom of wakes and church-ales, basing the outcry against them on Sabbatarianism. Sure of support at headquarters, he proceeded to enforce the reading of the 'Book of Sports' in church, visiting the clergy who refused with censure and suspension (*ib.* pp. 134–51). He was an equally determined enemy to the 'lectures' by which the lack of a preaching ministry had been partially supplied, with the result that nonconformity was strengthened. He ordered that catechising should take their place, and carried out his measures so effectually that, according to Prynne, he was able in a short time to boast that, 'thank God, he had not one lecture left in his diocese' (*ib.* p. 377; Heylyn, *Cypr. Angl.* p. 294). On Laud's fall Piers, 'the great Creature of Canterburies' (*ib.* p. 97) necessarily fell with him. In December 1640 a petition was presented to the House of Commons charging him with 'innovations and acts tending to the subversion and corruption of religion.'

Within a few days of the committal of Laud to the Tower (18 Dec.) Piers, together with Bishop Wren, was impeached before the House of Lords, and bound by heavy bail to appear at the bar and answer the charges preferred against them. The 'Articles of Impeachment' (printed in 1642), in fifteen heads, close with a violent denunciation of him as a 'desperately prophane, impious, turbulent Pilate, unparalleled for prodigiously prophane speeches and actions in any age, and only fit to be cast out and trampled under foot.' Much stress was laid on his having urged his clergy to contribute to the Scottish wars, as being 'Bellum Episcopale,' 'a war in truth for us bishops' (Prynne, *Cant. Doom*, p. 27). A committee was appointed to investigate such charges, which, when its scope was widened to embrace the clergy generally, still went by the name of the 'Bishop of Bath's Committee,' he being regarded as the chief offender. He was one of the twelve bishops who signed the protest against the legality of all the proceedings of parliament in their enforced absence, for which they were accused of high treason and committed to the Tower in December 1641. At the beginning of their imprisonment he preached to his brother prelates two sermons on 2 Cor. xii. 8–9, which were afterwards published. Having been liberated on bail by the lords, he and his brethren were again imprisoned by the commons. How Piers, as an arch offender, managed to escape the fate of Wren, who was kept in the Tower till the Restoration, is not explained. He was deprived of his bishopric, but recovered his liberty, and lived on an estate of his own in the parish of Cuddesdon in Oxfordshire, where he married a second wife (Wood, *Athenæ*, iv. 839). Prynne's malicious story is thus confuted, that being reduced to great straits, and begging for 'some mean preferment to keep him and his from starving,' he was reproached with his harsh treatment of the nonconformist clergy of his diocese, for which he was paid back in his own coin (*ib.*) In 1660 he was restored to his bishopric. He was

now upwards of eighty, and no vigorous action was to be expected of him. His 'good secular understanding' found a congenial field in amassing a fortune by means of fines, renewals of leases, and other sources of profit arising from episcopal estates, the greater part of which, according to Wood, was 'wheedled away from him by his second wife—who was too young and cunning for him'—to the impoverishment of his children by his first wife. At the close of his life he yielded to her persuasions to leave Wells and settle at Walthamstow in Essex. Here he died in April 1670, in his ninetieth year, and was buried in the parish church. He left two sons by his first wife—William, who became a D.D., and was appointed by his father to the archdeaconry of Bath, and John, a layman, who inherited the family estate at Cuddesdon.

[Wood's Athenæ, iv. 839, Fasti, i. 285, 339, 344, 358, 470, ii. 259, 362; Walker's Sufferings, p. 70; Laud's Troubles, pp. 185–6; Lansd. MS. 984, f. 190, Kennett's Collections; Cussans's Bishops of Bath and Wells, pp. 63–9; Prynne's Canterburies Doom, pp. 27, 90 (*bis*), 97–100, 134–41, 153, 353, 377; Heylyn's Cyprianus Angl. pp. 215, 272 sq., 294; Articles of Impeachment, 1642; Gardiner's Hist. of Engl. 1603–42, vii. 314, 320 sq., viii. 116.] E. V.

PIERSON. [See also PEARSON and PEERSON.]

PIERSON, ABRAHAM (*d.* 1678), New England divine, born in Yorkshire, graduated B.A. from Trinity College, Cambridge, on 2 Jan. 1632–3. He went out to America, as member of the church at Boston, between 1630 and 1640. In 1640 he and a party of emigrants from Lynn in Massachusetts formed a new township on Long Island, which they named Southampton. There Pierson remained as minister of the congregational church for four years. In 1644 this church became divided. A number of the inhabitants left, and, uniting with a further body from the township of Weathersfield, formed under Pierson a fresh church at a settlement at Branford, within the jurisdiction of New Haven. In 1666 Pierson migrated yet a fourth time. The cause of this last change is among the most significant incidents in the early history of New England. When, by the order of Charles II, a new charter was granted to Connecticut, incorporating New Haven with that colony, several of the townships of New Haven resisted. This resistance, based on the exclusive tenacity with which the New Englander regarded the corporate life of his own community, was intensified by the peculiar conditions of the two colonies in question. Newhaven, rigidly and severely ecclesiastical from the outset, had, like Massachusetts, made church membership a needful condition for the enjoyment of civic rights. No such restriction was imposed in Connecticut. The men of Branford, supported by Pierson, opposed the union with Connecticut. When their opposition proved fruitless, they forsook their home, leaving Branford almost unpeopled, and, taking their civil and ecclesiastical records with them, established a fresh church and township at Newark, within the limits of New Jersey. There Pierson died on 9 Aug. 1678. His son Abraham was the first head of Yale College, Connecticut. In 1659 Pierson published a pamphlet entitled 'Some Helps for the Indians, showing them how to improve their natural reason, to know the true God and the true Christian Religion.' It is a short statement of the fundamental principles of monotheism, with a linear translation into the tongue of the Indians of New England. A copy of verses by Pierson on the death of Theophilus Eaton [q. v.] is published in the 'Massachusetts Historical Collection' (4th ser. vol. viii.)

[Winthrop's Hist. of New England; Trumbull's Hist. of Connecticut; Savage's Genealog. Dict. of New England.] J. A. D.

PIERSON, originally **PEARSON, HENRY HUGO** (1815–1873), musician, born at Oxford on 14 April 1815, was son of Hugh Nicholas Pearson [q. v.], dean of Salisbury. Pierson was educated at Harrow, where he won the governor's prize for Latin hexameters, and at Trinity College, Cambridge, where he graduated B.A. in 1830. He was destined for the medical profession, but his predilection for music proved irresistible, and he soon devoted himself entirely to the art. While at college he published his first work, 'Thoughts of Melody,' six songs, the words by Lord Byron, which Schumann reviewed in the 'Neue Zeitschrift für Musik.' His earliest teachers were Corfe, Walmisley, and Attwood, the pupil of Mozart. In 1839 Pierson went to Germany and pursued his musical studies under Reissiger, Tomaschek, and the celebrated organist Rinck. On the retirement of Sir Henry Bishop in 1843, Pierson was elected, in the following year, to the Reid professorship of music in the university of Edinburgh, Sterndale Bennett being another candidate for the post. Pierson's disposition was too sensitive and retiring to enable him to fill a public office. After protesting in vain against the mismanagement of the Reid bequest, he soon resigned the chair, and made his permanent home in Germany, where

he had a circle of warm friends and admirers. Pierson married a German lady of talent, the 'improvisatrice' Caroline Leonhardt. In Vienna he borrowed from his wife's connections the pseudonym of 'Mansfeldt.' This was done at the request of his father, who objected to his writing operatic music under his own name. Later he resumed his family name, changing the spelling to Pierson.

His first opera, 'The Elves and the Earth King,' was brought out at Brünn. This was followed by a more important dramatic work, 'Leila,' produced at Hamburg in 1848. The oratorio 'Jerusalem,' generally considered to be his finest work, was first given at the Norwich festival of 1852. But it was not, as is often stated, composed expressly for that occasion. It was planned, and the words selected from the scriptures, by W. Sancroft Holmes of Gawdy Hall, Norfolk, who was instrumental in bringing it out at Norwich. Holmes died before its production, and Pierson added two numbers *in memoriam*. At the time that the festival committee accepted 'Jerusalem,' they also decided to perform another oratorio, 'Israel Restored,' by Dr. Bexfield, an English musician. Bexfield had been a chorister of Norwich Cathedral, and possessed many local admirers. He and Pierson were regarded as rival composers; their parties were soon at daggers drawn, and a controversy, recalling the days of Handel and Buononcini, raged over the production of the two oratorios. 'Jerusalem' was enthusiastically received by a large and cultivated audience, but a section of the London press attacked the work with extraordinary animus. The composer was condemned as an 'innovating nobody,' a mere parasite of the Wagnerian school. It is not easy to trace in Pierson any affinity to the Bayreuth composer. His tastes were more allied to those of Schumann than to those of Wagner; as regards expression, he aimed at complete originality. 'Jerusalem' was performed by the Harmonic Union at Exeter Hall on 18 May 1853, and at Würzburg in 1862, where it created a favourable impression. A tolerably impartial review of the work, signed by Sir G. A. Macfarren, appeared in the 'Musical Times' of September 1852.

In 1854 Pierson composed incidental music to the second part of Goethe's 'Faust,' which was first produced at the Stadt-Theater, Hamburg. It added greatly to his reputation abroad, and won for him the gold medal for art and science presented by Leopold I of Belgium. The seventh performance was given for the composer's benefit, when he met with a most enthusiastic reception (*Neue Berliner Musikzeitung*). The 'Faust' music has been performed in Frankfort, Bremen, Dresden, and other leading German towns on the anniversaries of Goethe's birthday. A selection from the work was given at the Norwich festival of 1857. In 1869 Pierson revisited England, and was present at the Norwich festival, presiding at the organ during the performance of his unfinished oratorio 'Hezekiah.' One of the solos, 'Pray for the peace of Jerusalem,' was exquisitely sung by Mademoiselle Tietjens, and made a profound impression; but 'Hezekiah' fared no better than 'Jerusalem' at the hands of the critics. This was Pierson's final effort to win the recognition of his countrymen. His last important work was a five-act opera, 'Contarini,' produced in Hamburg in April 1872. He died at Leipzig on 28 Jan. 1873, and is buried at Sonning, Berkshire.

Besides the works already mentioned, Pierson wrote a number of songs, in which his romantic spirit finds its clearest utterance. Of these, 'Roland the Brave,' 'Thekla's Lament,' and his remarkable settings of Tennyson's 'Claribel' and 'The White Owl' ('When cats run home and light is come') are fine examples. Some of Pierson's songs have a ring of passion and genuine pathos which recalls Schubert, whom he often surpasses in distinction of style; while at the same time they bear the unmistakable stamp of English thought and invention. He left many unpublished compositions, including several orchestral works. Three orchestral overtures, 'Macbeth,' 'Romeo and Juliet,' and 'As you like it,' have been given at the Crystal Palace concerts. Throughout his career Pierson suffered much from the ungenerous attacks of enemies and the eulogies of uncritical friends. He possessed inspiration of a high order, a lyrical gift of great delicacy, individual charm, and nobility of purpose. But his handling of great subjects is defective, when judged by the standard of Beethoven or even Spohr. His works have been persistently neglected in this country, and of all Pierson's interesting legacy of native invention, the glee 'Ye mariners of England' is alone popular with the English public. Pierson also composed many hymn-tunes, some of exceptional beauty.

There exist two portraits of Pierson: (1) an engraving published in the second volume of his collected songs (Leipzig); (2) a portrait sketch in Mr. Robin Legge's 'History of the Norwich Festivals.'

[Accounts of the Norwich Festivals of 1852, 1857, and 1869, in the Musical World, Musical Times, Athenæum, Spectator, Norwich Mercury, Norfolk Chronicle, &c.; A Descriptive Analysis of the oratorio 'Jerusalem,' signed Amicus Patriæ

(Norwich, 1852); obituary notices and reviews of Pierson's works in Neue Zeitschrift für Musik, Neue Berliner Musikzeitung, and other German newspapers; article by Canon Pearson in Grove's Dict. of Music; information received from Mr. Robin Legge.] R. N.

PIERSON, WILLIAM HENRY (1839–1881), major (late Bengal) engineers, eldest son of Charles Pierson of Cheltenham, by his wife, Louisa Amelia, daughter of William Davidson of Havre, France, was born at Havre on 23 Nov. 1839. He was educated at Southampton and Cheltenham College, which he entered in 1853. He soon rose to be head of the college. In 1856 he won the gold medal of the British Association; and Captain Eastwick, a director of the East India Company, without knowing him, and, on the strength of this success, gave him a nomination for the East India Company's military college at Addiscombe. There he gained the Pollock medal and six prizes. He obtained his commission in three terms, competing against four-term men; was first in mathematics, and was gazetted a lieutenant in the Bengal engineers from 10 Dec. 1858. The lieutenant-governor, Major-general Sir F. Abbott, described him as 'the most talented scholar I have seen at Addiscombe, and his modesty would disarm envy itself.' At Chatham, where he went through the usual course of professional instruction, he studied German privately, and was an admirable chess-player, musician, and oarsman.

Pierson went to India in October 1860, and soon went on active service with the Sikhim field force; from January to May 1861 he did such good engineering work in bridging the Tista and Riman rivers, under great local difficulties, that he was three times mentioned in despatches, and received the thanks of the governor-general. Returning from Sikhim, Pierson joined the public works department in Oudh, where his successful construction of the Faizabád road gained him promotion in the department. He was fond of sport, and while in Oudh distinguished himself in pig-sticking.

When the Indo-European telegraph was commenced in 1863, Pierson was selected for employment under Colonel Patrick Stewart. In the winter of 1863–4 he served at Baghdad under Colonel Bateman-Champain, who posted him to the charge of 220 miles of line, from Baghdad to Kangawár. His work was very arduous. Bateman-Champain recorded that the eventual success of the telegraph was chiefly due to Pierson's indefatigable exertions, to his personal influence with the Persian authorities, and with the Kurdish chiefs of the neighbourhood.

In 1866 Pierson was sent on telegraph duty to the Caucasus, and on his return march narrowly escaped being murdered by a dozen disbanded Persian soldiers. After short leave in England, and acting at Vienna as secretary to the British representative at the international telegraph conference, he was placed at the disposal of the foreign office to design and construct the new palace of the British legation at Teheran. The building does equal honour to his taste as an architect and his skill as an engineer. He was promoted captain on 14 Jan. 1871.

While director of the Persian telegraph from October 1871 to October 1873 the excellence of his reports and of his administration repeatedly evoked the special thanks of the government of India. During the famine of 1871 he worked, in addition, with desperate energy to relieve the starving population of Persia, a duty for which he was well fitted by his thorough knowledge of the country and of the Persian language. He also designed, at the shah's request, some beautiful plans for public offices in Jekran, sketching and working out every detail himself.

Returning to England in 1874, he applied himself to the question of harbour defences and armour-plating, and studied at Chatham, acting for a time as instructor in field works. He left Chatham the following year, and, until his return to India from furlough in November 1876, he devoted himself to music and painting. In July 1877 he was appointed secretary to the Indian defence committee, and was the moving spirit in the consideration of the proposed defences for the Indian ports of Aden, Karáchi, Bombay, Madras, Calcutta, and Rangoon.

During the Afghan campaigns of 1878–81 the services of Pierson were several times applied for by the military authorities, in one case by General Sir Frederick (now Field Marshal Lord) Roberts. He was actually appointed assistant adjutant-general royal engineers with the Kábul force, but he could not be spared from his post on the Indian defence committee.

In September 1880 Pierson was appointed military secretary to Lord Ripon, the governor-general, in succession to Sir George White (afterwards commander-in-chief in India and field-marshal). He mastered the work, and the viceroy publicly expressed his thanks to him on the occasion of his winning prizes for painting at the Simla fine arts exhibition in 1880. Pierson subsequently accompanied Lord Ripon on a winter tour through India with a view to determine defensive requirements of the chief naval and military positions of the peninsula.

Pierson was promoted regimental major on 25 Nov. 1880, and in March 1881 was appointed commanding royal engineer of the field force proceeding against the Mahsud Wazíri tribe. He joined the expedition in weak health, but in high spirits at the prospect of command on active service, to which he had long looked forward. Throughout the expedition the royal engineers were much exposed, in road-making, mining, and other arduous duties, to the great heat, and on returning to Bannu Pierson was seized with dysentery, and died rather suddenly on 2 June 1881.

Pierson's name has been commemorated by the corps of royal engineers in the Afghan memorial in Rochester Cathedral, and by a marble tablet, on which is a large medallion relief of his head, placed by the council in Cheltenham College chapel. He married, at Hollingbourn, Kent, in August 1869, Laura Charlotte, youngest daughter of Richard Thomas, who was nephew and heir of Richard Thomas of Kestanog, Carmarthenshire, and of Eyhorne, Kent. There was no issue of the marriage, and the widow survives.

[Despatches; India Office Records; Memoir and Notes in the Royal Engineers' Journal, vols. xi. and xiv.; private information; Vibart's Addiscombe, its Heroes and Men of Note.]

R. H. V.

PIGG, OLIVER (*fl.* 1580), puritan divine, born about 1551, was of Essex origin. He was admitted pensioner of St. John's College, Cambridge, on 6 Oct. 1565, and scholar on 8 Nov. 1566. He graduated B.A. in 1568–9, and was rector of All Saints', Colchester, 1569–71 (NEWCOURT, ii. 164), of St. Peter's, Colchester, 1569–79, and Abberton in Essex, 1571–8 (*ib.* ii. 3). In 1578 he was also beneficed in the diocese of Norwich (DAVIDS, *Nonconf. in Essex*, p. 69), and in February 1583 was temporarily appointed to the cure of Rougham, Suffolk (cf. *State Papers*, Dom. Eliz. clviii. 79). In July of the same year Pigg, who was an earnest puritan, was imprisoned at Bury St. Edmunds on the charge of dispraising the Book of Common Prayer, especially by putting the question in the baptismal service, 'Dost thou believe?' to the parents in place of the child. In a petition for release to the justices of Bury he declared his 'detestation of the proceedings of Browne, Harrison, and their favourers' (*ib.* clxi. 83). Before the next assizes he conformed, and after some little trouble was discharged (DAVIDS, p. 69).

In 1587, at a meeting held at Cambridge, under the presidency of Cartwright, to promote church discipline, Pigg and Dyke were nominated superintendents of the puritan ministers for Hertfordshire (STRYPE, *Annals*, III. i. 691, ii. 479; URWICK, p. 115). In 1589 he seems to have preached in Dorchester (*State Papers*, Dom. Eliz. ccxxiii. 83), and in 1591 was in London.

Pigg wrote, besides a sermon on the 101st psalm: 1. 'A comfortable Treatise upon the latter part of the fourth chapter of the first Epistle of St. Peter, from the twelfth verse to the ende,' London, 1582. 2. 'Meditations concerning Prayer to Almighty God for the Safety of England when the Spaniards were come into the Narrow Seas, 1588. As also other Meditations for delivering England from the Cruelty of the Spaniards,' London, 1588, 8vo (TANNER, *Bibl. Brit.* p. 599).

[Cooper's Athenæ Cant.; Tanner's Bibl. Brit. p. 599; Strype's Annals, III. i. 691, ii. 479; Ames's Typogr. Antiq. (Herbert), pp. 1140, 1246, 1330, 1332; Newcourt's Repertorium; Cat. Cambr. Univ. MSS. i. 463; Urwick's Nonconf. in Hertfordshire, pp. 115, 602–3; Davids's Nonconf. in Essex, p. 69; Dexter's Congregationalism, p. 84 *n.*; State Papers, Dom.]

W. A. S.

PIGOT, DAVID RICHARD (1797–1873), chief baron of exchequer in Ireland, born in 1797, was son of Dr. John Pigot, a physician of high reputation, resident at Kilworth, co. Cork. He received his early education at Fermoy, and graduated B.A. at Trinity College, Dublin, in 1819. He devoted himself for a time to medicine, and went through a course at Edinburgh, but eventually decided to adopt the profession of the law. He was for a period a pupil of Sir Nicolas Conyngham Tindal [q. v.], subsequently chief justice of England; and in 1826 he was called to the bar in Ireland. Through profound legal knowledge and skill in pleading he rapidly acquired extensive practice. He was made king's counsel in 1835, solicitor-general for Ireland in 1839, elected member of parliament for Clonmel, as a liberal, on 18 Feb. in the same year, and was attorney-general from August 1840 to September 1841. He was re-elected for Clonmel in August 1840 and July 1841. In 1845 he was appointed one of the visitors of Maynooth College. Pigot was made chief baron of the exchequer in Ireland in 1846, in succession to Sir Mazière Brady [q. v.], and continued in that office till his death at Dublin on 22 Dec. 1873. In Ireland he was regarded as one of the most learned judges who had ever administered law in that country. He possessed literary attainments of a high order, as well as great proficiency in music, especially that of Ireland. Some of the Irish sketches published by Crofton Croker were written by Pigot when a law

student in London. A portrait of him appeared in the 'Dublin University Magazine' in 1874.

[Metropolitan Magazine, London, 1842; Nation Newspaper, Dublin, 1873; Men of the Reign; Official Return of Members of Parliament; personal information.] J. T. G.

PIGOT, ELIZABETH BRIDGET (1783–1866), friend and correspondent of Lord Byron, born in 1783, probably in Derbyshire, was daughter of J. Pigot, M.D., of Derby, by his wife Margaret Becher (*d.* 1833) (cf. THOROTON, *History of Nottinghamshire*, p. 16). She had two brothers, Captain R. H. H. Pigot, who fought at the battle of the Nile, and Dr. John Pigot, a correspondent of Byron (cf. Letters, Nos. 2, 4, 5, 6, and 7). Miss Pigot lived at Southwell, with which place her mother's family was connected, nearly all her life. In 1804, when sixteen years old, Byron and his mother arrived there, and occupied a house, Burgage Manor, opposite her mother's on Burgage Green. The Pigots 'received Byron within their circle as one of themselves.' The first of Byron's letters which Moore prints was written to Miss Pigot. Byron, whom she described as a 'fat, bashful boy,' was 'perfectly at home' with her (MOORE, ed. 1832, i. 99), and of an evening would listen to her playing and sing with her. In 1805 Byron left Southwell for Cambridge, but paid Miss Pigot occasional visits till 1807, and regularly corresponded with her till 1811. When he was at Southwell she acted as his amanuensis (MOORE, i. 132). Byron addressed her in his letters at first as 'My dear Bridget,' and afterwards as 'Dear Queen Bess.' She nicknamed him her 'Tony Lumpkin.' To her Byron addressed the poem beginning 'Eliza, what fools are the Mussulman sect!' About 1807 Miss Pigot was engaged to be married; but on the same day she happened to write two letters, one to her lover and the other to Lord Byron. By some mischance she enclosed them in the wrong covers, and the lover, receiving the letter intended for Lord Byron, broke off the engagement. During the rest of her long life Miss Pigot amused herself and her friends with narrating the minute incidents of her intimacy with the poet, and presented to his admirers many scraps of his writing. A competent amateur artist, she decorated the panels of her doors with landscapes; and long before the Christmas card was invented used to send to friends cards which she had painted. Miss Pigot died at her house in Easthorpe, at Southwell, 11 Dec. 1866, and was buried, aged 83, on the 15th. A packet of Byron's letters was said to have been buried with her. Much of her correspondence with Byron appears in Moore's 'Life.' In 1892 a manuscript parody by Miss Pigot, entitled 'The Wonderful History of Lord Byron and his Dog Bosen,' was sold by a London bookseller to Professor Kolbing of Breslau.

[Private information; Dickenson's History of Southwell; Moore's Life and Poetical Works of Lord Byron, vol. i.] M. G. W.

PIGOT, GEORGE, BARON PIGOT (1719–1777), governor of Madras, born on 4 March 1719, was the eldest son of Richard Pigot of Westminster, by his wife Frances, daughter of Peter Goode, tirewoman to Queen Caroline. His brothers, Hugh (1721?–1792) and Sir Robert, are noticed separately. George entered the service of the East India Company in 1736 as a writer, and arrived at Madras on 26 July 1737. When a member of council at Fort St. David, Pigot was sent with Clive to Trichinopoly in charge of some recruits and stores. On their return with a small escort of sepoys they were attacked by a large body of polygars, and narrowly escaped with their lives (MALCOLM, *Life of Clive*, 1836, i. 71). Pigot succeeded Thomas Saunders as governor and commander-in-chief of Madras on 14 Jan. 1755. He conducted the defence of the city, when besieged by Lally in the winter of 1758–9, with considerable skill and spirit. On the capture of Pondicherry by Lieutenant-colonel (afterwards Sir) Eyre Coote (1726–1783) [q.v.] in January 1761, Pigot demanded that it should be given up to the presidency of Madras as the property of the East India Company. This Coote refused after consulting his chief officers, who were of opinion that the place ought to be held for the crown. Pigot thereupon declared that unless his demand was complied with he would not furnish any money for the subsistence of the king's troops or the French prisoners. Upon this Coote gave way, and Pigot took possession of Pondicherry, and destroyed all the fortifications in obedience to the orders previously received from England. Pigot resigned office on 14 Nov. 1763, and forthwith returned to England. He was created a baronet on 5 Dec. 1764, with remainder in default of male issue to his brothers Robert and Hugh, and their heirs male. He represented Wallingford in the House of Commons from January 1765 to the dissolution in March 1768. At the general election in March 1768 he was returned for Bridgnorth, and continued to sit for that borough until his death. On 18 Jan. 1766 he was created an Irish peer with the title of Baron Pigot of Patshul in the county of Dublin.

In April 1775 Pigot was appointed governor and commander-in-chief of Madras in the place of Alexander Wynch. He resumed office at Fort St. George on 11 Dec. 1775, and soon found himself at variance with some of his council. In accordance with the instructions of the directors he proceeded to Tanjore, where he issued a proclamation on 11 April 1776 announcing the restoration of the raja, whose territory had been seized and transferred to the nabob of Arcot in spite of the treaty which had been made during Pigot's previous tenure of office. Upon Pigot's return from Tanjore the differences in the council became more accentuated. Paul Benfield [q. v.] had already asserted that he held assignments on the revenues of Tanjore for sums of vast amount lent by him to the nabob of Arcot, as well as assignments on the growing crops in Tanjore for large sums lent by him to other persons. He now pleaded that his interests ought not to be affected by the reinstatement of the raja, and demanded the assistance of the council in recovering his property. Pigot refused to admit the validity of these exorbitant claims, but his opinion was disregarded by the majority of the council, and his customary right to precedence in the conduct of business was denied. The final struggle between the governor and his council was on a comparatively small point—whether his nominee, Mr. Russell, or Colonel Stuart, the nominee of the majority, should have the opportunity of placing the administration of Tanjore in the hands of the raja. In spite of Pigot's refusal to allow the question of Colonel Stuart's instructions to be discussed by the council, the majority gave their approval to them, and agreed to a draft letter addressed to the officer at Tanjore, directing him to deliver over the command to Colonel Stuart. Pigot thereupon declined to sign either the instructions or the letter, and declared that without his signature the documents could have no legal effect. At a meeting of the council on 22 Aug. 1776 a resolution was carried by the majority denying that the concurrence of the governor was necessary to constitute an act of government. It was also determined that, as Pigot would not sign either of the documents, a letter should be written to the secretary authorising him to sign them in the name of the council. When this letter had been signed by George Stratton and Henry Brooke, Pigot snatched it away and formally charged them with an act subversive of the authority of the government. By the standing orders of the company no member against whom a charge was preferred was allowed to deliberate or vote on any question relating to the charge. Through this ingenious manœuvre Pigot obtained a majority in the council by his own casting vote, and the two offending members were subsequently suspended. On the 23rd the refractory members, instead of attending the council meeting, sent a notary public with a protest in which they denounced Pigot's action on the previous day, and declared themselves to be the 'only legal representatives of the Honourable Company under this presidency.' This protest was also sent by them to the commanders of the king's troops, and to all persons holding any authority in Madras. Enraged at this insult, Pigot summoned a second council meeting on the same day, at which Messrs. Floyer, Palmer, Jerdan, and Mackay, who had joined Messrs. Stratton and Brooke and the commanding officer, Sir Robert Fletcher, in signing the protest, were suspended, and orders were at the same time given for the arrest of Sir Robert Fletcher. On the following day Pigot was arrested by Colonel Stuart and conveyed to St. Thomas's Mount, some nine miles from Madras, where he was left in an officer's house under the charge of a battery of artillery. The refractory members, under whose orders Pigot's arrest had been made, immediately assumed the powers of the executive government, and suspended all their colleagues who had voted with the governor. Though the government of Bengal possessed a controlling authority over the other presidencies, it declined to interfere.

In England the news of these proceedings excited much discussion. At a general court of the proprietors a resolution that the directors should take effectual measures for restoring Lord Pigot, and for inquiring into the conduct of those who had imprisoned him, was carried on 31 March 1777 by 382 votes to 140. The feeling in Pigot's favour was much less strong in the court of directors, where, on 11 April following, a series of resolutions in favour of Pigot's restoration, but declaring that his conduct in several instances appeared to be reprehensible, was carried by the decision of the lot, the numbers on each side being equal. At a subsequent meeting of the directors, after the annual change in the court had taken place, it was resolved that the powers assumed by Lord Pigot were 'neither known in the constitution of the Company nor authorised by charter, nor warranted by any orders or instructions of the Court of Directors.' Pigot's friends, however, successfully resisted the passing of a resolution declaring the exclusion of Messrs. Stratton and Brooke from the

council unconstitutional, and carried two other resolutions condemning Pigot's imprisonment and the suspension of those members of the council who had supported him. On the other hand, a resolution condemning the conduct of Lord Pigot in receiving certain trifling presents from the nabob of Arcot, the receipt of which had been openly avowed in a letter to the court of directors, was carried. At a meeting of the general court held on 7 and 9 May a long series of resolutions was carried by a majority of ninety-seven votes, which censured the invasion of Pigot's rights as governor, and acquiesced in his restoration, but at the same time recommended that Pigot and all the members of the council should be recalled in order that their conduct might be more effectually inquired into. Owing to Lord North's opposition, Governor Johnstone failed to carry his resolutions in favour of Lord Pigot in the House of Commons on 21 May (*Parl. Hist.* xix. 273–87). The resolutions of the proprietors having been confirmed by the court of directors, Pigot was restored to his office by a commission under the company's seal of 10 June 1777, and was directed within one week to give up the government to his successor and forthwith to return to England.

Meantime Pigot died on 11 May 1777, while under confinement at the Company's Garden House, near Fort St. George, whither he had been allowed to return for change of air in the previous month. At the inquest held after his death the jury recorded a verdict of wilful murder against all those who had been concerned in Pigot's arrest. The accusations of foul play which were freely made at the time were without any foundation, and no unnecessary harshness appears to have attended his imprisonment. The real contest throughout had been between the nabob of Arcot and the raja of Tanjore. Each member of the council took a side, and, though Pigot greatly exceeded his powers while endeavouring to carry out the instructions of the directors, his antagonists were clearly not justified in deposing him. Both parties in the council were greatly to be blamed, and that they were both actuated by interested motives there can be little reason to doubt. The proceedings before the coroner were held to be irregular by the supreme court of judicature in Bengal, and nothing came of the inquiry instituted by the company. On 16 April 1779 Admiral Hugh Pigot brought the subject of his brother's deposition before the House of Commons. A series of resolutions affirming the principal facts of the case was agreed to, and an address to the king, recommending the prosecution of Messrs. Stratton, Brooke, Floyer, and Mackay, who were at that time residing in England, was adopted (*Parl. Hist.* xx. 364–71). They were tried in the king's bench before Lord Mansfield and a special jury in December 1779, and were found guilty of a misdemeanour in arresting, imprisoning, and deposing Lord Pigot. On being brought up for judgment on 10 Feb. 1780 they were each sentenced to pay a fine of 1,000*l.*, upon the payment of which they were discharged (Howell, *State Trials*, xxi. 1045–1294).

Pigot was unmarried. On his death the Irish barony became extinct, while the baronetcy devolved upon his brother Robert Pigot [q. v.] He left several natural children, among others (1) Sophia Pigot, who married, on 14 March 1776, the Hon. Edward Monckton of Somerford, Staffordshire, and died on 1 Jan. 1834; (2) Richard Pigot (1774–1808), general in the army and colonel of the 4th dragoon guards; (3) Sir Hugh Pigot, K.C.B. (1775–1857), admiral of the White; and (4) Leonora, who received a fortune under her father's will and married 17 Oct. 1777 Claud Russell, member of the Madras Council; to the memory of her and her husband there is a tablet in Marylebone Church.

Pigot was created an LL.D. of the university of Cambridge on 3 July 1769. He is said to have paid 100,000*l.* for the purchase of the Patshull estate in Staffordshire (Shaw, *Hist. of Staffordshire*, 1798–1801, vol. ii. pt. i. p. 283). He owned a celebrated diamond, known as the Pigot diamond, which he bequeathed to his brothers, Robert and Hugh (1721?–1792), and his sister Margaret, the wife of Thomas Fisher. Under a private act of parliament passed in July 1800 (39 & 40 Geo. III, cap. cii.), the stone, a model of which is in the British Museum, was disposed of by way of lottery in two-guinea shares for 23,998*l.* 16*s.* It was sold as weighing 188 grains at Christie's on 10 May 1802 for 9,500 guineas, and in 1818 it passed into the hands of Messrs. Rundell & Bridge, the jewellers. They shortly afterwards sold it for 30,000*l.* to Ali Pasha, who, when mortally wounded by Reshid Pasha (5 Feb. 1822), ordered that it should be crushed to powder in his presence, which was done (Murray, *Memoir of the Diamond*, 2nd ed. p. 67).

There are mezzotint engravings of Pigot by Benjamin Green after George Stubbs, and by Scawen after Powell. 'An elegy' on Pigot, in eighty-eight stanzas, was published in 1778 (anon. London, 4to).

[Lord Pigot's Narrative of the late Revolution in the Government of Madras, dated 11 Sept.

1776; Defence of Lord Pigot, 1777; Original Papers with . . . the proceedings before the Coroner's Inquest, &c., 1778; Thornton's Hist. of British India, 1841–3, i. 100–1, 287, 358, ii. 199–213; Mill and Wilson's Hist. of British India, 1858, iii. 121, 185, iv. 88–99; Mahon's Hist. of England, 1858, vii. 267–70; Walpole's Letters, 1857–9, vi. 164, 422, 424, 430, vii. 22, 25, 138, 509, viii. 23; Mawe's Treatise on Diamonds, 1823, pp. 43–4; Streeter's Great Diamonds of the World, 1882, pp. 274–82; Burke's Extinct Peerage, 1883, pp. 428–9; Foster's Baronetage, 1881, p. 500; Debrett's Baronetage, 1893, p. 439; Prinsep's Madras Civil Servants, 1885, pp. xxvi, xxx; Grad. Cantabr. 1823, p. 370; Official Return of Lists of Members of Parliament, pt. ii. pp. 123, 142, 154; Annual Register, 1777, pp. 94–110; Gent. Mag. 1769 p. 362, 1775 p. 250, 1777 pp. 145, 191, 192–3, 243, 1778 pp. 26–31, 91, 1779 pp. 614–15, 1780 pp. 96, 100–1, 1804 pt. ii. p. 1061; Notes and Queries, 2nd ser. iii. 71, 3rd ser. ii. 410, 4th ser. iii. 196, 7th ser. ii. 248, 295.] G. F. R. B.

PIGOT, HUGH (1721?–1792), admiral, brother of George, baron Pigot [q. v.], born about 1721, served for upwards of four years as 'able seaman' and 'captain's servant' in the Captain with Captain Geddes on the home station, and in the Seaford with Captain Savage Mostyn [q. v.] For two years more he was midshipman successively in the Seaford, Cumberland, and Russell. On 5 Nov. 1741 he passed his examination, being then, according to his certificate, upwards of twenty. On 9 Feb. 1741–2 he was promoted to be lieutenant, and on 2 Aug. following was appointed by Mathews, in the Mediterranean, to the Romney with Captain Thomas Grenville [q. v.], whom in March 1744 he followed to the Falkland on the home station. On 2 Nov. 1745 he was promoted to be commander of the Vulcan fireship; on 22 April 1746 was posted to the Centaur apparently for rank only, and in April 1747 was appointed to the Ludlow Castle in the West Indies. In 1758 he commanded the York at the reduction of Louisbourg, and in 1759 the Royal William of 84 guns in the fleet under Sir Charles Saunders [q. v.] at Quebec. In January 1771 he was appointed to the Triumph, which was paid off when the dispute about the Falkland Islands was happily settled. On 31 March 1775 he was promoted to be rear-admiral of the white; on 7 Dec. 1775 to be vice-admiral of the blue. On the accession to office of the whig ministry in March 1782, he was appointed one of the lords of the admiralty, and on 8 April was promoted to the rank of admiral of the blue. A few days later he was appointed commander-in-chief in the West Indies, and on 18 May sailed in the Jupiter to supersede Sir George Brydges Rodney (afterwards Lord Rodney) [q. v.] The same day the news of Rodney's victory of 12 April reached the admiralty; and, notwithstanding the extreme bitterness of party feeling at the time, they judged the moment inopportune for the abrupt recall of the victor. A messenger was forthwith despatched with orders to stop the Jupiter's sailing. This he was too late to do, and at Jamaica, on 13 July, Pigot assumed the command. He was a man with little experience as a captain, with none whatever as an admiral, and he had neither the genius nor the force of character which might take its place. Admiral Samuel (afterwards Lord) Hood, his second in command, seems to have regarded him with mixed feelings of pity and contempt, and considered that Keppel had acted a most unpatriotic part 'in placing an officer at the head of so great a fleet who was unequal to the very important command, for want of practice;' Pigot, he wrote, had neither foresight, judgment, nor enterprise, otherwise 'he might have had a very noble chance for rendering a good account both of the French and Spanish squadrons.' His command was uneventful, and came to an end at the peace. He quitted the admiralty on the change of ministry in December 1783, nor was he returned to the new parliament. He died at Bristol on 15 Dec. 1792. He married twice. A younger son, Hugh (1769–1797), is separately noticed.

An elder son, Sir Henry Pigot (1750–1840), had a distinguished career in the army, which he entered as a cornet of the 1st dragoons in 1769. He became lieutenant-colonel in 1783, major-general in 1795, lieutenant-general in 1802, and general in 1812. He served in Holland in 1793–4, was at Gibraltar from 1796 to 1798, went to Minorca in 1800, and was in command of the blockade of La Valette, Malta, when that island was surrendered to the British (September 1800). In December 1836 he was transferred from the colonelcy of the 82nd to that of the 38th regiment, with which his uncle had been long connected [see Pigot, Sir Robert]. He was made G.C.M.G. in 1837, and died in London on 7 June 1840 (*Gent. Mag.* 1840, pt. ii. p. 429).

[Charnock's Biogr. Nav. v. 499; Commission and Warrant Books in the Public Record Office; Letters of Lord Hood (Navy Records Society), 133, 141.] J. K. L.

PIGOT, HUGH (1769–1797), captain in the navy, son of Admiral Hugh Pigot (1721?–1792) [q. v.], was baptised in the parish church of Patshull in Staffordshire

on 5 Sept. 1769. He entered the navy in May 1782 with his father on board the Jupiter, followed him to the Formidable, and from October 1783 to August 1785 served on board the Assistance on the North American station, with Sir Charles Douglas. He was afterwards in the Trusty, flagship of Sir John Laforey, on the Leeward Islands station, and passed his examination on 31 Aug. 1789. On 21 Sept. 1790 he was promoted to be lieutenant of the Colossus with Captain Hugh Cloberry Christian [q. v.], in the Channel, and in 1793–4 was in the London with Captain (afterwards Sir) Richard Goodwin Keats [q. v.] On 10 Feb. 1794 he was promoted to the rank of commander and appointed to the Swan sloop on the Jamaica station; from her, on 1 Sept. 1794, he was posted to the Success frigate, and in July 1797 was moved to the Hermione of 32 guns. He is said to have been already known as a man of harsh and tyrannical disposition, and the crew of the Hermione, with many Irishmen and foreigners in it, was one peculiarly apt to be affected by the wave of mutiny which swept over the service in 1797. The story afterwards told, which there is no reason to disbelieve, was that on the afternoon of 21 Sept., when they were reefing topsails, Pigot called to the men on the mizen-topsail yard that he would flog the last man down. Two of them, in the hurry to avoid the promised flogging, lost their hold, fell on the quarter-deck, and were killed; on which Pigot exclaimed, 'Throw the lubbers overboard.' The same night the crew rose, cut down the officer of the watch, killed Pigot by repeated blows and stabs, killed or threw overboard all the officers, with the exception of the master, gunner, carpenter, and a midshipman, and took the ship into La Guayra. There they handed her over to the Spaniards, who fitted her out as a ship of war under their own flag. In the following year she was gallantly recaptured after a most determined resistance [see Hamilton, Sir Edward]. In the course of the next few years many of the murderers were hanged and gibbeted. The several courts-martial did not err on the side of mercy.

[Brenton's Naval History, ii. 436; Schomberg's Naval Chronology, iii. 75; Passing Certificate, List-books, and Minutes of Courts-martial (especially vols. 83, 85, and 86) in the Public Record Office.] J. K. L.

PIGOT, Sir ROBERT (1720–1796), lieutenant-general, second son of Richard Pigot of Westminster, by Frances, daughter of Peter Goode, was born at Patshull, Staffordshire, in 1720. George, lord Pigot [q.v.], and Admiral Hugh Pigot (1721?–1792) [q. v.] were his brothers. Entering the army, he served with the 31st regiment of foot (now 1st battalion the East Surrey regiment) in Flanders, and was present at the battle of Fontenoy; the 31st was among the regiments whose conduct is noted with commendation in despatches in the 'London Gazette.' In October 1745 the regiment landed at London, proceeding in 1749 to Minorca for three years, and being subsequently stationed in Scotland.

Pigot, who became captain on 31 Oct. 1751, major on 5 May 1758, lieutenant-colonel on 4 Feb. 1760, and colonel on 25 May 1772, was transferred in 1758 to the 70th regiment of foot. This regiment had been formed from the 2nd battalion of the 31st, in which Pigot was then the senior captain. He was with the 70th in the south of England and in Ireland till he joined the 38th regiment of foot (now the 1st battalion of the South Staffordshire regiment), of which he became lieutenant-colonel on 1 Oct. 1764. In 1765, after a foreign service of fifty-eight years, the 38th returned from the West Indies; in 1774 it re-embarked for North America; on 19 April 1775 it was engaged at Lexington, and on 17 June at the fiercely contested battle of Bunker's Hill, where the regimental casualties were, killed and wounded, nine officers and ninety-nine non-commissioned officers and men. Pigot was in command, and distinguished himself so highly that George III promoted him to be colonel of the 38th on 11 Dec. 1775. He was gazetted major-general on 29 Aug. 1777. In 1778 he held a command in Rhode Island, and in the same year he succeeded his brother George, lord Pigot of Patshul, as second baronet. The latter left him a share in the celebrated Pigot diamond. He became lieutenant-general on 20 Nov. 1782, and died at Patshull on 2 Aug. 1796. He married, on 18 Feb. 1765, Anne (*d.* 1772), daughter of Allen Johnson of Kilternan, co. Dublin, and by her he had a daughter, Anne, and three sons—George, his successor, afterwards a major-general in the army; Hugh, a captain in the royal navy; and Robert (*d.* 1804), lieutenant-colonel of the 30th foot (*Gent. Mag.* 1804, i. 480).

[Army Lists; Cannon's Records of the 70th Regiment; Pringle's Records of the South Staffordshire Regiment; Ann. Reg.; Gent. Mag. 1796, ii. 106; Playfair's British Family Antiquities, vol. vii.] B. H. S.

PIGOTT, Sir ARTHUR LEARY (1749–1819), lawyer, son of John Pigott, was born in St. Michael's parish, Barbados, 19 Oct. 1749. He was admitted to the Middle Temple, London, 17 Aug. 1767, and matriculated

at Oxford, from Trinity College, on 17 Oct. 1778, when his age was inaccurately given as 26. Already on 28 Nov. 1777 he was called to the bar at the Middle Temple, where he was elected a bencher in 1799. He commenced practice in the island of Grenada. Subsequently Lord North made him a commissioner, under the act of 1780, for taking the public accounts. In 1783 he was given a patent of precedence at the English bar—a rank equivalent to king's counsel—and in Nov. 1783 was appointed solicitor-general to the Prince of Wales, being dismissed in 1792. He practised at the common-law bar until 1793, when he migrated to the court of chancery. In the administration of 'All the Talents' he became attorney-general (12 Feb. 1806) and was knighted, entering parliament on 21 Feb. for Steyning. On the dissolution in the autumn he was returned (26 Oct.) for Arundel; he sat for Horsham from 1812 to 1818, when he was re-elected for Arundel. As attorney-general he conducted with ability the impeachment of Henry Dundas, first viscount Melville [q. v.] On the change of administration in March 1807, he was succeeded by Sir Vicary Gibbs. He was on the civil list committee appointed by Lord Castlereagh in July 1819. He died at Eastbourne on 6 Sept. following. He was F.R.S. His wife survived him.

[Foster's Alumni Oxon.; Royal Kalendar, 1784, p. 173; Gent. Mag. 1819, ii. 371–2; Life of Charles James Fox (1807), p. 294 *n*; Ann. Reg. 1806, Chron. p. 494; Howell's State Trials, xxix. 606; Members of Parl. (official list); Memoirs of Sir Samuel Romilly, ii. 130, 351–5; Duke of Buckingham's Memoirs, ii. 325; Hansard's Parl. Deb. vol. vii.; Notes and Queries, 10th ser. x. 426,513.] J. M. R.

PIGOTT, EDWARD (*fl.* 1768–1807), astronomer, was the son, probably the eldest son, of Nathaniel Pigott [q. v.] of Whitton, Middlesex. The phenomena of Jupiter's satellites were observed by him with a view to longitude-determinations from 1768; and he watched, at a station near Caen, the transit of Venus of 3 June 1769. He aided his father's geodetical operations in Flanders in 1772, and surveyed the country near the mouth of the Severn in 1778–9 (*Phil. Trans.* lxxx. 385). On 23 March 1779 he discovered at Frampton House, Glamorganshire, a nebula in Coma Berenices (*ib.* lxxi. 82), and at York, on 22 Nov. 1783, the comet which bears his name (*ib.* lxxiv. 20, 460). But although its period has since been computed at 5·8 years, it has not reappeared. His deaf and dumb friend John Goodricke [q. v.] co-operated with him in observing it.

The variability in light of η Aquilæ was detected by Pigott on 10 Sept. 1784, and on 5 Dec. he assigned to its changes a period (about 26 minutes too long) of 7 days 4 hours 38 minutes (*ib.* lxxv. 127). He also essayed the establishment of an artificial system of photometry. A catalogue of fifty variable or suspected stars was published by him in 1786 (*ib.* lxxvi. 189), with the remark that 'these discoveries may, at some future period, throw fresh light on astronomy.' In a paper on the geographical co-ordinates of York he gave, in the same year, the first practical application of the method of longitudes by lunar transits, independently struck out by him (*ib.* p. 409). On 3 May 1786 he observed the transit of Mercury at Louvain (*ib.* p. 389), and after his return to England sent to the Royal Society an account of an auroral display viewed at Kensington on 23 Feb. 1789 (*ib.* lxxx. 47). His next residence was apparently at Bath, where he discovered the fluctuations of R Coronæ and R Scuti (*ib.* lxxxvii. 133). Six years later he gave a further discussion, from fresh materials, of the latter star's period (*ib.* xcv. 131). The conclusion of this paper was written at Fontainebleau in 1803. In it he strove to account for the observed irregular waxings and wanings of stellar brightness by the rotation of globes illuminated in patches. He inferred, moreover, the existence of multitudes of 'dark stars,' and surmised that the 'coal-sacks' in the Milky Way might be due to their aggregations. Pigott is said by Mädler to have been an early observer of the great comet of 1807. This is the last we hear of him.

[Watt's Bibl. Brit.; Mädler's Geschichte der Astronomie, ii. 21, 265; Berliner astr. Jahrbuch, 1782 p. 146, 1788 p. 161; cf. Herschel's Memoir of Caroline Herschel, 1876, p. 103.] A. M. C.

PIGOTT, SIR FRANCIS (1508–1537), rebel. [See BIGOD.]

PIGOTT, SIR GILLERY (1813–1875), baron of the exchequer, fourth son of Paynton Pigott, who in 1836 assumed the additional names of Stainsby-Conant, was born at Oxford in 1813. His mother was Lucy, third daughter of Richard Drope Gough. He was educated under the Rev. William Carmalt of Putney, was called to the bar at the Middle Temple on 3 May 1839, went the Oxford circuit, and was made counsel to the inland revenue department in May 1854. In 1856 he became a serjeant-at-law, and in the following year received a patent of precedence. As a liberal, he sat in parliament for Reading from October 1860 to October 1863. He advocated reform in the anomalous laws of Jersey, but his proposed bill did not proceed

beyond a second reading. In December 1857 he was chosen recorder of Hereford, and on 2 Oct. 1863 was appointed a baron of the court of exchequer, and on 1 Nov. knighted by patent. No judge administered justice with a stricter impartiality. He took a prominent part in the discussion of many social questions. He died at Sherfield Hill House, Basingstoke, on 28 April 1875, after being thrown from his horse.

He married, in 1836, Frances, only child of Thomas Duke of Ashday Hall, near Halifax, by whom he had a family, which included Arthur Gough Pigott and Rosalie Pigott.

The judge published 'Reports of Cases decided in the Court of Common Pleas, on Appeal from the Decisions of the Revising Barristers,' 1844-6.

[Foss's Lives of the Judges; Law Times, 1 May 1875, p. 17; Illustr. London News, 31 Oct. 1863 p. 433 with portrait, 8 May 1875 p. 451, 12 June 1875 p. 571; Graphic, 1875, xi. 483, 486, 492; Ann. Reg. 1875, p. 140.]

G. C. B.

PIGOTT, NATHANIEL (*d.* 1804), astronomer, born at Whitton, Middlesex, was the son of Ralph Pigott of Whitton by his wife Alethea, daughter of the eighth Viscount Fairfax. He may have been the grandson of Nathaniel Pigott, barrister-at-law (1661–1737), a Roman catholic and intimate friend of Pope, who eulogised him in an epitaph inscribed in the parish church of Twickenham (Cobbett, *Memorials of Twickenham*, p. 97). The younger Nathaniel Pigott married Anna Mathurina, daughter of Monsieur de Bériol, and spent some years at Caen in Normandy for the education of his children. The Academy of Sciences of Caen chose him a foreign member about 1764, and he observed there, with a Dollond's six-foot achromatic, the partial solar eclipse of 16 Aug. 1765 (*Phil. Trans.* lvii. 402). His observations of the transit of Venus on 3 June 1769 were transmitted to the Paris Academy of Sciences; his meteorological record at Caen, from 1765 to 1769, to the Royal Society of London, of which body he was elected a fellow on 16 Jan. 1772. He was in friendly relations with Sir William Herschel.

Happening to be in Brussels on his way to Spa in 1772, he undertook, at the request of the government, to determine the geographical positions of the principal towns in the Low Countries. The work occupied five months, and was carried out at his own expense, with the assistance of his son Edward and of his servants. The longitudes were obtained from observations of the eclipses of Jupiter's satellites, the latitudes by means of meridian altitudes taken with a Bird's quadrant lent by the Royal Society. Pigott described these operations in a letter to Dr. Maskelyne, dated Louvain, 11 Aug. 1775 (*ib.* lxvii. 182), and their results were printed at large in the 'Memoirs of the Brussels Academy of Sciences' (vol. i. 1777). He was chosen a foreign member of the Brussels Academy on 25 May 1773, and a correspondent of the Paris Academy on 12 June 1776.

Pigott spent part of the summer of 1777 at Lady Widdrington's house, Wickhill, Gloucestershire, of which he determined the longitude, and then took up his residence at Frampton House, Glamorganshire, on his own estate. Here he fitted up an observatory with a transit by Sisson, a six-foot achromatic by Dollond, and several smaller telescopes. He ascertained its latitude, and in 1778–9 discovered some double stars (*Phil. Trans.* lxxi. 84, 347). In 1783 he sent to the Royal Society an account of a remarkable meteor seen by him while riding across Heworth Common, near York (*ib.* lxxiv. 457); and observed at the Collège Royal, Louvain, a few days after his arrival from England, the transit of Mercury of 3 May 1786 (*ib.* lxxvi. 384).

Pigott died abroad in 1804. His son Edward is separately noticed. His second son, Charles Gregory Pigott, assumed the name of Fairfax on succeeding his cousin, Anne Fairfax, in 1793, in the possession of Gilling Castle, Yorkshire; he married in 1794 Mary, sister of Sir Henry Goodricke, and died in 1845.

[Nichols's Herald and Genealogist, vii. 155; Bernoulli's Recueil pour les Astronomes, supplément, cahier iv. 67, vi. 44; Berliner astronomisches Jahrbuch, 1782, p. 146; Notices biographiques et bibliographiques de l'Acad. de Bruxelles, 1887; Conn. des Temps pour l'an 1780, p. 316; Thomson's Hist. of the Royal Soc.; Poggendorff's Biogr.-lit. Handwörterbuch; Watt's Bibl. Brit.; Wolf's Geschichte der Astronomie, p. 738, where, however, Nathaniel Pigott is confounded with his son.]

A. M. C.

PIGOTT, RICHARD (1828?–1889), Irish journalist and forger, was born in co. Meath, probably at Ratoath, about 1828. His father, George Pigott, was clerk to Peter Purcell, the Dublin coach proprietor, and he afterwards entered the office of the 'Monitor,' a Dublin journal, whose office was subsequently used by the 'Nation.' The elder Pigott was also for a time in the office of the 'Tablet' newspaper.

Richard Pigott, after holding a situation as errand-boy in the 'Nation' office, went to Belfast as clerk in the office of the 'Ulsterman,' a newspaper edited by Denis Holland, and advocating extreme nationalist

opinions. Holland transferred his paper to Dublin in July 1858, and changed its name to 'The Irishman;' Pigott acted as its manager. The paper was soon purchased by Patrick James Smyth, the politician, but Pigott exercised almost complete control over it. One of its characteristics was a violent hostility to the 'Nation' newspaper, which was then edited by Alexander Martin Sullivan [q. v.], and in 1862 the latter brought against Pigott an action for libel, in which Pigott was condemned to pay sixpence damages.

In June 1865 he was presented by its proprietor with the 'Irishman,' which had hitherto met with no conspicuous success. Pigott seems at this as at later periods to have been in pecuniary difficulties, and to have sought to supplement his income by the sale of indecent photographs. But the arrest and imprisonment of the staff of the 'Irish People,' and that paper's suppression in September 1865, caused a sudden advance in the circulation of the 'Irishman.' It became a valuable property, and Pigott was brought to public notice. His increased resources he squandered in profuse hospitality and luxurious living. His only commendable recreation seems to have been swimming, in which he was an expert throughout his early life. In 1866 he started a small weekly magazine entitled 'The Shamrock,' and shortly after another weekly periodical called 'The Flag of Ireland.' His political views remained of an extreme nationalist colour, and his papers openly supported the fenian movement. In 1867 he was condemned to twelve months' imprisonment for publishing seditious matter, and swore in court that he was a fenian; but he does not seem to have formally joined the society. In 1871 he was imprisoned for six months for contempt of court. But he was distrusted by his fellow nationalists, and the circulation of his papers steadily declined during the next nine or ten years. After the establishment of the land league in 1879, he offered to sell his journalistic property to that organisation. The terms he asked were deemed exorbitant, but at length the negotiations resulted in the transfer of the three newspapers, the 'Shamrock,' the 'Flag of Ireland,' and the 'Irishman,' to the Irish National Newspaper and Publishing Company, of which Parnell held the chief shares as trustee of the Land League [see PARNELL, CHARLES STEWART]. With the sale of his papers his last chances of earning an honest livelihood seem to have disappeared, and he was driven to the meanest expedients in order to keep up a somewhat pretentious establishment at Vesey Place, Kingstown, co. Dublin. He began to blackmail his political associates, libelled them in anonymous tracts and pamphlets, and offered to sell to the government information incriminating them. From William Edward Forster [q. v.], to whom he made offers of this kind, he received no encouragement, and thereupon he attacked him venomously. In 1882 he published in Dublin a volume entitled 'Reminiscences of an Irish National Journalist,' which, despite its vilification of Irish politicians, is an interesting record of the period between 1848 and 1880, and contains a useful account of the fenian movement. A second edition was brought out in 1883. In 1886 Pigott proposed to sell to the officers of the Irish Loyal and Patriotic Union —an association formed in Dublin to resist the adoption of home rule by the British government—information convicting Parnell and the leading Irish home-rulers of complicity in the murders and outrages which had accompanied the rule of the land league. The proposal was accepted, and the papers which Pigott supplied to the Patriotic Union were secretly purchased by the 'Times' newspaper for publication in their columns. Early in 1887 a series of articles entitled 'Parnellism and Crime' appeared in that newspaper, and was in part based on Pigott's revelations. On 18 April 1887 was published in the 'Times' a letter from Pigott's collection which purported to have been signed by Parnell; it condoned the Phœnix Park murders. Parnell at once denied its authenticity from his place in parliament; but its astute phraseology, and Parnell's reluctance to submit its claims to genuineness to legal examination, conveyed an impression in many quarters that he was its author. When Mr. Frank Hugh O'Donnell in 1888 brought an action for libel against the 'Times' for some remarks made upon him in the course of the articles on 'Parnellism and Crime,' the counsel for the 'Times' read in court several other letters which had been purchased of Pigott, and, if genuine, seriously compromised Parnell and his friends. But these communications did not possess the same internal claims to confidence as the first published letter. The public interest in the alleged revelations was greatly increased by the victory of the 'Times' newspaper in Mr. O'Donnell's suit, and in July 1888 a special commission of three judges was appointed by parliament to inquire into the truth of all the allegations made by the 'Times' against the leaders of the home-rule party. The 'Times' refused at first to divulge the source whence the incriminating letters were obtained, but finally called Pigott as a witness on 21 Feb. 1889. His cross-examination next day by Sir Charles

Russell (Parnell's counsel) completely exposed his duplicity, and little doubt was left in the public mind that he had forged the papers. On the following day, when the court did not sit, Pigott sought an interview with Mr. Labouchere, M.P., and confessed his guilt. Some hours later he fled from England, and when, on the 25th, the court reassembled to continue his cross-examination he was missing. A warrant for his arrest was issued. English police officers traced him to the Hotel los Embajadores, Madrid. But as they entered his room (No. 13) on 1 March, he shot himself dead. He was married, and two sons survived him.

[Reminiscences of an Irish National Journalist, by Pigott, 2nd edit. 1883; James O'Connor's Recollections of Richard Pigott, 1889; Sullivan's New Ireland, 1877; O'Connor's Parnell Movement, 1889, pp. 356–7; Times, 22 Feb. to 3 March 1889; Saturday Review, September 1895; information from Mr. John O'Leary, Dublin.] D. J. O'D.

PIGOTT, ROBERT (1736–1794), food and dress reformer, was born in 1736 at Chetwynd Park, Shropshire, which for three centuries had been in the possession of his ancestors. Charles I, on his way from Oxford to Naseby in 1645, stayed there three nights with his great-grandfather, Walter Pigott, whose wife was Anne, daughter of Sir John Dryden, and cousin to the poet. Walter's son Robert was high sheriff of Shropshire in 1697, and his grandson, Robert the second, to whom the Pretender presented his portrait while at Rome in 1720, was M.P. for Huntingdonshire, 1713–1734. The Pigotts had been staunch Jacobites, and the Pigott implicated in Colonel Parker's escape from the Tower in 1694 was probably one of the family [see PARKER, JOHN, *fl.* 1705]; but Robert the third was destined to go to the other extreme in politics. At Newmarket in 1770 he and the son of Sir William Codrington made a bet of five hundred guineas as to which of their fathers would outlive the other. It turned out that the elder Pigott had died at Chetwynd a few hours prior to the bet. Pigott consequently maintained that the wager was void; but Lord March (afterwards Duke of Queensberry), as Codrington's assignee, sued for the money, and Lord Mansfield decided that the bet was valid, inasmuch as neither party knew at the time of anything to vitiate it. In 1774 Pigott was high sheriff of Shropshire. In 1776, imagining that the American war betokened the ruin of England, he sold his Chetwynd and Chesterton estates, worth 9,000*l.* a year, and retired to the continent, where he made the acquaintance of Voltaire, Franklin, and Brissot. He lived mostly at Geneva, but paid occasional visits to England. It was, however, probably his brother Charles (infra) who, in September 1789, betted that a Colonel Ross could not ride a horse from London to York in forty-eight hours; Ross won by three hours. Pigott became a zealous Pythagorean, as a vegetarian was then called, and was a dupe of the quack James Graham (1745–1794) [q. v.] and his electric bed.

He was enraptured by the French revolution, especially in its more extravagant aspects. He protested against Sieyès's press bill, and published his protest, which he had read to the revolutionary club at Lyons; in an appendix he advocated a vegetarian diet for prisoners as being calculated to reclaim them. At Dijon in 1791 he condemned the use of bread, recommending potatoes, lentils, maize, barley, and rice. In the spring of the following year he fulminated against hats, arguing that they had been introduced by priests and despots, and that they concealed the face and were gloomy and monotonous; whereas caps left the countenance its natural dignity, and were susceptible of various shapes and colours. For some weeks the cap movement was very popular in Paris, but the remonstrance addressed by Pétion to the Jacobin club put an end to it, and the *bonnet rouge* introduced later had no connection with Pigott. He contemplated the purchase and occupation of a confiscated estate in the south of France; but Madame Roland, who had doubtless met him at Lyons and was amused at his oddities and fickleness, predicted that he would only build castles in the air. In 1792 he probably settled at Toulouse. He died there on 7 July 1794, leaving a widow, Antoinette Boutan.

His brother CHARLES PIGOTT (*d.* 1794), also an ardent champion of the French revolution, published in 1791 a reply to Burke. He issued, anonymously, in 1792, a 'History of the Jockey Club,' and in 1794 a 'History of the Female Jockey Club,' two scurrilous pamphlets on London society, with which he seems to have been well acquainted (his authorship of these pamphlets is admitted in the preface to *Records of Real Life*, infra). He is said to have also written 'Treachery no Crime,' and other works. He died at Westminster on 24 June 1794, leaving a satire entitled 'A Political Dictionary,' which was published in 1795.

Another brother, William, rector of Chetwynd, had a daughter HARRIET PIGOTT (1786–1846), who embraced catholicism, visited Paris after the Restoration, being there ad-

mitted into aristocratic circles, and died at Geneva. She published anonymously in 1832 'Private Correspondence of a Woman of Fashion.' Another, partly autobiographical work, entitled 'Records of Real Life,' appeared in 1839, and 'Three Springs of Beauty' in 1844. She died in July 1846, having (by will dated 24 Nov. 1845) bequeathed a diary and other manuscripts to the Bodleian Library.

[Pedigree in Brit. Mus. Addit. MSS. 28734 and 28616, fol. 23; Madame Roland's Letters to Bancal; Hulbert's Hist. of Salop; Avenel's Anacharsis Cloots, Paris, 1876; Gent. Mag. 1794, pt. ii. pp. 672 and 958; Alger's Englishmen in French Revolution and Glimpses of French Revolution; Biographie Universelle, art. 'Harriot Pigott' (inaccurate in date of death).]

J. G. A.

PIKE, PIK, or PYKE, JOHN (*fl.* 1322 ?), chronicler, was master of the schools of St. Martin-le-Grand, London (cf. *Bibl. Reg. MS.* 13 C. xi). He wrote: 1. 'Suppletio Historiæ Regum Angliæ.' There are three fourteenth-century copies of this work: Cotton. MS. Julius D. vi, Arundel MS. 220, and Bibliothèque Nationale, 6234, Fonds Latin, olim Baluze. A modern copy is in British Museum Harleian MS. 685, f. 46. In Julius D. vi. f. 1, the rubric states that it was extracted by Johannes Pik 'de compendio Brome,' i.e. from the 'Compendium' of John Brome, an Augustinian, who died in 1449. Pike's work is chiefly compiled from Ralph de Diceto's 'Abbreviationes,' 'Imagines,' and 'De Mirabilibus Angliæ,' and from Brome's 'Compendium.' Two passages are printed in Gale's 'Scriptores XV' (i. 553, 560), under the name of Diceto. The history of the Norman kings is brought down to the coronation of John.

2. 'In ista Compilacione tractatur quale jus dominus noster Rex Angliæ intendit habere ad terram Scotie;' this consists of extracts from named chroniclers and a short history of the relations of Edward I and Edward II to Scotland, down to the death of Thomas of Lancaster [q. v.] in 1322 (Jul. D. vi. f. 67, and Arundel MS. 220, f. 278). 3. A history of English bishoprics, enlarged from Diceto's (Arundel MS. 220, f. 147 *b*). The history of Canterbury has been, in part, printed by Wharton (*Anglia Sacra*, ii. 677), and erroneously ascribed to Diceto (Stubbs, *Diceto*, vol. i. p. lxxxviii). The lives of the bishops are brought down in some cases only to the coronation of John, in others to a later date, the latest being that of the consecration of John, bishop of Norwich, in 1299. Walter Reynolds (1314–1327) is included in the list of archbishops; a later hand adds his two successors. That the author was Pike is proved by references to passages in the 'Suppletio' (No. 1 above). 4. Another collection of extracts closely similar to the 'Suppletio' in character (Arundel MS. 220, ff. 4, 52; Harl. MS. 3899). The history of the British kings (extracted from Geoffrey of Monmouth) is here much fuller than in the 'Suppletio.' After extracts on the Saxon and Norman kings, the chronicle is carried to the birth of Edward, prince of Wales, in 1239.

Bale, Pits, and Tanner, in stating that William Horman [q.v.], vice-provost of Eton, made an epitome of Pike's 'Suppletio,' confound Pike with Picus Mirandulæ.

[Hardy's Catalogue, ii. 124, iii. 12, 376; Glover's Livere de Reis de Brittanie, p. xii; Pits, De Illustribus Angliæ Scriptoribus, s. an. 1115; Bale's Scriptorum Catalogus, p. 170, No. 61.]

M. B.

PIKE, JOHN DEODATUS GREGORY (1784–1854), baptist, eldest son of John Baxter Pike, was born at Edmonton on 6 April 1784. His mother, a daughter of James Gregory, a London merchant, claimed descent from Oliver Cromwell, and was highly educated.

The father, John Baxter Pike (1745–1811), descended from an artisan family of old standing in Lavington, Wiltshire, was the son of Thomas Pike, a class-leader among the early methodists. His mother was his father's second wife, Eleanor (Baxter). He attracted the notice of Archbishop Secker and Richard Terrick, bishop of London, and was ordained a deacon in the Anglican church, but subsequently came under the influence of Dr. Andrew Kippis and turned unitarian preacher (1777). Later he fluctuated between presbyterianism and advanced rationalist views, but for a time devoted his energies to a boarding-school, first at Stoke Newington, then at Edmonton. About 1791, however, he was practising as a doctor in London, while his wife conducted a boarding-school for young ladies at Enfield. Subsequently he appears to have taught 'geography and belles-lettres' in the school at Enfield. He died at Edmonton on 11 Dec. 1811, and was buried in a family vault at East Barnet. His wife died at Edmonton in 1838. A man of active mind and various interests, Pike contributed to the 'Monthly Magazine' letters on horticulture, poultry-farming, and kindred subjects (notes supplied by E. C. Marchant, esq.)

After being educated, chiefly at home, John Deodatus was from 1802 to 1806 at Wymondley (nonconformist) College, Hertfordshire, and became a baptist. On leav-

ing college he acted for three years as classical assistant in the school of his uncles, G. and R. Gregory, at Lower Edmonton. In June 1809 he attracted some notice at the annual association of general baptist churches held at Quorndon, Leicestershire, by urging the formation of a baptist missionary society. In 1810 he accepted the pastorate of the Baptist church, Brook Street, Derby, and, to supplement his income, kept a boarding-school for a few years. A new chapel was opened in April 1815 three times as large as the first; in four years it was enlarged; and in 1842 a larger building was secured at St. Mary's Gate.

In the early days of his pastorate a native missionary at Serampore had been supported by Pike's church. At the annual association at Boston, Lincolnshire, in June 1816, his earlier proposal was accepted, and the General Baptist Missionary Society formed. He was appointed first secretary, and issued a small pamphlet on missions on behalf of the committee. In 1819 he undertook a preaching tour in Lincolnshire and Cambridgeshire, to excite a missionary spirit, and undertook the training of young missionaries in his family. From January 1822 he was editor of the 'Missionary Observer,' which was appended to 'The General Baptist Repository.' He died suddenly at Derby on 4 Sept. 1854. By his wife Sarah (*d.* 1848), daughter of James Sandars of Derby, whom he married on 22 June 1811, Pike had four sons—all of whom became baptist ministers—and two daughters.

Pike showed some independence of thought amid many strongly marked prejudices. He opposed catholic emancipation. His religious books and tracts had a wide circulation here and in America. It was estimated that over six hundred thousand copies of his works were circulated in America, and at least eight hundred thousand at home. The copyrights of the most popular he presented to the Religious Tract Society and American Tract Society in 1847. The chief were: 1. 'A Catechism of Scriptural Instruction for Young Persons,' 1816. 2. 'The Consolations of Gospel Truth,' London, 1817; 2nd edit. Derby, 1818; vol. ii. Derby, 1820; a selection entitled 'True Happiness' was issued at Derby and London, 1822 and 1830, 32mo. 3. 'Persuasives to Early Piety,' Derby, 1819; London and Derby, 1821 and 1830; also by the Religious Tract Society, London, no date, and the American Tract Society, New York, no date. An abridgment was published at Derby in 1837, and a French translation by the Toulouse Book Society in 1841. This was Pike's most popular work. 'A Guide for Young Disciples of the Holy Saviour,' 1823, was a sequel. 4. 'Swedenborgianism depicted,' 1820; answered by the Swedenborgian Robert Hindmarsh [q. v.] 5. 'Religion and Eternal Life,' Derby and London, 1834; by the American Tract Society, New York, 1835. 6. 'Christian Liberality in the Distribution of Property,' Religious Tract Society, London, 1836.

'A Memoir and Remains,' with portrait, of Pike was edited by his sons, John Baxter and James Carey Pike, London, 1855, 8vo. 'Sermons and Sketches,' with short memoir abridged from the former, was published in London in 1861, 16mo; and in 1862 and 1863 a complete edition of his works, with biographical sketch, was published in parts.

[Memoir and Remains above mentioned; General Baptist Magazine; Repository and Missionary Observer, 1854, pp. 463–8; Amos Sutton's Mission to Orissa, 1833, pp. vii, 1–10. For John Baxter Pike see Young's Annals of Agriculture, ii. 230; Lysons's Environs of London, ii. 251; Reuss's Alphabetical Register; Biogr. Dict. of Living Authors, 1816; Monthly Magazine, 1800–1810, passim.] C. F. S.

PIKE or **PEAKE, RICHARD** (*fl.* 1625), adventurer, born at Tavistock, Devonshire, took part as a common soldier in the attack on Algiers which was made by a force under the command of Sir Robert Mansell in the winter of 1620–1. After some leisure at home, Pike in the autumn of 1625 joined as a volunteer the expedition to Cadiz, and, sailing in the Convertine with Captain Thomas Portar, arrived at Cadiz on 22 Oct. 1625. After taking part in the capture of the fort of Puntal, at the entrance to the harbour, he sallied out into the neighbouring country, unaccompanied, to gather oranges, and was made prisoner, after a smart encounter with fourteen Spanish musketeers The Earl of Essex, the vice-admiral, learning of the mishap, vainly offered to ransom him; and the English fleet sailed away on the 27th without him. Pike was sent to Xerez, and was brought before the Duke of Medina-Sidonia and other Spanish dignitaries, who closely examined him as to the equipment and future intentions of the English ships. Angered by his questioners' importunity, he accepted an offer which they mockingly made him to fight a Spanish champion in a hand-to-hand combat with rapier and poniards. Pike easily disarmed his opponent. Thereupon, armed with a quarter-staff, which he described as his national weapon, he gave battle to three Spaniards armed with rapiers and poniards. He killed one of his foes and disarmed the other two. His judges were so much impressed by his prowess that they gave

him money, and one of them, the Marques Alquenezes, entertained him at his house. News of his exploits reached Madrid, and the king (Philip IV) summoned him to court. He was presented on Christmas day 1625 to the king, the queen, and Don Carlos, the infante. He declined the king's offer of a yearly pension to serve him by land or sea, but gratefully accepted one hundred pistolets and permission to return to England. Passing through France, he arrived at Foy (Fowey), Cornwall, on 23 April 1626. On 18 May he delivered in London a challenge to the Duke of Buckingham, with which he had been entrusted by a brother-in-law of the Conde d'Olivares (*Court of Charles I*, i. 104).

In July 1626 Pike published an account of his encounter with the three Spaniards in a tract (now rare) called 'Three to One.' It was dedicated to Charles I. Although Pike apologises at the outset for writing with 'fingers fitter for the pike than the pen,' he tells his story with admirable spirit. A friend (J. D.) contributed at the close some verses in Pike's praise. The tract (a copy of which is in the British Museum, catalogued under Peeke) was reprinted in Arber's 'English Garner' (i. 621).

Pike's adventures were also dramatised in 'Dicke of Devonshire, a tragi-Comedy,' which was first printed from the Egerton MS. 1994 by Mr. A. H. Bullen in his 'Collection of Old English Plays,' 1883, ii. 1-99. The piece is assigned by Mr. Bullen to Thomas Heywood—a more likely claimant than James Shirley, to whom Mr. Fleay proposed to assign the play, after cancelling a conjecture that it was by Robert Davenport. Pike's courage was commemorated later in the century in a broadside ballad entitled 'A Panegyric Poem, or Tavestock's Encomium,' which is reprinted in Mrs. Bray's 'Tamar and the Tavy,' and contains the lines:

Search whether can be found again the like
For noble prowess to our Tav'stock Pike,
In whose renown'd never-dying name
Live England's honour and the Spaniard's shame.

[Bullen's Introduction to his Old Plays, ii. 1 sq.; Mrs. Bray's Tamar and Tavy.] S. L.

PIKE, RICHARD (1834–1893), master-mariner, born in 1834 at Carboniere in Conception Bay, Newfoundland, was brought up in the northern fisheries, in whaling and sealing, and in 1869 obtained command of a steamer engaged in that trade. In 1875 he was captain of the Proteus, a stout-built vessel of 467 tons and 110 horse-power, which in 1881 was chartered by the United States government to carry Lieutenant Greely and his party through Smith Sound to Lady Franklin Bay. This was safely effected; and, in 1883, the Proteus, still commanded by Pike, was again chartered to carry out relief to the expedition, the United States ship Yantic being ordered to accompany her as a depôt, as far as was prudent, but not to venture into the ice, for which she was not fitted. On 23 July, off Cape Sabine, the Proteus was nipped in the pack and sank almost immediately; no lives were lost, but there was scant time to save some provisions and clothes. Sometimes in the boats, sometimes painfully dragging them over the rough ice-floes, Pike and his companions succeeded, after extreme hardship, in reaching Upernavik, where they were taken up by the Yantic. For that year there was no relief to Greely's party; but the survivors were rescued in the following year. In 1891 Pike, in the steamer Kite, was engaged to carry Mr. R. E. Peary and his party, which he put on shore in McCormick Bay in Murchison Sound (lat. 77° 43′ N.), and returned without misadventure. In the next year he brought the party back, and was to have taken Peary out again in the summer of 1893. The arrangement was cancelled by Pike's death, at St. John's, on 4 May. 'A typical Newfoundlander,' wrote his shipmates in the Kite, 'as active in mind and body as many men of half his years.' 'A quiet, unassuming man,' wrote a correspondent of the 'Times,' 'thoroughly capable and reliable, unequalled as an Arctic navigator, and in the front rank of our sealing captains.'

[Times, 20 May 1893; Greely's Three Years of Arctic Service, i. 37, ii. 163; Keely and Davis's In Arctic Seas (with what seems a good portrait), pp. 24-6; Mrs. Peary's Arctic Journal.] J. K. L.

PIKE, SAMUEL (1717?–1773), Sandemanian, was born about 1717 at 'Ramsey, Wiltshire' (Wilson), which may mean Ramsbury, Wiltshire, but more probably Romsey, Hampshire. He was educated for the independent ministry, receiving his general training from John Eames [q. v.] of the Fund academy, and his theology from John Hubbard at Stepney academy. His first settlement was at Henley-on Thames, Oxfordshire, about 1740. Thence he removed in 1747 to succeed John Hill (1711–1746) as pastor at the Three Cranes meeting-house in Fruiterers' Alley, Thames Street, London. Early in his London ministry he established, at his house in Hoxton Square, an academy for training students for the ministry. He adopted the principles of John Hutchinson

(1674–1737) [q.v.], and defended them (1753) in a laborious work. In 1754 he succeeded Zephaniah Marryat, D.D. (1684?–1754), as one of the Tuesday lecturers at Pinners' Hall. About the same time he joined Samuel Hayward (1718–1757), independent minister at Silver Street, Wood Street, Cheapside, in a Sunday-evening lecture, dealing with 'cases of conscience,' at Little St. Helen's, Bishopsgate Street. His 'Body of Divinity' (1755) was criticised by Caleb Fleming [q. v.]

In 1757 Pike became acquainted with the views of Robert Sandeman [q. v.], the son-in-law and disciple of John Glas [q. v.] Sandeman had published (1757) a series of 'Letters' dealing with the 'Dialogues between Theron and Aspasio' (1755), by James Hervey (1714–1758) [q. v.] The 'Letters' were admired by members of Pike's church; and Pike, on reading them, began (17 Jan. 1758) a correspondence with Sandeman, then in Edinburgh. The correspondence, as it proceeded, was communicated to Pike's church, with the result that he, and a section of his people, came gradually into Sandeman's views; while others showed such dissatisfaction that Pike ceased the correspondence, suppressing his fourth letter. He began, however, to adopt Glassite or Sandemanian usages, including a weekly communion. This led (August 1758) to rumours of his unsoundness; his discourses at Pinners' Hall gave offence, and he was excluded from the lectureship in 1759 by forty-four votes to one, Dr. John Conder [q. v.] being chosen to succeed him on 3 Oct. In his own church he was hotly opposed by William Fuller and Thomas Uffington. A church meeting (9 Oct. 1759) came to no conclusion; church meetings on 13 Jan. and 21 April 1760 were equally divided (seventeen votes on either side), but Pike's casting vote carried the exclusion of the malcontents, who formed a new church under Joseph Barber. Disputes then arose about possession of church property, and a lawsuit was begun (1761) by Pike for recovery of an endowment of 12*l.* a year. At length he resigned his charge (14 Dec. 1765), left the independents, and became a member of the Sandemanian church in Bull-and-Mouth Street, St. Martin's-le-Grand. He was chosen 'elder' in 1766, and ministered with great acceptance.

From London he removed in 1771 to minister to a Sandemanian congregation at Trowbridge, Wiltshire. Unfounded reports were spread of his insobriety. He was a man of character and ability and considerable biblical scholarship. A curious reaction led him from the doctrines of Hutchinson, who found in scripture a system of physical science, to those of Glas, who held that biblical authority did not extend to such topics. He died at Trowbridge in January 1778, and was buried on 10 Jan. in the parish churchyard. His portrait, engraved by Hopwood, is given in Wilson. He was married, and left issue.

He published, besides single sermons (1748–53): 1. 'Philosophia Sacra . . . Natural Philosophy. Extracted from Divine Revelation,' &c., 1753, 8vo; Edinburgh, 1815, 8vo. 2. 'Thoughts on such Phrases of Scripture as ascribe . . . Passions to the Deity,' &c., 1753, 12mo. 3. 'Some important Cases of Conscience,' &c., 1755-6, 8vo, 2 vols. (the substance of lectures by Pike and Hayward); Glasgow, 1762, 8vo; with title 'Religious Cases of Conscience,' 1775, 8vo; 1807, 8vo; Romsey, 1819, 8vo; Philadelphia [1859], 12mo; with title 'The Doubtful Christian encouraged,' &c., Woodbridge [1800], 8vo; in Welsh, 1769, 12mo. 4. 'A form of Sound Words; or . . . Body of Divinity,' &c., 1755, 12mo; 1756, 12mo (based on the shorter catechism of the Westminster assembly). 5. 'Public Fasting,' &c., 1757, 12mo; 1758, 8vo. 6. 'An Epistolary Correspondence between . . . Pike and . . . Sandeman,' &c., 1758, 8vo; in Welsh, 1765, 12mo. 7. 'Saving Grace, Sovereign Grace,' &c., 1758, 8vo (lectures at Pinners' Hall); 1825, 8vo. 8. 'Free Grace indeed!' &c., 1759, 8vo; 1760, 12mo. 9. 'A . . . Narrative of the . . . Schism in the Church under . . . Pike,' &c., 1760, 8vo. 10. 'Simple Truth Vindicated,' &c., 1760, 12mo (anon). 11. 'The Nature and Evidence of Saving Faith,' &c., 1764, 8vo. 12. 'A Plain . . . Account of . . . Practices observed by the Church in St. Martin's-le-Grand,' &c., 1766, 8vo; 1767, 12mo. 13. 'A Compendious Hebrew Lexicon,' &c., 1766, 8vo (annexed is a short grammar); Glasgow, 1802, 8vo.

[Wilson's Dissenting Churches of London, 1808, ii. 85 sq., 253; information from the parish register, Trowbridge, per the Rev. H. Trotter.]

A. G.

PILCH, FULLER (1803–1870), cricketer, eldest son of Nathaniel Pilch and Frances Fuller, was born at Horningtoft, near Fakenham, Norfolk, on 17 March 1803. Brought up to the trade of a tailor, he showed more than an ordinary taste for cricket as a boy, and is said to have been early instructed in the game by William Fennex, one of the famous Hambledon players. At the age of seventeen, with his brothers Nathaniel and William, he played his first match at Lord's, when he assisted Norfolk against the Marylebone Club. Though he failed with the bat

William Ward, who made 278 for Marylebone, already predicted his future success. Moving temporarily to Bury St. Edmunds in 1825, he formed one of the powerful Bury Club, for which he played innings of 91 and 82, both not out, in 1826, and scored 137 not out against the Woodbridge Club in 1830. Meantime, in 1827, he had again appeared at Lord's for England against Sussex, when the new 'roundhand' bowling was publicly tested, and he proved the highest scorer in that historical match with an innings of 38.

Removing to Norwich in 1829, he there in 1833 defeated at single wicket Thomas Marsden, the Yorkshire champion, making 73 to the 7 and 0 of his opponent. In the same year he again overcame Marsden at Sheffield before twenty thousand spectators, obtaining 78 and 100 against Marsden's 25 and 31. In the two matches between Norfolk and Yorkshire in the following year Pilch made scores of 87 not out, and 73 and 153 not out, to which he added another of 105 not out for England *v.* Sussex, against the bowling of William Lillywhite.

In 1835 he transferred his residence to Town Malling, and from 1836 to 1854 formed one of the Kent eleven, receiving a salary of 100*l.* a year for his services. From 1841 to 1851 he was a member of Clarke's All-England eleven, but did not play in very many of their matches. During this period his chief innings were 107 for Benenden *v.* Kent, and 125 for Nottingham *v.* Twenty-two of the Forest and Bingham clubs in 1836; 160 *v.* Reigate, with Lillywhite, in 1837 (then considered the most wonderful feat on record); 114 for Chalvington *v.* Brighton, with Lillywhite, in 1839; 98 for Kent *v.* England in 1842; and 117 for Marylebone *v.* Western Counties, with Lillywhite, Dean, and Hillyer, in 1845. His last appearance at Lord's was in 1854.

Pilch stood six feet in height, and possessed a great reach, which he further increased by designing a bat of the regulation length but with a very short handle, allowing a corresponding gain in the blade. His style of play was entirely forward, its feature being the smothering of the ball at the pitch before the twist or rise could take effect. The cricket chronicler, John Nyren (1764–1837) [q. v.], used to say that Pilch's play almost reconciled him to round-arm bowling. Throughout his career he was opposed to some of the greatest bowlers that have appeared, and ranked among the finest batsmen and run-getters. There was no player to contest his supremacy until George Parr [q. v.] reached his prime, about 1850. Of a kindly disposition and quaint humour, Pilch was universally respected. He died on 1 May 1870 at Canterbury, whither he had removed and opened a shop for the sale of bats and other cricketing implements in 1842. He was buried in the churchyard of St. Gregory's. He was not married. The best portrait of him is in Pycroft's 'Cricket Field' (3rd edition, 1859). A bat which he used is in the pavilion at Lord's Cricket Ground.

[Lillywhite's Scores and Biographies of Celebrated Cricketers, 1862; Pycroft's Cricket Field, 3rd edit., 1859; Denison's Sketches of the Players, 1846; Sporting Magazine, 1833; Gale's Game of Cricket, 1888; information supplied by the Rev. F. C. de Lona Lane, Whissonsett Rectory, East Dereham, and Henry Perkins, esq., secretary to the Marylebone Cricket Club.]

J. B. P.

PILCHER, GEORGE (1801–1855), aural surgeon, son of Jeremiah Pilcher of Winkfield, Berkshire, was born on 30 April 1801, and was admitted a member of the Royal College of Surgeons of England on 2 April 1824. Immediately afterwards he began to practise as a surgeon in Dean Street, Soho, London, and was soon appointed lecturer on anatomy, physiology, and surgery at the Webb Street school of medicine, Snow's Fields, then belonging to his brother-in-law, Richard Dugard Grainger. He was for many years consulting surgeon to the Surrey Dispensary. In 1838 he was awarded the Fothergillian prize at the Medical Society for his treatise 'On the Structure and Pathology of the Ear,' and in 1842 he was elected president of the Medical Society of London. When the Webb Street school was reabsorbed into the Borough hospitals from which it had originally sprung, Pilcher became attached to Lane's school, which was affiliated to St. George's Hospital. At that hospital he became lecturer upon surgery on 6 July 1843, and in the same year he was made an honorary fellow of the Royal College of Surgeons of England on the foundation of that select class of members. In 1849 he was admitted a member of the council of the Royal College of Surgeons of England. He died suddenly on 7 Nov. 1855, and was buried in Kensal Green cemetery.

Pilcher was an able surgeon and a good physiologist. He entered upon the practice of aural surgery at a time when the quackery of John Harrison Curtis had raised that speciality to an unenviable notoriety. To Toynbee, Pilcher, Yearsley, and Harvey aural surgery in this country mainly owes the position it now holds in the estimation of the medical profession. Pilcher pub-

lished: 1. 'Essay on the Physiology of the Excito-motory System,' read before the Medical Society, 1835. 2. 'The Structure, Economy, and Diseases of the Ear,' with plates, 8vo, London, 1838; 2nd edit. 1842. 3. 'Some Points in the Physiology of the Tympanum,' read before the physiological section of the Medical Society of London, 23 Feb. 1854.

[Obituary notice in the Medical Times and Gazette, 1855, ii. 510; information kindly supplied by Roger Eykyn, esq.] D'A. P.

PILFOLD, JOHN (1776?-1834), captain in the navy, second son of Charles Pilfold of Horsham, was born at Horsham about 1776. He entered the navy in 1788 on board the Crown with Commodore Cornwallis, and served in her during her commission in the East Indies, returning to England in May 1792 [see CORNWALLIS, SIR WILLIAM, 1744-1819]. He then joined the Brunswick, in which he was present in the battle of 1 June 1794 [see HARVEY, JOHN, 1740-1794], and was specially recommended by Harvey for promotion. On 14 Feb. 1795 he was promoted by Lord Howe to be lieutenant of the Russell, and in her he was present in the action off Lorient on 23 June. In September 1795 he was appointed to the Kingfisher sloop on the Lisbon station, in which he took part in the capture of several privateers; and on 1 July 1797, being the first lieutenant, supported the commander, John Maitland, sword in hand, in suppressing a violent mutiny which broke out on board. Pilfold was shortly afterwards moved into the Impétueux, in which, on 6 June 1800, he commanded the boats in the destruction of the French corvette Insolente in the Morbihan [see PELLEW, EDWARD, VISCOUNT EXMOUTH]. On the renewal of the war in 1803 he was appointed to the Hindostan, from which he was moved to the Dragon, and afterwards to the Ajax. In the latter he took part in the action off Cape Finisterre on 22 July 1805. William Brown (*d.* 1814) [q. v.], the captain of the Ajax, went home with Sir Robert Calder [q. v.], who was to be tried by court-martial, and the Ajax was left before Cadiz under the command of her first lieutenant, Pilfold, who had thus the distinction of commanding her a few days later in the battle of Trafalgar, for which he was advanced to post rank on 25 Dec. 1805, and received the gold medal with the other captains present in the action. In 1808 he was granted an honourable augmentation to his arms, and in June 1815 he was nominated commander of the Bath.

From 1827 to 1831 he was captain of the ordinary at Plymouth, and he died at Stonehouse on 12 July 1834. He married, in 1803, a daughter of Thomas South of Donhead, Wiltshire, and left two daughters.

[Marshall's Roy. Nav. Biogr. iv. (vol. ii. pt. ii.) 963; Gent. Mag. 1835, i. 322.] J. K. L.

PILKINGTON, SIR ANDREW (1767?-1853), general, born about 1767, obtained his first commission in the army on 7 March 1783, and was promoted lieutenant 24 Jan. 1791, captain 2 March 1795, major 31 March 1804, lieutenant-colonel 5 Oct. 1809, colonel 12 Aug. 1819, major-general 22 July 1830, lieutenant-general 23 Nov. 1841.

Pilkington saw much and varied service. With the Channel fleet in 1793-4 he commanded a company of the Queen's Royals on board the Royal George on 'the glorious first of June' 1794, when Lord Howe defeated the French off Ushant. Pilkington received two splinter wounds. He was next employed in the West Indies, and was present at the capture of Trinidad, 1795-7. He served in Ireland in the suppression of the rebellion in 1798, and was with the expeditions to the Helder in 1799 and 1805. He was severely wounded in the defence of the Kent, East Indiaman, against a large French privateer in 1800, on his passage to India. He served on the staff at the Horse Guards in 1807-8, and in Nova Scotia from 1809 to 1815. During the latter period he commanded several successful expeditions. He reduced the islands in Passamaquody Bay, between New Brunswick and Maine, U.S. He was created K.C.B. on 19 July 1838. He died on 23 Feb. 1853 at his residence, Catsfield Place, Battle, Sussex, which he had purchased from James Eversfield, esq.

Sir Andrew married at Hayes, on 9 May 1808, Maria Elizabeth, daughter of Sir Vicary Gibbs [q. v.], who survived him, with two daughters, Maria Georgina, married to Burrell Hayley, rector of Catsfield in Sussex, on 18 July 1848, and Louisa Elizabeth, married on 1 Sept. 1853 to Richard Thomas Lee.

[Hart's Army List, 1852; Gent. Mag. 1838 ii. 317, 1853 i. 436; Royal Military Calendar, iv. 262; Times, 1 March, 1853; Lower's Hist. of Sussex, pp. 95-6.] W. B-T.

PILKINGTON, FRANCIS (1564?-1638), lutenist and musical composer, was probably related to Richard Pilkington of Rivington, Lancashire (whose son, named Francis, died in 1597). Pilkington's father and brother were in the service of Henry Stanley, fourth earl of Derby. The lutenist found a patron in Ferdinand, fifth earl.

After joining the Chester Cathedral choir in 1578 he was admitted Mus. Bac. Oxford, on 10 July 1595, from Lincoln College (WOOD). In 1612 he was minor canon, and he was

precentor of Chester Cathedral from 1623 till his death in 1638.

His compositions were not distinguished by much originality (Burney, *Hist.* iii. 326, 347). He published: 1. 'The First Book of Songs or Ayres of four parts; with Tableture for the Lute or Orpherion, with the Violl da Gamba,' 1605. 2. 'The First Set of Madrigals and Pastorals of three, four, and five parts,' 1613. 3. 'The Second Set of Madrigals and Pastorals of three, four, five, and six parts, apt for vyolls and voyces,' 1624. A pavan by a Lord Derby appears in the same volume. Pilkington contributed two sacred songs to Leighton's 'Teares and Lamentations,' 1614. His part-song 'Rest, sweet nymphs,' has been republished in the collections of Hullah and Stafford Smith. 'When Oriana walked' is included in Hawes's 'Triumphs,' and five others in Oliphant's 'Madrigals.'

Pilkington was the father or near relative of Thomas Pilkington (1615?–1650?), also a chorister of Chester Cathedral, and said to be one of the musicians to Henrietta Maria (Wood). Thomas was the inventor of the orphion, and 'did command all instruments with his unequall'd hand' (Cokayne). He died during the interregnum, aged about 35, and was buried at Wolverhampton. Sir Aston Cokayne celebrated his merits in an epitaph and an elegy.

[Wood's Fasti, i. 269; Foster's Alumni Oxon. 1500–1714; Hawkins's Hist. pp. 493, 522, 571; Burney's Hist. iii. 326, 347; Chester accounts, by the courtesy of Mr. St. John Hope, at the Society of Antiquaries; Pilkington's History of the Pilkington Family, 1894; authorities quoted.] L. M. M.

PILKINGTON, GILBERT (*fl.* 1350), is the reputed author of 'The Tournament of Tottenham,' a burlesque in verse on 'the parade and fopperies of chivalry.' An amusing description is given, in homely language, of the efforts of ignorant rustics to reproduce all the ceremonies of the tournament by way of prelude to a rustic wedding. The earliest manuscript of the piece is in the Cambridge University Library, Ff. v. 48, and dates from the fourteenth century. It is followed by a sequel entitled 'The Feest.' Both bear the signature of Gilbert Pilkington, but it is doubtful if he were more than the copyist. In the same manuscript, which once belonged to George Withers, the poet, the words 'Quod dominus Gilbertus Pylkyngton' are appended to two other poems, one entitled 'Passio Domini,' and the other 'The Story of Robin Hood and Little John.' But of these, too, Pilkington may only have been the copyist. A fifteenth-century copy of 'The Tournament' is in Harl. MS. 5396. William Bedwell [q. v.] once possessed the Cambridge manuscript of the piece, and printed it in 1631, in the belief that Pilkington was not only the author, but his own predecessor in the vicarage of Tottenham. The latter theory is not confirmed by any contemporary evidence. The title-page of Bedwell's edition runs: 'The Tvrnament of Tottenham, or the wooing, winning, and wedding of Tibbe, the reev's daughter there. Written long since in verse by Mr. Gilbert Pilkington, at that time, as some have thought, Parson of the Parish. Taken out of an ancient manuscript and published for the delight of others, by Wilhelm Bedwell, now Pastour there. Printed by John Norton, 1631.' Bedwell appended a description of Tottenham, with a fresh title-page. 'The Tournament' was reprinted with Richard Butcher's 'Survey of Stamford,' London, 1717, and again, 1718, 8vo; by Bishop Percy in his 'Reliques' (ed. Wheatley, ii. 17–28); by Ritson in his 'Ancient Songs and Ballads,' 1829; by Mr. W. C. Hazlitt in his 'Popular English Poetry' (iii. 82 sq.); and separately by Thomas Wright, with the sequel, 'The Feest,' in 1836.

[Warton's Hist. of English Poetry, 1871, iii. 115–16; Ritson's Bibl. Anglo-Poetica; Cat. of MSS. in Cambr. Univ. Library; Hearne's Neubrigensis, 1719, vol. i. pp. lvii–lxiii.] S. L.

PILKINGTON, JAMES (1520?–1576), first protestant bishop of Durham, the third son of Richard Pilkington of Rivington Hall, in the parish of Bolton-le-Moors, Lancashire, was born there about 1520. His mother was Alice, daughter of Laurence Asshawe or Hassall, and sister to Roger Hassall of Charnock Heath, Lancashire (Foster, *Durham Pedigrees*, p. 255). Leonard Pilkington [q. v.] was a younger brother. When he was sixteen he entered at Pembroke Hall, Cambridge, whence he migrated to St. John's College. He graduated B.A. in 1538–9, and was elected fellow of St. John's on 26 March 1539. In 1542 he proceeded M.A., and in 1551 B.D. On 3 April 1548 he became one of the preachers of St. John's College, and on 3 July following was admitted a senior fellow of the college, of which he was appointed president in 1550. Strongly inclined by education and conviction in favour of the Reformation, he forwarded the change of religion by taking part in a 'disputation' on transubstantiation held at Cambridge on 24 June 1549, and by lecturing in the public schools of the university on the Acts of the Apostles. Edward VI, in December 1550, appointed him vicar of Kendal in Westmoreland, but

in the next year he resigned the benefice and returned to Cambridge. When the Marian persecutions began in 1554, he fled, with other protestants, to the continent, living in succession at Zürich, Basle, Geneva, and Frankfort. While at Basle he lectured on Ecclesiastes, St. Peter's Epistles, and Galatians. He was at Frankfort when Queen Mary died, in 1558, and was the first to sign, if he did not also write, the 'Peaceable Letter' sent to the English church at Geneva.

Returning to England, he was appointed one of the commissioners to revise the Book of Common Prayer, which was begun in December 1558 and completed in April 1559. During the latter year he acted on the commission for visiting Cambridge University in order to receive the oath of allegiance from the resident members of the university. On 20 July 1559 he was admitted master of St. John's College and regius professor of divinity, and was afterwards associated with Sir John Cheke [q. v.] in settling the pronunciation of Greek. On 8 March 1559-60 he preached at St. Paul's Cross in favour of assisting scholars at the universities and increasing the incomes of the clergy. At this period he was termed bishop-elect of Winchester. He delivered the funeral oration on the exhumation of the remains of Martin Bucer and Paulus Fagius at a solemn commemoration held at Great St. Mary's, Cambridge, on 20 July 1560. In the course of this year he published his 'Exposition upon Aggeus,' and was married to Alice, daughter of Sir John Kingsmill. The marriage was apparently private, and he is said to have concealed the fact at first, probably because of the prejudice of the queen against married clergy. Towards the close of 1560 he was appointed bishop of Durham, and was thus the first protestant occupant of the see. The royal assent was given on 20 Feb. 1560-1, his consecration took place on 2 March, and his enthronement on 10 April. Two days prior to the last date he preached at St. Mary Spital, London, before the lord mayor. Shortly afterwards (October 1561) he resigned his mastership of St. John's, Cambridge, wherein he was succeeded by his brother Leonard. The bishop had three brothers in the church, and took care to provide for them all. Leonard was presented to the rectory of Whitburn in 1563, John was made archdeacon of Durham, and Lawrence was collated to the vicarage of Norham in 1565. On 8 June 1561 he preached a memorable sermon at St. Paul's Cross on the causes of the destruction of St. Paul's Cathedral by fire. This discourse, in which he denounced certain abuses of the church, occasioned an angry reply from John Morwen, chaplain to Bishop Bonner. Pilkington then issued a 'confutation' in which he vigorously followed up his original exposure of the Roman catholic church. In June 1562 he preached a sermon before the queen, in which he exposed the pretensions of Ellys, the self-styled prophet. He had a hand in settling the Thirty-nine articles promulgated in 1562. A letter written by him to Archbishop Parker in 1561 or 1564 sets forth in graphic terms the general negligence and relaxed morals of the clergy in the north of England. In another letter, addressed to Dudley, earl of Leicester, in 1564, he showed himself favourable to discontinuing the use of vestments. He was a great stickler for the rights and emoluments of his see, and on 10 May 1564 obtained from the queen confirmation of the various charters relating to his bishopric. In June 1566 he procured restitution of certain temporalities, but only in consideration of a heavy annual fine to the crown. At a later date (1570) he was unsuccessful in a suit for the forfeited estate of the Earl of Westmorland, but in 1573 he successfully resisted the claim of the crown to the fisheries at Norham. During the northern rebellion of 1569 in favour of the Roman catholic revival, when the insurgents broke into Durham Cathedral, Pilkington and his family thought it expedient to flee for their lives. After his return to his diocese he wrote to Sir William Cecil, secretary of state, an account of the miserable condition of the country, and he subsequently brought under the notice of Cecil the teachings and machinations of the English catholics at Louvain, directed against the Anglican establishment. He was one of the commissioners for the visitation of King's College, Cambridge, in February 1569-70.

In 1561 and 1567 he held visitations of his cathedral, and on the second occasion the injunctions for the removal of superstitious books and ornaments and defacing idolatrous figures from the church plate were carried out with great rigour. The palaces and other edifices in his see were left by him in a wofully ruinous state, and many buildings—some, at least, of which probably were already in bad repair—were demolished by him. Strype characterises him as 'a grave and truly reverend man, of great piety and learning, and such frugal simplicity of life as well became a modest christian prelate;' and this character is borne out by contemporary writers, by one of whom he is said to have been 'much more angry in his speeches than in his doings.'

On 30 Jan. 1565–6 he granted a charter of incorporation to the citizens of Durham to be governed by an alderman and twelve burgesses. He also incorporated several of the trade companies of the city. Stimulated, it is said, by the example of his friend Bernard Gilpin, he founded and endowed a free grammar school at Rivington, which was opened in 1566, and he encouraged the foundation of a free school at Darlington. The church at Rivington was founded by his father.

Pilkington died at Bishop Auckland on 23 Jan. 1575–6, aged 55, leaving a wife and two daughters, Deborah and Ruth. He was buried at Auckland, but his remains were removed to Durham Cathedral and interred before the high altar on 24 May 1576. His tomb, now destroyed, contained a very long Latin inscription. In his will, dated 4 Feb. 1571–2, he desired to be buried with 'as few popish ceremonies as may be, or vain cost.' He left his library at Auckland to 'the school at Rivington and to poor collegers and others.' None of his books remain at Rivington, but many are in St. John's College, Cambridge, and the university library.

The church at Rivington contains a curious painting representing the bishop's parents and their twelve children. It is a copy, taken partly from the remains of the original, which was damaged by fire in 1834 and is now in possession of Lieut.-Col. John Pilkington at Sandown Park, near Liverpool, and partly from a copy made in 1821.

Among his recorded writings are several which were perhaps never printed. Those that survive are: 1. 'Disputation on the Sacrament with W. Glynn, D.D.' (in Foxe's 'Actes and Monuments'). 2. 'Sermon before the University of Cambridge on the Restitution of Bucer and Fagius' (in Foxe's 'Actes and Monuments,' and in Latin in Bucer's 'Scripta Anglicana'). 3. 'Aggeus the Prophete declared by a large Commentary,' London, 1560, 8vo. 4. 'Aggeus and Abdias, Prophetes; the one corrected, the other newly added,' &c., London, 1562, 8vo. 5. 'A Confutacion of an Addicion, with an Apologye written and cast in the Stretes of West Chester, against the causes of burning Paules Church,' &c., 1563, 8vo. 6. 'A Godlie Exposition upon certaine Chapters of Nehemiah,' Cambridge, 1585, 4to; edited by John Foxe. The above, with extracts from the statutes of Rivington School, and a 'Tractatus de Predestinatione,' from the manuscript in Corpus Christi College, Cambridge, were collected as Pilkington's works for the Parker Society (ed. Scholefield) in 1842. He wrote the homilies against gluttony, drunkenness, and excess of apparel.

The bishop's younger brother, John (1529?–1603), matriculated as a sizar of St. John's College, Cambridge, in May 1544, obtained a scholarship there, and is commemorated for his learning in Ascham's account of the college (Strype, *Cheke*, p. 49). He graduated B.A. in 1546, M.A. 1549, B.D. 1561, and was elected a fellow of Pembroke Hall in 1547. He was prebendary (of Mapesbury) in St. Paul's Cathedral from 20 Nov. 1559 to 1562, was ordained priest by Bishop Grindal in January 1560, was collated next year by his brother James, whose chaplain he was, to a Durham prebend, and from 1562 until his death in the autumn of 1603 was archdeacon of Durham and rector of Easington. He was buried at St. Oswald's, Durham, on 31 Oct. 1603. He appears to have married Ann Forde of London in November 1564. Several manuscripts formerly belonging to him are at Sidney Sussex College, Cambridge.

[Strype's Works; Scholefield's Memoirs in Pilkington's Works (Parker Soc.), 1842; Cooper's Athenæ Cantabr. i. 344; Cooper's Annals of Cambridge, ii. 31, 151, 154, 161; Baker's St. John's, Cambridge (ed. Mayor); Harland and Axon's Genealogy of the Pilkingtons, 1875; Pilkington's Lancashire Family of Pilkington, 1894 (with portrait, also in Trans. Historic Soc. of Lancashire and Cheshire, 1893); Durham Wills (Surtees Soc.), ii. 8; Machyn's Diary (Camden Soc.), 1847; Foxe's Actes and Monuments; Surtees's Durham; Gent. Mag. November 1860, p. 484; Fuller's Worthies and Church History; Milman's St. Paul's Cathedral, 1868, p. 277; Longman's St. Paul's Cathedral, 1873, p. 57; Gilpin's Bernard Gilpin, 1830, p. 147; Mullinger's Univ. of Cambridge, ii. 1884.] C.W.S.

PILKINGTON, LÆTITIA (1712–1750), adventuress, born at Dublin in 1712, was second child of Dr. Van Lewen, a man-midwife of Dutch origin, who was educated at Leyden under Boerhaave, and settled in Dublin about 1710. Her grandmother, Elizabeth, who married a Roman catholic officer in James II's army, was one of the twenty-one children of a Colonel Mead by a daughter of the Earl of Kilmallock. A precocious child, Lætitia was greatly indulged by her father, whom, in 1729, she persuaded to allow her to marry a penniless Irish parson named Matthew Pilkington [see below], the son of a watchmaker. They lived upon the bounty of Van Lewen, until Pilkington obtained the post of chaplain to Lady Charlemont. Shortly after this event, about 1730, with the help of Dr. Delany's influence [see Delany, Patrick] Pilkington and his wife pushed themselves into Swift's favour. Swift was then in residence at Dublin as dean of St. Patrick's, and he seems to have been taken by Lætitia's wit, docility, and free-

dom from affectation. The story of her introduction to the dean, as told afterwards by Mrs. Pilkington, is full of humorous entertainment. 'Is this poor little child married?' was Swift's first remark. 'God help her!' In the evening Swift made her read to him his own 'Annals of the Four Last Years of Queen Anne,' asking her most particularly whether she understood every word; for, said he, 'I would have it intelligent to the meanest capacity; and if you comprehend it, 'tis possible everybody may.' For a time she was undoubtedly a great favourite of Swift, and her sprightly reminiscences, in spite of the disdain with which they are treated by some of Swift's biographers, constitute one of the chief sources of authority as to Swift's later years. It is Mrs. Pilkington who tells us of Swift's personal habits, of his manners with his servants, of his dealings with roguish workmen, of his memory of Hudibras, so accurate that he could repeat every line from beginning to end. Thackeray was quite justified in the extensive use he made of her anecdotes in his sketch of Swift in 'English Humourists,' for the internal evidence of their authenticity is quite conclusive. The apologetic portions of her memoirs are much less worthy of credence.

The latter half of Mrs. Pilkington's life was extremely unfortunate. In 1732 Swift procured her husband an appointment in London, whither he proceeded without his wife. Literary jealousies are said to have alienated the pair. Later, however, Mrs. Pilkington joined her husband, and, according to her own account, found him living a life of profligacy. She soon returned to Ireland, with her own reputation somewhat tarnished. Her father died in 1734, and she shortly afterwards gave her husband a good pretext for disembarrassing himself of his wife, being found entertaining a man in her bedroom between two and three o'clock in the morning. Swift, writing to Alderman Barber [see under BARBER, MARY], put her case in a nutshell: 'She was taken in the fact by her own husband; he is now suing for a divorce and will not get it; she is suing for a maintenance, and he has none to give her.' After strange adventures she came to England and settled in London. Colley Cibber interested himself in her story, and she managed for a time to beg sufficient for a livelihood. In 1748, however, she was sued for debt and imprisoned in the Marshalsea. Upon her release, again owing to the good offices of Cibber, she set to work to compile her 'Memoirs,' and doubtless did not spare any efforts to blackmail some of her old patrons. The work first appeared at Dublin, in two volumes, as 'Memoirs of Mrs. Lætitia Pilkington, wife to the Rev. Matthew Pilkington, written by herself. Wherein are occasionally interspersed all her Poems, with Anecdotes of several eminent persons living and dead' (1748). The work attracted a fair amount of attention, and the portions relating to Swift were extensively pillaged by newspapers and magazines; a third edition appeared at London in 1754, with an additional volume edited by her son, John Carteret Pilkington. After launching her 'Memoirs,' Mrs. Pilkington started a small bookshop in St. James's Street, but the venture does not seem to have succeeded, for she once more made her way over to Ireland, and died in Dublin on 29 Aug. 1750. Among those who befriended her in her last years were Samuel Richardson, Sir Robert King, and Lord Kingsborough. 'The celebrated Mrs. Pilkington's Jests, or the Cabinet of Wit and Humour,' was published posthumously in 1751; 2nd edit., with additions, 1765. It was claimed for this curious repertory of the broadest jests that when in manuscript it had been perused by Swift, and had elicited from him a laugh. In her 'Memoirs,' however, Mrs. Pilkington explicitly states that she had never seen Swift laugh. Her 'Poems' were included in 'Poems by Eminent Ladies' (2 vols. London, 1755). Her burlesque, entitled 'The Turkish Court, or the London Prentice,' which was acted at Capel Court, Dublin, in 1748, was never printed.

MATTHEW PILKINGTON (*fl.* 1733), the husband of Lætitia, was also a poet, having published in 1730 'Poems on Several Occasions' (Dublin, 8vo), of which a second edition, revised by Swift, and containing some additional pieces, appeared in London in 1731, with commendatory verses by William Dunkin. Swift, who afterwards had occasion to change his opinion of Pilkington, wrote, in July 1732, to his old friend, Alderman Barber (then lord-mayor elect), soliciting the post of chaplain to the lord-mayor for his protégé, and as soon as this request was complied with, Swift wrote strongly on his behalf to Pope: 'The young man,' he wrote of Pilkington, 'is the most hopeful we have. A book of his poems was printed in London. Dr. Delany is one of his patrons. He is married, and had children, and makes about 100*l.* a year, on which he lives decently. The utmost stretch of his ambition is to gather up as much superfluous money as will give him a sight of you and half an hour of your presence; after which he will return home in full satisfaction, and in proper time die in peace.' On the strength of this exordium,

Pope asked Pilkington to stay with him at Twickenham for a fortnight, but subsequently had occasion, in conjunction with Bolingbroke and Barber, to remonstrate with Swift upon his lack of discrimination in recommending such an 'intolerable coxcomb.' In the same way as his wife (than whom he had far less wit), Pilkington seems to have won Swift's good graces by his seeming insensibility to the dean's occasional fits of ferocity. Thus, when Swift emptied the dregs of a bottle of claret and told Pilkington to drink them, as he 'always kept a poor parson to drink his foul wine for him,' Pilkington submissively raised his glass, and would have drunk the contents had not Swift prevented him. In 1732 Swift presented to Mrs. Barber his 'Verses to a Lady who desired to be addressed in the Heroic Style,' which the lady conveyed to the press through the medium of Pilkington. When, however, some expressions in the poem provoked the wrath of Walpole, Pilkington had no scruple in betraying both Barber, the printer, and Benjamin Motte [q. v.], the bookseller. This completely opened Swift's eyes as to the real character of his protégé, whom he subsequently described to Barber as the falsest rogue in the kingdom. This view of his character is confirmed by Pilkington's treatment of his wife, even if we do not accept the conjecture that he forged some offensive letters written to Queen Caroline from Dublin in 1731, and purporting to be from Swift. The latter certainly came to regard Pilkington as the author of these letters, which prejudiced him greatly in the eyes of the court, and which he warmly but uselessly disclaimed. In 1733 Pilkington inveigled Motte into issuing a counterfeit 'Life and Character of Dean Swift, written by himself,' in verse, which was a further source of annoyance both to Swift and his publisher. During his year of office as chaplain to the lord mayor, Pilkington managed to extort more from his master and the aldermen than any of his predecessors (see Barber's Letter to Swift); but when his devious courses estranged influential patrons, such as Swift and Barber, he fell into evil habits and obscurity, from which he only emerged to write a few tirades against his wife. After his separation from his wife his son, John Carteret Pilkington, espoused the cause of his mother. Nothing further appears to be known about Matthew, who must be carefully distinguished from the author of the 'Dictionary of Painters,' and from Matthew Pilkington, prebendary of Lichfield, with both of whom he has been confused.

[Gent. Mag. 1748, 1749, 1760, passim; Chalmers's Biogr. Dictionary; Monck Mason's Hist. of St. Patrick's, 1820; Webb's Compendium of Irish Biography; Lady's Monthly Museum, Aug. 1812; Nichols's Lit. Illustrations; Craik's Life of Swift, pp. 443, 469; Swift's Works, ed. Hawkesworth and Scott; Pope's Works, ed. Elwin, v. 332; Baker's Biogr. Dramatica; Didot's Biographie Générale; Mrs. Pilkington's Memoirs, and various squibs relating to her husband's action for divorce in the British Museum; J. C. Pilkington's Memoirs, pp. 3–5] T. S.

PILKINGTON, LEONARD (1527?–1599), master of St. John's College, Cambridge, fifth son of Richard Pilkington, lord of Rivington Manor, and Alice, daughter of Laurence Asshawe or Hassall of Charnock Heath, and brother of James Pilkington [q.v.], was descended from an ancient Lancashire family, and received his education at St. John's College, Cambridge. He proceeded B.A. in 1543–4, and on 24 March 1545–6 was admitted a fellow of his college. In 1552 he was appointed preacher of his college, being then in deacon's orders. After the accession of Mary he was ejected from his fellowship, and fled with his brother to Frankfort, where he joined the reformed church, composed chiefly of refugees, in that city. On the accession of Elizabeth he returned to Cambridge, and was a second time elected (27 Dec. 1559) senior fellow and preacher of the college. On 20 March 1560–1 he was collated to the rectory of Middleton in Teesdale; and on 19 Oct. following, on his brother's promotion to the see of Durham, was elected to succeed him as master of St. John's College. In the same year he was licensed one of the university preachers, was admitted B.D., and appointed to the regius professorship of divinity. This latter appointment he resigned, however, in the following year, being, as Baker conjectures, 'either weary of the charge or not so equal to the business.' The rectory of Whitburn in the county of Durham in some measure compensated for the loss; but he took so little pains to conceal his puritan sympathies within his own college that his retention of the mastership became difficult, and when, in 1564, it became known that Elizabeth was intending to visit the university, he deemed it prudent to resign. His brother's influence obtained for him a canonry in the cathedral of Durham (1 Aug. 1567); but having failed to present himself on the occasion of a visitation by the chancellor of the diocese, he was excommunicated (6 Feb. 1577–8), although absolved a few days after. In 1581–2 he visited his college at Cambridge, and was twice entertained at the expense of the society. In 1592 he

was appointed treasurer of Durham Cathedral. He died in August 1599, and his will, dated 16 Nov. 1591, was proved in the following September.

He was twice married. His first wife, Catharine, he married abroad; she died before 1559. By her he had five sons and two daughters. Of the former three survived him: Barnabas, married to Isabella Natrasse, who died in 1607; Joseph, who died in 1602–3; and Nehemiah. Of the daughters, Alice married Francis Laycock, esq.; the other, Grace, Dr. Robert Hutton, nephew of the archbishop of York. Pilkington's second wife was Jane Dyllycotes, a lady of French extraction, and the widow of Richard Barnes, D.D., who had succeeded to the see of Durham on the death of James Pilkington.

Having acquired a considerable property in Cleavedon and Whitburn, Pilkington was able to make ample provision for his family; and his will occupies four closely printed pages in Lieutenant-colonel Pilkington's 'History.' He was a benefactor both to the university library at Cambridge and to the library of his college. Although unduly biased by his puritan leanings, he appears to have been an efficient administrator. His theological attainments were probably somewhat slender; and in Baker's opinion he was 'a good preacher rather than a great divine.'

[Baker's Hist. of St. John's College, ed. Mayor; Pilkington's History of the Lancashire Family of Pilkington; Cooper's Athenæ Cantabr. vol. ii.; Mullinger's Hist. of the University of Cambridge, vol. ii.] J. B. M.

PILKINGTON, MARY (1766–1839), writer, the daughter of a surgeon named Hopkins, was born in Cambridge in 1766. At the age of fifteen she was left destitute by the death of her father. Her grandfather, a clergyman, afforded her shelter, and she married in 1786 her father's successor, a surgeon named Pilkington, who resided for a while in Ely, and then accepted a position as naval surgeon. Thrown on her own resources, she became governess to a family reservedly mentioned under the initial 'W.' Here she remained eight years. Her first manuscript, 'Obedience rewarded and Prejudice conquered, or the History of Mortimer Lascelles,' was offered to Newbery in St. Paul's Churchyard, and published by him in 1797. She speedily became a voluminous author of novels and works, chiefly of an instructive and edifying character. She had a disabling illness about 1810, from which she recovered. Her later life seems to have been spent in obscurity, and she died in 1839. Mrs. Pilkington's chief publications, some of which were translated into French, were: 1. 'Edward Barnard, or Merit exalted,' London, 1797, 1801, 12mo. 2. 'A Collection of Charades and Riddles,' 1798, 12mo. 3. 'Scripture Histories,' &c., London, 1798, 12mo. 4. 'A Mirror for the Female Sex,' 1798, 12mo. 5. 'Historical Beauties for Young Ladies,' 1798, 12mo. 6. 'Tales of the Hermitage,' 1798, 12mo. 7. 'Tales of the Cottage,' 1799, 12mo. 8. 'Henry, or the Foundling,' 1799, 12mo. 9. 'Marmontel's Tales collected and abridged,' 1799, 12mo. 10. 'Biography for Boys,' 1799, 12mo. 11. 'Biography for Girls,' 1799, 12mo. 12. 'The Spoiled Child,' 1799, 12mo. 13. 'New Tales of the Castle,' London, 1800, 12mo. 14. 'The Asiatic Princess,' 1800, 12mo. 15. 'Tales of the Cottage,' 1801, 12mo. 16. 'Tales of the Hermitage,' 1801, 12mo. 17. 'Mentorial Tales for Young Ladies,' 1802, 12mo. 18. 'Marvellous Adventures, or the Vicissitudes of a Cat,' 1802, 12mo. 19. 'New Tales of the Castle, or the Noble Emigrant,' London, 1803, 12mo. 20. 'Goldsmith's History of Animated Nature,' abridged, 1803, 12mo. 21. 'Virtue,' 12mo. 22. 'Biographical Dictionary of Celebrated Females,' 12mo. 23. 'Parental Duplicity,' 3 vols. 12mo. 24. 'Crimes and Characters, or the Outcast,' 1805, 3 vols. 12mo. 25. 'Violet Vale, or Stories for the Entertainment of Youth,' 1806, 12mo. 26. 'The Disgraceful Effects of Falsehood,' London, 12mo, 1807. 27. 'Ellen, Heiress of the Castle,' 1807, 3 vols. 12mo. 28. 'The Calendar, or Monthly Recreations,' London, 12mo, 1807. 29. 'The Minor's Library,' 1808, vol. i. 12mo. 30. 'Sacred Elucidations, or Sunday Evening Remarks,' 1809, 12mo. 31. 'Sinclair, or the Mysterious Orphan,' 1809, 4 vols. 12mo. 32. 'The Ill-fated Mariner, or Richard the Runaway,' 1809, 12mo. 33. 'A Reward for Attentive Studies,' Stroud and London, 12mo, 1810 (?). 34. 'Characteristic Incidents drawn from Real Life,' London, 1810, 12mo. 35. 'Original Poems,' 1811, 8vo. 36. 'The Sorrows of Cæsar, or Adventures of a Foundling Dog,' 1813, 12mo. 37. 'Margate, or Sketches Descriptive of that Place of Resort,' 1813, 12mo. 38. 'Letters from a Mother to her Daughter,' 12mo. 39. 'Memoirs of the Rockingham Family,' 12mo. 40. 'Evening Recreations, or a Collection of Enigmas, Charades, Riddles, &c.,' 1813, 12mo. 41. 'Memoirs of Celebrated Female Characters who have distinguished themselves by their Talents and Virtues in every Age and Nation,' 12mo. 42. 'Pictures of Virtue and Vice, or Moral Tales for the Perusal of Young Gentlemen,' 2 vols. 12mo. 43. 'Sacred Elucidations,' 12mo. 44. 'The

Shipwreck, or Misfortune the Inspirer of Virtuous Sentiments,' London, 1819, 12mo. 45. 'Celebrity, or the Unfortunate Choice,' a novel, 3 vols., London, 1825. The 'Lady's Monthly Museum' adds 'The Spoiled Child' and 'Letters from a Mother to a Daughter.'

[Lady's Monthly Museum, August 1812, portrait; Biographie des Hommes Vivants, 1819, v. 64 (bibliography).] J. K.

PILKINGTON, MATTHEW (*d.* 1765), author. [See under PILKINGTON, MATTHEW, 1700?–1784.]

PILKINGTON, MATTHEW (1700?–1784), author of the 'Dictionary of Painters,' was born in Dublin about 1700. He entered Trinity College, Dublin, as a scholar in 1721, and graduated B.A. in 1722. Shortly afterwards he was appointed vicar of Donabate and Portrahan, co. Dublin, and occupied this benefice until his death about 1784.

Pilkington is known as the author of 'The Gentleman's and Connoisseur's Dictionary of Painters,' London, 1770, 4to. This useful work, the first of its kind in England, embraced about fourteen hundred artists, and continued a standard book until the appearance, 1813–16, of Bryan's 'Dictionary of Painters and Engravers,' which was to a certain extent based upon it. In the meantime Pilkington's 'Dictionary' had been very largely transformed in successive new editions. The first of these, 'with remarks on the present state of the art by James Barry,' and a supplement, appeared in 1798 (London, 4to). Another edition by John Wolcott, M.D., 1799, 4to, was followed by a new edition with alterations and additions by Henry Fuseli, 1805, 4to, reprinted in 1810; another, revised and corrected, 2 vols. 8vo, 1824; a sixth edition, revised and corrected by Richard Alfred Davenport [q.v.], 2 vols. 8vo, 1829; a seventh, with introduction and new lives by Alan Cunningham, 1840, 8vo; again by R. Davenport, 1851, 8vo; by Cunningham and Davenport, 1852, 8vo, and 1857, 8vo. A supplement by Edward Shepard appeared in 1803.

The lexicographer is to be distinguished from the husband of Lætitia Pilkington [q. v.] and also from Matthew Pilkington, divine (1705–1765), son of Middlemore Pilkington (1670–1752) of Stanton-le-Dale, Derbyshire, by his wife Hannah (Smith), who was baptised 25 May 1705 and graduated LL.B. from Jesus College, Cambridge, in 1728, was collated to the prebend of Ruiton in Lichfield Cathedral on 25 Jan. 1748 and died in 1765. He was author of 'A Rational Concordance, or an Index to the Bible,' Nottingham, 1749, 4to, a volume containing many words not included in Priestley's 'Index to the Bible,' 1805; and of 'Remarks upon several passages of Scripture,' Cambridge and London, 1759, 8vo (LE NEVE, *Fasti*; HORNE, *Bibl. Bibl.* p. 133; ORME, *Bibl. Bibl.*; LOWNDES, *Brit. Lib.* 89).

[Webb's Compendium of Irish Biogr.; Taylor's University of Dublin; Ottley's Painters and Engravers, 1875, pref.; Blackwood's Mag. xxiii. 579; Notes and Queries, 8th ser. ix. 264; Allibone's Dict. of English Lit.; Brit. Mus. Cat.] T. S.

PILKINGTON, RICHARD (1568?–1631), protestant controversialist, born about 1568, was probably a nephew of James Pilkington [q. v.], bishop of Durham (see *Wills*, old ser. Chetham Soc. i. 82, iii. 122). He was educated at Rivington school, Lancashire, entered Emmanuel College, Cambridge, in April 1585, and proceeded M.A. in 1593. He was incorporated M.A. at Oxford on 31 Oct. 1599, where he proceeded B.D. on 27 June 1600, and D.D. in July 1607 as of Queen's College (WOOD, *Fasti*, pp. 285, 322). From 27 May 1596 till his death he was rector of Hambleden, Buckinghamshire; from 1597 to 1599 rector of Salkeld, Cumberland, and of Little Kimble, Buckinghamshire, from 1620 till his death. On 13 Dec. 1609 he received the king's license to hold Hambleden rectory along with 'another' benefice (*State Papers*, Dom. James I, vol. l., Docquet). From 1597 till 1600 he was archdeacon of Carlisle, treasurer of Lichfield Cathedral from 1625 till 1628, and from 1625 till his death archdeacon of Leicester.

He died in September 1631, and was buried in the chancel of Hambleden church. His wife was Anne, daughter of John May [q. v.], bishop of Carlisle.

In reply to the 'Manual of Controversies' (1614) by Anthony Champney [q. v.], Pilkington wrote 'Parallela, or the grounds of the new Roman Catholic and of the ancient Christian Religion out of the holy Scriptures compared together,' London, 1618, 4to. Champney answered Pilkington in 1620, and, in a prefatory epistle to Archbishop Abbot, spoke of Pilkington as 'a minion of yours,' who had been induced by Abbot to begin the controversy.

[Wood's Athenæ Oxon. ii. 513, and Fasti, i. 284–5, 322; Lipscomb's Buckinghamshire, ii. 353, iii. 573; Tanner's Bibl. Brit.-Hib.; Le Neve's Fasti; Hist. MSS. Comm. 4th Rep. p. 409; Pilkington's Hist. of the Pilkington Family, 1894, p. 64; information from Mr. E. S. Shuckburgh of Emmanuel Coll. Cambr.] W. A. S.

PILKINGTON, ROBERT (1765–1834), major-general and inspector-general of fortifications, was born at Chelsfield, Kent,

on 7 Nov. 1765. He passed through the Royal Military Academy at Woolwich, and obtained a commission as second lieutenant in the royal artillery on 27 Aug. 1787. He was transferred to the royal engineers on 5 June 1789, embarked for Canada in July 1790, and was stationed at Quebec. He was promoted first lieutenant on 16 Jan. 1793, captain-lieutenant on 3 June 1797, and captain on 18 April 1801. In 1794 he established a fortified post on the river Miamis in North America. He returned to England in January 1803, and was again stationed in the southern district, whence, in May, he was transferred for special service to the government gunpowder factory at Waltham Abbey.

Pilkington was promoted regimental lieutenant-colonel on 24 June 1809. In this year he accompanied the expedition to Walcheren, as commanding royal engineer of one of the divisions under the Earl of Chatham, and took part in the siege and capture of Flushing, where he was wounded, and in the operations under Lieutenant-generals Sir Eyre Coote (1762–1824) [q. v.] and Sir George Don [q. v.] In November and December he had charge of the work for the destruction of the basin, arsenal, and sea defences of Flushing, previous to the departure of the army, when Captain Moore and six hundred men of the royal navy were employed under his orders. Great credit was given to Pilkington in the despatch of Sir George Don for the skill with which the operations were carried out.

Pilkington returned to England in January 1810, and was stationed first at Woolwich and later at Weedon, where he superintended the erection of the large ordnance store establishment, gunpowder magazines, and barracks. In May 1815 he was appointed commanding royal engineer of the north-western district; and he was promoted regimental colonel on 1 Dec. 1815. In October 1818 he was appointed commanding royal engineer at Gibraltar, and he remained at that fortress for twelve years, having been promoted major-general on 27 May 1825. He was appointed a colonel commandant of the corps of royal engineers on 28 March 1830, when he returned to England. He succeeded General Sir A. Bryce as inspector-general of fortifications on 24 Oct. 1832, and died in London on 6 July 1834.

Pilkington married, in 1810, at Devizes, Wiltshire, Hannah, daughter of John Tylie, by whom he had four daughters and one son.

[Despatches; Royal Engineer Corps Records; War Office Records.] R. H. V.

PILKINGTON, Sir THOMAS (*d.* 1691), lord mayor of London, son of Thomas Pilkington of Northampton, by his second wife, Anne Mercer, and grandson of John Pilkington of Oakham in Rutland, came up to London at an early age, and was soon a successful merchant. He was a leading member of the Skinners' Company, and served the office of master in 1677, 1681, and 1682. He attracted public notice somewhat late in life. Being a staunch whig, he was returned as one of the four city members to the short parliament which met on 6 March 1679. In the course of the debate Pilkington expressed a wish that the Duke of York might return from abroad, so that he might be impeached for high treason. He was again returned to the parliament of 1680. On 14 Dec. in the same year he was elected alderman of the ward of Farringdon Without (*City Records*, Repertory 86, fol. 37).

In June 1681 the citizens obtained a victory over the court party, on the election of Pilkington and Shute as sheriffs, after a hotly contested poll, by a large majority over the court candidates, Box and Nicholson. The election gave great offence to the king (cf. Kennet, *History of England*, 1706, iii. 401); but Pilkington braved the royal frowns, and entertained at his house the Duke of Monmouth, Shaftesbury, Essex, and other leaders of the whig party. Meanwhile the lord mayor, Sir John Moore (1620–1702) [q. v.], who led the court party in the city, gave similar entertainments to its chiefs at his house in Fleet Street (Luttrell, *Relation of State Affairs*, i. 172, 176). North stated that, on the trial of the Earl of Shaftesbury for high treason (24 Nov. 1681), Pilkington, as a whig, showed great partiality in returning the grand jury, and was reprimanded by the judges (*Examen*, 1740, pt. i. chap. i. p. 3). In March 1682 he was tried at the Southwark assizes on a trivial charge of libel, but the jury brought in a verdict of 800*l.* damages for the plaintiff (*ib.* p. 174). Pilkington appealed on the ground of excessive damages, and eventually the case came before the House of Lords, by whom the judgment was confirmed 3 June 1689.

At the election of new sheriffs on midsummer day 1682, Pilkington and his fellow-sheriff Shute, who presided, defeated, by an exceptional exercise of their authority, the lord mayor's efforts to secure the election of the court candidates, Dudley North and Ralph Box [see under Moore, Sir John 1620–1702]. The lord mayor on the following day attended with a deputation to inform the king that the sheriffs had behaved riotously. A privy council was hastily sum-

moned, the sheriffs were ordered to appear, and were accused of riotous conduct. Their trial, together with that of Lord Grey of Wark, Alderman Cornish, Sir Thomas Player, Slingsby Bethell, and others, took place on 16 Feb. in the following year. They were found guilty on 8 May, and were fined on 26 June in various sums amounting to 4,100*l.*, Pilkington's fine being 500*l.* This judgment was reversed by the House of Lords on a writ of error on 17 July 1689. Pilkington's shrievalty closed on 28 Sept. 1682, when the outgoing sheriffs declined to entertain, according to custom, the lord mayor at dinner (Luttrell, *Relation of State Affairs*, i. 225). The alleged riots fomented by Pilkington and Shute were made in part the ground for suspending the city's charter by the *quo warranto* of 1683.

On laying down his office, more serious difficulties confronted Pilkington. The Duke of York had already brought against him an action of *scandalum magnatum*. He was charged with refusing to accompany a deputation of the corporation on 10 April 1682 to pay respect to the duke on his return from Scotland, and with saying, in the presence of Aldermen Sir Henry Tulse and Sir William Hooker, that the duke had burned the city, and was then coming to cut the citizens' throats. Damages were laid by the duke at 100,000*l.* The cause was tried on 24 Nov. 1682 in Hertfordshire, and the jury decided against Pilkington for the damages claimed. Pilkington thereupon surrendered to his bail, was committed to prison, and resigned the office of alderman, to which Sheriff North succeeded (*City Records*, Repertory 88, fol. 38 *b*). After an imprisonment of nearly four years he was released by the king's order towards the end of June 1686. Burnet describes him as 'an honest but indiscreet man that gave himself great liberties in discourse' (*History of his own Time*, 1724, i. 535).

On the flight of his old enemy, King James, and the arrival of the Prince of Orange in 1688, Pilkington soon enjoyed the royal favour. He was elected alderman of Vintry ward on 26 Feb. 1688–9, and was restored to his former place and precedence in the court of aldermen (*City Records*, Repertory 94, fol. 111). He was also returned as one of the city representatives in parliament. On the sudden death of Sir John Chapman, lord mayor, on 20 March 1689, Pilkington was elected for the remainder of the year. On 10 April 1689 he was knighted by the king; on Michaelmas day he was elected lord mayor for the next year; and at his installation banquet entertained the king and queen, with the prince and princess of Denmark (Maitland, *History of London*, 1760, p. 491). The pageant was written by Matthew Taubman, the city poet, and was prepared at the cost of the Skinners' Company. A copy of this scarce little book is in the Guildhall library.

The act which reversed the judgment *in quo warranto* (14 May 1690) directed that a lord mayor and the principal city officers should be elected on 26 May, and should continue in office until the date at which the tenure of the office customarily determined in the following year (Hughson, i.e. Pugh, *London*, i. 293, 297). Accordingly, Pilkington and Sir Jonathan Raymond, a tory, were returned by the livery to the court of aldermen, who for the third time elected Pilkington lord mayor. At the beginning of December 1690 the common council complained in a petition to the House of Commons that the lord mayor and court of aldermen had encroached upon their privileges. The matter excited keen feeling in parliament, and after several heated discussions a motion for the adjournment of the debate was, to the satisfaction of all parties, carried on 11 Dec. by a majority of 197 against 184. Pilkington did not long survive his third mayoralty, dying on 1 Dec. 1691, and letters of administration of his effects were granted in January 1692.

Pilkington married Hannah Bromwich of London, by whom he had two sons. His town residence was in Bush Lane, Scott's Yard, Cannon Street (*London Directory*, 1677).

A portrait of Pilkington is preserved at Skinners' Hall, and is reproduced in Wadmore's 'History of the Skinners' Company.' There is a contemporary engraving (1691) by R. White, from a painting by Linton, and another by Dunkarton, representing him in puritan costume, from a miniature belonging, in 1812, to S. Woodburn the publisher.

[Authorities above cited; Herbert's Hist. of the Livery Companies, ii. 325–7; Wadmore's Hist. of the Skinners' Company, 1876, pp. 68–73; Luttrell's Historical Relation of State Affairs, vol. i. passim; Notes and Queries, 3rd ser. vol. iv. p. 431; Le Neve's Pedigrees of Knights (Harl. Soc. p. 420); Gent. Mag. 1843, pt. ii. p. 226; Memoirs of Thomas Papillon, 1887, pp. 206 et seq.; Maitland's Hist. of London, 1760, pp. 476 et seq.; The Trial of Thomas Pilkington, esq. and others on Midsummer-day 1682; the Case of Sir Thomas Pilkington, Knight, now Lord Mayor, 1689; Petition of Pilkington, Lord Mayor, and others, that they may be excepted in the act of grace touching the riot on the election of sheriffs; the three tracts last mentioned are in the Guildhall Library. Two

official accounts of the sheriffs' election of 1682, with many conflicting particulars, exist, one, inspired by Lord-mayor Moore and the tory party, in the City Records (Repertory 87, fol. 209 *b*; Sharpe's London and the Kingdom, ii. 482–4), the other, with a strong whig bias, being the report of the parliamentary committee of inquiry in 1689 (House of Commons' Journal, x. 156–60).] C. W–H.

PILKINGTON, WILLIAM (1758–1848), architect, born at Hatfield, near Doncaster, Yorkshire, on 7 Sept. 1758, was elder son of William Pilkington of Hatfield, by his second wife, Elizabeth, daughter of William Barker of Tadcaster. He adopted architecture as a profession, and was entered as a pupil with Sir Robert Taylor [q. v.], whose assistant he remained until Taylor's death. Pilkington had a large practice as surveyor and architect in London, being employed in that capacity by the board of customs (1782–1810), the parishes of St. Margaret and St. John in Westminster (1784), the Sun Fire Assurance office (1792), and the Charterhouse (1792). He was employed as surveyor and architect by the Earl of Radnor at Salisbury, where he built the town-hall (1788–97) from Taylor's designs, and at Folkestone, where he built the gaol. He was also employed by the Duke of Grafton, for whom he built a house in Half Moon Street, Piccadilly. Among his public works were the custom-house at Portsmouth (1785), the transport office in Cannon Row, Westminster (1816), and the Naval Hospital at Great Yarmouth (1809–11). He occasionally exhibited designs at the Royal Academy. Pilkington retired about 1842 to his property at Hatfield, where he resided for the remainder of his life and died in 1848. He married, on 16 June 1785, Sarah, daughter and coheiress of John Andrews of Knaresborough, Yorkshire, by whom he left two sons, Henry Pilkington of Park Lane House, near Doncaster, an assistant poor-law and tithe commissioner, and Redmond William.

The second son, **Redmond William Pilkington** (1789–1844), architect, born in July 1789, followed his father's profession as a surveyor and architect, and succeeded him in some of his posts, such as those connected with the Earl of Radnor, the Sun Fire Assurance office, and the Charterhouse. At the Charterhouse he carried out the additions commenced by his father, and left it in its present form. Pilkington was a magistrate for London, and lived in Hyde Park Gate, Kensington Gore. He purchased an estate near his father's property at Doncaster, called Ash Hill, where he died, after a few days' illness, on 22 May 1844, aged 54. He married, in July 1827, Frances, daughter of Thomas Adams of Belgrave Place, London, by whom he left one son,

Lionel Scott Pilkington, *alias* **Jack Hawley** (1828–1875), sportsman and eccentric, born in 1828, and educated for a short time at Rugby. One of his great-grandfathers had been a stud-groom, and Pilkington early in life developed a strong love of stable life. On his father's death he became heir to his property, taking up his residence, when he came of age, at Ash Hill, near Doncaster, and living there all his life. Not wishing to pursue the life of a gentleman, he spent his time in the stables, on the racecourse, on the farm, or in the cattle-yard and slaughterhouse. He served Sir Joseph Henry Hawley [q. v.] as groom, and, being known in the stables as 'Jack,' he adopted the surname of Hawley on settling at Doncaster, and was known as 'Jack Hawley' for the rest of his life. He was a man of education and a Roman catholic, and, in spite of his eccentric habits and appearance, was popular among his friends and neighbours. Hard drinking, however, shortened his days, and he died on Christmas-day 1875. He was buried by his direction in hunting dress, and in a grave made among some of his favourite animals, who had died of the rinderpest and been buried in a paddock near his house. He left his property to his groom.

[Papworth's Dict. of Architecture; Burke's Landed Gentry, 1847; Old Yorkshire, 1882, iii. 126–8; Life and Eccentricities of Lionel Scott Pilkington, *alias* Jack Hawley.] L. C.

PILLANS JAMES, LL.D. (1778–1864), Scottish educational reformer, son of James Pillans, was born at Edinburgh in April 1778. His father was a printer, an elder in the 'antiburgher' secession church of Adam Gib [q. v.], and a stalwart liberal in politics. Pillans was educated at the Edinburgh High School, under Alexander Adam, LL.D. [q. v.], of whom he subsequently contributed a biography to the 'Encyclopædia Britannica.' He was second in the rector's class, the 'dux' being his close friend, Francis Horner [q. v.]; another classmate was Sir John Archibald Murray [q. v.] His father wished to apprentice him to a paper-stainer, but he had no taste for a business life. Proceeding to the Edinburgh University, where he graduated M.A. on 30 Jan. 1801, he became a favourite pupil of Andrew Dalzel [q. v.], professor of Greek, and enjoyed the stimulating influence of Dugald

Stewart. He attended also the chemistry lectures of Joseph Black, M.D. [q. v.] He was a member of the 'dialectic society' founded by 'burgher' divinity students at the Edinburgh University. After graduation he acted as tutor, first to Thomas Francis Kennedy [q. v.] at Dunure, Ayrshire, next in a family in Northumberland, where he had the opportunity of speaking French. He then removed to Eton, as a private tutor. His connection with the conductors of the 'Edinburgh Review' was known to Byron, who in his 'English Bards and Scotch Reviewers' inserted the taunt (line 360 of the original anonymous edition, March 1809):

> And paltry Pillans shall traduce his friend.

The line was never withdrawn, though Moore, in a note to his edition of 1832, states that 'there was not, it is believed, the slightest foundation for the charge in the text.'

On the death of Adam (13 Dec. 1809), Pillans offered himself, with some misgiving, for he did not feel attracted to 'the profession of a public teacher,' as a candidate for the rectorship of the Edinburgh High School, his chief opponent being Luke Fraser, one of the masters. Adam had recommended Pillans as his successor; his whig politics stood against him with the tory town council, with whom the appointment lay; but the influence of Robert Blair [q. v.] of Avontoun, the lord president of the court of session, secured his election. In January 1810 Pillans entered on his duties in the old high school, Infirmary Street, Edinburgh, with a class of 144 boys. At the outset he found it necessary to assert his authority in presence of insubordination, and for the first year he made effective use of the tawse. But he held that to rely on such aid was a sign of the teacher's incompetence, and, being a strict disciplinarian, he was soon able to dispense with it altogether. He introduced a monitorial system, then unknown in the classical schools of Scotland, and so efficient was his method, both for order and teaching, that, though his class doubled its numbers, he declined the town council's offer to provide him with an assistant. His reputation attracted pupils from all parts of the world. He developed the teaching of Greek, which had been begun by Christison in Adam's time; and encouraged the study of classical geography, always a favourite subject with him. His experience at Eton led him to cultivate Latin verse composition, which in Scotland was a lost art. A small volume of the compositions of his class, 'Ex Tentaminibus Metricis . . . in Schola Regia Edinensi . . . electa,' Edinburgh, 1812, 8vo (dedicated to Joseph Goodall [q. v.], provost of Eton), was favourably noticed in the 'Edinburgh Review' (November 1812) and severely criticised by Southey in the 'Quarterly Review' (December 1812). Pillans admitted that the publication was premature, took the criticism in good part, and turned out better verse in after years. His favourite pupil was John Brown Patterson [q. v.]

In 1820 the chair of 'humanity and laws' (practically Latin) in the Edinburgh university was vacated by the death of Alexander Christison, father of Sir Robert Christison, M.D. [q. v.] Pillans was elected his successor, the patronage being then vested in the lords of session, the town council, the faculty of advocates, and the society of writers to the signet. He held the chair till within a year of his death, thus occupying for over fifty-three years a prominent position, first in the scholastic, then in the academic life of Edinburgh. Robert Chambers humorously divided mankind into two sections, those who had been pupils of Pillans, and those who had not. In the conduct of his chair he adopted some of the plans of which he had proved the efficiency at the high school; but he dignified his monitors with the name of 'inspectors.' He was not freed from the task of teaching elementary Latin, for the frequenters of his junior class at the university were, as a rule, below the standard of the rector's class at the high school. He was of opinion that universities should supply elementary teaching in classics, and hence opposed, with Philip Kelland [q. v.] and others, the institution (May 1855) of an entrance examination to the junior Greek class, though he was in favour of an examination for admission to higher classes. Precision and refinement of scholarship, rather than wealth of erudition, characterised his prelections; he excelled in exact and luminous translation, and especially cultivated this power in his pupils; of comment he was sparing, but his illustrative matter was always terse, compact, and full of point. His success lay in his power of imbuing successive generations of students with a living interest in Latin literature, and an appreciative taste for its beauties. He enlarged the conventional range of authors proposed for study. Admiration for the Roman literary genius inspired his lectures and his prefaces; he preferred Cicero as an orator to Demosthenes and, as an exponent of Plato, to Plato himself; ranked

Livy above Thucydides, Curtius above Xenophon, while for Horace, his favourite author, he was an enthusiast. His lectures on 'universal grammar' were valuable in their day; the secondary title of his chair suggested his instructive course on 'the laws of the twelve tables.' A feature of his work was the encouragement of English recitation, for which a prize was awarded by the votes of the class; among those who gained it was Fox Maule (afterwards earl of Dalhousie) [q. v.], who joined the class when he was quartered with his regiment in Edinburgh Castle. Pillans was one of the first to teach the revised pronunciation of Latin now in some vogue, though in practice he conformed to the usual Scottish mode. He formed a class library at an expense to himself of nearly 300*l*. It was due to his influence that the society of writers to the signet gave annually from 1824 to 1860 a gold medal for competition in his senior class.

During his summer vacations he devoted much time to the work of making himself practically acquainted with the state of education in Scotland, and comparing it with that of other countries. At the examinations of both public and private schools, from infant schools to high schools, he was a familiar presence. He made tours for the purpose of inspecting the systems of Prussia, France, Switzerland, and Ireland. Before the committee of the House of Commons on education in 1834 he gave evidence which was minute and valuable. He was an early advocate for compulsory education. Though he wrote in defence of the just claims of classical training, his views on popular education were enlightened and broad. As president of the Watt Institution and School of Art, he inaugurated in 1854 the statue of James Watt in Adam Square (since removed to the Heriot Watt College, Chambers Street), Edinburgh.

In his later years, hints of the expediency of his retirement (which was generally expected after the passing of the Universities of Scotland Act of 1858) were met by increased labours in connection with his chair. His physique was remarkably hale. His manner, habitually measured and dignified, became slower with age; he read his lectures with the aid of a huge magnifying-glass, for he disdained spectacles. Both for facts and persons he had a wonderful memory. In the after career of his students he took a kindly and helpful interest.

He resigned at the close of his eighty-fifth year, and took formal leave of the university on 11 April 1863. The degree of LL.D. was conferred upon him on 22 April. He died at his residence, 43 Inverleith Row, on 27 March 1864. He was buried on 1 April in the graveyard of St. Cuthbert's Church, Edinburgh.

The best likeness of him in old age is a photograph (1860) by Tunny of Edinburgh, taken in his tartan dressing-gown. He was rather under middle height, well built and spare, with a fine head. His ordinary costume was not academic; he often wore a white beaver hat, and always on state occasions a blue coat with brass buttons. Pillans married Helen, second daughter of Thomas Thomson, minister of Dailly, Ayrshire, sister of Thomas Thomson (1768–1852) [q. v.], the antiquary, and of John Thomson (1778–1840) [q. v.], the landscape-painter, but was early left a widower without issue.

Besides the volume of Latin verse noted above, he published: 1. 'Letters on the Principles of Elementary Teaching,' &c., Edinburgh, 1827, 8vo; 1828, 8vo; 1855, 8vo (addressed to Kennedy of Dunure). 2. 'Three Lectures on the Proper Objects and Methods of Instruction,' &c., 1836, 8vo; Edinburgh, 1854, 8vo. 3. 'Eclogæ Ciceronianæ,' &c., 1845, 12mo (includes selections from Pliny's letters). 4. 'A Discourse on the Latin Authors read . . . in the earlier Stages of Classical Discipline,' &c., Edinburgh, 1847, 12mo. 5. 'Outlines of Geography,' &c., Edinburgh, 1847, 12mo. 6. 'Excerpta ex Taciti Annalibus,' &c., 1848, 16mo. 7. 'A Word for the Universities of Scotland,' &c., Edinburgh, 1848, 8vo. 8. 'The Five Latter Books of the First Decade of Livy,' &c., 1849, 12mo; 1857, 8vo. 9. 'The Rationale of Discipline,' &c., Edinburgh, 1852, 8vo (written in 1823). 10. 'First Steps in the Physical and Classical Geography of the Ancient World,' &c., Edinburgh, 1853, 12mo; 10th ed. 1873, 8vo (edited by T. Fawcett); 13th ed. 1882, 8vo. 11. 'Elements of Physical and Classical Geography,' &c., 1854, 8vo. 12. 'Contributions to the Cause of Education,' &c., 1856, 8vo (dedicated to Lord John Russell; it includes reprints of Nos. 1, 2, 4, 7, and 9 above, and of articles in the 'Edinburgh Review,' minutes of evidence, &c.) 13. 'Educational Papers,' &c., Edinburgh, 1862, 12mo.

[Obituary notice in Scotsman, 29 March 1864 (ascribed to Simon S. Laurie); Memoir by an Old Student (Alexander Richardson), 1869; Catalogue of Edinburgh Graduates, 1858, p. 215; Edinburgh University Calendar, 1863, p. 132; Grant's Story of the University of Edinburgh, 1884, ii. 80, 84, 320 sq.; inscriptions from tombstones at St. Cuthbert's, Edin-

burgh; information from Andrew Clark, esq., S.S.C., Leith; from the late Professor Goodhart; and from T. Gilbert, esq., registrar of Edinburgh University; personal recollection.]

A. G.

PILLEMENT, JEAN (1727–1808), painter, was born at Lyons in 1727, and there commenced his artistic studies, which he completed in Paris. He was for some years employed as a designer in the Gobelins manufactory, and before 1757 came to England, where he resided for some years. Pillement painted landscapes, marine pieces, and genre subjects, which he treated in a theatrical and artificial style, with bright colours and strong effects of light and shade. He worked to some extent in oil, but earned his reputation by his highly finished drawings in crayons and gouache, which, though mainly *pasticci*, derived from prints after Wouwermans and other Dutch artists, were suited to the taste of the day, and gained much admiration. Charles Leviez, a French dancing-master who had established himself in London and dealt largely in prints and drawings, was an extensive purchaser of Pillement's works, and employed Canot, Woollett, Ravenet, and other able engravers to reproduce them; the plates, two hundred in number, were all published in London between 1757 and 1764, and reissued in Paris by Leviez in a folio volume in 1767. Pillement exhibited with the Society of Artists in 1760, 1761, and 1773.

In the latter year he announced the sale of his pictures and drawings preparatory to his departure for Avignon on account of his health, but he probably revisited England, as he was a contributor to the Free Society's exhibitions in 1779 and 1780. He travelled much about Europe, and the latter part of his life was spent at Lyons, where he died in poverty on 26 April 1808. Examples of Pillement's work are in the Louvre and the galleries at Florence and Madrid. The engravings from his designs include 'The Four Times of the Day,' by Canot and Elliot; 'The Four Seasons,' by Canot, Woollett, and Mason; 'La Chasse au Sanglier,' by Woollett; 'La Bonne Pêche' and 'La Mauvaise Pêche,' by P. Benazech; 'Le Gazette de Londres,' by S. F. Ravenet; four views of the environs of Flushing, by Canot; 'The Shepherdess' and 'The Villagers,' by W. Smith; and several sets of plates of flowers and decorative Chinese subjects, by J. J. Avril and others. Pillement himself etched some groups of flowers. He held the appointments of painter to Queen Marie Antoinette and Stanislas, king of Poland. His son, Victor Pillement, was an able draughtsman and engraver.

[Edwards's Anecdotes of Painting; Redgrave's Dict. of Artists; Chavigneric's Dict. des Artistes de l'École Française; Bréghot du Lut's Biographie Lyonnaise, 1839; Nagler's Künstler-Lexikon; Graves's Dict. of Artists, 1760–1893.]

F. M. O'D.

PILON, FREDERICK (1750–1788), actor and dramatist, was born in Cork in 1750. After receiving a fairly good education in his native city, he was sent to Edinburgh University to study medicine, but he took to the stage instead. He first appeared at the Edinburgh Theatre as Oroonoko, but with small success, and consequently joined an inferior strolling company, with which he remained for some years. He finally drifted to London, where Griffin the bookseller employed him on the 'Morning Post.' After Griffin's death had deprived him of this position, he seems to have worked as an obscure literary hack until he began to write for the stage. He was soon employed with some regularity at Covent Garden Theatre. There, on 4 Nov. 1778, 'The Invasion, or a Trip to Brighthelmstone'—'a moderate farce,' according to Genest—was performed, with Lee Lewis in the chief part (Cameleon) on 4 Nov. 1778. It was repeated twenty-four times during the season, and was several times revived. 'The Liverpool Prize' followed at the same theatre on 22 Feb. 1779, with Quick in the chief part. 'Illumination, or the Glazier's Conspiracy,' a prelude, suggested by the illuminations on Admiral Keppel's acquittal, was acted on 12 April 1779 for Lee Lewis's benefit. 'The Device, or the Deaf Doctor,' when first produced on 27 Sept. 1779, met with great opposition, but, revived with alteration as 'The Deaf Lover,' on 2 Feb. 1780, it achieved some success; 'The Siege of Gibraltar,' a musical farce (25 April 1780), celebrated Rodney's victory; 'The Humours of an Election,' a farce (19 Oct. 1780), satirised electoral corruption; 'Thelyphthora, or more Wives than One,' a farce, satirising the work of the name by Martin Madan [q. v.], was produced on 8 March 1781, and was damned the second night; 'Aerostation, or the Templar's Stratagem' (29 Oct. 1784), dealt with the rage of the day for balloons; 'Barataria, or Sancho turned Governor' (29 March 1785), was adapted from D'Urfey. Meanwhile Pilon deserted Covent Garden for Drury Lane, where he produced, on 18 May 1782, 'The Fair American,' a comic opera, which was not very skilfully plagiarised from the 'Adventures of Five Hours.' Pilon's last piece, a comedy, 'He would be a Soldier,' after being rejected by Colman, was performed at Covent Garden on 18 Nov. 1786, and

achieved considerable success. In 1787 Pilon married a Miss Drury of Kingston, Surrey; he died at Lambeth on 17 Jan. 1788. His pieces were clever, if of ephemeral interest.

Besides the plays mentioned, all of which he published, Pilon issued 'The Drama,' an anonymous poem, 1775, and 'An Essay on the Character of Hamlet as performed by Mr. Henderson' (anonymous), 8vo, London, 1785? An edition of G. A. Stevens's 'Essay on Heads' appeared in 1785, with additions by Pilon.

[Thespian Dict.; Gifford's Mæviad; Baker's Biogr. Dram.; Brit. Mus. Cat.; Allibone's Dict. of English Lit.; Genest's Account of the Stage.]

D. J. O'D.

PIM, BEDFORD CLAPPERTON TREVELYAN (1826-1886), admiral, born on 12 June 1826 at Bideford, Devonshire, was son of Lieutenant Edward Bedford Pim, who died of yellow fever off the coast of Africa in 1830, when he was engaged in the suppression of the slave trade, in command of the Black Yoke, tender to the Dryad. His mother was Sophia Soltau, eldest daughter of John Fairweather Harrison. Pim was educated at the Royal Naval School, New Cross, and entered the navy in 1842. He served under Captain Henry Kellett [q. v.] in the Herald from 1845 till 1849. In that year he was lent for duty on the brig Plover, and, wintering in Kotzebue Sound, Alaska, made a journey in March and April 1850 to Michaelovski in search of intelligence of Sir John Franklin. He reached England on 6 June 1851. In the following September he was raised to the rank of lieutenant.

At this period Pim proposed an expedition in search of Franklin to the north coast of Asia, and offered to survey the coast. After receiving a grant of 500*l.* from Lord John Russell, unlimited leave from the admiralty, and recommendations to the authorities in St. Petersburg, he went to Russia in November 1851; but the Russian government refused to sanction his project. On board the Resolute he left England on 21 April 1852, and served under Sir Edward Belcher [q. v.] in the western division of his Arctic search expedition. In the following October, when the Resolute was in winter quarters off Melville Island, a travelling party discovered in a cairn on the island the information (placed there by McClure the previous April) that McClure's ship, the Investigator, was icebound in Mercy Harbour, Banks Land, 160 miles off. It was too late in the season to attempt a communication; but on 10 March 1853 Pim was despatched as a volunteer in charge of a sledge for Banks Land. The journey was accomplished in twenty-eight days; and on 6 April Pim safely reached the vessel, only just in time to relieve the sick and enfeebled crew [see McClure, Sir Robert John Le Mesurier].

In January 1854 Pim was appointed to the command of the gunboat Magpie, and did good service in the Baltic. He was wounded at the bombardment of Sveaborg on 10 Aug. 1855, for which he received a medal. In April 1857 he was appointed to the command of the Banterer in the war with China, being severely wounded at Sai Lau, Canton river, 14 Dec. 1857. He was invalided home in June 1858, and promoted to the rank of commander. In June 1859 he was appointed to the Gorgon, for service in Central America. While stationed off Grey Town he originated and surveyed the Nicaraguan route across the Isthmus, through Mosquito and Nicaragua, which now bids fair to supersede the ill-fated Panama route. While on the station he purchased a bay on the Atlantic shore, now known as Gorgon or Pim's Bay. For this he was somewhat harshly censured by the lords of the admiralty in May 1860. Returning to England in June, he retained the command of the Gorgon, and took her to the Cape of Good Hope in January 1861. On his way home he exchanged into the Fury. The following June he retired from active service; his name, however, remained on the navy list. He became captain on the retired list in 1868. Pim made three journeys to Nicaragua, in March 1863, October 1863, and November 1864, in reference to his transit scheme. After he had obtained additional concessions, in November 1866 a company, called the Nicaraguan Railway Company, Limited, was registered; but the necessary capital was not forthcoming, and it was dissolved in July 1868.

Pim now turned his attention to the law. On 20 April 1870 he entered as student of the Inner Temple, and on 28 Nov. of Gray's Inn, being called to the bar on 27 Jan. 1873. He was admitted a barrister of Gray's Inn *ad eundem* the following month. His practice was almost exclusively confined to admiralty cases, and he went on the western circuit. At Bristol his name became a household word among seamen. He represented Gravesend in the conservative interest in parliament from 1874 to 1880, but failed to retain the seat at the following general election. He was elected F.R.G.S. in November 1851, and an associate of the Institute of Civil Engineers on 9 April 1861. He laid before the institute, on 28 Jan. 1862, his mode of fastening armour-plates on vessels by double dovetail rivets. He was on the first council of the Anthropological Institute, 1871–4, and

remained a member of the institute up to the time of his death. He was raised to the rank of rear-admiral on the retired list in 1885. He died at Deal on 30 Sept. 1886, in his sixty-first year, and a brass tablet and window were placed in his memory at the west end of the church of the Seamen's Institute, Bristol, by the pilots of the British empire and the United States of America in 1888. He was a true-hearted sailor of the old school—brave, generous, and unselfish. Pim married, on 3 Oct. 1861, Susanna, daughter of Henry Locock of Blackheath, Kent, by whom he had two sons.

His published works include: 1. 'An Earnest Appeal . . . on Behalf of the Missing Arctic Expedition,' 1857; 5th edit. same year. 2. 'Notes on Cherbourg,' with map, 1858. 3. 'The Gate of the Pacific,' 1863. 4. 'The Negro and Jamaica,' 1866 (special No. of 'Popular Magazine of Anthropology'). 5. 'Dottings on the Roadside in Panama, Nicaragua,' &c., 1869 (in conjunction with Berthold Seemann). 6. 'An Essay on Feudal Tenures,' 1871. 7. 'War Chronicle: with Memoirs of the Emperor Napoleon III and of Emperor-king William I,' 1873. 8. 'The Eastern Question, Past, Present, and Future,' 1877–8. 9. 'Gems from Greenwich Hospital,' 1881. He also contributed an article on shipbuilding to Bevan's 'British Manufacturing Industries,' 1876.

[Family papers; Foster's Men at the Bar, 1885; McDougall's Voyage of H.M.S. Resolute, 1853; Osborn's Discovery of the North-west Passage, 1856; Seemann's Voyage of H.M.S. Herald, 1853; Arctic Expedition Papers (Blue-books), 1852–4; Inst. Civil Engineers Proc. 1861, vol. xx.; Roy. Geogr. Soc. Journal, vol. xxii. p. lxxiv, 1852, and Proceedings, 1857 and 1862; Times, 10, 14, 19, and 25 Nov. 1851, 13 Jan. 1852; United Service Mag. 1856, pp. 57, 58, 61, 68.] C. H. C.

PINCHBECK, CHRISTOPHER (1670?–1732), clockmaker, and inventor of the copper and zinc alloy called after his name, was born about 1670, probably in Clerkenwell, London. The family doubtless sprang from a small town called Pinchbeck in Lincolnshire. In 'Applebee's Weekly Journal,' 8 July 1721, it was announced 'that Christopher Pinchbeck, inventor and maker of the famous astronomico-musical clocks, is removed from St. George's Court [now Albion Place], St. Jones's Lane [i.e. St. John's Lane], to the sign of the "Astronomico-Musical Clock" in Fleet Street, near the Leg Tavern. He maketh and selleth watches of all sorts, and clocks, as well plain, for the exact indication of time only, as astronomical, for showing the various motions and phænomena of planets and fixed stars.' Mention is also made of musical automata, in imitation of singing birds, and barrel-organs for churches as among Pinchbeck's manufactures. The advertisement is surmounted by a woodcut representing an astronomical clock of elaborate construction with several dials.

Pinchbeck was in the habit of exhibiting collections of his automata at fairs, sometimes in conjunction with a juggler named Fawkes, and he entitled his stall the 'Temple of the Muses,' 'Grand Theatre of the Muses,' or 'Multum in Parvo.' The 'Daily Journal,' 27 Aug. 1729, announced that the Prince and Princess of Wales went to Bartholomew Fair to see his exhibition (cf. advertisements in *Daily Post*, 12 June 1729, and *Daily Journal*, 22 and 23 Aug. 1729). There is a large broadside in the British Museum Library (1850, c. 10, 71), headed 'Multum in Parvo,' relating to Pinchbeck's exhibition, with a blank left for the place and date, evidently intended for use as a poster. The collection of satirical prints and drawings in the print room (No. 2537) contains an engraving representing a fair, and over one of the booths is the name 'Pinchbeck.' His clocks are referred to in George Vertue's 'Diary' for 1732 (*Notes and Queries*, 2nd ser. xii. 81). No contemporary mention of his invention of the metal called after him has been discovered.

He died on 18 Nov. 1732, and was buried on the 21st in St. Dunstan's Church, Fleet Street (cf. *Gent. Mag.* 1732, p. 1083). There is an engraved portrait by I. Faber, after a painting by Isaac Whood, a reproduction of which appears in Britten's 'Former Clock and Watch Makers' (p. 122). His will, dated 10 Nov. 1732, was proved in London on 18 Nov.

Edward Pinchbeck (*fl.* 1732), eldest son of Christopher, was born in 1713, and succeeded to his father's business, as appears by an advertisement in the 'Daily Post,' 27 Nov. 1732, in which it is notified 'that the toys made of the late ingenious Mr. Pinchbeck's curious metal . . . are now sold only by his son and sole executor, Mr. Edward Pinchbeck.' This settles the question as to the invention of pinchbeck, which is sometimes attributed to Christopher Pinchbeck, jun. Another of Edward Pinchbeck's long advertisements appears in the 'Daily Post,' 11 July 1733. Both indicate the great variety of articles in which he dealt. He was baptised at St. Dunstan's Church, Fleet Street, on 7 April 1738, when his age was twenty-five, but the date of his death is not recorded.

Christopher (1710?–1783), second son of Christopher Pinchbeck the elder, was born about 1710, and possessed great mechanical

ingenuity. He was a member, and at one time president, of the Smeatonian Society, the precursor of the Institution of Civil Engineers. In 1762 he devised a self-acting pneumatic brake for preventing accidents to the men employed in working wheel cranes, for which the Society of Arts awarded him a gold medal (*Trans. Soc. Arts*, iv. 183). A full description is given in W. Bailey's 'Description of the Machines in the Repository of the Society of Arts' (1782, i. 146). The brake was fitted to several cranes on the Thames wharves, and an account of an inspection of one at Billingsgate, by a committee of the Society of Arts, is given in the 'Annual Register,' 1767, pt. i. p. 90. It is recorded in the 'Gentleman's Magazine,' June 1765, p. 296, that Messrs. Pinchbeck and Norton had made a complicated astronomical clock for 'the Queen's House,' some of the calculations for the wheelwork having been made by James Ferguson, the astronomer. There is no proof that Pinchbeck and Norton were ever in partnership, and there are two clocks answering to the description now at Buckingham Palace, one by Pinchbeck, with four dials and of very complicated construction, and the other by Norton.

Pinchbeck took out three patents, in all of which he is described as of 'Cockspur Street in the parish of St. Martin's in the Fields, toyman and mechanician.' The first (No. 892), granted in 1768, was for an improved candlestick, with a spring socket for holding the candle firmly, and an arrangement whereby the candle always occupied an upright position, however the candlestick might be held. In 1768 (No. 899) he patented his 'nocturnal remembrancer,' a series of tablets with notches to serve as guides for writing in the dark. His patent snuffers (No. 1119, A.D. 1776) continued to be made in Birmingham until the last forty years or so, when snuffers began to go out of use. The contrivance inspired an 'Ode to Mr. Pinchbeck, upon his newly invented Candle Snuffers' by 'Malcolm MacGreggor' (i.e. William Mason), a fifth edition of which appeared in 1777. In 1774 he presented to the Society of Arts a model of a plough for mending roads (*Transactions*, i. 312; Bailey, *Description of Machines*, &c. ii. 21). Pinchbeck's name first appears in the 'London Directory' for 1778, when it replaces that of 'Richard Pinchbeck, toyman,' of whom nothing is recorded. Christopher Pinchbeck was held in considerable esteem by George III, and he figures in Wilkes's 'London Museum,' ii. 33 (1770), in a 'list of the party who call themselves the king's friends,' and also as a member of 'the Buckingham House Cabinet.' He is called 'Pinchbeck, toyman and turner.' He seems in fact to have been a butt for the small wits of the day, and a writer in the 'London Evening Post,' 19–21 Nov. 1772, p. 4, suggests that 'if the Royal Society are not Scotchified enough to elect Sir W. Pringle their president, another of the king's friends is to be nominated—no less a person than the noted Pinchbeck, buckle and knick-knack maker to the king.' In 1776 there appeared anonymously 'An Elegiac Epistle from an unfortunate Elector of Germany to his friend Mr. Pinchbeck,' almost certainly by William Mason. The king is supposed to have been kidnapped and carried to Germany, and he begs Pinchbeck to assist him in regaining his liberty, suggesting among other devices that Pinchbeck should make him a pair of mechanical wings. He is also mentioned in 'Pro-Pinchbeck's Answer to the Ode from the Author of the Heroic Epistle to Sir William Chambers,' 1776, probably also by William Mason. He died on 17 March 1783, aged 73 (*Ann. Reg.* 1783, p. 200; *Gent. Mag.* liii. 273), and was buried at St. Martin's-in-the-Fields. His will, which is very curious, is printed in full in the 'Horological Journal,' November 1895. One of his daughters married William Hebb, who was described as son-in-law and successor to the late Mr. Pinchbeck, at his shop in Cockspur Street' (imprint on Pinchbeck's portrait), and whose son, Christopher Henry Hebb (1772–1861), practised as a surgeon in Worcester (*ib.* new ser. xi. 687). In a letter preserved among the Duke of Bedford's papers (*Hist. MSS. Comm.* 2nd Rep. App. p. 14), Lord Harcourt says that in 1784 he 'bought at Westminster from Pinchbeck's son, who had bought in some of his father's trumpery,' portraits of Raleigh and of Prior for a guinea each.

There is a portrait of Christopher Pinchbeck the younger by Cunningham, engraved by W. Humphrey.

[Authorities cited, and Wood's Curiosities of Clocks and Watches, p. 121; Britten's Former Clock and Watch Makers, p. 121; Noble's Memorials of Temple Bar; Notes and Queries, 6th ser. i. 241.] R. B. P.

PINCK or PINK, ROBERT (1573–1647), warden of New College, Oxford, eldest son of Henry Pink of Kempshot in the parish of Winslade, Hampshire, by his second wife, Elizabeth, daughter of John Page of Sevington, was baptised on 1 March 1572–3, and was admitted to Winchester College in 1588. Pink matriculated at New College, Oxford, on 14 June 1594, aged 19, was elected fellow in 1596, graduated B.A. on 27 April 1598, and M.A. on 21 Jan. 1601–2. In 1610 he

became proctor, and in 1612 bachelor of medicine. In 1617 he was elected warden of New College, and two years later, 26 June 1619, was admitted to the degree of B.D. and D.D. From 1620 he was rector of Stanton St. John's, Oxfordshire, and perhaps of Colerne, Wiltshire, in 1645 (FOSTER, *Alumni Oxon.* 1500–1714, p. 1165).

Pink was a close ally of Laud in his measures for the reorganisation of the university, and was one of the committee of delegates charged to draw up the new statutes (LAUD, *Works*, v. 84). On 12 July 1634 Laud nominated Pink to succeed Dr. Duppa as vice-chancellor, and reappointed him again for a second year in the following July (*ib.* pp. 100, 115). At the end of his term of office the archbishop praised him for his 'care and pains, together with his judgment in managing all business incident to that troublesome office,' which, he added, 'hath equalled the best and most careful endeavours of any of his predecessors' (*ib.* p. 143). In 1639 Pink assisted the vice-chancellor in the work of suppressing superfluous alehouses, a matter which had particularly engaged his attention when he had himself been vice-chancellor (*ib.* pp. 247, 259, 260). Laud's correspondence contains several letters to Pink on the affairs of the university or of Winchester College, and two letters from Pink to Laud are among the Tanner MSS. (*ib.* vi. 278, 288, 433, vii. 499; *Tanner MSS.* ccxxxviii. 56, 58). His injunctions with regard to the discipline and government of Winchester College are summarised in Kirby's 'Annals' of the college (p. 306). At the outbreak of the civil war Pink's loyalty at once brought him into trouble with the parliament. About the end of June 1642 Dr. John Prideaux, the vice-chancellor of the university, left Oxford 'for fear of being sent for up to London by the parliament' on account of his conduct in procuring money for the king, and did not resign his office before going (WOOD, *Annals*, ii. 442; *Life of Wood*, ed. Clark, i. 52). Convocation appointed Pink to discharge the vice-chancellor's duties as pro-vice-chancellor, or deputy vice-chancellor. About the middle of August Pink began to inquire into the condition of the arms in the possession of the different colleges and to drill the scholars. On 25 Aug. he held a review in New College quadrangle and proceeded to raise defences, and to attempt to persuade the city to co-operate with the university in erecting fortifications (*ib.* pp. 54–8; *Report on the Duke of Portland's MSS.* i. 57). Lord Saye and the adherents of the parliament collected forces at Aylesbury and threatened an attack on Oxford. Pink went to confer with the parliamentary commanders, and to justify his conduct, but was sent by them to London to answer for it to parliament (WOOD, *Life*, i. 59). Before leaving, however, he appealed to the chancellor, the Earl of Pembroke, to protect the university from the ruin which seemed about to fall on it (RUSHWORTH, v. 11). The House of Commons kept him for a time under arrest, and on 17 Nov. ordered that he should be confined at Winchester House. On 5 Jan. 1643 he was ordered to be released on bail (*Commons' Journals*, ii. 857, 919).

Pink soon contrived to return to Oxford, for Wood describes him as procuring in 1644 rooms and employment as chaplains for Isaac Barrow and Peter Gunning, who had been expelled from Cambridge for refusing the covenant (*Athenæ*, iv. 140). He died on 2 Nov. 1647, and was buried in New College chapel 'between the pulpit and the screen.' In 1677 Ralph Brideoake [q.v.], bishop of Chichester, 'who had in his younger years been patronised by the said Dr. Pink, erected, out of gratitude, a comely monument for him on the west wall of the outer chapel.' Pink was much lamented, says Wood, 'by the members of his college, because he had been a vigilant, faithful, and public-spirited governor; by the poor of the city of Oxon because he had been a constant benefactor to them . . . and generally by all who knew the great virtues, piety, and learning of the person' (*Athenæ*, iii. 225). His contribution to the payment of Lydiat's debts when that learned person was imprisoned in Bocardo is an instance of his generosity [see LYDIAT, THOMAS], and he also converted the chantry of Winchester College into a library at his own expense (*ib.* iii. 186; KIRBY, p. 169). He left books to New College Library, a legacy to the Bodleian, and many other benefactions (*Notes and Queries*, 8th ser. vii. 306). A small collection of verses 'In honour of the Right Worshipful Dr. Robert Pink' was published in 1648, containing poems by James Howell [q.v.] and others. They describe his love for learning, and, punning upon his name, term him 'the pride of Wykeham's garden, cropt to be made a flower in Paradise.'

Pink was the author of: 1. 'Quæstiones Selectiores in Logicâ, Ethicâ, Physicâ, Metaphysicâ inter authores celebriores repertæ,' Oxford, 1680, 4to, published by John Lamphire, principal of Hart Hall. 2. Some Latin poems. 3. 'Gesta Vicecancellariatus sui,' a small manuscript volume used by Wood, which has since disappeared (*Life of Wood*, i. 133). Excerpts from this are found in Ballard MS. 70 (*ib.* iv. 144).

[Wood's Athenæ Oxon. ed. Bliss; Clark's Life of Anthony Wood; Laud's Works, Library of Anglo-Catholic Theology; Kirby's Annals of Winchester College, 1892; a Memoir by Mr. W. D. Pink is printed in Notes and Queries, 8th ser. vii. 105.] C. H. F.

PINCKARD, GEORGE, M.D. (1768–1835), physician, son of Henry Pinckard of Handley Hall, Northamptonshire, was born in 1768, and after tuition by a relative, a clergyman, studied medicine first at the then united hospitals of St. Thomas's and Guy's, then at Edinburgh, and finally at Leyden, where he graduated M.D. on 20 June 1792. He resided afterwards for a short time with his brother and sister at Copet, near Geneva, and witnessed the capture of the city by the French under General Montesquieu (*Notes on West Indies*, p. 84). On 30 Sept. 1794 he was admitted a licentiate of the College of Physicians of London. In October 1795 he was appointed a physician to the forces, and in that capacity accompanied Sir Ralph Abercromby's expedition to the West Indies. He was on the St. Domingo staff, and had many delays before starting, during which he made the acquaintance of James Lind, M.D. (1716–1794) [q.v.], then in charge of Haslar Hospital. On 15 Nov. 1795 he sailed in the Ulysses, but after a fortnight of storms had to return to Portsmouth, and finally sailed for the West Indies in the Lord Sheffield on 31 Dec. 1795, and reached Carlisle Bay, Barbados, on 13 Feb. 1796, after a stormy voyage. In his 'Notes on the West Indies' (3 vols. 1806; 2nd ed. 2 vols. 1816), which were originally written as letters to a friend at home, he describes at great length what he saw in the West Indies and Guiana, often dwelling upon the horrible incidents of slavery which came under his notice.

In 1798 he was in Ireland, and served in the rebellion of that year on the staff of General Hulse. He was promoted for his services to the rank of deputy inspector-general of hospitals, and had part of the direction of the medical service in the Duke of York's expedition to the Helder. On his return he took a house in Great Russell Street, afterwards moved to Bloomsbury Square, London, and resided there till his death. He established the Bloomsbury Dispensary, and was physician to it for thirty years. In 1808 was published 'Dr. Pinckard's Case of Hydrophobia,' the account of a sawyer at Chipping Barnet, Hertfordshire, aged 25, who was bitten by a dog on 14 Sept., seemed well for a few days, but on 26 Nov. developed hydrophobia, which was fatal on 28 Nov. He subsequently published in the 'London Medical Journal' two other cases of hydrophobia, and reprinted the three, with that of a man whom he saw at Battle Bridge, London, in 1819 in a pamphlet entitled 'Cases of Hydrophobia,' and dedicated to John Latham, M.D. [q. v.] Full descriptions of the post-mortem appearances are given in all the cases but one. He declares himself strongly in favour of immediate excision of the whole wound, or of its absolute destruction by the cautery. In April 1835 he published 'Suggestions for restoring the Moral Character and the Industrious Habits of the Poor; also for establishing District Work-farms in place of Parish Workhouses, and for reducing the Poor-rates.' He recommends the cultivation of farms laid out for the purpose by the spade-labour of paupers. He had long had angina pectoris, and died in an attack while writing a prescription for a patient in his consulting-room on 15 May 1835.

[Works; Munk's Coll. of Phys. ii. p. 436; autograph note in one of his books in the Library of Royal Medical and Chirurgical Soc. of London.] N. M.

PINDAR, SIR PAUL (1565?–1650), diplomatist, born at Wellingborough, Northamptonshire, in 1565 or 1566, was the second son of Thomas Pindar of that place, and grandson of Robert Pindar of Yorkshire. The family is said to have been long resident in Wellingborough. He was educated for the university, but, as he 'rather inclyned to be a tradesman,' his father apprenticed him at about the age of seventeen to Parvish, a merchant in London, who sent him when eighteen to be his factor at Venice. Pindar remained in Italy for about fifteen years, and by trading on commission and on his own account acquired 'a very plentiful estate.' In 1602 it was rumoured that he was acting as a banking agent in Italy for Secretary Cecil, who 'feared to have so much money in England, lest matters should not go well' (*Cal. State Papers*, Dom. 1601–3, p. 166). From 1609 to 1611 Pindar was consul for the English merchants at Aleppo. In 1611, on the recommendation of the Turkey Company, he was sent by James I as ambassador to Turkey, and is stated (epitaph in St. Botolph's) to have been resident in this capacity for nine years, during which time he gave satisfaction by improving the Levant trade. This residence cannot, however, have been continuous, for there is evidence that he was recalled in 1616 (*Cal. State Papers*, Dom. 1611–18, p. 408, cf. p. 587), and he was certainly in England in 1620 when, on 18 July, he was knighted by James I during his western progress (NICHOLS, *Progresses of James I*, iv. 61). His final return to Eng-

land seems to have taken place in 1623, when he was offered and refused the lieutenantship of the Tower.

Pindar brought home from the East some remarkable jewels, and when the Duke of Buckingham took Prince Charles abroad with him in February 1623, he carried off 'Sir Paul Pindar's great diamonds, promising to talk with him about paying for them' (*Cal. State Papers*, Dom. 1619–23, p. 503). One fine diamond jewel, valued (in 1624) at 35,000*l.*, was lent by Pindar to James I to wear on state occasions. This jewel, known as the 'great diamond,' was purchased by Charles I about July 1625 for 18,000*l.*, though payment was deferred. It was eventually pawned in Holland for the royal service, about 1655, for the sum of 5,000*l.* In May 1638 Charles I procured another diamond worth 8,000*l.*, through Pindar's agency, but payment was again deferred.

In 1624 or 1625 Pindar received (together with William Turnor) a grant from the king of the alum farm, at an annual rental of 11,000*l.* This manufacture had been introduced into England in the reign of James I by an Italian friend of Pindar's, and Pindar himself applied a large amount of capital in the development and support of the works. His lease of the farm appears to have expired in 1638–9, but he is found claiming rights in the farm as late as 1648 (*Hist. MSS. Comm.* 7th Rep. pp. 18 *a*, 30 *b*). On 6 Dec. 1626 Pindar was appointed one of the 'commissioners to arrest all French ships and goods in England,' and from 1626 till about 1641 he was one of the farmers of the customs. About March 1638–9 he lent to the exchequer 50,000*l.*, and in a news-letter of April 1639 it is stated that his recent loans had mounted up to 100,000*l.*, 'for this Sir Paul never fails the king when he has most need' (cf. Carew, *Hinc illæ Lachrymæ*, p. 23). The money appears to have been lent to the exchequer at interest at the rate of eight per cent. per annum, and on the security of the alum and sugar farms and other branches of the revenue, which, however, after the death of Charles I were diverted to other uses. In 1643 and 1644 Pindar sent considerable sums in gold to the king at Oxford for 'the transportation of the queen and her children.' In 1650 he made a tender of his services to Charles II, who suggested that Pindar should be treasurer of any moneys collected in London for his service.

Pindar died at night on 22 Aug. 1650, and was buried with some pomp at St. Botolph's, Bishopsgate, on 3 Sept. (*Cal. State Papers*, Dom. 1650, p. 324) in 'a gigantic leaden coffin,' which is conspicuous in a vault adjoining the present crypt of the church. The funeral sermon was preached by Nehemiah Rogers at St. Botolph's on 3 Sept. 1650, and a copy in manuscript is in the library of the Religious Tract Society (Mr. W. Perkins in *Northampton Mercury*, 12 Nov. 1881). There is a mural monument to Pindar's memory in St. Botolph's (engraved in J. T. Smith's *Antiquities of London*). He had been for twenty-six years a resident in the parish, and was vestryman in 1630 and subsequent years. He made several benefactions to St. Botolph's, and presented the communion plate. He also presented church plate to All Saints, Wellingborough, and to Peterborough Cathedral, and gave at least 10,000*l.* for the rebuilding and embellishment of St. Paul's Cathedral (Milman, *Annals of St. Paul's*, p. 340). He presented to the Bodleian Library in 1611 twenty manuscripts in Arabic, Persian, &c. (Macray, *Annals of the Bodleian*, p. 33).

By his will, dated 24 June 1646, Pindar (who never married) left one-third of his estate to the children of his nephew, Paul Pindar. He left legacies amounting to 9,500*l.*, and made charitable bequests to various hospitals and prisons in and near London. Pindar's estate had been valued in 1639 by his cashiers at 236,000*l.*, exclusive of 'desperate debts' to the king and others. At the time of his death it was found that the desperate debts predominated. His executor and cashier, William Toomes, vainly endeavoured to get in the estate, and in 1655 committed suicide, having paid none of the debts or legacies. Pindar's affairs were then taken in hand by Sir William Powell and George Carew, but the greater part of his numerous loans to noblemen, the king, and the exchequer was never recovered. Pindar's affairs were also involved with those of Sir William Courten [q. v.], and repeated attempts were made from 1653 onwards to obtain from the Dutch East India Company compensation to the amount of 151,612*l.* for the confiscation in 1643 and 1644 of ships belonging to Courten and his partner.

Pindar built for himself in the early part of the seventeenth century a fine mansion in Bishopsgate Street Without. In 1787, or earlier, the main portion of the house (No. 169 in the modern numbering) was used as a tavern, under the sign of the 'Sir Paul Pindar's Head' (sign engraved in *Gent. Mag.*, 1787, pt. i. p. 491); it was pulled down in 1890, and the carved oaken front is now in the Architectural Court at South Kensington Museum. The fine panelling and richly ornamented ceilings of Pindar's house, though since 1810 much mutilated, were long the admiration of London antiquaries. Views of the

house may be seen in Walford's 'Old and New London,' ii. 151 (after J. T. Smith, 1810), and in Hugo's 'Itinerary of Bishopsgate.'

Pindar's portrait was painted during his residence in Constantinople, and was engraved by John Simco in 1794. Pindar's name is sometimes spelt 'Pyndar' and 'Pinder.' The last-named spelling occurs in the family pedigree in the 'Visitation of London,' 1633 (*Harleian Soc. Publ.* xvii. 166).

[Carew's Hinc illæ Lacrymæ, 1681; Browne's Vox Veritatis, 1683; Lex Talionis, 1682; Calendars of State Papers, Dom. and Colonial Ser.; Allen's Hist. of London, iii. 165, 166; Bridges's Northamptonshire; Notes and Queries, 4th ser. xii. 287, 6th ser. xi. 445, xii. 10, 116, 7th ser. xii. 26, 98, 197; Northamptonshire Notes and Queries, 1886, i. 159, 160; Hugo's Illustrated Itinerary of the Ward of Bishopsgate; Brit. Mus. Cat.; authorities cited above; information from Mr. Arthur E. Wroth.] W. W.

PINDAR, PETER (1738–1819), satirist. [See WOLCOT, JOHN.]

PINE, SIR BENJAMIN CHILLEY CAMPBELL (1809–1891), colonial governor, the son of Benjamin Chilley Pine of Tunbridge Wells, Kent, was born in 1809. He graduated from Trinity College, Cambridge, B.A. in 1833 and M.A. in 1840. He was admitted to Gray's Inn, 9 June 1831, 'aged 22,' and was called to the bar in 1841. In the same year he became queen's advocate at Sierra Leone.

In 1848 he acted temporarily as governor of Sierra Leone, and displayed much military capacity. He was present at the expedition to the Sherbro River, and helped to destroy a strong stockaded fort, whence the natives had harried the neighbourhood. In the following year his vigorous policy put an end to the civil war in the same district.

This success led to his appointment in 1849 as second governor of the infant colony of Natal. During the Kaffir war in the south-west he preserved peace within his territory, and received the thanks of the home government. In 1855 he led a force of volunteers against the Amabacas and enforced their submission. In 1856 Pine returned to the west coast as governor of the Gold Coast Colony, and was knighted. In May 1859 he went to the less trying climate of St. Christopher, West Indies, as lieutenant governor.

At that time each of the Leeward Islands, of which St. Christopher's formed part, was governed practically as a separate colony in a loose confederation, with a governor-in-chief at Antigua. Pine recommended that the government should be made federal, with a central authority at Antigua. In 1866 he was temporarily acting as governor of Antigua, and helped to persuade the legislature to reform the constitution. He did the same in his own island of St. Christopher. The home government adopted his views, and in February 1869 he was appointed governor-in-chief of the Leeward Isles, with a mandate to carry out his scheme. On 23 June 1870, in an exhaustive address, he laid his project before the council of Antigua, and in the course of the year carried it in all the islands. He was thus the first governor under the federal constitution of the Leeward Islands. He was made a K.C.M.G. in June 1871 for his services. In 1873, before he had finished his term as governor-in-chief at Antigua, he was sent back to his old colony of Natal. He retired on a pension in 1875.

Pine was made a bencher of Gray's Inn in 1880, and acted as its treasurer in 1885. He died on 27 Feb. 1891 at his residence in Wimpole Street, London.

He was twice married: first, in 1841, to Elizabeth, daughter of John Campbell, who died in 1847; secondly, in 1859, to Margaretta Anne, daughter of Colonel John Simpson of the Bengal army.

Pine, who was a rhetorical speaker and writer, was the author of articles on the African colonies in the 'Encyclopædia Britannica.'

[Colonial Office List, 1875; Times, 2 March 1891; Colonial Office Records; Luard's Graduati Cantab. (1818–1885), p. 319; Foster's Gray's Inn Admission Registers; personal knowledge.] C. A. H.

PINE, JOHN (1690–1756), engraver, born in 1690, practised as an engraver in London. His manner was dry and formal, but of great precision and excellence, resembling that of Bernard Picart, the great French engraver at Amsterdam. It seems probable that Pine was Picart's pupil, since among his earliest works are the illustrations from Picart's designs to 'Jonah,' a poem published in 1720. Pine's first work of importance was a series of large and important engravings entitled 'The Procession and Ceremonies observed at the Time of the Installation of the Knights Companions of the Most Honourable Military Order of the Bath upon Thursday, June 17, 1725,' &c. These plates, which contain portraits of the knights and their esquires from drawings by Joseph Highmore [q. v.], were published in 1730 by Pine, with an introductory text in French and English. In 1733 Pine published a facsimile engraving of the 'Magna Charta' deed in the Cottonian Library, and in the

same year the first volume of a remarkable enterprise in engraving. This was a complete edition of the works of Horace, illustrated from gems and other antiquities, and the whole work engraved on copper plates; the second volume was published in 1737, and this edition has maintained its popularity up to the present day. In 1739 Pine published another work of great interest, entitled 'The Tapestry Hangings of the House of Lords, representing the several engagements between the English and Spanish Fleets in the ever-memorable Year MDLXXXVIII,' with portraits, charts of the coasts of England, medals, &c. As these valuable tapestries, executed by H. C. Vroom to commemorate the defeat of the Spanish armada, were subsequently destroyed by fire, Pine's engravings, done from drawings by C. Lempriere, are of the greatest historical value. Pine resided for some time in Old Bond Street, and later had a print-shop in St. Martin's Lane. In 1743 he was appointed Bluemantle pursuivant-at-arms in the Heralds' College, and appears to have taken up his residence there. In 1746 he published a large and important 'Plan of London,' in twenty-four sheets on a scale of about nine inches to a mile, from a survey by John Rocque, commenced in 1737; an index to the streets, &c., in this survey, was published in 1747. In 1749 Pine published, besides a copy of the illuminations to the charter of Eton College, two important views (1742) of the interiors of the House of Peers, with the king on the throne, and the House of Commons, with the speaker (Onslow) in the chair, and Sir Robert Walpole addressing the house. These engravings contain numerous portraits. In 1753 Pine published the first volume of an edition of 'Virgil,' containing the Bucolics and Georgics, printed in ordinary type, with illustrations similar to those in his edition of 'Horace;' but the second volume was never published. In 1755 he published a second 'Plan of London' in eight sheets, on a smaller scale than the one already mentioned. Pine appears to have been a stout, jovial man, and was a well-known member of Old Slaughter's Club. He was a personal friend of William Hogarth [q. v.], who painted his portrait (engraved in mezzotint by J. McArdell), in the manner of Rembrandt, and introduced another portrait of him, as a fat friar, in 'The Gate of Calais,' published in 1749; from this latter circumstance Pine obtained the nickname of 'Friar Pine.' He was associated with Hogarth, Lambert, and others in the petition which resulted in the passing of the act to protect engraved work. Pine was also one of the governors of the Foundling Hospital, and held the office of 'engraver to the King's Signet and Stamp Office.' In 1755 he was one of the committee who attempted to form a royal academy, but he did not live to see the plan succeed, as he died on 4 May 1756. He left two sons—Simon Pine, who became a miniature-painter at Bath, and died in 1772; and Robert Edge Pine, who is noticed separately—and a daughter Charlotte, whose portrait was also painted by Hogarth.

[Redgrave's Dict. of Artists; Austin Dobson's William Hogarth; Pine's own publications; Somerset House Gazette, No. 1; Walpole's Anecdotes of Painting, ed. Wornum.] L. C.

PINE, ROBERT EDGE (1730–1788), painter, born in London in 1730, was son of John Pine [q. v.], the engraver, who probably gave him his first lessons in art. Robert soon devoted himself to history and portrait-painting, and obtained much success, especially in the latter branch of art. He painted portraits of numerous members of the theatrical profession, one of his earliest works being 'Thomas Lowe and Mrs. Chambers as Captain Macheath and Polly,' engraved in mezzotint by J. McArdell in 1752. He was a contributor to the first exhibition of the Society of Artists in 1760, sending 'A Madwoman' (a favourite subject of his), a full-length portrait of Mrs. Pritchard as Hermione, and a large painting of 'The Surrender of Calais to Edward III.' For the last picture he obtained the premium of one hundred guineas awarded for the first time by the Society of Arts (see *Gent. Mag.* 1760, p. 198), a success which he repeated in 1763 (*ib.* 1763) with 'Canute rebuking his Courtiers on the Seashore.' This he exhibited with the Society of Artists at the king of Denmark's exhibition in 1768. Both these pictures were engraved by F. Aliamet, and the former was purchased by the corporation of Newbury in Berkshire. He continued to exhibit with the Society of Artists, sending, among other portraits, one of Samuel Reddish as Posthumus (engraved in mezzotint by V. Green), and Mrs. Yates (whole length) as Medea (engraved in mezzotint by W. Dickinson), until 1771, when, in consequence of an insult by the president, he erased his name from the list of members, and in 1772 exhibited at the Royal Academy. He had hitherto resided in St. Martin's Lane, in a house opposite New Street, Covent Garden, and among his pupils was John Hamilton Mortimer [q. v.]; but on his brother Simon's death in 1772 at Bath, he went thither, and resided there for some years. He exhibited again

at the Royal Academy in 1780, sending a portrait of Garrick, perhaps the one painted at Bath for Sir Richard Sullivan, and now in the National Portrait Gallery (engraved in mezzotint by W. Dickinson), and for the last time in 1784, when he sent portraits of Lord Amherst and the Duke of Norfolk, and a large painting of 'Admiral Rodney in Action on board the Formidable,' which, after various wanderings, has found a home in the town-hall at Kingston, Jamaica (see the *Daily Gleaner*, 2 Aug. 1893, and the *Columbian Magazine*, Kingston, for November 1797). Pine displayed a considerable amount of sympathy with Wilkes and the so-called patriots. He painted more than one portrait of Wilkes, which remain the most satisfactory likenesses of that demagogue, were engraved in mezzotint by W. Dickinson and J. Watson, and have been frequently copied. When Brass Crosby [q. v.], the lord mayor, and Aldermen Wilkes and Oliver were committed to the Tower in 1771, Pine visited them, and painted their portraits while in captivity, those of Crosby and Oliver being also engraved by W. Dickinson. Pine is said to have painted four portraits of Garrick, and a large allegorical composition of 'Garrick reciting an Ode to Shakespeare,' by Pine, was engraved in stipple by Caroline Watson. Pine painted a series of pictures to illustrate Shakespeare, and in 1782 held an exhibition of them in the Great Room at Spring Gardens, which was, however, by no means successful; some of these Shakespearean pictures were engraved by Caroline Watson and others. Among the numerous portraits painted by Pine before this date were a full-length of George II, painted from memory in 1759 (now at Audley End), and a full-length of the Duke of Northumberland for the Middlesex Hospital.

In 1783, after the declaration of independence by the States of America, Pine, not meeting with sufficient support in London, determined to go to America, in the hope of painting the portraits of the principal heroes of the American revolution, as well as commemorative historical pictures. He settled with his wife and children in Philadelphia, where she kept a drawing-school. Pine was furnished with an introduction to Francis Hopkinson, whose portrait was the first which he painted in America, and who gave him a letter of recommendation to George Washington. Pine painted Washington's portrait in 1785, and also others of the family at Mount Vernon, where he resided for three weeks. His portrait of Washington was engraved as a frontispiece to Washington Irving's 'Life of Washington,' and passed eventually into the possession of Mr. Henry Brevoort of Brooklyn, U.S. Pine obtained considerable employment as a portrait-painter in America, and painted several family groups. Robert Morris, George Read, and Thomas Stone were among his sitters, and a fine portrait of Mrs. John Jay belongs to her grandson, John Jay, of New York, U. S. A. Among the paraphernalia of his art which he took from England was a plaster cast of the Venus de' Medici, which he was obliged to keep enclosed in a box, it being the first specimen of a nude statue which had been seen in America. Pine died suddenly of apoplexy at Philadelphia on 18 Nov. 1788. He is described as a very small man, morbidly irritable. After his death his widow obtained leave from the legislature of Pennsylvania to dispose of his pictures by lottery. A large selection of his historical works were preserved in the Columbian Museum at Boston, U. S., where they were seen and studied by the painter, Washington Allston, when young, who said that he was much influenced by Pine's colouring. They all, however, perished when that institution was burned.

[Redgrave's Dict. of Artists; Edwards's Anecd. of Painting; Dunlap's Hist. of the Arts of Design in the United States; Appleton's Cyclopædia of American Biogr.; Chaloner Smith's British Mezzotinto Portraits; Baker's Engraved Portraits of Washington; Catalogues of the Soc. of Artists and Royal Academy.] L. C.

PINGO, LEWIS (1743–1830), medallist, son of Thomas Pingo [q. v.], medallist, was born in 1743. In 1763 he was a member of the Free Society of Artists, and in 1776 was appointed to succeed his father as assistant-engraver at the mint. From 1779 till his superannuation in 1815 he was chief engraver. Pingo engraved the dies for the shillings and sixpences of George III in the issue of 1787 (Hawkins, *Silver Coins*, p. 411), and the second variety of the Maundy money of George III (*ib.* p. 416). He also engraved dies for the three-shilling Bank token and for the East India Company's copper coinage (*Gent. Mag.* 1818, pt. i. p. 180). He made patterns for the guinea, seven-shilling piece (Crowther, *English Pattern Coins*, p. 36), penny and halfpenny of George III (Montagu, *Copper Coins*, p. 105). Among Pingo's medals may be noticed: medal of Dr. Richard Mead, struck in 1773 (Hawkins, *Medallic Illustr.* ii. 675); the Royal Society Copley medal, with bust of Captain J. Cook, 1776; Freemasons' Hall medal, 1780; 'Defence of Gibraltar,' 1782 (Cochran-Patrick, *Medals of Scotland*, p. 108); Christ's Hospital medal, reverse, open bible; medal of William Penn

(Hawkins, *op. cit.*, ii. 348). His medals are signed L. P. and T. PINGO.

Pingo died at Camberwell on 26 Aug. 1830, aged 87 (*Gent. Mag.* 1830, pt. ii. p. 283).

[Redgrave's Dict. of Artists; Hawkins's Medallic Illustrations, ed. Franks and Grueber; Ruding's Annals of the Coinage, i. 45.]

W. W.

PINGO, THOMAS (1692–1776), medallist, was born in Italy in 1692, and came to England about 1742–5. He was a skilful and industrious worker, and made a large number of English medals, chiefly between 1745 and 1770. His usual signature is T. PINGO. In 1763 he was a member of the Free Society of Artists. He engraved a plate of arms for Thoresby's 'Leeds' (Walpole, *Anecdotes*, iii. 984), and in 1769 modelled for Wedgwood representations of the battles of Plessy and Pondicherry. He also worked for Thomas Hollis. He was assistant-engraver at the English mint from 1771 till his death, which took place in December 1776 (*Gent. Mag.* 1776, p. 579).

The following is a selection from Pingo's medals: 1. The 'Captain Callis' medal, 1742 (engraved in Hawkins, *Medallic Illustr.* ii. 569). 2. Medal of 'One of the Loyal Associations,' 1745? (*ib.* ii. 603). 3. 'Repulse of the Rebels,' 1745 (*ib.* ii. 607). 4. 'Defeat of the French Fleet off Cape Finisterre,' with bust of Anson, 1747 (*ib.* ii. 634). 5. Medal relating to Dr. Charles Lucas, 1749 (engraved, *ib.* ii. 654). 6. The 'Oak Medal' of Prince Charles, 1750 (*ib.* ii. 655). The engraving of the dies cost 88*l.* 16*s.* 7. Prize Medal of St. Paul's School, obv. bust of Colet, rev. Minerva seated, 1755. 8. 'Victory of Plassy,' 1758. 9. 'Society for Promoting Arts and Commerce,' 1758. The dies cost eighty guineas (H. B. Wheatley, *Medals of the Soc. of Arts*, p. 3). 10. 'Capture of Louisburg' medals, 1758 (Hawkins, *op. cit.* ii. 685–6). 11. 'Capture of Goree,' 1758. This medal gained the prize of the Society of Arts for the best specimen commemorating the event. 12. 'Capture of Guadeloupe,' 1759 (designed by Stuart). 13. 'Majority of the Prince of Wales,' 1759. 14. 'Battle of Minden,' 1759 (engraved, Hawkins, *op. cit.* ii. 700). 15. 'Taking of Quebec,' 1759. 16. 'Taking of Montreal,' 1760. 17. 'Subjugation of Canada,' 1760. 18. Coronation medal of Stanislaus Augustus of Poland, 1764 (made in London, Hutten-Czapski, *Catal.* ii. 74). 19. 'Repeal of the Stamp Act,' with bust of Chatham, 1766. 20. Lord-chancellor Camden, 1766. 21. Royal Academy medals, reverse, Minerva and Student; and reverse, Torso, 1770. Several of the above-named medals were made by Pingo for the Society of Arts, under the auspices of Thomas Hollis and from designs by Cipriani.

There is a mezzotint portrait (1741) of Pingo in 1738, i.e. at the age of forty-six, by Carwitham, after Holland (Bromley, *Cat. of Portraits*, p. 471).

Pingo married Mary (*d.* 17 April 1790), daughter of Benjamin Goldwire of Romsey, Hampshire, and had by her several children, of whom Lewis [q. v.], John, and Benjamin attained distinction.

John Pingo (*fl.* 1770) was appointed assistant-engraver to the mint in 1786 or 1787, and in 1768 and 1770 exhibited medals and wax models with the Free Society of Artists.

Benjamin Pingo (1749–1794), the fifth son, baptised 8 July 1749 in the parish of St. Andrew, Holborn, was appointed rouge-dragon pursuivant in 1780, and York herald in 1786. He was killed in a crush at the Haymarket Theatre on 3 Feb. 1794 (*Ann. Reg.* 1794, p. 5). He bequeathed his manuscripts to the College of Arms, and his books were sold by Leigh & Sotheby in 1794 (Nichols, *Lit. Illustr.* vi. 356, 357; Noble, *College of Arms*, p. 426).

[Redgrave's Dict. of Artists; Hawkins's Medallic Illustrations, ed. Franks and Grueber; Ruding's Annals of the Coinage, i. 45; Meteyard's Life of Wedgwood, i. 442, ii. 92.]

W. W.

PINK, CHARLES RICHARD (1853–1889), architect, son of Charles Pink, was born on 4 July 1853 at Soberton in Hampshire. In 1871 he was articled for four years to Thomas Henry Watson. In 1873–4 he attended Professor T. Hayter Lewis's classes of fine art and construction at University College, London, carrying off the first prizes in ancient and mediæval art, and the second in ancient and modern construction. In 1875 he returned to Winchester, where he was employed in designing the Chilworth and North Baddesly schools. In 1876 he became an associate of the Institute of British Architects. He designed a number of houses and schools, and a few churches, mostly in Hampshire. Pink was especially well versed in architectural heraldry, his taste for which appears in his sketches, some of which were reproduced after his death in a little volume called the 'Pink Memorial;' they are spirited and graceful. He published 'Notes on Heraldry' in 1884, and a paper on 'Architectural Education' in 1886. In the professional education of architects he took the keenest interest. He served on the committee of the Architectural Association till 1885, when he was elected president, and in 1886

he was elected fellow of the Royal Institute of British Architects. He died at Hyde, near Winchester, on 25 Feb. 1889, while still actively engaged in professional work.

[Obituary notices in Building News and Journal of Proc. of Royal Institute of British Architects, new ser. v. 172, 314 (by Thomas Henry Watson); Pink Memorial; Brit. Mus. Cat.; private information.] L. B.

PINK, ROBERT (1573–1647), warden of New College, Oxford. [See PINCK.]

PINKE, WILLIAM (1599?–1629), author, born in Hampshire, was probably one of the Pinkes of Kempshot, Winslade, and related to Robert Pinck or Pink [q. v.], the warden of New College, Oxford. He entered Magdalen Hall, Oxford, as a commoner in Michaelmas term 1615, and graduated B.A. on 9 June 1619, M.A. 9 May 1622. He took holy orders, and became tutor or 'reader' to George Digby, second earl of Bristol [q. v.] He was also appointed philosophy reader o Magdalen, and was electec. a fellow in 1628. He was known as an excellent classical scholar and linguist. He died in February 1629, before the promise of his abilities was fulfilled, and was buried in Magdalen College chapel. He is described as a thoroughgoing puritan.

He wrote: 'The Tryal of a Christian's syncere loue vnto Christ,' edited, with a dedication to Lord George Digby, by William Lyford [q. v.], Oxford, 1630, 4to; 1631, 4to; 1634, 12mo; 1636, 16mo; 1657, 12mo; 1659, 12mo; the first edition of this work contains two sermons, the second and all subsequent editions contain four. He was also author of 'An Examination of those Plausible Appearances which seeme most to commend the Romish Church and to preiudice the Reformed,' Oxford, 1626; this is a translation of the 'Traité auquel sont examinez,' &c., La Rochelle, 1617, by John Cameron (1579?–1625) [q. v.] Wood mentions a dedication to the master of the Skinners' Company, which is not in the copy at the British Museum. Pinke also left numerous manuscripts.

[Wood's Athenæ Oxon. ii. 475, and Fasti, i. 386, 406; Brook's Lives of the Puritans, ii. 365; Wood's Hist. Antiq. Oxon. ed. Gutch, App. p. 272; Clarke's Indexes, iii. 375; Bloxam's Magd. Coll. Reg. v. 88; Madan's Early Oxford Press (Oxf. Hist. Soc.), pp. 130, 157–8, 179, 193; Alumni Oxon. early ser. iii. 1166; a first edition of his Sermons is in Dr. Williams's Library.] C. F. S.

PINKERTON, JOHN (1758–1826), Scottish antiquary and historian, born at Edinburgh on 17 Feb. 1758, claimed descent from an old family originally settled at Pinkerton, near Dunbar, but no complete account of the steps of the descent is given. His grandfather Walter was a yeoman or small farmer at Dalserf, Lanarkshire; and his father James, after following with some success the trade of a dealer in hair in Somerset, settled in Edinburgh, where he married a widow, Mrs. Bowie, whose maiden name was Heron, and who was the daughter of an Edinburgh merchant. The antiquary, their third son, received his early education at a small school in the suburbs of Edinburgh, and from 1704 to 1710 attended the grammar school of Lanark, then taught by Mr. Thomson, brother of the author of 'The Seasons.' On his return to Edinburgh he expressed a strong desire to enter the university there, but to this his father objected; and after devoting some time to private study, especially of French and mathematics, he was articled to William Ayton, a writer to the signet in Edinburgh, with whom he remained for five years. While still an apprentice with Ayton he published anonymously, in 1776, a small poem of no great merit, entitled 'Craigmillar Castle: an Elegy,' which he dedicated to Dr. Beattie.

Pinkerton completed his apprenticeship in 1780, but his father's death in the same year led to his abandonment of the profession of law; and, in order to obtain access to books of reference, he removed, towards the close of 1781, to London. The same year he published a volume of miscellaneous poetry which he entitled 'Rimes,' and which consisted of four varieties: 'melodies, symphonies, odes, and sonnets;' in 1782, 'Two Dithyrambic Odes: (1) On Enthusiasm; (2) On Laughter;' and in the same year 'Tales in Verse.' Although his verses indicate a facile command of a variety of metres, they possess no distinct poetic qualities. In 1783 he published 'Select Scotish Ballads' with the sub-title 'Hardy Knute: an Heroic Ballad, now first published complete; with other nine approved Scotish Ballads and some not hitherto made public, in the Tragic style. To which are prefixed two 'Dissertations: (1) on the Oral Tradition of Poetry; (2) on the Tragic Ballad.' Under the pseudonym of 'Anti-Scot,' Ritson, in the 'Gentleman's Magazine' for November 1784 (pp. 812–14), demonstrated that the second part of 'Hardy Kanute,' and a considerable number of the other so-called ancient ballads of Pinkerton were modern; and in the preface to his 'Ancient Scotish Poems' (pp. cxxviii–cxxxi) Pinkerton confessed himself the author of the second part of 'Hardy Kanute,' and also gave a list of other ballads which were in great part his own composition, affirming at the same time that he had never directly as-

serted their antiquity, but had purposely expressed himself with ambiguity. He seems to have been influenced chiefly by exaggerated notions of his own literary abilities; but it is perhaps worth noting that, while himself a literary forger, he expressed his belief in the authenticity of the Shakespeare papers forged by Ireland (cf. NICHOLS, *Illustr. of Lit.* iii. 779).

In 1784 Pinkerton published anonymously an 'Essay on Medals,' in two volumes: a valuable work, which originated in a manual and tables originally made for his own use, and gradually enlarged. In the final preparation of the work for publication he had the assistance of Francis Douce [q. v.] and Mr. Southgate of the British Museum. A third edition appeared in 1808. Under the name of Robert Heron (the surname of his mother), Pinkerton published, in 1785, a somewhat eccentric volume, entitled 'Letters of Literature,' in which, besides recommending a new method of orthography, he expressed very depreciatory opinions of the classical authors of Greece and Rome. The work has been ascribed to Robert Heron [q. v.], miscellaneous writer; but the coincidence of the name was mere accident, and the statement that it injuriously affected Heron's prospects can scarce be accepted, as Heron was then quite unknown. The book led to an acquaintance with Horace Walpole, who introduced Pinkerton to Gibbon the historian. Gibbon is said to have formed a high estimate of Pinkerton's learning and historical abilities, and to have recommended him as translator and editor of a proposed series of 'English Monkish Historians;' the project which then came to nothing was attempted by Henry Petrie [q. v.] After the death of Walpole, Pinkerton sold a collection of his remarks and letters to the proprietors of the 'Monthly Magazine,' and in 1799 they were published in two small volumes under the title 'Walpoliana.'

In 1786 Pinkerton rendered an important service to Scottish literature by bringing out two volumes of 'Ancient Scotish Poems never before in print. But now published from the MS. Collections of Sir Richard Maitland of Lethington, Knight, and Lord Privy Seal of Scotland, and a Senator of the College of Justice, comprising pieces written from about 1420 till 1586, with large Notes and a Glossary.' Prefixed to the volumes were an 'Essay on the Origin of Scotish Poetry' and a 'List of all the Scotch Poets, with Brief Remarks;' and an appendix was added, 'containing among other articles an account of the Maitland and Bannatyne MSS.' Nichols (*Illustr. of Lit.* v. 670) and, following him, Robert Chambers (*Eminent Scotsmen*) affirm this work to have been also practically a forgery; and describe the manuscripts as 'feigned to have been discovered in the Pepysian Library, Cambridge.' They of course were then, and still are, in the Pepysian Library [see MAITLAND, SIR RICHARD, LORD LETHINGTON]. In 1787, under the name of H. Bennet, M.A., Pinkerton published 'The Treasury of Wit,' being a methodical selection of about 'Twelve Hundred of the Best Apophthegms and Jests from Books in several Languages,' with a 'Discourse on Wit and Humour.' The same year appeared his 'Dissertation on the Origin and Progress of the Scythians or Goths, being an Introduction to the Ancient and Modern History of Europe.' The value of the work is by no means commensurate with its grandiloquent title. Its chief purpose was to expound his peculiar hypothesis as to the inveterate inferiority of the Celtic race. He affirms that the 'Irish, the Scottish highlanders, the Welsh, the Bretons, and the Spanish Biscayans' are the only surviving aborigines of Europe, and that their features, history, actions, and manners indicate a fatal moral and intellectual weakness, rendering them incapable of susceptibility to the higher influences of civilisation. Throughout the work facts are subordinated to preconceived theories. In 1788 he contributed to the 'Gentleman's Magazine' a series of twelve letters on the 'Cultivation of Our National History.' In 1789 he published a collection of 'Ancient Lives of the Scottish Saints,' a new edition of his work on 'Medals,' and a new edition of Barbour's poem of 'The Bruce.' In 1790 appeared his 'Medallic History of England till the Revolution,' and an 'Inquiry into the History of Scotland preceding the Reign of Malcolm III, or 1056, including the authentic History of that Period,' a work of considerable original research. In 1792 he edited in three volumes 'Scotish Poems reprinted from Scarce Editions.' In 1797 he delivered 'to the public candour' what he termed the 'greatest labour of his life:' 'The History of Scotland from the Accession of the House of Stuart to that of Mary, with Appendices of Original Documents,' in two volumes, with portraits of the author. Notwithstanding the combined tameness and pomposity of its style, the work is still of considerable value as an historical authority, and indicates very thorough and painstaking research. The majority, but not all, of the original documents in the appendix are now included in one or other of the later historical collections. In connection with the preparation of the work, Pinkerton, on the recommendation of Archibald Constable the publisher

(cf. CONSTABLE, *Correspondence*, i. 22), employed William Anderson, an Edinburgh lawyer, to make transcripts from the Advocates' Library and the public records. In Appendix No. xxiii. to the 'History' Pinkerton published a 'Paper on the Present State of the Public Records,' which he said was written by Anderson, and some of the statements in which he professed to corroborate by affirming that the expense of examining these records was 'enormous, to judge from the attorney's bill, which exceeded twelve pounds for a trifling labour, which in England would have been richly recompensed by three or four guineas.' This called forth a pamphlet by Anderson, entitled 'An Answer to an Attack made by John Pinkerton, Esqr., of Hampstead, in his "History of Scotland," lately published, upon William Anderson, writer in Edinburgh, containing an account of the Records of Scotland, and many Strange Letters of Mr. Pinkerton, accompanied with suitable Comments,' Edinburgh, 1797. Anderson also commenced a suit against Pinkerton to obtain payment of his fees, arrested some of his rents to compel payment in Scotland, and compelled payment of the costs of the suit.

In 1797 Pinkerton published 'Iconographia Scotica, or Portraits of Illustrious Persons of Scotland;' and in 1799 'The Scotish Gallery; or Portraits of Eminent Persons, with their Characters.' These are entirely distinct works, the former being mainly concerned with royal personages. They are chiefly of value for the portraits, many of them engraved for the first time from those in private collections. His subsequent works were somewhat miscellaneous in character: 'Modern Geography digested on a New Plan,' 2 vols. 1802, 2nd edit. 3 vols. 1807; 'Recollections of Paris,' 2 vols. 1806; 'General Collection of Voyages and Travels,' 17 vols. 4to, 1807–14; 'New Modern Atlas,' in parts, 1808–9; and 'Petrology, or a Treatise on the Rocks,' 1811. The 'Collection of Voyages and Travels' was a useful compilation in its day, being the most voluminous that had hitherto appeared, with the exception of the French 'Histoire Générale des Voyages' (Paris, 1785), which had occupied twenty-four bulky quarto volumes. A large number of very rare volumes of travels were incorporated, and the average merit of the plates was considerable.

Pinkerton was for some time editor of the 'Critical Review.' In 1814 he republished, in two volumes, his 'Inquiry into the History of Scotland,' including with it his 'Dissertation on the Scythians or Goths.' Sir Walter Scott mentions, in March 1813, that Pinkerton had a play coming out at Edinburgh, and that it was 'by no means bad poetry, but not likely to be popular' (LOCKHART, *Life of Scott*, ed. 1847, p. 236). During the latter period of his life Pinkerton resided in Paris, where he died on 10 March 1826. He is described as 'a very little and very thin old man, with a very small, sharp, yellow face, thickly pitted by the small-pox, and decked with a pair of green spectacles' (NICHOLS, *Illustr.* v. 673). His literary talents were scarcely commensurate with his powers of research; and his judgment was not unfrequently warped by peculiar prejudices and eccentricities. Certain infirmities of temper and character created also many breaches in his friendships; and in several instances he showed himself a somewhat spiteful enemy. He married in 1793 Miss Burgess of Odiham, Hampshire, sister of Thomas Burgess (1756–1837) [q. v.], bishop of Salisbury; but they separated, and left no family.

Portraits of Pinkerton are prefixed to his 'History of Scotland' and his 'Literary Correspondence,' 1830.

[Nichols's Illustrations, v. 665–73 and passim; Gent. Mag. 1826, pp. 469–72; Pinkerton's Literary Correspondence; Chambers's Eminent Scotsmen; Life of Archibald Constable; Lockhart's Life of Scott.] T. F. H.

PINKETHMAN, WILLIAM (*d.* 1725), actor, held originally a low rank in the theatre. A tendency to overact and to introduce vulgar and impertinent business established him in the favour of the 'groundlings,' and he rose in time to be a trusted, and in some senses a competent, performer. He is first heard of at the Theatre Royal, subsequently Drury Lane, in 1692, in Shadwell's 'Volunteers, or the Stock-jobbers,' in which he played Taylor, an original part of six lines. In the same or the following year he was the original Porter in Southerne's 'Maid's Last Prayer,' and in 1694, in Ravenscroft's 'Canterbury Guests, or a Bargain Broken,' he played Second Innkeeper and Jack Sawce. On the secession, in 1695, of Betterton and his associates, Pinkethman was promoted to a better line of parts. In 1696, accordingly, he played Jaques in the 'Third Part of Don Quixote,' by D'Urfey; Dr. Pulse in Mrs. Manley's 'Lost Lover;' Palæmon in 'Pausanias,' by Norton or Southerne; Sir Merlin Marteen in Mrs. Behn's 'Younger Brother, or the Amorous Jill;' Nic Froth, an innkeeper, in 'The Cornish Comedy;' and Castillio, jun., in 'Neglected Virtue, or the Unhappy Conqueror.' Among his original parts, in 1697, were Tom Dawkins in Settle's 'Man in the Moon,' Amorous in 'Female Wits' (in which also he appeared in his own character), Gusman in 'Triumphs

of Virtue,' Major Rakish in Cibber's 'Woman's Wit,' Baldernoe in Dennis's 'Plot and No Plot,' First Tradesman, Quaint, and Sir Polidorus Hogstye in Vanbrugh's 'Æsop,' and Famine in Drake's 'Sham Lawyer.' He also played the Lieutenant in the 'Humourous Lieutenant' of Beaumont and Fletcher. Min Heer (*sic*) Tomas, a fat burgomaster, in D'Urfey's 'Campaigners, or Pleasant Adventures at Brussels,' Snatchpenny in Lacy's 'Sauny the Scot, or the Taming of the Shrew,' and Pedro in Powell's 'Imposture Defeated,' belong to 1698; and Club in Farquhar's 'Love and a Bottle,' Jonathan in 'Love without Interest,' Beau Clincher in Farquhar's 'Constant Couple, or a Trip to the Jubilee,' to 1699, in which year he recited the prologue to the first part of D'Urfey's 'Rise and Fall of Massaniello,' and probably played in both parts of the play. He was in 1700 the Mad Taylor in a revival of the 'Pilgrim,' and played the first Dick Addle in 'Courtship à la Mode,' a play written by Crawford, and given, as were other comedies, to Pinkethman. Don Lewis in 'Love makes a Man, or the Fop's Fortune' (Cibber's adaptation from Beaumont and Fletcher), Pun in Baker's 'Humours of the Age,' Clincher, the Jubilee Beau turned into a politician, in 'Sir Harry Wildair' (Farquhar's sequel to the 'Constant Couple'), Charles Codshead in D'Urfey's 'Bath,' belong to 1701. In 1702 he was the original Old Mirabel in Farquhar's 'Inconstant,' Will Fanlove in Burnaby's 'Modish Husband,' Lopez in Vanbrugh's 'False Friend,' Trim in Steele's 'Funeral,' Trappanti in Cibber's 'She would and she would not,' and Subtleman in Farquhar's 'Twin Rivals.' He also recited what was known as 'Pinkethman's Epilogue.' It was at this time, when playing many characters of high importance, that Gildon, in his 'Comparison between Two Stages,' spoke of him as 'the flower of Bartholomew Fair and the idol of the rabble; a fellow that overdoes everything, and spoils many a part with his own stuff.' In 1703 he created Squib in Baker's 'Tunbridge Walks,' Maggothead (mayor of Coventry) in D'Urfey's 'Old Mode and the New,' and Whimsey in Estcourt's 'Fair Example.' At the booth in Bartholomew Fair, which he held with Bullock and Simpson, he played on 24 Aug. 1703 Toby in 'Jephtha's Rash Vow.' In this year also the company was at Bath. Storm in the 'Lying Lover' followed at Drury Lane on 2 Dec. 1703, and Festolin in 'Love the Leveller' on 26 Jan. 1704. He also appeared in Young Harfort in the 'Lancashire Witches,' giving his epilogue on an ass. Humphry Gubbin in Steele's 'Tender Husband' was first seen on 23 April 1705; and Chum, a poor scholar, in Baker's 'Hampstead Heath' on 30 Oct. 1705.

After the union of the Haymarket and Drury Lane companies in 1708, fewer original characters came to Pinkethman, who, however, was assigned important parts in standard plays. He was, on 14 Dec. 1708, the First Knapsack in Baker's 'Fine Lady's Airs,' and on 11 Jan. 1709 Sir Oliver Outwit in 'Rival Fools,' an alteration of 'Wit at several Weapons,' by Beaumont and Fletcher. On 4 April 1707, for his benefit, he spoke with Jubilee Dicky [see NORRIS, HENRY] a new epilogue. The two actors represented the figures of Somebody and Nobody. At the Haymarket he created, on 12 Dec. 1709, Clinch in Mrs. Centlivre's 'Man's Bewitched,' and on 1 May 1710 Faschinetti in C. Johnson's 'Love in a Chest.' On 15 June he opened a theatre in Greenwich, where he played comedy and tragedy, appearing as First Witch in 'Macbeth.' On 7 April 1711 he was, at Drury Lane, the original Tipple in 'Injured Love;' on 7 Nov. 1712 the first Sir Gaudy Tulip, an old beau, in the 'Successful Pyrate;' on 29 Jan. 1713 Bisket in Charles Shadwell's 'Humours of the Army;' and, 12 May, Franklyn in Gay's 'Wife of Bath.' On 23 Feb. 1715 he was the first Jonas Dock in Gay's 'What d'ye call it?' In Addison's 'Drummer, or the Haunted House,' he was, on 10 May 1716, the first Butler, and on 16 Jan. 1717 Underplot in the ill-starred 'Three Hours after Marriage.' On 9 Sept. 1717 he acted Old Merriman in a droll called 'Twice Married and a Maid still,' given at Pinkethman and Pack's booth, Southwark Fair. On 19 Feb. 1718 he was, at Drury Lane, the first Ringwood in Breval's 'The Play is the Plot.' On 14 Feb. 1721 he was the original Sir Gilbert Wrangle in Cibber's 'Refusal.' This appears to have been practically his last original part. On 9 Jan. 1723 he was Pyramus in the burlesque scene from 'Midsummer Night's Dream' fitted into 'Love in a Forest,' an alteration of 'As you like it.' On 23 May 1724 he appeared in 'Epsom Wells,' for his benefit. At an uncertain date he played Judge Tutchin in Lodowick Barry's 'Ram Alley, or Merry Tricks.' He retired from the stage in 1724 and died on 20 Sept. 1725, leaving a considerable estate (*Hist. Reg.* 1725, p. 42).

Among characters, not original, which were assigned him in the latter half of his career were Dr. Caius, Sir William Belfond in Shadwell's 'Squire of Alsatia,' Day in the 'Committee,' Nonsense in Brome's 'Northern Lass,' Hearty in Brome's 'Jovial Crew,' Crack in 'Sir Courtly Nice,' Antonio in the 'Chances,' Daniel in 'Oroonoko,' Old

Brag in 'Love for Money,' Antonio in 'Venice Preserved,' Gentleman Usher in 'Lear,' Abel Drugger, Costar Pearmain, Snap in 'Love's Last Shift,' Scrub, Old Bellair in 'Man of the Mode,' Calianax in the 'Maid's Tragedy,' Ruffian and Apothecary in 'Caius Marius,' Thomas Appletree in the 'Recruiting Officer,' and Jerry Blackacre in the 'Plain Dealer.'

Pinkethman, also known as Penkethman, Pinkeman, occasionally even Pinkerman, &c., and, by a familiar abridgment, Pinkey, was a droll rather than a comedian, and an imitator of Anthony Leigh [q. v.], of whom, according to Colley Cibber, he came far short. In the prologue to the 'Conscious Lovers' it is said—

> Some fix all wit and humour in grimace,
> And make a livelihood of Pinkey's face.

As Lacy in the 'Relapse' he succeeded Doggett, and, though much inferior, eclipsed him in the part. He made a success as Geta in the 'Prophetess,' and Crack in 'Sir Courtly Nice,' parts which lent themselves to one who always 'delighted more in the whimsical than the natural.' Cibber, who calls him 'honest Pinkey,' and owns to an attachment to him, denies him judgment. The matter he inserted in the characters assigned him was not always palatable even to his patrons in the gallery. When he encountered what Cibber called a disgracia, he was in the habit of saying 'Odso! I believe I am a little wrong here,' a confession which once turned the reproof of the audience into applause. Playing Harlequin in Mrs. Behn's 'Emperor of the Moon,' he was induced by his admirers to doff his mask. The result was disaster, his humour was disconcerted, and his performance failed to please. The nature of his gags may be judged from the following story. Playing Thomas Appletree, a recruit, in the 'Recruiting Officer,' he was asked his name by Wilks, as Captain Plume; he replied, 'Why, don't you know my name, Bob? I thought every fool had known that.' 'Thomas Appletree,' whispered Wilks, in a rage. 'Thomas Appletree! Thomas Devil!' said he; 'my name is Will Pinkethman,' and, addressing the gallery, asked if that were not the case. The mob at first enjoyed Wilks's discomfiture, but ultimately showed by hisses their disapproval of the 'clown.' Pinkethman is praised in the 'Tatler' and the 'Spectator.' Steele, in answer to an imaginary challenge from Bullock and Pinkethman to establish a parallel between them such as he had instituted between Wilks and Cibber, said: 'They both distinguish themselves in a very particular manner under the discipline of the crabtree, with the only difference that Mr. Bullock has the more agreeable squall, and Mr. Pinkethman the more graceful shrug; Pinkethman devours a cold chick with great applause, Bullock's talent lies chiefly in sparrow grass; Pinkethman is very dexterous at conveying himself under a table, Bullock is no less active at jumping over a stick; Mr. Pinkethman has a great deal of money, but Mr. Bullock is the taller man' (*Tatler*, vol. iv. No. 188; cf. vol. i. No. 4).

A portrait of Pinkethman, engraved by R. B. Parkes, from a painting by Schmutz, an imitator of Sir Godfrey Kneller, is in Mr. Lowe's edition of Cibber's 'Apology.' It shows him with a long and rather handsome face and full periwig.

Pinkethman, described as a bachelor of St. Paul's, Covent Garden, married, on 22 Nov. 1714, at Bow Church, Middlesex, Elizabeth Hill, maiden, of St. Paul's, Shadwell (*Notes and Queries*, 3rd ser. vi. 40). Pinkethman's booth descended to his son, who, at the opening of Covent Garden Theatre, 7 Dec. 1732, played Waitwell in the 'Way of the World,' was Antonio in 'Chances' at Drury Lane, 23 Nov. 1739, and died 15 May 1740 (*Gent. Mag.* 1740, p. 262).

[Books cited; Noble's Biog. Hist. ii. 351-2; Notes and Queries, 8th ser. ix. 86; Guardian, 15 June 1713; Genest's English Stage; Downes's Roscius Anglicanus; Colley Cibber's Apology, ed. Lowe; Morley's Bartholomew Fair; Gildon's Comparison between Two Stages; Davies's Dramatic Miscellanies.] J. K.

PINKNEY, MILES (1599–1674), catholic divine. [See CARRE, THOMAS.]

PINNEY, CHARLES (1793-1867), mayor of Bristol, born on 29 April 1793, was son of John Preter (1740–1818), who assumed, on succeeding to the Pinney estates in 1762, the surname and arms of Pinney by royal license. Charles was a merchant and slaveowner, in partnership with E. Case at Bristol, a firm which in 1833 received 3,572*l.* as compensation for the emancipation of their slaves. On 16 Sept. 1831 Pinney was sworn in mayor of Bristol, and held that office during the riots caused by the rejection of the Reform Bill. These riots commenced on Saturday, 29 Oct. 1831, on the entrance into the city of Sir Charles Wetherell, the recorder, who was very unpopular, owing to the part he had taken in opposing the Reform Bill in the House of Commons, and was immediately mobbed. After taking refuge in the mansion house, he left Bristol during the night. Conflicts between the mob on one side and special constables and soldiers on the other continued through the evening, and thrice the

mayor read the Riot Act. The next day, Sunday, the rioters reassembled, and the mayor's life was in danger. The mob burnt and destroyed the mansion house, the bishop's palace, the custom-house, the excise office, the gaol, and two sides of Queen's Square. Finally the military, until then in a state of indecision, charged and fired on the people. About sixteen persons were killed, or perished in the flames, and one hundred were wounded or injured. Those rioters who were captured were tried by a special commission in Bristol in January 1832, when four of them were executed and twenty-two transported [see for the conduct of the troops, BRERETON, THOMAS, 1782–1832].

On 25 Oct. 1832 Pinney was put on his trial in the court of king's bench, charged with neglect of duty in his office as mayor of Bristol during the riots. After a trial lasting seven days the jury returned a verdict of not guilty, asserting that Pinney 'acted according to the best of his judgment, with zeal and personal courage.' In 1836 he was chosen one of the first aldermen in the reformed corporation. He died at Camp House, Clifton, on 17 July 1867.

He married, on 7 March 1830, Frances Mary, fourth daughter of John Still of Knoyle, Wiltshire, and had issue Frederick Wake Preter Pinney of the Grange, Somerton; John Charles Pinney, vicar of Coleshill, Warwickshire; and a daughter.

[Nicholls and Taylor's Bristol, 1882, iii. 325–338; Bristol Liberal, 17 Sept. 1831, p. 3; Latimer's Annals of Bristol, 1887, pp. 146–79, 188, 212; Trial of Charles Pinney, Esq. 1833; Ann. Register, 1831 pp. 292, &c., 1832 pp. 5, &c.; Times, 30 Oct. 1831 et seq., 26 Oct. 1832 et seq.; Burke's Landed Gentry, 1886, ii. 1467–8; Gent. Mag. September 1867, p. 398.] G. C. B.

PINNOCK, WILLIAM (1782–1843), publisher and educational writer, baptised at Alton, Hampshire, on 3 Feb. 1782, was son of John and Sarah Pinnock, who were in humble circumstances. He began life as a schoolmaster at Alton. He next became a bookseller there, and wrote and issued in 1810–11 'The Leisure Hour: a pleasing Pastime consisting of interesting and improving Subjects,' with explanatory notes, and 'The Universal Explanatory Spelling Book,' with a key and exercises. About 1811 he removed his business to Newbury. In 1817 he came to London, and, together with Samuel Maunder [q. v.], bought the business premises of the 'Literary Gazette,' at 267 Strand, the partners also taking shares with Jerdan and Colburn in that periodical. Pinnock and Maunder ceased to print the paper after the hundred and forty-sixth number, and then entered upon the publication of a series of educational works. While at Alton, Pinnock had planned a system of 'Catechisms,' which Maunder now put into execution. Pinnock was advertised as the author, but did little of the literary work himself. The 'Catechisms' formed short manuals of popular instruction, by means of question and answer, on almost every conceivable subject. Eighty-three were issued at 9*d.* each, and some with a few illustrations. They met with extraordinary success, and were collected in 'The Juvenile Cyclopædia.' 'The Catechism of Music' was translated into German by C. F. Michaelis in 1825, and 'The Catechism of Geography' into French by J. G. Delavoye. The thirteenth edition of 'The Catechism of Modern History' was edited by W. Cooke Taylor (1829). Even greater success attended Pinnock's abridgments of Goldsmith's histories of England, Greece, and Rome, the first of which brought 2,000*l.* within a year. More than a hundred editions of these were sold before 1858. His series of county histories, which appeared collectively as 'History and Topography of England and Wales' in 1825, was also very successful, and he prepared new editions of 'Mangnall's Questions' and 'Joyce's Scientific Dialogues.' Jerdan was of opinion that he might have made from 4,000*l.* to 5,000*l.* a year by his publications. Unfortunately, however, he had a mania for speculation, and was obliged to part with most of his copyrights to Messrs. Whittaker and other publishers. He lost a large sum in an attempt to secure a monopoly of veneering wood, and sank further capital in manufacturing pianos out of it when he found it unsaleable. The result was that he was always in financial distress. He died in Broadley Terrace, Blandford Square, London, on 21 Oct. 1843.

Jerdan describes Pinnock as a 'well-meaning and honest man ruined by an excitable temperament.' The progress of popular education owed something to his cheap publications. Besides his eighty-three catechisms, grammars, and abridged histories, Pinnock issued: 1. 'The Universal Explanatory English Reader . . . consisting of Selections in Prose and Poetry on interesting Subjects,' 1813, 12mo, Winchester; 5th edit. enlarged, 1821, London. 2. 'The Young Gentleman's Library of useful and entertaining Knowledge . . . with engravings by M. U. Sears,' 1829, 8vo. 3. 'The Young Lady's Library,' &c. 1829. 4. 'A Guide to Knowledge,' 1833. 5. 'A pictorial Miscellany for Intellectual Improvement,' 1843.

A portrait of W. Pinnock, with autograph,

was painted by Beard and engraved by Mote. Another was engraved by Findon. Pinnock married a sister of his partner, Samuel Maunder.

His son, WILLIAM HENRY PINNOCK (1813-1885), divine and author, was educated at Corpus Christi College, Cambridge, graduated LL.B. in 1850 and LL.D. in 1855, being placed in the first class of the law tripos, and in 1859 he was admitted *ad eundem* at Oxford. He was ordained in 1843, and acted as curate and locum tenens of Somersham and Colne in Huntingdonshire for two successive regius professors of divinity at Cambridge. He was English chaplain at Chantilly from 1870 to 1876, when he became curate in charge of All Saints', Dalston. In 1879 he was presented to the vicarage of Pinner, Hertfordshire, where he died on 30 Nov. 1885.

In his earlier years Pinnock, like his father, compiled elementary textbooks. He revised and improved the twenty-first edition of the 'Catechism of Astronomy,' and edited a new edition (1847) of the 'History of England made easy.' He also wrote a continuation of Pinnock's abridgment of Goldsmith's 'History of England,' 46th edit. 1858. Many gross errors in this were pointed out in the 'Gentleman's Magazine' (1859, pp. 261, 594-6). He was author of several works upon ecclesiastical laws and usages, and some scriptural manuals by him, which were clearly written, were largely used in schools. His chief works were: 1. 'The Laws and Usages of the Church and Clergy—the Unbeneficed Clerk,' 2nd edit. 1854. 2. 'Rubrics for Communicants, explanatory of the Holy Communion Office . . . with Prayers,' 1863, 12mo. 3. 'The Law of the Rubric; and the Transition Period of the Church of England,' 1866. 4. 'The Church Key, Belfry Key, and Organ Key, with legal cases and opinions, parish lay councils, and the autocracy of the clergy,' 1870. 5. A posthumous work in two volumes, 'The Bible and Contemporary History: an Epitome of the History of the World from the Creation to the end of the Old Testament,' was edited by E. M. B. in 1887. Pinnock also edited 'Clerical Papers on Church and Parishioners,' 6 vols. 1852–63 (*Times*, 5 Dec. 1885).

[Jerdan's Men I have known, pp. 336–47; Literary Gazette, 18 Nov. 1843, and Autobiography, passim; Alton parish register; Allibone's Dict. of Engl. Lit. ii. 1600; Brit. Mus. Cat.; Ann. Reg. 1843, App. to Chron. p. 306; Evans's Cat. Engr. Portraits, No. 208, 349.]

G. Le G. N.

PINTO, MRS. (*d.* 1802), singer. [See BRENT, CHARLOTTE.]

PINTO, THOMAS (1710?-1773), violinist, was born in England about 1710, of Neapolitan parents. His genius for violin-playing developed early, and at the age of eleven it was said that he could play the whole of Corelli's concertos. Before he was twenty he led a number of important concerts, including those in the St. Cecilia Hall at Edinburgh. His astonishing powers of reading even the most difficult music at sight led to carelessness and neglect of practice, and he 'affected the fine gentleman rather than the musical student . . . a switch in his hand displaced the forgotten fiddle-stick' (DUBOURG, *The Violin*, 1832). The success of Giardini, who came to England in 1750, roused in him an ambition not to be outdone. Making greater efforts than hitherto, he became leader of the Italian opera on those occasions on which Giardini was engaged elsewhere. He was also at various times first violinist at Drury Lane Theatre, and leader at provincial festivals, including those of Hereford and Worcester (1758), Gloucester (1760), and at Vauxhall Gardens. In 1769, when Arnold purchased Marylebone Gardens, Pinto took some share in the speculation, and was leader of the orchestra. The venture proved a failure, and Pinto took refuge, first in Edinburgh, and subsequently in Ireland, where he led the band at Crow Street Theatre, Dublin. There he died in 1773 (O'KEEFFE, *Recollections*, 1826, pp. 346–7). A portrait of Pinto, engraved *ad vivum* by Reinagle, is mentioned by Bromley.

Pinto was twice married: first, to Sybilla Gronamann, daughter of a German clergyman; and, secondly, to Charlotte Brent [q. v.], the singer and favourite pupil of Dr. Arne, who died in poverty in 1802. With her, Pinto made several prolonged tours. A daughter of Pinto, by his first wife, married one Sauters, by whom she had a son,

GEORGE FREDERIC PINTO (1787-1806), who assumed the surname of his grandfather, was born at Lambeth 23 Sept. 1787, and after studying under Salomon and Viotti, took part as a violinist at the age of twelve in the concerts at Covent Garden; at fifteen he appeared in public performances of Haydn's symphonies at Salomon's concerts. After 1800 Pinto travelled with Salomon, playing at Oxford, Cambridge, Bath, Edinburgh, where his success was remarkable, and twice visited Paris. Besides playing the violin, Pinto was an excellent pianist, and from the age of sixteen years he wrote sonatas for pianoforte solo and with violin, and a large number of songs. Several of the songs enjoyed considerable vogue in their day.

Pinto died on 23 March 1806, at Little Chelsea. He was buried at St. Margaret's, Westminster, near Mrs. Pinto, his grandfather's second wife.

Salomon declared that Pinto could have become an 'English Mozart' had he possessed sufficient force of character to resist the allurements of society. He was well read, and a good conversationalist. He was wont to visit prisons, 'sympathising with the inmates, distributing the contents of his purse among them, and contributing more than he could afford to support an unfortunate friend with a large family.'

[Grove's Dict. of Music and Musicians; Georg. Era, iv. 544; Musical World, 1840; Lysons's Origin and Progress of the Meeting of the Three Choirs, &c., continued by C. Lee Williams and H. G. Chance; Dubourg's The Violin, 1832, and subsequent editions; references, chiefly of an anecdotal character, in Kelly's Reminiscences, Parke's Memoirs, &c., O'Keeffe's Recollections, 1826, and other memoirs of the period.]

R. H. L.

PINWELL, GEORGE JOHN (1842–1875), water-colour painter, was born in London on 26 Dec. 1842. His early life appears to have been a struggle against difficulties, and his first instruction in drawing to have been obtained in some local school of art until 1862, when he entered Heatherley's drawing academy in Newman Street. In 1863 he began his professional career by designing and drawing on wood, chiefly for the brothers Dalziel, whom he assisted in the production of their edition of the 'Arabian Nights' Entertainments,' and for whom he made the designs for Goldsmith's 'Vicar of Wakefield,' published in 1864. He was employed also on illustrations for the 'Sunday Magazine,' 'Good Words,' 'Once a Week,' 'London Society,' and other periodicals; and, together with Frederick Walker, John W. North, and others, he illustrated 'A Round of Days' (1866), Robert Buchanan's 'Ballad Stories of the Affections' (1866) and 'Wayside Posies' (1867), Jean Ingelow's 'Poems' (1867), and other works, in all of which he was very successful. On the opening of the Dudley Gallery in 1865, he exhibited his first water-colour painting, 'An Incident in the Life of Oliver Goldsmith,' which was followed, in 1866–9, by five other drawings. In 1869 he was elected an associate of the Society of Painters in Water-colours, of which he became a full member in 1870. He contributed regularly to the society's exhibitions, his more important works being two subjects from Browning's poem of 'The Pied Piper of Hamelin' and 'A Seat in St. James's Park,' in 1869; 'The Elixir of Love,' 'At the Foot of the Quantocks,' and 'Landlord and Tenant' in 1870; 'Away from Town' (a study of girls and turkeys), 'Time and his Wife' and 'The Earl o' Quarterdeck' in 1871; 'Gilbert à Becket's Troth—the Saracen Maiden entering London at Sundown,' in 1872; 'The Great Lady' in 1873; 'The Beggar's Roost,' 'The Prison Hole,' and 'The Auctioneer' (three scenes in Tangier) in 1874; and 'The Old Clock' and 'We fell out, my Wife and I,' in 1875. He was also elected an honorary member of the Belgian Society of Painters in Water-colours.

Pinwell seems to have formed his style on that of Frederick Walker. His compositions were original, and were painted with much delicacy; while, his designs possessed great power. But there was not always the same quality in his colouring, and his work suffered from a peculiar mode of dealing with the effects of light and shade. He studied painting in oil, but left only some unfinished works, with one of which—'Vanity Fair'—he hoped to have made his mark. Ill-health caused great inequalities in his later work, and a visit to Tangier failed to prolong a life of much hope and promise. He died of consumption at his residence, Warwick House, Adelaide Road, Haverstock Hill, London, on 8 Sept. 1875, and was buried in Highgate cemetery. An exhibition of his works was held in Deschamps's Gallery in New Bond Street in February 1876, and his remaining drawings and sketches were sold by auction by Messrs. Christie, Manson, & Woods, on 16 March 1876. His 'Strolling Players' was engraved in line by Charles Cousen for the 'Art Journal' of 1873, and 'The Elixir of Love' was etched by Robert W. Macbeth, A.R.A., in 1885. There are etchings also by W. H. Boucher of Pinwell's 'Princess and the Ploughboy' and 'Strollers.'

[Roget's History of the Old Water-colour Society, 1891, ii. 396–9; Exhibition Catalogues of the Society of Painters in Water-Colours, 1869–75; Art Journal, 1875, p. 365; Athenæum, 1875, ii. 349, 380; Pall Mall Gazette, 9 Sept. 1875; Illustrated London News (with portrait), 18 Sept. 1875; Birmingham Weekly Post, 30 March 1895.]

R. E. G.

PIOZZI, HESTER LYNCH (1741–1821), friend of Dr. Johnson, was born on 16 Jan. 1740–1 at Bodvel, near Pwllheli, Carnarvonshire (HAYWARD, i. 40, ii. 321, 359). Her father, John Salusbury, was a descendant of Richard Clough [q.v.], from whom he inherited the estate of Bachycraig, Flintshire. He married his cousin, Hester Maria, sister of Sir Robert Salusbury

Cotton, and had at this time run through his property and been compelled to retire to a small cottage in a remote district. He was patronised by Lord Halifax, who, on becoming president of the board of trade (October 1748), sent him out in some capacity to Nova Scotia. His wife, with Hester, their only child, had some time before gone to live at Lleweny Hall, Denbighshire, with her brother, Sir R. S. Cotton, a childless widower, who promised to provide for his niece, but died before making his will. After Salusbury's emigration they lived first with Mrs. Salusbury's mother, Lady Cotton, at East Hyde, near Luton, Bedfordshire; and afterwards with Sir Thomas (brother of John Salusbury, judge of the admiralty court), who had married the heiress of Sir Henry Penrice, and lived at Offley Hall, Hertfordshire. Hester was a clever and lively girl. She became a daring horsewoman, and learnt Latin—apparently not Greek (Hayward, i. 49, 114), though a knowledge both of Greek and Hebrew is attributed to her by Mangin—and modern languages from Dr. Collier, a civilian, to whom she became much attached. She wrote papers before she was fifteen in the 'St. James's Chronicle.' Her father, after fighting duels and 'behaving perversely' in Nova Scotia, had returned to England, and went to Ireland with Lord Halifax, who was made lord lieutenant in 1761. During his absence, Sir Thomas proposed a marriage between his niece and Henry Thrale. Thrale was the son of a native of Offley who had become a rich brewer, and had brought up his son and daughters 'quite in a high style.' Neither of the young people cared for the other, but the uncle's promises to make a settlement upon his niece on condition of the marriage decided Thrale and Mrs. Salusbury. Hester appealed to her father upon his return. He quarrelled with his brother, and took his wife and child to London. There he died suddenly in December 1762. His daughter seems to imply that his death was hastened by irritation at her proposed marriage to Thrale, and at Sir Thomas's own intention to marry a second wife. Her father being out of the way, Miss Salusbury was married to Thrale on 11 Oct. 1763. She declares that Thrale only took her because other ladies to whom he had proposed refused to live in the borough (*ib.* ii. 24). Thrale had also a house at Streatham Park (destroyed in 1863), and kept a pack of hounds and a hunting box near Croydon. Mrs. Thrale complains that she was not allowed to ride or to manage the household, and was thus driven to amuse herself with literature and her children. Thrale was a solid, respectable man, who apparently behaved kindly to his wife (see her 'character' of him, *ib.* ii. 188); but he gave her some real cause for jealousy. The famous intimacy with Johnson began at the end of 1764, and in 1765 (see Birkbeck Hill in Boswell's *Johnson*, i. 490, 520–2) Johnson was almost domesticated at Streatham. He accompanied the Thrales to Wales in 1774, and to France in 1775. Thrale was elected for Southwark in December 1765, and continued to represent the borough till the election of 1780, when he was defeated. Mrs. Thrale took part in writing addresses and canvassing the electors. In 1772 Thrale was brought into great difficulties by expenses incurred to carry out a scheme, suggested by a quack, for making beer 'without malt or hops' (Hayward, ii. 26). Mrs. Thrale raised money from her mother and other friends; and says that, although their debts then amounted to 130,000*l.*, they were all paid off in nine years. She afterwards took an active part in the business, besides managing her estate in Wales (*ib.* i. 70). On 21 Feb. 1780 Thrale had an attack of apoplexy, which permanently weakened his mind. Mrs. Thrale had also been much vexed for some time by his flirtations with 'Sophy Streatfield,' a pretty widow (*ib.* i. 110), who is also described by Miss Burney and who appears to have made many other conquests. Thrale's incapacity, his extravagance, and over-indulgence in eating caused his wife much anxiety, and on 4 April 1781 he died of a second attack. The brewery was soon afterwards sold to the Barclays for 135,000*l.* Thrale, she says, had left 20,000*l.* to each of his five daughters, and she estimated her own income at 3,000*l.* a year, which, however, turned out to be considerably above the mark (*ib.* i. 168). She had had twelve children, of whom Henry, the only son, died on 23 March 1776. Her eldest daughter, Hester Maria [see Elphinstone, Hester Maria], afterwards became Viscountess Keith. Another became Mrs. Hoare. The youngest surviving daughter, Cecilia, was afterwards Mrs. Mostyn. Another daughter appears to have remained unmarried, and a fifth died in infancy in 1783.

Mrs. Thrale had made the acquaintance of Gabriel Piozzi, an Italian musician of much talent, in 1780. He was her senior by six months (Hayward, i. 174). She had taken a fancy to him, which now ripened into passion. By the end of 1781 they were very intimate, and in August 1782, finding herself involved in a lawsuit with Lady Salusbury and straitened for money, she resolved to go to see Italy with Piozzi as guide, and to economise (*ib.* i. 166). She

began to complain of Johnson. His approval of her plan of travel showed, she thought, want of desire for her company, and she no doubt foresaw that he would object to the marriage with Piozzi, which she was beginning to contemplate. Her eldest daughter also strongly disapproved. She left Streatham in October 1782 and went to Brighton, whither Johnson followed her. She returned to London, and, after a violent scene with her eldest daughter, resolved to give up Piozzi. She told him in January that they must part (*ib.* i. 220). She retired to Bath, and Piozzi left for Italy (8 May 1783) at the same time. In the 'Anecdotes' she attributes her retreat to Bath exclusively to the desire to escape from Johnson's tyranny; but her diary (*ib.* i. 169, 196) shows that this was at most a very subordinate motive [see under JOHNSON, SAMUEL, 1709–1784]. Her daughters, seeing that her health was affected, finally consented to the recall of Piozzi. She was married by a catholic priest in London on 23 July, and at St. James's, Bath, according to the Anglican ritual, on 25 July 1784. A match with an Italian Roman catholic musician was naturally regarded with excessive disapproval by the society of that time. It involved a separation from her eldest daughter, of whom she speaks with coldness and resentment (HAYWARD, i. 305, ii. 69). They appear to have been afterwards on civil but distant terms. Cecilia, the youngest, stayed with her.

Upon her marriage she went to Italy with her husband; spent the winter at Milan, and in the next summer was at Florence, where she made friends with Robert Merry [q.v.] and the 'Della Cruscans.' She contributed to the 'Florence Miscellany,' ridiculed in Gifford's 'Baviad' and 'Mæviad,' and wrote the preface. She also wrote there her 'Anecdotes,' giving a very lively picture of Johnson, though it is partly coloured by a desire to defend her own conduct. It sold well, though it excited a good deal of ridicule, as indicated by Peter Pindar's 'Bozzy and Piozzi.' She returned to England in March 1787, and was bitterly attacked by Baretti [q.v.], who had lived for three years in her house as tutor to Miss Thrale, in the 'European Magazine.' He is also supposed by Mr. Hayward to have been the author of 'The Sentimental Moth, a Comedy in Five Acts: the Legacy of an old Friend . . . to Mrs. Hester Lynch Thrale,' &c. (1789). She appears, however, to have been well received in society, and settled at Streatham Park, upon which she and her husband spent 2,000*l.* She published Johnson's letters, for which, Boswell says, she had 500*l.*, in 1788, and some other books (see below), showing an overestimate of her own accomplishments. At the end of 1795 she left Streatham for Wales. She lived there with her husband, who repaired Bachycraig, but afterwards built a villa, called Brynhella, in the valley of the Clwyd. He died there of gout in March 1809. She adopted a nephew of his, John Piozzi, to whom she gave the Welsh property on his marriage to a Miss Pemberton. Piozzi had saved 6,000*l.*, and left everything to his wife (HAYWARD, ii. 75). They spent most of their winters at Bath, and after his death she seems to have generally lived there. When nearly eighty she took a great fancy to a handsome young actor, William Augustus Conway [q.v.], and it was reported that she proposed to marry him. Her 'love-letters' to him, written in 1819 and published in 1843, are of doubtful authenticity, but in any case only show that she became silly in her old age. On 27 Jan. 1820 she celebrated her eightieth (or seventy-ninth?) birthday by a ball to six or seven hundred people at Bath, and led off the dances with her adopted son. She died on 2 May 1821, leaving everything to this son, who, having taken her maiden name and been knighted when sheriff of Flintshire, was now Sir John Piozzi Salusbury.

Mrs. Piozzi was a very clever woman; well read in English literature, though her knowledge of other subjects was apparently superficial. Her early experience had given her rather cynical views of life, and she seems to have been rather hard and masculine in character; but she also showed a masculine courage and energy in various embarrassments. Her love of Piozzi, which was both warm and permanent, is the most amiable feature of her character. She cast off her daughters as decidedly as she did Dr. Johnson; but it is impossible not to admire her vivacity and independence. She was short and plump, and if not regularly pretty, had an interesting face. An engraving from a miniature by Roche, taken when she was seventy-seven, is prefixed to Hayward's first volume, and an engraving of Hogarth's, 'Lady's Last Stake,' to the second. She 'sate for this,' as she says, when under fourteen (*ib.* ii. 309). If so, Hogarth must have idealised the picture considerably; but it appears to have been painted in 1759 [see under HOGARTH, WILLIAM].

Mrs. Piozzi's works are: 1. 'Anecdotes of the late Samuel Johnson, during the last twenty years of his Life,' 1786. 2. 'Letters to and from the late Samuel Johnson, LL.D.,' 1788. 3. 'Observations and Reflections

made in the course of a Journey through France, Italy, and Germany,' 2 vols. 8vo, 1789. 4. 'British Synonymy,' 1794 (a book with some amusing anecdotes, but otherwise worthless). 5. 'Retrospection: or a Review of the most striking and important Events, Characters, Situations, and their Consequences which the last eighteen hundred years have presented to the Views of Mankind,' 2 vols. 4to, 1801. She wrote many light verses, most of which are given in the second volume of Hayward. The best known, the 'Three Warnings,' first appeared in the 'Miscellanies' published by Johnson's friend, Mrs. Williams, in 1766.

[Autobiography, Letters, and Literary Remains of Mrs. Piozzi . . . edited . . . by A. Hayward, Q.C., 1861, 2 vols. 8vo; 2nd edit. enlarged (and cited above) in same year. This is founded partly upon 'Thraliana,' a note-book kept by her from 1776 to 1809; with autobiographical fragments, marginal notes on books, and some correspondence. 'Piozziana; or Recollections of the late Mrs. Piozzi, with Remarks. By a Friend' (the Rev. E. Mangin), 1833, describes her last years at Bath. Her own publications, Boswell's Johnson, and Mme. d'Arblay's Diaries and Memoirs of Dr. Burney, also give many references.] L. S.

PIPRE or **PIPER, FRANCIS** LE (*d.* 1698), artist. [See LEPIPRE.]

PIRAN or **PIRANUS, SAINT** (*fl.* 550), is commonly identified with Saint Ciaran (*fl.* 500–560) [q. v.] of Saigir. The names Piran and Ciaran or Kieran are identical—*p* in Britain being the equivalent of the Irish *k*. The history of the two saints is in the main features the same, though the Irish lives of St. Ciaran do not record his migration to Cornwall. But Capgrave in his 'Nova Legenda Angliæ' (p. 267), following John of Tinmouth, says 'Beatus Piranus, qui a quibusdam Kerannus vocatur, in Cornubia, ubi quiescit, Piranus appellatur.' The same narrative states that Piran went to Cornwall at the bidding of St. Patrick, and, after performing many miracles, died, and was buried near the Severn sea, fifteen miles from Petrockstow or Padstow, and twenty-five miles from Mousehole, a situation that agrees with the ancient oratory of St. Piran at Perranzabuloe. Leland (*Itinerary*, iii. 195) says that Piran's mother, Wingella, was buried in Cornwall. Mr. C. W. Boase favoured the identification of Piran and Ciaran, remarking that the Irish lives 'seldom notice any such migrations, though the Celtic saints were very migratory' (*Dict. Christ. Biogr.* iv. 404). Other authorities, however, take an opposite view, and hold that if Piran were an Irish saint, he was probably some other St. Ciaran than Ciaran of Saigir (HADDAN and STUBBS, i. 157, 164).

Piran holds a foremost place in Cornish hagiology; he was the patron saint of all Cornwall, or at least of miners; and his banner, a white cross on a black ground, is alleged to have been anciently the standard of Cornwall. According to Cornish legend it was Piran who discovered tin, and hence he was the patron saint of tinners. Three parishes in the county are dedicated to him, Perranzabuloe or Perran in the Sands, which is called Lampiran in Domesday, Perranuthnoe or Perran the Little near Marazion, and Perranarworthal on Falmouth Harbour; as well as chapels in other parishes such as Tintagel. The Irish form of the name may be preserved in the parish of St. Keverne in the Lizard district, and St. Kerian in Exeter. The shrine at Perranzabuloe contained his head and other relics, and was a great resort of pilgrims (LYSONS, *Cornwall*, p. 264); Sir John Arundel made a bequest to it in 1433. The very ancient oratory of St. Piran at Perranzabuloe may perhaps date from the sixth century. An account of the discovery of this oratory, which was laid bare by the shifting of the sands in 1835, is given in Haslam's 'From Death unto Life,' together with some illustrations. The most interesting of the remains were removed to the Royal Institution of Cornwall's museum at Truro. The ruin of the oratory is still uncovered, but has suffered much from exposure, and has, in its present state, little interest. St. Piran was commemorated on 5 March, and this day is still kept as a feast at Perranzabuloe, Perranuthnoe, and St. Keverne. There was anciently an altar in honour of St. Piran in Exeter Cathedral, where an arm of the saint was also preserved. One of the canons' stalls in the new cathedral of Truro is named after Piran.

[Capgrave's Nova Legenda Angliæ; Colgan's Acta Sanct. Hibern. i. 458; Bolland. Acta Sanct. 5 March, i. 389–99, 901; Haddan and Stubbs's Councils and Ecclesiastical Documents, i. 157, 164; Dugdale's Mon. Angl. vi. 1449; Oliver's Monasticon Exoniense, p. 71, and additional supplement, pp. 10, 11; Dict. of Chr. Biogr. iv. 404; Whitaker's Cathedral of Cornwall, ii. 5, 9, 210; Collins's Lost Church Found; Hunt's Romances of the West of England, pp. 273–5, 475–6; Borlase's Age of the Saints.] C. L. K.

PIRIE, ALEXANDER (1737–1804), Scottish divine, was born in 1737. About 1760 he was appointed teacher in philosophy in the divinity school at Abernethy, and, in the course of his lectures, recommended for the study of his pupils parts of Lord Kames's 'Essays on the Principles of Morality and Na-

tural Religion.' For this he was suspended and excommunicated by the synod in 1763, and an appointment which he had to preach in North America was withdrawn. Upon this, a portion of the Abernethy congregation gave its allegiance to him, and he left the anti-burgher portion of the secession church, and joined the burghers. Within a few years he was again charged with heresy, and, after an appeal from the presbytery to the synod, was suspended in 1768. In the following year he left the secession church and joined the independents, his first charge being at Blair-Logie. From this he removed to Newburgh, Fifeshire, where he died on 28 Nov. 1804.

A cultured man, and one of exceptionally liberal religious views for his time, Pirie was described as 'capable of producing something more useful and permanent than any of his works are likely to be' (Orme, *Bibl. Biblica*, p. 351).

His works are: 1. 'The Procedure of the Associated Synod in Mr. Pirie's Case,' Edinburgh, 1764; a defence of himself after his first trial for heresy. 2. 'A Review of the Principles and Conduct of the Seceders, with Reasons of the Author's Separation from the Burghers in Particular,' Edinburgh, 1769. 3. 'Sermons on some Leading Doctrines in the Christian System,' Edinburgh, 1775. 4. 'Psalms or Hymns founded on some important passages of Scripture,' Edinburgh, 1777; from this collection two familiar hymns have survived, 'Come, let us join in songs of praise,' and 'With Mary's love without her fear.' 5. 'Critical and Practical Observations on Scripture Texts,' Perth, 1785. 6. 'Dissertation on Baptism,' Perth, 1786. 7. 'An Attempt to expose the Weakness, Fallacy, and Absurdity of Unitarian Arguments,' Perth, 1792. 8. 'The French Revolution exhibited in the Light of Sacred Oracles,' Perth, 1795. 9. 'Dissertation on the Hebrew Roots,' published in Edinburgh after his death, 1807. 'The Miscellaneous and Posthumous Works of Alexander Pirie,' in six volumes, were published in Edinburgh in 1805, and went through two editions.

[Scots Mag. 1763 p. 525, 1804 p. 974; McKerrow's History of the Secession Church, p. 289; Julian's Dictionary of Hymnology, p. 896.] J. R. M.

PIRIE, WILLIAM ROBINSON (1804–1885), professor of divinity and principal of the university of Aberdeen, second son of George Pirie, D.D., minister of Slains, Aberdeenshire, was born at the manse of Slains on 26 July 1804. He studied at University and King's College, Aberdeen, during sessions 1817–21, but did not graduate. Originally destined for the bar, he spent some time in a lawyer's office in Aberdeen, but ultimately yielded to his father's wish, and attended theological classes during sessions 1821–5. In 1825 he was licensed to preach by the presbytery of Ellon, and in 1830 was presented by Gordon Cumming-Skene to the parish of Dyce, which he held for thirteen years. Pirie entered with keen spirit into the non-intrusion controversy, advocating the moderate views which were opposed to the veto system. His masterly dialectic power and shrewd practical wisdom marked him out as a guide for the church of Scotland in very difficult times. In 1846 he was presented to the Greyfriars' Church by the town council of Aberdeen; but this charge he resigned in the following year, on account of a resolution of the general assembly discouraging pluralities.

Meanwhile in 1843 he was appointed professor of divinity in Marischal College and University, and in the following year received the honorary degree of D.D., both from Marischal College and from his own *alma mater*, King's College. On the union of the two colleges in 1860 he was assigned the professorship of divinity and church history, and on the death of Principal Campbell, in 1876, he became the resident head of the university, retaining this post until his death.

From 1864, when Pirie was chosen moderator of the general assembly, and the free church celebrated her majority, the established church appeared to take a fresh start. The main object of his ambition and the chief subject of his thoughts for many years had been the procuring of the abolition of that system of patronage which had fettered the church since 1712. In several successive years he brought forward in the assembly a motion against patronage, the principle of which was affirmed by a large majority of that court in 1869, and formed the basis of a bill which received the sanction of parliament in 1874.

Pirie died at Aberdeen on 3 Nov. 1885. He married, on 24 March 1842, Margaret, daughter of Lewis William Forbes, D.D., minister of Boharm, and sister of Archibald Forbes, the war correspondent, by whom he had three sons and four daughters. The eldest son, George, became professor of mathematics in the university of Aberdeen in 1878.

His published works are: 1. 'The Independent Jurisdiction of the Church vindicated,' 1838. 2. 'Letter on the Veto Act and the Non-intrusion of Ministers,' 1840. 3. 'Some Notice of the Rev. Andrew Gray, 1840. 4. 'Account of the Parish of Dyce,

(New Stat. Acc.), 1843. 5. 'An Inquiry into the Constitution, Powers, and Processes of the Human Mind,' 1858. 6. 'The Position, Principles, and Duties of the Church of Scotland,' 1864. 7. 'An Inquiry into the Fundamental Processes of Religious, Moral, and Political Science,' 1867. 8. 'High Churchism,' 1872. 9. 'The God of Reason and Revelation' (posthumous, 1892).

[In Memoriam W. R. Pirie, 1888; Aberdeen Journal, 4 and 9 Nov. and 16 Dec. 1885; Life and Work, December 1885; personal knowledge.] P. J. A.

PIRRIE, WILLIAM (1807–1882), surgeon, the son of George Pirrie, a farmer, was born near Huntly, Aberdeenshire, in 1807. He was educated at Gartly parish school; at Marischal College and University, Aberdeen, where he graduated M.A. in 1825; at the university of Edinburgh, where he graduated M.D. in 1829; and in Paris, where he studied surgery under Baron Dupuytren. Returning to Aberdeen in 1830, he was appointed lecturer on anatomy and physiology in the joint medical schools of King's and Marischal colleges. On the separation of the schools in 1839 he became the first regius professor of surgery in Marischal College; and when they were again united in 1860 he continued to teach as professor of surgery in the university of Aberdeen. In 1875 the university of Edinburgh conferred on him the honorary degree of LL.D. He resigned his chair in the summer of 1882, and died on 21 Nov. in the same year.

Holding office for fifty-two years, Pirrie was well known to three generations of Aberdeen medical students, his portly figure and somewhat assertive manner, together with his fondness for recalling his Parisian experiences under Dupuytren, gaining for him the sobriquet of 'The Baron.' His lectures were essentially demonstrative, and he possessed in a high degree the faculty of inspiring enthusiasm in his audience. To him and to his colleague in the chair of anatomy, Dr. John Struthers, is due the credit of establishing the reputation of the Aberdeen medical school, which had never been so largely attended as at his death. At his solicitation his old schoolfellow and steadfast friend through life, Sir Erasmus Wilson, founded a chair of pathology in the university.

An intrepid and successful operator, he was during the latter half of his public career recognised as the foremost surgeon in the north of Scotland. He published, in addition to numerous contributions to the medical press, a treatise on 'The Principles and Practice of Surgery,' 1852, which passed through several editions, and long held its ground as a textbook; and, with Dr. William Keith, a work 'Acupressure, an excellent Method of arresting Surgical Hæmorrhage and of accelerating the Healing of Wounds,' 1867.

[Aberdeen Journal, 22, 24, 27 Nov. 1882; Lancet and Brit. Med. Journal, 2 Dec.; personal knowledge.] P. J. A.

PISTRUCCI, BENEDETTO (1784–1855), gem-engraver and medallist, born in Rome on 29 May 1784, was the second son of Federico Pistrucci, judge of the high criminal court of Rome, by his wife Antonia Greco. He inherited a physical peculiarity in having his hands and feet covered with a thick callous skin. He attended schools at Bologna, Rome, and Naples, but disliked Latin and made little progress. He amused himself by constructing toy cars and cannon, and when he was fourteen learnt gem-engraving from Mango, an engraver of cameos in Rome. He learned to cut hard and soft flints, and made rapid progress, though his master was an indifferent artist. Domenico Desalief, a cameo merchant, gave Pistrucci a stone of three strata to cut for him, and employed him on a large cameo (the crowning of a warrior) that passed, as an antique, into the cabinet of the empress of Russia. When about fifteen Pistrucci was taught at Rome by Morelli, for whom he made nine cameos. He attended the drawing academy at the Campidoglio, and obtained the first prize in sculpture. He soon, however, quarrelled with Morelli, and when not quite sixteen began, as he expresses it, his 'career of professor, loaded with commissions on all sides.'

Pistrucci married at eighteen, and worked in Rome for several years for Vescovali, for the Russian Count Demidoff, for General Bale, and for Angiolo Bonelli, an unscrupulous dealer in gems who tried to pass off Pistrucci's works as antiques. Pistrucci made portraits of the queen of Naples and the Princess Borghese at their command, and executed—in competition with Girometti and Santarelli—a cameo-portrait of the Princess Bacciochi (Napoleon's sister), who invited him to Florence and to Pisa, where he gave instruction in modelling at the court. In December 1814 Pistrucci went to Paris, where he was visited by several amateurs of cameos. He made a model in wax of Napoleon, kept it in his pocket to compare with the original when he appeared in public, and at last completed a portrait which was considered 'extremely like' (Billing, fig. 115).

In 1815 he journeyed to London, and he complains that he and his stock of cameos and models were very roughly treated at the Dover custom-house. In London he modelled the portrait of Sir Joseph Banks, and at Banks's house encountered Richard Payne Knight [q. v.], who had called to show a fragmentary cameo (Billing, fig. 121) of 'Flora' (or Persephone) purchased by Knight as an antique from the dealer Bonelli for 100*l.* (some accounts say five hundred and two hundred and fifty guineas). Pistrucci at once explained to Knight that he himself had made it for Bonelli about six years previously at Rome for less than 5*l.*, and that (like all his productions) it bore his private mark. Knight angrily asserted that the cameo was antique, and declared to Banks that the wreath was not of roses, but of an extinct species of pomegranate blossoms. Banks examined it and exclaimed, 'By God, they are *roses*—and I am a botanist.' This incident drew the attention of collectors to Pistrucci, and he began to be patronised, especially by William Richard Hamilton, vice-president of the Society of Antiquaries, for whom he made another 'Flora' cameo. Knight's 'Flora' (or Persephone) came to the British Museum as part of the Payne Knight bequest; and Knight, in his manuscript catalogue of his gems, persists in describing the wreath as of pomegranate blossoms—'non rosas, ut B. Pistrucci gemmarum sculptor, qui lapidem hunc se suâ manu scalpsisse gloriatus est, prædicaverat, et se eas ad vivum imitando expressisse, pari stultitia et impudentia asseruit.'

Banks paid Pistrucci fifty guineas for making him a jasper cameo of the head of George III, and in 1816 sent him with it to Wellesley Pole, the master of the mint. Pole directed Thomas Wyon, junior, the chief engraver, to copy it on the half-crown; but the work proved inferior to the model, and was afterwards rejected. Pistrucci showed Pole the wax model for a gem, with the subject of St. George and the Dragon, that he had made for a 'George' to be worn by Earl Spencer, K.G. The design was considered suitable as a reverse-type for the new gold coinage, and Pole paid Pistrucci one hundred guineas for making, as a model for the coins, a jasper cameo with this subject. The design (still retained) does not, strictly speaking, owe its origin to Pistrucci. It can be traced back to a shell-cameo, the 'Bataille coquille,' in the collection of the Duke of Orleans. This was copied, at least in part, by Giovanni Pikler, whose intaglio with the subject became popular in Rome. Pistrucci himself, when in Italy, had made four copies (two cameos and two gems) of Pikler's intaglio, and on coming to London in 1815 employed the subject for Lord Spencer's 'George.' In making the jasper cameo as the model for the coins, he, however, considerably modified the design, and modelled the St. George from the life—the original being an Italian servant belonging to the hotel (Brunet's) in Leicester Square, where Pistrucci was staying. The design first appeared on the sovereign of 1817, and subsequently on the crown of George IV, which Denon, the director of the French mint, called the handsomest coin in Europe.

During the manufacture of the new coinage during 1816 Pistrucci was employed at the mint as an outside assistant. On 22 Sept. 1817 Thomas Wyon [q. v.] died, and Pole offered Pistrucci the post of chief engraver. The appointment was resisted by the 'moneyers' (the corporation of the mint), and for several years Pistrucci was attacked and calumniated in the 'Times' and other newspapers, chiefly on the ground of his foreign origin. He found a staunch defender in W. R. Hamilton. The office of chief engraver was kept in abeyance, though Pistrucci continued to perform the duties. At last, in 1828, as a compromise, William Wyon, the second engraver at the mint, was made chief engraver, and Pistrucci received the designation of 'chief medallist.' Pistrucci engraved part of the coinage at the end of George III's reign, corrected the engraving of the matrices and punches of the silver coins dated '1815–17,' and engraved the coins of the early part of George IV's reign. In 1820–21 he engraved the coronation medal of George IV, and obtained sittings from the king, after refusing to copy Sir Thomas Lawrence's portrait of George. In 1821, when required to execute a medal commemorating the royal visit to Ireland, he refused to copy the king's bust by Sir Francis Chantrey, and in 1822 declined to reproduce this bust on the coins. He had no share in producing the coronation medal of William IV, as he again refused to copy a bust by Chantrey. The coronation medal of Victoria, which was hastily executed by Pistrucci in three months, gave general dissatisfaction.

In 1838 Pistrucci, on the recommendation of Samuel Rogers, made the silver seal of the duchy of Lancaster. The work was finished in the short space of fifteen days by a process which Pistrucci claimed to have invented, and by which a punch or die could be cast in metal from the artist's wax or clay model, instead of being copied from it with graving tools, as had hitherto been usual (Weber, *Medals and Medallions*, 1894). The

originality of this process (which has since been adopted by medallists) was disputed at the time by John Baddeley (*Mechanics' Magazine*, xxvii. 401), who claimed that it had been practised fifty years before by his grandfather at the Soho mint; but Pistrucci's claim was defended by William Baddeley (*ib.* xxviii. 36) and others (cf. *Num. Journal*, ii. 111 f.; *Num. Chron.* i. 53, 123 f., 230 f.) About 1824 Pistrucci's work on the coins had come to an end, but he continued to reside at the mint till 1849, when he went to live at Fine Arts Cottage, Old Windsor, subsequently moving to Flora Lodge, Englefield Green, near Windsor.

His sight remaining good, he continued his work on cameos. During his residence at the mint he had been permitted to make and sell cameos for his own benefit, and obtained high prices. He worked both in cameo and intaglio, but his intaglios are now very rare. He also devoted some time to sculpture, and made busts of several London friends, of the Duke of Wellington (now in the United Service Museum), and of Pozzo di Borgo. In 1850 he delivered to the master of the mint the matrices of the famous Waterloo medallion which he had been commissioned to undertake for the mint as early as 1817. He had for years worked at it in his leisure time, but the dies were never hardened, though impressions in soft metal and electrotypes were taken and sold to the public. For this medallion he was paid 3,500*l.*, on the calculation that it required as much work as thirty or more ordinary medals, for which Pistrucci's usual charge was 100*l.*

The latter years of Pistrucci's life were tranquil and happy. He died at Flora Lodge, near Windsor, on 16 Sept. 1855, of inflammation of the lungs. He was chosen by the committee a member of the Athenæum Club in 1842, and received diplomas from the academy of St. Luke at Rome, from the Royal Academy of Arts at Copenhagen, and from the Institute of France. Pistrucci married, about 1802, a sister of Jacopo Folchi, the physician, and daughter of a rich Roman merchant. He had several children, of whom the two younger daughters, Elena and Maria Elisa (the latter married to Signor Marsuzi), attained reputation in Rome as cameo-engravers. One of the sons, Camillo, was a pupil of Thorwaldsen, and was employed by the papal government in the restoration of ancient statues. Pistrucci's elder brother Philip engraved skilfully on copper, and had a talent for musical and poetical improvisations. Thomas Moore (*Diary*, iv. 71) mentions one of these entertainments that he witnessed at Lady Jersey's.

Pistrucci, in his interesting autobiography (written about 1820 and translated in Bilings's 'Science of Gems'), describes himself as 'very excitable, and unfortunately very proud with the artists of my own era.' He was persevering and laborious, and often worked for fifteen hours a day. As a gem-engraver his reputation stands high, but subjects from the antique of the kind that delighted the collectors of his day will hardly again find favour. His work as a medallist has, in some points, been severely criticised—for instance, his 'wiry' treatment of hair. Yet he undoubtedly imparted to our coinage a distinction of style that had long been absent from it. To Pistrucci is due the partial substitution on the reverses of English coins of a subject-design for a merely heraldic device. His medals are not very numerous or important, with the exception of the Waterloo medallion, which is full of beauty and delicacy in detail, though it betrays its piecemeal composition in a certain lack of vigour and harmony as a whole. The statements that Pistrucci cut steel matrices for the coins with a lapidary's wheel and that he was taught die-engraving by the Wyons appear to be unfounded.

Pistrucci's works (omitting some already mentioned) are chiefly as follows:

Coins. *Gold.* 1. Sovereign of George III, 1817, 1818, 1820. 2. Pattern five-pound piece of George III, 1820. Only twenty-five were struck, and it is said that Pistrucci, on hearing of the death of George III, gave hasty orders for the striking off of a few specimens. 3. Pattern double-sovereign of George III, 1820. About sixty were struck (Crowther, *Engl. Pattern Coins*, p. 37). 4. Sovereign of George IV, and the reverse of the double-sovereign. *Silver.* 5. Crown of George III, 1818-20. 6. Pattern crown of George III. 7. Crown of George IV, 1821, 1822. Pistrucci's models in red jasper for the crown, shilling, and sovereign of George III are in the collection of the Royal Mint (*Cat. of Coins and Tokens*, Nos. 991-3).

Medals. 1. Coronation medal of George IV (official), 1821. 2. Lord Maryborough (Wellesley Pole) 1823. 3. George IV, rev. trident and dolphins; made for Rundell and Bridge, 1824. 4. Frederick, duke of York, medal and miniature medals, 1827. 5. Sir Gilbert Blane (the Blane naval medical medal), 1830. 6. Coronation medal of Victoria (official), 1838. 7. Coronation of Victoria, rev. 'Da facilem cursum;' made for Rundell and Bridge, 1838. 8. Duke of Wellington, rev. helmet, 1841. 9. Hon. John Chetwynd Talbot (specimen in Guildhall Library), 1853. 10. Design for Waterloo

medallion, 1817–50 (photographed Billing, Nos. 143, 144).

Pistrucci 'directed' the 'long-service' military medals of William IV and Victoria, as well as W. J. Taylor's medal of Taylor Combe [q. v.], 1826. Pistrucci's wax model of Combe's portrait was in the possession of Dr. Gray of the British Museum, and a plaster cast of it is now in the medal room, British Museum. Pistrucci also made a portrait medallion of Joseph Planta [q. v.] of the British Museum, which was engraved by W. Sharp, and published in 1817 by W. Clarke of New Bond Street. A wax medallion by Pistrucci of Matthew Boulton (*d.* 1809) is in the medal room (Brit. Mus.) Pistrucci also made a wax model of the portrait of Dr. Anthony Fothergill, which he submitted as a design for the Fothergillian medal of the Royal Humane Society in 1837. On the suggestion that he should use another artist's design, Pistrucci refused to execute the medal, and, when the secretary of the society called on him, practically had him turned out of the mint. Pistrucci's signature on coins and medals is 'B. P.' and 'Pistrucci.'

Cameos. 1. Duke of York. 2. Medusa in red jasper (sold for two hundred guineas). 3. A St. Andrew and Cross on Oriental sardonyx for Lord Lauderdale (three hundred and fifty guineas). 4. Cameos of Victoria as princess and as queen. 5. Young Bacchus, cornelian onyx (three hundred guineas). 6. Medusa, sardonyx. 7. 'Force subdued by Love and Beauty' (two hundred guineas). 8. Minerva, cameo, four inches in diameter (five hundred guineas). 9. Siris bronzes, copy in cameo (two hundred and fifty guineas). 10. Cameo of Augustus and Livia in sapphirine (fetched only 30*l.* at the Hertz sale, but Pistrucci was paid 800*l.*) Many of these and other productions of Pistrucci are photographed in Billing's 'Science of Gems.'

[Pistrucci's Autobiography; Billing's Science of Gems; collection of newspaper cuttings in Brit. Mus. Library relating to Pistrucci and W. Wyon; memoir in Gent. Mag. 1856, pt. i. pp. 653 f.; Weber's Medals and Medallions . . . by Foreign Artists; Numismatic works of Hawkins, Kenyon, and Ruding; King's works on Gems; Brit. Mus. collection of coins and medals; information kindly given by Mr. H. A. Grueber, F.S.A., and by Dr. F. Parkes Weber, F.S.A.] W. W.

PITCAIRN. [See also Pitcairne.]

PITCAIRN, DAVID, M.D. (1749–1809), physician, born on 1 May 1749 in Fifeshire, was eldest son of Major John Pitcairn, who was killed at the battle of Bunker's Hill. Robert Pitcairn (1747?–1770?) [q.v.] was his brother. He was sent to the high school of Edinburgh, thence to the university of Glasgow, and after some years to the university of Edinburgh, from which he went in 1773 to Corpus Christi College, Cambridge, where he graduated M.B. in 1779 and M.D. in 1784. In 1779 he began practice in London, and was elected a fellow of the College of Physicians on 15 Aug. 1785. He was five times censor, and in 1786 was also Gulstonian lecturer and Harveian orator. On the resignation of his uncle, William Pitcairn [q. v.], he was, on 10 Feb. 1780, elected physician to St. Bartholomew's Hospital, and held office till 1793, when he resigned. He rapidly attained a large private practice. Dr. John Latham, M.D. [q. v.], mentions, in his treatise on gout and rheumatism, that David Pitcairn was the first to discover that valvular disease of the heart was a frequent result of rheumatic fever, and that he published his discovery in his teaching at St. Bartholomew's Hospital. On 11 April 1782 he was elected a fellow of the Royal Society. He had frequent attacks of quinsy, and failing health, accompanied by hæmoptysis, in 1798, forced him to give up work and spend eighteen months in Portugal. He returned to England and continued to practise, but on 13 April 1809 had an attack of sore throat, followed by acute inflammation of the larynx, with consequent œdema of the glottis, of which he died on 17 April 1809, at Craig's Court, Charing Cross. Dr. Matthew Baillie [q.v.], who had lived in intimate friendship with him for thirty years, attended him, and has described his case, with the similar one of Sir John Macnamara Hayes [q. v.], who died of the same disease three months later. Pitcairn's body was examined by Sir Benjamin Collins Brodie the elder [q. v.], in the presence of Matthew Baillie, Everard Home, and W. C. Wells.

He was buried in the family vault in the church of St. Bartholomew the Less, without the walls of St. Bartholomew's Hospital, London. A tablet to his memory was erected in the church of Hadham Magna, Hertfordshire. His portrait, by Hoppner, is in the College of Physicians, and shows him to have been a handsome man, with a peculiarly frank and open countenance. He married Elizabeth, daughter of William Almack, and she bequeathed this picture to the college. There is a good engraving of it by Bragg.

[Munk's Coll. of Phys. ii. 353; MacMichael's Gold-headed Cane, London, 1828; Latham's Rheumatism and Gout, London, 1796; manuscript minute-book of St. Bartholomew's Hospital; M. Baillie in Transactions of a Society for the Improvement of Medical and Chirurgical Knowledge, London, 1812, vol. iii.] N. M.

PITCAIRN, ROBERT (1520?–1584), commendator of Dunfermline and Scottish secretary of state, born about 1520, was descended from the Pitcairns of Pitcairn in Fife. The name of Piers de Pitcairn appears on the Ragman Roll as swearing fealty to Edward I in 1296; and Nisbet had seen charters of the family as far back as 1417 (*Remarks on the Ragman Roll*, p. 36). The commendator was, however, descended from a younger branch of the family, being the son of David Pitcairn, not of Pitcairn, as usually stated, but of Forthar-Ramsay in the barony of Airdrie, Fifeshire, and his wife Elizabeth Dury or Durie (*Reg. Mag. Sig. Scot.* 1546–80, entry 667). On 22 Jan. 1551–2 his father sold to him the lands of Forthar (*ib.*) He was educated for the church, and became commendator of Dunfermline, in succession to George Durie, in 1561. Occasionally his name appears in letters and contemporary documents as abbot, but he was only so by courtesy, the office having ceased to exist with the abolition of the religious houses. He was also archdeacon of St. Andrews.

Pitcairn was one of those summoned on 19 July 1565 to a meeting of the privy council as extraordinary members, to take into consideration a declaration of the Earl of Moray as to a conspiracy against his life, at Perth (*Reg. P. C. Scotl.* i. 341). On 19 Oct. of the same year he was appointed keeper of the havens of Limekilns and North Queensferry, with the bounds adjacent thereto (*ib.* p. 381). He is erroneously stated by Keith (*Hist.* ii. 540) to have been one of Argyll's assessors at the trial of Bothwell. After the surrender of Queen Mary at Carberry Hill on 15 June 1567, he was chosen a lord of the articles; and on 29 July he was present at the coronation of the young king, James VI, in the kirk of Stirling (*Reg. P. C. Scotl.* i. 537). On 2 June 1568 he was appointed an extraordinary lord of session; and in September of the same year was chosen one of the principal commissioners to accompany the regent Moray to the conference with the English commissioners at York in reference to the charges against Queen Mary. He was present in the same capacity at Westminster and Hampton Court. At the Perth convention, in July 1569, he voted against the queen's divorce from Bothwell (*Reg. P. C. Scotl.* ii. 8); and in September he was sent to London to acquaint Elizabeth with the various negotiations connected with Mary's proposed marriage to Norfolk (*Cal. State Papers*, For. Ser. 1569–1571, entries 420, 457; HERRIES, *Memoirs*, pp. 117, 119). Some time after the assassination of the regent Moray he was, in May 1570, again sent ambassador to Elizabeth to know her pleasure in reference to the future government of the realm, and to ask for aid in 'repression of the troubles' (*Cal. State Papers*, For. Ser. 1569–71, entries 871, 927); but his mission met with indifferent success.

On his return to Scotland Lennox was chosen regent, and, as this election caused Maitland [see MAITLAND, WILLIAM, 1528?–1573] finally to sever himself from the king's party, Pitcairn was chosen to succeed him as secretary. In November of the same year he was again sent on an embassy to England (*ib.* entries 1393, 1404); and he was also chosen to accompany Morton on an embassy, in the following February, to oppose proposals that had been made for Mary's restoration to her throne (*ib.* entry 1518; HERRIES, p. 131). Along with Morton, he was also sent, in November 1571, to treat with Lord Hunsdon and other English commissioners at Berwick for an offensive and defensive league with England, the chief purpose being to obtain aid from Elizabeth against the party of Queen Mary in the castle of Edinburgh (*Cal. State Papers*, For. Ser. 1569–71, entry 2133). The negotiations were successful, and on their return the Scottish emissaries received the special thanks of the privy council (*Reg. P. C. Scotl.* ii. 99). Pitcairn enjoyed so much of the confidence of Morton that he was entrusted by him with the delicate duty of conducting negotiations with the English ambassador Killigrew in regard to the proposal for delivering Mary to the Scottish government with a view to her execution (cf. especially Proofs and Illustrations, No. xxiv to vol. iii. of TYTLER'S *Hist. of Scotland*, ed. 1864). He was frequently employed in negotiations with the defenders of the castle of Edinburgh, and was one of the commissioners for the pacification, with Huntly and the Hamiltons, at Perth in February 1572–3 (*Reg. P. C. Scotl.* ii. 193).

Notwithstanding his close association with Morton, Pitcairn was a party to the conspiracy against him in 1578; and he was one of the new council of twelve chosen after Morton's fall to govern in the name of the king (MOYSIE, *Memoirs*, p. 6; CALDERWOOD, *Hist.* iii. 397). On 27 June he was, 'in respect of his ability and experience,' chosen as ambassador to Elizabeth to thank her for the favour shown to the king 'in his younger age,' and to confirm and renew the league between the realms (*Reg. P. C. Scotl.* ii. 707–8). On his return he was declared to have 'truly, honestly, and diligently performed and discharged his charge,' and this declaration was ordered to be embodied in an act 'ad perpetuam rei memoriam' (*ib.*

iii. 23). On 20 May 1579 he was appointed one of a committee for the sighting of the Lennox papers (*ib.* p. 163); on 8 Aug. one of a commission for enforcing the act of parliament for the reformation of the universities, with special reference to the university of St. Andrews (*ib.* pp. 199–200); and on 23 April one of the arbiters in reference to the feud between the clans of Gordon and Forbes (*ib.* p. 279). Along with other chief persons of the realm, he signed the second confession of faith, commonly called the king's confession, at Edinburgh, 28 Jan. 1580–1 (CALDERWOOD, iii. 501). He was one of a commission appointed on 15 July following to hear the suit of Sir James Balfour (*d.* 1583) [q. v.] and report to the king (*Reg. P. C. Scotl.* iii. 403). Although latterly an opponent of Morton, the sympathies of the commendator were with the protestant party, and he had a principal share in the contrivance of the raid of Ruthven on 23 Aug. 1582, by which the ascendency of Lennox and Arran in the king's counsels was for the time overthrown. On 11 Jan. following the keepers of the great seal were ordered, under pain of rebellion, to append the great seal to the gift of the abbacy of Dunfermline to Henry Pitcairn, son of the commendator's brother, reserving the life-rent to the commendator. This was to insure that the nephew would succeed, the gift having been made in recognition of 'the long and true service of the commendator to the king since his coronation' (*ib.* iii. 543). On 26 April the commendator was appointed assessor to the treasurer, the Earl of Gowrie.

The commendator used the utmost endeavours to prevent the counter-revolution at St. Andrews on 24 June 1583; and, while seeming to favour the king's proposal for a convention of the nobility there, he 'gave the king counsel to let none of the lords come within the castle accompanied with more than twelve persons.' 'This crafty counsel,' says Sir James Melville, 'being followed, the next morning the castle was full of men for them of the contrary party well armed,' who would again have made themselves masters of the king but for the immediate arrival of various gentlemen from Fife (*Memoirs*, pp. 288-9). For some time after the counter-revolution the commendator remained at court. Finding his position insecure, he endeavoured to retain the king's favour by bribing Colonel Stewart, captain of the guard, to whom he presented a velvet purse containing thirty-four pound-pieces of gold. The colonel, however, informed the king of the gift, representing that the purse had been sent to bribe him to betray the king. He further distributed the gold pieces among thirty of the guard, 'who bored them and set them like targets upon their knapsacks, and the purse was born upon a spear-point like an ensign' on the march from Perth to Falkland (*ib.* p. 292; CALDERWOOD, iii. 721–2). Arran having shortly afterwards arrived at Falkland, where the king then was, the commendator was sent into ward in the castle of Lochleven; but on 23 Sept. he was set at liberty upon caution to remain in Dunfermline, or within six miles of it, under pain of 10,000*l.* (CALDERWOOD, iii. 730). During the winter of 1583–4 he set sail to Flanders (*ib.* viii. 270). He returned to Scotland in a precarious state of health on 12 Sept. 1584, and obtained license to remain in Limekilns, near Dunfermline (*ib.* p. 725). He died on 18 Oct. following, in his sixty-fourth year. In the entry in the records of the privy council, representing him as having died before 25 April 1584 (*Reg. P. C.* iii. 755), the date 1584 seems to be a mistake for 1585. Nor did he die in exile, as stated in the preface to the volume (p. lxvii).

After his death the grants made by him out of the abbacy were revoked, on the ground that he was 'suspect culpable' of treason and had greatly dilapidated his benefices (*ib.* pp. 711–12); but after the extrusion of the master of Gray from the abbacy in 1587, Pitcairn's nephew Henry entered into possession of it. The commendator was buried in the north aisle of the church of Dunfermline, where he is commemorated in a laudatory Latin epitaph as the 'hope and pillar of his country.' Pitcairn is supposed to have been the author of the inscription on the abbot's house, on the south side of Maygate Street, Dunfermline:

> Sen vord is thrall and thocht is free,
> Keep veill thye tonge, I counsel the.

[Histories by Buchanan, Calderwood, and Spotiswood; Cal. State Papers, For. Ser., reign of Elizabeth; Herries's Memoirs (Abbotsford Club); Hist. of James the Sext, Melville's Memoirs, and Moysie's Memoirs (all in the Bannatyne Club); Reg. Mag. Sig. Scot. 1546–80; Reg. P. C. Scotl. vols. i.–iii.; Chalmers's Hist. of Dunfermline.] T. F. H.

PITCAIRN, ROBERT (1747?–1770?), midshipman, son of Major John Pitcairn of the marines, killed in the battle of Bunker's Hill, was born in Edinburgh about 1747. David Pitcairn [q. v.] was his younger brother. On 15 July 1766 he was entered as a midshipman on board the Swallow, then fitting out for a voyage of discovery under Captain Philip Carteret [q. v.] According to the Swallow's pay-book, he was then nineteen.

On Thursday, 2 July 1767, the Swallow sighted an island in the Pacific, according to their reckoning, in latitude 20° 2′ S. and longitude 133° 21′ W. 'It is so high,' wrote Captain Carteret, 'that we saw it at the distance of more than fifteen leagues; and it having been discovered by a young gentleman, son to Major Pitcairn of the marines . . . we called it Pitcairn's Island.' The Swallow paid off in May 1769, and Pitcairn appears to have joined the Aurora, which sailed from England on 30 Sept. After touching at the Cape of Good Hope she was never heard of, and it was supposed that she went down in a cyclone near Mauritius in January or February 1770. Pitcairn's name does not appear in her pay-book, but it is quite possible that he was entered very shortly before she sailed, and was not reported to the admiralty, or that he was a supernumerary for disposal. Carteret stated that Pitcairn was lost in her in a subsequently published 'Journal' of the voyage of the Swallow. The island which Pitcairn discovered could not afterwards be found, the reported latitude and longitude being erroneous; but it has been very generally, and no doubt correctly, identified with the island to which the mutineers of the Bounty retired in 1789, and where the survivors and their descendants were found in 1808 and again in 1814 [see ADAMS, JOHN, 1760?–1829]. This is now known as Pitcairn Island.

[Carteret's Journal in Hawkesworth's Voyages, i. 561.] J. K. L.

PITCAIRN, ROBERT (1793-1855), antiquary and miscellaneous writer, second son of Robert Pitcairn, W.S., was born in Edinburgh in 1793. After a sound general education, he was apprenticed to William Patrick, writer to the signet, Edinburgh, and was admitted writer to the signet on 21 Nov. 1815. He was long an assistant to Thomas Thomson, deputy clerk register in her majesty's register house, and in 1853 he was appointed one of the four official searchers of records for incumbrances in that institution. In 1833 appeared an elaborate and exhaustive treatise by Pitcairn, entitled 'Trials and other Proceedings in Matters Criminal before the High Court of Justice in Scotland,' 3 vols. 4to. Pitcairn's antiquarian tastes and literary bias commended him to Scott, who was stimulated by one of the narratives in his 'Criminal Trials' to write his 'Ayrshire Tragedy' (LOCKHART, *Life of Scott*, vii. 202). Scott reviewed the earlier portion of Pitcairn's massive work in the 'Quarterly Review' for 1831, lauding his friend's 'enduring and patient toil,' and thanking him for his 'self-denying exertions' in producing 'a most extraordinary picture of manners,' calculated to be 'highly valuable in a philosophical point of view,' and containing much that would 'greatly interest the jurist and the moralist' (SCOTT, *Miscellaneous Prose Works*, vol. xxi.) Pitcairn died suddenly of heart-disease in Edinburgh on 11 July 1855.

On 4 Sept. 1839 Pitcairn married Hester Hine, daughter of Henry Hunt, merchant, London.

An industrious and accurate worker, Pitcairn also published: 1. 'Collections relative to the Funeralls of Mary Queen of Scots,' 1822. 2. An edition of 'Chronicon Cœnobii Sanctæ Crucis Edinburgensis,' 1828 (Bannatyne Club). 3. 'Families of the Name of Kennedy,' 1830. 4. James Melvill's 'Diary,' 1842.

[Edinburgh Evening Courant, 12 July 1855; Scotsman, 14 July 1855; Lockhart's Life of Scott; Hist. of the Society of Writers to H. M. Signet; information from Mr. G. Stronach, Advocates' Library, Edinburgh.] T. B.

PITCAIRN, WILLIAM, M.D. (1711-1791), physician, eldest son of David Pitcairn, minister of Dysart, Fifeshire, was born at Dysart in 1711. He studied at the university of Leyden, where he entered on the physic line on 15 Oct. 1734, and attended the lectures of Boerhaave. He took the degree of M.D. at Rheims. His mother, Catherine, belonged to the Hamilton family, and he became private tutor to James, sixth duke of Hamilton, stayed with him at Oxford, and travelled abroad with him in 1742. The university of Oxford gave him the degree of M.D. at the opening of the Radcliffe Library in April 1749. Soon after he began practice in London, and was elected a fellow of the College of Physicians on 25 June 1750. In 1752 he was Gulstonian lecturer, and in 1753, 1755, 1759, and 1762 a censor. He was elected president in 1775, and every year till he resigned in 1785. He was elected physician to St. Bartholomew's Hospital on 22 Feb. 1750, and resigned on 3 Feb. 1780. He lived in Warwick Court, near the old College of Physicians in Warwick Lane, in the city of London, and had a very large practice as a physician. On 4 March 1784 he was elected treasurer of St. Bartholomew's Hospital, and thenceforward lived in the treasurer's house in the hospital. He had a country residence, with a botanical garden of five acres, in Upper Street, Islington. He was long remembered in St. Bartholomew's, where a ward is still called after him. His sagacious use of opium in fevers was remarkable, and in enteric fever, the entity of which was not then recognised, he no doubt saved many lives which had other-

wise been lost by diarrhœa or by hæmorrhage. He died at Islington on 25 Nov. 1791, and was buried in a vault in the church of St. Bartholomew the Less, within the hospital walls, 1 Dec. 1791. His portrait, by Sir Joshua Reynolds, is in the censor's room at the College of Physicians; it was engraved by John Jones in 1777. Another engraved portrait, by Hedges, is mentioned by Bromley. Pitcairn received Radcliffe's gold-headed cane from Anthony Askew [q.v.], and his arms are engraved upon it.

[Munk's Coll. of Phys. ii. 174; The Gold-headed Cane, London, 1827; Norman Moore's Brief Relation of the Past and Present State of St. Bartholomew's Hospital; Original Minute Books of St. Bartholomew's Hospital.] N. M.

PITCAIRNE, ARCHIBALD (1652–1713), physician and poet, was born in Edinburgh on 25 Dec. 1652. His father, Alexander Pitcairne, a merchant and magistrate of Edinburgh, claimed descent from the old family of Pitcairne, Fifeshire; and his mother, whose name was Sydserf, was connected with a family in Haddingtonshire descended from the Sydserfs of Rutlaw. After attending the school of Dalkeith, he in 1668 entered the university of Edinburgh, where in 1671 he graduated M.A. The intention of his father was that he should study for the church, but ultimately he was permitted to enter on the study of the law, which he did, first in Edinburgh, and afterwards in Paris. At Paris he made the acquaintance of several medical students; and, becoming interested in their studies, began to attend the hospitals along with them. Returning to Edinburgh, he was induced by Dr. David Gregory (1661–1708) [q. v.], his intimate friend, to begin the study of mathematics, in which he acquired exceptional proficiency. His mathematical studies did not divert his attention from medicine, but his mathematical bent more or less influenced his medical theories and investigations. About 1675 he resumed his medical studies in Paris, and in August 1680 he obtained the degree of M.D. from the faculty of Rheims. Shortly afterwards he commenced practice as a physician in Edinburgh, and he was one of the original members of the Royal College of Physicians of Edinburgh, incorporated in 1681. When an attempt was made to found a medical school in the university of Edinburgh in 1685, Pitcairne and Dr. Halkett were chosen soon after the appointment of Sir Robert Sibbald [q. v.] (Lauder of Fountainhall, *Historical Notices*, p. 660), but it is supposed that Pitcairne never delivered any lectures.

In 1688 Pitcairne published, at Edinburgh, 'Solutio Problematis de Historicis; seu de Inventoribus Dissertatio,' of which an enlarged edition appeared at Leyden in 1693. This pamphlet, in which he vindicated the claims of Harvey to the discovery of the circulation of the blood, gained him so high reputation that in 1692 the council of the university of Leyden invited him to fill the chair of physic there. As his extreme Jacobite sympathies were proving somewhat prejudicial to his success in Edinburgh, he accepted the invitation, his inaugural lecture being delivered on 26 April. It was published, under the title 'Oratio, qua ostenditur Medicinam ab omni philosophandi secta esse liberam,' Leyden, 1692; Edinburgh, 1713. He also published, at Leyden, 'De Sanguinis Circulatione in animalibus genitis et non genitis,' 1693. At Leyden he delivered a course of lectures on the works of Bellini; but, according to Bayle, their abstruse and mathematical character detracted from their popularity (*Œuvres*, iv. 737). Partly, perhaps, on this account, as well as owing to the fact that the lady who was about to become his second wife was disinclined to settle at Leyden, he in 1693 resigned his chair there, and returned to Edinburgh.

Soon after his return to Edinburgh Pitcairne became involved in various medical controversies, the bitterness of which was as much owing to political as to scientific antipathies. In 1695 he was severely attacked in a volume entitled 'Apollo Mathematicus, or the Art of curing Diseases by the Mathematics, a work both profitable and pleasant; to which is added a Discourse of Certainty according to the Principles of the same Author.' The work was supposed to have been written by Dr. (afterwards Sir Edward) Eyzat. The same year there appeared 'Tarrago unmasked, or an Answer to a late Pamphlet entitled "Apollo Mathematicus, by George Hepburn, M.D., and Member of the College at Edinburgh," to which is added by Dr. Pitcairne "The Theory of the Internal Diseases of the Eye demonstrated mathematically."' For this pamphlet Dr. Hepburn, a pupil of Pitcairne, was suspended from the exercise of his right to sit and vote as a member of the College of Physicians. On 18 Nov. Pitcairne tendered a protest against the admission of certain fellows, including Dr. Eyzat, as having been irregularly elected; but on the 22nd the committee to whom the matter had been referred reported that the protestation given in and subscribed by Pitcairne was 'a calumnious, scandalous, false and arrogant paper,' and he was suspended 'from voting in the college or sitting in any

meeting thereof.' Several others who had adhered to the protest of Pitcairne were also suspended. One object of this procedure was said to have been to influence the election of president for the ensuing year. Dr. Trotter was elected, but Pitcairne and his party withdrew to the house of Sir Alexander Stevenson, and there proceeded to elect Stevenson president. The quarrel led to the publication of a pamphlet entitled 'Information for Dr. Archibald Pitcairne against the appointed Professor, or a Mathematical Demonstration that Liars should have good Memories, wherein the College of Physicians is vindicated from Calumnies,' &c., 1696. Ultimately, however, an act of oblivion was passed on 4 June, and confirmed on the 11th and 12th, after which Pitcairne resumed his seat in the college.

On 2 Aug. 1699 Pitcairne received the degree of M.D. from the university of Aberdeen, and on 16 Oct. 1701 he was admitted a fellow of the College of Surgeons, Edinburgh. In 1695 he published at Edinburgh, 'Dissertatio de Curatione Febrium, quæ per evacuationes instituitur;' and in 1696, also at Edinburgh, 'Dissertatio de Legibus Historiæ Naturalis.' In 1701 his medical dissertations appeared at Rotterdam in one volume, under the title 'Archibaldi Pitcarnii Scoti Dissertationes Medicæ,' dedicated to Lorenzo Bellini, professor at Pisa, who had dedicated to him his 'Opuscula.' A new and enlarged edition appeared at Edinburgh in 1713, under the title 'Archibaldi Pitcarnii Scoti Dissertationes Medicæ, quarum multæ nunc primum prodeunt. Subjuncta est Thomæ Boeri, M.D., ad Archibaldum Pitcarnium Epistola, qua respondetur libello Astrucii Franci.'

Chiefly on account of his mockery—often by somewhat indecorous jests—of the puritanical strictness of the presbyterian kirk, Pitcairne became strongly suspected of being at heart an atheist; a suspicion which, if verified, would have entailed on him social ostracism. His religious opinions seem to have differed considerably from those dominant in Scotland at that time; but, although accustomed to ridicule both the calvinism of the kirk and current notions as to the inspiration of scripture, he demurred to be classed as an unbeliever. 'He was,' says Wodrow, 'a professed deist, and by many alleged to be an atheist, though he has frequently professed his belief of a God, and said he could not deny a providence. However, he was a great mocker at religion, and ridiculer of it. He keeped no public society for worship, and on the Sabbath had his set meeting for ridiculing of the scriptures and sermons' (*Analecta*, ii. 255). He was the supposed author of an anonymous pamphlet, entitled 'Epistola Archimedis ad regem Gelonem Albæ Græcæ, reperta anno æræ Christianæ 1688,' which was made the subject of a lecture by Thomas Halyburton in 1710, published in 1713 at Edinburgh, under the title 'Natural Religion Insufficient and Revealed necessary.' While at a book-sale, Pitcairne, commenting on the difficulty of obtaining offers for a certain copy of the scriptures, jocularly remarked that it was no wonder it remained on their hands, for 'verbum Dei manet in æternum.' On account of the jest he was denounced by a Mr. Webster as an atheist, whereupon he raised an action against his libeller in the court of session, but the matter was finally settled by an arrangement (*ib.* iii. 307). Pitcairne is the supposed author of 'The Assembly, or Scotch Reformation: a Comedy as it was acted by the Persons in the Drama, done from the original Transcript written in the year 1692,' London, 1722; and of 'Babel, a satirical Poem, written originally in the Irish tongue, and translated into Scotch for the benefite of the Leidges, by A. P., a well-wisher to the Cause,' 1692. Both are of some historical interest, from their witty, if occasionally ribald, satirical sketches of the leading Scottish divines of the period. His antipathy to the presbyterian ministers is partly to be traced to his strong Jacobite sympathies. In a private letter to a physician in London he made some unguarded remarks in reference to a petition for assembling a parliament, and, the letter having been intercepted, he was on 25 July 1700 brought before the council; but, on acknowledging his fault in writing the letter, which he said he had done in his cups, and without any design of ridiculing the government, he was absolved, after a reprimand from the lord chancellor.

Besides his satirical verses on the kirk, Pitcairne was the author of a considerable number of Latin verses, a selection from which was published by Thomas Ruddiman [q. v.] in a volume entitled 'Selecta Poemata Archibaldi Pitcarnii et aliorum,' Edinburgh, 1727. Apart from their intrinsic merit, the poems are of value from their contemporary allusions. Some of these have been explained in Irving's 'Memoirs of Buchanan' (App. No. xii), and by Lord Hales in the 'Edinburgh Magazine and Review' (i. 255). A collection of jeux d'esprit which Pitcairne occasionally printed for private circulation was made by Archibald Constable the publisher, but the collection cannot now be traced. In Donaldson's 'Collection' there is a poem by Pitcairne, under the assumed name of Walter Denestone, on 'The King and Queen of Fairy,'

in two versions, Latin and English. His Latin epitaph on Graham of Claverhouse, viscount Dundee, was translated by Dryden (*Works*, ed. Scott, xi. 114), and Scott remarks regarding it that 'it will hardly be disputed that the original is much superior to the translation, though the last be written by Dryden.'

Pitcairne died at Edinburgh on 20 Oct. 1713, and was buried in the Greyfriars churchyard, where there is a monument with a Latin inscription to his memory. By his first wife, Margaret, daughter of Colonel James Hay of Pitfour, he had a son and daughter, who died in infancy. By his second wife, Elizabeth, daughter of Sir Archibald Stevenson, he had one son and four daughters. The son, before attaining his majority, engaged in the rebellion of 1715, and was confined in the Tower; but, through the intercession of Dr. Mead with Walpole, he obtained his release. He then entered the Dutch service, but died soon afterwards. The second daughter, Jane, married Alexander, fifth earl of Kellie.

Pitcairne was one of the most celebrated physicians of his time, and, on the whole, his merits equalled his reputation. He was a very successful practitioner, and acquired a large income, but spent his money freely, a considerable part of it in charity, and died poor. The statements as to his indulgence in drink are probably exaggerated, his convivial habits being at variance with the puritanism of the period. He succeeded in 1694 in persuading the town council to agree to his offer to wait without fee on the sick poor who were without relatives, on condition that he afterwards obtained their bodies for dissection. Although too much influenced by mechanical theories, he had no inconsiderable share in promoting the advancement of medical science, the popularity of his publications being enhanced by his literary style and power of clear exposition. His library, said to have been one of the best private collections of the period, was purchased after his death by the emperor of Russia. His portrait, by Medina, is in the College of Surgeons at Edinburgh. It has been engraved by Strange (cf. Bromley).

An English translation of Pitcairne's medical dissertations appeared in London in 1717, under the title 'The whole Works of Dr. Archibald Pitcairne, published by himself; wherein are discovered the true Foundation and Principles of the Art of Physics, with Cases and Observations upon most Distempers and Medicines. Done from the Latin original by George Sewel, M.D., and J. S. Desaguliers, LL.D. and F.R.S., with some Additions.' The same year there was also published at London 'Archibaldi Pitcarnii, medici celeberrimi Scoto-Britanni, Elementa Medicinæ Physico-Mathematica, libris duobus, quorum prior Theoriam posterior Praxin exhibet' (compiled from notes taken by his pupils). An edition was published at the Hague in 1718, and at Leyden in 1737, and an English translation at London in 1718 and 1727. A collection of all his Latin works, with the addition of a few poems, appeared under the title 'Archibaldi Pitcarnii Opera omnia Medica,' Venice, 1733; Leyden, 1737. An 'Account of the Life and Writings of Dr. Pitcairne,' by Charles Webster, M.D., was published at Edinburgh in 1781.

[Webster's Account of Life and Writings, 1781; Wodrow's Analecta; Lauder of Fountainhall's Historical Notices (Bannatyne Club); Chalmers's Life of Ruddiman; Tytler's Life of Lord Kames; Cheyne's Essay of Health, 1724, pref. p. ii; Biographia Britannica; Irving's Scottish Writers; Chambers's Eminent Scotsmen.] T. F. H.

PITCARNE, ALEXANDER (1622?–1695), Scottish presbyterian divine, was son of Alexander Pitcarne, minister of Tannadice, Forfarshire. The family was subjected to much loss and suffering during the civil wars, and the father's petition for redress lay before the Scottish parliament from 1641 to 1661, when it was 'recomendit' to the privy council (*Acts of Parl.* vols. v. vii.) Alexander entered St. Salvator's College, St. Andrews, in November 1639, matriculated in February 1640 (*Univ. Matric. Books*), was laureated M.A. in 1643, became regent in February 1648, and so continued till December 1656, when he was ordained minister of Dron, Perthshire. Although he was deprived by acts of parliament and of privy council in 1662, Robert Leighton, bishop of Dunblane, within whose diocese Dron was included, so highly respected his character, learning, and scruples, that Pitcarne was permitted to continue to discharge his ministerial duties (*Register of the Diocesan Synod of Dunblane*). But after Ramsay had succeeded Leighton as bishop, Pitcarne was charged at a synodical meeting held at Dunblane on 8 Oct. 1678 with having 'begun of late to doe things verie disorderlie,' in admitting people of other parishes to church ordinances. His case was referred to the moderator of his presbytery, who on 8 April 1679 reported that 'Mr. Pitcairne had verie thankfully entertained the connivance and kindness he had met with,' the matter of offence being 'done mostly without his knowledge' (*ib.*) The imposition of the test in 1681

brought matters to a crisis, and, Pitcarne being again deprived, the crown appointed a successor. When the latter endeavoured to enter on the charge, so determined a resistance was offered that the privy council instructed the Marquis of Atholl to quarter troops on the parish, to hold courts, and fine, imprison, and scourge old and young, men and women, who failed to assist the crown's nominee. Ejected from his parish, Pitcarne sought refuge in Holland, where in 1685 his treatise on 'Justification' (infra) was published. In 1687 he returned to Scotland, and in 1690 was by act of parliament restored to his parish (Wodrow, *Hist.* iii. 390). At the instance of William of Orange he was appointed provost of St. Salvator's College, St. Andrews, in 1691, and became in 1693 principal of St. Mary's College, a post which he retained till his death (*Minutes of Synod of Fife*, App. p. 214). For this event various dates have been assigned, but that given on the marble tablet put up to his memory in the vestibule of St. Salvator's Church, viz. 'September, 1695,' is doubtless correct. This is also the date given in the 'Minutes of the Synod of Fife' (App. p. 214). He was about seventy-three years of age, and his office of principal remained vacant until 1697, when Thomas Forrester (1635?–1706) [q. v.] was appointed his successor.

On 13 March 1645 Pitcarne married Janet Clark of St. Andrews, by whom he had four sons—David, Alexander, George, and James—and a daughter Lucretia. Of the sons, Alexander was ordained minister of Kilmany in 1697, but died early.

Notwithstanding Wodrow's testimony that Principal Pitcarne was a 'worthy and learned minister, known through the reformed churches by his writings' (Wodrow, *Hist.* iii. 390), his reputation as an author has been impaired by the erroneous attribution of his Latin works to a supposititious writer of the same name 'who flourished' at the same period. All his books are controversial in tendency, and aim, in his own words, 'to vindicate orthodoxy and confute ancient and modern error.'

His best known and earliest work is entitled 'The Spiritual Sacrifice, or a Treatise . . . concerning the Saint's Communion with God in Prayer,' Edinburgh, Robert Brown, 1664, in two vols. 4to, separately issued. The dedication to the Viscountess Stormont is prefixed to vol. ii., and the author experienced great difficulty in getting the volume through the press. In the same year it was issued in London with a new title-page, in 1 vol. 4to, with the dedication, contents, and preface prefixed in due order (Bodl.)

Pitcarne also wrote a philosophical and metaphysical treatise, dedicated to Robert Boyle, and entitled 'Compendiaria et perfacilis Physiologiæ idea Aristotelicæ . . . unacum Anatome Cartesianismi . . . Authore *Alexandro Pitcarnio* Scoto, Philosophiæ quondam professore, nunc Dronensis Ecclesiæ Strathernicæ Pastore,' 8vo, London, 1676; as well as 'Harmonia Euangelica Apostolorum *Pauli et Jacobi* in doctrina de Justificatione,' 8vo, Rotterdam, 1685, dedicated to Sir James Dalrymple, first viscount Stair.

[Acts of the Scottish Parliament; Wodrow's History; Scott's Fasti; Fountainhall's Decisions; Register of the Diocesan Synod of Dunblane; Selections from the Minutes of the Synod of Fife; Brunton and Haig's Senators of the Coll. of Justice; St. Andrews University and Parish Registers.] W. G.

PITMAN, JOHN ROGERS (1782–1861), divine and author, was born in 1782, and educated at Pembroke College, Cambridge. He was admitted B.A. in 1804, and proceeded M.A. in 1815. Taking holy orders, he was appointed perpetual curate of Berden or Beardon and vicar of Ugley, Essex, 18 Feb. 1817 (Foster, *Index Eccl.* p. 141). He became well known as a preacher in London, at Berkeley and Belgrave Chapels, and at the Foundling and Magdalene Hospitals before 1830. In 1833 he was presented to the perpetual curacy of St. Barnabas, Kensington, by the vicar, J. H. Pott. He resigned his Essex livings in 1846, and Kensington in 1848, becoming domestic chaplain to the Duchess of Kent. He died at Bath on 27 Aug. 1861, a few months after his royal patroness (*Gent. Mag.* 1861, ii. 452).

He was a prolific writer, compiler, and editor, producing annotated editions of the works of Jeremy Taylor (1820–2), Lightfoot (1822–5), Reynolds (1826), of Hooke's 'Roman History' (1821), of Patrick's and Lowth's Commentaries (1822), and of Bingham's 'Origines Ecclesiasticæ' (1840). Besides numerous sermons, he also published: 1. 'Excerpta ex variis Romanis poetis,' London, 1808, 8vo. 2. 'Practical Lectures upon the Ten First Chapters of the Gospel of St. John,' London, 1821, 8vo; with a supplement, 1822. 3. 'The School Shakespeare,' with notes, London, 1822, 8vo. 4. 'Sophoclis Ajax,' Greek and Latin, with notes, London, 1830, 8vo. 5. 'Practical Commentary on our Lord's Sermon on the Mount,' London, 1852, 8vo.

[Luard's Grad. Cantabr.; Foster's Index Eccl.;

Clergy List; Gent. Mag. 1861, pt. ii. p. 452.]
E. G. H.

PITMEDDEN, LORD (1639?–1719), Scottish judge. [See SETON, SIR ALEXANDER.]

PITS, ARTHUR (1557–1634?), catholic priest, was younger son of Arthur Pitts, LL.B., sometime fellow of All Souls', Oxford, registrary of the diocese of Oxford, and impropriator of Iffley, who died a man of some wealth on 10 May 1578. The son, born at Iffley in 1557, became a chorister of All Souls', and was afterwards for a time at Brasenose College, Oxford. He did not graduate, but with two brothers left for Douay, apparently in 1575, and joined an elder brother, Robert, who was already settled there in deacon's orders. Although his father had left him and his brothers considerable property at Staunton, Woodfrey, Iffley, and Stafford, he was described in the Douay matriculation register as 'pauper.' From Douay he was sent in 1577 to the English seminary at Rome. He was back at Douay in 1579, when he was described as twenty-two years old and student of theology in minor orders, and as having 'declared himself ready to proceed to England for the help of souls, and confirmed this by oath.' He set out for England on 22 April 1581, in company with Standishe, the two forming part of a detachment of forty-seven priests sent from Douay during the year (cf. *Lansd. MS.* 33, No. 16). On 6 Feb. 1582 he was seized, with George Haydock and another priest, while dining together at an inn in London. The three were committed to the Tower. In October Cardinal Allen wrote that Pits was expecting torture and death. In January 1584–5 he and twenty other priests were banished from England. They were shipped from Tower Wharf, and landed on the coast of Normandy in February, after signing a certificate to the effect that they had been well treated on the voyage (RISHTON'S addition to SANDERS'S *English Schism 'Troubles,'* 2nd edit. p. 69).

According to Dodd (iii. 80), Pits resumed his studies at Rheims, and came out doctor in both faculties—law and divinity. He seems to have graduated D.D. at Douay; but, according to a contemporary narrative (*Petyt MS.* 53854, f. 228, at the Inner Temple), Pits on his banishment 'came into Lorraine,' and was received into the house of the Cardinal of Vaudemont, 'with whom all his life he was in great favour and credit.' A charge of disaffection to the king of France, brought against him by a jesuit, led to his imprisonment. The charge apparently arose from Pits's patriotic insistence, in opposition to the jesuits, on the desirability of converting England to catholicism through the agency of martyrs rather than by the army of a continental power.

On 27 April 1602 Pits, according to an informer, was in England. According to Wood, he came back 'at length for health's sake,' leaving the preferments abroad. When, in 1623, the pope re-established the catholic hierarchy in England, and William Bishop [q. v.] was nominated vicar-apostolic and bishop of Chalcedon, Pits was appointed one of the first canons of the English chapter, and he became titular archdeacon of London, Westminster, and the suburbs. In later life he resided with the Stonors of Blount's Court in Oxfordshire, and, dying there about 1634, was buried in the church of Rotherfield Peppard.

Pits wrote 'In quatuor Jesu Christi Evangelia et Acta Apostolorum Commentarius,' Douay, 1636, 4to, published posthumously by the English Benedictines at Douay.

[Cal. State Papers, Dom.; Wood's Athenæ Oxon. ii. 585; Foster's Alumni Oxon.; Marshall's Account of the Town of Iffley, pp. 60–8, 151; Clark's Oxf. Registers; Ingram's Memorials of Oxford, p. 16; Hist. MSS. Comm. 11th Rep. pp. vii, 298, 5th Rep. pp. 472–3; Gillow's Haydock Papers, p. 27; Law's Hist. Sketch of Conflict between Jesuits and Seculars, p. lxxvii; Pollen's Acts of English Martyrs, p. 280; Foley's Records of the English Province of the Society of Jesus; Challoner's Memoirs of the Missionary Priests; Knox's Letters and Memorials of William, Cardinal Allen; Douay Diaries; information from the Rev. Horatio Walmisley, rector of Iffley; Holinshed's Chronicles, iii. 1379–80; Dodd's Church Hist. iii. 155–8; documents from the archives of the see of Westminster kindly furnished by Father Richard Staunton.] W. A. S.

PITS or **PITSEUS**, JOHN, D.D. (1560–1616), catholic divine and biographer, son of Henry Pits, by Elizabeth, his wife, sister of Dr. Nicholas Sanders [q. v.], was born at Alton, Hampshire, in 1560, and was admitted to Winchester College in 1571 (KIRBY, *Winchester Scholars*, p. 144). He became a probationer-fellow of New College, Oxford, in 1578, and would have been admitted a perpetual fellow of that house in 1580 had he not, for conscience' sake, left the university and gone 'beyond the seas as a voluntary exile.' At Douay he was kindly received by Thomas Stapleton. Thence he went to Rheims, where the English College of Douay was then temporarily settled, arriving on 12 Aug. 1581 (*Records of the English Catholics*, i. 180). After staying a fortnight he proceeded to Rome, was admitted into the English College in that city on 18 Oct. 1581, and took the college oath on 15 April 1582.

He studied philosophy and divinity at Rome for six years, and was ordained priest (Foley, *Records*, vi. 149). Returning to Rheims (8 April 1587), he taught rhetoric and Greek there for two years. In consequence of the civil troubles in France, he then withdrew to Lorraine, having been appointed tutor to a nobleman's son, and he took the degrees of master of arts and bachelor of divinity at Pont-à-Mousson. Subsequently he resided for a year and a half at Trèves, where he was made a licentiate of divinity. After visiting several of the principal cities of Germany, he settled for three years at Ingolstadt in Bavaria, and was created a doctor of divinity in that university. On his return to Lorraine he was appointed by Charles, cardinal of Lorraine, to a canonry in the cathedral church of Verdun. At the expiration of two years he was summoned from Verdun by Antonia, daughter of the Duke of Lorraine and wife of the Duke of Cleves, and appointed her confessor. Wood says that in order to 'be the better serviceable to her, he learned the French tongue most accurately; so that it was usual with him afterwards to preach in that language.' After continuing about twelve years in the service of the princess, he went, on her death, for the third time into Lorraine, and was promoted by his former pupil, Jean Porcelet, bishop of Toul, to the deanery of Liverdun, which, with a canonry and an officialship of the same church, yielded a large income. He died at Liverdun on 17 Oct. (O.S.) 1616, and was buried in the collegiate church, where a monument with a Latin inscription, copied by Wood, was erected to his memory.

His principal work is: 1. 'Relationum Historicarum de Rebus Anglicis Tom. I. quatuor Partes complectens,' Paris, 1619, 4to. No other volume was published. It is commonly referred to as 'De illustribus Angliæ Scriptoribus,' that being the running title of the second or principal part of the work, which was edited, with a preface, by William Bishop [q. v.], bishop of Chalcedon. The first part consists of certain prolegomena (*a*) De Laudibus Historiæ, (*b*) De Antiquitate Ecclesiæ Britanniæ, (*c*) De Academiis, tam antiquis Britonum, quam recentioribus Anglorum. The third part contains an 'Appendix illustrium Scriptorum,' and the fourth fifteen indices. Most of the lives of English writers are taken from 'De Scriptoribus Majoris Britanniæ' by John Bale [q. v.], bishop of Ossory, although Pits declares an abhorrence of Bale and his writings, omits Wiclif and all the Wiclifite writers whom Bale commemorates, and shows throughout a strong catholic bias. Almost the only original, and by far the most valuable, biographies in Pits's compilation are those of the catholic writers after the period of the Reformation, most of whom withdrew to the continent after the accession of Elisabeth. Among them, however, he includes, probably from lack of full information, 'some that were sincere protestants, or at least more protestants than papists,' such as Sir Anthony Cope, Thomas Caius, master of University College, John Caius, John Leland, Robert Record, and Timothy Bright.

Pits's other works are: 2. 'De Legibus, Tractatus Theologicus,' Trèves, 1592. 3. 'De Beatitudine, Tractatus Theologicus,' Ingolstadt, 1595. 4. 'De Peregrinatione libri septem. Jam primum in lucem editi,' Düsseldorf, 1604, 12mo; dedicated to the Princess Antonia, duchess of Cleves.

In Wood's time there were preserved among the archives of the church of Liverdun three manuscript treatises by Pits, respectively entitled 'De Regibus Angliæ;' 'De Episcopis Angliæ,' chiefly taken from Godwin's 'Bishops of England' (1601); and 'De Viris Apostolicis Angliæ.'

[Addit. MS. 5878, f. 73; Biogr. Brit.; Dodd's Church Hist. ii. 374; Douay Diaries, p. 436; Foley's Records, iii. 646–8, vi. 149; Foster's Alumni Oxon. early ser. iii. 1170; Ghilini's Teatro d'Huomini Letterati, 1647, ii. 134; Kirby's Annals of Winchester College, p. 289; Notes and Queries, 2nd ser. iv. 386, 6th ser. vii. 226, viii. 464; Oxford Univ. Reg. vol. ii. pt. ii. p. 85; Pits, De Angliæ Scriptoribus, p. 817; Wood's Athenæ Oxon. ed. Bliss, ii. 172.]

T. C.

PITSCOTTIE, ROBERT OF (1500?–1565?), Scottish historian. [See LINDSAY.]

PITSLIGO, fourth and last BARON FORBES OF. [See FORBES, ALEXANDER, 1678–1762.]

PITT, ANN (1720?–1799), actress, was born in London in 1720 or 1721. After some practice in the country, she appeared as Miss Pitt at Drury Lane, under Garrick, playing on 13 Sept. 1748 the Nurse in the 'Relapse.' Her name appears during the season of 1748–1749 to Lady Loverule in the 'Devil to Pay,' Dame Pliant in the 'Alchemist' to Garrick's Abel Drugger, Lucy in the 'London Merchant,' and Beatrice in the 'Anatomist,' with an original part unnamed in the 'Hen Peck'd Captain,' a farce taken by Richard Cross from D'Urfey's 'Campaigners.' Next season saw her as Dorcas in the 'Mock Doctor,' Nurse in 'Love for Love,' Lady Darling in the 'Constant Couple,' Mrs. Peachum in the 'Beggars' Opera,' Lettice in 'Friendship in Fashion,' and the following season as Fool in the

'Pilgrim.' On 2 Feb. 1751 she was the original Bernarda in Moore's 'Gil Blas,' and on 16 March she played an original part (unnamed) in 'A Lick at the Town,' an unprinted play by Woodward. On 28 Jan. 1752 she first appeared at Covent Garden, with which theatre she was associated during the remainder of her career. She played Jacinta in the 'False Friend.' There followed Lucy in the 'Lover his own Rival,' Lady Manlove in the 'Schoolboy,' Mrs. Day in the 'Committee,' and Lady Wishfor't in the 'Way of the World.' On 3 Oct. 1755, as Lappet in the 'Miser,' she was first advertised as Mrs. Pitt. Among the characters in which she was most famous must be mentioned that of the Nurse in 'Romeo and Juliet,' the 'Relapse,' the 'Man of Quality,' 'Love for Love,' and 'Isabella, or the Fatal Marriage;' the hostess in 'King Henry V,' Mrs. Quickly in the 'Merry Wives of Windsor,' Patch in the 'Busy Body,' Mrs. Croaker (her original character) in the 'Good-natured Man,' and Mrs. Hardcastle. She is said during her long lifetime to have played the Nurse to the following Juliets: Mrs. Cibber, Mrs. Bellamy, Miss Nossiter, Miss Hallam (Mrs. Mattocks), Miss Satchell (Mrs. S. Kemble), and Miss Young (Mrs. Pope). In a feeble and spiteful notice in his 'Children of Thespis,' Anthony Pasquin (John Williams) says:

> Her Quickly, her Dorcas, old spinsters, and nurse
> Are parts, when she dies, should be laid in her hearse.

Among other parts assigned her were Flora in the 'Wonder,' Audrey in 'As you like it,' Lady Pride in the 'Amorous Widow,' Mrs. Prim in 'A Bold Stroke for a Wife,' Lady Wronghead in the 'Provoked Husband,' Cob's Wife in 'Every Man in his Humour,' Lady Woodville in 'Man of the Mode,' Kitty Pry in the 'Lying Valet,' Viletta in 'She would and she would not,' Aunt in the 'Tender Husband' and in 'Sir Courtly Nice,' Lucy in the 'Old Bachelor,' Tattleaid in the 'Funeral,' Abigail in the 'Drummer,' Mrs. Honeycombe, Lucy in the 'Recruiting Officer,' Ruth in the 'Squire of Alsatia,' Deborah Woodcock, Florella in the 'Orphan,' Mrs. Midnight in 'Twin Rivals,' and in 'Country Madcap,' Second Witch in 'Macbeth,' Lady Rusport, the Duenna in the 'Duenna,' Landlady in the 'Chances,' Old Woman in 'Rule a Wife and have a Wife,' and Dorcas in 'Cymon.' Among her few original parts were Pert in Macklin's 'Married Libertine' (28 Jan. 1761), Mrs. Drugget in Murphy's 'What we all must come to' (9 Jan. 1764), Lady Sycamore in Bickerstaff's 'Maid of the Mill' (31 Jan. 1765), Catty Farrell in Macklin's 'Irish Fine Lady' ['The True-born Irishman'] (28 Nov. 1767, at which time her salary was 3*l.* a week), Mrs. Croaker in the 'Good-natured Man' (29 Jan. 1768), Mrs. Carlton in Colman's 'Man of Business' (31 Jan. 1774), Bridget in Sheridan's 'St. Patrick's Day, or the Scheming Lieutenant' (2 May 1775), the Marchioness in Dibdin's 'Shepherdess of the Alps' (18 Jan. 1780), Mrs. Trip in Holcroft's 'Duplicity' (13 Oct. 1781), Mrs. Partlett in Cumberland's 'Walloons' (20 April 1782), and Rodriguez in 'Barataria,' by Pilon (29 March 1785). This seems to have been her last original part. On 2 June 1792 she played the Spanish Lady in 'Barataria,' after which she left the stage. In the 'Reminiscences' of her grandson, Thomas Dibdin, it is stated that Mrs. Pitt, at the age of seventy-two, as Dorcas in Garrick's 'Cymon,' was encored in the song 'I tremble at seventy-two' (i. 11). She died on 18 Dec. 1799. She was buried in the cemetery attached to St. James's Chapel, Pentonville, in the family grave of Charles Dibdin the younger. A stone still standing gives her age as seventy-eight years.

'Sir' John Hill, in the second part of the 'Actor,' praises Miss Pit [*sic*] for an 'important pertness in manner and a volubility of tongue' (p. 221). The author of the 'Theatrical Review, 1757–8,' says: 'I look upon her as the best woman comedian in Covent Garden. She has been for some years the only actress who has exhibited the superannuated coquettes, and her performance of them has been such as left the spectator no room to wish a better' (p. 40). After speaking of a dangerous coming rival in Mrs. Clive, he adds that the province in question requires most genuine humour: that is the reason why Mrs. Pitt excels in them, [she] being possessed in an eminent degree of that essential qualification. She has also a great deal of pertness, which, in the chambermaids, is very agreeable and necessary.' In the curious scale of actors which accompanies the volume he puts her as 13 in genius, 12 in judgment and in *vis comica*, and 13 in variety. Garrick's figures in the same respects, it may be said, are 18, 16, 18, 18, and Mrs. Clive's 17, 16, 17, 15.

A portrait, attributed to Hogarth (?), is in the Mathews collection in the Garrick Club. A small engraved portrait of her as Lady Wishfor't was published on 26 Oct. 1776.

Mrs. Pitt's daughter, HARRIET PITT (*d.* 1814), was a dancer at Covent Garden in January 1762, and appeared as one of the three graces in the 'Arcadian Nuptials' on

20 Jan. 1764, and as Flora in the 'Wonder' on 10 Oct. and 14 Dec. 1765. She remained at Covent Garden until the end of the season of 1767–8, dancing at Charles Dibdin's benefit on 24 May 1768. She became, by Charles Dibdin the song-writer, the mother of Thomas John Dibdin [q. v.], and, after separating from Dibdin about 1775, she appeared at Drury Lane. Later, about 1783, she returned to Covent Garden, where she took the name of Mrs. Davenet to distinguish her from her mother, and was described by Pasquin in 1788 as an 'old tabby.' She died on 10 Dec. 1814, and was buried in the same grave as her mother (information supplied by E. R. Dibdin, esq.)

[Books cited; Genest's Account of the English Stage; Thespian Dictionary; Gent. Mag. 1800, pt. i. p. 84; Kelly's Thespis; Pasquin's Children of Thespis; Notes and Queries, 8th ser. viii. 47, 111.] J. K.

PITT, CHRISTOPHER (1699–1748), poet and translator, was born at Blandford, Dorset, in 1699. His father, Christopher, the descendant of a well-to-do Dorset family, was a physician of good standing, who practised in Blandford, and died there in 1723. He contributed the 'Plague of Athens' to the well-known translation of Lucretius by Thomas Creech [q. v.], a work dedicated to his kinsman, George Pitt of Strathfieldsaye, father of George Pitt, first baron Rivers [q. v.] The poet's elder brother, Robert Pitt, was elected a fellow of Wadham in 1719, and displayed scholarly taste in a translation into Latin of five books of Milton's 'Paradise Lost.' Robert Pitt [q. v.], the physician and fellow of the Royal Society, was probably a great-uncle, and Governor Thomas Pitt (1653–1726) [q. v.] was the poet's first cousin.

Christopher was admitted a scholar at Winchester in 1713. He matriculated from Wadham College on 5 April 1718, but in the following March was elected scholar of New College, and presented the electors with an English metrical version of Lucan. This was never printed, in consequence of the appearance of Rowe's translation in the same year. While still an undergraduate, however, he published a 'Poem on the Death of the late Earl of Stanhope. Humbly inscribed to the Countess of Stanhope,' London, 1721, 8vo. Lady Stanhope (daughter of Governor Pitt) was his second cousin. He was elected a fellow of New College on 5 March 1721, and graduated B.A. on 10 Oct. 1722. A few days later he was presented by George Pitt to the rectory of Pimperne in Dorset. He continued in residence at Oxford until he obtained the degree of M.A. in 1724, but spent the remainder of his life at Pimperne in single contentment and seclusion. Combining an enthusiasm for literature with a modest estimate of his own powers, he devoted his best energies to translations. In 1725 he published a verse translation of the 'De Arte Poetica' of Marcus Hieronymus Vida, bishop of Alba, first published at Paris in 1534. This work had long been popular abroad, but had only recently been rendered familiar to English readers in the sumptuous edition of T. Tristram (Oxford, 1723, 12mo). Pitt's translation saw a second edition in 1742. About 1726 he sent to Pope a translation of the twenty-third book of the 'Odyssey,' which the poet acknowledged in flattering terms and used extensively in correcting the labours of his journeyman, William Broome [q. v.] In the following year he dedicated to George Pitt, under the title 'Poems and Translations,' some juvenile poems, together with metrical versions of psalms. It was in 1728 that he first turned his attention to a translation of Virgil's 'Æneid,' for which his facility in smooth and graceful versification specially fitted him. In that year he issued an 'Essay on Virgil's Æneid, being a Translation of the first Book,' London, 8vo, which elicited warm praise from Dr. Young, Bishop Secker, Spence, Broome, Duncombe, and other patrons and friends. In March 1732 Spence, then travelling in Italy, wrote him a highly complimentary letter 'from the Tomb of Virgil.' Thus encouraged, he completed, on 2 June 1738, a translation of the whole poem into heroic couplets, which was dedicated to Frederick, prince of Wales, and published in two handsome quarto volumes, London, 1740. Pitt carefully read all the versions of his predecessors, and describes the fatigue experienced during the perusal of the translation by John Ogilby [q. v.] He disarmed any very scathing comment on his hardihood in following in Dryden's footsteps by the remark in his preface that 'a Painter of a lower Rank may draw a Face that was taken by Titian and think of mending his Hand by it, without any thought of equalling his master.' Pitt's translation was included, with high commendation, in Warton's edition of Virgil (4 vols. 8vo, 1753); but the prevailing opinion of contemporaries, that it rivalled the work of Dryden in beauty while it surpassed it in accuracy, has not been confirmed by subsequent critics. Dr. Johnson remarked that 'Dryden's faults are forgotten in the hurry of delight, and Pitt's beauties are neglected in the languor of a cold and listless perusal; Pitt pleases the

critics, and Dryden the people; Pitt is quoted, and Dryden read.' After the lapse of a century, Professor Conington remarks: 'Besides Dryden's, Pitt's is the only version which can be said to be at present in existence: a dubious privilege which it owes to the fact of its having been included in the successive collections of English poetry, of which Johnson's was the first.'

Like more distinguished members of his family, Pitt suffered from an early age from a very severe form of gout, which undermined his constitution. He died at Pimperne on 15 April 1748, and was buried in Blandford church, where a mural inscription celebrates 'his candour and primitive simplicity of manners,' and states that 'he lived innocent and died beloved.' A portrait engraved by Cook is prefixed to the selection of his verses given in Bell's 'Poets' (1782, vol. xcix.) Selections, prefixed by memoirs, are also given in Anderson's 'Poets' (viii. 796), Chalmers's 'Poets' (vols. xii. xix.), Park's 'British Poets' (vol. iii.), and Sanford's 'British Poets' (vol. xxi.) Several letters from Pitt to Duncombe are printed in the correspondence of John Hughes.

[Hutchins's Dorset, i. 236; Foster's Alumni Oxon. 1500–1714; Kirby's Winchester Scholars; Gardiner's Register of Wadham; Cibber's Lives of the Poets, v. 298; Nichols's Lit. Anecd. ii. 260; Johnson's Poets, ed. Cunningham, iii. 219; Chalmers's Biogr. Dict. xxiv. 593; Gent. Mag. 1813, i. 537; Pope's Works, ed. Elwin and Courthope, passim; Julian's Dict. of Hymnology; Brit. Mus. Cat.] T. S.

PITT, GEORGE, first Baron Rivers (1722?–1803), eldest son of George Pitt of Stratfieldsaye, Hampshire, by his wife Mary Louisa, daughter of John Bernier, matriculated on 26 Sept. 1737 from Magdalen College, Oxford; he graduated M.A. on 13 March 1739, and D.C.L. on 21 Aug. 1745. At a by-election in June 1742 Pitt was returned to the House of Commons for Shaftesbury, and in December of that year voted against the payment of the Hanoverian troops (*Parl. Hist.* xii. 1057). At the general election in the summer of 1747 he was returned both for Shaftesbury and for Dorset. He elected to sit for the county, and continued to represent Dorset until the dissolution in September 1774. He was appointed colonel of the Dorset militia on its establishment in 1757, and from 1761 to 1768 he served as envoy-extraordinary and minister-plenipotentiary to Turin. On 19 Feb. 1770 he was appointed ambassador-extraordinary and minister-plenipotentiary to Madrid, but was succeeded in that post by Lord Grantham in January 1771. He was created Baron Rivers of Stratfieldsaye in the county of Southampton on 20 May 1776, and took his seat in the House of Lords on the following day (*Journals of the House of Lords*, xxxiv. 741). In May 1780 he was appointed lord lieutenant of Hampshire, but only held that post until 1782, when he became one of the lords of the bedchamber. In October 1793 he was appointed lord lieutenant of Dorset, and on 16 March 1802 he was created Baron Rivers of Sudeley Castle in the county of Gloucester, with remainder, in default of male issue, to his brother Sir William Augustus Pitt, K.B. (see below), with a subsequent remainder to the male issue of Lord Rivers's second daughter, Louisa. He died on 7 May 1802, and was buried in the family vault at Stratfieldsaye; there is a mural tablet by Flaxman to his memory in the church.

He married, on 4 Jan. 1746, Penelope, daughter of Sir Henry Atkins, bart., of Clapham, Surrey, by whom he had an only son—George, born at Angers in France on 8 Sept. 1751, whose estate of Stratfieldsaye was purchased in 1814 for the Duke of Wellington, under the provisions of 54 George III, c. 161, and who died, unmarried, on 20 July 1828, when the barony of Rivers of Stratfieldsaye became extinct—and three daughters, viz.: (1) Penelope, who married, first, in 1766, Lieutenant-colonel Edward Ligonier (afterwards Earl Ligonier) [see under Ligonier, John], from whom she was divorced by a decree of the London consistory court on 10 Dec. 1771, the marriage being dissolved by a private act of parliament in the following year (12 Geo. III, c. 43), and, secondly, on 4 May 1784, a trooper in the blues; (2) Louisa, who married, on 22 March 1773, Peter Beckford of Steepleton Iwerne, Dorset, and died at Florence on 30 April 1791, leaving an only son, Horace William, who became third Baron Rivers of Sudeley Castle upon the death of his uncle George in 1828; and (3) Marcia Lucy, who married, on 4 Aug. 1789, James Fox-Lane of Bramham Park, Yorkshire, and died on 5 Aug. 1822. Lady Rivers died at Milan on 8 Feb. 1795.

Rivers was a very handsome man, and when young was a great favourite with Lady Mary Wortley Montagu (Walpole, *Letters*, 1857, i. 179, ii. 157). Walpole, who celebrated the charms of Lady Rivers in 'The Beauties, an Epistle to Mr. Eckardt the painter' (Orford, *Works*, 1798, i. 23), never tires of praising 'his lovely wife, all loveliness within and without' (Walpole, *Letters*, iii. 460), while he describes Rivers as 'her brutal, half-mad husband' (*ib.* v. 422). A full-

length portrait of Rivers in uniform, painted by Gainsborough in 1769, was lent to the winter exhibition at Burlington House in 1881 (*Catalogue*, No. 20). There are mezzotints of Lady Rivers by C. Corbutt after Miss Read, and by R. Houston after Miss Carwardine. There is no record of any speech made by Rivers either in the House of Commons or in the House of Lords.

He published: 1. 'Letters to a Young Nobleman, upon various subjects, particularly on Government and Civil Liberty . . . with some Thoughts on the English Constitution, and the Heads of a Plan of a Parliamentary Reform,' London, 1784, 8vo, anon. 2. 'An Authentic Account of a late Negotiation, for the purpose of obtaining the Disfranchisement of Cranbourne Chace, with an Appendix' [London], 1791, 4to, anon. 3. 'The Present State of the Dorsetshire Militia, set forth in a Series of Letters between the Colonel and some of the Principal Officers of that Regiment, from September 1793 to this Time,' London, 1797, 4to, anon.

The brother, Sir William Augustus Pitt (1728–1809), general, fourth son of the family, was appointed cornet in the 10th dragoons on 1 Feb. 1744, and served in the seven years' war (1756–63). He distinguished himself in several actions, and was wounded and taken prisoner at Campen. Becoming colonel in 1762, and major-general in 1770, he was promoted to be colonel of the 12th dragoons in October 1770, and five years later was transferred to the 3rd Irish horse, now the 6th dragoon guards or carabineers. He became lieutenant-general in 1777, and general in 1793, was from 1784 to 1791 commander of the forces in Ireland, and was governor of Portsmouth from 1794 till his death, and colonel of the 1st dragoon guards from July 1796. He was created a knight of the Bath in 1792. He predeceased Lord Rivers, dying at Highfield Park, Hampshire, on 29 Dec. 1809, and leaving no issue. He married Mary, daughter of Scroope, viscount Howe, of the kingdom of Ireland (Cannon, *Historical Records of the First or King's Dragoon Guards*, 1837: *Gent. Mag.* 1810, pt. i. p. 92).

[Hutchins's History of Dorset, 2nd edit. iii. 360 et passim; Chatham Correspondence, 1838, ii. 163–4; Gent. Mag. 1746 pp. 44–5, 1761 p. 427, 1771 pp. 566–7, 1773 p. 154, 1789 pt. ii. p. 762, 1784 pt. i. p. 395, 1791 pt. i. p. 490, 1795 pt. i. p. 255, 1822 pt. ii. p. 186, 1828 pt. ii. pp. 463–5; Foster's Alumni Oxon. 1715–1886, iii. 1120; Edmonson's Baronagium Geneal. 1784, suppl. vol. pp. 70–1; Burke's Extinct Peerage, 1883, p. 616; Collins's Peerage, 1812, vii. 490–2; Haydn's Book of Dignities, 1890; Official Return of List of Members of Parliament, pt. ii. pp. 87, 100, 111, 126, 139; Brit. Mus. Cat.]

G. F. R. B.

PITT, JOHN, second Earl of Chatham (1756–1835), general, born on 10 Sept. 1756, was eldest son of the statesman, William Pitt, first earl of Chatham [q. v.], whom he succeeded in 1778. His mother was Hester Grenville, only daughter of Richard Grenville and sister of Earl Temple. The younger William Pitt, the statesman, was his younger brother. Entering the army as a lad in 1774, he left in 1776. Re-entering it in 1778, he was appointed lieutenant in the 39th foot, and served as a subaltern during the siege of Gibraltar in 1779–83. In 1779 he was promoted captain in the 86th or Rutland regiment, which was disbanded at the close of the American war.

In July 1788 his younger brother, then prime minister, invited him to join his ministry, and he entered the cabinet on 16 July as first lord of the admiralty. He held the office until December 1794. He was admitted to the privy council on 3 April 1789, and was created K.G. on 15 Dec. 1790. On retiring from the admiralty, to make way for Lord Spencer, on 20 Dec. 1794, Chatham retained his seat in the cabinet, being appointed lord privy seal, and on 21 Sept. 1796 he was transferred to the presidency of the council. He resigned with his brother in July 1801.

Meanwhile he maintained his connection with the army. He was promoted colonel in 1793, major-general in 1795, and colonel of the 4th (king's own) regiment of foot in 1799. In the last year he commanded a brigade in Holland under the Duke of York; he was present on 2 Oct. 1799 at the battle of Bergen, and successfully relieved General Coote when that officer was warmly engaged and hard pressed by the French. Again, on 6 Oct. he was present at the severe though indecisive affair at Beverwyk, where he was wounded. After his return home he was appointed to the responsible office of master-general of the ordnance (27 June 1801), and held it for five years, until 8 Feb. 1806. He became lieutenant-general in 1802, governor of Plymouth on 30 March 1805, and governor of Jersey on 22 Sept. 1807.

Although extraordinarily distant in manner, he was a favourite of George III, to whose favour he mainly owed his numerous employments. But he was ambitious of military distinction, and was keenly disappointed by the bestowal of the command of the army in the Peninsula on Wellesley in 1808. It is said that, to soothe his wounded feelings, he was directed to take charge in 1809 of the expedition to Walcheren, with which his name

was to be chiefly connected. The object of the expedition was to destroy Napoleon's fleet and arsenals on the Scheldt, after the troops that usually protected them had been withdrawn in order to take part in the Austrian campaign. Flushing was to be reduced, and Antwerp captured. The force under his command was nearly forty thousand strong, while Sir Richard Strachan [q.v.], with thirty-five ships of the line and numerous smaller vessels, was ordered to co-operate with the land forces. Chatham proved himself wholly unequal to the task assigned him. On 29 July part of his army landed at Walcheren and seized Middleburg, while other divisions captured fortresses about the mouth of the Scheldt. Antwerp, which could easily have been occupied, was neglected in order that Flushing might be besieged. Flushing surrendered on 16 Aug., but meanwhile Antwerp had been strongly fortified, and its garrison reinforced. In September Chatham suspended operations, ordered fifteen thousand troops to Walcheren, and accompanied the others home. The climate of Walcheren told on the soldiers, and half the army there was soon invalided. Orders were thereupon sent from London to destroy Flushing and abandon Walcheren.

Chatham's failure was complete, and provoked a storm of recrimination in parliament. For many of the disasters the differences of opinion in the cabinet, between Castlereagh, the war minister, and Canning, the foreign minister, were responsible. But the thoroughness of the disaster was due to Chatham's lack of energy and military ability. On returning home he, contrary to etiquette, presented a partisan report to the king in private audience, instead of forwarding it to Castlereagh, the secretary of state. An inquiry into his conduct was held, and the revelations deeply compromised his reputation. He attributed fatal delays in his early movements to the dilatoriness of the admiral, Strachan. The situation gave rise to the epigram—

> Great Chatham, with his sabre drawn,
> Stood waiting for Sir Richard Strachan;
> Sir Richard, longing to be at 'em,
> Stood waiting for the Earl of Chatham!

Strachan's friends retaliated with a charge of unpunctuality against Chatham, and applied to him the sobriquet 'the late' Earl of Chatham.

Nothwithstanding his condemnation, Chatham received further promotion. He was promoted general in the army on 1 Jan. 1812, and on the death of the Duke of Kent, in 1820, he was made governor of Gibraltar. That post he held till his death. He died in London, at 10 Charles Street, Berkeley Square, on 24 Sept. 1835.

Chatham strongly resembled his father 'in face and person,' and in nothing else. His manners were said by Wraxall 'to forbid approach' and 'prohibit all familiarity' (Wraxall, *Memoirs*, iii. 129). He married, in 1783, Mary Elizabeth, daughter of Thomas, first viscount Sydney. She died in 1821, without issue.

[Doyle's Official Baronage; Debrett's Peerage, 1834; Alison's Hist. of Europe, vi. 251 *n.*, vii. 456 *n.*, ix. 236, 238, 239, 240, 241, 246; Observations on the Documents laid before Parliament &c. on the late expedition to the Scheldt, London, 1810; Royal Military Calendar, 3rd edit. i. 375, London, 1820; Cust's Annals of the Wars, v. 222–31; Cannon's Historical Records of the British Army: History of 4th or King's Own Regiment of Foot.] W. B–T.

PITT, MOSES (*fl.* 1654–1696), publisher and author, the son of John Pitt, yeoman, of St. Teath, Cornwall, was bound apprentice to Robert Littlebury, citizen and haberdasher of London, for seven years from 1 Oct. 1654, and was made freeman of the Haberdashers' Company on 8 Nov. 1661. He became a publisher, and in 1668 issued 'at the White-Hart in Little Britain' an edition of Thomas Brancker's 'Introduction to Algebra.' In 1680 appeared the first volume of the magnificent publication for which Pitt is chiefly known, 'The English Atlas,' a work formerly held in great estimation. Bishop William Nicolson [q. v.] and Richard Peers [q. v.] were generally responsible for the geographical and historical descriptions, and their names appear on some of the title-pages, but Thomas Lane, Obadiah Walker, and Dr. Todd had compiled the first volume (Wood, *Athenæ*, ed. Bliss, iv. 291, 480, 534; *Letters to R. Thoresby*, i. 122); the maps are mainly based on Janssen's 'Atlas.' It was to extend to eleven volumes, but only four volumes, and the text of a fifth, large folio, appeared, with the imprint 'Oxford, printed at the Theater for Moses Pitt at the Angel in St. Paul's Churchyard,' 1680–2. The names of Christopher Wren, Isaac Vossius, John Pell, William Lloyd, Thomas Gale, and Robert Hook are mentioned in the prospectus as having promised their advice and assistance. Pitt secured the patronage of Charles II, the queen, and the Duke and Duchess of York, and a long list of subscribers is given in the first volume. He claims to have had printed for him many bibles and testaments at Oxford, and to have reduced prices more than one-half (see *Cry of the Oppressed*, passim, and note to Wood's *Life*, ed. Clark, ii. 170).

In spite of the encouragement of Dr. Fell, the 'English Atlas' was not successful from a pecuniary point of view, and Pitt also had losses in building speculations. On 18 April 1685 he was arrested at Obadiah Walker's lodgings at Oxford on a suit for 1,000*l.* (Wood, *op. cit.* iii. 138), and was imprisoned in the Fleet from 20 April 1689 to 16 May 1691. He described his troubles in a very interesting little volume, 'The Cry of the Oppressed, being a true and tragical account of the unparallel'd sufferings of multitudes of poor imprisoned debtors in most of the gaols of England, together with the case of the publisher,' London, 1691, 12mo. This contains a remarkable account of the actual condition of prisoners for debt, not in London alone, but in many other towns, as Pitt conducted a large correspondence with fellow sufferers throughout the country. He endeavoured to get a bill passed through parliament for their relief. The book is illustrated with twelve cuts describing the cruelties of gaolers in a startling chapbook style of art. It is full of personal details, and is useful for the topographical history of Westminster, where Pitt built, besides other houses, one which he let to Jeffreys, in what is now Delahay Street.

Pitt also wrote 'A Letter to [Rev. George Hickes] the authour of a book intituled some Discourses upon Dr. Burnet and Dr. Tillotson, occasioned by the late funeral sermon of the former upon the latter,' London, 1695, 4to, with more particulars about his money troubles; and 'An Account of one Ann Jefferies now living in the county of Cornwall, who was fed for six months by a small sort of airy people called fairies, and of the strange and wonderful cures she performed,' London, 1696, small 8vo. Of the latter work there are two editions which vary slightly; the book is reprinted in Morgan's 'Phœnix Britannicus,' 1732, 4to, pp. 545–51, and in C. S. Gilbert's 'Cornwall,' i. 107–14. At the time of his death, which took place between 1696 and 1700, he had almost completed a catalogue of English writers.

Pitt married a Miss Upman. He is described by John Dunton as 'an honest man every inch and thought of him, and . . . had fathomed the vast body of learning. . . . His wit and virtues were writ legibly in his face, and he had a great deal of sweetness in his natural temper' (*Life and Errors*, 1818, i. 233–4). Anthony Wood was indebted to him for small items of information (*Life*, vols. ii. and iii. passim; and *Fasti*, ed. Bliss, ii. 27).

[Boase and Courtney's Bibliotheca Cornubiensis, i. 271, iii. 1314; Notes and Queries, 2nd ser. iv. 142, v. 105.] H. R. T.

PITT, ROBERT, M.D. (1653–1713), physician, son of Robert Pitt, was born at Blandford Forum, Dorset, in 1653. He matriculated at Wadham College, Oxford, on 2 April 1669, and was elected to a scholarship there in 1670. He graduated B.A. in 1672, was elected a fellow of his college in 1674, graduated M.A. in 1675, M.B. in 1678, and M.D. on 16 Feb. 1682. He taught anatomy at Oxford, and was elected F.R.S. on 20 Dec. 1682. In 1684 he settled in London, and was admitted a candidate or member of the College of Physicians on 22 Dec. He was created a fellow by the new charter of James II, and admitted on 12 April 1687. He was a censor in 1687 and 1702. He lived in 1685 in the parish of St. Peter-le-Poer, in the city of London; in 1703, and till his death, in Hatton Garden. On the death of Francis Bernard [q. v.] he was, on 23 Feb. 1697–8, elected physician to St. Bartholomew's Hospital, and held office till 1707. He took an active part in the controversy which followed the establishment of a dispensary by the College of Physicians in 1696, and published in 1702 'The Craft and Frauds of Physick exposed,' dedicated to Sir William Prichard, president, and to the governors of St. Bartholomew's Hospital, and written to show the small cost of the really useful drugs, the worthlessness of some expensive ones, and the folly of taking too much physic. The book gives a clear exposition of the therapeutics of that day, and is full of shrewd observations. Sarsaparilla, which for more than a hundred years later was a highly esteemed drug, had been detected by Pitt to be inert, and he condemned the use of bezoar, of powder of vipers, of mummy, and of many other once famous therapeutic agents, on the ground that accurate tests proved them of no effect. A second and third edition appeared in 1703. In 1704 he published 'The Antidote, or the Preservative of Life and Health and the Restorative of Physick to its Sincerity and Perfection,' and in 1705 'The Frauds and Villainies of the Common Practice of Physic demonstrated to be curable by the College Dispensary.' He was attacked by Joseph Browne (*fl.* 1706) [q. v.] in 1704 in a book entitled 'The Modern Practice of Physick vindicated from the groundless imputations of Dr. Pitt.' He also published a paper in the 'Philosophical Transactions' for 1691 on the weight of the land tortoise. The observations which were made in conjunction with Sir George Ent, M.D. [q. v.], compare the weight of the reptile before and after hibernation for a series of years.

Pitt married Martha, daughter of John

Nourse of Wood Eaton, Oxfordshire, in 1686, and died on 13 Jan. 1712-3.

[Works; Munk's College of Physicians, i. 445; manuscript minute-books of St. Bartholomew's Hospital; Foster's Alumni Oxon.]

N. M.

PITT, THOMAS (1653-1726), East India merchant and governor at Madras, often called 'Diamond Pitt,' born at Blandford, Dorset, on 5 July 1653, was second son of John Pitt, rector of Blandford St. Mary, and of Sarah, daughter of John Jay. In youth he appears to have been at sea, and he is repeatedly styled 'captain' in his earlier days; even before he was twenty-one he engaged in the East India trade as an interloper, *i.e.* as a merchant not authorised to trade by the East India Company.

In 1674 Pitt settled at Balasore, and began a long struggle with the company. On 24 Feb. 1675 the court sent directions that he should be seized: 'wee do require you to take care to send them [Pitt and his party] to the fort, to remain there till next yeares shipping, and then to be sent to England.' When this order reached India (in June 1676), Pitt seems to have left India on a trading expedition in Persia. On 19 Dec. 1676 the court again repeated their orders for his arrest, and Pitt is said to have been brought before the Madras council, and to have promised compliance with the company's orders; but he made no change in his methods of business. He paid further visits to Persia during 1677 and 1679-80, and he trafficked in very various commodities, including sugar and horses. His ventures proved successful. During 1681 he returned to England. On 15 Feb. 1682 the court of the East India Company gave instructions for a writ *ne exeat regno* against Pitt and one Taylor, 'untill the suit depending in chancery against them by the Company be heard and determined.' Nevertheless, Pitt left England in the Crown on 20 Feb. 1682, and reached Balasore about 8 July, immediately resuming, in the most open manner, his old modes of trading. 'We would have you,' the court writes to Hedges, 'secure his person whatever it cost to the government . . . Be sure to secure him, he being a desperate fellow and one that we fear will not stick at doing any mischief that lies in his power.' Accordingly Hedges obtained the consent of the nawab of Bengal, as the territorial sovereign, to the arrest of Pitt, who, however, after obtaining a permit from the nawab to build a factory on the Hooghly, left for England on 5 Feb. 1683. He was arrested on his arrival at the suit of the company, and was bound over in recognisances to the amount of 40,000*l.*

The litigation seems to have detained Pitt in England for many years. In 1687 he was fined 1,000*l.* for interloping, but the court reduced the penalty to 400*l.* Settling down for the time in Dorset, he purchased and laid out land there, and in both 1689 and 1690 was returned to parliament as member for New Sarum, or Salisbury. In 1690 he bought the manor of Stratford (and Old Sarum) from James Cecil, fourth earl of Salisbury. Without vacating his seat in parliament, he undertook in 1693 his last interloping voyage in the Seymour, in company with one Catchpoole. He arrived at Balasore on 1 Oct. The court and their agents in Bengal made vain efforts to stay his progress. 'Notwithstanding all our endeavours with the nabob and Duān to frustrate and oppose the interlopers in their designs, they are rather countenanced and encouraged by the whole country in generall.' Consequently in January 1694 the court, recognising their inability to resist Pitt, decided to come to terms with the interlopers, and to admit them to the company. Pitt received offers of help from the company, and early in 1695 returned to England, where he was temporarily engaged as agent for the company in the recovery of certain ships from Brest. On 28 Oct. 1695 he was elected M.P. for Old Sarum.

The court of the East India Company quickly recognised Pitt's capacity, and on 26 Nov. 1697 he was appointed president of Fort St. George. His commission, dated 5 Jan. 1698, gave him for twelve months special power to suspend any officer; enjoined strict retrenchment, including, if possible, reduction of the number of officers; and directed Pitt's particular attention to the prevention of interloping, 'he having engaged to us,' as remarked in a despatch to Bengal, 'to signalise himself therein.' His term of appointment was for five years, and his salary and allowances 300*l.* a year, with 100*l.* for outfit. According to Sir Josiah Child, 'the adventurers' resented Pitt's appointment to 'such a degree as to turn out eighteen of that committee, whereas I never before knew above eight removed.' On 12 Jan. Robert Pitt, 'son of the president,' was granted permission to reside at Fort St. George as a free merchant.

Pitt arrived in Madras on 7 July 1698. On the 11th he entertained all the company's servants and freedmen, by way of celebrating the reading of his commission. Settling down to business, both on the company's account and his own, he was subjected to much hos-

tile criticism, and the court found it necessary to reaffirm their confidence in his management. In May 1699 he was disabled by a fever. During the conflict between the old company, his masters, and the new company, which had been constituted on 5 Sept. 1698, Pitt vehemently defended the interests of the former. When, in September 1699, Sir William Norris [q. v.] landed as envoy of the new company to Aurungzib, Pitt declined to recognise him in the absence of orders from the old company. He pursued the new company's agent, his cousin, John Pitt, with the utmost rancour until his death, in 1703, denouncing him as crack-brained and inexperienced. These acrimonious disputes were determined by the union of the two rival companies in August 1702, and Pitt was continued in the presidency of Madras under the united company, to whom, on 3 Oct. 1702, he writes, quoting William's words to the French at Ryswick: 'Twas my fate, and nott my choice that made mee Your Enemy; and Since You and My Masters are united, Itt Shall bee my utmost Endeavours to purchase Your Good opinion and deserve your Friendship.'

Meanwhile he fearlessly defended the English settlements from attack. In February 1702 Daud Khan, nawab of the Carnatic, blockaded Madras. Pitt met the danger with a characteristic combination of shrewdness and boldness, and on 3 May the nawab retired with a small subsidy, agreeing to restore all that he had taken from the company or its servants (cf. WHEELER, *Madras in the Olden Time*, i. 359–60). In 1703, apparently at his own request, Pitt's term of five years' service was extended. In 1708–9 he opened a negotiation with the successor to Aurungzib for a commercial arrangement in favour of the company, to which great importance was attached by the inhabitants of Fort St. George, but the negotiation was cut short by Pitt's supersession.

Early in 1704 William Fraser had been appointed a member of his council. Pitt distrusted his new colleague from the first, and differences between them soon followed. In August 1707 a feud arose between certain castes at Madras. Fraser urged, at a council meeting, a mode of settlement which was opposed to that suggested by his chief, but was in agreement with a proposal made in a petition by one of the parties at feud. Pitt at once accused Fraser of collusion with the petitioners, and suspended him from the council, subsequently making him a prisoner at the fort. The matter was referred home, and was the subject of deliberate consideration. On 28 Jan. 1709 the court decided to remove Pitt and reinstate Fraser. Pitt, with characteristic promptitude, handed over his post and counted up the cash balance in the presence of the council on 17 Sept. 1709. He left Madras on the Heathcote about 25 Oct., transhipped at the Cape on to a Danish vessel, and landed at Bergen, where he stayed for the greater part of a year.

Pitt proved himself a resourceful governor. He maintained considerable pomp, yet the revenues of the factory continuously rose under his guidance. At one time he proposed to give some sort of municipal government within the bounds of the factory. To the value of judicious commercial experiments he was fully alive. Early in 1700 he shipped home new kinds of neck-cloths and chintzes. Sir Nicholas Waite calls him 'the great president,' and Peter Wentworth wrote that 'the great Pits is turned out.' 'It was his general force of character, his fidelity to the cause of his employers (in spite of his master-fault of keenness in money-making), his decision in dealing with difficulties, that won his reputation. He was always ready; always, till that last burst which brought his recall; cool in action, however bitter in language; he always saw what to do, and did it' (YULE).

During the whole of his stay at Madras Pitt kept a look-out for large diamonds, which he utilised from time to time as a means of sending remittances to the company. In December 1701 a native merchant, called Jamchund, brought him a large, rough stone weighing 410 carats, for which he demanded 200,000 pagodas. The stone had been sold to Jamchund by an English skipper, who had stolen it from a slave. The latter had found it in the Parteal mines on the Kistna, and had secreted it in a wound in his leg. It was doubtless a vague knowledge of these circumstances which suggested Pope's lines:

> Asleep and naked as an Indian lay,
> An honest factor stole a gem away;
> He pledg'd it to the knight: the knight had wit,
> So kept the diamond, and the rogue was bit.

(*Moral Essay*, Epist. iii. 361–5). Pope originally ended the last line with 'and was rich as Pitt.' But the imputation that Pitt had stolen the stone was ill-founded, as he proved before the council at Madras, and afterwards by an elaborate justification of his conduct which he wrote at Bergen in 1710, and which was subsequently published in the 'Daily Post,' 3 Nov. 1743. Pitt doubtless drove a hard bargain with Jamchund, who was finally induced to part with

the diamond for 48,000 pagodas, or 20,400*l.* (at 8*s.* 6*d.* per pagoda). He sent it home by his son Robert in October 1702. The cutting was done with great skill in London at a cost of 5,000*l.*, the diamond being reduced to 136¾ carats in the process. The cleavage and dust were valued at from 5,000*l.* to 7,000*l.* After many negotiations, during which Pitt knew little rest, and spent most of his time in disguise, the embarrassing treasure was eventually disposed of, through the agency of John Law [q. v.] the financier, to the regent of France for the sum of 135,000*l.* (see SAINT-SIMON, *Mémoires*). Pitt and his two sons themselves took the stone over to Calais in 1717. The gem, which was valued in 1791 at 480,000*l.*, was placed in the French crown, and, although it has experienced many vicissitudes, it is still preserved among the few crown jewels of France that remain unsold (YULE, pp. cxxv, sq.; STREETER, *Great Diamonds of the World*; WHEELER, *Hist. of Madras*, chap. xxiii.)

On 20 Dec. 1710, when Pitt was settled again in England, the court of the East India Company made arrangements to confer with him on Indian affairs, and not only took his advice, but gave evident signs of regretting his recall. While in India Pitt had looked after the management of his 'plantations and gardens in England, and had added to his estates, often showing his dissatisfaction with his wife's conduct of his affairs in his absence. He now began to consolidate his properties. Besides Mawarden Court at Stratford and the Down at Blandford, he acquired Boconnoc in Cornwall from Lord Mohun's widow in 1717, and subsequently Kynaston in Dorset, Bradock, Treskillard, and Brannell in Cornwall, Woodyates on the border of Wiltshire, Abbot's Ann in Hampshire, and Swallowfield in Berkshire. He resumed his place in parliament, being elected for Old Sarum on 25 Nov. 1710, and re-elected on 16 Feb. 1714 and in 1715, on both occasions with his son as colleague. In 1714 he 'declared himself against every part of the address,' and in 1715 was appointed a commissioner for building new churches under the acts beginning with 9 Anne, c. 22. On 3 Aug. 1716 he accepted the government of Jamaica, and vacated his seat. But he never assumed the office, possibly because he failed to secure instructions to his liking, and he resigned in favour of another. At a by-election on 30 July 1717 he was elected to parliament for Thirsk. In 1722 he was returned for Old Sarum.

Pitt died at Swallowfield, Berkshire, on 28 April 1726, and was buried at Blandford St. Mary's, in the church which he had restored. A stone or brass, with a somewhat 'extravagant laudation' commemorating his benefactions, was extant in the church until 1861, when a restoration swept it away. He also built or restored the churches at Stratford and Abbot's Ann.

Pitt was, above all things, a hard man of business. He gave his son on going up to Oxford characteristic advice: 'Let it ever be a rule never to lend any money but where you have unquestionable security, for generally by asking for it you lose your friend and that too.' Yet, despite his intolerance of all mismanagement of money matters, his correspondence gives occasional evidence of kindness, consideration, almost of affection.

Pitt married, in 1678 or 1679, Jane (*d.* 1727), daughter of James Innes of Reid Hall, Moray, who was descended in the female line from the Earls of Moray. He had three sons and two daughters. His eldest son, Robert, was father of William, earl of Chatham [q. v.]; his second son, Thomas, was created Lord Londonderry [q. v.]; his third son, John (*d.* 1744), was a soldier of some distinction. His second daughter, Lucy, married, on 24 Feb. 1712-13, General James (afterwards first Earl) Stanhope.

Two portraits of Pitt are extant; one at Boconnoc in Cornwall, with the diamond in his hat; another at Chevening, Sevenoaks, is the property of Earl Stanhope. Both are by Kneller.

[Colonel Yule in vol. iii. of the Diary of William Hedges (Hakluyt Soc.), 1889, has collected everything which bears on the biography of Pitt. See also Wheeler's Madras in the Olden Times, 1861, vols i. and ii. passim; Pope's Works, ed. Elwin and Courthope, iii. 157; Certain Appendices to Life of Lord Chatham, London, 1793, and Collins's Peerage of England, sub 'Chatham.'] C. A. H.

PITT, THOMAS, first EARL OF LONDONDERRY (1688?–1729), born about 1688, was second son of Thomas Pitt [q. v.], the colonial governor. He represented Wilton in the British House of Commons from August 1713 until the dissolution in July 1727, and served against the rebels in Lancashire in 1715 (*Hist. MSS. Comm.* 13th Rep. App. iii. p. 55). On 3 June 1719 he was created Baron of Londonderry in the kingdom of Ireland, and took his seat in the Irish House of Lords on 8 July following (*Journals of the Irish House of Lords*, ii. 608). On 8 Oct. 1726 he was further advanced to the dignities of Viscount Gallen-Ridgeway of Queen's County and Earl of Londonderry, but he never sat in the Irish House of Lords as an earl (*ib.* iii. 540). At the general election in August 1727 he was returned to the British

House of Commons for Old Sarum, but vacated his seat on his appointment to the post of governor of the Leeward Islands in May 1728. He died at St. Kitts on 12 Sept. 1729, aged 41, and was buried in the family vault at Blandford.

He married, on 10 March 1717, Lady Frances Ridgeway, younger daughter and coheiress of Robert, fourth and last earl of Londonderry (created 1623), by whom he left two sons—viz. (1) Thomas, who succeeded as second earl, and died from a fall from his horse on 24 Aug. 1734, aged 17; (2) Ridgeway, who succeeded as third earl, and died unmarried on 8 Jan. 1765, aged 43, when all the honours became extinct—and one daughter, Lucy, who became the wife of Pierce Meyrick, the youngest son of Owen Meyrick of Bodorgan, Anglesey. His widow, who inherited the Cudworth estate in Yorkshire, married, in December 1732, Robert Graham, of South Warnborough, Hampshire, and died on 18 May 1772. There is no record of any speech made by him either in the Irish House of Lords or in the British House of Commons.

[Hutchins's History of Dorset, 2nd edit. i. 99; Boyer's Political State of Great Britain, xxxviii. 492; Gent. Mag. 1734 p. 452, 1765 p. 46, 1772 p. 247; Burke's Extinct Peerage, 1883 pp. 429, 430, 453; G. E. C.'s Complete Peerage, 1893, v. 130–1; Collins's Peerage of England, 1812, v. 46; Official Return of Lists of Members of Parliament, pt. ii. pp. 34, 45, 57, 68; Haydn's Book of Dignities, 1890, p. 727; Notes and Queries, 8th ser. v. 227.] G. F. R. B.

PITT, THOMAS, first Baron Camelford (1737–1793), politician and connoisseur of art, born and baptised at Boconnoc in Cornwall on 3 March 1736–7, was the only son of Thomas Pitt (*d.* 1760), lord warden of the Stannaries. William Pitt, first earl of Chatham [q. v.], was his father's elder brother. His mother was Christian, eldest daughter of Sir Thomas Lyttelton, bart., of Hagley. He was admitted fellow-commoner at Clare College, Cambridge, on 7 Jan. 1754, and resided there until 1758. While at the university his uncle, William Pitt, sent him much advice in a series of sensible and affectionate letters, which were printed in 1804, and were included, together with the nephew's replies, in the 'Chatham Correspondence.' In 1759 Pitt obtained the degree of M.A. *per literas regias*.

Pitt's health was bad even as an undergraduate; he was 'troubled with fits.' In search of a cure he accompanied Lord Kinnoull, British ambassador to the court of Portugal, on his journey to Lisbon in January 1760. Gray and his friends contrived that Lord Strathmore, a college companion, should go with him; and Philip Francis, who praises Pitt and Strathmore as 'most amiable young men,' and retained throughout life the warmest attachment for Pitt, also joined the expedition. They entered the Tagus on 7 March 1760, and left Lisbon on 21 May 1760. Passing through Spain to Barcelona, they crossed to Genoa, and passed some time in Italy. Pitt corresponded with Gray, by whom he is called 'no bad observer,' and wrote a manuscript journal of his travels, a copy of which formerly belonged to Mr. Richard Bentley, and a second copy, by the Rev. William Cole, transcribed from that in the possession of Richard Gough, is No. 5845 of the Additional MSS. in the British Museum. Gough speaks with pleasure of this 'most delicious tour, with most accurate descriptions, and some plans.' Cole notes that the description of the bull-fight in the manuscript is identical with that in the Rev. E. Clarke's 'Letters on the Spanish Nation,' 1763 (pp. 107–13). Horace Walpole introduced Pitt to Sir Horace Mann at Florence as 'not a mere matter of form, but an earnest suit to know him well,' and praised his conduct in cutting off the entail to pay his father's debts and to provide for his sisters. Pitt was staying at Florence with his uncle, Sir Richard Lyttelton, and making himself very popular, when news arrived of the death of his father, on 17 July 1761.

He now became owner of the controlling interest in the parliamentary representation of Old Sarum and a considerable share in that of Okehampton in Devonshire. He accordingly sat for the former borough from December 1761 to the dissolution in March 1768, for Okehampton in the parliament from 1768 to 1774, and for Old Sarum from 1774 until his elevation to the peerage in January 1784. He followed in politics his near relative, George Grenville, who made him a lord of the admiralty in his ministry of 1763. He was invited, in compliment to his uncle, Chatham, to continue in office with the Rockingham ministry; but he was politically at variance with Chatham, and followed Grenville into opposition (cf. Walpole, *Memoirs of George III*, i. 339–43, Walpole, *Letters*, iv. 238–45, and *The Grenville Papers*, ii. 232, 320–60).

At intervals Pitt played an active part in politics. He was one of the seventy-two whig members who met at the Thatched House Tavern, London, on 9 May 1769, to celebrate the rights of electors in the struggle for the representation of Middlesex; he seconded Sir William Meredith in his attempt to relax the subscription to the Thirty-

nine Articles, and he spoke against the Royal Marriage Bill. Through his influence, supported by Lady Chatham, the reconciliation of his uncle and Lord Temple was effected in 1774. Walpole, who quarrelled with him on political topics, calls him a 'flimsy' speaker, though not wanting in parts; but Wraxall recognised in him the possession of no ordinary powers of oratory, and remarked that, although he rarely spoke, his name and family relations 'procured him a most favourable audience.' It was acknowledged on all sides that he never spoke so well as in his speech in 1780 on Dunning's celebrated motion to limit the influence of the crown. He was one of the strongest opponents of Lord North's ministry, and a warm antagonist of the coalition. In November 1781 he protested against voting supplies until grievances were redressed, in a speech to which Fox referred in his own justification on 4 Jan. 1798, when opposing the passage of the Assessed Taxes Bill (*Hansard*, xxxiii. 1230). In February 1783 he moved the address for the Shelburne ministry, protesting that he had always been opposed to the use of force against the American colonies, and he attacked Fox's East India Bill with energy.

A very favourable account is given by Wraxall of his speech in 1782 against parliamentary reform, in which he did not 'make a false step,' although hampered by the knowledge that he was returned to the House of Commons in respect of a single tenement. Next year, when the same question was brought forward, he incurred much ridicule by a change of opinion, and by an offer to sacrifice his borough for the public good. He was satirised by the authors of the 'Rolliad' (ed. 1795, pp. 171–2), and he was mercilessly chaffed in the House of Commons by Fox (13 March 1784) and Burke (28 Feb. 1785). In March 1783, when the king was endeavouring to form an administration in opposition to North and Fox, the leadership of the House of Commons and the seals of a secretary of state were offered to and pressed upon Thomas Pitt' (Buckingham, *Court of George III*, 1853, i. 190), although Lord Ashburton, who conferred with the king on the subject, pleaded that he was a 'wrong-headed man' (Fitzmaurice, *Life of Shelburne*, ii. 375–82). On 5 Jan. 1784 he was raised to the peerage as Baron Camelford of Boconnoc, a signal proof, as was generally remarked, of the influence of his cousin, the young William Pitt (cf. *Chatham Correspondence*, iv. 526–7).

Ill-health often drove him to the continent. From 1789 to 1792 he was in Italy, and, although he landed at Deal in June 1792, he was obliged to flee to the continent again in September. Peter Beckford says in his 'Familiar Letters' (1805 edit. i. 159), that Lord Camelford 'left Florence for Pisa with the gout upon him, and died immediately on his arrival;' but it is generally said that he died at Florence on 19 Jan. 1793. He was buried on 2 March at Boconnoc, where he had added to the old mansion, from his own designs, a second wing, in which is a gallery sixty-five feet long, containing many family and other portraits. In 1771 he had erected, on the hill above the house, an obelisk, 123 feet high, to the memory of his uncle, Sir Richard Lyttelton (*Parochial Hist. of Cornwall*, i. 74–5).

Pitt married, on 28 or 29 July 1771, Anne, younger daughter and coheiress of Pinckney Wilkinson, a rich merchant of Hanover Square, London, and Burnham, Norfolk. She had 'thirty thousand pounds down and at least as much more in expectation,' wrote Gray. She died at Camelford House, Oxford Street, London, on 5 May 1803, aged 65, pining from grief at the career of her son, and was buried in the vault in Boconnoc churchyard on 19 May. Their issue was one son, Thomas, second earl of Camelford, who is separately noticed, and one daughter, Anne, born in September 1772. In March 1773 William Wyndham Grenville, baron Grenville [q. v.], wrote that the girl was 'either dying or actually dead,' but she lived to marry him in 1792, and survived until June 1864.

Lady Camelford's sister Mary made an unhappy marriage, in 1760, with Captain John Smith, by whom she was mother of Admiral Sir Sidney Smith. Camelford, who treated his sister-in-law and her children with much kindness, printed in 1785 a 'Narrative and Proofs' of Smith's bad conduct (*Bibl. Cornub.* ii. 500).

Pitt was high-minded, generous, and distinguished for suavity of manners, but was of irresolute temperament. Sir Egerton Brydges describes him as 'a man of some talents and very elegant acquirements in the arts' (Collins, *Peerage*, ix. 438). Mrs. Piozzi, with more emphasis, calls him 'a finical, lady-like man' (Piozzi, *Notes on Wraxall*, ed. 1836, vol. iv. addenda p. vii), and by Sir J. Eardley-Wilmot he was dubbed in 1765 'the prince of all the male beauties,' and 'very well bred, polite, and sensible' (Wilmot, *Memoirs*, p. 182).

Several fugitive tracts have been loosely assigned to Camelford. Sir John Sinclair credits him with a reply to his own 'Lucubrations during a Short Recess,' 1782 (*Corresp.*

vol. i. pp. xxviii, xxix). A few days after his elevation to the peerage a pamphlet, in which 'the constitutional right of the House of Commons to advise the sovereign' was warmly upheld, was attributed to Camelford, and referred to in parliament by Burke, who also ridiculed him as the alleged author of a tract relating to parliamentary reform. In the autumn of 1789 Camelford found it necessary to deny that he had published a treatise on French affairs. He is included in Park's edition of Walpole's 'Royal and Noble Authors,' iv. 348–50, as 'the reputed author of a tract concerning the American war.'

From March 1762 Pitt lived at Twickenham, playfully calling his house the 'Palazzo Pitti.' He was then the neighbour of Horace Walpole, who recognised his skill in Gothic architecture, and went so far as to call him 'my present architect.' On the death in 1779 of the second Earl of Harrington, he bought the lease of Petersham Lodge (beneath Richmond Park, but now demolished and the grounds included in the park boundaries), and he purchased the fee-simple in 1784 from the crown, an act of parliament being passed for that purpose. In 1790 it was sold by him to the Duke of Clarence. Pitt also built Camelford House, fronting Oxford Street, at the top of Park Lane, London; and as a member of the Dilettanti Society, to which he had been elected on 1 May 1763, he proposed in February 1785 that the shells of two adjoining houses constructed by him in Hereford Street should be completed by the society for a public museum, but considerations of expense put a stop to the project. He interested himself greatly in the porcelain manufactory at Plymouth, where employment was found for the white saponaceous clay found on his land in Cornwall (Polwhele, *Devonshire*, i. 60; Polwhele, *Reminiscences*, i. 79–80; Pridhaux, *Relics of Corkworthy*, pp. 4–5; Owen, *Two Centuries of Ceramic Art*, pp. 77–8, 115–16, 139–44). Angelica Kauffmann wrote to him on the free importation into England by artists of their own studies and designs (J. T. Smith, *Book for a Rainy Day*, 1861, pp. 186–7). Pitt was a friend of Mrs. Delany, to whom he gave for her lifetime portraits of Sir Bevil Grenville, his wife, and his father, and he proposed to Count Bruhl that they should jointly assist Thomas Mudge in his plans for the improvement of nautical chronometers. The wainscoting of the stalls in Carlisle Cathedral, where his uncle, Charles Lyttelton, was bishop, was designed by him.

Pitt's letters to George Hardinge are printed in Nichols's 'Illustrations of Literature,' vi. 74–139. Some of the originals were sold on 5 Dec. 1874, from the library of John Gough Nichols. Further letters by Pitt are in the British Museum, Additional MS. 28060, and Egerton MSS. 1969, 1970. Some letters written to him by the second William Pitt are among the Fortescue MSS. (*Hist. MSS. Comm.* 13th Rep. App. pt. iii. pp. 219, 558, 591–2).

Pitt's portrait by Romney, a favourable specimen of the artist's talents, depicts him dressed in a scarlet suit and seated, resting his left elbow on a table. His daughter's portrait, by Madame Vigée le Brun, represented her as Hebe. It was painted at Rome in the winter of 1789–90, when she is described as 'sixteen, and very pretty.' Both portraits belong to the Fortescues of Boconnoc (*Archæol. Journ.* xxxi. 26).

[Gent. Mag. 1771 p. 377, 1793 pt. i. pp. 94, 141, 1803 pt. i. p. 485; Hutchins's Dorset (1861 edit.), i. 164; Merivale's Life of Sir P. Francis, i. 29, 331, ii. 217; Fitzmaurice's Lord Shelburne, ii. 375–82, iii. 79, 345; Souvenirs of Madame Vigée le Brun, i. 192–3; Gray's Works, ed. Gosse, ii. 378, iii. 28, 30, 85, 98–9, 406; Walpole's Memoirs of George III, i. 259, 396, ii. 194; Walpole's Journal of George III, i. 9–11, 43, 64, 368, ii. passim; Walpole's Letters, vol. i. p. xcvi, iii. 286, 402, 422, 479, 497, 501, 504, iv. 112, v. 312, vii. 58, 127, 348; Miss Berry's Journals, i. 181–3; Wraxall's Hist. Memoirs (ed. 1836), ii. 442–6, 511, 520–1, iii. 82–4, 93, 240–1, 400–6, iv. 571, 692–3; Nichols's Lit. Anecd. viii. 588; Hansard, xxiv. 348, 762, xxv. 248; Grenville Papers, ii. 198, iii. 79, 241; Letters of Gray and Mason, pp. 109–10, 200–2, 255–6, 484, 508, 513; Barrow's Sir Sidney Smith, ii. 120; Lysons's Environs, i. 400; Duke of Buckingham's Court of George III, i. 190, 207–213, ii. 198, 213–16; Flint's Mudge Memoirs, p. 59; Mrs. Delany's Life, v. 340–1, 400, vi. 488; Boase and Courtney's Bibl. Cornub. ii. 498–500, iii. 1314; Boase's Collect. Cornub. p. 740; information from Rev. Dr. Atkinson, Clare Coll. Cambridge.] W. P. C.

PITT, THOMAS, second Baron Camelford (1775–1804), commander in the navy and duellist, only son of Thomas Pitt, first lord Camelford [q. v.], was born at Boconnoc in Cornwall on 19 Feb. 1775. He passed his early years in Switzerland, and was afterwards at the Charterhouse. In the autumn of 1781 his name was borne for a couple of months on the books of the Tobago, but in reality he entered the navy in September 1789 on board the Guardian, an old 44-gun ship fitted to carry out stores to New South Wales, under the command of Lieutenant Edward Riou [q. v.] When the ship, after striking on an ice-field near the

Cape of Good Hope, was deserted by a great part of the crew, Pitt was one of those who remained and succeeded in bringing the wreck into Table Bay. In March 1791 he joined the Discovery, with Captain George Vancouver [q. v.], and continued in her for nearly three years, in the survey of North-west America. On 7 Feb. 1794 Pitt, who by the death of his father on 19 Jan. 1793 had become Lord Camelford, was, for some act of insubordination, discharged to the shore at Hawaii. During the following months he reached Malacca, apparently in a trading vessel, and on 8 Dec. was entered as an able seaman on board the Resistance. Three weeks later he was appointed acting-lieutenant of the Resistance, but on 24 Nov. 1795 was summarily discharged and left to find his own way to England. He took a passage in a country ship named the Union, which was cast away on the coast of Ceylon in December. In September 1796 he joined the Tisiphone in the North Sea, and a fortnight later was moved to the London in the Channel fleet. On 5 April 1797 he passed his examination, and about the same time challenged Vancouver, who expressed his willingness to go out if any flag-officer to whom the case might be referred should decide that he owed Camelford satisfaction. Camelford refused any such reference, and, meeting Vancouver in the street, was only prevented from caning him by the bystanders.

On 7 April 1797 Camelford was promoted to the rank of lieutenant; on 2 Aug. he joined the Vengeance with Captain Thomas Macnamara Russell [q. v.], on the Leeward Islands station; and on 13 Sept. was appointed by Russell, then senior officer at St. Kitts, to command the Favourite sloop, whose captain had been invalided. Russell, who had no authority to give any promotion, made out the order of appointment as that of 'acting commander.' On 16 Sept. the appointment was repeated by Rear-admiral Henry Harvey, the commander-in-chief, then at Martinique, who, having full authority to give an acting commission, appointed Camelford 'lieutenant commanding' of the Favourite.

Charles Peterson, the first lieutenant of the Favourite at the time, was Camelford's senior by nearly two years, and his practical supersession by Camelford caused him much indignation. He contrived to transfer himself to the Perdrix frigate, then commanded by Captain William Charles Fahie [q. v.] On 13 Jan. 1798 the two ships, Perdrix and Favourite, were alone in English Harbour, Antigua, both alongside the dockyard, refitting. Fahie was on leave, and Peterson claimed to be senior officer in the port, both as the representative of Fahie and as Camelford's senior on the lieutenants' list. Camelford, repudiating such a pretension, sent in writing to Peterson a formal order, describing himself as 'commanding his Majesty's sloop Favourite and senior officer.' Peterson addressed a counter-order to Camelford, describing himself as 'commander of his Majesty's ship Perdrix and senior officer.' Camelford on this sent a lieutenant of the Favourite with a party of marines to repeat the order and to arrest Peterson if he refused to obey. Peterson prepared to defend himself, and the lieutenant, not caring to use force, withdrew. Camelford himself then went to the wharf alongside of which the Perdrix was lying, and Peterson, calling to the men of the Perdrix to come on shore and fall in, went out to meet him. As the Favourite's marines formed up behind Camelford, Peterson gave his men the order to load with ball cartridge. Camelford, advancing, inquired if Peterson refused to obey his orders. 'I do,' replied Peterson. Camelford snatched a pistol from one of his officers, presented it at Peterson, putting the same question a second and a third time, and receiving the same answer. At the third refusal he fired, and Peterson fell dead.

On 20 Jan. Camelford was brought to trial before a court-martial at Martinique. According to naval law, Peterson was the senior officer, and Camelford was the mutineer. But, without entering into the facts of his appointment, the court assumed the truth of Camelford's statement that he was senior officer and that Peterson was guilty of mutiny, and he was honourably acquitted. This decision can only be explained by the supposition that, with the knowledge of the occurrences at Spithead and the Nore, of the disturbed state of the fleet off Cadiz, and of the recent loss of the Hermione [see PIGOT, HUGH, 1769–1797], the court was panic-stricken at the very name of mutiny (*Minutes of the Court Martial*, in the Public Record Office; they have been printed, 1799, 8vo).

Meanwhile Camelford was promoted by the admiralty on 12 Dec. 1797, and on 4 May 1798 exchanged into the Terror bomb, which he took to England. In October 1798 he was appointed to the Charon, and, while fitting her out, resolved to go to Paris in order to get a set of French charts. At Dover he obtained from M. Bompard, then a prisoner of war [see WARREN, SIR JOHN BORLASE], a letter of introduction to Barras. He was described as a man willing to render important service to France. The boatmen whom he hired to take him to Calais, how-

ever, were suspicious, and handed him over to the collector of customs, who searched him, found the letter to Barras, and sent him up as a prisoner to the secretary of state. After a prolonged examination before the privy council he was set at liberty; but the admiralty, disapproving of his conduct, superseded him from the command of the Charon. Camelford indignantly requested that his name might be struck off the list of commanders, which was done (MARSHALL, *Roy. Nav. Biogr.* iii. 202).

For the next few years he lived principally in London, where he achieved an extraordinary notoriety by disorderly conduct. On 7 May 1799 he was fined 500*l.* for knocking a Mr. Humphries downstairs in a quarrel at the theatre (*True Briton*, 17 May 1799). On 7 Oct. 1801, when there was a general illumination in the west-end for the peace, the house in Bond Street in which Camelford lodged was by his orders left in darkness. The mob hammered at the door. Camelford rushed out and began striking the spectators right and left with a thick bludgeon. Finally, all the lower windows of the house were smashed, and he himself injured (*Times*, 8 Oct. 1801). Camelford afterwards entered an action against the county for the damage done by the mob (*ib.* 17 Oct.) The story of another quarrel and fight at the theatre in February 1804 is related by two eye-witnesses, James and Horace Smith [q. v.], who called next day at Camelford's lodgings in Bond Street to say that, if wanted, they were ready to give evidence that he had been assaulted. Camelford received them with great civility. 'Over the fireplace in the drawing-room,' they wrote, 'were ornaments strongly expressive of the pugnacity of the peer. A long thick bludgeon lay horizontally supported by two brass hooks. Above this was placed parallel one of lesser dimensions, until a pyramid of weapons gradually arose, tapering to a horse whip' (*Rejected Addresses*, 'The Rebuilding, by R. S.') A fortnight later, on 6 March, while in a coffee-house, he met a former friend and an admirable shot, Mr. Best, and grossly insulted him. A woman with whom Best had lived had told Camelford that Best had spoken of him in disparaging terms. The two men met next morning in the meadows to the west of Holland House, close by where Melbury Road now runs. Camelford fired first, missed his man, and fell mortally wounded by Best's return. He died on 10 March 1804.

By his will, written the night before the duel, he made a particular request that no one should be proceeded against for his death, as the quarrel was entirely of his own seeking. A verdict of wilful murder, against some person unknown, was returned at the inquest. He desired to be buried in Switzerland, at an indicated spot which he had known in his childhood. The body was accordingly embalmed and packed in a long basket, but the course of the war prevented its being taken abroad, and it was left for many years in the crypt of St. Anne's Church, Soho, probably thrust into some vault, and was eventually lost sight of (READE, 'What has become of Lord Camelford's body?' in *Jilt and other Stories*). He was not married, and by his death the title became extinct. Camelford is said by those who knew him personally to have been capable of better things than his misspent life seemed to promise. He read largely, and was especially devoted to the study of mathematics, chemistry, and theology, which last he took up —according to his own story—out of a desire to find matter to puzzle the chaplain of his ship. He was free with his money, generous and kind to those in trouble.

[Life, Adventures, and Eccentricities of the late Lord Camelford (1804), a vulgar but fairly accurate chapbook, which is now rare; there is a copy in the Library of the Royal United Service Institution. Gent. Mag. 1804, i. 284; Ann. Reg. 1804, p. 470; Cockburne's Authentic Account of the late unfortunate Death of Lord Camelford; other authorities in the text.]

J. K. L.

PITT, WILLIAM, first EARL OF CHATHAM (1708–1778), statesman, was born in Westminster on 15 Nov. 1708, and was baptised at St. James's, Piccadilly, on 18 Dec. following. He was the younger son of Robert Pitt of Boconnoc in Cornwall, by his wife Harriet, younger daughter of the Hon. Edward Villiers of Dromana, co. Waterford, and grandson of Governor Thomas Pitt (1653–1726) [q. v.] He was educated at Eton and Trinity College, Oxford, where he matriculated on 14 Jan. 1727. Having suffered severely from gout, he was advised to travel for the sake of his health. He therefore left the university without taking a degree, and spent some time in France and Italy. He returned to England, however, little better for the change, and continued through life subject to attack by his hereditary disease. As his means were limited, it was necessary that he should choose a profession. He decided for the army, and obtained a cornetcy in the king's own regiment of horse, otherwise known as Lord Cobham's horse, on 9 Feb. 1731. Four years later he entered parliament. At a by-election in February 1735 he succeeded his elder brother, Thomas,

in the representation of the family borough of Old Sarum. He immediately joined Pulteney's party of the 'patriots' in opposition to Walpole. He spoke for the first time in the House of Commons on 29 April 1736, when he supported Pulteney's motion for a congratulatory address to the king on the marriage of the Prince of Wales (*Parl. Hist.* ix. 1221–3). Its covert satire was so offensive to the king that he was shortly afterwards dismissed from the army. 'We must muzzle this terrible young cornet of horse,' Walpole is reported to have said. The vacancy made by 'the supersession of Cornet Pitt' was filled up on 17 May 1736 (*Quarterly Review*, lxvi. 194). On 22 Feb. 1737 Pitt warmly supported Pulteney's motion for an address to the king, praying that an annuity of 100,000*l.* might be settled on the Prince of Wales, and in September following he was appointed groom of the bedchamber to the prince. In February 1738 he spoke in favour of the reduction of the army (*Parl. Hist.* x. 464–7). On 8 March 1739 he attacked the convention with Spain, which he described as 'nothing but a stipulation for national ignominy' (*ib.* x. 1280–3).

On this occasion Pitt seems first to have shown his great powers of oratory. He is said by a contemporary writer to have spoken 'very well but very abusively,' and to have 'provoked Mr. Henry Fox and Sir Henry Liddell both to answer him' (Coxe's *Walpole*, 1798, iii. 519). On 13 Feb. 1741 Pitt supported Sandys's motion for the removal of Walpole (*Parl. Hist.* xi. 1359–64). In the following month he violently opposed Walpole's bill for the encouragement and increase of seamen (*ib.* xii. 104–5, 115–16, 117). In the account of this debate, furnished by Dr. Johnson to the 'Gentleman's Magazine' for November 1741 (p. 569), Pitt is made to deliver the celebrated retort to Horace Walpole the elder, beginning 'The atrocious crime of being a young man.' Pitt possibly said something of the kind on this occasion, but the phrasing of the retort is clearly Johnson's. An incident of a similar nature appears to have occurred between Pitt and the elder Walpole some four years later (Walpole, *Letters*, 1857–9, i. 405).

At the general election in May 1741 Pitt was again returned for Old Sarum. On Walpole's downfall in 1742 he and the 'boy patriots' tried to come to an understanding with the ex-minister, promising to screen him from prosecution if he would use his influence with the king in their favour (Macaulay, *Essays*, 1852, ii. 167–8). The proposal was, however, declined. Pitt was not included in Pelham's ministry, and became still more active and acrimonious in his denunciations of Walpole. He supported both of Lord Limerick's motions for an inquiry into Walpole's conduct (*Parl. Hist.* xii. 482–95, 525–8, 553–63, 567–72), was appointed a member of the secret committee of inquiry, and voted for the bill of indemnity to the witnesses. He also supported George (afterwards first baron) Lyttelton [q. v.] on 1 Dec. 1742 in his attempt to procure the appointment of another committee of inquiry into Walpole's conduct (Walpole, *Letters*, i. 217).

On 6 Dec. 1742 Pitt took part in the debate on continuing the army in Flanders, and replied to Murray's maiden speech 'in the most masterly manner' (*Memorials of the Right Hon. James Oswald*, 1825, p. 3; see also Walpole's *Letters*, i. 218). Four days afterwards he attacked the practice of paying Hanoverian troops with English money, and declared with great violence that it was too apparent that Great Britain was 'considered only as a province to a despicable electorate' (*Parl. Hist.* xii. 1033–6). At the opening of the next session, on 1 Dec. 1743, Pitt opposed the address, and stigmatised Carteret as 'an execrable, a sole minister, who had renounced the British nation, and seemed to have drunk of the potion described in poetic fictions, which made men forget their country' (*ib.* xiii. 135–6 *n.*, 152–70; Walpole, *Letters*, i. 280). Pitt continued to abuse Carteret and oppose his Hanoverian policy throughout the session, but he supported Pelham's motion for an augmentation of the forces, in view of the threatened invasion by the Pretender (*Parl. Hist.* xiii. 666–7, *n.*) His determined opposition to the system of foreign subsidies, though displeasing to the king, was very popular in the country. The eccentric Duchess of Marlborough, who died in October 1744, left him a legacy of 10,000*l.* 'upon account of his merit in the noble defence he has made for the support of the laws of England, and to prevent the ruin of his country' (Almon, *Anecdotes of the Life of the Earl of Chatham*, 1793, i. 197). As one of the committee of nine appointed by the opposition to consider the question of a coalition with the Pelhams against Carteret (who became Earl Granville on 18 Oct. 1744), he gave his vote in favour of joining the Pelhams without exacting any stipulations (*Bedford Correspondence*, 1842–1846, vol. i. p. xxxiv).

On Granville's dismissal in November 1744, several of Pitt's political associates obtained seats in the 'Broad-bottom' administration. But Pitt had to be content with promises. Though he resigned his place in the prince's

household, the king refused to forgive his opposition to the foreign subsidies and the contemptuous tone in which he had spoken of Hanover. Nevertheless he gave the government the constant support of his eloquence. On 23 Jan. 1745, although he had been laid up with gout since the session began, he complimented Pelham 'on that true love of his country and capacity for business which he had always shown,' and commended the 'moderate and healing' measures of the ministry (*Parl. Hist.* xiii. 1054-6, *n.*) On 18 Feb. he supported Pelham's motion for the grant of a subsidy to Maria Theresa, queen of Hungary, which he described as 'a meritorious and popular measure' (*ib.* xiii. 1176–8, *n.*) At the opening of parliament in October he opposed Dashwood's amendment to the address as 'very unseasonable' (*ib.* xiii. 1348–51), and in the following month he warmly supported the cause of the new regiments which had been raised for the suppression of the Jacobite rebellion (*ib.* xiii. 1387–91; Walpole, *Letters*, i. 400). Pitt appears to have 'alternately bullied and flattered' Pelham in order to obtain the post of secretary of war (*ib.* i. 400, 405). Pelham was inclined to yield, but the king still objected strongly to Pitt, and the ministers, hearing of the king's intention to dismiss them, resigned office in February 1746. On the failure of Granville and Bath to form an administration Pelham returned to power, and Pitt was reluctantly appointed by the king joint vice-treasurer of Ireland with George, third earl of Cholmondeley, on 22 Feb. 1746 (Coxe, *Pelham Administration*, 1829, i. 292–6).

Though not gratified to the extent of his wishes, Pitt zealously defended the ministerial measures, and in April supported the employment of eighteen thousand Hanoverians in Flanders. He spoke so well on this occasion that Pelham told the Duke of Newcastle that he 'had the dignity of Sir William Wyndham, the wit of Mr. Pulteney, and the knowledge and judgment of Sir Robert Walpole' (*ib.* i. 309). On 6 May 1746 he was promoted to the important post of paymaster-general of the forces, and on the 24th of the same month was sworn a member of the privy council. Greatly to his honour, and unlike his predecessors, Pitt declined to accept a farthing from his new office beyond the salary legally attaching to it. He refused either to appropriate to himself the interest of the huge balances in his hands, or to accept the commission of one-half per cent. which foreign powers had been accustomed to pay on receipt of their subsidies. Owing to this disinterested conduct, Pitt, notwithstanding the grave inconsistencies of which he had been guilty since Granville's downfall, secured a large share of the public confidence.

At the general election in June 1747 Pitt was returned, through the influence of the government, for Seaford. The Duke of Newcastle is said to have personally interfered in the election in his behalf, but the petition against his return was dismissed by a majority of 151 votes (*Parl. Hist.* xiv. 101-8). He continued to give a zealous support to the Pelhams, but, in spite of his abject submission, he failed to overcome the king's aversion (*Chatham Correspondence*, 1838–40, i. 49). At the opening of the session in January 1751 Pitt warmly defended the new treaties with Spain and Bavaria, and declared that he was no longer an advocate for resisting the right of search claimed by Spain (*Parl. Hist.* xiv. 798–804). He opposed the ministerial plan for the reduction of the naval establishment, because of his 'fears of Jacobitism.' No other ground, he protested, would have induced him 'to differ with those with whom I am determined to lead my life' (Coxe, *Memoirs of the Pelham Administration*, ii. 143-4; Walpole, *Letters*, ii. 239-40). On 22 Feb. he supported the Bavarian subsidy 'in a good but too general speech' (Walpole, *Memoirs of the Reign of George II*, 1847, i. 49; *Parl. Hist.* xiv. 963-70).

During this session the long-smothered rivalry between Pitt and Henry Fox (afterwards first baron Holland) [q. v.] became very apparent, especially in the discussion of the Regency Bill, necessitated by the death of the Prince of Wales (Walpole, *Letters*, ii. 242; Dodington, *Diary*, 1784, p. 121). On Pelham's death in March 1754 the Duke of Newcastle was appointed first lord of the treasury; but, much to Pitt's resentment, this change brought him no promotion. At the general election in the following month he was returned to the House of Commons for Aldborough, a pocket borough belonging to the Duke of Newcastle. On 14 Nov. he obtained leave to bring in a bill for the relief of the Chelsea out-pensioners (*Parl. Hist.* xv. 374–5), which passed through both houses without opposition, and received the royal assent in the following month (28 George II, cap. i). Reconciled for a time by their common interest, Pitt and Fox vied with each other in ridiculing Sir Thomas Robinson, to whom Newcastle had entrusted the leadership of the House of Commons. On 25 Nov. Pitt suddenly startled the commons by an attack upon the duke himself. In a remarkable speech he called on the mem-

bers to assist in preserving the dignity of the house, lest they 'should only sit to register the arbitrary edicts of one too powerful a subject.' Two days later he made a scathing attack upon Murray, the new attorney-general, a great favourite of the prime minister (WALPOLE, *Memoirs of the Reign of George II*, i. 408, 412–14; WALDEGRAVE, *Memoirs*, 1821, pp. 146–8, 150–2). According to Horace Walpole, Pitt delivered 'one of his best worded and most spirited declamations for liberty' during the discussion of the Scottish Sheriff-depute Bill on 26 Feb. 1755 (*Memoirs of the Reign of George II*, ii. 5). In April the short-lived alliance between Pitt and Fox was broken off by Fox's acceptance of a seat in the cabinet, a desertion which Pitt never forgot or forgave (*ib.* ii. 37–39; *Chatham Correspondence*, i. 132–3).

Pitt now connected himself with Leicester House, and agreed to support the Princess of Wales and her son, afterwards George III, against Newcastle, who had hitherto been her favourite minister (WALDEGRAVE, *Memoirs*, pp. 37–9). During the summer Newcastle and Hardwicke vainly endeavoured to induce Pitt to give his cordial assistance to the ministry. Pitt, however, 'was very explicit, and fairly let them know that he expected to be secretary of state and would not content himself with any meaner employment' (*ib.* p. 44). When the Hessian treaty was brought to the treasury, Legge, the chancellor of the exchequer, refused, at Pitt's instigation, to sign the treasury warrants for carrying it into execution. At the opening of parliament on 13 Nov. Pitt delivered a brilliant and powerful speech against the subsidies. 'He spoke,' says Horace Walpole in a letter to his friend Conway, 'at past one for an hour and thirty-five minutes. There was more humour, wit, vivacity, finer language, more boldness, in short, more astonishing perfections, than even you, who are used to him, can conceive' (WALPOLE, *Letters*, ii. 484). It was in the course of this speech that Pitt made the famous comparison between the coalition of Fox and Newcastle and the juncture of the Rhone and the Saone (WALPOLE, *Memoirs of George II*, ii. 58). Pitt and Legge were dismissed from their respective offices on 20 Nov. 1755. As his means were narrow, Pitt induced his brother-in-law, Temple, to lend him 1,000*l.* a year till better times (*Grenville Papers*, 1852–3, i. 149–52).

Throughout 1755 hostilities had been continual between the English and French in North America, and early in 1756 the rupture with France became complete. Pitt supported the government in their attempt to render the army and navy more effective, and spoke warmly in favour of the establishment of a real militia force, but continued his attacks on the subsidies to German princes. During the debate on Lyttelton's motion for a vote of credit for a million in May 1756, Pitt roundly abused the ministers for their incapacity. His charge, he said, was that 'we had provoked before we could defend, and neglected after provocation; that we were left inferior to France in every quarter; that the vote of credit had been misapplied to secure the electorate; and that we had bought a treaty with Prussia by sacrificing our rights' (WALPOLE, *Memoirs of the Reign of George II*, ii. 191–7). The disastrous events—the loss of Minorca, the defeat of Braddock at Fort Duquesne, the capture of Calcutta by Surajah Dowlah, and the horrors of the Black Hole—which followed the prorogation of parliament completed the unpopularity of Newcastle's ministry, and made Pitt's accession to power an inevitable necessity. The king, at length finding that he had no alternative but to call in the popular favourite, authorised Hardwicke to open negotiations with Pitt, who boldly refused to take any part in the administration while the Duke of Newcastle remained. Upon the duke's declaration of his intention to resign in November 1756, Fox was directed to form an administration with Pitt. But Pitt also refused to act with Fox. After further negotiations the Duke of Devonshire consented to become first lord of the treasury, while Pitt, the actual premier, became secretary of state for the southern department (4 Dec. 1756) and the leader of the House of Commons. The great seal was put in commission, Legge was made chancellor of the exchequer, Temple first lord of the admiralty, and George Grenville treasurer of the navy. Having vacated his seat at Aldborough by the acceptance of office, Pitt was returned for Buckingham and Okehampton, and elected to sit for Okehampton.

Distrusted by the king, and feebly supported in the House of Commons, where the Duke of Newcastle's corrupt influence was still dominant, Pitt soon found that he was unable to carry on the government of the country with the aid of public opinion alone. Vigorous measures were, however, immediately taken to increase the army, the Hessians were dismissed, a bill for the establishment of a national militia was brought in, and, in order to allay the disloyalty of the Scots, the recommendation originally made by Duncan Forbes in 1738 was carried into effect by the formation of two regiments out

of the highland clans. During the earlier part of the winter Pitt was laid up with a severe attack of gout. He made his first appearance as leader of the house on 17 Feb. 1757, when he delivered a message from the king, desiring support for his electoral dominions and the king of Prussia (WALPOLE, *Memoirs of the Reign of George II*, ii. 313). On the following day Pitt proposed a vote of 200,000*l.* on that account, and was unkindly reminded by Fox that he had said 'the German measures of last year would be a millstone about the neck of the minister' (*ib.* ii. 314). In the same month he pleaded unsuccessfully with the king for Admiral Byng. When he urged that the House of Commons was inclined to mercy, the king shrewdly replied, 'Sir, you have taught me to look for the sense of my subjects in another place than the House of Commons' (*ib.* ii. 331). To Waldegrave the king expressed his dislike of Pitt and Temple in very strong terms, and complained that 'the secretary made him long speeches, which possibly might be very fine, but were greatly beyond his comprehension; and that his letters were affected, formal, and pedantic' (WALDEGRAVE, *Memoirs*, p. 95). Urged by the Duke of Cumberland, who was desirous that a new administration should be formed before he set out for Hanover, where he was about to take the command of the electoral forces, the king at length struck the blow which he had for some time meditated. On 5 April 1757 Temple was dismissed from office, and on the following day Pitt shared the same fate. The public discontent, which had subsided when Pitt had been called to power, now burst out again on his dismissal from office. The stocks fell. The court of common council voted the freedom of the city to Pitt and Legge for 'their loyal and disinterested conduct during their truly honourable though short administration,' and for some weeks a shower of gold boxes and addresses descended upon Pitt from all parts of the country (ALMON, *Anecdotes*, iii. 2–5).

Ultimately, after a ministerial interregnum of eleven weeks, the king found himself obliged to acquiesce in Pitt's return. On 11 June Lord Mansfield was given full powers to open negotiations with Pitt and Newcastle. With the assistance of Lord Hardwicke as mediator, the alliance between the two statesmen was concluded, and on 29 June Pitt once more became secretary of state, with the supreme direction of the war and of foreign affairs. The Duke of Newcastle returned to the treasury as the nominal head of the ministry, with the disposal of the civil and ecclesiastical patronage, and of that part of the secret-service money which was employed in bribing the members of the House of Commons. Lord Granville remained president of the council. Legge again became chancellor of the exchequer; Sir Robert Henley, afterwards Lord Northington, was appointed lord keeper of the great seal; Temple lord privy seal, George Grenville treasurer of the navy, and Fox paymaster-general of the forces. Pitt was anxious to represent the city of Bath, which Henley vacated on his promotion to the peerage. As no new secretary of state had been 'appointed in his room, nor his commission revoked,' he was under no necessity to offer himself for re-election (PHILLIMORE, *Memoirs of Lord Lyttelton*, 1845, ii. 594). He therefore accepted the Chiltern Hundreds (*Journals of the House of Commons*, xxvii. 926), and at a by-election in July 1757 was returned for Bath.

During the next four years Pitt's biography is to be found in the history of the world. Since 1756 England, allied with Prussia under Frederick the Great, had been arrayed in war against a combination of France, Austria, and the Empire, which was afterwards joined by Russia and Spain. The conflict was pursued in America and India, as well as in Europe. The struggle had opened disastrously for England. 'My lord,' Pitt had said to the Duke of Devonshire, 'I am sure I can save this country, and nobody else can' (WALPOLE, *Memoirs of the Reign of George II*, iii. 84). Upon being recalled to power, he immediately took steps to accomplish this task. Braving all charges of inconsistency, he brushed aside his old hatred of foreign subsidies and German alliances, and frankly declared that he would win America in Germany. With the opening of 1758 began a succession of victories all over the world which effectually justified the claim of Pitt to be the restorer of the greatness of Britain. 'We are forced to ask every morning,' said Horace Walpole in 1759, 'what victory there has been for fear of missing one.' Pitt himself planned the expeditions, and he raised loans for war expenses with a profusion that appalled more timid financiers. In 1760 no less than sixteen millions were voted. After the Duke of Cumberland's humiliating acceptance of the convention of Kloster Seven (10 Sept. 1757), which Pitt promptly disavowed, he raised another army for service in Germany, which, under Prince Ferdinand of Brunswick, gained the decisive battle of Minden (1 Aug. 1759). In the meantime, in America, Louisburg and Fort Duquesne were wrested from

the French. In 1759 the French navy was almost entirely destroyed in the decisive battles of Lagos and Quiberon. Wolfe's crowning victory at Quebec (13 Sept. 1759) destroyed the last remnant of French dominion in Canada. Clive's victory of Plassy (23 Jan. 1757) rendered the English masters of Bengal, while in January 1760 Sir Eyre Coote routed the last French army in the East Indies at Wandewash. Pitt's conduct of the war led to the culminating point of English power in the eighteenth century, and made England as much an object of jealousy and dread to all Europe as Spain and France had been formerly.

At the close of the reign of George II, Pitt was in the zenith of his glory. The 'Great Commoner,' as he was called, 'was the first Englishman of his time, and he had made England the first country in the world' (MACAULAY, *Essays*, ii. 198). His power over the House of Commons was complete. Divisions on party questions became unknown, and supplies were voted without discussion. The only political event which disturbed the placid current of domestic affairs was the resignation of Temple on 14 Nov. 1759, because he had been refused the Garter, but even he was induced to resume office two days afterwards.

On the accession of George III signs of an approaching change soon became apparent. The first royal speech to the council was composed by the king and Bute without any previous consultation with Pitt, and it was only after a long altercation that Pitt induced Bute to eliminate from it a covert censure upon the conduct of the war. In March 1761 Bute was appointed secretary of state in place of Holdernesse, and Legge was dismissed from the post of chancellor of the exchequer. At the general election in the same month Pitt was again returned for Bath. Bute and Pitt had been in political relations more than once during the late reign, but Pitt's refusal to screen Lord George Sackville [see GERMAIN] had led to a coolness between them. Bute, anxious to rid himself of Pitt, at once took advantage of the jealousies which had begun to show themselves in the cabinet, in order to make his continuance in it impossible. Bute urged the necessity of an immediate peace. Pitt had no real desire for any peace which did not involve the complete humiliation of France. In September 1761, having become aware of the 'Family Compact,' he proposed to commence hostilities against Spain. To this his colleagues, after a discussion of the question in three successive cabinet councils, refused to concur, and on 5 Oct. Pitt and Temple resigned their respective offices. In the hope of lessening his popularity, rewards were pressed on Pitt both by the king and Bute. Though Pitt refused to become either governor of Canada or chancellor of the Duchy of Lancaster, he accepted a pension of 3,000*l.* a year for three lives and the title of Baroness Chatham for his wife (*Chatham Correspondence*, ii. 146–53). A number of libels instantly appeared, in which he was accused of having sold his country. Finding that the cause of his resignation had been 'grossly misrepresented,' Pitt wrote a letter to the town clerk of the city of London, explaining the real facts of the case (THACKERAY, *History of the Earl of Chatham*, 1827, i. 594–6), and on lord mayor's day he made a triumphal progress to the Guildhall, while Bute was hooted, and the king and queen were scarcely noticed.

On Pitt's retirement Bute became supreme in the ministry, although Newcastle remained its nominal head, and even he resigned in May 1762. The events which quickly followed, especially the declaration of war with Spain in January 1762, justified Pitt's sagacity. Nevertheless he carefully abstained from any factious opposition during the first session of the new parliament. On 11 Dec. 1761 he supported a motion for the production of the Spanish papers, and was savagely attacked by Colonel Barré, to whom he deigned to make no reply (WALPOLE, *Memoirs of the Reign of George III*, 1894, i. 91–6). He also took part in the debate on the vote of credit in May following, when he pointed out the necessity of continuing the war in Germany, and of giving adequate support to the king of Portugal (*ib.* i. 128–31). Though suffering from a severe attack of gout, Pitt attended the house on 9 Dec. 1762, when he denounced the preliminary treaty with France and Spain, and maintained that the peace was both insecure and inadequate (*Parl. Hist.* xv. 1259–71). At the end of the speech, which lasted three hours and twenty-six minutes, and was delivered by him sitting and standing alternately, he was compelled, by the violence of the pain, to leave the house without taking part in the division. He declined to present the address of the Bath corporation congratulating the king on the 'adequate and advantageous peace,' and intimated to his friend Ralph Allen [q. v.] that he would never stand again for that city (THACKERAY, *Hist. of the Earl of Chatham*, ii. 23–7). In March 1763 he opposed Dashwood's obnoxious cider tax, and made a laughing-stock of his brother-in-law George Grenville [q. v.] (*Parl. Hist.*

xv. 1307–8). Next month Bute resigned, and Grenville became prime minister with Lords Egremont and Halifax as his chief supporters.

On Lord Egremont's death in August 1763, the king, by Bute's advice, sent for Pitt, who insisted on the restoration of the great whig families. As the king refused to accede to these terms, the negotiation was broken off, and Grenville remained in power (Harris, *Life of Lord Chancellor Hardwicke*, 1847, iii. 372–81; *Grenville Papers*, ii. 93–7, 192 et seq.) On 24 Nov. 1763 Pitt opposed the surrender of the privilege of parliament in Wilkes's case 'as highly dangerous to the freedom of parliament and an infringement on the rights of the people,' but at the same time expressed his thorough detestation of 'the whole series of "North Britons"' (*Parl. Hist.* xv. 1363–4). On 17 Feb. 1764 he supported a motion condemning general warrants as illegal, and declared that 'if the House negatived the motion they would be the disgrace of the present age and the reproach of posterity' (*ib.* xv. 1401–3). Towards the end of this year he became finally estranged from the Duke of Newcastle, to whom he never afterwards alluded but in terms of distrust and dislike.

At the beginning of 1765 Pitt's health became worse. He remained for several months in retirement at Hayes, and was absent from parliament during the whole of the session in which the Stamp Act was passed. In May 1765 the Duke of Cumberland made a fruitless visit to Hayes in order to induce him to take office. In the following month the duke had again recourse to him, but, after two interviews with the king, he declined to form a government without the concurrence of Temple (*Chatham Correspondence*, ii. 310–15). In July 1765 the Marquis of Rockingham succeeded Grenville as prime minister. On 14 Jan. 1766 Pitt, whose health had been partially restored by a visit to Bath, reappeared in the House of Commons. In a remarkable speech he declared that he could not give the Rockingham ministry his confidence, for 'confidence is a plant of slow growth in an aged bosom: youth is the season of credulity.' Though he asserted 'the authority of this kingdom over the colonies to be sovereign and supreme in every circumstance of government and legislation whatsoever,' he denied the right of the mother country to tax the colonies, and maintained that taxation was 'no part of the governing or legislative power.' In reply to the charge that he had given birth to sedition in America, he declared that he rejoiced that the colonists had resisted, and added: 'Three millions of people so dead to all the feelings of liberty as voluntarily to submit to be slaves would have been fit instruments to make slaves of the rest.' He concluded his second speech by recommending that the Stamp Act should be repealed 'absolutely, totally, and immediately' (*Parl. Hist.* xvi. 97–100, 101, 103–8). While objecting to the principle of the Declaratory Act in February 1766, Pitt zealously assisted the government in carrying the repeal of the Stamp Act. But he refused to listen to Rockingham's frequent solicitations to join his ministry, though they were agreed on most of the important questions of the day. His conduct in declining this opportunity of forming an honourable coalition with Rockingham is one of the most disastrous incidents of Pitt's political career; but it may well be doubted whether he would have acted as he did had he been in full possession of his health. His habits had been for some time becoming increasingly eccentric, and there can be little doubt that his mind was already in a morbid condition.

On Rockingham's dismissal in July 1766, Pitt, who had warmly avowed his sympathy with the king in his wish to destroy party government, was instructed to form a ministry. Temple proved intractable, and quarrelled with his brother-in-law. Grafton became first lord of the treasury, Northington lord president, Camden lord chancellor, Charles Townshend chancellor of the exchequer, and Shelburne and Conway secretaries of state. Pitt, whose infirmity rendered a constant attendance in the House of Commons impossible, took the sinecure office of lord privy seal (30 July 1766), and was raised to the peerage with the titles of Viscount Pitt of Burton-Pynsent in the county of Somerset and Earl of Chatham in the county of Kent (4 Aug.) Thus was formed the ill-assorted ministry afterwards described by Burke in his famous speech on American taxation as 'a tesselated pavement without cement; here a bit of black stone, and there a bit of white; patriots and courtiers, king's friends and republicans; whigs and tories; treacherous friends and open enemies . . . a very curious show, but utterly unsafe to touch and unsure to stand on' (*Works of Edmund Burke*, 1815, ii. 420).

Pitt's acceptance of a peerage was very unpopular. In London the preparations for a banquet and a general illumination of the city in his honour were immediately countermanded when it became known that he had deserted the House of Commons. 'The joke here is,' wrote Lord Chesterfield to his son, 'that he has had a fall upstairs, and has

done himself so much hurt that he will never be able to stand upon his legs again' (*Letters and Works of the Earl of Chesterfield*, 1845–1853, iv. 427). Chatham's many difficulties in managing his heterogeneous ministry were greatly increased by the despotic manner in which he treated his colleagues. Within four months all those members of the Rockingham administration who had been induced to remain in office resigned. To counterbalance these defections, Chatham made renewed overtures to the Bedford party (*Chatham Correspondence*, iii. 135), and, on their failure, the administration became more tory in character.

On entering office Chatham endeavoured to execute his long-cherished plan of making a great northern alliance against the house of Bourbon, but he soon found himself foiled in that direction by the selfish policy of Frederick the Great. He also formed schemes for transferring the power of the East India Company to the crown and for the better government of Ireland. In England one of the first things to engage his attention was the apprehended scarcity of corn. On 24 Sept. the celebrated order in council was issued which laid an embargo upon the exportation of grain. His maiden speech in the House of Lords on 11 Nov. 1766 was delivered in defence of this unconstitutional though necessary step. He is said to have spoken with 'coolness, dignity, and art' (Walpole, *Memoirs of the Reign of George III*, ii. 263). His speech, however, during the debate on the Indemnity Bill on 10 Dec. was less successful. He flouted the peers and involved himself in an altercation with the Duke of Richmond. Both lords were required to promise that the matter should go no further (*Journals of the House of Lords*, xxxi. 448), and 'from that day Lord Chatham, during the whole remainder of his administration, appeared no more in the House of Lords' (Walpole, *Memoirs of the Reign of George III*, ii. 291).

Early in 1767 Chatham was absolutely incapacitated from all attention to business. From May 1767 to October 1768 he held no intercourse with the outside world. He refused interviews with his colleagues, and even declined a visit from the king. So much mystery was observed as to the nature of his malady that his friends were unable to fathom it, and his enemies declared that he was playing a part (see Walpole, *Letters*, v. 63, 131). Meantime Grafton assumed the duties of prime minister, the cabinet grew divided, and parliament unruly. The government was defeated on the annual vote for the land tax. Chatham's policy was overturned by his colleagues, and America was taxed by Charles Townshend, the chancellor of the exchequer. The king, however, insisted on Chatham remaining in office, 'for though confined to your house,' he wrote on 23 Jan. 1768, 'your name has been sufficient to enable my administration to proceed' (*Chatham Correspondence*, iii. 318). The privy seal was put in temporary commission on 2 Feb. 1768 for the purpose of hearing the arguments in the Warmley charter case, and was redelivered to Chatham at Hayes on the 21st of the following month. On 14 Oct. 1768 Chatham, in a letter written by his wife in the language of that abject respect which always marked his communications with the king, requested permission to resign (*ib.* iii. 343–4), and on the following day his seal was delivered by Camden to the king, who received it with some show of reluctance.

A severe attack of gout at last relieved Chatham from the mental disease under which he had been suffering. In November 1768 he became reconciled to Temple and George Grenville (Walpole, *Letters*, v. 136). Some time, however, still elapsed before he resumed a part in public affairs. In July 1769 he showed himself at a levée, and had a private interview with the king (*Grenville Papers*, iv. 426–7). At the opening of the session, on 9 Jan. 1770, Chatham reappeared in the house and made two vigorous speeches on the address. He boldly asserted that the liberty of the subject had been invaded, both at home and in the colonies; but, though he secured the adherence of Lord Camden, who openly denounced the Duke of Grafton's arbitrary measures, his amendment condemning the action of the House of Commons with regard to the Middlesex election was defeated by a large majority (*Parl. Hist.* xvi. 644, 646, 647–53, 656–65). On 22 Jan. Chatham, in a brilliant speech, seconded Rockingham's motion for a day to take into consideration the state of the nation. He asserted that the constitution had been 'grossly violated,' and declared that if the breach was effectually repaired the people would 'of themselves return to a state of tranquillity; if not, may discord prevail for ever!' In order to deliver the House of Commons from the corrupt influences of the rotten boroughs, he suggested that an additional member should be given to every county. At the close of his speech he announced that Lord Rockingham 'and his friends are now united with me and mine upon a principle which I trust will make our union indissoluble' (*ib.* xvi. 747–55). A week later Grafton resigned, and North became prime minister.

Chatham, who never had many personal adherents at any time in his career, appears to have discovered the mistake which he had hitherto made in repudiating the assistance of the whigs, and nothing more was heard of his former doctrine of the necessity of breaking up political parties. He and his new friends were, however, far from united in their policy, and frequent signs of disunion appeared in their ranks. On 2 Feb. Chatham supported Rockingham's motion with reference to the proceedings against Wilkes, and condemned the conduct of the House of Commons in most severe terms (*ib.* xvi. 816–20). During the debate on Lord Craven's motion in favour of increasing the strength of the navy, Chatham complained strongly of 'the secret influence' behind the throne, owing to which, he asserted, there had been no 'original minister' since the accession of George III (*ib.* xvi. 841–2, 843; WALPOLE, *Memoirs of the Reign of George III*, iv. 62–3). On 14 March, while supporting a motion for the production of the civil list accounts, he declared that 'the late lord chancellor [Camden] was dismissed for giving his vote in this house.' At the instance of Lord Marchmont these words were taken down. Chatham, however, refused to retract them, and it was finally resolved that 'nothing has appeared to this House to justify that assertion' (*Journals of the House of Lords*, xxxii. 476; *Parl. Hist.* xvi. 849–50, 851–2). Chatham's bill for the reversal of the adjudications of the House of Commons against Wilkes was rejected by the House of Lords on 1 May (*ib.* xvi. 954–966). His motion censuring Lord North and his colleagues for the answer which they had advised the king to give to the remonstrance from the City, as well as his motion for a dissolution of parliament, met with the same want of success (*ib.* xvi. 966–74, 978–9). On 1 June the thanks of the common council of London were presented to Chatham for the zeal which he had shown 'in the support of those most valuable and sacred privileges, the right of election and the right of petition,' &c. (THACKERAY, *History of the Earl of Chatham*, ii. 193–5). On 22 Nov. he supported, in a speech of great power, the Duke of Richmond's motion for the production of the papers relating to the seizure of the Falkland Islands. He charged the ministers 'with having destroyed all content and unanimity at home by a series of oppressive, unconstitutional measures, and with having betrayed and delivered up the nation defenceless to a foreign enemy;' and insisted in the strongest terms on the necessity of impressing seamen, declaring that 'the first great and acknowledged object of national defence in this country is to maintain such a superior naval force at home that even the united fleets of France and Spain may never be masters of the Channel' (*Parl. Hist.* xvi. 1091–1108). He attacked Lord Chief-justice Mansfield more than once during the session for his direction to the jury in the case of Woodfall, the publisher of the 'Letters of Junius' (*ib.* xvi. 1302, 1305–6, 1313–1317). On 30 April 1771 he supported the Duke of Richmond's attempt to expunge the resolution of the House of Lords of 2 Feb. 1770 relating to the Middlesex election, but failed to elicit any reply from the ministers (*ib.* xvii. 216–219). On the following day he unsuccessfully moved for an address to the king to dissolve parliament, and declared himself a convert to triennial parliaments.

During the next three years Chatham's health was so infirm that he was rarely able to attend the House of Lords. On 19 May 1772 he spoke warmly in favour of the bill for the relief of protestant dissenters, and made a violent attack upon the bishops (*ib.* xvii. 400–1; see WALPOLE, *Journal of the Reign of George III*, 1859, i. 95–6). But his energies were now mainly directed towards forcing on the government a pacific solution of their difficulties with the American colonies. On 26 May 1774 he reappeared in the house, and implored the ministers 'to adopt a more gentle mode of governing America,' while he reasserted that 'this country had no right under heaven' to tax the colonists (*Parl. Hist.* xvii. 1353–6). In the following month he opposed the Quebec Government Bill, which established a legislative council, but confirmed the French laws. Pitt declared that 'the whole of the bill appeared to him destructive of that liberty which ought to be the groundwork of every constitution' (*ib.* xvii. 1402–4; WALPOLE, *Journal of the Reign of George III*, i. 374). On 20 Jan. 1775 he proposed an address to the king requesting him to recall the troops from Boston, 'in order to open the ways towards an happy settlement of the dangerous troubles in America.' In an eloquent speech he told the ministers that they would be 'forced to a disgraceful abandonment of their present measures and principles, which they avow, but cannot defend.' He fully justified the resistance of the colonists, and reminded the house that 'it is not repealing this act of parliament—it is not repealing a piece of parchment that can restore America to our bosom; you must repeal her fears and her resentments, and you may then hope for her love and gratitude' (*Parl. Hist.* xviii.

149-60, 165-6). He was supported by Shelburne, Camden, Rockingham, and Richmond, but the motion was defeated by sixty-eight votes to eighteen. After a conference with Franklin, Chatham, on 1 Feb. 1775, introduced a bill 'for settling the troubles in America,' the purport of which was to declare the supremacy of this country over the colonies in all cases except taxation; to annul the various obnoxious acts which had been passed; and to authorise the meeting of a general congress at Philadelphia, at which the colonists should acknowledge the restricted supremacy, and make a free grant to the king of a certain perpetual revenue, subject to the disposition of the British parliament (*ib.* xviii. 198–204, 209, 210–11). The bill was rejected, and was subsequently printed and circulated by Chatham as an appeal to the judgment of the public from that of the House of Lords.

During the greater part of this year and throughout 1776 an illness, apparently similar to that which had befallen him during his last administration, prevented Chatham from attending parliament. Though in a state of great weakness, he went down to the house on 30 May 1777, and unsuccessfully moved an address to the crown for the stoppage of hostilities in America. 'You may ravage,' he said; 'you cannot conquer. It is impossible. You cannot conquer the Americans. . . . I might as well talk of driving them before me with this crutch.' He insisted on the immediate redress of all the American grievances. 'This,' he said, 'will be the herald of peace; this will open the way for treaty;' and added: 'Should you conquer this people, you conquer under the cannon of France; under a masked battery then ready to open. The moment a treaty with France appears, you must declare war, though you had only five ships of the line in England' (Thackeray, *Hist. of the Earl of Chatham*, ii. 311–14, 319–20). According to the testimony of his son, William Pitt, Chatham replied to Lord Weymouth during this debate 'in a flow of eloquence, and with a beauty of expression, animated and striking beyond conception' (*Chatham Correspondence*, iv. 438). In the following summer Chatham fell from his horse in a fit, while riding in the vicinity of Hayes.

He made two brilliant speeches during the debate on the address at the opening of parliament in November 1777, and vehemently denounced the employment of savages against the Americans. In his spirited reply to the Earl of Suffolk, which appeared to the Duke of Grafton 'to surpass all that we have ever heard of the celebrated orators of Greece or Rome,' he made a famous appeal to the tapestry hangings of the House of Lords. In an amendment to the address he recommended the immediate cessation of hostilities, but was once more defeated (*Parl. Hist.* xix. 360–75, 409–10, 411). On 2 Dec. he supported Richmond's motion for an inquiry into the state of the nation, and pointed out the defenceless state of Gibraltar and Port Mahon (*ib.* xix. 474–8). On 5 Dec. he moved for the instructions to General Burgoyne, and again recommended the withdrawal of the troops from America, though he still declared himself 'an avowed enemy to American independency' (*ib.* xix. 485–91). Both this motion and another which he moved, with reference to the employment of Indians against the Americans, were defeated by forty votes to nineteen (*ib.* xix. 507–8, 509, 510, 512). On 11 Dec. he protested against the adjournment of the house at a time 'when the affairs of this country present on every side prospects full of awe, terror, and impending danger' (*ib.* xix. 597–602), and was indecently told by Suffolk that he only wanted the house to sit because 'he would be allowed to give his advice nowhere else' (Walpole, *Journal of the Reign of George III*, ii. 173).

In Jan. 1778 written explanations passed between Chatham and Rockingham with regard to their different views on the policy to be pursued towards the revolted colonies. Rockingham was anxious to acknowledge at once the independence of America, while Chatham, in spite of the gloomy outlook of affairs, persisted in his opposition to that course (*Chatham Correspondence*, iv. 489–92). Early in the same year Chatham's physician, Dr. Addington, and Sir James Wright, a friend of Lord Bute, engaged in an ineffectual attempt to bring about a political alliance between the two statesmen, and their gossiping interviews gave rise to a considerable controversy after Chatham's death (see Thackeray, *History of the Earl of Chatham*, vol. ii. app. pp. 362–9, 633–57). Though the only hope of retaining the friendship of America and of baffling the efforts of France and Spain lay in Chatham's return to power, the king refused to hold any direct communication with him. In March 1778 North made a futile attempt to induce him to join the government, on the understanding that he should support 'the fundamentals of the present administration' (*Correspondence of George III with Lord North*, 1867, ii. 149). But Shelburne, who represented Chatham in this negotiation, assured North's envoy that Chatham would not accept office unless an entirely new government were formed (Lord

Edmond Fitzmaurice, *Life of William, Earl of Shelburne*, 1875-6, iii. 20-5). On 7 April the Duke of Richmond, who had formerly supported Chatham's American policy, but now openly advocated the immediate acknowledgment of American independence, moved an address to the crown for the withdrawal of the forces from the revolted colonies. Against the advice of his physician, Chatham insisted on being present at the debate, in order that he might publicly declare his disagreement with the American policy of the Rockingham party. Wrapped up in flannel, and supported on crutches, he was led into the house by his son William, and his son-in-law, Lord Mahon. In a few broken words, uttered in a barely audible voice, he protested for the last time against 'the dismemberment of this ancient and most noble monarchy,' and laughed to scorn the fears of a French invasion. While rising to speak a second time in reply to the Duke of Richmond, Chatham fell backwards in a fit. He was carried into the Prince's Chamber, and the debate was immediately adjourned (*Parl. Hist.* xix. 1012-31). As soon as he could be moved he was carried into a messenger's house in Downing Street, where he remained a few days. Having recovered in some degree from the attack, he was removed to Hayes. There, after lingering a few weeks, he died on 11 May 1778, in his seventieth year. On the same day an address was carried unanimously in the House of Commons, praying the king 'to give directions that the remains of William Pitt, Earl of Chatham, be interred at the public charge, and that a monument be erected in the collegiate church of St. Peter's, Westminster, to the memory of that excellent statesman, with an inscription expressive of the public sense of so great and irreparable a loss' (*ib.* xix. 1224-5). Shelburne's motion that the House of Lords should attend the funeral was defeated by a single vote (*ib.* xix. 1233-1234). A sum of 20,000*l.* was voted by the House of Commons on 26 May in payment of Chatham's debts, and a bill settling an annuity of 4,000*l.* on his successors in the earldom received the royal assent on 3 June (*ib.* xix. 1225-8, 1233, 1234-55). The city of London presented a petition to the House of Commons requesting that Chatham might be buried in St. Paul's Cathedral (*ib.* xix. 1229-33); but the preparations for the funeral in the abbey had already been made, and the ministers were disinclined to grant any favours to the city. The body lay in state in the Painted Chamber on 7 and 8 June, and was buried in the north transept of Westminster Abbey on the following day. The funeral was attended chiefly by members of the opposition. The banner of the lordship of Chatham was borne by Barré, accompanied by the Dukes of Richmond, Manchester, and Northumberland, and the Marquis of Rockingham. The pall was upheld by Burke, Dunning, Sir George Savile, and Thomas Townshend. In the absence of the eldest son on foreign service, William Pitt was the chief mourner, while Lords Shelburne, Camden, and six other peers followed as assistant mourners.

Chatham was pre-eminently the most striking figure on the English political stage during the eighteenth century. By force of his own abilities and his extraordinary popularity he became the foremost man in the nation, notwithstanding the prejudice entertained against him by George II. 'In him,' says Mr. Lecky, 'the people for the first time felt their power. He was essentially their representative, and he gloried in avowing it' (*History of England in the Eighteenth Century*, 1883, ii. 516). Ambition was the ruling passion of his life, but 'it was ambition associated with worthy objects—the reputation of his country abroad, the integrity of her free institutions at home' (Lord Edmond Fitzmaurice, *Life of William, Earl of Shelburne*, iii. 33). In spite of his many foibles and weaknesses, Chatham was undoubtedly a man of consummate genius. His mind was singularly fertile in resources. The vice of irresolution was unknown to him. His courage was indomitable, his energy irresistible. 'Il faut avouer,' said Frederick the Great, 'que l'Angleterre a été longtems en travail, et qu'elle a beaucoup soufferte pour produire M. Pitt; mais enfin elle est accouchée d'un homme' (*Chatham Correspondence*, i. 444-5). As a war minister, his greatness is beyond question. Though his military plans were often faulty, and sometimes unsuccessful, he revived the spirit of the nation, and inspired all those who worked under him with his own undaunted courage. Regardless of the traditions of the services, he chose men as commanders of his expeditions for their merit, and not for their rank. It was his discernment that selected Wolfe for the command of the expedition to Quebec. 'I am no more an enthusiast to his memory than you,' wrote Horace Walpole of Chatham to his friend Cole. 'I knew his faults and his defects; yet . . . under him we attained not only our highest elevation, but the most solid authority in Europe. When the names of Marlborough and Chatham are still pronounced with awe in France, our little cavils make a

puny sound. Nations that are beaten cannot be mistaken' (*Letters*, vii. 76-7). On the other hand, it must be said that Chatham was too fond of war, and was indifferent alike to the misery it caused and the cost which it entailed.

Though Chatham's character is absolutely free from suspicion of corruption, no statesman ever exhibited greater inconsistencies during his political career. Pride rather than principle seems to have actuated his conduct on more than one occasion. He consulted no judgment but his own. His haughtiness to his colleagues was only equalled by his abject servility to the king. His vanity was excessive, and he delighted in pomp and ostentation. He was always playing a part: 'he was an actor in the closet, an actor at council, an actor in parliament; and even in private society he could not lay aside his theatrical tones and attitudes' (MACAULAY, *Essays*, 1852, ii. 148).

Owing to the absence of any regular and full reports of the parliamentary debates, only a few fragments of Chatham's actual speeches have been preserved—by Hugh Boyd [q. v.], Sir Philip Francis [q. v.], and others. His fame, therefore, as an orator rests almost entirely upon the evidence of contemporary writers as to the effects produced by his eloquence. All contemporary accounts concur in describing these effects to have been unparalleled, and, judged by this test, he must be ranked with the greatest orators of ancient or modern times. He spoke generally without premeditation, and his few prepared speeches appear to have been failures. His merit was chiefly rhetorical. He was neither witty nor pathetic. Little sustained or close argument figured in his speeches. He 'delighted in touching the moral chords, in appealing to strong passions, and in arguing questions on high grounds of principle rather than on grounds of detail' (LECKY, *Hist. of England in the Eighteenth Century*, ii. 469). His invective and sarcasm were simply terrific. In grace and dignity of gesture he was not inferior to Garrick. He possessed, moreover, every personal advantage that an orator could desire. His voice 'was both full and clear; his lowest whisper was distinctly heard; his middle tones were sweet, rich, and beautifully varied; when he elevated his voice to its highest pitch, the house was completely filled with the volume of sound' (BUTLER, *Reminiscences*, 1824, i. 139-140). In the House of Commons his eloquence overbore both criticism and opposition; friends and foes alike listened in breathless silence to the words which fell from his lips. In the uncongenial atmosphere of the House of Lords he was less successful; his impassioned style of oratory proved unsuitable for so small and frigid an assembly.

Chatham knew nothing of financial or commercial matters. He never applied himself steadily to any branch of knowledge, and was not even familiar with the rules of the House of Commons. He appears to have confined his reading to a small number of books, and, according to his sister, 'knew nothing accurately except Spenser's "Fairy Queen"' (MACAULAY, *Essays*, iii. 547). Demosthenes, Bolingbroke, and Barrow seem to have been his favourite authors in the matter of style, and he is said to have read the contents of Bailey's 'Dictionary' twice through from beginning to end. Like Lord Granville, he was unable to write a common letter well, and Wilkes has called him with some truth 'the best orator and the worst letter-writer' of the age (*Correspondence of John Wilkes*, 1805, ii. 127). In private life his conduct was exemplary: 'it was stained by no vices nor sullied by any meanness' (*Letters and Works of the Earl of Chesterfield*, ii. 468).

Chatham's figure was tall and imposing, with the eyes of a hawk, a little head, a thin face, and a long aquiline nose. He was scrupulously exact in his dress, and was never seen on business without a full-dress coat and tie-wig. His deportment in society was extremely dignified, and he 'preserved all the manners of the *vieille cour*, with a degree of pedantry, however, in his conversation, especially when he affected levity' (LORD EDMOND FITZMAURICE, *Life of William, Earl of Shelburne*, i. 76).

Monuments to Chatham, executed by John Bacon (1740–1799) [q. v.], were erected in Westminster Abbey and (with an inscription by Burke) in the Guildhall. The marble urn, with a medallion of Chatham by the same sculptor, placed by Lady Chatham in the grounds at Burton-Pynsent, was subsequently removed to Stowe, and is now in the garden of Revesby Abbey, Lincolnshire. There is a statue of Chatham by MacDowall in St. Stephen's Hall, Westminster. Statues were also erected in New York and in Charlestown in acknowledgment of his services in promoting the repeal of the Stamp Act (see *Magazine of American History*, vii. 67, viii. 214-20). A portrait of Chatham, by Richard Brompton, at Chevening, was presented by Chatham in 1772 to Philip, second earl Stanhope. A replica is in the National Portrait Gallery. It has been engraved by J. K. Sherwin and Edward Fisher. Another portrait, by William Hoare, belongs

to Viscount Cobham. There are engravings of this portrait by Richard Houston, Edward Fisher, and others. The picture in the National Gallery, strangely misnamed 'The Death of the Earl of Chatham [in the House of Lords],' was painted by Copley in 1779–80. It was engraved under the direction of Bartolozzi by J. M. Delatre in 1820. References to a number of caricatures of Chatham will be found in the 'Catalogue of Prints and Drawings in the British Museum: Political and Personal Satires' (vol. iii. pt. ii. pp. 1205–6, vol. iv. pp. lxxxii–iv). The original Blackfriars Bridge, designed by Robert Mylne, when first opened in 1769, was called 'Pitt Bridge' by order of the common council, but the name was soon afterwards dropped. The city approach to the bridge, also named after him, 'Chatham Square,' is now absorbed in New Bridge Street and the Thames Embankment. Fort Duquesne was renamed Fort Pitt, and subsequently Pittsburg, in his honour.

According to Lord Chesterfield, Chatham had 'a most happy turn to poetry, but he seldom indulged and seldomer avowed it' (Chesterfield, *Letters and Works*, ii. 468). Some Latin verses written by Chatham on the death of George I were published in 'Pietas Universitatis Oxoniensis in obitum serenissimi Regis Georgii I,' &c., Oxford, 1727, fol. These and some English verses addressed by Chatham to Temple and Garrick respectively are printed in Thackeray's 'History' (i. 4, 5, 172–3, ii. 250–1). Chatham published nothing himself, though more than one pamphlet has been erroneously ascribed to him. The authorship of the 'Letters of Junius' has also been attributed to Chatham, but on absurdly insufficient grounds. The connection of Francis and Junius with the reports of Chatham's speeches is the subject of an article by Mr. Leslie Stephen in the third volume of the 'English Historical Review' (pp. 233–49). Chatham's letters 'to his nephew, Thomas Pitt, esq. (afterwards Lord Camelford), then at Cambridge,' London, 1804, 8vo, were edited by William Wyndham Grenville, baron Grenville [q. v.], and have passed through several editions. His 'Correspondence' was edited by Messrs. W. S. Taylor and J. H. Pringle, the executors of the second Earl of Chatham, and 'published from the original manuscripts in their possession,' London, 1838–40, 8vo, 4 vols. A large number of Chatham's despatches and letters will be found in the Record Office and at the British Museum (see indices to the Addit. MSS. 1783–1835, 1854–75, 1876–81, 1882–7, 1888–93). Others belong to Lord Cobham (see *Hist. MSS. Comm.* 2nd Rep. App. p. 38), the Marquis of Lansdowne (*ib.* 3rd Rep. App. pp. 130–1, 135, 142, 146, 6th Rep. App. p. 241), Lord Leconfield (*ib.* 6th Rep. App. p. 315), and the Duke of Leeds (*ib.* 11th Rep. App. vii. 45).

He married, on 16 Nov. 1754, Hester, only daughter of Richard Grenville of Wotton Hall, Buckinghamshire, and Hester, countess Temple. His wife's brothers, Richard (afterwards Richard, earl Temple) and George, with her first cousin, George Lyttelton, and her husband, formed the famous 'Cobham cousinhood.' The marriage was a singularly happy one. They had three sons—viz.: (1) John [q. v.], who succeeded as second Earl of Chatham; (2) William (1759–1806) [q. v.], the famous statesman; and (3) James Charles, born on 24 April 1761, who entered the royal navy, became captain of H.M.'s sloop Hornet, and died off Barbados in 1781—and two daughters, viz.: (1) Hester, born on 18 Oct. 1755, who married, on 19 Dec. 1774, Charles, lord Mahon (afterwards third Earl Stanhope), and died at Chevening, Kent, on 18 July 1780, leaving three daughters, the eldest of whom was the well-known and eccentric Lady Hester Lucy Stanhope [q.v.]; and (2) Harriet, born on 18 April 1758, who married, on 28 Sept. 1785, the Hon. Edward James Eliot, remembrancer of the exchequer, second son of Edward, second baron Eliot of St. Germans, and died on 24 Sept. 1786, leaving an only daughter, Harriet Hester, who became the wife of Lieutenant-general Sir William Henry Pringle, G.C.B. Chatham's widow died at Burton-Pynsent, Somerset, on 3 April 1803, aged 82, when the barony of Chatham, bestowed on her on 4 Dec. 1761, devolved on her eldest son, John, second earl of Chatham. She was buried in Westminster Abbey on 16 April 1803.

For some years previously to his marriage Chatham resided at South Lodge, Enfield, Middlesex. He purchased Hayes Place, near Bromley in Kent, soon after his marriage. He rebuilt the house, and by subsequent purchases extended the grounds to about a hundred acres. Here he indulged in his favourite pursuit of landscape-gardening, sometimes even 'planting by torchlight, as his peremptory and impatient temper could brook no delay' (Walpole, *Memoirs of the Reign of George III*, iii. 30). From 1759 to 1761 Chatham lived in the house (now numbered 10) in St. James's Square which was occupied by Mr. Gladstone in the parliamentary session of 1890. On resigning office in October 1761 Chatham gave up his town house in St. James's Square, and resolved to live entirely at Hayes. Sir William Pynsent, an eccentric Somersetshire baronet, who

died on 12 Jan. 1765, left his estate at Burton-Pynsent in the parish of Curry-Rivell, and nearly 3,000*l.* a year, to Chatham, with whom he was personally unacquainted. The validity of the will was unsuccessfully disputed by the Rev. Sir Robert Pynsent, a cousin of the testator. Chatham erected a column (commonly known as the Burton steeple) in memory of his benefactor. A portion of the old mansion-house is still standing. On the death of Chatham's widow the estate passed by sale to the Pinney family. When Chatham came into possession of Burton-Pynsent, he sold Hayes to the Hon. Thomas Walpole. But on falling ill he became possessed with a morbid belief that only the air of Hayes would restore his health, and Walpole was persuaded to sell it back to him (*ib.* iii. 30–3; *Chatham Correspondence*, iii. 289–92). Chatham returned to Hayes in December 1767, and it continued his favourite residence for the rest of his life. Hayes Place was sold in 1785 to Mr. (afterwards Sir) James Bond, and by him, in 1789, to George, viscount Lewisham (afterwards third Earl of Dartmouth). It is now the residence of Mr. Everard Alexander Hambro. In the chancel of Hayes church, adjoining the grounds, are hung the banners which were borne at Chatham's funeral in Westminster Abbey. Chatham occupied North End House, Hampstead, in 1766, and during part of his mysterious illness in 1767. The house, which is now called Wildwood House, has undergone considerable alterations; but Chatham's room, concerning which Howitt relates some very curious particulars, still remains (*Northern Heights of London*, 1869, p. 82).

[Though much information as to Chatham's career can be gleaned from Francis Thackeray's ponderous History of the Earl of Chatham (2 vols. 4to, London, 1827), from Macaulay's Essays, the Chatham Correspondence, Almon's Anecdotes, and Timbs's Anecdote Biography, 1862, the first full life of Chatham was by Albert von Ruville (Berlin 1905, 3 vols., English transl. 1907, 3 vols.) See also Authentic Memoirs of the Right Hon. the late Earl of Chatham, 1778; Godwin's History of the Life of William Pitt, Earl of Chatham, 1783; the Speeches of the Right Hon. the Earl of Chatham, with a Biographical Memoir, 1848; Pitt's Correspondence with Colonial Governors in America, ed. Kimball (New York, 1906, 2 vols.); Coxe's Memoirs of Horatio, Lord Walpole, 1802; Memoirs by a celebrated Literary Character, 1814; John Nichols's Recollections and Reflections, 1822; Phillimore's Memoirs and Correspondence of George, Lord Lyttelton, 1845; Albemarle's Memoirs of the Marquis of Rockingham, 1852; Ballantyne's Lord Carteret, 1887; Carlyle's Frederick the Great, 1872–3; Boswell's Life of Johnson, 1887; Lady Chatterton's Memorials of Admiral Lord Gambier, 1861, vol. i; Russell's Life and Times of C. J. Fox, 1859, vol. i.; Mahon's History of England, 1858, vols. ii.–vii.; Bancroft's History of the United States of America, 1876, vols. iii. iv. vi.; Jesse's Memoirs of the Life and Reign of King George III, 1867; Woodfall's Junius, 1814; Nichols's Literary Anecdotes, 1812–15; Seward's Literary Anecdotes of Distinguished Persons, 1814, ii. 318, 353, 357–86; Memoirs of the Life and Writings of Benjamin Franklin, 1818, i. 305–7, 490–504, 508; Brougham's Historical Sketches of Statesmen, 1839, 1st ser. pp. 17–47; Grattan's Miscellaneous Works, 1822, pp. 9–10; Rogers's Complete Collection of the Protests of the House of Lords, 1875, ii. 101–17; Lodge's Portraits, 1849–50, vii. 289–304; Earle's English Premiers, 1871, i. 129–217; Walpole's Catalogue of Royal and Noble Authors, 1806, iv. 369–78; Whateley's Observations on Gardening, 1801, pp. 72, 85 *n.*; Thoms's Hannah Lightfoot, &c., 1867; Retrospective Review, vii. 352–78; North American Review, lv. 377–425; Edinburgh Review, lxx. 90–123; Dublin Univ. Mag. xl. 1–18; Collinson's History of Somerset, 1791, vol. i., Hundred of Abdick and Bulston, pp. 24–5; Thorne's Environs of London, 1876, i. 188, 289, 334, 696; Wheatley's London Past and Present, 1891, i. 367, 520, ii. 137, 161, 170, 242, 281, 301, iii. 4, 463, 472, 479; Chester's Westminster Abbey Registers (Harl. Soc. Publ.), 1875, pp. 426, 442, 469; Collins's Peerage of England, 1812, v. 47–73; Doyle's Official Baronage, 1886, i. 359–60; G. E. C.'s Complete Peerage, 1889, ii. 212–13; Foster's Alumni Oxon. 1715–1886, iii. 1121; London Gazettes, 1746, 1766, 1778; Hist. MSS. Comm. 1st Rep. App. pp. 56–7, 8th Rep. App. i. 196, 219–26, 9th Rep. App. iii. 12th Rep. App. ix. 254–6, 13th Rep. App. iii. 38, 66, 73, 74, 76–7, 84, 14th Rep. App. i. 10–13; Official Return of Lists of Members of Parliament, ii. 80, 93, 106, 109, 111, 115, 119, 129; Notes and Queries, passim; Brit. Mus. Cat.; Frederic Harrison's monograph in Twelve English Statesmen, 1905.] G. F. R. B.

PITT, WILLIAM (1759–1806), statesman, second son of William Pitt, first earl of Chatham [q. v.], and Hester, daughter of Richard Grenville, was born at Hayes, near Bromley, Kent, on 28 May 1759. As a child he was precocious and eager, and at seven years old looked forward to following in his father's steps (*Chatham Correspondence*, ii. 393–4). His health being extremely delicate, he was educated at home. His father took much interest in his studies, preparing him to excel as an orator by setting him to translate verbally, and at sight, passages from Greek and Latin authors, and hearing him recite. When thirteen years old he composed a tragedy—'Laurentino, King of Chersonese'—which he and his brothers and sisters acted at his father's house. It is extant in manu-

script. The plot is political, and there is no love in it (MACAULAY, *Miscellaneous Writings*, p. 396). At fourteen, when he knew more than most lads of eighteen, he matriculated at Cambridge, entering Pembroke Hall in the spring of 1773, and going into residence the following October. He was put under the care of the Rev. George Pretyman, afterwards Tomline [q. v.], one of the tutors. Soon afterwards a serious illness compelled his return home, and he remained there until the next July. Dr. Anthony Addington [q. v.] recommended a copious use of port wine. The remedy was successful, and at eighteen his health was established. For two years and a half he lived at Cambridge, with little or no society save that of his tutor, Pretyman. He studied Latin and Greek diligently, and showed a taste for mathematics; but of modern literature he read little, and of modern languages knew only French. In the spring of 1776 he graduated M.A. without examination, and towards the end of the year began to mix with other young men. He was excellent company, cheerful, witty, and well-bred. While still residing at Cambridge, he often went to hear debates in parliament, and on one of these occasions was introduced to Charles James Fox [q. v.], who was struck by his eager comments on the arguments of the different speakers (STANHOPE, *Life*, i. 27). He was present at his father's last speech in the House of Lords on 7 April 1778, and helped to carry the earl from the chamber. On his father's death he was left with an income of less than 300*l.* a year, and, intending to practise law, began to keep terms at Lincoln's Inn, though he lived for the most part at Cambridge. In the following October he published an answer to a letter from Lord Mountstuart with reference to his father's political conduct (*Ann. Reg.* 1778, xxi. 257–61). He was called to the bar on 12 June 1780, and in August went the western circuit. At the general election in September he stood for the university of Cambridge, and was at the bottom of the poll. Sir James Lowther, however, caused him to be elected at Appleby, and he took his seat on 23 Jan. 1781. Among his closest friends were Edward Eliot (afterwards his brother-in-law), Richard Pepper Arden (afterwards lord Alvanley), and Wilberforce. In their company he was always full of life and gaiety. At first he gambled a little, but gave it up on finding that the excitement was absorbing; for he resolved to allow nothing to hinder him from giving his whole mind to the service of his country.

On entering parliament Pitt joined himself to Lord Shelburne, then head of the party that had followed his father Chatham. He was thus in opposition to Lord North's administration. He made his first speech on 26 Feb. in support of Burke's bill for economical reform. The house expected much of Chatham's son, and was not disappointed. Perfectly at his ease, and in a voice full of melody and force, he set forth his opinions in well-ordered succession and in the best possible words (*Parl. Hist.* xxi. 1261). Burke's praise was unmeasured; Fox warmly congratulated him; and North declared his speech 'the best first speech that he had ever heard' (STANHOPE, i. 56, 58; *Life of Wilberforce*, i. 22). On 12 June he spoke in support of Fox's motion for peace with the American colonies. After expounding Chatham's principles, which had been impugned in the debate, he insisted on the injustice of the war and the miseries it had produced (*Parl. Hist.* xxii. 486). In the summer he again went circuit, had a little business, and impressed his fellow-barristers by his genial humour (STANHOPE, i. 63). In the debate on the address, on 28 Nov., after the disaster at York Town, he scornfully denounced the speech from the throne in an energetic speech, which was loudly applauded (*Parl. Hist.* xxii. 735). During the early part of 1782 he was prominent in opposition to the government, and on 8 March, when North's ministry was obviously tottering, declared that were it possible for him to expect to enter a new administration he 'would never accept a subordinate situation.' Though the words probably fell from him accidentally in the excitement of speaking (*Memoirs of Rockingham*, ii. 423), they expressed a settled intention (TOMLINE, i. 67). When, a few days later, Rockingham was forming an administration, Pitt was offered some minor offices, among them that of vice-treasurer of Ireland, which, though of small importance politically, was worth about 5,000*l.* a year and had been held by his father. Poor as he was, he refused it (*Life of Shelburne*, iii. 136). While giving the government an independent support, he was consequently not involved in its difficulties. Following in his father's steps, he moved on 7 May for a select committee on the state of the representation. He inveighed against the corrupt influence of the crown, declared that it was maintained by the system of close boroughs, and referred to his father's opinion that reform was necessary for the preservation of liberty. He did not, however, bring forward any definite plan. His motion was defeated by 161 to 141 (*Parl. Hist.* xxii. 1416). On the 17th he supported a motion for shortening the duration of par-

liaments, and on 19 June a bill for checking bribery.

On Rockingham's death Pitt reaped the fruit of his refusal of subordinate office. Shelburne became prime minister; Fox and Burke thereupon resigned, and Shelburne, almost without allies in the commons, turned to Pitt. On 6 July, at the age of twenty-three, he became chancellor of the exchequer. Differing from Shelburne on the peace with the Americans, he at once insisted that the preliminaries implied a recognition of independence that was irrevocable in the case of the failure of the final treaty. The king in vain urged that he should retract his words, declaring that, as a young man, he could do so honourably (*Life of Shelburne*, p. 309). The ministry needed further support. Neither Shelburne nor Pitt would consent to a union with North. Both were, however, willing to receive Charles James Fox, and on 11 Feb. 1783 Pitt, at Shelburne's request, invited him to join the ministry. Fox refused unless Shelburne ceased to be prime minister, and Pitt is said to have broken off the interview with the words, 'I did not come here to betray Lord Shelburne.' From this interview is to be dated the political hostility between Pitt and Fox (*ib.* p. 342; *Court and Cabinets*, i. 149; Tomline, i. 89). While the coalition between Fox and North was being formed, Pitt, on the 17th, upheld the government in a speech below his usual standard. He taunted Sheridan with his dramatic work, and Sheridan replied by comparing him with the Angry Boy in Jonson's 'Alchemist.' On the 21st, however, he spoke against the coalition for two hours and three-quarters with unequalled power. It was one of his most successful efforts, and North in reply referred to his 'amazing eloquence' (*Speeches*, i. 50 sq.; Malmesbury, ii. 35). On the 23rd Shelburne resigned. Pitt, although he had loyally supported him, disliked him heartily. Next day the king offered Pitt the treasury. Shelburne and his friend Dundas urged him to accept, and the king was importunate. He hesitated, but finally (25 March) declined the offer, for he considered that North's support was essential to success, and that it would be prejudicial to his honour as well as precarious to depend on North. The king expressed himself 'much hurt' (Stanhope, vol. i. App. pp. i–iii; *Court and Cabinets*, i. 209). On the 31st he announced his resignation, broke off all political connection with Shelburne, and declared that he was 'unconnected with any party whatever,' and should act independently (*Memorials of Fox*, i. 326). On 2 April the coalition ministry, with the Duke of Portland as premier, took office. On 7 May Pitt again brought forward the question of reform of parliament, this time in resolutions embodying a definite plan for (1) checking bribery at elections; (2) disfranchising corrupt constituencies; (3) adding to the number of knights of the shire and members for London. His resolutions were lost by 293 to 149 (*Parl. Hist.* xxiii. 827–75). Another bill that he brought forward on 2 June, for reforming abuses in public offices, passed the commons, but was rejected by the lords.

On 12 Sept. 1783 he went with Wilberforce and Eliot to France, the only visit that he made to the continent. He stayed some time at Rheims, where he met Talleyrand, and on 9 Oct. went to Paris and Fontainebleau, where 'men and women crowded round him in shoals.' It is said, but probably falsely, that Necker proposed that Pitt should marry his daughter, afterwards Madame de Staël. He returned home on 24 Oct., and took up his residence in his brother's house in Berkeley Square, intending to resume his legal work, for even his friends thought that the formation of the coalition had 'extinguished him nearly for life as a politician' (Rose, *Diary*, i. 45). The coalition administration, however, soon came to an end over Fox's India bill [see under Fox, Charles James], which Pitt opposed in terms of scarcely justifiable vehemence (*Parl. Hist.* xxiii. 1279). It passed the commons by majorities of more than two to one, but the king authorised Earl Temple to state in the lords that he should regard any one as his enemy who voted for the bill; and on 17 Dec. the lords rejected it by 95 votes to 76. On the same day a resolution was moved in the commons condemning in general terms the action of Earl Temple. Pitt declared the resolution 'frivolous and ill-timed.' Fox, in reply, taunted him with his youth and inexperience, and with following 'the headlong course of ambition.' The resolution was carried by 153 to 80. On 19 Dec. the king dismissed the ministers and appointed Pitt first lord of the treasury and chancellor of the exchequer. He had become prime minister before he was twenty-five.

The announcement of his acceptance of office was received in the commons with derisive laughter. There was a strong majority in favour of the late ministers, including, with the exception of Pitt himself and Dundas, every debater of eminence in the house (Rosebery, p. 53), while the circumstances under which the coalition had fallen added to the bitterness of the opposition. Pitt did not find it easy to form an administration, and when his cousin Temple

retracted on 21 Dec. his acceptance of the seals of a secretary of state, he was 'led almost to despair' (Rose, i. 50). By the 23rd he had 'hastily patched together an administration composed of men wholly inadequate to the work before them' (*Bland Burges Papers*, pp. 66–8). His cabinet of seven contained no member of the commons besides himself. He alone, therefore, was to bear the main brunt of the battle. An immediate dissolution was expected (*Life of Wilberforce*, i. 48). Pitt was determined to appeal to the electorate; but he was equally determined not to dissolve until public opinion was strongly on his side. Fox, on the other hand, was set on preventing a dissolution, and hoped to drive Pitt from office by votes of the existing house. Pitt employed the recess in framing an India bill which, while establishing a board of control as a state department, left the patronage to the company. On the meeting of the commons on 12 Jan. 1784, Fox proposed, as a means of preventing dissolution, that the house should at once go into committee on the state of the nation. In the debate Pitt loftily defended himself against charges of intriguing with the king. He was in a minority of 39. The attack was renewed on the 16th, when the opposition majority was 21. On the 23rd Pitt's India bill was rejected by a majority of eight, and violent efforts were made in vain to provoke him to disclose his intentions. The king, who regarded him as his one hope of salvation from the men he hated, was in despair, and wrote that he thought a dissolution necessary for the preservation of the constitution. But Pitt remained firm. A body of 'independent' members proposed, and the king assented, that Pitt should meet the Duke of Portland with a view to a combination, and on 2 Feb. the house voted that a united ministry was necessary. Pitt refused to resign office as a preliminary to union, and declared that as the right of dismissal did not rest with the commons, a minister might constitutionally retain office against the will of the house. He denied its right to express a general want of confidence without specific charges. The proposed compromise failed.

The tide began to turn at the same time. The clerkship of the pells, worth 3,000*l.* a year, fell vacant, and, instead of taking it for himself, Pitt won universal admiration by bestowing it on Colonel Barré [q.v.] on condition that he surrendered a pension of greater value, which was thus saved to the country. The king helped him by creating some peers on his nomination. The lords on 4 Feb. declared strongly in his favour, and the East India Company was on his side. On the 28th the freedom of the city was presented to him at a banquet. As he returned his carriage was attacked opposite Brooks's, the club frequented by his opponents, and he escaped with difficulty. This outrage excited much indignation. Fox's majority sank to twelve on 1 March. He proposed to delay supply, and Pitt cast on him the odium of endeavouring to throw the country into disorder. Addresses in Pitt's favour were presented to the king from many towns, and in the commons he succeeded in obtaining votes of supply. On the 8th Fox's 'Representation' to the king against the ministers was carried by only one vote, and the next day the Mutiny bill was passed without opposition. The victory was won, and the king dissolved on 24 March, the day fixed by Pitt (see Lecky, *Hist. of England*, iv. 297–308; May, *Const. Hist.* i. 83). Throughout the struggle Pitt was aided by the mistakes of Fox, but he owed his victory to his own skill and determination.

At the general election of 1784 he was returned for the university of Cambridge, and kept that seat during the rest of his life. His triumph was assured by the rejection of 160 of Fox's party, and he was at this date supported by a greater degree of popular favour than had ever been accorded to any minister. In the debate on the address Pitt's majority was 282 to 114. He at once turned his attention to the nation's finances, which were in grave disorder. The interest of the funded debt, the civil list, appropriated duties, and the expenses of the services exceeded the permanent taxes by 2,000,000*l.*, and there was an unfunded debt of about 14,000,000*l.*, of which the bills were at 15 to 20 per cent. discount. Towards funding this debt Pitt issued a loan of 6,500,000*l.*, for he would not disturb the money market by going too fast. Consulting only the interest of the country, he took the then novel step of offering the loan for public tender, and accepting the most advantageous terms. He dealt a decisive blow at smuggling by lowering the duties on the articles most largely smuggled, while he increased the smugglers' risks by the 'Hovering Act.' The duty on tea he reduced from 119 to 12½ per cent., *ad valorem*, providing for the anticipated loss by a window tax. The success of this measure established his reputation as a financier. In his budget he proposed various taxes calculated to return 980,000*l.* (Tomline, i. 483–507; Dowell, *Hist. of Taxation*, ii. 184–7). In this and all his schemes for taxation he aimed at making all classes contribute to the revenue without pressing unfairly on any. Nor, though there was much that was new

in his finance, did he strive for novelty; for he constantly adopted and improved on the devices of earlier financiers. His new India Bill, which passed easily, gave the crown political power, while it left to the directors the appointment of those who were to carry out the orders of the board of control. It established the system of double government, which, with some modifications, remained in force until 1858.

In the session of 1785 he suffered a damaging defeat in his attempt to nullify Fox's election to Westminster, and by the course he pursued incurred the charge of acting vindictively. By his motion for parliamentary reform of 18 April, which he pressed eagerly, he proposed to extinguish by purchase the privileges of borough-holders or electors in thirty-six decayed boroughs, and to transfer the seventy two seats to the larger counties and the cities of London and Westminster, and to proceed in like manner in the future if other boroughs fell into decay (*Parl. Hist.* xxv. 445). Neither the cabinet nor the opposition was unanimous on the motion, and Pitt did not treat it as one on which the fate of the government was to depend. He spoke on it with eloquence, but was defeated by 248 to 174, and, greatly as he desired reform, would never again do anything for its accomplishment (Lecky, v. 63). In his budget of 9 May 1785 he further reduced the floating debt by new taxes, some of which were opposed, and passed with modifications. By including a number of taxes of various kinds in a single group, known as the assessed taxes, he checked waste and fraud. He sought to free trade from restrictions, and, anxious to strengthen the bond between Great Britain and Ireland, drew up resolutions establishing free trade and reciprocity between the two countries, and providing that Ireland should contribute towards the protection of the commerce of the empire in proportion to the consequent improvement in its trade. His scheme, presented in resolutions to the Irish parliament on 7 Feb. 1785, passed with a general concurrence, and on 22 Feb. Pitt introduced it in the English parliament. Here it was vehemently opposed, and he was forced to modify it in the interests of English manufacturers (*Parl. Hist.* xxv. 778). The bill was recast, 'seriously to the detriment of Ireland' (Lecky); it was, in its new form, passed in England, but was rejected by the Irish parliament. In 1786 another government measure, the proposal to fortify Plymouth and Portsmouth, was rejected by the speaker's casting vote. Such rebuffs were due partly to the fact that the ministerial party was not knit together by enthusiasm for any great question, partly to some distrust of Pitt's youth, and partly to his manners, which, though genial in private life, were stiff and haughty with his political supporters (Wilberforce, i. 78).

Pitt's financial successes enabled him in 1786 to bring forward a scheme for the reduction of the national debt. He regarded the debt as an excessive burden on the country, and in that belief declared it better for the country to borrow at a high than at a low rate of interest (*Parl. Hist.* xxiv. 1022). Having a surplus of revenue of nearly a million, he proposed that a million a year should be placed in the hands of commissioners to be applied to the reduction of the debt, and that to it should be added the interest of the sums so redeemed, that this 'sinking fund' should be out of the control of the government, and that its operation should continue whatever the financial condition of the country might be. A sinking fund had already been tried by Walpole; Pitt owed his scheme to Dr. Richard Price (1723–1791) [q. v.] He believed, and people generally agreed with him, that if it was carried out without interruption it would extinguish the debt simply by the efficacy of compound interest (*ib.* xxv. 1310). The scheme was adopted, and by 1793 ten and a quarter millions of debt had thus been paid off. But it has long been proved that there is nothing spontaneous in the working of such a fund, and that public debt can only be lessened by taxation. It is obvious that the maintenance of the fund during the war which began in 1793, so far from being economical, was extremely wasteful, for the nation borrowed vast sums at high rates and applied part of them to paying off debts which bore a low rate of interest. This was not perceived at the time, and the knowledge that the fund was maintained helped to support public credit, and so strengthened Pitt's position during the worst periods of depression (McCulloch, *Tracts*, pp. 526–53, 572 sqq.)

The charges against Warren Hastings [q. v.] were promoted by the opposition, and were opposed by Pitt's friends generally. He voted against the Rohilla charge, which was rejected on 2 June 1786; but when, on 13 June, Fox brought forward the Benares charge, to the astonishment of all he spoke and voted for it, and it was carried by 119 to 79 (*Parl. Hist.* xxvi. 102). It is probable that on studying the charges he came to the conclusion that he could not honourably continue to support Hastings. He voted for the Begum charge in February 1787, and thus rendered the impeachment certain (Stanhope, i. 298–305, 327; *Memoirs of Sir P. Francis*, ii. 287;

Rosebery, *Pitt*, pp. 84, 87–8). During 1786 he was engaged on a commercial treaty with France, negotiated by William Eden, afterwards Lord Auckland [q. v.], on lines suggested by Bolingbroke in 1713, and contemplated by Shelburne. Pitt's attitude signally exhibited his dislike of restrictions on trade and his freedom from national prejudice. Fox objected to the treaty in January 1787 on the ground that France was the unalterable enemy of England. Pitt replied that 'to suppose that any nation could be unalterably the enemy of another was weak and childish.' The treaty was approved by a large majority. By reducing the duties on French wines it revived the taste for them in England, and the consumption increased rapidly (Lecky, v. 37–46; *Parl. Hist.* xxvi. 233, 382–407). His consolidation of the port and excise duties and the produce of other taxes into one fund was an important fiscal improvement (Dowell, ii. 192), and the masterly fashion in which he dealt with the nearly three thousand resolutions occupied by this intricate measure excited the admiration even of the opposition (Tomline, ii. 233–49). Both in this year (1787) and in 1789 he resisted motions for the repeal of the Test and Corporations Acts; for, though not opposed to religious freedom, he held that the alliance of church and state was founded on expediency, that the restrictions imposed by the acts were necessary to it, and that they were not in themselves unreasonable (*Parl. Hist.* xxvi. 825, xxix. 509).

In 1787 events induced Pitt to specially direct his attention to foreign affairs. He held the independence of Holland to be a matter of the highest importance, and desired to check the growth of French influence there. The stadtholder, the Prince of Orange, who favoured the English alliance, had been forced by the 'patriot' party, which was in close alliance with France, to leave the Hague. Active assistance was promised by France to the states, while a Prussian army was sent to reinstate the prince. Pitt promised to aid the Prussians with a fleet. War seemed imminent, and Pitt made full preparations for it. But the Prussians were received in Holland as allies, France held back, the stadtholder was reinstated, and both England and France agreed to put an end to their preparations for war (27 Oct.) Since the American war England had no ally on the continent except Portugal. Pitt followed up the success of his policy in Holland by an alliance in 1788 with the states and with Prussia. He thus re-established English influence abroad.

Early in that year he had a hard struggle over his India declaratory bill, which compelled the board of control to maintain a permanent body of troops out of the funds of the company. The course of the struggle illustrates the extent to which the hold of the government on its majority depended on Pitt personally (*Court and Cabinets*, i. 356, 361; *Annual Register*, 1788, xxx. 108–21). His bill finally passed with some modifications. The success of his financial measures enabled him for the time to dispense with any new taxes, and to bring forward a plan for compensating the American loyalists. It was in accordance with his advice that Wilberforce took up the slave-trade question, and, Wilberforce being ill, Pitt, on 9 May 1788, brought forward his resolution on the subject for him. It was supported by Fox and Burke, and was carried (*Life of Wilberforce*, i. 151, 171). In the same session he supported Sir William Dolben's bill for regulating the slave trade [see under Dolben, Sir John], in 1789 and 1790 upheld Wilberforce's motions, and on 2 April 1792, in opposition to many of his followers, urged the immediate abolition of the trade in a speech which, eloquent throughout, ended with a gorgeous peroration (*Parl. Hist.* xxix. 1134–88, 1277).

In November 1788 Pitt's position was imperilled by the king's insanity. Had the Prince of Wales become regent, Pitt would have been dismissed in favour of Fox and his party. Pitt, while he looked forward unmoved to loss of office, held that it was for parliament to name a regent, and to impose such restrictions on him for a limited time as would enable the king, on his recovery, to resume his power without difficulties. The prince and his party intrigued to prevent the imposition of restrictions, and Lord-chancellor Thurlow treacherously abetted them. On 10 Dec. Pitt moved for a search for precedents; Fox declared that the prince had an inherent right to the regency with sovereign powers, and that parliament had merely to decide when that right was to be exercised. Pitt, on hearing this argument, whispered to his neighbour, 'I'll unwhig the gentleman for the rest of his life' (*Life of Sheridan*, ii. 38). While acknowledging that the prince had an irresistible claim, he maintained that it was not of strict right, and was to be decided on by parliament. He answered an intemperate attack by Burke by a dignified appeal to the house. On the 16th his resolutions for a bill of regency were carried by a majority of sixty-four (*Court and Cabinets*, ii. 49–54). Still many wavered, and some members of the cabinet were inclined, in case of a regency, to coalesce with the opposition. Not

so Pitt, who contemplated returning to work at the bar (Rose, i. 90). Impressed by his high-minded conduct, the London merchants offered him a gift of 100,000*l.*, which he declined. On the 30th he wrote to the prince announcing the provisions of his regency bill, which withheld the power of making peers, and of granting pensions or offices except during pleasure, and placed the king's person and household, with the patronage, amounting to over 200,000*l.* a year, wholly in the queen's hands. These provisions were drawn up in the well-grounded expectation that the king's disablement was temporary. The bill passed the commons on 5 Feb. 1789; its progress in the lords was stopped by the king's recovery. Meanwhile, the Irish parliament had invited the prince to assume the regency in Ireland with full powers, but Pitt upheld the lord lieutenant, the Marquis of Buckingham, in his refusal to present the address to the prince, and recommended creations and promotions in the peerage as rewards of Buckingham's supporters (*Court and Cabinets*, ii. 146, 156). The violence and tactical mistakes of the opposition were in part responsible for Pitt's triumph at this crisis; but his conduct throughout showed the highest skill and courage. The king was conscious of the debt that he owed him, and both inside and outside parliament his position was stronger than even at the date of his victory over Fox four years before.

The general election of October–November 1790 gave the government an increased majority; on important divisions it was generally well over a hundred. The king pressed Pitt to accept the Garter (December); he declined, and requested that it might be conferred on his brother, Lord Chatham (Stanhope, ii. App. p. xiii). At the king's request he accepted, in August 1792, the wardenship of the Cinque ports, which was worth about 3,000*l.* a year. In the autumn of 1785 he had bought an estate called Hollwood, near Bromley, Kent, raising 4,000*l.* on it by mortgage, and paying 4,950*l.* by 1794. He took much delight in the place, and loved to improve it. But his affairs rapidly fell into disorder; he neglected them, and his servants robbed him.

When the question was raised whether the impeachment of Hastings was abated by the late dissolution, Pitt had an interview with Fox. The rival statesmen treated each other cordially, and came to an agreement. On 17 Dec. Pitt spoke against the abatement with such masterly effect as 'to settle the controversy' (*Parl. Hist.* xxviii. 1087–1099; *Life of Sidmouth*, i. 80). The dislike of the English in Canada to the Quebec Act of 1774 made legislation necessary, and Pitt, in April 1791, brought forward a bill for the government of Canada. He proposed the creation of two separate colonies, in order that their mutual jealousy might prevent rebellion, and by his 'Constitutional Act' divided the country into Upper and Lower Canada, giving to each its own governor, house of assembly, and legislative council. Provision was made for a protestant clergy from lands called the clergy reserves, and the crown was empowered to grant hereditary honours in Canada. Both these last provisions were strongly opposed by Fox (*Parl. Hist.* xxix. 111). Soon afterwards Pitt came to an open rupture with Thurlow, the lord chancellor, who had long been an element of discord in the cabinet. Out of consideration for the king, Pitt bore for years with his opposition and ill-temper. In 1792, however, the chancellor vehemently opposed Fox's libel bill, to which Pitt gave a vigorous support. Pitt plainly told the king that he must choose between him and the chancellor, and George dismissed Thurlow (Stanhope, ii. 31, 72, 147–50, App. pp. xii, xiii).

Meanwhile foreign politics made heavy demands on Pitt's attention. Spain, hoping for help from France and Russia, had in 1789 seized a British trading station on Nootka Sound in Vancouver's Island, and had taken some English vessels. Pitt insisted on reparation, obtained a vote of credit in May 1790, and equipped the fleet for service. France, however, was diverted by domestic affairs; and though for a time war seemed certain, Spain drew back, and on 28 Oct. a convention was signed that satisfied the demands of England. The energy of the government raised Pitt's reputation abroad. In December Pitt, in a supplementary budget, arranged to pay the expense of the armament, amounting to 3,133,000*l.* in four years by special taxes, which, so far as was possible, touched all classes (Dowell, ii. 195–6). But while insisting on respect for the rights of Great Britain, Pitt was anxious to maintain peace, and to preserve the status quo and the balance of power in Europe. With this object he had, in 1788, forwarded the alliance between Great Britain, Holland, and Prussia. The allies had, by threats of war, saved the independence of Sweden in that year, and their action secured British commerce in the Baltic. Though unable to stop the war of Catherine of Russia—whose forward policy was highly distasteful to Pitt—and her ally the Emperor Leopold II against the Turks, he persuaded the emperor, in 1790, to make an armistice with the Porte on the basis of the status quo.

In the negotiations with Russia, however, Pitt sustained a signal rebuff. Pitt considered that it was for the interest of the maritime powers to prevent Russia from establishing a naval force in the Black Sea (*Parl. Hist.* xxix. 996), and agreed with Prussia to insist on Catherine's restitution of Oczakow and its district. The fleet was prepared for service, an ultimatum to the empress was despatched, and on 28 March 1791 Pitt moved an address pledging the commons to defray the expenses of the 'Russian armament.' The address was carried by 228 to 135; but the arguments of the opposition were strong, the prospect of the war was unpopular, and Pitt, finding that persistence in the line of the status quo would risk the existence of the government, gave way, and Russia retained Oczakow. He was deeply mortified, his reputation at home and abroad suffered, and the alliance with Prussia was relaxed.

The revolution in France soon involved more perplexing considerations. Pitt had viewed the outbreak of 1789 as a domestic quarrel, which did not concern him, and into which he was resolved not to be drawn. To Elliot, who was in unofficial communication with Mirabeau, he wrote in October 1790 that England would preserve a scrupulous neutrality in the struggle of French political parties (Stanhope, ii. 38, 48, 59; Lecky, v. 559), and Burke was convinced that it was impossible to move him from that position (Burke, *Correspondence*, iii. 343, 347). In February 1792 no thought of war had entered his head. Having on the 17th shown a surplus of 400,000*l.*, he repealed taxes amounting to 223,000*l.*, reduced the vote for seamen by two thousand men, declared that the Hessian subsidy would not be renewed, and, speaking of the sinking fund, said that in fifteen years twenty-five millions of debt would be paid off. Nor was it, he said, presumptuous to name fifteen years; for 'there never was a time when, from the situation of Europe, we might more reasonably expect fifteen years of peace than we may at the present moment' (*Parl. Hist.* xxix. 816–37). In the autumn, however, the situation changed. In August the French court to which the English ambassador was accredited had ceased to exist, and he was recalled from Paris. France had already declared war on Austria and Prussia, and in September conquered Savoy and Nice. In November Holland was threatened, and treaty rights set at naught by the opening of the Scheldt. Pitt recognised that England was bound by the treaty of 1788 to maintain the rights and independence of Holland (Rose, i. 114). Maret, a French envoy, found Pitt eager to preserve peace as late as 2 Dec. (Ernouf, *Maret, Duc de Bassano*, pp. 94–8), but resolved never to consent to the opening of the Scheldt (*Parl. Hist.* xxx. 253 sq.)

Meanwhile French republican agents, and especially the insolent envoy Chauvelin, were busy in England. Societies were formed in London and Edinburgh to propagate revolutionary doctrines. Their members were in constant communication with Paris. Seditious publications were widely distributed among British soldiers and sailors, and riots were raised. The government issued a proclamation against seditious writings; on Pitt's advice the militia was partially called out, and he supported the alien bill, a police measure rendered necessary by the crowd of French immigrants (*Parl. Hist.* xxx. 229–38). Chauvelin, who had no recognised diplomatic position, made himself personally obnoxious to Pitt, who refused to see him, and, when the news of the king's murder reached England, he was ordered to leave the kingdom. On 30 Jan. 1793 the French agent Maret, who was acceptable to Pitt, revisited London in an informal capacity. Pitt voted in the cabinet to receive him, but Lord Hawkesbury, in the king's name and his own, opposed his reception. The majority supported Hawkesbury (Ernouf, p. 126). The time for diplomatic intervention was then past. On 1 Feb. Pitt gave a masterly exposition of the provocations which the English government had received from France (*Parl. Hist.* xxx. 270 sq.), and on the same day France declared war against England. In the House of Commons Fox and his small party alone contested Pitt's prudence at this crisis, and throughout the continuance of the war pursued him and his policy with unremitting hostility. In 1794 the government was strengthened by the accession of the Duke of Portland, Lords Spencer and Fitzwilliam, and Windham, leading whigs who were in favour of a strenuous prosecution of the war. When asked whether he did not fear that these new allies might outvote him in the cabinet, Pitt replied that he had no such fear, for 'he placed much reliance on his new colleagues, and still more on himself' (*Life of Sidmouth*, i. 121).

Pitt believed that the finances of France would soon be exhausted, and that the war would therefore be short (*Parl. Hist.* xxxi. 1043–5; *Life of Wilberforce*, ii. 10, 92, 332). On this assumption he determined to meet the war expenses mainly by loans, so as to avoid a great increase of taxation and the danger of thereby checking commercial development. On 11 March 1793 he announced a continuance of some temporary taxes, and

made up the deficiency in the estimates by borrowing four and a half millions. He tried to obtain this loan at 4 or 5 per cent., but was forced to issue it at 3 per cent. at a price of 72*l.* In 1794, while imposing some new taxes, he announced a loan of eleven millions. He declared that commercial prosperity and the growth of the revenue would continue, since in all wars, while we had the superiority at sea, our trade had increased (*Parl. Hist.* u.s. 1022). In 1793 a serious monetary crisis took place, arising from causes unconnected with the war. To restore credit, Pitt issued exchequer bills for five millions, to be advanced on good security. Only four millions were borrowed, confidence was restored, and the money was repaid.

At the same time the declaration of war made it, in Pitt's opinion, absolutely necessary that all domestic dissension should be suppressed. He shared the general fear of revolutionary doctrines, and believed it essential to check their dissemination. With this object he supported, on 15 May 1793, the 'traitorous correspondence' bill, which was followed by prosecutions and judicial sentences that cannot be wholly justified. In May he brought in a Habeas Corpus Suspension Bill, which, though vehemently opposed by Fox and his party (*Parl. Hist.* xxx. 517), passed through all its stages in twenty-four hours. Such repressive measures were demanded and approved by popular sentiment. From the beginning of the war, too, Pitt, in his anxiety to avoid domestic disputes, opposed parliamentary reform. It was not, he said, speaking against a motion for it on the 17th, 'a time to embark on a constitutional change' (*ib.* pp. 890–902); he considered that the demand was urged by dangerous means, and that the bill itself went too far.

At the outset of the war Pitt resolved to meet the aggressions of France by forming a great European coalition against her. Between March and October 1793 he concluded alliances with Russia, Sardinia, Spain, Naples, Prussia, Austria, Portugal, and some German princes, and granted subsidies of 832,000*l.* for the hire of foreign troops. The Austrian and Prussian armies were at first successful; at sea Hood in 1793 destroyed the French fleet in Toulon, although he was compelled to evacuate the town, which had been handed over to the English by the anti-Jacobins; gains were secured in the West Indies, and on 1 June 1794 Howe won his famous victory off Brest. But in Europe the tide turned, and in 1794 the Austrians and Prussians retreated into Germany. The Duke of York, in command of the British and subsidiary forces, was routed near Dunkirk, and the Belgic provinces and subsequently Holland were conquered. In spite of the resistance of the king, Pitt insisted on York's dismissal. The keeping the allies together taxed all Pitt's energies. In April he was forced to grant a subsidy of 1,226,000*l.* to Frederick William II of Prussia, who gave no return for it, and in 1795 signed a peace which neutralised North Germany.

In a short time Austria and Sardinia were the only active allies left to England. 'We must,' Pitt said, 'anew commence the salvation of Europe' (Alison, *History*, iii. 157). He formed a triple alliance with Russia and Austria, the Austrian emperor receiving a loan of four millions and a half. Russia, however, remained inactive, and the action of Austria was barren of results. From these disappointing results he turned hopefully to an ill-judged scheme for conveying French royalist troops to Brittany in English ships. Money and stores were liberally supplied for the expedition. The emigrant troops were landed on the peninsula of Quiberon, and in July 1795 were destroyed by Hoche. The disaster was attributed by the French refugees to Pitt's duplicity, and Fox declared that he had lowered the character of Britain by sending a gallant army to be massacred. While Pitt, no doubt, thought more of the possible advantage to England by the destruction of the enemy's munitions of war than of the success of the royalist cause in France, he fully performed his share in the expedition, and the accusations of disloyalty brought against him seem unfounded (*Parl. Hist.* xxxii. 170; cf. Forneron, *Histoire des Emigrés*, ii. 99–116, 150).

The budget of February 1795 marks the beginning of a long period of financial difficulty. Pitt was compelled both to increase taxation and to raise a loan of eighteen millions on terms equal to interest at 4*l.* 16*s.* 2*d.* per cent. At the same time he observed that the foreign trade of the country 'surpassed even the most flourishing years of peace' (*Parl. Hist.* xxxi. 1315). Scarcity, however, prevailed owing to bad harvests, and in August wheat was at 108*s.* a quarter. On going to open parliament in October, the king was greeted with cries of 'Bread,' 'Peace,' and 'No Pitt,' and a missile was aimed at him. The law of treason was at once extended, and Pitt carried a 'sedition bill.' The distress of the poor led Pitt to adopt a temporary measure of relief, which contravened his economic principles. He defended his action on the ground of emergency. In December he urged the necessity for a reform in the poor laws. He embodied his plans in a bill containing provisions strongly savouring of state

socialism, such as the formation of 'schools of industry,' and the supply of cows to paupers. The bill was laid before the commons, but it was severely criticised, and was abandoned (*Times*, 19 March 1838; STANHOPE, ii. 365–7; ROSEBERY, pp. 169–70) [see BENTHAM, JEREMY.]

Early in 1795 Pitt had to meet an Irish difficulty. In 1785 he had sought to give Ireland the same commercial position as England, and to effect a parliamentary reform on a protestant basis (LECKY, vi. 375). The French revolution, which won much sympathy in protestant Ulster, inclined him, however, to favour the claims of the Roman catholics, in whom he detected a powerful conservative element. Misled by the anti-catholic spirit in Europe, he believed, too, that the papal system was near its end (*ib.* p. 497). He consequently supported the English Catholic Relief Bill of 1791, and insisted, with reference to the Irish Catholic Relief Bill of 1792, that the government should not pledge itself against further concessions. He considered that a legislative union would be the means by which catholics might most safely be admitted to the franchise (*ib.* 513). Already in the rejection of his commercial proposals and in the differences that had developed themselves on the subject of the regency he had been impressed by the difficulties arising from legislative independence. The Catholic Relief Act, passed by the Irish House of Commons in 1793, was due to the pressure that his government brought to bear on the government in Ireland, but the act stopped short of complete emancipation, and failed to alleviate Irish discontent. The whigs who joined Pitt in 1794 urged on him a policy of reform and emancipation. Pitt promised that Lord Fitzwilliam [see FITZWILLIAM, WILLIAM WENTWORTH, second EARL], a strong whig, should be appointed viceroy, and Portland and Fitzwilliam at once led the whig leaders in Ireland to believe that there would be a complete change of system and administration. Pitt had no intention of surrendering Ireland to the whigs, but to avoid a split in the cabinet he nominated Fitzwilliam, on the vague understanding that there were to be no sweeping changes, and that the admission of catholics to parliament should not be treated as a government question, though if he were pressed he might yield (*Life of Grattan*, iv. 177). Fitzwilliam, on his arrival in Ireland, dismissed John Beresford [q. v.] and other tory officials, and informed the cabinet that emancipation must be granted immediately. Pitt, with the assent of the cabinet, straightway recalled him, and thus roused the bitterest animosity among the exasperated catholics (LECKY, vii. 1–98; ROSEBERY, pp. 174–85). Pitt's error lay in not giving Fitzwilliam more explicit instructions. The king was hostile to emancipation, and, although Pitt himself desired it, he considered that the time for it had not yet come. The personal question involved in the dismissal of his political friends also weighed much with him.

By the end of 1795 he was anxious for peace, and in March 1796 caused proposals to be laid before the French directory. They failed, and on 10 May Fox made their failure the occasion of a strenuous attack on the conduct of the war. Pitt replied ably, and had a majority of 216 to 42. In his budget, besides a new loan, he announced additions to the assessed taxes, and to the duties on horses and tobacco, and introduced a new tax on collateral successions (DOWELL, ii. 213–15). A dissolution followed, and in the new parliament his majority was maintained. During the year Great Britain made some gains in the West Indies, but the French, though suffering some temporary reverses in Germany, conquered Italy. In the course of the general election Pitt had found it necessary to support the emperor by a loan of 1,200,000*l.*, and he raised it without the consent of parliament. When attacked on the grant by the opposition in December, he argued that the loan came under the head of 'extraordinaries,' recognised as necessary in times of war; but, although he obtained a majority of 285 to 81, opinion was against him, and he promised not to repeat the irregularity. In the late autumn further attempts to obtain peace proved futile. France refused to give up the Netherlands (MALMESBURY, *Diaries*, iii. 259–365), and threatened an invasion of Ireland. Pitt appealed to British patriotism by issuing a loyalty loan of eighteen millions at 5 per cent., which was taken up with enthusiasm at 100*l.* for 112*l.* 10*s.* stock. In his budget for 1797 he imposed additional taxes of over two millions, the incidence of which he made as general as possible, the more important being a third addition of 10 per cent. on the assessed taxes, and additions to the duties on tea, sugar, and spirits. The failure of the peace negotiations led to a run on the Bank of England. The directors appealed to Pitt for help, and on 26 Feb. 1797 cash payments were suspended by an order in council. The victory off Cape St. Vincent (14 Feb.) gave him only temporary consolation, for the mutiny of the fleet at the Nore in May, when the Dutch fleet was threatening invasion,

seemed to paralyse the arm on which he chiefly leant. England's prospects never looked less hopeful. Ireland was on the eve of open rebellion; Russia deserted the anti-French policy of Catherine; in October Austria made peace with France; and the war on the continent came to an end. The general alarm was manifested by the fall in the price of consols to 48.

Throughout these calamities Pitt maintained an extraordinary calm, and made stirring appeals to the spirit of the nation. Nevertheless, he was anxious for peace, and in April 1797 obtained the king's unwilling consent to reopen negotiations. Grenville vehemently opposed him in the cabinet, but he was determined 'to use every effort to stop so bloody and wasting a war' (Wyndham, *Diary*, p. 368; Malmesbury, u.s. iii. 369). To Malmesbury, who was sent to negotiate at Lille, Pitt gave secret instructions that, if necessary, he might offer France either the Cape or Ceylon (*ib.* iv. 128). The negotiations failed in September. Pitt's budget of November showed a deficit of twenty-two millions; three millions he borrowed from the bank, twelve he obtained by a new loan, and the remaining seven he provided for by a 'triple assessment,' charging the payers of assessed taxes on a graduated scale. His heavy demands excited discontent, and in December, at the public thanksgiving for the naval victories, he was insulted by the mob, and guarded by cavalry. The publication of the 'Anti-Jacobin,' which began in the autumn, was useful to him, for it 'turned to his side the current of poetic wit which had hitherto flowed against him' (Stanhope, iii. 84–9). At the same time the opposition in parliament had since July relaxed its aggressive energy, owing to the partial secession of Fox.

Pitt's health was weakened by the anxieties of the year, and never fully recovered. He was ill in June 1798, and the opposition newspapers insisted, without the slightest ground, that he was insane. Wilberforce in July found him better, and 'improved in habits'—that is, probably drinking less port wine (*Life of Wilberforce*, p. 317). During the summer of 1800 his physicians ordered him to Bath, but public business kept him in town, and he prepared for the labours of the following November session by a visit of three weeks to Addington, the speaker. During 1796 he had taken much pleasure in the society of Eleanor Eden, a daughter of Lord Auckland, but he explained to her father that his affairs were too embarrassed to allow him to make her an offer of marriage. His debts amounted at the time to about 30,000*l.* (Stanhope, iii. 1–4).

With the Irish rebellion of 1798 Pitt had little to do directly, but on its outbreak he considered it necessary to renew the suspension of habeas corpus, and other bills were passed for the suppression of secret societies and the regulation of newspapers. Measures of defence mainly absorbed his attention. During the debate on his bill on manning the navy, on 25 May, Tierney, who had become prominent in opposition to him, spoke against hurrying the bill through the house. Pitt suggested that he desired to obstruct the defence of the country, and Tierney sent him a challenge. Pitt informed the speaker of the matter as a friend, in order to prevent him from interfering, and he met Tierney on Sunday, 27 May, on Putney Heath. Both fired twice without effect, Pitt the second time firing in the air, and the seconds declared that honour was satisfied (*Life of Sidmouth*, i. 205; *Life of Wilberforce*, ii. 281–4).

The victory of the Nile on 1 Aug. 1798, its important and far-reaching consequences, and its effect on the European powers, aided Pitt in forming a second great coalition against France, which by the end of the year consisted of Great Britain, Portugal, Naples, Russia, and the Porte, Austria acceding soon afterwards. For a time the military operations on the continent, where Suwarow drove the French out of Italy in 1799, as well as the taking of Seringapatam (4 May), gave him encouragement. Believing that the Dutch were ready to rise against the French, he planned an expedition to Holland consisting of British and Russian troops. In August the British fleet captured the Dutch vessels in the Texel. The Duke of York took the command by land; the Dutch did not rise; the duke was unsuccessful, his army suffered from sickness, and he capitulated. Pitt, undismayed, planned an attempt on Brest in conjunction with French royalists, which happily was not carried out.

On 25 Dec. 1799 Bonaparte, the First Consul, wrote to George III personally, proposing negotiations. The adverse answer sent by Grenville was approved by Pitt, who no doubt rightly believed that negotiations would have dissolved the new coalition without leading to a lasting peace, but in tone and matter the letter was unfortunate. The government was attacked for the rejection of the overture, and on 8 Feb. 1800 Pitt offered a masterly vindication of his policy (*Parl. Hist.* xxxiv. 1197–1203, 1301–97). He was, however, full of anxiety; Russia was ill-affected and had withdrawn from co-operation; it was necessary to support Austria, and on the 17th he announced that two millions and a half would be required for subsidies

In answer to Tierney, who challenged the ministers to deny that the object of the war was the restoration of monarchy in France, Pitt retorted, in a speech full of passionate eloquence, that its object was security (*ib.* pp. 1438–47). His hopes of Austria were disappointed, for she was forced to an armistice. Though meeting with strong opposition in the cabinet, he again made overtures for peace during the blockade of Malta. They failed, and Malta surrendered to the British.

The government's financial embarrassments were rapidly growing. Early in 1798 Pitt arranged to receive voluntary contributions to supplement payments due under the triple assessment, and himself contributed 2,000*l.* in lieu of his legal assessment (Rose, i. 210). In April he rendered the land tax perpetual and subject to redemption, and stock being as low as fifty-six, about a quarter of the charge was redeemed by the end of 1799 (Dowell, iii. 88). His budget of 3 Dec. 1798 showed an excess in supply over the ordinary revenue of more than twenty-three millions. Premising that the amount to be raised by loan should be as small as possible, and that no loan should be greater than could be paid within a limited time, he pointed out the defects of the triple assessment, which, he said, had been shamefully evaded, and proposed that a general tax should be levied on income, beginning with a 120th on incomes of 60*l.*, and rising by degrees until on incomes of 200*l.* and upwards it reached ten per cent. This, he calculated, would return ten millions, but in 1799 the yield was little more than six (*ib.* p. 92). His resolutions were carried. He also issued a loan of three millions, and in June 1799 another of fifteen millions (Newmarch). His budget on 24 Feb. 1800 showed estimates for supply amounting to thirty-nine and a half millions, and he announced the contract for a loan of eighteen and a half millions taken by the public at 157*l.* stock at three per cent. for 100*l.* money. Although his account of the revenue justified his belief in the growing commercial prosperity (*ib.* xxxiv. 1515–19), the wet and cold summer of 1799 had created widespread distress. Wheat rose to 120*s.* a quarter. Pitt desired to adopt remedial measures, but Grenville argued that artificial contrivances would increase the evil (Stanhope, iii. 244–50). By Pitt's advice there was an early meeting of parliament in 1800 to consider measures for relief. He pointed out that war had no necessary connection with scarcity, and recommended regulation, though he deprecated the suggestion of 'a maximum price of corn' (*ib.* xxxv. 514–31, 789, 793).

Although Pitt had in 1792 looked on a legislative union with Ireland as the best means of solving the religious difficulty, he did not set himself to carry it out until June 1798, when the rebellion was in progress. His tentative policy towards the catholics, and his want of precision in the Fitzwilliam affair, had helped to increase the ferment in Ireland (Lecky, viii. 281, 285), and the question of the union had become urgent. At first he hoped to effect a union on a basis of emancipation, but he soon doubted whether that would be possible (*Castlereagh Correspondence*, i. 404, 431; *Cornwallis Correspondence*, ii. 414–18). The cabinet generally was against such a scheme, and Clare [see Fitzgibbon, John, Earl of Clare] persuaded Pitt in October to adopt an exclusively protestant basis for the union. Yet, while yielding to considerations of policy, he was determined that the union should be the means by which the catholics should attain political rights (*Life of Wilberforce*, ii. 318, 324). On 23 Jan. 1799 he brought proposals for the union before the British House of Commons, and was opposed by Sheridan, whose amendment received no support. He continued the debate on the 31st, when he made an eloquent speech, which he corrected for the press. He held out the prospect that the union would lead to the recognition of the catholic claims, which could not safely be admitted otherwise, and that, after it was effected, emancipation would depend only on the conduct of the catholics and the temper of the times. He ended by moving eight resolutions which were carried. Pitt has been blamed for the means taken by the Irish government to obtain a majority. He has been charged with cynically securing the assent of the Irish parliament to its own dissolution, by recklessly bribing its members. Extensive jobbery was practised by Cornwallis and Castlereagh in accordance with the evil traditions of Irish politics before the union, and Pitt, as prime minister, must be held largely responsible for their doings (*Cornwallis Correspondence*, iii. 8, 100). But the amount and character of the corruption sanctioned by Pitt have often been exaggerated. Little money was sent from England during the struggle (*ib.* pp. 34, 151, 156, 184; *Castlereagh Corresp.* iii. 260; Lecky, viii. 409; Ingram, *Irish Union*, p. 219), and little, if any, was spent in the purchase of votes. Cornwallis declared it would be bad and dishonourable policy to offer money-bribes. Some Irish members of the opposition vacated their seats during the struggle, induced by money payments, promises, or grants of pensions. The bill disfranchised eighty-four

boroughs, and Pitt, in the Reform Bill which he had vainly introduced into the English House of Commons in 1785, had accepted the principle that compensation was due to dispossessed borough-holders. Other views prevailed in 1832; but in 1798, unless provision had been made for such compensation, no bill which involved the disfranchisement of boroughs would have had any chance of passing the legislature either in Ireland or England. Under Pitt's scheme, as accepted by the Irish legislature, a court was established for the settlement of borough-holders' claims, and 1,260,000*l.* was paid under the act. In a few instances official posts were promised or granted; seven officers of the crown were dismissed and two resigned. Pitt allowed Cornwallis and Castlereagh to promise honours to some waverers. At the end of the struggle there were granted in fulfilment of these pledges sixteen new peerages and nineteen promotions in the Irish peerage, and four or five English peerages to Irish peers. Pitt's methods will not be approved in the light of modern political morality. But it is difficult to detect any flaw in the arguments by which he convinced himself and others that the measure was essential to the stability of the empire and the welfare of Ireland. The Irish parliament having passed the bill for the union on 28 March 1800, the first imperial parliament of Great Britain and Ireland met on 22 Jan. 1801.

In the king's speech, Pitt referred to the unfortunate course of the war. The failure of the coalition was fully declared by the treaty of Lunéville, and Russia had renewed the policy of 1780 by forming an alliance of armed neutrality in the north. Still undaunted, Pitt urged the importance of a naval attack before the northern powers had assembled their forces, and maintained the justice of the British system with respect to neutrals. To this he ascribed 'that naval preponderance which had given security to this country and more than once afforded chances for the salvation of Europe' (*ib.* pp. 908–18). His position in the house may be gauged by the rejection of an amendment to the address by 245 to 63, the opposition being in comparatively strong force. A few weeks later he ceased to hold ministerial office.

Pitt, in accordance with his original view, had regarded the Irish union as incomplete without catholic emancipation; and while not definitely pledging himself to that effect, had allowed Cornwallis to enlist the votes of catholics on the understanding that it would follow (*Castlereagh Corresp.* iv. 10, 11, 34). Accordingly, he had at once planned with Grenville the abolition of the sacramental test, the commutation of tithes in both countries, and a provision for the Irish catholic clergy and dissenting ministers (*Court and Cabinets*, iii. 128–9). The lord-chancellor, Loughborough, who spoke against Pitt's plan in the cabinet on 30 Sept. 1800, betrayed Pitt's intentions to the king, and did all he could to intensify George's dislike of the proposals. Pitt, while the matter was still before the cabinet, abstained from speaking of it to the king. On 29 Jan. the speaker, Addington, by the king's request, endeavoured to dissuade him from his purpose. On the 31st Pitt learnt that the king had declared that he should reckon any one who proposed emancipation as his personal enemy. Thereupon he wrote to George that, unless he could bring the measure before parliament with the royal concurrence and the whole weight of government, he must resign. George was obdurate. On 3 Feb. Pitt announced his intention of resigning, and the king agreed to accept his resignation. He did not, however, quit office immediately. On 18 Feb. he brought forward his budget, announcing loans of twenty-eight millions and additional taxation calculated at 1,794,000*l.* For the first time his budget was not opposed. Wishing to calm the catholics, Pitt instructed Castlereagh to write a letter to Cornwallis, promising the catholics the support of the outgoing ministers. His surrender of his seals was delayed by the king's derangement. On 6 March he was much moved by a message from the king attributing his illness to Pitt's conduct. Although he remained convinced of the necessity of emancipation to the end of his life (*Parl. Debates*, xvi. 1006), he sent back an assurance that during George's reign he would never agitate the catholic question (Stanhope, iii. 304). Thereupon some of his friends urged him to cancel his resignation. He hesitated, but decided not to do so except at the king's request, and on the voluntary withdrawal of Addington, who had been designated his successor with his concurrence. Addington declined to move in the matter, and Pitt finally deemed the project improper (Rose, i. 329; Malmesbury, iv. 33–7). The king recovered, and on 14 March Pitt formally resigned; among those that went out of office with him were Lords Grenville, Spencer, and Cornwallis, Dundas, Windham, and Canning. On 25 March Pitt haughtily declared in the commons that he had not resigned to escape difficulties. His assertion was undoubtedly true.

Convinced that it was important for the

country that the new ministry should be strong, Pitt did what he could to strengthen it. He probably promised his support to Addington too unconditionally (MALMESBURY, iv. 75). On the whole, he heartily approved the preliminaries of the peace of Amiens of 1801, differing therein from Grenville and others of his friends. During the session of 1802 he relaxed his attendance in parliament, but maintained constant communication with Addington. In February he was attacked in the commons by Tierney, in his absence, and felt aggrieved by the lukewarmness of Addington in his defence. But he advised Addington on both the budget in April and the royal speech in June. Grenville and others urged on him the weakness of the government and the need of a strenuous policy in view of a probable renewal of the war. He became convinced that the peace would not last, and that measures should be taken to show that England would not submit to injury or insult. On 12 April he was violently attacked by Sir Francis Burdett [q. v.], and on 7 May John Nicholls moved an address to the king thanking him for having dismissed Pitt. The house, however, voted by 211 to 52 that Pitt had 'rendered great and important services to the country, and deserves the thanks of the house.' His birthday (28 May 1802) was celebrated by a dinner, for which Canning wrote the song 'The pilot that weathered the storm.' Pitt, who was residing at Walmer Castle, was not present.

Private debts were causing Pitt much embarrassment. Though his official salaries had for some years amounted to 10,500*l.*, he owed 45,000*l.* in 1801. On the loss of his political salaries, his creditors became pressing, and an execution was feared. The London merchants again tendered him 100,000*l.* and the king proposed a gift of 30,000*l.* from his privy purse, but he declined both offers. Finally fourteen of his friends and supporters advanced him 11,700*l.* as a loan, and he sold Hollwood which, after the mortgage on it was paid, brought him 4,000*l.* (ROSE, i. 402–27; ADOLPHUS, *History*, vii. 595–6; STANHOPE, iii. 341–9). In September 1802 he had at Walmer a sharp attack of illness, which necessitated a visit to Bath next month. In 1803 he took his niece, Lady Hester Stanhope, to live with him, and, while spending the autumn at Walmer, organised and reviewed a large body of Cinque port volunteers in anticipation of a French invasion. When subsequently Napoleon gathered about Boulogne 130,000 men ready to invade England, Pitt, while at Walmer, busily attended reviews and promoted works of defence.

Late in 1802 Canning and Grenville had strongly represented to him the incapacity of the ministers, and that it was his duty to 'resume his position.' He replied that he was bound by an engagement to support Addington, though if the cabinet should ask his advice, and then act contrary to it, his hands would be free. His absence from London was prolonged at the entreaty of his friends, who desired that it should signify his disapproval of the government's policy. At Addington's earnest request he visited him on 5 Jan. 1803, but left unexpectedly the next day. On a renewal of his visit Addington suggested that he should return to 'an official situation,' meaning that he should form some coalition. Pitt answered guardedly (*Life of Sidmouth*, ii. 112–13). While avowing to his friends, who made no secret of it, his dislike of the government's proceedings, and specially of its finance, he still refused to take any step that might overthrow it (*Court and Cabinets*, iii. 251).

By the middle of March 1803 it was evident that war was at hand, but Pitt remained at Walmer. On the 20th Addington sent Lord Melville (Dundas) to propose that he and Pitt should hold office together under some first lord of the treasury to be named by Pitt, suggesting Pitt's brother, Lord Chatham. When Melville opened the scheme Pitt seems to have cut him short, and said afterwards in reference to the interview, 'Really I had not the curiosity to ask what I was to be' (*Life of Wilberforce*, iii. 219). Later, he declined the proposals, declaring his disapproval of the government's finance and policy generally, and saying that there should be a real first minister, and that finance should be in his hands (COLCHESTER, *Diary*, i. 414). Addington then requested an interview with a view to Pitt's reinstatement as prime minister. Pitt agreed to meet him on 10 April at Charles Long's house. Meanwhile Grenville arrived at Walmer, and communicated to Pitt the terms on which he might reckon on the support of him and his friends. Grenville insisted that a new ministry should be formed by Pitt, and urged the admission of some members of the old opposition, like Moira and Grey. On that point Pitt expressed his unwillingness to act contrary to the king's wishes (*Court and Cabinets*, iii. 282–90). But resolving to adopt Grenville's first suggestion, he told Addington at their meeting that, if the king called upon him, he must submit his own list of ministers, and suggested that Addington should take a peerage and the speakership of the lords. Addington demanded the exclusion of Grenville and Windham. Several letters passed without advancing

matters (*Life of Sidmouth*, ii. 119–29; Rose, ii. 33–40), the differences between them grew acute, and their old friendship was interrupted. The feebleness of Addington and his ministry meanwhile excited much popular ridicule. Pasquinades, the best of which are by Canning, appeared in a paper called the 'Oracle' (reprinted in the 'Spirit of the Public Journals,' 1803–4), and exposed the absurdity of Addington's pretensions to rival Pitt; for, as Canning wrote,

'Pitt is to Addington
As London to Paddington.'

War was declared on 16 May 1803, and Pitt returned to London on the 20th. The country's need of a strenuous policy drew him back to parliament. Towards the ministry he assumed an independent attitude, supporting strong war measures, and opposing those that were weak and insufficient. In speaking in behalf of the address on the 23rd. he warned the house that the struggle would be more severe than during the last war, and that the French would strive to break the spirit of the nation. His speech, which was virtually unreported, was held to be the finest he had made (Malmesbury, iv. 256), and, although its delivery showed signs of impaired physical power, Fox said that 'if Demosthenes had been present, he must have admired and might have envied' it (*Memoirs of Horner*, i. 221). On a vote of censure on the ministry on 3 June, he moved the orders of the day, saying that, while he would not join in the censure, he held the ministers to blame. His motion was lost by 335 to 58, the minority roughly representing the number of his personal following as distinct from Grenville's party. Pitt's motion appears to have been a tactical mistake; it satisfied no section (Malmesbury, iv. 263–4; *Life of Sidmouth*, ii. 140). At the close of the session, Pitt was attacked by Addington's party in a pamphlet entitled 'A few cursory Remarks, &c.'; he at once instructed his friend George Rose (1744–1818) [q. v.] to procure an answer. This was written by Thomas Peregrine Courtenay [q. v.], and other pamphlets followed on both sides. Although exasperated by this attack, Pitt resolved not to depart from his position of neutrality, and persisted for a while in what Grenville, with some irritation, described as 'middle lines and managements and delicacies "où l'on se perd"' (*Court and Cabinets*, iii. 342; Malmesbury, iv. 288–91). But from the beginning of 1804 he showed increased hostility to the government. In February, when there was a strong probability of invasion, he condemned the ministerial measures for defence as inadequate; and on 15 March, when he moved for papers on the navy, passed severe strictures, some of which were ill-founded, on the administration of Lord St. Vincent, the first lord of the admiralty (Speeches, iv. 275, 287; Mahan, ii. 123). On the 19th, however, he supported the government against the followers of Fox and Grenville.

At the moment the king was ill, and Pitt wished to avoid a crisis. If, in forming a ministry, he found that the king insisted on the exclusion of Fox and Grenville, he determined to yield (Letter of 29 March; Stanhope, iv. 142–3). After the recess he went into avowed opposition. On 16 April he denounced a government measure; the followers of Fox and Grenville voted with him, and the majority sank to twenty-one. Addington invited his advice on the situation. He answered that his opinion as to a new government was at the service of the king. The lord-chancellor, Eldon, called on him, at the king's request, at his house, No. 14 York Place. He communicated these proceedings to Fox, and through Fox to Grenville, and promised, in general terms, to persuade the king to consent to a comprehensive government. He informed the king of his intention of opposing the government, and on the 23rd and 25th spoke strongly against its policy. Addington's resignation was now imminent, and the king ordered Pitt to prepare a plan for a new government. Pitt requested permission to treat with Fox and Grenville. The king angrily refused, and demanded of Pitt a pledge to maintain the Test Act. Pitt renewed his promise as to the catholics, and on 7 May, in a long interview with the king, sought to overcome his objections to Fox and Grenville. He ultimately obtained permission to include Grenville and some of his party. Pitt consented to form an administration on these terms. He hoped in a short time to bring Fox into the cabinet, and to persuade him meanwhile to accept a mission to Russia. But next day he was informed that none of Fox's or Grenville's friends would take office without Fox. Fox declined to see him. He thus lost the help of, among others, Lords Grenville, Spencer, and Fitzwilliam, and Windham, and was forced to look merely to his own friends and some of the existing ministers. He was highly indignant with Grenville. He would, he said, 'teach that proud man that in the service, and with the confidence of the king, he could do without him, though he thought his health such that it might cost him his life' (Rose, ii. 113–29; Malmesbury, iv. 299–302; *Life of Eldon*, i. 447).

Pitt re-entered office as first lord of the treasury and chancellor of the exchequer on 10 May 1804; his cabinet consisted of twelve members, of whom he and Castlereagh alone were in the commons; six were members of the late government, the rest were chosen from his own following; it was therefore neither comprehensive nor thoroughly homogeneous. Arrayed against him were three parties, respectively headed in the commons by Addington, Windham, and Fox. The return to a more vigorous policy was at once apparent. In June the government's Additional Force Bill, although attacked by all three parties in opposition, was carried after a sharp struggle. At the close of the session Pitt went to Walmer, but as he was constantly needed in London, he rented a house on Putney Heath, that he might have country air while attending to his official duties.

Pitt was endeavouring to form a third coalition against France. The negotiations proceeded slowly. A preliminary agreement was formed between Russia and Austria in November; but Prussia stood aloof, and Russia was offended by the British capture of the Spanish treasure-ships. Spain declared war against Great Britain on 3 Dec. On 19 Jan. 1805 Pitt, being assured of the goodwill of Austria, formally invited the accession of Russia (Alison, vi. 391–3). The Anglo-Russian convention was signed on 11 April; Sweden and Austria also entered the alliance.

Pitt had during the summer of 1804 also been engaged in negotiating a reconciliation between the king and the Prince of Wales, and he seems to have made some inquiry as to the possibility of obtaining the support of the prince's friends, but was answered in the negative (*Court and Cabinets*, iii. 373–6). His ministry needed strengthening. Unable to obtain aid elsewhere, he communicated with Addington, who accepted a peerage, as Viscount Sidmouth, and entered the cabinet on obtaining a promise from Pitt that some of his friends and relatives should receive secondary offices as soon as possible (*Life of Sidmouth*, ii. 324–44). Pitt and Addington had a personal reconciliation on 23 Dec. On the opening of the next session the opposition in the commons showed some vigour, but on 11 Feb. 1805 Pitt obtained a majority on the Spanish war of 313 to 106. On the 18th he expounded his budget; the estimates were enormous, the total charges, exclusive of the interest on debts, being put at forty-four millions. A loan of twenty millions was announced, and, to meet the interest, augmentations were made to postage and various duties; the property tax was also increased by twenty-five per cent. During this session most of the ministerial departments depended on Pitt for inspiration, and the incessant work told heavily on his declining health. By the end of 1804 he felt the need of rest and solitude. His physicians urged another visit to Bath, but he was kept in London by the negotiations with Russia. Again at Easter 1805 he was detained by public business.

Pitt was much harassed by the charges brought against his old friend Melville [see under Dundas, Henry, first Viscount Melville], then first lord of the admiralty. Convinced that Melville had not 'pocketed any public money,' he determined to support him. Sidmouth, however, by a threat of resignation, forced him to agree to a select committee of inquiry (Colchester, i. 546–7). On 8 April 1805 he advocated this course as against a motion for censure. When the speaker, the numbers on division being equal, gave his casting vote for the censure, one of Pitt's friends saw 'the tears trickling down his cheeks.' Some young members of his party formed a circle round him, and in their midst he walked out of the house shielded from the brutal curiosity of his opponents. His mortification probably helped to shorten his life (Malmesbury, iv. 347). During the further proceedings against Melville, a question was raised as to an advance that Pitt had in 1796 made from the navy funds to certain contractors for a public loan; no imputation was made on his integrity. He admitted that he had acted irregularly for the benefit of the country, and a bill of indemnity was passed unanimously. On 14 May he spoke against the catholic petition presented by Fox, referred to his previous policy, and declared that a revival of the catholic claims would be useless, and would only create discord.

When Melville resigned, Sidmouth demanded an appointment that would have placed office at the disposal of one of his relatives. Pitt refused to act on the suggestion, and Sidmouth, who charged him with a breach of the agreement made in December, threatened with his follower, Lord Buckinghamshire, to retire. Pitt persuaded Sidmouth to remain (26 April), promising that his friends should be at liberty to vote as they pleased on Melville's impeachment, and that their claims should be considered. But despite professions of good feeling, their mutual relations were unstable. Sidmouth's brother, Hiley Addington, and Bond, one of his party, pressed matters against Melville with such violence that Pitt declared that 'their conduct must be marked,' and that he

could not give them places. Sidmouth was offended, and he and Buckinghamshire resigned on 5 July.

At the close of the session of 1805, Pitt's health was bad, but his hopes ran high. In August Napoleon's plan of invasion ended in failure, and in September Pitt took leave of Nelson. The coalition seemed to promise well. He was, however, fully aware of the weakness of his ministry, and in September visited the king at Weymouth, and pressed upon him the need of opening negotiations with Fox and Grenville, but George refused to yield and Pitt forbore from further insistence for fear of injuring the king's health (Rose, ii. 198–201). In order to strengthen his cabinet, he decided to bring in Canning and Charles Yorke.

The news of the capitulation of Ulm (20 Oct.) affected him deeply. When he first heard it on 2 Nov., he declined to credit it; the next day, when it was confirmed, his look and manner changed, and Lord Malmesbury had a foreboding of his death (Malmesbury, iv. 340). The mingled joy and sorrow that the news of Trafalgar (21 Oct.) brought him (*ib.* p. 341) destroyed his sleep, which had hitherto been proof against all mental excitement. On the 9th he attended the lord mayor's banquet, and was in good spirits. When he was toasted as 'the Saviour of Europe,' he simply said that Europe was not to be saved by any one man, and that 'England has saved herself by her exertions; and will, as I trust, save Europe by her example' (Stanhope, iv. 346). Nelson's victory had given him fresh hopes, and he offered Frederick William of Prussia large subsidies if he would join in the war.

On 7 Dec. he found it possible to go to Bath. While there the news of the battle of Austerlitz (2 Dec.) gave him his death-blow. When he heard of the armistice that followed it, the gout left his feet, and he fell into extreme physical debility. He was removed from Bath on 9 Jan. 1806, and took three days on the journey to his house at Putney. As he entered the house he noticed the map of Europe on the wall. 'Roll up that map,' he said; 'it will not be wanted these ten years.' On the 13th he received Lords Hawkesbury and Castlereagh, and on the 14th drove out and received Lord Wellesley, who found his intellect as bright as ever. He took to his bed on the 16th, and was visited ministerially on the 22nd by his old tutor, Bishop Pretyman, to whom he dictated his last wishes. The following night his mind wandered, and he died early on the 23rd, his last words being, 'Oh, my country! how I leave my country!' (Stanhope, vol. iv. App. p. xxxi). His debts, amounting to 40,000*l.*—exclusive of the 11,700*l.* advanced by friends, who declined repayment—were paid by the nation; pensions were granted to his three nieces, and a public funeral was voted, which was carried out on 22 Feb. in Westminster Abbey.

There are statues by Westmacott in Westminster Abbey, by Chantrey in Hanover Square, London, by J. G. Bubb in the Guildhall, London (with an inscription by Canning), and by Nollekens in the senate-house, Cambridge. Flaxman executed a bust. Pitt's portrait was painted by Gainsborough, Hoppner (painted in 1805), and Sir Thomas Lawrence. The last is at Windsor. That by Gainsborough, of which there are replicas and copies, is engraved in Stanhope's 'Life;' of that by Hoppner there are copies and an engraving in Gifford's 'Life.' A drawing, by Copley, of Pitt in his youth, was engraved by Bartolozzi; and again by Holl for Stanhope's 'Life.' Other engravings are by Bartolozzi, from a portrait by G. du Pont, by J. Jones, Sherwin, Gillray, Edridge, and by Cardon in Gifford's 'Life,' after the bust by Flaxman (Stanhope, iv. 398–9 and note C; Bromley, *Catalogue of Engraved Portraits*, sec. ix. p. 3).

Pitt was tall and slight, and dignified, though rather stiff, in carriage. His countenance was animated by the brightness of his eyes. In his later years his hair became almost white, and his face bore the marks of disease, anxiety, and indulgence in port wine. The habit was acquired early through a doctor's recommendation, and he made no serious effort to break it. He was once only seen drunk in the House of Commons (Wraxall, *Memoirs*, iii. 221). His private life was remarkably pure. His debts were the result in part of his absorption in public affairs, and in part of a culpable contempt for private economy, inherited from his father. To all not on intimate terms with him, his manners were cold and even repellent. The mass of his supporters, who admired and obeyed him, were not drawn to him personally. Men of the highest rank found him stiff and unbending; and the king, though he esteemed him, looked on him as a master, and felt far more comfortable with Addington. His intimate friends were few; they were ardently attached to him, to them he was warm-hearted and affectionate, and in their company was cheerful and gay. He loved children, and enjoyed romping with them. He exercised a special charm over younger men, who found him sympathetic and inspiring. Eager by nature, he trained himself to a singular degree of calmness and self-possession. Greatness of soul enabled

him to rise above calamity and, conscious of his powers, to remain undismayed by defeat. His temper was rarely ruffled, but he did not easily forgive those who offended him. While he retained through life his delight in Greek and Roman literature, and appreciated elegant English writing, he did not approach Fox either in classical scholarship or knowledge of literature generally. In office he offered no reward either to literature or art —a course which, if not matter for reproach, proved impolitic. As an orator, he spoke more correctly than Fox, expressed his meaning with less effort, and was far more master of himself. The best word always seemed to come spontaneously to his lips; he never stormed, his speeches were lucid, and his handling of his subject always complete. His memory was good, and he seldom used notes. He excelled in sarcasm, and used it freely. While Fox persuaded his hearers, Pitt commanded their assent; his speeches appealed to reason, and breathed the lofty sentiments of the speaker. His voice was rich, but its tone lacked modulation; his action was vehement and ungraceful. His judgment in party matters was admirable, and was conspicuously shown in his refusal of office in 1782, in his use of Fox's mistakes, and his conduct of affairs in 1784 and 1788–1789, and in his readiness to withdraw taxes that were generally obnoxious. Constantly needing the help of men of the higher classes, he paid for it with honours that cost the country nothing. He thus almost doubled the number of the House of Lords, and destroyed the whig oligarchy which, during the earlier years of the reign, had become intolerable (Rosebery, pp. 275–7). He showed remarkable foresight in declaring, during his last days, that a national war beginning in Spain might even then save Europe (*ib.* p. 266); but in one or two notable instances, such as his belief that the war with France would be short, his prescience was at fault. He made some serious political mistakes. A sanguine tendency to resort, in the face of difficulties, to a policy of vagueness, probably accounts for the Fitzwilliam imbroglio, and is to be discovered in his hopes about Fox in 1804, and his promises to Sidmouth. He acted unwisely in not speaking earlier to the king about his intention respecting catholic emancipation; and his pledge to abandon the question during the king's lifetime, though well-intentioned, is not to be defended. At times his conduct was inconsistent. His attitude towards Addington's ministry, though dictated by a sense of honour, was inspired by no intelligible principle. He honestly strove in 1804 to persuade the king to consent to a comprehensive government; but he allowed the king's wishes to outweigh his judgment in a matter which clearly involved the country's best interests.

As a peace minister Pitt aimed at extending the franchise and purifying elections. Supported by the crown, and yet acting independently, he destroyed the whig oligarchy, and pursued in every direction a policy large and statesmanlike. He strengthened public credit by creating a surplus, established an enlightened system of finance, and brought order into the administration of the revenue. In 1783 the three-per-cents were at 74; in 1792 they were over 96 (Newmarch). The success of his commercial policy, which is illustrated by his reduction of customs duties, by his proposals for Ireland, and by his treaty with France, may be estimated by the vast increase in British commerce between the same dates (Rosebery, p. 280). He enabled the country to reap the full benefit of the extension of manufactures consequent on the introduction of machinery. Peace was necessary for the fulfilment of his work; war forced him to abandon domestic reforms and to direct his energies as a domestic minister towards stringently exacting from the people, in face of a relentless foe, the fullest adherence to the existing constitution.

As a war minister he has been compared unfavourably with his father. Chatham, however, had not to deal with Bonaparte; his son had no such ally as Frederick the Great. Pitt recognised that England should not engage in a war on land. The war on the continent had to be carried on by the continental powers, and Pitt, by means of his coalitions, strained every nerve to array them against France. The European sovereigns would not stir in the common cause without money, and he had to find it. From 1793 to 1801 8,836,000*l.* was spent in subsidies. This and other expenses of the war he met largely by loans, increasing the public liabilities during the period by 334,525,436*l.*, though from this must be deducted the large amount of debt redeemed by the sinking fund (*ib.* pp. 150–1). He was forced to borrow at high rates of interest, which made the difference between the money he received and the capital he created 103,000,000*l.*, but he was unwilling to check commercial development by excessive taxation, and his loans employed capital that could not in any case have been used in trade. Pitt's coalitions failed of their purpose, but it was not his fault that the sovereigns of Europe were jealous, selfish, and short-sighted.

He held that it was the part of Great Britain to check French aggrandisement by

making herself mistress of the sea. By striking at France in the West Indies, and by rigidly restraining the trade of neutrals, he inflicted a severe blow on the enemy and vastly enlarged the resources of his own country. The commerce of France was ruined. The British navy, which was increased 82 per cent. between 1792 and 1800 (Mahan, ii. 404), was everywhere victorious, and controlled the trade of the world. Between 1793 and 1799 the average value of British imports as compared with the preceding six years rose by upwards of three and a half millions, that of the exports of British merchandise by nearly two and a half, and of foreign merchandise by nearly five and a half millions (Newmarch; Rosebery). On the progress of this increase, and the progressive decline in the enemy's trade, Pitt constantly insisted in his speeches, and these results should weigh for much in an estimate of his policy as a war minister. It was well for this country and for Europe that in the period of her deepest need Great Britain was guided by his wisdom and animated by his lofty courage. He lived for his country, was worn out by the toils, anxieties, and vexations that he encountered, and died crushed in body, though not in spirit, by the disaster that wrecked his plans for the security of England and the salvation of Europe.

[Besides the tragedy and the answer to Lord Macartney noticed above, Pitt wrote the articles on finance in the 'Anti-Jacobin,' Nos. i., ii., xii., and xxv., and in No. xxxv. the 'Review of the Session.' He was also responsible for a verse of the 'University of Göttingen,' a translation of Horace, Ode iii. 2, and a few other lines of verse.

Lives of Pitt have been published by Gifford (*i.e.* John Richards Green [q. v.]) as a History of Pitt's Political Life (3 vols. 4to, 1809), verbose, once useful, but superseded; by Bishop Tomline (formerly Pretyman) (3 vols. 8vo, 1822), goes down to 1793, and is so far useful; by Lord Stanhope (4 vols. 8vo, 2nd ed. 1862), the standard 'Life,' written with much care, and defending Pitt throughout; by Lewis Sergeant in Engl. Political Leaders Ser. (8vo, 1882), a fair handbook; and by Lord Rosebery in the 'Twelve English Statesmen' Ser. (8vo, 1891), a masterly and interesting study. For general views of Pitt's career, see Brougham's Sketches of Statesmen, 1st ser. vol. ii. (12mo, 1845), a poor production; Macaulay's Essay on William Pitt, written for Encycl. Brit. 1859, and included in Miscellaneous Writings (8vo, 1860, 1889); Sir George Cornewall Lewis's Essays on the Administrations of Great Britain (8vo, 1864), extremely valuable; Mr. Goldwin Smith's Three English Statesmen, 1867, 8vo, and The Two Mr. Pitts in Macmillan's Magazine, August 1890; also an art. by Mr. Lecky on Pitt in Macmillan, February 1891. For notices of early life: Chatham Correspondence, ed. Taylor (4 vols. 8vo, 1840); Pitt's Speeches (4 vols. 8vo, 1806); see also Parl. Hist. and Parl. Deb. and Ann. Reg. sub ann. For notices in Memoirs, &c.: Fitzmaurice's Life of Shelburne (3 vols. 8vo, 1875); Lord Albemarle's Memoirs of the Marquis of Rockingham (2 vols. 8vo, 1852); R. I. and S. Wilberforce's Life of W. Wilberforce (5 vols. 12mo, 1838) which contains many valuable notices, and is specially interesting as witnessing to Wilberforce's friendship for William Pitt; Russell's Memorials of C. J. Fox (4 vols. 8vo, 1853–7) and Life of C. J. Fox (3 vols. 8vo, 1859); Diaries and Corresp. of first Earl of Malmesbury (4 vols. 8vo, 1844); Holland's Mem. of the Whig Party (2 vols. 1854); Rose's Diaries and Corresp. ed. Harcourt (2 vols. 8vo, 1860); Lord Auckland's Journal and Corresp. (4 vols. 8vo, 1866); Grenville's Court and Cabinets of George III (4 vols. 8vo, 1855) which contains important notices of private negotiations; Pellew's Life of Sidmouth (3 vols. 8vo, 1847) which presents an ex parte view of William Pitt's relations with Addington; Lord Colchester's (Abbot) Diary and Corresp. ed. Colchester (3 vols. 8vo, 1861) on Addington's side; Windham's Diary, ed. Baring (8vo, 1866); L. Horner's Life of F. Horner (2 vols. 8vo, 1853); Twiss's Life of Eldon (2 vols. 2nd ed. 1846); Wraxall's Hist. and Posth. Memoirs (5 vols. 8vo, 1884); Moore's Life of Sheridan (2 vols. 8vo, 1825); Yonge's Life of Lord Liverpool (3 vols. 8vo, 1868); Letters and Corresp. of Bland Burges, ed. Hutton (8vo, 1885); Bruce's Life of Sir W. Napier (2 vols. 8vo, 1864) which has some interesting personal reminiscences in vol. i. For negotiations with France, 1792–3, see Marsh's Hist. of Politicks (2 vols. 8vo, 1800); Ernouf's Maret, Duc de Bassano (8vo, 1878); W. A. Miles's Corresp. on the French Revolution (2 vols. 1890); Browning's England and France in 1793 in Fortnightly Review, February 1883. For Pitt's public economy and finance: Dowell's Hist. of Taxation (4 vols. 8vo, 2nd ed. 1888); Tooke's Hist. of Prices (8vo, 1858); Bastable's Public Finance (8vo, 1892); Collection of Tracts on the National Debt, by McCulloch, specially the last tract by Hamilton on the Sinking Fund and the Debt (8vo, 1857); Speech by Mr. Gladstone in the House of Commons on 8 May 1854, in Parl. Deb. 3rd ser. vol. cxxxii, cols. 1472–9, containing an attack on Pitt's finance during the war, which is ably defended in Newmarch's On the Loans raised by Mr. Pitt, 1793–1801 (8vo, 1855), criticised in Rickard's Financial Policy of War (8vo, 1855). For Pitt's attitude to constitutional questions, see Erskine May's Constitutional Hist., 1760–1860. For the expedition of 1795: Forneron's Histoire Générale des Émigrés (2 vols. 2nd ed. 1884). For dealings with Ireland: Fitzpatrick's Secret Service under Pitt (8vo, 1892) contains little personal information; Stewart's [Marquis of Londonderry] Mem. and Corr. of Viscount Castlereagh (12 vols. 8vo, 1848), for this pur-

pose vols. i.–iv.; Cornwallis's Corr. (3 vols. 8vo, 1859) has also other important notices of William Pitt; Corresp. between W. Pitt and Charles, Duke of Rutland, 1890; Grattan's Life of Grattan (5 vols. 8vo, 1839); Grattan's Speeches (4 vols. 8vo, 1822); Coote's Hist. of the Union (8vo, 1802); Lecky's Leaders of Public Opinion in Ireland, 1861; Ingram's Hist. of the Irish Union (8vo, 1887); above all, Lecky's Hist. of England, vols. vi.–viii. For satirical writing on Pitt's side: Spirit of the Public Journals, 1802–1804, see list of Canning's verses in Lewis's Administrations, p. 249; the Anti-Jacobin. Against Pitt: Wolcot's [Peter Pindar] Works (5 vols. 8vo, 1812); Morris's Lyra Urbanica (2 vols. 12mo, 1840). For caricatures, see Works of James Gillray, and in Wright's Caricature History of the Georges (8vo, 1868). For accounts of William Pitt in general histories: Lecky's Hist. of England in the Eighteenth Century (8 vols. 8vo, 1882–90), vols. iv.–viii.; Mahan's Influence of Sea Power on the French Revolution, 1793–1812 (2 vols. 8vo, 1892), which contains a fine defence of Pitt's war policy, specially with reference to naval operations; Adolphus's Hist. of England (7 vols. 8vo, 1845) ends at 1803; Alison's Hist. of Europe (12 vols. 9th ed. 8vo, 1853), vols. ii.–v.] W. H.

PITT, WILLIAM (1749–1823), writer on agriculture, was born at Tettenhall, near Wolverhampton, in 1749. He was one of the most able of those employed by the board of agriculture in the preparation of the reports on the different counties. He lived first at Pendeford, near Wolverhampton, but removed afterwards to Edgbaston, Birmingham. He died on 18 Sept. 1823, and was buried at Tettenhall. He published: 1. 'A General View of the Agriculture of the County of Stafford, with Observations on the Means of its Improvement,' London, 1794, 4to; 1796, 4to; 1808, 8vo; 1815, 8vo. 2. Similar reports on the agriculture of Northamptonshire, 1809, 8vo; Worcestershire, 1813, 8vo; and Leicestershire, to which is annexed 'A Survey of the County of Rutland. By Richard Parkinson' (1748–1815) [q. v.], London, 1809, 8vo. 3. 'On Agricultural Political Arithmetic' (Essay xxi. in Hunter's 'Georgical Essays,' vol. iv., York, 1803, 8vo). 4. 'The Bullion Debate,' a serio-comic satiric poem, London, 1811, 8vo. 5. 'A Comparative Statement of the Food produced from Arable and Grass Land, and the Returns arising from each; with Remarks on the late Enclosures,' &c., London, 1812, 4to. 6. 'A Topographical History of Staffordshire,' &c., Newcastle-under-Lyme, 1817, 8vo.

[Donaldson's Agricultural Biography, p. 74; Loudon's Encyclopædia of Agriculture, p. 1210; Simms's Bibliotheca Staffordiensis, p. 361.] W. A. S. H.

PITTARROW, LORD (*d.* 1576), Scottish judge. [See WISHART, SIR JOHN.]

PITTENDREICH, LORD (*d.* 1583), Scottish judge. [See BALFOUR, SIR JAMES.]

PITTIS, THOMAS (1636–1687), divine, son of Thomas Pittis, a captain of militia in the Isle of Wight, by his wife Mary, was born at Niton, where his family had lived for several generations. He was baptised on 28 June 1636. In 1652 he entered as a commoner at Trinity College, Oxford, but migrated to Lincoln College, whence he matriculated on 29 April 1653, graduating B.A. on 15 June 1656, M.A. on 29 June 1658, B.D. in 1665, and D.D. in 1670. Wood says he was 'esteemed by his contemporaries a tolerable disputant; but, his speech being disliked by the godly party of those times, he was expelled from the university in 1658.' He was presented, before March 1660, by John Worsley of Gatcombe, to the rectory of Newport, Isle of Wight. In 1665 he was presented to the living of Holyrood, or St. Cross, Southampton, where his strong royalist sympathies brought him into conflict with the mayor and corporation (cf. *A Private Conference between a Rich Alderman and a Poor Country Vicar made Public*, 1670). He was appointed one of the king's chaplains and lecturers at Christ Church, Newgate Street, about 1670, and in 1677 was also presented by Charles II to the rectory of Lutterworth, Leicestershire, but was removed in 1678 to the rectory of St. Botolph's, Bishopsgate. Here he remained until his death, on 28 Dec. 1687. He was buried at Niton. A slab was placed in his memory in St. Botolph's chancel by his wife, who survived him. He married, on 4 Feb. 1661, in Gatcombe church, Elizabeth, daughter of William Stephens of Newport, and sister of Sir William Stephens, knight, of Burton, Isle of Wight. By her he left two sons: Thomas, born in 1669, vicar of Warnham, Sussex, and William, noticed below; with two daughters: Elizabeth, who married Zacheus Isham [q. v.], Pittis's successor at St. Botolph's; and Catherine.

Besides separate sermons Pittis published two 'discourses': (1) 'Concerning the Trial of Spirits,' London, 1683, 8vo; the other 'Of Prayer,' London, 1683, 8vo.

WILLIAM PITTIS (1674–1724), the second son, entered Winchester School in 1687, matriculated at New College, Oxford, on 14 Aug. 1690, graduated B.A. 1694, and was fellow of his college 1692–5. He was afterwards a member of the Inner Temple. On 27 April 1706 he was ordered by the court of queen's bench to stand in the pillory three times and to pay a fine of one hundred marks for writing a 'Memorial of the Church of England,'

which had been published in 1704, and in which James Drake Poley, the member for Ipswich, and others were accused of having a hand [see art. DRAKE, JAMES]. On 3 Dec. 1714 he was again in custody for writing 'Reasons for a War with France.' He died at his chambers in the Inner Temple, over the crown office, in November 1724. He was author of an epistolary poem 'To John Dryden on the death of James, Earl of Abingdon,' 1699; an elegy 'On the death of Sir Cloudesley Shovel' (1708) is in manuscript (Addit. MS. 23904, f. 516). He also wrote: 1. 'The History of the present Parliament and Convocation, with the Debates on the conduct of the War abroad,' &c., London, 1711, 8vo. 2. 'The History of the Proceedings of the Second Session of Parliament,' London [1712 ?], 8vo. 3. 'The History of the Third Session' [1713]. 4. 'Memoirs of the Life of John Radcliffe, M.D.' [q.v.], 1715, 8vo; 3rd edit. 1716; 4th edit. 1736. 5. 'The Proceedings of both Houses of Parliament . . . upon the Bill to prevent Occasional Conformity,' London, 1710, 8vo, signed 'W. P.'

[For the father see Foster's Alumni Oxon.; Hearne's Collections, i. 100; Wood's Athenæ Oxon. iv. 220; Wood's Fasti, ed. Bliss, ii. 192, 214, 282, 320; Kennett's Register, pp. 920, 925; Newcourt's Repert. i. 313–14; Westminster Abbey Registers (Harl. Soc.), 279; Registers of St. Botolph's, Bishopsgate, published in Hallen's London City Church Registers, pt. i. pp. 499–502, pt. ii. p. 271; Nichols's Collections for Leicestershire, pp. 494, 1141; Woodward's Hist. of Hampshire, Suppl. (Isle of Wight), pp. 59, 67*n*, 68*n*. For the son, Kirby's Winchester Scholars, p. 208; Hearne's Collections, ed. Doble, i. 235, 237.] C. F. S.

PITTMAN, JOSIAH (1816–1886), musician and author, the son of a musician, was born on 3 Sept. 1816. He studied the organ under Goodman and S. S. Wesley. Subsequently he took lessons in the pianoforte from Moscheles and in composition from Schnyder von Wartensee at Frankfort. In 1831 he was appointed organist at the parish church of Sydenham, and in 1833 he obtained a like office at Tooting; from 1835 to 1847 he was organist at Spitalfields, and from 1852 to 1864 at Lincoln's Inn (GROVE). He composed many services and much sacred music, some of which he published in 1859. A close study of the requirements of the established church with regard to congregational singing or chanting led him to the conclusion that the Book of Common Prayer was made 'for song and naught else.' He deplored the absence of music from the psalter as originally framed, and the consequent discouragement of the people from active participation in church services. In 1858 he set forth these views in 'The People in Church.' This was followed in 1859 by 'The People in the Cathedral,' mainly an historical treatise.

In 1865 he became accompanist at Her Majesty's Opera, and from 1868 until his death he filled the same office at Covent Garden. The value of his musical work at the opera was best understood by those behind the scenes, while his literary abilities fitted him to assist in the translation of libretti. The series of operas in pianoforte score published as 'The Royal Edition' by Messrs. Boosey, ranging from Auber through the alphabet to Weber, were edited by Pittman, who again, in co-operation with Sullivan, selected the operatic songs for the popular 'Royal Edition' albums issued by the same publishers. Pittman also edited a volume of Bach's Fugues, and the musical portions of theoretical works by Cherubini, Marx, Callcott, and others. 'Songs of Scotland,' compiled by Colin Brown and Pittman, was published in 1873.

Pittman died suddenly, in his seventieth year, at 228 Piccadilly, on Good Friday, 23 April 1886.

[Grove's Dict. ii. 759, iv. 749; Musical Standard, 1886, p. 279; Musical Times, 1886, p. 228; Times, 29 April 1886; Pittman's compilations in the Brit. Museum Library.]
L. M. M.

PITTS, JOSEPH (1663–1735?), traveller, was born at Exeter in 1663, and in the spring of 1678 sailed as an apprentice on board the Speedwell, a merchantman bound for the West Indies, 'Newfoundland, Bilboa, the Canaries, and so home.' On her return journey the vessel was captured off the Spanish coast by an Algerine pirate, commanded by a Dutch renegado. Pitts was taken to Algiers and sold to a merchant, by whom he was treated with great barbarity. Beyond a formal summons to change his faith, however, no attempt was made to convert him to Islamism. In 1680 Pitts changed hands, and his second master, or 'patroon,' was of a different mind. He tortured the unfortunate Pitts by belabouring his feet with a cudgel until they were suffused with blood, and choking his cries by ramming his heel into his mouth, until his victim repeated the required formula of submission to Mahomet. A few months afterwards, in attendance upon this patroon, he made the pilgrimage to Mecca, sailing to Alexandria, thence by caravan to Cairo (of which he gives a very graphic account) and Suez, and so by ship to Jeddah, the port of

Mecca. At Alexandria the genuineness of his conversion was tested by his being blindfolded and told to walk a distance of ten paces to the stump of a tree, said to be the fig-tree that was blasted by the curse of Jesus Christ. He succeeded in stumbling against the tree, and was accounted to have passed the ordeal with credit. Shortly after his return to Algiers, he went to Tunis, where he heard news from England and sought to obtain the means of ransom from the English consul. The latter was prepared to advance 60*l.*, but his patroon would take no less than 100*l.* Later he passed into the hands of a third master, by whom he was kindly treated and finally manumitted. He remained in his service as a supercargo until 1693, when he succeeded in effecting his escape in a French vessel to Leghorn, through the agency of William Raye, the English consul at Smyrna. From Leghorn he accomplished the journey home on foot by way of Florence, Augsburg, Frankfort, Mainz, Cologne, Rotterdam, and Helvoetsluys. From Helvoetsluys he sailed to Harwich, where, upon the first night of his return, he was impressed for the navy. He obtained his release with difficulty through the agency of Sir William Falkener, a prominent Turkey merchant, with whom he had had dealings in the Levant. He then proceeded to Exeter, where he was welcomed by his father early in 1694, and was greatly relieved to find that his opportunism in adopting the creed of Islam had been condoned by his father's spiritual advisers, among them his old preceptor, Joseph Hallett (1656–1722) [q. v.] He was living in Exeter in May 1731, aged 68; but the date of his death has not been ascertained.

In 1704 Pitts published, in 8vo, at Exeter, 'A Faithfull Account of the Religion and Manners of the Mahometans, in which is a particular Relation of their Pilgrimage to Mecca.' This work (of which Gibbon seems to have been ignorant) is the first authentic record by an Englishman of the pilgrimage to Mecca. It gives a brief but sensible and consistent account of what the writer saw. A second edition of the 'Faithful Account' appeared at Exeter in 1717, 12mo; and a third, dedicated to Peter King, first lord King [q. v.], with additions and corrections, in 1731, 12mo. To this edition were added a 'map of Mecca' (more exactly a plan of the temple and Ka'abah) and 'a cut of the gestures of the Mahometans in their worship.' Pitts's narrative was also reprinted in vol. xvii. of 'The World displayed' (1778), and as an appendix to Henry Maundrell's 'Journey from Aleppo to Jerusalem' (London, 1810).

[Pitts's Faithful Account; Burton's Pilgrimage to Mecca, 1893, ii. 358 sq.; Crichton's Arabia, ii. 208; Quarterly Review, xlii. 20; Dublin Univ. Mag. xxvii. 76, 213; Athenæum, 1893, ii. 697.] T. S.

PITTS, WILLIAM (1790–1840), silver-chaser and sculptor, born in 1790, was son of a silver-chaser, to whom he was apprenticed as a boy. In 1812 he obtained the gold Isis medal from the Society of Arts for modelling. He chased a portion of the 'Wellington Shield' designed by Thomas Stothard [q. v.] for Messrs. Green & Ward, and the whole of the 'Shield of Achilles' designed by John Flaxman [q. v.] for Messrs. Rundell & Bridge. In later life he modelled, in imitation of these, a 'Shield of Æneas,' and a 'Shield of Hercules' from Hesiod, but only a portion of the former was carried out in silver. Pitts had a very prolific imagination, and gained a great reputation for models and reliefs in pure classical taste. In 1830 he executed the bas-reliefs in the bow-room and drawing-rooms at Buckingham Palace. He exhibited many of his models at the Royal Academy. He made two designs for the Nelson monument, though he was not successful in the competition. He made innumerable designs for plates; the greater part of the épergnes, candelabra, &c., for presentation at this time were designed, modelled, or chased by Pitts. He was ambidextrous, drawing and modelling equally well with either hand, and in the latter art sometimes using both at once. He was a good draughtsman, and also tried his hand at painting. He executed for publication a series of outline illustrations to 'Virgil,' of which only two numbers were published, and also a series of illustrations to 'Ossian,' of which two were engraved in mezzotint, but never published. He made similar drawings to illustrate Horace and the 'Bacchæ' and 'Ion' of Euripides.

Pitts suffered from depression caused by professional disappointments, and committed suicide on 16 April 1840 by taking laudanum at his residence, 5 Watkins Terrace, Pimlico. He married at the age of nineteen, and left five children, of whom one son, Joseph Pitts, attained some distinction as a sculptor, and in 1846 executed the bust of Robert Stephenson, now in the National Portrait Gallery.

[Gent. Mag. 1840, i. 661; Graves's Dict. of Artists, 1760–1893; Times, 21 April 1840.] L. C.

PIX, Mrs. MARY (1666–1720?), dramatist, born in 1666 at Nettlebed in Oxfordshire, was daughter of the Rev. Roger Griffith, vicar of that place. Her mother, whose

maiden name was Lucy Berriman, claimed descent from the 'very considerable family of the Wallis's.' In the dedication of 'The Spanish Wives' Mrs. Pix speaks of meeting Colonel Tipping 'at Soundess,' or Soundness. This house, which was close to Nettlebed, was the property of John Wallis, eldest son of the mathematician. Mary Griffith's father died before 1684, and on 24 July in that year she married in London, at St. Saviour's, Benetfink, George Pix (*b.* 1660), a merchant tailor of St. Augustine's parish. His family was connected with Hawkhurst, Kent. By him she had one child, who was buried at Hawkhurst in 1690.

It was in 1696, in which year Colley Cibber, Mrs. Manley, Catharine Cockburn (Mrs. Trotter), and Lord Lansdowne also made their *débuts*, that Mrs. Pix first came into public notice. She produced at Dorset Garden, and then printed, a blank-verse tragedy of 'Ibrahim, the Thirteenth Emperor of the Turks.' When it was too late, she discovered that she should have written 'Ibrahim the Twelfth.' This play she dedicated to the Hon. Richard Minchall of Bourton, a neighbour of her country days. In the same year (1696) Mary Pix published a novel, 'The Inhuman Cardinal,' and a farce, 'The Spanish Wives,' which had enjoyed a very considerable success at Dorset Garden.

From this point she devoted herself to dramatic authorship with more activity than had been shown before her time by any woman except Mrs. Afra Behn [q. v.]. In 1697 she produced at Little Lincoln's Inn Fields, and then published, a comedy of 'The Innocent Mistress.' This play, which was very successful, shows the influence of Congreve upon the author, and is the most readable of her productions. The prologue and epilogue were written by Peter Anthony Motteux [q. v.] It was followed the next year by 'The Deceiver Deceived,' a comedy which failed, and which involved the poetess in a quarrel. She accused George Powell [q. v.], the actor, of having seen the manuscript of her play, and of having stolen from it in his 'Imposture Defeated.' On 8 Sept. 1698 an anonymous 'Letter to Mr. Congreve' was published in the interests of Powell, from which it would seem that Congreve had by this time taken Mary Pix under his protection, with Mrs. Trotter, and was to be seen 'very gravely with his hat over his eyes . . . together with the two she-things called Poetesses' (see Gosse, *Life of Congreve*, pp. 123–5). Her next play was a tragedy of 'Queen Catharine,' brought out at Lincoln's Inn, and published in 1698. Mrs. Trotter wrote the epilogue. In her own prologue Mary Pix pays a warm tribute to Shakespeare. 'The False Friend' followed, at the same house, in 1699; the title of this comedy was borrowed three years later by Vanbrugh.

Hitherto Mary Pix had been careful to put her name on her title-pages or dedications; but the comedy of 'The Beau Defeated'—undated, but published in 1700—though anonymous, is certainly hers. In 1701 she produced a tragedy of 'The Double Distress.' Two more plays have been attributed to Mary Pix by Downes. One of these is 'The Conquest of Spain,' an adaptation from Rowley's 'All's lost by Lust,' which was brought out at the Queen's theatre in the Haymarket, ran for six nights, and was printed anonymously in 1705 (Downe, *Roscius Anglicanus*, p. 48). Finally, the comedy of the 'Adventures in Madrid' was acted at the same house with Mrs. Bracegirdle in the cast, and printed anonymously and without date. It has been attributed by the historians of the drama to 1709; but a copy in the possession of the present writer has a manuscript note of date of publication '10 August 1706.'

Nearly all our personal impression of Mary Pix is obtained from a dramatic satire entitled 'The Female Wits; or, the Triumvirate of Poets.' This was acted at Drury Lane Theatre about 1697, but apparently not printed until 1704, after the death of the author, Mr. W. M. It was directed at the three women who had just come forward as competitors for dramatic honours—Mrs. Pix, Mrs. Manley, and Mrs. Trotter [see Cockburn, Catharine]. Mrs. Pix, who is described as 'a fat Female Author, a good, sociable, well-natur'd Companion, that will not suffer Martyrdom rather than take off three Bumpers in a Hand,' was travestied by Mrs. Powell under the name of 'Mrs. Wellfed.'

The style of Mrs. Pix confirms the statements of her contemporaries that though, as she says in the dedication of the 'Spanish Wives,' she had had an inclination to poetry from childhood, she was without learning of any sort. She is described as 'foolish and open-hearted,' and as being 'big enough to be the Mother of the Muses.' Her fatness and her love of good wine were matters of notoriety. Her comedies, though coarse, are far more decent than those of Mrs. Behn, and her comic bustle of dialogue is sometimes entertaining. Her tragedies are intolerable. She had not the most superficial idea of the way in which blank verse should be written, pompous prose, broken irregularly into lengths, being her ideal of versification.

The writings of Mary Pix were not collected in her own age, nor have they been

reprinted since. Several of them have become exceedingly rare. An anonymous tragedy, 'The Czar of Muscovy,' published in 1702, a week after her play of 'The Double Distress,' has found its way into lists of her writings, but there is no evidence identifying it with her in any way. She was, however, the author of 'Violenta, or the Rewards of Virtue, turn'd from Bocacce into Verse,' 1704.

[Miscellanea Genealogica et Heraldica, 2nd ser. v. 110–3; Vicar-General's Marriage Licences (Harl. Soc.), 1679–87, p. 173; Baker's Biogr. Dramatica; Doran's Annals of the English Stage, i. 243; Mrs. Pix's works; Genest's Hist. Account of the Stage.] E. G.

PLACE, FRANCIS (1647–1728), amateur artist, was fifth son of Rowland Place of Dinsdale, co. Durham, by Catherine, daughter and coheiress of Charles Wise of Copgrove, Yorkshire. His father had been admitted to Gray's Inn on 9 Oct. 1633 (see FOSTER, *Gray's Inn Registers*), and Place was articled there to an attorney, a profession for which he had no inclination. Owing to the outbreak of the great plague in London in 1665, Place left London, and quitted the law for an artist's life, having great gifts for drawing and engraving. He was a personal friend of Wenceslaus Hollar [q. v.], the engraver; but, though he modelled his style of drawing and engraving on that of Hollar, he said himself that he was not his pupil. Place took up his residence in the manor-house close to St. Mary's Abbey at York. He was an intimate friend of William Lodge [q. v.], Ralph Thoresby [q. v.], and other artists and antiquaries in or near York. With Lodge he went many drawing and angling excursions, and during the alarm of popery caused by Oates's plot the pair were on one occasion taken up and put into prison. Place had considerable merit as a painter of animals and still life, and also drew portraits in crayons; among his crayon portraits is one which is probably the only authentic likeness of the famous William Penn. He etched a number of landscapes, marine or topographical subjects, including a valuable set of views of the observatory at Greenwich, and a view of St. Winifred's Well. Some of his plates were done for the publications of his friends, such as Thoresby's 'Ducatus Leodiensis' and Drake's 'Eboracum.' Place also etched several sets of birds and animals after Francis Barlow, and the plates to Godartius's 'Book of Insects.' He was one of the first Englishmen, if not the very first, to practise the newly discovered art of mezzotint-engraving, and left several interesting examples, including portraits of Sir Ralph Cole, Nathaniel Crew (bishop of Durham), Archbishop Sterne, and his friends Henry Gyles, the glass-painter, William Lodge, John Moyser of Beverley, Yorkshire, Pierce Tempest and Richard Tompson the print-sellers, and Philip Woolrich. Most of these engravings are very rare. A good collection of Place's drawings (chiefly of Yorkshire topography) and engravings is in the print-room of the British Museum. Place lived for forty years at York, where he also made some experiments in the manufacture of pottery, producing a grey ware with black streaks of which a few specimens have been preserved. Place died on 21 Sept. 1728, in his eighty-second year, and was buried in St. Olave's Church Without at York. He married, on 5 Sept. 1693, Ann Wilkinson, by whom he had three daughters, one of whom, Frances, was married to Wadham Wyndham. Upon his death his widow left the manor-house at York, where Place had resided, and disposed of a number of his paintings. He drew his own portrait, and another was painted by Thomas Murray.

[Walpole's Anecdotes of Painting, ed. Wornum; Chalmers's Biogr. Dict. xxv. 32; Vertue's Diaries (Brit. Mus. Add. MS. 23070, f. 25); Surtees's Hist. of Durham, iii. 237; Durham Visitation Pedigrees (Harl. Soc. Publ.); Davies's York Press; Thoresby's Diary and Corresp.] L. C.

PLACE, FRANCIS (1771–1854), radical reformer, was born on 3 Nov. 1771. His father, Simon Place, was an energetic but dissipated man who had begun life as a working baker, and was in 1771 a bailiff to the Marshalsea court and keeper of a 'sponging house' in Vinegar Yard, Drury Lane. Place was sent to various schools near Fleet Street and Drury Lane from his fifth till his fourteenth year. His father (who had meanwhile taken a public-house) desired to apprentice him to a conveyancer, but the boy preferred to learn a trade, and was accordingly bound, before he was fourteen years old, to a leather-breeches maker. In 1789 he became an independent journeyman, and in 1791 married Elizabeth Chadd (he being nineteen years old and she not quite seventeen), and set up house in one room in a court off the Strand. Hitherto Place had lived rather an irregular life, but now he became rigidly economical and industrious. Leather-breeches making, however, was a decaying trade, and he had great difficulty in obtaining work. In 1793 the London leather-breeches makers struck, and Place was chosen as organiser. The strike having failed, Place was refused work by the masters, and for eight months suffered extreme privation. It is a singular proof of his resolute character that during those

months he studied laboriously such books on mathematics, law, history, and economics, as he could get access to. He became secretary to his trade club, and in 1794, during another period of slack work, was secretary for several other trade clubs of carpenters, plumbers, and other workmen.

In 1794 he also joined the London Corresponding Society, whose secretary, Thomas Hardy (1752–1832) [q. v.], had just been arrested. After Hardy's acquittal on a charge of high treason, the society rapidly increased, and in May 1795 it had seventy London branches, with an average weekly attendance of over two thousand. Place was at that time the usual chairman at the weekly meetings of the general committee of the society (see the original minute-book, Brit. Mus. Add. MS. 27813). But after the passing of the 'Pitt and Grenville Acts' in November and December 1795, the corresponding society quickly declined. Place, who had always belonged to the moderate party on the committee, resigned in 1797, in consequence of the tactics of the more violent members. In 1798 all the remaining members of the committee, including Place's friend, Colonel Edward Marcus Despard [q. v.], were arrested and kept in prison without trial for three years. During that period Place managed the collection and distribution of subscriptions for their families.

Meanwhile Place was not only improving his education, but was building up a connection with customers of his own, and gaining credit with the wholesale dealers. In 1799 he and a partner opened a tailor's shop at 29 Charing Cross, but after about a year the partnership was broken up, and Place moved to a new shop of his own at 16 Charing Cross.

He now gave up politics and devoted himself entirely to his business, reading, however, for two or three hours every evening after work was over. The shop was from the first extremely successful, and in 1816 he cleared, he says, over 3,000*l*. He had a large family, fifteen children being born to him between 1792 and 1817; five of them died in infancy.

In 1807 Place returned to political life, and took a leading part during the general election of that year in bringing forward Sir Francis Burdett [q. v.] as an independent candidate for Westminster. Burdett was put at the head of the poll without cost to himself, and after an unprecedentedly small expenditure by the committee.

For the next three years Place seems to have kept pretty closely to his business, but from 1810 onwards his time was more and more taken up by public affairs. When Burdett (April 1810) barricaded his house in order to resist the warrant committing him to the Tower, Place attempted to bring the sheriff and a body of constables to his help. When Burdett was released (21 June 1810), Place organised a great procession, which, however, was stultified by Burdett's absence. Burdett and Place quarrelled over this incident, and did not speak to each other for the next nine years.

Meanwhile Place was becoming known to the political thinkers as well as to the politicians of the time. In 1810 William Godwin the elder [q. v.] sought his acquaintance, and borrowed money of him at intervals till Place threw him off in 1814. About the same time Place began a long friendship with James Mill (1773–1836) [q. v.], who used to call at Charing Cross on his journeys between Stoke Newington and Bentham's house in Queen's Square Place. In 1813 Robert Owen [q. v.] came to London, and Place helped him to put his essays on the 'Formation of Character' into shape. In 1812 Place met Bentham, and from 1814 used to write long weekly letters of London news to Mill and Bentham during their visits to Ford Abbey. Since 1804 Place had regularly subscribed to the educational schemes of Joseph Lancaster [q. v.], and in 1813 he helped to organise the West London Lancasterian Association. When the Royal Lancasterian Society became the British and Foreign School Society, Place was put upon the committee. But Burdett's ill-will and Place's notoriously 'infidel' opinions made his position in both societies difficult, and he left the West London committee in 1814 and the British and Foreign committee in 1815.

In 1817 Place prepared to give over his business to his eldest son, and went to stay some months with Bentham and Mill at Ford Abbey. Here he occupied himself in learning Latin grammar, and in putting together 'Not Paul, but Jesus,' from Bentham's notes. Sir Samuel Romilly [q. v.], who met him at Ford Abbey, wrote to Dumont: 'Place is a very extraordinary person. . . . He is self-educated, has learned a great deal, has a very strong natural understanding, and possesses great influence in Westminster—such influence as almost to determine the elections for members of parliament. I need hardly say that he is a great admirer and disciple of Bentham's' (Bain, *Life of James Mill*, p. 78).

Romilly was elected for Westminster in 1818, but Place, who was always a bitter opponent of the official whig party, did not support him. After Romilly's death, Place helped John Cam Hobhouse [q. v.], afterwards baron Broughton, as an independent reformer against George Lamb, Lord Mel-

bourne's brother, the whig candidate. Lamb beat Hobhouse in February 1819, but was beaten by him in the general election of 1820.

Joseph Hume was introduced to Place by Mill about 1812, and Place used afterwards to collect much of the materials on which Hume founded his laborious parliamentary activity. The library behind the shop at 16 Charing Cross (where Place had gathered a splendid collection of books, pamphlets, and parliamentary papers) was a regular resort of the reformers in and out of parliament. An informal publishing business was carried on there by means of occasional subscriptions. Mill's essays from the supplement to the 'Encyclopædia Britannica' and many tracts by Place and others were thus issued. Place sometimes wrote forcibly and well, but the greater part of the tracts, newspaper articles, and unpublished letters and manuscripts which he left behind him are diffuse, and often almost unreadably dull. His only published book is 'The Principles of Population' (1822), a reply to Godwin's 'Enquiry,' which contains some of his best work. He wrote two articles in the 'Westminster Review,' which are both in his dullest manner.

Place was more successful as a practical politician. He was no speaker, and disliked publicity; but he was untiring in providing members of parliament and newspaper editors with materials, in drafting petitions, collecting subscriptions, organising agitations, and managing parliamentary committees.

From 1820 to 1830 he was continually gathering facts and arguments on such questions as the libel laws, the Newspaper Stamp Acts, the laws against the freedom of political meetings and associations, the laws of creditor and debtor, the wool laws, the duties on printed cotton, the cutting and flaying acts, &c. From 1816 to 1823 he carried on a campaign against the sinking fund. His greatest triumphs were seen in 1824, when after ten years of almost unaided work, he succeeded in getting the laws against combinations of workmen repealed, and in 1825, when he prevented an intended re-enactment of them (see Webb, *History of Trade Unionism*, chap. ii.) By this time Place was beginning to be talked about, and an article in the 'European Magazine' of March 1826 states: 'No one needs to be told that the whole popular liberties of this country, and, by connection and consequence, of the world, depend upon the electors of Westminster; and just as necessarily as the sinking of lead depends upon its weight, do these electors depend on Mr. Place, not only in the choice of the men whom they intrust as their representatives, but in the very subjects in which those men deal. When it is said that Sir Francis Burdett or John Cam Hobhouse made a proposition or a speech, thus or thus, there is a misnomer in the assertion; for the proposition or the speech belongs in justice to Mr. Place, and in all that demonstration of frantic freedom—that tumultuary tide of popularity which they propel—he is the influential luminary—the moon which stirs up the waters. . . . Look over the notices of motions, and see when Joseph [Hume] is to storm sixpence laid out in the decoration of a public work, or sack the salary of a clerk in a public office; and when you find that in a day or two it is to astonish St. Stephen's and delight the land, then go, if you can find admission, to the library of this indefatigable statesman, and you will discover him schooling the Nabob like a baby.'

In 1827 Place's first wife died, and he seems, at least for a time, to have estranged many of his friends by his second marriage in 1830. But after the introduction of the Reform Bill in 1831 his library again became the meeting-place of the more extreme reformers, and he and his friend, Joseph Parkes [q. v.], made active preparations during the crisis of May 1832 for the expected civil war. A placard drawn up by Place with the words 'Go for Gold and stop the Duke,' produced a partial run upon the Bank of England, and is said to have been one of the causes which prevented the Duke of Wellington from forming a government (see 'The Story of Eleven Days,' *Contemporary Review*, 1892).

After the passing of the Reform Bill Place's political influence rapidly declined. Westminster had been partially disfranchised by the 10*l.* clause, and no longer held the peculiar position which as a huge popular constituency it had occupied in the 'borough-mongering' days. Place himself lost the greater part of his fortune through the blunders of his solicitor in 1833, and was compelled to leave Charing Cross and take a house in Brompton Square. He helped, however, Joseph Parkes with the preparation of the municipal corporations report in 1835, and worked furiously, though vainly, to secure the complete abolition of the newspaper stamp at the time of its reduction to one penny in 1836. He and Roebuck published 'Pamphlets for the People' on these and other points in 1835. William Lovett [q. v.] and several other working-class leaders of the early chartist movement in London (1837–8) were his personal friends and disciples, and Place drafted at Lovett's request the 'People's Charter' itself (1838). But when once the chartist movement had

begun, his influence over it was small. His individualist political opinions and the neo-malthusian propaganda which he had carried on by correspondence and conversation for nearly twenty years made Feargus O'Connor [q. v.], James [Bronterre] O'Brien [q. v.], and the other leaders of the chartists in the northern and midland counties hate him nearly as much as he hated them. At the same time being thoroughly disgusted with the weakness of Lord Melbourne's government after 1835, and with the refusal of the reformers in parliament (with the exception of Roebuck) to take up an independent attitude, he withdrew almost entirely from his parliamentary connection. The years between 1836 and 1839 were mostly spent on a long history of the Reform Bill, which remains (in manuscript) in the British Museum. In 1840 Place joined the Metropolitan Anti-Corn Law Association, and acted for some years as chairman of the weekly business committee. In 1844 he was attacked with what seems to have been a tumour on the brain, and, though he lived for ten more years, his health was always feeble. In 1851 he was separated from his second wife, and died in his eighty-third year, 1 Jan. 1854, at a house belonging to his daughters in Hammersmith.

From about 1814 till the time of his death Place carefully kept and indexed his political correspondence. In 1823, on the advice of Bentham, he commenced an autobiography which branched out into a series of long accounts of the corresponding society, the Westminster elections, the repeal of the anti-combination laws, and other political events in which he was concerned. All the accounts were illustrated by 'guard books' of documents. Seventy-one volumes of his manuscripts and materials are in the British Museum. The autobiography and letters are in the possession of his family.

It is difficult to convey the impression of almost incredible industry which one derives from a study of Place's manuscripts and correspondence. Through nearly the whole of his long life he began work at six in the morning, and sat often at his desk till late at night. That his political writings are not of greater value may be due partly to the fact that he did not get free from a very laborious and engrossing business till he was nearly fifty years old, partly to the fact that he habitually overworked, and was forced into a tired and mechanical style. His remains form an unequalled mine of information for the social history of this century, but he deserves to be remembered not so much for what he wrote as for what he did, and for the passionate sympathy and indomitable hope which was always the driving force of his activity.

[Place MSS. Brit. Museum, Add. MSS. 27789–27859; Principles of Population, 1822, and numerous pamphlets; Place Family papers; Bain's James Mill, pp. 77–9; Robert Owen's Autobiography, vol. i. *a*, p. 122; Webb's Hist. of Trade Unionism, chap. ii. For contemporary accounts of Place, besides that in the European Magazine (supra), see Chambers's Journal, 26 March 1836; Fraser's Mag. 1 April 1836 (with a portrait by Maclise); Monthly Mag., May 1836 (by 'A. P.' i.e. Richard Carlile); Northern Liberator, 30 Dec. 1837. A good appreciation of his life appeared in the Spectator of 7 Jan. 1854, and another in the Reasoner of 26 March 1854. A Life of Francis Place by Graham Wallas was published in 1898.] G. W.

PLAMPIN, ROBERT (1762–1834), vice-admiral, born in 1762, son of John Plampin, of Chadacre Hall, Suffolk, where his family had been settled for more than two centuries, entered the navy in September 1775 on board the Renown, with Captain Francis Banks, and in her was actively engaged on the coast of North America during the opening years of the American war. On the death of Banks he was, in January 1778, discharged into the Chatham for a passage to England, whence, in July, he was sent out to join the Panther at Gibraltar [see DUFF, ROBERT]. In February 1780 he was taken by Sir George Rodney into the Sandwich, and in her was present in the actions of 17 April, 15 and 19 May [see RODNEY, GEORGE BRYDGES, LORD]. On 4 July 1780 he was appointed by Rodney acting-lieutenant of the Grafton, and, returning to England in the autumn of 1781, passed his examination on 15 Nov., and was confirmed in the rank of lieutenant on 3 Dec. During the rest of the war he was on the Newfoundland station in the Leocadia, which was paid off at the peace, and Plampin was placed on half-pay. In 1786 he went to France in order to study the language; and in 1787 to Holland to learn Dutch. During the armament of 1790 he was second lieutenant of the Brunswick with Sir Hyde Parker; at whose recommendation, based on his knowledge of the language and country, he was appointed in 1793 to a command in the squadron of gunboats equipping at Rotterdam for the defence of Willemstad, then besieged by the French under Dumouriez. When the siege was raised and the enemy retired from the country, the gunboats were dismantled, and Plampin, returning to England, joined the Princess Royal, on whose books he had been borne while with the Dutch gunboats. For this service he received from the States-

General a gold medal and chain, transmitted to him by the ambassador at The Hague on 30 April 1793.

In the Princess Royal Plampin went out to the Mediterranean, and on the occupation of Toulon was appointed interpreter to the governor, Rear-admiral Samuel Granston Goodall [q. v.], and afterwards to Lord Hood, the commander-in-chief. On the evacuation of the port, Hood promoted him to the rank of commander, dating his commission back to 30 Aug., the day of his landing at Toulon, and sending him home with despatches. In February 1794 Plampin was appointed to the Albion sloop for service in the Scheldt; and in the summer was moved to the Firm gun-vessel, in command of a flotilla of gunboats in the Scheldt till driven out by the ice. On 21 April 1795 he was posted to the Ariadne frigate, then in the Mediterranean, where he joined her in June, and in the beginning of July was ordered to join the squadron under Nelson in the Gulf of Genoa. On the way he fell in with the French fleet, and, returning at once, brought the admiral the news of the enemy being at sea [see Hotham, William, Lord]. In September he was moved into the Lowestoft of 32 guns, which, on 7 Feb. 1796, off Toulon, was struck by lightning and dismasted. After a partial refit she was sent home with convoy and paid off. In November 1798 he again commissioned the Lowestoft and went to the West Indies in charge of a large convoy. In July 1801 he was ordered to convoy the trade to England, but, going through the Windward passage, was cast away on the Great Inagua, on the night of 10 Aug. The next morning he ordered the convoy to proceed in charge of the Acasta, leaving the Bonetta to assist in saving the crew of the Lowestoft and two of the merchant ships, lost at the same time. After three or four days' great exertion, every one was got safely on board the Bonetta, together with a quantity of specie which was in the Lowestoft. The merchants acknowledged the service by paying the freight for the treasure as if it had been carried to England. A court-martial acquitted Plampin of all blame for the loss of the ship, and he returned to England in the Endymion.

On the renewal of the war in 1803 he was appointed to the Antelope of 50 guns, from which, in the autumn of 1805, he was moved into the 74-gun-ship Powerful, and sailed under the orders of Sir John Thomas Duckworth [q. v.], too late to take part in the battle of Trafalgar. Duckworth detached the Powerful as a reinforcement to the East Indian squadron, and she had scarcely come on the station before, on 13 June 1806, she captured the French privateer Henriette off Trincomalee. Learning from her that a very fast-sailing and successful cruiser, the Bellone, was also on the coast, Plampin disguised the Powerful like an East Indiaman, and, in company with the Rattlesnake sloop, succeeded in capturing her also on 9 July. 'I reflect with much pleasure,' wrote Sir Edward Pellew, afterwards Viscount Exmouth [q. v.], the commander-in-chief, 'on the capture of La Bellone, as well from her superior sailing as her uncommon success in the present and preceding war against the British commerce. . . . The commercial interests of this country are particularly secured by her capture, which could not have been expected but under very favourable circumstances.' The vessel had, in fact, won such a reputation in the former war, that the merchants at Lloyd's had offered a reward of 10,000*l.* for her capture, though, unfortunately for Plampin and the crew of the Powerful, the offer had lapsed at the peace of Amiens and had not been renewed.

In the autumn the Powerful was with Pellew on the coast of Java, and, after an independent cruise to the eastward, returned to Trincomalee very sickly; Plampin himself so ill that he was compelled to invalid. In 1809 he commanded the Courageux in the Walcheren expedition [see Strachan, Sir Richard John]; in 1810, the Gibraltar, as senior officer in Basque roads; and from 1812 to 1814, the Ocean off Toulon, under the orders of Sir Edward Pellew. On 4 June 1814 he was promoted to the rank of rear-admiral; and in November 1816 was appointed commander-in-chief on the Cape of Good Hope and St. Helena station, where he relieved Sir Pulteney Malcolm [q. v.] Some interesting notices of his conversations with Bonaparte are given by Ralfe (*Naval Biography*, iii. 384–5).

On his return to England in September 1820, Plampin made direct application—a method long since forbidden—for the K.C.B. in acknowledgment of his services at St. Helena; but was told, in reply, by Lord Melville that, creditable as his conduct had been, and satisfactory to the government, the K.C.B. could not be given except for services against the enemy. In March 1825 he was appointed commander-in-chief on the Irish station, a post he was specially allowed to retain for the customary term of three years notwithstanding his promotion, on 27 May 1825, to the rank of vice-admiral. He died at Florence on 14 Feb. 1834, aged 72. His body was brought to England and buried at Wanstead in Essex. He was married, but left no issue.

[Ralfe's Nav. Biogr. iii. 372; Marshall's Roy. Nav. Biogr. ii. (vol. i. pt. ii.) 640; Gent. Mag. 1834, i. 655; United Service Journal, 1834, pt. i. p. 516, pt. ii. p. 386; Passing Certificate and Service-book in the Public Record Office.]

J. K. L.

PLANCHÉ, JAMES ROBINSON (1796-1880), Somerset herald and dramatist, born in Old Burlington Street, Piccadilly, London, on 27 Feb. 1796, was son of Jacques Planché (1734-1816), a watchmaker, who was descended from a Huguenot refugee. Planché's mother (his father's cousin) was Catherine Emily (*d.* 1804), only child of Antoine Planché. From the age of eight James was educated by the Rev. Mr. Farrer in Lawrence Street, Chelsea; later on he studied geometry and perspective under Monsieur de Court, and in 1810 was articled to a bookseller. At an early age he developed a taste for the stage, and as an amateur acted at the Berwick Street, Pancras Street, Catherine Street, and Wilton Street private theatres. When twenty-two he wrote a burlesque 'Amoroso, King of Little Britain,' which was produced with success at Drury Lane on 21 April 1818. His second piece was a speaking harlequinade, 'Rodolph the Wolf, or Columbine Red Riding Hood,' acted at the Olympic Pavilion on 21 Dec. 1818. Having adapted from a French melodrama, 'Le Vampire,' a play called 'The Vampire, or the Bride of the Isles,' he produced it at the English opera-house on 9 Aug. 1820, when the Vampire trap in the flooring of the stage, then first invented, proved a great attraction. During 1820-1 he wrote ten pieces for the Adelphi Theatre, including a very successful drama, 'Kenilworth Castle, or the Days of Queen Bess,' which was produced on 8 Feb. 1821. His first opera, 'Maid Marian,' taken from Thomas Love Peacock's tale of that name, with music by Bishop, was seen at Covent Garden on 3 Dec. 1822.

In 1823 on the revival of 'King John' at Drury Lane by Charles Kemble, Planché, after making historical researches, designed the dresses and superintended the production of the drama gratuitously. This was the first occasion of an historical drama being brought out with dresses of the period of its action. On 29 May 1825 he was present in Paris at the coronation of Charles X with the object of making drawings of dresses and decorations for a spectacle at Covent Garden which was produced there on 10 July. On 12 April 1826 he furnished the libretto to the opera of 'Oberon, or the Elf King's Oath,' specially written for Covent Garden Theatre by Carl von Weber; it was Weber's last composition.

During 1826-7 Planché was the manager of the musical arrangements at Vauxhall Gardens, and wrote the songs for the vaudeville 'Pay to my Order,' 9 July 1827. In 1828 he commenced to write regularly for Covent Garden, and on 11 Nov. brought out 'Charles XIIth, or the Siege of Stralsund,' a drama. An unauthorised production of this piece by William Henry Murray at the Theatre Royal, Edinburgh, led to the appointment of a select parliamentary committee on dramatic literature (before which Planché gave evidence on 10 July 1832), and to the passing, on 10 June 1833, of the Act 3 William IV, c. 15, giving protection to dramatic authors.

During the season of 1830, for his friend Samuel James Arnold, he undertook the active management of the Adelphi Theatre. His version of Scribe and Auber's opera 'Gustave Trois, or the Masked Ball,' in which he vindicated the character of Madame Ankarström, who was still living, was produced with much success at Covent Garden on 13 Nov. 1833. In 1838 he undertook the libretto for an opera by Mendelssohn on the siege of Calais by Edward III. A long correspondence ensued with the composer (PLANCHÉ, *Recollections*, i. 279-316), but ultimately the work was abandoned.

When Madame Vestris took the Olympic Theatre in 1831, Planché entered into professional relations with her, which lasted, with some intermissions, until she retired from theatrical management. He, in conjunction with Charles Dance [q. v.], wrote for her opening night, at the Olympic, 3 Jan. 1831, the burlesque 'Olympic Revels, or Prometheus and Pandora.' The performers were dressed in correct classical costume, and with the popular lessee in the chief rôle the piece was a great success. It was the first of a series of similar plays by Planché which occupied him at intervals for the next thirty years. At Christmas 1836, again in conjunction with Dance, he wrote for the Olympic Theatre, 'Riquet with the Tuft,' taken from the French féerie folie 'Riquet à la Houppe,' with Charles Mathews as Riquet and Madame Vestris as the Princess Esmeralda. On the marriage of Charles Mathews to Madame Vestris [see MATHEWS, LUCIA ELIZABETH], on 18 July 1838, and their visit to America, Planché was in charge of the Olympic Theatre until their return in December. When Madame Vestris removed to Covent Garden in 1839, Planché was appointed director of costume, reader of the plays sent in for approval, and superintendent of the painting-room. After various other engagements, Planché began writing

for Benjamin Webster at the Haymarket, and produced 'The Fair One with the Golden Locks,' 26 Dec. 1843, the first of several Christmas and Easter pieces, in which Priscilla Horton, afterwards Mrs. German Reed [q. v.], was the leading actress. He then returned to the service of Madame Vestris, and when, in October 1847, she undertook the management of the Lyceum theatre, he became her superintendent of the decorative department and leading author. On the opening of her season, 18 Oct. 1847, he produced 'The Pride of the Market' from the French, and at Christmas 'The Golden Branch.' His numerous burlesques and Christmas pieces, which were produced by Madame Vestris at the Lyceum, won him and his employer their chief theatrical reputation. His 'Island of Jewels,' acted on 26 Dec. 1849, was perhaps her greatest success there.

Other managers continued to welcome his work. On 28 March 1853 he brought out at the Haymarket 'Mr. Buckstone's Ascent of Mount Parnassus,' a travesty of Albert Smith's entertainment 'The Ascent of Mont Blanc.' For Augustus Harris, at the Princess's Theatre, he prepared 'Love and Fortune,' a comedy in verse after the manner of those acted at the fairs of Saint-Germain and Fontainebleau (24 Sept. 1859). This piece was not understood either by the public or the press, and failed. On 12 July 1861 a comedy written by him fourteen years previously, 'My Lord and My Lady,' was brought out at the Haymarket with Mr. and Mrs. Charles Mathews, Mrs. Wilkins, and J. B. Buckstone in the cast, and ran fifty nights. In September 1866 he adapted Offenbach's opera-bouffe, 'Orphée aux Enfers,' for the same theatre, under the title of 'Orpheus in the Haymarket;' the piece ran from Christmas to Easter, and saw the first appearance of Louise Keeley. His last dramatic piece was 'King Christmas,' a one-act masque at the Gallery of Illustrations on 26 Dec. 1871, but he subsequently wrote the songs for 'Babil and Bijou,' a spectacle, at Covent Garden on 29 Aug. 1872.

Meanwhile Planché was making a reputation as an antiquary and a scholarly student of heraldry and costume. On 24 Dec. 1829 he was elected a fellow of the Society of Antiquaries. There he made the acquaintance of Hallam, Hudson Gurney, Crabb Robinson, and other literary men. He became dissatisfied with the management of the society in 1843, and aided in the formation of the British Archæological Association in December 1843; but when a secession took place in February 1845, he remained a member of the parent society, to the proceedings of which he made many valuable contributions. He resigned his membership in 1852. In 1834, with the advice and encouragement of Francis Douce and Sir Samuel Rush Meyrick [q.v.], he published 'The History of British Costumes,' the result of a ten years' diligent study. The work rendered a great service to English historical painters. It went to a second edition in 1847, and to a third in 1874. On 13 Feb. 1854 the Duke of Norfolk appointed him rouge croix pursuivant of arms at the Heralds' College, and in this capacity he went with Sir Charles G. Young, Garter king-of-arms, to Lisbon in May 1858, to invest the king of Portugal with the order of the Garter. In April 1865 he went on a second mission to Lisbon to invest Dom Louis with the Garter. After his promotion to the office of Somerset herald on 7 June 1866, he went on a third mission, this time to Vienna to present the Garter to the emperor of Austria. In 1857 he arranged Colonel Augustus Meyrick's collection of armour for the exhibition of art treasures at Manchester, and again in December 1868 at the South Kensington Museum. Between 1855 and 1869 Planché made several reports on the state of the armoury in the Tower of London; finally in the latter year he, at the request of the war office, rearranged the armour in chronological order and made a final report on the condition and maintenance. He was granted a civil list pension of 100*l.* on 21 June 1871, and died at 10 St. Leonard's Terrace, Chelsea, on 30 May 1880.

Besides the works already mentioned, Planché's chief publications were: 1. 'Costumes of Shakespeare's King John, &c., by J. K. Meadows and G. Scharf, with biographical, critical, and explanatory notices,' 1823–5, 5 parts. 2. 'Shere Afkun, the first husband of Nourmahal, a legend of Hindoostan,' 1823. 3. 'Descent of the Danube from Ratisbon to Vienna,' 1828. 4. 'A Catalogue of the Collection of Ancient Arms and Armour, the property of Bernard Brocas, with a prefatory notice,' 1834. 5. 'Regal Records, or a Chronicle of the Coronation of the Queens Regnant of England,' 1838. 6. 'The Pursuivant of Arms, or Heraldry founded upon Facts,' 1852; 3rd edit. 1874. 7. 'A Corner of Kent, or some account of the parish of Ash-next-Sandwich,' 1864. 8. 'Pieces of Pleasantry for private performance during the Christmas Holidays,' 1868. 9. 'Recollections and Reflections,' 1872, 2 vols. 10. 'William with the Ring, a romance in rhyme,' 1873. 11. 'The Conqueror and his Companions,' 1874, 2 vols., well written and often quoted as an authority. 12. 'A Cyclopædia of Costume, or Dictionary of Dress,' 1876-9

2 vols. 13. 'Suggestions for establishing an English Art Theatre,' 1879. 14. 'Extravaganzas,' 1879, 5 vols. 15. 'Songs and Poems,' 1881. He also translated or edited: 'King Nut Cracker, a fairy tale from the German of A. H. Hoffmann,' 1853; 'Fairy Tales by the Countess d'Aulnoy,' translated 1855, 2nd edit. 1888; 'Four-and-twenty Fairy Tales selected from those of Perrault and other popular writers,' 1858; 'An Introduction to Heraldry by H. Clark,' 18th edit. 1866. For the stage he wrote in all seventy-two original pieces, ten of them in conjunction with Charles Dance, and one with M. B. Honan, besides ninety-six translations and adaptations from the French, Spanish, Italian, and German, and alterations of old English authors.

On 26 April 1821 he married Elizabeth St. George (1796-1846). She wrote several dramas. 'The Welsh Girl,' a vaudeville acted at the Olympic Theatre, 16 Dec. 1833; 'The Sledge Driver,' a drama, Haymarket, 19 June 1834; 'A Handsome Husband,' a farce, Olympic, 15 Feb. 1836; 'The Ransom,' a drama, Haymarket, 9 June 1836; 'A Pleasant Neighbour,' a farce, Olympic, 20 Oct. 1836; and 'A Hasty Conclusion,' a burletta, Olympic, 19 April 1838 (*Literary Gazette*, 3 Oct. 1846, p. 859). She left two daughters: Katherine Frances, who married, on 19 Nov. 1851, William Curteis Whelan of Heronden Hall, Tenterden, Kent; and Matilda Anne [see MACKARNESS].

[Planché's Recollections and Reflections and Extravaganzas, with two portraits; The Critic, 1859, xix. 444, with portrait; Illustrated News of the World, 1861, vii. 273, with portrait; Illustrated Review, 1870, ii. 353-5; Cartoon Portraits, 1873, pp. 102-3, with portrait; Journal of British Archæological Association, 1880, xxxvi. 261-5; Smith's Retrospections, 1883, i. 43, 94, 257-76; Morning Advertiser, 31 May 1880, p. 5; Athenæum, 5 June 1880, pp. 727-8; Illustrated Sporting and Dramatic News, 1880, xiii. 281, 283, with portrait; Illustrated London News, 1880, lxxvi. 577, with portrait; Theatre, 1880, ii. 95-9.] G. C. B.

PLANCHÉ, MATILDA ANNE (1826-1881), author. [See MACKARNESS.]

PLANT, THOMAS LIVESLEY (1819-1883), meteorologist, the son of George Halewood Plant, iron merchant, by his wife Ann Livesley, was born at Low Moor, Bradford, Yorkshire, and educated at St. Cuthbert's College, Ushaw, near Durham. From 1849 to 1881 he represented Messrs. W. H. Smith & Son, advertising contractors, in Birmingham. He died suddenly on 31 Aug. 1883. He married, on 21 June 1845, Jane Horne.

His attention had early been turned to the study of meteorology, and for the last forty-six years of his life he kept systematic records. He was author of 'Meteorology: its Study important for our Good,' 8vo, Birmingham, 1862. He read a paper before the British Association in 1862 'On Meteorology, with a Description of Meteorological Instruments,' which contained an account of Osler's anemometer, and another paper in 1865 'On the Anomalies of our Climate;' but neither was printed in the 'Report.' Plant was a constant contributor to the local press on meteorological subjects, and furnished meteorological information to the 'Times' newspaper.

[Athenæum, September 1883, p. 310; information kindly supplied by his son, Mr. W. E. Plant; Brit. Mus. Cat.] B. B. W.

PLANTA, JOSEPH (1744-1827), librarian, was born on 21 Feb. 1744, at Castegna in the Grisons, Switzerland. His father, the Rev. Andrew Planta, belonged to an old Swiss family, and was pastor of a reformed church at Castegna; he resided in England from 1752 as minister of the German reformed church in London, and from 1758 till his death in 1773 was an assistant-librarian at the British Museum. He was F.R.S. and a 'reader' to Queen Charlotte.

Joseph Planta was educated by his father, and afterwards studied at Utrecht and Göttingen. After visiting France and Italy he acted as secretary to the British minister at Brussels. In 1773 he returned to England, and was in that year appointed to succeed his father as an assistant-librarian at the British Museum. In 1776 he was promoted to the keepership of manuscripts. From 1799 till 1827 he was principal librarian of the museum. He granted additional facilities to the public, and during his administration there was a great increase in the number of visitors to the reading-room and the department of antiquities. He was a man of polished manners and catholic tastes, and did much to increase the collections and to stimulate the official publications. He wrote part of the published 'Catalogue of the Printed Books,' and much of the 'Catalogue of the MSS. in the Cottonian Library' (1802, fol.) From 1788 till 1811 he also held the post of paymaster of exchequer bills.

Planta died on 3 Dec 1827, aged 83. He married, in June 1778, Elizabeth Atwood, by whom he had one child, Joseph [q.v.] A Miss Planta, probably a sister, who was teacher to George III's children, died on 2 Feb. 1778 (*Gent. Mag.* 1778, p. 94). Planta was elected F.R.S. in 1774, and secretary to the Royal

Society in 1776. A portrait of him in oils, presented by his son to the British Museum, hangs in the board-room. There is also an engraving (1817), by W. Sharp, of a portrait medallion of Planta by Pistrucci. Another by Engleheart, and engraved by H. Hudson in 1791, is mentioned by Bromley.

Planta published: 1. 'An Account of the Romansch Language,' London, 1776, 4to (*Phil. Trans. of Roy. Soc.* lxvi. 129). 2. 'The History of the Helvetic Confederacy,' 2 vols. London, 1800, 4to; 2nd edit. 1807, 8vo (chiefly based on the work of J. Von Müller). 3. 'A View of the Restoration of the Helvetic Confederacy,' London, 1821, 8vo (a sequel to No. 2).

[Memoir by Archdeacon Nares in Gent. Mag. 1827, pt. ii. pp. 564–5; Edwards's Lives of the Founders of the Brit. Mus. pp. 516 ff.; Statutes and Rules of the Brit. Mus. 1871; Nichols's Lit. Illustr. vii. 677; Brit. Mus. Cat.] W. W.

PLANTA, JOSEPH (1787–1847), diplomatist, was born on 2 July 1787 at the British Museum, of which institution his father, Joseph Planta [q. v.], was an official. He was educated by his father (*Gent. Mag.* 1827, pt. ii. p. 565), and at Eton, and in 1802, when only fifteen, was appointed by Lord Hawkesbury a clerk in the foreign office. In 1807 Canning promoted him to the post of précis writer, and employed him as his private secretary till 1809. Planta was an intimate friend of Lord Stratford de Redcliffe, and made a tour of the English lakes with him in 1813. He was secretary to Lord Castlereagh in the same year, during the mission to the allied sovereigns, which terminated by the treaty of Paris in 1814. He attended Castlereagh at the congress of Vienna in 1815, and brought to London the treaty of peace signed at Paris in November 1815. He was also with Castlereagh at the congress of Aix-la-Chapelle in 1818. From May 1827 till November 1830 he was one of the joint secretaries of the treasury, and in 1834 was made a privy councillor. He was elected M.P. for Hastings in 1827, 1830, 1837, and 1841. In 1844 he resigned his seat through ill-health, and his death took place in London on 5 April, 1847. By his will Planta left his entire property to his wife, and recommended the destruction of his papers. He lived in London for many years, at No. 10 Chandos Street, Cavendish Square (Walford, *Old and New London*, iv. 447), and about 1832 resided at Fairlight House, near Hastings in Sussex. Lord Stratford describes Planta as 'an amiable, kind-hearted friend, and an excellent man of business.'

[Gent. Mag. 1847, pt. ii. pp. 86, 87; Lane-Poole's Life of Stratford Canning.] W. W.

PLANTAGENET, Family of. Inveterate usage has attached the surname Plantagenet to the great house which occupied the English throne from 1154 to 1485, but the family did not assume the surname until the middle of the fifteenth century. It was originally—under the form Plante-geneste—a personal nickname of Geoffrey, count of Anjou, father of Henry II (cf. Wace, *Roman de Rou*, ed. Andresen, ii. 437; *Historia Comitum Andegavensium* in *Chroniques d'Anjou*, pp. 229, 334), and it is traditionally derived from Geoffrey's habit of adorning his cap with a sprig of broom or planta genista. This explanation cannot be traced to any mediæval source (cf. Bouquet's *Recueil*, xii. 581 *n.*) According to Miss Norgate, 'the broom in early summer makes the open country of Anjou and Maine a blaze of living gold;' but tradition hardly justifies an association of the name with Geoffrey's love of hunting over heath and broom (Mrs. Green, *Henry II*, p. 6). Another version ascribes it to his 'having applied some twigs of the plant to his person by way of penance' (*Vestigia Anglicana*, i. 266). There is, it should be noted, a village of Le Genest close to Laval in Maine (cf. Du Cange, s.vv. *genesteium*, *geneta*, and *planta*).

Geoffrey transmitted no surname, and Henry II, his son, the founder of the 'Plantagenet' dynasty, took from his mother the name Henry Fitz Empress, by which he was commonly known when his titles were not used. His descendants remained without a common family name for three centuries, long after surnames had become universal outside the blood royal. They were described by their christian name in conjunction either with a title or a personal epithet, as John 'Lackland,' or Edmund 'Crouchback;' or with a territorial appellation derived from their place of birth or some country or district with which they had connections, as John 'of Ghent,' Richard 'of Bordeaux,' Edmund 'of Almaine,' Thomas 'of Lancaster.' If the younger branches had been longer-lived, these latter would no doubt have passed into surnames, as that 'of Lancaster' actually did for three generations (*Complete Peerage*, v. 5). In the early part of the fifteenth century the king's sons were often referred to simply as 'Monsieur John' or 'Monsieur Thomas.'

Matters stood thus when Richard, duke of York, desiring to express the superiority of his descent in the blood royal over the Lancastrian line, adopted Plantagenet as a surname. It makes its first appearance in formal records in the rolls of parliament for 1460, when Richard laid claim to the throne, under

the style of 'Richard Plantaginet, commonly called Duke of York.' He is described in the 'Concordia,' which recognised him as heir-apparent, as 'the right high and myghty Prynce Richard Plantaginet, duke of York' (*Rot. Parl.* v. 375, 378). A passage in Gregory the chronicler (p. 189) implies that York assumed the name as early as 1448, when he did not venture to emphasise his dynastic claims more openly (RAMSAY, *Lancaster and York*, ii. 83). The pedigrees given by the Yorkist chroniclers, and evidently those which York laid before parliament, are all carried back to Geoffrey 'Plantagenet' and the counts of Anjou. None of them applies the name Plantagenet to any member of the family between Geoffrey and Richard (HARDYNG, pp. 16, 258, 260; WORCESTER, ed. Hearne, p. 527; *Chron.* ed. Davies, p. 101; *Three Fifteenth-Century Chronicles*, p. 170). The distinction is preserved by the Tudor historians and in the *dramatis personæ* of Shakespeare's historical plays. But Shakespeare in 'King John,' and one passage of the first part of 'Henry VI' (act iii. sc. 1, l. 172), uses the word as a family name of the whole dynasty (cf. RAMSAY). The last legitimate male bearer of the name was Edward Plantagenet, earl of Warwick, grandson of York, executed in 1499. The last illegitimate bearer of the name is usually supposed to have been Arthur Plantagenet, viscount Lisle [q. v.], a natural son of Edward IV (*Complete Peerage*, v. 117; *Fœdera*, xiv. 452). But an entry (not original) in the parish register of Eastwell, Kent, states that a 'Richard Plantagenet died here on 22 Dec. 1550,' and according to a circumstantial story related by Peck in his 'Desiderata Curiosa' (1732), on the authority of Heneage Finch, earl of Nottingham, this Richard was an illegitimate son of Richard III, who was born in 1469, and, after the accession of Henry VII, worked as a bricklayer at Eastwell until about 1547. The story cannot be regarded as established (*Gent. Mag.* 1767, xxxvii. 408; *Notes and Queries*, 6th ser. viii. 103, 192, ix. 12; WALFORD, *Tales of Great Families*, 2nd ser. vol. i.; WILLIAM HESELTINE, *Last of the Plantagenets*). J. T–T.

The sovereigns of the Angevin dynasty appear in this dictionary under their christian names. Other members of the family are noticed under the following headings:—ARTHUR, Viscount Lisle (1480?–1542), see PLANTAGENET, ARTHUR; EDMUND, surnamed Crouchback, Earl of Lancaster (1245–1296), see LANCASTER; EDMUND, Earl of Cornwall (*d.* 1300), see under RICHARD, Earl of Cornwall (1209–1272); EDMUND of Woodstock, Earl of Kent (1301–1330), see EDMUND; EDMUND de Langley, first duke of York (1341–1402), see LANGLEY; EDWARD, 'The Black Prince' (1330–1376), see EDWARD; EDWARD, second duke of York (1373?–1415), see 'PLANTAGENET,' EDWARD; EDWARD, Earl of Warwick (1475–1499), see EDWARD; GEOFFREY, Archbishop of York (*d.* 1212), see GEOFFREY; GEORGE, Duke of Clarence (1449–1478), see PLANTAGENET, GEORGE; HENRY of Cornwall (1235–1271), see HENRY; HENRY, Earl of Lancaster (1281?–1345), see HENRY; HENRY, first Duke of Lancaster (1299?–1361), see HENRY; HUMPHREY, Duke of Gloucester (1391–1447), see HUMPHREY; JOHN of Eltham, Earl of Cornwall (1316–1336), see JOHN; JOHN of Gaunt, Duke of Lancaster (1340–1399), see JOHN; JOHN of Lancaster, Duke of Bedford (1389–1435), see JOHN; LIONEL of Antwerp, Duke of Clarence (1338–1368), see LIONEL; MARGARET, Countess of Salisbury (1473–1541), see POLE; RICHARD, Earl of Cornwall (1209–1272), see RICHARD; RICHARD, Earl of Cambridge (*d.* 1415), see RICHARD; RICHARD, Duke of York (1412–1460), see RICHARD; RICHARD, Duke of York (1472–1483), see RICHARD; THOMAS, Earl of Lancaster (1278–1322), see THOMAS; THOMAS of Brotherton, Earl of Norfolk (1300–1348), see THOMAS; THOMAS of Woodstock, Duke of Gloucester (1356–1397), see THOMAS; THOMAS, Duke of Clarence (1388?–1421), see THOMAS.

PLANTAGENET, ARTHUR, VISCOUNT LISLE (1480?–1542), born about 1480, was a natural son of Edward IV by one Elizabeth Lucie. As an esquire of Henry VIII's bodyguard he received a quarterly salary of 6*l.* 13*s.* 4*d.* from June 1509 (cf. *King's Book of Payments*). He married, in 1511, Elizabeth, widow of Edmund Dudley [q. v.], and daughter of Edward Grey, viscount Lisle, and obtained a grant, on 13 Nov. of that year, of lands in Dorset, Sussex, and Lancashire, which had come to the crown by the attainder of Empson and Dudley in 1510. On 8 Feb. 1513 he obtained a protection (from his creditors) on going to sea with the expedition to Brittany. The ship in which he sailed struck upon a rock, and he and his companions were saved from death almost by miracle. 'When he was in the extreme danger [and all hope gone] from him,' wrote Admiral Howard to the king on 17 April, 'he called upon Our Lady of Walsingham for help, and of[fered unto her] a vow that, an it pleased God and her to deliver him out of that peril, he would never eat flesh nor fish till he had seen her.' Accordingly, although Howard was reluc-

tant to dispense with his services, Plantagenet was granted permission to return to England to fulfil his vow. In the summer Henry VIII himself crossed the seas, and Plantagenet went with him as one of the captains of the middle ward. He seems to have won his spurs in this campaign, for in November the same year 'Sir' Arthur Plantagenet was chosen sheriff of Hampshire, and in May following 'Sir' Arthur Plantagenet appears in the paymaster's books as captain, with 18*d.* a day, in the vice-admiral's ship, the Trinity Sovereigne. On 12 May 1519 he and his wife had livery of the lands of Edward Grey, viscount Lisle, his wife's brother John and his daughter, the Countess of Devon, having both died without issue. This grant was confirmed on 28 Feb. 1522. Plantagenet accompanied Henry VIII to the Field of the Cloth of Gold, and to the meeting with Charles V. In a household list of 1521 he is named as one of the carvers who shall serve the king in his privy chamber. On 25 April 1523 he obtained a grant of the title of Viscount Lisle, with remainder to his heirs male, by Elizabeth, his wife, on surrender of a patent conferring that title on Charles Brandon, duke of Suffolk (see *Report III of the Lords' Committee on the Dignity of a Peer*; also NICOLAS, *Peerage*). On 23 April 1524 Lisle was elected a knight of the Garter (ANSTIS, *Register*, p. 366), and on 26 Nov. 1524 keeper of Clarendon Park. Next year, 16 July 1525, Henry VIII made his natural son, the Duke of Richmond, at the age of five, lord admiral of England, and the boy seems in turn to have nominated Lisle his vice-admiral. This office he held till the duke's death in 1536. On 22 Oct. 1527 he was appointed chief of an embassy sent into France to present the insignia of the order of the Garter to Francis I. In the parliament of 1529 he was one of the triers of petitions.

His wife had died after 1523, and in 1528 he married again. His second wife was Honor Grenville, widow of Sir John Basset, who died 31 Jan. 1528 (*Inq. post mortem*, 20 *Hen. VIII*, No. 73). Lisle and his wife accompanied Henry VIII to the meeting with Francis I at Calais in October 1532; Lady Lisle was one of the five ladies who, with Anne Boleyn, danced with the French king and his gentlemen. On the return voyage he was again in danger of shipwreck. On 24 March 1533 Lisle was nominated successor to John Bourchier, second baron Berners [q. v.], as deputy of Calais. Before going to Calais he acted as 'chief panter' at the banquet which celebrated the coronation of Queen Anne Boleyn. He took the oaths at Calais before the council there on 10 June 1533, and continued to reside there, harassed by debt, by disputes among the soldiers under him, and by religious controversies among the townsmen, until affairs became so unsettled that commissioners were sent to take over the government, and Lisle was summoned home (17 April 1540). Shortly after, 19 May, he was sent to the Tower on suspicion of being implicated in a plot headed by one Gregory Botolph, who had been his chaplain, to betray Calais to the pope and Cardinal Pole, and a new deputy was appointed on 2 July 1540. It was found that Calais had been very carelessly kept, but, the king is reported to have said, through ignorance rather than illwill. Lisle remained a close prisoner until 1542, when, in January, his collar of the Garter was restored to him, and early in March the king sent his chief secretary to give him a diamond ring, as a token, and to announce that, as he was proved innocent, the king restored him to liberty and favour. His excitement on hearing the news was so great that he died in the Tower the same night (cf. FOXE, *Acts and Monuments*, ed. Townsend, v. 515). He was buried in the Tower. 'His wife, immediately upon his apprehension, fell distraught of mind, and so continued many years after' (FOXE). Foxe (p. 505) describes her as 'an utter enemy to God's honour, and in idolatry, hypocrisy, and pride, incomparably evil.' Both his wives, who were widows when he married them, had by their former husbands children, who called him father. His first wife had three daughters by him: Bridget, who married Sir William Carden; Frances, married, first, John Basset, and, secondly, Thomas Monke, ancestor of George Monck, duke of Albemarle [q. v.]; and Elizabeth who married Sir Francis Jobson.

Some valuable papers were seized in Lisle's house at the time of his arrest. They were mainly letters to him and his wife, ranging in date between 1533 and 1540, from ambassadors, princes, governors of French and Flemish frontier towns, with whom, in virtue of his position at Calais, he was brought into contact, as well as from friends and agents in England. There was also a correspondence between him and his wife during visits of one or the other to England. All the papers are now in the Public Record Office. Most of them were collected by one of the early record commissions, and bound into nineteen volumes, and some are printed in Wood's 'Letters of Royal and Illustrious Ladies.' They throw valuable and almost unique light upon the domestic life of the

period, and occasionally upon great historical events.

[Calendar of Letters and Papers of Henry VIII; Dugdale's Baronage; Herbert's History; Kaulek's Correspondance de M. de Marillac, 1885.] R. H. B.

'PLANTAGENET,' EDWARD, more correctly EDWARD OF NORWICH, second DUKE of YORK (1373?–1415), was the eldest child of Edmund de Langley, earl of Cambridge, and afterwards duke of York [see LANGLEY]. His father was the fifth son of Edward III, and his mother was Isabella of Castille, second daughter of Pedro the Cruel. Edward of Norwich was probably born in 1373 (at Norwich?), the year after his parents' marriage, though his age at his father's death, as given by Dugdale from the Escheat Rolls, would place his birth two or three years later (DOYLE; BELTZ, p. 310; DUGDALE, *Baronage*, ii. 155; *Chron. du Religieux de St. Denys*, ii. 356). He was knighted by Richard II at his coronation (*Fœdera*, vii. 157). Betrothed to Beatrice, daughter of Ferdinand, king of Portugal, by the treaty of Estremoz (1380), as a condition of assistance against Henry of Castille, he was taken to Portugal by his father in July 1381, and the marriage was performed shortly after their arrival in Lisbon (*ib.* vii. 264; WALSINGHAM, i. 313). But Ferdinand making peace with Castille, Cambridge returned to England in 1382, taking with him his son, whom the king, it is said, wished to retain; Ferdinand refused to send his daughter with him, and shortly after remarried her to the infante John of Castille (*ib.* ii. 83).

Edward in May 1387 succeeded Sir Richard Burley as knight of the Garter. On 25 Feb. 1390 Richard II created him Earl of Rutland, with Oakham and the hereditary sheriffdom of the county for the support of the title. The grant, for which parliamentary confirmation was obtained, was, however, limited to his father's lifetime. Gloucester's reversionary rights in these old Bohun estates were ignored in the grant, but confirmed by the king a few months later, and again in 1394 (DUGDALE, *Baronage*, ii. 156, 170; *Rot. Parl.* iii. 264; *Associated Architectural Societies' Reports*, xiv. 106, 112). A year later (22 March 1391) Rutland, despite his youth, was made admiral of the northern fleet, and in the following November sole admiral, an office which he retained until May 1398. In the spring of 1392 he was associated with his uncle, John of Gaunt, in the negotiations at Amiens for peace with France (BELTZ, p. 310; KNIGHTON, col. 2739). About the same time he succeeded (27 Jan. 1392) the king's step-brother, Thomas Holland, earl of Kent, as constable of the Tower of London. As Richard's relations with Gloucester and Arundel grew more and more strained, he showed increasing favour to Rutland, than whom, says Creton (p. 309), there was no man in the world whom he loved better. Accompanying the king on his first expedition to Ireland in 1394, he was rewarded (before 9 March 1396) with the earldom of Cork, and acted as Richard's principal plenipotentiary in the conclusion of his marriage with Isabella of France (ST. DENYS, ii. 333, 356, 359; WALSINGHAM, ii. 215). A suggested marriage between Rutland himself and a sister of Isabella came to nothing, as Jeanne, the second daughter of Charles VI, was already betrothed to the heir of Brittany (WALLON, ii. 415; *Fœdera*, vii. 804). He figured prominently at the costly meeting between the two kings in October 1396 which preceded the marriage.

In the following spring he went abroad again on a mission to France and the princes of the Rhine. Offices were accumulated on him. In 1396 he was made warden of the Cinque ports, with the reversion of the governorship of the Channel Islands; in April 1397 warden and chief justice of the New Forest, and of all the forests south of Trent; and in June lord of the Isle of Wight, which had been in the hands of the crown for a century. It can hardly have been a mere coincidence that just before taking his revenge upon the lords appellant Richard entrusted so many strategical points along the Channel to the man who already commanded the fleet. When the crisis arrived, Rutland took a leading part in the arrest of Gloucester, Arundel, and Warwick; was given Gloucester's office of constable of England on 12 July, and headed the eight who appealed the prisoners of treason at Nottingham in August, and in the fatal September parliament (*Annales Ricardi*, p. 203; DUGDALE, ii. 156; *Rot. Parl.* iii. 374). In the next reign he was accused by the informer Halle of having sent his servants to assist in the murder of Gloucester (*ib.* iii. 452). Gloucester's lands in Holderness, and with them his title of duke of Aumarle or Albemarle, were granted (28–29 Sept.) to Rutland; and in December 1398 Oakham and the shrievalty of Rutland, in which Gloucester's reversionary rights had lapsed by his attainder, were regranted to Albemarle and his heirs male. His share of Arundel's possessions was Clun in the Welsh march and other estates, and of Warwick's the Hertfordshire manor of Flamsteed. In the next reign it was even asserted that Richard had contemplated abdi-

cating in his favour (*Annales Ricardi*, p. 304). Richard constituted him in February 1398 warden of the west marches towards Scotland, and he officiated as constable at the abortive duel between Hereford and Norfolk at Coventry.

It is not impossible that, as he afterwards averred, Albemarle was somewhat alarmed at Richard's arbitrary treatment of Hereford, and Norfolk's prophecy that he would meet with a similar fate, even if it be not true that he and his father indignantly retired to Langley when Hereford was excluded from his inheritance (*ib.* iii. 382, 449; *Traïson et Mort*, p. 160 *n.*) It is not absolutely necessary to suppose, however, that he had already been tampered with by Henry (cf. *Archæologia*, xx. 24). The acts of treason during Richard's last fatal expedition to Ireland with which he is charged by its French chronicler, Creton, need not bear that construction except in the mind of a writer violently prejudiced by Albemarle's subsequent desertion of Richard's cause. His delay in arriving with the last contingent of the fleet may easily have drawn reproaches from the hot-tempered king, without being due to other than unavoidable causes. Again he was giving the most obvious advice under the circumstances, in persuading Richard not to throw himself with a mere handful of men into North Wales, immediately on hearing of Hereford's landing, but to return to Waterford, where he had left his fleet, and to take over his whole army (*ib.* xx. 309, 312). Creton is, moreover, inconsistent in admitting that Richard, after landing in South Wales, deserted his army, and in yet blaming Albemarle for subsequently dispersing it. In this version of the story Albemarle makes his way to Henry of Lancaster, through the heart of hostile Wales. But the English version that Richard left his steward, Sir Thomas Percy, to disband his army, and took Albemarle with him to Conway, seems more probable, though it contradicts the statement of an eye-witness (*Annales Ricardi*, pp. 248, 250).

Almost Henry's first act as king was to deprive Albemarle of the constableship, and the feeling in his first parliament against Albemarle as the supposed murderer of Gloucester was most intense; twenty gages were thrown down to him at once, and he had to thank the king for the mildness of his punishment. He was deprived of the dignity of duke and all the lands bestowed upon him in the last two years of the late reign (*Rot. Parl.* iii. 452). But in December he was again sitting in the privy council, and on 20 Feb. following Henry actually renewed Richard's grant (1398) of Oakham and the shrievalty of Rutland to him and his heirs male, although the reversal of Gloucester's attainder had revived the rights of his heirs to the reversion (*Assoc. Archit. Soc. Reports*, xiv. 109). This latter fact in itself throws the gravest doubt on the story of his complicity in the conspiracy of Christmas 1399, at least in the form to which Shakespeare has given such wide currency. The dramatic episode of York's accidental discovery of his son's treason, and the hasty ride to Windsor, by which Albemarle anticipated his father in disclosing the plot to the king, was taken by the Tudor historians from the contemporary but untrustworthy and prejudiced 'Chronique de la Traïson et Mort du Roy Richart' (p. 233). There is no mention at all of Albemarle's complicity in any English authority written near the time, and that in some later fifteenth-century chronicles may be derived from the French source (*Chronicle*, ed. Davies, p. 20; Fabyan, p. 568; Leland, *Collectanea*, ii. 484). It is possible that he received the confidence of the conspirators in order to betray them, which seems Creton's view; this and his presiding over the executions at Oxford would explain the bitter animus of the French authorities against him (Ramsay, i. 21). Richard's brother-in-law, Waleran, comte de St. Pol, had Albemarle's effigy in his coat-armour hung feet uppermost from a gibbet near the gate of Calais (Monstrelet, i. 68, ed. Douet d'Arcq). The strong terms in which the parliament of January 1401, in restoring him to the good name and estate impaired by the judgment of 1399, asserted his loyalty, coupling him with Somerset, in whose case there is no doubt, exclude the hypothesis of a serious complicity in the plot (*Rot. Parl.* iii. 460). Henry gave him a further proof of his restored confidence by appointing him on 28 Aug. 1401 to the important post of lieutenant of Aquitaine (*Ord. Privy Council*, i. 187). Some months later he was made governor of North Wales.

He was in Aquitaine when, on his father's death in August 1402, he became Duke of York. He soon returned, and on 29 Nov. 1403 received the onerous position of lieutenant of South Wales for three years (Wylie, i. 244, 378). His Welsh command was an ungrateful one. He was kept so ill-provided with funds that he could not pay the garrisons, although he disposed of his plate for the purpose. In order to quiet his mutinous soldiers he was forced to beg a loan from the abbot of Glastonbury, and promised to pledge his Yorkshire estates, while the government still owed him large sums for his services in Aquitaine (*ib.* i. 466). His discontent proved too strong for his loyalty, for there seems little doubt

that he was engaged in the abortive attempt of his sister, Lady le Despenser, to carry off their young kinsmen, the Mortimers, from Windsor in February 1405 [see MORTIMER, EDMUND DE, 1391-1425). Lady le Despenser was not a woman of the highest character, and the plot for Henry's assassination at the previous Christmas, of which she accused York, may be open to doubt, but he confessed some of the charges brought against him (*Annales Henrici IV*, p. 398; *Fœdera*, viii. 386). He was arrested and sent to Pevensey Castle for safe keeping, while his estates were seized into the hands of the crown. After he had been seventeen weeks in prison he vainly petitioned for release on account of his 'disease and heaviness;' it was presently rumoured that he was dead, but on 7 Oct. the king ordered him to be brought to him (at Kenilworth?), and on 26 Nov. he was present at Lambeth at the marriage of the Earl of Arundel (*ib.* viii. 387; WYLIE, ii. 48). His sequestrated estates were restored to him, and on 22 Dec. he was again made a privy councillor.

In November 1406 York once more became constable of the Tower, and subscribed the agreement under which Aberystwith Castle was surrendered just a year later, shortly after the Prince of Wales had earnestly vindicated the duke's loyalty in parliament (*Rot. Parl.* iii. 611; *Fœdera*, viii. 497). In 1409 he received orders to remain on his estates in the Welsh marches and repress the rebels (*ib.* viii. 588). Three years later Henry granted him Oakham for life, and he served under the Duke of Clarence in his expedition to France; he remained in Aquitaine after the death of Henry IV, pushing his claims as a son of Isabella of Castille to the disputed throne of Arragon (RAMSAY, i. 167). On his return Henry V, in the second year of his reign, appointed him justice of South Wales and warden of the east marches towards Scotland, and had the parliamentary declaration in his favour of 1401 renewed (*Rot. Parl.* iv. 17); but it was finally decided that his rights in the Rutland estates had lapsed at his father's death. In 1415 he accompanied Henry to France, and commanded the right wing at Agincourt, where he was one of the few of the victors who perished, 'smouldered to death,' if we may accept Leland's authority (*Itinerary*, i. 4-5), by much heat and thronging (*Gesta Henrici V*, pp. 47, 50, 58; LE FÈVRE, pp. 59-60). His body was taken back to England, and interred in the choir of Fotheringhay church, under a flat marble slab, with his image in brass. On Henry's return there was a public funeral in London on 1 Dec. to York and the rest of the fallen. At the dissolution of the monasteries the Duke of Northumberland pulled down the choir and exposed the body of York; Elizabeth ordered its reinterment and the erection of the present monument.

In his will, made during the siege of Harfleur in August 1415, York describes himself as 'de tous pecheurs le plus mechant et coupable,' directs that in all masses and prayers to be made for him there should be included Richard II and Henry IV, and devises a legacy of 20*l.* to Thomas Pleistede, in memory of the kindness he had shown him when confined at Pevensey (NICHOLS, *Royal Wills*, p. 217; DUGDALE, ii. 157).

York married Philippa, second daughter and coheiress of John, lord Mohun of Dunster, Somerset, who had already been twice married, first to Walter, lord Fitzwalter (*d.* 1386), and, secondly, to Sir John Golafre of Langley, Oxon. (*d.* 1396). Her claims on the Dunster estates had drawn York into litigation under Henry IV (*Archæological Journal*, xxxvii. 164). She survived her third husband, by whom she had no issue; but her remarriage with Sir Walter (or Robert) Fitzwalter, which has passed from Dugdale into so many accounts, is a confusion with her first marriage. She died in 1431, and was buried in Westminster Abbey (*Complete Peerage*, iii. 370, v. 322; WYLIE, ii. 48). York was succeeded in the title and his great estates by his nephew, Richard, duke of York (1412-1460) [q. v.], son of his younger brother Richard, earl of Cambridge. Though Henry IV was the nominal founder of the College of the Blessed Virgin Mary and All Saints in Fotheringhay church, York provided the endowment, and is designated co-founder in the charter granted by Henry on 18 Dec. 1411 (DUGDALE, *Monasticon*, vi. 1411). It was founded for a master, twelve chaplains, eight clerks, and thirteen choristers. In consideration of the heavy expense it had entailed upon York, Henry V, before starting for France, empowered him to enfeoff Henry Beaufort, bishop of Winchester, and others, with a large part of his estates as security for a loan (*ib.* p. 1413). But the reconstruction of the church does not seem to have been begun until 1434.

[Rotuli Parliamentorum; Proceedings and Ordinances of the Privy Council (ed. Nicolas); Rymer's Fœdera, original edit.; Annales Ricardi II et Henrici IV (with Trokelowe), Walsingham's Historia Anglicana, and the Eulogium Historiarum (all in Rolls Ser.); Adam of Usk, ed. Maunde Thompson; Chron. of the Monk of Evesham, ed. Hearne; Chronique de la Traïson et Mort du Roy Richart II, ed. Williams, for English Historical Soc.; Creton's Chron. in verse, ed. Rev. J. Webb, in Archæologia, vol.

xx.; Gesta Henrici V (English Historical Soc.); English Chron. 1377–1461, ed. Davies (Camden Soc.); Fabyan's Chron. ed. Ellis; Chronique du Religieux de St. Denys, ed. Bellaguet; Le Fèvre de St. Remy and Monstrelet (Soc. de l'Histoire de France); Reports and Papers of the Associated Architectural and Archæological Societies of Sheffield, Leicestershire, &c.; Wallon's Richard II; Wylie's Henry IV; Ramsay's Lancaster and York; Dugdale's Monasticon Anglicanum (ed. 1817) and Baronage; G. E. C[okayne]'s Complete Peerage; Beltz's Memorials of the Order of the Garter.] J. T-T.

PLANTAGENET, GEORGE, Duke of Clarence (1449–1478), was the sixth son, the third surviving infancy, of Richard, duke of York (1412–1460) [q. v.], by Cecily Neville, daughter of Ralph, first earl of Westmorland [q. v.] He was born at Dublin during his father's residence in Ireland as lord lieutenant on 21 Oct. 1449 and baptised in the church of St. Saviour's (Worcester, p. 527; *Complete Peerage*, ii. 271; cf. *Chron. of White Rose*, p. 6). After his father's death, in December 1460, he and his younger brother Richard were sent for safety to Utrecht, whence he was brought back on his brother Edward's accession, in March 1461, and created (in June?) Duke of Clarence, a title emphasising the hereditary claims of the House of York, with a grant of many forfeited Percy manors and (September 1462) the honour of Richmond for its support. About the same time he was made knight of the Bath and of the Garter, and in February 1462 lord lieutenant of Ireland.

The commissioners appointed in March 1466 to conclude a marriage between his sister Margaret and Charles, count of Charolais, heir to the duchy of Burgundy, were also empowered to arrange a match for Clarence with the count's only child Mary (*Fœdera*, xi. 565). But the chief commissioner, Warwick 'the Kingmaker,' finding Edward IV bent on throwing off his control, had other plans for the disposal of the younger brother's hand. Clarence, still heir-presumptive and involved in a quarrel of his own with the queen's kinsmen, readily lent himself to Warwick's intrigues, which included the duke's marriage to the elder of Warwick's two daughters who would inherit his vast domains. But this could only be managed by a papal dispensation, for Clarence's mother was both great-aunt and godmother to Isabella Neville, and Edward put every possible obstacle in the way of its being granted. Warwick, however, succeeded in throwing dust in the king's eyes, secretly obtained the dispensation from Paul II (14 March 1468 according to Dugdale, ii. 163), and in July 1469 suddenly summoned Clarence to Calais, where the ceremony was performed on the 11th by Warwick's brother, Archbishop Neville, in the church of Notre Dame. Clarence at once joined his father-in-law and the archbishop in issuing a manifesto to the English announcing their speedy coming, and calling upon all true subjects to assist them in an armed demonstration, nominally to call the king's attention to necessary reforms [see Neville, Richard, Earl of Warwick].

The battle of Edgecot made Edward their prisoner, and, though public opinion compelled them to release him, they were strong enough to extract an amnesty from him, under cover of which they seem to have continued their intrigues. They proceeded with such secrecy that, in spite of the 'to doo' made by bills set up by them in London in February 1470, Edward did not apparently in the least suspect that they had any hand in stirring up the Lancastrian rebellion in Lincolnshire (cf., however, Oman, p. 198). He put off his departure to suppress it for several days in order that he might meet Clarence, who, with extreme duplicity, accompanied him to St. Paul's to offer prayers for his success. Clarence remained behind, but a most dutiful letter from him reached the king at Royston in Cambridgeshire on 8 March, offering to bring Warwick to his assistance. Edward was so thoroughly deceived that he authorised the two plotters to raise troops on his behalf, little knowing that, before joining his father-in-law at Warwick, Clarence had had a secret interview with Lord Welles, one of the conspirators (Ramsay, ii. 349). Edward's suspicions were roused by the presence among the rebels at the battle of Empingham of men wearing Clarence's livery, and the raising of the war cries of 'a Clarence!' 'a Warwick!' He at once sent off an order commanding them to disband their forces and join him with an ordinary escort. Finding the game up, and perhaps foreseeing Sir Robert Welles's confession that Warwick was planning to make Clarence king, they turned north-westward. Followed by the king, who on 23 March deprived Clarence of the lord-lieutenancy of Ireland, they reached Manchester, whence they doubled south, and made their way along the Welsh border. Finally they took ship at Dartmouth for Calais. But Warwick's lieutenant there refused them admittance, and after riding at anchor for some days, during which the Duchess of Clarence, who was on board, gave birth to a son, they sailed to Harfleur, and were afterwards effusively received by the French king.

In September 1470 Clarence returned to England with Warwick, and Edward IV

fled the country. The Lancastrian restoration, thereupon carried out with cynical indifference to consistency by Warwick, could not be expected to enlist the enthusiastic support of Clarence. The remote prospect of his succession to the throne if the issue of Henry VI should fail, and even the more tangible sop by which the whole inheritance of his father was settled on him, was poor compensation for the uncomfortable discovery that he had been a mere pawn in the hands of Warwick's ambition. The proposal for him to share with Warwick the joint lieutenancy of the realm in behalf of Henry VI did not soothe his wounded vanity, though he dared not give open expression to his resentment (POLYDORE VERGIL, p. 134; cf. *Arrivall*, p. 41). In the course of the winter (1470-1), if not before, during his stay in France, his mother and sisters secretly reconciled him with his exiled brother, and obtained his promise to join Edward as soon as he should land (*ib.*) When that happened in the spring of 1471, Clarence took care to wait until Edward was blockading Warwick in Coventry and he could bring over a force that would give weight to his accession. After, it is said, preventing Warwick from fighting by urging him to wait his arrival, he ordered the four thousand men he had levied for Henry VI to mount the white rose of York and marched them to Edward's camp at Warwick, where the two brothers had 'right kind and loving language' between their armies, and swore 'perfect accord for ever hereafter' (*ib.*; WARKWORTH, p. 15). They fought together at Barnet and at Tewkesbury, where Polydore Vergil (p. 152) represents Clarence as joining Gloucester and Hastings in murdering his brother-in-law, the unfortunate Prince Edward, in cold blood after the battle. The only support the story finds, however, in the strictly contemporary writers is Warkworth's statement that he 'cried for succour' to Clarence.

The crime, if crime it was, brought its own punishment in the resolute determination of Gloucester to marry the widowed Anne Neville and share her mother's inheritance with Clarence. The two brothers quarrelled bitterly, and their strife threatened the peace of the kingdom for several years. Clarence did not hesitate to carry off his young sister-in-law, over whom he perhaps claimed rights of wardship, and place her in hiding disguised as a kitchenmaid; but Gloucester discovered her in London, and put her in sanctuary at St. Martin's. The two dukes argued their case in person before the king in council with a skill and pertinacity which astonished even lawyers (*Croyl. Cont.* p. 557). In February 1472 Clarence was reported to be now willing to let his brother have the lady, but resolved to 'parte no lyvelod' (*Paston Letters*, iii. 38). Not even his creation, *jure uxoris*, as Earl of Warwick and Salisbury (25 March 1472), nor the post of great chamberlain (20 May), sufficed to remove his opposition to the partition. The act of 1473 resuming crown grants, while protecting Gloucester, gave Clarence further cause of discontent by pointedly omitting to make an exception in his favour, and thus depriving him of Tutbury and other castles. Towards the end of the year Clarence was reported to be 'making himself big in that he can,' and the situation was so strained that most of those at court sent for their armour (*ib.* iii. 98). But Edward seems to have been at last roused to decisive interference, and in the parliamentary session of 1474 a partition of the estates, which the late Earl of Warwick had acquired by his marriage with Anne Beauchamp, between her two daughters and their husbands was ordered; her own rights were thrust aside (*Rot. Parl.* vi. 100). The bulk of Warwick's Neville estates went to Gloucester, but Clarence received Clavering in Essex and some London property (*ib.* pp. 124–5). Edward also bestowed upon him the forfeited lands of the Courtenays in the south-west.

Harmony was for a time restored, and Clarence accompanied his brothers in the French expedition of 1475; but it did not last long. Clarence doubtless discovered that his past offences, though forgiven, could not be entirely forgotten, and that he was less trusted by the king than Gloucester or the queen's kinsmen. He sulked and held aloof from court. Mischief-makers carried what each of them said to the other (*Croyl. Cont.* p. 561). Circumstances soon gave a dangerous turn to his discontent. His wife died on 21 Dec. 1476, and the death of Charles the Bold a fortnight later made Mary of Burgundy, whose hand had once been sought for Clarence, mistress of all Charles's dominions. Clarence at once offered himself as a suitor, and enjoyed the support of her stepmother, Margaret, whose favourite brother he was. But, on political as well as personal grounds, Edward placed his veto on the match, as it would have involved him in difficulties with France, and the queen and her family are said to have pushed the claims of Earl Rivers.

Clarence revenged himself in most high-handed fashion. He had one of his late wife's attendants, Ankarette, widow of Roger Twynyho of Cayford, Somerset, through whom he no doubt wished to strike at the queen, arrested, without the formality of a

warrant, on a charge of having caused her mistress's death by 'a venymous drynke of ale myxt with poyson.' She was hurried off to Warwick, her native county, and summarily tried, condemned, and executed by the justices in petty sessions, apparently in the presence of Clarence. A writ of certiorari was issued too late to save the unfortunate victim of this judicial murder. Nor was she the only one. John Thuresby suffered on a charge of poisoning Clarence's infant son Richard (*d.* 1 Jan. 1477), though Sir Roger Tocotes obtained an acquittal (*Rot. Parl.* vi. 173–4; *Deputy-Keeper Publ. Records*, 3rd Rep. ii. 214). The court party turned Clarence's weapon against himself by extracting from John Stacy, a reputed wizard, under torture, a denunciation of Thomas Burdet of Arrow in Warwickshire, one of Clarence's confidants. A special commission met (19 May) at Westminster, before which Burdet was vaguely charged with having compassed the death of the king in April 1474; with instigating Stacy and another necromancer to calculate the nativities of the king and Prince of Wales; with predicting the king's speedy death on the eve of his departure for France in 1475; and with circulating just before the trial seditious and treasonable rhymes against the king. Sir James Ramsay suggests that this last may have been the well-known prophecy that the king should be succeeded by one the first letter of whose name should be G. Despite their plea of not guilty, Burdet and Stacy were condemned, and hanged at Tyburn on 20 May. Next day Clarence brought the Franciscan Dr. William Goddard before the privy council to testify to their dying protestations of innocence—an unfortunate choice, for Goddard had preached the restoration sermon of Henry VI in 1470. Clarence's enemies no doubt took care to connect this with the evidence which had been laid before Edward to prove that his brother was once again conspiring to make himself king. Summoning Clarence to meet him in the presence of the mayor and aldermen, he committed him to the Tower. We may suppose that Edward's distrust had been heightened by the recent Scottish proposal for a double marriage—one between the ambitious Albany, brother of James III, and the other between Clarence and their sister Margaret. Contemporary chroniclers, both in this country and abroad, traced Clarence's death to his intrigues with Burgundy (Ramsay, ii. 422).

But they were graver offences of which Edward personally accused his brother in the parliament of January 1478. Ungrateful for the oblivion extended to his former treason, he had slandered him to his subjects as having had Burdet unjustly put to death, and as working by necromancy to poison any who stood in his way; had spread rumours that he was a bastard, and no rightful king; had secretly received oaths of allegiance from a number of the king's subjects to himself and his heirs, exhibiting an exemplification, under the seal of Henry VI, of the act of 1470, securing to him the reversion of the crown on the failure of Henry's issue; and, lastly, had made actual preparations for a new rebellion, and for secretly sending his son to Ireland or Flanders, substituting another child to personate him at Warwick Castle. Edward concluded by declaring his brother incorrigible, and that he could not answer for the peace of the realm if such 'loathly offences' were pardoned. The scene is described by the Croyland chronicler (p. 562) as a most painful one, no one but Clarence himself venturing to reply to the king, and the few witnesses behaving more like prosecutors than witnesses. What proofs were adduced does not appear. The disturbed state of certain districts in the early months of this year seems to have lent the charges some colour and the repeal in the same session of the succession act in Clarence's favour (1470) was doubtless due to a suspicion that he was ready to take advantage of its terms (Ramsay, ii. 424; *Rot. Parl.* vi. 191). The imprisonment, shortly before 6 March 1478, of Bishop Robert Stillington [q.v.] of Bath, who, under Richard, claimed to have married Edward to an English lady previous to his alliance with Elizabeth Wydeville, possibly suggests that Clarence had already spread this story abroad (*Excerpta Historica*, p. 354; Commines, ii. 157). Disregarding the duke's vigorous denials, which he offered to support by personal combat, both houses passed the bill of attainder, and a court of chivalry, presided over by the Duke of Buckingham, passed sentence of death (8 Feb.; *Rot. Parl.* vi. 195). Edward's own reluctance, or the remonstrances of some of those about him, delayed its execution for more than a week. Sir Thomas More reports that Gloucester opposed his brother's death, though, 'as men deemed, somewhat more faintly than he that were heartily minded to his wealth.' This surmise, described by More himself as devoid of certainty, is the only positive foundation for Shakespeare's ascription of Clarence's death to Gloucester. Richard, it is true, benefited considerably by his brother's fall, and the religious foundations he made immediately after have been interpreted as possible marks of remorse (Gaird-

KER, *Richard III*, p. 45). But Mr. Cokayne assumes too much when he says that Clarence was condemned chiefly through the influence of Gloucester (*Complete Peerage*, ii. 272).

A petition by the commons for justice on the duke gave the king the appearance at least of yielding to outside pressure in ordering the carrying out of the sentence. He waived a public execution, either from personal scruples and motives of prudence, or at the instance of their mother, the widowed Duchess of York (COMMINES, ii. 147, ed. Lenglet). It was therefore carried out secretly within the Tower on 17 or 18 Feb. 1478. The well-informed Croyland chronicler, a member of Edward's council, does not mention the manner of his death, implying that various rumours were abroad. But three contemporaries, writing somewhat later—two of them English and one French—agree that he was drowned in a butt of malmsey wine, the much-prized vintage of Malvasia in the east of the Morea ('London Chronicle,' in *MS. Cott. Vitellius*, A. xvi. fol. 136; FABYAN, p. 666; COMMINES, i. 69, ii. 147, ed. Dupont; cf. BUSCH, *England under the Tudors*, Engl. transl. i. 406). It may have been only a London rumour. Lingard (iv. 211) dismisses it rather too contemptuously as a 'silly report.' Mr. Gairdner suggests that the choice of this mode of death may have been accidental. Shakespeare represents the murderer as finding the butt of malmsey conveniently at hand to complete his work (*Richard III*, p. 40). Clarence was buried in Tewkesbury Abbey with his wife.

The king, though now rid of the last of the 'idols to whom the people had been accustomed to look for revolution,' did not escape the pangs of remorse for this fratricidal execution; when besought to use his prerogative on behalf of malefactors, he would exclaim bitterly, 'O unfortunate brother, for whose life not one creature would make intercession!' (*Croyl. Cont.* p. 562; GRAFTON, p. 468). Yet we have no sufficient grounds for holding Clarence guiltless of the ingratitude and treason alleged against him. His previous record of weakness and treachery discourages the more charitable view. In person he shared some of the physical advantages of Edward, but he lacked the conspicuous ability of his two brothers.

By Isabella Neville, Clarence had four children, of whom two only survived infancy: Margaret Plantagenet (afterwards Countess of Salisbury, and wife of Sir Richard Pole, born 14 Aug. 1473) [see POLE, MARGARET]; and Edward Plantagenet [see EDWARD, EARL OF WARWICK], born 25 Feb. 1475. The son, unnamed, born at sea in the spring of 1470, and Richard Plantagenet, born in December 1476, both died quite young.

[Rotuli Parliamentorum; Rymer's Fœdera, orig. edit.; Proceedings and Ordinances of the Privy Council, ed. Nicolas; William Worcester, at end of Stevenson's Wars in France, in Rolls Ser. and ed. Hearne; Warkworth's Chronicle, Arrivall of Edward IV, and Polydore Vergil (Camden Soc.); Chronicles of the White Rose, 1845; Bentley's Excerpta Historica, 1831; Grafton (embodying More) with Hardyng, and Fabyan, ed. Ellis, 1811–12; Croyland Continuator, ed. Fulman, 1684; Commines, ed. Lenglet du Fresnoy, 1747, and Mdlle. Dupont, 1840; Dugdale's Baronage; Complete Peerage, by G. E. C[okayne]; Ramsay's Lancaster and York.] J. T–T.

PLAT or **PLATT**, SIR HUGH (1552–1608), writer on agriculture and inventor, baptised at St. James's, Garlickhythe, on 3 May 1552, was third son of Richard Plat or Platt, a London brewer, who, owning property in St. Pancras, London, bequeathed much of it to the foundation and endowment of a free school and six almshouses at Aldenham, Hertfordshire, and was buried at St. James's, Garlickhythe, on 28 Nov. 1600 (CLUTTERBUCK, *Hertfordshire*, i. 86; STOW, *London*, ed. Strype, bk. iii. p. 11). Hugh's mother, Alice, was daughter of John Birtles, of Birtles, Cheshire. Plat matriculated as a pensioner of St. John's College, Cambridge, on 12 Nov. 1568, and graduated B.A. in 1571–2. Soon afterwards he became a member of Lincoln's Inn. Amply provided for by his father, he devoted his early years to literary studies. In 1572 he made his first appearance in print as the author of 'The Floures of Philosophie, with Pleasures of Poetrie annexed to them, as wel plesant to be read as profitable to be folowed of al men,' London, 12mo, 1572; dedicated to Anne Dudley, countess of Warwick. 'The Floures of Philosophie' comprises 883 short sentences from Seneca; 'The Pleasures of Poetry' is a collection of miscellaneous poems of a pedestrian order. The only known copy is imperfect (*Censura Literaria*, iii. 1–7). This work was followed by a similar undertaking, entitled 'Hvgonis Platti armig. Manuale sententias aliquot Diuinas et Morales complectens partim è Sacris Patribus, partim è Petrarcha philosopho et Poeta celeberrimo decerptas,' London, 16mo, 1584; new edit. 1594 (Brit. Mus.)

But Plat soon developed active interest in natural science, mechanical inventions, domestic economy, and especially in agriculture. To the last subject he devoted most of his later life. He corresponded with all lovers of gardening and agriculture in the country, and his investigations into the effects of various manures, especially salt and marl,

proved of genuine value. He resided in 1594 and later years at Bishop's Hall, Bethnal Green, subsequently removing to the neighbouring Kirby Castle. Both at Bethnal Green and in St. Martin's Lane he maintained gardens, where he conducted horticultural and agricultural experiments, and, in pursuit of his researches, he often visited Sir Thomas Heneage's estate at Copt Hall, Essex, and other great landowners' properties.

In 1592 Plat exhibited to some privy councillors and the chief citizens of London a series of mechanical inventions, and next year printed, as a broad-sheet, some account of them in 'A brief Apologie of certen new Inventions completed by H. Plat' (licensed to Richard Field in 1592). A unique copy belongs to the Society of Antiquaries. But he gave no adequate description of his varied endeavours till 1594, when there appeared 'The Jewell House of Art and Nature, conteining divers rare and profitable Inventions, together with sundry new Experiments in the Art of Husbandry, Distillation and Moulding. By Hugh Platte of Lincolnes Inn, Gent.,' London, 4to, 1594; dedicated to Robert, earl of Essex. The volume consists of five tracts with separate title-pages, viz.: (1) 'Divers new Experiments;' (2) 'Diverse new Sorts of Soyle not yet brought into any Publique Use;' (3) 'Chimical Conclusions concerning the Art of Distillation;' (4) 'Of Moulding, Casting Metals;' (5) 'An offer of certain New Inventions which the Author proposes to Disclose upon reasonable Considerations.' The second of these tracts, which was also issued separately, contains important notes by Plat on manures, and the last tract deals with miscellaneous topics, like the brewing of beers without hops, the preservation of food in hot weather and at sea, mnemonics, and fishing. Another edition of the whole appeared in 1613, and a revised edition, dedicated to Bulstrode Whitelocke, was prepared in 1653 by 'D. B.' (i.e. Arnold de Boate [q. v.]), who added 'A Discourse on Minerals, Stones, Gums, and Rosins.' In 1595 Plat gave further hints of the results of his practical study of science in 'A Discoverie of certain English Wantes which are royally supplied in this Treatise. By H. Plat, of Lincolnes Inne, Esquire,' London, 4to, 1595 (Brit. Mus.; reprinted in 'Harleian Miscellany,' vol. ix.) In the same year he issued 'Sundrie New and Artificiall Remedies against Famine. Written by H. P., Esq., upon thoccasion of this present Dearth,' London, 4to; new edit. 1596; and his 'Newfounde Art of Setting of Corne' appeared about the same time without date. Other editions followed in 1600 and 1601.

Not the least popular of Plat's books was his curious collection of recipes for preserving fruits, distilling, cooking, housewifery, cosmetics, and the dyeing of hair. Much of the information Plat had already divulged in his 'Jewell-house.' The title of the completer venture ran: 'Delights for Ladies to adorne their Persons, Tables, Closets, and Distillatories; with Bewties, Banquets, Perfumes, and Waters,' London (by Peter Short), 12mo, 1602; other editions, 1609, 1611, 1617, 1632, 1636, 1640, and 1656. Prefixed are some verses by Plat addressed 'to all true louers of art and knowledge,' in which he describes the various topics on which he had written. The first part of the volume reappeared posthumously as 'A Closet for Ladies and Gentlemen, on the art of Preseruing, Conserving, and Candying. With the manner how to make diverse kinds of Syrupes: and all kinde of Banquetting Stuffes,' London, 12mo, 1611. In 1603 Plat gave an account of an invention of cheap fuel—i.e. coal mixed with clay and other substances, and kneaded into balls—in a tract called 'Of Coal-Balls for Fewell wherein Seacoal is, by the mixture of other combustible Bodies, both sweetened and multiplied,' London, 4to, 1603. Richard Gosling reissued in 1628 an account of Plat's device, and developed it further in his 'Artificial Fire,' 1644.

In consideration of his services as inventor, Plat was knighted by James I at Greenwich on 22 May 1605. His chief work on gardening appeared in 1608, as 'Floraes Paradise beautified and adorned with sundry sortes of delicate Fruits and Flowers . . . with an offer of an English Antidote . . . a Remedy in violent Feavers and intermittent Agues.' The preface is dated from 'Bednal Green, 2 July 1608.' An appendix of 'new, rare, and profitable inventions' describes among other things, Plat's fireballs and his experiments in making wine from grapes grown at Bethnal Green. This wine, Plat says, had excited the commendation of the French ambassador 'two years since,' and of Sir Francis Vere, and Plat promised to expound his view on English wine-culture in a volume to be called 'Secreta Dei Pampinei.' Plat is careful in his description of gardening experiments, all of which were, he says, 'wrung out of the earth by the painful hand of experience,' to state the name of his informant in all cases where he had not done the work himself. He quotes repeatedly Mr. Andrew Hill, Mr. Pointer of Twickenham, 'Colborne,' and Parson Simson. 'Floraes Paradise' was reissued with some omissions and rearrangements by Charles Bellingham, who claimed

relationship with Plat, in 1653, with a dedication to Francis Finch. It then bore the title 'The Garden of Eden; or an accurate Description of all Flowers and Fruits now growing in England.... By that learned and great observer, Sir Hugh Plat, Knight,' London, 12mo, 1653, called the fourth edition; another edition, 1659; 5th ed. 1660. Bellingham issued a second part drawn from Plat's unpublished notes in 1660, and both were issued together in 1675, in a so-called sixth edition. Another edition followed in the year 1685.

Many unpublished notes and tracts by Plat on scientific topics are among the Additional MSS. at the British Museum. Among these are 'Collections relating to Alchymy' (Addit. MSS. 2194, 2195, 2223, 2246); 'Secrets of Physick and Surgery' (Addit. MS. 219; cf. 2203, 2209, 2210, and 3690); 'Secrets of Metalls, Minerals, Animals, Vegetables, Stones, Pearls, &c., with a Monopolie of profitable Observations' (Addit. MS. 2245). Evelyn sent to Dr. Wotton in 1696 'A Short Treatise concerning Metals' by Plat (*Diary*, iv. 18).

Plat died late in 1608, when his will was proved. His affairs were somewhat involved, although he left property at St. James's Garlickhythe, in St. Albans, and St. Pancras. On 12 Feb. 1609-10 his widow Judith entered a suit concerning the administration of his estate. He married, firstly, by license dated 10 Feb. 1573, Margaret Younge; his second wife, Judith, daughter of William Albany, merchant tailor of London, was buried in Highgate Chapel, 28 Jan. 1635-6. Plat left two sons and three daughters by his second marriage, and at least three sons by his first (cf. Stow, *London*, ed. Strype, iii. 116). William, the fourth son of his second marriage, was buried in Highgate Chapel on 11 Nov. 1637, beneath an elaborate tomb. He left land to St. John's College, Cambridge, where he had been educated as a fellow-commoner, for the maintenance of as many fellows at 30*l.* a year, and scholars at 10*l.*, as the rents allowed. In 1858 the estate was merged in the general property of the College, and the three Platt fellowships, which then represented the endowment, became ordinary foundation fellowships.

[Cooper's Athenæ Cantabr. ii. 436–8; Hunter's Chorus Vatum in Addit. MS. 24489, f. 25; Brydges's Censura Lit. ii. 215–17; Sir John Harington's Metamorphosis of Ajax, 1596 (repr. 1824), pp. 110 sq.; Mayor's Admissions to St. John's College, Cambridge, ii. pp. lix–lxi; Johnson's Hist. of Gardening, pp. 69–70; Samuel Felton's Portraits of English Gardeners, 1880, pp. 13–15.] S. L.

PLATT, Sir THOMAS JOSHUA (1790?–1862), baron of the exchequer, born about 1790, was son of Thomas Platt of London, solicitor, who was principal clerk to three chief justices, Lords Mansfield, Kenyon, and Ellenborough, during a period of thirty years. He was educated at Harrow and at Trinity College, Cambridge, where he graduated B.A. 1810, and M.A. 1814. He was called to the bar at the Inner Temple on 9 Feb. 1816, and named a king's counsellor on 27 Dec. 1834, when he became a favourite leader on the home circuit. As an advocate he was remarkable for the energy of his manner and the simplicity of his language. Before a common jury he was usually invincible, but met with fewer successes before special juries. He succeeded Baron Gurney as baron of the court of exchequer on 28 Jan. 1845, and sat until failing health obliged him to retire on 2 Nov. 1856. He was knighted at St. James's Palace on 23 April 1845. Though not deeply read, he proved a sensible judge, while his blunt courtesy and amiability made him popular with the bar. He died at 59 Portland Place, London, on 10 Feb. 1862, and was buried in Highgate cemetery. His widow Augusta died at 61 Queen's Gardens, Hyde Park, London, on 16 Feb. 1885, in her eighty-ninth year. By her Platt had a numerous family.

[Foss's Judges, 1864, ix. 244–5; Foss's Biographia Juridica, 1870, p. 517; Men of the Time, 1862, p. 625; Ballantine's Some Experiences, 8th edit. 1883, pp. 46, 47; Notes and Queries, 1862 iii. 25, 1890 x. 507, 1891 xi. 58, xii. 78, 238; Masters of the Bench of the Inner Temple, 1883, p. 102; Cansick's Epitaphs in Churches of St. Pancras, 1872, pp. 8, 104.] G. C. B.

PLATT, THOMAS PELL (1798–1852), orientalist, born in 1798 in London, was the son of Thomas Platt. After attending a school at Little Dunham, Norfolk, he was admitted at Trinity College, Cambridge, as pensioner on 25 Nov. 1815. He was elected scholar on 3 April 1818, minor fellow on 2 Oct. 1820, and major fellow on 2 July 1823. He graduated B.A. in 1820 as ninth senior optime, and M.A. in 1823. While at Cambridge he became connected with the British and Foreign Bible Society, and acted for some years as its librarian. In 1823 he published a catalogue of the Æthiopic Biblical MSS. in the Royal Library of Paris and in the library of the British and Foreign Bible Society; and in the succeeding years collated and edited for the society the Æthiopic texts of the New Testament. The object of the publication was not critical, but was 'simply to give the Abyssinians the Scriptures in as good a form of their ancient

version as could be conveniently done.' Platt, however, made a few notes of the readings which particularly struck him. His notes only extended to the Gospels; for the Acts and the Epistles he used only one manuscript and Walton's text. In 1829 he also prepared an edition of the Syriac Gospels, and in 1844 edited an Amharic version of the Bible, using the translation of Abba Rukh for the Old Testament, and that of Abu Rumi Habessinus for the New.

In 1827 he defended the British and Foreign Bible Society from an attack made on their publications in the 'Quarterly Review.' In 1840, in a 'Letter to Dr. Pusey,' he described his conversion from his evangelical opinions to tractarian views. He, however, protested against the application by some of the tractarians of 'mystical and spiritual interpretations to the prophecies of the Old Testament.'

Platt was one of the earliest members of the Royal Asiatic Society, and for many years acted as one of its oriental translation committee. He was also a fellow of the Society of Antiquaries.

He lived for many years at Child's Hill, Hampstead, but died at Dulwich Hill, Surrey, on 31 Oct. 1852, leaving an only son, Francis Thomas Platt.

[Gent. Mag. 1852, ii. 660; Luard's Grad. Cant.; Proc. Roy. Asiatic Society and Society of Antiquaries; Horne's Introduction to Critical Study of the Holy Scriptures, 10th edit. iv. 317–320, 733; Smith's Dict. of Bible, 1863, iii. 1614; Allibone's Dict. Engl. Lit. ii. 1606; Brit. Mus. Cat.; Platt's works; information kindly supplied by the librarian of Trinity College, Cambridge.] G. Le G. N.

PLATTES, GABRIEL (*fl.* 1638), writer on agriculture, said to have been of Dutch extraction, was one of the earliest advocates in England of an improved system of husbandry, and devoted much time and money to practical experiments. In 1639 he stated that he 'was not necessitated to make begging letters, though not possessed of any great estate' (*Discovery of Infinite Treasure*, ep. ded.), but he appears to have been extremely poor, and was relieved by Samuel Hartlib, to whom he left his unpublished papers. His 'Treatise of Husbandry' (1638) throws much light on the state of agriculture and the relations of landlord and tenant during the seventeenth century. His later tracts mainly repeat under new titles the information which he first published in his 'Treatise.' Though he influenced later writers, he was neglected during his lifetime, and is said to have been found dead in the streets of London during the Commonwealth, in a state of extreme destitution (Hartlib, *Legacie*, 1651 pp. 125–7, 1652 pp. 87, 88). Besides the works mentioned, he wrote: 1. 'A Discoverie of Infinite Treasure, hidden since the World's Beginning. Whereunto all men, of what degree soever, are friendly invited to be sharers with the Discoverer, G. P.,' London, 1639, 4to. This also appeared under the title 'A Discovery of Subterraneall Treasure, viz., of all manner of mines and minerals . . . and also the art of melting, refining, and assaying of them,' London, 1639, 4to; London, 1653, 4to; another edition, with the title 'A Discovery of Subterranean Treasure, whereunto is added a real experiment whereby every ignorant man . . . may try whether any piece of gold . . . be true or counterfeit,' London, 1679, 4to; reprinted in 'A Collection of scarce . . . Treatises upon Metals,' 1739, 12mo; 1740, 12mo. 2. 'Observations and Improvements in Husbandry, with twenty Experiments,' London, 1639, 4to. 3. 'Recreatio Agriculturæ,' London, 1640, 1646, 4to. 4. 'The profitable Intelligencer, communicating his knowledge for the generall good of the Commonwealth and all Posterity, &c.' [London, 1644], 4to.

[Donaldson's Agricultural Biography, p. 21; Felton's Gardeners' Portraits, London, 1830; Johnson's Hist. of Gardening; Loudon's Encyclopædia of Agriculture, p. 1207; Thorold Rogers's Hist. of Agriculture and Prices, v. 55; Work and Wages, pp. 455–8.] W. A. S. H.

PLATTS, JOHN (1775–1837), unitarian divine and compiler, was born at Boston, Lincolnshire in 1775. For seven or eight years he officiated as a Calvinist minister there, but afterwards became a unitarian, and acted as a unitarian minister at Boston from 1805 to 1817. In 1817 he removed to Doncaster. Platts supplemented his small ministerial income by teaching and compiling educational works. He was also an ardent liberal politician, and was a humorous speaker. He died at Doncaster, after a long illness, on 19 June 1837. His widow died in 1851, leaving five daughters.

In 1825 Platts published five volumes of 'A new Universal Biography,' containing lives of eminent persons in all ages and countries, arranged in chronological order, with alphabetical index. This work, founded largely on Aikin and Chalmers, extended only to the end of the sixteenth century; the rest remained in manuscript. In 1827 appeared, in 4to, Platts's 'New Self-interpreting Testament, containing many thousands of various Readings and Parallel Passages collected from the most approved Translators and Biblical Critics.' In the

preface the author claims to have combined the merits of Francis Fox [q. v.] and Clement Cruttwell [q. v.] The commentary is free from sectarian bias. Another edition, in 4 vols. 8vo, appeared in 1830.

Platts also published: 1. 'Reflections on Materialism, Immaterialism, the Sleep of the Soul . . . and the Resurrection of the Body; being an Attempt to prove that the Resurrection commences at Death,' Boston, 1813. 2. 'Letter to a Young Man, on his renouncing the Christian Religion and becoming a Deist,' 1820. 3. 'The Literary and Scientific Class-book,' &c., 1821, 12mo; a selection was published by L. W. Leonard in 1826. 4. 'Elements of Ecclesiastical History' [1821 ?] 5. 'The Book of Curiosities; . . . with an Appendix of entertaining and amusing Experiments and Recreations' (a few plates), 1822, 8vo; a seventh American edition appeared at Philadelphia in 1856. 6. 'The Female Mentor, or Ladies' Class-book; being a new Selection of 365 Reading Lessons,' &c., Derby, 1823, 8vo. 7. 'A Dictionary of English Synonymes' (for the use of schools), 1825, 12mo. 8. 'The Manners and Customs of all Nations' (engravings), 1827, 8vo.

[Information kindly supplied by the Rev. H. Thomas of Doncaster; Hatfield's Historical Notices of Doncaster; Christian Reformer, August 1837; Platts's works; Notes and Queries, 8th ser. ix. 264; Allibone's Dict. Engl. Lit. ii. 1607; Brit. Mus. Cat.] G. Le G. N.

PLAW, JOHN (1745 ?–1820), architect, born about 1745, was an architect and master-builder in Westminster in good practice. He built the new church at Paddington (1788–91), and Mrs. Montagu's house in Portman Square (1790), from the designs of James Stuart. He was a member of the Incorporated Society of Artists, and signed their declaration roll in 1766. He first exhibited architectural designs with them in 1773; and in 1790, when the society resumed their exhibitions after an interval of seven years, Plaw was their director, exhibiting that year and at their final exhibition in 1791. He also exhibited occasionally at the Royal Academy, his name appearing for the last time in 1800. In 1795 he removed to Southampton, where he built the barracks (1806). Plaw published in 1785 'Rural Architecture; or Designs from the simple Cottage to the decorated Villa;' later editions of this work appeared in 1794, 1796, and 1802. In 1795 he published 'Ferme Ornée; or Rural Improvements. A Series of Domestic and Ornamental Designs, suited Parks . . . Farms, &c.,' of which a later edition appeared in 1813; and in 1800 'Sketches for Country Houses, Villas, and Rural Dwellings, calculated for persons of moderate income and for a comfortable retirement; also some Designs for Cottages, which may be constructed of the simplest materials.' All these works were illustrated by Plaw's own designs. In 1820 Plaw made an expedition to Canada, and died in May of that year on the banks of the river St. Lawrence. John Buonarotti Papworth [q. v.] was his pupil. A Miss P. Plaw, apparently a daughter of the above, exhibited architectural designs with the Society of Artists in 1790.

[Dict. of Architecture (Architect. Publication Soc.); Graves's Dict. of Artists, 1760–1893; Catalogues of the Soc. of Artists and Royal Academy; South Kensington Cat. of Works on Art.] L. C.

PLAYER, Sir THOMAS (1608–1672), chamberlain of London, born in 1608, was son of Robert Player of Canterbury. He matriculated from St. Alban Hall, Oxford, on 3 Feb. 1625–6, graduating B.A. on 26 Jan. 1629–30, and M.A. on 11 April 1633 (Foster, *Alumni Oxonienses*, 1500–1714). Player was one of the leading residents in Hackney, where he had a large house in Mare Street, and he soon occupied a prominent position in the city. He became a member of the Haberdashers' Company, and was elected by the livery chamberlain of London on 20 Oct. 1651 (*City Record Common Hall Book*, No. 3, f. 124). On 5 July 1660 he was, together with his son Thomas, knighted by Charles II at the Guildhall, and on 25 Oct. 1664 he was, as chamberlain, appointed official collector of the hearth-tax, which was to be devoted to the repayment of the 100,000*l.* lent by the city to the king, with interest at six per cent. Pepys records an interview which he and Lord Brouncker had with Player, 'a man I have much heard of,' respecting the credit of their tally, which had been lodged at the chamber of London as security for loans to the navy. Player was buried at Hackney church on 9 Dec. 1672. His wife Rebecca predeceased him, and was buried at Hackney on 4 Oct. 1667.

Their only son, Sir Thomas Player, (*d.* 1686), succeeded to the post of chamberlain of London on the resignation of his father on 13 Nov. 1672 (*City Records*, Repertory 78, ff. 14, 14 *b*). He was in 1642 one of the two captains, and subsequently became colonel, of the yellow regiment of the trained bands. He was also an active member of the Honourable Artillery Company, of which he was appointed leader in 1669. He held the post until 1677, when the Duke of York took exception to his re-election, and no leader was ever after elected. He was one of the

city members, both in the Westminster and Oxford parliaments (1678, 1679, and 1680–1), and helped to inflame public opinion respecting the 'popish plot' in the autumn of 1678 by stating in the house that protestant citizens might expect to wake up any morning with their throats cut. When, on an alarm of the king's illness, the Duke of York unexpectedly returned from Brussels in August 1679, Player led a deputation to the lord mayor to express fear of the papists, and to ask that the city guards should be doubled. In January 1682 he was included in the committee formed to contest the *quo warranto* brought against the charter of the city, and in October of the same year he was nominated a whig member of the committee appointed to inspect the poll at the election for the mayoralty. In June 1683 he was fined five hundred marks for participation in a riot at the Guildhall at the election of sheriffs on midsummer-day 1682 [see PILKINGTON, SIR THOMAS]. Three months later he laid down his office of chamberlain. Player was accused of libertinism in a pasquinade entitled 'The Last Will and Testament of the Charter of London, 1683,' and in the second part of 'Absalom and Achitophel' Dryden gibbeted him among other prominent city politicians in the lines:

> Next him, let railing Rabshakeh have place,
> So full of zeal he hath no need of grace;
> A saint that can both flesh and spirit use,
> Alike haunt conventicles and the stews.

He died in the early part of January 1686, and was buried at Hackney beside his father on 20 Jan. His widow, 'the lady Joice Player,' was buried there on 8 Dec. in the same year.

[Foster's Alumni Oxon.; State Papers, Dom. 1652, 1653, 1654, 1658, 1659, 1664–5, passim; State Papers, Colonial, America, and West Indies, 1669–74; Luttrell's Brief Historical Relation, passim; Echard's Hist. of England, iii. 671; Lysons's Environs, ii. 497; Sharpe's London and the Kingdom, ii. 458; Dr. W. Sparrow Simpson's St. Paul's and Old City Life, 1894; R. Simpson's Monuments of St. John's, Hackney, i. 106; Raikes's Hist. of the Hon. Artillery Company, i. 137, 195; Le Neve's Pedigrees of the Knights; Somers Tracts, ed. Scott, viii. 392; Members of Parliament, Official Lists, i. 536, 542, 548; Dryden's Works, ed. Scott; Twelve Bad Men, ed. Seccombe, p. 98; Notes and Queries, 2nd ser. vi. 133.] C. W–H.

PLAYFAIR, SIR HUGH LYON (1786–1861), Indian officer and provost of St. Andrews, was the third son of Dr. James Playfair [q. v.] He was born on 17 Nov. 1786 at Meigle, a village of East Perthshire, where his father was minister, and was educated at the grammar school of Dundee, whence he proceeded to St. Andrews. In June 1804 he obtained a commission as cadet in the artillery branch of the East India Company's Bengal army, and went to Edinburgh, where he studied mathematics for three months. In April 1804 he proceeded to Woolwich to obtain technical instruction. He passed out of Woolwich on 8 Jan. 1805, and on 8 March 1805 he sailed for Calcutta, where he arrived in the August following. He had been gazetted lieutenant on 14 May 1805.

Playfair remained at Calcutta, engaged in perfecting himself in military knowledge, till November 1806, when he was sent in command of a detachment of European artillery proceeding to the upper provinces. He obtained much commendation for having conducted his troops the whole distance of eight hundred miles to Cawnpore without having had a single man invalided or sentenced to punishment. On 22 March 1807 General Sir John Horsford appointed him to the command of the artillery at Bareilly. He greatly improved the discipline and condition of the troops there stationed, and succeeded in suppressing a robber chief in Oudh, named Tumon Singh. In November 1807 Playfair was appointed to the horse artillery and sent to Agra; and in January 1809 he marched to join the army at Saharunpoor, under Generals St. Leger and Robert (afterwards Sir Robert) Gillespie [q. v.] In February 1809 he was sent forward to Sirhind and Lascarrie, where he took part in several skirmishes with the sikhs. He returned to Agra in April 1809, and on 5 Nov. was appointed adjutant and quartermaster to the increased corps of horse artillery, 'as the fittest officer in his regiment.' He was removed to Meerut in March 1811, where the horse artillery was then stationed. In the autumn of 1814, General Gillespie, commanding Playfair's division, was sent up north from Meerut to attack the Kalunga or fortress of Nalapani, a stronghold of the marauding goorkhas. Gillespie was killed in the first attempted assault; Playfair's artillery corps was therefore ordered up, the batteries were opened, and the fortress capitulated on 30 Nov. 1814. During the bombardment Playfair was twice wounded. On 5 Oct. 1815 he was promoted to be captain of horse-artillery. In 1817 Playfair, owing to ill-health, obtained furlough and sailed for Europe. On the way he touched at St. Helena, and had an interview with the ex-emperor Napoleon I. He reached London on 1 June 1817. On 1 Sept. 1818 he was promoted captain. He spent the next three years in extensive travels in Scotland,

Ireland, and the western countries of Europe. In 1820 he revisited St. Andrews, received the freedom of the city, and married the daughter of William Dalgleish, of Scotscraig, Fifeshire; and in the summer of that year he returned to India. He was offered the command of a troop of horse by the Marquis of Hastings, then governor-general, but declined it; soliciting and obtaining in its stead the appointment of superintendent of the great military road, telegraph towers, and post-office department between Calcutta and Benares. He discharged the duties of this post with great efficiency till June 1827, when he was promoted to be major, and was ordered to assume the command of the 4th battalion of artillery at Dum-Dum. He resigned his command on 4 July 1831, and in the autumn of that year set out for England, where he arrived on 14 March 1832. On 10 Feb. 1834 he resigned the service of the East India Company.

Playfair now settled down permanently at St. Andrews, with the municipal history of which place the rest of his life is exclusively concerned. In 1842 he was elected provost, an office he held without intermission till his death. He was an energetic reformer in municipal affairs, and the city of St. Andrews owes to him all its modern improvements. He was much interested in educational matters, established a public library, and by his personal exertions secured government grants which enabled the university of St. Andrews to carry out long-projected improvements. Lastly, Playfair enjoys the fame of having revived and put on a firm basis the celebrated golf club, to which St. Andrews owes its chief fame as a popular resort. Though the vast majority of Playfair's schemes were carried through, yet he encountered much obloquy and opposition. In 1847 his portrait, by Sir J. Watson Gordon, was placed in the old town hall; in 1856 the university of St. Andrews conferred on him the degree of LL.D., and in the same year he was knighted. Playfair died at St. Andrews on 21 Jan. 1861, and his remains were accorded a public funeral. Lyon, first Lord Playfair [see SUPPL.], was son of Sir Hugh's eldest brother, George.

[Louden's Biographical Sketch of Sir Hugh Lyon Playfair; Sir Hugh Playfair and St. Andrews (anon.); Gent. Mag. 1861, pt. i. p. 333; Dodwell and Miles's Indian Army List; St. Andrews Public Records; and numerous articles in the Scotsman and the Fifeshire Journal.]

G. P. M-r.

PLAYFAIR, JAMES (1738–1819), principal of St. Andrews, second son of George Playfair, a farmer of West Bendochy in Perthshire, by his wife Jean Roger, was born on 19 Dec. 1738. After studying at the university of St. Andrews, he obtained license as a probationer on 1 Nov. 1770, and was ordained to the pastoral charge of Newtyle. On 19 June 1777 he was translated to the neighbouring parish of Meigle. He received the degree of doctor of divinity from the university of St. Andrews on 2 July 1779, and was repeatedly invited to preside as moderator of the General Assembly, an honour which he declined. On 20 Aug. 1800 he was appointed principal of the United College, St. Andrews, and minister of the church of St. Leonard's in that city. For many years he held the appointment of historiographer to the Prince of Wales. He died at Dalmarnock, near Glasgow, on 26 May 1819. He married, on 30 Sept. 1773, Margaret, elder daughter of the Rev. George Lyon of Wester Ogle in Forfarshire. She died at St. Andrews on 4 Nov. 1831. By her Playfair left four sons—of whom the three elder joined the H. E. I. C. S.—viz.: George, doctor of medicine, inspector-general of hospitals in Bengal, and father of Baron Playfair; Colonel William Davidson Playfair; Lieutenant-colonel Sir Hugh Lyon Playfair [q. v.] The youngest son, James, was a merchant in Glasgow. Of Playfair's two daughters the elder married Patrick Playfair; and Janet, the younger, James Macdonald, Anstruther Wester.

Playfair wrote accounts of the parishes of Meigle, Essie, and Nevay for Sir John Sinclair's 'Statistical Account of Scotland.' He was also the author of: 1. 'System of Chronology,' Edinburgh, 1784, fol. 2. 'System of Geography Ancient and Modern,' 6 vols. Edinburgh, 1810–14, 4to. 3. 'General Atlas, Ancient and Modern,' London, 1814, fol. 4. 'Geographical and Statistical Description of Scotland,' 2 vols. Edinburgh, 1819, 8vo.

[Rogers's Four Perthshire Families; Rogers's History of St. Andrews; Scott's Fasti, pt. iv. p. 401.]

G. S-h.

PLAYFAIR, JOHN (1748–1819), mathematician and geologist, born at Benvie, near Dundee, on 10 March 1748, was eldest son of James Playfair, minister of Liff and Benvie, by his wife, Margaret Young. William Playfair [q. v.] was his brother. He was educated at home till the age of fourteen, when he was sent to St. Andrews. He graduated in 1765. In 1766, being only eighteen, he contended for the mathematical chair in the Marischal College, Aberdeen, and came out third in the competition. He then completed his theological course at St. Mary's College, and was licensed by the presbytery as a minister in 1770. In 1769

he proceeded to Edinburgh, and in 1772 was an unsuccessful candidate for the professorship of natural philosophy at St. Andrews. The same year, owing to the death of his father, the burden of supporting the family devolved upon him, and he applied to Lord Gray, the patron, for his father's livings of Liff and Benvie, into which, however, on account of legal difficulties, he was not inducted till August 1773. He was elected moderator of synod on 20 April 1774. At Liff he remained till 1782, resigning the living in January 1783 in order to undertake the education of Mr. Ferguson of Raith and his brother, Sir Ronald Ferguson. He was in charge of these pupils till 1787.

In 1785 he became joint professor of mathematics with Dr. Adam Ferguson in the university of Edinburgh, and in 1805 exchanged his mathematical chair for the professorship of natural philosophy in the same university. Playfair vigorously defended in 1806 the appointment of Mr. (afterwards Sir) John Leslie [q. v.] as his successor to the mathematical professorship. After the peace of 1815 Playfair made a long tour through France and Switzerland to Italy, principally with the object of studying their geological and mineralogical features.

Playfair died at Edinburgh on 20 July 1819. He was one of the original members of the Royal Society of Edinburgh, of which he became secretary to the physical class in 1789, and subsequently general secretary. The latter post he held till his death. For some years he assisted in the publication of the society's 'Transactions.' He was elected a fellow of the Royal Society in 1807.

Playfair's principal mathematical work was his 'Elements of Geometry,' 8vo, Edinburgh, 1795, which attained its eleventh edition in 1859; but the work which will always be most prominently associated with his name is the 'Illustrations of the Huttonian Theory of the Earth,' 8vo, Edinburgh, 1802, on which he spent five years. This work is a model of purity of diction, simplicity of style, and clearness of explanation. It not only gave popularity to Hutton's theory, but helped to create the modern science of geology.

His other works include: 1. 'Letter to the Author of the Examination of Professor Stewart's Short Statement of Facts relative to the Election of Professor Leslie,' 8vo, Edinburgh, 1806. 2. 'Outlines of Natural Philosophy,' 8vo, Edinburgh, 1812 (2nd edit. of vol. ii. in 1816, and 3rd edit. of vol. i. in 1819). 3. 'Dissertation . . . exhibiting a General View of the Progress of Mathematical and Physical Science since the Revival of Letters in Europe,' in Supplement to the 4th, 5th, and 6th editions of the 'Encyclopædia Britannica,' 4to, Edinburgh, 1824 (reissued in 'Encyclopædia Britannica,' 7th edit. 1842, 8th edit. 1853).

He was also author of seventeen papers (including two written conjointly with others) on mathematics, natural philosophy, and geology in the 'Philosophical Transactions,' in the 'Transactions of the Royal Society of Edinburgh,' and other scientific publications, as well as of a 'Biographical Account of J. Hutton' in the 'Transactions of the Royal Society of Edinburgh.' A collected edition of his works, in 4 vols., edited by James G. Playfair, was issued in 1822.

Two portraits of Playfair are in the National Portrait Gallery, Edinburgh, one painted by William Nicholson, R.S.A., the other a bust by Sir Francis Chantrey, which was engraved on wood by George Pearson for Sir Alexander Grant's 'Story of the University of Edinburgh,' 1884. A small portrait of him is preserved in the rooms of the Geological Society at Burlington House.

[Memoir prefixed to the Works; Watt's Bibl. Brit.; Royal Soc. Cat.; Brit. Mus. Cat.; Hew Scott's Fasti, pt. vi. pp. 710–11; Cockburn's Memorials, 1856, passim.] B. B. W.

PLAYFAIR, WILLIAM (1759–1823), publicist, was the fourth son of the Rev. James Playfair of Benvie, near Dundee, where he was born in 1759. His father dying in 1772, his elder brother, John Playfair [q. v.], the geologist, took charge of the family, and apprenticed him to Andrew Meikle [q. v.] of Prestonkirk, the inventor of the threshing-machine. Rennie was a fellow-apprentice. In 1780 Playfair became draughtsman to Boulton & Watt at Birmingham. On leaving their service he took out a patent for a so-called Eldorado sash composed of copper, zinc, and iron, also for a machine for making the fretwork of silver teatrays and sugar-tongs, and for buckles, horseshoes, and coach ornaments. He opened a shop in London for the sale of these articles, but, not succeeding in this business, he went over to Paris. There he obtained a patent for a rolling mill, and in 1789 succeeded Joel Barlow as agent to the Scioto (Ohio) land company. 'Some hundreds of unfortunate families were lured to destruction by the picture of a salubrious climate and fertile soil' (Gouverneur Morris, *Diary*). He probably assisted in the capture of the Bastille, for he was among the eleven or twelve hundred inhabitants of the St. Antoine quarter who had on the previous

day formed themselves into a militia, and most of them joined in the attack (Lecocq, *Prise de la Bastille*). In February 1791 he rescued from the mob in the Palais Royal Gardens the well-known ex-judge Duval d'Esprémesnil, who had been a subscriber to the Scioto company. Whether on account of alleged mismanagement in the company's agency, or, as he himself says, of his plain-speaking against the revolutionists, Playfair quitted France, and while at Frankfort, about 1793, he heard from a French émigré an account of the semaphore telegraph. So thoroughly did he understand the apparatus that next day he made models of it, which he sent to the Duke of York. He henceforth claimed to have introduced the semaphore into England, but the credit, both for its invention and adoption in the United Kingdom properly belongs to Richard Lovell Edgeworth [q. v.] On returning to London Playfair opened a so-called security bank, intended to facilitate small loans by subdividing large securities, but this soon collapsed. In 1795 Playfair, henceforth living by his pen, began writing vehemently against the French revolution, advocating the issue of forged assignats as a legitimate and effective weapon. He claimed credit for having given the British government some months' warning of Napoleon's intended escape from Elba. After Waterloo he returned to Paris as editor of 'Galignani's Messenger,' but in 1818 some comments on a duel between Colonel Duffay and Comte de St. Morys led to a prosecution by the widow and daughter of the latter, and Playfair, aggravating his offence by a plea of justification, was sentenced to three months' imprisonment with three hundred francs fine and one thousand francs damages. To avoid incarceration he left France, and spent the rest of his life in London, earning a precarious livelihood by pamphlets and translations. He died on 11 Feb. 1823, leaving a widow and four children.

A list of forty of his works appears in the 'Gentleman's Magazine,' 1823 (pt. i. p. 564), the 'Edinburgh Annual Register,' 1823, and the 'Annual Biography,' 1824; and it is added that pamphlets would swell the number to at least a hundred. His chief productions are the 'Statistical Breviary and Atlas,' 1786; 'History of Jacobinism,' 1793; 'Inquiry into the Decline and Fall of Nations,' 1805; an annotated edition of Smith's 'Wealth of Nations,' 1806; 'A Statistical Account of the United States of America,' 1807; 'Political Portraits in this New Æra,' 2 vols. 1814; and 'France as it is,' 1819, which was translated into French in the following year.

[Short Biography in the three books above mentioned; Playfair's France as it is, not Lady Morgan's, 1819; Louis Blanc's Révolution Française; Moniteur, 1818 (indexed as 'Pleffer'); Alger's Englishmen in French Revolution; Mag. of American History, 1889; Rev. Charles Rogers's Four Perthshire Families, 1887.] J. G. A.

PLAYFAIR, WILLIAM HENRY (1789–1857), architect, born in Russell Square, London, in July 1789, was son of James Playfair, an architect of some repute in London, who in 1783 published 'A Method of constructing Vapor Baths,' and nephew of Professor John Playfair [q. v.] In 1794 Playfair came to reside with his uncle, the professor, in Edinburgh, and followed his father's profession of an architect, studying under William Starke (*d.* 1813) [q. v.] of Glasgow. He gained some considerable private practice in Edinburgh and the neighbourhood, but his first public employment was the laying out in 1815 of part of the new town in Edinburgh; in 1820 he designed the Royal and Regent Terraces in the same part; and in 1819 a new gateway and lodge for Heriot's Hospital. From 1817 to 1824 Playfair was engaged in rebuilding and enlarging the university buildings, leaving, however, the front as designed by Robert and James Adam. Other important buildings designed by Playfair at Edinburgh were the Observatory, the Advocates' Library, the Royal Institution, the College of Surgeons, St. Stephen's Church, and the Free Church College. From 1842–8 he was engaged in constructing Donaldson's Hospital in the Tudor style, a building which is reckoned as his most successful work. He designed the monument to his uncle, Professor Playfair, and that to Dugald Stewart on the Calton Hill, the latter being modelled on the monument of Lysicrates at Athens. Some of his most important works in Edinburgh were executed in the purely classical style, among them being the National Gallery of Scotland, the first stone of which was laid by the prince consort on 30 Aug. 1850, and the unfinished national monument on the Calton Hill, for which the original design was supplied by Charles Robert Cockerell, R.A. [q. v.] Playfair's classical buildings are predominant objects in any view of modern Edinburgh, and have gained for it the sobriquet of the 'Modern Athens.' It may be doubted, however, whether the classical style is thoroughly suited to the naturally picturesque and romantic aspect of the northern capital.

Playfair had also a very extensive private practice, and built many country houses and mansions in the classical or Tudor styles, to which he nearly always adhered. He

died in Edinburgh, after a very long illness, on 19 March 1857.

[Dict. of Architecture; Scotsman, 21 March 1857; Building News, 1857, iii. 359–60; Lord Cockburn's Memoirs.] L. C.

PLAYFERE, THOMAS (1561?–1609), divine, born in London about 1561, was son of William Playfere and Alice, daughter of William Wood of 'Bolling' in Kent. He matriculated as a pensioner of St. John's College, Cambridge, in December 1576, and on 5 Nov. 1579 was admitted a scholar on the Lady Margaret's foundation. He graduated B.A. in 1579–80, M.A. in 1583, B.D. in 1590, and D.D. in 1596 (cf. *State Papers*, Dom. Addenda, xxvii. 72). On 10 April 1584 he was admitted a fellow on the Lady Margaret's foundation. He contributed to the university collection of Latin elegies on Sir Philip Sidney (16 Feb. 1586–7). He served the college offices of prælector topicus, 1587; rhetoric examiner, 1588, medical lecturer on Dr. Linacre's foundation; preacher, 1591; Hebrew prælector, 1593–4; senior fellow and senior dean, 1598; and principal lecturer, 1600. According to Foster (*Alumni Oxon.*), he joined the Inner Temple in 1594, and in 1596 he was incorporated D.D. at Oxford. After the death of Dr. Whitaker, master of St. John's, Playfere and Clayton were candidates for the mastership, and Clayton was chosen. In December 1596 Playfere was elected Lady Margaret professor of divinity. He became chaplain to King James, and often preached before him at court. He also preached before Prince Henry at Greenwich on 12 March 1604–5, and before the kings of England and Denmark at Theobalds, then the residence of the Earl of Salisbury, on 27 July 1606. The latter sermon, in Latin, was published.

Playfere held the crown living of Cheam in Surrey from 1605 to 1609. In 1608 he became rector of All Saints, in Shipdham, and of Thorpe, Norfolk (Blomefield, *Norfolk*, x. 247). On 4 Nov. 1602 Chamberlain had written to Carleton that 'Dr. Plafer, the divinity reader, is crazed for love' (*State Papers*, Dom. cclxxxv. 48), and after 1606 Playfere's mind gave way, but he held his professorship until his death, on 2 Feb. 1608–1609. His reputation as a fluent preacher in Latin was high, but, says Thomas Baker, 'had his sermons never been printed he had left a greater name behind.' His funeral sermon was preached by Dr. Thomas Jegon, vice-chancellor; John Williams, then a fellow of St. John's, afterwards lord keeper, pronounced an eloquent oration on him in the college chapel. He was buried in the church of St. Botolph, Cambridge, where a monument with his bust, and a panegyrical inscription was placed by desire of his wife Alicia.

Playfere published various single sermons during his lifetime, and after his death appeared: 'Ten Sermons,' Cambridge, 1610; a volume (1611), containing four sermons (including 'The Pathway to Perfection'), each sermon with a separate title-page, and wanting a general title; 'Nine Sermons,' Cambridge, 1612, dedicated to Sir Reynold Argal. 'The whole sermons gathered into one volume' were issued at London in 1623 and 1638.

[Hist. MSS. Comm. 3rd Rep. p. 174, 6th Rep. p. 270 *l*; Foster's Alumni Oxon. (incorrectly makes him rector of Ruan-Lanihorne in Cornwall, 1605–10); Lansd. MS. 983, f. 129; Wood's Fasti, i. 274; Baker's Hist. of St. John's, pp. 190, 194; Cooper's Annals of Cambridge, ii. 431, 564; Manning and Bray's Surrey, ii. 479; Fuller's Worthies, 'Kent;' Nichols's Progresses of James I, iii. 1073; Rymer's edit. of Fisher's Lady Margaret Sermons, p. 73; Hacket's Scrinia Reserata, i. 10, 18; Puritan Transactions at Cambridge, ii. 15; Fuller's Worthies; Cooper's Athenæ Cant.] W. A. S.

PLAYFORD, JOHN (1623-1686?), musician and publisher, the younger son of John Playford of Norwich, was born in 1623. He became known as a music publisher in London about 1648 (Hawkins), and from February 1651–2 until his retirement his shop was in the Inner Temple near the church door. Playford was clerk to the Temple Church, and probably resided with his wife Hannah over the shop until 1659. He was, it appears from the title-pages of his publications, temporarily in partnership with John Benson in 1652, and with Zachariah Watkins in 1664 and 1665. Under the Commonwealth, and for some years of Charles II's reign, Playford almost monopolised the business of music publishing in this country. His shop was the meeting-place of musical enthusiasts; Pepys was a frequent customer. Although he published separately the works of the chief composers of the day, Playford's fame mainly rested on his collected volumes of songs and catches. He showed in his choice of publications a welcome freedom from prevailing prejudices. He issued 'The Dancing Master' during the Commonwealth, and the result justified his courage. In Restoration days, on the other hand, he endeavoured to encourage serious tastes. In 1662 he dedicated the 'Cantica Sacra' to Queen Henrietta Maria. He regretfully observed in 1666 that 'all solemn musick was much laid aside, being esteemed too heavy and dull for the light heels and brains of this nimble and wanton

age,' and he therefore ventured to 'new string the harp of David' by issuing fresh editions of his 'Skill of Music,' with music for church service, in 1674, and in 1677 'The Whole Book of Psalms,' in which he gave for the first time the church tunes to the cantus part. In typographical technique Playford's most original improvement was the invention in 1658 of 'the new-ty'd note.' These were quavers or semiquavers connected in pairs or series by one or two horizontal strokes at the end of their tails, the last note of the group retaining in the early examples the characteristic up-stroke. Hawkins observes that the Dutch printers were the first to follow the lead in this detail. In 1665 he caused every semibreve to be barred in the dance tunes; in 1672 he began engraving on copper-plates. Generally, however, Playford clung to old methods; he recommended the use of the lute tablature to ordinary violin-players; and he resisted, in an earnest letter of remonstrance (1673), Salmon's proposals for a readjustment of clefs. Playford's printers were: Thomas Harper, 1648–1652; William Godbid, 1658–1678; Ann Godbid and her partner, John Playford the younger, 1679–1683; John Playford alone, 1684–1685.

By 1665 Playford and his wife had removed from the Temple to a large house opposite Islington Church, where Mrs. Playford kept a boarding-school until her death in October 1679. In that year the school was advertised in the second book of Playford's 'Choice Ayres;' in 1680 it was announced for sale in 'Mercurius Anglicus' of 5–8 May (cf. SMITH, *Protestant Intelligence*, 11–14 April 1681), In the meantime, by November 1680, Playford had established himself in a house in Arundel Street 'near the Thames side, the lower end, over against the George.' He suffered from a long illness in that year, and, feeling his age and infirmities, he left the cares of business to his son Henry (see below), but not without a promise of assistance from himself. He brought out, in his own name, a collection of catches in 1685; 'The Dancing Master' of 1686 was the last work for which he was responsible. He apparently died in Arundel Street about November 1686. His will was written on 5 Nov 1686, neither signed nor witnessed, and only proved in August 1694, the handwriting being identified by witnesses. He was probably buried in the Temple Church as he desired, although the registers do not record his name. Henry Purcell and Dr. Blow attended the funeral. Several elegies upon his death were published; one written by Nahum Tate, and set to music by Henry Purcell, appeared in 1687.

Portraits of Playford are published with several editions of 'A Brief Introduction:' (1) at the age of thirty-eight, by R. Gaywood, 12mo, 1660; (2) aged 40, the same plate, retouched, 12mo, 1663 ('Introduction' of 1664 and 1666); (3) aged 47, by Van Hoe, 1669; (4) the same, retouched, 1669 ('Introduction' of 1670 and 1672); (5) aged 57, by Loggan, 1680 ('Introduction' of 1687); (6) Hawkins prints a poor engraving by Grignion in his 'History,' p. 733 (BROMLEY, *Cat. Engraved Portraits*).

Playford's original compositions were very few and slight. His vocal pieces, in 'Catch . . . or the Musical Companion,' 1667, are: 'Carolus, Catherina;' 'Fra queste piante;' 'Though the Tyrant;' 'Come let us sit,' *a* 4; 'Diogenes was Merry;' 'Come, Damon;' 'Cease, Damon;' 'Cupid is mounted;' 'Huc ad Regem Pastorum,' *a* 3. 'When Fair Cloris' is in the 'Musical Companion,' 1673; 'Methinks the Poor Town' in 'Choice Songs,' 1673. 'Laudate Dominum,' 'Out of the Deep,' 'O be Joyful,' 'I am well pleased,' 'O Lord, Thou hast brought up my Soul,' appeared in 'Cantica Sacra,' 1674, and several tunes by Playford in 'The Whole Book of Psalms.' 'Comely Swain,' *a* 3, was printed in 'The Harmonicon,' vi. 120.

The distinct works of composers which Playford published may be found under the composers' names. The chief volumes of collective music for which he was responsible are: 1. 'The English Dancing Master,' entered at Stationers' Hall, 1650; 'The Dancing Master,' second edition, 1652; another, probably the third edition, was advertised in 1657, apparently reprinted 1665, with the tunes which afterwards formed the first edition of 'Apollo's Banquet;' editions followed in 1670, 1675, 1679, and the seventh in 1686; by Playford's son, Henry, in 1690, 1695, second part, 1696, 1698, 1701; twelfth edition in 1703, after which it passed into other hands, reaching the seventeenth edition in 1728. 2. 'The Musical Banquet,' in four tracts: i. 'Rules for Song and Viol' (afterwards developed into 'A Brief Introduction,' &c.); ii. 'Thirty Lessons . . .' (afterwards 'Musick's Recreation on the Lyra-Violl'); iii. 'Twenty-seven Lessons of Two Parts' (afterwards 'Court Ayres'); iv. 'Twenty Rounds or Catches' (afterwards 'Catch that catch can'), about 1650. 3. 'A Book of New Lessons for the Cithern and Gittern,' about 1652 and 1659, reprinted 1675, 'Musick's Delight on the Cithern,' 1666. 4. 'Catch that catch can, or a Choice Collection of Catches, Rounds, and Canons for Three or Four Voyces, collected and pub-

lished by John Hilton,' 1652; second edition, corrected and enlarged by John Playford, 1658, 1663; 'Catch . . ., &c., or the Musical Companion, to which is added a Second Book contayning Dialogues, Glees, Ayres, and Ballads, for Two, Three, and Four Voyces,' 1667; 'The Musical Companion, in Two Books: I. Catches . . .; II. Dialogues . . .' 1673 (the second book dated 1672); 'Catch that catch can, or the second part of the Musical Companion,' contains seventy new catches and songs, 1685; 'The Second Book of the Pleasant Musical Companion,' 2nd ed. 1686, a reprint, 1687. Henry Playford published a fifth edition, 'Pleasant Musical Companion,' 1707; other publishers issued later editions, including the tenth, 1726. 5. 'Musick's Recreation on the Lyra-Viol,' in lute tablature, 1652, 1656; '. . . on the Viol, Lyraway,' 1661, 1669, 1682; there was announced in 1674 'Musick's Recreation on the Bass-Viol, Lyra-way.' 6. 'Select Musical Ayres and Dialogues for One and Two Voyces to sing to the Theorbo-Lute or Bass-Viol . . .' in two books, 1652; in three books, 1653; other editions, 'Select Ayres,' 1659, second book and third book, consisting chiefly of compositions by Henry Lawes, and reprinted as the second and third books of 'The Treasury of Musick,' 1669. 7. 'Court Ayres or Pavins, Almains, Corants, and Sarabands of two parts, Treble and Bass, for Viols and for Violins, which may be performed in Consort to the Theorbo-Lute or Virginalls,' obl. 8vo, 1655; 'Courtly Masquing Ayres . . .' two books in 4to, 1664. 8. 'A Brief Introduction to the Skill of Music for Song and Viol,' in two books, 8vo; 2nd ed. 1658; third edition, enlarged, with portrait, 'A Brief Introduction . . . to which is added a third book, entituled The Art of Setting or Composing Musick in Parts, by Dr. Thomas Campion, with Annotations thereon by Mr. Christopher Simpson,' 1660, 1662, 1664, 1666, 'An Introduction,' 1672; 'With the Order of Singing Divine Service,' 1674, 1679; 10th ed. 1683; by Henry Playford, 11th ed. 1687, 1694; 'With the Art of Descant,' by H. Purcell, 1697; 14th ed. 1700; 15th ed. 1703, continued by other publishers to 19th ed. 1730. 9. 'Cantica Sacra,' Dering's Latin anthems, first set, 1662; second set, Latin and English, by various composers, 1673, 1674. 10. 'Musick's Hand-maide, presenting New and Pleasant Lessons for the Virginalls or Harpcycon' (afterwards Harpsychord or Spinet), 1663, 1673, 1678; by Henry Playford, second book, 1689; the whole reprinted, engraven on copper-plates, 1690, 1695. 11. 'Apollo's Banquet for the Treble Violin,' 1670, 1673; with tunes of French dances, 1676; with rules, 1678; in two parts, 1685; by Henry Playford, 6th ed. 1690; 7th, 1695; 8th, with 'New Ayres and Instructions,' 1701. 12. 'The Pleasant Companion, Lessons on the Flagilet' (Greeting), 1671, 1676, 1684. 13. 'Psalms and Hymns in Solemn Musick of Four Parts, on the Common Tunes to the Psalms in Metre, used in Parish Churches; also Six Hymns for One Voice to the Organ,' 1671. 14. 'Choice Songs and Ayres . . .,' 1673, 1675, 1676; second book, 1679; third book, 1681; collected in 3 vols. as 'Choice Banquet of Musick,' 1682; fourth book, 1683; fifth book, 1684. 15. 'The whole Book of Psalms with the usual Hymns and Spiritual Songs . . . composed in Three Parts,' 1677; by Henry Playford, 2nd ed. 1695; 8th, 1702; continued by other publishers, 20th ed. 1757. 16. 'The Delightful Companion [sometimes 'Musick's Delight'], Lessons for the Recorder or Flute,' 1682. 17. 'The Division Violin,' 1685; 3rd ed. 1688; 4th, 1699.

After Playford's death, his only surviving son, HENRY PLAYFORD (1657–1706 ?), born on 5 May 1657, and christened at the Temple Church, when Henry Lawes and an elder Henry Playford, stood godfathers, carried on the business at the shop near the Temple Church. In partnership with Robert Carr, Henry published three books of 'The Theatre of Musick;' the fourth book and his other undertakings appeared independently of Carr. In 1694 he sold to Heptinstall his copyright in 'The Dancing Master.' From 1696 to 1703 Playford traded in the Temple Change 'over against St. Dunstan's Church in Fleet Street.' He employed as printers, John Playford the younger, 1685; Charles Peregrine, 1687; E. Jones, 1687, 1696; J. Heptinstall, 1696; William Pearson, 1698. About 1701 he instituted weekly clubs for the practice of music, which flourished in Oxford as well as in London.

Playford, in his effort to withstand the competition of purveyors of cheap music, established in 1699 a concert of music to be held three evenings in the week at a coffee-house. Here his music was to be sold, and might be heard at the request of any prospective purchaser. He complained of the dearness of good paper, and of the scandalous abuse of selling single songs at a penny apiece, a practice 'which hindered good collections.' In 1703 Playford invited subscriptions to the 'Monthly Collections of Music' to be sent to his house in Arundel Street, Strand, 'over against the Blue Ball.' From 1703 to 1707 he seems to have engaged desultorily in selling prints, paintings, 'and other adornments.' In 1706 his warehouse

was a room 'up one pair of stairs next the Queen's Head Tavern over against the Middle Temple Gate.' His name appears on the fifth edition of 'The Pleasant Musical Companion,' dated 1707, but as a rule these publications were antedated; and his name does not occur again in advertisements or on title-pages. He died between 1706 and 1721, when his will was proved. He left a legacy to Henry Purcell, and the bulk of his property to his wife Ann, daughter of Thomas Baker of Oxford, whom he married in December 1688.

His chief collective publications were: 1. 'The Theatre of Musick,' three books, 1685; fourth book, 1687. 2. 'Harmonia Sacra,' first book, 1688, 1703; second book, 1693; supplement, 1700. 3. 'The Banquet of Musick,' a collection of songs sung at court and at publick theatres; first and second books, 1688; third and fourth books, 1689; sixth book, 1694. 4. 'The Sprightly Companion, a Collection of best Foreign Marches,' 1695. 5. 'Directions to learn the French Hautboy, with outlandish Marches and other Tunes,' 1695. 6. 'Deliciæ Musicæ, a Collection of Songs,' four books in one volume, 1696; first and second parts of vol. ii. 1697. 7. 'The New Treasury of Musick, a Collection of Song-books published for Twenty Years past,' 1 vol. in folio, with a title-page, about 1696. 8. 'The Alamode Musician, a Collection of Songs.' 9. 'Orpheus Britannicus,' 1698 [see PURCELL, HENRY] 10. 'Wit and Mirth, or Pills to purge Melancholy . . . Ballads and Songs,' 1699; second part, 1700; third book, in the press, 1702; continued by other publishers, 1712. 11. 'The Psalmody: Directions to play the Psalm Tunes by Letters instead of Notes, with an Instrument, the Invention of John Playford,' 1699. 12. 'Mercurius Musicus, a Monthly Collection of New Teaching Songs, composed for the Theatres and other Occasions, January 1698-9, to December 1699,' 1700, 1701; announced to be printed in future in single songs, with the former title. 13. 'Original Scotch Tunes,' 1700; 2nd ed. 1701. 14. 'Amphion Anglicus,' 1702 [see BLOW, JOHN]. 15. 'The Divine Companion, a Collection of Easie Hymns for One, Two, and Three Voices,' 1701; editions by other publishers, 4th, 1722. 16. Announced, 'The Lady's Banquet . . . Lessons for Harpsichord or Spinet,' 1702; to be continued yearly.

The music printer, JOHN PLAYFORD the younger (1656-1686), son of Matthew Playford, rector of Stanmore Magna, Middlesex, by his wife Eleanor Playford, and nephew of John Playford the elder, entered in 1679 into partnership with Ann, the widow of William Godbid, in the printing-house at Little Britain, 'the ancient and only printing-house in England for variety of musick and workmen that understand it.' It was also the chief printing-house for setting up mathematical works.

Playford's firm printed the sixth edition of 'The Dancing Master' in 1679, and other musical publications. In 1684 Mrs. Godbid's name disappeared, and Playford continued the business alone. His last work for his uncle was the seventh edition of 'The Dancing Master,' dated 1686; he printed only one of Henry's publications, 'The Theatre of Musick,' 1685. He died in that year, and was buried in Great Stanmore church, where a stone on the floor of the nave bears his name (LYSONS, *Environs*, iii. 398). He describes himself in his will (signed 20 April, proved 29 April 1685), as a citizen and stationer of London. Playford left his property to his mother Eleanor, then married to Randolph Nichol, and to his two sisters, Anne, the wife of William Killigrew, and Eleanor, who afterwards married William Walker. The printing-house was advertised for sale in the 'London Gazette' of 6 May 1686. It included a dwelling-house, in which Eleanor, her brother's executrix, was then living.

[Manuscript notes from North Walsham Manor rolls, kindly supplied by Mr. Walter Rye; London Gazette and other papers, 1648-1709 passim; Hawkins's History of Music, pp. 687-94, 733; Burney's History of Music, iii. 59, 417, 464; Pepys's Diary, ii. 68, iv. 18; registers of Stanmore Magna, of the Temple Church, of St. Mary's, Islington, of St. Clement Danes, of St. Dunstan's, and of Corpus Christi College, Cambridge; Chappell's Popular Music, vol. i. p. xvi; Lysons's Environs, iii. 398; Chester's Westminster Abbey Registers, pp. 353, 364; Marriage Licenses, Faculty Office of the Archbishop of Canterbury, p. 192; Marriage Allegations, registers of the Vicar-general of the Archbishop of Canterbury; registers of St. James's, Clerkenwell (Harleian Soc.); Hon. Roger North's Memoires of Musick, p. 107; Horsfield's History of Lewes, ii. 218; Foster's Alumni Oxon. early ser. iii. 1171; Notes and Queries, 8th ser. vii. 449, 494 (for the Playford family); Grove's Dictionary of Music, iii. 2, iv. 749; Registers of Wills, P. C. C., Penn, 93, Box, 196, Cann, 48, Archdeaconry of Middlesex, December 1721; Playford's publications. Messrs. Barclay Squire and Julian Marshall have rendered assistance in the preparation of this article.] L. M. M.

PLEASANTS, THOMAS (1728-1818), philanthropist, was born in co. Carlow in 1728. He was educated for the bar, but did

not enter on the practice of the law, of which, as well as of classical literature, he acquired an extensive knowledge. His affluent circumstances enabled him to gratify a philanthropic disposition, and he made large contributions to benevolent objects. Among his gifts were 14,000*l.* for a stove-tenter house at Dublin, to facilitate the work of poor weavers; 6,000*l.* for a Dublin hospital; and 700*l.* for buildings at a botanic garden. In 1816 Pleasants defrayed the cost of reprinting at Dublin 'Reflections and Resolutions proper for the Gentleman of Ireland' (1738), by Samuel Madden [q. v.]

Pleasants died on 1 March 1818, in Camden Street, Dublin, and bequeathed sums for schools, almshouses, and hospitals in Dublin. A portrait of Pleasants in oil is in the possession of the Royal Dublin Society.

A kinsman, Robert Pleasants, of James river, Virginia, at the sacrifice of more than 3,000*l.* liberated all his negroes in 1786.

[American Register, August 1786; Annual Biogr. 1818; Gent. Mag. 1818, i. 113–16, 155, 371; Ryan's Worthies of Ireland, 1821.]

J. T. G.

PLECHELM, Saint (*fl.* 700), 'the apostle of Guelderland,' was an Irishman of noble birth, who received holy orders and made a pilgrimage to Rome in the company of the Irish bishop St. Wiro and the deacon St. Otgar. Having been consecrated a bishop, perhaps by Sergius I, he returned home, and then started with St. Wiro on a mission to Gaul. They were well received by Pepin, whom the Bollandists identify with Pepin Herstal, or 'The Fat' (*d.* 714). Pepin gave the missionaries St. Odilia's or St. Peter's Mount, called also Berg, near Ruremund, and thither he went annually to confess to them. From Ruremund many missions were sent to the provinces between the Rhine and the Meuse.

The date of St. Plechelm's death is not known; his feast is celebrated on 15 July. His relics are venerated not only at Ruremund, but also at Oldenzel in the province of Over-Yssel, and at Utrecht. F. Bosch, the Bollandist, gives a long list of writers who make Plechelm bishop of Candida Casa or Whithorn, and identical with Pecthelm [q. v.], but he rejects the identification, although it is adopted by Pagi (*Crit. Hist. Chron.* ad an. 734) and by the author of 'Batavia Sacra.'

[Acta SS. Jul. iv. 50; O'Hanlon's Lives of Irish Saints, vii. 239; Forbes's Kalendars of Scottish Saints, p. 434.] M. B.

PLEGMUND (*d.* 914), archbishop of Canterbury, a Mercian by birth, lived as a hermit on what was in those days an island, called from him Plegmundham, about five miles north-east of Chester. The island was said to have been given by Æthelwulf to Christ Church, Canterbury (Gervase, ii. 45), and is now called Plemstall. Being famed for his learning and religious life, Plegmund was called by Ælfred to his court, and there instructed the king and helped him in his literary work. In 890 he was chosen archbishop, and, going to Rome, received the pall from Formosus, who became pope the next year. It has been supposed that he compiled and wrote the first part of the Winchester codex of the 'Anglo-Saxon Chronicle,' now in the library of Corpus Christi College, Cambridge, in which there is a change of writing at the year 891, but this is mere supposition; nor is it certain that he resided for any length of time at the court before he became archbishop. Among the books that he helped the king to write was Ælfred's version of Pope Gregory's 'Regula Pastoralis;' his share in the work is acknowledged in the preface, and the copy that the king gave him is preserved, though in a much damaged state, in the British Museum (*Cott. MS.* Tib. B. 11). On the death of Ælfred in 901, Plegmund is said to have crowned his son Edward at Kingston (Diceto, i. 145). William of Malmesbury (*Gesta Regum*, book ii. c. 129) relates, quoting and altering a narrative in Leofric's 'Missal,' that in 904 Pope Formosus wrote threatening to excommunicate Edward and all his people because for seven years the West-Saxon land had had no bishop; that Edward called a synod over which Plegmund presided, that five bishops instead of two as beforetime were chosen and set over different West-Saxon tribes, and that Plegmund consecrated seven bishops in one day at Canterbury, five for Wessex and the other two for Selsey and the Mercian Dorchester. He proceeds to name them. The passage is full of blunders, as, for example, the introduction of Formosus, who died in 896. The story has been critically examined by Bishop Stubbs (*Gesta Regum*, i. 140 *n.* and ii. Pref. lv–lx), and his explanation, so far as it concerns Plegmund, is, in brief, as follows. The acts and specially the ordinations of Pope Formosus were annulled in 897, the sentence being confirmed in 904. This sentence, of course, affected the position and the acts of Plegmund and the bishops whom he had consecrated. It was perhaps known—it was certainly afterwards believed (*Gesta Pontificum*, pp. 59-61)—that Formosus had urged that English sees should be filled more quickly. The decision of 904 made matters urgent in 905—

the date of the letter, according to Leofric's 'Missal.'

In 908 Plegmund consecrated the new minster at Winchester and paid a second visit to Rome, carrying to the pope (Sergius III) the alms sent by the king (Ethelweard, p. 519). The main object of his visit may well have been to obtain the necessary confirmation of his position and his acts; and he would probably also seek the pope's sanction for the subdivision of the West-Saxon episcopate contemplated by him and the king. One act in this subdivision was certainly accomplished in 909; it is possible that the whole of it was carried out at the same time at a council at Winchester (*Codex Diplomaticus*, Nos. 342, 1090–6). Nor is there any reason to disbelieve that Plegmund on one day in that year consecrated seven bishops, five for Wessex and the two others for sees outside it. On his return from Rome he brought with him the relics of St. Blaise, which he had bought at a high price. He died in old age on 2 Aug. 914, and was buried in his cathedral church.

[A.-S. Chron. ann. 890, 891, 923; Asser, ap. M. H. B. p. 487; Ethelweard, ap. Monumenta Historica Britannica, p. 519; Flor. Wig. an. 890 (Engl. Hist. Soc.); Will. of Malmesbury's Gesta Regum, i. 133, 140–1, ii. Pref. lv–lx and Gesta Pontiff. pp. 20, 60, 177, Gervase of Cant. i. 15, ii. 44, 350, Ralph de Diceto, i. 145 (all Rolls Ser.); Kemble's Codex Dipl. Nos. 322, 332, 336, 337, 342, 1090–96 (Engl. Hist. Soc.); Stubbs's Reg. Sacr. Angl. pp. 12, 13; Hook's Archbishops of Canterbury, i. 312 sq.; Wright's Biogr. Lit. pp. 413–15.] W. H.

PLESSIS or **PLESSETIS, JOHN DE**, Earl of Warwick (*d.* 1263), was of Norman origin, and was probably a son of the Hugh de Plessis who occurs as one of the royal knights from 1222 to 1227 (*Cal. Rot. Claus.* i. 500, ii. 131). He was possibly a grandson of the John de Plesseto who witnessed a charter of John in 1204 (Gir. Cambr. *Opera*, Rolls Ser. i. 435), and was in the royal service in 1207 (*Cal. Rot. Claus.* i. 99, 102). Amauricius and William de Plessis, who were provided with benefices by the king's order in 1243, may have been his brothers (*Rôles Gascons*, Nos. 581, 1050, 1410, 1638).

Plessis is first mentioned in 1227, when he was one of four knights to whom 60*l.* was given for their support (*ib.* ii. 202). He served in Wales in 1231, and on 2 March 1232 witnessed a royal charter to Stephen de Segrave [q. v.] (*Archæologia*, xv. 210). On 30 May 1234 he was appointed warden of Devizes Castle and of Chippenham Forest. In 1239 and 1240 he was sheriff of Oxfordshire, and on 9 Dec. 1241 had the wardship of the heiresses of John Biset of Combe Biset, Wiltshire (Hoare, *Hist. Wiltshire*, Cawden, p. 11; *Excerpt. e Rot. Fin.* i. 362; cf. *Ann. Mon.* i. 122). In May 1242 he accompanied the king to Poitou (cf. *Rôles Gascons*, Nos. 432, 859, 1224). On 2 Nov. he was granted a charger worth 30*l.*, on 23 Nov. freedom of bequest, and on 25 Dec. the marriage of Margaret de Neubourg, countess of Warwick, and widow of John Marshal, son of John Marshal (1170?–1235) [q. v.] (*ib.* Nos. 624, 671, 720, 941). Plessis returned to England with the king in October 1243 (*ib.* No. 1189). Through the royal influence his suit with Margaret de Neubourg was successful, but he did not assume the title of Earl of Warwick until his tenure of it for life was assured by the consent of the next heir, William Mauduit, father of William Mauduit [q. v.]; he is first styled earl in April 1245. On 18 Oct. 1250 he had a grant of his wife's lands for life. On 24 June 1244 he had been appointed constable of the Tower of London, and it was no doubt in this capacity that he appears as one of the justices to hold the pleas of the city of London on 24 Sept. 1251. In 1252 he is mentioned as one of the royal courtiers who took the cross, and in May 1253 was one of the witnesses to the excommunication of those who broke the charters (Matt. Paris, v. 282, 375). In August 1253 he again went with Henry to Gascony, and was in the royal service there till August 1254. On 11 Feb. 1254 he was employed to treat with Gaston de Bearn, and on 5 March received 200*l.* in payment for his services (*Rôles Gascons*, Nos. 2396, 2642, 3070). He was at Bordeaux in August 1254, but, having obtained letters of safe-conduct from Louis IX, started home through Poitou early in September, in company with Gilbert de Segrave [q. v.] and William Mauduit. The party was treacherously seized by the citizens of Pons in Poitou; Segrave died in captivity, and John de Plessis was not released till the following year. In the spring of 1258 Plessis sat with John Mansel and others at the exchequer to hear certain charges against the mayor of London (*Liber de Antiquis Legibus*, p. 33, Camd. Soc.) At the parliament of Oxford in June 1258 he was one of the royal representatives on the committee of twenty-four, was one of the royal electors of the council of fifteen, and a member of the latter body (*Ann. Mon.* i. 447, 449; Stubbs, *Const. Hist.* ii. 84). He was appointed warden of Devizes Castle by the barons, and in 1259 was one of the council selected to act when the king was out of England (*Ann. Mon.* i. 460, 478). On 28 Nov. 1259 he was a commis-

sioner of oyer and terminer for the counties of Somerset, Devon, and Dorset. When Henry removed the baronial sheriffs in July 1261, Plessis was given charge of Leicestershire, and on 10 Aug. was also made warden of Devizes Castle, a post which he held till 15 June 1262. He died on 26 Feb. 1263, and was buried at Missenden Abbey, Buckinghamshire.

By his first wife, Christiana, daughter of Hugh de Sanford, he had a son Hugh (1237–1291), who married his father's ward, Isabella, daughter of John de Biset. Hugh de Plessis had a son Hugh (1266–1301), who was summoned to parliament in 1299, and left a son Hugh, who died before 1356 without male issue (Hoare, *Hist. Wiltshire*, Cawden, p. 12; cf. Palgrave, *Parl. Writs*, iv. 1297).

John de Plessis was succeeded as Earl of Warwick by his second wife's nephew, William Mauduit. A nephew called Hugh de Plessetis was ancestor of the family of Wroth of Wrotham, Kent (*Archæologia Cantiana*, xii. 314).

There was a family of the name of Plessis or de Plessetis settled at Plessy in the township of Blyth, Northumberland. Alan de Plessis and John de Plessis were concerned in a forest dispute in Northumberland in 1241. The latter was a person of some note in the county, and was no doubt the warden of Northumberland in 1258, though Dugdale and others have erroneously assigned this office to the Earl of Warwick (Hodgson, *Hist. of Northumberland*, II. ii. 292–6; Bain, *Calendar of Documents relating to Scotland*, i. 276, 2141, 2611).

[Matthew Paris; Annales Monastici (both in Rolls Ser.); Cal. of Close Rolls; Excerpta e Rot. Finium; Rôles Gascons (Documents Inédits sur l' Hist. de France); Dugdale's Baronage, i. 772–3, and Hist. of Warwickshire, pp. 383–5; Doyle's Official Baronage, iii. 575–6; G. E. C[okayne]'s Complete Peerage, vi. 254; Foss's Judges of England, ii. 442–4; Archæologia, xxxix. 428; other authorities quoted.]

C. L. K.

PLESSIS, JOSEPH OCTAVE (1762–1825), Roman catholic archbishop of Quebec, the son of a blacksmith, was born near Montreal on 3 March 1762. He received a classical education at Montreal College, and for a short time followed his father's trade; but, in 1780, he returned to his studies, entered the Petit Séminaire at Quebec, and became a teacher at Montreal College. Later, becoming secretary to Bishop Briaud, he was ordained a priest on 11 March 1786, and was appointed secretary of Bishop Hubert at Quebec. In 1792 he was made curé of Quebec and professor of 'humanities' at the college of St. Raphael, and in 1797 grand vicar and coadjutor to Bishop Denault. His growing power and influence were employed against the English predominance, and the English party, led by Herman Witsius Ryland [q.v.], made vain efforts to hinder his promotion. Consecrated as bishop-coadjutor on 25 Jan. 1801, he became bishop of Quebec in 1806, on the death of Denault, during the height of the discussion about the jesuit estates. An unsuccessful effort was made by Ryland and the protestant party to prevent his taking the oath of allegiance.

Plessis's position was now established. In 1810 he came into collision with the governor, Sir James Henry Craig [q.v.] But in 1812, when war with the United States broke out, he won the goodwill of the government by his efforts to rouse the loyalty of the French Canadians. In 1814 he was accordingly granted a pension of one thousand louis and a seat in the legislative council, where he proved himself an ardent champion of the rights of the Roman catholic population. In 1818 he was made archbishop of Quebec. He set himself vigorously to organise the Roman catholic church, and established mission settlements along the St. Lawrence and in the Red River territory. He was active in furthering education, but insisted on maintaining the integrity of the French tongue in Lower Canada. In 1822 he opposed the union of Lower with Upper Canada in order to avoid the possibility of amalgamating the French and English. He took a great part in the discussions on the education law of 1824. Practical work in the same direction was not neglected. He educated many young men at his own expense, and the colleges of Nicolet and Ste. Hyacinthe were the outcome of his enthusiastic appeals. He died at Quebec on 4 Dec. 1825.

[Appleton's Cyclopædia of American Biography; Roger's History of Canada, vol. i.]

C. A. H.

PLESYNGTON, Sir ROBERT de (*d.* 1393), chief baron of the exchequer, was no doubt a member of the Lancashire family which derived its name from Pleasington, near Blackburn, and was perhaps a cousin of the first of that name, who owned Dimples in Garstang, Lancashire, where the family survived until the rebellion of 1715 (*Chetham Soc. Publ.* lxxxi. 61, xcv. 75, cv. 232). Sir Robert himself would appear to have acquired lands in Rutland, though he had charge of certain property at Lancaster in 1376. In early life he probably held office in

the exchequer, and on 6 Dec. 1380 was appointed chief baron. He is mentioned as levying a fine in 1382–3 (*Surrey Fines*, Surrey Archæol. Soc.) In November 1383 he pleaded in parliament for confirmation of a pardon lately granted him (*Rolls of Parliament*, iii. 164 *b*). Dugdale, through an error, thought that Plesyngton was removed from the bench on 27 June 1383, but this really took place on 5 Nov. 1386. The ostensible reasons for his removal were that he prevented the king from receiving certain fines for marriage, and refused to hear apprentices and others of the law, telling them they knew not what they said, and did more harm than good to their clients, so that pleaders did not dare appear before him against sheriff's escheators, &c., and the king lost many fines (Foss; *Deputy-Keeper Publ. Rec.* 9th Rep. p. 244). The true reason would, however, appear to be that he was closely attached to the party of Thomas of Woodstock, duke of Gloucester [q. v.], and had so incurred the king's enmity. In the parliament of 1387 Plesyngton was spokesman for the Duke of Gloucester and other lords appellant, but he was not restored to his office. He died on 27 Sept. 1393 (*Chetham Soc. Publ.* cv. 232). But nevertheless, on the fall of Gloucester in September 1397, Plesyngton was condemned for his support of the duke, and his property was declared forfeit; this sentence was reversed in the first parliament of Henry IV in 1399 (*Rolls of Parliament*, iii. 384, 425, 450). By his wife Agnes he had a son, Sir Robert de Plesyngton, who was twenty-four years of age in 1393, and represented Rutland in the parliament of January 1397 (*Return of Members of Parliament*, i. 252). This Robert had two sons, Henry and John; his male line became extinct in William, son of Henry. John de Plesyngton was ancestor in the female line of the families of Flowers of Whitwell, Rutland, Stavely of Nottinghamshire, and Sapcott of Burleigh (*Visitation of Rutland*, pp. 29–30, Harleian Society).

[Foss's Judges of England, iv. 67–70; Bridge's Northamptonshire, ii. 505; Wright's History of Rutland, p. 29; Abram's History of Blackburn, p. 612; other authorities quoted.]

C. L. K.

PLEYDELL-BOUVERIE, EDWARD (1818–1889), politician, second son of William Pleydell-Bouverie, third earl of Radnor, by his second wife, Anne Judith, third daughter of Sir Henry Paulet St. John Mildmay, bart., was born on 26 April 1818. Educated at Harrow and at Trinity College, Cambridge, whence he graduated M.A. in 1838, he was a précis writer to Lord Palmerston from January to June 1840. He was called to the bar at the Inner Temple on 27 Jan. 1843, and in the following year he was returned to parliament in the liberal interest as member for Kilmarnock. That constituency he represented until 1874, when his candidature proved unsuccessful. He was a prominent figure in the House of Commons. From July 1850 to March 1852 he was under-secretary of state for the home department in Lord John Russell's administration, and from April 1853 to March 1855 he was chairman of committees, while Lord Aberdeen was prime minister. In March 1855, when Palmerston became premier, Pleydell-Bouverie was made vice-president of the board of trade, and in August was transferred to the presidency of the poor-law board. That position he held until 1858. In 1857 he was appointed one of the committee of the council on education. He was second church estate commissioner from August 1859 to November 1865, and from 1869 he was one of the ecclesiastical commissioners for England.

Though a staunch liberal, he belonged to the old whig school, and in his last parliament he often found himself unable to agree with the policy of the liberal prime minister, Mr. Gladstone. In 1872, when a charge of evasion of the law was made against Mr. Gladstone in connection with the appointment he made to the rectory of Ewelme, Bouverie expressed regret 'that the prime minister should amuse his leisure hours by driving coaches-and-six through acts of parliament, and should take such curious views of the meaning of statutes' (HANSARD, 8 March 1872, p. 1711; see art. HARVEY, WILLIAM WIGAN).

When the Irish university bill was introduced, Bouverie finally broke with Mr. Gladstone (March 1873). He denounced the measure as miserably bad and scandalously inadequate to its professed object. He voted against the second reading on 10 March, when the government was defeated (*ib.* 11 March 1873, p. 1760). Subsequently, in letters addressed to the 'Times,' he continued his attacks on the measure and on its framers.

After his retirement from parliament he became in 1877 associated with the corporation of foreign bondholders, and was soon made its chairman. Under his guidance the debts of many countries were readjusted; and the corporation's scheme for dealing with the Turkish debt was confirmed by the sultan's iradé of January 1882. Bouverie was also director of the Great Western railway company and of the Peninsular and Oriental company. He addressed numerous letters to the 'Times' newspaper under the signature of 'E. P. B.' He died at 44 Wilton Crescent, London, on 16 Dec. 1889.

He married, on 1 Nov. 1842, Elizabeth Anne, youngest daughter of General Robert Balfour of Balbirnie, Fifeshire, and had issue Walter (*b.* 5 July 1848), a captain in the 2nd Wiltshire rifle volunteers, Edward Oliver (*b.* 12 Dec. 1856), and three daughters.

[Debrett's House of Commons, ed. Mair, 1873, p. 28; Times, 17 Dec. 1889.] G. C. B.

PLEYDELL-BOUVERIE, WILLIAM, third EARL OF RADNOR (1779-1869). [See BOUVERIE.]

PLIMER, ANDREW (1763-1837), miniature painter, was born at Bridgwater, Somerset, in 1763. He practised in London, residing until 1807 in Golden Square, and was an exhibitor at the Royal Academy from 1786 to 1810, and once more in 1819. Though he never obtained the vogue of his contemporaries Richard Cosway [q. v.] and Maria Cosway [q. v.], Plimer was well patronised, and his miniatures are of the finest quality, admirable both in drawing and colour. They are now much sought for by collectors, and command large prices. Plimer's best-known work is the beautiful group of the three daughters of Sir John Rushout, recently in the collection of Mr. Edward Joseph, and now (1895) the property of Mr. Frank Woodroffe. It has been well engraved by E. Stodart. His portraits of Sir John Sinclair [q. v.] and Colonel Kemeys-Tynte have also been engraved. Two portraits by him of the Right Hon. William Windham are in the South Kensington Museum. Plimer died at Brighton on 29 Jan. 1837.

NATHANIEL PLIMER (1751-1822), elder brother of Andrew, born at Wellington, Somerset, also practised miniature-painting; but his work is inferior to that of his brother. He exhibited at the Royal Academy from 1787 to 1815, and died in 1822.

[Redgrave's Dict. of Artists; Propert's Hist. of Miniature Painting; Gent. Mag. 1837, pt. i. p. 334; Royal Academy Catalogues.] F. M. O'D.

PLOT, ROBERT (1640-1696), antiquary, was the only son of Robert Plot of Sutton Baron, afterwards known as Sutton Barne, in Borden, Kent, a property which had been acquired by his grandfather, the descendant of an old Kentish family. His mother was Rebecca, daughter of Thomas Patenden or Pedenden of Borden. Robert Plot the elder died at Sutton Barne on 20 April 1669, aged 63, and was buried in Borden church, where a mural monument, with a long Latin inscription, was erected by his son.

The antiquary, who was baptised at Borden on 13 Dec. 1640, was educated at the free school at Wye, and matriculated at Oxford from Magdalen Hall on 2 July 1658. Josiah Pullen [q. v.] was his college tutor. He graduated B.A. in 1661, M.A. in 1664, and B.C.L. and D.C.L. in 1671. About 1676 he left Magdalen Hall, and entered as a commoner at University College, where he was at the expense of placing the statue of King Alfred over the portal in High Street. Plot had already directed his attention to the systematic study of natural history and antiquities in 1670, when he issued, in a single sheet folio, 'Enquiries to be propounded . . . in my Travels through England and Wales,' ranging his queries under seven heads: 'Heavens and Air,' 'Waters,' 'Earths,' 'Stones,' 'Metals,' 'Plants,' and 'Husbandry.' He seems at first to have had a design to anticipate Pennant, and recorded his intention of making a 'philosophical tour' throughout England and Wales in a letter to Dr. Fell, which is printed in the editions of Leland's 'Itinerary' subsequent to 1710. Finding it necessary to restrict his scheme, he ultimately published, in 1677, 'The Natural History of Oxfordshire. Being an Essay towards the Natural History of England,' Oxford, 4to; licensed 1676, and dedicated to Charles II. The work, which is illustrated by a map and sixteen beautiful plates by Burghers, each with a separate dedication, is drawn up upon a plan which is thus described by the author: first, 'animals, plants, and the universal furniture of the world;' secondly, nature's 'extravagancies and defects, occasioned either by the exuberancy of matter or obstinacy of impediments, as in monsters; and then, lastly, as she is restrained, forced, fashioned, or determined by artificial operations.' A second edition, with additions, and an account of the author by his stepson, J[ohn] B[urman], appeared at Oxford in 1705, fol. When the Duke of York visited Oxford with the Princess Anne, in the spring of 1683, Plot's 'Natural History' was presented to him as a leaving gift, together with Anthony à Wood's 'History and Antiquities of the University of Oxford.' It was frequently quoted as an authority until the close of the eighteenth century, and in the accounts which he gave of rare plants, due regard being had to the time in which he wrote, 'Plot has not been excelled,' says Pulteney, 'by any subsequent writer.' As a consequence of the reputation made by his book, Plot was, in 1682, made secretary to the Royal Society, of which he had been elected fellow on 6 Dec. 1677, and edited the 'Philosophical Transactions' from No. 143 to No. 166 inclusive. In March 1683, when 'twelve cartloads of Tredeskyn's (Tradescant's) rarities came from London' to form the nucleus

of Ashmole's museum, Plot was appointed first custos, and in the following May he explained some of the exhibits, which he had in the meantime skilfully arranged, to the Duke of York. In the same year he was appointed professor of chemistry at Oxford, and the pressure of university duties compelled him to resign his secretaryship to the Royal Society in November 1684, William Musgrave [q. v.] being appointed in his stead. About the same time he published his 'De Origine Fontium tentamen philosophicum. In prælectione habita coram societate philosophica nuper Oxonii instituta ad scientiam naturalem promovendam,' Oxford (1684), 8vo. In 1684, too, Plot presented, to receive the degree of D.C.L. from Oxford University, one of his staunchest patrons, Henry Howard, seventh duke of Norfolk [q. v.] The latter, in his capacity of earl marshal, made Plot his secretary or 'register' in 1687. Meanwhile, Plot had, at the invitation of Walter Chetwynd of Ingestry, visited Staffordshire with a view of describing the 'natural, topical, political, and mechanical history' of that county. In 1686 he produced 'The Natural History of Staffordshire,' Oxford, 4to, which was dedicated to James II. The plates were again executed by Burghers. This work is more attractively written than its forerunner, while it gives ampler proof of Plot's credulity. For many years afterwards it was a boast among the Staffordshire squires, to whom he addressed his inquiries, how readily they had 'humbugged old Plot.' Dr. Johnson, however, was needlessly sceptical when he refused to believe Plot's account of a river flowing underground in Staffordshire. The book served to confirm Plot's reputation. Dr. Charlett wished him to undertake an edition of Pliny's 'Natural History.' He himself talked of producing a 'Natural History of London and Middlesex,' but he ultimately rested on his laurels. Plot was unsuccessful in an effort to obtain the wardenship of All Souls', but was consoled in 1688 by the office of historiographer-royal. In February 1695 a new post was created for him at the Heralds' Office as Mowbray herald extraordinary, and two days later, on 7 Feb., he was constituted registrar of the court of honour. About 1695 he retired to his property at Sutton Barne, which he greatly improved.

Plot died of the stone at Sutton Barne, on 30 April 1696, and was buried in Borden church, where his widow erected a monument with a Latin inscription. Plot married, on 21 Aug. 1690, Rebecca, widow of Henry Burman, and second daughter of Ralph Sherwood (1625–1705), citizen and grocer of London. She and her sister subsequently erected a monument to their father in Borden church. Plot left two sons, Robert and Ralph Sherwood. The elder was improvident, wasted his patrimony, was reduced at one period to work as a labourer in Sheerness dockyard, and died in a state of dependence in March 1751.

Plot, who is said to have been a bon vivant, was a witty man and knew how to render his stores of learning attractive to a wide circle of readers. He shared the tory predilections of the two contemporary Oxford antiquaries, Anthony à Wood and Thomas Hearne, but, unlike them, he was by disposition a time-server. His acquisitiveness was such as to disgust some of his fellow-antiquaries, and Edward Lhuyd [q. v.], Plot's assistant, and afterwards (1690) his successor as custos of the Ashmolean, credits him with as 'bad morals as ever' characterised a master of arts (cf. however Nichols, *Illustr. of Lit.* ix. 547). He had some acquaintance with most of the learned men of his day, and was intimate both with Samuel Pepys and with John Evelyn. To the latter he applied in 1682 for some autobiographical notes on behalf of the author of the 'Athenæ Oxonienses.' A portrait of Plot, which was formerly in the possession of the family, is now at All Souls' College. His portrait was also included in the view of Magdalen Hall engraved by Vertue for the 'Oxford Almanac' in 1749.

The following is a list of Plot's chief contributions to the 'Philosophical Transactions' of the Royal Society: 1. The Formation of Salt and Sand from Brine' (*Phil. Trans.* xiii. 96). 2. 'A Discourse of Sepulchral Lamps of the Ancients' (xiv. 806). 3. 'The History of the Weather at Oxford in 1684' (xv. 930). 4. 'Account of some Incombustible Cloth (*ib.* p. 1051). 5. 'Discourse concerning the most seasonable Time of felling Timber, written at the request of Samuel Pepys, Esq., Secretary of the Admiralty' (xvii. 455). This work is referred to more than once by Pepys in his letters. 6. 'Observations on the Substance called Black Lead' (xx. 183). 7. 'A Catalogue of Electrical Bodies' (*ib.* p. 384; Maty, *General Index to Phil. Trans.* 1787, p. 735).

A list of his writings in manuscript, drawn up shortly before his death, is printed by Wood (*Athenæ Oxon.*, ed. Bliss. iv. 775). Of these, the following only appear to have been printed: 1. 'A Defence of the Jurisdiction of the Earl Marshall's Court in the Vacancy of a Constable,' printed in Hearne's 'Curious Discourses,' 1771, ii. 250. 2. 'A Letter to the Earl of Arlington' concerning

Thetford,' printed in Hearne's 'Antiquities of Glastonbury,' 1722, p. 225. 3. 'An Account of some Antiquities in the County of Kent,' printed in Nichols's 'Bibliotheca Topographica,' vol. i. A copy of Plot's 'History of Staffordshire' in the British Museum Library contains several manuscript notes by the author.

[Foster's Alumni Oxon. 1500–1714; Wood's Athenæ Oxon. ed. Bliss, iv. 772–9; Noble's College of Arms, 1804, p. 326; Erdeswick's Survey of Staffordshire, 1844, p. liii; Hasted's Kent, ii. 565; Aubrey's Bodleian Letters, 1813, i. 74; Letters of Eminent Literary Men (Camden Soc.); Pulteney's Progress of Botany, i. 351; Gent. Mag. 1795, ii. 897, 996, 1089; Nichols's Lit. Anecd. ix. 202, 408, 547, 775, 781, and Lit. Illustr. iii. 234, 644, iv. 224, 645, 654, vi. 668; Biogr. Brit.; Chalmers's Biogr. Dict.; Granger's Biogr. Hist. of England, iv. 85; Archæologia Cantiana, ix. 60 *n.*; Nicolson's Engl. Hist. Libr. 1776, p. 17; Wood's Life and Times (Oxford Hist. Soc.), vols. i. ii. and iii. passim; Hearne's Collections, ed. Doble (Oxf. Hist. Soc.), vols. i. ii. and iii. passim; Notes and Queries, 6th ser. i. 230, 292; Wheatley and Cunningham's London, ii. 406; Thomson's Hist. of the Royal Soc. App.; Evelyn's Diary, 1852 ii. 99, 164, iii. 264, 321, 335; Chambers's Book of Days, i. 553; Boswell's Life of Johnson, ed. Hill, iii. 94; Watt's Bibl. Brit.; Bodleian Libr. Cat.; Brit. Mus. Cat.] T. S.

PLOTT, JOHN (1732–1803), miniature-painter, was born at Winchester in 1732. In early life he was employed by an attorney, and in 1756 acted as clerk of the accounts for the maintenance of French prisoners quartered near Winchester. He then turned to art, and, after receiving some instruction in landscape from Richard Wilson, became a pupil of Nathaniel Hone, whom he assisted in his miniatures and enamels. Plott practised miniature-painting with success both in London and Winchester, exhibiting with the Incorporated Society from 1764 to 1775, and at the Royal Academy from 1772 to the end of his life. Having a taste for natural history, he also executed a number of beautiful water-colour drawings of that kind, including a series for a projected work on 'Land Snails,' which remained unfinished at his death. Late in life Plott became a member of the corporation of Winchester, and he died there on 27 Oct. 1803. He was an intimate friend of George Keate [q. v.], and some of their correspondence is now in the possession of Mr. G. B. Henderson of Bloomsbury Place; it appears from one of the letters that Plott was twice a candidate for a librarianship in the British Museum. Plott painted a miniature of Keate, which was engraved by J. K. Sherwin as a frontispiece to his 'Poems,' 1781. A portrait of Plott, scraped in mezzotint by himself, is mentioned by Bromley (*Cat. of Engraved Portraits*) and in the Musgrave catalogue, but is not otherwise known.

[Edwards's Anecdotes of Painting; Graves's Dict. of Artists, 1760–1880; Chaloner Smith's British Mezzotinto Portraits; information from G. B. Henderson, esq.] F. M. O'D.

PLOUGH, JOHN (*d.* 1562), protestant controversialist, son of Christopher Plough of Nottingham, and nephew of John Plough, rector of St. Peter's, in the same town was born there and educated at Oxford, where he supplicated for his B.C.L. in 1543–4. In the same year he became vicar of Sarratt, Hertfordshire, and subsequently succeeded his uncle as rector of St. Peter's, Nottingham. During Edward VI's reign he made himself prominent as a reformer, and on Mary's accession fled to Basle, where he remained throughout the reign. While there he engaged in controversy with William Kethe [q. v.] and Robert Crowley [q. v.], two of the exiles at Frankfort. About 1559 he returned to England, presented a declaration of protestant doctrines to Elizabeth, and was presented by his fellow-exile, Grindal, to the rectory of East Ham, Essex, in 1560. In the same year he was granted the living of Long Bredy, Dorset, by letters patent. He died before November 1562.

Wood ascribes to Plough several works which he had never seen, and none are now known to be extant. The titles are: 1. 'An Apology for the Protestants,' written in reply to 'The Displaying of the Protestants,' by Miles Huggarde [q. v.] It was composed and published at Basle, and Strype gives the date as 1558. 2. 'A Treatise against the Mitred Men in the Popish Kingdom.' 3. 'The Sound of the Doleful Trumpet.'

[Wood's Athenæ Oxon. i. 301–2; Foster's Alumni Oxon. 1500–1714; Lansd. MS. 980, f. 265; Strype's Eccl. Mem. III. i. 232, 442; Rymer's Fœdera, xv. 585; Newcourt's Repertorium, ii. 302; Whittingham's Brieff Discours of the Troubles at Frankford; Brown's Nottinghamshire Worthies.] A. F. P.

PLOWDEN, CHARLES (1743–1821), rector of Stonyhurst college, seventh son of William Ignatius Plowden, esq., of Plowden Hall, Shropshire, by his wife, Frances Dormer, daughter of Charles, fifth baron Dormer, of Wenge, was born at Plowden Hall on 1 May or 10 Aug. 1743. His brother, Francis Peter Plowden, is separately noticed. At the age of ten he was sent to a school at Edgbaston, and on 7 July 1754 was transferred to the college of the English jesuits at St. Omer. Upon

the conclusion of his humanity studies he entered the Society of Jesus at Watten on 7 Sept. 1759; and, after completing his theology at Bologna, he was ordained priest at Rome on 30 Sept. 1770. At the time of the suppression of the jesuit order in 1773 he was minister at the English College, Bruges, or the 'Great College,' as it was called, to distinguish it from the preparatory college in the same city. Upon the violent destruction of the Bruges colleges by the imperial government in 1773, Plowden was detained prisoner, with other ecclesiastics, for several months. On regaining his liberty, he joined the English academy established at Liège by the fathers of the old society.

In 1784 he became chaplain and tutor to the family of Mr. Weld at Lulworth Castle, Dorset, and in November 1794 he rejoined his former colleagues at Stonyhurst, three months after their migration from Liège. In 1796 he acted as chaplain to the convent at York. Upon the first restoration of the English province of the Society of Jesus, *vivæ vocis oraculo*, in 1803, a novitiate was opened at Hodder Place, near Stonyhurst, and Plowden was appointed master of novices, and there wrote a series of exhortations to novices which has always been held in the highest esteem. He was professed of the four vows on 15 Nov. 1805. After the bull of restoration issued by Pius VII, Plowden was declared provincial on 8 Sept. 1817, and at the same time rector of Stonyhurst college. In 1820 he was summoned to Rome for the election of a new general of the society, and on his return through France he died suddenly, at Jougne in Franche-Comté, on 13 June 1821. In consequence of some misunderstanding, he was buried, with military honours, as a general, in the parish cemetery.

He was a writer of great power, and Foley remarks that 'the English Province can boast of but few members more remarkable for talent, learning, prudence, and every religious virtue.' Richard Lalor Sheil [q.v.], who had been his pupil, declares that Plowden 'had every title to be considered an orator of the first class,' and says: 'He was a perfect Jesuit of the old school; his mind was stored with classical knowledge; his manners were highly polished; he had great eloquence, which was alternately vehement and persuasive, as the occasion put his talents into requisition; and with his various accomplishments he combined the loftiest enthusiasm for the advancement of religion' ('Schoolboy Recollections' in *New Monthly Mag.* August 1829).

His works are: 1. 'Considerations on the modern opinion of the Fallibility of the Holy See in the Decision of Dogmatical Questions, with an Appendix on the Appointment of Bishops,' London, 1790, 8vo. 2. 'A Discourse delivered at the Consecration of Dr. John Douglass, Bishop of Centuria, at Lullworth,' London, 1791, 8vo. 3. 'An Answer to the second Blue Book, containing a Refutation of the Principles, Charges, and Arguments, advanced by the Catholic Committee against their Bishops,' London, 1791, 8vo. 4. 'Observations on the Oath proposed to the English Roman Catholics,' London, 1791, 8vo. 5. 'Letter to the Staffordshire Clergy,' 1792. 6. 'Remarks on the Writings of the Reverend Joseph Berington, addressed to the Catholic Clergy of England,' London, 1792, 8vo. 7. 'Remarks on a book entitled Memoirs of Gregorio Panzani, preceded by an Address to the Rev. Joseph Berington,' Liège, 1794, 8vo, pp. 383. 8. 'A Letter . . . to C. Butler, W. Cruise, H. Clifford, and W. Throckmorton . . . Reporters of the Cisalpine Club. In which their Reports on the Instrument of Catholic Protestation lodged in the British Museum are examined,' London, 1796, 8vo. 9. 'The Letters of Clericus to Laicus.' They appeared originally in the 'Pilot' newspaper in reply to the diatribes of one Blair, an apothecary, who assumed the style of 'Laicus.' Plowden's letters were reprinted by R. C. Dallas in his 'New Conspiracy against the Jesuits detected and briefly exposed,' London, 1815, 8vo. 10. 'The Case is altered,' in a letter addressed to the catholics of Wigan, 1818, 8vo. 11. 'Account of the Preservation and Actual State of the Society of Jesus in the Russian Empire Dominions,' 1783–4. Published in 'Dolman's Magazine,' 1846–7. Inserted in 'Letters and Notices,' Roehampton, 1869, 8vo, pp. 131–43, 279–92. There remain in manuscript at Stonyhurst 'Narrative of the Destruction of the English Colleges at Bruges,' with an account of Plowden's imprisonment from 20 Sept. 1773 to 25 May 1774, and his 'Instructions to Novices.' Many of his letters and papers are preserved in the archives of the English province.

[Amherst's Hist. of Catholic Emancipation, i. 168, 176, 197, 201–4; Biogr. Dict. of Living Authors, 1816, p. 276; Caballero's Bibl. Script. Soc. Jesu, i. 227; Catholic Advocate, 15 July 1821, p. 264; Catholic Progress, 1880, ix. 195; Coleridge's St. Mary's Convent, York, p. 254; De Backer's Bibl. de la Compagnie de Jésus; Foley's Records, iv. 555, vii. 601; Gerard's Stonyhurst, pp. 37, 114, 123; Gillow's Bibl. Dict. i. 567; MacNevin's Memoir of Shiel, 1845, p. xix; Oliver's Cornwall, p. 382; Oliver's Jesuits, p. 166; Panzani's Memoirs, pref. p. xxxi.] T. C.

PLOWDEN, EDMUND (1518–1585), jurist, born at Plowden, Shropshire, in 1518, was the eldest son of Humphrey Plowden, esq., of that place, by his wife Elizabeth, daughter of John Sturry, esq., of Ross Hall in the same county, and relict of William Wollascot, esq. He spent three years in the university of Cambridge, which he left without a degree; and in 1538 he entered the Middle Temple, and was called to the bar (Cooper, *Athenæ Cantabr.* i. 501). According to tradition, he was so excessively studious that for the space of three years he did not leave the Temple once. Before 1550 he resorted to the courts at Westminster and elsewhere, and took notes of the cases there argued and decided. Wood asserts that, after studying at Cambridge and in the Temple, Plowden spent four years at Oxford, and in November 1552 was admitted to practice chirurgery and physic by the convocation of that university (*Athenæ Oxon.* ed Bliss, i. 503). He was one of the council of the marches of Wales in the first year of the reign of Queen Mary. In the parliament which began 5 Oct. 1553 he sat for Wallingford, Berkshire; and in July 1554 he was acting as one of the justices of gaol delivery for the county of Salop at the session held at Shrewsbury, at which were decided several important crown cases from divers counties of Wales. In the parliament which assembled 12 Nov. 1554 he appears to have been returned both for Reading, Berkshire, and for Wootton-Bassett, Wiltshire. From 12 Jan. 1554–5 he, with other members, to the number of thirty-nine, who were dissatisfied with the proceedings of parliament, withdrew from the House of Commons. Informations for contempt were filed against them by the attorney-general. Six submitted; but Plowden 'took a traverse full of pregnancy.' The matter was never decided. To the parliament which met on 21 Oct. 1555 Plowden was returned for Wootton-Bassett. He was autumn reader of the Middle Temple in 1557, and at one period he was reader at New Inn. On the death of his father, 21 March 1557–8, he succeeded to the estate at Plowden.

On 27 Oct. 1558 a writ was directed to him calling upon him to take upon himself the degree of serjeant-at-law in Easter term following. Before the return of this writ, however, Queen Mary died, whereby it abated. It was not renewed by Queen Elizabeth. He was double Lent reader of the Middle Temple in 1560–1. On 20 June 1561 he was appointed treasurer of his inn, and during the time he held that office the erection of the noble hall of the Middle Temple was begun. In Michaelmas term 1562 he was acting as one of the counsel of the court of the duchy of Lancaster.

His reputation as a lawyer was now very great. As, however, he steadily adhered to the Roman catholic religion, he was regarded with suspicion by the privy council, although they refrained from proceeding against him. It is said that a letter from Queen Elizabeth, offering the office of lord chancellor to Plowden upon condition of his renouncing the catholic faith, was preserved among the family papers at Plowden until the beginning of the present century, when it was unfortunately lost (Foley, *Records*, iv. 538). His reply was a dignified refusal (*ib.* p. 539). Plowden was frequently employed in opposing the established authorities. He defended Bonner against Bishop Horne, and his bold advocacy of Bonner's case was completely successful (Cooper, *Athenæ Cantabr.* i. 409). On 16 Oct. 1566 he appeared at the bar of the House of Commons as counsel for Gabriel Goodman [q. v.], dean of Westminster, in opposition to a bill for abolishing sanctuaries for debt. In this instance, too, his exertions proved effectual: the bill was rejected on 4 Dec. by 75 votes against 60.

On 17 Nov. 1569 the sheriff and magistrates of Berkshire assembled at Abingdon in order to procure subscriptions for observance of uniformity of divine service. All present signed the report except Plowden, who was described as of Shiplake. He was therefore required to give a bond to be of good behaviour for a year, and to appear before the privy council when summoned (*State Papers*, Dom. Eliz. vol. lx. Nos. 47 and 47 [2]). In a list, dated 1578, of certain papists in London there appeared the name of 'Mr. Ployden, who hears mass at Baron Brown's, Fish Street Hill.' On 2 Dec. 1580 articles were exhibited to the privy council against him upon matters of religion. The first was that 'he came to church until the bull came in that [John] Felton [q. v.] was executed for [in 1570], and the northern rebels rose up, and after that he hath utterly refused both service and sacrament, and every other means to communicate with the church.' In consequence of his action the Middle Temple, it was said, was 'pestered with papists.' He died on 6 Feb. 1584–5, and was buried in the Temple church, where there is a monument to his memory, with his figure in a lawyer's robe, and a Latin inscription.

He married Catharine, daughter of William Sheldon, esq., of Beoley, Worcestershire, and by her had issue: Edmund, who died in 1586; Francis, who lived till 11 Dec. 1652; and Mary, who became the wife of Richard White, esq., by whom she had issue Thomas

White [q. v.], principal of the English College at Lisbon.

In addition to his paternal inheritance he left estates at Burghfield, Shiplake, and other places in Berkshire and Oxfordshire. These latter estates seem to have been acquired by his professional gains.

His name was embodied in the proverb, 'The case is altered, quoth Plowden,' which has occasioned some speculation as to its origin. The most probable explanation is that Plowden was engaged in defending a gentleman who was prosecuted for hearing mass, and elicited the fact that the service had been performed by a layman, who had merely assumed the sacerdotal character and vestments for the purpose of informing against those who were present. Thereupon the acute lawyer remarked, 'The case is altered: no priest, no mass,' and succeeded in obtaining the acquittal of his client. By his contemporaries he was acknowledged to be the greatest and most honest lawyer of his age. Camden says that, 'as he was singularly well learned in the common laws of England, whereof he deserved well by writing, so for integrity of life he was second to no man of his profession' (*Annales*, transl. by R. N., 1635, p. 270). He was regarded with great admiration by Sir Edward Coke, who remarks, in terminating the fourth part of his 'Institutes:' 'We will conclude with the aphorism of that great lawyer and sage of the law, Edmund Plowden, which we have often heard him say, "Blessed be the amending hand."'

His works are: 1. 'Les comentaries, ou les reportes de Edmunde Plowden, un apprentice de la comen ley, de dyvers cases esteantes matters en ley, et de les argumentes sur yceaux, en les temps des raygnes les roye Edwarde le size, le roigne Mary, le roy et roigne Phillipp et Mary, et le roigne Elizabeth,' London, 1571, fol. Reprinted 'Ovesque un Table des Choses notables, compose per William Fleetwoode, Recorder de Loundres, & iammes cy devaunt imprime,' 1578. The latter edition contains the second part, which is thus headed: 'Cy ensuont certeyne Cases Reportes per Edmunde Plowden, puis le primier imprimier de ses Commentaries, & ore a le second imprimpter de les dits Commentaries a ceo addes,' 1579. Both parts were reprinted, London, 1599, 1613, 1684, fol., and they were translated into English, with useful references and notes [by Mr. Bromley, barrister-at-law], London, 1779, fol.; 2 vols. 1816, 8vo. An epitome of the reports appeared with the following title: 'Abridgement de toutes les Cases Reportes a large per T[homas] A[she],' London, 1607, 12mo; translated into English by F[abian] H[icks] of the Inner Temple, London, 1650, 1659, 12mo. Sir Edward Coke, Daines Barrington, and Lord Campbell concur in extolling the merits of Plowden as a reporter. 2. 'Les Quæres del Monsieur Plowden,' London, n.d. 8vo; translated into English by H. B., London, 1662, 8vo; 1761, fol. The 'Queries' are included in some editions of the 'Reports.' 3. 'A Treatise of Succession written in the lifetime of the most virtuous and renowned Lady Mary, late Queen of Scots. Wherein is sufficiently proved that neither her foreign birth, nor the last will and testament of King Henry VIII could debar her from her true and lawful title to the Crown of England,' manuscript of 160 pages preserved at Pensax Court, Worcestershire. It is referred to by Sir Matthew Hale (*Hist. of the Pleas of the Crown*, 1736, i. 324). The dedication to James I is signed by Francis Plowden. 4. Several legal opinions and arguments preserved in manuscript in the Cambridge University Library (Gg. iv. 14, art. 3), and among the Hargrave collection in the British Museum.

His portrait has been engraved by T. Stagner, and his monument by J. T. Smith.

[Addit. MS. 5878, f. 117; Ames's Typogr. Antiq. (Herbert), pp. 819, 822, 1132; Biogr. Brit. (Kippis), v. 197 *n.*; Campbell's Chancellors, 4th edit. ii. 344; Cal. of Chancery Proceedings, temp. Eliz. ii. 339; Collectanea Juridica, ii. 51; Dodd's Church Hist. i. 532; Foley's Records, iv. 168, 538, 546, 641; Foss's Judges of England, v. 347, 350, 425, 434; Fuller's Worthies (Shropshire); Granger's Biogr. Hist. of England; Haynes's State Papers, 197 vel. 193; Leigh's Treatise of Religion and Learning, p. 294; Murdin's State Papers, pp. 29, 113, 122, 123; Notes and Queries, 1st ser. ix. 56, 113, 2nd ser. i. 12, 3rd ser. x. 353 xi. 184; Oliver's Jesuit Collections, pp. 166, 168; Simpson's Life of Campion, p. 307; Cal. State Papers, Dom. Eliz. 1547–80, pp. 307, 355, 689, 696; Strype's Works (gen. index); Tanner's Bibl. Brit.; Willis's Notitia Parliamentaria, vol. iii. pt. ii. pp. 25, 40, 45, 52.] T. C.

PLOWDEN, FRANCIS PETER (1749–1829), writer, brother of Charles Plowden [q. v.], and eighth son of William Ignatius Plowden, of Plowden, Shropshire, was born at Plowden on 28 June 1749, and received his education in the college of the English jesuits at St. Omer. He entered the novitiate of the Society of Jesus at Watten on 7 Sept. 1766, and was master of the college at Bruges from 1771 to 1773. When the bull suppressing the Society of Jesus came into force, he, not having taken holy orders, found himself released from his first or simple

vows of religion, and he returned to a secular life in 1773. He entered the Middle Temple, and for some years practised with success as a conveyancer. In consequence of the publication of his 'Jura Anglorum,' the university of Oxford conferred upon him the honorary degree of D.C.L. at the Encænia on 5 July 1793 (Foster, *Alumni Oxon.* modern ser. iii. 1122). On the title-page of one of his works published in 1794, he described himself as 'LL.D., of Gray's Inn, conveyancer.' The disabilities which prevented Roman catholics from pleading having been removed, he was called to the bar at the Middle Temple in 1796, and would have acquired considerable practice in the chancery courts had he not been retarded by a misunderstanding with the lord chancellor. He became eminent, however, as a legal and political writer, and published several pamphlets against Mr. Pitt. His 'Historical Review of the State of Ireland' (1803) was apparently written under the patronage of the government; but, as it failed to answer their views, he attacked the ministry in a preliminary preface. In 1813 a prosecution was instituted against him at the Lifford assizes by a Mr. Hart, who was connected with the government, for a libel contained in his 'History of Ireland.' A verdict was returned for the plaintiff, with 5,000*l.* damages, and to avoid payment of this sum Plowden fled to France, and settled in Paris, where he was appointed a professor in the Scots College. He died in his apartments in the Rue Vaugirard on 4 Jan. 1829.

He married Dorothea, daughter of George J. Griffith Phillips, esq., of Curaegwillinag, Carmarthenshire. This lady, who died at the residence of her son-in-law, the Earl of Dundonald, at Hammersmith, in July 1827, was the authoress of 'Virginia' (printed in 1800), a comic opera which was performed at Drury Lane, and condemned the first night (Baker, *Biogr. Dram.* 1812, i. 575, iii. 384). Their eldest son, Captain Plowden, was shot in a duel in Jamaica, where he was aide-de-camp to General Churchill. The eldest daughter, Anna Maria, became the third countess of Archibald, ninth earl of Dundonald, in April 1819, and died on 18 Sept. 1822; and Mary, the youngest daughter, was married, on 2 Feb. 1800, to John Morrough, esq., of Cork.

Plowden was a man of acknowledged talent, but in his worldly affairs he was somewhat improvident. In politics he was a staunch whig, and was strongly opposed to Pitt's policy. His portrait has been engraved by Bond from a painting by Woodforde.

His greatest work is: 1. 'An Historical Review of the State of Ireland, from the Invasion of that Country under Henry II to its Union with Great Britain, 1 Jan. 1801,' 2 vols., London, 1803, 4to. Elaborate 'Strictures' in support of the British government by Sir Richard Musgrave appeared in the 'British Critic,' and were published separately. In reply, Plowden published: 'A Postliminious Preface to the Historical Review of the State of Ireland, containing a Statement of the Author's Communications with the Right Hon. Henry Addington, &c., upon the subject of that work,' London, 1804, 4to; 2nd edit., Dublin, 1804, 8vo. Subsequently Plowden wrote 'An Historical Letter to Sir Richard Musgrave, Bart., London, 1805, 8vo, and in 1809 he issued an enlarged edition of his original work in two volumes. In 1811 appeared a continuation of 'The History of Ireland from its Union with Great Britain in January 1801 to October 1810,' 3 vols., Dublin, 1811, 8vo.

His other works, besides legal tracts, including five (1783-6) on the 'Case of the Earl of Newburgh,' are: 1. 'Impartial Thoughts upon the beneficial Consequences of Enrolling all Deeds, Wills, and Codicils affecting Lands throughout England and Wales, including a draught of a Bill proposed to be brought into Parliament for that purpose,' London, 1789, 8vo. 2. 'The Case stated; occasioned by the Act of Parliament lately passed for the Relief of the English Roman Catholics,' London, 1791, 8vo. 3. 'Jura Anglorum. The Rights of Englishmen; being an historical and legal Defence of the present Constitution,' London, 1792, 8vo, reprinted at Dublin the same year. This was attacked in 'A Letter. . . by a Roman Catholic Clergyman,' 1794. 4. 'A Short History of the British Empire during the last twenty months, viz. from May 1792 to the close of the year 1793,' London, 1794, 8vo; also Philadelphia, 1794, 8vo. 5. 'A Friendly and Constitutional Address to the People of Great Britain,' London, 1794, 8vo. In the same year John Reeves printed 'The Malcontents: a Letter to Francis Plowden,' and there was also 'A Letter from an Associator to Francis Plowden.' 6. 'Church and State; being an Enquiry into the Origin, Nature, and Extent of Ecclesiastical and Civil Authority, with reference to the British Constitution,' London, 1795, 4to. 7. 'A Short History of the British Empire during the year 1794,' London, 1795, 8vo. 8. 'A Treatise upon the Law of Usury and Annuities,' London, 1796, 1797, 8vo. 9. 'The Constitution of the United Kingdom of Great Britain and Ireland, Civil and Ecclesiastical,' London, 1802, 8vo. 10. 'The Principles and Law of Tithing illustrated,'

1806, 8vo. 11. 'An Historical Letter to C. O'Conor, D.D., heretofore styling himself Columbanus, upon his five Addresses or Letters to his Countrymen,' Dublin, 1812, 8vo. 12. 'A Second Historical Letter to Sir J. C. Hippisley . . . upon his public conduct in the Catholic Cause. . . Occasioned by his Animadversions upon the Author in the House of Commons in 1814,' Paris, 1815, 8vo. 13. 'A Disquisition concerning the Law of Alienage and Naturalisation, according to the Statutes in force between the 10th of June 1818 and the 25th of March 1819 . . . illustrated in an elaborate opinion of counsel upon the claim of Prince Giustiani to the Earldom of Newburgh,' Paris, 1818, 8vo. 14. 'Human Subornation; being an elementary Disquisition concerning the civil and spiritual Power and Authority to which the Creator requires the submission of every human being. Illustrated by references to occurrences in the agitation of . . . Catholic Emancipation,' London, 1824, 8vo.

He was not the compiler of a disreputable work attributed to him, entitled 'Crim. Con. Biography,' 2 vols., London, 1830, 12mo.

[Biogr. Dict. of Living Authors, 1816; Evans's Cat. of Engraved Portraits, *n.* 20387–9; Foley's Records, iv. 560, vii. 603; Gent. Mag. 1829, i. 374; Georgian Era, ii. 547; Martin's Privately Printed Books, 2nd edit. p. 200; Monthly Review, new ser. xiv. 261; Watt's Bibl. Brit.] T. C.

PLOWDEN, WALTER CHICHELE (1820–1860), consul in Abyssinia, youngest son of Trevor Chichele Plowden of the Bengal civil service, was born on 3 Aug. 1820, and educated at Dr. Evan's school, Hampstead. At the age of nineteen he entered the office of Messrs. Carr, Tagore, & Co., in Calcutta; but sedentary life was so uncongenial to him that he resigned in 1843, and embarked for England. At Suez he met Mr. J. T. Bell, and joined him in an expedition into Abyssinia to discover the sources of the White Nile. He remained in that country till 1847, and was shipwrecked in the Red Sea, on his way to England. In 1848 he was appointed consul in Abyssinia, with a mission to Ras Ali. He remained in the interior till February 1860, when he took leave of King Theodore. Near Gondar, on the Kaka river, he was attacked by a rebel chieftain, and was wounded and taken prisoner. He was ransomed by the authorities of Gondar on 4 March, and carried into the town, where he died of his injuries on 13 March 1860.

His manuscripts were forwarded to his brother, Trevor Chichele Plowden, by whom they were published as 'Travels in Abyssinia and the Galla Country,' 8vo, London, 1868.

[Preface to the Travels, and information kindly supplied by Mr. Trevor C. Plowden.] B. B. W.

PLUGENET, ALAN DE (*d.* 1299), baron, was son of Alan de Plugenet, by Alicia, sister of Robert Walerand (*d.* 1273); another account makes him son of Andrew de la Bere (G. E. C[OKAYNE], *Complete Peerage*, vi. 254). His family was settled at Preston Pluchenet in Somerset. He fought on the king's side in the barons' war, and was rewarded in 1265 with the manor of Haselberg, Northamptonshire, from the lands of William Marshall (BLAAUW, *Barons' War*, p. 300 *n.*; *Deputy-Keeper Publ. Rec.* 49th Rep. p. 137; MADOX, *Hist. Exchequer*). In 1267 his uncle Robert Walerand, whose brother's sons, Robert and John Walerand, were both idiots, granted him the reversion of Kilpeck Castle, Hereford, with other lands in Somerset, Dorset, and Wiltshire, for a yearly payment of 140*l.* and a sparrow-hawk (HOARE, *Hist. of Wiltshire*, Cawden, p. 25). Walerand had also granted Plugenet his estate at Haselberg, Somerset, for the yearly rent of one rosebud (*Feet of Fines*, p. 55, Somerset Record Soc.) Plugenet and his son had custody of the Walerand estates till the death of John Walerand in 1309, when Plugenet's son Alan was found the true heir (*Liber de Antiquis Legibus*, pp. lxvi–ii, Camd. Soc.; *Cal. Patent Rolls, Edward I*, 1281–92, pp. 12, 117, 462). Plugenet was governor of Dunster Castle in 1271. In 1282 he served in the Welsh war. In June 1287 he was sent to Wales, and continued there two years (*ib.* p. 271). By his oppressive conduct as king's steward he is alleged to have provoked the rising under Rhys ap Meredith in 1287, when Droselan Castle was captured by Edmund, earl of Lancaster (*Annales Monastici*, iii. 338; cf. *Flores Historiarum*, iii. 66). Plugenet was, however, entrusted with the duty of repairing the castle, and on the completion of the work was made its constable (*Cal. Pat. Rolls*, Edw. I, 1281–92, pp. 289, 293, 301, 320). On 24 Jan. 1292 he was present with the king at Westminster, and on 18 Aug. of that year was employed on a commission of gaol delivery at Exeter (*ib.* pp. 469, 520). In 1294 he was summoned for the war of Gascony, and in 1297 was one of the council for the young Prince of Wales during the king's absence in Flanders (RISHANGER, *Chron.* p. 179, Rolls Ser.) He died in 1299, having been summoned to parliament as a baron from 1292 to 1297. Rishanger (u.s.) describes him as a knight of tried discretion.

By his wife Joan he had a son Alan and a daughter Joan.

ALAN DE PLUGENET (1277–1319) served in Scotland in 1300, 1301, and 1303, and was knighted at the same time as the Prince of Wales, at Whitsuntide 1306. He again served in the Scottish wars from 1309 to 1311, from 1313 to 1317, and in 1319; he was summoned to parliament as a baron in 1311 (PALGRAVE, *Parliamentary Writs*, iv. 1299). In June 1315 his mother died, having directed that she should be buried at Sherborne. John de Drokensford [q. v.], the bishop, ordered Plugenet to comply with her wishes. Plugenet made the bishop's messenger eat the letter and wax, and for this outrage was summoned to Wells. He denied the charge, but admitted that he had the messenger so soundly beaten that in his terror he ate the letter without compulsion (DROKENSFORD, *Register*, pp. 88–9, Somerset Record Soc.) Plugenet died in 1319, and was buried at Dore Abbey; his tomb was inscribed:

Ultimus Alanus de Plukenet hic tumulatur;
Nobilis urbanus vermibus esca datur.

He left no issue by his wife Sybil, who in 1327 married Henry de Pembridge, and died in 1353 (*Cal. Patent Rolls, Edward III*, 1327–30, p. 169; *Cal. Inq. post mortem*, ii. 181). His sister, Joan de Bohun, was his heiress; she died in 1327, when her lands passed to Richard, son of Richard de la Bere, who was brother of the whole blood to her father (HOARE, *Hist. Wiltshire*, u.s.)

[Authorities quoted; Kirby's Quest for Somerset, pp. 2–5, 9, 25 (Somerset Record Society); Registrum Malmesburiense, ii. 246–8, Rolls Ser.; Dugdale's Monasticon Anglicanum, v. 554; Dugdale's Baronage, ii. 2–3; Lewis's History of Kilpeck; Battle Abbey Roll, iii. 21; Cal. Patent Rolls, 1292–1301, passim; Robinson's Castles of Herefordshire.] C. L. K.

PLUKENET, LEONARD (1642–1706), botanist, son of Robert Plukenet, and his wife Elizabeth, was born on 4 Jan. 1642. In early life he was a fellow-student of William Courten [q. v.] and of Robert Uvedale [q. v.], Pulteney suggests at Cambridge, but his name does not appear in the matriculation lists. Jackson (*Journ. Bot.* 1894, p. 248) believes, however, that it was at Westminster School under Dr. Busby. He soon practised as a physician in London, having apparently taken his M.D. degree abroad, and resided at St. Margaret's Lane, Old Palace Yard, Westminster, where he had a small botanic garden. He also had access to the gardens of other botanists, and owned a farm at Horn Hill, Hertfordshire. He published many works on botany at his own expense, and after 1689 his labours apparently attracted the interest of Queen Mary, who appointed him superintendent of the royal gardens at Hampton Court with the title of 'Royal Professor of Botany,' or 'Queen's Botanist.'

He died at Westminster on 6 July 1706, and was interred on the 12th in the chancel of St. Margaret's Church. According to the registers of St. Margaret's, his wife Letitia bore him thirteen children; Pulteney speaks of another son, Richard, who was a student at Cambridge in 1696 (cf. *Journ. Bot.* 1894, p. 248).

Plukenet's long series of volumes forms a continuous description of plants of all parts of the world. They contain 2,740 figures with descriptive letterpress. Though chiefly devoted to exotics, several British plants were first figured in his plates. To Plukenet John Ray [q. v.] was indebted for assistance in the arrangement of the second volume of his 'Historia Plantarum.' His labours were ill appreciated by his fellow-botanists, and in his later writings Plukenet evinces his sense of neglect by passing severe though not unjust strictures on Sir Hans Sloane and James Petiver [q. v.]

His 'Phytographia,' &c., 4 pts. 4to, London, 1691–2, delineates new and rare species of plants. Subsequent works catalogue the contents of his herbarium, which comprised eight thousand plants. Their titles are: 'Almagestum Botanicum,' &c., 8vo, London, 1696; 'Almagesti Botanici Mantissa,' &c., 4to, London, 1700; 'Amaltheum Botanicum,' &c., with an index to the whole series, 4to, London, 1705. A collected edition of all these works, in six volumes, made up out of the surplus copies, was issued in 1720 and reprinted in 1769; an 'Index Linnæanus,' identifying his figures with Linné's species, was published by Giseke in 1779.

Plukenet's herbarium forms part of the Sloane collection kept in the Botanical Department of the British Museum (Natural History), where some of Plukenet's manuscript is also preserved.

A portrait engraved by Collins appears in the 'Phytographia.'

[Pulteney's Sketches, ii. 18–29; Rees's Cyclopædia; Journ. Bot. 1882 pp. 338–42, 1894 pp. 247–8; Trimen and Dyer's Flora of Middlesex, p. 374.] B. B. W.

PLUMER, SIR THOMAS (1753–1824), master of the rolls, born on 10 Oct. 1753, was the eldest son of Thomas Plumer, of Lilling Hall, in the parish of Sheriff-Hutton in the North Riding of Yorkshire, some time a wine merchant in London, by his wife

Anne, daughter of John Thompson of Kirby, Yorkshire. He was educated at Eton and University College, Oxford, where he matriculated on 10 June 1771. While at the university he acquired the reputation of being 'one of the best scholars among the undergraduates' (MAURICE, *Memoirs of the Author of Indian Antiquities*, 1819–22, pt. ii. p. 25). He graduated B.A. in 1775, M.A. in 1778, and B.C.L. in 1783, was elected Vinerian scholar in 1777, and in June 1780 became a fellow of his college. Plumer entered Lincoln's Inn on 6 April 1769, and was admitted to chambers in No. 23 Old Buildings in July 1775. While pursuing his legal studies Plumer attended Sir James Eyre [q. v.] on his circuits, and frequently assisted him by taking down the evidence at the trials over which he presided. Having been called to the bar on 7 Feb. 1778, Plumer joined the Oxford and South Wales circuits, and in 1781 was appointed one of the commissioners of bankrupts.

In 1783 he was employed in the defence of Sir Thomas Rumbold [q. v.] at the bar of the House of Commons. The ability which he showed on this occasion led to his being retained in 1787 as one of the three counsel to defend Warren Hastings, his coadjutors being Edward Law (afterwards Baron Ellenborough, lord chief justice of England) and Robert Dallas (afterwards lord chief justice of the common pleas). On 23 Feb. 1792, and the four succeeding court days, Plumer made an elaborate and lucid speech in defence of Hastings with reference to the first article of the impeachment (BOND, *Speeches of the Managers and Counsel in the Trial of Warren Hastings*, 1860, vol. ii. pp. xliv, 685–946), and on 25 April 1793 he commenced his summing up of the evidence given on the part of the defendant on the second article, which occupied four days (*ib.* vol. iii. pp. xx, 295–496). Plumer was appointed a king's counsel on 7 Feb. 1793 (*London Gazette*, 1793, p. 107), and was elected a bencher of Lincoln's Inn in the Easter term following. In May 1796 he defended John Reeves, charged with publishing a seditious libel (HOWELL, *State Trials*, xxvi. 529–96), and in May 1798 James O'Coigley, Arthur O'Connor, and others, charged with high treason (*ib.* xxvi. 1191–1432, xxvii. 1–254). He was one of the counsel for the crown at the trial of Governor Wall for murder in January 1802 (*ib.* xxviii. 51–178), and at the trial of Edward Marcus Despard for high treason in February 1803 (*ib.* xxviii. 345–528). On 25 March 1805 he was appointed second justice on the North Wales circuit, and in 1806 successfully defended Lord Melville on his impeachment by the House of Commons, obtaining an acquittal for his client on all the charges preferred against him after a trial which lasted fifteen days (*ib.* xxix. 549–1482). In the same year he assisted Eldon and Perceval in the defence of the Princess of Wales against the charges brought against her, and in preparing the famous letter to the king of 2 Oct. 1806 in answer to the report of the 'Delicate Investigation.'

On the formation of the Duke of Portland's administration in the spring of 1807, Plumer was appointed solicitor-general. He was sworn into office on 11 April, and was knighted on the 15th (*London Gazette*, 1807, p. 497). At a by-election in May he was returned to the House of Commons for Downton, which he continued to represent until his promotion to the bench in 1813. He appears to have spoken for the first time in the House on 22 Feb. 1808 (*Parl. Debates*, 1st ser. x. 698), and on 11 March following he upheld the 'justice, policy, and legality' of the orders in council (*ib.* x. 1073). On 13 March 1809 he opposed the address to the crown with regard to the conduct of the Duke of York (*ib.* xiii. 415–20). During a debate on the criminal law in February 1810 Plumer declared that he was attached to the existing system of law, and 'extremely jealous in his views of any new theories' (*ib.* xv. 373), and in June following he opposed Grattan's motion to refer the Roman catholic petitions to a committee, being convinced that such a measure could 'lead to no practical good, but to much litigation and mischief' (*ib.* xvii. 274–94). He succeeded Sir Vicary Gibbs as attorney-general on 26 June 1812. In the spring of 1813 he opposed two of Romilly's measures for the amelioration of the criminal law, insisting that the severity of the existing laws was necessary for the security of the state (*ib.* xxv. 369–70, 582). He was appointed the first vice-chancellor of England on 10 April 1813, under the provisions of 53 George III, cap. 24, and was sworn a member of the privy council at Carlton House on 20 May following (*London Gazette*, 1813, i. 965). 'A worse appointment,' says Sir Samuel Romilly, 'than that of Plumer to be vice-chancellor could hardly have been made. He knows nothing of the law of real property, nothing of the law of bankruptcy, and nothing of the doctrines peculiar to courts of equity' (*Memoirs of Sir Samuel Romilly*, 1840, iii. 102). Through Plumer's exertions a grant was obtained from the treasury, by which a building appropriated to the use of the vice-chancellor was erected in Lincoln's

Inn. After presiding as vice-chancellor of England for nearly five years, he was promoted to the post of master of the rolls, in succession to Sir William Grant, on 7 Jan. 1818 (*London Gazette*, 1818, i. 77). He died at the Rolls House in Chancery Lane on 24 March 1824, aged 70, and was buried in the Rolls Chapel on 1 April following.

Plumer was an able pleader, a learned lawyer, but a heavy and prolix speaker. He was for several years one of the leaders on the Oxford circuit, and he had a large practice in the court of exchequer. He was a great authority on tithe questions, and he was 'perhaps better acquainted with the law as applied to elections than any other person in the kingdom' (Wilson, *Biogr. Index to the House of Commons*, 1808, p. 193). He does not appear to have taken any part in the numerous prosecutions instituted by Sir Vicary Gibbs while attorney-general, except in the 'Independent Whig' case, when he addressed the House of Lords in support of the sentence pronounced by the king's bench against Hart and White (Howell, *State Trials*, xxx. 1337–46). As a judge he was distinguished by the courtesy of his demeanour and the length of his judgments. 'Plumer,' says Romilly, 'has great anxiety to do the duties of his office to the satisfaction of every one, and most beneficially for the suitors; but they are duties which he is wholly incapable of discharging' (*Memoirs of Sir Samuel Romilly*, iii. 325). His judgments, 'though sneered at by some old chancery practitioners when they were delivered, are now,' says Campbell, 'read by the student with much profit, and are considered of high authority' (*Lives of the Lord Chancellors*, 1857, ix. 357–8). They are to be found for the most part in the 'Reports' of Maddock, George Cooper, John Wilson, Swanston, Jacob and Walker, Jacob and Turner, and Russell.

Plumer for some years held the post of king's serjeant in the duchy of Lancaster. He was a trustee of the British Museum, and a fellow of the Royal Society and of the Society of Antiquaries. He served as treasurer of Lincoln's Inn in 1800.

A portrait of Plumer, by Sir Thomas Lawrence, is in the possession of Mrs. Hall Plumer, the widow of a grandson. It has been engraved by H. Robinson.

Two of Plumer's speeches were printed: one on behalf of the directors against Fox's East India Bill in 'The Case of the East India Company as stated and proved at the Bar of the House of Lords on the 15 and 16 Days of December, 1783,' London, 1784, 8vo, and the other delivered in 1807 at the bar of the House of Lords in support of the petition of the West India planters and merchants against the second reading of the bill for the abolition of the slave trade, London, 1807, 8vo.

Plumer married, on 27 Aug. 1794, Marianne, eldest daughter of John Turton of Sugnall, near Eccleshall, Staffordshire, by whom he had five sons and two daughters. His widow died on 26 Nov. 1857 at Canons in the parish of Stanmore Parva, Middlesex, an estate which Plumer had purchased in 1811. One of his granddaughters became the wife of Sir Harry Smith Parkes [q. v.]

[Foss's Judges of England, 1864, ix. 32–6; Jerdan's National Portrait Gallery, 1830–4, vol. iii.; Walpole's Life of Spencer Perceval, 1874, i. 202–6; Twiss's Life of Lord Eldon, 1844, ii. 23–8, 240–3, 301; John Bell's Thoughts on the Proposed Alteration in the Court of Chancery, 1830, pp. 3–5; Shaw's History of Staffordshire, 1798, i. 133; Georgian Era, 1833, ii. 545–6; Law and Lawyers, 1840, ii. 84–5; Gent. Mag. 1794 pt. ii. p. 766, 1824 pt. i. p. 640, 1858 pt. i. p. 114; Ann. Reg. 1824, appendix to Chron. p. 217; Foster's Alumni Oxon. 1715–1886, iii. 1123; Lincoln's Inn Registers; Notes and Queries, 2nd ser. xii. 87, 214–15; Official Return of Lists of Members of Parliament, pt. ii. pp. 250, 266; Haydn's Book of Dignities, 1890; Brit. Mus. Cat.] G. F. R. B.

PLUMPTON, Sir WILLIAM (1404–1480), soldier, born 7 Oct. 1404, was eldest son of Sir Robert Plumpton (1383–1421) of Plumpton, Yorkshire, by Alice, daughter of Sir Godfrey Foljambe of Hassop, Derbyshire. His family had been settled at Plumpton from the twelfth century, and held of the earls of Northumberland as overlords. Accordingly the Earl of Northumberland had his wardship till he was of age. About 1427 he set out for the French wars; he was knighted before 1430, when he returned. He probably went to France again very shortly, as he is mentioned as one of the captains in the retinue of the Duke of Bedford in 1435. He was seneschal and master-forester of the honour and forest, and constable of the castle of Knaresborough from about 1439 to 1461, and in connection with this office he had serious trouble in 1441, when a fierce and sanguinary quarrel broke out between the tenants of the forest and the servants of Archbishop John Kemp [q. v.] as to payment of toll at fairs. On 20 Feb. 1441–2 he was appointed by the Earl of Northumberland seneschal of all his manors in Yorkshire with a fee of 10*l.* for life; the fee was doubled for good service in 1447. In 1448 he was sheriff for Yorkshire, and in 1452 for Nottinghamshire and Derbyshire. He continued closely connected with

the Percy family, and in 1456 joined the musters of the Earl of Northumberland for a raid into Scotland. This family connection drew him, like most of the northern gentlemen, to the Lancastrian side in the wars of the Roses. In 1460 he was a commissioner to inquire into the estates of the attainted Yorkists. In 1461 the series of letters addressed to Sir William Plumpton which forms part of the 'Plumpton Correspondence' begins. On 12 March 1460–1 King Henry wrote from York telling him to raise men from Knaresborough and come to him. The next day a second letter urged him to hasten. He joined the royal army and fought at Towton, where his son William was killed. Sir William either gave himself up or was taken prisoner, and decided to submit. He obtained a pardon from Edward IV on 5 Feb. 1461–2. For some time, however, he was not allowed to go into the north of England, and in 1463 was tried and acquitted on a charge of treason by a jury at Hounslow, Middlesex. He now recovered his offices of constable of the castle and forester of the forest of Knaresborough; but, like most of the people of the north, he must have made some move in the Lancastrian interest in 1471, as he secured a general pardon for all offences committed up to 30 Sept. 1471, and at the same time lost his offices at Knaresborough.

He died on 15 Oct. 1480. He married, first, some time after 20 Jan. 1415–16, the date of the marriage covenant, Elizabeth, daughter of Sir Bryan Stapilton of Carlton, Yorkshire; she died before 1451. By her Sir William had seven daughters, all of whom married, and two sons, Robert and William; Robert died in 1450, being betrothed to Elizabeth, daughter of Thomas, lord Clifford; upon his death Elizabeth married his brother William; the latter was killed at Towton in 1461, leaving two daughters. After the first wife's death, or perhaps before it, Sir William had two bastard sons, Robert and William. Great scandal was caused at a later date by his relations with Joan, daughter of Thomas Winteringham of Winteringham Hall, Knaresborough. In consequence, Sir William was summoned before the ecclesiastical court of York, where he appeared in 1467–1468, and declared that he had been privately married to the lady in 1451. After some delay the court decided in 1472 that this was true, and from that time Robert, the offspring of this marriage, was regarded as heir. To make all sure, his father made him a gift of his personal property.

This Sir Robert Plumpton (1453–1523) was involved in various disputes with his father's other heirs. He was knighted by the Duke of Gloucester, near Berwick, 22 Aug. 1482, when following his master, the Earl of Northumberland, but he supported Henry VII after he had secured the crown, and went to meet the king on his northern progress in the first year of his reign. He was also present at the coronation of Queen Elizabeth on 25 Nov. 1487. That he was trusted by the king may be gathered from the lease granted to him on 5 May 1488 of mills at Knaresborough and Kilinghale, and he took an active part in repressing the outbreaks in Yorkshire of April 1489 and May 1492; Henry thanked him in a letter which is printed among the 'Plumpton Correspondence.' Despite this evidence of his loyalty, Empson fixed his claws in the Plumpton inheritance, and raked up the old claims of the heirs-general of Sir William Plumpton. In 1502 the verdict went against Sir Robert; but he appealed to the king, who made him a knight of the body, and in 1503 he was protected from the results of the action. The dispute was not, however, finished; and when Henry VIII came to the throne, Sir Robert, who was penniless, was imprisoned in the counter. He was soon afterwards released and an arrangement made by which he was restored to his estate on an award. He died in the summer of 1523. He married, first, Agnes (*d.* 1504), daughter of Sir William Gascoigne of Gawthorp, Yorkshire; by her he had a large family, of whom William Plumpton was the eldest son. Sir Robert's second wife was Isabel, daughter of Ralph, lord Neville, by whom he does not appear to have left any issue.

The 'Plumpton Correspondence' was preserved in a manuscript book of copies which passed into the hands of Christopher Towneley about 1650, and remained among the Towneley MSS.; it consisted of letters written during the time of Sir William Plumpton and later members of his family down to 1551. It was edited for the Camden Society by Thomas Stapleton [q. v.] in 1838–9 (2 vols.); the letters illustrated by the editor by extracts from a manuscript in the same collection, the 'Coucher Book' of Sir Edward Plumpton.

[Plumpton Correspondence, ed. Stapleton (Camden Soc.); Wars of the English in France (Rolls Ser.), ed. Stevenson, ii. 433; Materials for the Hist. of Henry VII (Rolls Ser.), ii. 300.]

W. A. J. A.

PLUMPTRE, Miss ANNA or ANNE (1760–1818), author, born in 1760, was second daughter of Dr. Robert Plumptre [q. v.], president of Queens' College, Cambridge. Her brother, James Plumptre, is separately noticed. She was well educated and was

skilled in foreign languages, particularly in German. She commenced author with some slight articles in periodicals. The freethinking Alexander Geddes [q. v.] encouraged her. Her first book, a novel in two volumes, entitled 'Antoinette,' was published anonymously, but acknowledged in a second edition. Miss Plumptre was one of the first to make German plays known in London, and in 1798 and 1799 translated many of the dramas of Kotzebue, following up this work with a 'Life and Literary Career of Kotzebue,' translated from the German and published in 1801. From 1802 to 1805 she resided in France, and published her experiences in 1810 in the 'Narrative of a Three Years' Residence in France' (3 vols.) Miss Brightwell (*Memorials of Mrs. Opie*, p. 97) states that Miss Plumptre accompanied the Opies to Paris in August 1802. In 1814–15 Miss Plumptre visited Ireland, and again recorded her experiences in the 'Narrative of a Residence in Ireland,' published in 1817. It was ridiculed in the 'Quarterly' (vol. xvi.) by Croker (Smiles, *Memoirs of John Murray*, i. 342).

Miss Plumptre's other contributions to literature consist mainly of translations of travels from the French and German. She was well known as at once a democrat and an extravagant worshipper of Napoleon. In 1810 she declared that she would welcome him if he invaded England, because he would do away with the aristocracy and give the country a better government (Crabb Robinson, *Diary*, i. 156). One of her most intimate friends was Helen Maria Williams [q.v.], the poetess. Miss Plumptre died at Norwich on 20 Oct. 1818.

Other works by Anne Plumptre are: 1. 'The Rector's Son: a Novel,' 3 vols. 1798. 2. 'Pizarro, or the Spaniards in Peru: a Tragedy,' 1799. 3. 'Letters written from various Parts of the Continent between the years 1785 and 1794, containing a variety of Anecdotes relative to the Present State of Literature in Germany, and the celebrated German Literati, with an Appendix, from the German of Matthison,' 1799. 4. 'Physionomical travels, from the German of Musæus,' 3 vols. 1800. 5. 'Something New; or Adventures at Campbell House,' 3 vols. 1801. 6. 'Historical Relation of the Plague at Marseilles in 1720,' from the French manuscript of Bertrand, 1805. 7. 'The History of Myself and my Friend: a Novel,' 4 vols. 1812. 8. 'Travels in Southern Africa (1803–1806),' from the German of H. Lichtenstein, 1812; 2 vols. 1815. 9. 'Travels through the Morea, Albania, and other parts of the Ottoman Empire;' from the French of F. C. Pouqueville, M.D., 1813, 1826. 16. 'Voyages and Travels to Brazil, the South Sea, Camscatka, and Japan,' &c., from the German of Langsdorf, 2 vols. 1813–14. 11. 'Tales of Wonder, of Honour, and of Sentiment, Original and Translated,' 3 vols. 1818.

In the last work Miss Plumptre was aided by her sister, Annabella Plumptre (*fl.* 1795–1812), the third daughter of the family, who was the author on her own account of the following: 1. 'Montgomery, or Scenes in Wales: a Novel,' 2 vols. 2. 'The Mountain Cottage: a tale from the German.' 3. 'The Foresters: a play from the German of Iffland,' 1799. 4. 'Domestic Stories,' from the German of different authors. 5. 'The Western Mail: a Collection of Letters.' 6. 'The Guardian Angel,' a tale from the German of Kotzebue. 7. 'Stories for Children,' 1804. 8. 'Domestic Management, or the Health Cookery Book,' 1810; 2nd edit. 1812.

[Beloe's Sexagenarian, i. 363–7; Biogr. Dict. of Living Authors, 1816; Gent. Mag. 1818, ii. 571; Burke's Landed Gentry, 1894, ii. 1620; Allibone's Dictionary, ii. 1611.] E. L.

PLUMPTRE, CHARLES JOHN (1818–1887), barrister and writer on elocution, born on 28 March 1818, was elder brother of Edward Hayes Plumptre [q. v.], dean of Wells. After receiving an education at private schools and King's College, London, he was entered at Gray's Inn in May 1838, and was called to the bar in June 1844. In conjunction with George Harris he edited vols. xi. and xii. of 'The County Courts' Chronicle,' and, in conjunction with Mr. Serjeant Edward William Cox [q. v.], between 1850 and 1860 he established the first penny readings for the people. His fine presence and remarkable command of the modulations of a sweet and powerful voice led him to devote especial attention to the study and practice of elocution. He gradually withdrew from practice at the bar and devoted his chief attention to lecturing on his favourite art, especially at the universities and at the various theological colleges, where his instructions were highly valued. He held official appointments as lecturer on elocution both at Oxford and at King's College. In 1861 he published a course of lectures delivered at Oxford in 1860; these subsequently formed the basis of a large work, 'The Principles and Practice of Elocution' (London, 1881, 8vo), which was dedicated to the Prince of Wales, and has gone through five editions. He died on 15 June 1887.

[Times, 21 June 1887; Men at the Bar; Men of the Time, 1868; private information.] R. G.

PLUMPTRE, EDWARD HAYES (1821–1891), dean of Wells and biographer of Bishop Ken, came of a family originally of Nottingham [see PLUMPTRE, HENRY]. The branch to which Edward belonged subsequently removed to Fredville in Kent. He was born on 6 Aug. 1821, being the son of Edward Hallows Plumptre, a London solicitor. Charles John Plumptre [q. v.] was his brother. He was educated at home, and (after a brief stay at King's College, London) entered Oxford as a scholar of University College, of which his uncle, Frederick Charles Plumptre (1796–1870), was master from 1836 till his death. In 1844 he took a double first-class, alone in mathematics, and in classics with Sir George Bowen, Dean Bradley, and E. Poste. He was elected to a fellowship at Brasenose, which he resigned three years afterwards, on his marriage with Harriet Theodosia, sister of Frederick Denison Maurice [q. v.] For some years the influence of his brother-in-law was apparent in his religious views, but as he advanced in life he identified himself with no party. Ordained in 1846 by Bishop Wilberforce, he proceeded M.A. in 1847, and joined the staff of King's College, London. There his work mainly lay for twenty-one years, and he enlarged the scope of the institution by introducing evening classes. From 1847 to 1868 he was chaplain there, from 1853 to 1863 professor of pastoral theology, and from 1864 to 1881 professor of exegesis. He proved a most sympathetic teacher, and took a genuine interest in the future welfare of his pupils. He also took a leading part in promoting the higher education of women as a professor of Queen's College, Harley Street, where he held the office of principal during the last two years of his work there (1875–7).

Throughout this period he was also occupied in clerical work. From 1851 to 1858 he was assistant preacher at Lincoln's Inn, and in 1863 prebendary of St. Paul's. He was rector of Pluckley from 1869 and of Bickley from 1873. He was Boyle lecturer in 1866, and the lectures were afterwards published under the title of 'Christ and Christendom.' From 1869 to 1874 he was a member of the Old Testament revision committee, and from 1872 to 1874 Grinfield lecturer and examiner at Oxford.

In 1881 he resigned his work in London on becoming dean of Wells. He was an ideal dean, possessing a genuine talent for business, and being always ready to consider the suggestions of others. Not only the cathedral and the Theological College, but the city of Wells, its hospital, its almshouse, and its workhouse, commanded his service.

Meanwhile his pen was never idle. He wrote much on the interpretation of scripture, endeavouring to combine and popularise, in no superficial fashion, the results attained by labourers in special sections of the subject. He contributed to the commentaries known respectively as the 'Cambridge Bible,' the 'Speaker's Commentary,' that edited by Bishop Ellicott, and the 'Bible Educator.' He also wrote 'Biblical Studies,' 1870 (3rd edit. 1885), 'St. Paul in Asia' (1877), a 'Popular Exposition of the Epistles to the Seven Churches' (1877 and 1879), 'Movements in Religious Thought: Romanism, Protestantism, Agnosticism' (1879), and 'Theology and Life' (1884). His most remarkable theological work was 'The Spirits in Prison, and other studies on Life after Death' (1884 and 1885). The book comprises a review of previous teaching on the subject of eschatology. His characteristic sympathy with 'the larger hope' is moderated throughout by a characteristic caution. He had passed beyond the influence of Maurice, and, though his loyal admiration for his earlier teacher remained unchanged, he had rejected his conclusions.

In 1888 he issued a little work on 'Wells Cathedral and its Deans,' and in the same year appeared his 'Life of Bishop Ken.' Though diffuse, the book has something of the charm of Walton's 'Lives,' and breathes the still air of a cathedral. Its main defect is the occasional intrusion of conjectural or 'ideal' biography.

Plumptre published several volumes of verse. He had a keen perception of literary excellence, unappeasable ambition, and unwearied industry; but his gifts were hardly sufficient to insure him a place among the poets. 'Lazarus' and other poems appeared in 1864, 8vo (3rd edit. 1868); 'Master and Scholar,' which was warmly praised in the 'Westminster Review,' in 1866, 8vo; and 'Things New and Old' in 1884, 8vo. All his pieces are refined and earnest; few are really forcible. Several of Plumptre's hymns have been admitted into popular collections, and satisfy their not very exacting requirements. He also translated with much success the plays of Sophocles (1865) and of Æschylus (1868), and thus gave readers ignorant of Greek some adequate conception of the masterpieces of Attic drama. For twenty years he studied Dante, and his English version of Dante's work appeared as 'The Divina Commedia and Canzoniere of Dante Alighieri; with Biographical Introduction, Notes and Essays' (vol. i. 1886, 8vo, vol. ii. 1887). Plumptre's notes condense all that history or tradition can tell us of the

author. But the translation itself is hampered by a too strict adherence, in our stubborn tongue, to the metrical form of the original.

Plumptre died on 1 Feb. 1891 at the deanery of Wells, and was buried in the cathedral cemetery beside his wife, who had predeceased him on 3 April 1889. The marriage was childless.

[Obituary notices; Funeral Sermons by Canon Buckle and Principal Gibson; notice by the latter in the Diocesan Kalendar, 1892; Dean Spence's article in Good Words, April 1891; Julian's Dict. of Hymnology; Times, 12 Feb. 1891; personal knowledge.] R. C. B.

PLUMPTRE, HENRY (*d.* 1746), president of the Royal College of Physicians, was the second son of Henry Plumptre of Nottingham, by his second wife, Joyce (*d.* 1708), daughter of Henry Sacheverell of Barton, and widow of John Milward of Snitterton, Derbyshire. His grandfather, Huntingdon Plumptre, graduated B.A. from Trinity Hall, Cambridge, 1622, M.A. 1626, and M.D. 1631, was 'accounted the best physician at Nottingham,' and was author of a rare work, 'Epigrammaton Opusculum duobus Libellis distinctum,' London, 1629, 12mo, which he dedicated to Sir John Byron; one copy was presented to Francis Prujean [q. v.], and another to the library of St. John's College, Cambridge. He also translated Homer's 'Batrachomyomachia' into Latin verse (Wood, *Fasti*, ii. 194; *Memoirs of Colonel Hutchinson*, ed. Firth, passim; Nichols, *Lit. Anecdotes*, viii. 389; *Notes and Queries*, 3rd ser. viii. 470). The father Henry was implicated in a disturbance that arose out of James II's proceedings against the charter of Nottingham corporation, and at the trial his name afforded Jeffreys an opportunity for one of his brutal pleasantries. His elder son John was father of Robert Plumptre [q. v.]

Henry, born at Nottingham, was admitted a pensioner of Queens' College, Cambridge, on 19 Jan. 1697–8, and graduated B.A. in 1701–2, M.A. in 1705, and M.D. *per literas regias* in 1706. In the latter year he was one of those appointed by the university to carry a complimentary letter to the university of Frankfort on the occasion of its jubilee. On 15 Feb. 1702–3 he was elected fellow of his college, but vacated the office by not taking orders on 4 July 1707. He was admitted a candidate of the College of Physicians on 22 Dec. 1707, and fellow on 23 Dec. 1708. He delivered the Gulstonian lectures in 1711, the Harveian oration in 1722, and on 19 March 1732–3 was appointed Lumleian lecturer. He was censor in 1717, 1722, 1723, and 1726, registrar from 1718 to 1722, treasurer on 13 July 1725, and consiliarius in 1735, 1738, and 1739. He was named an elect on 5 May 1727, and served as president for six years from 1740 to 1745. He was also physician at St. Thomas's Hospital, a post he resigned in 1736. He died on 26 Nov. 1746 of an ulcer in his bladder. A portrait of Plumptre was presented by himself to the College of Physicians on 1 Oct. 1744. He was author of: 1. 'Dissertatio Medico-Physica de Carolinis Thermis,' Magdeburg, 1695, 4to; another edition, 1705, 4to. 2. 'Oratio Anniversaria Harvæana,' London, 1722, 4to. He is also said to have written a pamphlet entitled 'A serious Conference between Scaramouch and Harlequin,' with reference to the controversy then raging between Dr. Woodward and Dr. John Freind, and he devoted much time and energy to the fifth 'Pharmacopœia Londinensis' which appeared in 1746.

His son, Russell Plumptre (1709–1793), born on 4 Jan. 1709, was admitted pensioner of Queens' College, Cambridge, on 12 June 1728, proceeded M.B. 1733, and M.D. 1738; he was admitted candidate of the College of Physicians on 30 Sept. 1738, and fellow on 1 Oct. 1739. In 1741 he was appointed regius professor of physic at Cambridge. He died at Cambridge on 15 Oct. 1793. His library was sold in 1796 (Mason's *Gray*, 1827, p. 328).

[Authorities quoted; works in Brit. Mus. Library; Graduati Cantabr.; Munk's Coll. of Phys. ii. 24–5, 144; Rouse's Memoirs of Dr. Freind, 1731, p. 84; Gent. Mag. 1746 p. 613, 1793 ii. 963, 966; Nichols's Lit. Anecd. i. 586, ii. 668, iv. 236, v. 564, viii. 264, 389–90, ix. 556; Bentham's Ely, p. 280, App. p. 16; Thoroton's Nottinghamshire, ii. 80; Deering's Nottingham; Hasted's Kent, iii. 710; Berry's County Geneaologies, 'Kent;' Burke's Landed Gentry, 1894, ii. 1620; Notes and Queries, 3rd ser. viii. 470, x. 430.] A. F. P.

PLUMPTRE, JAMES (1770–1832), dramatist and divine, born in 1770, was the second son of Robert Plumptre [q. v.], president of Queens' College, Cambridge, by his wife, Anne Newcome. His sister Anna is separately noticed. James was educated at Dr. Henry Newcome's school at Hackney, where he took part in amateur theatricals, and acquired a strong taste for the drama. In 1788 he entered at Queens' College, Cambridge, but migrated to Clare Hall, whence he graduated B.A. in 1792, M.A. in 1795, and B.D. in 1808. In 1793 he was elected fellow of Clare. On 18 May 1812 he was presented to the living of Great Gransden, Huntingdonshire, which he held till his death there on 23 Jan. 1832. He was unmarried.

Plumptre devoted himself chiefly to dramatic literature. He wrote plays, advocated

the claims of the stage as a moral educator, and endeavoured to improve its tone. He also wrote some religious books. Besides pamphlets, letters, single sermons, and hymns, he published: 1. 'The Coventry Act; a Comedy,' 1793, 8vo. 2. 'A concise View of the History of Religious Knowledge,' 1794, 12mo. 3. 'Osway: a Tragedy,' 1795, 4to. 4. 'The Lakers: a Comic Opera,' 1798, 8vo. 5. 'A Collection of Songs . . . selected and revised,' 3 vols., 1806, 12mo. 6. 'Four Discourses relating to the Stage,' 1809, 8vo. 7. 'The Vocal Repository,' 1809, 8vo. 8. 'The English Drama purified,' 3 vols. 1812; a selection of expurgated plays. 9. 'Three Discourses on the Case of Animal Creation,' 1816, 12mo. 10. 'The Experienced Butcher,' 1816, 12mo. 11. 'Original Dramas,' 1818, 8vo. 12. 'A Selection from the Fables by John Gay,' 1823, 12mo. 13. 'One Hundred Fables in Verse, by various Authors,' 1825, 8vo. 14. 'Robinson Crusoe, edited by Rev. James Plumptre,' 1826; republished in 1882 by the S.P.C.K. 15. 'A Popular Commentary on the Bible,' 2 vols. 1827, 8vo.

PLUMPTRE, JOHN (1753–1825), dean of Gloucester, cousin and brother-in-law of the preceding, born in 1753, was the eldest son of Septimus, younger brother of Robert Plumptre [q. v.] He was educated at Eton and King's College, Cambridge, where he was elected fellow in 1775, graduated B.A. in 1777, and M.A. in 1780. In 1778 he was presented to the vicarage of Stone, Worcestershire, in 1787 was elected prebendary of Worcester, in 1790 rector of Wichenford, and in 1808 dean of Gloucester. He died on 26 Nov. 1825, having married his cousin Diana, daughter of Robert Plumptre. She died on 18 June 1825, leaving three sons. Plumptre was a good classical scholar, and published: 1. 'Ecloga Sacra Alexandri Pope, vulgo Messia dicta, Græce reddita,' 1795, 4to; 2nd edit. 1796, to which was appended 'Inscriptio sepulchralis ex celeberrima elegia Thomæ Gray [etiam Græce reddita].' 2. 'Miltonis Poema Lycidas Græce redditum,' 1797, 4to. 3. 'The Elegies of C. Pedo Albinovanus . . . with an English version,' London, 1807, 12mo. From the place of publication it would seem that he was also author of 'The Principles of Natural and Revealed Religion,' 2 vols. Kidderminster, 1795, 8vo, which is anonymous, and has been attributed to his cousin, James Plumptre.

[Works in Brit. Mus. Library; Gent. Mag. 1825 i. 651, ii. 646, 1832 i. 369; Biogr. Dict. of Living Authors, 1816; Biogr. Dram. vol. i. pt. ii. p. 575; Pantheon of the Age; McClintock and Strong's Cyclop.; Foster's Index Eccl.; Forster's Life, i. 342; Le Neve's Fasti, i. 445; Allibone's Dict. of English Lit.; Burke's Landed Gentry, 1894, ii. 1620; Notes and Queries, 1st ser. x. 104, 2nd ser. ix. 66.] A. F. P.

PLUMPTRE, ROBERT (1723–1788), president of Queens' College, Cambridge, was youngest of ten children of John Plumptre, a gentleman of moderate estate in Nottinghamshire, and was grandson of Henry Plumptre [q. v.] He was educated by Dr. Henry Newcome at Hackney, and matriculated as a pensioner of Queens' College, Cambridge, on 11 July 1741. He proceeded B.A. 1744, M.A. 1748, D.D. 1761, and on 21 March 1745 was elected fellow of his college. In 1752 (19 Oct.) he was instituted to the rectory of Wimpole, Cambridgeshire, on the presentation of Lord-chancellor Hardwicke; at the same time he held the vicarage of Whaddon. In 1756 Lord Hardwicke made him prebendary of Norwich. In 1760 he was elected president of his college, and in 1769 professor of casuistry. These offices, together with his preferments, he held till his death. He was vice-chancellor 1760–1 and 1777–1778.

Dr. Plumptre interested himself in the history of his college, and left some manuscript collections for it. In the university he supported the movement inaugurated by Dr. John Jebb (1736–1786) [q. v.] in favour of annual examinations, and was a member of the syndicate appointed on 17 Feb. 1774 to devise a scheme for carrying them out, which was rejected on 19 April in the same year. He is also stated to have been in favour of granting relief to the clergy, who in 1772 petitioned against subscription to the thirty-nine articles. He published in 1782 a pamphlet called 'Hints respecting some of the University Officers,' of which a second edition appeared in 1802. Latin poems by him occur among the congratulatory verses published by the university in 1761 on the occasion of the marriage of George III in 1762, on the birth of a Prince of Wales, and in 1763 on the restoration of peace. These compositions show that he was a respectable scholar, and that the story of his having made false quantities in his vice-chancellor's speech, which were strung into the line—

Rogĕrus immĕmor Robĕrtum denōtat hebētem —

is probably a calumny.

Dr. Plumptre died at Norwich on 29 Oct. 1788. There is a tablet to his memory on the south side of the presbytery. There is a portrait of him in the president's lodge, Queens' College. He married, in September 1756, Anne, second daughter of Dr. Henry Newcome, his former schoolmaster. By her he had ten children. His son James and two

of his daughters, Anne and Annabella, are separately noticed [see under PLUMPTRE, ANNA].

[Gent. Mag. vol. lviii. (for 1788); Dyer's Hist. of Univ. of Cambridge, i. 125, ii. 158; Cooper's Annals, iv. 370; Wordsworth's Scholæ Academicæ, p. 106.] J. W. C-K.

PLUMRIDGE, SIR JAMES HANWAY (1787–1863), vice-admiral, born in 1787, entered the navy in September 1799 on board the Osprey sloop on the home station. He afterwards served in the Leda in the expedition to Egypt, with Captain George Hope, whom he followed to the Defence, and in her he was present in the battle of Trafalgar. He was then for a few months in the Melpomene with Captain (afterwards Sir Peter) Parker (1785–1814) [q. v.], and again with Hope in the Theseus. On 20 Aug. 1806 he was promoted to the rank of lieutenant, and served continuously during the war, in (among other ships) the Melpomene in 1809, and the Menelaus in 1810 (again with Parker) and in the Caledonia as flag-lieutenant to Sir Edward Pellew, afterwards Viscount Exmouth [q. v.] On 7 June 1814 he was promoted to the command of the Crocus sloop, and from her, in July, he was appointed to the Philomel, in which he went to the East Indies. In 1817 he returned to England as acting-captain of the Amphitrite. The promotion was not confirmed, and from 1818 to 1821 he commanded the Sappho brig at St. Helena, and afterwards on the Irish station. He was advanced to post rank on 9 Oct. 1822. From 1831 to 1835 he commanded the Magicienne frigate in the East Indies, from 1837 to 1841 was superintendent of the Falmouth packets, and from 1842 to 1847 was storekeeper of the ordnance. From 1841 to 1847 he was M.P. for Falmouth. In 1847 he was appointed to the Cambrian frigate for service in the East Indies, and on 13 Oct. was ordered to wear a broad pennant as second in command on the station. He returned to England towards the end of 1850, and on 7 Oct. 1852 was promoted to be rear-admiral. In 1854, with his flag in the Leopard, he commanded the flying squadron in the Baltic, and especially in the Gulf of Bothnia. In the following February he was appointed superintendent of Devonport dockyard, and on 5 July was nominated a K.C.B. On 28 Nov. 1857 he was promoted to be vice-admiral. He had no further service, and died at Hopton Hall in Suffolk on 29 Nov. 1863. He was three times married, and left issue.

[O'Byrne's Nav. Biogr. Dict.; Navy Lists; Times, 2 and 3 Dec. 1863; Earp's Hist. of the Baltic Campaign.] J. K. L.

PLUNKET, CHRISTOPHER, second EARL OF FINGALL (*d.* 1649), was the eldest son of Lucas Plunket, styled Lucas Mór, tenth lord Killeen, created Earl of Fingall on 26 Sept. 1628, by his second wife, Susanna, fifth daughter of Edward, lord Brabazon. His father died in 1637, and on 20 March that year Plunket received special livery of his estates. He took his seat in the Irish parliament on 16 March 1639, and was a member of several committees for privileges and grievances. On the outbreak of the rebellion in October 1641, he endeavoured, like the nobility and gentry of the Pale generally, to maintain an attitude of neutrality between the government and the northern party, and on 16 Nov. was appointed a commissioner to confer with all persons in arms, 'with a view to suspend for some time the sad effects of licentiousness and rapine, until the kingdom was put in a better posture of defence.' His behaviour caused him to be mistrusted by government, and on 17 Nov. he was proclaimed an outlaw. He thereupon took a prominent part in bringing about an alliance between the Ulster party and the nobility and gentry of the Pale. He was present at the meeting at the Hill of Crofty, and subsequently at that at the Hill of Tara, where he was apppointed general of the horse for the county of Meath. His name is attached to the principal documents drawn up by the confederates in justification of their taking up arms. He was a member of the general assembly, and, by taking the oath of association against the papal nuncio Rinuccini in June 1648, proved his fidelity to the original demands of the confederates; but otherwise he played an inconspicuous part in the history of the rebellion. He was taken prisoner at the battle of Rathmines on 2 Aug. 1649, died in confinement in Dublin Castle a fortnight later, and was buried in St. Catherine's Church on 18 Aug. He was seven times indicted for high treason, and his estates were confiscated by the act for the speedy settlement of Ireland on 12 Aug. 1652.

Plunket married Mabel, daughter of Nicholas Barnewall, first viscount Kingsland, who survived him, and married, in 1653, Colonel James Barnewall, youngest son of Sir Patrick Barnewall. His eldest son and heir, Luke, third earl of Fingall, was restored to his estates and honours by order of the court of claims in 1662.

[Lodge's Peerage, ed. Archdall, vi. 185–6; Gilbert's History of the Confederation and History of Contemporary Affairs (Irish Archæological Society). In the article in Webb's Compendium of Irish Biography, Plunket is con-

founded with his kinsman, Colonel Richard Plunket, son of Sir Christopher Plunket of Donsoghly.] R. D.

PLUNKET, JOHN (1664–1738), Jacobite agent, born in Dublin in 1664, was educated at the Jesuits' College at Vienna. He was a Roman catholic layman, and he was sometimes known under the alias of Rogers. He was for over twenty years in the service of the leading Jacobites, either as a spy or diplomatic agent, and his wide personal acquaintance with the statesmen of many countries illustrated the facility with which Jacobite agents approached men of the highest position. By generals and divines, by English, French, and Dutch ministers, he was received with politeness, plied with anxious inquiries about the health of James, and dismissed with promises of support, not perhaps sincere, but always fervent. The hopes of the Jacobites were naturally raised by the rout of the whigs in England in 1710. A number of the party were convinced that Harley was at heart a Jacobite, and that the negotiations which commenced with France in the autumn of 1711 were a preliminary to secret negotiations with the Pretender. Plunket therefore thought to improve the position of his employers by revealing to the tory ministry fictitious whig machinations against the success of the peace. Prince Eugène came to England in January 1712, and excited much uneasiness by his frequent conferences held at Leicester House with Marlborough, the imperial envoy (Gallas), the leading Hanoverians, and the whig opponents of the peace. Accordingly, in March 1712, Plunket sent to Harley, now Earl of Oxford, two forged letters purporting to have been written by Eugène, and sent to Count Zinzendorf, the imperial ambassador at The Hague, for transmission to Vienna. According to these letters, outrages in London and the assassination of the tory chiefs were to be the means employed to upset the government and frustrate the peace. The forged letters did not for a moment deceive Oxford. They created, however, strong prejudice against Prince Eugène in influential quarters in England, and were skilfully used by St. John to convince Torcy and the French negotiators, newly assembled at Utrecht, of the danger the ministry ran in trying to conclude peace against the wishes of a powerful faction.

Meanwhile Plunket, disgusted by the incredulity of Oxford, brought his pretended revelations before Lord-keeper Harcourt and the Duke of Buckinghamshire, by whom they were submitted to the privy council. On 8 April Plunket was summoned, and, in answer to much questioning, stated that he had derived his information through a clerk in Zinzendorf's suite at The Hague. He was dismissed with a half-contemptuous direction to go over to Holland and bring back his friend. Though he must have known the facts, Swift treats the libels as substantially true in his flagrantly partisan 'Four closing Years of Queen Anne,' while Macpherson prints them, and makes similar deductions, in his 'Original Papers.' After a further period of foreign travel and intrigue, during which he made more than one visit to Rome and had several interviews with the Pretender, Plunket returned to England in 1718, and five years later was charged with complicity in Layer's plot for seizing the Tower of London [see LAYER, CHRISTOPHER]. He was arrested by special warrant in January 1723, as he was about to leave his lodgings in Lambeth. He was proved to have written letters to Middleton, Dillon, and other prominent Jacobites, urging them to secure the co-operation of the regent of France at any price, and promising a wide support in England; there was also evidence that he had endeavoured to corrupt some sergeants in the British army. The bill for inflicting certain pains and penalties upon John Plunket was read in the House of Commons a second time on 28 March 1723. Plunket made no defence. Subsequently, before the House of Lords, he tried to establish that he was a person of no consideration in Jacobite counsels, a contention which derived support from his repellently ugly appearance, but was conclusively disproved by his correspondence. Eventually Plunket was confined as a state prisoner in the Tower until July 1738, when 'at the public expense he was removed into private lodgings and cut for the stone by Mr. Cheselden' [see CHESELDEN, WILLIAM]. The operation failed owing to Plunket's advanced age, and he died in James Street, near Red Lion Street, in the following August. He was buried in the churchyard of St. Pancras. John is to be carefully distinguished from his cousin, Matthew Plunket, 'serjeant of invalids,' a man of the lowest character, who gave damning evidence against his old crony, Christopher Layer.

[Hist. Reg. 1723 passim, 1738 p. 32; Wyon's Hist. of the Reign of Queen Anne, ii. 368; Stanhope's Hist. of Engl. 1839, i. 75; Coxe's Life of Marlborough, 1848, iii. 289; Macpherson's Original Papers, ii. 284; Boyer's Annals, passim; Le-grelle's Succession d'Espagne, v. 600–40; Dumont's Lettres Historiques, 1710; Mémoires de Torcy, 1757, ii. 271–4; Swift's Four closing Years of Queen Anne; Bolingbroke's Works, 1798, vol. v.; Doran's Jacobite London; Howell's State Trials, vol. xvi.; Cobbett's Parl. Hist. viii. 54.] T. S.

PLUNKET, NICHOLAS (*fl.* 1641), compiler, is known only as author of a contemporary account of affairs in Ireland in 1641, which Carte frequently cites in his 'Life of Ormonde.' 'It,' wrote Carte, 'would make a very large volume in folio, and is a collection of a vast number of relations of passages that happened in the Irish wars, made by a society of gentlemen who lived in that time, and were eye-witnesses of many of those passages.' In 1741, the compiler's grandson, Henry Plunket, co. Meath, issued proposals for printing by subscription 'A faithful History of the Rebellion and Civil War in Ireland from its beginning, in the year 1641, to its conclusion, written by Nicholas Plunket, esq., and communicated to Mr. Dryden, who revised, corrected, and approved it.' The subscription was one guinea per copy. The book, it was stated, would 'contain about 130 sheets, printed in a neat letter.' In Harris's work on the 'Writers of Ireland,' issued in 1746, Plunket's book was mentioned as still unpublished. No more was long heard of it, and portions of the manuscript appear to have been subsequently lost or destroyed. About 1830 a fragment of the manuscript came, with some of the Plunket estates, into the possession of General Francis Plunket Dunne, M.P. for the King's County. An account of this fragment by the present writer was printed in the description of the Plunket manuscript in the second report of the Royal Commission on Historical Manuscripts. Carte seems to have somewhat over-estimated the value and impartiality of the manuscript.

[Carte's Life of Ormonde, 1736, vol. i.; Harris's Writers of Ireland, 1746; Rep. of Royal Comm. on Hist. MSS. 1871.] J. T G.

PLUNKET, OLIVER (1629–1681), Roman catholic archbishop of Armagh and titular primate of Ireland, was born at Loughcrew in Meath. His father's name is nowhere mentioned, but he was nearly related on that side to Christopher Plunket, second earl of Fingall [q. v.], and on his mother's to the Dillons, earls of Roscommon. He was also connected with his namesake, the sixth Lord Louth, and with Richard Talbot [q. v.] and his brother Peter [q. v.] He was educated from infancy to his sixteenth year by Lord Fingall's brother, Patrick Plunket, titular abbot of St. Mary's, Dublin, and afterwards bishop of Ardagh and Meath successively. In 1645 he accompanied Father Scarampi to Rome, narrowly escaping capture by pirates, or perhaps parliamentary cruisers, in the English Channel. In Flanders they fell among thieves, but an unnamed samaritan provided a ransom. On his arrival at Rome Plunket studied rhetoric for about a year under Professor Dandoni, and afterwards entered the Irish or Ludovisian College, then under jesuit control. There he remained eight years, becoming a proficient in mathematics, theology, and philosophy. It was a rule of the foundation that priests on completing their course should return to Ireland, but in July 1654 Plunket begged leave of Nickel, the general of the jesuits, to continue his studies among the oratorians at San Girolamo della Carità. This was granted on the understanding that he was to go to Ireland at any moment when ordered by the general, or others his superiors. From 1657 to 1669 Plunket filled the chair of theology at the Propaganda College, and his learning was utilised by the congregation of the Index. Among his friends were Scarampi, the oratorian, who befriended Plunket until October 1656, when he died of the plague, and Cardinal Pallavicini, the historian of the council of Trent from a point of view opposite to Sarpi's.

At the end of 1668 there were but two Roman catholic bishops resident in Ireland, of whom Patrick Plunket of Ardagh was one, his old pupil Oliver being his agent at Rome. In January 1669 Peter Talbot was appointed to Dublin, the sees of Cashel, Tuam, and Ossory being filled at the same time. All the new prelates agreed that Plunket should represent them at Rome, and he thus became a sort of general solicitor for Irish causes. He showed much zeal against Peter Walsh [q. v.] and his party, and was on friendly terms with his cousin, Archbishop Talbot, but was not one of those whom the latter recommended for the see of Armagh. Wood (*Life*, ii. 182) tells an unlikely story about an intrigue in Plunket's favour. There were objections to all the candidates named, and Clement IX cut the controversy short by saying, 'Why discuss the uncertain, when the certain is before us? Here we have a man of approved virtue, consummate doctrine, and long experience, conspicuous for his qualifications in the full light of Rome. I make Oliver Plunket archbishop of Armagh and primate of Ireland, by my apostolic authority.' The formal nomination was on 9 July 1669, the brief dated 3 Aug., and on 30 Nov. Plunket was consecrated at Ghent by the bishop of that see, one of whose assistants was Nicholas French [q. v.] of Ferns. Plunket reached London in November, and remained there till his departure for Ireland in the early spring of 1670. The pallium, which was granted on 28 July of that year, followed

him to his own country. He had been twenty-five years in Rome.

Francis Barberini was at this time cardinal-protector of Ireland, and his letters secured Plunket a good reception from Queen Catherine of Braganza. Her almoner, Philip Thomas Howard [q. v.], lodged him secretly for ten days in his own apartment at Whitehall, and showed him the town. In February 1670 Plunket left London for Holyhead, the roads being almost impassable from snow, and reached Dublin about the middle of March after a ten hours' sail. Lord Fingall and other magnates of Plunket's name offered hospitality, and he accepted that of Lord Louth, whose house was conveniently placed for his work. It appears from a letter of Lord Conway's (*Rawdon Papers*, letter cvi.) that the king himself gave private information to John Robartes, afterwards first earl of Radnor [q. v.], the viceroy, that Plunket was lurking in Ireland; but this was before his consecration at Ghent, and it is probable that Charles ordered a search only because he knew that it would be fruitless. John, lord Berkeley of Stratton [q. v.], who succeeded Robartes as viceroy, reached Ireland in April, and from him neither Plunket nor Talbot had anything to fear. Plunket was indeed accused of accepting too many invitations to Dublin Castle, but he said that he could not decently refuse, especially as Lady Berkeley and Chief-secretary Lane were 'secretly catholics' (Brady). He was even allowed to set up a school in Dublin under jesuit management, and he lost no opportunity of praising Berkeley's tolerance and kindness. Plunket's enemies suggested that he was on too friendly terms with his protestant rival, Primate James Margetson [q. v.], but with him it was not easy to quarrel.

Arthur Capel, earl of Essex [q. v.], succeeded Berkeley in 1672. His protestantism was undoubted, but he had probably no wish to persecute; and Plunket wrote to Oliver, the general of the jesuits, that the viceroy was a 'wise man, prudent and moderate, and not inferior to his predecessor in good will towards me' (*Hist. MSS. Comm.* 10th Rep. App. pt. v. p. 361). His plan was to encourage dissensions among the Roman catholic clergy, and in particular the dispute concerning the precedence of their sees between Plunket and Talbot (*Spicilegium Ossoriense*, ii. 22; Russell and Prendergast, *Report on Carte Papers*, p. 126).

Plunket's labours in his diocese were unceasing. In the first four years of his mission he confirmed 48,655 persons, some of them sixty years old, and this activity was never relaxed. His energies were not even confined to Ireland, for he visited the Hebrides in 1671, with some help from Lord Antrim, and in spite of the house of Argyll. His account of this mission is unfortunately lost. In ecclesiastical politics Plunket was an ultramontane, favouring the jesuits, scouting Peter Walsh and the opportunists, and carefully nipping Jansenism in the bud. In the interminable disputes between the Franciscan and Dominican orders he was disposed to favour the latter. The unfrocked, or at least disgraced, friars who incurred his censure and subsequently swore away his life were Franciscans. Irregularities of all kinds he sternly repressed, and he did what he could for education in the face of immense difficulties. The revenue from his see was only 62*l.* in good years, and sometimes it fell to 5*l.* 10*s.*; nor did he get much outside help. Charles II allowed him 200*l.* in 1671. In 1679 he wrote that he had not received quite 40*l.* altogether from Rome, that is for his own use; but several sums passed through his hands for educational and other purposes, which were always carefully accounted for. He never had a house of his own, and was often glad to eat oatcake and milk.

Plunket was not on very cordial terms with Archbishop Talbot. He presided at the national synod in Dublin in June 1670, which Talbot attended, but the ancient dispute about precedence between the two chief archiepiscopal sees was soon revived. Early in 1671 it was proposed to send the archbishop's brother Richard to England as agent at court for the Irish Roman catholics, and the archbishop subscribed 10*l.* Plunket offered to give a like sum if the clergy of his diocese would raise it, but this they refused to do. In 1672 Plunket published a treatise in English under the title 'Jus Primatiale,' &c., in which he claimed pre-eminence for his own see. Talbot was much aggrieved, and wrote an answer in Latin, entitled 'Primatus Dublinensis,' &c., which was published at Lisle in 1674. In the established church of Ireland the supremacy of Armagh had long been fully acknowledged. Baldeschi, secretary of the propaganda, pithily pronounced that he of Armagh kept his saddle —'L'Armacano sta a cavallo' —but the controversy was not finally settled until long afterwards. Plunket was engaged as late as 1678 on a rejoinder to Talbot's treatise, but it never saw the light.

The agitation in England which led to the passing of the Test Act, and the subsequent agitation against the Duke of York, forced the Irish government into repressive measures. Roman catholics were excluded from the corporations, while their bishops and regular clergy were ordered to leave the

kingdom. At the beginning of 1674 Plunket thought it prudent to hide, and to write in the name of Thomas Cox. One Sunday in January, after vespers, he travelled through snow and hail to the house of a country gentleman whose reduced circumstances left him little to fear from the recusancy laws. After some months the persecution slackened, and on 23 Sept. he ventured to write officially in his own name to his archiepiscopal brother of Tuam, but the letter is addressed to 'Mr. James Lynch.' Archbishop Lynch was himself driven into exile, but Plunket was well thought of in high official quarters, and was not seriously molested (*Memoir*, p. 207). When Ormonde succeeded Essex as viceroy in 1677, there was for a while little change in Plunket's position. Titus Oates made his first depositions respecting the 'Popish Plot' in September 1678, and in October Archbishop Talbot, who had been allowed to return to Ireland, was in consequence consigned to the prison where he died. In November Plunket went to Dublin to attend the deathbed of his old master and namesake, the bishop of Meath, and on 6 Dec. he was committed to the castle.

Plunket was kept for about six weeks in the castle in solitary confinement, but nothing appeared against him, and the rule was soon relaxed. MacMoyer and his fellow-perjurers, who accused Plunket of sharing in the Irish branch of the 'Popish Plot,' went over to England, and carefully rehearsed their part, returning to Ireland with instructions from the politicians who managed the plot. Special orders were sent that the prisoner should be tried by an exclusively protestant jury. Ormonde had the venue laid at Dundalk at the July assizes, 1680. This was in Plunket's own diocese, where he and his accusers were equally well known, and the result was that no witnesses were forthcoming. The trial was necessarily postponed, and in October orders came that it should take place in London. There were precedents for such a course, notably that of Connor, lord Maguire [see MAGUIRE, CONNOR, 1616–1645]. Plunket had nearly exhausted his slender resources by paying the exorbitant charges of his Dublin gaoler, and was brought to London at the public expense. He arrived between 28 Oct. and 6 Nov., when the committee for examinations allowed him pen, ink, and paper. Two days later he petitioned the king and the House of Lords that he might be maintained in prison, and that his servant might be allowed access to him. Richardson, the governor of Newgate, reported a conversation in which he seemed to acknowledge that there was a plot of some kind in Ireland, but nothing was elicited from him at the bar of the lords. On 7 Jan. 1680–1 he was allowed to send to Ireland for some money of his—less than 100*l.*—which was in Sir Valentine Browne's hands (*Hist. MSS. Comm.* 11th Rep. App. ii. 168).

One grand jury refused to find a bill because the witnesses contradicted each other, but a second was more easily convinced, or practice may have made MacMoyer and his associates more plausible. Plunket lay in Newgate until 3 May 1681, when he was arraigned in the king's bench. He demurred to the jurisdiction, on the ground of his previous arraignment in Ireland, but this was overruled, and the trial at his request was fixed for 8 June, to enable him to bring over evidence. This apparently liberal respite was useless, for the Irish courts refused to compromise their independence by forwarding records without direct orders from the crown, and the English judges refused to receive parole evidence as to previous convictions of the witnesses. There were also delays from bad roads and want of money, and Plunket had to meet the charge of high treason without witnesses and without counsel. Chief-justice Pemberton, who had just succeeded Scroggs, and who afterwards defended the seven bishops, behaved with more decency, though scarcely with more fairness, than his predecessor. The puisne judge Thomas Jones (*d.* 1692) [q. v.] and William Dolben (*d.* 1694) [q. v.] were also severe on the prisoner. Sir Robert Sawyer [q. v.] conducted the case as attorney-general, with Finch, Jeffreys, and Maynard. The case against him was that he had conspired to bring a large French army to Ireland. For that purpose, it was said, he had collected money, and Carlingford was to be the place of disembarkation. As Plunket pointed out, one had only to look at a map of Ireland to see that no foreign enemy would go to Carlingford. The money collected by him was for the service of his church, and he had never had any communication with the French government. Plunket freely confessed that he had done everything that an archbishop of his church was bound to do, and that there might be matter for a *præmunire*. As for treason, the evidence, as we now read it, is so absurd that it is hard to understand his conviction by the jury after a quarter of an hour's deliberation.

After conviction Plunket solemnly said, 'I was never guilty of any of the treasons laid to my charge, as you will hear in time, and my character you may receive from my Lord-chancellor of Ireland [Michael Boyle], my Lord Berkeley, my Lord Essex, and the Duke of Ormonde.' Essex told the king that Plunket was innocent, and that the evi-

dence against him could not be true. Charles retorted that Essex might have saved him by saying this at the trial, but that he himself dared not pardon any one. Plunket was hanged, drawn, and quartered at Tyburn on 1 July. On the scaffold he read a dignified speech, denying what had been sworn against him, and pointing out the flaws in the evidence. A postscript was affixed, in which he declared that he had made no mental reservation or evasion, but employed words 'in their usual sense and meaning, as protestants do when they discourse with all candour and sincerity.' His dying speech was at once printed and circulated.

'Lord Essex told me,' says Burnet, 'that this Plunket was a wise and sober man . . . in due submission to the government, without engaging into intrigues of state . . . the foreman of the grand jury, who was a zealous protestant, told me, they contradicted one another evidently . . . he was condemned, and suffered very decently, expressing himself in many particulars as became a bishop.' Charles Fox, in his historical fragment, declared that of his 'innocence no doubt could be entertained.' In Dalrymple's 'Memoirs' Plunket is called 'the most innocent of men.'

Extraordinary honour has been paid to Archbishop Plunket's remains. The head was sent to Cardinal Howard at Rome, and by him presented to Archbishop Hugh MacMahon, who brought it to Ireland about 1722. It is still preserved in the Dominican convent at Drogheda, which was founded in that year by the archbishop's grand-niece, Catherine Plunket. Father Corker, the chief of the English Benedictines, who was in Newgate with Plunket, had the body buried first in the churchyard of St. Giles-in-the-fields; two years later it was exhumed and carried to Germany to the Benedictine Abbey of St. Adrian and St. Denis at Lamspringe, near Hildesheim, and there it remained until the Prussian government expelled the English monks in 1803. It was then placed in the churchyard, but brought to England in 1883, when it was placed in St. Gregory's monastery, Downside, near Bath. Father Corker employed a surgeon named Ridley to cut off the arms below the elbows. One of these severed limbs was long preserved at Sarnsfield Court, Herefordshire, and is now at the Franciscan convent, Taunton. When the body was removed from Lamspringe some bones were extracted and left there as relics.

There is a portrait of Plunket in the Drogheda nunnery, said to have been painted in prison, 'in the dress peculiar to archbishops of that time, with long flowing hair and beard.' A portrait painted by G. Murphy is in the National Portrait Gallery, London, and has been engraved by Vander Vaart; other engravings by Luttrell, Collins, Dunbar, and Lowndes are mentioned by Bromley. Another portrait is in the Bodleian Library.

[Cardinal Moran has collected most of the facts and many of the documents in his Memoir of Archbishop Plunket, and in his Spicilegium Ossoriense. The latter contains originals of which the former gives translations or extracts. Other letters are in De Burgo's Hibernia Dominicana, 1762, and in the 7th and 10th Reports of the Hist. MSS. Comm.; Carte's Ormonde; Stuart's Armagh; D'Alton's Hist. of Drogheda; Archbishop Hugh MacMahon's Jus Primatiale Armachanum, 1728; Peter Walsh's Hist. of the Remonstrance; State Trials, vols. ii. and iii., ed. 1742; Anthony Wood's Life and Times, ed. Clark, vol. ii.; Arthur, Earl of Essex's Letters, 1770; Brady's Episcopal Succession; Macrae's Annals of the Bodleian Library; Tablet newspaper, 10 Feb. 1883; information kindly supplied by the Rev. Robert Murphy, P.P., St. Peter's, Drogheda.] R. B–L.

PLUNKET, PATRICK (*d.* 1668), ninth BARON OF DUNSANY, co. Meath, was only son of Christopher, eighth lord Dunsany, by his wife Mary or Maud, daughter of Henry Babington of Dethick, Derbyshire. Both father and mother were Roman catholics. An ancestor, Sir Christopher Plunket (*d.* 1445), was active in the Irish wars during the early part of the fifteenth century, and is said to have been deputy to Sir Thomas Stanley, lord lieutenant of Ireland. His son, Sir Christopher (*d.* 1461), is generally reckoned first Baron Dunsany. Another Christopher Plunket was taken prisoner by the Irish in 1466, and died in 1467 (LODGE, vi. 166–74; *Book of Howth*, pp. 156, 172, 359; *Annals of Four Masters*, iv. 1043, 1049). Patrick Plunket, seventh lord Dunsany (*fl.* 1530), was reputed to be the author of some literary works, which have not come to light.

Patrick, the ninth lord, succeeded to the title and estates on the death of his father in 1603. He sat in the House of Lords at Dublin, and married Jane, daughter of Sir Thomas Heneage of Lincolnshire. At the commencement of the movements of 1641 in Ireland, Lord Dunsany, with other Roman catholic peers, addressed letters to the lords justices at Dublin in relation to rumoured designs against themselves and their co-religionists. In March 1641–2 Dunsany, in a letter to the Earl of Ormonde, still extant, avowed himself a loyal subject, a 'lover of the prosperity of England,' and added, 'I am an Englishman born, my mother an Englishwoman, and my wife an English-

woman.' Later in the same month he applied to the lords justices for assistance to enable him to defend his castle and lands. His request was not acceded to, and he was soon after committed to prison on a charge of treason. After an incarceration of eighteen months he was liberated, but bound to appear for trial in the court of king's bench. Under the government of the parliament of England Dunsany and his wife were ejected from their castle and possessions, which had been decreed to 'adventurers' who had advanced money in London for estates in Ireland. In the acts of settlement and explanation of 1662 a clause was inserted for restoring to Dunsany his castle, with portions of the estates which he possessed in 1641. He died in 1668.

[Carte's Life of Ormonde, 1736; Carte Papers, Bodleian Library; Peerage of Ireland, 1789; Wood's Athenæ Oxon. 1813; Prendergast's Cromwellian Settlement, 1875; Gilbert's Contemporary Hist. of Affairs in Ireland, 1879, and Hist. of Confederation and War in Ireland, 1882.] J. T. G.

PLUNKET, THOMAS, Baron Plunket of the Holy Roman Empire (1716–1779), general in the service of Austria, a kinsman of Lord Dunsany, was born in Ireland in 1716. Entering the Austrian army, he fought in Turkey and in the war of the Spanish succession. In 1746, as a colonel and adjutant-general of the army in Italy, he much distinguished himself, and in the following year he was sent to Genoa as bearer of the imperial pardon to that republic. He went through the seven years' war. In 1757, under Daun, by capturing the obstinately defended village of Krzeszow, he greatly contributed to the victory of Kollin. The cross of the order of Maria Theresa, which conferred the title of baron, was consequently awarded him on 4 Dec. 1758. In the following year he was in command of eight Austrian regiments in Saxony (Carlyle, *Frederick the Great*, viii. 177). In 1763 he was nominated general. On St. Patrick's day 1766 he attended the dinner given at Vienna to men of Irish extraction by Count Demetrius O'Mahony, the Spanish ambassador [see under O'Mahony, Daniel]. In 1770 he was appointed governor of Antwerp, which post he held till his death, 20 Jan. 1779.

By his marriage with Mary D'Alton, probably a sister of Richard and Edward D'Alton, Austrian generals, he had a son, an Austrian officer, killed at the siege of Belgrade in 1789. A daughter, Mary Bridget Charlotte Josephine, born at Louvain in 1759, was educated at the English Austin nunnery, Paris, and married in 1787 the Marquis de Chastellux, who died on 26 Oct. 1788; she was subsequently lady-in-waiting to the Duchess of Orleans, and died at Paris on 18 Dec. 1815. Her son Alfred (born posthumously in February 1789) became an equerry to Princess Adelaide, the sister of Louis-Philippe, was a deputy, 1832–42, and was created a peer of France in 1845.

[Hirtenfeld's Militär Maria Theresen Orden, Vienna, 1857; Annual Register, 1766, p. 60; Diary of Gouverneur Morris; Alger's Englishmen in French Revolution.] J. G. A.

PLUNKET, WILLIAM CONYNGHAM, first Baron Plunket (1764–1854), lord chancellor of Ireland, born at Enniskillen, co. Monaghan, on 1 July 1764, was the fourth and youngest son of Thomas Plunket, a presbyterian minister of Enniskillen, whose father also was a zealous minister of the same denomination. His mother, Mary, was daughter of Redmond Conyngham of the same town. The father, educated at Glasgow, was transferred from Enniskillen to Dublin, where he was, in 1768, appointed the colleague of the Rev. Dr. Moody in the ministry of the Strand Street Chapel. He proved an active liberal politician at Dublin, possessed of great political knowledge and conversational powers; he was a constant attendant in the gallery of the House of Commons, and a frequent adviser of the patriot members. In 1778 he died, leaving his widow ill provided for; and it was only by the support of the Strand Street congregation that she was able to bring up her children.

William Plunket attended the school of the Rev. Lewis Kerr, and became familiar with Barry Yelverton (afterwards Lord Avonmore) through a schoolboy intimacy with his son. In 1779 he matriculated in the university of Dublin, twice took the class prize, obtained a scholarship in his third year, and joined the college historical society, where, with his friends young Yelverton and Thomas Addis Emmet [q. v.], he was a frequent speaker. Fired by the example of its members, Bushe, Magee, Parsons, and Wolfe Tone—inspired, too, by the enthusiasm of the patriotic successes of 1782—he became a leading debater, was vice-president in 1783, took the medals for oratory, history, and for composition in turn, and produced an essay in defence of the Age, which the society decided to print and rewarded with a special prize. In 1784 he graduated B.A., and having kept his terms at the king's inns while at the university, he entered Lincoln's Inn, London, and began, in lodgings at Lambeth, the diligent study of law, depending on

his mother's narrow means and on the help of friends. He returned to Dublin in May 1786, was called to the bar in Hilary term 1787, and acquired a modest practice before the year was out. His rise was rapid, and gave proofs of steady industry, conspicuous logical power, and temperate habits, the last then an uncommon distinction. He practised indiscriminately in common law, equity, and criminal courts, and went the north-western circuit, which included Enniskillen. He was soon one of the leading advocates of his day, and his fame ultimately exceeded that of any Irish counsel before or since.

In 1797 Lord Clare made him a king's counsel; but until 1798 he kept aloof from politics. Nor was he professionally brought into political prominence except once, when, on 4 July 1798, he appeared with Curran to defend Henry Sheares [q. v.] on his trial for high treason (*State Trials*, xxvii. 255). Early in 1798 James Caulfeild, first earl of Charlemont [q. v.], offered to Plunket the seat for his family borough of Charlemont, once held by Grattan. At first the offer was refused, Plunket being for, and Charlemont against, the Roman catholic claims; but it was renewed without any pledge being attached to it, and on these terms was accepted (see HARDY, *Life of Lord Charlemont*, ii. 429). Plunket was elected, and devoted himself to an uncompromising and disinterested opposition to the projected Act of Union. He took his seat on 6 Feb. 1798, and during the remainder of the existence of the Irish parliament frequently spoke in debate; nor did his parliamentary fall short of his forensic reputation. He was also a contributor of witty articles to the 'Anti-Union' newspaper, begun on 27 Dec. 1798 and abandoned in March 1799. The extinction of the Irish parliament in 1800 for a time put an end to Plunket's political ambitions, and he devoted himself to his practice and to the accumulation of a fortune. He appeared for the prosecution on the trial of Robert Emmet [q. v.] in September 1803 for his rebellion (*State Trials*, xxviii. 1097), and is charged, unjustly, with having pressed with undue severity the charges and evidence against his former friend, in order to win the favour of the government (see R. MADDEN, *United Irishmen*, 3rd ser. iii. 235, 254, and D. O. MADDEN, *Ireland and its Rulers*, pt. iii. p. 125). In fact, however, he had only known the prisoner's brother Thomas (see Plunket's affidavit, 23 Nov. 1811, in O'FLANAGAN'S *Chancellors of Ireland*, ii. 472; *Irish Quart. Rev.* iv. 161). By the attorney-general's special request Plunket made the speech in reply. Shortly afterwards, at the end of 1803, he became solicitor-general, and was at once denounced as a renegade by the writer called 'Juverna' in Cobbett's 'Weekly Register' in terms for which, in 1804, he recovered at Westminster 500*l* damages against Cobbett in an action for libel (*State Trials*, xxix. 53). Some years afterwards he was obliged to commence proceedings against the publishers of 'Sketches of History, Politics, and Manners in Dublin in 1810,' for a gross repetition of the charge. In 1805 Pitt made him attorney-general, and he retained that office in the following whig administration. Hitherto he had treated the post as professional and non-political. Now it became a party and parliamentary one. He was invited by Lord Grenville to enter the English House of Commons, and was accordingly, though with reluctance, elected for Midhurst early in 1807. He then became an adherent of Lord Grenville, and, though he sat only for two months before the dissolution, made his mark in debate; but having identified himself with the whigs he declined the request of the new tory administration, that he should retain the attorney-generalship.

Upon the dissolution he was not re-elected to parliament, and for the next five years remained in Ireland, earning both reputation and an income probably unequalled at the Irish bar. In cross-examination he excelled; he addressed juries with marked success; but it was to chancery cases that he devoted most of his time, and in them he felt most at home. Of his methods of argument the case of Rex *v.* O'Grady is said to be the best example (see report by Richard Wilson Greene, publ. 1816). Despite the Duke of Bedford's offer of two successive seats in the interval, it was not until 1812 that he re-entered parliament, as member for Dublin University. The government favoured a tory candidate, but his friends Burrowes and Magee secured his return. He held the seat till he retired from parliament. He was now rich, partly from his own exertions, partly from his brother Dr. Plunket's bequest to him of 60,000*l*. In parliament he generally supported Lord Grenville, but chiefly directed his parliamentary efforts to furthering the cause of catholic emancipation. It was on 25 Feb. 1813 that, on Grattan's motion for a committee on the laws affecting Roman catholics, he made a great speech, of which even Castlereagh declared that 'it would never be forgotten' (C. S. PARKER, *Peel in Early Life*, p. 75). The motion was carried, and a bill was introduced. His next great effort was, on 22 April 1814, in favour

of Lord Morpeth's motion for a vote of censure on the speaker for expressions hostile to the Roman catholic claims, which he had used in the remarks he addressed to the regent at the bar of the House of Lords at the close of the previous session. The cause of emancipation, however, which had seemed hopeful in 1813, grew more and more hopeless till 1821, and Plunket, though he spoke not unfrequently, won no more oratorical victories.

Following the lead of Lord Grenville, he supported the tory government both on the question of renewing the war in 1815, after Napoleon's escape from Elba, and on the course they took in 1819 with reference to the conduct of the magistrates in dealing with the meeting at St. Peter's Fields, Manchester. On the latter occasion, on the introduction of the Seditious Meetings Prevention Bill, he delivered a speech which satisfied his opponents (see *Quarterly Review*, xxii. 497, and Lord Dudley, *Letters to the Bishop of Llandaff*, p. 232) and offended his friends. Brougham upbraided him for his vote, and Lord Grey was reported to have called him an 'apostate.' Time, however, healed this breach. When Grattan died in 1820, Plunket, who had always felt and shown admiration and respect for him, succeeded to his position as foremost champion of the Roman catholic claims. It is, however, to be observed that the leaders of the Roman catholic party, while recognising that he was incomparably their best advocate, dissented from his view, which he embodied in his bill, that securities in the shape of a royal 'veto' on the appointment of catholic bishops were required (Fitzpatrick, *O'Connell Correspondence*, i. 68; *Life of Dr. Doyle*, i. 155). On 28 Feb. 1821 he reintroduced the question in a speech of which Peel said, twenty years later, 'It stands nearly the highest in point of ability of any ever heard in this house.' It is one of the very few speeches he revised, often as he was urged to collect them; and it appeared in Butler's 'Historical Memoirs of the English, Irish, and Scotch Catholics' in 1822. He saw his emancipation bill safe through its second reading on 16 March by 254 to 243 votes, and then left its conduct to Sir John Newport; it failed to become law. His wife's death recalled him to Ireland, and so paralysed his energies that he withdrew for some time from public and professional life. He returned to it when, early in January 1822, he was appointed by Lord Liverpool attorney-general for Ireland under the new lord lieutenant, the Marquis Wellesley, and was sworn of the privy council. Hopes were held out to him and to the other Grenville whigs that something would now be done for the Roman catholics. He believed that their cause would progress more surely with friends in the administration than if its supporters remained permanently in opposition. His situation was difficult. The Irish part of the administration had been expressly constructed on the principle of a combination of opposites; for Goulburn, the chief secretary, was anti-catholic, O'Connell and his party were pressing for what was impracticable, and the protestant party endeavoured to thwart such efforts as could be made. On the whole, Plunket discharged his duties with courage and fairness. When the grand jury of Dublin threw out the bills against the ringleaders of the 'Bottle Riot,' he exhibited *ex officio* informations against them, but failed to obtain convictions. Saurin then accused him of having resorted to an unconstitutional procedure, and instigated Brownlow, member for Armagh, to move a vote of censure upon him in the House of Commons. He rose in a house predisposed against him, and in a powerful speech refuted the charge (for details see Walpole, *Hist. Engl.* vol. ii.; *Hansard*, new ser. vols. viii. and ix.; Buckingham, *Memoirs of the Court of George IV*, pp. 424–6). But his difficulties in Ireland were incessant. He failed in his prosecution of O'Connell in 1824 for his 'Bolivar' speech. The rise of the Catholic Association compelled the introduction of a bill for its suppression in February 1825, which he supported; and though his speech in support of Burdett's Catholic Relief Bill on 28 Feb. was one of his finest, still the bill seemed as far as ever from passing into law.

On Lord Liverpool's resignation in March 1827 and Canning's assumption of office, Plunket expected to become Irish lord chancellor. The king's filial conscientiousness on the catholic question and dislike of advocates of catholic claims disappointed him of the office. George IV refused to accept Lord Manners's resignation of the Irish chancellorship. Canning then offered Plunket the English mastership of the rolls, just vacated by Copley, which Plunket accepted, held for a few days, and then resigned, owing to the professional feeling of the English bar against the appointment of an Irish barrister to an English judicial post. Lord Norbury was thereupon induced to resign the chief-justiceship of the Irish common pleas, and Plunket succeeded him, and was raised to the peerage of the United Kingdom as Baron Plunket of Newton, co. Cork. His first speech in the House of Lords was made on 9 June 1827, on the Catholic Relief Bill, the approaching

success of which was now almost assured; and when it passed, in 1829, it was felt that no protestant had done more for it than he.

Politically his work was now almost done, though in later years he voted and not unfrequently spoke on Irish questions. On 28 Dec. 1830 he was appointed by Lord Grey lord chancellor of Ireland. The change was not popular with the bar, as his reputation in the common pleas was that of a hasty and imprudent judge (*Greville Memoirs*, 1st ser. ii. 91). Politically his influence was still great, and his advice was highly esteemed by successive lord lieutenants, Lords Anglesea, Wellesley, and Mulgrave; and in 1839 he made a powerful defence of Mulgrave's administration in the House of Lords. As a judge he proved himself patient, bold, and acute; and whatever may be said of his deficiency in learning—and his decisions certainly were frequently reversed on appeal—his practical efficiency is not to be gainsaid. The numerous legal appointments he from time to time bestowed on his relatives excited comment, and even scandal (see *Hansard*, x. 1219). Early in 1839 a report was put about that he was to be replaced by Sir John Campbell (see, for example, Fitzpatrick, *Correspondence of O'Connell*, ii. 175), and overtures were made to him to lend himself to the job. He refused. It is alleged in Lord Campbell's 'Life' (ii. 142) that he gave a written undertaking in 1840 to resign whenever required; but of this statement there seems to be no confirmation. Lord Melbourne sounded him again in June 1841, without result. The lord lieutenant then asked for his concurrence as a personal favour to himself, and on 17 June Plunket yielded and resigned. Plunket bore this ill-treatment, which Lord Brougham (see preface to D. Plunket, *Life of Lord Plunket*) has stigmatised as gross, and public opinion has ever since considered unjustifiable (*Greville Memoirs*, 2nd ser. ii. 14), with dignified and uncomplaining silence. He retired altogether from politics, travelled in Italy, and lived a peaceful country life at his seat, Old Connaught, co. Wicklow. At last his mental faculties failed, and he died on 4 Jan. 1854, and was buried in Mount Jerome cemetery, Dublin. In 1791 he married Catherine, daughter of John McCausland of Strabane, then M.P. for Donegal. He left six sons and five daughters, and was succeeded in the title by his eldest son, the Right Hon. Thomas Spen Plunket, D.D., who was in 1839 appointed bishop of Tuam, Killala, and Achonry, and who died 19 Oct. 1866.

Plunket was in person tall and robust, with a harsh but expressive countenance; in manner cold to strangers, though he was a devoted husband and a constant friend. He was of great physical strength and a keen sportsman, but indolent—rising late, hating to put pen to paper, and leaving till the last moment the preparation of his cases. A deep-read lawyer he was not, but he had a tenacious grasp of principle, a masculine power of reasoning, a ready apprehension, and a persuasive and lofty mode of address. His reputation for bright and instant wit stood high. His parliamentary eloquence was in its kind unsurpassed. Conviction rather than passion, close and comprehensive reasoning rather than appeals to sentiment, a lofty range of thought and a copious and polished expression, were its leading characteristics. As Sheil said (*Hansard*, xcvi. 273): 'Plunket convinced, Brougham surprised, Canning charmed, Peel instructed, Russell exalted and improved.' As a statesman his fame rests on his service to catholic emancipation. There is a bust of him by Charles Moore, engraved in his grandson's 'Life' of him. An engraving by S. Cousins, from a portrait by Rothwell, is in the National Portrait Gallery, Dublin.

[Hon. D. Plunket's Life of Lord Plunket; O'Flanagan's Irish Chancellors, ii. 405; Dublin Univ. Mag. xv. 262; Legal Review, xxii. 233. For a detailed appreciation of his eloquence at the bar see R. L. Sheil's Sketches of the Irish Bar, W. H. Curran's Sketches of the Irish Bar, and in parliament Lord Brougham's Preface to D. Plunket's Life of Lord Plunket; Early Sketches of Eminent Persons, by Chief-justice Whiteside, p. 157; Croker Papers, i. 230; Ann. Reg. 1854; Lockhart's Scott, vi. 57.] J. A. H.

PLUNKETT, Mrs. ELIZABETH (1769–1823), translator. [See under Gunning, Mrs. Susannah.]

PLUNKETT, JOHN HUBERT (1802–1869), Australian statesman, was the younger of the twin sons of George Plunkett of Roscommon and Miss O'Kelly of Tycooly, co. Galway. Born at Roscommon in June 1802, he was educated at Trinity College, Dublin, where he graduated B.A. with some distinction in 1824. He was called to the Irish bar in 1826, and joined the Connaught circuit. He soon threw himself vigorously into politics; and, as a catholic whose family properties had been confiscated under penal laws, he earnestly advocated the catholic emancipation. To him was largely due the return to parliament of O'Connell's supporters, French and the O'Conor Don, for Roscommon in 1830—an admitted blow to the Orange party.

In October 1831, though his prospects at the bar were encouraging, he accepted from Earl Grey the post of solicitor-general of New South Wales. In 1836 he combined the office with that of attorney-general. He had a seat ex officio in the old legislative council. In 1848 he became, in addition, chairman of the newly established National School Board.

In 1856, when responsible government was conceded to New South Wales, Plunkett resigned office and retired on a pension, but immediately stood for election to the new assembly, and was elected for two out of three constituencies where he was nominated. Sydney alone rejected him. He elected to sit for Argyle; but next year he resigned, and was appointed to the upper chamber, where he was elected president. In 1858, owing to a collision with the prime minister, Charles Cowper, his name was removed from the committee of education, and he temporarily retired from public life; but in 1863 he joined the Martin ministry as leader in the upper chamber. In 1865, owing to the mediation of friends, he joined the Cowper ministry as attorney-general, and remained in office till the ministry fell.

During his later life Plunkett lived chiefly in Melbourne, staying in Sydney during the session of parliament. He died on 9 May 1869 at Burlington Terrace, East Melbourne. A public funeral at Sydney was accorded him on 15 May.

Plunkett was a zealous Roman catholic, and in his last years was secretary to the provincial council of the Roman catholic church at Melbourne. He was a vice-president of Sydney University.

[Sydney Morning Herald, 11 May 1869; Heaton's Australian Dates; Mennell's Australasian Biography.] C. A. H.

PLYMOUTH, Earls of. [See Fitzcharles, Charles, 1657 ?–1680; Windsor, Thomas Windsor, first Earl of the second creation, 1627 ?–1687.]

POCAHONTAS, afterwards Rolfe, Rebecca (1595–1617), American-Indian princess. [See under Rolfe, John, 1585–1622.]

POCKLINGTON, JOHN, D.D. (*d.* 1642), divine, received his education at Sidney College, Cambridge, where he graduated B.A. in 1598. He was admitted a fellow of his college on the Blundell foundation in 1600, commenced M.A. in 1603, and proceeded to the degree of B.D. in 1610. While at Cambridge he held extremely high-church views. In January 1610 he was presented to the vicarage of Babergh, Suffolk. On 15 May 1611 the Earl of Kent, with the consent of Lord Harington, wrote to Sidney College to dispense with Pocklington's holding a small living with cure of souls (*Addit. MS.* 5847, f. 207). On 13 Jan. 1612 he was elected to a fellowship at Pembroke College, Cambridge, which he resigned in 1618. He was created D.D. in 1621. He became rector of Yelden, Bedfordshire, vicar of Waresley, Huntingdonshire, and one of the chaplains to Charles I.

On 31 Oct. 1623 he was collated to the fourth stall in Peterborough cathedral, and on 25 Nov. 1626 to the prebend of Langford Ecclesia in the church of Lincoln. He was also appointed chaplain to the bishop of Lincoln. Soon afterwards he published 'Sunday no Sabbath. A Sermon preached before the Lord Bishop of Lincolne at his Lordships Visitation at Ampthill. . . Aug. 17, 1635,' London (two editions), 1636, 4to. This was followed by 'Altare Christianum; or the dead Vicars Plea. Wherein the Vicar of Gr[antham], being dead, yet speaketh, and pleadeth out of Antiquity against him that hath broken downe his Altar,' London, 1637, 4to. The arguments advanced in the latter work were answered in 'A Quench-Coale,' 1637. Pocklington was appointed a canon of the collegiate chapel of Windsor by patent on 18 Dec. 1639, and installed on 5 Jan. 1639–1640. On 14 Sept. 1640 he was at York, and wrote a long letter to Sir John Lambe, describing the movements of the royal army (Dom., Car. I, vol. ccccIxvii. No. 61).

Among the king's pamphlets in the British Museum is 'The Petition and Articles exhibited in Parliament against John Pocklington, D.D., Parson of Yelden, Bedfordshire, Anno 1641,' London, 1641, 4to; reprinted in Howell's 'State Trials' (v. 747). He was charged with being 'a chief author and ringleader in all those [ritualistic] innovations which have of late flowed into the Church of England.' On 12 Feb. 1640–1 he was sentenced by the House of Lords never to come within the verge of the court, to be deprived of all his preferments, and to have his two books, 'Altare Christianum' and 'Sunday no Sabbath,' publicly burnt in the city of London and in each of the universities by the hand of the common executioner. When Pocklington was deprived of his preferments, William Bray, D.D., who had licensed his works, was enjoined to preach a recantation sermon in St. Margaret's Church, Westminster (Heylyn, *Life of Laud*, p. 441). Pocklington died on 14 Nov. 1642, and was buried on the 16th in the precincts of Peterborough cathedral.

A copy of Pocklington's will in the British Museum (Lansdowne MS. 990, art. 20, f. 74)

is dated 6 Sept. 1642; in it bequests are made to his daughters Margaret and Elizabeth, and his sons John and Oliver. His wife Anne (who died in 1655) was made sole executrix. He ordered his body 'to be buried in Monks' churchyard, at the foot of those monks' martyrs whose monument is well known.'

[Information from J. W. Clark, esq.; Addit. MSS. 5852 f. 214, 5878 f. 77; Bridges's Northamptonshire, ii. 566; Fuller's Appeal of Injured Innocence, pt. iii. pp. 45, 46; Hawes's Hist. of Framlingham (Loder), p. 247; Heylyn's Life of Laud, pp. 295, 313; Le Neve's Fasti (Hardy), ii. 165, 548, iii. 402; Lysons's Bedfordshire, p. 156; Notes and Queries, 1st ser. viii. 215, ix. 247, x. 37; Prynne's Canterburies Doome, pp. 186, 190, 221, 357, 358, 513, 516; Prynne's Hidden Works of Darkness, p. 179; Quench-Coale, pref. p. xxxii, pp. 294, 312; Richardson's Athenæ Cantabr. MS. p. 123; Cal. of State Papers, Dom. 1634–5 p. 346, 1637 p. 551, 1638–1639 p. 534, 1639–40 pp. 168, 203, 520, 1640–1641 pp. 61, 355; Walker's Sufferings, i. 55, ii. 95; Willis's Survey of Cathedrals, iii. 521; Wood's Fasti Oxon. (Bliss), i. 301.] T. C.

POCKRICH, POKERIDGE, or PUCKERIDGE, RICHARD (1690?–1759), inventor of the musical glasses, was born in co. Monaghan, and was descended from an English family which had left Surrey and settled in Ireland in the seventeenth century. His father was a soldier who had raised a company of his own, and was dangerously wounded at the siege of Athlone. Richard was left at the age of twenty-five an unencumbered fortune of 4,000*l.* a year (PILKINGTON, *Memoirs*), but all his resources he dissipated in the pursuit of visionary projects. He proposed to plant vineyards in reclaimed Irish bogs, to supply men-of-war with tin boats which would not sink, to secure immortality by the transfusion of blood, and to provide human beings with wings. He also bought some thousands of acres of poor land in Wicklow, and started the breeding of geese on a large scale, and was for a time proprietor of a brewery. After all his schemes had come to grief he endeavoured, without success, to obtain the post of chapel-master at Armagh. On 23 April 1745 he married Mrs. Margaret Winter, widow of a Francis Winter, with an income of 200*l.* a year, and in the same year made an unsuccessful endeavour to enter parliament as M.P. for co. Monaghan. In 1749 he failed again as a candidate for Dublin (NEWBURGH, *Essays, &c.*, p. 237).

Pockrich, who was 'a perfect master of music,' was the inventor of the musical glasses, by which music was produced by striking harmonically arranged goblets of glass. The invention was developed in the harmonica. Pockrich also invented a new form of dulcimer. In later life he gave concerts in various parts of England, at which practical exhibitions of his musical glasses were given. He engaged John Carteret Pilkington, son of Mrs. Lætitia Pilkington [q.v.], to sing for him, and composed many pieces of music himself. In 1756 he published a volume of 'Miscellaneous Works,' comprising poems and songs. Brockhill Newburgh of co. Cavan described his eccentricities and schemes in a poem entitled 'The Projector.' 'A tall, middle-aged gentleman,' usually wearing a bag-wig and sword, he was suffocated to death in 1759 in a fire which broke out in his room at Hamlin's Coffee-house, Sweeting's Alley, near the Royal Exchange, London. Pockrich's wife seems to have formed a *liaison* with Theophilus Cibber [q.v.], and was drowned with that author in a shipwreck off the Scotch coast in 1758.

[Memoirs of John Carteret Pilkington; Brockhill Newburgh's Essays, Poetical, Moral, &c. 1769; Campbell's Philosophical Survey; Conran's National Music of Ireland; Gent. Mag. 1759; O'Donoghue's Poets of Ireland, p. 206.]

D. J. O'D.

INDEX

TO

THE FIFTEENTH VOLUME.

PAGE

Owens, John (1790–1846) . . . 1
Owens, John Lennergan (*fl.* 1780) . . . 2
Owens, Owen (*d.* 1598). See under Owen, John (1580–1651).
Owenson, Robert (1744–1812) 2
Owenson, Miss Sydney (1788?–1859). See Morgan, Sydney, Lady.
Owtram, William, D.D. (1626–1679) . . 2
Owtred (1815?–1896). See Uhtred.
Oxberry, William (1784–1824) . . . 3
Oxberry, William Henry (1808–1852) . . 5
Oxburgh, Henry (*d.* 1716) 6
Oxenbridge, John (1608–1674) . . . 7
Oxenden, Ashton (1808–1892) 9
Oxenden, Sir George (1620–1669) . . . 9
Oxenden, George (1651–1703) 10
Oxenden, Sir George (1694–1775). See under Oxenden, George.
Oxenden or Oxinden, Henry (1609–1670) . 11
Oxenedes or Oxnead, John de (*d.* 1298?) . 12
Oxenford, John (1812–1877) 12
Oxenham, Henry Nutcombe (1829–1888) . 13
Oxenham, John (*d.* 1575) 15
Oxford, Earls of. See Vere, Robert de, third Earl of the first creation, 1170?–1221; Vere, John de, seventh Earl, 1313–1360; Vere, Robert de, ninth Earl, 1362–1392; Vere, Aubrey de, tenth Earl, 1340?–1400; Vere, John de, thirteenth Earl, 1443–1513; Vere, John de, sixteenth Earl, 1512?–1562; Vere, Edward de, seventeenth Earl, 1550–1604; Vere, Henry de, eighteenth Earl, 1593–1625; Vere, Aubrey de, twentieth Earl, 1626–1703; Harley, Robert, first Earl of the second creation, 1661–1724; Harley, Edward, second Earl, 1689–1741.
Oxford, John of (*d.* 1200) 15
Oxinden, Henry (1609–1670). See Oxenden.
Oxlee, John (1779–1854) 17
Oxley, John (1781–1828) 18
Oxley, Joseph (1715–1775) 19
Oxnead, John of (*d.* 1293?). See Oxenedes.
Oyley. See D'Oyley.
Ozell, John (*d.* 1743) 19

Paas, Simon (1595?–1647). See Pass.
Pabo (*fl.* 520?) 21
Pace, John (1523?–1590?) 21
Pace, Richard (1482?–1536) 22
Pace, Thomas (*d.* 1533). See Skevington.
Pacifico, David (1784–1854) 24
Pack, Sir Denis (1772?–1823) . . . 25

PAGE

Pack, George (*fl.* 1700–1724) 26
Pack, Richardson (1682–1728) 27
Packe, Sir Christopher (1593?–1682) . . 28
Packe, Christopher (*fl.* 1711) 30
Packe, Christopher, M.D. (1686–1749) . . 30
Packe or Pack, Christopher (*fl.* 1796) . . 31
Packe, Edmund (*fl.* 1735). See under Packe, Christopher (*fl.* 1711).
Packer, John (1570?–1649) 31
Packer, John Hayman (1780–1806) . . . 32
Packer, William (*fl.* 1644–1660) . . . 33
Packington. See Pakington.
Padarn (*fl.* 550) 34
Paddock, Tom (1823?–1868) 34
Paddy, Sir William, M.D. (1554–1634) . . 35
Padrig (378–463). See Patrick.
Padua, John of (*fl.* 1542–1549) . . . 36
Pagan, Isobel (*d.* 1821) 36
Pagan, James (1811–1870) 36
Paganel, Adam (*fl.* 1210). See under Paganel, Ralph.
Paganel, Fulk (*d.* 1182). See under Paganel, Ralph.
Paganel, Fulk (*d.* 1210?). See under Paganel, Ralph.
Paganel, Ralph (*fl.* 1089) 37
Paganel, William (*fl.* 1186?). See under Paganel, Ralph.
Paganell or Painel, Gervase (*fl.* 1189) . . 38
Page, Benjamin William (1765–1845) . . 38
Page, David (1814–1879) 39
Page, Sir Francis (1661?–1741) . . . 39
Page, Frederick (1769–1834) 41
Page, John (1760?–1812) 41
Page, Samuel (1574–1630) 42
Page, Thomas (1803–1877) 42
Page, Sir Thomas Hyde (1746–1821) . . 43
Page, William (1590–1663) 44
Pageham or Pagham, John de (*d.* 1158) . 45
Paget, Lord Alfred Henry (1816–1888). See under Paget, Henry William, first Marquis of Anglesey.
Paget, Sir Arthur (1771–1840) . . . 45
Paget, Charles (*d.* 1612) 46
Paget, Sir Charles (1778–1839) 49
Paget, Lord Clarence Edward (1811–1895) See under Paget, Henry William, first Marquis of Anglesey.
Paget, Sir Edward (1775–1849). . . . 49
Paget, Francis Edward (1806–1882) . . 50
Paget, Lord George Augustus Frederick (1818–1880) 51
Paget, Sir George Edward, M.D. (1809–1892) 52
Paget, Henry, first Earl of Uxbridge (d. 1743) 53

Lives in Supplement, Vol. XXII

PAGE

Paget, Henry, second Earl of Uxbridge (1719–1769). See under Paget, Henry, first Earl of Uxbridge.
Paget, Henry William, first Marquis of Anglesey (1768–1854) 54
Paget, John (*d.* 1640) 58
Paget, John (1808–1892) 58
Paget, Nathan, M.D. (1615–1679) 59
Paget, Thomas, third Baron Paget (*d.* 1590) . 59
Paget, Thomas (*d.* 1660). See under Paget, John (*d.* 1640).
Paget, Thomas Catesby, Lord Paget (*d.* 1742). See under Paget, Henry, first Earl of Uxbridge.
Paget, William, first Baron Paget of Beaudesert (1505–1568) 60
Paget, William, fourth Baron Paget (1572–1629) 63
Paget, Sir William, fifth Baron Paget (1609–1678) 63
Paget, William, sixth Baron Paget (1637–1713) 64
Pagit or Pagitt, Ephraim (1575?–1647) . . . 65
Pagit, Eusebius (1547?–1617) 65
Pagula, William (*d.* 1350?) 66
Pain. See also Paine and Payne.
Pain, George Richard (1798?–1838). See under Pain, James.
Pain, James (1779?–1877) 66
Pain, William (1730?–1790?) 67
Paine. See also Pain and Payne.
Paine or Payne, James (1725–1789) . . . 67
Paine, James (*d.* 1829?) 69
Paine, Thomas (1737–1809) 69
Painter, Edward (1784–1852) 79
Painter, William (1540?–1594) 80
Paisible, James (1656?–1721) 82
Paisley, first Baron. See Hamilton, Claud (1543?–1622).
Pakeman, Thomas (1614?–1691) 82
Pakenham, Sir Edward Michael (1778–1815) . 83
Pakenham, Sir Hercules Robert (1781–1850) . 84
Pakenham, Sir Richard (1797–1868) . . . 85
Pakenham, Sir Thomas (1757–1836) . . . 85
Pakington, Dorothy, Lady (*d.* 1679) . . . 86
Pakington, Sir John (*d.* 1560) 88
Pakington, John (1600–1624). See under Pakington, Sir John (1549–1625).
Pakington, Sir John (1549–1625) 88
Pakington, Sir John (1620–1680) 89
Pakington, Sir John (1649–1688). See under Pakington, Sir John (1620–1680).
Pakington, Sir John (1671–1727) 91
Pakington, John Somerset, first Baron Hampton (1799–1880) 94
Pakington, William (*d.* 1890) 95
Palairet, Elias (1718–1765) 96
Palairet, John (1697–1774) 96
Palavicino, Sir Horatio (*d.* 1600) 97
Paley, Frederick Apthorp (1815–1888) . . 99
Paley, William (1743–1805) 101
Palfreyman, Thomas (*d.* 1589?) 107
Palgrave, Sir Francis (1788–1861) . . . 107
Palgrave, William Gifford (1826–1888) . . 109
Palin, William (1803–1882) 110
Palk, Sir Robert (1717–1798) 111
Palladius (*fl.* 431?) 112
Pallady, Richard (*fl.* 1533–1555) . . . 113
Palliser, Fanny Bury (1805–1878) 114
Palliser, Sir Hugh (1723–1796) 114
Palliser, John (1807–1887) 116
Palliser, William (1646–1726) 117

PAGE

Palliser, Sir William (1830–1882) 117
Palliser, Wray Richard Gledstanes (*d.* 1891). See under Palliser, Sir William.
Palmarius, Thomas (*fl.* 1410). See Palmer.
Palmer, Alicia Tindal (*fl.* 1810) 119
Palmer, Anthony (1618?–1679) 119
Palmer, Anthony (*d.* 1698). See under Palmer, Anthony (1618?–1679).
Palmer, Anthony (1675?–1749) 120
Palmer, Barbara, Countess of Castlemaine and Duchess of Cleveland (1641–1709). See Villiers.
Palmer, Charles (1777–1851). See under Palmer, John (1742–1818).
Palmer, Charles John (1805–1882) 120
Palmer, Charlotte (*fl.* 1780–1797) 121
Palmer, Edward (*fl.* 1572) 121
Palmer, Edward Henry (1840–1882) . . . 122
Palmer, Eleanor, Lady (1720?–1818) . . . 126
Palmer, Sir Geoffrey (1598–1670) 126
Palmer, George (1772–1853) 127
Palmer, Sir Henry (*d.* 1559). See under Palmer, Sir Thomas (*d.* 1553).
Palmer, Sir Henry (*d.* 1611) 128
Palmer, Henry Spencer (1838–1893) . . . 128
Palmer, Herbert (1601–1647) 130
Palmer, Sir James (*d.* 1657) 132
Palmer, James (1585–1660) 132
Palmer, Sir James Frederick (1804–1871) . 133
Palmer, John (*d.* 1607) 134
Palmer, John (*d.* 1614). See under Palmer, John (*d.* 1607).
Palmer, John (1650–1700?) 134
Palmer, John, the elder (*d.* 1768), known as 'Gentleman Palmer.' See under Palmer, John (1742?–1798).
Palmer, John (1742–1786) 135
Palmer, John (1729?–1790) 135
Palmer, John (1742?–1798) 136
Palmer, John (1742–1818) 139
Palmer, John (*fl.* 1818) 143
Palmer, John (Bernard) (1782–1852) . . . 143
Palmer, John Horsley (1779–1858) 144
Palmer, formerly Budworth, Joseph (1756–1815) 144
Palmer, Julins (*d.* 1556) 145
Palmer, Mrs. Mary (1716–1794) 145
Palmer, Richard (*d.* 1195) 146
Palmer, Richard, M.D. (*d.* 1625) 148
Palmer, Robert (1757–1805?). See under Palmer, John (1742?–1798).
Palmer, Roger, Earl of Castlemaine (1634–1705) 148
Palmer, Roundell, first Earl of Selborne (1812–1895) 150
Palmer, Samuel (*d.* 1724) 154
Palmer, Samuel (*d.* 1732) 155
Palmer, Samuel (1741–1813) 156
Palmer, Samuel (1805–1881) 157
Palmer, Shirley (1786–1852) 159
Palmer or Palmarius, Thomas (*fl.* 1410) . 160
Palmer, Sir Thomas (*d.* 1553) 160
Palmer, Sir Thomas (1540–1626) 161
Palmer, Thomas (*fl.* 1644–1666) 162
Palmer, Thomas Fyshe (1747–1802) . . . 162
Palmer, William (1539?–1605) 164
Palmer, William (1824–1856) 165
Palmer, William (1802–1858) 166
Palmer, William (1811–1879) 167
Palmer, William (1803–1885) 168
Palmeranus or Palmerston, Thomas (*fl.* 1506–1516). See Thomas Hibernicus.

Lives in Supplement, Vol. XXII

Paget, Sir J. p. 1112. *Paget, J. 1114.* *Palgrave, F. T. 1114.* *Palmer, A. 1116.*
Palmer, Sir A. H. 1117. *Palmer, G. 1117.*

PAGE
Palmerston, Viscounts. See Temple, Henry, first Viscount, 1678?-1757; Temple, Henry, second Viscount, 1739-1802; Temple, Henry John, third Viscount, 1784-1865.
Palmes, Sir Bryan (1599-1654) . . . 170
Palsgrave, John (*d.* 1554) 170
Paltock, Robert (1697-1767) 172
Paman, Henry, M.D. (1626-1695) . . . 173
Pandulf (*d.* 1226) 174
Paniter. See Panter.
Panizzi, Sir Anthony (1797-1879) . . . 179
Panke, John (*fl.* 1608) 188
Panmure, Earls of. See Maule, Patrick, first Earl, *d.* 1661; Maule, James, fourth Earl, 1659?-1723; Maule, Harry, titular Earl, *d.* 1734.
Panmure, Barons. See Maule, William Ramsay, first Baron Panmure of Brechin and Navar, Forfarshire, 1771-1852; Maule, Fox, second Baron Panmure (of the United Kingdom), and eventually eleventh Earl of Dalhousie (in the peerage of Scotland), 1801-1874.
Panmure, Lord of. See Valognes, Philip de (*d.* 1215).
Panter, David (*d.* 1558) 183
Panter, Panniter, or Panther, Patrick (1470?-1519) 184
Pantin, Thomas Pindar (1792-1866) . . 184
Panton, Paul (1781-1797) 184
Panton, Thomas (*d.* 1685) 185
Panton, Thomas (1781-1808) 185
Pantulf, Hugh (*d.* 1224?) 186
Pantulf, Ivo (*d.* 1176?). See under Pantulf or Pantolium, William.
Pantulf, Robert (*fl.* 1130). See under Pantulf or Pantolium, William.
Pantulf or Pantolium, William (*d.* 1112?) . 186
Pantulf, William (*d.* 1233). See under Pantulf, Hugh.
Paoli, Pascal (1725-1807) 187
Papillon, David (1581-1655?) 190
Papillon, Philip (1620-1641). See under Papillon, Thomas.
Papillon, Thomas (1623-1702) 190
Papilon or Papylion, Ralph, called de Arundel (*d.* 1228) 192
Papin, Denis (1647-1712?) 192
Papin, Isaac (1657-1709). See under Papin, Denis.
Papineau, Louis Joseph (1786-1871) . . 193
Papworth, Edgar George (1809-1866) . . 194
Papworth, George (1781-1855) . . . 195
Papworth, John, afterwards John Buonarroti (1775-1847) 196
Papworth, John Thomas (1809-1841). See under Papworth, George.
Papworth, John Woody (1820-1870) . . 198
Papworth, Wyatt Angelicus Van Sandau (1822-1894) 198
Paradise, John (1743-1795) 200
Pardoe, Julia (1806-1862) 201
Pardoe, William (*d.* 1692) 202
Pardon, George Frederick (1824-1884) . . 202
Pare, William (1805-1878) 203
Parent, Étienne (1801-1874) 204
Parepa-Rosa, Euphrosyne Parepa de Boyesku (1836-1874) 204
Parfew or Purfoy, Robert (*d.* 1557). See Warton.
Parfitt, Edward (1820-1893) 205
Parfre, Jhan (*fl.* 1512) 205

PAGE
Paris, John Ayrton, M.D. (1785-1856) . . 206
Paris, Matthew (*d.* 1259) 207
Parish, Sir Woodbine (1796-1882) . . . 213
Parish-Alvars, Eli or Elias (1808-1849) . . 214
Park, Andrew (1807-1863) 215
Park, Henry (1745-1881) 215
Park or Parkes, James (1636-1696) . . 215
Park, Sir James Alan (1763-1838) . . . 216
Park, John (1804-1865) 217
Park, John James (1795-1883) . . . 217
Park, John Ranicar (1778-1847) . . . 218
Park, Mungo (1771-1806) 218
Park, Patric (1811-1855) 221
Park, Thomas (1759-1834) 223
Parke, Daniel (1669-1710) 225
Parke, Henry (1792?-1835) 225
Parke, Sir James, Baron Wensleydale (1782-1868) 226
Parke, John (1745-1829) 226
Parke, Maria Hester, afterwards Beardmore (1775-1822). See under Parke, John.
Parke, Robert (*fl.* 1588) 227
Parke, Robert (1600-1668) 227
Parke, Robert (*fl.* 1800) 228
Parke, Thomas Heazle (1857-1893) . . 228
Parke, William Thomas (1762-1847) . . 230
Parker, Alexander (1628-1689) . . . 230
Parker, Benjamin (*d.* 1747) 232
Parker, Charles (1800-1881) 232
Parker, Sir Charles Christopher (1792-1869) . 233
Parker, Christopher (1761-1804). See under Parker, Sir Peter (1721-1811).
Parker, Edmund, second Earl of Morley (1810-1864). See under Parker, John, second Baron Boringdon and first Earl of Morley.
Parker, Emma (*fl.* 1811) 233
Parker, George (1651-1743) 233
Parker, George, second Earl of Macclesfield (1697-1764) 234
Parker, George (1732-1800) 235
Parker, Sir George (1767-1847) . . . 236
Parker, Sir George (*d.* 1857) 237
Parker, George Lane (1724-1791). See under Parker, George, second Earl of Macclesfield.
Parker, Henry (*d.* 1470) 237
Parker, Henry, eighth Baron Morley (1476-1556) 238
Parker, Henry, ninth Baron Morley (*d.* 1577). See under Parker, Henry, eighth Baron Morley.
Parker, Henry (1604-1652) 240
Parker, Henry Perlee (1795-1873) . . . 241
Parker, Sir Henry Watson (1808-1881) . . 242
Parker, Sir Hyde (1714-1782) 242
Parker, Sir Hyde (1739-1807) 244
Parker, Hyde (1784?-1854). See under Parker, Sir Hyde (1739-1807).
Parker, James (1750-1805) 245
Parker, Sir James (1803-1852) . . . 246
Parker, John (1534-1592) 246
Parker, John (*fl.* 1655) 247
Parker, John (*d.* 1681) 247
Parker, John (*fl.* 1705) 247
Parker, John (1730?-1765?) 248
Parker, John (*fl.* 1762-1776) 248
Parker, John, second Baron Boringdon and first Earl of Morley (1772-1840) . . . 248
Parker, John (1798-1860) 250
Parker, John (1799-1881) 250
Parker, John Henry (1806-1884) . . . 250
Parker, John William (1792-1870) . . . 251
Parker, Martin (*d.* 1656?) 252

PAGE

Parker, Matthew (1504–1575) 254
Parker, Sir Nicholas (1547–1619) . . . 264
Parker, Sir Peter (1721–1811) 265
Parker, Sir Peter (1785–1814) 266
Parker, Sir Philip (*fl.* 1580). See under Parker, Henry, eighth Baron Morley.
Parker, Richard (1572–1629) 267
Parker, Richard (1767–1797) 268
Parker, Robert (1564?–1614) 269
Parker, Robert (*fl.* 1718) 271
Parker, Samuel (1640–1688) 272
Parker, Samuel (1681–1780) 275
Parker, Samuel William Langston (1808–1871) 276
Parker, Thomas (*fl.* 1581) 277
Parker, Thomas (1595–1677) 277
Parker, Thomas, first Earl of Macclesfield (1666?–1732) 278
Parker, Sir Thomas (1695?–1784) . . . 282
Parker, Thomas Lister (1779–1858) . . 283
Parker, William (*fl.* 1535). See Malvern.
Parker, William (*d.* 1618) 283
Parker, William, fourth Baron Monteagle and eleventh Baron Morley of the first creation (1575–1622) 284
Parker, William, D.D. (1714–1802) . . . 286
Parker, Sir William (1743–1802) . . . 287
Parker, Sir William (1781–1866) . . . 288
Parker, William Kitchen (1823–1890) . . 290
Parkes, Alexander (1813–1890) . . . 292
Parkes, David (1763–1833) 293
Parkes, Edmund Alexander (1819–1876) . 294
Parkes, Sir Harry Smith (1828–1885) . . 296
Parkes, James (1794–1828). See under Parkes, David.
Parkes, Joseph (1796–1865) 304
Parkes, Josiah (1793–1871) 305
Parkes, Richard (*fl.* 1604) 306
Parkes, Samuel (1761–1825) 307
Parkes, William (*fl.* 1612) 307
Parkhouse, Hannah (1748–1809). See Cowley.
Parkhurst, Ferdinando (*fl.* 1660). See under Parkhurst, John (1564–1639).
Parkhurst, John (1512?–1575) . . . 308
Parkhurst, John (1564–1639) 309
Parkhurst, John (1728–1797) 310
Parkhurst, Nathaniel (1648–1707) . . . 310
Parkhurst, Thomas (1629?–1707?) . . . 311
Parkin, Charles (1689–1765) 311
Parkins. See also Parkyns and Perkins.
Parkinson, Anthony, in religion Cuthbert (1667–1728) 312
Parkinson, James (1658–1722) . . . 312
Parkinson, James (1730?–1813) . . . 313
Parkinson, James (*d.* 1824) 314
Parkinson, John (1567–1650) 315
Parkinson, Joseph (1783–1855). See under Parkinson, James (1730?–1813).
Parkinson, Richard (1748–1815) . . . 315
Parkinson, Richard, D.D. (1797–1858) . . 316
Parkinson, Stephen, D.D. (1823–1889) . . 317
Parkinson, Sydney (1745?–1771) . . . 317
Parkinson, Thomas (*fl.* 1769–1789) . . 318
Parkinson, Thomas (1745–1830) . . . 318
Parkyns, Mansfield (1823–1894) . . . 319
Parkyns, Sir Thomas (1664–1741) . . . 319
Parkyns or Perkins, Sir William (1649?–1696) 321
Parley, Peter (pseudonym). See Martin, William (1801–1867); and Mogridge, George.
Parmentier, James (Jacques) (1658–1730) . 322
Parnell, Charles Stewart (1846–1891) . . 322
Parnell, Fanny (1854–1882). See under Parnell, Charles Stewart.

PAGE

Parnell, Henry Brooke, first Baron Congleton (1776–1842) 342
Parnell, James (1637?–1656) 346
Parnell, Sir John (1744–1801) 347
Parnell, John Vesey, second Baron Congleton (1805–1883). See under Parnell, Henry Brooke, first Baron Congleton.
Parnell, Thomas (1679–1718) 349
Parnell, William, afterwards Parnell-Hayes (*d.* 1821) 351
Parning, Sir Robert (*d.* 1343) 352
Parr, Bartholomew, M.D. (1750–1810) . . 352
Parr, Catherine (1512–1548). See Catherine, sixth queen of Henry VIII.
Parr, Elnathan (*d.* 1682?) 353
Parr, George (1826–1891) 353
Parr, John (1633?–1716?) 354
Parr, Nathaniel (*fl.* 1730–1760). See under Parr, Remigius.
Parr, Remigius (*fl.* 1747) 355
Parr or Parre, Richard (1592?–1644) . . 355
Parr, Richard, D.D. (1617–1691) . . . 356
Parr, Samuel (1747–1825) 356
Parr, Thomas (1483?–1635), 'Old Parr' . 364
Parr, Sir William (1484–1483?) . . . 366
Parr, William, Marquis of Northampton and Earl of Essex (1513–1571) 367
Parris, Edmund Thomas (1793–1873) . . 368
Parris or Paris, George van (*d.* 1551) . 369
Parrot or Perrot, Henry (*fl.* 1600–1626) . 369
Parry, Benjamin (1634–1678) 370
Parry, Caleb Hillier (1755–1822) . . . 371
Parry, Charles Henry (1779–1860) . . . 372
Parry, Charles James (1824–1894). See under Parry, Joseph.
Parry, David Henry (1793–1826). See under Parry, Joseph.
Parry, Edward (*d.* 1650) 372
Parry, Edward (1830–1890) 373
Parry, Henry (1561–1616) 375
Parry, Henry Hutton (1827–1893). See under Parry, Thomas.
Parry, James (*d.* 1871?). See under Parry, Joseph.
Parry, John (*d.* 1677) 375
Parry, John (*d.* 1782) 376
Parry, John (1776–1851) 376
Parry, John Docwra (*d.* 1833?) . . . 377
Parry, John Humffreys (1786–1825) . . 377
Parry, John Humffreys (1816–1880) . . 378
Parry, John Orlando (1810–1879) . . . 379
Parry, Joseph (1744–1826) 380
Parry, Joshua (1719–1776) 381
Parry, Sir Love Parry Jones (1781–1853) . 382
Parry, Richard (1560–1623) 382
Parry, Richard, D.D. (1722–1780) . . . 383
Parry, Robert (*fl.* 1595) 383
Parry, Sefton Henry (1822–1887) . . . 384
Parry, Sir Thomas (*d.* 1560) 384
Parry, Sir Thomas (*d.* 1616) 385
Parry, Thomas (1795–1870) 385
Parry, Thomas Gambier (1816–1888) . . 386
Parry, William (*d.* 1585) 387
Parry, William (*fl.* 1601) 389
Parry, William (1687–1756?) 390
Parry, William (1742?–1791) 390
Parry, William (1754–1819) 390
Parry, William (*fl.* 1825) 391
Parry, Sir William Edward (1790–1855) . 392
Pars, Henry (1734–1806) 393
Pars, William (1742–1782) 394
Parsell, Thomas (1674–1720) 394

Lives in Supplement, Vol. XXII

Parkes, Sir H. p. 1113. *Parr, H. 1180.*

PAGE
Parsley or Persley, Osbert (1511–1585) . 394
Parson, Thomas (1631–1681 ?) . . . 395
Parsons, Abraham (*d.* 1785) 395
Parsons, Andrew (1616–1684) . . . 396
Parsons, Bartholomew (1574–1642) . . 396
Parsons, Benjamin (1797–1855) . . . 397
Parsons, Edward (1762–1838) 398
Parsons, Edward (1797–1844). See under Parsons, Edward (1762–1838).
Parsons, Mrs. Eliza (*d.* 1811) 399
Parsons, Elizabeth (1749–1807) . . . 399
Parsons, Elizabeth (1812–1878) . . . 401
Parsons, Francis (*fl.* 1763–1783) . . . 401
Parsons, Mrs. Gertrude (1812–1891) . . 401
Parsons, Humphrey (1676 ?–1741) . . 402
Parsons, James (1705–1770) 403
Parsons, James (1762–1847) 404
Parsons, James (1799–1877) 404
Parsons, John (*d.* 1623) 405
Parsons, John (1742–1785) 405
Parsons, John (1761–1819) 405
Parsons, John Meeson (1798–1870) . . 407
Parsons, Sir Lawrence (*d.* 1698) . . . 407
Parsons, Sir Lawrence, second Earl of Rosse (1758–1841) 408
Parsons, Philip (1594–1653) 409
Parsons, Philip (1729–1812) 410
Parsons, Richard (1643–1711) 410
Parsons, Robert (*d.* 1570) 411
Parsons or Persons, Robert (1546–1610) . 411
Parsons, Robert (1647–1714) 418
Parsons, Sir William (1570 ?–1650) . . 419
Parsons, William (1658–1725 ?) . . . 421
Parsons, William (1736–1795) . . . 421
Parsons, William (*fl.* 1785–1807) . . . 424
Parsons, Sir William (1746 ?–1817) . . 424
Parsons, William, third Earl of Rosse (1800–1867) 425
Partington, Charles Frederick (*d.* 1857 ?) . 427
Partridge, John (*fl.* 1566) 427
Partridge, John (1644–1715) 428
Partridge, John (1790–1872) 430
Partridge, Joseph (1724–1796) . . . 431
Partridge, Sir Miles (*d.* 1552) 431
Partridge, Partriche, or Pertrich, Peter (*d.* 1451) 431
Partridge, Richard (1805–1878) . . . 432
Partridge, Seth (1603–1686) 433
Parvus, John (*d.* 1180). See John of Salisbury.
Parys, William (*d.* 1609) 433
Paschal, John (*d.* 1361) 434
Pasco, John (1774–1853) 434
Pascoe, Francis Polkinghorne (1813–1898) . 435
Pasfield or Pashfield, Robert. See under Bruen, John (1560–1625).
Pashe or Pasche, William (*fl.* 1500 ?) . . 435
Pashley, Robert (1805–1859) 436
Paske, Thomas, D.D. (*d.* 1662) . . . 436
Pasley, Charles (1824–1890) 437
Pasley, Sir Charles William (1780–1861) . 439
Pasley, Sir Thomas (1734–1808) . . . 442
Pasley, Sir Thomas Sabine (1804–1884) . . 442
Pasor, Matthias (1599–1658) 443
Pass (Van de Pas or Passe, Passæus), Simon (1595 ?–1647), and William (1598 ?–1637 ?) . 443
Passelewe or Passele, Edmund de (*d.* 1327) . 444
Passelewe or Passeleu, Robert (*d.* 1252) . 444
Passelewe, Simon (*fl.* 1260) 446
Paston, Clement (1515 ?–1597) . . . 446
Paston, Edward, D.D. (1641–1714) . . . 447
Paston, John (1421–1466) 447
Paston, Sir John (1442–1479) 448
PAGE
Paston, Robert, first Earl of Yarmouth (1631–1683) 450
Paston, William (1378–1444) 450
Paston, Sir William (1479 ?–1554) . . . 452
Paston, Sir William (1528–1610). See under Paston, Sir William (1479 ?–1554).
Paston, William, second Earl of Yarmouth (1652–1732). See under Paston, Robert, first Earl of Yarmouth.
Pastorini, Benedict (Benedetto) (*fl.* 1775–1810) 453
Pastorius, Francis Daniel (1651–1719 ?) . . 453
Patch, Richard (1770 ?–1806) 454
Patch, Thomas (*d.* 1782) 455
Pate or Pates, Richard (*d.* 1565) . . . 455
Pate, Richard (1516–1588) 457
Pate, William (1666–1746) 457
Pater, Walter Horatio (1839–1894) . . 458
Paternus, Saint (*fl.* 550). See Padarn.
Paterson. See also Patterson.
Paterson, Alexander (1766–1831) . . . 460
Paterson, Charles William (1756–1841) . . 461
Paterson, Daniel (1739–1825) 461
Paterson, Mrs. Emma Anne (1848–1886) . 462
Paterson, James (1805–1876) 463
Paterson, John (1632–1708) 463
Paterson, John (1776–1855) 465
Paterson, Nathaniel, D.D. (1787–1871) . . 466
Paterson, Robert (1715–1801) 467
Paterson, Samuel (1728–1802) 467
Paterson, Thomas (1780–1856) . . . 468
Paterson, William (1658–1719) . . . 468
Paterson, William (1755–1810) . . . 471
Pateshull, Hugh de (*d.* 1241) 473
Pateshull, John de (1291 ?–1349). See under Pateshull or Pattishall, Sir Simon de.
Pateshull, Martin de (*d.* 1229) 473
Pateshull, Peter (*fl.* 1387) 474
Pateshull or Pattishall, Simon de (*d.* 1217 ?) . 474
Pateshull or Pattishall, Sir Simon de (*d.* 1274) 475
Pateshull, Walter de (*d.* 1232) . . . 475
Patey, Charles George Edward (1813–1881) . 475
Patey, Janet Monach (1842–1894) . . . 476
Patient or Patience, Thomas (*d.* 1666) . . 476
Patin, William (*fl.* 1548–1580). See Patten.
Patmore, Peter George (1786–1855) . . 478
Paton, Andrew Archibald (1811–1874) . . 478
Paton, David (*fl.* 1650–1700) 479
Paton, George (1721–1807) 479
Paton, James (*d.* 1596) 480
Paton, James (*d.* 1684) 480
Paton, John Stafford (1821–1889) . . . 481
Paton, Mary Ann, afterwards Mrs. Wood (1802–1864) 481
Paton, Richard (1716 ?–1791) 482
Paton, Waller Hugh (1828–1895) . . . 483
Patrick (373–463) 483
Patrick (*d.* 1084) 488
Patrick, John (1632–1695) 488
Patrick, Richard (1769–1815) 489
Patrick, Samuel (1684–1748) 489
Patrick, Simon (*d.* 1613) 490
Patrick, Simon (1626–1707) 490
Patrington, Stephen (*d.* 1417) . . . 492
Patten, George (1801–1865) 493
Patten, John Wilson-, Baron Winmarleigh (1802–1892). See Wilson-Patten.
Patten, Robert (*fl.* 1715) 494
Patten, Thomas (1714–1790) 494
Patten or Pattyn, William (*d.* 1486). See Waynflete.
Patten, William (*fl.* 1548–1580) . . . 495
Pattenson, Matthew (*fl.* 1623) 495

Lives in Supplement, Vol. XXII

Patmore, C. K. D. p. 1121. *Patmore, H. J. 1121.* *Patrick, R. W. C. 461.*

PAGE

Patterson. See also Paterson.
Patterson, John Brown (1804–1885) . . 496
Patterson, Robert (1802–1872) . . . 496
Patterson, Robert Hogarth (1821–1886) . 497
Patterson, William (1755–1810). See Paterson.
Patteson, Sir John (1790–1861) . . . 498
Patteson, John Coleridge (1827–1871) . . 498
Patti, Carlotta (1835–1889) 501
Pattinson, Hugh Lee (1796–1858) . . . 501
Pattison, Dorothy Wyndlow, known as Sister Dora (1832–1878) 502
Pattison, Granville Sharp (1791–1851) . . 503
Pattison, Mark (1813–1884) 503
Pattison, William (1706–1727) 508
Patton, Charles (1741–1837). See under Patton, Philip.
Patton, George, Lord Glenalmond (1803–1869) 509
Patton, Philip (1739–1815) 510
Patton, Robert (1742–1812). See under Patton, Philip.
Pattrick or Patrick, George (1746–1800) . . 511
Patys, Richard (*d.* 1565). See Pate.
Paul or Pol (*d.* 573), saint, also called Aurelian 512
Paul (*d.* 1093) 512
Paul, Earl of Orkney (*d.* 1099) 513
Paul the Silent, Earl of Orkney (*fl.* 1130). See under Paul, Earl of Orkney.
Paul Anglicus (*fl.* 1404) 515
Paul of St. Magdalen (1599–1648). See Heath, Henry.
Paul, Sir George Onesiphorus (1746–1820) . 515
Paul, Hamilton (1778–1854) 516
Paul, Isabella Howard (1838?–1879) . . 517
Paul, John (1707–1787) 517
Paul, John, D.D. (1777–1848) 518
Paul, Sir John Dean (1802–1868) . . . 518
Paul, Lewis (*d.* 1759) 519
Paul, Sir Onesiphorus (1706–1774). See under Paul, Sir George Onesiphorus.
Paul, Robert Bateman (1798–1877) . . 520
Paul, William de (*d.* 1349) 521
Paul, William (1599–1665) 521
Paul, William (1678–1716) 522
Paulden, Thomas (1626–1710?) . . . 523
Paule, Sir George (1563?–1637) . . . 524
Paulet. See also Powlet.
Paulet or Poulet, Sir Amias or Amyas (*d.* 1588) 525
Paulet or Poulet, Sir Amias (1536?–1588) . 526
Paulet or Powlett, Charles, first Duke of Bolton (1625?–1699) 528
Paulet or Powlett, Charles, second Duke of Bolton (1661–1722) 529
Paulet or Powlett, Charles, third Duke of Bolton (1685–1754) 530
Paulet, Sir George (*d.* 1608) 531
Paulet or Powlett, Harry, sixth Duke of Bolton (1719–1794) 532
Paulet, Harry (*d.* 1804) 533
Paulet or Poulet, Sir Hugh (*d.* 1572?) . . 534
Paulet, Sir John (*fl.* 1500). See under Paulet or Poulet, Sir Amias or Amyas.
Paulet, John, fifth Marquis of Winchester (1598–1675) 535
Paulet, Lavinia, Duchess of Bolton (1708–1760). See Fenton.
Paulet, Pawlet, or Poulet, William, first Marquis of Winchester (1485?–1572) . . 537
Paulet, William, third Marquis of Winchester (1535?–1598) 540
Paulet, Lord William (1804–1893) . . . 540
Paulinus (*fl.* 500?) 541
Paulinus (*d.* 644) 541
Paull, James (1770–1808) 543
Paulton, Abraham Walter (1812–1876) . . 545
Pauper, Herbert (*d.* 1217). See Poor.
Pauper, Roger (*fl.* 1135). See Roger.
Paveley, Sir Walter (1319–1375) . . . 545
Paver, William (1802–1871) 546
Paxton, George (1762–1837) 547
Paxton, James (1786–1860) 547
Paxton, John (*d.* 1780) 548
Paxton, Sir Joseph (1801–1865) . . . 548
Paxton, Peter (*d.* 1711) 549
Paxton, Stephen (1735–1787) 549
Paxton, William (*fl.* 1780). See under Paxton, Stephen.
Paye, Henry (*fl.* 1405–1415) 550
Paye, Richard Morton (*d.* 1821) . . . 550
Payne. See also Pain and Paine.
Payne, George (1781–1848) 551
Payne, George (1803–1878) 552
Payne, Henry Neville (*fl.* 1672–1710) . . 553
Payne, John (*d.* 1506) 554
Payne, John (*d.* 1647?) 555
Payne, John (*d.* 1787) 555
Payne, John (*fl.* 1800). See under Payne, John (*d.* 1787).
Payne, John Willett (1752–1803) . . . 556
Payne, Joseph (1808–1876) 557
Payne, Peter (*d.* 1455) 559
Payne, Sir Peter (1768–1843) 563
Payne, Sir Ralph, Baron Lavington (1738?–1807) 564
Payne, Robert (*fl.* 1589) 565
Payne, Roger (1739–1797) 566
Payne, Thomas (1719–1799) 567
Payne, Thomas, the younger (1752–1831) . 568
Payne, William, D.D. (1650–1696) . . . 568
Payne, William (*fl.* 1800) 569
Payne, William Henry Schofield (1804–1878) 569
Payne Smith, Robert (1819–1895) . . . 570
Paynell. See also Paganell.
Paynell, Maurice de, Baron of Leeds (1184?–1230). See Gaunt.
Paynell, Thomas (*fl.* 1528–1567) . . . 572
Paynter, David William (1791–1823) . . 574
Paynter or Cambourne, William (1637–1716) . 574
Peabody, George (1795–1869) 575
Peach, Charles William (1800–1886) . . 576
Peacham, Edmond (1554?–1616) . . . 576
Peacham, Henry (1576?–1643?) . . . 578
Peachell. See also Pechell.
Peachell, John (1630–1690) 581
Peachi, John (*fl.* 1690). See under Pechey, John.
Peacock, Sir Barnes (1810–1890) . . . 582
Peacock, Dmitri Rudolf (1842–1892) . . 582
Peacock, Frederick Barnes (1836–1894). See under Peacock, Sir Barnes.
Peacock, George (1791–1858) 583
Peacock, George (1805–1888) 585
Peacock, James (*d.* 1658) 586
Peacock, James (1788?–1814) 587
Peacock, John Macleay (1817–1877) . . 587
Peacock, Lucy (*fl.* 1815) 588
Peacock, Reginald (1395?–1459?). See Pecock.
Peacock, Thomas (1516?–1582?) . . . 588
Peacock, Thomas Bevill, M.D. (1812–1882) . 588
Peacock, Thomas Love (1785–1866) . . 589
Peada (*d.* 656) 592
Peak or Peake, James (1730?–1782?) . . 592
Peake, Richard Brinsley (1792–1847) . . 592

Lives in Supplement, Vol. XXII

Patterson, Sir J. B. p. 1124. *Payn, J. 1125.*

PAGE
Peake, Sir Robert (1592?–1667) . . . 593
Peake, Thomas (1771–1838) 593
Pearce. See also Pearse and Pierce.
Pearce, Sir Edward Lovet (*d.* 1733) . . 594
Pearce, Nathaniel (1779–1820) . . . 594
Pearce, Samuel (1766–1799) 595
Pearce, Thomas (*fl.* 1755) 595
Pearce, Sir William (1833–1888) . . . 595
Pearce, Zachary (1690–1774) 596
Peard, George (1594?–1644) 597
Peard, John Whitehead (1811–1880) . . 598
Peard, Shuldham (1761–1832) . . . 599
Pearl, Cora (1842–1886) 600
Pearman, William (*fl.* 1810–1824) . . 600
Pears, Steuart Adolphus (1815–1875) . . 601
Pears, Sir Thomas Townsend (1809–1892) . 601
Pearsall, Richard (1698–1762) 602
Pearsall, Robert Lucas (de) (1795–1856) . 603
Pearse. See also Pearce, Pierce, and Piers.
Pearse, Edward (1633?–1674?) . . . 604
Pearse, Edward (1631–1694). See under Pearse, Edward (1633?–1674?).
Pearse, Thomas Deane (1738?–1789) . . 605
Pearse, William (1625–1691). See under Pearse, Edward (1633?–1674?).
Pearson. See also Peerson, Peirson, and Pierson.
Pearson, Alexander (*d.* 1657), lord of session, under the title of Lord Southall . . . 605
Pearson, Anthony (1628–1670?) . . . 606
Pearson, Charles Buchanan (1807–1881). See under Pearson, Hugh Nicholas.
Pearson, Charles Henry (1830–1894) . . 607
Pearson, Edward (1756–1811) 609
Pearson, Eglington Margaret (*d.* 1823). See under Pearson, James.
Pearson, George (1751–1828) 610
Pearson, Hugh (1817–1882). See under Pearson, Hugh Nicholas.
Pearson, Hugh Nicholas (1776–1856) . 611
Pearson, James (*d.* 1805) 612
Pearson, John (1613–1686) 613
Pearson, John (1758–1826) 618
Pearson, Sir John (1819–1886) . . . 619
Pearson, John Norman (1787–1865) . . 619
Pearson, Sir Richard (1781–1806) . . 619
Pearson, Richard, M.D. (1765–1836) . . 620
Pearson, Thomas Hooke (1806–1892) . . 621
Pearson, William (1767–1847) 621
Pearson-Jervis, William Henley (1813–1883). See Jervis.
Peart, Charles (*fl.* 1778–1798) 622
Peart, Edward (1756?–1824) 623
Pease, Edward (1767–1858) 623
Pease, Henry (1807–1881). See under Pease, Edward.
Pease, Joseph (1799–1872). See under Pease, Edward.
Peat, Thomas (1708–1780) 625
Pebody, Charles (1839–1890) 625
Peche, Richard (*d.* 1182) 626
Pechell. See also Peachell.
Pechell, Sir George Richard Brooke (1789–1860) 626
Pechell, Sir Paul (1724–1800) 627
Pechell, Sir Samuel John Brooke (1785–1849) 628
Pechey, John (1655–1716) 629
Peck, Francis (1692–1743) 629
Peck, James (1778–1810?) 632
Peckard, Peter, D.D. (1718?–1797) . . 632
Pecke, Thomas (*fl.* 1664) 633
PAGE
Peckham, Sir Edmund (1495?–1564) . . 634
Peckham, Sir George (*d.* 1608) . . . 634
Peckham, John (*d.* 1292) 635
Peckitt, William (1731–1795) 642
Peckwell, Henry (1747–1787) 643
Peckwell, afterwards Blosset, Sir Robert Henry (1776–1823). See under Peckwell, Henry.
Pecock, Reginald (1395?–1460?) . . . 643
Pecthelm (*d.* 735) 647
Pectwin (*d.* 776) 648
Pedder, John (1520?–1571) 648
Peddie, James (1758–1845) 648
Peddie, John (*d.* 1840) 649
Peddie, William (1805–1893). See under Peddie, James.
Peden, Alexander (1626?–1686) . . . 650
Pedley, Robert (1760–1841). See Deverell.
Pedrog (*fl.* 550?) 651
Peebles or Peblis, David (*d.* 1579) . . . 652
Peecke, Richard, of Tavistock (*fl.* 1626). See Pike.
Peel, John (1776–1854) 652
Peel, Jonathan (1799–1879) 652
Peel, Sir Lawrence (1799–1884) . . . 654
Peel, Paul (1861–1892) 654
Peel, Sir Robert, first Baronet (1750–1830) . 654
Peel, Sir Robert, second Baronet (1788–1850) 655
Peel, Sir Robert, third Baronet (1822–1895) . 668
Peel, Sir William (1824–1858) 669
Peel, William Yeates (1789–1858). See under Peel, Sir Robert, first Baronet (1750–1830).
Peele, George (1558?–1597?) 670
Peend or De la Peend, Thomas (*fl.* 1565) . 674
Peer, William (*d.* 1718) 675
Peeris, William (*fl.* 1520) 675
Peers, Richard (1645–1690) 675
Peers, Richard (1685–1789). See under Peers, Richard (1645–1690).
Peerson or Pierson, Andrew (*d.* 1594) . . 676
Peerson, Pierson, or Pearson, Martin (1590?–1651?) 677
Peeters, Gerard (*fl.* 1582–1592) . . . 678
Peeters or Pieters, John (1667–1727) . . 678
Pegge, Sir Christopher, M.D. (1765–1822) . 678
Pegge, Samuel, the elder (1704–1796) . . 678
Pegge, Samuel, the younger (1733–1800) . 680
Peile, Thomas Williamson (1806–1882) . . 680
Peirce. See also Pearse and Pierce.
Peirce, James (1674?–1726) 681
Peirson. See also Pearson and Pierson.
Peirson, Francis (1757–1781) 685
Pelagius (*fl.* 400?) 685
Pelgrim, Joyce (*fl.* 1514) 687
Pelham, Sir Edmund (*d.* 1606) . . . 688
Pelham, Frederick Thomas (1808–1861). See under Pelham, Thomas, second Earl of Chichester.
Pelham, George, D.D. (1766–1827) . . . 688
Pelham, Henry (1695?–1754) 689
Pelham, Henry (1749–1806). See under Pelham, Peter.
Pelham, Henry Thomas, third Earl of Chichester (1804–1886) 692
Pelham, Herbert (1600–1768) 693
Pelham, John de (*d.* 1429) 693
Pelham, John Thomas, D.D. (1811–1894) . 695
Pelham, Sir Nicholas (1517–1560). See under Pelham, Sir Edmund.
Pelham, Peter (*d.* 1751) 695
Pelham, Thomas, fourth Baronet and first Baron Pelham (1650?–1712) . . . 696

Lives in Supplement, Vol. XXII

Pearson, J. L. p. 1127.

PAGE
Pelham, Thomas, first Earl of Chichester (1728–1805) 697
Pelham, Thomas, second Earl of Chichester (1756–1826) 697
Pelham, Sir William (*d.* 1587) 700
Pelham-Holles, Thomas, Duke of Newcastle-upon-Tyne and of Newcastle-under-Lyme (1693–1768) 702
Pell, John (1611–1685) 706
Pell, Sir Watkin Owen (1788–1869). . . 708
Pell, William (1634–1698) 708
Pellatt, Apsley (1791–1863) 709
Pellegrini, Carlo (1839–1889) 710
Pellett, Thomas, M.D. (1671?–1744) . . 710
Pellew, Edward, first Viscount Exmouth (1757–1833) 711
Pellew, Sir Fleetwood Broughton Reynolds (1789–1861) 715
Pellew, George (1793–1866) 716
Pellew, Sir Israel (1758–1832) 717
Pellew or Pellow, Thomas (*fl.* 1738) . . 718
Pellham, Edward (*fl.* 1680) 719
Pelling, Edward (*d.* 1718) 719
Pelly, Sir John Henry (1777–1852) . . 720
Pelly, Sir Lewis (1825–1892) 720
Pelly, Saville Marriott (1819–1895). See under Pelly, Sir Lewis.
Pember, Robert (*d.* 1560) 722
Pemberton, Charles Reece (1790–1840) . . 723
Pemberton, Christopher Robert, M.D. (1765–1822) 724
Pemberton, Sir Francis (1625–1697) . . 724
Pemberton, Henry (1694–1771) 725
Pemberton (afterwards Pemberton Leigh), Thomas, Baron Kingsdown (1793–1867) . 726
Pemble, William (1592?–1623) 728
Pembridge, Christopher (*fl.* 1370?) . . 728
Pembridge or Pembrugge, Sir Richard de (*d.* 1375) 729
Pembroke, Earls of. See under Roger de Montgomery; Clare, Richard de, *d.* 1176, called Strongbow, second Earl of the Clare line; Marshal, William, first Earl of the Marshal line, *d.* 1219; Marshal, William, second Earl of the Marshal line, *d.* 1231; Marshal, Richard, third Earl of the Marshal line, *d.* 1234; William de Valence, *d.* 1296; Aymer de Valence, *d.* 1324; Hastings, Laurence, first Earl of the Hastings line, 1318?–1348; Hastings, John, second Earl of the Hastings line, 1347–1375; Tudor, Jasper, 1431?–1495; Herbert, Sir William, first Earl of the Herbert line of the first creation, *d.* 1469; Herbert, William, second Earl, 1461–1491; Herbert, Sir William, first Earl of the Herbert line of the second creation, 1501?–1570; Herbert, Henry, second Earl of the Herbert line of the second creation, 1534?–1601; Herbert, William, third Earl, 1580–1630; Herbert, Philip, fourth Earl, 1584–1650; Herbert, Thomas, eighth Earl, 1656–1733; Herbert, Henry, ninth Earl, 1693–1751; Herbert, Henry, tenth Earl, 1734–1794; Herbert, George Augustus, eleventh Earl, 1759–1827.
Pembroke, titular Earl of (*d.* 1296). See William de Valence.
Pembroke, Countesses of. See Herbert, Mary, 1555?–1621; Clifford, Anne, 1590–1676.
Pembroke, Thomas (1662?–1690?) . . 730
PAGE
Pencester, Penchester, or Penshurst, Stephen de (*d.* 1299) 731
Penda (577?–655) 732
Pendarves, John (1692–1656) 733
Penderel, Richard (*d.* 1672) 734
Pendergrass, Sir Thomas (*d.* 1709). See Prendergast.
Pendlebury, Henry (1626–1695) . . . 735
Pendlebury, James (*d.* 1758?) 736
Pendleton, Frederick Henry Snow (1818–1888) 736
Pendleton, Henry (*d.* 1557) 737
Pendragon, Uther. See under Arthur.
Pengelly, Sir Thomas (1675–1730) . . . 737
Pengelly, William (1812–1894) 739
Penington. See also Pennington.
Penington, Edward (1667–1711). See under Penington or Pennington, Isaac, the younger.
Penington or Pennington, Sir Isaac (1587?–1660) 740
Penington or Pennington, Isaac, the younger (1616–1679) 742
Penington, Sir John (1568?–1646) . . . 745
Penington, John (1655–1710). See under Penington or Pennington, Isaac, the younger.
Penketh, Thomas (*d.* 1487) 747
Penkethman, John (*fl.* 1698) 747
Penley, Aaron Edwin (1807–1870) . . . 747
Penn, Granville (1761–1844) 748
Penn, James (1727–1800) 749
Penn, John (1729–1795) 749
Penn, John (1760–1834) 750
Penn, John (1770–1843). See under Penn, John (1805–1878).
Penn, John (1805–1878) 750
Penn, Richard (1736–1811) 751
Penn, Richard (1784–1863). See under Penn, Richard (1736–1811).
Penn, Thomas (1702–1775) 752
Penn, Sir William (1621–1670) 753
Penn, William (1644–1718) 756
Penn, William (1776–1845). See under Penn, Richard (1736–1811).
Pennant, Richard, Baron Penrhyn (1737?–1808) 765
Pennant, Thomas (1726–1798) 765
Pennecuik, Alexander, M.D. (1652–1722) . 768
Pennecuik, Alexander (*d.* 1730). See under Pennecuik, Alexander, M.D. (1652–1722).
Pennefather, Catherine (1818–1893). See under Pennefather, William.
Pennefather, Edward (1774?–1847) . . 770
Pennefather, Sir John Lysaght (1800–1872) . 770
Pennefather, Richard (1808–1849). See under Pennefather, Richard (1778–1859).
Pennefather, Richard (1778–1859) . . . 771
Pennefather, William (1816–1878) . . . 772
Pennethorne, Sir James (1801–1871) . . 773
Pennethorne, John (1808–1888) 774
Penney, William, Lord Kinloch (1801–1872) 775
Pennie, John Fitzgerald (1782–1848) . . 776
Pennington. See also Penington.
Pennington, Sir Isaac, M.D. (1745–1817) . 776
Pennington, James (1777–1862) 777
Pennington, Sir John (*d.* 1470). See under Pennington, Sir John, first Baron Muncaster in the peerage of Ireland and fifth Baronet.
Pennington, Sir John, first Baron Muncaster in the peerage of Ireland and fifth Baronet (1737–1813) 777

Lives in Supplement, Vol. XXII

Pembroke, 18th Earl of, p. 836. *Pender, Sir J. 1130.*

PAGE
Pennington, Sir Lowther, second Baron Muncaster (1745–1818). See under Pennington, Sir John, first Baron Muncaster in the peerage of Ireland and fifth Baronet.
Pennington, Montagu (1762–1849) . . . 779
Penny, Edward (1714–1791) 780
Penny, John (*d.* 1520 ?) 780
Penny, John (1803–1885) 781
Penny, Nicholas (1790–1858) 781
Penny, Thomas, M.D. (*d.* 1589) . . . 782
Pennycuick, John (*d.* 1849) 783
Pennycuick, John Farrell (1829–1888) . . 783
Pennyman, John (1628–1706) 783
Pennyman, Sir William (1607–1648) . . 785
Penrhyn, Lord (1737 ?–1808). See Pennant, Richard.
Penrose, Sir Charles Vinicombe (1759–1830) 786
Penrose, Mrs. Elizabeth (1780–1887), writer under the pseudonym of Mrs. Markham . 787
Penrose, Francis (1718–1798) 788
Penrose, John (1778–1859) 788
Penrose, Thomas (1742–1779) 789
Penruddock, John (1619–1655) 790
Penry, John (1559–1593) 791
Penshurst, Barons. See Smythe, Percy Clinton Sydney, first Baron, 1780–1855; Smythe, George Augustus Frederick Percy, second Baron, 1818–1857; Smythe, Percy Ellen Frederick William, third Baron, 1826–1869.
Penshurst, Stephen de. See Pencester.
Pentland, Joseph Barclay (1797–1873) . . 795
Penton, Stephen (1689–1706) 796
Pentreath, Dolly (1685–1777). See Jeffery, Dorothy.
Peploe, Samuel (1668–1752) 797
Pepperell, Sir William (1696–1759) . . 798
Pepusch, John Christopher (1667–1752) . . 799
Pepwell, Henry (*d.* 1540) 801
Pepys, Charles Christopher, first Earl of Cottenham (1781–1851) 801
Pepys, Henry (1788–1860) 803
Pepys, Sir Lucas (1742–1830) 804
Pepys, Sir Richard (1588 ?–1659) . . . 804
Pepys, Samuel (1633–1703) 805
Pepys, William Hasledine (1775–1856) . . 811
Perburn, John (*fl.* 1316–1343) . . . 812
Perceval, Alexander (1787–1858) . . . 812
Perceval, Arthur Philip (1799–1853) . . 813
Perceval, John, first Earl of Egmont (1683–1748) 813
Perceval, John, second Earl of Egmont (1711–1770) 815
Perceval, Sir Philip (1605–1647) . . . 818
Perceval, Richard (1550–1620) 819
Perceval, Robert, M.D. (1756–1839) . . 820
Perceval, Spencer (1762–1812) . . . 821
Percival, John (*d.* 1515 ?). See under Percival, John (*fl.* 1550).
Percival, John (*fl.* 1550) 827
Percival, (Robert 1765–1826) 827
Percival, Thomas (1719–1762) 828
Percival, Thomas (1740–1804) 828
Percy, Alan (*d.* 1560) 829
Percy, Algernon, tenth Earl of Northumberland (1602–1668) 830
Percy, Algernon, fourth Duke of Northumberland (1792–1865) 835
Percy, Lady Elizabeth. See under Seymour, Charles, sixth Duke of Somerset (*d.* 1748).
Percy, George (1580–1632) 836
PAGE
Percy, Henry (1228 ?–1272). See under Percy, Henry, first Baron Percy of Alnwick.
Percy, Henry, first Baron Percy of Alnwick (1272 ?–1315) 837
Percy, Henry, second Baron Percy of Alnwick (1299 ?–1352) 838
Percy, Henry, third Baron Percy of Alnwick (1322–1368). See under Percy, Henry, second Baron Percy of Alnwick.
Percy, Sir Henry, called Hotspur (1364–1403) 840
Percy, Henry, first Earl of Northumberland (1342–1408) 844
Percy, Henry, second Earl of Northumberland (1394–1455) 850
Percy, Henry, third Earl of Northumberland (1421–1461). See under Percy, Henry, second Earl of Northumberland.
Percy, Henry, fourth Earl of Northumberland (1446–1489) 853
Percy, Henry, eighth Earl of Northumberland (1532 ?–1585) 854
Percy, Henry, ninth Earl of Northumberland (1564–1632) 856
Percy, Henry, Lord Percy of Alnwick (*d.* 1659) 858
Percy, Henry (1785–1825) 859
Percy, Henry Algernon, fifth Earl of Northumberland (1478–1527) 859
Percy, Henry Algernon, sixth Earl of Northumberland (1502 ?–1537) 861
Percy, Lord Henry Hugh Manvers (1817–1877) 862
Percy, Hugh, whose surname was originally Smithson, first Duke of Northumberland of the third creation (1715–1786) 863
Percy, Hugh, second Duke of Northumberland (1742–1817) 865
Percy, Hugh, third Duke of Northumberland (1785–1847) 867
Percy, Hugh (1784–1856) 868
Percy, James (1619–1690 ?) 869
Percy, John (1569–1641). See Fisher, John.
Percy, John (1817–1889) 870
Percy, Josceline (1784–1856) 872
Percy, Peter (*fl.* 1486) 873
Percy, Sir Ralph (1425–1464) 873
Percy, Reuben and Sholto (pseudonyms). See Byerley, Thomas (*d.* 1826).
Percy, Richard de, fifth Baron Percy (1170 ?–1244) 873
Percy, Sidney Richard (1821 ?–1886) . . . 874
Percy, Thomas (1833–1869). See under Percy, Henry, second Baron Percy of Alnwick.
Percy, Thomas, Earl of Worcester (*d.* 1403) . 874
Percy, Thomas, seventh Earl of Northumberland (1528–1572) 878
Percy, Thomas (1560–1605) 881
Percy, Thomas (1768–1808) 882
Percy, Thomas (1729–1811) 882
Percy, William de, first Baron Percy (1030 ?–1096) 884
Percy, William, sixth Baron Percy (1183 ?–1245) 885
Percy, William (1575–1648) 886
Percy, William Henry (1788–1855). See under Percy, Josceline.
Pereira, Jonathan (1804–1853) 887
Perforatus, Andreas (1490 ?–1549). See Boorde or Borde, Andrew.
Perigal, Arthur (1784 ?–1847) 888

PAGE
Perigal, Arthur (1816–1884). See under Perigal, Arthur (1784 ?–1847).
Perkins. See also Parkins.
Perkins, Angier March (1799 ?–1881) . . 889
Perkins or Parkins, Sir Christopher (1548 ?–1622) 889
Perkins, Henry (1778–1855) 891
Perkins or Parkins, John (*d.* 1545) . . 891
Perkins, Joseph (*fl.* 1711) 891
Perkins, Loftus (1834–1891) 892
Perkins, William (1558–1602) 892
Perley, Moses Henry (1804–1862) . . . 895
Perne, Andrew (1519 ?–1589) 896
Perne, Andrew (1596–1654). See under Perne, Andrew (1519 ?–1589).
Perrers or de Windsor, Alice (*d.* 1400) . . 898
Perrin, Jean Baptiste (*fl.* 1786). See under Perrin, Louis.
Perrin, Louis (1762–1864) 900
Perrinchief, Richard (1623 ?–1673) . . . 901
Perring, John Shae (1813–1869) . . . 901
Perronet, Edward (1721–1792). See under Perronet, Vincent.
Perronet, Vincent (1698–1785) . . . 902
Perrot, George (1710–1780) 905
Perrot, Henry (*fl.* 1600–1626). See Parrot.
Perrot, Sir James (1571–1637) . . . 905
Perrot, Sir John (1527 ?–1592) . . . 906
Perrot, John (*d.* 1671 ?) 912
Perrot, Robert (*d* 1550) 914
Perrott, Sir Richard (*d.* 1796). See under Perrot, Robert.
Perry, Charles (1698–1780) 915
Perry, Charles (1807–1891) 915
Perry, Francis (*d.* 1765) 917
Perry, George (1793–1862) 917
Perry or Parry, Henry (1560 ?–1617 ?) . . 918
Perry, James (1756–1821) 918
Perry, John (1670–1732) 921
Perry, Sampson (1747–1823) 922
Perry, Stephen Joseph (1833–1889) . . 922
Perry, Sir Thomas Erskine (1806–1882) . 924
Perryn, Sir Richard (1728–1803) . . . 926
Persall, *alias* Harcourt, John (1633–1702) . 927
Perse, Stephen (1548–1615) 927
Persons, Robert (1546–1610). See Parsons.
Perth, Dukes and Earls of. See Drummond, James, fourth Earl and first titular Duke, 1648–1716; Drummond, James, fifth Earl and second titular Duke, 1675–1720; Drummond, James, sixth Earl and third titular Duke, 1713–1747.
Pertrich, Peter (*d.* 1451). See Partridge.
Perusinus, Petrus (1530 ?–1586 ?). See Bizari, Pietro.
Pery, Edmond Sexton, Viscount Pery (1719–1806) 928
Pery, Edmund Henry, Earl of Limerick (1758–1845) 930
Peryam, Sir William (1534–1604) . . . 930
Peryn, William (*d.* 1558) 931
Peshall or Pechell, Sir John (1718–1778) . 931
Pestell, Thomas (1584 ?–1659 ?) . . . 931
Pestell, Thomas (1618–1701). See under Pestell, Thomas (1584 ?–1659 ?).
Peter (*d.* 1085) 932
Peter of Blois (*fl.* 1190) 932
Peter Hibernicus, de Hibernia, or de Isernia (*fl.* 1224) 938
Peter des Roches (*d.* 1238) 938
Peter of Savoy, Earl of Richmond (*d.* 1268) . 942
Peter of Aigueblanche (*d.* 1268) . . . 946
PAGE
Peter of Ickham (*fl.* 1290 ?). See Ickham.
Peter Martyr (1500–1562). See Vermigli, Pietro Martire.
Peter the Wild Boy (1712–1785) . . . 951
Peter, David (1765–1837) 951
Peter, William (1788–1853) 952
Peterborough, Earls of. See Mordaunt, Henry, second Earl, 1624 ?–1697; Mordaunt, Charles, third Earl, 1658–1735.
Peterborough, Countess of. See Robinson, Anastasia (*d.* 1755).
Peterborough, Benedict of (*d.* 1193). See Benedict.
Peterborough, John of (*fl.* 1380). See John.
Peterborough, William of (*fl.* 1188). See William.
Peterkin, Alexander (1780–1846) . . . 953
Peterkin, Alexander (1814–1889). See under Peterkin, Alexander (1780–1846).
Peters, Charles, M.D. (1695–1746) . . . 953
Peters, Charles (1690–1774) 954
Peters or Peter, Hugh (1598–1660) . . 955
Peters, Mrs. Mary (1813–1856) . . . 958
Peters, Matthew William (1742–1814) . . 964
Peters or Peter, Thomas (*d.* 1654) . . 964
Petersdorff, Charles Erdman (1800–1886) . 965
Peterson, Robert (*fl.* 1600) 965
Petgormo, Lord (1480 ?–1539). See Scott, Thomas.
Pether, Abraham (1756–1812) . . . 966
Pether, Sebastian (1790–1844) . . . 966
Pether, William (1738 ?–1821) . . . 967
Petherham, John (*d.* 1858) 967
Petit, John Lewis (1786–1780). See under Petit, John Louis.
Petit, John Louis (1801–1868) . . . 967
Petit des Etans, Lewis (1665 ?–1720) . . 968
Petit or Petyt or Petyte, Thomas (*fl.* 1536–1554) 970
Petit, Petyt, or Parvus, William (1136–1198 ?) See William) of Newburgh.
Petit, William (*d.* 1218 971
Petiver, James (1663–1718) 971
Peto, Sir Samuel Morton (1809–1889) . 972
Peto, William (*d* 1558) 974
Petowe, Henry (*fl.* 1603) 975
Petre, Benjamin (1672–1758) 976
Petre, Edward (1631–1699) 977
Petre, Sir William (1505 ?–1572) . . . 979
Petre, William (1602–1677) 981
Petre, William, fourth Baron Petre (1622–1684) 982
Petrie, Alexander (1594 ?–1662) . . . 988
Petrie, George (1789–1866) 984
Petrie, Henry (1768–1842) 985
Petrie, Martin (1823–1892) 986
Petrocus or Petrock, Saint (*fl.* 550 ?). See Pedrog.
Petronius (*d.* 654) 987
Petrucci, Ludovico (*fl.* 1619) 987
Petrus (*d.* 606 ?) 988
Pett, Peter (*d.* 1589) 988
Pett, Peter (1610–1670 ?) 989
Pett, Sir Peter (1630–1699) 990
Pett, Phineas (1570–1647) 990
Pettie, George (1548–1589) 992
Pettie, John (1889–1893) 992
Pettigrew, Thomas Joseph (1791–1865) . . 994
Pettingall or Pettingal, John (1708–1781) . 995
Pettingall, Thomas (1745–1826). See under Pettingall or Pettingal, John.
Pettitt, Henry (1848–1893) 996

Lives in Supplement, Vol. XXII

Perry, G. G. p. 1132. *Peterson, P. 1113.*

PAGE
Petto, Samuel (1624?–1711) 997
Pettus, Sir John (1613–1690). . . . 997
Petty, Sir William (1623–1687) . . . 999
Petty, William, first Marquis of Lansdowne, better known as Lord Shelburne (1737–1805) 1005
Petty-Fitzmaurice, Henry, third Marquis of Lansdowne (1780–1863) 1013
Petty-Fitzmaurice, Henry Thomas, fourth Marquis of Lansdowne (1816–1866) . . 1017
Pettyt, Thomas (1510?–1558?) . . . 1017
Petyt, William (1641?–1707) 1018
Peverell, Thomas (*d.* 1419) 1019
Peverell, William (*fl.* 1155) 1020
Peyto, William (*d.* 1558). See Peto.
Peyton, Sir Edward (1588?–1657) . . 1020
Peyton, Edward (*d.* 1749) 1021
Peyton, Sir Henry (*d.* 1622?) . . . 1022
Peyton, Sir John (1544–1630) . . . 1023
Peyton, Sir John (1579–1635). See under Peyton, Sir John (1544–1630).
Peyton, Sir John Strutt (1786–1838) . . 1024
Peyton, Thomas (1595–1626) . . . 1025
Pfeiffer, Emily Jane (1827–1890) . . . 1025
Phaer or Phayer, Thomas (1510?–1560) . 1026
Phalerius, Gullielmus (1604–1678). See White, William.
Phayre, Sir Arthur Purves (1812–1885) . 1027
Phayre or Phaire, Robert (1619?–1682) . 1028
Phelips. See also Philipps, Philips, Phillipps, and Phillips.
Phelips, Sir Edward (1560?–1614) . . 1029
Phelips, Sir Robert (1586?–1638) . . . 1030
Phelps, John (*fl.* 1649) 1031
Phelps, Samuel (1804–1878) 1032
Phelps, Thomas (*fl.* 1685) 1036
Phelps, Thomas (*fl.* 1750) 1036
Phelps, William (1776–1856). . . . 1036
Pherd, John (*d.* 1225), properly called John of Fountains. See Fontibus, John de.
Phesant, Peter (1580?–1649) 1036
Philalethes, Eirenæus and Eugenius, pseudonym. See under Starkey, George.
Philidor, François André Danican (1726–1795) 1037
Philip. See also Phillip and Phylip.
Philip of Montgomery (*d.* 1099). See under Roger of Montgomery (*d.* 1093?).
Philip de Thaun (*fl.* 1120) 1039
Philip de Braose (*fl.* 1172). See Braose.
Philip of Poitiers (*d.* 1208?) 1040
Philip or Philippe de Rim or de Remi (1246?–1296) 1040
Philip de Valognes or Valoniis (*d.* 1215). See Valognes.
Philip de Ulecot (*d.* 1220). See Ulecot.
Philip II of Spain (1527–1598). See under Mary I, Queen of England.
Philip, Alexander Philip Wilson (1770?–1851?). 1041
Philip, John (*fl.* 1566) 1042
Philip, John (1775–1851) 1042
Philip, John Birnie (1824–1875) . . . 1044
Phillip, Robert (1791–1858) 1044
Philiphaugh, Lord (1655–1708). See Murray, Sir James.
Philipot. See also Philpot.
Philipot, Phelipot, or Philpot, Sir John (*d.* 1384) 1045
Philipot, John (1589?–1645) 1047
Philipot, Thomas (*d.* 1682) 1049
Philippa of Hainault (1314?–1369) . . 1050
Philippa of Lancaster (1359–1415) . . 1053
PAGE
Philippart, John (1784?–1874) . . . 1054
Philipps. See also Phelips, Philips, Phillipps, and Phillips.
Philipps, Baker (1718?–1745) . . . 1054
Philipps, Sir Erasmus (*d.* 1748) . . . 1055
Philipps, Fabian (1601–1690) . . . 1055
Philipps, Jenkin Thomas (*d.* 1755) . . 1056
Philipps or Philippes, Morgan (*d.* 1570) . 1057
Philipps, Thomas (1774–1841) . . . 1057
Philips. See also Phelips, Philipps, Phillipps, and Phillips.
Philips, Ambrose (1675?–1749) . . . 1058
Philips, Charles (1708–1747) 1059
Philips or Phillips, George (1599?–1696) . 1060
Philips, Humphrey (1633–1707) . . . 1061
Philips, John (1676–1709) 1061
Philips, Katherine (1631–1664) . . . 1063
Philips, Miles (*fl.* 1587) 1064
Philips, Nathaniel George (1795–1831) . 1065
Philips, Peregrine (1628–1691) . . . 1065
Philips or Philippi, Peter or Pietro (*fl.* 1580–1621) 1066
Philips or Phillips, Richard (1661–1751) . 1067
Philips, Robert (*fl.* 1543–1559?). See under Philips or Philippi, Peter or Pietro.
Philips, Robert (*d.* 1650?) 1067
Philips, Rowland (*d.* 1588?) 1068
Philips, William (*d.* 1734) 1068
Phillimore, Greville (1821–1884) . . . 1068
Phillimore, Sir John (1781–1840) . . . 1069
Phillimore, John George (1808–1865) . . 1071
Phillimore, Joseph (1775–1855) . . . 1071
Phillimore, Sir Robert Joseph (1810–1885) . 1072
Phillip. See also Philip and Phylip.
Phillip, Arthur (1738–1814) 1074
Phillip, John (1817–1867) 1075
Phillip, William (*fl.* 1600) 1077
Phillipps. See also Phelips, Philipps, Philips, and Phillips.
Phillipps, James Orchard Halliwell- (1820–1889). See Halliwell.
Phillipps, Samuel March (1780–1862) . . 1078
Phillipps, Sir Thomas (1792–1872) . . 1078
Phillips. See also Phelips, Philipps, Philips, and Phillipps.
Phillips, Arthur (1605–1695). . . . 1081
Phillips, Catherine (1727–1794) . . . 1081
Phillips, Charles (*fl.* 1770–1780) . . . 1082
Phillips, Charles (1787?–1859) . . . 1082
Phillips, Edward (1630–1696?) . . . 1083
Phillips, Edward (*fl.* 1780–1740) . . . 1085
Phillips, George (*fl.* 1597) 1085
Phillips, George (1593–1644). . . . 1086
Phillips, George (1804–1892). . . . 1086
Phillips, George Searle (1815–1889) . . 1087
Phillips, Giles Firman (1780–1867) . . 1087
Phillips, Henry (1775–1838) 1087
Phillips, Henry (1801–1876) 1088
Phillips, Henry Wyndham (1820–1868). See under Phillips, Thomas (1770–1845).
Phillips, Philips, or Phillyps, John (*fl.* 1570–1591) 1088
Phillips, John, D.D. (1555?–1633) . . . 1089
Phillips, John (*d.* 1640). See under Phillips, Philips, or Phillyps, John.
Phillips, John (1631–1706) 1091
Phillips, John (*fl.* 1792) 1093
Phillips, John (1800–1874) 1093
Phillips, John Arthur (1822–1887) . . 1094
Phillips, John Roland (1844–1887) . . 1095
Phillips, Sir Richard (1767–1840). . . 1096
Phillips, Richard (1778–1851) . . . 1097

Lives in Supplement, Vol. XXII

Phayre, Sir R. p. 1134. *Phillips, M. 1135.*

PAGE

Phillips, Samuel (1814–1854) . . . 1098
Phillips, Teresia Constantia (1709–1765) . 1099
Phillips, Thomas (1655?–1698) . . . 1100
Phillips, Thomas (1708–1774) . . . 1101
Phillips, Thomas (*d.* 1815) 1102
Phillips, Thomas (1770–1845) . . . 1102
Phillips, Thomas (1760–1851) . . . 1103
Phillips, Sir Thomas (1801–1867) . . . 1104
Phillips, Watts (1825–1874) 1104
Phillips, William (1731?–1781) . . . 1106
Phillips, William (1775–1828) . . . 1107
Phillpotts, Henry (1778–1869) . . . 1108
Philp, Robert Kemp (1819–1882) . . . 1111
Philpot. See also Philipot.
Philpot, John (1516–1555) 1112
Philpott, Henry (1807–1892) 1113
Phipps, Sir Charles Beaumont (1801–1866) . 1114
Phipps, Sir Constantine (1656–1723) . . 1114
Phipps, Constantine Henry, first Marquis of Normanby (1797–1863) 1116
Phipps, Constantine John, second Baron Mulgrave (1744–1792). 1117
Phipps, Edmund (1808–1857). See under Phipps, Henry, first Earl of Mulgrave and Viscount Normanby.
Phipps, George Augustus Constantine, second Marquis of Normanby (1819–1890) 1118
Phipps, Henry, first Earl of Mulgrave and Viscount Normanby (1755–1831) . . 1119
Phipps, Joseph (1708–1787) 1122
Phipps, Sir William (1651–1695) . . . 1122
Phiston or Fiston, William (*fl.* 1570–1609) . 1123
Phiz. See Browne, Hablot Knight (1815–1882).
Phreas or Free, John (*d.* 1465) . . . 1124
Phylip. See also Philip and Phillip.
Phylip, Sion (1543–1620) 1125
Phylip, William (1590?–1670) . . . 1125
Picken, Andrew (1788–1833) 1125
Picken, Andrew (1815–1845) 1126
Picken, Andrew Belfrage (1802–1849). See under Picken, Ebenezer.
Picken, Ebenezer (1769–1816) . . . 1126
Picken, Joanna Belfrage (1798–1859). See under Picken, Ebenezer.
Pickering, Basil Montagu (1836–1878). See under Pickering, William (1796–1854).
Pickering, Danby (*fl.* 1769) 1127
Pickering, Ellen (*d.* 1843) 1127
Pickering, George (*d.* 1857) 1127
Pickering, Sir Gilbert (1613–1668) . . 1128
Pickering, Sir James (*fl.* 1838) . . . 1129
Pickering, John (*d.* 1537) 1129
Pickering, John (*d.* 1645). See under Pickering, Sir Gilbert.
Pickering, Thomas (*d.* 1475) 1130
Pickering, Sir William (1516–1575) . . 1130
Pickering, William (1796–1854) . . . 1131
Pickersgill, Henry Hall (*d.* 1861). See under Pickersgill, Henry William.
Pickersgill, Henry William (1782–1875) . 1132
Pickford, Edward (*d.* 1657). See Daniel, Edward.
Pickworth, Henry (1673?–1738?) . . 1133
Picton, Sir James Allanson (1805–1889) . 1134
Picton, Sir Thomas (1758–1815) . . . 1134
Pidding, Henry James (1797–1864) . . 1142
Piddington, Henry (1797–1858) . . . 1142
Pidgeon, Henry Clark (1807–1880) . . 1143
Pierce. See also Pearce and Pearse.
Pierce or Pearce, Edward (*d.* 1698) . . 1143
Pierce, Robert, M.D. (1622–1710) . . . 1144
Pierce, Samuel Eyles (1746–1829) . . . 1145
Pierce or Peirse, Thomas (1622–1691) . . 1146
Pierce, William (1580–1670). See Piers.
Pierrepont, Evelyn, first Duke and fifth Earl of Kingston (1665?–1726) . . . 1148
Pierrepont, Evelyn, second Duke of Kingston (1711–1773) 1149
Pierrepont, Henry, first Marquis of Dorchester and second Earl of Kingston (1606–1680) 1150
Pierrepont or Pierrepoint, Robert, first Earl of Kingston (1584–1643) 1152
Pierrepont, William (1607?–1678) . . 1153
Piers, Henry (*d.* 1623) 1155
Piers, Sir Henry (1628–1691). See under Piers, Henry (*d.* 1623).
Piers, James (*fl.* 1635). See under Piers, Henry (*d.* 1623).
Piers or Peirse, John (*d.* 1594) . . . 1155
Piers, William (*d.* 1603) 1156
Piers, Pierse, or Pierce, William (1580–1670) 1158
Pierson. See also Pearson and Peerson.
Pierson, Abraham (*d.* 1678) 1160
Pierson, originally Pearson, Henry Hugo (1815–1873) 1160
Pierson, William Henry (1839–1881) . . 1162
Pigg, Oliver (*fl.* 1580) 1163
Pigot, David Richard (1797–1873) . . 1163
Pigot, Elizabeth Bridget (1788–1866) . . 1164
Pigot, George, Baron Pigot (1719–1777) . 1164
Pigot, Sir Henry (1750–1840). See under Pigot, Hugh (1721?–1792).
Pigot, Hugh (1721?–1792) 1167
Pigot, Hugh (1769–1797) 1167
Pigot, Sir Robert (1720–1796) . . . 1168
Pigott, Sir Arthur Leary (1749–1819) . . 1168
Pigott, Charles (*d.* 1794). See under Pigott, Robert.
Pigott, Edward (*fl.* 1768–1807) . . . 1169
Pigott, Sir Francis (1508–1587). See Bigod.
Pigott, Sir Gillery (1813–1875) . . . 1169
Pigott, Harriet (1766–1846). See under Pigott, Robert.
Pigott, Nathaniel (*d.* 1804) 1170
Pigott, Richard (1828?–1889) . . . 1170
Pigott, Robert (1736–1794) 1172
Pike, Pik, or Pyke, John (*fl.* 1322?) . . 1173
Pike, John Baxter (1745–1811). See under Pike, John Deodatus Gregory.
Pike, John Deodatus Gregory (1784–1854) . 1173
Pike or Peake, Richard (*fl.* 1625) . . . 1174
Pike, Richard (1834–1893) 1175
Pike, Samuel (1717?–1778) 1175
Pilch, Fuller (1803–1870) 1176
Pilcher, George (1801–1855) 1177
Pilfold, John (1776?–1834) 1178
Pilkington, Sir Andrew (1767?–1853) . . 1178
Pilkington, Francis (1564?–1638) . . . 1178
Pilkington, Gilbert (*fl.* 1850) . . . 1179
Pilkington, James (1520?–1576) . . . 1179
Pilkington, Lætitia (1712–1750) . . . 1181
Pilkington, Leonard (1527?–1599) . . . 1183
Pilkington, Lionel Scott, *alias* Jack Hawley (1828–1875). See under Pilkington, William.
Pilkington, Mary (1766–1839) . . . 1184
Pilkington, Matthew (*fl.* 1733). See under Pilkington, Lætitia.
Pilkington, Matthew (*d.* 1765). See under Pilkington, Matthew (1700?–1784).
Pilkington, Matthew (1700?–1784) . . 1185

Lives in Supplement, Vol. XXII

Phipps, C. J. p. 1136. *Pickersgill, F. R. 1137.* *Pickle the Spy (A. R. Macdonell), 991.*

PAGE
Pilkington, Redmond William (1789–1844). See under Pilkington, William.
Pilkington, Richard (1568 ?–1631) . . 1185
Pilkington, Robert (1765–1834) . . . 1185
Pilkington, Sir Thomas (*d.* 1691) . . . 1186
Pilkington, William (1758–1848) . . . 1188
Pillans, James, LL.D. (1778–1864) . . 1188
Pillement, Jean (1727–1808) 1191
Pilon, Frederick (1750–1788) 1191
Pim, Bedford Clapperton Trevelyan (1826–1886) 1192
Pinchbeck, Christopher (1670 ?–1732) . . 1193
Pinchbeck, Christopher (1710 ?–1783). See under Pinchbeck, Christopher (1670 ?–1732).
Pinchbeck, Edward (*fl.* 1732). See under Pinchbeck, Christopher (1670 ?–1732).
Pinck or Pink, Robert (1573–1647) . . 1194
Pinckard, George, M.D. (1768–1835) . . 1196
Pindar, Sir Paul (1565 ?–1650) . . . 1196
Pindar, Peter (1738–1819). See Wolcot, John.
Pine, Sir Benjamin Chilley Campbell (1809–1891) 1198
Pine, John (1690–1756) 1198
Pine, Robert Edge (1730–1788) . . . 1199
Pingo, Benjamin (1749–1794). See under Pingo, Thomas.
Pingo, John (*fl.* 1770). See under Pingo, Thomas.
Pingo, Lewis (1748–1830) 1200
Pingo, Thomas (1692–1776) 1201
Pink, Charles Richard (1858–1889) . . 1201
Pink, Robert (1573–1647). See Pinck.
Pinke, William (1599 ?–1629) . . . 1202
Pinkerton, John (1758–1826) 1202
Pinkethman, William (*d.* 1725) . . . 1204
Pinkney, Miles (1599–1674). See Carre, Thomas.
Pinney, Charles (1793–1867) 1206
Pinnock, William (1782–1843) . . . 1207
Pinnock, William Henry (1813–1885). See under Pinnock, William.
Pinto, Mrs. (*d.* 1802). See Brent, Charlotte.
Pinto, George Frederic (1787–1806). See under Pinto, Thomas.
Pinto, Thomas (1710 ?–1773) 1208
Pinwell, George John (1842–1875) . . 1209
Piozzi, Hester Lynch (1741–1821) . . 1209
Pipre, or Piper, Francis le (*d.* 1698) See Lepipre.
Piran or Piranus, Saint (*fl.* 550) . . . 1212
Pirie, Alexander (1737–1804) 1212
Pirie, William Robinson (1804–1885) . . 1213
Pirie, William (1807–1882) 1214
Pistrucci, Benedetto (1784–1855) . . . 1214
Pitcairn. See also Pitcairne.
Pitcairn, David, M.D. (1749–1809) . . 1217
Pitcairn, Robert (1520 ?–1584) . . . 1218
Pitcairn, Robert (1747 ?–1770 ?) . . . 1219
Pitcairn, Robert (1793–1855) . . . 1220
Pitcairn, William, M.D. (1711–1791) . . 1220
Pitcairne, Archibald (1652–1713) . . . 1221
Pitcarne, Alexander (1622 ?–1695) . . 1223
Pitman, John Rogers (1782–1861) . . . 1224
Pitmedden, Lord (1639 ?–1719). See Seton, Sir Alexander.
Pits, Arthur (1557–1634 ?) 1225
Pits or Pitseus, John, D.D. (1560–1616) . 1225
Pitscottie, Robert of (1500 ?–1565 ?). See Lindsay.
Pitsligo, fourth and last Baron Forbes of. See Forbes, Alexander (1678–1762).
PAGE
Pitt, Ann (1720 ?–1799) 1226
Pitt, Christopher (1699–1748) 1228
Pitt, George, first Baron Rivers (1722 ?–1803) 1229
Pitt, Harriet (*d.* 1814). See under Pitt, Ann.
Pitt, John, second Earl of Chatham (1756–1835) 1230
Pitt, Moses (*fl.* 1654–1696) 1231
Pitt, Robert, M.D. (1653–1713) . . . 1232
Pitt, Thomas (1653–1726) 1233
Pitt, Thomas, first Earl of Londonderry (1688 ?–1729) 1235
Pitt, Thomas, first Baron Camelford (1737–1793) 1236
Pitt, Thomas, second Baron Camelford (1775–1804) 1238
Pitt, William, first Earl of Chatham (1708–1778) 1240
Pitt, William (1759–1806) 1258
Pitt, William (1749–1828) 1272
Pitt, Sir William Augustus (1728–1809). See under Pitt, George, first Baron Rivers.
Pittarrow, Lord (*d.* 1576). See Wishart, Sir John.
Pittendreich, Lord (*d.* 1588). See Balfour, Sir James.
Pittis, Thomas (1636–1687) 1272
Pitts, William (1674–1724). See under Pittis, Thomas.
Pittman, Josiah (1816–1886) 1273
Pitts, Joseph (1663–1735 ?) 1273
Pitts, William (1790–1840) 1274
Pix, Mrs. Mary (1666–1720 ?) 1274
Place, Francis (1647–1728) 1276
Place, Francis (1771–1854) 1276
Plampin, Robert (1762–1834) 1279
Planché, James Robinson (1796–1880) . . 1281
Planché, Matilda Anne (1826–1881). See Mackarness.
Plant, Thomas Livesley (1819–1883) . . 1283
Planta, Joseph (1744–1827) 1283
Planta, Joseph (1787–1847) 1284
Plantagenet, Family of 1284
Plantagenet, Arthur, Viscount Lisle (1480 ?–1542) 1285
'Plantagenet,' Edward, more correctly Edward of Norwich, second Duke of York (1373 ?–1415) 1287
Plantagenet, George, Duke of Clarence (1449–1478) 1290
Plat or Platt, Sir Hugh (1552–1608) . . 1293
Platt, Sir Thomas Joshua (1790 ?–1862) . 1295
Platt, Thomas Pell (1798–1852) . . . 1295
Plattes, Gabriel (*fl.* 1638) 1296
Platts, John (1775–1837) 1296
Plaw, John (1745 ?–1820) 1297
Player, Sir Thomas (1608–1672) . . . 1297
Player, Sir Thomas (*d.* 1686). See under Player, Sir Thomas (1608–1672).
Playfair, Sir Hugh Lyon (1786–1861) . . 1298
Playfair, James (1738–1819) 1299
Playfair, John (1748–1819) 1299
Playfair, William (1759–1823) . . . 1300
Playfair, William Henry (1789–1857) . . 1301
Playfere, Thomas (1561 ?–1609) . . . 1302
Playford, Henry (1657–1706 ?). See under Playford, John.
Playford, John (1623–1686 ?) 1302
Playford, John, the younger (1656–1686). See under Playford, John.
Pleasants, Thomas (1728–1813) . . . 1305
Plechelm, Saint (*fl.* 700) 1306

Lives in Supplement, Vol. XXII

Pitman, Sir I. p. 1133. *Pitt-Rivers, A. H. L. F. 1140.* *Playfair, L., 1st Baron, 1143.*
Playfair, Sir R. L. 1144.

	PAGE
Plegmund (*d.* 914)	1306
Plessis or Plessetis, John de, Earl of Warwick (*d.* 1268)	1307
Plessis, Joseph Octave (1762–1825)	1308
Plesyngton, Sir Robert de (*d.* 1393)	1308
Pleydell-Bouverie, Edward (1818–1889)	1309
Pleydell-Bouverie, William, third Earl of Radnor (1779–1869). See Bouverie.	
Plimer, Andrew (1763–1837)	1310
Plimer, Nathaniel (1751–1822). See under Plimer, Andrew.	
Plot, Robert (1640–1696)	1310
Plott, John (1782–1803)	1312
Plough, John (*d.* 1562)	1312
Plowden, Charles (1743–1821)	1312
Plowden, Edmund (1518–1585)	1314
Plowden, Francis Peter (1749–1829)	1315
Plowden, Walter Chichele (1820–1860)	1317
Plugenet, Alan de (*d.* 1299)	1317
Plugenet, Alan de (1277–1319). See under Plugenet, Alan de (*d.* 1299).	
Plukenet, Leonard (1642–1706)	1318
Plumer, Sir Thomas (1753–1824)	1318
Plumpton, Sir Robert (1453–1523). See under Plumpton, Sir William.	
Plumpton, Sir William (1404–1480)	1320
Plumptre, Miss Anna or Anne (1760–1818)	1321
Plumptre, Annabella (*fl.* 1795–1812). See under Plumptre, Anna or Anne.	
Plumptre, Charles John (1818–1887)	1322
Plumptre, Edward Hayes (1821–1891)	1323
Plumptre, Henry (*d.* 1746)	1324
Plumptre, James (1770–1832)	1324
Plumptre, John (1753–1825). See under Plumptre, James.	
Plumptre, Robert (1723–1788)	1325
Plumptre, Russell (1709–1793). See under Plumptre, Henry.	
Plumridge, Sir James Hanway (1787–1863)	1326
Plunket, Christopher, second Earl of Fingall (*d.* 1649)	1326
Plunket, John (1664–1738)	1327
Plunket, Nicholas (*fl.* 1641)	1328
Plunket, Oliver (1629–1681)	1328
Plunket, Patrick (*d.* 1668)	1331
Plunket, Thomas, Baron Plunket of the Holy Roman Empire (1716–1779)	1332
Plunket, William Conyngham, first Baron Plunket (1764–1854)	1332
Plunkett, Mrs. Elizabeth (1769–1823). See under Gunning, Mrs. Susannah.	
Plunkett, John Hubert (1802–1869)	1335
Plymouth, Earls of. See Fitzcharles, Charles, 1657 ?–1680; Windsor, Thomas Windsor, first Earl of the second creation, 1627 ?–1687.	
Pocahontas, afterwards Rolfe, Rebecca (1595–1617). See under Rolfe, John (1585–1622).	
Pocklington, John, D.D. (*d.* 1642)	1336
Pockrich, Pokeridge, or Puckeridge, Richard (1690 ?–1759)	1337

Lives in Supplement, Vol. XXII

Plimsoll, S. p. 1145. *Plume, T. 1146.* *Plunket, W. C., 4th Baron, 1147.* *Pocock, N. 1149.*

END OF THE FIFTEENTH VOLUME.

PRINTED IN ENGLAND

AT THE OXFORD UNIVERSITY PRESS